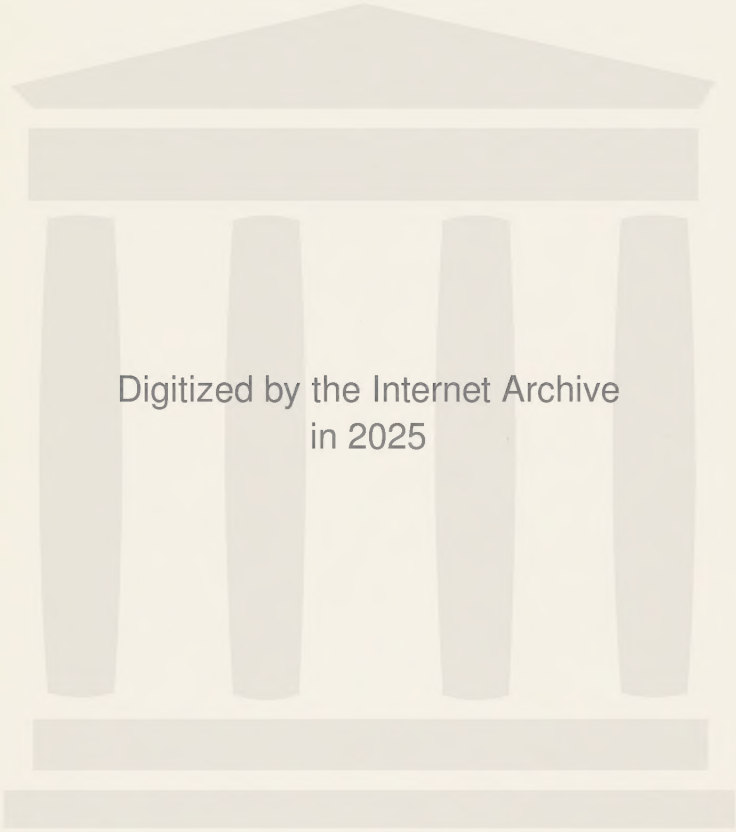
Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/dictionaryofnati0004geor

THE

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

THE DICTIONARY OF NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

Founded in 1882 by

GEORGE SMITH

EDITED BY

Sir LESLIE STEPHEN

AND

Sir SIDNEY LEE

From the Earliest Times to 1900

VOLUME IV

CHAMBER—CRAIGIE

Published since 1917 by the

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

DA
28
D47
1963
V.4

Oxford University Press, Amen House, London E.C.4

GLASGOW NEW YORK TORONTO MELBOURNE WELLINGTON
BOMBAY CALCUTTA MADRAS KARACHI LAHORE DACCA
CAPE TOWN SALISBURY NAIROBI IBADAN ACCRA
KUALA LUMPUR HONG KONG

Reprinted at the University Press, Oxford, 1921–1922
from plates furnished by Messrs. Spottiswoode & Co.
and again 1937–1938, 1949–1950, 1959–1960, 1963–1964

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

NOTE

In reprinting the twenty-two volumes of the main Dictionary in 1921–2 and again in 1937–8 it seemed best to leave the text unaltered. The bulk of the corrections hitherto received or collected by the present Publishers is insignificant when compared with the magnitude of the work, and would not justify the issue of a 'new edition' purporting to supersede the editions now in the libraries and in private hands. The collection and classification of such corrections for future use is, however, being steadily carried on; and students of biography are invited to communicate their discoveries to the Publishers.

Two changes have been made in reprinting:—

1. The lists of Contributors originally prefixed to each of the sixty-six volumes, and later combined in twenty-two lists, have been combined in one list which is now printed in Volume 1 only.

2. In using the main Dictionary (to 1900) it is necessary to remember that it is in *two* alphabetical series: Vols. 1–21, and the supplementary Vol. 22, in which were added lives of persons who had died too late for inclusion in their places (as well as lives of some who had been accidentally omitted). It has been sought to mitigate the inconvenience arising from this by adding to the index at the end of each volume those names, occurring in Vol. 22, which belong to the same part of the alphabet. These 'supplementary' names are added at the bottom of each page. It is thus possible to ascertain, by reference to a single volume, whether any person (who died before 1901) is or is not in the 22-volume Dictionary.

The opportunity has been taken, in accordance with the wishes of the donors, to commemorate upon each title-page the name of the munificent Founder.

55636

CONTENTS OF VOLS. 1–22

1. Memoir of George Smith, by Sidney Lee, first published in September 1901 in the first volume of the original edition of the Supplement.

A Statistical Account of the D.N.B., first published in June 1900 as a preface to Volume 63 of the original issue of the Dictionary.

Abbadie–Beadon	= Vols.	1–3	as originally published			1885.
2. Beal–Browell	= ,,	4–6	,,	,,		1885–6.
3. Brown–Chaloner	= ,,	7–9	,,	,,		1886–7.
4. Chamber–Craigie	= ,,	10–12	,,	,,		1887.
5. Craik–Drake	= ,,	13–15	,,	,,		1888.
6. Drant–Finan	= ,,	16–18	,,	,,		1888–9.
7. Finch–Gloucester	= ,,	19–21	,,	,,		1889–90.
8. Glover–Harriott	= ,,	22–24	,,	,,		1890.
9. Harris–Hovenden	= ,,	25–27	,,	,,		1891.
10. Howard–Kenneth	= ,,	28–30	,,	,,		1891–2.
11. Kennett–Lluelyn	= ,,	31–33	,,	,,		1892–3.
12. Llwyd–Mason	= ,,	34–36	,,	,,		1893.
13. Masquerier–Myles	= ,,	37–39	,,	,,		1894.
14. Myllar–Owen	= ,,	40–42	,,	,,		1894–5.
15. Owens–Pockrich	= ,,	43–45	,,	,,		1895–6.
16. Pocock–Robins	= ,,	46–48	,,	,,		1896.
17. Robinson–Sheares	= ,,	49–51	,,	,,		1897.
18. Shearman–Stovin	= ,,	52–54	,,	,,		1897–8.
19. Stow–Tytler	= ,,	55–57	,,	,,		1898–9.
20. Ubaldini–Whewell	= ,,	58–60	,,	,,		1899.
21. Whichcord–Zuylestein	= ,,	61–63	,,	,,		1900.
22. Supplement	= ,,	64–66	,,	,,		1901.

With a Prefatory Note, first published in September 1901 in the first volume of the original edition of the Supplement.

Note.—*Vols.* 1–21, *as originally issued* 1885–1890, *were edited by Sir Leslie Stephen; Vols.* 22–26, 1890–1891, *by Sir Leslie Stephen and Sir Sidney Lee; Vols* 27–66, 1891–1901, *by Sir Sidney Lee.*

CONTENTS OF VOLS. 1–22

1. Memoir of George Smith, by Sidney Lee, first published in September 1901 in the first volume of the original edition of the Supplement.

A Statistical Account of the D.N.B., first published in June 1900 as a preface to Volume 63 of the original issue of the Dictionary.

Abbadie–Beadon	=	Vols.	1–3	as originally published		1885.
2. Beal–Browell	=	,,	4–6	,,	,,	1885–6.
3. Brown–Chaloner	=	,,	7–9	,,	,,	1886–7.
4. Chamber–Craigie	=	,,	10–12	,,	,,	1887.
5. Craik–Drake	=	,,	13–15	,,	,,	1888.
6. Drant–Finan	=	,,	16–18	,,	,,	1888–9.
7. Finch–Gloucester	=	,,	19–21	,,	,,	1889–90.
8. Glover–Harriott	=	,,	22–24	,,	,,	1890.
9. Harris–Hovenden	=	,,	25–27	,,	,,	1891.
10. Howard–Kenneth	=	,,	28–30	,,	,,	1891–2.
11. Kennett–Lluelyn	=	,,	31–33	,,	,,	1892–3.
12. Llwyd–Mason	=	,,	34–36	,,	,,	1893.
13. Masquerier–Myles	=	,,	37–39	,,	,,	1894.
14. Myllar–Owen	=	,,	40–42	,,	,,	1894–5.
15. Owens–Pockrich	=	,,	43–45	,,	,,	1895–6.
16. Pocock–Robins	=	,,	46–48	,,	,,	1896.
17. Robinson–Sheares	=	,,	49–51	,,	,,	1897.
18. Shearman–Stovin	=	,,	52–54	,,	,,	1897–8.
19. Stow–Tytler	=	,,	55–57	,,	,,	1898–9.
20. Ubaldini–Whewell	=	,,	58–60	,,	,,	1899.
21. Whichcord–Zuylestein	=	,,	61–63	,,	,,	1900.
22. Supplement	=	,,	64–66	,,	,,	1901.

With a Prefatory Note, first published in September 1901 in the first volume of the original edition of the Supplement.

Note.—*Vols.* 1–21, *as originally issued* 1885–1890, *were edited by Sir Leslie Stephen; Vols.* 22–26, 1890–1891, *by Sir Leslie Stephen and Sir Sidney Lee; Vols* 27–66, 1891–1901, *by Sir Sidney Lee.*

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

CHAMBER, JOHN A, or CHAMBERLAYNE (*d.* 1489), rebel, a knight of great influence in the north, excited the people to join the rebellion headed by Sir John Egremond in Northumberland and Durham against the heavy subsidy of 1489. Henry, earl of Northumberland, who had orders to enforce the tax, endeavoured to persuade him to cease his agitation. Chamber would not hear him, and on 20 April the earl was slain by the rebels at Cock Lodge, near Thirsk. Then Thomas, earl of Surrey, was sent to put down the insurrection. He took Chamber and utterly routed the rebels. Chamber was executed at York 'in great state,' being hanged on 'a gibbet set on a square pair of gallows' with his chief accomplices hanging 'upon the lower story round about him.'

[Fabyan's Chronicle, 683 (ed. 1811); Grafton's Chronicle, ii. 176–7 (ed. 1809); Bacon's Henry VII, 355–6 (ed. Bohn); Stow's Annals, 474 (ed. 1614).] W. H.

CHAMBER, JOHN (1470–1549), physician. [See CHAMBRE.]

CHAMBER, JOHN (1546–1604), canon of Windsor and writer on astronomy, born at Swillington, Yorkshire, in May 1546, was educated at Merton College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1569 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 272). He was elected a fellow in the same year, being 'chosen purely for his merits.' He was well versed in Greek, and after taking the M.A. degree turned his attention to medicine, astronomy, and astrology. He lectured in the university on the Ptolemaic system, and applied to the authorities to be permitted to lecture on Hippocrates. Chamber was in holy orders from 1582, became fellow of Eton College, and in 1601 canon of Windsor. He died at Windsor on 1 Aug. 1604, and was buried at the entrance to the choir of St. George's Chapel. He left Merton College 1,000*l.* to buy lands in Yorkshire for the maintenance of two postmasterships for Eton scholars, to be called by his name.

Chamber's works are: 1. 'Scholia ad Barlaami Monachi Logisticam Astronomiam,' 1600, 4to. 2. 'Treatise against Judicial Astrology' (Lond. 1601, 4to), to which Sir Christopher Heydon replied in his 'Defence of Judicial Astrology' (Camb. 1603). 3. To Heydon's reply Chamber wrote an answer entitled 'A Confutation of Astrological Dæmonology in the Devil's School,' which was never printed, and is extant among the Savile MSS. at the Bodleian Library. The dedication to James I is dated 2 Feb. 1603–4. 4. 'Astronomical Encomium,' Chamber's Oxford lectures on Ptolemy in Latin and English, Lond. 1601. Chamber was a friend of George Carleton, bishop of Chichester [q. v.], who defended him from Heydon's attack in his 'Madnesse of Astrologes,' 1624.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon, ed. Bliss, i. 744; Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 181, 193; Brodrick's Memories of Merton College, p. 269; Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L.

CHAMBERLAIN. [See also CHAMBERLAINE, CHAMBERLANE, CHAMBERLAYNE, CHAMBERLEN, and CHAMBERLIN.]

CHAMBERLAIN or CHAMBERLAYNE, GEORGE, D.D. (1576–1634), bishop of Ypres, was the second son of George Chamberlain, and grandson of Sir Leonard Chamberlain or Chamberlayne [q. v.] He was born in 1576 at Ghent, where his father, a catholic exile, had settled. In 1599 he was admitted into the English college at Rome, where he was ordained priest. He became canon, archdeacon, and dean of St. Bavon in Ghent, and in 1626 succeeded, on the death of

Anthony de Hennin, to the bishopric of Ypres. About that time his family resided at Shirburn in Oxfordshire. The estates having fallen to an heiress, she married John Neville, lord Abergavenny, and Dr. Chamberlain, being the next heir male, came to England, not so much to put in his claim as to resign it, in order to confirm the title of the heiress, and to exclude pretenders. He governed his diocese till his death, on 19 Dec. 1634. He composed some poems and religious pieces in Latin.

[Sweertius's Athenæ Belgicæ, 273; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 585; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 75; Foley's Records, vi. 213.] T. C.

CHAMBERLAIN, JOHN (1553–1627), letter-writer, was a younger son of Alderman Richard Chamberlain (sheriff of London in 1561), by his first wife, Anne, daughter of Robert and Margery Downe. He was baptised at St. Olave's, in the Old Jewry, on 15 Jan. 1553–4. The father, in his will (dated 1558), remarks as to his son John: 'Because that he hath been tender, sickly, and weak, I would have him brought up to learning, hereafter when that he comes to some years, either in the university, or else in some place beyond sea . . . ; and I will commend him to my loving and friendly cousin, Thomas Goore, that he have the bringing of him up.' Accordingly he was sent to Cambridge and matriculated as a pensioner of Trinity College in May 1570, but he left the university without having taken a degree. It is obvious from his father's will that he inherited means which were sufficient for his support, and he appears to have led a quiet private life in the society of his friends. He was an accomplished scholar and an admirable letter-writer—the Horace Walpole of his day. He enjoyed great intimacy with some of the most eminent men in England, including Sir Dudley Carleton, Sir Henry Savile, Bishop Andrewes, Sir Thomas Bodley, Sir Thomas Edmondes, and Sir Ralph Winwood. His letters show that he was sometimes staying with Sir Rowland Lytton at Knebworth, sometimes with Sir Henry Wallop at Farley, sometimes with Mr. Gent at Ascott (a small parish in Oxfordshire), and at various other places. He seldom went far away from London, with the exception of a voyage to Ireland in 1597, and of a journey in 1610, in company with Sir Dudley Carleton on his embassy to Venice, whence he returned in November 1611. His name occurs in the commission for the repair of St. Paul's Cathedral, issued 17 Nov. 1620. He was buried at St. Olave's, in the Old Jewry, on 20 March 1626–7.

One John Chamberlain was member for Clitheroe in Lancashire in the parliament which met on 19 Nov. 1592, and for St. Germans in Cornwall in that which assembled on 24 Oct. 1597; but his identity with the subject of this notice has not been established.

The Birch MSS. in the British Museum (Nos. 4173, 4174, 4175) contain copies of letters, the originals of which are in the Public Record Office, written by Chamberlain to his friends from 4 May 1598 to 19 Jan. 1625. These letters give many details concerning public occurrences not mentioned by graver historians. A volume of the 'Letters written by John Chamberlain during the reign of Queen Elizabeth. Edited from the originals by Sarah Williams,' was printed for the Camden Society, Lond. 1861, 4to. A large number of his letters are printed in 'The Court and Times of James I,' 2 vols., Lond. 1848, and in Nichols's 'Progresses of James I;' and some others will be found in 'The Court and Times of Charles I,' 2 vols. Lond. 1848.

[Ayscough's Cat. of Birch MSS.; Birch MSS. 4106 f. 179, 4173 f. 1; Cooper's MS. collections for Athenæ Cantab.; Dugdale's St. Paul's (1716), 139; Gent. Mag. 1826, i. 484; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. 277; Maty's New Review, v. 130; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 266, 296, xii. 19, 20, 42; Ruggle's Ignoramus, ed. Hawkins, xxxvi.; Sainsbury's Original Papers relating to Sir P. P. Rubens; Willis's Not. Parl. iii. 130, 138.] T. C.

CHAMBERLAIN, JOHN HENRY (1831–1883), architect, son of Rev. Joseph Chamberlain, minister at Leicester of a congregation of Calvinistic baptists, was born at Leicester on 26 June 1831 and educated at schools in that town and in London. At an early age he was articled to Mr. Henry Goddard, an architect of some note in Leicester, with whom he remained for several years. On the completion of his articles there was a brief interval of further study spent in a London office, and then he received the impulse which, for the rest of his life, governed his own course in his art. He became an ardent student of the works of Ruskin, and was led to visit Venice and other Italian cities, where he made careful drawings of the monuments of early Gothic architecture. Returning to England in 1856 he settled at Birmingham, and in the erection of warehouses and residences endeavoured to effect an improvement in the style of the buildings.

Not long after this he entered into a partnership with his lifelong friend, William

Harris, but this being dissolved, he resumed practice on his own account. For a considerable time his prospects were not favourable. His chief works at this period were the Hollings Memorial Column at Leicester, and the Wesleyan Chapel in Essington Street. About 1859 he attracted the notice and the friendship of George William, fourth baron Lyttelton, for whom he executed various works. In 1864, while the hopes of any real success in his profession were still very remote, a partnership was, through the intervention of friends, arranged between him and Mr. William Martin, who had much work in hand for the corporation and for other public bodies. It was a happy arrangement, for whilst Martin was gifted with skill in planning and constructing, Chamberlain possessed the higher artistic faculty of design. Among the most important buildings with which, in conjunction with his partner, he adorned Birmingham, were the Institute Buildings in Paradise Street and the Free Libraries in Edmund Street. In the buildings erected for the waterwork department, both in Birmingham and at the reservoirs at Whitacre, he proved how beauty and utility may be combined. In the line of business edifices which distinguish Corporation Street, Birmingham, he set an example of an improvement in street architecture which has since been extensively imitated. The further mention of various private residences, several churches, and thirty board schools will not exhaust the list of his undertakings. He likewise possessed great skill in designing stained glass, metal-work in iron and brass, and domestic furniture. One great event of his life was his appointment on the council of the Midland Institute in January 1867. In the following year he consented to become honorary secretary to the council, and this office he held, without interruption, to the day of his death. When he undertook the management of the institute there were only a few hundred students, but through his incessant labour in developing the classes the number was advanced to four thousand. In regard to the school of art his work was not less eminent; being appointed chairman in February 1874, the school, under his fostering care, rapidly advanced in magnitude and influence. The Society of Artists was another organisation which engaged his special attention; he was elected a member in March 1861 and was appointed professor of architecture, and in 1879 became vice-president. For some years, while the arts department of the Queen's College was in existence, he was professor of architecture there; he was one of the founders and one of the honorary secretaries of the Shakespeare Memorial Library; for some years he sat on the committee of the old library in Union Street; he was an original member of the Shakespeare Club; he was chosen by Mr. Ruskin one of the trustees of the St. George's Guild; and finally, in 1880, he was nominated one of the justices of the borough. On 22 Oct. 1883 he delivered a lecture on exotic art at the Birmingham and Midland Institute, and died very suddenly of heart disease later in the day. He was buried in the Birmingham cemetery on 27 Oct. He married in 1859 a daughter of Rev. George Abrahams.

[The Architect, 27 Oct., 3 and 10 Nov. 1883; Times, 23, 24, and 29 Oct. 1883.] G. C. B.

CHAMBERLAIN or CHAMBERLAYNE, Sir LEONARD (*d.* 1561), governor of Guernsey, was son of Sir Edward Chamberlayne [q. v.] of Shirburn Castle, Oxfordshire, by Cicely, daughter of Sir John Verney, knt. Care must be taken in distinguishing this Leonard Chamberlain or Chamberlayne from a contemporary of the same name, the son of another Sir Edward Chamberlayne of Gedding in Suffolk [see under Chamberlayne, Sir Edward, 1484 ?–1543]. Leonard succeeded his father about 1543 as keeper of Woodstock Park. In Easter term (1542), 33 Henry VIII, there were proceedings in the exchequer with respect to his title to the manor of Barton St. John in Oxfordshire; and in the same year he obtained from the crown a grant of Hampton Poyle in that county and other lands. In 34 Henry VIII the king granted to him and Richard Andrews land in divers counties, including abbey lands and other ecclesiastical property. He was escheator of the counties of Oxfordshire and Berkshire in 36 Henry VIII, and sheriff of those counties in 38 Henry VIII. At the funeral of Henry VIII he bore the banner of the king and Queen Catherine. His name occurs in a special commission of oyer and terminer for the county of Oxford that bears date 2 Dec. 1548. On Sunday, 6 Oct. 1549, the members of the privy council who had combined against the protector Somerset sent for Sir John Markham, the lieutenant of the Tower, and 'required him to suffer certain others to enter for the good keeping thereof to his majestie's use; whereunto the said lieutenant according, Sir Edmund Peckham, knight, and Leonard Chamberlain, esquire, with their servants, were commanded to enter into the Tower, as associates to the said lieutenant, for the better presidy and guard of the same' (*Literary Remains of Edward VI*, ed. Nichols, ii. 233). Such is the language of the Privy Council Book. It scarcely warrants the statement made by Holinshed (*Chronicles*, iii.

1057) and others that Sir John Markham was removed from the lieutenancy of the Tower, and Chamberlain appointed in his stead.

Chamberlain was in the commission for seizure of church lands in Oxfordshire, 6 Edward VI, and in that year he served for a second time the office of sheriff of Oxfordshire and Berkshire. On 22 July 1553 the privy council wrote to Sir John Williams, Leonard Chamberlain, and others of the gentry of Oxfordshire, directing them to dismiss the soldiers and repair to Queen Mary; and on 12 Aug. following the council issued a warrant for delivery of 2,000*l.* to him and Sir John Williams to be employed about her highness's affairs. He was knighted by Queen Mary at Westminster on 2 Oct. 1553, the day after her coronation, and he sat for Scarborough in the parliament which assembled on the 5th of the same month. It is probable that he was the gentleman porter of the Tower who received the prisoners taken in Sir Thomas Wyatt's rebellion, one of whom (Thomas Knevit) he 'toke by the collar very roughlie' (*Chronicle of Queen Jane*, ed. Nichols, 52, 61). Queen Mary in the first year of her reign granted him the site of the priory of Dunstable, and other lands in Bedfordshire. He was constituted governor of Guernsey in 1553, and returned for the county of Oxford to the parliaments which met on 2 April and 12 Nov. 1554. During his government of the island of Guernsey he greatly strengthened and improved the works at Castle Cornet. Heylyn, describing that castle as it existed in 1629, observes: 'By Sir Leonard Chamberlaine, governor here in the time of Queen Mary, and by Sir Thomas Leighton, his successour in the reign of Elizabeth, it was improved to that majesty and beauty that now it hath been excellently fortified according to the moderne art of war, and furnished with almost an hundred piece of ordnance, whereof about sixty are of brasse' (Tupper, *Chronicles of Castle Cornet*, ed. 1851, pp. 27–30, 37). Chamberlain was present at the trials of Dr. Rowland Taylor and John Bradford for heresy in January 1554-5; and he appears to have taken a somewhat active part against Bradford (Foxe, *Acts and Monuments*, ed. Townsend, vii. 162). He died in Guernsey about August 1561; the place of burial, which did not take place till 30 Oct., does not appear (Machyn, *Diary*, 271).

He had four wives; one of them was Dorothy, fourth daughter of John Newdigate, king's serjeant-at-law. Francis Chamberlain, who in 1555 was joined with him in the government of Guernsey, and who, after Sir Leonard's death, continued sole governor of that island till his own decease in 1570, was his eldest son. His second son, George Chamberlain, was the father of George Chamberlain or Chamberlayne, bishop of Ypres [q. v.].

[Berry's Guernsey, 214; Blomefield's Norfolk, ii. 288, 289, iv. 421, ix. 501; Bridge's Northamptonshire, i. 169, 170, 571, 584, 594, 601; Cat. of Chancery Proceedings, Eliz. ii. 172; Guide to Archæological Antiquities in neighbourhood of Oxford, 262; Haynes's State Papers, 159, 167; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. 410; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. (1547–80), 93, 125; Lipscomb's Bucks, i. 577; Lysons's Bedfordshire, 75; Lysons's Environs, ii. 565, iii. 310; Machyn's Diary, xix. 135, 271, 334; Mem. Scacc. Originalia; Reports of Deputy-keeper of Records, iv. 225, vii. 34, ix. 188, 189, x. 159; Notes and Queries, 3rd series, vi. 109, 151, 330, 403; Strype's Works; Willis's Notitia Parliamentaria, iii. (2), 27, 36, 43; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 585; Wotton's Baronetage, iii. 621.] T. C.

CHAMBERLAIN, ROBERT (*fl.* 1640–1660), poet, born in 1607, son of Robert Chamberlain of Standish, Lancashire, was clerk to Peter Ball, solicitor-general to Henrietta Maria. Ball, apparently impressed with Chamberlain's literary promise, sent him to study at Exeter College in 1637, when he was thirty years old. At Oxford Chamberlain was popular with the university wits, and issued several volumes while in residence. He never took a degree. The date of his death is not known. His literary work consists of original apophthegms, a comedy, some short poems, and collections of ancient jokes. He was the intimate friend of Thomas Rawlins and Thomas Nabbes, and was much attached to Peter Ball and his son William [q. v.] His works are: 1. 'Nocturnall Lucubrations: or Meditations Divine and Morall. Whereunto are added epigrams and epitaphs, written by Rob. Chamberlain,' London, 1638, 16mo. The first part, dedicated to 'Peter Balle, esquire,' consists of apophthegms, pointedly expressed; the second, dedicated to Ball's son William, is preceded by a rough sonnet by Thomas Nabbes, and includes a number of short poems, many of them inscribed with the names of various members of the Ball family and of other personal friends. Another edition appeared in 1652, 'printed by T. F. for the use and benefit of Andrew Pennycuyke, gent.' Pennycuyke was a well-known actor of the day. A unique copy of this edition is in the Huth Library. 2. 'The Swaggering Damsell, a comedy, written by R. C.,' London, 1640. The dialogue is spirited, but the plot is coarse. A little blank verse is interspersed with the prose, in which the greater part is written.

There is no positive evidence that it was acted, although clearly written for the stage (GENEST, x. 116). 3. 'Jocabella, or a Cabinet of Conceits. Whereunto are added epigrams and other poems, by R. C.,' London, 1640, dedicated to John Wild. The 'merry conceits'—439 in number—are of the usual character. One (391) relates a poor joke on Shakespeare's 'Works;' another is headed 'On Mr. Nabbes, his Comedie called the Bride;' and a third concerns 'the Swinesfac't Lady.'

Mr. W. C. Hazlitt attributes to Chamberlain three other anonymous collections of jests: 'The Booke of Bvlls, Baited with two centuries of Bold Jests and Nimble Lies, . . . collected by A. S., gent.,' London, 1636; 'A New Booke of Mistakes, or Bulls with Tales and Buls without Tales,' London, 1637; and 'Conceits, Clinches, Flashes, and Whimzies,' London, 1639. These books were all published by Chamberlain's own publisher, Daniel Frere, of Little Britain. The 'Booke of Bulls' contains commendatory lines signed 'R. C., gent.,' i.e. probably Chamberlain himself, and it is on the whole unlikely that Chamberlain was the compiler. Of the second book the same may be said. But the third book, the 'Conceits,' which has been frequently attributed to John Taylor, the Water-poet, contains commendatory lines from the pen of Chamberlain's friend, Rawlins, and resembles the 'Jocabella' in sufficiently numerous points to support the conclusion that it was a first edition of Chamberlain's acknowledged jest-book. It was reprinted by Mr. J. O. Halliwell-Phillipps in 1860, and by Mr. W. C. Hazlitt in his 'Old English Jest Books' (iii.) in 1864. In the Luttrell Collection of Broadsides at the British Museum is a sheet of verse justifying the restoration of the established clergy, signed 'Rob. Chamberlaine' and entitled 'Balaam's Asse Cudgeld, or the Cry of Town and Country against Scandalous and Seditious Scriblers,' London, 1661. A sheet of verse (by William Cook) written in reply, was entitled 'A Dose for Chamberlain and a Pill for the Doctor,' 1661.

Chamberlain contributed commendatory verses to Nabbes's 'Spring's Glory,' 1638; to Rawlins's tragedy of 'The Rebellion,' 1640; to Tatham's 'Fancies Theatre,' 1640; and to Leonard Blunt's 'Asse upon Asse,' 1661. He has been erroneously credited by Wood and others with the authorship of Phineas Fletcher's 'Sicelides, a Pastoral,' 1633.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 675; Corser's Collectanea (Chetham Soc.); Brit. Mus. Cat.; Huth Library Cat.; W. C. Hazlitt's Handbook to English Literature.] S. L.

CHAMBERLAIN, ROBERT (*fl.* 1678), arithmetician, living in London, in Northumberland Alley, Fenchurch Street, on 22 Oct. 1678, was then an 'accomptant and practitioner of the mathematicks.' He may have been the Robert Chamberlain who entered the Merchant Taylors' School on 13 June 1632 (ROBINSON, *Reg. of Mer. Taylors' School*, i. 170). Having been in business in Virginia and at home, he published in 1679 'The Accomptant's Guide, or Merchant's Book-keeper, . . . with Tables for the reducing of Flemish Ells into English, and English into Flemish, . . . Also . . . Tables of Exchange . . . with a Journal or Ledger,' &c. In 1679 he also published 'A Plaine and Easie Explanation of the most Useful and Necessary Art of Arithmetick in Whole Numbers and Fractions . . . whereunto are added Rules and Tables of Interest, Rebate, Purchases, Gaging of Cask, and Extraction of the Square and Cube Roots. Composed by Robert Chamberlain, Accomptant and Practitioner in the Mathematicks;' also called 'Chamberlain's Arithmetick.' His 'effigies' was engraved by Binneman to appear as frontispiece to his books, and an anonymous admirer wrote six lines of verse for it, given by Granger (*Biog. Hist.* iv. 102). Bromley, in his 'Catalogue of Portraits' (p. 188), appears to record that Chamberlain died in 1696.

[Chamberlain's Accomptant's Guide, and his Arithmetick, their Dedications, addresses to the Reader, Frontispieces, and Title-pages; Bromley's Cat. of Portraits, p. 188.] J. H.

CHAMBERLAIN, ROBERT (*d.* 1798?), ceramist, is stated to have been the first apprentice of the original Worcester Porcelain Company, founded by Dr. Wall in 1751. In 1776 Dr. Wall died, and in 1783 this factory, after various changes of ownership, was bought by Mr. T. Flight. Chamberlain thereupon severed his connection with the firm, and in 1786, with his son Humphrey, started business on his own account, under the style of Chamberlain & Son. The two factories remained in rivalry until 1840, when they were amalgamated, and a joint-stock company formed to carry them on. With regard to Humphrey Chamberlain, here said to have been the son of Robert Chamberlain, there is some confusion. He is stated by Mr. Chaffers to have been the brother. Mr. Binns does not make the matter clearer. Humphrey Chamberlain, sen., died in 1841, being then seventy-nine years old. He therefore was born in 1762. Robert Chamberlain was apprenticed in 1751, and must consequently have been at least twenty years older than Humphrey. The fact that the firm was

known from the first as Chamberlain & Son (v. GREEN, *Hist. of Worcester*, 1796, ii. 22) helps to establish the point that Humphrey senior was Robert's son. In 1798, probably, Robert Chamberlain died; for in that year we find Humphrey in partnership with Robert Chamberlain, jun. A second Humphrey Chamberlain (1791-1824), slightly connected with this firm, was a very talented painter in porcelain, and is also stated to have been the son of Robert Chamberlain, sen. But this is another confusion. Probably the second Humphrey was the grandson of the firm's founder, the son either of the elder Humphrey or the younger Robert. He seems not to have had any interest in the business. Humphrey Chamberlain, sen., retired in 1828, and the firm of Chamberlain & Co. was represented from that date till 1840 by Walter Chamberlain and T. Lilly.

[Binns's Century of Pottery in the City of Worcester, 2nd edit. 1877; Jewitt's Ceramic Art in Great Britain, 1878; Chaffers's Marks and Monograms upon Pottery and Porcelain, 1866.] E. R.

CHAMBERLAIN or CHAMBERLAYNE, THOMAS (*d.* 1625), judge, was son of William Chamberlain, brother to Sir Thomas Chamberlayne, English envoy to the Low Countries. He was admitted a member of Gray's Inn in 1577, called to the bar 25 Jan. 1585, and appointed reader to his inn in the autumn of 1607. In spite of the patronage of Lord-chancellor Ellesmere, he rose slowly at the bar, and did not obtain the degree of serjeant until Michaelmas term 1614. Shortly afterwards he was knighted and made a justice in the counties of Anglesea, Carnarvon, and Merioneth during the royal pleasure (19 June 1615). Transferred (28 April 1616) to Chester circuit, which embraced Flint, Denbigh, and Montgomeryshire, the office being tenable for life, he was named chief justice. Here he continued till 1620, one of his last acts being (25 Aug. 1619) to cause the undersheriff to arrest and convey to the Marshalsea one John Edwards, a recusant, in spite of his holding the king's pardon. He did not, however, thereby lose favour, for in June 1620 he was nominated to succeed Mr. Justice Croke in the king's bench, being sworn in on 14 Oct., and on 3 Oct. 1621 received, with Sir R. Hutton, Sir F. Barnam, and Mr. Crewe, a grant of the fine of 40,000*l.* which had been imposed by parliament on Viscount St. Albans. That he was a rich man appears also from the fact that on his marriage (February 1622) to his second wife, Lady Berkeley, only daughter of Lord-chamberlain Hunsdon, he made her a jointure of 1,000*l.* a year and covenanted to leave her 10,000*l.* in money (CHAMBERLAIN'S *Letters*). He appears, perhaps extra-judicially, to have acted as arbitrator between a Mr. Cartwright and Mr. Maynett in 1623 and 1624, and several letters on the subject between him and Secretary Conway are extant. Towards the end of 1624 Sir James Whitelocke, serjeant and chief justice of Chester, proving wholly unable to act amicably with the Lord President of Wales, Chamberlain returned to Chester as chief justice (Chamberlain to Carleton, 23 Oct. 1624), and there being some doubt as to the sufficiency of the mere appointment to the office, the king writes, 2 Nov., to the president and council of Wales, directing them to admit and swear in Chamberlain as a member of the council. In this office he remained till his death. He was, however, summoned to Westminster Hall on the accession of Charles I, and is styled, in the commission of 12 May 1625, justice of the common pleas as well as chief justice of Chester, and in Easter term in the first year of Charles the case of Lord Sheffield *v.* Radcliffe was argued before him and other judges in the exchequer chamber. As this cause, however, lasted two years, it may be that Chamberlain, before quitting the king's bench, had heard a portion of the arguments. He died on 17 Sept. 1625. His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir George Fermor of Easton Neston in Northamptonshire, and widow of Sir William Stafford of Blatherwick in the same county. His eldest son, Thomas Chamberlain or Chamberlayne of Wickham, Oxfordshire, took the royalist side in 1642, and was made a baronet; the title became extinct in 1776.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Gray's Inn Books; Egerton MS. 453; Sir W. Jones's Rep. 70; Croke's Jac., 690; Godbolt's Rep., 300; Rymer, xviii. 67; Wotton's Baronetage, 2, 376 (ed. 1741); Green's Domestic State Papers, 1615–24.] J. A. H.

CHAMBERLAIN, WILLIAM (*d.*1807), painter, born in London, was a student of the Royal Academy, and afterwards a pupil of John Opie, R.A. He practised as a portrait painter, and is stated to have had much talent. His chief contributions to the Royal Academy seem, however, to have been paintings of animals. In 1794 and the following year he exhibited two subject pieces, 'A Fortune-teller' and 'An Old Man Reading.' He was an infrequent exhibitor, and appeared in 1802 for the last time with the 'Portrait of a Newfoundland Dog.' He died at Hull 12 July 1807.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Eng. School; Graves's Dict. of Artists.] E. R.

CHAMBERLAINE, JOHN (1745–1812), antiquary, succeeded Richard Dalton in February 1791 as keeper of the king's drawings and medals. He deserves recognition as having carried out his predecessor's proposals and published: 1. 'Imitations of Original Drawings, by Hans Holbein, in the Collection of His Majesty, for the Portraits of Illustrious Persons of the Court of Henry VIII. With Biographical Tracts,' 2 vols. fol. London, 1792–1800 (another edition, with the engravings reduced, 4to, London, 1812). 2. 'Original Designs of the most celebrated masters of Bolognese, Roman, Florentine, and Venetian Schools; comprising some of the Works of L. da Vinci, the Caracci, C. Lorrain, Raphael, Michael Angelo, the Poussins, and others in his Majesty's Collection,' 2 parts, fol. London, 1812 (this is a reissue, with additions, of a work published in 1796–7). The plates for these fine publications were executed, with few exceptions, by Bartolozzi and his pupil Tomkins. The letterpress accompanying the Holbein series was written with scrupulous care by Edmund Lodge. Chamberlaine died at Paddington Green on 12 Jan. 1812 (*Gent. Mag.* lxxxii. i. 92). He had been admitted to the Society of Antiquaries on 7 June 1792, and was for some years a member of the Society of Arts.

[European Mag. lxi. 78; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual (ed. Bohn), i. 405; Reuss's Alphabetical Register of Living Authors, ii. 189; Ironsides's Hist. of Twickenham (Nichols's Bibl. Topog. Brit. vol. x. No. 6), p. 94.]

G. G.

CHAMBERLANE, ROBERT, D.D. (*d.* 1638), Franciscan friar, was a native of Ulster. He was at first a secular doctor of divinity at Salamanca, and afterwards a Franciscan friar and lecturer in the Irish college at Louvain. Two manuscript treatises by him, 'De Scientia Dei' and 'De futuris Contingentibus,' were formerly preserved in the library of that college. He died on 11 June 1638.

[Wadding's Scriptores Ordinum Minorum (1806), 209; Sbaralea's Supplementum et Castigatio, 638; Ware's Writers of Ireland (Harris), 115.]

T. C.

CHAMBERLAYNE, SIR EDWARD (1484?–1543?), of Shirburn Castle in Oxfordshire, came of a family which claimed descent from the counts of Tancarville, hereditary chamberlains to the dukes of Normandy and early Norman kings of England. Eldest son of Richard Chamberlayne of Shirburn, who died on 20 Aug. 1497, and Sibilla Fowler, he was over forty years of age when his mother died in 1525 (*Inq. post mortem*, 16 Hen. VIII, No. 167). Henry VII made him keeper of Woodstock Park on 10 Sept. 1508 (*Pat. Roll*, 24 Hen. VII, p. 1, m. 11), and that office was, on 16 April 1532, renewed to him and his son Leonard in survivorship (Privy Seal, 23 Hen. VIII). In the summer of 1512 he led thirty men in Sir William Sandys's company in the fruitless expedition led by Thomas, marquis of Dorset, to Biscay, to aid King Ferdinand's invasion of France. In the following spring Lord Edmund Howard carried on the war with France by sea until killed in a fight off Brest on 25 April, and Chamberlayne was captain of the Henry Totehill, 80 tons, 62 men, in Howard's fleet. In May of that year, when Henry VIII in person invaded France, Chamberlayne went in the retinue of Charles Brandon, lord Lisle, who led the vanguard of the English army. He was sheriff of Oxfordshire and Berkshire in 1517–18. In 1520 he was at the Field of the Cloth of Gold and the subsequent meeting of Henry VIII and the Emperor Charles V at Gravelines. He accompanied Thomas, earl of Surrey's expedition, or rather raid, into Picardy in the war of 1522. In the spring of 1526 he and George Carew of Mohuns Ottery were refugees in France, but why they fled the realm does not appear. He sat as a burgess for Wallingford in the parliament of 1529. When Catherine of Arragon after her divorce in 1533 was kept virtually as a prisoner at Kimbolton, he seems to have held some office of authority over her household. He was at Kimbolton when Catherine died there in January 1536 He died about 1543. By Cecily, his wife, daughter of Sir John Verney, knight, he left a son, Leonard, afterwards governor of the Tower and of Guernsey [see CHAMBERLAIN or CHAMBERLAYNE, SIR LEONARD]. A certain Sir Edward Chamberlayne is named as under-almoner to Henry VIII in 1516 (*Cal. of Hen. VIII*, ii. App. 58), but this was perhaps a priest.

Sir Edward Chamberlayne of Shirburn is not to be confounded with his contemporary SIR EDWARD CHAMBERLAYNE of Gedding in Suffolk (1470–1541), second son of Sir Robert Chamberlayne of Barking, Essex, who was attainted by statute 7 Henry VII, cap. 23, and executed on 12 March 1491 for high treason. This Edward Chamberlayne in 1522 succeeded his brother, Sir Francis Chamberlayne, in the possessions of their mother, Elizabeth Fitz-Raaf, which had escaped the confiscation consequent upon Sir Robert's attainder. He was then Edward Chamberlayne, 'esquire,' and over fifty-two years of age (*Inq. p. m.* 14 Hen. VIII, No. 125). On

11 March 1531 he obtained a reversal of his father's attainder, but without restitution of property. He died on 15 July 1541, and was buried at Burnham Broome in Norfolk. By his wife, Jane Starkey, he left four sons and a daughter. The third son, Leonard, died on 20 Aug. 1561 (*Inq. p. m.* 4 Eliz. No. 8), the same year and month as Sir Leonard Chamberlayne of Shirburn.

[Calendar of Henry VIII; State Papers Henry VIII (the Chamberlain referred to in vol. ix. pp. 356, 358–9, &c., although indexed as Sir Edward, seems to be Thomas Chamberlain); Patent Rolls and Inquisitions post mortem; Wills of Sir Edward Chamberlayne of Gedding and Sir Leonard Chamberlayne of Shirburn; Strype's Memorials, I. i. 371; Blomefield's Norfolk; Newcourt's Repert. ii. 465; Heralds' Visitations of Norfolk and Suffolk among Harleian MSS.; Visitation of Oxford in 1634, Harl. MS. 1557, f. 29 *b*; Berry's County Genealogies, Hants, p. 337; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (ed. Bliss), iv. 789; Chamberlayne's Notitiæ, pt. II. iii. cap. 3; Chronicle of Calais; Wriothesley's Chronicle, i. 2.] R. H. B.

CHAMBERLAYNE, EDWARD (1616–1703), author of 'The Present State of England,' grandson of Sir Thomas Chamberlayne, knight, at one time English ambassador in the Low Countries, and son of Thomas Chamberlayne, was born at Oddington, Gloucestershire, on 13 Dec. 1616. He was first educated at Gloucester, entered St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, at Michaelmas 1634, proceeded B.A. on 20 April 1638, and M.A. 6 March 1641. During a part of 1641 he held the office of rhetoric reader at Oxford, and as soon as the civil war broke out he began a long continental tour, visiting France, Spain, Italy, Hungary, Bohemia, Sweden, and the Low Countries. At the Restoration he returned to England, in 1669 became secretary to Charles Howard, earl of Carlisle, and went to Stockholm to invest the king of Sweden with the order of the Garter. He was granted the degrees of LL.D. at Cambridge (January 1670–1) and of D.C.L. at Oxford (22 June 1672). About 1679 he became tutor to Charles II's illegitimate son, Henry Fitzroy, duke of Grafton, and he was subsequently English tutor to Prince George of Denmark. He was one of the original members of the Royal Society. In later life he lived at Chelsea, and he died there in May 1703 (Luttrell, v. 302). He was buried (27 May) in a vault in Chelsea churchyard. His friend Walter Harris wrote a long Latin epitaph, where it was stated that, with a view to benefiting posterity, Chamberlayne had had some books of his own composition enclosed in wax and buried with him. He married in 1658 Susannah, daughter of Richard Clifford, by whom he had nine children. John Chamberlayne (1666–1723) [q. v.] was a younger son. Chamberlayne's wife died on 17 Dec. 1703, and was buried beside her husband.

Chamberlayne wrote and translated a number of historical tracts, but his best-known work is a duodecimo handbook to the social and political condition of England, with lists of public officers and statistics, entitled 'Angliæ Notitiæ, or the Present State of England.' The publication was an obvious adaptation of 'L'Estat Nouveau de la France' (Paris, 1661). The first edition appeared anonymously in 1669 (not in 1667, as stated by Lowndes), and was dedicated to the Earl of Carlisle. Two other editions, with the author's name, were issued later in the same year. With the fifth edition of 1671 is bound up the first edition of a second part, containing additional information; in the seventh edition of 1673 a portrait of Charles II, by Faithorne, makes its first appearance; in the ninth edition of 1676 is a new dedication to the Earl of Danby; with the eighteenth edition of 1694 is bound up a new third part, first issued separately in 1683. Hearne tells us that Andrew Allam [q. v.] had contributed largely to the sixteenth edition (1689), and that his information was inserted by Chamberlayne without acknowledgment in all later issues (Hearne, *Collections*, Oxford Hist. Soc., i. 130). Chamberlayne issued the twentieth edition in 1702, and after his death his son John continued to edit the publication. The twenty-first edition (1708) bears the new title 'Magnæ Britanniæ Notitia, or the Present State of Great Britain.' John Chamberlayne died after the issue of the twenty-second edition in 1723, but fourteen editions were subsequently issued by the booksellers, the last being the thirty-sixth and bearing the date 1755. The popular handbook had its plagiarist in one Guy Miege, who brought out 'The New State of England' in 1691, and although both Chamberlaynes called repeated attention to Miege's theft, Miege continued his handbook till 1748. A French translation of Chamberlayne's second edition appeared in 1669.

Chamberlayne's other books were: 1. 'The Present War Parallel'd, or a Brief Relation of the Five Years' Civil Wars of Henry III, King of England,' London, 1647. 2. 'England's Wants,' London, 1667. 3. 'The Converted Presbyterian, or the Church of England Justified in Some Practices,' London, 1668. 4. 'An Academy or College wherein young Ladies and Gentlemen may at a very Moderate Expence be Educated in the True Protestant Religion and in all Virtuous

Qualities,' London, 1671. 5. 'A Dialogue between an Englishman and a Dutchman concerning the late Dutch War,' London, 1672. Chamberlayne published in 1653 a volume of translations from Italian, Spanish, and Portuguese, containing: 1. 'Rise and Fall of Count Olivarez.' 2. 'The Unparallel'd Imposture of Mich. di Molina, an. 1641.' 3. 'The Right of the present King of Portugal, Don John the Fourth.'

[Notes and Queries, 6th ser. xii. 116, 137, 189, 7th ser. i. 123, 302, 462, ii. 123; Biog. Brit. (Kippis); Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 789; Faulkner's History of Chelsea.] S. L.

CHAMBERLAYNE, SIR JAMES (*d.* 1699), third baronet, poet, was the second son of Thomas Chamberlayne of Wickham, Oxfordshire, who was created a baronet in consideration of his royalist sympathies by Charles I, 4 Feb. 1642–3, and died, while high sheriff of Oxfordshire, 6 Oct. 1643 (DUGDALE, *Diary*, p. 55; DAVENPORT, *High Sheriffs of Oxfordshire*, p. 47). His grandfather was Thomas Chamberlayne or Chamberlain [q. v.], judge in the court of king's bench. On the death, without male issue, of his elder brother, Sir Thomas, Chamberlayne succeeded late in life to the baronetcy. He died in October 1699. By his wife, Margaret Goodwin, he had three sons (James, Henry, and Thomas) and a daughter. James, the heir and fourth baronet, was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the horse guards blue in December 1750, and died in December 1767.

Sir James was the author of two volumes of sacred verse, now rarely met with: 1. 'A Sacred Poem,' in rhyming couplets, detailing the life of Jesus Christ, and a paraphrase of eighteen of David's psalms, London, 1680; and 2. 'Manuductio ad Cœlum, in two parts, I. Of Joy and Sadness . . . II. Of Patience . . .' London, 1681, a verse translation of Cardinal Bona's 'Manuductio ad Cœlum, medullam continens sanctorum et veterum philosophorum.' Sir R. L'Estrange brought out another translation of the same work in 1672, which became highly popular.

[Wotton's Baronetage, ed. Kimber and Johnson, i. 494; Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, iii. 266–70; Brit. Mus. Cat. s. vv. 'Chamberlain' and 'Chamberlayne.'] S. L.

CHAMBERLAYNE, JOHN (1666–1723), miscellaneous writer, a younger son of Edward Chamberlayne [q.v.], was born about 1666, probably in or near London. In 1685 he published 'The Manner of making Coffee, Tea, and Chocolate as it is used in most parts of Europe, Asia, Africa, and America, with their Vertues. Newly done out of French and Spanish.' This amusing tract became very widely popular. The same year he entered as a commoner Trinity College, Oxford, and from here, 24 June 1686, he dates his translation of 'A Treasure of Health by Castor Durante Da Gualdo, Physician and Citizen of Rome.' Leaving Oxford without a degree, he proceeded to Leyden, where on 12 May 1688 he entered himself as a student (PEACOCK, *Index of Leyden Students*, 1883, p. 19). Here, it would seem, he chiefly studied modern languages (*Sloane MS.* 4040, f. 104), of which, according to contemporary report, he knew sixteen. On his return he filled various offices about the court. He was successively gentleman waiter to Prince George of Denmark, gentleman of the Privy Chamber first to Queen Anne and then to King George I. He was also secretary to Queen Anne's Bounty Commission, and on the commission of the peace for Middlesex. In 1702 Chamberlayne was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He contributed three papers to its 'Transactions:' 1. 'A Relation of the Effects of a Storm of Thunder and Lightning at Sampford Courtney in Devonshire on 7 Oct. 1711' (No. 336, p. 528). 2. 'Remarks on the Plague at Copenhagen in the year 1711' (No. 337, p. 279). 3. 'An Account of the Sunk Island in Humber' (No. 361, p. 1014). In the 'Sloane MS.' there are a number of letters from Chamberlayne on the affairs of the society. None of these, however, are of special importance. Chamberlayne was also a member of the Society for the Propagation of Christian Knowledge. He translated for this body Osterwald's 'Arguments of the Book and Chapters of the Old and New Testament,' 3 vols. 1716; new ed. 3 vols. 1833.

Chamberlayne's most important work was his translation of Brandt's 'History of the Reformation in the Low Countries,' 4 vols. 1720–3. In the preface to a part of this published in 1719 he relates that Fagel assured Bishop Burnet 'that it was worth his while to learn Dutch, only for the pleasure of reading Brandt's "History of the Reformation."' Chamberlayne also continued his father's 'Present State of England' after his death in 1703, and issued five editions. The son's name still appeared on editions that were published after his own death (as late as 1755). He also published Puffendorf's 'History of Popedom, containing the Rise, Progress, and Decay thereof,' 1691; 'Oratio Dominica in diversas omnium fere gentium linguas versa,' Amstelædami, 1715; Nieuwertyl's 'Religious Philosopher, or the right Use of contemplating the Works of the Creator,' 3 vols. 1718; Fontenelle's 'Lives of

the French Philosophers,' 1721; Saurin's 'Dissertations, Historical, Critical, Theological, and Moral, of the most Memorable Events of the Old and New Testaments,' 1723. Chamberlayne died at his house in Petty-France (now York Street), Westminster, 2 Nov. 1723, and on the 6th was interred in the family burying-ground at Chelsea, where he had a residence, and where on the church wall a tablet was placed to his memory.

[Boyer's Political State of Great Britain, xxvi. 567 (1723); Biographia Britannica, i. 1282; Faulkener's Chelsea (2 vols. 1829); Atkyns's Glostershire; Weld's Hist. Royal Society, i. 414–5; Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses (ed. Bliss), iv. 790; Baumgartner MS. at Cambridge, vii. 47, 48, 49; letters to J. Strype; Brit. Mus. Cat. where, under Chamberlayne, John, the names of various works in some way connected with him are given. Among the Museum MSS. are a large number of Chamberlayne's letters, but they possess little or no value.] F. W—T.

CHAMBERLAYNE, WILLIAM (1619–1689), physician and poet, was born in 1619. He practised as a physician at Shaftesbury in Dorsetshire. During the civil wars he was distinguished for his loyalty to Charles I; and it appears from a passage at the close of the second book of 'Pharonnida' that he was present at the second battle of Newbury. He died in January 1689, and was buried at Shaftesbury in the churchyard of the Holy Trinity, where a monument was erected to him by his son Valentine Chamberlayne. In 1658 he published 'Love's Victory, a Tragi-Comedy,' 4to, dedicated to Sir William Portman, bart. There are some fine passages in the play, and plenty of loyal sentiment. An alteration, under the title of 'Wits led by the Nose, or a Poet's Revenge,' was acted at the Theatre Royal in 1678, and printed in the same year. In 1659 appeared 'Pharonnida, an Heroick Poem,' 8vo. The dedication to Sir William Portman, dated from Shaftesbury 12 May 1659, is followed by an 'epistle to the reader,' in which Chamberlayne states that 'Fortune had placed him in too low a sphear to be happy in the acquaintance of the ages more celebrated wits.' The poem is in rhymed heroics; there are five books and five cantos to each book. As the fourth book commences with fresh pagination and in different type, it has been conjectured that the printing was interrupted by the author's employment in the wars. In spite of its diffuseness and intricacy, the story is interesting; and much of the poetry is remarkable for happy imagery and rich expression. Both in its faults and in its beauties 'Pharonnida' bears considerable resemblance to 'Endymion.' Southey warmly admired the poem, and in a note to his 'Vision of the Maid of Orleans' (*Poems*, 1-vol. ed. 1850, p. 79) speaks of Chamberlayne as 'a poet to whom I am indebted for many hours of delight.' A romance founded on the poem was published in 1683, under the title of 'Eromena, or the Noble Stranger.' In 1820 'Pharonnida' was reprinted in 3 vols. 12mo. At the Restoration, in 1660, Chamberlayne published 'England's Jubile, or a Poem on the happy Return of his Sacred Majesty Charles the Second,' 4to, pp. 8.

[Retrospective Review, vol. i; Corser's Collectanea; Hutchins's Dorset. ed. 2, iii. 201.] A. H. B.

CHAMBERLEN, HUGH, the elder, M.D. (*fl.* 1720), physician and economist, the eldest son of Peter Chamberlen, M.D., by marriage with Jane, eldest daughter of Sir Hugh Myddelton, bart., was born in the parish of St. Anne's, Blackfriars, between 1630 and 1634. It is doubtful whether he ever took or obtained a degree in physic, although he is styled doctor of medicine in the state papers and on the lists of the Royal Society. From his father he inherited the faculty for bringing himself conspicuously before the public by schemes of a more or less visionary character. In 1666 he busied himself with a project for freeing the city of the plague, as we learn from a paper in his handwriting, preserved in the Record Office (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1665–6, p. 423). In August 1670, while staying at Paris, he met the celebrated surgeon, François Mauriceau, and two years later he published a translation of the latter's treatise on midwifery. This became for long afterwards the standard text-book on the subject, and passing through several editions was republished as late as 1755. In the preface, which was repeated without alteration in all subsequent editions, are many remarkable statements, notably those relating to the invention and use of the obstetric forceps by the translator's family. Chamberlen had now acquired considerable reputation in his profession, more especially as a man-midwife, and on the petition of his father he obtained, in February 1673, the reversion of Sir John Hinton's place as physician in ordinary to the king, which office fell to him the following October.

In 1685 Chamberlen came again before the public as the author of 'Manuale Medicum: or a small Treatise of the Art of Physick in general and of Vomits and the Jesuits Powder in particular,' 8vo, London, 1685. By the

tone of this little book, which was written, as he tells us in the preface, for the use of a son he sent to the East Indies, he gave great offence to his more orthodox professional brethren, who regarded him, and not unreasonably, as a busy, adventurous empiric. Accordingly we find that in March 1688 the College of Physicians had, at the information of Dr. Charleton, taken action against him for the illegal and evil practice of medicine, and fined him 10*l.* on pain of being committed to Newgate. He continued, however, to enjoy an extensive business at court, while he was always selected by James II to attend his queen in her confinements. At the birth of the Prince James Edward, afterwards known as the Old Pretender, on 10 June 1688, Chamberlen came too late to be present. His very curious letter to the Electress Sophia of Hanover on the circumstances, dated (but in a different handwriting) from the Hague on 4 Oct. 1713, and now preserved in the Birch MS. 4107, f. 150, has always been cited as most important evidence against the popular theory of the prince being a supposititious child (Dalrymple, *Memoirs of Gt. Brit. and Irel.*, ed. 1773, ii. 311–13). Although valued for his professional skill, there is little doubt that Chamberlen's politics found small favour in the eyes of royalty; indeed, in the letter referred to Chamberlen speaks of his 'being a noted whig, and signally oppressed by King James.' Cooke, too (*History of Party*, i. 453–4), commenting on the birth of the Old Pretender, alludes to Chamberlen as 'a known whig who had suffered for his political principles.' Thus it will be seen why it was thought necessary in June 1686 to issue 'A Pardon to Hugh Chamberlain of all Treasons, misprisons of Treason, Insurrection, Rebellions, & other Crimes and Offenses by him comitted before the first day of June instant, and of all Indictments, Convicc̃ons, Paines and fforfeitures by reason thereof: With such Clauses and non obstantes as are usuall in Pardons of like nature' (*Docquet Books, Signet*, Record Office).

Chamberlen's last medical effort was published in 1694, with the title 'A few Queries relating to the Practice of Physick, with remarks upon some of them, modestly proposed to the serious consideration of Mankind, in order to their information how their lives and healths (which are so necessary, and therefore ought to be so dear to them) may be better preserved,' 8vo, London, 1694. It contains little more than what he had already adduced in his 'Manuale Medicum,' but at the end he published 'A Proposal for the better securing of health, intended in the year 1689 and still ready to be humbly offered to the Consideration of the Honourable Houses of Parliament.' This desirable object, he suggests, might be attained by a small yearly sum to be assessed upon each house, in order that every family might be served 'much better and cheaper than at present, with Visits, Advice, Medicine, and Surgery.' He suggests that the existing laws which provided against the sale of bad food and adulterated drinks should be revised and strictly enforced, besides periodical cleansings of the streets and houses.

For several years, as he himself tells us, his famous land bank project had occupied much of his attention, but it was not until November 1690 that he issued from his house in Essex Street the first draft of his scheme, with the title, 'Dr. Hugh Chamberlen's Proposal to make England Rich and Happy.' The plan was frequently modified, but briefly stated, the bank was to advance money on the security of landed property by issuing large quantities of notes on the fallacy that a lease of land for a term of years might be worth many times the fee simple. The next nine years found Chamberlen living in an atmosphere of the keenest excitement. A glance at the bibliography of the subject, some forty-five pamphlets in number, which the assiduity of his biographer, Dr. Aveling, has gathered together for the first time, will show how readily Chamberlen met the attacks of foes and rivals alike. From the same source we find that he set apart three evenings in the week to explain his project to all who cared to learn and to answer objections, while to members of parliament he paid especial court, in the hope of winning their support. In December 1693 Chamberlen laid his plan before the commons, and petitioned to be heard. As the result a committee was appointed which reported that the plan was 'practicable and would tend to the benefit of the nation.' By this time, however, the absurdity of the scheme had become apparent, and the report lay unnoticed on the table. Two years later the project was revived in a greatly modified form, much to Chamberlen's vexation; the bill (7 & 8 Will. III, cap. 31) passed both houses and received the royal assent on 27 April 1696, but immediately afterwards the parliament was prorogued (Macaulay, *Hist. of Eng.* iv. ch. xxi.; *Commons' Journals*, xi. 22, 80).

The collapse of the land bank scheme was received with a storm of derision, and its unfortunate projector was forced eventually to fly the country. Although Luttrell (*Relation of State Affairs*, 1857, iv. 496) and the author of a broadside published on the occasion ('Hue and Cry after a Man-Midwife,

&c.' in Brit. Mus.) lend weight to the popular impression that Chamberlen retired to Holland immediately after his failure, that is, in March 1699, he in point of fact went no further than Scotland, where he resided some considerable time. For in 1700 he was urging the latest development of his land bank scheme upon the parliament of Scotland, the advantages of which he advocated with his customary ability in a pamphlet of fifty pages, entitled 'A Few Proposals humbly recommending . . . . the Establishing a Land-Credit in this Kingdom,' &c., 4to, Edinburgh, 1700. Two years later we find him busied with a plan for the union of Scotland and England, which he explained in a volume called 'The Great Advantages of both Kingdoms of Scotland and England, by an Union. By a Friend to Britain. Printed in the year 1702.' This is undoubtedly one of the ablest pamphlets ever penned in support of a political cause. 'His proposals,' remarks Dr. Aveling in his exhaustive analysis of the book, 'for the election of representative peers and compulsory education are proofs of his astuteness and far-seeing policy.'

Chamberlen ultimately withdrew to Amsterdam, where he practised his profession for several years, but probably with little success, for we can only surmise that poverty forced him to part with the long-cherished family secret of the midwifery forceps to the Dutch surgeon Hendrik van Roonhuisen, whose acquaintance he had formed in that city. Although every search has been made, nothing can be discovered in regard to Chamberlen's latter days. We have found, however, that he was still alive in November 1720, for on the 14th of that month he renounced administration to the estate of his second son, Peter, 'late commander of H.M.'s ship "Milford," a bachelor deceased,' and letters were granted to Hugh Chamberlen the younger, M.D. [q. v.], the natural and lawful brother (*Administration Act Book*, P. C. C. 1720). By his marriage on 28 May 1663 at St. Paul's, Covent Garden, with Dorothy, daughter of Colonel John Brett, Chamberlen had three sons, Hugh [q. v.], Peter, and Myddelton, and one daughter, Dorothy. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 6 April 1681.

[A full Account of Chamberlen's Life and Writings in Dr. J. H. Aveling's The Chamberlens and the Midwifery Forceps, pp. 125–79; authorities cited above; Francis's Hist. of the Bank of England, i. 67; Will of Col. J. Brett, proved in P. C. C. 28 March 1672.] G. G.

CHAMBERLEN, HUGH, the younger, (1664–1728), physician, eldest son of Hugh Chamberlen the elder [q.v.], was born in 1664. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, and took the degree of M.A. in 1683 per literas regias. After studying medicine at Leyden he graduated M.D. at Cambridge in 1689. In 1694 he was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians, and was censor in 1707, 1719, 1721. Chamberlen practised midwifery like his ancestors, and in that and other departments of physic had many fashionable patients. Swift writes to Stella (*Letters*, ed. 1768, iv. 81) that he had dined with Chamberlen. He attended Atterbury in the Tower. He married thrice, and had three daughters, but seems to have preferred the society of the old Duchess of Buckingham and Normanby to that of his wife. His own house was in King Street, Covent Garden, but he spent much time and at last died in the Buckingham House which occupied part of the site of the present Buckingham Palace. His only published work is a turgid Latin epithalamium, written on the marriage of Princess Anne in 1683. A monument to Chamberlen, put up by the son of the Duchess of Buckingham and Normanby, disfigures the north choir aisle of Westminster Abbey. His life-size effigy reclines in doctoral robes on the lid of a sarcophagus surrounded by emblematic sculptures, while a long Latin epitaph by Atterbury praises his family, his life, his descendants, and his patron. The safe delivery of the Duchess of Buckingham and Normanby, which is mentioned by Atterbury as one of the reasons for the monument, is also commemorated with gratitude in the duke's 'Essay of Vulgar Errors;' while the 'Psylas of Garth's Dispensary' (6th edit. London, 1706, p. 91) is a third literary memorial of this fashionable physician. Chamberlen died after a long illness on 17 June 1728. His library was sold in 1734 after the death of his widow, and there is a copy of the catalogue in the British Museum.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys., 1878, i. 504; Aveling's The Chamberlens, London, 1882; Duke of Buckingham's Works, London, 1723, ii. 268.] N. M.

CHAMBERLEN, PAUL, M.D. (1635–1717), empiric, second son of Peter Chamberlen, M.D. (1601–1683) [q. v.], was born in the parish of St. Anne's, Blackfriars, on 22 Oct. 1635. The possession of the family secret gave him the opportunity of growing rich as an obstetrician. Like his father and brother, Hugh Chamberlen the elder [q. v.], Paul had also his project for the welfare of mankind. In a petition to parliament he states that he 'hath several years imploy'd his Thoughts how he might be most serviceable to his Country, and humbly hopes he has fall'n upon some de-

monstrable Ways, whereby the Government may be supply'd at all Times with whatsover sums of Mony they shall have occasion for without Annual Interest, and without alienating any more Branches of the Publick Revenue' (undated quarto sheet in Guildhall Library). The proposal did not commend itself to parliament, and Chamberlen had to seek for fame and gain by less ambitious methods. He is best known as the inventor of the 'celebrated Anodyne Necklace, recommended to the world by Dr. Chamberlen for children's teeth, women in labour, etc.,' and as the author of various publications wherein the virtues of his invention are detailed not without a certain speciousness of reasoning nor some show of learning. Of these literary efforts perhaps the most amusing is what professes to be 'A Philosophical Essay,' 70 pp. 8vo, London, 1717, which, although stated in the preface to have been the work of an anonymous admirer, was in reality from the doctor's pen, and dedicated with consummate impudence to 'Dr. Chamberlen and the Royal Society.' The necklace was of beads artificially prepared, small, like barleycorns, and cost five shillings (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser., ix. 132, x. 377). For years after the death of Paul Chamberlen, as we learn from Dr. Aveling (*The Chamberlens and the Midwifery Forceps*, pp. 180–3), all sorts of quack medicines were sold 'up one pair of Stairs at the Sign of the Anodyne Necklace next to the Rose Tavern without Temple Bar.' Chamberlen had married Mary Disbrowe, who came from the family of Major-general John Disbrowe or Desborough, the well-known parliamentarian and brother-in-law to the Protector. He died at his house in Great Suffolk Street, Haymarket, on 3 Dec. 1717 (*Hist. Reg.* 1717, p. 47), and was buried in the parish church of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. His will, bearing date 24 May 1713, was proved by his relict on 19 Dec. 1717 (Reg. in P. C. C. 227, Whitfield). Mrs. Chamberlen dying in July of the following year, 1718, was buried with her husband (Will reg. in P. C. C. 138, Tenison).

Their only son, Paul, if we may judge from the tone of his parents' wills, would appear to have led no very reputable life. He subsisted principally as a hack writer, and published in 1730 a translation of the 'Anecdotes Persanes' of Madame de Gomez. 'Military History of Prince Eugene and the Duke of Marlborough,' 1736, by John Campbell, LL.D. (1708–1775) [q. v.], has been wrongly ascribed to him. Of his 'An Impartial History of the Life and Reign of Queen Anne, . . . also the most material Incidents of the Life of the Duke of Ormond. In Three Parts,' folio, 1738, no more than the first part was ever published. His 'History and Antiquities of the Ancient Egyptians, Babylonians, Romans, Assyrians, Medes, Persians, Grecians, and Carthaginians,' folio, London, 1738, is an abridgment of Rollin. Some personal and political satire of much obscenity has also been attributed to his pen.

[Authorities as above.] G. G.

CHAMBERLEN, PETER, the elder (*d.* 1631), surgeon, was the son of William Chamberlen, a French protestant, who, when obliged to abandon his home in Paris on account of his religion, sought shelter in England with his wife, Genevieve Vingnon, and three children, and settled at Southampton in 1569. Born in Paris, Peter was bred a surgeon, to which profession his father also probably belonged. For many years he continued at Southampton, but growing tired of the fatigues of country practice, he had in 1596 removed to London and been admitted into the livery of the Barber Surgeons' Company. Chamberlen became one of the most celebrated accoucheurs of his day, and in that capacity attended the queens of James I and Charles I, by whom he was held in high favour. His name is connected with the short midwifery forceps, which he was probably the first of his family to use, as shown by the researches of Dr. Aveling (*The Chamberlens and the Midwifery Forceps*, pp. 215–26).

Chamberlen, besides trading upon his valuable secret, constantly endeavoured to add to his gains by illicit practice, and thus was perpetually at warfare with the College of Physicians. After being repeatedly prosecuted for not confining himself strictly to the practice of surgery, as it was then understood, in 1612 he was summoned before the college, charged with illegal and evil practice, and on 13 Nov. of that year it was unanimously agreed that he had given medicine wrongly, and his practice was condemned. It is evident that a warrant was signed for his apprehension and removal to Newgate, for four days after his condemnation a meeting took place at the college to consider his imprisonment and release.

'Peter Chamberlen did not submit passively to his imprisonment. The lord mayor, at his request, and probably influenced by Thomas Chamberlen, master of the powerful Mercers' Company, and cousin of the prisoner, interceded for him. A demand was made by the judges of the kingdom on their authority and writ that he should be discharged, but this demand the college could and did legally deny, as he had been committed for "mala praxis." Lastly, the Archbishop of Canter-

bury, at the mandate of the queen, prevailed with the president and censors, and Peter was released' (Aveling, p. 8).

Chamberlen would appear to have spent his latter days chiefly at Downe in Kent, where and in the surrounding villages he had purchased property. He died in London in December 1631, and was buried on the 17th in the parish church of St. Dionis Backchurch (*Registers*, Harleian Society, iii. 220). His will, as 'of London, chirurgion,' dated on 29 Nov. 1631, was proved on the 16th of the following December (Reg. in P. C. C. 130, St. John). By his wife Anne, who died before him, he had an only daughter, Esther.

[Aveling's The Chamberlens and the Midwifery Forceps, pp. 4–14.] G. G.

CHAMBERLEN, PETER, the younger (1572–1626), surgeon, younger brother of Peter Chamberlen the elder [q. v.], although bearing the same christian name, was born at Southampton on 8 Feb. 1572, a posthumous son. Electing, like his brother, to follow medicine, he became in due time a member of the Barber Surgeons' Company. About 1660, when residing in the parish of St. Anne's, Blackfriars, he obtained a license from the bishop of London to practise midwifery, and by his skill therein acquired considerable reputation and wealth. He possessed the family secret as to the midwifery forceps, and often incurred the censure of the College of Physicians. In October 1610 he sought to put an end to a long series of prosecutions, which had their origin in his want of medical diplomas, by joining the college, and appearing before the censors was examined for the first time. We are not told what the result was, but as he never proceeded further, it is probable that he was rejected for insufficient knowledge of his profession. In 1616 he interested himself in an attempt to obtain from the crown authority to organise the midwives of London into a company. On the petition being referred to the consideration of the college, they reported unfavourably of the scheme. It was afterwards revived in 1634 by Chamberlen's eldest son, Dr. Peter Chamberlen, only to meet with a similar fate.

Peter Chamberlen the younger, dying at his house, in the parish of St. Anne's, Blackfriars, in August 1626 (*Probate Act Book*, 1626), was buried on the 16th at Downe in Kent, in accordance with the wish expressed in his will. His will, as of London, surgeon, bearing date 12 Aug. 1626, was proved on the 22nd following (Reg. in P. C. C. 106, Hele). He had married Sara, daughter of William de Laune, a French protestant clergyman and refugee, and a licentiate of the College of Physicians. By her, who predeceased him, he had a family of five sons (of whom Peter is noticed below) and three daughters.

[Aveling's The Chamberlens and the Midwifery Forceps, pp. 15–29.] G. G.

CHAMBERLEN, PETER, M.D. (1601–1683), physician, was son of Peter Chamberlen the younger [q. v.], a London barber-surgeon, and great-grandson of William Chamberlen, a French protestant, who settled in England in the reign of Elizabeth. The invention of the short forceps has been attributed to him, but a passage (p. lviii) in Smellie's 'Treatise of Midwifery' (London, 1752) shows that in the early part of the last century it was Chamberlen's grandfather who was considered the inventor. As the history of the invention is unknown, and as none of the Chamberlens ever showed much scientific spirit, it may fairly be doubted whether the family is to be credited with any invention at all, and from the purely commercial spirit in which they treated their knowledge, it is possible that it was originally acquired by purchase from some obscure and forgotten practitioner. The invention consisted in fashioning an instrument of two distinct blades which, when placed together, held the fœtal head as between two hands, but which could be put into position separately, could then be interlocked at the handle end of the blades, and used together as an instrument of traction. All previous instruments had a fixed lock or were single levers, and could be useful in very few cases of difficulty, while the Chamberlens' forceps was applicable in many cases and without the use of any dangerous force. Their shape was obviously suggested by that of the human hand slightly flexed. Some of the old instruments had approached the same shape, and it is fair to conjecture that it was while using such a lever in his right hand, aided by his left hand in apposition, that the inventor of the forceps hit upon his happy idea. Whoever was the inventor, the knowledge was confined to the Chamberlen family, and Peter Chamberlen's prosperity was due to it. He was born 8 May 1601, and was educated at Merchant Taylors' School and Emmanuel College, Cambridge. He took the degree of M.D. at Padua in 1619, and was afterwards incorporated at Oxford and at Cambridge. In 1628 he was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians (Munk, *Coll. of Phys.* 1878, i. 194). He lectured on anatomy to the barber-surgeons, and was made physician extraordinary to the king. In the College of Physicians he advocated, in 1634, the incorporation of midwives, a project which, after much controversy, came to nothing. Cham-

berlen defended his conduct in a pamphlet called 'A Voice in Rhama, or the Cry of the Women and Children, echoed forth in the compassions of Peter Chamberlen' (London, 1647). It is an abusive production, resembling in style some of the vernacular writings of the Elizabethan surgeons, and shows that Chamberlen was not at home in the College of Physicians. He can find no better excuse for keeping secret knowledge, capable of saving hundreds of lives if widely known, than that 'the draper is not bound to find cloth for all the naked because he hath enough in his shop, nor yet to afford it at the buyer's price.' His next scheme, for his life was one long succession of schemes, was to institute a system of hydro-therapeutics, and he petitioned parliament (1648) to consider the question, especially as a preventive of plague. The College of Physicians, to whom the matter was referred, replied that all baths were useful in treatment, but that if public baths, as proposed by Chamberlen, were erected, the house would have to draw up stringent regulations for their use. Chamberlen, in reply, wrote 'A Vindication of Public Artificial Baths' (London, 1648), and, amidst other abuse, suggested that the college was made up of men opposed to puritan ideas. The breach grew wider and wider between Chamberlen and the other fellows, he ceased to attend, and in 1649 was dismissed from his fellowship. He now published a scheme of politics, a scheme for propelling carriages by wind, and several theological schemes, and became prominent at a conventicle in Lothbury. He was first an independent and next an anabaptist, but in 1660 joined in the general acclamation at the restoration of monarchy, and became physician to the king. He lived near St. Stephen's Church in Coleman Street, and from time to time published theological pamphlets. A list of them may be found in Dr. Aveling's 'The Chamberlens' (p. 81); their ideas are confused, and they are full of phrases like those of his famous neighbour, Cowley's 'Cutter.' Chamberlen frequently visited Holland, and in England petitioned for monopolies of inventions, of which he had learnt the beginnings from the Dutch. He obtained in 1672 a patent for all benefits arising from a new way of writing and printing true English; and somewhat later wrote to defend himself from charges of insanity and of Judaism. He so constantly put forward his seniority as a doctor and his age as claims to respect, that it is clear that even these just reasons failed to obtain him the veneration which nothing else in his way of life could claim. He died, 22 Dec. 1683, at Woodham Mortimer Hall in Essex, and has an altar tomb in the churchyard of the parish. He was twice married, and had in all fourteen sons, of whom Hugh the elder and Paul are separately noticed, and four daughters, sixty-five grandchildren, and fourteen great-grandchildren. His monument, which states the number of his descendants and his dignities, followed by a long epitaph in English verse, was erected by Hope, the only surviving child of his second wife. In 1818 several forceps and other midwifery instruments were discovered in Woodham Mortimer Hall, in an old chest, concealed beneath the floor. The instruments are to be seen at 53 Berners Street, London, and are fully described in the Medico-Chirurgical Society's 'Transactions,' vol. xxvii. They show that the Chamberlens tried to improve their instruments, as there are four varieties of the short forceps.

[Dr. J. H. Aveling's The Chamberlens, London, 1882; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, i.; Original Minute Book of Barbers' Company, MS.]

N. M.

CHAMBERLIN, MASON (*d.* 1787), portrait painter, began life as a clerk in a counting-house. Afterwards showing a disposition towards art, he became the pupil of Frank Hayman, R.A. In spite of this circumstance he seems to have prospered, gaining in 1764 the Society of Arts second premium of fifty guineas for an historical painting. He lived in the neighbourhood of Spitalfields, and there practised as a portrait painter. 'His likenesses were faithful, very carefully drawn and painted, but his colouring was thin, monotonous, and unpleasant' (Redgrave). He was a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and an original member of the Royal Academy. He was honoured by the attention of Peter Pindar (Dr. Wolcot) in the first of his Academy Odes. He was a frequent exhibitor in London galleries from 1760 to 1787. Twenty-two of his portraits were seen at the rooms of the Society of Artists, fifty at the Royal Academy, and two at the 'Free Society.' He painted portraits exclusively. One of Dr. Hunter, his presentation picture, is in the 'diploma gallery' of the Royal Academy; another, a portrait of Dr. Chandler, is in the rooms of the Royal Society. Both of these have been engraved. In later life he moved from Spitalfields to Bartlett's Buildings, Holborn, and there died 26 Jan. 1787. His son, Mason Chamberlin, was a prolific painter, and exhibited sixty-eight landscapes in London from 1786 to 1827, of which fifty-eight were exhibited at the Royal Academy.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Eng. School; Graves's Dict. of Artists.]

E. R.

CHAMBERS, DAVID, Lord Ormond (1530?–1592), Scottish historian and judge, was born in Ross-shire and educated at Aberdeen, where he took orders. He completed his studies in theology and law in France and Italy, probably at Bologna, and on his return home obtained the offices of parson of Suddy, provost of Crichton, and chancellor of the diocese of Ross. Preferring the legal branch of the clerical profession, he was made an ordinary lord or judge of the court of session on 26 Jan. 1565, in room of Henry Sinclair, bishop of Ross, and also a privy councillor. In December 1566 he received a grant of the lands of Castleton for his services to Queen Mary 'not only in this realme, but in sic foreyn cuntries as it plesit hir hienes to command him, and that therthrow baith he put his persoun in perill, but alsua gretlie superexpendit himself.'

Buchanan in his 'Detectio' calls Chambers a client of Bothwell, and alleges that Bothwell got access to the queen's lodgings in the exchequer through his house, the gate of which was near the garden of that of the queen prior to the murder of Darnley. He was named in one of the tickets placed on the Tolbooth door on 16 Feb. 1567 as privy to the murder. 'I, according to the proclamation,' it ran, 'have made inquisition for the slaughter of the king, and do find the Earl of Bothwell, Mr. James Balfour, parson of Flisk, Mr. David Chambers, and black Mr. John Spens, the principal devisers thereof, and if this be not true, speir at Gilbert Balfour.' The truth of this anonymous accusation is doubtful, but it is certain that Chambers was an ardent partisan of the queen. He was with her at the battle of Langside, for his part in which he was forfeited by parliament on 19 Aug. 1568. He then took refuge in Spain, and after a short stay at the court of Philip II, by whom he was well received, went to France. In 1572 he presented to Charles IX, but it is doubtful whether he then published, his abridgment in French of the 'History of Scotland, France, and England,' and in 1579, having added to it an account of the popes and emperors, this work was printed at Paris with a dedication to Henry III under the title 'Abbregé des Histoires de tous les roys de France, Escosse et Angleterre, avec l'Epitome des Papes et Empereurs joincts ensemble en forme d'harmonie.' In the same volume is contained a tract entitled 'Descours de la Succession des Femmes aux possessions de leurs parens et aux publics gouvernements,' which he had written and dedicated to Catherine de Medicis in 1573, and another 'La Recherche des singularités plus remarquables touchant l'estat d'Escosse,' dedicated to Queen Mary. The history of Chambers in its earlier portion is mainly taken, so far as Scotland is concerned, from Boece, and has little independent value, though he mentions some other authorities he had consulted, and excites curiosity or scepticism by his reference to Veremund the Spaniard's 'epistle to his book of the historians of Scotland dedicated to Malcolm III,' from which he makes a singular quotation defending the credibility of the early annals of Scotland by the assertion that the Druids were diligent chroniclers before, and the monks after, the reception of christianity, and that their monuments and antiquities had been preserved in the islands of Man and Iona. Though chiefly known as one of the curiosities of literature, the work of Chambers deserves note as an early specimen of a chronological abridgment of the comparative history of Europe. It had been his intention, he says, to have included Spain, but the number of its separate kingdoms led him to postpone this for another occasion, and it was never published. He returned to Scotland after the close of the regencies, and was restored from his forfeiture by James at Falkland on 4 Sept. 1583, and by parliament on 20 May 1584, with a proviso that it should not extend to the 'odious murtherer of our soverane ladis dearest fader and twa regentis.' But this was merely a formal exception, and on 21 June 1586 he resumed his seat on the bench of the court of session, which he held to his death in 1592.

[Acta Parl. Scot. iii. 98, 314; Books of Sederunt of Court of Session; Mackenzie's Lives of Scottish Writers, iii. 391; Haig and Brunton's Senators of the College of Justice, p. 123; Michel's Les Ecossais en France, ii. 211.]

Æ. M.

CHAMBERS, EPHRAIM (*d.* 1740), encyclopædist, was born, probably about 1680, at Kendal, where his father occupied and owned a small farm. Educated at Kendal grammar school he was sent to London, and ultimately apprenticed to Senex, a well-known map and globe maker, who encouraged his desire for the acquisition of knowledge. While thus occupied he formed the design of compiling a cyclopædia on a larger scale than that of John Harris's 'Lexicon Technicum,' the first edition of which had been published in 1704, and was the only work of the kind in the language. After he had begun the enterprise he quitted Senex and took chambers in Gray's Inn, where he completed it. In 1728 was issued by subscription, dedicated to the king, and in two volumes folio, his 'Cyclopædia, or an Universal Dictionary of Arts and Sciences

. . . compiled from the best authors,' &c., with an elaborate preface explaining the plan of the work, and attempting a classification of knowledge. The price of the book was four guineas, but its value was at once recognised, and procured for its compiler the honour in 1729 of being elected a member of the Royal Society. A new edition being called for, Chambers resolved to recast the first on a plan explained in a paper of 'Considerations,' of which (as of the first edition of the 'Cyclopædia') there is no copy in the library of the British Museum. It is to them that Johnson probably referred when he told Boswell that he had 'formed his style' partly upon 'Chambers's proposal for his Dictionary' (Boswell's *Johnson*, edition of 1848, p. 69, and note by Malone). A clause in a bill introduced into parliament compelling the publishers of an improved edition of a work to issue the improvements separately led to the abandonment of the recast, and in 1738 simply a second edition was issued with some alterations and additions. In 1739 a third edition appeared, and after the compiler's death a fourth in 1741, followed by a fifth in 1746—in the case of such a work a singularly rapid sale. A French translation of it gave rise to Diderot's and D'Alembert's 'Encyclopédie,' and the English original was finally expanded into Rees's once well-known 'Encyclopædia.' Chambers is said to have edited, and he certainly contributed to, the 'Literary Magazine . . . by a Society of Gentlemen,' 1735–7, which consisted mainly of reviews of the chief new books. He translated from the French of Jean Dubreuil the 'Practice of Perspective,' 4th edition, 1765, and co-operated with John Martyn, the botanist, in an abridged translation of the 'Philosophical History and Memoirs of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Paris,' 5 vols. 1742. During his later years he paid a visit to France in search of health, and is said to have rejected a promising invitation to issue there an edition (translation?) of his 'Cyclopædia' and dedicate it to Louis XV. He left behind him a manuscript account of his French visit, which has never been published; but some letters to his wife descriptive of it and on other subjects are printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' lvii. 314, 351. As an author he was liberally and as an invalid most kindly treated by the first Thomas Longman, the founder of the publishing house of that name, who during Chambers's lifetime became the largest shareholder in the 'Cyclopædia.' Chambers was an avowed freethinker, irascible, kind to the poor, and extremely frugal. He died 15 May 1740, and was buried in the cloisters of Westminster Abbey, where, in an epitaph of his own composition, he describes himself as 'multis pervulgatus, paucis notus; qui vitam inter lucem et umbram, nec eruditus, nec idiota, literis deditus, transegit.'

[Gent. Mag. for September 1785; Univ. Mag. for January 1785; Biog. Brit. (Kippis); Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 659, &c.; Histories of Publishing Houses (by the writer of this article), the House of Longman, in the Critic for March 1860.] F. E.

CHAMBERS, GEORGE (1803–1840), marine painter, born in 1803, was the son of a Whitby seaman. When ten years old he was sent to sea in a coasting vessel, and was afterwards apprenticed to the master of a brig trading in the Mediterranean and Baltic. He was early devoted to drawing, and pleased his skipper and crew by making sketches of different kinds of vessels, so much so that at the boy's request the captain cancelled his indentures in order that he might give himself wholly to painting. Returning to Whitby he got employment as a house-painter. In the spare time which was allowed him from this occupation he took lessons in drawing. For three years he continued in this way; then, becoming impatient, he worked his way to London in a trading vessel. Here he made drawings of ships and did generally what he could for a living, till, fortunately, he attracted the attention of the then important Mr. T. Horner, and was engaged for seven years on the painting of that gentleman's great panorama of London. After this he became scene-painter at the Pavilion Theatre. His paintings attracted the attention of Admiral Lord Mark Kerr, and through him he was introduced to William IV. He painted in water colours as well as in oils, was elected an associate of the Water-Colour Society in 1834, and in 1836 a full member. He was a very frequent exhibitor at this society's galleries and at the Royal Academy of marine pictures, his naval battles being considered his best. Two important oil paintings by Chambers are in the collection of marine pictures at Greenwich: 'The Bombardment of Algiers in 1816,' and the 'Capture of Portobello.' He was in a fair way to more than ordinary success, but his naturally weak constitution was worn out, and he died on 28 Oct. 1840. He had married young, and left a widow and children unprovided for. Among artists who showed kindness to the family were Turner and Clarkson Stanfield. The former 'gave 10*l.* to the widow and attended the sale (of his pictures, &c.) on purpose to help it.' The latter put the last touches on a painting which the artist had left unfinished.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Eng. School; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Watkins's Memoir of Chambers, the Marine Artist, Whitby, 1837; Watkins's Life and Career of George Chambers, 1841; Art Union, 1840, p. 186.] E. R.

CHAMBERS, JOHN (*d.* 1556), the last abbot and the first bishop of Peterborough, was born at Peterborough, from which circumstance he was sometimes called Burgh or Borowe. He became a monk in the great Benedictine abbey of that place, and was eventually elected its abbot in 1528. He studied both at Oxford and Cambridge, but chiefly at the latter, where, 'as it seems,' writes Wood, 'he was admitted to the reading of the sentences' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 773), and where he took the degree of M.A. in 1505, and that of B.D. in 1539. Two years after his election as abbot (1530) Chambers received Wolsey, then on his last progress to his northern province. The cardinal kept Easter at Peterborough with great state. After Wolsey's fall Chambers himself, who is described as 'a safe and conformable person,' by timely acquiescence maintained his position, with only some external modifications, to the end of his life. When Dr. Layton, the unscrupulous agent of Henry VIII, accompanied by Richard, the nephew of Thomas Cromwell, was at Ramsey Abbey, and had marked Peterborough as his next victim, Chambers desired an interview with Sir William Parr, afterwards marquis of Northampton, in the vain hope of averting dissolution by copious bribery. If the abbey were spared, the king's majesty should enjoy the whole proceeds of the monastic estates for a year, and Cromwell himself should receive 300*l.* 'if he would bee goode lorde to hym' (Letter of Parr to Cromwell, *Cotton MSS.*, Cleopatra E. iv. 205; DUGDALE, *Mon. Angl.* i. 365). Finding his abbey foredoomed, Chambers discreetly made no further resistance. The abbey accordingly was surrendered to the king in 1539, Chambers being appointed guardian of the temporalities, with an annual pension of 266*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* and a hundred loads of wood. He became one of the royal chaplains and proceeded to his degree of B.D. at Cambridge the same year (1539). Chambers, enjoying a large command of money, was in no want of powerful friends. At the close of the same year Lord Russell, in the letter he wrote to Cromwell relating the judicial murder of Abbot Whiting of Glastonbury, of whom he had been one of the judges, found room for an adroit complimentary reference to Abbot Chambers. On 4 Sept. 1541 letters patent were issued converting the abbey church of Peterborough into a cathedral church, with a dean and chapter and ecclesiastical staff, Henry thus it is said, by a tardy act of repentance, erecting the noblest possible monument to his first wife, who had been buried in the abbey church in January 1536. Chambers now became the first bishop of the new see, and had his old home, 'the abbot's lodgings,' alias 'the abbot's side,' together with 'the great stone tower known as the knight's chamber,' granted him as his house of residence. Other members of the house were provided for on the new foundation. The list of prebendaries included the former prior and one of the brethren, while the prior of St. Andrews at Northampton became the dean. The new bishop was consecrated in his former abbey church 23 Oct. 1541, by Bishop Goodrich of Ely, assisted by his suffragan, Robert Blyth, bishop of Dover, and the suffragan of the bishop of Lincoln, Thomas Hallam, bishop (*in partibus*) of Philadelphia (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xi. 731–6; STUBBS, *Episcopal Succession*, p. 79). Nothing seems to be recorded of his episcopate, which lasted through the reign of Edward VI into that of Mary, when he saw the mass restored. What we can gather of his character leads to the conclusion that he would calmly acquiesce in this as he had acquiesced in former changes; 'a man,' writes Mr. Ayliffe Poole, 'to live through history, which indeed he did, with considerable success,' not a man to make history. He died, 'in good and perfect memory,' 7 Feb. 1556, and was buried in the choir of his cathedral with great pomp on 6 March. There is a contemporaneous account of his funeral in Machyn's 'Diary,' pp. 101, 384. There were formerly two monuments to him: one with a monumental brass put up by him in his lifetime, engraved with a laudatory epitaph, with blanks left for the dates of his decease, which were never filled in; and another of great stateliness, with a recumbent effigy described as exquisitely carved. Both of these were destroyed during the havoc of the civil wars. By his will, dated 31 Dec. 1554, among other bequests he left a pix and two silver candlesticks to his cathedral. According to Fuller, Chambers was appointed by the convocation of 1542, in conjunction with Wakeman of Gloucester, to revise the translation of the Apocalypse for the proposed new edition of the great Bible, so capriciously set aside by the royal will (DIXON, *Hist. of Ch. of England*, iii. 286). Godwin (*De Præsulibus*, ii. 138) has erroneously identified the bishop of Peterborough with John Chambre [q. v.], a doctor of physic, of Merton College, Oxford, who became dean of St. Stephen's, Westminster, and died in 1549 (WOOD, *Fasti*, i. 89).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 773; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 142; Gunton's Peterborough Cathedral, pp. 57, 530; Dugdale's Monast. Anglic. i. 363–89; Wright's Letters concerning Suppression of Monasteries, pp. 178, 260; Rymer's Fœdera, xi. 731–6; Ayliffe Poole's Diocesan Hist. Peterborough, S.P.C.K.] E. V.

CHAMBERS, JOHN (1780–1839), biographer and topographer, was born in London in March 1780. After receiving a good preliminary education he was placed in the office of an architect, where he remained for some time, but having come into possession of an ample fortune by the death of his father, he determined to devote himself to the cultivation of art and literature solely as an amateur. In 1806 he became a member of the Society of Arts, and from 1809 to 1811 acted as a chairman of the committee of polite arts. Chambers married, on 29 Sept. 1814, Mary, the daughter of Peter Le Neve Foster of Wymondham in Norfolk. The year after his marriage he quitted London for Worcester, and here planned and wrote most of his works. He remained at Worcester for nearly eight years, then removed to his wife's home at Wymondham, and, after staying there for about two years, finally fixed himself at Norwich that his sons might attend the grammar school. Chambers died in Dean's Square, Norwich, on 28 July 1839, leaving issue two sons and a daughter. The eldest son, well known as a theological writer, was vicar of St. Mary's and warden of the House of Charity, Soho, from 1856 until his death in 1874 [see CHAMBERS, JOHN CHARLES]; the youngest son, Oswald Lyttleton, also entered into orders, and became in 1863 vicar of Hook, Yorkshire, where he died in 1883. Besides occasional contributions to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and other periodicals, including a 'Life' of Inigo Jones to Arnold's 'Magazine of the Fine Arts,' Chambers was the author of the following useful works: 1. 'A General History of Malvern,' 8vo, Worcester, 1817. Another edition, 8vo, Worcester, 1820. 2. 'A General History of Worcester,' 8vo, Worcester, 1819. 3. 'Biographical Illustrations of Worcestershire; including Lives of Persons, Natives or Residents, eminent either for Piety or Talent, to which is added a List of Living Authors of the County,' 8vo, Worcester, 1820. 4. 'A General History of the County of Norfolk, intended to convey all the information of a Norfolk Tour, with the more extended details of antiquarian, statistical, pictorial, architectural, and miscellaneous information; including biographical notices, original and selected,' 2 vols. 8vo, Norwich, 1829. This was published anonymously, Chambers having received the assistance of contributors, resident in the county.

[Information from Miss Chambers; Gent. Mag. (1839), xii. 430.] G. G.

CHAMBERS, JOHN CHARLES (1817–1874), warden of 'the House of Charity,' London, was born at the Tything, Worcester, on 23 Nov. 1817. When not quite seven years old he was sent to the grammar school at Norwich, to which place his parents had removed; he was the last head-boy who, according to ancient custom, made a Latin speech from the top step of the school to the mayor and aldermen, and who was taken in the mayor's coach to the Guild dinner. After reading for a year or two with a tutor, Chambers entered Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he gained distinction in Hebrew and classical studies, and took his degree of B.A. in 1840, and of M.A. in 1843. While still an undergraduate he founded the first Sunday schools in Cambridge. In 1842 he was ordained deacon, and became curate of Sedbergh, Yorkshire, where he helped to build a district church. He was ordained priest in 1846, and about this time proceeded to Perth and founded the work of the church there. When, in 1855, the statutes and appointments of St. Ninian's Cathedral, of which he was the founder, had been settled, he retired from Perth and became vicar of St. Mary Magdalene's at Harlow. This vicarage he exchanged in 1856 for a London living, the perpetual curacy of St. Mary's, Crown Street, Soho, a benefice which he held until his death, together with the wardenship of the House of Charity, Soho, to which he was appointed in November 1856. Here, in the Soho district, Chambers spent many years of earnest labour and useful organisation. His religious views were those of the 'ritualist' school. On coming to Crown Street, Chambers found the church of St. Mary attended only by a scanty congregation, and the parish provided with an insignificant day-school. The benefice was worth 70*l.* per annum, but by his exertions it was raised to 300*l.*, and became a vicarage. Under his auspices new schools were built in place of hired rooms, and the number of children under efficient instruction was raised to nearly one thousand. A large clergy house was established, and the church was practically rebuilt. Chambers got together a large staff of volunteer workers to help in the ragged schools and elsewhere, and his was the first parish in which church guilds and dinners for sick children and invalids were set on foot. The House of Charity, founded in 1846, originally occupied a hired house in

Rose Street, Soho, but in 1863, under Chambers's wardenship, the institution acquired, at a cost of upwards of 3,000*l.*, and fitted up, the freehold premises in Soho Square and Greek Street which it now occupies, and where formerly Alderman Beckford resided. Chambers was instrumental in building the beautiful chapel attached to the House of Charity. He died in London on 21 May 1874.

Chambers contributed to various papers and serials, and published, among other writings, 'Sermons preached in Perth and in other parts of Scotland,' London, 1857, 8vo; 'The Union of the Natural and Supernatural Substances in the Holy Eucharist,' a sermon, corrected and enlarged, with notes and appendix, London, 1863, 16mo; 'Reformation, not Deformation' (lectures in defence of church principles, &c.), 1864, 8vo; 'The English Reformation' (a lecture), London, 1871, 8vo; and 'The Destruction of Sin, being Thirteen Addresses delivered . . . in Advent, 1872' [edited by J. J. E(lkington)], London (1874), 8vo.

[Information mainly derived from the Rev. J. J. Elkington, his friend and fellow-worker, and now chaplain to the House of Charity; and from his sister, Miss Chambers.] W. W.

CHAMBERS, JOHN GRAHAM (1843–1883), athlete and editor, the son of William Chambers, of Hafod, Cardiganshire, and Joanna Trant, daughter of Captain S. J. Speke Payne, R.N., was born at Llanelly, South Wales, on 12 Feb. 1843. After receiving some education in France, he was sent to Eton in 1856. As a schoolboy he was most active on land and water. He proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, in October 1861. As an athlete he was the best walker in the university. In March 1866 he won the seven-mile walking championship in 59 minutes 32 seconds. In this year he founded the Amateur Athletic Club. The club first met at Beaufort House, Walham Green, but in March 1869 moved to their own grounds at Lillie Bridge. He rowed in the university race at Putney in 1862 and 1863, and was beaten. He competed at Henley and at various metropolitan regattas in the latter year, and won the Colquhoun sculls at Cambridge. Having taken his B.A. degree in 1865, he left Cambridge to find that his father had become involved in pecuniary difficulties. Adopting literature as a profession, he won his way to the front by his industry in writing for the press chiefly on his favourite sport. On coming to London he joined the Leander Club in 1866, and won several sculling matches.

Although he now ceased to take part as a competitor, he entered with more zeal than ever into the management and encouragement of every species of exercise. He worked energetically at the Amateur Athletic Club. His efforts were unceasing to improve the position of professional as well as amateur rowing on the Thames, and he was the moving spirit in the old watermen's regatta, styled the Thames regatta. He was one of the committee appointed to arrange the rules of the billiard championship, inaugurated in 1870, and early in 1871 he introduced a bicycle race in the amateur championship meeting at Lillie Bridge. He also greatly assisted Webb when he swam across the Channel, and Weston when he undertook his long journeys at Lillie Bridge. In addition, amateur oarsmanship owes Chambers a great debt. In April 1878 he was one of the committee which finally drew up what is known as 'The Putney Definition of an Amateur.' In the following year, as one of the Henley stewards, he was also mainly instrumental in drafting an almost identical rule known as the Henley definition. At the meeting held at Oxford in April 1880, when the Amateur Athletic Association was formed, he was a prominent figure, and he ultimately handed over the championship challenge cups, which had been previously contended for at Lillie Bridge, to the care of the association. As a coach he resumed his care of the Cambridge crew in 1871, and had the charge at Putney of the victors of that and the next three years. The last time when he held office as an umpire was in the match between the Thames Rowing Club and the Hillsdale, U.S., four-oared crews, on 15 Sept. 1882. He was a constant contributor to the 'Standard,' especially on sporting matters. In 1871 he assumed the editorship of 'Land and Water,' the weekly journal which Frank Buckland [see BUCKLAND, FRANCIS TREVELYAN] had started five years before, and performed the duties of that post with energy and ability throughout the remainder of his life. He long suffered from ill-health, and died suddenly at his residence, 10 Wetherby Terrace, Earl's Court, London, on 4 March 1883, aged only 39. He was buried in Brompton Cemetery on 8 March. Chambers's personal popularity was very great, not only on account of his athletic ability, but for his straightforwardness and kindliness.

[Graphic, 24 March 1883, with portrait, pp. 296, 298; Land and Water, 10 and 31 March 1883; Illustrated Sporting and Dramatic News, with portrait, 4 April 1874, p. 136; The Sporting Mirror, with portrait, April 1883, pp. 121–3.] G. C. B.

CHAMBERS, RICHARD (1588?–1658), was a merchant living in the parish of St. Mary of the Arches, in the ward of Cheap, London (Rushworth, i. 674). He distinguished himself by his opposition to the levy of tonnage and poundage without the grant of parliament in 1628. A case of silk grograms brought from Bristol to London by a carrier, and consigned to Chambers, was seized by the custom-house officers, although he offered to give security for future payment if the demand could be proved legal. Summoned to appear in the council-chamber (28 Sept. 1628), Chambers used seditious language, saying 'the merchants are in no part of the world so screwed and wrung as in England; that in Turkey they have more encouragement.' Chambers admitted making the first part of this statement, but denied the offensive comparison with Turkey. He was committed to the Marshalsea for contempt in using these words, but applying to the King's Bench for a writ of habeas corpus, he was 'bailed by the judges' (23 Oct. 1628). The attorney-general then preferred an information against him in the Star-chamber, where the case was tried on 6 May 1629. Chambers was fined 2,000*l.*, committed to the Fleet, and ordered to make submission. But when a form of submission was tendered to him he wrote at the foot of it, 'All the abovesaid contents and submission I, Richard Chambers, do utterly abhor and detest as most unjust and false, and never till death will acknowledge any part thereof,' to which he appended a selection of texts about unjust judges. He proceeded also to bring an action against the custom-house officers in the exchequer for the recovery of his goods, and applied to the same court to invalidate the decree of the Star-chamber on the ground that it had exceeded its statutory powers (Rushworth, i. 673). The judges of the court of exchequer, headed by Chief Baron Sir John Walter, appear to have remonstrated with the lord treasurer for attempting to levy the fine before the question of its legality had been adjudged; but Walter was removed, and the rest of the court rejected the plea put forward by Chambers. On the wider issue of the legality of tonnage and poundage Chambers pleaded in vain for a hearing. His imprisonment continued for six years, and the value of the goods seized for the tax is estimated by him at 7,060*l.* (Rushworth, i. 677). The amount of the duty demanded was 364*l.* 2*s.* 2½*d.* Undeterred by his sufferings, Chambers opposed the payment of ship-money, was imprisoned for nine months in Newgate, and brought an action in the King's Bench against the lord mayor for false imprisonment, which was summarily dismissed by Sir Robert Berkeley (Rushworth, ii. 323, July 1636). The long parliament ordered Chambers 13,680*l.* in reparation of his losses. His popularity secured his election as alderman of Walbrook ward in 1642 and sheriff in 1644. When in November 1642 the king came to Brentford, Chambers headed a troop of horse to oppose him. Though the promised compensation was not paid, he was in 1648 appointed to the post of surveyor in the London Custom House worth 600*l.* a year. But he lost both this post and his office of alderman by his refusal to proclaim the commonwealth (*Commons Journals*, 31 May and 1 June 1649). He was even for a time imprisoned in the Gatehouse, but discharged on 30 April 1651 with the gift of twenty nobles for his relief (*Council Order Book*, 30 April 1651). His petitions received no attention; 'he grew infirm,' says Rushworth, 'and, being not relieved, was reduced to a low estate and condition.' He died on 20 Aug. 1658 at Hornsey (*Obituary of R. Smyth*, Camd. Soc., p. 47), aged about seventy (Rushworth).

[Rushworth's Historical Collections; Calendars of Domestic State Papers; Gardiner's History of England (1884), vii. 4–5, 37, 85–6, 114, 168, viii. 103, 281, ix. 161.] C. H. F.

CHAMBERS, ROBERT (1571–1624?), catholic divine, was a native of Yorkshire, and arrived as a boy at the English college at Rheims in December 1582. He was admitted on 24 Feb. 1592–3 into the English college at Rome, where he was ordained priest. In 1599 he was appointed confessor to the English Benedictine nuns at Brussels, and he held that office till 1623, when he left for England, where he died shortly afterwards. He is the author of: 1. 'Palestina, written by Mr. R[obert] C[hambers], P[riest] and Bachelor of Divinitie,' Florence, 1600, 4to. A legendary and allegorical romance founded on the gospels. 2. 'Miracles lately wrought by the intercession of the Glorious Virgin Mary at Mont-aigu, nere unto Sichē in Brabant. Translated out of the French copie [of P. Numan] into English,' Antwerp, 1606, 8vo. Robert Tynley published at London, in 1609, 'Two learned Sermons,' in the second of which 'are answered many of the arguments published by R. Chambers, Priest, concerning Popish Miracles.'

[Cat. of Printed Books in the Brit. Mus. to the year 1640, i. 310, 357, ii. 1071, iii. 1523; Diaries of the English College, Douay, 192, 196, 232, 245–8; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 381; Foley's Records, vi. 190, 349; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), 407.] T. C.

CHAMBERS, Sir ROBERT (1737–1803), Indian judge, was born at Newcastle-on-Tyne in 1737, and was the eldest son of Robert Chambers, an attorney of that city, who married Miss Metcalfe. He was placed in due course at its principal school, then under the charge of the Rev. Hugh Moises, whose fame as a master lives to this day, and during his school days he secured the friendship, which he never lost, of two other pupils, John Scott, the well-known lord Eldon, and his brother, William Scott, afterwards lord Stowell. In July 1754 he was elected an exhibitioner of Lincoln College, Oxford, and proceeded B.A. 3 Feb. 1758; but he was elected a fellow of University College 23 June 1761, and took his degree of M.A. from that college on 11 July 1761. The last degree to which he proceeded was that of B.C.L., 14 Dec. 1765. Chambers determined upon adopting the law as his profession, and was appointed to the Vinerian professorship of laws in 1766 when it was vacated by Blackstone. This position he was allowed, when departing for India in 1774, to retain, by the special permission of the university, for three years, in order that he might see whether the climate of that country would agree with his constitution, and during that period John Scott acted as his deputy. Lord Lichfield, the chancellor of the university, bestowed on Chambers, in 1766, the post of principal of New Inn Hall, a post which required no residence, and was consequently held by him throughout his life. While resident at Oxford he engaged in tuition, and among his pupils was Mr. Windham. At this period of life he was much employed in law causes, and his income was such as to enable him to decline in 1768 the office of attorney-general in Jamaica as inadequate to his pretensions. In 1773 the supreme court of judicature in Bengal was established, and Chambers was appointed its second judge, Elijah Impey being his chief. Almost immediately before starting for the East he married (8 March 1774) Fanny Wilton, the only daughter of Joseph Wilton, a celebrated sculptor, and one of the foundation members of the Royal Academy. She was then in her sixteenth year, 'exquisitely beautiful,' says Dr. Johnson, and his taste is corroborated by the testimony of Mrs. Thrale, who adds that she 'stood for Hebe at the Royal Academy.' His younger brother, William Chambers, a great specialist in the dialects of Hindostan, who became interpreter to the supreme court at Bengal, and whose son, William Frederick, is noticed below, was already there, and their mother, who died in 1782, accompanied her elder son. They sailed in April 1774 on the Anson, with the three other judges, Impey, Hyde, and Lemaistre, a second vessel carrying out Sir Philip Francis, who was voyaging to Calcutta to take his place on the supreme council. In the year 1777 Chambers received the honour of knighthood. In October 1776 he desired to succeed to the place on the council which was vacant by the death of Colonel Monson, and in the 'Private Correspondence' of Garrick (ii. 183–4) is a letter soliciting the support of the great actor; but the efforts of Chambers were not successful. Wherever he went he found friends. Mrs. Thrale could never understand the reason of the partiality which all her acquaintances felt for Chambers. His domestic happiness was clouded by the loss of his eldest son in the wreck of the Grosvenor, East Indiaman, in 1782. Some time after the resignation by Impey of the office of chief justice Chambers was elevated to the post (1789), and a further distinction was conferred on him in 1797, when he was elected president of the Asiatic Society, in succession to Sir William Jones and Lord Teignmouth. A discourse which he delivered before this body (18 Jan. 1798) is printed in the 'Asiatic Researches,' vi. 1–5. In 1799 he returned to England, with a constitution undermined by his life in the East, and a peerage was offered to him, but he had not availed himself of the opportunities which a man less disinterested could have seized of enriching himself through his official position, and he was compelled to décline the proffered honour and to accept a pension. In the autumn of 1802 his lungs were so much affected that he was ordered to the south of France, but the season was too far advanced for him to proceed further than Paris. Soon afterwards he was seized by a paralytic stroke, and died near Paris 9 May 1803; his body was brought to England and buried in the Temple Church 23 May. A monument by Nollekens to his memory was placed in that church. There is also a tablet to his memory in the chapel of University College, Oxford, where the year of his birth is given as 1735. The epitaph on the monument of his friend, Sir William Jones, in the latter chapel is said to have been composed by Chambers. Lady Chambers died at Brighton 15 April 1839. A volume of family prayers written by her was published in 1821. A portrait of Chambers was painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds for Mr. Thrale's study at Streatham, and a second was taken by Mr. Horne, a painter at Calcutta, shortly before the judge's departure. At the sale of the Thrale portraits in 1816 the former was bought by his widow for 84*l*. The second portrait hangs in the dining hall of University College.

The friendship of Dr. Johnson with Cham-

bers was established in 1766, and lasted unimpaired until he left for India. In the ideal university of St. Andrews which Johnson and Boswell founded in their imagination, the chair of English law was assigned to Chambers, and when he sailed to his new country he carried with him a warm letter of introduction from the doctor to Warren Hastings. Sir Philip Francis was long on friendly terms with him, and stood godfather to his son in November 1779; but in Sir Philip's diary, under the date of February 1780, are some severe reflections on Chambers. This temporary difference was soon composed, and on the return of Francis to London he wrote to Chambers a complimentary letter, although he condemned the other members of the supreme court. More letters followed, and in one of them Francis heartily congratulated his friend on his appointment as chief justice. In the much-debated question of the trial of Nuncomar the conduct of Chambers was marked by deplorable weakness. Fox said that Chambers 'had acted very weakly,' and Sir Gilbert Elliot spoke of his 'mild and flexible character;' but Francis endeavoured to sever his friend from the other judges on the ground that Chambers wished the trial to proceed under a statute of Queen Elizabeth, which did not visit forgery with the penalty of death. 'A Treatise on Estates and Tenures, by the late Sir Robert Chambers,' was edited by his nephew, Sir Charles Harcourt Chambers, in 1824, with the statement that it formed part of Sir Robert's Vinerian lectures, and that he had purposed to write, had his health permitted, a commentary on the common law. In 1834 W. H. Smoult, another kinsman, issued 'A Collection of Orders by the Supreme Court of Judicature at Bengal on the Plea Side of the Court, 1774–1813, with notes from the note-books of Sir Robert Chambers and Mr. Justice Hyde,' and in 1838 there was privately printed a 'Catalogue of the Sanskrit Manuscripts collected during his residence in India by the late Sir Robert Chambers. With a brief memoir by Lady Chambers.' The judge was throughout his life fond of books, and possessed a large library, especially rich in oriental works. His collection of Sanskrit manuscripts was purchased for the Royal Library at Berlin. His nephew, Sir Charles Harcourt Chambers, was a fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge; he graduated B.A. 1809, M.A. 1814; was appointed judge in Bombay 1823, and died there 13 Oct. 1829 (*Gent. Mag.* for 1829, i. 566).

[Boswell's Johnson (ed. 1835), ii. 22, iii. 8, 304–6, iv. 6, 112, v. 182, 189, vi. 193, viii. 40; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iv. 627, v. 120, 472, vii. 510; Parkes's Sir P. Francis, ii. 12, 115, 142, 172, 186, 213, 251, 288, 294; Stephen's Nuncomar and Impey, passim; E. B. Impey's Elijah Impey, 177, 255–6, 304, 352; Mrs. Piozzi's Autobiog. (1861), ii. 75, 170–1; Gent. Mag. March 1774, p. 141, May and June 1803, pp. 485, 593; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. x. 430 (1860), 6th ser. xii. 256–7, 273 (1885).] W. P. C.

CHAMBERS, ROBERT (1802–1871), Edinburgh publisher, author of 'Vestiges of Creation,' was born in Peebles 10 July 1802, of a family long settled in that town. His father was connected with the cotton trade. His mother, Jean Gibson, was also a native of Peebles. He has left some graphic pictures, drawn from his own recollection, of the state of a small Scottish burgh in the early years of the century, where nightly readings of Josephus excited the keenest interest and 'the battle of Corunna and other prevailing news was strangely mingled with disquisitions on the Jewish wars.' Here at the burgh and grammar schools of the place he got for a few shillings a quarter's instruction in Latin and the ordinary elements of an English education, as then understood. A slight lameness (due to a badly performed surgical operation, but cured in after life by skilful treatment) increased his inclination to study. His father had a copy of the fourth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' in a chest in the attic. Robert unearthed it, and it was to him what the 'gift of a whole toy-shop would have been to most children.' 'I plunged into it,' he says, 'I roamed through it like a bee.' This was in his eleventh year. About this time the father fell into increasing difficulties, and thought it advisable to leave Peebles for Edinburgh, where he filled various small appointments. The succeeding years were afterwards known in the family as the 'dark ages.' Robert, who had been left at school in Peebles, soon joined the family in Edinburgh. He had been destined for the church, and it was due to this that he attended 'a noted classical academy' for some time, and acquired a fair knowledge of Latin. At this period the family lived a few miles out of town. Robert, who lodged in the West Port with his elder brother William (1800–1883) [q. v.], found his chief amusement in wandering through the narrow wynds and among the gloomy, but imposing, houses of old Edinburgh.

In 1816 he left school, and, having taught a little in Portobello, filled two situations as junior clerk. From both of these he was soon discharged, and being now about sixteen, and without employment, his brother suggested to him that he should begin as a bookseller, furnishing a stall with his own school books,

the old books in the house, and a few cheap pocket bibles. Robert, taking this advice, speedily started in the world in a small shop with space for a stall in front in Leith Walk, opposite Pilrig Avenue. He prospered in this business, and in 1822 moved to better premises in India Place, from which he afterwards migrated to Hanover Street. He now made the acquaintance of Scott and other eminent men of Edinburgh, and began to engage extensively in literary work. He wrote 'Illustrations of the Author of Waverley' (Edin. 1822) and 'Traditions of Edinburgh' (2 vols. Edin. 1823, new edit. 1868). This latter work, based to a great extent on traditions that were fast dying out, is valuable and interesting. It delighted Scott, who wondered 'where the boy got all the information.' Then followed the 'Fires which have occurred in Edinburgh since the beginning of the Eighteenth Century' (Edin. 1824), 'Walks in Edinburgh' (Edin. 1825), 'Popular Rhymes of Scotland' (Edin. 1826) (one of several volumes which he published on the songs of his country), 'Picture of Scotland' (2 vols. Edin. 1826). The materials for this last work were gathered in the course of successive tours made through the districts described. He also wrote a variety of volumes for 'Constable's Miscellany.' The first of these was 'History of the Rebellion of 1745' (1828, seventh edit. 1869). This was founded to a considerable extent on unpublished sources. It is still the best known account of the rising. Other volumes were: 'History of the Rebellions in Scotland from 1638 to 1660' (1828), 'History of the Rebellions in Scotland in 1689 and 1715' (1829), 'Life of James I' (1830). Other publications about this time were: Editions of 'Scottish Ballads and Songs' (1829), of 'Scottish Jests and Anecdotes,' of which the purpose was to prove that Scotchmen were 'a witty and jocular' race; 'Biographical Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen' (4 vols. Glasgow, 1832–1834; there are various later editions), 'Jacobite Memoirs of the Rebellion of 1745' (1834; this was edited from a manuscript of Bishop Forbes). He also wrote (along with his brother) 'A Gazetteer of Scotland,' Poems (1835), 'A Life of Scott' (new edition with notes by R. Carruthers, ed. 1871), 'Land of Burns' (with Professor Wilson, Glasgow, 1840), and a large number of magazine articles. During the years thus occupied Robert's affairs had steadily grown more prosperous. 'Chambers's Journal,' of which Robert was joint editor, had been established in 1832. The undertaking was a great success, and had led to the establishment of the firm of W. & R. Chambers. The business management of what was soon a large publishing business fell on William [see Chambers, William], and Robert was left to carry out his literary projects undisturbed. In 1840 he was elected a member of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and having soon after removed to the comparative quiet of St. Andrews, he laboured for two years at the production of 'Vestiges of the Natural History of Creation.' This well-known work is a clear and able exposition of a theory of development. When published in 1844 it excited great attention, and was bitterly attacked. The author had foreseen this. He was anxious to escape strife, he did not wish to risk a sound literary reputation honestly won in other fields, or to bring his firm into discredit; hence he published his book anonymously. Extraordinary precautions were taken to avoid detection. All the publishing arrangements were conducted through Mr. Alexander Ireland of Manchester. He got the proofs, sent them under fresh covers to Chambers, who returned them to Manchester, whence they were sent to London. The authorship was attributed to many different hands—among them were Sir Charles Lyell and Prince Albert—but people came generally to believe that Chambers was the author. In the 'Athenæum' of 2 Dec. 1854 it was said that he 'has been generally credited with the work.' The alleged heterodox opinions of the author were also used against him when, in 1848, a proposal was brought forward to make him lord provost of Edinburgh. The secret of authorship was not fully disclosed till 1884, when Mr. Ireland, the 'sole surviving depositary' of the secret, edited a twelfth edition, in an introduction to which he gave full details as to the authorship of the work. Although the book was generally considered an attack on the then orthodox mode of conceiving creation, and although Carl Vogt, the German translator, in his preface (Braunschweig, 1851), expressly praises it on this account, yet Chambers, a man of true, though unsectarian piety, did not himself so regard it. He looked upon the question as one purely scientific and non-theological. In 1845, after the fourth edition was published, he issued a temperate reply to such criticism as seemed to him most noteworthy, entitled 'Explanation; a sequel to "Vestiges of the Natural History of Creation,"' by the author of that work. Darwin (*Historical Introduction to Origin of Species*) says that the work, from its 'powerful and brilliant style,' immediately had a very wide circulation. 'In my opinion it has done excellent service in this country in calling attention to the subject, in removing

prejudice, and in thus preparing the ground for the reception of analogous views.'

When the 'Vestiges' were disposed of, Chambers returned to Edinburgh and resumed the writing and editing of a number of useful works published by his firm. For about twenty years he worked with extraordinary activity. Besides occasional pieces and school-books, such as his 'History of the British Empire' and 'History of the English Language and Literature,' he produced, with Robert Carruthers of Inverness, his 'Cyclopædia of English Literature' (2 vols. 1844), 'Romantic Scotch Ballads,' with original airs (1844), 'Ancient Sea Margins' (1848), 'History of Scotland' (new edit. 1849), 'Life and Works of Robert Burns' (1851, 'after minute personal investigation'), 'Tracings of the North of Europe (1851), 'The Threiplands of Fingask' (written in 1853, published 1880), 'Tracings in Iceland and the Faröe Islands' (1856), 'Domestic Annals of Scotland' (3 vols. 1859–1861; this work, based on original research, comprehends the period from the Reformation to the rebellion of 1745), 'Memoirs of a Banking House' (1860, by Sir William Forbes, edited by Chambers), 'Edinburgh Papers' (1861, on miscellaneous subjects), 'Songs of Scotland prior to Burns' (1862). Most of these went through several editions. In 1860 Chambers paid a visit to the United States, and on his return removed to London (March 1861), in order that he might consult authorities in the British Museum for the 'Book of Days,' 'a miscellany of popular antiquities in connection with the calendar, including anecdotes, biographies, curiosities of literature, and oddities of human life and character' (2 vols. 1862–1864). During his residence in London the degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him by the University of St. Andrews. He was also elected a member of the Athenæum Club. These were probably the most pleasing to him of the various honours which were now the reward of his labours. When the 'Book of Days' was printed, Chambers returned to Scotland. The production of the work had, however, injured his health to such an extent that he never quite recovered. 'That book was my death-blow,' he said. A brief 'Life of Smollett,' which appeared in 1867, was the last of his printed productions. 'A Catechism for the Young' and 'The Life and Preachings of Jesus Christ from the Evangelists' were left unfinished. Among his unpublished works are numerous antiquarian papers, and an extensive inquiry into spiritualistic and psychical research, together with materials for another volume of the 'Domestic Annals of Scotland.' Chambers died at St. Andrews, 17 March 1871, and was buried in the old church of St. Regulus there. Chambers was of a fairish type, with brown hair, which early became tinged with grey; he was strongly made, though somewhat under middle size. His opinions in politics and religion were moderate and liberal. His disposition was genial, hospitable, and kindly. When Leigh Hunt, in April 1834, started the 'London Journal,' which seemed likely at first to prove a rival to 'Chambers's Journal,' Chambers, in a kindly letter, wished him all success as a labourer in a common field. He gave all the profits of a cheap edition of his 'Life and Work of Burns' for the benefit of Mrs. Begg, the poet's sister. These are but two of many like instances. As a writer Chambers is vigorous, instructive, and interesting. He knew a great deal of men and books, and in communicating his knowledge he remembered his own precept, that dulness is 'the last of literary sins.' Thus he was well fitted to be a popular expounder of science and history. Occasional touches of humour give his writing additional interest. In treating, as he frequently did, of subjects illustrating Scottish character, he uses the Scottish dialect with singular force and effect. Chambers was twice married, but both his wives predeceased him. He was survived by three sons and six daughters.

[Memoir of William and Robert Chambers, with portraits, by William Chambers (12th edit. 1883); Scotsman, 18 March 1871; original materials supplied by Mr. C. Chambers of Edinburgh. A selection from his writings, containing his original poems, was published in 1847, in 7 vols. In Brit. Mus. Cat. is a list of several works written in criticism of the 'Vestiges.' A reference to the numerous magazine articles on the book is given in Poole's Index, p. 313. Some interesting personal reminiscences of Chambers will be found in Mr. James Payn's Literary Recollections (1884).] F. W–r.

CHAMBERS, SABINE (1560?–1633), jesuit, was born in Leicestershire in or about 1560, and entered Broadgates Hall, Oxford, where he took the degrees in arts, that of master being completed in 1583, when 'he had the vogue of a good disputant.' He was a tutor in Oxford, and in 1581 he had among his pupils John Rider, afterwards protestant bishop of Killaloe. Having adopted the catholic religion he withdrew to Paris, and there entered the Society of Jesus in 1587. Father Parsons made him superior of the jesuit college he had established at Eu in Normandy, which institution was closed on 23 Dec. 1588 on the death of its patron, the murdered duke of Guise. After teaching theology at Dôle,

in the Rhenish province, he was sent to the English mission in 1609, and he resided in the London district for nearly a quarter of a century. He became a professed father of the society in 1618. He died on 10 or 16 March 1632–3. He wrote 'The Garden of our B. Lady. Or a deuout manner, how to serue her in her rosary. Written by S. C. of the Society of Iesvs,' St. Omer, 1619, 8vo, pp. 272. 'Other matters, as 'tis said, he hath written, but,' observes Wood, 'being printed beyond sea, we have few copies of them come into these parts.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 276; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, 67; Foley's Records, vii. 127; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 410; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu; Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus.] T. C.

CHAMBERS, Sir WILLIAM (1726–1796), architect, who is said to have been descended from a Scotch family of Chalmers, who were barons of Tartas in France, was born at Stockholm in 1726. His grandfather, a rich merchant, had supplied the armies of Charles XII with stores and money, and had suffered by receiving the base coin issued by that monarch. His father, who resided many years in Sweden to prosecute his claims, returned to England in 1728, bringing with him the future Sir William, at that time about two years old, and settled at Ripon, where he had an estate. It was here that William was educated. At the age of sixteen he began life as a supercargo to the Swedish East India Company, and in that capacity made one (perhaps more than one) voyage to China. At Canton he took some sketches of architecture and costume, which were some time afterwards engraved by Grignion, Rooker, and other accomplished engravers, and published in 1757 in a work called 'Designs for Chinese Buildings,' &c. When eighteen he quitted the sea to devote himself to architecture, for which purpose he made a prolonged stay in Italy, studying the buildings and writings of Palladio and Vignola, and other Italian architects, from Michael Angelo to Bernini, upon which he formed his style. At Rome he resided with Clérisseau and Joseph Wilton, the sculptor. He also studied under Clérisseau in Paris. He returned to England in 1755, in company with Cipriani and Wilton.

Not long afterwards he married. He took a house in Poland Street, and soon obtained employment. His first work of importance is said to have been a villa for Lord Bessborough at Roehampton, but through Lord Bute, to whom he was recommended by John Carr, the architect of York [q. v.], he was introduced to Augusta, princess dowager of Wales, who was seeking a young architect to adorn the gardens of her 'villa,' or palace, at Kew. This gave him the opportunity for indulging his taste for both classical and Chinese architecture, and between 1757 and 1762 he erected, in what are now known as Kew Gardens, several neat semi-Roman temples, together with other buildings, which were derided as 'unmeaning falballas of Turkish and Chinese chequerwork.' The most important of the oriental buildings was the well-known pagoda. His works at Kew were celebrated in a volume, to which he furnished the architectural designs, Cipriani the figures, and Kirby, T. Sandby, and Marlow the 'views.' The drawings were engraved by Woollett, Paul Sandby, Major, Grignion, and others, and published (1763) in a folio volume called 'Plans, Elevations, &c., of the Gardens and Buildings at Kew.'

His standing in the profession was now assured. He had been employed to teach architectural drawing to the Prince of Wales (George III); his works at Kew had established him in royal favour, and he had also gained professional distinction by the publication in 1759 of his 'Treatise of Civil Architecture,' which, in spite of its ignorant depreciation of Greek architecture, was a work of considerable merit, and for a long time remained a text-book for architectural students. A second edition was called for in 1768, a third in 1791, and it has since been more than once republished.

Chambers commenced to exhibit with the Society of Artists (in Spring Gardens) in 1761, and was one of the first members and the first treasurer of the Royal Academy when established in 1768. In 1771, in return for some highly finished drawings of Kew Gardens, he was created by the king of Sweden a knight of the Polar Star, and was allowed by George III to assume the title and style of a knight. In the following year (1772) he made an unfortunate literary venture by publishing his 'Dissertation on Oriental Gardening,' in which he endeavoured to prove the superiority of the Chinese system of landscape gardening over that practised in Europe. His preface is said to have been animated with irritation against 'Capability' Brown, whose design for Lord Clive's villa at Claremont had been preferred to his; but the 'Dissertation' itself, with its absurd depreciation of nature, its bombastic style, and its ridiculous descriptions (mainly borrowed from other works) of the gardens of the emperor of China, was sufficient to account for the satires which it called into life. The

most important of these was 'An Heroic Epistle to Sir W. C.,' followed by 'An Heroic Postscript' to this epistle, in both of which the satire was keen and the verses pointed. These lively pieces were published anonymously, and their authorship was for some time a matter for conjecture. There is now no doubt that they were by William Mason, the poet [q. v.], the first book of whose 'English Garden' was published in 1772. According to Warton, the 'Heroic Epistle' was 'cut out by Walpole, but buckramed by Mason.'

At this time Chambers was architect to the king and queen, and comptroller of his majesty's works (an office afterwards changed to that of surveyor-general), and his fame and prosperity knew no serious check. He moved from Poland Street to Berners Street, and thence to Norton (now Bolsover) Street, where he died. He had also an official residence at Hampton Court, and a country house called Whitton Place, near Hounslow. In 1774 he revisited Paris, and in 1775 he was appointed architect of Somerset House at a salary of 2,000*l.* a year. The present structure was designed by Chambers for the accommodation of government offices, the Royal Society, and the Royal Academy. The late Mr. Fergusson [q. v.] calls Chambers 'the most successful architect of the latter half of the eighteenth century,' and Somerset House 'the greatest architectural work of the reign of George III.' The best part of the design, according to this authority, 'is the north, or Strand, front, an enlarged and improved copy of a part of the old palace built by Inigo Jones, and pulled down to make way for the new buildings.' 'The south portion of this front is also extremely pleasing,' but after a severe criticism of the river front he adds: 'It was evident, however, that the imagination of Chambers could rise no higher than the conception of a square and unpoetic mass.'

Although not so much employed as Robert Adam [q. v.] in building great country houses for the nobility and gentry, he designed town mansions for Earl Gower at Whitehall and Lord Melbourne in Piccadilly, Charlemont House, Dublin, and Duddingston House, near Edinburgh. He was the architect of the Albany in Piccadilly, and of the Market House at Worcester. He was employed by Earl Pembroke at Wilton, by the Duke of Marlborough at Blenheim, by Lord Claremont at Marino in Ireland, and by the Duke of Bedford in Bloomsbury. He also made some additions and alterations (Gothic) to Milton Abbey, near Dorchester. As he grew old Chambers retired somewhat from public business, and enjoyed more freely the society of his friends, among whom were such celebrated men as Johnson, Goldsmith, Reynolds, Burney, and Garrick. He was a member of the Architects' Club, which met at the Thatched House, St. James's. In his later years he suffered much from asthma, and after a long and severe illness he died at his house in Norton Street, Marylebone, 8 March 1796, and was buried in Poets' Corner, Westminster Abbey. Chambers had five children, four daughters and one son, who married a daughter of Lord Rodney. He left a considerable fortune.

[Gent. Mag. 1796; European Mag. 1796; Hardwick's Memoir of the Life of Sir William Chambers; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Cunningham's Lives of British Artists, 1831; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Boswell's Life of Johnson; Fergusson's Hist. of Modern Architecture; Edwards's Anecdotes.]

C. M.

CHAMBERS, WILLIAM (1800–1883), Edinburgh publisher, was born at Peebles on 16 April 1800. His early life is described in the notice of his brother Robert [see CHAMBERS, ROBERT]. He attended the same schools, and read the same books. He removed with the family to Edinburgh, and in 1814 was apprenticed to Sutherland, a bookseller in Calton Street, for five years at 4*s.* a week. As his father went to live some miles out of town, he was obliged to support himself. His lodgings at the West Port cost him 1*s.* 6*d.* per week, 1*s.* 9*d.* he paid for his food, and 9*d.* was reserved for miscellaneous expenses. He thought himself fortunate in an arrangement he concluded with a baker whose bakehouse was situated in the (now removed) Canal Street. The baker and Chambers were fond of books, and it was agreed that the boy was to read to him and his men in the morning; 'a penny roll newly drawn from the oven' was to reward the reader. 'Seated on a folded-up sack in the sole of the window, with a book in one hand, and a penny candle stuck in a bottle near the other,' Chambers read 'Roderick Random,' and other works of the older novelists. He also found time to read a little on his own account. In May 1819 he finished his apprenticeship, and immediately started business for himself as a bookseller in Leith Walk. The agent of a London bookseller to whom he had been useful gave him 10*l.* worth of books on credit; these he wheeled down in an empty tea-chest, and having erected a few rough shelves and a bookstall, he opened shop. He began to bind the books for himself, then he bought an old printing-press and types for 3*l.* On this he printed several

little works; one of these, 'A History of the Gipsies,' he wrote himself, as well as printed and sold. In the spring of 1823 he removed to Broughton Street, and might fairly consider his early struggles over. He now wrote 'The Book of Scotland,' and (with his brother) 'A Gazetteer of Scotland.' The first of these, published in 1830, is an account of the machinery of Scottish government before the union. Although no second edition was ever published, this work is the most learned and valuable its author produced. He soon became too busy for much original work. He had already (6 Oct. 1821–12 Jan. 1822) published a fortnightly journal called 'The Kaleidoscope,' and some years afterwards it occurred to him that the growing taste for cheap literature would insure the success of a low-priced weekly publication. Accordingly the first number of 'Chambers's Edinburgh Journal' was issued on 4 Feb. 1832. The price was 1½*d.* per weekly part. The success of the venture was at once assured by a circulation of 30,000. In a few years this rose to 80,000. Robert was almost from the first associated with William in this enterprise, which soon led to the removal of both brothers to new premises, where they established the firm of W. & R. Chambers. The firm, under William's direction, soon embarked on a career of extensive and successful publishing enterprise. Aiming at the production of cheap and useful literature, they produced (in addition to books mentioned under Chambers, Robert) 'Chambers's Information for the People,' 1833; 'Chambers's Educational Course,' 1835 (this, which is still in progress, contains works on a great variety of subjects); 'Chambers's Miscellany of Useful and Entertaining Tracts;' 'Chambers's Encyclopædia,' 10 vols. 1859–68 (partly based on the 'Conversations-Lexikon'). The various editions and wide popularity of these works prove that they fulfilled the hopes of their publishers. One fundamental rule in all their undertakings was to 'avoid as far as possible mixing themselves up with debatable questions in politics and theology.' Even after Robert's death, and when the storm caused by the appearance of the 'Vestiges' had long blown over, William would not consent to the secret of the authorship being divulged during his own lifetime (Ireland's Introduction to twelfth edition, pp. viii and xv). Chambers found time, notwithstanding his business responsibilities, for a considerable amount of literary work. Besides a number of occasional pieces, he produced: 'Tour in Holland and the Rhine Countries,' 1839 (from information gathered during a journey there); 'Glenormiston' (1849); 'Fiddy, an Autobiography of a Dog,' 1851; 'Things as they are in America,' 1854 (an account of a visit); 'Peebles and its Neighbourhood,' 1856; 'American Slavery and Colour,' 1857; 'Something of Italy,' 1862; 'History of Peebles,' 1864; 'About Railways,' 1866; 'Wintering at Mentone,' 1870; 'Youth's Companion and Counsellor,' new ed. 1870; 'France, its History and Revolutions,' 1871; 'Ailie Gilroy, a Scottish Story,' 1872; 'Biography, Exemplary and Instructive,' 1873; 'A Week at Welwyn,' 1873; 'Kindness to Animals,' 1877; 'Stories of Old Families and Remarkable Persons,' 2 vols. 1878. Chambers also published privately a number of pamphlets on Scottish subjects. In 1841 William and his brother received the freedom of their native town. A few years after he presented Peebles with 'a suite of buildings consisting of a library of 10,000 volumes, a reading-room, museum, gallery of art, and lecture hall.' This was called the Chambers Institution. (In 1860 an account of it was published in Dutch by J. H. van Lennep.) His favourite country residence was in the neighbourhood at the estate of Glenormiston, which he purchased in 1849. In 1865 Chambers was chosen lord provost of Edinburgh. His term of office was signalised by the passing of the Edinburgh City Improvement Act (1867), of which he was the chief promoter. Under the powers thus obtained a vast work of demolition and reconstruction was begun. Spacious new streets were run through the most crowded and badly constructed parts of old Edinburgh. The result was that 'the death-rate of Edinburgh, which in 1865 was 26,000 per annum, had in 1882 fallen to 18,000.' Chambers was re-elected lord provost in 1868, but, having accomplished his task, resigned next year. One of the new streets to the north of the college was called Chambers Street to commemorate his services. Chambers's latter years were occupied with a scheme for the restoration of St. Giles's Church, Edinburgh. This great historic building had been disfigured and degraded in a number of ways. It was partitioned into four churches, and had been barbarously 'restored' between 1829 and 1833. Chambers, whilst lord provost, had often occasion to attend public worship officially here. He conceived the idea 'of attempting a restoration of the building,' and so carrying it out that the church might become, 'in a sense, the Westminster Abbey of Scotland.' (The details of the scheme are given in his 'Story of St. Giles's Church, Edinburgh,' 1879.) The work, owing to his unremitting exertion and generosity (he spent between 20,000*l.* and 30,000*l.* on it), was

completely successful. The reopening ceremony was fixed for 23 May 1883. Chambers, who had been gradually failing, died on the 20th of that month. He was buried near Peebles under the shadow of the old tower of St. Andrews, which, in accordance with his direction, was then being restored.

Chambers was married, and had a family of three. All his children died in infancy. His wife survived him. Chambers received the degree of LL.D. from Edinburgh University in 1872, and shortly before his death he accepted the offer of a baronetcy made him by Mr. Gladstone, but this honour he did not live to receive. Chambers was about the middle height, dark in feature, with hair that comparatively early became grey. Somewhat reserved in manner, he was not popular with those who knew him slightly. He had great business talents, and to him the success of the firm as a financial undertaking was chiefly due. He had no special literary faculty, but his writings exhibit strong common sense, and he knew how to make a subject interesting. It is, however, not as the popular writer or the successful publisher, but as the good citizen, that he will be longest remembered. The name of William Chambers will always be connected with the city of Edinburgh, which he beautified, and the church of St. Giles, which he restored. Portraits of the brothers Chambers, by Sir J. Watson Gordon, are in the possession of Mr. Robert Chambers of Edinburgh.

[Chambers's Story of a Long and Busy Life (1882), and Memoir of himself (with portrait), 13th ed. 1884; Scotsman, 21 May 1883; original materials supplied by Mr. C. Chambers of Edinburgh. F. W–T.

CHAMBERS, WILLIAM FREDERICK (1786–1855), M.D., was eldest son of William Chambers, a political servant of the East India Company, and a distinguished oriental scholar, who died in 1793, by his marriage with Charity, daughter of Thomas Fraser, of Balmain, Inverness-shire. Sir Robert Chambers (1737–1803) [q. v.] was his uncle. He was born in India in 1786, came to England in 1793, was educated at Bath grammar school and at Westminster School; from the latter foundation was elected to a scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1808, M.A. 1811, M.D. 1818. On leaving Cambridge he studied for the profession he had chosen at St. George's Hospital, the Windmill Street School of Medicine, and at Edinburgh. He was an inceptor candidate of the Royal College of Physicians, London, 22 Dec. 1813, a candidate 30 Sept. 1818, a fellow 30 Sept. 1819, censor 1822 and 1836, consiliarius 1836, 1841, and 1845, and an elect in 1847. On 20 April 1816 he was elected physician to St. George's Hospital, though the youngest of the candidates, and held the post until 1839; during that period he delivered a course of lectures on practical medicine, a report of which was printed in the 'Medical Gazette.' For some time his private practice did not increase, and in 1820 his receipts were only about 200*l.*; however, from that year a change took place, until at last he attained that standing in the profession in which a physician monopolises the greater part of the consulting practice among the upper classes. He was gazetted physician in ordinary to Queen Adelaide 25 Oct. 1836, and physician in ordinary to William IV on 4 May 1837. Ernest, the new king of Hanover, on 8 Aug. 1837 created him K.C.H.; but at his urgent request allowed him to decline the assumption of the ordinary prefix of knighthood. In the succeeding reign he became physician in ordinary to Queen Victoria on 8 Aug. 1837, and to the Duchess of Kent in 1839. He continued to be the leading physician in London, with an income of from seven to nine thousand guineas a year, until 1848, when bad health obliged him to retire into private life. Shortly after he had given up the practice of his profession a notice of his death appeared in a medical journal, and was contradicted by himself. In 1834 a poisoned wound, obtained in a post-mortem examination, had nearly cost him his life, and from its effects he never fully recovered. On his retirement he took up his residence on his estate at Hordlecliffe, near Lymington, Hampshire, where he died of paralysis on 16 Dec. 1855. His success in practice depended mainly on the clear insight which he gained into all the bearings of a case by habituating himself to place all the facts before him in the order of their importance, with reference to present symptoms and immediate treatment required. His constant habit of taking notes of cases coming before him gave his mind a compactness and clearness in summing up facts which was the parent of practical views in theory and successful decision in action. On 13 March 1828 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. His only contribution to literature was a series of papers on cholera, printed in the 'Lancet' on 10 and 17 Feb. and 3 March 1849. He married, 10 Feb. 1821, Mary, daughter of William Mackinen Fraser, M.D., of Lower Grosvenor Street, London. His manuscripts of cases in St. George's Hospital, 1814–28, in ten volumes folio, are preserved in the library of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), iii. 196–200; Medical Circular, with portrait, 6 Oct. 1852, pp.

373–4; Gent. Mag. April 1856, p. 429; Proceedings Royal Society of London (1857), viii. 268; Lives of Eminent British Physicians, 1857; Medical Directory (1857), p. 732.] G. C. B.

CHAMBRÉ, Sir ALAN (1739–1823), judge, descended from a family which had settled in Westmoreland in the reign of Henry III, and had acquired Halhead Hall in the reign of Henry VIII (Nicolson and Brown, *Westmoreland and Cumberland*, 1777, i. 84–5), was the eldest son of Walter Chambré, of Halhead Hall, Kendal, barrister, by his wife, Mary, daughter of Jacob Morland, of Capplethwaite Hall, in the same county. He was born at Kendal on 4 Oct. 1739. After receiving an early education at the free grammar school of the town he was sent to Sedbergh school, then under the care of Dr. Bateman. From Sedbergh he came up to London, where first of all he went into the office of Mr. Forth Wintour, solicitor, in Pall Mall. He also became a member of the Society of Staple Inn, and paid the customary dozen of claret on admission. His arms are still to be seen emblazoned on one of the windows of the hall. He removed from this inn to the Middle Temple in February 1758, and in November 1764 from the Middle Temple to Gray's Inn. In May 1767 he was called to the bar, and went the northern circuit, of which he soon became one of the leaders. He was elected to the bench of Gray's Inn June 1781, and in 1783 filled the annual office of treasurer. In 1796 he was appointed recorder of Lancaster. On the retirement of Baron Perryn from the judicial bench he was chosen as his successor. In order to qualify for the bench, it was necessary that Chambré should be made a serjeant. As Sir Richard Perryn had retired in the vacation just before the summer circuit, and serjeants could only be called in term, a special act of parliament (39 Geo. III, c. 67) was passed authorising for the first time the appointment of a serjeant in the vacation. Under the provisions of this act Chambré received the degree of serjeant on 2 July 1799, and on the same day was appointed a baron of the exchequer. Lord chief-justice Eyre dying five days after the special act had received the royal assent, the same difficulty again occurred, and a general act (39 Geo. III, c. 113) was thereupon passed in the same session authorising the appointment of any barrister to the degree of serjeant during the vacation if done for the purpose of filling up a vacancy on the bench. Lord Eldon was the first judge appointed under the provisions of this act. On 13 June in the following year Chambré was transferred to the court of common pleas, as successor to Sir Francis Buller. In this court he remained until December 1815, when he resigned his seat, and having sat on the bench rather more than fifteen years became entitled to a pension of 2,000*l.* a year by virtue of an act passed in the same year in which he had been appointed a judge (39 Geo. III, c. 110). He died at the Crown Inn, Harrogate, on 20 Sept. 1823, in his 84th year, and was buried in the family vault in Kendal parish church, where a monument was erected to his memory. He was never married, and was succeeded in his estates by his nephew, Thomas Chambré. Chambré had a high reputation at the bar both for his legal knowledge and for the justice of his decisions. He is described by Lord Brougham in his sketch of Lord Mansfield as being 'among the first ornaments of his profession as among the most honest and amiable of men' (*Historical Sketches*, 1839, i. 117). So extremely careful was he lest any of his actions should be misconstrued that, it is said, he once refused an invitation to a house where the judges usually dined when on circuit, because the owner had been a defendant in one of the causes which had been tried at an assize at which he had lately presided. An excellent portrait of Chambré, by Sir William Allan, is in the possession of Mr. Alan Chambré, of South Norwood, the present head of the family. It has been engraved by Henry Meyer.

[Foss's Judges, viii. (1864) 257–9; Cornelius Nicholson's Annals of Kendal, 1832, pp. 63, 255; Durnford and East's Term Reports, viii. (1817) 421, 587; Gent. Mag. vol. xciii. pt. ii. p. 469; Law and Lawyers (1840), ii. 129.] G. F. R. B.

CHAMBRE, JOHN (1470–1549), physician, whose name is also spelt Chamber, Chambyr, and Chambers, born in Northumberland, studied at Oxford, where he was elected fellow of Merton College in 1492, and, having taken orders, was presented to the living of Tichmarsh in Northamptonshire. He proceeded M.A., visited Italy, studied medicine there, and graduated in that faculty at Padua. On his return he became physician to King Henry VII, and fulfilled the duties of that difficult situation so well that he was as much in favour with the prince as he had been with the old king, and was physician to Henry VIII throughout his reign. He received the degree of M.D. at Oxford in 1531. When the College of Physicians was founded in 1518, Dr. Chambre was the first named in the charter of those who were to form the body corporate, and he is also associated with the incorporation of surgery in this country, for in Holbein's picture of the granting of a charter to

the barber surgeons in 1541, Dr. Chambre is depicted kneeling first of the three royal physicians on the king's right hand, witnessing the giving of the sealed charter into the hand of Thomas Vicary. He wears a gown trimmed with fur, and has a biretta-like cap on his head. He has a straight, but somewhat short, nose, well-marked eyebrows, a very long clean-shaven chin, and an almost severe expression of face. Chambre was censor of the College of Physicians in 1523. He wrote no medical book, but some of his prescriptions for lotions and plasters are preserved in manuscript (*Sloane MS.* 1047, Brit. Mus. ff. 25–9, and 84–6), and a letter signed by him on the health of Queen Jane Seymour is extant. His first preferment was an ecclesiastical one, and he received much advancement in the church. In 1508 he was given the living of Bowden in Leicestershire, from 1494 to 1509 he held the prebend of Coringham in Lincoln Cathedral, and from 1509 to 1549 that of Leighton Buzzard in the same, and in the same diocese, as then constituted, he held the archdeaconry of Bedford from 1525 to 1549, while he was also treasurer of Wells 1510 to 1543, and in 1537 canon of Wiveliscombe; he was precentor of Exeter 1524 to 1549, canon of Windsor 1509 to 1549, warden of Merton College, Oxford, 1525 to 1544, archdeacon of Meath 1540 to 1542, and dean of the collegiate chapel of St. Stephen's, Westminster. Thus in 1540 this royal physician was also head of a college at Oxford, and held preferments in one Irish and three English dioceses. He built the beautiful cloisters of St. Stephen's chapel at his own cost, but lived to see them demolished while he himself acquiesced in the changes of the times. He died in 1549, and was buried in St. Margaret's, Westminster. A portrait by Holbein is in the Vienna picture gallery.

[Le Neve, Fasti, 1854; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ, iii. 127; Brodrick's Memorials of Merton College, Oxf. Hist. Soc. 163–4; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, i. 11.] N. M.

CHAMBRE, WILLIAM DE (*fl.* 1365?), whom Wharton considers to have been one of the continuators of Robert de Graystanes' 'Historia Dunelmensis,' appears to have flourished in the latter half of the fourteenth century. Wharton, however, calls him the author of all the 'Continuation' of Graystanes printed in the 'Anglia Sacra,' and as this extends to 1571, it is probable that he would have assigned William de Chambre to the sixteenth century or later. The entire question, however, in the absence of direct information, resolves itself into one of internal evidence. The whole or part of the so-called 'Continuation of Robert de Graystanes' is preserved in three manuscripts. In every case it follows immediately after Graystanes' 'Historia Dunelmensis,' which appears to have been completed about 1337. Of these three exemplars one is to be found in the library of the dean and chapter at York (xvi. i. 12); another at the British Museum (*Cotton. MS.* Titus A, ii.); and the third in the Bodleian Library at Oxford (*Fairfax MS.* 6). The Cotton. MS., which, however, only contains a small part of the 'Continuation,' breaks off after the conclusion of the life in 1345 of Richard de Bury; Richard was the successful competitor of Graystanes for the see of Durham. This part of the 'Continuation' bears a note ascribing the 'Vita Ricardi' to William de Chambre. The Oxford manuscript agrees with the Cotton. MS. up to the election of Richard, after which it omits the concluding passage of Graystanes' work and transposes the position of the first paragraph relating to Richard de Bury. From this point to the death of the last-named bishop it agrees almost verbally with the Cotton. MS. This Oxford manuscript, however, is continued in different hands to 1571; and it should be noticed that both the character of the writing and the colour of the ink show a very marked change at the point where the history of Graystanes and the 'Vita Ricardi' touch. Ink and handwriting again change at the conclusion of the 'Vita,' and once or twice more in the course of the remaining fifteen leaves of this manuscript.

The only reason given by Wharton for ascribing the whole of the 'Continuatio Historiæ Dunelmensis,' as found in the Oxford manuscript, to William de Chambre, is that in the Cotton. MS. the 'Vita Ricardi' is assigned to this author. But it is evident from the description just given of this 'Vita' that, even in the Oxford manuscript of the 'Continuatio,' it stands out as a distinct work from Graystanes' 'History' which precedes it, and the loose collection of documents that follows it. Hence it is quite conceivable, and even probable, that it was written, as the Cotton. MS. states, by William de Chambre, who, in this case, need not be considered as the author of what follows in the Oxford manuscript. This conclusion is supported by the account Mr. Raine gives of the York manuscript, the whole of which, including the 'Vita Ricardi' (but apparently no more of the 'Continuatio Historiæ Dunelmensis'), is written in a fourteenth-century hand. Hence the author of the 'Vita' must have lived in this century, and may very well have been a contemporary of the bishop

whose life he writes. With regard to his name, there is no just reason for doubting the statement of the Cotton. MS. that he was called William de Chambre, more especially as Mr. Raine has discovered a corrody granting a certain Willielmus de l'Chambre the office of hall-marshal to the abbey of Durham, with the perquisites attached to this post. The date of this document (1365) would suit all the requirements necessary for settling this difficult question of authorship in favour of William de Chambre. Wharton has published the Cotton. MS. of Graystanes and Chambre, to which he has added the 'Continuation' from the Fairfax MS. Mr. Raine has issued Graystanes and Chambre from the York manuscript, adding the 'Continuation' from the Fairfax MS. or from Wharton.

[Fairfax MS. 6, in the Bodleian Library; Catalogue of Cotton. MSS. 511; Historiæ Dunelmensis Scriptores tres, ed. Raine (Surtees Society), preface pp. viii, x, xiv–xvi, and pp. 122–156; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. preface, pp. xlix–l, and pp. 765–784.] T. A. A.

CHAMIER, ANTHONY (1725–1780), friend of Dr. Johnson, was the descendant of Daniel Chamier, minister of the reformed church of France, and the grandson of a second Daniel Chamier, a minister of the same church, who, after the revocation of the edict of Nantes, sought refuge in England, and officiated in several French protestant churches in London. He was born on 6 Oct. 1725, and baptised in the Walloon chapel, Threadneedle Street, London, on 19 Oct., his parents being a third Daniel Chamier and Susanne de la Mejanelle. Early in life he was engaged on the Stock Exchange, a circumstance which his enemies in later years did not allow him to forget. His wife was Dorothy, daughter and coheiress of Robert Wilson, merchant, of St. Mary Axe, London, and her sister married Thomas Bradshaw, who, from an under-clerkship in the war office, became private secretary to the Duke of Grafton, and joint secretary of the treasury in the Chatham and Grafton administrations. To this connection Chamier was indebted for his start in life. He obtained a place in the public service, and in January 1772 was raised by Lord Barrington to the post of deputy secretary at war. This advancement brought down upon Chamier the anger of Philip Francis, who attacked the appointment in the coarsest language both in his private correspondence and in letters to the newspapers; and as many of the productions in the public prints are believed to have been written by the author of the letters signed Junius, this attack has largely contributed to foster the belief that Francis was Junius. Chamier was created under-secretary of state for the southern department in 1775, and on 10 June 1778 was returned to parliament for the borough of Tamworth. On 11 Sept. 1780, a month and a day before his death, he was re-elected by the same constituency. He died in Savile Row, London, on 12 Oct. 1780, and was buried at St. James's, Piccadilly. He left no issue, and his property passed by will to his nephew, John Deschamps, with a testamentary injunction to take the name and arms of the Chamier family.

Chamier was an original member in 1764 of the Literary Club, and Dr. Johnson, when drawing up his scheme of a university at St. Andrews, assigned to him the chair of 'commercial politics.' His country house was at Streatham, and Johnson used frequently to visit there, and within its walls he passed his seventieth birthday. The doctor applied to Chamier in 1777 for assistance in aiding the unhappy Dr. Dodd, and when Henry Welch, who succeeded Fielding as magistrate for Westminster, was driven from ill-health to a warmer climate, it was through Chamier's interest that Johnson procured for him leave of absence without stoppage of pay. Chamier sat to Sir Joshua Reynolds thrice (December 1762, January 1767, and November 1777), and the two houses in which the great painter liked best to spend his leisure hours were those of the Hornecks and Chamier.

[Boswell's Johnson (ed. 1835), ii. 271, iv. 112, vi. 210, 254, vii. 40, 85, Parkes's Sir P. Francis, i. 273–8; Courthope's Daniel Chamier and his Descendants, pp. 53–5; Agnew's Protestant Exiles from France, ii. 246, 294–5; Leslie and Taylor's Sir Joshua Reynolds, i. 219, 228, 237, 250, ii. 203, 386; Gent. Mag. October 1780, p. 495.] W. P. C.

CHAMIER, FREDERICK (1796–1870), captain in the navy, son of John Chamier, member of council for the Madras presidency, by Georgiana Grace, eldest daughter of Admiral Sir William Burnaby, bart., entered the navy in June 1809, on board the Salsette, in which he served on the Walcheren expedition. He was afterwards midshipman of the Fame and of the Arethusa in the Mediterranean, and from 1811 to 1814 was in the Menelaus with Sir Peter Parker, and was on shore with him when Sir Peter was killed at Bellair on 30 Aug. 1814. On 6 July 1815 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, and continued serving in the Mediterranean, on the home station, and in the West Indies till 9 Aug. 1826, when he was promoted to the command of the Brito-

mart sloop, which he brought home and paid off in 1827. He had no further employment, and in 1833 was placed on the retired list of the navy, on which he was promoted to be captain on 1 April 1856.

On his retirement Chamier settled in the neighbourhood of Waltham Abbey and devoted himself to literary pursuits. He was the author of several novels, which, humble imitations of Marryat's, had at one time a considerable popularity, though now almost forgotten. Amongst these may be named 'Life of a Sailor' (1832), 'Ben Brace' (1836), 'The Arethusa' (1837), 'Jack Adams' (1838), 'Tom Bowline' (1841). Of greater real value was his work of editing and continuing down to 1827 James's 'Naval History' (1837), in the introduction to which he cleverly and good-humouredly disposed of some disparaging criticisms on the original work which had been made by Captain E. P. Brenton [q. v.] In 1848 Chamier was in Paris, and in the following year published an account of what then took place under the title 'A Review of the French Revolution of 1848.' A few years later he published 'My Travels; an Unsentimental Journey through France, Switzerland, and Italy' (3 vols. post 8vo, 1855). The narrative of this journey, taken in the company of his wife and daughter, is apparently meant to be autobiographical; but it is written throughout in such a detestably would-be facetious style that it is difficult to say what part of it is true and what is only meant to be funny. He died in October 1870.

He married in 1832 Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. John Soane of Chelsea, and granddaughter of Sir John Soane.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Times, 2 Nov. 1870.] J. K. L.

CHAMPION, ANTHONY (1725–1801), poet and versifier, was the son of Peter Champion, a member of a family long resident in the parish of St. Columb in Cornwall, who acquired a considerable fortune as a merchant at Leghorn (cf. JEWERS, *Registers of St. Columb Major*). He was born at Croydon on 5 Feb. 1724–5, and was first educated at Cheam School. In 1739 he was sent to Eton, and matriculated at St. Mary Hall, Oxford, in February 1742, where he was placed under the care of Walter Harte, a distinguished tutor and a respectable man of letters. At Oxford he remained for two years, when he left without taking his degree, and entered as a student at the Middle Temple. He ultimately became a bencher of the inn, and resided within its precincts until death, when he left the society 1,000*l.* Champion was a silent M.P. for St. Germans (22 April 1754) and Liskeard (30 March 1761). He died on 22 Feb. 1801, and in the same year 'Miscellanies in verse and prose, English and Latin, by the late Anthony Champion,' was published by his lifelong friend, William Henry, lord Lyttelton.

[Life prefixed to Miscellanies; Return of Members of Parliament, ii. 110, 124; J. H. Jesse's Etonians, ii. 168–9.] W. P. C.

CHAMPION, JOHN GEORGE (1815–1854), botanist, born in Edinburgh 5 May 1815, was eldest son of Major John Carey Champion, by Elizabeth Herries, daughter of William Urquhart, of Craigstone Castle, Aberdeenshire. After education at Sandhurst, he was gazetted ensign in the 95th regiment 2 Aug. 1831, and embarked for foreign service in 1838, having then attained the rank of captain. After a stay in the Ionian Isles, his duties took him to Ceylon, and thence in 1847 to Hongkong. He brought his collection of dried plants to England in 1850; most of his novelties were described by Mr. Bentham in Hooker's 'Journals,' and afterwards served as part material for the 'Flora Hongkongensis.' Before leaving England for the Crimea in April 1854 he placed the last set of his plants in the Kew herbarium, where his correspondence with Sir W. Hooker and Prof. Lindlay is also preserved. He took part in battle of the Alma and was wounded at Inkermann, 5 Nov. 1854, and gazetted lieut.-col. and C.B. for his conduct in that battle, but died in hospital at Scutari 30 Nov. following, aged 39. His name is commemorated in the genus *Championia*, and among other plants by the splendid *Rhodoleia Championi*. Champion was also an entomologist, and a red Longicorn beetle, *Erythrus Championi*, was named after him.

[A Sketch, by various friends, of the Life (for private circulation), 1855; Hart's Annual Army List, 1840, 1853; Kinglake's Hist. of the Crimea (1863), ii. 329–30; Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal, Dec. 1855, p. 302; Bentham's Flora Hongkongensis, pp. 8*–9*; Gardeners' Chronicle (1854), pp. 819–20; Mohl u. Schlechtendal's Bot. Zeit. xiii. (1855), p. 488.] B. D. J.

CHAMPION, JOSEPH (*fl.* 1762), calligrapher, was born at Chatham in 1709. He was educated partly in St. Paul's school, but chiefly under the eminent penman, Charles Snell, who kept Sir John Johnson's free school in Foster Lane, and with whom he served a regular apprenticeship. Afterwards he opened a boarding-school in St. Paul's Churchyard, and in 1761 he was master of a 'new academy' in Bedford Street, near Bedford Row.

His principal works are: 1. 'Practical Arithmetic,' 1733. 2. 'Penmanship: or, the Art of Fair Writing,' London, 1740; oblong

8vo, with the author's portrait, engraved by Hulett, prefixed. 3. Forty-seven folio specimens of writing engraved in George Bickham's 'Universal Penman,' 1743. 4. 'The Tutor's Assistant in teaching Arithmetic,' 1747. 5. 'The Parallel; or Comparative Penmanship exemplified,' London [1750], oblong folio, containing 24 plates engraved by E. Thorowgood, with the author's portrait prefixed. 6. 'New and Complete Alphabets, in all the various hands of Great Britain, with the Greek, Hebrew, and German characters,' London [1754], oblong folio, engraved by G. Bickham. The plates were reissued under the title of 'Bowles's New and Complete Alphabets,' London [1780?] 7. 'The Living Hands,' 1758. 8. 'A Penman's Employment,' London, 1762, oblong 4to.

[Massey's Origin and Progress of Letters, 37–43; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, 399; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, i. 61; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.] T. C.

CHAMPION, RICHARD (1743–1791), ceramist, born 6 Nov. 1743, was a partner in the Bristol china manufactory, the history of which has been written in detail by Mr. Hugh Owen. William Cookworthy was the first maker in England of true porcelain ('hard paste'). In 1768 he procured a patent for the protection of his discoveries. In 1770 his works were removed from Plymouth to Bristol, and carried on under the style of Cookworthy & Co. on Castle Green, also called Castle Street. Champion was Cookworthy's manager and partner in this concern. In 1773 he purchased the entire interest in the business, Cookworthy reserving to himself and his heirs a royalty for a term of ninety-nine years. There has been some confusion in the history of these two factories, which Mr. Owen has been able to dispel. Probably much of the china which bears the Plymouth mark was actually made in Bristol between the years 1770 and 1773. An advertisement dated 22 March 1770, in the 'Worcester Journal,' seems to establish this point: 'China-ware painters wanted for the Plymouth New Invented Porcelain Manufactory.' Applicants are referred to 'T. French, Castle Street, Bristol.' Evidently the produce of Cookworthy's factory was known as 'Plymouth' china after the removal of the works to Bristol. After the sale of Cookworthy's interest in the patent the style of the firm till 1780 was Richard Champion & Co. In 1781 it was Richard Champion simply. In 1782 the Castle Street or Castle Green premises were in other hands. The true 'Bristol' china was therefore the produce of the years 1773–81.

Champion was born in 1743, and in 1751 he was sent to London to join his father. In 1762 he returned to Bristol, and entered the office of his uncle, Richard Champion, merchant of that city. In 1764 he married Judith Lloyd. In the same year he made acquaintance with William Cookworthy. In 1768 he commenced china-making. (It has been established that china was made at the Castle Green works, Bristol, before either Champion or Cookworthy was connected with them.) In 1770 he became Cookworthy's partner and manager. Champion took a lively part in the politics of his city. He was warden of Society of Merchant Venturers, Bristol, 1772–3, and treasurer of the Bristol infirmary 1768–78. The richest produce of his factory resulted indirectly from the general election of 1774. He was a warm supporter, and became a friend, of Edmund Burke, who in 1774 stayed in Bristol with a friend of the Champions, Mrs. Smith, and to her, on leaving, presented a Bristol tea-service, requesting Champion to spare neither pains nor expense in the manufacture of it. In the same year Champion and his wife presented a still more splendid service to Mrs. Burke, of which service the teapot has since realised 210*l.*, the milk-jug 115*l.* In 1775 Champion petitioned parliament for an extension of Cookworthy's patent to a further term of fourteen years. This petition was strongly opposed by the 'trade' in general, and particularly by Josiah Wedgwood. However, the act was passed. Nevertheless, Champion's affairs did not prosper. The various people who had put money into the concern lost it. The last dated work from his factory is a statuette of Grief, which commemorates Champion's loss of his daughter in 1779. In 1781, after several attempts, he was able to dispose of his patent to a company of Staffordshire potters, who founded the 'hard porcelain' works at 'New Hall,' Shelton. In 1782, through the influence of Burke, Champion was appointed 'joint-deputy paymaster-general of his majesty's forces,' with young Richard Burke as his colleague, and a salary of 500*l.* a year. This office he finally resigned in 1784, probably because his extreme political opinions made it untenable. In the same year he published anonymously a work upon current politics ('Comparative Reflections on the past and present Political, Commercial, and Civil State of Great Britain; with some thoughts concerning Emigration'), to which he afterwards, in a second edition (1787), attached his name. In 1784 he left England, and settled at Camden in Carolina. There he died, one year after his wife, on 7 Oct. 1791.

[Hugh Owen's Two Centuries of Ceramic Art in Bristol, 1873.] E. R.

CHAMPION, THOMAS (*d.* 1619), physician, poet, and musician. [See CAMPION.]

CHAMPNEY, ANTHONY, D.D. (1569?–1643?), catholic divine, descended from a family of good account in Yorkshire, was born in that county in or about 1569. He was sent to the English college of Douay, then temporarily removed to Rheims, where he arrived on 17 June 1590. After evincing much capacity in the study of the classics he completed his philosophical studies and was admitted to the minor orders on 24 Feb. 1591–2. He and several others left for Rome on 19 Jan. 1592–3 in order to pursue their theological studies in the English college there. After being ordained priest he settled in the university of Paris, where he was created D.D., and elected a fellow of the Sorbonne. For some years he was the superior of Arras college, a small community of English ecclesiastics in Paris who spent their time in writing books of controversy, and he was engaged in a dispute with Dr. William Reyner concerning the administration of that institution. Soon after Dr. Kellison was made president of the English college at Douay on the removal of Dr. Worthington, the cardinal protector, by a special deputation, appointed Champney vice-president. He accordingly left Paris and arrived at Douay on 25 April 1619. In addition to discharging the duties of vice-president he delivered lectures in divinity. Subsequently, at the request of the archbishop of Mechlin, he was appointed confessor to the English Benedictine nuns at Brussels, and he held that post for three years, surrendering it on 23 Sept. 1628 in consequence of a complaint made by the Benedictine monks that he was one of the thirteen priests who had signed the protestation of allegiance to Queen Elizabeth. He then exercised his former employments at Douay till he was sent to England, where he was chosen a canon of the chapter, and afterwards, in 1637, dean, on the death of Edward Bennet. He was living in January 1643. Dodd tells us that 'he was very tall and lean; yet of a strong constitution, and able to endure labour.'

His works are:—1. 'An Answere to a Letter of a Iesvited Gentleman, by his Cosin Maister A. C. Concerning the Appeale, State, Iesvits,' 1601, 4to, *sine loco*. 2. 'A Manval of Controversies, wherein the Catholique Romane faith in all the cheefe pointes of controuersies of these daies is proved by holy Scripture. By A. C. S.' (i.e. Anthony Champney, Sacerdos), Paris, 1614, 12mo. Richard Pilkington replied to this work in 'The New Roman Catholick and Ancient Christian Religion compared,' which elicited from Champney 3. 'Mr. Pilkinton, his Parallela disparalled. And the Catholicke Roman faith maintained against Protestantisme,' St. Omer, 1620, 8vo. 4. 'A Treatise of the Vocation of Bishops, and other Ecclesiasticall Ministers. Proving the Ministers of the pretended Reformed Chvrches in generall, to have no calling: against Monsieur du Plessis, and Mr. Doctour Feild: And in particuler the pretended Bishops in England, to be no true Bishops. Against Mr. Mason.' Douay, 1616, 4to. Addressed to 'Mr. Gorge Abbat, called Arch-bishop of Canterbvry.' A Latin translation appeared at Paris, 1618, 8vo, with a dedicatory epistle by Champney to Henri de Gondy, bishop of Paris. This treatise was an answer to a work published in 1613 by Francis Mason, chaplain to George Abbot, archbishop of Canterbury and entitled 'A Vindication of the Church of England concerning the Consecration and Ordination of Bishops.' Mason's book was also, long afterwards, published in Latin. These works were the commencement of the controversy, which has been maintained down to the present day, respecting the validity of the Anglican ordinations. Henry Fern published an 'Examination of Anthony Champney's Exceptions against the lawful Calling and Ordination of the Protestant Bishops,' London, 1653, 8vo. 5. 'An Answer to a Pamphlet [by D. Featley], intituled The Fisher catched in his owne Net. By A. C.,' 1623, 4to. 6. A volume of sermons, preached chiefly in the monastery of Benedictine nuns at Brussels. Manuscript formerly in the Carthusians' library at Nieuport. 7. 'A History of Queen Elizabeth, civil and religious, ad annum Elizabethæ 31.' This manuscript work, preserved in the archives of the Old Chapter at Spanish Place, London, was largely used by Bishop Challoner in his 'Memoirs of Missionary Priests.' 8. 'Legatum Antonii Champnei Doctoris Sorbonici Fratribus suis cleri Anglicani Sacerdotibus, testamento relictum,' dated 5 Jan. 1643, and printed with the 'Monita quædam vtilia pro Sacerdotibvs Seminaristis Missionariis Angliæ,' by Richard Smith, bishop of Chalcedon, Paris, 1647, 12mo.

[Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 81; Diaries of the English College, Douay, 231, 243, 249; Addit. MSS. 18393, 18394; Husenbeth's English Colleges and Convents on the Continent; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. i. 462; Jones's Popery Tracts, 212; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Panzani's Memoirs, 72.] T. C.

CHAMPNEYS, JOHN (*fl.* 1548), religious writer, born near Bristol, is described by Strype as living in later life at 'Stratford-on-the-Bow,' near London. He was a layman and an ardent reformer. He published in London in 1548 a controversial treatise in English, 'The Harvest is at hand wherein the tares shall be bound and cast into the fyre and brent,' London (by H. Powell), 1548. Some extreme Calvinistic opinions advanced in this work and in others by the same writer, which are not now known, offended Archbishop Cranmer, who insisted on the author's recantation on 27 April 1548. The proceedings are described at length in Strype's 'Cranmer,' ii. 92–4. At the beginning of Elizabeth's reign a writer of the same name, who had had to recant some Pelagian heresies, published anonymously a reply to Jean Veron's 'Fruteful Treatise of Predestination' (1563 ?), which Veron answered in his 'Apology.'

Another JOHN CHAMPNEYS (*d.* 1556), skinner, of London, was sheriff in 1522, was alderman of Castle Baynard ward 1527–33, of Broad Street 1533–4, and of Cordwainer 1534 till death, and lord mayor in 1534, when he was knighted. Stow states that he was struck blind in his later years, a divine judgment for having added 'a high tower of brick' to his house in Mincing Lane, 'the first that I ever heard of in any private man's house, to overlook his neighbours in this city.' He was son of Robert Champneys of Chew, Somerset, and was buried at Bexley, Kent, 8 Oct. 1556 (cf. Thorpe's 'Registrum Roffense,' p. 924). His family long continued in Kent.

[Tanner's Bibliotheca Brit.; Strype's Cranmer, ii. 92–4; Machyn's Diary, Camd. Soc. p. 352; Hasted's Kent, i. 160, iii. 326; Stow's Survey, ed. Thoms, p. 51; Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L.

CHAMPNEYS, WILLIAM WELDON (1807–1875), dean of Lichfield, was eldest son of the Rev. William Betton Champneys, B.C.L. of St. John's College, Oxford, by his marriage with Martha, daughter of Montague Stable, of Kentish Town. He was born in Camden Town, St. Pancras, London, 6 April 1807, and was educated by the Rev. Richard Povah, rector of St. James's, Duke's Place, city of London, and having matriculated from Brasenose College, Oxford, on 3 July 1824, was soon after elected to a scholarship. He took his B.A. degree in 1828, and his M.A. in 1831, was then ordained to the curacy of Dorchester, near Oxford, whence he was transferred three months afterwards to the curacy of St. Ebbe's, in the city of Oxford, and in the same year was admitted a fellow of his college. In this parish he established national schools, the first that were founded in the city, and during the severe visitation of the cholera in 1832 he assiduously devoted himself to the sick. He was in 1837 appointed rector of St. Mary's, Whitechapel, London, a parish containing thirty-three thousand people, where, mainly through his personal exertions in the course of a short time, three new churches were built. Here also he erected schools for boys and girls, and a special school for infants; but finding that many children could not attend in consequence of being in want of suitable apparel, he set up a school of a lower grade, which was practically the first ragged school opened in the metropolis. In connection with the district he founded a provident society, assisted in the commencement of a shoeblack brigade, with a refuge and an industrial home for the boys, and co-operated with others in the work of building the Whitechapel Foundation Commercial School. He was originator of a local association for promotion of the health and comfort of the industrial classes, and also of the Church of England Young Men's Society, the first association of young men for religious purposes and mutual improvement which was seen in Whitechapel. The London coal-whippers were indebted to him for the establishment of an office, under an act of parliament in 1843, where alone they could be legally hired, instead of as before being obliged to wait in public-houses. His principles were evangelical and catholic. His sermons attracted working men by plain appeals to their good sense and right feeling. On 3 Nov. 1851, on the recommendation of Lord John Russell, he was appointed to a canonry in St. Paul's, and the dean and chapter of that cathedral in 1860 gave him the vicarage of St. Pancras, a benefice at one time held by his grandfather. The rectory of Whitechapel had been held by him during twenty-three years, and on his removal he received many valuable testimonials and universal expressions of regret at his departure. He was named dean of Lichfield on 11 Nov. 1868; attached to the deanery was the rectory of Tatenhill, and his first act was to increase the stipend of the curate of that rectory from 100*l.* to 500*l.* a year, and to expend another 500*l.* in rebuilding the chancel of the church. He died at the deanery, Lichfield, on 4 Feb. 1875, and was buried in the cathedral yard on 9 Feb. He married, 20 March 1838, Mary Anne, fourth daughter of Paul Storr, of Beckenham, Kent. He was a voluminous author of evangelical literature, but it is doubtful if many of his writings continue to be read. His name is found appended to upwards of fifty works, but a large num-

ber of these are either books which he edited or to which he contributed recommendatory prefaces; whilst others are single sermons and lectures which had a local circulation.

The titles of the most important of his own works are given below: 1. 'Plain Sermons on the Liturgy of the Church of England,' 1845. 2. 'The Path of a Sunbeam,' 1845. 3. 'The Church Catechism made plain,' 1847. 4. 'A Child a Hundred Years Old,' 1848. 5. 'Floating Lights,' 1849. 6. 'A Quiet One in the Land; Memoir of Mary Anne Partridge,' 1849. 7. 'Drops from the Well, a simple explanation of some of the Parables,' 1852. 8. 'Marriage with a Deceased Wife's Sister,' 1851. 9. 'The Golden Chord, or Faith, Hope, and Charity,' 1852. 10. 'She hath done what she could,' 1853. 11. 'An Example of Suffering, Affliction, and Patience, or a Brief Memoir of Helen S—,' 28th thousand, 1853. 12. 'Confirmation, or the Citizen of Zion taking up his Freedom,' 1856. 13. 'Sin and Salvation,' 1858. 14. 'The Sunday School Teacher,' 3rd edit. 1857. 15. 'A Story of the Great Plague,' 1858. 16. 'The Spirit in the World,' 1862. 17. 'Early Rains; a Sketch of A. C. Savage,' 1863. 18. 'Facts and Fragments,' 1864. 19. 'Parish Work; a brief Manual for the young Clergy,' 1865. 20. 'Things New and Old,' 1869. 21. 'The Power of the Resurrection; a Sketch of H. Adams, a Whitechapel ragged-school teacher,' 1871. 22. 'A Simple Catechism for Protestant Children,' 57th thousand, 1877. He was also a writer in 'Home Words,' 'Our Own Fireside,' and other periodicals.

[Drawing-room Portrait Gallery (4th series, 1860), with portrait, pp. 1, 2; Christian Cabinet Almanack, with portrait (1861), pp, 14, 31; Miller's St. Pancras (1874), pp. 21, 22; Champneys's Story of the Tentmaker, 1875, with memoir and portrait; The Guardian, 10 Feb. 1875, p. 168, and 17 Feb. p. 209.] G. C. B.

CHANCELLOR, RICHARD (*d.* 1556), navigator, accompanied 'Roger Bodenham with the great Barke Aucher' on a journey to Candia and Chio in 1550. He was in 1553 chosen to be captain of the Edward Bonaventure, and 'pilot-general' of the expedition which was fitted out under the command of Sir Hugh Willoughby [q. v.] in the Bona Esperanza, 'for the search and discovery of the northern part of the world,' and especially to look for a north-east passage to India. Chancellor is described as 'a man of great estimation for many good parts of wit,' and as having been 'brought up by one Master Henry Sidney,' the father of the better known Sir Philip. He seems to have been a seafaring man. Sidney said in commending him to the merchants adventurers in this expedition: 'I rejoice in myself that I have nourished and maintained that wit, which is like by some means and in some measure to profit and stead you in this worthy action. . . . I do now part with Chancellor, not because I make little reckoning of the man, or because his maintenance is burdenous and chargeable unto me. . . You know the man by report, I by experience; you by words, I by deeds; you by speech and company, but I by the daily trial of his life have a full and perfect knowledge of him.'

The ships, victualled for eighteen months, dropped down the river on 20 May, but were delayed for several days at Harwich, waiting for a fair wind. During this time it was discovered that a considerable part of the provisions was bad, and that the wine casks were leaking. It was, however, too late to get the evil remedied before the expedition finally sailed. In a violent gale of wind off the Lofoden Islands the ships were separated, nor did they again meet. Vardohuus had been given by the general as a rendezvous, and thither Chancellor made his way; but after waiting there seven days without hearing anything of the other ships he determined to push on alone, and came some days later into the White Sea. Thence he was permitted and invited to go overland to Moscow, where he was entertained by the emperor, and obtained from him a letter to the king of England, granting freedom and every facility of trade to English ships. Of the barbaric splendour of the Russian court, of the manners, religion, and laws of the Russian people, of the Russian towns and trade, an account, furnished by Chancellor and his companions, and written by Clement Adams [q. v.], was published in Hakluyt's 'Navigations,' and is curious, as the earliest account of a people then little known and still on the confines of barbarism. It was not till the following spring that Chancellor rejoined his ship, which had wintered in the neighbourhood of the modern Archangel, and in the course of the summer of 1554 he returned to England. His voyage, his discovery of a convenient port, and his successful negotiation at Moscow, at once opened the Russian trade, and led to the establishment of the Muscovy Company. Chancellor himself, still in the Edward Bonaventure, made a second voyage to the White Sea in the summer of 1555. He was at Moscow in November 1555, and on 25 July 1556 started in the Bonaventure on his journey home. The ship was cast away off Pitsligo (10 Nov.) on the coast of Aberdeenshire in Aberdour Bay. Chancellor and the greater part of the crew perished with her. Of his family nothing is known, except that in 1553 he had

two sons, still boys, of whose orphanage he is said to have had a melancholy foreboding. The orthography of his name, too, is quite uncertain. No signature seems to be extant. Hakluyt, whose spelling of names is always wild, wavers between Chanceler and Chancelour, and Clement Adams latinises it as Cancelerus. Hakluyt prints Chancellor's 'Booke of the great and mighty Emperor of Russia . . .' dedicated to the author's uncle, Christopher Frothingham.

[Hakluyt's Principal Navigations, &c. vol. i.] J. K. L.

CHANCY or CHAWNEY, MAURICE (*d.* 1581), Carthusian monk. [See CHAUNCY.]

CHANDLER, ANNE (1740–1814). [See CANDLER.]

CHANDLER, BENJAMIN, M.D. (1737–1786), surgeon, who practised for many years at Canterbury, was admitted extra-licentiate of the London College of Physicians on 31 Oct. 1783, and died on 10 May 1786. He wrote 'An Essay towards an Investigation of the present successful and most general Method of Inoculation,' 8vo, London, 1767, which was the earliest detailed account of the practice, and 'An Inquiry into the various Theories and Methods of Cure in Apoplexies and Palsies,' 8vo, Canterbury, 1785, which is a criticism of Cullen's two chapters on that subject, and a comparison of his views with those of others and the results of his own experience.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys., 1878, ii. 331; Chandler's works cited.] G. T. B.

CHANDLER, EDWARD (1668?–1750), bishop of Durham, was son of Samuel Chandler of Dublin. He was educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, and in 1693 became M.A., was ordained priest, and appointed chaplain to Lloyd, bishop of Winchester. In 1697 he became prebendary of Lichfield; became D.D. in 1701, and in 1703 received the stall in Salisbury vacant by the death of Lancelot Addison. In 1706 he became prebendary of Worcester. He was consecrated bishop of Lichfield on 17 Nov. 1717. In 1730 he was translated to Durham, and confirmed on 21 Nov. Chandler was a man of more learning than capacity. He gained some reputation by 'A Defence of Christianity from the Prophecies, &c.' (1725), in answer to Collins's well-known 'Grounds and Reasons of the Christian Religion.' Collins having replied in his 'Scheme of Liberal Prophecy,' Chandler published in 1728 'A Vindication of the "Defence of Christianity."' The main point at issue was the date of the book of Daniel, in regard to which Collins had anticipated the views of some modern critics. He also published eight sermons, a 'Chronological Dissertation,' prefixed to R. Arnald's 'Commentary on Ecclesiasticus' (1748) [see ARNALD, RICHARD], and a short preface to Cudworth's 'Treatise on Immutable Morality' when first published in 1731. He died, after a long illness, in London on 20 July 1750, and was buried at Farnham Royal.

Chandler was accused of having given 9,000*l.* for the see of Durham. King (*Anecdotes*, p. 118) mentions him as one of the prelates who died 'shamefully rich.' On the other hand, it is said that he gave 50*l.* to the living of Monkwearmouth, 200*l.* towards a house for the minister of Stockton, 2,000*l.* for the benefit of clergymen's widows in his diocese, and that he never sold any of his patent offices. He married Barbara, eldest daughter of Sir Humphrey Briggs, and had by her two sons and three daughters. His 'great riches' went, upon their decease without issue, to James Lesley, bishop of Limerick, who had been his chaplain and had married his niece, Miss Lister (*Gent. Mag.* for 1793, p. 974, where are other particulars about his family).

[Shaw's Staffordshire, i. 279; Hutchinson's Durham, i. 574; Whiston's Life, i. 422; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 558, 619; ii. 665; iii. 86, 297.] L. S.

CHANDLER, JOHANNA (1820–1875). philanthropist, born in 1820, was one of the four children of a Mr. Chandler. She was early left an orphan, and taken to the home of her mother's parents, Mr. and Mrs. Pinnock, of St. Pancras parish, London. On the death of Mrs. Pinnock in 1856 her granddaughters resolved to devote themselves to providing a hospital for paralytics. Johanna and her sisters learned to make flowers and light ornaments of Barbadoes rice-shells, strung together with pearl and white glass beads, and produced by this hard labour for two years 200*l.* Johanna then applied to the public for subscriptions. The lord mayor, Alderman Wire, himself a paralytic sufferer, allowed her to call a meeting at the Mansion House on 2 Nov. 1859, at which he presided, and at which the subscriptions reached 800*l.* A committee was formed, a house was rented in Queen Square, and was formally opened by May 1860, with the title of the National Hospital for the Paralysed and Epileptic. The institution flourished, and Miss Chandler raised subscriptions and founded the Samaritan Society, to give aid to outdoor patients; she also founded the home for convalescent

women patients at East Finchley. She and her brother devoted most of their time to the work until her death from apoplexy at her house, 43 Albany Street, on 12 Jan. 1875. Her brother Edward Henry, who continued Miss Chandler's work, died unmarried, in the sixty-sixth year of his age, in August 1881.

[Facta non Verba, pp. 101–25; London Mirror, 23 Jan. 1875; Christian World, 22 Jan. 1875; private information.] J. H.

CHANDLER, JOHN (1700–1780), apothecary, was for many years a partner with Messrs. Smith & Newsom as apothecaries in King Street, Cheapside. He published in 1729 'A Discourse concerning the Small-pox, occasioned by Dr. Holland's Essay,' and in 1761 'A Treatise on the Disease called a Cold.'

[Gent. Mag. 1780, p. 591.] G. T. B.

CHANDLER, J. W. (*fl.* 1800), portrait painter, a natural son of Lord Warwick, worked in London towards the end of the last century. About 1800 he was invited to Aberdeenshire, where he painted a good many portraits. Afterwards he settled in Edinburgh. He indulged freethinking speculations, was melancholic, and attempted to kill himself. He was unsuccessful, however, and died under confinement 'about 1804–5,' being then less than thirty years old. He was considered a promising painter. From 1787 to 1791 he exhibited ten portraits at the Royal Academy. A portrait by Chandler of Lord St. Helens was engraved in mezzotint by William Ward, A.R.A. 'His works are little known, and such as may be seen are stiff, weakly painted, and do not sustain the character of talent.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of Eng. School; Graves's Dict. of Artists.] E. R.

CHANDLER, MARY (1687–1745), poetess, born at Malmesbury, Wiltshire, in 1687, was the eldest daughter of Henry Chandler, a dissenting minister, afterwards settled at Bath, her mother having been a Miss Bridgman of Marlborough, and one of her brothers being Dr. Samuel Chandler [q. v.] In her youth her spine became crooked, and her health suffered, yet she set up a shop in Bath about 1705, when not yet out of her teens, and enlivened her hours by writing rhyming riddles and poems to friends (*ib.* p. 353), and by reading poetry. The neighbouring gentry had her to visit them, among them being Mrs. Boteler, Mrs. Moor, Lady Russell, and the Duchess of Somerset. She was asked so frequently for copies of her verses that she at last resolved to print them. She was permitted to inscribe her book to the Princess Amelia. Swift's Mrs. Barber was her literary friend and neighbour, and she was also a friend of Elizabeth Rowe. Her volume is called 'A Description of Bath,' and going speedily through two editions, a third was issued in 1736, a fourth in 1738, and a fifth in 1741. A wealthy gentleman, of sixty, struck with one of her poems, travelled eighty miles to see her, and, after buying a pair of gloves of her, offered to make her his wife. Miss Chandler turned the incident into verse, and a sixth edition of her book being called for in 1744, it appeared with a sub-title, 'To which is added a True Tale, by the same Author.' Soon afterwards Miss Chandler was able to retire from business; and she commenced a poem 'On the Attributes of God,' but this was never finished, for she died on 11 Sept. 1745.

A seventh edition of her poems was issued in 1755, and an eighth in 1767. She dedicated her book to her brother John, and her 'Life,' in Theophilus Cibber's 'Lives of the Poets,' was written by her brother Samuel.

[Th. Cibber's Poets, v. 345–53; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 304, 308; Mary Chandler's Description of Bath, 3rd ed. 1736, p. 21 et seq., and 6th ed. 1744, pp. 79–84.] J. H.

CHANDLER, RICHARD (*d.* 1744), printer and bookseller in partnership with Cæsar Ward, carried on business in London (at the Ship, just without Temple Bar), in York (Coney Street), and in Scarborough. In 1737 they issued an octavo catalogue of twenty-two pages descriptive of books sold and published by them. The firm became the proprietors in 1739 of the printing business of Alexander Staples of Coney Street, and of the 'York Courant,' which was subsequently edited and published by Ward alone. Among the books printed by them at York were: 'The Trial of the Notorious Highwayman Richard Turpin at York Assizes, on the 22nd day of March 1739,' 1739, 8vo; 'Neuropathia, autore Milcolumbo Flemyng, M.D.' 1740, 8vo; 'Reliquiæ Eboracenses, per H[eneage] D[ering], Ripensem,' 1743, 8vo, and a few others. They also published: 'A General Dictionary, Historical and Critical,' 1734–41, 10 vols. folio; 'A New Abridgement of the State Trials to 1737,' folio; 'Jus Parliamentarium by Wm. Petyt,' 1739, folio, and other works of less importance.

While still in partnership with Ward, Chandler undertook, apparently as a private speculation, an extensive work, 'The History and Proceedings of the House of Commons from the Restoration to the present time [1743], containing the most remarkable mo-

tions, speeches, resolves, reports, and conferences to be met with in that interval,' 1742–4, 14 vols., the last volume printed by William Sandby, who was Chandler's successor. On the publication of the first eight volumes Chandler was admitted to an audience with Frederick, prince of Wales, who accepted the dedication. A companion work, sometimes erroneously ascribed to Chandler, was published by Ebenezer Timberland, also of Ship Yard, Temple Bar, 'The History and Proceedings of the House of Lords from the Restoration in 1660 to the Present Time,' 1742–3, 8 vols. 8vo, with the announcement that 'the general good reception which Mr. Chandler's edition' of the debates of the House of Commons met with had 'induc'd him to publish the debates of the House of Lords during the same period.'

At one time Ward and Chandler seem to have been in prosperous circumstances. Gent says 'they carried on abundance of business in the bookselling way' (*Life*, p. 191); the enterprise shown in opening shops at London, York, and Scarborough was unusual in those days. Gent also informs us that Chandler's 'Debates,' 'by the run they seemed to take, one would have imagined that he would have ascended to the apex of his desires; but, alas! his thoughts soared too high' (*ib.* 191). He fell into debt, and, to avoid the shame of a debtors' prison, Chandler blew his brains out in bed in the early part of the year 1744. His partner Ward struggled on until June 1745, when his name appeared in the 'London Gazette.

[Life of Thomas Gent, printer, of York, by himself, 1832; R. Davies's Memoir of the York Press, 1868, pp. 242–8; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. v. 151.] H. R. T.

CHANDLER, RICHARD (1738–1810), classical antiquary and traveller, son of Daniel Chandler, was born at Elson, in Hampshire, in 1738. He was educated at Winchester school, on the foundation. He entered Queen's College, Oxford, on 9 May 1755, and obtained a demyship at Magdalen College, 24 July 1757, becoming in 1770 (25 July) a probationer fellow of the same society. Shortly after taking his degree of B.A. he published, anonymously, in 1759, 'Elegiaca Græca,' being the fragments of Tyrtæus, Simonides, Theognis, Alcæus, Sappho, and others, accompanied by succinct notes. This book Chandler printed without accents. His first publication of magnitude was his description of the Oxford Marbles. On the acquisition of the Pomfret portion of the Arundel Marbles in 1755 the university determined to make provision for a handsome publication of its entire archæological treasures. With this task Chandler was entrusted, and his 'Marmora Oxoniensia' was published at Oxford ('impensis Academiæ') in 1763. It was a sumptuous folio volume in two parts, describing the lapidary inscriptions in the collections as well as the statues and other antiquities. The decipherment of the inscriptions had already been attempted by Selden, whose work was afterwards edited by Dean Prideaux; Maittaire had also undertaken a more elaborate edition, but he omitted to transcribe or collate the inscriptions, which, indeed, Prideaux had pronounced a hopeless task. The second part of the 'Marmora' was illustrated by a number of plates of the statues and antiquities, drawn and engraved by J. Miller. The style is not very true to the original, and the busts, in particular, are very badly represented. The Pomfret section of the Arundel Marbles had been abominably 'restored' by the Italian sculptor Guelfi; these restorations have now for the most part been done away with, in accordance with the advice of Prof. C. T. Newton, but the engravings in Chandler's book display the marbles as restored by Guelfi. The sculptures described by Chandler (now in the university galleries, Oxford) have been since re-described by Prof. A. Michaelis in his 'Ancient Marbles in Great Britain' (p. 538 ff.), who throughout gives references to the 'Marmora Oxoniensia.' In 1764 Chandler was introduced to the society of Dilettanti by Wood, the editor of the 'Ruins of Palmyra,' and, being already favourably known by his 'Marmora,' was commissioned by the society to undertake a tour of exploration at its expense in Asia Minor and Greece. This was the first independent mission of the society (which had been formed about 1733 by some gentlemen fond of classical travel and antiquities). Chandler was accompanied by Nicholas Revett, an architect who had already given proof of his abilities in connection with Stuart's 'Ruins of Athens,' and by a young painter of talent named Pars. Chandler himself was appointed treasurer for the little party, and had the command of the expedition. The instructions drawn up by the Dilettanti Society (17 May 1764) directed the travellers to make Smyrna their headquarters, and thence 'to make excursions to the several remains of antiquity in that neighbourhood;' to make exact plans and measurements, to make 'accurate drawings of the bas-reliefs and ornaments,' 'copying all the inscriptions you shall meet with,' and keeping 'minute diaries.' Chandler and his companions embarked at Gravesend on 9 June 1764, and spent about a year in Asia Minor. Among the places which they visited, and which Chandler in

his 'Travels' more or less fully describes, are: Tenedos, Alexandria Troas, Chios, Smyrna, Erythræ, Teos, Priene, Iasus (in Caria), Mylassa (Caria), Stratonicea, Laodiceia (ad Lycum), Hierapolis, Sardes, and Ephesus, where Chandler asks if a wonder of the world, the temple of Artemis, can really have 'vanished like a phantom, without leaving a trace behind.' The party left Smyrna for Athens on 20 Aug. 1765. At Athens Chandler expresses his regret that 'so much admirable sculpture as is still extant about (the Parthenon) . . . should be all likely to perish as it were immaturely from ignorant contempt and brutal violence.' 'We purchased two fine fragments of the frieze (of the Parthenon) which we found inserted over the doorways in the town, and were presented with a beautiful trunk which had fallen from the metopes, and lay neglected in the garden of a Turk.' Besides Athens, Chandler and his friends visited other parts of Greece Proper; they had originally intended to proceed from Zante to Ithaca, Cephallenia, and Corcyra (Corfu), but the plan was given up, partly on account of 'the infirm state of health under which we laboured.' They embarked on 1 Sept. 1766 (new style), reaching England on 2 Nov. in that year. Col. Leake has devoted some criticism to Chandler's researches in Attica. The researches of Chandler and of his predecessor, Stuart, in connection with the topography of Athens 'have cleared up' (he says) 'much that had been left obscure and faulty by Spon and Wheler, and in some instances Chandler's superior learning enabled him to correct the mistaken impressions of Stuart, but others he has left uncorrected, and he has added many errors and negligences of his own, as well in the application of ancient evidence as in regard to the actual condition of the ruined buildings.'

The valuable materials collected by Chandler and his companions were communicated to the world in three important publications: 1. a fine illustrated volume entitled 'Ionian Antiquities; or, Ruins of Magnificent and Famous Buildings in Ionia,' published at the expense of the Society of Dilettanti in 1769 (London, folio); the account of the architecture was by Revett, the historical part of the work being by Chandler. 2. 'Inscriptiones antiquæ, pleræque nondum editæ, in Asia Minore et Græcia, presertim Athenis, collectæ (cum appendice),' Oxford, 1774, folio. In this work, for which Chandler himself was alone responsible, the author prints the Greek texts both in uncial and cursive characters, and provides a translation (in Latin) and some short notes. This book made accessible to scholars for the first time a number of valuable texts, which have since been re-edited in Boeckh's great 'Corpus Inscriptionum Græcarum.' 3. 'Travels in Asia Minor; or, an Account of a Tour made at the Expense of the Society of Dilettanti,' Oxford, 1775, 4to; and 'Travels in Greece; or, an Account of, &c.,' Oxford, 1776, 4to. These two books, which practically form a single work, contain Chandler's journal. Several editions of the work have been published, among others an edition in 2 vols. London, 1817, 4to, and a French translation in 3 vols., Paris, 1806, 8vo. A copy of the first edition (1775–1776, 2 vols.), in the British Museum, contains numerous manuscript notes made by Chandler's companion, Revett; these were transcribed and printed in the edition of the 'Travels in Asia Minor and Greece,' published by R. Churton at Oxford in 1825 (2 vols. 8vo).

In 1772 Chandler was senior proctor of his university; in 1773 he was admitted to the degrees of B.D. (23 April) and D.D. (17 Dec.) In July 1779 he was presented by his college to the consolidated livings of East Worldham and West Tisted, near Alton, Hampshire. In 1785 (2 Oct.) he married Benigna, daughter of Liebert Dorrien, by whom he had a son, William Berkeley, and a daughter, Georgina. Chandler spent the winter after his marriage at Nîmes, and then visited Switzerland, living chiefly at Vevay and Rolle. In 1787 he proceeded to Italy and occupied himself at Florence and at Rome (in the Vatican) in collating manuscripts of his favourite poet, Pindar; he also began to examine some interesting manuscripts of the Greek Testament in the Vatican, but we are told that while he was 'poring upon them with great avidity, the jealousy of the papal court deprived him of them.' In 1800 Chandler was presented to the rectory and vicarage of Tilehurst, near Reading, Berkshire, where he resided till his death, which took place 9 Feb. 1810, after he had only partially recovered from a paralytic or apoplectic seizure. While at Tilehurst he published 'The History of Ilium or Troy,' 1802, 4to; another work by him, 'The Life of W. Waynflete, Bishop of Winchester, collected from Records, Registers, Manuscripts, and other authentic evidences,' was published posthumously (London, 1811, 8vo, edited by C. Lambert).

[Chandler's works; R. Churton's Account of the Author, prefixed to his edition of Chandler's Travels, 2 vols., Oxford, 1825, 8vo; Gentleman's Magazine, 1810 (lxxx.) 188; Leake's Topography of Athens, 2nd edit., 1841, i. pp. 97, 98, 326–8; Michaelis, Ancient Marbles in Great Britain.] W. W.

CHANDLER, SAMUEL (1693–1766), nonconformist divine, was grandson of a tradesman at Taunton, and son of Samuel Chandler (*d.* 1717), minister of a congregation at Hungerford, and afterwards for many years at Bath. The son was born in 1693, educated at Bridgewater, and afterwards under Samuel Jones at Gloucester, where he was the fellow-pupil of Bishop Butler and Archbishop Secker. He finished his studies at Leyden, and in 1716 was chosen minister of the presbyterian congregation at Peckham. The loss of his wife's fortune in the South Sea scheme forced him to open a bookshop. He was appointed to deliver a set of lectures in defence of christianity, first in conjunction with Lardner and afterwards alone. Chandler published the substance of his discourses, in answer to Collins's 'Grounds and Reasons,' in 1725. The archbishop (Wake) acknowledged the book (14 Feb. 1725) with an expression of regret that Chandler should have to sell books instead of writing them. Chandler's rising reputation led to his being appointed in 1726 minister at the Old Jewry, as assistant to Thomas Leavesley; in 1728 he became sole pastor, and held the post for forty years. He was an industrious writer, and took part in many controversies as a defender of toleration and of the christian rationalism of the day. In 1748 he had some discussion with Gooch, translated in that year from Norwich to Ely, and Sherlock, then bishop of Salisbury, who introduced him to Archbishop Herring to talk over the possibility of a measure of comprehension (*Letters to and from Dr. Doddridge* (1790), p. 113). Nothing came of the discussion. The bishops, it is said, expressed a wish to be rid of the Athanasian Creed; and Herring agreed with Chandler's desire that the articles might be expressed in scripture language. Chandler professed himself 'a moderate Calvinist,' and, like the liberal dissenters of his time, inclined towards Arianism. Chandler declined, it is said, offers of preferment in the established church. He was respected as a substantially benevolent man, though stern in manner and sharp in controversy. He planned and helped in establishing a fund for the widows and orphans of dissenting ministers. He was elected F.S.A. and (in 1754) F.R.S., and received the degree of D.D. from the universities of Edinburgh and Glasgow. He died on 8 May 1766, and was buried at Bunhill Fields. His funeral sermon was preached by Dr. Amory, whom he had expressly forbidden to describe his character. Chandler's congregation offered 400*l.* a year to Archdeacon Blackburne [q. v.] to fill the post (BLACKBURNE'S *Works*, i. lxxv).

A full list of his works is given by Flexman in the 'Protestant Dissenters' Magazine.' The following chiefly relate to the deist controversy: 1. 'Vindication of the Christian Religion,' &c. (1725, 1728), in answer to Collins. 2. 'Reflections on the Conduct of Modern Deists,' 1727. 3. 'Vindication of . . . Daniel's Prophecies,' 1728 (these are also against Collins). 4. 'Plain Reasons for being a Christian,' 1730. 5. 'Vindication of the History of the Old Testament,' 1740 (against Thomas Morgan, the 'Moral Philosopher'). 6. 'Defence of the Prime Ministry and Character of Joseph' (against the late Thomas Morgan), 1743. 7. 'A Catechism,' 1742. 8. 'Witnesses of the Resurrection of Jesus Re-examined,' 1744 (a reply to Annet's attack upon Sherlock's 'Witnesses, &c.') 9. 'Review of the History of the Man after God's own Heart, wherein the Falsehoods of . . . the Historian (J. N.) are exposed and corrected,' 1762. Chandler having published a sermon, preached on 9 Nov. 1760, on the death of George II, comparing him to David, a satirical 'history of the man after God's own heart' had appeared, variously ascribed to Peter Annet [q. v.], John Northhook, and Alexander Campbell [q. v.], to which this is a rejoinder. It was followed by: 10. 'A Critical History of the Life of David,' &c. 2 vols. 8vo, said to be one of Chandler's best works, which was being printed at his death.

Among attacks upon catholicism may be reckoned: 11. 'Translation of Limborch's History of the Inquisition,' 1732, with an introduction upon persecution; and three other pamphlets in reply to criticisms from Dr. Berriman, the substance of which he published in a 'History of Persecution,' in four parts, 1 vol. 8vo, 1736. 12. 'Account of the Conferences held in Nicholas Lane 13 Feb. 1734, between two Romish Priests and some Protestant Divines,' 1735. 13. 'Great Britain's Memorial against the Pretender and Popery, &c.,' 1745, ten editions of which were sold at the time of the rebellion. He also wrote two pamphlets in a controversy with the Rev. John Guyse (1729–1730), who accused him of latitudinarianism; pamphlets on the Test and Corporation Acts (1732, 1738), and the case of subscription to explanatory articles of faith (1748). Flexman gives a list of twenty-two separate sermons, including one on 'doing good,' with an answer to Mandeville (1728), and two on 'The Notes of the Church' (1734–5). In 1722 he published an edition of Cassiodorus on the Acts and Epistles, and in 1735 a paraphrase of Joel. He wrote the life of his sister Mary Chandler [q. v.] in Cibber's 'Lives of the Poets,' and is said to have contributed

about fifty papers to the 'Old Whig or Consistent Protestant' (1735–38), collected in 2 vols., 1739.

After his death appeared four volumes of sermons (1768), with a preface by Amory, and an engraving of a portrait by Chamberlin, belonging to the Royal Society (Nichols, *Anec.* ix. 609); and in 1777 a paraphrase of the Galatians and Ephesians, with a preface by Nathaniel White.

[Preface to sermons by Amory; Prot. Diss. Mag. i. 217, 257; Kippis's Biog. Brit.; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, ii. 360; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, v. 304–309; Gent. Mag. for 1769, p. 36.] L. S.

CHANDOS, Duke of. [See Brydges, James, 1673–1744.]

CHANDOS, Barons. [See Brydges, Sir John, first Baron, 1490?–1556; Brydges, Grey, fifth Baron, 1579?–1621.]

CHANDOS, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1370), soldier, son of Sir Edward Chandos and Isabel, daughter of Sir Robert Twyford, was descended from Robert de Chandos, a companion of William the Conqueror. In the thirteenth century two families claimed descent from this Robert—one settled in Herefordshire, and the other in Derbyshire. To the latter branch Sir John Chandos belonged. His earliest military achievements are associated with the siege of Cambrai (1337), and the battles of Crecy (1346) and of Poitiers (1356). In the last engagement he saved the life of the Black Prince, who was his devoted friend, and was rewarded with a grant of the manor of Kirkton, Lincolnshire (Rymer, *Fœdera* (1708), iii. 343). Edward III presented him at the peace of Bretigni (1360) with the lands of Viscount Saint Sauveur in the Coutantin. About the same time Chandos was appointed 'regent and lieutenant' of the king of England in France, and vice-chamberlain of the royal household. In 1362 he received the Black Prince on a visit to Poitiers, and was made constable of Guienne. Two years later he went to the assistance of the English ally, John de Montfort, in Brittany; prevented the conclusion of a peace between Montfort and his rival Charles de Blois, and was in command of Montfort's and the English forces at the battle of Auray (6 Oct. 1364), when De Blois was killed and Bertrand du Guesclin became Chandos's prisoner. Du Guesclin was ransomed during the following year for one hundred thousand francs. In 1367 the Black Prince resolved to cross the Pyrenees to re-establish Pedro the Cruel on the throne of Castile, whence he had been driven by his natural brother, Henry de Trastamare, aided by Du Guesclin and the free companies of Gascony. Chandos tried to dissuade his friend from joining in the enterprise; but his advice was of no avail, and Chandos was at length induced to accompany Prince Edward's troops across the Pyrenees. Chandos negotiated the passage of the army with the king of Navarre. On 3 April 1367 the English army met and defeated the enemy at Navarette, when Chandos's bravery was specially conspicuous, and Bertrand du Guesclin became his prisoner for the second time. With John of Gaunt he was in command of the advance guard of the English army. On his return to Guienne Chandos strongly urged Edward to remit the hearth-tax, which was causing the inhabitants of the province great irritation. His counsel was rejected, and Chandos retired to his estate in the Coutantin, where he arrived in May 1368. In December of the same year, after the rupture of the peace of Bretigni, Chandos returned to Guienne at the earnest entreaty of the Black Prince, and took command of Montauban. Soon after March 1369 he became seneschal of Poitiers. The Earl of Pembroke declined to serve under him, and the invasion of the neighbourhood of Poitiers by the French rendered Chandos's position a hazardous one. At the end of the year the French had occupied St. Savin's Abbey, near Poitiers, which Chandos, aided by Thomas Percy, seneschal of Rochelle, attempted and failed to recapture (30 Dec.). The French pursued Chandos, deserted by all but a few soldiers, to the Vienne, and an engagement took place (31 Dec.) by the bridge at Lussac. There Chandos was wounded, and he died the next day at Mortemer (1 Jan. 1369–70), where he was buried. The following epitaph was long extant above his tomb:

> Je Jehan Chandos, des Anglois capitaine,
> Fort chevaler, de Poictou seneschal,
> Après avoir faict guerre très lointaine
> Au roi françois tant à pied qu'à cheval
> Et pris Bertrand de Guesquin en un val,
> Les Poictevins près Lussac me defirent:
> A Mortemer mon corps enterrer firent.

The king of France expressed great grief at the news of Chandos's death, and declared that Chandos alone could have made the peace permanent between England and France. His chivalrous temper was recognised by both friend and foe, and Bertrand du Guesclin was one of his many admirers. Sir John was one of the founders of the order of the Garter (about 1349), and one of the original knights. His plate is still visible above the eleventh stall on the south side in St. George's Chapel, Windsor.

Chandos was unmarried. His estate was

divided between his sisters, Elizabeth, unmarried, and Eleanor, wife of one Roger Colyng, and a niece Isabella, wife of Sir John Annesley, and daughter of a deceased sister Margaret. Elizabeth Chandos was at one time maid of honour to Queen Philippa, and received, 3 May 1370, a pension of 20*l.* for life (Devon, *Brantingham Roll*, 68359). Sir John Annesley and his wife inherited the castle of Saint Sauveur, which was afterwards recaptured by the French, on account of which 'the said Sir John prosecuted a certain quarrel by duel . . . against Thomas de Catherton' before Richard II at Westminster, and ultimately received 40*l.* a year (Devon, *Exchequer Issues*, p. 233).

Care must be taken to distinguish between the great warrior and another Sir John Chandos (*d.* 1428), of the Herefordshire branch of the Chandos family. He was grandson of Roger de Chandos, who was summoned to parliament from 1333 and 1353 as Baron Chandos and son of Sir Thomas Chandos. He died on 16 Dec. 1428 without issue. Alice, the daughter of this Sir John's sister, Elizabeth Berkeley, married Giles Brugges or Brydges, the ancestor of the Brydges family, successively lords and dukes of Chandos [see Brydges, Grey; Brydges, James; Brydges, Sir John.]

[Dugdale's Baronage, i. 503; Froissart's Chronicles, translated by Colonel Johnes; Luce's Commentaire Critique sur les Chroniques de J. Froissart; Beltz's Memorials of the Order of the Garter, 69–75; Longman's Hist. of Edward III; Walsingham's Historia Anglicana, i. 304, 312, 431; Walsingham's Neustriæ Ypodigma, pp. 312, 317, 322; Chronicon Angliæ, 1328–88, pp. 59, 68; Wright's Political Songs, i. 95, 106, 108; The Black Prince, by the Chandos Herald, ed. by H. O. Coxe (Roxb. Club), 1842.] S. L.

CHANNELL, Sir WILLIAM FRY (1804–1873), judge, was born 31 Aug. 1804. He was of a Devonshire family, and his father and grandfather had been naval officers. His father, Pike Channell, served with Nelson at Copenhagen, and then leaving the navy became a merchant and lived at Peckham. His mother was Mary, stepdaughter of William Fry. Channell's only education was at a private school at Peckham, and he often lamented that he had been so ill taught. Hard private reading, however, repaired this defect; his memory was remarkable, and he was unusually familiar with the English classics. For a short time Baron Bramwell was at the same school. At an early age he was articled to a Mr. Tustin, a solicitor, but soon giving up his articles he entered at the Inner Temple, read with the well-known special pleader Colmer, and was called in Lent term 1827. He at once stepped into considerable practice, both at the Surrey sessions and on the home circuit. In his chambers both Chief-justice Bovill and Sir Montagu Smith were pupils, and on the bench he continued to attach great weight to forms of pleading. In 1840, when the court of common pleas was again declared a close court, the royal warrant which threw it open being null and void, Channell, with four others, received the rank of serjeant, and he and Serjeant Talfourd led the court till it was thrown open in 1846. In 1844, when Sir F. Thesiger became solicitor-general, Channell received a patent of precedence, and after Baron Platt was raised to the bench he led the home circuit for some time. He was a very careful advocate, but after a time lost his nisi prius practice, and was heard chiefly in banco. In 1856, Baron Platt being taken ill, he acted as commissioner of assize on the spring and summer circuits and winter gaol delivery, and on 12 Feb. 1857 he was appointed by Lord-chancellor Cranworth to succeed Baron Alderson in the court of exchequer, and was knighted. Though a conservative, he had never been forward in politics or sat in parliament; in 1852 he issued an address at Beverley, but withdrew on finding how corrupt the borough was. He remained on the bench till January 1873, when, being afflicted with asthma and too feeble for the task of going circuit, he carried out a long-formed intention of resigning. He was nominated a member of the privy council, but never was sworn in, and died 26 Feb. at his residence, Clarendon Place, Hyde Park Gardens, and was succeeded by Mr. Charles Pollock. As a judge he was conscientious, careful, and learned, and very severe to criminals, especially garotters. His judgments in banco are very valuable. In 1834 he married Martha, daughter of Richard Moseley of Champion Hill, Camberwell, Surrey, by whom he had one son, Mr. A. M. Channell, Q.C., of the Inner Temple.

[Law Magazine, N. S. ii. 351; Law Journal, viii. 2; Law Times, liv. 163, 335; Solicitors' Journal, xvii. 179, 351.] J. A. H.

CHANTREY, Sir FRANCIS LEGATT (1781–1841), sculptor, born at Jordanthorpe, in the parish of Norton, Derbyshire, near Sheffield, on 7 April 1781, was son of a carpenter and small farmer (*d.* 1793). Chantrey, educated at the village school, was first employed by a grocer in the neighbouring town of Sheffield. In 1797 he was attracted by the shop-window there of a carver named Ramsay, and was apprenticed to him for seven years. Ramsay was also a dealer in prints and plaster models, and Chantrey soon

showed artistic tastes, which were encouraged by J. Raphael Smith, the mezzotint engraver, whom he met at Ramsay's. He began by drawing portraits and landscapes in pencil, and was taught carving in stone by a statuary. It is said that Ramsay discouraged for selfish reasons Chantrey's efforts, but Chantrey persevered, and hired a room near Ramsay's for a few pence a week, where he spent his leisure in studying alone. In oil-painting he received his first instruction from Samuel James [q. v.], son of Samuel Arnold, the musician [q. v.] Among his earliest patrons at Sheffield were Messrs. Rhodes, Brammall, and Jackson, filemakers, and his talent seems to have soon attracted a good deal of local attention, for in 1802 he was able to make a composition with Ramsay for the remaining period of his articles, and to set up as a portrait painter. He resided then at 24 Paradise Square, as appears from an advertisement in the Sheffield 'Iris' of 22 April 1802, in which he offered to execute 'portraits in crayons and miniatures' at from two to three guineas each. From a letter written in 1807 it is clear that he obtained five guineas for portraits before he left Sheffield. Of the Sheffield portraits seventy-two have been catalogued, and among his sitters were Thomas Fox, the village schoolmaster of Norton, and his son (in crayons), Ebenezer Rhodes, Miss Brammall, and her sister Mrs. Hall (in oils). He is said to have tried his fortune in Dublin and Edinburgh before he came to London, but these experiments must have been short if, as reported, he commenced studying at the Royal Academy in 1802. He was not admitted as a student, but was allowed to study for a limited time. It has been asserted that after he came to London he did not make 5*l.* for eight years; but this is scarcely accurate, as he writes to his friend Ward in 1807 of eight portraits in his room nearly finished at twenty guineas each, and he did not leave off his professional visits to Sheffield till 1808. He also appears in 1803 to have been employed in carving in wood at five shillings a day for Bogaart, a German carver. Samuel Rogers, the banker and poet, had a table which Chantrey in after years, when dining with him, recognised as his work, and other early wood-carvings of his are on record. According to one of his biographers (Holland), he lived when in London in Curzon Street, Mayfair, at the house of a Mr. D'Oyley, in whose service were his uncle and aunt Wale, but the address 24 Curzon Street, Mayfair, does not occur in the Royal Academy catalogues till 1809. Before this it is (in 1804) 7 Chapel Street West, Mayfair, (in 1805) 78 Strand, and (in 1806) 12 Charles Street, St. James's Square. In 1804 the painter of the picture numbered 837 is called T. Chantrey, but this is probably a misprint, as there can be little doubt that the 'Portrait of D. Wale, Esq.,' was the portrait of Chantrey's uncle, and was painted by the subject of this article—his first work exhibited at the Royal Academy. Although in 1807 he writes of two pictures 'from the 3rd and 4th chapters of St. Luke, he advertised in 1804 to take models from the life, and after this seems to have devoted himself almost exclusively to sculpture, his first commissions for busts coming from his Sheffield friends. That of the Rev. J. Wilkinson (1805–6), for the parish church at Sheffield, was the first he chiselled in marble. But he soon got commissions (at 10*l.* apiece) for colossal busts of admirals for Greenwich Hospital, and three of these, Howe, Duncan, and St. Vincent, were exhibited in 1809. In 1807 he wrote 'orders increase and marble costs money,' but now his struggles, however severe they may have been, were over, for in this year he married his cousin Miss Wale, who brought him property which has been valued at 10,000*l.* He then moved to a house of his own in Eccleston Street (No. 13), Pimlico, built two more houses, and a studio, and laid in a stock of marble. Next year he received one hundred guineas for a bust of Dr. John Brown, and competed successfully for the statue of George III for Guildhall. The year after he had six busts in the Royal Academy. He was then an ardent politician, and among these busts were those of Horne Tooke and Sir Francis Burdett, for both of whom he had a great admiration. Another was of his old helper, J. Raphael Smith, which was perhaps that in which he is said to have rendered the listening expression of the deaf artist. Another was of Benjamin West, the president of the Royal Academy. Nollekens placed the bust of Horne Tooke between two of his own, and the prominence thus given to it is said to have had a marked influence on Chantrey's career. He received commissions at once amounting to 12,000*l.*, and began to rise steadily to the head of his profession. About this time Allan Cunningham entered his employment as a hewer of statuary. In 1813 he raised his price for a bust to a hundred and fifty guineas, and in 1822 to two hundred. This sum was exceeded by George IV, who in this year (1822) insisted on paying Chantrey three hundred guineas for his bust.

It was to portrait sculpture that he owed his fortune and his fame, but the latter was augmented greatly by the grace and tender sentiment which he showed in his treatment

of children. The most celebrated of all his works is probably the group of sleeping children in Lichfield Cathedral, the daughters of Mrs. Robinson, whose reminiscences of them as they lay in bed locked in one another's arms suggested to Chantrey the idea of the monument. The actual design has been attributed erroneously to Stothard. To this artist have also been ascribed the designs for Chantrey's monument to Miss Johnes of Hafod (1812), and for the small statue of young Lady Louisa Russell (on tiptoe and caressing a dove) at Woburn (1818), but the indebtedness of Chantrey to Stothard probably did not exceed that which must always happen when two such good artists are such good friends. Another very beautiful work is 'Lady Frederica Stanhope with her infant child in Chevening Church' (1824).

To give a list of Chantrey's busts would be to catalogue the names of most of the distinguished men of his time, but among the most celebrated were those of Sir Walter Scott, Wordsworth, James Watt, and Porson. Of Scott he executed two, one in 1820, and the other in 1828. The former was moulded and pirated, thousands being dispersed at home and abroad. A copy of it is in the National Gallery. He made a present of the original to Scott; and the words of Lockhart with regard to it probably contain much of the secret of Chantrey's success in his art. He calls it 'that bust which alone preserves for posterity the cast of expression most fondly remembered by all who ever mingled in his domestic circle.' The bust of 1828 was bought by Sir Robert Peel. He also executed many important statues. Among these were three which were equestrian—Sir Thomas Munro (at Madras), Wellington (Royal Exchange), George IV (Trafalgar Square). These are characteristic of an artist who, though the friend of Canova, preferred the art of Thorwaldsen. They are all graceful and unaffected, not without dignity, but a little tame. Of his other statues, that of William Pitt was thrice repeated in bronze; one of the copies is in Hanover Square. At the British Museum is Sir Joseph Banks; at Liverpool Town Hall, Roscoe and Canning; in Westminster Abbey, Sir John Malcolm and Francis Horner; at Glasgow, James Watt; at Manchester, John Dalton; in Christ Church, Oxford, Dean Cyril Jackson; in the Old Parliament House, Edinburgh, Viscount Melville; in Northampton Church, Spencer Perceval; and at Windsor, George IV.

Among his rare works of an ideal kind were a head of Satan, a stone mezzo-relievo of Plenty, executed about 1816 for the entrance of Sheaf House (Mr. Daniel Brammall's), Sheffield, and afterwards removed to the library of Mr. F. Young of Endcliffe, and 'Penelope looking for the bow of Ulysses,' at Woburn.

In 1806 Chantrey made a tour through Yorkshire with some friends, making sketches by the way of landscape and comic incident. In 1814 with Mr. Dennis, and in the following year with his wife and Stothard, he went to Paris and saw the great collection in the Louvre before its dispersion. Here he met Canova, and made an acquaintance which was afterwards renewed in London. On this occasion he procured good casts of the Laocoon, the Antinous, and other celebrated pieces of sculpture, which he afterwards allowed young artists to study at his house. He also went to Holland. It was his habit to preserve graphic records of his journey in his sketch-books, and it was probably the slight contents of one of these books which furnished the contributions by Chantrey to Rhodes's 'Peak Scenery,' published in 1818, with engravings by W. B. and G. Cook, and lately (1885) republished by Murray of Derby. The drawings were in pencil and not of sufficient importance to make it necessary to enter here into the question how much artistic merit was added to them by the engravers or others.

In 1819 he went to Italy and devoted his time to study in the galleries. Here he met Thomas Moore and visited with him Canova's gallery. He also purchased marble at Carrara.

In 1815 Chantrey was elected an associate and in 1818 a full member of the Royal Academy, to whose interests he was always devoted. He was knighted by William IV in 1835, and was honorary D.C.L. of Oxford and an honorary M.A. of Cambridge, F.R.S. and F.S.A. His fame and popularity were uninterrupted when he died suddenly of spasm of the heart on 25 Nov. 1841. He was buried in his native village in a tomb previously prepared by himself. At his death he was worth 150,000*l.*

He was childless and left the reversionary interest of the bulk of his property, after the death of his widow, to the Royal Academy, to make some provision for the president and to found the fund known as the Chantrey bequest, with the view of establishing a national collection by the purchase of the most valuable works in sculpture and painting by artists of any nation residing in Great Britain at the time of execution. Although only a few years have elapsed since the first purchases were made by the Royal Academy out of the Chantrey fund, the collection already contains some fine works. It is at present housed at the South Kensington Museum.

The National Portrait Gallery contains busts of Benjamin West and George Canning, and a medallion of Kirke White, by Chantrey, and a portrait of the sculptor by Thomas Phillips, R.A.

In face Chantrey resembled Shakespeare, and had a beautiful mouth. In early life he lost his hair through a fever in Ireland and never recovered it. He possessed great natural intelligence and sagacity. Though not well educated, he had a large store of accurate information, and took great interest in geology and other sciences. He built a foundry to cast his own works in bronze. His manners were somewhat rough and his language strong, but his notions with respect to character and conduct were refined, and he was considerate for the feelings of others. An excellent mimic, of a cordial merry humour, he was a capital companion and host. He gave good dinners, and was devoted to fishing and shooting. A brace of woodcocks which he killed at Holkham with one shot have become historical. He carved them beautifully (1834) and presented the work to Mr. T. W. Coke, afterwards Lord Leicester, of Holkham. The epigrams made on the occasion by Lord Jeffrey, Dean Milman, Marquis Wellesley, and others, have been collected and published in a volume called 'Winged Words on Chantrey's Woodcocks' (1857). This is Lord Jeffrey's:

Their good and ill from the same source they drew,
Here shrined in marble by the hand that slew.

At Lord Egremont's, at Petworth, he was a favoured guest. Here he used to meet Turner, the landscape painter, with whom he was always on pleasant terms. With artists generally he was popular, and was generous and liberal to the younger members of the profession. He was not ashamed of his humble origin, and preserved to the last an affection for Sheffield. He rebuilt the cottage of his mother (who had married again shortly after his father's death), and presented to the Cutlers' Hall casts of his busts of West, Scott, Canning, and Playfair. When his old friend Rhodes fell into distress, he sent him regularly the interest of 1,000*l.*

[Holland's Memorials of Sir Francis Chantrey; Jones's Recollections of Life, &c., of Sir F. Chantrey; Rhodes's Peak Scenery; Muirhead's Winged Words on Chantrey's Woodcocks; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Thornbury's Life of Turner; Nollekens and his Times; Mrs. Bray's Life of Stothard; Encyclopædia Britannica (1876); Lockhart's Life of Scott; Catalogues of the Royal Academy, National Gallery, and National Portrait Gallery.] C. M.

CHAPMAN, EDMUND (*fl.* 1733), surgeon, a country practitioner, commenced midwifery practice about 1708. In 1733 he was in practice in Drake Street, Red Lion Square, London, and published 'An Essay on the Improvement of Midwifery, chiefly with regard to the Operation, to which are added Fifty Cases, selected from upwards of Twenty-five Years' Practice.' He was one of the earliest systematic writers on this subject in this country, and published as much as he could discover of Hugh Chamberlen's (concealed) methods of delivery with the forceps. A second edition appeared in 1735, entitled 'A Treatise,' &c., with large additions. In 1737 Chapman replied in a pamphlet to some criticisms made by Douglas in his 'Short Account of the State of Midwifery in London and Westminster.' The dates of his birth and death are not known.

[Georgian Era, 1832, ii. 555; Chapman's works cited.] G. T. B.

CHAPMAN, GEORGE (1559?–1634), poet, was born in the neighbourhood of Hitchin about the year 1559. Wood gives 1557 as the date of his birth, but the portrait prefixed to 'The Whole Works of Homer' is inscribed 'Georgius Chapmannus Homeri Metaphrastes. Aeta: LVII. MDCXVI.' In 'Euthymiæ Raptus, or the Teares of Peace,' 1609, Chapman alludes to the fact that he had been brought up in the neighbourhood of Hitchin. William Browne, in the second book of 'Britannia's Pastorals,' styles Chapman 'The learned Shepheard of faire Hitching hill.' These passages effectually dispose of Wood's conjecture that the poet belonged to the family of Chapmans of Stone-Castle, in Kent. Wood is confident that Chapman was educated at Oxford, but he gives no precise information. It is usually assumed that he spent some time at Oxford and afterwards proceeded to Cambridge. 'In 1574, or thereabouts,' writes Wood, 'he being well grounded in school learning was sent to the university, but whether first to this of Oxon, or that of Cambridge, is to me unknown; sure I am that he spent some time in Oxon, where he was observed to be most excellent in the Latin and Greek tongues, but not in logic or philosophy, and therefore I presume that that was the reason why he took no degree there.' Warton, in his 'History of English Poetry,' states (without giving any authority) that Chapman passed two years at Trinity College, Oxford.

In 1594 Chapman published 'Σκὶα [*sic*] νυκτὸς. The Shadow of Night: Containing Two Poeticall Hymnes. Deuised by G. C. Gent.,' 4to, with a dedicatory epistle to

Matthew Roydon. In the second hymn Chapman describes with much minuteness of detail an incident in Sir Francis Vere's campaign in the Netherlands; and it has been suggested that the poet may have served in the Netherlands as a volunteer. There is much obscurity of conception and harshness of expression in these hymns, nor do the appended 'Glosses' lighten the difficulties. In 1595 appeared 'Ouid's Banquet of Sence. A Coronet for his Mistresse Philosophie, and his amorous Zodiacke. With a translation of a Latine coppie, written by a Fryer, Anno Dom. 1400,' with a dedicatory epistle to Matthew Roydon. Prefixed are commendatory verses by Richard Stapleton, Thomas Williams, and 'J[ohn?] D[avies?] of the Inner Temple.' Another edition, without the dedication and commendatory verses, was issued in 1639. The first poem, 'Ouid's Banquet of Sence,' in which fine poetry alternates with frigid pedantry, seems to have been held in high esteem; for in Allott's 'England's Parnassus,' 1600, it is quoted no less than twenty-five times. 'A Coronet for his Mistresse Philosophie' consists of a series of ten obscure sonnets; and the 'Amorous Zodiacke' is a singularly unattractive poem in praise of the beauty of an imaginary mistress. Very different in style is 'The Amorous Contention of Phillis and Flora,' a light and graceful pastoral poem. Chapman states that the Latin original was written by a friar in 1400, but Ritson showed that the poem is of older date and was probably written by Walter de Mapes. A certain 'R. S. Esquire' republished Chapman's translation in 1598 as a work of his own. Possibly 'R. S.' was Chapman's friend, Richard Stapleton, to whom, perhaps, the verses may legitimately belong. To William Jones's 'Nennio,' 1595, Chapman contributed a complimentary sonnet; and in 1596 he prefixed to 'A Relation of the Second Voyage to Guiana . . . By Lawrence Keymis, Gent.' a poem of nearly two hundred lines entitled 'De Guiana, carmen epicum,' a glowing tribute to English enterprise and valour. In 1598 appeared the first edition of Marlowe's fragment of 'Hero and Leander,' which was followed in the same year by a second edition containing the whole poem as completed by Chapman. Of the 1598 edition of the complete poem, only two copies (preserved at Lamport Hall) are known. To Chapman's continuation is prefixed in the edition of 1598 a dedicatory epistle (not found in later editions) to Lady Walsingham, whose patronage Chapman gratefully acknowledges. A passage in the third sestiad would lead us to suppose that Marlowe enjoined upon Chapman the task of completing the poem; but the meaning of the passage is far from clear. In Chapman's continuation, notably in the 'Tale of Teras' (fifth sestiad), there is much fine poetry; but the reader is wearied by tedious conceits and useless digressions.

It is not known in what year Chapman began to write for the stage. In 1598 he is mentioned in Meres' 'Wit's Treasury' as one of the best writers of comedies and tragedies The earliest entry concerning him in Henslowe's 'Diary' (ed. J. P. Collier, p. 64) is dated 12 Feb. 1595–6, on which day was first produced 'The Blind Beggar of Alexandria' (printed in 1598), the crudest of Chapman's plays, but very profitable to Henslowe, as it never failed to draw large audiences. In May 1598 Chapman received an advance of forty shillings for a play of which the name is not given; in June of the same year he was engaged on a play called 'The Will of a Woman,' of which nothing further is known; and in the following autumn he wrote a (lost) play called 'The Fount of New Fashions.' On 23 Oct. 1598 Chapman received three pounds 'one [on] his playe boocke and ij ectes of a tragedie of bengemens plotte.' The latter part of the entry seems to imply that Chapman had been engaged to write two acts of a play for which the plot had been provided by Ben Jonson. Early in 1598–9 Chapman was paid for an unnamed tragedy (probably the 'playe boocke' just mentioned), and later in the month he received an advance for a play called 'the world rones on whelles' (*i.e.* 'The World runs on Wheels'). Under date 2 July 1599 is the curious entry:—'Lent unto thomas Dowton to pay Mr. Chapman, in full paymente for his boocke called the world rones a whelles, and now all foolles, but the foolle, some of . . . xxxs.' From this entry it may be inferred that 'The World runs on Wheels,' which had been rechristened 'All Fools but the Fool,' is to be identified with the admirable comedy printed in 1605 under the title of 'All Fools.' Only one other play of Chapman's is mentioned in the diary; it is an unpublished piece entitled 'A pastrall tragedie,' and Chapman received an advance of forty shillings for it on 17 July 1599. In the same year was published 'An Humerous dayes Myrth,' which, though superior to the 'Blind Beggar,' has little interest; and about this date Chapman seems to have temporarily withdrawn his attention from the stage in order to devote himself to his translation of Homer.

The first instalment towards the complete translation of Homer was published in 1598, with the title 'Seaven Bookes of the Iliades of

Homere, Prince of Poets. Translated according to the Greeke in iudgement of his best Commentaries.' It is dedicated to the Earl of Essex, and comprises the first, second, and seventh to eleventh books inclusive. In the dedicatory epistle, an address of stately dignity, Chapman speaks of his straitened circumstances and deplores the frivolity of an age in which poetry was accounted but 'idleness and vanity.' The metre adopted in this preliminary essay was the rhymed verse of fourteen syllables, which Chapman afterwards employed in his complete translation of the 'Iliad.' Later in 1598 Chapman published 'Achilles Shield. Translated as the other seven Bookes of Homer, out of his eighteenth booke of Iliades,' 4to. The dedicatory epistle to the Earl of Essex contains a fervid vindication of Homer against the aspersions of Scaliger, for whom Chapman had a profound contempt. Following the dedicatory epistle is an address to the 'Understander,' from which we learn that the dedicatory epistle prefixed to the 'Seaven Bookes' had been 'accounted too dark and too much laboured,' an objection which Chapman combats with much earnestness and scorn. In the translation of 'Achilles Shield' Chapman uses rhymed lines of ten syllables, the metre in which the 'Odyssey' is translated. Some years elapsed before the publication of 'Homer, Prince of Poets: translated according to the Greeke in twelve Bookes of his Iliads,' fol., which bears no date on the title-page, but was certainly not issued before 1609. This edition has the engraved title by William Hole, which was afterwards used for the complete translation of the 'Iliad' and for the 'Whole Works of Homer.' The book is dedicated in a poetical epistle of remarkable dignity to Prince Henry; and there are also prefixed a complimentary sonnet to Queen Anne and a 'Poem to the Reader.' At the end of the volume are fourteen sonnets to noble patrons; and one of these sonnets is addressed to the Earl of Salisbury, who is styled lord treasurer, an office conferred upon him on 4 May 1609. The translation of books i–ii, vii–xi, is the same as in the edition of 1598. On 8 April 1611 the complete translation of the 'Iliad' was entered on the Stationers' register. The book was published (doubtless in the same year) under the title 'The Iliads of Homer, Prince of Poets. Never before in any language truely translated. With a Comment upon some of his chiefe places,' n. d., fol. In this edition Chapman gave a fresh translation of books i. and ii. (down to the catalogue of the ships). From the 'Preface to the Reader' we learn that the last twelve books had been translated in less than fifteen weeks. Some malicious critics had asserted that Chapman made his translation not from the original Greek, but from Latin or French versions; and to these assertions Chapman gives an indignant denial, referring readers to his commentary as a proof of his sufficiency in the Greek tongue. It must be confessed that the commentary does not bear any marks of deep or accurate scholarship. In this edition Chapman withdrew three of the sonnets (addressed to Lady Arabella Stuart, Lord Wotton, and Lord Arundel) that he had appended to the translation of books i–xii., and added five others. After completing the translation of the 'Iliad' he set himself to translate the 'Odyssey.' On 2 Nov. 1614 there is an entry in the Stationers' register to Nathaniel Butter of 'Twenty-four Bookes of Homer's Odisses by George Chapman.' The first twelve books had been previously published, but few copies of this separate impression are found. When the translation was completed the last twelve books were united with the previous impression of the first twelve; a blank leaf was inserted after book xii., and the pagination was made continuous. Some copies of the 'Odyssey' have a printed title; in others the title is engraved. The book was dedicated to Robert Carr, earl of Somerset, in an epistle written partly in verse and partly in prose. Finally the translations of the 'Iliad' and 'Odyssey' were united in one folio volume, and issued under the title of 'The Whole Works of Homer, Prince of Poets, in his Iliads and Odysses.' On the verso of the engraved title is a portrait of Chapman, with an inscription dated 1616; and on the next page is an engraving of two Corinthian columns surmounted by the Prince of Wales' plume and motto; beneath are some verses to the memory of Prince Henry. At length, circ. 1624, Chapman concluded his Homeric labours by issuing 'The Crowne of all Homer's Workes, Batrachomyomachia or the Battaile of Frogs and Mise. His Hymn's and Epigrams,' translated in ten-syllabled rhymed verse (the metre used in the translation of the 'Odyssey'). The engraved title by William Pass contains a fine portrait of the venerable translator.

Chapman's Homer is one of the great achievements of the Elizabethan age, a monument of skill and devotion. The mistranslations are many and grievous, and it is clear that Chapman's knowledge of Greek was not profound; but through the whole work there breathes a spirit of sleepless energy that amply atones for all crudities and conceits. Among Chapman's contemporaries the translation was received with applause.

Daniel in 'A Defence of Ryme (1602–3), written when only a portion of the 'Iliad' had been published, showed happy discrimination in styling Chapman 'our Homer-Lucan.' Drayton in his 'Epistle to Henry Reynolds' (published in 1627) names Chapman first in the list of translators. Ben Jonson, though he told Drummond that 'the translations of Homer and Virgil in long Alexandrines were but prose,' in some complimentary verses prefixed to Chapman's 'Hesiod' warmly praises his friend's Homeric translations, with special reference, it would seem, to the 'Odyssey' and 'Hymns.' Chapman's Homer has never been without admirers. Dryden, in the dedication to the third volume of his 'Miscellanies,' writes:—'The Earl of Mulgrave and Mr. Waller, two of the best judges of our age, have assured me they could never read over the translation of Chapman without incredible transport.' Pope acknowledges the merits of his predecessor's labours; and Dr. Johnson affirms that Pope never translated any passage of Homer without consulting Chapman's version. Coleridge said that Chapman's Homer was as truly an original poem as the 'Faerie Queene;' Lamb was a fervid admirer of the rough old translation; and Keats has a noble sonnet 'On first looking into Chapman's Homer.' Among more recent panegyrists are Emerson and Mr. Swinburne.

There is some break in Chapman's dramatic career after 1598. An anonymous comedy, 'Sir Gyles Goosecappe,' produced by the Children of the Chappel about the autumn of 1601 (and printed in 1606) is so strongly marked with Chapman's peculiar mannerisms that we must either grant that he was the author or suppose that it was written in close imitation of his style (Bullen, *Old English Plays*, iii. 1–2, 95–6). In 1605 appeared the admirable comedy, 'Eastward Hoe,' which Chapman wrote in conjunction with Ben Jonson and Marston. For introducing some satirical reflections on the Scots the authors were thrown into prison, and the report went that their ears were to be cut and their noses slit; but happily they were released without being put to this inconvenience. In a few of the extant copies there is found a satirical allusion to the rapacity of James's Scotch followers; but the passage is suppressed in many copies. There is preserved at Hatfield an autograph letter (discovered by Birch) of Ben Jonson to the Earl of Salisbury, dated in the same year (1605), in which the writer states:—'I am here, my most honoured lord, unexamined and unheard, committed to a vile prison, and with me a gentleman (whose name may perhaps have come to your lordship), one Mr. George Chapman, a learned and honest man.' Probably Jonson is here referring to the imprisonment which followed the production of 'Eastward Hoe,' but Gifford is of opinion that Jonson and Chapman suffered a second time for some injudicious satire introduced into another play, now unknown. 'Eastward Hoe' was revived at Drury Lane in 1751 under the title of 'The Prentices,' and again in 1775 under the title of 'Old City Manners.' It is supposed that Hogarth took from 'Eastward Hoe' the plan of his set of prints of the Idle and Industrious Apprentices. In this year of troubles (1605) was published the comedy of 'All Fools,' produced in 1598, a well-constructed and well-written play, the most artistic of Chapman's dramatic compositions. The author seems to have attached little value to this work; for in the dedicatory sonnet to Sir Thomas Walsingham (which was almost immediately withdrawn, and is found in very few copies) he describes it as 'the least allow'd birth of my shaken brain.' In 1606 appeared 'The Gentleman Usher,' which contains some love scenes of great beauty and refinement. Another of Chapman's comedies, 'Monsieur d'Olive,' was published in the same year. It opens very promisingly, but the interest is not skilfully sustained. In 1607 appeared the first edition of 'Bussy d'Ambois: a Tragedie.' This was the most popular of Chapman's tragedies. It was republished in 1608, 1616, 1641 (with a text 'corrected and amended by the author before his death'), and 1657. Nathaniel Field acted the part of Bussy with great applause; and at a later date Hart's performance of Mountford was much admired. In 1691 Durfey 'writ the plot new,' and published his alteration under the title of 'Bussy d'Ambois; or the Husband's Revenge.' Dryden, in the dedicatory epistle prefixed to 'The Spanish Fryar' (1681), criticises Chapman's play with the greatest severity. He found in it 'a dwarfish thought dressed up in gigantic words, repetition in abundance, looseness of expression, and gross hyperboles; the sense of one line expanded prodigiously into ten; and, to sum up all, incorrect English, and a hideous mingle of false poetry and true nonsense.' Much of the writing is mere fustian; but there is also an abundance of noble poetry. The character of Bussy, a magnificent braggart of matchless self-confidence, is powerfully conceived; but the other characters are colourless. 'The Revenge of Bussy d'Ambois,' published in 1613, has even less dramatic power than the 'Tragedy of Bussy d'Ambois;' but it displays great richness of moral reflection. In 1608 appeared (in one volume) the two historical plays, 'The Con-

spiracie and Tragedie of Charles, Duke of Byron.' These plays had been produced as early as 1605, and in their original form contained some matter that gave offence to the French ambassador, at whose petition the players were forbidden to continue the performances. When the court removed from London, the players, in defiance of the order that had been issued, persisted in performing the plays; whereupon three members of the company were arrested, but 'the principal person, the author, escaped.' The objectionable passages must have been cancelled when the plays were put to press, for the extant printed copies contain nothing that could have given offence. In these plays there is no dramatic movement, nothing worthy to be called a plot, no attempt at development of character. The figure of Byron, as of Bussy d'Ambois, is drawn with epic grandeur. In describing the 'wild enormities' of boundless vainglory, Chapman, however undramatic he may be, is assuredly impressive. Webster, in the address to the reader prefixed to 'Vittoria Corombona,' commended 'the full and heightened style of Master Chapman.' 'The Conspiracie and Tragedie' are thickly strewn with striking aphorisms, expressed with fitting eloquence of language. Charles Lamb was of opinion that of all the English dramatists 'Chapman approaches nearest to Shakespeare in the descriptive and didactic in passages which are less purely dramatic.' Chapman's next play was 'May Day,' published in 1611, a broadly humorous comedy full of diverting situations. It was followed in 1612 by another comedy of intrigue, vigorously written but exceedingly coarse in tone, 'The Widow's Tears,' partly founded on the story of the Ephesian widow in Petronius. Many years elapsed before Chapman published another play. At length, in 1631, appeared 'Cæsar and Pompey, a Roman Tragedy declaring their Warres,' with a dedicatory epistle to the Earl of Middlesex, from which we learn that the play had been written long before the date of publication. Possessing little dramatic power, 'Cæsar and Pompey' exhibits strikingly Chapman's depth of ethical reflection. No other plays of Chapman were published during his lifetime; but in 1654 Humphrey Moseley, a well-known publisher, issued the 'Tragedy of Alphonsus, Emperor of Germany, . . . by George Chapman, Gent.,' and in the same year Richard Marriot published 'Revenge for Honour, a Tragedie, by George Chapman.' It is not easy to recognise Chapman's hand in 'Alphonsus,' an ill-digested, brutal piece of work, singularly barren of all poetic ornament, and remarkable only for the close knowledge that the author displays of German manners and German language. 'Revenge for Honour,' a very sanguinary drama, shows occasional traces of Chapman's mannerisms, but the authorship cannot be assigned to him with any confidence. The plot is conducted with more skill than we find in Chapman's undoubted tragedies. There is nothing of the turgid bombast and nothing of the exalted eloquence that deform and ennoble 'Bussy d'Ambois' and 'Byron.' A comedy entitled 'The Ball,' licensed on 16 Nov. 1632, was published in 1639, as the joint production of Chapman and Shirley. Gifford supposed that Chapman wrote the largest portion of it; but this view has not found favour with later critics, and indeed it may be doubted whether Chapman had any share at all in the composition. In Sir Henry Herbert's 'Office-book' the play is described as 'written by Sherley.' It is an agreeable comedy of manners, written in Shirley's easy fluent style, but not worthy to be placed in the front rank of his works. Another play, the 'Tragedy of Chabot, Admirall of France,' licensed on 29 April 1635, was published in the same year as the 'Ball,' and with the names of the same authors on the title-page. This play is more evenly written than Chapman's earlier tragedies; and we may suppose that, having been left imperfect by Chapman, it was revised and completed by Shirley, losing much of its original roughness in the process of revision. An anonymous tragedy of considerable power, the 'Second Maiden's Tragedy,' licensed on 31 Oct. 1611, and first printed (from a manuscript in the Lansdowne collection) in 1824, has been attributed, on very slight authority, to Chapman. At the back of the manuscript is written the name of 'William' (afterwards altered to 'Thomas') 'Goughe.' This name has been nearly obliterated, and the name of 'George Chapman' substituted. Finally, Chapman's name is scored through in favour of 'Will. Shakespear.' The authorship, in spite of many conjectures that have been put forward, is still a mystery. Winstanley and Langbaine ascribe to Chapman 'Two Wise Men and all the rest Fooles, or a Comicall Morall, censuring the follies of this age, as it hath beene diverse times acted, anno 1619;' but Langbaine is careful to add: 'I am led only by tradition to believe this play to be his.' There is not the slightest ground for fathering this absurd production on Chapman. The error probably arose from a confusion of the title 'Two Wise Men and all the rest Fooles,' with the title of Chapman's comic masterpiece, 'All Fools.' Two plays of Chapman, the 'Yorkshire Gentlewoman and her Son,' and 'Fatal Love, a French tragedy,'

were entered in the Stationers' register on 29 June 1660, but were not published. These plays were among the manuscripts destroyed by Warburton's cook.

The list of Chapman's non-dramatic works, excluding the Homeric translations and the poems already mentioned, was considerable. Among the 'Divers Poeticall Essaies on the Turtle and Phœnix' printed at the end of Robert Chester's 'Love's Martyr,' 1601, is a short poem by Chapman entitled 'Peristeros, or the Male Turtle.' In 1609 he published 'Euthymiæ Raptus; or the Tears of Peace, with Interlocutions,' dedicated to Prince Henry. The allegory is confused and the writing harsh; but the vision of Homer in the 'Inductio' is singularly impressive, and the 'Conclusio' contains one passage of exquisite harmony and striking imagery. In 1612 appeared 'Petrarch's Seven Penitentiall Psalms, paraphrastically translated, with other Philosophicall Poems, and a Hymne to Christ upon the Crosse.' Some of the shorter 'philosophical poems' appended to the 'penitential psalms' are tersely and vigorously written. On 6 Nov. 1612 died Chapman's patron, Henry, prince of Wales, and his death was sincerely lamented by the poet in 'An Epicede, or Funerall Song.' Chapman's next work proved very unfortunate. The marriage of Robert Carr, earl of Somerset, to the divorced Countess of Essex was celebrated on 26 Dec. 1613, and in honour of the marriage Chapman wrote an allegoric poem, entitled, 'Andromeda Liberata; or the Nuptials of Perseus and Andromeda,' 1614. The allegory was most infelicitously chosen, and could hardly fail to give offence; but the poet seems to have had no suspicion that he was treading on dangerous ground. In 'A Free and Offenceles Iustification of a Lately pvblisht and most maliciously misinterpreted Poeme entitvled Andromeda liberata' he protests that he had not imagined it possible that the allegory could be regarded as 'intended to the dishonour of any person now living.' There had been a rumour, to which he gives an indignant denial, that he was subjected to personal chastisement for his indiscretion. It is curious to notice, in connection with the publication of the poem, the following entry in the Stationers' register, under date 16 March 1613–14: 'Laurence Lyle. Entred for his coppie vnder the handes of the Duke of Lennox, the Earle of Suffolke, the Earle of Marr, Sir Julius Cæsar, Master Warden Feild, and Master Adames, a booke called Perseus and Andromede, by George Chapman' (Arber's *Transcript*, iii. 249). If Chapman had no suspicion that his poem was likely to give offence, it is hard to suppose that his guilelessness was shared by the persons at whose instance the poem was licensed. Jonson said that, 'next himself, only Fletcher and Chapman could make a masque.' The sole extant specimen of Chapman's talents as a masque writer is the 'Memorable Maske of the two Honorable Houses or Inns of Court, the Middle Temple and Lyncoln's Inne,' 1614, written for the Princess Elizabeth's nuptials, and performed at Whitehall on 15 Feb. 1613–14. In an anonymous unpublished masque (*Egerton MS.* 1994, ff. 212–23) there is a long passage which is also found in 'Byron's Tragedie.' Possibly this unpublished masque—which is dated 1643, but may have been written much earlier—is to be attributed to Chapman. In the same year (1614) Chapman published 'Evgenia, or Trve Nobilities Trance; for the most memorable death of the Thrice Noble and Religious William Lord Rvssel, &c.' with an epistle dedicatory to Francis, lord Russell. It is tedious and obscure, but contains some poetic touches. In 1616 appeared the 'Divine Poem of Musaeus, first of all bookes, translated according to the Originall,' with a dedication to Inigo Jones. This book, of which only one copy (preserved in the Bodleian) is known, measures two inches in length, and scarcely an inch in breadth. The translation of the pseudo 'Musaeus' was succeeded in 1618 by the 'Georgicks of Hesiod, . . . translated elaborately out of the Greek, . . . with a perpetuall Calendar of Good and Bad Daies,' dedicated 'to the Most Noble Combiner of Learning and Honour, Sir Francis Bacon, Knight.' Prefixed to this vigorous translation are copies of commendatory verses by Michael Drayton and Ben Jonson. In 1622, when Sir Horace Vere was shut up in Mannheim with a handful of troops, Chapman published a spirited copy of verses entitled 'Pro Vere Autumni Lachrymæ,' in which he urged that aid should be sent to the relief of the distressed garrison. The poem is dedicated to the Earl of Somerset, who had been dismissed from court, and was now living in obscurity. It is to Chapman's credit that he remained firmly attached to the fortunes of his fallen patron. In 1629 appeared the last of Chapman's miscellaneous writings, 'A Justification of a Strange Action of Nero, in burying with a Solemne Funerall one of the cast Hayres of his Mistresse Poppæa. Also a Just Reproofe of a Romane Smell-feast, being the Fifth Satyre of Juvenall.' The translation of Juvenal's fifth Satire is very spirited.

Chapman contributed commendatory verses to Ben Jonson's 'Sejanus' (1605) and 'Volpone' (1606). Jonson told Drummond of

Hawthornden that 'Fletcher and Chapman were loved of him;' but the friendship between Chapman and Jonson was interrupted at a later date, for in a commonplace book preserved among the Ashmole MSS. is a lengthy fragment of a violent 'Invective written by Mr. George Chapman against Mr. Ben Jonson.' Prefixed to Fletcher's 'Faithful Shepherdess' (1610?) is a copy of verses by Chapman, who also contributed some prefatory verses to 'Parthenia' (1611), and 'A Woman is a Weathercock' (1612), a comedy of 'his loved son,' Nat. Field. Some verses signed 'G. C.,' prefixed to 'The True History of the Tragicke loves of Hipolito and Isabella' (1628), are probably to be assigned to Chapman. There are verses by Chapman beneath the portrait of Prince Henry in Holland's 'Heroologia,' 1620.

Wood describes Chapman as 'a person of most reverend aspect, religious and temperate, qualities rarely meeting in a poet.' From many references scattered throughout his works it may be gathered that the poet suffered from poverty and neglect. John Davies of Hereford, in the 'Scourge of Folly' (1611), alludes to Chapman's straitened circumstances in a quaint copy of verses addressed 'To my highly vallued Mr. George Chapman, Father of our English Poets.' Oldys states that in later life Chapman was 'much resorted to by young persons of parts as a poetical chronicle; but was very choice who he admitted to him, and preserved in his own person the dignity of Poetry, which he compared to a flower of the sun, that disdains to open its leaves to the eye of a smoking taper.'

Chapman died in the parish of St. Giles-in-the-Fields on 12 May 1634, and was buried on the south side of St. Giles's churchyard. The monument erected to his memory by Inigo Jones is still standing; but the inscription, which has been recut, does not tally with the inscription given by Wood. Habington in his 'Castara' (ed. 1635) alludes to Chapman's grave being outside the church, and expresses a hope that some person might be found 'so seriously devote to poesie' as to remove his relics and 'in the warme church to build him up a tombe.'

Chapman's Homer was excellently edited in 1857 by the Rev. Richard Hooper ('Iliad,' 2 vols.; 'Odyssey,' 2 vols.; 'Hymns,' &c., 1 vol.) In 1873 appeared a reprint, with the old spelling retained, of the dramatic works, in three volumes. A complete collection of Chapman's works, in three volumes, was seen through the press by Mr. R. H. Shepherd in 1873–5; the dramatic works fill one volume, the 'Iliad' and 'Odyssey' another, and the third volume is devoted to the 'Miscellaneous Poems and Translations.' To the volume of miscellaneous works is prefixed an elaborate, just, and eloquent essay (afterwards issued in a separate form) by Mr. A. C. Swinburne.

[Wood's Athen. Oxon. (ed. Bliss); Langbaine's Dramatick Poets, with manuscript annotations by Oldys; Henslowe's Diary (ed. J. P. Collier); Hooper's Introductions to Chapman's Homer; Swinburne's Essay on Chapman; Coleridge's Literary Remains, i. 259–63; Lamb's Specimens of Dramatic Poets.] A. H. B.

CHAPMAN, GEORGE (1723–1806), schoolmaster and writer on education, was born at the farm of Little Blacktown in the parish of Alvah, Banffshire, in August 1723. He was educated at the grammar school of Banff, and at King's College, Aberdeen, graduating M.A. in 1741. After acting for some time as master in the parish school of Alvah, he in 1747 became assistant master in an academy at Dalkeith. In 1751 he removed to Dumfries, to become joint master of the grammar school; shortly afterwards he became sole headmaster, and he held this office till 1774. On account of infirm health he relinquished it to take up a small private academy, but, finding that this was regarded as injurious to the grammar school, he removed to Banffshire, where he kept an academy at his native farmhouse. Some time afterwards, at the request of the magistrates, he undertook the superintendence of the Banff academy. Latterly he removed to Edinburgh, where he carried on business as a printer. He died at Rose Street, Edinburgh, 22 Feb. 1806. In 1773 he published 'A Treatise on Education, with a Sketch of the Author's Method of Instruction while he taught the school of Dumfries, and a view of other Books on Education,' which reached a fifth edition in 1792. In 1804 he obtained the prize offered by Dr. Buchanan for a poem and essay on the civilisation of India, and they were published at Edinburgh in 1805 under the title, 'East India Tracts, viz. Collegium Bengalense, a Latin Poem with an English Translation and a Dissertation,' &c. He was also the author of 'Hints on the Education of the Lower Ranks of the People, and the Appointment of Parochial Schoolmasters;' 'Advantages of a Classical Education;' and an 'Abridgement of Mr. Ruddiman's Rudiments and Latin Grammar.' He received the degree of LL.D. from the university of Aberdeen.

[Memoirs of his Life, 1806; Scots Mag. lxviii. 238, 404–5; Gent. Mag. lxxvi. pt. i. 285; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. ix. 128–9.] T. F. H.

CHAPMAN, HENRY SAMUEL (1803–1881), colonial judge, was born at Kennington, Surrey, in July 1803, and emigrated to Canada in 1823. He founded at Montreal, in 1833, the 'Daily Advertiser,' the first daily paper published in Canada; connected with it were the 'Courier,' a bi-weekly, and the 'Weekly Abstract.' As editor of these journals he displayed great vigour and ability, but they ceased on his leaving the colony in 1834. His first connection with public life in England was in acting as an assistant commissioner to inquire into the condition of the handloom weavers in 1838. He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple on 12 June 1840, when he joined the northern circuit, and was appointed advocate to the New Zealand Company. In June 1843 he again left his native country, and became judge of the supreme court of New Zealand, which office he continued to hold until 29 July 1851, when he became colonial secretary of Van Diemen's Land (now Tasmania), but vacated the secretaryship in November of the same year. Removing to the neighbouring colony, he commenced practising the law in Melbourne in October 1854, and in February 1855 was elected a member of the old legislative assembly. Under the new constitution of Victoria he was named attorney-general 11 March 1857 in the administration which was formed by (Sir) John O'Shanassy [q. v.] on the fall of the ministry of William Clark Haines. But the O'Shanassy cabinet, of which he was a member, only held office until 29 April in the same year. On 10 March 1858, being then a member of the assembly for St. Hilda, he resumed his former place of attorney-general in (Sir) John O'Shanassy's new ministry. He retained the office until 27 Oct. 1859, when his party suffered a defeat.

In the election of 1861 he was returned for Mornington, and during 1862–3 served the office of equity judge in the supreme court of Victoria whilst Sir Redmond Barry was absent on leave. For several years and in the intervals of office he filled the chair of law at the Melbourne University. He returned to New Zealand in 1865, and again acted as judge of the supreme court; was afterwards puisne judge at Otago, with a salary of 1,500*l.* a year, and in 1877 retired on a pension. He was an occasional contributor to the 'Westminster Review,' the 'Law Magazine,' and other periodicals, and was the author of articles in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' As a writer in the English press he was the means of rendering important services to Canada and British North America. He died at Dunedin, New Zealand, on 27 Dec. 1881, in his 79th year.

The following works bear his name: 1. 'Thoughts on the Money and Exchanges of Lower Canada,' 1832. 2. 'A Petition from Lower Canada, with Explanatory Remarks,' 1834. 3. 'The Act for the Regulation of Municipal Corporations in England and Wales, with index and notes,' 1835. 4. 'The Safety Principle of Joint Stock Banks and other Companies, exhibited in a Modification of the Law of Partnership,' 1837. 5. 'The New Zealand Portfolio,' 1843. 6. 'Parliamentary Government, or Responsible Ministries of the Australian Colonies,' 1854.

[Morgan's Bibliotheca Canadensis (1867), p. 71; Colonial Office List, 1876; Law Times, 25 Feb. 1882, p. 304; Heaton's Australian Dictionary (1879), p. 37.] G. C. B.

CHAPMAN, JOHN (1704–1784), divine, son of the Rev. William Chapman, curate of Wareham, Dorsetshire, then rector of Strathfieldsay, Hampshire, was born in 1704, probably at the latter place. He was educated at Eton, and elected to King's College, Cambridge, where he became A.B. 1727, and A.M. 1731. While tutor of his college, Pratt (first Lord Camden), Jacob Bryant, and, for a short time, Horace Walpole were amongst his pupils. He became chaplain to Archbishop Potter, and was made, in 1739, rector of Alderton, with the chapel of Smeeth, also rector of Saltwood in 1741, but resigned Saltwood in 1744 to become rector of Mersham, Kent. He became archdeacon of Sudbury in 1741, and treasurer of Chichester in 1750, and graduated by diploma D.D. at Oxford (1741). In 1742–3 he was a candidate for the provostship of King's College, Cambridge, but Dr. William George won the office by a small majority.

His first work was 'The Objection of a late anonymous writer [see COLLINS, ANTHONY] against the Book of Daniel considered,' Camb. 1728. This was followed by 'Remarks on Dr. Middleton's celebrated Letter to Dr. Waterland,' Lond. 1738, 8vo, of which several later editions appeared. He next published 'Eusebius, or the True Christian's Defence,' directed against Morgan's 'Moral Philosopher,' and Tindal's 'Christianity as old as the Creation,' in 2 vols. Lond. 8vo (1739 and 1741). Warburton, in his letter to Doddridge, criticises its amusing mistakes, and says 'it was written by order of the A. B. C.' (Arch-Bishop of Canterbury). In his essay 'De Ætate Ciceronis Libr. de Legibus,' Camb. 1741, 8vo, written in elegant Latin, and addressed to Mr. (afterwards Dr.) Tunstall, then public orator of the university, and published with his Latin epistle to Middleton, Chapman proved for the first time that Cicero had published two edi-

tions of his 'Academica.' In 1744 his letter 'On the ancient numeral characters of the Roman Legions,' was added to Tunstall's 'Observations on Epistles of Cicero and Brutus,' Lond. 8vo, in confutation of Middleton's notion that there were legions of the same number in different parts of the empire. In 1742 he published 'Miscellaneous Tracts relating to Antiquity,' in five parts, Lond. 8vo. In 1745 he assisted Zachary Pearce in his edition of 'Cicero de Officiis.' In 1747 he prefixed anonymously in Latin to Mr. Mounteney's edition of Demosthenes 'Observationes in Commentarios vulgò Ulpianeos,' and a map of ancient Greece to illustrate Demosthenes. Other editions of this appeared in 1791, 1811, and 1820.

As executor and surviving trustee of Archbishop Potter, Chapman presented himself to the precentorship of Lincoln (an option, or archbishop's gift). A suit was thereupon brought in chancery by Dr. Wm. Richardson. In 1760 Lord-keeper Henley made a decree in his favour, but the House of Lords reversed the decision. Burn states the case in 'Ecclesiastical Law,' vol. i., but promised Chapman to modify the statement in a later edition. Hurd censures Chapman in his correspondence with Warburton; and Chapman published his own statement, 'His Case against Dr. Richardson,' &c., Lond. 1760, fol., which was not answered. His other works are 'Phlegon examined,' and 'Phlegon re-examined,' both Lond. 1739, 8vo, two tracts relating to the testimonies of Phlegon in answer to Dr. Sykes on the darkness at the crucifixion; 'Forty-five Sermons of J. C. and W. Berriman,' Lond. 1745, 8vo; 'Charge to the Clergy of the Archdeaconry .... Popery the true Bane of Letters,' Lond. 1746, 4to, which was violently attacked by Middleton; 'The Jesuit Cabal further opened,' Lond. 1747, 4to; 'Discovery of the Miraculous Powers of the Christian Church,' Lond. 1747, 4to; 'Concio ad Synodum .... Prov. Cant.,' Lond. 1748, 8vo; 'Ends and Uses of Charity Schools,' Lond. 1752, 4to; and 'Miraculous Powers of Primitive Christians,' Lond. 1752, 4to; also single sermons in 1739, 1743, 1748, and 1752.

Chapman died at Mersham, 14 Oct. 1784, and was buried in the chancel. His library was sold by Leigh & Sotheby, 4–14 April 1785

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 467, ii. 168, 171, 192, v. 158, viii. 581; Nichols's Illust. of Lit. ii. 814, vi. 477, iii. 140; Leland's Deistical Writers, 1757; Letters from a late eminent Prelate, ed. 1809; Harwood's Alumni Etonenses, p. 312; Hutchinson's Dorsetshire, 2nd ed. i. 65; Bibl. Top. Brit. xxx. 199; Hasted's Kent, iii. 290; Brown's Cases of Appeals to Parliament, v. 400; Burn's Ecclesiastical Law, under 'Bishops' and 'Options,' vol. i.; Chapman's Works.] J. W.-G.

CHAPMAN, JOHN (1801–1854), political writer, was born at Loughborough, Leicestershire, on 20 Jan. 1801, and was the eldest of the three surviving sons of John Chapman, clockmaker of that town. He received his education first at a school kept by Mr. Mowbray, and then under the Rev. T. Stevenson; but he taught himself Greek, and paid a French workman of his father's to teach him French. His passion for books and the agitation set up by him and some of his young companions led to the establishment of the Loughborough Permanent Library; and by 1817 he was devoting his Sundays to teaching in the Sunday school, and had become secretary of a peace society, and of the Hampden Club, of which his father was president. At this time he was helping his father in his business; but about 1822, which was the date of his public admission into the general baptist church, his attention was directed to the machinery required for the bobbin-net trade, technically called 'insides.' He joined his next brother, William, in setting up a factory for the production of this machinery, and in a few years was able to build a large factory, and erect a steam-engine for it. In December 1824 he married Mary, daughter of John Wallis, a Loughborough lace manufacturer. He soon became a prominent adherent in the town of the philosophical radicals, and a riot breaking out in Loughborough on the occasion of the Reform Bill, he courageously diverted an attack upon the rectory, though the rector was his strong opponent. In 1832 he visited France to investigate the condition of the lace-machine trade there, his own firm doing a large business, then contraband, with foreign houses. Chapman and others petitioned parliament to repeal the machine exportation laws; but protection for the time triumphed, and the firm of J. & W. Chapman was in 1834 completely ruined. Stripped of all but his books, which a neighbouring manufacturer, Mr. Walker, bought and presented to him, Chapman set off from Loughborough to London, leaving his wife and children behind. He first performed manual work for mathematical instrument makers, then obtained employment as mathematical tutor, and wrote for the 'Mechanic's Magazine,' of which for a short time he was editor. He became secretary to the Safety Cabriolet and Two-wheel Carriage Company in 1836; in the same year his wife and children joined him in London. He recognised defects in the vehicle which Hansom was then building (*Paddington Mercury*,

29 July 1882), and invented all the valuable improvements which have made the modern 'Hansom cab.' A patent for it was granted to him and a capitalist, Mr. Gillett, on 31 Dec. 1836, and it was enrolled 21 June 1837. In 1838 he became deacon and superintendent of the Sunday schools of a baptist chapel then in Edward Street, and removed in 1840 to Praed Street; and about the same time he was helping in the management of the 'Mechanic's Almanac,' the 'Baptist Examiner,' the 'Shareholder's Advocate,' and the 'Railway Times,' whilst (at a later period) he contributed to the 'Times,' 'Morning Advertiser,' 'Economist,' 'Daily News,' 'Leader,' &c. In 1842 he was employed by George Thompson [q.v.], especially to consider the position of India and its trade and rights (see *Chapman's Cotton and Commerce*, pref. p. x), and in 1844 he laid before the railway department of the board of trade a project for constructing the Great Indian Peninsular Railway (his own manuscripts). He was laughed at at first as a visionary (*ib.*), but after nearly three years' assiduous endeavour the Great Indian Peninsular Railway Company was started, with offices at 3 New Broad Street, and Chapman landed at Bombay in September 1845 to make preliminary investigations. He was received by the provisional committee of his company at Bombay with the greatest cordiality (*ib.* p. xii), and he returned home in 1846 with his plans matured and his report completed. His projected route was submitted to Robert Stephenson, who approved of it, but dissensions among the directors caused an abrupt severance between Chapman and his company. His claim for payment for his services was submitted for arbitration to the East India Company, and he was awarded the one final payment of 2,500*l.*

Chapman's sympathies with India never cooled. He issued a pamphlet in October 1847 on the cotton and salt question, entitled 'Remarks on Mr. Aylwin's Letter,' &c., and presented to parliament on behalf of native merchants in the Bombay presidency a petition in four oriental languages respecting the reform of civil government in India (*Gen. Bapt. Mag.* 1856, p. 215). He prosecuted his inquiries about Indian cotton from 1848 to 1850 in Manchester and other places in preparation for his book, 'The Cotton and Commerce of India,' which he issued on 1 Jan. 1851. This he followed by two papers in the 'Westminster Review,' one on 'The Government of India' (April 1852), and another on 'Our Colonial Empire' (October, same year). In March 1853 he issued 'Principles of Indian Reform . . . concerning . . . the Promotion of India Public Works,' which went through a second edition at once, and wrote 'Baroda and Bombay,' a protest against the removal of Colonel Outram from his post as resident at the Guikwar's court at Baroda; a copy was sent to every member of parliament, with the result that Outram was quickly reinstated. Two months later, in May, he wrote an introductory preface, at the request of the Bombay Association, to Nowrozjee and Furdoonjee's 'Civil Administration of the Bombay Presidency;' his paper, 'India and its Finance,' appeared in the 'Westminster Review' for July that year; his 'Constitutional Reform,' in the same pages, in January 1854; and his 'Civil Service' in the number for July. A great scheme for the irrigation of India was also being prepared by him, and he was in constant communication concerning it with the board of control. His unwearied activity had obtained for him the support of Cobden, Bright, Macaulay, Sir Charles Napier, Herbert Spencer, and others. He visited Loughborough in August 1854. After his return to town, he was suddenly seized with cholera on Sunday, 10 Sept. 1854, and died on the following day, aged 53. On his desk was an unfinished paper, a review of Humboldt's 'Sphere and Duties of Government;' and almost immediately after his death the government sanction for his irrigation scheme was delivered in full form at his door. His unfinished paper appeared in its incomplete state in the 'Westminster Review' of the next month, October; and the editor paid his talents the rare compliment of reprinting his 'Government of India' paper in a subsequent number. He was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. His wife and three out of ten children survived him.

[General Baptist Magazine, 1856, pp. 172–5, 209–17, 293, 296, 330–1; Nottingham Review, 1833, scattered from 11 Sept. to 3 Dec.; Paddington Mercury, 29 July 1882; Repertory of Patent Inventions, November 1837, No. xlvii. new series, pp. 272–80; Chapman's Baroda and Bombay, p. 148; Chapman's Cotton and Commerce of India, preface, pp. x, xiii, and text, pp. 240, 242, 369; Chapman's manuscripts in possession of his son, J. W. Chapman, architect; private information.] J. H.

CHAPMAN, MARY FRANCIS (1838-1884), novelist, was born on 28 Nov. 1838, at Dublin, where her father held a situation in the custom house. Mr. Chapman being soon afterwards transferred to the London customs, his family came with him to England, and his daughter was placed at a school at Staplehurst in Kent. She early displayed an aptitude for story-writing, and part of her first novel, 'Mary Bertrand,' she composed at

the age of fifteen. It was published in 1856, when the author was only eighteen. It was followed by 'Lord Bridgnorth's Niece,' which appeared in 1862. In 1869 she contributed to the 'Churchman's Family Magazine' an historical tale, called 'Bellasis; or, the Fortunes of a Cavalier;' it was the joint production of herself and her father. A visit to Scotland, where her elder brother had settled as a clergyman of the Scotch episcopal church, led to her writing, in 1875, 'A Scotch Wooing,' the first of her books that attracted attention. In 1876 appeared her best novel, 'Gerald Marlowe's Wife.' Her last work, published in 1879, was 'The Gift of the Gods.' This appeared under her own name; in her previous publications she had used the pseudonym of 'J. C. Ayrton.' Miss Chapman died, after a long illness, at Old Charlton, on 18 Feb. 1884. Her novels are, with the exception of 'Bellasis,' tales of domestic life, with comparatively little incident, but marked by good feeling and refined taste. Her chief gift was an unusual power of writing easy and natural dialogue.

[Private information.] N. McC.

CHAPMAN, Sir STEPHEN REMNANT (1776–1851), officer in the royal engineers, and governor of Bermuda, eldest son of Richard Chapman of Tainfield House, near Taunton, by Mary, daughter of Stephen Remnant, was born at Tainfield House in 1776. He received his professional education at Woolwich, and entered the royal engineers as second lieutenant on 18 Sept. 1793, and was promoted lieutenant on 20 Nov. 1796. He first saw service in the unfortunate expedition to the Helder in 1799, and was promoted captain-lieutenant on 18 April 1801, and captain on 2 March 1805. He served in the expedition to Copenhagen in 1807, and was ordered to join the army in Portugal at the same time as Sir Arthur Wellesley, in March 1809. He soon rose high in the estimation of Wellesley and of the commanding royal engineer, Colonel Fletcher. He was employed in the neighbourhood of Lisbon in preparing for its defence during the campaign of Talavera, and if he did not actually suggest the formation of the famous lines of Torres Vedras, he was certainly the chief assistant of Colonel Fletcher in the fortification of them; his thorough knowledge of the ground made his co-operation invaluable, and in a despatch to Lord Wellington, Colonel Fletcher speaks of his services in the very highest terms (*Wellington Supplementary Despatches*, vi. 537). In 1810 he went to the front, and was commanding royal engineer present at the battle of Busaco, when his services were specially mentioned in despatches. Towards the close of 1810 he was appointed, by Lord Mulgrave, the master-general of the Ordnance, to the important office of secretary to the master-general (*Wellington Despatches*, iv. 470). Wellington did yet more for him, for after repeated solicitation he secured his promotion to the rank of major, antedated to the day of the battle of Busaco, and on 26 April 1812 he was promoted lieutenant-colonel in the army, and on 21 July 1813 lieutenant-colonel in the royal engineers. He continued to fill the office of secretary to the master-general of the Ordnance until Dec. 1818. He was promoted colonel on 29 July 1825. For several years to 1831 he acted as civil secretary at Gibraltar, and in the latter year he was knighted and appointed governor of the Bermuda or Somers Islands. In Bermuda he remained until 1839, and the most important duty which he had to perform during his term of office was to carry into effect the emancipation of the slaves there in 1834. He did not again leave England; in 1837 he was promoted major-general, and in 1846 lieutenant-general. He was made colonel-commandant Royal Engineers 1850, and he died at Tainfield House on 6 March 1851.

[R. Mil. Cal.; Gentleman's Mag., April 1851; Williams's The Bermudas, 1846.] H. M. S.

CHAPMAN, THOMAS (1717–1760), prebendary of Durham, was born at Bellingham, Northumberland, in 1717. He was educated at Richmond grammar school, Yorkshire, and Christ's College, Cambridge, where he obtained a fellowship. In 1746 he was appointed master of Magdalene College. He received the degree of LL.D. in 1748, when he served the office of vice-chancellor, and was appointed one of the king's chaplains. In 1749 he received the degree of D.D., and was appointed rector of Kirkby-over-Blow, Yorkshire. The following year he was appointed to the prebendal stall at Durham, and in 1758 official to the dean and chapter. He died 9 June 1760. He was author of 'Essay on the Roman Senate,' 1750, translated into French in 1765. Hurd refers to him as 'in nature a vain and busy man.'

[Gent. Mag. xxx. 298; Hutchinson's Durham, ii. 182; Letters from a late eminent Prelate, 305, 307, 3rd ed.; Nichols's Anecdotes, i. 552, 562, ii. 615–16, iii. 622.] T. F. H.

CHAPMAN, WALTER (1473?–1538?), Scottish printer. [See Chepman.]

CHAPMAN, WILLIAM (1749–1832), engineer, was the son of William Chapman, an engineer at Whitby, who invented a

machine for converting salt-water into fresh (described in the *Philosophical Transactions* for 1758?), and discovered a saurian, called after him *Teleosaurus Chapmanni*. William Chapman the younger, born in 1749, became an eminent engineer. He was a friend of Watt and Matthew Boulton [q. v.] He was engineer of the Kildare canal, and consulting engineer to the grand canal of Ireland. In conjunction with Rennie, he was engineer of the London Docks and of the south dock and basin at Hull. He was also engineer to Leith, Scarborough, and Seaham harbours, the last of which he constructed. In 1812 he patented a new locomotive to work on the Heaton railway, in which chains were so arranged that the wheels could never leave the rails, but it was found so clumsy in action that the plan was soon abandoned (Smiles, *George Stephenson*, p. 73). Chapman patented several other inventions and was the author of many essays and reports upon engineering subjects. He died on 19 May 1832.

His chief works are: 1. 'Observations on the various Systems of Canal Navigation, with inferences practical and mathematical, in which Mr. Fulton's system of wheelboats and the utility of subterraneous and of small canals are particularly investigated,' 1797. 2. 'Facts and Remarks relative to the Witham and the Welland,' &c., 1800. 3. 'On the Improvement of Boston Haven,' 1800. 4. 'Observations on the Prevention of a future Scarcity of Grain,' &c., 1803. 5. 'Treatise on the progressive Endeavours to improve the Manufacturing of Cordage,' 1805, 1808. 6. 'Observations on the proposed Corn Laws,' 1815. 7. 'Treatise on the Preservation of Timber from premature Decay,' 1817. Chapman contributed papers on the formation of mineral coal to Thomson's 'Annals of Philosophy' (1816), vii. 460, and on improvements in the old Rotterdam steam engine to the Rotterdam 'Niewe Verhandl.' (1800), i. 154–178.

[Information from Mr. J. H. Chapman, F.S.A.; Cat. Scientific Papers; Pantheon of the Age (1825), i. 329.]

CHAPONE, HESTER (1727–1801), essayist, was born on 27 Oct. 1727, at Twywell, Northamptonshire, her birthplace being a fine Elizabethan mansion, then standing on the north side of the church there (Cole, *Memoirs of Mrs. Chapone*, pp. 6, 8). Her father was Thomas Mulso; her mother, a remarkably beautiful woman, was a daughter of Colonel Thomas, himself known as 'Handsome Thomas' (*Mrs. Chapone's Works and Life*, 1807, i. 2). The two families of Mulso and Thomas were doubly connected by a marriage between Mr. Mulso's sister and Mrs. Mulso's brother, the Rev. Dr. Thomas, bishop successively of Peterborough, Salisbury, and Winchester. Hester had several brothers, but was the only daughter to survive childhood. She wrote a short romance, 'The Loves of Amoret and Melissa,' at nine years of age, and exhibited so much promise that her mother became jealous, and suppressed her child's literary efforts. When the mother died, Hester managed her father's house, and used the time she could spare from domestic duties to study French, Italian, Latin, music, drawing. She quickly attracted notice. Johnson admitted four billets of hers in the 'Rambler' on 21 April 1750 (*Rambler*, No. 10). Visiting an aunt, a widowed Mrs. Donne, at Canterbury, she came to know Duncombe and Elizabeth Carter [q. v.]; and through 'Clarissa worship' she made acquaintance with Richardson and Thomas Edwards, to whom she wrote an ode (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 201, note). Miss Talbot wrote to Elizabeth Carter 17 Dec. 1750, 'Pray, who and what is Miss Mulso?' and declared that she honoured her, and wanted to know more of her (Mrs. Carter, *Letters*, i. 370–3). In her correspondence with Richardson she signed herself his 'ever obliged and affectionate child;' and in Miss Highmore's drawing of Richardson reading 'Sir Charles Grandison' to his friends in his grotto at North End, Hammersmith, she occupies the central place. Richardson, who called her 'a little spitfire,' delighted in her sprightly conversation; she called 'Rasselas' on its first appearance 'an ill-contrived, unfinished, unnatural, and uninstructive tale.' After an illness caught during a visit to her uncle, Dr. Thomas, bishop of Peterborough, Hester Mulso sent an 'Ode to Health' to Miss Carter from London on 12 Nov. 1751. Another 'Ode' sent to Miss Carter was printed with that lady's 'Epictetus.' Miss Mulso paid a visit to Miss Carter at Deal in the August of 1752. In July and August of 1753 she contributed the 'Story of Fidelia' to Hawkesworth's 'Adventurer' (Nos. 77–9), and was frequently Richardson's guest at North End the same year. She was present at a large party there when Dr. Johnson brought Anna Williams with him, and she states that he looked after the poor afflicted lady 'with all the loving care of a fond father to his daughter' (*Works and Life*, i. 72–4).

Miss Mulso met an attorney named Chapone, to whom Richardson had shown many attentions, and she fell in love with him. Mr. Mulso would not at first hear of the marriage, but he yielded in 1760. Before obtaining her father's consent Miss Mulso wrote

her 'Matrimonial Creed,' in seven articles of belief, and addressed it to Richardson. Her wedding took place on 30 Dec. 1760 (*Gent. Mag.* xxxi. 43), her brother Thomas being married to 'Pressy,' daughter of General Prescott, at the same time. She went first to lodgings in Carey Street, and then to a house in Arundel Street (*Works and Life*, i. 123). Mrs. Barbauld has said that the Chapones' married life, short as it was, was not happy; Mrs. Chapone's relatives call this a complete error (*ib.* pp. 126–9), and they say Mrs. Chapone's love for her husband remained so intense, that years after she was a widow she could never look upon a miniature she had of him without being convulsed with grief. In September 1761 Chapone was seized with fever, and died on the 19th, when Mrs. Chapone was taken to Thomas Mulso's house in Rathbone Place, and for twenty-three days her life was despaired of. She was then removed by her friends the Burrows family to their lodgings in Southampton Street; she paid other visits, and finding herself mistress of a small income, to which there was some addition when her father died in 1763 (*ib.*), she made no change in her circumstances and condition from that time to the end. For the daughter of her brother, John Mulso, a beneficed clergyman at Thornhill, near Wakefield, Yorkshire, Mrs. Chapone wrote in 1772 her best known essays, the 'Letters on the Improvement of the Mind' (*ib.* p. 4). The work was published anonymously, in an edition of 1,500 copies, in 1773 (2 vols.), and dedicated to Mrs. Montagu. It brought Mrs. Chapone many entreaties from persons of consideration to undertake the education of their daughters, and reached a third edition in 1774, though by the author's friendliness to her bookseller her 'pockets were none the heavier.' In 1775 her 'Miscellanies' came out, comprising 'Fidelia' and other fugitive matter, with a few poems, the earliest written in 1749. In 1777 she published a pamphlet, a 'Letter to a New Married Lady.' In 1778 she was staying at Farnham Castle with her uncle, then bishop of Winchester, when the bishop was visited by the king and queen; the queen introduced the princess royal to her, saying she hoped her daughter had adequately profited by Miss Chapone's 'Letters on the Improvement of the Mind.' The death of the bishop's wife, Mrs. Thomas, took place the same year as this visit, 1778; in 1781 the bishop himself died; in 1782, Edward Mulso, Mrs. Chapone's youngest brother, died; and these and other deaths among her intimates touched Mrs. Chapone deeply. She hoped to have made a happy home at Winchester, where her brother John had become prebendary, and where his daughter was married to the Rev. Benjamin Jeffreys, belonging to Winchester College; but John died in 1791, a few months after the death of his wife in 1790. She lost Captain William Mulso, her nephew, by shipwreck, in 1797, and Thomas, her last and most intimate brother, in 1799; the final blow came to her by the untimely death of Mrs. Jeffreys, her niece, in childbirth in 1800. Wishing for a quiet retreat she hired a house at Hadley, to be near Miss Amy Burrows, and took her youngest niece as her companion; but here her health failed rapidly, and she died on Christmas day 1801, aged 74.

Mrs. Chapone could sing exquisitely, and was skilful enough at drawing to sketch Miss Carter for Richardson. She was a contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (*Index*, vol. iii. *Preface*, lxxiv); and her works passed through many editions, retaining their high repute for a lengthened period. The 'Improvement' reappeared at Edinburgh about 1780, where the author's name stands Champone. London editions of it were issued in 1810, 1815, 1829 (illustrated by Westall), and in 1844, exclusive of other issues in 1812 and 1821, when Dr. Gregory's 'Advice to a Daughter' was bound with it. A new edition of the 'Miscellanies' was published in 1787; the 'Works,' with a 'Life drawn up by her own Family,' 4 vols., appeared in 1807; an edition of 'Posthumous Works,' 2 vols., the same year, of which there was a second edition in 1808, faced by Mrs. Chapone's portrait, cut from Miss Highmore's 'Grandison' group already mentioned. Mrs. Chapone's works were also included by Chalmers in his edition of the 'British Essayists,' vol. xxiii.

[Works of Mrs. Chapone, with Life drawn up by her own Family, 1807, i. 2, 188, ii. 2–24; Cole's Memoirs of Mrs. Chapone, 4, 6, 39, 41; Mrs. Barbauld's Correspondence of Samuel Richardson, i. (Life) excviii, ii. Frontispiece and p. 258, iii. 170–1, 197, 207, iv. 6, 20, 24, vi. 121; Gent. Mag. xxxi. 43, 430, vol. lxxi. pt. ii. pp. 1216–17; Mrs. Carter's Letters, i. 370, 373, ii. 89, 98, 114, 163, 176, 238, 388; Boswell's Johnson, Malone's 1823 ed. iv. 213–14; Mme. D'Arblay's Diary, ed. 1854, ii. 183, 206–14, 235, 244–5, 284, v. 231, vi. 157–8, 184–5, 211.] J. H.

CHAPPELL, WILLIAM (1582–1649), bishop of Cork, was the son of Robert Chappell, and born at Laxton, Nottinghamshire, on 10 Dec. 1582. He was educated 'in grammaticals' at Mansfield grammar school, and when seventeen years old was sent to Christ's College, Cambridge, where he was elected a scholar. His career at the university was distinguished above that of most of his fellows. Want of means threatened at one time to sever his connection with

Cambridge, but the hope of a fellowship was held out to him, and in 1607 this hope was fulfilled. As a college tutor his fame spread far and wide. Milton was at first placed under his charge, and Mr. Masson extracted from the college records and published in his life of Milton the names of many other youths entered under Chappell and his fellow-tutors. John Shaw, the well-known vicar of Rotherham, styled him 'a very acute learned man, and a most painfull and vigilant tutor.' Hieron, a well-known puritan divine, gives him the highest character as 'a learned, painfull, careful tutor.' He was called 'a rich magazine of rational learning,' and was praised by Fuller as 'a most subtle disputant.' An instance of Chappell's excellence in disputation occurred in 1615. He was an opponent in a disputation held before James I on certain points of controversy between protestantism and the papacy, and is said, so runs the general story, to have pushed his case so hard, that the respondent, William Roberts of Trinity, afterwards bishop of Bangor, fell away in a swoon. The king himself then entered the lists, but fared little better in the discussion, and thereupon gracefully retired from the contest with compliments on Chappell's excellence. This is the accepted version of antiquity, but it has been discovered that it was Cecil, the moderator, who fainted, and that he had been in bad health for some time. The strictness of Chappell's conversation while at Christ's was proverbial in the university, but his days were not absolutely happy, for there were a few theologians at Cambridge who accused him of Arminianism, a charge which was also brought against him in later life, while by most of his contemporaries he was deemed a puritan. Whether he was unduly severe towards the young men under his care is equally doubtful, but he was the tutor who has been accused of having whipped Milton, and it is certain that the young undergraduate was transferred to another's charge. After he had spent many years in college life at Cambridge, he obtained the patronage of Laud. Through Laud's influence he was appointed to the deanery of Cashel, being installed on 20 Aug. 1633; and through the same means he was nominated provost of Trinity College, Dublin. Chappell preferred, or professed to prefer, a more retired life, and he spent some months in England (May to August 1634) in vain endeavours to escape this distinction. His election as provost took place on 21 Aug. 1634, but, through the delay caused by a change in the college statutes, he was not sworn in until 5 June 1637. For two years, from 1636 to 1638, he held the post of treasurer of St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, but in the latter year he was elevated, through the partiality of Laud and Strafford, to the see of Cork and Ross, and was consecrated bishop at St. Patrick's, Dublin, on 11 Nov. 1638. His love of retirement led him to decline the honour of being raised to the episcopal bench, but his wishes were again overruled, and through the royal pressure he was compelled to retain the provostship of Trinity College until 20 July 1640. His eyes were ever turned towards the shores of England, and he applied to be transferred to a smaller bishopric in his native country, but his wishes were not gratified. When Laud and Strafford fell under the condemnation of parliament, their friends were involved in their ruin. Chappell was attacked in the House of Commons with great fury, and was for some time placed under restraint in Dublin. It was his misfortune to be regarded while at Cambridge as a puritan through the strictness of his life, and to be considered in Ireland as a papist through his love of ceremonies. He was at last liberated from his confinement, and on 26 Dec. 1641 he sailed away towards England. The terrors of the voyage, which he himself described, did not diminish the pleasure with which, after being tossed on the deep for twenty-four hours, he landed at Milford. He soon moved to Pembroke, and thence to Tenby, pithily designated the worst of all towns, where he was again thrown into prison by the authority of the mayor (25 Jan. 1642). He languished in confinement until 16 March, when he secured his freedom through the intercession of Sir Hugh Owen, baronet and member for the borough of Pembroke; but Chappell's liberation was not effected until he had given his own bond for 1,000*l.* to hold the mayor harmless. Even then further troubles awaited him. On his arrival at Bristol he found that the ship bearing the books which he loved had been wrecked off Minehead, and that his treasures were beneath the seas. Worn out with misfortunes, he retired to his native soil. During the rebellion he spent some time in Bilsthorpe in Nottinghamshire, in the company of Gilbert Benet, the rector of the parish, and when he died at Derby on Whit Sunday, 14 May 1649, his body was carried to Bilsthorpe and buried near that of his mother on 16 May. His younger brother, John Chappell, a good preacher and theologian, predeceased him, and was buried in the church of Mansfield Woodhouse. A monument to the memory of both brothers was placed in Bilsthorpe Church by Richard Sterne, archbishop of York. Chappell left his property equally between his own kin-

dred and those in distress, the sum of 5*l.* being given to the poor of Bilsthorpe. Fuller describes 'his charity' as 'not impairing his duty, and his duty' as 'not prejudicing his charity.'

Chappell's life, written by himself in Latin iambics, is printed by Hearne in vol. v. of Leland's 'Collectanea,' pp. 261–8, in the 1770 edition, and by Peck in his 'Desiderata,' pp. 414–22. He was the author of an anonymous Latin treatise entitled 'Methodus Concionandi,' London, 1648. An English translation by some unknown hand was published in 1656 with the bishop's name on the title-page, and to this was prefixed the title of 'The Preacher, or the Art and Method of Preaching.' He was also the author of a discourse called the 'Use of the Holy Scripture, gravely and methodically discoursed,' and Beaupré Bell suggested his name as a likely author of the 'Whole Duty of Man,' but the suggestion never received any support.

[Fuller's Worthies, sub 'Nottinghamshire' (1840 ed.), ii. 571; Masson's Milton, i. 104–6, 135–6; Thoroton's Nottinghamshire, ii. 311, 315, iii. 193–4; Nichols's Literary Anecd. ii. 600–4; Yorkshire Diaries (Surtees Soc.), 1877, pp. 123, 416–17; Robt. Porter's Life of Hieron, pp. 3–4; Thoresby's Correspondence, ii. 270; Cooper's Annals of Camb. ii. 85–6; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hibern. i. 108, 184–5, ii. 124.] W. P. C.

CHAPPELOW, LEONARD (1683–1768), orientalist, born in 1683, of a Yorkshire family, was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge; B.A. in 1712, M.A. in 1716; fellow of St. John's in Jan. 1716–7, in the room of Tomkinson, an ejected nonjuror, and in 1720 professor of Arabic, combining with this from 1729 Lord Almoner's professorship of Arabic. He resigned his fellowship in 1731, and was an unsuccessful candidate for the mastership of St. John's College in 1734. He published an annotated edition of the well-known Dr. Spencer's 'De legibus Hebræorum ritualibus' (1727, 2 vols. folio); 'Elementa Linguæ Arabicæ' (after Erpenius), 1730; 'Commentary on the Book of Job,' 1752, 2 vols. folio (where the view is advanced that the Book of Job was originally an Arabic poem, subsequently translated into Hebrew); a free translation of 'The Traveller,' or the 'Lamiyat al-'Ajam' (1758, 4to), from the Arabic of Toghrai, intended to represent the metre of the original; and 'Six Assemblies' of El Hariri (1767, 8vo), with useful notes. He also edited Bishop Bull's 'Two Sermons' on the state of the soul after death, with a preface (1765). He lectured on oriental tongues during one term of each academic year, and held the livings of Great and Little Hormead, Hertfordshire. He died 13 Jan. 1768.

[Cole's Athenæ, MS. Brit. Mus.; Biog. Brit., art. 'Spencer;' Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Baker's St. John's Coll. (ed. Mayor).] S. L.-P.

CHAPPINGTON or CHAPINGTON, JOHN (*d.* 1606), organ-builder, was born at South Molton, Devonshire. He seems to have built an organ for Westminster Abbey about 1596, when an entry in the churchwardens' accounts of St. Margaret's, Westminster, records that he was paid 13*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for the organs of the college church. In 1597 Chappington built an organ for Magdalen College, Oxford, for which he was paid 33*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.*, and in the following year he received 2*l.* for repairing the instrument, which remained in the college chapel until 1685, when it was sold for forty guineas. Chappington died at Winchester, between 27 June and 4 July 1606. His will bears the former date and was proved on the latter. In it he directed that he should be buried in Wells Cathedral.

[Bloxam, Registers of Magdalen Coll. ii. xcix. cxxvii. 278, 279; Hopkins's The Organ (1855), p. 50; Chappington's Will, Probate Registry, 62, Stafford, communicated by Mr. Challoner Smith.] W. B. S.

CHAPPLE, SAMUEL (1775–1833), organist and composer, was born at Crediton Devonshire, of humble parentage, in 1775. Before he was ten years old he lost his sight through an attack of small-pox. This misfortune aroused much sympathy, and in 1790 it was proposed at a vestry meeting that young Chapple, who had already displayed considerable musical capability, should be educated as a musician at the cost of the ratepayers. After some opposition this resolution was carried, and Chapple was articled to a blind professor of music named Eames, who lived at Exeter. Here he made great progress, and in 1795, before his articles were expired, he was elected organist of Ashburton parish church, a post he retained for the rest of his life.

Besides playing the organ, Chapple was a good violinist and pianist, and was successful as a teacher in Ashburton and its neighbourhood, about which he used to ride with a boy as guide behind him. He died at Ashburton in 1833, leaving a numerous family. He was succeeded as organist by his second son, who was then aged only thirteen. Chapple published several collections of anthems, which are written in a style now happily extinct, besides several songs, glees, and pianoforte pieces.

[Proceedings of the Devonshire Association, xiv. 325; Brit. Mus. Music Cat.] W. B. S.

CHAPPLE, SIR WILLIAM (1677–1745), judge, was of the Chapples of Waybay House, Dorsetshire, and was born in 1677. He was an industrious student of law, and became a serjeant in 1724. In 1722 he was elected M.P. for Dorchester, and sat for the borough till 1737. He was made king's serjeant in 1727, and next year judge on the North Wales circuit, and in 1729 he was knighted. On the promotion of Sir William Lee he was in 1737 (16 June) raised to a puisne judgeship of the king's bench, and held his office with high reputation till his death, 15 March 1745. He was buried in a tomb of black and white marble in Wonersh church. He married Trehane Clifton, daughter and heiress to Susan Clifton of Green Place, Wonersh, Surrey, 23 Jan. 1710, and had by her four sons, William, Richard, John, and Joseph, and two daughters, Grace and Jane, one of whom married Sir Fletcher Norton, afterwards Lord Grantley.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Hutchins's Dorset, i. 373, 596, ii. 6; Manning and Bray's Surrey, ii. 115; Brayley's Surrey, v. 124; Gent. Mag. xv. 164.] J. A. H.

CHAPPLE, WILLIAM (1718–1781), topographer, was born at Witheridge in Devonshire in January 1717–18. His father, originally a farmer, had fallen through the pressure of misfortune into poverty, and the boy's education was consequently limited to the plainest rudiments of knowledge. He had the good fortune to be engaged by the clergyman of his native parish as an amanuensis, and this furnished him with some opportunities for increasing his scanty store of learning. When eighteen years old he was sent to Exeter on some business, and when he returned he was laden with a Latin grammar and dictionary on which he had spent his small stock of money. Chapple, like many other studious youths in the country, contributed enigmas and charades to the 'Lady's Diary,' and his communications attracted the notice of the Rev. Mr. Bligh of Silverton, who was engaged in the same pursuit. Through the recommendation of his new friend the youth became acquainted with a well-known surveyor of Exeter called Richards, the uncle of Mrs. Bligh, and he was engaged as his clerk in 1738, and ultimately married his master's niece. It was proposed in 1741 to erect at Exeter a new Devon and Exeter hospital, and to Chapple was entrusted the task of superintending the works. On the completion of the institution he was appointed its secretary, an office which he continued to hold for nearly forty years. For twenty years he acted as steward to the Devonshire estates of the Courtenay family, and when he was obliged through ill-health to resign this position an annuity was settled on him with remainder to his wife and daughter. During the latter years of his life Chapple devoted great attention to his studies in the Hebrew, Latin, and other languages, and prosecuted with keen interest the antiquarian researches which he had always loved. Sickness often interrupted his labours, and after a long and painful illness he died on 1 Sept. 1781.

From 1759 to 1762 Chapple was involved in a dispute about the sale of an estate by a Mr. William Pitfield to Dr. Andrew, and he was drawn into the controversy in consequence of a valuation of the property in which he had relied upon the accuracy of the doctor's statement as to its annual rental. A volume of pamphlets about this petty quarrel is in the British Museum Library, and their titles are given in the 'Bibl. Cornubiensis,' iii. 1029, and in the 'Bibl. Devoniensis,' pp. 185–6. Chapple himself wrote, in 1761, one of these productions, with the title of 'Calumny refuted,' and in the following year contributed 'Some Further Observations' on the subject as an appendix to one of Pitfield's pamphlets. In 1772 Chapple issued proposals for publishing by subscription 'A Correct Edition of Risdon's Survey of Devon,' but he quickly realised that such a work would be inadequate, and he determined on undertaking 'A Review of Risdon's Survey freed from the Defects and Dislocations of Curll's Edition, with additions and notes.' The press was stopped when some sheets of the first work had been struck off, and the second undertaking was suspended for a time as Chapple turned aside to compose a description of the remarkable cromlech at Drew's Teignton. In consequence of his illness the account of the cromlech was never published, but the sheets as far as they were printed are in the Palk Library at Haldon House, near Torquay. At the time of his death 112 pages of 'A Review of part of Risdon's Survey of Devon' had been printed, and these were published with some slight additional matter at Exeter in 1785 as 'by the late William Chapple.' He contributed to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and among his communications was a valuable vocabulary of Exmoor dialect, which appeared in 1746 under the signature of 'Devoniensis.' It has been suggested that the edition of the 'Exmoor Scolding,' published at Exeter in 1771, was supervised by Chapple. His manuscripts, which were purchased by Sir Robert Palk and subsequently arranged by Samuel Badcock, are preserved at Haldon

House. Several letters about them, mainly from Badcock, are in R. Polwhele's 'Reminiscences,' i. 44–62.

[Polwhele's Cornwall, v. 97; Life prefixed to Review of Risdon; Gomme's Gent. Mag. Lib. (Dialect), p. 330; Davidson's Bibl. Devon. pp. 5, 20, 186; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 67, iii. 1029.] W. P. C.

CHARD, GEORGE WILLIAM (1765?–1849), organist, was born in 1764 or 1765. He was educated in the choir of St. Paul's under Hudson, and in 1787 was appointed a lay clerk of Winchester Cathedral, where he also acted as assistant organist to Peter Fussel. On the death of the latter Chard was (August 1802) appointed organist of the cathedral. In 1812 he took the degree of Mus. Doc. at Cambridge, his name being entered at St. Catherine's. In 1832 he became organist of Winchester College, which post he continued to fill, in addition to that at the cathedral, until his death, which took place on 23 May 1849, at the age of 84. His wife Amelia and one child survived him, but the former died 16 March 1850, and is buried with her husband in the cloisters of Winchester College. Chard wrote a little unimportant music. One of his earliest compositions was a setting of a song from 'Pizarro,' which the title-page states was originally designed for Mrs. Jordan. It is dedicated to Mrs. Sheridan.

[Chapter Records of Winchester Cathedral; Romilly's Graduati Cantabrigienses; Grove's Dictionary of Music, i.; sepulchral brass.] W. B. S.

CHARDIN, Sir JOHN (1643–1712), traveller, born in Paris 16 Nov. 1643, was son of a wealthy merchant, jeweller of the Place Dauphine, and followed his father's business. In 1664 he started for the East Indies with M. Raisin, a Lyons merchant. They journeyed by Constantinople and the Black Sea, reaching Persia early in 1666. The same year the shah, Solyman III, made Chardin his agent for the purchase of jewels. In the middle of 1667 he visited India and returned to Persia in 1669. The next year he arrived in Paris. He issued an account of some events of which he was an eye-witness in Persia, entitled 'Le Couronnement de Soleiman Troisième,' Paris, 1671, 12mo. A learned nobleman, Mirza Sefi, a prisoner in his own palace at Ispahan, had entertained him, instructed him in the Persian language, and assisted him in this work. Peter de la Croix and Tavernier severely criticised, while Ange de la Brosse as strongly defended it.

Chardin again started for the East, August 1671. He was at Constantinople from March to July 1672. A quarrel between the grand vizier and the French ambassador made the position of French subjects dangerous, and Chardin escaped in a small vessel across the Black Sea, and made a most adventurous journey by Caffa, and through Colchis, Iberia, and Armenia to Ispahan, which he reached in 1673. At Sapias he was robbed by the Mingrelians of all he possessed except two small bundles, worth 6,000*l*. He stayed at Ispahan four years, following the court in all its removals, and making particular journeys throughout the land, from the Caspian to the Persian Gulf and the river Indus, and visiting several Indian cities. By these two journeys he realised a considerable fortune, and, deciding to return home, reached Europe in 1677 by a voyage round the Cape of Good Hope. Of four volumes originally projected the first volume was published in 1686, 'Journal du Voyage . . . de Chardin en Perse et aux Indes Orientales,' London, fol. An English translation was issued concurrently. This volume contains the author's journey from Paris to Ispahan, and has the author's half-length portrait by Loggan, with eighteen copper plates, mostly folding. His former work is reprinted there with a fulsome 'Epistle Dedicatory to James II.'

Chardin in his preface announced three other volumes to follow. The last, which was to contain a short history of Persia and his diaries for 1675–7, never appeared. The other three volumes (with many additions to the first) were published at Amsterdam, 1711, 4to, 'Voyages de Mons. le Chevalier Chardin,' as the complete work. In 1711 another edition, with his translation of 'La Relation des Mingreliens,' by J. M. Zampi, appeared in ten vols., Amsterdam, 12mo; and in 1735 another edition was published in four vols. 4to, containing a great number of passages added from his manuscripts, but with many omissions of violent Calvinistic passages. The most complete reprint is that of M. L. Langles, in ten vols. 8vo, Paris, 1811. Chardin's style of writing is simple and graphic, and he gives a faithful account of what he saw and heard. Montesquieu, Rousseau, Gibbon, and Helvetius acknowledge the value of his writings; and Sir William Jones says he gave the best account of Mahometan nations ever published. Extracts from his works appear in all the chief collections of travels, but there is no complete English translation.

In 1681 Chardin determined to settle in England because of the persecution of protestants in France. He was well received at court, and was soon after appointed court jeweller. He was knighted by Charles II at

Whitehall, 17 Mar. 1681. The same day he married a protestant lady, Esther, daughter of M. de Lardinière Peigné, councillor in the parliament of Rouen, then a refugee in London. He carried on a considerable trade in jewels, and in the correspondence of his time is called 'the flower of merchants.' In 1682, when he lived in Holland House, Kensington, he was chosen fellow of the Royal Society. In 1684 the king sent him as envoy to Holland, where he stayed some years, and is styled agent to the East India Company. On his return to London he devoted most of his time to oriental studies. In the prefaces to his works, 1686 and 1711, besides his travels he speaks of what he calls 'my favourite design,' or 'Notes upon Passages of the Holy Scriptures, illustrated by Eastern Customs and Manners,' as having occupied his time for many years. He did not live to publish it, and after his death the manuscript was supposed to be lost. In 1770 some of his descendants advertised a reward of twenty guineas for it. When Thomas Harmer published a second edition of his 'Observations on divers passages of Scripture,' 2 vols., London, 1776, 8vo, it was found that by the help of Sir Philip Musgrave, a descendant of Chardin, he had recovered the lost manuscript in six small volumes, and had incorporated almost the whole of them in his work, under the author's name, or signed 'MS. C.,' i.e. manuscript of Chardin.

In his latter years Chardin lived at Turnham Green, where he died on Christmas day, 1712, and was buried in Chiswick Church. No memorial of him exists at Chiswick, but in the south aisle of Westminster Abbey there is a plain tablet with this inscription, 'Sir John Chardin—nomen sibi fecit eundo.' He had two sons and two daughters. The eldest son, John, was created a baronet in 1720, died unmarried, and left his Kempton Park estate to his nephew Sir Philip, son, by his sister Julia, of Sir Christopher Musgrave, bart. The remains of Chardin's library were sold by James Levy at Tom's coffee-house, St. Martin's Lane, 1712–13.

[Chardin's Works; Lysons's Environs of London, ii. 210, iii. 213; Leigh Hunt's Old Court Suburb, p. 143; Chester's Reg. Westm. Abbey, p. 388; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 615; Harmer's Observations, 1776, in preface; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Musgrave's Manuscript Notes on Grainger's History, ii. 546; Carpentaria, Paris, 1724, p. 370.] J. W.-G.

CHARDON, CHARLDON, or CHARLTON, JOHN (*d.* 1601), bishop of Down and Connor, a native of Devonshire, became a sojourner of Exeter College, Oxford, in 1562, having been sent thither as soon as he was old enough to enter the university. He was elected probationer on 3 March 1564–5. Young and inexperienced, he very nearly marred his future career by allowing himself to be led astray by a frivolous Frenchman. On 23 Oct. 1566, when his probationary year was over, he was accused before the rector and scholars assembled in chapel of many serious offences. He acknowledged his faults with many tears, and begged for pardon, saying that others, and especially the turbulent Frenchman, had tempted him both by persuasions and threats. He entreated the society to have pity on his youth. His case was deferred to the next day, when the rector and scholars, trusting to his promises of amendment, more especially as the Frenchman had been already expelled, admitted him full and perpetual scholar after he had publicly sworn obedience to the statutes (Boase). Chardon proceeded B.A. on 18 April 1567, and received priest's orders the same month. He resigned his fellowship on 6 April 1568, and then, according to Wood and other authorities, was beneficed in or near Exeter. An examination of his 'Casket of Jewels,' however, makes it certain that in 1571 he was a schoolmaster at Worksop, Nottinghamshire, holding possibly at the same time the post of chaplain to Sir Gervase Clifton. On 9 Aug. of that year he was instituted to the living of Heavitree, near Exeter, and on 27 May 1572 he proceeded M.A. He was a noted preacher, upholding the reformed doctrine, but resisting puritan malcontents. On 15 Nov. 1581 he took the degree of B.D., on 24 Nov. 1581 became rector of Tedburn St. Mary, Devonshire (*Exeter Reg.*), and proceeded D.D. on 14 April 1586. In 1596 he was appointed bishop of Down and Connor by patent, and was consecrated on 4 May in St. Patrick's, Dublin, receiving from the crown on the 26th of the same month the vicarage of Cahir in the diocese of Lismore; he was moreover appointed to the wardenship of St. Mary's College, Youghal, on the resignation of Nathaniel Baxter [q. v.] in 1598. He died in 1601. Six of his sermons, published at different dates between 1580 and 1595, are recorded by Wood. They were preached in Exeter Cathedral, in London, and before the university of Oxford, one of them being the funeral sermon of the worthy Devonshire knight Sir Gawen Carew, buried in Exeter Cathedral on 22 April 1584. In addition to these, Bliss mentions 'Fulfordo et Fulfordæ, a Sermon preached at Exeter in the Cathedrall Church, the sixth day of August, commonly called Jesus Day, 1594, in memoriall of the cities deliuerance in the daies of King Edward the Sixt . . . by

Iohn Charldon, Doctor of Diuinitie,' London, 1594, 12mo. This sermon, which is in the library of the British Museum, is dedicated 'To the worshipfull Master Thomas Fulford, Esquire.' It is prefaced by three sets of Latin verses addressed to Fulford, and three to his wife, 'Ad Ursulam Thomæ Fulfordi conjugem orthodoxam.' It contains a lively defence of the endowments of the clergy; prayers are printed both at the beginning and the end of the discourse. The deliverance it commemorates was the relief of Exeter by Grey and Russell on 6 Aug. 1549, when the city was besieged by the rebels. Besides these sermons, we have 'The Casket of Jewels, contaynynge a playne descripcion of Morall Philosophie . . . by Cornelius Valerius. Lately turned out of Latin into Englishe by I. C. . . . Imprinted at London by William How for Richarde Iohnes,' 1571, also in the British Museum. At the end of the volume it is stated that the translation is the work of John Charlton, late fellow of 'Exetre College, Scholemaster of Worksop.' This name does not occur among the fellows of Exeter, nor, indeed, among the graduates of Oxford at this period; it must therefore be taken to be a form of Chardon, and so the 'Casket' supplies a hitherto unknown link in the history of the bishop's life. The dedicatory epistle is addressed to 'Sir Gervis Clyfton, Knt.,' and is signed 'Your Dayly Oratour.' This knight was the 'Gentle Sir Gervase' of Clifton Hall, Nottinghamshire, who died on 20 Jan. 1581. An acrostic on his name is added under the heading 'Holsome counsell for a christian man.' In the preface to the reader the translator commends his work as more profitable than 'brutish works of Venus plaies.'

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iii. 715, Fasti (Bliss), ii. 178; Ware's Irish Bishops, 206; Prince's Worthies of Devon, 188 (ed. 1701); Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 165; Boase's Register of Exeter College, Oxford, 44; Chardon's Fulfordo et Fulfordæ; 'Charlton's' Casket of Jewels; Froude's History of England, iv. 428–33; Thoroton's History of Nottinghamshire, i. 107.] W. H.

CHARITE, WILLIAM (1422–1502 ?), monkish writer, compiled a register of St. Mary's Abbey, Leicester, of which he was prior, a collection of charters and other muniments belonging to the abbey, and a catalogue of the library. The register ('Rentale Novum Generale Mon. B. M. de Pratis Leycestrie') contains the rent-roll of the abbey, affording the means of estimating the depreciation of landed property caused by the plague of 1436, detailed information as to the various customary tenures on which the lands were let, a list of the incumbents of the benefices in the gift of the house, and the like. A considerable portion of it was printed from a manuscript in the Bodleian Library (Laud MS. 623) by Nichols in the appendix to vol. i. of his 'History of Leicestershire' (vol. i. pt. ii. app. 53–100). The collection of charters ('Repertorium Chartarum Abbatie de Leycestria') is preserved in a damaged condition in the Cottonian Library (Vitellius, F xvii.) The catalogue of the library, also printed by Nichols from Laud MS. 623 (*Leicestershire*, i. pt. ii. app. 101), contains few works of importance, but mentions in all twenty-three rolls as written by Charite with his own hand, of which all but the foregoing have perished.

[Nichols's Leicestershire, i. pt. ii. 591.] J. M. R.

CHARKE, CHARLOTTE (*d.* 1760 ?), actress and writer, was the youngest daughter of Colley Cibber [q. v.] An autobiography, published five years before her death, and since reprinted, has supplied the materials for many subsequent lives of its author. This work is without dates, and in many respects untrustworthy. According to it Charlotte Cibber was born when her mother was forty-five years of age, and came 'not only as an unexpected but an unwelcome guest into the family.' Her education at 'a famous school in Park Street, Westminster,' kept by a Mrs. Draper, included Italian and Latin in addition to music and dancing. After her mother's retirement to Hillingdon, near Uxbridge, Charlotte showed the addiction to manly pursuits characteristic of her future life, and, besides becoming a good shot, took to dressing horses and digging in the garden. While very young she was married (assumably in February 1729) to Richard Charke, variously described as a violinist and a singer, who was at this period a member of the Drury Lane company. The marriage proved unhappy, and shortly after the birth of a child Mrs. Charke quitted a husband whom she charges with excessive irregularity. She now took to the stage. According to her own statement her first appearance was on the last night of Mrs. Oldfield's performance, when (28 April 1730) she played Mademoiselle in the 'Provoked Wife.' This was, in fact, Mrs. Charke's second appearance, her first having taken place on 8 April in the same part for the benefit of Mrs. Thurmond. Her success was fairly rapid. The following season, 1730–1, she replaced for a while Mrs. Porter as Alicia in 'Jane Shore,' and was assigned Arabella in the 'Fair Quaker.' She was (22 June 1731) the original Lucy in the 'Merchant,

or the True History of George Barnwell,' subsequently known as 'George Barnwell.' Thalia in Cooke's 'Triumph of Love and Honour' was also created by her on 18 Aug. 1731. In the following year she played Miss Hoyden in the 'Relapse,' and Damon in a two-act pastoral called 'Damon and Daphne.' In 1733, with some other actors, she seceded to the Haymarket, where she took many characters of importance, principally in comedy, and on 12 March 1734 she reappeared at Drury Lane, of which Fleetwood became manager. Among the characters in which she now appeared was Roderigo in 'Othello.' Her assumption of masculine characters is unmentioned in her autobiography, in which, however, she records her performance, chiefly as a substitute for other actresses, of such parts as Andromache, Cleopatra, and Queen Elizabeth. In 1736, having quarrelled with Fleetwood, her manager, she appeared at the Haymarket, and in 1737 was one of Giffard's company at Lincoln's Inn Fields. From this date her name disappears from theatrical bills. The 'Biographia Dramatica' says that among the causes of her father's bitter quarrel with her was her gratuitous assumption at the Haymarket of the character of Fopling Fribble, intended as a satire on Colley Cibber, in the 'Battle of the Poets, or the Contention for the Laurel,' a new act introduced by Fielding in his 'Tom Thumb,' on 1 Jan. 1731. If this statement is correct, Colley Cibber on this occasion forgave his daughter, since after she had left Drury Lane in a fit of petulance and written against Fleetwood, her former manager, a splenetic piece entitled 'The Art of Management,' 8vo, 1735, which was bought up by Fleetwood and is now of excessive rarity, Cibber was the means of bringing about a reconciliation. Subsequently Cibber withdrew altogether from her and remained deaf to her numerous appeals. Her career from this time becomes hopelessly fantastic. She first commenced business as a grocer and oil dealer in a shop in Long Acre. Abandoning this, she set up a puppet show over the Tennis Court in James Street, Haymarket. Her husband, who had continually sponged upon her, having died in Jamaica, she contracted a connection, which she implies rather than asserts is matrimonial, with a gentleman whose name she refuses to divulge, who lived a very brief time after their union, and left her in poverty worse than before. After an experience of a sponging-house, from which she was relieved by a subscription on the part of the coffee-house keepers in Covent Garden and their female frequenters, she took any occupation that was offered at the lower class theatres, playing by preference masculine characters, and assuming masculine gear as her ordinary dress. She describes her conquest in this attire over numbers of her own sex who could not pierce her disguise, and she became, as she states, through her brother's recommendation, valet de chambre to a nobleman. To support her child she sold sausages, was a waiter in the King's Head Tavern at Marylebone, opened a public-house in Drury Lane, and took an engagement to work an exhibition of puppets under a Mr. Russell in Brewer Street. For a short time she reappeared at the Haymarket, playing, 1744–5, Macheath. After the departure to Covent Garden of Theophilus Cibber [q. v.], her brother and manager, against whom the lord chamberlain had issued an interdict, Mrs. Charke tried to manage the company, and to produce 'Pope Joan,' with her niece, a daughter of Theophilus, as Angeline. Owing to the interference of Colley Cibber, Theophilus withdrew his daughter, and the experiment was a failure. In March and April 1755 she published in eight numbers an account of her life, in which she is at no pains to disguise her flightiness and extravagant proceedings. This was published as a 12mo volume in 1755, and afterwards included in the series of autobiographies issued by Hunt & Clarke in 1827, &c. In the 'Monthly Magazine' Samuel Whyte, who accompanied a friend, a bookseller, to her lodging to hear her read a novel, gave a harrowing account of her appearance and the squalor of her surroundings. She died, according to the 'Biographia Dramatica' and the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 6 April 1760, but according to a supplement to the reprint of her biography in 1759. In addition to 'The Art of Management,' which was not acted, she wrote two plays, which were acted and not printed. These are 'The Carnival, or Harlequin Blunderer,' produced at the Lincoln's Inn Fields Theatre 1735, doubtless during the summer season, June–August, and 'Tit for Tat, or Comedy and Tragedy at War,' acted at Punch's Theatre in St. James's Street, 1743. She is also responsible for two novels of slender merit, 'The Lover's Treat, or unnatural Hatred,' London, 8vo, n. d.; 'The History of Henry Dumont, Esq., and Miss Charlotte Evelyn, with some Critical Remarks on Comic Actors,' London, 12mo, n. d. The critical remarks on actors promised in the title are omitted. The Samuel Whyte to whom the account of her squalid surroundings is due was probably the same S. Whyte by whom, as partner of H. Slater, jun., at Holborn Bars, the 'History of Henry Dumont' was published, and his companion who paid Mrs. Charke ten guineas for the manuscript of a novel

was presumably the H. Slater, jun., in question.

[A Narrative of the Life of Mrs. Charlotte Charke, written by herself, London, 1775; the same, London, printed for Hunt & Clarke, 1827; Genest's Account of the Stage; works mentioned.] J. K.

CHARKE, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1580), puritan divine, was distinguished as the opponent of Edmund Campion, the jesuit priest [q. v.], and as a leader of the puritan party. He was a fellow of Peterhouse, Cambridge, from which society he was expelled in 1572 for declaring, in a sermon preached at St. Mary's, that the episcopal system was introduced by Satan. From the judgment of the vice-chancellor and heads of houses he appealed to the chancellor, Burghley, who interceded for him, but without success. On his expulsion from the university he was appointed domestic chaplain first to Lord Cheney, and afterwards to the Duchess of Somerset. In 1580 he published 'An Answere to a Seditious Pamphlet lately cast abroade by a Jesuite [Edmund Campion], with a discoverie of that blasphemous sect,' 8vo. When Campion was a prisoner in the Tower, Charke was employed with others to hold a discussion with him. 'A true report of the disputation . . . set down by the reverend learned men themselves that dealt therein,' was published in 1583. Father Parsons, in his 'Defence of the Censure gyven vpon two Bookes of William Charke and Meredith Hanmer,' has a very able attack on Charke. If we may believe Parsons's testimony, Charke, not content with having worried Campion (faint from torture and confinement) in the Tower, 'folowed hym in person to the place of hys martyrdome with bygge lookes, sterne countenãce, prowde woordes, and merciles behavyour.' In 1581 Charke was elected constant preacher to the society of Lincoln's Inn. After holding this post for some years, he was suspended in 1593 by Archbishop Whitgift for puritanism. The date of his death is unknown.

Wood (*Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, i. 695) accuses Charke of having destroyed the manuscript (as prepared, in its final shape, for publication) of the last three books of the 'Ecclesiastical Polity,' which he obtained from Hooker's widow. Wood's statement is clearly drawn from the appendix to Izaak Walton's 'Life of Hooker,' 1665, where the fanatics who committed this act of wanton destruction are said to have been 'one Mr. Charke, and another minister that dwelt near Canterbury.' This 'Mr. Charke' was probably the Ezekiel Charke who married Hooker's youngest daughter.

[Strype's Whitgift, ed. 1822, i. 88–92, 198, iii. 24–7; Strype's Aylmer, ed. 1821, p. 36; Parsons's Defence of the Censure, 1582; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, i. 111–17.] A. H. B.

CHARLEMONT, first EARL OF (1728–1799). [See CAULFEILD, JAMES.]

CHARLEMONT, VISCOUNTS OF. [See CAULFEILD, WILLIAM, first VISCOUNT, *d.* 1671; CAULFEILD, WILLIAM, second VISCOUNT, *d.* 1726; CAULFEILD, JAMES, fourth VISCOUNT, 1728–1799.]

CHARLEMONT, BARONS. [See CAULFEILD, SIR TOBY, first BARON, 1565–1627; CAULFEILD, TOBY, third BARON, *d.* 1642; CAULFEILD, WILLIAM, fifth BARON, *d.* 1671.]

CHARLES I (1600–1649), king of Great Britain and Ireland, the second son of James VI of Scotland and Anne of Denmark, was born at Dunfermline on 19 Nov. 1600, and at his baptism on 23 Dec. was created Duke of Albany. He was entrusted to the care of Lord and Lady Fyvie. He was brought to England in 1604 and given into the charge of Lady Cary, many ladies having refused the responsibility of bringing him up on account of his physical weakness. 'He was so weak in his joints, and especially his ankles, insomuch as many feared they were out of joint.' It was long, too, before he was able to speak, and Lady Cary had hard work in insisting that the cure of these defects should be left to nature, the king being anxious to place his son's legs in iron boots, and to have the string under his tongue cut. Gradually the child outgrew these defects, though he continued to retain a slight impediment in his speech (*Memoirs of R. Cary, Earl of Monmouth*, ed. 1759, p. 203).

On 16 Jan. 1605 the boy was created Duke of York. On 6 Nov. 1612 the death of his brother, Prince Henry, made him heir-apparent to his father's crowns, though he was not created Prince of Wales till 3 Nov. 1616. Long before this last date negotiations had been opened in France for marrying him to a sister of Louis XIII, the Princess Christina, and in November 1613 the scheme was in a fair way to a conclusion. In June 1614 James was thrown, by his quarrel with his second parliament, into the arms of Spain, and, without allowing the French proposals entirely to drop, made an offer to marry his son to the Infanta Maria, the daughter of Philip III of Spain. It was not till 1616 that the confidential negotiations which followed promised a sufficiently satisfactory result to induce James finally to break with France, and in 1617 a formal proposal was made to the king of Spain by the English ambassador, Sir John Digby. In 1618 the

negotiation was suspended, though articles concerning the household and personal position of the infanta were agreed to, as Philip made demands on behalf of the English catholics which James was unwilling to accept [see JAMES I].

Charles himself was still too young to take much interest in the choice of a wife. His education had not been neglected, and he had acquired a large stock of information, especially of such as bore on the theological and ecclesiastical questions which made so great a part of the learning of his day. In 1618 there was a boyish quarrel between him and his father's favourite, Buckingham, which was promptly made up, and from that time a close friendship united the two young men.

When the troubles in Germany broke out, Charles did not hesitate to declare himself on the side of his sister, the Electress Palatine, whose husband had been elected to the Bohemian throne. In 1620 he rated himself at 5,000*l.* to the Benevolence which was being raised for the defence of the Palatinate, and on the news of the defeat of his brother-in-law at Prague shut himself up in his room for two days, refusing to speak to any one. In the House of Lords in the session of 1621 he took Bacon's part, and induced the peers to refrain from depriving the fallen chancellor of his titles of nobility.

After the dissolution of James's third parliament the Spanish marriage negotiations were again warmly taken up. Charles was now in his twenty-second year. He was dignified in manner and active in his habits. He rode well, and distinguished himself at tennis and in the tilting-yard. He had a good ear for music and a keen eye for the merits and the special peculiarities of a painter's work. His moral conduct was irreproachable, and he used to blush whenever an immodest word was uttered in his presence (*Relazioni Venete*, Ingh. p. 261).

Of his possession of powers befitting the future ruler of his country nothing was as yet known. His tendency to take refuge in silence when anything disagreeable to him occurred was indeed openly remarked on, and his increasing familiarity with Buckingham attracted notice; but it was hardly likely that any one would prognosticate so early the future development of a character of which these were the principal signs. Charles was in truth possessed of a mind singularly retentive of impressions once made upon it. Whatever might be the plan of life which he had once adopted as the right one, he would retain it to the end. Honestly anxious to take the right path, he would never for expediency's sake pursue that which he believed to be a wrong one; but there was in him no mental growth, no geniality of temperament, leading him to modify his own opinions through intercourse with his fellow-men. This want of receptivity in his mind was closely connected with a deficiency of imagination. He could learn nothing from others, because he was never able to understand or sympathise with their standpoint. If they differed from him, they were wholly in the wrong, and were probably actuated by the basest motives. The same want of imagination led to that untrustworthiness which is usually noted as the chief defect of his character. Sometimes, no doubt, he exercised, what earlier statesmen had claimed to exercise, the right of baffling by a direct falsehood the inquiries of those who asked questions about a policy which he wished to keep secret. The greater part of the falsehoods with which he is charged were of another description. He spoke of a thing as it appeared at the time to himself, without regard to the effect which his words might produce upon the hearer. He made promises which would be understood to mean one thing, and he neglected to fulfil them, without any sense of shame, because when the time for fulfilment came it was the most natural thing in the world for him to be convinced that they ought to be taken in a sense more convenient to himself.

The same want of imagination which made Charles untrustworthy made him shy and constrained. The words and acts of others came unexpectedly upon him, so that he was either at a loss for a fitting answer, or replied, after the manner of shy men, hastily and without consideration. In early life his diffidence led to an entire devotion to Buckingham, who was some years his senior, who impressed him by his unbounded self-possession and his magnificent animal spirits, and who had no definite religious or political principles to come into collision with his own.

The ascendency acquired by Buckingham over the prince was first manifested to the world in the journey taken by the two young men to Madrid. Charles swallowed eagerly Buckingham's crude notion that a personal visit to Spain would induce Philip IV, who had succeeded his father in 1620, not merely to give his sister's hand on conditions considered at the English court to be reasonable, but actively to support the restitution of the Palatinate to Frederick, the son-in-law of the English king.

The first idea of the visit seems to have been suggested by Gondomar, who before he left England in May 1622 had drawn from

Charles a promise to come to Madrid incognito, if the ambassador on his return to Spain thought fit to advise the step. The arrangements for the journey were probably settled by Endymion Porter when he arrived at Madrid in November on a special mission, and it was hastened by the rapid conquest by the imperialists of Frederick's remaining fortresses in the Palatinate, and the evident reluctance of the king of Spain to interfere in his behalf. In February 1623 the plan was disclosed to James, and the old king was half cajoled, half bullied into giving his permission.

On 17 Feb. Buckingham and the prince started. Arriving in Paris on the 21st, they there saw Henrietta Maria, Charles's future wife, though at the time the young man had no eyes for the sprightly child, but gazed at the queen of France, from whose features he hoped to get some idea of the appearance of her sister, the infanta. On 7 March Charles reached Madrid. His arrival caused much consternation among the Spanish statesmen, as Philip had some time previously directed his chief minister, Olivares, to find some polite way of breaking off the marriage on account of his sister's reluctance to become the wife of a heretic. At first they entertained hopes that all difficulties might be removed by Charles's conversion, but when they discovered that this was not to be obtained they fell back upon the necessity of obtaining a dispensation from the pope, and instructed the Duke of Pastrana, who was ostensibly sent to urge the pope to give his consent, to do his best to persuade him to refuse to permit the marriage.

While Pastrana was on his way to Rome, Charles, though he was not allowed to speak to the infanta except once in public, had worked himself up into a feeling of admiration, which was perhaps chiefly based on reluctance to be baffled in his quest.

At last an answer arrived from Rome. It had for some time been understood that some kind of religious liberty was to be granted to the English catholics as a condition of the marriage. That liberty, the Spaniards had always urged, must be complete; but both they and the pope were afraid lest promises made by James and Charles should be broken as soon as the bride arrived in England. The pope now threw the onus of preventing the latter catastrophe upon the king of Spain. He sent the dispensation to his nuncio at Madrid, but it was not to be delivered over till Philip had sworn that unless the promises made by the king and prince were faithfully observed he would go to war with England to compel their maintenance.

Charles, knowing what the law of England was, offered that the penal laws against the catholics should be suspended, and that he and his father would do their best to have them repealed, and about the same time he replied civilly to a letter from the pope in terms which, when they came to be known, shocked English opinion. Upon this at once a junto of theologians was summoned to consider whether the king of Spain could honestly take the oath required by the pope. Charles was irritated by the delay, and still more by the knowledge that it had been suggested that the marriage might take place, but that the infanta should be kept in Spain till the concessions offered by the English government had been actually carried out. On 20 July James swore to the marriage articles, which included an engagement that the infanta was to have a public church to which all Englishmen might have access. He also formally promised that no special legislation against the catholics should be put in force, and that he would try to obtain the consent of parliament to an alteration in the law. Charles not only confirmed his father's promise, but engaged that the existing law should be altered within three years, that the infanta's children should be left in their mother's hands till they were twelve years old, and that whenever the infanta wished it he would listen to divines employed by her 'in matters of the Roman catholic religion.' The first of these promises was one which he never could perform; the last was one in which he roused hopes which he was not in the least likely to satisfy. Charles's expectation that his mere word would be sufficient to enable him to carry the infanta with him after the marriage was, however, disappointed, and in accordance with the decision of the junto of theologians he was told that, though the wedding might take place in Spain, the infanta could only be allowed to follow her husband to England after the lapse of a sufficient interval to put his promises to the test. As the death of the pope created a further delay, by necessitating a renewal of the dispensation by his successor, Charles, leaving a proxy with the ambassador, the Earl of Bristol, to enable him to conclude the marriage, returned to England, landing at Portsmouth on 5 Oct. As he passed through London he was received with every manifestation of popular joy, of which but little would have been heard if he had brought the infanta with him.

To his personal annoyance Charles added a feeling of vexation at the discovery which he had made at Madrid, that Philip had no intention of reinstating Frederick and Eliza-

beth in the Palatinate by force of arms. He had therefore, while on his journey, sent instructions to Bristol not to use the proxy left with him without further orders, and his first object after rejoining his father was to urge him to a breach with Spain. 'I am ready,' he said, 'to conquer Spain if you will allow me to do it.' He succeeded in persuading James to make the restitution of the Palatinate a condition of the marriage, a demand which practically put an end to the negotiation.

Under the influence of Buckingham, Charles wanted not merely to break off the marriage treaty, but to embark England in a war with Spain. His father was reluctant to follow him thus far, but James's own policy had so thoroughly broken down that he was compelled to follow his son's lead. Parliament was summoned, and met on 19 Feb. 1624. Both houses condemned the treaty with Spain, and were eager for war. Yet already appeared a note of dissonance. The commons wanted a maritime war with Spain, while James wished for a military expedition to the Palatinate. Charles, who had no policy of his own, joined Buckingham in supporting far-reaching schemes for a war by land and sea. The commons, sympathising with his warlike ardour, but wishing to keep the final conclusion in their own hands, voted a large sum of money for preparations, and placed the disposal of it in the hands of treasurers appointed by parliament. It was understood that a diplomatic attempt to secure allies was to be made in the summer, and that in the autumn or winter parliament was again to meet to vote the money required for the actual prosecution of war, if war was decided on.

It was not improbable that the difference of opinion on the scope of the war between the House of Commons on the one side and Charles and Buckingham on the other would lead to a rupture. The difference was further accentuated by a difference of opinion about Charles's marriage. Before the Spanish treaty was finally broken off overtures had been received from France, and Lord Kensington, created soon afterwards Earl of Holland, was sent to Paris to sound the queen mother and Louis XIII on their willingness to bestow the hand of the king's sister, Henrietta Maria, on the Prince of Wales. Charles readily believed, as he had believed when he set out for Madrid, that political difficulties would give way if a friendly personal relation were once established. France, he hoped, would join England in a war against the house of Austria, and would not put forward any extravagant demands on behalf of the English catholics. Knowing the strong feeling of the commons on the latter point, he made a solemn declaration in their presence on 9 April that 'whensoever it should please God to bestow on him any lady that were popish, she should have no further liberty but for her own family, and no advantage to the recusants at home.' Before parliament was prorogued he urged on the impeachment of Middlesex, who was accused of corruption, but whose real fault was his wish that the king was to remain at peace with Spain. During this affair, as during the earlier proceedings of parliament, Charles appears as the mere tool of Buckingham, bearing down his father's aversion to war, and thoughtlessly weakening the authority of the crown by the want of consideration with which he treated its possessor. He and Buckingham, as James told them, were but preparing a rod for themselves in teaching the commons to impeach a minister [see VILLIERS, GEORGE, DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM].

On 29 May parliament was prorogued. On the 17th the Earl of Carlisle had been sent to Paris to join Kensington in negotiating the marriage treaty. He soon found that the French would only treat if the same solemn engagements on behalf of the English catholics which had been given to the king of Spain were now given to the king of France. Charles as soon as he received the news was for drawing back. He had, as the French ambassador in London reported, 'little inclination to satisfy France in these essential points.' Buckingham, however, whose mind was inflamed with visions of warlike glory, was induced to advise concession, and Charles was like wax in Buckingham's hands. Louis and Richelieu, who was now the chief minister of Louis, professed themselves ready to assist England in sending the German adventurer Mansfeld to recover the Palatinate, if the engagement about the English catholics were given. In September Charles joined Buckingham in forcing upon his father the abandonment of his own engagement to the English parliament, that nothing should be said in the articles of marriage about protection for the English catholics. James gave way, and the marriage treaty was signed by the ambassadors 10 Nov. and ratified by James and his son at Cambridge 12 Dec. All that was conceded to the English government was that the engagement about the catholics might be given in a secret article apart from the public treaty.

This defection of Charles from his promise voluntarily given was the point and origin of that alienation between himself and his parliament which ultimately brought him to the

scaffold. Its immediate consequences were disastrous. Parliament could not be summoned in the autumn, for fear of its remonstrances against an engagement, the effects of which would be notorious, even if its terms were kept secret, and the war which Buckingham and Charles were urging James to enter on would be starved for want of the supplies which parliament alone could give. The French government, for which so much had been sacrificed, was not to be depended on. In October Louis had refused to give in writing an engagement, which he had indicated in word, that an English force under Mansfeld should be allowed to pass through France to the recovery of the Palatinate. When in December a body of twelve thousand raw levies assembled under Mansfeld at Dover, all the available money for their pay was exhausted, and for the 20,000*l.* needed for the current month the prince had to give his personal security. Charles and Buckingham were very angry at the persistent refusal of Louis to allow these men to land in France, and they had finally to consent to send them through the Dutch territory, where, being without pay and provisions, the army soon dwindled away to nothing.

This ill-managed expedition of Mansfeld was only one of Buckingham's brilliant but unreal schemes, and though when, on 27 March 1625, James died and Charles succeeded to the throne, it was not fully known how completely the new king was a mere cipher to give effect to Buckingham's views, suspicions could not but find their way abroad. 'He is either an extraordinary man,' said a shrewd Frenchman of the new sovereign, 'or his talents are very mean. If his reticence is affected in order not to give jealousy to his father, it is a sign of consummate prudence. If it is natural and unassumed, the contrary inference may be drawn' (*Mémoires de Brienne*, i. 399).

For a moment it seemed as if the weakness of Charles's position would be forgotten. Much that we know clearly was only suspected, and the young king gained credit by restoring order in his father's disorderly household. Charles, heedless of favourable or unfavourable opinions, pushed on his preparations for war, prepared to send a large fleet to sea against Spain, entered into an engagement to send 30,000*l.* a month to the king of Denmark, who now headed the league against the catholic powers in Germany, and borrowed money to place Mansfeld's army once more on a military footing. He also summoned a new parliament, and was known to be anxious to meet it as soon as possible.

On 1 May Charles was married by proxy to Henrietta Maria, and on 13 June he received his bride at Canterbury. On the 18th his first parliament met. In his speech at the opening of the session he expressed his confidence that the houses would support him in the war in which he had engaged at their instigation, but neither he nor any official speaking in his name explained what his projects were or how much money would be needed to carry them out. The commons, instead of attending to his wishes, sent up a petition on the state of religion, and voted two subsidies, or about 140,000*l.*, a sum quite inadequate to carry on a serious war. Charles, taken aback, directed Sir John Coke to explain to the commons that a far larger sum was needed, and, when this had no effect, adjourned parliament to Oxford, as the plague was raging in London. In order to conciliate his subjects he announced his intention of putting the laws against recusants in execution, thus abandoning his promise to the king of France as he had previously abandoned his promise to his own parliament. He seems to have justified his conduct to himself on the ground that, Louis having broken his engagement to allow Mansfeld to land in France, he was himself no longer bound.

When parliament met again it appeared that the prevailing motive of the commons was distrust of Buckingham. The final breach came on a demand for counsellors in which parliament could confide, or, in other words, for counsellors other than Buckingham. Charles refused to sacrifice his favourite, believing that to allow ministerial responsibility to grow up would end by making the crown subservient to parliaments, and dissolved parliament on 12 Aug.

That the executive government of the crown was not subject to parliamentary control was a maxim which Charles and his father had received from their Tudor predecessors. Even if Charles had been willing to admit that this maxim might be set aside in case of his own misconduct, he would have argued that the misconduct was now all on the side of the commons. He did not see that his own change of front in the matter of the catholics exposed him to suspicion, or that the failure of Mansfeld's expedition was in any way the fault of himself or of his minister.

Two other circumstances concurred to make the commons suspicious. Charles had lent some ships to the French king, which were to be used against the protestants of Rochelle, and it was not known at the time that he had done his best, by means of an elaborate intrigue, to prevent them being used for that purpose [see PENNINGTON, SIR JOHN]. The

other cause of the estrangement of the commons was of a more important character. A reaction against the prevalent Calvinism, which was in reality based upon a recurrence to the tone of thought of those of the reformers who had lived under the influence of the renaissance, had made itself felt at the universities, and consequently among the clergy. The laity were slower to feel the impulse, which in itself was in the direction of freer thought, and the House of Commons sent for Richard Montagu, who had written two books which had denied the Calvinistic dogmas to be those of the church of England. Charles, who shared in Montagu's belief, was unwise enough to bid the commons abstain from meddling with Montagu, not on the ground that liberty was good, but on the ground that Montagu was a royal chaplain, a position which was only conferred on him to give Charles an excuse for protecting him [see MONTAGU, RICHARD]. The question of ministerial responsibility was thus raised in the church as well as in the state.

In dissolving parliament Charles had no thought of doing without parliaments, but he hoped to be in a position when the next one met to be financially independent of them, and to prove by a great success that he and Buckingham were competent to carry on war. Scraping together a certain sum of money by means of privy seal loans, a means of obtaining temporary assistance which had been used by Elizabeth, he sent out an expedition to Cadiz under Sir Edward Cecil [see CECIL, SIR EDWARD, VISCOUNT WIMBLEDON], and despatched Buckingham to Holland to raise money by pawning the crown jewels. The expedition proved a complete failure, and Buckingham returned without being able to obtain more than a very small sum.

Another scheme of Charles was equally unsuccessful. When his second parliament met on 6 Feb. 1626, it appeared that he had made all the chief speakers of the opposition sheriffs in order to make it impossible for them to appear at Westminster. Sir John Eliot [see ELIOT, SIR JOHN], however, took the lead of the commons, and after a strict inquiry into Buckingham's conduct, the commons proceeded to the impeachment of the favourite. In the course of the struggle other disputes cropped up. Charles sent the Earl of Arundel to the Tower [see HOWARD, THOMAS, EARL OF ARUNDEL] for an offence connected with the marriage of his son, and was obliged to set him at liberty by the insistence of the peers, who claimed the attendance of each member of their own house on his parliamentary duties. In the same way he was compelled to allow the Earl of Bristol, whom he had attempted to exclude from parliament, to take his seat, and as Bristol brought charges against Buckingham, he sent his attorney-general to retaliate by accusing him before the lords of misconduct as ambassador during Charles's visit to Madrid [see DIGBY, JOHN, EARL OF BRISTOL]. He was also brought into collision with the commons. He was so indignant at language used by Eliot and Digges, as managers of Buckingham's impeachment, that he sent them both to the Tower, only to find himself necessitated to release them, as the commons refused to sit till their members were at liberty, and he was too anxious for subsidies to carry on the war to be content with a cessation of business.

On 9 June Charles told the commons that if they would not grant supply he must 'use other resolutions.' The commons replied by a remonstrance calling for the dismissal of Buckingham, and as the lords showed signs of sympathy with the attack on Buckingham, Charles dissolved his second parliament on 15 June. The quarrel was defined even more clearly than in the first parliament. The commons claimed to refuse supply if the executive government were conducted by ministers in whom they had no confidence, while Charles held that he was the sole judge of the fitness of his ministers for their work, and that to refuse supply when the exigencies of the state required it was factious conduct which could not be tolerated.

As soon as the commons had disappeared from the scene, the king ordered that Buckingham's case should be tried in the Star-chamber. The parliamentary managers refusing to prosecute, the affair ended in an acquittal, which convinced no one of its justice. In his straits for money Charles proposed to ask the freeholders to give him the five subsidies which the House of Commons had named in a resolution, though no bill had been passed to give effect to that resolution. Upon the refusal of the freeholders he ordered a levy of ships from the shires along the coast, and in this way got together a fleet which was sent out under Lord Willoughby, and which was so shattered by a storm in the Bay of Biscay that it was unable to accomplish anything [see BERTIE, ROBERT, EARL OF LINDSEY].

Charles's need of money was the greater as he was drifting into a quarrel with France. His breach of the promise made to the king of France to protect the English catholics had led to quarrels between himself and his wife, and at last Charles lost patience when he heard, perhaps in an exaggerated form, a story that the queen had offered prayers in the neighbourhood of Tyburn to the catholics

who had been there executed as traitors. He laid the blame upon the French attendants, whom he accused of perverting his wife from her duty to himself, and on 31 July, after a violent scene with the queen, had them all turned out of Whitehall. On 8 Aug. they were embarked for France [see HENRIETTA MARIA, QUEEN OF ENGLAND]. Louis XIII complained of this proceeding as being, as indeed it was, an infraction of the marriage treaty. Another ground of quarrel was the seizure by English ships of war of French vessels charged with carrying contraband goods for the use of the Spanish possessions in the Netherlands, which was especially resented by the French, as Charles claimed to intervene in the dispute between Louis and his revolted protestant subjects [see CARLETON, DUDLEY, VISCOUNT DORCHESTER].

While hostilities with France were impending in addition to the existing war with Spain, fresh calls for money arose in Germany. Charles had engaged to pay 30,000*l.* a month to his uncle, Christian IV, king of Denmark; and as the payment was stopped soon after the promise was made, Christian, having been defeated at Lutter on 17 Aug., complained bitterly that his defeat was owing to his nephew's failure to carry out his engagement. In September, accordingly, Charles ordered the levy of a forced loan equal to the five subsidies which he had failed to secure as a gift. At first the loan came in slowly, and to fortify his position Charles applied to the judges for an opinion in favour of the legality of the demand. Failing to obtain it he dismissed Chief-justice Crewe. To make the judges dependent, Charles thus deprived them of that moral authority which he would sorely need whenever he wished to quote their judgments on his own side. A considerable part of the loan was ultimately brought in, but not till the leading statesmen of the popular party had been imprisoned for refusing to pay. In this way it became possible to send Sir Charles Morgan with some regiments of foot to assist the king of Denmark.

In the meanwhile the war with France had broken out. Buckingham went at the head of a great expedition to the Isle of Ré to relieve Rochelle, which was being besieged by the army of Louis XIII. A siege of Fort St. Martin proved longer than was expected, and Buckingham cried out for reinforcements. Charles urged on his ministers to gather men and money; but Buckingham's unpopularity was so great that but little could be done. Before the reinforcements could reach Ré, Buckingham had been defeated, and had been obliged to abandon the island. On 11 Nov. he landed at Plymouth.

Charles was resolved to go on with the war. The king of France, he told the Venetian ambassador, 'is determined to destroy Rochelle, and I am to support it; for I will never allow my word to be forfeited.' After all kinds of devices for getting money—including a levy of ship-money and the enforcement of an excise—had been discussed and abandoned, Charles's third parliament met on 17 March 1628. Charles had previously ordered the enlargement of those who had been prisoners on account of their refusal to pay the loan, after the court of king's bench had declined to liberate on bail five of the number who had applied to it for protection.

The commons found a leader in Sir Thomas Wentworth, and under Wentworth's guidance a bill was brought in to secure the liberties of the subject [see WENTWORTH, THOMAS, EARL OF STRAFFORD]. It proposed to abolish Charles's claim to compel householders to receive soldiers billeted on them, to raise loans or taxes without consent of parliament, or to commit a man to prison by his own order without giving an opportunity to the judges to bail him. Into the events of the past year there was to be no inquiry. On the points of billeting and loans Charles was ready to give way; but he stood firm on the point of imprisonment, all the more because he had reason to think that the House of Lords was in his favour.

The question was one on which something at least might be said on Charles's side. From time to time dangers occur which the operation of the law is insufficient to meet. A widespread conspiracy or a foreign invasion threatens the nation at large, and it becomes of more importance to struggle against the enemy than to maintain the existing safeguards of individual liberty. In our own day parliament provides for such cases by refusing to prisoners in certain cases the right of suing out a writ of habeas corpus, or by passing a bill of indemnity in favour of a minister who, when parliament was not sitting, had in some great emergency overstepped the law. The crown had in the Tudor times been tacitly allowed frequently to judge when the law was to be suspended by imprisoning without showing cause, a course which made a writ of habeas corpus inoperative, as no charge could be shown in the gaoler's return, and consequently the court of king's bench was powerless to act.

Wentworth's intervention was therefore thrust aside by Charles. The king was ready to confirm Magna Charta and other old statutes, and to promise to 'maintain all his

subjects in the just freedom of their persons and safety of their estates, according to the laws and estates of the realm,' but he would not bind himself absolutely by a new law. The result was that Wentworth withdrew from the position which he had taken up, and that, the bill proposed by him having been dropped, the petition of right was brought in, including all the demands of Wentworth's bill, with an additional one relating to the execution of martial law. Its form was far more offensive to Charles than the bill had been, as it declared plainly that that which had been done by his orders had been done in defiance of existing law, and required that the law should be kept, not altered.

Charles argued that cases might occur above the capacity of the judges, involving, in short, questions of policy rather than of law, and he offered never again to imprison any one for refusing to lend him money. His offence had been too recent to dispose the commons to listen to this overture, and all attempts to modify the petition having failed, it passed both houses on 28 May. Charles was the more anxious to find a way of escape, as an expedition sent to the relief of Rochelle had failed to effect anything; and he was bent on following it up by a larger expedition, which it was impossible to despatch without the subsidies which the commons would only pass on his giving assent to the petition. The mode in which he attempted to escape was characteristic. He tried to maintain his prerogative, while leaving the commons under the impression that he had abandoned it. Having obtained from the judges an opinion that, even if he assented to the petition, he could still in some cases imprison without showing cause, he then gave an answer to parliament so studiously vague as to give no satisfaction, and then, finding the commons were violently exasperated, gave his consent on 7 June in the ordinary form, though doubtless with the mental reservation that in the terms of the opinion of the judges he was not precluded, in times of necessity, from doing what, according to the latest meaning of the petition, he had acknowledged to be illegal.

Charles got his subsidies; but the commons proceeded with a remonstrance against his government, and especially against the countenance given by him to Buckingham. A still more serious dispute arose out of his rejection of a proposal by the commons to grant him tonnage and poundage for one year only, probably in order to get them to discuss with him the whole question of his right to levy customs without a parliamentary grant. Upon this the commons asserted that if any such right existed he had abandoned it in the petition of right. To this very questionable argument Charles replied that he could not do without tonnage and poundage, and that the abandonment of those duties was 'never intended by' the house 'to ask, never meant, I am sure, by me to grant.' On 26 June he prorogued parliament. The assassination of Buckingham and the failure of the new expedition to Ré quickly followed. Charles never again gave his complete confidence to any one.

The king hoped in the next session to obtain a parliamentary settlement of the dispute about tonnage and poundage. Such a settlement was, however, rendered more difficult by the irritation caused by the seizure of goods for non-payment of those duties. When parliament met in 1629, the commons were also irritated by the line which Charles had taken on the church questions of the day. Not only had he favoured the growth of a certain amount of ceremonialism in churches, but he had recently issued a declaration, which was prefixed to a new edition of the articles, in which he directed the clergy to keep silence on the disputes which had arisen between the supporters of Calvinistic or Arminian doctrines. The commons wished Arminian teaching to be absolutely suppressed, and their exasperation with the king's policy in this matter made it more difficult for him to come to terms with them on the subject of tonnage and poundage. Under Eliot's leadership they resolved to question Charles's agents, and, on a message from the king commanding them to adjourn, the speaker was violently held down in his chair, and resolutions were passed declaring that the preachers of Arminian doctrines and those who levied or paid tonnage and poundage were enemies of the country. Charles dissolved parliament, and for eleven years ruled without one.

The quarrel between Charles and the House of Commons was practically a question of sovereignty. There had been at first grave differences of opinion between them on the subject of Buckingham's competence and the management of the war, and subsequently on Charles's opposition to popular Calvinism in the church. The instrument by means of which each side hoped to get power into its own hands was tonnage and poundage. Without it Charles would soon be a bankrupt. With it he might hope to free himself from the necessity of submitting to the commons. The old idea of government resting upon harmony between the king and parliament had broken down, and the constitution must be modified either in the direction of absolutism or in the direction of popular control.

Many members of the house who had shared in the disturbance were imprisoned. Charles's indignation was directed against Eliot, who had led the attack upon Buckingham as well as opposition to the king. Charles personally interfered to settle the mode of proceeding, and when Eliot with Rolles and Valentine were imprisoned in the king's bench, upon their refusal to pay the fine to which they were sentenced, Charles practically hastened Eliot's end by leaving him in an unhealthy cell in the Tower after he was attacked by consumption.

For a long time Charles's main difficulty was financial. In 1629 he made peace with France, and in 1630 with Spain. He enforced the payment of tonnage and poundage, and he raised a considerable sum by demanding money from those who had omitted to apply for knighthood being in possession of 40*l.* a year, a proceeding which, if liable to many objections, was at least legal. In this way he nearly made both ends meet, his revenue in 1635 being in round numbers 618,000*l.*, while his expenditure was 636,000*l.* A deficit of 18,000*l.* might easily be met from temporary sources, but the financial position thus created by Charles would not allow him to play an important part in foreign politics. Yet Charles, with that fatuous belief in his own importance which attended him through life, imagined that he would gain the object which he aimed at, the restoration of the Palatinate first to his brother-in-law Frederick, and after Frederick's death to his nephew, Charles Louis, by offering his worthless alliance sometimes to the emperor and the king of Spain, sometimes to the king of France or to Gustavus Adolphus. From none of these potentates did he ever receive more than verbal assurances of friendship. No one would undergo a sacrifice to help a man who was unable to help himself.

The discredit into which Charles fell with foreign powers might ultimately be injurious to him; but France and Spain were too much occupied with their own quarrels to make it likely that he would be exposed to immediate danger in consequence of anything that they were likely to do. The offence which he was giving by his ecclesiastical policy at home was much more perilous. The church problem of his day was indeed much more complex than either he or his opponents were aware. As a result of the struggle against the papal power, backed by the king of Spain, a Calvinistic creed, combined with a dislike of any ceremonial which bore the slightest resemblance to the forms of worship prevailing in the Roman church, had obtained a strong hold upon religious Englishmen. Then had come a reaction in favour of a broader religious thought, combined with a certain amount of ceremonialism; a reaction which was in the main a return to the old lines of the culture of the renaissance, and which, so far from being really reactionary, was in the way of progress towards the intellectual and scientific achievements which marked the close of the century.

Mediation between the two schools of thought could only be successfully achieved by conciliating that part of the population which is sufficiently intelligent to take interest in matters of the mind, but which is not inclined to admit the absolute predominance of thorough partisans on either side. To do this it would be necessary to sympathise with the better side of the new school, with its dislike of dogmatism and its intellectual reasonableness, while refusing at least to lend it help in establishing a ceremonial uniformity by compulsion. Unhappily Charles's sympathies were in the wrong direction. He was not a man of thought to be attracted by intellectual force. He was a man of cultivated æsthetic perceptions, loving music and painting and the drama, but as a connoisseur not as an artist. He could tell when he saw a picture who the painter was, he could suggest an incident to be the centre of a dramatic plot, but he could not paint a picture or write a play. In his own life he instinctively turned to that which was orderly and decorous. He had never been unfaithful to his wife, even in the days when there had been no love between the married pair, and after Buckingham's death his affection for Henrietta Maria was that of a warm and tender lover. Such a man was certain to share Laud's view of the true way of dealing with church controversies—so different from that of Bacon—and, having thought to settle theological disputes by enjoining silence on both parties, to endeavour to reach unity by the enforcement of uniformity in obedience to church law without considering the shock which his action would cause in a generation habituated to its disuse.

For some time his efforts in this direction were crowned only by partial success. In 1633 Laud became archbishop of Canterbury, and by the close of 1637, when Laud's metropolitical visitation came to an end, the ceremonial of the church had been reduced to the ideal which Charles had accepted from Laud, with the result of driving the mass of moderate protestants into the arms of the puritans [see Laud, William].

At the same time that Charles was alienating so many religious men, he was giving offence to thousands who cared for the mainte-

nance of the laws and customs which guarded property from irresponsible taxation. In 1634 he took alarm at the growing strength of the French navy, which, in combination with the Dutch, might easily overwhelm any fleet which he was himself able to send out, and, in pursuance of a suggestion of Attorney-general Noy, he commanded the issue of writs to the port towns, directing them to supply ships for service at sea. The ships, however, were required to be larger than any of the port towns, except London, had at their disposal, and Charles therefore expressed his willingness to commute the obligation for a money payment which was practically a tax. While he gave out that the vessels were wanted for the defence of the realm against pirates and enemies, he was negotiating a secret treaty with Spain, the object of which was the employment of the fleet in a combined war against the Dutch.

In 1635 the ship-money writs were extended to the inland counties. The negotiation with Spain had broken down, and Charles was now eager to use his new fleet to enforce his claim to the sovereignty of the seas, and to force even war vessels of other nations to dip their flags on passing a ship of his navy in the seas round Great Britain. He also attempted, with small success, to levy a tax from the Dutch herring boats for permission to fish in the sea between England and their own coasts.

Gradually resistance to the payment of ship-money spread, and in December 1635 Charles consulted the judges. Ten out of the twelve replied that 'when the good and safety of the kingdom in general is concerned, and the whole kingdom in danger—of which his majesty is the only judge—then the charge of the defence ought to be borne by all the kingdom in general.' Charles was always apt to rely on the letter rather than on the spirit of the law, and he forgot that after he had dismissed Chief-justice Crewe, &c. in 1626 for disagreeing with him about the forced loan, suspended Chief-baron Walter in 1627 for disagreeing with him about the mode of dealing with the accused members of parliament, and Chief-justice Heath in 1634 for disagreeing with him about the church, he could hardly expect his subjects to believe that the judges were altogether influenced by personal considerations when they decided in favour of the crown.

Ship-money writs continued to be issued every year, and in February 1637 Charles obtained a fresh and more deliberate answer of the judges in support of his claim. Finding that resistance continued, he gladly consented to have the question of his rights discussed before the exchequer chamber in Hampden's case, and when judgment was given in 1638 in his favour he treated the question as settled without regard to the impression made on public opinion by the speeches of Hampden's counsel [see HAMPDEN, JOHN].

In other ways Charles's government had given dissatisfaction. Many monopolies had been granted to companies, by which subterfuge the Monopoly Act of 1624 had been evaded. Inquiry had been made into the rights of persons possessing land which had once formed part of a royal forest, enormous fines inflicted, and though these fines, like the majority of the fines in the Star-chamber, were usually either forgiven or much reduced when payment was demanded, the whole proceeding created an amount of irritation which told heavily against the court.

By this time Laud's metropolitical visitation had increased its growing opposition, and even greater distrust of Charles had been engendered by the welcome accorded by Charles to Panzani, who arrived in 1634 as papal agent at the queen's court, and who was busy with a futile attempt to reconcile the church of England with the see of Rome. Panzani was present when Charles paid a formal visit to Oxford in 1636. Con, who succeeded him, dropped the scheme for the union of the churches, and devoted himself to the conversion of gentlemen, and more successfully of ladies of quality. In 1637 even Charles took alarm, though he loved to chat with Con over points of literature and theology, and proposed to issue a proclamation ordering the enforcement of the law against those who effected conversions. The queen, however, pleaded the cause of her fellow-catholics, and Charles, unable to withstand his wife's entreaties, gave way and issued his proclamation in so modified a form as no longer to cause alarm among the catholics themselves. With more wisdom he gave his patronage to Chillingworth's great work, 'The Religion of Protestants.'

Unluckily for Charles, the favour accorded to Panzani and Con only served to bring out into stronger light the hard measure which was dealt out to puritans, to which fresh attention had been drawn by the execution of a cruel Star-chamber sentence on 30 June 1637 upon Prynne, Bastwick, and Burton.

Great as was the offence which Charles was giving in England, he was giving greater offence in Scotland. In 1633, when he visited Edinburgh in order to be crowned, he had created distrust among the nobles by an arrangement for the commutation of the tithes which, though just in itself, alarmed

them as being possibly a precursor of an attempt to resume the confiscated church property which was in their hands. It was all the more necessary for Charles to avoid irritating the religious sentiment of the Scottish people, which had abandoned any active opposition against the episcopacy introduced by James, but had retained an ineradicable aversion to anything like the ceremonial of the English church. Yet Charles chose to be crowned on 18 June by five bishops in 'white rochets and sleeves, and copes of gold having blue silk to their feet,' and to deck the communion table 'after the manner of an altar, having behind it a rich tapestry, wherein the crucifix was curiously wrought.'

From that moment Charles lost the hearts of the Scottish people. The nobles, quick to seize their opportunity, opposed him in the parliament which followed the coronation, and it was only by his personal intervention that he secured a majority for the bills which he was anxious to see passed into law. His first act after returning to England was to order the general use of the surplice by Scottish ministers, and though the order could not be enforced its issue told heavily against Charles. To the nobles he gave fresh offence by making Archbishop Spotiswood chancellor of Scotland, and by giving seats in the privy council to other bishops.

For some time certain Scottish bishops, referring from time to time to Laud and Wren, had by Charles's orders been busily preparing a new prayer-book for Scotland. In 1636 its issue was frustrated by the issue of a 'Book of Canons,' and in October 1636 Charles commanded the use of the prayer-book. It was not till May 1637 that it reached Scotland, and it was to be first used on 23 July at St. Giles's in Edinburgh. The Scots had had time to make up their minds that the book was probably popish and certainly English, and the nobles, for their own reasons, stirred the flame of popular discontent. A riot in St. Giles's, followed by an almost complete unanimity of feeling in Scotland against the new book, rendered its adoption impossible.

Charles did not know, as Elizabeth had known, how to withdraw from an untenable position, and the position in which he had now arrived was one from which even Elizabeth could hardly have withdrawn with dignity. If Charles were to give way in Scotland, he could hardly avoid giving way in England. His government in both countries was supported by the prestige of ancient rights in defiance of popular feeling, and if popular feeling was to have its way in one country it would soon have its way in the other. On 10 Sept. he directed the enforcement of his order for the use of the prayer-book. Fresh riots broke out at Edinburgh. The opponents of the prayer-book formed four committees, usually known as the 'tables,' to represent their case, and the 'tables' practically became the informal government of Scotland.

Charles did his best to explain his intentions, but Scotland wanted the absolute withdrawal of the obnoxious book, and at the end of February 1638 the national covenant, binding all who adopted it to resist any attack on their religion to the death, was produced in Edinburgh and eagerly signed. For some months copies of the covenant were scattered over the country and accepted with enthusiasm.

Charles knew that the movement was directed against himself. In May he offered not to press the canons and the service book except in 'a fair and legal way;' but at the same time he asked for the absolute abandonment of the covenant. He sent the Marquis of Hamilton to Scotland to mediate, and by his advice he drew back step after step till he at last agreed to let the prayer-book drop, and to summon an assembly to meet to settle matters of religion.

The assembly met at Glasgow on 21 Nov. and proceeded to summon the bishops before it for judgment. On 28 Nov. Hamilton dissolved the assembly. In spite of the dissolution it continued to sit, deposed the bishops, and re-established presbyterianism. Charles maintained that he had a right to dissolve assemblies and parliaments, and to refuse his assent to their acts. The constitutional rights of the crown thus came into collision with the determinate will of the nation.

Only an army could enforce obedience in Scotland, and Charles had no money to pay an English army for any length of time. Yet he hoped by calling out trained bands, especially in the northern counties, which were most hostile to the Scots, and by asking for a voluntary contribution to support them, to have force on his side long enough to beat down a resistance which he underestimated. On 27 Feb. 1639 he issued a proclamation declaring the religion of Scotland to be safe in his hands, and asserting that the Scots were aiming at the destruction of monarchical government.

On 30 March Charles arrived at York to appeal to arms, believing that he had to deal with the nobility alone, and that if he could reach the Scottish people he would find them loyally responsive. He issued a proclamation offering a reduction of 50 per cent. to all tenants who took his side against rebels. He could not even get his proclamation read in Scotland, except at Dunse, where he sent

the Earl of Arundel with an armed force to read it. On 28 May he arrived at Berwick, and on 5 June the Scottish army occupied Dunse Law. His own troops were undisciplined, and money began to run short. On 18 June he signed the treaty of Berwick, knowing that if he persisted in war his army would break up for want of pay. A general assembly was to meet to settle ecclesiastical affairs, and a parliament to settle political affairs.

Before long the king and the Scots were as much estranged as ever; differences of opinion arose as to the intention of the treaty. The assembly abolished episcopacy, and when the parliament wished to confirm this resolution, as well as to revolutionise its own internal constitution, Charles fell back on his right to refuse consent to bills. He was now under the influence of Wentworth, whom he created Earl of Strafford, and he resolved to call an English parliament, and to ask for means to enable him to make war effectually upon Scotland. The discovery of an attempt made by the Scottish leaders to open negotiations with the king of France led him to hope that the national English feeling would be touched. In the meanwhile the English privy councillors offered him a loan which would enable him at least to gather an army without parliamentary aid.

On 13 April 1640 the Short parliament, as it has been called, was opened. Under Pym's leadership it showed itself disposed to ask for redress of grievances as a condition of a grant of supply, and it subsequently refused to give money unless peace were made with the Scots [see PYM, JOHN]. On 5 May Charles dissolved parliament, and, getting money by irregular means, proceeded to push on the war. That Strafford had obtained a grant from the Irish parliament, and had levied an Irish army, terrified and exasperated Englishmen, who believed that this army would be used in England to crush their liberties. The army gathered in England was mutinous and unwarlike. The Scots knew that the opinion in England was in their favour, and they had already entered into communication with the parliamentary leaders. On 20 Aug. they crossed the Tweed, defeated part of the royal army at Newburn on the 28th, and soon afterwards occupied Newcastle and Durham. Charles's money was by this time almost exhausted, and he was obliged to summon the English peers to meet him in a great council at York, as there was no time to get together a full parliament.

The great council met on 24 Sept. It at once insisted on opening negotiations with the Scots, and sent some of its members to London to obtain a loan to support the army during the progress of the treaty. Charles had now agreed to summon another parliament, and the negotiations opened at Ripon were adjourned to London.

On 3 Nov. the Long parliament met, full of a strong belief that both the ecclesiastical and the political system of Charles needed to be entirely changed. They began by inquiring into Strafford's conduct in Ireland, and Charles, listening to Strafford, thought of anticipating the blow by accusing the parliamentary leaders of treasonable relations with the Scots. The secret was betrayed, and Strafford impeached and thrown into the Tower. Laud quickly followed, and other officials only saved themselves by flight. Deprived of his ablest advisers, Charles was left to his own vacillating counsels, except so far as he was from time to time spurred on to action by the unwise impetuosity of his wife. She had already in November applied to Rome for money to bribe the parliamentary leaders. Later on a further application was made for money to enable Charles to recover his authority. Charles was probably informed of these schemes. He saw chaos before him in the impending dissolution of the only system which he understood, and he was at least willing to open his ears to any chance of escape, however hazardous. As he never understood that it was destructive to seek for the support of mutually irreconcilable forces, he began, while playing with the idea of accepting aid from the pope, to play with the idea of accepting aid from the Prince of Orange, to be bought by a marriage between his own eldest daughter Mary and the prince's eldest son.

On 23 Jan. 1641 Charles offered to the parliament his concurrence in removing innovations in the church, but he refused to deprive the bishops of their seats in the House of Lords, or to assent to a triennial bill making the meeting of parliament every three years compulsory. On 15 Feb. he gave his assent to the Triennial Bill, and on the 19th he admitted a number of the opposition lords to the council, hoping thereby to win votes in Strafford's trial. At that trial, which began on 22 March, Charles was present. His best policy was to seek the support of the peers, who were naturally disinclined to enlarge the doctrines of treason, and to win general favour by a scrupulous abandonment of the merest suggestion of an appeal to force. Charles weakly listened to all kinds of schemes, probably without absolutely adopting any, especially to a scheme for obtaining a petition from the army in the north in favour of his policy, and to another scheme for

bringing that army to London. Of some of these projects Pym received intelligence, and Strafford's impeachment, ultimately carried on under the form of a bill of attainder, was pushed on more vigorously than ever. The most telling charge against Strafford was that he had intended to bring an Irish army to England, and that army, which was still on foot, Charles refused to disband. On 1 May he pleaded with the lords to spare Strafford's life, while rendering him incapable of holding office. On the following day, the day of his daughter's marriage to Prince William of Orange, he made an attempt to get military possession of the Tower. An appeal to constitutional propriety and an appeal to force at the same time were irreconcilable with one another. Wilder rumours were abroad, and Pym on the 5th revealed his knowledge of the army plot. All hesitation among the peers ceased, and the Attainder Bill was passed. On 10 May, under the stress of fear lest the mob which was raging round Whitehall should imperil the life of the queen, Charles signed a commission for giving his assent to the bill.

On the same day Charles agreed to a bill taking from him his right to dissolve the actual parliament without its own consent. Parliament at once proceeded to abolish those courts which had formed a special defence of the Tudor monarchy, and completed the Scottish treaty by which the two armies were to be disbanded. As another act made the payment of customs and duties illegal without consent of parliament, Charles was now reduced to rule in accordance with the decisions of the law courts and the will of parliament, unless he had recourse to force. Unhappily for him, he could not take up the position thus offered him, or contentedly become a cipher where he had once ruled authoritatively. On 10 Aug. he set out for Scotland, hoping by conceding everything on which the Scottish nation had set its heart to win its armed support in England.

Charles perhaps felt the more justified in the course which he was taking as new questions were rising above the parliamentary horizon. The House of Commons was more puritan than the nation, and as early as in February 1641 two parties had developed themselves, one of them striving for the abolition of episcopacy, and for a thorough change in the prayer-book, if not for its entire abandonment; the other for church reform which should render a renewal of the Laudian system impossible for the future. The latter was headed by Bishop Williams, and was strongly supported by the House of Lords. Charles's one chance of regaining authority was in placing himself in harmony with this reforming movement. Charles was an intriguer, but he was not a hypocrite, and as he had no sympathy with any plan such as Williams was likely to sketch out, he did not feign to have it. The want of the king's support was fatal to the project, and many who might have ranged themselves with Williams came to the conclusion that, unless the days of Laud were to return, the government of the church must be taken out of the hands of Charles. Hence a bill for the abolition of episcopacy was being pushed on in the House of Commons, the bishops having been, and being likely to be, the nominees of the crown.

Any one but Charles would have recognised the uselessness of attempting to save the English bishops by an appeal to the presbyterian Scots. Charles was indeed welcomed at Edinburgh, where he listened to presbyterian sermons, but he soon discovered that the Scots would neither abate a jot of their own pretensions nor lend him aid to recover his lost ground in England. His dissatisfaction encouraged persons about him, more unscrupulous than himself, to form a plot for seizing, and even, in case of resistance, for murdering, Argyll, Hamilton, and Lanark, the leaders of the opposition; and when this plot, usually known as 'The Incident,' was discovered, Charles found himself suspected of contriving a murder.

Shortly after the discovery of the Incident the Ulster massacre took place, and Charles, who appears to have intrigued with the Irish catholic lords for military assistance in return for concessions made to them, was suspected of connivance with the rebellion in the north.

Such suspicions, based as they were on a succession of intrigues, made it difficult for Charles to obtain acceptance for any definite policy. Yet, while he was still in Scotland, he adopted a line of action which gave him a considerable party in England, and which, if he could have inspired trust in his capacity to treat the question of the day in a conciliatory spirit, might have enabled him to rally the nation round him. He announced his resolution to maintain the discipline and doctrine of the church as established by Elizabeth and James, and if he could have added to this, as he soon afterwards added, an expression of a desire to find a mode of satisfying those who wished for some amount of latitude within its pale, he would be in a good position to command a large following. Unhappily for him, the Incident and the Irish rebellion made it unlikely that he would be trusted, and the answer of the parliamentary leaders was the 'Grand Remonstrance,'

in which he was asked to concede the appointment of ministers acceptable to both houses of parliament, and the gathering of an assembly of divines to be named by parliament that it might recommend a measure of church reform. The former demand was rendered necessary by the fact that an army would soon have to be sent to Ireland, and that the parliamentary majority would not trust the king with its control, lest it should be used against themselves when the war was over. The second might easily lead to a system of ecclesiastical repression as severe as that of Laud, and when Charles, in a declaration published by him soon afterwards (Husband, *Collection of Remonstrances*, &c., p. 24), announced himself ready, if exception was taken to certain ceremonies, 'to comply with the advice of' his 'parliament, that some law may be made for the exemption of tender consciences from punishment or prosecution for such ceremonies,' he might, if he had been other than he was, have anticipated the legislation of William and Mary. To the end of his life, however, though he constantly reiterated this offer, he never took the initiative in carrying the proposal into effect.

There can be little doubt that, emboldened by his reception in the city on 25 Nov., when he returned from Scotland, Charles was already contemplating an appeal to law which was hardly distinguishable from an appeal to force. When, at the end of December, a mob appeared at Westminster to terrorise the peers, he seems to have wavered between this plan and an attempt to rest upon the constitutional support of a minority of the commons and a majority of the lords. It was a step in the latter direction that on 2 Jan. 1642 he named to office Culpepper and Falkland, leading members of the episcopalian-royalist party which had for some time been formed in the commons; but on the following day the attorney-general by his orders impeached five members of the lower house and one member of the upper. On the 4th he came in person with a rout of armed followers to the House of Commons to arrest the five who sat in that house. He did not succeed in securing them, but his attempt sharpened all the suspicions abroad and rendered an agreement on the larger questions practically impossible. The city took up the cause of the members, and Charles, finding that force was against him, left Whitehall on 10 Jan. never to return till he came back to die.

The next seven months were occupied by manœuvres between king and parliament to gain possession of the military forces of the kingdom and to place themselves legally in the right before the nation. On 22 Aug. Charles raised his standard at Nottingham, and the civil war began. After an attempt at negotiation the king removed to Shrewsbury, and on 12 Oct. marched upon London, and, after fighting on the 23rd the indecisive battle of Edgehill, occupied Oxford and pushed on as far as Brentford. On 13 Nov. he drew back without combating a parliamentary force drawn up on Turnham Green. He thought that the work of suppressing the enemy should be left to the following summer.

In the campaign of 1643 an attempt was made by Charles, perhaps at the suggestion of his general, the Earl of Forth, to carry out a strategic conception which, if it had been successful, would have put an end to the war. He was himself with his main army to hold Oxford, and if possible Reading, while the Earl of Newcastle was to advance from the north and Hopton from the west, to seize respectively the north and south banks of the Thames below London, so as to destroy the commerce of the great city which formed the main strength of his adversaries. In the summer of 1643, after the victories of Adwalton Moor (30 June) and Roundway Down (13 July), the plan seemed in a fair way to succeed, but the Yorkshiremen who followed Newcastle and the Cornishmen who followed Hopton were drawn back by their desire of checking the governors of Hull and Plymouth, and when Charles was left with an insufficient force to march unsupported upon London, he had perhaps no choice but to undertake the siege of Gloucester. After the relief of Gloucester by Essex, he fought the first battle of Newbury, in which he failed to hinder the return of Essex to London. A later attempt to push Hopton with a fresh army through Sussex and Kent to the south bank of the Thames was frustrated by the defeat of that army at Cheriton on 29 March 1644, while Newcastle was baffled by the arrival of a Scottish army in the north as the allies of the English parliament, in consequence of the acceptance by the latter body of the solemn league and covenant.

During this campaign Charles had divided his attention between military affairs and political intrigue. On 1 Feb. propositions for peace were carried to the king at Oxford, and a negotiation was opened which came to nothing, because neither party would admit of anything but complete surrender on the part of the other. Charles followed up the failure of negotiation by an attempt to provoke an insurrection in London in his favour; but his most cherished scheme was one for procuring the assistance of the English army in Ireland by bringing about a cessation of

the war there, and eventually of securing the aid of a body of ten thousand Irish Celts. The cessation was agreed to on 15 Sept. 1643, and several English regiments were shipped from Ireland for service in England. The native Irish were not to be had as yet.

The campaign of 1644 was conducted upon a different plan from that of 1643. This time, instead of converging upon London, the royalist armies were to make full use of their central position at Oxford. Sending Rupert to assist Newcastle to defeat the Scots and their English allies, Charles was to remain on the defensive, unless he was able to throw himself alternatively on the armies of Essex and Waller, which were for the moment combined against him, but which might at any time separate, as their commanders were known not to be on good terms with one another. If Rupert had been a good tactician, the plan might have succeeded, but he suffered himself to be overwhelmed—principally by the conduct of Cromwell—at Marston Moor, on 2 July; and though Charles inflicted a check on Waller at Cropredy Bridge on 29 June, and subsequently compelled the surrender of Essex's infantry at Lostwithiel on 2 Sept., his wish to avoid unnecessary bloodshed prevented him from insisting, as he might easily have done, upon more than the delivery of the arms and stores of the force which he had overpowered. He had consequently to meet the army of Essex again in combination with that of Waller and Manchester, at the second battle of Newbury, on 27 Oct. Night came on as he was getting the worst, but he slipped away under cover of the darkness, and succeeded in revictualling Donnington Castle and Basing House, so that when he entered Oxford on 23 Nov. he had baffled all the efforts of his adversaries, so far as his own part of the campaign was concerned.

The negotiations at Uxbridge, which were carried on in January and February 1645, failed from the same causes as those which had produced the failure of the negotiations at Oxford in 1643. Charles's real efforts were thrown into an attempt to check the advance of the Scots by procuring money and arms, and if possible an army from the Duke of Lorraine, and by inducing the Irish to lend him the ten thousand men of whom mention has already been made. The Irish would, however, only grant the soldiers on condition of the concession of the independence of the Irish parliament, and of the Roman catholic church in Ireland, and though Charles was prepared to go a very long way to meet them, he refused to comply with the whole of their demands. All the external aid which he was able to command was that of a small body of Irish and of Scottish highlanders under Montrose, which won astonishing victories in the north of Scotland. In the meanwhile the parliamentary army had been remodelled, and against the new model, filled with religious enthusiasm and submitting to the strictest discipline, Charles dashed himself at Naseby on 14 June, to meet only with a disastrous overthrow.

The defeat at Naseby was decisive. For some months parliamentary victories were won over royalist detachments, and royalist fortresses stormed or reduced by famine. Charles never was in a position to fight a pitched battle again. All sober men on his own side longed for peace. Charles fancied that to submit would be to betray God's cause as well as his own. 'I confess,' he wrote to Rupert on 3 Aug., 'that, speaking either as to mere soldier or statesman, I must say there is no probability but of my ruin; but as a christian, I must tell you that God will not suffer rebels to prosper, or his cause to be overthrown, and whatsoever personal punishment it shall please them to inflict upon me must not make me repine, much less to give over this quarrel, which, by the grace of God, I am resolved against, whatsoever it cost me; for I know my obligations to be both in conscience and honour neither to abandon God's cause, injure my successors, nor forsake my friends.'

There would have been something approaching to the sublime in Charles's refusal to recognise a settlement which he honestly believed to be abhorrent to God, if only he had been content to possess his soul in patience. During that winter and the following summer he plunged from one intrigue into another. No help from whatever quarter came amiss to him, and while the queen was pleading for a foreign army to be levied, with the help of the queen regent of France he was himself negotiating through Ormonde for ten thousand Irish Celts. Whether he actually authorised the notorious Glamorgan treaty or not [see SOMERSET, EDWARD, second MARQUIS OF WORCESTER], the authenticated negotiation carried on by the lord-lieutenant of Ireland was quite sufficient to ruin Charles (*Carte MSS.* Bodleian Library). Letters, bringing to light his secret negotiations with foreign courts, had come into the possession of the parliamentary army at Naseby, and now a copy of the Glamorgan treaty fell into the hands of his enemies, with the result of shocking the public opinion of the day even more than it had been shocked before. Then, too, he proposed to treat with the parliament at Westminster, not because he expected them to grant his demands, but because he expected

presbyterians and independents to fall out, and so to help him to his own. While he was treating with them he informed the queen that he would grant toleration to the catholics 'if the pope and they will visibly and heartily engage themselves for the re-establishment of the church of England and my crown' (Charles to the Queen, 12 March 1646, *Charles I in* 1646, Camd. Soc.), by which means he hoped 'to suppress the presbyterian and independent factions.' There was no coherence in these projects, and, like all incoherent aims, they were certain to clash one with the other.

Oxford, however, was soon too hard pressed for Charles to remain there, and though he had resolved never to grant more to the presbyterians than at the utmost a toleration, he at last, having on 13 April recorded and placed in the hands of Gilbert Sheldon a vow to restore to the church all lay impropriations held by the crown if he ever recovered his right (*Clarendon MS.* 2176), delivered himself on 5 May to the Scottish army at Newark. On 13 May, guarded by the Scottish army, he arrived at Newcastle.

Charles had hoped that his coming would lead to a national Scottish combination in his favour in which Montrose, who had been defeating one presbyterian army after the other, might be included. He found the Scots wanted him to take the covenant. Charles had to do his best by such diplomatic skill as he had at command to spin out time by appearing to be desirous of peace, while resolute not to grant the terms offered to him. Some time was taken up by an epistolary discussion between himself and Alexander Henderson on the respective merits of episcopacy and presbyterianism. In vain the queen and the Scots who were politically loyal to Charles, such as Sir Robert Moray (*Hamilton Papers*, Camd. Soc.), urged him to abandon episcopacy. He remained constant, though the defeat of Montrose at Philiphaugh on 3 Sept. deprived him of his last chance of armed assistance. On 4 Dec. he went so far as to suggest to his friends that he might accept presbyterianism with toleration for three years, but added that if the Scots would support his claims to temporal power, he would expunge the demand for toleration. His friends told him that the Scots wanted a permanent, not a temporary, establishment of presbyterianism, and on 20 Dec. he dropped the whole proposal, merely asking to come to London to carry on a personal negotiation.

Charles had imagined that he was playing with all parties, while in reality he had provoked all parties to come to an understanding with one another behind his back. The Scottish parliament resolved that as he had not taken the covenant he was not wanted in Scotland, while the English parliament appointed him a residence at Holmby House. On 30 Jan. 1647 the Scottish army marched homewards from Newcastle, receiving shortly afterwards the first instalment due to them by England for their services. Charles was left behind with a party of English commissioners who had been appointed to conduct him to the residence assigned to him.

At Holmby House Charles was well treated. He read much; his favourite books were Andrewes's 'Sermons,' Hooker's 'Ecclesiastical Polity,' Shakespeare, Spenser, Herbert, and translations of Tasso and Ariosto. Before long he had the satisfaction of hearing that the independent army was falling out with the presbyterian parliament, and just before this quarrel reached its crisis he sent in an answer to the parliamentary proposal sent to him at Newcastle, in which he offered to resign the command of the militia for ten years, and to agree to the establishment of presbyterianism for three years, permission being granted to himself and his household to use the Book of Common Prayer. He was to be allowed to name twenty divines to sit in the Westminster Assembly to take part in the negotiations for a final settlement of church affairs. Nothing was said about toleration for tender consciences, an omission which shows that the frequent offers of Charles during the civil war to make this concession merely proceeded from a sense that it was expedient to make them, and not from any conviction that they were good things in themselves.

On the morning of 3 June, before Charles could receive an answer to his proposal, a certain Cornet Joyce arrived at Holmby House with a party of horse. In the evening he informed the king that he had authority from the army to carry him off. On the 4th, Charles, apparently fully satisfied, rode off with him. For some time he moved about from house to house, taking up his abode at Hampton Court on 24 Aug. In the meanwhile the army had taken military possession of London, and had made itself master of the parliament.

Charles had already been requested to give his consent to a document drawn up by the chief officers of the army and known as 'Heads of Proposals.' These proposals, if accepted, would have transformed the old monarchy into a constitutional monarchy, somewhat after the fashion of 1689, and would have put an end to the religious difficulty by abolishing 'all coercive power, authority, and jurisdiction of bishops, and all other ecclesiastical officers whatsoever, extending to any

civil penalties upon any.' Neither the prayer-book nor the covenant was to be enforced.

It is intelligible that Charles should not have been prepared to accede to so wise a settlement; but at least he might have been expected not to make the overtures of the army counters in intrigue. He had at first rejected them, but on 9 Sept., having been asked by the parliament—which in spite of the domination of the army retained its presbyterian sentiments—to accept a presbyterian government, he answered that he preferred to that to adopt the proposals of the army. All that he got by this move was to weaken the hold of the army upon the parliament, and the result was that on 2 Nov. the houses came to an understanding that presbyterianism should be established, with toleration for tender consciences, but with no toleration for those who wished to use the Book of Common Prayer. Charles, if he had been wise, would have closed even now with Cromwell and the army. All he thought of was to try to win over the army leaders by offers of peerages and places. Whether Cromwell actually intercepted a letter from Charles to the queen informing her that he meant to hang him as soon as he had made use of him, may be doubted, but it is quite clear that Cromwell was not the man to be played with. The army and the parliament came to an understanding, and on 10 Nov. drew up new proposals in concert. On the 11th the king escaped from Hampton Court, making his way to the Isle of Wight, where he seems to have expected that Colonel Hammond, the governor of Carisbrooke Castle, would protect him, and perhaps contrive his escape to France if it should prove necessary. Hammond, however, was faithful to his trust, and Charles became a resident, and before long a prisoner in the castle.

Upon this the houses embodied their own proposals in four bills. To these bills, on 28 Dec., Charles refused his assent, and on 3 Jan. 1648 the commons resolved that they would not again address the king, a resolution which on the 15th was accepted by the lords.

At last it seemed likely that Charles would find supporters. The Scots had long been dissatisfied with the behaviour of the English parliament towards them, and on 26 Dec. their commissioners in England signed with Charles a secret treaty in which they engaged to send an army to replace him on the throne on condition that he would establish presbyterianism in England for three years and put down the sects. The result of this treaty, the engagement as it was called, was the second civil war. The invading army of the Scots was backed by the English cavaliers, and in part at least by the English presbyterians. Fairfax and Cromwell, however, disposed of all the enemies of the army, and by the beginning of September Charles was left unaided to face the angry soldiers.

At first, indeed, it seemed as if the second civil war would go for nothing. On 18 Sept. a fresh negotiation with Charles—the treaty of Newport—was opened by parliamentary commissioners. Charles would neither close with his adversaries nor break with them. His only object was to spin out time. By the end of October the houses, anxious as they were for a settlement, discovered, what they might have known before, that Charles was resolved not to abandon episcopacy. He had fresh hopes of aid from Ireland and the continent. 'Though you will hear,' he had written to Ormonde, 'that this treaty is near, or at least most likely to be concluded, yet believe it not, but pursue the way you are in with all possible vigour; deliver also that my command to all your friends, but not in public way.'

The army at least was weary of constant talk which led to nothing but uncertainty. In a remonstrance adopted by a council of the officers on 16 Nov. it demanded 'that the capital and grand author of our troubles, the person of the king, by whose commissions, commands, or procurement, and in whose behalf and for whose interest only, of will and power, all our wars and troubles have been, with all the miseries attending them, may be speedily brought to justice for the treason, blood, and mischief he is therein guilty of.' The complaint against Charles was true, but it was not the whole truth. Charles, ill-judged and irritating as his mode of action was, did nevertheless in making his stand upon episcopacy represent the religious convictions of a large portion of his subjects. Moreover, the demand of the army shocked all who reverenced law, or, in other words, who wished to see general rules laid down, and any attempt to infringe them punished after they had been openly promulgated, and not before. To depose Charles was one thing; to execute him was another. In hurrying on to the latter action the army only exposed the radical injustice of its proceeding by the self-deception with which it clothed an act of violence with informal forms of law. Charles was removed from Carisbrooke, and on 1 Dec. lodged in Hurst Castle. On the 6th members of the House of Commons too favourable to the king were excluded from parliament by Pride's purge. On 17 Dec. Charles was removed from Hurst Castle and brought to Windsor, where he arrived on 23 Dec. On

1 Jan. the commons who were left behind after Pride's purge resolved that he had committed treason by levying war 'against the parliament and kingdom of England,' and on 4 Jan. they resolved that it was unnecessary for the being of a law to have the consent of the king or of the House of Lords. On the 6th they passed a law by their own sole authority for the establishment of a high court of justice for the king's trial. On 19 Jan. Charles was brought to St. James's Palace, and on the 20th he was led to Westminster Hall to be tried. He refused to plead or to acknowledge the legality of the court [see BRADSHAW, JOHN, 1602-1659], and on the 27th he was condemned to death (on questions arising out of the death-warrant, see two communications of Mr. Thoms to *Notes and Queries* of 6 and 13 July 1872, and the letters of Mr. R. Palgrave in the *Athenæum* of 22 Jan., 5 and 26 Feb. 1881). Not only was the sentence technically illegal, but on the grounds alleged it was substantially unjust. The civil war was neither a levy of arms by the king against the parliament, nor by the parliament against the king. It had been a conflict between one section of the kingdom and the other. Yet those who put Charles to death believed that they were in reality executing justice on a traitor. On 30 Jan. he was executed in front of Whitehall. His own conception of government was expressed in the speech which he delivered on the scaffold: 'For the people,' he said; 'and truly I desire their liberty and freedom as much as anybody whosoever; but I must tell you that their liberty and freedom consists in having of government those laws by which their life and their goods may be most their own. It is not having share in government, sirs; that is nothing pertaining to them.'

[On the authorship of the Eikōn Basilikē see GAUDEN, JOHN. The principal source of information on the reign of Charles I is the series of State Papers in manuscript, Domestic and Foreign, preserved in the Record Office. These, however, become scanty after the outbreak of the civil war, and may be supplemented by the Tanner and Clarendon MSS. in the Bodleian Library, and, as far as Ireland is concerned, from the Carte MSS. in the same library. There is also much manuscript material in the British Museum. The despatches of foreign ambassadors should be consulted, of many of which there are copies either in the Museum Library or in the Record Office. Selections from the Clarendon MSS. are printed in the Clarendon State Papers. Extracts from the Tanner MSS. are printed very imperfectly in Cary's Memorials of the Civil War. Portions of the Carte MSS. appear in Carte's Life of Ormonde, in Carte's Original Letters, and in Mr. J. T. Gilbert's editions of the Aphorismical Discovery and of Belling's History of the Irish Confederation. Laud's Works should be consulted for the ecclesiastical and Strafford's Letters for the political government of Charles, whose own Works have also been published. Eliot's speeches and letters are printed in Forster's Life of Eliot, while the Letters and Papers of Robert Baillie give the Scottish side of the struggle, and Miss Hickson, in her Ireland in the Seventeenth Century, prints a large number of the depositions taken in relation to the Ulster massacre. Rushworth's Collection is full of state papers, but the narrative part is chiefly taken from the pamphlets of the day, most of which will be found in the great series of Civil War Tracts in the British Museum. Papers relating to Rupert's campaigns are given in Warburton's Memoirs of Rupert and the Cavaliers; and others connected with Fairfax in Johnson and Bell's Memorial of the Civil War. Among contemporary or nearly contemporary writings are: Clarendon's History of the Great Rebellion; May's History of the Long Parliament; Burnet's Lives of the Dukes of Hamilton; Lord Herbert of Cherbury's Expedition to the Isle of Ré; the Memoirs of Holles; the Memoirs of Ludlow; the Historical Discourses of Sir E. Walker; Sprigge's Anglia Rediviva; Herbert's Memoirs of the Two Last Years of . . . King Charles I; Heylyn's Cyprianus Anglicanus; and Hacket's Life of Williams. The Life of Colonel Hutchinson and the Lives of the Duke and Duchess of Newcastle may also be studied with advantage. Whitelocke's Memorials contain a certain amount of personal information dispersed among short notes of events of less value. Those who wish to pursue the subject further may consult the references in Masson's Life of Milton; and in Gardiner's History of England, 1603–42, and his History of the Great Civil War.] S. R. G.

CHARLES II (1630–1685), king of England, Scotland, and Ireland, second son of Charles I and Queen Henrietta Maria, was born at St. James's Palace, London, 29 May 1630, and baptised by Laud, bishop of London, 7 July 1630, Louis XIII of France being one of his godfathers. In 1631 he was entrusted to the care of the Countess of Dorset (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1, 341); the married name of his nurse, who according to Clarendon exercised a baleful influence upon him, was Wyndham (*Rebellion*, v. 153; cf. *Cal.* 1661–2, pp. 552–3). As a child he seems to have had vivacity and a will of his own (see his letters in ELLIS, 1st series, iii. 286, 287). About 1638 an establishment was provided for him as Prince of Wales, with William Cavendish (1592–1676), earl of Newcastle [q. v.], as governor, and Dr. Brian Duppa [q. v.] as tutor. In 1639 he broke his arm and passed through a serious illness. In the following year, when a design is said to have been temporarily entertained of committing the charge of him to

Hampden (Whitelocke ap. Harris, i. 10*n.*), he took his seat in the House of Lords, and his first public act is said to have been that of carrying to the peers his father's letter in favour of Strafford (Cook, 8–9; *Monarchy Revived*, 9). Early in 1642 Newcastle generously resigned his post of governor to the prince, which, on his recommendation, was bestowed upon the Marquis of Hertford, a personage in favour with the popular party, and probably by his amiability very acceptable to the prince. In February 1642 the House of Commons failed, however, to prevent Hertford from obeying the king's orders to take the prince to meet him at Greenwich, whence both moved to Theobalds and Newmarket, reaching York by 9 March. Here he was appointed to the nominal command of the troop of lifeguards formed of northern noblemen and gentlemen who had offered their services to the king. At Edgehill, he and his brother James, duke of York, narrowly escaped being taken prisoners. He accompanied the king in his November march upon London, but on the retreat to Oxford he fell sick of the measles at Reading. At Oxford the government of the 'hopeful and excellent prince,' as Clarendon calls him, was placed in the hands of the Earl of Berkshire, a nobleman of very slight reputation. The prince of course sat in the Oxford parliament, and his name was among those subscribed to the letter in favour of a pacification addressed to Essex 29 Jan. 1644. During his residence at Oxford negotiations seem to have been set on foot by Queen Henrietta Maria for a match between him and Louisa Henrietta, eldest daughter of Frederick Henry, prince of Orange; but in the end (April 1646) that project was dropped, like the one started about 1645 of a marriage with the infanta Joanna of Portugal. Soon after the breakdown of the Uxbridge negotiations Charles I at last resolved to separate from his son by sending him into the west. A council was at the same time named to be about the prince, consisting of the Duke of Richmond, the Earl of Southampton, Lords Capel, Hopton, and Colepepper, Sir Edward Hyde, and probably Berkshire, whose governorship now came to an end (Clarendon, v. 155). At the same time the prince received a commission as general of the association of the four western counties, and another to be general of all the king's forces in England, although he was in truth intended for the present to remain quiet in Bristol. The final parting between father and son took place 4 March 1645, when with Hyde and three hundred horse the prince left Oxford (Whitelocke, i. 404; for the prince's itinerary see Clarendon, *Life*, i. 230–1). In Bristol, and in the west in general, things were in a most unsatisfactory state, and much confusion and complaint had been caused by the royalist general Goring and his troops. Clarendon states (v. 153) that at first the prince frequently attended the sittings of his council, where he accustomed himself 'to a habit of speaking and judging upon what was said;' but at Bridgewater, whither he went 23 April, and where an attempt was made to reorganise the defence of the western counties, he fell under evil influences and began to adopt a disrespectful tone towards the council, using his position to promote a general feeling of irreverence towards his advisers. His recall by the king to Bristol was therefore a judicious step, but on account of its unhealthy state he soon again quitted it for Barnstaple, where he received the news of Naseby. After this he was much harassed by contradictory orders from the king, and by the proceedings of Goring and Sir Richard Greenville, whom the king had appointed commander-in-chief and major-general of the army in the west. In July Fairfax victoriously advanced into Somersetshire, and a visit from Prince Rupert apprised his cousin of the condition of the king, now a fugitive in Wales, and of the royal cause. Nothing remained for the prince but to withdraw into Cornwall; and at Launceston he received an autograph letter from his father, dated Brecknock, 5 Aug. 1645, in which he was ordered whenever he found himself in personal danger to proceed to France, there to be under the care of his mother, 'who is to have the absolute full power of your education in all things except religion.' The prince was commanded in carrying out this order to require the assistance of his council; but both inside and outside of it the feeling was strong against his departure for France. Among the Devonshire gentry a desire had arisen that he should interpose with the parliament in favour of peace; and to quiet the prevailing agitation he paid a visit to Exeter. He accordingly sent a letter to Fairfax, requesting a pass for Colepepper and Hopton to go to the king and advise a pacific policy. Fairfax communicated the letter to both houses of parliament (Whitelocke, i. 517–18). Even after the surrender of Bristol (10 Sept.) and the defeat of Montrose (13 Sept.) the prince's council seems to have not despaired of holding part of the west for the king if the prince remained; and, in view of the rivalry between Goring and Greenville, obedience was delayed to an explicit command from the king that the prince should immediately remove to France. One more overture to Fairfax was respectfully declined,

though the prince was assured that on disbanding his army Fairfax himself would safely convey him to the parliament (*ib.* i. 537); and while Goring betook himself to France, the prince, though orders continued to reach him from the king for his departure to the continent, continued to move about in the west, with the hope of heading a force for the relief of Exeter. After the arrest of Greenville and the rout of Hopton at Torrington, the prince moved by way of Truro to Pendennis Castle at Falmouth (February 1646). Here he received information of a design, known to many persons of consideration in Cornwall, for seizing his person. Though the time had now obviously arrived for obeying the king's positive and repeated command, it was not till the beginning of March that the council resolved that the prince should remove to Jersey or the Scilly Isles, the latter being announced as the goal of his voyage. Fairfax was within twenty miles of Falmouth, while Jermyn's promise of reinforcements from France remained unfulfilled. Accordingly 2 March 1645–6 the prince sailed in a frigate that had been kept in readiness, and reached Scilly 4 March. The army under Hopton, already completely demoralised, was speedily dissolved. (For further details of these transactions see Clarendon's coloured narrative, v. 187–322; Sir Richard Greenville wrote his own account; Lord Hopton's is in the *Ormonde Papers*, ed. by Carte and cited by Harris, i. 21 *n.*)

Charles was in the Scilly Isles from 4 March to 16 April 1646 with Hyde. Colepepper, who was with him on his arrival, speedily left for France, while Hopton and Capel only reached him a few days before his departure. During his stay he received a message from both houses of parliament, dated 30 March, and inviting him, 'in a loving and tender way,' to 'come in' to them. In his answer he asked to be enabled to consult the king before assenting (Whitelocke, i. 587–8, ii. 12, cf. Harris, i. 24 *n.*) According to Clarendon (v. 360), the islands were on 12 April surrounded by a fleet of twenty-seven or twenty-eight sail, which was, however, dispersed by a two days' storm. The opportunity was not to be lost; and the resolution to leave Scilly, in which, with the exception of Berkshire, the council was unanimous, was determined by a letter written by Charles I to his son from Hereford soon after Naseby, but hitherto, in accordance with the king's wishes, kept secret by the prince (Clarendon, v. 361). A fair wind brought the fugitives to Jersey 17 April, where entreaties reached Charles from Queen Henrietta Maria to pursue his flight to Paris. His council urged objections to this plan; while Digby, who had arrived with two frigates from Ireland, proposed to carry the prince thither. In Paris both Colepepper and Digby were converted to the queen's views; Jermyn supported them, and the news of the king having placed himself in the hands of the Scots at Newark (5 May 1646) clinched the prince's resolution. But though they perceived further resistance to be useless, Hyde, Capel, Hopton, and Berkshire declined to accompany the prince to France, where he arrived about July. Hyde and his friends declared their commission at an end (*ib.* v. 367–407). Thus closes what may be called the first chapter of Charles's public career.

Cardinal Mazarin had encouraged the removal to France of the heir to the English throne. But he hesitated under the circumstances to identify himself with his interests. The prince was therefore at first treated with something like studied neglect by the French court. His mother annexed to her allowance his own slender pittance, and kept him as dependent upon herself as possible (*ib.* v. 413–415, 554–5). After, it is said, being baulked in his desire of taking service in the French army under the Duke of Orleans, he was prostrated by a long attack of aguish fever (Cook, 21–2; *Monarchy Revived*, 28). He remained at Paris for rather more than two years, being there, as Burnet (i. 184) asserts, introduced to the vices and impieties of the age by the Duke of Buckingham and Lord Percy, without being grounded in the principles of religion by his mathematical tutor, Thomas Hobbes. (After the Restoration a pension was granted to Hobbes by Charles II: see *Vitæ Hobbianæ Auctarium*, xxxiii., in vol. xii. of *Works*, 1839). In 1648 the prince was to have played a prominent part in the so-called second civil war, but the scheme of placing him at the head of an invading Scottish army came to nothing. In July, however, he arrived at Helvoetsluys, and sailed thence with nineteen English ships faithful to the king, and a reputed force of twenty thousand men. He reached the Thames, where he took some prizes, issued a proclamation specially intended to conciliate the Scots and the Londoners, and then returned to Holland (Harris, i. 32 *n.*; Whitelocke, ii. 367–8; for his letter to the lords, *ib.* 375–6; for his offer to give up his prizes to the merchant adventurers on payment of 20,000*l.*, *ib.* 372).

In Holland, notwithstanding some hesitation, Charles was courteously received and liberally treated (Whitelocke, ii. 399, 408), but he cannot have spent many gloomier months than these. He was attacked by the small-pox (*ib.* 436); and while his fleet

dissolved by slow degrees (*ib.* 440), the news from England after the defeats of the Scots at Preston (17 Aug. 1648), Wigan, and Warrington, became worse and worse. Though in his later years little piety was observable in Charles towards the memory of his father, no effort was spared by him to avert the catastrophe of January 1649; he induced the States-General to attempt intercession; he appealed to Fairfax and the council of war, who laid his letter aside (CLARENDON, vi. 211–13, 227–9); it is even supposed that he forwarded to the parliament a blank sheet, with his signature, in which they were to insert the terms on which they could 'save his father's head' (HARRIS, i. 37–41 *n.*) But all was of no avail, and Charles I was beheaded on 30 Jan. 1648-9. In Edinburgh Charles II was proclaimed king on 5 Feb. 1648-9, and public opinion in Scotland was with him. The commissioners of the Scottish parliament appear to have reached Holland towards the end of March, but it was not till just a year later that they were admitted to an interview with Charles (KÖCHER, 13). He was likewise proclaimed by Ormonde in the parts of Ireland under his control, by the Scots in Ulster, and in Guernsey. In England he was only proclaimed in one or two places, but assurances of sympathy as well as pecuniary support were received by him from Lincolnshire and the west. Nor were his relations with foreign powers altogether unpromising. France at least maintained no diplomatic intercourse with the Commonwealth government, and the States-General were at first disposed to be friendly towards the guest and kinsman of the house of Orange (WHITELOCKE, iii. 4, 30). The young queen Christina of Sweden was likewise friendly (*Cal.* 1649, preface). It was not till some months after his mother had urged him to return to France that Charles found his way to St. Germain (WHITELOCKE, iii. 3, 60, 63; CLARENDON, vi. 307 et seqq.) His own inclinations lay, not towards Scotland and the covenant, but rather towards Ireland; this design, however, collapsed for want of money even before Cromwell's arrival in Ireland. From France, where as usual he felt ill at ease, Charles in September 1649 crossed to Jersey, whence 31 Oct. he issued a declaration asserting his rights. But the presence of the parliamentary fleet at Portsmouth caused him to set sail again 13 Feb. 1650, and once more to take refuge in the United Netherlands at Breda. Here he now felt obliged to listen to the Scotch parliamentary commissioners, who were all along supported by Hamilton and Lauderdale. Meanwhile Montrose, who had pressed upon Charles a scheme of his own, set up the royal standard in Scotland (January). A curious picture of the needy and frivolous but agreeable prince in this period of suspense remains from the hand of the Princess Sophia, whose mother the queen of Bohemia, then resident at the Hague, wished to marry her to her cousin, while the Dowager Princess of Orange meant to secure him for one of her own daughters, and favoured the presbyterian offers (KÖCHER, 41–2; cf. Lord Byron to Ormonde in *Ormonde Papers*, and *Cal.* 1650, 85, and 1651–2, 135). Before the news of Montrose's overthrow reached Charles he had accepted the commissioner's terms, which imposed the covenant on himself and the entire Scottish nation, and stipulated that all civil affairs should be determined by the parliament. Soon afterwards he embarked at Terheyden in a frigate commanded by young Van Tromp, and provided, together with two other men-of-war, by the Prince of Orange. The prince's applications to Spain and other powers had proved in vain; some moneys raised in Poland and Muscovy seem to have come too late (CLARENDON, v. 405 seq. vi. 569–70; WHITELOCKE, iii. 116, 179).

After a tempestuous voyage of twenty-two days, an attempt to intercept him having failed, Charles arrived in the frith of Cromarty 16 June (HEATH, *Chronicle*, 268; *Cal.* 1650, 188). For three days he stayed in the bay of Gicht, in a house belonging to the Marquis of Huntly, but garrisoned by Argyll, who was in fact as well as in name 'president of the committee for ordering his majesty's journey and gists' (*ib.* 234; for his itinerary, see *ib.* 265–9). On the ninth day he reached 'his own house' of Falkland. Here or hereabouts he delayed for some weeks, as there were divided counsels at Edinburgh, and he still hesitated about his position (WHITELOCKE, iii. 210). No sooner had he arrived in Scotland than the parliament, with which Argyll was all-powerful, bade him dismiss Hamilton and Lauderdale. Buckingham, on the other hand, notwithstanding his scandalous life, was allowed to remain about the king. During the first part of Charles's stay in Scotland he heard many prayers and sermons, 'some of great length,' and underwent severe rebukes for the meagre gaieties he permitted at his court. The former friends of the royal cause were carefully kept at a distance; even the loyalty of the common people was warned off. In the words of Hobbes (*Behemoth*, pt. iv.), 'the sum of all is, the prince was then a prisoner.' It was these things which made Charles afterwards assure Lauderdale that 'presbytery was not a religion for gentlemen;' but he understood the situation, paid attention to Argyll, and,

according to Burnet (i. 105), even talked of marrying his daughter. Finally, a declaration was laid before him, in which, in addition to his previous concessions, he was made to acknowledge not only the sinfulness of his own dealings with the Irish, but his father's blood-guiltiness and his mother's idolatry. This declaration, after some hesitation, 'the Scots threatening to cast him off,' he signed (for the declaration, dated Dunfermline, 18 Aug. 1650, see WHITELOCKE, iii. 233–4; cf. HARRIS, i. 82–93 *n.*) Yet about this time he was extending liberal promises to the catholics in England (*Cal.* 1650, 88–9), and it was affirmed that letters were presented in his name to Pope Innocent X, expressing his good-will to the church of Rome, and appealing for pecuniary and diplomatic assistance (WHITELOCKE, iii. 234–5). The settlement between the Scots and Charles had been hastened by the approach of Cromwell, but it was not till 3 Sept. that the battle of Dunbar was fought. In England and France the rumour spread that Charles was sick or dead (CLARENDON, vi. 476); but in Scotland the effects of the defeat, followed by the surrender of Edinburgh, were not wholly unfavourable to him. It was felt that the reins had been drawn too tight, and a resolution of the general assembly at once relaxed the rigour of the Act of Classes. Meanwhile Charles had tried to escape from St. Johnstone's, hoping in the company of four horsemen to make his way to the north, where Huntly, the Athole men, and others were ready to receive him. He was, however, overtaken in the northern confines of Fife, and induced to return (*Monarchy revived*, 95–8). 'The start,' as it was called, rather improved his treatment at St. Johnstone's, where a chance record discovers him in congenial company, commissioning pictures for which he omitted to pay (*Treasury Papers*, 1556–1696, xxiii–vi). But at his coronation at Scone, 1 Jan. 1651, he had to swear both to the covenant, and to the solemn league and covenant of 1643, whereby he would have become a presbyterian king on both sides of the Tweed (for the coronation, see *Monarchy revived*, 101–3; cf. as to the anti-absolutist sermon on the occasion, HARRIS, i. 97 *n.*) After setting up his standard at Aberdeen, he, about April 1651, moved his court to Stirling. About midsummer Cromwell set his army in motion. While Lambert placed himself in the king's rear, Cromwell advanced upon Perth; but just before taking it he learned that Charles had (31 July) started with his army for England. It was a desperate resolution, but no other course remained, and Argyll alone had opposed the march, from whose orders Charles thus at last liberated himself. His expectations that his forces would increase as he went on, and that a thousand armed men would join him in Lancashire (*Cal.* 1661–2, 2), were disappointed, while the measures of resistance taken by the council of state at Westminster were prompt and extensive. The army with which Charles entered England numbered about ten thousand men; it was commanded by David Lesley; according to Clarendon, the committee of ministers in it did much mischief. At Carlisle and elsewhere Charles was on his arrival proclaimed king; from the general pardon which he offered in his declaration, only Cromwell, Bradshaw, and a third regicide were excepted. In Lancashire he was joined by the Earl of Derby; thence he continued his march through Cheshire, where the attempt of Lambert and Harrison to throw themselves across his path had been defeated by Massey at Warrington, passed through Shropshire, where Shrewsbury shut its gates against him, and 22 Aug. entered Worcester. His forces, now about thirteen thousand in number, were but slightly increased by the gentlemen who had answered a general summons issued by him 26 Aug. Meanwhile Cromwell had reached the neighbourhood with an army of between thirty thousand and forty thousand men, and was preparing to surround the royalist forces. After two preliminary encounters (28 and 29 Aug.) the battle of Worcester was fought 3 Sept., which virtually annihilated Charles's army. He afterwards spoke with great bitterness of the conduct of Lesley, Middleton, and the greater part of the Scots; but there seems no cause for suspecting treason (*Cal.* 1651–2, 2. As to the king's march, see HEATH, *Chronicle*, and *Monarchy revived*; as to the battle, *Cal.* 1651, preface x, and 474–7). Charles had borne himself with conspicuous bravery during the day, charging the enemy in person and with temporary success, and even at the last mounting a fresh horse within the walls, with the intent of renewing the struggle. About six in the evening he was, however, obliged to quit the town with the main body of the horse. While Lesley and the Scots took the direct road northwards, Charles, attended by Buckingham, Derby, Lauderdale, Wilmot, and others—about sixty horse in all—pressed on towards Kidderminster, near which they lost their way. Derby then suggested that Boscobel House, about twenty-five miles from Worcester, on the borders of Shropshire and Staffordshire, might afford to the king the shelter which he had himself found there a few nights before; but it was afterwards agreed that the king should first proceed to White Ladies, another seat of the Giffard

family, half a mile further on. Here at daybreak on 4 Sept. Charles took leave of all his companions, except Wilmot, who alone was privy to his design of escaping not to Scotland, but to London, and who remained concealed in the neighbourhood. Charles wandered from Worcester to Boscobel [see CARLOS, WILLIAM]; thence to Mr. Whitgreave's seat of Moseley, and Colonel Lane's at Bentley; thence again as Miss Jane Lane's attendant to Leigh, near Bristol, and to Colonel Wyndham's house at Trent, near Sherbourne; and finally to the George Inn at Brighton, a journey extending over forty-one days. During this period he was recognised, according to various calculations, by from forty to fifty men and women, and a reward of 1,000*l.* had been set on his head, and a penalty of death attached to any act aiding his concealment. His own part was well played throughout in the way of endurance and *sang-froid*, and after the Restoration he gave substantial proofs of his gratitude to many of those who had contributed to his preservation. (The best account of the adventures of Charles after Worcester is in Thomas Blount's relation entitled *Boscobel* (1660), which, however, it is curious to find declared inaccurate by royal order; see the quotation from *The Kingdom's Intelligencer*, January 1661, in *A Cavalier's Notebook*, 139–40. The king dictated his own narrative to Pepys, October 1680; CLARENDON'S account, vi. 513–45, is also derived from the accounts of the king and of Wilmot. Whitgreave likewise drew up a narrative.)

Charles landed in safety at Fécamp in Normandy on 16 Oct. 1651. His expressions now and four years later, when he was urged to make another attempt in the same quarter, showed that he had had enough, and more than enough, of Scotland (*Cal.* 1651, xxi; cf. CLARENDON, vi. 111); and never were his prospects gloomier than during his sojourn at Paris and St. Germain, which lasted till June 1654. He was at first well received by the Duke of Orleans and several of the great nobles; it is even stated that there was a notion of his marrying the duke's daughter (CLARKE, *Life of James II*, i. 55). His pecuniary difficulties pressed hard on him; the pension of six thousand livres a month now assigned to him by the French court was more regularly anticipated than paid (CLARENDON, vi. 568), and his share of the profits from Prince Rupert's sea brigandage was only occasional (*Pythouse Papers*, 34). Unable, like his brother James, to take service under the French colours, he had to remain the nominal head of a factious court, where his mother and her favourites, 'the Louvrians,' as they were called, deplored his anger against the Scots, and in vain sought to induce him to attend the presbyterian services at Charenton; while his weightiest advisers, Hyde and Ormonde, who with Jermyn and Wilmot formed his new council, could offer him no better advice than to remain quiescent, and he was observed to lapse into taciturnity (*Cal.* 1651–2, 2). But from France, torn by internal conflicts, there was nothing to be hoped (cf. WHITELOCKE, iv. 54). He lost a good friend by the death of his brother-in-law, William II, prince of Orange. When the States-General had declared war against England, they declined his offer to take the command of any English ships which might come over to their side, and when peace was made in April 1654, the exclusion of the English royal family from the United Provinces was one of its conditions. No result followed from the diplomatic tour of the Earl of Norwich in 1652 (*Cal.* 1651–2, xi), and the mission of Rochester (Wilmot) to the diet of Ratisbon in 1655 produced only a small subsidy, proposed like a charitable subscription by the Elector of Mainz (CLARENDON, vi. 51, 105). Yet even in these years his followers' demands for commissions and places, mostly, no doubt, prospective, continued. At home Cromwell, in November 1652, rejected Whitelocke's advice to arrive at an understanding with the king of Scots (WHITELOCKE, iii. 468–74), whose subjects were on 12 April 1654 declared discharged from their allegiance to him. About the same time Vowell's plot for the murder of the Protector and the proclamation of Charles, who was beyond doubt cognisant of the scheme, was discovered (*Cal.* 1654, xvii–xviii). Early in the same year regular diplomatic relations were opened between England and France, and a treaty of alliance between these powers projected, of which the expulsion of Charles from France would inevitably form a proviso.

In the end Charles resolved to go to Germany. The royalists in England contrived to send him a few thousand pounds, Mazarin paid him all the arrears of his pension, and Charles took the opportunity of appointing a treasurer, Stephen Fox, so efficient that, according to Clarendon (vii. 107), from this date to just before the Restoration the king's expenses never exceeded 240*l.* a year. 'Good old secretary' Nicholas shortly afterwards returned to the royal service. Early in June 1654 Charles passed unregarded through Flanders, in order to spend several weeks with his sister, the widowed Princess of Orange, at Spa, and afterwards at Aix-la-Chapelle, where he had at first thought of fixing his residence. He, however, proceeded to Cologne, where he was received with much solemnity both by

the magistrates of the city and the College of Jesuits (Jesse, iii. 286–7, from Thurloe), and there he established himself for about two years. He afterwards described the people of Cologne as the most kind and worthy he ever met with (Evelyn, *Diary*, 6 July 1660); and, according to Clarendon, his own life there was exemplary, divided between reading in his closet and walks on the city walls, for he was too poor to keep a coach (vii. 119). He seems, however, to have been fond of hunting and other amusements (Ellis, *Orig. Letters*, 2nd ser. iii. 376). He affected attachment to the church of England, and a wish to guard his brother, the Duke of Gloucester, from conversion to the church of Rome. He could afford little other encouragement to his supporters in England, though he travelled to Middelburg to be in readiness for the Salisbury rising in March 1655, for the failure of which he and the factions at his court had to bear their share of blame (*Cal.* 1655, 245–6). His incognito visit with his sister to Frankfort fair in September 1655, when he met Queen Christina of Sweden, was not a political manœuvre. After the Protector had concluded his alliance with France (24 Oct.), Charles naturally became anxious for the support of Spain. In March 1656 he proceeded incognito to the neighbourhood of Brussels, where he negotiated a treaty with the Archduke Leopold William, and after the latter had been superseded in the government of the Spanish Netherlands by Don John of Austria, Charles moved his court from Cologne to Bruges. But he found the new governor-general, notwithstanding the good offices of the Princess of Orange, extremely coy, and his own resources ran very low (*Cal.* 1656–7, xiii. 258). Yet, if report spoke true (Jesse, iv. 292, from Thurloe), shameless debauchery ran riot at Bruges, so as to justify in the eyes of puritan England the act of November 1656, which absolutely extinguished any supposed title to the throne on the part of the sons of Charles I (*Cal.* 1656–7, 173). At last, accompanied by a profusion of mutual compliments (*Somers Tracts*, vii. 410–12), the authorisation arrived from Spain. Charles was politely received at Brussels by Don John, and the treaty was signed in its final form. Charles engaged to collect all his subjects now serving in France under his own command in Flanders, and was promised a monthly allowance, which was, however, paid as irregularly as the French had been, which Charles had now resigned (Harris, ii. 128*n.*, from the *Ormonde Papers*, and Carte's *Life of Ormonde*). But though he commenced the levy of four English regiments, and made a spirited offer of taking the field to the Spanish council at Brussels, he could not move it to action. The Protector's government was kept well informed by its secret agents—one of them, Sir Richard Willis, actually engaged in a plot for inveigling over to England the king whom he had long faithfully served (Clarendon, vii. 324 seq.)—and their reports give a striking picture of the sanguine supplications and sorry shifts of Charles's court at this time, and of his own gaiety in the midst of indigence (*Cal.* 1657–8; in the preface is a list of his officers of state). In the winter of 1657–8 he contrived to be present at the attempt upon Mardyke (Clarendon, vii. 277; cf. Pepys, 2 Jan. 1688), and at the end of February 1658 he was allowed to remove his court to Brussels. But the project of a rising in the south of England for which he was holding himself in readiness was betrayed (Heath, 403); on 17 June Dunkirk fell, and Flanders was overrun by the French and English. In August Charles withdrew to Hoogstraten, near Breda, whence, on receiving news of the death of Oliver Cromwell, he in the middle of September returned to Brussels.

In the troubles which ensued in England the cry for the king's restoration was soon raised, and the royalists eagerly watched an opportunity for a rising. On receiving through John Mordaunt (afterwards Lord Avalon) a report that nearly every county in England was ready to rise in his favour, Charles, accompanied by Ormonde and Bristol, repaired to Calais, and thence to the coast of Brittany, where, however, he received the news of the frustration of his hopes by the defeat of Booth and Middleton at Nantwich (19 Aug.) Charles had done his best to make success possible, and it was probably about this time that Fox was sent with a letter to Monck in Scotland, begging him to march against the Rump (Guizot, *Monck, E. Tr.* 106*n.*) Instead of returning to Brussels, he now resolved to carry out a former plan of his, and proceed to Fuentarabia in the Spanish Pyrenees, where Mazarin and Luis de Haro were arranging a pacification between France and Spain. Under a mistaken impression Charles penetrated as far as Saragossa, together with Ormonde and Bristol, but ultimately reached his destination. His hope was to induce the French crown to take up his cause in conjunction with the Spanish, and perhaps to send Condé with his army across the Channel. But the failure of the rising in England had its effect. Mazarin refused him an interview, though it is said Charles offered to marry the cardinal's niece, Hortensia Mancini (Macpherson, *Original Papers*, i. 21; her hand is said to have been

offered in vain to Charles after the Restoration—she afterwards married the Duke de Mazarin, and lived in England as the king's pensioner and mistress), and the Spaniards had strong reasons for not wishing to exasperate the actual English government (RANKE, iv. 40–4). Towards the end of December Charles, who on his return journey paid a conciliatory visit to his mother at Paris (CLARENDON, vii. 362), was back in Brussels. There remained only a very faint hope that Monck's march into England might produce some change for the better, and only gradually the significance of his proceedings became clear at Brussels (*ib.* 420). When the elections for the 'free' (convention) parliament were at hand, Charles is stated to have communicated with some leading men, who in return signified their desire to 'revert to their duty' (SIR PHILIP WARWICK, *Memoires*), and this may have been the origin of the private conferences held by Warwick, Manchester, and others with Bridgman and other royalists. But Monck was still unapproachable by the royalist agents, till at last Sir John Greenville ventured to place in the general's hands the credentials with which he had been furnished by the king. About the beginning of April Greenville returned to Brussels, followed by a message from the presbyterians informing the king that they had induced Monck to acknowledge him on the basis of the treaty of Newport (HALLAM, ii. 290–1; cf. CHRISTIE, i. 220). It came too late, for the king and his advisers already had under consideration conditions not very different from the subsequent terms of the Declaration of Breda (as to Broghill's Irish scheme, which he says was only frustrated by the prosperous accounts from England, see *Orrery State Letters*, i. 63–5). Monck was anxious that Charles should quit the Spanish Netherlands, and, against the will of the Spanish government, who had actually issued orders for detaining him, he crossed the frontier to Breda. The famous declaration, and the letters addressed to the council of state, the officers of the army, the two houses of parliament, and the authorities of the city, were dated 4 April 1660 from Breda, but were really handed by the king immediately after he had crossed the frontier to Greenville, who, with Mordaunt, carried them to London (for their text see CLARENDON, vii. 454–76; also *Somers Tracts*, vii. 394–7; on the significance of the concessions made in the declaration by Charles, see J. S. Wortley's note to GUIZOT's *Monck*, 253; and HALLAM, ii. 288–302; for the proceedings which followed in London, WHITELOCKE, iv. 409–13). On 8 May Charles II was solemnly proclaimed in Westminster Hall in the presence of the two houses, in the city before the lord mayor, and elsewhere. At Breda he was of course besieged with congratulations and applications of every kind, and urgently invited back to Brussels by Don John's minister, and to Paris by Queen Henrietta Maria, according to Clarendon, at Mazarin's instigation. But he preferred an invitation to the Hague, accompanied by the opportune gift of 6,000*l.* He could now allow himself full play as the fountain of honour, and made a large number of knights. Then the English fleet under Montague (soon afterwards earl of Sandwich) hove in sight, and lay off the coast till about the middle of May. Shortly afterwards came the deputations of lords, commons, and city, who, together with 'eight or ten' presbyterian divines accompanying them, were very graciously received by the king, though these last could not, according to Clarendon (vii. 501–3), extract from him certain promises concerning the services in the Chapel Royal which they had at heart. On 22 May he followed his brothers on board the Naseby, which was hereupon rechristened the Royal Charles (PEPYS). On the 24th he set sail, and on the 26th he landed at Dover. Here he was welcomed by Monck, whom he kissed and called father; by the mayor of the town, from whom he received a very rich bible, saying it was the thing he loved above all things in the world (PEPYS), and by a large multitude 'of all sorts.' His progress was by Barham Down to Canterbury, where he heard sermons (WHITELOCKE), and thence by Rochester and Blackheath, where Monck's army was drawn up, to St. George's Fields in Southwark, where he was received by the lord mayor and aldermen. After passing through the city and by Charing Cross, the procession reached Whitehall, where the two houses of parliament were awaiting the king, at seven in the evening of 29 May (see the tract *England's Joy*, 1660, reprinted in *Somers Tracts*, vii. 419–22; cf. WHITELOCKE, iv. 414–16). As to his restoration in Scotland, he had expressly refrained from giving any directions himself (see his letter to Lauderdale, 12 April 1660, in *Lauderdale Papers*, i. 13; cf. *ib.* 17, 18). It was easily accomplished by the parliament which met in Edinburgh on 1 Jan. 1661, and repealed all acts passed since 1639, besides renouncing the covenant. In Ireland, where after the fall of the protectorate a convention of officers of the army had entered into an understanding with Charles, there was great confusion, which showed itself in the conflicting addresses presented to the king in London (CLARENDON, *Life*, i. 442–60); nor did the declaration issued by him (30 Nov. 1660) for the settlement of Ireland, which had not been

mentioned in the Breda document, advance matters far (see CLARENDON, *Life*, ii. 18–97; cf. *Memoirs of Orrery*).

The first period of the reign of Charles II is that of the ascendency of Clarendon, from the Restoration to the autumn of 1667. Applications for offices had pursued the king all the way from the Hague to London; indeed, at Canterbury there had been a slight fencing-match between him, Clarendon, and Monck's confidential friend Morrice, concerning a list of high officials drawn up by Monck (GUIZOT, *Monck*, 273, 278–80). Finally the privy council was formed of thirty members, of whom twelve had not been royalists, and within it, according to a practice already in use under Charles I, was selected a committee, commonly called a 'cabinet' or 'cabal,' but technically known as the committee for foreign affairs, which in the first instance consisted of Lord-chancellor Clarendon, together with Albemarle (Monck), Southampton, Ormonde, Colepepper, and the two secretaries of state, Nicholas and Morrice. The Duke of York and the Bishop of London (Sheldon) were afterwards included (CHRISTIE, i. 231–3; cf. CLARENDON, *Life*, i. 315–16). Unfortunately, however, the king's initial difficulties were not confined to the need of establishing a kind of balance between the leaders of the parties which had supported his restoration. Long-standing dissensions among the king's friends required his attention. Clarendon was openly opposed by Bristol, who as a Roman catholic was excluded from the privy council; Buckingham, who was sworn of it in 1662, always had the king's ear; and with him Bennet (Arlington), who became secretary of state in the place of Nicholas in the same year, and Berkeley (Falmouth) operated against the chancellor. But the real focus of these intrigues was the apartment of the king's mistress, Mrs. Palmer, whose husband in 1662 was created Earl of Castlemaine, and to whom Clarendon and Southampton alone refused to pay homage. On the discovery, however, in October 1662, of the secret marriage of Clarendon's daughter to the Duke of York, the king behaved with great kindness to the chancellor (*Life*, i. 371–406). Possibly he was not unwilling to prove his independence of the influence of his mother, who had come over purposely from France to prevent the match (RANKE, iv. 166, 168).

On 27 July Charles urged upon the lords in the Convention the speedy passing of the long-delayed Act of Indemnity with the excepted names, and 29 Aug. it was passed (see *Somers Tracts*, vii. 462–4). It would be wholly unjust to impute to Charles the want of generosity shown by parliament in this matter; in the case of Vane, however, whom the king had promised the houses to spare in the event of his being judicially condemned, his conduct hardly admits of condonation (cf. HALLAM, ii. 327, and VAUGHAN, ii. 291 *n.*) The proclamations issued by the king before the passing of the act had partly been intended to prepare the public mind for it; another was directed against vicious and debauched persons who sought to make the Restoration the starting-point of a reign of license (*Somers Tracts*, vii. 423). Together with the Indemnity Bill the king gave his assent to several others, including one for a perpetual anniversary thanksgiving on 29 May, and the extremely important bill for disbanding and paying off the military and naval forces of the realm. Charles, however, contrived to retain three regiments in his service, under the name of guards, and thus to form the nucleus of a standing army at the very moment when the nation thought itself freed at last from the hated military incubus (HALLAM, ii. 315; see his conversations with the Spanish general Marsin ap. RANKE, iv. 159–60). More difficult than either the amnesty or the army question was that turning on the passage in the declaration of Breda which many interpreted as a promise of liberty of conscience, but which in truth 'was but a profession of the king's readiness to consent to any act which the parliament should offer him to that end' (*Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, 217). Charles was prepared for concessions in the way of a reorganisation of the church; and the declaration issued by him 25 Oct. before the closing of the Convention parliament (HARRIS, i. 401–14, and note) excited strong hopes in this direction. In the negotiations which ensued the king was brought into personal contact with Baxter and his other presbyterian 'chaplains in ordinary,' and at first seemed to smile upon the plan of bringing about an agreement on the basis of Ussher's model. But even the more sanguine of the divines must have been shaken by his wish to add to his declaration a clause implying toleration of papists and sectaries, and though he consented to the offer of high church preferments to a few presbyterian ministers, his supposed good-will to the scheme of union proved a broken reed (*Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, esp. 231–2, 277). The friends of the court voted in the majority which rejected a bill to give effect to the royal declaration. After the Savoy conference the presbyterian ministers were admitted to a final audience, at which he had nothing to offer them but the query, with reference to certain disputed points, 'Who shall be judge?' (*ib.* 365). Yet though he did nothing to bring about a settle-

ment on tolerant principles, the policy of the Act of Uniformity (1662), which contradicted his two declarations, was not his own policy.

In the adjustment of questions concerning the ownership of estates, the honour of the king was hardly less involved than the security of the state. But the course adopted was unsatisfactory; the king's estates and those of the queen dowager, of noblemen who had served the royal cause, and of the church, were restored by enactment (Harris, i. 370 *n.*), but other claims were dealt with at haphazard. In general the petitions of aggrieved cavaliers became a never-ending trouble to Charles and his government; and the sum of 60,000*l.*, voted as late as 1681, for distribution among the more needy of these claimants, fell far short of their demands (Vaughan, ii. 305). In Ireland, the large grants of forfeited lands to the Duke of York and others aggravated the dissatisfaction. Charles's difficulties on this head were extraordinary; but there was no subject on which it would have better become him to take pains (cf. *Cal.* 1660–1, 217, and *Somers Tracts*, vii. 516 seq.) The king's revenue was settled by the Convention parliament at 1,200,000*l.*, of which one-third was from the customs, tonnage and poundage having been granted to him for life from 24 June 1660, and 100,000*l.* was derived from an excise on beer, &c., granted in return for his consent to the abolition of various feudal tenures and rights. Burnet (i. 287) states that he afterwards suspected his income to have been kept lower by the chancellor than parliament would have thought requisite, and James II subsequently thought that this might be accounted for by Clarendon's suspicions of the king's catholic sympathies (Clarke, i. 393). It is due to Charles to state that it is doubtful whether the income of the crown proved at all equal to the sum at which parliament estimated it (see, however, Harris, i. 365 *n.*)

The interval between the dissolution of the Convention parliament (29 Dec. 1660) and the meeting of its successor was marked, among other events, by the outbreak of Venner's plot, and by the coronation of the king, which had been deferred to St. George's day (23 April) 1661, possibly on account of the death in England of Charles's sister, the Princess of Orange, who had so actively exerted herself in favour of his restoration (24 Dec. 1660). Not long before (13 Sept.) he had also lost his brother the Duke of Gloucester, whom, according to Burnet (i. 308), he loved much better than the Duke of York. Of the coronation solemnities and festivities, and of the thunderstorm which burst over them, ample accounts are preserved (see Cook, 260–81; Heath, *Chronicle*, 474–496, with lists of honours and dignities conferred from restoration to coronation; *Somers Tracts*, vii. 514–15; cf. *Cal.* 1660–1, 584–6). The first parliament summoned by Charles II met 8 May 1661. It immediately passed an act for the preservation of the king and government, providing among other things for the exclusion from office of any one who called the king a heretic or a papist, vested the command of the militia in the crown, and authorised a benevolence. In Ireland, where a parliament met about the same time as the English, the church was re-established. In Scotland an act rescissory began a complete reaction; Argyll suffered death; and the covenant was burnt by the common hangman. When opening the English parliament the king announced his approaching marriage with Catherine of Braganza [q. v.], daughter of John IV of Portugal, determined after protracted negotiations. His foreign policy at the beginning of his reign had been naturally tentative. First he had turned to the States-General, from whom he would have much liked a loan; but parliament crossed his plans in this quarter by renewing the Navigation Act. Then he tried Spain, ready to listen to a sovereign who had Jamaica and Dunkirk to restore; and schemes were formed for his marriage with Margaret Theresa, second daughter of Philip IV, and again with Eleonora, widow of the Emperor Ferdinand III. In such a matter France could not look on inactive, and not long before Henrietta Maria had succeeded in negotiating the marriage of her daughter and namesake with Philip, duke of Orleans, brother of Louis XIV (31 March 1661). The objection taken by Clarendon and others to a French marriage for the king himself must have rested on their fear of any increase of the queen dowager's influence. Portugal, on the other hand, more than ever menaced by Spain, was ready to purchase the alliance of England by very considerable concessions; and thus the marriage was determined upon, though it appears that Charles would himself have preferred a Spanish infanta, while Bristol was at the eleventh hour searching for eligible Italian princesses (Ranke, iv. 157–74; the rumour of the king's previous secret marriage with a niece of the Prince de Ligne, mentioned by Pepys, 18 Feb. 1661, was an unfounded scandal). The announcement of the marriage was very enthusiastically received in England, more especially as the Duchess of York had quite recently given birth to a son; it was not foreseen how costly a gift Tangier, which Portugal ceded on the occasion, would prove, nor how

long it would be before Bombay proved a better investment. The wedding of Charles, who, after proroguing parliament (see his speech in *Somers Tracts*, vii. 546–7), had escorted the infanta from Portsmouth, was celebrated amid great demonstrations of joy at Winchester, 20 May, according to both the English and Roman ritual (BURNET, i. 315). The bride, however, failed to attract the king, and he not only adhered to Lady Castlemaine, but forced her upon the queen as one of the ladies of her bedchamber. A passing quarrel was the result, in the course of which nearly the whole of Queen Catherine's household was dismissed, but in the end she had the good sense to acquiesce. During their long childless union Catherine was treated with respect at court [see CATHERINE OF BRAGANZA]. In 1663, 1668, 1673, and 1679 rumours of a divorce were rife, and in 1668, when Buckingham pressed the king to own a marriage with Monmouth's mother, Burnet was consulted on the relative permissibility of divorce and polygamy (*ib.* i. 479–80). On the other hand, Charles seems to have felt occasional remorse on account of his treatment of his wife (*ib.* i. 482–3); he would not allow the brazen lies of the inventors of the popish plot to touch her, and in the most critical period of the agitation she thought herself safest at his side (*Prideaux Letters*, 82). The French government very speedily made up its mind to treat the Portuguese marriage as a proof of an *entente cordiale* between itself and the English court. No sooner had Charles II begun to arm in favour of Portugal in 1661, than, without the knowledge of his parliament, the first of the long succession of secret payments—in this instance one of 80,000*l.*—was made to him from France. The English armaments early in 1662 were undertaken in distinct reliance upon French support. A foretaste of the concessions which this dependence was to involve was given by the sale to France of Dunkirk and Mardyke, accomplished in the last two months of 1662. The transaction, reasonable in itself, was looked upon as a proof of weakness both at home and abroad; and Louis XIV was himself astonished at the easiness of his success (RANKE, *Franz. Geschichte*, iii. 281; *Engl. Gesch.* iii. 222–32). The English public laid the blame on Clarendon.

At this very time (December 1662), when Charles II had first involved himself in a dangerous political intimacy with his powerful catholic neighbour, he made his earliest direct attempt to remedy the grievances of his catholic subjects. His effort to expand for their benefit his declaration of October 1660 had failed, and his promise to suspend the Act of Uniformity for three months had proved futile (CLARENDON, *Life*, ii. 149). On 26 Dec. 1662 he issued his first Declaration of Indulgence, in which he undertook, with the concurrence of parliament, to exercise on behalf of religious dissidents the dispensing power which he conceived to be inherent in the crown. The bill founded on this declaration, opposed by Clarendon and Southampton, but supported by Ashley, was shelved in committee by the lords, while an address from the commons insisted on the maintenance of the Act of Uniformity. Though the attempt of Bristol, the nominal originator of the unfortunate declaration, to impeach Clarendon was discountenanced by the king, yet his vexation with the chancellor and the bishops contributed to his readiness for ministerial changes. The Declaration of Indulgence only led to the Conventicle Act (1664) and the Five Miles Act (1665). Before parliament reassembled in March 1664 the king's popularity was revived by a royal progress in the west, followed, however, by a futile republican attempt in the north (summer 1663). He contrived in this session to supersede the Triennial Act of the Long parliament by a much less stringent measure; but the burning question was already that of war with the Dutch, for which the parliament was eager, and the king, angered by the exclusion of the house of Orange from the stadholdership, well inclined. In the speech on the reassembling of parliament in November, and in which he rebutted the 'vile jealousy' that the war was on his part only a pretence for obtaining large supplies (*Cal.* 1664–5, 89), he showed himself at one with public opinion. He had recently recovered from a troublesome indisposition, and was in vigorous health (*Hatton Correspondence*, i. 34); so that he could constantly encourage by inspections the naval preparations for which parliament had made an enormous grant (CLARENDON, *Life*, ii. 333; for the reverse of the medal see WHEATLEY, 147–9). On 22 Feb. 1665 war was declared, and soon it proved that, though long foreseen, the conflict had been rashly entered into. The campaign of 1665 led to no definite results; and there was no prospect of peace to cheer the winter of 1664–5, in which London was afflicted by a fearful visitation of the plague. The pestilence was referred to in the speech in which the king prorogued parliament from April to September 1665, and in July he was forced to remove from Whitehall to Hampton Court and Sion House. Soon afterwards he transferred his court to Salisbury (see PEPYS, 27 July 1665). About the same time the queen-mother quitted England; one of the last and most doubtful services she had ren-

dered to the king had been to bring over to England his illegitimate son, known under the name of James Crofts, whom Charles II, against Clarendon's advice, soon afterwards created Duke of Monmouth (Clarendon, *Life*, ii. 384, 252–6). The plague followed the court to Salisbury, the air of which moreover disagreed with the king (*Cal.* 1664–5, 11 Sept.), and in September he moved to Oxford, where parliament had been summoned to meet 10 Oct. It passed a patriotic address and a painfully significant act attainting all Englishmen in the Dutch service, as well as a large additional supply, to be strictly applied to the purposes of the war—a proviso introduced by collusion between the king and the astute Sir George Downing, so as to defeat the claims of the few London bankers to whom Charles II had been in the habit of resorting for ready money. Clarendon's opposition was in vain; his power was sinking, though he was able to prevent the king from carrying out his wish to dismiss Southampton (*Life*, iii. 1–33). Albemarle, whom Clarendon hated, was appointed with Prince Rupert to the command of the fleet in Sandwich's place. The king's return to Whitehall early in 1666 restored confidence to London, where the plague rapidly decreased; but the war reopened in this year anything but hopefully. In January France, Denmark, and the great elector of Brandenburg allied themselves with the United Provinces; our only ally, 'Munster's prelate,' had made his peace with the Dutch; Sweden had been pacified by France; the negotiations for a league with Spain had proved sterile. The isolation of England was absolute (Ranke, iv. 284–6). Nor was the campaign successful. A public thanksgiving was ordered for the four days' battle in the Downs (1–4 June), because it had not ended in the destruction of the English armada. The great fire of London raged from 2–6 Sept., and destroyed two-thirds of the capital. The court (*Cal.* 1666–7, xii.) and the king himself (Burnet, i. 458), Jews hired by French money, the presbyterians, other nonconformists, and pre-eminently the catholics, were all suspected of its authorship. The king, who had of late been subjected to many pasquils and libels on the score of Lady Castlemaine and other grievances (*Cal.* 1665–66, xxxviii.), showed great zeal on the occasion, sitting constantly in council, ordering measures of relief (*ib.* 1666–7, 107 et al.; *Somers Tracts*, vii. 659), and otherwise exerting himself (cf. Pepys, 2–7 Sept.) Charles was less successful in his attempt, by an inquiry before the privy council, to expose the baselessness of the rumours concerning the origin of the fire (Clarendon, *Life*, iii. 92–3). He is said by a courtly pen to have likewise shown a warm interest in the rebuilding of London, and a pious care for the restoration of the churches (Cook, 331–2). Though parliament had with much spirit voted a further supply for the purposes of the war, there was arising a widespread desire for peace, and Charles was growing weary of the war since it had ceased to be popular. Moreover, he was galled by the strict control which parliament was inclined to exert over the public expenditure. In May 1667 peace negotiations were opened at Breda, and the English government, hampered in addition by the defects of the naval administration, restricted its action to the defensive. The Dutch resolved to put pressure upon the English government such as might bring the negotiations to a point, and prevent an understanding between England and France. On 10 June De Ruyter appeared at the Nore, on the 11th he sailed up the river, and on the 13th, forcing the chain at the mouth of the Medway, burnt several men-of-war, including the Royal Charles, lying at Chatham. In the panic which ensued the report spread that the king had abdicated and escaped, no one knew whither (*Cal.* 1667, xxvii.) Burnet (i. 458) mentions a different rumour, that on the fatal night he was very cheerful at supper with his mistresses. On the 21st he sent a circular letter to Clarendon and other authorities, urging a general subscription, on the part of the nobility, gentry, and professions, to a voluntary loan (*Cal.* 1667, xl.); but on the 29th the Dutch, who had advanced nearly as far as Gravesend, took their departure. Their exploit undoubtedly hastened the peace concluded 21 July, though it was essentially due to fear of France. To appease the indignation of the English public Clarendon was sacrificed. For a long time intrigues against the chancellor had been in progress in Lady Castlemaine's clique; in May his staunchest supporter, Southampton, died, and the treasury had been put into commission. Beyond a doubt Charles had grown tired of his mentor, and had been annoyed by advice concerning his private life honourable to the giver. In his own narrative of the circumstances of his fall (*Life*, iii. 282–376; cf. Burnet; Reresby, 170–1; and the letter of Charles II in Ellis, 2nd ser. iv. 39) Clarendon pretends that it was only the decisive command of the king which induced him to quit England (29 Nov.)

The second period of the reign of Charles II (1667–74) may be described as that of the Cabal ministry, though that administration was not fully formed till 1672. This period exhibits a marked progress on the king's part in dissimulation, and in a daring readiness to

enter upon engagements very difficult of fulfilment. Buckingham, who had been restored to his offices after a serious disgrace, now acted the part of prime minister without a portfolio, and it can hardly be doubted that of pander to the vices of the king. Ashley is likewise charged by Burnet with having sought to secure the royal favour by similar means. He retained the office of chancellor of the exchequer, but his influence in the king's councils was not well established till 1670 (Christie, ii. 4). The great seal was given to Sir Orlando Bridgeman [q. v.] Arlington [see Bennet, Henry] managed foreign affairs. Lauderdale continued to attend to the business of Scotland. This was the heyday of courtiers of the stamp of Rochester, still very far from the season of his conversion; a time when the new Duchess of Cleveland (Lady Castlemaine) had many less ambitious rivals, and when the English court was given up to ways of life painted by Grammont in far too flattering colours, but more faithfully reflected by the comic drama of the age. Such an incident as the mutilation of Sir John Coventry [q. v.] speaks for itself (Burnet, i. 495–6). The period of Buckingham's ascendency was, however, by no means wanting in signs of a political intelligence, which may in part be placed to the credit of the king. The financial retrenchments which came into effect in 1668 were indeed originated before Clarendon's downfall, and the so-called Brookhouse committee which recommended them was appointed in opposition to the court (*ib.* i. 490; cf. *Cal.* Dom. 1667, lxi.) On the other hand, the king favoured the church comprehension scheme proposed by Bridgeman and others in 1668, to which the House of Commons would not listen (Burnet, i. 476–8), and approved the unlucky 'indulgence' to presbyterian ministers in Scotland (see *Lauderdale Papers*, ii. xx–xxi, 184–6; Burnet; Story, *William Carstares*, 32–5). It was about this time that the proposal for a union between England and Scotland was renewed, and taken up by the king with some warmth. Commissioners were actually named in 1670, but the project dropped (Burnet, i. 512–15; but cf. *Lauderdale Papers*, ii. 155 *n.*)

Without wishing either to neglect the interests or to ignore the pride of the nation, Charles aspired above all to that which at last he secured during this period, viz. the power of governing without having to depend upon parliament for supplies. He therefore sought French subsidies in return for promises made at different times to support the policy of France. He also desired to relieve his catholic subjects, and, should the project prove feasible, to reconcile England to Rome. In 1668 the conversion of the Duke of York became known to him; on 25 Jan. 1669 ensued the consultation in the duke's chamber between the king and his brother in the presence of Arlington, Arundel of Wardour, and Sir Thomas Clifford, at which it was resolved to communicate the intended conversion of king and realm to Louis XIV. The French ambassador, Colbert de Croissy, was taken into confidence (Clarke, *Life of James II*, i. 440–2, but the temper of the people made secrecy for the time imperative.

And Charles's foreign policy was much more tortuous than these considerations implied. De Witt on the part of Holland, and Sir William Temple, whom Charles hated, on the part of England, formed with Sweden the triple alliance on 23 Jan. 1668, at the very moment that Buckingham and Arlington were, by the instructions of Charles II, carrying on negotiations with France in a directly opposite sense; while, to complete the complications, other negotiations with Spain, the arch-enemy of France, were being managed by Sandwich at Madrid. It was the refusal of France to accede to all his demands and the hesitation of Spain which induced Charles II, even at the cost of throwing over the interests of the house of Orange, to close with the Dutch proposals and sanction the triple alliance. Louis XIV consequently concluded with Spain the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle (2 May 1668), and, in his own words, dissolved the alliance against him at its very outset (Ranke, iv. 322–41; cf. Onno Klopp, i. 223). But before this Spain had recognised the independence of Portugal, and in 1670 she renounced all her claims to English possessions in the new world, including Jamaica. The policy of the triple alliance seemed so far successful; but Charles II hated a permanent league with the States-General, and he knew that the mercantile jealousy of his subjects still continued against the Dutch, who in the East Indies in particular were virtually strangling our commerce. Towards France, on the other hand, he was, as before, impelled by the mixture of powerful motives indicated above. Louis XIV assiduously kept the door open. By way of calming English susceptibilities Colbert de Croissy was sent to England in July 1668 to conclude a commercial treaty advantageous to this country, and soon afterwards a curious attempt was made to influence Charles by an emissary of a different description, an Italian monk and dabbler in magic named Pregnani (Forneron, i. 17–19). Then came early in 1669 the opening of the secret negotiations concerning the catholic religion. Thus the reconciliation of England to the church of Rome and the overthrow of the

Dutch republic became the two hinges of the proposed alliance. More remote in its consequences was the promise of Charles to co-operate in the ulterior designs of Louis upon the Spanish monarchy at large, in which event England was to obtain South America with Minorca and Ostende. It was not settled whether the proclamation of catholicism in England was or was not to precede the joint declaration of war against the United Provinces; but the date of the latter was left to France. In return Louis promised to Charles a payment of 80,000*l.* to meet the cost of the disturbances which might occur in England when the plan was made known, and an annual subsidy of 120,000*l.* during the war, for which England was to furnish six thousand soldiers and fifty ships, and France thirty ships and the rest of the land forces. The final compact concluded on these bases was the notorious treaty of Dover (20 May 1670) signed by Arlington, Arundel, Clifford, and Bellings, and by Colbert de Croissy on the part of France, and negotiated in its final stages by Charles in person and his sister, the Duchess of Orleans. She had been permitted to travel to England, in order to urge the view of Louis, according to which the war against the United Provinces was to have precedence among the objects of the treaty, and she seems to have succeeded in impressing this on Charles, who was in no immediate haste about the conversion scheme. With the latter Buckingham, Lauderdale, and Ashley remained unacquainted; but they appended their signatures to a second treaty (31 Dec. 1670), which fixed the beginning of the Dutch war for April or May following, and which dealt with the payment in consideration of England's conversion as an additional subsidy for military purposes (Christie, ii. 26). The conclusion of the first treaty of Dover had been followed by the death, immediately on her return to France, of the Duchess of Orleans under circumstances deemed deeply suspicious. After her death a Breton lady, who had accompanied her to Dover and attracted the notice of Charles II, settled in England as the king's mistress. This was Louise de Kéroualle, called 'Madam Carwell' in the country of her adoption, where she was afterwards created Duchess of Portsmouth, and became both the agent and the symbol of French influence in the royal counsels (see Forneron, *L. de K.*, in *Revue Historique*, vol. xxviii. (1885); cf. Evelyn, 9 Oct. 1671). It was not long before the results of the new alliance began to show themselves. Parliament, where a dispute had conveniently arisen between the two houses, was prorogued in April 1671, after voting a supply by way of a demonstration against France, and did not meet again till February 1673. In the meantime the conversion money and the first instalment of the annual war subsidy had been paid, and another treaty similar to the last had been concluded with France, probably intended to obscure the length of time since which an understanding had been arrived at (2 Feb. 1672, see Christie, ii. 28 and *n.*) Charles had, however, notwithstanding the urgency of his new mistress and of his wife's almoner, the Abbé Patrice, delayed his profession of catholicism, which might have deprived him of his crown with results more enduring than had attended the attempt of Colonel Blood (9 May 1671; see Blood, Thomas). But on 15 March 1672 he issued another Declaration of Indulgence, announcing his determination to suspend all penal laws against nonconformists and recusants. Great endeavours were made to obtain addresses of thanks from the protestant nonconformists, but with only partial success. In Nov. 1671 the great seal was transferred from Bridgeman, who had been in doubts about the declaration, to Shaftesbury (Ashley).

Meanwhile preparations for a Dutch war continued. In the autumn of 1671 the king made a 'sea-progress' from Portsmouth for inspecting the western ports (Heath, *Chronicle*, 581; cf. *Hatton Correspondence*, i. 62); but a more important preliminary step was the notorious 'stop of the exchequer' (2 Jan. 1672), by which the chief bankers in London, from whom the king had borrowed 1,300,000*l.*, were made bankrupt, and a great multitude of people ruined. All payments from the exchequer were prohibited for a twelvemonth; but a day or two afterwards the bankers were promised half the usual interest on the capital and interest due to them.

The reconstruction of the government by the close of 1672 established in the chief conduct of affairs the five politicians whose names had been subscribed to the treaties with France of December 1670 and February 1672. But the so-called Cabal never alone constituted the committee of foreign affairs, which was also attended by the Duke of York, Bridgeman till his dismissal, and Sir John Trevor, who had replaced Morrice as one of the secretaries of state and was himself superseded by Henry Coventry (the other secretary throughout the period was Lord Arlington). Moreover, Buckingham, Shaftesbury, and Lauderdale cannot be said to have been privy to the conversion scheme (Christie, ii. 53–5). The Dutch war, declared 17 March, 1672, was of course supported by them all, and most notably by Shaftesbury. It was on the whole unpopular, yet there is truth in the

observation of Dalrymple (*Memoirs*, i. 39–42) that from the era of the second Dutch war of Charles II is to be dated the superiority in commerce and in naval power which England established upon the ruins of French and Dutch maritime trade. No sooner had William III of Orange come to the head of affairs than he would gladly have made terms with his uncle, Charles II; but the latter declined these overtures just as two months before he had told the Dutch envoys that he could resolve on nothing without consulting his brother of France (*Hatton Correspondence*, i. 90–1; cf. Burnet, i. 595). Thus when parliament at last met again, 4 Feb. 1673, Charles II in his speech insisted both upon the necessity of the war and upon the beneficent results of the Declaration of Indulgence. He was vehemently supported by Shaftesbury, and the commons promised an adequate supply; but only a minority of 116 could be brought to vote against an address pronouncing the Declaration of Indulgence illegal, which was followed by the bringing in of the Test Act. The king hereupon appealed to the lords, but with no success, and in order to avoid further conflict and to obtain his supply he on 7 March cancelled the declaration (Christie, ii. 123–34, correcting Burnet). The Test Act was then passed and the supply granted. On 29 March parliament adjourned, Clifford resigned his treasurer's staff, and the Duke of York his office as lord high admiral. When parliament reassembled in October, the Cabal was virtually at an end. Clifford's office was filled by Sir Thomas Osborne, who was created Viscount Latimer (from June 1674 Earl of Danby). But the more popular side of the cabinet now consisted of Shaftesbury and Arlington with Ormonde, and it was supposed Prince Rupert and Coventry. Popular feeling was stronger than ever against any concession to the catholics, especially among the presbyterians (*Letters to Williamson*, i. 151), and the prevailing apprehensions were increased by the project of a marriage between the Duke of York and the Princess Mary of Modena (Christie, ii. 147; cf. *Letters to Williamson*, ii. 27). Two protesting addresses from the House of Commons were followed by two prorogations, and immediately after the second Shaftesbury was dismissed from the lord-chancellorship (9 Nov.) It is true that the king for a moment wished to have him back, but the net was spread in vain. The parliament which reassembled 7 Jan. 1674 was determined on peace with the United Provinces and on the overthrow of the ministers who had shown themselves subservient to France.

The peace of Westminster (9 Feb. 1674) closes the period of offensive alliance between England and France. During the remainder of the reign of Charles II England played a passive part in European politics. Though, according to Burnet (ii. 40–2), he had concluded peace sorely against his will, he at all events put a merry face upon the matter (*Letters to Williamson*, ii. 158); and when the peace congress at Cologne was broken up, he had the satisfaction of being appointed mediator by all the remaining belligerents (Schwerin, 7 and *n.*) But his mediation had no rapid effect. At home the cabal was at an end. Buckingham was driven from office; Arlington became lord chamberlain, and the head of a court faction of secondary importance; and an address was voted against Lauderdale, who, however, retained office till 1675, and influence for some time longer. From 1674 Danby [see Osborne, Sir Thomas] was at the head of affairs. He cared little for popular liberties, and practised widespread corruption; but it was his ambition to reconcile the crown with the country party, whose attachment to the church and whose dislike of dependence upon a foreign power he shared. He found no difficulty in 1675 in persuading Charles to publish a proclamation for enforcing the laws against the nonconformists, and still less in obtaining his approval of a non-resistance test, which, however, parliament rejected; but the king would not enter into a foreign policy which in this year made war with France seem highly probable. He made a 'sea-progress' round the south coast in July (Heath, *Chronicle*, 602), but he was determined to keep the peace. Before proroguing parliament in November, which did not meet again till February 1677, he informed it that he was four millions in debt, exclusive of the large sum he owed the goldsmiths; but he could obtain no grant except for the building of ships (Reresby, 179–80; cf. Burnet, ii. 78 seq.) A few weeks later he had to stop the salaries and maintenance money of his household, and soon adopted a reduced scale of expenditure (Schwerin, 43, 47). On 17 Feb. 1676 Charles II concluded another secret treaty with Louis XIV, which he copied and sealed with his own hand. It bound him, in return for an annual subsidy of 100,000*l.*, to enter into no engagements with any other power without the consent of his ally. (The story of a secret compact for the subjection of England to France, and for her conversion to Rome, detailed in *Relation de l'Accroissement de la Papauté*, has no evidence to support it. A great part is played in it by the three English regiments in the service of France, as to which see Burnet, ii. 116–17.) Soon after this Charles is found affecting sym-

pathy with the anti-French feeling of his subjects (see SCHWERIN, 57–8). Danby, who though aware of the French treaty had not signed it, had meanwhile been working in a contrary direction. To him were due the negotiations for a marriage between the Princess Mary and the Prince of Orange, begun in 1674. When parliament reassembled in February 1677, Charles II sought to appease the continued anti-French feeling by declaring that he had entered into a close alliance with the United Provinces against France (RERESBY, i. 199). Shaftesbury, Buckingham, Salisbury, and Wharton, who supported a resolution declaring the long prorogation illegal, were sent to the Tower (cf. SCHWERIN, 105). Popular excitement ran high against France, and the king prorogued parliament in an angry speech, blaming it for meddling in questions of foreign policy. Yet, notwithstanding a splendid special French embassy sent over in the spring, he gave way to public feeling, and the Orange marriage was celebrated on 4 Nov., the king himself giving away the bride (SCHWERIN, 163; cf. BURNET, ii. 120–4). Louis XIV forthwith took his revenge by beginning a series of intrigues with the opposition leaders; and on 26 Jan. 1678 Charles II retorted by withdrawing the English regiments from France and sending part of them to Flanders. To patch up matters another secret treaty was concluded on 17 May, when, in return for three annual payments of 300,000*l.*, Charles II undertook to disband his troops and dissolve his parliament. But the English troops brought from Flanders to England were maintained there on the pretext of want of money for paying them off (BURNET, ii. 146), and to put pressure upon France at Nymwegen an Anglo-Dutch treaty was concluded on 26 July. The treaty with France thus remained unexecuted. On 10 Aug. the peace of Nymwegen was signed (RANKE, v. 61–8).

Charles II involved himself as little as possible in the shameful transactions which followed the alleged discovery of a popish plot (August 1678). At first he betook himself to Newmarket, thereby arousing censure of his levity (BURNET, ii. 153). He protected the queen (*ib.* 165–7). But otherwise, though he had shrewdly found out the mendacity of Oates (*ib.* 152) and the crass ignorance of Bedloe (*ib.* 160–1), and believed the former to be acting under Shaftesbury's instructions (*ib.* 171), he adhered to the plan of, as he phrased it, 'giving them line enough.' On 9 Nov. he thanked parliament for their care of his person, and assured it of his readiness to maintain the protestant religion, and very possibly he had at first some fears for his own safety, in consequence of his failure to effect anything for the catholics. In no case—not even in Stafford's—did he venture to exercise the prerogative of mercy on behalf of the victims of popular frenzy, though he expressed his displeasure at the condemnation of the five jesuits in June 1679 (H. SIDNEY, i. 7–8), and is said to have told Essex that he 'dared not' pardon Archbishop Plunket (LINGARD, x. 15). The parliament, which had passed an act excluding all catholics except the Duke of York from parliament, and all except him and some of the queen's ladies from court, proceeded on 21 Dec. 1678 to impeach Danby. This step, contemplated as early as 1675, was now forced on by the revengeful disclosures of Louis XIV. Charles saw no way of saving his minister except by the prorogation of the parliament (30 Dec.), followed by its dissolution (24 Jan. 1679). Thus the 'Long,' or 'Pensioners' parliament' came to an end (EVELYN, 25 Jan. 1679).

Shaftesbury and his party had fostered the popish plot panic to effect the exclusion of the Duke of York from the succession. Charles saw this, and contrived to excite the advocates of the exclusion to a pitch of violence which gradually brought round the preponderance of opinion to his brother's and his own side. A few days after 28 Feb. 1679, when he had ordered the Duke of York to go abroad so as to avoid the meeting of the new parliament, he sanctioned the attempt of the primate and the Bishop of Winchester to persuade the duke to return to the protestant religion (DALRYMPLE, ii. 260–4). In view of the agitation in favour of Monmouth, the Duke of York, before leaving the country, induced the king to declare in council, and to have his declaration placed on record, that he had never been married to any person but Queen Catherine. (He appears to have made two such declarations, on 6 Jan. and 3 March 1679; see *Somers Tracts*, viii. 187–9; cf. *Hatton Correspondence*, i. 177, and BURNET, ii. 198.)

In the new House of Commons the court party was reduced to insignificance, and a bill of attainder was passed against Danby, who in vain pleaded the king's pardon, and was committed to the Tower. Charles now resolved upon the novel experiment recommended by Temple of carrying on the government by means of an understanding with the majority (see MACAULAY, chap. ii., and his *Essay on Sir William Temple*). The old council was dismissed, and an enlarged and partly representative council named in its place, with Shaftesbury at its head. But he was not one of the four out of the thirty

members of the council who formed the real directory of affairs, and who, led by Halifax, upheld the succession of the Duke of York, though advocating the limitation of his powers as king. And even this directory occasionally, as in the matter of Lauderdale, found itself overruled by Charles's arbitrary will (H. Sidney, i. 5). Very soon Shaftesbury was working on behalf of the Exclusion Bill; but its progress was arrested by the prorogation (26 May), followed by the dissolution (July) of the new parliament, which the king and Halifax had pressed against the majority of the council (H. Sidney, i. 5; cf. Burnet, ii. 228–9). The excitement which prevailed is illustrated by the rumour, spread early in July, that an attempt had been made upon the king's life (*Pythouse Papers*, 72–3). In August following he was taken with a series of fits, which were cured by quinine; but suspicions of poison were rife (H. Sidney, i. 97 et al.; Luttrell, i. 20; *Hatton Correspondence*, i. 189–92; Burnet, ii. 237–8). The general election which followed resulted in the return of another House of Commons favourable to the bill; and the new parliament was at once prorogued from October 1679 to the January following, the king having, as he assured Sidney, made up his mind 'to wait till this violence should wear off, and meanwhile live upon his revenues, and do all he could to satisfy his people' (i. 188–9). A loud cry arose for the assembling of parliament, and numerous addresses to the king poured in urging it (*Addressers not its Abhorrers*). At the same time the purpose of Shaftesbury and his party to substitute the Duke of Monmouth in the succession for the Duke of York more and more openly declared itself. The first notion of such a scheme seems to have been Buckingham's, when as far back as 1667 he had projected a divorce between the king and queen, and Shaftesbury was rumoured to have taken part in that plan (Christie, ii. 8–9). The Duke of York had taken his departure for Scotland in the autumn; but the king had no intention of even passively countenancing the designs in favour of his son. During the popish plot agitation in 1678 he told Burnet that he would rather see Monmouth hanged than legitimatise him; but he seemed then to be under the delusion that he could in the last resort keep him under his control. In 1679 Monmouth fell more and more under Shaftesbury's influence, and his quasi-royal progresses through different parts of England deeply offended the king, who in September deprived him of his general's commission, notwithstanding his recent services in Scotland (Luttrell, i. 21, 22). This makes it the more curious that after, in Oct., Shaftesbury had been dismissed from the presidency of the council—about the time of Dangerfield's pretended revelation of the so-called Meal-tub plot—overtures should have been made to him in November to return to office as first commissioner of the treasury. He replied that the king must be advised to part with both the queen and the Duke of York (Christie, ii. 352), and at the close of the month this post, vacated by Essex, was filled by Laurence Hyde (Rochester). About this time the intrigues of the promoters of the Monmouth scheme took a bolder turn. In November Sidney (i. 85) reports that endeavours were being made to get witnesses to swear that the king had been married to Monmouth's mother, and in December Monmouth returned to England amid great popular rejoicings, but was forbidden to come near the court (Luttrell, i. 29). About the beginning of 1680 rumours were circulated as to the existence of a black box containing a document importing marriage, or contract of marriage, between the king and Monmouth's mother, and it was then that, after instituting inquiries into the origin of the report, Charles put forth his declarations in council mentioned above (*Somers Tracts*, viii. 187 seq.; Luttrell, i. 46, s. d. 8 June). Libels on the subject, however, continued to be published (*ib.* i. 50; *Somers Tracts*, u. s.) But though there was no thought of yielding to the demand for the 'protestant duke,' and though the Duke of York was present in England early in 1680, the feeling of king and court about this time was strong for a compromise. It was urged by Halifax; and in foreign affairs there was at least a possibility that the king, who had of late been on excellent terms with the Prince of Orange, might fall in with his scheme of an alliance against France, which had been made the pretext for proroguing the new parliament (H. Sidney, i. 26, 172, 292; Burnet, ii. 246–9). A scheme seems to have been formed for encouraging this humour in the king by means of a new mistress, who favoured Monmouth (H. Sidney, i. 298); but the Duchess of Portsmouth was found by no means averse to fall in for the moment with a policy of conciliation towards the opposition and of politeness towards the Prince of Orange (Forneron, ii. 40; cf. Burnet, ii. 260). The king—who was generally in good health, though in May 1680 his seizure by another fit of ague created a passing alarm (*Savile Correspondence*, 153 *n.*)—made himself popular on a visit to the lord mayor (H. Sidney, i. 301–2); but when parliament actually assembled, in October 1680, all the finessing proved to have been in

vain. The Exclusion Bill, though opposed on behalf of the court by Sir Leoline Jenkins (in favour of whom Coventry had resigned in April), was passed by the commons. But through the influence of Halifax it was rejected by the lords. Hereupon the king—who found himself in danger of being protected by a protestant association, with which he had no sympathy, against the papists, with whom he had no quarrel—dissolved parliament on 18 Jan. 1681. Even now he had not despaired of a parliamentary settlement. But, offended by the zeal of the city, and unmoved by a petition from Essex and fifteen other peers deprecating the calling of a parliament out of Westminster (*Somers Tracts*, viii. 282–3), Charles proceeded in March to Oxford, and summoned parliament to meet there. The king took up his residence at Christ Church, and the queen at Merton. The Duchess of Portsmouth and 'Mrs. Gwyn' appear to have lodged out of college (Luttrell, i. 70–1). The king found time before the opening of parliament to attend a horse-race and to visit Lord Cornbury (*Prideaux Letters*, 82). According to Burnet (ii. 276), he about this time gave ear to a scheme for combining with the titular succession of the Duke of York a regency in the person of the Prince of Orange. On the other hand, he was rumoured to have safeguarded himself against the tenacity of the commons by a large sum of money from France (*Savile Correspondence*, 181). At the Oxford parliament, which met on 21 March 1681, the leaders of the country party and Shaftesbury himself appeared numerously attended by armed followers. The parliament, addressed by the king in a speech reproduced, it is said by his own orders, in his poet-laureate's great satire (see Scott and Saintsbury's *Dryden*, ix. 310), proved wholly intractable; Shaftesbury, in a paper communicated by him to the king, insisted upon his naming Monmouth as his successor; and nobody but Sir Leoline Jenkins was found to speak against the bill. The parliament was therefore dissolved by the king on 28 March, and its dissolution was followed by the issue of a royal declaration, which was published in the churches, and reckoned up the misdoings of the last three parliaments, but protested the king's affection to the protestant religion, and his resolution still to have frequent parliaments. A multitude of addresses in different shades of loyalty followed, but the greater number of them condemned the Exclusion Bill (Burnet, ii. 282–5). Manifestly the tide had begun to turn in favour of the court, which was not slow to take advantage of it. In the course of this year Shaftesbury became a prisoner in the Tower, the king having himself come suddenly to town to decide upon the step (*Hatton Correspondence*, ii. 1); but he recovered his liberty on the rejection of the indictment of high treason against him by the Middlesex grand jury (November). A humbler offender, Stephen College [q. v.], had however previously suffered death (August). In Scotland a *régime* of great severity was established by the Duke of York, and Argyll was convicted but escaped (December). A visit of the Prince of Orange to the king (July) resulted only in an increase of illwill and jealousy towards him on the part of Charles, as well as of James (H. Savile, ii. 220 *n.*; see, however, Burnet's story, ii. 415, that Charles prophesied the fate of James to William). Though in October England joined with the United Provinces and Spain in a joint diplomatic memorial (*Savile Correspondence*, 217), a secret agreement had been negotiated by Barillon and Hyde in London, whereby, in return for a payment of 200,000*l.* within the next three years, Charles II engaged to detach himself from the Spanish alliance, and remain independent of parliament. In consequence, Louis XIV laid siege to Luxemburg in November; but he raised it again when he perceived that he might be driving his bargain too hard (Ranke, v. 178–9, 202; cf. Clarke, *Life of James II*, i. 664–5). In 1682 Louis XIV offered to Charles the arbitration of his claims upon the Spanish Netherlands. Spain not unnaturally demurred, and nothing came of the offer.

During all this time the popularity of Charles II at home seems to have been on the increase. He spent September 1681 at Newmarket, whence, on the 27th, he paid a visit with the queen to Cambridge; on 12 Oct. they returned to London, and the bells were rung and bonfires lit. On the 29th they dined at the Guildhall, and were received with popular acclamations both on entering and leaving the city (Luttrell, i. 128, 130–1, 134, 139–40); on 19 Feb. 1681–2 the king laid the first stone of the Chelsea Hospital for disabled soldiers; in May his birth and restoration day was kept with unusual strictness (*ib.* 190). The government was thus encouraged to persist in the path of reaction. Contemporary wit well named it the ministry of the Chits, on account of the comparative youth of its most prominent members, Rochester, Sunderland, and Godolphin. The last-named, much liked by the king for being 'never in the way and never out of the way' (Dartmouth's note to Burnet, ii. 246), became one of the secretaries of state on the retirement of Jenkins in 1684, and soon moved to the first commissionership of the treasury, Middleton taking his secretaryship. The lord chancellorship was held by Guil-

ford (North). The spirit of the government was shown in the enforcement of the penal laws against the protestant dissenters, and more especially in the proceedings intended to secure the surrender of the city and borough charters, culminating in the declaration (12 June 1683) of the forfeiture of the charter of the city of London. Thus it was hoped to insure manageable parliaments and servile juries, while a judicial bench presided over by chief justices like Jeffreys would do the rest. The first hints of the system caused anxiety to the leaders of the late agitation. Early in September 1682 the king is found saying that he would willingly receive Monmouth (*Hatton Correspondence*, ii. 19). A fortnight afterwards Monmouth was arrested in the west, but soon liberated on bail, and on 19 Oct. Shaftesbury, who had been scheming to the last, took his departure for Holland. In the spring of 1683 ensued the discovery of the so-called Rye House plot, of which the purpose was said to have been the murder of the king and the Duke of York on their way from Newmarket to London, at a lonely house on the high road near Hoddesdon in Hertfordshire. Whatever may have been the truth as to the confessions concerning the projected assassination at the Rye House, there can be no doubt that among certain fanatics of the whig party a scheme for 'lopping' the king and his brother had been discussed, and that some of these fanatics had been in contact with several of the opposition leaders, among them Monmouth, William, lord Russell, Essex, Howard, and Algernon Sidney, upon whom Shaftesbury had urged the plan of a rising. The king came up to town so soon as any important names had been brought before the council. He displayed much concern on account of Monmouth, who contrived to escape for the time, but showed no hesitation with regard to the rest of the accused. In the case of Russell he is said to have repelled the pressure put upon him by the characteristic argument that unless he took Russell's life Russell would soon take his (Dartmouth's note to Burnet, ii. 280 *n.* As to the plot, see Lord (John) Russell's *Life of William, Lord Russell*, ii. 148–74, and Fox, *History of James II* (1808), 50–5. For a list of the conspirators see *Somers Tracts*, viii. 405 seq.) Of course loyal addresses followed in profusion, and on 9 Sept. a thanksgiving day was celebrated (Luttrell, i. 276, 279, 282; *Somers Tracts*, viii. 420; *S.T.C.* ii. 153 seq.) Not long afterwards Monmouth submitted himself to the king's grace; but he soon repented of his submission, was again banished the court, and repaired to the Hague. It is, however, doubtful whether Charles II had completely cast him off, or merely wished the Prince of Orange to suppose so (cf. Burnet, ii. 416).

With the year 1684 the question presented itself whether the Triennial Act should be boldly violated, in compliance with the last secret agreement with Louis XIV, who was again at war with Spain and on the point of renewing the siege of Luxemburg. Halifax was for a parliament, but his influence had greatly paled before that of the Duke of York. Moreover Charles II, whose mediation remained prospective, and who still had considerable pecuniary claims on France, showed no wish to interfere with the proceedings of his debtor, and congratulated him on his capture of Luxemburg (June 1684). The reaction therefore continued, as the statue erected to the king in the Royal Exchange in this year remains to show. Danby and the noblemen imprisoned on popish plot charges were bailed, and Titus Oates was sentenced to a fine which meant perpetual imprisonment. The system of governing without a parliament, however, made it necessary to reduce public expenditure. Tangier was abandoned (1683), and less defensible operations seem to have been at times resorted to with the king's connivance to obtain money (see the case of Sir H. St. John, *ib.* ii. 457).

As the reign of Charles II approached its close, the clouds gathered. Rumours, fed by court gossip, went to and fro between London and Paris as to the king's intention of joining the church of Rome, and gave additional significance to a project for taking the nomination of the officers of the Irish army from the new lord-lieutenant, Rochester, and placing it and the control of that army in the hands of the king (Burnet, ii. 459–64; Dalrymple, i. 115, referring to the correspondence in Carte's 'Life of Ormonde'). About the same time the king revoked a commission by which he had three years before delegated to the primate and others the disposal of ecclesiastical preferments within his immediate patronage (Cook, 462). In May 1684 the last admiralty commission was revoked, and the office of lord high admiral again conferred upon the Duke of York, the king evading the Test Act by signing the most important documents appertaining to the office (Evelyn, 12 May 1684). The duke had in 1682 returned from Scotland amidst royalist acclamations, but just before the close of the reign the relations between the brothers seem to have lost something of their old cordiality. Whatever might be his brother's plans, Charles was heard to remark, he was too old to go on his travels again. To meet the king's dissatisfaction the Duchess of Porte-

mouth, for whom the king's infatuation had become stronger than ever, is said to have proposed a strange scheme. The Duke of York was to be sent back to Scotland, and Monmouth brought over to England, a reconciliation being thus effected with the Prince of Orange at the cost of a change of policy towards France. But the precise history of this design remains obscure, and the part said to have been assigned to the Duchess of Portsmouth is highly improbable (Burnet, ii. 464–6; Dalrymple, i. 116–17; *Secret History of Whitehall*, letter lxxii.) It seems certain that Monmouth came over on a short visit, though statements differ as to whether he actually saw his father. Whatever speculations may have been rife as to the possibility of a change of policy both at home and abroad, they were cut short by the death of Charles II. Since his serious illness in 1679 the care which he took of his health had helped to prevent a relapse, though Luttrell, in May 1682, notes his having suffered at Windsor from a serious distemper (i. 190). On the night of 1 Feb. 1685 he had been supping with the Duchess of Portsmouth; next morning he was seized by an apoplectic fit. At first his malady seemed to give way to remedies, and the news of his recovery spread through the country, where it was received with demonstrations of joy (Cook, 471–2). But on the night of the 4th he grew worse, and shortly before noon on the 6th he died (Luttrell, i. 327). The narratives differ as to the question whether the queen attended his deathbed, at which the Duchess of Portsmouth seems certainly to have been present. An edifying account of the last words consciously spoken by Charles II was composed by his brother (Clarke, *Life of James II*, i. 749); the pathetic 'Let not poor Nelly starve!' has the authority of Burnet (ii. 473). The rumours which attributed his death to poison seem to have had no foundation (see *Hatton Correspondence*, ii. 51–4; Ellis, *Original Letters*, 2nd series, iv. 74–6; Harris, ii. 376 *n.*; Burnet, ii. 473–8, and note to 476 on the opinion of the Duchess of Portsmouth; North's *Examen* and his *Life of Lord Guilford*, ii. 107. The whole evidence is well reviewed by Jesse, iii. 371–80). The remains of the king, which seem to have been exposed to unwarrantable neglect, were interred on 17 Feb. in Henry VII's chapel with solemnities that were thought inadequate (Luttrell, i. 330; Cook, 475–7). Doubtless not a few Englishmen moralised, after the fashion of Evelyn, over the end of Charles II in the midst of such a court as his.

Charles II died a professed catholic. What there was of reverence in him—and it was little even in his boyhood (cf. Lake, *Diary*, 26)—had been driven out by the experiences of his earlier days. While he cared nothing for the church of England (Burnet, ii. 296) he hated presbyterianism (*ib.* i. 197); and notwithstanding his declarations of indulgence there is no sign that the persecutions of protestant nonconformity in his reign disturbed his peace of mind. Thus it is probable that he would have contented himself with 'a religion all of his own' had it not been for the repeated efforts made during his exile to lead him over to the church of Rome. There were rumours of communications from him to the pope when in Scotland in 1650, and again in 1652, which latter Whitelocke was said to have originally inserted in his 'Memoirs' and then torn out (*Secret History of the Reigns of Charles II and James II*, 11, 18); and Burnet asserts (i. 135) that in 1655 he was actually converted by Cardinal Retz, Lord Aubigny likewise having much to do with the matter (cf. Clarendon, vii. 62–4). It would also seem that during his residence at Paris Olier, a zealous propagandist, had intercourse with Charles on the subject of religion (*Vie de M. Olier*, cit. in *Gent. Mag.* u. i.); and he was stated to have declared himself in private to be a catholic some time before the treaty of the Pyrenees in 1659 (Carte, *Life of Ormonde*, cit. in Harris, ii. 61 *n.*; cf. *Somers Tracts*, viii. 225). There can be little doubt that when Charles came back to England he was virtually a catholic, but there is no satisfactory evidence that he had ever actually been received into the church of Rome. His hesitation to declare himself after his restoration requires no explanation; of his strong catholic sympathies during the whole of its course there can be no doubt whatever. His two declarations of indulgence were passed for the benefit of his catholic subjects (Vaughan, ii. 331), and his undertaking to France in the treaty of Dover was in consonance with his personal wishes. Shortly after his marriage he sent Sir Richard Bellings [q. v.] to Rome, one of whose commissions was to propose to Pope Alexander VII terms upon which the king and the nation should be reconciled to Rome. The negotiation was afterwards laid aside, but in August 1668, about the time when the Duke of York's conversion became known to him, Charles II corresponded with Oliva, the general of the jesuits at Rome, who sent to London a novice of his order. The instructions of this agent are unknown, but the transaction is all the more significant inasmuch as the young novice in question, who was known in Rome under the name of James La Cloche, was a natural son of Charles II, born to him

in his youth by a lady at Jersey (*Gent. Mag.* January 1866, based on G. Boero, *Storia della Conversione di Carlo II*, published at Rome from the jesuit archives; cf. Christie, ii. 17, with Colbert's memoir in Appendix, *ib.*; Mignet, *Négociations rel. à la Succession d'Espagne*, iii.; and Ranke, iv. 23). Yet even these discoveries prove nothing as to Charles having made any profession of the catholic faith before he lay on his deathbed. That he made it admits of no doubt. Barillon states that at the suggestion of the Duchess of Portsmouth he prevailed upon the Duke of York to obtain the king's permission to bring a priest to him, and that from this priest, Father Hudlestone, who had helped to save the king's life in his wanderings, Charles, after declaring himself a catholic and expressing contrition for having so long delayed his reconciliation, received absolution, the communion, and extreme unction (see the father's narrative, Ellis, 2nd series, iv. 78–81; cf. Dalrymple, ii. Appendix, 110–21). James II asserts that his brother refused the communion according to the rites of the church of England proffered by Bishop Ken, who, however, pronounced the absolution on the king's expressing regret for his sins (Clarke, i. 747; cf. *A True Relation, &c.*, in *Somers Tracts*, viii. 429). There are some minor discrepancies between the various accounts, which include Burnet's (ii. 468–72), but as to the main fact of the king's profession their agreement leaves no room for doubt. The controversial papers in support of the doctrines of the church of Rome found in his strong box after his death, and afterwards communicated by James II without effect to his daughter, the Princess of Orange (see her *Lettres et Mémoires*, 1880, 61), may, as Halifax shrewdly observes, have been written all by Charles II himself, 'and yet not one word his own.'

Halifax, the author of the best character ever drawn of Charles II, observed (Burnet, ii. 340) that God had made him of a particular composition; and though his fortunes were certainly more extraordinary than his qualities, he was not altogether a common type of man. The vicissitudes of his fortunes may be held in part accountable for some of his weaknesses and his vices; for his fickleness (Reresby, 221); for his dissimulation, which at times imposed upon the unworldly (*Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, 231); even perhaps in some measure for his immorality. These were hardly counterbalanced by the gifts which help to account for his undeniable popularity. He was good-natured, or, in Evelyn's words, 'debonnaire and easy of access,' grateful to those who had rendered him personal service in misfortune, kind to all, down to the spaniels who dwelt in his bedchamber. He had it not in his nature, as is told by a cast-off mistress, to do cruel things to anything living (Harris, ii. 396), and Evelyn calls him 'not bloody nor cruel.' Burnet, however, demurs to this praise (ii. 481), and without dwelling on an exceptional instance of brutal revengefulness such as the mutilation of Sir John Coventry, we may well believe that Charles II had 'no tenderness in his nature.' He was, however, blessed with an excellent temper, which only broke down when a courtier, such as Henry Savile, ventured to use his vote and interest against the royal wish (*Lauderdale Papers*, iii. 139–40; cf. Burnet, i. 501). At the root of his character lay a selfishness which showed itself in innumerable ways, but above all in an indomitable hatred of taking trouble. It was this which, when he could not get rid of petitioners by fast walking or by taking sanctuary with one of his mistresses (Halifax, 23–5), made him give pleasant words to everybody, careless whether he or his ministers for him afterwards broke his promises (Schwerin, 176; cf. Burnet, ii. 480). It was this too which made him shrink from wise counsellors, in accordance, as Clarendon writes (iii. 63), with the unfortunate disposition of his line to follow the counsel of intellectual inferiors. Yet he was by no means always inattentive to business. Whatever really interested him, beginning with his health, he generally thought worth trouble. The records of courtiers and diplomatists (Henry Sidney, Schwerin, *Savile Correspondence*) alike convey the impression that he frequently applied himself to matters of state, both in council and in parliament, although his habit of standing by the fire with a circle of peers round him during the sittings of the House of Lords, which he thought as diverting as a play, did not tend to expedite affairs (Dalrymple, i. 21; cf. Jesse, iii. 343–4).

The sensualism of Charles was another phase of his utter selfishness. Among his favourite vices drinking had no place. Again, though high play was fashionable at court, he never became a gambler. Except in one direction, he cannot be charged with great personal extravagance, although, as Evelyn says, he loved planting and building, and in general brought in a politer style of living which led to luxury. The extraordinary superfluity of offices in his court and household (see especially *Cal.* 1661–4, and Chamberlayne) can hardly be laid at his door; nor did he only preach economy in dress, &c. to parliament (May 1662; see *Somers Tracts*,

vii. 547), but sought an occasion to practise what he preached (Evelyn, 18 Oct.; Pepys, 15 Oct. and 22 Nov. 1666). The passion which in him swallowed up all others was a love for women, in which, as Halifax says, he had as little of the *seraphic* part as ever man had. The palliation which he once attempted for his wantonness (Reresby, 165) is contemptible; better is Halifax's half excuse, that 'sauntering' is a stronger temptation to princes than to others (see Cunningham, 16). It would be an error to suppose that the public was indifferent to the king's proceedings, or regarded them as a matter of course. The task would be too arduous to endeavour to give an accurate list of his mistresses. The names of Lucy Walters (or Waters or Barlow), Catharine Peg (afterwards Green), Lady Shannon (Elizabeth Killigrew), and Lady Byron (Eleanor Needham) belong to the period of his exile; after his restoration, Mrs. Palmer, successively Countess of Castlemaine and (from 1670) Duchess of Cleveland, was mistress *en titre* till she was succeeded by Louise de Kéroualle, duchess of Portsmouth (1673), who was, like her predecessor, named a lady of the bedchamber to the queen. The king's futile passion for 'la belle Stewart,' who married the Duke of Richmond, at one time aroused the jealousy of Lady Castlemaine; but the position of the Duchess of Portsmouth was never seriously threatened, though a rumour to that effect arose in 1680 (H. Savile, i. 298). In rank and notoriety, but not in political power, the Duchess of Mazarin (Hortensia Mancini) was her foremost rival (Evelyn, 11 June 1699 et al.) But she had to submit to endless other infidelities on the king's part, among which his attachment to Nell Gwynne (from the beginning of 1668) had preceded the opening of 'Madame Carwell's' own reign, and endured throughout it (see Forneron, ii.) Other actresses in the list were Margaret Davis and Margaret Hughes; and further names are those of Winifred Wells, Mary Knight, and Jane Roberts, the daughter of a clergyman. By these and others Charles II had a numerous progeny, of which may be mentioned his children by Lucy Walters, James, duke of Monmouth and Buccleuch (born 1649), and a daughter Mary (?); by Catharine Peg, Charles Fitzcharles, earl of Plymouth (born 1657); by Lady Shannon, Charlotte, countess of Yarmouth; by Lady Castlemaine, Charles Fitzroy, duke of Southampton and Cleveland (born 1662), Henry Fitzroy, duke of Grafton (born 1663), George Fitzroy, duke of Northumberland (born 1665), Anne, countess of Sussex, Charlotte, countess of Lichfield, and Barbara Fitzroy (?), who became a nun in France; by Margaret Davis, Mary Tudor, countess of Derwentwater; by Nell Gwynne, Charles Beauclerk, duke of St. Albans (born 1670), and James Beauclerk (born 1671); by the Duchess of Portsmouth, Charles Lennox, duke of Richmond, born 1678 (Hübner, *Genealogische Tabellen*, i. 78; Cunningham; Jesse; Forneron).

In his relations to the government of the country Charles II was under the influence of motives not very different from those which swayed his private life. His desire to be free from the control of parliament, and yet provided with the means which he could not honourably obtain elsewhere, brought about his corrupt dependence upon France. His own council (at the time when it had been put on a broader basis) would not trust him to have private interviews with the foreign ambassadors, and though he contrived such with Barillon, it was with many signs, on the king's part, of the fear of detection (Dalrymple, ii. 280). He even owned to having taken a bribe to help a colonial job through the council itself (Burnet, ii. 105). Of course he expected others to be equally venal, and he rarely resorted to threats (for an instance see *Memoirs of Colonel Hutchinson* (1885), ii. 266*n.*) Charles II may be excused for not having loved parliamentary government as he pretended to do (see *Somers Tracts*, vii. 553; cf. Clarendon, *Life*, ii. 225–6), and for having failed to combine the system of cabinet government, which was not his invention, with the principle of a collective ministerial responsibility to parliament, for which the times were not yet ripe. But it was his fault that throughout his reign the system of backstairs influence prevailed. He can hardly be said to have had favourites proper; neither Rochester nor Buckingham, neither Arlington nor Falmouth, actually had an ascendency over him. But he was surrounded by courtiers of the menial type, and the real centre of government lay in the apartments of the reigning sultana. Among the chief potentates of the backstairs were Baptist May, keeper of the privy purse; Thomas Chiffinch [q. v.], keeper of his private or cabinet closet, succeeded on his death in 1666 by his brother William, who enjoyed still greater favour; lastly, Edward Progers, who, after attending Charles in Jersey, and being banished from his presence in Scotland, afterwards became, in Grammont's words, 'the confidant of the king's intrigues,' and M.P. for Breconshire (cf. Wheatley, 181–2). There was the same disorder in the accounts of the court as in those of the state, and in truth parts of both were hopelessly mixed up under the head of

secret services; if the navy office was in chronic disorder in the earlier part of the reign (Wheatley, 128–58; Dalrymple, ii. 1, 103–110), neither were the salaries of the royal household paid with regularity, but are found on occasion all in arrear, at periods varying from one to three years (*Secret Services of Charles II*, vi–viii.)

Charles II was endowed by nature with an excellent intellect. Halifax praises his admirable memory and his strong power of observation, and says that whenever one of his ministers fell, the king was always at hand with a full inventory of his faults. His quickness of apprehension was extraordinary, and was the chief source of his wit. Many of his witticisms were seasoned with a very gross salt which, even in a court whose conversation was indescribably coarse, struck the critical as not reconcilable with his usual good breeding. His ordinary courtiers found fault rather with his inveterate habit of telling stories, especially concerning his adventures after Worcester; he wearied even Pepys (2 Jan. 1668), but probably unconsciously, for Burnet (i. 170) calls him an everlasting talker. He understood both French and Italian, though he does not appear to have written the former very idiomatically (Clarendon, vii. 64); Latin he seems not to have read with ease (Schwerin, 314). He is asserted (by Cook, 500–1) to have been well versed in historical and political literature, as well as in English law and divinity. He had a liking for polite literature, and for the drama more especially. His literary judgments show much discernment, and he encouraged the stage. He was a buyer of pictures, and had a strong taste for architecture; in the history of which art, even more than in that of portrait painting, in England his reign forms a memorable epoch. But, curiously enough, the bent of his intellect was rather in the direction of physical science, nor is it inappropriate that the Royal Society should have been founded, though not projected, in his reign. He knew, says Evelyn, of many empirical medicines, and the easier mechanical mathematics. With his interest in the former his anxiety for his health may have had much to do, and with the latter his love of ships and shipbuilding, for he was constantly at Sheerness and on the fleet, and took great pleasure in his yachts (*Cal.* 1660–1661). But Pepys tells us that he was fond of seeing dissections (11 May 1663), and describes his celebrated chemical laboratory as a pretty place (15 Jan. 1669). His liking for chemistry, which he had shared with his cousin Prince Rupert, was longlived; in the very month of his death he was engaged in experiments in the production of mercury (Wheatley, 167; cf. Burnet, i. 169). He had, too, a fondness for curiosities, which he caused to be collected for his cabinet at foreign courts (*Cal.* 1660–1, 499; cf. *ib.* 390). His favourite bodily exercise was walking; in his youth he was a good dancer, and even after the Restoration he excelled at tennis (Wheatley, 229; cf. *Hatton Correspondence*, i. 189). Both before and after his return he liked hunting, and it was for this pastime, but more especially for the horse-races, that Newmarket was his favourite resort (see *Savile Correspondence*, 271, and note; cf. Reresby, 288).

When after the battle of Worcester a reward of 1,000*l.* was offered for the capture of Charles Stuart, he was described as 'a tall man, above two yards high, his hair a deep brown, near to black' (*Cal.* 1651, 476). This corresponds to Marvell's famous description of him (Grosart's *Marvell*, i. 343) as 'of a tall stature and of sable hue.' In 'A Cavalier's Note-book,' 90, there is a curious anecdote of his measuring his height in the cabin of the Naseby on his return to England, and of its exceeding that of any other person on board (cf. Pepys, 25 May 1660; Cunningham, 74, however, states him to have measured five feet ten inches only). The king's swarthy complexion (Evelyn speaks of his 'fierce countenance'), with its effect heightened by the dark periwig, is the most distinctive feature of all his portraits. Of these the National Portrait Gallery contains three, of which one is by John Greenhill, another by Mrs. Beale, while a third, an allegorical piece, is attributed to Sir Peter Lely.

[No biography of Charles II of any pretensions exists except Dr. William Harris's Historical and Critical Account of the Life of Charles II (2 vols. 1766), which, with its copious and erudite notes, 'after the manner of Mr. Bayle,' forms a long and searching indictment against the king. Of a lighter kind is the Memoir of Charles in vol. iii. of J. H. Jesse's Memoirs of the Court of England under the Stuarts (4 vols. 1840). Of panegyrical histories Aurelian Cook's Titus Britannicus (1685) is serviceable; another is Augustus Anglicus (1686). A useful short Personal History is appended to Bohn's edition of Grammont. At the Restoration encomiastic biographies of the king were of course published, among which Egglesfield's Monarchy Revived (1661, repr. 1822) is meritorious; another, very bitter against Mazarin, is James Davis's History of his Sacred Majesty King Charles II (1660); a third, D. Lloyd's True Portraiture of the same (1660). On the other hand, the Secret History of the Reigns of Charles II and James II (1690) is, so far as the former is concerned, a venomous libel; and the Secret History of Whitehall (1697) a more elaborate attempt, pretending to be pub-

lished from original papers by D. Jones, is apocryphal though curious, and seeks to trace the hand of France in everything. There is also a Secret History of the Court and Reign of Charles II (2 vols. 1792). Heath's Chronicle of the late Intestine War, &c., 2nd ed., to which is added A Continuation to the present year 1675, by J. P. (1676), serves the purpose of brief annals up to that date. Of particular episodes in the life of Charles that of his wanderings after Worcester received both biographical and autobiographical treatment (see above); the several accounts are collected in J. Hughes's Boscobel Tracts (1830, partly repr. by Bohn, 1846); there is also a work by S. E. Hoskyns, Charles II in the Channel Islands (2 vols. 1854). Among contemporary memoirs Clarendon's great work in its two divisions accompanies the public life of Charles II up to 1668; the text cites the Oxford editions of the Rebellion (cited simply as Clarendon), 8 vols. 1826; and the Life, 3 vols. 1827. Next in importance is Burnet's History of his own Times (6 vols. Oxford 1833), which narrates the Scottish experiences of Charles II before the Restoration, and English and Scotch affairs from that date (Burnet went abroad in 1683). Vol. i. of Clarke's Life of James II (2 vols. 1816) contains genuine memoranda of his brother's life and reign. Evelyn's Diary gives the whole of the reign, that of Pepys ends 31 May 1669; the Correspondence of both extends beyond the death of Charles. An invaluable commentary on what it professes to condense is H. B. Wheatley's Samuel Pepys and the World he lived in (2nd ed. 1880). A. Hamilton's French Memoirs of the Court of Charles II by Count Grammont, which owe much to their real author, only cover the period from 1662–4. Of greater historical value are the Savile Correspondence, ed. for the Camden Society by W. D. Cooper (1858), which spreads over nearly the whole of the reign (from 1661), but more particularly belongs to the years 1677–82, and the Diary, beginning in 1679, and Correspondence of Henry Sidney, ed. by R. W. Blencowe (2 vols. 1843). Of annalistic works Whitelocke's Memorials (4 vols. 1853) end with the Restoration, and N. Luttrell's Brief Relation (6 vols. 1857) begins September 1678. Curious information is contained in the Hatton Correspondence, ed. for the Camden Society by E. M. Thompson (2 vols. 1878), chiefly concerning the middle and later parts of the reign; in the Travels and Memoirs of Sir John Reresby (here cited in the 3rd ed. but well edited in 1875 by Mr. Cartwright); in the Letters to Sir Joseph Williamson, 1673 and 1674, ed. for the Camden Society by W. D. Christie (2 vols. 1874); in the despatches of the Brandenburg minister, Otto von Schwerin, Briefe aus England, 1674–8 (Berlin, 1837), and in R. North's Life of Lord Guilford (Lives of the Norths, 3 vols. 1826). There are gleanings in vol. vi. of Rushworth's Historical Collections, 1618–48 (1703); Thurloe's State Papers, Ludlow's Memoirs, also in the Prideaux Letters, ed. for the Camden Society by E. M. Thompson (1875), the Crosby Records, A Cavalier's Note-book, ed. by T. Ellison (1880), Dr. E. Lake's Diary (Camden Miscellany, vol. i. 1847), and the Pythouse Papers, ed. by W. A. Day (1879). In Ellis's Original Letters (1824–7), vol. iv. of the 2nd series in particular illustrates this reign. The letters of Secretary Coventry remain in manuscript at Longleat. Arlington's Letters to Temple, &c., 1664–70, ed. by Bebington (2 vols. 1871), are valuable for the diplomatic history of the earlier half of the reign, as are the Letters of Temple himself (Works, 1750, vol. ii.), which extend to 1679, while his Memoirs (*ib.* vol. i.) reach from 1672 to the same year. Of special periods in the biography of Charles, the Memoirs of the Duchess Sophia, ed. by A. Köcher (Leipzig, 1789), throw light on his affairs at the Hague before the Scotch expedition, those of Cardinal de Retz (tr. 1774) on his second sojourn in France; Dr. Price's Mystery and Method of H.M.'s Happy Restoration (1680, repr. in Masères's Select Civil War Tracts, 1815) on the transactions leading up to that event; the Reliquiæ Baxterianæ (1696) on the religious schemes and difficulties ensuing upon it. Forneron's papers in the Revue Historique, vol. xxviii., on the Duchess of Portsmouth are mainly based on the despatches of Colbert de Croissy in the French archives. The authorities concerning the king's death and the circumstances attending it have been mentioned in the text, as has been the masterly summary of the character of King Charles II by Halifax (1750). The king's way of managing, or leaving to be managed, Scotch and Irish affairs is to be gathered from the Lauderdale Papers, ed. for the Camden Society by O. Airy (3 vols. 1884–6), and from the Orrery State Letters (2 vols. 1743), and the documents in Carte's Life of Ormonde (6 vols. 1852) respectively. Of English (and French) State Papers and cognate documents a most important but incomplete selection forms the basis of Sir John Dalrymple's Memoirs of Great Britain and Ireland, which begin with the dissolution of the Pensioners' Parliament (2 vols. 4th ed. 1773). The Clarendon State Papers (3 vols. 1767–80, calendared in 3 vols. 1872) extend only as far as the Restoration. Though much use has been made by historians of the despatches of Barillon, the French archives, as is shown by the recent researches of Forneron, contain much more information concerning the reign of Charles II than has hitherto been made public. Modern students, however, have at their service the twelve volumes of Calendars of State Papers, Domestic Series, of the Commonwealth (1875–85), and the seven of the reign of Charles II (1860–6) up to 1667, edited by Mrs. Everett Green, together with the volume of the Calendar of Treasury Papers 1556–7–1696, ed. by J. Bedington (1868). Much light is thrown on the finances by Secret Services of Charles II and James II, ed. for the Camden Society by J. Y. Akerman (1851). In addition there are the State Trials, the Parliamentary History, and Chamberlayne's Angliæ Notitiæ (here cited in the ed. of 1676), which last gives a valuable account of the constitution

of the court and household of the king. Mrs. Jameson's Memoirs of the Beauties of the Court of Charles II (2 vols. 1830) derive interest from Lely's portraits; but P. Cunningham's Story of Nell Gwyn is the compilation of a genuine antiquary. A large number of pamphlets, &c. concerning the events of the reign are collected in Somers Tracts, vols. vii. and viii. (1812, see especially vol. vii. for the popish plot agitation); the State Tracts in the collection here cited as S.T.C. (1693) date especially from 1671 to 1681, and are intended to justify the policy of a league against France. Of older historical works treating of the reign of Charles II those of Oldmixon, Echard, Kennet, Hume, and Macpherson are still quoted; nor ought the opening chapter of Fox's unfinished History of James II to be forgotten, even by the side of Lord Macaulay's more elaborate introduction to a far grander fragment. Together with Hallam the chapter in Gnest's Englisches Verwaltungsrecht, vol. i. (2nd ed. Berlin, 1867) deserves study. Guizot's Monck (tr. with notes by Stuart Wortley, 1838) and W. D. Christie's Life of Shaftesbury (2 vols. 1871) are monographs of high merit. The best account of the foreign policy of England under Charles II is to be found in one of the most masterly portions of Ranke's Englische Geschichte (tr. 1875). The same side of the subject is treated in vols. i. and ii. of Onno Klopp's Fall des Hauses Stuart (Vienna, 1875). Vol. ii. of R. Vaughan's Memorials of the House of Stuart, 2 vols. 1831, bears largely on the religious troubles of the times. Masson's Life of Milton, vol. vi. best summarises the literary as well as the political condition of England in the earlier part of the reign; and no student of any aspect of it will fail to turn to Scott's edition of Dryden, recently re-edited by Mr. Saintsbury.] A. W. W.

CHARLES EDWARD LOUIS PHILIP CASIMIR (1720–1788), commonly called the YOUNG PRETENDER, eldest son of the Chevalier de St. George, or, as his adherents styled him, James III, and of the Princess Clementine, a daughter of Prince James Sobieski, was born at Rome on 31 Dec. 1720. Owing to the differences between the chevalier and his wife the education of the lad was desultory. Jesuit priests were exchanged for protestant tutors, and when these were dismissed Jacobite soldiers took up the work of instruction, until the mind of the young prince became rather hazy. Yet Charles was not deficient in ordinary acquirements, and spoke French and Italian well at an early age; he had a taste for music and the fine arts, and his conversation exhibited marked intelligence. Charles served with much credit at the siege of Gaeta (1734) under the Duke of Liria. 'I wish to God,' writes Liria to his brother, the Duke of Fitz-James, 'that some of the greatest sticklers in England against the family of the Stuarts had been eyewitnesses of this prince's resolution during that siege, and I am firmly persuaded that they would soon change their way of thinking.' As he grew up the hopes of the Jacobites became more and more centred in the prince. The Old Pretender by his miserable conduct to his wife had completely alienated his adherents. The birth of Charles and the favourable impression made by his courage, dignity, and intelligence restored the waning energies of the Jacobites. The year 1740 saw England supporting the cause of Maria Theresa and at variance with France. The Jacobites, through their English and Scotch committees, proceeded to put the machinery of conspiracy into motion. Scotland, it was said, could raise twenty thousand men. English Jacobite leaders predicted that Charles had only to appear to make all England embrace his cause. France also was lavish in her offers of assistance. On the faith of these promises the young prince resolved to head an expedition. 'I go, sire,' said he to his father, 'in search of three crowns, which I doubt not but to have the honour and happiness of laying at your majesty's feet. If I fail in the attempt, your next sight of me shall be in my coffin.' The departure of Charles from Rome was secret, but the English government was at once informed of the fact. As the prince passed through Florence, Sir Horace Mann drew his portrait and sent it to the Duke of Newcastle: 'The young man is above the middle height and very thin. He wears a light bag wig; his face is rather long, the complexion clear, but borders on paleness; the forehead very broad, the eyes fairly large—blue but without sparkle; the mouth large, with the lips slightly curled, and the chin more sharp than rounded.' On the arrival of the prince in France war had not as yet broken out between England and France, but the remonstrances of the English cabinet led to a speedy rupture. It soon became evident to Charles that the zeal of France on his behalf was by no means commensurate with her promises of aid. The Dunkirk expedition, which had set out for the invasion of England with seven thousand troops on board under Marshal Saxe, had to beat a retreat before the vigilance of the English channel fleet, while, a storm springing up, the expedition only succeeded in regaining the French coast at a severe loss. This disaster damped French enthusiasm, and the prince was informed that at present further assistance could not be expected from Versailles. Charles vowed that he would cross over to Scotland and raise his standard, even 'if he took only a single footman with him.' All his adherents, excepting the Duke of

Perth, deemed this a mad resolve, but the prince was not to be deterred. He borrowed 180,000 livres, ordered his jewels to be pawned, and, without the knowledge either of his father or the French ministry, embarked at Belleisle in the Doutelle, one of two ships lent to a private individual to cruise on the Scottish coast. The little squadron set sail on 13 July 1745, and four days afterwards fell in with an English man-of-war, the Lion, which immediately engaged the Elizabeth, the consort of the Doutelle. After a contest of six hours each vessel was so shattered that the enemies parted and the Elizabeth, with all the arms and ammunition of the expedition on board, had to bear up for Brest, while the Doutelle held on for Scotland, where on 2 Aug. Charles landed at an islet in the Hebrides, a part of the possessions of Macdonald of Clanranald. He was advised to return to France by those who now welcomed him. 'I am come home,' said Charles, 'and I will not return to France, for I am persuaded that my faithful highlanders will stand by me.' With the conspicuous exceptions of Macdonald of Sleat and Macleod of Macleod, all the neighbouring chiefs flocked in, though boding no good from the undertaking. His followers soon swelled into a formidable gathering, and on 19 Aug. the royal standard was unfurled at Glenfinnan, and Charles began his march south. As soon as the committee of six, which had then the control of the affairs of the government in Scotland, began to recognise the danger, prompt measures were adopted. A price of 30,000*l.* was put upon the head of the prince, troops were levied, and Sir John Cope was ordered to take up the dragoon horses from grass and to secure the forts and garrisons in the highlands. Cope was, however, easily outwitted by the tactics of the rebels, and Charles pressed on to Perth, where he was joined by Lord George Murray. Halting at Perth a week to discipline his forces, the prince marched to Edinburgh, where he was received with the utmost enthusiasm. And now the severe defeat of Cope, who had at last come up with the enemy at Prestonpans, caused matters for the first time to look serious for the government. Their best officer, Marshal Wade, declared that Scotland was lost, and that England would fall a prey to the first comer. Horace Walpole wrote that he should have to leave Arlington Street for some wretched attic in Herrenhausen, and perhaps be reduced to give lessons in Latin to the young princes at Copenhagen. Three battalions of the guards and seven regiments of infantry were recalled from Flanders, under the Duke of Cumberland; Wade was to march north with a large force, including six thousand Dutch auxiliaries; while Cope was ordered to throw himself into Newcastle. The militia was also called out. The prince marched south, resolved upon swiftly reaching London and following up his advantage. By way of Kelso he crossed the border into Cumberland, and laid siege to Carlisle (8 Nov.), which after a few days, disappointed at not receiving relief from Wade, was forced to capitulate. At this time Wade, who had expected the rebels by the east coast, was making his way with much difficulty to Newcastle; but he was now completely outgeneralled by Lord George Murray, who gave him the slip at Carlisle, so that the highlanders were soon between him and the metropolis. Marching by Penrith, Shap, Kendal, and Lancaster, the rebels reached Preston (27 Nov.), while Wade was toiling after them through Yorkshire. The Duke of Cumberland had landed from Flanders, and was at Lichfield the same day that the highlanders entered Preston, and on their reaching Manchester he was under the impression that they intended passing through Cheshire into Wales. And now he was deluded by Lord George Murray as completely as Marshal Wade had been. By a false attack on Congleton, the duke was induced to leave the route to Derby by Ashbourne open, and thus to their great delight the clans entered Derby two or three days in advance of their antagonists. The news of this fresh move of the prince fell on London like a thunderbolt. The shops were shut up and all business was suspended; there was a run on the bank; the guards were marched to Finchley, and the Duke of Cumberland was requested to hasten up to London. Yet at this very time the question of retreat was seriously discussed by the Jacobites. On 5 Dec. Lord George Murray and other officers high in command waited on the prince to express their conviction that the cause was hopeless, and that their only safety lay in beating an immediate retreat. The French, they said, had not landed, the English had not risen, they were between the duke's and Wade's armies, either of which was equal to their own. The prince remonstrated, but was forced to yield; he had no alternative, and contented himself with declaring that in future he should act on his own discretion.

Shortly after dawn on 6 Dec. the highland army began its retreat northwards. The duke was outmarched, Wade was outwitted, and Hawley, who had succeeded Wade, was defeated at Falkirk. The clans marched rapidly, but the Duke of Cumber-

land followed them slowly and surely. At last the rebels were brought to bay on Culloden Moor, 16 April 1746. Charles, though his forces were diminished by desertion and weakened by fatigue, resolved to offer battle. The clans, outnumbered and outgeneralled, suffered a severe and complete defeat, and the cause of the prince lost its last and only hope. After the action the highlanders were found lying in layers three and four deep. Horrorstruck and overwhelmed by the sight of the slaughter of his brave followers, the unhappy prince left the battle-field of Culloden with a few members of his staff. A vain attempt to rally his scattered forces at Ruthven was the last struggle of Charles to maintain an organised opposition to the advance of the royal troops. He fled and remained for months—from April to September 1746—hiding in various islands of the Hebrides and among the crags of the western highlands. He was hunted from place to place by the Hanoverian soldiery; an enormous sum was placed on his head; but, in spite of poverty and ignorance, the loyalty of the highlanders was proof against all temptation. At last Charles was fortunate enough in getting on board a French ship, and arrived safely at Morlaix in Brittany. Thence he proceeded to Paris, where he was cordially received by Louis XV, who renewed his assurances of assistance. Charles, however, was not unreasonably suspicious of a court which had fulfilled none of its promises of aid. He was now informed by Cardinal Tencin that Louis might be induced to grant him help on one condition. 'And that condition?' eagerly asked the prince. 'That Ireland be ceded to France,' replied the cardinal, 'as a compensation for the expense the court at Versailles must necessarily be put to.' The prince rose angrily from his seat and cried out, 'Non, Monsieur le cardinal, tout ou rien! point de partage! point de partage!' The king of France continued, however, to accord his visitor 'moral support' until 1748, when, in accordance with the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, Charles was requested to leave France. The prince resolved to disobey the order. He refused to listen to all expostulations, and was at last expelled by force, removing to Avignon. An objection was raised by the English government to his stay in this city, and Charles departed of his own accord, no one knew whither. For the next few years his movements are wrapped in mystery, which recent investigation has only partially unveiled. For some time he was living secretly in Paris, though not unknown to the French government, with his mistress, Miss Walkenshaw, who had joined him soon after his return from Scotland. It is certain that he was in London in 1750, and that at this time he declared himself a protestant, under the idea that by so doing he would greatly improve his chance of obtaining the English crown. Evidence has also presented itself that he was in London in 1752 and 1754 to rouse the English Jacobites into action, but without success. Indeed his friends were disgusted with his conduct. Charles was now an inveterate drunkard; it is said that he acquired his drinking habits when exposed to the cold and wet in Scotland during the anxious months of his fugitive life. His union with Miss Walkenshaw also tended to alienate his followers. The sister of this lady was housekeeper to the Princess Dowager of Wales, and the English Jacobites, suspecting that the prince's mistress was playing false to the cause, tried to induce Charles to send her away. He refused, not, as he admitted himself, because he loved her, but because he declined to be dictated to even by his most trusted friends. In 1756 we find him making Switzerland his home, and living for the most part at Basle, with occasional visits to Paris. His ill-regulated home was now to be broken up. Miss Walkenshaw, unable to bear the brutality of the prince, left him in 1760 and took refuge with her infant daughter in the abbey of Meaux. In 1766 the Chevalier St. George died, and Charles, now titular king of England, took up his abode at Rome, expecting to be acknowledged by Benedict XIV. He was bitterly disappointed. The counsellors of the pope saw clearly that to incur the hostility of England for the sake of a creature like the present representative of the house of Stuart was not calculated to benefit the interests of the holy see, and the sovereignty of Charles was rigidly ignored by the Vatican. For some months the prince refused to visit the pope, but at length, moved by the remonstrances of his brother Henry, now created Cardinal York, and whose entry into the Romish hierarchy had given a great blow to the cause, he in 1767 agreed to pay his respects to his holiness, and became once more a member of Roman society. It was not the wish of France to see the Stuart line extinct, and Charles, on promise of a pension from the French court, married in 1772 Louisa, princess of Stolberg, whose beauty and wit won the heart of Alfieri. For a short time Charles lived happily with his wife, but he soon became enslaved again by his love of drink, and commenced that course of ill-usage which eventually compelled the princess to separate herself from her husband. In 1777 the Countess of Albany met

Alfieri. The intrigue between them was as much the effect of Charles's ill-conduct as it was the immediate cause of the final quarrel between him and his wife. The countess fled to Rome in 1780, and was very kindly treated by her brother-in-law the cardinal, who acted in the matter with marked good sense and good feeling. A separation was arranged, and the countess continued to live openly with Alfieri till his death. Neglected and in solitude, Charles now thought of the daughter that had been born to him by Miss Walkenshaw in the days of his wanderings. He heard that she was living with her mother in the convent at Meaux, and he wrote asking her to come and live with him. She acceded to his request, and became a great favourite in Florentine society. Charles created her Duchess of Albany, and until his death regarded her with the greatest affection. He lived now chiefly at Florence, but returned to Rome a few months before his death, 31 Jan. 1788. His brother became the pensioner of George III, who with a graceful generosity placed in 1819 a monument by Canova over the tomb of James III and his two sons in St. Peter's. The Jacobite cause, except as a sentimental reminiscence, had long since been buried by Charles himself.

[Sir Horace Mann's Letters among the State Papers of Tuscany in the Record Office; Decline of the last Stuarts by Earl Stanhope, Roxburghe Club; Letters of John Walton among the State Papers Italian states in the Record Office; State Papers, Dom. 1745–6; MS. Journal by Lord Elcho, in possession of Mrs. Erskine Wemyss; the Lockhart Papers; Stuart Papers; Sir Walter Scott's Tales of a Grandfather; Von Reumont's Die Gräfin von Albany; Life of Prince Charles by A. C. Ewald.] A. C. E.

CHARLES, DAVID (1762–1834), of Carmarthen, Welsh preacher and writer, a younger brother of the celebrated Thomas Charles of Bala [q. v.], was born at Llanfihangel-Abercowin. He was apprenticed to a flax-dresser and rope-maker at Carmarthen, afterwards spent three years at Bristol, and finally married and settled down at Carmarthen. Long connected with the Calvinistic methodists, he began to preach at the age of forty-six, and was one of the first lay-preachers ordained ministers in South Wales in 1811. He soon won an exceptional reputation as a preacher, both in Welsh and English. He travelled all over South Wales, and was especially distinguished by his extending the influence of the methodists to the English-speaking districts. He was possessed of sufficient means from trade, and received nothing for his preaching. Paralysed in 1828, he died on 2 Sept. 1834, and was buried at Llangunnor. His eloquent 'Sermons' were published at Chester in 1840, and were translated in 1846. They have been several times reprinted.

[Memoir by H. Hughes, prefixed to English edition of Charles's Sermons.] T. F. T.

CHARLES, JOSEPH (1716–1786), author of 'The Dispersion of the Men of Babel, and the principal cause of it enquired into' (1755, 2nd edition 1769), was born at Swaffham, Norfolk; the register of his baptism is 6 Nov. 1716. If he studied at any English university, he took no degree; he must not be confounded with his father, Joseph Charles, who graduated at Oxford 1710. He was presented in 1740 to the vicarage of Wighton, which he retained till his death on 4 July 1786. He was buried at Swaffham, of which his father had been vicar. The 'Dispersion' is his only known book. The argument is based on a literal acceptance of the narrative in Genesis, supplemented by harmonising interpretations of prophecy and concurring testimonies of profane writers. It is written in a style prolix even for the time, but characterised by much naïveté. To Japhet was given the possession of all Europe and America, and the sentence against Ham —'servant of servants'—is now in full force. 'Are we not trading constantly to Guinea for them? . . . How many millions of negroes have been transported from their own country since Japhet got possession of America?' The city afterwards called Babel 'must needs have been built in the district of Ham.' Nimrod was the head of the undertaking, which, being contrary to the divine purpose, was defeated by a miraculous gift of languages. 'These men therefore must have had their new languages, as the first man had his, by divine inspiration, and Moses tells us that this was the case . . . so that this miracle is one grand and living demonstration of the truth of Moses' history.'

[Blomefield's Norfolk, ix. 209; Swaffham parish registers, and information from vicars of Swaffham and Wighton.] J. M. S.

CHARLES or CARLES, NICHOLAS (*d.* 1613), herald, is stated by Noble to have been son of a London butcher named George Carles, and grandson of Richard Carles of Stratford-upon-Avon, Warwickshire. William Careless or Carlos [q. v.] is believed to have belonged to the same family. The herald's name is spelt in a variety of ways, but Charles is the commonest form. At an early age Charles appears to have entered the College of Arms as Blanch-Lion pur-

suivant. His skill and industry attracted the attention of his superiors, and on 21 April 1609 he was created Lancaster herald in the place of Francis Thynne. In 1611 he accompanied Sir Richard St. George, Norroy king of arms, in his visitation of Derbyshire, and on 22 July 1613 William Camden (Clarenceux king) nominated him his deputy for the visitation of Huntingdonshire. Charles had barely completed this task when he died on 19 Nov. following. He married Penelope, daughter of Sir William Segar, Garter king of arms, who survived him and became the wife of Timothy Cartwright of Washbourn, Gloucestershire.

Charles was intimate with the antiquaries of his day. He was the friend of Camden and Sir Robert Cotton. Milles commends him in his 'Titles of Honour,' and Howes, the continuer of Stow's 'Chronicle,' acknowledges his assistance. Camden is said to have purchased Charles's valuable manuscript collections after his death for 90*l.* A portion of these collections is now at the College of Arms, but the greater part is in the British Museum. Among the more important volumes is a collection of epitaphs in the churches of London and elsewhere, with drawings of monuments and arms (Lansd. MS. 874), and an historical catalogue of the officers of the College of Arms (Harl. MS. 5880). Gough states that Le Neve possessed a manuscript visitation of Staffordshire by Charles, and Sir John Cullum a visitation of Suffolk; but of these documents nothing is now known. Several of Charles's letters are among the Cottonian MSS.

Charles's Huntingdonshire visitation is extant in three copies. One, marked 'C. 3. Huntingdon 1613,' at the College of Arms, has been printed for the Camden Society by Sir Henry Ellis (1849). The other two are at the British Museum (Harl. MSS. 1075, 1179).

[Sir Henry Ellis's Preface to Charles's Visitation (Camd. Soc. 1849); Noble's Hist. College of Arms, pp. 214–15, 220; Gough's British Topography, ii. 230; Catt. of Harleian MSS., Lansdowne MSS., and Cottonian MSS. at the Brit. Mus.] S. L.

CHARLES, THOMAS (1755–1814), of Bala, Welsh preacher and writer, was born on 14 Oct. 1755 at Pantdwfn, in the parish of Llanfihangel-Abercowin, near St. Clears in Carmarthenshire. He was the second son of a large family, of which David, the third son [see CHARLES, DAVID], also attained some eminence. His father, Rice Charles, was a small farmer. Thomas was sent to school when about ten or twelve years old to Llanddowror, where Griffith Jones, the precursor of the methodist movement in Wales and the founder of the 'circulating schools,' had been vicar until his death in 1761. Falling under the influence of an old disciple of Jones's named Rees Hugh, Charles 'early entertained serious impressions.' When fourteen years old he was sent to the grammar school at Carmarthen, and there he joined one of the methodist societies. He ascribed his full 'awakening' to a sermon from the famous Rowland of Llangeitho on 20 Jan. 1773. The methodists were still in communion with the established church, so that Charles's sympathies with them did not affect his destination for the ministry. 'Providence unexpectedly and wonderfully opened up his way to Oxford,' where he matriculated at Jesus College on 31 May 1775. There he remained until 1778. He became acquainted with many of the chief evangelical and methodist leaders, stayed during a summer vacation with Newton at Olney, where he met the 'great Romaine,' and on 14 June 1778 was ordained deacon by the Bishop of Oxford, as curate of Queen's Camel in Somerset. During the summer he visited Wales, preached his first sermon in the church of his native village, paid a pilgrimage to Llangeitho, and met on a visit to Bala Miss Sarah Jones, the lady who subsequently became his wife. In 1779 he took the degree of B.A. He found his curacy at Queen's Camel very distasteful; the villagers showed 'great contempt to the gospel and godly living;' the absentee rector reduced Charles's salary from 45*l.* to 40*l.* and then to 30*l.*; but a clergyman named Lucas, vicar of Milborne Port, an old Oxford friend, took him to live with him and help him in his parish. On 21 May 1780 Charles was ordained priest. His opinions made it hard for him to find a suitable curacy. He rejected an offer of Lady Huntingdon's chapel at Bath, and in 1783 abandoned his curacy to marry (20 Aug.) and settle at Bala. When at last 'engaged to serve a church,' he was, 'after two Sundays, genteelly excused,' and was content to take duty at places so distant from his home as Shawbury in Shropshire, and Llanymawddwy, fourteen miles south-west over the mountains; but in April 1784 the rector of the latter place dismissed him. Charles was not in want of actual means, as his wife conducted a large drapery business at Bala. He began new and independent work by collecting and catechising the children of Bala, for which purpose he gladly accepted the use of the Calvinistic methodist chapel there. At the end of 1784 he preached in the chapel, and at once became one of the most prominent of the methodist clergy. He was soon ceaselessly occupied in

long preaching journeys over the whole of North Wales, and acquired celebrity for finely delivered sermons which dwelt mainly 'on plain practical truths.' The results of Charles's preaching were very striking. He was the first to spread the methodist movement in North Wales. Following the example of Jones of Llanddowror, he began in 1785 to institute 'circulating' schools in North Wales. Money came from his methodist friends in England; he trained the teachers himself, and devoted the whole of the income from the chapel he served at Bala to their support. A school was established first in one village, and then when, in about six to nine months, the children had learned to read their bibles in Welsh, was moved to another. Charles took a very active part in their management. His sympathetic and tender disposition made him peculiarly successful in his dealings with children. In 1789 he was probably the first (but cf. REES, *Welsh Nonconformity*, pp. 393-5) to introduce Sunday schools into Wales, which were attended by adults as well as children. The standard of morality was thus notably raised. The growth of Sunday schools, conducted by gratuitous teachers, made less necessary the circulating schools, which were also more expensive and difficult to maintain. Before long, associations of the different Sunday schools were collected and catechised in some central place, and Charles could point with just pride to assemblies, so great that no building would hold them, gathered together in the open fields. In 1791 a great 'revival' radiated from Bala throughout North Wales as the result of Charles's Sunday schools.

Zeal for the religious education of his countrymen led Charles into literary composition. In 1775 his initials appeared on a Welsh tract called, 'Yr Act am Bwyso Aur,' published at Carmarthen at the time when he was about leaving school there. In 1789 he printed at Trevecca the first draft of the catechism which was afterwards universally employed among the methodists of Wales. It was called 'Crynodeb o Egwyddorion Crefydd, neu Gatecism byrr i blant ac eraill, i'w dysgu.' In later and better known editions it was styled 'Hyfforddwr yn Egwyddorion y Grefydd Gristionogol.' In 1797 appeared in English 'An Evangelical Catechism, recommended by the late Countess of Huntingdon for all the children in the schools attending her chapels' (London), which in 1817 reached a fourth edition. In 1799 Charles began, in conjunction with his friend, Thomas Jones of Denbigh, to issue at Chester a quarterly religious magazine called 'Trysorfa Ysprydol' (Spiritual Treasury), almost the first of its kind in the Welsh language. It stopped in 1802, but was again published between 1809 and 1813. With the object of printing good Welsh textbooks for his circulating and Sunday schools with greater facility and less expense, he established in 1803 a press at Bala, which before his death was said to have issued fifty-five editions and 320,000 copies. In 1805 he began to issue from the Bala press his 'Geiriadur Ysgrythyrol' (Scriptural Dictionary), which extended to four volumes octavo, and was completed in 1808. Of this his enthusiastic biographer says: 'It is a magazine of useful, rich, scriptural knowledge;' 'truly evangelical yet wholly practical,' 'a model of Welsh style,' and, 'next to the Bible, the best book in the Welsh language.' It has since gone through seven editions. In 1801 he drew up the first definite constitution of the methodists ('Rheolau a Dybenion y Gymdeithas Neillduol yn mhlith y bobl a elwir y Methodistiaid yn Nghymru'). In 1802 he published an English tract, 'The Welsh Methodists vindicated,' in answer to anonymous attacks on the society (reprinted in HUGHES'S *Life*, ch. xii.) He was appointed by the Bible Society to prepare for the press their editions of the Welsh Bible, and his alterations in the orthography occasioned a sharp literary war with advocates of the older spelling, which, on an appeal to arbitration, was decided against him. Among Charles's lesser literary labours may be enumerated a 'Recommendatory Preface to the works of W. Cradock' (1800); a translation of Jewel's 'Apology' into Welsh, with a life of the bishop (1808); an arranged and enlarged edition of the hymns of his friend, the Rev. P. Oliver of Chester (1808); 'Advice to Christian Professors,' written jointly with Oliver (1817); the autobiography, letters, and essays issued after his death; and a multitude of occasional articles and tracts on various subjects (ROWLANDS, *Cambrian Bibliography*; *British Museum Catalogue*).

Charles kept up a closer relation with the leaders of Calvinistic methodism in England than any of the other great Welsh ministers, and had in his own day a considerable English reputation. The disciple of Whitefield, he yet showed a charity and tolerance towards the 'Arminian methodists' who followed Wesley. Lady Huntingdon befriended him, and adopted his catechism in her schools. He paid constant visits to London, corresponded with and visited Scott, Cecil, and others of 'the serious clergy,' collected subscriptions for his Welsh projects, dined on board the Duff missionary yacht, spoke, preached, and prayed for the London Missionary Society,

established in 1795, and from 1793 onwards regularly served for three months in the year at Lady Huntingdon's famous chapel in Spa Fields, Clerkenwell (*Life and Times of Selina, Countess of Huntingdon*, ii. 304–9; PINK, *History of Clerkenwell*, 141–8). Charles was fiercely attacked in the 'Quarterly Review' (xxxvi. 7–8).

In 1807 he paid a visit to Ireland, and endeavoured, in conjunction with the Hibernian Society, to establish schools for teaching in Irish, and 'gospel preaching' in the same language. He also interested himself in Gaelic schools and preaching (1811).

Charles helped to found the British and Foreign Bible Society, mainly with a view to printing a bible at a price within the reach of the thousands who flocked to his Sunday schools. The Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge was persuaded to issue a cheap bible in 1799, but 'peremptorily declined' to do any more. In December 1802, when Charles was in London, he suggested to a committee of the Tract Society the plan of establishing a society like the Tract Society, with the special object of furnishing Welsh bibles at a low price. This plan, at the suggestion of a fellow-countryman, the Rev. Joseph Hughes, was extended from the purely Welsh basis which Charles had suggested to a more general one. The society was soon established, and in July 1806 the first copies of the Welsh bible printed by the society, prepared for the press by Charles himself, were distributed (J. OWEN, *History of the Bible Society*; OWEN, *Memoir of the Rev. Thomas Jones of Creaton*; two interesting letters of Charles to H. Boase, esq., in *Add. MS.* 29281, ff. 8–10).

Charles was the organiser of Welsh Calvinistic methodism. For many years his position had been that of all Lady Huntingdon's followers. Repudiated by the church, and preaching and teaching regardless of ecclesiastical jurisdiction, they carefully disclaimed the title of dissenter, used the Anglican liturgy in their worship, and allowed none but priests episcopally ordained to administer the Holy Communion, for which and for baptism the connexion still largely had recourse to the parish churches. Only heavy fines under the Conventicle Act drove them to obtain the benefits of the Toleration Act by registering their chapels as places of nonconformist worship. The development of a complex system of organisation gradually and half-unconsciously created what might easily become a separate church. For some years regular meetings and associations had been held, accounts of which, drawn up by Charles, form the most valuable portion of the contents of the 'Trysorfa.' In 1801 Charles drew up, at a quarterly association at Bala, an elaborate system of rules and regulations for the conduct of members of the society. But that very constitution repudiated dissent from the doctrinal articles of the established church. The burning question was, however, the ordination of the lay preachers. For many years Welsh methodists discussed whether they should not follow the example of John Wesley in this respect, and the 'methodist clergy' opposed the desire of the preachers for further recognition. In 1810 the death of Jones of Llangan deprived the conservatives of a respected leader, and Charles, who had hitherto opposed any change in the position of the lay preachers, assented to their demands at an association at Bala in 1810. At the next meeting (1811) he himself ordained eight of the foremost lay preachers. The immediate result was separation from the established church.

Charles's health was now declining, owing to his continued exertions. He died on 5 Oct. 1814, and amid a vast concourse was buried in Llanycil churchyard. Without any very great intellectual qualities, and with all the limitations of the evangelical school, he yet possessed in abundant measure moral worth, strength of character, and capacity for leadership.

Mrs. Charles died 20 Oct. 1814. Charles's grandson, Dr. DAVID CHARLES (*d.* 1878), joined with his granddaughter's husband, Dr. Lewis Edwards, to open, in 1837, the Calvinistic Methodist College at Bala, and was from 1842 to 1862 principal of the Methodist College, then established on the site of Lady Huntingdon's old institution at Trevecca.

[There are several biographies of Charles: 1. Cofiant neu hanes bywyd a marwolaeth T. Charles (Bala, 1816), written by his friend, the Rev. Thomas Jones of Denbigh. 2. Memoir of the Life and Labours of Thomas Charles, by the Rev. Edward Morgan, vicar of Syston (London, 1828). These both largely consist of his Diary and Letters. Mr. Morgan also published, in 1837, Charles's Essays and Letters. 3. Life and Letters of Thomas Charles, by the Rev. William Hughes (Rhyl, 1881), which reprints some portions of Charles's writings, but contains little additional biographical information. Shorter memoirs are in the Eclectic Review for 1828, Hughes's Hanes Methodistiaid Cymru, Rees's History of Welsh Nonconformity, and prefixed to the fourth edition of the Geiriadur Ysgrythyrol (Bala, 1836).] T. F. T.

CHARLESWORTH, EDWARD PARKER (1783–1853), physician, was son of John Charlesworth, rector of Ossington, Nottinghamshire, whose father was a medical man. His brother, another John Charlesworth,

was a well-known clergyman [see under CHARLESWORTH, MARIA LOUISA]. After a pupilage with Dr. E. Harrison of Horncastle, he went to Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. in 1807. He married a daughter of Dr. Rockcliffe of Horncastle, and settled at Lincoln, where he acquired a large practice. He became physician to the Lincoln county hospital, and from 1820 visiting physician to the Lincoln asylum for the insane. Having become conversant in Dr. Harrison's private asylum with the extremely coercive methods of treating the insane then in vogue, Charlesworth devoted his energies for many years to improving the system at Lincoln, and very early secured the issue of an order forbidding attendants to use restraint or violence without the consent of the directors. He brought about successive improvements of the structure and arrangements of the asylum, and secured in 1821 a classification of patients and opportunities for their full exercise in the open air. In 1828 he obtained an order 'that every instrument of restraint when not in use be hung up in a place distinctly appropriated to that purpose, so that the number and nature of such instrument in use at any time may appear.' Various more objectionable instruments were destroyed, and the house surgeon was ordered to record every case of coercion. Finally, when a house surgeon named Hadwen was in office in 1834, for some weeks no single patient was under restraint. While Mr. Gardiner Hill was house surgeon from 1835 onwards, mechanical restraint was practically abolished, and the experience of this asylum powerfully influenced Dr. Conolly in resolving to abolish restraint at Hanwell. Mr. Hill afterwards claimed the sole merit of this result; but Charlesworth's long uphill fight for many years was undoubtedly the main factor in producing it (*Lancet*, 5 Nov. 1853, pp. 439–42).

Charlesworth was a most capable physician, devoted to the poor, accomplishing much by rigid economy of time, very practical in everything, a strict disciplinarian, yet zealous in wise reforms. He died of paralysis on 20 Feb. 1853.

[Lancet, 12 March 1853, p. 255; Extract from Lecture by Dr. Conolly, Lancet, 14 May 1853, p. 458; Lancet, 5 Nov. 1853, pp. 439–42; Medical Times and Gazette, 19 March 1853; Conolly's Treatment of the Insane, 1856; Sir J. Clark's Memoir of John Conolly, 1869; Charlesworth's Remarks on the Treatment of the Insane, 1828.]

G. T. B.

CHARLESWORTH, MARIA LOUISA (1819–1880), author, was daughter of JOHN CHARLESWORTH (1782–1864), son of John Charlesworth, rector of Ossington, Nottinghamshire. Her father was curate of Happisburgh, Norfolk (1809); B.D. of Queens' College, Cambridge (1826); rector of Flowton, Suffolk (1814–44); rector of St. Mildred's, London (1844–62); an ardent supporter of church societies, and an admirable clergyman (FITZGERALD, *The Quiet Worker for good John Charlesworth*, 1865). Maria Louisa Charlesworth was born at the rectory of Blakenham Parva, near Ipswich, held by her father for a short time while rector of Flowton, 1 Oct. 1819. From the age of six she ministered among the poor in her father's parish. After her parents' decease she sometimes resided with her brother, the Rev. Samuel Charlesworth, at Limehouse, but her permanent home for the last sixteen years of her life was at Nutfield, Surrey, where she died 16 Oct. 1880, aged 61. 'The Female Visitor to the Poor, by a Clergyman's Daughter,' 1846, a book in which she embodied her own experiences among the poor, ran to several editions, and was translated into foreign languages. 'Ministering Children,' first published by Miss Charlesworth in 1854, had an enormous circulation; many portions of it were issued as distinct works. The following is a list of her writings: 1. 'The Female Visitor to the Poor,' 1846. 2. 'A Book for the Cottage,' 1848. 3. 'A Letter to a Child,' 1849. 4. 'Letters to a Friend under Affliction,' 1849. 5. 'The Light of Life,' 1850. 6. 'Sunday Afternoons in the Nursery,' 1853. 7. 'Ministering Children,' 1854. 8. 'Africa's Mountain Valley,' 1856. 9. 'The Sabbath given, the Sabbath lost,' 1856. 10. 'The Ministry of Life,' 1858. 11. 'India and the East, or a Voice from the Zenana,' 1860. 12. 'England's Yeomen from Life in the Nineteenth Century,' 1861. 13. 'Ministering Children, a Sequel,' 1867. 14. 'The Last Command of Jesus Christ,' 1869. 15. 'Where dwellest thou? or the Inner Home,' 1871. 16. 'Eden and Heaven,' 1872. 17. 'Oliver of the Mill,' 1876. 18. 'The Old Looking-glass,' 1878. 19. 'The Broken Looking-glass,' 1880. 20. 'Heavenly Counsel in daily portions: Readings on the Gospel of St. Matthew. Being notes from the bible classes of M. L. Charlesworth. Edited by H. Maria Barclay,' 1883.

[Men of the Time (1879), p. 243; Woman's Work in the great Harvest Field, February 1881, pp. 45–7; Brief Memoir, 'written for insertion in Ministering Children,' privately printed.]

G. C. B.

CHARLETON. [See also CHARLTON.]

CHARLETON, RICE, M.D. (1710–1789), physician, was educated at Oxford, where he took the degrees of M.A., M.B., and

M.D. He paid some attention to chemistry, and was elected F.R.S. 3 Nov. 1747. He settled in practice at Bath, and in 1750 published 'A Chemical Analysis of Bath Waters.' The book describes a series of experiments to determine the mineral constituents of the thermal springs at Bath. The chemical system of Boerhaave is followed, and the inquiry is carefully conducted on scientific principles. Charleton was elected physician to the Bath General Hospital 2 June 1757, and then lived in Alfred Street. He published a second tract, 'An Inquiry into the Efficacy of Bath Waters in Palsies,' and reprinted it in 1774, with his first publication and 'Tract the Third, containing Cases of Patients admitted into the Hospital at Bath under the care of the late Dr. Oliver, with some additional Cases and Notes,' the whole making an octavo of 258 pages. The volume is dedicated to Thomas, duke of Leeds, who was one of the editor's patients. It contains some interesting cases, and demonstrates that part of the reputation of the Bath waters as a cure for palsy was due to the large number of cases of paralysis from lead poisoning who arrived with useless limbs, and were cured by abstinence from cyder having lead in solution, and by frequent bathing. Under the head of palsies 'from cyder and bilious cholics' Charleton has 237 cases, of which only five are classed as 'no better.' He belonged to the London College of Physicians, and retired from the Royal Society in 1754. He seems to have given up his chemical pursuits and to have devoted himself to practice. He resigned his post at the hospital 1 May 1781, and died in 1789.

[Works; Stranger's Guide to Bath, 1773; Thomson's History of Royal Society, 1812; MS. Records of Bath Mineral Water Hospital.]

N. M.

CHARLETON, ROBERT (1809–1872), a Friend, the eldest son of James Charleton, who died at Ashley Hill, Bristol, in 1847, was born in Bristol on 15 April 1809, and after a business training under H. F. Cotterell, a land surveyor at Bath, became the proprietor of a pin manufactory at Kingswood, near Bristol, in 1833, and continued that business until his retirement in 1852. He was one of the earliest of the advocates of total abstinence. He lectured on that subject in England in 1836, and in 1842 with his friend Samuel Capper in Ireland. At the same time he advocated the doctrines of the Friends, and in 1849 accompanied Capper in his tent-meeting tour in Oxfordshire and the neighbouring counties. His philanthropic labours were very numerous. The schools at Kingswood and Oldland Common were mainly dependent on his support and superintendence, also the large British school in Redcross Street, Bristol. The Peace Society was another institution which engaged his attention; and in 1854, on the prospect of a war with Russia, he was a member of a deputation of three persons sent from London to present an address to the Emperor Nicholas at St. Petersburg against the war. This address was graciously received by the emperor on 10 Feb. (*Illust. London News*, 4 and 11 March 1854). Again in 1858, in company with Robert Forster, he presented to the northern powers of Europe the plea for liberty of conscience issued by the Society of Friends. At the commencement of 1860 he was unanimously recorded by the monthly meeting of Bristol 'as an approved minister of the Gospel.' Henceforth his time was chiefly occupied in lecturing throughout England and Ireland. He was an advocate of the Permissive Bill, and much averse to the Contagious Diseases Acts. He died at his residence, Ashley Down, near Bristol, on 5 Dec. 1872. He married, on 13 Dec. 1849, Catherine Brewster, the eldest daughter of Thomas Fox of Ipswich. He was the author of: 1. 'Opposition to the War;' an address, 1855. 2. 'A Lecture on the Protestant Reformation in England,' 1863. 3. 'A Brief Memoir of William Forster,' 1867. 4. 'Thoughts on Barclay's Apology,' 1868. 5. 'Thoughts on the Atonement,' 1869.

[Anna F. Fox's Memoir of Robert Charleton, 1873, with portrait; Times, 7 Dec. 1872, p. 12.]

G. C. B.

CHARLETON, WALTER, M.D. (1619–1707), physician, was the son of the rector of Shepton Mallett in Somerset, where he was born 2 Feb. 1619. He received his early education from his father, and when sixteen entered at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, under the tuition of Dr. Wilkins. The influence of the author of the essay towards a real character and a philosophical language may probably be traced in the elaborate tabulation and analysis of his subject which characterise all the writings of Charleton. Some of his university exercises and notes are extant (*Sloane MS.* 1532), and show that he worked hard while an undergraduate, and had already formed the beautiful handwriting which he preserved in all its clearness to the end of his days. At the early age of twenty-four (1643) he received the degree of M.D., and in the same year was appointed physician to the king, who was then at Oxford. As Harvey was in actual attendance on the royal person, Charleton's appointment must be regarded as an act of favour to a promising member of the loyal university, rather than a proof of the young doctor's professional skill. In 1650 Charleton settled in

London, and was on 8 April admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians. He was appointed physician to the exiled king, an office certainly without emolument and without duty, for Charleton's works show him to have remained in London. He published two books in 1650, was prevented from writing by an attack of dysentery in 1651, and between 1652 and the Restoration brought out eight more books. During this period he lived in Russell Street, Covent Garden (Preface to *Physiologia*), and was true to the royal cause, receiving no favour from the Commonwealth, and complying with the times no further than by suppressing the word 'king' on the titlepage of his 'Physiologia' (1654), where he describes himself as physician to the late Charles, monarch of Great Britain. He was continued in his office of physician at the Restoration, and published in 1661 a eulogium on Charles II, which describes the profligate king as one to whom no interest is so dear as religion; a man in whom clemency, justice, piety, fortitude, and magnanimity are found in perfect union. Charleton was one of the first elected fellows of the Royal Society in 1662 (Thomson, *History of Royal Society*, 1812, p. 3), and on 23 Jan. 1676 was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians (Munk, *Coll. of Phys.* 1878, i. 390). He gave the first lectures delivered in the Cutlerian Theatre in Warwick Lane, in 1680 delivered the Harveian oration, and was president in 1689, 1690, and 1691. Between 1660 and 1692, in which year straitened circumstances compelled him to leave London, he published, besides the king's 'Character' and the Harveian oration, six separate books in Latin, and seven in English. The one which attracted most general attention was 'Chorea Gigantum' (1663), a treatise intended to prove that Stonehenge was made by the Danes, and used by them as a place of assembly, and of the inauguration of kings. The only argument is that similar stone works exist in Denmark, and this had been supplied to Charleton by the Danish antiquary, Wormius, with whom he had corresponded on the book of Inigo Jones, in which Stonehenge is said to be a Roman temple. The 'Chorea Gigantum' will always be kept in memory by the fine epistle (Derrick, *Dryden*, 1760, ii. 154) which Dryden wrote in its praise, the noblest poem in which English science has been celebrated by an English poet. The 'Epistle to Dr. Charleton' is prefixed to what was probably the first published copy of the 'Chorea,' that presented to the king, which, bound in red morocco, with a double crowned C on the sides, is preserved in the British Museum. After his last year of presidency at the College of Physicians, Charleton left London for a time. He had been the physician of many of the old royalists, and as his patients disappeared had no modern views to attract new ones, nor enough purely medical repute to retain his practice. He retired to Nantwich (Wood, *Hist. et Antiq. Oxon.*), but soon returned to London, and was senior censor in the College of Physicians from 1698 to 1706, and delivered Harveian orations in 1702 and 1706, and in the latter year was appointed Harveian librarian. He died 24 April 1707. Two portraits of Charleton are to be found in his works. The earlier (*Immortality of the Human Soul*, 1657) represents him as a slim young man with a high forehead, large eyes, flowing hair, a small moustache, and a shaven chin. The later portrait (*Inquiries into Human Nature*, 1680), of which the original is at the College of Physicians, shows him as a stout, rather heavy-looking old man in gown and bands. Charleton's printed works and manuscript remains (*Sloane MS.* 3413 is his 'Commonplace Book') show him to have been a man of wide reading both in medicine and in classical literature. He was an exact scholar, critical of Latin (see manuscript notes by Charleton on a copy of 'Needham de fœtu' in British Museum, which once belonged to Charleton), but too diffuse in expression in both languages. His medical books are hard reading, and contain no new observations of his own, but they show the transition from the old scholastic way of writing on medicine to the new method of stating observations and drawing conclusions from them. Charleton valued all the discoveries of his time, but in setting them forth he could not free himself from the scholastic forms in which he had been bred. He had in early life read too much in Van Helmont, and his academic success was probably injurious to him as a physician by encouraging him to spend too much time in reading and composition, and too little at the bedside of patients. He nowhere shows any genius for medicine, and, though he sometimes relates cases, exhibits no acuteness of observation. Hobbes and Lord Dorchester, Prujean and Ent were his friends, and all that is known of his character is in his favour. He mentions (*Immortality of the Human Soul*, 1657, p. 13) that he was subject to fits of depression, which is probably what Wood (*Hist. et Antiq. Oxon.*) means by calling him an unhappy man. In 1653 he had already learned (*Immortality of Soul*, p. 11) 'that sapere domi, to endeavour the acquisition of science in private, ought to be the principal scope of a wise man,' and his voluminous works prove that he was consistent in this opinion throughout life; and though enough of personal vanity is to be found in his writings to show that he

must have sometimes thought he deserved more success than he obtained, he nowhere complains, and seems to have found permanent pleasure in the exercise and increase of his accumulations of learning. In religion he was a high churchman, in philosophy an epicurean, and in politics one of the last of the old royalists. In the British Museum copy of his 'Three Anatomic Lectures' (1683) is a list by himself, headed 'Scripta jam in lucem emissa,' which names twenty-one works, but it is not without mistakes. His works are: 1. 'Spiritus Gorgonicus,' Leyden, 1650, a treatise in which the formation of calculi in the human body is attributed to a definite stone-forming spirit. The College of Physicians' copy has notes in his own handwriting. 2. 'Ternary of Paradoxes,' 1650, a translation from Van Helmont. The British Museum copy was presented by Charleton to a Mr. Kim. 3. 'Deliramenta Catarrhi, or the incongruities couched under the vulgar opinion of Defluxions,' London, 1650. A translation from Van Helmont. 4. 'The Darkness of Atheism expelled by the Light of Nature,' London, 1652. 5. 'Physiologia Epicuro-Gassendo-Charltoniana, or a Fabrick of Science natural upon the Hypothesis of Atoms,' London, 1654. The microscope, he says, demonstrates the divisibility of matter (p. 117); atoms are the first and universal matter (p. 99); since the letters of the alphabet permit of 295,232,799,039,604,140,847,618,609,643,520,000,000 combinations, it is obvious that the combinations of numerous atoms may produce all known bodies. The College of Physicians' copy was presented by Charleton. 6. 'Epicurus, his Morals,' London, 1656. 7. 'The Immortality of the Human Soul demonstrated by the Light of Nature,' London, 1657. Two dialogues between Athanasius (Charleton) and Lucretius in the garden and presence of Iso-dicastes (Marquis of Dorchester). 8. 'The Ephesian and Cimmerian Matrons,' London, 1658. Another edition, 1668, translated into Latin by Bartholomew Harris, 1665. 9. 'Œconomia Animalis,' London, 1659. A general treatise on physiology. A fourth edition was published, London, 1669, and editions abroad, Amsterdam 1654, Leyden 1678, Hague 1681. 10. 'Dissertatio epistolica de ortu animæ humanæ,' 1659. Addressed to Dr. Henry Yerburie [q. v.] To this is appended a short letter of advice to a patient, the Genoese ambassador. 11. 'Natural History of Nutrition,' London, 1659. An English version of 9. 12. 'Exercitationes Physico-anatomicæ,' Amsterdam, 1659. A slightly altered reprint of 9. 13. 'A Character of his most Sacred Majesty Charles the Second,' London, 1661. 14. 'Exercitationes Pathologicæ,' London, 1661. A collection of hypotheses on the causes of disease; for example, that hatred causes epilepsy and the gout, and that surprise causes catalepsy. No autopsies are described, and no cases observed by the author. 15. 'Chorea Gigantum, or the most famous Antiquity of Great Britain, Stonehenge, standing on Salisbury Plain, restored to the Danes,' London, 1663, 2nd edition, 1725. 16. 'Inquisitiones duæ Anatomico-physicæ: prior de fulmine: altera de proprietatibus cerebri humani,' London, 1665. 17. 'Gulielmi Ducis Novocastrensis Vita,' London, 1668. A translation into Latin of Margaret Cavendish's life of her husband. 18. 'Onomasticon Zoicon,' London, 1668, 2nd edition, 1671, and 3rd, Oxford, 1677. A list, with English, Latin, and Greek names, of all known animals, including an account of the contents of Charles II's menagerie in St. James's Park, followed by an original description of the anatomy of *Lophius piscatorius* and of *Galeus*, both of which Charleton had dissected himself, and by a general description of fossils. 19. I. 'Concerning different Wits of Men.' II. 'Of the Mysterie of Vintners,' London, 1669. I. is a very trivial essay. II. A series of notes on preventing putrefaction in wines, originally read at the Royal Society in 1662. 20. 'De Scorbuto,' London, 1672. The British Museum copy has manuscript notes by author. 21. 'Natural History of the Passions,' London, 1674. A translation from the French of Senault. 22. 'Socrates Triumphant, or Plato's Apology for Socrates,' London, 1675. 23. 'Inquiries into Human Nature,' London, 1680. Six lectures on human anatomy and physiology. 24. 'Oratio anniversaria' (Harveiana), 5 Aug. 1680. 25. 'The Harmony of Natural and Positive Divine Laws,' London, 1682. 26. 'Three Anatomie Lectures,' London, 1683. (1) On the motion of the blood through the arteries and veins. (2) On the organic structure of the heart. (3) On the efficient causes of the heart's pulsation. 27. 'Inquisitio physica de causis catameniorum et uteri rheumatismo,' London, 1685. 28. 'Life of Marcellus in Dryden's Plutarch,' London, 1700. 29. 'Oratio anniversaria' (Harveiana), London, 16 Aug. 1705. In manuscript: 1. 'De Symptomatibus' (Sloane MS. 2082), a general summary of the symptoms of diseases. 2. 'Tables of Materia Medica' (*ib.*) Both these were written before or in 1642. 3. 'General Notes on Diseases,' with many tables (*ib.* 2084). 4. Charleton's 'Commonplace Book' (*ib.* 3413), containing many quotations from the classical medical authors, and from Tacitus, Lucian, Democritus, Palladius, Possidonius, Vulpius: an abstract of De Graaf

on reproduction, and of Bernard Swabe's treatise on the pancreas; a catalogue of Sir T. Browne's museum and of his pictures, a Latin version of Marvell's poem on Colonel Blood, a tabulation of names of colours, a classification of trees, and a collection of 'formulæ laudatoriæ,' chiefly from George Buchanan.

[Charleton's Works; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, i. 390; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 752; Wood's Antiq. et Hist. Oxon.] N. M.

CHARLETT, ARTHUR (1655–1722), master of University College, Oxford, son of Arthur Charlett, rector of Collingbourn Ducis, Wiltshire, by Judith, daughter of Mr. Cratford, a merchant of London, was born at Shipton, near Cheltenham, on 4 Jan. 1655. After receiving his early education at the free school at Salisbury, he matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, on 13 Jan. 1669, having just completed his fourteenth year. He obtained a scholarship at that college and proceeded B.A. on 17 April 1673, and M.A. 23 Nov. 1676. He was chosen fellow at the election of 1680, and the same year received deacon's orders from Dr. Fell, bishop of Oxford. In 1683 he was chosen junior proctor, and spent the long vacation in taking a tour in Scotland, where he was hospitably entertained by Sir George Mackenzie of Rosehaugh, in the county of Ross, and by other men of learning. He was noted for his love of society, and for his expensive way of living, and when he was appointed tutor to Lord Guilford in 1688 Hickes wrote to advise him 'to keep college constantly' and give fewer invitations to his chambers, because the Norths were lovers of frugality. On 17 Dec. 1684 he took the degree of B.D., and when in 1692 the mastership of University College was refused by certain members of the society on account of the expense and trouble it entailed, he was chosen master on 7 July, chiefly through the influence of Dr. Hudson, and the next day proceeded D.D. He at once laid out 200*l.* or 300*l.* on the master's lodgings, and effected a considerable reform in the discipline of the college, which had of late fallen into great disorder. Charlett must have had private means, for his income as master in 1699 was not more than 110*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.*, with a load of hay and other perquisites (Hearne, *Collections*, ed. Doble, i. 300). His activity was not of long duration, and the college again declined, partly through his remissness. He was a scholar and a patron of learning and of learned men. In a letter to Archbishop Tenison he gives a touching account of his visit to Anthony à Wood in his last sickness; it was at his recommendation that Wood entrusted his papers to Tanner. Charlett took great interest in the work of the Clarendon Press, and each year caused some classical work to be published or reprinted, and presented a copy of it to each of the students of his college. For example, he paid Dr. Hudson 10*l.* for preparing an edition of 'M. Velleii Paterculi quæ supersunt,' and distributed copies of it in University. On the other hand, he was vain and given to gossip, and Hearne says was 'commonly called the Gazzeteer or Oxford Intelligencer, and by some (I know not for what reason) *Troderam*' (*ib.* 214). He delighted in carrying on an extensive correspondence, and was ever meddling in matters that did not concern him. These weaknesses are ridiculed in No. 43 of the 'Spectator,' where Charlett, under the name of Abraham Froth, is made to write a letter describing the business transacted at the meetings of the hebdomadal council. He was held to be insincere, and the Christ Church men believed that he acted in a double part with respect to their feud with Richard Bentley (1662–1742) [q. v.]

Through the influence of Archbishop Tenison, Charlett was appointed chaplain to the king on 17 Nov. 1697, and held that office until he, in common with certain other of the royal chaplains, was removed in March 1716–17. In the spring of 1706 he was in some trouble, being sent for to London to give an account of a paper he had shown about, asserting that Burnet, bishop of Sarum [q. v.], was to receive a large sum of money when presbyterianism was established. On his return Hearne perceived that he was afraid he would be prosecuted. On 28 June 1707 he was instituted to the rectory of Hambleden, Buckinghamshire. He was anxious to obtain a bishopric, but is said to have ruined his chance of preferment by his double dealing in the matter of the dedication of Thwaites's 'Saxon Heptateuch' to Dean Hickes. Lords Somers and Oxford were both friends of the dean and resented Charlett's underhand interference. He did Hearne much injury both in the matter of the offices the antiquary held, and again in 1714, when he used his influence with the vice-chancellor to get him prosecuted for his preface to Camden's 'Elizabeth,' and so put a stop to his printing. Charlett died at his lodgings in University, on 18 Nov. 1722, and is buried in the college chapel. He published 'A Discourse of the Holy Eucharist,' 1686, in answer to Abraham Woodhead's 'Two Discourses concerning . . . the Eucharist,' published by Obadiah Walker in 1686. He wrote the chief part of the life of Sir George Mackenzie in Wood's 'Fasti' (ii. 414), and set on foot the first attempt at a university

calendar, published in 1707, with the title of 'Mercurius Oxoniensis, or the Oxford Intelligencer.' Gibson, in the preface to his edition of Camden's 'Britannia,' 1695, says: 'Doctor Charlett, the worthy Master of University College in Oxford, has been our general benefactor; whom this Work (as all other publick Undertakings) has from beginning to end found its greatest Promoter.' Charlett contributed a paper on a fatal colliery fire near Newcastle to the 'Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society' in 1708 (*Trans. Abr.* v. 450). He had a fine library, which was sold to an Oxford bookseller for five hundred guineas. His correspondence now in the Bodleian is among the Ballard MSS.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 1161, Fasti, ii. 386, 414; Bliss's Reliquiæ Hearnianæ (1869), i. 218–24 and passim; Hearne's Collections (Doble), i. passim; Hearne's Life, 21; Luttrell's Brief Relation, iv. 142; Evelyn's Correspondence, iii. 359. There is a curious account of him in Rawlinson MSS. at the Bodleian.] W. H.

CHARLEWOOD, CHARLWOOD, or CHERLWOD, JOHN (*d.* 1592), stationer and printer, 'seems to have printed so early as Queen Mary's reign, in a temporary partnership with John Tysdale at the Saracen's Head, near Holbourn Conduit' (Ames, *Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Herbert, ii. 1093). In 1559 he and two apprentices were summoned before the city chamberlain, apparently for some unlicensed work (Arber, *Transcript*, i. 106). The first entry to him is in 1562 for a ballad styled 'A Diolige of the Rufull burr[n]ynge of Powles.' During the next thirty years his name frequently appears in the Registers, chiefly for ballads, religious tracts, and similar popular pieces. He was a member of the Grocers' Company down to about 1574 (*ib.* ii. 85). Between 1578 and 1580 he was fined on several occasions for unlicensed printing. On 31 Aug. 1579 he and Richard Jones had transferred to them the rights of Henry Denham in fifteen works (*ib.* ii. 359), and in 1581–2 he himself is recorded as the purchaser of a considerable number of books and ballads, formerly the property of Sampson Awdelay, with a few from William Williamson (Collier, *Extracts from the Registers*, ii. 155–8). In May 1583 he is reported to possess two presses (Arber, i. 248). He always seems to have been somewhat a disorderly person, as in the same year the wardens of the Stationers' Company unite him with the notorious John Woolfe and others as being a persistent printer of 'priviledged copies' (*ib.* ii. 19). On 30 Oct. 1587 we find 'Lycenced to him by the whole consent of Th[e]assistentes, the onelye ympryntinge of all manner of Billes for players' (*ib.* ii. 477, and *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xii. 4). This is the earliest entry of any playbills in the Registers. After Charlewood's death William Jaggard endeavoured to obtain the right, which, however, fell to James Roberts (the printer of several Shakespearean quartos), who may have married Charlewood's widow (see below), and who in 1594 purchased many of Charlewood's copyrights, including 'The Billes for Plaiers.' Charlewood apparently came from Surrey, as on 12 Jan. 1591 we find him taking as an apprentice 'Geffrey Charlwood, son of Richard Charlwood of Lye [Leigh], in the county of Surrey.' Charlewood is a Surrey parish, and is not an uncommon county surname. There are several entries to him on 22 Sept. 1592, but nothing afterwards, and he probably died before the end of the year. In some imprints he describes himself as 'dwelling in Barbycan at the signe of the halfe Eagle and the Key.' These are the arms of the city and canton of Geneva, and were occasionally used by him as a woodcut device, with the motto, 'Post tenebras lux.' Martin Marprelate [John Penry] refers to him as a 'printer that had presse and letter in a place called Charterhouse in London in anno 1587,' and as 'I. C. the earl of Arundels man' (*Oh read over D. John Bridges . . . the Epistle*, repr. 1843, p. 31).

There were three books printed by 'The widdowe Charlewood' in 1593, and she had licenses for two others in the same year. She then married a person of the name of Roberts, as on 18 Aug. 1595 we find the entry 'to Alice Robertes, late wyfe of John Charlewood, for his gaynes' from his share in the 'Carrick goodes,' 4*s.* 6*d.* (Arber, i. 575).

[Arber's Transcript of the Stationers' Registers, i. and ii.; the literary history of the numerous ballads issued by Charlewood is illustrated in Collier's Extracts from the Registers of the Stationers' Company (Shakespeare Society), 1848–9, and Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. and 3rd ser. i–iii. See also Ames's Typogr. Antiq., ed. Herbert, ii. 1093, 1105; Watt's Bibliotheca Britannica, i.; Timperley's Encyclopædia, 1842, pp. 369, 387, 397; Catalogue of Books in the British Museum printed to 1640; Collier's History of English Dramatic Poetry, 1831, iii. 382–3; Malone's Hist. Account of English Stage (variorum Shakespeare, vol. iii.), 1821, 154.] H. R. T.

CHARLOTTE AUGUSTA, Princess (1796–1817), was born at Carlton House, London, on 7 Jan. 1796. She was the only daughter of George, prince of Wales, afterwards George IV, and Caroline of Brunswick. Before her birth differences between her parents had widened to an irreparable breach, and a formal separation was agreed

upon when she was but a few months old. The effect of this was to consign her in childhood to the care of governesses, the chief superintendent being Lady Elgin, who, until 1804, watched over her, and acted as the medium of communication between her and her parents. According to the report of those who knew her as a girl, she was bright and intelligent, very merry, but 'pepper-hot, too.' 'Princess Charlotte,' says Miss Hayman, her sub-governess, 'is very delightful, and tears her caps with showing me how Mr. Canning takes off his hat as he rides in the park.' Her home at this time was Carlton House, the then town residence of the Prince of Wales. Letters from the Duchess of Würtemberg, formerly princess royal, not only bear witness to her own high principle, but also disclose the plan of education adopted for her niece. Among other things, Lady Elgin was to show her bible pictures, and hopes are expressed that her English master has, 'by dint of pains and patience, got the better of the hesitation in her speech, which is unfortunately very common on all sides in the Brunswick family.' The child, the duchess trusted, might ultimately be the means of a reconciliation between her father and mother. But, as time wore on, things grew worse instead of better. In 1805 she was removed to the Lower Lodge, Windsor. For reasons probably connected with his alienation from his wife, the Prince of Wales avoided acknowledging his daughter as heir presumptive; and Queen Charlotte sided with him in concluding that the best training for a girl of the princess's high spirit was seclusion. Her mother she met for two hours a week at the house of the Duchess of Brunswick, mother of the Princess of Wales. The establishment of the regency in 1811 confirmed the regent's estrangement from his daughter, and offered further opportunity for ignoring her. On the resignation of her governess, Lady de Clifford, when the princess was nearly seventeen, a petition that a lady of the bedchamber should take her place resulted in her being transferred to the care of Miss Cornelia Knight, and her position at this juncture may be said to have been that of a naughty child in disgrace. But neither her loneliness nor the constraints of ceremony seem to have effaced her native simplicity or her personal charm, and some of her letters to her few friends are delightfully fresh and genuine. In December 1813 Princess Charlotte became engaged to William, hereditary prince of Orange. Having served under Wellington, and been educated in England, he was ostensibly a not ineligible husband. But his residence in Holland, owing to his father's return from exile to the throne, became a necessity; and this fact, though it attracted the prince regent to the match, was not equally welcome to the princess herself. Her sympathy for her mother was distasteful to her father, and he was anxious to get rid of her; she, on the other hand, desired to live among, and endear herself to, the people she might be called upon to govern. She did not hesitate to express her desire that the marriage treaty should contain a clause to the effect that she should never be obliged to leave England against her will. 'My reasons,' she wrote to the Duke of York, 'arise not less from personal feelings than from a sense of personal duty. Both impose on me the obligation to form my first connexions and habits in the country at the head of which I may one day be placed.' To Prince William she stated even yet more plainly that the sense of duty which attached her to England was 'such as to make even a short absence inconvenient and painful,' and finding that she could not carry her point, she broke off her engagement. It was renewed under fresh conditions, but a want of real sympathy between the pair ultimately put an end to it in 1814. When the princess, to whose act this result was due, announced it to her father, she was met by an abrupt order for the dismissal of every member of her household. Thereupon she rushed from the house, threw herself into a hackney coach, and sought refuge with her mother in Connaught Place. But the Princess of Wales, long goaded by indignities, had by this time grown callous, and when Charlotte's friend Miss Mercer, Miss Knight, Lord Liverpool, the Bishop of Salisbury, Lord Eldon, and the Duke of York, all in turn arrived and tried to persuade her to return, her mother also joined her voice to theirs. She consequently returned to Carlton House, whence, in a few days, she was transferred to Cranbourn Lodge at Windsor. Here, surrounded by a new set of attendants, she was kept in the strictest retirement, allowed to receive visits from none of her friends, forced to send her letters under cover to her new lady in waiting, Lady Ilchester, and, as a passage in one of her letters seems to imply, even deprived of pocket-money. That her health suffered is scarcely to be wondered at, or that she herself should consider 'six months got over of the dreadful life she led, six months gained.'

The spring of 1816 brought another suitor, Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg, who proposed and was accepted. He had many good qualities in addition to good looks, and the wedding, which took place on 2 May 1816, at Carlton House, seemed to promise a

future of unmixed happiness. Claremont was bought for a country residence, and Marlborough House was prepared as their home in town. At the former the princess spent most of her brief but cloudless wedded life. On 5 Nov. 1817 she gave birth to a stillborn son, dying herself a few hours later. Some strictures were made upon the management of the case by the accoucheur, Sir Richard Croft [q. v.] The nation received the intelligence of her death with an outburst of grief which is well expressed in the school-book jingle—

Never was sorrow more sincere
Than that which flowed round Charlotte's bier.

She was buried in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, on 19 Nov. 1817.

The Princess Charlotte was rather above middle height, and, although slightly pitted with small-pox, possessed considerable personal attractions. Her pale complexion and fair eyebrows and lashes, however, gave a want of colour to her face. In her later portraits the likeness to George IV is plainly discoverable. She had many fine and noble qualities, to which her warmth of heart and enthusiastic temperament lent an additional charm.

[The chief authority for the life of the Princess Charlotte is the excellent Brief Memoir published in 1874 by Lady Rose Weigall, which was reprinted from the Quarterly Review by the queen's desire, and extended by material supplied by her majesty herself. In 1885 an illustrated monograph supplementing this was published by Mrs. Herbert Jones. It contains, inter alia, reproductions of a series of miniatures of the princess by Miss Charlotte Jones, a pupil of Cosway.] A. D.

CHARLOTTE AUGUSTA MATILDA, Princess Royal of Great Britain and Ireland and Queen of Würtemberg (1766–1828), the eldest daughter of George III and Queen Charlotte, was born at Buckingham House, London, on 29 Sept. 1766—a 'Michaelmas goose,' according to her mother's homely wit. The 'Diary' of Madame d'Arblay contains many reminiscences besides this of the princess royal in her early womanhood from 1786 to 1791; and all are to the credit of her temper and disposition. She is described as writing German with perfect facility, and drawing is mentioned as one of her occupations, while music appears to have been an art 'which she even professes to have no taste for, and to hear almost with pain.' To Miss Burney she was always kind and condescending, and for Mrs. Delany she cherished a warm affection. She seems to have been loved in the quiet domestic circle of her father's court, and to have behaved as a dutiful daughter to the king himself, whose companion she was during a drive on the morning (5 Nov. 1788) when his delirium declared itself. When in July 1796 Madame d'Arblay (as she now was) paid a visit to the royal family at Windsor, she learned that the princess was betrothed to the hereditary prince of Würtemberg. Madame d'Arblay's 'Diary' furnishes a lively though respectful account of the wooing, and subsequently of the wedding, which took place 18 May 1797 at the Chapel Royal St. James's. The princess royal was not altogether unwilling to leave home; as Madame d'Arblay puts it, 'she adored the king, honoured the queen, and loved her sisters, and had much kindness for her brothers; but her style of life was not adapted to the royalty of her nature any more than of her birth; and though she only wished for power to do good and confer favours, she thought herself out of her place in not possessing it.'

If the tattle of Sir N. W. Wraxall is in any degree to be trusted, the negotiations as to this marriage had not been altogether smooth. He relates that when in 1796 overtures were first made on the subject by the Würtemberg court, George III was so prepossessed against the prince, who was suspected of having been privy to the death of his first wife, a Brunswick-Wolfenbüttel princess, eight years previously in Russia, that he would not listen to the proposal. Wraxall adds, however, that the prince sent over an agent to London to disprove the accusation, and that it was refuted to the king's satisfaction. A few months after his marriage, in December 1797, Prince Frederick William Charles succeeded to the government of Würtemberg on the death of his father, Duke Frederick Eugene. He was a prince of considerable ability and tact, strengthened by experience in both the Prussian and the Russian service; and he showed extraordinary skill in apprehending the signs of the times, averting difficulties, and seizing opportunities before it was too late. A fugitive at Vienna (1799–1801), an elector of the empire (1803), king by the grace of Napoleon (1806), and a member of the Confederation of the Rhine, he ultimately contrived to make his peace with the allies soon after the battle of Leipzig. At home he ruled from 1806 as an absolute monarch, having abolished the ancient Würtemberg constitution, of which in 1771 Great Britain had virtually become a guaranteeing power. The new constitution which he offered in 1815 was rejected by his estates and people, and while the discussions on the subject were in progress he died, 30 Oct. 1816.

There is no evidence that Charlotte Augusta played a part in any of these transactions, which must, however, have largely added to the anxieties of her life. Her marriage with Frederick, who had had three children by his first wife, remained childless, with the exception of a stillborn daughter. During her later years the Dowager Queen of Würtemberg was much afflicted by dropsy, and her size increased abnormally. In 1827 she visited England, to obtain, if possible, relief from the skill of Sir Astley Cooper and other physicians. But her journey was made in vain, for on 6 Oct. 1828 she died, rather suddenly, at Ludwigsburg, near Stuttgart.

[Annual Register for 1828. For reminiscences of the early life of Charlotte Augusta see the Diary and Letters of Madame d'Arblay, vols. iii–vi. (7 vol. edition, London, 1854). Of the career of her husband a good account is given in Pfaff's Geschichte des Fürstenhauses und Landes Wirtemberg (Stuttgart, 1839), vol. iii. pt. 2, and in Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie, vol. viii. For the gossip concerning the fate of his first wife see Wraxall's Memoirs of my own Time, i. 203–15; cf. Preface to his Posthumous Memoirs (2nd ed. 1836), v–viii.] A. W. W.

CHARLOTTE SOPHIA (1744–1818), queen of George III, king of England, was the youngest daughter of Charles Lewis, brother of Frederic, third duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz. When a young girl she was so distressed at the ravages of the Prussian troops on a relative's territory, that she wrote a letter to their king begging him to restrain them. This letter found its way to England, and is said to have done something to direct the attention of the English court to her as a suitable consort for George (Mahon, *History of England*, iv. 331, 1846). The inquiries made resulted in a formal proposal, which was accepted, and the princess set off for England. The voyage from Cuxhaven to Harwich took ten days, for the ship was delayed by contrary winds. Charlotte beguiled the time by practising English tunes on the harpsichord. On 7 Sept. 1761 she landed in England. The next day she saw George for the first time at St. James's. From that moment till the king's illness she said that she never knew real sorrow. They were married late that same evening. Their coronation took place on 22 Sept. of that year (a minute description is given in Richard Thomson's *Faithful Account*, &c., 1820). Her appearance at this time is briefly described by Horace Walpole: 'She is not tall nor a beauty. Pale and very thin; but looks sensible and genteel. Her hair is darkish and fine; her forehead low, her nose very well, except the nostrils spreading too wide. The mouth has the same fault, but her teeth are good. She talks a great deal, and French tolerably' (*Letters*, iii. 434). The records of Charlotte's life are entirely of a domestic nature. She was merely a lay figure in the numerous state pageants in which her position obliged her to take part, and she had no interest in nor influence over English politics, which she probably scarcely understood. The king, though a devoted husband, never discussed affairs of state with her. She was a woman of little ability, but she certainly acted up to her own standard of duty. Court life during this long reign was perfectly decorous, and it must be added very dull and colourless. Scandal could only say of her that she was somewhat mean in money matters; but this was probably from early training (the story of an intrigue with the Chevalier d'Eon hardly requires serious mention; see Thom, *Queen Charlotte and the Chevalier d'Eon*, reprinted from *Notes and Queries*, 1867). In 1788, when the king became ill, the care of his person and the disposition of his household were placed in her hands, and in 1810, when, on the death of the Princess Amelia, George became permanently insane, much the same arrangements were made. The queen died at Kew 17 Nov. 1818, and was buried in St. George's Chapel, Windsor. Of the fifteen children born of her marriage, the last three, Octavius, Alfred, and Amelia, predeceased their mother.

[There are Lives of Queen Charlotte (with portraits) by W. C. Oulton, 1819, and T. Williams, 1819, but they are merely external. In the numerous memoirs of the period there is much information about the queen's private life. Walpole's Letters, Miss Burney's Memoirs, and Mrs. Delany's Autobiography are the chief of these; others will be found quoted in Jesse's Memoirs of Life and Reign of George III, 3 vols. 1867. In Brit. Mus. Cat. under this heading is a list of funeral sermons, satires, &c., relating to the queen, and among the manuscripts are a number of her official papers.] F. W–t.

CHARLTON. [See also Charleton.]

CHARLTON or CHERLETON, EDWARD, fifth and last Lord Charlton of Powys (1370–1421), was the younger son of John Charlton, the third baron, and his wife, Joan, daughter of Lord Stafford. During the lifetime of his elder brother John, the fourth lord [see Charlton, John, *ad fin.*], Edward married, very soon after her husband's death in Ireland (20 July 1398), the widowed Countess of March. Her lordships and castles of Usk and Caerleon thus fell into his hands. This brought him into relations with the chronicler Adam of Usk, who speaks of

him as 'juvenis elegantissimus,' and is loud in his praises. Charlton's relationship to the Mortimers involved him, however, in hostility to Henry of Bolingbroke, who, in July 1399, was about to proceed from Bristol to ravage his lands; but the chronicler Adam, who combined Lancastrian politics with attachment to the house of Mortimer, claims to have negotiated peace, and to have persuaded Henry to take Charlton among his followers (Adam of Usk, p. 25). Charlton then accompanied Henry to Chester in his march against Richard II, and was afterwards in high favour with him. About this time Charlton showed his personal severity and the extent of the franchises of a lord marcher by condemning to death the seneschal of Usk for an intrigue with his natural sister, probably prioress of that town (*ib.* p. 60).

On 19 Oct. 1401 (*ib.* p. 68) the death of John Charlton without issue involved Edward's succession to the peerage and estates of Powys. It was a critical period in the history of the Welsh marches. Owen of Glyndwfrdwy had already risen in revolt, and had ravaged the neighbourhood of Welshpool, the centre of the Charltons' power, whence he had been driven by John Charlton just before his death. Edward Charlton was possessed of but inadequate resources to contend with so dangerous a neighbour; yet no border lord took a more prominent part in the Welsh war than he. In 1402 Owen overthrew his castles of Usk and Caerleon (Adam of Usk, p. 75), though next year Charlton seems to have again got possession of them. In 1403 he urgently besought the council to reinforce the scanty garrisons of the border fortresses. In 1404 he was reduced to such straits that the council very unwillingly allowed him to make a private truce with the Welsh. In 1406 his new charter to Welshpool shows in its minute and curious provisions the extreme care taken to preserve that town as a centre of English influence, and exclude the 'foreign Welsh' from its government, its courts, and even its soil. Some time before 1408 Charlton was made a knight of the Garter. In 1409 he procured a royal pardon for those of his vassals who had submitted to Owen, but in 1409 Owen and John, the claimant to the bishopric of St. Asaph, renewed their attack on his territories. Strict orders were sent from London that Charlton was not to leave the district, but keep all his fortresses well garrisoned against the invader. The growing preponderance of the English side may be marked in the injunction of the council not in any case to renew his old private truce with the Welsh. Finally Charlton succeeded in maintaining himself against the waning influence of Owen. In January 1414 Sir John Oldcastle, after his great failure, escaped to those Welsh marches, where he had first won renown as a warrior, and ultimately took refuge in the Powys estates of Charlton. There he lurked for some time until the promise of a great reward and the exhortations of the bishops to capture the common enemy of religion and society induced Charlton to take active steps for his apprehension. At last, in 1417, the heretic was tracked to a remote farm at Broniarth, and, after a severe struggle, was captured by the servants of the lord of Powys. He was first imprisoned in Powys Castle, and thence sent to London. For this service Charlton received the special thanks of parliament. The charters are still extant in which he rewarded the brothers Ieuan and Gruffydd, sons of Gruffydd, for their share in Oldcastle's capture (1419). In 1420 Charlton conferred a new charter on the Cistercian abbey of Strata Marcella, of which his house was patron. He died on 14 March 1421. He first married Eleanor, daughter of Thomas and sister and coheiress of Edmund Holland, earl of Kent, and widow of the Earl of March. His second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir J. Berkeley of Beverstone. He left no sons, but two daughters by his first wife, of which the elder, Joan, married Sir John Grey, and the younger, Joyce, Sir John Tiptoft, both powerful marcher chieftains. The estates were divided between the coheiresses, and the peerage fell into an abeyance from which it has probably never emerged, the later creation in favour of the Greys being more probably a new peerage than a revival of the old one.

[Adam of Usk, ed. Thompson; Cole's Memorials of Henry V (Rolls Ser.); Rymer's Fœdera; Nicolas's Proceedings and Ordinances of Privy Council; Rolls of Parliament; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 72; Nicolas's Historic Peerage (Courthope), pp. 101–3. Most of the materials for Charlton's life are collected in the article by Mr. M. C. Jones, on the Feudal Barons of Powys, with appendix of documents and extracts, in the Collections Historical and Archæological relating to Montgomeryshire, published by the Powysland Club, i. 302–26.] T. F. T.

CHARLTON, Sir JOB (1614–1697), chief justice of Chester and speaker of the House of Commons, was descended from a family which had held a position of importance in Shropshire from the thirteenth century, and had numbered among its members many persons of distinction. He was the eldest son of Robert Charlton, goldsmith, of London, and of Whitton, Shropshire, referred

to by Blakeway (*Sheriffs of Shropshire*, 153) as 'an eminent sufferer in the royal cause,' by his first wife, Emma, daughter of Thomas Harby of Adston, Northamptonshire, also a goldsmith of London. He was born in London in 1614, and educated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1632. On 14 Nov. of the following year he entered Lincoln's Inn, and was called in due time to the bar. He was returned as member for Ludlow to Richard Cromwell's parliament in 1659, and to the first two parliaments of Charles II in 1660 and 1661. Although he took little part in the debates, except on points of form, he was in 1661 appointed chairman of the committee on elections. At the Restoration he was included in the first batch of new serjeants-at-law, and in 1662 obtained a grant of 3,700*l.* for services rendered by his father to Charles II (*Cal. State Papers*, 1662, p. 376). The same year he was appointed chief justice of Chester in succession to Sir Geoffrey Palmer, receiving on this occasion the honour of knighthood. He became king's serjeant 20 May 1668. On 4 Feb. 1672–3 he was unanimously chosen speaker of the House of Commons, but the exciting debates which took place at this time rendered his duties so arduous that his health became affected, and after the house had adjourned on account of his indisposition from 15 Feb. to the 18th he, on its reassembling, desired 'leave to resign and retire into the country' (*Parl. Hist.* iv. 535). In a pamphlet entitled 'A Seasonable Argument,' &c., published in 1677, it is asserted that he gave up the speakership for a grant of 500*l.*, but this grant was in reality made two years before, on 28 March 1671. In 1680 he was compelled to resign the chief justiceship of Chester in favour of Jeffreys, who had 'laid his eye on it,' because he was born at Acton, near Wrexham. Roger North, who refers to Charlton as 'an old cavalier, loyal, learned, grave, and wise,' states that he desired to die in that employment. 'But Jeffries, with his interest on the side of the Duke of York, pressed the king so hard that he could not stand it' (*Life of Lord Guilford*, ii. 10, 11). In lieu of that office Charlton was, 26 April 1680, made a puisne judge; but having given his opinion against the king's dispensing power (*State Trials*, ix. 592), he was removed from office 26 April 1686 (Bramston, *Autobiography*, 223). He was restored to the chief justiceship of Chester, from which he retired in 1689, and on 12 May was created a baronet. He died at his seat at Ludford, Herefordshire, 24 May 1697. By his first wife, Dorothy, daughter and heiress of William Blundell of Bishop's Castle, he had four sons and three daughters, and by his second wife, Lettice, daughter of Walter Waring of Oldbury, he had one son and one daughter. The baronetcy became extinct with the fourth holder in 1784.

[Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 464–5; Wotton's Baronetage, ii. 490–1; Blakeway's Sheriffs of Shropshire; Manning's Lives of the Speakers; Foss's Judges, vii. 214–17.] T. F. H.

CHARLTON or CHERLETON, JOHN DE, first Lord Charlton of Powys (*d.* 1353), sprang from a family that for several generations before his time had held of the abbey of Shrewsbury the manor of Charlton, in the parish of Wrockwardine, Shropshire. He was the son of Robert Charlton. Of his brothers, one, Alan, became the founder of the family of the Charltons of Apley, and another, Thomas [q. v.], was subsequently bishop of Hereford. His father's name disappearing from all records after 1300, it was probably then that John succeeded to the estates he is mentioned as possessing in 1306. In 1307 he was proxy for the men of Salop in the Carlisle parliament. Before 1308 he had become a knight. When he first attached himself to the court is unknown, but within three months of Edward II's accession he is spoken of by that king as 'dilectus valettus noster' in a charter that gave him the right of free warren on his demesne lands at Charlton and Pontesbury (18 Sept. 1307). In 1309 the dating of a power of attorney at Dublin suggests that he was serving in some Irish office. But on 25 June the death without issue of Gruffudd ap Owain, the representative of the old line of princes of Upper Powys (Powys Gwenwynwen), must have recalled him to the Welsh marches. He quickly obtained permission from Edward to marry Hawyse, the sister and heiress of Gruffudd, and on 26 Aug. received livery of the castle of Welshpool (Powys Castle) and of the extensive domains of the Welsh chieftain. These had for several generations assumed, even under their Welsh rulers, the character of the adjacent lordships marcher, possessing, as Charlton himself claimed, every regalian right within their jurisdiction ('omnem regalem libertatem,' *Rot. Parl.* i. 355). Thus provided with rich estates, Charlton became one of Edward's most prominent and, for a time, faithful supporters. In 1310 he raised four hundred men for the abortive Scottish campaign of that year. In 1311 he was excluded from office and court by the lords ordainers, and his sharing in the misfortunes of his sovereign probably led Gruffudd de la Pole, the uncle of Hawyse, to refuse to acquiesce any longer in holding as subtenant part of an estate the

whole of which he regarded as his own. In 1312 Gruffudd, with the assistance of his kinsfolk the L'Estranges, raised a great force of Welshmen and regularly besieged Charlton and his wife in the castle of Pool. Hawyse's energy in the defence gave her among the Welsh the epithet of 'Gadarn,' or 'mighty.' But the siege was only raised by the intervention of Roger Mortimer of Wigmore, the justice of Wales, and in a few months later Gruffudd again broke the peace by taking forcible possession of Mercheyn Iscoed. The general pacification after Gaveston's death in 1313 included, however, both Gruffudd and Charlton; but the latter now received royal charters confirming him in the possession of his lands in North Wales, South Wales, and Powys. His confirmation of his predecessor's charters to Welshpool, and obtaining from the crown license to hold markets there and at Machynlleth, may show a desire to gain the support of his subjects against his rival.

In 1313 Charlton's position as one of the magnates of the middle marches was permanently secured by a writ of summons to parliament. Though frequently loosely spoken of as 'lord of Powys' and 'lord of Pool,' the writ summoned him as 'J. de Charlton,' so that the barony thus created more properly bears the name of Charlton than Powys (Courthope, *Historic Peerage*, 101).

The chronic confusion of the marches soon gave Gruffudd fresh opportunities of attacking Charlton. In 1315 the peace was again disturbed by their feuds, and at the parliament of Lincoln both parties were enjoined to keep the peace and attend before king and council to justify their claims. The non-appearance of Gruffudd led to a decision in Charlton's favour; but many years later the Welshman's complaints fill the rolls of parliament. After Edward III's accession he sent in a fresh petition, and in 1330 both parties were solemnly forbidden by the king in parliament to violate the peace. This is the last heard of Gruffudd, whose death without heirs transferred such title as he had to his niece. Besides his Welsh estates, Charlton acquired extensive properties in Shropshire, and received in 1316 license to crenellate and surround with a wall his castle at Charlton, though its condition at his death suggests that he took little pains to make it really a strong place. In 1325 he received leave to fortify his house in Shrewsbury.

During the whole of Edward II's reign Charlton was occupied in affairs of state. Besides sending or accompanying his feudal levies to the Scotch war, he constantly busied himself in raising large bodies of Welsh mercenaries for the king's service in Scotland. In 1316 he commanded the troops raised by the justice of Chester to put down a Welsh revolt, and in the same year was present at the siege of Bristol (*Vita Ed. II auct. Malmesb.* in Stubbs, *Chron. Ed. I and II*, ii. 222). About the same time he became governor of Builth Castle. His appointment as chamberlain must have kept him a good deal about the court. It is somewhat startling to find him wavering in his allegiance to Edward in 1321, being ordered in vain to keep the peace in his lordships, quarrelling with the king about the right of presentation to the church of Welshpool, attending on 29 Nov. the meeting of the 'good peers' summoned by Lancaster at Doncaster, and ultimately fighting under Lancaster's banner at Boroughbridge (1322). After the battle he surrendered to the king, and his immediate restoration to favour is even more mysterious than his former disloyalty. A week after he was summoned to serve against the Scots in person, and his recognisances for the good behaviour of several Lancastrian partisans were accepted. He made a bad return for Edward's clemency by holding intercourse with his old ally Roger Mortimer as early as the time of the latter's escape from the Tower, and by materially assisting in the king's overthrow by the capture of his faithful partisan Arundel at Shrewsbury in 1326 (Stubbs, *Chron. Ed. I and II*, ii. 87). For the rest of his life Charlton kept on good terms with the government. The marriage of his son to a daughter of Mortimer's did not prevent him continuing in the favour of Edward III after Mortimer's fall. In the new reign he served and levied troops for the French and Scottish wars as diligently as he had done in the previous period. He soon got over the renewed difficulties with Gruffudd de la Pole, and a feud in 1330 with Arundel on account of his father's death. At last in 1337 he was appointed viceroy or 'custos' of Ireland. That country was then in more than its chronic state of anarchy. The death of William de Burgh had lost Connaught and Ulster to the colonists. The corruption of the officials made the government of Dublin as contemptible as it was weak. The despatch of Charlton, accompanied by his brother Bishop Thomas of Hereford as chancellor, a Welsh 'doctor in decretals' named John ap Rhys as treasurer, and with a force of two hundred Welsh footmen, suggests a definite attempt to apply to Ireland through experienced Welsh officials the system of government which had at least partially pacified Wales. Charlton landed on 13 Oct. 1337. But within six months of his arrival he was deposed from office on an accu-

sation of misgovernment raised by his brother Thomas, who, on 15 May 1338, became 'custos' in his stead. But despite this disgrace, and despite advancing years, Charlton continued employed in active service. In 1341 he and his brother were among the auditors of petitions from Gascony, Wales, and Ireland in the Easter parliament at Westminster. Since his return from Ireland he was summoned to parliament as John de Charlton senior, his son John perhaps taking his place in more active work. His last summons was in 1346. In 1343 he made an indenture to marry his grandson, John, to the daughter of Ralph, lord Stafford. In 1344 he incorporated the town of Llanidloes. His obtaining in 1341 a license to have divine worship celebrated at Charlton, his zeal for the reformation of the corrupt Cistercians of Strata Marcella, and his interest in the Grey Friars of Shrewsbury, which his wife had greatly benefited, and where she lay buried, show that with declining years he took an increasing interest in religion. At last he died in December 1353 at an unusually advanced age for his period, and was buried beside Hawyse in the church of the Grey Friars of Shrewsbury. The fourteenth-century stained glass now preserved at St. Mary's Church in that town, and bearing the figure of a knight wearing the arms of Powys, is probably his effigy, originally set up in the church where he was buried (Owen and Blakeway, *Shrewsbury*, ii. 318).

Charlton's son, John II, often mentioned in Rymer as John de Charlton junior, succeeded him in the title. He married Maud Mortimer and died in 1360. He was succeeded by John III, his son, whose marriage with a daughter of Lord Stafford had already been arranged by John I. Some writers confuse John II and John III, but it is quite clear that they were different persons. The latter was in turn succeeded by his two sons John IV and Edward [see Charlton, Edward], with the latter of whom the peerage fell into abeyance.

[Parliamentary Writs, Rolls of Parliament, Rymer's Fœdera, Rotuli Scotiæ, Stubbs's Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II. The facts connected with Charlton's Shropshire estates are collected in Eyton's Shropshire, especially ix. 32–3; his Irish viceroyalty is described in Gilbert's History of the Viceroys of Ireland, p. 186; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 70–1; Courthope's Historic Peerage, 101–3; the Collections, historical and archæological, relating to Montgomeryshire, published by the Powysland Club, especially the articles in vol. i. on the Princes of Upper Powys, by the Hon. and Rev. G. T. O. Bridgman, and on the Feudal Barons of Powys by Mr. M. C. Jones, both containing valuable appendixes of original documents.] T. F. T.

CHARLTON, JOHN (*d.* 1601), bishop of Down and Connor. [See Chardon, John.]

CHARLTON or CHERLETON, LEWIS (*d.* 1369), bishop of Hereford, was a member of the family of the Charltons of Powys, as is proved by his early preferments in family benefices and by his bearing the lion of Powys on the arms inscribed on his tomb. The exact relationship which he bore to the known members of the family is not easy to determine. He was educated, it is said, at both Oxford and Cambridge, but was the more closely connected with Oxford, of which he became a doctor of civil law and a licentiate, if not also a doctor, in theology. In 1336 he became prebendary of Hereford, of which see his kinsman Thomas Charlton [q. v.] was then bishop. He next appears, with his brother Humphrey, as holding prebends in the collegiate church of Pontesbury, of which Lord Charlton was patron. In 1340 Adam of Coverton petitioned to the king against him on the ground of obstructing him in collecting tithes belonging to St. Michael's, Shrewsbury. A royal commission was appointed to inquire into the case, which in 1345 was still pending (Eyton, *Shropshire*, vii. 142). Lewis had apparently succeeded Thomas the bishop to this prebend, and on his resignation in 1359 was succeeded by Humphrey, who held all three prebends in succession. In 1348 he appears as signing, as doctor of civil law, an indenture between the town and university of Oxford that they should have a common assize and assay of weights and measures (Anstey, *Munimenta Academica*, p. 167, Rolls Series). He was probably continuously resident as a teacher at Oxford, of which university his brother became chancellor some time before 1354. It is sometimes, but without authority, asserted that Lewis himself was chancellor. He constantly acted, however, in important business in conjunction with his brother. In 1354 a great feud broke out between town and university, and at the brothers' petition the king conditionally liberated some townsmen from prison and granted his protection for a year to the scholars. For these and other services they were enrolled in the album of benefactors, and in 1356 an annual mass for the two was directed to be henceforth celebrated on St. Edmund's day (*ib.* p. 187; Wood says erroneously on St. Edward's day, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Gutch, p. 25). William of Wykeham is said to have been among Charlton's pupils in mathematics (Wood, *Colleges and Halls*, p. 173). Charlton's Inn took its name from

one of the brothers or from some others of the name about the same time connected with the university. At last Lewis was raised by provision of Innocent VI to the bishopric of Hereford (1361), having already been elected by a part of the chapter, although the preference of another part for John Barnet, archdeacon of London, had probably necessitated the reference to Avignon. Charlton was consecrated at Avignon on 3 Oct. of the same year (Stubbs, *Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum* from *Charlton's Register*). His presence there rather suggests some mission or office at the papal Curia. On 3 Nov. he made the profession of obedience and received his spiritualities of Archbishop Islip at Oxford, and on 14 Nov. his temporalities were restored. Little is recorded of his acts as bishop. His attention to his parliamentary duties is shown by his appearing as trier of petitions in 1362, 1363, 1365, 1366, and 1368 (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 268 *b*, 275 *b*, 283 *b*, 289 *b*, 294 *b*). He died on 23 May 1369, and was buried in the south-east transept of his cathedral, where his mutilated monument still remains. He left by his will his mitre and some vestments, together with 40*l.*, to the cathedral (Willis, *Cathedrals*, ii. 517). He is traditionally said to have built the White Cross, about a mile out of Hereford, on the Welsh road, as a market-place when the city was unsafe from pestilence (Havergal, *Fasti Herefordenses*, pp. 22, 203). Similarity of name and pursuits, and the fact of both coming from the Welsh border, caused Charlton to be confused with an obscure fifteenth-century scholar, Lewis of Caerleon, who is said to have been a distinguished mathematician, theologian, medical writer, and teacher at Oxford. Bale (p. 475) gives a list of his works, of which nothing else seems to be known. They include four books: 1. 'Super Magistrum Sententiarum' (lectures on theology). 2. 'De Eclipsi Solis et Lunæ.' 3. 'Tabulæ Eclipsium Richardi Wallingfordi.' 4. 'Canones Eclipsium.' 5. 'Tabulæ Umbrarum,' and 6. 'Fragmenta Astronomica.' Leland (*De Script. Brit.* p. 471) calls him John of Caerleon, and specially emphasises his excellence as a physician. Leland also says that his 'Tabulæ de Rebus Astronomicis' were published in 1482 and in his time extant in the library of Clare College, Cambridge, but that college has since twice suffered from fire, and there is no trace or evidence to be found at present of their ever having been there (communication from the librarian). Wood, however, asserts that this Lewis or John of Caerleon flourished in 1482, was a different person from Lewis Charlton, and was despoiled and imprisoned by Richard III for his attachment to the Lancastrian cause.

[Hardy's Le Neve, i. 462; Wood's Annals of Oxford, i. 455 sq.; Wood's Fasti, p. 25, ed. Gutch; Bale's Scriptorum Illustrium Catalogus Cent. Sex. xxxviii. 475, repeated in Pits, i. 503; Rolls of Parliament; Eyton's Shropshire; MS. Cole, x. 114; Havergal's Fasti Herefordenses.]

T. F. T.

CHARLTON, LIONEL (1720–1788), topographer, was born at Upper Stobbilee in the parish of Bellingham, Northumberland, on 2 Dec. 1720. After having been for some years at a free grammar school he attended the university of Edinburgh for one or two seasons. About 1748 he settled at Whitby as a teacher and land-surveyor. His school, which he kept in the toll-booth or town-house, was for many years the principal school in Whitby, and produced a number of excellent scholars. Charlton published 'The History of Whitby and of Whitby Abbey, collected from the original records of the Abbey, and other authentic memoirs, never before made public,' York, 1779, 4to. He died on 16 May 1788, and was buried in Whitby churchyard, where there is a tombstone thus inscribed: 'Erected to the Memory of Lionel Charlton, Philomath, who died the 16th of May 1788, aged 66 years. Also Mary, his Wife, who died the 9th of March 1805, aged 72 years. Also two of their children, who died in their infancy.'

[Gent. Mag. lviii. (ii.) 933; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 737; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iii. 783–8, vii. 412, viii. 188–9; Sykes's Local Records (1833), i. 346; Gough's British Topography, ii. 449; Richardson's Local Historian's Table-book (Hist. Div.), ii. 316.]

T. C.

CHARLTON or CHERLETON, THOMAS (*d.* 1344), bishop of Hereford, was the son of Robert Charlton of Charlton, Shropshire, and the younger brother of John, first lord Charlton [q. v.] Having become a doctor of civil law, he devoted himself, like his brother John, to the service of the court, and was rewarded with ecclesiastical preferments. He became prebendary of St. Paul's, archdeacon of Northumberland, of Totnes (1302) and of Wells (1304, Le Neve, i. 159), and, in his own neighbourhood, dean of the collegiate church of St. Mary's, Stafford, and prebendary of the college of Pontesbury on his brother's estates. When he received the latter appointment in 1316, he was still only in deacon's orders (Eyton, *Shropshire*, vii. 142). Like his brother, Thomas closely attached himself to Edward II, whose clerk he had become, and ultimately received the appointment of privy seal. In 1316 the death

of Bishop Richard of Kellaw left the valuable see of Durham vacant. Edward at once sought to elevate his privy seal to this bishopric, but the powerful Earl Thomas of Lancaster urged on the chapter the election of one of his clerks; the monks tried to secure the office for one of themselves; and the stronger will of the queen had selected the illiterate Louis de Beaumont [q.v.] for the rich preferment (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 757). Edward gave way to his wife's pertinacity, and contented himself by writing to the pope, who had appointed Beaumont by provision, in favour of Charlton, urging that his blameless life, his industry, his learning, his noble birth, and his devotion to the royal interests gave him strong claims for a dispensation for holding pluralities and for still further advancement (Rymer, Record edition, ii. 310). Two months later Edward put in a plea for Charlton's appointment as bishop of Hereford. The disturbed state of the Welsh border made it very important that strong men should hold the great offices on the marches, and Charlton, by personal gifts, no less than by his important local connections —his brother was now lord of Powys—was pre-eminently qualified for the position. But again Charlton was unsuccessful, and Adam of Orleton managed to secure the preferment. Thomas even failed to obtain the prebend of Church Withington to which he had been collated. Next year (1318) he accompanied Orleton, his successful rival, on a mission to the papal court to obtain the see of Lincoln for Henry Burghersh [q. v.] For the next few years Charlton is but little mentioned in the records. It is most probable that he followed his brother in deserting Edward for the party of Mortimer, his powerful neighbour and connection. He was also engaged for eight years in a tiresome lawsuit with another royal officer, Henry de Cliff, which was ultimately decided against him in the papal court, though he held out as long as he could and disregarded two decisions in Henry's favour on the ground that Henry had incurred excommunication during the last reign. He was at Avignon—probably on some business connected with his suit—when the astute Adam of Orleton secured his transference to the richer see of Worcester, and John XXII at once atoned for past neglect by appointing him by provision bishop of Hereford (Murimuth, p. 58, Eng. Hist. Soc.; Wilkins, *Concilia*, ii. 546). He was consecrated at Avignon on 18 Oct. 1327 by the cardinal bishop of Palestrina, and received the temporalities on 21 Dec. He was soon after (20 May 1328) appointed treasurer, and, abandoning his suit against Henry de Cliff, was appointed in 1329 on a commission with him to open parliament. In April of the same year he was one of three ambassadors sent to the king of France to negotiate about the performance of the homage due for Guienne. About 1331 he was engaged in visiting his diocese (Eyton, passim). In 1335 he was specially appointed to look after the precarious peace of the southern marches, and ordered to repress the wild disorders of the Welsh, both by spiritual and, if need be, by other weapons. The experience thus gained in the government of a border district may well have led to his selection as chancellor of Ireland under his brother John, appointed governor in 1337, though it is remarkable that he should have accepted the post. Next year, however, he obtained his brother's dismissal on a charge of incompetence, and became himself 'custos Hiberniæ' (15 May 1338) as well as chancellor, with a salary of 500*l.* a year. For nearly three years he administered the affairs of Ireland with a vigour that extorted warm praises from Edward III. He organised and himself commanded the army; repaired, garrisoned, and victualled the royal castles; arrested dangerous nobles, and led expeditions in person against the natives. He captured near Carlow the largest booty of cattle that had ever been known to have been secured from the Irish of that neighbourhood. He lavished his private means on these objects until Edward in gratitude ordered the Irish treasury to pay him his salary before satisfying any other claims. He received specially full powers of pardoning offenders, and the right of appointing and removing officers, sheriffs, and justices in his government. One of his last acts was to publish in Ireland impressions of the new seal which was issued in 1340 with the title of king of France added to those of the English king.

In 1340 Charlton returned to England. During his absence his see had been governed by a vicar-general. In 1341 he was one of the auditors of petitions from Ireland, Wales, Gascony, and other foreign parts. He died on 11 Jan. 1344, and was buried in the northern part of the transept of his cathedral.

[Rymer's Fœdera; Anglia Sacra; Adam Murimuth; Hardy's Le Neve; Godwin, De Præsulibus; Eyton's Shropshire; Gilbert's History of the Viceroys of Ireland.] T. F. T.

CHARNOCK, JOB (*d.* 1693), founder of Calcutta, arrived in India in 1655 or 1656, not, it would seem, in the service of the East India Company, which, however, he joined shortly afterwards, and in which he passed the remainder of his life. In 1658 he was a junior member of the council of the bay, as

the council in Bengal was then styled, and was stationed at Kásimbázár (Cossimbazar), at that time the site of one of the company's most important factories. About 1664 he was appointed chief of the Patna factory, but afterwards returned to Kásimbázár as chief, and remained there apparently until 1686, when he was transferred to Hugli, effecting his removal to the latter place not without difficulty; for, owing to a dispute with the nawáb of Bengal regarding claims preferred by natives employed in the Kásimbázár factory against Charnock and his colleagues, that factory was watched by the nawáb's troops to prevent Charnock from leaving it. Charnock by this time had become chief of the council of the bay, his predecessor, Mr. Beard, having died in the previous year. Shortly after his arrival at Hugli, which he reached on 16 or 17 April 1686, Charnock became involved in hostilities with the foujdár of that place, over whom, with the aid of troops lately sent out by the court of directors for a different purpose, he gained a very decisive victory. A truce was made through the mediation of the Dutch residents at Hugli; but before the end of the year, owing to the threatening attitude of the nawáb of Bengal, Charnock deemed it necessary to leave Hugli, and to place himself and his followers in a more defensible position. In taking this step he was justified by instructions which some time before had been received from the court of directors, ordering that their establishment at Hugli should be moved to a place more accessible by sea, and therefore more defensible. It had been suggested that they should seize for this purpose one of the islands at the mouth of the Ganges; but to this, for various reasons, the court objected, deeming that their object would be best attained by the seizure of Chittagong, and by the erection of a fort at that place. 'We,' they wrote, 'have examined seriously the opinion of the most prudent and experienced of our commanders, all which doe concenter in this one opinion (and to us seeming pregnant truth), viz. that since those governors (i.e. the native rulers) have by that unfortunate accident and the audacity of the interlopers, got the knack of trampling upon us, and extorting what they please of our estate from us, by the besieging of our factorys and stopping of our boats upon the Ganges, they will never forbear doing so till we have made them as sensible of our power as we have of our truth and justice, and we, after many deliberations, are firmly of the same opinion, and resolve, with God's blessing, to pursue it.' In conformity with this decision they sent out a squadron and six complete companies of soldiers, with instructions to take on board the chief and principal members of the council of the bay, to seize all vessels belonging to the mughal pending an answer to a letter which was to be despatched to the nawáb of Bengal, and, in the event of no satisfactory settlement being come to with the nawáb, to proceed to Chittagong, 'where, after summons, if the fort, town, and territory thereunto belonging be not forthwith delivered to our lieutenant-colonel Job Charnock, we would have our forces land, seize, and take the said town, fort, and territory by force of arms.' At that time troops sent out to the company's factories were not accompanied by any officers of higher rank than lieutenant, the posts of colonel, lieutenant-colonel, major, and captain being filled by the members of the council on the spot.

In regard to the details of Charnock's exodus from Hugli some uncertainty exists. According to Orme, 'Charnock on the 15th December took the field, and, marching down the western bank of the river, burned and destroyed all the magazines of salt and granaries of rice which he found in his way between Hughley (Hugli) and the island of Ingelee (Hijili), which lies at the mouth of the river on the western shore' (Orme, *History of the Military Transactions of the British Nation in Indostan*, ii. 12, Madras edition, 1861). In a native account, written apparently in the beginning of the present century, Charnock is described as having left Hugli by water, and, taking his vessel out to sea, 'proceeded towards the Dakhen,' i.e. Southern India (Elliot, *History of India as told by its own Historians*, viii. 378 seq.) In this account Charnock is credited with the possession of supernatural powers, which were exhibited by his burning, by means of a burning-glass, the whole of the river face of the city of Hugli as far as Chandernagore, and by his cutting through with his sword a heavy iron chain which had been stretched across the river for the purpose of intercepting his vessel. Both these accounts are silent regarding the fact, which has been revealed by some old official correspondence recently discovered (1886) at the India Office, that the place to which Charnock repaired after leaving Hugli was Sutánati, one of three villages which then stood on the site of the present city of Calcutta, and that there he entered into an agreement with an agent of the nawáb for the security of the company's trade, which, however, was not ratified by the nawáb. Failing to obtain a ratification of the treaty, Charnock proceeded to Hijili, the island at the mouth of the river already referred to, where he and his party

remained for three months, exposed to occasional attacks from the troops of the nawáb, but suffering far more from fever, which carried off two-thirds of Charnock's force. Eventually the emperor of Delhi, finding that his revenues were suffering from the hindrance to trade caused by the naval operations of the company on the western coast, decided to redress the grievances of the company's agents on both sides of India, and sent orders to the nawáb of Bengal, which resulted in a discontinuance of hostilities at Hijili, and in the execution of a treaty under which the English were permitted to return to all their factories in Bengal, and likewise to erect docks and magazines at Ulabarea, a village on the western bank of the Hugli, about fifty miles from the mouth of the river. After a short stay at Ulabarea, Charnock returned to Sutánati, where he obtained leave to establish himself; but owing to a fresh outbreak of hostilities between the company and the emperor on the western coast, the treaty made at Hijili was set aside by the nawáb, who again assumed a hostile attitude. At this juncture Charnock, who had disappointed the expectations of the court of directors by delaying to give effect to their instructions for the seizure of Chittagong, was temporarily superseded by a Captain Heath, who, after a series of extraordinary proceedings, including a futile demonstration against Chittagong, carried Charnock and the rest of the company's agents in Bengal to Madras, at that time the chief settlement of the company on the eastern coast of India. After a stay of some fifteen months at Madras, Charnock, again through the intervention of the emperor, returned in July 1690 for the third and last time to Sutánati, where he obtained from Árangzíb a grant of the tract of country on which Calcutta now stands. This he cleared of jungle and fortified; confirming, it is said, the emperor's favourable disposition by sending to Delhi an English physician, who cured the emperor of a carbuncle. There is a tradition that fourteen years before his death Charnock married a young and beautiful Hindu widow, whom he had rescued by force from the funeral pile, and had several children by her. On her death he enclosed in the suburbs of Calcutta a large piece of ground, which now forms the site of St. John's Church, and erected there, over his wife's remains, a mausoleum, in which he was himself buried on his death in January 1693. There is also a legend that Charnock, after the death of his wife, every year sacrificed a cock to her memory in the mausoleum.

Charnock appears to have enjoyed in an unusual degree the confidence of the directors of the East India Company. In the official despatches of the time he is constantly mentioned in very laudatory terms. He is described as having rendered 'good and faithfull service;' as 'one of our most ancient and best servants;' as 'one of whose fidelity and care in our service we have had long and great experience;' as 'honest Mr. Charnock;' as 'a person that has served us faithfully above twenty years, and hath never, as we understand, been a prowler for himself beyond what was just and modest;' &c. &c. The only occasions on which the court adopted a different tone towards Charnock were when he failed to carry out their instructions to seize Chittagong, a project which Charnock justly deemed to be, in the circumstances, impracticable, and when, in their opinion, he was not sufficiently firm in demanding the execution of the terms of the agreement made with the nawáb's agent at Sutánati; but even in these cases the unfavourable remarks were qualified by expressions of confidence in Charnock and by allusions to the perplexities occasioned to him by the machinations of his enemies in the council. The despatch relating to the second of these matters ends with the following remark: 'The experience we have of Mr. Charnock for thirty-four years past, and finding all that hate us to be enemies to him, have wrought such a confidence in our mind concerning him, that we shall not upon any ordinary suggestions against him change our ancient and constant opinion of his fidelity to our interest.' The court's treatment of Charnock certainly contrasts very favourably with that which in those days they meted out to most of their governors and agents, whom, as a general rule, after appointing them with every expression of confidence, they treated with a capricious harshness altogether unworthy of wise administrators. The high opinion which the court entertained of Charnock was not shared by Sir John Goldsborough, their captain-general in succession to Sir John Child, who visited Sutánati shortly after Charnock's death. In a report written by that functionary in 1693 animadversions are made upon Charnock, which reflect alike upon his administrative capacity and upon his private character. He is there charged with indolence and dilatoriness in the performance of his public duties and with duplicity in his relations with his colleagues and subordinates.

[This account of Charnock is based chiefly upon a collection of the official correspondence of the time, imperfect in parts, which has been recently compiled by Colonel Yule, and printed for the Hakluyt Society. Reference has also been

made to Mill's History of British India, i. 84–6, edit. of 1858; Orme's History of Hindostan ii. 12–15, Madras edit. of 1861; Marshman's History of India, i. 211–14, edit. of 1867; Gent. Mag. 1824, part i. p. 195; Men whom India has known, pp. 33–4, Madras, 1871.] A. J. A.

CHARNOCK, JOHN (1756–1807), author, son of a barrister, born on 28 Nov. 1756, was educated at Winchester and was commoner of Trinity College, Oxford, in 1775. While at the university he began to write political essays in the periodicals of the day, but afterwards devoted himself entirely to the study of naval affairs, and served in the navy for some time as a volunteer. Particulars of his career at this time are entirely wanting; but it appears that his eccentric mode of life, and possibly also his marriage, occasioned a serious breach between him and his father, and threw him on his own resources, so that the studies which he had undertaken as a pastime became, in the end, his principal means of livelihood. A friendship which he had contracted with Captain Locker, the correspondent of Nelson and lieutenant-governor of Greenwich Hospital, gave a definite direction to his work, and led to the publication of his 'Biographia Navalis' (6 vols. 8vo, 1794–8), or 'Impartial Memoirs of the Lives and Characters of Officers of the Navy of Great Britain from the year 1660,' in which he was largely aided by the collections of Captain Locker. As Locker was personally acquainted with many of the officers whose lives are related, and had for years made himself the storehouse of naval tradition, his assistance gave the book a peculiar value; but the author had little access to original authorities, and, though painstaking to a degree, he had very hazy ideas as to the credibility of evidence. The book is useful, but it should be used with caution.

On the completion of the 'Biographia Navalis,' Charnock devoted himself to the compilation of a 'History of Marine Architecture' (3 vols. 4to, 1801–2), a work which, especially in its more modern part, has a deservedly high reputation. In 1806 he published a 'Life of Lord Nelson,' which, he says in the preface, was suggested, 'almost in the form of a request,' by Captain Locker, 'even during the life of his lordship.' The information and the letters communicated by Locker gave the book, at the time, a value far above that of the numerous catchpenny memoirs which crowded into light; but as the letters, which Charnock had robbed of their personal interest by translating them into more genteel language, have been since correctly printed in Sir Harris Nicolas's great collection, the book has become obsolete. Charnock died on 16 May 1807, and was buried in the old churchyard at Lee, where a plain slab marks his grave. He left no family; but his widow, Mary, daughter of Peregrine Jones of Philadelphia—'whose exemplary conduct in the vicissitudes of her husband's fortune secured to her the lasting respect of his friends'—survived to a ripe old age, and died on 26 May 1836, in her eighty-fourth year. She lies under the same stone as her husband.

Besides the works already named, Charnock was also the author of 'The Rights of a Free People,' 8vo, 1792; 'A Letter on Finance and on National Defence,' 8vo, 1798, and many smaller pieces.

[Brydges's Censura Lit. v. 332. This memoir, contributed by a familiar friend of Charnock, is extremely vague in all matters of personal interest, and obscures the narrative with a sepia-like cloud of words, leaving us in doubt whether Charnock did not die in a madhouse or in a debtors' prison. All that appears certain is that he was in misery and in want, though the picture may be exaggerated.] J. K. L.

CHARNOCK or CHERNOCK, ROBERT (1663?–1696), vice-president of Magdalen College, Oxford, and Jacobite conspirator, born about 1663, was the son of Robert Chernock of the county of Warwick, and matriculated at Magdalen College, Oxford, 27 May 1680. He proceeded B.A. on 4 Feb. 1682–3 and M.A. on 26 Oct. 1686. In 1686 he was elected fellow of his college by royal mandate, and soon afterwards declared himself a Roman catholic. That Charnock became a priest about the same time is proved by the fact that on 25 Sept. in the following year he assisted in the celebration of mass and of other rites in the chantry of St. Amand in the parish of East Hendred, Buckinghamshire.

On the death (24 March 1686–7) of the president of Magdalen, Dr. Henry Clarke, Charnock vigorously aided James II in his attempt to force on the college a president of his own choosing. He delivered (11 April 1687) to Dr. Charles Aldworth, the vice-president, the royal mandate directing the fellows to appoint Anthony Farmer, whose academic standing and scandalous life legally disqualified him for the post; and he opposed the suggestion of his colleagues to defer the election till the king had answered their petition praying for a free exercise of their rights. On 15 April, when a college meeting was held and John Hough was elected president by the fellows, Charnock alone abstained from taking the sacrament, and persisted, with one other fellow, in declaring for Farmer. After the king had abandoned Far-

mer's claim and put up a new nominee, Samuel Parker, bishop of Oxford, Charnock wholly separated himself from his colleagues, supported the ecclesiastical commission sent to Oxford to punish the fellows' insubordination, and on 25 Oct. was present when Parker's proxy and chaplain, William Wickens, was installed, after a forced entrance, in the president's lodgings. On 16 Nov. all the fellows, except Charnock, whose 'dutiful' conduct was commended by the authorities, were expelled on refusing to make full submission and retractation; the college was filled with Roman catholic nominees, and the Roman communion definitely adopted. Charnock assumed the office of dean, and took part in disgraceful wrangles in the hall with the demies who espoused the cause of the exiles. On 11 Jan. 1687–8 a royal mandate constituted him vice-president of Magdalen, and six days later he expelled fourteen demies. The Bishop of Oxford, the president, died on 21 March, and on 31 March Charnock admitted in his place, under orders from the crown, Bonaventura Gifford, the Roman catholic bishop of Madaura. In the following October the failure of the trial of the seven bishops opened James II's eyes to his errors, and he entrusted the Bishop of Winchester with the task of restoring Magdalen to its old condition. On 25 Oct. Charnock was expelled.

Little is known of Charnock for seven years after his departure from Oxford. He apparently soon made his way to James II's court at St. Germains, and his enthusiasm for the Jacobite cause led him to adopt the desperate device of attempting the assassination of William III. After 1692 he was frequently in England negotiating the conspiracy, and in 1695 had lodgings in Norfolk Street, Strand, with another Jacobite, Captain Porter. There Sir George Barclay [q. v.] sought him out early in 1696 and gave him a commission from James II, the terms of which are much disputed, to assist in a rising against William in which the exiled king and a French army were to take part. Charnock confessed later that the assassination, or at any rate the seizure of the person, of William III was in his eyes a necessary preliminary to the success of the plot. He accordingly arranged with Barclay and a few intimate friends, at meetings held at his lodgings and at taverns in the neighbourhood, to collect forty men, eight of whom he was to supply himself, for the purpose of stopping and killing William near Turnham Green one Saturday on the king's return from hunting in Richmond Park. Charnock had all prepared for the attempt on Saturday, 15 Feb. 1695–6, and on the same day in the following week, but on both days William stayed in London, and on the latter day Charnock, with several of the conspirators, was suddenly arrested. Charnock, with two associates, Edward King and Thomas Keyes, was tried at the Old Bailey on 11 March; his friend Porter turned king's evidence. The prosecuting counsel spoke of him as 'Captain' Charnock, which suggests that he had abandoned his clerical orders and had received a titular commission in the French army. At the trial Charnock showed great presence of mind, temper, and judgment, and confined his defence to a searching examination of the evidence adduced by the crown. The jury, however, found him guilty of compassing the king's death; capital sentence was passed, and he was drawn, hanged, and quartered at Tyburn on 18 March 1695–6. On the scaffold he handed a paper to the sheriff in which he acknowledged his guilt, but exculpated James II and the English Roman catholics from any share in the conspiracy. This paper was published in French and Dutch translations. In another paper still unpublished, and now lying in manuscript among the Nairne MSS. at the Bodleian, Charnock defends himself at greater length, compares himself to Mucius Scævola, and denies that the killing of a monster of iniquity like William is otherwise than an honourable act which would merit the approval of James II and all right-minded men. Mr. Vernon, writing of the trial to Lord Lexington (13 March 1695–6), describes Charnock's undaunted demeanour, and adds: 'His conversation was easy, generous, and insinuating, and one that even made his pleasures and debaucheries subservient to his ends. He is but of indifferent extraction, and therefore his practising could be but among an inferior rank of people, or else he might have been another Catiline' (*Lexington Papers*, 187). Burnet gives two accounts of Charnock's behaviour while in prison under sentence. According to the first, Charnock's brother was sent to the prison to entreat the prisoner, under promise of relaxation of punishment, to make a full confession of his recent conduct, but Charnock declined the invitation on the ground that his confession would jeopardise the lives of too many of his friends. Lord Somers told Burnet, on the other hand, that Charnock offered a full confession to William III in exchange for a commutation of his sentence to an 'easy' imprisonment for life, and that William refused it on hearing that it would implicate so many persons as to disturb all sense of public security. A letter in the Public Record Office, written by Charnock shortly

before his death, insists with such obvious sincerity on the justice of his cause that we are inclined to accept Burnet's first account as the true one.

[Bloxam's Register of Magdalen College, vi. 27–36; Bloxam's Magdalen College and James II, 1686–8 (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Macaulay's Hist. of England, chaps. viii. and xxii.; Howell's State Trials, xii. 1378–1476; Burnet's Hist. of his own Times (1848); Ranke's Hist. of England, v. 122–38.] S. L.

CHARNOCK, STEPHEN (1628–1680), puritan theologian, was born in 1628 in the parish of St. Catherine Creechurch, London, where his father, Richard Charnock (a relation of the Lancashire family of Charnock of Charnock), was a solicitor. At an early period he entered Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he had for his tutor Dr. Sancroft, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, and graduated in art. While at the university he was profoundly impressed with the puritan views of religion, and ever after was intensely moved by them. Devoting himself to the christian ministry, he appears at a very early age to have begun to exercise it somewhere in Southwark, and with encouraging results. In 1649 he removed to Oxford, and obtained in 1650 a fellowship in New College. In 1652 he was incorporated M.A. After the practical extermination of the high church party and the surrender to the puritan party of the control of the university, Charnock went very cordially with the latter. Oliver Cromwell was chancellor of the university, and John Owen vice-chancellor. As proctor in 1654 he had great opportunities of influence, and he used them with conscientious earnestness. Leaving Oxford he went to Ireland in the capacity of chaplain to Henry Cromwell, who had been appointed lord deputy by his father. Charnock preached frequently in St. Werburgh's Church, and also in Christ Church. His calm, grave manner, great learning, and fervent piety procured for him high esteem, even from some who did not share his sentiments, and made a great impression.

Soon after the death of Oliver, Henry Cromwell ceased to be lord deputy of Ireland, and Charnock had to leave the scene of much successful labour. For some time he remained in obscurity in London, and for fifteen years he had no regular charge. Devoted to study, he spent much of his time among his books, but he had the misfortune to lose them all in the great fire of London. He preached here and there, occasionally spending some time in France and Holland. In 1675 he was appointed, with the Rev. Thomas Watson, formerly rector of St. Stephen's, Walbrook, a well-known puritan divine, joint pastor of a large and important presbyterian congregation assembling at Crosby Hall, Bishopsgate Street. Wood says that 'in the five last years of his life he became more known by his constant preaching in private meetings in the great city.' Samuel Parker, in his 'History of his own Time,' p. 71, vaguely says that he was engaged in a presbyterian plot, changed his name to Clark, and died in 1683. But the date is certainly wrong. Wood writes: 'He died in the house of one Richard Tymms, a glazier, in the parish of White Chapel, near London, on 27 July 1680, being then 52 years, or thereabouts.' The body was first taken to Crosby Hall, and then to St. Michael's, Cornhill, where it was buried on 30 July, after his college friend John Johnson had preached the funeral sermon.

As a preacher Charnock was grave and calm, and his valuable thoughts, his intense earnestness, his lively imagination, and the practical turn towards present duty which he gave to his discourses made him at first very acceptable. Later in life, when he read his sermons, and through failing sight had to read them through a glass, he was less popular. During his lifetime he published but a single volume, 'The Sinfulness and Cure of Evil Thoughts.' It was after his death that his works were published. Two of his great admirers, Richard Adams and Edward Veal, transcribed and issued in 1680 'A Discourse on Divine Providence' (another edit. 1685), and in 1681–2 his chief work, 'On the Excellence and Attributes of God,' followed in 1683 by a volume of 'Discourses on Regeneration, the Lord's Supper, and other subjects.' In 1699 a smaller volume appeared on 'Man's Enmity to God,' and 'Mercy for the Chief of Sinners.'

The writings of Charnock show a well-trained laborious mind that took an exhaustive view of his subject, and discussed it in all its aspects, but especially in its practical bearings, with great orderliness of manner, fulness of matter, and power of application. The faults of his school and of the age are manifest in them. In establishing the being of God he had to handle, among other arguments, that from design; but though the Copernican theory had been adopted by scientific men, and though Sir Isaac Newton had just propounded his theory of gravitation, Charnock kept rather to the popular idea of astronomy and science, so that many of his illustrations are in a setting not adapted to the present state of knowledge. His theology was Calvinistic, conceiving as he did that the infinite foreknowledge of God in-

volved divine foreordination, but assigning to man a power of distinguishing good and evil which threw on him the responsibility of his actions. The life of Charnock presents a fair picture, for no one has ever questioned the calmness, consistency, and elevation of character which it shows throughout. The esteem of his editors, Messrs. Adams and Veal, was shown in their long labour of love, involved in copying and editing from his manuscripts two great folio volumes. More modern editions of his writings are those published in 1815 in 9 vols. 8vo, with preface, &c., by the Rev. Edward Parsons of Leeds, and that of 1860 in Nichols's 'Puritan Divines,' with life of the author, and introduction by Professor James McCosh, LL.D., now president of Princeton College, New Jersey.

[Calamy's Nonconformists' Memorial, vol. i.; Neal's History of the Puritans, vol. iv.; McCosh's edition of Charnock's Works; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 1234–6.] W. G. B.

CHARNOCK, THOMAS (1526–1581), alchemist, was born at Faversham, Kent, in the year 1526, although one of his fragments is dated 1574, 'the 50 yeare of my age.' After travelling all over England in quest of knowledge, he fixed his residence at Oxford, and there fell in with a noted chemist named 'James S., a spiritual man living' at Salisbury, who made him his operator, and dying about 1554 bequeathed to him the secret of the philosopher's stone. Through the firing, however, of his apparatus on 1 Jan. 1555 ('the omen worse than the accident,' remarks Fuller), the fruit of his labours perished; and his renewed operations were again frustrated by being interrupted within one month of their (computed) success, when in 1557 he was impressed for the relief of Calais; whereupon he took a hatchet (as he tells us) and

> With my worke made such a furious faire,
> That the Quintessence flew forth in the aire.

Charnock married, in 1562, one Agnes Norden, and settled at Stockland-Bristol in Somersetshire, whence he removed to Comadge in the same county. There he fitted up a laboratory, and pursued his experiments until his death in April 1581. Charnock was buried in Otterhampton Church, near Bridgwater. He wrote 'The Breviary of Naturall Philosophy,' a fantastic little treatise on alchemy, composed in old English verse in 1557, and included in Ashmole's 'Theatrum Chemicum.' He styles himself in the title an 'unlettered Scholar,' and 'Student in the most worthy Scyence of Astronomy and Philosophy.' In the same collection are contained 'Ænigma ad Alchimiam' (1572), 'Ænigma de Alchimia,' with a few fragments copied from Charnock's handwriting on the flyleaves of his books. Several others of his works enumerated by Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 1236, ed. Bliss) have remained inedited, among them 'A Booke of Philosophie,' dedicated to Queen Elizabeth in 1566.

[Fuller's Worthies (1811), i. 507; Anglorum Speculum, p. 413; Black's Cat. Ashmol. MSS.] A. M. C.

CHARPENTIÈRE. [See CARPENTIÈRE and CARPENTIERS.]

CHARRETIE, ANNA MARIA (1819–1875), miniature and oil painter, was born at Vauxhall on 5 May 1819. Her father, Mr. Kenwell, was an architect and surveyor. At the age of thirteen, on quitting school, she began to study drawing under Valentine Bartholomew [q. v.] Her earliest effort in art was in flower-painting, and she exhibited for the first time at the Royal Academy in 1843. In 1841 Miss Kenwell married Captain John Charretie, of the Hon. East India Company's service. She had at the Royal Academy in 1852 two portraits in oil-colours, which were named 'Emily' and 'Sara.' In 1868 her husband died, when Mrs. Charretie, thrown entirely on her own resources, took to the serious study of oil-painting, and made copies of several pictures in the National Gallery, London. She died suddenly from heart disease at her residence, Horton Cottage, Campden Hill, Kensington, on 5 Oct. 1875. In the course of her artistic career Mrs. Charretie sent to the Royal Academy forty miniatures, &c.; to the British Institution four; and thirty-two to Suffolk Street. She was also a constant exhibitor at the Dudley Gallery and frequently in the provinces. In 1870 appeared 'Lady Betty' and 'A Stone in her Shoe;' in 1871, 'Lady Teazle, behind the Screen;' in 1873, 'Lady Betty's Maid;' and 'Mistress of herself tho' China fall,' her last work, in 1875.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists, 1878; Clayton's English Female Artists, 1876; Graves's Dictionary of Artists, 1884.] L. F.

CHARTERIS, FRANCIS (1675–1732), colonel, notorious criminal, son of John, second son of Sir John Charteris of Amisfield, was born in 1675. On the death of his uncle without male issue he became male representative of the family of Amisfield, but the estate passed to his cousin Elizabeth, sole heiress of his uncle. Her son, Thomas Hogg, assumed the name of Charteris, and became the ancestor of the family of Amisfield in Dumfriesshire, but Colonel Charteris also gave the name of Amisfield to the property

of Newmills, near Haddington, which he had purchased. At an early age Charteris entered the army, but while an ensign was drummed out of his regiment for cheating at cards. After serving for some time in a Dutch regiment of foot, he was again expelled, this time, it is said, for stealing a large piece of beef from a butcher's shambles at Bruges. On his return to Scotland his father purchased for him a pair of colours in the 3rd regiment of foot guards, then commanded by Major-general Ramsay, but the officers refused to enrol him. While in command of a company in the 1st regiment of foot guards a charge was brought against him in 1711 of receiving large sums of money from tradesmen for enlisting them in his company to save them from arrest, and the charge having been investigated by a committee of the House of Commons, he was on 20 May reported guilty, whereupon he received a severe reprimand on his knees at the bar of the house by the speaker. His career in the army not being a remarkable success, Charteris ceased at last to persevere in it, and devoted all his serious attention to gambling. By a combination of skill, trickery, and effrontery he managed to acquire large sums of money from nearly every one whom he selected to be his victim. The money thus obtained he lent out at exorbitant interest to the spendthrifts of his acquaintance, and, by distraining remorselessly as soon as the payments became due, he acquired in a short time an immense fortune, the value of his estates in various counties ultimately amounting to about 7,000*l.* a year, in addition to 100,000*l.* in the stocks. He was equally eager in the gratification of his lower appetites, and 'persisted,' in the words of Arbuthnot, 'in spite of age and infirmities, in the pursuit of every human vice excepting prodigality and hypocrisy.' Pope frequently introduces his name in his verses, as in the phrase 'Chartres and the devil' (*Moral Essays*, Ep. iii.), or the caustic lines:—

> [Shall] some old temple, nodding to its fall,
> For Chartres' head reserve the hanging wall?
> *Essay on Man*, Ep. iv. 130.

He also appears in the first plate of the 'Harlot's Progress' by Hogarth. As Charteris was utterly heedless of his reputation, he did not scruple to decline a challenge to a duel when for any reason he preferred not to fight; but that personal cowardice was at least not one of his constant characteristics is proved by the fact that he would occasionally accept the challenge and kill his man. In 1730 he was convicted at the Old Bailey for rape on his maid-servant, but after a short imprisonment in Newgate, and some confiscations, was pardoned by the king. He died at his seat of Stoneyhill, near Musselburgh, in February 1731–2, in his fifty-seventh year. When he knew that he was dying, he is said to have left off swearing, and to have ordered, 'with a great roar,' that on his dissolution his just debts should be paid. He also expressed his willingness to give 30,000*l.* to be assured that there was no hell, remarking at the same time that the existence of heaven was to him a matter of indifference. During the night of his death the district was visited by a dreadful tempest, which the populace interpreted as a token of divine vengeance. At his funeral they raised a great riot, almost tore the body out of the coffin, and cast dead dogs and offal into the grave along with it. In the following April number of the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (ii. 718) there appeared the pungent epitaph on him, under the name of Don Francisco, by Dr. Arbuthnot, often reprinted in the notes to Pope's works. He married Helen, daughter of Sir Alexander Swinton, lord Mornington, of the College of Justice, by whom he had one daughter, Janet, married to James, fourth earl of Wemyss. The bulk of his property and estates was left to her second son, the Hon. Francis Wemyss, afterwards fifth earl, who in consequence assumed the name and arms of Charteris. To the countess, his daughter, he left 1,200*l.*, and to her husband, the Earl of Wemyss, 10,000*l.* The manor house of Stoneyhill, with 1,000*l.*, was bequeathed to his law agent, the well-known Duncan Forbes of Culloden, of whom he said that his honesty was so whimsical that it was 45 per cent. above that of Don Quixote.

[Works of Pope; Case of Colonel Charteris, 1711, and various other pamphlets on the same subject; Proceedings at the Sessions of the Peace and Oyer and Terminer for the City of London and county of Middlesex held at Justice Hall in the Old Bailey, on Friday the 17th February last . . . upon a bill of indictment found against Francis Charteris, esq., for committing a rape on the body of Anne Bond, of which he was found guilty, London, 1730; Scotch gallantry displayed, or the Life and Adventures of the unparalleled Col. Fr-nc-s Ch-rt-s impartially related, 1730; The Life and Actions of Colonel Ch—s, 1739; Life of Colonel Don Francisco, with a woodcut of Colonel Charteris or Chartres, 1730; Political State of Great Britain, i. 241, xxxix. 321, 431, xliii. 301; London Magazine, i. 39; Gent. Mag. ii. 677–8, 718.] T. F. H.

CHARTERIS, HENRY, the elder (*d.* 1599), Scottish printer, was originally a bookseller in Edinburgh. The first edition of Sir David Lyndsay's works was printed

at the expense of Charteris by John Scot, in black letter, 1568. In an interesting preface Charteris mentions that he had seen 'the pleasant Satyre of the Three Estates when it was playit besyde Edinburgh in 1544, and that he sat for nine hours on the bank at Greenside' to witness what was the last performance of that and probably of any play in Scotland prior to the Reformation. He printed himself other editions of Lyndsay in 1582, 1588, 1592, and 1597, and the 'Historie of ane Nobil and Wailze and Squyre W. Meldrum,' by the same author, in 1594. In 1582 he was one of the bailies of Edinburgh, and in 1589 one of thirteen commissioners appointed by the convention to meet weekly to consult as to the defence of the reformed religion. In 1596 he printed the 'Confession of Faith' in folio. His other known publications are the 'Testament of Cresseide,' by Robert Henryson, 1593; the 'Psalms of David,' and a 'Summe of the Whole Catechisme,' 1581; 'Ane Fruitfull Meditatioun conteining ane plane and facill expositioun of ye 7, 8, 9 and 10 versis of the 20 chap. of the Revelatioun, in forme of ane Sermone' (b. l.), 1588; 'James I. Ane Meditatioun upon the xxv. xxvi. xxvii. xxviii. and xxix. verses of the xv. chapt. of the first buke of the Chronicles of the Kingis' (b. l.), 1589 (both of these works were by James VI); 'Prayers vsed commonlie in the Kirk of Scotland . . . The Psalmes of David in metre . . . The Catechisme, made by J. Caluine . . . A Treatise of Fasting . . . The Odour of Excommunicatioun,' 5 parts, 1595–1596, 8vo; 'Robertsoni (Georgii) Vitæ et Mortis D. Roberti Rolloci . . . Narratio,' 1599; 'Acts of the Scots Parliament, 24 Oct. 1581' (b. l.), H. Charteris, Edinburgh, 1582. His curious will, in which he is designated 'Henry Charterhous, printer, burgess of Edinburgh,' is in the collection of wills of Scottish printers in the 'Bannatyne Miscellany,' ii. 223. From this it appears that he left the option of carrying on his business to his eldest son, Henry [q. v.], and, if he declined, to his son Robert. Henry, who had been a regent of the university since 1589, declined, and Robert took up the business, in which he does not appear to have been successful, for he lost, in 1612, the patent of king's printer on account of his having been put to the horn for debt. The testament dative of his wife, Margaret Wallace, in 1603, is in the same collection of wills, and the bibles and psalm-books, as well as the editions of the treatise of Rollock, the first principal of the university, mentioned in both inventories, were no doubt printed by the press of Charteris. Being a bookseller as well as a printer, it is uncertain whether the other works mentioned in Charteris's inventory were published by him. Some of them are definitely stated to have been printed elsewhere or by other printers. The value of his stock was estimated at 5,872*l.* 12*s.*, and of the debts due to him 1,387*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.*, of course Scots money, but still showing that the business of a bookseller and printer was a profitable one.

[Charteris's edition of Sir D. Lyndsay's Works; Bannatyne Miscellany, ii. 235.] Æ. M.

CHARTERIS, HENRY, the younger (1565–1628), minister and principal of the university of Edinburgh, eldest son of Henry Charteris, Scottish printer [q. v.], was educated at the university and graduated as M.A. in 1587, having been a student of the first class taught by Rollock, which numbered four future professors, two of whom, Charteris and Patrick Sands, became principals. In 1589 Charteris and Sands were elected regents. Ten years after, on the death of Rollock, Charteris was appointed principal, having been recommended to the office by Rollock on his deathbed. To the principalship was then attached the professorship of divinity, and the salary, which had been four hundred, was increased in 1601 to six hundred marks. In 1617, when James I visited Scotland, a disputation was held before him at Stirling Castle by the professors of the university, but the modesty of Charteris led him to decline to take part in it. Among the royal puns on this occasion upon the names of the professors that on Charteris is said to have been, 'His name agreeth very well unto his nature, for charters contain much matter yet say nothing, but put great purposes in men's mouths.' On 20 March 1620 Charteris resigned his office, having been called to be minister of North Leith. On 19 April 1627 he was recalled to fill the chair of professor of divinity, with a salary of a thousand merks and a house. He died in July 1628. He is described as a man of much learning, but the same modesty which prevented him from disputing before the king led him to write nothing except a revision of the Latin life by Robertson, one of the ministers of Edinburgh, of his master and friend, Principal Rollock, published by the Wodrow Society in 1826.

[Dalzell's and Grant's Histories of the University of Edinburgh; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. i. 93; Wodrow edition of Rollock's Works.] Æ. M.

CHARTERIS, LAWRENCE (1625–1700), Scottish divine, the grandson of Henry Charteris the elder [q. v.], and a younger son of Henry Charteris the younger [q. v.], was born in 1625, and was educated at the univer-

sity of Edinburgh, where he graduated M.A. in 1646. From 1651 to 1653 he was living within the bounds of the presbytery of Dalkeith, with or near to the saintly Leighton, then minister of Newbattle, who had been a pupil of Charteris's father. In September 1654 Charteris was called to be minister of the parish of Bathans (now Yester), in the adjoining presbytery of Haddington. The church of Scotland was now divided into two sections, the resolutioners and protesters. Charteris, upon his ordination, declared that he had not been a party to the protest. He could make this declaration sincerely, for he sympathised with the resolutioners, or moderate party. He hated strife, and, like Leighton, he probably preferred episcopacy. Upon the restoration of episcopacy in 1660 Charteris conformed, as did Leighton and the bulk of the Scottish clergy. He was in presbyterian orders, but, except in a few cases in the diocese of Aberdeen, there was no reordination of the parish ministers who had been appointed in the time of presbytery; only, to save the rights of patrons, those who had been admitted to benefices since 1649 were required to obtain presentation from the lawful patron, and collation from the bishop. Charteris had such collation in 1662, and for thirteen years longer he remained minister of Yester. Charteris was intimate and had great influence with Robert Douglas, Scougal, bishop of Aberdeen in 1664, Nairne, and Burnet. He disapproved of much in the action of the bishops, and of more in that of the government. In 1664 he joined with Nairne in a protest against his diocesan's deposing a minister without the consent of his synod; and in 1669, when the Scottish bishops were coerced into voting for a very Erastian act of supremacy, Charteris was 'one of the episcopal clergy who thought,' says Burnet, 'that it made the king our pope.' Nor in spite of strong pressure from his friend Leighton, now bishop of Dunblane, would he accept a bishopric. In 1670, however, when Leighton became archbishop of Glasgow, Charteris consented to be one of six preachers whom Leighton sent to preach among the western whigs in support of an accommodation between presbyterians and episcopalians. In 1675 Charteris was chosen by the town council professor of divinity in the university of Edinburgh, at a salary of 1,600 marks and a house in the college. In that office 'he formed,' says Burnet, 'the minds of many of the young clergy both to an excellent temper and to a set of very good principles.' When, however, in 1681, under the government of the Duke of York, the severe test was imposed which practically made the king the absolute master of the church of Scotland, Charteris resigned his chair and retired into private life. Bishop Scougal of Aberdeen and most of his clergy also objected to the test, but they were generally satisfied with an explanation of it. Charteris, however, was followed 'by about eighty of the most learned and pious of the clergy,' who revered him as their teacher and guide, and 'left all rather than comply with the terms of that law.' Three years later he visited Argyll, and prayed with him on the day of his execution. In 1687 James II dispensed with the test, and in September 1688 Charteris was instituted to the parish of Dirleton in East Lothian, where, on taking the oath of allegiance to William and Mary, he remained till 1697. But he showed himself as independent as before. When in 1690 the privy council gave civil sanction to the fast appointed by the revived general assembly on account of such 'national sins' as the late establishment of prelacy, Charteris, while he obeyed the council and read the act of assembly from his pulpit, added a defence of episcopacy; said plainly that 'he did not see that the continuance of pastors to serve God and the church under the late settlement was to be looked upon as a defection for which they were to repent;' and even retorted on the now triumphant presbyterians for their 'factious temper' and 'bitter zeal.' In 1697 he retired on an allowance from his benefice, and died in Edinburgh in 1700, after enduring great suffering from stone, which he bore 'with the most perfect patience and submission.' Charteris was never married; he was of ascetic and studious habits, and distinguished for patristic and historical learning. Wodrow describes him as a man of great worth and gravity. Burnet's ascription to him of 'composed serene gravity,' the meekness of wisdom, and earnest practical religion, is justified by every line of the small but weighty works, 'On the Difference between True and False Christianity' (1703), and 'On the Corruption of this Age' (1704), which were published after his death. In the latter work (republished by Foulis, Glasgow, 1761) Charteris condemns the preaching at the celebration of the Lord's Supper, which Burns more effectually satirised in 'The Holy Fair,' and strongly pleads for the restoration of the public reading of holy scripture in the services of the church of Scotland. The catalogue of Scottish divines in Maidment's 'Catalogues' was drawn up by Charteris for his friend Sir Robert Sibbald.

[Presbytery Records; Burnet's History; Grub's Ecclesiastical History; Hew Scott's Fasti; Grant's History of the University of Edinburgh; Wodrow; Blair's Autobiography.] J. C.

CHARY, CHINTAMANNY RAGOONATHA (*d.* 1880), astronomer, was attached to the Madras observatory nearly forty years, during seventeen of which he occupied the position of first assistant. He took a chief share in making observations with the transit-circle (to the number of 38,000) for the star catalogue in progress from 1862, and was a prominent and useful member of expeditions fitted out to observe total eclipses of the sun, 18 Aug. 1868 and 11 Dec. 1871. On the first occasion he was in independent command of a party stationed at Vunpurthy, in the nizam's dominions; on the second the post assigned him was at Avenaski in the Coimbatore district. He was zealous for the diffusion among his countrymen of enlightened ideas about astronomy, and of late delivered frequent lectures on the subject before native audiences. But a manual of astronomy for Hindu readers, to the preparation of which he devoted much labour, failed of completion, probably through deficiency both of health and means. The progressive infirmity of some years terminated in his death at Madras 5 Feb. 1880.

Chary's skill in the use of instruments, rapidity in computing, and honesty in recording, rendered his astronomical services of high value. He discovered two new variable stars, and edited, during twelve years, besides a native calendar, the astronomical portion of the 'Asylum Press Almanac.' He published in 1874 a pamphlet on the 'Transit of Venus,' which appeared in six Indian languages as well as in English, and was largely subscribed for. Appended to it was an address delivered by him 13 April 1874, with the object of securing support for his intended work, in which he proposed the foundation of a native observatory, offering his own instruments as the nucleus of its equipment. He contributed three papers to the 'Monthly Notices' of the Royal Astronomical Society, his membership of which dated from 12 Jan. 1872. They were severally entitled: 'On the Determination of Personal Equation by Observations of the Projected Image of the Sun' (xix. 337); 'Occultations visible in the month of August 1868 at Madras, and along the Shadow-Path of the Total Eclipse of the Sun in India' (xxviii. 193); and 'On the Total Eclipse of the Sun on 11 Dec. 1871, as visible in the Madras Presidency' (xxxi. 137). Extracts from his observations during the eclipse of 1868 were included by Mr. Ranyard in vol. xli. of 'Memoirs of the Royal Astronomical Society' (pp. 129, 190).

[Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society, xli. 180; Madras Mail, 7 Feb. 1880; Athenæum (1880), i. 382.] A. M. C.

CHASE, JOHN (1810–1879), landscape water-colour painter, was born in John Street, Fitzroy Square, on 26 Feb. 1810. When a child he received some instruction from John Constable, R.A. [q. v.], and afterwards studied architecture. His earliest attempts in art were elaborate interiors, such as those of Henry VII's Chapel in Westminster Abbey, and St. George's Chapel, Windsor. In 1826 he exhibited (for the first time) in Suffolk Street 'A View of the Naves of Westminster Abbey.' Chase was elected a member of the New Society of Painters in Water-colours (now the Royal Institute, Piccadilly) in 1835, and died at his residence, 113 Charlotte Street, Fitzroy Square, on 8 Jan. 1879. His later works combined chiefly landscape and architecture, such as terraced gardens, ruined abbeys, castles, manorhouses, and churches. He frequently exhibited views of Haddon Hall, which had a special charm for him. His drawings were generally of rather small dimensions. The following works by him were hung in the Institute: in 1872, 'Capulet's Balcony, Verona,' and 'Lichfield, Evening;' 'Studio of Leonardo da Vinci at Fontainebleau,' in 1873; 'Lichfield Cathedral from the Minster Pool,' 'Porch of the Cathedral at Chartres, France,' and 'Ludlow Castle' in 1878. Chase was the author of a work entitled 'A Practical Treatise on Landscape Painting and Sketching from Nature in Water-colours,' edited by the Rev. James Harris, M.A., London, 1861, 8vo.

[Ottley's Dictionary of Recent and Living Painters and Engravers, 1866; Athenæum, 1879, ii. 96.] L. F.

CHASTILLON or CASTILLUN, HENRY DE (*fl.* 1195), archdeacon of Canterbury, is first mentioned as a judge of the king's court in 1195. In the records of fines for that year he is mentioned as Henry de Chastilon or Castilliun, but in those of 1196 he is always called Henry, archdeacon of Canterbury. It may therefore be presumed that he was appointed about the end of 1195 or the beginning of 1196. He may possibly be the same person as the Henry de Casteillun who in 1197 rendered an account of receipts and payments of the office of chamberlain of London for the two years beginning Whitsuntide 1195; but in that case it is singular that he is mentioned without the title of archdeacon. In 1198 and 1199 he was employed by Hubert, archbishop of Canterbury, as his agent in the negotiations arising out of his quarrel with the convent of Christ Church (Canterbury), and in connection with the same matter he appears as the bearer of a letter from the arch-

bishop to Richard I. In the following year he was a witness to the agreement in which the archbishop and the monks bound themselves to submit their case to arbitration. In 1199 he installed Savaricus, bishop of Bath and Wells, as abbot of Glastonbury. During his tenure of the archdeaconry two different persons, Radulf and E., are mentioned as having acted as 'vice-archdeacons' in 1189 and 1199.

In 1202, during the contest between King John and the monks of St. Augustine's monastery at Canterbury respecting the patronage of the church at Faversham, the archdeacon excommunicated the monks on account of the scenes of violence which had taken place in the sacred building, and took possession of the church. The monks appealed to the pope, who directed an inquiry into the case. How the matter was decided is not known; but in the meantime the monks had made their peace with the king, and it seems that the archdeacon availed himself of the opportunity to secure for himself a share of the revenues of the church.

The date of Chastillon's death is unknown, nor does it appear whether he continued to hold the office of archdeacon during his life. The name of his successor is variously given as Henry de Stanford, Sanford, and Stafford.

[Somner's Canterbury, ed. Battely, i. 155; Hasted's Kent, ii. 564; Madox's Exchequer, i. 775; Hunter's Fines, i. 1, 3, 91, 152; Epistolæ Cantuarienses, ed. Stubbs (Rolls Series), pp. 439, 440, 446, 511; Foss's Lives of the Judges, i. 348.] H. B.

CHATELAIN, CLARA DE, *née* DE PONTIGNY (1807–1876), musical composer and author, was born in London on 31 July 1807, being the daughter of M. de Pontigny, a French gentleman, descendant of the Comte de Pontigny, who married an Englishwoman. While residing in France in 1826 she published, on the death of the famous painter David, an elegy entitled 'Le Tombeau du Proscrit,' which attracted much notice. Having returned to England in 1827, she wrote in rapid succession, under the pseudonym of Leopold Wray, a number of fugitive pieces in English. Baronne Cornélie de B., Rosalia Santa Croce, and Leopoldine Ziska are also names attached to her writings. She was connected with 'Reynolds's Miscellany,' 'London Society,' 'The Queen,' 'Chambers's Journal,' 'Le Courrier de l'Europe,' and with most of the periodicals which saw the light after 1830. On 13 April 1843 she married, in London, J. B. F. Ernest de Chatelain [see below]. The marriage proved most happy. On 19 July 1855 she received a flitch of bacon from William Harrison Ainsworth in the Windmill Field, Dunmow [see AINSWORTH, WILLIAM HARRISON]; she then stated that during more than twelve years her husband and herself had never had the least disagreement. They were energetic pedestrians, walking thirty miles a day, and in their tours visited the New Forest for thirty-three consecutive years. While staying in Jersey and Guernsey they became intimate with Victor Hugo and his family. During the earlier part of her married life Madame de Chatelain wrote, composed, and sang many beautiful ballads. In 1850 she published 'A Handbook of the Four Elements of Vocalisation,' a work which was highly commended by Giulia Grisi. Among her prose writings are 'The Silver Swan,' a fairy tale, 1847; 'The Sedan Chair,' 1866; and 'Truly Noble,' 1870. She also produced in 'Reynolds's Miscellany,' under the signature of Leopold Wray, 'The Man of many Daughters.' For the musical houses of Wessell, Myers, Schott, and others she translated upwards of four hundred songs, and her name and her assumed names are attached to a hundred and forty original tales, fifty fairy tales, and sixteen handbooks. One of her last works was the translation into English of the Italian libretto of 'Lucia di Lammermoor' for the English stage. Excessive literary labour affected her brain. She died insane in London on 30 June 1876, and was buried at Lyndhurst, Hampshire, on 7 July. She left numerous unpublished works, including a novel called 'The Queen of the Spa,' and a tale, 'Our New Governors.'

JEAN-BAPTISTE FRANÇOIS ERNEST DE CHATELAIN, her husband, was born in Paris on 19 Jan. 1801, and educated at the Collège des Ecossais and at the Lycée Charlemagne. On coming to England he commenced a weekly paper in London, called 'Le Petit Mercure,' the name of which he changed to 'Le Mercure de Londres' in 1826. In the following year he went on foot from Paris to Rome, to study the sayings and doings of Pope Leo XII. At Bordeaux, in 1830, he was employed in editing 'Le Propagateur de la Gironde,' an employment which led to his being condemned to six months' imprisonment and a fine of 1,320 francs on 5 May 1831. Between 1833 and 1838 he published many works in Paris, and was rewarded by receiving the Prussian order of Civil Merit in 1835. He returned to England in 1842 (where he was naturalised on 6 June 1848), and resided continuously in the neighbourhood of London for nearly forty years, during which period he published upwards of fifty works. His best known book is entitled 'Beautés de la Poésie Anglaise,' in 5 vols. 1860–72, containing over one thou-

sand translations of selections from Chaucer to Tennyson. His 'Rambles through Rome,' brought out in 1852, also attracted some attention. His opinions were entirely republican; and in 'Ronces et Chardons,' 1869, he strongly denounced the Emperor Napoleon under the title of Chenapan III. He died at Castelnau Lodge, 20 Warwick Crescent, Regent's Park, London, on 15 Aug. 1881, and was buried in Lyndhurst churchyard on 22 Aug.

[In Memoriam of Clara de Chatelain, with a Catalogue of her Works, 1876; Fleurs et Fruits, souvenirs de feu Madame C. de Chatelain, 1877, with portrait; Andrews's History of the Dunmow Flitch, 1877, pp. 18, 27–31; Catalogue des Ouvrages du Chevalier de Chatelain, 1875.]

G. C. B.

CHATELAINE, JOHN BAPTIST CLAUDE (1710–1771), draughtsman and engraver, whose real name was Philippe, was born in London of French protestant parents in 1710. According to Dussieux in 'Les Artistes Français à l'étranger' (Paris, 1856, 8vo) and E. B. de la Chavignerie in 'Dictionnaire Général des Artistes de l'École Française' (Paris, 1882, 8vo), he was born and died in Paris. Chatelaine held a commission in the French army, but, endowed with great capacity for drawing, he took to art. He was employed by Alderman Boydell [q. v.], who paid him by the hour on account of his idle and dissolute habits. He resided near Chelsea, in a house which had formerly belonged to Oliver Cromwell, and which Chatelaine took from having dreamed that he would find in it a hidden treasure. He died at the White Bear Inn, Piccadilly, in 1771; his friends raised a subscription to defray the cost of the funeral. He exhibited as an engraver at the Free Society between 1761 and 1763, spelling his name on his plates thus—Chatelain and Chatelin. The following engravings are by him: 'The Four Times of the Day' (this plate was afterwards finished by Richard Houston, who engraved it in a mixed style, i.e. etching and mezzotint); two landscapes, after his own designs; eight views of the lakes in Cumberland and Westmoreland, after William Bellers (these views were engraved in conjunction with Ravenet, Grignion, Canot, and Mason); eleven views, after Marco Ricci; three landscapes after Pietro Berrettini da Cortona, Nicholas Poussin, and Francesco Grimaldi, 'il Bolognese;' a landscape after F. Mielly; and a 'View of the London Hospital in Whitechapel Road. Designed by Boulton Mainwaring and painted by William Bellers, etched and engraved by Chatelaine and W. H. Toms;' a 'View of the River Thames from Chiswick,' and a 'View of Fulham Bridge and Putney,' in 1750. In 1737 J. Rocque published 'A New Book of Landskips Pleasant and Useful for to learn to draw without a Master, by Chatelin.' There are in the department of prints and drawings in the British Museum four drawings by him, in pen and bistre, and in black chalk.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists, 1878; Ottley's Dictionary of Recent and Living Painters and Engravers, 1866; manuscript notes in the British Museum.]

L. F.

CHÂTELHERAULT, Duke of (*d.* 1575). [See Hamilton, James.]

CHATFIELD, EDWARD (1800–1839), painter, belonged to an old English family, and was son of John Chatfield, a distiller at Croydon, and Anne Humfrey, his wife. He was originally destined for the East India House; but having an innate predilection for art, and there being no immediate prospect offered in a distasteful business, he decided to attempt to earn his living as a painter. In April 1818 he visited the exhibition at Spring Gardens, and there for the first time encountered Benjamin Robert Haydon, in whom he was already deeply interested, and who was destined to have an overmastering influence on his life. Through Elmes, the editor of 'Annals of the Fine Arts,' he obtained an introduction to Haydon, was warmly received, and shortly afterwards became a pupil in his studio, where he found the Landseers, William Bewick, Lance, Christmas, and others already working. Under Haydon's teaching he went through a full course of practical anatomy, and was occupied in close study, both in practice and theory, of the Elgin marbles (then recently acquired) and the works of Raphael, especially the cartoons. In Haydon's guidance he trusted and believed; and while working under his influence he combined the patience of a literary student with enthusiastic energy of execution. Nature was his ideal, the old masters—Phidias, Raphael, Michael Angelo, Rubens, &c.—the objects of his reverence. He commenced his artistic career with some portrait studies. In 1821 he started upon his first ambitious picture, 'Moses viewing the Promised Land.' This was exhibited in January 1823 at the British Gallery, and was received with approbation from the public, besides warm commendation on the part of Haydon. Chatfield, however, at this point in his career sustained a rude shock; for in June 1823 Haydon was arrested for debt, and his effects sold. Some of his pupils had put their names to bills at his request, and suffered

considerable pecuniary loss. Chatfield was among the number, but was fortunately able to provide the amount due, and, though impoverished and stranded on the world by Haydon's improvidence, did not grudge it, as he felt how great a debt he was under to his master, whose instruction had always been given gratis. From this point Chatfield was thrown on his own resources, and was compelled to supplement his slender income by portrait-painting. Among his sitters were several members of the Russell family, and he painted a large family group of the Campbells of Islay at an otter hunt, which he exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1834. He did not, however, neglect historical painting, the branch of art to which his education and all his energies had been directed. He exhibited at the Royal Academy, in 1833, 'The Death of Locke,' a picture of great pathos, and very favourably criticised. In 1836 he attempted an ambitious subject, 'The Battle of Killiecrankie.' This picture represents a fight between mounted dragoons and two highlanders. The latter are stripped to the waist, and of extreme muscular development; one has fallen, but the other with a tremendous grip is dragging down a dragoon from his saddle, and raises his right arm in the act of dealing a deathblow. This picture, which excited much attention at the time, was subsequently sold at Liverpool for 45*l.* In 1837 he exhibited 'Ophelia,' but his health, which had never been strong, had then begun to fail him. After a lingering illness he died, on 22 Jan. 1839, at 66 Judd Street, Brunswick Square, the house of his friend, Mr. Orrin Smith, the wood engraver, with whom he had resided for some years, and whose family he had frequently portrayed. He was buried in Norwood cemetery. Chatfield was possessed of considerable literary powers, and contributed articles to 'Blackwood's Magazine,' the 'New Monthly Magazine,' Elmes's 'Annals of the Fine Arts,' &c., usually under the signature of 'Echion.' At the time of his death he was engaged on a large picture of 'Soldiers' Wives drawing Lots for Embarkation with their Husbands.' This picture, now in the possession of Mr. C. H. Compton at Clapham, shows great skill of composition, and gives much promise of what he might have attained to had he lived long enough to do justice to the powers which he undoubtedly possessed. Among other pictures from his hand were 'Penelope's Grief over the Bow of Ulysses' (exhibited 1824), 'La Petite Espiègle' (1825), and 'Deep thought oft seemed to fix his youthful eye' (1838).

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists; Graves's Dictionary of Artists, 1760–1880; Elmes's Annals of the Fine Arts; Arnold's Magazine of the Fine Arts; Gent. Mag. (new ser.), xi. 438; Taylor's Life of Haydon; Examiner, 27 Jan. 1839; Courier, 23 Jan. 1839; Morning Advertiser, 2 May 1820; Royal Academy, &c., Catalogues; manuscript diary and other information communicated by C. H. Compton.] L. C.

CHATHAM, Earls of. [See Pitt, William, first Earl, 1708–1778; Pitt, John, second Earl, 1756–1835.]

CHATTERLEY, WILLIAM SIMMONDS (1787–1822), actor, was born in London on 21 March 1787. His father, originally a surgical instrument maker in Cannon Street, was subsequently employed at Drury Lane Theatre, where Chatterley made his appearance in infantine parts. He is said to have played in his third year the King of the Fairies in the 'Jubilee,' and Cupid in 'Arthur and Emmeline,' a piece which was played at Drury Lane on 5 Nov. 1789. When, in 1791, the Drury Lane company migrated to the King's Theatre (Opera House) in the Haymarket, Chatterley accompanied it, but played no character sufficiently important to have his name mentioned. On 1 Feb. 1795, after the return of the company, he is first publicly heard of playing Carlos in Bertie Greatheed's 'Regent.' On 24 Sept. 1796 he played the Child in 'Isabella,' a version by Garrick of Southerne's 'Fatal Marriage,' to the Isabella of Mrs. Siddons. Through the recommendation of Bannister he assumed youthful characters in Birmingham, and took part in private theatricals. His connection with Drury Lane was maintained until 1804, when he accepted a country engagement. At Cheltenham he made a success in what is technically called leading business. Palmer and Dimond secured him in 1810 for the Bath theatre, of which they were managers. Here he married, 11 Aug. 1813, Miss Louisa Simeon, an actress, whose reputation remained at least on a level with his own. He reappeared in 1816 in London at the Lyceum. Irregularity of life interfered with his success, and after accepting temporary engagements at the Adelphi, the Olympic, the Surrey, and other theatres, he died at Lynn in Norfolk in 1822, a victim of most forms of excess. In Bath he played such characters as Sir Anthony Absolute, Launcelot Gobbo, Foresight in 'Love for Love,' Sir Solomon Sadlips in the 'Double Gallant.' In London his great character was Justice Woodcock, in which he came only behind Munden and Dowton. He 'created,' 24 May 1799, the rôle of the boy in 'Pizarro.' Mrs. Chatterley, who was an agreeable actress in comedy, had the reputation of being the

best representative of a Frenchwoman on the English stage.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Theatrical Inquisitor, vol. xi.; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, vol. v.; The Drama, or Theatrical Pocket Magazine, 1821–5.] J. K.

CHATTERTON, HENRIETTA GEORGIANA MARCIA LASCELLES, Lady (1806-1876), miscellaneous writer, was the only child of the Rev. Lascelles Iremonger, prebendary of Winchester, who died on 6 Jan. 1830, by his second marriage, on 26 Oct. 1799, with Harriett, youngest sister of Admiral Lord Gambier. She was born at 24 Arlington Street, Piccadilly, London, on 11 Nov. 1806. On 3 Aug. 1824 she married Sir William Abraham Chatterton of Castle Mahon, co. Cork, bart., who was born on 5 Aug. 1794. In 1837 appeared anonymously her first book, 'Aunt Dorothy's Tales,' in two volumes, followed two years afterwards by 'Rambles in the South of Ireland,' which was so successful that the first edition was exhausted in a few weeks. After this she wrote many tales, novels, poems, and accounts of travels. Cardinal Newman praised the refinement of thought in her later works of fiction. The Irish famine, 1845–51, deprived her husband of his rents. They retired to a small residence at Bloxworth in Dorsetshire, where they lived until 1852. They then removed to Rolls Park, Essex, and Sir William Chatterton died there on 5 Aug. 1855. On 1 June 1859 the widow married Mr. Edward Heneage Dering (*b.* 1827), youngest son of John Dering, rector of Pluckley, Kent, and prebendary of St. Paul's, who had retired from the army in 1851. Within six years after their marriage Mr. Dering entered the church of Rome. She herself long wavered, but after a correspondence with Dr. Ullathorne, bishop of Birmingham, respecting doctrinal points, she was received into the Roman church in August 1875. She died at Malvern Wells on 6 Feb. 1876. She was the author or editor of the following works: 1. 'Aunt Dorothy's Tales,' anonymous, 1837. 2. 'Rambles in the South of Ireland,' 1839, 2nd edit. 1839. 3. 'A Good Match, The Heiress of Drosberg, and The Cathedral Chorister,' 1840; another edition, 1868. 4. 'Home Sketches and Foreign Recollections,' 1841. 5. 'The Pyrenees, with Excursions into Spain,' 1843. 6. 'Allanston, or the Infidel,' 1843. 7. 'Lost Happiness, or the Effects of a Lie,' a tale, 1845. 8. 'Reflections on the History of the Kings of Judah,' 1848. 9. 'Extracts from Jean Paul F. Richter,' 1851. 10. 'Compensation,' anonymous, 1856. 11. 'Life and its Realities,' 1857. 12. 'The Reigning Beauty,' 1858. 13. 'Memorials of Admiral Lord Gambier,' 1861. 14. 'Selections from the Works of Plato,' 1862. 15. 'The Heiress and her Lovers,' 1863. 16. 'Leonore, a Tale, and other Poems,' 1864. 17. 'Quagmire ahead,' privately printed, 1864. 18. 'Grey's Court,' edited by Lady Chatterton, 1865. 19. 'Oswald of Deira,' a drama, 1867. 20. 'A Plea for Happiness and Hope,' privately printed, 1867. 21. 'Country Coteries,' 1868. 22. 'The Oak,' original tales and sketches by Sir J. Bowring, Lady Chatterton, and others, 1869. 23. 'Lady May,' a pastoral poem, 1869. 24. 'The Lost Bride,' 1872. 25. 'Won at last,' 1874. 26. 'Extracts from Aristotle's Work,' privately printed, 1875. 27. 'Misgiving,' privately printed, 1875. 28. 'Convictions,' privately printed, 1875. 29. 'The Consolation of the Devout Soul,' by J. Frassinetti, translated by Lady Chatterton, 1876.

[Dering's Memoirs of Lady Chatterton, 1878; Gillow's Bibliographical Dictionary of English Catholics (1885), i. 478–80; information from E. H. Dering, esq.] G. C. B.

CHATTERTON, JOHN BALSIR (1802?–1871), harpist, was born at Portsmouth, where his father, John Chatterton, was professor of music. The exact date of his birth is uncertain. At the time of his death it was stated that he was in his sixty-seventh year, but according to the information of his relatives he was born in 1802. He came to London, and studied the harp under Bochsa and Labarre, succeeding the former as professor at the Royal Academy of Music. His first appearance in London took place at a concert given by Aspull in 1824. In 1842 he received the appointment of harpist to the queen. His last public performance at Windsor was on the occasion of the marriage of Princess Louise. He died after two days' illness at 32 Manchester Street 11 April 1871, and was buried at Kensal Green. Chatterton wrote a considerable amount of harp music, mostly consisting of fantasias and arrangements. As a performer, his talents were overshadowed by those of his younger brother, Frederick.

[Information from Mr. and Mrs. F. Chatterton; Musical Examiner for 1844, 851; Musical Directory for 1872; Orchestra, 14 and 21 April 1871; Times, 11 April 1871.] W. B. S.

CHATTERTON, THOMAS (1752–1770), poet, born at Bristol on 20 Nov. 1752, was the posthumous son of a poor schoolmaster, who died on 7 Aug. 1752. His parents, Thomas Chatterton of Bristol and Sarah Young of Stapleton, were married on 25 April 1748 at Chipping-Sodbury in Gloucestershire, and had three children, Thomas, Mary (nearly

four years his senior), and a brother (Giles Malpas), who died in infancy. Thomas was born in a small tenement immediately behind Pyle Street charity school, of which his father had been master, and was baptised on 1 Jan. 1753 at St. Mary Redcliffe. For nearly two hundred years his paternal ancestors had been hereditary sextons of the church. Chatterton's father has been described by one of his pupils as a roystering and rather 'brutal fellow,' who was remarkable for having so wide a mouth that he could put his clenched fist inside it. He was, however, a man of ability. He was a skilled numismatist and collected several hundred Roman coins, afterwards in the museum of Sir John Smith, bart., of Ashton Court. Southey has preserved 'A Catch for Three Voices' by him (iii. 495) in the 1803 edition of the Works of Chatterton. He read Cornelius Agrippa, affected a belief in magic, and was fond of books.

Chatterton's mother—who was born in 1731 and died on 25 Dec. 1791, aged 60—early in 1753 removed to a house on Redcliffe Hill, opened a dame's school, and took in sewing. Mrs. Chatterton, the poet's grandmother, and Mrs. Edkins, formerly Miss James, who assisted Mrs. Chatterton as a sempstress, and who is usually spoken of as Chatterton's foster-mother, lived with the family. They soon removed to a smaller house, up a court, at the back of No. 50, thenceforth memorable as Chatterton's home at Bristol. Chatterton was at first regarded as stupid. At four he knew but one or two letters of the alphabet. At five he was sent as a day scholar to Pyle Street school, of which Stephen Love became master in 1757. He was soon returned as a dull boy. He was regarded by his mother until the age of six and a half as 'little better than an absolute fool.' One day, seeing his mother tearing up as waste paper an old French musical folio of her husband's, the boy, as she said, 'fell in love' with the illuminated capitals. From that moment his dormant powers seem to have been awakened. He rapidly learned to read, and was taught from the Gothic characters of an old black-letter Bible. At seven he was remarkable for his brightness, and at eight had become an insatiable reader. He sat for hours as if he were in a trance, and would break abruptly into passionate weeping. He even then systematically neglected both food and sleep. At home his favourite haunt soon came to be a dusty lumber-room, overlooking a little back garden. He held this room before long under lock and key as his own exclusively. Another favourite haunt was the church of St. Mary Redcliffe, to which he had at all times ready access. The sexton was the boy's uncle, Richard Phillips, to whom Chatterton had peculiarly endeared himself. His sister has related how, on a pedlar promising to bring presents to herself and her brother, Chatterton answered, 'Paint me an angel with wings and a trumpet to trumpet my name over the world.' Though grave in manner he loved a joke. Edward Smith's aunt Martha spoke of him years afterwards laughingly (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. x. 603) as 'a sad wag of a boy.' Though at times passionate, he was always singularly winning in his manners. In his eighth year he was nominated to Colston's Hospital, the bluecoat school of Bristol. He was admitted as a scholar on 3 Aug. 1760, on the recommendation of John Gardiner, vicar of Henbury. To his annoyance he was only taught reading, writing, arithmetic, and the church catechism. He told his foster-mother that he could have learned more at home. The junior usher, Thomas Phillips, gave him encouragement. Whenever the boy was released from school he locked himself up in his attic. There he was busily engaged, with a great piece of ochre in a brown pan, a bottle of black lead, and pounce bags of charcoal, in making up heraldic designs and in teaching himself to draw knights in armour, castles, and churches. From his earliest childhood Chatterton had been familiar with the heraldic escutcheons upon the tombs in St. Mary Redcliffe, and intimately acquainted with the peculiarities of various kinds of mediæval palæography. Early in that century seven old oak chests in the muniment room over the great north porch of St. Mary Redcliffe had been broken open by the authorities in order to get at some important deeds. Conspicuous among these chests was a huge one bound with iron, and secured with six keys, 'cysta serrata cum sex clavibus,' known since the wars of the Roses as Canynge's coffer. The keys had been lost, the locks were forced, and the documents were thenceforth left unguarded. Gradually the whole of the contents of the seven receptacles had disappeared, the poet's father carrying off the last sweepings of the muniment room. The boys' bibles were covered by the schoolmaster with many of the parchments, while with the remainder his widow made thread papers for herself and dolls for her children. In the winter of 1762 Chatterton was confirmed by the Bishop of Bristol, and was greatly impressed by the ceremony. It happened at the same time to be his turn for the week to be doorkeeper at Colston's. Then it was that he wrote his first poem, 'On the Last Epiphany, or Christ coming to Judgment.' It appeared in 'Felix

Farley's Bristol Journal' on 8 Jan. 1763. Soon afterwards he paraphrased the ninth chapter of Job and several chapters of Isaiah. He became more cheerful after he began to write poetry. As a new year's gift Chatterton's sister gave him at this time a pocket-book, which at the close of 1763 he returned to her filled with writings of his own, chiefly poetical. Two of them, 'A Hymn for Christmas Day' and 'Sly Dick,' both written when he was eleven, have been preserved. He had begun to devote a good part of the few pence given him weekly for pocket-money to borrowing books from the circulating libraries. He hired among others a black-letter copy of Speght's 'Chaucer.' Between his eleventh and twelfth year he drew out a list of over seventy works read by him, chiefly in history and divinity. Meanwhile he had become interested in the Canynges and other Bristol celebrities associated with St. Mary Redcliffe.

His attention was one day awakened by coming upon one of his father's old fragments of parchment then in use by his mother as a silk winder. He exclaimed that he had found a treasure. He then collected all the remaining morsels of parchment anywhere discoverable in the house, and took them to his attic. On 7 Jan. 1764, in 'Felix Farley's Bristol Journal,' appeared his satiric poem, a fable, entitled 'The Churchwarden and the Apparition.' It referred to the vandalism of one Joseph Thomas, then churchwarden of St. Mary Redcliffe. In another part of the same number appeared a letter signed 'Fulford, the gravedigger,' which has been suspected to have been Chatterton's first literary disguise. On 14 April 1764 he wrote another satiric poem on a religious dissembler, called 'Apostate Will.' In the summer of 1764 Chatterton first spoke about certain old manuscripts which he said had come into his possession through his father from Canynge's coffer in the muniment room of St. Mary Redcliffe. He told a schoolfellow, James Thistlethwaite, that he had lent one of these old manuscripts to the junior usher, Phillips, who a few days later showed a discoloured piece of parchment on which was 'Elinoure and Juga,' the earliest produced of the so-called ancient poems, though the latest printed of them all during Chatterton's lifetime. It was first published five years afterwards in the May number for 1769 of Hamilton's 'Town and Country Magazine.' Chatterton had therefore written it when he was no more than in the middle of his twelfth year. Phillips was at once convinced of its antiquity. Chatterton had already adopted an obsolete method of spelling, and adapted to his use a mass of words from the old English dictionary of Nathan Bailey, and from that of John Kersey. With the help mainly of the latter he compiled a glossary for his own purpose in two parts: 1. Old words and modern English; 2. Modern English and old words. From the outset he never had any confidant as to his methods. His success with Phillips encouraged a new experiment. Henry Burgum was then carrying on business as a pewterer, in partnership with George Catcott, at a house now known as 2 Bridge Parade. There Chatterton one day, early in 1767, looked in upon him with the announcement that, among some old parchments from Redcliffe Church, he had just discovered an emblazonment of the De Bergham arms with a pedigree, showing Burgum's relationship with some of the noblest houses in England, and his direct descent from one of the Norman knights who came over with the Conqueror. A few days afterwards Chatterton placed in his hands, neatly written out in an ordinary boy's copybook, 'An Account of the Family of the De Bergham, from the Norman Conquest to this time, collected, from original Records, Tournament Rolls, and the Heralds of March and Garter's Records, by Thomas Chatterton.' Elaborate references were made in it all down the margin to various authorities. Burgum accepted this account of his high lineage as a thing proven, and with it a parchment eight inches square, on which Chatterton had painted an heraldic blazon of the De Bergham coat of arms, and gave five shillings to the discoverer. For a second instalment of the pedigree, brought to him a few days later, continuing it to the reign of James II, he gave another five shillings. On some of the leaves of the first instalment were written two of Chatterton's spurious antiques, 'The Tournament' and 'The Gouler's Requiem.' In the second instalment Chatterton introduced 'The Romaunte of the Cnyghte,' purporting it to have been written in 1320 by John de Bergham, one of the pewterer's ancestors. Burgum went to London, a little while afterwards, to have his pedigree duly authenticated at the Heralds' College, and learned that there was no record of a De Bergham ever having borne arms. The whole affair may be regarded as a schoolboy's practical joke. Chatterton's first conception of the 'Rowley Romance' dated from 1765. Its central figure was an imaginary monk of the fifteenth century, Thomas Rowley, afterwards spoken of as a secular priest at St. John's Church, the friend and confessor of the great merchant and mayor of Bristol, William Canynge the younger. It has been ingeniously suggested (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. August 1838) that a clue is readily discover-

able to Chatterton's selection of the name of Rowley from a passage in Bailey's Dictionary, which accounts for Charles II's nickname of Rowley. An old epitaph in St. John's Church, Bristol, recording the death, on 23 Jan. 1478, of Thomas Rowley, a merchant of that seaport, might as readily have guided him in his choice of the christian name and parish, in 1465, of his purely imaginary Rowley, 'prieste of St. Johan's, Bristowe.' What is most wonderful, however, about the 'Rowley Romance' is that Chatterton produced with his boyish hand the poetical works not of one alone, but of twelve antique poets. While he was preparing the earlier of these elaborate fabrications, he left the school, on 1 July 1767, and on the same day was apprenticed to John Lambert, an attorney of Bristol, whose office at the time was on St. John's Steps. At the signing of his indentures 10*l.* was paid over by Colston's trustees to Lambert. Chatterton's office hours were worse even than his school hours, being from 7 A.M. to 8 P.M. all the year round. He was treated persistently as a mere office drudge, required to sleep with the office boy, and to take his meals in the kitchen. He was allowed every day to spend an hour at his own home, from 8 to 9 P.M. He was only once—upon a Christmas eve—known to have exceeded the prescribed limit, till 10 P.M. Shortly after the commencement of Chatterton's apprenticeship the attorney's office was removed to the first floor of the house now numbered 37 Corn Street, opposite the Exchange. Chatterton had many friends, conspicuous among whom were Thomas Palmer, apprentice to a jeweller in the same house; Thomas Cary, a pipe-maker, called his 'second self;' William Smith, sailor and actor; John Broughton, an attorney, who afterwards collected his miscellanies, and many others. But he confided his secret to no one. He worked regularly at the office. His duties, which were chiefly the copying of precedents, engaged him upon an average no more than two hours every day. But after two years and nine months' occupation he had penned three large volumes: a folio of 334 closely written pages of law forms and precedents, another containing thirty-six notarial acts, and the ordinary book filled with notices and letters; all of them in his symmetrical and clerkly handwriting. The rest of his time was given up to self-education, and to the elaboration of an extraordinary number of his pseudo-antique poems. His studies ranged, according to Thistlethwaite's account (Milles, p. 456), from heraldry to metaphysics, from astronomy to medicine, from music to antiquities and mathematics. On the Sundays he took solitary rambles into the country, whence he seldom returned without bringing back with him sketches he had taken of churches or ruins.

In September 1768 a new bridge had been opened for foot passengers, and it was generally known that in the following November it would be publicly inaugurated. The whole city was startled by the appearance in 'Felix Farley's Bristol Journal,' on 1 Oct. 1768, of an account of the mayor's first passing over the old bridge in 1248. The description purported to have been taken 'from an old manuscript,' and was transmitted to the printer of the journal by one signing himself 'Dunelmus Bristoliensis.' Curiosity was at once awakened as to the source from which this curious document had emanated, the original of which is now at the British Museum (Add. MS. 5766 B 8). Chatterton shortly afterwards appeared at the newspaper office, and was recognised as the bearer of this singular contribution. He said upon inquiry that he was employed by a gentleman in transcribing certain ancient manuscripts, and that he was at the same time writing complimentary verses to a lady to whom the gentleman in question was engaged. The description, he added, was copied from a parchment procured by his father from the muniment room of St. Mary Redcliffe. Yet Chatterton frankly admitted to a friend of his own age, John Rudhall, that 'he was the author of it' (Milles, 437), showing him afterwards how the appearance of antiquity might be readily counterfeited. He had meanwhile applied, under his now familiar assumed name, to contribute to the 'Town and Country Magazine,' in the next number of which (November 1768) appeared this notice: 'D. B. of Bristol's favour will be gladly received.' Three weeks or a month after the account of the procession over the old bridge had been published, George Catcott, Burgum's partner, heard for the first time, according to his own statement (*Gent. Mag.* 11 Sept. 1788), of certain ancient manuscripts in the muniment room of St. Mary's. Elsewhere he says, less probably, that it was a year earlier (see *ib.* xlviii. 347, 403). Catcott was a bustling, vain, and eccentric man, who boasted that there were no books in his library less than a hundred years old. He now made Chatterton's acquaintance, and received from him, as gifts, one after another of the Rowley poems. First among them in point of time was the 'Bristowe Tragedie, or the Dethe of Syr Charles Bawdin'—four years afterwards published in quarto, as the earliest of all the Rowley poems separately printed. On its being first issued from the press, in 1772, Horace Walpole ascribed it to Dr. Percy, the bishop of Dromore. When taxed

with its authorship by his sister and mother, Chatterton from the first acknowledged that he had written it. Soon after this 'The Epitaph on Robert Canynge' was placed in Catcott's hands, and a few days later the largest of all the so-called Rowley parchments, containing, in sixty-six verses, Rowley's 'Challenge to Lydgate,' the noble 'Songe to Ælla, Lorde of the Castel of Brystowe, ynne daies of yore,' and Lydgate's 'Answer to Rowley.' It was this dearly prized 'original' that Catcott exultantly took to William Barrett [q. v.] Chatterton's first gift to Barrett was 'Turgot's Account of Bristol, translated by Rowley from Saxon into English,' in return for which Barrett lent the boy for a while Thomas Benson's 'Vocabularium Anglo-Saxonicum' and Stephen Skinner's 'Etymologicon Linguæ Anglicanæ.' Chatterton knew no Latin, however, though familiar with English poetry and antiquities. On his subsequent introduction, in 1768, to George Catcott's elder brother, the Rev. Alexander Catcott, vicar of the Temple Church, Chatterton obtained access to the Bristol Library. Thence he was enabled to borrow Geoffrey of Monmouth's 'History of the Britons,' Fuller's 'Church History,' and Holinshed's 'Chronicles.' Aided by these later researches, Chatterton gave the final touches to the antique poems that he had been secretly preparing. He gave them to George Catcott and William Barrett. A foreshadowing of one of the earliest of these, written when he was fifteen, was the fragment of a so-called ancient poem entitled 'The Unknown Knight, or the Tournament,' enclosed in his letter of 6 March 1768 to his bedfellow at Colston's, Baker, who had some time before emigrated to Charleston, South Carolina. He it was for whom, in his explanation at Felix Farley's printing-office, he affected to be copying the antique manuscripts, and for whom he really, before the close of that year, had written ten love poems addressed to Baker's innamorata, Eleanor Hoyland. The information contained in a more highly elaborated poem, entitled 'The Tournament,' was long supposed to have been wholly inaccessible to him save through an old Latin manuscript of William of Worcester; whereas it turned out that these particulars were readily derived by him from a printed record under William Halfpenny's engraving of Redcliffe Church, published in 1746, a copy of which he must often have seen hanging up in the parlour of his friend, Henry Kater, the sugar-baker. Another longer poem, purporting to be written two centuries afterwards by Rowley and John à Iscam, was 'a most merry interlude,' called 'The Parliament of Sprites.' Of another dramatic poem, 'Goddwyn,' two scenes only have been preserved. The subject of 'Goddwyn' is continued in the 'Battle of Hastings.' Duplicate copies of 'No. 1' were given by Chatterton to Catcott and Barrett. On being pressed by Barrett to produce the 'original' from which it had apparently been copied out, Chatterton admitted that it was his own composition. But, on being further pressed by Barrett, he produced as indubitably Rowley's English version from the Saxon of Turgot, 'No. 2,' a still lengthier instalment. It was for some time a matter of bewilderment how Chatterton could have contrived to make the names of the chiefs correspond so exactly with the 'Roll of Battle Abbey,' the fact being that he had only to turn for them to Holinshed's 'Chronicles.' The 'Battle of Hastings' is surpassed by the tragical interlude of 'Ælla,' which may be accepted as his masterpiece. 'Ælla,' in the poet's handwriting, was in 1768 handed to Catcott in manuscript. Chatterton, on 21 Dec. 1768, wrote to James Dodsley, offering to procure for him several ancient poems, including 'the oldest dramatic piece extant,' written by Rowley, a priest of Bristol, who lived in the reigns of Henry VI and Edward IV, and asking him to direct his answer to 'D. B., care of Mr. Thomas Chatterton.' Having waited in vain for nearly two months, he wrote again to Dodsley, on 15 Feb. 1769, under his own name, saying that on the receipt of a guinea he should be enabled to obtain a copy of the tragedy of 'Ælla' already referred to in his previous communication. It is uncertain whether he ever received any answer from Dodsley. Both these letters were turned up on the clearing out of Dodsley's countinghouse, and were first published in 1813 in John Britton's 'History of Redcliffe Church,' pp. 71, 72. On 25 March 1769 he wrote, from Corn Street, Bristol, to Horace Walpole a brief note signed Thomas Chatterton, enclosing, among other curious manuscripts, 'The Ryse of Peyncteynge in Englande,' as having possibly an especial interest for the author of 'Anecdotes of Painting.' The packet, which contained besides some verses about Richard Cœur de Lion, was sent to Walpole under cover to his bookseller, Bathoe. Walpole answered in a long and courteous letter dated 28 March 1769. Walpole spoke of printing Rowley's poems, and invited further correspondence. Chatterton answered without delay on 30 March, forwarding further particulars as to Rowley and Abbot John, and enclosing additional manuscripts, such as the poem on 'War,' and the 'Historie of Peyncters yn Englande.' He informed Walpole at the same

time that he was the son of a poor widow who supported himself with much difficulty, and that he was clerk to an attorney, but had a taste for more elegant studies. The revelation changed Walpole's whole manner; moreover, shortly after the receipt of this second letter, Walpole showed the enclosures to Mason and Gray (*Cole MSS.* vol. xxv. fol. 50 *b*), both of whom at once pronounced them fabrications, and advised their being returned without delay to Chatterton. Walpole, while retaining the manuscripts, wrote to Chatterton, saying that when he had made a fortune he might unbend in his favourite studies. Chatterton, in a brief note dated 8 April, begged for the immediate return of his manuscripts. Receiving no answer to this, he consulted Barrett as to what further reply should be made. He wrote on 14 April, insisting upon the genuineness of the Rowley papers, and requesting their return as documents likely to be of use to his friend the intending historian of Bristol. At the moment of the arrival of this communication Walpole was starting for Paris, and paid no attention to Chatterton's wish. Having been detained in France six weeks, and having then returned to London, more than three months had elapsed when Walpole received from Chatterton a final and haughty letter on 24 July demanding the papers. Walpole calls this note singularly impertinent, while Southey pronounces it 'dignified and spirited.' Walpole now returned all the papers to Chatterton, and 'thought no more of him or them.' Chatterton's feelings are expressed in his lines 'To Horace Walpole,' written in August 1769. Walpole's defence of his conduct, in answer to an attack in Warton's 'History of English Poetry' (vol. ii. § 8), was privately printed at Strawberry Hill in 1779, and afterwards published in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' in 1782.

Chatterton was embittered by the repulse. He satirised all the leading people of Bristol, even those who were the most intimately associated with himself, and to whom he was under some small personal obligations. His derisive poetical 'Epistle to the Rev. Alexander Catcott,' written on 6 Dec. 1769, and his prose 'Postscript to the Epistle,' dated the 20th of the same month, brought their hitherto friendly acquaintance abruptly to a close. One Bristolian alone never had from him other than the most respectful treatment. This was Michael Clayfield, a distiller, of Castle Street, to whom he was first introduced in the autumn of 1769. He it was who lent Chatterton Martin's 'Philosophical Grammar' and one of the volumes of Martin's 'Philosophy.' Thanks to him also, he obtained access to books on astronomy, out of his study of which came his fine metrical celebration of 'The Copernican System.' This appeared in the 'Town and Country Magazine,' to which in 1769 he had supplied in all no less than sixteen contributions. Among these, in the October number, was his affecting 'Elegy on Thomas Phillips,' then recently deceased, formerly junior usher at Colston's Hospital.

Chatterton's position at Lambert's had become at last intolerable. The attorney burnt any manuscripts not on business, calling them 'stuff.' Chatterton at last wrote to Clayfield, avowing an intention of suicide. Lambert intercepted the letter, and at once forwarded it to Barrett, who so earnestly remonstrated with Chatterton, that the boy was moved to tears. It was after this interview that Chatterton wrote to Barrett perhaps the most characteristic letter he ever penned. It is facsimiled (i. cxvii) in the 1842 edition of Chatterton's 'Works,' and may be turned to in the original manuscript in Chatterton's handwriting at the British Museum (5766 B, 75). He says in it that nineteen-twentieths of his composition is pride. The editor of the 1842 edition of his 'Works' (i. cxvi) says that one day he snatched a pistol from his pocket, and, holding it to his forehead, exclaimed, 'Now, if one had but the courage to pull the trigger.' His seven fatalistic lines on suicide were without doubt written about this period. One morning, in the spring of 1770, Lambert found conspicuously placed on Chatterton's desk a document in the boy's handwriting, which is still preserved under a glass case in the library of the Bristol Institution. It is entitled 'The last Will and Testament of me, Thomas Chatterton of Bristol,' and begins thus: 'All this wrote between eleven and two o'clock on Saturday, in the utmost distress of mind, 14 April 1770.' It is a bitter expression of his misery, with sarcastic bequests to his acquaintance.

On Lambert's reading this extraordinary document Chatterton's indentures were at once cancelled. A guinea subscription was got up among a few friends. With barely five pounds in his pocket after paying his fare, Chatterton left Bristol for London by coach on 24 April. His first letter to his mother, dated two days later, gives a graphic description of his journey. Through a cousin, Mrs. Ballance, he obtained shelter in a house in Shoreditch where she was lodging, and the tenant of which was one Walmsley, a plasterer. There he remained for the first seven weeks of his life in town, sharing the bed of the plasterer's nephew, a young man of twenty-four years of age, according to whose evidence

the boy hardly ever slept, writing with a sort of fury all through the night. Before his advent to London Chatterton had contributed to several of the leading periodicals. On the first day of his arrival in town he called upon four of these editors or publishers, receiving from them all, as he tells his mother, 'great encouragement.' During the next four months he is known to have written largely in eleven of the principal publications then in circulation: the 'Middlesex Journal,' the 'Court and City Journal,' the 'Political Register,' and the 'London Museum;' as well as in the 'Town and Country,' the 'Christian,' the 'Universal,' the 'Gospel,' the 'London,' the 'Lady's,' and the 'Freeholder's' magazines. Such was the rapidity with which he wrote at this time, that of the 444 lines of his satirical poem of 'The Exhibition,' the unpublished manuscript of which yet lies at the Bristol Library, the first line was dated 1 May, and the last line 3 May, the whole of it having been run off at a heat at Shoreditch. The merest fragment of it (fourteen lines in all) has been printed, the rest having been suppressed as unfit for publication. Chatterton's life, however, was not licentious. He retained his affection for his family. He was abstemious in diet, preferring a few cakes and a glass of water for his meals; drinking tea and disliking hot meat. Chatterton's letters to his mother speak of his literary employments, and show that he was still thinking of his Rowley manuscripts. He wrote squibs, tales, and songs, and tried to rival Junius by letters signed 'Decimus' in the 'Middlesex Journal.' He wrote a letter signed 'Probus,' addressed to the Lord-mayor Beckford [q. v.], which procured him a personal interview with Beckford himself. It appeared in June in the 'Political Register.' A second was written, but was never published; for when Chatterton's hopes were at their highest, Beckford's death on 21 June was announced. At the first shock of those tidings Chatterton, according to Mrs. Ballance, 'was perfectly frantic and out of his mind, and said he was ruined.' Walpole eight years afterwards averred, in his attempted vindication of himself (p. 51), that he had seen in Chatterton's handwriting that second letter to Lord-mayor Beckford signed 'Probus,' and a letter of his to Lord North signed 'Moderator,' both of them being dated 26 May, the former a denunciation of, the latter a panegyric on, the administration. The imputation, though based solely on Walpole's assertion, tallies with Chatterton's remark to his sister on 30 May, that 'he is a poor author who cannot write on both sides.' A second letter was sent by Chatterton to his friend Cary, with this endorsement:—

Accepted by Bingley, set for and thrown out of the 'North Briton,' 21 June, on account of the lord mayor's death:—

	£	s.	d.
Lost by his death on this essay .	1	11	6
Gained in elegies . . .	2	2	0
„ in essays . . .	3	3	0
Am glad he is dead by . .	3	13	6

Chatterton's change of residence about this time was indicated by the dates attached in the 'London Magazine' to his two 'African Eclogues;' 'Nerva and Mored' being dated 2 May, Shoreditch, and 'The Death of Nicou,' 12 June, Brooke Street. In quitting Shoreditch he bore with him to his new abode near Holborn not only the good opinion of Walmsley and his nephew, but the testimony to his exemplary conduct while under their roof of Mrs. Ballance, his cousin, the plasterer's wife, and her niece, aged 27. Once only during his stay with them, as Croft states on their testimony (p. 118), did he stay out all night, Mrs. Ballance assuring the author of 'Love and Madness' that on that night to her certain knowledge he lodged at a relation's. There can be no doubt that in removing to Brooke Street he was in search of greater seclusion. There, for the first time in his life, he had a sleeping apartment entirely to himself, in which he could write all through the night. He was by this time beginning to lose heart as to his chances in London. Hamilton, of the 'Town and Country Magazine,' gave him no more than 10*s.* 6*d.* for sixteen songs; while Fell, of the 'Freeholder's Magazine,' gave him the same sum for the two hundred and fifty lines of 'The Consuliad.' The whole of his earnings during May and June could not possibly have exceeded 12*l.*

On 4 July he sent to the 'Town and Country Magazine,' with a brief note, signed with his familiar initials, D. B., the last and one of the most exquisitely finished of all his Rowley poems, 'An Excelente Balade of Charitie.' It was rejected. Fortunately he had just then completed the adaptation and expansion of a musical extravaganza called 'Amphitryon,' which he had begun writing nearly a year before at Bristol. In its improved and enlarged form it appeared now as 'The Revenge: a Burletta.' Written for Marylebone Gardens it was there acted, not certainly during its author's lifetime, but some time before 1777. It was first published in 1795, twenty-five years after the death of Chatterton. The original manuscript was accidentally discovered in 1824 by Mr. Upcott, one of the librarians of the London Institution, on the counter of a city cheesemonger. In 1841 it was purchased by the British Museum with the manuscripts of Samuel Butler, the

bishop of Lichfield. On one of its last leaves is written, in Chatterton's handwriting, a receipt for 5*l.* 5*s.* paid for the copyright by Luffman Atterbury. Chatterton immediately sent a box of presents to his family, including a china tea-service, a cargo of patterns, a curious French snuff-box, and a fan for his mother, another fan for his sister, some British herb tobacco for his grandmother, and some trifles for Thorne. Two more of Chatterton's home letters have been preserved, both to his sister. On 20 July he tells her besides, 'Almost all the next "Town and Country Magazine" is mine.' On its publication, eleven days afterwards, however, he finds that Hamilton has held almost all his contributions over, and for the few that appear he receives no payment. On 12 Aug. Chatterton addresses to George Catcott the last letter he is known for certain to have addressed to any one. He writes: 'I intend going abroad as a surgeon. Mr. Barrett has it in his power to assist me greatly by his giving me a physical character. I hope he will.' He speaks of a proposal for building a new spire for St. Mary Redcliffe, and concludes: 'Heaven send you the comforts of Christianity! I request them not, for I am no Christian.' His narrow resources were now rapidly drawing to an end. In his Brooke Street lodgings he had won the affection of all who knew him. Though literally starving he could never be persuaded to accept of invitations, which were frequent, to dine or sup. 'One evening, however,' according to Warton, 'human frailty so far prevailed over his dignity as to tempt him to partake of a regale of a barrel of oysters, when Mr. Cross observed him to eat most voraciously.' Three days afterwards Mrs. Angel, knowing that during those three days he had eaten nothing, begged him, on 24 Aug., to take some dinner with her, 'but' (see CROFT, p. 121) 'he was offended at her expressions, which seemed to hint that he was in want, and assured her he was not hungry.' Withdrawing into his garret at nightfall and quietly locking himself in, death came to him before daybreak on 25 Aug. 1770. When, on his continued non-appearance in the morning, the attic door was broken open, it was found, from the contents of a nearly empty phial still grasped in his hand, that he had died from the effects of arsenic. Barrett, in his 'History of Bristol,' nearly twenty years later, says (p. 647) that the drug with which he poisoned himself was opium. But Croft, who nine years before had stated that it was arsenic (*Love and Madness*, p. 122), had heard the facts from the coroner. Covering the floor of the garret were minute fragments of paper which were the torn-up atoms of all the manuscripts that had remained at the last in his possession. Among them in all probability was his manuscript 'Glossary.' It remains still doubtful, however, whether those Chatterton or Rowley poems which are known to have been at one time in existence, but which have never yet been published, such as 'The Justice of the Peace,' 'The Flight,' the unfinished tragedy of 'The Dowager,' and that other complete tragedy, a mere fragment of which reached the hands of Barrett, entitled 'The Apostate,' perished on this occasion, or were torn up as 'stuff' by Lambert. Chatterton's remains, enclosed in a shell, were interred in the Shoe Lane workhouse burying-ground on 28 Aug. 1770, as appears from the register of burials at St. Andrew's, Holborn, where the name is entered as 'William Chatterton,' to which another hand has added 'the poet.' Years afterwards, when that site had to be cleared for the building up of the new Farringdon Market, the paupers' bones, all huddled together, were removed to the old graveyard in the Gray's Inn Road. A wildly improbable story about the exhumation and reinterment of his remains at Bristol was first told by George Cumberland in Dix's Appendix A (p. 299), and afterwards reiterated more in detail by Joseph Cottle in Pryce's 'Memorials of the Canynges Family' (p. 293). A still wilder story was put forth in 1853 by Mr. Gutch in 'Notes and Queries' (vii. 138, 139), and which purported to be an authentic record of the coroner's inquest on the occasion of Chatterton's suicide. Four years afterwards, however, Mr. Moy Thomas was able to demonstrate, from the parish books of St. Andrew's, Holborn, in the 'Athenæum' of 5 Dec. 1857, the spurious character of the whole narrative. The books also showed that Chatterton died in the first house from Holborn on the left-hand side, the last number of all in Brooke Street, No. 39. It is shown by an entry in Chatterton's pocket-book that there were still owing to him by the publishers more than eleven guineas for writings of his already in their possession and accepted. Three of his contributions appeared in the 'Town and Country Magazine' for September, and others in the numbers for October and November, among these latter being his friend Cary's simple but affecting 'Elegy on Chatterton.' Nearly a year after Chatterton's death, at the first banquet of the Royal Academy, Horace Walpole heard for the first time from Goldsmith, on 23 April 1771, of the tragic close of the boy's career. Tyrwhitt, the editor of Chaucer, gave to the world in 1777 the first edition of Rowley. Warton, the

historian of English poetry, accorded to that monk in 1778 a distinct place among the poets of the fifteenth century; while Dean Milles, the president of the Society of Antiquaries, published in 1782 his superb edition in 4to of the 'Rowley Poems,' with elaborate commentaries in proof of their authenticity. Arguments one way or the other, however, have long since ceased. By internal and external evidence alike Chatterton is now known to have been the one sole author of these productions. The proofs are abundant. The Rowleyan dialect is of no age, but rather, as Mathias expresses it, 'a factitious ancient diction at once obsolete and heterogeneous.' In the mere penmanship of the so-called originals there is a more than suspicious absence of the old contractions, with a superabundance of capitals, rare in antique manuscripts. The poems swarm with anachronisms in statements of fact and in style and metre. There are many plagiarisms, besides, from later writers.

Neale, the author of the 'Romance of History,' truly says (*Lectures*, ii. 75): 'Perhaps there never was a more slender veil of forgery woven than that which he threw around his pretended ancient productions.' Yet forgery is hardly the word; for, after all, the most heinous charge directed against Chatterton can only in fairness be thus summed up now, as it was in 1782, by Henry Maty's 'New Review' (pp. 218–33): 'Gentlemen of the jury, the prisoner at the bar is indicted for the uttering certain poems composed by himself, purporting them to be the poems of Thomas Rowley, a priest of the fifteenth century, against the so frequently disturbed peace of Parnassus, to the great disturbance and confusion of the Antiquary Society, and likewise notoriously to the prejudice of the literary fame of the said Thomas Chatterton.' Southey's letter in the 'Monthly Magazine' for November 1799, announcing the subscription edition of Chatterton's works, which was eventually published in 1803 for the benefit of his family, secured comfort at last to his surviving relatives, whose only pecuniary benefit from his poems until then had amounted to seventeen guineas. Lewis, a Bristol artist, painted a well-known picture of Chatterton in the lumber-room, which, though a mezzotinto, passed eventually into a wide circulation. Two dramas, each entitled 'Chatterton,' have been produced; one in France by Alfred de Vigny, and one in England by Messrs. Jones and Herman in collaboration, which was first performed at the Princess's Theatre on 22 May 1884. A cenotaph was erected, by public subscription, in his native place in 1840, and afterwards re-erected in 1857 (see *Bristol Past and Present*, iii. 348), near the north-east angle of Redcliffe churchyard. Shelley celebrates Chatterton in 'Adonais.' Coleridge dedicates to his memory his most impassioned 'Monody.' Keats inscribes to him lovingly his maiden poem 'Endymion.' Horace Walpole says of Chatterton, 'I do not believe there ever existed so masterly a genius.' Joseph Warton declares that he was 'a prodigy of genius, and would have proved the first of English poets had he reached a mature age.' Dr. Johnson said of him, 'This is the most extraordinary young man that has encountered my knowledge.' Malone declared him to be 'the greatest genius that England has produced since the days of Shakespeare.' Britton, Southey, Wordsworth, Byron, Moore, Scott, Campbell, have all spoken of him in the highest terms, and Dante Gabriel Rossetti, besides inditing in his honour one of the noblest sonnets in the language (see Hall Caine, *Recollections of Rossetti*, p. 186), speaks of him elsewhere (*ib.* chap. vi.) as 'the absolutely miraculous Chatterton,' and declares him to be, without any reservation, 'as great as any English poet whatever.'

Chatterton's appearance has been described by those who were familiar with it. According to them all he was well grown and manly, having a proud air and a stately bearing. Whenever he cared to ingratiate himself, he is said to have been exceedingly prepossessing; though as a rule he bore himself as a conscious and acknowledged superior. His eyes, which were grey and very brilliant, were evidently his most remarkable feature. One was brighter than the other (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. x. 133), appearing even larger than the other when flashing under strong excitement. George Catcott describes it as 'a kind of hawk's eye, adding that 'one could see his soul through it.' Barrett, who had observed him keenly as an anatomist, said 'he never saw such eyes—fire rolling at the bottom of them.' He acknowledged to Sir Herbert Croft (*Love and Madness*, p. 272) that he had often purposely differed in opinion from Chatterton 'to see how wonderfully his eye would strike fire, kindle, and blaze up!'

Eight reputed portraits of Chatterton are said to be in existence. But of these one alone is of indisputable authenticity.

1. 'Hogarth's Portrait of Chatterton,' so entitled, was on view in 1867 at the second special exhibition of national portraits in South Kensington. It was lent by the Salford Royal Museum. To that institution it had been presented a few years previously by Alderman Thomas Agnew, the picture dealer. But it is most certainly not a portrait of Chatterton.

2. Gainsborough is supposed by some to have painted the poet's likeness, solely because of this entry at p. 87 of the artist's biography by Fulcher: 'It is said that Chatterton also sat to Gainsborough, and that the portrait of the marvellous boy, with his long flowing hair and childlike face, is a masterpiece.' Two quite inconsistent descriptions of this picture are given in 'Notes and Queries,' 2nd ser. iii. 492, 6th ser. v. 367.

3. Francis Wheatley, R.A., is stated to have painted Chatterton's portrait. But the assertion that he did so rests solely on the fading recollections years afterwards of Mrs. Edkins, as jotted down by George Cumberland in appendix A, p. 317, of Dix's untrustworthy 'Life of Chatterton.'

4. A profile of Chatterton, sculptured in relief by some unknown artist, decorated a rustic monument raised in 1784 in the grounds of the Hermitage, near Lansdowne Crescent, Bath, the residence of Philip Thicknesse (see *Gent. Mag.* vol. liv. pt. i. p. 231).

5. Chatterton is said to have drawn a picture of himself in his bluecoat dress, being led by his mother towards the canopied altar-tomb of William Canynge. No such drawing, however, has been anywhere discovered.

6. An odious fancy sketch, hideously out of drawing and execrably engraved, has for many years passed current among the print-sellers as a portrait of Chatterton.

7. Prefixed to Dix's 'Life of Chatterton,' in the October of 1837, as its frontispiece, was an exquisite engraving, by R. Woodman, of what purported to be a portrait of the poet drawn by Nathan Branwhite, from a picture in the possession of George Weare Braikenridge. A letter, however, from an obscure Bristol sugar-baker, named George Burge, written on 23 Nov. 1837, to a private friend, first published in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for December 1838, and twice afterwards in 'Notes and Queries,' 2nd ser. ii. 231, and 2nd ser. iii. 53, declared that this picture was painted by Morris and intended as a portrait of his own son. The portrait was therefore suppressed in a second edition of Dix's book. It is stated, however, in the same place (*Notes and Queries*, iii. 53), that Chatterton's mother wrote a letter (omitted by Dix) saying that she had had her son painted in a red coat by Morris. This is clearly

8. Morris's portrait of Chatterton in a red coat—a cabinet picture representing him in profile to the right, as a child of eleven years of age, with grey eyes and auburn hair flowing on his shoulders. This portrait belonged to Sir Henry Taylor. It was presented by Mrs. Newton, Chatterton's sister, to Southey, in return for his kindness in producing an edition of her brother's works for her benefit (Cottle, *Recollections, &c.*, i. 271). Miss Fenwick bought it at Southey's sale, and gave it to Wordsworth. On Wordsworth's death his widow gave it to Sir Henry Taylor. It is fairly represented by Goodman's engraving from Branwhite.

Chatterton's works, with one exception, appeared posthumously: 1. 'An Elegy on the much lamented Death of William Beckford, Esq.,' 4to, pp. 14, 1770. 2. 'The Execution of Sir Charles Bawdwin' (edited by Thomas Eagles, F.S.A.), 4to, pp. 26, 1772. 3. 'Poems supposed to have been written at Bristol, by Thomas Rowley and others, in the Fifteenth Century' (edited by Thomas Tyrwhitt), 8vo, pp. 307, 1777. 4. 'Appendix' (to the 3rd edition of the poems, edited by the same), 8vo, pp. 309–333, 1778. 5. 'Miscellanies in Prose and Verse, by Thomas Chatterton, the supposed author of the Poems published under the names of Rowley, Canning, &c.' (edited by John Broughton), 8vo, pp. 245, 1778. 6. 'Poems supposed to have been written at Bristol in the Fifteenth Century by Thomas Rowley, Priest, &c., [edited] by Jeremiah Milles, D.D., Dean of Exeter,' 4to, pp. 545, 1782. 7. 'A Supplement to the Miscellanies of Thomas Chatterton,' 8vo, pp. 88, 1784. 8. 'Poems supposed to have been written at Bristol by Thomas Rowley and others in the Fifteenth Century' (edited by Lancelot Sharpe), 8vo, pp. xxix, 329, 1794. 9. 'The Poetical Works of Thomas Chatterton,' Anderson's 'British Poets,' xi. 297–322, 1795. 10. 'The Revenge: a Burletta; with additional Songs, by Thomas Chatterton,' 8vo, pp. 47, 1795. 11. 'The Works of Thomas Chatterton' (edited by Robert Southey and Joseph Cottle), 3 vols. 8vo, 1803. 12. 'The Poetical Works of Thomas Chatterton' (edited by Charles B. Willcox), 2 vols. 12mo, 1842. 13. 'The Poetical Works of Thomas Chatterton' (edited by the Rev Walter Skeat, M.A.), Aldine edition, 2 vols. 8vo, 1875.

The principal documents in the Rowleyan and Chattertonian controversy are as follows: 1. 'Letter to the editor of the Miscellanies of Thomas Chatterton' (by Horace Walpole), 8vo, pp. 55, 1778. 2. 'The History of English Poetry, by Thomas Warton,' vol. ii. sect. viii. 8vo, pp. 139–64, 1778. 3. 'Remarks upon the Eighth Section of the Second Volume of Mr. Warton's History of English Poetry' (by Henry Dampier), 8vo, pp. 48, 1778. 4. 'Observations on the Poems of Thomas Rowley, in which the authenticity of those Poems is ascertained, by Jacob Bryant,' 8vo, pp. iv, 597, 1781. 5. 'An Examination of the Poems attributed to Thomas Rowley and William Canynge, with a Defence of the

Opinion of Mr. Warton,' 8vo, pp. 38, 1782. 6. 'Observations on the Poems attributed to Rowley, tending to prove that they were really written by him and other ancient authors' (by Rayner Hickford of Thaxted), 8vo, pp. 35, 1782. 7. 'Remarks on the Appendix of the edition of Rowley's Poems' (by the Rev. John Fell of Homerton), 8vo, pp. 35, 1782. 8. 'Cursory Observations on the Poems attributed to Thomas Rowley, a Priest of the Fifteenth Century; with some remarks on the commentaries on those Poems by the Rev. Jeremiah Milles, Dean of Exeter, and Jacob Bryant, Esq.; and a salutary proposal addressed to the friends of those gentlemen' (by Edmund Malone), 8vo, pp. 62, 1782. 9. 'Enquiry into the authenticity of the Poems attributed to Thomas Rowley, in which the arguments of the Dean of Exeter and Mr. Bryant are examined, by Thomas Warton,' 8vo, pp. 126, 1782. 10. 'Strictures upon a Pamphlet entitled Cursory Observations, &c.; with a Postscript on Mr. Thomas Warton's enquiry into the same subject' (by Edward Burnaby Greene), 8vo, pp. 84, 1782. 11. 'The Prophecy of Queen Emma; an ancient Ballad lately discovered, written by Johannes Turgotus, Prior of Durham, in the reign of William Rufus; to which is added by the editor an account of the discovery and hints towards a vindication of the authenticity of the Poems of Ossian and Rowley' (by William Julius Mickle), 4to, pp. 40, 1782. 12. 'An Archæological Epistle to the Reverend and Worshipful Jeremiah Milles, D.D., Dean of Exeter, President of the Society of Antiquarians, and Editor of the superb edition of the Poems of Thomas Rowley, Priest, to which is annexed a Glossary, extracted from that of the learned Dean' (by William Mason, according to a correspondent of the *Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxxvi. pt. i. pp. 489, 490, but far more probably by John Baynes of Gray's Inn, according to the editorial footnote on p. 489), 4to, pp. 18, 1782. 13. 'Vindication of the Appendix to the Poems called Rowley's, in reply to the answers of the Dean of Exeter, Jacob Bryant, Esq., and a third anonymous writer; with some further observations upon those Poems, and an examination of the evidence which has been produced in support of their authenticity, by Thomas Tyrwhitt,' 8vo, pp. 223, 1782. 14. 'Rowley and Chatterton in the Shades, or Nugæ Antiquæ et Novæ; a new Elysian Interlude in Prose and Verse' (by Thomas James Mathias), 8vo, pp. 44, 1782. 15. 'The genuine copy of a Letter found 5 Nov. 1782, near Strawberry Hill, Twickenham, addressed to the Hon. H——ce W——le,' 8vo, pp. 34, 1783. 16. 'An Essay on the Evidence, external and internal, relating to the Poems attributed to Rowley; containing a general view of the whole controversy, by Thomas James Mathias,' 8vo, pp. 118, 1783. 17. 'Chatterton and "Love and Madness." A Letter from Denmark to Mr. Nichols, editor of the "Gentleman's Magazine," respecting an unprovoked attack made upon the writer during his absence from England, by the Rev. Sir Herbert Croft, Bart.' 8vo, pp. 30, 1800. 18. 'Chatterton's Works, edited by Southey and Cottle' (reviewed by Walter Scott), 'Edinburgh Review,' iv. 214–30, April 1804. 19. 'An Introduction to an Examination of some part of the internal evidence respecting the antiquity and authenticity of certain publications said to have been found in manuscripts at Bristol, written by a learned priest and others in the Fifteenth Century; but generally considered as [*sic*] the supposititious productions of an ingenious youth of the present age, by John Sherwen, M.D.,' 8vo, pp. 137, 1809. 20. 'Chalmers's English Poets' (reviewed by Robert Southey), 'Quarterly Review,' xi. 492–5, July 1814. 21. 'Specimens of the British Poets' (edited by Thomas Campbell), 8vo, vi. 152–62, 1819. 22. 'Chatterton: an Essay, by Samuel Roffey Maitland, D.D., F.R.S.,' 8vo, pp. 110, 1857. 23. 'Essay on the Rowley Poems, by the Rev. Walter Skeat, M.A.,' Aldine edition, ii. vii–xlvi, 1871.

The Chatterton manuscripts in the British Museum are 'Additional MSS. 5766, A, B, and C.' They were left by Barrett, in 1789, to Dr. Robert Glynn, who in 1800 bequeathed them to the trustees of the British Museum. A is a large thin folio containing twelve of the reputed Rowley originals, (1) 'The Storie of William Canynge,' beginning 'Anent a brooklette as I laye reclined,' (2) 'The Yellow Roll,' (3) 'The Purple Roll,' and (6) 'W. Canynges Feast.' B is a medium folio, in which are eighty-six manuscripts, the most remarkable of which are (4) 'The Parliament of Sprites,' (8) 'The Account of the Mayor's passing over the Old Bridge,' (48) and (49) the two letters from Chatterton which Horace Walpole said he never received, but which have clearly stamped on them the evidence of their having passed through the post-office into his possession, (52) 'The Articles of Belief of Thomas Chatterton,' and (75) the letter to Barrett. C is an octavo, consisting of twenty-two leaves of manuscript filled with heraldic and architectural drawings, only a few of which are of any importance. Another notable Chattertonian relic treasured up at the British Museum is the original manuscript of his burletta, 'The Revenge,' numbered among Additional MSS. 12050, all of it in Chatterton's handwriting. At the Bristol

Library in the Queen's Road (see its *Catalogue*, p. 311) are, with other Chattertonian manuscripts, the holographs of 'The Battle of Hastings' and 'The Tournament.' At the Bristol Museum and Library, in a glass case, is the poet's 'Last Will and Testament.'

[Tyrwhitt's Preface to Rowley's Poems, pp. vi–x, 1777; Broughton's Preface to Chatterton's Miscellanies, pp. ix–xxiii, 1778; Croft's Love and Madness, pp. 99–140, 1780; Kippis's Biog. Brit. iv. 573–619, published separately as Gregory's Life of Chatterton, 8vo, pp. 263, 1789; Barrett's Hist. of Bristol, 4to, pp. 626–47, 1789; Anderson's Brit. Poets, xi. 297–322, 1795; Horace Walpole's Works, 4to ed. iv. 234–43, 1798; Gardner's Miscellanies in Prose and Verse, ii. 141–70, 1798; Davis's Life and Letters of Chatterton, 12mo, pp. 168, 1806; Chalmers's English Poets, xv. 367–79, 1810; Britton's Life, Character, and Writings of Chatterton, in Historical and Architectural Essay on Redcliffe Church, pp. 54–72, 1813; Evans's Continuation of Corry's Hist. of Bristol, 4to, ii. 201–11, 1816; Walsh's English Poets, xxix. 115–33, 1822; Bristol Memorialist, pp. 283–6, 1823; Cottle's Malvern Hills, Poems and Essays, i. 4–7, ii. 380–432, 1829; Dix's Life of Chatterton, 8vo, pp. 336, 1837; Cottle's Early Recollections of Coleridge and Southey, i. 256–74, 1837; Willcox's Life of Chatterton prefixed to Cambridge ed. of his Works, i. xvii–clxvii, 1842; Southey's Life and Correspondence, ii. 185, 186, 1850; Garrard's Life of Edward Colston, p. 480, 1852; Pryce's Canynges Family, pp. 275–317, 1854; Martin's Life of Chatterton prefixed to his Poems, pp. ix–xlvi, 1865; Wilson's Life of Chatterton, pp. 328, 1869; Bell's Life of Chatterton prefixed to the Aldine ed. of his Poems, i. xiii–cvii, 1871; Masson's Chatterton: a Story of 1770, in Essays, pp. 178–345, 1875; Watts on Chatterton, in Ward's English Poets, iii. 400–8, 1880; George's New Facts relating to the Chatterton Family, pp. 15, 1883; also the voluminous William Cole MSS., and Haslewood's collection of cuttings and correspondence with George Dyer, passim, both in the British Museum.] C. K.

CHATTO, WILLIAM ANDREW (1799–1864), miscellaneous writer, only son of William Chatto, a merchant who died at Gibraltar in 1804, was born at Newcastle-on-Tyne on 17 April 1799. After a good education at a grammar school in the north, he entered into mercantile pursuits, and about 1830 acquired the business of his cousin, a wholesale tea-dealer, in Eastcheap, London. In 1834 he relinquished business to devote himself to literature, his first publication being 'Scenes and Recollections of Fly-fishing in Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland, by Stephen Oliver the younger, of Aldwark in Com. Ebor.,' London, 1834. The following year he published 'Rambles in Northumberland and on the Scottish Border by Stephen Oliver,' and in 1836 'The Angler's Souvenir, by P[ayne] Fisher, Esq., assisted by several eminent piscatory characters, with Illustrations by Beckwith and Topham,' 2nd ed. 1871. His other works are: 'A Treatise on Wood Engraving, historical and practical,' with 300 illustrations by John Jackson, 1839, 2nd ed. 1861, 3rd ed. 1877; 'A Third Preface to a Treatise on Wood Engraving,' 1839; 'History and Art of Wood Engraving,' 1848; 'Gems of Wood Engraving from the "Illustrated London News,"' 1848; 'Views of Ports and Harbours on the English Coast, engraved by W. and E. Finden, the text by W. A. C.,' London, 1838, 2nd ed. 1874; 'A Paper:—of Tobacco,' by 'Joseph Fume,' with illustrations by 'Phiz,' London, 1839; 'Love Letters of Hester Lynch Piozzi to W. A. Conway,' 1843; and 'Facts and Speculations on the Origin and History of Playing Cards,' 1848. He also wrote 'The Old English Squire,' a song by Stephen Oliver, the music by W. Blake, illustrated by H. K. Browne ('Phiz'), 1838. He was editor in 1839–41 of the 'New Sporting Magazine,' and in 1844 projected a penny daily comic illustrated paper entitled: 'Puck, a journalette of Fun.' For this paper, which he edited with considerable skill, he secured the services of several able contributors, including Tom Taylor, afterwards editor of 'Punch,' but it was found that there was not sufficient demand for a daily comic paper, and it had only a brief existence. In 1839 Chatto was elected an honorary member of the Antiquarian Society of Newcastle-on-Tyne. He died in the Charterhouse, 28 Feb. 1864, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. His epitaph, by his lifelong friend, Tom Taylor, describes him as a 'true-hearted and upright man.' By his wife, Margaret, daughter of Luke Birch of Cornhill, London, he had five sons (of whom the third, Andrew, became a member of the publishing firm of Messrs. Chatto & Windus) and three daughters.

[Gent. Mag. 3rd ser. xvi. 538; information from Mr. Andrew Chatto, of Messrs. Chatto & Windus; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. F. H.

CHATTODUNUS, WALTER (*d.* 1343), Franciscan friar. [See CATTON.]

CHAUCER, GEOFFREY (1340?–1400), poet, was born, according to the date accepted until recent years, in 1328. This date, now rejected, seems to have been first given by Speght, who published an edition of Chaucer's works in 1598. Of Speght's authority nothing is known; but it is plausibly conjectured that the assertion was merely a guess of his own, founded on the statement, no doubt correct,

that Chaucer died in 1400, and on the tradition that he died an old man. But there can be no doubt that in the middle ages and after a man of about sixty was held to be an old man. The date 1328, moreover, makes Chaucer's artistic life most difficult to understand, if not quite unintelligible. If he was born in 1328, then when he wrote the 'Boke of the Duchesse' he was forty-one, which is scarcely credible, the comparative crudity of that work considered. Mr. Walter Rye has lately shown that Chaucer's father was not fourteen years old in December 1324, and so not eighteen at the close of 1328. This appears from the record of certain legal proceedings taken against one Agnes de Westhale and three persons of the name of Stace for carrying off the said young Chaucer (see *Academy*, 29 Jan. 1881). Some twenty years ago Mr. E. A. Bond discovered the name of Geoffrey Chaucer on two parchment leaves, which proved to be fragments of the household account of the Lady Elizabeth, wife of Prince Lionel, third son of Edward III (see *Fortnightly Review*, 15 Aug. 1866). In April 1357 'an entire suit of clothes, consisting of a paltock or short cloak, a pair of red and black breeches, with shoes,' is provided for Geoffrey Chaucer. 'On the 20th of May an article of dress, of which the name is lost by a defect in the leaf, is purchased' for him. 'In December of the same year (1357) a man receives money for accompanying Philippa Pan' from a place named Pullesdon to Hatfield (in Yorkshire); 'and this item is immediately followed by the entry of a donation of three shillings and sixence to Geoffrey Chaucer "for necessaries."' These entries seem to suggest that Chaucer was a page in Prince Lionel's household, and his being a page there in 1357 would agree with the hypothesis that he was then about seventeen years of age.

Evidence on this point is furnished by Chaucer himself in the deposition he made in 1386 in favour of Richard lord Scrope's claim to certain arms which were also claimed by Sir Robert Grosvenor. He is described there, no doubt on his own authority, as 'Geffray Chaucerr, Esquier, del age de xl ans et plus, armeez par xxvii ans.' In the case of several of the deponents the age is given inaccurately; but the presumption remains in favour of 'forty years and upwards.' Moreover, the second statement as to the length of time he had borne arms must be taken well into account. The fact is known from other sources that Chaucer took part in the famous campaign of 1359. If he was born in 1328, he did not bear arms till he was thirty. If about 1340, he first 'bore arms' when he was about nineteen. The latter is the more probable age. Again, in the 'Man of Lawes Prologe' we are told that 'in youthe he made of Ceys and Alcioun.' This refers to the 'Boke of the Duchesse.' We may feel confident that he was not more than twenty-eight or twenty-nine at the very most when he wrote it, and therefore, as the date of that work is known and proved by its subject to be 1369, that he was born in 1340 or shortly afterwards.

Much of the obscurity that once involved Chaucer's parentage has been dispelled by the industry of Sir Harris Nicolas, Dr. Furnivall, and others. He was the son of a London vintner. This has been finally settled by a document, in which he releases his right to his father's house to one Henry Herbury, and describes himself as son of John Chaucer, 'citizen and vintner of London' (*City Hustings Roll*, 110, 5 Rich. II, membrane 2). The house was in Thames Street, by Walbrook, i.e. at or near the foot of Dowgate Hill. This John Chaucer was son of Robert Chaucer, and John's mother was a certain Maria, who was married, first, to one Heyroun, by whom she had a son Thomas, mentioned in several documents of Chaucerian interest; then to Robert Chaucer of Ipswich and London, by whom she became the mother of John; and lastly to Richard Chaucer, who till lately has commonly been regarded as the poet's grandfather, but was, it now appears, his step-grandfather. Thus, on his father's side, Chaucer's pedigree seems traceable to Ipswich. His father was married at least twice, first probably to Joan de Esthalle, and later to a lady whose christian name was Agnes, and who was a niece of one Hamo de Copton. It was his second wife who gave birth to Geoffrey (see *Academy*, 13 Oct. 1877). The date of his second marriage is not ascertained; we know only that Joan was living in 1331, and that Agnes was his wife in 1349. The name Chaucer was not uncommon in London in the fourteenth century (see Riley, *Memorials of London and London Life in XIII–XV. Centuries*, pp. xxxiii–v). We may fairly suspect that the two Chaucers whom the poet's grandmother married were kinsmen of one degree or another, and that Henry Chaucer, vintner in 1371 and thereabouts, also belonged to the family—was perhaps the poet's first cousin.

The one fact of importance respecting John Chaucer is that he was in attendance on the king and queen in their expedition to Flanders and Cologne in 1338 (Rymer, *Fœdera*, vol. ii. pt. iv. p. 23). 'He may,' says Nicolas, 'have been the John Chaucer, deputy to the king's butler, in the port of Southampton in February and November, 22 Edward III,

1348, who seems afterwards to have held the same situation in the port of London.'

It is thus pretty certain that Chaucer was a native of London. Mr. Walter Rye holds that he was born at King's Lynn (see *Academy*, 30 Jan. 1886). But undoubtedly the evidence in favour of London preponderates at present. We can associate him and his family with Vintry Ward, Dowgate; with Thames Street; with the church of St. Mary Aldermary; with 'a newly built house at the corner of Crown Lane;' with 'a tenement in the parish of St. Michael's, Paternoster Church.' We may believe him to have been born in Thames Street, his father, a well-to-do wine merchant, keeping also one or more taverns, being both a Vintinarius and a Tabernarius—a person of good position in 'the city.'

We know nothing of Chaucer's life before 1357. He was a vigorous student in his later life. 'The acquaintance he possessed with the classics, with divinity, with astronomy, with so much as was then known of chemistry, and indeed with every other branch of the scholastic learning of the age, proves that his education had been particularly attended to' (Nicolas). London was not without its grammar schools. It is possible that Chaucer may have been sent to Oxford or to Cambridge, but no evidence has been discovered to connect him certainly with either. The 'Court of Love,' which used to be quoted as definitely proving a Cambridge undergraduateship—

> Philogenet I calld am fer and nere,
> Of Cambridge clerk—

is not now believed by any competent critic to be Chaucer's work. The knowledge he shows of Oxford in the 'Milleres Tale' is equalled by that of Cambridge shown in the 'Reeves Tale;' and in each case he may have been indebted to visits paid to the universities in later life. Certainly in later life he had a friend at Oxford at least, 'the philosophical Strode,' 'one of the most illustrious ornaments of Merton College.'

In 1357 Chaucer appears as occupying the position of a page in the household of Lionel, duke of Clarence, Edward III's third son. The prosperity of the vintners at this time and their importance in the city may perhaps account for his appearance in such a place; and possibly his father's previous connection with the court may have procured the son an introduction. With the assistance of the document mentioned above, so happily discovered by Mr. Bond, we may catch glimpses of Chaucer in London, at Windsor, at 'the feast of St. George held there with great pomp in connection with the newly founded order of the Garter,' again in London, then at Woodstock at the celebration of the feast of Pentecost, at Doncaster, at Hatfield in Yorkshire, where he spends Christmas, again at Windsor, in Anglesea (August 1358), at Liverpool, at the funeral of Queen Isabella at the Greyfriars Church, London (27 Nov. 1358), at Reading, again in London visiting the lions in the Tower. In this way Chaucer saw a great deal of the world. Prince Lionel (*b.* 1338) was some two or three years the older. His wife at this time was Elizabeth, the heiress of William de Burgh [q. v.], third earl of Ulster. She died in 1363. In 1368, a few months before his own death, Prince Lionel married Violante, daughter of Galeazzo, duke of Milan; but some years before that second marriage Chaucer's immediate connection with him had probably ceased. It was in 1359, as we have seen, that Chaucer first 'bore arms.'

Chaucer's life may be divided into periods, and as our chief interest in him springs from his literary distinction, we shall base our arrangement upon literary considerations. Chaucer was not only singularly original but singularly impressible and receptive. The literary influences of the age were reflected in its rising genius. The influence of the French poetry is visible in Chaucer's first period, and that of Dante and other great Italians—also Florentines—in his second. In the last period the qualities that make him one of the great masters of our literature exhibit themselves no longer in promise but in fulfilment. If we arrange Chaucer's life according to these suggestions, we shall find that it falls readily into these three periods: (i) 1359–72, (ii) 1372–86, (iii) 1386–1400 (see Ten Brink, *Chaucer: Studien zur Geschichte seiner Entwicklung und zur Chronologie seiner Schriften*).

1359–72.—In the autumn of 1359 Chaucer took part in the expedition into France. According to Matteo Villani, the number of the king's army exceeded 100,000 men. The king's four sons embarked with him. Froissart gives us the order of the march: first five hundred men to clear and open the roads; then the constable, the Earl of March; then the 'battle' of the marshals; then the king's 'battle' and some eight thousand cars carrying the baggage; and, last of all, the 'battle' of the Prince of Wales and his brothers, consisting of 2,500 men-at-arms 'nobly mounted and richly caparisoned.' Chaucer was probably in this last body. Scarcity of provisions was soon keenly felt. There was no fighting, the weather was dreadful; the king's resolution at last gave way, and on 8 May a treaty of peace was signed at Bretigni. Chaucer was

taken prisoner at a place called Retiers in Brittany, some twenty miles S.E. of Rennes, in the direction of Angers. We can only surmise that he was out with a foraging party and met with some misadventure. It is commonly stated that he was released at the peace of Bretigni; but, in fact, he was ransomed more than two months before. At least on 1 March the king paid 16*l.* towards his ransom, as Dr. Furnivall has discovered from leaf 70 of 'Wardrobe Book' $\frac{63}{8}$ in the Public Record Office.

We now lose sight of Chaucer for six or seven years. We know that his father died in 1366 (see *Academy*, 13 Oct. 1877), and that his widowed mother soon after married one 'Bartholomew Attechapel.' But of the son we know nothing till, on 20 June 1367, the king, then at Queenborough, grants him a pension 'de gratia nostra speciali et pro bono servitio quod dilectus valettus noster Galfridus Chaucer nobis impendit et impendet in futurum . . . ad totam vitam ipsius Galfredi vel quousque pro statu suo aliter duxerimus ordinandum;' and in 1367 occurs the first mention of him in the Issue Rolls of the Exchequer: 'Die Sabbati vi^to^ die Novembris. Galfrido Chaucer cui dominus Rex xx marcas annuatim ad scaccarium percipiendas,' &c. This pension, it will be noticed, is given for good service done. In the following year the recipient is more fully described as 'unus Valettorum Cameræ Regis,' that is, as a yeoman of the king's chamber. The pension is separate from his pay as a 'valettus,' and must refer to some different service. He is then no longer in Prince Lionel's household, but in the king's. Possibly the fact that 16*l.* towards his ransom was paid by the king and not by Prince Lionel may indicate that this transference had taken place some years before.

The duties and the pay of a valettus may be gathered from 'Household Ordinances,' printed for the Society of Antiquaries, 1790, pp. 8, 9, 11, 18, and especially the 'Liber Niger Domus Regis Angliæ, id est Domus Regiæ sive Aulæ Angliæ Regis Edw. IV,' pp. 15–85. Chaucer would have, like his fellows, 'to make beds, bear or hold torches, to set boards, to apparel all chambers, and such other service as the chamberlain or ushers of chamber command or assign; to attend the chamber, to watch the king by course, to go messages, taking for' his 'wages, as yeomen of the crown do in the Chequer Roll, and clothing like, beside their watching clothing, of the king's wardrober.' This position Chaucer seems to have held till 1372, from which time, with one exception—in 1373—he is styled 'armiger' or 'scutifer,' that is esquire. In December 1368, however, he is an 'esquier of less degree' in the order for gifts of robes to the household (see No. 14 of the second series of the Chaucer Society).

In 1369 he seems to have been campaigning again in France. In that year Henry de Wakefield advances 10*l.* to him while in the war in France (see Chaucer Soc. 2nd series, No. 10, p. 129). In that same year, in August, died Queen Philippa, and a little later the Lady Blanche, wife of John of Gaunt. Of Chaucer's poem on Lady Blanche's death we shall speak presently. In 1370 he was abroad on the king's service, from June to September; at least his 'letters of protection' cover the period from 20 June to Michaelmas. But what his business was and where it took him are questions yet unanswered.

Chaucer's marriage belongs to this period, but it is involved in profound obscurity. It is certain that he was married by 1374, for in that year, in June, 'the Duke of Lancaster granted him 10*l.* for life, to be paid to him at the manor of the Savoy, in consideration of the good service which he and his wife Philippa had rendered to the said duke, to his consort, and to his mother, the queen' (Aldine ed. i. 19). But as early as September 1366 a Philippa Chaucer is mentioned among the ladies of the chamber to the queen. It may be taken as certain that this was the same person who was afterwards his wife, for we know that his wife's christian name was Philippa, and also that she was in the queen's service. It is highly probable that she was his wife in 1366. She may have been a namesake, possibly a cousin, but there is some reason for believing her surname was Roet.

In the 'Assembly of Foules,' 'Troylus and Cryseyde,' the 'House of Fame,' and the 'Canterbury Tales,' as well as the 'Boke of the Duchesse,' some certainly written after he was married, Chaucer brings himself before us as one never crowned with happiness in love, as an alien from love's courts, one banished from his favour. The well-known lines in the 'Boke of the Duchesse' were quoted long ago by Godwin as portraying some love trouble (see *Boke of the Duchesse*, verses 30–42). The date of the 'Boke of the Duchesse' is, as already pointed out, 1369. 'The Compleynte of the Deth of Pité' probably belongs to this period—a poem in which he complains of the obduracy of some lady, how pity is dead, buried, and extinct, in her heart. In the 'Assembly of Foules' he writes:

For al be that I knowe not Love in dede, &c.

And further on he makes African his guide say to him, as he stands perplexed by the verses written on the gate before them:

But drede the not to come into this place,
For this writinge ys nothing ment be the,
Ne be noon but he Loves servant be;
For thou of love hast lost thy taste, y gesse,
As seke man hath of swete and bitternesse.

The date of this poem is unknown. A recent theory places it as late as 1381. This is, we think, too late. But it is generally agreed that it was not written till after 1373—that it certainly belongs to the italianised period. In the 'Troylus and Cryseyde' we also hear the cry of one crossed in love. Even more suggestive of failure and rejection is the picture he so fully draws of himself in the 'House of Fame,' which there is very good reason for believing was written after 1374, and by Professor ten Brink is assigned to 1384. It is the picture of a heavy-laden person who tries to forget his cares in excessive application to 'business' and studies, not forgetting the pleasures of the table. He was certainly married when he wrote this. All the passage (Book ii. 1–152) should be carefully read. His dramatic power is so largely developed in his third period that personal allusions are much rarer, and can be much less positively asserted. But the bitter remarks one or two husbands—e.g. the Host and the Merchant—make about their wives naturally recur to every one's mind in this connection. And the significance of his 'envoy' to the Clerk's Tale cannot be ignored. It is written in a spirit of the fiercest sarcasm, which renders it unique in Chaucer's poetry. He exhorts 'noble wyves ful of heigh prudence' not to let humility nail their tongues, to imitate Echo that keeps no silence, to ever 'clap' like mills, to make their husbands 'care and weep and wring and waille.'

It seems impossible to put a pleasant construction on these passages. It is incredible that they have no personal significance. The conclusion clearly is that Chaucer was not happy in his matrimonial relations. It is a fact that while Chaucer was domiciled, as we shall see, at Aldgate, his wife was in attendance upon the Lady Constance, John of Gaunt's second wife. Of course such an arrangement does not necessarily prove there was any discord between them, but certainly it does not discourage the idea. And unless the passage in the 'Boke of the Duchesse' refers to his wife and some estrangement between him and her, we must suppose that Chaucer was for many years possessed with a great passion for some other lady—a passion not merely conventional—and that when he was certainly married, he spoke of himself as hopeless of bliss because in that grand passion he had met with no success.

It has been doubted whether Thomas Chaucer [q. v.] was the poet's son. This question is, as it happens, closely connected with the question whether the maiden name of Chaucer's wife was Roet. On the tomb of Thomas Chaucer at Ewelme occur repeatedly the arms of Roet—viz. gules three Catherine wheels or. Thomas Chaucer also at one time used the arms Per pale argent and gules, a bend counterchanged. This is proved from a drawing of his seal to be found in the Cottonian MS. Julius C. vii. f. 153 (see an 'accurate copy' of it given by Nicolas in Aldine edition, i. 45 *n.*), and from an impression of it attached to a deed preserved among the 'Miscellanea of the Queen's Remembrancer of the Exchequer' (see *Archæologia*, xxxiv. 42). Now these arms are found on the poet's tomb at Westminster. 'In front,' writes Nicolas, 'are three panelled divisions of starred quatrefoils, containing shields with the arms of Chaucer—viz. Per pale argent and gules, a bend counterchanged; and the same arms also occur in an oblong compartment at the back of the recess,' &c. Speght too accepts these as Chaucer's arms. 'It may be,' he says, 'that it were no absurdity to think (nay, it seemeth likely, Chaucer's skill in geometry considered) that he took the grounds and reason of these arms out of Euclid, the 27th and 28th proposition of the first book, and some perchance are of that opinion whose skill therein is comparable to the best.' 'But Thomas Fuller,' remarks Professor Morley (*English Writers*, ii. part i. p. 144, 1867), 'left us word that "some more wits have made it the dashing of white and red wine (the parents of our ordinary claret), as nicking his father's profession." The truth may have been spoken in that jest. Arms were not granted to merchants till the reign of Henry VI. But long before that time wealthy merchants of the middle ages bore their trade-marks upon their shields.' (Fuller is wrong, however, for, strangely enough, it appears that the coat of Chaucer's father was quite different; it was ermine on a chief three birds' heads issuant—see Mr. Walford D. Selby's communication to the *Academy* for 13 Oct. 1877.) We have then proof of some connection between the Roets and Thomas Chaucer, as he uses the Roet arms, and proof of some connection between Thomas Chaucer and Geoffrey, as they use the same arms. It is odd, to be sure, that these latter arms do not occur on the tomb at Ewelme, but Thomas Chaucer did use them elsewhere. These proved connections obviously countenance a belief in what indeed no one used to doubt—viz. that the poet married a Roet, and that Thomas was the firstfruit of the union. This relationship is further confirmed by the recently ascer-

tained fact that Thomas Chaucer succeeded Geoffrey Chaucer in the post of forester of North Petherton Park, Somersetshire, an office which the poet held in his latter days (Collinson, *Somersetshire*, iii. 62; Mr. W. D. Selby's letter in *Athenæum*, 20 Nov. 1886). And there is no countervailing evidence of any importance; what there is is merely negative. Possibly the patronage John of Gaunt extended to Chaucer and his wife may be accounted for by the consideration that that wife was the sister of a lady (Catharine Swynford's maiden name was Roet) to whom he seems to have been greatly attached, who was for some years his mistress, and at last (in 1396) his wife. The year of Thomas Chaucer's birth is unknown; Nicolas suggests 1367, we 1361 or thereabouts.

A great many of Chaucer's writings have been assigned to the first period which a more exact criticism refuses to assign to Chaucer at all. Any anonymous poem of the later fourteenth or early fifteenth centuries was at one time said to be Chaucer's. Much rubbish has thus been heaped up at Chaucer's door, and one of the chief results of recent Chaucerian criticism has been to sweep this away. Much meritorious work has also been given to him which is certainly not from his hand. Thanks to Mr. Bradshaw, Professor Skeat, Professor ten Brink, and others, a scrutiny has been instituted that may fairly be described as scientific, with the result that many pieces that used to pass current as Chaucer's are now confidently pronounced spurious. 'The Cuckow and the Nightingale,' accepted by Wordsworth (see Wordsworth, *Selections from Chaucer modernised*); 'The Flower and the Leaf,' attributed to him by the donor of the Chaucer window in Westminster Abbey (a poem years and years later in point of date, as its language and grammar show, quite un-Chaucerian in point of metre, and which internal evidence informs us was written by a lady); 'The Court of Love,' 'Chaucer's Dream,' 'The Complaint of the Black Knight,' and 'The Romaunt of the Rose,' have no claim to a place among Chaucer's works. With the merely seeming exception of the 'Romaunt,' not one of them is mentioned in any of the four most important lists of Chaucer's works—the list in the 'Prologue to the Legende of Good Women,' that in the 'Prologue to the Man of Lawes Tale,' that in the 'Preces de Chauceres' at the end of the 'Persones Tale,' and that in Lydgate's 'Fall of Princes,' Prol. Nor for any of them is there any other external evidence of any value. In the case of 'The Complaint of the Black Knight' there is decisive external evidence in favour of Lydgate. And the internal evidence of metre, and grammar, and style cries aloud against their pretensions.

'The Romaunt of the Rose' demands a few words. We have already said that the influence that especially acts upon this first period is that of France. The French critic Sandras has undoubtedly exaggerated this influence (see his *Étude sur Chaucer considéré comme un imitateur des Trouvères*); but no competent judge can deny that it is both marked and considerable. We have Chaucer's own word for it, that he translated the 'Roman de la Rose,' the most famous poem of mediæval France. In the 'Prologue to the Legende of Good Women' the God of Love angrily indicts Chaucer thus:

> Thou hast translat the Romaunt of the Rose,
> That is an heresie ayenst my lawe,
> And makest wise folk fro me withdrawe.

The impeachment is not denied. The contemporary French poet, Deschamps, probably has this work in his mind when he ends every verse of his well-known 'balade' with the words:

> Grant translateur, noble Geffroy Chaucer

(see *Œuvres Complètes de Eustache Deschamps*, ii. 138–9, published by the Société des Anciens Textes Français). On the strength of this information, a copy of a translation of the 'Roman de la Rose' having been found, it was at once confidently taken to be Chaucer's, and is always published among his works. But this assumption cannot be justified. It would be a strange thing if Chaucer were the only Englishman who produced a version of so popular a poem as the 'Rose.' We can point to at least four versions of the 'Troy-book,' several of the 'Story of Alexander,' 'and so on.' (See Skeat's 'Why the "Romaunt of the Rose" is not Chaucer's,' in his *Prioress' Tale*, 3rd ed. 1880.) And the internal evidence throughout is conclusive against this particular version being Chaucer's. It rhymes *y* with *ye*; it uses assonant rhymes—e.g. *shape, make*; it neglects the final *e*, which is such a noticeable feature in Chaucer's English. Moreover, the dialect is not Chaucer's; nor can this difficulty be got over by supposing that we have here a copy of Chaucer's version put into the transcriber's dialect, for the signs of a dialect in which Chaucer did not write—a 'midland dialect exhibiting Northumbrian tendencies'—can be shown to be ineradicable. Lastly, the test of vocabulary points to an un-Chaucerian authorship. So far as is at present known, Chaucer's translation of the 'Roman de la Rose' is not extant any more than his translations of the 'Book of the Lion,' of 'Origenes upon the

Maudeleyne,' and Pope Innocent's treatise 'De Miseria,' all three of which we have his own testimony that he executed.

The extant work that best represents his first period is 'The Boke of the Duchesse.' There can be no reasonable doubt that it is an elegiac poem written on the death of the Lady Blanche, duchess of Lancaster, the first wife of John of Gaunt. That it is Chaucer's is proved by abundant evidence, both external and internal. That it refers to the Lady Blanche is shown by the words 'the Duchesse' in the title (Chaucer himself mentions it by that title) taken in connection with the allusion to the name Blanche in the poem:

> And goode faire white she hete,
> That was my lady name righte.

It is strange indeed that the widower should be carefully described as of twenty-four years of age, whereas John of Gaunt was twenty-nine at the time. Artistically considered, the work, though not without beauty, is juvenile and crude. It is conventional in form, awkward in arrangement, inadequate in expression. There is scarcely anything specially Chaucerian in it. And indeed the great interest of the poem is that it brings Chaucer before us just at this early stage.

1372–86.—By 1372 France had taught Chaucer what it had to teach. It had made him no mean master of versification, for in metrical skill and finish its poets—both of the north and the south, both troubadours and trouvères—were highly distinguished. He was now to be brought into contact with poets of a higher order. Public business took Chaucer to Italy. It is possible, perhaps probable, that he may have already known the Italian language and studied Italian literature; but there is no evidence of any such knowledge. His official visit in 1372 and 1373 may be taken to mark the time at which he was first brought under Italian influence. In November 1372, described now as one of the king's esquires, he 'was joined in a commission with James Pronam and John de Mari, citizens of Genoa, to treat with the duke, citizens, and merchants of Genoa for the purpose of choosing some port in England where the Genoese might form a commercial establishment' (Nicolas). Some time early in December he left England; by 23 Nov. 1373 he was home again, for on that day he received his pension in person. Of the details of his journey we know nothing, except that he visited Florence as well as Genoa. This appears from the note of the payment of the expenses incurred by him—from the words 'profisciendo [*sic apud* Nicolas] in negociis Regis versus partes *Jannue* et *Florence*.'

Dante had been dead some half-century, but Petrarch and Boccaccio were still living, and it is possible Chaucer saw them both. With regard to Petrarch, he makes his Clerk of Oxford say in the prologue to his tale in the 'Canterbury Tales' that he had learnt the story he was about to tell—the story of Griselda—

> At Padowe of a worthy clerk
> As proved by his wordes and his werk.
> He is now deed and nayled in his cheste;
> I pray to God so yive his soule reste!
> Fraunces Petrark, the laureat poete,
> Highte this clerk whose rethorique swete, &c.

The last years of Petrarch's life were mainly spent at Arqua, some sixteen miles south of Padua, which is 130 miles from Florence. He was certainly there in the first half of 1373, probably till September. There is evidence that just at the time—just at the time when Chaucer might have visited Padua—Petrarch was taking a special interest in the tale of Griselda. He sent a translation of it to Boccaccio, whose version of the story in the 'Decamerone' had specially delighted him, with the date 'Inter colles Euganeos 6 Idus Junii MCCCLXXIII.' (De Sade in his *Memoirs of Petrarch* gives 1374, 'on the authority of a manuscript in the Royal Library at Paris;' but Nicolas seems to have been unable to verify this reference; see Aldine ed. i. 12.) This circumstance and the fact that the Clerk's version of the tale is most certainly taken from Petrarch's translation, give extreme probability to the suggestion that Chaucer did visit Petrarch, and was permitted to read the touching story in Petrarch's rendering. We may, we think, very justly ask, from whom did Chaucer get a copy of Petrarch's translation if not from Petrarch himself or from Boccaccio? It was sent in a letter to Boccaccio. So if he did not get it from Petrarch, surely he got it from Boccaccio? There may, of course, have been copies given to specially favoured friends. But the probability is that he got it from either Petrarch or Boccaccio, probably from Petrarch. But who introduced him to Petrarch? Likely enough Petrarch's friend. For many years Boccaccio had been living at Florence or on his paternal domain at Certaldo, only some twenty miles from Florence. When Chaucer was there, Florence must have been ringing with his name, for he was just then appointed to the Dante professorship—to a chair for the exposition of the 'Divina Commedia.' It is conceivable Chaucer may have been present at his first lecture on 3 Aug. 1373. Certainly Chaucer became profoundly impressed with Dante's greatness.

He returned to England in the autumn or the late summer of 1373, and soon after received several marks of the royal satisfaction. On 23 April 1374 he had granted him for life a daily pitcher of wine, to be received in the port of London from the hands of the king's butler; this was afterwards commuted into a second pension of twenty marks. On 8 June he was appointed comptroller of the customs and subsidy of wools, skins, and tanned hides in the port of London during the king's pleasure, taking the same fees as other comptrollers of the customs and subsidy. 'He was, like his predecessors, to write the rolls of his office with his own hand; he was to be continually present; to perform his duties personally; and the other part of the seal which is called "the coket" was to remain in his custody' (Nicolas). On 13 June the Duke of Lancaster granted him 10*l.* a year for life, to be paid him at the manor of Savoy, in consideration of the good service which he and his wife Philippa had rendered to the said duke, to his consort, and to his mother the queen. On 8 Nov. 1375 he obtained a grant of the custody of the lands and person of Edmond Staplegate of Kent. This brought him 104*l.*, some 1,200*l.* or 1,300*l.* of our money. On 28 Dec. of the same year he had granted him the custody of five 'solidates' of rent in Solys, Kent, during the minority of the heir of John Solys, deceased. On 12 July 1376 the king granted him 71*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.*, being the price of some forfeited wool, one John Kent of London being fined to that amount for having conveyed the said wool to Dordrecht without having paid the duty. He was also one of the king's esquires (40*s.* is twice recorded as paid by the keeper of the king's wardrobe for his half-yearly robes). But thrift does not seem to have been one of Chaucer's virtues. At Michaelmas 1376 we find him having an advance made at the exchequer of fifty shillings on account of the current half-year's allowance.

He lived at this time in the dwelling-house above the gate of Aldgate. It was leased to him in May 1374. Probably—though his formal appointment as a comptroller of the customs is dated 8 June—he knew some weeks before that it was coming, and secured in good time convenient accommodation in the city, within an easy walk from his office. A translation of the lease is given by Riley in his 'Memorials of London.' The tenant was to have 'the whole of the dwelling-house above the gate of Aldgate with the rooms built over and a certain cellar beneath the same gate on the south side of that gate and the appurtenances thereof' 'for the whole life of him, the same Geoffrey.' He is to maintain and repair it, 'to be ousted if the chamberlain to whom the right of inspection is reserved finds he is not doing so, not to sublet. And they on their part promise not to make a gaol of it while he is there, nor disturb him except it becomes necessary to arrange for the defence of the city.' This was his abode for some twelve years; in 1386 one Richard Forster succeeded him (see *Academy*, 6 Dec. 1879). With it the picture of himself in the 'House of Fame' is associated.

The monotony of his life was broken by several diplomatic employments, for the terms of his oath as comptroller were made compatible with absences on the king's service. Towards the end of 1376 he was appointed with Sir John Burley to discharge some secret service, which is yet a secret. In February 1377 he was sent with Sir Thomas Percy (afterwards Earl of Worcester) on another secret mission into Flanders; a little later in that year he was again abroad, possibly in France. Early in the following year he was in France once more, probably attached to the ambassadors who went over to negotiate Richard II's marriage with a French princess. In May he was despatched again to Italy, this time to Lombardy, along with Sir Edward Berkeley, to treat with Bernardo Visconti, lord of Milan, and the notorious Sir John Hawkwood, 'pro certis negociis expeditionem guerræ Regis tangentibus,' probably to support in some way the proposed expedition into Brittany. And he seems to have been abroad again in 1379. One signal interest appertaining to the second Italian appointment is that Chaucer named one John Gower as one of his two 'attorneys' or representatives during his absence, and it is fairly certain that this was Gower the poet. He mentions him also in 'Troylus and Cryseyde,' which was probably written about this very time, with the epithet 'moral,' which has ever since adhered to his name—an epithet probably suggested by his 'Speculum Meditantis,' to judge from what we are told of the contents of that lost work. Gower repaid the compliment in his 'Confessio Amantis.' But Chaucer and Gower were very different types of men, and their friendship does not seem to have remained unshaken. Chaucer reflects somewhat sharply on Gower in the prologue to the 'Man of Lawes Tale,' and cries 'fie' on certain 'cursed stories,' which, as it happened, 'the moral Gower' had carefully related. It has been urged that the point of this reprimand is blunted by the 'fact' that the 'Man of Lawes Tale' is itself taken from Gower. But the fact is doubtful. The Man of Law implies that Chaucer had 'of olde time' written the tale

he is about to tell. We are strongly disposed to think that the tale of Constance, like the tale of Griselda, was written some years before its enlistment among the 'Canterbury Tales,' and therefore written before the 'Confessio Amantis.' There can be no doubt either that censure is aimed at Gower in the 'Man of Lawes Prologe,' or that Gower omits his complimentary lines on Chaucer in his second edition in 1393.

In 1380 we come to what seems a dark spot in Chaucer's life. In May of that year one Cecilia Chaumpaigne, daughter of the late William Chaumpaigne and Agnes his wife, remits, releases, and for herself and her heirs for ever 'quit claims' 'Galfrido Chaucer armigero omnimodas acciones tam de raptu meo tam de aliqua alia re vel causa, cujuscumque condicionis fuerint, quas unquam habui habeo seu habere potero a principio mundi usque in diem confeccionis presencium.' The witnesses are Sir William de Beauchamp, the king's chamberlain, Sir John de Clanebow, Sir William de Nevylle, John Phillpott, and Richard Morel (see Chaucer Society's Second Series, No. 10, pp. 131, 136–144). The matter is at present very obscure. It may perhaps be that Chaucer had something to do with the carrying off of Cecilia from her friends in the interest of some other person. Possibly he had 'carried her off' for himself. It may be a mere coincidence that in 1391 Chaucer's son Lewis seems to have been just ten years of age. Whatever this 'release' may mean, it is certain that it brought no discredit on Chaucer in his day. It was after this that the 'moral Gower' made mention of him, and in May 1382 he was appointed comptroller of the petty customs in the port of London during pleasure, with the usual wages and permission to execute his duties by a competent deputy. In November 1385 he was also allowed to nominate a permanent deputy to discharge his other comptrollership.

Well to do in a pecuniary way—holding two pensions, one from the crown and one from John of Gaunt, besides his emoluments from the customs' comptrollerships, with probably other additions to his income—he was in 1386 elected a knight of the shire for Kent. But at the end of that year he was deprived of both his offices, Adam Yardley superseding him as comptroller of the customs and subsidies, and a few days after Henry Gisors superseding him as comptroller of the petty customs in the port of London. This sudden collapse has been variously accounted for. The old biographers, misled by the 'Testament of Love' erroneously attributed to Chaucer, connect it with some dispute between the court and the citizens of London respecting the election of John of Northampton to the mayoralty in 1382. They go on to state with groundless assurance that in 1384, when Northampton's arrest was ordered, Chaucer, to avoid a like fate, fled to the island of Zealand; that after remaining two years in exile there, he returned to England, and was imprisoned in the Tower; that he lay a prisoner in the Tower till 1389, when, through the mediation of Queen Anne of Bohemia, he was released on the condition that he should impeach his former associates, which at last he did. All this romance is at once dispersed by the fact that during these years he 'regularly received his pension half-yearly at the exchequer with his own hands' (Nicolas). Very probably Chaucer's dismissal is connected with the political intrigues which prevailed from 1386 to 1389. John of Gaunt was abroad in Spain (May 1386 to November 1389), and Richard had been glad of any pretext to remove him out of the kingdom; but another of the king's uncles, the Duke of Gloucester, presently seized supreme power, and there was much tumult. For over two years the king was virtually suppressed. In November 1386 he was compelled to appoint a commission to inquire into abuses. The commissioners began their work by examining the accounts of the officers employed in the collection of the revenue. There seems to have existed special dissatisfaction with the officers of the customs and their conduct, as is shown by the fact pointed out by Sir Harris Nicolas that in 11 Ric. II, 1387–8, the commons petitioned that no comptroller of the customs and subsidies should in future hold his office for any other term than during good behaviour, to which request the royal assent was given (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 250). 'In August 1389, after Richard had assumed the government, the council ordered the enactment to be enforced, and that all appointments of custumer should in future be made, and the existing officers confirmed by the treasurer and privy council' (*Proceedings of the Privy Council*, i. 9). It was then a time of vigorous reform for Chaucer's department of the civil service, and he found himself at the close of 1386 without an income, except what his pensions brought in.

The chief works composed between 1372 and 1386 are: 'The House of Fame;' 'The Assembly of Foules;' 'Troylus and Cryseyde;' 'Palamon and Arcite,' an earlier version in stanzas of what is known to us as the 'Knightes Tale;' the stories of Saint Cecilia and of Griselda, afterwards respectively utilised as the 'Secounde Nonnes Tale,' and

the 'Clerkes Tale;' probably the story of Constance, afterwards the 'Man of Lawes Tale;' the translation of Boethius's 'De Consolatione Philosophiæ;' and, lastly, 'The Legende of Good Women,' called in the 'Man of Lawes Prologe' the 'Saints' Legend of Cupid,' i.e. the 'Legend of Cupid's Saints.'

The special mark of this period is the influence of the Italian literature. Chaucer's introduction to the Italian masterpieces gave him a new conception of literary art, and the effect is quickly perceptible. He presently abandons the octosyllabic couplet—the metre of the 'Roman de la Rose'—for a metre of more weight and dignity. He uses it in only one more work, in 'The House of Fame,' and in that poem he shows dissatisfaction with it. At the beginning of the third book he seems specially conscious of its inadequacy, as when he speaks of the 'ryme' as 'lyght and lewed.' He is longing for a better 'art poetical'—a finer 'craft.' The result is seen in two new metrical developments—in the stanza of seven 'heroic' lines, commonly called 'rime royal,' because a king, a humble imitator of Chaucer, used it; and secondly in the heroic couplet which has ever since been one of our most popular measures. He did not adopt these metres from the Italians, but Italian example and influence led him to adopt them because it inspired him with a desire for richer metrical forms. He did not servilely copy his masters, for he has left us nothing written in terza rima or ottava (the stanza of the 'Monkes Tale' is eight-lined, but the rhymes have an order of their own), or in sonnet shape, but by adopting suitable forms which he found elsewhere. Chaucer's genius could never have worthily expressed itself in the couplet which he found reigning in England when he began to write. The stanza ('rime royal') which he developed was a favourite form with him in his second period. It became a great favourite with English poets down to the Elizabethan age. It did not completely answer Chaucer's needs. Towards the close of his second period we find him transferring his allegiance to the heroic couplet, which in the third period becomes the dominant form. His first poem in this metre is the 'Legende of Good Women.'

Of the three great Italians, perhaps the one that moved him most deeply was Dante, as it should be. Several times he mentions him by name, as in the 'Wyf of Bathes Tale' (comp. *Purg.* vii. 121); the 'House of Fame,' i. 450, 'Legende of Good Women,' Prol., the 'Freres Tale;' see also 'the grete poet of Itaile, that highte Daunt,' in the 'Monkes Tale.' In other places he is obviously under Dante's full influence. This is particularly noticeable in the 'Assembly of Foules' and in the 'House of Fame.' In the former poem he pictures himself conducted into a certain park by Africanus just as the great Florentine pictures himself conducted into the infernal regions by Virgil; and the parallel is carried out in several incidents. In the 'House of Fame' Chaucer represents himself as borne off into the air to Fame's house by an eagle, just as Dante represents himself borne up by an eagle to the gates of purgatory (*Purg.* ix.) Of course, the classical story of Ganymede was familiar to Chaucer as well as to Dante, but a comparison of the two passages will certainly show Chaucer's familiarity with the lines in which Dante describes his translation. (For further illustrations of Chaucer's knowledge of the 'Divine Comedy' see Ten Brink's 'Studies.') With Petrarch's poetry Chaucer does not show a like sympathetic intimacy. Perhaps the most prominent recognition of it is to be found in 'Troylus and Cryseyde,' where the 'Song of Troilus' in book i. is simply a translation of the sonnet beginning 'S' amor non è, che dunque è quel, ch'i' sento?' in the 'Rime in Vita di Laura.'

It is from Boccaccio that Chaucer borrows most. 'Troylus and Cryseyde' is to a great extent a translation of Boccaccio's 'Filostrato,' as may be admirably seen from Mr. W. M. Rossetti's comparison of the two works published by the Chaucer Society. It is probable that 'Palamon and Arcite,' the earlier form of the 'Knightes Tale,' was a rendering, more or less faithful, of the 'Teseide,' the 'Knightes Tale' being a yet freer treatment of that poem. And it has generally been held, and we think rightly, that in designing the 'Canterbury Tales' Chaucer was influenced by the design of Boccaccio's 'Decamerone.' Again, the 'Reeves Tale,' the 'Frankeleynes Tale,' the 'Schipmannes Tale' are all to be found in the 'Decamerone.' The 'Monkes Tale' is formed upon the plan of the same author's 'De casibus virorum illustrium.' Chaucer never mentions Boccaccio, unless it be he whom he denominates 'Lollius.' But, very strangely, Chaucer specially connects with Lollius that sonnet which is turned into Troilus's song; so that Lollius, by this connection, ought to be Petrarch. Lollius appears again in the 'House of Fame,' where his statue appears side by side with those of 'Omer,' Dares, 'Titus' (Dictys), Guido 'de Columpnis,' and 'English Galfride.' No writer of the name of Lollius is known, and no satisfactory explanation of its introduction by Chaucer has been given. Chaucer speaks of 'olde stories' as his sources; when he does mention a definite authority, it is not Boccaccio, but 'Stace of Thebes'—Statius's 'Thebais.'

It would cast a valuable light on the growth of Chaucer's art if we could assign definite dates to the works that fall within this second period. But this is scarcely possible, at least at present. The 'Assembly of Foules' must certainly refer to some actual occurrence. It used to be connected with John of Gaunt's first courtship, because the conclusion of it—that the suitor must wait a year—is just what the 'Man in Black' in the 'Boke of the Duchesse,' who is almost certainly John of Gaunt, states to have been his own sentence. That must be allowed to be a curious coincidence, though there is so much conventionality in mediæval poetry that it is of less importance than it might seem. But John of Gaunt's first marriage took place in 1358; and it is incredible that a poem so greatly superior to the 'Boke of the Duchesse' should have been written eleven years before it. Also, the 'Assembly of Foules' abundantly shows the influence of Dante; and there is no reason for supposing that Dante's great poem influenced Chaucer so early as 1358, or before his first visit to Italy in 1372–3. Others have linked the 'Assembly' with Richard II's first marriage—his marriage with the Princess Anne of Bohemia in January 1382. The poem must then have been written in 1380 or 1381. But, to judge from its style, 1380 seems much too late, just as 1358 is much too early. We are inclined to hold that the 'Assembly of Foules' was written as soon after the 'Boke of the Duchesse' as is compatible with the fact that in the interval the Italian influence had come upon Chaucer. In conventionality of structure and incident the two poems curiously resemble each other. But in metre and style the 'Assembly' shows remarkable progress. We think that it was written in or about 1375, and that the occasion has yet to be discovered.

That the 'House of Fame' belongs to this period is sufficiently proved by the words:—

> For when thy labour al doon is
> And hast made alle thy reckeninges,
> In stede of rest and newe thinges
> Thou goost hoome to thin hous anoon,
> And also domb as any stoon, &c.

It is commonly assigned to 1384, or thereabouts. But it was surely written before February 1384, when Chaucer was permitted to appoint a deputy, and, judging from the style, we should feel disposed to place it some years earlier in the second period. The extent of Dante's influence upon it would seem to indicate a recent introduction to Dante. The metrical form, too, encourages the view that it was a comparatively early work.

The glory of this period is certainly 'Troylus and Cryseyde,' one of the most delightful poems in our literature. The genius of Chaucer shines out in it with a wonderful brightness. The date of this poem is about 1380. When Gower produced the first edition of his 'Confessio Amantis'—about 1384, as we maintain (see the *Athenæum*, 24 Dec. 1881)—it was already well known and popular (see Pauli's *Conf. Am.* ii. 95).

This noble achievement accomplished, he went on preparing himself for something yet nobler. He gathered fresh stores of knowledge, both of men and of books; and he again adopted a new metrical form which seemed to secure yet fuller expression of that knowledge. His first choice did not prove a happy one. It was to write

> A glorious legende
> Of gode women, maidenes and wives,
> That weren trewe in loving all hir lives,
> And telle of false men that hem betraien,
> That al hir life ne do nat but assaien
> How many women they may doon a shame.

But he grew tired of the task he had appointed himself. Of the nineteen heroines, or more, whose tales were to be recounted, he brings only nine before us. The poet's healthy spirit soon rebelled against a long succession of tragedies. He was endowed in a rare degree with the gift of humour. It became clear that this subject would not serve his purpose. Part of the 'Legende of Good Women' is of great excellence and value. The prologue is to be classed with Chaucer's best writings. And in the legends there are passages of admirable vigour and beauty, such as could come only from the hand of a master. The poem is a noble fragment, but it would not fully have expressed the mature genius of its author. The mention of the queen in one manuscript proves its composition to be subsequent to January 1382.

1386–1400.—Chaucer's third period would seem to have been a time of pecuniary discomfort. His dismissal from his offices at the close of 1386 seriously reduced his income. What remained was his pensions. And in May 1388, probably in great distress, he seems to have sold two of these to a certain John Scalby. There is reason for believing that in 1387 his wife died; at least there is no trace of her after 18 June of that year, up to which time the pension granted her in 1366 was more or less regularly paid. From 'L'Envoy à Bukton' we gather that Chaucer was a widower at the time of its writing. He says that though he had promised to express

> The sorow and wo that is in marriage,
> I dar not write of it no wickednesse,
> Lest I myself falle efte in sad dotage;

that is, 'lest I again make a fool of myself

by marrying again.' Still he commends the 'Wyf of Bathe'—i.e. the prologue to her tale—to his friends' reading. But these lines were written some years after his wife died, and their raillery must not be taken too seriously. However, Chaucer's troubles did not seem to have prostrated him. In or about 1388, in April, the famous pilgrimage to Canterbury took place, for there can be little doubt that in the prologue to the 'Canterbury Tales' he is referring to an actual pilgrimage. If it took place in April 1388, it was just before he sold his pensions, so that he must have spent at the Tabard and on the road to Canterbury some of the last coins he had to spend.

For a while the sky cleared for him in the summer of 1389. It is probably a mistake to connect the improvement in his fortunes, as is commonly done, with the return of John of Gaunt from Spain. In fact, John of Gaunt did not return till November, whereas Chaucer received a new appointment in July. The improvement is really to be connected with the king's reassertion of his authority. In May the king freed himself from the council that for some two and a half years had so closely controlled him, and the party at whose instance Chaucer had been ousted from the customs ceased to have power. But he was not restored to his old places. We presume that those who succeeded him in 1386 were appointed for life; and there appears to have been a genuine dissatisfaction with the way in which he had performed the duties of the comptrollerships. He was now appointed clerk of the king's works at the palace of Westminster, Tower of London, castle of Berkhampstead, the king's manors of Kennington, Eltham, Clarendon, Sheen, Byfleet, Childern Langley, and Feckenham; also at the royal lodge at Hatherburgh in the New Forest, at the lodges in the parks of Clarendon, Childern Langley, and Feckenham, and at the mews for the king's falcons at Charing Cross. His duties are minutely stated in the patent. Fortunately for the poet, he was permitted to execute them by deputy. In July 1390 he was ordered to procure workmen and materials for the repair of St. George's Chapel, Windsor, and also made a member of a commission to repair the Thames banks between Woolwich and Greenwich. In January 1391 he nominated John Elmhurst to be his deputy in the clerkship. Then came trouble again. In September we find one John Gedney holding the place that has been given to Chaucer. Of the cause of this supersession nothing whatever is known. It certainly looks as if Chaucer did not succeed as a man of business. But another place was found for him about the same time. In 14 Richard II (1390–1) Richard Brittle and 'Gefferey' Chaucer were appointed by Roger Mortimer, earl of March, foresters of North Petherton Park, Somersetshire, and in 21 Richard II (1397–8) Alienora, Roger Mortimer's wife, reappointed Chaucer sole forester. Roger Mortimer, it will be remembered, was the grandson of the Duchess of Clarence, to whose husband's household the poet was attached in youth (Collinson, *Somersetshire*, iii. 62; Mr. Selby, in *Athen.* 20 Nov. 1886).

One incident of his personal life at this time is preserved. On Tuesday, 9 Sept. 1390, he was 'feloniously despoiled' twice in one day, at Westminster of 10*l.* by one Richard Brerelay, and at Hatcham of 9*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.* by that same Brerelay, along with three others. Probably enough Chaucer was going from Westminster to Eltham. It was at the 'fowle' oak at 'Hacchesham,' a little to the west of New Cross, that he fell among thieves the second time. The writ, dated Eltham, 6 Jan. 1391, discharging him for repayment, speaks of the whole robbery as perpetrated at 'le fowle ok.' It adds that his horse was also taken from him 'et autres moebles' (see Mr. Walford D. Selby's *Robberies of Chaucer*, Chaucer Soc. 2nd ser. No. 12).

He had now for some two years and a half to subsist as well as he could on John of Gaunt's pension of 10*l.*, his salary as forester, and whatever wages, if any, he received as the king's esquire. It is not till 1394 that he obtained from King Richard a grant of 20*l.* for life. That, even with this addition, it went hard with him, may be justly concluded from his frequent anticipation of the payments due every half-year—at Easter and Michaelmas. Thus: 1 April 1395 he procures an advance of 10*l.*, 25 June 10*l.*, 9 Sept. 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, 27 Nov. 8*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* So on 1 March 1396 the balance he had to receive was only 1*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Yet 30*l.* would be equivalent to some 400*l.* of our money. From 1391 to 1399 Chaucer seems to have had much pecuniary difficulty. In 1397, when he was reappointed forester of North Petherton, we find him having 5*l.* advanced in July, and in August 5*l.* In May 1398 letters of protection were issued to the effect that whereas the king had appointed his beloved esquire Geoffrey Chaucer to perform various arduous and urgent duties in divers parts of the realms of England, and the said Geoffrey, fearing that he might be impeded in the execution thereof by certain enemies of his by means of various suits, had prayed the king to assist him therein, therefore the king took the said Geoffrey, his tenants, and property into his special protection, forbidding him for two whole years to be

arrested or sued by anybody except on a plea connected with land (see a copy of this document in Godwin, iv. 299, 300). He must have been sorely pinched in this year, 1398, when twice, on 24 July and 31 July, he obtained a loan of 6*s.* 8*d.*

In October another grant of wine was made him, this time not a 'pitcher,' but a tun, to be received in the port of London by the king's chief butler or his deputy. The king's chief butler at that time was Thomas Chaucer.

He was not more satisfactorily placed till the accession of Henry IV, the son of his old patron the Duke of Lancaster (3 Oct. 1399). Four days after Henry came to the throne he granted Chaucer forty marks (26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) yearly, in addition to the annuity Richard II had given him, so nearly doubling his previous income. This grant may have been made in answer to the poet's appeal appended to the 'Compleynte to his Purse'—lines which show that his humour did not desert him amidst all his troubles. Perhaps it is worth noting as possibly significant of Chaucer's character that in a few days he managed to lose his copy of this grant, and also his copy of the grant of 1394. He was furnished with new copies on 13 Oct. He was now, we may presume, in comfortable circumstances, for some two months later, on Christmas eve, 1399, he took a lease for fifty-three years, at the annual rent of 2*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, of a house situated in the garden of the Lady Chapel, Westminster. This Lady Chapel occupied the ground now covered by Henry VII's Chapel. Chaucer's house probably remained till a clearance was made for this latter structure. On 21 Feb. 1400 Chaucer received one of his pensions. The following months he was probably ailing, as he did not claim another payment then due to him; and not till June was any part of this payment claimed, and then it was paid not to himself, but to one Henry Somere. This is our last notice of the poet. The inscription on his tomb says he died on 25 Oct. 1400. The date of that inscription is long after the event, but it may have been copied from some older stone, and its accuracy is extremely probable. Being not only a tenant of the abbey, but a distinguished courtier and a distinguished poet, he was buried in what came afterwards to be known as the Poets' Corner, in the east aisle of the south transept, Westminster. In Caxton's time there were some Latin lines in his memory, 'wreten on a table hongyng on a pylere by his sepulture,' composed by one Surigonius, a poet laureat of Milan, beginning:

> Galfridus Chaucer vates et fama poesis
> Maternæ hac sacra sum tumulatus humo,

where 'fama poesis maternæ,' we suppose, means the 'glory of my mother-country's poetry.' In 1555 Nicholas Brigham [q. v.], a special admirer of Chaucer's works, himself a poet, erected close by his grave the tomb which is now extant. His wife had probably died, as we have seen, in 1387. Of his 'litel son Lewis,' for whom he compiled the 'Astrolabie' in 1391, we know nothing more. Thomas Chaucer, assumed to be the poet's elder son, is separately noticed.

The great literary work of this third period is the supreme work of Chaucer's life—the 'Canterbury Tales.' He probably finally fixed on his subject about 1387. Had the scheme been carried out, we should have had some 120 tales. There are a hundred in the 'Decamerone,' but they are comparatively slight and brief; many of Chaucer's are long and elaborate. Several of his earlier writings were adapted (not always thoroughly) to form a part of it, viz. 'Palamon and Arcite,' the 'Tale of Griselda,' the 'Tale of Constance,' the 'Tale of Saint Cecilia.' Perhaps the earliest allusion to the 'Canterbury Tales' is made by Gower in the prologue to the second (the 1393) edition of the 'Confessio Amantis'—

> But for my wittes ben so smale
> To tellen every man his tale, &c.

We may well believe that by 1393 a great part of the work as we have it was completed. But no doubt Chaucer was intending to go on with it, at least till near the close of his life, till the time when he could only take pleasure in 'the translation of Boes of consolation and other bokes of legendes of Seintes, and of Omelies and moralite and devotion.' One would rejoice if this morbid passage, occurring at the close of the 'Persones Tale,' could be shown to be the interpolation of some monk; but as it is we must suppose that to Chaucer there came an hour of reaction and weakness. In the 'Compleynt of Venus,' which is quite a distinct piece from the 'Compleynt of Mars,' although so commonly printed as a part of it, Chaucer begs that his work may be received with indulgence—

> For elde, that in my spirit dulleth me,
> Hath of enditing al the sotelte
> Welnigh beraft out of my remembrance.

So that he felt his powers decaying. On the other hand, the lines 'Flee from the prees,' known as the 'Good Counseil of Chaucer,' are vigorously written, and they are said to have been written on his deathbed; but this cannot be proved. The lines to his Purse sent to Henry IV, as we have seen, in 1399, are lively; but it does not follow that they were

written in that year. More likely only the 'envoy' was written then. The words 'out of this towne helpe me by your might' seem to point to some special occasion, and 'I am shave as nere as any frere' is in his old manner. Other pieces belonging to this period are the 'Envoy to Scogan'—certainly written in the days of distress, and possibly enough in 1393, as the references to excessive rains suggest—the 'Envoy to Bukton,' and a 'Balade de Vilage sanz Peinture.' Credibly enough, the last few years of his life Chaucer, for one reason or another, wrote little, and his *magnum opus* was scarcely touched. In the third period we see him mature. Fully as other influences have acted upon him, what strikes us is his extraordinary originality. For what is best in his best work he is debtor to no man. He is the first great figure of modern English literature, the first great humorist of modern Europe, and the first great writer in whom the dramatic spirit, so long vanished and seemingly extinct, reappears. Except Dante, there is no poet of the middle ages of superior faculty and distinction.

As to the manuscripts of Chaucer, see Furnivall's 'Six Text Edition of the Canterbury Tales, &c.,' an invaluable help to Chaucerian study. As to printed editions, the 'Canterbury Tales' were printed by Caxton in 1475, and again from a better manuscript later; by Wynken de Worde in 1495, and again in 1498; by Richard Pynson in 1493, and again in 1526. Among innumerable later editions of the 'Canterbury Tales' Tyrwhitt's elaborate edition (1775–8) deserves special notice. The first printed collection of all the works attributed to Chaucer was made by W. Thynne in 1532, and again with the addition of the 'Plowman's Tale' in 1542, and again about 1559, rearranged. Next in 1561 came Stowe's edition; then in 1598 Speght's, which was reissued and revised in 1602, and again in 1687. Later editors are Urry (1721), Singer (1822), Nicolas (1845), Morris (1866), and Prof. W. W. Skeat, whose critical edition (6 vols. and a supplementary vol. of Chaucerian and other pieces, 1894–7) is the most complete. A facsimile of Thynne's edition of 1532 was issued in 1905. Recent one-vol. editions of the works are 'The Student's Chaucer,' edited by Skeat (1895) and 'The Globe Edition,' edited by A. W. Pollard and others (1898).

[The Chaucer Soc. publs.; T. R. Lounsbury's Studies in Chaucer, 3 vols. 1892; Skeat's compl. ed., vol. vi.; Tyrwhitt's Introd. Discourse to Canterbury Tales, 1775–8; Godwin's Life of Chaucer, 4 vols. 2nd ed. 1804; Nicolas's Life of Chaucer in Aldine ed.; Todd's Illustr. of Gower and Chaucer, 1810; 'Matthew Browne's' Chaucer's England, 2 vols. 1869; John Saunders's Cabinet Pictures of English Life: Chaucer, 1845; Bernhard ten Brink's Chaucer Studien, 1870, and his Chaucer's Sprache und Verkunst, 1884; Morris's Chaucer's Prologue, &c.; Skeat's Man of Lawes Tale, &c.; and also the Prioresses Tale, &c., in Clarendon Press ser.; Henry Morley's English Writers; Ward's Chaucer, in Men of Letters ser.; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry; Lowell's My Study Windows.] J. W. H.

CHAUCER, THOMAS (1367?–1434), speaker of the House of Commons, in all likelihood elder son of Geoffrey Chaucer [q. v.], by his wife Philippa, daughter of Sir Payne Roet and sister of Catherine Swnyford, mistress and afterwards wife of John, duke of Lancaster, was probably born in 1367. Early in life he married Matilda, second daughter and coheiress of Sir John Burghersh, nephew of Henry Burghersh [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, treasurer and chancellor of the kingdom. His marriage brought him large estates, and among them the manor of Ewelme, Oxfordshire. It is evident that his connection with the Duke of Lancaster was profitable to him. He was appointed chief butler to Richard II, and on 20 March 1399 received a pension of twenty marks a year in exchange for certain offices granted him by the duke, paying at the same time five marks for the confirmation of two annuities of 10*l.* charged on the duchy of Lancaster and also granted by the duke. These annuities were confirmed to him by Henry IV, who appointed him constable of Wallingford Castle, and steward of the honours of Wallingford and St. Valery and of the Chiltern Hundreds, with 40*l.* a year as stipend and 10*l.* for a deputy. About the same time he succeeded Geoffrey Chaucer as forester of North Petherton Park, Somersetshire (Collinson, *Somersetshire*. iii. 62; Mr. Selby in *Athenæum*, 20 Nov. 1886). On 5 Nov. 1402 he received a grant of the chief butlership for life. On 23 Feb. 1411 the queen gave him the manor of Woodstock and other estates during her life, and on 15 March the king assigned them to him after her death. Chaucer sat for Oxfordshire in the parliaments of 1400–1, 1402, 1405–6, 1407, 1409–10, 1411, 1413, 1414, 1421, 1422, 1425–6, 1427, 1429, 1430–1. He was chosen speaker in the parliament that met at Gloucester in 1407, and on 9 Nov. reminded the king that the accounts of the expenditure of the last subsidy had not been rendered. The chancellor interrupted him, declaring that they were not ready, and that for the future the lords would not promise them. He was chosen again in 1410 and in 1411, when, on making his 'protestation' and claiming the usual permission of free speech, he was answered by the king that he might speak as other speakers had

done, but that no novelties would be allowed. He asked for a day's grace, and then made an apology. He was again chosen in 1414. In that year he also received a commission, in which he is called 'domicellus,' to treat about the marriage of Henry V, and to take the homage of the Duke of Burgundy. The next year he served with the king in France, bringing into the field twelve men-at-arms and thirty-seven archers, and was present at the battle of Agincourt. In 1417 he was employed to treat for peace with France. On the accession of Henry VI he appears to have been superseded in the chief butlership, and to have regained it shortly afterwards. In January 1424 he was appointed a member of the council with a salary of 40*l.*, and the next year was one of the commissioners to decide a dispute between the earl marshal and the Earl of Warwick about precedence. In 1430–1 he was appointed one of the executors of the will of the Duchess of York. He was very wealthy, for in the list drawn up in 1436 (he was then dead) of those from whom the council proposed to borrow money for the war with France, he was put down for 200*l.*, the largest sum asked from any on the list except four. He died on 14 March 1434, and was buried at Ewelme, where his wife, who died in 1436, was also buried with him. He left one child, Alice, who married first Sir John Philip (*d.* 1415); secondly, Thomas, earl of Salisbury (*d.* 1428), having no children by either; thirdly, William de la Pole, earl and afterwards duke of Suffolk (beheaded 1450), by whom she had two sons and a daughter.

[Sir Harris Nicolas's Life of Geoffrey Chaucer in vol. i. of the Aldine edition of Chaucer's Works, containing references to and extracts from original authorities, has afforded the main substance of the above notice; Manning's Lives of the Speakers, 44–52; Return of Members of Parliament, i. 261–319 passim; Rolls of Parliament, iii. 609, 648, iv. 35; Stubbs's Constitutional History, iii. 60, 63, 67, 90, 259.] W. H.

CHAUCOMBE, HUGH DE (*fl.* 1200), justiciar, was probably born at Chalcombe in Northamptonshire; at least, it is certain that it was from that place that he received his surname. He is first mentioned in 1168, in the Great Roll of Henry II, as having paid 30*l.* for relief of six knights' fees in the diocese of Lincoln, in which Chalcombe was then included. He next appears in the same record as having in 1184 been fined one mark to be released from an oath which he had taken to the abbot of St. Albans. During the last three years of Richard I (1196–8) he was sheriff of Staffordshire, Warwickshire, and Leicestershire. On the accession of John he was employed about the king's person, and accompanied him into Normandy. In September 1200 he witnessed a charter granted by John at Argentan, and sat as one of the judges in the king's court at Caen. In the same year the barons of the exchequer received instructions that a debt which Chaucombe owed to the king should be respited so long as he continued abroad in the royal service. The next mention of Chaucombe belongs to 1203, when he appears as having been charged with the duty of making inquisition at the ports with regard to the persons who imported corn from Normandy. During the next two years he frequently accompanied the king in his journeys through England, and several charters granted at different places are witnessed by him. In 1204 he acted as justice itinerant, fines being acknowledged before him in Hampshire and Nottinghamshire, and in July of that year he sat in the king's court at Wells. In the following October he was again appointed sheriff of Warwickshire and Leicestershire, jointly with one of the king's clerks named Hilary, and was entrusted with the care of the royal castle of Kenilworth. He was also appointed to manage the revenues of Kenilworth Priory during its vacancy. In January 1206–7 he failed to appear to a suit brought against him by R. de Aungervile relating to the wrongful possession of some cattle, and orders were issued for his arrest. In the following July he was dismissed from his office of sheriff, being succeeded by Robert de Roppesley, to whom he was commanded to deliver up the castle of Kenilworth; and subsequently he had to pay a fine of eight hundred marks to the king. In 1209 he became a monk, and entered the priory at Chalcombe. By his wife Hodierna he had one son, named Robert, and two daughters, who were married to Hamund Passalewe and Ralph de Grafton.

[Rot. Cur. Reg. ed. Palgrave, 109, 112, 128, 130, 429, 430; Madox's Exchequer, i. 171, 175, 316, 459, 497; Rot. Pat. i. pt. i. 33, 74; Placit. Abbrev. 7, 55; Fuller's Worthies, i. 575, ii. 314; Foss's Lives of the Judges, ii. 50; Baker's Hist. of Northamptonshire, 538, 591.] H. B.

CHAUNCEY, CHARLES, M.D. (1706–1777), physician, was the eldest son of Charles Chauncey, a London citizen, son of Ichabod Chauncey [q. v.] He went to Benet College, Cambridge, in 1727, and graduated M.B. 1734, M.D. 1739. In 1740 he was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians, and became a censor in 1746. He was elected F.R.S. on 29 Jan. 1740, but his chief reputation was as an antiquary. The portraits of Garth and of Mead at the College of Physicians were

given to the college by Chauncey. He collected paintings and prints, coins and books. He died 25 Dec. 1777, and his brother Nathaniel, also a collector, succeeded to his collections. As a man fond of what was ancient, he is appropriately buried in the parish church which claims to be of the most ancient foundation of any in London, St. Peter's on Cornhill. Three sale catalogues, dated 1790, one of pictures, one of coins, and one of books, in the British Museum, are almost the only remaining records of the tastes and learning of Chauncey and his brother.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, ii. 145; Thomson's History of Royal Society, p. xlii.] N. M.

CHAUNCEY, ICHABOD (*d.* 1691), physician and divine, the date and place of whose birth are unknown, was chaplain to Sir Edward Harley's regiment at Dunkirk at the time the Uniformity Act was passed. Shortly afterwards he obtained a living in Bristol, and, being ejected for nonconformity, practised physic there for eighteen years, and obtained a considerable practice. In his 'Innocence vindicated' he states that in 1684 he was a M.A. of thirty years' standing, and for twenty had been a licentiate of the London College of Physicians. In 1682 he was prosecuted for not attending church, &c. (35 Eliz. c. i.) His defence was that he accommodated his worship as nearly as he could to that of the primitive church, but he was convicted and fined. In 1684 he was again prosecuted under the same act, and was imprisoned in the common gaol for eighteen weeks before he was tried, when he was sentenced to lose his estate both real and personal, and to leave the realm within three months. From a declaration drawn up by the grand jury, he appears to have been in the habit of defending such dissenters in Bristol as were prosecuted under the various acts relating to religion; but from the 'Records of the Broadmead Meeting, Bristol,' his persecution appears to have originated in the private malice of the town clerk. Chauncey resided in Holland till 1686, when he returned to Bristol, where he died in 1691. His only work is 'Innocence vindicated by a Narrative of the Proceedings of the Court of Sessions in Bristol against I. C., Physician, to his Conviction on the Statute of the 35th Elizabeth,' 1684.

[Lempriere's Biog. Dict.; Records of a Church of Christ Meeting in Broadmead (Hanserd-Knollys Society); Calamy's Nonconf. Mem. iii. 778 (1805).] A. C. B.

CHAUNCY, CHARLES (1592–1672), nonconformist divine, fifth and youngest son of George Chauncy of Yardley Bury and New Place in Gilston, Hertfordshire, by his second wife, Agnes, daughter of Edward Welch of Great Wymondley in the same county, and widow of Edward Humberstone, was baptised at Yardley on 5 Nov. 1592. He received his preliminary education at Westminster, whence he was sent in 1609 to Cambridge and entered at Trinity College, of which society he subsequently became a fellow. He proceeded B.A. in 1613, M.A. in 1617, and was incorporated on that degree at Oxford in 1619. He became B.D. in 1624. Distinguished alike for oriental and classical scholarship, Chauncy, it is said, was nominated Hebrew professor by the heads of houses; but Dr. Williams, the vice-chancellor, wishing to place a friend of his own in that office, made Chauncy professor of Greek, 'or more probably Greek lecturer in his own college.' On 27 Feb. 1627 Chauncy was presented by his college to the vicarage of Ware, Hertfordshire, which he held until 16 Oct. 1633. He was also vicar of Marston St. Lawrence, Northamptonshire, from 28 Aug. 1633 until 28 Aug. 1637. In each of these preferments his disregard of Laud's oppressive regulations brought him before the high commission court, once in 1630 and again in 1634. On the last occasion he was suspended from the ministry and imprisoned. After some months' confinement he petitioned the court on 4 Feb. 1635–6 to be allowed to submit. A week later he read his submission 'with bended knee,' and, after being admonished by Laud in his usual style, was released on the payment of costs. The text of his offences, sentence, and submission is set forth in 'Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1635–6,' pp. 123–4, 494–5. For making what he afterwards termed his 'scandalous submission' Chauncy never forgave himself. He had resolved to retire to America, but before going he wrote a solemn 'Retractation,' which was published at London in 1641. Arriving at Plymouth in New England in December 1637, he acted for some time as assistant to John Reyner, the minister of that place. In 1641 he was invited to take charge of the church at Scituate, a neighbouring town, where he continued for more than twelve years. He suffered frequently from poverty. When the puritans were masters of England, Chauncy was invited home by his old parishioners at Ware, and was about to embark at Boston, when he was persuaded on 2 Nov. 1654 by the overseers of Harvard College, New Cambridge, to become president of that society. He was accordingly inaugurated as successor to Henry Dunster, the first president, on the ensuing 29 Nov. Despite the poor stipend, irregularly paid, Chauncy continued in this post,

'a learned, laborious, and useful governor,' until his death, which occurred on 19 Feb. 1672. He was buried at New Cambridge. Chauncy married at Ware on 17 March 1630 Catherine, daughter of Robert Eyre, barrister-at-law, of Salisbury, Wiltshire. By her, who died on 24 Jan. 1668, aged 66, he had six sons, all bred to the ministry and graduates of Harvard, and two daughters. He was an admirable preacher, and in addition to a single sermon printed in 1655, he published twenty-six sermons on 'The Plain Doctrine of the Justification of a Sinner in the Sight of God,' London, 1659, 4to. He also wrote 'The Doctrine of the Sacrament, with the right use thereof, catechetically handled by way of question and answer,' 1642, and 'Antisynodalia Scripta Americana, or a proposal of the judgment of the Dissenting Messengers of the Churches of New England assembled, 10 March 1662;' both these works are extremely rare. He contributed a poem to the 'Lacrymæ Cantabrigienses,' 1619, on the death of Anne, queen of James I; to the 'Gratulatio Academiæ Cantabrigiensis,' 1623, on the return of Charles from Spain; to the 'Epithalamium,' 1624, on the marriage of Charles and Henrietta Maria; and to the 'Cantabrigiensium Dolor & Solamen,' 1625, on the death of James I and accession of Charles. He also delivered a Latin oration on 27 Feb. 1622, on the departure of the ambassadors from the king of Spain and the archduchess of Austria, after their entertainment at Trinity College, which was published the following year in 'True Copies of all the Latine Orations made and pronounced at Cambridge.' A brief 'Ἐπίκρισις' from his pen was printed at the beginning of Leigh's 'Critica Sacra.' Among his earlier friends Chauncy numbered Archbishop Ussher.

[Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, ii. 401, iii. 307–8; Savage's Genealog. Dict. i. 366–9; Fowler's Memorials of the Chaunceys, pp. 1–37; Mather's Ecclesiastical Hist. bk. iii. pp. 133–41; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 391; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 904; Baker's Northamptonshire, i. 643; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1629–31, 1634–5, 1635–6, 1637; Rushworth's Hist. Coll. (1659–1701), pt. ii. vol. i. pp. 34, 316; Gardiner's Hist. of England, 1603–42, viii. 116; Prynne's Canterburies Doome, pp. 96, 362, 494; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, ii. 201, 262, 315–16; Brook's Puritans, iii. 451–5; Parr's Life of Ussher, p. 340; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. ix. 216–18; Welch's Alumni Westmon. (1852), p. 79; Allen's American Biog. Dict. pp. 213–15; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, i. 289.] G. G.

CHAUNCY, Sir HENRY (1632–1719), topographer, born in London in 1632, was the son of Henry Chauncy of Yardley Bury, Hertfordshire, and Anne, daughter of Peter Parke of Tottenham, and great-nephew of Charles Chauncy the nonconformist [q. v.] He was educated at the high school, Bishops Stortford, under Mr. Thomas Leigh, and admitted to Caius College, Cambridge, in 1647. Two years afterwards he entered the Middle Temple, and was called to the bar in 1656. In 1661 he was made justice of the peace for the county of Hertford, and in 1673 justice of the peace and chief burgess for the borough of Hertford. In 1675 he became a bencher of the Middle Temple. He was the last that held the title of steward of the borough court, Hertford, being elected in 1675, and in 1680, when Hertford obtained its charter, he became the first recorder. In 1681 he was made reader of the Middle Temple, and in the same year was knighted at Windsor Castle by Charles II. In 1685 he was made treasurer of the Middle Temple, and in 1688 serjeant-at-law. The same year he was appointed justice for the counties of Glamorgan, Brecknock, and Radnor, but resigned next year (1689). He was thrice married: first, in 1657, to Jane, daughter of Francis Flyer of Brent-Pelham, sheriff of Hertfordshire, by whom (*d.* 1672) he had seven children; secondly, to Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of Gregory Wood of Risby, Suffolk, and relict of John Goulsmith of Stredset, Norfolk, who died in September 1677; and thirdly, to Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel Thurston of Hoxne, Suffolk, by whom he had two children.

His father died in 1681, and he then succeeded to the family estates. He compiled the history of his ancestral county, which he published in a large folio volume of 620 closely printed pages, entitled 'The Historical Antiquities of Hertfordshire, with the Original of Counties, Hundreds, &c. . . . Illustrated with a large Map of the County, a Prospect of Hertford, and the Ichnography of St. Albans and Hitchin, &c.,' London, 1700. This work shows indefatigable research, although pedantic in style. Only five hundred copies were printed, and it has now become highly valuable. The engravings are very curious. An analysis of the book is in Savage's 'Librarian' and Upcott's 'English Topography.' Chauncy left many additions, which the Rev. Nathaniel Salmon incorporated in his 'History of Hertfordshire,' London, 1728, fol. In 1827 Mr. Robert Clutterbuck published a new edition, entitled 'History and Antiquities of the County of Hertford,' which includes additions by Mr. Blore. The Rev. Thomas Tipping of Ardeley had a copy full of manuscript notes, which another hand had carried further down to

1790. From this book Mr. John Edward Cussans has taken every note of value for his 'History of Hertfordshire,' 3 vols. London, 1870, fol. There is an exact reprint of the original work in two octavo volumes issued at Bishops Stortford by J. M. Mullinger in 1827. There are three interleaved folios in the British Museum (Add. MSS. 9062–4) entitled 'Chauncy and Salmon's History and Antiquities of Hertfordshire, illustrated with a great variety of Prints and Drawings, and some MS. Notes and Papers by the late Thomas Baskerfield, Esq.,' presented by Mrs. Baskerfield in 1832. Chauncy died at Yardley Bury (now called Ardeley) on 21 May 1719, and is buried in the church there. Chauncy mentions in his preface that he was prevented from carrying out his original design by having to spend money in resisting the ruinous machinations of a degenerate member of his family and his malicious accomplices. The reference is to his eldest surviving son, Henry, who died in 1703, after going to law with his father. The litigant's son Henry succeeded on his grandfather's death in 1719 to a life interest in the family estates, and died childless in 1722. Several books upon witchcraft which appeared in 1712 were occasioned by the apprehension, under Chauncy's warrant, of an old woman, Jane Wenham of Walkern, for bewitching sheep and servant girls. She was found guilty at Hertford assizes and sentenced to death, but the queen granted her a free pardon.

[Chauncy's Historical Antiquities of Hertfordshire, 1700; Salmon's History of Hertfordshire, 1728; Clutterbuck's History and Antiquities of the County of Hertford, 1815–27; Cussans's Hertfordshire, i. pt. ii. 137, pt. iii. 87, 89; Savage's Librarian, i. 49–63; Upcott's English Topography, i. 333–8; Gough's British Topography, i. 419; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 132, iii. 179; Nichols's Illust. iv. 79; Discovery of Sorcery and Witchcraft, 1712; W. B. Gerish's Sir Henry Chauncy, a biography, 1907.] J. W.-G.

CHAUNCY, ISAAC (1632–1712), dissenting minister, eldest son of Charles Chauncy [q. v.], was born on 23 Aug. and baptised at Ware, Hertfordshire, on 30 Aug. 1632. He went as a child to New England with his father, and was entered at Harvard in 1651, where he studied both theology and medicine, but, coming to England, completed his education at Oxford, where he proceeded M.A. Before 1660 he was given the rectory of Woodborough, Wiltshire, where he resided until ejected by the Act of Uniformity in 1662. Thereupon he removed to Andover, Hampshire, where he took charge of a congregational church. On 5 July 1669 he was admitted an extra-licentiate of the College of Physicians. 'Having,' says Calamy, 'quitted Andover some time after the recalling of Charles's Indulgence, he came to London with a design to act chiefly as a physician' (*Nonconf. Memorial*, ed. Palmer, iii. 380–1). On 30 Sept. 1687 he was induced to accept the pastorate of an independent meeting-house in Bury Street, St. Mary Axe, over which he presided for fourteen years. Chauncy, although a learned man, was not a popular preacher, and being somewhat bigoted, he so tormented his hearers with incessant declamations on church government 'that they left him' (Chalmers, *Biog. Dict.* ix. 218 *n.*) He therefore resigned his charge on 15 April 1701, and was succeeded by Isaac Watts, who had been his assistant for two years previously. During the whole period of his ministry he had also practised medicine. He afterwards became divinity tutor to the newly founded Dissenting Academy in London, an office which he held until his death. Chauncy died at his house in Little Moorfields on 28 Feb. 1712. By his wife, Jane, he had three sons and a daughter. Chauncy was a voluminous author. Besides a prefatory epistle to Clarkson's 'Primitive Episcopacy,' 1688, and an edition of Owen's 'Gospel Grounds,' 1709, he published: 1. 'The Catholic Hierarchy,' 1681. 2. 'A Theological Dialogue, containing a Defence and Justification of Dr. John Owen from the forty-two errors charged upon him by Mr. Richard Baxter,' 1684. 3. 'The Second Part of the Theological Dialogue, being a rejoinder to Mr. Richard Baxter,' 1684. 4. 'The Unreasonableness of compelling Men to go to the Holy Supper,' 1684. 5. 'Ecclesia Enucleata: the Temple opened, or a clear demonstration of the True Gospel Church,' 1684. 6. 'The Interest of Churches, or a Scripture Plea for Steadfastness in Gospel Order,' 1690. 7. 'Ecclesiasticon, or a plain and familiar Christian Conference concerning Gospel Church and Order,' 1690. 8. 'Examen Confectionis Pacificæ, or a Friendly Examination of the Pacific Paper.' [By I. C.], 1692. 9. 'Neonomianism unmasked; or the Ancient Gospel pleaded against the other, called a New Law, or Gospel, &c.,' three parts, 1692–3. 10. 'A Rejoynder to Mr. D. Williams, his reply to the first part of Neonomianism unmaskt, &c.,' 1693. 11. 'A Discourse concerning Unction and Washing of Feet, &c.,' 1697. 12. 'The Divine Institution of Congregational Churches, Ministry, and Ordinances, &c.,' 1697. 13. 'An Essay to the Interpretation of the Angel Gabriel's Prophesy deliver'd by the Prophet Daniel, chap. ix. 24,' 1699. 14. 'Christ's Ascension to fill all things . . . a sermon [on Eph. iv. 10],'

1699. 15. 'Alexipharmacon; or a fresh Antidote against Neonomian Bane and Poyson to the Protestant Religion, &c.,' 1700. 16. 'The Doctrine which is according to Godliness, &c.' [1700?] (another edition, 1737).

[Savage's Genealog. Dict. i. 368; Fowler's Memorials of the Chaunceys, pp. 46–8; Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), i. 415–16; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, i. 289–91; Will reg. in P.C.C. 46, Barnes.] G. G.

CHAUNCY, MAURICE (*d.* 1581), Carthusian monk, whose surname is found under the forms of Chamney, Chawney, Chancy, Channy, Chenye, Chasee, and Chawsey, was the eldest son of John Chauncy, esq., of Ardeley, Hertfordshire, by his first wife, Elizabeth, widow of Richard Manfield, and daughter and heiress of John Proffit of Barcomb, Sussex. He received his education at Oxford, and Wood conjectures that he prosecuted his studies 'in an ancient place of literature near to London college, alias Burnell's Inn,' in that university. He next proceeded to Gray's Inn to study the common law. There he led a life of pleasure with some jovial companions until he was sharply reproved by his father for his conduct, when he laid aside his gay apparel and assumed the habit of a monk in the London Charterhouse. In 1535, when the monks were ordered to take the oath acknowledging the king's supremacy, most of the Carthusians stood firm in their refusal, and eighteen of them suffered martyrdom in consequence, but Chauncy did not share the constancy of his brethren, and reluctantly consented to take the oath. Finally, on 10 June 1537 Prior Trafford and sixteen monks, including Chauncy, surrendered their possessions into the king's hands, when the prior received of his majesty's 'mercy and grace' a pension of 20*l.* and the monks an annual pension of 5*l.* apiece. Chauncy's name is not found in the list of those who on this occasion signed the oath of the king's supremacy, but he acknowledges that he was weak enough to take it, though against his conscience.

Chauncy was allowed to leave England, and retired to Flanders, where he became associated with the Carthusians, who on being expelled from the monastery of Shene in Surrey had settled at Bruges. In Queen Mary's reign Chauncy left that city with several other monks, and came to London in June 1555. In November 1556 they recovered their ancient monastery at Shene, and Chauncy was made prior. On the accession of Queen Elizabeth they were permitted to quit the kingdom unmolested, being in number fifteen monks and three lay-brothers. They returned to Bruges in 1559, and remained in the Flemish monastery of Carthusians, till in 1569 they obtained a house of their own in the street St. Clare. They were obliged to leave Bruges in April 1578, in consequence of the tumults raised by the Calvinists, and after experiencing various vicissitudes, they arrived in July the same year at the Carthusian convent at Louvain, where they were received and lodged by order of Don John of Austria. The prior, Father Chauncy, died at Bruges on 12 July (O. S.) 1581. It may be added that the community removed from Louvain to Antwerp (1590), and thence to Mechlin (1591), where they resided till 1626, when they settled at Nieuport. Here they remained till their final suppression by the emperor, Joseph II, in 1783. This was the only community of religious men which had continued without dispersion from the reign of Queen Mary.

Chauncy was the author of 'Historia aliquot nostri sæculi Martyrum cùm pia, tum jucunda, nunquam antehac typis excusa,' Mentz, 1550, 4to (anon.), reprinted at Bruges 1583, 8vo. This second edition has a preface written by Theotonius à Bragança, archbishop of Evora in Portugal. The book contains the epitaph of Sir Thomas More; the captivity and martyrdom of John Fisher, bishop of Rochester; the captivity and martyrdom of Sir T. More; the martyrdom of Reynold Brigitt, a pious divine, and of others; and the passion of eighteen Carthusians of London. The autograph manuscript of the last four treatises was formerly in the possession of More, bishop of Ely, and is now preserved in the Cambridge University Library, Ff. iv. 23. The last part, illustrated with copper-plate engravings, was reprinted under the title of 'Commentariolus de vitæ ratione et martyrio octodecim Cartusianorum qui in Anglia sub Rege trucidati sunt,' Ghent, 1608, 8vo; and with a slightly different title-page, and more prefatory matter, Würzburg, 1608, 8vo. Tanner mentions an edition printed at Cologne in 1607.

Chauncy revised and made some additions to Peter Sutor's 'Vita Carthusiana,' Louvain, 1572, 8vo. Wood ascribes to him 'A Book of Contemplacyon, the whiche is clepyd the Clowde of Unknowyng' (*Harl. MSS.* 674, art. 4, and 959); but this is no doubt the production of a much earlier writer. The same remark applies to 'The Book of Prive Counseling' (*Harl. MS.* 674, art. 5), the authorship of which is likewise ascribed by Wood to Prior Chauncy.

Sir Henry Chauncy [q. v.], the historian of Hertfordshire, was descended from Maurice Chauncy's younger brother Henry.

[Addit. MS. 9062, f. 64 *b*; Knox's Letters and Memorials of Card. Allen, 31, 37; Aungier's Hist. of Syon Monastery, 438; Bale, Script. Brit. Cat. i. 713; Bancroft's Account of T. Sutton, 261–3; Cat. of MSS. in Camb. Univ. Lib. ii. 457; Cat. Librorum Impress. Bibl. Bodl. (1843), i. 505; Chauncy's Hertfordshire (1826), i. 116, 117, 121; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, ii. 401; MS. Cotton. Cleop. E. iv. f. 247; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 527; Diaries of the Engl. Coll. Douay, 126, 156, 180, 301; Froude's Hist. of England, ii. 343–62; Bibl. Grenvilliana, i. 444; Husenbeth's Colleges and Convents on the Continent, 36, 37; Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, 1st series, 9, 13, 15, 24, 25; Notes and Queries, 2nd series, xii. 226; Petreius, Bibl. Cartusiana, 245; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, 775; Rymer's Fœdera (1712), xiv. 491, 492; Strype's Memorials, fol. i. 199; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 165; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 459.] T. C.

CHAVASSE, WILLIAM (1785–1814), an officer in the East India Company's service, attempted, in conjunction with a brother officer, Captain Macdonald, to explore in 1814 the route traversed by the ten thousand under Xenophon. They penetrated as far as Ingra, near Bagdad, where they were captured by a Kurdish chieftain and imprisoned in a dungeon. They obtained their liberty by the payment of eight hundred piastres, but Chavasse was seized with brain fever and died. He was buried near Bagdad.

[Gent. Mag. lxxxiv. pt. ii. 498.] J. M. R.

CHEADSEY, WILLIAM (1510?–1574?), divine. [See CHEDSEY.]

CHEAPE, DOUGLAS (1797–1861), advocate and author, younger son of John Cheape of Rossie, Fifeshire, was born in 1797. Sir John Cheape [q. v.] was his elder brother. He studied law, and was admitted a member of the Faculty of Advocates, Edinburgh. In 1827 he was appointed professor of civil law in the university. This appointment he resigned in 1842, owing to 'domestic circumstances,' when the faculty recorded 'their high sense of the very able and efficient manner in which he had discharged the duties of the chair.' He introduced some useful reforms, the chief of which was the substitution of English for Latin in the class examinations; but his only publication on the subject was his 'Introductory Lecture on the Civil Law,' delivered in the university of Edinburgh (Edinburgh, 1827). He was engaged for the pursuer in a famous case, Southgate and Mandatory *v.* Montgomery, on which he wrote a once well-known squib called 'Res Judicata.' This with some other contributions of a like nature was published in the 'Court of Session Garland' (with Appendix, Edinburgh, 1839). Other squibs of his were 'The Book of the Chronicles of the City; being a Scriptural account of the Election of a member for the City of Edinburgh in May 1834' (manuscript prefatory note to Museum copy), and (probably) 'La festa d'Overgroghi' (viz. Over Gogar, near Edinburgh), a burlesque opera in Italian and English. Cheape died at Trinity Grove, Trinity, near Edinburgh, 1 Sept. 1861. He married in 1837 Ann, daughter of General Rose of Holme, Nairnshire.

[Grant's Story of the University of Edinburgh, 1884; Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Scotsman, 3 Sept. 1861; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 236; Blackwood's Mag. January 1871, pp. 111–112; Brit. Mus. Cat.; information from J. R. Stewart, esq., of Edinburgh.] F. W–T.

CHEAPE, SIR JOHN (1792–1875), general, son of John Cheape of Rossie, Fifeshire, was born in 1792. He was educated at Woolwich and Addiscombe, and entered the Bengal engineers as a second lieutenant on 3 Nov. 1809. He first served in Lord Hastings's two campaigns against the Pindarrees, and was present at the sieges of Dhamouni and Mondela in 1815 and 1816. He next served with the Nerbudda field force under General Adams in 1817, and under Sir John Doveton and Sir John Malcolm in 1818, and was present at the siege of Asseerghur, after which he was promoted captain on 1 March 1821. In 1824 he was ordered to Burmah, and served through the three deadly campaigns of the first Burmese war. For more than twenty years after the conclusion of the Burmese war he had no opportunity of going on active service, but was employed in civil engineering. His promotion, however, went on, and he became major in 1830, lieutenant-colonel in 1834, and colonel in 1844. In 1848 Cheape happened to be employed in the Punjab when the siege of Mooltan was determined upon; he was at once appointed chief engineer, and conducted the operations which led to the fall of that fortress. He then joined the army under Lord Gough, and though an engineer officer and chief engineer with the army, Cheape directed the murderous artillery fire which won the battle of Goojerat. Lord Gough mentioned his services in despatches, and Cheape was made K.C.B. in 1849. He became in Dec. 1853 aide-de-camp to Queen Victoria. When the second Burmese war broke out in 1852, Cheape was appointed brigadier-general and second in command to General Godwin. As in the first Burmese war, the fatal mistake of despising their enemy led the English commanders into great straits, and the brigand chief Myat-thoon inflicted as

severe defeats and menaced the English as seriously as Maha Bundoola had done in the first Burmese war. Just as in the first war General Cotton failed in his attack on Donabew, so did General Steel in this second war fail at the same place, and in February 1853 Cheape took the command and invaded Pegu. He was as successful as General Campbell in the first war, and though Ensign Garnet Wolseley of the 80th regiment, who led the storming party, was wounded, the stockade was carried. With this success the war was at an end, and the provinces of Pegu and Tenasserim were annexed to the territories of the East India Company. Cheape was promoted major-general on 20 June 1854, received a medal and clasp, and he then left India after a service of forty-six years. He established himself in the Isle of Wight, and after being promoted lieutenant-general on 24 May 1859, colonel commandant Royal Engineers in 1862, general on 6 Dec. 1866, and G.C.B. in 1865, he died at Old Park, Ventnor, on 30 March 1875. He married in 1835 Amelia, daughter of T. Chicheley Plowden of the Bengal civil service.

[Laurie's Second Burmese War, 1852–3; Marshman's Hist. of India, chap. xl.; Major Siddons's Siege of Mooltan; Sir Herbert Edwardes's Narrative of the Campaign; Homeward Mail, 25 March 1878; private information supplied by Major-general Barnett Ford and J. R. Stewart, esq., of Edinburgh.] H. M. S.

CHEBHAM, THOMAS DE (*fl.* 1230), theologian. [See CHABHAM.]

CHEDSEY or CHEADSEY, WILLIAM, D.D. (1510?–1574?), divine, was a native of Somersetshire. He was admitted a scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 16 March 1528, was elected a probationer fellow of that society on 13 Oct. 1531, and two years later a complete fellow. He graduated M.A. in 1534, B.D. in 1542, and D.D. in 1546, having about that time subscribed the thirty-four articles. He became chaplain to Bonner, bishop of London, who highly esteemed him on account of his learning and zeal for the catholic religion, and who collated him on 9 July 1548 to the prebend of Twyford in the church of St. Paul. In 1549 he distinguished himself in a public disputation with Peter Martyr, held in the divinity school at Oxford. After the disgrace of the Duke of Somerset, Chedsey inveighed openly at Oxford against the reformed doctrines, and in consequence was, by an order in council of 16 March 1550–1, committed to the Marshalsea for seditious preaching, and there he was imprisoned till 11 Nov. 1551, when he was removed to the house of the Bishop of Ely, 'where he enjoyed his table and easier restraint.'

On the accession of Queen Mary he regained his liberty and received several marks of the royal favour. He was presented by the queen to the living of All Saints, Bread Street, London, on 2 April 1554 (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xv. 382, ed. 1713); a few days later Bonner collated him to the prebend of Chiswick in the church of St. Paul; and by letters patent, dated 4 Oct. the same year, he was appointed a canon of the collegiate chapel of St. George at Windsor.

On 28 Nov. 1554 the lord mayor and aldermen in scarlet, and the commons in their liveries, assembled in St. Paul's, where Chedsey preached in the presence of the Bishop of London and nine other prelates, and read a letter from the queen's council, directing the Bishop of London to cause 'Te Deum' to be sung in all the churches of his diocese, with continual prayers for the queen, who had conceived and was quick with child. When the letter had been read, Chedsey began his sermon with the antiphon, 'Ne timeas, Maria, invenisti enim gratiam apud Deum.' At its close 'Te Deum' was sung and solemn procession was made of 'Salve festa dies,' all the circuit of the church (STOW, *Annales*, 625, ed. 1615). On 10 Oct. 1556 he was collated to the archdeaconry of Middlesex, and by letters patent, 18 June 1557, he was nominated by the king and queen to a canonry of Christ Church, Oxford (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xv. 467). Writing to Bonner from Colchester, 21 April 1558, he says that he had just received letters by a pursuivant, directed to himself alone, requiring him to appear 'indelayedly' before the council. He remarks that he and the other commissioners were engaged in the examination of 'such obstinate heretiks, anabaptists, and other unruly parsons, how as never was harde of;' and he urges that if they were to leave off in the midst of their labours his own estimation and the wisdom of the commissioners would be for ever lost (*Harleian MS.* 416, f. 74). On the 5th of the following month he was admitted to the vicarage of Shottesbroke, then in the diocese of Salisbury, on the presentation of King Philip and Queen Mary (*Kennett MSS.* xlvii. 3, citing Reg. Pole, 43). He was admitted president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on 15 Sept. 1558, but was removed from that office in the next year by the commissioners sent by Queen Elizabeth to visit the university. In 1559 he was one of the eight catholic divines who were summoned to Westminster to dispute with a like number of protestant champions before a great assembly of the nobility (STRYPE, *Annals*, i. 87,

folio). At length he was deprived of all his preferments on account of recusancy, and committed a prisoner to the Fleet in London. He appears to have been living in 1574.

Wood says 'he was by the protestants accounted a very mutable and unconstant man in his religion, but by the Roman catholics not; but rather a great stickler for their religion, and the chief prop in his time in the university for the cause, as it appeared not only in his opposition of P. Martyr, but of the three bishops that were burnt in Oxon,' i.e. Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer. Leland describes him as 'Cheadseyus resonæ scholæ columna' (*Κύκνειον Ἆισμα*, 22, ed. 1658).

He was the author of: 1. 'A Sermon preached at St. Paul's Cross 16 Nov. 1543 on Matthew xxii. 15,' and printed in 1544. 2. 'Replies in the Disputations held with Peter Martyr at Oxford in 1549,' Harl. MS. 422, f. 17; Sloan. MS. 1576; MS. Corp. Christi Coll. Oxon. 255, f. 155. An account of the disputations was printed in Latin at London, 1549, 4to, and in Peter Martyr's Works. An English translation also appeared. 3. Replies in disputations with Philpot, Cranmer, Ridley, and other protestant martyrs. Printed in Foxe's 'Acts and Monuments.'

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), 1556; Ayscough's Cat. of MSS., 47; Coxe's Cat. Codd. MSS. in Collegiis Aulisque Oxon. ii. 108; Cranmer's Works (Cox), ii. 383, 445, 553; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 509; Foxe's Acts and Monuments (Townsend); Fuller's Church Hist. (Brewer), iii. 16, iv. 275; Jewel's Works (Ayre), iv. introd. p. viii, 1199, 1200; Lansdowne MS. 981, ff. 3, 4; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), ii. 330, 443, 527, iii. 394, 566; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 218, 246; Philpot's Examinations and Writings, 50, 63, 168; Ridley's Works, 308; Cal. of State Papers (Dom. 1547–80), 127; Strype's Works (general index); Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 171; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 322; Wood's Annals of Oxford (Gutch), ii. 93, 99, 125, 142; Zurich Letters, i. 11.]

T. C.

CHEDWORTH, fourth Baron (1754–1804). [See Howe, John.]

CHEDWORTH, JOHN (*d.* 1471), bishop of Lincoln, by birth a Gloucestershire man, was educated at Merton College, Oxford. The time of the completion of Chedworth's education was coincident with the establishment of Henry VI's grand foundations of Eton and King's College, Cambridge. Of this latter society Chedworth became a fellow at the second election of fellows. Here he gained the goodwill of his brethren and of the royal patron of the society so far, that when the first provost, William Millington, was deposed for refusing to abide by the statutes of the college, which had been settled by the king and Bishop Alnwick, with the approval of the pope, Chedworth was selected to succeed him as the second provost of the society (1446). He is said by Godwin to have exercised his office as head of the new college 'strenuously.' In addition to his Cambridge appointment, Chedworth held the office of archdeacon of Wiltshire (1449), having previously held in succession the stalls of Yatesbury (1440), Stratford (1443), Netherbury (1445), and Hurstborn (1447), all in Salisbury Cathedral. He also had a prebend at Lincoln, and was incumbent of the living of Stoke Hammond in Buckinghamshire. As provost of King's, Chedworth was no doubt under the special attention and regard of the king, and that Henry's judgment of him continued to be favourable was shown by his recommending him to the Lincoln chapter for election as bishop on the death of Marmaduke Lumley (1451). The chapter at once elected him, and this was signified to the pope by a letter from the king (11 Feb. 1452), in which he prays the pope for the confirmation of the election. Henry usually prayed the pope in the first instance to 'provide' the bishop, mentioning the name of the man whom he desired, and then the election by the chapter would follow. William Gray, archdeacon of Northampton, and nephew of a former bishop of Lincoln, had been already 'provided.' Some report of this probably induced Henry to apply first to the chapter; but the pope (Nicholas V) was of a conciliatory spirit, and cancelled his appointment of Gray, and by letters dated 5 May 1452 confirmed Chedworth as bishop of Lincoln. Gray was soon afterwards appointed bishop of Ely. One of the earliest acts which Chedworth was called to perform was, in company with William Waynflete, bishop of Winchester and formerly provost of Eton, to revise the statutes of Eton and King's Colleges, and to make such alterations as the experience which had been gained in the working of the institutions suggested. The record of the visitation is in the bishop's register. Chedworth was one of the three assessors appointed by the convocation to conduct the trial of Reginald Pecock, bishop of Chichester, for heresy in 1457. The attack on Pecock was mainly due to the Yorkist lords, who feared his exposing their machinations; but he had also angered the clergy, principally, it seems, by publishing books in English, and by advocating the meeting of the Lollards in argument rather than by the stake. Pecock was condemned and publicly recanted (4 Dec. 1457), but was afterwards imprisoned at Thorney Abbey.

Chedworth was much engaged throughout his episcopate in combating the Lollard opinions, and his register is full of records of the proceedings against them which are not mentioned by Foxe. For the most part the accused persons abjure, and have appointed to them a penance, including a public recantation at the market-place and in church. In one instance the offender is given over to the secular arm to be burned. Among the offences charged we find the possession of English books, and the being acquainted with St. Paul's Epistles in English. The great strongholds of the Lollards appear to have been Henley, Great Marlow, and especially Wycombe, and many curious details as to their opinions are noted. In the year 1467 Chedworth represented the crown at the opening of parliament in the absence of the chancellor, George, archbishop of York. It was usual on these occasions for the chancellor to deliver a sort of sermon to parliament, but there is no record of this being done by Chedworth; he merely performed the formal acts necessary (*Rot. Parl.* v. 571). It would appear from the selection of the bishop for this office that he was now a partisan of the Yorkist dynasty, and had forgotten his old obligations to the Lancastrian king. Chedworth died on 23 Nov. 1471, and was buried in Lincoln Cathedral, near to the tombs of Bishops Sutton and Fleming. He appears to have resided principally at Woburn Manor in Buckinghamshire.

[Registrum Joannis Chedworth, MS. Lincoln; Annales Willelmi Wyrcester (Stephenson's Wars in France, vol. ii. Rolls Ser.); Loci e Libro veritatum (ed. Rogers); Godwin, De Præsulibus; Rotuli Parliamenti, vol. v.] G. G. P.

CHEEKE, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1613), scholar, entered Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1592, and proceeded B.A. in Lent term 1595. He 'afterwards,' says Wood, 'wrote and published certain matters.' The only book of his extant is a very singular series of Latin and Greek anagrams and chronograms, addressed to James I and his sons, and son-in-law, the Elector Frederick. Its title runs: 'Anagrammata et Chron-Anagrammata regia, nunc primum in hâc formâ in lucem emissa,' London (by William Stansby), 1613. The dedication is signed 'Gulielmo Checo Durobrige.' Wood states that Cheeke called himself 'Austro-Britannus.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 143; Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L.

CHEERE, Sir HENRY (1703–1781), statuary, was probably the son of John and Sarah Cheere of Clapham in Surrey. He was a pupil of Peter Scheemakers, and rapidly succeeded in establishing a reputation as the principal statuary in the rather debased style of the age in which he lived. He worked in marble, bronze, and lead; in the latter he executed numerous copies of well-known statues and other ornaments, to meet the fashion of garden-decoration which was then in vogue. He had a large practice in funeral monuments, and executed those of Sir Edmund Prideaux; Dr. Samuel Bradford, bishop of Rochester; Admiral Sir Thomas Hardy; John Conduitt, master of the mint; Dr. Hugh Boulter, bishop of Bristol and archbishop of Armagh; Captain Philip de Sausmarez; Sir John Chardin, bart., the younger (to whom Cheere seems to have been related); and Joseph Wilcocks, bishop of Rochester, all of these being in Westminster Abbey; also the monuments of Sir William Pole, master of the household to Queen Anne, in Shute Church, Devonshire, a full-length statue in court dress, for which he received 317*l.*; of Robert Davies of Llanerch, in Mold Church, Flintshire, a full-length statue in Roman dress; of Susanna, daughter and heiress of Sir Dalby Thomas, in Hampton Church, Middlesex; and of Bishop Willis, in Winchester Cathedral. He was also the sculptor of the equestrian statue of the Duke of Cumberland which formerly stood in Cavendish Square. At Wallington House, Northumberland, there is a large and elaborate chimney-piece by him, and another one also attributed to him. Cheere was employed by the fellows of All Souls' College, Oxford, as the first statuary of the time, to execute the statue of Christopher Codrington [q. v.] in the Codrington Library at that college, and was further employed on the twenty-four busts of former fellows of the college which adorned the bookcases in the same library. Cheere's working premises were at Hyde Park Corner, just outside the Green Park, and he is alluded to as the 'man from Hyde Park Corner' in Colman and Garrick's comedy of the 'Clandestine Marriage.' He seems to have lived in Old Palace Yard, Westminster, and to have occupied a distinguished position in the parish of St. Margaret's, Westminster. In 1749 he was appointed controller of duties for the Free Fish Market in Westminster, and in 1760 he was chosen on behalf of the county of Middlesex to present a congratulatory address to the king on his accession. On that occasion he received the honour of knighthood, and in 1766 he was advanced to the dignity of a baronet. In 1750 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and in 1755 was one of the committee of artists who originated the scheme for the foundation

of an academy of arts; in 1757 he propounded a scheme of his own for that object. In 1756 he was chosen, with Hogarth and others, by the Society for the Encouragement of Arts to decide on the two first premiums given by the society that year. Cheere had for his pupil and assistant Louis François Roubiliac, and it was through Cheere that Roubiliac laid the foundation of a fame which has eclipsed that of his master. Tyers, the proprietor of Vauxhall Gardens, consulted Cheere as to the advisability of employing statues to decorate the gardens. Cheere suggested a statue of Handel, and, there being some difficulty as to expense, introduced Roubiliac as a young foreigner likely to do it on moderate terms. This statue, finished in 1738, first brought Roubiliac into notice. Cheere died in Westminster on 15 Jan. 1781, aged 77, and was buried with his wife at Clapham. He married before 1730 Helen, daughter of Sauvignion Randall, who died on 25 Oct. 1760. He left surviving two sons, of whom William succeeded to the baronetcy, and took holy orders; he exhibited in 1798 a landscape at the Royal Academy, was governor of Christ's Hospital and other public institutions, and died a bachelor on 28 Feb. 1808 at White Roding, Essex, leaving a large fortune to his two nieces, the daughters of his brother Charles, who had predeceased him. One of these ladies married in 1789 Charles Madryll of Papworth Hall, Cambridgeshire, who assumed the name of Cheere on the death of Sir William Cheere, with whom the baronetcy expired. John Cheere, brother of Sir Henry, was also a statuary, and probably a partner in his brother's works.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of English Artists; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. vi. 525, vii. 46, 5th ser. ii. 377, iii. 375; Betham's Baronetage, iii. 340; Gent. Mag. 1760 p. 591, 1781 p. 47, 1808 p. 374; Argosy, February 1866, p. 229; Burrows's Worthies of All Souls; Pye's Patronage of British Art; Chester's Registers of Westminster Abbey; Miss Bradley's Popular Guide to Westminster Abbey; Clapham Registers, &c., per Rev. C. C. Mills; information from Rev. Edward Cheere and Mr. C. R. L. Fletcher, fellow of All Souls.] L. C.

CHEESMAN, THOMAS (1760–1835?), engraver and draughtsman, was born in 1760, and is recognised as one of the best pupils of Francesco Bartolozzi [q. v.], in whose manner (dotted) he engraved. In 1798 he resided at No. 40 Oxford Street, and afterwards changed his address to No. 71 Newman Street. His name occurs for the last time, as an exhibitor to the Society of British Artists, in 1834, when he lived at No. 28 Francis Street. He engraved the following plates: 'The Lady's last Stake, or Picquet, or Virtue in Danger,' after Hogarth (a proof before letter is in the British Museum); 'The Plague stayed on the Repentance of David,' after West; 'Heads of Apostles,' after Giotto; 'Christ in the Sepulchre,' after Guercino (engraved in conjunction with P. W. Tomkins); 'Venus,' after Titian; portraits of G. Colman, sen., after P. de Louthebourg; G. Colman, jun., after De Wilde; Lady Hamilton, after G. Romney; a son of the late Lord Hugh Seymour, after R. Cosway; Mrs. Powell, Mrs. Sharpe, Mrs. Gilles, Mr. Fawcett, Madame Catalani, &c. To these may be added 'Spring and Summer,' 'Plenty,' 'Erminia,' 'Nymphs Bathing,' &c.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, 1878; manuscript notes in the British Museum.] L. F.

CHEFER or CHEFFER, RICHARD (*fl.* 1400?), theologian, was an Augustinian friar, and the author of the following works: 'Sermones elegantes,' 'De nativitate Christi liber i.,' 'De quatuor novissimis liber i.,' and 'Collationes plures.' These particulars were taken by Bishop Bale, 'ex reliquiis Thomæ Godsalve' (see his manuscript note-book in the Bodleian Library, cod. Seld., supra, 64, f. 150 *b*), a Norwich gentleman, into the possession of whose family the Augustinian priory in that city had passed shortly after its dissolution (see BLOMEFIELD, *History of Norfolk*, ii. 549, 1745). Hence, apparently, it was a natural inference that Chefer was a member of that house (BALE, *Script. Brit. Cat.* vii. 33, p. 532). He is further said to have been a Norfolk man, and it is presumed that he studied for some years at Cambridge; but both these statements seem to be conjectural, and it is probably only the titles of his works that have led his biographers to describe him as an industrious student and a powerful preacher. How little is really known of him appears from the fact that Bale placed him in the reign of Henry IV, while Pits (*De Angliæ Scriptoribus*, pp. 479, 480) states that he flourished in 1354, and Pamphilus (*Chron. Ord. Fratr. Eremit. S. August.*, f. 70 *b*, Rome, 1581), who (like Pits) in other respects depends wholly on Bale, gives the date as 1408. The former year (1354) has been given as the date of Chefer's death in Blomefield's 'History of Norfolk,' ii. 552, and in the 1830 edition of Dugdale's 'Monasticon,' vi. 1595, where he is also said to have been prior of his house. The true date remains unknown.

[Authorities cited above.] R. L. P.

CHEKE, HENRY (1548?–1586?), translator, eldest son of Sir John Cheke [q. v.] and Mary his wife, was born about 1548. After receiving his early education from his father's friend, Peter Osborne, he was sent to King's College, Cambridge. His prospects were not bright, as his father, who died when he was about nine years of age, left him land worth two hundred marks a year burdened with debts of a thousand marks. However, Cecil was his uncle, and, in answer to a Greek letter Cheke wrote him when he was about fifteen, promised to do what he could to help him. His life at Cambridge was studious, and in 1568, when he was scarcely twenty, the university, to please Cecil, granted him his M.A. degree. He sat for Bedford in the parliament of 1572–83, and at the time of his return was living at Elstow in the same county. His means were narrow, and he was indebted to friends for help. In 1574 he was living at Wintney, Hampshire, and in 1575 at Bear in the same county. During 1575–6 he travelled on the continent, chiefly in Italy. On his return to England he resided at Ockham, Surrey. He attended the court in the hope of obtaining place, and solicited his uncle the treasurer to give him some office. At last, in 1581, he was appointed secretary to the council of the north, and in 1584 was elected member for Boroughbridge, Yorkshire. He resided at the office of the council, a house in York called 'The Manor,' and appears to have died there in 1586. Strype says that he was knighted, but of this there is no proof, and it is probably a mistake. He married (1) Frances, daughter of Sir Humphrey Radcliff of Elstow, and sister of the Earl of Sussex, in 1569 or 1570, by whom he had Sir Thomas Cheke of Pyrgo, Essex, and other children; and (2) in January 1584–5, at St. Michaelle-Belfry, York, Frances, daughter of Marmaduke Constable. He published a translation of an Italian morality play by Francesco Negri de Bassano, with the title 'A certayne Tragedie wrytten first in Italian by F. N. B., entituled, Freewyl, and translated into Englishe by Henry Cheeke,' 4to, no place or date, 211 pages besides dedication, prefatory epistle to the reader, and 'faults,' black letter. The play is dedicated to the Lady Cheynie or Cheyney of Toddington, Bedfordshire, and the Cheney shield, charged with nineteen coats, is on the back of the title-page. The Lady Cheney was Jane, daughter of Thomas, lord Wentworth of Nettlested, who married Henry, created Lord Cheney of Toddington in 1572. In his dedication Cheke says that he had received great benefits from her, and that the purpose of his work was to set forth 'the devilish devices of the popish religion which pretendeth holiness only for gain.' The play is in five acts. The original, entitled 'Tragedia del Libero Arbitrio,' 1546, and a Latin version by John Crispin, 1559, are in the University Library at Cambridge.

[Addit. MS. 24493, f. 61; Strype's Life of Sir J. Cheke; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 9; Cheeke's Tragedie in the Library of the British Museum; Langbaine's English Dramatic Poets, 161; Halliwell-Phillipps's Catalogue of Old English Plays, 103; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), 1688; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 289; Lysons's Bedfordshire, 143.] W. H.

CHEKE, Sir JOHN (1514–1557), tutor to Edward VI, secretary of state, and one of the principal restorers of Greek learning in England, was born in the parish of St. Mary the Great, Cambridge, 'over against the Market cross,' on 16 June 1514. The house in which he was born is supposed to have been that which stands at the corner of the Market hill and Petty Cury. His father, Peter Cheke, one of the esquire-bedels of the university, was descended from the ancient family of the Chekes of Motston in the Isle of Wight, and settled at Cambridge on marrying Agnes Dufford of the county of Cambridge, who is styled by Roger Ascham, in one of his epistles, a 'venerable woman,' and who sold wine in St. Mary's parish (Baker, *Hist. of St. John's*, ed. Mayor, p. 105). After receiving a grammatical education under John Morgan, M.A., who afterwards removed to Bradfield, Essex, he was admitted of St. John's College, Cambridge, where he obtained an extraordinary reputation for his knowledge of the learned languages, especially Greek. His tutor and principal 'bringer-up,' from whom, as he himself acknowledges, he 'gate an entrie to some skill in learning,' was George Day, fellow, afterwards master of St. John's, and ultimately bishop of Chichester. He was admitted a fellow of his college on 26 March 1529, proceeded B.A. in 1529–30, and commenced M.A. in 1533. He adopted the doctrines of the Reformation while at St. John's, where many of the fellows in Cardinal Wolsey's time privately studied the scriptures and the works of Luther. On one occasion, when he was on a visit to the court, his friend and patron Sir William Butts [q. v.], one of the royal physicians, spoke so highly to Henry VIII of his proficiency in the Greek tongue that the king granted him an exhibition for encouragement in his studies, and the payment of the expenses of his travels abroad. He introduced an improved method of study at St. John's, and is said 'to have laid the very foundations of learning in that college' (Ascham *Epistolæ*, ii. 45). He zealously promoted

protestantism as well as learning, advising scholars to decide all questions by an appeal to the scriptures alone. In 1536 Nicholas Metcalfe, master of St. John's, George Day, and Cheke were appointed the college proxies to appear before the king's commissioners in the matter of the oaths of the succession and supremacy. Baker charges Day and Cheke with ingratitude towards Metcalfe, 'to whom they owed their rise and beginning,' and who was worried into abdicating the government of the college in 1537 (*Hist. of St. John's*, pp. 104, 105; Ascham, *Scholemaster*, ed. Mayor, 1863, p. 161). Cheke appears to have been the last 'master of the glomery' in the university (1539–40), the precise duties of which office antiquaries have been unable to ascertain (Cole, *Manuscripts*, xlix. 26). Among Cheke's pupils at St. John's were William Cecil [q. v.], afterwards Lord Burghley (who in 1541 married Cheke's sister Mary), Roger Ascham [q. v.], and William Bill [q. v.]

He became Greek lecturer of the university and discharged the duties of that office without salary, but on the foundation of the regius professorships in 1540 he was nominated to the Greek chair, with an annual stipend of 40*l.*, and he continued to occupy it till the year 1547. In his lectures he went over Sophocles twice, all Homer, all Euripides, and part of Herodotus (Langbaine, *Life of Cheke*). At this period Greek was little known in England, and the few scholars who had acquired a knowledge of the language pronounced it in a manner resembling that in vogue nowadays in the continental universities, which Cheke believed to be corrupt. Accordingly he and Thomas (afterwards Sir Thomas) Smith endeavoured to find out the true pronunciation; 'which at length they did, partly by considering the power of the letters themselves, and partly by consulting with Greek authors, Aristophanes and others; in some whereof they found footsteps to direct them how the ancient Greeks pronounced' (Strype, *Life of Cheke*, ed. 1821, p. 14). Cheke publicly taught the new mode of pronunciation, which was not unlike that now adopted in England, and this mode was vehemently opposed by a strong party in the university, who sent a complaint to Gardiner, bishop of Winchester and chancellor of the university. Gardiner on 1 June 1542 issued a solemn decree confirming the old pronunciation. Those who did not obey this decree were, if regents, to be expelled from the senate; if scholars, to lose their scholarships; and the younger sort were to be chastised (Strype, *Ecclesiastical Memorials*, vol. i. chap. i. Append. No. cxvi.; Cooper, *Annals of Cambridge*, i. 401–3). Seven letters which passed between Gardiner and Cheke on the subject were given by Cheke to Cœlius Secundus Curio, of Basle, who printed them in 1555. Cheke reluctantly submitted to the chancellor's decree, but the new pronunciation of Greek ultimately prevailed in this country (Leigh, *Treatise of Religion and Learning*, p. 92; Ellis, *The English, Dionysian, and Hellenic Pronunciations of Greek*, p. 5).

In the year 1542 Cheke was elected public orator of the university. On 10 July in that year Henry VIII summoned him to court and appointed him to succeed Richard Cox, afterwards bishop of Ely, as tutor to Prince Edward. He accordingly left the university and gave up the office of public orator, in which he was succeeded by Ascham, who in his 'Toxophilus' laments the great loss suffered by the university by his friend's withdrawal from it. Sir Anthony Cooke was associated with Cheke in the education of the young prince, who lived chiefly at Hertford. Cheke continued his course of instruction after his pupil's accession to the throne, being 'always at his elbow, both in his closet and in his chapel, and wherever else he went, to inform and teach him' (Strype, *Cheke*, p. 22). He read to the king Cicero's philosophical works and Aristotle's ethics, and also instructed him in the history, laws, and constitution of England. At his suggestion Edward wrote the journal of public events preserved in the Cottonian Library and printed by Burnet and by Nichols. Occasionally Cheke acted as tutor to the king's sister, Princess Elizabeth. About the time of his appointment as tutor to the prince he was made a canon of King's College (now Christ Church), Oxford, and was incorporated M.A. in that university. From his preferment to a canonry Strype infers that he had been admitted to holy orders, but this is extremely doubtful. When, in 1545, Henry VIII dissolved the new college and converted it into a cathedral, Cheke obtained, as a compensation for the loss of his canonry, an annual pension of 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* In or about 1547 he married Mary, daughter and heiress of Richard Hill, who had been serjeant of the wine-cellar to Henry VIII (Stowe, *Survey*, ed. Strype, vol. ii. Append. p. 70).

Shortly after the accession of Edward VI, he received considerable grants of lands and lordships which had become vested in the crown by the dissolution of religious houses, colleges, and chantries. Thus he became owner of the house and site of the priory of Spalding, Lincolnshire; and he acquired by purchase from the king the college of St. John Baptist de Stoke juxta Clare, Suffolk. This latter bargain Strype thinks was 'no

question a good pennyworth.' Cheke was returned as member for Bletchingley to the parliament which assembled on 8 Nov. 1547, and he represented the same constituency in the parliament of 1 March 1552–3 (Willis, *Notitia Parliamentaria*, vol. iii. pt. i. pp. 14, 21). He was elected provost of King's College, Cambridge, on 1 April 1548, after the resignation of George Day, bishop of Chichester, who held the provostship *in commendam*, and Cheke was elected by virtue of a mandamus from the crown, dispensing with three qualifications required in a head of that college, that he should be a doctor, a priest, and on the foundation. It may fairly be concluded from the terms of this document that Cheke was not in holy orders. The vice-provost and fellows were reluctant to comply with the mandamus, but eventually yielded to the royal command. Cheke did not return to Cambridge till May 1549, when he was in temporary disgrace at court; for in a letter addressed from King's College to his friend, Peter Osborne, he speaks of enjoying the calm of quietness after having been tossed with storms, and having felt 'ambition's bitter gall' (Nichols, *Memoir of Edward VI*, p. 50). He continued to hold the provostship of King's College till the beginning of Queen Mary's reign, when he resigned it.

In the summer of 1549 he acted as one of the visitors for the reformation of the university (Cooper, *Annals of Cambridge*, ii. 23–5, 27, 32; *Domestic State Papers, Edward VI*, vol. v. art. 13). He also at this period composed an expostulation addressed to the rebels who had taken up arms in most of the counties in England. In October 1549 he was one of the thirty-two commissioners appointed to examine the old ecclesiastical law books, and was with seven divines selected to draw thence a body of laws for the government of the church. His name again occurs among the divines in a new commission for the same purpose, issued on 10 Feb. 1551–2, so that there can be little doubt that prior to the date of the first commission he had taken orders (Strype, *Cheke*, pp. 43, 44; *Literary Remains of Edward VI*, ed. Nichols, ii. 398). The new ecclesiastical laws drawn up by the commissioners were translated into elegant Latin by Cheke and Dr. Walter Haddon.

Cheke returned to court in the winter of 1549, and met there with great uneasiness on account of some offence given by his wife to Anne, duchess of Somerset, whose dependent she was. He himself was with others charged with having suggested bad counsels to the Duke of Somerset, and with having afterwards betrayed him. But he continued to enjoy the royal favour, and became the great patron of religious and learned men, both English and foreign. Ridley, bishop of London, knowing Cheke's zeal for the reformation, styled him 'one of Christ's special advocates, and one of his principal proctors.' He was examined as a witness against Bishop Bonner in 1549, and against Bishop Gardiner in 1550. In or before the latter year he was constituted one of the gentlemen of the privy chamber, and he continued to act as tutor to the king, over whom he exercised great influence. His favour and patronage were eagerly sought by the courtiers, and the king's ambassador in Germany used to write to him privately every week, as well as to the privy council. In 1551 he gave great offence to his former admirer, Ridley, because he failed to procure for that prelate the disposal of the prebend of Cantrells, which had been appropriated by the king towards the maintenance of the royal stables (Coverdale, *Godly Letters of Saintes and Martyrs*, p. 683).

On 11 Oct. 1552 Cheke received the honour of knighthood (Holland, *Herωologia*, p. 53; *Literary Remains of Edward VI*, ii. 352). To enable him to support his rank, the king made him a grant of the manor of Stoke, near Clare, Suffolk, and other property at Spalding and Sandon. Soon afterwards he took a leading part in two disputations respecting the sacrament of the altar, with Feckenham, Young, and Watson. The first of these was held at the house of Secretary Cecil on 25 Nov., and the second at the house of Sir Richard Morysin on 3 Dec.

In May 1552 he had an alarming attack of illness. In a valedictory letter to Edward VI, written from what he believed to be his death-bed, he exhorted the king to listen to faithful advisers, and, after thanking him for various favours, concluded with a supplication on behalf of the late provost of King's College, Dr. George Day, bishop of Chichester, who was then in the custody of Bishop Goodrich, and for whose services as his tutor Cheke had never been able to show his gratitude. When the physicians despaired of his recovery, the king said to them, 'No, he will not die at this time, for this morning I begged his life from God in my prayers, and obtained it.' Contrary to all expectation, Cheke recovered before long, and was quite well again in August. At the commencement at Cambridge this year he held a public disputation with Christopher Carlile [q. v.] on the subject of Christ's descent into hell. He was on 25 Aug. appointed for life one of the chamberlains of the exchequer (*Domestic State Papers, Edward VI*, vol. xiv. art. 67). He was also clerk of the council, and on 2 June

1553 was appointed one of the secretaries of state, and sworn of the privy council.

His zeal for the protestant religion induced him to concur, on the death of Edward VI, in the settlement of the crown on the Lady Jane Grey, and he acted as secretary of state during her brief reign. Immediately after Queen Mary's accession he was committed to the Tower on an accusation of treason, 27 July 1553. He was discharged from custody on 13 Sept. 1554, and about the same time obtained a pardon and the royal license to travel abroad. After residing for some time at Basle he went to Italy, and at Padua he met some of his countrymen, to whom he read and interpreted some of the orations of Demosthenes. Subsequently he settled at Strasburg, where he read a Greek lecture for his subsistence.

At the beginning of 1556 he resolved to go to Brussels, where his wife was, chiefly in consequence of a treacherous invitation from Lord Paget and Sir John Mason. As, however, he was a firm believer in astrology, he first consulted the stars to ascertain whether he might safely undertake the journey, and fell into a fatal snare on his return between Brussels and Antwerp, for, by order of Philip II, he and Sir Peter Carew [q. v.], with whom he was travelling, were suddenly seized by the provost-marshal on 15 May, unhorsed, blindfolded, bound, thrown into a wagon, conveyed to the nearest harbour, put on board a ship, under hatches, and brought to the Tower of London, where they were placed in close confinement. The alleged ground of his committal was, that having obtained license to travel, he had not returned to England by the time specified in his license. In the Tower he was visited by two of the queen's chaplains, who tried in vain to induce him to alter his religious opinions. The desire of gaining over so eminent a man caused the queen to send to him Dr. Feckenham, dean of St. Paul's, a divine of moderate and obliging temper. Cheke had been acquainted with him in the late king's reign, and had tried to convert him to protestantism when he was a prisoner in the Tower. Cheke's courage began to fail at the prospect of the stake, and he was at his own request carried before Cardinal Pole, who gravely advised him to return to the unity of the church. Cheke dared hold out no longer, and Feckenham had the credit of effecting his conversion. He made in writing a profession of his belief in the real presence, and sent the paper by the dean of St. Paul's to the cardinal, with a letter dated from the Tower on 15 July, praying that he might be spared the shame of making an open recantation. This request being refused, he addressed to the queen on the same day a letter in which he declared his readiness to obey all laws and orders concerning religion (*Lansd. MS.* 3, art. 54; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. 239 *bis*, v. 309). After this, in order to declare his repentance for his rejection of the pope, he made a formal submission before the cardinal, as the pope's legate, and after being absolved he was received back into the Roman church. He was kept in prison for upwards of two months before he was allowed to make his public recantation. This was done on 4 Oct. in the most public manner before the queen, and for the sake of greater formality the reading of the palinode was preceded by an oration addressed to her majesty by Feckenham. Cheke was also obliged to read a longer form of recantation in presence of the whole court, and to promise to perform whatever penances might be enjoined upon him by the legate (*Petyt MS.* xlvii. 390, 391). After having submitted to all these humiliations he was released from the Tower, and regained his lands, which, however, he was forced to exchange with the queen for others.

Pining away with shame and regret for his abjuration of protestantism, he died on 13 Sept. 1557 in Wood Street, London, in the house of his friend Peter Osborne, remembrancer of the exchequer (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantab.* ii. 125). He was buried on the 16th in the north chapel of the chancel of St. Alban's, Wood Street, where a monument was erected to his memory with a Latin inscription composed by Dr. Walter Haddon.

He left three sons. John and Edward, the two youngest, died without issue; Henry, the eldest, is noticed in a separate article. Cheke's widow married Henry McWilliams, esq., whom she survived many years, not dying till 30 Nov. 1616.

Cheke was unquestionably one of the most learned men of his age. He was a felicitous translator and a judicious imitator of the ancient classical authors. The success of his reform of the pronunciation of the Greek language has been already noticed, but he failed in his attempt to introduce a phonetic method of spelling English. He is described as beneficent, charitable, and communicative. It has been said that he was a libertine, but there seems to be no ground for the imputation.

Cheke was the author of the following: 1. 'D. Joannis Chrysostomi homiliæ duæ, Gr. et Lat. nunc primum in lucem editæ et ad sereniss. Angliæ regem Latine factæ,' London, 1543, 1552, 1553, 8vo. An English translation of one of these homilies and of a

discourse upon Job and Abraham, by Sir Thomas Chaloner the elder [q. v.], was published at London, 1544, 8vo. 2. 'D. Johannis Chrysostomi de providentia Dei ac de Fato Orationes sex,' London, 1545, 8vo. A translation from the Greek. 3. 'The Hurt of Sedition, how grievous it is to a Commonwealth,' London, 1549, 1569, 1576, 8vo. Reprinted, with a short life of the author by Dr. Gerard Langbaine, Oxford, 1641, 4to. This work is also reprinted in Holinshed's 'Chronicle.' 4. 'Preface to the New Testament in Englishe after the Greeke translation, annexed with the translation of Erasmus in Latin,' London, 1550, 8vo. 5. A Latin translation of the English Communion Book, made for the use of Martin Bucer, and printed in his 'Opuscula Anglicana.' 6. 'De obitu doctissimi et sanctissimi theologi Domini Martini Buceri epistolæ duæ,' London, 1551, 4to, and in Bucer's 'Scripta Anglicana.' 7. 'Epitaphium in Anton. Denneium clarissimum virum,' London, 1551, 4to. Reprinted in Strype's 'Life of Cheke.' 8. 'Defensio veræ et catholicæ doctrinæ de sacramento corporis et sanguinis Christi,' London, 1553; Embden, 1557, 8vo. A translation into Latin from Archbishop Cranmer. It is reprinted in Cox's edition of Cranmer's Works. 9. 'Leo de Apparatu Bellico,' Basle, 1554, 8vo, dedicated to Henry VIII. A translation from the Greek into Latin of a work by the Emperor Leo V. 10. 'De pronuntiatione Græcæ potissimum linguæ Disputationes cum Stephano Wintoniensi episcopo, septem contrariis epistolis comprehensæ, magna quadam et elegantia et eruditione refertæ,' Basle, 1555, 8vo. 11. 'The Gospel according to St. Matthew, and part of the first chapter of the Gospel according to St. Mark, translated into English from the Greek, with original notes,' London, 1843, 8vo. Prefixed is an introductory account of the nature and object of the translation, by James Goodwin, B.D., fellow and tutor of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. The translation is written in Cheke's reformed style of spelling, another specimen of which is printed in Strype's 'Life of Cheke,' ed. 1821, p. 99 *n.* 12. 'De Superstitione ad regem Henricum,' manuscript in the library of University College, Oxford. An English translation by William Elstob is appended to Strype's 'Life of Cheke.' 13. 'De fide justificante.' 14. 'De Eucharistiæ Sacramento.' See Strype's 'Life of Cheke,' p. 70 seq. 15. 'In quosdam psalmos.' 16. 'In psalmum "Domine probasti."' 17. 'De aqua lustrali, cineribus, et palmis. Ad episcopum Wintoniensem.' 18. 'De Ecclesiâ; an potest errare?' 19. 'An licet nubere post divortium?' 20. 'De nativitate principis.' It is uncertain whether this is a panegyric on the birth of Prince Edward or a calculation of his nativity. 21. 'Introductio Grammaticæ.' 22. 'De ludimagistrorum officio.' 23. Translation from Greek into Latin of five books of Josephus's Antiquities. 24. 'S. Maximi Monachi Liber asceticus per interrogationem et responsionem de vita pie instituenda dialogi forma compositus Græce. Quem etiam Latine reddidit et R. Henrico VIII inscripsit Johannes Checus,' Royal MS. 16 C. ix. in British Museum. 25. Plutarch of Superstition, translated into Latin. 26. Three of Demosthenes' Philippics, his three Olynthiacs, and his Oration against Leptines, translated into Latin. 27. The Orations of Demosthenes and Æschines on the two opposite sides, translated into Latin. 28. Aristotle 'De Animâ,' translated into Latin. 29. Literal Latin translations of Sophocles and Euripides. 30. 'De veritate corporis et sanguinis Domini in eucharistia ex patribus,' manuscript in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. 32. 'Statuta Collegii de Stoke juxta Clare, scripta anglice a Mattheo Parker et latine versa per Joannem Cheke.' 33. 'Tractatus de Ecclesia,' Harleian MS. 418, f. 179. 34. Summary of his grounds of belief concerning the Eucharist, Lansdowne MS. 3, art. 54. Many of the above works are lost. On the other hand, it is supposed that Cheke was the author of several publications which cannot now be identified as his. He was not, however, the author of a poetical work printed under his name at London in 1610 under the title of 'A Royall Elegie. Briefly describing the Vertuous Reigne, and happy (though immature) Death of King Edward the Sixth.' The real author was William Baldwin (*fl.* 1547) [q. v.], and the poem first appeared in 1560, with his name on the title-page (Nichols, *Memoir of Edward VI*, p. ccxlii). Cheke made corrections of Herodotus, Thucydides, Plato, Xenophon, and other authors, and has verses in the collection on the death of Bucer and prefixed to Seton's 'Dialectica.' He obtained the manuscript collections of John Leland, the antiquary, intending to place them in the royal library, but by reason of his misfortunes, or from some other accident, they were never deposited there.

There are engravings of the portrait of Cheke in Holland's 'Herωologia,' and by Joseph Nutting, and James Fittler, A.R.A. The latter is after a drawing from an original picture at Ombersley Court, Worcestershire.

[Life by John Strype, London, 1705, and Oxford, 1821; Life by Gerard Langbaine; Addit. MS. 5865 f. 200 *b*, 19400 f. 103, 26672 f. 46;

Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert); Ascham's Scholemaster, ed. Mayor (1863), pp. 211, 285; Ashmole's Berkshire, iii. 318; Baker's Hist. of St. John's (Mayor); Baker's Reflections on Learning (1738), p. 33; Barksdale's Memorials, i. 24; Biog. Brit. (Kippis); Birch MS. 4292, art. 119; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 29; Cole's Hist. of King's Coll. Camb. ii. 60; Cooper's Annals of Camb. i. 401–3, ii. 135, v. 267; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 166, 549; Ellis's Letters, 2nd ser. i. 196; Ellis's Lit. Letters, pp. 8, 19; Elyot's Governour (Croft), ii. 41 *n.*; Foxe's Acts and Mon.; Fuller's Church Hist. (Brewer), iv. 232–5; Gough's General Index; Haddoni Epistolæ, p. 162; Haddon's Poemata, p. 99; Halliwell's Letters on Scientific Subjects, p. 5; Harington's Nugæ Antiquæ, ii. 258, iii. 9–59; Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 39; Hist. MSS. Comm., 2nd Rep. 155, 156, 3rd Rep. 195, 5th Rep. 308, 309; Knight's Erasmus, p. 296; Lansdowne MSS. 980 art. 163, 1238 art. 19; Leland's Collectanea, v. 148; Lewis's Hist. of Translations of the Bible, p. 184; Machyn's Diary, pp. 10, 38, 151, 322, 359; Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, i. 7; Rymer's Fœdera, (1713), xv. 178, 250; Calendar of State Papers (Dom. 1547–80), pp. 8, 11, 14, 35, 43; Strype's Works (Gen. Index); Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 173; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 241.] T. C.

CHELLE or CHELL, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1550), precentor of Hereford, took the degree of Mus. Bac. at Oxford on 3 April 1524. In 1532 he held the prebend of Yne or Eigne on the establishment of Hereford Cathedral. In 1535 he was sub-chanter, and in 1545 he exchanged his prebend of Eigne for that of East Withington. In 1554 he was precentor, but after the accession of Elizabeth, five years later, was deprived of all his cathedral appointments, doubtless on doctrinal grounds, and nothing further is known of his history. Chelle has been described by Bishop Tanner (*Bibliotheca*, ed. 1748, p. 174) and other writers as the author of two treatises on music. The authority for this statement is a manuscript volume in the Archiepiscopal Library at Lambeth (No. 466), which is described as 'Guillielmi Chelle (Musicæ B.) Musicæ Compendiū; script. A. 1526. Ejusdem Tractatus de Proportionibus.' But the greater part of this volume consists of treatises by John Dunstable and John Otteby, and it seems most probable that the volume was only transcribed by Chelle, especially as a similar collection exists in the British Museum (Add. MS. 10336), transcribed by John Tucke of New College, Oxford, in 1500. Chelle's copy was written by him in 1526, and, according to an inscription in the manuscript, was given by him to his pupil, John Parker, who was probably the son (born in 1548) of the archbishop. Matthew Parker was elected archbishop of Canterbury in 1559—the year of Chelle's deprivation; so it would seem that after this date the ex-precentor occupied himself in teaching music. The date and place of his death have not been discovered.

[Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, i. 65; Havergal's Fasti Herefordenses, 50, &c.; Hook's Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury; Athenæ Cantab.; Calendar of Hatfield MSS. i. 307.] W. B. S.

CHELMESTON or CHELVESTON, JOHN (*fl.* 1297), Carmelite, was a native of Yorkshire, and is said to have been professor of theology at Oxford. By command of the prior-general of his order, Gerard of Bologna (who filled that office from 1297 to 1317), he went to teach in the Low Countries, principally at Bruges and Brussels. He is said to have obtained great celebrity as a scholastic theologian, and Pits states that manuscripts of many of his works formerly existed in the Carmelite Library at Norwich. The writings attributed to him are 'Determinationes Theologicæ,' 'Lecturæ Scholasticæ,' 'Quæstiones Ordinariæ,' 'Quodlibeta,' and 'Sermones et Collationes.' Leland writes his name Schelmesdun, and Tanner quotes the form Clemeston.

[Bale's Script. Brit. Cat.; Pits, De Angl. Script.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Bibliotheca Carmelitana, i. 809.] H. B.

CHELMSFORD, first BARON (1794–1878). [See THESIGER, FREDERICK.]

CHELSUM, JAMES, D.D. (1740?–1801), an opponent of Gibbon, son of a member of the choir of Westminster Abbey, or perhaps of the Chapel Royal (NEALE, *Westminster Abbey*, ii. 290), was born about 1740. He was admitted to Westminster School on Bishop Williams's foundation, and thereafter entered Christ Church, Oxford. He proceeded B.A. 4 May 1759, M.A. 22 May 1762, B.D. 11 Nov. 1772, and D.D. 18 June 1773. He was ordained in March 1762, and subsequently held a number of ecclesiastical appointments. He was one of the preachers at Whitehall, chaplain to the bishops of Worcester and Winchester, rector of Droxford, Hampshire, and vicar of Lathbury, Buckinghamshire. He also held the benefice of Badger in Shropshire. Chelsum was a man of considerable learning, but of a somewhat strange and variable disposition, and towards the end of his life his mind became affected. He died near London in 1801, and was buried at Droxford. Chelsum, in 'Remarks on the two last chapters of Mr. Gibbon's "History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire," in a letter to a friend' (1776, published first anonymously, but afterwards enlarged and acknowledged, Oxford, 1778), attacked the account given

by Gibbon of the growth of the christian church. In this he was assisted by Dr. Randolph, the president of Corpus Christi College (preface, p. xiv). Gibbon replied in a 'Vindication' (1779), in which he admitted that the 'zeal of the confederate doctors is enlightened by some rays of knowledge,' but sneers 'at the rustic cudgel of the staunch and sturdy Polemics' (pp. 105, 106), and proceeds to consider some of their objections in detail. Chelsum answered this in 'A Reply to Mr. Gibbon's Vindication' (Winchester, 1785), in which he adduces fresh arguments in support of his position, and asserts that he conducted the discussion with candour and moderation. Chelsum also wrote 'A History of the Art of Engraving in Mezzotinto' (anonymous, Winchester, 1786), and some sermons.

[Gent. Mag. 1801 part ii., 1802 part i.; Catalogue of Oxford Graduates; British Museum Catalogue.] F. W–T.

CHENERY, THOMAS (1826–1884), editor of the 'Times,' was born at Barbadoes in 1826, educated at Eton and Caius College, Cambridge, and, after taking an ordinary degree (B.A. 1854, M.A. 1858), was called to the bar. Soon afterwards the 'Times' sent him out to Constantinople as its correspondent during the Crimean war. Chenery more than once relieved Dr. Russell at the seat of war, though his proper work at Constantinople was pressing enough at the time. After the war he returned to England, and from that time till his death he was constantly employed on the staff of the 'Times' as leader writer, reviewer, and writer of original papers. His style was good, his judgment cool and sound, and his reading very wide, while his knowledge of European politics, both in their historical development and their contemporary bearings, was singularly thorough. In 1877 he succeeded Delane as editor of the 'Times,' and thenceforward all his energy was devoted to the paper. Chenery was not regarded as a successful editor by the public, but it was certainly not for want of labour; he toiled with the devotion of two, and when an agonising disease came upon him, he still persevered in his duties. He almost died at his post, for he continued to conduct the 'Times' to within ten days of his death (11 Feb. 1884). There can be little doubt that he lacked the intimate touch of public opinion which Delane possessed. It is rather as an orientalist than as a successful editor that Chenery will be remembered. He was a singularly fine Arabic and Hebrew scholar, and wrote and spoke both languages like a native. He possessed the gift of language, and could pick up, with a facility almost equalling that of his friend Strangford, any spoken tongue. French, German, modern Greek, and Turkish were among the languages he spoke with perfect fluency. The gift of speaking many tongues was accompanied in Chenery's case with the learning of the scholar, and his profound attainments in Semitic philology led to his being invited to join the company of the Old Testament revisers, with whom he sat until very near his end, and to whom his ripe Arabic scholarship must have proved very valuable. His translation of 'Six Assemblies' (Makāmāt) of El Hariry, 1867, is an admirable piece of learned work, and led to his appointment in 1868 as lord almoner's professor of Arabic at Oxford, a post for which he was cordially recommended by Lane, the *doyen* of Arabic philology. Chenery soon discovered that there was little demand for the services of another professor of Arabic besides the Laudian at Oxford, and contented himself with delivering an inaugural lecture, and taking part in the few oriental examinations of the university, where he was incorporated at Christ Church and received an 'ad eundem' master's degree. He resigned his chair in 1877 on becoming editor of the 'Times,' but in the meantime he had published his edition of the 'Machberoth Ithiel' of Jehudah ben Shelomo Alkharizi, to which he contributed an introduction written in Hebrew of such elegance and purity that it evoked the wonder and admiration of Jewish scholars. Personally he was of a shy and retiring disposition, which somewhat obstructed that omnipresent observation that is supposed to be essential to an editor of the 'Times.' Among his friends, however, he was an interesting and impressive talker; no one knew better how to contribute to the happiness and enjoyment of others, and to young students and orientalists especially he was a kind and helpful guide and friend.

[Personal knowledge; Times obituary notice, February 1884.] S. L.-P.

CHENEVIX, RICHARD (1698–1779), bishop of Waterford and Lismore, was a son of Colonel Chenevix of the guards, and grandson of the Rev. Philip Chenevix, the protestant pastor of Limay, near Nantes, who settled in England at the time of the revocation of the edict of Nantes, when his brother, a president of the parlement of Metz, was barbarously murdered on account of his religion (Smiles, *Huguenots*, p. 375). He was educated at Peterhouse, Cambridge, where he took the degree of B.A. in 1716 and M.A. in 1732, and in 1719, after taking orders, he became domestic chaplain to the second Earl of Scar-

borough. In the same capacity he attended Lord Whitworth at the congress of Cambrai, and in 1728 he entered the service of Philip Dormer Stanhope, the celebrated earl of Chesterfield, when he went as ambassador to the Hague. Lord Chesterfield liked and respected him, and wrote with admiration in one of his letters to the Countess of Suffolk of the manner in which Chenevix tried to restrain his wit by saying that 'death was too serious a thing to jest upon' (*Lord Chesterfield's Correspondence*, ed. Lord Mahon, iii. 87). When Lord Chesterfield returned to England, Chenevix shared his fortunes when in opposition, and when, in 1745, his patron was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland, Chenevix, who had taken his D.D. degree at Cambridge in 1744, accompanied him as principal domestic chaplain. Chesterfield naturally nominated Chenevix to the first vacant Irish bishopric; but the nomination met with unexpected opposition. The king declared himself ready to appoint any other nominee of Lord Chesterfield's but Chenevix, on the ground, according to Chenevix himself, that he had written pamphlets against the government; but Chesterfield threatened to resign if his nomination was not carried out, and the government had to give way (*ib.* iii. 158). On 20 May 1745, therefore, Chenevix was nominated to the see of Killaloe, and he was consecrated at Dublin on 28 July. He only remained a few months at Killaloe, for on 15 Jan. 1746 he was translated to the more lucrative see of Waterford and Lismore, still by the influence of Lord Chesterfield. The Bishop of Waterford and Lismore was, according to Cotton (*Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ*), an exemplary prelate, and on his death, which took place at Waterford on 11 Sept. 1779, he left 1,000*l.* to each of his dioceses—to Waterford for pensions to clergymen's widows, and to Lismore for general purposes. His granddaughter and heiress, Melesina Chenevix, married, first, Colonel Ralph St. George, and secondly, Richard Trench, brother of the first Lord Ashtown in the peerage of Ireland, by whom she was mother of Richard Chenevix Trench, archbishop of Dublin [q. v.]

[Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ; Cantabrigienses Graduati; Lord Chesterfield's Correspondence.] H. M. S.

CHENEVIX, RICHARD (1774–1830), chemist and mineralogist, was a native of Ireland, of French extraction. The family of Chenevix was driven to this country on the revocation of the edict of Nantes. Richard Chenevix's father, Colonel Chenevix, was nephew of Richard Chenevix [q. v.], bishop of Waterford and Lismore. He was probably born in Dublin, and acquired a knowledge of science in the university of that city. His first contribution to chemistry was printed in the 'Annales de Chimie' in 1798. As nine other memoirs appear in later volumes, Chenevix was probably for some time a resident in France. In 1800 he began to publish his researches in England in 'Nicholson's Journal.' His first paper related to an analysis of a new variety of lead ore, the muriacarbonate. In 1801 he made his first communication to the Royal Society, which was printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for that year. In 1801 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In 1802 he published in the 'Journal de Physique' a paper on 'Columbian,' a metal discovered by Hatchett in the previous year, and now known as niobium. In the same year he contributed to 'Nicholson's Journal' 'Observations on the supposed Magnetic Property of Nickel, and on the Quantity of Sulphur in Sulphuric Acid.' In 1803 Chenevix sent to the Royal Society a paper on 'Palladium,' and in 1804 wrote in 'Nicholson's Journal' upon 'The new Metal contained in Platina.' Platinum had been discovered about this time by Wollaston, and Chenevix gave considerable attention to platina and its combinations. He especially examined the alloys formed by the union of platinum and palladium with other metals, in order to determine the true nature of palladium, and to establish his claim as the discoverer of a new metal. In a communication from Freyberg, dated 3 June 1804, he first published an account of an alloy with mercury, and in January 1805 he sent to the Royal Society a memoir 'On the Action of Platina and Mercury upon each other.' In this he asserted that he had discovered the true composition of palladium. Wollaston had suggested that palladium was an alloy of platinum, and no doubt this led Chenevix to make numerous experiments, leading him to the conclusion that the alloy of platinum and mercury was the new metal required. Wollaston repeated Chenevix's experiments, and successfully isolated the new element palladium. Wollaston communicated his results to the Royal Society on 4 June 1804. The chemists of France and Germany confirmed the results of Wollaston. Chenevix, finding the new substance in crude platina, wrote: 'Nothing is more probable than that nature may have formed this alloy, and formed it much better than we can. At all events the amalgamation to which platina is submitted before it reaches Europe is sufficient to account for the small portion of palladium.' Wollaston, in his memoir 'On a New Metal,' wrote: 'We must class it (palladium) with those bodies which we have reason to con-

sider as simple metals.' It is clear that Chenevix formed an alloy of palladium (supposed to be platinum) and mercury, and that Wollaston, continuing the researches which his rival had originated, was fortunate in separating the mercury, and showing the world a 'simple metal' of a very remarkable character. The Royal Society in 1803 adjudged the Copley gold medal to Chenevix 'for his various chemical papers printed in the "Philosophical Transactions."'

In 1808 Chenevix was resident in Paris, and he published in vol. lxv. of the 'Annales de Chimie' 'Observations in Mineralogical Systems,' which he subsequently republished in a separate form. At this time the naturalists were divided between Werner and Haüy. Chenevix strongly advocates the specification of Haüy. Werner takes chemical composition as his guiding principle. Haüy adopts the physical condition of the surface. This work was translated into English by 'a member of the Geological Society,' (supposed to be Mr. Weaver) in 1811.

M. D. Aubuisson, in a letter to M. Berthollet in the 'Annales,' criticised the conclusions of Chenevix, who replied in some 'Remarks' appended to the translation of his book. On 4 June 1812 Chenevix was married to the Countess of Ronault.

Chenevix is also author of the 'Mantuan Revels,' a comedy 'Henry the Seventh,' an historical tragedy, and 'Leonora,' and other poems which are reviewed in the 'Edinburgh Review' for 1812. A posthumous work in two volumes was published in 1830, called 'An Essay upon Natural Character.' The 'Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers' gives the titles of twenty-eight papers on investigations which Chenevix had most zealously pursued, and nine other chemical memoirs were published in France. Chenevix was a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, of the Irish Academy, and of several learned societies on the continent.

He possessed remarkable mental activity and great industry, and appears to have been an amiable and charming companion. He left no family. He died on 5 April 1830.

[Annales de Chimie, 1798, et seq.; Nicholson's Journal; Journal de Physique; Gilbert's Annals, xii., 1803; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Guerard's Dict. Bibliograph.; Weld's History of the Royal Society; Taylor's History of the University of Dublin, 1845; Gent. Mag. for 1830, i. 562.]

R. H–r.

CHEPMAN, WALTER (1473?–1538?), Scottish printer, burgess and merchant in Edinburgh, divides with Andrew Myllar the honour of being the first printer in Scotland, though Myllar is entitled to be called the first Scottish printer. The years of Chepman's birth and death are not precisely known, probably 1473–1538. His name, frequently misspelt Chapman, was by himself always written and printed Chepman. He first appears in 1494, when a payment of 20*l.* was made to him and Stobo by the treasurer for their services as clerks in the office of the king's secretary, and there are similar entries in 1496. Stobo, his fellow-clerk, was Sir William Reid of Stobo, a churchman and notary, who had served in the office in the reign of James II and III, from whom he got a pension in 1474; so Chepman was no doubt his assistant, and probably owed to him his introduction to the court of James IV and the circle of poets whose chief, William Dunbar, was a friend of Stobo, whom he calls 'Gud, gentle Stobo,' in his 'Lament for the Makaris.' This training in the duties of a writer in days when writing was an art, and under Patrick Panter, the royal secretary of this period, was a useful preparation for the future printer. Chepman was himself probably a notary, but the identity of a Walter Chepman so described in several writs of this period with the printer is not certain. It is not known how long he remained directly in the royal service, but in 1503 he had a present of a suit of English cloth on the marriage of James IV to Margaret of England, which, like Dunbar, he probably attended, and he is still styled servitor of the king in 1528. Long before this he had begun the more profitable business of a general merchant trading in wood for ships, and in wool, cloth, velvet damasks, and other stuffs imported from abroad. His success appears from frequent purchases of land. In May 1505 he bought Ewerland, a forty-shilling freehold in the manor of Cramond, in 1506 the life-rent for himself and wife of Meikle Jergeray in Perthshire, and in 1509 Prestonfield, then called Prestfield, on the south of Arthur Seat. Besides, he had property near the Borough Muir, and houses in the town of Edinburgh, at one of which, at the foot of the Blackfriars Wynd in the Cowgate, the first printing-press in Scotland was set up by him and Andrew Myllar. His own house was at the top of the same wynd in the High Street. While Chepman supplied the money Andrew Myllar is proved, by the researches of Mr. A. Claudin of Paris and Dr. R. Dickson of Carnoustie, to have supplied the skill, which he had acquired in France, then one of the chief centres of printing. He is the printer of two very scarce books, one published in 1505, and the other in 1506. Both, according to Mr. Claudin, to whom we owe their discovery, were printed

at Rouen, and bear his device of a windmill. The former states in its colophon, 'quam Andreas Myllar Scotus mirâ arte imprimi ac diligenti studio corrigi orthographieque stilo prout facultas suppetebat enucleatūque sollicitus fuit anno christiane redemptionis millesimo quingentesimo quinto.' As early as 29 March 1503, 10*l.* was paid to him by James for certain Latin books, whether printed or not is not said, and on 22 Dec. 1507 50*s.* to his wife, for three 'printed bookis.' These, perhaps, were the first specimens of his art, which led to his return to Scotland, his partnership with Chepman, and the patent granted by the king to them on 15 Sept. 1507. This patent sets forth that 'our lovittis servitouris Walter Chepman and Andro Mylar, burgessis of our Burgh of Edinburgh, has at our instance and request, for our plesour, the honour and proffit of our realme and liegis, takin on thame to furnis and bring home ane prent, with all stuff belangand tharto, and expert men to use the samyne for imprenting within our realme of the bukis of our lawis, actis of parliament, cronicles, mess bukis, and portuus eftir the use of our realme with addicions and legendis of Scottis Sanctis now gaderit to be ekit tharto and al utheris bookis that salbe sene necessar and to sel the sammyn for competent pricis.' It narrates that the bishop of Aberdeen, Elphinston, and others, have prepared mass books and legends of the Scots saints, and forbids the importation of books of the use of Sarum. Chepman and Myllar are given not only a license, but a monopoly, and the right to prevent the importation of books from any other country. Thus encouraged, they at once set to work, and in 1508 the first book printed in Scotland was issued from their press. It contains, as bound together in the only copy preserved (now in the Advocates' Library), eleven small quarto books, which may have been issued in separate broadsheets. These are in the order in which they are bound: 1. 'The Porteous of Noblenes.' 2. 'The Knightly Tale of Golagros and Gawane.' 3. 'Sir Eglemor of Arteas.' 4. 'The Goldyn Targe' by Dunbar. 5. 'The Buke of Gude Counsale to the King,' by the same poet. 6. 'The Mayng or Disport' of Chaucer. 7. 'The Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedy.' 8. 'The Tale of Orpheus and Erudices.' 9. 'The Ballad of Lord Barnard Stewart, earl of Beaumont.' 10. 'The Twa Mariet Wemen and the Wedo,' and 'The Lament of the Makaris' by Dunbar. 11. 'A Gest of Robyn Hode.' Chepman's device is on four and Myllar's on seven of these pieces, and three different sets of types appear to have been used. The first nine are in a special type, which Dr. Dickson of Carnoustie supposes to have been cut for the Scottish press; the tenth, with the same type as one of Myllar's Rouen books; and the eleventh in a type identical with the one used by Bumgart, a Cologne printer of the end of the fifteenth century, so that it cannot be certain that they issued from the Edinburgh press.

The only other known work of Chepman's press is the Aberdeen breviary referred to in the patent as then in contemplation, and of which the 'Pars Hiemalis' bears on the title that it was 'in Edinburgensi oppido Walteri Chepman mercatoris impensis impressa Februariis idibus anno salutis nostre et gratie ix. M supra et quingentesimum.' The colophon repeats that 'it was printed by the care and at the expense of an honourable man, Walter Chepman, merchant of the city of Edinburgh in Scotland.'

The second volume, or 'Pars Æstiva,' states that it was printed in the town of Edinburgh, by the command, and at the expense, of Walter Chepman, merchant in the said town, on the 4th day of the month of June 1510. Although a doubt has been expressed, from the description of Chepman as a merchant and not a printer, and the omission of any notice of Myllar, it seems all but certain that it proceeded from the same press as the poems printed in 1508. In 1509 Chepman had to assert his privilege against William and Francis Frost, William Lyon, Andrew Ross, and others who had begun to import foreign books, and on 14 Jan. the privy council gave decree in his favour prohibiting such importation. An expression at the close of this decree, which prohibits reprints of 'the buikis abonwrittin and *Donatis* and *Wlric in personas*, or uither buikis that the said Walter hes prentit ellis,' suggests that Donatus, the Latin grammar most in use, had been printed by Chepman, as it was by Furst and Caxton, and possibly other books. If so, no copy has yet been found. The Breviary of Aberdeen closes the known work of Chepman's press, and as the works of Scottish writers between 1510 and his death in 1528 were all printed abroad, it is probable he abandoned the trade. As a merchant he continued to prosper. In 1510 he obtained the king's leave to alter his town house. In 1514–15 he served as dean of guild. James IV exempted him from the service of watching and warding and payment of the stent, and James V gave him a tavern on the north side of the High Street in 1526, the escheat of John Cockburn. As befitted a prosperous burgess, he devoted part of his means to religious

uses. In 1513 he erected an aisle on the south side of St. Giles's Church, and endowed an altar where masses were to be said for the souls of the king and queen, his first spouse, Margaret Kerkettle, and himself, and fifteen years later he endowed a mortuary chapel in the cemetery of that church where prayers were to be said for James V, the founder and his wife Agnes Cockburn, Margaret Kerkettle, his former spouse, and especially for 'the repose of the souls of the king and nobles and his faithful subjects slain at Floddon.' He died soon after, for a reference has been found in an old protocol book as to the division of his estate between his relict, Agnes, and David Chepman, his son and heir. He was buried in the aisle he had built, where his arms, quartered with his wife's, may be seen on a stone discovered in the recent restoration of the church. William Chambers [q. v.], another Scottish printer, the chief restorer of the church, has appropriately placed in it an inscription to the memory of Chepman.

[Laing's Introduction to reprint of Chepman and Myllar's publications, 1827; Dickson's Introduction of the Art of Printing into Scotland (1885); Original Records of the Lord High Treasurers and the Privy Council of Scotland.]

Æ. M.

CHERBURY or CHIRBURY, DAVID (*fl.* 1430), bishop of Dromore, was a Carmelite friar, possibly a member of the Oxford house of his order, since he is recorded to have built its library (Tanner, *Bibl. Brit.* p. 178). He was made bishop of Dromore, probably in 1427, but he must have resigned that see before 1 June 1431, when it is mentioned as vacant. He appears afterwards to have been employed in performing episcopal duties on behalf of Thomas Rodburn, bishop of St. David's. The date of Cherbury's death is unknown. He was buried in the Carmelite monastery at Ludlow. Leland, in his 'Commentarii,' speaks of him as an eminent theologian; but his list of the books found in the Carmelite library at Oxford (*Collectanea*, iii. 59) contains no works by him, nor have even the titles of any such been preserved.

[Leland's Commentarii de Scriptoribus Britannicis, dlxxxiv. p. 473; Sir James Ware, De Præsulibus Hiberniæ, p. 92 (Dublin, 1665, folio); Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ, iii. 278 (1849).]

R. L. P.

CHERMSIDE, Sir ROBERT ALEXANDER, M.D. (1787–1860), physician, son of a medical man, was born in 1787 at Portaferry, co. Down. After education as a surgeon he was appointed in 1810 assistant-surgeon to the 7th hussars. He served throughout the war in the Peninsula, and was at the battle of Waterloo. He took the degree of M.D. at Edinburgh in 1817, reading a thesis of no special merit on cold water as a remedial agent. He became a licentiate of the London College of Physicians in 1821, and soon after went to Paris, where he resided in the Rue Taitbout, and became physician to the English embassy. He was made K.H. 1831, knight bachelor 1835, and K.C.H. 1837, and was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians in 1843. He died at Oxford in 1860. His social qualities and lively conversation made him many friends throughout life, and he had a large practice among the English in Paris.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, iii. 231; Madden's Life of the Countess of Blessington.]

N. M.

CHÉRON, LOUIS (1655–1725), painter and engraver, was born in Paris on 2 Sept. 1655. He was the son of Henri Chéron, a French miniature painter in enamel and an engraver, who died at Lyons in 1677. After having received some instruction from his father, he was enabled by the liberality of his sister to visit Italy, where he particularly studied the works of Raphael and Giulio Romano. On his return to Paris he was in 1687, and again in 1690, commissioned by the corporation of goldsmiths to paint the 'mai' which they offered every year on 1 May to the cathedral of Notre-Dame. The subject of the first picture was 'The Prophet Agabus before Paul;' that of the second was 'Herodias.' Both are now in the Louvre. Being a Calvinist, he was forced by the religious troubles which followed the revocation of the edict of Nantes to leave France in 1695, when he came to England and found a patron in the Duke of Montagu, for whose mansion at Boughton he painted 'The Assembly of the Gods,' 'The Judgment of Paris,' and other works. He was also employed at Burleigh and Chatsworth, but he fell into discredit when he painted at Montagu House in competition with Rousseau, Baptiste, and Delafosse. His work, however, was not much esteemed; for although his drawing was correct, his composition was tame and inanimate, and his colouring cold and feeble. Subsequently he turned his attention to making designs for the illustration of books, and these are better than his paintings. Among them are designs for an edition of Milton's 'Poetical Works' issued in 1720, and a series of plates to illustrate his sister Sophie's French version of the Psalms published at Paris in 1694, the latter of which he himself engraved, although in a very indifferent manner. Robert-Dumesnil describes twenty-eight plates by him. Those from his own designs comprise also 'St. Peter healing the Lame at the Gate of

the Temple,' 'The Death of Ananias and Sapphira,' 'The Baptism of the Eunuch by St. Philip,' and the 'Labours of Hercules,' a series of which was finished by Van der Gucht, Bernard Picart, and Claude Dubosc. Chéron died in London, in Covent Garden, on 26 May 1725, from an attack of apoplexy, and was buried in the porch of St. Paul's, Covent Garden.

The engravings after Chéron's paintings include 'Diana and her Nymphs bathing,' by Bernard Baron; 'The Sacrifice of Iphigenia' and 'The Coronation of George I,' by Claude Dubosc; and 'The Marriage of Charles I and Henrietta Maria' and 'Nymph and Satyrs,' by Nicolas Charles Dupuis.

Two of Louis Chéron's sisters, Elisabeth-Sophie and Marie-Anne, adopted their father's profession of miniature painting. Sophie, who was born on 6 Oct. 1647, and died on 3 Sept. 1711, was likewise a poetess and an accomplished musician. Both married late in life, Marie-Anne becoming the wife of the painter Alexis-Simon Belle.

[Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves, 1886; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Bellier de la Chavignerie's Dictionnaire des Artistes de l'Ecole Française, 1868–85, i. 252; Jal's Dictionnaire critique de Biographie et d'Histoire, 1872; Haag's France Protestante, 1877, &c., iv. 286–7; Dussieux's Artistes Français à l'étranger, 1856, p. 128; Robert-Dumesnil's Peintre-Graveur Français, 1835–71, iii. 285–95, xi. 35–7; Political State of Great Britain, 1725, xxix. 503.] R. E. G.

CHERRY, ANDREW (1762–1812), actor and dramatist, was born in Limerick on 11 Jan. 1762. His father, John Cherry, a printer and bookseller in Limerick, is said to have intended him for the church. At eleven years of age, however, Cherry left the Limerick grammar school and entered the employment of James Potts, a printer and bookseller in Dublin. From an early period he displayed a taste for the stage, and at the age of fourteen he played as an amateur, in a room at the Black-a-Moor's Head, Towers Street, Dublin, Lucia in Addison's 'Cato.' Three years later he first appeared at Naas, co. Kildare, as a member of a strolling company under the management of a Mr. Martin, playing Feignwell in 'A Bold Stroke for a Wife.' As a strolling player in Ireland he purchased, at the cost of constant exposure and imminent risk of starvation, a fair knowledge of his art. According to the accounts of his career published during his lifetime, he was on one occasion three days without food. Yielding to discouragement he returned to his former occupation, and remained in Dublin for three years. After one or two attempts to resume his profession of actor he joined the company of Richard William Knipe, a well-known and popular manager, whose daughter, after the death of her father, he married in Belfast. Cherry then joined the 'principal provincial company of Ireland' (*Biographia Dramatica*) under the management of Atkins, and played with increasing reputation in the north of Ireland a round of leading characters. 'Mr. Ryder having in 1787 been engaged for Covent Garden, Mr. Cherry was called up to supply his place at the Theatre Royal, Smock Alley, Dublin' (*ib.*) As Ryder's first appearance took place on 25 Oct. 1786, this date is seen to be not wholly trustworthy. For five or six years Cherry, familiarly known as 'Little Cherry,' enjoyed a high reputation in Dublin. His first part in the Smock Alley Theatre was Darby in the 'Poor Soldier' of O'Keefe. Early in the season of 1791–2 he appeared with his wife in Hull as a member of the company of Tate Wilkinson, playing comic characters previously assigned to Fawcett, who had just quitted the York circuit for Covent Garden. He first appeared as a member of Wilkinson's troupe at Wakefield as Vapid in the 'Dramatist,' and Lazarillo in Jephson's 'Two Strings to your Bow.' In the spring of 1794 Cherry, irritated that Fawcett, then on a starring tour, resumed his old parts, threw up his engagement with Tate Wilkinson and returned to Dublin, where he continued for two seasons, after which, with his wife, he engaged with Ward and Banks at the Theatre Royal, Manchester. Thence, to replace Blisset, he proceeded to Bath, in which city he made his first appearance on 6 Oct. 1798. From Bath he made his way to Drury Lane, at which house he appeared for the first time on 25 Sept. 1802 as Sir Benjamin Dove in the 'Brothers' of Cumberland, and Lazarillo in 'Two Strings to your Bow.' At this house, at which one or two of his pieces were produced, he stayed until 1807, after which his name disappears from the bills. A few years subsequently he was managing a theatrical company in Wales. He died at Monmouth on 12 Feb. 1812. Genest was unfavourably impressed with Cherry as an actor. On the other hand, Tate Wilkinson says that in certain characters 'he possesses great merit,' and adds that he 'has the peculiar excellence as a comedian that when he has to perform a character not so suited to his genius and abilities, yet still it is not Cherry, but the character so justly conceived, that you perceive the skill of the artist perhaps more when he is out of his walk than when in' (*Wandering Patentee*, iv. 15). Among some manuscript notes to the 'Account of the English Stage' by Genest,

believed to be by the late George Daniel, appear the following observations à propos to one of Genest's sneers (vii. 565): 'This is a very ill-natured and untrue remark, as it is well known that Cherry was exceedingly clever and gave the greatest satisfaction both to the Yorkshire manager [Tate Wilkinson] and the public.' Cherry is said (*Monthly Mirror*, February 1804) to have been of quaker descent. He is there assigned a good parentage, his ancestors having, it is said, resided for centuries 'on a considerable estate' near Sheffield, and one of them had as an officer followed William III to Ireland, having married an Irish lady and purchased an estate at Croom, near Limerick, which was lost by the dissipation of Cherry's grandfather. Such statements by successful actors are too numerous to impose much confidence.

Cherry is said to have written: 1. 'Harlequin on the Stocks,' pantomime, 1793, produced at the Hull Theatre for his benefit, 1793. 2. 'The Outcasts,' opera, 1796 (not printed). 3. 'The Soldier's Daughter,' comedy, 8vo, 1804, acted at Drury Lane on 7 Feb. 1804. 4. 'All for Fame,' comic sketch, not printed, recited at Drury Lane on 15 May 1805 for the benefit of Mrs. Mountain. 5. 'The Village, or the World's Epitome,' comedy, never printed, acted at the Haymarket on 18 July 1805, and withdrawn after the second representation. 6. 'The Travellers,' operatic drama, music by Corri, 8vo, 1806, performed with success at Drury Lane on 22 Jan. 1806. 7. 'Thalia's Tears,' a sketch to the memory of King, Drury Lane, 7 Feb. 1806, not printed. 8. 'Spanish Dollars,' a 'musical trifle,' Covent Garden, 9 April 1805, music by Davy. 9. 'Peter the Great, or the Wooden Walls,' 8vo, 1807, acted at Covent Garden on 8 May 1807, music by Jouve. 10. 'A Day in London,' comedy, acted at Drury Lane on 9 April 1807 and not printed. Some of these plays are included in the known collections of Oxberry, Cumberland, and Duncombe, or in the 'London Stage.' Twelve editions of the 'Soldier's Daughter' appear to have been published in 1804–5. In the British Museum, under the head 'A. Cherry,' is 'The Bay of Biscay,' London, 4to, 1846, consisting of songs. It is probably by a descendant. Cherry's plays are moderately well constructed, but have small literary claim. By his wife Cherry had a large family. Portraits of Cherry by Dewilde, as Item in the 'Deserted Daughter' of Holcroft, and by Harding, are in the Mathews collection of portraits now in the Garrick Club.

[Genest's Account of the Stage; Baker, Reed, and Jones's Biographia Dramatica; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Oulton's History of the Theatres of London, 3 vols. 1818; Tate Wilkinson's Wandering Patentee; Thespian Dictionary; Era Almanack; Monthly Mirror for February 1804.]

J. K.

CHERRY, FRANCIS (1665?–1713), nonjuror, son of William and Anne Cherry of Shottesbrooke, Berkshire, was born in 1665 or 1667, the date depending on his age at his death, and was a gentleman commoner of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford. Soon after he had completed his twentieth year he married Eliza, daughter of John Finch of Fiennes Court in the neighbouring parish of White Waltham. He and his wife lived with his father at Shottesbrooke. William Cherry survived until the Revolution, and died at the age of seventy-two (Hearne) or eighty-three (Berkeley). He allowed his son 2,500*l.* a year to visit Bath and such other places as he pleased, and 'to relieve the distressed' (*ib.*) Among the various objects of his bounty was Thomas Hearne, the antiquary, the son of the parish clerk of White Waltham. Cherry having discovered Hearne's talents put him to school, and in 1695 took him to live in his house, helped him in his studies, and supplied him with money until he had taken his M.A. degree. Hearne, who often speaks of his kindness, calls him 'my best friend and patron.' Cherry would not acknowledge William and Mary. He was a man of learning and piety, and became the liberal patron of some of the most eminent of the nonjuring party. At Shottesbrooke he often entertained Bishop Ken, Dodwell he settled in a house near his own, and Nelson was his constant guest. Leslie he concealed for a while in a house belonging to him at White Waltham, and sent him to Rome to convert the old Chevalier de St. George. The prince assured Leslie of his unalterable attachment to his own faith, and sent Cherry a ring as a token of his regard. First Gilbert and then Francis Brokesby [q. v.] held prayers twice daily at his house, acting as chaplains 'to him and Mr. Dodwell's family, and others of that party, in the duties of religion' (Hearne, *Collections*, 211). At the same time Cherry lived on excellent terms with White Kennet, afterwards bishop of Peterborough, to whom he had given the living of Shottesbrooke. He had a few valuable manuscripts and a fine collection of books, coins, and other antiquities. He did not publish anything. Hearne speaks of a chronology of Herodotus and of some other works that he began and left unfinished at his death, as evidences of the depth of his learning and of his critical ability, and Dodwell, in dedicating his 'De Veterum Cyclis' to him, acknowledges the help he had re-

ceived from him. His views on the duty of the nonjurors when the rights of the deprived bishops ceased to exist will be found in the letters of his friend and chaplain Brokesby, with whom he and Dodwell returned to the communion of the national church on 26 Feb. 1709–10 (Marshall, *Defence*, App. vi, xii).

Cherry was a remarkably handsome man, and was noted as a fine gentleman, an elegant dancer, and a bold rider. William III, jealous of his fame as a horseman, used at one time to follow him pretty closely when out stag-hunting. Observing this, Cherry one day leaped his horse down a steep and dangerous piece of bank into the Thames, hoping that the 'usurper' would follow him and break his neck, but the king turned away. Whenever the Princess of Denmark came out to hunt in her 'calash,' or chaise, Cherry used to ride up to the carriage and pay his respects. He would not, however, acknowledge Anne as his sovereign, and so the first day she drove to the hunt after she became queen he kept away from her. Anne asked Peachy, her 'bottle-man,' if that was not Mr. Cherry in the distance, and when he replied that it was, she said, 'Aye, he will not come to me now; I know the reason. But go you and carry him a couple of bottles of red wine and white from me, and tell him that I esteem him one of the honestest gentlemen in my dominions.' True to his principles, Cherry bade Peachy express his humble respects and best thanks to 'his mistress.' The compliment is said to have been often repeated (Berkeley). On the death of his father Cherry took his debts, amounting to 30,000*l.*, upon himself. This brought him into serious difficulties. On one occasion he was arrested at the suit of Mrs. Barbara Porter, his godmother, for a debt of 200*l.*, and lay a few days in Reading gaol. His imprisonment cost him 100*l.*, which he spent in entertaining the Berkshire gentlemen who came to visit him. He died on 23 Sept. 1713, at the age of forty-six (Berkeley) or forty-eight (Hearne), and was buried on the 25th. In accordance with his wishes his funeral was performed privately at 10 P.M. in Shottesbrooke churchyard, and on his tomb were inscribed only the words 'Hic jacet peccatorum maximus,' with the year of his death. His manuscripts were given by his widow to the university of Oxford. Among them was a letter Hearne had written to him on the subject of the oath of allegiance, which fell into the hands of the antiquary's enemies, and so caused him much trouble. Cherry had two sons, who died in infancy, and three daughters; the eldest, Anne, presented her father's picture to the University Gallery; the youngest, Eliza, married Henry Frinsham, vicar of White Waltham, and became the mother of Eliza Berkeley [q. v.] Shottesbrooke was sold in 1717.

Among those who were helped by Francis Cherry was his first cousin, Thomas Cherry (1683–1706), the schoolfellow and friend of Hearne. His expenses at St. Edmund Hall appear to have been paid by his cousin (*Reliquiæ Hearnianæ*, 286). He was, Hearne says, 'a lover of learning and of learned men.' He helped Hearne in his work, and was his 'very dear friend.' Shortly after taking his M.A. degree and entering orders as curate of Witney, Oxfordshire, he died, on 17 Nov. 1706, at the age of twenty-three. His stipend at Witney was 20*l.* a year. Hearne, writing to Francis Cherry, tells him that he has secured Thomas's effects at Oxford, and among them a 'new pudding-sleeve crape gown,' that his debts amounted to 15*l.* 8*s.* 11*d.*, and that his substitute at Witney should be paid 10*s.* a Sunday.

[Mrs. E. Berkeley's preface to Poems of G. M. Berkeley, 66, 318–47; Nichols's History of Hinckley, 173; Hearne's preface to Leland's Collectanea (2nd ed.), 39; Hearne's Leland's Itinerary (2nd ed.), 119; Reliquiæ Hearnianæ (ed. 1857), 138, 293, 823, 899, 904–5; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble, i. passim; Brokesby's Life of Dodwell, 300; Marshall's Defence of our Constitution, App. vi, xii; Gent. Mag. lxv. pt. ii. 825, 894, lxix. pt. i. 96, 462.] W. H.

CHERTSEY, ANDREW (*fl.* 1508–1532), translator, undertook several translations into English of French devotional books for Wynkyn de Worde the printer. The following are attributed to him: 1. 'A Lytell treatyse called the Lucydarye' (colophon) Wynkyn de Worde, London, 1508? 4to, from a French version of the 'Elucidarius' of Honorius (Augustodunensis). 2. 'Ihesus ¶ The Floure of the Commaundementes of God, with many examples and auctorytees extracte and drawē as well of Holy Scryptures as other doctours and good auncyente faders, the whiche is moche utyle and profytable unto all people.' The colophon describes the book as 'lately translated out of Frēsshe in to Englysshe,' Wynkyn de Worde, London, 1521, fol. The name of the translator is given together with his coat of arms at the end of the book. 3. 'A Goostly Treatyse of the Passyon of Christ, with many devout cōtemplacions, examples, and exposicyons of y^e^ same,' in prose and verse, Wynkyn de Worde, London, 1532, 4to. This book is stated to have been 'translated out of French into Englysch by Andrew Chertsey, gentleman, the yere of our lord MDXX.' A poetical prologue by Robert

Copland is prefixed, in which Chertsey is stated to have translated many other books

in volumes large and fayre
From French in prose of goostly exemplayre.

Two of these volumes Copland describes as dealing with 'The Sevyn Sacraments,' another was entitled 'Of Christen men the ordinary,' and a fourth 'The craft to lyve well and to dye.' Of this last work alone is anything now known. Caxton printed a book with the same title about 1491, consisting of translated extracts from a French work, and this translation was due to Caxton himself. But in 1506 Wynkyn de Worde published a complete translation of the same French work, and for this Chertsey was doubtless responsible. Warton states that George Ashby (*d.* 1475) [q. v.] was probably the author of some of the books ascribed by Copland to Chertsey.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 175; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry, iv. 756.] S. L.

CHESELDEN, WILLIAM (1688–1752), surgeon and anatomist, son of George Cheselden, by his wife Deborah, daughter of Major William Hubbert of Rearsby, Leicestershire, was born on 19 Oct. 1688 at Burrough, in Somerby parish, Leicestershire. Nichols (*Lit. Anecd.* viii. 414) suggests that he was apprenticed to a Mr. Wilkes, surgeon, of Leicester. In 1703 he was a pupil in London of William Cowper, the celebrated anatomist. Either then or soon after he was apprenticed to Mr. Ferne, surgeon to St. Thomas's Hospital. Cheselden's progress as an anatomist was rapid, for in 1711 (two years after Cowper's death) we find from his printed syllabus that he was already a lecturer on anatomy. His course consisted of thirty-five lectures, and was repeated four times in the year. In 1714 he was called to account by the Company of Barber-Surgeons for dissecting the bodies of malefactors in his own house without permission of the company, but on making his submission was excused. The lectures were accordingly continued, first in Cheselden's own house, and afterwards at St. Thomas's Hospital, for twenty years.

Cheselden was a candidate for the post of surgeon to St. Thomas's on two occasions, in 1714–15, before he was successful; but on 9 July 1718 he was appointed assistant surgeon, and on 8 April 1719 was elected without opposition one of the principal surgeons in place of William Dickenson, deceased. The newly appointed surgeon continued lecturing on anatomy, and also applied himself to operative surgery. He was perhaps led particularly to pay attention to the operation for the stone because his master, Ferne, was one of the surgeons specially licensed to perform this operation in the hospital; this license being not granted, as a matter of course, to all the surgeons.

In 1723 Cheselden published a 'Treatise on the High Operation for the Stone,' in which, after describing his own method, he reprints the accounts of the operation written by several of his predecessors. Notwithstanding these candid acknowledgments, the book drew upon Cheselden a violent attack in a pamphlet entitled 'Lithotomus Castratus' (London, 1723, 8vo), anonymous, but believed to have been written by John Douglas, a surgeon and rival anatomical teacher, formerly a pupil at St. Thomas's, who had just before written a work on the same operation and performed it with success ('Lithotomia Douglassiana, a New Method of Cutting for the Stone,' London, 1723, 4to). The complaint was that Cheselden had plagiarised from Douglas, but the latter's merits were so fully acknowledged in Cheselden's preface that the attack seems uncalled for, and was probably due to some personal pique. The dispute was of the less consequence as Cheselden shortly afterwards gave up this operation, and adopted that by which he is best known. A great surgical operation is seldom the invention of one mind only. That which made Cheselden famous was based upon one invented and practised (with terrible want of success) by a friar, Frère Jacques, in Paris, and afterwards improved by Rau, a professor at Leyden, but as modified by Cheselden into his so-called 'lateral operation for the stone' was virtually a new invention. It was brought by him to such perfection of detail as has hardly been improved upon up to the present day, and to have invented this alone would be enough to make the name of Cheselden a landmark in the history of surgery. He executed it with extraordinary skill and brilliancy, and with a degree of success which, even with the aid of modern improvements, has hardly been surpassed. This classical operation was first performed on 27 March 1727. It soon became famous throughout Europe, and distinguished surgeons, from Paris among other places, came over (either of their own accord or in commission from some learned body) to become acquainted with Cheselden's method. A full account of it is given in Dr. James Douglas's 'Appendix to the History of the Lateral Operation for the Stone, containing Mr. Cheselden's Method' (London, 1731).

In 1712 Cheselden sent a short note to the Royal Society (xxvii. 436) giving an account of some human bones of an extraordinary size contained in a Roman urn dug up at St.

Albans, and in the same year was elected a fellow of the society. In the next volume (xxviii. 281) appears another short paper by him on some 'anatomical observations,' referring entirely to morbid anatomy. In 1728 he wrote a paper (*Phil. Trans.* xxxv. 447) which attracted universal attention, and has not been without importance in the history of psychology, 'An account of some observations made by a young gentleman who was born blind . . . and was couch'd between thirteen and fourteen years of age.' The account of this youth's singular experiences is clear and masterly, but disappointingly short, and most students of the subject have regretted that the opportunity was not seized for more detailed observations. Cheselden was not a man of the pen, and this extreme brevity is noticeable in everything he wrote. There was nothing novel in the operation itself, but in another paper in the same volume (p. 451) he describes a method of treating certain forms of blindness by the formation of an opening to serve as an 'artificial pupil.' This operation Cheselden was the first actually to perform, and he is regarded by good authorities as having thereby rendered 'immortal services' to the art of ophthalmic surgery.

Cheselden's contributions to anatomy stand next in importance to his surgical discoveries. His 'Anatomy of the Human Body' was an extremely popular book, running to thirteen editions. It is not minute in detail, but practical, containing many physiological observations as well as points of surgery, with constant reference to experiment as the test of theory. His great work on the bones, 'Osteographia,' is one of the most splendidly illustrated works on the subject ever published; the plates not only have great artistic merit, but are extremely accurate; the text, after Cheselden's manner, is somewhat meagre. This work, though highly praised by competent authorities, was violently attacked by John Douglas, above mentioned, in a pamphlet entitled 'Animadversions on a late pompous Book called Osteographia' (London, 1735). The only notable literary work of Cheselden after this was the editing of Le Dran's 'Operations in Surgery,' translated into English by Gataker (2 vols. London, 1749), and a surgical paper in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (xliv. 33).

While thus engaged in hospital work and teaching Cheselden gained a large practice and became known to many eminent persons of his time. He was intimate with Pope, who has commemorated him with Dr. Mead in a line of his 'Imitations of Horace,' praised him in a letter to Swift, and has left a short note addressed to Cheselden himself which shows the intimacy existing between them. Jonathan Richardson the painter complimented him in verse as well as by painting the fine portrait of him now at the College of Surgeons. He attended the deathbed of Sir Isaac Newton, and was intimate with Sir Hans Sloane, as is shown by two manuscript letters in the British Museum, otherwise of no importance (*Sloane MS.* 4040).

In December 1727 Cheselden was appointed surgeon to Queen Caroline. Later on he would appear to have been out of favour at court, and was not called in during the queen's last illness. An improbable story is told that Cheselden gave offence in high quarters by neglecting to perform a certain experimental operation on a condemned criminal. The proposed experiment consisted in perforating the membrana tympani, or drum of the ear, so as to show whether this part is the seat of hearing, and whether the operation could safely be done to relieve deafness. Cheselden in his 'Anatomy' tells the story as follows: 'Some years since a malefactor was pardoned on condition that he suffered this experiment, but he falling ill of a fever the operation was deferred, during which time there was so great a public clamour raised against it that it was afterwards thought fit to be forbid.' So that proposing the operation rather than neglecting to do it was more probably the offence.

In 1729 he was made corresponding member of the French Academy of Sciences, and on the foundation of the Royal Academy of Surgery in Paris was made the first foreign associate. When St. George's Hospital was founded in 1733–4, Cheselden was elected one of the surgeons, and on his resignation in 1737 was made consulting surgeon. After many years' active practice he accepted, in February 1737, the appointment of surgeon to Chelsea Hospital, which was a sort of retirement, though probably lucrative, and retired from St. Thomas's 29 March 1738. He was one of the last wardens of the Barber-Surgeons' Company, immediately before the separation of the surgeons and barbers, which took place in 1744–5. Possibly Cheselden was concerned in the change (Dr. B. W. Richardson).

Although Cheselden's practice was large and lucrative, 500*l.* being his fee for the operation for the stone, he does not appear to have accumulated a large fortune. He died on 10 April 1752 at Bath, and is buried in the grounds of Chelsea Hospital. He married Miss Deborah Knight of London, who survived him till 1754. Their only daughter, Deborah Wilhelmina, married Dr. Charles Cotes

of Woodcote, Shropshire, but died without issue.

Cheselden will always be regarded as beyond dispute one of the greatest of British surgeons. He was one of the most brilliant operators whose achievements are on record. On one occasion, to the astonishment of a French surgeon, he performed his celebrated operation in fifty-four seconds, and according to Dr. James Douglas this was nothing unusual. Modern surgery has hardly surpassed this. None the less was he a sound scientific surgeon, and, what is rarer, a man of real inventive genius. He is said to have had a taste for literature and pretensions to critical judgment, which on one occasion misled him (in the presence of Pope himself) into denying that the fourth book of the 'Dunciad' could be by the author of the first three. His true bent was evidently mechanical, and it is stated, on the authority of Faulkner's 'History of Fulham,' that Cheselden drew the plans for the old Putney bridge. He was also a keen patron of athletic sports, especially boxing. His disposition was gay and genial. He was fond of society and evidently popular. To his patients he was kind and tender-hearted. His portrait, above mentioned, was engraved in mezzotint by Faber.

He wrote: 1. 'Syllabus sive Index Humani corporis partium anatomicus. In usum Theatri Anatomici Willhelmi Cheselden chirurgi. Autoris impensis,' London, 1711, 4to. 2. 'The Anatomy of the Human Body,' 8vo, 1st ed. London, 1713; 13th ed. London, 1792. 3. 'Treatise on the High Operation for the Stone,' London, 1723, 8vo. 4. 'Osteographia, or the Anatomy of the Bones,' London, 1733, fol.

[Mém. Acad. Royale de Chirurgie, vii. 168, Paris, 1757, 8vo (information from family); Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iv. 613, viii. 414, &c.; Biog. Brit. (Kippis), iii. 491; Archives of St. Thomas's Hospital; Richardson's Asclepiad, iii. 40, 1886.] J. F. P.

CHESHAM, FRANCIS (1749–1806), was an engraver of merit at the end of the eighteenth century. In 1777 he exhibited at the Royal Incorporated Society of Artists in Piccadilly an engraving of 'The Death of Richard III,' after Barralet, and in the following year 'The Death of William Rufus.' He was then residing in Broad Street, Golden Square. In 1780 he exhibited with the Society of Artists at Spring Gardens, 'Inside of the Chapter House at Margam,' and 'View of the Abbey Church at Llanthony.' In 1779–80 he engraved several views of various places in the United Kingdom, after Paul Sandby, for Rooker's 'Copper Plate Magazine.' In 1788 the Boydells published two engravings by Chesham, after G. Robertson, 'A View of the Iron Bridge in Coalbrookdale, Shropshire,' and 'A View of the Mouth of a Coal Pit near Broseley in Shropshire;' these two plates are very well engraved in the style and method brought into fashion by Vivares and his school. Chesham also engraved after his own design a large plate of 'Moses striking the Rock;' after Cipriani, he engraved an allegorical figure of 'Britannia;' and after Robert Dodd, 'The Naval Victory gained by Admiral Parker in 1781.' He died in London in 1806.

[Huber et Roost's Manuel des Curieux et des Amateurs de l'Art, ix. 360; Leblanc's Manuel de l'Amateur d'Estampes; Müller's Künstler-Lexikon; Catalogues of the Exhibitions of the Society of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880.] L. C.

CHESHIRE, JOHN, M.B. (1695–1762), physician, is stated to have been educated at Oxford, although he does not seem to have graduated there. He practised medicine in Leicester and the surrounding district, but never entered the London College of Physicians. He attained local celebrity and wrote two medical books: 'A Treatise upon the Rheumatism,' first published at Leicester in 1723, and afterwards in an enlarged edition, London, 1735; and 'The Gouty Man's Companion,' Nottingham, 1747. A case related (p. 14, ed. 1728; p. 26, ed. 1735) shows that Cheshire did not clearly distinguish between gout and chronic rheumatism. Of acute rheumatism his account shows little clinical knowledge, and is mixed up with trivial passages from other authors and much self-praise. For chronic rheumatism he recommends the waters of Kedlestone (p. 148), and for acute rheumatism advises cold baths and sweating between blankets (p. 75). 'The Gouty Man's Companion' is more interesting, but contains no important observations. Cheshire advises temperance as a preventive, draws up a diet scale, recommends tea in the afternoon, calomel and emetics during the attack, mercury in the intervals. He had observed that sciatic pain was sometimes a part of a general gouty condition, and this is almost the only weighty remark in all his pages. Of his personal history and character his medical writings give some glimpses. They show that he himself suffered from gout, that he had a high opinion of his own merits, and that he had been patronised by William, the third lord Craven. Craven was one of the followers of Pulteney, and in a servile dedication Cheshire goes out of his way to join in the

cry against Walpole as a corrupt and wicked minister, who ought to be impeached 'in order to satisfy the well-grounded resentment of an injured nation.'

[Cheshire's Works; Rudiments of Honour, 1753; a Letter to Dr. Cheshire by an Apothecary in Birmingham, London, 1739.] N. M.

CHESNEY, CHARLES CORNWALLIS (1826–1876), brevet-colonel royal engineers, was a nephew of General Francis Rawdon Chesney [q. v], in whose house he was born, and to whom he owed his first advance in life. He was the son of another Charles Cornwallis Chesney, who had been a captain in the East India Company's Bengal artillery until ill-health obliged him to return to England, where he died in 1830. The younger Charles Cornwallis was born near Kilkeel, in county Down, on 29 Sept. 1826, and, losing his father before he was four years old, owed his early training to his mother, a woman of more than ordinary energy and strength of character; was educated at Blundell's school, Tiverton, and for a year at a private school at Exeter, and, obtaining in 1843 a nomination to the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, was gazetted as sub-lieutenant in the royal engineers in 1845, passing out head of his term. He served with his corps first in Ireland, and then in the Bermudas, whence he was soon transferred to the West Indies, and, returning to England in 1853, he was ordered to New Zealand, having obtained his company, in 1854, but his delicate health obliged him to come home two years later. His studies had long been directed to the historical criticism of military events, and his decided talent in this direction procured him the appointment of professor of military history, first at the Cadet, and afterwards at the Staff College at Sandhurst. Here he was speedily recognised as the best military critic of his day. When he began his instruction, he found the means of teaching young officers the scientific history of their profession very inadequate; no really critical works on the subject existed in English, and little attempt had been made to open the military student's mind to a scientific view of the art of war in the past and the present. Chesney's lectures effected nothing less than a revolution in this respect. Gifted with a singularly judicial cast of mind, and with the power of clear and logical, as well as graceful, expression, his critical examination of past and passing military events was in the highest degree instructive to the young officers who thronged to hear him. It was a bold adventure to subject the American civil war to a close and searching military criticism while it was still in progress, yet his lectures on the 'Campaigns in Virginia and Maryland,' which were published in 1863 (2nd ed. 1864), were at once recognised as a valuable contribution to military history; while his 'Waterloo Lectures,' which were printed in 1868 (3rd ed. 1874), have ever since been a text-book at the military schools, not only of England, but (in translations) of Germany and France. The main characteristic of both volumes is their absolute impartiality. An instance of Chesney's immovable devotion to truth was found in his treatment of the Waterloo campaign, where, after quenching the Napoleonic glamour which has dazzled most accounts of the battle, he proceeded to reject the patriotic fiction of our countrymen, and gave Blucher the full credit of his important share in the victory. His other works were: 'The Tactical Use of Fortresses,' 1868; 'The Military Resources of Prussia and France,' published in conjunction with Mr. Reeve in 1870; and 'Essays in Military Biography,' a collection of papers reprinted in 1874 from the 'Edinburgh Review,' to which he was a frequent contributor, and 'Fraser's Magazine.' The volume included essays on the military careers of General Grant, General Lee, and Henry von Brandt, and an appreciative review of the achievements of Chesney's old friend Chinese Gordon [see GORDON, CHARLES GEORGE]. He served as a member of the Royal Commission on Military Education, which sat, under the presidency of Lord Dufferin, and afterwards of Lord Northbrook, from 1868 to 1870. In 1871 he was sent by government to report on the Franco-German war, and was afterwards closely engaged upon Lord Cardwell's scheme for the localisation of the army. On his promotion to the rank of lieutenant-colonel in 1868 he went to Aldershot for five years, and, having obtained his brevet rank of colonel in 1873, was appointed to the command of the home district of the royal engineers. It was while engaged in the duties of this post that he caught the chill which caused his death from pneumonia on 19 March 1876, at the early age of forty-nine. He was buried at Sandhurst with military honours, in the presence of a great company of his colleagues and former pupils.

[Private information.] S. L.-P.

CHESNEY, FRANCIS RAWDON (1789–1872), general, the explorer of the Euphrates and founder of the overland route to India, was the son of Alexander Chesney, a native of county Antrim, but of Scottish descent. The father emigrated to South Carolina in 1772 and took an active part in the war of independence, in which he performed various important services of difficulty and danger

for Lord Rawdon, afterwards Marquis of Hastings, and more than once succeeded in rallying the men of Carolina round the standard of the king's army. On his return to Ireland he was appointed coast officer at Annalong in county Down, to which he was attracted by the possibilities of action offered by the smuggling proclivities of the district, and here his son Francis was born, 16 March 1789. At the early age of nine the child held a commission as sub-lieutenant in the Mourne infantry, a body of volunteers raised by Captain Chesney for the defence of the county against the United Irishmen, and the boy actually went out on service in the field. He had already been presented with a cadetship at Woolwich by his father's old patron Lord Rawdon (then Lord Moira), and in 1803, at the age of fourteen, passed into the preparatory academy at Great Marlow, and was gazetted to the royal artillery at Woolwich in 1805. In spite of this precocious boyhood, up to the age of forty Chesney was chiefly occupied with the uneventful routine duties of his regiment at Portsmouth, Guernsey, Leith, Dublin, and Gibraltar; but his official duties were varied by visits to the continent, first after the battle of Waterloo, in which he had vainly endeavoured to take part, and again in 1827, when he made a professional tour of examination of Napoleon's battle-fields. He never saw active service, though always eager to volunteer in every expedition for fifty years, from the campaign ending in Waterloo in 1815 to the invasion of the Crimea in 1854–5. In 1829 he set out for Constantinople, in the hope of being able to render service to the Turks in the struggle in which they were then engaged with Russia, but arrived only in time to hear of the disastrous peace of Adrianople. He was then encouraged by Sir R. Gordon, British ambassador at the Porte, to make a tour of inspection in Egypt and Syria, and this led to two results of the highest importance. One was the Suez Canal, which Chesney proved to be a perfectly feasible undertaking from an engineer's point of view, in spite of the adverse conclusions of Napoleon's surveyors; and it was on the strength of Chesney's report that M. de Lesseps, by his own frank admission, was first led to attempt the great enterprise which he has since successfully carried out. The second result was his exploration in 1831 of the Euphrates valley, which induced the home government to send out two subsequent expeditions with a view to opening out a route to India through Syria and the Persian Gulf. After having travelled up the Nile to the second cataract, crossed the desert from Kinè to Koseyr, and surveyed the Isthmus of Suez, Chesney resolved to examine the possibilities of a new road to India, or rather of a very old but long neglected road, which, starting from the coast of Syria, should make use of the waters of the Great River, and coming out at the head of the Persian Gulf, should find a terminus at Kurrachee or Bombay. With the view of surveying the Euphrates, which had hitherto remained unexplored, he journeyed through Palestine, and then, striking the Euphrates at Anah, proceeded to take elaborate soundings and surveys of the river from that town to its embouchure in the Persian Gulf (1831). The task was one of exceeding difficulty, for Chesney was unacquainted with the language of the Arabs, at whose mercy his life was placed, and was compelled to use the utmost secrecy in obtaining the necessary information about the depth and character of the river's course and currents. A great part of his observations were conducted from a raft, in the well of which he made a hole through which he could secretly work the sounding-pole. The hostility of the Arab tribes to one another and to the stranger who had intruded into their country was a constant source of danger, and Chesney frequently made his survey under a fire from the banks. He soon succeeded, however, in winning the confidence of the Arabs, and effected a thorough survey of the lower part of the Euphrates; when, after a tour through Persia to Tebriz and Trebizonde, and thence by an adventurous route across to Aleppo, failing to complete his exploration by a survey of the upper portion of the river in consequence of the disturbed state of the country, he returned to England to make his report to the government and urge by every means in his power the adoption of the Euphrates route to India. For two years he besieged the various authorities, secured the interest of King William, of Lord Stratford (then Sir Stratford Canning), Lord Ripon, and other people of influence, and at length succeeded in getting a select committee appointed, which decided that the scheme of steam communication with India by way of the Euphrates deserved a careful trial. The India board was also favourable to the project, and the House of Commons voted 20,000*l.* for the expenses of a new expedition, of which Chesney was to be the commander. Early in 1835, with a company of thirteen officers and a small number of artillerymen, engineers, sappers, and miners, Chesney set sail for the bay of Antioch, in order to prove his own theory that the Euphrates was navigable from the point nearest to that bay down to its mouth. The operation was at-

tended with apparently overwhelming difficulties, but the energy of the commander and men triumphed over the physical obstacles that blocked their way. They transported the steamers which were to navigate the Great River in sections from Seleucia in the bay of Antioch to Birejik on the upper Euphrates, in spite of the opposition of the pasha of Egypt, who was then supreme in those parts, and in defiance of the impediments offered by the hilly country to heavy metal goods. After immense labour and much suffering from malaria —Chesney himself was struck down by brain fever for a while—the two steamers, named respectively the Euphrates and the Tigris, were put together on the upper river at Birejik, and the voyage down was begun under favourable auspices. They had almost got as far down as Anah, the spot where Chesney began his former exploration, when a sudden storm wrecked the Tigris, with the loss of twenty lives, and she had to be left at the bottom of the river, while the Euphrates proceeded on her way down, and, having safely reached the mouth, steamed across to Bushire in the summer of 1836. The main work of the expedition was now accomplished. Chesney had proved that the Euphrates was navigable for steam vessels through the entire course, from a point about 120 miles from the Mediterranean to the Persian Gulf; he had shown how short and rapid a route this would prove to India; and had confirmed his previous views about the tractability of the Arab tribes that ranged the banks. The foundering of the Tigris was an accident that might have occurred anywhere, and formed no argument against the practicability of the route. He remained some time longer to explore the Tigris and Karūn, and to make a journey to India to consult with the authorities at Bombay on the development of the new route, and did not return to England till the middle of 1837. In London he busied himself in working for the reward and promotion of his officers and in preparing his great work on the expedition, but was interrupted in this task by being ordered to China to command the artillery at the Hongkong station in 1843, where he remained till 1847. He was one of the party attacked on the Canton river by the Chinese mob, and was present at the consequent bombardment of the Bogue forts by Sir John Davis. On his return to England he published (1850) the first two volumes, geographical and historical, of his 'Expedition for the Survey of the Rivers Euphrates and Tigris;' a 'History of the Past and Present State of Firearms,' a work of high value from a military point of view; and a volume on the 'Russo-Turkish Campaigns of 1828–9,' based upon his personal observations at the close of the war. Having completed his service as colonel commandant of the Cork division, he had now retired to his home in the 'kingdom' of Mourne, county Down, where the greater part of what remained of his long life was spent. In 1855 he was invited by the Duke of Newcastle, secretary at war, to raise and command a foreign legion for service in the Crimea, but a change of ministers brought the project to naught. In 1856 a scheme for connecting India with England by a railway route running through the Euphrates valley was set on foot by Mr. (now Sir William) Andrew, and Chesney was naturally invited to take a prominent part in advocating this adaptation of his own scheme. Government sanctioned another expedition to examine into the feasibility of such a railway, and at the age of sixty-seven Chesney set out, accompanied by Sir John Macneill, the engineer, and thoroughly surveyed the ground with a view to ascertaining the best point for the new line to intersect the range of hills which sever the Euphrates valley from the bay of Antioch. The result was highly satisfactory, and, after having by persistent efforts obtained the necessary concessions from the Turkish government, Chesney returned home, only to find that the home government did not dare to carry out or even encourage a scheme that was regarded with dislike by Palmerston's ally, the Emperor Louis Napoleon. Yet one more attempt was made. At the age of seventy-three Chesney again went out to Constantinople in 1862 to win fresh concessions from the Porte for a renewed railway scheme, and, after a successful mission, found himself again baulked by the timidity of the British government. He visited Paris in 1869, and received the compliments of De Lesseps, who styled him generously the 'father of the Suez Canal.' He had now published (1868) by government desire the concluding 'Narrative of the Euphrates Expedition,' and in 1871 began to hope again that his life's idea was at last to be realised; for a committee of the House of Commons was appointed to examine into the merits of the Euphrates railway scheme, and only a few months before his death the aged general, as full of vigour as ever, though eighty-two years old, attended the meetings of the committee and gave his valuable evidence. He did not live to see the favourable but ineffectual report of the committee, for on 30 Jan. 1872 he died at his home in Mourne in his eighty-third year. He had received the Geographical Society's gold medal so long before as 1837, and, besides being a member of various learned

societies, was made an honorary D.C.L. at Oxford in 1850. He was gazetted colonel commandant of the 14th brigade royal artillery in 1864, lieutenant-general the same year, major-general 6 Jan. 1855, and general 1 Jan. 1868. He never accepted any rewards from government, though some offers were made him. He barely exacted the payment of his expenses in the expeditions and the cost of the publication of his great work on the survey. As an explorer Chesney must hold a very high rank. His energy, courage, and perseverance were unbounded, and his pursuit of his mission was unselfish and zealous and devoted. His published works are dry, but surprisingly full of learning and research, when it is remembered that he had only received an elementary military education. His personal characteristics were a devotion to duty which has rarely been equalled, a restless energy which lasted to extreme old age, a strong religious belief which induced a constant habit of almost painful self-examination and contrition for the most trifling faults, but which could not restrain the rare kindliness of nature which made him a staunch and unchanging friend and a devoted husband and relation. He married thrice: (1) in 1822, a daughter of John Forster and niece of Sir Albert Gledstanes, who died in 1825, leaving one daughter; (2) in 1839, Everilda, daughter of Sir John Fraser, who died without issue in 1840; and (3) in 1848, Louisa, daughter of Edward Fletcher, who survived him, and by whom he had four sons and one daughter, of whom one son died in boyhood.

[Life of General F. R. Chesney, by his Wife and Daughter, edited by Stanley Lane-Poole, 1885; personal information.] S. L.-P.

CHESNEY, ROBERT DE (*d.* 1166), ('cujus cognomen est de Querceto,' 'of the Oakwood:' HEN. HUNT.), fourth bishop of Lincoln, was by birth an Englishman, but, as his name indicates, of a Norman family. At an early age he was appointed archdeacon of Leicester and also of Lincoln, and according to his contemporary, Henry of Huntingdon, in his letter 'De Contemptu Mundi' (p. 302), held office with great credit. While still a young man he was chosen bishop of Lincoln, on the death of Alexander [q. v.], by the common consent of the whole church of Lincoln (DICETO, i. 258), towards the close of 1148, and was consecrated at Lambeth by Archbishop Theobald, 19 Dec. of the same year. According to Henry of Huntingdon (p. 281), the king (Stephen), clergy, and people all accepted his election with the greatest joy. As archdeacon, Diceto (also his contemporary) tells us, he had acquired a reputation for great simplicity and humility, which would render him a welcome successor to the haughty and ostentatious Alexander, who had been far more a feudal baron than a bishop. Chesney was received at his episcopal city with the greatest tokens of joy and devout reverence, both by clergy and people, who, 'having expected much in their new bishop, found him exceed their anticipations' (HEN. HUNT. *ib.*) The young bishop, however, evidently a quiet, unambitious man, had not the strength of character or practical wisdom required in a critical epoch. Alan, Becket's biographer, while praising his simplicity, speaks very slightingly of his judgment: 'simplex quidem homo et minus discretus' (GERVASE, i. 183; *Becket Materials*, ii. 327). Giraldus Cambrensis, not however the most trustworthy of witnesses, charges him with having inflicted enormous loss on the see of Lincoln by his over-readiness to give away what was not rightly his own to give. Some of the episcopal estates he bestowed on his nieces as marriage portions, while four churches and a prebend were alienated by him for the benefit of the Gilbertine priory of St. Catherine's, outside the South Bar-gate of Lincoln, which he had founded immediately after his consecration to the see. Not content with the more modest lodging in the tower over the Eastgate assigned to his predecessor, Bishop Alexander, by Henry I, he purchased for a considerable sum a site for a new episcopal residence in 1155, on which he began the erection, on a scale of much grandeur and 'at great cost,' of the palace which was afterwards carried on by his successors, Hugh of Avalon and Hugh of Wells, and finally completed, after the lapse of two centuries, by Bishop William of Alnwick [q. v.] He also, previous to 1162, purchased of the brethren of the Temple, for a hundred marks, their original house, 'The Old Temple,' in the parish of St. Andrew's, Holborn, as a London residence for the bishops of Lincoln. By these costly works the bishop contracted a debt with Aaron the Jew of Lincoln, the most celebrated money-lender of his age, amounting to 300*l.* This sum was charged upon the see, the 'ornamenta' of the cathedral church being pledged to the unbeliever as security for its repayment, to the great scandal of the church; but these were redeemed by Chesney's successor, Geoffrey, afterwards archbishop of York, on his accession to the see. Chesney obtained the grant of some markets and fairs, and the addition of a prebend to make up for that granted to the Gilbertines (GIRALD. CAMBR. *Op.* vii. 34–6). But he inflicted further injury on the see of Lincoln by his ac-

quiescence in the claim of the great abbey of St. Albans, which was at that time within the diocese of Lincoln, for exemption from episcopal control. Independence of the bishops in whose dioceses they were locally situate had long been an object of ambition to the greater monasteries; but the abbey of Battle was hitherto the only one which enjoyed such independence. The struggle between Chesney and the abbey was, however, altogether an unequal one. The abbot of St. Albans, Robert de Gorham, was much more than a match for Chesney in boldness and vigour, and the matter of controversy had been already virtually decided. Chesney was really free from serious blame in the matter. He might have carried on the struggle more energetically, but he could not have prevented the recognition of the independence of the monastery. That had been already ordained by Pope Adrian IV [q. v.], who was a native of the domain of St. Albans, of which house his father had been a monk for more than fifty years. It had also been accepted by his successor, Alexander III, and had received the assent of Henry II. After much controversy the cause came finally for settlement before the king in the chapel of St. Catherine, at Westminster Abbey, in March 1163. The vill of Tinghurst, Buckinghamshire, of 10*l.* annual value, having at Henry's suggestion been offered to the bishop by way of compromise, was accepted by him. His claim of jurisdiction was formally renounced, the act being confirmed by Becket, then archbishop of Canterbury, who granted the monastery as complete independence of the bishops of Lincoln as that they had hitherto enjoyed of the bishops of Winchester or Exeter (Matt. Paris, *Gesta Abbatum S. Alb.* ed. Riley, i. 135–57; *Chron. Majora*, ii. 219). The final agreement between the contending parties is given by Wendover (*Flores Histor.* ed. Coxe, ii. 292). Mortification at the humiliating issue of the struggle may probably have been the cause of the failure of health which was allowed as an excuse for his absence from the council held at Tours in the month of May of the same year (Diceto, i. 310). He had previously taken part in the consecration of Roger, archbishop of York, 10 Oct. 1154, a fortnight before Stephen's death, and three years later, 17 July 1157, he was one of the bishops at the council of Northampton, by whom the final agreement was drawn up between Archbishop Theobald and Silvester, abbot of St. Augustine's, concerning canonical obedience (Gervas. Dorobern. i. 158, 164). He was also one of the consecrators of Thomas Becket as archbishop of Canterbury, 3 June 1162. As one of Becket's suffragans, Chesney could not avoid bearing a part in the struggle for supremacy between the sovereign and the archbishop. At the outbreak of the dispute between Henry and Becket in 1165, Ernulf [q. v.] counselled the king to detach some of his suffragans from the primate. Henry accordingly summoned Chesney to his presence at Gloucester, together with Roger, archbishop of York, as 'the most pliable of the bishops,' and induced them to desert Becket and attach themselves to his interests (Hoveden, i. 221; *Vita S. Thom. Anon.*, *Materials*, iv. 30; Will. Cant. *ib.* i. 14; Grim, *ib.* ii. 377). In January 1164, Chesney attended the council of Clarendon, where he united with the other prelates, including Becket himself, in the solemn engagement to observe the 'ancient customs' of the realm (*ib.* iv. 206, v. 72). In the October of the same year we find Chesney with other bishops at the council of Northampton, which proved the crisis of the struggle. Here he exhibited his simplicity and lack of discretion. At the discussion between Becket and his suffragans, with locked doors, as to whether the archbishop should render the accounts demanded by Henry, after various leading bishops had given their advice, Chesney thus tersely declared himself in favour of submission. 'It is plain,' he said, 'that this man's life and blood are sought after. He must either give up that or his archbishopric. And if he loses his life, I do not see what good his archbishopric is to do him' (Alan Tewk. *Vita S. Thom.*, *Materials*, ii. 327; Gervas. Dorobern. i. 183). On the last and most memorable day of the council, 13 Oct., when by Henry's permission the bishops waited upon the archbishop to entreat him to throw himself upon the king's mercy, Chesney had recourse to the 'silent eloquence of tears' (FitzStephen, *Vita S. Thom. ib.* iii. 65). If we may trust the 'Annals of Worcester Abbey,' Chesney was one of the envoys despatched by Henry immediately after Becket's flight from Northampton to convey his letters to the pope at Sens, charging Becket with traitorous conduct (*Annal. Monast.* iv. 381). Chesney did not live to witness the tragical end of the long and bitter struggle in which he had been called reluctantly to take part. This 'man of great humility passed to the Lord' 27 Dec. 1166 (Girald. Cambr. vii. 36, 164; the date given by Diceto, i. 329, 26 Jan. 1167, is certainly erroneous).

[Henry of Huntingdon (Rolls Series), pp. 281, 302; Gervase of Canterbury, i. 158, 164, 183; Roger of Hoveden, i. 221, 269; Diceto, i. 258, 310, 329; Girald. Cambrensis, vii. 34, 198; Materials for the Life of Becket, i. 14, ii. 327,

377, iii. 65, iv. 30, 206, 314, v. 72; Wendover, ed. Coxe, ii. 292; Monastic Annals (Gloucester), ii. 169 (Worcester), iv. 381; Perry's St. Hugh of Lincoln.] E. V.

CHESSAR, JANE AGNES (1835–1880), teacher, was born in Edinburgh in 1835, and after attending private schools and classes in that city went to London in 1851 in order to gain special training as a teacher. Early in the next year she took charge of a class in the Home and Colonial Training College. During the fifteen years she held this appointment she did much to raise the college to the highest place among such institutions by her skill as a teacher and by the moral influence she exercised over her pupils. In 1866 weakness of health obliged her to resign her position on the staff of the college. She then employed her time in giving lectures and in tuition. She was elected member for Marylebone of the London School Board in 1873, and in that capacity did much useful work in connection with the health and domestic training of girls. In 1875 she was forced to leave England for a warmer climate, and did not seek re-election. Her death, which was caused by cerebral apoplexy, took place on 3 Sept. 1880 at Brussels, whither she had gone to assist at an educational congress. She edited Mrs. Somerville's 'Physical Geography' and Hughes's 'Physical Geography,' and wrote much for the 'Queen' and other newspapers.

[Educational Times, 1 Oct. 1880; Athenæum, 18 Sept. 1880.] W. H.

CHESSHER, ROBERT (1750–1831), surgeon, was born in 1750 at Hinckley, Leicestershire. His father dying during his infancy, his mother married a surgeon named Whalley, residing also at Hinckley; and to him, after education at Bosworth school, young Chessher was apprenticed. He early showed aptitude for improvising supports for fractured limbs, especially for the purpose of obviating contraction of muscles and skin. At the age of eighteen he became a pupil of Dr. Denman, the eminent London accoucheur, attending William Hunter's and Fordyce's lectures. He afterwards became house surgeon to the Middlesex Hospital, but before long returned to Hinckley, on his stepfather's death, and remained there, unmarried, during the remainder of his life, resisting solicitations to return to London. He died on 31 Jan. 1831.

Chessher was a very ingenious mechanician, employing a mechanic named Reeves to carry out his ideas. After 1790 he applied a double-inclined plane to support fractured legs with great success. He invented several instruments for supporting weak spines and for relieving the spinal column from the weight of the head, and for applying gentle steady friction to contracted limbs or muscles. It is to be regretted that his manuscript cases were not published, but his retiring manners prevented his merits from being fully known. His personal character appears to have been most estimable.

[Annual Biography and Obituary, 1832, pp. 396–408.] G. T. B.

CHESSHYRE, Sir JOHN (1662–1738), lawyer, son of Thomas Chesshyre of Halwood, near Runcorn, Cheshire, was born on 11 Nov. 1662, entered as a student at the Inner Temple on 16 June 1696, took the degree of serjeant-at-law on 8 June 1705, became queen's serjeant on 27 Nov. 1711, king's serjeant on 5 Jan. 1714, and king's prime serjeant on 19 Jan. 1727. In 1719 he was associated with Attorney-general Lechmere in the prosecution of John Matthews, a lad of nineteen, who was indicted of high treason under the Act of Succession, 4 Anne c. 8, for publishing a Jacobite tract, entitled 'Ex ore tuo te judico, vox populi vox Dei.' The case was tried at the Old Bailey before Lord-chief-justice King, Lord-chief-baron Bury, and nine puisne judges, and the boy was found guilty, sentenced to death, and executed. Another case in which Chesshyre was engaged was the trial of two bailiffs for stabbing a gentleman named Lutterell, who had struck one of them when under arrest. Lutterell died of his wounds. The lord chief justice, before whom the case was tried in the king's bench in 1721–2, summed up decidedly in favour of the prisoners, and the jury returning a verdict of manslaughter, they claimed benefit of clergy, and escaped with burnt hands. Chesshyre was also engaged in the prosecution of the Jacobite conspirator Christopher Layer [q. v.] in 1723. The next case of public interest in which he was engaged was the prosecution of the notorious warden of the Fleet prison, John Huggins, for the murder of a debtor named Edward Arne, who had died after confinement in an unwholesome room. Huggins denied that he had given authority for his imprisonment. The jury returned a special verdict, which was removed by certiorari into the king's bench, and there elaborately argued by Willis and Eyre, after which it was argued at Serjeants' Inn by Chesshyre, the attorney and solicitor general, and other counsel. In the end Lord-chief-justice Raymond held that there was no evidence of consent on the part of Huggins, and he was acquitted. From extracts from the serjeant's fee-book, communicated to

'Notes and Queries' in 1859, it appears that between 1719 and 1725 Chesshyre's practice was considerable, his average income amounting to 3,241*l.*; in the latter year he limited himself to the court of common pleas, with the result that his average income during the next six years declined to 1,320*l.* In 1705 he endowed the chapel of ease near Halton Castle, Cheshire, with a sum of 200*l.* per annum for the maintenance of a curate, which in 1718 he increased to 600*l.* In the following year he gave a sum of 100*l.* to the charity school at Isleworth. In 1735 he founded a library at Halton to be accessible, with the consent of the curate of the chapel of ease for the time being, to 'any divine or divines of the church of England or other gentlemen or persons of letters' on every Tuesday and Thursday in the year. The library, as originally constituted, numbered some four hundred volumes, consisting chiefly of theology, patristic and Anglican, biblical criticism, ecclesiastical history, but including also the 'Statutes at Large,' Rymer's 'Fœdera,' Dugdale's 'Monasticon,' and some Greek and Latin classics. Chesshyre also endowed the library with a small sum for maintenance, which, as now invested, yields an income of 12*l.*

Chesshyre received the honour of knighthood on 7 June 1733. He was nominated to a commission appointed in July of this year to revise the scale of fees payable to officials belonging to the court of chancery, and to investigate cases of extortion in connection therewith. On 15 May 1738 he died suddenly while entering his coach, leaving, according to Sylvanus Urban, personalty amounting to 100,000*l.*, acquired entirely by his professional labours. This is hardly corroborated by the extracts from his fee-book already referred to, though they show that on one occasion Lord Chesterfield borrowed 20,000*l.* of him. He was buried in the parish church of Runcorn, where a pyramidal mural monument was raised to his memory, inscribed with a misquoted couplet from the 'Essay on Man.'

Chesshyre was survived by his wife, who died on 1 Jan. 1756. By his will he divided his property between his nephews, William, who succeeded him at Halwood, and John, who established himself at Benington in Hertfordshire, formerly the seat of the Cæsar family, in 1744. The original seat of the family, Halwood, is now, or was until recently, used as a boarding school.

[Lysons's Magna Britannia, ii. pt. ii. 754, 763; Ormerod's Cheshire, ed. Helsby, i. 676, 711; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs (1857), v. 561; Wynne on Degree of Serjeant-at-law, pp. 45, 102; Notes and Queries, 2nd series, vii. 492; Howell's State Trials; Gent. Mag. (1733), pp. 45, 379, 551, (1738) p. 277, (1756) p. 42, 367, 370, 379, 380, (1868) p. 659; Lysons's Environs, iii. 120; Cussans's Hertfordshire; Axon's Cheshire Gleanings, pp. 75–83.] J. M. R.

CHESTER, Earls of. [See Hugh, *d.* 1101; Randulf, *d.* 1129?; Randulf, *d.* 1153; Hugh, *d.* 1181; Blundevill, Randulf de, *d.* 1232; Edmund, 1245–1296; Montfort, Simon of, 1208?–1265; Edward III, 1312–1377; Edward, Prince of Wales, 1330–1376.]

CHESTER, JOSEPH LEMUEL (1821–1882), genealogist, was born at Norwich, Connecticut, in the United States of America, on 30 April 1821. His father, Joseph Chester, was a grocer, who, dying at Norwich in 1832, left but little property to his family. His mother was Prudee, a daughter of Major Eleazer Tracy; she married secondly the Rev. John Hall, of the episcopal church, Ashtabula, Ohio. At an early age Chester became a teacher in a school at Ballston, New York, and in 1837 clerk in a land agency office in Warren, Ohio. In 1838, in his seventeenth year, he went to New York and commenced the study of the law, but soon abandoned it for the mercantile profession, and was employed as a clerk by Tappan & Co., silk merchants. His literary tastes were early developed; while in New York he contributed articles to the newspapers and magazines of the day, chiefly of a poetic character. The 'Knickerbocker' for January 1843 contains a poem by him, entitled 'Greenwood Cemetery,' and signed Julian Cramer, his best known pseudonym. The same year his first volume, 'Greenwood Cemetery and other Poems,' was published at New York and Boston. He also lectured and visited many of the States as an advocate of temperance. About 1845 he removed to Philadelphia, where he obtained a situation as a merchant's clerk. In 1847 and for some years subsequently he was commissioner of deeds. From 1845 to 1850 he was also the musical editor of Godey's 'Lady's Book.' In 1852 he became one of the editors of the 'Philadelphia Inquirer' and of the 'Daily Sun;' and on the consolidation of the city of Philadelphia in 1854 he was elected a member of the city council. During several sessions of Congress at Washington he visited that city as corresponding editor, and a portion of the time of his residence there he was an assistant clerk in the House of Representatives. He was appointed by the Hon. James Pollock, who was governor of Pennsylvania 1855–8, one of his aides-de-camp, with the military rank of colonel, an appellation by which he was afterwards

always known. While at Washington he was employed to sell in England some patent rights, and leaving his native country landed at Liverpool on 6 Sept. 1858. Various causes prevented him from succeeding in his undertaking, but he settled in London and made it his residence thenceforth till his death. For a time he kept up his connection with the newspaper press, and for about three years furnished a weekly letter from London to the 'Philadelphia Inquirer.' His first work in his new home was 'John Rogers, the Compiler of the First Authorised English Bible, the Pioneer of the English Reformation, and its First Martyr,' 1861, a book of much labour and research. The civil war had then broken out, and while he was thinking of returning to America 'he received a commission from the United States government for a service which he could render in England,' and he decided to remain in that country. In the following year he obtained free access to Doctors' Commons as a literary inquirer to examine all wills recorded previous to 1700 and to make copies, and he continued for twenty years to collect materials illustrating the ancestry of American families. In the meantime he made special searches for clients and investigated the English descent of noted Americans. Some of these monographs have been printed by himself or others, but probably the greater number remain in manuscript in the hands of his clients. He unfortunately did not live long enough to publish a pedigree of President Washington, a favourite subject with him for many years; he was unable to satisfy himself as to the actual emigrant whence the American family descended. In pursuance of his genealogical labours he made most extensive extracts from parish registers, and at his death left eighty-seven folio volumes of such extracts, each of more than four hundred pages, seventy of the volumes being carefully indexed. The matriculation register of the university of Oxford, another source of his information, was copied by him between 1866 and 1869. He next made extensive extracts from 'The Old Marriage Allegations in the Bishop of London's Register,' extending from 1598 to 1710. His greatest work was the editing and annotating 'The Marriage, Baptismal, and Burial Registers of the Collegiate Church or Abbey of St. Peter, Westminster,' dedicated to the queen, London, 1876, 8vo, pp. xii, 631. On this book he spent ten years' labour, and then generously allowed the Harleian Society to issue it as one of their publications. In recognition of his valuable work Columbia College, New York City, conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D. in 1877, and on 22 June 1881 the university of Oxford granted him the degree of D.C.L.

Chester was one of the founders of the Harleian Society in 1869, and a member of the first council of the Royal Historical Society in 1870, and member of many other learned societies both in England and in America. He generously spent half his time in replying to the inquiries of his numerous correspondents. Incessant work at last told on his constitution. He died at his residence, 124 Southwark Park Road, London, 26 May 1882, and was buried in Nunhead cemetery, 31 May. Chester had not the advantage of any early antiquarian training. Till he arrived in England in his thirty-eighth year he had not attempted anything in the line in which he afterwards distinguished himself. Yet when he died he had no superior as a genealogist among English-speaking people.

Chester's literary executor, George Edward Cokayne, Norroy king of arms, sold to Leonard Lawrie Hartley the manuscript of the 'Matriculations at the University of Oxford' for 1,500*l.*, and 5 vols. of 'Marriage Allegations in the Bishop of London's Register,' &c., for 500*l.* On the death of Mr. Hartley, these manuscripts were purchased (1885) by Mr. Quaritch. They were printed, the 'Matriculations' in eight volumes (1891), and the 'Marriages' in one volume (1887), under the editorship of Mr. Joseph Foster. The Harleian Society also printed in 1887 the 'Marriages' from a duplicate copy of Chester's manuscript. Chester was the author, editor, or compiler of the following works: 1. 'Greenwood Cemetery and other Poems,' 1843. 2. 'A Treatise on the Law of Repulsion,' 1853. 3. 'Educational Laws of Virginia, the Personal Narrative of Mrs. Margaret Douglas,' 1854. 4. 'John Rogers, the compiler of the First Authorised English Bible,' 1861. 5. 'The Marriage, Baptismal, and Burial Registers of the Abbey of St. Peter, Westminster,' 1876, which, besides being brought out in the 'Publications of the Harleian Society,' was also 'Privately Printed for the Author.' 6. 'The Reiester Booke of Saynte De'nis Backchurch parishe,' 1878. 7. 'The Parish Registers of St. Mary Aldermary, London,' 1880. 8. 'The Visitation of London,' 1880, in which he assisted J. J. Howard, LL.D., in editing. 9. 'The Parish Registers of St. Thomas the Apostle, London,' 1881. 10. 'The Parish Registers of St. Michael, Cornhill, London,' 1882. He was also a contributor to the 'Register,' the 'Heraldic Journal,' the 'Herald and Genealogist,' 'Transactions of Royal Historical Society,' 'Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society' the 'Athenæum,' the

'Academy,' 'Notes and Queries,' and other publications.

[Latting's Memoir of Col. Chester, 1882; Dean's Memoir of Col. J. L. Chester, 1884, with a portrait; Marshall's Genealogist, vi. 189*–92* (1882); Athenæum, 3 June 1882, p. 699; Academy, 3 June 1882, pp. 394–5, by W. P. Courtney; Biograph and Review, May 1881, pp. 455–8; Palatine Note-book, ii. 156.] G. C. B.

CHESTER, ROBERT (*fl.* 1182), astronomer and alchemist, took his name from the place of his birth. Trained in the ordinary learning of his time, he turned aside from it to pursue mathematical studies, in which he gained a high reputation. Of his numerous writings Leland mentions 'De Astrolabio' as giving proof of an acute understanding. His conjecture that it was written during the reign of Richard II is erroneous. A translation by Chester from Arabic into Latin of an alchemistical treatise by 'Morienus Romanus' bears the date 11 Feb. 1182. It exists in a manuscript of the thirteenth century in the Bodleian (Cod. Digb. 162, f. 23), and has been printed several times, namely, at Paris in 1564 with the title 'Morieni Romani, quondam eremitæ Hierosolymitani, de re metallica, metallorum transmutatione, et occulta summaque antiquorum medicina Libellus præter priorem editionem accuratè recognitus.' This, then, was not the first edition. Again, at Basle in 1593, in the collection 'Artis auriferæ quam Chemiam vocant' (ii. 25–54), and at Geneva in 1711, in Manget's 'Bibliotheca Chemica Curiosa' (i. 509). In a brief translator's preface 'Robertus Castrensis' admits the disqualifications for his task of youth and imperfect latinity. The Bodleian contains two other manuscripts assigned to Chester; the first is entitled 'De diversitate annorum ex Roberto Cestrensi super Tabulas Toletanas' (Cod. Digb. 17, f. 156, written about 1370); and the second is the second part of an astronomical work, 'que videlicet ad meridiem urbis Londiniarum iuxta *Al Batem Haracensem summam* per Robertum Cestrensem contexitur' (Cod. Savil. 21, ff. 86–95).

[Leland's Commentarii de Script. Brit. p. 430 (ed. 1709); Bale's Script. Brit. Cat. xi. 52; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 900; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Macray's Cat. Cod. MS. Bibliothecæ Bodleianæ, pars nona; Bernard's Cat. Libr. MS. Angliæ et Hiberniæ, p. 300; information kindly supplied by Mr. R. L. Poole of Oxford.] A. M. C.

CHESTER, ROBERT (1566?–1640?), poet, is conjectured by Dr. Grosart to have been the son of Mr. Edward Chester of Roysdon. If this supposition is correct, the poet was born about the end of June 1566 (Grosart, Introduction to *Love's Martyr*, p. 8); was knighted in 1603; married Anne (who proved very prolific), daughter of Mr. Henry Capell of Essex; and died on 3 May 1640. In 1601 Chester published a poem of obscure import entitled 'Love's Martyr; or, Rosalin's Complaint, allegorically shadowing the truth of Love in the constant Fate of the Phœnix and Turtle,' &c. 4to. The poem is dedicated 'to the honourable and (of me before all other) honoured knight Sir John Salisburie.' Following the dedication are two copies of verses; one, signed 'R. Chester,' is entitled 'The Authour's request to the Phœnix,' and the other, signed 'R. Ch.,' is addressed 'To the kind Reader.' In 1611 the poem was reissued under the title of 'The Anuals [*sic*] of Great Brittaine. Or, A most excellent Monument, wherein may be seene all the antiquities of this Kingdome,' &c. Only one copy of each edition is known to exist. Parts of the poem, which is exceedingly difficult and tedious, appear to relate to Queen Elizabeth and Essex. Appended to Chester's poem are 'Some new Compositions of several Modern Writers whose names are subscribed to their severall Workes; upon the first subject, viz. the Phœnix and Turtle.' Shakespeare's enigmatical poem, 'The Phœnix and Turtle,' is included among these 'new compositions.' The other verses are by 'Ignoto,' Marston, Chapman, and Ben Jonson.

[Grosart's Introduction to Love's Martyr, p. 8; Corser's Collectanea.] A. H. B.

CHESTER, ROGER OF (*fl.* 1339), almost beyond doubt the same person with Ranulf Higden [q. v.], the chronicler, like whom he is described as a monk of St. Werburg's at Chester, is said to have written a work entitled 'Polycratica Temporum,' in seven books, extending to the year 1314, with a supplementary book carrying on the history to 1339 (Bale, *Script. Brit. Cat.* v. 48, pp. 415 et seq.) A portion of this same book appears also to bear the title of 'Cosmographia' (Sir T. D. Hardy, *Descriptive Catalogue of Materials relating to the early History of Great Britain and Ireland*, iii. 376 et seq.) The 'Polycratica' is known to exist in a number of manuscripts, and it has generally been assumed to be the original from which Ranulf Higden borrowed the main part of his 'Polychronicon.' It appears, however, that in all the six manuscripts examined by Mr. Babington the ascription to Roger is added in a later hand, and that one of these bears the heading of 'Historia Policronica;' while conversely the 'Polychronicon' of Ranulf Higden is sometimes entitled the 'Polycraticon,' or

the 'Historia Policratica.' Roger's work ends in 1339, while Ranulf's, according to different copies, ends with the year 1327, or extends to various later dates. Ranulf died in 1363. It seems an irresistible conclusion that the name of the author of this chronicle, who is generally cited simply as 'Cestrensis' (e.g. by Wycliffe, *De Civili Dominio*, i. 40, p. 308), being omitted, the name 'Roger' was supplied by a later scribe in error for 'Ranulf.'

[Babington's Ran. Higden Polychron. vol. i. intr. pp. x, xv–xx, 1865, Rolls Ser.] R. L. P.

CHESTER, WILLIAM of (*fl.* 1109), poet. [See William.]

CHESTER, Sir WILLIAM (1509?–1595?), lord mayor and merchant of London, second son of John Chester, citizen and draper of London, by his wife Joan, was born about 1509. His father died in 1513, and two years afterwards his mother took for her third husband Sir John Milborne (*d.* 1536), who was lord mayor in 1521, and under whose care young Chester was brought up. She died in 1545 and was buried in the church of St. Edmund, Lombard Street, where a monument was erected by her son in 1563.

Chester was educated at Peterhouse, Cambridge, but took no degree. On leaving the university he entered at once into trade as a draper and merchant of the staple, and rapidly attained a position of eminence. In 1532 he appears in the 'State Papers' as a merchant suing for judgment against one John Palmer of Leamington for non-delivery of certain wools, and in the following year the ransom of Simon Rogerson, taken prisoner by the Scots, was to be paid in Bristol before Easter eve to William Chester, merchant.

Under his mother's will in 1545 he received a considerable addition to his fortune, which probably enabled him to weather the storm which befell the English merchant adventurers in that year, when the emperor Charles V placed an embargo on English merchandise. Secretary Paget, writing from Brussels 3 March 1544–5, says: 'Some in dede shall wynne by it, who owe more than they have here, but Mr. Warren, Mr. Hill, Chester, and dyvers others a greate nombre are like to have a great swoope by it, having much here, and owing nothing or little' (Chester-Waters, *Chesters of Chicheley*, i. 33). Chester, like his father, was a prominent member of the Drapers' Company. In 1541, when warden, he took possession for the company of Cromwell's house in Throgmorton Street, which, on the attainder of the Earl of Essex, was purchased by the Drapers for their hall. He became master of the company in 1553. In 1544 the art of refining sugar was first practised in England by Bussine and four partners, of whom Chester was one. These adventurers set up two sugar bakeries, which continued without rivals for twenty years, and brought great profit to the proprietors (Malcolm, *Lond. Rediv.* iv. 512).

Chester was elected an alderman of London for Farringdon ward without, 17 Jan. 1552–3, but appears to have been previously connected with the corporation, as he was appointed in 1552 one of twelve persons to petition the king on behalf of the city for the grant of Bridewell palace for the reception of vagrants and mendicants. He served the office of sheriff of London in 1554–5 with one David Woodroffe as his colleague. Under the Marian persecution the sheriffs had to carry out the executions at Smithfield. Chester has been highly praised by Foxe and other writers for his humanity towards the sufferers, which is contrasted with the harshness of his fellow-sheriff Woodroffe. His sympathy with the reformers is further attested by his kindness to his apprentice Lawrence Saunders, who, mainly through his encouragement, was enabled to enter the ministry, and became rector of All-hallows, Bread Street; Saunders was condemned at St. Mary Overie for his religious opinions and put to death this same year, 1553, at Coventry.

On 7 Feb. 1556–7 Chester was knighted, together with Sir Thomas Offley, lord mayor, by Queen Mary at Greenwich. In December 1557 John Bury [q. v.], his wife's nephew, dedicated to him a translation of Isocrates. In the first year of Elizabeth's reign he was appointed on the royal commission for putting into execution the two acts of parliament lately passed for uniformity of prayer and for restoring the ecclesiastical supremacy of the crown. He was elected lord mayor in 1560, the year in which Merchant Taylors' School was founded. He was one of the earliest benefactors of Christ's Hospital; he also instituted public disputations among the scholars on St. Bartholomew's Day, and the sheriffs' prizes of gold and silver pens were first given during his shrievalty in 1554.

In Elizabeth's second parliament, which met 11 Jan. 1562–3, Chester sat as one of the representatives of the city of London, but did not seek re-election in the next parliament (April 1571). He was appointed by the city in 1566 one of the commissioners to purchase the site of Gresham's Royal Exchange, and contributed 10*l.* towards the purchase-money. On 2 May 1567 the university of Cambridge by a special grace of the senate conferred upon him the degree of

M.A. In 1571 Chester was appointed on the special commission of oyer and terminer for the trial of John Felton, who was charged with high treason for publishing the bull of Pope Pius V deposing Queen Elizabeth.

At this time Chester's foreign trade extended to the coast of Africa, and, besides his connection with the Merchant Adventurers and other trading companies, he was governor of the Muscovy Company. In a letter to Queen Elizabeth, written September 1567 by Ivan Vasilovitz, emperor of Russia, in which he grants at the queen's request various privileges to the members of this company, Chester appears second in the list of merchants whose names are mentioned. He was also very successful in the eastern trade; Queen Elizabeth speaks of him, in a despatch of 27 Sept. 1571, as one of her greatest and best merchants trading with the shah of Persia. Chester now retired from business, and in 1573 was removed from his office of alderman. He had migrated from Farringdon Without ward to Billingsgate (1556), to Bassishaw (1559), and to Langbourn (1559). He was president of Bethlehem and Bridewell hospitals 1565–8. The remainder of his life was spent in retirement at Cambridge, in the pursuit of classical and theological learning. He became a fellow-commoner, and his name is attached to a petition in favour of amending the university statutes on 6 May 1572. He probably died in 1595; on 13 May in that year the administration of his goods was granted by the prerogative court to his son John. He died at Cambridge, but was buried in London in his vault in St. Edmund's, Lombard Street. He lived in Lombard Street, over against the celebrated George Inn, and his house was subsequently sold to Sir George Barne by William Chester, his son and heir.

Chester was twice married, first to Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Lovett of Astwell in Northamptonshire. She married in extreme youth and proved an excellent wife; she became the mother of six sons and eight daughters, three of the latter dying in infancy. Lady Chester died in 1560, and was buried 23 July in the church of St. Edmund, Lombard Street. Machyn describes the funeral, which was of unusual magnificence. The funeral sermon was preached by the famous Thomas Becon [q. v.] A monument with an inscription to her memory in Latin elegiacs, erected by her husband, perished at the great fire of London (Strype, *Stow*, 1720, bk. ii. pp. 156–7). His second wife was Joan, daughter of John Turner, of London, and widow of William Beswicke, alderman and draper. The marriage, which was a childless one, took place on 10 Nov. 1567, at St. Laurence Pountney Church, and the second Lady Chester died in 1572, and was buried 23 Dec. in that church beside her first husband.

Besides his other benefactions to Christ's Hospital, Chester built at his own cost the partition wall between that hospital and St. Bartholomew's; he also vaulted with brick the town ditch, which had hitherto been very 'noisome and contagious' to the hospital. To the hospital of St. Bartholomew he gave ten tenements in Tower Street and Harp Lane, to 'find' six poor women, which now produce a large annual income. William, his son and heir, afterwards became constable of Wisbech Castle, and was the ancestor of the Chesters of Chicheley. Thomas, the second son, was appointed by Queen Elizabeth in 1580 bishop of Elphin in Ireland.

[The account of Sir William Chester given by Mr. R. E. Chester-Waters is very full and valuable. Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 311; Visitation of London, 1568, p. 4; Hatfield MSS. i. 347; Machyn's Diary; Stow; State Papers Hen. VIII, v. 719, vi. 271; Colonial, East Indies, 1513–16, p. 8; Foxe's Acts and Mon., ed. Stoughton, vi. 194; Herald and Genealogist, vi. 265; Trollope's Christ's Hospital; Charity Comm. 32nd Rep. pt. vi. 13, 24, 35; Burgon's Life of Gresham.] C. W–H.

CHESTERFIELD, Earls of. [See Stanhope, Philip, first Earl, 1584–1656; Stanhope, Philip, second Earl, 1633–1713; Stanhope, Philip Dormer, fourth Earl, 1694–1773.]

CHESTERFIELD, Countess of (*d.* 1667). [See Kirkhoven, Catherine.]

CHESTERFIELD, THOMAS (*d.* 1451 or 1452), canon of Lichfield, was the author of a chronicle of the bishops of Coventry and Lichfield, extending from the foundation of the see to 1347, and printed in Henry Wharton's 'Anglia Sacra,' i. 423–43 (1691). From the date at which the work terminates it was presumed by William Whitlocke, who continued it to 1559, that Chesterfield flourished about the middle of the fourteenth century; and this opinion was accepted by Wharton (*l.c.*, præf. p. xxxvi), who thought to corroborate his view by an extract relative to him from Archbishop Stafford's register, forgetting that Stafford was primate from 1443 to 1452, so that the passage cited must belong not to 1347 but to 1447. It must have been in 1447, during a vacancy of the see of Lichfield, that Chesterfield was entrusted by Archbishop Stafford with the custody of the spiritualities of the bishopric. This is indeed known to be Chesterfield's date. He is styled indifferently by this name and that of Worshop or Wursop, from which it may perhaps be inferred that he belonged to a Worksop family settled at Chesterfield. According to Wharton (*l.c.*) and Tanner (*Bibl. Brit.* p. 176)

he was a bachelor of laws, but of what university we are not informed. On 8 Feb. 1424–5 he was admitted prebendary of Tervin in the church of Lichfield (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 630); and on 31 Oct. 1428 he became archdeacon of Salop (*ib.* p. 574). The latter preferment he resigned before August 1431. Many years later, on 13 Jan. 1449–50, he was collated to the prebend of Moreton Magna in Hereford Cathedral (*ib.* p. 515). In an indenture of 1451, where he is called simply 'canon residentiary of Lichfield and prebend of Tervyn' (Bodl. Libr. *Cod. Ashmol.* 1521 B. i. 19), the sub-chanter and vicars of Lichfield Cathedral bind themselves to sing a mass and other anniversary exequies for Chesterfield on account of 'the great benefits he had done and procured for them and their successors, namely for giving them seventy pounds for the better building of the vicars' hall and repairing their other houses within the precinct of the seat of the vicarage within the close of Lichfield.' From this evidence it does not appear certainly whether Chesterfield was already dead or not; but he must have died some time before the spring or summer of 1452, when his preferments were filled up.

[Gery, in the Appendix to Cave's Historia Literaria, p. 48 *b*, gives Chesterton as an alternative name to Chesterfield.] R. L. P.

CHESTERS, Lord (*d.* 1638). [See Henryson, Sir Thomas.]

CHESTRE, THOMAS (*fl.* 1430), was the author of an English poem on the Arthurian romance of 'The noble Knighte Syr Launfal,' freely adapted from the French. An early manuscript is in the British Museum (*MS. Cott.* Calig. A. ii.) Ritson printed the poem for the first time in his 'Ancient English Metrical Romances,' London, 1802, i. 170–215. In 1558 John Kynge obtained the Stationers' Company's license to print a book, containing 'Syr Lamwell,' and Laneham mentions a publication of the same name in his famous letter from Kenilworth. This work has been often identified with Chestre's poem, but it is more probably a later ballad based on Chestre's poem, and printed in Messrs. Furnivall and Hales's edition of Bishop Percy's folio manuscript under the title of 'Syr Lambewell.' Chestre has been claimed as the author of other fifteenth-century romances, such as 'Emare' and the 'Earl of Tholouse,' but there is no evidence to support the conjecture.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Ritson's Ancient Romances, i. 170–215, iii. 242–3; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry, ed. Hazlitt, iii. 95–8, iv. 108; Arber's Transcript of the Stationers' Reg. i. 79; Nichols's Progresses of Elizabeth.] S. L.

CHETHAM, HUMPHREY (1580–1653), founder of the Chetham Hospital and Library, fifth son of Henry Chetham of Crumpsall Hall, near Manchester, a prosperous merchant of that town, and his wife Jane, daughter of Robert Wroe of Heaton Gate, was baptised at the collegiate church of Manchester on 10 July 1580. He received his education at the Manchester grammar school under Dr. Thomas Cogan, author of the 'Haven of Health.' Being destined for commercial pursuits, he was apprenticed in 1597 to Samuel Tipping, a Manchester linendraper, and at the end of his term of apprenticeship entered into partnership with his brother George, who was a citizen and grocer of London. This partnership lasted until George Chetham's death, which occurred in 1626. Humphrey lived in Manchester and followed the occupation of a chapman or merchant, and a manufacturer of woollen cloth or fustian. He also was in the habit of advancing money at interest to needy gentlemen and traders, and of performing many of the functions of a money-changer or banker. He eventually amassed a considerable fortune, and along with his brother invested much of his capital in the purchase of land and houses in the neighbourhood of Manchester. In 1620 Clayton Hall, an ancient seat of the Byron family, was purchased by the brothers, and in 1628 Turton Tower and its manor were acquired by Humphrey in the same way from the Orrells. In 1622 he bought the lease of the tithe of grain and corn of Manchester from Warden Murray. This lease proved the subject of vexatious disputes, but it probably led Chetham to take the interest which he afterwards evinced in the collegiate church in helping to repair certain abuses in its management, and in furnishing the means of obtaining the grant from the privy council of a new charter and the refoundation of the college. By 1631 he had become so prominent as to elicit a call from court to receive the 'honour' of knighthood, but he disobeyed the summons, and in consequence had to pay a fine. Shortly afterwards, in 1635, he was appointed high sheriff of Lancashire. Although he took the office much against his will, he discharged its duties with great distinction. Among his earliest official tasks was that of levying 'ship-money.' He also assisted in the national subscription for the rebuilding of St. Paul's Cathedral. His zeal and integrity were rewarded by the special thanks of King Charles.

At this time he obtained from the heralds the right to arms, but not without opposition. He was appointed in April 1641 as high collector of subsidies granted by parliament to

the king, and in October 1643 was elected by the deputy-lieutenants and parliamentary commissioners as high treasurer for the county. On 27 Nov. 1648 he was a second time appointed high sheriff, but was excused from acting on account of his age and infirmity. A large body of curious correspondence exists to prove that his public appointments involved him in great vexation and expense.

For several years before his death he had 'taken up and maintained' twenty-two poor boys of Manchester, Salford, and Droylsden; and some large scheme of charity was long uppermost in his thoughts, as is seen by numerous drafts of wills which remain among his papers. He opened negotiations in 1648 for the purchase of the 'College' at Manchester for the purpose of a school, but they fell through for the time, and it was left for his executors to carry his intentions into effect. He died at Clayton Hall on 20 Sept. 1653, when he was seventy-two years old, and his remains were buried at midnight on 11 Oct. at the Manchester Collegiate Church. He died unmarried, and by his will, made in 1651, he bequeathed 7,000*l.* for the foundation and endowment of a hospital for the education and maintenance of forty poor boys belonging to certain parishes of his native county, and for apprenticing them when of a fitting age. This number has now been considerably increased. He also left 1,000*l.* and the residue of his property for the purchase of books for a public library in Manchester, and 100*l.* to be expended in providing a fit place for the library. He likewise directed that 200*l.* should be bestowed in buying 'godly English books . . . proper for the edification of the common people, to be chained . . . in the parish churches of Manchester and Bolton, and the chapels of Turton, Walmesley, and Gorton.' The founder named twenty-four persons who were to be his feoffees or trustees of his charity, and they purchased in 1654 the fine building which was formerly the Baron's Hall, but was rebuilt before 1426 by Thomas de la Warre, warden of Manchester, as a residence for the members of the collegiate body, and passed to the Earl of Derby at the dissolution of the college in 1547. It was formally dedicated to its present purposes at a meeting held on 5 Aug. 1656. The valuable library now contains over forty thousand volumes. Chetham's greatest monument is, of course, his hospital and library, but his memory is kept green in other ways in Manchester. A well-known antiquarian society bears his name; a statue of him by W. Theed was placed in the cathedral in 1853; another statue is seen in a niche at the front of the town hall; and there is a fine fresco entitled 'Chetham's Life Dream' in the public room of the same building, painted by Mr. Ford Madox-Brown.

[Raines's MS. Memoir of Chetham (unfinished), No. 27979 in Chetham Library; Whatton's Hist. of Chetham Hosp. and Library, 1833; Fuller's Worthies, 1840, ii. 214; Edwards's Manch. Worthies and their Foundations, 1855; same information in his Memoirs of Libraries; Taylor's Old Halls in Lancashire and Cheshire, 1885; Chetham's Church Libraries, by French (Chetham Soc.), 1855; Christie's Old Church and School Libraries of Lancashire (Chetham Soc.), 1885; Cheshire and Lancashire Funeral Certificates (Record Soc.), 1882, p. 200; Palatine Note-book, i. 116, 127, 218, ii. 232, iv. 105; Bailey in Local Gleanings, 1878, p. 232 (as to the dedication of the hospital); Calendar of State Papers, Domestic, 1635, pp. 549, 568, 595, 1635–6, p. 290, 1637, p. 230; Raines's Lanc. MSS. xix. 348; the Chetham papers are preserved at the Chetham Library.] C. W. S.

CHETHAM, JAMES (1640–1692), writer on angling, eldest son of Edward Chetham of Smedley, near Manchester, a kinsman of Humphrey Chetham the founder [q. v.], was born on 29 Dec. 1640. In 1681 he published anonymously 'The Angler's Vade Mecum, or a compendious yet full Discourse of Angling, by a Lover of Angling,' London, 12mo, an excellent work, which gives him the rank of an original writer on the sport. A second edition, enlarged, was published in 1689, with a preface dated from Smedley, near Manchester, and a third edition appeared in 1700. He died unmarried in 1692, and was buried in the Manchester Collegiate Church on 4 Dec. in that year. His will, dated 27 Nov. 1691, by which he left his property to his brother George, and disinherited his brother James, gave rise to long litigation.

[Chetham papers in Chetham Library, Manchester; Westwood and Satchell's Bibliotheca Piscatoria, 1883, pp. xvii, 59–60; Whatton's Hist. of Chetham's Hospital, 1833, p. 138, where he wrongly ascribes the Angler's Vade Mecum to a nephew of the author.] C. W. S.

CHETTLE, HENRY (*d.* 1607 ?), dramatist and pamphleteer, son of Robert Chettle, a dyer of London, bound himself apprentice for eight years at Michaelmas 1577 to Thomas East, a stationer (Arber, *Transcript of Stat. Reg.* ii. 81), and in 1591 became partner with William Hoskins and John Danter (Ames, *Typogr. Antiq.* (Herbert), ii. 1113). Chettle first comes into notice as editor of Greene's 'Groats-worth of Wit.' Greene died on 2 Sept. 1592, and Chettle lost no time in editing the posthumous tract. Doubts as to the genuineness of passages of the 'Groats-worth of Wit'

were entertained at the time of publication; some suspected Nashe to have had a hand in the authorship, others accused Chettle. Nashe, in the private epistle to the printer prefixed to 'Pierce Pennilesse,' 1592, indignantly repudiated all connection with the obnoxious pamphlet; and Chettle, in the preface to 'Kind-Hart's Dreame' (undated, but entered on the Stationers' Registers in December 1592, and probably published early in 1593), hastened to explain that he had merely transcribed Greene's manuscript (as Greene's handwriting was difficult for the printers to read), and that his sole deviation from the manuscript had been the omission of certain passages (probably relating to Marlowe) which were unfit for publication. In the same preface he made a handsome apology to one of the persons whom Greene had attacked; this apology was undoubtedly intended for Shakespeare. 'Kind-Hart's Dreame' is an interesting exposure of some of the abuses of the time. We next hear of Chettle in connection with the controversy between Nashe and Gabriel Harvey. In 'Pierce's Supererogation,' 1593, Harvey mentioned Chettle as one of the persons whom Nashe 'odiously and shamefully misuseth' (Gabriel Harvey, *Works*, ed. Grosart, ii. 322). Replying to this charge in 'Have with you to Saffron Walden,' 1596, Nashe printed a letter in which Chettle declared that he had never suffered any wrong at Nashe's hands. The letter is signed, 'Your old Compositer, Henry Chettle.' In 1595 Chettle published a tract entitled 'Pierce Plainnes' Seaven Yeres' Prentiship,' of which there is a copy (supposed to be unique) in the Bodleian Library. 'Pierce Plainnes' tells an amusing story of his seven years' service in Crete and Thrace; he was employed successively by a courtier, a money-lender, and a miser. It is not known at what date Chettle began to write for the stage, but in Meres' 'Palladis Tamia,' 1598, he is mentioned as one of 'the best for comedy amongst us.' In Henslowe's 'Diary' there are many entries, ranging from February 1597–8 to May 1603, relating to plays which Chettle either wrote with his own hand or in the authorship of which he had a share. As Henslowe's spelling was peculiarly erratic, the following lists are given in modern spelling. The plays written wholly by Chettle are: 1. 'A Woman's Tragedy,' July 1598, which has been absurdly identified with the anonymous 'Wit of a Woman,' published in 1604. 2. '"Tis no Deceit to deceive the Deceiver,' November 1598. 3. 'Troy's Revenge, with the Tragedy of Polyphemus,' February 1598–9. 4. 'Sir Placidas,' April 1599. 5. 'Damon and Pythias,' January 1599–1600. 6. 'The Wooing of Death,' April 1600. 7. 'All is not Gold that glisters,' March 1600–1. 8. 'Life of Cardinal Wolsey,' June 1601. 9. 'Tobias,' May 1602. 10. 'A Danish Tragedy,' July 1602. 11. 'Robin Goodfellow,' September 1602. 12. 'The Tragedy of Hoffman,' December 1602. 13. 'The London Florentine,' part ii. March 1602–3. Of these thirteen plays only one was printed, 'The Tragedy of Hoffman; or, a Revenge for a Father,' which is extant in a very corrupt quarto, published, without the author's name, in 1631. A reprint, edited by H. B[arrett] L[eonard], in which an attempt was made to correct the text of the old copy, appeared in 1851. Intense tragic power is shown in some of the scenes of this mutilated, ill-starred play. The works for which Chettle was partly responsible are: 1. 'The First Part of Robin Hood.' This play was written by Monday, but in November 1598 Chettle was paid ten shillings for 'mending' it. 2. 'The Second Part of Robin Hood,' February 1597–8, by Monday and Chettle. 3. 'A book wherein is a part of a Welchman,' March 1597–8, by Drayton and Chettle. Either Henslowe forgot the exact title of the play, or the dramatists had not fixed on a name. It has been conjectured, without any show of probability, that this piece is identical with 'The Valiant Welchman,' published in 1615 as the work of 'R. A., Gent.' 4. 'The Famous Wars of Henry I,' March 1597–8, by Drayton, Dekker, and Chettle. 5. 'Earl Goodwin and his Three Sons,' part i. March 1597–8, by Drayton, Chettle, Dekker, and Wilson. 6. 'Pierce of Exton,' March 1597–1598, by the same authors. 7. 'Earl Goodwin and his Three Sons,' part ii. April 1598, by the same authors. 8. 'Black Batman of the North,' part i. May 1598, by the same authors. 9. 'Black Batman of the North,' part ii. June 1598, by Chettle and Wilson. 10. 'Richard Cordelion's Funeral,' June 1598, by Monday, Drayton, Wilson, and Chettle. 11. 'The Conquest of Brute with the first finding of the Bath,' July 1598, by Day and Chettle. 12. 'Hot Anger soon Cold,' August 1598, by Henry Porter, Chettle, and Ben Jonson. 13. 'Catiline's Conspiracy,' August 1598, by Wilson and Chettle. 14. 'The Spencers,' March 1598–9, by Chettle and Porter. 15. 'Troilus and Cressida,' April 1599, by Chettle and Dekker. 16. 'Agamemnon,' June 1599, by Chettle and Dekker. This may be the preceding play under another title. 17. 'The Stepmother's Tragedy,' July 1599, by Chettle and Dekker. 18. 'Robert the Second,' September 1599, by Dekker, Chettle, and Ben Jonson. 19. 'The Orphan's Tragedy,' November 1599, by Day, Haughton,

and Chettle. 20. 'Patient Grisel,' December 1599, by Dekker, Haughton, and Chettle. 21. 'The Arcadian Virgin,' December 1599, by Chettle and Haughton. 22. 'The Seven Wise Masters,' March 1599–1600, by Dekker, Chettle, Haughton, and Day. 23. 'The Golden Ass and Cupid and Psyche,' April 1600, by Dekker, Day, and Chettle. 24. 'The Blind Beggar of Bethnal Green,' May 1600, by Chettle and Day. 25. 'Sebastian, King of Portugal,' April 1601, by Chettle and Dekker. 26. 'The First Part of Cardinal Wolsey,' October 1601, by Chettle, Monday, Drayton, and Wentworth Smith. Some entries in the diary refer to a play called 'The Rising of Cardinal Wolsey,' which is doubtless to be identified with 'The First Part of Cardinal Wolsey.' 27. 'The Second Part of Cardinal Wolsey,' 1602, probably by the same authors. 28. 'Too good to be True,' November 1601, by Chettle, Hathwaye, and Wentworth Smith. 29. 'The Proud Woman of Antwerp,' January 1601–2, by Day and Haughton. On 15 May 1602, Chettle was paid twenty shillings for 'mending' this play. 30. 'Love parts Friendship,' May 1602, by Chettle and Wentworth Smith. 31. 'Femelanco,' September 1602, by Chettle and Robinson. 32. 'Lady Jane,' part i. October 1602, by Chettle, Dekker, Heywood, Wentworth Smith, and Webster. Dekker received an advance of five shillings for 'The Second Part of Lady Jane,' but there is no entry to show whether Chettle was concerned in the second part. 33. 'Christmas comes but once a Year,' November 1602, by Heywood, Webster, Dekker, and Chettle. 34. 'London Florentine,' part i. December 1602, by Heywood and Chettle. The second part was written wholly by Chettle. 35. 'Jane Shore,' May 1603, by Chettle and Day. In the diary, under date 9 May 1603, is an entry recording the advance of forty shillings 'unto harey Chettell and John Daye, in earneste of a playe wherein Shore's wiffe is writen;' and from an undated entry we learn that Chettle received forty shillings to his own use 'in earnest of the Booke of Shoare.' Both entries undoubtedly refer to the same play. Only four out of these thirty-six plays found their way into print. 'The First Part of Robin Hood' (No. 1) was published anonymously in 1601, 4to, b.l., under the title of 'The Downfall of Robert, Earle of Huntington;' and the second part (No. 2) appeared in the same year under the title of 'The Death of Robert, Earle of Huntington,' 4to, b.l. Both plays were reprinted in Collier's 'Supplement to Dodsley's Old Plays,' 1828, and are included in the eighth volume of Hazlitt's 'Dodsley.' They are well written, and contain some pleasing pictures of greenwood life. 'The Pleasant Comedie of Patient Grissill' (No. 20), one of the most charming of old plays, was printed in 1603, 4to; it was reprinted by the Shakespeare Society in 1841. 'The Blind Beggar of Bethnal Green' (No. 24) was printed in 1659, 4to, and reprinted in Mr. A. H. Bullen's edition of 'The Works of John Day,' 1880. It is highly probable that 'The Famous History of Sir Thomas Wyat . . . written by Thomas Dickers and John Webster,' 4to, 1607 (2nd edit. 1612), is a corrupt copy of 'Lady Jane' (No. 32).

In January 1598–9 Chettle spent some time in the Marshalsea prison, and Henslowe advanced thirty shillings to 'paye his charges' during his confinement. He was never free from pecuniary troubles, and was constantly needing Henslowe's aid. In February 1601-1602, on receipt of three pounds, he signed a bond to write exclusively for the Earl of Nottingham's players.

Chettle published in 1603 'Englande's Mourning Garment.' The title-page of the first edition has neither the author's name nor the date of publication; but the address to the reader, immediately before the colophon, bears the signature 'Hen. Chettle,' and internal evidence shows that the tract must have been printed very soon after the death of Queen Elizabeth. A second edition, which differs in no important respect from the first edition, is dated 1603. The book appears to have been received with applause, for, besides these two authorised editions (which were published by Thomas Millington), a pirated edition was issued by Matthew Lawe, who was fined for his offence and was compelled to recall the unauthorised copies. 'Englande's Mourning Garment' is interesting to modern readers as containing a copy of verses in which Chettle alludes to the chief contemporary poets under fictitious names. One stanza is supposed to refer to Shakespeare, who (under the title of 'Silver-tonged Melicert') is entreated to 'remember our Elizabeth, and sing her rape done by that Tarquin, Death.' Chettle died not later than 1607, for in Dekker's 'Knight's Conjuring,' published in that year, he is mentioned as newly arrived at the limbo of the poets. From Dekker's description it may be gathered that Chettle was a man of a full habit of body. A 'Mary Chettle, the daughter of Henry Chettle,' who died in September 1595, and was buried in the church of St. John's, New Windsor, is conjectured to have been the daughter of the dramatist. Ritson ascribes to Chettle: 1. 'The Pope's Pitifull Lamentation for the death of his deere darling Don Joan of Austria . . . translated after the

French printed copy by H. C., 1578. 2. 'A doleful ditty or sorrowful sonet of the Lord Darly, &c., licensed Mar. 24, 1579.' 3. 'The Forest of Fancy . . . by H. C.,' 1579. But it is highly improbable that Chettle had begun to write at so early a date.

[Arber's Transcript of Stat. Reg. ii. 81; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), ii. 1113; Gabriel Harvey's Works, ed. Grosart, ii. 322; Nashe's Works, ed. Grosart, iii. 194; The Tragedy of Hoffman, ed. H. B[arrett] L[eonard]; Kind Heart's Dream, ed. Edw. F. Rimbault; A Knight's Conjuring, ed. Rimbault, p. 100; Collier's Bibl. Cat. i. 130–1; Henslowe's Diary; Ingleby's Shakespeare Allusion Books, pt. i. pp. vii–xxi; Corser's Collectanea.] A. H. B.

CHETTLE, WILLIAM. [See KETEL.]

CHETWOOD, KNIGHTLY, D.D. (1650–1720), dean of Gloucester, was the eldest son of Valentine Chetwode or Chetwood, by Mary, daughter of Francis Shute, esq. of Upton, Leicestershire, and grandson of Richard Chetwode, esq. of Oakley in Staffordshire, by Anne, daughter and coheiress of Sir Valentine Knightly, knight, of Fawsley in Northamptonshire. Baker says he was a native of Coventry (*Baker MSS.* xi. 123), but it is certain that he was born at Chetwode in Buckinghamshire, and baptised there on 29 Oct. 1650 (*Cole MSS.* xxxii. f. 43; LIPSCOMB, *Buckinghamshire*, iii. 8). He received his education at Eton, and thence was elected in 1671 (*extraordinarie electus*) to a scholarship at King's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1675, M.A. in 1679. After taking orders he became chaplain to the Earl of Dartmouth, to the Princess of Denmark, and to James II. He was on terms of intimate friendship with the Earl of Roscommon and Dryden, who had a great regard for him; and was one of the early members of the Society of Antiquaries. In 1686 he was instituted to the rectory of Great Rissington in Gloucestershire, on the presentation of Reginald Bray; on 25 May 1687 he was appointed prebendary of Cumpton Dundon in the church of Wells; and on 10 Nov. 1688 he was installed archdeacon of York. When James II translated Trelawney to Exeter, he nominated Chetwood to the see of Bristol, but before the election passed the seals the king fled, to the great mortification of the bishop-nominate (manuscript note by BROWNE WILLIS in his *Survey of Bristol*, 782), though another account states that Chetwood declined the offer of the bishopric (*Political State of Great Britain*, xix. 459). In 1689 he was appointed chaplain to all the English forces sent into Holland under the Earl of Marlborough. He was created D.D. at Cambridge in 1691, and in 1702 he was presented by Queen Anne to the rectory of Little Rissington in Gloucestershire. Luttrell, under date 25 April 1704, notes that 'Mr. Francis Hare, of St. John's Colledge in Cambridge, is made chaplain-general of the army in the room of Mr. Chetwood.' On 6 April 1707 Chetwood was installed dean of Gloucester in succession to Dr. William Jane.

He had an estate at Tempsford in Bedfordshire, where he died, according to the epitaph in the parish church, on 3 April 1720.

He married a daughter of Samuel Shute, sheriff of London, and left a son and a daughter, both of whom died unmarried. The son, Dr. John Chetwood, fellow of Trinity Hall, Cambridge (who died 17 Feb. 1752), by his will dated 25 Sept. 1733, gave to Wadham Knatchbull, fellow of the same college, and afterwards prebendary of Durham, a legacy of 200*l.*, a locket of Lord Roscommon's hair, and all his books, together with his late father's manuscript sermons, with a request that Knatchbull, by his will, would order them to be destroyed. Dr. Knightly Chetwood had a claim, which was fruitlessly prosecuted by his son, to the ancient English barony of Wahull.

His works are: 1. 'A Life of Wentworth Dillon, earl of Roscommon.' In Baker MS. xxxvi. 27–44. This has never been printed, but all the previously unpublished facts contained in it will be found in a paper communicated by Thompson Cooper to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for December 1855. 2. 'Life of Lycurgus,' in the translation of 'Plutarch's Lives,' 1683. 3. 'A Character, by a Person of Honour here in England,' prefixed to Saint Evremont's 'Miscellaneous Essays, translated out of French and continued by Mr. Dryden,' 1692. 4. Life of Virgil and the Preface to the Pastorals in Dryden's translation of Virgil's Works, 1697. 5. Translation of the Second Philippic in 'Several Orations of Demosthenes, English'd from the Greek by several Hands,' 1702. 6. Three single sermons; also a 'Speech in the Lower House of Convocation on Friday, 20 May 1715. Against the late Riots,' Lond. 1715, 4to. 7. English poems, some of which are printed in Dryden's 'Miscellany' and in Nichols's 'Select Collection of Poems;' also English and Latin verses on the death of the Duchess of Newcastle (1676), in the Cambridge University collection on the marriage of the Prince of Orange (1677), and before Lord Roscommon's 'Essay on Translated Verse,' 1685.

He also edited the 'Traitté touchant l'Obeissance Passive,' Lond. (1685), translated by the Earl of Roscommon from the English of Dr. Sherlock.

[Add. MSS. 5817 f. 30, 5833 ff. 42–7, 5836 p. 40, 5866 f. 67, 22130 f. 6, 23904 f. 111 *b*, 28892 f. 179, 28893 ff. 395, 398; Atkyns's Gloucestershire (1712), 183, 622, 624; Burke's Landed Gentry (1871), i. 230; Cat. of MSS. in Univ. Lib. Cambridge, v. 391, 428, 429; Cooke's Preacher's Assistant, ii. 76; Fosbrooke's Gloucester, 108; Gent. Mag. xxii. 92, xlix. 512; Harl. MSS. 2263, art. 1, 7038 f. 123; Harwood's Alumni Eton. 260; Hist. MSS. Commission 3rd Rep. 122, 8th Rep. pt. iii. p. 10 *b*; Historical Register (1720), Chron. 16; Hoare's Modern Wiltshire, vi. 489; Jacob's Lives of the English Poets (1720), 31, with Haslewood's MS. notes; Johnson's Lives of the Poets (1854), i. 9, 250; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 198, 444, iii. 135; Luttrell's Brief Relation of State Affairs, v. 417, vi. 151; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 164; Nichols's Select Collection of Poems, i. 29, 70, iii. 169, 177, 179, iv. 348, vi. 53, 54; Nicolas's Historic Peerage (Courthope), 493; Plutarch's Morals (1870), ii. 368–76; Scott's Prose Works, 67; Willis's Antiq. of Buckingham Hundred, 173, 180.]

T. C.

CHETWOOD, WILLIAM RUFUS (*d.* 1766), bookseller and dramatist, is first heard of in 1720, when, at a shop under Tom's Coffee-house, Covent Garden, he published, under the name William Chetwood, 'The State of the Case' between the lord chamberlain and Sir Richard Steele. When, in the following year, he published under the same name D'Urfey's 'New Operas,' he was at Cato's Head in Russell Street, Covent Garden. Between 1722 and 1723 he became prompter at Drury Lane Theatre, succeeding Will. Mills, who as prompter took his benefit 7 May 1722, and taking his own first benefit 15 May 1723. In 1741–2 Duval, the manager of the Smock Alley Theatre, Dublin, asked over Chetwood, who, it is said, had then been prompter upwards of twenty years at Drury Lane. Duval, according to Hitchcock (*Historical View of the Irish Stage*, i. 116), owed much 'to his advice and experience.' Occasional references to the functions of Chetwood as prompter are found in plays of the time. The opening words of Fielding's farce of 'Eurydice,' produced at Drury Lane on 19 Feb. 1737, spoken by the author, are: 'Hold, hold, Mr. Chetwood; don't ring for the overture yet. The devil is not dressed; he has but just put on his cloven foot' (*Works*, ed. 1882, x. 235); and in the introduction to 'The Hospital for Fools' of Miller, Drury Lane, 15 Nov. 1739, the actor says, 'Mr. Chetwood, ring for the overture.' In his capacity of prompter he is said to have taught some actors of distinction, including Spranger Barry (of whom he speaks as a pupil, and whose reported ingratitude to him provoked unfavourable comment) and Macklin. At Covent Garden on 12 Jan. 1741 'The Old Bachelor' was played 'for the benefit of Chetwood, late prompter at Drury Lane, and now a prisoner in the King's Bench.' Chetwood states that Mrs. Chetwood was granddaughter to Colley Cibber. This was his second wife. By an earlier marriage he had a daughter, who became an actress and married a Mr. Gemea. The career of Chetwood appears to have been continuously unfortunate. In the dedication of his 'General History of the Stage' he says: 'Tho' my enemies have beat me to the pit (as Brutus said), yet, thank heaven! some few friends have interpos'd and prevented my falling in,' and in the preface he speaks of Mr. Barrington and Miss Bellamy, whose goodness has often 'eas'd an aching heart.' In 1760 a benefit was, according to the 'Biographia Dramatica,' given him in Dublin, at which period he was again a prisoner for debt. He died in poverty on 3 March 1766. Scanty justice has been done to his 'General History of the Stage,' which was published in 1749. It is absurd in scheme, since Chetwood seeks within a few pages to give an account of the stage from 'its origin in Greece down to the present time.' When once on his own ground, however, he is fairly trustworthy, and his descriptions of the actors whom he knew have genuine value. His name has somewhat unjustly become a byword of contempt. With the outspokenness of 18th century criticism George Steevens calls him 'a blockhead and a measureless and bungling liar.' Chetwood wrote four dramatic pieces. Of these one only, 'The Lovers' Opera,' a musical trifle, was performed at Drury Lane for the author's benefit on 14 May 1729. It was printed in 8vo the same year. 'The Generous Freemason, or the Constant Lady. With the Humours of Squire Noodle and his Man Doodle,' by the author of 'The Lovers' Opera,' is said to have been played at Bartholomew Fair. This was printed in 8vo in 1731. It is dedicated to the grand master of the freemasons by the author, a freemason. 'The Stock Jobbers, or the Humours of Exchange Alley,' comedy, 8vo, 1720, and 'South Sea, or the Biter bit,' farce, 8vo, 1720, were not acted. They are satires on the mania for gambling then existent, and are not without a little sprightliness. These four plays were printed by J. Roberts, who apparently succeeded to Chetwood's business as a bookseller. They are all four bound in one volume, which is in the British Museum. In 'The Stock Jobbers' Chetwood took the pseudonym of Gargantua Pantagruel. In addition to these works and his 'General History of the Stage,' London, 12mo, 1749 (his best-known work),

Chetwood disputes with B. Victor the authorship of 'The Voyages of Captain R. Boyle,' 1728, 8vo, reprinted 1787, 1797, 1804, and translated into French, and wrote 'The Voyages of Captain R. Falconer,' 12mo, 1724, and 'The Voyages, Travels, and Adventures of Captain W. O. G. Vaughan, with the History of his brother, Jonathan, six years a Slave in Tunis,' London, 1736, 12mo, 1760, 12mo. While in Dublin he gave to the world 'Kilkenny, or the Old Man's Wish. By W. R. Chetwood. Printed for the Author,' 1748, 4to. This is a very flaccid poem in the taste of the day, wishing for modest possessions conducive to comfort and health. It is curious as addressing Ambrose Phillips as 'O awful Phillips,' and contrasting him to his advantage with Pope. Neither Lowndes nor the 'British Museum Catalogue' mentions five new novels, viz.: 1. 'The Twins; or The Female Traveller.' 2. 'The Stepmother; or Good Luck at last.' 3. 'The Inhuman Uncle; or The Repentant Villains.' 4. 'The Virgin Widow.' 5. 'Adrastus and Olinda; or Love's Champion. Written by W. R. Chetwood, Prompter to Her Majesty's Company of Comedians at the Theatre Royal in Drury Lane; and Author of Faulconer, Boyle, and Vaughan's Voyages, &c. London, printed and sold by W. Lewis in Russell Street, Covent Garden' (here follow other booksellers), 'and at the Author's Lodgings, the Golden Ball in May's Buildings, St. Martin's Lane,' 1741. In spite of this address the preface, dated 20 Feb. 1740–1, says the work, like others of Chetwood's, was written in prison. Its stories, which are told in commonplace style, are probably from the Spanish. At the end of a list of subscribers, including Mrs. Clive twelve books (i.e. copies), Mr. Garrick, Mrs. Woffington twelve books, and others known in the theatres, some of whom took fifty copies, is the announcement: 'Shortly will be published: 1. "The Illustrious Shepherdess." 2. "The Banish'd Princess." 3. "The Twin Brothers;" and 4. "The Prince of Albania. Written originally in Spanish by Don Juan Perez de Montalvan, and now first translated into English."' He edited in Dublin a small collection of English plays and editions of single plays by Shirley and Jonson, to which he supplied prefatory matter. The work which has incurred the strongest condemnation is 'The British Theatre. Containing the Lives of the English Dramatic Poets, with an Account of all their Plays,' &c., Dublin, 12mo, 1750. It is indeed a pitiful compilation, in favour of which it can only be urged that it was written and published by Chetwood while in prison with little hope of escape.

[Works mentioned; Hitchcock's Irish Stage; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Baker, Reed, and Jones's Biographia Dramatica; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual, &c.; Reed's Notitia Dramatica (MS.)] J. K.

CHETWYND, EDWARD (1577–1639), divine, a native of Ingestre in Staffordshire, entered Exeter College, Oxford, in 1592, where he graduated B.A. in 1595, M.A. in 1598, and B.D. in 1606. He was chosen lecturer to the corporation of Abingdon in 1606, and in the following year lecturer to the corporation of Bristol. In 1613 he was appointed chaplain to Queen Anne. He took the degree of D.D. in 1616, and was appointed dean of Bristol in 1617. He also held the vicarages of Banwell in Somersetshire and Berkeley in Gloucestershire. He published 'Concio ad Clerum 19 Dec. 1607,' Oxford, 1608, 8vo, and sermons. He died 13 May 1639. His son John is noticed below.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 641.] J. M. R.

CHETWYND or CHETWIND, JOHN (1623–1692), divine, eldest son of Dr. Edward Chetwynd [q. v.] and Helena, daughter of Sir John Harington, was born at Banwell, Somersetshire, on 4 Jan. 1623. At the age of fifteen he was admitted a commoner of Exeter College, Oxford, where he took the B.A. degree in 1642. On leaving the university he threw in his lot with the presbyterians, seemingly at the instigation of his uncle, John Harington. He took the covenant, and, returning to Oxford when the visitors appointed by parliament were sitting, received the M.A. degree in October 1648. He then became a joint-pastor for the parish of St. Cuthbert in Wells, and while thus employed published in 1653, in addition to two or three sermons, a book written by his maternal grandfather, and entitled 'A Briefe View of the Church of England in Queen Elizabeth's and King James's Reigne to the yeere 1608.' This work, for which Chetwynd wrote a short introduction, is fairly described on the title-page as 'a character and history of the bishops of those times, and may serve as an additional supply to Doctor Goodwin's catalogue of bishops: written for the private use of Prince Henry upon the occasion of that proverb—

Henry viij pull'd down monks and their cells,
Henry ix should pull down bishops and their bells.

At the Restoration Chetwynd saw fit to change his theological views, and after taking orders was appointed vicar of Temple in Bristol. He was also presented to a public lectureship in the same city, and later became a

prebendary of the cathedral. Several of his sermons were printed, and show that the popularity with which Chetwynd was credited as a preacher was not undeserved. Chetwynd died on 30 Dec. 1692, and was buried in the chancel of Temple Church. The only non-religious work published by Chetwynd was 'Anthologia Historica, containing 14 Centuries of Memorable Passages and Remarkable Occurrents collected out of the English, Spanish, Imperial, and Jewish Histories,' which appeared in 1674, and, as the title implies, is nothing but a very ordinary commonplace book. In the dedication of this work the compiler describes himself as the poor kinsman of the Lady Gerard, baroness of Gerard Bromeley, of the Right Worshipful Walter Chetwynd [q. v.] of Ingestre, and of William Chetwynd of Ridgeley in Staffordshire.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 375; Brit. Mus. Cat.] A. V.

CHETWYND, WALTER (*d.* 1693), antiquary, was the only son of Walter Chetwynd of Ingestre, Staffordshire, by his marriage on 2 July 1632 to Frances, only daughter of Edward Hesilrige of Arthingworth, Northamptonshire (Nichols, *Collectanea*, v. 218). He represented the borough of Stafford in 1673–4, 1678–9, and 1685, the county in 1689–1690, and served the office of sheriff in 1680. He died in London on 21 March 1692–3 of small-pox, and was buried at Ingestre (Luttrell, *Relation of State Affairs*, iii. 58). On 14 Sept. 1658 he married Anne, eldest daughter of Sir Edward Bagot, bart., of Blithfield, Staffordshire, who died on 6 Dec. 1671, leaving an only daughter, Frances, who died in her infancy (Lord Bagot, *Memorials of the Bagot Family*, pp. 130, 139, 171).

Chetwynd was not only distinguished as an antiquary, but liberally encouraged fellow-students. To him we are indebted for that delightful book, Plot's 'Natural History of Staffordshire.' He introduced the author into the county, and assisted him with money and material. Chetwynd's own collections, which included the papers of William Burton the historian of Leicestershire [q. v.], presented to him by Cassibelan Burton [q. v.], were preserved at Ingestre Hall until its destruction by fire on 12 Oct. 1882. They consisted of two folio volumes, the one a vellum chartulary, containing copies of all the records of the Chetwynd family, with drawings of monuments, seals, &c. The other, the first draft of a survey of Pirehill hundred, not quite finished, but enriched with numerous pedigrees. Of these manuscripts Shaw made copious use (*Hist. of Staffordshire*, i. vi–vii, 389, ii. xxiv–v). In 1673 Chetwynd began to build a new church at Ingestre in place of the old structure, which, from rough usage during the civil war, had fallen to decay. On the day of consecration, three years later, care was taken that every rite of the church, including a baptism, a marriage, and a burial, should be solemnised, and at the close the pious founder offered upon the altar the tithes of Hopton, an adjoining village, to the value of 50*l.* a year, as an addition to the rectory for ever (Plot, *Natural Hist. of Staffordshire*, pp. 297–300). Chetwynd's portrait by Lely formerly hung in the hall at Ingestre; an engraving was taken for Harwood's edition of Erdeswick's 'Survey.' He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 31 Jan. 1677–8.

[Erdeswick's Survey of Staffordshire, ed. Harwood, pp. xlix–li and passim; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland (Archdall), v. 154–5; Lists of Members of Parliament (official return of), pp. 528, 538, 555, 569; Duckett's Penal Laws and Test Act, Appendix, 1883, pp. 196, 251, 290; Noble's Continuation of Granger, i. 154; Will reg. in P.C.C. 44, Coker; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 736, iii. 153, 154; Nicolson's Historical Libraries (1776), p. 18; Gent. Mag. lxviii. ii. 920–922, 1009–10, lxxi. i. 17, 126, 321; Gough's British Topography, ii. 229, 230, 239.] G. G.

CHETWYND, WILLIAM RICHARD CHETWYND, third Viscount Chetwynd (1685 ?–1770), was third son of John Chetwynd of Ridge in Staffordshire, M.P. for Stafford in 1689, 1700, and 1702, and for Tamworth 1698–1700, who was younger son of Sir Walter Chetwynd, head of the old family of Chetwynd, of Chetwynd, Shropshire, and of Ingestre, and younger brother of Walter Chetwynd, M.P. for Stafford 1703–22, and 1724–34, who was master of the buckhounds 1705 to 1711, and was created Viscount Chetwynd of Bearhaven, co. Cork, and Baron of Rathdowne, co. Dublin, in the peerage of Ireland, with remainder to his brothers John and William Richard, on 29 June 1717. Chetwynd was educated at Westminster, from which he was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1703, and was appointed resident at Genoa in 1708, through the influence of his brother Walter, who was a member of the whig administration and had powerful parliamentary connections after his succession to the great estate of Ingestre. In 1712, after the accession of Harley and St. John to power, Chetwynd was recalled from Genoa, but in 1714 he was elected M.P. for Stafford, again through the influence of his brother, and in 1717 he became a junior lord of the admiralty in the whig administration. In 1722 he was elected M.P. for Plymouth, but in 1727 he lost both his seat in parliament and his

official position. He re-entered parliament as M.P. for Stafford in 1734, and in the following year his brother John Chetwynd, who had been an M.P. for many years, receiver-general of the duchy of Lancaster, and envoy extraordinary to Madrid in 1717, succeeded to the Irish viscounty under the patent of limitation, and to the family estates. On 29 Dec. 1744 Chetwynd was appointed to the lucrative post of master of the mint, which he retained until 3 June 1769, but he retained his seat for Stafford until his death on 3 April 1770. On 21 June 1767 he succeeded his brother John as third Viscount Chetwynd, but the Ingestre manor and estates went to his niece, who had married the Hon. John Talbot, second son of Lord-chancellor Talbot, and great-grandfather of the eighteenth Earl of Shrewsbury and Talbot, in whose family it still remains. The third Viscount Chetwynd married Honora, daughter of John Baker, English consul at Algiers, by whom he left two sons, the elder of whom succeeded as fourth viscount.

[Welch's Alumni Westmonasterienses, ed. 1852, p. 243; Lodge's Irish Peerage, vol. v.; Gent. Mag. 1770.] H. M. S.

CHEVALIER, JOHN (1589–1675), chronicler of Jersey, son of Clement le Chevalier of St. Helier, by his second wife Jane, daughter of John Malzard. He was a *vingtenier*, or tything man, of the town of St. Helier. He was somewhat superstitious, and a moderate royalist. The events which he related happened during his lifetime. His narrative is divided into three parts: the first opens with the dissensions of Dean Bandinel [q. v.] with the lieutenant-governor about a royal grant of the great tithes of St. Saviour's parish, and ends with the death of Sir Philip de Carteret [q.v.] in 1643; the second contains the journal of Major Lydcott's government, and of the sieges of the castles, and covers scarcely three months; the last is the most voluminous, and contains a minute account of the administration of Sir George de Carteret [q. v.] Chevalier died 30 Nov. 1675, aged 86. He married Marie, daughter of Edward La Cloche.

[Falle's Account of Jersey (Durell), p. 299.] T. F. H.

CHEVALIER, THOMAS (1767–1824), surgeon, was born in London on 3 Nov. 1767. His paternal grandfather was a French protestant, resident at Orleans, and escaped from France in an open boat on the revocation of the edict of Nantes. On the death of his mother in 1770 Chevalier was brought up by her brother, Thomas Sturgis, a general practitioner in South Audley Street, London. He studied anatomy under Matthew Baillie (see Dedication to Lectures, 1823), and appears to have obtained a university degree of M.A. (probably at Cambridge, where the name of Thomas Chevallier is recorded as A.B. of Pembroke College, 1792). He became a member of the London Corporation of Surgeons, and in 1797 defended it in a pamphlet written to promote the movement for transforming the corporation into a college [see CLINE, HENRY]. In this pamphlet Chevalier gives a learned sketch of the history of surgery. He was appointed surgeon to the Westminster Dispensary and lecturer on surgery. In 1801 he published an 'Introduction to a Course of Lectures on the Operations of Surgery,' and in 1804 a 'Treatise on Gunshot Wounds,' which had obtained the prize of the College of Surgeons in 1803, and which reached a third edition in 1806. It also secured him the appointment of surgeon extraordinary to the Prince of Wales, and a present of a diamond ring from the czar of Russia. In 1821 Chevalier delivered an able Hunterian oration (published in 4to, 1823); he also gave excellent courses of lectures at the College of Surgeons, as professor of anatomy and surgery, in 1823, on the 'General Structure of the Human Body and the Anatomy and Functions of the Skin;' these were also published in the same year.

Chevalier was highly esteemed, not only as a surgeon and anatomist, but as a man of linguistic and theological erudition. He translated into English Bossuet's 'Universal History' and Pascal's 'Thoughts,' and made numerous contributions to periodical literature. He wrote the preface to Bagster's Polyglot Bible, and compiled the collection of texts and various readings. His last publication was 'Remarks on Suicide,' 1824, in which he urges that suicide is often one of the earliest symptoms of insanity, as shown by the history of those who have failed in the attempt, and he recommends verdicts of 'suicide during insanity' in the majority of cases. He died suddenly on 9 June 1824. He had been an active member (for many years deacon) of the Keppel Street (Russell Square) baptist chapel.

[Discourse occasioned by the death of Thomas Chevalier, by Rev. G. Pritchard, 1824; Chevalier's Works.] G. T. B.

CHEVALLIER, ANTHONY RODOLPH (1523–1572), Hebraist and French protestant, born on 16 March 1522–3 at Montchamps, near Vire in Normandy, was descended from a noble family. He studied Hebrew under Francis Vatablus at Paris; embraced the protestant faith; came to England in Edward VI's reign, about 1548; was

entertained, first by Fagius and Bucer, and afterwards by Archbishop Cranmer, with whom he resided for more than a year. Subsequently he settled at Cambridge; gave free lectures in Hebrew; lodged with Emanuel Tremellius, the Hebrew professor; was pensioned by Cranmer and Goodrich, bishop of Ely; and married Elizabeth de Grimecieux, Tremellius's stepdaughter, on 1 Dec. 1550. His eldest child, Emanuel, was born at Cambridge on 8 Sept. 1551. Cranmer recommended Chevallier to the king's notice, and he was granted letters of denization and the reversion to the next vacant prebend at Canterbury. He has also been identified with the 'Mr. Anthony' who taught the Princess Elizabeth French. On Edward VI's death in 1553 Chevallier fled to Strasburg, where he was appointed Hebrew professor in 1559, but removed in the same year to Geneva and confirmed his intimacy with Calvin, whose acquaintance he had made before 1554 (*Orig. Letters*, 1537–58, Parker Soc. p. 716). Ultimately he settled at Caen, near his native place, and in 1568 revisited England to solicit Queen Elizabeth's aid for the French protestants. He was in no hurry to return to Normandy; agreed to become Hebrew lecturer at St. Paul's Cathedral; and in May 1569 became, at the suggestion of Archbishop Parker and Bishop Grindal, Hebrew professor or lecturer in the university of Cambridge. He matriculated on 3 Aug. 1569, and on 5 Sept. complained to Parker that his stipend as professor had been reduced. John Drusius and Hugh Broughton were his pupils, and the latter was enthusiastic in his praises of him. Laurence Gordon, son of Anthony, bishop of Galloway, boarded with him in August 1571, paying three French crowns monthly (*Bannatyne Miscellany*, iii. 143). Chevallier became prebendary of Canterbury in 1569–70, and on 24 March 1571–2 received leave of absence from Canterbury for two years without prejudice to his emoluments. His life was menaced in the St. Bartholomew's massacre at Paris, but he escaped to Guernsey, intending to return to England, and died there in October of the same year. In his will dated 8 Oct. he acknowledges his indebtedness to the archbishops of Canterbury and York and to Tremellius, whom he entreats to take care of his wife and children, at the same time expressing a hope that the queen would pension them.

Chevallier's chief writings were first published in Bryan Walton's great Polyglot Bible of 1657. In that work appear Chevallier's translation from the Aramaic into Latin of the Targum Hierosolymitanum, his Latin version of the Targum of Pseudo-Jonathan on the Pentateuch, and corrections of Jonathan's Targum on Joshua, Judges, Kings, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, and the twelve minor prophets. Chevallier's other works are: 1. 'Rudimenta Hebraicæ Linguæ accurate methodo et brevitate conscripta,' which includes a Hebrew letter by Tremellius commending the book, and a Syriac and Latin version by the author of St. Paul's Epistle to the Galatians, Geneva, 1560, 1567, 1591, and 1592, Wittenberg, 1574, Leyden, 1575; 'cum notis P[etri] Cevallerii,' Geneva, 1590; the British Museum possesses a copy of this last edition with copious manuscript notes by Isaac Casaubon. 2. Emendations on Pagninus's 'Thesaurus Linguæ Sanctæ,' Leyden, 1575, and Geneva, 1614; in the Cambridge University Library there is a copy of Pagninus (ed. 1529) with some of Chevallier's manuscript notes. 3. 'Alphabetum Hebraicum ex A. C. . . . recognitione,' 1566, 1600. 4. Hebrew verses on Calvin's death, printed in Beza's poems. Chevallier intended to publish an edition of the Bible in four languages, but did not finish it, and nothing is now known of it.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 308, 558; Parker Correspondence (Parker Soc.), 349; Strype's Annals, I. ii. 552; Zurich Letters (Parker Soc.), 97; Niceron's Mémoires; Haag's La France Protestante, iii. 440; Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L.

CHEVALLIER, JOHN, M.D. (*d.* 1846), physician and agriculturist, was youngest son of the Rev. Temple Fiske Chevallier of Aspall Hall, rector of Badingham, Suffolk, who died 24 Oct. 1816 (*Gent. Mag.* 1816, ii. 470). After qualifying as physician, he took orders and presented himself to the living of Aspall, which was in his own gift, in 1817. For many years he received deranged patients into the hall. He was much interested also in agriculture, and has the credit of having first cultivated and introduced to practical agriculture the celebrated Chevallier barley. He died on 14 Aug. 1846.

[Gent. Mag. 1846, new ser. xlvi. 499.] G. T. B.

CHEVALLIER, TEMPLE (1794–1873), astronomer and professor at Durham, was the youngest son of the Rev. Temple Chevallier. He was born on 19 Oct. 1794; was educated by his father and at the grammar schools of Bury St. Edmunds and Ipswich; entered Pembroke College, Cambridge, in 1813; obtained one of the Bell scholarships in 1814, and graduated in 1817 as second wrangler and second Smith's prizeman. He was elected a fellow of Pembroke College, and afterwards fellow and tutor of St. Catharine's

Hall. In 1818 he was ordained by the bishop of Ely, and held the living of St. Andrew the Great, Cambridge, from 1821 to 1834. He proceeded M.A. in 1820 and B.D. in 1825. He published two volumes of sermons, delivered by him at this church. He held the appointment of Hulsean lecturer in 1826 and 1827, during which he published his lectures in two volumes, the second being entitled 'Of the Proofs of Divine Power and Wisdom derived from the Study of Astronomy, and on the Evidence, Doctrines, and Precepts of Revealed Religion' (1835). It is affirmed that this volume suggested to Whewell the fundamental idea of his Bridgewater treatise upon astronomy and general physics. Chevallier was not only a mathematician and lecturer of great ability, but an able classical scholar. While at Cambridge he acted as moderator in 1821–2 and 1826 in the mathematical tripos, and as examiner in the classical tripos for 1826. He was appointed professor of mathematics at Durham in 1835, and also professor of astronomy in 1841. He held this appointment until 1871, and during nearly all this time he also filled the office of reader in Hebrew. Chevallier about 1835 became perpetual curate of Esh, near Durham. In a short time he was made honorary canon of Durham Cathedral (2 Oct. 1846), sub-warden of the university, rural dean, and eventually, in 1865, became a canon of Durham. He published in the journals of the Astronomical Society eighteen papers, thirteen of these being the results of his astronomical observations, and five of them on physical inquiries. He was also associated with Rümker in three papers, and with Thompson in two, one of these being 'Observations on the Planet Neptune.' Among these contributions to science we find 'Observations of the Planets Flora, Isis, and Neptune,' 'Diameters of the Sun,' and 'On a Method of finding the Effect of Parallax at different places, upon the time of disappearance and reappearance of a Star occulted by the Moon.' Chevallier also published translations of the 'Epistles' of Clement of Rome, of Polycarp, and of Ignatius, and the 'Apologies' of Justin Martyr and Tertullian. He edited as well an edition of 'Pearson on the Creed' (1849), and for the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge he produced 'Easy Lessons on Mechanics.

Chevallier was especially desirous of introducing scientific studies into education. In November 1837 he assisted in framing regulations for a class of students in civil engineering and mining in the university of Durham. This class was opened in January 1838, Chevallier taking a very active part in its direction. It was not successful, mainly through the contemporary system of apprenticeship; gradually declined in numbers, and practically came to an end in about six or seven years. In 1865 an attempt was made by the university of Durham to establish a department of physical science at Durham, in which Chevallier was much interested; but it was virtually abandoned after some years. In 1871 the still existing College of Science was established at Newcastle, connected with and largely supported by the university of Durham. Chevallier was greatly interested in this experiment. In the same year, however, he resigned his professorship and other appointments, owing to his declining health and infirmities.

In person, Chevallier was rather under the middle size, of considerable activity, and of prepossessing appearance. He invariably showed considerable zeal and industry together with great kindness and benevolence. He died on 4 Nov. 1873. Chevallier married, 4 Oct. 1825, Catharine, fourth daughter of Charles Apthorpe Wheelwright, esq., by whom he had several children.

[Astronomical Society's Memoirs; Astronomical Society's Monthly Notes; Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers; Men of the Time, 1868; British Association Reports; Records of the University of Durham; private information from relatives and friends.] R. H–t.

CHEWT, ANTHONY (*d.* 1595 ?), poet. [See Chute.]

CHEYNE or CHIENE, CHARLES, Viscount Newhaven (1624?–1698), son of Francis Chiene of Cogenho, descended from an old Northamptonshire family, and of Anne, daughter of Sir William Fleetwood, was born about 1624. He succeeded his father in 1644. He married Lady Jane Cavendish [see Cheyne, Lady Jane], eldest daughter and coheiress of William Cavendish, first duke of Newcastle [q. v.], with whom he obtained an immense fortune. With her dowry Cheyne purchased from the Duke and Duchess of Hamilton the estate of Chelsea in 1657, and the manor of the same in 1660, disposing at the time of his paternal estate of Cogenho. He was tory M.P. for Great Marlow in 1665–6, and was created a Scotch peer as Viscount Newhaven and Lord Chiene on 17 May 1681. He was commissioner of Customs 1675–87. As a Scotch peer he was eligible for election to parliament, and was chosen for Harwich in 1690 and Newport, Cornwall, in 1695. He made the manor of Chelsea his principal residence, and promoted the improvement of the district. His own mansion house he extended and embellished, introducing the latest inventions. Evelyn narrates in his 'Diary:' 'I made my Lord

Cheney a visit at Chelsea, and saw those ingenious waterworks invented by Mr. Winstanley, wherein were some things very surprising and extraordinary.' Cheyne died on 30 June 1698, and was interred at Chelsea, where in the parish church is a monument to his memory. His first wife dying in 1669, he remarried after 1685 Isabella, widow of John Roberts, first earl of Radnor. By his first wife he left one son, William, who succeeded him, and two daughters, Elizabeth and Catharine.

William, second viscount, born in 1657, was M.P. for Agmondesham 1685–7, 1701–2, and 1705–9, Appleby 1689–95, and Bucks 1696–1701 and 1702–5, lord-lieutenant of Bucks from 1712 till 1714. He sold the manor of Chelsea to Sir Hans Sloane in 1712, but several streets are still called after his family. With his death, 14 Dec. 1738, the peerage became extinct.

[Nisbet's Heraldry, i. 220; Faulkner's Chelsea, i. 331–9 and passim; Burke's Extinct Peerage.] T. F. H.

CHEYNE, GEORGE, M.D. (1671–1743), physician, was born in 1671 at Methlick, Aberdeenshire (Irving, *Book of Scotsmen*) He received a classical education, being at first intended for the ministry. Nothing certain is known of his family, except that he was related to Bishop Burnet, and that his half-brother was a clergyman of the church of England, who died vicar of Weston, near Bath. Cheyne became tutor in a gentleman's family (perhaps that of the Earl of Roxburghe), but was induced by the advice of Dr. Archibald Pitcairn to embrace the profession of medicine. He became a student under Pitcairn, who was at that time professor of medicine at Edinburgh, and the chief representative of the so-called iatromathematical school of medical science. Cheyne, who was a good mathematician, eagerly embraced the doctrines of his master, and soon had the opportunity of taking part in a controversy which arose between the adherents and the opponents of Pitcairn's system respecting some points in the treatment of fevers. The dispute was being carried on by the Scotch physicians with a fervour characteristic of their age and nation, when Cheyne was moved by his 'great master and generous friend' to write a statement of the latter's views, under the title of 'A New Theory of Fevers,' which, though composed in haste and without much aid from books, was at once ordered for the press. In after years Cheyne spoke of this work (which was anonymous) as a raw and inexperienced performance. The first edition was probably printed at Edinburgh in 1702, but a second edition appeared at London in the same year. The originator of the controversy, Dr. Charles Oliphant, appears to have replied, and Cheyne published an anonymous rejoinder, entitled 'Remarks on two late Pamphlets written by Dr. Oliphant against Dr. Pitcairn's Dissertations and the New Theory of Fevers' (Edin. 1702). Long afterwards, in the preface to his 'Essay on Health,' Cheyne regretted and honourably apologised for the personalities which he introduced into this pamphlet. At this time, or immediately after, he came to London, and was elected fellow of the Royal Society 18 March 1701–2. Having obtained the degree of M.D. (from what university cannot be discovered), he commenced practice in London, though without belonging to the College of Physicians. Some years afterwards (5 May 1724?) he received an honorary diploma from the Edinburgh College (*History of Royal College of Physicians, Edinburgh*, p. 16, Edin. 1882). Cheyne's mathematical bias was shown in his next work, 'Fluxionum Methodus Inversa' (Lond. 1703, 4to), a treatise on the mathematical method then called fluxions, known in its modern improved form as the integral calculus; a method set forth as applicable to medical as well as to mechanical science. This work called forth in 1704 some criticisms from the celebrated mathematician, Abraham De Moivre [q.v.], to which Cheyne replied under the title 'Rudimentorum methodi Fluxionum Inversæ specimina, adversus Abr. de Moivre' (Lond. 1705). The bitter tone of this pamphlet was, as in the former case, deeply regretted by Cheyne in after life, and it was his last essay in what he calls 'these barren and airy studies.' Still occupied with scientific rather than medical subjects, he published in 1705 'Philosophical Principles of Natural Religion,' a treatise on natural theology, the physical part of which is taken from Newton and other standard authorities. It was composed originally for the use of his pupil John, earl (afterwards duke) of Roxburghe, and is said by the author to have been used as a textbook in both universities. There is little or nothing original in it. The barren speculations of an obsolete school of medical thought possess now only an historical interest, but Cheyne was to produce in after years works of more permanent value, the history of which is strangely interwoven with that of his own life, graphically told by himself in 'The English Malady.' Having been from his youth accustomed to sedentary and temperate habits, he, on coming up to London, suddenly changed his manner of life. He frequented the society of 'the younger gentry and free

livers,' with whom he became extremely popular, not only for his learning and accomplishments, but for his genial temper and ready wit. He found this gay life not only pleasant in itself, but of use in bringing him professional business; and blessed with a sound constitution and strong head, he bore without harm for some years a course of tavern dinners and other social festivities. But after a time his health gave way, and the aggravation of a natural tendency to corpulence, with other troubles, caused him great distress. Complete abandonment of his free habits of living (actual vice or intemperance, as then understood, he had not to reproach himself with) and rigorous moderation of diet brought some alleviation, but cost him also the loss of all his 'holiday companions,' who 'dropped off like autumnal leaves,' and his prosperous career suffered a severe check. Under these circumstances of moral and physical distress Cheyne passed through a crisis which coloured the whole of his subsequent life. He acquired more serious views of things and a deeper sense of religion. His health was finally re-established only by a course of the Bath waters; and he was thus led to pass his winters at Bath and his summers in London, diligently occupied in the practice of his profession. After some years he permanently resided at Bath, and the history of his life henceforth is chiefly the history of his writings.

His next work was the sequel to a previous one. The title 'Philosophical Principles of Religion, pt. ii., containing the nature and kinds of Infinites, their Arithmetic and Uses, and the Philosophical Principles of Revealed Religion' (Lond. 1715), shows its character. The intention is excellent, but the mathematical will-o'-the-wisp once more misled Cheyne (not for the last time) into mingling theology and mathematics in a manner too fantastic to bear exposition. To this was added a second edition of the work on natural religion, and the two were afterwards published together. In a more strictly professional work, the 'Observations on Gout and on the Bath Waters,' which was extremely popular, passing through seven editions in six years, he pursued his favourite theme—the evils of luxury and the benefits of moderate, and especially of vegetable, diet—in this instance, doubtless, with complete justification. Cheyne's own case was again destined to point the same moral. Having gradually relinquished an abstemious for a moderate diet (though moderation in those days did not mean exactly what it does now), he found his old enemy, corpulence, gain upon him, so that he weighed thirty-two stone and was hardly able to walk. From this condition he recovered chiefly through the use of 'a milk and vegetable diet,' to which he confined himself for the rest of his life. His later works are hence mainly designed to preach the merits of temperance and to recommend vegetarianism. The 'Essay of Health and Long Life' was the most popular. 'The English Malady' (so called, says Cheyne, in derision by our continental neighbours) is a treatise on nervous diseases, spleen, vapours, lowness of spirits, &c., i.e. what we now call hypochondria. This, like the last, is addressed essentially *ad populum*, not *ad clerum*. It was, with the former, highly eulogised by Samuel Johnson, who had much reason to be a good judge of such a work (*Croker's Boswell*, ed. 1853, vi. 145); but it received more modified approval from the medical profession. Cheyne's next work, 'An Essay on Regimen, together with five Discourses, Medical, Moral, and Philosophical' (London, 1740), was much less successful, so that the author had to indemnify his publisher for a large stock of unsold copies. Cheyne thought it the best book he ever wrote, and in disgust vowed he would publish no more (*Letter to Richardson*, 18 Dec. 1740). But he was easily induced to break this resolution, and in the next year brought out 'The Natural Method of Cureing the Diseases of the Body, and the Disorders of the Mind depending on the Body,' &c. (London, 1742). It was dedicated to Lord Chesterfield, whose letter to the author, apparently referring to this work, is published in his miscellaneous works. It was much more popular than the last, running to five editions, and was translated into French.

Cheyne's popular medical works are open to the common reproach of addressing scientific arguments to a public little able to criticise them. But they are among the best books of their class, and they had the great merit of preaching temperance to an intemperate generation. He carried his vegetarian views to great extremes, as when he maintains that God permitted the use of animal food to man only to shorten human life by permitting the multiplication of diseases and sufferings, which should conduce to moral improvement. His scientific and philosophical works, on which he chiefly prided himself, have now no value; but his literary and argumentative powers are generally admitted. All contemporary testimony gives a very favourable idea of his personal character. His reputation with the public was immense, and he was intimate with the most eminent physicians and other persons of note in his time. His letters to Richardson, the novelist, were published in

'Original Letters edited by Rebecca Warner' (London, 1817). His portrait, painted by Van Diest, was finely copied in mezzotint by J. Faber, 1732, also engraved in smaller form by Tookey.

Cheyne died at Bath on 13 April 1743. He married Miss Margaret Middleton, sister of Dr. Middleton of Bristol, and had by her several children. His only son, John, died vicar of Brigstock, Northamptonshire, 11 Aug. 1768 (*Gent. Mag.* xxxviii. 398).

The dates of his principal works are as follows: 1. 'New Theory of Fevers,' 1st edition, Edinburgh (?), 1702; 2nd edition, London, 1702; 4th edition (with author's name), London, 1724, 8vo (Latin by Vater, Wittemberg, 1711, 4to). 2. 'Philosophical Principles of Religion,' part i., London, 1705, 8vo; both parts, London, 1715, 1726; 4th edition, London, 1734; 6th edition, 1753 (?). 3. 'Observations on the Gout,' London, 1720; 8th edition, London, 1737. 4. 'Essay of Health and Long Life,' London, 1724; 7th edition, 1726; 9th edition, 1754, 8vo; also London, 1823, 1827, 12mo. In Latin, 'Tractatus de Infirmorum sanitate tuendâ,' &c., London, 1726 (translated by John Robertson, M.A.) In French, Brussels, 1726, 8vo. In German, Frankfort, 1744, 8vo (Haller). 5. 'De Natura Fibræ, ejusque laxæ sive resolutæ morbis tractatus, nunc primum editus' (Latin by J. Robertson), London, 1725, 8vo; Paris, 1742, 8vo (Haller). 6. 'The English Malady,' London, 1733, 8vo, Dublin, 1733; 6th edition, London, 1739. 7. 'Essay on Regimen,' London, 1740, 8vo; 3rd edition, London, 1753. In Italian, Padua, 1765, 8vo (Haller). 8. 'The Natural Method of Cureing Diseases,' &c., in three parts, London, 1742, 8vo; 5th edition, London, 1753. In French, Paris, 1749, 2 vols. 12mo. 9. 'Historical Character of the Hon. George Baillie, Esq.,' by G. C., M.D., F.R.S., in 'Gent. Mag.' viii. 467 (1738).

[Biog. Brit. (Kippis), iii. 494; Haller's Bibliotheca Med. Pract. 1778, iv. 435; Cheyne's Account of himself and his writings, extracted from his various works, London, 1743; Life of Dr. George Cheyne (by Dr. W. A. Greenhill), Oxford and London, 1846.] J. F. P.

CHEYNE or LE CHEN, HENRY (*d.* 1328), bishop of Aberdeen, was the nephew of John Comyn, lord of Badenoch, killed by Robert Bruce in 1305, and the brother of Sir Reginald le Chen, baron of Inverugie, and great chamberlain of Scotland. He succeeded Hugh de Benham, or Benhyem [q. v.], bishop of Aberdeen, who died in 1282, but the date of his election is not known. He was one of the prelates who attended the parliament at Brigham, near Roxburgh, on 17 March 1289. On 23 Feb. 1295 his seal was attached to the treaty between John Baliol and the French. In 1291 he swore fealty to Edward I at Berwick-on-Tweed, which oath he repeated in 1296 at Aberdeen, and afterwards at Berwick; and he was one of Edward's guardians of the sheriffdom of Aberdeen in 1297. On 24 Feb. 1309 he attended a great meeting of the clergy held at Dundee, whence they issued their declaration in favour of Robert Bruce, and on 29 Oct. he attested the treaty concluded at Inverness between Bruce and the ambassadors of the king of Norway. These undoubted facts seem to contradict the statement of Boece, that the bishop after the death of Comyn fled to England with others of that faction when fortune declared for Bruce. If he did flee to England, it must have been at a subsequent date; and the offence which required the formal restitution to the royal favour granted to him by parliament on 18 Dec. 1318 was probably connected with the sending of the papal bull to Bruce commanding a truce for two years between Scotland and England. According to tradition the bishop applied the rents which had accumulated during his absence from his see in building the Gothic bridge with one arch over the Don at Baldownie, near Aberdeen; but according to the charter of Sir Alexander Hay in 1605, bequeathing an annual sum for its support, the bridge was erected at the order and expense of King Robert, although it is possible he applied the rents of the bishopric to this purpose. The death of Cheyne occurs in the church register in 1328, but Boece, apparently for rhetorical effect, places it in the following year, 1329. 'Qui annus,' he says, 'erat Roberto regi vitæ ultimus.'

[Acta Parl. Scot. vol. i.; Ragman Roll; Boece, Vit. Pont. Aberd.; Keith's Scottish Bishops (Russell), pp. 109–10; Registrum Episcopatus Aberdonensis (Maitland Club), 1845, i. preface, pp. xxvi–xxviii, ii. 278; Fasti Aberdonenses (Spalding Club).] T. F. H.

CHEYNE, JAMES (*d.* 1602), philosopher and mathematician, was son of the laird of Arnage or Arnagies in Aberdeenshire, who belonged to an ancient Scottish family. After having learned grammar and philosophy in the university of Aberdeen he studied divinity under John Henderson, a famous theologian, with whom at the period of the Reformation he withdrew to France. He had previously been ordained priest. For some time he taught philosophy in the college of St. Barbe in Paris, whence he proceeded to the Scotch college at Douay, where he was

professor of philosophy and mathematics. Subsequently he was made rector of the Scotch college. He was also grand penitentiary and canon of the cathedral church of Tournai, and according to one account he was a canon of St. Quentin (Hemorræus, *De dec. et canon. S. Quintini*, 168, cited by Tanner). He died on 27 Oct. 1602, and was buried in the cathedral of Tournai under a marble monument, with a Latin inscription. Thomas Dempster, who was his scholar at Douay for three years, describes him as a person of singular learning, great probity, candour, and sweetness of disposition.

His works are: 1. 'De priore Astronomiæ parte, seu De Sphæra, libri duo,' Douay, 1575, 8vo. Dedicated to Louis de Berlaymont, archbishop and duke of Cambrai. 2. 'De Sphæræ seu Globi Cœlestis Fabrica brevis præceptio,' Douay, 1575, 8vo. 3. 'Orationes rhetoricæ,' Douay, 1576, 8vo. 4. 'De Geographia libri duo,' Douay, 1576, 8vo. 5. 'Analysis et scholia in Aristotelis xiv libros de prima et divina philosophia,' Douay, 1578, 8vo; Hanover, 1607. 6. 'Succincta in Physiologiam Aristotelicam Analysis,' Paris, 1580, 8vo. Dedicated to Mary Queen of Scots. 7. 'Scholæ duæ de perfecto philosopho, et de prædictionibus astrologorum,' Douay, 1587, 8vo. 8. 'Analysis in logicam, physicam, et ethicam Aristotelis,' printed at Paris according to Dempster. 9. 'Analysis in Aristotelis metaphysicam.' 10. 'De laudibus philosophiæ.'

[Dempster's Hist. Ecclesiastica Gentis Scotorum (1829), i. 193; Mackenzie's Writers of the Scots Nation, iii. 447; Conæus, De duplici statu Religionis apud Scotos, 167; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 176.] T. C.

CHEYNE, Lady JANE (1621–1669), dramatist, was the eldest daughter of William Cavendish, first duke of Newcastle [q. v.], by his first wife, Elizabeth, widow of Henry Howard, son of the Earl of Suffolk, and sole heiress to her father, William Bassett of Blore, Staffordshire. Lady Jane Cavendish was born in 1621, and passed her childhood at Welbeck. In 1643, her mother being just dead, and her father occupied with the royalist army, she and one of her sisters were left in charge of a small garrison at Welbeck, and, after holding the place for some time, were taken prisoners and very roughly handled, notwithstanding which, when their gaoler was subsequently condemned to death, Lady Jane begged for his life. She tried in vain to get a pardon for her father during his exile; but she succeeded in getting favour shown to two of her brothers who had fled with him. She succeeded also in securing some of the tapestries and Vandycks after the despoiling of Welbeck and Bolsover. She sent her father 1,000*l.* of her own fortune derived from her grandmother, Lady Ogle, and sold her jewels and chamber-plate to get money for his support abroad. Being resolved not to marry into any non-royalist family, she remained single till 1654, when she married Charles Cheyne [q. v.] (variously Chiene, Cheney, and Cheiney) of Cogenho, Northamptonshire, who bought Chelsea manor with her dowry in 1657, and they went to this new estate to reside (Faulkner, *Chelsea*, i. 329). In 1667 Lady Jane re-roofed Chelsea church at her sole cost, and her other gifts and charities made her much beloved. She had three children; became epileptic in 1668; died on 8 Oct. 1669, aged 48; and was buried in Chelsea church on 1 Nov. Her husband (created Viscount Newhaven some years after her death) employed Bernini to execute the monument to her which still exists (*ib.* 219, 223).

Lady Jane Cheyne was a poetess, and she filled some volumes with pious meditations. A play, 'The Concealed Fansyes,' was written by her in conjunction with her sister, Lady Elizabeth, and is in manuscript in the Bodleian (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd series, x. 127, *ib.* 3rd series, iv. 506). Her works have not been published. Her portrait is in one of Diepenbeke's illustrations of her father's 'Horsemanship,' 1658, and it is in the same artist's frontispiece to her stepmother's 'Nature's Pictures,' 1656. A letter from Charles Cheyne, her husband, is in 'Letters and Poems to the Newcastles,' 1678 (pp. 78, 79). Watt (*Bibl. Brit.*) calls this lady Lady Jean Hollis. Granger thinks she was with her father during part of his exile (*Biog. Hist.* iii. 309).

[Funeral Sermon, by Adam Littleton; Faulkner's Chelsea; Life of Duke of Newcastle, by Margaret, his duchess, pp. 55, 90, 91, 105, 156; Wilford's Memorials, pp. 112 et seq., Appendix, pp. 3, 4.] J. H.

CHEYNE, JOHN, M.D. (1777–1836), medical writer, was born in 1777 at Leith, where his father was a general practitioner. Several other members of his family belonged to the medical profession [see Cheyne, George]. His primary education was not altogether successful. He was sent to the grammar school at Leith, to the high school at Edinburgh under Dr. Adam [see Adam, Alexander] (of whom he gives a very unpleasant and unfavourable description in his 'Autobiography'), and to a private tutor; but he did not learn very much, and in his thirteenth year he began his medical studies by attending to his father's poor patients. In June 1795 (by the assistance, as he says, of a celebrated 'coach' of that day, and with a very superficial know-

ledge of his profession) he took his medical degree at Edinburgh, and having also procured a surgeon's diploma he became attached as assistant surgeon, and afterwards as full surgeon, to a regiment of artillery. He served in various parts of England and Ireland for four years, and spent his time in frivolous dissipation. At last he became dissatisfied with his prospects and with the deficiencies of his professional acquirements, and in 1799 he left the army and returned to Scotland, where he had the charge of the ordnance hospital in Leith Fort, and also acted as assistant to his father. Here he remained for ten years, working steadily at his profession, and becoming for the first time a real medical student. He directed his attention principally to the diseases of children and to acute and epidemic diseases. In 1801–2 he published two 'Essays on the Diseases of Children:' (1) 'On Cynanche Trachealis or Croup,' and (2) 'On the Bowel Complaints more immediately connected with the Biliary Secretion;' in 1808 a third essay 'On Hydrocephalus Acutus, or Dropsy in the Brain;' and in 1809 a work on 'The Pathology of the Membrane of the Larynx and Bronchia.' Some of these volumes are illustrated with beautifully executed coloured plates by Sir Charles (then Mr. Charles) Bell [see BELL, SIR CHARLES], with whom he became intimately acquainted while he was living at Leith, and of whom he says in his 'Autobiography' that 'as an example of diligence in study he could not be surpassed, and it was already manifest that he was a man of genius.' During this period of his life he married. He had for several years resolved to attempt to establish himself as a physician in a large city, whenever he should think himself fit for the undertaking. Accordingly at the age of thirty-two, 1809, he left Scotland and settled in Dublin. There he remained for more than twenty years, and he eventually (1820) became physician-general to the forces in Ireland, an office (since abolished) which was conceived at that time to confer on the possessor the highest medical rank in Ireland. His progress was, however, at first very slow, and during a period of about six months, from November 1810 to May 1811, his fees amounted to no more than three guineas. Part of his time during this period of enforced idleness was employed in preparing his 'Cases of Apoplexy and Lethargy, with Observations upon the Comatose Diseases,' which were published in London in 1812. In 1811 he was appointed physician at the Meath Hospital, and shortly afterwards professor of the practice of physic at the College of Surgeons, which appointments he held for about four years, till he received from the lord-lieutenant that of physician to the House of Industry. It was while Cheyne held this post that the fever which ravaged Ireland for upwards of two years became epidemic in Dublin in 1817, and the House of Industry was converted into a depôt for fever patients, of whom upwards of seven hundred were accommodated in its wards. No more fitting person, therefore, than Cheyne could be found to publish, in conjunction with Dr. F. Barker, 'An Account of the Rise, Progress, and Decline of the Fever lately Epidemical in Ireland,' London, 1821, 2 vols. Cheyne's average professional income for about ten years at this period of his life was 5,000*l.* per annum, with the probability of still increasing; but in 1825 his health began to fail, and he became affected with a species of nervous fever, from which he never entirely recovered. As the active practice of his profession became more and more burdensome to him, he determined to relinquish it altogether. Accordingly in 1831 he left Dublin, to the great regret both of his patients and also of his professional brethren, and retired to an estate which he had purchased at Sherington, near Newport Pagnel in Buckinghamshire. Here he passed the remainder of his life, and died 31 Jan. 1836 of a general breaking up of his constitution, which had long been progressing secretly, and at last exhibited itself definitively in mortification of the lower extremities. Cheyne was a man of great excellence of character, and very highly esteemed by all who knew him; and though his exterior deportment bore the appearance of indifference to the pains and sorrows which were daily brought before him, yet he was in reality deeply grieved by them, and to an extent which latterly tended to injure his health. During the early part of his residence at Sherington he tried to utilise his great professional experience by giving medical assistance to the poor in his neighbourhood, and also by contributing some articles to Forbes's 'Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine.' One of the last subjects that engaged his attention was the futility of attempting to cure insanity (especially religious insanity) by moral discipline, before the bodily disorder with which it is connected has been relieved. His remarks were published after his death (Dublin, 1843) with the title, 'Essays on Partial Derangement of the Mind in supposed Connexion with Religion,' and show (what all who knew him intimately were well aware of) that he was a devout and sincere christian. To these essays is prefixed a short but very interesting 'Autobiographical Sketch,' which he wrote shortly before his death, with the hope that it 'might suggest useful hints to the junior

members of the medical profession, to whom it was addressed.' Cheyne's wife and several children survived him.

[Autobiographical Sketch; Dublin Journal of Medical Science, vol. ix. 1836; Dublin Univ. Mag. 1843, October.] W. A. G.

CHEYNE, SIR WILLIAM (*d.* 1438 ?), judge, is probably distinct from the William Cheyne, recorder of London 1377 (see *Letterbook* H. ff. 49, 75) to 1390 (*ibid.* ff. 246, 253), as he does not appear as a pleader before 1406–7, and was not called to the degree of serjeant-at-law until 1410. In 1415 he was appointed to a judgeship in the king's bench, which he retained on the accession of Henry VI (1422), and exchanged for the chief justiceship of the same bench in 1424. In 1425–6 he was knighted at Leicester, in company with William Babington and John Juyn, the latter of whom succeeded him as chief justice of the king's bench in 1438–9. The Escheat Rolls do not enable us to fix the date of his death even approximately. The family of De Cheyne was originally seated in Hertfordshire, but subsequently spread into Kent, Sussex, Somersetshire, Devonshire, Buckinghamshire, and Cheshire. That the judge did not belong to the Hertfordshire stock seems to be certain, but there the certainty ends. Philipott (*Villare Cantianum*, p. 25) mentions one William Cheyne of Shurland in the Isle of Sheppey, who was sheriff of Kent in 1412–1413, and the following year, and again in 1423–4, and who was knighted in 1430–1; and Berry (*County Genealogies, Kent*, p. 125) says that this William Cheyne of Shurland was the son of Richard Cheyne of the same place by Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Cralle of Cralle, Sussex, and grandfather of Sir John Cheney, who was raised to the peerage in 1488–9. He also identifies this William Cheyne with a Sir William Cheyne who was buried in the church of St. Benet, Paul's Wharf, in 1442, and whose will, a model of brevity and simplicity, is included by Nicolas in his 'Testamenta Vetusta,' p. 249. The will, however, which does not read like that of a lawyer, contains nothing which serves to connect the testator with Kent, while it refers to property held by him at Stoke and Trapeseles. A William Cheyne of Sheppey is known to have died about 1441, as his will was then proved in the prerogative court of Canterbury (MARSHALL, *Genealogist*, iv. p. 327); and one William Cheyne of Sheppey is distinguished from the judge in the list of contributories to the expenses of the French war drawn up in 1436. A Sir William Cheyne, knight, is also mentioned as tenant of the manor of Brambletye in Sussex, in 1428–9. It is of course possible that there was more than one William Cheyne of Sheppey, and that the judge is to be identified with the person mentioned by Philipott; but if so, it is singular that neither he nor Morant, the historian of Kent, who gives a kind of history of the family, should have noticed the fact.

[Mun. Gild. Londin. (Rolls Series), iii. App. 424–5, 426, 428; Year-books, 8 Hen. IV, Mich. ff. 1, 16, 9 Hen. IV, Mich. ff. 18, 23, 10 Hen. IV, Mich. f. 2, 11 Hen. IV, Hil. f. 6, 14 Hen. IV, Mich. f. 6, Hil. f. 32; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. 57, 58, 59, 62; Proc. Privy Council, iii. 5, 132, iv. 290, 328; Gregory's Chronicle (Camden Society), p. 160; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, iii. 509; Collinson's Somersetshire, ii. 375; Coll. Top. et Gen. iii. 103; Sussex Archæological Collections, xx. 135; Foss's Judges of England; Lysons's Magna Britannia, vi. pt. i. clxiii.; Gent. Mag. 1864, pt. i. 358–359.] J. M. R.

CHEYNELL, FRANCIS (1608–1665), fanatic, was the son of John Cheynell, an Oxford physician, some time fellow of Corpus Christi College. He lost his father when very young, was probably educated at a grammar school in Oxford, and became a student at Merton College in 1623. Through the interest of his mother, who after the death of his father married Robert Abbot, bishop of Salisbury, and so was connected with Dr. Brent, then warden of Merton, Cheynell became a probationer fellow in 1629, and afterwards obtained a fellowship. After proceeding to the degree of M.A., he was admitted to orders, and held a curacy in or near Oxford, in conjunction with his fellowship. He continued to reside at Merton until qualified for the degree of B.D., for which he was denied the necessary grace, having, contrary to the king's injunction, disputed concerning predestination. Upon this refusal he reflects in the dedication to his book, 'Chillingworthi Novissima,' wherein he also alludes bitterly to a visitation by which he suffered the 'plundering of my house and little library.' This was probably on account of the open way in which he had espoused the cause of the parliament, and had denounced bishops and ecclesiastical ceremonies. About 1632 he was presented to a valuable living near Banbury, where he had some dispute with Archbishop Laud, of which no particulars have been discovered. In 1641 Cheynell avowed himself a presbyterian, and an enemy to liturgies and ceremonies; his knowledge of books and his acute intellect causing his adhesion to be gladly welcomed by the puritans. Upon the outbreak of the civil war he openly chose the side of the parliament, and exerted himself to promote the interests of his party, and,

after taking the covenant, he was nominated one of the members of the Westminster assembly. This, coupled with the violence of his temper, drew upon him the hatred of the cavaliers, and, his living being in the vicinity of a royalist camp, the troops plundered and drove him from his house. He was then non-resident for so long that his living was held to have been forfeited, and he retired to a hamlet in Sussex, in which county he complained that religion was neither preached nor practised.

In 1643 he was chosen three times to preach before the parliament, and during the November of that year, while on a journey to Chichester, with a guard of sixteen soldiers, the party was attacked by about two hundred cavaliers, whom Cheynell's generalship put to flight. During this journey he met with Chillingworth, who was then in the custody of some parliamentary soldiers, and with whom he kept up an incessant and acrimonious dispute. He tended Chillingworth during his illness, and his exhortations are said to have shortened Chillingworth's days. After his death, however, Cheynell procured for him the rites of christian burial, which most of the presbyterians were anxious to deny him; but at the funeral he denounced the dead man's Socinian opinions in no measured language (Des Maizeaux, *Chillingworth*, p. 360, ed. 1725).

About this time Cheynell became a chaplain in the army of the Earl of Essex, and is said to have gained such skill in the art of war as to be consulted by the colonels. In recognition of the value of these services, the parliament in 1643 conferred on him the valuable living of Petworth in Sussex. When in 1646 the parliament resolved on the reformation of the university of Oxford, he was one of the ministers chosen to 'prepare the way' for a visitation. He was authorised to preach in any pulpit he might choose, and, besides availing himself fully of this permission, he instituted a meeting for the settlement of scruples, which became known throughout Oxford as the 'scruple shop.' During this year he had his famous dispute with Erbury as to whether in the christian church the office of minister is committed to any particular persons, and also one with Henry Hammond [q. v.], the author of the 'Practical Catechism.' In the following year, parliament having resolved that the 'reformation of the university be proceeded with,' Cheynell was nominated one of the body of visitors. He was the most detested, as well as the most active and meddlesome of all. Upon the appointment of the Earl of Pembroke to the chancellorship of the university, Cheynell was selected to present him with the seals of office, and shortly after obtained the degree of B.D., which he had previously been refused. He seems to have proceeded to D.D. almost immediately afterwards, and about the same time to have been invested with the office of president of St. John's College, upon Dr. Bailey's deprivation, of whose lodgings he took forcible possession. He was also, by the recommendation of the committee of parliament, made Lady Margaret professor, and in right of the professorship prebendary of Worcester. Of his powers he made such excessive use that Wood states he was called 'arch-visitor.' His zeal and bitter temper led him to exercise great severity against any whose views did not coincide with his own, and to increase his authority he persuaded about half a dozen members of the parliament to meet privately and constitute themselves a committee, and then to grant the visitors the extraordinary power of forcing the solemn league and covenant and the negative oath upon all members of the university they might think proper, as well as to prosecute such as did not appear to a citation. By these means he was enabled to oust a large number of university officials from their places, which he filled up with persons of his own opinions, without overstrict examination into their educational qualifications. He was directed by parliament in 1649 to draw up a confutation of the Socinian denial of the Trinity, and in the following year another against the tenets advanced by John Fry, a member of the House of Commons, who had been expelled for his Socinian opinions. In 1650 he either resigned, or was dismissed from, the presidency of St. John's, and his professorship, on account of his refusal to take the 'engagement' (Calamy says because he was found 'an improper person,' presumably as the holder of a valuable living), and retired to his rectory at Petworth, where he is said (Calamy, *Non. Mem.*) to have been a zealous and successful minister. Cheynell was deprived of his living some short time before the general ejection of the nonconforming ministers, possibly on account of occasional fits of insanity, but this is uncertain (see Neal, *Hist. Pur.* ed. 1736, iii. 404), and after this deprivation resided at Preston in Sussex, on an estate which was either patrimonial (*Gent. Mag.* April 1775), or which he had purchased (*Athenæ Oxon.*) In 1655 he represented to the authorities the need of increasing the number of soldiers in Sussex, on account of the numerous cavaliers in the county, and the general fear of a foreign invasion (Thurloe, *State Papers*, iii. 324), and from this time till his death, which occurred in Sept. 1665, nothing further is known about him. He was buried near Preston. Bishop

Hoadly says of Cheynell that he was exactly orthodox, and as pious, honest, and charitable as his bigotry would permit, and Eachard allows that he had considerable learning and great ability, and this dictum is corroborated by his writings. He was, however, obstinate, violent, and revengeful, yet not self-seeking; for although he had many opportunities, he never attempted to benefit his own fortunes, which suffered from his habits of lavish hospitality. He died little better than distracted (Wood); but this Calamy denies, affirming that he was 'perfectly recovered before his death.' Many of Cheynell's writings are interesting as examples of the points of view taken by the more narrow-minded among the presbyterians. The following is a list of the more important: 1. 'Sion's Memento and God's Alarum,' 1643. 2. 'The Rise, Growth, and Danger of Socinianisme, together with a plaine Discovery of a desparate Designe of corrupting the Protest Religion,' 1643. 3. 'Chillingworthi Novissima, or the Sicknesse, Heresy, Death, and Buriall of W. Chillingworth (in his own phrase), Clerk of Oxford, and in the conceit of his fellow-soldiers, the Queen's Arch-Engineer and Grand Intelligencer,' &c., 1643–4. 4. 'Aulicus; his Dream,' 1644. 5. 'The Man of Honour,' 1645. 6. 'A Plot for the good of Posterity,' 1646. 7. 'Truth triumphing over Errour and Heresie; or a Relation of a Publicke Disputation at Oxford . . . between Master Cheynell and Master Erbury' &c., 1646. 8. 'Account given to the Parliament by the Ministers sent by them to Oxford,' 1647. 9. 'Copy of some papers passed at Oxford between the author of the Practical Catechism (H. Hammond) and Mr. Cheynell,' 1647. 10. 'Divers Letters to Dr. Jasp. Mayne concerning False Prophets,' 1647. 11. 'The Divine Trinunity of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit . . . declared,' &c., 1650. 12. 'The Beacon flaming with a Non-obstante,' &c., 1652. 14. 'A new Confession of Faith . . . represented by a Committee of Divines, Francis Cheynell, and others . . . unto the Grand Committee for Religion,' 1654. The following are believed to be also by Cheynell: 1. 'The sworne Confederacy between the Convocation at Oxford and the Tower of London,' 1647. 2. 'A Discussion of Mr. Frye's Tenents, lately condemned by Parliament, and Socinianism proved to be an unchristian Doctrine,' no date.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, vol. ii.; Neal's Hist. of Puritans (ed. 1738), vol. iv.; Des Maizeaux's Life of Chillingworth; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, iii. 187; Palmer's Nonconf. Mem. ii. 467; Gent. Mag., March and April 1775 (the articles are by Dr. Johnson); Thurloe's State Papers, iii. 324; Burrows's Parliamentary Visitation of Oxford.] A. C. B.

CHEYNEY, JOHN (*fl.* 1677), writer against quakerism, is believed to have been at one time an episcopalian clergyman, and to have succeeded Samuel Mather at Burton Wood, near Warrington, in 1671. In August 1674, however, he preached before the Cheshire meeting of united brethren (presbyterians and congregationalists) at Knutsford, and in 1676 he had a dispute, which resulted in a shower of pamphlets, with Roger Haydock, a quaker. His works show him to have been a bitter and unscrupulous controversialist. He was son-in-law to Samuel Eaton, presbyterian minister at Stand, Lancashire, who died in 1710. He wrote: 1. 'A Skirmish made upon Quakerism,' &c., 1676. 2. 'The Shibboleth of Quakerism.' 3. 'Quakerism proved to be gross Blasphemy and Antichristian Heresie,' 1677. 4. 'A Call to Prayer,' 1677. 5. 'Quakerism subverted,' 1677. 6. 'A Warning to Souls to beware of Quakers and Quakerism.' 7. 'A Vindication of Oaths and Swearing in weighty Cases,' &c., 1677. 8. 'Justification of the Dissenters,' &c., 1705.

[Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Books; Cheyney's and Haydock's Works; manuscript information communicated by Rev. Alex. Gordon; Some short Account or Brief Hints of . . . the several Meetings of the Cheshire Ministers, 1691.] A. C. B.

CHEYNEY, RICHARD (1513–1579), bishop of Gloucester, born in London, according to Strype, in 1513, was a scholar of Christ's College, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. in 1528–9. In 1530 he was elected fellow of Pembroke Hall; was ordained subdeacon 24 Feb. 1531–2, and priest 21 Sept. 1534; commenced M.A. in 1532 and B.D. in 1540. He supported Sir John Cheke [q. v.] in the controversy on Greek pronunciation. He received the livings of Maids Moreton, Buckinghamshire, of Bishop's Hampton, Herefordshire, of Painswick, Gloucestershire, and of Halford, Warwickshire; but the dates of institution are unknown. He was, he tells us, much about the court in King Edward's time, and on 3 Feb. 1551–2 he was appointed archdeacon of Hereford, and afterwards one of the keepers of the spiritualities of the see of Hereford during a vacancy. As archdeacon he attended the convocation of Canterbury at the beginning of the reign of Queen Mary (October 1553). According to Heylyn very few of 'King Edward's clergy' were present. By the command of the queen the convocation proceeded to vote a proposition declaratory of transubstantiation in the eucharist. Against this six divines offered to dispute, viz.: Phillips, dean of Rochester; Haddon, dean of Exeter; Philpot, archdeacon of Winchester; Aylmer, archdeacon of Stow; Cheyney, archdeacon of

Hereford; and one other whose name is not recorded. Haddon and Aylmer were at first unwilling to comply with the conditions proposed for the discussion, but Cheyney at once commenced it, and, the others afterwards coming to his assistance, it was continued for four days before a large auditory. His disputation is printed in Foxe's 'Acts.' Although the archdeacon had thus made himself conspicuous by defending what were then highly dangerous opinions, it appears that he did not resign his archdeaconry until 1557, and became canon of Gloucester 14 Nov. 1558. Cheyney held Lutheran views on the subject of the Eucharist, which were not so displeasing to Queen Mary's divines as the views held by Cranmer and the majority of the reformed divines. But he probably owed his immunity from trouble during the reign of Queen Mary to his having retired for a time to his living of Halford in the diocese of Worcester. This diocese, under Bishop Pate, was one of those which were exempted from executions for heresy under Queen Mary. The living was rated at 10*l.* in the king's books (*Liber Valorum*, 1536). Cheyney contrived to live, though he had to pay the priest whom he employed to perform the services the sum of ten pounds per annum. Probably, however, there was a glebe attached to the benefice which he farmed, and this would explain the complaint which he made to Queen Elizabeth. On her accession Cheyney appears to have started at once on a preaching tour, and, having considerable power as an orator, did his best to recommend the restoration of the reformed doctrines. During his absence on this work the ecclesiastical visitors employed to carry out the queen's injunctions of 1559 visited Halford, where they found the rector absent, and the priest in charge probably quite of the old way. They amerced the absent incumbent and seized upon his corn. Cheyney was well known to Cecil, and was very soon (6 April 1560) invited to preach before the queen. He then told her that her visitors ought rather to be called takers, as they had taken a quantity of corn from him and impoverished his living. Soon afterwards, in a letter to Cecil, he complained 'that he was in his younger days employed at the court, but he thought he must now make an end at the cart,' though many who had done far less were now favourites. The reproach was unjust as far as Cecil was concerned. On 21 June 1560 Cheyney was appointed canon of Westminster, and the provostship of Eton being vacant by deprivation, Archbishop Parker recommended Cheyney for the post as 'a good, grave, and priestly man.' This promotion he did not however receive, but in the next year (1562) he obtained by Cecil's influence the bishopric of Gloucester, to which he was consecrated April 19, and by letters patent bearing date April 29 was allowed to hold the see of Bristol *in commendam*. On 3 May the archbishop issued a commission to Cheyney, as commendatory of the see of Bristol, to visit the diocese, appointing him his vicar-general in spirituals. At this period the teaching of Calvin was in high repute in England, and with this theology Cheyney had no sympathy. He held strongly the doctrine of the freedom of the will. Three of his sermons (preached 22 Aug., 29 Aug., 1 Sept. 1563) gave such offence at Bristol that he was answered in the cathedral by Dr. James Calfhill [q.v.], and also by Mr. Northbrook, a preacher of Bristol (*State Papers of Elizabeth*, Domestic, xlviii. 11; extracts from the sermons are in Strype's 'Annals'). On another visit to Bristol the bishop again preached on the freedom of the will and on the corporal presence in the Eucharist. Upon this the citizens of Bristol made a formal complaint to Cecil, and the case was brought before the council. The archbishop had previously withdrawn his commission for Bristol diocese from Cheyney, and appointed John Cotterell in his place 23 May 1563. The bishop, much annoyed, wrote to Cecil, complaining of the encouragement thus given to puritanism which was rampant in his diocese, and expressing his wish to resign his see. Cecil was willing to translate Cheyney to Chichester in 1568, but the archbishop objected. On 19 Aug. 1568 Parker wrote to Cecil: 'We of this order learn by experience what rule Gloucester maketh in his people. He is so old [? odd] that he would bring his people to their contemplations, which he laboureth to do, but spyeth that he shall never, and thereupon wisheth that he were discharged, which he hath pretended a long time. But he meaneth another thing' (*Parker Correspondence*, p. 332). The bitterness apparent in this letter was no doubt due to the opposition which Cheyney had made to the Thirty-nine Articles of 1563. We learn from a letter (22 Dec. 1566) of Bishop Guest to Cecil that Cheyney was greatly offended by the insertion of the word 'only' in Article XXVIII on the Eucharist, and that he found it impossible to subscribe to this statement of doctrine. This article was drawn up by Bishop Guest, who defended it against Cheyney, but without success (*State Papers of Eliz.* Dom. xli. 51). In 1569 the degree of D.D. was conferred on Cheyney at Cambridge. In 1571 it became obligatory on all the bishops and clergy to subscribe the articles. Cheyney refused to attend the convocation or to sign. Upon this

it was unanimously resolved that he was contumacious and ought to be excommunicated. Accordingly the sentence of excommunication was pronounced by the archbishop (20 April), and was entrusted to the archdeacon of Gloucester, accompanied by the queen's pursuivant, to be published in the cathedral of Gloucester. Two or three days after a chaplain of the bishop appeared for him as proxy and requested absolution. This was granted, but only to the next meeting of convocation, when it would be necessary for the bishop to attend and give explanations. He apparently submitted, and was absolved on 12 May 1571. But he seems to have remained under a sort of ban, and was so far isolated from his brethren that the jesuit Campion, who had received special marks of kindness from Cheyney, thought him a favourable subject to work on with a view to conversion. In his letter to Cheyney, by whom he had been ordained, he commends him for dealing gently with Romanists in his diocese, and earnestly exhorts him to embrace the Romish communion. The letter produced no effect. Cheyney had been a leading antagonist to Rome, and was not inclined to accept her claims. Cheyney continued to act as bishop of Gloucester, becoming very popular by his liberality. 'He affected good housekeeping,' says Strype, 'and kept many servants, which ran him much into debt.' The crown had then the power to take episcopal manors, and about October 1576 process issued out of the exchequer to seize his lands and goods for 500*l.* due to the queen for arrears of tenths. The principles of the bishop were such as Elizabeth would sympathise with, as he was for retaining pictures and crucifixes in churches, and held the highest views on the Eucharist. But her majesty was not inclined to forego her money claims for this reason. The bishop, however, begged for time, and the request seems to have been granted. Strype says of him that 'he was an excellent man, and preserved his palace and farms in good case and condition.' He was the only one among the Elizabethan bishops who held what are generally known as Anglo-catholic views. Cheyney died on 29 April 1579 at the age of sixty-five, and was buried in his cathedral of Gloucester.

[Strype's Annals of Reformation, chaps. xxi. xxv. (Oxford, 1824); Parker Correspondence (Cambridge, 1853); State Papers of Elizabeth (Domestic), vols. xli. xlviii; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, i. 400–2, and the authorities there cited.] G. G. P.

CHIBALD, WILLIAM (1575–1641), divine, a native of Surrey, entered Magdalen College, Oxford, as a chorister on 10 Oct. 1588. He proceeded B.A. (16 Feb. 1595–6) and M.A. (19 Feb. 1598–9), took holy orders, preached in London, and on 26 April 1604 was admitted rector of St. Nicholas Cole Abbey in Old Fish Street, London. He died on 25 Feb. 1640–1, and was buried in his church. His son JAMES, born in 1612, matriculated as a chorister at Magdalen on 4 June 1624, proceeded B.A. on 10 Dec. 1630, succeeded his father in the rectory of St. Nicholas Cole Abbey, and 'for his loyalty was sequestered in the late rebellion' (*Mercurius Rusticus*, p. 256).

The elder Chibald was the author of: 1. 'A Tryall of Faith by the Touchstone of the Gospel,' London, 1622. 2. 'A Cordial of Comfort to preserve the Heart from fainting with Grief or Fear for our friends or oure visitation by the Plague,' together with 'A humble Thanksgiving to Almighty God for His Staying of the Plague,' London, 1625. 3. 'Sum of all (namely) God's Service and Man's Salvation, and Man's Duty to God concerning Both, by way of Dialogue,' London, 1630. 4. 'An Apology for the Trial of Faith,' London, 8vo, n.d. Chibald was also the author of many separate sermons. Wood says that 'his edifying way of preaching' was much admired.

[Bloxam's Register of Magdalen Coll. Oxf. i. 25, 37; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 674–5; Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 269, 278; Bullen's Cat. Brit. Mus. Books before 1640.] S. L.

CHICHELE or **CHICHELEY, HENRY** (1362?–1443), archbishop of Canterbury, son of Thomas Chichele, who is said on doubtful authority to have been 'a broker or draper' (SYMONDS, *Hist. Notes, Harl. MS.* 991, f. 27), and who at the time of Henry's birth was a yeoman of Higham Ferrers, Northamptonshire, and Agnes, daughter of William Pyncheon, a gentleman entitled to use arms, must have been born about 1362, as in 1442 he describes himself in writing to Pope Eugenius IV as eighty years of age. Local tradition asserts that William of Wykeham met Chichele, then a lad, as he was keeping his father's sheep, that he was pleased with his intelligence, and undertook the care of his education (J. COLE, *History of Higham Ferrers*, 103). Chichele was sent to the college of St. John Baptist at Winchester in 1373 (St. Mary's College was not built till somewhat later), and thence to the bishop's new college of St. Mary Winton at Oxford, where he took the degree of B.C.L. in 1389–1390 (HOOK). In 1390–1 he suffered from a severe attack of illness, and received an augmented allowance of 16*d.* a week during its continuance. In 1391 he appears to have

held the living of Llanvarchall in the diocese of St. Asaph, and the next year was ordained subdeacon by the Bishop of Derry, acting for the Bishop of London. On 30 March 1396, when he had taken the LL.D. degree, he was presented to the rectory of St. Stephen's, Walbrook, by the prior and convent of St. John of Colchester (Newcourt), on 26 May he was ordained deacon, and on 23 Sept. priest (Hook), and the same year was admitted an advocate in the court of arches. Having been employed as a lawyer by Richard Mitford, bishop of Salisbury, he was on 3 Sept. 1397 appointed to the archdeaconry of Dorset, with a prebend of Salisbury, and resigned the rectory of St. Stephen's. His right to the archdeaconry, which was claimed by one Walter Fitzpers, was established by sentence of the archbishop's court about 1402. From Guy de Mohun, bishop of St. David's, he received a canonry in the collegiate church of Abergwilly in 1400, and on 2 Oct. of that year was admitted canon of Lichfield. On 10 June 1402 he was collated to the archdeaconry of Salisbury, and on 14 Dec. 1404 exchanged it for the chancellorship of the church, together with the living of Odiham, in the diocese of Winchester. Having done some business for the pope, he was in 1402 nominated by provision to a prebend of Salisbury and to canonries in the churches of Wilton and Shaftesbury, and he is further said to have held a prebend in Lincoln. He was presented to the living of Melcombe in the diocese of Salisbury, and exchanged it for Sherston, in the same diocese. He was appointed executor under the will of his friend and patron the bishop of Salisbury, who died in 1407.

His first public employment was on a mission to Innocent VII, to whom he was sent in company with Sir John Cheyne in July 1405. On 5 Oct. of the same year he was one of the commissioners appointed to treat for peace with the king of France, and in April 1407 he was sent on an embassy to Gregory XII, who was then at Siena (*Fœdera*, viii. 446, 452, 479). While he was at Gregory's court the Bishop of St. David's died, and the pope, with the approval of Henry IV, appointed Chichele as his successor by provision, and on 17 June 1408 himself consecrated him at Lucca. On Chichele's return to England in the following August he renounced all claims prejudicial to the royal authority. He had not visited his diocese when in January 1409 he was chosen by the convocation of Canterbury to accompany Robert Hallam, bishop of Salisbury, to the council of Pisa. The English ambassadors did not arrive at Pisa until 27 April, immediately before the sixth session of the council. In the Michaelmas term of this year Chichele was cited by writ of *quare impedit* to show cause why he should continue to hold his Sarum prebend, to which the king claimed to appoint as vacant by his promotion to a bishopric. The case was heard by Chief-justice Thirning, who refused to allow the plea that the pope had given Chichele license to hold his other preferments along with his bishopric, and gave judgment for the crown (*Year-Book* 11 *Hen. IV*, 37, 59, 76). Chichele accordingly determined to resign the preferments he held *in commendam*, and obtained leave from Alexander V to nominate those who should succeed him in them, the royal license for bringing the bull into England and acting upon it being dated 28 April 1410 (*Fœdera*, viii. 632). The chancellorship of the church of Sarum he conferred on his nephew, William, son of his brother William Chichele, sheriff of London. In May he was sent on an embassy to France to treat for a renewal of the truce, and succeeded in arranging terms that were granted on 23 Dec. (*ib.* 636, 668). When this business was accomplished he went down to St. David's, where he was at last enthroned on 11 May 1411, and where he devoted some time to the affairs of the diocese. On the accession of Henry V he was again employed as an ambassador, being sent to France in July 1413, in company with the Earl of Warwick. The representatives of the two kings met at Lenlinghen, and agreed on a truce to last until the ensuing Easter (Monstrelet, c. 106).

On the death of Archbishop Arundel [q. v.] on 19 Feb. 1414 the king nominated Chichele to the see of Canterbury; he was elected on 4 March, received the temporalities 30 May, and the pall 24 July. Hall in his account of the parliament held at Leicester on 30 April 1414 makes Archbishop Chichele warmly advocate war with France, in the hope of foiling the attacks made by the Lollard party on the church (Hall, *Chron.* 35). This passage, which forms the basis of the speech given to the archbishop by Shakespeare ('Henry V,' act i. sc. 2), must not be accepted as accurate, for, as Dr. Stubbs points out (*Const. Hist.* iii. 83), 'Chichele did not sit as archbishop in the Leicester parliament,' nor indeed does his name occur in the roll of its proceedings (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 15). At the same time there is no reason to doubt that he belonged to the war party, and when hostilities began Chichele and the clergy generally exerted themselves to find the means for its prosecution, a line of action, however, which certainly does not bear the charge brought against

them of instigating the king to embark on it in order to serve their own purposes. The archbishop paid over the money collected as Peter's pence to the crown, and the clergy of his province voted two-tenths. Moreover, during the king's absence in France he ordered the clergy of his diocese to arm themselves for the defence of the country. He was appointed by the king a member of the council to assist the Duke of Bedford in the administration of the kingdom. Before Henry set sail Chichele went down to Southampton to bid him farewell on 10 Aug., and on his return after the campaign of Agincourt he met him at Canterbury. He officiated at St. Paul's on the occasion of the king's entrance into London, and arranged a special service of thanksgiving to be used throughout his province. To commemorate the heavenly aid granted to the army he ordered in convocation that the feast of St. George should be observed as 'a greater double,' and made changes in the observance of certain other festivals. Himself a lawyer of no mean repute, and having the famous canonist William Lyndwood for his vicar-general, Chichele was active in all the legislative and judicial duties of his office, and, indeed, in the general administration of his province. Church synods were frequently called, and though they were often held concurrently with the sessions of parliament, a large number of them are not to be reckoned as meetings of convocation, for they were not called by lay authority (Wake, *State of the Church*, 359, 360). Among the enactments of the early years of Chichele's rule are that no one except graduates might be presented to a benefice, that no married clerk might exercise jurisdiction, and that barbers should abstain from work on Sundays. Explicit directions were also published in 1416 for the searching out of heretics and such as had 'suspected books written in English,' who were to be proceeded against (Wilkins, *Concilia*, iii. 368, 378). A long notice of one of these processes held the year before presents the archbishop presiding in St. Paul's at the trial of John Claydon, a skinner, who had caused a certain book, entitled 'The Lanterne of Light,' to be copied. Claydon was condemned as a relapsed heretic, handed over to the secular arm, and burnt at Smithfield (*ib.* 374; Gregory, 108). Again on 11 Feb. 1422 Chichele presided in person at the trial of William Taillour. He in person degraded him from the priesthood in the presence of the Duke of Gloucester and a vast assembly of people gathered in St. Paul's, and delivered him over to be burned. While, however, he kept Lollardism down with a firm hand, he pursued a far more moderate policy than had been carried out by his predecessor Arundel.

When Sigismund, king of the Romans, visited England in May 1416, Chichele ordered special prayers and processions to be performed. Before the king left on 15 Aug. he concluded a strict alliance with Henry at Canterbury, and it may safely be held that Chichele thoroughly approved the policy pursued by the English and Germans at the council of Constance. In this, and indeed generally throughout the reign of Henry V, he seems to have been in perfect accord with the king. During the month of September he was engaged in arranging a truce with France. In the spring of 1418 Chichele heard that Martin V purposed to make Henry Beaufort, bishop of Winchester [q. v.], a cardinal, and appoint him legate *a latere* for life. Accordingly on 6 March he wrote a vigorous letter to the king, who was then in France, representing the wrong that would be done the realm by such a legation. Henry refused to allow the bishop to accept the pope's offer. Towards the end of the year Chichele joined the king in France, and in January 1419 interceded with him to allow the besieged citizens of Rouen to reopen negotiations; he spent four days in arranging the terms on which the citizens finally agreed to open their gates to the king. He returned to England in August. On 10 June of the next year he again crossed over to France to congratulate the king on his marriage, and while there took steps to restore the national system of spiritual jurisdiction, rendering the Gallican church wholly independent as far as the authority of his own see was concerned. On his return to England he officiated at the coronation of the queen, which took place at Westminster on 26 Feb. 1421. On the following 6 Dec. he baptised the king's son Henry. By the death of the king, which happened in August 1422, Chichele lost not only a master he loved, but a support he greatly needed. As long as Henry V lived, the archbishop successfully carried out a national church policy. The national energy that was aroused by the personal influence of the king and by the French war found expression in ecclesiastical as well as in civil affairs, and the rights of the church of England were triumphantly vindicated by the king's refusal to allow the legatine authority of the see of Canterbury to be overridden. When Henry V was no longer at hand to strengthen him, the archbishop found himself unable to withstand the assaults made upon him as the representative of the national church. The disorganisation of the reign of Henry VI left

the church defenceless before the attacks of Rome, and her humiliation was to be effected through the humiliation of her chief metropolitan. Unable to see the future, Chichele, in the discourse he made at the opening of the first parliament of Henry VI, declared that men might expect the new reign to be prosperous, for the number six was of good omen.

In 1423 he held a visitation of the dioceses of Chichester and Salisbury, and in 1424 of the diocese of Lincoln. In the course of his Lincoln visitation he came to Higham Ferrers, his native village, and there dedicated a college he had begun to build two years before for eight secular priests or fellows, of whom one was to be master, four clerks, of whom one was to be grammar master and another music master, and six choristers. For the endowment of this college he gave certain land which had fallen to the crown by the suppression of the alien priories, and which he had bought of the king. Besides this foundation he also built a hospital for twelve poor men, and provided it with an endowment which was increased by the gifts of his brother Robert, the lord mayor, and William, one of the sheriffs of London. Both in 1421 and 1422 Martin V had vainly tried to procure the abolition of the statutes of provisors and præmunire, which limited the exercise of the papal authority in England. Foiled in these attempts, he now attacked the archbishop, who had proclaimed an indulgence to all who should in 1423 make a pilgrimage to Canterbury. In a violent letter he declared that this was a presumptuous imitation of the papal jubilee; he compared the archbishop's conduct to the attempt of the fallen angels, and ordered him to withdraw his proclamation. Chichele was afraid to resist, and the pope succeeded in his attack on the independence of the national church (Raynaldus, xxvii. 573; Creighton, *History of the Papacy*, ii. 25). As archbishop, Chichele was a prominent member of the council, and by an ordinance of July 1424 his salary as councillor was fixed at 200*l.* a year, the same sum as that paid to Beaufort. For ecclesiastical, if for no other, reasons, he was opposed to Beaufort, and upheld Gloucester against him. At the same time he was not a violent partisan, and on several occasions acted as mediator. In the disturbance in London of October 1425 he and the Duke of Coimbra interfered, to make peace between the two rivals [see Beaufort, Henry], and in January 1426 he, with other lords of the council, endeavoured to pacify Gloucester and persuade him to attend the council. When in March 1427 the Protector demanded that the lords in parliament should declare the extent of his power, the archbishop read, and probably drew up, their answer (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 326). Beaufort's acceptance of the cardinalate and the legatine commission in 1426 was a serious injury to him and to the national church. Martin V followed up the blow in 1427 by peremptorily ordering him to procure the abolition of the statutes of provisors, complaining at the same time that the crown had disregarded the papal reservations. Chichele defended himself and the Protector from the charge of being hinderers of the liberty of the church; for himself he declared that he was the only man in England that would speak of the matter. In a wrathful answer to this letter the pope said that he had not spoken of the Protector, and that the archbishop must show his obedience by deeds, not words; he suspended him from the office of legate which pertained to his see. Against this violation of his rights Chichele made an appeal to the judgment of a future council, and at the bidding of the crown Geoffrey Lowther, the constable of Dover, made the pope's collector give up his master's letters, and so the suspension did not take effect. Then the bishops, the university of Oxford, and divers temporal lords, wrote letters to the pope declaring how greatly the archbishop was honoured, and interceding for him. Nevertheless Martin still persisted in his demands, and in 1428 Chichele appeared before the commons, in company with the Archbishop of York and other bishops, and with tears in his eyes set before them the danger of withstanding the pope. The commons, however, would not give up the statutes, and sent a petition to the council representing that the pope had acted to the prejudice of the archbishop, and 'of our aller mother the church of Canterbury, and praying that the council would have the archbishop recommissed.' Accordingly ambassadors were sent to Rome to pacify the pope, and the matter dropped (Raynaldus, xxviii. 57; *Concilia*, iii. 471–86; *Rot. Parl.* iv. 322; *Fœdera*, x. 405). Although the statutes were not repealed, the pope had succeeded in humiliating the head and representative of the national church.

With the policy adopted by Gloucester with reference to the cardinalate and legatine commission of Beaufort the archbishop was of course in full sympathy, and he was present at the meeting of the council in November 1431 at which writs of præmunire and attachment were sealed against the cardinal. In spite of the defeats Chichele had suffered from Rome he made a complaint to his provincial synod in 1438 when Euge-

nius IV granted the succession to the see of Ely to the Archbishop of Rouen. Happily the grantee died before the bishop, and so the grant had no effect. The next year, however, he was subjected to a fresh slight. Kemp, the archbishop of York, was created a cardinal, and claimed precedence of Chichele even in parliament. As far as the House of Lords was concerned the claim was of course vain, and as to its validity elsewhere an appeal was made to the pope. Both by letters and by proctors Chichele argued that in his own province at all events no one could have precedence of him. Nevertheless Eugenius decided in Kemp's favour, and Chichele was forced to yield. As an ecclesiastical lawyer Chichele took thought for the spiritual jurisdiction of the church. In 1432 he framed a constitution on a petition of the clergy, forbidding any one save a graduate in law from acting as a judge in a spiritual court, and in a speech delivered before a synod held in London in November 1439 he declared that many wrongs were inflicted on ecclesiastical judges by the interpretation put by the common lawyers on the statute of præmunire. A petition was accordingly presented to parliament asking that the operation of the statute should be limited to those who invoked the interference of foreign courts (*Concilia*, iii. 533). In July 1441 Chichele sat in St. Stephen's Chapel, Westminster, to hear the charges brought against Eleanor Cobham, duchess of Gloucester. On the reopening of the case after the adjournment on 21 Oct. he was unable from sickness to attend in person. The last few years of his life were much occupied in carrying out his foundation at Oxford. He was already a benefactor to the university, for, moved by the poverty of some of the students, he had given two hundred marks for their relief. This sum was placed in a chest called 'Chichele's chest,' and the university and each college were allowed to borrow 5*l.* from it in turn. To New College he also gave a like sum, and therefore it did not participate in the common fund. Besides his foundations at Higham Ferrers he had been a considerable benefactor at Canterbury, spending much money on the cathedral church and library. At Lambeth also he built and repaired much, his chief work there being the water tower, which in the eighteenth century received the erroneous name of the Lollards' tower. The needs of the poor students at Oxford, and the knowledge that he, as visitor, had of the condition of the university, stirred him up to a greater work than any of these, and he bought five acres of land, the site of St. John's College, intending to build a college there. He was, however, led to prefer another site, and freely gave this land to the Cistercians for the use of their scholars, and built them a college upon it. For his own secular college he purchased the land whereon it now stands on 14 Dec. 1437, and on 10 Feb. following laid the foundation-stone of the building. The society he founded consisted of a warden and forty fellows. He called his college All Souls, for he ordained that its members should give themselves to prayer as well as to learning, and he endowed it with lands to the value of 1,000*l.*, which he had bought of the crown, and which were part of the property of the alien priories. He obtained the royal charter of incorporation on 30 May 1438, and sent to Eugenius IV asking him to confirm it. The pope granted his request in July 1439, and exempted the college from the operation of any future interdict. Chichele lived to see the buildings virtually completed, and early in 1443, attended by four of his suffragans, visited Oxford, where he was received with great honour, and opened the college and consecrated the chapel. On 10 April 1443 he wrote to the pope, saying that his age and infirmities rendered him unable to discharge the duties of his office; he prayed that he might be allowed to resign his archbishopric, and that John Stafford, bishop of Bath, might be his successor. At the same time the king wrote to ask that a sufficient pension might be set apart from the rents of the see for his maintenance. Before his intended resignation could be accomplished Chichele died on 12 April 1443. He was buried on the north side of the presbytery of his cathedral church, in a tomb erected in his lifetime, which presents him lying in his pontifical robes, while underneath is his skeleton wrapped in a shroud.

Portraits of Chichele are at Oxford and Lambeth; one, in a window of the great hall at Lambeth, is very beautifully executed.

[Chichele's life in Dean Hook's Archbishops of Canterbury, v. 1–129, contains much information, and the writer owns his obligations to it; at the same time it occasionally gives the archbishop a more prominent place in affairs than seems warranted by original authorities. The Life by Arthur Duck is of great value; the English translation, 1699, is somewhat fuller than the Latin original, 1617. O. L. Spencer's Life, 1783, contains little additional matter; Godwin, De Præsulibus, 125; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy). For Chichele's place in church history, Wilkins's Concilia, iii.; Raynaldus, Eccl. Annales, xxvii, xxviii; Creighton's History of the Papacy, ii. 25–8. For his part in affairs of state: Rymer's Fœdera, viii. ix. x., ed. 1709; Ordinances of the Privy Council, ii–v, ed. Sir H. Nicolas; Rolls of Parliament, iv. Notices will be found in the Cor-

respondence of Bishop Beckington, ed. Williams, Rolls Series; Redman's Vita Henrici V; Elmham's Liber Metricus, and Versus Rhythmici in Memorials of Henry V, ed. C. A. Cole, Rolls Ser.; in An English Chronicle, 1856, Historical Collections of a Citizen of London, 1876, and Three Fifteenth-century Chronicles, 1880, Camden Society; in Gesta Henrici V, Eng. Hist. Soc.; in Monstrelet's Chronicle (ed. Johnes), and other chronicles. For Chichele's benefactions and foundations see Anstey's Munimenta Academica, 291, Rolls Series; Wood's Antiquities of Oxford (Gutch), i. 578, and Colleges and Halls (Gutch), 252; Dugdale's Monasticon, v. 745, vi. 1424; J. Cole's History of Higham Ferrers; J. C. Browne's Lambeth Palace, 20, 49, 221–6.]

W. H.

CHICHELEY, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1691), rear-admiral, a lineal descendant in the eleventh generation of William Chicheley or Chichele, sheriff of London, younger brother of Henry, archbishop of Canterbury [q. v.], entered the navy after the Restoration, and in 1663 was appointed captain of the Milford. In 1665 he commanded the Antelope, one of the red squadron in the action off the Texel, 3 June (Penn, *Life of Penn*, ii. 317), and was shortly afterwards knighted. In 1666 he commanded the Fairfax, also in the red squadron, in the four days' fight off the North Foreland (*S. P.* Dom. Charles II, clvii. 99). In 1668 he commanded the Rupert, in the Mediterranean, with Sir Thomas Allin [q. v.], and on Allin's returning to England in 1670, remained, commanding in the second post under Sir Edward Spragge, and with the local rank of vice-admiral. In 1671 the squadron was withdrawn from the Mediterranean, and on the breaking out of the Dutch war in 1672, Chicheley was appointed to command the Royal Catherine of 76 guns. In the battle of Solebay, the ship, newly commissioned and with a crew wholly undisciplined, was boarded and taken afterwards, however, her men rose, overpowered the prize crew, and recovered the ship. In the following year Chicheley was advanced to be rear-admiral of the red, and with his flag in the Royal Charles took part in the several indecisive actions with the Dutch. In 1674 he had his flag flying on the Phœnix; from 1675 till 1680 he was a commissioner of the navy. In 1679 he was also appointed one of the commissioners for executing the office of master-general of the ordnance, and on 4 July 1681 was appointed one of the lords commissioners of the admiralty. He continued at the admiralty till May 1684, and on 5 March 1688–9 was again appointed a member of the board, from which he retired 5 June 1690. He was tory M.P. for Newton (Lancashire) 1679–81, 1685–7, and 1689 till death. He died in May 1691, leaving a son John. In 1694 an Isabella Chicheley was corresponding on friendly terms with Sir Richard Haddock, then comptroller of the navy (*Eg. MS.* 2521, ff. 77, 79). Whether this was Sir John's widow or not, there seem no means of determining.

[Charnock's Biog. Navalis, i. 84; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, passim.] J. K. L.

CHICHELEY, Sir THOMAS (1618–1699), master-general of the ordnance, sixth in direct descent from Henry Chicheley, who took up his residence at Wimple or Wimpole in Cambridgeshire, was eighth in descent from William Chichele, sheriff of London, a younger brother of Henry Chichele [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury and founder of All Souls College, Oxford. The family was one of the wealthiest in Cambridgeshire, and many of its members served the office of high sheriff, while Wimple was one of the finest seats in the eastern counties. Thomas Chicheley was high sheriff in 1637, and was elected M.P. for Cambridgeshire in 1640 to the Long parliament, but as a zealous royalist who fought for the king he was disabled from sitting in 1642. He was severely punished as a malignant in the time of the Commonwealth, and had to compound for his estate of Wimple by a heavy payment. After the Restoration he was, however, restored to favour, and was elected M.P. for Cambridgeshire again in 1661, when he showed himself once more to be a faithful royalist. He was further made one of the commissioners for administering the office of master-general of the ordnance, with John, lord Berkeley of Stratton, and Sir John Duncombe, in 1664. On 10 June 1670 he was knighted, sworn of the privy council and made master-general of the ordnance, but resigned that post in 1674, when he was succeeded, by the king's special license, by his elder son, Sir John Chicheley, knight. According to Pepys (see esp. *Diary*, ed. Lord Braybrooke, iii. 398), Sir Thomas Chicheley lived in great style in Queen Street, Covent Garden, and it was probably owing to his extravagance that he was obliged to sell the old family estate of Wimple to Sir John Cutler in 1686. He sat again, however, in parliament for the borough of Cambridge in 1678, 1679, 1685, and 1689, and died 1 Feb. 1698–9, at the age of eighty-one.

[Stemmata Chicheleana; Pepys's Diary; Lysons's Cambridgeshire. In Mrs. Green's Calendar of State Papers for the reign of Charles II there are many documents signed by Chicheley relating to his position at the ordnance office.]

H. M. S.

CHICHESTER, Earls of. [See Leigh, Francis, first Earl, *d.* 1653; Wriothesley, Thomas, second Earl, 1607–1677; Pelham, Thomas, first Earl of the third creation, 1728–1805; Pelham, Thomas, second Earl, 1756–1826; Pelham, Henry Thomas, third Earl, 1804–1886.]

CHICHESTER, ARTHUR, Lord Chichester of Belfast (1563–1625), lord deputy of Ireland, was the second son of Sir John Chichester of Rawleigh, near Barnstaple, by his wife Gertrude, daughter of Sir William Courteney of Powderham. The date of his birth can be assigned to the end of May 1563, from the statement in his father's 'inquisitio post mortem' (court of wards), that he was five years and a half when his father died on 30 Nov. 1568. He was educated at Exeter College, Oxford, matriculating on 15 March 1583. According to a tradition preserved by Grainger (*Biog. Hist.* i. 395) he fled to Ireland, having 'robbed one of Queen Elizabeth's purveyors, who were but little better than robbers themselves.' If the lad retook what he held the purveyor to have unjustly seized, no moral depravity is to be inferred from the action. Our knowledge of the remainder of Chichester's early career is almost entirely derived from an account of his life written by Sir Faithful Fortescue (printed for private circulation by Lord Clermont), who derived his information from his own father, who was a companion of Chichester in his attack on the purveyor, and who shared in his subsequent flight to Ireland.

In Ireland—to give the main points of Fortescue's story—the two young men stayed with Sir George Bourchier, another Devonshire man. Having obtained the queen's pardon, Chichester was made captain, under Lord Sheffield, of one of the queen's best ships in the fight with the Armada in 1588. In 1595 he commanded 'one of the queen's ships with five hundred men' in Drake's last expedition. In 1596 he was a volunteer in the Cadiz voyage, when Essex gave him a company in the place of a captain who had been killed. In 1597 he was sergeant-major-general of the force sent under Sir Thomas Baskerville to the assistance of Henry IV, and was wounded at the siege of Amiens and subsequently knighted by the king. He afterwards served as a captain in the Low Countries, and was in garrison at Ostend when Sir Robert Cecil picked him out for employment in Ireland, and sent him thither in command of a regiment of twelve hundred men.

One or two points require notice in the preceding story. Fortescue speaks of the young Chichester staying with Bourchier, 'who was then master of the ordnance in Ireland,' and as afterwards fighting against the Armada. Bourchier, however, was not master of the ordnance till 1592, but this attribution of a later office out of date is only what may be expected in a memoir written in a subsequent generation. Again, though Fortescue speaks of Chichester as commanding a ship in Drake's last voyage, his name is not mentioned in the narrative of that voyage in Hakluyt (iii. 583), and it does not occur in the list of captains given by Monson (Churchill, *Collection of Voyages*, iii. 182). It must, however, be remembered that Fortescue had already spoken of Chichester as captain under Lord Sheffield in the fight with the Armada, so that he uses the term as applicable to a subordinate position. Further, there is reason to conjecture that Chichester was employed in a military command in Drake's voyage. On that occasion the whole military force was commanded by Sir Thomas Baskerville [q. v.], and two years later Chichester was sergeant-major-general, or third in command of the army under the same Baskerville—a sudden leap from the command of a company at Cadiz, which is most easily accounted for by the supposition that Baskerville knew his man from experience, an experience which can hardly have been acquired except in Drake's expedition. With respect to the approximate dates of the later occurrences mentioned, the siege of Amiens occupied the summer of 1597, coming to an end 15–25 Sept. According to Fortescue, Chichester arrived in Dublin a second time when Loftus and Gardiner were lords justices, that is to say, at some time between 16 Nov. 1597 and 15 April 1599, and probably much nearer to the latter date than to the former.

To continue Fortescue's account, Chichester was sent with his regiment to Drogheda. When Essex arrived, 'hearing much in praise of Sir A. Chichester,' and, it may be added, having known something of him at Cadiz, he went to review his regiment. So well had Chichester's men been drilled, that Essex, in the excitement of the moment, thought fit to charge the pikemen at the head of the cavalry. Chichester took the matter seriously, and repulsed the horsemen as if they had been enemies. The earl had to wheel about with a scratch inflicted on his person by one of the pikemen.

The occurrence to which this anecdote refers must have taken place in the first days after Essex's arrival at Dublin. In his despatch of 28 April the earl announced that he had appointed Chichester to be governor of Carrickfergus and the adjacent country.

When Essex, baffled and discontented, made his desperate return to England, he singled out Chichester for the post of sergeant-major-general of the English army in Ireland. On 14 Nov. Chichester wrote to Cecil expressing his preference for his old post of danger at Carrickfergus. 'This enemy,' he declared, 'can never be beaten but by dwelling and lodging near him, and in his own country. Journeys are consumptions of men more hurting ourselves than those we seek to offend.' Having thus foreshadowed the tactics which, in the hands of Mountjoy, proved ultimately successful, and having the good word of his superiors as a thoroughly efficient officer, he was allowed, some time after Mountjoy's arrival, to have his way, and on 22 May 1600 he again wrote from Carrickfergus, though he was subsequently again made major-general when the war, being carried on in Ulster, enabled him to attend to the duties of the post without abandoning active service (Fortescue, 13). In June he was obliged to visit England on private business, when he carried with him a letter from Mountjoy to Cecil, commending him to the secretary in the warmest terms as being the ablest and most unselfish of her majesty's servants in Ireland.

On 21 Oct. Chichester was back in Ireland. He took a subordinate but active part in the war of extermination which was being waged against Tyrone and his adherents in the north. His letters show him ready to deal fairly and mercifully with all, Irish or English, who supported the queen's cause, but with his heart hardened against 'rebels.' On 2 Oct. 1601 Mountjoy repeated his good opinion of the governor of Carrickfergus: 'You must make,' he wrote to Cecil, 'one governor of all Ulster, and the fittest man that can be chosen in England or Ireland is Sir Arthur Chichester.'

Of any sympathy with the Irish character there is no trace in Chichester's letters. Like every Englishman of that day, he had no other recipe for Irish misery than the enforced adoption of English habits. 'We follow,' he wrote on 5 Oct., 'a painful, toilsome, hazardous, and unprofitable war, by which the queen will never reap what is expected until the nation be wholly destroyed or so subjected as to take a new impression of laws and religion, being now the most treacherous infidels of the world, and we have too mild spirits and good consciences to be their masters. He is a well-governed and wary gentleman whom their villany doth not deceive. Our honesty, bounty, clemency, and justice make them not any way assured to us; neither doth the actions of one of their own nation, though it be the murder of father, brother, or friend, make them longer enemies than until some small gift or buying [?] be given unto the wronged party.' With these sentiments Chichester had nothing but commendation to bestow on Mountjoy's mode of carrying on the war. 'I wish,' he wrote on 14 March 1602, 'the rebels and their countries in all parts of Ireland like these, where they starve miserably, and eat dogs, mares, and garrons where they can get them. No course . . . will cut the throat of the grand traitors, subject his limbs, and bring the country into quiet, but famine, which is well begun, and will daily increase. When they are down, it must be good laws, severe punishment, abolishing their ceremonies and customs in religion, and lordlike Irish government, keeping them without arms more than what shall be necessary for the defence of the honest, and some port-towns erected upon these northern harbours that must bridle them, and keep them in perpetual obedience.'

The first part of this programme Chichester was for some time longer actively employed in carrying out. A plot which he seems to have favoured in December 1602 for the murder of Tyrone would, were it successful, at least bring to an end the wholesale starvation of Tyrone's followers (Sir G. Fenton to Cecil, 14 Dec. 1602, *State Papers*, Ireland). Irish rebels were in those days regarded, like foxes in England, as noxious beasts to whom no law was to be allowed. The war, however, if war it is to be named, was brought to an end shortly before Elizabeth's death without Tyrone's murder. On 19 April 1603, shortly after the accession of James, Chichester was admitted to the Irish privy council, and on 15 Oct. 1604 he was called on—no doubt through the influence of Mountjoy, who was now earl of Devonshire, and James's chief adviser on Irish affairs—to carry out the second part of his programme as lord deputy of Ireland.

On 3 Feb. 1605 Chichester entered upon the duties of his new office. Three proclamations gave evidence of the spirit in which he intended to govern. On 20 Feb. he revoked by one of them the greater number of the existing commissions for the execution of martial law, and by another he directed, with certain special exceptions, the disarmament of the population. Of greater importance was the third, issued on 11 March, in which, after promising to protect the poor, the new lord deputy abolished the loose payments exacted by the Irish chiefs, and declared the tenants to be free and immediate subjects of his majesty, 'to depend wholly and immediately upon his majesty . . . and not upon any other inferior lord or lords

and that they may and shall from henceforth rest assured that no person or persons whatever, by reason of any chiefry or seignory, or by colour of any custom, use, or prescription, hath, or ought to have, any interest in the bodies or goods of them, or any of them.' On the other hand, the tenants were to pay to their lords 'such respects and duties as belong and appertain unto the said lords, according to their several degrees and callings, due and allowed unto them by the laws of the realm.'

Chichester's proclamation has been objected to in modern times as subverting too rapidly one organisation before there was time to replace it by another. Such an objection was not likely to occur to an Englishman in the seventeenth century, and the plan of the lord deputy was at least better than an attempt to rule by force alone, and was based on the hope that the hearts of the bulk of the Irish people might be gained by attention to their material interests. In his visit to Ulster in the summer of 1605, where the Irish customs were most difficult to eradicate, he attempted to win over the chiefs to the new order of things by inducing them to create freeholders—that is to say, to content themselves with fixed payments in the place of uncertain ones. Some of them gave way, but as it was a question not merely of the material interests of the chief, but also of his political position, Chichester's plan failed to meet with general assent among them. Tyrone especially resented all interference with his tribal independence.

Such an experiment could only be carried out with any prospect of success, if the sentiments of the people, and especially their religious sentiments, had been left unassailed. In those days religion and politics were closely intertwined, and Chichester, impelled by James, found himself embarked on an attempt to lessen the influence of the Roman catholic church in Ireland. A Roman catholic judge was removed from the bench, and the Dublin aldermen who refused to attend the protestant service were fined by the Castle chamber, a court which answered to the Star-chamber in England. An attempt was made to enforce upon poorer Roman catholics the payment of the shilling fine for absence from church. The spirit aroused by these harsh measures told on Chichester, whose mind was always open to practical difficulties. 'In these matters of bringing men to church,' he wrote on 1 Dec. 1606, 'I have dealt as tenderly as I might, knowing well that men's consciences must be won and persuaded by time, conference, and instructions, which the aged here will hardly admit, and therefore our hope must be in the education of the youth; and yet we must labour daily, otherwise all will turn to barbarous ignorance and contempt. I am not violent therein, albeit I wish reformation, and will study and endeavour it all I may, which, I think, sorts better with his majesty's ends than to deal with violence and like a puritan in this kind.' In the summer of 1607 Chichester's advice was taken, and the persecution was relaxed. The lord deputy did his best to walk in the better way which he preferred, by recommending for ecclesiastical benefices as they fell vacant persons of good life and conversation, more important, as he observed, in such a country, than 'depth of learning and judgment,' and he urged on the translation of the common prayer-book into Irish, taking an active part in dispersing it through the country, as soon as the work was accomplished in 1608.

The difficulty of bringing the north of Ireland into order was still formidable. Chichester again visited Ulster in 1606, but the irritation of Tyrone and Tyrconnell at the course which events were taking was a standing obstacle in his way. A dispute had arisen between Tyrone and one of his dependents, O'Cahan. In May 1607 O'Cahan appealed to Chichester. The contending parties were summoned before the lord deputy. Tyrone, unable to brook this sign of his subordination to the crown, snatched from O'Cahan's hands the papers which he was reading in the presence of the representative of the king, and tore them up before his face. On this, apparently with the consent of both parties, Tyrone and O'Cahan were summoned to England that their case might be decided by James in person. Tyrone, if he had seriously given his consent to the plan, was soon frightened, believing that he would be thrown into the Tower as soon as he landed in England. He therefore resolved to fly to the king of Spain for protection, and on 25 Sept. he, together with Tyrconnell, left Ireland for ever.

On 17 Sept. Chichester sketched a plan for the future settlement of Ulster, on the lines which he had adopted in his proclamation on the subject of Irish tenancies. The fugitive earls having forfeited their right, every native Irishman of note or good desert was to receive his share of the land thus placed at the disposal of the crown. Only when the natives had been satisfied was the remainder to be made over to English and Scottish colonists to whom the surplus lands might be given on condition of building and garrisoning castles on them. The actual plantation of Ulster was carried out on a different principle, and the forfeited country was treated as a sheet of white paper, to be

divided between the new settlers and the native Irish as most convenient to the government, and the consequence was that the natives were driven away from their homes and arbitrarily settled in spots which were either inferior to their old habitations, or which, at all events, seemed to them to be inferior.

For all this Chichester was not responsible. He carried out the instructions of the government, and this work, together with the repression of O'Dogherty's rebellion in 1608, occupied some years. On 23 Feb. 1613 he was raised to the Irish peerage as Lord Chichester of Belfast.

One result of the colonisation of Ulster was that it made it possible to summon an Irish parliament in which the representatives of the native Irish should be in a permanent minority. This parliament met in 1613, and at once broke into open discord. The subjects in dispute were referred to the king, and in February 1614 Chichester was summoned to England to give an account of the state of the country. On his return, instructions dated 5 June were issued to him, commanding him to recur to the policy of driving the Irish by persecution into the protestant church. Chichester, however, seems to have had sufficient influence to obtain their practical modification, and some approach was made to an understanding between the Irish Roman catholics and the government. On 22 Aug., however, James ordered the dissolution of parliament. On 29 Nov. Chichester was recalled. Though no reason was publicly assigned for terminating his career as lord deputy, there are reasons for believing that the real motive lay in his opposition to any new attempt to enforce the persecuting laws against the Roman catholics. He was, however, recalled with every show of honour, and was rewarded for his services by the post, more dignified than influential, of lord treasurer of Ireland.

Some years were passed by Chichester in honourable retirement. In 1622 he was sent on a useless mission to the palatinate, to exercise a supervision over the forces employed in favour of the elector palatine, with the view of inducing them to keep the peace while James carried on negotiations. When he arrived in May he found that no one would listen to proposals of peace, and his military eye told him that Frederick's armies were too undisciplined to have a chance against the imperialists. For some months he continued to address remonstrances to both parties to which no attention was paid, and was only relieved from his invidious position after the fall of Heidelberg in September.

Soon after his return, on 31 Dec., Chichester became a member of the English privy council. In January 1624 he incurred Buckingham's displeasure by refusing to vote for a war with Spain without further information than Buckingham had vouchsafed to give (Hacket, *Life of Williams*, i. 169; *Cabala*, 197). Nevertheless, he was a member of the council of war which was instituted on 21 April to give military and naval advice on the subject of the coming war. On 19 Feb. 1624–5 (Lodge, *Peerage of Ireland*, art. 'Donegal') he died, and was buried at Carrickfergus.

Chichester married Lettice, daughter of Sir John Perrot, and widow of Walter Vaughan, of Golden Grove. He had no children; his brother Edward, father of Arthur Chichester, first earl of Donegal [q.v.], was his heir.

[The main source of information on Chichester's career after his appointment as governor of Carrickfergus is the correspondence in the Record Office among the State Papers, Ireland, and, for his mission to Germany, the State Papers, Germany. For mention of the war in Ulster at the end of Elizabeth's reign see Fynes Moryson's Hist. of Ireland. More particular references to the principal documents relating to his early career will be found in Gardiner's Hist. of England, 1603–42.] S. R. G.

CHICHESTER, ARTHUR, first Earl of Donegal (1606–1675), governor of Carrickfergus, born on 16 June 1606, eldest son of Edward, viscount Chichester, by Anne, daughter of John Coplestone of Eggesford, Devonshire, received a captain's commission in the Irish army in 1627, which he still held in 1641. He sat as member for county Antrim in the parliament of 1639. On the outbreak of the rebellion of 1641 (23 Oct.), he displayed considerable energy in raising and arming troops at Carrickfergus, and marched at the head of three hundred men to Belfast, where his force was augmented by a hundred and fifty men from Antrim. On 27 Oct. he effected a junction with Lord Montgomery at Lisburne, and on 1 Nov. was appointed, jointly with Sir Arthur Tyringham, to the chief command in Antrim. In 1643 he was made governor of Carrickfergus. He refused to take the covenant prescribed by the parliament in the ensuing year, and published the proclamation against it directed by the lords justices. Accordingly he withdrew from Ulster. In recognition of his loyalty he was recommended by Ormonde for a peerage in 1645, and was created Earl of Donegal by patent of 30 March 1647. He was one of the hostages given by Ormonde for the performance of his part of the treaty of that year for the surrender of Dublin. He took his seat in the House of Lords on 25 June 1661. He was replaced in

the command of Carrickfergus, where in 1666 his garrison mutinied, but were compelled to surrender at discretion by Lord Arran. In 1668 he established a mathematical lecture at Trinity College, Dublin. He died at Belfast on 18 March 1674–5, and was buried at Carrickfergus on 25 May following. He married thrice: first, Dorcas, daughter of John Hill of Honiley, Warwickshire; secondly, Mary, daughter of John Digby, first earl of Bristol; thirdly, Letitia, daughter of Sir William Hicks of Knockholt, Essex. He was succeeded in the title by his nephew.

[Temple's Irish Rebellion (Brydale), xxxi. 27; Lists of Members of Parliament (official return of); Carte's Life of Ormonde, i. 493, 588, 603, ii. 327; Archdall's Irish Peerage (Lodge).]

J. M. R.

CHICHESTER, Sir CHARLES (1795–1847), lieutenant-colonel, belonged to the Calverleigh branch of that ancient house, of which some interesting particulars will be found in Sir A. P. Bruce Chichester's 'Hist. of the Chichester Family' (London, 1872), pp. 117 et seq. He was second son of Charles Joseph Chichester of Calverleigh Court, Devonshire, by his wife Honoria, daughter of Thomas French of Rahasane, co. Galway, and was born 16 March 1795. After receiving his education at the Roman catholic seminary, Stonyhurst, he was appointed ensign in the 14th foot in March 1811, and became lieutenant therein the year after. He served with the second battalion of that regiment in Malta, Sicily, Genoa, and Marseilles, and, after it was disbanded at Chichester in December 1817, was transferred with most of the other effectives to the 1st battalion, with which he served some years in India, exchanging in 1821, as lieutenant, to the 2nd (then light infantry) battalion of the 60th, in America, in which corps he became captain in 1823 and major in 1826. After commanding the depôt of the 2nd battalion, at the time lately transformed into a rifle corps, for several years, he obtained a lieutenant-colonelcy, unattached, 12 July 1831.

In 1835, Chichester was appointed brigadier-general in the British auxiliary legion in Spain, commanded by General De Lacy Evans, with which he fought at Ernani on 30 Aug., where he received two wounds, and at the relief of Bilbao in the same year. He commanded a brigade at Mendigur and at Azua in January 1836, and in the action on the heights above St. Sebastian on 5 May and the passage of the Urmia on 28 May following (medal). He commanded at Alza when that place was attacked by the Carlists in June 1836, and the legion behaved with distinguished gallantry. Chichester was also engaged at Ametza in October the same year, and in the operations of 10–15 March 1837, where his horse was killed under him, and in the general action of 16 March, where he had two horses killed and was himself wounded. In the absence of General Evans through illness, he commanded the whole legion, then reduced to a division of two brigades, in the action of 14 May 1837, and in the attack and capture of Irun on 16–17 May (medal), upon which occasion he received the Carlist commandant's sword and the keys of the town, which are now in the possession of the family. Owing to the expiration of its engagements, the original legion was disbanded in 1838, and Chichester, whose services to the queen of Spain were recognised with the grand cross of San Fernando, and the third and first class decorations of Isabella the Catholic and Charles III, returned home.

He was appointed lieutenant-colonel 81st foot on 25 Oct. 1839, and was knighted at St. James's Palace in 1840. He commanded the 81st for several years in the West Indies and America, during which time he acted as lieutenant-governor of Trinidad from 8 Aug. 1842 to 3 May 1843. In 1826 Chichester married his cousin, Mary Barbara, eldest daughter of Sir Clifford Constable, bart., by whom he had a numerous family. He died at Toronto, Upper Canada, after a few days' illness, on 4 April 1847. A fine soldier, in every sense, a genial, large-hearted man, ever ready and unselfish in encouraging merit in any grade, and with ideas of tactical instruction far in advance of the practice of his day, Chichester was reputed one of the best regimental commanding officers in the British army. That his system was a good one was proved by the fact, remarked by a shrewd observer, that there was no desertion from his regiment, even in that hotbed of desertion, the Canadian frontier.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, under 'Chichester-Nagle;' Sir A. P. Bruce Chichester's Hist. of the Chichester Family (London, 1872); Hart's Army Lists; A. Somerville's Hist. British Auxiliary Legion (London, 1839); Sir J. E. Alexander's Passages in the Life of a Soldier, i. 96–7; Gent. Mag. new ser. xxviii. 208.] H. M. C.

CHICHESTER, FREDERICK RICHARD, called by courtesy Earl of Belfast (1827–1853), author, was second son of George Hamilton Chichester, third marquis of Donegal, by his first wife, Lady Harriet Anne Butler, eldest daughter of Richard, first earl of Glengall. He was born 25 Nov. 1827, and educated at Eton. From boyhood he evinced a taste for literature, art, and music.

The proceeds arising from his earliest musical compositions were devoted to the relief of the famine of 1846–7. He was president of the Classical Harmonists' Society established at Belfast in 1852. About 1851 he brought forward a scheme for the establishment of an Athenæum in Belfast. To the working men's association in the same town he delivered in the winter of 1852 a series of lectures on the 'Poets and Poetry of the Nineteenth Century.' His health was for some years declining, and he died at Naples 15 Feb. 1853, aged only twenty-six. He was the author of: 1. 'Two Generations, or Birth, Parentage, and Education,' 1851, 2 vols.; and 2. 'Poets and Poetry of the Nineteenth Century, a course of lectures,' 1852, both of which bore his own name. The following books are also ascribed to him: 3. 'Masters and Workmen, a Tale,' 1851, 3 vols. ('by Lord B——'). 4. 'The Farce of Life,' 1852, 3 vols. 5. 'Wealth and Labour,' 1853, 3 vols. 6. 'The County Magistrate,' 1853, 3 vols. 7. 'Naples, Political, Social, and Religious,' 1856, 2 vols.; and 8. 'The Fate of Folly,' 1859, 3 vols. (all 'by Lord B******,' or 'the author of "Masters and Workmen"'). But the authorship of those numbered 3, 4, 5, and 6 has been questioned by his relatives. To the 'Northern Magazine' he contributed, under the signature of 'Campana,' two articles, 'A Spirit's Wanderings, a Tale,' December 1852, pp. 297–304, and 'Twelfth-day at Cannes,' February 1853, pp. 338–42.

[Gent. Mag. April 1853, p. 428; Northern Mag. June 1852, p. 117.] G. C. B.

CHICHESTER, ROBERT (*d.* 1155), bishop of Exeter, described without any satisfactory reason as a native of Devonshire, was dean of Salisbury when in April 1138 he was elected bishop of Exeter, receiving consecration on 18 Dec. following. The next year, in company with Archbishop Theobald and other bishops, he attended the council held at Rome. He made other journeys to Rome, gave largely, it is said, to the building of his cathedral church, and enriched it with many relics. He died 28 March 1155, and was buried on the south side of the high altar of Exeter Cathedral.

[Gervase, col. 1346 (Twysden); Cont. Flor. Wig. ii. 105, 114; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 267; Fuller's Worthies, i. 276 (Nichols); Prince's Worthies of Devon, p. 135; Godwin, De Præsulibus, p. 402.] W. H.

CHIFFINCH, THOMAS (1600–1666), keeper of Charles II's jewels and his majesty's closet, comptroller of the excise, &c., born at Salisbury in 1600, was brought to the court of Charles I by Brian Duppa, bishop of Salisbury (1641). In 1644 Sir E. Walker, Garter king-at-arms, gave a grant of arms gratis to Chiffinch, who was at that time one of the pages of his majesty's bedchamber and holding other offices. Duppa, tutor to the Prince of Wales, and afterwards bishop of Winchester (1660), was zealously careful about the character of the prince's companions, as was shown at Barnstaple in 1645, when he caused the expulsion of Wheeler (Clarendon, *History*, bk. ix. par. 53, note). From this date Chiffinch continued in attendance on Prince Charles. He appears to have belonged to the Chiffinches of Staplehurst in Kent, and married Dorothy Thanet of Merionethshire, by whom he had one son, Thomas. They went abroad with Charles II after his father's execution, and continued with him until the Restoration. Thus we find record that from 22 April 1656 until 7 Feb. 1657–8 he was at Bruges, his name and allowance being entered on a list at the hôtel de ville: 'Le Seignieur Hugh Griffith et Le Sr. Thomas Chiffinch, Pages de la Chambre du Lict du Roy' (*Archæologia*, xxxv. 242, 1853). At the Restoration Chiffinch was appointed keeper of the king's jewels, &c., and his wife Dorothy became laundress and sempstress to the king on 30 May 1660. On 9 April or 9 Sept. 1663 the king granted to him, conjointly with Thomas Ross, the office of receiver-general of the revenues of the foreign plantations in America and Africa (*Egerton MS.* 2395, fol. 370). He was trusted fully in delicate money matters, and seems to have been honest and loyal in all transactions, far more so than his brother William, with whom he is often confounded, each being successively closet keeper and page of the backstairs [see Chiffinch, William]. His autograph appears on his receipt for 3,000*l.* from Sir John Shaw, 9 Aug. 1661 (*Addit. MS.* 23199, Plut. ccccxlvii. E). A still more interesting document, but in another hand, is the list of twenty-two pictures received for the king's use, at stated prices, signed by him, 'Thomas Chiffinch,' to the value of 600*l.* Among them were an 'Adoration of the Shepherds,' and three others, by Tintoretto, one being the painter's own portrait; works by Giorgione, Palma, Guido Reni, Spagnoletto, Vandyke, Teniers, Paul Brill, and Holbein's Henry VIII when young. Chiffinch's name is also appended to another list of fifty pictures, purchased for his majesty, costing 2,086*l.*, 20 Aug. 1660 (*ib.*) He consulted John Evelyn as to the arrangement in 'fit repositories of those precious treasures and curiosities committed to Chiffinch's charge' at Whitehall, so as to preserve the collection entire, and render it accessible 'to great princes and curious

strangers' (see the answer of Evelyn in his *Correspondence attached to the Diary*, iii. 283, 1879 ed.) Evelyn dined with Chiffinch at his house-warming in St. James's Park on 28 Nov. 1661, and notes in his 'Diary' that Chiffinch was 'his majesty's closet-keeper, and had his new house full of good pictures,' &c. (*ib.* ii. 139). He died on 6 April 1666. Samuel Pepys was startled by the event: 'The court full this morning of the newes of Tom Cheffin's death, the king's closett-keeper. He was well last night as ever, playing at tables [i.e. backgammon] in the house, and not very ill this morning at six o'clock, yet dead before seven: they think of an imposthume in his breast. But it looks fearfully among people now-a-days, the plague as we hear encreasing everywhere again' (*Diary*, iii. 422, ed. 1876). Chiffinch was buried under a gravestone in Westminster Abbey, not far removed from Chaucer's monument, with the following inscription: 'Hic situs est Thomas Chiffinch, serenissimi Caroli Secundi a teneris annis, in utrâque fortunâ Fidus Assecla, ac proinde a Regis cimeliis primo constitutus, Vir notissimi candoris et probitatis. Obiit vi. Id. April. A.D. 1666.' His widow was also buried there, 3 April 1680. His son and only grandson of the same name were in turn appointed searchers at Gravesend, one dying in 1681, and the other in 1764.

[Inedited MSS. at the British Museum, Egerton 2395, fol. 370; Addit. MSS. 23199 and 5520, fol. 4; Crull's Antiquities of St. Peter's, or the Abbey Church of Westminster, edited by J. R., 3rd ed. ii. 60, 1722; Memorials preserved at Bruges of Charles II's residence at that city, referred to in a letter by George Steinman-Steinman, F.S.A., in Archæologia, xxx. 242, 1853; Hasted's Hist. and Topog. Survey of Kent, 2nd edit. 1797, iii. 307 et seq.; Pepys's Diary; John Evelyn's Diary and Correspondence, &c.] J. W. E.

CHIFFINCH, WILLIAM (1602?–1688), closet-keeper to Charles II, was only brother of Thomas Chiffinch [q. v.], to most of whose offices he succeeded in 1668, as page of his majesty's bed-chamber and keeper of the king's private closet. But his employment showed itself to be of disreputable nature as time wore on, for he was a time-server and libertine, wasteful, unscrupulous, open to bribery and flattery, ingratiating himself into the confidence of courtiers and mistresses, delighting in intrigue of every kind except political plots, though even with these he sometimes meddled, but seldom skilfully. Above all predecessors he carried the abuse of backstairs influence to scientific perfection. Nearly all the allusions in contemporary records to 'Chiffinch' (without initial), connected with waste of money and the smuggling into the palace of objectionable persons (compare 'Peveril of the Peak'), must be understood to refer solely to William, and never to the far more respectable Thomas. In 1666 he assisted the Duchess of Cleveland in her plot to cause the king to surprise the Duke of Richmond in company with 'La Belle Stuart' (as related in the last chapter of De Grammont's 'Memoirs'). He married Barbara Nunn, by whom he only had one daughter, also named Barbara, who in turn was married in December 1681 to Edward Villiers, first earl of Jersey (1656–1711). In an undated letter to Sir John Shaw, Charles II writes thus: 'Saturday. I have had so much businesse these two dayes past as I could not gett time to speake with your man that is come over, but now if you will send him to Will Chifines at 7 this evening, he will bring him privately into my closett.—C. R.' As a useful go-between and lively companion he appears to have been known to everybody about the court. His portrait at Gorhambury (a woodcut copy of it is in the Abbotsford edition of the 'Waverley Novels,' vii. 515, 1845) shows a not unpleasing countenance, tolerably frank and open, smooth-skinned, not servile or insinuating. Pepys frequently mentions him, being taken with Sir John Menzies to see the 'great variety of brave pictures' in the king's closet, which Chiffinch knew how to commend, and sometimes they held together a backstairs revel over wines and pickled herring or cold chickens (*Diary*). More than fifty entries of money paid to William Chiffinch, sometimes considerable sums, which occur in the list of secret service money of Charles II and James II, between 30 March 1679, when he received 300*l.*, and 25 Dec. 1688, when he received 500*l.*, prove his activity and influence. Purchase of wines, presents of hawks, payments for flowers, red coats for falconers, paving Windsor, curious clocks, dog-kennels, 'pump work and water carriage in Hyde Park,' provisions (once), but generally designated simply 'bounty,' a total of 13,792*l.* went through his hands. Of this, 2,300*l.* was marked for his majesty's own private use. He was also the receiver of the secret pensions paid by the court of Louis XIV to the king (*Duke of Leeds Letters*, 1710, pp. 9, 17, 33). Anthony à Wood mentions him (calling him 'Cheffing') as holding the greatest trust in harbouring the royal supper-companions. He is often indicated in the manuscript lampoons of his day, as also in some of the printed libels, such as 'Sir Edmondbury Godfrey's Ghost,' 1678 (reprinted in 'Poems on Affairs of State,' 1697, i. 97, 1703 edition):—

It happen'd, in the twilight of the day,
As England's monarch in his closet lay,
And Chiffinch stepp'd to fetch the female prey
The bloody shape of Godfrey did appear . . .
And in sad vocal sounds these things declare, &c.

He attended the famous loyal feast of the apprentices at Saddlers' Hall, 4 Aug. 1681, and continued in favour under James II, whose fall he did not survive, dying at the end of 1688. To his house at Whitehall Monmouth had been brought after the Sedgmoor flight in 1685, and continued there with Lord Grey until they were taken to the Tower (*Bramston's Autobiography*, p. 186). He was M.P. for Windsor 1685–7.

[Family papers cited in connection with Thomas Chiffinch; Hasted mentions that Iden Green, at the south end of Staplehurst, Kent, was formerly the property of the Chiffinches, but passed to Brian Fausett of Heppington (Hist. and Topog. Survey of Kent, vii. 126); Mynors Bright's edition of Pepys's Diary; Luttrell's Brief Historical Narration, i. 114, 1857; Count Grammont's Memoirs, ed. Sir Walter Scott, p. 413, ed. 1846; Harleian MS. 1220, art. 10, &c.; Bramston's Autobiography, 1845 (Camden Soc.); Akerman's Secret Services of Charles II and James II (Camd. Soc.), 1851.] J. W. E.

CHIFFNEY, SAMUEL (1753?–1807), jockey, was born in Norfolk about 1753, and, entering Foxe's stables at Newmarket 1770, soon learned the rudiments of the art of horse-racing. He says of himself: 'In 1773 I could ride horses in a better manner in a race to beat others than any other person ever known in my time, and in 1775 I could train horses for running better than any person I ever yet saw. Riding I learnt myself and training I learnt from Mr. Richard Prince, training groom to Lord Foley.' In 1787 he was riding for the Duke of Bedford, and two years afterwards won the Derby on Skyscraper for that nobleman. For Lord Grosvenor he gained the Oaks on Ceres in 1782, and on Maid of the Oaks in 1783. For Lord Egremont in 1789 he won the Oaks on Tagg, and took the same race in 1790 on Hypolita for the Duke of Bedford. His theory of riding was to keep a slack rein, a method which has never found much favour, but which in his hands led to very satisfactory results. He was one of the first to ride a waiting race, coming towards the finish with a tremendous rush. He was long considered the best horseman of his time; he was 5 feet 5 inches high, and could ride 7 st. 12 lbs. On 14 July 1790 he was engaged as 'rider for life' by the Prince of Wales to ride his running horses at a salary of two hundred guineas a year. Immediately after his riding the prince's horse Escape at Newmarket on 20 and 21 Oct. 1791, insinuations against the character of the prince and his jockey were very general. Chiffney was called up before the Jockey Club, when nothing was proved against him; but in consequence of a resolution passed by them, the Prince of Wales sold off his stud and severed his connection with the turf. In 1795, when in reduced circumstances, Chiffney wrote and published, or probably had written for him, a work entitled 'Genius Genuine, by Samuel Chiffney of Newmarket.' This book, although only an octavo of 170 pages, was sold for 5*l*. The sale must have been considerable, for a second edition appeared in 1804. In the meantime (1800) he brought out 'The Narrative or Address of Samuel Chiffney, Rider for Life to his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, price 2*s*. 6*d*.' In 1799 he was again much blamed for his riding of Mr. Cookson's Sir Harry, but it afterwards became apparent that in this case the horse and not the rider was in fault. He quitted Newmarket for London in 1806, never to return to it. In 1806 he sold his annuity of two hundred guineas allowed him by the Prince of Wales for the sum of 1,260*l*. He was the inventor of a bit for horses, still in use and called after his name. It consisted of a curb with two snaffles, and afforded a greater bearing on the sides of the horse's mouth. It is sometimes described as an Uppingham bit with Pelham cheeks and a snaffle mouth (*Patents*, 1805, No. 2809). In connection with this bit he became indebted to a saddler named Latchford for 350*l*., and after being in confinement for a considerable time died, aged 52, in a wretched lodging in Fleet Lane, within the rules of the Fleet prison, on 8 Jan. 1807. He was buried in St. Sepulchre's churchyard. He had two sons, both well-known men. The elder, William Chiffney, born at Newmarket in 1784, was all his life engaged in the care of racehorses in the neighbourhood of Newmarket. On 31 May 1803 he publicly thrashed Lieut.-colonel George Leigh, an equerry to the Prince of Wales, for abusing his father, and was for that assault imprisoned for six months at Cambridge. He died in Pancras Square, Pancras Road, London, 14 Oct. 1862. The younger son, Samuel Chiffney, was born in 1786. He first rode for the Prince of Wales at the Stockbridge meeting in 1802. He continued the slack-rein system inaugurated by his father, and during his career 'the Chiffney rush' passed into a proverb. He was five times winner of the Oaks, on Briseis in 1807, on Sorcery in 1811, on Landscape in 1816, on Shoveller in 1819, and on Wings in 1823. Twice he took the Derby Stakes—on Sam, a horse called after

himself, in 1818, and on Sailor in 1820. The One Thousand Guineas also fell to him in 1843, when he rode Extempore, being at the time fifty-seven years old. He had training stables of his own at Newmarket, where with his brother WILLIAM he had the care of Mr. Thornhill's and Lord Darlington's horses. The two brothers also had a small stud of their own, but this led them into difficulties, and the horses had to be sold in June 1834. On Mr. Thornhill's death in 1843 he left Chiffney his Newmarket house and stables. Here he resided until November 1851, when he removed to Hove, Brighton, where he died on 29 Aug. 1854. The daughter of Samuel Chiffney, senior, married Mr. Butler, and became the mother of the well-known jockey Frank Butler.

[Sporting Review, vii. 416 (1842), portrait, xxxii. 231, 312, xxxiii. 31, 401, xxxiv. 5, 75 (1854–5), xlviii. 410 (1862); Corbet's Tales of Sporting Life (1864), pp. 176–82; Rice's British Turf (1879), i. 64–85; Post and Paddock, by the Druid (1885), pp. 81–99, 102–4; Quarterly Review, October 1885, pp. 451–2.] G. C. B.

CHILCOT, THOMAS (*d.* 1766), organist and composer, was appointed in 1733 organist of Bath Abbey. The few works which he published show that he was a good musician. His chief compositions are a set of twelve songs to words by Shakespeare, Marlowe, Anacreon, and Euripides, and six concertos dedicated to Lady Elizabeth Bathurst. The latter work appeared in 1756. Chilcot died at Bath in November 1766. His wife had predeceased him, in June 1758.

[Dict. of Musicians, 1827; Gent. Mag. 1758; Bath Chronicle, 11 Nov. 1766; Brit Mus. Music. Cat.] W. B. S.

CHILD, SIR FRANCIS, the elder (1642–1713), banker and lord mayor of London, son of Robert Child, clothier, of Headington in Wiltshire, was born in 1642. He came to London at an early age, and was apprenticed in March 1656 to William Hall, a goldsmith of London, for a term of eight years, on the expiration of which he was admitted, 24 March 1664, to the freedom of the Goldsmiths' Company, and on 7 April 1664 to that of the city of London. The firm of Child & Co. takes its origin from a family of London goldsmiths named Wheeler. John Wheeler, who carried on his business in Chepe, died in 1575. His son, also named John, moved into Fleet Street, and died in 1609. After him William Wheeler, probably his son, moved from his old shop to the Marygold, hitherto a tavern, next door to Temple Bar. He had a son, likewise named William Wheeler, who was admitted a member of the Goldsmiths' Company by patrimony on 27 April 1666. Child married Elizabeth, sister of the younger William Wheeler, aged 19, on 2 Oct. 1671. Her father, the elder William Wheeler, had died in 1663, and his widow married Robert Blanchard, who succeeded to the business at the Marygold, and took Child into partnership, probably about the time of his marriage in 1671. In the little London Directory of 1677 the names of 'Blanchard and Child at the Marygold' are found among the goldsmiths 'that keep running cashes.' On the death of Blanchard in 1681, Child inherited the bulk of his fortune, and also that of the Wheelers, and in July of the same year the firm became Francis Child and John Rogers. Child was the first banker who gave up the goldsmith's business, and he is called by Pennant 'the father of the profession.' Previous to 1690 the old ledgers of the firm were full of goldsmiths' and pawnbroking accounts mixed up with banking transactions. The sign of the marygold may still be seen in the water-mark of the present cheques, and the original sign is preserved in the front shop over the door which leads into the back premises. It is made of oak, the ground stained green, with a gilt border surrounding a marygold and sun, and the motto 'Ainsi mon ame.' Mr. J. G. Nichols, in the 'Herald and Genealogist' (iv. 508), gives an engraving of the sign. It was probably painted about 1670.

The Devil tavern, which adjoined the Marygold in Fleet Street, was pulled down in 1787, having been purchased by Messrs. Child & Co. for 2,800*l.*, and in the following year the row of houses now known as Child's Place was built upon the site. The meetings of Ben Jonson's club had been held in the tavern, and among the relics of the club possessed by Messrs. Child & Co. are a board containing the rules of the club in gold letters, and the bust of Apollo which was formerly placed over the entrance door. Oliver Cromwell is said to have been a customer of the Wheelers, and in later times Nell Gwyn, Titus Oates, Archbishop Tenison, Barbara Villiers, duchess of Cleveland, and many other celebrated persons. For many years Messrs. Child & Co. were tenants of the chamber over Temple Bar, for which they paid the corporation 21*l.* per annum, until the removal of the structure in 1878. They kept here their old ledgers and other books, which amounted in weight to several tons. It has been usual for the firm upon all state occasions to accommodate the lord mayor and corporation with the use of their premises while waiting for royalty at Temple Bar.

On 6 Jan. 1681 Child was returned after a contest as a representative for St. Dunstan's precinct of the ward of Farringdon without in the court of common council, one of his opponents being Mr. Taylor of the Devil tavern. It is stated in the 'London Gazette' of 3 Dec. 1683 that the subscriptions towards the lottery of the late Prince Rupert's jewels, valued at 20,000*l.*, were paid in to Mr. Child at Temple Bar. The king himself is said to have taken a great interest in the matter, and personally counted the tickets at Whitehall. It is also stated that Child was appointed by the Bishop of London to receive the collection made in February 1681–2 for the restoration of St. Albans Abbey. In October 1689 Child was elected alderman of the ward of Farringdon without, and on the 29th of the same month he was knighted by William III at Guildhall on the occasion of the mayoralty banquet. Child was a whig, and now acted as one of the leaders of that party in the corporation. In 1690 the elections of mayor, sheriffs, and chamberlain were contested on strictly political grounds, the church party putting forward Sir W. Hedges and Thomas Cook for the shrievalty, who were opposed by Child and Sir Edward Clark on behalf of the whigs. Child headed the poll by a narrow majority. On 29 Sept. 1698 he was elected lord mayor for the following year. His inauguration took place on 29 Oct., and the pageant, prepared for the occasion by Elkanah Settle at the expense of the Company of Goldsmiths, was published in folio, with plates, under the title 'Glory's Resurrection, being the Triumphs of London revived, for the inauguration of the Right Honourable Sir Francis Child, Kt., Lord Mayor of the City of London,' 1698. This pageant is now very scarce; a copy is preserved in the Guildhall Library.

The procession is described in the 'London Gazette,' and appears to have been of more than usual grandeur. The ambassadors who were in town went into the city to see the sight, and on the return from Westminster the civic barges stopped at Dorset Stairs, where the lord mayor and aldermen disembarked and were entertained by the Earl of Dorset. The procession afterwards landing at Blackfriars proceeded to Guildhall, accompanied by the lords justices, who were attended by the life guards and the horse grenadiers. Child is said by Luttrell (iv. 577) to have been 4,000*l.* out of pocket by the expenses of his year of office. The emoluments of the mayoralty at that time chiefly consisted of the money realised by the sale of such city offices as fell vacant during the year. During his mayoralty he took measures to regulate the price of corn. Child held the post of jeweller to the king, which he resigned in 1697, his successor being Sir Stephen Evance. He lent the government large sums of money. In August 1692 he joined Sir J. Herne and Sir S. Evance in an advance of 50,000*l.* to the crown to meet the expenses of the government of Ireland. Child was admitted a member of the Hon. Artillery Company in February 1689–90, and in March 1693–4 he was elected by the court of lieutenancy one of the six colonels of the city trained bands. These elections were political. Child's party were again successful in 1702, when he became colonel of the Orange regiment of the trained bands, but they had to give way to their opponents in 1707.

Child entered the House of Commons as tory M.P. for Devizes in 1698. He was re-elected in 1700, when he also stood unsuccessfully for the city of London, and again in 1701. In 1702 he obtained one of the seats for the city of London in the parliament which was dissolved in April 1705. In May he was re-elected for Devizes, and sat till the dissolution in 1708. In 1708 he was again defeated in London, and in 1710 he was returned for Devizes. Child was master of the Goldsmiths' Company in 1702, and appears to have been connected in 1711 with the receipt of the land tax for Wiltshire (*Treasury Papers*, 1708–14, p. 279). He was an original commissioner of Greenwich Hospital. He was a great benefactor to Christ's Hospital, of which he was president 1702–12, and in 1705, while president, rebuilt the ward over the east cloister at his own cost. His portrait hangs in the hall of the hospital, and another portrait exists at Osterley Park, taken in 1699 in his lord mayor's robes. For many years he lived at Fulham, in a mansion called East End House, which he built for himself on the east side of Parson's Green. About 1711 he purchased the family seat of Osterley Park; but his son, Sir Robert Child, is said to have been the first of the family who lived there. Child died on 4 Oct. 1713, and was buried in Fulham churchyard, where a monument was erected to his memory. Lady Child survived her husband a few years, and was also buried at Fulham, 27 Feb. 1719–20. Child had twelve sons and three daughters, and was succeeded in the firm and also as alderman of Farringdon without by his sons Robert and Francis [q. v.], both of whom were afterwards knighted. His daughter Elizabeth married Tyringham Backwell, son of Alderman Edward Backwell [q. v.], the great goldsmith, who was ruined by the closing of the exchequer by Charles II in 1672. Two of the sons from this marriage, Barnaby and William, after-

wards became partners in Childs' bank, and among the most valuable of the documents now in the possession of the firm are the old books of Alderman Backwell, who carried on business in Lombard Street, and acted as banker to Charles II, his queen, the queen mother, the Duke of York, the Duke of Monmouth, Prince Rupert, Samuel Pepys, and many other celebrities (PRICE, *Marygold*, p. 42).

By his will, proved 2 Dec. 1713 in the Prerogative Court, Canterbury, Child left legacies to the poor of his native town of Headington, and of the parishes of Fulham and St. Dunstan-in-the-West. By the alliances of his descendants he was an ancestor of the Earls of Jersey and Westmorland.

[The account of Child given by the historians of London and writers on banking is extremely meagre and full of errors, and has been copied by one after another down to the present time. Mr. F. G. H. Price first gave fuller particulars in his account of 'Y^e^ Marygold,' and 'Handbook of London Bankers,' and has obligingly given new information to the writer. Thanks are also due to Mr. T. C. Noble, whose 'Memorials of Temple Bar' gives some original information. The following sources have also been used: Will of Sir Francis Child; Records of the Goldsmiths' Company and of the Chamberlain's Court, Guildhall; London Gazette, 3 Dec. 1683, and 27–31 Oct. 1698; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, iv. 70; Le Neve's Calendar of Knights, pp. 424–5; Gent. Mag. 1825, i. 421–2; Herbert's Great Livery Companies, ii. 220; Cal. Treasury Papers, 1555–1696, p. 329, 1708–14, p. 279; Names of Members returned to serve in Parliament, 1878; Nichols's Herald and Genealogist, iv. 508; Trollope's Christ's Hospital, 118, 353; Faulkner's Fulham, 302; Lysons's Environs, Fulham and Heston; Strype's Stow; Orridge's Citizens of London; Luttrell's Diary.] C. W–H.

CHILD, SIR FRANCIS, the younger (1684?–1740), banker and lord mayor, a younger son of Sir Francis Child the elder [q. v.], was born probably in 1684, as the record of his admission to the freedom of the city of London is dated 12 March 1705. On the death of his elder brother Sir Robert Child in 1721, Child became the head of the banking firm, which was then carried on under the style of Francis Child & Co. He was also elected on 10 Oct. in the same year to succeed his brother and father as alderman of the ward of Farringdon without, and the following year he became sheriff, with Alderman Humphrey Parsons as his colleague. In 1722 he served the office of master of the Goldsmiths' Company, and was returned to parliament as one of the representatives of the city of London. In the next parliament, which met in 1727, he was elected one of the members for Middlesex, and also in the succeeding parliament which met in 1734. He purchased in 1726 an estate at Northall for 19,501*l.*, which now forms part of the Osterley estate. From 1727 to 1740 he was president of Christ's Hospital, and his portrait is preserved in the board-room of that institution; another portrait, painted in his robes as lord mayor, is to be found at Osterley Park. In 1729 Child introduced a new form of promissory note, with a picture of Temple Bar in the left-hand corner. These were worded very similarly to the Bank of England notes of the present day, and were discontinued, as Mr. F. G. H. Price considers, before 1800 (*Account of y^e^ Marygold*, p. 25). Child became lord mayor in 1731, and appointed as his chaplain Dr. John Middleton, rector of St. Peter's, Cornhill. Towards the close of his mayoralty, on 28 Sept. in the following year, he attended with the court of aldermen, sheriffs, and other officials to congratulate George II on his safe return from Hanover. On this occasion the king conferred the honour of knighthood upon the lord mayor, Alderman John Barnard, and Alderman Henry Hankey, one of the sheriffs; addresses to the king and queen were read by Mr. Baron Thompson, the recorder, and their majesties returned gracious answers. Child served as a director of the East India Company in the years 1718–9, 1721–5, 1726–30, and 1731–5. He died on 20 April 1740, and was buried at Fulham on 28 April. He does not appear to have married, and was succeeded in the banking firm as senior partner by his brother Samuel, whose descendants have retained the position of senior partner to the present day (PRICE, *Account of y^e^ Marygold*).

[In addition to the authorities mentioned under Sir Francis Child the elder, grateful acknowledgment must be made to Mr. T. C. Noble, author of 'Memorials of Temple Bar,' who has placed his notes upon both the Francis Childs at the writer's disposal. See also Names of Members returned to serve in Parliament, 1878, ii. 65, 76; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 431 *n.*; Gent. Mag. i. 171, ii. 719, 977, x. 204; Lysons's Environs of London, ii. 385.] C. W–H.

CHILD, JOHN (1638?–1684), baptist preacher, born at Bedford about 1638, was apprenticed to a handicraft; after a while he adopted another calling, and removed to Newport Pagnel, Buckinghamshire, where he lived for some years, married twice, had several children, and increased in wealth. He held 'the baptism of believers,' joining himself to the baptists, or, as they were then generally called, 'anabaptists,' and for some years was in the habit of preaching occasionally. About 1679 he removed to London. Fear of perse-

cution and anxiety to better his position led him in 1682 to publish 'A Second Argument for a more Full and Firm Union amongst all good Protestants,' in which he argued against dissent from the church of England and 'slandered his brethren.' He appears to have published an earlier book of the same character, but neither of his pamphlets has been discovered by the writer of this notice. The idea that he had acted the part of a traitor preyed upon his mind. He fell into religious mania, and hanged himself in his house on the night of 13 Oct. 1684. A broadside was published the same year on the subject of his death, and after the declaration of indulgence and the subsequent increase in strength of the dissenting interest, pamphlets on Child's 'fearful estate' obtained a large circulation.

['A Warning from God to all Apostates . . . wherein the fearful states of Francis Spira and John Child are compared,' broadside, 1684. 'The Mischief of Persecution exemplified by a true Narrative of Mr. John Child,' 1688; the writers, Thomas Plant and Benjamin Dennis, ministers, add a postscript to the effect that this book had been written before, but could not be published until the king, 'to his immortal honour,' put forth the Declaration of Indulgence. 'A Relation of the Fearful Estate of Francis Spira . . . as also . . . of Mr. John Child,' 1715, 1718, 1734 12mo, 1770 24mo; the preface to the reader is signed B. H. (Benjamin Harris, printer?); the first part is a reprint of 'A Relation of the Fearful Estate of Francis Spira,' 1640, with preface signed N. B. (Nathaniel Bacon), and dated 5 April 1638.] W. H.

CHILD, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1690), governor of Bombay, was a brother of Sir Josiah Child [q. v.] Child appears to have been sent to India before he was ten years old, and to have spent the following eight years of his life at Rajahpur under the charge of an uncle named Goodshaw, then superintendent of the East India Company's factory at Rajahpur. Child is said to have subsequently been instrumental in procuring the dismissal of his uncle from his appointment for dishonesty, and to have succeeded him as superintendent of the factory. In 1680 he was appointed agent of the company at Surat, at that time their principal factory in Western India. Surat had previously been a presidency, and was restored to that position in 1681, when Child was appointed president, with a council of eight, one of whom he was authorised to appoint deputy governor of Bombay. In 1683 a somewhat serious insurrection occurred at Bombay, a Captain Richard Keigwin, the commander of the troops and a member of the council, seizing the deputy-governor and those councillors who adhered to him, and proclaiming that the authority of the company in the island of Bombay was annulled, and that the island was placed immediately under the protection of the king of England. Child proceeded to Bombay and endeavoured unsuccessfully to bring the rebels to reason by negotiation. Eventually the matter was settled by the despatch of a king's ship to Bombay, Keigwin surrendering under promise of a pardon. In August 1684 Child was appointed captain-general and admiral of the company's sea and land forces. He was made a baronet in February 1684–5, and in 1685 the seat of government was transferred from Surat to Bombay. In 1686 Child was vested with supreme authority over all the company's possessions in India, with instructions to proceed to Fort St. George, and, if necessary, to Bengal, 'to bring the whole under a regulated administration.' The island of Bombay having been made over to the company by Charles II, who had received it from the crown of Portugal as part of his wife's dowry, the court of directors in 1689 determined to constitute Bombay the chief seat of their trade and power, and at the same time to 'consolidate their position in India on the basis of territorial sovereignty in order to acquire the political status of an independent power in their relations with the Mughals and Mahrattas' (Sir George Birdwood, *Report on the Miscellaneous Old Records of the India Office*, 1 Nov. 1878). It was in pursuance of this policy, which, though not proclaimed, had been resolved on some years previously, that Child engaged in hostilities with the emperor of Delhi, which involved the company in serious difficulties, and resulted in their having to pay an indemnity of 150,000 rupees. One of the stipulations made by the emperor, Árangzíb, on this occasion was that Child should be removed from India. While the question was pending, Child died at Bombay on 4 Feb. 1690.

Of Child's character and conduct as a public man the accounts vary very much. Bruce, the annalist of the company, writes of him in terms of the highest praise. According to him 'the precaution and public principles on which Sir John Child acted under critical circumstances discover a high sense of duty and a provident concern for the interests of the company.' He describes Child as having been for many years, 'by his firmness and integrity, the real support of the company's interests in India,' and 'alone capable of extricating them from the difficulties in which they were involved.' Hamilton, on the other hand, in his 'New Account

of the East Indies,' published in 1727, has not a good word to say for Child. He characterises the governors of Bombay as having been 'tolerable good' until 'Sir John Child spoilt it.' In another passage he says: 'After General Child had gotten the reins of government again into his own hands, he became more insupportable than ever.' It seems clear that in the case of Thorburn, one of the mutineers with Keigwin, Child acted in a tyrannical manner. Thorburn, after the authority of the company had been restored, was imprisoned at Bombay for debt, and, although in bad health, was allowed no attendance, and even his wife, notwithstanding the most urgent entreaties addressed by her to Child, was prevented from visiting him until within thirty-six hours of his death. To such an extent was Child's enmity carried in this case that the captain of an Indiaman who married Thorburn's widow shortly after her husband's death was deprived by Child of his appointment. Anderson, in his book on the 'English in Western India,' attributes Child's errors to his zeal in promoting the interests of his company. Adverting to certain questionable proceedings which Child took against the native authorities at Surat, Anderson observes that 'as their (the company's) policy was unprincipled, he (Child) was quite ready to make it his. They had become deeply involved in debt, they owed 281,250*l.* to natives of Surat, and it had become inconvenient to discharge even the interest of such a sum. Instead, therefore, of following the old-fashioned way, and paying, they were resolved to discover some other means of escaping from their obligations. The two Childs were the men to devise and execute such a plan. We do not see any ground for accusing Child of that selfishness and peculation in which many of the servants of the company indulged, to their lasting disgrace; not that he neglected his own interests, but that he identified them with the company's.'

Another question connected with Child, upon which there appears to be some doubt, is that of the official designation which was given to him when he was invested with authority over the other presidencies as well as Bombay. Sir George Birdwood, in the report already alluded to, describes Child's appointment as that of 'governor-general,' a title which was not subsequently given to any Indian governor until the time of Warren Hastings. In the books quoted in this article Child is called indiscriminately 'governor' and 'general,' but the term 'governor-general' is not used. In the despatches of the court of directors he was usually designated 'our general.' In the commission of his successor, Sir John Goldsborough, the term 'governor-general' does not occur.

[Mill's Hist. of British India, vol. i.; Bruce's Annals of the East India Company, vol. ii.; Hamilton's New Account of the East Indies, Edinburgh, 1727; Anderson's English in Western India, London, 1856; Birdwood's Report on the Old Miscellaneous Records of the India Office, 1 Nov. 1878.] A. J. A.

CHILD, Sir JOSIAH (1630–1699), writer on trade, the second son of Richard Child, merchant, was born in London in 1630. Beginning as a merchant's apprentice, he rapidly made his way in business, and about 1655 was engaged at Portsmouth in furnishing stores for the navy. In various documents of the time he is described as 'victualler,' 'deputy treasurer of the fleet,' and 'agent to the navy treasurer.' At Portsmouth he remained for many years, and became mayor of the town. He was M.P. for Petersfield 1659, Dartmouth 1673–8, and Ludlow 1685–7. His later life was spent in London (cf. Macaulay's *Hist.* iv. 134 et seq.). He received a baronetcy in 1678; he had made a fortune which Evelyn in 1683 says was estimated at 200,000*l.*; he was a director from 1677, deputy-governor 1684–6 and 1688–90, and governor of the East India Company 1681–3 and 1686–8, and for a time he ruled over the company absolutely. The course of its future greatness, indeed, was in great part marked out by his ambition. Imitating 'the wise Dutch,' as he called them, he strove to extend its political power, and he was supported by his brother, Sir John Child [q. v.], the military governor of the British Indian settlements, in carrying out a rigorous and not very scrupulous policy. When Sir John's successor talked of governing according to law, Sir Josiah is said to have declared that the laws of England were 'a heap of nonsense, compiled by a few ignorant country gentlemen, who hardly knew how to make laws for the good government of their own families, much less for the regulating of companies and foreign commerce' (Hamilton, *Account of the East Indies*, ch. xix.) His despotic rule made him many enemies, who wrote very freely about him, accusing him, evidently with reason, of using his position in the company to forward unduly the interests of himself and his relatives, and of removing opposition to his policy by means of bribery. 'By his great annual presents he could command both at court and in Westminster Hall what he pleased' (*Some Remarks upon the present State of the East India Company's Affairs*, 1690). In 1673 he bought Wanstead Abbey, and went to

'prodigious cost in planting walnut-trees about his seate, and making fish-ponds, many miles in circuit' (Evelyn, *Diary*, 16 March 1683). He died 22 June 1699. He was married three times, and had many children. His son, Sir Richard Child, was made Viscount Castlemain in 1718, and Earl of Tylney in 1731 (Ogborne, *Essex*, p. 68).

In the year of the plague, 1665, Child wrote a short essay on trade, which he afterwards expanded, and which attracted a great deal of attention (editions in his lifetime: 1668, 1670, 1690, 1693; see Walford, *Insurance Cyclopædia*. French translation in 1754; 'a new edition' in 1775. To the later editions is appended 'A small Treatise against Usury,' written by Sir Thomas Culpepper). Its full title (ed. 1775) will indicate its character: 'A New Discourse of Trade: wherein are recommended several weighty points relating to companies of merchants, the act of navigation, naturalisation of strangers, and our woollen manufactures; the balance of trade, and the nature of plantations, with their consequences in relation to the kingdom, are seriously discussed; methods for the employment and maintenance of the poor are proposed; the reduction of interest of money to 4*l.* per cent. is recommended; and some proposals for erecting a court of merchants for determining controversies relating to maritime affairs, and for a law for transference of bills of debts, are humbly offered.' Child's main purpose was to advocate the reduction of the legal rate of interest from six per cent. to four per cent. He contended that a high rate of interest hindered the growth of trade, encouraged idleness and luxury, and discouraged navigation, industry, arts, and invention. The Dutch were taking away our trade; and why? Because their rate of interest was at least three per cent. lower than ours. 'The Dutch low interest, through our own supineness, hath robbed us totally of all trade, not inseparably annexed to this kingdom by the benevolence of divine Providence, and our act of navigation.' Child's theory was criticised in a pamphlet called 'The Treatise of Money mistaken,' wherein it was justly argued that he had mistaken an effect for a cause. He maintained his view, however, with much ingenuity, though admitting that from different aspects the same thing might be regarded as cause and effect. His other proposals for improving English trade (see especially chapters viii. ix. and x.) throw much light on the restrictive policy of the time, coming as they do from one who had stronger leanings towards free trade than most of his contemporaries. The answer which he makes to the argument that it is dearness of wages that spoils the English trade deserves to be noticed. 'Wherever wages are high,' he says, 'universally throughout the whole world, it is an infallible evidence of the riches of that country; and wherever wages for labour run low, it is a proof of the poverty of that place' (see Fielding, *Causes of the late Increase of Robbers*, sect. iv., for a curious criticism of this passage). Child's proposals concerning the relief and employment of the poor (chap. ii.; reprinted in 'Somers Tracts,' xi. 606) are also deserving of attention, some of them having been carried into effect. (A summary of the 'Discourse on Trade' will be found in Anderson and Macpherson's 'Hist. of Commerce,' ii. 543–54. In a 'Discourse concerning the East India Trade,' in 'Somers Tracts,' x. 634, Child's arguments are turned against the monopoly of the East India Company.) Child is said to have written 'A Treatise wherein it is demonstrated that the East India Trade is the most national of all Foreign Trades,' &c., by Φιλόπατρις, 1681 (see Macpherson, ii. 567, and M'Culloch, *Lit. of Pol. Econ.* p. 99); and many of the papers written in defence of the company after the revolution were no doubt composed by him (see Grant, *Hist. of the East India Company*, p. 100).

[Ogborne's Essex; Grant's Sketch of the History of the East India Company; Pepys and Evelyn; M'Leod's Dict. of Political Economy; State Papers, Dom., 1655–1667; Macaulay's History, vol. iv.] G. P. M.

CHILD, WILLIAM (1606?–1697), musician, born at Bristol in 1606 or 1607, was educated as a chorister under Elway Bevin, and on 8 July 1631 took the degree of Mus. Bac. at Oxford, where his name was entered at Christ Church. On 19 April 1630 he was elected a lay clerk of St. George's Chapel, Windsor, and shortly after he seems to have acted as organist jointly with Nathaniel Giles. On 26 July 1632 a stipend known as the exhibition of St. Anthony was assigned to him, and at this date he is referred to in the chapter records as 'organista.' About this time he is said to have been appointed one of the organists at the Chapel Royal, Whitehall. On 4 April 1634 it was resolved by the dean and chapter of St. George's Chapel that since he had for some time fulfilled the duties of both organists, he should in future enjoy the stipend of both. Child had presumably taken Giles's duty as well as his own; Giles died in 1633–4, and from the time of his death there has only been a single organist at the chapel. Child was already known as a composer, for John Playford (*Introduction to the Skill of Musick*,

ed. 1683) says that Charles I 'often appointed the service and anthem himself, especially that sharp service composed by Dr. William Child.' In 1643, the whole establishment of St. George's Chapel was expelled. It is said that during the rebellion Child retired to a small farm, where he wrote many services and anthems, among which were several, such as 'O Lord, grant the king a long life,' expressive of his loyalty to the royalist cause. At the Restoration, Child, with the other organists of the royal chapels, Christopher Gibbons and Edward Low, was present at the coronation of Charles II (23 April 1661), and on 4 July of the same year he was appointed composer to the king, in the place of Alfonso and Henry Ferabosco, deceased. His salary in this post was 40*l.* per annum, besides an allowance for livery. He also held the post of chanter at the Chapel Royal. On 8 July 1663, Child proceeded Mus. Doc. at Oxford; his exercise, an anthem, was performed in St. Mary's Church on the 13th of the same month. On 21 Dec. 1663 Pepys found Captain Cooke, Child, and others practising an anthem for the king's chapel, and on 26 Feb. 1665–6 records how on a visit to Windsor with Lord Sandwich they called on Dr. Child, who took them into the chapel and 'had this anthem and the great service sung extraordinary, only to entertain us.' Shortly after the Restoration the dean and canons of St. George's recovered the arrears of their stipends due since they had been expelled. It was said that these sums amounted to between 7,000*l.* and 8,000*l.* apiece. The minor canons and clerks also made application for arrears due to them, but were unsuccessful in obtaining anything, and for four years the whole establishment of the chapel seems to have been in a constant state of discontent. In 1666 an augmentation of stipends was granted, and a deed was drawn up in settlement of all disputed claims. Dr. Child was one of the signatories of this document. It has always been stated that after this settlement he showed his gratitude by paving the choir of the chapel in fulfilment of a conditional promise made by him while the dispute was pending. But a document in the chapter records shows that this is incorrect. This manuscript (written only twenty years after Child's death) states, on the authority of a Dr. Wickart, 'that y^e^ Ld Clarendon paved the floor all about the altar in our chapel, and that the occasion of Dr. Child y^e^ organists paving the rest of the Choir in like manner was this: Dr. Child having been organist for some years to the king's chapel in K[ing] Ch[arles] 2^nds^ time had great arrears of his salary due to him, to the value of about 500*l.*, which he and some of our canons discoursing of, Dr. Child slited [i.e. slighted], and said he would be glad if anybody would give him 5*l.* and some bottles of wine for; which the canons accepted of, and accordingly had articles made hand and seal. After this King James 2 coming to the crown, paid off his B[rothe]rs arrears; w^ch^ much affecting Dr. Child, and he repining at, the canons generously released his bargain, on condition of his paving the body of the choir w^th^ marble, w^ch^ was accordingly done, as is comemorated on his grave-stone.' At the coronation of James II, Child walked in the procession in his academical robes, as the father of the Chapel Royal, and he appeared in a similar capacity at the coronation of William and Mary. In May 1690 his name occurs among a list of the chapel of St. George's drawn up for the purpose of assessment under an act of parliament for raising money by poll. In this he is assessed at one shilling, and 'for 300*l.* in ready money and debts' at 1*l.* 10*s.* He died at Windsor, in the ninety-first year of his age, 23 March 1696–7. This date is recorded on his tombstone, which is still in the north aisle of St. George's Chapel, though within the last five years it has been moved a few yards further west from its original position. The date of his death given in the 'Cheque Book of the Chapel Royal' is 24 March. By his will he bequeathed 50*l.* to the corporation of Windsor for charitable purposes; he had previously given 20*l.* towards building the town hall. Child published in 1639 a setting of twenty anthems, the words taken from the Psalms. These were reprinted in 1650, and again in 1656 with a changed title. Other compositions by him occur in contemporary collections, and several of his anthems and services in Boyce and Arnold's collections and in Stafford Smith's 'Musica Antiqua.' Manuscript works are to be found in the British Museum, the Fitzwilliam Collection, Cambridge (where are twenty-three anthems in Blow's autograph), the Peterhouse Collection, Cambridge, the Music School and Christ Church Collections, Oxford, and at Canterbury, York, Lichfield, and Chichester cathedrals. Child forms a link between the old style of church music, of which Gibbons was the greatest master, and the school of the Restoration, of which Purcell is the great representative. But musically he remained true to the school in which he was educated, and his compositions are remarkable for simplicity and melody. It is said that at one time the choir of St. George's ridiculed them on this account, whereupon Child wrote his celebrated service in D to prove to them that the simplicity of his

music arose from design and not from incapability. There is a fine full-length portrait of Child in his academic robes in the Music School Collection at Oxford. The head from this was engraved by J. Caldwall for Hawkins's 'History of Music.'

[Grove's Dict. of Music; Cheque Book of Chapel Royal, ed. Rimbault; State Papers, Charles II, Docquet Book, 1661–2; Pepys's Diary, ed. Braybrooke; Hawkins's History of Music, ed. 1853, 713; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, i. 459, ii. 265; Musical Standard for 1884, 254; Boyce's Cathedral Music, ed. Warren, i. 30; Arnold's Cathedral Music, ed. 1790, i. 39; Add. MSS. 4847 (ix. 49, 86, 163), 31460; Child's tombstone; Act Books, &c. of St. George's Chapel; Catalogues of Royal Coll. of Music, Music School, Fitzwilliam, Christ Church, and Peterhouse Collections.] W. B. S.

CHILDE, ELIAS (*fl.* 1798–1848), landscape painter, was a very prolific artist, painting both in oil and in water colours. He first exhibited in 1798, when he appears to have been residing at 29 Compton Street, Soho, together with James Warren Childe [q. v.], who was probably his brother. From the first he always confined himself to landscape, and achieved considerable success in this line of art. In 1825 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Artists, and exhibited upwards of five hundred pictures at the exhibitions of that society, the Royal Academy, and the British Institution. His pictures were very popular, and always commanded a good sale. He particularly excelled in moonlight effects, and there is an example of this style in the National Gallery of British Art at South Kensington. He exhibited for the last time in 1848, after which date he cannot be traced.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Arnold's Magazine of the Fine Arts; Catalogues of the Royal Academy, &c.] L. C.

CHILDE, HENRY LANGDON (1781–1874), inventor of dissolving views, born in 1781, is chiefly known in connection with the magic lantern,' a piece of apparatus which he was largely instrumental in advancing from a mere toy to a valuable means of recreation and scientific research. At the time when Childe made his first lantern—somewhere near the close of the last century—no real advance had been made in the construction of that instrument since its invention by Kircher, a century earlier. By the use of achromatic lenses and an improved oil-lamp, a considerable improvement was soon effected; but when the lime-light (then known as the 'Drummond' light, from its inventor) was made to replace the oil-lamp, the increase in size and brilliancy of the pictures exhibited was so great that the lantern could be used as a means of entertainment in the largest halls. In addition to the practical construction of magic lanterns Childe learned, while still quite a young man, to paint on glass with great skill and effect. In this way he was able to prepare slides for his lantern, and the series illustrating astronomy, natural history, costumes of all nations, &c., which he painted and exhibited in his improved lantern, caused his name to stand high as a popular exhibitor during the early years of the present century. Among other places we read of Childe's exhibitions with his magic lantern at the Sanspareil Theatre, which stood on or near the site of the present Adelphi Theatre; and when the latter was built in 1806 Childe frequently took part in the entertainments given there.

In exhibiting pictures by the aid of a single lantern, the change from one picture to the next is made abruptly; and one slide is seen to push the other out of the way, or else there is an interval of darkness. To obviate these objections, Childe invented, in 1807, his famous method of 'dissolving views,' by which one picture appeared gradually to fade away, while another as gradually took its place. This method requires the use of two lanterns, which are slightly inclined toward each other, so that their discs of light coincide upon the screen. Each lantern is provided with a thin metallic shutter, terminating in comb-like teeth, by which the light can be gradually cut off from one lantern while it is being turned on in the other; and in this way by turning a handle the operator causes one picture to melt, insensibly as it were, into another. Childe improved and completed this invention in 1818, and it has continued to hold high popularity down to the present time. The taste for popular lectures on scientific and general subjects set in early in the present century, and we read of the queen (then the Princess Victoria) with her mother, the Duchess of Kent, attending Childe's entertainment of dissolving views at the Adelphi. During Lent of the years 1837–40 Childe was engaged with his lanterns to illustrate a series of lectures on astronomy given at Her Majesty's Theatre by Mr. Howell. After the opening of the Colosseum in 1824 Childe was a frequent exhibitor there, and remained connected for a number of years with that institution, which was finally taken down in 1875. It is in connection with the Polytechnic that Childe's name will be best remembered. That well-known building was opened with his 'grand phantasmagoria' in 1838, and he, or his pupils, took an

active part in its management until it closed in 1882. It was here that he introduced the 'chromatrope,' a lantern slide by which very beautiful effects of colour are produced upon the screen. It consists simply of two painted circles of glass, which are caused to revolve in opposite directions. Childe also frequently travelled in the provinces, and his lantern exhibitions at Manchester and most of the large provincial towns were very successful. He lived to the great age of ninety-three, dying in 1874, but retained to the last an active interest in the instrument which he had taken so conspicuous a part in perfecting and using.

[Information from private friends of Henry Langdon Childe; contemporary newspapers; Chadwick's Manual of the Magic Lantern.]

W. J. H.

CHILDE, JAMES WARREN (1780–1862), miniature painter, first appears as an exhibitor in the Royal Academy in 1798. In that year he was residing at 29 Compton Street, Soho, and seems to have been a brother of Elias Childe [q. v.], who resided at the same place. His first exhibited works were landscapes, chiefly taken from London and the immediate neighbourhood. He first appears as a miniature painter in 1815, and seems to have thenceforth adopted that particular line exclusively. From that year to 1853 he was a constant exhibitor of miniatures at the Royal Academy, and also at the Suffolk Street gallery. Most of his exhibited works were portraits of best known and most popular actors and actresses of the day. His own children were also favourite subjects, some of whom also adopted art as a profession. Childe resided the greater part of his life at 39 Bedford Street, Covent Garden, and died at Scarsdale Terrace, Kensington, on 19 Sept. 1862, aged 82.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Cat. of the Royal Academy and Society of British Artists; Times, 23 Sept. 1862.]

L. C.

CHILDERLEY, JOHN (1565–1645), divine, son of Ellis Childerley, a turner, was educated at Merchant Taylors' School, which he entered in 1575, and at St. John's College, Oxford, where he graduated D.D. in 1603. He was for a time chaplain to the English colony in Stade, Hamburg, and subsequently chaplain to archbishops Bancroft and Abbott. He also held the rectories of St. Mary Woolnoth and St. Dunstan's-in-the-East in London, and that of Shenfield in Essex. The latter was sequestered by the parliament in 1643. He died in 1645.

[Robinson's Merchant Taylors' Reg. i. 25; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 300.]

J. M. R.

CHILDERS, ROBERT CÆSAR (1838–1876), oriental scholar, born in 1838, was a son of the Rev. Charles Childers, English chaplain at Nice. He was appointed a writer in the Ceylon civil service at the end of 1860, and for three years acted as private secretary to the then governor, Sir Charles McCarthy. He then became office assistant to the government agent in Kandy; but shortly afterwards, in March 1864, his health broke down, and he was compelled to return home. While in the service he had taken great pains to understand the modes of thought and feeling of the Sinhalese, and had given up one of his vacations to acquire a more thorough knowledge of the native language and literature than was required by the rules of the service. Those who can realise how precious are the few holidays and leisure hours of a hard-worked official in the East will know how to appreciate such an act. It was in this vacation, spent at the Bentota Rest-house, that he began the study of Pali under the guidance of Yátrámullé Unnánsé, a Buddhist scholar of great learning, and of peculiar dignity and modesty, for whom his distinguished pupil retained to the last a deep personal regard. After his return home ill-health and other causes prevented him for some time from carrying on his studies in the sacred language of the Buddhists. It was not till November of 1869 that he published his first contribution to the literature of the subject. This was the Pali text of the 'Khuddaka Pátha,' with English translations and notes, printed in the 'Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society.' It was the first Pali text printed in England, and, with one exception, the only portion of the Buddhist sacred books till then printed in Europe. There was at that time neither dictionary nor grammar of the language in any European tongue. Without these it was impossible that the rich stores of historical and ethical works hidden away in the Pali manuscripts could be made available for comparative history. These wants Childers set himself energetically to work to supply, though the task was one from which any scholar less enterprising and less self-sacrificing would have shrunk. To the preparation of the Pali dictionary he devoted the greater part of his time during the rest of his life; the work gradually rising in aim and scope under his hand. The first volume was published in 1872. In the autumn of that year he was appointed sub-librarian at the India Office, and early in the next year he accepted the appointment of professor of Pali and Buddhist literature at University College, London, the first instance of a professor being

appointed specially for this subject. In the same year he contributed a paper on Buddhist metaphysics to Prof. Cowell's edition of Colebrooke's 'Essays,' and from time to time he published various papers on Pali and Sinhalese in the 'Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society.' The most important of these papers was his edition in 1874 of the Pali text of the 'Mahā-parinibbāna Sutta ('Book of the Great Decease'), being that part of the Buddhist scriptures which gives in detail the events of the last few days of the Buddha's life. Sinhalese had been generally considered to be a Dravidian language. In his two papers on the subject (1873 and 1875) he conclusively showed, for the first time, how thoroughly Aryan were both its grammar and its vocabulary. In 1871 he had discussed, in a paper on the well-known 'Dhammapada,' some of its verses which bore more especially on the subject of the Buddhist ideal state, Nirvāna or Arahatship. But during all these years Childers was sedulously engaged in completing the second volume of his Pali dictionary, which, much larger and fuller than the first part, was published only in the autumn of 1875. This great and important work did for Pali what Wilson's dictionary had done for Sanskrit. It was not only the most valuable contribution that had yet been made to the study of the language, but was the indispensable means by which further progress could be made. Like Wilson's it was sure to be superseded; for it made possible that rapid advance in the publication of Pali texts which has been the most marked feature in oriental studies since its appearance. It was the foundation of all that subsequent work by the various editors engaged on the Pali Text Society which has rendered it inadequate. Its great value was immediately recognised throughout Europe; and a few months after its appearance it was awarded by the Institute of France the Volney prize of 1876 for the best philological work of the year. After the completion of the dictionary Childers with unwearied zeal looked forward to renewed activity. He had announced his intention of publishing a complete translation of the Buddhist Játaka book, the most ancient and the most extensive collection of folklore extant, and his name appeared as the promised contributor of translations of various parts of the Buddhist scriptures to the Oxford series of translations from the sacred books of the East. But his continual labours had told upon a constitution already enfeebled and consumptive, a cold contracted in the early part of the year developed into a rapid consumption, and he died on 25 July 1876 at Weybridge at the early age of thirty-eight. To an unusually powerful memory and indomitable energy Childers united an enthusiasm in the cause of research, a passionate patience, rare even in new and promising fields.

[Ceylon Civil Service Guides, 1861–4; University College Calendar, 1874; Journals of the Royal Asiatic Society, 1869–75; personal knowledge.] T. W. R. D.

CHILDREN, GEORGE (1742–1818), electrician, born in 1742, graduated B.A. of Oriel College, Oxford, in 1762, and was a bencher of the Middle Temple, although he never practised at the bar. He owned much property near Tunbridge, and successfully engaged in business there as a banker for many years, devoting his leisure to scientific pursuits. He lived at Ferox Hall, Tunbridge, and married the eldest daughter of Thomas Marshall Jordan, by whom he had an only son [see CHILDREN, JOHN GEORGE]. In 1802 the news of the discovery of the galvanic pile by Professor Volta in Italy reached this country. It was at once seen that by enlarging the dimensions of the apparatus employed more powerful effects could be produced. Children and his son became much interested in the subject. His position enabled him to retire from the active exercise of his business, and he devoted all his energies and much of his money to aiding his son in the construction of new and large galvanic batteries. Their principal battery consisted of twenty-one cells, each containing plates of copper and zinc, having a combined area equal to thirty-two square feet. When these plates were properly connected and immersed in acidulated water, they generated a current of electricity which was capable of producing effects considered at that time very surprising. The refractory metals, iridium and platinum, were easily fused by this current, which was able to ignite six feet of thin platinum wire. Children also wrote much verse, and extracts were published in the memoir of his son. In 1816 the failure of the Tunbridge bank, of which he was still a partner, left Children nearly penniless. His son took a small house at Chelsea for him, and there he died on 21 Aug. 1818.

[Gent. Mag. 1818, pt. ii. p. 378; Memoir of J. G. Children, 1853.] W. J. H.

CHILDREN, JOHN GEORGE (1777–1852), secretary of the Royal Society, only son of George Children [q. v.], was born at Ferox Hall, Tunbridge, on 18 May 1777, his mother dying six days after. He was educated at Eton and Queens' College, Cambridge, but left college in 1798 to marry a Miss Holwell, granddaughter of Governor Holwell [q. v.]; she died in 1800. After her

death Children travelled much, and studied mechanics and mineralogy, and in March 1807 was elected F.R.S. In November 1808 he contributed to the Royal Society a paper on the most advantageous mode of constructing a voltaic apparatus for chemical research (*Phil. Trans.* 1809). His experiments were performed with a battery of twenty-one plates [see CHILDREN, GEORGE]. He built a good laboratory at Tunbridge, in which Sir H. Davy made numerous experiments (see DAVY, *Bakerian Lecture*, 1809, and *Phil. Trans.* 1811, 'On Combinations of Oxymuriatic Gas and Oxygen'), and in which Davy subsequently met with a severe accident during an experiment (October 1812). In 1808–9 Children, during a tour in Spain, met Blanco White, of whom he gives some interesting particulars (*Memoir of Children*, pp. 89-92), mentioning him as 'my ever-to-be-remembered kind friend Blanco.' On 2 July 1813 Children put in action the largest galvanic battery then constructed, each plate presenting thirty-two square feet of surface. The remarkable results obtained are recorded in the 'Phil. Trans.' for 1815. For these experiments Children in 1828 received the Royal Institution medal.

In 1816 the household at Tunbridge was broken up by the bankruptcy of Mr. Children, sen., in paying debts incurred by his bank, and Children accepted a post as librarian in the department of antiquities in the British Museum. In 1819 he published, with considerable additions, a translation of Thénard's 'Essay on Chemical Analysis' from his 'Traité de Chimie.' He married, 31 May 1819, his third wife, Mrs. Towers, who lived till 1839; his second wife, Caroline, daughter of George Furlong Wise of Woolston, Devon, whom he married in 1809, having died on 19 Aug. 1810.

In 1821 Children contributed to the 'Journal of Science and Art' a translation of a very curious old book on the 'Calcination of Metals,' by John Rey, published at Bazas, thirty miles south-east of Bordeaux, in 1630. In 1822 his translation of Berzelius's work on the use of the blowpipe in chemical analysis appeared. In 1823 he was transferred by Davy's influence to the department of zoology, but continued to analyse and describe minerals. In 1823 he published anonymously an abstract of Lamarck's 'Genera of Shells' in the 'Journal of Science and Art.' In 1824 he became a joint editor of the 'Zoological Journal' then established. In the same year he discovered a method of extracting silver without the use of mercury, which was purchased from him by several American mining companies. In 1826–7, and again from 1830 to 1837, he was one of the secretaries of the Royal Society. For some years he was joint editor with R. Phillips of the 'Annals of Philosophy,' although his name never appeared on the title-page. He was very active in the establishment of the Entomological Society in 1833, and was its president in 1834–5. He had a good entomological library and collection of insects, and wrote several papers on insects. He resigned his post at the British Museum in 1840, and occupied his closing years largely with astronomy. He died at Halstead Place, Kent, on 1 Jan. 1852. He was of a most lovable disposition, unsoured by frequent illnesses and misfortunes, free from arrogance or conceit, most careful in ascertaining facts, and equally zealous in friendship and in science.

Besides the works above mentioned Children wrote in defence of Sir H. Davy's safety-lamp, and also numerous papers on minerals in 'Phil. Trans.,' Thomson's 'Annals of Philosophy,' and the 'Philosophical Magazine.'

[Memoir of Children by A. A. (his only child, Anna Atkins), privately printed, Westminster, 1853; Gent. Mag. 1852, i. 622.] G. T. B.

CHILDREY, JOSHUA (1623–1670), antiquary and astrologer, was the son of Robert Childrey of Rochester, where he was born in 1623. He was educated at Rochester grammar school, entered Magdalen College, Oxford, in the Lent term of 1640, and became one of the clerks. On the breaking out of the civil war he left the university, and did not return until the city had surrendered to the forces of the parliament. He took his degree of B.A. on 22 July 1646, and is said, though his name does not appear in the 'Register of the Visitors of the University' edited by Professor Montagu Burrows for the Camden Society, to have been expelled from his college in 1648. Until the Restoration he maintained himself by keeping a school at Faversham in his native county. In 1660 he was appointed by Henry Somerset, lord Herbert, as one of his chaplains, and through this peer's favour quickly obtained preferment. Having been created M.A. on 24 Jan. 1660–1, he was installed on 23 Jan. 1663–4 in the archdeaconry of Sarum; on the 21st of the following June he obtained the prebendal stall of Yetminster Prima in the cathedral church of Salisbury, and in the same year was appointed to the rectory of Upwey in Dorsetshire. He died at Upwey on 26 Aug. 1670, and was buried in the chancel of his parish church.

Childrey published during the protectorate two small works. The first of them was 'Indago Astrologica, or a brief and modest Enquiry into some principal points of Astrology,' 1652, and this was followed in 1653 by 'Sy-

zygiasticon instauratum; or an ephemeris of the places and aspects of the planets as they respect the ☉ as Center of their Orbes. Calculated for 1653.' But the only volume now connected with his name is his 'Britannia Baconica, or the natural rarities of England, Scotland, and Wales, according as they are to be found in every Shire historically related according to the precepts of the Lord Bacon,' which was printed in London in 1660, and issued at Paris in a French translation in 1662 and 1667. Though the descriptions of the curiosities mentioned in its pages are mostly taken from previous writers, there are occasional references to his own observations. He alludes at least twice to what he had seen in his native county of Kent, and mentions his visits to Wiltshire, Gloucester Cathedral, and to Witney. The work was undoubtedly popular, and it is said to have imbued Dr. Plot with a desire of compiling his 'Natural History of Oxfordshire.' Childrey made numerous observations in several volumes on the weather and the tides at Weymouth, which it was his intention to have bequeathed to the Royal Society, but they seem to have been lost. Ten of his letters, written to Oldenburg and others (1669–1670), are in the possession of that body, and a communication from Childrey to Seth Ward, bishop of Salisbury, commenting on the hypothesis of Dr. John Wallis about the flux and reflux of the sea (which was printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' No. 16, p. 263), is in its 'Philosophical Transactions,' No. 64, pp. 2061–8, and in the Abridgment, i. 516–20. To these animadversions Wallis published a reply in the same 'Transactions,' No. 64, pp. 2068–74, Abridgment, i. 520–3. Childrey was certainly possessed with much enthusiasm for natural history.

[Wood's Fasti (Bliss), ii. 90, 244; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iii. 903–4; Cat. of MS. Letters, in possession of Royal Soc. (1840), pp. 24–7; Hutchins's Dorset (1864 ed.), ii. 848.]

W. P. C.

CHILDS, JOHN (1783–1853), printer, was born in 1783 at Bungay, Suffolk, where, says the song ('Old Bungay'), 'Then for printers, good gracious! what hosts we have got!' His father and grandfather carried on the same business from 1795. In association with Joseph Ogle Robinson, he projected the series known as the 'Imperial octavo editions of standard authors,' which sold extensively for many years, and supplied in a cheap but handsome form books of literary value. The series subsequently passed successively through the hands of Westley and Davis, Ball, Arnold & Co., and H. G. Bohn. The select committee of the House of Commons appointed in 1831 to inquire into the king's printers' patent arose from a conference between John Childs, his brother and partner Robert, and Joseph Hume, M.P., on the subject of cheap bibles, and the inconvenience of a continuance of the monopoly. Childs informed the committee that he and his brother had been in business for a quarter of a century, that they employed over a hundred hands, and that they had printed editions of the Bible with notes (thus eluding the patent) for many years. He was a staunch nonconformist, and perhaps the first person not a member of the Society of Friends who suffered imprisonment on account of a conscientious refusal to pay church rates. This occurred in May 1836, and led to the agitation out of which grew the Braintree case. The incarceration was the subject of a debate in the House of Commons, and a contemptuous reference by Sir Robert Peel to 'the Bungay martyr.' In 1837 the town was visited by O'Connell, and the Messrs. Childs took a leading part in receiving him. A newspaper of the day says that a banquet was given at the house of 'the spoil'd Child' in honour of the agitator. In 1841 the two brothers, Mr. Alderman Besley, and others, established the 'Nonconformist' newspaper, for many years edited by the late Edward Miall, M.P. [q. v.] Besides his opposition to church rates and the bible monopoly, Childs deserves to be remembered as one of the pioneers of the movement for cheap and good literature for the million. He died at Bungay on 12 Aug. 1853, in his seventieth year. He married the daughter of a Mr. Brightley. This fact, with other items of personal history, is told by J. E. Ritchie (*East Anglia*, 1883, pp. 138, &c.)

Robert Childs (*d.* 1837), his brother and partner, also gave evidence before the select committee of 1831 on the king's printers' patent. He committed suicide on 29 Dec. 1837, by throwing himself out of an upper window of his house at Bungay.

Charles Childs (1807–1876), printer, son of John Childs, and long the head of the firm of John Childs & Son, died at Bungay on 26 Dec. 1876, in his seventieth year. Dr. F. J. Furnivall (*Report of the Chaucer Soc.* 1877), after referring to the support afforded by him to the Chaucer and other societies, goes on to state that his 'interest in us and our doings was that of a cultivated literary man, and not of a tradesman seeking gain. A first-rate man of business, quick, resolute, always to be trusted, always striving for excellence, Mr. Childs was also a well-educated, well-read man, a strong liberal in politics, a good hater of religious shams, a captain of volunteers till within a few years of his death.' During

the corn-law and currency controversies he contributed one or two articles to the 'Westminster Review.' He gave evidence before the select committee of the House of Commons on the queen's printers' patent, 1859, pointing out that the most beautiful as well as the most accurate editions of the Bible had been the work of unauthorised printers. Messrs. Clay, Son, & Taylor, of Bread Street Hill, purchased the plant and stock-in-trade of the firm, and carried on the business at Bungay.

[Gent. Mag. February 1838, April 1854; Nonconformist, 17 Aug. 1853, 10 Jan. 1877; Suffolk Chronicle, 20 Aug. 1853; Bookseller, 2 March 1877; Report of the Select Committee of the House of Commons on the King's Printers' Patent, 1831; *ib.* on Queen's Printers' Patent, 1859; Timperley's Encyclopædia of Printers and Printing, 1842; Printing Times, 15 Jan. 1877, 15 March 1877.] H. R. T.

CHILLENDEN, EDMUND (*fl.* 1656), theological writer, was an officer in the parliamentary army. At the general rendezvous held before Fairfax in Corkbush Field, Hertford, on 15 Nov. 1647, Major Scott, having insinuated seditious principles into the minds of the soldiery, was committed to the custody of Lieutenant Chillenden, and sent up to the parliament. Subsequently Chillenden attained the rank of captain. He was living in 1656.

He published: 1. 'Preaching without Ordination,' London, 1647, 4to. Lazarus Seaman wrote a brief answer to this work, appended to his 'Vindication of the Judgment of the Reformed Churches and Protestant Divines from Misrepresentations concerning Ordination and Laying on of Hands,' London, 1647, 4to. Another reply appeared under the title of 'Church Members set in Joynt, by Filodexter Transilvanus,' London, 1648, 4to. 2. 'Nathan's Parable; with a Letter to his Excellency the Lord General Cromwell,' London, 1653, 4to.

[Watt's Bibl. Brit., under 'Chillenden' and 'Seaman;' Cat. of Dr. Williams's Library, ii. 77, 243, 390; Thurloe's State Papers, iv. 365, v. 286; Masères Civil War Tracts, p. lvii; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vi. 264.] T. C.

CHILLESTER, JAMES (*fl.* 1571), translator, published 'A Most Excellent Hystorie, Of the Institution . . . of Christian Princes, and the Originall of Kingdomes: Whereunto is annexed a treatise of Peace and Warre, and another of the Dignitie of Mariage. . . . First written in Latin by Chilidonius Tigurinus, after translated into French by Peter Bonaisteau of Naunts in Brittaine, and now englished by Iames Chillester, Londoner. . . . London, H. Bynneman, dwelling in Knightrider streat, at the signe of the Mermayd,' 1571, 4to, black letter. On the back of the title-page are the arms of the queen, to whom the book is dedicated, and four lines of poetry.

[Chillester's A Most Excellent Hystorie, in the British Museum; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), 971.] W. H.

CHILLINGWORTH, JOHN (*fl.* 1360), mathematician, was a fellow of Merton College, Oxford, where he studied with great diligence, and founded a school of zealous promoters of mathematical inquiries. He wrote learned treatises on astrology, rejecting the extravagances, but retaining what he judged to be the sane substratum, of the science. Leland describes his 'Algorismus' as ingenious and effective; he had also seen his 'Canones et Tabulæ Astronomicæ.' Chillingworth wrote besides: 'De Judiciis Astronomiæ,' 'De Crepusculis,' 'De Ascensionibus Nubium,' 'Arithmeticum opus,' and other works not enumerated.

[Leland's Commentarii de Script. Brit. (1709), p. 455; Bale's Script. Brit. Cat. vi. 460; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 489; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 177; Sherburne's Sphere of M. Manilius, p. 37; Brodrick's Memorials of Merton, 27, 222.] A. M. C.

CHILLINGWORTH, JOHN (*d.* 1445), astronomer, trod in the footsteps and inherited the fame of his predecessor of the same name, with whom he has sometimes been confounded. Like him, he was a fellow of Merton College, Oxford, and like him he cultivated with especial predilection mathematical studies. The titles of his works, however, have not been transmitted to us, and it is doubtful whether he may not have had the credit of some of his predecessor's work. He is stated to have been a native of Northumberland, was principal of St. John's Hall in 1440, and junior proctor of the university in 1441. He died 17 May 1445, and was buried outside the chapel of Merton College. His will was proved 25 May 1445. Anthony à Wood testifies that he was 'a great astronomer of his time, as his works have showed, having been a zealous follower and admirer of John Chillingworth, sometime fellow of his college, and in renown in the century going before.'

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Wood's Colleges and Halls (Gutch), iii. 48, App.; Brodrick's Memorials of Merton, 233.] A. M. C.

CHILLINGWORTH, WILLIAM (1602–1644), theologian, was the son of a well-to-do citizen of Oxford, who afterwards held

the office of mayor, and must have been a man of literary or theological interests, as Laud, at that time fellow of St. John's College, acted as godfather to his son William. Chillingworth was destined to a university career. He was educated at a grammar school in Oxford, and in 1618 was made a scholar of Trinity College. He took his degree of B.A. in 1620, and owing to his growing reputation as a scholar was elected fellow of his college on 10 June 1628. He was prebendary of Chester 1635–9.

Chillingworth's connection with Laud led to an episode which is discreditable to them both. Alexander Gill, an usher in St. Paul's School, was in the habit of visiting old friends at Oxford, and in the heat of a convivial conversation in the grove of Trinity College used some strong expressions against the king, and praised Felton's murder of the Duke of Buckingham. For this he was called before the Star-chamber on 6 Nov., was degraded from the ministry, deprived of his university degree, and sentenced to lose his ears. Aubrey (*Lives of Eminent Men*, ii. 285) says that Chillingworth sent Laud 'weekly intelligence of what passed in the university,' and it is exceedingly probable from the nature of the evidence against Gill that the information in his case came from Chillingworth (Masson, *Life of Milton*, i. 178 note). If so, Chillingworth's communications to Laud must have been singularly indiscreet, and Laud must have used them unscrupulously; and it was well for Chillingworth that he was turned from political interests to ecclesiastical controversy.

To the discussion of the religious questions which agitated the university at that time Chillingworth brought an impartial and well-balanced mind, a large store of learning, and a keen power of dialectics. He delighted in argument and discussion, and his talents won him the intimacy of such men as Sir Lucius Cary, John Hales, and Gilbert Sheldon (afterwards archbishop of Canterbury). The question which was uppermost in Oxford was the controversy against the church of Rome, and into this Chillingworth plunged with ardour. He measured swords with a jesuit, who went by the name of John Fisher, who was busied in Oxford with the defence of the Roman position. Frequent arguments with Fisher led Chillingworth to doubt the logical basis of the Laudian theology, which was then prevalent among his Oxford friends. The Laudian school insisted upon ecclesiastical order and ecclesiastical authority; Chillingworth was not satisfied with the evidence for the continuity of the protestant church. He was acutely susceptible to the jesuit arguments against Luther as a schismatic who had no evidence of a commission, human or divine, for his revolutionary action; he was keenly conscious of the excesses of some protestant bodies, and saw in protestantism no machinery for suppressing heresy or restoring the unity of the church (Knott, in 'Directions to be observed by N. N.,' p. 37, gives Chillingworth's summary of his reasons for joining the church of Rome, and this summary is acknowledged to be genuine by Chillingworth, 'Preface to the Author of Charity Maintained'). In short, Chillingworth, as he wrote to Sheldon, was attracted by the idea of an infallible church, and saw no other church save that of Rome which claimed infallibility in matters of faith. Wearied by the perpetual controversies in which he had hitherto lived, he sought a refuge in the Roman church.

Chillingworth's conspicuous abilities made him an important convert, and the jesuits determined to find him employment. In 1630 he went to the college of Douay, where he was urged to put in writing an account of the motives which had led him to make his religious change. Perhaps this was hardly judicious treatment of one who sought above all things relief from inward questionings. However, Chillingworth undertook the task imposed upon him, and with a sense of new responsibility his intellectual fairness again revived. He felt it his duty to weigh afresh the arguments of his former friends, and Laud, then bishop of London, began a series of letters to his godson, which had the effect of turning his mind to a new line of inquiry (Wharton, *Hist. of the Troubles and Trial of William Laud*, p. 227). The result was that Chillingworth, as he says himself, 'upon better consideration became a doubting papist.' He left Douay in 1631 and returned to Oxford, where he pursued his theological inquiries with an impartial mind, till in 1634 he again declared himself to be a protestant, and published a statement of the motives which induced him to become a Romanist, together with a confutation of them (a later summary of this paper is in his 'Additional Discourses,' No. 8).

Though Chillingworth abandoned the church of Rome, he did not at once return to the church of England. His mental struggles had led him to seek an intellectual basis for belief which rested on something deeper than any ecclesiastical system. He had left the church of England because the church of Rome seemed to offer a firmer foundation for a system which was capable of logical expression. When he found that this also was open to objections, he slowly

worked through the prepossessions 'which by his education had got possession of his understanding,' and sought for a reasonable basis of belief. He rested upon scripture interpreted by reason, and did not seek to discover any perfect system of dogma or practice. He was not interested in setting up the church of England against the church of Rome, but was contented to convince himself that a man, honestly in search of truth, could find it in the scriptures, and that no claims of infallibility could be maintained against the right of the enlightened conscience to bring everything to the test of learning and rational investigation. Tried by these tests he found nothing erroneous in the teaching of the church of England, but he declined to take orders because he was not convinced that every proposition contained in the Thirty-nine Articles could be proved from scripture, and he regarded the articles themselves as an 'imposition on men's consciences,' resembling the authority claimed by the church of Rome to utter infallible definitions of dogma (Des Maizeaux, *Letters to Sheldon*, p. 78, &c.)

It was natural that the Romanists should attack with some bitterness a convert from whom they had hoped much, whose conduct had been marked by such apparent irresoluteness; while, at the same time, Chillingworth's new position did not commend itself to protestant zealots. The divines of the Laudian school, however, combined great doctrinal tolerance with a love for outward order, and treated Chillingworth with consideration while they strove to overcome his scruples. They recognised his value as a controversialist, and, however much Chillingworth may have wished to hold aloof from controversy, it was forced upon him. His former friends among the Romanists assailed him with reproaches, which he answered by temperate arguments against the chief positions on which they rested their attacks. Thus he wrote to John Lewgar, a convert to Romanism, a letter giving 'Reasons against Popery,' and further held a conference with Lewgar in which they discussed the Roman claims of infallibility and catholicity. The same controversy also seems to have given rise to a short treatise of Chillingworth's, 'A Discourse against the Infallibility of the Roman Church.' About the same time he engaged in a similar controversy with a jesuit known as Daniel, whose real name was John Floyd, against whom Chillingworth took up the formal ground that the contradictions involved in several of the Roman doctrines were a conclusive proof against the infallibility of the church. A third disputation was held before Lord Digby and Sir Kenelm Digby with Mr. White, the author of 'Rushworth's Dialogues,' on the subject of tradition. A summary of all these controversies is contained in the detached pieces which were published in 1687 under the title of 'Additional Discourses of Mr. Chillingworth.'

All this, however, was but preparatory to Chillingworth's great work, which was the result of accidental circumstances, and suffers from its accidental form. Rarely has a work of such importance been weighted by so much extraneous matter, for Chillingworth is not only answering an enemy, but defending a friend at the same time. The controversy to which Chillingworth brought all his learning and all his thought arose from the publication in 1630 of a book called 'Charity mistaken, with the want whereof Catholics are unjustly charged for affirming, as they do with grief, that Protestancy unrepented destroys salvation.' The writer was a jesuit, Edward Knott, who was answered by Dr. Potter, provost of Queen's College, Oxford, in a book called 'Want of Charity justly charged on all such Romanists as dare (without truth or modesty) affirm that Protestancie destroyeth salvation' (1633). The jesuit replied in 1634 in a work entitled 'Mercy and Truth, or Charity maintained by Catholics.' The nature of the controversy is sufficiently indicated by these titles, and the question thus raised was precisely the one which interested Chillingworth most deeply. He had become a Romanist through his longing for certainty; he found that a more logical organisation gave no greater certainty, but made more demands upon the intellect; he had abandoned Romanism because he discovered that the problem was an individual problem, and that a universal solution was unattainable. He accordingly undertook to spare Dr. Potter the trouble of replying to Knott's pamphlet, and set to work to answer it himself. For this purpose he went to the house of his friend, Sir Lucius Cary (then Lord Falkland), at Great Tew in Oxfordshire. There he found a well-stocked library and a man of congenial temper, with whom he might discuss the various points in the argument which he was preparing.

The news of this intention of Chillingworth caused some stir; it was a great point for the Anglicans that their champion was one who knew the ways of the jesuits, and could answer them from personal experience. Knott, in the heat of the fray, adopted an unworthy means of putting his adversary at a disadvantage. In 1636 he issued a pamphlet, 'A Direction to be observed by N. N. if hee

meane to procede in answering the book entitled Mercy and Truth, or Charity maintained by Catholicks.' In this he tried to put Chillingworth out of court by accusing him of Socinianism. This personal attack still further complicated Chillingworth's book; not only had he to defend Dr. Potter, and to refute Knott's arguments, but he had also to clear his own reputation.

It would seem that Knott's attack on Chillingworth's orthodoxy caused some apprehension in the mind of Laud, who desired that Chillingworth's book should be submitted to the revision of some sound divines before it was published. It was accordingly revised by Richard Baily, the vice-chancellor, and John Prideaux and Samuel Fell, divinity professors in the university of Oxford, and it appeared in 1638 with their imprimatur, so that Chillingworth claimed that he had 'made it pass through the fiery trial of the exact censures of many understanding judges.' The book bore the title of 'The Religion of Protestants a Safe Way of Salvation; or, an answer to a book entitled Mercy and Truth, or Charity maintained by Catholiques.' It began with a 'preface to the author of Charity maintained, with an answer to his pamphlet entitled A Direction to N. N.' It then proceeded to quote the preface and various chapters of the treatise 'Charity maintained,' and answer their arguments point by point. 'Charity maintained' consisted of two parts, but Chillingworth contented himself with answering only the first part, which dealt with the general principle involved in the controversy; and did not pursue the points of detail opened out by the second part, for reasons which he gives in the 'conclusion.'

Thus Chillingworth's book is inextricably involved in extraneous matter, and owes its unity only to the lofty conceptions of its author, which animate all his arguments. He came forward not to attack Romanism or defend Anglicanism, but to maintain the right of free inquiry and the necessity of personal conviction. He spoke with an entire detachment from all contending systems: 'My desire is to go the right way to eternal happiness; but whether this way lie on the right hand, or on the left, or straightforward; whether it be by following a living guide, or by seeking my direction in a book, or by hearkening to the secret whisper of some private spirit, to me it is indifferent.' Hence he proceeded on the principle of 'damning no man nor doctrine without express and certain warrant from God's word.' He attacked the Romanist assumption of certainty by a keen analysis of the grounds of belief, which he regarded primarily as intellectual assent; he drew clear distinctions between different kinds of evidence, between probable and necessary inferences, between moral and intellectual error. He argued on behalf of free inquiry as the great principle of protestantism, and limited himself to prove that if this principle was honestly followed, even though it led to intellectual errors on some points, it could not exclude from a participation in God's promises, and was therefore 'a safe way of salvation.'

Chillingworth's book at once attracted attention by its conspicuous ability, and a second edition was demanded within five months. But Chillingworth's position and arguments, though interesting to the learned and cultivated, were regarded with abhorrence by zealots on every side. His jesuit antagonist, Knott, attacked him in a pamphlet, 'Christianity maintained; or, a Discovery of sundry Doctrines tending to the Overthrow of the Christian Religion' (1638), and in 1639 two other works were issued from St. Omer denouncing Chillingworth as an atheist, whose principles were subversive of all religion. Even nine years after Chillingworth was dead, Knott still continued his protest in 'Infidelity unmasked, or a confutation of a book published by Mr. William Chillingworth' (Ghent, 1652). Nor was the puritan party much better pleased with Chillingworth's arguments. In their eyes also he was imperilling religion by resolving faith into reason, and his intellectual tolerance had no charm for them when they were striving for supremacy. But Chillingworth's opinions were acceptable to Charles I and Laud, and Sir Thomas Coventry, keeper of the seal, offered him a benefice which he refused because he could not subscribe the articles. He expressed himself in his book 'that the doctrine of the Church of England is pure and orthodox, and that there is no error in it which may necessitate or warrant any man to disturb the peace or renounce the communion of it. This, in my opinion, is all intended by subscription.' Laud had no fault to find with this definition of subscription, which was also held by Sheldon. Probably in consequence of their representations, and after this public announcement of his meaning, Chillingworth agreed to sign the articles, as a basis of peace and union, not as a token of entire assent. After this, in July 1638, he was made chancellor of Salisbury, with the prebend of Brixworth in Northamptonshire annexed, and soon afterwards was made master of Wigston's Hospital in Leicester. In 1640 he was elected proctor in convocation by the chapter of Salisbury, and sat in that assembly, which incurred the wrath of parliament, so that its

members were threatened with a heavy fine.

All other subjects were now thrown into the background by the outbreak of the struggle between king and parliament. It is not surprising that men like Chillingworth and Falkland, who saw the hope of the future lie in the prevalence of right reason, should have shrunk before the immoderate pretensions of parliament and joined the king's side, in the interests of order and peace. He used his pen in the king's behalf, chiefly to criticise the Scottish declaration, a task which was doubtless congenial to the bent of his penetrating mind. This naturally brought upon him retaliatory attacks, and Chillingworth wrote to excuse himself for writing against rebels (Des Maizeaux, *Life of Chillingworth*, p. 300).

Moreover, Chillingworth joined the royal army, whether as a chaplain through choice or as a soldier through necessity cannot be said. In August 1643 he was with the king's forces before Gloucester, where his classical learning suggested an engine for assault after the fashion of the Roman *testudo* (Rushworth, *Historical Collections*, iv. 236). Before his device could be used effectively the siege of Gloucester was raised in consequence of the advance of the Earl of Essex. Chillingworth accompanied the royalist troops to Arundel Castle, where he was taken ill. Being left at Arundel, he was one of the prisoners who fell into the hands of Waller when the castle surrendered on 9 Dec. Chillingworth's illness was so severe that he was not sent to London with the other prisoners, but obtained leave to retire to Chichester, where he was lodged in the bishop's palace. The privations of the siege and the anxiety of his captivity told upon a delicate constitution. He was pestered, moreover, by the exhortations of the puritan officers, and especially of a puritan clergyman, Francis Cheynell [q. v.], which were supposed by his friends to have shortened his days. He died on 30 Jan. 1643–4, and was buried in Chichester Cathedral. Certainly Cheynell's conduct at his funeral was calculated to produce the impression that he had harassed Chillingworth's last hours. Though, as a great favour, Chillingworth was allowed to be buried according to the Anglican ritual, Cheynell appeared, and, after a long speech denouncing his heresies, flung a copy of his 'Religion of Protestants' into the grave that it might 'rot with its author and see corruption.' Moreover, Cheynell carried his zeal so far as to publish a work called 'Chillingworthi Novissima; or the Sickness, Heresy, Death, and Burial of William Chillingworth, (in his own phrase) clerk of Oxford, and in the conceit of his fellow-soldiers, the queen's arch-engineer and grand intelligencer; set forth in a letter to his eminent and learned friends: a relation of his apprehension at Arundel, a discovery of his errors in a brief catechism, and a short oration at the burial of his heretical book' (1644). The title of the work is enough to show the spirit in which it was written. By the extreme parties, of Romanists and puritans alike, Chillingworth was regarded with suspicion and hatred; and both did their utmost to blacken his reputation even after his death.

The spread of Chillingworth's ideas may be curiously illustrated by the dates of the editions of his work. The year of its publication, 1638, saw two editions (Oxford and London); but while the great conflict was raging no one had time to listen to the voice of reason and moderation. The third edition appeared in 1664, the fourth in 1674, the fifth in 1684. The apprehensions of a Romanist revival led to a popular and condensed edition in 1687, by John Patrick, 'made more generally useful by omitting personal contests, but inserting whatsoever concerns the common cause of protestantism, or defends the church of England.' At the same time were published other controversial writings of Chillingworth under the name of 'Additional Discourses.' These were incorporated in subsequent editions, which quickly followed in 1704, 1719, 1722, 1727, and 1742 with a life by Rev. Thomas Birch. In short, the ideas of Chillingworth revived gradually after the Restoration, and were dominant after the revolution, when they found full expression in such men as Burnet and Tillotson.

On the purely literary side the merits of Chillingworth are very great. His argumentative clearness was regarded by Locke as a model, and although his book is the criticism of another treatise, he has contrived to give it unity by the impress of the order of his own mind. Sustained and dignified his argument moves steadily on; he is never captious nor sophistical; he never strains a point against his adversary, but overwhelms him by the massiveness of his learning and the loftiness of his intellectual attitude. Yet Chillingworth's learning never overmasters him, and there is no display of erudition; in fact he does not rest on precedents, but on the reasonableness of his conclusions in themselves.

The nature of Chillingworth's argument was more important than the way in which it was stated, and marked an epoch in English theology. His own experience led him to find certainty not in any dogmatic system, but in the use of his own reasoning powers,

carefully trained and disciplined. What he had done for himself he was willing that others should also do for themselves, and he recognised that the result of each man's investigation would probably find a different expression according to his education, his prejudices, and his moral earnestness. He abandoned the search for any absolute system, and was contented to discover one which in his opinion was free from serious error. Hence, on the one hand, he argued for a greater emancipation of the individual reason from authority than had hitherto been claimed; on the other hand, he set up toleration as the necessary element for the intellectual life of reasonable men. On both these points, however, Chillingworth's position was purely intellectual, and he did not face the practical issues which immediately opened before him. His conception of the articles, as articles of peace and union, not necessarily articles of belief, paid no heed to the church as an organised society, and would have destroyed its corporate unity. His plan for toleration was founded upon the impossibility of any man attaining to more than relative certainty, and would have rendered zeal and enthusiasm impossible. In fact, Chillingworth's views, lofty as they were, laboured under the defects of an academic thinker whose experience of intellectual problems was larger than his knowledge of the world and of human nature. Still, he put forward a conception of rationalism which was destined to influence other branches of speculation besides theology, and he stated an idea of toleration which was soon fruitful of results.

The early editions of Chillingworth's works have been already mentioned. Besides these is an edition, Dublin, 1752, London, 3 vols. 1820; and the best modern edition, Oxford, 3 vols. 1838. In the Lambeth MSS. Codd. Miscell. No. 943, there are eighteen short papers of Chillingworth, chiefly on points of controversy, and in the Bodleian, Tanner 233, are a few others.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 20, &c.; Des Maizeaux, Historical and Critical Account of the Life of William Chillingworth (Lond. 1725); Life by Rev. Thomas Birch, prefixed to the edition of Chillingworth's Works, 1742; article on Chillingworth in Biographia Britannica, ii. 1322, &c.] M. C.

CHILMARK or CHYLMARK, JOHN (*fl.* 1386), schoolman, was a fellow of Merton College, Oxford (Leland, *Collectanea*, iii. 55), and a master of arts. It appears from an account preserved among the muniments of Exeter College that in 1386 he paid ten shillings 'in parte solutionis scolarum bassarum iuxta scholas ubi scamnum situatur in medio' (Wood, *History and Antiquities of the University of Oxford*, ed. Gutch, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 742); so that in that year he must have been engaged in lecturing in the schools belonging to Exeter College. (On the intercourse subsisting between Exeter and Merton see C. W. Boase, *Register of Exeter College*, intr. p. ix.) Chilmark enjoyed a considerable reputation for his attainments in philosophy, and specially in mathematics; but his best known work, 'De Actione Elementorum, was apparently only an abridgment of one by Dumbleton ('Compendium de Actione Elementorum abstractum de quarta parte J. Dumbletoni,' Bodl. Libr. *Cod. Digb.* 77, ff. 153 *b* to 165). Chilmark's other productions, which are all unpublished, are entitled 'De Motu' (*Cod. Bodl.* 676, ff. 11–38); 'De Qualitate, &c., Propositionis' (*ibid.* ff. 69 *b* to 75 *b*); and 'De Alteratione' (*ibid.* ff. 76–101). The first and third of these exist also in a manuscript at New College, Oxford (*Cod.* 289), which moreover contains Chilmark's treatises 'De Augmentatione,' 'De Prioritate,' and 'De Aggregatione' (H. O. Coxe, *Cat. of Oxford MSS., New College*, p. 104, col. 2). Tanner (*Bibl. Brit.* p. 178) further mentions 'Opuscula Logica' as found in a Merton manuscript, which seems to have disappeared, and a treatise 'De Accidentiis Planetarum,' which is possibly only a mistake for the 'De Actione [also called 'De Accidentiis,' Leland, *l.c.*] Elementorum.'

[See also Leland's Comm. de Script. Brit. cdlviii. pp. 397 f.; Bale's Script. Brit. Cat. vi. 99, p. 505.] R. L. P.

CHILMEAD, EDMUND (1610–1654), miscellaneous writer (erroneously mentioned as Edward in several books), was born in 1610 at Stow-in-the-Wold, Gloucestershire. He became one of the clerks of Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1625, and copied out music-books for the college choir in 1632 and 1634. He graduated B.A. in 1628, and M.A. in 1632, and became in the latter year one of the chaplains of Christ Church, Oxford. He was ejected in 1648 as a royalist, and came to London in great necessity. Here he took lodgings with Thomas Este, the musician and printer of music. In a large room at the Black Horse, Aldersgate Street, Este's house, he started a weekly musical meeting. He added to the income thus earned by translating. While at college, in 1636, he drew up 'Catalogus MSS. Græcorum in Bibl. Bod.' for the use of students, considered the most complete of its time, and in 1640 he published 'A Treatise of the Essence, Causes, Symptoms, Prognosticks, and Cures of Love or Erotique

Melancholy,' Oxford, 8vo, from Dr. James Ferrand's Latin work 'Erotomania.' In 1650 he published translations of Gaffarel's 'Curiositez inouyes,' and of Leo Modena's work upon the Jews. He helped Sir Henry Holbrooke in his translation of Procopius in 1653. Edward Bysshe, Garter king-at-arms (although a parliamentarian), assisted him and his friend John Gregory with money and recommendations to others. Chilmead died on 19 Feb. 1653-4 in London, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Botolph without, Aldersgate. An 'address to the reader' by Chilmead is prefixed to a translation of Campanella's 'Discourse touching the Spanish Monarchy,' published in 1654. At the end of the Oxford edition of Aratus, 1672, 8vo, is a curious dissertation by Chilmead, 'De Musicâ Antiquâ Græcâ,' and his 'Annotationes in Odas Dionysii,' which were found by Dr. Bernard among the papers of Archbishop Ussher. In this work he gives the ancient Greek musical characters rendered in the notes of Guido's scale. Wood mentions a treatise of his 'De Sonis,' which was never published. In 1691 there appeared at Oxford, with Latin notes and translation (from the Greek) by Chilmead, together with a preface by Humphrey Hody and a letter by Bentley, an edition of 'Joannis Antiocheni cognomento Malalæ Historia Chronica.' Chilmead's contributions to this volume have been frequently reprinted in the continental collections of Byzantine historians. In the British Museum (Add. MS. 29396) is a volume of rare old English songs, chiefly in the handwriting of Edward Lowe, organist of the Chapel Royal. Of these 'Coy Celia dost thou see?' is signed Edm. Chilmead; the words, however, are Randolph's; and 'Drinke to-daye and drowne all sorrowe' has Chilmead's music, but the words are from Fletcher's 'Bloody Brother.' There are also some trios by Chilmead in Addit. MS. 31429. 'A learned Treatise of Globes both Celestiall and Terrestriall . . . written first in Latine by Mr. Robert Hues . . . Illustrated with notes by Io. Isa. Pontanus, and now lately made English . . . by *John* Chilmead, Mr. A. of Christ Church in Oxon.,' London, 1638, 8vo, is usually attributed to Edmund Chilmead with apparent correctness.

[Chilmead's Works; Hawkins's Hist. of Music, 1853, p. 712; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 350; Nichols's Illust. iv. 79; Bloxam's Reg. Magd. Coll. ii. 59–61, 281–2.] J. W.-G.

CHINNERY, GEORGE (*d.*1852), portrait and landscape painter, is doubtfully identified with an exhibitor (of his name) of crayon portraits at the Free Society in 1766. He certainly sent miniature portraits to the Royal Academy in 1791. At this period he resided at No. 4 Gough Square, Fleet Street. In 1798 he was in College Green, Dublin, and was much patronised by the Lansdowne family. He became a member of the Royal Hibernian Academy. In 1801, at an exhibition held in the Parliament House, Dublin, he had eleven pictures—6 portraits and 5 landscapes. In 1802 he was practising his profession in London, and in 1812 in Calcutta (Lady Nugent's *Journal*, 1839). In 1830 he sent from Canton to the Royal Academy two portraits, viz. 'Dr. Morrison engaged in translating the Bible into the Chinese language,' and 'The Portrait of a Hong Merchant.' In 1846 his own portrait was in the Royal Academy. Chinnery would seem to have first visited China with Lord Macartney's mission to Pekin in 1793. He settled there in later years, dying at Macao of apoplexy in 1852. In the hall of the Royal Dublin Society there is an oil-painting of a lady, seated, considered to represent Maria, marchioness of Lansdowne. There are in the print-room of the British Museum a few slight sketches of Indian figures, and also a small quarto volume of etchings by Chinnery entitled 'A Series of Miscellaneous rough Sketches of Oriental Heads.' Published by W. Thacker & Co., Calcutta. These etchings bear the dates of 1839 and 1840. At Knowsley Hall there are two oil-paintings, 'A Chinese Landscape, the English Factory and the Town and Bay of Macao,' and 'View of Macao.' At the South Kensington Museum in 1867 was exhibited the portrait of Hugh Hamilton.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists, 1878; Royal Academy Catalogues; manuscript notes in the British Museum.] L. F.

CHIPP, EDMUND THOMAS (1823–1886), organist and composer, eldest son of Thomas Paul Chipp [q. v.], was born on 25 Dec. 1823, and educated as a chorister in the Chapel Royal under W. Hawes. He studied the violin successively under W. Thomas, J. B. Nadaud, and A. Tolbecque, and in 1842–3 was honorary organist of the Albany Chapel, Regent's Park. He became a member of the Society of British Musicians in 1842, and from 1843 to 1846 was organist of St. John's Chapel, Hampstead. From 1843 to 1845 he was one of the violinists in the queen's private band, besides playing in the orchestras of the Italian opera (where he also acted as organist) and the Philharmonic Society. In 1846–7 he was organist at the Percy Chapel, Tottenham Court Road, and from 1847 to 1852 organist at St. Olave, Southwark. In 1848 he became a member of the Royal Society of Musicians, and from 1852 to 1856

organist at St. Mary-at-Hill. In 1855 he succeeded W. T. Best as organist at the Panopticon, Leicester Square (on the site of the present Alhambra), and from 1856 to 1862 filled a similar appointment at Holy Trinity Church, Paddington. In 1859 he took the degree of Mus. Bac. at Cambridge, where his name was entered at St. John's College, and in 1860 proceeded Mus. Doc. From 1862 until 1866 he was organist of St. George's Church and the Ulster Hall, Belfast, at the same time acting as conductor to various musical societies. From Ireland he went to Scotland, where he acted as organist of Kinnaird Hall, Dundee, from February, and St. Paul's, Edinburgh, from May to November 1866. At the end of the year he returned to England, where he was appointed organist and magister choristarum at Ely Cathedral, a post he retained until his death, which took place at Nice on 17 Dec. 1886. The list of Chipp's compositions includes two short oratorios, 'Naomi' and 'Job,' besides several songs, services, and organ and pianoforte music.

[Appendix to Bemrose's Choir Chant Book, ix.; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 346.] W. B. S.

CHIPP, THOMAS PAUL (1793–1870), musician, was born in London 25 May 1793. He was educated in the choir of Westminster Abbey and learnt the piano from Clementi, but in the early part of his life was distinguished as a performer on the harp, for which instrument he wrote several popular pieces. In 1818 he was engaged by Sir Henry Bishop for the orchestra of Covent Garden Theatre, and in 1826 by Monk Mason for Her Majesty's Theatre. In his later life he was well known as a drummer. For fifty-three years Chipp was a member of all the principal London orchestras. He played at the coronations of George IV, William IV, and Victoria. His last appearance in public took place at the Worcester Festival in 1866. He died at Camden Town, 19 June 1870, leaving two sons, Edmund Thomas [q.v.], and Horatio, a violoncellist.

[Information from Miss Chipp; Baptie's Musical Biography; Musical Times, xiv. 525; Musical Directory, 1870-1.] W. B. S.

CHIPPENDALE, THOMAS (*d.* 1779), furniture maker, was a native of Worcestershire, who came to London in the reign of George I. He describes himself in 1752 as a cabinet maker and upholsterer of St. Martin's Lane, London. He was buried in the church of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields 13 Nov. 1779. His influence is attested by the fact that almost all mahogany furniture of the last century is nowadays referred by the ignorant to 'Chippendale.' Speaking generally of his work, it is at once heavier in style and less severe in ornamentation than the slender and tasteful designs of Hepplewhite and Sheraton a quarter of a century later. Elaborate and delicate, Chippendale's designs are overwrought, and show nothing of that architectonic feeling without which there can be no true designing of furniture. His work as a whole reflects the culture of his age. With the flimsy 'baroque' of the prevailing French taste, we find a tendency towards a severer and more classical style, such a style as might be suggested by the contemporary labours of Sir William Chambers and the brothers Adam. Sheraton, writing in 1793, says of Chippendale and his work: 'As for the designs themselves, they are now wholly antiquated and laid aside, though possessed of great merit according to the times in which they were executed.' Chippendale published in 1754 the first edition of a book of designs for furniture drawn by himself, dedicated to Hugh, earl of Northumberland, and entitled 'The Gentleman and Cabinet Maker's Director.' A second edition appeared in 1759, and a third in 1762. John Weale issued in 1858–9 an elaborate volume entitled 'Chippendale's Designs for Sconces, Chimney and Looking Glass Frames in the old French Style.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of Eng. School; Sheraton's Cabinet Maker and Upholsterer's Drawing Book, 4to, 1793–4.] E. R.

CHIRBURY, DAVID (*fl.* 1430), bishop of Dromore. [See CHERBURY.]

CHIRK, LORD OF (1256 ?–1326). [See MORTIMER, ROGER.]

CHISENHALE or CHISENHALL, EDWARD (*d.* 1654), historian, was the eldest son of Edward Chisenhall of Chisenhall, Lancashire, by Margaret, daughter of Nicholas Worthington of Shavington. He bore a colonel's commission for Charles I in the civil war, and was in Lathom House during the first siege. By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander Rigby of the Burgh, Lancashire, he had 4 sons and 4 daughters. He was the author of 'Catholike History . . . gathered out of Scripture, Councels, Ancient Fathers, and modern Authentick Writers, both Ecclesiastical and Civil; for the satisfaction of such as doubt, and the confirmation of such as believe, the Reformed Church of England. Occasioned by a Book written by Dr. Thomas Vane, intituled "The Lost Sheep returned Home,"' London, 1653, 8vo. He died 5 March 1653–4.

[St. George's Visitation of Lancashire, 1613 (Chetham Soc.), p. 24; Dugdale's Visitation of Lancashire, 1664–5 (Chetham Soc.), p. 79; Foley's Records, vii. 1413.] T. C.

CHISHOLM, ALEXANDER (1792 ?–1847), portrait and historical painter, was born at Elgin in Morayshire in 1792 or 1793. His

father desired that he should be brought up as a weaver, and accordingly sent him at an early age to Peterhead to learn the trade, but his aversion to it was very great, while his predilection for art was so strong that he was in the habit of making sketches on the cloth which was in the loom, and in his leisure moments of resorting to the sea-shore, and there drawing figures on the sand. When about thirteen or fourteen years of age he walked from Peterhead to Aberdeen, and there received some casual instruction in light and shade. The synod was at that time being held in the city, and the boy was allowed to make sketches of its members, which proved so satisfactory that he received a commission to paint them, but this he was forced to decline, as he was totally ignorant of the use of colours. At the age of nineteen or twenty he went to Edinburgh, where he gained the patronage of the Earls of Elgin and Buchan, and was afterwards appointed a teacher in the Royal Scottish Academy. In 1818 he removed to London, and met with much success as a painter of portraits, both in oil and in water colours, among which was that of his patron, the Earl of Buchan, exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1822. His first contribution to the Royal Academy was in 1820, and from that time until his death he exhibited there and at the British Institution and the Society of British Artists forty-one works, as well as some excellent drawings at the rooms of the Society of Painters in Water-Colours, of which he became an associate exhibitor in 1829. Besides portraits, his earlier works comprise many small figure subjects, some of which were engraved in the 'Forget-me-not' and other annuals, but his favourite style of art was history. His most important pictures are: 'Shakespeare before Sir Thomas Lucy,' exhibited in 1834; 'Lady Jane Grey going to Execution,' 1836; 'The Cottar's Saturday Night,' 1837; 'The Baptism of Ben Jonson's Daughter,' to whom Shakespeare stood godfather, 1838, and again 1840; 'The Lords of the Congregation taking the Oath of the Covenant,' 1843; 'Charles II offering to purchase some Miniatures from Mrs. Oliver, wife of Isaac Oliver, Miniature Painter,' 1844; 'An Incident in the Life of Sir Philip Sidney,' 1845; and 'The Minister of Kinneff and his wife concealing in the church the Scottish Regalia,' his last work, exhibited in 1846.

Chisholm died at Rothesay in the Isle of Bute on 3 Oct. 1847, while taking portraits for a picture of the great meeting of the Evangelical Alliance, in the painting of which he was engaged. For nine years previously he suffered much from depression, arising from the death of his wife, who, when Miss Susanna Stewart Fraser, had been one of his private pupils at Edinburgh. There is a drawing, 'The Pedlar,' by him, in the South Kensington Museum.

[Art-Union, 1848, p. 27; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1820–46; British Institution Exhibition Catalogues, 1826–41; Exhibition Catalogues of the Society of British Artists, 1829–46; Exhibition Catalogues of the Society of Painters in Water-Colours, 1829–46.] R. E. G.

CHISHOLM, ÆNEAS (1759–1818), Scotch catholic prelate, was born in Strathglass in 1759, and educated in the Scotch college at Valladolid, of which he became one of the masters. In 1786 he was nominated prefect of studies in the Scotch college at Douay. Three years later he came home to the mission, and was stationed in Strathglass. In 1804 he was appointed coadjutor to his brother, John Chisholm [q. v.], vicar-apostolic of the highland district, and he was consecrated bishop of Diocæsarea in Isauria, 15 Sept. 1805. He succeeded his brother as vicar-apostolic in 1814; and died at Lismore 31 July 1818.

[Gordon's Catholic Church in Scotland, p. 460; Catholic Directory (1885), p. 61.] T. C.

CHISHOLM, CAROLINE (1808–1877), the emigrant's friend, was a daughter of William Jones of Wootton, Northamptonshire, yeoman and philanthropist. She was born at Wootton in May 1808. In 1830 she married Archibald Chisholm, a native of Scotland, and a captain in the East India Company's service. Two years afterwards they went to Madras, where Mr. and Mrs. Chisholm, horrified at the vices of the place, established schools for the education and teaching of the young girls and orphans of the poor soldiers, which soon developed into an establishment called the Female School of Industry. In 1838 Captain Chisholm and his family left India in search of health, and, after visiting Van Diemen's Land, finally settled at Sydney. In January 1841, being struck by the helplessness of female emigrants on their arrival in the colony, Mrs. Chisholm opened a home for the reception of newly arrived colonists, where they could be taken care of until situations could be found for them. Her energy knew no limit; she herself frequently went into the interior in charge of parties of women, and saw them properly established. At first she bore her own expenses, but as her work became known, she received contributions from other sources, which enabled her so to extend her operations. In February 1846 the colonists in Sydney, on her departure for England, presented her with an address and a purse of a hundred and

fifty guineas. In London she continued to aid persons desirous of emigrating; she communicated with the friends of settlers, and personally superintended the shipment of the inexperienced. On 20 April 1847 she gave evidence in the House of Lords before the Committee on the Execution of the Criminal Laws (*Report of First Committee*, 1847, pp. 385–9). She persuaded the government to send out a number of pauper children to their parents, liberated convicts, in Australia, and she herself helped the wives of many liberated convicts to emigrate. She next established a Family Colonisation Loan Society, to enable people of slender means, by small instalments, to pay the amount of their passage. In 1850 she published a pamphlet entitled 'The A B C of Colonisation,' in which she denounced the existing plans of emigration, and followed this up by another work named 'Emigration and Transportation relatively considered,' which was addressed to Lord Grey. On 10 April 1854 she returned to Australia, and successfully carried on her work there during a further period of twelve years. She came back to England in 1866. A civil list pension of 100*l.* was granted to her on 19 June 1867. She died at Fulham on 25 March 1877, and was buried at Northampton on the 31st, the service being performed by the Roman catholic bishop.

Archibald Chisholm, who for many years ably supported his wife in all her charitable undertakings, passed as a cadet into the service of the East India Company in 1817, became a lieutenant in the 13th Madras native infantry on 31 Oct. 1818, rose to be a captain in 1833, and retired on the annuity fund on 5 Jan. 1845. He afterwards obtained the honorary rank of major, and died at Rugby on 17 Aug. 1877, aged 82.

[Mackenzie's Memoirs of Caroline Chisholm, 1852, with portrait; The Emigrant's Guide to Australia, with a Memoir of Mrs. Chisholm, 1853, with portrait; Michelet's La Femme, 1860, pp. 398–406; Illustrated London News, 17 April 1852, p. 301, with portrait, 15 April 1854, p. 337, and 14 April 1877, p. 349, with portrait; Graphic, 7 April 1877, pp. 326, 324,* with portrait.] G. C. B.

CHISHOLM, COLIN, M.D. (*d.* 1825), medical writer, was in 1796 acting as surgeon to H.M.'s Ordnance in Grenada, an office which he resigned in 1798 (*Royal Kalendar*). A few years later he fixed his residence at Bristol, where he long enjoyed a lucrative practice. His latter days were chiefly spent in retirement on the continent. He died in Sloane Street, London, in the beginning of 1825 (*Gent. Mag.* vol. xcv. pt. i. pp. 647–8). Besides papers in various medical periodicals, such as the 'Medical Repository,' Duncan's 'Medical Commentaries,' Duncan's 'Annals of Medicine,' &c., Chisholm was the author of: 1. 'An Essay on the Malignant Pestilential Fever introduced into the West India Islands from Boulam, on the coast of Guinea, as it appeared in 1793 and 1794,' 8vo, London, 1795 (second edition, much enlarged, 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1801). 2. 'A Letter to John Haygarth, M.D., exhibiting further evidence of the infectious nature of the Pestilential Fever in Grenada . . . and in America,' &c., 8vo, London, 1809. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 24 Nov. 1808.

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816.] G. G.

CHISHOLM, JOHN (1752–1814), Scotch catholic prelate, brother of Æneas Chisholm [q. v.], was born at Inchully in Strathglass, Inverness-shire, in September 1752, and educated in the Scotch college at Douay. He was nominated fourth vicar-apostolic of the highland district in 1791; consecrated at Edinburgh as bishop of Oria in Africa, 12 Feb. 1792; and died at Killichiaran in the island of Lismore 8 July 1814.

[Gordon's Catholic Church in Scotland, p. 458; Catholic Directory (1885), p. 61.] T. C.

CHISHOLM, WALTER (1856–1877), poet, son of a Berwickshire shepherd, was born at Easter Harelaw, near Chirnside, on 21 Dec. 1856. When little more than twelve years old he was obliged to leave school in order to assist his father, who was then (Whitsuntide 1865) shepherd at Redheugh, a farm in the eastern part of Cockburnspath parish. It was probably while tending sheep on the western borders of Coldingham Moor that Chisholm first attempted composition, for by the time he was about sixteen or seventeen 'it began to be whispered among the neighbours that Walter was making verses.' At Whitsuntide 1875 his father removed to the neighbouring farm of Dowlaw, and during the summer of that year Chisholm, having 'hired himself out,' was shepherding in the Yetholm district, by the side of the Bowmont. In the winter he returned home, and attended for a short time his old school at Old Cambus. By this time some of his poems, with the signature of 'Wattie,' had found their way into the 'Poets' Corner' of the 'Haddington Courier,' and were copied into various local papers. Others appeared in the 'People's Friend;' while in the competition promoted by the 'People's Journal' his lines entitled 'Scotia's Border Land' gained the second prize at Christmas 1876. In the spring of the last-named year Chisholm went

to stay with some relatives in Glasgow, where he found employment as light porter in a leather warehouse. While visiting his parents at the new year of 1877 he was seized with a severe attack of pleurisy, from which he never recovered. He died at Dowlaw on 1 Oct. 1877, when within three months of completing his twenty-first year. His poems found a sympathetic editor in Mr. William Cairns, formerly of Old Cambus.

[Prefatory Notice to Poems, Edin. 1879, 8vo.] G. G.

CHISHOLM, WILLIAM I (*d.* 1564), bishop of Dunblane, was the second son of Edmund Chisholm of Cromlix, near Dunblane, a son of Chisholm of that ilk in Roxburghshire, and half-brother of James Chisholm, who was bishop of Dunblane from 1486 to 1527, when he resigned his see, with the consent of Pope Clement VII and King James V, in favour of William Chisholm. William Chisholm was consecrated bishop at Stirling on 14 April 1527, but James continued to administer the affairs and receive the income of the see until his death in 1534. Chisholm seems to have been a man of immoral character, and a nepotist, for, being an adversary of the Reformation, he alienated nearly all the property of the bishopric of Dunblane to his relations. Most of it he gave to his nephew, Sir James Chisholm of Cromlix; and large portions also to his illegitimate son, James Chisholm of Glassengall, and to his two illegitimate daughters, who were married respectively to Sir James Stirling of Keir and to John Buchanan of that ilk. His daughter Jean, who married Sir James Stirling of Keir, is said in an old genealogy of the Drummonds, quoted by Fraser in his 'Stirlings of Keir,' to have been the daughter of the bishop by Lady Jean Grahame, daughter of the Earl of Montrose (p. 40), and in the same book are contained many grants of land from the bishop to this daughter and her husband. He died in 1564, and was succeeded in the bishopric of Dunblane by his nephew, William Chisholm II of the family of Cromlix [q. v.], who had been appointed his coadjutor in 1561.

[Keith's Historical Catalogue of the Scottish Bishops, ed. 1824, pp. 179–80.] H. M. S.

CHISHOLM, WILLIAM II (*d.* 1593), bishop of Dunblane and bishop of Vaison, was a son of Chisholm of Cromlix, and nephew to William Chisholm, bishop of Dunblane from 1527 to 1564 [q. v.], to whom he was appointed coadjutor by a brief of Pope Pius IV dated 1 June 1561. He is spoken of by Knox as 'one of the chief pillars of the Papisticall Kirk' (Knox, *History*, ed. D. Laing, ii. 88), and in the very highest terms by the pope's legate, Nicolas de Gouda, in his despatch from the Scotch court in 1562. The legate, after commenting on the incapacity of the Scotch bishops generally, goes on to say: 'The only exception is the coadjutor bishop of Dunblane; though holding but a secondary position during the lifetime of his superior, he has already made his influence felt, both in public and in private, having succeeded in confirming a great many people in the faith, and being justly held in high esteem and regard by all good men' (Leith, *Narratives of the Scottish Catholics under Mary Stuart and James VI*, p. 75). This bishop was much employed by Mary Queen of Scots in diplomatic missions, of which the most important were in 1565 to Rome to obtain the pope's leave for her marriage with Darnley in spite of their consanguinity, and in 1567, when she sent him as special envoy to France to convey the intelligence of her marriage with Bothwell, and to explain the circumstances attending that event (Burton, *History of Scotland*, iv. 229). He was also one of the commissioners for the divorce of Bothwell from Lady Jane Gordon. He is said to have still further dilapidated the income of his bishopric, and was declared to have forfeited it for non-compliance with the new arrangements after the fall of his royal mistress, and on 3 July 1573 a license was issued by the four regents for the choice of successor. Chisholm had before this retired to France, where he was well known, and in 1570 he was instituted by the pope to the bishopric of Vaison, near Avignon, as some recompense for the loss of his position in Scotland and his exile. This bishopric, however, he resigned in 1584 in favour of his nephew, William Chisholm III [q. v.], when he retired to the convent of Grande Chartreuse. He took the vows only of a simple monk, but was soon made prior of the Chartreuse at Lyons, and eventually at Rome. He continued to busy himself greatly with Scotch affairs until his death at Rome on 26 Sept. 1593, and is buried in the church of the Carthusians there.

[Keith's Historical Catalogue of the Scottish Bishops, ed. 1824, p. 180; Leith's Narratives of the Scottish Catholics; article on Chisholm, under the 'Bishopric of Vaison,' in Sainte-Marthe's Gallia Christiana, i. 935.] H. M. S.

CHISHOLM, WILLIAM III (*d.* 1629), bishop of Vaison, was the nephew of William Chisholm the second, bishop of Dunblane and Vaison [q. v.], and succeeded his uncle, by the special license of Pope Gregory XIII, as bishop of Vaison, when the latter became

a Carthusian monk in 1584. He took as keen an interest in the ecclesiastical affairs of Scotland as his uncle, and wrote a learned book against the Calvinists, of which, however, no copy is in the British Museum, and for this reason, as well as on account of his favour with the pope, he became the object of a curious intrigue in 1602, which was intended to secure his elevation to the cardinalate. It seems that the small but influential body of catholics in Scotland wished to convince James VI of the desirability of having a representative to watch over his interests at Rome, and that they tried to induce him to write directly to the pope, requesting that Chisholm should be made a cardinal for this purpose. James, however, refused to compromise himself, but Elphinstone, the secretary of state, afterwards Lord Balmerino, managed to get the king's signature to a letter to the pope, by thrusting it among a number of other documents, when he was in a hurry to go hunting one day (GARDINER, *History of England*, ed. 1883, i. 80–1). Chisholm was accordingly spoken of at Rome for a cardinal's hat, and boasts were made that the king of Scotland was coming back to the faith; but Elizabeth, when she heard of it, remonstrated hotly with James for his intrigue, and he hastened to disavow his connection with the whole affair. Chisholm then retired to his diocese, and was made rector of the Venaissin, the pope's county in France, a post which he held until his death at Vaison in 1629.

[Sainte-Marthe's Gallia Christiana, xvii. 935; Gardiner's History of England, i.] H. M. S.

CHISHULL, EDMUND (1671–1733), divine and antiquary, son of Paul Chishull (*Athenæ*, iv. 621), was born at Eyworth, Bedfordshire, 22 March 1670-1. He was admitted scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, in 1687, and was elected probationary fellow in 1696, proceeding B.A. 1690, M.A. 1693, and B.D. 1705. Shortly after taking his M.A. degree he was 'repeater of the Easter sermons at St. Mary's, and showed himself to be a man of good memory' (HEARNE, *Collections*, i. 290). Having received from his college 'the traveller's place,' and being appointed chaplain to the factory of the Turkey Company at Smyrna, he sailed from England in the Neptune frigate on 10 Feb. 1698, and arrived at Smyrna on 12 Nov. following. While resident at Smyrna he made a tour to Ephesus, setting out on 21 April 1699 and returning on 3 May. In 1701 he visited Constantinople. He resigned his chaplaincy the next year, and left Smyrna on 10 Feb. 1701–2, taking his homeward journey by Gallipoli and Adrianople, where he joined Lord Paget, who was returning from an embassy to the Porte. Travelling as a member of the ambassador's household, he passed through Bulgaria, Transylvania, Hungary, and Germany to Holland. At Leyden he took leave of Lord Paget and returned to England alone. He soon afterwards became lecturer of St. Olave's, Hart Street; he married and resigned his fellowship. On 1 Sept. 1708 he was instituted to the living of Walthamstow, Essex. In 1711 he became chaplain to the queen, in 1719 prebendary of St. Paul's, and in 1731 vicar of Southchurch, Essex. He preached unwritten sermons. He died at Walthamstow on 18 May 1733. His published works are: 1. 'Gulielmo Tertio . . . carmen heroicum,' 1692, on the victory of La Hogue. 2. 'In obitum . . . Reginæ Mariæ carmen pastorale,' 'Musæ Anglicanæ,' iii. 234. 3. 'A Charge of Heresy . . . against Mr. Dodwell's Discourse concerning the Mortality of the Soul,' 1705. This abusive attack on his friend roused the wrath of Hearne, who describes Chishull as 'a confident, opiniative little writer.' It was animadverted upon by Samuel Clarke, rector of St. James's, Westminster, 1708, and answered by 'An Explication and Expostulation,' by H. Dodwell, 1708. 4. 'Inscriptio Sigea antiquissima . . . eam illustravit E. C.,' 1721. 5. 'Notarum ad inscriptionem Sigæam appendicula,' n. d. 6. 'Dissertatio de nummis quibusdam a Smyrnæis in medicorum honorem percussis,' an appendix to Dr. R. Mead's Harveian oration delivered in 1723 and published in 1724. This treatise gave rise to some controversy. 7. 'Antiquitates Asiaticæ,' including 4 and 5, together with 'Conjectanea de nummo . . . inscripto,' and 'Iter Asiæ poeticum,' 1728. In this work he embodied some information he had received from J. Pitton de Tournefort, who visited Smyrna in 1701, and he was much helped in its composition by his friend Dr. Mead. Many of his interpretations were severely criticised. 8. Eleven sermons published at different dates between 1698 and 1719. One of these, 'On the Orthodoxy of an English Clergyman,' was made the subject of controversy; two others reached a second edition. 9. 'Travels in Turkey and back to England,' published posthumously by his son Edmund, with preface by Dr. Mead, 1747; at the end is a letter from Chishull to Dr. Thomas Turner, president of Corpus, dated 13 June 1700. Chishull was one of Turner's executors, and composed the inscription on his monument in the church of Stowe, Northamptonshire. With many copies of the 'Antiquitates Asiaticæ' are twelve pages of a second part. No more was printed in consequence of the author's death. A copy in the British

Museum has copious manuscript notes by the author. Chishull's manuscripts were purchased by the British Museum in 1785.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 270–82, has two letters by Chishull. From Nichols's account the notices in Biog. Brit. and Chalmers's Biog. Dict. are compiled. Hearne's Collections (ed. Doble), i. 290, 312, 326; J. Pitton de Tournefort's Voyage (Eng. trans.), ii. 378; Chishull's Travels; Pearson's Chaplains to the Levant Company, 34; Rawlinson MSS. fol. 16, p. 367.] W. H.

CHISHULL, JOHN DE (*d.* 1280), bishop of London, was probably born in Essex in the village of Chishall, between Royston and Saffron Walden, from which he doubtless took his name. A branch of his family was afterwards settled at Bardfield in the same county (MORANT, *Essex*, ii. 523, 609; FULLER, *Worthies*, p. 325). In 1252 he was appointed rector of Isleham in Cambridgeshire, and in 1256 he received from the king the church of Upwell in Norfolk. Previously to 1262 he had become archdeacon of London, and in that year acted as executor for Bishop Wingham (see for all his early preferments NEWCOURT, *Repertorium Ecclesiasticum*, i. 59, from the *Patent Rolls*). He was by profession a lawyer as much as an ecclesiastic. A little later his name begins to appear in public records as a clerk of Henry III and a member of his council. In January 1263 he was sent with Imbert of Montferrand to take to Paris Henry's answer to a letter of Louis IX, with reference to the proposed peace with Simon of Montfort (SHIRLEY, *Royal Letters*, ii. 234). The joint letter of the envoys to the king dated 16 Feb. gives a full account of their proceedings (*ib.* ii. 242). At the end of the year Chishull was one of the royal officers present at the drawing up of the document by which Henry agreed to accept Louis' arbitration (*ib.* ii. 252; RYMER, i. 434, Record ed.) In 1264 he had become a baron and chancellor of the exchequer, received with his colleagues the royal order to keep open the exchequer as formerly, and in the same year held pleas in the same capacity (MADOX, *Exchequer*, ii. 53; *Abbrev. Plac.* p. 155). Soon after he received the custody of the great seal, though only apparently as an official responsible for its safe keeping (Foss, ii. 296). On 25 Feb. 1265 he surrendered it to the king, to be immediately transferred to Thomas of Cantilupe. On 30 Oct. 1268 he again received the seal into his custody, resigning it in July 1269. He is never definitely spoken of as chancellor, nor does he call himself such in the series of charters of Spalding priory which he witnessed in this year (*Cole MSS.* vol. xliii. ff. 230, 234). In 1270 Chishull became treasurer. With the barons of the exchequer he presented a report to the royal council suggesting certain improvements, especially relating to the manner of entering the sheriff's yearly accounts, which, having been approved by the council, he was directed by the king to carry out (MADOX, ii. 170). Meanwhile he had shown activity in other directions. As archdeacon of London he published in 1267 the legate's renewed excommunication against the disturbers of the peace of London at the time of Gloucester's threatened revolt. In the summer of 1268 he was one of the commissioners sent by the king to Montgomery to decide disputes arising from the recent peace with Llewelyn of Wales (RYMER, i. 477). He had, a little previously, subscribed a grant of lands by Peter of Savoy to Queen Eleanor (*ib.* i. 476), and had witnessed a charter of 26 March 1268 conferring a fresh privilege on the Londoners (*Liber de Antiquis Legibus*, p. 105). In the autumn of 1270 he was appointed, being then treasurer, to receive in the hustings court or at Paul's Cross the fealty oaths of the Londoners to Henry and his heirs (*ib.* 128). So many services to the state received their due reward with ecclesiastical benefices. In 1264 or 1265 the king appointed him provost of Beverley on the death of John Mansel (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, from *Rot. Pat.* 49, H. iii. m. 24; the earlier dates given in POULSON'S *Beverlac*, 647, and DUGDALE'S *Monasticon*, vi. 1307, seem less trustworthy). About the end of 1268 (on 17 Aug. of that year he is still only archdeacon, RYMER, i. 477) he became dean of St. Paul's, but without resigning his provostship. Late in 1273 the bishop of London died. Neither the new King Edward I, nor the new archbishop Kilwardby had as yet arrived in England, and the chapter availed themselves of their unwonted freedom to freely choose their next bishop. Special messengers from Gascony brought back the royal license to elect, and on 7 Dec. the chapter chose their dean. With the same caution that had previously marked the action of the chapter, Chishull proceeded in person to Gascony to obtain the royal consent to his election. This obtained, he got from Kilwardby the archiepiscopal confirmation and permission to be consecrated in his absence by any bishop he liked. On Sunday, 29 April 1274 Chishull was consecrated at Lambeth Palace Chapel. Immediately on the conclusion of the ceremony, he hurried by water to St. Paul's, where his enthronement completed the steps of his appointment (the fullest accounts of his election are in WYKES s. a. and *Liber de Ant. Leg.* p. 163). Not very much is recorded of his acts as bishop. He was probably already growing old or in fail-

ing health. In 1276 he appears as one of the councillors advising Edward to refuse to listen any longer to Llewelyn's excuses, as signing the episcopal admonition addressed to the Welsh prince, and as sending his military service to the campaign of 1277. In 1278 his acting as co-dedicator of the new cathedral then consecrated with such solemn pomp at Norwich was almost his last share in public life (Cotton, p. 157). In 1279 his summons of the bishops to Reading, as dean of the province, and again his summons of the clergy of his diocese to grant an aid to the king, at the end of the year, were merely formal acts (*Register of Peckham*, vii. lxvii, Rolls Ser.) The vigilant eye of the energetic Franciscan, now archbishop, soon detected his inability to fulfil his episcopal functions. In November 1279 Peckham's 'Supplemental Injunctions to the Nuns of Barking' shows his disapproval of the milder recommendations of their diocesan (*ib.* lxx). Immediately after he held an archiepiscopal visitation at St. Paul's, which convinced him of Chishull's complete infirmity. On 2 Feb. 1280 Peckham assigned to the treasurer of St. Paul's the custody of his seal, and on 6 Feb. gave him, in conjunction with the dean and Fulk Lovel, archdeacon of Colchester, power to act for the infirm bishop (*ib.* lxxvi, lxxix). Next day (7 Feb. 1280) Chishull died (*Kalendar and List of Obits* in Simpson's *Documents illustrative of History of St. Paul's*, Camden Soc. Some of the chroniclers, whom modern biographers have invariably followed, wrongly date his death on 8 Feb.) He was buried in St. Paul's on the north side opposite the choir. During his episcopate the lady chapel at the east end of his cathedral was built. He also founded and endowed a chantry and presented much costly plate and rich ornaments to his cathedral.

[The chronicles in Annales Monastici, Rolls Ser. especially Wykes; Liber de Antiquis Legibus (Camden Soc.); Annales Londinenses in Stubbs's Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II (Rolls Ser.); Patent Rolls; Martin's Registrum Epistolarum J. de Peckham (Rolls Ser.); Simpson's Documents illustrative of the History of St. Paul's (Camden Soc.); Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i. (Record ed.); Shirley's Royal Letters of the Reign of Henry III, vol. ii. (Rolls Ser.) Short lives are in Wharton, De Episcopis et Decanis Londinensibus, pp. 101–3 and 210, supplemented in vol. i. of Newcourt's Repertorium, especially p. 59; Foss's Judges of England, ii. 296–7; Godwin, De Præsulibus; Hardy's Le Neve, ii. 287. Campbell's few remarks in Lives of the Chancellors, i. 157, are, as usual, of no value.] T. F. T.

CHISWELL, RICHARD, the elder (1639–1711), 'who well deserves the title of metropolitan bookseller of England, if not of all the world,' says Dunton (*Life and Errors*, i. 204), was born in the parish of St. Botolph, Aldgate, 4 Jan. 1639. He carried on an extensive business at the sign of the 'Rose and Crown' in St. Paul's Churchyard, where he published many important books, of which a list is given in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (liv. pt. i. 179), where, however, it is not mentioned that Chiswell was one of the four who issued the fourth folio edition of Shakespeare's works (1685). Official publishing came to him. In 1680 he brought out the votes of the House of Commons by the authority of Speaker Williams, and an 'Account of the Proceedings of the Meeting of the Estates of Scotland,' 1689. The latter was continued by Richard Baldwin until October 1690, and contained the proceedings of the convention, with news and advertisements. Chiswell dealt principally in theology. Dunton tells us how 'that eminent bookseller and truly honest man . . . has printed so many excellent books, written both by the present and late archbishop of Canterbury, Bishop Patrick, Bishop Burnet, Bishop Wake, and other eminent divines' (*op. cit.* ii. 666). According to Evelyn's letter to Archdeacon Nicolson (10 Nov. 1699), Chiswell while printing Burnet's 'History of the Reformation' lost the originals of some very valuable letters written by Mary Stuart to Queen Elizabeth and Leicester, which Evelyn had lent to the historian. Chiswell continued to publish books to within a short time before his death, which took place on 3 May 1711, and was buried (with his father and mother, and other members of the family) in the church of St. Botolph, Aldgate. The premises and business passed into the hands of Charles Rivington (*d.* 1742), who changed the sign of the 'Rose and Crown' to the 'Bible and Crown,' and laid the foundation of the famous house of Rivington, the oldest English publishing firm.

Chiswell's first wife was Sarah, daughter of John King; and his second Mary, daughter of Richard Royston, bookseller to Charles I and Charles II. The second wife bore to him five children, who died young, and three sons who reached maturity: John, who died in India, Richard [q. v.], and Royston, who survived their father.

[Gent. Mag. liv. pt. i. 178–9; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 609–11, iv. 67, 73, viii. 454; Curwen's History of Booksellers (1873), p. 296; Morant's Essex, 1768, ii. 562; Evelyn's Diary, iv. 26.] H. R. T.

CHISWELL, RICHARD, the younger (1673–1751), traveller, was son of Richard Chiswell the elder [q. v.], by his second wife,

Mary, daughter of Richard Royston, bookseller to Charles I and Charles II. He was a Turkey merchant, travelled much in the East, was a director of the Bank of England, and in 1715 whig M.P. for Calne, Wiltshire. He purchased Debden Hall, with the manor of Deynes, Essex, in 1715 (Wright, *Essex*, ii. 140, 143). He died on 14 May 1751, aged 78, and was buried at Debden (Morant, *Essex*, ii. 562). He married Mary, daughter and heiress of Thomas Trench, merchant of London; she died in 1726, having had ten children.

He wrote, but apparently did not publish: 1. Remarks on a voyage or journey to the river Euphrates, &c., in April and May 1698. 2. Journal of travels through Germany and Italy to Scanderoon, in company with Henry Maundrell and others, March–July 1696. 3. Journal of a voyage from Aleppo to Jerusalem in company with Henry Maundrell in 1697. All these are in Addit. MS. 10623.

[Authorities cited above.] T. C.

CHISWELL, TRENCH, originally Richard Muilman (1735?–1797), a London merchant interested in antiquarian studies, was the only son of Peter Muilman, an eminent Dutch merchant, of Kirby Hall, Essex, by Mary Trench (Chiswell), daughter of Richard Chiswell the younger [q. v.], of Debden (or Depden) Hall, near Newport, and Saffron Walden, Essex. The marriage of his parents took place in 1734 (see T. Pingo's medal—1774—of P. Muilman and his wife, in the British Museum), and he may have been born about 1735. On the death of his mother's brother (Richard Chiswell), on 3 July 1772, he came into possession of Debden Hall and of a fortune of about 120,000*l*. He at that time assumed the name of Trench Chiswell. He rebuilt the mansion at Debden, and improved his estate. He was M.P. for Aldborough, Yorkshire, from 1790 to death, as supporter of Mr. Pitt, justice of the peace, and deputy-lieutenant of Essex. In 1791 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He made some literary collections relating to the history of Essex, and is said to have possessed some 'fine Caxtons,' which were accidentally burned during his lifetime. It is stated by Nichols (*Lit. Anecd.* iii. 611)—who may, however, be confounding Richard Muilman (Trench Chiswell) with his father, P. Muilman—that Chiswell assisted in publishing 'A New and Complete History of Essex,' &c., 'by a Gentleman,' Chelmsford, 1770, &c. 6 vols. 8vo. It was mainly based on Morant's 'History of Essex,' and was published under the patronage and direction of Peter Muilman (Gough, *Brit. Topog.* i. 347; Upcott, *Eng. Topog.* i. 229 f.), who obtained views and other illustrations for it. The literary part of the book was in the hands of a writer who signs himself 'the editor,' perhaps Chiswell himself. Owing to a series of unsuccessful speculations in connection with West India estates, Chiswell's mind became deranged, and he shot himself at his home at Debden on 3 Feb. 1797. He married a daughter of James Jurin, M.D., by whom he had one child, a daughter, Mary, the wife of Sir Francis Vincent, bart.

[Manuscript autobiographical notes by P. Muilman in the British Museum (King's Library) copy of the New and Complete Hist. of Essex; Gent. Mag. lxvii. pt. i. (1797), 173, 249–50; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 610, 611, ix. 552, 799; Nichols's Lit. Illust. iv. 713; Wright's History of Essex, ii. 140.] W. W.

CHITTING, HENRY (*d.* 1638), genealogist, was a native of Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk (*Addit. MS.* 19165, f. 183 *b*). He was appointed Chester herald 18 July 1618; he visited the counties of Berks and Gloucester for Camden, Clarenceux, and the county of Lincoln for Sir Richard St. George, Clarenceux (Nicolas, *Cat. of Heralds' Visitations*, pp. 7, 31). He died at Islington on 7 Jan. 1637–8, leaving in manuscript, 1. The Extinct Baronage. 2. Of the Tenures of the County of Suffolk (Noble, *College of Arms*, pp. 210, 241).

[Authorities quoted above.] T. C.

CHITTY, EDWARD (1804–1863), legal reporter, third son of Joseph Chitty the elder [q. v.], was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1829, and practised as an equity draughtsman. He published a series of reports of cases in bankruptcy with Mr. Deacon, beginning in 1833, and with Basil Montagu in 1839. In 1840 he went to Jamaica, whence he returned after many years' absence, and died at Walham Green on 28 Sept. 1863. Besides his share in 'Deacon & Chitty' he is the author of Chitty's 'Equity Index' (1831), which reached a third edition in 1853, and a fourth in 1883; of an 'Index to Common Law Reports' (with Francis Forster) in 1841; and of the 'Commercial and General Lawyer' (2nd edit. 1839). He also published the 'Fly-Fisher's Text Book' (1841) under the pseudonym of 'Theophilus South.'

[Law List, 1840, 1863; Law Mag., September 1863; Gent. Mag. 1863, pt. ii. 663, 805.] J. A. H.

CHITTY, JOSEPH, the elder (1776–1841), legal writer, practised as a special pleader under the bar for some years before his call to the bar, which took place at the Middle Temple on 28 June 1816. He never took silk, but enjoyed an enormous junior practice, trained in succession in his pupil

room at 1 Pump Court a great number of the most eminent lawyers, and poured forth a series of standard practitioners' books. His learning and his memory were alike extraordinary, and although inclining to excessive technicality he did more than perhaps any man of his time to facilitate the study of the law. An illness in 1833 withdrew him from practice, but his labours as an author continued almost to the time of his death, which took place at his house in Southampton Street, Fitzroy Square, on 17 Feb. 1841. His sons, Joseph [see below], Thomas [q. v.], Edward [q. v.], and Tompson (*d.* 4 Feb. 1863, aged 47), all continued to practise and write upon law.

Chitty's works were: 1. 'A Treatise on Bills of Exchange,' 1799; third edit. 1809; fourth, 1812; fifth, 1818; sixth, 1822; ninth, assisted by J. W. Hulme, 1840. 2. 'Precedents of General Issues' and a 'Synopsis of Practice,' each on a single sheet, 1805. 3. 'Precedents of Pleading,' first ed. 1808. 4. 'Prospectus of Lectures on Commercial Law,' 1810; second edit. 1836. 5. 'Treatise on the Law of Apprentices,' 1811. 6. 'Treatise on the Game Laws,' 1811; second edit. 1826. 7. 'A Treatise on the Law of Nations,' 1812. 8. Beawes's 'Lex Mercatoria,' sixth edit. 1812. 9. 'A Treatise on Criminal Law,' 1816; second edit. 1826. 10. 'A Synopsis of the Practice in the King's Bench and Common Pleas,' 1816. 11. 'A Treatise on Commercial Law,' 1818; second edit. 1826. 12. 'Reports of Cases on Practice and Pleading, with Notes,' vol. i. 1820; vol. ii., with 'Reports of Cases in Lord Mansfield's Time from the MSS. of Mr. Justice Ashurst,' 1823. 13. 'On Commercial Contracts,' 1823. 14. 'A Treatise on the Law of Stamp Duties,' assisted by Mr. Hulme, 1829. 15. 'A Collection of the Statutes of Practical Utility, with Notes,' 1829–37 (continued to 1880 by Mr. J. M. Lely, and commonly quoted as 'Chitty's Statutes') 16. 'The Practice in the Courts of King's Bench, Common Pleas, and Exchequer,' 1831–2; 3rd edit. 1837–42, commonly quoted as 'Chitty's Practice.' 17. An edition of 'Blackstone's Commentaries,' 1832. 18. 'The Practice of the Law in all Departments,' 1833–8. 19. 'A Treatise on Medical Jurisprudence,' 1834. 20. 'The Practice on Amendments of Variances,' 1835. 21. 'On the Office of a Constable,' 1837.

Joseph Chitty the younger, special pleader, of the Middle Temple, wrote on (1) the Prerogatives of the Crown, 1820; (2) Bills of Exchange, 1834; (3) Contracts, 1841 (11th edit. 1881 by Mr. J. A. Russell), quoted as 'Chitty on Contracts;' (4) Precedents in Pleading, 1836–8. He died 10 April 1838 (*Gent. Mag.* 1838, i. 554).

[Ann. Reg. lxxxiii. 187; Gent. Mag., February 1841, p. 95, November 1841, p. 537; Law Mag. viii. 54, x. 139.] J. A. H.

CHITTY, THOMAS (1802–1878), special pleader and legal writer, was the second son of Joseph Chitty [q. v.], and brother of Joseph Chitty, jun. ('Chitty on Contracts'). He began to practise at the very early age of nineteen, being admitted a special pleader in 1820, and continued to attend his chambers at 1 King's Bench Walk for fifty-seven years. He never was called to the bar. Like his father he trained an immense number of eminent lawyers: Lord Cairns and O'Hagan, Chief-justice Whiteside, Mr. Justice Willes, Mr. Justice Quain, Sir James Hannen, Sir James Emerson Tennent, John Forster (biographer of Dickens), Mr. Henry Matthews, Lord Herschell, Mr. Justice Mathew, and Mr. Justice A. L. Smith. Though he was in practice thirty-two years before the Common Law Procedure Act, he was no adherent of the old system of technical pleading, but advocated and adapted himself to both the Common Law Procedure Act and the Judicature Act. He was an excellent whist-player and musician, performed on the violoncello, and was a pupil of Linley. He was also an energetic volunteer. He retired from practice at the end of 1877, and died at his house in Lancaster Gate 13 Feb. 1878. Chitty edited Archbold's 'Practice' (2nd edit. 1835; 14th edit., by T. Willes Chitty, 1885), and Burn's 'Justice of the Peace' (1845), and wrote 'Forms of Practical Proceedings' (1834), quoted as 'Chitty's Forms,' of which his grandson, T. Willes Chitty (son of Thomas Edward Chitty), edited the twelfth edition in 1883. His second son, Joseph William, was raised to the bench in 1881.

[Ann. Reg. cxx. 136; Solicitors' Journal, 23 Feb. 1878; Law Journal, 23 Feb. and 2 March 1878.] J. A. H.

CHOKE, Sir RICHARD (*d.* 1483?), judge, son of John Choke of Stanton Drew in Somersetshire, appears as a pleader in the 'Year-book' for 1440–1, again in that for 1453–4, and thenceforth with frequency during the reign of Henry VI. He was called to the degree of serjeant in July 1453. The following year he bought the manor of Long Ashton in Somersetshire, a property worth, as Leland informs us, 600 marcs per annum, and here, according to the same authority, he 'kept his chief house,' having 'great furniture of silver.' In 1455 he was one of the commissioners then appointed to raise money for the defence of Calais. Shortly after the accession of Edward IV he was created a justice of the common pleas, his patent being

dated in September 1461. His tenure of office was unbroken by the vicissitudes of the disturbed period which followed, his patent being renewed by Henry VI on his return to power in 1470, by Edward IV in the following year, on the accession of Edward V in April, and on the accession of Richard III in June 1483. He appears to have been present at the coronation of Richard III; at any rate he received seven yards of red cloth from the royal wardrober. Probably he died soon afterwards, as there is no record of any fine levied before him after March 1482–3. He is first described by Dugdale as knight under date 1470. At his death he held the manors of Stanton Drew, Long Ashton, and Tempilcloude in Somersetshire, and that of Randolveston in Dorsetshire. He married twice. By his first wife, Joan, daughter of William Pavey of Bristol, he had three sons and two daughters. His second wife, Margaret Morris, survived him by a year. In a pedigree given by Ashmole (*Antiquities of Berkshire*, iii. 318), the descent of Sir John Cheke, tutor of Edward VI, is traced to the judge who is miscalled Sir Richard Cheek. The mistake, which seems to have arisen from a confusion between the manor of Ashton in Essex, which was held for a time by Sir John Cheke, and the manor of Long Ashton in Somersetshire, held by Sir Richard Choke, is repeated by Strype in his life of Cheke. Among the most ancient of the baronies by tenure mentioned in Nicolas's 'Historic Peerage' is that of Cioches or Chokes, the estates of which lay in the several counties of Northampton, Hertford, Gloucester, and Bedford. The barony became extinct early in the thirteenth century; but it is probable that the judge was descended from a junior branch of the family settled in Gloucestershire, or one of the neighbouring counties.

[Collinson's Somersetshire, ii. 291–2, 434; Year-books, 19 Hen. VI, Mich. f. 48, 32 Hen. VI, Trin. f. 4, Mich. ff. 4, 7, 10–12, 18, 21, 33 et seq.; Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, vi. 234, 241; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. 66, 70, 72; Dugdale's Orig. 46; Grants from the Crown, Ed. V (Camden Soc.), xxx.; Leland's Itin. (Hearne), vii. pt. ii. f. 66 *a*; Col. Inq. P. M. iv. 417; The Antiquarian Repertory, i. 52; Strype's Cheke (Oxford edit.), p. 129; Baker's Northamptonshire, ii. 272–73; Foss's Judges of England.] J. M. R.

CHOLMLEY, HUGH (1574?–1641), controversialist, born about 1574, was brought up almost from infancy with Bishop Joseph Hall, their fathers being in the service of Henry, earl of Huntingdon, then president of the north. With Hall he studied at the grammar school of Ashby-de-la-Zouch, Leicestershire, and with him went up in 1589 to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where, as Hall records in his autobiography, they were 'for many years partners of one bed.' Cholmley took his M.A. degree in 1596, and afterwards proceeded B.D.; but all traces of his college career are lost, his name appearing in the index only of the registers. In 1601 the mastership of Blundell's School, Tiverton, fell vacant, and Hall, who had at first accepted, but immediately afterwards declined, the appointment in order to become rector of Hawstead, Suffolk, recommended his 'old friend and chamber-fellow.' Cholmley was accordingly instituted, but he does not appear to have ever taken charge of the school (Harding, *Hist. of Tiverton*, vol. ii. bk. iii. p. 110). On 17 Feb. 1604 he became rector of the portion of Clare in Tiverton, and upon Hall's advancement to the see of Exeter in 1627 was appointed bishop's chaplain, prebendary of Exeter on 14 Aug. 1628, canon on 15 Jan. 1632, and subdean on 29 March in the same year. As some return for these favours he essayed to defend Hall against the innuendoes of Henry Burton [q. v.] in a pamphlet entitled 'The State of the Now-Romane Church. Discussed by way of vindication of the . . . Bishop of Exceter, from the weake cauills of Henry Burton. By H. C.,' 8vo, London, 1629. It is a feeble performance, and Burton easily met Cholmley's challenge and that of a younger champion, Robert Butterfield [q. v.], in his 'Babel no Bethel,' published the same year. Hall, in thanking Cholmley for what he charitably terms 'your learned and full reply,' hints his disapproval at its publication (*Works*, 1837–9, ix. 424). Cholmley died on 15 Sept. 1641, and was buried two days later in Exeter Cathedral. By his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John Eedes of Exeter, he had a family of four sons and three daughters (Harding, *Hist. of Tiverton*, vol. ii. bk. iv. p. 43; *Will reg. in P. C. C.* 125; Evelyn).

[Hall's Works (1837–9), i. xv, xviii, vi. 164; Rymer's Fœdera (fol.), xix. 441; Oliver's Bishops of Exeter, p. 296.] G. G.

CHOLMLEY, Sir HUGH (1600–1657), royalist, son of Sir Richard Cholmley, born at Roxby in Yorkshire, was educated at Beverley free school and Jesus College, Cambridge. He entered Gray's Inn in 1618, and in 1622 married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Twisden of East Peckham, Kent. He represented Scarborough in the last parliament of James, in the first two of Charles, and in the Short and Long parliaments until he was 'disabled' 3 April 1643. He was knighted 19 May 1626, and became a baronet Aug. 1641. In 1639 Cholmley refused payment of ship-money, 'which carried the

whole liberty of Whitby Strand after my example,' and was in consequence put out of all commissions and slighted by Strafford, 'with some scorn, which my nature could ill digest' (*Autobiography*). He was, moreover, called before the council, and having also drawn up, with Hotham and Bellasis, a remonstrance on behalf of the Yorkshire gentry, was personally threatened by the king. The king told Cholmley and Hotham that they had been the chief causes and promoters of all the Yorkshire petitions, and that if they ever meddled or had a hand in any more he would hang them. In the Long parliament Cholmley formed one of the section termed by Clarendon 'the northern men,' active against Strafford, and for the suppression of the Court of the North. This suggested him to parliament as one of the commissioners sent to the king at York in May 1642 ('Letter of Commissioners,' signed by Cholmley, Rushworth, iv. 620). He was also nominated one of the committee appointed with Lord Holland to wait upon the king at Beverley, but disliking the employment took no part in the interview. However, he raised a regiment for the parliament, which served at Edgehill. Cholmley thus explains the views with which he took up arms: 'I was urged,' he says, 'by the Earl of Essex and others to go into Yorkshire, and to draw my regiment together for the securing of Scarborough, which at first I refused; but after being much importuned, conceiving these preparations of war would end in a treaty, and that myself desired nothing but that the king might enjoy his just rights, as well as the subjects theirs, and that I should in this matter be a more indifferent arbitrator than many I saw take arms, and more considerable with my sword in my hand, and in better capacity to advance a treaty than by sitting in the House of Commons, where I had but a bare vote, I accepted this employment.' With what troops he could raise Cholmley joined Fairfax in cooping up the royalists in York; but he disobeyed Fairfax's orders to oppose Newcastle's entry into Yorkshire, and did not come to the aid of Fairfax when he was attacked at Wetherby. Nevertheless, in a letter of 26 Jan. 1643, Lord Fairfax says: 'In the North Riding Sir Hugh Cholmley hath carried himself very bravely, giving several defeats to the enemy near Malton,' mentioning also Cholmley's defeat of Colonel Slingsby at Guisborough on 16 Jan. (Rushworth, v. 125). But the queen's landing determined Cholmley to desert the parliamentary cause. He came to York, kissed the queen's hand, and declared for the king (20 March 1643, *Mercurius Aulicus*, 25 and 31 March; Green, *Letters of Queen Henrietta Maria*, p. 176; Rushworth, v. 269). The Marquis of Newcastle gave Cholmley, in addition to other commissions, the command of all maritime affairs from the Tees to Bridlington Bay, and he became one of the most formidable enemies of the trade of the parliamentarians. After the battle of Marston Moor, Newcastle urged Cholmley to fly with him, but he refused, and held out until 22 July 1645, when he surrendered, obtaining liberty to go beyond seas (articles for surrender of Scarborough, Rushworth, v. 118). He spent his exile chiefly at Rouen, but in 1649 returned to England, and was allowed to compound for his estate for 450*l*. In 1651 he was arrested on suspicion and spent eight weeks in prison. He died on 30 Nov. 1657, two years after the death of his wife (18 April 1655). During those two years Cholmley wrote the memoirs of his life, addressed to his sons, chiefly 'to embalm the great virtues and perfections' of their mother, but partly also to vindicate his own conduct.

[Memoirs of Sir Hugh Cholmley, printed from manuscripts in the possession of Nathaniel Cholmley of Whitby, 1787. The second volume of the Clarendon State Papers (ii. 181) contains a long memorial by Sir Hugh Cholmley on the conduct of the Hothams; and other papers relating to the civil war in Yorkshire, written for the use of Lord Clarendon in compiling his history, are mentioned in the Calendar of the same collection (i. 238, 250). The following pamphlets relating to Cholmley were printed in 1642 and 1643: News from York, being a True Relation of the Proceedings of Sir Hugh Cholmley, &c. (January 1643), being letters of Cholmley's, defending his disobedience to the orders of Fairfax; A True and Exact Relation of all the Proceedings of Sir Hugh Cholmley (April 1643), letters from Sir John Hotham and Captain Bushell, giving an account of his defection; two letters from Sir Hugh Cholmley to Captain Goodrick, persuading him to quit Wressel Castle (July 1643).]

C. H. F.

CHOLMLEY, Sir ROGER (*d.* 1565), judge, was the natural son of Sir Richard Cholmley, who was knighted by the Earl of Surrey under Henry VII in 1497 for his services against the Scots, and afterwards became lieutenant of the Tower of London. Sir Richard died in 1522, leaving Roger, who had already entered Lincoln's Inn, well provided for. The date of his admission cannot now be found, but from the Black Book of Lincoln's Inn (iii. 22 *b*) it appears that he was readmitted to that society in Michaelmas term 1 Hen. VIII, and in 1524 was elected to the bench. He held the office of reader of Lincoln's Inn three times (Dugdale, *Origines*

Juridiciales, 1680, p. 251), and on All Saints' day, 21 Hen. VIII, was appointed treasurer. In the following year his name appears as one of the four 'gubernatores' of the society (*ib.* p. 259). In July 1530 he was appointed with three others on the commission to inquire into the possessions of Cardinal Wolsey in Middlesex (Rymer, *Fœdera*, 2nd edit. xiv. 402–4), and in 1531 was promoted to the dignity of serjeant-at-law.

In 1535 he was appointed recorder of London in the place of John Baker, and on 18 Oct. 1537 received the honour of knighthood. In 1540 he was selected as one of the London commissioners to inquire into all transgressions against the Acts of the Six Articles. In 1545 he was made king's serjeant, having on 10 Nov. in the same year surrendered the office of recorder, when the corporation granted him a yearly new year's gift of twenty gold angels. During the ten years he was recorder he was probably returned to parliament as one of the members for the city. The returns for the parliaments of 1536 and 1539 have, however, been lost, and his name is only to be found in the list of the parliament of 1542 (*Parly. Papers*, 1878, lxii. pt. i. 371–4). On 11 Nov. 1545 he was appointed lord chief baron of the exchequer, in the room of Sir Richard Lyster, who had been promoted to the king's bench. In the following year he was appointed one of the royal commissioners for executing 1 Edw. VI, c. 14, by which the property of all guilds 'other than such of mysteryes or craftes,' was confiscated to the crown (*Memorials of the Merchant Taylors' Company*, p. 105). On the resignation of Lyster, Cholmley became lord chief justice, 21 March 1552. On 27 July 1553, a few days after Mary's accession to the throne, he and Sir Edward Montague, the chief justice of the common pleas, were committed to the Tower (Stow, *Annales*, 1615, p. 613) for witnessing the will of Edward VI, whereby the late king had endeavoured to exclude Mary from the throne. After six weeks he was enlarged on the payment of a heavy fine; but, though he was received into the queen's favour, he was not restored to his seat on the judicial bench, Sir Thomas Bromley being appointed in his place. Cholmley's name appears in several of the commissions of oyer and terminer in the first year of this reign, one of them being for the trial of Sir Nicholas Throckmorton (Cobbett, *State Trials*, 1809, i. 870–902. He was also admitted to the queen's privy council. He was four times M.P. for Middlesex — in 1554, 1555, 1558, and 1559. After his dismissal from the chief justiceship he retired to Highgate, where on 15 Feb. 1555 Princess Elizabeth spent the night at his house on her way to court. In 1562 he founded the free grammar school at Highgate for the education of poor boys living in the neighbourhood, which was incorporated by letters patent of Queen Elizabeth on 6 April 1565. He died in the following June, and was buried on 2 July at St. Martin's, Ludgate, where his wife Christine had been buried early in December 1558. Elizabeth, the elder of his two children, who survived him, was married first to Sir Leonard Beckwith of Selby, Yorkshire, and secondly to Christopher Kern of Kern, Somersetshire. Frances, the other daughter, was married to Sir Thomas Russell of Strensham, Worcestershire. By his will, dated April 1565, Cholmley devised his messuage in the parish of Christ Church in Newgate Market, London, then in the tenure and occupation of Laurence Shyriff, grocer, to certain trustees, upon trust, towards purchasing Lincoln's Inn. There can be but little doubt that this identifies the shop in which the founder of Rugby School carried on business. Roger Ascham relates in his 'Scholemaster' 'a notable tale that old Sir Roger Chamloe, sometime chief justice, would tell of himself. When he was ancient in inn of court, certain young gentlemen were brought before him to be corrected for certain misorders; and one of the lustiest said, "Sir, we be young gentlemen; and wise men before us have proved all fashions, and yet those have done full well." This they said, because it was well known that Sir Roger had been a good fellow in his youth. But he answered them very wisely: "Indeed," saith he, "in youth I was, as you are now; and I had twelve fellows like unto myself, but not one of them came unto a good end. And therefore follow not my example in youth, but follow my counsel in age, if ever ye think to come to this place, or to these years that I am come unto; lest you meet either with poverty or Tyburn in the way"' (Ascham, *Works*, 1815, pp. 229–30).

[Foss's Judges of England (1857), v. 293–8; Recorders of the City of London from 1298 to 1850 (printed by the direction of the court of aldermen), p. 8; Maitland's History of London (1756), pp. 1198, 1205–6; Machyn's Diary (Camden Soc. Pub. 1848); Fuller's Worthies (1840), iii. 415; Carlisle's Endowed Grammar Schools (1818), ii. 162–3; Prickett's Highgate (1842), pp. 28–31; Gent. Mag. (1823), xciii. (pt. i.) 238–9; Notes and Queries, 3rd series, i. 47–8, 5th series, i. 209.] G. F. R. B.

CHOLMLEY, WILLIAM (*d.* 1554), was a grocer of London, whose will was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canter-

bury in 1554. His interesting political treatise 'The Request and Suite of a True-hearted Englishman,' written in 1553, was edited by W. J. Thoms from the original manuscript in the library of the Faculty of Advocates of Edinburgh, and printed in vol. ii. of the 'Camden Miscellany,' 1853. It is largely quoted by Mr. Froude.

[Nichols's Descriptive Catalogue of the Works of the Camden Society, p. 45.] T. C.

CHOLMONDELEY, GEORGE, second EARL OF CHOLMONDELEY (*d.* 1733), poet and general, brother of Hugh, first earl [q. v.], was the second son of Robert Cholmondeley, viscount Cholmondeley of Kells, and Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of George Cradock of Caverswall. He was educated at Westminster School and entered Christ Church, Oxford, in 1680. He became in 1685 a cornet of horse. In 1688 he joined the northerners who under the Earl of Devonshire assembled at Nottingham in support of the Prince of Orange 'for the recovery of their almost ruined laws, liberties, and religion;' and on King William's accession he was appointed groom of the bedchamber. He was M.P. for Newton 1690–5. He commanded the horse grenadier guards at the Boyne, and distinguished himself at Steinkirk. He was colonel 1st horse guards 1693–1715. He was made brigadier-general of horse 17 June 1697. After the accession of Queen Anne he was, 1 July 1702, appointed major-general of her majesty's forces, and governor of the forts of Tilbury and Gravesend. On 1 Jan. 1703–4 he was made lieutenant-general of her majesty's horse forces. Under George I he was continued in his offices, and on 11 Feb. 1714–15 was made captain and colonel of the third troop of horse guards. On 15 March he was raised to the peerage as Baron Newborough in Wexford, Ireland, and on 2 July 1716 was created baron of Newburgh in the Isle of Anglesea. On succeeding his brother Hugh as Earl of Cholmondeley, 18 Jan. 1724–5, he was appointed lord-lieutenant of the county and city of Chester, and custos rotulorum of the said county. He was also lord-lieutenant of Denbigh, Montgomery, Flint, Merioneth, Carnarvon, and Anglesea. On 25 March 1725 he was appointed governor of the town and port of Kingston-upon-Hull, and on 15 April 1727 general of the horse. In October 1732 he was named governor of the island of Guernsey. He died at Whitehall 7 May 1733. He was the reputed author of 'Verses and a Pastoral spoken by himself and William Savile, second son of George, earl (afterwards marquis) of Halifax, before the Duke and Duchess of York and Lady Anne, in Oxford Theatre, 21 May 1683,' and printed in a book entitled 'Examen Poeticum,' by Jacob Allestry [q. v.] in 1693. According to Wood, Allestry had 'the chief hand in making the verses and pastorals.' Cholmondeley received the degree of D.C.L. at Oxford 1 Nov. 1695. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Heer van Baron Ruyterburgh by Anne-Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of Lewis de Nassau, seignior de Auverquerk, field-marshal of the forces of the States-General, and by her had three sons and three daughters.

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iv. 202, 664; Collins's Peerage, ed. 1812, iv. 31–2; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, ed. Archdall, v. 67–8; Ormerod's Cheshire; Earwaker's East Cheshire.] T. F. H.

CHOLMONDELEY or **CHOLMLEY, SIR HUGH** (1513–1596), military commander, was descended from a family which, from the time of the Conqueror, had held the lordship of Cholmondeley in the hundred of Broxton, Cheshire. He was the eldest son of Richard Cholmondeley and Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Randle Brereton of Malpas. In 1542 he accompanied the Duke of Norfolk in his expedition to Scotland, and for his conduct was knighted by Henry VIII at Leith. In 1557, with a hundred men raised at his own expense, he joined the Earl of Derby in his expedition against the Scots on their invasion of England. He was five times high sheriff of Cheshire, and also for several times sheriff of Flintshire, as well as for many years one of the two only deputy-lieutenants of Cheshire. During the absence of Sir Henry Sidney, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, he acted as vice-president of the marches. He died 6 Jan. 1596–7, in the eighty-third year of his age, and was buried in the church at Malpas, where there is a monument with his effigies. His wife, Mary, and his eldest son, Robert, are separately noticed.

[Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 474; Strype's Memoirs, pp. 443–5; Fuller's Worthies of England; Collins's Peerage (ed. 1812), iv. 24–5; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland (Archdall), v. 62–3; State Papers, Henry VIII and Elizabeth; Ormerod's Cheshire; Earwaker's East Cheshire.] T. F. H.

CHOLMONDELEY, HUGH, first EARL OF CHOLMONDELEY (*d.* 1724), eldest son of Robert Cholmondeley, viscount Cholmondeley of Kells, and Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of George Cradock of Caverswall Castle, Staffordshire, succeeded his father in May 1681. Having joined against the arbitrary measures of James II, he was, on the accession of William and Mary, created Lord Cholmondeley of Nantwich 18 April 1689,

with limitation of the honour for want of heirs male to his brother, George Cholmondeley [q.v.] On 29 March 1706 he was sworn a privy councillor to Queen Anne, and on 27 Dec. advanced to the dignity of Viscount Malpas and Earl of Cholmondeley, with the like entail on his brother George. On 22 April 1708 he was constituted comptroller of her majesty's household, and on 10 May following was sworn a member of the new privy council after the union of the kingdoms. On 6 Oct. of the same year he was appointed treasurer of her majesty's household. He was also lord-lieutenant and custos rotulorum of Cheshire (1704), and lord-lieutenant of North Wales. He was removed from these and other offices in 1713, but was restored to them on the accession of George I, by whom he was constituted treasurer of the household.

[Collins's Peerage (ed. 1812), pp. 30–1; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland (Archdall), v. 66–7; Ormerod's Cheshire; Earwaker's East Cheshire.] T. F. H.

CHOLMONDELEY, MARY, Lady (1563–1626), litigant, was baptised at Nether-Peover, Cheshire, 20 Jan. 1562–3. She was the daughter of Christopher Holford of Holford, Cheshire, by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Randle Manwaring of Over-Peover, and widow of Peter Shakerley of Houlme-juxta-Nether-Peover. Mary had a half-brother by her father's previous marriage (who married Miss Shakerley on the day of his father's marriage to Mrs. Shakerley), but he died without issue shortly after his marriage. Mary married Sir Hugh Cholmondeley (1513–1596) [q.v.], of Cholmondeley, Cheshire, and her father's death followed immediately in 1581. Thereupon she entered upon the lawsuits to succeed to his property by which her name is remembered. Her opponent was her uncle, George Holford of Newborough, her father's half-brother, who claimed all the family estates as next male in descent. Mary persisted in her right, and the bitter contest went on for forty years. Ultimately friends prevailed upon the litigants, about 1620, to take equal shares. Mary received Holford manor house, where she resided in her old age. She made important enlargements to this house, and she died there 15 Aug. 1626, when sixty-three years old. She had five sons [see Cholmondeley, Robert] and three daughters; one of the latter married a Grosvenor of Eaton. James I called Mary 'the bold lady of Cheshire.'

[Ormerod's Cheshire, i. 495–6; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 118; E. G. Salisbury's Border Worthies, 2nd ser. p. 55.] J. H.

CHOLMONDELEY, ROBERT, Earl of Leinster (1584?–1659), was the eldest son of Sir Hugh Cholmondeley of Cholmondeley [q. v.] and Mary [see Cholmondeley, Mary, Lady], sole daughter and heiress of Christopher Holford. On 29 June 1611 he was made a baronet and became M.P. for Cheshire 1625, and in 1628 was created Viscount Cholmondeley of Kells, in Leinster. For his special services in raising several companies of foot in Cheshire in 1642, in collecting other forces for defending the city of Chester at its first siege, and for his conduct in the fight at Tilston Heath, he was, at Oxford 1 Sept. 1645, created a baron of England by the title Lord Cholmondeley of Wiche-Malbank (Nantwich), and in the ensuing March Earl of Leinster. After the triumph of the parliamentary party he was suffered to compound for his estate by a fine of 7,742*l.* He died 2 Oct. 1659, aged 75, and was buried in the chancel of Malpas church. He was married to Catharine, younger daughter and coheiress of John, lord Stanhope of Harrington, vice-chancellor of the household to James I, but had no legitimate issue. Robert, son of his brother Hugh, became heir to his estate, but the lands of Holford, which he inherited from his mother, were settled on Thomas Cholmondeley, his natural son by Mrs. Coulson, to whom, as was thought, he was affianced but never married.

[Collins's Peerage of England (ed. 1812), iv. 29–30; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland (Archdall), v. 64–5; Lloyd's Memoirs; Ormerod's Cheshire; Earwaker's East Cheshire.] T. F. H.

CHORLEY, CHARLES (1810?–1874), journalist and man of letters, born at Taunton about 1810, was the son of Lieutenant and Paymaster John Chorley of the 1st Somerset militia (*d.* Feb. 1839). The greater part of his life was spent at Truro, where he acted for thirty years as sub-editor and reporter of the 'Cornwall Gazette,' the old-established tory paper of the county. He held also the posts of secretary to the Truro Public Rooms Company, and sub-manager of the Truro Savings Bank. For eleven years (1863–74) he edited the 'Journal of the Royal Institution of Cornwall,' and did much to promote the energetic management of that society. He died at Lemon Street, Truro, on 22 June 1874, aged 64. Chorley was a man of wide scholarship, well versed in the classics and several modern languages, and of good classical taste. It was his custom to print for the private gratification of his friends, to whom alone the initials 'C. C.' revealed the authorship, small volumes of translations from the dead and living languages. The

most important of them were versions of George Buchanan's tragedies of 'Jephtha, or the Vow,' and 'The Baptist, or Calumny,' and two volumes of miscellaneous renderings from the German, Italian, Spanish, and French, as well as from the Latin, Greek, and Hebrew. The titles of all these works may be read in the pages of the 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis.' When the council of the Royal Institution of Cornwall purposed bringing out a volume under the title just given, the preparatory lists of the publications known to them were drawn up by Chorley and Mr. T. Q. Couch. This scheme did not propose the inclusion of more than the works relating to the topography or the history of the county, and even with that limited area the design was beyond the power of persons not acquainted with the treasures of the British Museum.

[Journ. Royal Instit. of Cornwall, October 1874, pp. iii–iv, vii; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 69, iii. 1009, 1119.] W. P. C.

CHORLEY, HENRY FOTHERGILL (1808–1872), author and critic, was born at Blackley Hurst, near Billinge in Lancashire, 15 Dec. 1808. His father, of a Lancashire, and his mother, of a Cumberland family, were nominally members of the Society of Friends, but neglected most of its observances. In April 1816 the sudden death of his father, a lock manufacturer, who had never been very prosperous in business, reduced the family to dependence upon a generous uncle, Dr. Rutter of Liverpool. They shortly removed to that town, where Chorley received sufficient instruction to develope his innate tastes for literature and music, and to render the mercantile office he was obliged to enter intolerable to him. The kindness of a distant connection, Mrs. Rathbone of Green Bank, and of her son, Mr. Benson Rathbone, extended his opportunities of self-culture, and he gained the friendship of Mrs. Hemans, then resident in Liverpool, and of Miss Jewsbury. He began to contribute to annuals and magazines about 1827, and in 1830 obtained through Miss Jewsbury an introduction to the 'Athenæum.' His few contributions, chiefly musical criticisms, were appreciated, and when in 1833 he applied for an engagement on the staff, Mr. Dilke did not hesitate to accept the untried young man on probation, frankly informing him that although 'your occupation will not be always disagreeable,' nevertheless 'it will be generally drudgery.' Within a very short time, however, of his arrival in London, Chorley was not merely 'rewriting papers' but reviewing works of the pretension of Disraeli's 'Revolutionary Epic,' and this with a decision and a precision worthy of a literary veteran, and a fearless honesty which highly recommended him to his employer. Chorley's articles largely contributed to maintain the reputation the 'Athenæum' had already acquired for impartiality at a time when puffery was more rampant than ever before or since, and when the only other London literary journal of any pretensions was notoriously venal. The entire direction of the musical department soon fell into his hands, and his literary reviews, especially in belles-lettres, were numerous and important, until his retirement in 1866. It may be said that he had most of the qualities of a good critic, and few of the requisites of a great one. He possessed sound judgment and discriminating taste, manly independence, and the utmost sincerity of intention. But he was deficient in insight, he could not readily recognise excellence in an unfamiliar or homely form, and the individuality of his style degenerated into mannerism. As years grew upon him his criticism became more and more tinctured with acerbity; his censure was rather sour than scathing, and his praise not always genial. These drawbacks were in a great measure redeemed by the high-minded feeling which inspired all he wrote, his obvious effort to utter his convictions with frankness, and his general superiority to personal attachments or antipathies. As a musical critic his convictions were most decided. It was unfortunate, but no fault of his, that they should have led him to heap praise on the Mendelssohns and the Chopins who needed no support, and lesser men, for whom it was not difficult to obtain a hearing; and to assume a hostile attitude towards struggling genius in the persons of a Schumann, a Berlioz, and a Wagner. In music as in literature he proclaimed the best he knew, and if his permanent reputation suffered, his immediate influence profited from his being so little more than abreast with the average cultivated opinion of his day. As an author, however, other than critic or biographer, his career was a succession of failures. With adroit talent, serious purpose, and indomitable perseverance, he essayed a succession of novels and dramas which one and all fell dead upon the public ear, while similar works of inferior intellectual quality were achieving noisy if ephemeral success. The list includes: 'Conti' (1835), 'The Lion' (1839), 'The Prodigy' (1866), literary or artistic tales dealing with the development of genius; 'Pomfret' (1845), and 'Roccabella,' published under the pseudonym of Paul Bell in 1859, the former a novel of character, the latter a romance. All are works of great

talent, but all are artificial, bearing the impress of literary aspiration rather than of literary vocation. His lyrical verse was graceful and facile, but rarely rose to the level of poetry. Of his three acted dramas, 'Old Love and New Fortune,' 'The Love-lock,' and 'Duchess Eleanour,' the first alone attained any success. His work as an æsthetic writer was much more important and more highly appreciated. In 1841 he published 'Music and Manners in France and Germany,' three delightful volumes abounding not only in description of musical performances and observations in society, but in lively and incisive, if frequently prejudiced, sketches of foreign authors and artists. A portion was reprinted in 'Modern German Music' (1854), a book containing the most uncompromising utterance of his musical convictions. 'Thirty Years' Musical Recollections' is a most valuable repertory not only of musical criticism but of musical history, relating to vocalists even more than to composers, by one who, as he says, 'had not missed one new work, or one first appearance, which has taken place in London from the year 1834 to the present one' (1862). In the same year he delivered four lectures at the Royal Institution on 'The National Music of the World,' which, expanded by the writer into essays, were published by Mr. H. G. Hewlett in 1880. Chorley was also a most industrious librettist and writer of words for music. He did not always agree with his coadjutors. 'Musicians,' says Mr. Henry Leslie, 'not unnaturally expect that in the composition of musical works their ideas should be deemed worthy of consideration, but Mr. Chorley was of a contrary opinion.' He also produced (1836) 'Memorials of Mrs. Hemans,' a very creditable work, considering the deficiency of material, and contributed the letterpress to 'The Authors of England,' a series of medallion portraits after the Collas process.

Chorley's leading position as a critic necessarily gained him warm friendships and bitter enmities. The latter need not be recorded; the former constitute a list of which any man might be proud. It is a high testimony to his worth that they include not merely followers of literature and art, whom he might have placed under obligation, such as Dickens, Miss Mitford, Lady Blessington, Mr. and Mrs. Browning, Mendelssohn, and Moscheles, but men so aloof from ordinary literary coteries as Grote and Sir William Molesworth. His tenderest attachments seem to have been those he entertained for Mendelssohn and the son of his benefactor, Benson Rathbone; his greatest intimacy that with Dickens, who, if he had not predeceased him, would have inherited a ring 'in memory of one greatly helped.' Help was indeed needed to soothe Chorley's declining years. The deceptions and irritations incident to a sensitive nature, grievously misunderstood; the failure to form any truly intimate tie; the consequent sensation of loneliness; frequent painful estrangements due to the irritability thus engendered; the wearing sense of the hopeless malady of his sister, and the shock of his brother's death, combined to render his latter years querulous and disconsolate, and to foster habits of self-indulgence detrimental to his happiness and self-respect as far as they proceeded, though they did not proceed far. Yet he continued to enjoy company and practise private generosity and social hospitality, having been placed in affluent circumstances by the decease of his brother. He retired from the literary department of the 'Athenæum' in 1866, and from the musical in 1868. He subsequently edited Miss Mitford's correspondence, and was employed in writing his autobiography when he died very suddenly, 16 Feb. 1872. His character is well drawn by his biographer as 'upright, sincere, generous, and affectionate; irritable and opinionated, but essentially placable; an acute and courageous critic, a genuine if incomplete artist, a warm-hearted honourable gentleman.'

[Chorley's unfinished autobiography formed the basis of the Autobiography, Memoir, and Letters prepared with admirable taste by his friend, H. G. Hewlett, and published in 1873. See also the article in Grove's Dictionary of Music and Musicians, by Julian Marshall.] R. G.

CHORLEY, JOHN RUTTER (1807 ?–1867), poet and scholar, brother of Henry Fothergill Chorley [q. v.], was born about 1807 at Blackley Hurst, Lancashire, and entered the same mercantile house as his brother, finding the employment no less distasteful. He displayed, however, much greater perseverance and capacity for business; and at the termination of his engagement obtained, through a solicitor, who had been struck by his ability, the highly responsible office of secretary to the Grand Junction railway between Liverpool and Birmingham. After years of work, interspersed with hard literary study, he became independent in his circumstances through the bequest of his uncle, and removed to London. Here he was successively called upon to assume the charge of an invalid mother and an invalid sister, and the harassing confinement, combined, as his brother admits, with the haughtiness and unsociability of his own temperament, made him almost a recluse. He devoted himself especially to the Spanish drama, and formed a

superb collection of plays, which he partly gave, partly bequeathed, to the British Museum. The enumeration of his manuscript notes in separate dramas occupies between six and seven columns of the museum printed catalogue. Many of these plays were restored by himself out of a number of mutilated copies, and missing title-pages were imitated with most deceptive skill. Between 1846 and 1854 he wrote on foreign literature for the 'Athenæum,' and in 1865 published 'The Wife's Litany,' a drama in rhyming verse, an early work inspired by a singularly vivid dream. It is original in form, elegant in diction, and by no means devoid of true poetical spirit. It would probably have been successful if published thirty years earlier, but was unsuited to the taste of the day, and attracted little attention, notwithstanding the warm commendation of Ticknor. Many other poems were destroyed or suppressed by the writer. He died of atrophy 29 June 1867. Among his few intimate friends was Carlyle, who says in a letter to Henry Chorley: 'He could have written like few men on many subjects, but he had proudly pitched his idea very high. I know no man in these flimsy days, nor shall ever again know one, so well read, so widely and accurately informed, and so completely at home, not only in all fields of worthy literature and scholarship, but in matters practical, technical, naval, mechanical.'

[Chorley's Autobiography, ii. 254–92.]

R. G.

CHORLEY, JOSIAH (*d.* 1719?), presbyterian minister, was a great-grandson of Richard Chorley of Walton-le-Dale, near Preston, Lancashire, and second of six sons of Henry Chorley of Preston. He had the degree of M.A., but of his early history nothing is known. He succeeded John Collinges, D.D. [q. v.], as one of the ministers of the presbyterian congregation at Norwich. The baptismal register of the congregation begins in September 1691 with an entry by Chorley. Chorley's ministry in Norwich was marked by his zeal in catechetical instruction, which gave rise to his very curious compendium of the Bible in verse. In January 1719 he was succeeded by John Brook from Yarmouth (afterwards of York, where he died in 1735). Chorley baptised a child of Brook's on 3 Sept. 1719, and is believed to have died soon after. He is said to have bequeathed 200*l.*, the interest to be divided between the presbyterian minister and the poor at Preston, but nothing is now known of this endowment. He published 'A Metrical Index to the Bible,' &c., Norwich, 1711, 8vo. This very ingenious aid to the memorising of the contents of chapters is dedicated 'Deo Trin-Uni O.M. Ecclesiæq; vere Catholicæ.' At the end is 'A Poetical Meditation' of some merit. A second edition, London, 1714, 24mo, was improved by suggestions from Samuel Say, then independent minister at Lowestoft (see Chorley's letter to Say, 11 Dec. 1712, in 'The Say Papers,' *Monthly Repository*, 1810). A reprint of the 2nd edition, with delicate woodcuts designed by Thurston, and notes by the printer, John Johnson, appeared in 1818, 18mo. Watt (*Bibl. Brit.*) incorrectly gives Chorley's name as Joseph.

Chorley has been confused with his son (according to Browne, his nephew) RICHARD, who was educated in the academies of Frankland at Rathmell (entered 3 April 1697) and Chorlton at Manchester (entered 16 March 1699), and ministered at Filby near Yarmouth (till 1722) and Framlingham (till 1731). He afterwards lost his sight, and (about 1757) ceased to identify himself with dissent; his daughter, who lived in Norwich, was for a time insane.

[Monthly Repos. 1810, p. 632, 1811, p. 592, 1837, p. 532; Toulmin's Historical View, 1814, p. 582; Taylor's Hist. Octagon Chapel, Norwich, 1848, p. 13 sq.; Kenrick's Memorials Presb. Chapel, York, 1869, p. 43; Preston Guardian, 24 Feb. and 7 April 1877; Browne's Hist. Cong. Norf. and Suff. 1877, pp. 365, 538; Baker's Memorials Diss. Chapel, Manchester, 1884, p. 61; information from Rev. W. Sharman, Preston.]

A. G.

CHORLTON, JOHN (1666–1705), presbyterian minister and tutor, was born at Salford in 1666. He was educated for the ministry in the northern academy under Richard Frankland, M.A. [q. v.], the date of his admission being 4 April 1682. On completing his studies he was chosen (7 Aug. 1687) as assistant to Henry Newcome, M.A. [q. v.], the founder of nonconformity in Manchester; and on Newcome's death (17 Sept. 1695) he became pastor. The congregation on 14 Oct. 1695 invited Oliver Heywood [q. v.] to become his colleague, but the old man declined to leave Northowram. An assistant was obtained (1697) in the person of an adventurer passing under the name of Gaskeld, who, after pleasing the Manchester presbyterians with his learning and eloquence, disappeared (1698) with a borrowed horse, made his way to Hull (where he called himself Midgely, and falsely represented himself as one of the authors of the 'Turkish Spy'), and finally fled to Holland. On Frankland's death (1 Oct. 1698) at Rathmell, Chorlton, with great spirit, resolved to continue the northern academy, transferring it to Man-

chester. Accordingly on 21 March 1699 he 'set up teaching university learning in a great house at Manchester.' Eleven of Frankland's students finished their course with him, and the names of twenty others who studied under him are known. His most distinguished student was Thomas Dixon [q. v.] James Clegg, M.D. (*d.* 1755), one of the transferred students, is our chief authority on the mode in which the academy was conducted. He describes Chorlton as a worthy successor to Frankland, and superior as a preacher. Matthew Henry speaks of his 'extraordinary quickness and readiness of expression; a casuist, one of a thousand, a wonderful clear head.' Chorlton now wanted assistance both in the pulpit and in the academy. Applications were made in 1699 to James Owen of Oswestry and Thomas Bradbury [q. v.], both of whom declined. Next year the services of James Coningham, M.A. [q. v.], were secured. The 'provincial meeting' of Lancashire ministers gave a public character to the academy, passing resolutions in its favour and raising funds for its support. At the summer assizes of 1703 Chorlton was presented for keeping a public academy, but through private influence the prosecution was stayed. Chorlton's labours were cut short in his prime. He suffered from stone, and died in his fortieth year on 16 May 1705; he was buried at the collegiate church (now the cathedral) on 19 May. He married on 8 March 1689 Hannah, daughter of Joseph Leeche.

Chorlton published: 1. 'Notes upon the Lord Bishop of Salisbury's four Discourses to the Clergy of his Diocess . . . relating to the Dissenters,' &c., 1695, 4to (anon., but ascribed to Chorlton). 2. 'The Glorious Reward of Faithful Ministers,' &c., 1696, 4to (funeral sermon [Dan. xii. 3] for H. Newcome. Halley reckons it 'one of the best of the nonconformist funeral sermons.' Preface by John Howe). 3. Dedication to Lord Willoughby, and 'Brief Account of the Life of the Author' (anon.), prefixed to Henry Pendlebury's 'Invisible Realities,' &c., 1696, 12mo.

[Funeral sermon by J. Coningham, 1705; Clegg's Short Account of J. Ashe, 1736, p. 55; Monthly Repos. 1811, p. 518; Hunter's Life of Oliver Heywood, 1842, pp. 389, 397, 426; Halley's Lancashire Puritanism and Nonconformity, 1869, ii. 266, 313; Baker's Mem. of a Dissenting Chapel, 1884, pp. 17 sq., 60 sq., 140; Hunter's MS. in Add. MS. 24442; extracts from records of the Presbyterian Fund, per W. D. Jeremy.] A. G.

CHRISMAS. [See CHRISTMAS.]

CHRISTIAN, EDWARD (*d.* 1823), Downing professor of laws, was the son of Charles Christian of Mairlandclere in Cumberland, and brother of Fletcher Christian [q. v.] of the mutiny of the Bounty. The family of Christian Curwen of Cumberland was nearly connected with him, and he has been described as a 'far-away cousin' of the first Lord Ellenborough. He graduated at St. John's College, Cambridge, taking his degree of B.A. in 1779 (when he was third wrangler and second chancellor's medallist), and that of M.A. in 1782. These distinctions, combined with the fact that he was member's prizeman in 1780, amply justified his election to a fellowship at St. John's College in the latter year, a prize which he held until 1789. He is stated in Hardwicke's 'Preston' (p. 652) to have been the master of Hawkshead free grammar school, but this could only have been for a short time, as he entered himself at Gray's Inn on 5 July 1782, and was called to the bar on 25 Jan. 1786. For some time he went the northern circuit, but he disappointed the high expectations of future distinction which had been formed from his university career, and gradually sank so low as to become the subject of practical jokes. On the nomination of Francis Annesley, then master of Downing College, Cambridge, he obtained the post of professor of common law, and by a grace of that university the title of professor of laws of England was conferred upon him on 1 Nov. 1788. Christian was for many years one of the counsel in the long-contested case between the university and the heirs of Sir Jacob Downing, and in the charter of the new incorporation of Downing College in 1800 he was named the first professor of laws, and received a stipend of 200*l.* per annum. In October 1790 he put himself forward as a candidate for the position of assessor to the vice-chancellor, but lost the election by 121 votes to 129. He obtained, however, the place of professor of general polity and laws of England in the East India College in Hertfordshire, and was for a long time a commissioner of bankrupts. When the place of registrar of the Bedford level became vacant in 1805, Christian was one of the candidates, but after a severe contest, in the course of which the competitors came to blows, he was declared on a scrutiny to have been beaten by one vote. His last preferment was the chief-justiceship of the isle of Ely, a preferment which was abolished in November 1806, and this post, of the annual value of 155*l.*, was conferred upon him by Dr. Yorke, the then occupant of the see. Christian died at Downing College, Cam-

bridge, on 29 March 1823, as was wittily remarked, 'in the full vigour of his incapacity.' His connection, Lord Ellenborough, was equally emphatic in condemnation. On one occasion a very doubtful nisi prius decision was cited before that sarcastic judge, and the question 'Who ruled that?' was met with the answer, 'The chief justice of the isle of Ely.' The peer thereupon exclaimed that Christian was 'only fit to rule—a copy-book.'

His literary publications were numerous, and some of them showed considerable research into the depths of antiquarian law. The earliest was: (1) 'An Examination of Precedents and Principles . . . that an impeachment is determined by a dissolution of parliament,' 1790. This was followed by: (2) 'A Dissertation showing that the House of Lords in cases of Judicature are bound by precisely the same rules of evidence as are observed by all other courts,' 1792; 2nd ed. 1821. His edition, with notes and additions (3), of Blackstone's 'Commentaries on the Laws of England' appeared in four volumes, 1793–5, and was often reissued down to 1830, the successive editions bringing the editor considerable gain. To the 'Minutes of the Proceedings on the Court-martial held at Portsmouth August 12, 1792,' on the Bounty mutineers, he added (4) an appendix purporting to give a full account of the causes of the mutiny, which evoked a reply from Admiral Bligh. In 1807 he published (5) 'A Vindication of the Right of the Universities of Great Britain to a copy of every new publication,' the second edition appearing in 1814, and the third in 1818. Down to the former date it had been considered to rest with the publisher's discretion whether, under the statutes for the security of copyright, copies of all publications should be sent to other libraries than the British Museum, but, in consequence of Christian's action, the university of Cambridge stepped forward to enforce on its own behalf, and that of ten other public libraries, their right to such works. Christian's other publications were (6) 'A concise Account of the Origin of the two Houses of Parliament,' 1810; (7) 'The Origin, Progress, and Present Practice of the Bankrupt Law,' 1812–14, 2 vols. and 2nd ed. 1818; (8) 'Practical Instructions for suing and prosecuting a Commission of Bankrupt,' 1816, 2nd ed. 1820; (9) 'Plan for a County Provident Bank,' 1816, with which may be coupled (10) 'General Observations on Provident Banks,' with a plan of the unlimited Provident Bank at Cambridge, included in the 'Pamphleteer,' xvii. 276–88, and of which it may be said that the Cambridge bank ultimately involved many persons in a heavy loss; (11) 'Treatise on the Game Laws,' 1817; (12) 'Charges delivered to Grand Juries in the Isle of Ely,' 2nd ed. 1819, 3rd ed. 1821, many of which had previously been issued in a separate form; (13) 'Full Explanation of the Law respecting Prayers for the Queen and the Royal Family,' which passed through three editions in 1821. Christian was elected a bencher of his inn on 7 June 1809, and discharged the duties of treasurer in 1810–11. If any one wishes to see his system of lecturing as professor at Cambridge, he can consult 'A Syllabus, or the Heads of Lectures publicly delivered in the University of Cambridge by Edward Christian,' 1797.

[Gent. Mag. June 1823, pp. 569–70; Lady Belcher's Mutineers of Bounty, p. 6; Gunning's Reminiscences, i. 210–20, ii. 159; Baker's Hist. of St. John's (Mayor), i. 309, 310; Cooper's Annals of Camb. iv. 432, 468; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors (1816), p. 62.] W. P. C.

CHRISTIAN, FLETCHER (*fl.* 1789), seaman and mutineer, one of a family descended from the Christians of Milntown in the Isle of Man, but settled for three generations in Cumberland, was a younger brother of Edward Christian, the jurist [q. v.], and, having already served some years in the navy, was, in 1787, appointed to the Bounty discovery ship, as master's mate. The Bounty sailed from Spithead on 23 Dec. 1787, and, after touching at the Cape of Good Hope and Van Diemen's Land, arrived at Tahiti on 26 Oct. 1788. She departed on her homeward voyage on 4 April 1789, calling to take in some wood and water at Annamooka, whence she sailed on the 26th. On the morning of the 28th some of the petty officers and seamen, headed by Christian, took possession of the ship, turning Mr. Bligh the commander, the master, the surgeon, and many of the men adrift in the launch [see Bligh, William]. Bligh, on his return to England, published an account of the transaction favourable to himself. But the fact appears to be rather that the mutiny was caused by his own tyrannical conduct, which in those distant seas was absolutely uncontrolled. Christian, who had been doing duty as acting lieutenant and second in command, was more especially the victim of his temper, and on the afternoon of 27 April had been subjected to the most abusive insults. He determined to leave the ship on a small raft, trusting to fortune to carry him to land somewhere, but, being unable to carry out this design during the night, he seized an accidental opportunity the next morning of seizing the ship and sending Bligh adrift instead. The few men he spoke

to had all suffered from Bligh's tyranny and readily agreed; and thus, without any plot or forethought, the design was formed and carried into execution within a few minutes. The active mutineers numbered about one-fourth of the ship's company; and that neither Bligh nor any of the officers or men made the slightest attempt to resist is of itself a convincing proof of the general ill-will. As Bligh was being hurried into the boat, he attempted to speak, but was ordered to be silent. Cole, the boatswain, tried to reason with Christian. 'No,' he answered, ''tis too late; I've been in hell for this fortnight past, and am determined to bear it no longer. You know, Mr. Cole, that I've been treated like a dog all the voyage.'

When Bligh, and as many as could be crowded into the launch, had been sent adrift, the ship was taken by the mutineers to Tahiti; there several of the men, including some who had not been able to go in the launch, remained [see HEYWOOD, PETER]; the rest, in the ship, sailed away, and were heard of no more till the one survivor and their descendants were found at Pitcairn's Island in 1814 [see ADAMS, JOHN]. The story then told by Adams was that Christian and the others had been killed by the Tahitians of their party about four years after their coming to the island. It is extremely doubtful whether this was true. Adams's story was neither constant nor consistent; and it is in a high degree probable that, whether in Captain Folger's ship in 1808, or in some more venturesome way, Christian escaped from the island, and returned to England. He is said to have visited his relations in Cumberland in 1808–9, and was seen by Captain Heywood in the streets of Devonport, under circumstances that seem to point out mistake as almost impossible. But, if so, nothing is known of his subsequent life.

[Manx Note-book (1885), i. 19; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. iv. (vol. ii. pt. ii.) 748; Barrow's Eventful History of the Mutiny of the Bounty; Bligh's Answer to certain assertions contained in the Appendix to a pamphlet entitled 'Minutes of the Proceedings on the Court-martial, &c. &c.' (1794, 4to). 'This appendix,' says Bligh, 'is the work of Mr. Edward Christian, the brother of Fletcher Christian . . . written apparently for the purpose of vindicating his brother's conduct at my expense.' There is not a copy of this pamphlet and appendix in the British Museum, but it would appear to have been based on, or at least to agree with, Morrison's journal, which is largely quoted by Marshall. At the court-martial no questions as to the cause of the mutiny were asked. There is, therefore, no evidence on oath relating to it; and between the very discordant accounts of Bligh and Morrison judgment must be given on a balance of probabilities. Letters from Fletcher Christian, containing a Narrative of the Transactions on board H.M.S. Bounty before and after the Mutiny, with his subsequent voyages and troubles in South America (1796, 8vo), is an impudent imposture.] J. K. L.

CHRISTIAN, SIR HUGH CLOBERRY (1747–1798), rear-admiral, descended from a younger branch of the Christians of Milntown, Isle of Man, entered the navy about 1761, and, having served for the most part in the Channel and Mediterranean, was promoted to be lieutenant in 1771. In 1778 he commanded the Vigilant, hired ship, on the coast of North America, and on his return to England was advanced to post rank 8 Dec. 1778. He was then appointed captain of the Suffolk, carrying Commodore Rowley's broad pennant, in the squadron that went to North America with Lord Shuldham. The Suffolk was sent on to the West Indies, and took part in the action off Grenada, 6 July 1779, and in the three actions off Martinique in April and May 1780 [see BYRON, JOHN, 1723–1786; RODNEY, LORD GEORGE BRYDGES]. Rowley having then shifted his flag to the Conqueror, Christian was appointed to the Fortunée frigate, in which he was present at the actions off the Chesapeake, 5 Sept. 1781; St. Kitts, 26 Jan. 1782; and Dominica, 12 April 1782. He returned to England after the peace, and had no active employment till 1790, when he was for a short time second captain of the Queen Charlotte with Lord Howe. He held the same post in the summer and autumn of 1793, and on 1 June 1795 was advanced to be rear-admiral of the blue. In November of the same year he was appointed commander-in-chief in the West Indies, and with his flag in the Prince George of 98 guns put to sea on the 16th, in company with the squadron and a convoy of above two hundred merchant ships and transports carrying a large body of troops. A violent gale came on immediately; several of the convoy foundered; others were driven on shore; more than two hundred dead bodies were taken up on the coast between Portland and Bridport; the men-of-war were driven back to Spithead, but all more or less shattered, the Prince George especially. Christian shifted his flag to the Glory, also of 98 guns, and again put to sea on 9 Dec., but only to experience a similar fate. The fleet was again scattered; on 29 Jan. 1796 the Glory and five ships of the line, with about fifty of the convoy, got back to Spithead. The rest of the ships of war and some of the convoy arrived in the West Indies; many were lost; many were captured. On 17 Feb. he was invested with the order of the Bath, and on 20 March again sailed for the West Indies, this time

with his flag in the Thunderer, 74. He arrived at Barbadoes in the end of April, and in concert with Sir Ralph Abercromby undertook the conquest of St. Lucia, which capitulated 25 May. In October he returned to England, and the following year was sent out to the Cape of Good Hope as second in command. In 1798 he succeeded to the command-in-chief, but died suddenly, a few months later, November 1798. His wife, Anne, daughter of Mr. B. Leigh of Thorleigh, Isle of Wight, whom he had married in 1775, survived him by barely two months, and died in January 1799, leaving issue two daughters and two sons, the eldest of whom, Hood Hanway Christian, born in 1784, died a rear-admiral 31 Aug. 1849.

[Naval Chronicle, xxi. 177; Official Letters &c. in Public Record Office; Manx Note-book (1885), i. 100; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict. (s. n. 'Hood Hanway Christian'). 'The Romantic Annals of a Naval Family,' by Mrs. Arthur Traherne (daughter of Admiral Hanway Christian), professes to be a detailed sketch of the life and career of the author's grandfather, of which she had no personal knowledge; and the book is so heavily loaded with fiction—or mistakes—that it is impossible to accept any one statement in it as having either historical or biographical value. As one instance of this it speaks of Christian's father as Thomas, a captain in the navy, killed in a brawl in a gambling-house in London in 1753. There was at that time no Thomas Christian a captain in the navy, or an officer in the navy at all. There was an Edward Christian, but he was in the East Indies, 1744–9; was therefore not the father of a boy born in 1747, and did not die till 1758. Thomas Christian was probably captain of a privateer.] J. K. L.

CHRISTIAN, THOMAS (*d.* 1799), Manx writer, was the son of the Rev. John Christian, vicar of Kirk Marown in the Isle of Man. He succeeded his father in 1779. In 1796 he published at Douglas a translation of about four thousand lines of 'Paradise Lost' into Manx, which was reprinted by the Manx Society in vol. xx. of their publications. The work has no great merit, but is of some value to students of the language. Christian is said to have been 'chiefly distinguished for his utter unfitness for the clerical office in every respect,' but he inherited the property of Ballakilley and Ballayemmy in the parish of Marown, and was appointed to the living through family influence. He died in 1799.

[Information supplied by Mr. A. W. Moore; Manx Soc. Pub. vol. xx.] H. B.

CHRISTIAN, WILLIAM (1608–1663), receiver-general of the Isle of Man (famous in Manx history under the name of Illiam Dhône, 'Brown-haired William'), was born on 14 April 1608. He was the third son of Ewan Christian, one of the deemsters or judges of the Isle of Man, and deputy-governor of Peel Castle. In 1643 his father made over to him the estate of Ronaldsway. The circumstances of this transaction throw some light on Christian's subsequent conduct. The landed property in the Isle of Man was anciently held by the feudal 'tenure of the straw,' which was nominally a tenancy at will under the lord of the island, but was by custom practically equivalent to a freehold. This tenure James, seventh earl of Derby and tenth lord of Man, was, as we learn from his own memoirs, anxious to abolish, and to substitute for it a system of leases for three lives. The innovation met with great opposition from the landholders, and the earl resorted in several instances to high-handed measures. Ewan Christian had recently purchased the Ronaldsway property from his sister's trustees, but there was some uncertainty with regard to the title, and the earl threatened to give his support to a rival claimant. By way of compromise, Ewan agreed to make over the estate to his third son, the two elder sons having apparently refused to accept it on the proposed terms. Christian's compliance in this matter gained for him the favour of the earl, who in 1648 appointed him to the lucrative post of receiver-general.

In 1651 the earl went to England with a body of Manx volunteers to join the royalist army. He shared in the defeat of Charles II at Worcester, was taken prisoner, and afterwards beheaded. Before leaving the island, he committed his wife (the celebrated Charlotte de la Tremoille) to the care of Christian, and also gave him the command of the insular troops. The exact nature of the part played by Christian in the subsequent transactions is extremely difficult to ascertain. The countess, on hearing that her husband was a prisoner, made overtures to the parliament for the surrender of the island, in the hope of saving the earl's life. These proposals were drawn up by Sir Philip Musgrave, whom Lady Derby had appointed governor, and were despatched by special messenger to England. The same night on which the messenger sailed there was an insurrection, headed by Christian, and participated in, according to Burton, Musgrave's biographer, by the greater part of the native population of the island. The insurgents seized all the smaller forts, but were unable to obtain possession of the two strong places of Peel Castle and Castle Rushen, in the latter of which the countess was then residing. According to Burton, they plundered

the earl's property and subjected to violent treatment all the English who fell into their hands. Burton's uncorroborated testimony regarding the conduct of the islanders is open to strong suspicion; but there is no doubt that the forts were seized, and that Christian was the leader of the movement. The governor sent to question Christian respecting the motives of the rising. He replied that it was to procure redress of certain grievances which the islanders had suffered from the earl, and added that the countess had sold the country into the hands of the parliament. The grievances referred to were no doubt connected with the earl's attempt to introduce a new system of land tenure. By the desire of the countess, the governor consented to a parley with Christian, and the result was an agreement with which both parties professed themselves satisfied. The next day the parliamentary fleet was seen approaching, and it was resolved to defend the island until satisfactory conditions could be obtained. According to Burton, Christian volunteered to the governor to take an oath of fidelity to the countess, but Musgrave 'did use him kindly, and refused his oath.' On the same day, however, he heard that Christian had sent out a boat to the English commander to assure him that no opposition would be offered to the landing, and that he had for the same purpose caused a white flag to be hung out from the fort of Douglas.

Whether this accusation be true has been much disputed, and the insular writers, who regard 'Illiam Dhône' as a martyr of popular rights, have frequently asserted that it is without foundation. The 'Mercurius Politicus' of November 1651, however, contains a letter from a person on board the fleet, stating that a Manxman named Hugh Moore, 'employed by Mr. Receiver Christian and others the chief of the island, had come on board to assure us that we should have no opposition in landing, but might securely come under any of their forts, which, he said, they had already taken possession of for us'—Peel and Castle Rushen being the only exceptions. This statement clearly proves that Christian had intrigued with the parliament against the countess. We have, moreover, evidence that the part he took was satisfactory to Cromwell's government, as the journals of the House of Commons for December 1651 contain a resolution confirming a proposal of the council of state to the effect that the receiver and his brother the deemster, 'two of the ablest and honestest gentlemen in the island,' should be called before the council to give information respecting the laws observed in the Isle of Man. He continued to hold the office of receiver, and was afterwards governor in 1656. Having this independent proof that Christian had made himself acceptable to the ruling powers, we may reasonably give credit to the evidence sworn at his trial by the Hugh Moore previously mentioned, who testified that before employing him as already related the receiver showed him a formal document signed by Major Fox, as the representative of the parliament, and empowering him to effect a rising of the islanders in favour of the republican cause.

The governor lost no time in sending a messenger to inform the countess of the treachery of Christian, who was then with her at Castle Rushen. On 27 Oct. the English troops, under Colonel Duckenfield, came ashore and surrounded the castle, and two days later a letter from the commander, calling upon her to surrender, was delivered to her by Christian. The letter contained the words 'the *late* Earl of Derby.' This was the first intimation the countess had had of her husband's death, and the sad news naturally caused great excitement. At first the defenders of the castle seem to have had thoughts of defying the enemy; but eventually a letter was despatched to Colonel Duckenfield, proposing terms of surrender, which, as the writer in the 'Mercurius' very justly observes, 'could not be much satisfactory to them to whom they were sent, unless we had been at her mercy as she was at ours.' No answer was returned to this letter, but on 31 Oct. the countess learned that she could not rely on the fidelity of her garrison (who had probably come under Christian's influence), and determined to offer more acceptable conditions. At a meeting between representatives of both sides it was agreed that Castle Rushen and Peel Castle should be surrendered by 3 Nov., the property of the countess being at the absolute disposal of the parliament, but that she herself and all her household should have permission to go whither they chose, and that all the inmates of the castle should be set at liberty, with full control over their personal possessions. The countess was allowed 100*l.* in plate for the expenses of her removal from the island. It is affirmed by Burton that Lady Derby, notwithstanding a verbal promise by Duckenfield that she should be allowed to remain for some time in the castle, was removed at once, and lodged first in 'a mean alehouse' and afterwards in the house of Christian. Burton lays great stress on the cruelty of compelling the countess to accept the bread of one whom she knew to be

her own worst enemy. This circumstance is not mentioned by any other writer, and from what we know of the character of Charlotte de la Tremoille it certainly seems strange that she should have submitted to such a humiliation if she really shared Sir Philip Musgrave's opinion respecting the character of her host. The statement of some later writers, that Christian kept the countess imprisoned for several months, is demonstrably untrue.

Christian continued to be receiver-general under Lord Fairfax, to whom the lordship of the island had been granted after the execution of the Earl of Derby, and in 1656 he was appointed governor. In 1658 he was superseded by James Chaloner [q. v.] (a connection of Fairfax's), who discovered that Christian had been guilty of extensive misappropriation of the revenues of the sequestrated bishopric. Chaloner ordered the arrest of Christian, but he escaped to England, whereupon the governor arrested John Christian, the deemster, for having assisted the flight of his brother.

After Christian's escape from the Isle of Man we hear nothing more of him until 1660, the year of Charles II's restoration. He then ventured to emerge from his concealment, and, as he says in his dying speech, 'went to London, with many others, to have a sight of his gracious king.' While in London he was arrested upon an action of 20,000*l.* (no doubt the moneys which he had embezzled as receiver), and imprisoned in the Fleet, where he remained nearly a year, being unable to obtain bail. On regaining his liberty he ventured to rejoin his family in the Isle of Man, having been advised that the king's Act of Indemnity secured him against all legal consequences.

Christian's acts of treason, however, had not been committed against the English crown, but against his immediate feudal sovereigns of the house of Derby; and the new Earl of Derby was eager for revenge, and determined to exercise his hereditary power. On 12 Sept. 1662 he issued 'to all his officers both civil and military in the Isle of Man' a mandate ordering them to proceed immediately against Christian 'for all his illegal actions at or before the year 1651.' Christian was at once arrested, and the preparation of the evidence was promptly taken in hand. We have a series of depositions taken at Castletown on 3 Oct., and another at Peel on the following day, and witnesses continued to be examined down to the end of November.

On 13 Nov. the governor, Henry Nowell, asked the opinion of the twenty-four members of the House of Keys on the question whether the case of Christian fell within the scope of an act of the insular legislature passed in 1422, which provided that any person who rose in rebellion against the representatives of the lord of the island should be deemed guilty of high treason, and should, at the pleasure of the house, either be sentenced by the deemsters without trial, or should take his trial before a jury. The house decided that the case fell within the statute, but that the prisoner should be allowed a jury. In accordance with what was then the law of the island, the evidence was in the first place submitted to a coroner's jury of six persons. The jurymen were all of very humble rank, and it was afterwards affirmed that most of them were dependents of the Earl of Derby, and too ignorant of English to understand the pleadings submitted to them. Eventually the coroner's jury returned a verdict of guilty; but if we accept the testimony of Christian's dying speech, it appears that they only came to this decision when 'prompted and threatened,' after having twice found that the object of the rising in which Christian had been concerned was no treason against the house of Derby, but merely 'to present grievances' to the countess. At the gaol delivery at Castle Rushen on 26 Nov. the prisoner was commanded to appear to take his trial, and a guard of soldiers was sent to bring him into court; but he denied the legality of the tribunal, and refused to comply with the summons. The record of the gaol delivery contains a minute of the fact, and the remark that there was consequently 'noe occasion to impannel a jury.' The governor requested the deemsters and the House of Keys to inform him what the laws of the island provided should be done in the case of a prisoner refusing to plead. The reply was that the life and property of the recusant were at the absolute disposal of the lord of the island. The document, however, was not signed by all the members of the house, and, in order to secure a unanimous acquiescence, the Earl of Derby commanded that seven of the Keys who had been concerned in the rising of 1651 should be dismissed, and their places filled by persons of his own selection. The question was on 29 Dec. again submitted to the house as thus reconstituted, who unanimously confirmed the former decision. On the same day the governor issued an order to the deemsters to pronounce sentence, intimating that, on the petition of the prisoner's wife, the penalty of hanging, drawing, and quartering was to be commuted for death by shooting. The sentence was carried into effect at Hango Hill

on 2 Jan. 1662–3. The parish register of Malew (the vicar of which place, T. Parr, had been accused of complicity in the rising of 1651, and appeared as a witness on the trial) contains a notice of the execution, stating that Christian 'died most penitently and most courageously, made a good end, prayed earnestly, made an excellent speech, and the next day was buried in the chancel of Malew.' A broadside printed in 1776 purports to contain a copy of Christian's dying speech. Whether authentic or not, it is eloquent and dignified in style, and the statements which it contains are not inconsistent with any known facts. It represents Christian as indignantly denying that he had ever intentionally done anything to the prejudice of the Derby family, and as declaring that 'he had always been a faithful son of the church of England, and had never been against monarchy.'

During Christian's imprisonment at Castle Rushen he had addressed a petition to the king in council, praying to be heard before the council. The petition did not reach its destination until 9 Jan., a week after Christian had been put to death. It was, however, not known in England that the sentence had already been executed, and, the attorney-general having reported in favour of granting the prayer, the Earl of Derby was commanded to produce the prisoner. The earl endeavoured to defend his conduct on the ground that the English Act of Indemnity did not extend to the Isle of Man. The king, however, was greatly incensed by the assumption of sovereign rights on the part of a subject, and on the petition of Christian's two sons, George and Ewan, the Earl of Derby, the deemsters, the governor, and three members of 'the pretended court of justice' were brought before the king in council. After hearing witnesses and counsel on both sides, the council decided that the execution of Christian and the confiscation of his property were violations of the Act of Indemnity. The deemsters were ordered to be detained in the king's bench until proceedings could be taken against them. Eventually they were condemned in 666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* (1,000 marks) damages to George Christian, and on humbly acknowledging their fault, paying 100*l.* at once, and promising to pay the rest before the next midsummer, were allowed to return to the Isle of Man. The governor, Nowell, and the other persons responsible for the sentence were discharged on giving security to appear when called upon (Nowell being allowed to resume his official functions), and the estate of Ronaldsway was restored to George Christian. His son, William, was in 1706 again dispossessed by a decree of the Earl of Derby, but was reinstated by an order in council in 1716. The costs of the appeal had, however, reduced him to poverty, and the estate was sold in 1720.

The memory of Christian has been kept alive in the Isle of Man by the ballad entitled 'Baase Illiam Dhône' ('The Death of Brown-haired William'), which dwells on the retribution that befell the families of those who were responsible for his execution. The original nucleus of the ballad seems to have been composed shortly after Christian's death, but in its present form it contains allusions to events which took place much later. There are two English translations, both of which are printed in vol. xvi. of the 'Publications of the Manx Society.' One of these is by the Rev. John Crellin, vicar of Kirk Michael in 1774, and the other by George Borrow [q. v.] To English readers Christian's name is best known from Scott's 'Peveril of the Peak.' The Edward Christian who plays an important part in the novel, is—as was explained by Scott in his introduction to the later editions—purely an imaginary personage.

Two portraits of Christian still exist. One of these is in the possession of Mr. H. Curwen of Workington Hall; the other belongs to Dr. Nelson of Douglas, and represents 'a young man of slight figure, dark complexion, close-cut hair, and a melancholy expression, clothed in a close-fitting dark green jerkin.'

Christian had eight sons and one daughter. The seventh son, Thomas, who is believed to have succeeded to his father's estate in Lancashire, is the only member of the family of whom descendants are now known to exist.

[Manx Soc. Publ. x. 108, 109, xvi. and xxvi.; Burton's Life of Musgrave, pp. 23–5; Train's History of the Isle of Man, pp. 205–13; Cumming's The Isle of Man, pp. 70–3; information supplied by Mr. A. W. Moore, and documents in his possession.] H. B.

CHRISTIE, ALEXANDER (1807–1860), painter, eldest son of David Christie, a grandnephew of Hugh Christie [q. v.], was born in 1807 in Edinburgh, and educated at the academy, and afterwards at the university there. Intended for the law, he served an apprenticeship to a writer to the signet, but was never admitted W.S., his father's death leaving him free to follow his own wishes, and to devote himself to art, for which he had shown great feeling from his early youth. Giving up excellent professional prospects, he entered in 1833 as a pupil at the 'Trustees' Academy'

in Edinburgh, then under the direction of Sir William Allan [q. v.] After studying in London and Paris he returned to Edinburgh and settled there. In 1843 he was appointed an assistant, and in 1845—in succession to Thomas Duncan, R.S.A.—first master or director of the ornamental department of the School of Art, under the board of trustees for manufactures in Scotland. In 1848 he was elected an associate of the Royal Scottish Academy, where for some years one or more of his pictures appeared in every exhibition. He exhibited only once in the Royal Academy in London, sending in 1853 'A Window-seat at Wittemburg, 1526—Luther, the married priest.' He possessed much originality and taste in design, and was a bold and efficient colourist. One of his most successful pictures, 'An Incident in the History of the Great Plague,' is in the National Gallery of Scotland, which also possesses a copy, by the artist himself, of a large picture painted by him as an altar-piece for the chapel at Murthley Castle, 'The Apparition of the Cross to Constantine.' Several of the illustrations of the Abbotsford edition of 'The Bride of Lammermoor' are from his designs. Christie delivered several courses of lectures at the Philosophical Institution in Edinburgh, and elsewhere, on various subjects connected with art. A paper by him 'On the Adaptation of previous Styles of Architecture to our present Wants' is printed in the 'Transactions of the Architectural Institute of Scotland,' vol. iii. (1854). He died 5 May 1860.

[Redgrave's Dict. of British Artists, 1878; family papers.] R. C. C.

CHRISTIE, HUGH (1710–1774), schoolmaster and grammarian (erroneously called by Chalmers and Rose, *William*), was the third son of Alexander Christie, great-uncle of William Christie, unitarian writer [q. v.] He was born at Garvock, Kincardineshire, in 1710, and educated at King's College, Aberdeen, where he took the degree of M.A. in 1730. He was licensed to preach as a probationer of the church of Scotland, but never held any parochial charge. Soon after taking his degree he was appointed rector of the grammar school of Brechin, an office which he held until he was elected rector of the grammar school of Montrose, where he remained until his death (1774), and where he obtained considerable popularity and success.

He is the author of: 1. 'A Grammar of the Latin Tongue, after a New and Easy Method adapted to the capacities of Children,' Edinburgh, 1758, 2nd edit. 1768 sm. 8vo. 2. 'A New and Easy Introduction to the making of Latin adapted to the Latin Grammar lately published by H. C., with remarks upon the Idioms of the Roman Language,' Edinburgh, 1760, 1780 sm. 8vo. (There were probably other editions of both books, as they were extensively used in and about Montrose and Brechin in the early part of this century.)

[Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; family papers.] R. C. C.

CHRISTIE, JAMES, the elder (1730–1803), auctioneer, resigned a commission in the navy for the employment of an auctioneer. His first sale took place on 5 Dec. 1766, at rooms in Pall Mall, formerly occupied by the print warehouse of Richard Dalton. On these premises the exhibitions of the Royal Academy of Arts were held until 1779. Christie afterwards moved next door to Gainsborough, who lived in the western wing of Schomburg House. He was of tall and dignified appearance, remarkable for eloquence and professional enthusiasm, and was intimate with Garrick, Reynolds, and Gainsborough, and other men of note. He died at his house in Pall Mall on 8 Nov. 1803, aged 73, and was buried at St. James's burial-ground in the Hampstead Road. He was twice married, and of the first marriage had four sons, of whom the eldest, James [q. v.], succeeded him; the second, Charles, captain in the 5th regiment of Bengal Native Infantry, was killed (1812) in Persia during a Russian attack; the third, Albany, died in 1821; and Edward, the fourth, died a midshipman at Port Royal in Jamaica, 1821. Samuel Hunter Christie [q. v.] was his son by the second marriage.

[Information from Mr. James Christie; Chalcographimania, by Satiricus Sculptor, 1814, p. 5; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 624; John Taylor's Records of my Life, 1832, ii. 206–11; Leslie and Tom Taylor's Life of Sir Joshua Reynolds, 1865, i. 180, 182, 316; Sandby's History of the Royal Academy, 1862, 2 vols.; Wheatley's Round about Piccadilly and Pall Mall, 1870; A Chat about Christie's (London Society, July 1871); William Roberts's Memorials of Christie's, 1897.] H. R. T.

CHRISTIE, JAMES, the younger (1773–1831), antiquary and auctioneer, eldest son of James Christie the elder [q. v.], was born in Pall Mall in 1773. He was educated at Eton and was intended for the church, but entered the auctioneer's business, which after his father's death he carried on with increased success. Christie's first publication (1801) was on the remote origin of the game of chess. An intimacy with Charles Towneley led him to devote attention to the painted Greek vases, and he printed anonymously and for private circulation in 1806 a limited

number of copies of a disquisition, which was republished under his name with additions in 1825. Besides theories upon the connection between the figures and the Eleusinian and other mysteries, the work contains an attempt to prove that the paintings were copied from transparencies, together with a useful scheme of classification for the vases. His next literary efforts were an essay on the worship of the elements (1814), and a description of the colossal vase found in the ruins of Hadrian's villa, near Rome, formerly belonging to the noble family of Lanti, afterwards acquired by Francis, duke of Bedford. To him also is due the catalogue of Mr. Hope's vases. In 1824 he moved to the premises now occupied by the firm at 8 King Street, St. James's Square, formerly Wilson's European Emporium.

In business matters the satirical author of 'Chalcographimania' (1814, p. 5) informs us that 'he treads in shoes of great papa,' and in a foot-note 'the most classical of our auctioneering fraternity . . . as a vendor he ranks very fair, and in private life his character will stand the test of the most minute inquiry' (*ib.* 49, 50), but hints that in technical knowledge of schools of painting he was inferior to his father. Christie also devoted himself to biblical and poetical studies. His position as a fine-art critic was recognised by his election to the Athenæum Club (1826), and to the Dilettanti Society (1824). He was for several years one of the registrars of the Literary Fund, and was a member of the Antiquarian Society of Newcastle-on-Tyne. He died at his house in King Street on 2 Feb. 1831, aged 58, and left two sons, James Stirling, who died in 1834, and George Henry, still living. These carried on the business and joined with them William Manson (*d.* 1852), and afterwards his brother, Edward Manson (*d.* 1884). The firm acquired its present title of Christie, Manson, & Woods by the addition of the name of Mr. Woods in 1859. In Christie's sale catalogues may be traced the history of fine-art taste in England for over a century. Within recent memory the great historical sales have been those of Stowe (1848), Bernal (1855), Hamilton Palace (1882), and the Fountaine collection (1884).

After Christie's death, his son James Stirling printed fifty copies for private circulation of an inquiry into the early history of Greek sculpture, which had been written to serve as an introduction to the second volume of 'Specimens of Ancient Sculpture,' Dilettanti Society (1835). The committee appointed to decide the question chose instead a paper offered by another member of the society, apparently as being less speculative in character. The volume contains a portrait of Christie from a bust by Henry Behnes, drawn by Henry Corbould, engraved by Robert Graves.

His writings consist of: 1. 'An Inquiry into the Antient Greek Game, supposed to have been invented by Palamedes, antecedent to the Siege of Troy; with reasons for believing the same to have been known from remote antiquity in China, and progressively improved into the Chinese, Indian, Persian, and European chess; also two dissertations (i) on the Athenian Skirophoria, (ii) on the mystical meaning of the bough and umbrella in the Skiran rites,' London, 1801, 4to, plates, anonymous. 2. 'A Disquisition upon Etruscan Vases,' London, 1806, 4to, plates, anonymous. 3. 'An Essay upon that earliest Species of Idolatry, the Worship of the Elements, by J. C.,' Norwich, 1814, 4to, plates. 4. 'Outline Engravings, and Descriptions of the Woburn Abbey Marbles' (London), 1822, folio, contains 'Dissertation on the Lanti Vase, by Mr. Christie.' 5. 'Disquisitions upon the painted Greek Vases, and their probable connection with the shows of the Eleusinian and other mysteries, by J. C.,' London, 1825, 4to, plates. 6. 'An Inquiry into the Early History of Greek Sculpture, by the late J. C.,' London, 1833, 4to, portrait.

[Information from Mr. James Christie; Gent. Mag. May 1831, pp. 471–2; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 625, 693; Annual Register, 1831, p. 223; Annual Biography and Obituary, 1832, pp. 424–426; Historical Notices of the Dilettanti Society, 1855, 4to; Martin's Bibl. Account of privately printed books, 1854, pp. 163, 436; Roberts's Memorials of Christie's, 1897.] H. R. T.

CHRISTIE, SAMUEL HUNTER (1784-1865), mathematician, son of James Christie the elder [q. v.], was born at 90 Pall Mall, London, on 22 March 1784, and was as a child intimate with Sir Joshua Reynolds. He was educated at Walworth School in Surrey, where his great mathematical abilities were very early developed, and, at the suggestion of Bishop Horsley, his father entered him at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was admitted a sizar 7 Oct. 1800. In his third year he obtained a scholarship, and in 1805 took his degree of bachelor of arts as second wrangler, having pressed very closely on Turton, afterwards bishop of Ely, who was senior wrangler, and with whom he was bracketed as Smith's prizeman. Christie also threw himself with ardour into all the athletic amusements of the day; he inaugurated the Cambridge University boat club, and became captain of the grenadier company of

university volunteers. In 1806 he was appointed third mathematical assistant at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich. In 1812 he established the system of competitive examinations, but was unable fully to carry out his views in this and in other respects until his advancement to the post of professor of mathematics in 1838. Between 1806 and 1854, when Christie resigned the professor's chair, the Military Academy had been completely transformed owing to his energy. He took an important share in promoting the great advance in magnetical science, which received its impulse from the observations made during the Arctic voyages in 1818 and 1819. The leading idea which runs through his theoretical discussions he first stated as a hypothetical law in a paper published in the Cambridge 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1820. At the meeting of the Royal Society in June 1824 he gave an account of some of his experiments of the effects of temperature upon magnetic forces. He was the first to observe the effect of the slow rotation of iron in producing polarity, and at his suggestion the series of experiments which he originated were repeated by Lieutenant Foster, R.N., during the expedition to the north-west coast of America in 1824 under Captain Parry, with very striking results. In 1833 his paper on the magneto-electric conductivity of various metals was selected by the council of the Royal Society as the Bakerian lecture for that year. In this paper he shows that the conducting power of the several metals varies inversely as the length, and directly as the square of the diameter of the conducting wire. The effect of the solar rays upon the magnetic needle early engaged his attention, and he proved by experiments that the direct effect of the solar rays is definite, and not due to any mere caloric influence. He also suggested that terrestrial magnetism is probably derived from solar influence, but his experiments in this direction leave room for further investigation. Christie appears to have been the first to make use of a torsion balance for the determination of the equivalents of magnetic forces; he also devoted himself to the improvement of the construction of both the horizontal and the dipping needle, and he served constantly upon the compass committee. In the 'Report of the British Association for 1833,' the portion which refers to the magnetism of the earth was drawn up by Christie, and he there again maintained that not only the daily variation, but also the quasi-polarity of the earth, is due to the excitation by the solar heat of electric currents at right angles, or nearly so, to the meridian, and he suggests that these currents must be influenced by the continents and seas over which they pass, and also by the chains of mountains. The letter of Baron Humboldt to the president of the Royal Society in 1835 on the establishment of permanent magnetic observatories was referred to Christie and to Mr. Airy, and in consequence of their report the government in 1838 consented to bear the expense of several observatories in various parts of the United Kingdom. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 12 Jan. 1826, and served the office of secretary from 1837 to 1854, when, for the benefit of his health, he went to reside at Lausanne. He was the author of 'Report (with Sir George Airy) upon a Letter on the Phenomena of Terrestrial Magnetism, addressed by M. le Baron de Humboldt to the President of the Royal Society,' 1836, 8vo, and 'An Elementary Course of Mathematics for the use of the Royal Military Academy, and for students in general,' parts i. and ii. 1845, 8vo, part iii. 1847, 8vo, besides fourteen papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' and some few contributions to other scientific journals. He died at his residence, Ailsa Villa, Twickenham, on 24 Jan. 1865. He was twice married, first on 12 May 1808 to Elizabeth Theodora, eldest daughter of Charles Claydon, battler of Trinity College, Cambridge. She died on 27 May 1829, and has a monument in All Saints Church, Cambridge. He married secondly, 15 Oct. 1844, Margaret Ellen, daughter of James Malcolm of Killarney.

[Gent. Mag. April 1865, ii. 517–18; Proceedings of Royal Society, vol. xv.; Obituary Notices, pp. xi–xiv (1867); Times, 6 Feb. 1865, p. 12; information from the Master of Trin. Coll. Camb.] G. C. B.

CHRISTIE, THOMAS (1761–1796), political writer, was born in 1761 at Montrose, where his father, Alexander Christie (brother of William Christie, unitarian writer [q. v.]), was a merchant, holding for several years the office of provost. Alexander was a man of much intelligence and culture, and extremely popular among his fellow-townsmen, who were indebted to his exertions and liberality, and those of his father (also provost), for the bridge which spans the estuary of the Esk, and for the infirmary and lunatic asylum, the first of the kind established in Scotland. But having occasionally attended the unitarian meeting, the kirk session assembled to deliberate on 'the steps to be taken in this critical emergency,' and the chief magistrate was formally remonstrated with. The result of the remonstrance was the publication by him of 'The Holy Scriptures the only Rule

of Faith, and Religious Liberty asserted and maintained in sundry letters to the Kirk Session of Montrose,' Montrose, 1790, 8vo. Alexander Christie was also the author of 'Scripture Truths humbly addressed to the serious consideration of all Christians, particularly such as are candidates for a seat in Parliament and their electors,' Montrose, 1790, 8vo. Christie was educated at the grammar school, Montrose, and on leaving school was placed by his father in a banking-house. But his leisure was devoted to literature and science, especially to medicine and natural history, the study of which he pursued with great ardour, and with considerable success. On attaining manhood he gave up commerce, and decided to devote himself to medicine as a profession. After some private study he came up to London in 1784, and entered as a pupil in the Westminster General Dispensary, then under the direction of Dr. S. F. Simmons. About the same time he became a frequent correspondent of and contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and formed an intimate friendship with the editor, John Nichols, F.S.A. His articles, especially those on natural history, show both close and accurate observation and considerable scientific knowledge. After attending the medical classes at the university of Edinburgh for two sessions, in preparation for the degree of M.D., and spending the winter of 1787–8 at the Westminster Dispensary, he gave up the idea of medicine as a profession, and determined to devote himself entirely to literature. In a six months' tour, principally on horseback, through Great Britain in 1787, he visited nearly every considerable town, and became acquainted with many persons of more or less literary distinction. At Lichfield he made a most favourable impression on Miss Seward, as appears from her letters, and the two for some time kept up a close correspondence. At Derby he made the acquaintance of Erasmus Darwin; at Downing, of Pennant; at Birmingham he stayed some days with Priestley. He wrote an account of this tour in a series of letters to Nichols, Dr. Simmons, and the Earl of Buchan, which he intended to publish, but for some reason the project fell through. In 1789 he published, at the desire of Dr. Simmons, in the 'London Medical Journal,' the thesis which he had prepared for the purpose of his medical degree. It is intituled 'Observations on Pemphigus,' and was reprinted in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' vol. lxi. His interest in literary history and criticism, his extensive reading, classical, theological, and philosophical, and above all his practice, then unusual in England, of reading the best foreign literary journals, seem to have suggested to him 'the first outline of a review of books on the analytical plan' (Nichols), and the idea meeting with the approval of Johnson, the publisher in St. Paul's Churchyard, 'The Analytical Review' was the result, which, though not displaying any extraordinary ability, and now utterly forgotten, was a great advance upon anything that had up to that time appeared, and has served as the model of many other periodicals. The preface and many of the articles in the earlier volumes are from the pen of Christie.

In 1789 he published the work by which he is best known, 'Miscellanies, Philosophical, Medical, and Moral,' vol. i., containing: '1. Observations on the Literature of the Primitive Christian Writers; being an attempt to vindicate them from the imputation of Rousseau and Gibbon that they were enemies to philosophy and human learning. 2. Reflections suggested by the character of Pamphilus of Cæsarea. 3. Hints respecting the State and Education of the People. 4. Thoughts on the Origin of Human Knowledge, and on the Antiquity of the World. 5. Remarks on Professor Meiner's History of Antient Opinions respecting the Deity. 6. Account of Dr. Ellis's Work on the Origin of Sacred Knowledge.' Though these essays have lost what interest and value they may once have had, they show a wide range of reading—not only in English literature but in French, Latin, and Greek—and much thought and ability. A second volume, though contemplated, was never published.

Towards the end of 1789 Christie crossed the Channel and spent six months in Paris, taking with him introductions from Dr. Price and others to several of the leaders of the constitutional party. His reputation as a man of letters and a sympathiser with the revolution had preceded him, and obtained for him a warm reception. He speedily became intimate with Mirabeau, Sieyes, Necker, and others, and returned to England an enthusiast in the cause, convinced of the infallibility of the political views of the revolutionary leaders, and that the regeneration of the human race was at hand. Immediately on his return to England he published 'A Sketch of the New Constitution of France,' in two folio sheets, and the following year, 1791, he entered the lists against Burke in 'Letters on the Revolution in France and the New Constitution established by the National Assembly. Part I.' Though the book had not the success of the 'Vindiciæ' of his friend Mackintosh, it is yet not without merit. His account of the state of Paris and its general tranquillity during his visit is of real value, forming a strong contrast

to the current belief that the city was at that time filled with mobs, riots, and assassinations; but his enthusiasm for the new constitution, his firm belief in its permanence, and, above all, his assurance that the king was the sincere friend of the revolution, and was never before so happy, so popular, or so secure, are amusing when read in the light of the events which shortly followed, and which probably prevented the appearance of the second part. He returned to Paris in 1792, and was employed by the assembly on the English part of their proposed polyglot edition of the new (revised) constitution. This was intended to be in eight languages, but only the English (from the pen of Thomas Christie) and the Italian had appeared (3 vols. 8vo, Paris, 1792), when the assembly made way for the convention, and the republic took the place of the monarchy. In the meantime he had been induced during his first visit to Paris to join a mercantile house in London—it seems as a sleeping partner—but the result was unsatisfactory. In 1792 he dissolved this partnership, and on 9 Sept. of the same year married Miss Thomson, and became a partner with her grandfather, Mr. Moore, an extensive carpet manufacturer in Finsbury Square. In 1796 some business arrangements obliged him to make a voyage to Surinam, where he died in the month of October of the same year. Nichols, in his 'Literary Anecdotes,' ix. 366–90, and in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' vol. lxvii. pt. i. pp. 345–6, and Parisot, in the 'Biographie Universelle,' speak most highly of his abilities and his attainments. But in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' vol. lxviii. pt. ii. p. 774, à propos of a notice of him in 'Literary Memoirs of Living Authors,' where his moderation and christianity had been praised, it is stated: 'His moderation was most violent democratism, and his christianity socinianism. He possessed considerable merit, but was of a most unsettled disposition.' Many of his letters will be found in Nichols, and others in Miss Seward's 'Correspondence.'

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd.; Gent. Mag.; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Biog. Universelle; family papers.]

R. C. C.

CHRISTIE, THOMAS, M.D. (1773–1829), physician, was born at Carnwath, Lanarkshire, in 1773. After education in the university of Aberdeen, he entered the service of the East India Company as a surgeon to one of their regiments, and was sent to Trincomalee in 1797. He was made superintendent of military hospitals in 1800, and soon after head of the small-pox hospitals in Ceylon. The systematic introduction of vaccination into the island in 1802 and the general substitution of vaccination for inoculation were effected by Christie. He served in the Candian war of 1803, worked hard for several years at medical improvements in several parts of Ceylon, and returned from the East in February 1810, and immediately proceeded M.D. at Aberdeen. At the end of the same year Christie became a licentiate of the College of Physicians, at once began private practice at Cheltenham, and in 1811 published there 'An Account of the Introduction, Progress, and Success of Vaccination in Ceylon.' This, his only book, is based upon official reports and letters written during his residence in Ceylon. In 1799 and 1800, as in many previous years, small-pox raged throughout the island. The natives used to abandon their villages and the sick, and at Errore, Christie found the huts in ruins from the inroad of elephants, bears, and hogs which had trampled down all the fences and gardens, and had eaten the stores of grain and some of the bodies of the dead or dying. Inoculation was practised, but did not check the epidemics, and the native population was averse to it. After some unsuccessful efforts active vaccine lymph was obtained from Bombay, whither it had come from an English surgeon at Bagdad, by way of Bussorah. Christie at once began vaccination, and by continued care and perseverance spread the practice throughout the island, so that by 1806 small-pox only existed in one district, that of the pearl fishery, to which strangers continually reintroduced the disease. In the course of his labours Christie made the original observation that lepers are not exempt from small-pox, are protected by vaccination, and may be vaccinated without danger. In 1813, through the influence of his friend Sir Walter Farquhar, the physician, Christie was made physician extraordinary to the prince regent. He continued to practise at Cheltenham till his death on 11 Oct. 1829.

[Christie's Account of Vaccination in Ceylon, Cheltenham, 1811; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, iii. 96; Cordiner's Description of Ceylon.]

N. M.

CHRISTIE, WILLIAM (1748–1823), unitarian writer, one of the earliest apostles of unitarianism in Scotland and America, was a son of Thomas Christie, merchant and provost of Montrose, and uncle of Thomas Christie, political writer [q. v.] He was born in 1748 at Montrose, and educated at the grammar school there under his kinsman, Hugh Christie [q. v.] Intended for a commercial life, he was for a few years a merchant at Montrose, but early in life he devoted his

leisure to theological study. Educated in the presbyterian faith, he soon became discontented with the doctrines of the church of Scotland, and found himself 'unable to remain in the communion of a church where a false popish deity was acknowledged in place of the living and only true God the Father' (Pref. to *Discourses on the Divine Unity*). He adopted the unitarian doctrines, and had to undergo the social persecution which was the lot of all the very few persons who at that time in Scotland ventured openly to renounce the trinitarian creed. Writing to Dr. Priestley in 1781 he stated that so great was his unpopularity, that he did not suppose any Scottish clergyman would, if requested, baptise his children. By Dr. Priestley's mediation, the Rev. Caleb Rotheram of Kendal visited Montrose at Christie's expense and performed this rite.

About 1782 he, with a few friends of like opinions, founded a unitarian church at Montrose, of which he became the minister. This was the first unitarian congregation established in Scotland. From December 1783 to May 1785 he had as his colleague the well-known Thomas Fyshe Palmer, fellow of Queens' College, Cambridge. In 1784 he published the most popular of his works, 'Discourses on the Divine Unity.' It shows a considerable knowledge of the Greek Testament, and of the fathers, critics, and commentators, and was received with much favour by those who were disposed to unitarianism. Second and third editions were soon called for, and a fourth appeared after the author's death. Soon after the publication of the first edition he retired from business, and went to live in great seclusion at Woodston, about six miles from Montrose. In 1794 he accepted the invitation of the unitarian congregation at Glasgow to become their minister. He there delivered the sermons which he afterwards published under the title of 'Dissertations on the Unity of God,' and issued proposals for the publication of a series of lectures on the Revelation of St. John, but the project met with no encouragement. He remained at Glasgow little more than a year. Unitarianism and unitarians were extremely unpopular in Scotland, and in August 1795 he followed his friend and correspondent, Dr. Priestley, to America. There he met with 'difficulties, embarrassments, and unfortunate accidents,' caused to a considerable extent by his somewhat aggressive unitarianism and the hostile feeling which he thus evoked.

After residing successively at Winchester (Virginia) and Northumberland (Pennsylvania), where he delivered an address at Dr. Priestley's funeral on 9 Feb. 1804, he settled at Philadelphia, where for some time he was the minister of a small unitarian congregation. The latter years of his life were passed in retirement, and were devoted to theological study. He died at Long Branch, New Jersey, on 21 Nov. 1823. Of his eight children three only survived him. His works show him to have been a man of wide reading and of some learning, and the Rev. J. Taylor describes him in the 'Monthly Repository' as of 'inflexible integrity, deep-seated piety, and benevolent feelings.'

His principal works are: 1. 'Discourses on the Divine Unity, or a Scriptural Proof and Demonstration of the one Supreme Deity of the God and Father of all, and of the subordinate character and inferior nature of our Lord Jesus Christ; with a confutation of the doctrine of a coequal and consubstantial Trinity in Unity, and a full reply to the objections of Trinitarians,' Montrose, 1784, 1790, London 1810, 1828, sm. 8vo. 2. 'An Essay on Ecclesiastical Establishments in Religion, showing their Hurtful Tendency. . . . By a Protestant Dissenter,' Montrose, 1791, 8vo. 3. 'A Farewell Discourse to the Society of Unitarian Christians at Montrose,' Montrose, 1794, 8vo. 4. 'A Serious Address to the Inhabitants of Winchester on the Unity of God and Humanity of Christ,' Winchester, Virginia, 1800, 8vo. 5. 'A Speech delivered at the Grave of the Rev. Joseph Priestley,' Northumberland, Pennsylvania, 1804, 8vo. 6. 'Dissertations on the Unity of God,' Philadelphia, 1810. 7. 'A Review of Dr. Priestley's Theological Works, appended to the Memoirs of Dr. P.,' London, 1806–7. 8. 'Observations on the Prophecies of Daniel' (this book, announced in the 'Monthly Repository' for 1811 as 'publishing by subscription in 300 pp. 8vo,' does not seem to have appeared). Christie was also a frequent contributor to the 'Christian Reformer,' 'Monthly Repository,' 'Winchester (Va.) Gazette,' 'Northumberland (Pa.) Gazette,' and the 'Democratic Press' (Philadelphia).

[Prefaces to Discourses on the Divine Unity, and to Dissertations on the Unity of God; Monthly Repository, vols. vi. xiv. xix.; Christian Reformer, N.S., 1848, vol. iv.; The Inquirer, 1839.] R. C. C.

CHRISTIE, WILLIAM DOUGAL (1816–1874), diplomatist and man of letters, son of Dougal Christie, M.D., an officer in the East India Company's medical service, was born at Bombay on 5 Jan. 1816. He graduated at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1838, and was called to the bar in 1840. He had already, in 1839, produced a work in advocacy of the

ballot, which he republished with considerable additions in 1872. In 1841 he was for a short time private secretary to Lord Minto at the admiralty, and from April 1842 to November 1847 represented Weymouth. In May 1848 he was appointed consul-general in the Mosquito territory, and from 1851 to 1854 was secretary of legation, frequently acting as chargé d'affaires, to the Swiss confederation. In 1854 he was made consul-general to the Argentine republic, and in 1856 minister plenipotentiary. In 1858 he was despatched on a special mission to Paraguay, and in 1859 became envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Brazil. His occupancy of this post was signalised by constant misunderstandings with the Brazilian government, partly arising from his endeavours to enforce the observance of the treaties relating to the slave trade, and partly from claims for compensation on the part of British subjects. At length, in 1863, diplomatic relations were broken off, and Christie retired from the service upon a pension. He gave expression to his views on the subject in his 'Notes on Brazilian Questions' (1865). He made two unsuccessful attempts to re-enter parliament, at Cambridge in 1865 and Greenock in 1868, but his time was chiefly devoted to the history and literature of the seventeenth century. He had in 1859 edited a volume of original documents illustrating the life of the first earl of Shaftesbury up to the Restoration, and in 1871 he published a complete biography largely based on the posthumous papers of Shaftesbury and Locke and other manuscripts. It is a work of great interest and value, marred only by the author's excessive partiality for his hero. Convinced that Shaftesbury had been in many respects misrepresented and maligned, he allows his generous warmth of advocacy to carry him beyond reasonable bounds. No such circumstance detracts from the merit of the memoir of Dryden, prefixed to his edition published in the Globe series (1870). It is full of condensed matter, and its tone, though appreciative, is impartial. In 1874 Christie edited the correspondence of Sir Joseph Williamson, Charles II's secretary of state, for the Camden Society. It is a valuable publication, exceedingly well executed. He had by this time become involved in a warm personal controversy with the late Abraham Hayward, provoked by the latter's attack upon the memory of John Stuart Mill. Christie vindicated Mill with characteristic generosity, but the dispute was interrupted by his serious illness, terminating in his death on 27 July 1874. Christie was a man of great ability and worth, acute and industrious, open and cordial, endowed with expansive sympathies and genial warmth of heart. His great fault was the *perfervidum ingenium* attributed to his countrymen. In vindicating the freedom of the negroes and the reputations of Shaftesbury and Mill he had three excellent causes to defend; but though he did much for them he injured all more or less by indiscreet over-statement, and in the last instance by an irritability perhaps imputable to failing health. As an editor and historical student he is entitled to high praise. His notes on Dryden are brief but full of information, and his biography of Shaftesbury agreeably conveys the results of great research in a pleasant and animated style.

[Annual Register, 1874; Foreign Office List, 1874.] R. G.

CHRISTINA (*fl.* 1086), nun of Romsey, was the daughter, apparently the younger one, of the ætheling Eadward, son of Eadmund Ironside and his foreign wife Agatha, the niece of the Emperor Henry II or III. Like her sister Margaret, afterwards queen of the Scots, and her brother Eadgar ætheling, she was born in Hungary, and in 1057 accompanied her parents to England. Soon after their arrival Eadward's death made her an orphan. In 1067 she accompanied her brother and the rest of the family on his flight to Scotland, spent the winter there, and then seems to have shared Eadgar's perilous and adventurous life until, in 1070, William's complete conquest of the north and the retirement of the Danish fleet deprived him of all hope, and Malcolm's invading army offered an opportunity of shelter and final return to Scotland (*Anglo-Sax. Chron.* s. a. 1067 and 1068, Symeon of Durham, s. a. 1070). How long Christina remained in Scotland at her brother-in-law's court is unknown. It seems most likely that after the reconciliation of Eadgar and William she followed her brother's fortunes. Anyhow she obtained several estates in England, and in the Domesday book is mentioned as holding Bradwell in Oxfordshire in capite of the king (p. 160), eight hides at Ulverley in Warwickshire, once the property of Earl Eadwine, and twenty-four hides of Icenton in the same county, which latter is expressly said to have been a gift of King William's (p. 244). Other lands are also assigned to her on less good authority (Hoveden, ii. 236, Rolls Ser.) But the survey had hardly been completed when Christina, who may well have shared her sister Margaret's former wish 'to serve the mighty Lord this short life in pure continence' (*Anglo-Sax. Chron.* s. a. 1067), and also the discontent at the little honour he received which drove

her brother at the same time to Apulia, retired to Romsey Abbey in Hampshire, where she soon afterwards took the veil (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.* s. a. 1086, Flor. Wig. s. a. 1086, Ordericus Vitalis). An inference from Eadmer and William of Malmesbury connects her, with little probability, with Wilton nunnery. It is often said that Christina became abbess of Romsey, but no contemporary authority speaks of her otherwise than as a simple nun, and the list of abbesses in Dugdale (*Monasticon*, ii. 507, ed. 1819) does not include her name. This list, however, is imperfect and unauthenticated. Yet if no abbess, Christina was important enough to be well known by Anselm, and sufficiently trusted by her brother-in-law, Malcolm, to receive the custody of his two daughters, Eadgyth or Matilda, afterwards queen of Henry I, and Mary, afterwards countess of Boulogne, when they were still very young (Ordericus, 702 A; Will. Malm. lib. v. § 418). Christina seems to have given her nieces a better education than women then commonly obtained; but her strong desire to make Eadgyth a nun, which excited alike the anger of Malcolm and the strenuous opposition of the girl, made her treat Eadgyth with a harshness and even cruelty which her niece strongly resented (Eadmer, *Hist. Novorum*, p. 122, Rolls Ser.) She opposed Eadgyth's marriage with Henry I on the ground that she had already received the veil, but Anselm decided that the marriage was lawful.

The date of Christina's death is unknown. She is said to have built a church in Hertford (Chauncy, *Hertfordshire*, p. 256).

[The original authorities mentioned in the text, and worked up by Professor Freeman in Norman Conquest, vol. iv., and William Rufus, vol. ii., especially note EE, pp. 598–603, on Eadgyth-Matilda.] T. F. T.

CHRISTISON, Sir ROBERT, M.D. (1797–1882), medical professor at Edinburgh, twin son of Alexander Christison, professor of humanity (Latin) at Edinburgh from 1806 to 1820, was born on 18 July 1797. His father, a tall and very strong man, of Scandinavian type, was accomplished not only in classics but in philosophy and science, and his cast of mind greatly influenced his son's career. He was remarkably generous, too, and admitted large numbers gratis to his university class. Christison at the high school was a pupil of Irving and Pillans. Under his father's guidance he studied Newton's 'Principia,' and went through the arts course in the university. Choosing a medical career, he graduated at Edinburgh in 1819, and was resident medical assistant in the Royal Infirmary from the autumn of 1817 to April 1820. After a short period of study in London, chiefly at St. Bartholomew's under Abernethy and Lawrence, Christison went to Paris, where he remained till April 1821, mostly studying analytical chemistry under Robiquet. A few lectures of Orfila, the toxicologist, whose work Christison was to carry on, greatly influenced him. When Christison returned home, he found himself already involved by his elder brother in a contest for the chair of medical jurisprudence at Edinburgh, which had become vacant. After keen competition the appointment was decided in Christison's favour early in 1822, partly on Robiquet's testimony, as no other candidate had any practical chemical experience, and partly by the influence of Sir George Warrender (who had been resident pupil with Christison's father when he was born) with Lord Melville, who then wielded the Scotch ministerial patronage. The young professor set to work to give a scientific basis to medical jurisprudence, and especially toxicology, Orfila's great work, then recent, not having been yet assimilated by British physicians. Christison learnt German in order to study his subject in that language, and was soon known as a lecturer and medical witness far more logical, accurate, and unimpeachable than any that had yet appeared. He was appointed medical adviser to the crown in Scotland, and in this capacity from 1829, when the famous trial of Burke [see Burke, William, 1792–1829] and Hare took place, to 1866, he was medical witness in almost every important case in Scotland and in many in England. Some instructions which he drew up as to the examination of dead bodies for legal purposes became the accepted guide in such cases. He ascertained accurately the distinctions between signs of injuries inflicted before and after death. He gave a methodical account in his lectures of the observations necessary in cases of death from wounds. A thorough investigation into the detection and treatment of oxalic acid poisoning, undertaken with his fellow-student, Dr. Coindet, in 1823, brought his skill in toxicology into prominence, and he followed this up by investigations on arsenic, lead, opium, hemlock, &c. His lectures at first were but sparsely attended, but his class increased afterwards to ninety. In 1827 he was appointed physician to the infirmary. In 1829 he published his 'Treatise on Poisons,' which was received with general approval, and reached a fourth edition in 1845. It was translated into German (Weimar, 1831). 'As a witness,' says the 'Scotsman' (28 Jan. 1882), 'he was remarkable for a lucid precision of statement, which left no shadow of doubt in the mind

of court, counsel, or jury as to his views. Another noteworthy characteristic was the candour and impartiality he invariably displayed.' He set his face strongly against partisanship in medical and scientific testimony, and refused large fees in consequence. As an experimentalist he risked his own life several times, tasting arsenious acid, eating an ounce of the root of 'Œnanthe crocata,' taking a large dose of Calabar bean, and almost paralysing himself.

In 1832 Christison resigned his chair of medical jurisprudence, and was appointed to that of materia medica and therapeutics, which he held till 1877. He joined with this a professorship of clinical medicine, which he resigned in 1855. His fame as a medical witness, and his investigations on Bright's disease and on fevers, brought him much practice, and he was president of the Edinburgh College of Physicians in 1839 and in 1848. In the latter year he was appointed physician in ordinary to the queen in Scotland. From 1868 to 1873 he was president of the Royal Society of Edinburgh; in 1875 he was president of the British Medical Association. He declined the presidency of the British Association in 1876. In 1871 he received a baronetcy on Mr. Gladstone's recommendation. A host of British and foreign honorary distinctions were conferred on him.

Christison took an active part in general university affairs and in those of the medical faculty, of which he was for some years dean, afterwards becoming a member of the university court (1859–77 and 1879–81), and a crown representative in the general medical council (1858–77). He was a forcible public speaker, with a clear mellow bass voice, his language terse, unaffected, and precise. In 1872, on completing the fiftieth year's tenure of a professorship, he was specially honoured by a banquet and the honorary LL.D. of his own university. In 1877 he resigned his professorship, but lived in considerable vigour for some years, dying on 23 Jan. 1882 in his eighty-fifth year. His wife, a Miss Brown, whom he had married in 1827, died in 1849, leaving three sons. Although somewhat dogmatic and positive in expressing his opinions, Christison was at bottom most genial and warm-hearted. He was an elder in the Scotch church, liberal in his religious views, but a tory in politics. Sir Henry Acland, in a letter to his son (*Life*, vol. ii.), speaks of him as 'a man of indomitable courage in both parts of his nature, mental and physical, and equally endowed in both,' and of 'his humorous appreciation of character, the result of his wide interest in men and things, combined with hatred of all pettiness and meanness.' In person Christison was tall and athletic, and his appearance evidenced great determination of character. Up to old age he maintained a remarkable vigour of constitution, enabling him not only to overcome repeated attacks of fever caught in his practice, but to walk, run, and climb better than any man of his time in Edinburgh. He would race up Arthur's Seat from the head of Hunter's Bog in less than five minutes. In 1861 he became captain of the university rifle volunteers, retaining that post till 1877, when he was eighty years old. In 1875 he twice ascended Ben Voirlich, a climb of 2,900 feet; in his eighty-fourth year he climbed a hill of 1,200 feet.

Besides his work on poisons Christison published a book on 'Granular Degeneration of the Kidneys,' 1839, and a 'Commentary on the Pharmacopœias of Great Britain,' 1842. A large number of his papers on chemistry, medical jurisprudence, materia medica, medicine, botany, &c., are enumerated in his 'Life,' vol. ii. They were chiefly contributed to the Edinburgh medical journals and the 'Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh.' He wrote in Tweedie's 'Library of Medicine' several chapters on fever (vol. i.), and on diseases of the kidney (vol. iv.) His papers on the measurement and age of trees, written in later life, were of much interest (*Trans. Bot. Soc.*, Edinburgh, 1878–81).

[Life of Sir R. Christison, edited by his sons, 1885–6; vol. i. is an autobiography, 1797–1830, very pleasingly written, with a fund of anecdote; vol. ii. includes chapters on his career as a physician by Professor Gairdner, and on his scientific career by Professor T. R. Fraser; Scotsman, 28 Jan. 1882.] G. T. B.

CHRISTMAS, GERARD, or Garrett Chrismas, as he signs himself (*d.* 1634), enjoyed a high reputation as a carver and statuary in the reign of James I. His origin is uncertain, but there would appear to be a connection between him and a family of the same name at Colchester. According to Vertue he designed Aldersgate, and carved on the northern side of it an equestrian figure of James I in bas-relief. Vertue interprets the letters C Æ, carved in a frieze on the richly ornamented portal of Northumberland House, as denoting that Christmas was the architect or carver of the front of the house. This opinion is followed by Walpole and Pennant, and it is not improbable, since the house was built by Bernard Jansen during Christmas's lifetime. He seems to have been an ingenious and versatile artist, and designed and executed the artificial figures and other properties for many of the pageants which attended the entry of a new lord mayor of

London on his official duties. These pageants consisted then not merely of a procession, as at the present time, but also of a kind of dramatic entertainment, for which the leading playwrights of the day were employed to write the poetry. We find Christmas associated with Thomas Middleton [q. v.] in the production of the solemnity of 'The Triumphs of Love and Antiquity' at the mayoralty of Sir William Cockayne in 1619, 'The Sunne in Aries' at the mayoralty of Sir Edward Barkham in 1621, and 'The Triumphs of Honor and Virtue' at the mayoralty of Sir Peter Proby in 1622; with Thomas Dekker [q. v.] in 'London's Tempe, or the Field of Happiness,' at the mayoralty of Sir James Cambell [q. v.] in 1629; and with Thomas Heywood [q. v.] in 'Londini artium et scientiarum Scaturigo' at the mayoralty of Sir Nicholas Raynton in 1632. In the last-named there is a panegyric on Christmas for bringing pageants and figures to such great perfection. The accounts for Sir James Cambell's pageant are still preserved among the records of the Ironmongers' Company, and from them we learn that the plot contained a 'sea-lyon' and two 'sea-horses' for the water, an 'estridge,' a 'Lemnion's forge,' &c., that the company desired the first four objects to be set up in the hall after the solemnity for their own use, but that Christmas insisted on retaining the 'sea-lyon' and the 'estridge,' which with 180*l.* formed the payment for his services. In 1626 Christmas executed a monument in Chilton church, Suffolk, for Sir Robert Crane, bart., in memory of that gentleman (who did not die till 1643) and his two wives. The original contract for this is preserved in the Bodleian Library at Oxford. The tomb of George Abbot [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, at Guildford, was also designed by him, but, as it was not erected till 1635, must have been completed by his sons. About 1614 Christmas was appointed by the lord high admiral, the Earl of Nottingham, carver to the royal navy and the lords of the admiralty; this post, which the prevailing style of ship decoration made very lucrative, he held till his death, and on 24 March 1634 he petitioned the king that his two sons, John and Mathias, whom he had brought up to his art, might be jointly admitted to succeed him, as he was then 'aged, sick, and with a charge of ten children.' On 19 April 1634 the said John and Mathias Christmas were admitted to that post in place of their late father. His will is dated 1633; in it he leaves legacies to his wife Rachel, his sons John and Mathias, and other children, part of his property being lands in Kent bought of his brother-in-law, John Honywood. His wife may perhaps be identified with Rachel, daughter of Arthur Honywood and Elizabeth Spencere, and granddaughter of Robert Honywood of Charinge in Kent and Mary Atwater. As stated above, Christmas was succeeded in his post and profession by his sons John and Mathias Christmas, and a contemporary states that 'as they succeed him in his place so they have striv'd to exceed him in his art.' They were the master-carvers of the royal ship, the Sovereign of the Seas, built for Charles I at Woolwich in 1637 by Peter Pett [q. v.] For the carving of this ship every man of the profession was impressed. In 1635 they were associated with Thomas Heywood in the solemnity of 'Londini Sinus Salutis' at the mayoralty of Sir Christopher Cletherow, and in 1638 in 'Londini Porta Pietatis' at the mayoralty of Sir Maurice Abbot. They executed a monument in Ruislip church, Middlesex, to Ralph Hawtrey and his wife, and a monument in Ampton church, Suffolk, to Sir Henry Calthorpe and his wife.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum and Dallaway; Gough's Topography, i. 579; Lysons's Parishes in Middlesex; Pennant's London; Appleton's Memorials of the Cranes of Chilton; Nichols's Progresses of James I, vol. iii.; Nicholl's Account of the Ironmongers' Company; Nichols's Topographer and Genealogist, vol. i.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1634, 1637; Heywood's Description of His Majesty's Ship, &c. &c.; Peter Cunningham in the Builder, 16 May 1863; Fairholt's Lord Mayor's Pageants (Percy Society, 1844).] L. C.

CHRISTMAS, HENRY, afterwards Noel-Fearn (1811–1868), miscellaneous writer and numismatist, born in London in 1811, was the only son of Robert Noble Christmas of Taunton, by Jane, daughter of Samuel Fearn. He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1837, M.A. 1840. He was ordained in 1837, and after serving several curacies was in 1841 appointed librarian and secretary of Sion College, holding the office till 1848. From 1840 to 1843 and from 1854 to 1858 he edited the 'Church of England Quarterly Review.' He also edited the 'Churchman' (1840–3), the 'British Churchman' (1845–8), and the 'Literary Gazette' (1859–60). He was for some years lecturer at St. Peter's Church, Cornhill, and afterwards filled the curacy of Garlickhithe. He was also for some time Sunday evening preacher at St. Mildred's in the Poultry. Christmas was a good scholar, and a man of varied information. He was a fellow of the Royal Society and of the Society of Antiquaries, a member of the Royal Academy of

History at Madrid, and (in 1854–9) professor of English history and archæology in the Royal Society of Literature (England). He died in London suddenly, from apoplexy, on 11 March 1868, aged 57, and was buried in Norwood cemetery. Shortly before his death he had assumed the name of Noel-Fearn. He married, in 1838, Miss Eliza Fox, by whom he had one son and three daughters.

Christmas's works are as follows: 1. 'The Voyage: a poem,' London, 1833, 8vo. 2. 'Universal Mythology; an account of the most important systems,' &c. London, 1838, 8vo. 3. 'Capital Punishments unsanctioned by the Gospel, and unnecessary to a Christian State,' a letter, London, 1845, 8vo (26,000 copies are said to have been sold). 4. 'A Concise History of the Hampden Controversy, . . . with all the documents that have been published,' &c. London, 1848, 8vo. 5. 'The World of Matter and its Testimony; an attempt to exhibit the connection between Natural Philosophy and Revealed Religion,' London, 1848, 8vo. 6. 'The Cradle of the Twin Giants, Science and History,' 2 vols. London, 1849, 12mo. 7. 'Echoes of the Universe: from the World of Matter and the World of Spirit,' London, 1850, 12mo (the seventh edition was published in 1863, two of the editions in America). 8. 'The Shores and Islands of the Mediterranean, including a visit to the Seven Churches of Asia,' 3 vols. London, 1851, 12mo. 9. 'Scenes in the Life of Christ' (Lectures), 2nd edit. London, 1853, 12mo. 10. Memoir of Nicholas I, Emperor of Russia, in Shaw's 'Family Library' (1854), and memoir of the Sultan Abdul Medjid in the same library. 11. 'The State and Prospects of Turkey and Mohammedanism,' a lecture, 1854, 8vo. 12. 'Christian Politics: an Essay on the Text of Paley,' 1855, 12mo. 13. 'A Letter on the . . . Society of Antiquaries,' London, 1855, 8vo. 14. 'A Brief Memoir of . . . Napoleon III,' London, 1855, 8vo. 15. 'Preachers and Preaching,' London, 1858, 8vo. 16. 'The Hand of God in India' (lectures), London, 1858, 8vo. 17. 'The Christmas Week: a Christmas Story,' Edinburgh, 1859, 8vo. 18. 'Sin, its Causes and Consequences' (Lent lectures), London, 1861, 12mo.

Christmas translated Calmet's 'Phantom World' (1850, 12mo), Wieland's 'Republic of Fools' (1861, 8vo), and other writings. He also acted as editor of several works, including Pegge's 'Anecdotes of the English Language' (1844, 8vo), the 'Works of Bishop Ridley' (1841, 8vo), and the 'Select Works of Bishop Bale' (1849, 8vo), the last two for the Parker Society.

Christmas had considerable reputation as an English numismatist. From June 1844 till 1847 he acted as joint honorary secretary of the Numismatic Society of London, and made the following contributions, several of which are still useful, to its journal, the 'Numismatic Chronicle' (Old Series): 'Tin Money of the Trading Parts of the Burman Empire' (1844), vii. 33–4; 'Inedited Saxon and English Coins' (1844), pp. 135–42; 'Numismatic Scraps' (1845), viii. 36, 39, 125–7; (New Series) 'Unpublished English and Anglo-Gallic Coins,' i. 17–31; 'On the Anglo-Hanoverian Copper Coinage,' i. 144–60; 'On the Anglo-American Copper Coinage,' ii. 20–31, continued in the same volume, pp. 191–212, as 'Copper Coinage of the British Colonies in America;' 'Irish Coins of Copper and Billon,' ii. 278–99, iii. 8–21; 'Discovery of Anglo-Saxon Coins at White Horse, near Croydon,' ii. 302–4; 'Anglo-Gallic Coins of Copper and Billon,' iii. 22–33. He also compiled part of a work on British copper currencies, a subject to which he had devoted special attention. Copies were printed in 1864, but were never published, and only three or four are now in existence. Portions of the text and the wood-blocks of coins prepared for Christmas's work have since been utilised by Mr. H. Montagu in his careful treatise on the 'Copper, Tin, and Bronze Coinage of England' (1885). Christmas got together an extensive and valuable collection, consisting of British, Saxon, and English silver and copper coins, and also of specimens of the Scotch, Irish, and Anglo-Gallic series. He gave up coin-collecting about four years before his death, and his collection was sold by auction at Sotheby's on 1 Feb. 1864 and five following days. It realised 1,261*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.* The sale catalogue fills sixty-eight pages octavo.

[Men of the Time (1865), p. 178; Gentleman's Magazine (1868), v. (4th series), 681; British Museum Catalogue; Numismatic Chronicle; Sotheby's priced Catalogue of Christmas Sale.] W. W.

CHRISTOPHERSON, JOHN (*d.* 1558), bishop of Chichester, was a native of Ulverstone in Lancashire, and was educated in the university of Cambridge, first at Pembroke Hall, and then at St. John's College, under John Redman. He graduated B.A. in 1540–1, and about the same time was elected a fellow of Pembroke Hall, whence he again migrated to St. John's, where he was elected to a foundress's fellowship, being subsequently on 9 May 1542, by the authority of the visitor, removed to a fellowship of Mr. Ashton's foundation (Baker, *Hist. of St. John's*, ed. Mayor, i. 117, 284). He commenced M.A.

in 1543, and was appointed one of the original fellows of Trinity College by the charter of foundation in 1546. He was one of the first revivers of the study of the Greek language and literature in the university.

Being conscientiously attached to the Roman catholic church, he retired to the continent during the reign of Edward VI, but was supported by Trinity College. As an indication of his gratitude he dedicated to that society in February 1553 his translation of 'Philo Judæus.' He was then residing at Louvain.

On the accession of Queen Mary he returned to England, and was appointed master of Trinity College in 1553, Dr. William Bill, a decided protestant, who had filled that office in the latter part of King Edward's reign, being ejected by two of his own fellows, who removed him from his stall in the chapel in a rude and insolent manner, in order to make room for Christopherson (Baker, *Hist. of St. John's*, i. 127). He was also nominated chaplain and confessor to Queen Mary, to whom he dedicated his 'Exhortation to all Menne,' written immediately after the suppression of Wyatt's rebellion in 1554. He tells the queen that his duty obliged him to write the book, because her majesty's bountiful goodness, when he was destitute of all aid or succour, so liberally provided for him that now he might without care serve God, go to his book, and do his duty in that vocation to which God had called him. He was installed dean of Norwich on 18 April 1554. On 9 Oct. 1555 he was present at Ely when Wolsey and Pigot were condemned to be burnt for heresy; and on the 25th of the same month he was elected prolocutor of the lower house of the convocation of the province of Canterbury (Cardwell, *Synodalia*, ii. 443). In the next year he was instituted to the rectory of Swanton Morley in Norfolk. He was one of the persons deputed by Cardinal Pole to visit the university of Cambridge in 1556–7, being styled bishop-elect of Chichester, although the bull for his provision to that see was not issued until 7 May 1557, and he was not consecrated till 21 Nov. following. In the bull or consistorial act appointing him to the see, John Scory, the Edwardian bishop, who had been consecrated after the new ordination service in 1551, is ignored, and the catholic succession is traced to George Day, who had been consecrated during the schism with Rome, but according to the catholic rite, and who had been deprived of his see because of his opposition to the new ordination service (Brady, *Episcopal Succession*, i. 65). As a member of the commission for burning the bodies of Bucer and Fagius at Cambridge he incurred the dislike of the protestants, one of whom relates that on Candlemas day 1556–7, while Watson, bishop of Lincoln, was preaching at St. Mary's, the university church, the bishop-elect of Chichester, 'beinge striken with a sodayne sycknesse, fel downe in a swound amonge the prease;' and while unconscious talked so excitedly that his enemies attributed his distraction to some misappropriation of college property of which he had been accused (*Briefe Treatise concerning the Burnynge of Bucer and Phagius, translated by Goldyng*, 1562, sig. G. viii).

On 27 Nov. 1558, being the second Sunday after Queen Elizabeth's accession, Christopherson, preaching at St. Paul's Cross, with great vehemence and freedom answered a sermon preached by Dr. Bill at that place on the preceding Sunday declaring that the new doctrine set forth by Dr. Bill was not the gospel but the invention of heretical men. For this sermon he was summoned before the queen, who ordered him to be sent to prison, where he died about a month afterwards (*Zurich Letters*, i. 4). He was buried on 28 Dec. 1558 at Christ Church, London, with heraldic state, five bishops offering at the mass, and there being banners of his own arms, and the arms of his see, and four banners of saints (Machyn, *Diary*, 184). By his will dated 6 Oct. 1556, but not proved till 9 Feb. 1562–3, wherein he desired to be buried in the chapel of Trinity College, near the south side of the high altar, he gave to that college many books, both printed and manuscript, in Greek, Latin, and Hebrew, and directed that certain copies of his translation of 'Philo Judæus' should from time to time be given to poor scholars. He also gave to his successors in the mastership of Trinity certain hangings and other goods in his study chambers and gallery, and requested the college to celebrate yearly on the anniversary of his death a dirge and mass of requiem wherein mention was to be made of his father and mother, and of his special good master and bringer up, John Redman, D.D. Independent of his own benefactions to Trinity College, he procured considerable donations to that society from Queen Mary.

Fuller says of him: 'This man was well learned, and had turned Eusebius his ecclesiastical history into Latin, with all the persecutions of the primitive Christians. What he translated in his youth he practised in his age, turning tyrant himself; and scarce was he warm in his bishopric, when he fell a burning the poor martyrs: ten in one fire at Lewes, and seventeen others at several times in sundry places' (*Church Hist.* (Brewer), iv. 184).

He is author of: 1. 'Jephthah,' a tragedy. 2. 'Philonis Judæi Scriptoris eloquentissimi libri quatuor jam primum de Græco in Latinum conversi,' Antwerp, 1553, 4to. 3. 'An exhortation to all menne to take hede and beware of rebellion,' Lond. 1554, 12mo. 4. The Ecclesiastical Histories of Eusebius, Socrates, Sozomen, Evagrius, and Theodoret, translated from the Greek into Latin, Louvain, 1570, 8vo, Cologne, 1570, 1581, 1612, fol. 5. 'Reasons why a Priest may not practice Physic or Surgery,' MS. Flemingi; see Peck's 'Desiderata Curiosa,' vol. i. ed. 1732, lib. vi. p. 50. 6. 'Plutarchus de futili loquacitate,' manuscript translated from Greek into Latin, and dedicated to the Princess Mary, the king's sister, afterwards queen. He also translated 'Apollinaris' and other Greek authors. His character as a translator does not stand high. Valesius says that his style is impure and full of barbarisms and sentences confused, and that he often transposed the sense. Huet has passed the same censure on him in his 'De Interpretatione.' Baronius, among others, has often been misled by Christopherson.

[Addit. MSS. 5850 f. 130, 5865 f. 40; Aschami Epistolæ [6, 14, 31], 212, 270, 388; Baker's Hist. of St. John's Coll. Camb. (Mayor), 127, 137, 142, 244, 663; Baker's MSS. xiii. 301, xvi. 275, xxvi. 351, xxx. 253; Bedford's Blazon of Episcopacy, 29; Biog. Dramatica; Blomefield's Norfolk, x. 57; Burn's Cumberland and Westmoreland, i. 74; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation (Pocock); Cooper's Annals of Camb. ii. 92, 112, 127, 128; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 188, 551; Cowie's Cat. of St. John's Coll. MSS. 84; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 500; Foxe's Acts and Monuments; Fuller's Worthies (Nichols), i. 541; Godwin, De Præsulibus (Richardson), 513; Hawes and Loder's Framlingham, 227; Jewel's Works (Parker Soc.), iv. 1196, 1197; Kennett's MSS. xlvi. 249; Le Neve's Fasti; Machyn's Diary, 58, 124, 184, 369; Maitland's Essays on the Reformation, 300, 417, 545; Index to Parker Society Publications; Philo Judæus, ed. Mangey (1742); Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, 754; Rymer's Fœdera (1713), xv. 480, 532; Strype's Works (general index); Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Wharton's Specimen of Errors in Burnet's Hist. 152, 153.] T. C.

CHRISTOPHERSON, MICHAEL (*fl.* 1613), catholic divine, received his education in the English college of Douay. He wrote 'A Treatise of Antichrist, conteyning the defence of Cardinall Bellarmines arguments, which inuincibly demonstrate that the pope is not Antichrist, against Dr. George Downam, who impugneth the same,' first part, no place, 1613, 4to. This was a reply to 'A Treatise concerning Antichrist,' 1603, by George Downame, afterwards bishop of Derry.

[Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 386; Cat. Lib. Impress. in Bibl. Bodl. (1843), i. 518.] T. C.

CHRISTY, HENRY (1810–1865), ethnologist, second son of William Miller Christy of Woodbines, Kingston-upon-Thames, well known as the inventor of the penny receipt-stamp, was born 26 July 1810. Trained to business by his father, he became a partner in the house of Christy & Co. in Gracechurch Street, and succeeded his father as a director of the London Joint-Stock Bank, showing the same indomitable energy in commerce as in science.

In 1850 Christy began to visit foreign countries with the object of studying the characteristics of their inhabitants. His inclinations were strongly towards ethnology, and among the fruits of his first expedition to the East were an extensive collection of primitive Eastern fabrics, and a large series of specimens of native figures from Cyprus, which are now in the British Museum.

The Great Exhibition of 1851 powerfully influenced Christy's mind, and he began the study of the primitive habits and customs of uncivilised tribes. In 1852, and again in 1853, he travelled in Denmark, Sweden, and Norway. The fine public collections of antiquities at Stockholm and Copenhagen were a revelation to him, and from this time he strove to collect the objects in use by savage tribes of the present day and of prehistoric periods. The year 1856 was devoted to America. Travelling over Canada, the United States, and British Columbia, Christy met in Cuba a congenial companion in Mr. E. B. Tylor. The pair proceeded to Mexico, where Christy added very largely to the riches of his cabinet. Their Mexican travels were described by Mr. Tylor in his 'Anahuac' (London, 1861). In 1858 the high antiquity of man was first clearly proved by the discovery of flint implements in France and England. This doubtless led to Christy joining the Geological Society in 1858, and from this time his work was connected as much with geology as with archæology or ethnology. He now joined his friend the well-known French palæontologist, M. Edouard Lartet, in the examination of the caves along the valley of the Vezere, a tributary of the Dordogne, in the south of France. Numerous remains are embedded in the stalagmite of these caves. Their thorough excavation was a long, difficult, and expensive work, but Christy ungrudgingly devoted to it both time and money. Thousands of interesting specimens were obtained, and many of these were at once distributed to the museums and scientific societies both of England and the continent, the remainder being added to a collection which was fast becoming unrivalled. In 1864 he wrote some account of the great work which was being

carried out at his expense in the Vezere Valley; these notices appeared in the 'Comptes Rendus,' 29 Feb. 1864, and the 'Transactions of the Ethnological Society of London,' 21 June 1864. They referred chiefly to the reindeer period, as the time of the cavemen in southern France now came to be styled. He began preparations for an exhaustive book which was to describe all that he and M. Lartet had been able to ascertain about these early savage tribes. A large number of drawings from the implements and bones were made under his direction, and he had written descriptions of some of them to accompany the plates, together with a general notice of the relationship of these old tools to those in use by existing races of savages. This great work, which unfortunately he did not live to complete, was entitled 'Reliquiæ Aquitanicæ, being contributions to the Archæology and Palæontology of Perigord and the adjacent provinces of Southern France.' It was issued in parts, and completed at the expense of Christy's executors, first by M. Lartet, and after his death in 1870 by Professor Rupert-Jones. It is a large quarto volume, containing three maps, eighty-seven plates, one hundred and thirty-two woodcuts, and nearly five hundred pages of letterpress, and is everywhere recognised as a principal work of reference on prehistoric man.

In April 1865 Christy left England with a small party of geologists to examine some caves which had recently been discovered in Belgium, near Dinant. While at work he caught a severe cold. A subsequent journey with M. and Mme. Lartet to La Palisse brought on inflammation of the lungs, of which he died on 4 May 1865.

Christy was a warm philanthropist. In the Irish famine of 1847 he was especially active, but throughout his life his benefactions were large and continuous. By his will he bequeathed his magnificent collections illustrating the history of early man, together with the equally large series of articles representing the habits of modern savages, to the nation. He also left a sum of money to be applied to their due care and public exhibition. As there was then no spare room at the British Museum, the trustees secured the suite of rooms at 118 Victoria Street, Westminster—in which Christy himself had lived—and here the collection was exhibited, under the care of Mr. A. W. Franks, until 1884. In that year the removal of the natural history department to South Kensington made room for the collection at the British Museum. The work of Christy's life has been well summed up as 'establishing the close resemblance between the last races of primitive man and the savage life of our own time, and in showing that humanity has in its incipient stage exhibited a singular harmony of expression, not only in its habits and wants, but in the fashioning and ornamentation of its weapons and utensils, quite irrespective of zone and climate.'

[Geological Magazine, ii. 286; Quart. Journ. Geological Society, xxii. pres. address, p. xxx; Guide to the Christy Collection.] W. J. H.

CHRYSTAL, THOMAS (*d.* 1535), abbot of Kinloss. [See CRYSTALL.]

CHUBB, CHARLES (*d.* 1845), locksmith, started in business at Winchester in the hardware trade, moved thence to Portsea, and afterwards came to London, where he founded the firm of Chubb & Sons, formerly of St. Paul's Churchyard, but now of Queen Victoria Street, E.C. He was the first patentee of improvements in the well-known form of 'detector' locks, originally patented by his brother, Jeremiah Chubb of Portsea, 3 Feb. 1818. Charles Chubb patented further improvements in these locks in 1824, 1828, and 1833, and also took out patents for fire and burglar proof safes. He died at his residence, Barnsbury Road, Islington, 16 May 1845 (see *Gent. Mag.* new ser. 26, 104, 660).

CHUBB, JOHN (1816–1872), his son and successor, and patentee of various improvements in Chubb's locks and safes, was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers, London, in 1845, and in 1851 read before that body a valuable paper on locks and keys, which also contained lists of all British patents relating thereto, and all communications to the Society of Arts (of which he was a member) on the subject up to that date (*Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers*, London, vol. ix.) For this he was awarded the Telford silver medal of the institution (*ib.* vol. xiii.) After working up the business so that it attained the reputation it now possesses, John Chubb died at his residence, Brixton Rise, on 30 Oct. 1872, in his fifty-seventh year (*Times*, 2 Nov. 1872). At first only two or three men were employed at Portsea in lockmaking, and after Charles Chubb removed to London about a dozen more were so employed down to 1830, when a factory was opened at Wolverhampton which gradually increased until it gave work to two hundred hands. He also started a safe factory in London, where one hundred and fifty hands were subsequently employed in the manufacture of fire and burglar-resisting safes. The two factories are now concentrated in the south of London, in a specially constructed building, fitted with all modern improvements in steam machinery, and ca-

pable of accommodating six hundred hands (information supplied by Messrs. Chubb). Nearly a million and a half of patent locks have been made by the firm, and about thirty thousand safes and steel rooms, varying in price from 8*l.* to just over 5,000*l.*, the latter being the largest ever made for a bank. After the death of John Chubb, the business was converted into a private company, with branches in all the principal cities of Great Britain, India, and the colonies, his three sons, John C. Chubb, George H. Chubb, and Henry W. Chubb, being the three managing directors and patentees of various further improvements in locks and safes.

[Information supplied by Messrs. Chubb & Co., Queen Victoria Street, E.C.; C. Tomlinson, Cyc. Useful Arts, art. 'Locks;' ditto Treatise on Locks in Weale's Series (1833); Proc. Institution of Civil Engineers, London (see Index vol., under 'Chubb'); Exhibition Reports of Juries, various; Patent Office (London) Lists.] H. M. C.

CHUBB, THOMAS (1679–1747), deist, was born at East Harnham, Salisbury, on 29 Sept. 1679. His father, a maltster, died in 1688, leaving a widow with four children, of whom Thomas was the youngest. He was taught reading, writing, and arithmetic, and in 1694 apprenticed to a Salisbury glover. A weakness of the eyes made glove-making difficult, and in 1705 he was taken as assistant by John Lawrence, a tallow-chandler in Salisbury. By this employment and a little glove-making he earned his living and employed his leisure in study. He never learned any foreign language, but he managed to pick up a little mathematics, and became interested in theological controversies. About 1711 he met with the 'historical preface' to Whiston's 'Primitive Christianity revived' (1710). Hereupon he wrote for his own satisfaction a tract called 'The Supremacy of the Father asserted; eight arguments from Scripture,' &c. A friend took the manuscript to Whiston, who introduced him into the Society for Promoting Christianity, corrected the book, and procured its publication in 1715 (Whiston, *Life*, pp. 236–7). Whiston also introduced Chubb to Sir Joseph Jekyll, who 'allowed him an annual salary.' It is stated (*Biog. Brit.*) that he waited at Sir Joseph's table as a servant out of livery. After a year or two he returned to Salisbury. The famous Cheselden [q. v.] was another benefactor, who frequently sent him 'suits of clothes which had been little worn.' The patronage of his friends appears to have enabled him to withdraw from business, or at least to give more time to writing. He continued to the end of his life to help in the shop, which after Lawrence's death was kept by a nephew. He published various tracts, one of which, 'The Previous Question with regard to Religion,' went through four editions, three in 1725. They were collected in a handsome quarto volume in 1730, and attracted general notice. (A second edition, in 2 vols. 8vo, which appeared in 1754, includes thirty-five tracts.) Pope asks Gay (23 Oct. 1730) whether he has seen Mr. Chubb, a 'wonderful phenomenon of Wiltshire.' Pope has 'read the whole volume with admiration of the writer, though not always with approbation of the doctrine.' Warburton in a note on this passage says that the city expected Chubb to rival Locke, as the court set up Stephen Duck to eclipse Pope. Chubb was encouraged to write more tracts. He was a disciple of Samuel Clarke, but gradually diverged further from Arianism into a modified deism. In 1731 he published a 'Discourse concerning Reason, . . . (showing that) reason is, or else that it ought to be, a sufficient guide in matters of Religion.' Some 'reflections' upon 'moral and positive duty' were added, suggested by Clarke's 'Exposition of the Catechism.' In 1732 he published 'The Sufficiency of Reason further considered . . .' appended to an 'enquiry' directed against a recent 30 Jan. sermon by Dr. Croxall, and urging that the celebration of Charles's martyrdom was inconsistent with the celebration of William III's arrival. In 1734 appeared four tracts, in which he attacks the common theory of inspiration, argues that the resurrection of Christ was not a proof of his divine mission, and criticises the story of Abraham's sacrifice of Isaac. The whole argument showed an increasing scepticism, and the argument about Abraham led to some controversy. He returned to the question in 1735 in some 'Observations' upon Rundle's nomination to the see of Gloucester, Rundle having been accused of disbelieving the story. Three tracts are added in continuation of the former discussion. In 1738 Chubb published 'The True Gospel of Jesus Christ asserted,' which provoked various attacks and was followed by 'The True Gospel of Jesus vindicated,' and 'An Enquiry into the Ground and Foundation of Religion, wherein it is shown that Religion is founded on Nature.' His doctrine is that true christianity consists entirely in the belief that morality alone can make men acceptable to God, that repentance for sin will secure God's mercy, and that there will be a future retribution; three points upon which he constantly insists. In 1740 appeared an 'Enquiry into the Ground and Foundation of Religion,' including a controversy with Stebbing. Chubb, arguing

against the literal interpretation of the command to give all to the poor, observes that Stebbing has two livings, a preachership and an archdeaconry, and is now becoming chancellor of the diocese of Salisbury, and can therefore hardly interpret the command literally for himself. In 1741 appeared a 'Discourse on Miracles,' arguing that they can at most afford a 'probable proof' of a revelation; in 1743 an 'Enquiry concerning Redemption,' in which he defends himself against some sneers of Warburton's; and in 1745, 'The Ground and Foundation of Morality considered,' an attack upon Rutherforth's theory of self-love. The last work published by himself was 'Four Dissertations' (1746), in which he attacks some passages in the Old Testament with a freedom which gave general offence.

Chubb, who had lived quietly in Salisbury, where he presided over a club for the discussion of his favourite topics, died suddenly on 8 Feb. 1747, and was buried in St. Edmund's churchyard by his old employer, Lawrence. He had imprudently given up walking, and indulged too much in 'milk diet.' He was short and stout. He appears to have been of very inoffensive and modest character, and generally respected. S. Clarke, Bishop Hoadly, and others are said to have read and approved some of his tracts in manuscript, and never to have corrected them, 'even in regard to orthography, in which Chubb was deficient.' He went regularly to his parish church. He never married, thinking, as he says, that he had no right to bring a family into the world without a prospect of supporting them. After his death appeared (1748) his 'Posthumous Works' in 2 vols., the greater part of which is taken up with 'The Author's Farewell to his Readers.' This contains the best summary of his opinions, and gives most of the ordinary deist arguments. He regards the mission of Christ as divine, and calls himself a christian. He is, however, not a believer in the divinity of Christ.

Chubb could not surmount the disadvantages of his education. His teaching was inconsistent and ill-defined. Though frequently mentioned in contemporary controversy, he is generally noticed with the contempt naturally provoked by his want of scholarship or philosophical knowledge. He did not make such an impression as Toland or Tindal, and his writings fall chiefly after 1730, when the deist controversy culminated with Tindal's 'Christianity as old as the Creation.' He is, however, entitled to respect for his sincerity, modesty, his general moderation of tone, and moral elevation. His most formidable critic was Jonathan Edwards, who attacks Chubb's freewill theory in his great 'Treatise on the Freedom of the Will' (pt. i. sec. x.) He appears to have been a good deal read in America.

[Biog. Brit. (information from Mr. Cooper of Salisbury and Rev. C. Toogood of Sherborne); Preface to Posthumous Tracts; Short and Faithful Account of . . . Thomas Chubb in a letter from a Gentleman . . . (1747). A reply was made to this by Philalethes Antichubbius (F. Horler) in Memoirs of T. Chubb . . . a Fuller and more Faithful Account, London, 1747, full of brutal abuse. This produced a Vindication of the Memory of Thomas Chubb, by a Moral Philosopher, and two letters from J . . . L . . . le, one of the people called Quakers, all published in 1747. Hoare's Modern Wiltshire, vi. 637–9; Leland's View (1776), i. 192–240; Stephen's English Thought in Eighteenth Century, i. 163.]

L. S.

CHUBBES, WILLIAM (*d.* 1505), master of Jesus College, Cambridge (whose name is given in the 'History of Framlingham' as Chubbis, Jubbis, Chubbs, or Jubbs), was born at Whitby, and was educated at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, where he took his first degree in 1465. He was ordained deacon on 5 April 1466, priest on 19 Sept. 1467, M.A. 1469, D.D. 1491. He seems to have resided in college, and in 1486 was elected to fill a new office, next in rank to that of the master, as president of Pembroke. He was the author of two works: 1. 'Introduction to Logic.' 2. A Commentary on Duns Scotus, which covered a considerable part of the field of education of his day: its title was 'Declaratio Doctoris Shubys Magistri Collegii de Jhesu Cantabrigiæ super Scotum in secunde folio.' When Bishop Alcock was taking measures for erecting a college on the site and endowments of the discredited nunnery of St. Rhadegund, he consulted much with Chubbes, and eventually (1497) appointed him first master of the new college, which office he held until his death in November 1505. He was a benefactor both of Jesus and Pembroke.

[Mullinger's History of the University of Cambridge, ii. 425; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, i. 10; Hawes and Loder's History of Framlingham, p. 218; Parker's Skeleton Cantabrigiæ.]

E. S. S.

CHUDLEIGH, ELIZABETH, Countess of Bristol (1720–1788), calling herself Duchess of Kingston, the only child of Colonel Thomas Chudleigh, lieutenant-governor of Chelsea Hospital, the younger brother of Sir George Chudleigh [q. v.] of Ashton, Devonshire, and Harriet, daughter of Mr. Chudleigh of Chalmington, Dorsetshire, was born in 1720.

On Colonel Chudleigh's death in 1726, she and her mother were left badly provided for, and her youth was spent in the country. She was a beautiful girl; her first serious love affair took place when she was about fifteen, and an attack of small-pox from which she suffered at about the same age left her attractions unimpaired. William Pulteney, afterwards earl of Bath, having met her by chance while he was shooting, took a strong interest in her welfare, and endeavoured, though with no great success, to induce her to improve her mind by study. It was probably due to his good offices that she and her mother returned to London in 1740, and in 1743 she was through his interest appointed maid of honour to Augusta, princess of Wales. About this time James, sixth duke of Hamilton, fell in love with her. He was scarcely nineteen, and as he had not made the usual tour on the continent, left England for that purpose. Although he wrote to Miss Chudleigh, his letters were intercepted by her aunt, Mrs. Hanmer, with whom she spent the summer of 1744, and the duke afterwards married Miss Elizabeth Gunning. While staying with her aunt at the house of her cousin, the wife of Mr. John Merrill of Lainston, Hampshire, Miss Chudleigh in the course of the summer went to Winchester races, and there met the Hon. Augustus John Hervey, a lieutenant in the navy, second son of John, lord Hervey, and grandson of the first earl of Bristol. Hervey obtained leave of absence from his ship (the Cornwall) and paid his addresses to her at her cousin's house. Piqued at the apparent neglect of the Duke of Hamilton, she consented to marry him, and, as they were both poor, and she could not afford to lose her place as maid of honour, they were married privately, though in the presence of witnesses, in the extra-parochial chapel of Lainston, by the rector, a Mr. Amis, at 10 or 11 p.m. on 4 Aug. 1744. A few days afterwards Hervey joined his ship and sailed for the West Indies, and his wife, when not in attendance at Leicester House, lived with her mother in Conduit Street. Her husband returned to England in October 1746, and in the summer of the next year she was secretly delivered of a male child at Chelsea. This child was baptised at Chelsea old church on 2 Nov. 1747 as Henry Augustus, son of the Hon. Augustus Hervey. It was put out to nurse at Chelsea, and shortly afterwards died and was buried there. From the time of Hervey's return to England there had been frequent quarrels between him and his wife, and after the birth of their child they had no further intercourse. Miss Chudleigh, as she was still called, kept her marriage secret, and continued to hold office as a maid of honour in the court of the princess. She was remarkable even there for the freedom and indelicacy of her conduct, appearing on one occasion in 1749 at a masked ball in the character of Iphigenia, 'so naked that you would have taken her for Andromeda' (H. Walpole, *Letters*, ii. 153; Mrs. Montagu, *Letters*, iii. 158; Wraxall, *Historical Memoirs*, ii. 73). George II pretended to be in love with her, and gave her a watch 'which cost five-and-thirty guineas out of his own privy purse and not charged on the civil list,' and made her mother housekeeper at Windsor, a place of considerable profit (H. Walpole). Besides this income Mrs. Chudleigh and her daughter had a farm of 120 acres called Hall, in the parish of Harford, Devonshire, which Elizabeth kept during her life and which appears in her will. She is said to have assisted the Prince of Wales (George III) in his love affair with Hannah Lightfoot in 1754 (*Monthly Mag.* li. 532).

As, in 1759, the failing health of the Earl of Bristol seemed to promise the speedy succession of his brother Augustus Hervey, Elizabeth thought it well to take means to enable herself to establish her marriage should she wish to do so. She is said to have told her secret to the princess and to have acted by her advice. Early in February she went down to Winchester, where Mr. Amis then lay on his deathbed, and in the presence of his wife and Mr. Merrill caused him to enter her marriage in the register-book of Lainston chapel. The book, on Amis's death, was delivered by his wife into the custody of Merrill. About this time Elizabeth became the mistress of Evelyn Pierrepoint, second duke of Kingston, and her connection with him was a matter of notoriety when, on 4 June 1760, she gave a splendid ball in honour of the birthday of the Prince of Wales. Her parties were now the best arranged and most fashionable in London, and were much frequented by the ambassadors of foreign courts. In 1765 she was travelling independently in Germany, and stayed for a while at Berlin. Frederic II, writing in July to the Electress Dowager of Saxony about the marriage of his nephew the prince royal, says that nothing particular happened save the appearance of an English lady, Madame Chudleigh, who emptied two bottles of wine and staggered as she danced and nearly fell on the floor (*Œuvres de Frédéric II*, xxiv. 90). Frederic paid her some attention, and in after days she used to show some scraps of notes he had sent her. After she left Berlin she went to Saxony and

stayed some time with the electress dowager. On her return to England she led a life of extreme dissipation. Hervey, who was anxious to marry again, sent a message to her in 1768 by Cæsar Hawkins, the surgeon who had been present at the birth of her child, to say that he purposed applying for a divorce. In order to obtain a divorce, however, it was necessary to prove the marriage, and as Elizabeth was not willing to incur the scandal of a divorce, she refused to allow that a marriage had taken place. At the same time she was as anxious as he was for the dissolution of the marriage, in order that she might become the wife of the Duke of Kingston. Accordingly in Michaelmas term she instituted a suit of jactitation against him in the consistory court, and the answer made by Hervey was so weak that there is good reason to believe that the whole proceeding was collusive. Elizabeth, however, was unhappy, so she told Cæsar Hawkins, at finding that she had to swear that she was not married. However, she took the required oath, and on 11 Feb. 1769 the court declared her a spinster and free from any matrimonial contract, and enjoined silence on Hervey; and on 8 March next she was married to the Duke of Kingston by special license. While she had been the duke's mistress she had, when in England, lived much in a villa at Finchley, and then at Percy Lodge, near Colnbrook, and she was now building a house in Paradise Row, Knightsbridge, which was finished after her marriage to the duke, and was accordingly called Kingston House.

The duchess was presented on her marriage to the king and queen, who wore her favours, as did the officers of state. In May 1773 Hervey renewed his matrimonial case by presenting a petition to the king in council for a new trial, and the matter was referred to the lord chancellor. The duke died on 23 Sept. following, leaving to the duchess, by his will dated 5 July 1770, his real estate for life and the whole of his personalty for ever, on condition that she remained a widow, the reason of this restriction being her liability to be imposed on by any adventurer who flattered her. The extravagant signs of mourning displayed by the duchess were much ridiculed. Shortly after the duke's death she sailed to Italy in her yacht; she received many marks of favour from Clement XIV, and delighted the Roman people by having her yacht brought up the Tiber. During her absence Mr. Evelyn Meadows, the duke's nephew, on information obtained from Ann Cradock, who had been in her service, caused a bill of indictment for bigamy to be drawn up against her. On hearing of this she determined to return to England at once, and finding some difficulty in obtaining the money she wanted from the English banker at Rome with whom she had lodged her valuables, went down to his office with a pistol and compelled him to supply her. On her return to England she busied herself in taking measures for her defence. On 20 March 1775 her first husband, Hervey, succeeded his brother as Earl of Bristol. The duchess appeared in the court of king's bench on 24 May, before Lord Mansfield, to answer the indictment preferred against her. She was attended by the Duke of Newcastle, Lord Mountstuart, and others, and entered into a recognisance (herself in 4,000*l.* and four sureties in 1,000*l.* each) to stand her trial by her peers in parliament assembled. In the course of this year Foote the comedian ridiculed her under the character of Kitty Crocodile in his play 'A Trip to Calais,' which he proposed to bring out at the Haymarket. The duchess offered him 1,600*l.* to suppress the play, and when he refused to do so her friend Lord Mountstuart prevailed on the lord chamberlain, Lord Hertford, to forbid its production. The friends of the duchess, and among them her chaplain Foster, declared that Foote attempted to extort 2,000*l.* from her. Fearing that he would publish the play, the duchess on 15 Aug. wrote him an abusive letter. Foote replied, and the letters, which were published in the 'Evening Post,' show that the actor had by far the best of the encounter. The play was produced the next year with many alterations and under the title of 'The Capuchin.' Although the duchess declared that she was anxious that her case should be settled, she nevertheless on 22 Dec. applied for a *nolle prosequi*, on the ground of the sentence of the consistory court. The attorney-general, however, held that the crown had no power to grant this, as the offence with which she was charged was created by act of parliament, and to stay proceedings would therefore be an infringement of the Bill of Rights. The trial of the duchess began on 15 April 1776, on which day the peers went in procession from their house to Westminster Hall, together with the judges, the Garter king of arms, and other attendants on the lord high steward, Earl Bathurst. In the course of the proceedings, which extended over 16, 19, 20, and 22 April, the marriage with Hervey, the birth of the child, and the registration of the marriage in 1759 were clearly proved by Anne Cradock, by the sergeant-surgeon Cæsar Hawkins, and by the widow of Mr. Amis, who had since married a steward of the Duke of Kingston, and a verdict of guilty

was unanimously pronounced by the peers, the Duke of Newcastle alone adding 'but not intentionally.' As bigamy was a clergyable offence, the duchess might have been burned on the hand, but she claimed the privilege of her peerage, which exempted her from corporal punishment, and though the attorney-general argued against her claim it was allowed by the peers.

After her trial the duchess, who should now, speaking strictly, be called the Countess of Bristol, hearing that the duke's nephews were about to proceed against her, left England, being conveyed across the Channel to Calais in an open boat by the captain of her yacht, on the very day that a *ne exeat regno* was issued against her. She was, however, left in possession of her fortune. Her husband, the Earl of Bristol, obtained the recognition of his marriage from the consistory court on 22 Jan. 1777, as a preliminary step towards applying for a divorce. As, however, there was strong evidence of his collusion, no further proceedings were taken. He died on 22 Dec. 1779. At Calais the duchess, after being plundered by Dessein, the proprietor of the famous hotel, resided in a house she bought from a M. Cocove, sometime president of the town, allowing him and his family to occupy part of it with her. In 1777 she sailed to St. Petersburg in a ship that she bought and fitted up, having obtained leave to hoist the French colours (Sherlock). In order to secure a good reception, she sent two pictures from the duke's collection to Count Chernicheff. After sending them off she found that they were painted by Raphael and Claude Lorrain, and she tried to persuade the count to exchange them for others of less value. This he refused to do, and she declares in her will that she had simply committed them to his care. She received many favours from the czarina Catherine, who had her ship repaired for her when it was injured by a violent storm. Delighted with the attention that was paid her, the duchess bought for 12,000*l.* an estate near St. Petersburg, which she called 'Chudleigh,' and there she set up a manufactory of brandy; another estate was given her by the czarina. After a while, however, she grew restless, and left her property and her manufactory in charge of an English carpenter to whom she took a fancy. On her return to France she bought a house at Montmartre and a fine place near Paris, called St. Assise, which belonged to Monsieur, the king's brother, for 50,000*l.*, of which she appears to have only paid 15,000*l.* at her death. She went for a second time to Rome, where she is said to have lived somewhat scandalously, and also visited other continental capitals. Among the various persons who flattered her vanity in order to prey upon her was a notorious adventurer called Worta, who described himself as an Albanian prince, and who was afterwards apprehended in Holland as a forger and poisoned himself in prison. She is said to have actually received an offer of marriage from Prince Radzivil, who entertained her in a regal fashion. She was too restless to remain long in one country, or indeed in one humour. Her habits were extremely coarse; surrounded by unworthy persons, she was self-indulgent and whimsical, and her character was only redeemed from utter contempt by a certain generosity of temper that extended even to her enemies. She died somewhat suddenly at Paris on 26 Aug. 1788, at the age of sixty-eight. Her will, which was made in France on 7 Oct. 1786, is a strange document. Her story is said to have suggested to Thackeray the character of Beatrice in 'Esmond' and of the Baroness Bernstein in 'The Virginians.'

[An authentic detail . . . relative to the Duchess of Kingston; Letters of Horace Walpole, ed. Cunningham, passim; Mrs. Montagu's Letters, iii. 158; Sir N. Wraxall's Historical Memoirs, ii. 73; Monthly Mag. li. 532; Trial of Elizabeth, Duchess Dowager of Kingston . . . before the House of Peers; Whitehead's Original Anecdotes; Sherlock's Letters of an English Traveller, i. 27, ed. 1802; Œuvres de Frédéric II, xxiv. 90; Histoire de la Vie et des Aventures de la Duchesse de Kingston; Lettre à Madame L—— sur la mort d'Elisabeth Chudleigh, autrement Duchesse de Kingston; Collectanea Juridica, i. 323; Annual Register, xii. 73, xvi. 102, xix. 133, 159, 231–6, xx. 164, xxi. 168, xxx. 44–9, 213.] W. H.

CHUDLEIGH, Sir GEORGE, (*d.* 1657), parliamentarian commander, was son of John Chudleigh, esq. of Ashton, Devonshire, by a daughter of George Speke, esq. of White Lackington, Somersetshire. At the death of his father he was only three or four years old, but he was thoroughly educated by his trustees, and 'having been abroad for the most exquisite breeding that age could yield, he retired home, well improved,' and fixed his habitation at Ashton (Prince, *Worthies of Devon*, p. 210). Probably he was the person who was returned for St. Michael, Cornwall, to the parliament which assembled on 27 Oct. 1601, and for East Looe to the parliament which met on 5 April 1614, and for Lostwithiel on 16 Jan. 1620–1. On 1 Aug. 1622 he was created a baronet. He was elected for Tiverton to the parliament which assembled on 12 Feb. 1623–4, and for Lostwithiel to that of 17 May 1625.

At the commencement of the civil war he became very active in the west of England for the parliament against the king. In May 1643 the Earl of Stamford, who had just entered Cornwall with an army of seven thousand men, sent a party of twelve hundred horse, under the command of Chudleigh, to Bodmin, in order to surprise the high sheriff and gentlemen of the county. When Chudleigh heard of the defeat of the parliamentarian army, commanded by his son Major-general James Chudleigh [q. v.], at Stratton Hill, he removed from Bodmin to Plymouth, and thence to Exeter. After Stamford had accused James Chudleigh of treachery, Sir George surrendered his commission, and published a 'Declaration' which is reprinted in Rushworth's 'Historical Collections,' vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 272. Subsequently he espoused the cause of the king. He died in 1657, and was buried in Ashton church. He married Mary, daughter of Sir William Strode, knight, and left three sons and three daughters.

The following civil war tracts relate to him: 1. 'A Declaration for the Protection of Sir G. Chudleigh [and others] who have lately beene proclaimed traytors by his majestie,' 1642, *s.sh.* fol. 2. 'A Letter from Exceter, sent to the Deputy Lievtenants of Sommersetshire, subscribed George Chudley, and Nich. Martin. Shewing how Colonell Ruthen sallyed out of Plymouth, and hath taken Sir Edward Fortescue, Sir Edward Seymore, and divers other Gentlemen of note prisoners,' Lond. 14 Dec. 1642, 4to. 3. 'A Declaration published in the County of Devon by that Grand Ambo-dexter, Sir George Chudleigh, Baronet, to delude his Countrymen in their Iudgement and Affections, touching the present differences between his Majestie and the Parliament. Together with a full and satisfactory Answer thereunto, transmitted from thence under the Hand of a Iudicious and well Affected Patriot,' Lond. 1644 [i.e. 14 March 1643–4], 4to.

[Willis's Notitia Parliamentaria, vol. iii. pt. ii. pp. 147, 168, 177, 189, 199; Official Lists of Members of Parliament, pp. 437, 450, 457, 463; Rapin's Hist. of England, 2nd edit. ii. 478, 479; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion (1848), pp. 397, 398; Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies, p. 115; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.] T. C.

CHUDLEIGH, JAMES (*d.* 1643), parliamentarian major-general, was third son of Sir George Chudleigh, bart. [q. v.], of Ashton, Devonshire (Burke, *Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies*, p. 115). At the commencement of the civil war he and his father took up arms on the side of the parliament. On 20 March 1640–1 the officers in Yorkshire despatched a letter to the Earl of Northumberland detailing their grievances. This letter was brought to London by Captain Chudleigh, who remained in town for nine or ten days, during which time he was in constant communication with Suckling, and he was sent back to the north with instructions from Jermyn and Endymion Porter to urge the officers to accept Goring as their lieutenant-general, and to be ready to march southwards in case of need. On 3 April 1641 Chudleigh convened a meeting of officers at Boroughbridge. They drew up a letter to Goring, and Chudleigh brought it to London on the 5th, and finding that Goring was no longer there, he followed him to Portsmouth. On 13 Aug. 1641 the House of Commons examined Chudleigh in regard to the part he had acted as intermediary between Suckling and the troops in the first army plot (Gardiner, *Hist. of England*, ix. 314, 324, x. 2).

In the west of England he was successful as major-general of the parliament forces, and struck great terror into the Cornish royalist army in a night skirmish at Bradock Down near Okington. In May 1643, while the king's troops were at Launceston, few in number and very short of provisions, the Earl of Stamford, the parliament's general in the west, entered Cornwall with an army of seven thousand men. He posted himself at the top of a hill near Stratton. On the 16th Sir Ralph Hopton, who commanded for the king at Launceston, approached the hill and ordered an attack on the parliament forces at four several places. The latter, under the command of Chudleigh, were defeated after gallantly sustaining the charge for many hours. In this action the Earl of Stamford had only three hundred men killed, but he left seventeen hundred in the hands of the enemy. Among these was Chudleigh, who was conveyed to Oxford. Stamford openly complained that Chudleigh had betrayed him, and, turning against him in the heat of battle, charged him with the body of troops under his command. Clarendon states that this accusation was false, though he is constrained to admit that the fact of Chudleigh joining the king's cause ten days after he was taken prisoner gave some countenance to the reproach that was first most injuriously cast upon him.

In the royalist army he held the rank of colonel. In the autumn of 1643 he was with Prince Maurice's army in the West, and when on 6 Oct. the Royalists captured Dartmouth he received a musket-shot which proved fatal. This, says Clarendon, was 'a wonderful loss to the king's service.'

The following civil war tracts have reference to him: 1. 'A most miraculous and happy Victory obtained by James Chudlegh, Serjeant Major Generall of the forces under the E. of Stamford, against Sir Ralph Hopton and his forces,' London, 29 April 1643, 4to. 2. 'Exploits Discovered, in a Declaration of some more proceedings of Serjeant Major Chvdley, Generall of the Forces under the Earle of Stamford: against Sir Ralph Hopton,' London, 2 May 1643, 4to. 3. 'A full Relation of the great defeat given to the Cornish Cavalliers, by Sergeant Major Generall Chudley. Confirmed by divers Letters from those parts to severall Merchants in London,' London, 3 May 1643, 4to. 4. 'A Declaration of the Commons assembled in Parliament,' London, 10 May 1643, 4to, contains 'some Abstracts of credible Letters from Exceter, who give a further Relation concerning the late Expedition under the command of Sergeant Major James Chudleigh against the Cornish.'

[Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Rapin's Hist. of England, 2nd edit. ii. 478, 479; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion, edit. 1848, pp. 397, 398, 449; Rushworth's Historical Collections, vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 272; Warburton's Memoirs of Prince Rupert, ii. 100; Lysons's Devon, ii. 17, 156.] T. C.

CHUDLEIGH, MARY, Lady (1656–1710), poetical writer, daughter of Richard Lee of Winslade, Devonshire, was born in 1656. About 1685 she was married to Sir George Chudleigh of Ashton, in the neighbourhood; but the marriage was far from happy, and Lady Chudleigh found little pleasure, except in retirement and reading. Her first publication was a poem in 1701, 'The Ladies' Defence,' in answer to a sermon on 'Conjugal Duty' preached by Mr. Sprint. This was anonymous, but Lady Chudleigh put her initials to the epistle dedicatory. It made a stir, and was followed in 1703 by 'Poems on several Occasions,' dedicated to Queen Anne. Lintott desired to republish 'The Ladies' Defence;' Lady Chudleigh refused her consent, and he issued it unknown to her. Her next work was 'Essays upon several Subjects,' 1710, dedicated to the Electress Sophia, for which that venerable princess sent her an autograph letter of thanks in June. Lady Chudleigh died at Ashton the same year, and was buried without monument or inscription. Posthumous editions of 'Poems' were issued in 1713 and 1722, and selections from this work, with 'The Ladies' Defence,' were reprinted in 'Poems of Eminent Ladies,' 1755. Lady Chudleigh left also some unpublished works. She had three children—a daughter, whose death caused her great affliction, and two sons. 'Corinna' and she corresponded, her own poetical name being 'Marissa.'

[Ballard's Memoirs of Ladies, 409 et seq.; Preface to 'Three Children' in Poems; Letters to Corinna, Duke of Wharton's Poetical Works, ii. 109 et seq. These letters are also in Gwinnett's Honourable Lovers, 247 et seq.] J. H.

CHUDLEIGH, THOMAS (*fl.* 1689), diplomatist, was son of Thomas Chudleigh, the second son of Sir George Chudleigh, baronet [q. v.] of Ashton, Devonshire. He entered the diplomatic service, and was appointed secretary to the embassy to Sweden in 1673 (*Addit. MS.* 28937, f. 208). In 1677 he was named secretary to the embassy to Nimeguen, and in that capacity he took part in the negotiations which resulted in the celebrated treaty of peace between France and the United Provinces. He was sent as envoy extraordinary to the States-General of the United Provinces in 1678 (*Ellis Correspondence*, i. 197). He was M.P. for Romney 1685–7. In April 1687, according to Luttrell, 'Mr. Chudleigh, his majesties envoy to Holland, lately turn'd papist' (*Brief Relation*, i. 398; cf. *Ellis Corresp.* i. 251), and William Shaw, writing to John Ellis on 30 Aug. 1688, says: 'Mr. Chud. is going out of England in three or four days, in discontent I fear: he hath parted with every servant he kept here. I was last night standing at James Clarke's door, and I see him come out of his in very great ceremony with a couple of priests. I was to wait on him. He told me he thought he should pass this winter at Paris, though I hear it will be at Rome' (*Ellis Correspondence*, ii. 152). What became of him afterwards does not appear. He married Elizabeth Cole of an Oxfordshire family (Burke, *Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies*, p. 115).

His collection of State Papers, in 10 vols., relating chiefly to the treaty of Nimeguen, is preserved in the British Museum (*Harleian MSS.* 1514–23); and his letters as envoy to Holland to John Ellis (1678–89) are among the Additional MSS. (*Cat. of Additions to the Manuscripts in the British Museum*, 1854–75, p. 316).

[Authorities cited above; also Hackman's Cat. of Tanner MSS. p. 873; Addit. MSS. 15901, 15902; Ellis Correspondence, i. 160.] T. C.

CHURCH, JOHN (1675?–1741), musician, is said to have been born at Windsor in 1675, and educated as a chorister at New College, Oxford. On 31 Jan. 1696–7 he was admitted as an extraordinary gentleman of

the Chapel Royal, and on 20 July following he was sworn into the full place of a gentleman of the chapel, rendered vacant by the death of James Cobb. In 1712 a collection of the words of anthems used at the Chapel Royal was published under the direction of Dr. Dolben, the sub-dean. The compilation of this work has been ascribed by Dr. Rimbault on deficient authority to Church, but it was more probably the work of Dr. William Croft [q. v.] In 1723 Church published an 'Introduction to Psalmody,' which has now become rare. About the beginning of the century Church became lay vicar and master of the choristers at Westminster Abbey, and so late as 1740 (if an entry in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1741 is to be relied on) he became a vicar choral of St. Paul's. He died 6 Jan. 1740–1, and was buried (10 Jan.) in the south cloister of Westminster Abbey. His wife Elizabeth and four children predeceased him. By his will (dated 3 July 1734, and proved 13 Jan. 1740–1) he bequeathed his entire property to be divided equally between his two surviving sons, the Rev. John Church and the Rev. Ralph Church. The former was later rector of Boxford, Suffolk, and died at Norwich 27 Oct. 1785, aged 80; the latter (who in 1738 published an edition of Spenser's 'Faery Queen') was subsequently vicar of Pyrton and Shirburn in Oxfordshire, and died in April 1787, aged 79.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 356 *b*; Chapel Royal Cheque Book, 21, 22, 53, 89, 225; Westminster Registers, ed. Chester, 77, 78, 79, 250, 263, 273, 296, 337, 358; Gent. Mag. 1740, p. 38.]

W. B. S.

CHURCH, Sir RICHARD (1784–1873), liberator of Greece, second son of Matthew Church of Cork, by Anne, daughter of John Dearman of Braithwaite in Yorkshire, was born in 1784. His father and mother were both members of the Society of Friends. He was a boy of high spirit, and ran away from school to enlist. Subsequently his relations purchased him an ensigncy in the 13th (Somersetshire) light infantry, to which he was gazetted on 3 July 1800. Church, though small for his age, went through all the hardships of the Egyptian campaign, and was present at the battles of 8, 13, and 21 March 1801, and at the taking of Alexandria. On 13 Jan. 1803 he was promoted lieutenant into the 37th regiment, then garrisoning Malta, and on 7 Jan. 1806 he was, at the request of Lieutenant-colonel Hudson Lowe, promoted to a captaincy in the Corsican Rangers. Here he learned how to train and discipline men of the southern temperament. With a detachment of the Corsican Rangers, Church was present with Kempt's light infantry brigade at the battle of Maida, and he was then sent to Capri, which Colonel Lowe was holding with his own and a Maltese regiment. The place was believed to be impregnable, but Murat, the new king of Naples, wanted to perform an exploit, and so decided to seize it. In the night he sent some troops over to Anacapri, but failed to take Church and his men, for with equal coolness and courage Church got through the French lines to Capri (Sir H. Bunbury, *Narratives of some Passages in the Great War with France*, p. 348). In the defence of Capri itself the valour of Church was as conspicuously shown. He was wounded in the head, and when Colonel Lowe found it necessary to surrender on condition of being sent to Sicily with his men, he so highly praised Church that he was appointed assistant quartermaster-general to the force sent to take the Ionian islands under Major-general Oswald. He distinguished himself at the capture of Zante, Cephalonia, Paxo, and Ithaca, and especially at the storm of Santa Maura, where his left arm was shattered. While in the Ionian islands Church was ordered, at his own suggestion, to raise a regiment of Greek light infantry, similar to the Maltese Fencibles, for the defence of the islands, of which he himself was made major on 9 Sept. 1809, and the Duke of York lieutenant-colonel. The Suliote chiefs of the mainland, who had been trying to get the French to come over from the islands to free the Peloponnesus, now turned to England, and Church had no difficulty in getting such chiefs as Colocotronis, Metaxas, Nikitas, Plapoutas, Petmesas, and others to be officers, while their tribesmen formed the soldiers. In 1812 a second regiment of Greek light infantry was raised, of which Church was gazetted lieutenant-colonel on 19 Nov. But though he was adored by his men, the English government determined, on the requisition of Turkey, who feared that the disciplined Greek troops would be a danger to her, to disband the Greek regiments in 1815. Church presented a report on the Ionian islands to the congress of Vienna, and afterwards received the appointment of British military resident with Count Nugent's Austrian army, which drove the French out of Styria, Croatia, and Istria. He held the same office with General Bianchi's army in the short campaign against Murat, and with the army of occupation in the south of France. In 1815, at the end of the war, he was made a C.B.

Eager for active service, Church, with the permission of the war office, accepted the rank of maréchal de camp or major-general in the

Neapolitan service with the governorship of the two Apulian provinces, Terra di Bari and Terra di Otranto, with a special mission to suppress brigandage. The task was a hard one, and Church's life was in constant danger, but even Colletta acknowledges that he acted justly, though with severity, and destroyed the brigands (*Storia del Reame di Napoli*, ii. 334). His conduct gave such satisfaction to the king that he received various Neapolitan orders, and was in 1820 made commander-in-chief in Sicily. There he had a more difficult task than even in Apulia, for open revolution soon broke out against the king's authority. He arrived at Palermo to find the soldiers combined with the populace against the fallen government of the Bourbons; fearlessly but fruitlessly tried to preserve order; was sent by the revolutionary government to Naples; was imprisoned there in the Castello del Ovo; was acquitted after a sort of trial, and left the country in disgust. His services were recognised in his own country, and in 1822 George IV made him a K.C.H.

When the Greek revolution broke out, the Suliotes turned their eyes towards their old colonel, who had kept up his connection with Greece. His arrival on 7 March 1827 answered their appeal to him. Colocotronis, Metaxas, and his old Ionian friends met him at midnight with the cry, 'Here is our father! let us obey him, and our liberty is assured!' The third national assembly of Greece was then held, and through the influence of Colocotronis Church was elected generalissimo of the armies of Greece, Lord Cochrane admiral-in-chief, and Capo d'Istria president. Church accepted the command, but his first action, an attempt to relieve the Akropolis of Athens, was a failure. A night march from the shore across the plain of Athens had been forced upon Church by Cochrane as the price of his co-operation. Owing to want of preparation and disobedience of orders by the Greek chief Tzavellas, the Greeks were cut to pieces in the plain. After the battle Church held his position on the Munyehuim hill for three weeks, and brought off his men without loss in the face of his conquerors. In December 1827 Church landed on the Akarnanian coast of western Greece with a thousand men; gathered round him the chiefs; occupied the gulf of Arta and the passes of Macrinoros; finally cut the Turkish communications with Missolonghi and Lepanto; and forced both garrisons to surrender. When the evacuation of Akarnania and Ætolia was complete, Church resigned his command in indignation at Capo d'Istria's neglect of the army during the campaign. When Capo d'Istria wished to limit the Greek kingdom to the Morea, Church published a pamphlet in London, in which he represented the impolicy of handing over to Turkey the liberated provinces of western Greece. The frontier proposed in 1830 was 'rectified' in 1832, and western Greece included within the kingdom. One of the first acts of the new nationality and of the new king Otho was to continue Church's appointment. But the tyranny of Otho was hateful to him, and he co-operated in the revolution of 1843, by which a constitution was given to the country, and a constitutional king elected. In 1843 Church was appointed a senator, and in 1854 general in the Greek army, an honour conferred on no one else, and he continued to live at Athens in retirement, although distinguished by all the honours the nation could bestow. When he died, on 30 March 1873, the 'Great Citizen' was honoured with a public funeral and a public monument. The grand cross of the order of Hanover was conferred upon him in 1837. He married, 17 Aug. 1826, Elizabeth Augusta, elder daughter of Sir Robert Wilmot, second baronet, of Osmaston, Derbyshire. She died in 1878.

[E. M. Church's Sir Richard Church in Italy and Greece, 1895; Colletta's History of Naples; Gordon's and Finlay's Histories of the Greek Revolution; Funeral Oration pronounced at Athens on 15–27 March 1873 over Sir Richard Church's tomb by the Hon. P. Chalkiopulos, minister of justice, and Mr. John Gennadius, secretary of legation, 1873; information from Sir Richard's nephew, Canon Church of Wells, and Philip Meynell, esq.] H. M. S.

CHURCH, THOMAS (1707–1756), divine and controversial writer, born at Marlborough 20 Oct. 1707, graduated at Brasenose, Oxford, B.A. 1726, M.A. 1731. He was vicar of Battersea from 1740 till his death, 23 Dec. 1756. He also held a prebendal stall at St. Paul's Cathedral (3 Jan. 1743–4), and was lecturer at St. Anne's, Soho. He was a diligent writer in defence of christianity. For his vindication, against Conyers Middleton, of the miraculous powers of the early church, the university of Oxford conferred upon him the degree of D.D. (1749). He criticised with equal zeal the philosophy of deism and the doctrines and practices of the methodists. His analysis of the works of Bolingbroke (who is stated to have been his patron) is marked by considerable terseness and ingenuity of argument. In a letter to Whitefield he reproaches him for his frequent absences from his cure of souls in Georgia, 'though he often preached and expounded four times a day when he was on the spot.' While treating Wesley with more respect, he pronounces unreservedly against his system as having 'introduced

many disorders, enthusiasm, antinomianism, Calvinism, a neglect and contempt of God's ordinances, and almost all other duties.' Besides occasional sermons, he published: 1. 'An Essay towards vindicating the literal sense of the Demoniacks in the New Testament,' 1737 (anonymous). 2. 'A short State of the Controversy about the meaning of the Demoniacks in the New Testament,' 1739 (anonymous). 3. 'A Serious and Expostulatory Letter to the Rev. Mr. George Whitefield, on the occasion of his late Letter to the Bishop of London and other Bishops,' 1744. 4. 'Remarks on the Rev. Mr. John Wesley's Last Journal,' 1745. 5. 'A Vindication of the Miraculous Powers which subsisted in the three first Centuries of the Christian Church, in answer to Dr. Middleton's Free Enquiry,' 1750. 6. 'An Analysis of the Philosophical Works of the late Lord Viscount Bolingbroke,' London, 1755; Dublin, 1756 (both these editions, separately printed, were published anonymously).

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; Lysons's Environs, i. 39; Gent. Mag. December 1756; Rawlinson MSS. in Bodleian.] J. M. S.

CHURCHER, RICHARD (1659–1723), founder of Churcher's College, eldest son of Richard Churcher, gentleman, of Funtington, Sussex, was born there in 1659. He was apprenticed (1675–82) to John Jacob, an eminent citizen and barber-surgeon of London. Subsequently he engaged in the service of the East India Company, and went to India. On his retirement from the service he settled at Petersfield, Hampshire. His death occurred on 3 July 1723, and he was buried in the parish church of his native village. He founded a mathematical college at Petersfield for the education of the sons of inhabitants of the town, in order to qualify them for the naval service of the East India Company. A history of this college was published at London in 1823, 8vo.

[The History mentioned above.] T. C.

CHURCHEY, WALTER (1747–1805), friend of John Wesley, was born at Brecon on 7 Nov. 1747. His father was Walter, fifth son of Walter Churchy of Brecon (*d.* 12 July 1646). By profession he was an attorney, but never a thriving one. He became a zealous methodist, probably through the influence of Thomas Coke (1747–1814) [q. v.], a Brecon man, and from 1771 he corresponded with Wesley. He claims to have suggested to Wesley the publication of the 'Arminian Magazine,' begun 1 Jan. 1778. The suggestion was not a new one, but Wesley's letter of 18 Oct. 1777 shows that he was in correspondence with Churchey on the subject. Churchey was an indefatigable writer of religious verse. Before venturing to publish he consulted Cowper (in 1786), who gave him a cautious reply. Wesley got him subscribers for his first publication, a 'prodigious quarto' issued at a guinea; the leading piece is called 'Joseph.' Though it was not generally accepted as poetry, it was followed by other efforts in the same direction. The author in his final 'Apology' complains that he had been 'ostracised from Parnassus' by the critics. After Wesley's death Churchey became an ardent millenarian, of the school of Richard Brothers [q. v.] He died at the Hay, near Brecon, on 3 Dec. 1805, and is buried with his ancestors in the Priory churchyard, Brecon. He married Mary Bevan of Clyro, Radnorshire (*d.* 26 Oct. 1822, aged 77), and had six children. His second son, Walter (*d.* 28 Feb. 1840), was town clerk of Brecon for twenty-six years.

He published: 1. 'Poems and Imitations,' &c., 1789, 4to. 2. 'Lines on the Rev. J. Wesley,' &c. [1791?], 32mo. 3. 'An Elegy to the Memory of W. Cowper,' Hereford, 1800, 8vo. 4. 'An Addition to Collins's Ode on the Passions; and the second edition of an Elegy on the Death of W. Cowper,' 1804, 8vo. 5. 'An Essay on Man, upon principles opposed to those of Lord Bolingbroke; in four epistles,' &c., 1804, 16mo. 6. 'A Philippic on Idleness,' 8vo (Watt). 7. 'An Apology by W. Churchey for his public appearance as a Poet,' Trevecca, 1805, 8vo. The British Museum catalogue, following Watt, calls him 'William' Churchey.

[Cowper's Works (Bohn), iii. 370; Cottle's Reminiscences of Coleridge, Southey, &c., 1847, p. 230; Tyerman's Life and Times of Wesley, 1871, iii. 244, 282, 547, 579 sq.; monumental inscriptions at Brecon, per Rev. T. Wynne-Jones.] A. G.

CHURCHILL, ALFRED B. (1825–1870), journalist, born at Constantinople in 1825, succeeded his father in the proprietorship of the Turkish semi-official paper, the 'Jeride Hawades,' which he also edited. He promoted the cause of Turkish progress, in which he was a most useful coadjutor to Fuad and Ali Pashas; secured the co-operation of some able writers in the conduct of his paper; 'much improved the character of Turkish printing, and also bestowed attention on the spread of popular literature, publishing several cheap works, which included romantic and poetical novels, biographies, descriptions of scientific inventions, and a cookery-book; some of these went through a large impression.' When the late sultan visited this country in July 1867, Churchill

attended as the official historiographer of the expedition. He died in the winter of 1870, at the age of forty-five.

[Athenæum, 17 Dec. 1870, p. 805.] G. G.

CHURCHILL, ARABELLA (1648–1730), mistress of James II, was the eldest daughter of Sir Winston Churchill [q. v.] of Wootton Bassett, Wiltshire, the father of John, first duke of Marlborough [q. v.] Her mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Drake of Ashe, Devonshire. She was born in March 1648, rather more than two years before her brother John. After the Restoration Sir Winston Churchill's loyalty to the house of Stuart marked his family out for royal favour, and Arabella, soon after the Duke of York's marriage to Anne Hyde, was appointed maid of honour to the duchess, while her brother John was page to the duke. In this situation between 1665 and 1667 she won the affections of James. If we may believe the malicious report of the Count de Grammont, she was far from handsome. He describes her as 'a tall creature, pale-faced, nothing but skin and bone,' and as an 'ugly skeleton;' but says that the duke was so charmed by the graces displayed by her during an accident in the hunting-field, that he sought and obtained her for his mistress. Arabella became the mother by the Duke of York of (1) Henrietta (1667–1730), who in 1684 married Sir Henry Waldegrave of Chewton, ancestor of the present earls of Waldegrave; (2) James Fitzjames (1671–1734), afterwards the famous Duke of Berwick; (3) Henry Fitzjames (1673–1702), who was created Duke of Albemarle by his father after the revolution of 1688, and had also the title of grand prior of France; (4) another daughter, Arabella, who became a nun. When Arabella's connection with James II came to an end, she had a pension on the Irish establishment and married Colonel Charles Godfrey, who became, by the influence of the Duke of Marlborough, clerk controller of the green cloth and master of the jewel office in the reigns of William III and Anne, in which capacity Swift made acquaintance with him at Windsor (see *Journal to Stella*, 20 Sept. 1711, &c.) By him she had two daughters, Charlotte, a maid of honour to Queen Anne, who married the first Viscount Falmouth, and Elizabeth, who married Edmund Dunch. Surviving to the age of eighty-two (1730) she lived to see her royal lover die an exile at the court of the French monarch against whom her famous brother was commanding, while her no less famous son, the Duke of Berwick, was serving the same monarch in Spain. A portrait by Lely belongs to Earl Spencer.

[Coxe's Life of the Duke of Marlborough, p. 34; Memoir of the Count de Grammont, Eng. ed. 1846, pp. 274–82; Pepys's Diary, 12 Jan. 1669; Biographia Britannica.] E. S. S.

CHURCHILL, AWNSHAM (*d.* 1728), bookseller, was connected with the family of the Churchills of Colliton, Dorsetshire, and was the son of William Churchill of Dorchester. He was apprenticed to George Sawbridge, and he and his brother John entered into business as booksellers and stationers at the sign of the Black Swan in Paternoster Row. They 'were of an universal trade,' says Dunton. 'I traded very considerably with them for several years; and must do them the justice to say that I was never concerned with any persons more exact in their accompts and more just in their payments' (*Life*, i. 204). They published in 1695 the edition of Camden's 'Britannia' by Bishop Gibson, who used a manuscript (now lost) of John Aubrey, which he called 'Monumenta Britannica,' lent to him by Churchill, and which was preserved by the Churchill family down to the commencement of the present century. A second edition of Gibson's Camden was issued by Awnsham alone in 1722. Their next most important publication was the well-known work with which their name is usually associated: 'A Collection of Voyages and Travels, some now first printed from original MSS., others translated out of foreign languages and now first published in English; in four volumes, with an original preface giving an account of the progress of navigation,' &c., 1704, 4 vols. folio. It was issued to subscribers in that year, and the publishers stated that they possessed materials for two more volumes. These came out in 1732, 'printed by assignment from Messrs. Churchill.' The first four volumes were reissued (new title-pages only) in 1732; a 'third edition' of the six volumes is dated 1744–6; and another by Thomas Osborne, 1752. 'A Collection from the Library of the Earl of Oxford,' London, T. Osborne, 1745 and 1747, 2 vols. folio, known as the 'Harleian Collection,' and a similar collection by John Harris (1744–8, 2 vols. folio), are usually added to Churchill's collection, making up a valuable set of reprints of voyages and travels. It is stated on the title-page of the third edition that the preliminary essay on the history of navigation is 'supposed to be written by the celebrated Mr. Locke,' and it is included in the works of the philosopher (1812). The authorship is doubtful, but Locke had much to do with getting together the materials of the collection, which is likely to have been produced at his instigation. Locke was upon friendly terms with

Awnsham Churchill for many years, and left him a small legacy.

Lists of some of the books published by Messrs. Churchill may be seen in an advertisement after the preface of Camden's 'Britannia' (1695), and in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (vol. liii. pt. ii. p. 1014). Perhaps their most extensive undertaking was the publication of the first edition of Rymer's 'Fœdera' (16 vols. folio, 1704–15); the seventeenth volume (1717) was issued by William Churchill, and the last three (1726–1735) by Jacob Tonson. Churchill was 'stationer to the king' and the leading bookseller of the day. He amassed a considerable fortune, and was able to purchase, in 1704, the manor of Higher Henbury in Dorsetshire from John Morton, and that of West Ringstead from James Huishe in 1723. He was M.P. for Dorchester between 1705 and 1710. He died unmarried on 24 April 1728, and his brother John succeeded to the estate. A library at Henbury was formed by the two brothers. William Churchill (*d.* 22 Feb. 1736), 'bookseller to his majesty,' was son of John Churchill; he was M.P. for Ipswich 1707–17.

[Dunton's Life and Errors, 1818; Nichols's Illustrations, viii. 464; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 79, 150, &c., iii. 713, viii. 366, ix. 662–4, 771; Gent. Mag. 1783, vol. liii. pt. ii. pp. 832, 937, 1014; H. R. Fox Bourne's Life of John Locke, 1876; Britton's Life of J. Aubrey, 1843; Orig. Letters of Locke, Sidney, and Shaftesbury, ed. T. Forster, 1830; Letters of Eminent Men addressed to R. Thoresby, 1832, vol. i.; Calendar of Treasury Papers (1702–7, 1708–14, 1714–19), 1874–83; Sir T. D. Hardy's Syllabus of the Documents in Rymer's Fœdera, 1869, vol. i. preface; for family information, arms, &c., see Hutchins's History of Dorset, 3rd ed. 1861–70, 4 vols. fol.]

H. R. T.

CHURCHILL, CHARLES (1656–1714), general, third surviving son of Sir Winston Churchill [q.v.], was born on 2nd Feb. 1656. Like his more famous brother, John Churchill, first duke of Marlborough [q.v.], he was born in the manor-house of Ashe, in the parish of Musbury, a parish situate between Seaton and Axminster, and, though in Devonshire, close to the confines of Dorsetshire. When thirteen years old he was appointed page of honour to Christian V, king of Denmark, and a few years later became gentleman of the bedchamber to Prince George of Denmark, afterwards the husband of Queen Anne of England. After the revolution Churchill entered upon military life. He was colonel 1st foot March–Dec. 1688, and was at the siege of Cork in 1690. At the battle of Landen, or Neerwinden, in 1693, he had the good fortune to take captive his nephew, the Duke of Berwick. He was then a brigadier, but in March 1694 he was elevated to the dignity of major-general of the foot forces, and was also created governor of Kinsale. In May 1702 he was raised still higher in the service, being appointed a lieutenant-general and master to the Queen's buckhounds. At the battle of Blenheim (13 Aug. 1704) Churchill ably assisted his eldest brother in his design, as it was under his lead that a portion of the allied troops forced the passage of the river Nebel, an achievement for which he was rewarded 26 May 1702 with the lieutenancy of the Tower of London. For his services at Blenheim he was honoured by being made the guardian of Marshal Tallard and the other French generals on their journey to imprisonment in England. When the city of Brussels surrendered to Marlborough, in May 1706, the command of the city was conferred upon Churchill, and in August of the same year he directed the siege operations against the town of Dendermonde. Honours were now showered upon him. The command of her majesty's forces in the Netherlands during the absence of his brother was entrusted to his care; he was made governor of Guernsey in November 1706 (a position which he held until death, and for which he resigned the lieutenancy of the Tower of London), general of the army 11 Jan. 1707, and in February of the same year, on the death of Lord Cutts, he was rewarded with the colonelcy of the 2nd regiment of foot guards. Churchill was for many years a member of parliament, sitting from 1701 to 1710 for the united borough of Weymouth and Melcombe. In March 1708 he was seized with an apoplectic fit, and the last years of his life were passed in retirement on the estate of Great Mintern in Dorsetshire, which he had inherited from his father. He died, without legitimate issue, on 29 Dec. 1714, and was buried in the church of Great Mintern, where a monument was erected to his memory. He married, in 1702, Mary, daughter and sole heiress of James Gould of Dorchester, and to her he left his estate and the greatest part of his personal property. She married at Beaconsfield, on 13 Feb. 1717, Montagu, second earl of Abingdon, and dying on 1 Jan. 1757, was buried at Dorchester. Churchill's natural son, Charles Churchill, was created a lieutenant-general on 2 July 1739, and was also governor of Chelsea 1720–2 and of Plymouth 1722 till death. He was colonel 1st foot 1709–13, of the 16th dragoons 1713–7, and of the 10th dragoons 1723 till death. He died in 1745, having been for thirty years member for Castle Rising in Norfolk through the influence of the Walpoles. By Mrs. Oldfield, the celebrated actress, he had a natural son, the third

Charles Churchill. Much information concerning him and his father will be found in Egerton's 'Life of Mrs. Oldfield,' p. 299, &c., Chester's 'Westminster Abbey Registers,' p. 330, and the 'Poetical Works of Sir Charles Hanbury Williams,' ed. 1822.

[Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs (1857), iii. 281, v. 171, 355, vi. 109–10, 134, 139, 284; Tindal's Continuation of Rapin, i. 150–51, 656–657; Hutchins's Dorset (1873), iv. 471, 481–2; Marlborough Despatches, i. 293, &c. ii. 123; Berry's Guernsey, 215; Wilson's Duke of Berwick, i. 381; Evelyn's Diary (ed. 1850), ii. 376.] W. P. C.

CHURCHILL, CHARLES (1731–1764), poet, was born in Vine Street, Westminster, in February 1731. His father, Charles Churchill, was rector of Rainham, Essex, and from 1733 curate and lecturer of St. John's, Westminster. His mother is said by Cole to have been Scotch. The son was sent to Westminster School in 1739, and elected on the foundation in 1745 (Welch, *Alumni Westm.* p. 333). He was contemporary with George Colman, Cowper, Cumberland, Warren Hastings, and Elijah Impey. Another schoolfellow with whom he formed a close intimacy was Robert Lloyd, his junior by a year, son of Pierson Lloyd, then usher in the school.

Churchill did not proceed either to Christ Church or Trinity College, Cambridge. He was entered at the last in 1749, but never resided. He seems to have been rejected on some occasion at Oxford. Tooke states he stood for a postmastership at Merton at the age of eighteen. Want of classical knowledge was reported to be the ground of the rejection. His friends declared in reply that he had been guilty only of impertinence, and had affected ignorance to show his contempt for the 'trifling questions proposed to him' (*Genuine Memoirs*). The whole story is unintelligible. Churchill was not likely to fail in the tests, if any, likely to be applied. He had been first in his election; he impressed his schoolfellows by his ability, while his masters had alternately to commend and reproach him. The probability is that he was really disqualified for entering Oxford or Cambridge by the discovery that he had made a Fleet marriage at the age of seventeen with a Westminster girl named Scot. His father took the young couple to live with him, and desired his son to prepare for orders. Some family connections probably recommended this career. Churchill is said to have retired for a time to the north of England, and in 1753 he returned to London to take possession (as Tooke says) of a small property inherited by his wife. On reaching the canonical age he was ordained by Bishop Willis of Bath and Wells to the curacy of South Cadbury in Somersetshire, under Bailey, a friend of his father. It was said by his first biographers that he had a curacy in Wales, and there eked out an income of 30*l.* a year by opening a cider cellar. The speculation, it is added, caused 'a sort of rural bankruptcy.' In the 'Author' he says that he had been condemned to 'pray and starve on 40*l.* a year.' The whole story is at least doubtful. In 1756 he was ordained priest by Sherlock, and took his father's curacy at Rainham. In 1758 the father died, and the parishioners of St. John showed their respect for him by electing the son as his successor in the curacy and lectureship. Churchill was now the father of two children. His income was only 100*l.* a year, and he tried to eke out his means by opening a school (at Westminster or at Rainham), and by teaching in a ladies' school kept by a Mrs. Dennis. At Westminster he renewed his old friendship with Robert Lloyd, who had succeeded his father as usher. The father, Pierson Lloyd, had been promoted to the second mastership of Westminster (1748). He was generous to his son's friend, probably with some view to indirectly helping his son, and not only persuaded Churchill's creditors to accept 5*s.* in the pound, but lent the necessary funds. Robert Lloyd was now giving up his ushership in order to try a literary career. Churchill had been a clergyman 'through need not choice' (Dedication to *Sermons*). Conscientious biographers alone have read the published sermons attributed to him, and they pronounce them to be unreadable. Churchill himself says that 'sleep, at his bidding, crept from pew to pew.' His first biographers say that he discharged his duties well, which probably means that he had as yet caused no scandal. His marriage was now coming to the usual end of such alliances. His wife was as 'imprudent' as himself (*Biog. Brit.*), if nothing worse; and in February 1761 a formal separation took place. Churchill's references to her imply that he was heartily tired of her. Churchill was meanwhile trying the booksellers. He had published some scraps in a periodical called the 'Library,' edited by Kippis. A poem called 'The Bard,' in Hudibrastic verse, was rejected by a bookseller named Waller. Another called 'The Conclave,' a satire upon the dean and chapter of Westminster, would have been accepted but for dread of legal consequences. Churchill perceived the true direction of his powers. His friend Lloyd had just gained some success by the 'Actor,' a didactic performance of the usual kind, and Churchill now composed the 'Rosciad.' He had long

been familiar with the theatres, and frequented them closely for two months to prepare his poem. He offered the copyright for twenty guineas to the booksellers, and, on their refusal to give more than five, published the poem at his own risk in March 1761. It won almost immediately a success not equalled by any satire between Pope's 'Dunciad' and Byron's 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers.' The success was due in part to a genuine vigour, which showed Churchill to be a not unworthy disciple of Dryden, whom he admired and imitated, and partly to the more transitory effect of its personalities. Garrick and the leading actresses, Mrs. Pritchard, Mrs. Cibber, and Mrs. Clive, were warmly eulogised, but all the best-known actors of the day were the subjects of graphic and uncomplimentary portraits, now often their best surviving titles to recollection. The effect produced is vividly described by Davies in his life of Garrick, who was himself, according to Boswell and Johnson (*Life of Johnson*, 20 March 1778), driven from the stage by the verse,

He mouths a sentence as curs mouth a bone.

The 'Critical Review' (xi. 209–12), then in Smollett's hands, criticised the poem, and, though paying it some compliments, attributed it to Lloyd, jointly inspired by Colman and Bonnell Thornton, the three being regarded as a mutual admiration society. Both Lloyd and Colman publicly contradicted the report, and Churchill then claimed the authorship, at the same time announcing the speedy appearance of an 'Apology addressed to the Critical Reviewers.' The 'Apology' contains a savage attack upon Smollett, and a rough warning to Garrick. Garrick had rashly suggested that he had been praised in the 'Rosciad' because its author desired the freedom of his theatre. He professed to be so delighted with the 'Apology' as to forget in reading it that he ought to be alarmed. But he took the warning, wrote a polite letter to Lloyd (printed in the Aldine edition from a copy belonging to Pickering) anxiously deprecating Churchill's displeasure, and for the future cultivated Churchill's acquaintance with scrupulous civility. Churchill carefully guarded himself, according to Davies, from accepting any obligations. Other victims attempted retaliation, and Churchill became the terror of the theatre. The expression of his face was anxiously watched both by Davies and Garrick. Churchill gained 750*l.* or 1,000*l.* (according to various reports) for the two poems. He now paid his debts in full (Kippis in *Biog. Brit.*, from his own knowledge), and he made an allowance to his wife. He appeared in a 'blue coat with metal buttons,' and gold lace on his hat and waistcoat. Pearce, then dean of Westminster, remonstrated against his improprieties, but it was not till January 1763 that the protests of his parishioners drove him to resign his lectureship.

Churchill now became famous in all literary circles. He wrote little until the end of 1762, but during the rest of his life he poured out a rapid series of satires with extraordinary rapidity, often poor and clumsy enough, but with occasional passages of remarkable power. His next (very commonplace) production, 'Night; an Epistle to Robert Lloyd,' contains an attack upon the 'Day' of John Armstrong. Armstrong's poem (written before Churchill had published a line) contains no reference to him, and therefore gave no intentional provocation [see Armstrong, John, 1709–1779]. Wilkes had published the poem during Armstrong's absence abroad, and in the summer of 1763 quarrelled with the author, whom he had complimented, in common with Churchill, in his dedication of 'Mortimer' (*North Briton*, 15 March 1763). The statement that he formed an acquaintance with Churchill by apologising for Armstrong's attack must be inaccurate. But in any case Churchill became an enthusiastic friend and admirer of Wilkes, who was just about to become a popular hero. Churchill took a share in his political warfare. Wilkes was publishing the 'North Briton,' directed against the 'Briton,' started by the common enemy, Smollett, under Bute's patronage. Churchill helped Wilkes regularly, as appears by the correspondence now in the British Museum. It was stated by Kearsley the printer that the profits were given to Churchill. Churchill turned a paper, originally written for the 'North Briton,' into his next poem, 'The Prophecy of Famine.' It was published in January 1763. Boswell and Thomas Campbell have condoned its extravagant ridicule of the Scotch in consideration of its unmistakable vigour. It fell in with the popular sentiment, and had a great success. Churchill dressed his little boy in highland costume, the child explaining to inquirers, 'My father hates the Scotch, and does it to plague them.' The famous No. 45 of the 'North Briton' appeared on 23 April. Wilkes was arrested under the general warrant. Churchill accidentally entered Wilkes's room while the king's messenger was with him. 'Good morrow, Mr. Thomson,' said Wilkes. 'How does Mrs. Thomson to-day? Does she dine in the country?' Churchill took the hint, secured his papers at once, and retired for the time (*Collection of Papers . . .*

on the Case of Wilkes (1767), p. 174). He was present, however, at the hearing of the case before Pratt in the following week. Hogarth was also present, drawing a caricature of Wilkes. He had been known both to Wilkes and Churchill. In September 1762 he had caricatured Pitt and Temple in a print called 'The Times.' Hogarth was attacked for it in the 'North Briton,' and Churchill already contemplated an 'epistle' (see letter in FORSTER'S *Essays*, ii. 262). His 'Epistle to Hogarth' appeared in answer to Hogarth's new provocation in July 1763. Hogarth retaliated by a caricature of Churchill as a bear in clerical bands, and with a pot of porter and a club marked 'Lies and North Britons.' Churchill's abuse is vigorous enough, but it is needless to refute the statement insinuated by his friends that it shortened Hogarth's days.

On 15 Nov. 1763 parliament met, and Wilkes was assailed in the House of Lords for the 'Essay on Woman.' On the 16th he was wounded in the duel with Samuel Martin. Churchill took his friend's part by publishing the 'Duellist' (for which he received 450*l.*), containing satire of excessive bitterness upon Sandwich, Warburton, and Mansfield, the most conspicuous assailants of Wilkes in the upper house. This poem and the 'Ghost,' in which Johnson is ridiculed on occasion of the Cock Lane story, are in octosyllabic metre. Churchill when following Butler is less happy than when following Dryden. His rhetoric is cramped by the shorter measure. But the satire upon Warburton at least is pungent, though too indiscriminate for the highest efficiency. Johnson had pronounced Churchill to be a 'shallow fellow,' and the knowledge of this prompted the portrait of 'Don Pomposo.'

Churchill had meanwhile published other poems. The 'Conference' had appeared in November 1763, and the 'Author'—which was met with critical approval at the time—in the following month. Both of them are spirited treatments of the old theme of satirists, their own independence and love of virtue. The 'Conference,' however, contains a remarkable confession of remorse for a private sin. Churchill had seduced the daughter of a tradesman (a 'stone-cutter' according to Horace Walpole). She had repented, but the reproaches of an elder sister drove her back to Churchill, who protected her till his death. He was with her in Wales during the summer of 1763, and was also present at the Oxford commemoration of that year (NICHOLS, *Anecd.* viii. 236). Churchill's immorality was not incompatible with much generosity and manliness. A story is told in 'Chrysal' (by Charles Johnson) of his generous rescue of a girl in distress and her family, which seems to rest upon some foundation of fact (*Chrysal*, vol. iv. bk. i. ch. xxi. and following), and which at any rate gives the contemporary view of his character. Robert Lloyd fell into difficulties in the autumn of 1763. Churchill allowed a guinea a week to support Lloyd in the Fleet prison, and promoted a subscription for his permanent release. Wilkes was driven to Paris by the prosecutions. Churchill's fame had reached France. Horace Walpole tells us (letter to Mann, 15 Nov. 1764) that a Frenchman asked Churchill (husband of Lady Maria, Walpole's half-sister) whether he was 'le fameux poète.—Non.—Ma foi, monsieur, tant pis pour vous.' Churchill, however, stayed in England for the present. He resided for a time at Richmond, and afterwards took a house on Acton Common, furnished (according to the *Genuine Memoirs*) with elegance and provided with horses and carriages. In 1764 he published 'Gotham,' his most carefully elaborated performance, and greatly admired by Cowper. It is an exposition of his political philosophy, compared by Forster to Bolingbroke's 'Idea of a Patriot King.' The absence of personal satire prevented its attaining popularity, or having much permanent value; for Churchill is at his best in satire. In the 'Candidate' he again attacked Sandwich, who was now standing for the high-stewardship of Cambridge, and presenting an irresistibly tempting mark for a satirist. Gray tried his hand at satire on the same occasion in the 'Candidate, or the Cambridge Courtship.' 'The Farewell,' 'The Times' (upon a revolting subject), and 'Independence' (remarkable for a vivid portrait of his own appearance, recalling Hogarth's caricature) followed rapidly. Two other poems, the unfinished 'Journey,' which contains a curious anticipation of his approaching end, and a satirical dedication of his sermons to Warburton, appeared posthumously. The last seems to suggest some private cause of quarrel, though Churchill's antipathy may be sufficiently explained by Warburton's attack upon Wilkes. Churchill, it may be added, had, as appears in his letters to Wilkes, a special antipathy to Warburton's friend, Pope, partly perhaps because he was Warburton's friend. Churchill went to meet Wilkes at Boulogne in October. He was seized by a fever on the 29th. He dictated a note, leaving annuities of 60*l.* to his wife, and of 50*l.* to his mistress. It seems, however, that he left no property to supply these annuities, a fact which he may have been too ill to remember. Cole gives a rumour, obviously exaggerated, that his copyrights were worth 3,000*l.* He left all

his property to his two boys, subject to these annuities; his executors were John Churchill, his brother, and Humphrey Cotes; and his papers were left to Wilkes. He died 4 Nov. 1764, Wilkes having some trouble in preventing a disturbance of his last moments by officious priests. His property was sold by auction and fetched extravagant prices. Robert Lloyd heard the news when sitting down to dinner. He sent away his plate, saying, 'I shall follow Churchill,' and took to bed, from which he never rose. Davies says that Lloyd died of dissipation. Probably the causes were various. Churchill's sister, Patty, who was betrothed to Lloyd, died soon afterwards. It is said that Wilkes destroyed a partly finished satire among Churchill's papers, directed against Colman and Thornton. An apology for such a satire against two old friends may be suggested by the charge made against them, that they had neglected Lloyd in his distress.

Churchill's body was brought to Dover and buried in the old churchyard of St. Martin. It is marked by a slab and the line taken from the 'Candidate'—

Life to the last enjoyed, here Churchill lies.

A monument is also erected to him in the church. Byron visited the grave when leaving England for the last time, and has recorded his impression in lines dated Diodati, 1816.

Wilkes made many professions of a desire to do honour to his friend's memory. He did nothing beyond scribbling some worthless notes to his poems (printed in his volume of correspondence of 1769, also, with omissions, by Almon, and in 'New Foundling Hospital for Wit,' 1786, iii. 89–107), giving some scanty information to Kippis for the 'Biographia,' and erecting a monument, with a Latin inscription ('Carolo Churchill, amico jucundo, poetæ acri, civi optime de patria merito, P. Johannes Wilkes, 1765'), on an urn presented to him by Winckelmann, and upon a pillar in the grounds of his cottage at Sandown in the Isle of Wight. Their intimacy, as may be too certainly inferred from the correspondence now in the British Museum, was in some respects little creditable to the morality of either.

Churchill's mother survived till 1770. His brother John was a physician, who attended Wilkes, and published some editions of his brother's works. Another brother, William, was rector of Orton-on-the-Hill, and died in 1804. Churchill left two sons, Charles and John, who were educated by Sir Richard Jebb. John married imprudently, and died in France, leaving a widow and daughter, for whose support an appeal was made in 1813. Charles became an itinerant lecturer, and got into trouble. Begging letters addressed by him to Wilkes at intervals down to 1786 are in the Add. MSS. 30871-3, 30875.

A portrait of Churchill, by Schaak, is engraved as a frontispiece to his works in various editions. Another is mentioned by Mr. Forster as presented to Lord Northampton's Hospital at Greenwich in 1837 by Mr. Tatham, the warden.

Johnson told Boswell (1 July 1763) that he had always thought Churchill 'a blockhead,' and thought so still. Churchill, however, had shown more fertility than was to be expected, and a tree which produced many crabs was better than a tree which only produced a few. Cowper gives a fine criticism of his old schoolfellow in 'Table Talk,' and speaks of him enthusiastically, calling him 'the great Churchill' in a letter to Unwin in 1781 (Southey, *Cowper*, vi. 9–11).

His works are: 1. 'The Rosciad,' March 1761 (9th edition in 1765). 2. 'The Apology; addressed to the Critical Reviewers,' April 1761. 3. 'Night; an Epistle to Robert Lloyd,' January 1762. 4. 'The Ghost,' first two books March 1762, third September 1762, fourth November 1763. 5. 'The Prophecy of Famine; a Scots Pastoral, inscribed to John Wilkes, Esq.,' January 1763. 6. 'An Epistle to W. Hogarth,' July 1763. 7. 'The Conference,' November 1763. 8. 'The Duellist,' in three books, November 1763. 9. 'The Author,' December 1763. 10. 'Gotham,' in three books, bks. i. and ii. February 1764, bk. iii. September 1764. 11. 'The Candidate,' June 1764. 12. 'The Times,' September 1764. 13. 'Independence,' September 1764. 14. 'The Farewell,' 1764. 15. 'The Journey' (in posthumous collections). 16. Sermons, with dedication to Warburton, 1765. It is suggested that the sermons were probably found in his father's desk. A collective edition of Churchill's poems appeared in a handsome quarto volume in 1763. The poems published in 1764 form a second volume. A 'third' edition, in two volumes, 8vo (printed for John Churchill, executor), including all the poems, appeared in 1766, and a 'fifth' edition, in four volumes, the last including the sermons and dedication to Warburton, in 1774. Churchill's poems are included in Anderson's, Chalmers's, and other collections.

[A sketch of Churchill's life in the Annual Register for 1764, pp. 58–62 (previously published in the Whitehall Evening Post, 8 Dec. 1764, and elsewhere); Genuine Memoirs of Mr. Charles Churchill (by an anonymous friend), 1765; Biog. Brit. (article by Kippis, who acknowledges information from Wilkes, and adds some facts from his own knowledge, but depends chiefly on the preceding); Memoir by W. Tooke prefixed to

an edition of the works in 1804. Tooke had the use of manuscripts by Churchill's brother William, belonging to the poet's publisher, Flexney. Tooke revised this for the Aldine edition of 1844. Copious notes are also given. John Forster reviewed the edition, with too much asperity and far too little acknowledgment for useful materials, in the Edinburgh Review for January 1845. His article, which is the fullest account of Churchill, is republished in his Historical and Biographical Essays (1858), ii. 209–91, and in the Traveller's Library, 1856. In 1866 a new Aldine edition was published, in which Tooke's notes are much compressed, and a short notice by J. L. Hannay substituted for the life. In Southey's Cowper (i. 69–105) is an excellent account of Churchill and his friends. See also Davies's Life of Garrick (1780), i. 313–28; Kenrick's Memoir of R. Lloyd prefixed to Works (1774); Almon's Wilkes (1805), iii. 1–84; Add. MSS. 5832, ff. 71–81 (notes by W. Cole), 30878 (correspondence with Wilkes).] L. S.

CHURCHILL, FLEETWOOD, M.D. (1808–1878), obstetrician and medical writer, was born at Nottingham in 1808. His father, a business man, died when he was three years old, and he was educated by his mother. He early showed a special interest in medical science; was apprenticed to a general practitioner at Nottingham in 1822, and afterwards studied in London, Dublin, Paris, and Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. in 1831. In the following year, in order to perfect himself in midwifery, he again went to Dublin, where he finally settled in practice. Having become a licentiate of the King and Queen's College of Physicians, he aided in establishing a small lying-in hospital (the Western), and in there instructing a class of students in midwifery. He was now happily married, and entered upon a very successful career as a teacher, a writer, and a practitioner. His income reached 3,000*l.* a year. Various professional honours and appointments were bestowed upon him. In 1851 the honorary degree of M.D. was conferred upon him by the university of Dublin; he was king's professor of midwifery in the School of Physic from 1856 to 1864; he was twice president of the Obstetrical Society of Dublin, in 1856 and 1864; and he was president of the King and Queen's College of Physicians in 1867–8. He was a most diligent student, and utilised as much as possible the many hours that the exercise of his profession obliged him to spend in the houses of his patients. He was also a deeply religious man, continuing all his life an attached member of the church of Ireland, and, when the act of disestablishment came into force in 1870, taking an active part in the arduous work of reorganisation. For this he was especially fitted, on account of the deep interest which he had for many years taken in the working and progress of the American episcopal church, on which he had read an elaborate paper at the Dublin Church Congress, 1869, afterwards published in a separate form. He was an ardent supporter of foreign missions, and intimately acquainted with the church abroad. He was also one of the earliest pioneers of sanitary reform in Dublin, and assisted in founding the old Sanitary Association in 1850. When, about two years and a half before his death, his health began to fail rapidly, he determined to give up the practice of his profession. Accordingly, after presenting his valuable obstetrical library to the College of Physicians, he left Dublin, and retired to the house of his daughter and son-in-law at Ardtrea rectory, near Stewartstown. Here, after a short illness, and within a month of completing his seventieth year, he died, 31 Jan. 1878. His principal works (which deservedly obtained a very wide circulation both at home and abroad) were the following: 1. 'Diseases of Females,' 1838. 2. 'Diseases incident to Pregnancy and Childbed,' 1840. 3. 'Operative Midwifery,' 1841. 4. 'Theory and Practice of Midwifery,' 1842. 5. A volume of monographs on 'Diseases of Women,' edited for the Sydenham Society, 1849. 6. 'Diseases of Children,' 1850.

[British Medical Journal, 16 Feb. 1878; Grimshaw in Dublin Journal of Medical Science, March 1878; West's Annual Address to the Obstetrical Society of London, 1879; and private sources.] W. A. G.

CHURCHILL, GEORGE (1654–1710), admiral, younger brother of John Churchill, first duke of Marlborough [q. v.], is said to have served as a volunteer in the navy in the Dutch war of 1666. During the Dutch war of 1672–4 he served as a lieutenant in the York and Fairfax, and in 1678 was appointed to command the Dartmouth. In September 1680 he commanded the Falcon, in which he went, in charge of convoy, as far as the Canaries. In September 1688 he was appointed to the Newcastle. It is difficult to believe that these appointments involved active service. If Churchill had really served, or wished to serve, afloat, there can be little question but that, with his brother's court interest, his promotion would have been very much more rapid. Guided by his brother, he was one of the first of the officers of the fleet to offer his services to the Prince of Orange, and was shortly afterwards advanced to be captain of the Windsor Castle, which he commanded in the battle off Beachy Head. With greater opportunity of distinction he

commanded the St. Andrew in the battle of Barfleur. In 1693 Churchill withdrew from the service. His withdrawal was commonly attributed to jealousy at the promotion of Captain Aylmer to flag rank over his head [see AYLMER, MATTHEW, LORD], but appears to have been rather the effect of the king's dislike of the family of Churchill, and of ill-will towards Russell, then first lord of the admiralty, whom Churchill believed to have influenced the king's decision (*Add. MS.* 31958, ff. 45–6). In 1699, when Russell, then earl of Orford, retired from the admiralty, and Marlborough had made his peace with the king, Churchill was appointed to a seat at the admiralty, which he held till January 1701–2, when the Earl of Pembroke was made lord high admiral.

On the accession of Anne and the appointment of Prince George as lord high admiral, Churchill was appointed one of his royal highness's council (23 May 1702). His interest sufficed to make him chief, and his first step was to promote himself at a bound to be admiral of the blue, thus placing himself above Aylmer, who was then vice-admiral of the red. At the same time, to give the promotion an air of reality, as well as, perhaps, to insure the pay of the rank, he hoisted his flag for a few days at Portsmouth, on board the Triumph. This and a similar parade the following year were his whole service as a flag officer; but the star of the house of Churchill was just then in the ascendant, and for the next six years Churchill governed the navy, as his brother, the Duke of Marlborough, governed the army. Complaints of the mismanagement of the navy were loud and frequent. The trade, it was alleged, was inefficiently protected; even the convoys were insecure. The activity of the French privateers was notorious; and the English admiralty, with a force at their disposal immeasurably superior to that of France, so managed it that at the point of attack they were always inferior. The exploits of Duguay-Trouin, or Forbin, in the Channel [see ACTON, EDWARD; BALCHEN, SIR JOHN] brought this home to the popular mind, and permitted Lord Haversham to say in the House of Lords: 'Your disasters at sea have been so many, a man scarce knows where to begin. Your ships have been taken by your enemies, as the Dutch take your herrings, by shoals, upon your own coasts; nay, your royal navy itself has not escaped. These are pregnant misfortunes and big with innumerable mischiefs.' So also the attempted invasion by the Pretender in 1708 must have been utterly crushed, it was stoutly argued, if Byng's ships had been clean and effective [see BYNG, GEORGE, VISCOUNT TORRINGTON]. These numerous failures all brought discredit on the prince's naval administration, the head and real autocrat of which was Churchill, and added to the many causes of ill-will which were accumulating against the Duke of Marlborough. Churchill, indeed, seems to have been ignorant, incapable, and overbearing, and to have rendered himself hated by almost all who came in contact with him.

He accumulated a large fortune, no doubt garnered from the thousand nameless perquisites of office. On the death of Prince George in October 1708 he retired from the admiralty and lived mostly at a villa in Windsor Park, where he occupied himself with the care of a magnificent aviary, which at his death, 8 May 1710, he bequeathed to the Duke of Ormonde and the Earl of Torrington. He was never married, and the bulk of his large fortune was inherited by a natural son. He was tory M.P. for St. Albans 1685–7, and 1689–1708, and at the time of his death was member for Portsmouth. His portrait, by Sir Godfrey Kneller, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, to which it was presented by George IV.

[Charnock's Biog. Navalis, ii. 42; Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs, passim. Macaulay (Hist. of England, cabinet edit. vii. 29) speaks of him as commanding a brigade at Landen. The statement is incorrect, and refers to another brother, Charles [q. v.] George Churchill never held any command in the army.]

J. K. L.

CHURCHILL, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1685), master of the rolls, was the son of Jasper Churchill of London, and grandson of Jasper Churchill of Bradford, Somersetshire, the great-grandfather of John, first duke of Marlborough [q. v.] He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 15 March 1639, and, having been called to the bar in 1647, practised in the court of chancery, where he acquired an extensive business. Roger North, in his 'Life of Francis North, Baron of Guilford' (1742), relates that he 'heard Sir John Churchill, a famous chancery practiser, say, that in his walk from Lincoln's Inn down to the Temple Hall, where (in the Lord-keeper Bridgman's time) causes and motions (out of term) were heard, he had taken 28*l.* with breviates, only for motions and defences for hastening and retarding hearings' (p. 199). It is to the credit of the Lord-keeper Guilford that he afterwards lopped off this 'limb of the motion practice.' Churchill was knighted on 16 Aug. 1670, and appointed autumn reader at Lincoln's Inn in the same year. In May 1661 'John Churchill, esq.,'

was elected one of the members for the borough of Dorchester, and was returned by the borough of Newtown in the Isle of Wight to the succeeding parliament of 1678–9. As there is no other description given in the list, and as the second return is obviously inaccurate, there is some doubt whether this was Sir John Churchill.

About 1674 he was created a king's counsel and made attorney-general to the Duke of York. In May 1675 he was appointed by the House of Lords senior counsel for Sir Nicholas Crispe on his appeal from a chancery decree in favour of Thomas Dalmahoy, a member of the House of Commons. This was considered a breach of privilege by the commons, being in contravention of the resolution which it had recently passed, to the effect that 'whosoever shall appear at the bar of the House of Lords, to prosecute any suit against any member of this house, shall be deemed a breaker and infringer of the rights and privileges of this house.' On 1 June 1675 Churchill and the three other counsel who had appeared on behalf of Crispe were, by the order of the House of Commons, taken into custody by the serjeant-at-arms. After they had been released by the order of the House of Lords, it was resolved by the House of Commons on the 4th, by 152 to 147, that Sir John Churchill 'should be sent to the Tower for his breach of privilege and contempt of the authority of this house,' whereupon he was seized by the serjeant-at-arms while within the bar of the court of chancery, and committed to the Tower. The quarrel between the two houses was at length put an end to by the prorogation of parliament by the king on 9 June, when Churchill was immediately released. In Dec. 1682 he was chosen recorder of Bristol, in room of Sir Robert Atkyns (Luttrell, 1857, i. 254), and on 12 Jan. 1685 he succeeded Sir Harbottle Grimston as master of the rolls. In March following he was elected member for Bristol, and he died on 16 Oct. during the succeeding vacation.

He married Susan, daughter of Edmund Prideaux, by whom he left four daughters. The manor of Churchill in Somersetshire, which he purchased from Richard Jennyns, was sold soon after his death for the payment of his debts.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges of England (1864), vii. 217–19; Collins's Peerage (1812), i. 365; Collinson's Somerset (1791), iii. 579–82; Barrett's Bristol (1789), p. 159; Shower's Reports (1720), 2nd pt. p. 434; State Trials (1810), vi. 1144–70; Parliamentary History, iv. 722–40; Parliamentary Papers (1868), vol. lxii. pt. i.; Notes and Queries, 5th series, ii. 110, 173.]

G. F. R. B.

CHURCHILL, JOHN, first Duke of Marlborough (1650–1722), was born in 1650 at Ashe in the parish of Musbury, Devonshire. Coxe, quoting the parish register of Axminster, says that he was born 24 June, and baptised 28 June. Marlborough himself (Coxe, ii. 240) mentions 6 June 1707 as his fifty-seventh birthday, and 26 May 1710 as his sixtieth (*ib.* iii. 192). The difference between old and new styles would reconcile the last two dates. Lord Churchill, quoting 'family papers,' gives the birthday as 24 May (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. viii. 492). Collins says '17 minutes after noon on 24 May;' and a horoscope (*Egerton MS.* 2378) gives the date as 25 May at 12.58 p.m. Another hour, it is said, must be a mistake, as it would have proved his stars to have been unfavourable at Blenheim. His father was Sir Winston Churchill [q. v.] He was educated at St. Paul's School, and was apparently a scholar (Gardiner, *Register of St. Paul's School*, p. 53). A doubtful story (Coxe, i. 2) tells of his reading or looking at the plates in 'Vegetius de re Militari' in his schooldays. His orthography was defective through life. After leaving the school he became page of honour to the Duke of York, and on 14 Sept. 1667 received his commission as ensign in the foot guards (Doyle, *Baronage*). Whether his sister Arabella [q. v.] was already mistress to the duke is uncertain, and it is therefore uncertain whether he profited by her interest. At any rate, he saw some service; he was for a time at Tangier. In June 1672 he became captain in a foot regiment, and in that year served under Monmouth with the English contingent of six thousand men in the French army in Flanders. Turenne is said to have distinguished him for his gallantry at the siege of Nimeguen, to have called him 'the handsome Englishman,' and to have won a bet that Churchill would recover a post with half the number of men who had failed to defend it. At the siege of Maestricht in June 1673 he was one of a dozen volunteers who supported Monmouth in a desperate and successful assault. Madgett (i. 739) mentions an official record of this feat. Monmouth presented him to Charles II, saying, 'I owe my life to his bravery.' On 3 April 1674 he received a commission from Louis XIV as colonel of the English regiment. It is probable that he served in later campaigns, and was present at the battle of Sinzheim and at the operations of 1675 and 1677.

His personal beauty and charm of manner helped his promotion. Untrustworthy rumours are given that he had been sent to Tangier on account of the king's jealousy of his favour with the Duchess of Cleveland. Mrs.

Manley recorded in the infamous 'New Atalantis' the anecdote that the same duchess gave him 5,000*l.*, of which he invested 4,500*l.* in an annuity upon Lord Halifax's estate. The fact that he made this purchase is proved by the existence of the original agreement in the Blenheim papers (Coxe, i. 10); while Lord Chesterfield, the grandson of Halifax, confirms the general truth of the story. Coxe charitably thinks that the duchess may have given him the money because she was his second cousin once removed. Mrs. Manley is also responsible for the assertion, repeated in Pope's 'Sober Advice from Horace,' that he afterwards behaved ungratefully to his mistress. Even in his pleasures, it was said, he had an eye to business. Pope says (Spence, *Anecdotes*, p. 143) that he once showed Cadogan forty broad pieces, 'the first *sum* he ever got in his life,' which he had always kept unbroken. That Marlborough in early life was neither strictly virtuous nor wanting in an eye for the main chance may be taken as proved; but the details represent current scandals, the accuracy of which cannot be determined. Churchill's amatory adventures came to an early end. He fell in love with Sarah, daughter of Richard Jennings of Sandridge, near St. Albans, whose elder sister, Frances, married, first Sir George (or Count) Hamilton, elder brother of the famous Anthony, author of the 'Mémoires de Grammont;' and secondly Richard Talbot, created duke of Tyrconnel by James II. Sarah Jennings was born 29 May 1660, probably at Holywell, near St. Albans (Thomson, i. 9, 10). She was in the household of Mary of Modena, the second duchess of York, as an attendant upon the duchess's stepdaughter, the Princess Anne. Churchill's courtship was difficult; the lady was coy and quick-tempered; when his parents desired a richer marriage, his mistress urged him to abandon his suit, and threatened to escape his importunities by joining her sister, the Countess of Hamilton, in Paris. This produced so effective a remonstrance from her lover that they were married early in 1678, the courtship having begun some two years previously (Coxe, i. 11). The marriage was at first known only to the Duchess of York, but in the same summer they were reconciled to his parents.

On 17 Feb. 1677–8 Churchill received his commission as colonel of a regiment of foot, and during the following years was trusted in many confidential employments by the Duke of York. In April 1678 he was sent to communicate with the Prince of Orange, recently (4 Nov. 1677) married to the Princess Mary. Charles II and his brother were just then affecting a desire to renew the policy of the Triple Alliance. In the autumn there was a show of an active support of William, and Churchill returned to Holland with a warrant from the Duke of Monmouth (2 Sept. 1678), authorising him to command a brigade in the contemplated operations. The peace of Nimeguen immediately followed, and Churchill returned to England. The struggles over the Popish plot and the Exclusion Bill now began. When, in March 1679, James was forced to leave England, Churchill and his wife followed the duke to the Hague. Churchill returned with the duke to England in September upon the illness of Charles II. The duke was entrusted with the government of Scotland, as England was too hot to hold him. Churchill, after a mission to Paris, followed his patron to Scotland, reaching Edinburgh 4 Dec. 1679. During part of 1680 James, with Churchill, again visited London, but was forced to return to Edinburgh. In January 1681 he sent Churchill on a confidential mission to Charles, entreating the king to form a close alliance with France, to rule without a parliament, and to allow James to return to England. The return was impossible for the moment, but in 1682 Churchill accompanied James to England after the reaction against the popular party. He went with James to Scotland to bring back his court, when the yacht in which they sailed was lost [see Berry, Sir John], 6 May 1682, and Churchill was one of the few who escaped through James's especial care.

Churchill was created Baron Churchill of Aymouth in Scotland 21 Dec. 1682, and 19 Nov. 1683 appointed colonel of the 1st or royal regiment of dragoons, then newly raised. On 18 July 1683 the Princess Anne had been married to Prince George of Denmark, and at her earnest request Lady Churchill was appointed one of the ladies of her bedchamber. The intimacy rapidly grew closer. The famous nicknames Mrs. Morley and Mrs. Freeman were adopted about this time by the princess and her friend. Lady Churchill's imperious character and vigorous intellect completely dominated for a time the weaker mind and will. Unsuccessful attempts were made to convert both of them to catholicism (*Conduct of the Duchess of Marlborough*, p. 16). Churchill himself had through life a strong religious feeling. His fidelity to the church of England is admitted even by his severest critics. When in Paris in 1685 he told Ruvigny, afterwards Lord Galway (as Galway told Burnet), that he would quit James's service if the new king attempted to change the 'religion and constitution' of the country. Churchill had imbibed cavalier principles in his infancy, and

for the first fifty years of his life was identified with the high church and tory party. The fanaticism of papists or puritans was equally abhorrent to him. He was not of the stuff of which martyrs are made, his practical sense being as conspicuous as his want of high-wrought principle. The church of England, by its moderation, its dignity, and its intimate connection with the whole fabric of English society, was thoroughly congenial to his temperament. To have betrayed the church would, to say the least, have cost him a severe strain, to which nothing could have persuaded him but the strongest possible perception of his own interests.

Upon James's accession Churchill was sent to Paris to compliment Louis XIV, and to express gratitude for past subsidies with a view to their continuance. He was at the coronation of James on 23 April 1685, was sworn gentleman of the bedchamber on 25 April, and on 14 May raised to the English peerage as Baron Churchill of Sandridge in Hertfordshire. Upon the insurrection of Monmouth he received command of the troops at Salisbury, harassed the movements of the insurgents, and was appointed major-general (3 July 1685). He commanded under Feversham at Sedgemoor (6 July), and by his coolness recovered the disorder into which the royal troops were thrown by the night attack of the rebels. He was rewarded by the colonelcy of the third troop of horse guards (commission dated 1 Aug. 1685). After the battle he helped a sister of one of the prisoners to obtain an interview with James. Even Macaulay admits that cruelty was not one of Churchill's 'numerous faults.' But he prophesied too truly that the marble chimneypiece which he touched was 'not harder than the king.'

Churchill seems to have taken no part in the political measures of the new reign. His position at the court of the Princess Anne was secure, and if his own strength of principle were doubtful, so keen an observer with such opportunities for gauging the calibre of James's intellect must have perceived the insanity of the royal policy. Dykvelt on his mission to England in 1687 was instructed to communicate especially with Churchill, whose influence with Anne and in the army gave him great importance. On his return to Holland he brought a letter to William (dated 17 May 1687) in which Churchill declared that the princess would suffer death rather than change her religion, and that he was equally determined, though in any other cause he would give his own life for the king. Though he could not (or did not) 'lead the life of a saint,' he was resolved on occasion 'to show the resolution of a martyr.' In the following summer, according to a story told by his first biographer, who professes to have heard the story at the time from Churchill himself, he remonstrated with the king and hinted at the necessary consequences of his policy. James, however, continued to trust implicitly in his fidelity. On 4 Aug. 1688 Churchill sent another message to William saying that he put his 'honour absolutely in the hands of the prince' (Dalrymple, *Memoirs*, &c. pt. i. bk. v. pp. 62, 121). After the first desertions to William, James called together his officers in London, when Churchill, just made lieutenant-general (commission dated 7 Nov. 1688), was the first to vow that he would shed the last drop of his blood for James (Clarke, *Life of James*, ii. 219). Churchill was in command at Salisbury, where James had collected a force to oppose William's march. He advised James to inspect the troops at Warminster, but a violent bleeding from the nose detained the king at Salisbury. It was afterwards rumoured among the Jacobites that Churchill, with Kirk, Trelawny, and other traitors, had intended to seize James and carry him to William, and it was even said that Churchill had proposed himself to stab the king (see Macpherson, *Original Papers*, i. 280–3, for the evidence). Churchill was not a conspirator of the Colonel Blood order, and it is impossible to believe that he would have committed a crime which must have been repudiated by those in whose interest it was intended. At a council of war on 24 Nov. 1688 James decided upon a retreat in opposition to Churchill's advice. The same night Churchill escaped and joined the prince at Axminster, leaving behind him a dignified letter about his conscience and his religion.

Anne heard the news at London. Alarmed at the consequences to her favourites and herself, she resolved to fly. Lady Churchill arranged the details, and on the night of the 25th escaped with her to the house of the bishop of London, and thence to Nottingham [see under Anne, 1665–1714]. Churchill himself was employed by William in restoring order among the royal troops who were disbanded by Feversham upon an order from James. He was one of the peers who formed a kind of provisional government during the interregnum. During the vehement debates in the Convention parliament, which settled the form in which the resolution was to be carried out, Churchill voted for a regency, but afterwards absented himself from the House of Peers, as Coxe states (i. 33), 'from motives of delicacy.' The Churchills, however, took a most important part by per-

suading Anne to consent that William should reign for life (CLARENDON, *Diary*, ii. 225). Lady Churchill consulted Tillotson and Lady Russell on the occasion (*Conduct*, p. 22). Churchill was rewarded: he was sworn a member of the privy council (14 Feb. 1688–1689), made a gentleman of the bedchamber (1 March), and raised to the earldom of Marlborough on 9 April 1689, two days before the coronation. The title was suggested by his relationship to the Leys, earls of Marlborough, whose title became extinct in 1679. (His mother was granddaughter of John, lord Boteler, whose daughter Jane married James Ley, earl of Marlborough, killed in the battle off Lowestoft in 1665.) Sir Winston died in 1688, and his widow, Lady Churchill, in 1697, leaving the family estate of Mintern to Charles Churchill, afterwards general [q. v.] Marlborough had bought the shares of his wife's two sisters in the family estate of the Jenningses at Sandridge, near St. Albans, and there built a mansion called Holywell House (demolished in 1837). He obtained a charter for St. Albans from James II, and was the first high steward of the town (16 March 1685).

Marlborough was sent in June 1689 to command a brigade of English troops under the Prince of Waldeck. A French attack upon the Dutch at Walcourt was repulsed with heavy loss, chiefly by a skilful flank attack of the English under Marlborough, who was highly complimented by the general. Marlborough returned to England, where the position of the Princess Anne was being eagerly discussed. The countess had taken an active part in the dispute, which ended by the parliamentary settlement of 50,000*l.* a year upon the princess [see details under ANNE, 1665–1714]. A year later Anne acknowledged the services of the Marlboroughs by settling a pension of 1,000*l.* a year upon the countess (*Conduct*, p. 37).

Marlborough, who had been prevented by his absence on the continent from appearing in the earlier stages of this dispute, was still favoured by William. When the king sailed for Ireland in June 1690, Marlborough was one of the council of nine by whom Mary was to be advised during his absence, and was entrusted with the command of the troops in England. The defeat of the English fleet off Beachy Head caused some danger of a French invasion. After Tourville's feeble attempt at a landing in Devonshire, Marlborough suggested a counter-stroke by an English expedition to the south of Ireland. William approved, and on 18 Sept. Marlborough sailed from Portsmouth, and on the 20th appeared before Cork, which was still held for James. He was joined by the Duke of Würtemberg with troops lately employed against Limerick. A dispute as to precedency was settled by the agreement that Marlborough and the duke should command on alternate days. On the first day of his command Marlborough gave the word 'Würtemberg,' a courtesy which the duke reciprocated by giving 'Marlborough' on the next day. Cork was carried (28 Sept.) after two days' operations, four thousand men surrendering as prisoners of war. Marlborough instantly sent a force to attack Kinsale. One fort was stormed at once, and on 15 Oct. the town surrendered. Marlborough reached Kensington 28 Oct., when William observed that he knew no man so fit to be a general who had seen so few campaigns. Marlborough was sent back to Ireland, where he held a command during the winter. In the following summer he accompanied William to Flanders, but had no opportunity of distinguishing himself. It is said, however, that Prince Vaudemont was struck by 'something inexpressible' in his character, and prophesied his future glory (*Vie de Marlborough*, p. 30). The tories and high churchmen, whom James had managed to alienate, were now beginning to pardon the errors of an exile. National jealousy was giving to the Dutch 'deliverers' the aspect of conquerors. William had already been provoked by the factiousness of his new subjects to threats of retirement. Jacobite agents found ready hearing from many of his ministers. Among others, Marlborough's special intimate, Godolphin, had listened to their overtures and received promise of pardon. Marlborough, with Godolphin, now communicated with two of James's agents. He professed the deepest penitence for his betrayal of James, offered to bring over the English troops, gave useful information, and obtained a written promise of pardon. In December 1691 the Marlboroughs obtained a letter from the Princess Anne professing similar remorse and a desire to atone for her past conduct (MACPHERSON, *History*, i. 680–2; *Original Papers*, i. 236–238, 241). Marlborough about the same time communicated a scheme of his own to James. He was to propose a parliamentary address calling upon William to dismiss all strangers from his employment. A refusal to comply would excite a dangerous quarrel between William and the parliament, and enable Marlborough, at the head of the national forces, to play the part of Monck. Marlborough, according to Burnet (in the first draft of his 'Own Times'), had worked upon the army in this sense, and there was a 'constant randivous of the English officers' at his house. The plot was carried on successfully, until

some Jacobites conceived the suspicion that Marlborough intended to use the position thus gained to crown Anne instead of James. Hereupon they communicated the whole affair to Portland (see MACAULAY, chap. xviii., who gives the statement of James, first published by Macpherson, and Burnet's original account from *Harl. MS.* 6584).

The real nature of Marlborough's ultimate intentions is of course conjectural. Probably he was too good a player to commit himself to the second move of the game before he had seen the issue of the first. There is, however, no reason to doubt James's assertion that the Jacobite suspicion existed, and led to the discovery of the scheme. On 9 Jan. 1691–2 Queen Mary had an explanation with Anne, and on the 10th Marlborough was dismissed from all his positions. Lady Marlborough still remained with the princess, and three weeks later accompanied Anne to the palace at Kensington. Next day Mary wrote to insist upon the dismissal of the favourite. A violent quarrel followed. Anne stood by the Marlboroughs; she had to leave the palace, and was deprived of the customary tokens of respect. During the following summer a sham plot was concocted by a wretch named Robert Young. He produced a forged association for the restoration of James, to which he appended the signatures of Marlborough, Sprat (bishop of Rochester), and others. Marlborough was at once sent to the Tower (5 May 1692). Sprat, however, succeeded in demonstrating the falsehood of the accusation, and Marlborough was released on bail 15 June. On 23 June his name, and those of his sureties, Halifax and Shrewsbury, were struck from the list of privy councillors. The secret of his real treachery was not revealed until the publication of James's papers; his contemporaries could only make vague conjectures, Evelyn supposing that William had detected him in peculation, while attempts to raise discontent in the army and quarrels between the queen and princess were suggested in other directions. The scandal most generally accepted, and for many years popularly believed, was that a plan for surprising Dunkirk had been confided by Marlborough to his wife, and through her to Lady Tyrconnel and the French (see e.g. *Short Narrative*, by 'An Old Officer in the Army' (1711), and *Review of Conduct*, &c. (1742), p. 42).

That Marlborough should have been a Jacobite at this period is neither surprising nor disgraceful. It is certainly disgraceful, though not surprising, that he helped James while serving William in positions of trust. Other statesmen yielded to the temptations of one of the revolutionary periods in which men are forced to be heroes or traitors. Resentment for his disgrace impelled him to a baser action. He wrote to James through an agent (who forwarded the letter on 3 May 1694) stating that an English expedition, then on the point of sailing, was intended to attack Brest. James had just before received (1 May) a similar intimation from Godolphin, then first lord of the treasury, and from Lord Arran. The English expedition was delayed by weather; the French were fully prepared; and a rash landing of troops in Camaret Bay was repulsed with heavy loss and the death of their leader, Talmash. It does not appear that the failure was due to the information supplied by Marlborough rather than to that supplied by Godolphin, Arran, and probably others. From the 'Shrewsbury Correspondence' (pp. 44–7) it seems that William regarded the action as imprudent, because the French had been 'long apprised of the intended attack.' It has therefore been argued that Marlborough made the statement, knowing it to be superfluous, in order to get credit from the Jacobites. This, however, can scarcely be maintained. The information from an authentic source might clearly be of the highest importance, even if more or less anticipated. Marlborough's conduct is only too much in harmony with his character. The implied absence of any chivalrous sentiment of honour is, unfortunately, no reason for disbelieving the accusation. Marlborough was not the man to shrink from any means which would lead to his end, and apparently regarded a treasonable action as not less admissible than a stratagem in war.

Macaulay, following a suggestion of Macpherson (*Original Papers*, i. 487), attributes to him also the desire to get rid of Talmash as his only military rival in England. Such insight into secret motives is only granted to men of Macaulay's omniscience. It is remarkable, however, that Shrewsbury remarks to William upon the want of any English soldier to take Talmash's place, and adds that Marlborough has been with him to apply for fresh employment 'with all imaginable expressions of duty and fidelity.' William coldly rejected the offer (*Shrewsbury Correspondence*, pp. 47, 53). The treachery is bad enough, without assuming that Marlborough foresaw all the consequences of which he tried to take advantage (*Original Papers*, i. 483, 487; CLARKE, *Life of James II*, p. 522; DALRYMPLE, *Memoirs*, pt. iii. bk. iii. p. 62; and *Puzzles and Paradoxes*, by John Paget (1874), where all that is possible is said in defence of Marlborough).

Marlborough continued to correspond with the court of the Pretender for many years. During the first part of Queen Anne's reign,

and again when he was losing power at the end of the reign, he made doubtful overtures. His sincerity was always suspected, and it remains questionable whether he had an eye to a possible reconciliation, or was acting as a spy (see his offer to the elector of Hanover in 1713, Macpherson, *Hist.* ii. 585), or simply wished to be prepared for all contingencies. Nothing came of his overtures in any case (*ib.* ii. 232, 303, 315, 441, 453, 502, 504, 623; and *Original Papers*, i. 672, 695–701). His interest was soon on the other side.

The death of Mary, 28 Dec. 1694, produced a reconciliation between the king and the Princess Anne, who, as next in succession, occupied a position of the highest political importance. The Marlboroughs, however, were not at first admitted to the royal circle, though Marlborough's interest was now in favour of the settlement upon which Anne's title depended. Marlborough was allowed to kiss the king's hand 29 March 1695 (Luttrell, iii. 455). He continued to act with the high tory party in the House of Lords. In the course of the proceedings against Sir John Fenwick [q. v.] in 1696, the accused made a confession implicating Marlborough among others. Marlborough denied, in the House of Lords, that he had held any communications with Fenwick since William's accession (*Shrewsbury Correspondence*, p. 438), and both spoke and voted in favour of the bill of attainder under which Fenwick was executed.

In 1698 Marlborough was fully restored to favour. He was appointed governor to the young Duke of Gloucester, 12 June 1698, with a salary of 2,000*l.* a year; Burnet being appointed preceptor at the same time. The appointment was supposed to indicate William's growing favour towards Albemarle, and a corresponding decline in the influence of Portland, Marlborough's persistent enemy. Whatever the secret history, William had made up his mind to trust Marlborough. 'Teach my nephew to be what you are,' the king is reported to have said, 'and he cannot want accomplishments.' Marlborough was at the same time restored to his place in the privy council, and to his military rank. On 19 June the king, upon his departure for Holland, made Marlborough one of the nine lords justices, and the same appointment was renewed in 1699 and 1700. The Duke of Gloucester died 29 July 1700. Two connections formed at this time were of great importance to Marlborough's career. In 1698 his eldest daughter, Henrietta, married Francis, the only son of Lord Godolphin, his old political ally. The Princess Anne offered 10,000*l.*, of which the Marlboroughs accepted 5,000*l.*, towards a marriage portion. In January 1700–1 his second daughter, Anne, became the second wife of Lord Spencer, only son of Lord Sunderland. Lady Marlborough was especially intimate with Lady Sunderland, but Marlborough had strong objections to the match on the ground of Spencer's extreme political principles. He gave way, however, and the princess again gave 5,000*l.* towards a dowry.

Marlborough cautiously absented himself from the house upon the final vote for the resumption of the Irish grants (10 April 1700), and complains of the king's coldness to him in consequence (to Shrewsbury, 11 May 1700). His tory friends were equally displeased at his want of zeal. The king was now inclining to try a tory ministry. Marlborough's allies, Godolphin and Rochester, came into office, and his friend, Harley, became speaker of the parliament which met 17 Feb. 1701. The death of the king of Spain (1 Nov. 1700) and of the Duke of Gloucester made it expedient to provide for difficulties on the continent and to regulate the succession. Anne, no doubt under the influence of the Marlboroughs, wrote (either now or previously) to her father asking permission to accept the crown and holding out hopes of a restoration. She consented, however, to the bill (passed 12 June 1701) by which the Electress Sophia and her heirs were placed in the succession to the throne. Yet Marlborough again showed his tory sympathies by joining in the violent protests of the peers against the acquittal of the whig ministers impeached for their share in the partition treaties.

Parliament was prorogued 24 June 1701. William appointed Marlborough commander-in-chief of the forces in Holland, and plenipotentiary for the negotiations at the Hague. He sailed with the king from Margate 1 July, and during the autumn reviewed troops and took his share in the important negotiations for forming an alliance against France. He used his influence with William on behalf of the tory ministers. The death of James II (16 Sept. 1701) and the recognition of the Pretender by Louis turned the national sentiment to the whig side. The king returned to England and dissolved parliament. The election produced a body in which the whigs, though not in a majority, were powerful enough to encourage the king to strengthen the whig element in his ministry. The tories re-elected Harley as speaker by a small majority; but all parties joined in a vigorous resolution to support the king against the French, and acts were passed for securing the protestant succession.

The death of William (8 March 1702) gave the power to Anne and her favourites. Marlborough was at once made a knight of the Garter (14 March)—an honour which Anne and the Prince of Denmark had begged for him at the beginning of William's reign (Dalrymple, pt. ii. bk. vii. p. 255)—captain-general of the forces (15 March), and (26 June) master-general of the ordnance. The countess became groom of the stole, mistress of the robes, and keeper of the privy purse. The rangership of Windsor Park, previously held by the Earl of Portland, was also bestowed upon Lady Marlborough, and Windsor Lodge became a favourite residence of the countess. The pension of 2,000*l.* bestowed by William upon the Earl of Sunderland was renewed by Marlborough's request; Godolphin, Marlborough's closest ally, became lord treasurer; and other tories took nearly all the great offices of state. The war policy, however, was continued. Marlborough returned to the Hague on 28 March 1702 (N.S.) as ambassador extraordinary, promised support, and arranged a plan of campaign. He returned at once to London, where the party difficulties already showed themselves. Rochester, the lord-lieutenant of Ireland, protested, according to the then accepted views of his party, against continental alliances, and proposed that England should only appear as an auxiliary in the war. Marlborough, however, overruled this policy, with the support even of the other tories; parliament sanctioned the conventions with other states, voted supplies, and on 4 May war was formally declared. Marlborough left Margate on 15-26 May for Holland, writing a lover-like letter to his wife. (Dates on the continent are given in new style, in England in old style.) He left difficulties behind. Godolphin, his firmest ally, was timid. His brother, George Churchill, a high tory, was at the admiralty, where he had great influence with the queen's husband, Prince George of Denmark, now lord high admiral. The duchess still ruled the queen, but her influence began to decline (as Swift states) from this time. Bickerings began which rose gradually into violent altercations. Lady Marlborough sympathised with the whigs, and her son-in-law, Lord Spencer, slandered Godolphin, interfered in business, and had to be pacified with great difficulty by her husband. Anne's natural sympathies with the tory party remained, though she could still be persuaded into acquiescence.

On reaching Holland Marlborough was appointed to the chief command, with a salary of 10,000*l.* a year. He had previously endeavoured to secure the nomination of the Prince of Denmark, who not unnaturally suspected the sincerity of his advocacy. Marlborough took command of a motley force of Dutch, English, and Germans. The Earl of Athlone was the Dutch commander. The king of Prussia sent a contingent. Prince Louis of Baden commanded a force on the Upper Rhine. A body of Prussians, Dutch, and Germans, under the Prince of Saarbruck, was already besieging Kaiserswerth on the Lower Rhine, while Dutch forces under Athlone and Cohorn were protecting the Dutch frontier. The French army under the Duke of Burgundy and Marshal Boufflers, foiled by Athlone in an attempt to surprise Nimeguen, had taken up a threatening position between the Waal and the Meuse. Kaiserswerth surrendered on 15 June, and Marlborough, collecting his forces, found himself at the head of sixty thousand men on the line of the Waal, near Nimeguen. He had formed a plan of campaign, which, however, required the co-operation of the Dutch, the Hanoverians, and the Prussians, all of whom raised difficulties only surmounted by tiresome negotiations.

The French occupied the great network of fortresses in the Spanish Netherlands, stretching from the Meuse to the sea. The possession of Venloo and Rüremonde, upon the Lower Meuse, gave them the command of the Meuse with the exception of Maestricht, into which Athlone had thrown a garrison of twelve thousand men. They also commanded the district between the Meuse and the Rhine; and the Dutch province south of the Waal was thus flanked both to south and east by territory in French hands. Marlborough's first two campaigns enabled him to occupy the lines of the Meuse and the Rhine, with the country between the rivers, and thus to secure a base for operations against the barrier of fortresses to the south.

After the fall of Kaiserswerth he gave up a plan for attacking Rheinberg, a fortress on the Rhine below Düsseldorf. A direct attack on the French army was too hazardous. 'I shall soon deliver you from these troublesome neighbours,' he said to the Dutch deputies; and crossing the Meuse (26 July 1702), he advanced due south towards the Spanish Netherlands. The French army retired, crossed the Meuse at Venloo and Rüremonde, and took up a position to bar his advance. Manœuvring followed between the two armies, and an attack upon the French, which, according to Berwick, must have been successful, was forbidden by the Dutch deputies. At the end of August the armies were exchanging a heavy cannonade, when the delay of his right wing to obey an order to advance again, as Marlborough thought, de-

prived him of a victory. Marlborough, however, was now in a position to form the siege of Venloo. The Duke of Burgundy left the French army, seeing no chance of laurels. It was weakened by detachments to the Upper Rhine, where Prince Louis of Baden was besieging Landen, and by the despatch of Tallard to take over Bonn from the elector of Cologne, and to occupy places on the Moselle. Boufflers was reduced to look on while Marlborough took Venloo, after a siege from 5 to 23 Sept.; Stevenswaert, a small fortress on the Meuse, on 5 Oct.; and Rüremonde on 6 Oct. He had thus seized the line of the Meuse up to Maestricht, and, in spite of some feeble demonstrations from Boufflers, he advanced to the great town of Liège. which surrendered after a short siege on 29 Oct.

The campaign being over, a boat in which Marlborough descended the Meuse was seized by a party of French from Guelder. The presence of mind of an attendant, who put into his hand an old passport, procured his release, the captors not recognising their prisoner in the darkness. Two years later Marlborough observes to the duchess that the man has cost him 50*l.* a year 'ever since' (Coxe, i. 144). Athlone honourably acknowledged that the whole success of the campaign was due to Marlborough, and he returned to England to be welcomed with the applause due to successes which were in strong contrast to any recent achievements of the English arms. An address was voted by the House of Commons, in which it was declared (in order to vex the whigs) that Marlborough had 'signally retrieved the ancient honour of this nation.' The queen of her own accord offered him a dukedom. Lady Marlborough objected, on the ground apparently that a higher title would require a better estate. Her reluctance, however, was overcome. On 14 Dec. 1702 her husband was created Marquis of Blandford and Duke of Marlborough, while the economical objection was removed by a grant of 5,000*l.* a year from the post-office for the queen's life. The House of Commons remonstrated, however, when the queen requested them to find means for settling the grant permanently upon himself and his heirs. At Marlborough's request the queen recalled her message, but offered the new duchess to add a pension of 2,000*l.* a year from the privy purse. The duchess declined for the present to accept the additional sum.

Marlborough still acted with the tories in parliament. He supported the grant of 100,000*l.* a year to the Prince of Denmark, which was strongly opposed by the whig lords, and, to his great annoyance, by his son-in-law, who had just become Lord Sunderland. He also supported the bill against occasional conformity, which throughout the reign continued to be the favourite measure of the church party and the great offence to dissenters.

Marlborough's only surviving son, Charles, marquis of Blandford, a promising youth, died of small-pox at King's College, Cambridge, on 20 Feb. 1702–3. The father's frequent references to his grief are proofs of the really affectionate nature which he undoubtedly possessed. Marlborough's daughter Elizabeth married Scroop Egerton, earl of Bridgewater, in the beginning of 1703, and his youngest daughter Mary, in 1704, married Lord Monthermer, son of Ralph, earl of Montagu, who was created Duke of Montagu through Marlborough's interest; the son became master of the wardrobe on his father's death in 1709.

The king of Portugal had now joined the confederacy, and Marlborough had to arrange for a detachment from the army in the Netherlands to be employed on the Spanish frontier. He had also to concert measures for communicating with the insurgents in the Cevennes, and was opposed by Nottingham, who objected to complicity with rebels. The elector of Bavaria had meanwhile declared for France, had surprised Ulm, and was communicating with the French commanders on the Upper Rhine. Parliament voted liberal supplies, and agreed to engage ten thousand additional troops on condition that the Dutch should break off all commercial intercourse with the French. Marlborough reached the Hague on 17 March. Athlone and the Prince of Saarbruck were both dead, and Ouwerkerk (also called Overkirk, Auverquerque, &c.) was appointed to command the Dutch troops, with Obdam and Slangenberg in subordinate commands. Rheinberg had now been taken, and Guelder was blockaded. Leaving Ouwerkerk on the Meuse, Marlborough advanced up the Rhine to Bonn, which surrendered on 15 May 1703 after twelve days' siege. He returned to the Meuse, where Ouwerkerk was threatened by a superior force, and combined a plan for an attack upon Antwerp and Ostend. The English were to make a descent on the French coast near Dieppe; the Dutch, under Obdam and Cohorn, to threaten Ostend from the neighbourhood of Bergen-op-Zoom; while Marlborough was to advance from the Meuse. The French under Boufflers had formed strong lines for the protection of the district threatened, and the combination failed. Cohorn and Spaar passed the French lines drawn from Ostend to the Scheldt above Antwerp (Madgett, i. 207). Cohorn, instead of obeying Marlborough by approaching Ostend,

made an irruption into the Pays de Waes, attracted, as Marlborough thought, by a desire of perquisites (Coxe, i. 183). His colleague, Obdam, got into an isolated position, where he was surprised at Eckeren (30 June 1703) by the French, and deserted his army, which only secured a retreat by desperate fighting at severe loss. Obdam was dismissed. Slangenberg, who commanded at Eckeren, complained that Marlborough had not supported him properly. Meanwhile, Marlborough effected a junction with the Dutch, and proposed to assault the lines by which Antwerp was protected. A victory would have been crushing, as the French had their backs to the Scheldt. The Dutch refused, and Marlborough had to return to the Meuse, where he took Huy (27 Aug.) He once more proposed an attack upon the lines on the Mehaigne, and was again stopped by the Dutch. The campaign closed by the siege of Limburg, which surrendered on 27 Sept. 1703. The surrender of Guelders (17 Dec.), after a long blockade by the Prussian forces, put the whole country between the Meuse and the Rhine in possession of the confederates.

Politics in England were still distracting. Rochester had been forced to resign, but Nottingham, who still remained in the ministry, led the high tories and obstructed Marlborough's plans. Godolphin, worried by the cabinet disputes, threatened resignation. Marlborough himself talked of retiring till the queen pathetically entreated him to stand by her. The duchess brought overtures from the whigs, but Marlborough still protested that he would be independent of party. In October 1703 he wrote from the Hague to protest against Godolphin's inclination to adopt the tory plan of a merely defensive war in the Netherlands. He was deeply annoyed at the discovery that Nottingham had without his knowledge ordered a detachment of two thousand men from his army to Portugal. Such a step naturally excited the distrust of the Dutch. Godolphin and Marlborough gave proof of a growing alienation from the tories by allowing the Occasional Conformity Bill to be defeated in the House of Lords, though they still endeavoured to maintain neutrality by signing a protest against its rejection, a device which satisfied nobody. In the early part of 1704 these party troubles came to a head. Nottingham, accused of obstructing inquiry into a Jacobite plot in Scotland, was vigorously assailed in parliament, especially by the whig leaders in the House of Lords. He at last tried to extort from the queen the expulsion of his whig rivals by a threat of himself resigning. His resignation, by Godolphin's advice, was accepted 18 May 1704. Harley on the same day became secretary of state, and St. John secretary at war. Marlborough had a special liking for St. John (see *Private Correspondence*, ii. 292 *n.*), and Harley was his old ally. Although the impracticable tories had thus been ejected, and a cabinet formed which was personally acceptable to Marlborough, the whigs were naturally discontented. The five great lords (Somers, Wharton, Orford, Halifax, and Sunderland), who came to be known as the Junto, were not admitted to power, and thus the strongest supporters of the war policy had neither a share of the spoils nor a direct influence in the management of affairs. The duchess and her son-in-law, Sunderland, were discontented, and suspected the sincerity of Harley and St. John.

While Marlborough had slowly gained ground in the Netherlands, the emperor was in the utmost difficulty. There was a dangerous insurrection in Hungary. The French had established themselves on the Upper Rhine, retaking Landau, Kehl, and Brisach. They were thus in communication with their ally, the elector of Bavaria, who during 1703 took possession of Augsburg, Ratisbon, and other cities, and thus commanded the whole valley of the Danube from its source to the frontiers of Austria. The resistance of the Tyrolese and the accession of the Duke of Savoy to the alliance had delayed operations; but in the beginning of 1704 the French were preparing to join the elector from the Rhine and the Moselle, and advance down the Danube upon Vienna. A small imperial army under the Prince of Baden which occupied the lines of Stollhofen on the Rhine below Strasburg, and a few Dutch, Hessian, and Prussian troops in Würtemberg and the Palatinate, constituted the only force by which this dangerous invasion could be impeded. Marlborough had privately concerted a scheme with Prince Eugene to meet the difficulty. Parliament granted subsidies to Portugal and Savoy, and raised the force in the Netherlands to fifty thousand men. Marlborough himself went to Holland in January, and induced the States to consent to a scheme for carrying on operations upon the Moselle, while remaining on the defensive in the Netherlands. He persuaded them to make advances to other allies, and induced the king of Prussia to increase his contingent. His complete plan was revealed to Eugene alone, but he obtained instructions from the English government (4 April 1704), authorising him in general terms to concert measures for the relief of the emperor. He reached the Hague on 21 April, and, after many difficulties, persuaded the States to entrust him with a sufficient force.

They were to operate on the Moselle, while Ouwerkerk remained to care for the defence of the Netherlands. The army, including sixteen thousand English, started from Bedburg, near Juliers, 19 May 1704. Marlborough advanced to Coblentz and up the Rhine to Mayence, which he reached 29 May. Here he learned that the French had been able, through the want of enterprise of the Prince of Baden, to reinforce the elector of Bavaria. They were still, however, perplexed by his movements, and prepared to meet him first upon the Moselle and then in Alsace. His design had now to be revealed. He halted at Ladenburg on the Neckar 4 June, and thence sent word to the States of his intention to fall upon the elector of Bavaria. They at once approved and placed the army fully at his disposal. He moved up the Neckar, and on 10 June met Eugene for the first time at the village of Mondelsheim. The Prince of Baden joined them on the 13th, and it was arranged that Eugene should command the troops on the Rhine, while Marlborough and the Prince of Baden should command the other army upon alternate days. Marlborough now advanced to the Danube through the defile of Gieslingen, forming a junction with the forces of the Prince of Baden on the 23rd at Westerstetten, some miles north of Ulm. The elector of Bavaria left Ulm, and moved down the Danube to an entrenched camp between Lauingen and Dillingen, detaching a force to occupy the Schellenberg, a strong position above Donauwerth. He thus covered the approach to Bavaria.

The confederates resolved to seize this position before it could be strengthened. On 1 July they moved to a camp in sight of the elector's lines and fourteen miles from the Schellenberg. Next morning Marlborough turned his day of command to account by starting at five a.m. The whole force was at the foot of the Schellenberg about midday. News came at the same time that the elector was expecting reinforcements. Marlborough at once ordered an assault, which began at six in the evening. The English and Dutch suffered severely, when an attack by their allies upon an unfinished part of the lines decided the victory, with a loss to the conquerors of fifteen hundred killed and four thousand wounded. The elector of Bavaria immediately evacuated Donauwerth, and fell back to Augsburg to preserve his communications with the French. He thus left Bavaria at the mercy of the confederates. After a nugatory attempt to detach the elector from the French alliance, the allies endeavoured to enforce compliance by laying waste the country. Marlborough speaks with creditable feeling of the sufferings thus inflicted upon the unhappy Bavarians, and did his best, it is said, to restrain wanton injury. The elector, as might be expected, was exasperated, and not coerced, by the sufferings of his subjects. Some small places were taken in the district south of the Danube, and the country ravaged to the gates of Munich.

Marshal Tallard was meanwhile hastening from the Rhine, through the country south of the Danube, while Eugene with a smaller force made a parallel march on the north. Eugene reached the plains of Hochstadt about the time when Tallard joined the elector at Biberbach on the Schmutten, south of Donauwerth. On 6 Aug. Eugene himself came to Marlborough's camp at Schrobenhausen, a village on the river Paar, which joins the Danube from the south below Ingolstadt. It was agreed to detach the troublesome Prince Louis to besiege Ingolstadt with some twelve thousand men, while Marlborough hastened to effect a junction with Eugene's forces. Tallard and the elector marched upon Lauingen, crossing the Danube, and compelling Eugene to fall back towards Donauwerth. Marlborough joined him by a rapid march to Donauwerth on 11 Aug. The two armies were now in presence on the north bank of the Danube. In a reconnaissance on the 12th Marlborough and Eugene found the enemy occupying a strong position across the narrow plain between the Danube at Blenheim and the wooded heights to the north. The armies were of nearly equal force, between fifty thousand and sixty thousand men, the French having a slight superiority. Marlborough and Eugene decided, however, upon an immediate attack, lest the enemy should fortify themselves; while an advance of another French force under Villeroy might threaten the chief sources of their own supplies in Würtemberg. Delays were dangerous, as the Dutch or other allies might at any time recall their troops and neutralise all the results of the march to the Danube. The generals therefore advanced at two a.m. on 13 Aug. Tallard had thrown a strong force into the village of Blenheim on his right, while the elector of Bavaria held Lutzingen on the left. The village of Oberglauh was held by the French under Marsin, while the stream of the Nebel covered the front. The centre, however, was comparatively weak, and no sufficient means were taken to obstruct the passage of the Nebel. Marlborough took advantage of this error. A vigorous attack upon Blenheim was opened by the English troops about one p.m. It was repulsed with severe loss, but Marlborough directed Lord

Cutts to maintain a feigned attack which kept the French in their post, while he brought all available forces to bear upon the centre of the line. After a long struggle he got his troops across the Nebel, and by a general assault about five p.m. the French cavalry were hopelessly broken and their infantry supports cut to pieces. Part of the troops dispersed to Hochstadt in the rear, while many were driven into the Danube. Tallard himself was surrounded and taken prisoner. The forces in Blenheim were now completely isolated, and surrendered. The enemy's left wing had been driven out of Lutzingen by Eugene after desperate fighting, and fell back through the night towards Lauingen.

A pencil note to the duchess written by Marlborough on the field of battle (facsimile in Coxe) announced the greatest triumph achieved by an English general since the middle ages. The confederates lost 4,500 killed and 7,500 wounded. The loss of the enemy, including deserters after the battle, was reckoned at forty thousand. Marlborough and Eugene had to dispose of eleven thousand prisoners taken on the field. The whole French army, and with it the combination against the emperor, was ruined.

After a short rest the confederate generals marched to the Rhine. They undertook the siege of Landau. While it proceeded slowly for want of proper material, Marlborough made a sudden advance with twelve thousand men up the valley of the Queich, crossing the 'terriblest country that could be imagined for an enemy with cannon,' and reached the camp of St. Wendel, near Trèves, on 26 Oct. A weak French garrison left the fort upon his approach. He occupied the town, ordered the siege of Traerbach, and returned to the camp before Landau. He had thus, as he hoped, prepared for a campaign in the following year upon the Moselle. Landau surrendered on 25 Nov. 1704, and Traerbach on 20 Dec. Marlborough was on his way to Berlin before the fall of Landau. The king of Prussia was nervous about the conflict between Sweden and Poland, and wished to have his troops at home. Marlborough succeeded in persuading him to send eight thousand men to Italy for the relief of the Duke of Savoy, who was now in great straits. Marlborough returned to the Hague by Hanover, made arrangements for the future, and returned to England, reaching London 14 Dec. to receive the reward of his victories. The emperor had proposed, even before the storm of Schellenberg, to make him a prince of the empire. The offer was renewed after Blenheim, though the necessity of providing a proper territory delayed the affair till next year, when Joseph, the new emperor (18 Nov. 1705), gave him the dignity and conferred upon him the principality of Mindelheim. The standards taken at Blenheim were solemnly deposited in Westminster Hall on 3 Jan. 1705. Parliament voted their thanks, though the tory House of Commons ingeniously diminished the compliment by coupling him with Rooke, the hero of an ambiguous victory off Malaga. They requested the queen, however, to reward Marlborough, and passed an act enabling her to bestow upon him and his heirs the manor of Woodstock with the hundred of Wootton. She accompanied the grant with an order for the construction of the palace of Blenheim. This year Godolphin and Marlborough ventured to give silent votes against the occasional conformity. Rooke was superseded in his command of the fleet by Sir Clowdisley Shovell, a sound whig; and the privy seal was transferred from the Duke of Buckinghamshire to the Duke of Newcastle. The leaders of the whigs still remained out of office; but they made a strong claim on behalf of Sunderland. Marlborough until leaving England declined to force his violent son-in-law upon the queen; but in the course of 1705 he yielded to the importunities of the duchess and Godolphin, and Sunderland was at last gratified by an embassy to Vienna.

Marlborough reached the Hague 14 April 1705. He had planned an invasion of France from the Moselle—a scheme which he continued to favour in later years, though he could not overcome the Dutch objections (*Marlborough Despatches*, iii. 269). The Duke of Lorraine was in favour of the allies; the French frontier was weakest in that direction; and he hoped to collect an army of ninety thousand men between the Saar and the Moselle, to besiege Saar-Louis before the French were ready, and then to penetrate by the Moselle, supported by the imperial forces on the Saar. Magazines had been collected during the winter. The Dutch made difficulties; the cabinet at Vienna wished to send Eugene to Italy; and the Prince of Baden was jealous and sulky. He discovered that a wound in his leg, received at Schellenberg, must delay his movements. The Emperor Leopold died 5 May, and his successor, Joseph, supported Eugene more cordially. Still the German princes hung back. Marlborough's troops advanced to Trèves, through so bare a country that the Scots declared that they would be more comfortable in the highlands (Coxe, i. 388). At Trèves Marlborough could at first muster only thirty thousand troops. Villars, who was opposed to him, occupied a strong position on the heights

of Sirk. Marlborough, by a forced march, seized a counter-position, offered battle, and waited for reinforcements and supplies. Meanwhile, Villeroy took the offensive on the Meuse. He retook Huy on 1 June, and then occupied the town of Liège and invested the citadel. Ouwerkerk could only look on from Maestricht; the Dutch became alarmed; and Marlborough found it necessary to abandon the Moselle and come to their help, hoping still to return in 'six weeks' (*Marlborough Despatches*, ii. 102–14). Grievously disappointed at losing the chance of a 'glorious campaign,' he suddenly decamped (17 June 1705) from his position and moved upon Liège. The French retired, and Marlborough, having joined Ouwerkerk, began by recovering Huy, which surrendered 11 July. Marlborough now determined to invade Brabant. During the last three years the French had been erecting a formidable series of lines to guard against invasion from the line of the Meuse, which Marlborough had occupied since his first campaign. Entrenchments ran from a point on the Meuse below Namur to Leuwe on the little Gheet. Rivers formed a natural defence as far as Aerschot, and thence other lines extended to Antwerp. Villeroy lay behind these lines with seventy thousand men, and supported by the great fortresses. Marlborough succeeded in obtaining permission from the Dutch to make the attack, though violently opposed by Slangenberg. By a skilful feint he attracted Villeroy to one quarter, while he made a sudden movement in another direction. The lines were carried near Tirlemont before any effectual opposition could be made. The French had to fall back towards Louvain, and took up a strong position behind the Dyle. A heavy flood delayed operations and gave them time to fortify. Marlborough then made a fresh advance, and had pushed a Dutch division successfully across the Dyle, when, to his disgust, the Dutch generals, especially Slangenberg, became alarmed and ordered it to retire. Marlborough made one more effort. Leaving detachments at Tirlemont, he marched with provisions for a few days, moved round the sources of the Dyle, and advanced against the French, who abandoned the Dyle and took up a position to cover Brussels. Marlborough now proposed an attack, in which he would have nearly occupied the position of Napoleon at Waterloo, at which place a skirmish actually took place. The Dutch generals, among whom Slangenberg was again conspicuous, persuaded the deputies that the attack was too hazardous (*ib.* ii. 229). Marlborough had to fall back, inexpressibly mortified, and gained nothing by his expedition but the destruction of the lines. He talked of resigning or refusing to serve again with the Dutch. He recovered his self-command as usual, and judiciously objected to a proposed mission of Lord Pembroke to the Hague to protest against the mismanagement of the Dutch generals. Public opinion came to his side. The Dutch minister in England apologised, and Slangenberg was turned out of the army. The winter again called for active negotiations. The French had made overtures to Holland which alarmed Godolphin and the court of Vienna. The Duke of Savoy had been supported by Eugene with the eight thousand Prussians obtained through Marlborough, but was appealing for help. The emperor could not help him without a loan from England or Holland. Marlborough was entreated to go to Vienna to arrange this and other difficulties. He left the army 26 Oct., reached Vienna 12 Nov., received his principality, smoothed matters between the various allies, and exerted his influence and his private credit in raising a loan. He then travelled to Berlin, where the king was in a state of irritability, requiring some pacification, visited the Electress Sophia and her son at Hanover, and returned to the Hague 11 Dec. to stimulate the fulfilment by the Dutch ministers of the promises made in their name at Vienna.

The victory of Blenheim had greatly strengthened the war party in England. The extreme tories were not the less irritated by every concession to the whigs. In October Anne, acting under Marlborough's advice, had yielded to Godolphin's entreaties and gratified the whigs by transferring the chancellorship from Wright to Cowper. The tories were irritated that so much ecclesiastical patronage should be entrusted to a whig. A pamphlet called 'The Memorial of the Church of England,' traced to James Drake [q. v.], accused Marlborough and Godolphin of treachery to the church. Marlborough 'could not forbear laughing,' as he tells his colleague (Coxe, i. 515), when they of all men were accused of fanaticism. He was, however, stung by the libel; a prosecution was instituted, which failed on technical grounds; but a clergyman, Stephens, who had taken part in the controversy, was convicted of libel and sentenced to the pillory, a penalty which was remitted at Marlborough's request upon the author's submission. The cry of danger to the church was raised in the parliament which met in October 1705. The whigs, however, had now at last a decided majority, and it was decided that the church was perfectly safe. The tories tried a more ingenious manœuvre, by moving (15 Nov.) that the Electress Sophia should be invited

to England. By agreeing to this the whigs would, it was thought, annoy the queen, while by resisting they would be apparently deserting their own principles. They decided, however, to resist, and Godolphin passed a less offensive measure for securing the succession. Marlborough's chief business at Hanover was to soothe the electress, who had been attracted to the tories by this manœuvre, and to effect some reconciliation between her and her son, who was inclined to the whigs. Marlborough and Godolphin were now at the height of their power. The whigs were pacified for the time; the queen was satisfied; Harley, the chief representative of the tories in office, appeared to be reconciled to his whig colleagues; and parliament was enthusiastic and ready to support the war vigorously.

Marlborough reached the Hague 25 April 1706. The vexatious restraints which had ruined his last campaign had suggested to him the advantage of a campaign in Italy, where he would again have Eugene for a colleague, and be as free from interference as at Blenheim. The emperor pressed him to act upon the Moselle, but his experience of German delays induced him to decline. The Dutch, however, were opposed to an Italian campaign, for the same reasons which commended it to Marlborough. They did not care to send their troops so far from home; and difficulties occurred with Prussia, Denmark, and Hanover. The kings liked to see their money before they sent their troops. While Marlborough was struggling to overcome the various objections of the heterogeneous confederacy, the news came that Villars was operating actively and successfully on the Upper Rhine. Marlborough was therefore forced to make a diversion by again assailing the great barrier of the Netherlands. The Dutch, alarmed by Villars's success, allowed Marlborough to choose his field deputies, or ordered them to be more yielding (Coxe, ii. 14). He advanced once more from the Meuse. He had established communications with an inhabitant of Namur, which gave him hopes of surprising that great fortress. He moved, therefore, towards Tirlemont, crossed the position where he had destroyed the French lines in the previous year, and thus threatened to intervene between Namur and the French army under Villeroy at Louvain and Brussels. Villeroy at once advanced to oppose this movement, knowing that Marlborough had not yet been joined by some German and Danish contingents (*Marlborough Despatches*, ii. 549), and took up the position of Mount St. André, a line of heights above the sources of the little Gheet, close to the village of Ramillies; his right resting upon the Mehaigne. On 23 May 1706 Marlborough came in sight of the enemy, and was now at last allowed to make an attack such as had been forbidden by the Dutch in their previous campaigns. The French position was on the arc of a curve, while Marlborough could operate upon a chord. By a skilful manœuvre he induced Villeroy to transfer large supports to his right wing, and then threw his own main force upon the villages of Tavieres and Ramillies on his left. The result was a crushing victory, after a sharp contest, of which the Dutch under Ouwerkerk had the sharpest fighting. Marlborough had a narrow escape. His horse fell in the midst of a body of repulsed cavalry, and his equerry, Bingfield, while helping him to remount, was killed by a cannonball. The enemy lost thirteen thousand men killed and wounded, besides many deserters, while the allies admitted a loss of over a thousand killed and two thousand five hundred wounded. Villeroy, with the elector of Bavaria, retreated in hopeless disorder to Louvain, and thence fell back behind Brussels.

The effect of this battle was enormous. The French army was disorganised, and Marlborough could at last attack the towns and fortresses composing the hitherto inaccessible barrier. French garrisons seemed to be panic-stricken, while allies became suddenly cordial. Place after place fell. 'It really looks more like a dream than truth,' wrote Marlborough on 31 May (Coxe, ii. 38). Louvain, Malins, and Brussels were at once occupied. On 28 May Marlborough made a public entry into Brussels, where the States of Brabant acknowledged Charles, the imperialist claimant to the Spanish crown, as their legitimate sovereign. Marlborough advanced to the Scheldt, and encamped in the neighbourhood of Ghent. The French abandoned the town, and fell back towards their own country, leaving garrisons in some strong places. Bruges, Ghent, and Oudenarde surrendered. A force was sent under Cadogan to Antwerp, where the Walloon troops were disaffected, and enforced their French allies to make a speedy surrender (6 June). Godolphin begged Marlborough to think of Dunkirk, which, however, was still too little exposed. After a visit to the Hague to hasten the provision of the necessary material, Marlborough advanced to the siege of Ostend, which had a great reputation for strength. Trenches were opened on 28 June, and the place surrendered on 6 July. The French had meanwhile collected considerable

detachments, and were even superior in numbers; but they had to supply many garrisons, and the discouragement of their troops gave Marlborough confidence. He moved upon Menin, reputed to be one of the masterpieces of Vauban, the possession of which would open the road into French territory, and bring Lille within reach. The place was invested on 23 July; and although Vendôme, who now arrived at Valenciennes to take the command, tried to interrupt the siege, it finally surrendered on 23 Aug. Vendôme now took up a position to defend Lille; but Marlborough resolved to secure Dendermond, on the Scheldt, which had hitherto been only blockaded. Dry weather favoured a siege for which Louis was reported to have said that an 'army of ducks' would be necessary (Coxe, ii. 77). It surrendered on 5 Sept., and finally Ath upon the Dender was taken on 4 Oct. Marlborough was anxious to complete his triumphs by taking Mons; but the Dutch were backward, and he closed a campaign of extraordinary success by sending his troops to winter quarters in November.

Marlborough's victory had thus transferred to the allies a great part of the barrier of fortresses. He was in command of the great system of water communication in the Netherlands, and had a new communication with England through Ostend. He was thus in a position to threaten the French frontier. But his victories led to an outburst of jealousy; it was more difficult than ever to hold the confederacy together, and while carrying on his campaign he was involved in the most troublesome negotiations. Upon the conquest of Brabant the emperor immediately filled a blank power of appointment left by his brother as king of Spain, thus assigning the administration of the Belgic provinces to Marlborough. The appointment would bring in 60,000*l.* a year besides the honour. The Dutch, however, protested energetically. Their whole aim in the war was precisely to gain a barrier for themselves, and they naturally did not wish the stakes to be held by their allies (see the letter of the States-General to the emperor, *Heinsius Correspondence*, pp. 73–9). They had endangered their finances, and their armies had done a lion's share of the fighting. If the deputies had objected to battles, they had at least placed large forces in the field with more punctuality than any of the allies. If they were nervous about fighting, they were in the most exposed situation. In any case their co-operation was essential; Marlborough had to yield, and a provisional government was appointed to be administered by England and Holland in the name of Charles. A fresh offer to Marlborough from Charles himself renewed the jealousy. Marlborough kept his eye upon the post and received fresh offers from the emperor in later years. In 1710 he applied for a fulfilment of this promise in view of his loss of influence at home, but was finally put off with an evasive answer (Coxe, iii. 335). Fresh troubles were produced by the complicated intrigues arising in the court of Charles, who was carrying on an unsuccessful campaign in Spain. The Earl of Peterborough quarrelled with Charles and his colleagues, appealed to Marlborough and Godolphin, flattered the duchess, and complained of his neglect. Marlborough, amid his various anxieties, had to correspond with Charles, and try to arrange schemes for a more effective warfare in Spain. Meanwhile Louis was taking advantage of the jealousies among his enemies. A secret correspondence was opened with Marlborough through the elector of Bavaria. Other negotiations were opened with the Dutch. Louis offered the relinquishment of Spain and the Indies, a barrier for the republic, and other advantages to England and Holland, on condition that the Two Sicilies and Milan should be ceded to Philip (*Heinsius Correspondence*, p. 93). The Dutch showed a favourable disposition, caring little for the interests of the emperor. The English ministers objected to terms which, as they urged, would make the French masters of Italy and the Mediterranean. All parties distrusted each other. The French held that Marlborough's ambition was the great obstacle to a peace of which the Dutch seem to have been sincerely desirous. Marlborough finally succeeded in persuading the Dutch to join in a document setting forth the terms to which the allies would adhere. A congress was held at the Hague, at which the foreign ministers were informed that no overtures for peace should be received without the concurrence of all the allies (Coxe, ii. 133; for these negotiations see the correspondence between Heinsius, Hop, and Marlborough, published at Amsterdam in 1850).

These difficulties had a bearing upon English party quarrels. The allies, jealous of each other, were also watching every movement of English sentiment. Unless Marlborough and Godolphin were supported at home, they could not expect to speak with authority abroad. Marlborough was always complaining with natural indignation of party spirit, while circumstances were forcing him to become the ally or the servant of a party. He held himself to be the servant of the crown on the old theory, and therefore held that the queen should be free to take men of all parties who would support her policy. But the great change was developing itself which made the

ministry really the servants of the House of Commons, and therefore of the dominant party in the house. The whigs had now a majority, and on the modern practice would have virtually appointed the cabinet. They wanted a share of the spoils, and were naturally jealous of ministers who might defeat or impede the vigorous prosecution of the war. But as the queen still sympathised with their opponents, and had never even heard of modern constitutional theories, they could only enforce their system by constant pressure, and frequently by factious threats. Their first aim was to secure a seat in the cabinet for Sunderland, and the duchess did her best to bully the queen into accepting him. Godolphin was anxious to obtain the support of the whigs, and threatened to resign if the queen did not yield. The whigs themselves threatened a withdrawal of their support of the ministry. Marlborough was entreated to interfere. He was alarmed by Godolphin's desire to withdraw. He complained bitterly to the duchess of the want of confidence in him shown by the whigs. The queen piteously begged for a compromise. She resented the duchess's reproaches, and at last gave up answering her letters. Marlborough wrote to her in vain, pointing out the necessity of making concessions to the party upon which the war depended. Harley meanwhile tried to bring over the two great leaders to his own side, while protesting his fidelity to their interests. Marlborough began to doubt his sincerity. He returned to London 18 Nov. 1706, and at last persuaded the queen to yield. Sunderland was appointed secretary of state in the room of Sir Charles Hedges 3 Dec. 1706. Other changes were made in favour of the whigs, whose continued support was thus assured.

Parliament now entailed the honours of the duke with an annual pension of 5,000*l.* from the post-office upon his posterity by his daughters. The standards taken at Ramillies were solemnly deposited in the Guildhall of the city, and supplies were voted for the next campaign. Before opening military operations Marlborough had to meet a new danger. Charles XII of Sweden was now at the height of his career. He had dethroned Augustus in Poland, and, having entered Saxony victoriously, was encamped at Alt Ranstadt, near Leipzig. He had various grievances against the emperor, and was tempted to try the part of a new Gustavus Adolphus. Louis XIV endeavoured to turn him to account by asking him to become a mediator in the European quarrel. Marlborough had managed to obtain accounts of the various schemes under discussion, and resolved himself to visit the king. Leaving the Hague 28 April 1707, he passed through Hanover, and, after consulting the elector, went to the Swedish camp. He was introduced to the king 20 April, and showed himself as daring in diplomatic as in military manœuvres by assuring Charles that he would like to serve some campaigns in the Swedish army, in order to perfect himself in the art of war (see Coxe, ii. 196). Ledyard, who was in Saxony at the time, gives some details as to these interviews, of which Voltaire has constructed a fanciful account (Ledyard, ii. 160–79). In one way or other he succeeded in soothing the king's irritability and persuading him that delicate questions, especially as to the rights of protestants, might be postponed till the peace. He also adopted a judicious hint of the elector of Hanover by promising annual pensions, the first year payable in advance, to Charles's ministers. He then visited the king of Prussia, when the frugal monarch surprised Marlborough by 'forcing upon him' a diamond ring worth 1,000*l.*, and was back at the Hague 8 May 1707, having been eighteen days on his journey.

The crushing defeat at Almanza (25 April) made fresh efforts necessary in Spain. The Dutch seemed to care little for this part of the war, while the emperor had his own private views. His jealousy had been excited by the French overtures to Holland and England, and he determined to make sure of Naples. The Duke of Savoy hereupon insisted upon an equivalent in Lombardy, and Marlborough again had to make the necessary agreement. He then endeavoured to bring the emperor to consent to a combined attack upon Toulon. The emperor was resolved to secure Naples in the first place; he made a secret treaty with the French for neutrality in Italy; allowed their garrisons to withdraw from Milan and Mantua, and sent a detachment of nine thousand men under Daun (father of the Daun of the seven years' war) to occupy Naples. The French, thus relieved from pressure in Italy, could spare more forces for the Rhine and the Netherlands (*Despatches*, iii. 392). Marlborough was opposed by a superior force under Vendôme (*ib.* p. 393), and the weather was very unfavourable (*ib.* p. 529), although this does not appear to explain the remarkable inactivity of his campaign. His numerical inferiority was not great; his troops were in good spirits, and he was himself anxious to take the offensive. Yet nothing happened of importance. The Dutch were inclined to be cautious, and their nervousness about the towns already taken appears to have impeded Marlborough's motions (*ib.* p. 454; *Private Correspondence*, i. 78). The French

advanced from Mons and were confronted by Marlborough from Brussels and Louvain. No battle, however, took place, though Marlborough was only prevented by the Dutch from attacking Vendôme on the field of Waterloo (Coxe, ii. 301), nor were the contemplated sieges of Tournay or Mons attempted. After long manœuvring the French were forced to retreat with some loss, and ultimately fell back upon Lille at the end of the campaign.

Marlborough was still occupied in various negotiations. The erratic Peterborough, who attributed the misfortunes in Spain to his own absence, was rambling over Europe negotiating on his own account, and, after visiting Charles XII and the elector of Hanover, pestered Marlborough in his camp by prolonged conversations. The death of Prince Louis of Baden (4 Jan. 1707) caused the transference of the command on the Rhine to the margrave of Bareuth, who was unable to resist Villars; and Marlborough had to manage long negotiations to secure the appointment of the elector of Hanover to replace the margrave. Charles XII again became troublesome; and Marlborough had to obtain satisfaction from various governments until the king was persuaded to take himself off into Russia in September. The expedition against Toulon had especially occupied Marlborough's attention, but failed because the emperor, diverted by the scheme against Naples, would not support it with sufficient vigour. Marlborough, after making arrangements for the next campaign at the Hague and at Frankfort, where he met the elector of Hanover and the imperial minister, Count Wratislaw, returned to England on 7 Nov. to take part in the party struggles which had lasted through the summer. The whigs were still trying to force themselves into power. The duchess had introduced Abigail Hill, whose mother was one of the twenty-two children of the duchess's grandfather, Sir John Jennings (*Conduct*, p. 177), to the queen's service. She speedily rose in favour, and became the confidante of Harley in his communications with the queen. The duchess soon became jealous, appealed to her husband and Godolphin, and bitterly reproached the queen (see letter of 29 Oct. 1707, *Private Correspondence*, i. 88). The discovery of Abigail's private marriage to Mr. Masham, who also owed a place in the household to the duchess, produced a violent quarrel, which was for the time smoothed over by the intervention of Godolphin. Godolphin and Marlborough became more suspicious of Harley, and drew nearer to the whig junto. The resolution of the queen to appoint two tory bishops (Blackall and Sir W. Dawes) embittered the quarrel. The two ministers were suspected by the whigs of insincerity for their failure to coerce the queen, while their attempts at coercion only strengthened her regard for Harley; and the domineering duchess interfered at intervals to make things worse. Harley continued to protest his fidelity to Marlborough and Godolphin, while the Dutch began to suppose that the power of the ministers was declining, and became more anxious for peace. These complicated intrigues produced their fruit on the meeting of parliament. Violent debates took place upon the discontent in Spain and the failures of the admiralty, where Marlborough's brother, the admiral, was accused of corruption as well as Jacobitism. Whigs and tories joined for a time in attacking the ministry. In the house of peers a debate took place in which the tory Rochester joined with the whig Halifax to endorse the complaints of Peterborough and call for more vigorous action in Spain. Marlborough replied by explaining that measures had been taken, in conjunction with the emperor, for a more vigorous prosecution of the Spanish war under the command of Eugene. His statement appears to have given satisfaction for the moment. A resolution was passed on the motion of Somers declaring that no peace would be satisfactory which left Spain and the Indies to the Bourbons. This was apparently understood as implying a reconciliation between the ministers and the whigs, who had sufficiently shown their power. The ministers now induced the queen to give assurances that she would make no more tory appointments; and the complaints in both houses were gradually dropped. The final seal was put upon the new understanding by the expulsion of Harley. His manœuvres were coming to light, and some unjust suspicion was cast upon him by the treachery of subordinates in his office. The queen still stood by him, while Marlborough and Godolphin demanded his dismissal. They absented themselves from a meeting of the cabinet held 19 Feb. 1708, at which Harley attended. The cabinet broke up on the ground that the absence of the two ministers made business impossible. After a violent discussion with Marlborough, the queen at last consented to dismiss Harley (11 Feb.), who was succeeded by Boyle, while St. John was replaced by Robert Walpole.

The Pretender's attempted invasion of Scotland in the spring of 1708 roused the national spirit. Vigorous measures were passed, and Marlborough was active in providing for the defence of the country, and in supporting the Bank of England during a temporary

run. The duchess meanwhile carried on her quarrel with the queen by threatening to leave the court. She asked leave to resign her offices in favour of her two elder daughters. The queen professed kindness and said they should never part, promising that even in that case the daughters should have the places. The duchess afterwards wrote angry letters, recalling this promise, and showing a spirit which made any friendly communication impossible (Coxe, ii. 401–2).

Marlborough again left for Holland at the end of March. He met Eugene and concerted a plan of campaign. It was decided that Eugene should take command of an army ostensibly intended to act on the Moselle, while it was secretly resolved that they should combine for an attack upon the French in Holland before preparations for resistance were completed. The French meanwhile were making great efforts, and the Duke of Burgundy was appointed to command with Vendôme in the Netherlands. Marlborough took command of the army near Brussels after troublesome negotiations with the elector of Hanover, who made difficulties about the diversion of his contingent from the Rhine, and was afterwards offended by not having been trusted with the secret of the campaign. Marlborough was delayed by the slowness with which the promised reinforcements were supplied to Eugene, and his own forces were not assembled till the end of May. The French advanced while he moved to cover Brussels and Louvain. It was not till 2 July that Marlborough was able to announce to the States his plans for a junction with Eugene, who was only then able to move. Meanwhile the French had made a bold strike for the recovery of their lost ground. The cities of Bruges and Ghent were discontented with their new masters, and had entered into communications with the French commanders. After distracting Marlborough by feints towards Louvain, the French suddenly moved upon the Dender and sent detachments to Ghent and to Bruges, to which place they were immediately admitted on 5 July. Vendôme proposed in the next place to take Oudenarde, the only place held by Marlborough on the Scheldt. The English would thus lose the advantages won in 1706 of a command of the Scheldt, and be cut off from communication with England through Ostend. The Duke of Burgundy wished to occupy the heights above Oudenarde, and to besiege Menin on the Lys in their rear (see 'Berwick' in Petitot, lxv. 115). Marlborough, whose anxiety brought on an attack of fever, threw a small force into Oudenarde, and heard from the governor that the town had been invested 'on both sides on 9 July' (Coxe, ii. 467). This appears to have been only a demonstration by a French force under Chemerault (see Quincy, v. 493). The French at the same time moved upon a strong position at Lessines on the Dender, with a view to defending the passage of that river, and so covering a siege of Oudenarde. Marlborough was at this moment joined by Eugene, whose army was following at a distance. He sent a force under Cadogan which succeeded in reaching Lessines just in time to anticipate the French. They then resolved to adopt the other plan, and take up the position behind Oudenarde, crossing the Scheldt at Gavre, two leagues below the town, where Chemerault rejoined them. Marlborough and Eugene left Lessines in the morning of 11 July 1708, made a rapid march of fifteen miles upon Oudenarde, and struck the French army while still on the march. The advanced column under Cadogan reached the Scheldt at half-past ten, and discovered the French crossing at Gavre. Cadogan crossed the river and began a skirmish with the French cavalry. The French commanders were still at cross purposes. While Vendôme proposed to form a line across the plain in front of Oudenarde, the Duke of Burgundy gave counter orders with the intention of falling back upon Ghent or taking up a more distant position on a high ground separated by the stream of the Norken from the nearer plains. Some of the French brigades thus became isolated, and Marlborough and Eugene were able to attack them before the confusion could be remedied. Other misunderstandings followed, with the result that the French right became opposed to superior forces and was ultimately surrounded and completely crushed. The fighting continued till nightfall, and the French, with a loss of some twenty thousand including deserters, fell back in complete disorder upon Ghent, where they entrenched themselves. Eugene returned to Brussels to hasten the advance of his army, while Marlborough sent a detachment which seized a French position near Ypres and followed with the main army to encamp at Werwick, near Menin. Some hesitation followed as to future movements. It was at first proposed to recover Ghent. So long as it was held by the French, the allies could not use the Scheldt or the Lys for the transport of cannon. On the other hand, the French might be forced to abandon Ghent for the sake of their own territory if he could threaten an invasion of France. Marlborough was inclined for a direct advance into France (*Despatches*, iv. 129), but. Eugene thinking this impracticable, it was unanimously determined (*ib.* p. 146) to

obtain a battering train by land and attack Lille, which had been in French hands since 1667, was strongly fortified, and occupied by a garrison of nearly fifteen thousand men under Boufflers. The cannon and stores had been collected at Brussels, where Eugene's army was now quartered, and the first operation was to send them with a strong convoy to the siege. Berwick had followed Eugene from the Rhine, and had been in communication with Vendôme. He now proposed a combined attack upon the convoy. Vendôme refused to leave his position at Ghent, and his immobility or the skilful arrangements of the allies enabled the convoy to reach Marlborough safely in the early part of August. Trenches were opened on 22 Aug. 1708, and Eugene commanded at the siege, while Marlborough commanded the covering army. Vendôme, leaving a flying camp near Ghent, joined Berwick and slowly approached Lille with an army of over a hundred thousand men. On 10 Sept. he confronted Marlborough from the south. Vendôme and Berwick disagreed, and in spite of orders from Louis at last declined to attack Marlborough in his strong position. A counter attack proposed by Marlborough was forbidden by the Dutch deputies, and the French fell back behind the Scheldt, where they took up a strong position, cutting off all communication with Holland or Brussels. The siege, however, made slow progress. The engineers had promised to take the town in ten days, but after desperate assaults, in one of which (20 Sept.) Eugene was seriously wounded, little advance had been made, and stores began to fail. The French army blocked the route to Brussels. Marlborough made arrangements for a convoy from Ostend, and sent a detachment under Webb to protect the advance. It reached him on 30 Sept. after a gallant action at Wynendal (28 Sept.), where Webb repulsed an attack by a greatly superior force, Cadogan, who had been sent to support, only reaching the field towards the close of the action. At the same time the French managed to send some supplies of powder into the town in bags carried by a force of cavalry. Vendôme made a new attempt. He moved through Ghent to the neighbourhood of Ostend, and though he fell back upon the approach of Marlborough, he opened sluices and inundated the country, causing fresh difficulties to the transport of supplies.

Soon afterwards a sudden assault from Dunkirk upon Nieuport succeeded, and cut off Marlborough's communications with Ostend. Marlborough's old ally, Ouwerkerk, died on 18 Oct. On 22 Oct., however, Boufflers was forced to agree to a capitulation for the town after sixty days' siege. The citadel had still to be attacked. After again threatening Lille, Vendôme now tried to make a diversion. The elector of Bavaria, with a detachment from Mons, marched upon Brussels, and opened trenches on 24 Nov. Marlborough, by a brilliant manœuvre, passed the lines upon the Scheldt without loss below Oudenarde, and the elector, upon hearing of his approach, decamped from Brussels. At last the siege of Lille, in which Marlborough declared that he had been all along betrayed and great part of the stores embezzled, came to an end. Boufflers marched out on 9 Dec. 1708, having lost eight thousand men, while the allies had lost in sick, killed, and wounded not less than fourteen thousand. Ghent was now occupied, after a short siege, on 30 Dec. 1708, and the French, abandoning other towns, retired into their own territory.

Party struggles had continued through the summer, the main object of the whigs being to obtain the appointment of Somers. The junto even joined with the Jacobites to influence the Scotch elections; Sunderland greatly offended the queen by taking part in this manœuvre. Marlborough had to be constantly writing letters to urge the duchess to restrain their son-in-law, and tried to soothe the queen's irritation. The whigs again talked of inviting the Electress Sophia to England, though Marlborough remonstrated as well as he could. His extreme vexation, increased by ill-health, led him to a fresh offer of resignation, and the usual appeals and remonstrances. A bitter quarrel broke out between the queen and the duchess on the victory of Oudenarde because the duchess had made some arrangements about the queen's jewels to be worn at the 'Te Deum,' which the queen rejected, at the diabolical instigation, as the duchess supposed, of Mrs. Masham. Angry letters were followed by a vehement altercation, after which the duchess announced her resolution, judiciously applauded by her husband, of holding her tongue for the future. The death of the Prince of Denmark (28 Oct. O.S. 1708) brought about a temporary improvement. The troublesome Admiral Churchill lost his seat and was succeeded by Lord Pembroke at the board; Somers became lord president, and Wharton lord-lieutenant of Ireland. The queen, in her depression, was for a time softened towards the duchess, though Mrs. Masham's favour at court still continued and strengthened. Webb's name had been omitted by oversight in the gazette which described the action of Wynendal. The omission, however, was ascribed to Marlborough's jealousy. Marlborough gave the credit to Webb in his despatches to Sunderland (*Despatches*, iv. 243) and Godolphin (Coxe,

ii. 559*n.*), though scarcely with full acknowledgment. A vote of thanks to Webb was passed in the House of Commons, when some insinuations were made against Marlborough's supposed jealousy. Marlborough was delayed upon the continent by the negotiations for peace. He was appointed plenipotentiary, and Lord Townshend, to Halifax's great indignation, was appointed his colleague. Berwick states (PETITOT, lxvi. 138) that Marlborough had tried to open negotiations through him during the siege of Lille, and had been repulsed so offensively by Louis XIV as to be permanently prejudiced against peace. Louis had made overtures to Holland and the emperor, and the Dutch consulted Marlborough. He paid a short visit to England, and discussed the question of terms. The Dutch roused fresh jealousy by their claims for a barrier. At last, on 18 May, Marlborough and Townshend reached the Hague, where they met Torcy, the French minister. In an interview with Marlborough, Torcy was empowered to offer him large bribes, rising from two million to four million livres, on condition of his obtaining certain specified terms (*Mémoires de Torcy*, PETITOT, lxvii. 259–65). He hinted also significantly at Marlborough's Jacobite correspondence. Marlborough met the proposals with dignity, and with florid references to Providence, which rather disgusted Torcy, and simply urged sufficient concessions. The discussions finally broke off upon the demand of the allies that Louis should take part in, if necessary, expelling his grandson from Spain. The insistence upon this offensive proposal has been generally condemned. It gave good ground for Louis' resolution to appeal to his people for a continuance of the war. According to Coxe, Marlborough was sincerely anxious for peace; his hands were tied by his instructions, and letters quoted by Coxe (iii. 40) show that he considered, in fact, that the allies might have sufficient security without pushing this demand (see also letters in *Private Correspondence*, i. 172–9). There seems to be no reason to doubt that he really desired and expected peace, but it cannot be said that he fully exerted his influence in favour of practicable terms. He did his utmost to protest against the barrier treaty, by which the Dutch were to be secured in their demands without being pledged to secure the evacuation of Spain and the demolition of Dunkirk. In consequence of his strong objection this treaty was signed by Townshend alone.

The expectation of peace had delayed the preparations of the allies, while Louis was enabled to make a great effort. All available troops were sent to oppose Marlborough. The general distress drove recruits to the ranks, and a large army was confided to Villars, the ablest of Marlborough's antagonists, who took up a strong position between Douay and Bethune to guard against an invasion of the frontier. Marlborough and Eugene with 110,000 men confronted him in the neighbourhood of Lille. Finding that it would be too hazardous to assail Villars, they moved to their left and formed the siege of Tournay, the garrison of which had been weakened by Villars, who expected a movement in the opposite direction towards Picardy. Trenches were opened 7 July 1709, and in spite of some attempts of Villars for its relief, the town surrendered on 28 July. The citadel was still defended, and an elaborate system of mines caused desperate encounters of peculiar horror. The siege lasted through August, and the citadel surrendered 3 Sept. The town was of great importance as covering Spanish Flanders, but the delay had been great. Marlborough and Eugene now resolved to attack Mons. By a rapid march the Prince of Hesse seized a position near Mons on 6 Sept. The main army followed, and Villars hastened to interrupt the siege. The town was now completely invested, and Villars approached from the south. A broken country, covered in great part by forests, pierced by narrow glades, fills the angle between the Hain and the Trouille, two rivers which join at Mons. Villars formed a strong position in face of two little valleys which intersect this region. Each army appears to have consisted of over ninety thousand men. The allies, after observing Villars's position, resolved to take the offensive. Councils of war were held on 9 and 10 Sept., and it was decided to wait for reinforcements. Marlborough seems on the second occasion to have desired an immediate attack (see COXE, iii. 73, 77). Villars made use of the delay by forming strong entrenchments and abattis along the edge of the woods. The allies attacked him on 11 Sept. The 'very murdering battle,' as Marlborough calls it, of Malplaquet (sometimes called Blaregnies) ensued. The assault was made upon a narrow front, in woods which broke up the order of the troops, and against the skilfully arranged defences. Villars was wounded and carried off the field at an important crisis. The allies gradually carried the position after a confused series of desperate conflicts. Marlborough took advantage of a movement by which Villars had weakened his centre to resist Eugene on his left by a sudden attack, which carried the entrenchments in the centre and decided the battle. An attack of the Dutch under the Prince of Orange was made,

as Coxe asserts (iii. 106), but apparently without grounds, contrary to Marlborough's orders, and repulsed with tremendous loss. The slaughter of the infantry was such that the allies could not pursue the French (*Private Correspondence*, ii. 399), who retreated in perfect order. The official returns state the loss of the infantry at 5,554 killed and 12,706 wounded and missing. The loss of the Dutch alone was ten thousand, chiefly in the attack under the Prince of Orange. The whole loss was not less than twenty thousand, and the French put it at thirty thousand, while their own loss is variously estimated at from six thousand to sixteen thousand. Marlborough was deeply affected by the horrors of the scene, and speaks with real pathos of his misery at seeing so many old comrades killed when they thought themselves sure of a peace. He attributes a severe illness chiefly to this cause.

The army now besieged Mons, after the usual delays in bringing up stores, and it finally surrendered on 20 Oct., and the campaign then concluded.

The weary party struggles had gone on as usual. Marlborough was teased into supporting the claims of Lord Orford, whom he specially disliked, to a post, and he was ultimately placed at the admiralty. A specially absurd quarrel about the duchess's demand for a new entrance to her apartments at St. James's Palace led to a fresh outbreak of temper. The duchess sent the queen a memorial with extracts about friendship from the 'Whole Duty of Man,' the prayer-book, and the works of Jeremy Taylor (*Conduct*, p. 224). These religious admonitions had 'no apparent effect on her majesty,' except that she smiled pleasantly but ambiguously as she was going to receive the communion. The queen was thrown back upon Harley, who was now intriguing with the Duke of Somerset and Shrewsbury. Meanwhile, popular feeling was shifting. The war seemed to be endless; it was terribly expensive, and the bloody battle of Malplaquet had no such results as former victories. English blood and money were being wasted to secure a good barrier for our Dutch rivals. The failure of the peace negotiations strengthened the belief that Marlborough was promoting the war in his own interests. As if to give fresh colour to such imputations, he now made the strange request that he should be appointed captain-general for life. Cowper assured him that there was no precedent. Even Monck, it appeared, had only held his office during pleasure. Marlborough, however, applied to the queen, and on her refusal wrote a reproachful letter, dwelling on all the offensive topics.

Parliament voted thanks and supplies without any signs of declining zeal. But parliaments were shortlived under the Triennial Act, and the whigs felt that a new House of Commons might withdraw its support. They foolishly attempted to impress public opinion by the impeachment of Sacheverell. The effect was only to rouse the growing sentiment of opposition. Acting under Harley's advice, the queen now began to attempt her own liberation. She first attacked Marlborough by giving the lieutenancy of the Tower to Lord Rivers, without waiting, as usual, for the recommendation of the commander-in-chief, and by offering a vacant regiment to Colonel Hill, Mrs. Masham's brother. Marlborough protested against the last appointment, as injurious to his influence in the army. The whigs promised support, and he demanded the dismissal either of Mrs. Masham or himself. Angry interviews followed between the queen and the various whig leaders, Sunderland even proposing to bring the matter before parliament. Marlborough retired to Windsor Lodge, and absented himself from a council meeting, where no notice was taken of his absence. It gradually became evident that he could not reckon upon the support of the party or of Godolphin. Marlborough, after long resistance, withdrew his demand for the dismissal of the favourite, and was allowed to give the regiment to Colonel Meredith, though Hill was immediately afterwards consoled by a pension of 1,000*l.* a year.

The Dutch were asking for Marlborough's presence at the Hague. A complimentary address, asking that he should be ordered to depart, was carried in the house, to which the queen gave a reply calculated to insinuate a suspicion that he had been anxious to stay in England. He reached the Hague on 18 Feb. 1710. The party disintegration continued; Harley attracted waverers to his side; Sacheverell became a popular hero; while Marlborough, though he attended the conferences now held at Gertruydenberg, felt himself deprived of any home support, and confined himself to formally obeying the decisions of the cabinet. He declares his conviction that the French were not in earnest (*Despatches*, iv. 717). A final interview between the duchess and the queen, with floods of tears and vehement recriminations, received with sullen resentment, took place on 6 April (*Conduct*, 238–44; *Private Correspondence*, i. 295–9), and Harley further weakened the whigs by obtaining the support of Shrewsbury, who was appointed chamberlain on 13 April. Godolphin submitted to this appointment, though made without his knowledge, and the ministry began to lose all

moral weight. Marlborough, however, concerted, with Eugene, a large scheme for the campaign. Arras, the most important fortress which still covered the French frontier, was to be taken, and the allies were thence to attack Abbeville, Calais, and Boulogne. Great efforts were also to be made on Spain and the south of France. Marlborough reached Tournay on 18 April 1710, and began operations by the siege of Douay, passing the French lines by surprise on 20 April. Trenches were opened on 5 May. Villars took command of the French army near Cambray about 20 May. His forces, though he asserts the contrary, seem to have been about equal to Marlborough's, and he made various manœuvres to interrupt the siege. Douay surrendered on 26 June, after an obstinate defence. The passage of the French lines had incidentally led to another indication of loss of influence. A list of officers was recommended for promotion by Marlborough, which stopped short of Hill and Masham. The queen forced him to give way on both points. The duchess declined to make his concession a ground for proposing a reconciliation with Mrs. Masham. Sunderland was dismissed on 13 June, when the ministry sent a memorial to Marlborough entreating him to restrain his resentment at the fall of his son-in-law and remain at the head of the army. They told him that he would thus hinder the dissolution of parliament, an argument which shows the real secret of their weakness. Marlborough consented, moved chiefly, as he said, by this consideration (Coxe, iii. 241–9). The allies were alarmed at the prospect. The Dutch sent a memorial to protest; the emperor wrote to the queen begging her not to dissolve parliament or dismiss the ministry, and to Marlborough begging him not to resign. The interference was useless, or worse; and the duchess improved the occasion by a series of violent epistles, to which the queen finally declined to reply.

Villars now avoided an engagement, the loss of which must have been disastrous, and took up a strong position from Arras to the Somme. His skilful dispositions forced the allies to abandon their attack upon Arras, and content themselves with the capture of Bethune (28 Aug.), St. Vincent (29 Sept.), and Aire (12 Nov.) Marlborough mentions the loss of a convoy during the siege of St. Vincent as the 'first ill news' he had had to send in nine years' war (*Private Correspondence*, i. 393). He complains of the want of engineers, which delayed these and other sieges (*Despatches*, v. 105). While slow progress was thus being made abroad, the ministry was rapidly collapsing. Halifax was partly detached from the whigs by his appointment as joint plenipotentiary at the Hague. At last the catastrophe came. Godolphin was dismissed on 8 Aug., and by the end of the month Somers, Orford, and Cowper were out of office, and the administration formed, of which Harley and St. John were the prominent leaders. Parliament was dissolved on 26 Sept. The new ministers showed their sympathies by delaying to provide funds for Blenheim. Marlborough felt himself ill supported, while the allies became suspicious. The campaigns on the Rhine and in the south were nugatory, and the Spanish war ended with the disasters at Brihuega and Villa Viciosa. Marlborough, after the campaign, went to the Hague, to consider future measures. In the House of Commons, which met on 25 Nov., the tories had a great majority. Marlborough did not receive the customary vote of thanks. For some time the dismissal of the duchess had been contemplated, while efforts were made to persuade Marlborough to submit. The duchess herself wrote letters to Sir David Hamilton, one of the queen's physicians, remonstrating as usual, and insinuating a threat of publishing the old affectionate correspondence. Marlborough reached London on 28 Dec., while the controversy was still raging. At last, on 17 Jan. 1711, Marlborough took a letter from the duchess to the queen containing a final protest. He himself entreated the queen to retreat or delay, while complaining of a recent dismissal of three officers for drinking 'confusion to his enemies.' The queen was immovable, and Marlborough the same night returned the duchess's golden key of office. He yielded to the solicitations of the whigs and Eugene by still retaining his command.

The duchess now sent in her accounts, in which she cleared herself from insinuations of peculation. Swift, in the 'Examiner' (No. 16, 23 Nov. 1710), had accused the duchess of appropriating 22,000*l.* a year out of the privy purse. According to the duchess (*Conduct*, p. 293) this referred to the pension of 2,000*l.* a year which had been offered to her by the queen in 1702 and then absolutely refused. She now put things straight by charging the whole amount of the pension for nine years as arrears. 'It went very much against' the duchess to desire anything of the queen; but, considering how much was due to her economy and her other good services, she felt that the claim was only due to herself. She added a last insult by taking away the locks and the marble chimneypiece from her lodgings in the palace.

The following session brought fresh annoyances. The old ministers were blamed;

Peterborough received the thanks denied to Marlborough, and his old friend Cadogan was dismissed from the post of envoy to the States. Supplies, however, were voted, and Marlborough reached the Hague on 4 March 1711 to concert the new campaign. St. John and Harley gave him assurances of support, though committees of inquiry were ordered to investigate the state of national accounts, where it was expected that great corruption would be detected. The death of the emperor on 17 April 1711 brought new perplexities. Eugene with German contingents was obliged to leave the Netherlands. Charles, the claimant of the Spanish crown, was now head of the house of Austria, and it was urged that such an accumulation of power was as undesirable as the accumulation in the hands of the Bourbons. Villars meanwhile had constructed formidable lines in defence of the French frontier from Namur to the coast of Picardy. On 30 April Marlborough took command of his army between Lille and Douay. His forces, weakened by the departure of Eugene, were apparently rather inferior to those of Villars. Louis forbade Villars to risk an engagement. He took up a position near Cambray, his front covered by the Sanzet, which joins the Scheldt at Bouchain. Marlborough's camp was on the other side of the Sanzet, between Bouchain and Douay. The armies confronted each other for some weeks, till Marlborough concerted a series of movements which have been regarded as among his most skilful operations. Villars had written to Louis boasting that Marlborough was at his *ne plus ultra*. After taking a small fort at Arleux which protected the Sanzet, Marlborough moved to his left towards Bethune. Villars retook the fort at Arleux and demolished it, as he supposed it to be valued by his antagonist. Marlborough had, according to Kane (*Campaigns*, pp. 88–96), anticipated this destruction; 'but he affected extreme annoyance.' He then approached Villars's lines further west, near Arras. Villars moved to confront him, and Marlborough on 4 Aug. advanced as if for an attack, spoke to his officers of his grievances, and professed that his resentment was leading him to a rash assault on a strong position. Suddenly on the same night he made a forced march of thirteen leagues to his left, many men dropping from fatigue, crossed the Sanzet near Arleux, and seized Villars's lines without opposition, while the marshal was still awaiting the attack near Arras. Villars speedily followed, and confronted Marlborough near Cambray. The Dutch deputies for once urged a battle, and Marlborough declined. He was much annoyed by the criticisms upon this decision, and declares that the enemy had a superiority of numbers and strength of position which would have made an attack hopeless (*Despatches*, v. 443, 455, &c.) He turned his advantage to account by skilfully crossing the river in face of Villars and immediately investing Bouchain. The operation was one of great difficulty, and every movement was closely watched by Villars. All his attempts, however, were foiled, and the town surrendered on 14 Sept. 1711. Marlborough on this occasion carefully protected the estates of the see of Cambray from plunder, to show his respect for Fénelon.

The siege of Quesnay was intended, but Marlborough's campaigns were now closed. Some fruitless attempts at a reconciliation with Oxford had been made through Lord Stair in the summer of 1711 (Coxe, iii. 404, 441). St. John and Harley (now Lord Oxford), though still approving his plans, were secretly negotiating with the French. Preliminaries were signed at London, 27 Sept. (O.S.), and immediately became public. All prosecution of the war on the part of England dropped. Marlborough reached the Hague, where he found that he had been accused of corruption. The commissioners appointed to inquire into abuses of the accounts reported that he received sums from Sir Solomon Medina, contractor for supplying bread to his army, amounting between 1707 and 1710 to 63,319*l.* Marlborough at once wrote declaring that this sum was a regular perquisite of the general, and had been applied by him to maintaining secret correspondence. He added that in the last war parliament had voted 10,000*l.* a year for secret service. This being found insufficient, William III had arranged for a deduction of 2½ per cent. on the pay of all foreign auxiliaries for the same purpose. Marlborough had obtained a royal warrant for the continuance of this arrangement, and had applied the whole sum to this purpose, which had been essential to the continuance of the war.

He landed at Greenwich 17 Nov. 1711. It was the anniversary of Queen Elizabeth's accession, and generally celebrated by burning effigies of the pope, the devil, and the Pretender. A jesuit spy, named Plunket, circulated an absurd story, first published in the 'Memoirs of Torcy,' to the effect that Marlborough had proposed to raise a popular tumult, seize the queen, and murder Oxford. The plot was supposed to have been concocted with Eugene, who came to England in the following January on a mission from the emperor, and with the hope of working upon popular enthusiasm. The story only deserves mention because Swift afterwards believed in

it (*Four Last Years of Queen Anne*), and it illustrates the prevailing excitement. Parliament met 6 Dec., when Nottingham, who had joined the whigs on consideration of their accepting the Occasional Conformity Bill, moved that no peace would be safe which left Spain and the Indies to the Bourbons. Marlborough defended himself against the imputation of desiring war, and the motion was carried by 64 to 52 in the House of Lords. The House of Commons rejected a similar motion by 232 to 106. After voting an address to the queen (20 Dec.) the lords adjourned on 21 Dec. The queen gave signs of wavering, and Shrewsbury made advances to Marlborough, when the ministers determined on a vigorous move. The report of the commissioners charging Marlborough with the appropriation of public money was ordered to be laid before the House of Commons. On 31 Dec. 1711 the queen made an order dismissing Marlborough from all his employments, in order 'that the matter might undergo an impartial investigation.' Another decisive step followed. The whig junto had virtually begun the system of party government, and their expulsion as a single body had made the fact evident. But they still commanded the upper house, while the tories commanded in the commons. It had to be settled which house should be supreme, and this was virtually decided by the creation of the twelve tory peers who, on the meeting of parliament after Christmas, gave a majority to the ministry. The accusation against Marlborough was again brought up in the commons. Resolutions were passed, and an order was obtained from the queen for his prosecution by the attorney-general. The ministers made inquiries, but the prosecution was ultimately dropped, and the failure of his enemies when in power to justify their accusation is sufficient proof that no case could be made out. The withdrawal of the English troops from the operations under Eugene produced violent debates in the lords. Halifax on 28 May moved an address condemning this proceeding, and Marlborough was violently attacked by the tories. Lord Poulet accused him of sending his officers to slaughter in order to profit by the sale of their commissions. Marlborough remained silent, but sent a challenge to his accuser by Lord Mohun. Lady Poulet secured the queen's interference, and the duel was stopped.

On 15 Sept. 1712 Godolphin died at Marlborough's house at St. Albans. Soon afterwards Marlborough resolved to leave England. There has been some speculation as to his motives. Marlborough was in a position of singular isolation, especially after Godolphin's death. The ministers and their party were his bitter enemies; his connection with the whigs had always been due to external pressure, not to genuine sympathy, and, with the exception of Somers, the great lords were personally disagreeable to him. He had probably less public sympathy than any successful general. If he had contributed to the national glory, his motives had not been unselfish. The splendid rewards of rank and wealth which had been bestowed upon him were a main object of his desires, and he was, therefore, sufficiently paid by receiving them without deserving the gratitude due to men animated, like Wellington, by a sense of duty, or, like Nelson, by enthusiastic patriotism. The attacks in the press, led by Swift in the 'Examiner,' had struck the weak point. It was believed that he had prolonged the war for purposes of self-aggrandisement and for the gratification of a boundless avarice. The suit brought against him for the recovery of the sums received as percentage was still pending, and a sum of 30,000*l.* was claimed as arrears for works at Blenheim, for which he was considered to be personally responsible, the payments from the civil list having been stopped. It was not wonderful that he should prefer the continent, where he would be welcomed by his old allies in proportion to the coldness of his treatment by the country which had deserted them, and where he might hope to take part in diplomatic arrangements bearing upon the English succession. Dalrymple records a very questionable story that Oxford got possession of a copy of the letter about the Brest expedition, and used it *in terrorem* (*Memoirs*, pt. ii. bk. iii. p. 62).

Marlborough obtained a passport 30 Oct. 1712, vested his estates in his sons-in-law as trustees, and consigned 50,000*l.* to Cadogan to be invested in the Dutch funds. On 28 Nov. he sailed for Ostend. He stayed some time at Aix-la-Chapelle. The duchess joined him in the beginning of 1713, and they settled at Frankfort. In May he visited his principality at Mindelheim. Returning to Frankfort he had to meet a new charge of having mustered defective troops as complete in order to receive the pay. To this he made a satisfactory reply, stating that the sums were used to obtain recruits. At the end of July he moved to Antwerp. On the conclusion of peace between the emperor and France at Rastadt in the spring of 1713, Mindelheim again became part of the Bavarian territories, and Marlborough vainly demanded an indemnity. He retained the rank of prince, without holding a fief.

During 1713–14 he held various communications with the court of Hanover, and made

arrangements with a view to transporting troops to England in the event of Anne's death. In 1714 he sent an agent to the court of Hanover to counteract Oxford's mission of his relation, Mr. Harley. His correspondence with the Jacobites so late as 1713 was probably a mere blind; he is said to have refused a loan of 100,000*l.* asked by the Pretender as a test of his sincerity (Lockhart, i. 461); and he was no doubt serious in concerting measures with the supporters of the Hanoverian succession. It is also said that his old friend Bolingbroke endeavoured to obtain his support during the final intrigues against Lord Oxford (Macpherson, *History*, ii. 619, 621).

On the news of Anne's last illness he sailed from Ostend. He reached Dover on the day of her death, 1 Aug. 1714. He was mortified by the omission of his name from the list of lords justices nominated by the new king, who remembered, it is said, the refusal of Marlborough and Eugene to confide to him the scheme of campaign in 1708, or possibly suspected his sincerity. He was induced, however, after a short time (September 1714) to resume the offices of captain-general and master of the ordnance. He took some part in military measures, and pacified the guards who had grievances as to clothing by ordering a double supply 'of shirts and jackets of superior quality,' with a 'liberal donation of beer.' During the Scotch insurrection of 1715 he raised money to support the bank, and gave directions for the movements which ended in the capture of the Jacobite force at Preston. He was saddened by the loss of his third daughter, the Countess of Bridgewater, 22 March 1714, and of his second daughter, the Countess of Sunderland, 15 April 1716. On 28 May 1716 he had a paralytic stroke, followed by another on 10 Nov. Marlborough had been remarkable for his physical as well as his intellectual vigour; but his multitudinous labours and responsibilities had told upon his strength. His letters during his campaigns are full of complaints of severe headaches. In December 1711 he said in a debate that his 'great age' (sixty-one) and 'numerous fatigues in war' made him long for repose. He was prematurely broken. Although he recovered the use of his faculties, could attend in parliament, and discharge his official duties, he was clearly declining (see the duchess's account of his state, Coxe, iii. 648). His chief public appearance was at the impeachment of Oxford in 1717, when he voted against Oxford's friends. A story that he was frightened into helping Oxford's acquittal by a threat of the production of some early communications of a Jacobite tendency is given in the 'Biographia,' but the evidence, though circumstantial, is unsatisfactory and inconsistent. During the South Sea mania he, or the duchess in his name, made a judicious speculation, and cleared 100,000*l.* At some indefinite date we find him troubled by having 150,000*l.* on his hands and not knowing what to do with it (Thomson, ii. 547). He spent his time at Blenheim, Windsor, and Holywell; he was fond of riding, amused himself with cards, and was much attached to his grandchildren. Some of them took part in amateur performances of 'Tamerlane' and 'All for Love,' at Blenheim; Bishop Hoadly wrote a prologue for the last, which the duchess bowdlerised. No kissing was allowed. We hear little more of his domestic life, except occasional anecdotes of his love of petty savings. King (*Anecdotes*, p. 104) says that he always walked when old and infirm to save sixpence for a chair. He had a fresh stroke of paralysis in June 1722, and died on the 16th. He was buried with great splendour in Westminster Abbey, but the body was afterwards removed to the chapel at Blenheim, where a mausoleum was erected by Rysbrach.

The duchess passed the remainder of her life in a series of deadly quarrels. Her pugnacity was boundless, and, though wrong-headed, she was far too shrewd to be contemptible. The duke left her a jointure of 15,000*l.* a year. She had also the right to spend 10,000*l.* a year for five years in completing Blenheim. She received offers of marriage before the end of 1722 from an old friend, Lord Coningsby [q. v.], and a few months later from 'the proud' Duke of Somerset. She declined both, and successfully recommended Lady Charlotte Finch to the duke as a substitute. The completion of Blenheim gave rise to long lawsuits, of which some account is given in Coxe (iii. 633–40) and Thomson (ii. 445–60). An act was passed in the first year of George making the crown responsible for the arrears incurred up to the suspension of the works. Disputes, however, arose, and ultimately it was decided that the duke was responsible for a considerable sum. The duchess took the matter into her own hands after the duke's death, and finished the house within the five years, and for less than half the sum allowed. The whole sum spent, according to Coxe, was 300,000*l.*, of which 60,000*l.* was spent by the Marlboroughs. The remainder was paid from the civil list (not, of course, from the queen's private purse). In the course of the proceedings the duchess had a long and bitter quarrel with the architect Vanbrugh. He

tried in vain to preserve the ancient manor-house of Woodstock, alleging very excellent reasons (THOMSON, ii. 529–47). She afterwards accused him of extravagance, and forbade him to enter the building. The quarrel was complicated by his taking part in arranging a marriage between the duchess's granddaughter Lady Harriet Godolphin and the Duke of Newcastle. She accused Cadogan of misapplying the 50,000*l.* entrusted to him in 1712, and carried on a successful lawsuit against him (COXE, iii. 626). She had another series of quarrels with the Duke of St. Albans arising out of the rangership of Windsor Park, and others about a permission to pass through St. James's Park. This last was part of an endless series of quarrels with Sir Robert Walpole, who had wished her to lend a large sum of trust money to the public funds, and who, as she thought, had got the better of her in the transaction. Hatred of Walpole seems to have become her pet antipathy.

She fell out with the two daughters who survived the duke—Henrietta, wife of Francis, earl of Godolphin, who became duchess on her father's death, and died in 1733; and Mary, duchess of Montagu, who alone survived her. Lady Anne Egerton, the only daughter of Lady Bridgewater, offended her, and the grandmother got a portrait, blackened its face, and hung it up in her room with the inscription 'She is much blacker within.' Her son-in-law, Lord Sunderland, had annoyed her by a third marriage. He afterwards brought to the duke in 1720 a report that the duchess had been engaged in a Jacobite plot. She called upon George I and the Duchess of Kendal to express their disbelief in the story, and received an unsatisfactory answer. The quarrel led to a breach with Lord Sunderland, which was increased by his share in the South Sea schemes. His son Charles Spencer, who became Duke of Marlborough in 1733 on the death of his aunt, was not a favourite with his grandmother, but she had a weakness for his brother John, to whom she left all her disposable property, in spite of his dissolute and extravagant life (see THOMSON, vol. ii. for details of the disputes). The least unpleasant account of the duchess comes from Lady Mary Wortley Montagu (*Works*, ed. Lord Wharncliffe, i. 76). From her comes the story that the duchess had one day cut off her hair to annoy the duke, who took no notice at the time, but laid up the curls in a cabinet, where she found them after his death. At this point of the story she always burst into tears (see Walpole's 'Reminiscences' in CUNNINGHAM, vol. i. cxxxix–clxi, for other anecdotes).

The duchess spent much time in writing memorials and arranging papers for her own and her husband's lives. She did not publish her account of her 'conduct' until 1742, though some draft had been prepared in 1711 and suppressed by Burnet's advice (*Historical MSS. Commission*, 8th Report, p. 26). She was helped in the final redaction by Nathaniel Hooke [q. v.], and is said to have given him 5,000*l.* for his trouble. It provoked various replies, and was defended by Fielding. In 1740 she had been told by her doctors (Walpole to Mann, 10 Dec. 1741) that she would die if she were not blistered. 'I won't be blistered, and I won't die,' she replied, and she kept her word for the time. She died, probably at Marlborough House (*Life of Sarah, late Duchess Dowager of Marlborough*, 1745, a catchpenny production), on 18 Oct. 1744. She is said to have left 60,000*l.* a year. The most remarkable bequests were 20,000*l.* to Lord Chesterfield, 10,000*l.* to William Pitt, for the 'noble defence he made for the support of the laws of England,' and 500*l.* apiece to Glover and Mallet to write the history of the Duke of Marlborough. No part of the history was to be in verse. None of it was ever written. Her will shows that she had spent large sums in buying landed estates. After the South Sea she bought Wimbledon Manor from Sir Theodore Jansen, who was then ruined, and there built a house, which became her favourite residence. The manor descended to the Spencers; the house was burnt down in 1785. The duchess was not an amiable woman. It would be wrong, however, to overlook her remarkable ability, and her writing, if spiteful and untrustworthy, is frequently vigorous and undeniably shrewd. It would be less easy to show that her policy was mistaken than that she was wrong in trying to scold it into a weak mind. She probably exaggerated her influence with the duke, who rather temporised with her fury than gave way to her wishes. Of him it may be said that he really possessed such virtues as are compatible with an entire absence of the heroic instincts. Not only is his paternal tenderness touching, but he was signally humane in the conduct of war. He was supreme as a man of business, and allowed no scruples to interfere with the main chance. Every one who saw him declares the dignity and grace of his manner to have been irresistible. Lord Chesterfield's characteristic theory that he owed his success principally to this quality is partly due to the love of an epigram, but is also significant of the limitations of his intellect. His judgment was of superlative clearness, but

without the brilliant genius which would make a charge of commonplace palpably absurd.

A list of the preferments of the duke and duchess has been frequently reprinted (see HEARNE's *Collections* by Doble, i. 162). The duke had 7,000*l.* as plenipotentiary, 10,000*l.* as general of the English forces, 3,000*l.* as master of the ordnance, 2,000*l.* as colonel of the guards, 10,000*l.* from the States-General, 5,000*l.* pension, 1,825*l.* for travelling, and 1,000*l.* for a table, or in all 39,825*l.* He received also 15,000*l.* as percentage, which, according to him, was spent on secret service, and handsome presents from foreign powers. The duchess had 3,000*l.* as groom of the stole, and 1,500*l.* for each of her three offices as ranger of Windsor Park, mistress of the robes, and keeper of the privy purse, or in all 7,500*l.* The united sums thus amount to 62,325*l.* The duchess reckons her own offices as worth only 5,600*l.* a year. She says that the rangership was worth only the 'milk of a few cows and a little firing.' She ultimately received also the nine years' pension at 2,000*l.* a year. Besides this, she had after the death of the queen-dowager (1705) a lease, 'for fifty years at first,' of the ground called the 'Friery' in St. James's Park, on which Marlborough House was built in 1709 (see *Wentworth Papers*, 89, 98), at a cost, she says, of from 40,000*l.* to 50,000*l.* (*Conduct*, 291–7). She gives careful details of her economical management of the office of the robes, and declares that she would never sell offices.

On the death in 1733 of Henrietta (duchess of Marlborough in succession to the first duke), the title was assumed by her nephew, Charles Spencer [q. v.], fifth earl of Sunderland, and son of the fourth earl of Sunderland, by Anne, second daughter of the first Duke and Duchess of Marlborough.

[The best life of Marlborough is still the tiresome but exhaustive Memoirs by Archdeacon Coxe (3 vols. 1818–19), with many original papers from the family records at Blenheim. Previous lives were: Lives of the two illustrious generals, John, Duke of Marlborough, and Francis Eugene, Prince of Savoy, 1713; Annals of John Churchill, Duke of Marlborough, and Prince Eugene, 1714; life by Thomas Lediard, in 3 vols. 1736 (some original matter); History of Marlborough by the author of the History of Prince Eugene, three editions, 1741, 1742, and 1755 (of no value); Histoire de John Churchill, duc de Marlborough, 1808, 3 vols. readable and impartial, by Madgett, who had been desired by Napoleon to translate Ledard, and the Abbé Dutems, who seems (see DUTEMS in *Biographie Universelle*) to have done most of the work. The only considerable life since Coxe is the loose narrative by Alison [see under ALISON, SIR ARCHIBALD], second and fullest edition in 1852. Short summaries have been recently published by Mrs. Creighton in Historical Biographies, 1879, and by G. Saintsbury in English Worthies Series, 1885. The military history is given from the French side by Histoire Militaire du regne de Louis le Grand, by the Marquis de Quincy, 7 vols. 1726. In 1725 appeared Batailles gagnées par le . . . Prince Eugène, 2 vols. folio, the first consisting of Explications Historiques by J. Dumont (Baron de Carelscroom); the second a volume of handsome, but not very useful engravings, of plans of battles, sieges, &c., by Huchtenburg. In 1729 was published the Histoire Militaire du Prince Eugène, du Prince et Duc de Marlborough et du Prince de Nassau-Frise, in 2 vols. folio. The first reprints Dumont's accounts from the 'Batailles gagnées,' with an introduction on Eugene's earlier history by J. Rousset; the second contains a supplement by Rousset, with the plates from the 'Batailles gagnées,' the supplement being also issued separately to form a second volume to the 'Batailles gagnées.' A translation of Dumont forms the fourth part, and a translation of Rousset's supplement the fifth part, of Des grossen Feldherrns Eugenii . . . Heldenthaten, Nürnberg, 1736. In 1747 Rousset published a third volume of the Histoire Militaire, with fresh documents and discussions. The Military History of Eugene and Marlborough (by John Campbell, 1708–1775 [q. v.]), 2 vols. fol. 1736, is mainly a reproduction of Dumont and Rousset (1725–9). Recent publications of original documents are the Mémoires Militaires relatifs à la Succession d'Espagne, 1835, &c. in the Documents Inédits, edited by General Pelet; Letters and Despatches of Marlborough (1702–12), edited by Sir George Murray, from original letter-books at Blenheim, 5 vols. 1845; and the Feldzüge des Prinzen Eugen v. Savoyen, published by the Austrian government, which gives the fullest accounts of the campaign of Blenheim (ser. i. vol. vi.), and of the campaign of Oudenarde and Lille (ser. ii. vol. i.) Viscount Wolseley's Life of Marlborough to accession of Anne, 2 vols. 1894, remains a fragment. Among contemporary books may be noticed: The Conduct of the Duke of Marlborough during the present War, with original Papers, 1712 (by Francis Hare, chaplain to the duke, afterwards bishop of Chichester); Campaigns of King William and the Duke of Marlborough, by Brigadier-general Richard Kane (2nd edition, 1747); Compleat History of the late War in the Netherlands (1713), by Thomas Brodrick; and A Compendious Journal of all the Marches, Battles, Sieges, &c. . . . by John Millner, sergeant in the Royal Regiment of Foot of Ireland (1736). The Memoirs of the Marquis de Feuquière (*d.* 1711) (3rd edition, 1736) contain some interesting criticisms by a contemporary military observer. See also Memoirs of Villars (in Petitot Collection, vol. lxix.) for campaigns of 1705, 1709, 1710, 1711; and of Berwick (Petitot, vol. lxv. lxvi) for campaigns of 1702, 1703, 1708 (especially), and 1709. The

Correspondance Diplomatique et Militaire de Marlborough, Heinsius et Hop, edited from the originals by Vreede in 1850, gives important details of negotiations in 1706–7. For the political life see (besides the ordinary books) the Duchess of Marlborough's Account of her Conduct from her first Coming to Court till the year 1710, 1742 ('digested' by R. N. Hooke). With this are to be compared The Other Side of the Question, or an Attempt to Rescue the Characters of the two Royal Sisters, Q. Mary and Q. Anne, out of the hands of the D—— D—— of —— in a letter to her Grace, by a Woman of Quality, 1742 (by J. Ralph); A Review of a late Treatise entitled Conduct, &c. (with Continuation, both in 1742); and a Full Vindication of the Dutchess Dowager of Marlborough, 1742 (by H. Fielding, but of no other value). The Private Correspondence of Sarah, Duchess of Marlborough, 2 vols. 1838, contains many letters from herself and her contemporaries, chiefly from Coxe's manuscripts and the Opinions of the Duchess of Marlborough, reprinted from a volume privately printed by D. Dalrymple, lord Hailes, in 1788, from letters to Lord Stair. Memoirs of Sarah, Duchess of Marlborough, by Mrs. A. T. Thomson, 2 vols. 1839, is chiefly founded upon the Coxe manuscripts. In 1875 appeared Letters of Sarah, Duchess of Marlborough, now first printed from the original manuscripts at Madresfield Court, chiefly to a relation named Jennings (or Jennens) at St. Albans. An account of the manuscripts at Blenheim is given in the eighth report of the Historical MSS. Commission.] L. S.

CHURCHILL, JOHN SPRIGGS MORSS (1801–1875), medical publisher, third son of the Rev. James Churchill, a dissenting minister, by his wife, a daughter of Mr. George Morss, was born at Ongar in Essex, 4 Aug. 1801. He was educated at Henley grammar school, under the Rev. Dr. George Scobell. In 1816 he was bound an apprentice for seven years to Elizabeth Cox & Son, medical booksellers, of 39 High Street, Southwark. Having served his time he became a freeman of the Stationers' Company, and then for about eighteen months was employed in the house of Longman & Co. Aided by the fortune of his wife, whom he married in 1832, he started in business on his own account, purchasing the old-established retail connection of Callow & Wilson, 16 Princes Street, Leicester Square. Churchill attended book sales and the sales of medical libraries all over the country, and issued an annual catalogue. The business increased, but not satisfactorily, owing to the new practice of 'underselling.' Churchill therefore began to publish, and one of the earliest productions of his press was Liston's 'Practical Surgery,' 1837, of which repeated editions have been demanded. A well-known series of manuals followed. The first was Erasmus Wilson's 'Anatomist's Vade Mecum,' 1840, which was succeeded by Dr. Golding Bird's 'Manual of Natural Philosophy, and Diagnosis of Urinary Deposits,' 1844, and by Fownes's 'Manual of Chemistry.'

Churchill relied on his own judgment, and had few failures. Of the numerous pamphlets, however, which his house was employed to produce, it is said that only one paid its expenses (Mr. Lawrence's 'Hunterian Oration,' 1834). In 1838 Churchill became the publisher of the 'British and Foreign Medical Review.' At extremely low prices he brought out expensively illustrated works, such as 'Medical Botany,' edited by Dr. Stephenson and by his brother James Morss Churchill; Dalrymple's 'Morbid Anatomy of the Eye,' Maclise's 'Surgical Anatomy,' Sibson's 'Medical Anatomy,' and other works. He issued the anonymous 'Vestiges of the Natural History of Creation,' 1844 [see CHAMBERS, ROBERT]. From 1842 to 1847 he was the publisher of the 'Lancet,' and in 1850 he began the 'Medical Times,' with which the 'Medical Gazette' was amalgamated in 1852. In 1854 he removed from Princes Street to New Burlington Street, gave up retail trade, and confined his attention solely to publishing. He built a house at Wimbledon in 1852; in 1861 he was made a county magistrate. He finally settled in 1862 at Pembridge Square, Bayswater. For many years he was a great invalid; in July 1875 he went to Tunbridge Wells, where he died on 3 Aug. He was buried in Brompton cemetery. The publishing business is carried on by his two sons, John and Augustus Churchill, to whom he had resigned it on his retirement in 1870.

[Bookseller, September 1875, p. 782; Medical Times and Gazette, 14 Aug. 1875, pp. 197–200.] G. C. B.

CHURCHILL, JOHN WINSTON SPENCER, sixth DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH (1822–1883), politician, was the eldest son of George Spencer Churchill, fifth duke of Marlborough, who died in 1857, by his first wife, Lady Jane Stewart, daughter of George, eighth earl of Galloway. He was born at Garboldisham Hall, Norfolk, 2 June 1822. He was educated at Eton in 1835–8, and at Oriel College, Oxford. He commenced his public career as a lieutenant in the 1st Oxfordshire yeomanry in 1843, and took his seat in the House of Commons as conservative member for Woodstock on 22 April 1844 (being then known as Marquis of Blandford), but in consequence of having supported free trade measures without the concurrence of his father, whose influence at Woodstock was paramount, he was obliged to accept the stewardship of the Chiltern Hun-

dreds on 1 May in the following year. On the assembly of the new parliament in 1847, he was re-elected for Woodstock, and, although an unsuccessful candidate for Middlesex in 1852, kept his seat for the former place continuously until 1857, when he became Duke of Marlborough, and was in the same year gazetted lord-lieutenant of Oxfordshire. He was lord steward of the household in July 1866, a privy councillor on 10 July, and lord president of the council from 8 March 1867 to Dec. 1868, and became K.G. 23 May 1868. In 1874 he declined the viceroyalty of Ireland in Mr. Disraeli's second cabinet. On 28 Nov. 1876 he succeeded the Duke of Abercorn as lord-lieutenant, and held office till the fall of the Beaconsfield ministry in May 1880. He was president of the Royal Agricultural Society in 1859, and of the Shipwrecked Fishermen and Mariners' Royal Benevolent Society. He died suddenly of angina pectoris at 29 Berkeley Square, London, on 5 July 1883. After lying in state at Blenheim Palace, he was buried in the private chapel on 10 July. The duke was a sensible, honourable, and industrious public man. To him Lord Beaconsfield on 8 March 1880 addressed the famous letter in which he announced the dissolution of parliament, and appealed to the constituencies for a fresh lease of power. His administration of Ireland was popular, and he endeavoured to benefit the trade of the country. He is best known as author in 1856 of an act (19 and 20 Vict. cap. 104), which bears his name, for the purpose of strengthening the church of England in large towns by the subdivision of extensive parishes, and the erection of smaller vicarages or incumbencies. His last public appearance was 28 June 1883, when he made an able speech in opposition to the third reading of the Deceased Wife's Sister's Marriage Bill. He married, on 12 July 1843, the Lady Frances Anne Emily Vane Tempest, eldest daughter of Charles William Vane Tempest, third marquis of Londonderry. During her residence in Ireland she instituted a famine relief fund, by which she collected 112,484*l.*, which was spent in seed potatoes, food, and clothing. The duke was succeeded in his title by his eldest son, George Charles (*d.*1892). Lord Randolph Churchill was his third son [see SUPPLEMENT].

[Brown's Life of Lord Beaconsfield, 1882, ii. 87, 202, portrait; Times, 6, 7, 9, 11, and 13 July 1883; Morning Post, 6 July 1883; Illustrated London News, 28 Oct. 1876, p. 404, portrait.]

G. C. B.

CHURCHILL, SARAH, DUCHESS OF MARLBOROUGH (1660–1744). [See under CHURCHILL, JOHN, first DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH.]

CHURCHILL, SIR WINSTON (1620?–1688), politician and historian, was descended from an ancient family in Dorsetshire. He was the son of John Churchill of Nunthorn in that county, a lawyer of some eminence, and of Sarah, daughter and coheiress of Sir Henry Winston of Standistone, Gloucestershire, and was born at Wooton Glanville about 1620. In 1636 he entered St. John's College, Oxford, where he is said to have distinguished himself by his 'sedateness and great application to his studies,' although he was obliged, on account of the circumstances of his family, to leave the university without taking a degree. Some time afterwards he married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Drake of Ashe, Devonshire, and Eleanor, his wife, sister of George Villiers, duke of Buckingham. Having during the civil war adhered to the party of the king, he was reduced to such extremities that his wife was obliged to retire for some time to her father's house at Ashe. After the Restoration he returned to his estate, and he was elected to represent the borough of Weymouth in the Parliament which met 8 May 1661. In Jan. 1663–4 he received the honour of knighthood, and in 1664 was chosen a fellow of the Royal Society. In the latter year he was appointed commissioner of the court of claims in Ireland, for the purpose of adjudging the qualifications of those who had forfeited their estates. On his return he was constituted one of the clerk comptrollers of the green cloth, an office of some importance at court. After the dissolution of the Pensionary parliament in 1679 he was dismissed from office, but shortly afterwards was restored by the king, and continued to hold it during the remainder of the reign of Charles II, and also during that of James II. During the reign of the latter monarch he represented the borough of Lyme Regis. He died 26 March 1688, and three days afterwards was buried in the church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, Westminster. By his wife he had seven sons and four daughters, including John, duke of Marlborough [q. v.], and Arabella Churchill [q. v.] Churchill's extreme royalist sentiments led him to devote his learning and leisure to the composition of a kind of apotheosis of the kings of England, which he dedicated to Charles II, and published in 1675 under the title 'Divi Britannici; being a Remark upon the Lives of all the Kings of this Isle, from the year of the World 2855 until the year of Grace 1660,' with the arms of all the kings of England, 'which made it sell among novices' (WOOD).

[Lediard's Life of Marlborough; Collins's Peerage, ed. 1812, i. 365–6; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 235.]

T. F. H.

CHURCHYARD, THOMAS (1520?–1604), miscellaneous writer, was born at Shrewsbury about 1520, and in his youth was attached to the household of the famous Earl of Surrey, whose memory he fondly cherished throughout his long life. He commenced his literary career when Edward VI was on the throne, and he continued writing until after the accession of James. His earliest extant production is a poetical tract of three leaves, 4to, without title-page, headed 'A myrrour for man where in he shall see the myserable state of thys worlde,' which the colophon shows to have been printed in the reign of Edward VI. At this early date he had a controversy with a person named Camel, against whom he directed some satirical broadsides (Lemon, *Catalogue of Printed Broadsides in Soc. of Antiq.* pp. 7–10), which were collected, with Camel's rejoinders, in 1560, under the title of 'The Contention betwyxte Churchyeard and Camell upon David Dycers Drame . . . Newlye Imprinted,' 4to, 28 leaves; 2nd ed. 1565. In 'Churchyards Challenge,' 1593, there is a list of 'The Books that I can call to memorie alreadie Printed,' in which he informs us that 'The Legend of Shore's Wife,' first printed in the 1563 edition of Baldwin's 'Myrroure for Magistrates,' was written in the days of Edward VI. 'Shore's Wife' was the most popular of Churchyard's poems, and the best; it was reprinted with additions in his 'Challenge.' From the same source we learn that in Queen Mary's reign he wrote a book (now unknown) 'called a New-yeares gift to all England, which booke treated of rebellion,' and that he was the author of 'Many things in the Booke of Songs and Sonets' (i.e. 'Tottell's Miscellany,' 1557). Churchyard was early trained to arms, and for many years he was actively engaged both at home and abroad in military service. In a poem entitled 'A tragicall discours of the vnhappie mans life' (printed in 'The Firste part of Churchyardes Chippes,' 1575), he gives a long account of his adventures. His first campaign was served under Sir William Drury in Scotland, where he was taken prisoner, but by his fair words induced his captors to treat him well. Afterwards he went to Ireland, where by his military exploits he gained 'of money right good stoer.' From Ireland he crossed to England in the hope of obtaining preferment at court, but meeting with no success, he served as a volunteer, first in the Low Countries, and afterwards in France. He was more than once taken prisoner, endured much hardship, and gained little reward. For some time he was a prisoner in Paris, whence he escaped (by breaking his parole, it would seem), and made his way to Ragland in Monmouthshire. Afterwards, for eight years, he served under Lord Grey, and was present at the siege of Leith in 1560. Then, having rested awhile at court, he proceeded to Antwerp, where he assisted in suppressing some domestic disturbances, and made himself so unpopular with the malcontents that he narrowly escaped assassination, and was glad to make his way to Paris in the disguise of a priest. From Paris he set out for St. Quentin, and passed through some surprising adventures on the road. Later he went to Guernsey, and afterwards repaired once more to the court in the hope of finding preferment. He constantly complains of his poverty and his many disappointments. Feeling the need of sympathy and encouragement he chose 'from countrie soile a sober wife;' but his marriage served only to heighten his afflictions. He was indefatigable in issuing tracts and broadsides: they attracted little notice at the time of publication, and are now exceedingly scarce. The following broadsides are preserved in the Britwell collection: 1. 'The Lamentacion of Freyndshyp,' n. d. 2. 'A greatter thanks for Churchyardes welcome home,' n. d. 3. 'A Farewell cauld Churcheyeards round,' n. d. 4. 'The Epitaphe of the Honorable Earle of Pembroke,' 1570 (reprinted in 'Churchyard's Chance,' 1580). In 1575 Churchyard published a voluminous collection of pieces, in prose and verse, under the title of 'The Firste Parte of Churchyardes Chippes, contayning twelve severall Labours,' &c., 4to, with a dedication to 'Maister Christofor Hatton, Esquier.' In the dedicatory epistle he quaintly explains why he had given such an odd title to his book: 'And for that from my head, hand, and penne, can floe no farre fatched eloquence nor sweete sprinklyng speaches (seasoned with spiced termes) I call my workes Churchyardes Chips, the basnes whereof can beguild [*sic*] no man with better opinion then the substance it selfe doth import.' The dedication is followed by a poetical address 'To the dispisers of other mens workes that shoes nothing of their owne,' in which he threatens that when his chips have 'maed a blaes' he will bring 'a bigger . . . to make you worldlings smiel.' One of the poems gives a description of the siege of Leith, at which the author was present. In 1578 appeared 'A Lamentable and Pitifull Description of the wofull Warres in Flaunders,' 4to, with a dedicatory epistle to Sir Francis Walsingham. It was followed by 'The Miserie of Flaunders, Calamitie of Fraunce,' &c. (1579), 4to, and 'A generall rehearsall of Warres,' &c. (1579), 4to. The latter work, which is dedicated to Sir Christopher Hatton, in an epistle dated

15 Oct. 1579, has the running title 'Churchyardes Choise.' It contains a general review of the exploits of English soldiers and sailors from the reign of Henry VIII to the early days of Elizabeth; moral discourses, poems, &c. In celebration of Elizabeth's progress of 1578, Churchyard published 'A Discovrse of the Queenes Maiesties entertainement in Suffolk and Norfolk . . . Wherevnto is adioyned a Commendation of Sir Humfrey Gilberts ventrous iourney' (1579), 4to. Some copies of this tract contain 'A welcome home' to Martin Frobisher, whose exploits Churchyard had recounted in an interesting tract entitled 'A Prayse and Reporte of Maister Martyne Froboishers Voyage to Meta Incognita,' 1578, 12mo. In 1580 Churchyard published the following pieces: 1. 'A Plaine or most True Report of a dangerous seruice stoutely attempted and manfully brought to passe by English men, Scottes men, Wallons and other worthy soldiers, for the takyng of Macklin on the Sodaine, a strong Citee in Flaunders,' 8vo. 2. 'A warning to the wise . . . Written of the late earthquake chanced in London and other places, the 6th of April, 1580,' 8vo. 3. 'The Services of Sir William Drury, Lord Justice of Irelande in 1578 and 1579,' 4to. 4. 'A pleasaunte Laborinth called Churchyardes Chance,' 4to. 5. 'A light Bondell of liuly discourses called Churchyardes Charge,' 4to, dedicated to the Earl of Surrey, grandson of Churchyard's earliest patron. 6. 'Ovid de Tristibus,' reprinted for the Roxburghe Club in 1816. The most valuable of Churchyard's works is 'The Worthines of Wales,' 1587, 4to, a long chorographical poem full of historical and antiquarian interest; it was reprinted in 1776, and a facsimile edition was issued in 1871 by the Spenser Society. In 1588 appeared 'A Sparke of Friendship and Warme Goodwill,' 4to, dedicated to Sir Walter Raleigh; in 1592 'A Handefvl of Gladsome Verses giuen to the Queenes Maiesty at Woedstocke,' 4to; and in 1593 'A Pleasant Conceite penned in verse . . . presented on New-yeeres day last, to the Queen's Maiestie at Hampton Courte,' 4to. The 'Pleasant Conceite' was presented to the queen in gratitude for a pension that she had bestowed upon the old poet. At the close of the tract there is a laudatory notice of Nashe, with some reflections on Nashe's opponent Gabriel Harvey. There had been a quarrel, of which the particulars are unknown, between Nashe and Churchyard, and in his 'Foure Letters,' 1592 (Gabriel Harvey, *Works*, ed. Grosart, i. 199), Harvey says that Nashe, 'in the ruffe of his freshest iollity, was faine to cry M. Churchyard a mercy in printe.' Nashe, in his 'Foure Letters confuted,' 1593 (Nashe, *Works*, ed. Grosart, ii. 252–3), after acknowledging that he had done Churchyard an 'unadvised indammagement,' adds that the quarrel had been 'deep buried in the grave of oblivion,' and that he was a sincere admirer of Churchyard's 'aged Muse that may well be grandmother to our grandeloquentest poets at this present.' This handsome apology, coupled with a highly complimentary notice of 'Shore's Wife,' gave Churchyard the liveliest satisfaction. The collection issued in 1593 under the title of 'Churchyard's Challenge,' 4to, contains a number of pieces in prose and verse, some printed for the first time, and others reprinted from earlier collections. In the address 'To the worthiest sorte of People that gently can reade and justly can judge,' Churchyard announced that his next work will be 'The last booke of the Worthines of Wales,' and that his last work, which is to be styled his 'Ultimum Vale,' will consist of 'twelve long tales for Christmas, dedicated to twelve honorable lords,' but the promise was not fulfilled. The 'Challenge' contains an enlarged copy of 'Shore's Wife,' dedicated to 'Lady Mount Eagle and Compton.' From the dedicatory epistle we learn that some malicious persons had spread the report that this poem was not written by Churchyard. The libellous statement caused great annoyance to the old poet, who declared that if he had been a younger man he would have challenged his detractors to open combat. In 1594 appeared a revised edition of 'The Mirror and Manners of Men,' 4to (written in the days of Edward VI), with a dedication to Sir Robert Cecil. It was followed in 1595 by 'A Mvsicall Consort of Heauenly harmonie . . . called Chvrchyards Charitie,' 4to. Appended to the chief poem is 'A Praise of Poetrie,' in which mention is made of Surrey, Spenser, Daniel, Barnes, and Sidney. In 'Colin Clout' Spenser had referred to Churchyard under the name of Old Palæmon 'that sung so long untill quite hoarse he grew,' a passage to which Churchyard makes particular allusion in 'A Praise of Poetrie.' In 1596 Churchyard published three poetical tracts: 1. 'The Honor of the Lawe,' 4to. 2. 'A Sad and Solemne Funerall of the Right Honorable Sir Francis Knowles, Knight,' 4to. 3. 'A pleasant Discourse of Court and Wars,' 4to, in which he again refers to Spenser's mention of him in 'Colin Clout.' 'A wished Reformation of wicked Rebellion,' 4to, which contains a spirited attack on the jesuits, was published in 1598, and 'The Fortvnate Farewell to the most forward and noble Earle of Essex,' 4to, in 1599. In 'The Fortvnate Farewell' Churchyard expresses his gratitude to the old Duke of Somerset for a favour rendered in the time of Edward VI,

when the poet, for publishing some verses that had given offence, was arrested and brought before the privy council. Towards the close of his life Churchyard found a patron in Dr. (afterwards Sir) Julius Cæsar, to whom, in 1602, he dedicated 'The Wonders of the Ayre, the Trembling of the Earth, and the Warnings of the World before the Judgement Day,' 4to, acknowledging in the dedicatory epistle that he was indebted to his patron 'for the little that I live upon and am likely to die withall.' In 1603 he published 'A Pæan Triumphall; upon the King's publick entry from the Tower of London to Westminster,' 4to. His two last productions appeared in the year of his death, 1604: 1. 'A blessed Balme to search and salve Sedition,' 4to, relating to the execution of Watson and Clarke in November 1603. 2. 'Churchyard's Good Will. Sad and heavy verses in the nature of an Epitaph for the losse of the Archbishop of Canterbury.' The 'Good Will' is free from those eccentricities of spelling and punctuation which Churchyard adopted in many of his writings. He was buried at St. Margaret's, Westminster, on 4 April 1604.

Churchyard's poetic merits are not of a high order. His 'Shore's Wife' is a smoothly written copy of verses, but it has been absurdly overrated. He is at his best when he is recounting his own struggles and misfortunes; he then writes with pathos, and shows occasional glimpses of poetic power. Fuller observes that 'he may run abreast with any of that age writing in the beginning of that reign.' Drayton in his 'Epistle to Henry Reynolds' couples him with George Gascoigne, and remarks:

> Had they
> Liv'd but a little longer, they had seene
> Their workes before them to have buried beene.

Churchyard lived quite long enough to see the greater part of his multifarious writings consigned to oblivion.

In addition to the works already mentioned Churchyard published the following pieces: 1. 'An Epitaph upon the Death of Kyng Edward,' 15 six-line stanzas. 2. 'The Fantasies of a troubled mannes head' (1566), single sheet, preserved in the Huth collection. 3. 'A Discourse of Rebellion,' 1570, 8vo, 4 leaves, in verse. 4. 'The most true Reporte of James Fitz Morrice and others, the like Offenders,' n. d., 8vo, with a reprint of the preceding piece. 5. 'A Scourge for Rebels,' 1584, 4to, 11 leaves. 6. 'The Epitaph of Sir Philip Sidney' (1587), which was formerly preserved in the Bodleian, but now reposes in the library of some unknown collector. 7. 'A Feast full of sad cheere,' 1592, 4to, 10 leaves. 8. 'A true Discourse Historicall of the succeeding Governours in the Netherlands . . . Translated and collected by T. C[hurchyard], Esquire, and Ric. Ro[binson], out of the Reverend E. M[eteranus] . . . his fifteene bookes Historiæ Belgicæ,' &c., 1602, 4to. In his 'Challenge,' 1593, he mentions that he had made translations from Virgil and Du Bartas; also that he had written 'A book of a sumptuous shew in Shrovetide by Sir Walter Rawley, Sir Robert Carey, M. Chidley, and Mr. Arthur Gorge,' which book (he assures us) 'was in as good verse as ever I made;' and that he was the author of 'an infinite number' of 'songes and sonets giuen where they cannot be recovered, nor purchase any favour where they are craued.' From the dedicatory epistle to the 'Wonders of the Ayre,' 1602, we learn that he translated a part of Pliny, but put aside his translation when he heard that 'a great learned doctor called doctor Holland' had translated the whole. An unpublished work of Churchyard entitled 'The School of War,' is preserved in MS. Cotton. Calig. B. 5, art. 74. To 'The Mirrour for Magistrates' of 1587 Churchyard contributed 'The Story of Thomas Wolsey,' and in that edition he is credited with the authorship of 'The Tragedy of Thomas Mowbray,' a poem assigned in the 'Myrrour' of 1559 to Sir T. Chaloner. Commendatory verses by Churchyard are prefixed to: 1. Skelton's 'Workes,' 1568. 2. Huloet's 'Dictionarie,' 1572. 3. Jones's 'Bathes of Bathes Ayde,' 1572. 4. Lloyd's 'Pilgrimage of Princes,' 1574. 5. Bedingfield's 'Cardanne's Comforte,' 1576. 6. Barnabe Riche's 'Alarme to England,' 1578. 7. Lowe's 'Whole Course of Chirurgerie,' 1597. 'The Censure of a loyal subject,' 1587, by G[eorge] W[hetstone], and 'Giacomo di Grassi, his true Art of Defence, &c., Englished by J. G., Gent.,' 1594, were edited by Churchyard. In Chalmers's introduction to 'Churchyard's Chips concerning Scotland,' 1817, is printed (from Lansd. MS. xi. 56) a letter of Churchyard to Sir Robert Cecil, dated from Bath, and relating to the papists in that neighbourhood. Tanner assigns to Churchyard 'Wonders of Wiltshire and the Earthquake of Kent,' 1580, 8vo. The following pieces were entered in the Stationers' Registers, but are not known to have been published: 1. 'The Comendation of Musyke,' 1562. 2. 'A ballet intituled admonition agaynste dice playe,' 1566–7. 3. 'A book of Master Churchyardes Doinge,' &c., 1603–4. The Spenser Society threatened to issue a complete collection of Churchyard's works, but 'The Worthines of Wales,' 1871, is the only piece that has yet appeared. Select works of Churchyard have been reprinted in

Nichols's 'Progresses of Queen Elizabeth,' 'The Harleian Miscellany,' Alexander Boswell's 'Frondes Caducæ,' and Collier's 'English Poetical Miscellanies.'

[Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, i. 727–33; Chalmers's Introduction to Churchyard's Chips concerning Scotland; Hazlitt's Bibliographical Handbooks; Corser's Collectanea; Collier's Bibl. Cat.; Biblioth. Heber., iv. 40–1, 46–52; Catalogue of the Huth Library.] A. H. B.

CHURTON, EDWARD (1800–1874), theologian and Spanish scholar, was born on 26 Jan. 1800 at Middleton Cheney, Northamptonshire. He was the second son of Ralph Churton, archdeacon of St. David's [q. v.] He was educated at the Charterhouse and at Christ Church, Oxford, where he proceeded B.A. 1821, and M.A. 1824. After taking his degree he returned to his old school, and was for a few years an assistant-master under Dr. Russell. In 1830 he left the Charterhouse to become curate to the rector of Hackney, Archdeacon Watson, afterwards his father-in-law; and for a short period he was headmaster of the church of England school at Hackney. In 1834 Archbishop Howley gave him the living of Monks-eleigh in Suffolk, and eighteen months later Bishop Van Mildert bestowed on him the rectory of Crayke. At Crayke he remained till his death. In 1841 Archbishop Harcourt appointed him to the stall of Knaresborough in York Minster, and in 1846 made him archdeacon of Cleveland.

Although Churton left Oxford before the tractarian movement commenced, he was largely in sympathy with it. In the 'Library of Anglo-Catholic Theology' he took a deep interest, preparing for it an edition of Bishop Pearson's minor theological writings, and also one of the 'Vindiciæ Ignatianæ,' furnished with a Latin preface defending in a scholarly fashion the genuineness of the Ignatian epistles against modern critics. He was a contributor to the 'British Critic,' and when Mr. Burns brought out 'The Englishman's Library,' which was announced as 'a series of volumes for general reading, which shall unite a popular style with sound christian principles,' Churton and his friend W. Gresley were the editors, and the former contributed a volume on 'The Early English Church.' Churton was one of the 543 members of convocation who thanked the proctors for their attitude with regard to the proposed condemnation of 'Tract XC.' His views on church matters found full expression in his biography of Joshua Watson, the munificent and pious founder of the National Society.

From an early period Churton felt a keen interest in Spanish literature, an interest first kindled, as has been so often the case with Englishmen, by the perusal of 'Don Quixote.' In 1848 he printed 'A Letter to Joshua Watson, Esq.,' in which he proved (what had not been before remarked) that the 'Contemplations on the State of Man' published in 1684 as a work of Jeremy Taylor's was in reality a rifacimento of the English translation (1672) by Sir Vivian Mullineaux of the treatise by Nieremberg the Spanish jesuit, called 'Diferencia de lo Temporal y Eterno.' The study of Spanish was his favourite recreation, and for the amusement of his children he translated three plays of Calderon and Montalvan, as well as a number of ballads. He, however, visited Spain only once, in 1861, and, much to his disappointment, did not get further than the Basque Provinces, being driven back by the extreme heat. A paper called 'A Traveller's Notes on the Basque Churches,' printed in the sixth volume of the reports of the Yorkshire Architectural Society, was the result of this tour. The chief fruit of his Spanish studies was 'Gongora, an Historical and Critical Essay on the Times of Philip III and IV of Spain, with Translations,' 1862. The essay shows wide reading and a sound knowledge of the authors of the period, and it is decidedly the most valuable contribution that has been made since Lord Holland's day by an Englishman to the study of the golden age of Spanish literature. Like Bowle's 'epoch-making' edition of 'Don Quixote,' it was composed in a country parsonage, far from great libraries and without the advantage of a visit to Madrid or access to any collections of Spanish books beyond the author's own. It is accompanied by a series of translations executed with singular spirit not only from Gongora, but from Herrera, Villamediana, Luis de Leon, Calderon, and Cervantes. Of the translations from Gongora which form the bulk of the volumes, Ticknor, who was no admirer of the author of 'Polifemo,' remarks (*Hist. of Span. Lit.* 4th ed. iii. 26 *n.*): 'It is not in my power to accept as just Archdeacon Churton's admiration for Góngora, nor do I think that his translations, though very free, and often better than the originals, will justify it. But I have read few books on Spanish literature and manners with so much pleasure.'

After Churton's death in July 1874, a volume of 'Poetical Remains' was published (1876) by the pious care of his daughter, containing, besides a number of original poems, several versions from Spanish poets and also some from the Anglo-Saxon, of which he was a diligent student.

[Private information.] N. McC.

CHURTON, RALPH (1754–1831), archdeacon of St. David's, was born on an estate called the Snabb, in the township of Bickley and parish of Malpas, Cheshire, on 8 Dec. 1754, being the younger of two sons of Thomas Churton, yeoman, and Sarah Clemson. He was educated in the grammar school of Malpas, and after the loss of both parents, who died while he was very young, he found a friend and benefactor in Dr. Thomas Townson, rector of Malpas, who recommended that he should be entered at Brasenose College, Oxford (1772), and who defrayed half of his expenses at the university. He graduated B.A. in 1775 and M.A. in 1778; was elected a fellow of his college in the latter year; chosen Bampton lecturer in 1785; appointed Whitehall preacher by Bishop Porteus in 1788; presented to the college rectory of Middleton Cheney, Northamptonshire, in 1792; and collated to the archdeaconry of St. David's, by Bishop Burgess, on 18 Sept. 1805. He died at Middleton Cheney on 28 March 1831.

He married in 1796 Mary Calcot of Stene in Northamptonshire, and had eight children, of whom only four survived him. His second and third sons, Edward and William Ralph, are noticed in separate articles.

Besides some detached sermons and controversial works of ephemeral interest, he wrote: 1. 'Eight Sermons on the Prophecies respecting the Destruction of Jerusalem, preached before the university of Oxford in 1785, at the lecture founded by John Bampton,' Oxford, 1785, 8vo. 2. A memoir of Thomas Townson, D.D., archdeacon of Richmond, and rector of Malpas, Cheshire, prefixed to 'A Discourse on the Evangelical History from the Interment to the Ascension,' published after Dr. Townson's death by Dr. John Loveday, Oxford, 1793. This memoir has been wholly or in part thrice reprinted; in 1810, prefixed to an edition of Townson's whole Works; in 1828, with a private impression of 'Practical Discourses,' edited by Dr. Jebb, bishop of Limerick; and in 1830, with the same discourses, published at London. 3. 'A Letter to the Bishop of Worcester [Dr. Hurd], occasioned by his strictures on Archbishop Secker and Bishop Lowth, in his Life of Bishop Warburton,' Oxford, 1796, 8vo. 4. 'The Lives of William Smyth, Bishop of Lincoln, and Sir Richard Sutton, knight, founders of Brazen Nose College,' Oxford, 1800, 8vo. To this work a supplement was published in 1803. 5. 'The Life of Alexander Nowell, Dean of St. Paul's; chiefly compiled from registers, letters, and other authentic evidences,' Oxford, 1809, 8vo. 6. A memoir of Dr. Richard Chandler, prefixed to a new edition of his 'Travels in Asia Minor and Greece,' 2 vols. 1825.

[Gent. Mag. ci. (i.) 477, 562; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 310; Ormerod's Cheshire, i. p. xix, ii. 361; Cat. of Oxford Graduates (1851), 128; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 472, iv. 180, vi. 303, 331, 338, ix. 736; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. v. 560, viii. 611; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors (1816), 62; Martin's Privately Printed Books, 360.] T. C.

CHURTON, WILLIAM RALPH (*d.* 1828), author, third son of Archdeacon Ralph Churton [q. v], received his education at Rugby, whence he removed to Lincoln College, Oxford, but was subsequently elected to a Michel exhibition at Queen's. His university career was brilliant. In 1820 he gained the chancellor's prize for Latin verse, the subject of which was 'Newtoni Systema,' in 1822 a first class in classics, a fellowship at Oriel in 1824, and in the same year the chancellor's prize for an English essay on 'Athens in the time of Pericles, and Rome in the time of Augustus.' Meanwhile he had graduated B.A. on 23 Nov. 1822, proceeding M.A. on 9 June 1825. He took orders, and after a short stay in Italy and other parts of the continent was appointed domestic chaplain to Dr. Howley, at that time bishop of London. He died of consumption on 29 Aug. 1828 at his father's rectory at Middleton Cheney, Northamptonshire, when only in his twenty-seventh year. A tablet was raised to his memory by some college friends in St. Mary's Church, Oxford, and two years later a volume of his 'Remains' was issued for private circulation by his brother, Archdeacon Edward Churton [q. v.]

[Gent. Mag. ci. i. 564–5; Oxford Ten Year Book; Martin's Cat. of Privately Printed Books, 2nd edit. p. 393; Memoir prefixed to Remains.] G. G.

CHUTE or CHEWT, ANTHONY (*d.* 1595?), poet, is stated by the satirist Nashe to have been in youth an attorney's clerk. In 1589 he served in the English expedition sent to Portugal in support of Antonio's claim to the throne of Portugal. His friends represented that he displayed much courage there; his enemies insisted that he merely acted as a 'captaine's boye' to help in keeping a shipmaster's accounts. From an early period Chute obviously had literary ambition, and before 1592 had found a patron in Gabriel Harvey. Thomas Nashe, the satirist, and Harvey were the bitterest enemies, and Chute readily contributed to the warfare of abuse that was habitually waged by the one against the other. In 1593 John Wolfe, Harvey's

friend and publisher, issued a poem by Chute entitled 'Beawtie dishonoured, written under the title of Shore's Wife' (entered in the Stationers' Registers, 16 June 1593). It is dedicated to Sir Richard Wingfield, knight; is described by the author 'as the first invention of my beginning muse;' consists of 197 six-line stanzas; is not without promise in spite of its author's plagiarisms; and tells, through the mouth of 'her wronged ghost,' the chequered story of Edward IV's mistress, Jane Shore. Harvey wrote enthusiastically of Chute's endeavour, and henceforth spoke of him as 'Shore's wife.' But Thomas Churchyard [q. v.] had written a poem on the same subject, which was first published in the 1563 edition of the 'Mirrour for Magistrates,' and Chute imitated Churchyard here and there without making any acknowledgment. On the publication of Chute's book Churchyard in self-defence straightway republished his old poem in his 'Challenge,' 1593. To his three friends and dependents, Chute, Barnabe Barnes [q. v.], and John Thorius, Harvey dedicated his 'Pierces Supererogation, or a new prayse of the old Asse,' an attack on Nashe issued by Wolfe in 1593. An appendix to the book includes two prose letters, one sonnet, and a poem entitled 'The Asses Figg,' all by Chute and all vigorously following up Harvey's attack on Nashe. Soon afterwards Chute died, but Nashe took his revenge on the dead man. In 1596 appeared his 'Have with you to Saffron Walden,' a biting satire directed against Harvey and his friends. Nashe denounces Chute for his ignorance, his poverty, and his indulgence in 'posset-curd' and tobacco. He died, his enemy mentions incidentally, of the dropsy, 'as diuers printers that were at his burial certified mee,' within a year and a half of the penning of his scurrilous appendix to Harvey's tract.

Nashe describes Chute in one place as the author not only of 'Shore's Wife,' but of 'Procris and Cephalus, and a number of Pamphlagonian things more;' and elsewhere Nashe states that Chute 'hath kneaded and daub'd up a commedie called the Transformation of the King of Trinidadoes two daughters, Madame Panachæa and the Nymphe Tobacco.' The Stationers' Registers for 22 Oct. 1593 contain the entry of a piece entitled 'Procris and Cephalus devided into foure partes' and licensed to John Wolfe (Arber, *Transcript*, ii. 639), and Chute has been generally credited with this work, although the book was not known to be extant. A unique copy of a poem bearing this title, issued by Wolfe in 1595, was, however, found in 1882 in Peterborough Cathedral library, but Thomas Edwards, and not Chute, is distinctly stated there to be the author. Harvey and Nashe both speak of Chute's skill in heraldry and in tricking out coats of arms.

[Nashe's Have with you to Saffron Walden, 1596, is full of sarcastic references to Chute, and supplies hints for his biography; Harvey's Pierces Supererogation is of less biographical interest. See Dr. Grosart's collections of Nashe's Works (iii.) and Harvey's Works (ii.), both issued in the Huth Library; Corser's Collectanea, iv. 390–6; Ritson's English Poets; the Roxburghe Club's reprint of Cephalus and Procris, edited by the Rev. W. E. Buckley (1882), pref.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L.

CHUTE, CHALONER (*d.* 1659), speaker of the House of Commons, was the son of Chaloner Chute of the Middle Temple, by his wife Ursula, daughter of John Chaloner of Fulham in the county of Middlesex. He was admitted a member of the Middle Temple and called to the bar. In 1656 he was returned as one of the knights of the shire for Middlesex, and, on not being allowed to take his seat, he, with a number of other members who had been similarly treated, published a remonstrance. To the following parliament of 1658–9 he was again returned by the same constituency, and on the meeting of this parliament on 27 Jan. 1658–9 was chosen speaker, 'although he besought the house to think of some other person more worthy and of better health and ability to supply that place' (*House of Commons' Journals*, vii. 594). On 9 March 1658–9, in consequence of his failing health, Chute begged the house that 'he might be totally discharged,' or have leave of absence for a time, whereupon Sir Lislebone Long, knt., recorder of London, was chosen speaker during Chute's absence. On 21 March the members who were appointed by the house to visit him at his home in the country found him 'very infirm and weak.' He died on 14 April 1659, and on the following day Thomas Bampfield [q. v.], who, upon Long becoming ill, had been chosen deputy-speaker, was elected to the chair. Chute acquired a great reputation at the bar and was employed in the defence of Sir Edward Herbert (the king's attorney-general), Archbishop Laud, the eleven members of the House of Commons charged by Fairfax and his army as delinquents, and James, duke of Hamilton. He was one of the counsel retained to defend the bishops when they were impeached for making canons in 1641. Two only of their counsel appeared, Serjeant Jermin, who declined to plead unless a warrant was first procured from the House of Commons, and Chute, 'who, being demanded of the lords whether he would

plead for the bishops, "Yea," said he, "so long as I have a tongue to plead with." Soon after this he drew up a demurrer on their behalf, that their offence in making canons could not amount to a præmunire' (Fuller, *Church History*, ed. Brewer, vi. 211), and the further prosecution of the charge was abandoned. For his courageous conduct of this case he was presented with a piece of plate, which is still in possession of the family at the Vyne, bearing the following inscription: 'Viro venerabili Chalonero Chute armig° votivum John° Episc. Roffensis ob Prudentiam ejus singularem, fortitudinem heroicam, et sinceram fidem præstitas episco° Angliæ mire periclitatis, An° 1641.' It is related of Chute that 'if he had a fancy not to have the fatigue of business, but to pass his time in pleasures after his own humour, he would say to his clerk, "Tell the people I will not practise this term;" and was as good as his word; and then no one durst come near him with business. But when his clerks signified he would take business he was in the same advanced post at the bar, fully redintegrated, as before; and his practice nothing shrunk by the discontinuance. I guess that no eminent chancery practiser ever did, or will do, the like; and it shows a transcendent genius, superior to the slavery of a gainful profession' (North, *Lives*, 1742, p. 13). In 1646 the commons twice approved of his name as one of the commissioners of the great seal, but, as the lords were unable to agree as to the names, the appointment was not made.

In 1649 he appears to have taken part in framing 'new rules for reformation of the proceedings in chancery' (Whitelock, p. 421). The same authority says that he was 'an excellent orator, a man of great parts and generosity, whom many doubted that he would not join with the Protector's party, but he did heartily;' while Lord-chancellor Hyde, in a letter to Mordaunt, dated 9 May 1659, writes: 'I am very heartily sorry for the death of the speaker, whom I have known well, and am persuaded he would never have subjected himself to that place if he had not entertained some hope of being able to serve the king' (Clarendon, *State Papers*, 1786, pp. 464–5). In 1653 Chute purchased the ancient family mansion and estate of the Vyne, near Basingstoke, from William, sixth Lord Sandys of the Vyne. Chute married twice. His first wife was Anne, daughter and coheiress of Sir John Skory, by whom he had one son and two daughters. He married, secondly, Dorothy, daughter of Dudley, third lord North, and widow of Richard, thirteenth lord Dacre, by whom he had no children. His son Chaloner, M.P. for Devizes in Richard Cromwell's parliament, married Catherine Lennard, daughter of his stepmother by her first marriage. The speaker's great-grandson, John Chute, whose name is familiar to the readers of Walpole's letters, was the last of the male line. Upon his death in 1776 the Vyne passed through the female line to Thomas Lobb Chute, another great-grandson of the speaker. After the death of T. L. Chute's sons it passed out of the Chute blood to William Lyde Wiggett, their second cousin, who assumed the additional name of Chute, and whose eldest son, Chaloner William Chute, is the present owner. From the churchwardens' accounts it appears that the speaker was buried at Chiswick, in which parish he had a residence at Little Sutton. On the rebuilding of the church in 1882 the vaults were inspected, but his coffin could not be identified. The tomb-room adjoining the chapel at the Vyne contains an altar-tomb with his effigy sculptured by Banks, after the portrait attributed to Vandyck, which was exhibited in the loan collection of 1866, and numbered 810 in the catalogue.

[Manning's Lives of the Speakers (1851), pp. 334–6; Whitelock's Memorials of the English Affairs (1732), pp. 77, 234, 240, 258, 381, 421, 651–3, 676–7; Journals of the House of Commons, vii. 593–4, 612, 616, 640; Parliamentary Papers (1878), vol. ii. pt. i.; Warner's Hampshire (1795), pp. 206–12; Woodward's Hampshire, ii. 78, iii. 264–5.] G. F. R. B.

CIARAN, Saint (516–549), of Clonmacnoise, also called Ciaran Cluana, Ciaran mac in tsair, St. Keyran, St. Kieran the younger, and St. Quiaranus, is the traditional founder of the see of Clonmacnoise, and is still a popular saint in Ireland, whose ruined church, nearly in the centre of the island, is a place of pilgrimage. It stands in a lonely plain, close to the left bank of the broad, slow flowing Shannon, and in the midst of a group of ecclesiastical ruins; several other churches, two round towers, two beautiful crosses, and many ancient ornamental tombstones. A single low ridge, extending out of sight across the plain, seems to suggest rather than form a way to the outer world. Till about twenty years ago crowds used to assemble here on St. Ciaran's day, 9 Sept., and after prayers an old feud was renewed, and the day ended in a fight between two parties. The civil power, aided by ecclesiastical threats, at last put an end to these contests, and in his boyhood the writer of this article saw two priests with whips disperse and chase away a group of visitants to Clonmacnoise on St. Ciaran's day. Thus

this lonely place of devotion, unroofed and sacked in 1552 (*Annala R. E.*), is now more lonely than ever, and approaches in desolation its state when, in 544, it was given to Ciaran by King Diarmait Mac Cerbhaill, who put the saint's hand above his as he helped to drive in the first stake of the wattles of which the church was first built. The best life of the saint is a Latin one in Archbishop Marsh's library in Dublin (Reeves on *Codex Kilkeniensis*). This manuscript was transcribed about 1400, but internal evidence shows the composition to be much earlier, and the life was probably written in the eighth century by an ecclesiastic whose native tongue was Irish. It has never been printed, but has been copied by Bishop Reeves, who generously lent his transcript for the purpose of this life. It relates that Ciaran, born in 516, was son of Beonand, a maker of chariots, and of Derertha, his wife. They had fled into Connaught from the oppressions of a king of Tara, and in Rath Crimthain, of Magh aei, the holy boy was born. Diarmait, the deacon, baptised him, and many miracles are related of his childhood. Parents in those days used to send their children to get honey from the rocks and trees. Ciaran stayed at home, and when reproved dipped his jar into the nearest spring and drew it out full of honey. He was charitable even to the hungry wolves which preyed on the herds of Magh aei. He gave away all he had and all his parents had, and at last was seized as a slave by a king whose golden cup, sent to Beonand to mend, the saintly son had given to a beggar. Bought out of slavery by alms he went to St. Finnian's school at Cluain Irard in Meath, taking with him his favourite cow, the Odhuyr Ciarain. She supplied the whole school with milk, and when she died the saint skinned her. Her skin was kept in his church, and was long in request to die on, for it was believed that whoever lay on it while dying 'vitam æternam cum Christo possidebit.' Brendan and Columba were at the same school, and had to grind their own corn in querns; but an angel ground Ciaran's. Life in the school is quaintly described, including the difficulty of teaching the king of Tara's daughter, and the Irish puns made by the scholars. After leaving Cluain Irard the saint wandered about releasing slaves, then went to the Aran Isles and was ordained by Abbot Enna; then visited St. Senan at Scattery Island in the mouth of the Shannon. Then working up the stream, after many adventures by the way, he established himself on an island in Loch Ree, but, thinking it too luxurious a retreat, found out the solitude of Clonmacnoise, and there finally settled. He lived only one year there, and died with his stone pillow under his neck, after blessing his people, in 549, in the thirty-third year of his age. His schoolfellow, Columba, made a poem on him, and asked for some earth from his grave, and this earth, thrown into the raging sea between Ireland and Iona, stilled the waves. Ciaran was no doubt a real person, the actual founder of the famous monastery and school of Clonmacnoise. He was a pure Irish saint, of an ancient Ulster family, which could be traced back through twenty-three generations, adhering to the letter as well as the spirit of his gospel, giving anything he had to any one who asked for it, appreciating a joke, of powerful blessing, violent in his curses, a warm defender of his ecclesiastical tribe (*Life*, c. xxx), and fond, like Columba, of the old tales of Erin. In one ancient Irish tale he is represented as writing the 'Tain Bo Cuailgne,' the most famous romance of ancient Ireland, on the skin of his beloved red cow from the dictation of Feargus mac Roidh, tutor of the hero Cuchullin, whom he called up from the grave to relate the almost forgotten story. This dramatic incident is associated with the fact that a precious book of Clonmacnoise was called 'Lebor na huidri,' the book of the red cow; and its descendant in title, written by Maolmuire mac Con na mbocht about 1100, is extant under that name, and may be seen in the Royal Irish Academy in Dublin.

[Reeves on a manuscript volume of Saints, Dublin, 1877; Reeves's transcript of v. 3, 1, 4 of Archbishop Marsh's Library; Reeves's Acts of Archbishop Colton, Dublin, 1850, p. 123; Stokes's Felire of Oengus, Dublin, 1871, p. 137; Chronicon Scotorum (Rolls Series); Annala Rioghachta Eireann, i. 181; O'Conor's Rerum Hibern. Scriptores; Ware's Prelates of Ireland, Dublin, 1704, p. 27; Connellan's Imtheacht na Tromdhaimhe, Dublin, 1860, p. 124; Rev. James Gammack in Smith and Wace's Dict. of Christian Biog. i. 544.] N. M.

CIARAN, Saint (*fl.* 500–560), of Saigir, bishop of Ossory, was the son of Laighe, who was of the Dal Birnn of Ossory, and of Liadain of the race of the Corcaluighe, who occupied a district in the barony of West Carbery, county of Cork. He was born on Clear Island, now Cape Clear, where the ruins of his church still exist, together with a cross sculptured on an ancient pillar near the strand known as St. Ciaran's strand, and his name is still in use as a christian name among the inhabitants of the island. These facts attest the reality of his connection with the place, but much uncertainty has been caused as to the period at which he flourished by the attempt to represent him as earlier than St. Patrick. The story is that he was thirty years of age be-

fore he heard of the Christian religion; he then went to Rome, where he spent twenty years in ecclesiastical studies, and, having been ordained a bishop, was returning to Ireland when he met St. Patrick, then on his way to Rome, who prophesied that they would meet again thirty years later at Saigir. From this the conclusion was drawn by Ussher that he was born A.D. 352. This involved the difficulty that he must have lived 300 years, or, as the 'Martyrology of Donegal' has it, 360. It is evident that the whole story must be dismissed as apocryphal, and intended to do honour to the Corcaluighe by representing one of their race as 'the first-born of the saints of Ireland,' the tribe itself as 'the first in Ireland among whom the cross was believed in,' and the church on Cape Clear as 'the first erected in Ireland;' and that in consequence of this St. Ciaran left 'to the king of that territory the honour price of a king of a province and kingship and leadership of his race for ever.'

His authentic history is connected with Saigir, now Seirkieran, in the barony of Ballybrit, King's County, four miles east of Birr. This territory, formerly called Ele, and belonging to Munster, was that of his father's family. He dwelt near a fountain called 'Saigir the cold' as a hermit in the midst of the primeval forest, his only shelter the spreading branches of a tree. At the other side of the tree a wild boar had his lair, and not only this animal, but foxes, badgers, wolves, and deer, as the narrative quaintly has it, 'became his monks.' A similar story is told of St. Coemgen [q. v.] After a time he built a cell of 'poor materials,' and from this humble beginning grew the great establishment of Seirkieran, which became a centre for the preaching of the gospel, and hence St. Ciaran is regarded as the patron saint of Ossory. His life was not without peril from the heathen inhabitants. The king, Aengus mac Nadfraech, had several harpers 'who accompanied their songs on the harp and played set pieces.' A party of these when travelling in Munster were killed by enemies, who cast their bodies into the lake, thence called the 'Harpers' Lake.' Again, the king, with a host of followers, would come and devour the substance of the monks. On one occasion eight oxen were slaughtered, but this did not suffice, and when complaint was made of the difficulty of supplying so large a number, Aengus, who was the first christian ruler of Cashel, referred them to the miracle of the loaves and fishes, and thought they ought to be able to do the same. Not far from Saigir was the monastery of Clonmacnoise, where another St. Ciaran ruled [see Ciaran of Clonmacnoise], who on one occasion came to Saigir to his brother saint, with whom were also St. Brendan of Clonfert [q. v.], famous as 'the navigator,' and St. Brendan of Birr [q. v.] These saints 'made a covenant for themselves and their successors,' evidently for mutual protection against the oppressive proceedings that have been noticed. They parted with mutual blessings, the form of which indicates the different character of their monasteries. At Clonmacnoise the pursuit of learning and a high standard of piety were aimed at. Saigir seems to have had rather the character of a great industrial establishment. The monks cleared the forest and tilled the soil, and a large community found occupation there. Hence it is termed 'Saigir the hostful,' or populous, and from the large amount of its possessions it was 'Saigir the wealthy.' In the 'Lebar Brecc' we read: 'Wondrous now was that holy Ciaran of Saigir, for numerous were his cattle. For there were ten doors to the shed of his kine, and ten stalls at every door and ten calves in every stall, and ten cows with every calf. . . . Moreover, there were fifty tame horses with Ciaran for tilling and ploughing the ground.' The unworldly character of Clonmacnoise, as compared with Saigir, was calculated to attract popular sympathy and regard, and hence it is that the former occupies so prominent a place in the religious history of Ireland, while Saigir is little noticed, notwithstanding its greatness and wealth.

A remarkable usage observed at Saigir is described in an anecdote connected with a youth from Clonmacnoise, who was incautiously entrusted by St. Ciaran with the care of 'the sacred fire which he had blessed on the previous Easter.' The youth allowed the fire to go out, for which he was eaten by wolves. It was miraculously relighted at the prayer of St. Ciaran. This legend seems to be founded on a genuine tradition, for a sacred fire was also kept up at Kildare many centuries later.

The date of St. Ciaran's death may be approximately fixed by a comparison of some of the facts recorded in his life. He belonged to the second order of Irish saints whose period was included between A.D. 544–89. Again, he was a contemporary of St. Ciaran of Clonmacnoise and the two Brendans. We may therefore conclude with Dr. Lanigan that he belonged to the sixth century, became distinguished towards the middle of it, and died during the latter half. He was one of the number of eminent men known as the 'Twelve Apostles of Ireland.' His diligence in the conversion of his heathen countrymen is noticed in his life. His mother became a Chris-

tian, and founded a church named from her Cill-liadhain; his nurse also believed, and retired 'to a rock in the sea,' where he used to visit her. Through him the Corcaluighe abandoned heathenism, and he laboured among his kindred, the Osraighe, to the close of his life.

Some, indeed, have held, on the authority of John of Tinmouth, that he passed over to Cornwall, where he was known as St. Piran, and there laboured and died; and Dr. Lanigan seems to think the slight notice of him in Irish records, and their silence as to the year of his death, afford some countenance to this view. It is indeed possible that Ciaran might become Piran in Cornwall, and the day on which each is commemorated is the same. The parents, however, of the Cornish saint, as mentioned by John of Tinmouth, are not the same as those of St. Ciaran; and, further, the prophecy of St. Patrick relative to St. Ciaran, given by him as referring to St. Piran, has the following addition not to be found in the earlier form of the legend: 'At last arriving in Britain and serving God to the end of your life you shall await the blessedness of the general resurrection and eternal life.' There is nothing of this in the 'Lebar Brecc,' and Archbishop Ussher seems to hint, not obscurely, that it is an interpolation to support the hypothesis of his burial in England. No allusion to his leaving Saigir is made by any native writer; he is simply said to have 'died in peace' on 5 March, though the year is not given. It will be understood from what has been said of Saigir why Ciaran's name was likely to be less prominent than that of some of his contemporaries. If, therefore, St. Piran was an Irish saint, he was probably some other St. Ciaran.

[Life of St. Ciaran MS. 23, M. 50, Royal Irish Academy; Senchus Mor, i. 59; Lebar Brecc in the Calendar of Oengus, pp. lx, lxi; Cogadh Gaedhel re Gallaibh, Rolls ed. p. 13; Martyrology of Donegal, p. 63; Annals of the Four Masters, i. 153.] T. O.

CIBBER or CIBERT, CAIUS GABRIEL (1630–1700), sculptor, was born at Flensborg in Holstein, in 1630. He was the son of the king of Denmark's cabinet-maker, who, on discovering in the youth a talent for modelling, sent him to Rome, and supported him there in the prosecution of his studies. John Stone, the sculptor, going to Holland, was seized with palsy, and Cibber, being his foreman, was sent to conduct him home. This occurred during the time of the Commonwealth. When in England, Stone gave Cibber employment for some years. Eventually he was appointed carver to the king's closet, a place of no great emolument or consequence—at least, it does not appear that he did much work for his royal patron; it was from private sources he was enabled to establish his professional reputation. He was twice married. By Jane Colley, his second wife, a descendant of the ancient family of Colley in Rutlandshire, he had a dowry of 6,000*l.*, and was married to her at St. Giles-in-the-Fields on 24 Nov. 1670. The eldest child of this marriage was Colley Cibber [q. v.], born in London in November 1671 (*Gent. Mag.* 1850, pt. ii. 367). Cibber died in London in 1700, and was buried in the Danish and Norwegian church in Wellclose Square, of which he was the architect in 1696. This church was engraved by John Kip in 1697. Among Cibber's sculptured works are the statues of the kings placed around the old Royal Exchange, including those of Charles I and Sir T. Gresham, and the figures of 'Melancholy and Raving Madness,' which were originally set up over the entrance gate of Bethlehem Hospital in 1680. At that time the hospital was in Moorfields. These two statues, engraved by William Sharp, after Thomas Stothard, and published on 4 June 1783, and also engraved by C. Grignon, were repaired by John Bacon in 1815, and afterwards removed to the South Kensington Museum. It is said that they were portraits of patients in that asylum, one of whom had been a porter to Oliver Cromwell. The first Duke of Devonshire employed Cibber at Chatsworth, where he executed two sphinxes on large bases, several doorcases of alabaster, and in the chapel two statues, one on each side of the altar, representing Faith and Hope, besides Pallas, Apollo, and four seahorses and a triton. For these he was paid the sum of 100*l.* Sir Christopher Wren commissioned him to carve the phœnix, in bas-relief, which is placed above the southern door of St. Paul's Cathedral. It is in freestone, 18 feet long by 9 feet high. He also executed the large bas-relief in the western front of the pedestal of the Monument of London in 1672. This has been engraved by N. G. Goodnight. He sculptured at Hampton Court, in competition with Valadier, a large vase, and the fountain formerly in Soho Square. His portrait has been engraved by A. Bannerman.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, 1878; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, 1862, ii. 549.] L. F.

CIBBER, CHARLOTTE (*d.* 1760?), actress and writer. [See CHARKE.]

CIBBER, COLLEY (1671–1757), actor and dramatist, was born in London in Southampton Street, Bloomsbury, on 6 Nov. 1671.

His father, Caius Gabriel Cibber or Cibert [q. v.], a native of Flensborg, known as a sculptor, settled in England before the Restoration. Colley Cibber was the offspring of a second marriage, his mother being Jane, daughter of William Colley of Glaston, Rutlandshire, and granddaughter of Sir Anthony Colley, whose fortune was lost during the civil war. In 1682 Cibber was sent to the free school of Grantham in Lincolnshire, where he remained until 1687, displaying, according to his own confession, a special sharpness of intellect and aptitude for verse writing, which gained him consideration from his masters, and a conceit which rendered him unpopular with his fellows. After quitting Grantham to 'stand at the election of children into Winchester College' (*Apology*, p. 38), upon which institution, on account of his descent through his mother from William of Wykeham, he was held to have a claim, and being rejected, he went to London, where he visited the theatres and conceived a taste for the stage. A residence in town of some months was followed by a departure for Chatsworth, where his father was engaged under William Cavendish, earl and subsequently duke of Devonshire. While on his journey Cibber heard of the landing of William of Orange, and joined his father, whom he found in arms at Nottingham with the Earl of Devonshire. Cibber was accepted as a soldier by the earl, who promised in more settled times to look after his advancement. He formed part of an escort which went out to meet the Princess Anne; he waited at table upon Lady Churchill, and marched to Oxford and, after the flight of James II, back to Nottingham. Disappointed in his hope of receiving a commission, he quitted the army and proceeded to Chatsworth, whence he was sent by his father to London to the Earl of Devonshire, whom he had first propitiated by a Latin petition for preferment. During the five months in which he danced attendance on the earl he haunted the theatres. Without waiting accordingly for the place in the household which he hints was being sought for him, he joined the united companies at the Theatre Royal. Though generally regardless of dates, he states for once that he joined the companies in 1690 (*ib.* p. 87). According to Davies (*Dramatic Miscellanies*, iii. 417–18), Cibber and Verbruggen were two dissipated young fellows who constantly attended upon Downes, the prompter, in hope of obtaining employment as actors. Cibber, Davies was told by Richard Cross, prompter of Drury Lane, 'was known only for some years by the name of Master Colley.' Obtaining at length permission to carry a message to Betterton, he was so terrified that the action of the play was interrupted. Betterton was told that the offender was Master Colley. 'Then forfeit him.' 'Why, sir,' Downes is reported to have said, 'he has no salary.' 'Then put him down ten shillings a week and forfeit him five' was the reported answer. Cibber asserts that in consequence of there being no competition young actors on probation were kept six months without a salary, and states that he was 'full three-quarters of a year' before being 'taken into a salary of ten shillings a week' (*Apology*, p. 193). His first recorded appearance is as Sir Gentle's servant in Southerne's 'Sir Anthony Love,' Theatre Royal, 1691. In the same year he played small parts in 'Alphonso, King of Naples,' an adaptation by Powell of the 'Young Admiral' of Shirley, and in D'Urfey's alteration of Chapman's 'Bussy d'Ambois.' During 1692 and 1693 he is heard of as Mr. Cibber or Mr. Colly (*sic*), as Cibbars and as Zibbar. His efforts to rise into heroic parts were defeated owing to the insufficiency of his voice. His first success was obtained, assumably about 1692, as the Chaplain in the 'Orphan' of Otway, in which he replaced Percival. According to his own account, Goodman, after seeing him play, asked what new actor this was, and in emphatic language predicted his future success. A performance of Lord Touchwood in the 'Double Dealer,' in which he replaced Kynaston, who was ill, brought him the applause of Congreve, and an increase of salary from fifteen to twenty shillings a week. The date of this may safely be taken as 1693–4. With the secession of Betterton [q. v.] and his associates to the new theatre in Little Lincoln's Inn Fields, which opened 30 April 1695, a chance for the younger actors was afforded, and Cibber found his salary raised to 30*s.* A prologue for the reopening of the theatre, Easter Monday 1695, was accepted from him. This, however, he was not allowed to speak. In a revival of the 'Old Bachelor' which followed Cibber played Fondlewife, originally taken by Doggett, one of the seceders from the Theatre Royal, with conspicuous but unremunerative success, described in some of the most characteristic pages in his 'Apology.' No further character of importance being assigned him, Cibber determined to write a play for himself. In January 1695–6, accordingly, his 'Love's Last Shift, or the Fool in Fashion,' was produced, chiefly through the influence of Southerne, who, while predicting success, cautioned Cibber against playing himself. Cibber was resolute, however, in playing Sir Novelty Fashion. Piece and performance were alike successful,

and Vanbrugh wrote forthwith 'The Relapse' as a sequel. In this, 1697, Cibber was Lord Foppington, as Vanbrugh elected to call Sir Novelty Fashion. Cibber's performance in Vanbrugh's piece established his reputation, and the eccentric characters in which he is best remembered were now assigned him as a right. The list of characters in which he subsequently appeared is very long. The names and dates of a few only can be given. Except where otherwise stated, the performance took place at Drury Lane. Cibber played, among other parts, Æsop in Vanbrugh's comedy of that name, 1697; Richard III in his own adaptation of Shakespeare, 1700; Mons (*sic*) Marquis in Farquhar's 'Sir Harry Wildair,' 1701; Don Manuel in his own 'She would and she would not,' 1702; Sir Courtly Nice in Crowne's play so named, 1703; Sir Fopling Flutter in Etherege's 'The Man of Mode,' 1706 (Haymarket); Ben in Congreve's 'Love for Love,' 1708; Gloster in his adaptation of 'King Lear;' Iago in 'Othello,' and Sparkish in Wycherley's 'Country Wife,' 1708–9; Fondlewife in Congreve's 'Old Bachelor,' date unknown, but after 1708; Tinsel in Addison's 'Drummer,' 1716; Barnaby Brittle in Betterton's 'Amorous Widow;' Bayes in the 'Rehearsal;' Dr. Wolf in his own 'Nonjuror,' 1716–17; Shallow in 'King Henry IV,' pt. 2, as altered by Betterton; Jaques in 'Love in a Forest,' an alteration of 'As you like it,' 1722; Wolsey in 'Henry VIII,' 1724; Lord Richly in Fielding's 'Modern Husband,' 1732, and, after his retirement, Pandulph in his own 'Papal Tyranny,' 1745. Of many of the comic characters named he was the original. The dates given do not in every case record necessarily the first appearance. His plays were as follows: 1. 'Love's Last Shift,' 4to, 1696, was succeeded by (2) 'Woman's Wit, or the Lady in Fashion,' comedy, 4to, 1697, written in part, as Cibber tells us in the preface, during a temporary secession to Lincoln's Inn Fields, a fact which is unmentioned in the 'Apology.' It was produced at Drury Lane and damned. 3. 'Xerxes,' a tragedy, 4to, 1699, given at Lincoln's Inn Fields, shared the same fate, being apparently acted but once. In an inventory of 'the moveables of Christopher Rich, esq., who is breaking up housekeeping,' No. 42 of the 'Tatler' classes with Roxana's nightgown, Othello's handkerchief, &c., 'the imperial robes of Xerxes, never worn but once.' In 1700 (4) his alteration of 'King Richard the Third' was printed in 4to and acted at Drury Lane. Great as are its faults, it held possession of the stage as the only acting version until 1821. In 1701 (5) 'Love makes the Man, or the Fop's Fortune,' in which two plays of Beaumont and Fletcher, 'The Custom of the Country' and 'The Elder Brother,' are welded together, was acted at Drury Lane and printed in 4to. 6. 'She would and she would not, or the Kind Impostor,' one of the best of Cibber's comedies, taken in part from the 'Counterfeits' by Leanerd, came next, being played at Drury Lane 26 Nov 1702, and printed in 4to the following year. 7. 'The Careless Husband,' a brilliant comedy of intrigue, was given at Drury Lane 7 Dec. 1704, and printed 4to, 1705. 8. 'Perolla and Izadora,' tragedy, Drury Lane, 3 Dec. 1705, 4to, 1706. 9. 'The Schoolboy, or the Comical Rivals,' a comedy altered from 'Woman's Wit' (see above), printed 1707, and acted at Drury Lane, date uncertain. 10. 'The Comical Lovers, or Marriage à la Mode,' Drury Lane, 4 Feb. 1707, 4to, 1707, combining the comic scenes of Dryden's 'Secret Love' and those of his 'Marriage à la Mode.' 11. 'The Double Gallant, or Sick Lady's Cure,' 4to, 1707, acted 1 Nov. 1707 at Haymarket, a compilation from Mrs. Centlivre's 'Love at a Venture' and Burnaby's 'Lady's Visiting Day,' owing something also to 'Le Galant Double' of Thomas Corneille, 1660. 12. 'The Lady's Last Stake, or the Wife's Resentment,' comedy, 4to, no date (1708), a fairly good play, which the 'Biographia Dramatica' says was indebted to Burnaby's 'Reformed Wife.' It was acted at the Haymarket on 13 Dec. 1707. 13. 'The Rival Fools,' comedy, 4to, no date (1709), an alteration of Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Wit at several Weapons,' played unsuccessfully at Drury Lane on 11 Jan. 1710. 14. 'Myrtillo,' a pastoral interlude, 8vo, 1715, played at Drury Lane, assumably 1715–16, with little success. 15. 'Hob, or the Country Wake,' farce, 12mo, 1715, a reduction of the 'Country Wake' of Doggett (Drury Lane, date unrecorded). 16. 'Venus and Adonis,' masque, 8vo, 1716, acted at Drury Lane. 17. 'The Non-juror,' comedy, 8vo, 1718, played at Drury Lane on 6 Dec. 1717, is a successful adaptation of Molière's 'Tartuffe' to English life of the day. 18. 'Ximena, or the Heroick Daughter,' tragedy, 8vo, 1718, acted at Drury Lane on 28 Dec. 1712, and again 1 Nov. 1718, owing something to the 'Cid.' 19. 'The Refusal, or the Ladies' Philosophy,' comedy, 8vo, 1721, taken from 'Les Femmes Sçavantes' of Molière, and acted at Drury Lane 14 Feb. 1721. 20. 'Cæsar in Egypt,' tragedy, 8vo, 1725 (Drury Lane, 9 Dec. 1724), taken from 'The False One' of Beaumont and Fletcher, and 'La Mort de Pompée' of Pierre Corneille. 21. 'The Provoked Husband,' 8vo, 1728 (Drury Lane, 10 Jan.

1728), completed by Cibber from Vanbrugh's manuscript of 'The Journey to London.' 22. 'The Rival Queans, with the Humours of Alexander the Great,' a comical tragedy, Dublin, 8vo, 1729, acted, according to Genest, at the Haymarket on 29 June 1710. 23. 'Love in a Riddle,' a pastoral, 8vo, 1729 (misprinted 1719). This was written in imitation of the 'Beggar's Opera,' and played at Drury Lane on 7 Jan. 1729. It was hissed by Cibber's enemies and converted into (24) 'Damon and Phillida,' a ballad opera, 8vo, 1729, which was published anonymously, was acted successfully at Drury Lane, and kept possession of the stage. 25. 'Papal Tyranny in the Reign of King John,' tragedy, 8vo, 1745, acted at Covent Garden on 15 Feb. 1745. This tragedy, founded on 'King John,' was written and rehearsed nine years previously. Cibber, having been rebuked for meddling with Shakespeare, withdrew it. Pope refers to this in the 'Dunciad:' 'King John in silence modestly expires.' Cibber also wrote: 26. 'The Lady's Lecture,' a theatrical dialogue, 8vo, 1748, never acted. His name in the 'Biographia Dramatica' is said to be affixed to an opera called (27) 'Chuck,' 1736. The same work states that Defoe attributed to Cibber the anonymous tragedy called (28) 'Cinna's Conspiracy,' 4to, 1713, taken from the 'Cinna' of Pierre Corneille, and acted at Drury Lane on 19 Feb. 1713, and has heard attributed to him (29) 'The Temple of Dulness, with the Humours of Signor Capochio and Signora Dorinna,' a comic opera, 4to, 1745 (Drury Lane, 14 Jan. 1745). Barker's 'Drama recorded, or List of Plays,' 1814, assigns to Cibber (30) 'Capochio and Dorinna,' a musical entertainment, probably founded on the piece last named, 4to, no date. Cibber also claims to have assisted Steele in the composition of 'The Conscious Lovers.' During the earlier years of his theatrical career Cibber's pen supplemented advantageously his precarious earnings as an actor. The withdrawal from the company at the Theatre Royal of Betterton, Mrs. Barry, and their associates, who in 1695 opened the theatre in Little Lincoln's Inn Fields, threw both managements, the old and the new, into constant straits. On 24 March 1691 Alexander Davenant, to whom four years previously Charles Davenant, assumably Dr. Charles Davenant, his brother, who is one of the signers of the famous agreement of 1681 [see Betterton, Thomas], had assigned a portion of his share in the patent, made it over to Christopher Rich, who, stepping at once to a leading place in the management, is made chiefly responsible by Cibber for all future failures. Cibber states that 'the provident patentees' forgot 'to pay their people when the money did not come in, nor then neither, but in such proportions as suited their conveniency.' 'I myself,' he continues, 'was one of the many who, for six acting weeks together, never received one day's pay; and for some years after seldom had above half our nominal salaries' (*Apology*, p. 231). Cibber accordingly, who before he was two-and-twenty, and when he had but 20*l.* a year allowed him by his father, in addition to 20*s.* a week for his theatrical labours, had married Miss Shore, sister of John Shore, 'sergeant trumpet' of England, found his income too small to supply his family with the necessaries of life. 'It may be observable too,' he writes, 'that my muse and my spouse were equally prolific; that the one was seldom the mother of a child, but in the same year the other made me the father of a play. I think we had a dozen of each sort between us, of both which kinds some died in their infancy, and near an equal number of each were alive when I quitted the theatre' (*ib.* p. 257). At the beginning of the season of 1706–7 Cibber joined the Haymarket company, then under the management of Owen Swiney or Mac-Swiney. Early in 1708 the two companies united, the Haymarket was made over to Swiney for opera, and Cibber rejoined his former associates at Drury Lane, in the patent of which his friend Colonel Brett had obtained a share. Some objections on the part of Rich to taking him back were overruled. On 31 March 1708 Brett assigned his share in the patent to Wilks, Estcourt, and Cibber. At this period Rich, in answer to the constant complaints against his management, published an advertisement, reprinted in the 'Covent Garden Journal,' 1810, pp. 86–90, showing the amounts earned by his principal performers. According to this, Cibber received for seventy-one performances a salary at the rate of 5*l.* a week, amounting to 111*l.* 10*s.*, a certain benefit of 51*l.* 0*s.* 10*d.*, making 162*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.*, to which was thought to be added by guineas from patrons and friends about 50*l.* additional. The publication of this advertisement did not prevent the actors from laying their grievances before the lord chamberlain, by whom Rich was ordered to satisfy their demands. This Rich declined to do, and on 6 June 1709 (1707 is the date wrongly given in Williams's 'Dramatic Censor') Drury Lane Theatre was closed by order of Queen Anne. Rich tried vainly to play in spite of the prohibition, and was, by a piece of sharp practice on the part of a lawyer named William Collier, M.P. for Truro (1713–4), who had obtained a license and a second lease from the pro-

prietors, turned out of Drury Lane Theatre, which passed into the hands of his supplanter. In the 'Tatler,' No. 99, a humorous account is given of the remarkable transaction by which the way for Cibber's promotion to the management of Drury Lane was prepared. Mrs. Oldfield having been bought out, Swiney, Wilks, Doggett, and Cibber commenced their management of the Haymarket, which had been altered and reconstructed. Cibber's tact asserted itself, and by the close of the season of 1709–10 he was the virtual manager. Collier, who had found his speculation less successful than he anticipated, now proposed to revert to the agreement formerly existing between Drury Lane and the Haymarket, by which the managements were fused, and the theatres respectively assigned to drama and opera as before, Collier himself having the sole direction of the opera. This plan, through the influence he possessed at court, he was able to carry out. At the close of this season, finding that opera had been less productive than drama, he once more brought court influence to bear. Swiney was compelled to return to the opera in the sinking condition in which Collier had left it, with the result that he was ruined and driven to take refuge in France, and Collier resumed possession of Drury Lane. Collier, who had obtained for himself, Wilks, Doggett, and Cibber, exclusive of Swiney, a new license for Drury Lane, drove a hard bargain with his associates, the result being that his pernicious influence was got rid of by an annual payment of 700*l.* The three actors who were left in command were at their best. As their license was revocable at pleasure, they were compelled to strain their powers to give satisfaction; the result, according to Cibber's account, being that Drury Lane enjoyed a continuous spell of prosperity such as it had not previously known. Bills were paid upon demand, abuses in the theatre were reformed, and double salaries were paid to the actors. Collier, indeed, as Cibber shows, made a bad bargain by accepting his sinecure, the shares of the three other managers 'being never less than a thousand annually to each of us, till the end of the queen's reign in 1714' (*ib.* p. 382). This period of prosperity continued for nearly twenty years. The first change of importance took place upon the death of Queen Anne, when the license had to be renewed. Cibber and his associates, who resented the behaviour of Collier, applied to have the name of Sir Richard Steele substituted for that of Collier. Through the influence of the Duke of Marlborough this was granted, and on 18 Oct. 1714 a new license was granted to Steele, Wilks, Cibber, Doggett, and Booth. Thanks to the influence of Steele, the license was exchanged for a patent dated 19 Jan. 1715, which was made out to Steele for his own life and three years subsequently. This patent (which had been applied for in consequence of the younger Rich, under his father's patent, having opened the new theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields) Steele, according to promise, at once made over to Cibber, Wilks, and Booth. The circumstances under which Barton Booth [q. v.], who had made a great hit in Addison's 'Cato,' one of the early successes of the associated managers, was, through the influence of Lord Bolingbroke, as is supposed, promoted to a share in the management, and the disputes it caused, are fully chronicled in the 'Apology.' Booth joining the management was the cause of the retirement of Doggett, who, declining further to act in the theatre, insisted upon being paid his full share. Upon the refusal of Cibber and Wilks to acquiesce, proceedings in chancery were instituted, with the result that Doggett was accorded 600*l.* for his share, with 15 per cent. interest from the date of the last license (*ib.* p. 412). At the same time that Doggett retired, Christopher Bullock, Keen, Pack, Leigh, and other actors male and female, seceded to join Rich at Lincoln's Inn Fields. No great difficulty appears to have been experienced in filling their places. In 1719–20 lightning from a clear sky came in the shape of an application from the Duke of Newcastle, as lord chamberlain, to Sir Richard Steele and his associates to resign their patent and accept in exchange a license. This they naturally refused. The answer to their refusal on the part of the duke was, in spite of the patent, to shut up the theatre, which remained closed for three days (25–27 Jan. 1720), when, Cibber, Wilks, and Booth having apparently made submission, it was reopened. This curious stretch of privilege came two years after the successful resistance of the patentees to the payment of a fee of forty shillings demanded by the master of the revels for reading plays which were not submitted to him, Steele and his associates considering themselves the sole judges of the plays proper to be acted in their theatre. This resistance to authority, of which Cibber gives a full account, is said to have less influenced the Duke of Newcastle than a quarrel with Steele. In the course of this quarrel, an order to dismiss Cibber is said to have been issued, and to have been obeyed by Steele, Wilks, and Booth; but this is unmentioned in the 'Apology.' Steele gives a full account of it in the periodical which, under the assumed name of Sir John Edgar, he published with the title of 'The Theatre,' and in his

'The State of the Case between the Lord Chamberlain of Her Majesty's Household and Sir Richard Steele as represented by that Knight,' London, 1720 [see STEELE, SIR RICHARD]. 'The State of the Case, &c., restated,' London, 1720, 8vo, a very scarce pamphlet, written in defence of the Duke of Newcastle, ascribes his action to the refusal of the patentees to submit to his authority in the matter of the pieces to be acted. Steele's restoration to office was chronicled in the 'Daily Post' for 2 May 1721. It is said by Dr. Drake to have been owing to the interference of Walpole, who had just been made chancellor of the exchequer. Genest supposes that the silence of Cibber concerning these noteworthy events may have been due to the instrumentality of the Duke of Newcastle in obtaining for him the laureateship. In 1726, according to his own statement, Cibber responded personally and successfully before Sir Joseph Jekyll to a bill filed in chancery by the administrators of Sir Richard Steele's estate against a sum of 1*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per day each, which Cibber and his remaining associates had voted themselves as a set-off against Steele's taking no part in the management. The 'Craftsman,' No. 86, says that the hearing lasted five hours, and that Cibber, 'we hear, made an excellent speech, and defended his case so well that it went against Sir Richard.' The production some years before this period, namely 6 Nov. 1717, of his comedy, the 'Non-juror,' was largely responsible for the troubles in which Cibber had been involved, and for the honours in store for him. A strong Hanoverian, as was natural from his origin, Cibber saw his way to adapting the 'Tartuffe' of Molière to English politics. 'Tartuffe' became accordingly in the 'Non-Juror' an English catholic priest seducing an English gentleman into treasonable practices. Cibber himself played the principal character, Dr. Wolf. The success was complete. The Jacobites, with whom London at that time swarmed, did not dare to manifest their dissatisfaction, but Cibber's future pieces suffered from their resentment, and he became the object of incessant and sufficiently harassing attacks. George I gave him 200*l.*, and Lintot paid him the large sum of 100*l.* for the copyright. Thirteen years later, on the death (27 Sept. 1730) of Eusden, Cibber was appointed laureate. His appointment is dated 3 Dec. 1730. He himself attributes his elevation to his whig principles. The enmity of his opponents, which had not slept, and had almost contrived to wreck the fortunes of the 'Provoked Husband,' a work which, though finished in admirable style by Cibber, was written principally by Vanbrugh, rose to its height upon Cibber's acceptance of the laureateship, to which, it must be owned, his literary productions gave him slight claim. Upon his retirement from the stage accordingly, which took place at the close of 1733, Cibber devoted himself primarily to writing his 'Apology,' and secondly to answering his opponents. On 31 Oct. 1734 he reappeared as Cibber, sen., and played Bayes, and then again retired. It is probable that more than one reappearance of the kind was made. On 15 Feb. 1745 he came once more before the public as Pandulph in 'Papal Tyranny in the Reign of King John.' In this wretched version of Shakespeare's 'King John' Cibber won applause for elegance; his teeth, however, were gone, and his voice, always weak, could not fill the theatre. Times were then ticklish; his opponents held their peace, and the piece, which was in part political in aim, was a success. For twelve years longer Cibber lingered. On 12 Dec. 1757, at 6 a.m., he spoke to his servant, apparently in his usual health; three hours later he was discovered dead. The place of death is uncertain. According to one account, Cibber died in Berkeley Square, where he had for some time resided, having previously lived (1711–14) near the Bull's Head Tavern in old Spring Gardens at Charing Cross ('The Daily Courant,' 20 Jan. 1703, quoted in CUNNINGHAM'S *London*). Another statement is that Cibber died in a house next the Castle Tavern, Islington. He is buried with his father in the vaults of what was formerly the Danish Church, Wellclose Square, Whitechapel, and is now the British and Foreign Sailors' Church. This building was erected by his father. Cibber's claims upon attention are numerous. He was a sparkling and successful dramatist, a comedian of high mark, a singularly capable and judicious manager, upon whom, to a certain extent, Garrick is said to have modelled himself, and an unequalled critic of theatrical performances. It is curious that with these qualifications it should be necessary to defend him from the charge of being a dunce. His adversaries, however, political and literary, were stronger men than himself, and the attempts of later days to free him from the ridicule cast upon him by men such as Pope and Fielding have not been very much more successful than were Cibber's own efforts in the same direction. Justice is none the less on the side of Cibber. The hostility of Pope is assigned by Cibber to a not very hurtful gag introduced by him as Bayes in the 'Rehearsal,' in which he bantered the 'Three Hours after Marriage,' the ill-starred comedy in which Gay is believed to have

had for collaborators Pope and Arbuthnot. This led to a quarrel between Cibber and Pope, who 'came behind the scenes with his lips pale and his voice trembling to call Mr. Cibber to account for the insult' (*A Letter from Mr. Cibber to Mr. Pope*, 1742, v. 19). According to a statement quoted in the 'Biographia Dramatica' (iii. 334), this unlucky interpolation led to an actual fray behind the scenes between Cibber and Gay. That this quarrel was the only cause of Pope's injudicious substitution of Cibber for Theobald as the hero of the 'Dunciad' is incredible. Of actors Pope had always a low opinion. The failure of 'Three Hours after Marriage' is said to have accentuated this, and to have made him jealous of some successful dramatists. It is possible that the bestowal of the laureateship on Cibber converted into a fitting subject for satire one who had long been associated with unpleasant recollections, and had never stood high in Pope's favour. The distance of time between the production of 'Three Hours after Marriage' (1717) and the edition of the 'Dunciad' in which Cibber figures as the hero, a quarter of a century, disposes of the notion that this could be the only, or even the chief, source of quarrel. For a full account of the various phases of the feud the reader must be referred to the 'Quarrels of Authors' of Isaac D'Israeli, who espouses warmly the side of Cibber. Apart from some indiscreet and indecent revelations concerning an adventure, real or imaginary, that does little honour to any one concerned, Cibber's treatment of Pope in the pamphlet warfare which he waged is creditable, if only on the score of discretion. He writes of his adversary with respect, and successfully exonerates himself from some charges brought against him. Literary opinion in subsequent days has indeed ranged itself on the side of Cibber in the unequal contest. In his own day, besides the coarse anger of Dennis and the keen antipathy of Mist's 'Weekly Journal,' Warburton, Johnson, and Fielding were among Cibber's opponents. Johnson acquits him of being a blockhead, and bears grudging testimony to the value of his plays. He rarely fails, however, to speak of him with contempt. Against Johnson's not wholly unprejudiced expressions and Fielding's more damaging satire may be placed the praise of men such as Walpole, Swift, and Steele, and most writers on the stage. Steele had, of course, cause to uphold his associate. The praise he bestows upon Cibber in the 'Tatler' and the 'Spectator' has, however, the obvious ring of sincerity. Swift told Faulkner, the printer, who had sent him the 'Apology,' that Cibber's book had captivated him, and that he sat up all night to read it through. This story rests on the authority of Davies (*Miscellanies*, iii. 477). In subsequent days a less prejudiced view was taken of Cibber, and his merits as an actor or a dramatist have been sounded by most who have written on the stage or kindred subjects. D'Israeli's remark (*Quarrels of Authors*) concerning Warburton and Johnson sums up the question. 'They never suspected that a "blockhead of his size could do what wiser men could not," and as a fine comic genius command a whole province in human nature.' This is strictly true. Cibber's 'Odes' are among the most contemptible things in literature. He was, to a certain extent, the coxcomb he presented on the stage, and his vanity, no unheard-of thing in his profession, was egregious. No graver charge against him, however, rests upon any trustworthy testimony. The anonymous author of 'The Laureate, or Right Side of Colley Cibber,' an ill-natured pamphlet in which Cibber's 'Apology' is reviewed chapter by chapter, and a mock sketch of his life is supplied under the title of 'The Life, Manners, and Opinions of Æsopus the Tragedian,' accuses Cibber of using in his own plays materials sent in by other writers. This is a charge from which few managers who were also authors have escaped. In a 'Blast upon "Bays," or a New Lick at the Laureate' (1742), evidently from the same source, no further imputation of the kind is made. In his comedies Cibber all but stands comparison with the best of the successors of Congreve. His share in his own work was often disputed, apparently without cause. To wit he seldom rises, but he has a smartness of dialogue and animal spirits that form an acceptable substitute. 'She would and she would not,' which is still occasionally revived, is not the only play of Cibber's that, with some alteration, might be fitted for the modern stage. Compared with most writers of his time, Cibber is cleanly. He was proud of the moral influence of his works, loose as portions of them must seem in plot and language to a modern generation. Of his adaptations from Shakespeare, he had the grace, under the lash of contemporary criticism, to appear ashamed, and his 'Odes,' in the curious pamphlet, 'The Egotist, or Colley upon Cibber,' 1743, he gives up. His tragedies are poor, but scarcely below the level of the age. His two letters to Pope (1742 and 1744 respectively) are dull but not ill-natured, considering the provocation he experienced. In his 'Apology' he is seen at his best. There are passages in this that are likely to live as long as the art with which they deal. In appearance Cibber was

confessedly unheroic. The author of the 'Laureate' says: 'He was in stature of the middle size, his complexion fair, inclining to the sandy, his legs somewhat of the thickest, his shape a little clumsy, not irregular, and his voice rather shrill than loud or articulate, and cracked extremely when he endeavoured to raise it. He was in his younger days so lean as to be known by the name of Hatchet Face' (p. 103). A less prejudiced authority, the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' says: 'His shape was finely proportioned yet not graceful, easy but not striking . . . his attitudes were pointed and exquisite; his expression was stronger than painting; he was beautifully absorbed by the character, and demanded and monopolised attention; his very extravagances were coloured with propriety.' Davies (*Miscellanies*, iii. 427 et seq.) speaks of Cibber as possessing a weak pipe, and an inexpressive, meagre countenance. As a tragic actor he tried the patience of the audience until he was hissed off the stage. In the numerous portraits of him that are preserved, and especially in the famous picture of him as Lord Foppington in the 'Relapse,' by Grisoni, in the possession of the Garrick Club, the countenance sparkles with intelligence. In his behaviour to unknown authors Cibber is taxed with great impertinence. Gildon, in 'A Comparison between Two Stages,' puts in the mouth of Rambler and Critick the following dialogue: 'Ramb. There's Cibber, a poet and a fine actor. Crit. And one that's always repining at the success of others, and upon the stage makes all his fellows uneasy' (p. 199). In addition to these faults, which are the common property of most successful actors, Cibber incurred condemnation for being a gambler and irreligious. Looked at dispassionately, his character appears to differ in little, except inordinate vanity, from the beaux of the day whom he presented, and with whom he associated. He was a great comedian, and, with allowances for his personal prejudices, the best critic of acting the stage has known. In addition to the pamphlets cited, many contemporary tracts, prose and poetical, were directed against him. 'The Tryal of Colley Cibber for writing a Book entitled "An Apology for his Life,"' (London, 1740), is a dull production, the preface to which is signed T. Johnson. 'Blast upon Blast, or a New Lesson for the Pope,' mentioned in Nichols's 'Illustrations' (ii. 765), should be, from the title, by Cibber. 'Sawney and Colley, a Poetical Dialogue occasioned by a late Letter from the Laureate of St. James's to the Homer of Twickenham' (fol. n. d.), is a coarse and poor imitation of Swift directed rather against Pope than Cibber. The 'Laureate,' to which previous reference has been made, assigns to Cibber a singularly clever and equally indecent witticism with which John Wilkes has since been credited. In addition to the 'Apology,' his plays, and pamphlets, Cibber printed some of his odes; others saw the light in periodicals. Nichols, in the 'Index to Literary Illustrations,' assigns him in error 'The Lives of the Poets.' Cibber wrote 'The Character and Conduct of Cicero considered from the History of his Life, by the Rev. Dr. Middleton,' London, 1747, 4to, a poor work. Under Cibber appears in the British Museum 'The Frenchified Lady never in Paris,' a comedy in two acts, 8vo, 1757. It is taken from Cibber's 'Comical Lovers,' and from Dryden's 'Secret Love,' is by Henry Dell, and was acted by Mrs. Woffington for her benefit at Covent Garden on 28 March 1756. 'Colley Cibber's Jests, or the Diverting, Witty Companion,' Newcastle, 1761, 12mo, has, of course, nothing to do with Cibber beyond trading on his name. Among the poetic lampoons on Cibber, one is quoted by Cibber in his first 'Letter to Pope,' p. 39:

In merry Old England it once was a rule
The king had his poet and also his fool;
But now we're so frugal, I'd have you to know it,
That Cibber can serve both for fool and for poet.

Cibber taxes Pope with the authorship of this. Theobald, after being distanced by Cibber in the race for the laureateship magnificently, in a letter to Warburton, preserved by Nichols (*Illustrations*), spells Cibber's name 'Keyber,' and quotes 'the post of honour is a private station.' An assignment to Robert Dodsley for 52*l.* 10*s.* of the copyright of the 'Apology,' in the handwriting of Colley Cibber, is in the collection of Mr. Julian Marshall. It is dated 1749. The 'Apology' was published 1740 in 4to.

[Genest's Account of the Stage; Gent. Mag.; Pope's Works, by Elwin and Courthope; Fielding's Works; Isaac Reed's Notitia Dramatica (MS.); A Blast upon Bays, or a New Lick at the Laureate, London, 1742, 8vo; A Letter to Mr. C–b–r on his Letter to Mr. Pope, 1742, London, 8vo; Boswell's Life of Johnson; The Theatre, by Sir John Edgar (Sir R. Steele), 1719–20; The Anti-Theatre, by Sir John Falstaffe, 1719–20; The Character and Conduct of Sir John Edgar (by Dennis), 1719–20; Steele's State of the Case, 1720, &c.] J. K.

CIBBER, SUSANNAH MARIA (1714–1766), actress, was born in London in February 1714. Her father was Mr. Arne, an upholsterer in Covent Garden, the original of the political upholsterer immortalised by Addison in the 155th number of the 'Tatler,'

who in his concern for the affairs of Europe neglected his own business. Happily, his daughter and her brother, Thomas Augustine Arne [q. v.], afterwards distinguished as a composer, turned to excellent account such education as their parents had managed to give them before domestic straits pressed too heavily upon the family. They were both gifted with musical genius, and Mrs. Cibber's correspondence shows that she had read widely and profited by her reading. Thus a naturally fine voice, of great sweetness, if not of remarkable power, with a cultivated mind to animate and guide it, and a highly sensitive organisation, made her very early a favourite with the public. Her first public appearance was as a singer in 1732 at the Haymarket Theatre as the heroine of Lumpé's opera 'Amelia,' and she continued to appear in opera, rising steadily in public favour on to 1736. On 12 Jan. of that year she made her first essay as an actress as Zarah in Aaron Hill's version of Voltaire's tragedy of 'Zaire,' and with complete success. Two years before she had married — 'very much against her inclination,' according to Victor, who knew both families well — Theophilus Cibber [q. v.], then not long a widower, ugly, of small stature, and of extravagant and vicious habits. The natural result followed. Indifference in the pretty young woman turned to disgust as she saw more of her worthless husband. In this mood a Mr. Sloper, a friend of the family and a man of good position, became a not unacceptable wooer, and the wretched Cibber, with a view to extracting damages, threw his young wife deliberately in Sloper's way. What a jury thought of his conduct was shown by their awarding 10*l.* only as damages in an action tried in December 1738, in which he had claimed 5,000*l.* Up to this period Mrs. Cibber's reputation rested chiefly upon her powers as a singer. She was a special favourite with Handel. She was the first Galatea in his 'Acis and Galatea.' He wrote the contralto songs in the 'Messiah' and the part of Micah in 'Samson' expressly for her. Her studies as an actress had no doubt given to her singing the quality of strong emotional expression, based upon that thorough understanding of the author's purpose which gives to acting, as it does to singing, its principal charm. How she impressed her hearers, for example, in her treatment of the songs in the 'Messiah,' may be gathered from the remark, tinged with that complacent profanity in which churchmen occasionally indulge, of Dr. Delany, the friend and companion of Dean Swift, when that oratorio was produced in Dublin in December 1741: 'Woman, for this be all thy sins forgiven thee!' The Sloper trial of 1738 explains, if it scarcely justifies, the exclamation. Mrs. Cibber continued for some years after this period to sing in oratorios and on the stage. Her voice, naturally small, had been well trained, and, having both a head and a heart behind it, produced powerful effects. 'She captivated every ear,' says Dr. Burney, 'by the sweetness and expression of her voice in singing.' It has been well remarked (*sub voce* Mrs. Cibber in Grove's *Dictionary of Musicians*): 'Passing by the songs in the "Messiah" which call for the highest powers of declamation and pathetic narration, we have only to examine the part of Micah in "Samson," comprising songs requiring not only the expression of pathetic and devout feelings, but also brilliancy and fertility of execution, to judge of Mrs. Cibber's ability.' Her reputation as a singer soon, however, became merged in that of the great tragic actress, her rich plaintive voice, her sensibility, and power of identifying herself with the characters she had to portray, having raised her in a few years to great eminence. She seems to have owed her first instruction for the stage to her father-in-law, Colley Cibber. His lessons for a time injured her style. He was an admirer of the demi-chant in declamation, and used to teach his pupils what Victor calls 'the good old manner of singing and squeezing out their tragical notes.' She was still under the influence of this teaching when Richard Cumberland, then a mere youth, saw her as Calista in Rowe's 'Fair Penitent.' Mrs. Cibber, he writes, 'in a key high-pitched, but sweet withal, sang, or rather recitatived, Rowe's harmonious strain, something in the manner of the improvisatores; it was so extremely wanting in contrast, that though it did not wound the ear it wearied it; when she had once recited two or three speeches, I could anticipate the manner of each succeeding one. It was like a long old legendary ballad of innumerable stanzas, every one of which is sung to the same tune, eternally chiming on the ear without variation or relief.' The public had long been accustomed to these balanced cadences. Quin, the leading tragedian of the hour, in the same play and on the same occasion, chanted as Horatio a similar descant; and Garrick, whom Cumberland saw on the stage with Quin, and who was to bring back the public and the players to a truer taste, had only begun to make his influence felt. But under this conventional manner the latent fire of the true actress every now and then flashed out. Quin saw of what she was capable, and so early as 1744, when Garrick expressed a doubt of her powers to cope with the character of Constance of Bretagne in 'King John,' which was about to be revived at Drury Lane,

said with some warmth, 'Don't tell me, Mr. Garrick! That woman has a heart, and can do anything where passion is required.' He proved to be right. As Constance, Victor writes, 'Mrs. Cibber surpassed all that have followed her. When, the cardinal and others attempting to comfort her, she sank on the ground, and, looking round with a dignified wildness and horror, said,

Here I and sorrow sit;
Here is my throne, bid kings come bow to it,

nothing that ever was exhibited could exceed this picture of distress. And nothing that ever came from the mouth of mortal was ever spoken with more dignified propriety.' Davies also, speaking of her (*Dram. Misc.* i. 55) in the same play, says: 'When going off the stage she uttered the words, "O Lord, my boy, my Arthur, my fair son!" with such an emphatical scream of agony as will never be forgotten by those who heard her.' The same writer in his 'Life of Garrick' says: 'Her great excellence consisted in that simplicity which needed no ornament; in that sensibility which despised all art. There was in her countenance a small share of beauty; but nature had given her such symmetry of form and fine expression of feature that she preserved all the appearance of youth long after she had reached to middle life. The harmony of her voice was as powerful as the animation of her look. In grief or tenderness her eyes looked as if they were in tears; in rage and despair they seemed to dart flashes of fire. In spite of the unimportance of her figure she maintained a dignity in her action and a grace in her step.' This description is borne out by the fine engraved portraits of Mrs. Cibber, of which there are several, in which sensibility, refinement, and imaginative dreaminess are very marked. Looking at these, it is easy to understand Charles Dibdin's remark, that she was, like Garrick, 'the character she represented. Love, rage, resentment, pity, disdain, and all the gradations of the various passions she greatly felt and vigorously expressed.' In Ophelia she was no less admirable than in Constance or Belvidera. 'Her features, figure, and singing,' says Tate Wilkinson, 'made her appear the best Ophelia that ever appeared either before or since.' It says much for her excellence that Wilkinson, who spared none of her contemporaries in his mimicry, avows that she was beyond his power of imitation. The combination of strong feeling with intuitive grace was manifestly the secret of her charm. Her emotions told upon her health, and when exhausted with the strain upon them she would say she wished her nerves were made of cart-ropes. An actress of this stamp was sure to seek association with an actor like Garrick. Covent Garden had been the arena of her earliest triumphs; but she joined Garrick at Drury Lane in 1753, and remained there till her death. They were so like each other that it was said they might have been brother and sister. Under his influence she threw off some of the mannerisms of her earlier style; but they were never wholly got rid of, and a critic writing soon after her death (*Dramatic Censor*, 1770), while admitting that 'in grief and distraction no idea could go beyond her execution,' says that 'after all she had a relish of the old ritum-ti, which often gave us offence.' By the year 1760 she had attained such excellence that in a eulogium, enthusiastic yet discriminating, Churchill speaks of her as

Form'd for the tragic scene, to grace the stage
With rival excellence of love and rage,
Mistress of each soft art, with matchless skill,
To turn and wind the passions as she will;
To melt the heart with sympathetic woe,
Awake the sigh and teach the tear to flow;
To put on phrenzy's wild distracted glare,
And freeze the soul with horror and despair.

Churchill notes in strong terms her failure in comedy, for which she mistakenly thought she had a gift. Her sense of humour, obviously great and often flashing out in her letters, was greater than her power of expressing it upon the stage. Garrick's gaiety and brilliancy of spirits in society delighted her. Garrick, she writes to her brother, 'has been here' (Woodhays, Sloper's house) 'this three weeks, in great good humour and spirits, and, in short, we are all as merry as the day is long.' Garrick was apparently in the habit of taking Sloper's house at Woodhays on his way in his frequent visits to take the waters in Bath; and in a letter to him in November 1765 she speaks of having 'lost some happy laughing days by your Bath expedition not taking place.' She had some of his vivacity as a letter-writer, and in the letter just quoted, after mentioning that their friend, Dr. Barry, had sent her a small account of Garrick's 'theatrical stud and the ponies that run,' this, she adds, had determined her 'to enter my favourite mare Belvidera six or seven days after I come to London. She is an old one, but I believe she will still beat the fillies, as she is sound, wind and limb, has never yet flung her rider, and will take care not to come in on the wrong side of the field.' Her health had, however, for some years been precarious, and within little more than two months after this letter was written the voice of the Belvidera, Constance, Alicia, who was so confident of her

own strength, was hushed in death. After a short illness she died on 30 Jan. 1766 at her house in Scotland Yard, Westminster, and was buried in the cloisters of Westminster Abbey. When Garrick heard of her death, he exclaimed, 'Then tragedy is dead on one side,' and in his prologue to his own and Colman's 'Clandestine Marriage,' produced in 1766, he paid a grateful tribute to her memory, coupling it with that of Quin, who had died only nine days before her. She appears in the list of dramatic writers as the authoress of a comedy in one act, called 'The Oracle,' produced in 1752.

[Biographia Dramatica; Charles Dibdin's Professional Life; Victor's History of the Theatres of London; Memoirs of Tate Wilkinson; Dr. Burney's Memoirs; Genest's History of the English Stage; Davies's Life of Garrick and Dramatic Miscellanies; The Dramatic Censor; Grove's Dictionary of Music and Musicians.]

T. M.

CIBBER, THEOPHILUS (1703–1758), actor and playwright, a son of Colley Cibber [q. v.], was born on 26 Nov. 1703, received his education at Winchester College, and made his first appearance on the stage in 1721, when he played the part of Daniel in the 'Conscious Lovers' at Drury Lane. Possessing considerable ability, and aided both by his father's influence and the patronage of Steele, he came quickly into favour with the public. 'The features of his face,' says Baker, 'were rather disgusting,' and his voice was peculiarly shrill; but these defects were largely balanced by his knowledge of stage business and his vivacity of manner. From 1 Sept. 1731 to 1 June 1732 he was a patentee of Drury Lane Theatre in the place of Colley Cibber, who had delegated the office to his son for 442*l.* At the end of that period Colley Cibber sold his patent, and the younger Cibber migrated to the little theatre in the Haymarket. In 1733 Cibber took the part of Bajazet in Rowe's 'Tamerlane' at Bartholomew Fair. His first wife, an actress of some slight distinction (Jenny Johnson), died in that year, leaving two daughters; and in April 1734 he married Susannah Maria Arne [see CIBBER, SUSANNAH MARIA], then known only as a singer, but afterwards very famous as an actress. He returned in 1734 to Drury Lane, where for some time he was acting-manager. Pecuniary difficulties, caused by his incurable habits of extravagance, induced him to take a journey into France early in 1738 in order to be out of the reach of his creditors. Returning in the winter, he brought an action against a country gentleman named Sloper for criminal conversation with Mrs. Cibber. He claimed 5,000*l.*, but the jury assessed the damages at 10*l.*, as it was clearly established, in course of evidence, that Cibber had connived at the intimacy. In the following year he brought another action against Sloper for detaining Mrs. Cibber; he claimed 10,000*l.* damages, but was awarded only a twentieth part of that amount. About this time he entertained the notion of publishing by subscription his autobiography. His proposal had barely been laid before the public when there appeared 'An Apology for the Life of Mr. T . . . C . . . supposed to be written by himself,' London, 1740, a caustic review (ascribed to Fielding) of a not too reputable career. 'Who the low rogue of an author was,' wrote Cibber thirteen years afterwards (*Lives and Characters of the most Eminent Actors*), 'I could never learn.' When this 'Apology' was published, Cibber abandoned his project, and returned (he assures us) the subscriptions that he had received. In 1741–2 he was playing at Drury Lane, and in 1742–3 at Lincoln's Inn Fields. His services were engaged in the summer of 1743 at the Theatre Royal, Dublin, on which occasion he had a lively passage of arms with Thomas Sheridan. The dispute, which passed into a paper war, arose from Sheridan's refusal to act the part of Cato in Addison's play (Cibber personating Syphax) on finding that he was unable to obtain a certain robe that he considered indispensable to the part. In 1744 Cibber acted at the Haymarket, and from 1745 to 1749 at Covent Garden. Among his most successful characters were Lord Foppington in the 'Careless Husband,' Sir Francis Wronghead in the 'Provoked Husband,' Abel in the 'Committee,' and Ancient Pistol. In 1753 he published 'The Lives and Characters of the most Eminent Actors and Actresses of Great Britain and Ireland,' part i., to which is prefixed A Familiar Epistle . . . to Mr. William Warburton,' 8vo. In the introduction he states that he intended to write 'a regular account of the English and Irish stage with the lives of the deceased actors of whom I can speak more fully from the year 1720.' Part i., which contained a life of Barton Booth, was the beginning and the end of this undertaking. The epistle to Warburton was an answer to Warburton's attacks on Colley Cibber in the notes to the 'Dunciad.' In 1753 appeared 'An Account of the Lives of the Poets of Great Britain and Ireland,' 5 vols. 12mo, with the name of 'Mr. Cibber' on the title-page of the first volume, and with Theophilus Cibber's name attached to the later volumes. Dr. Johnson told Boswell that Cibber, who was then in the king's bench, accepted ten guineas from the book-

sellers for allowing them to prefix his name to the lives, and that he had no hand in the authorship of the book, which was mainly written by Robert Shiels (Johnson's amanuensis); but the truth is that Cibber revised and improved the whole work and wrote some of the lives himself, receiving from the booksellers an honorarium of twenty guineas (Boswell's *Johnson*, ed. Croker, 1848, pp. 504, 818). The book is largely based on earlier compilations by Langbaine, Jacob, Coxeter, and others, and contains little original matter of importance. In 1755 Cibber acted at the Haymarket, and was afterwards engaged at Covent Garden. In 1756 he published 'Dissertations on Theatrical Subjects as they have several times been delivered to the Public. . . . With an appendix which contains several matters relative to the Stage, not yet made public,' 8vo. The first dissertation contains an inquiry into the conduct of the patentees of Drury Lane Theatre and a protest against the growing popularity of farces; in the second dissertation Cibber draws a comparison between Garrick's acting of Lear and Barry's, giving the preference to the latter. Among the contents of the appendix is an epistle (which had been published in the previous year) to Garrick, in which Cibber complains of having received very ungenerous treatment from the great actor. Following the epistle are some letters to the Duke of Grafton, the lord-chamberlain, setting forth Cibber's grievances. In October 1758 Cibber embarked at Parkgate to cross to Dublin, where his services had been engaged by Sheridan to support the Theatre Royal in opposition to the newly opened theatre in Crow Street. The vessel was driven from its course and wrecked off the coast of Scotland; a few of the passengers were saved, but Cibber perished.

Cibber's dramatic pieces are: 1. 'The Lover,' 1730, 8vo, acted at Drury Lane with no great success. It is dedicated to his first wife. 2. 'Patie and Peggy; or, the Fair Foundling. A Scotch ballad opera,' 1730, 8vo (in one act), founded on Ramsay's 'Gentle Shepherd;' acted at Drury Lane. The writer says it was planned and finished in one day. 3. 'The Harlot's Progress; or, the Ridotto al Fresco,' 1733, 4to, acted at Drury Lane; a short 'grotesque pantomime,' dedicated to Hogarth. Portraits of Hogarth and of Cibber (as Pistol) are prefixed. 4. 'The Auction,' 1757, 8vo, a farce acted at the Haymarket; it consists merely of a few scenes from Fielding's 'Historical Register.' Two unprinted pieces have been ascribed to Cibber—'Damon and Daphne,' a pastoral in two acts, performed (without success) at Drury Lane in May 1733; and 'The Mock Officer,' s. d. He also published alterations of 'Henry VI' (n. d., second edit. 1724), and of 'Romeo and Juliet' (1748). Appended to 'Romeo and Juliet' is 'A Serio-Comic Apology for part of the life of Mr. Theophilus Cibber, Comedian,' containing an account of his endeavours to get a license for the Haymarket. In 1733 Cibber published 'A Letter to J. Highmore,' in which he complained of the harsh treatment he had received from the patentees of Drury Lane, and in 1752 defended himself in 'A Lick at a Liar, or Calumny detected, being an occasional letter to a friend,' from the charge of having defrauded his creditors.

[Biographia Dramatica, ed. Stephen Jones; Genest's History of the Stage, iii. 112, 423, 542–4, iv. 171, 530–6; The Tryals of two causes between Theophilus Cibber, gent., and William Sloper, esq., defendant (1740); Boswell's Johnson, ed. Croker, 1848, pp. 57, 504, 818; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xii. 217, 2nd ser. vii. 410.]

A. H. B.

CILIAN, Saint (*d.* 697), apostle of Franconia, whose name is also written Kilian, Chillianus, Cælianus, Quillianus, was an Irish bishop who was martyred at Würzburg, at about the age of fifty-three, in 697. No Irish life of him has been printed, and the Latin lives have no early Irish characteristics. He was born, according to local tradition, in the southern part of the kingdom of Breifne, and present county of Cavan. The sacred spot is believed by the inhabitants to be a level piece of ground, at the foot of a long ridge of pasture, on the boundary of the townlands of Cloghwallybeg and Longfield, and on the left of the road leading from the Gates of Mullagh to Virginia. Some traces of a cairn among the roots of an old thorn tree mark the site of a well, and near this was a very ancient church dedicated to St. Cilian, and built like that of St. Gregory at Rome, on the site of the house of the saint's father. The thick wall, a few yards from the site, though of ancient appearance, was built by Henry Brooke the novelist, and no traces of the church exist. When after the war of 1641 the church of Virginia was built, the great blocks of stone which formed its walls were removed for use in that structure. Some of these large squared stones may be traced in the existing church at Virginia, and they are of the kind used in the very early Irish churches. Children born in the district are sometimes called after the saint, and the local legend of his life agrees with the lives in the Acta Sanctorum (*Acta SS.* Antwerp, 1721, July, vol. ii.) He was already a bishop before he left Ireland about 689 (Baronius, xii. 89).

He converted the ruler of Franconia and his subjects, but was killed by the sword by order of the ruler's wife, whose repudiation Cilian had required because she was in the position of Herodias. The day of his martyrdom was 8 July. It is still kept in Würzburg, where his name is common both as a baptismal name and as a surname. The lives all make Cilian the son of a king of Ireland, but the local tradition does not, and as there are no signs of a dun or rath on the site of his father's dwelling, it is probable that his father was not a great man, though of course related to the nearest king, as every tribesman was. The famous Codex Paulinus of Würzburg is a very ancient manuscript, but can hardly have belonged to Cilian, though its scribe may have lived within two centuries of his martyrdom.

[Bollandist Acta Sanctorum, Antwerp, 1721, July, vol. ii.; Baronius's Annales Ecclesiastici, Lucæ, 1742, xii. 89; Stephen White's Apologia pro Hibernia, ed. Kelly, Dublin, 1849, pp. 130, 151, &c.; H. Zimmer's Glossæ Hibernicæ, Berlin, 1881. The isolated district of Cavan where Cilian was born retained much of Irish learning till a recent date. The exact tradition of the birthplace was related to the writer of this article by Patrick Connell, a carpenter and a scholar, and confirmed independently by James Connell of Fartha and Terence Osborne, farmers and scholars, all old men and pupils of the famous Irish schoolmaster of Mullagh, Matthew Monaghan.] N. M.

CIMELLIAUC (*d.* 927), bishop of Llandaff, is said by a late authority to have been consecrated bishop at Canterbury by Archbishop Æthelred (Diceto in Twysden, p. 451). This story may very likely be true, as King Ælfred certainly obtained a very decided hold over South Wales (Asser, *De Rebus Gestis Ælfredi* in *M. H. B.*, p. 488), and there is no very great chronological difficulty involved, since Æthelred was archbishop between 870 and 889. Yet these dates would give Cimelliauc an unusually long episcopal career for his turbulent times, and the authority for the statement proceeds to claim Æthelred as the consecrator of a bishop whose consecration took place thirty-eight years after Æthelred's death.

During Cimelliauc's episcopate several grants were reputed to have been made to the church of Llandaff, which are recorded in the 'Liber Landavensis' (pp. 490–8). Several of these came from Brochmael [q. v.], king of Gwent, between whom and the bishop a dispute had arisen as to their title to certain estates. A synod was held to settle the matter. Brochmael and his household were afterwards synodically excommunicated by Cimelliauc for wrongs done to him and his household. In 918 a Viking fleet, under Jarls Ohtor and Hroald, devastated the northern coast of the Bristol Channel, and penetrated inland as far as Archenfield, the district round Ross, which then seems to have been subject to the bishops of Llandaff, though later in the diocese of Hereford. Here they took Cimelliauc prisoner, and with great rejoicings led him to their ships, where he was detained until King Eadward the elder ransomed him with forty pounds (*English Chron.* s. a. 918; Flor. Wig. s. a. 915; Hen. Hunt. s. a. 918). The almost contemporary MS. A of the 'Annales Cambriæ' puts Ohtor's invasion in 913. Cimelliauc died in 927 (*Lib. Land.*)

The name is spelt Cimelliauc in the 'Liber Landavensis,' Cameleac in the 'English Chronicle,' Cymelgeac in 'Florence of Worcester,' and Camelegeac in 'Henry of Huntingdon.' Cyfeiliawg is the modern form. It is sometimes identified with Cyfelach. The bishop appears to have been canonised under the latter name, and the church of Llangyfelach, near Swansea, is sometimes said to have been dedicated to him (Rees, *Welsh Saints*, pp. 50 and 305). But the canonised Cyfelach may be the Bishop Cyfelach of Morganwg, said to have been slain at Hereford in 754 (*Gwentian Brut*, p. 7).

[Authorities given in the text; see also Haddan and Stubbs's Councils, i. 207–8.] T. F. T.

CIPRIANI, GIOVANNI BATTISTA (1727–1785), historical painter and engraver, was born at Florence in 1727. His family was from Pistoja, and his first master was Ignazio Hugford, an Englishman, who settled early in life in Florence, and died in 1778. He also studied the works of Antonio Domenico Gabbiani, who flourished a few years before him. Cipriani's first public works were two pictures executed for the abbey of St. Michael-on-the-Sea at Pelago, one representing St. Tesauro, and the other St. Gregory VII. In 1750 he went to Rome, where he lived three years, and there became acquainted with Sir William Chambers, architect, and Joseph Wilton, sculptor, whom, on their return to London, he accompanied in August 1755, and took up his residence in Mews Gate, Hedge Lane, near Charing Cross. In the spring of 1758 the Duke of Richmond opened a gratuitous school of design, allowing artists access to his gallery in Privy Garden, Whitehall, where numerous casts from the antique were exhibited, and offered premiums for the best drawings. The school of drawing was under the management of

Cipriani, and the school of modelling under Wilton. This school of art was not of long duration. Cipriani was elected a member of St. Martin's Lane Academy, and on the institution of the Royal Academy he was nominated by the king as one of its members in 1768. Here he exhibited between 1769 and 1783, and made the design for the diploma granted to the members of the Royal Academy, which was so successfully engraved by Francesco Bartolozzi, R.A. In acknowledgment of the members' appreciation of his services, Cipriani was presented in 1769 with a silver cup bearing the following inscription: 'This cup is presented to J. B. Cipriani, R.A., by the president and council of the Royal Academy of Arts in London, as an acknowledgment for the assistance the academy has received from his great abilities in his profession.' This cup was stolen from his son's house on the night of 25 Feb. 1795. The original drawing for the diploma plate was later on presented by Cipriani's eldest son to the Marquis of Lansdowne, and in 1806 it passed into the collection of George Baker. By his contemporaries Cipriani was esteemed the first historical painter. He executed, however, few pictures in oil, and these were weak. It is by his drawings that he was best known, chiefly in pen and ink, and sometimes coloured. Most of these drawings were engraved by Francesco Bartolozzi. Cipriani was mainly employed by publishers, and his reputation has extended to our time, especially during the last few years. He married an English lady in 1761, of moderate fortune, by whom he had two sons and a daughter; the youngest was Captain Sir Henry Cipriani, of the Huntingdon militia. The latter executed a water-colour drawing from Copley's picture, 'The Death of Lord Chatham,' which was engraved by Bartolozzi, and for which Sir Henry received the sum of one hundred guineas. Cipriani died of rheumatic fever at his residence near the King's Mews, Hammersmith, on 14 Dec. 1785, and was buried at Chelsea, where his friend and compatriot, Bartolozzi, erected a monument to his memory. His portrait has been engraved by his pupil, Richard Earlom, after Rigaud, and by Mariano Bovi. Cipriani engraved the following plates: 'The Death of Cleopatra,' after Benvenuto Cellini, and the 'Descent of the Holy Ghost,' after Gabbiani. Among his pictures are copies of portraits of Algernon Sidney, Edmund Ludlow, and John Locke. He painted some allegorical designs on the panels for the stage-coach first used by George III on 15 Nov. 1782, and repaired the painting by Antonio Verrio at Windsor, besides the Rubens ceiling in Whitehall Chapel, in 1788. A good collection of prints after his designs is in the department of prints and drawings, British Museum, and to those may be added the following illustrated works: 'Anweisung zum Zeichnen nach Bartolozzi gestochen von P.W. Schwarz,' 2 parts, obl. fol., Frankfort-on-Main, 1798–9; 'Raccolta di 320 vedute sì antiche che moderne della Città di Roma,' &c. (some by other engravers), obl. 4to, Rome, n.d.; 'Cipriani's Rudiments of Drawings,' engraved by F. Bartolozzi, obl. fol. London, 1786–92; 'A Collection of Prints after the Sketches and Drawings of the late celebrated G. B. C., Esq., R.A.,' engraved by Richard Earlom, fol. London, 1789; 'Urnam hanc (the Portland Vase) . . . eques G. Hamilton . . . in Angliam transmisit et æri incidendam curavit (G. B. C. delin., Bartolozzi sculp.),' 5 plates, without letterpress, fol. London, 1786; 'Monumenti di fabbriche antiche estratte dai disegni dei più celebri Autori,' 3 vols. large folio, Rome, 1793–1803; 'Vedute principali e più interessanti di Roma,' 12mo, Rome, 1799; 'Degli Edifici di Roma vedute in contorno,' 4to, Rome, 1817; 'Gallerie delle Statue, Busti, &c.,' obl. 4to, Rome, 1821; 'The Marlborough Gems,' drawn by B.C., and engraved by Bartolozzi. The descriptions, in Latin and French, by Jacob Bryant and Louis Dutens, 2 vols. 102 plates, fol. (London, 1780–91). Another edition, 2 vols. fol. London, 1845, &c. On 14 March 1786, and three following days, Cipriani's prints, drawings, &c., were sold at Hutchins's. On 22 March 1786, at a sale of pictures, his picture of 'Cephalus and Procris' realised eighty guineas at Christie's; and on 3 May 1821 was sold at Sotheby's a fine collection of drawings by him belonging to Mr. W. Lock of Norbury Park, Surrey. Several drawings by him are in the British Museum, and others in the South Kensington Museum. His portrait by Nathaniel Dawe, R.A., was exhibited at the South Kensington Museum in 1867.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists, 1878; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, 1858; Sandby's History of the Royal Academy of Arts, 1862; manuscript notes in the British Museum.] L. F.

CIRENCESTER, RICHARD OF (*d.* 1401?), compiler of a chronicle, was a monk of St. Peter's, Westminster, in 1355. He obtained leave from his abbot to make a pilgrimage to Jerusalem in 1391, was an inmate of the abbey in 1397, and in 1400 was in the infirmary sick. He died in 1400 or 1401. He compiled from various chronicles his 'Speculum Historiale de Gestis Regum Angliæ,' in four books, extending from 447

to 1066. At the end he announces his intention of continuing his work, but no continuation is known to exist. The 'Speculum' contains several Westminster charters and a great many legends. It is of no independent value, and even as a compilation is executed with great carelessness. It has been edited by Mr. J. E. B. Mayor for the Rolls Series. To Cirencester have also been attributed two works, now lost, a treatise 'De Officiis,' and 'Super Symbolum majus et minus,' said to have been in the library of Peterborough Cathedral. On Richard of Cirencester Charles Bertram in 1747 fathered his famous forgery entitled 'Ricardus Corinensis de situ Britanniæ' [see BERTRAM, CHARLES].

[Richard of Cirencester's Speculum Historiale, i. 1–4, ii. editor's preface edited by Mayor, Rolls Series; Widmore's History of St. Peter's, Westminster; Bale's Script. Brit. Cat. (Basle), 430.] W. H.

CLAGETT, NICHOLAS, the elder (1610?–1663), puritan divine, was born at Canterbury about 1610 (*Biog. Brit.* ed. Kippis, iii. 592, *note A*), and in 1628 was entered as a student of Merton College, Oxford, where he proceeded B.A. in October 1631 (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 460). Afterwards he migrated to Magdalen Hall, and commenced M.A. in June 1634, being then generally esteemed a very able moderator in philosophy (*id.* i. 474). About 1636 he became vicar of Melbourne, Derbyshire, and about 1644 he was chosen lecturer or preacher at St. Mary's Church, Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk, where he was popular with 'the precise party.' After the Restoration he was ejected from the preachership for nonconformity. He died on 12 Sept. 1663, and was buried in the chancel of St. Mary's Church, Bury St. Edmunds (*Addit. MS.* 19165, f. 237).

He wrote: 'The Abuse of God's Grace; discovered in the Kinds, Causes, Punishments, Symptoms, Cures, Differences, Cautions, and other Practical Improvements thereof. Proposed as a seasonable check to the wanton Libertinisme of the present Age,' Oxford, 1659, 4to. Dedicated to his honoured cousin William Claget, and his dear consort the Lady Southcote.

By his wife Jane, who died at Bury St. Edmunds on 23 Aug. 1673, he had two sons who became eminent divines, viz., Dr. William Clagett [q. v.] and Dr. Nicholas Clagett the younger [q. v.]

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 340; Tymms's Account of St. Mary's Church, Bury St. Edmunds, pp. 129, 197; Wilkinson's preface to The Abuse of God's Grace; Calamy's Ejected Ministers, p. 646, Continuation p. 787.] T. C.

CLAGETT, NICHOLAS, the younger, D.D. (1654–1727), controversialist, was the son of the Rev. Nicholas Clagett the elder [q. v.], of Bury St. Edmunds. He was baptised 20 May 1654, and was educated at the Norwich free school. In 1671 he was admitted to Christ's College, Cambridge, and took the degrees of B.A. and M.A. in due course. In 1680, upon the removal of his brother to the preachership of Gray's Inn, he was elected preacher of St. Mary's, Bury St. Edmunds, in his room, which office he held for nearly forty-six years. Three years later he was also instituted to the rectory of Thurlow Parva in Norfolk, and in 1693 Dr. John Moore, then bishop of Norwich, who was well acquainted with his abilities and virtues, collated him to the archdeaconry of Sudbury. In 1704 he graduated D.D., and in 1707 he was instituted to the rectory of Hitcham in Suffolk. He died in January 1727, and was buried in the chancel of the parish church in which he had been so long preacher. He is reported to have been a good preacher, and a charitable and blameless man. He had several children, among them being Nicholas, bishop of Exeter [q. v.] His chief works are: 1. 'A Persuasive to Peaceableness and Obedience,' 1683. 2. 'A Persuasive to an Ingenuous Trial of Opinions in Religion,' 1685. 3. 'Christian Simplicity,' 1705. 4. 'Truth defended and Boldness in Error rebuked; or a Vindication of those Christian Commentators who have expounded some Prophecies of the Messias not to be meant only of him,' &c., 1710 (against Whiston's 'Accomplishment of Scripture Prophecies'). He published in 1689–93 a collection of sermons by his brother William [q. v.]

[Biog. Brit. (article communicated by Clagett's son, the bishop).] A. C. B.

CLAGETT, NICHOLAS (*d.* 1746), bishop of Exeter, was son of Nicholas Clagett the younger [q.v.], minister at Bury St. Edmunds, and nephew of William Clagett [q.v.] All the family were more or less connected with Bury St. Edmunds, where the bishop was probably born, but no record of his birth or baptism can now be found. He was admitted at Trinity College, Cambridge, 14 April 1702, and graduated B.A. 1705–6, M.A. 1709, D.D. 1724; he was elected librarian of Trinity, 27 Nov. 1706, and was appointed archdeacon of Buckingham on 1 Sept. 1722, succeeding on the death of Samuel Pratt. After this he became dean of Rochester, 8 Feb. 1723–4, and was elected bishop of St. David's, pursuant to the *congé d'élire* issued on 17 Dec. 1731. He was consecrated on 23 Jan. 1731–2, being allowed to hold *in commendam* the rectories of Sho-

brooke and of Overton in the diocese of Winchester. He was a canon and treasurer in the cathedral of St. David's. On 2 Aug. 1742 he was translated to Exeter, where also he held a canonry and the archdeaconry of Exeter. He died on 8 Dec. 1746, and was buried at St. Margaret's, Westminster, with no epitaph, and only the meagre words in the burials register—'11 Dec. 1746, Dr. Nicholas Clegett, L'd Bishop of Exeter.' The portraits at the Palace, Exeter, include his predecessor, Weston, and his successor, Lavington, but there is none of Clagett.

He published 'Articles of Enquiry for the Archdeaconry of Buckingham,' 1732, and eleven sermons. One was preached before the House of Lords on the anniversary of Charles I's martyrdom, another on the consecration of Bishop White. A 'Persuasive to an ingenuous trial of Opinions in Religion' (1685), sometimes ascribed to him, belongs rather to his father, Nicholas Clagett the younger [q. v.]

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Gent. Mag. 1746, p. 668; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Gibson's Preservative against Popery; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 304, 383, ii. 71, 578.] M. G. W.

CLAGETT, WILLIAM, D.D. (1646–1688), controversialist, was the eldest son of Nicholas Clagett the elder [q. v.], preacher at St. Mary's Church, Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk. He was born in that parish on 24 Sept. 1646, and educated in the Bury grammar school under Dr. Thomas Stephens, author of the notes on Statius's 'Sylvæ' (*Addit. MS.* 19165, f. 270). Before he was fully thirteen years of age he was admitted a pensioner of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, on 5 Sept. 1659, under the tuition of Thomas Jackson (*ib.* 5865, f. 30 *b*), and he graduated B.A. in 1663, M.A. in 1667, D.D. in 1683 (*Cantabrigienses Graduati*, ed. 1787, p. 83). He was elected preacher at St. Mary's Church, Bury St. Edmunds, on 12 Dec. 1672, and resigned on 17 June 1680, on being appointed preacher at Gray's Inn, London (Tymms, *Church of St. Mary, Bury St. Edmunds*, p. 129). He was made chaplain in ordinary to the king 1677. He was presented also by the Lord-keeper North, who was his wife's kinsman, to the rectory of Farnham Royal, Buckinghamshire, into which he was instituted on 14 May 1683; but what he most valued, next to his preacher's place at Gray's Inn, was the lectureship of St. Michael Bassishaw, to which he was elected about two years before his death (Life by Archbishop Sharp, prefixed to Clagett's Sermons). He was also chaplain in ordinary to his majesty. On Sunday evening, 16 March 1687–8, after having preached at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, in his Lent course there, he was seized with small-pox, of which disease he died on 28 March 1688 (Luttrell, *Relation of State Affairs*, i. 436). He was buried in a vault under the church of St. Michael Bassishaw, and his wife, Thomasin North, who died eighteen days after him, was buried in the same grave.

Burnet ranks him among the worthy and eminent men whose lives and labours in a great measure rescued the church of England from those reproaches which the follies of others drew upon it (*Own Times*, fol. edit. i. 462, 674), and Dr. John Sharp, afterwards archbishop of York, who preached his funeral sermon, said he should not scruple to give Clagett a place among the most eminent and celebrated writers of the English church (T. Sharp, *Life of Abp. Sharp*, ed. Newcome, ii. 103). He took a leading part in the controversy carried on during the reign of James II respecting the points in dispute between protestants and catholics.

His works are: 1. 'A Discourse concerning the Operations of the Holy Spirit; with a confutation of some part of Dr. Owen's book upon that subject,' part i., London, 1677, 8vo; part ii., London, 1680, 8vo. In the second part there is an answer to John Humphreys's Animadversions on the first part. Clagett wrote a third part, to prove that the Fathers were not on Dr. Owen's side, but the manuscript was burnt by an accidental fire, and the author never had leisure to rewrite it. In 1719 Dr. Stebbing published an edition of the first two parts. 2. 'A Reply to a pamphlet called The Mischief of Impositions, by Mr. Alsop, which pretends to answer the dean of St. Paul's [Dr. Stillingfleet's] Sermon concerning the Mischief of Separation,' London, 1681, 4to. 3. 'An Answer to the Dissenters' Objections against . . . the Liturgy of the Church of England,' London, 1683, 4to. 4. 'The Difference of the Case between the Separation of the Protestants from the Church of Rome, and the Separation of Dissenters from the Church of England,' London, 1683, 4to. Reprinted in Gibson's 'Preservative against Popery,' fol. ed. vol. iii., 8vo ed. vol. xiv.; and in Cardwell's 'Enchiridion Theologicum,' vol. iii. 5. 'A Discourse concerning the Worship of the Blessed Virgin and the Saints,' London, 1686, 4to. Reprinted in Gibson's 'Preservative against Popery,' fol. ed. vol. ii., 8vo ed. vol. vii. 6. 'A Paraphrase, with Notes and Preface, upon the sixth chapter of St. John,' London, 1686, 4to. Reprinted in 1689 at the end of the second vol. of his 'Sermons;' also in Gibson's 'Preservative against Popery,' fol. ed. vol. ii.,

8vo ed. vol. ix. 7. 'Of the Humanity and Charity of Christians. A Sermon preached . . . 30 Nov. 1686.' 8. 'A View of the whole Controversy between the Representer [John Goter] and the Answerer, with an answer to the Representer's last reply; in which are laid open some of the methods by which Protestants are misrepresented by Papists,' London, 1687, 4to. Reprinted in Gibson's 'Preservative against Popery,' fol. ed. vol. iii., 8vo ed. vol. xiii. 9. 'The present State of the Controversie between the Church of England and the Church of Rome; or an account of the books written on both sides,' London, 1687, 4to. This was begun by Tenison and finished by Clagett (*Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.*) 10. 'Of the Authority of Councils and the Rule of Faith. By a Person of Quality . . . ,' London, 1687, 4to. Reprinted in Gibson's 'Preservative against Popery,' 8vo ed. vol. v. The first two parts were written by —— Hutchinson, or Hutchison; the third, containing the 'Postscript' in answer to Abraham Woodhead, was written by Clagett (Jones, *Cat.* i. 192). 11. 'An Examination of Bellarmine's Seventh Note, of Union of the Members among themselves and with the Head,' London, 1687, 4to. 12. 'The Twelfth Note of the Church examined, viz. The Light of Prophecy,' London, 1687, 4to. 13. 'The School of the Eucharist established upon the miraculous respects and acknowledgments which beasts, birds, and insects, upon several occasions, have rendered to the Holy Sacrament of the Altar. Whence Catholicks may increase in devotion towards this divine Mystery, and Hereticks find there their confusion. By F. Toussain Bridoul, of the Society of Jesus. Printed in French at Lille, 1672, and now made English, and published with a Preface concerning the Testimony of Miracles,' London, 1687, 4to. 14. 'An Abridgment of the Prerogatives of St. Ann, Mother of the Mother of God. With the Approbation of the Doctors at Paris; and thence done into English to accompany the Contemplations on the Life and Glory of Holy Mary; and the Defence of the same; with some Pieces of the like nature. To which a Preface is added concerning the Original of the Story,' London, 1688, 4to. 15. 'A Discourse concerning the pretended Sacrament of Extreme Unction . . . With a Letter to the Vindicator of the Bishop of Condom' [i.e. Bossuet], London, 1688, 4to. The 'vindicator' was Joseph Johnston, a Benedictine, of the King's Chapel. Reprinted in Gibson's 'Preservative against Popery,' fol. ed. vol. ii., 8vo ed. vol. iii. 16. 'A Second Letter from the Author of the Discourse concerning Extreme Unction, to the Vindicator of the Bishop of Condom,' London, 1688, 4to. Reprinted in Gibson's 'Preservative against Popery,' fol. ed. vol. ii., 8vo ed. vol. viii. 17. 'The State of the Church of Rome when the Reformation began; as it appears by the advices given to Paul III and Julius III by creatures of their own,' London, 1688, 4to. It is probable, from many errors, that Clagett only wrote a hasty preface to the publication, and that the translation was executed by some inferior hand, and yet he apparently adopts the translation as his own when he says in the preface: 'I thought a few hours spent in translating them into our language would not be thrown away' (Jones, *Cat. of Discourses for and against Popery*, i. 183). 18. 'The Queries offered by T[homas] W[ard] to the Protestants concerning the English Reformation, reprinted and answered' (anon.), London, 1688, 4to. 19. 'Notion of Idolatry considered and confuted,' London, 1688. 20. 'Several captious Queries concerning the English Reformation, first proposed by Dean Manby, and afterwards by T[homas] W[ard], briefly and fully answered,' London, 1688, 4to. Reprinted in Gibson's 'Preservative against Popery,' 8vo ed. vol. i. 21. 'The Summ of a Conference on 21 Feb. 1686, between Dr. Clagett and Father Gooden, about the point of Transubstantiation,' London, 1689, 8vo. 22. 'A Paraphrase and Notes upon the first, second, third, fourth, fifth, seventh, and eighth Chapters of St. John,' London, 1693, 4to. 23. His brother, Nicholas Clagett the younger [q. v.], published a collection of his Sermons. The first and second volumes appeared respectively in 1689 and 1693; 3rd edition, 1699–1704. The 'Life' prefixed to the first volume was written by Dr. John Sharp, afterwards archbishop of York. The third and fourth volumes did not come out till 1720, and were also called vols. i. and ii., but notice was given that they were never before published.

[Authorities cited above; Biog. Brit. (Kippis); Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 640; Jones's Popery Tracts, pp. 10, 106, 110, 172, 200, 347, 378, 412, 418, 438, 439; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn); Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Life of Abp. Sharp, i. 48, 90, 91, ii. 99, 103.]

T. C.

CLAGGET, CHARLES (1740?–1820?), musician, a native of Waterford, was about 1766 leader of the band at the Smock Alley Theatre, Dublin. Ten years later he was in London, where he patented (7 Dec.) the earliest of the numerous inventions which made his name famous. This was an ingenious, if impracticable, system of constructing the finger-boards of violins and other stringed instruments, whereby the patentee claimed that it would be almost impossible to play

out of tune. On 15 Aug. 1788, Clagget patented: 1, a new instrument called the teliochordon; 2, a new method of constructing the keys of keyed instruments; 3, a method of preserving the tone of strings by protecting them with a parchment covering; 4, the construction of glass or enamelled keys; 5, a celestina stop in which the tone was produced by the scraping of silk strings; 6, 'uniting two French horns in such a manner that the mouthpiece may be applied to either of them instantaneously as the music may require;' 7, newly constructed tuning-forks; 8, an instrument consisting of a number of tuning-forks mounted on sound-boxes and set in vibration by keys; 9, a new kind of tuning-key; 10, a better method of fitting the sound-post of a violin to its place.

About this time Clagget settled at No. 16, Greek Street, Soho, where he opened a 'musical museum,' in which he exhibited and sold his various inventions. He constructed a 'teliochordon' stop for the royal harpsichord, which was delivered (as he informed the public in a long description of this 'harmonizer of musical instruments,' as he calls it) at Buckingham Palace on 17 Dec. 1790. About 1791 he exhibited his musical instruments at the Hanover Square Rooms. In the following year Haydn, who was then in London, called at Greek Street and examined Clagget's inventions, as to the value of which he testified in a letter which appeared in the 'Morning Herald' for 27 April. On 31 Oct. 1793 he gave what he called an 'attic concert' at the King's Arms, Cornhill, at which was delivered a 'discourse on musick,' which was published with a portrait of Clagget. After 1795 Clagget's name disappears from 'Kent's Directory,' and no further trace of him is found; he is said to have died in 1820. Clagget wrote a few songs, and published an account of his musical inventions. About 1760 there were two 'Messrs. Clagget,' who published violin and guitar music in Edinburgh, and a little later there lived in Great Hart Street, Covent Garden, a musician named Walter Clagget, who was a performer on the violoncello and viol da gamba, and published some music for stringed instruments and harpsichord. It is possible that these musicians were related to Charles Clagget, but biographical details of them are very meagre.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i.; Abridgments of Specifications relating to Patents for Musical Instruments, 1694–1866, 11, 21; Clagget's Description of the Teliochordon Stop; Pohl's Mozart und Haydn in London, i. 52, ii. 194; Baptie's Musical Biography; Brit. Mus. Music Cat.; Cat. of the Royal Coll. of Music.] W. B. S.

CLAIRMONT, CLARA MARY JANE (1798–1879), celebrated in connection with Byron and Shelley, was born 27 April 1798. Mr. Clairmont, her father, apparently died about the time of her birth, and in December 1801 her mother (Mary Jane) became William Godwin's second wife. The girl was thus brought up under Godwin's roof, chiefly by her mother; Godwin confessed 'a feeling of incompetence for the education of daughters.' She was afterwards at school at Walham Green. In 1814 she accompanied Mary Godwin in her elopement with Shelley. Mrs. Godwin pursued her to Calais, but Claire, as she shortly afterwards began to call herself, refused to return, and accompanied the fugitives throughout their continental excursion. This escapade was the source of most of the calumnies directed against Shelley, to which subsequent events gave additional plausibility. On her return she resided some months with Shelley and Mary in their London lodgings; afterwards went to Lynmouth, and eventually returned to Godwin's house. Early in 1816 she introduced herself to Byron, on the plea of desiring an engagement at Drury Lane [see BYRON, GEORGE GORDON]. She was then nearly eighteen, an olive-complexioned brunette, lively, and handsome. The acquaintance resulted in an intimacy which it has been absurdly sought to connect with Byron's separation from his wife. It can hardly be doubted that she forced herself upon him, and was no exception to the general truth of his assertion, 'I can safely say that I never seduced any woman.' He shortly departed for Switzerland, and it was mainly by her persuasion that the Shelleys, as yet unsuspicious of the connection, were induced to follow him thither. Shelley may probably have learned the state of the case on or about 2 Aug., when Mary Shelley enters in her diary, 'Shelley and Claire go up to Diodati; I do not, for Lord Byron does not seem to wish it.' Byron's complacency, indeed, was by no means equal to Claire's vanity; and a total estrangement must have ensued before the parties quitted Geneva. Claire's daughter, Allegra, was born 12 Jan. 1817, at Bath, where she was residing with the Shelleys. She continued to live with them, and accompanied them on their departure for Italy in March 1818, a step partly prompted by Byron's demand for his daughter, whom he offered to acknowledge and educate. At the last moment, Shelley strongly advised Claire against this surrender, which was repugnant to her own feelings, but which she thought required by Allegra's interests. Byron had promised that the child should never be

separated from both parents, and for nearly three years she lived under his roof, but in March 1821, finding her beyond the control of servants, he thought himself justified in placing her temporarily in the convent of Bagna-Cavallo, twelve miles from Ravenna, paying double for her maintenance to insure her proper care, and inquiring as to the possibility of removing her to Switzerland. Claire, justly distrustful of the management of Italian convents, offered energetic remonstrances, which Byron overruled with unfeeling harshness. The coldness between the two had deepened into a bitter antipathy, of which Allegra became the victim. During all this period Claire, except when living with Mary Wollstonecraft's old pupil Lady Mountcashell, had continued with the Shelleys, and her equivocal situation had given rise to a fresh set of calumnies, fabricated by a discharged servant, of which Byron stooped to avail himself as an excuse for thwarting Claire's wishes. She was forming wild schemes for carrying Allegra off from the convent, when, on 19 April 1822, the hapless child died of typhoid fever. Byron's grief was mingled with remorse; Claire's was at first intense, but ere Shelley's death in the following July she had become, according to him, 'vivacious and talkative.' After this catastrophe she repaired to her brother at Vienna, and soon afterwards went as governess to Russia, where she met with many discomforts, graphically described in letters to Mrs. Shelley. About 1830 she was again in Italy, teaching the descendants of Lady Mountcashell. She subsequently lived at Paris, and finally at Florence, where she died 19 March 1879. Her latter years were made comfortable by a legacy from Shelley, though much of it was lost by an unfortunate investment. She had become a Roman catholic, and 'contemplated writing a book to illustrate, from the lives of Shelley and Byron, the dangers and evils resulting from erroneous opinions on the subject of the relations between the sexes.' She left a favourable impression upon her Florentine acquaintance, who describe her as handsome to the last, kindly in disposition and agreeable in manner, but eccentric and given to romancing. Her errors and misfortunes, indeed, chiefly sprang from her determination to be a heroine of romance at any cost. She transgressed the laws of society without the excuse of either passion or conviction, but with the resolution to obtain by her adventures the celebrity which she could not obtain by her abilities. She was, however, clever, well informed, wrote excellent letters, and would have been an attractive person but for her continual discontent and repining. Shelley's letters to her, first published by Professor Dowden, are generally couched in a very affectionate strain, and he seems to have set real value upon her sympathy.

[Dowden's Life of Shelley, passim; Kegan Paul's Life of Godwin, vol. ii.; Moore's Life and Letters of Lord Byron.] R. G.

CLANBRASSIL, first Baron, 1788–1870. [See Jocelyn, Robert.]

CLANCARTY, fourth Earl of (1668–1734). [See Mac Carthy, Donogh.]

CLANCARTY, second Earl of the second creation, and first Viscount of, 1767–1837. [See Trench, Richard le Poer.]

CLANEBOYE, first Viscount (1559–1643). [See Hamilton, James.]

CLANNY, WILLIAM REID (1776–1850), medical writer and inventor of a safety-lamp, was born in 1776 at Bangor, co. Down, Ireland. He completed his medical education at Edinburgh, and served as assistant surgeon in the navy, being present in the action at Copenhagen. Leaving the navy he graduated M.D. at Edinburgh in 1803, and settled at Bishopwearmouth, Sunderland, where he practised medicine till his death on 10 Jan. 1850.

Clanny's claim to remembrance rests on his efforts to diminish the loss of life from explosions in collieries. Without any very great knowledge of chemistry he conceived the idea of insulating a candle by enclosing it in a metal lamp, with water chambers above and below it, through the lower of which air should be forced by bellows, and from the upper of which the surplus air should be expelled by the same action. This lamp was completed in 1812, and successfully tried in the Harrington Mill pit, a very fiery mine, on 16 Oct. and 20 Nov. 1815. A paper by Clanny was read before the Royal Society on 20 May 1813, 'On the Means of procuring a Steady Light in Coal Mines without the Danger of Explosion' (*Phil. Trans.* ciii. 200). He claimed that the gases might explode within his lamp without communicating the explosion externally. No details of experiments are given, and the lamp was exceedingly cumbersome; nevertheless considerable credit is due to Clanny, which he was not slow to claim. Sir H. Davy's first paper on the subject was read on 9 Nov. 1815, after seeing Clanny's experiments with his lamp. In 1816 and 1817 he received from the Society of Arts their large gold and silver medals for modifications of his original lamp. He afterwards modified his lamp so as to bring it down to a weight of thirty-four ounces, and in this form it was practically used in several collieries in Durham and Northumberland. A purse of gold,

with a silver salver, was presented to him at the Athenæum, Sunderland, on 3 Feb. 1848, by the Marquis of Londonderry and others, in recognition of his inventions. Incomplete lists of Clanny's writings are given in the 'Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers,' and in Dechambre's 'Dict. Encyclopédique des Sciences Médicales,' 1st ser. vol. xvii.

[Gent. Mag. 1850, xxxiii. 436; Clanny's writings, especially Priority of Invention of the Safety Lamp, Gateshead, 1844, in British Museum.] G. T. B.

CLANRICARDE, fifth Earl of. [See Burgh, Ulick de, 1604–1657.]

CLANWILLIAM, third Earl of. [See Meade, Richard George Francis, 1795–1879.]

CLAPHAM, DAVID (*d.* 1551), translator, eldest son and heir of John Clapham, the fourth son of Thomas Clapham of Beamsley, Yorkshire, was probably born in that county. Wood assumes that, 'after he had spent some time in trivials,' he 'did solely addict his mind to the study of the civil law' at Oxford, though it does not appear whether he took a degree in that faculty. It is certain, however, that he was a member of the university of Cambridge, where he proceeded bachelor of the civil law in 1533. He practised as a proctor in the ecclesiastical courts at Doctors' Commons, and his abilities brought him into favour with Sir William Cecil, secretary of state to Edward VI, and other noted men. Bale, who knew him well, tells us that 'præter legis peritiam, in qua plurimum excellebat, in diversis eruditus fuit' (*De Scriptoribus*, i. 717). He died at his house, near Doctors' Commons, on 14 July 1551, and was buried in the church of St. Faith, under St. Paul's Cathedral. He left several children by Joan, his wife. Thomas, his eldest son, was for some time seated at Helpston, Northamptonshire.

He translated from the Latin of Cornelius Agrippa into English: 1. 'A Treatise of Nobility,' London, 1542, 4to. 2. 'The Excellency of Women-kind,' London, 1542, 8vo. 3. 'The Commendation of Matrimony,' London, 1545, 8vo. Dedicated to Gregory Cromwell, son of Lord Cromwell.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 191; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 105; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), 449; Cat. Libb. Impress. Bibl. Bodl. (1843), i. 28; Cal. of State Papers (1547–80), 21; Bridge's Northamptonshire, ii. 515; Dugdale's St. Paul's, 127; Addit. MS. 5865, f. 195 *b*.] T. C.

CLAPHAM, HENOCH (*fl.* 1600), theological writer, appears to have been in 1595 the pastor of a congregation of English-speaking people in Amsterdam, for in that year was printed a 'Sommons to Doome's-daie, sent unto his beloved England as a memoriall of his deepe printed Love and Loyaltie, by Henoch Clapham.' This was published at Edinburgh by Robert Waldegrave, and contains a refutation of 'Napier's vain notion that the Latter Day, or end of the world, is covertly indicated in the Scriptures.' In 1596 the same printer published, by the same author, 'His Sinners Sleep, wherein Christ willing her to arise receiveth but an untoward answer,' and also 'A Briefe of the Bible's Historie drawne first into English Poesy and then illustrated by apt Annotations.' This is Clapham's best known but not most interesting work. Other editions appeared in 1603, 1608, and 1639. Each edition has various additions to and improvements upon the preceding one. The first part of the first edition contains a dedication to the Right Worshipful Master Thomas Mylot, Esquier, signed 'your poore unworthy kinsman.' The dedication of the second part is to 'one of her Majesty's chief commissioners in causes ecclesiastical,' Richard Topclyf, Esquier, and thanks him for having been 'so ready to stir up the queen's honourable counsell (if not also her majesty's own person) to commiserate his dungeon estate,' 'whereby I obtained in all good conscience happy deliverance.' In 1597 was published at Amsterdam 'Bibliotheca Theologica: or a Librarye Theological; containing "a general analysis or resolution," and "a briefe elucidation of the most sacred chapters of Elohim, his Bible; drawen for the use of yonge Christians, specially of the poorer sorte unable to purchase variety of holy men theyr writings."' This was probably the first draft of a book published by Clapham in 1601 with the title 'Aelohim-triune, displayed by his workes Physicall and Meta-physicall, in a Poeme of diverse forme, . . . together with necessarie marginall notes for relieving of the young student.' In 1597 there also appeared 'Theological Axioms or Conclusions, publikly controverted, discussed, and concluded by that poore English Congregation in Amstelredam, to whom H. C. for the present administereth the Ghospel. Together with an Examination of the saide conclusions by Henoch Clapham.' To this is added 'The Carpenter.' In 1598, at Amsterdam, was published 'The Syn against the Holy Ghoste made manifest, &c., Eccles. vii. 18, 19.' In 1600 appeared 'Antidoton, or a sovraigne remedie against schisme and heresie.' In 1603 Clapham was actively engaged in ministerial work in London when the city was attacked by the plague. His experiences

during the epidemic induced him to publish 'An Epistle discoursing upon the present Pestilence, teaching what it is, and how the people of God should carrie themselves towards God and their Neighbour therein.' In the dedication of this Clapham states that he has 'been sent to Coventry by the Brownists,' probably because of the 'Antidoton,' but the present tract brought him worse trouble. He argues that a christian who dies of the plague shows in so dying 'a want of faith,' but not to such an extent as to imperil his soul. Clapham was misunderstood and thrown into prison in November 1603 on the charge of increasing the panic caused by the epidemic. Here he remained for nearly three years, and wrote a tract in 1604 entitled 'His Demaundes and Answeres touching the Pestilence, methodically handled, as his time and meanes could permit.' The book is edited by some friend of Clapham's, who gives only his initials, and contains an account by Clapham of the injustices he had suffered, with an elaborate and generally very sensible discussion of the plague itself, and asks why he should be left in prison for doing his duty 'when almost none els would.' In a tract dated 1605 he speaks of himself as 'at the beginning of his third year's bonds,' but shortly after this he must have been set at liberty, for in 1608 the preface to his 'Errour on the Left Hand' is dated 'from my house at Norburne, East Kent, 8 of June.' In Hasted's 'Kent' we find that Henry Clapham was appointed vicar of Northbourne by the archbishop of Canterbury in 1607. Henry is evidently a mistake for Henoch. His successor was appointed in 1614, which is probably the date of Clapham's death. The book published in 1608 contains two parts: the first, 'Errour on the Right Hand through a Preposterous Zeale,' the second, 'Errour on the Left Hand through a Frozen Securitie.' This is the most valuable of all Clapham's works; it contains a series of dialogues between representatives of existing religious and irreligious opinions in England—Anabaptist, Legatine-Arrian, Familist, Romanist, Libertinus, Atheos. Mediocritie speaks for the author, while Malcontent and Flyer stand for 'the Nickafidge,' the undecided man. This book and the tracts on the plague are full of interest for the student of the times. Besides the works mentioned already Clapham published in 1605 'Doctor Andros, his Prosopopeia Answered, and necessarily directed to his Majestie for removing of Catholike Scandale,' and 'Sacred Policie, directed of dutie to our sweet young Prince Henry;' in 1609, 'A Chronologicall Discourse, touching the Church, Christ, Anti-Christ, Gog and Magog, &c.,' which was apparently preceded by an epistle 'to such as are troubled in minde about the stirres in our church.' All Clapham's works contain numerous dedications, prologues, and epilogues, frequently in verse, and occasionally some not very witty epigrams; his erudition is considerable, and he displays some knowledge of Hebrew.

[Catalogues Brit. Mus. and Bodleian Libraries; Ames's Typogr. (Herbert), passim; Hasted's Kent, iv. 156; Hunter's Chorus Vatum in Brit. Mus. MS. Addit. 24489.] R. B.

CLAPHAM, SAMUEL (1755–1830), divine, born at Leeds in 1755, was educated by his father in his native town, and at Clare Hall, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1778 and M.A. in 1784 (*Graduati Cantab.* edit. 1856, p. 76). He became curate of Yarm, Yorkshire, in 1790, and vicar of Great Ouseburn, in the same county, in 1797. As a remuneration for his abridgment of Bishop Pretyman's 'Elements of Christian Theology,' that prelate obtained for him the vicarage of Christchurch, Hampshire, in 1802 (*Biog. Dict. of Living Authors*, pp. 63, 421). In 1806 he was instituted to the rectory of Gussage St. Michael, Dorsetshire. He died at Sidmouth on 1 June 1830 (*Gent. Mag.* c. (i.) 646).

Besides numerous occasional discourses he published: 1. Abridgment of Bishop Pretyman's 'Elements of Theology,' 1802. 2. 'Sermons selected and abridged, chiefly from minor authors,' 3 vols. 1803–11, 5th edit. 2 vols. Lond. 1830. 3. 'Practical Sermons on several important subjects,' 2nd edit. Lond. 1804, 8vo, 3rd edit. 2 vols. Lond. 1808, 8vo. 4. A translation of Massillon's 'Charges' under the assumed name of Theophilus St. John, LL.B., 1805 and 1806. 5. 'Sermons selected from the works of the Rev. Dr. Samuel Clarke,' in opposition to the tenets of Methodism and Calvinism, with some account of his life, 1806. 6. 'English Grammar taught by examples rather than by rules of Syntax,' 1810. 7. 'Prayers selected from the several writings of Jeremy Taylor,' 1816. 8. 'A collection of the several Points of Sessions' Law, alphabetically arranged,' 2 vols. Lond. 1818. 9. 'The Pentateuch, or Five Books of Moses, illustrated; containing an explication of the phraseology incorporated with the text,' 1818.

[Authorities cited above; also Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Butterworth's Law Cat. p. 45; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 728.] T. C.

CLAPOLE. [See CLAPWELL.]

CLAPPERTON, HUGH (1788–1827), African explorer, born at Annan, Dumfries-

shire, in 1788, was son of George Clapperton, a surgeon, who by his two wives had twenty-one children. Hugh was the youngest son by the first wife, daughter of John Johnstone. He had little schooling, but learnt something of navigation under Bryce Downie. At thirteen he was apprenticed as a cabin boy in a ship trading between Liverpool and America. He showed his spirit by refusing to black the captain's shoes. He was charged with a petty act of smuggling at Liverpool, and sent on board the tender, which carried him to Plymouth, when he was made cook's mate. In 1806 he was in the Rennomée frigate at Gibraltar. He escaped by swimming and joined a privateer; but after some adventures he was taken as a deserter by his old captain, Sir Thomas Livingstone. He was forgiven on promising not to desert, and having some private interest was made a midshipman, and saw some hard service on the coast of Spain. In 1808 he volunteered into the Clorinde frigate, and joined her in the East Indies. At the storming of Port Louis, Isle of France, in November 1810, under Admiral Bertie, he was the first in the breach and hauled down the French colours. He remained in the East till 1813. Clapperton was one of the select midshipmen appointed to learn the sword exercise from Angelo, and was made drill-master on the Asia, 74, Cochrane's flagship, then at Spithead. Volunteering for the lakes of Canada, he sailed to Bermuda January 1814. He was full of fun, skilled in painting for private theatricals, and had become a general favourite on the Asia when he reached Canada. Sir Edward Owen promoted him to the rank of lieutenant, and afterwards commander of the Confiance schooner. He succeeded in bringing a disorderly crew under discipline without severity. He did some duty on the coast of Labrador, and once was cast away in a longboat. An heroic attempt to save the life of a boy on a long journey across the ice cost him the practical loss of one hand. He hunted in the woods with the Indians, adopted the Huron badge, and was near to marrying one of their princesses. He thought of resigning his commission, which had not been confirmed by the board of admiralty. This was afterwards done in 1816, with honourable mention of his abilities.

In 1817 the British flotilla on the lakes was dismantled. Clapperton returned to England to be placed on half-pay, and settled in his grandfather's old burgh of Lochmaben. In 1820 he went to Edinburgh, and became acquainted with a young Scotchman (Walter Oudney) who had just taken his M.D. degree at the university. Oudney turned Clapperton's thoughts to African discovery. Lord Bathurst, then colonial secretary, appointed Oudney consul of Bornu, and employed Clapperton to accompany him in a journey to Central Africa. Major Dixon Denham [q. v.] volunteered to accompany the travellers from Tripoli to Timbuctoo. Proceeding south from the Mediterranean early in 1822 the travellers reached Murzuk, and by way of Musfeia and Zangalia arrived at Kuka in the kingdom of Bornu, on the west of Lake Tchad. Thence after great suffering they reached Sokota. They failed to ascertain the source and termination of the Niger, but determined the positions of the kingdoms of Mandara, Bornu, and Houssa, and their chief towns; while Denham, after some other movements, explored Lake Tchad. Clapperton and Oudney journeyed westward to the Niger. At Murmur in January 1824 Oudney died and was buried by his friend. Clapperton proceeded alone to Kano, capital of Houssa, and to Sokota, the extreme point of the expedition in that direction. Although but five days' journey from the Niger, he was not allowed by the sultan to proceed westward. On 4 May he started on his return, was rejoined by Denham at Kuka, and reached Tripoli in January 1825, and England on 1 June. Denham published an account of their expedition in 1826 as 'Narrative of Travels and Discoveries in Northern and Central Africa in the years 1822, 1823, and 1824, by Major Denham, Captain Clapperton, and the late Dr. Oudney.' Clapperton's contribution to the work is written in a plain, manly, and unaffected style, and is chiefly upon his excursion from Kuka to Sokota, a large city of the kingdom of Houssa. In June 1825 he was raised to the rank of commander, and requested by Lord Bathurst to conduct a second expedition, along with Captain Pearce, R.N., Mr. Dickson, a surgeon, and Dr. Morrison, a navy surgeon and naturalist. Clapperton engaged Richard Lander as his confidential servant. The expedition started overland from Badagry in the Bight of Benin, commencing on 7 Dec. Dickson left them and was afterwards killed. Clapperton was seized with fever and ague 10 Dec., Pearce died on the 27th, Morrison on the 28th. Lander, seized with dysentery on the 14th, was carried by Clapperton, who had recovered, across the streams he was unable to swim. The natives treated them very kindly, and Clapperton, Lander, and an English merchant, Houtson, reached Katunga, the capital of Yoruba, 15 Jan. 1826. Soon afterwards they crossed the Quorra (or Niger) at Boussa, where Mungo Park had died. In July they reached Kano, on the route of Clapperton's first expedition. They next reached Sokota, whence, after recovering health, they hoped to visit Tim-

buctoo and revisit Bornu. Civil war, however, was raging between Sultan Bello and the sheikh of Bornu, and the sultan, having inveigled Lander to bring the baggage from Kano to Sokota in November, seized the presents intended for his enemy and refused to let the travellers journey to Bornu. Clapperton's journal now breaks off abruptly in the midst of a conversation as to the best means of returning home. Lander tells us from that time his master never smiled again; he felt so keenly the failure of the enterprise. He gradually broke down and was attacked by dysentery on 12 March 1827. His strength was broken, and he died in a small circular clay hut at Chungary, near Sokota, on 13 April 1827. His body, carried on camelback, was followed to the grave by Lander and five slaves only, and a wooden hut built over it. Lander returned to England after much difficulty in 1828. In 1830 was published 'Records of Captain Clapperton's Last Expedition to Africa,' by Richard Lander, with the author's subsequent adventures, London, 2 vols. 8vo.

Clapperton had a noble figure; he was six feet high and broad-chested. Lander gives a curious account of the amorous persecution of his master by the rich widow Zuma at Wau, with the best house in the town and a thousand slaves; she had determined to marry 'the handsome white man,' and, dressed in scarlet and gold, on a white horse, with bands of barbaric music, followed him from town to town, until Sultan Bello fetched her back, fearing a diminished revenue.

'The Travels and Discoveries . . . in 1822–4' were also published 'with a Short Account of Clapperton and Lander's Second Journey in 1825–7,' London, 1831. The best edition is the 4to one of 1829, 'Journal of a Recent Expedition . . . to which is added the Journal of Richard Lander,' &c. This work has fine plates, with Clapperton's portrait, painted by Manton and engraved by Lupton. The 'Travels' will also be found in Fernandez Cuesta's 'Nuevo Viajero Universal' (vol. i.), 1859, 8vo; E. Schauenburg's 'Reisen in Central Africa' (vol. i.), 1859, 8vo; and in R. Huish's 'Book on African Travels generally,' London, 1836, 8vo.

[Clapperton and Lander's Works; Ann. Reg. 1810, p. 263, and 1828, pp. 210, 495; Gent. Mag. 1828, pt. i. p. 568; Nelson's Memoirs of Oudney, &c. p. 45; McDiarmid's Sketches from Nature, p. 322; and a Short Sketch by his uncle, Lieutenant-colonel Samuel Clapperton, in the 4to edition of the Travels, 1829.] J. W.-G.

CLAPWELL or KNAPWELL, RICHARD (*fl.* 1286), Dominican, was a doctor of theology at Oxford and the author of various scholastic works. In 1286 he was accused of maintaining opinions contrary to the catholic faith, and cited by the Franciscan archbishop, John Peckham, to answer before him and his suffragans at a council to be held in London. At this council, which met at the church of St. Mary-le-Bow, 20 April 1286, eight heresies were condemned; but, according to the document printed by Wilkins, without naming the offender: all who held those doctrines were declared excommunicate. The Osney and Dunstable annalists, however, expressly state that the condemnation was directed against Clapwell, and the latter gives in full a list of *twelve* heresies of which he was found guilty, differing somewhat from Wilkins's. The heresies are scholastic positions relating chiefly to the often vexed question of the 'form' of the body of Christ, a question which, of course, had a bearing on the doctrine of the eucharist. Clapwell was a follower of the Dominican, St. Thomas Aquinas, of whom the Franciscans were jealous as of a successful rival. Consequently the sentence had no sooner been delivered than Hugh of Manchester, the provincial of the Dominican order, intervened, alleging that no one whatsoever had jurisdiction over friars preachers save the pope only, to whom on Clapwell's behalf he made appeal. Clapwell unfortunately did not prosecute his cause until 1288, when Nicholas IV, the first Franciscan pope and former general of his order, had succeeded to the pontificate. The Dominican was promptly condemned to perpetual silence with respect to the obnoxious opinions which he had maintained. He withdrew to Bologna, but there he again ventured to avow his doctrines. In the end, according to the Dunstable annalist, he lost his reason ('incidit in desipientiam et miseriam magnam valde'), tore out his eyes, and so died in misery.

Clapwell's works are enumerated as follows: 1. Four books of commentaries on the 'Sentences,' a portion of which, entitled 'Notabilia super primum Sententiarum, usque ad distinctionem xix., secundum magistrum Ricardum de Clappervelle,' is preserved in the library of Magdalen College, Oxford (Cod. lvi. f. 184; Coxe, *Cat. of Oxford MSS.*, Magd. p. 35 *a*). 2. 'Correctorium Corruptorii Thomæ de Aquino,' an answer to the criticisms of William de Mara upon St. Thomas. The authorship of this work is disputed, since it is only ascribed in a single manuscript to 'John Crapuel' (Quétif and Echard, *Scriptores Ordinis Prædicatorum*, i. 503 *b*). 3. 'De Unitate Formarum.' 4. 'De immediata Visione divinæ Essentiæ.' To these writings, mentioned by Boston of Bury (ap. Tanner,

Bibl. Brit. præf. p. xxxviii) and Leland (*Commentarii de Scriptoribus Britannicis*, p. 321), Tanner (*l. c.* p. 181) adds one book of 'Additiones ad D. Bonaventuram,' 'Lecturæ Scholasticæ,' 'Quæstiones Theologicæ,' and 'Quæstiones Quodlibeticæ.'

Clapwell's name appears in the forms Clapole, Clapoel, &c., besides the variants given above.

[Dunstable's Annals (Annales Monastici, ed. Luard, iii. 323–5, 341); Osney Annals (ib. iv. 306, 307); Wilkins's Concilia Magnæ Britanniæ, ii. 123, 124; Quétif and Echard, i. 414*b*; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. of the Univ. of Oxford, ed. Gutch, i. 322, 323; Denifle and Ehrle's Archiv. für Litteratur- und Kirchen-Geschichte des Mittelalters, ii. 227, 1886.] R. L. P.

CLARE, EARLS OF. [See CLARE, RICHARD DE, first EARL, *d.* 1090?; CLARE, GILBERT DE, second EARL, *d.* 1115?; CLARE, RICHARD DE, third EARL, *d.* 1136?; CLARE, ROGER DE, fifth EARL, *d.* 1173; CLARE, GILBERT DE, seventh EARL, *d.* 1230; CLARE, RICHARD DE, eighth EARL, 1222–1262; CLARE, GILBERT DE, ninth EARL, 1243–1295; CLARE, GILBERT DE, tenth EARL, 1291–1314; HOLLES, JOHN, first EARL of the second creation, 1564?–1637; HOLLES, JOHN, second EARL, 1595–1666; HOLLES, JOHN, fourth EARL, 1662–1711; PELHAM-HOLLES, THOMAS, first EARL of the third creation, 1693–1768; FITZGIBBON, JOHN, first EARL of the fourth creation, 1749–1802.]

CLARE, DE, FAMILY OF, descended directly from Count Godfrey, the eldest of the illegitimate sons of Richard the Fearless, duke of Normandy (Cont. WILL. JUM. viii. 37). To him was given, says Ordericus (iii. 340), Brionne *cum toto comitatu*, but, according to William of Jumièges and his continuator (iv. 18, viii. 37), the *Comté* of Eu. His son Gilbert inherited Brionne (ORD. VIT. iii. 340). William of Jumièges, however, styles him Count of Eu ('comes Ocensis') at his death (vii. 2), the *Comté*, he states, having passed at his father's death to his uncle William, but being eventually recovered by him (iv. 18; cf. STAPLETON, i. lvi). Count Gilbert was one of the guardians (WILL. JUM. vii. 2) to whom the young duke was committed by his father (1035), but was assassinated in 1039 or 1040 (*ib.*) Thereupon his two young sons fled, with their guardians, to Baldwin of Flanders (ORD. VIT. iii. 340). The marriage of the Conqueror with Baldwin's daughter restored the exiles to Normandy, where William took them into high favour, and assigned to Richard Bienfaite and Orbec, and to Baldwin Le Sap and Meules (*ib.*) Ordericus (ii. 121) mentions the two brothers as among the leading men in Normandy on the eve of the conquest.

Both brothers were in attendance on their kinsman during his conquest of England. The one, as Baldwin de Meules, was left in charge of Exeter on its submission (1068), and made sheriff of Devonshire. Large estates in Devonshire and Somersetshire are entered to him in Domesday as 'Baldwin of Exeter' or 'Baldwin the Sheriff.' His brother Richard [see CLARE, RICHARD DE (*d.* 1090?)] was the founder of the family of De Clare. Their surname, which they derived from their chief lordship, the castle and honour of Clare, was not definitely adopted for some two or three generations, and this, with the fact that several members of the family bore the same christian names, has plunged the history of the earlier generations into almost inextricable confusion. Dugdale is perhaps the chief offender, but, as Mr. Planché rightly observed, 'the pedigree of the Clares as set down by the genealogists, both ancient and modern, bristles with errors, contradictions, and unauthorised assertions' (p. 150). His own paper (*Journ. Arch. Assoc.* xxvi. 150 et seq.), so far as it goes, contains probably the best version, that of Mr. Clark on 'The Lords of Morgan' (*Arch. Journ.* xxxv. 325) being, though later, more erroneous. Mr. Ormerod also, in his 'Strigulensia,' and Mr. Marsh, in his 'Chepstow Castle,' examined the subject, the latter treating it in great detail.

The leading facts, however, are these: On the death of Richard, the founder of the house, his English estates passed to his son Gilbert (*d.* 1115?) [q. v.], who acquired by conquest possessions in Wales. Of his children, Richard, the eldest son, was the ancestor of the elder line, the earls of Hertford and Gloucester [see CLARE, RICHARD DE, *d.* 1136?]; while Gilbert, a younger brother, establishing himself in Wales, acquired the earldom of Pembroke, and was father of the famous Strongbow, the conqueror of Ireland [see CLARE, RICHARD DE, *d.* 1176]. With him this line came to an end, his vast Irish and Welsh possessions passing to his daughter Isabel, who left by her husband, William Marshal, five daughters and coheiresses. The elder line obtained (from Stephen probably) the earldom of Hertford, and were thenceforth known as earls of Hertford or of Clare, just as the younger line were known as earls of Pembroke or of Striguil. It is implied, in the 'Lords' Reports' (iii. 124) and elsewhere, that they were styled earls of Clare before they were earls of Hertford, but investigation disproves this. By the death of the other coheirs of William, earl of Gloucester (*d.* 1183?), the succession to that earldom, with the honour of Gloucester and lordship of Glamorgan, opened (1217–20) to Gilbert de Clare, earl of Hertford or Clare (*d.* 1230)

[q. v.], and from that time the heads of the house were earls of Gloucester and Hertford. Gilbert had already inherited, through his grandmother, the honour of St. Hilary, and through his ancestress Rohaise (Giffard) a moiety of the Giffard estates, and both he and his father had been among the barons appointed as guardians of Magna Carta. The accession of the Gloucester inheritance now further increased their power, and 'from this time the house of Clare became the acknowledged head of the baronage' (*Arch. Journ.* xxxv. 337). Their vast possessions were again increased by Gilbert's marriage with one of the heiresses of the Marshalls, earls of Pembroke, a granddaughter of his kinsman Strongbow. In his grandson Gilbert, 'the Red Earl' [q. v.], his house attained its highest glory. Almost the arbiter of the barons' war, he became under Edward I the most powerful subject in the kingdom, and married, in 1290, the king's daughter Joan. With the death of his son Gilbert [q. v.], who fell gloriously at Bannockburn (24 June 1314), there passed away this famous house, of which it has been said with much truth that 'for steady hereditary influence, supported on the whole by moderation of conduct, and always by great personal valour, no family at all approached to that of the earls of Gloucester and Hertford' (*ib.* p. 338).

The vast possessions of the De Clares were divided among the three sisters of the last earl, of whom Elizabeth [q. v.], inheriting Clare, became lady of Clare ('Domina Claræ'), and after losing three husbands became in her widowhood foundress of 'Clare College,' Cambridge (1347). Her granddaughter and heiress, by her first husband, Elizabeth de Burgh, was in turn lady of Clare, and married Lionel, son of Edward III (1360), who was hence created (1362) duke of Clarence ('de Clarentia'), the style of whose herald is still preserved in Clarenceux king of arms. Their descendant and heir, the Duke of York, ascended the throne as Edward IV (1461), by which 'the honour of Clare' became merged in the crown, and formed part, as it still does, of the duchy of Lancaster.

The dukedom of Clarence was conferred on Thomas, son of Henry IV (1411), and on George, brother of Edward IV (1461–2), and was finally revived (1789) for Prince William, afterwards William IV. The title was also conferred, as an earldom, on the late Duke of Albany (1881).

The town, county, and river of Clare in Ireland also derive, through Strongbow, their name from this family. Thus this name 'became, through them, so incorporated in our national history and literature that in one or more of its forms it is familiar wherever the English language is spoken' (*Antiquary*, v. 60).

Clare as a place-name is of doubtful origin. It was certainly a stronghold of early date, and a seat of power before the Conquest. A description of the castle a century ago will be found in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1787 (lvii. 789), and a curious deed by the lady of Clare in that for 1793 (lxiii. 30). The latter is of interest as illustrating the quasi-regal position of its lords.

[William of Jumièges and his continuator; Ordericus Vitalis (ed. Société de l'Histoire de France); Monasticon Anglicanum; Stapleton's Rolls of the Norman Exchequer; Lords' Reports on the Dignity of a Peer (1829), iii. 124–9; Gent. Mag.; Planché's Earls of Gloucester (Journal of the Archæological Association, vol. xxvi.); Clark's Lords of Glamorgan (Archæological Journal, vol. xxxv.); Parkins's Clarence (Antiquary, vol. v.); Notes and Queries, 10th ser., v. 424; Freeman's Norm. Conq.; Ormerod's Strigulensia; Marsh's Chepstow Castle.] J. H. R.

CLARE, ELIZABETH DE (*d.* 1360), founder of Clare College, Cambridge, was third daughter of Gilbert de Clare, ninth earl of Clare [q. v.], and Princess Joan, the daughter of Edward I, who was born at Acre while her father was on the crusade of 1271. Her father died suddenly on 8 Nov. 1295, and as she was her mother's third daughter she could not have been born much before or after 1291–2. She was married early in life to John de Burgh, the son of Richard de Burgh, second earl of Ulster and fourth earl of Connaught [q. v.], who, however, died in his father's lifetime (1313). In the next year her brother Gilbert [see CLARE, GILBERT DE, tenth EARL], fell at the battle of Bannockburn (1314). By this event the vast estates of the De Clares, the earldoms of Gloucester and Hertford, were divided between the three sisters, Eleanor, Margaret, and Elizabeth. The last-named received the estate of Clare, and hence became known as the lady of Clare ('Domina Claræ'). The hand of these heiresses was a prize to be aimed at by the most powerful men in the country, and one which the king, as their uncle and guardian, reserved for his favourites. Eleanor was married successively to Hugh de Spencer and Lord Zouch of Mortimer; Margaret to Piers Gaveston and Hugh, lord Audley, who assumed in her right the earldom of Gloucester. Elizabeth by her first husband had one son, William, who became third Earl of Ulster at his grandfather's death [see BURGH, WILLIAM DE, sixth earl of Connaught and third earl of Ulster, 1312–1332]. In 1315 Elizabeth de Clare (or de Burgh, for

she called herself both) married, a second time, Theobald, lord Verdon, who however died in the following year. She then married, a third time, Robert (or Roger) Damory, baron of Amory, by whom she had two daughters: Elizabeth, who married Lord Bardolph; and Eleanor, who married John de Raleigh. Her third husband Damory was attainted for taking part with Thomas, earl of Lancaster in 1321, and was pardoned, but died the same year; and from that time she enjoyed in her own right a large portion of the property of the earldom of Gloucester. She appears to have maintained a high character for piety and love of learning. Among her other acts of beneficence was that which is perpetuated in the name of a college in Cambridge. University Hall had been founded in 1326 for the maintenance of fifteen scholars, but in 1336 its revenues were found to be insufficient, and Lady de Clare obtained various grants of ecclesiastical preferments for it, and otherwise helped it so liberally that by 1346 it began to be called Clare Hall; and in 1359 Lady de Clare gave it formally as its founder a body of statutes, which are dated from her residence at Bardfield in Essex. At her death, which occurred on 4 Nov. 1360, her heiress was her granddaughter Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of her son William de Burgh. In her will, in which she calls herself Elizabeth de Burgh, lady of Clare, she left considerable legacies in money, plate, and books to the college which she had founded, as well as to other religious establishments in and near Cambridge and other parts of the eastern counties. She was buried at Ware, Hertfordshire, by the side of her third husband.

[Cooper's Memorials of Cambridge, vol. i.; Leland's Collectanea, pp. 356, 462–3, 474, 555; Nichols's Royal Wills, pp. 21–43; Mullinger's Hist. Univ. of Camb.] E. S. S.

CLARE, GILBERT DE (*d.* 1115?), baronial leader, was the son of Richard Fitz-Gilbert [see CLARE, RICHARD DE, *d.* 1090?], and heir to his English possessions. Though, like his father, here entered among the Clares, he was commonly known as Gilbert FitzRichard or Gilbert de Tunbridge. He is first mentioned as fortifying his castle of Tunbridge (spring of 1088), in conjunction with his brother Roger, against William Rufus (ORD. VIT. iv. 17). Resisting the king on his march into Kent, his castle was stormed, and he himself wounded and taken prisoner (FLOR. WIG.) He next appears (June 1095) as warning the king, on his northward march, of an ambuscade (ORD. VIT. iii. 407). It was apparently in the next year (29 Aug. 1096) that, visiting Colchester with his sister and brother-in-law (Eudes), he laid one of the foundation-stones of the latter's abbey of St. John (*Mon. Angl.* iv. 608). Both he and his brother Roger were in attendance on the king at his death (August 1100). He is found witnessing a charter of his successor at Norwich on 3 Sept. 1101, and from a charter (*vide infra*) which has escaped notice, it appears that, with his brother and his two cousins (the sons of Baldwin), he was at Westminster with King Henry at Christmas 1101. The date of his settlement in Wales is involved in some obscurity. It is said to have originated in a raid of Owen, son of Cadogan, in revenge for which Gilbert FitzRichard was allowed to seize Cardigan, the territory of Cadogan. But the 'Annals of Wales' (p. 35) assign this event to 1111, while the 'Brut' (p. 105) places the conquest in 1107, and Gilbert complains to Henry against Owen in 1111 (p. 113, cf. the *Iter Cambrense*, p. 47 *n.*) Mr. Marsh labours to show that Gilbert was lord marcher of Striguil, and an earl, but this is improbable. He appears in 1113 as consenting to his mother's charter (*Mon. Angl.* iii. 473), and died, according to the 'Brut' (p. 143), in 1114, after a long illness; but according to the 'Annals of Wales' (p. 36), in 1117. It was he who turned the church at Clare into a cell of Bec (*Mon. Angl.* vi. 1052). He married Adeliza (*ib.* ii. 601, 603; iii. 473), said to have been a daughter of the Count of Clermont (WILL. JUM. viii. 37, but cf. *Journ. Arch. Assoc.* xxvi. 150 *n.*), by whom he left three sons, Richard (*d.* 1136?) [q. v.], Gilbert, earl of Pembroke and Walter [see CLARE, WALTER DE], and a daughter Rohaise, wife of Baderon de Monmouth (*Mon. Angl.* iv. 597). Two younger sons, Baldwin and Hervey, are mentioned in one of his wife's charters (*ib.* ii. 601). Of these, Baldwin appears, from charters, to have been constantly in attendance on Stephen, and at Lincoln, where he was captured after a valiant defence (ORD. VIT. v. 128), he acted as spokesman to the king's forces, 'loco stans excelso, omnium oculis in eum erectis' (HEN. HUNT, 271). For a list of his benefactions to religious houses, see Dugdale's 'Baronage' (i. 207–8).

Ordericus Vitalis (ed. Société de l'Histoire de France); William of Jumièges; Florence of Worcester (Eng. Hist. Soc.); Monasticon Anglicanum (new ed.); Annales Cambriæ (Rolls Ser.); Brut y Tywysogion (*ib.*); Henry of Huntingdon (*ib.*); Gerald's Iter Cambrense (*ib.*); Planché's Earls of Gloucester (Journal Arch. Assoc. vol. xxvi.); Marsh's Chepstow Castle; Freeman's William Rufus; Dugdale's Baronage; Charter in Register of St. John's Abbey (Harl. MS. 312, f. 72).] J. H. R.

CLARE, GILBERT DE, seventh EARL OF CLARE, fifth EARL OF HERTFORD, and sixth EARL OF GLOUCESTER (*d.* 1230), was the son of Richard, sixth earl of Clare and Hertford (*d.* 1217?), by his wife Amicia, one of the three coheiresses of William, earl of Gloucester. On the death of his mother and the failure of issue to her two sisters, Mabel and Isabella (the divorced wife of King John, afterwards married to Geoffrey de Mandevil and Hubert de Burgh), he succeeded to the vast Gloucester estates apparently in the year 1217 (*Annals of Margam*, p. 33). He also inherited the estates of his 'grandmother, Maud de St. Hilary, and a moiety of the honour of Giffard from his father, who had been confirmed in this possession by Richard I as one of the coheirs of his ancestress, Rohais, daughter of Walter Giffard, earl of Buckingham' (CLARK, *Land of Morgan*, p. 332; MARSH, *Chepstow Castle*, p. 78). According to Dugdale his father died in 1206; but this is evidently a mistake, as both 'Richard, earl of Clare, and his son Gilbert' appear in the patent rolls of 14 John (ed. Hardy, p. 192); while the Earl of Clare and Gilbert de Clare are to be found among the twenty-five barons appointed to carry out the great charter in June 1215, and were both excommunicated by Innocent III in the beginning of 1216 (MATT. PARIS, ii. 605, 643). After the death of John he sided with the dauphin, and is said to have been taken prisoner at the battle of Lincoln by William Marshall, the earl of Pembroke, who married him to his daughter Isabella (WALSINGHAM, *Ypod. Neust.* p. 137) on St. Denis's day, 9 Oct. 1217 (*Annals of Margam*, p. 33). In February 1225 he was present at the confirmation of the great charter at Westminster (*Burton Annals*, i. 232). Two years later we find him taking the part of Richard, earl of Cornwall, in his quarrel with the king, demanding a renewal of the forest acts and ascribing all the faults of the government to Hubert de Burgh (MATT. PARIS, iii. 124; cf. WALTER OF COVENTRY, ii. 261, sub anno 1225). About May 1230 he appears to have attended Henry III abroad on his expedition to Brittany; but died 'in ipso reditu,' at Penros in that duchy, 25 Oct. 1230 (*Tewkesbury Annals*, p. 76; *Waverley Annals*, p. 308). He seems to have made his first will before starting on this campaign, 30 April 1230, at 'Suwik-super-Mare;' his second, just before his death, on 23 Oct. His body was conveyed to Plymouth, and thence, by way of Cranborne, to Tewkesbury, where he was buried before the great altar on the Sunday following St. Martin's day, in the presence of an innumerable concourse (*Tewkes. Ann.* p. 76). To Tewkesbury Abbey he was a great benefactor in his lifetime, and bequeathed it a silver cross and the 'wood of Mutha' (*ib.* pp. 74, 76). His widow Isabella set up a memorial stone 28 Sept. 1231. In the course of the same year she married Richard, earl of Cornwall (*ib.* pp. 38, 78). Clare was engaged in many Welsh expeditions. He is found fortifying Builth Castle in 12 John. In 1228 he set out with a great army against the Welsh, on which occasion we read that he found silver, iron, and lead (*ib.* p. 70). The same year he captured Morgan Cam and sent him prisoner to England (*Marg. Ann.* i. 36); but a little later released him for hostages. Clare had three sons by his wife Isabella: (1) Richard, [see CLARE, RICHARD DE, 1222–1262]; (2) William; and (3) Gilbert; and three daughters: (1) Amicia (*b.* about 1220), who in October 1226 was betrothed to Baldwin de Redvers (CLARK, p. 335); (2) Agnes; and (3) Isabel (*b.* 2 Nov. 1226), who married Robert de Bruce of Annandale (*ib.*) His widow, Isabel, died 17 Jan. 1239–40, and was buried at Beaulieu. Her heart, however, was brought to Tewkesbury by the prior in a silver-gilt casket (cuppa) and interred before the great altar (*Tewkes. Ann.*, pp. 113–14).

[The Land of Morgan, by G. T. Clark, in Archæological Journal (1878), xxxv. 332–8; Marsh's Annals of Chepstow Castle; Annals of Margam, Tewkesbury, Burton, and Waverley in vols. i. and ii. of Annales Monastici, ed. Luard (Rolls Series); Matthew Paris, ed. Luard (Rolls Series); Walsingham's Ypodigma Neustriæ, ed. Riley (Rolls Series); Dugdale's Baronage, vol. i.; Patent Rolls (John), ed. Hardy (1835); Close Rolls, ed. Hardy (1833), i. 606; Walter of Coventry, ed. Stubbs (Rolls Series).] T. A. A.

CLARE, GILBERT DE, called the 'Red,' ninth EARL OF CLARE, seventh EARL OF HERTFORD, and eighth EARL OF GLOUCESTER (1243–1295), the son of Richard, eighth earl of Clare [q. v.], by his wife, Maud, daughter of John de Lacy, earl of Lincoln, was born at Christchurch in Hampshire, 2 Sept. 1243 (*Tewkes. Ann.* 130). In the early part of 1253 he was married to Alice of Angoulême, Henry III's niece, and, though but nine years old, is said to have taken part in the Paris tournament held in honour of the occasion (MATT. PARIS, v. 366; *Tewkes. Ann.* 152; DUGDALE, *Baronage*, i. 213). He succeeded to his father's estates in July 1262, and became Earl of Gloucester. Early in 1263 (22 March) he refused to take the oath of allegiance to Prince Edward at Westminster. De Montfort returned to England about 25 April, and with him Gloucester acted in the Oxford parliament (20 May), when the opponents of the provisions were declared public enemies. Shortly afterwards, being dissatisfied with the king's attitude, he

helped De Montfort in his attack on the Bishop of Hereford (*Dunst. Ann.* 220–2; RYMER, i. 425; WYKES, i. 133), but held aloof from politics for a few months afterwards. He was probably among the many nobles who, according to Rishanger (Camd. Soc. 15), went over to the royal side about October (cf. WYKES, 140). But by the early part of April 1264 he must have been in open rebellion against the king, for he seems to have conducted the massacre of the Jews in Canterbury about the same time that de Montfort was slaughtering those of London (*c.* 10 April). A little later Henry seized his castle of Kingston on his way to the relief of Rochester, and very shortly after this captured the Countess of Gloucester at Tunbridge Castle. The lady, however, being the king's cousin, was set free (*Dunst. Ann.* 230; RISHANGER, Rolls Series, 22). Gloucester was now recognised as the second leader of the baronial party. The negotiations immediately preceding the battle of Lewes were conducted in his name and that of De Montfort, and both were publicly denounced as traitors on 12 May. Just before the engagement (14 May) Simon knighted Gilbert and his brother Thomas (*Ann. Wint.* 451). In the actual battle the young earl led the centre of the baronial army (PROTHERO, 277); and it was to him that the king surrendered his sword when the day was lost, knowing him to be 'nobiliorem et ceteris potentiorem' (*Wav. Ann.* 357).

From this moment the Earls of Leicester and Gloucester were supreme. The mise of Lewes contained a special clause exempting them from any punishment for their conduct (RISHANGER, Camd. Soc. 38). By the arrangement of 9 June they were empowered to nominate a council of nine, in concert with the Bishop of Chichester (RYMER, 444). On 20 Nov. Guido, the papal legate, excommunicated Gloucester along with other rebels (*ib.* 447). Ten days later (30 Nov.) the first mutterings of disagreement between Leicester and Gloucester may have broken out at the Oxford parliament, which was called to discuss the conduct of the royal partisans who had taken refuge in the marches (*Oseney Ann.* 154). Gilbert was with the king and Simon at Gloucester when the marcher lords were banished to Ireland for a year. Owing to the quarrel of the two earls the lords neglected to obey the order of exile, and by Gilbert's connivance remained in the kingdom (*Lib. de Ant. Leg.* 70; WYKES, 159). According to Robert of Gloucester (550) it was owing to Earl Gilbert's opposition to Leicester's measures that the great London parliament (14 Jan. 1265) was summoned. The quarrel was already notorious, and Simon openly charged Gloucester with protecting the marchers. According to one chronicler a reconciliation was now effected; but at the best it was only momentary (*Ann. Wav.* 358; WYKES, 159; ROBERT OF GLOUCESTER, 152). A rumour went abroad that Leicester meditated shutting up Gilbert in prison. The young earl was required to find surety for his future conduct; a tournament that he had made arrangements for holding with young De Montfort at Dunstable was abruptly forbidden (17 Feb.), and Llewellyn was suffered to ravage his Welsh lands (WYKES, 159; RYMER, 450; *Wav. Ann.* 358). Indignant at such treatment, the earl fled to the marches.

Besides the general complaint that Simon monopolised too much of the government, Gilbert complained that the forfeited lands were not fairly divided, that the king was led about at the beck of the Earl of Leicester, and that the prisoners made by himself and his men had been taken from them. Two charges against the Earl of Leicester are specially noteworthy: first, that the royal castles were kept in Leicester's hands, and garrisoned by French troops; secondly, that the provisions of Oxford were not properly carried out. These complaints reappear frequently in Gilbert's history, and seem in later years to have inspired his whole political conduct (RISHANGER, Rolls Series, 32; TRIVET, 263; *Ann. Wig.* 453; *Lib. de Ant. Leg.* 73).

From a comparison of texts it would seem that Gilbert fled to the marches between 17 Feb. and 24 Feb. (*Wav. Ann.* 358, with which cf. RYMER, 450); but the feud does not seem to have been recognised till he refused to appear at a tournament to be held at Northampton (13 April or 21 April), immediately after which (25 April) the king, Prince Edward, and Simon started for the marches (*Dunstable*, 238; WYKES, 161–2; *Wav.* 361), and entered Gloucester, from which town they held a fifteen days' negotiation with Gilbert, who was then in the Forest of Dean. On 12 May the two earls were nominally once more at peace (*Wav.* 361–2; cf. RYMER, 455). It was probably between May 12 and 20 that Gilbert attempted to seize the king and Simon on their way to Hereford; but the attempt failed, and there does not appear to have been open warfare till the escape of Prince Edward (26 May). At Ludlow the prince and the young earl met; the former took an oath that, if victorious, he would renew the 'old good laws,' and remove the aliens from the royal council and the custody of the royal castles. By 8 June Gilbert and Edward were both proclaimed rebels, and about the same time got possession of Gloucester (*Pat. Rolls*, 37*a*; *Wav.* 361–2; *Lib. de Ant. Leg.* 73;

Rishanger, Camd. Soc. 43; Rymer, 456–7; Wykes, 164–5). In the ensuing campaign Gloucester's most brilliant operations were the destruction of the Bristol ships (by which De Montfort had hoped to escape from Newport) and the Severn bridges, a movement which confined Leicester to the west of this river (Wykes, 160; Rishanger, Camd. Soc. 43). According to more than one chronicler Gloucester shared in Prince Edward's victory at Kenilworth (1 Aug.), and he certainly led the second division of the army at Evesham. His previous military experience with De Montfort seems to have had much to do with Edward's method of marshalling his troops (Rishanger, Camd. Soc. 44–5; *Dunst. Ann.* 238). It was the attack of Gloucester that decided the day (John de Oxenedes, 229; Prothero, 342).

A month later Gilbert was present at the Winchester parliament, when the rebel lords were disinherited of their estates (8 Sept.) Rishanger declares that it was mainly owing to the greed of Mortimer and Gloucester, who were 'gaping' after the forfeited lands, that so harsh a sentence was pronounced, contrary to the wish of the king, who was inclined to mercy (Camd. Soc. 49, with which cf. 51). But such a charge is alien from his general character, and is probably merely an expression of the chronicler's personal hostility. The same charge is repeated with details when young Simon presented himself at Northampton (*c.* Christmas, 1265). Gloucester was then accused of being envious when the king gave his nephew the kiss of peace, and of being the great obstacle to his complete pardon; and all this, according to Rishanger, because he dreaded the vengeance young Simon would take for his father's death (Rishanger, Rolls Series, 32, and Camd. Soc. 51). Gloucester next year accompanied Prince Edward in his expedition against the Cinque Ports—a movement probably induced by the fact that it was to this neighbourhood that De Montfort had escaped—and, at the fall of Pevensey (*c.* 7 March 1266), saved the life of a rebel knight (whom Edward would have hanged) in the hopes of inducing others to surrender by such an act of mercy (*Wav.* 369). It is probable that Gloucester looked upon the younger Montforts as aliens, and demanded their extradition as part of the political programme which he had set himself to work out. Added to which he may have had something of a personal grudge (cf. *Lib. de Ant. Leg.* 44).

About 24 June Henry laid siege to the disinherited barons at Kenilworth, and three months later Gilbert was appointed one of the twelve commissioners for settling the terms of surrender (*Statutes of Realm*, i. 12; *Dunst. Ann.* 242). Their decision was given 31 Oct., and from this moment Gloucester took the side of the vanquished. He probably hoped to secure more favourable terms than were actually given. So great was the enmity of the extreme party against him, that it is said Mortimer conspired to slay him (*ib.* 59), and before 12 Dec. Gilbert fearing for his life withdrew to his own estates (*ib.*, with which cf. John de Oxen. 232; Walt. Heming. 327).

Henry at once called the great lords to Oxford for Christmas, in the hopes of making peace between the two nobles. Gloucester was summoned to London for 5 Jan., but refused to come, being engaged, it was said, in raising forces on the Welsh borders for a war against Mortimer (Rishanger, Camd. Soc. 59). Before the St. Edmunds Parliament (20 Jan.) he sent to the king's messengers his demands, which ran on the old lines: 1. The removal of the aliens. 2. The fulfilment of the provisions of Oxford and the promises of Evesham. 3. The restitution of their lands to all the disinherited on payment of penalties assessed by jury in proportion to the offence. The earl disclaimed all intention of warring against the king or the prince (Rishanger, Camd. Soc. 59; *Dunst. Ann.* 245). A sudden march from the Welsh borders made Gilbert master of London, to which town he was admitted (8 April) on showing letters patent from the king. Next day he laid siege to the papal legate in the Tower. On 12 April he was joined by D'Eyville and others of the disinherited lords from the north, whom, however, Gilbert would not admit into the city till after Easter (17 April 1267). He allowed no plundering among his followers, but countenanced the deposition of the great men of the city, and the temporary institution of what a contemporary London chronicler calls a 'commune' of the 'homines minuti.' Henry at once came south with his army, rescued the legate, apparently by water, but, being unable to effect an entrance within the walls, encamped at Stratford. After several weeks a peace was concluded between the earl and the king, owing to the mediation of the king of the Romans (16 June). It is to Gilbert's credit that he not only secured liberal terms for himself and the 'disinherited,' but received the royal pardon for those citizens who had taken his side (*Lib. de Ant. Leg.* 90–3; Rishanger; John of Oxenedes, 233, &c.; Wykes, 205, &c.)

Shortly afterwards the earl was reconciled to Prince Edward at Windsor (*Lib. de Ant. Leg.* 95), and 24 June 1268 they both took the cross at Northampton (Rishanger, Rolls Series, 59; Wykes, 218). Towards the end

of next year Gloucester refused to attend a parliament, on the plea that Prince Edward was watching an opportunity of imprisoning him; and the king of the Romans' intervention was once more required. By his decision (17 July 1270) the earl was to take ship for the Holy Land immediately after Prince Edward under pain of forfeiting twenty thousand marks. The prince sailed on 20 Aug., but Gloucester seems to have avoided both the expedition and the penalty (Wykes, 229–31, &c.; *Ann. Wint.* 109). In January 1271 the earl was mainly instrumental in securing the restoration of all their estates to the 'disinherited' (*ib.* 110).

On the death of Henry III Gloucester was foremost in declaring his fealty to Edward, in accordance with the oath he made to the dying king (16 Nov.) (*Lib. de Ant. Leg.* ii. 152, 155; *Ann. Wint.* 112). Next day (17 Nov.), in company with the Archbishop of York, he entered the city and proclaimed peace to all, both Jews and christians, thus securing, for the first time in English history, the acknowledgment of the accession of the eldest son of the king immediately on the death of his father. It is curious to find the earl once more supporting the claims of Walter Hervey, who had been elected mayor of London by the 'communitas,' against those of Philip le Tayllur, the candidate appointed by the city magnates. Here he seems again to be advocating the cause of the weaker citizens, as he had done in 1267, and so helping to sustain a popular movement, which appears to have originated in the times of Simon de Montfort. It was at last decided (18 Nov.) that Walter Hervey should take office after promising that he would not injure any of those who had opposed his election (*Lib. de Ant. Leg.* 149–53).

It was about this time that Gilbert seems to have first contemplated a divorce from his first wife, Alice, to whom he had been married when a boy. She appears to have leaned rather to the king's party than to her husband's. In the early part of 1267 she sent from London news of her husband's descent on the city to the king (*Dunst. Ann.* 245). According to John de Oxenedes he was divorced from her at Norwich on 17 July 1271 (p. 239). But the transaction does not seem to have been completed till nearly twenty years later, as documents in Rymer, dated May 1283 and May 1285, speak of a papal dispensation as being still necessary before the second marriage with the Princess Joan can take place (Rymer, ii. 244, 299), and discuss the dowry of the discarded Alice. The second wedding took place on 30 April 1290; but the earl seems not to have been entirely reconciled to his new father-in-law even then, as he at once left Westminster for his castle of Tunbridge (*Dunst. Ann.* 358; *Ann. Wig.* 502; Green, ii. 330, with which cf. the 'abducta uxor' of *Ann. Oseney*, 325). In July he and his wife took the cross at the hands of Archbishop Peckam, and, if we may interpret the chronicler's words literally, actually started for the Holy Land (Cotton, 177–8).

In 1276 Gilbert was summoned against Llewellyn of Wales (Rymer, ii. 73), with whom, though his ally in 1267, he had been engaged in disputes in the Westminster courts some five years previously (25 Oct. 1271) about Caerphilly Castle (*Pat. Rolls*, 43 *b*; *Brut*, 355). In 1278 he is found disputing with the Bishop of Hereford as to the right of hunting in Malvern Hills (*Ann. Wig.* 476). In December he received a summons to take the field against Llewellyn (Rymer, ii. 76). Four years later he was serving with his soldiery near Lantilowhir, on which occasion (16 June) the king's nephew, William de Valence, was slain (Rishanger, Rolls Series, 100). Next year (1283) he was summoned to Shrewsbury, to assist in the trial of Llewellyn's brother David (Rymer, ii. 200, 247). With Rhys ap Meredith, prince of Ystrad Towy, against whom he led the English baronage, his relations seem to have been more ambiguous; so much so that in 1287 he was suspected of affording a shelter to this prince on his Irish estates, although he had been appointed (July) one of the two leaders of the English expedition against him (Wykes, 311; Rymer, ii. 342; cf. Rishanger, 144). Eight years later (1294–95) all his Welsh tenants rose up against the Earl of Gloucester, and drove him out of Wales with his wife. Rhys ap Morgan and Maddos appears to have profited by this opportunity; and when Gilbert took steps for recovering his estates he found that his greater tenants were unwilling to serve under him. Finally the king was forced to come and take the rebellious vassals into his peace against the earl's will (*Ann. Dunst.* 387; *Ann. Wig.* 526).

Gilbert incurred the king's displeasure by levying private war against the Earl of Norfolk, who in 1276 had got possession of Brecknock, which the Earl of Gloucester claimed as his own (*Ann. Cambr.* 365). About Ascension day 1291 both nobles were consigned to prison, and placed 'in misericordiâ regis' for 1,000*l.* and 10,000*l.* respectively (*Ann. Dunst.* 370; *Abbrev. Plac.* 286). The same year he was present at Norham, where Edward decided the claims to the Scotch crown. He died on 7 Dec. 1295, leaving one son, Gilbert (1291–1314) [q.v.], and three daughters, Eleanor, Margaret, and Elizabeth [q. v.] Eleanor married (1) Hugh le Despenser, (2) William le Zouch

of Mortimer; Margaret married (1) Piers Gaveston, (2) Hugh d'Audley, afterwards Earl of Gloucester; Elizabeth married (1) John de Burgh, earl of Ulster, (2) Theobald de Verdun, (3) Roger d'Amory (*Ann. Wig.* 524; *Escheat Rolls*, i. 271; cf. KNYGHTON, 2584, and TROKELOWE, 86; GREEN, ii. 360, &c.; see GILBERT DE CLARE, tenth earl).

Gilbert de Clare was the most powerful English noble of his day. Besides his immense estates in Wales and Ireland, he possessed lands in twenty-two English counties (*Escheat Rolls*, i. 131). In his early years he appears to have been very fickle in his political attachments, and want of loyalty to his leaders was strikingly exemplified in his conduct towards Simon de Montfort and Prince Edward. There was something chivalrous, however, in his attitude towards the disinherited barons, and in his care to secure the safety of his adherents among the London citizens. His position as leader of the baronage during the later years of his life is best illustrated by the events of 1288, when, on Edward's demand of a subsidy, he refused, as the spokesman of his fellow-magnates, to grant anything till the king's return (WYKES, iv. 316). The 'Chronicon de Lanercost' (p. 168) describes him as 'prudens in consiliis, strenuus in armis, et audacissimus in defensione sui juris;' and ascribes to him the famous story of the rusty sword, which is more commonly assigned to Earl Warenne. He was buried at Tewkesbury, where his picture, painted on glass, is still to be seen (*Ann. Wig.* 524; GREEN, ii. 343).

[Annals of Margam, Tewkesbury, Winchester, Waverley, Burton, Dunstable, Wykes, Oseney and Worcester (Wigorn), in Luard's Annales Monastici, i. ii. iii. iv. (Rolls Series); Rishanger, ed. Ryley (Rolls Series) and Halliwell for Camden Society; Matthew Paris, ed. Luard (Rolls Series); John of Oxenedes, ed. Ellis (Rolls Series); Annales Cambriæ and Brut y Tywysogion, ed. Williams ab Ithel (Rolls Series); Liber de Antiquis Legibus, ed. Stapleton (Camd. Soc.); Rymer's Fœdera, i. ii. ed. 1704, i. ed. 1816; Statutes of Realm, i. (Patent Rolls); Escheat Rolls; Trivet (Eng. Hist. Soc.); Walter of Hemingford (Eng. Hist. Soc.); Stubbs's Select Charters; Prothero's Simon de Montfort; and authorities cited above.] T. A. A.

CLARE, GILBERT DE, tenth EARL OF CLARE, eighth EARL OF HERTFORD, and ninth EARL OF GLOUCESTER (1291–1314), the son of Gilbert, ninth earl of Clare [q. v.], by his wife Joan, daughter of Edward I, was born about 10 May 1291 (*Osney Annals*, p. 325; *Cal. Genealog.* i. 530). His father died 7 Dec. 1295, and within a year his mother married Ralph de Monthermer, who was appointed guardian to the young earl, and was summoned to parliament by the title of Earl of Gloucester (WALT. HEM. ii. 70; *Parl. Writs*, vol. ii. div. iii. p. 676). As a boy Gilbert de Clare was the companion of Edward II, his uncle (STUBBS, ii. 314). In 1306 he is found serving against Scotland, and some six months later was granted seisin of his property in London, 23 June 1307 (*Dig. of Peer*, ii. 171; RYLEY, 371). He was called to the parliament of March 1308 by the title of Earl of Gloucester and Hertford (*Parl. Writs*, *ib.*), his mother being now dead. In the same year he was ordered to attend the muster against the Scots at Carlisle, and sent to negotiate a truce with Robert Bruce (*ib.*; WALT. HEM. p. 274). On 3 Dec. he was made commander of the troops destined for the relief of Rutherglen Castle in Scotland, and next year was required to raise 800 soldiers from his lordship in Glamorgan (*Parl. Writs*, vol. ii. div. iii. p. 676). In the same autumn (September 1309) he was appointed commander of the English army on both sides of the Forth (*ib.*) Meanwhile the Gaveston troubles had been drawing to a head. Gilbert is said to have observed a strict neutrality when the favourite was banished in 1308 (*Auct. Malmesb.* p. 158). This was perhaps due to the fact that Gaveston had married his sister Margaret. He seems to have at least acquiesced in the important Westminster articles presented by the parliament of April 1309 (*Rot. Parl.* i. 443); but had been won over to the king's side by July, when the barons met at Stamford, on which occasion his influence secured Gaveston's return. Here he pledged himself for the performance of the ordinances, and a letter is still extant in which he complains to the king of their non-fulfilment, and thus prevents the raising of the promised twenty-fifth (STUBBS, ii. 325; *Parl. Writs*, *ib.*) In March 1310 he joined in the petition for the appointment of ordainers; and, when it was feared that the partisans of Lancaster would attend the Westminster council in arms, he was appointed to maintain order (*Ann. Paul.* i. 170; RYMER (ed. 1818), ii. 103; STUBBS, ii. 326). His name appears first of the eight earls among the ordainers, in which body he must to some extent be regarded as representing the king's party. He soon resigned his appointment, after having offered an ineffectual resistance to the extreme measures of his colleagues (*Ann. Lond.* p. 172; *Auct. Brid.* pp. 37, 39; *Parl. Writs*, p. 676). Later on in this year, when Edward II was so shamefully deserted by the great lords, he was one of the only three earls who attended the summons to Berwick (*Auct. Malmesb.* pp. 164, 165; *Ann. Lond. et Paul.* pp. 174, 269).

Next year, on the Earl of Lincoln's death, he was made 'guardian' of England (March 1311). When Gaveston was once more banished (October 1311) by the ordainers, Clare at first affixed his seal to the king's letters of recommendation, but almost immediately revoked his act on the plea that he was still a minor (*Auct. Malmesb.* p. 174; *Parl. Writs*, vol. ii. div. iii.) On the favourite's return (January 1312) he was appointed by the barons to defend Kent, London, and the south-eastern parts of England; but he refused to take any active part in the league against Gaveston, though he let it be understood that he was prepared to confirm the acts of Lancaster. When Gaveston was taken from the custody of the Earl of Pembroke, who had pledged his word and lands to the king for his safety, this nobleman appealed to Gloucester to aid him in securing the restoration of his prisoner; but only received the contemptuous advice that if he should forfeit his estates, it would teach him to be a better trader another time (*Chr. of Ed. I and II*, i. 203, ii. 178). Later in the year (July 1312), when both parties were mustering their forces for war, Clare again came forward as a mediator and persuaded Edward to hear Lancaster's defence (*ib.* i. 210, 221, ii. 185–6). By Christmas he had succeeded in making terms (*ib.*; cf. Trokelowe, p. 74). In May 1313 Gloucester was again appointed regent during the king's absence in France (*Chr. of Ed. I and II*, ii. 191). Next year he was slain at the battle of Bannockburn. In this expedition he equipped 500 soldiers at his own expense, and was placed at the head of the vanguard in company with the Earl of Hereford. It was contrary to his advice that Edward joined battle on 24 June instead of allowing his troops the festival as a day of rest. For this prudent counsel the king taunted him with treachery and cowardice, to which the earl made answer that he would on that day prove the falsehood of this charge. The battle opened with Douglas's attack on his division, and, according to one chronicler, the weight of the whole combat rested on him. He rushed on the enemy's ranks 'like a wild boar, making his sword drunk with their blood.' His horse appears to have stumbled and to have trodden its rider beneath its hoofs. In this predicament he was pierced with many lances and his head battered to pieces. Robert Bruce sent back his dead body to Edward for burial without demanding any ransom (*ib.* ii. 203–4; Trokelowe, pp. 85, 86; Barbour, p. 263). The vast estates of the house of Clare extending over twenty-three English counties, to say nothing of his immense possessions in Wales and in Ireland, were divided among his three sisters [see Gilbert de Clare, ninth earl]. His three earldoms fell into abeyance for a time; later that of Gloucester was renewed (1) in the person of his brother-in-law, Hugh de Spencer; (2) for another brother-in-law, Hugh de Audley (March 1337), on whose death it became once more extinct (1 Ed. III); and thirdly in 21 Rich. II for his sister Eleanor's great-grandson, Thomas de la Spencer (Trokelowe, p. 86; *Chr. of Ed. I and II*, i. 366, ii.; *Dignity of a Peer*, iv.; but cf. Nicolas, *Hist. Par.* p. 214). Clare married Matilda, the daughter of Richard de Burgh, second earl of Ulster, in 1308, but left no children (Trokelowe, p. 86; *Ann. Paul.* p. 264). He seems to have shared in his father's and grandfather's excessive love for tournaments; but on the whole appears, both intellectually and morally, to have been the noblest member of his great house.

[Osney Annals ap. Luard's Annales Monastici, iv. (Rolls Series); Annals of London and Annals of St. Paul's (in vol. i.); the Malmesbury and Bridlington authors of the Life of Ed. II in Chronicles and Memorials of Ed. I and II, ed. Stubbs (Rolls Series); Trokelowe, ed. Riley (Rolls Series); Walter of Hemingburgh, ed. Hamilton (English Hist. Soc.); Rolls of Parliament, vol. i.; Barbour's Bruce, ed. Skeat for Early Eng. Text Society; Lords' Report on the Dignity of a Peer, vol. ii. iv.; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. 1818; Chronicle of Lanercost.] T. A. A.

CLARE, JOHN (1577–1628), jesuit, was born in Wiltshire in 1577, entered the Society of Jesus in 1604 or 1605, and was professed of the four vows in 1618. He became prefect of studies both at Louvain and the English college, Rome; and was also professor of sacred scripture at Louvain. For some years he served the 'college' of St. Francis Xavier (the North and South Wales district), and was rector of that college at the time of his death on 4 June 1628. He was a very learned man, and had prepared for the press a controversial work, but died before it was printed. This was apparently 'The Converted Iew, or certaine dialogves between Micheas, a learned Iew, and others, touching diuers points of Religion, controuerted betweene the Catholicks and Protestants. Written by M. Iohn Clare, a Catholicke Priest, of the Society of Iesus. Dedicated to the two Vniuersities of Oxford and Cambridge.' No place, 1630, 4to. It has a long 'Appendix, wherein is taken a short view containing a full answere of a pamphlet entitvled, A Treatise of the Perpetuall Visibility, and succession of the true Church in all ages [by George Abbot, archbishop of Canterbury], printed anno 1624.' Dodd and Harris, misled by Wood, erroneously state that the author of 'The

Converted Jew' was an Irishman, whereas he expressly styles himself an 'English Pryest.' In the summary of deceased members of the Society of Jesus it is asserted that the book, though published in his name, was not really written by him.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 1228; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 103; Ware's Writers of Ireland (Harris), p. 109; Oliver's Collections S. J. 68, 240; Backer's Bibl. des Ecrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus (1869), i. 1284; Foley's Records, i. 132–3, iv. 401, 652, vii. 131; Historical MSS. Commission, 3rd Rep. 334; Catholic Miscellany (1823), ix. 33.] T. C.

CLARE, JOHN (1793–1864), poet, was born 13 July 1793, at Helpstone, a village halfway between Peterborough and Stamford. His father, Parker Clare, was a poor labourer in receipt of parish relief. John Clare had a twin sister who died before him. He was weakly from infancy. After a short time at an infant school, he was put, in his seventh year, to keep sheep and geese on the common, where he learnt old songs from 'Granny Bains,' the village cowherd. Before he was twelve he was employed in threshing. In the winter evenings he attended a school at Glinton, four or five miles from his home, and got into algebra. For a year (about 1808) he was employed as outdoor servant by Francis Gregory, landlord of the 'Blue Bell' at Helpstone, who encouraged him to read such literature as came in his way, chiefly of the chapbook kind. Here he fell in love with Mary Joyce, whose father, a well-to-do farmer, put a stop to their intercourse. He came across a copy of Thomson's 'Seasons,' and managed to raise 1*s.* 6*d.*, with which, after two walks to Stamford, he bought the book. He next obtained a place as under-gardener at Burghley Park, the seat of the Marquis of Exeter, where he got into bad company, who taught him to drink and whose brutality induced him to run away after eleven months. He found work at Helpstone, read the 'Seasons' assiduously, and began to write verses of his own. He was discouraged for a time by a futile attempt to study grammar, which a friend had represented as an essential preliminary to poetry. His songs were still applauded by a convivial set of villagers, with some of whom he enlisted (1812) in the militia, which he accompanied to Oundle. On the disbandment of the regiment he returned to his father's with two or three odd volumes of poetry. He had another luckless love affair, joined some gipsies for a time, and at last, in 1817, got work at a limekiln. Out of 9*s.* a week he saved enough to buy a large blank paper book from a Mr. Henson of Market Deeping to be filled with his poems. In the autumn of 1817 he fell in love with Martha Turner, a pretty girl of eighteen. Her parents, who were 'cottage farmers,' objected to Clare's poverty, and his suit languished. Towards the end of the year he got Mr. Henson to print a prospectus for a collection of 'Original Trifles by John Clare.' A 'Sonnet to the Setting Sun' was added as a specimen. Henson at last agreed to print the volume if a hundred subscribers could be obtained and 10*l.* advanced. That was impossible. Clare was soon discharged by his employer for wasting his time in scribbling; his parents were still paupers, and he had himself to apply for relief to the parish. Only seven subscribers were obtained for his book. Clare, almost in despair, thought of leaving his home to seek for work. Meanwhile, in the spring of 1819 Mr. Drury, a bookseller of Stamford, saw a letter written by Clare to a Mr. Thompson, his predecessor in business. The note was wrapped 'in a halfsheet of dirty foolscap paper, on which was penned "The Setting Sun."' Drury thought highly of the poem; showed it to Mr. R. Newcomb, proprietor of the 'Stamford Mercury;' went with Newcomb two days later to Helpstone to visit Clare, and suggested the publication of a volume of Clare's poems. Drury was at first discouraged by some unfavourable criticisms, but he placed the poems before John Taylor (of the firm of Taylor & Hessey), who saw merit in them and decided to publish them. Taylor went to Stamford and saw Clare at the house of Octavius Gilchrist [q.v.], then residing at Stamford. Gilchrist, by Taylor's desire, wrote an account of the interview for the first number of the 'London Magazine' (January 1820), which in 1821 passed into the hands of Taylor & Hessey. Clare had now found employment, and during 1819 received good advice and substantial help from Drury. The volume called 'Poems, descriptive of Rural Life and Scenery, by John Clare, a Northamptonshire peasant,' was published 16 Jan. 1820, and at once succeeded. Clare was praised by all the reviewers, the 'Quarterly,' of May 1820, in an article written by his friend Gilchrist, with additions by Gifford, confirming the general verdict. His poems were recited by Madame Vestris at Covent Garden, and one of them was set to music by Rossini. Lord Fitzwilliam and his son, Lord Melton, asked him to Melton Park, and the Marquis of Exeter gave him an annuity of 15*l.* 15*s.* for life. At these grand houses he dined in the servants' halls. Clare now married Martha Turner (16 March 1820). Their first child was born a month later, and it seems that Clare's fidelity had wavered and been only confirmed

by the admonitions of Drury. He appears, however, to have been for the rest of his life a good husband and father. The married pair lived in the old cottage at Helpstone with his parents.

Clare spent a few days in London with a brother-in-law of Gilchrist in April 1820. He dined at his publisher's table, met men of letters, and was perhaps less comfortable than in the servants' hall. He was embarrassed by a consciousness of his rustic clothes and manners, but made valuable friendships with Lord Radstock and Mrs. Emmerson, who managed to put him at his ease. Clare returned, to be visited by many admirers, wise and foolish. Dr. Bell of Stamford, a retired surgeon of literary tastes, saw him after his return, and persuaded Taylor to get up a subscription for the benefit of Clare, with whose case Taylor joined that of Keats. Lord Fitzwilliam gave 100*l.*, Taylor & Hessey an equal amount. A sum of 420*l.* 12*s.* was invested from the fund, and produced about 20*l.* a year. Lord Spencer, at Bell's solicitation, promised 10*l.* a year for life; and thus with Lord Exeter's annuity Clare had 45*l.* a year secured to him.

In September 1821 appeared Clare's second book, 'The Village Minstrel and other Poems,' in 2 vols. The success was very moderate, a fact attributed by Clare's biographers to any cause but the obvious one, that the previous success had been greatly due to the author's position. Curiosity was now satisfied, and Clare's popularity declined. A visit to London in the spring of 1822 brought him the acquaintance of Thomas Hood, of H. T. Cary, the translator of Dante, and of an artist named Rippingills, who led him into some foolish dissipations. Clare paid two later visits to London (from May to July 1824, and from February to March 1828). In 1824 he saw Coleridge, Lamb, De Quincey, and Hazlitt, and made a valuable friendship with Allan Cunningham. On the advice of Dr. Darling he became a total abstainer for some years, a system, it is said, rather injurious when combined with enforced abstinence from nourishing food.

Clare was still miserably poor. His later literary efforts were commercial failures. In 1822 some of his songs were set to music by Crouch, and separately issued without advantage to him. His 'Shepherd's Calendar,' more carefully polished than his previous works, appeared in 1827, after long delays, without success. Clare, like more experienced authors, thought the publishers to blame, and had some unpleasant correspondence with Taylor, who seems to have been really kind and judicious. When he was in London in 1828, Taylor offered to let him sell the remaining copies of the 'Shepherd's Calendar' for his own profit. On returning, Clare advertised in the papers and hawked his books over the country to little purpose. He was entertained by admirers at Boston, but retreated from a public dinner, though his friends put a gift of 10*l.* in his bag (Cherry, 108). He afterwards contributed to annuals, especially Allan Cunningham's. According to Mr. Martin he found that stonebreaking would have been on the whole more profitable, but Mr. Cherry (p. 103) gives a rather better report. In 1825 he sent a poem to James Montgomery in imitation of Quarles and Wither. Montgomery published it in the 'Iris' (15 Feb. 1825), and was inclined to believe it a genuine old poem. While helpless in the trade of literature, he was not more successful in the work from which he was distracted by writing. An attempt to secure a cottage with seven acres broke down, his trustees not having authority for such an investment, and his publisher declining to advance the money on the security of future work. Gilchrist died in 1823, and the shock helped to bring on a serious illness. Lord Radstock died in 1825. Clare got occasional employment as a farm labourer. He starved himself to procure good food for his family; and his little library, chiefly of presentation copies, gave his cottage an appearance of comfort which helped to conceal his real distress. The servants at Milton Park (Lord Fitzwilliam's), Artis, an antiquarian butler, and Henderson, a botanist, were his friends and promised to get him some place on the estates. He took a small farm in 1827, which led to failure. Mossop, the vicar of Helpstone, was kind to him, and he was patronised by Mrs. Marsh, wife of the bishop of Peterborough. He took another farm in 1829 and succeeded better, till a bad season and an illness in 1831 brought fresh difficulties. A sixth child was born in 1830, and a seventh in January 1833. Lord Fitzwilliam, who had sent Dr. Smith to attend him, gave him a new cottage at Northborough, three miles from Helpstone, in May 1832. He left his miserable home with great reluctance, writing a pathetic poem on the occasion. Dr. Smith was now trying to get a new volume published by subscription. It was published by Mr. How as 'The Rural Muse,' in July 1835, and brought him 40*l.* The Literary Fund gave him 50*l.* about the same time (Cherry, pp. 115–16). Wilson ('Christopher North') praised him warmly in 'Blackwood's Magazine' for August 1835. Meanwhile Clare's health, never strong, was breaking down under frequent illness and continual privation. He showed symptoms of mental

disease, and on a visit to Mrs. Marsh a decided fit of insanity showed itself during a performance of the 'Merchant of Venice' at the theatre. In July 1837 he was removed to a private asylum at Fairmead House in Epping Forest, where Dr. Allen, the proprietor, received him for a nominal sum. He still wrote verses, and was kindly treated and allowed to ramble in the forest. Cyrus Redding saw him, and found him calm and apparently sane. His early passion for Mary Joyce revived, and he became possessed with the desire to see her again. On 20 July 1841 he rambled off under this impression and found his way back to Northborough, which he reached in a state of utter exhaustion (23 July). He wrote a curious account of his adventure, published by Martin (pp. 282–9). He was now sent to the county lunatic asylum at Northampton. He was quiet and harmless, and used to sit under the portico of All Saints' Church. He gradually became infirm, and died quietly, 20 May 1864. He was buried at Helpstone 25 May, the expenses of the funeral being paid by the Hon. G. W. Fitzwilliam (see CHERRY, 128 *n.*) His wife died 5 Feb. 1871.

A memorial was placed over his grave, and another (in 1869) in the village of Helpstone.

A portrait, painted by Grimshaw when the poet was about 50, is now in Northampton Museum. Another was painted by W. Hilton for Mr. Taylor. It was engraved for the 'Village Minstrel' (1821). A bust by H. Behnes [q. v.] was taken in 1828, also for Taylor.

Between Clare and Burns there is the difference (besides that of intrinsic power) between the most depressed English labourer and the independent Scottish farmer. Clare's poetry is modelled upon that of the cultivated classes, instead of expressing the sentiments of his own class. Lamb advised him to avoid his rustic 'slang,' and recommended Shenstone's 'Schoolmistress' in preference to 'Goody's own language.' Clare becomes less vernacular in his later poems, and the advice may have suited the man. The result is, however, that the want of culture is not compensated by vigour of local colouring. Though Clare shows fine natural taste, and has many exquisite descriptive touches, his poetry does not rise to a really high level; and, though extraordinary under the circumstances, requires for its appreciation that the circumstances should be remembered.

[Life of John Clare, by Frederick Martin, 1865, 'founded on a vast mass of letters and other original documents, including some very curious autobiographical memoirs;' Life and Remains of John Clare, by J. L. Cherry, 1873, founded partly on the foregoing and also upon manuscripts belonging to Mr. Taylor of Northampton, including many poems written at the asylum; Introductions to Poems on Rural Life, &c., and the Village Minstrel; Quarterly Review, May 1820, 166–75; London Mag. i. 5–11, 323–329, iv. 540–8; Cyrus Redding's Fifty Years' Recollections, iii. 211; Holland's James Montgomery, iv. 96, 175; information kindly supplied by Mr. Edmund Wrigglesworth of Hull.]

L. S.

CLARE, OSBERT DE (*fl.* 1136), prior of Westminster, was born, as he himself states (ep. x.) at a place called Clare, no doubt the town of that name in Suffolk. The expression 'Stockæ Claranæ alumnus,' by which Leland designates Osbert, seems to mean that he entered the monastic life as an inmate of the priory of Stoke, near Clare. This cannot be strictly correct, as Osbert was already a monk of Westminster before the priory was removed from Clare to Stoke; but he may probably have belonged to this house before its removal. He enjoyed the friendship of Anselm, of whose abbey of Bec the priory of Clare was an offshoot, and a letter (ep. xiii.) is extant in which Osbert congratulates the archbishop on his anticipated return from exile. After entering the Benedictine monastery of St. Peter at Westminster, Osbert, for some reason not fully explained, incurred the displeasure of the abbot Herebert (ep. xii.) and his brother monks. In a letter addressed evidently to some person of high ecclesiastical rank (ep. viii.; by a scribal error the name of Anselm appears in the superscription) Osbert represents that the charges made against him were prompted by the odium which he had excited by his zeal on behalf of the new festival of the Immaculate Conception. This festival had recently begun to be observed, chiefly in England, but met with great opposition, and was eventually suppressed, a result which was principally due to the authority of St. Bernard, who was a determined adversary of the doctrine which the feast was intended to celebrate. The dignitary to whom Osbert wrote the letter just referred to had himself been active in promoting the establishment of the new feast. Osbert requests him, when he comes to judge his case, to consult Gilbert, bishop of London, and Hugh, abbot of Reading. The mention of these names taken in connection with other circumstances refers this letter to the period from 1128 to 1130.

It appears that for a few years after this Osbert was banished from his monastery. In several letters he refers to himself as an 'exile,' and as one of these letters was addressed to Æthelwold, bishop of Carlisle,

who was consecrated in 1133, his banishment must have continued until after that date. It is probable that Osbert's disgrace was due to other causes besides his conduct with regard to the festival of the Immaculate Conception, since he acknowledges having been to some extent in fault, although complaining of the unjust severity of his sentence. In one letter (ep. xxvi., which seems to belong to this period of his life, as it contains no allusion to his having held the office of prior) he thanks his correspondent for some assistance in money, and says that he had been too poor to pay his amanuensis or copyist regularly. He adds that although his need had been great, he had never disgraced himself by engaging in trade, but he had been supported by the generous gifts of his friends. Shortly afterwards, however, Osbert was not only restored to his monastery, but was elected prior. The date of this event appears to have been 1136. In a letter (ep. xiv.) to Æthelmær, prior of Canterbury, who died in 1137, he calls himself prior designate. When he had held the office for five years (ep. vi.), he was sent by 'G. abbot of Westminster' (i.e. Gervase, appointed in 1141) on a mission to Pope Innocent II. His errand was partly to obtain redress for certain encroachments on the rights of the monastery, and partly to advocate the canonisation of Edward the Confessor, the great benefactor of the house. He bore with him letters of recommendation from King Stephen, from the papal legates, Alberic, bishop of Ostia, and Henry, bishop of Winchester, from the convent of St. Paul's, and from his own abbot. On the occasion of this journey he wrote a life of Edward the Confessor, which he dedicated to the legate Alberic. An abridgment of this work, in a manuscript of the thirteenth century, exists in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; and it was the principal source used by Æthelred of Rievaulx in his biography of Edward. Æthelred mentions that Osbert had himself been cured of a fever by appealing to the intercession of the royal saint. The pope directed that careful inquiry should be made into the alleged grievances of the abbey (ep. i.), but with regard to the other object of his mission Osbert was unsuccessful, the reply being to the effect that the canonisation of Edward would be taken into consideration when it could be shown that the demand for it was really national, and not merely local.

It is stated by some modern writers that Osbert's mission to Rome was in the reign of Adrian IV, about 1158, and that he remained there until the canonisation of Edward was granted by Alexander III in 1161. There seems, however, to be no foundation for this, or for the more general statement (Wright, *Biog. Lit.*, Anglo-Norman period, 319) that Osbert was 'more than once' employed in missions to the papal court.

There is evidence in Osbert's letters that he was ultimately deprived of his office of prior, and expelled from the monastery. The cause is nowhere distinctly stated, though in a letter to the abbot and monks we find Osbert defending himself from a charge of having admitted Cistercian monks into the Benedictine order. In another letter to his brethren at Westminster he accuses them of having sold him, like another Joseph, into Egyptian slavery, 'but,' he adds, 'the Egyptians themselves now pay me tribute.' It is somewhat difficult to understand whether Osbert's rhetorical talk about 'exile in a foreign land,' which occurs both in the letters of this period and in those relating to his earlier banishment, really means that he had left England, or is merely a figurative mode of referring to his absence from the monastery which he regarded as his 'own country.' The latter interpretation seems the more probable one. Osbert is said (Davy in *Addit. MS.* 19165) to have died in 1170, but no early authority is quoted for this date.

Besides the life of Edward the Confessor, Osbert wrote biographies of two other royal saints, St. Eadmund and St. Æthelberht, kings of the East Angles, and also of St. Eadburh. The life of St. Eadmund is stated by Wright to be in the Bodleian Library, but this appears to be a mistake. A Cotton manuscript (Titus, A. viii.) contains two works relating to this saint, both of which are ascribed to Osbert; the second of these (ff. 83–151) may be really his work, but the other is a mere transcript from Abbo, with slight variations. Osbert's of St. Æthelberht, which was dedicated to Gilbert (Foliot), bishop of Hereford (consecrated 1148), is in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; and another copy formerly existed in the library of University College, Oxford (Coxe, *Cat. MSS. Coll. Oxon.* i. 38). The life of St. Eadburh was written on the occasion of the translation of her remains. Some extracts from it are given by Leland (*Collectanea*, i. 337–41); he does not say where the manuscript is to be found, but there is a copy in the Bodleian Library (Laud, *Misc.* 114, 10).

The only writings of Osbert which have been printed are the letters included in the volume entitled 'Scriptores Monastici,' published by R. Anstruther at Brussels in 1846, and issued in the same year by the Caxton

Society to its subscribers. Of these letters there are two manuscripts, one in the British Museum (Cotton, Vitellius, A. xvii.), the other in the library of Trinity College, Cambridge. The printed text is taken from a transcript by Dr. Giles, but the editor does not say on which of the manuscripts it is founded, nor does he furnish any biographical information respecting the writer, or guidance as to the date of the letters, which are arranged with an utter absence of chronological order. Anstruther's text has many obvious misreadings, and omits several passages of considerable interest. One of these is an account of the origin of the feast of the Immaculate Conception, or at least of its first introduction into England, which in the Cotton MS. is appended to the letter numbered xxi. by Anstruther. The pieces printed are forty in number, and include the letters of recommendation which Osbert took with him to Rome, and two rescripts from Pope Innocent II. One of Osbert's letters in this collection (ep. xxxiv.) is an account of the miracles of St. Æthelthryth, addressed to the clergy of Ely, who had applied to him for information on the subject. Osbert enjoyed considerable reputation as a writer, and his letters show some literary ability, though their style is disfigured by excessive affectation of wit and display of classical learning.

By some authors Osbert de Clare is called Osbern, probably from a confusion with Osbern, prior of Canterbury, the biographer of St. Ælfheah. In Latin writers his surname appears variously as De Clara, De Clara Valle, Claranus, Clarensis, and Clarentius.

[Osbert's letters in Anstruther's Scriptores Monastici, 109–203, and in Cotton MS., Vitellius A. xvii.; Leland's Comm. de Scriptoribus, 187; Pits, De Script. Angl. 204; Luard's Lives of Edward the Confessor, preface, xxv, xli; Thomas Wright's Biog. Lit. (Anglo-Norman period), 318, 319; Addit. MS. 19165.] H. B.

CLARE, PETER (1738–1786), was a London surgeon who wrote several treatises advocating a method of administering calomel by friction within the mouth as a remedy for venereal diseases. A medal by T. Holloway was struck in Clare's honour in 1779, with a finely executed portrait on one side, and on the other the words alluding to Clare's method: 'Artem medendi Remed. ore absorpt. inv^{t} et divulg^{t}.' His principal writings, most of which were translated into French, were: 1. 'Essay on the Cure of Abscesses by Caustic, and on the Treatment of Wounds and Ulcers,' London, 1778. 2. 'Method of Curing the Lues Venerea by the Introduction of Mercury into the System through the Orifices of the Absorbent Vessels,' London, 1780. 3. 'Treatise on Gonorrhœa,' London, 1780. He died at Rugby 30 March 1786.

[Clare's Works; European Magazine, 1786, ix. 303; information from Dr. Norman Moore.] G. T. B.

CLARE, Sir RALPH (1587–1670), an eminent royalist of Worcestershire, was the eldest son of Sir Francis Clare of Caldwall, and derived his pedigree from Osbert d'Abitot, who in the thirteenth century possessed various lands in that county. The estates descended in the female line to Simon Rice, a citizen of London, whose daughter and heiress married Simon Clare of Kidderminster, the father of Sir Francis Clare. Sir Ralph Clare was buried in the chancel of Kidderminster, where there is the following inscription: 'Here lieth the body of the hon. Sir Ralph Clare, eldest son unto Sir Francis Clare in this county, servant unto Prince Henry, knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles I, whom he attended through all his glorious fortunes. Servant to King Charles the Second both in his banishment and return; who being zealous in his loyalty to his prince, exemplary in his charity to the distressed, and of known integrity to all men, [died ætat. 84], on 21st April 1670.' He was M.P. for Droitwich 1621, and for Bewdley 1624, 1625, 1626, and 1627–8. In the cause of Charles he spent his fortune. He took a prominent part in defence of Worcester in 1642, and at the battle of Worcester in 1651 was taken prisoner and confined for a time in Worcester gaol. As his estates had been ruined by his loyalty, a warrant was issued 30 Aug. 1664 for the payment to him of 3,000*l.* for services rendered to the last two kings (*State Papers*, Dom. 1663–4, p. 675). He was a strong supporter of episcopacy, and by his influence in Kidderminster did much to impede the labours of Richard Baxter, who says of him that he was the ruler of the vicar of Kidderminster, and all the business there was done by Sir Ralph Clare. At the Restoration he objected to Baxter's retention of the living or curacy of Kidderminster, although Lord Clarendon engaged for a handsome stipend to be paid to Mr. Dance, the vicar. Baxter, though he suffered severely from Clare's opposition, had a high appreciation of his character. He says: 'He did more to hinder my greater successes than a multitude of others could have done, though he was an old man of great courtship and civility, and very temperate as to diet, apparel and sports, and seldom would swear any louder than by his troth, and showed me much personal

reverence and respect beyond my desert, and we conversed together with much love and familiarity.' There is an etching of Sir Ralph Clare in Nash's 'Worcestershire,' ii. 44, from an original picture in the possession of the late Francis Clare of Caldwall.

[Nash's Worcestershire, ii. 43–4, 53 and passim; Granger's Biog. History of England, 5th ed. v. 106–7; Richard Baxter's Works, ed. Orme, i. 216–19.] T. F. H.

CLARE, RICHARD DE (*d.* 1090?), founder of the house of Clare, was a son [see CLARE, family of] of Count Gilbert. Though here, for convenience, inserted among the Clares, he was known at the time as Richard de Bienfaite, Richard the son of Count Gilbert, Richard FitzGilbert, or Richard of Tonbridge, the last three of these styles being those under which he appears in 'Domesday.' He is, however, once entered (in the Suffolk 'invasiones') as Richard de Clare (*Domesday*, ii. 448 *a*). It was probably in 1070 that, with his brother, he witnessed a charter of William at Salisbury (*Glouc. Cart.* i. 387). On William's departure for Normandy he was appointed, with William of Warrenne, chief justiciar (or regent), and in that capacity took a leading part in the suppression of the revolt of 1075 (ORD. VIT. ii. 262). He is further found in attendance on the king at Berkeley, Christmas 1080 (*Glouc. Cart.* i. 374), and again, with his brother, at Winchester in 1081 (*Mon. Angl.* iii. 141). The date of his death is somewhat uncertain. Ordericus (iii. 371) alludes to him as lately (*nuper*) dead in 1091, yet apparently implies that at this very time he was captured at the siege of Courcy. From Domesday we learn that he received in England some hundred and seventy lordships, of which ninety-five were in Suffolk, attached to his castle of Clare. In Kent he held another stronghold, the castle of Tunbridge, with its appendant Lowy (Lega), of which the continuator of William of Jumièges asserts (viii. 37) that he received it in exchange for his claim on his father's comté of Brionne, while the Tintern 'Genealogia' (*Monasticon Anglican.* v. 269) states that he obtained it by exchange from the see of Canterbury, which is confirmed by the fact that, in later days, it was claimed by Becket as having been wrongly alienated, and homage for its tenure exacted from the earls (*Materials*, iii. 47, 251). By Stapleton (ii. 136) and Ormerod (*Strig.* 79) it has been held that he received the lordship of Chepstow as an escheat in 1075, but for this there is no foundation. The abbey of Bec received from him a cell, afterwards an alien priory, at Tooting (*Mon. Angl.* vi. 1052–3). He married Rohaise, the daughter of Walter Giffard the elder (ORD. VIT. iii. 340), through whom his descendants became coheirs to the Giffard estates. She held lands at St. Neot's (*Domesday*), and there founded a religious house, where her husband is said to have been buried (*Mon. Angl.* v. 269). She was still living as his widow in 1113 (*ib.* iii. 473), and is commonly, but wrongly, said to have married her son-in-law, Eudes the sewer (*Eudo Dapifer*). By her Richard FitzGilbert left several children (ORD. VIT. iii. 340). Of these Roger, mentioned first by Ordericus, was probably the eldest, though he is commonly, as by Stapleton (ii. 136), styled the 'second.' He had sided with Robert in the revolt of 1077–8 (ORD. VIT. ii. 381), and is said by the continuator of William of Jumièges (viii. 37) to have received from Robert the castle of Hommez in exchange for his claims on Brionne, but it was, according to Ordericus (iii. 343), his cousin Robert FitzBaldwin who made and pressed the claim to Brionne. Roger, who witnessed as 'Roger de Clare' (apparently the earliest occurrence of the name) a charter to St. Evreul (ORD. VIT. v. 180) about 1080, was his father's heir in Normandy, but left no issue. The other sons were Gilbert (*d.* 1115?) [q. v.], the heir in England, Walter [see CLARE, WALTER DE], Robert, said to be ancestor of the Barons Fitz-Walter (but on this descent see MR. EYTON'S criticisms in *Add. MS.* 31938, f. 98), and Richard a monk of Bec (ORD. VIT. iii. 340), who was made abbot of Ely on the accession of Henry I (*ib.* iv. 93), deprived in 1102, and restored in 1107 (EADMER, v. 143, 185). There was also a daughter Rohaise, married about 1088 to Eudes the sewer (*Mon. Angl.* iv. 609).

[Ordericus Vitalis, ed. Société de l'Histoire de France; William of Jumièges and his Continuator; Domesday; Monasticon Anglicanum (new ed.); Eadmeri Historia (Rolls Ser.); Cartulary of St. Peter's, Gloucester (*ib.*); Materials for the History of Becket (*ib.*); Add. MSS. (Brit. Mus.); Stapleton's Rolls of the Norman Exchequer; Ormerod's Strigulensia.] J. H. R.

CLARE, RICHARD DE (*d.* 1136?), was son and heir of Gilbert FitzRichard [see CLARE, GILBERT DE, *d.* 1115?], and was probably the first of his family who adopted the surname of Clare. He is generally believed to have been also the first of the earls of Hertford, and to have been so created by Stephen (*Const. Hist.* i. 362), if not by Henry I (*Chepstow Castle*, p. 44). It may be doubted, however, whether there is ground for this belief (cf. *Journ. Arch. Assoc.* xxvi. 150–1). It is as Richard FitzGilbert that he figures in 1130

(*Rot. Pip.* 31 Hen. I), when the Pipe Roll reveals him in debt to the Jews, and under the same that he appears when surprised and killed by the Welsh near Abergavenny on his way to Cardigan (*Iter Cambrense*, pp. 47–8, 118), either in 1135 (*Brut*, p. 105), or more probably 1136 (*Ann. Camb.* p. 40), on 15 April (Cont. Flor. Wig.) His death was the signal for a general rising, and his castles were besieged by the rebels. His widow was rescued by Miles of Gloucester, but his brother Baldwin, whom Stephen despatched to suppress the rising and avenge his death, failed discreditably (*Gesta*, pp. 10–13). Richard, who was buried at Gloucester, was founder of Tunbridge Priory, and about 1124 removed the religious house which his father had founded at Clare to the adjacent hill of Stoke (*Mon. Angl.* vi. 1052). He married a sister of Randulf, earl of Chester, whose name is said by Brooke to have been Alice (but cf. *Coll. Top. et Gen.* i. 389; *Journ. Arch. Assoc.* xxvi. 151). By her he left, with other issue, Gilbert, earl of Hertford (*d.* 1152), and Roger, fifth earl [q. v.]

[Florence of Worcester and his Continuator (Roy. Hist. Soc.); Gesta Stephani (*ib.*); Annales Cambrenses (Rolls Ser.); Brut y Tywysogion (*ib.*); Gerald's Iter Cambrense (*ib.*); Monasticon Anglicanum; Collectanea Top. et Gen.; Pipe Roll, 31 Hen. I; Brooke's Catalogue of the Nobility; Journal of the Archæological Association; Stubbs's Constitutional History; Marsh's Chepstow Castle.] J. H. R.

CLARE, RICHARD de, or RICHARD STRONGBOW, second Earl of Pembroke and Strigul (*d.* 1176), was son of Gilbert Strongbow, or De Clare, whom Stephen created earl of Pembroke in 1138, and grandson of Gilbert de Clare *d.* 1115? [q. v.] (Ord. Vit. xiii. 37). His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Robert de Beaumont, earl of Leicester and Mellent (Will. of Jumièges, viii. 37; Dugdale, i. 84). He appears to have succeeded to his father's estates in 1148 (Marsh, p. 55; Dugdale, i. 208); but the name of 'Richard, count of Pembroke,' first appears among the signatures to the treaty of Westminster (7 Nov. 1153), which recognised Prince Henry as Stephen's successor (Brompton, 1039n. 60). It appears that he was allowed to retain his title even after the accession of Henry II, when so many of Stephen's earldoms were abolished; but according to Giraldus Cambrensis he had either forfeited or lost his estates by 1167–8 (*Expugn. Hib.* i. cxii). We learn from Ralph de Diceto (i. 330) that he was one of the nobles who accompanied Princess Matilda on her marriage journey to Minden in Germany early in 1168.

According to the Irish historians it was in 1166 that Dermot [see MacMurchada Diarmid], driven from Leinster by the combined forces of Roderic O'Connor, king of Connaught, and Tighernan O'Ruarc, king of Breifni, appealed to Henry for aid in the recovery of his kingdom (*Annals of Four Masters*, i. 1161). This date, according to Giraldus, seems two years too early. Henry gave letters empowering any of his subjects to assist the dethroned monarch, who secured the services of Earl Richard, promising in return for his assistance to give him his eldest daughter in marriage, together with the succession to Leinster (Gir. Camb. v. 227–8; *Anglo-Norman Poet*, ll. 328, &c.) The earl engaged to cross over with an army in the ensuing spring; but stipulated that he must have express permission from Henry before starting (Gir. 228; *Anglo-Norm. Poet*, ll. 356–7). Earlier aid was promised by Robert FitzStephen and Maurice FitzGerald, who appear to have crossed over to Wexford about 1 May 1169 (Gir. 230; *A. F. M.* i. 1173). If this date be correct, the meeting of Dermot and the earl must have taken place about July 1168, to which year Hoveden assigns the invasion of Ireland (i. 269; Gir. 229, with which cf. *A.-N. P.* pp. 16–19). In the conquest of Wexford and the expeditions against Ossory and Dublin Earl Richard took no part; but according to Giraldus he was represented in this campaign by his nephew, Hervey de Mountmaurice.

It was apparently towards the close of this year that Dermot, despairing of the arrival of the Earl of Strigul, offered his daughter to Robert FitzStephen and Maurice FitzGerald, and on their refusal sent a pressing invitation to the earl: 'The swallows have come and gone, yet you are tarrying still.' On receiving this letter, Earl Richard, 'after much deliberation,' crossed over to Henry and received the requisite permission to carve out a heritage for himself in foreign lands; but, according to Giraldus, the king granted his request ironically rather than seriously (246–8). A much later writer, Trivet (*c.* 1300), has preserved a tradition that the earl had been an exile in Ireland previous to this (Trivet, 66–7).

Before crossing to Ireland himself, Earl Richard sent forward a small force under one of his own men, Raymond le Gros, the nephew of FitzStephen and FitzGerald. Landing near Waterford about the beginning of May 1170, he was immediately joined by Hervey de Mountmaurice (Gir. 248, &c.; *A.-N. P.* pp. 67, &c.) According to the 'Anglo-Norman Poet,' Earl Richard crossed 'very soon after' (ll. 1500–3); both accounts agree that he appeared before Waterford with from twelve to fifteen hundred men on St. Bartholomew's eve

(23 Aug.) Within two days the city had fallen; but Dermot, accompanied by Maurice and Robert, came up in time to save the lives of the captives. The marriage between Eva and the earl was celebrated at once, and the whole army set out for Dublin, after setting an English guard at Waterford (*A.-N. P.* ll. 1508–1569; Gir. 255–6). If the 'Anglo-Norman Poet' may be trusted, there were from four to five thousand English who took part in the march to Dublin, before which town they arrived on 21 Sept. (l. 1626). Meanwhile, Roderic of Connaught had mustered thirty thousand men for its relief. While peace negotiations were going on, Milo de Cogan and Raymond le Gros took the city by assault, without the consent of either Dermot or the earl (*A.-N. P.* ll. 1680–2; Gir. 256–7). Asculf MacTurkill, the Danish ruler, was driven into exile, and his town handed over to Earl Richard, who appears to have resided here till the beginning of October, when he started to attack O'Ruarc in Meath, leaving Dublin in charge of Milo de Cogan (Gir. 257; *A.-N. P.* ll. 1709–23; *A. F. M.* 1177). From Meath he seems to have withdrawn to Waterford for the winter; while Dermot took up his abode at Ferns, where he died on 1 May 1171 (Gir. 263; *A.-N. P.* 1724–31).

Meanwhile, Henry II, who had grown jealous of his vassal's success, had forbidden the transport of fresh forces to Ireland, and ordered all who had already crossed to return by Easter 1171 (28 March). To prevent the enforcement of this decree, the earl despatched Raymond le Gros to the king in Aquitane, with instructions to place all his conquests at the king's disposal (Gir. 259).

On the death of Dermot there was a general combination against the English. All the earl's allies, excepting some three or four, (*A.-N. P.* ll. 1732–43), deserted him, and a force of sixty thousand men was collected under Roderic O'Connor to besiege Dublin about Whitsuntide (16 May) 1171. Earl Richard, to whose assistance Raymond le Gros had already returned, sent for aid to FitzStephen at Wexford, from which place he received a reinforcement of thirty-six men, a step which so weakened the Wexford garrison, that it had to surrender later (*? c.* 1 July). On hearing of this disaster the earl, fearing starvation, offered to do fealty to Roderic for Leinster. Roderic, however, refused to concede more than the three Norse towns, Waterford, Dublin, and Wexford; if these terms were rejected, he would storm the town on the morrow (*A.-N. P.* pp. 85–9; Gir. 265, &c.) In this emergency the earl ordered a sudden sally in three directions, led by Milo, Raymond, and himself. A brilliant success was achieved; the siege was raised, and the earl was left free to set out to the relief of FitzStephen, whom the Irish had shut up in the island of Becherin. Dublin was once more entrusted to Milo de Cogan. On his march through Idrone he was attacked by O'Ryan, the king of this district; but hearing that the Irish had left Wexford for Becherin, he proceeded to Waterford, whence he sent a summons to his brother-in-law, the king of Limerick, to aid in an attack on MacDonchid, the king of Ossory. The 'Anglo-Norman Poet' (pp. 97–101) says that it was only the chivalrous honour of Maurice de Prendergast that now prevented the earl from acting with the utmost treachery to the latter king. The earl then departed for Ferns, where he stayed eight days before going in pursuit of Murrough O'Brien, who was put to death at Ferns, together with his son. About the same time, acting as the over-king of Leinster, he confirmed Muirchertad ('Murtherdath') in his kingdom of Hy-Kinsellagh (near Wexford), and gave the '*pleis*' of Leinster to Donald Kevenath, the faithful son of Dermot (*A.-N. P.* pp. 103–5).

Probably about the middle of August Hervey de Mountmaurice returned from a second mission to the king, and urged the earl to lose no time in making peace with Henry personally (Gir. 273; *A.-N. P.* pp. 105). After entrusting Waterford to Gilbert de Borard, Strongbow crossed over to England with Hervey, found the king at Newnham in Gloucestershire, and, after much trouble, succeeded in pacifying him, by the resignation of all his castles and maritime cities. On 18 Oct. the king reached Waterford, which was at once handed over to Robert FitzBernard (Gir. 273; Bened. i. 24, &c.; *A.-N. P.* 125). From Waterford the king marched through Ossory to Dublin, receiving the homage of the Irish princes as he went. He spent Christmas at Dublin, which on his departure he gave in charge to Hugh de Lacy (*A.-N. P.* ll. 2713–16). It would seem that during the greater part of the six months Henry spent in Ireland Earl Richard kept his own court at Kildare.

> A Dyvelin esteit li reis Henriz
> Et à Kildare li quens gentils
> (ll. 2695–6).

That the king to some extent distrusted the intentions of his great vassal is evident by the steps he took to weaken the earl's party and power (Gir. 284).

Towards the beginning of Lent (*c.* 1 March 1172) Henry reached Wexford. Three or four weeks later came the news of the threatened rebellion of his sons; but his passage to England was delayed till Easter Monday

(17 April). Before leaving Ireland he had made Hugh de Lacy lord of Meath, and entrusted Wexford to William FitzAldhelm. Meanwhile, Earl Richard withdrew to Ferns, where he married his sister Basilia to Robert de Quenci, who was given the constableship of Leinster (Bened. i. 25; Gir. 287; *A.-N. P.* ll. 2741–50).

For the next two years Kildare seems to have been Earl Richard's headquarters (ll. 2769–72), whence he appears to have made forays on the district of Offaly. On one of these expeditions Robert de Quenci was slain, upon which Raymond le Gros demanded the widow in marriage. This request, which implied a claim to the constableship of Leinster and the guardianship of Basilia's infant daughter, was refused, although the refusal seems to have cost the earl the services of Raymond and his followers, who at once returned to Wales (*A.-N. P.* pp. 133–6; but cf. Gir. 310).

On the breaking out of the rebellion of 1173 (*c.* 15 April 1173) Henry summoned the earl to his assistance in Normandy, where, according to the 'Anglo-Norman Poet,' he was given the castle of Gisors to guard. From Ralph de Diceto we know that he was present at the relief of Verneuil (9 Aug.) (cf. Eyton, 172,176). He was apparently dismissed before the close of the first year of war, and as a reward of his fidelity received the restoration of Wexford, Waterford, and Dublin. On reaching Ireland he at once despatched Robert FitzBernard, FitzStephen, and others to aid against the rebels in England, where, if we may trust the 'Anglo-Norman Poet,' the Irish forces were present at the overthrow of the Earl of Leicester (17 Oct.) at Bury St. Edmunds (*A.-N. P.* pp. 136–41; Diceto, i. 375, 377; Gir. 298, but cf. remarks in list of authorities at end of article).

On Raymond's departure Earl Richard gave the constableship to Hervey de Mountmaurice (Gir. 308). Dissatisfied with his generalship, the troops clamoured for the reappointment of Raymond, whom Henry had sent back to Ireland with the earl, and their request was granted (*ib.* 298). About the latter part of 1174 the earl led his army into Munster, against Donald of Limerick, and met with the great disaster that forced him back to Waterford, where he was closely besieged by the Irish, while Roderic O'Connor advanced to the very walls of Dublin. In this emergency the earl sent over a messenger begging that Raymond would come to his aid, and promising him his sister's hand. The two nobles met in an island near Waterford. Earl Richard was brought back to Wexford, where the marriage was celebrated. On the next day Raymond started to drive the king of Connaught out of Meath (*A. F. M.* ii. 15–19, with which cf. Gir. 310–12; *A.-N. P.* pp. 142–4). It was now that, at Raymond's suggestion, the earl gave his elder daughter Alina to William FitzMaurice. To Maurice himself he assigned Wicklow Castle; Carbury to Meiler FitzHenry, and other estates to various other knights. Dublin was handed over to the brothers from Hereford. With his sister Earl Richard granted Raymond Fothord, Idrone, and Glaskarrig (Gir. 314; for full list, see *A.-N. P.* pp. 144–8). It appears that the earl was now supreme in Leinster, having hostages of all the great Irish princes (ll. 3208, &c.)

It was probably in 1175 that Earl Richard was called upon to relieve Hugh de Lacy's newly built castle of Trim. After this success he withdrew to Dublin, having determined to send his army under Raymond against Donald O'Brien of Limerick. He does not seem to have taken any personal share in the latter expedition (*c.* 1 Oct. 1175), and indeed may possibly have been in England in this very month (Eyton, 196). After the fall of Limerick Hervey persuaded the king to recall his rival Raymond, whom, however, the peril of the English garrison detained in Ireland long after the receipt of the summons, since the earl's men refused to advance under any other leader. On Tuesday, 6 April 1176, Raymond once more entered Limerick, from which town he soon started for Cork, to relieve Dermot Macarthy, prince of Desmond. While thus engaged he received a letter from his wife, Basilia, informing him that 'that huge grinder which had caused him so much pain had fallen out.' By this phrase he understood that Earl Richard was dead (*c.* 1 June according to Giraldus; but 5 April according to Diceto). After Raymond's arrival the earl was buried in the church of the Holy Trinity, where his tomb is still shown. Other accounts make him buried at Gloucester (*A.-N. P.* ll. 3208, &c.; Giraldus; Diceto, i. 407).

Earl Richard seems to have left an only daughter, Isabella by name. At the age of three she became the heiress to her father's vast estates, and was married by King Richard to William Marshall in 1189 (Hoveden, iii. 7; Diceto, i. 407). The question as to whether he had other issue has been fiercely contested by genealogists; but there seems to be no reason for doubting that he was married before espousing Dermot's daughter. The earl's daughter, Alina, mentioned above, cannot well have been his child by Eva. In the 'Irish Annals' we read (A.D. 1171) of a predatory expedition led into Kildare by the earl's son (*A. F. M.* 1185). A Tintern char-

ter granted by the younger William Marshall, and dated Strigul 22 March 1206, makes mention of 'Walter, filius Ricardi, filii Gilberti Strongbowe, avi mei' (DUGDALE, v. 267). But even this evidence can hardly be considered to confirm the current story as to how the earl met his son fleeing before the enemy and, enraged at such cowardice, clave him asunder with his sword. A tomb is still shown in Christ Church, Dublin, which passes for that of Richard Strongbow. This monument, which is described as displaying 'the cross-legged effigy of a knight,' is said to have been restored by Sir Henry Sidney in 1570. On the left lies a half-figure 'of uncertain sex,' which is popularly supposed to represent the earl's son. On it are inscribed the lines:

Nate ingrate mihi pugnanti terga dedisti:
Non mihi sed genti, regno quoque terga dedisti.

But there is no evidence as to the original state of this monument or the extent of Sir Henry's 'restorations.' The whole legend was well known to Stanihurst in 1584; but it may date much further back than the sixteenth century (MARSH, 62).

According to Giraldus's rhetorical phrase, Richard de Clare was 'vir plus nominis hactenus habens quam ominis, plus genii quam ingenii, plus successionis quam possessionis.' More trustworthy, perhaps, is Giraldus's personal description of the earl: 'A man of a somewhat florid complexion and freckled; with grey eyes, feminine features, a thin voice and short neck, but otherwise of a good stature.' He was rather suited, continues the same historian, for the council chamber than the field, and better fitted to obey than to command. He required to be urged on to enterprise by his followers; but when once in the press of the fight his resolution was as the standard or the rallying-point of his side. No disaster could shake his courage, and he showed no undue exhilaration when things went well. In the pages of Giraldus the earl appears as a mere foil to the brilliant characters of the Fitzgeralds, and is never credited with any very remarkable military achievement. On the other hand, in the pages of the 'Anglo-Norman Poet' he fills a much more prominent position; he leads great expeditions, and is specially distinguished at the siege of Dublin. But even in the verse of this writer his special epithets are, 'li gentils quens,' 'le bon contur.' It is more rarely that we find him styled 'li quens vailland.'

[The two principal authorities for the career of Richard Strongbow are Giraldus Cambrensis and a poet who, towards the close of the twelfth century, wrote an account of the conquest of Ireland in Norman-French verse. The narrative of the latter, according to its author's statement, is largely based on the information derived from Dermot's interpreter or clerk, Maurice Regan. In many points these two writers are not in absolute accord, and the chronology is rendered still more obscure by the fact that the Anglo-Norman Poet gives no yearly dates at all, while Giraldus is not entirely consistent with himself. Each author supplies much that is peculiar to himself; at other times, when they seem to differ it may be that they refer to different occasions. The latter view has been taken in the article in the case of Raymond's return to England. Giraldus Cambrensis, Expugnatio Hibernica, ed. Dimock (Rolls Series), v.; Anglo-Norman Poet, ed. Wright and Michel (London, 1837); Eyton's Itinerary of Henry II; Green's English Princesses, i.; Benedict of Peterborough and Ralph de Diceto, ed. Stubbs (Rolls Series); Trivet, ed. Hog (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Dugdale's Baronage, i., and Monasticon (ed. 1817–1846); William of Jumièges, ap. Migne, cxxxix. col. 906; Brompton's Chronicon, ap. Twysden's Decem Scriptores; Annals of the Four Masters, ed. Donovan; Marsh's Chepstow Castle; Orderic Vitalis (Bohn), iv. 203; Journal of Archæological Association, x. 265.] T. A. A.

CLARE, RICHARD DE, eighth EARL OF CLARE, sixth EARL OF HERTFORD, and seventh EARL OF GLOUCESTER (1222–1262), the son of Gilbert, seventh earl of Clare [q. v.], by Isabella, the daughter of William Marshall, earl of Pembroke, was born 4 Aug. 1222. On his father's death, when he became Earl of Gloucester (October 1230), he was entrusted first to the guardianship of Hubert de Burgh (*Tewkesbury Annals*, i. 66, 77, 83); on Hubert's fall to Peter des Roches (*c.* October 1232); and in 1235 to Gilbert, earl Marshall. About 1236 Hubert de Burgh was accused of having been a party to Richard's secret marriage with his daughter Margaret. He denied all knowledge of the transaction, and the question seems to have been speedily solved by the death of Margaret in 1237 (*Tewkes. Ann.* p. 102; *Worcest. Ann.* p. 428; MATT. PARIS, vi. 63, 64; *Land of Morgan*, p. 126). On 2 Feb. 1238 Gloucester married Maud de Lacy, daughter of John de Lacy, earl of Lincoln (*Tewkes. Ann.* 106; *Pat. Rolls*, 17 *b*). In August 1240, though not yet of age, he recovered possession of his estates in Glamorgan, of which county he was sheriff two years later. About this time Gloucester appears to have been on very friendly terms with his step-father, Richard, earl of Cornwall (MATT. PARIS, iv. 229). In 1244 the king despatched him on a disastrous expedition against the Welsh, and knighted him next year at London (*ib.* 358, 418). Two years later (March 1246) he joined in the letter of the barons to Innocent III. In 1247 he had

made arrangements for a tournament with Guido de Lusignan, the king's brother, but was forbidden to carry out his intention by royal mandate; the same year (November) he held a great tournament in honour of his brother William's knighthood at Northampton (*ib.* iv. 533, 633, 649). In February 1248 he was present at the parliament in London, and in 1249 went on a pilgrimage to St. Edmund's at Pontigny, returning about 24 June.

Up to this time the young earl appears to have acted with the popular party; but he now began to waver, and in the course of the year fought in the Brackley tournament on the side of the foreigners 'in enormem suæ famæ læsionem et honoris' (Matt. Paris, v. 5, 83; *Tewkes. Ann.* pp. 138–40). This winter he kept Christmas with royal state on the Welsh borders. Early in 1250 he visited the pope at Lyons in company with the Earl of Cornwall, and was honoured with a seat at the papal table. From Lyons he went on a pilgrimage to St. James at Compostella, and returned on 15 July (*ib.* pp. 47, 111, 117; *Tewkes. Ann.* p. 141). Being in want of money, he took in 1251 an 'auxilium' from his tenants for the dower of his daughter, although he did not know to whom he should marry her (*Tewkes. Ann.* p. 146, with which cf. 137, 139). In 1252 he defended the Earl of Leicester from the charges of oppression in Gascony, and in the same year went abroad to redeem the honour of his brother William, who had been defeated in a tournament. Some months later he bound himself under a penalty of 11,000*l.* to marry his son Gilbert [q. v.] to Henry III's niece, Alice of Angoulême (Matt. Paris, p. 289; *Tewkes. Ann.* p. 151).

Dazzled by the prospect of a royal alliance, he seems once more to have swayed towards the king's party, and in the spring of 1253 he crossed the Channel with William of Valence for the betrothal festivities at Paris, where he and his companion were seriously injured by the French knights at a tournament. Returning to England (*c.* 11 June) he found the king collecting troops at Portsmouth. He seems to have been pressed by Henry to aid in the expedition. This request he refused with anger, and left the kingdom for Ireland, where, however, he did not stay long (Matt. Paris, v. 366; *Tewkes. Ann.* 153). In the parliament of 1254 (27 Jan.) he declared that he would succour the king if in danger, but would lend no help to the conquest of fresh territory. On 26 Aug. he went to Gascony and was present at Prince Edward's marriage at Burgos (September 1254) (*Burt. Ann.* 323). A little later (October 1254) he accompanied Henry on his visit to Paris, and with him crossed over to England before the beginning of the year (27 Dec.) It was probably just after his return that, with the assent of all the lords, he refused to serve abroad till the king had restored all the rights of his order fully; at the same time he made a special complaint of Henry's improvident generosity to his eldest son (Matt. Paris, 484; *Tewkes. Ann.* p. 155; cf. Stubbs, ii. 67 *n.*)

In August 1255 he was despatched to Edinburgh for the purpose of freeing the young king and queen of Scotland from the hands of Robert de Ros. The romantic incidents of this mission are told at large by Matthew Paris (Rymer, i. 558; Matt. Paris, pp. 50, 56). Next year (July) he was sent to Germany with full powers to negotiate with the princes of the empire for the election of the Earl of Cornwall (*Pat. Rolls*, 28 *a*). From Germany he hastened back to England to be present at the parliament of mid-Lent 1257, and in the summer commanded part of the royal army in South Wales, but without success (Rymer, i. 595; *Dunst. Ann.* p. 203; Matt. Paris, pp. 622–5; Wykes, p. 117). In the London parliament of Easter 1258 William de Valence roundly accused him of being in league with the Welsh, who had spared his lands in their ravages a few years before (Matt. Paris, v. 676; cf. Wykes, 111).

Gloucester, who had, as Matthew Paris tells us, gone over to the king's side in 1255, now became the second leader of the baronial party. In the Mad parliament his name occurs at the head of the baronial half of the twenty-four commissioners chosen to reform the state; he was also a member of the council of fifteen and one of the twenty-four commissioners of the aid. It was in the summer of this year (*c.* July 22) that he nearly lost his life, having been poisoned, as was supposed, by his steward, Walter de Scottiny, who was hanged for this offence at Winchester (26 May 1259). Richard's brother William died from the effects of the draught, and the earl only escaped with the loss of his nails, teeth, and skin (Matt. Paris, pp. 704, 738; Stubbs, ii. 82; *Burt. Ann.* p. 460). In January 1259 Gloucester swore the king of the Romans to observe the new constitution.

From this point Gloucester's career is full of contradictions. Now in attendance on the king, now at variance with De Montfort, and now with Prince Edward, it seems impossible to find any consistency in his conduct. He was present at the London parliament of 9 Feb. 1259 (Matt. Paris, p. 737), and towards the end of March was joined with Leicester in the negotiations for the surrender of Normandy (Matt. West. 566; *Royal Letters*, ii. 138).

It was perhaps before starting on this mission that the quarrel between these two nobles broke out. It has generally been supposed that Gloucester would have been content with narrowing the royal power in the interests of the baronage; whereas the Earl of Leicester was desirous of extending the benefits of reform to the under tenants. About March 1259 Leicester left the country in anger, declaring that he could no longer work with so unstable a comrade. Passing over to France, Gloucester again quarrelled with Leicester, and the rivals were only reconciled by the efforts of their common friends, who feared for the ill effects of such an open rupture on the minds of the French delegates (Matt. Paris, v. 741, 745). De Montfort seems to have spent the summer abroad, but Gloucester soon returned, and was at Tewkesbury on 20 Aug. (Matt. West. p. 367; *Tewkes. Ann.* p. 167). He was now, in the absence of Leicester, the leading political figure in England, and for the moment seemed the truer patriot to the country at large, as he certainly was the more trusted counsellor of the king. According to Dr. Stubbs it is to the spring of this year that the popular lines are to be assigned (Rishanger, p. 19):

> O comes Gloverniæ, comple quod cepisti;
> Nisi claudas congrue, multos decepisti.

Gloucester's prominent position towards the end of 1259 is shown by the fact that the 'communitas bachelariæ Angliæ' presented their petition for the expedition of the schemes of reform promised in the Mad parliament to him and Prince Edward (13 Oct.) Dr. Stubbs seems to consider that Simon de Montfort was at the back of this movement, while Gloucester was the recognised leader of the obstructive party (*Burt. Ann.* p. 471). This view is perhaps hardly consonant with the fact that the earl was now apparently on the friendliest terms with the king, whom he seems to have accompanied abroad (14 Nov.), and on whom he was certainly in attendance at Luzarches and St. Omer on 16 Jan. and 19 Feb. 1260. Meanwhile De Montfort on his return was coming to terms with Prince Edward, and the latter was even suspected of aiming at the crown (*Royal Letters*, pp. 150, 155; *Burt. Ann.*; *Wint. Ann.* p. 98). Gloucester seems to have crossed before the king, who on reaching England (*c.* 23 April) flung himself into the city of London, keeping the gates closed and only giving admittance to Gloucester and other of his particular friends (*Liber de Ant. Leg.* ii. 44). Gloucester seems to have been the leading spirit in the charges now brought against the Earl of Leicester—charges so frivolous that Matthew of Westminster refuses to waste his space in enumerating them (373, &c.) Parliament was prorogued, the dispute was accommodated (22 June), or stood over for the time, and Gloucester's energies seem to have been directed in August towards the Welsh war (*Pat. Rolls*, p. 32; Rymer, ed. 1816, p. 398). In the winter of 1260–1 Gloucester was once more abroad in attendance on the king, and was present at the burial of Louis IX's son (14 Jan 1261) (*Tewkes. Ann.* p. 168; *Royal Letters*, ii. 148). The same year another quarrel broke out between him and Prince Edward, 'propter novas consuetudines . . . et propter alias causas inter se motas.' Probably the Gloucester claim upon Bristol, which Henry had conferred upon the prince in 1254, was a fertile cause of these continual disputes (*Tewkes. Ann.* with which cf. p. 158).

Meanwhile Henry had been preparing for his great blow; he had already received the papal absolution and was fortifying the Tower of London (*c.* February 1261). It would seem from the words of one chronicler that Gloucester, 'qui quasi apostavit,' was at first disposed to sanction the king's proceedings, tending as they must have done to weaken the power of his rival, who, according to another writer, was now forced to quit the kingdom for a time (*Dunst. Ann.* p. 217; *Oseney Ann.* p. 129; Rymer, ed. 1816). But the common danger soon brought the two nobles together, and it was in their joint names that the knights of the shire were summoned to meet at St. Albans (21 Sept. 1261). We may infer that Gloucester was a party to the peace signed at London (21 Nov.), after which Simon went abroad (*Pat. Rolls*, p. 32; *Select Charters*, p. 405; *Oseney Ann.* p. 129); but it is noteworthy that he was not one of the arbitrators appointed by the terms of this agreement. Next year he died at one of his manors (Eschemerfield), near Canterbury (15 July 1262), and was buried at Tewkesbury 28 July. Rumour said that he had been poisoned at the table of Peter of Savoy (*Dunst. Ann.* 219).

By his wife Maud, Gloucester had several children, of whom the most noteworthy were (1) his successor Gilbert (the 'Red') [q. v.], (2) Thomas de Clare, the friend of Prince Edward (*d.* 1287), (3) Boso or Bono 'the good,' a canon of York. Of his daughters, Margaret married Edmund, a younger son of Richard, earl of Cornwall, and Roesia married Roger Mowbray in 1270 (*Land of Morgan*, pp. 141–2; *Pat. Rolls*, 31 *a*).

Gloucester was the most powerful English noble of his time. In addition to his father's estates, which amounted to nearly five hundred knights' fees for his honours of Gloucester, Clare, and Giffard, and the barony of Gla-

morgan, in 1245 he came into the inheritance of a fifth of the lands of the great house of Marshall ('Land of Morgan,' *Journ. Archæol. Soc.* xxxv. 333, xxxvi. 131). When a young man he is described as being 'elegans, facundus, providus,' and the 'hope' of the English nobility. But the promise of his youth was belied as soon as his interest taught him the advantage of a royal connection. Avarice, according to the popular impression, was the leading characteristic of his mind. Matthew Paris does not hesitate to accuse him of selling his daughter into marriage like any common 'usurer;' and Simon de Montfort charged him more than once with the most wanton deceit. To the men of his own day he appeared as one pre-eminently skilled in the laws of his country, and in this capacity was deputed (1256) to inquire into the crimes of the sheriff of Northampton, to hear the charges brought against the mayor of London, and even to conduct the assize of bread in the same city (Matt. Paris, v. 580; *Liber de Antiq. Leg.* p. 40, &c.) But there is no evidence that he ever rose above the position of a baron striving for the utmost letter of his own rights whether against king or tenant. He seems to have been extravagant, and was not unfrequently obliged to borrow money. He was a great lover of tournaments, at which, however, he was by no means uniformly successful. He does not seem to have been a munificent patron of religion, although one chronicler records that he went to the Holy Land in 1240 (Matt. West. p. 302). He is also said to have introduced the Austin Friars into England, and certainly gave Walter de Merton two manors for his new foundation; but he figures more frequently as a litigant with ecclesiastical bodies than as their guardian. He seems to have been genuinely attached to his brother William, and to his step-father, Richard of Cornwall.

[Annals of Margam, Tewkesbury, of Winchester, Waverley, Dunstable, Burton, Oseney, Wykes, and Worcester in Annales Monastici, ed. Luard, i–iv. (Rolls Series); Matthew Paris, ed. Luard (Rolls Series); Royal Letters, ed. Shirley (Rolls Series), ii.; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. 1704 and 1816; Matthew of Westminster (Frankfort, 1601); Rishanger, ed. Halliwell (Camd. Soc.); Liber; de Antiquis Legibus, ed. Stapleton (Camd. Soc.); Stubbs's Constitutional History, ii., and Select Charters (1875 and 1876); Clark's Land of Morgan, in the Journal of Archæological Society, xxxv. xxxvi.; Prothero's Simon de Montfort; Dugdale's Monasticon, ed. 1816; Patent Rolls.]

T. A. A.

CLARE, ROGER DE, fifth Earl of Clare and third Earl of Hertford (*d.* 1173), was the younger son of Richard de Clare (*d.* 1136?) [q. v.], and succeeded to his brother Gilbert's titles and estates in 1152 (Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 210). In 1153 he appears with his cousin, Richard Strongbow, earl of Pembroke, as one of the signatories to the treaty at Westminster, in which Stephen recognises Prince Henry as his successor (Brompton, p. 1039). He is found signing charters at Canterbury and Dover in 1156 (Eyton, *Itin.* p. 15). Next year, according to Powell (*History of Wales*, p. 117), he received from Henry II a grant of whatever lands he could conquer in South Wales. This is probably only an expansion of the statement of the Welsh chronicles that in this year (about 1 June) he entered Cardigan and 'stored' the castles of Humfrey, Aberdovey, Dineir, and Rhystud. Rhys ap Gruffudd, the prince of South Wales, appears to have complained to Henry II of these encroachments; but being unable to obtain redress from the king of England sent his nephew Einion to attack Humfrey and the other Norman fortresses (*Brut y Tywysogion*, pp. 191, &c.) The 'Annales Cambriæ' seem to assign these events to the year 1159 (pp. 47, 48); and the 'Brut' adds that Prince Rhys burnt all the French castles in Cardigan. In 1158 or 1160 Clare advanced with an army to the relief of Carmarthen Castle, then besieged by Rhys, and pitched his camp at Dinweilir. Not daring to attack the Welsh prince, the English army offered peace and retired home (*ib.* p. 193; *Annales Cambr.* p. 48; Powell). In 1163 Rhys again invaded the conquests of Clare, who, we learn incidentally, had at some earlier period caused Einion, the capturer of Humfrey Castle, to be murdered by domestic treachery. A second time all Cardigan was wrested from the Norman hands (*Brut*, p. 199); and things now wore so threatening an aspect that Henry II led an army into Wales in 1165, although, according to one Welsh account (*Ann. Cambr.* p. 49), Rhys had made his peace with the king in 1164, and had even visited him in England. The causes assigned by the Welsh chronicle for this fresh outbreak of hostility are that Henry failed to keep his promises—presumably of restitution—and secondly that 'Roger, earl of Clare, was honourably receiving Walter, the murderer of Rhys's nephew Einion' (*ib.* p. 49). For the third time we now read that Cardigan was overrun and the Norman castles burnt; but it is possible that the events assigned by the 'Annales Cambriæ' to the year 1165 are the same as those assigned by the 'Brut y Tywysogion' to 1163.

In the intervening years Clare had been abroad, and is found signing charters at Le Mans, probably about Christmas 1160, and again at Rouen in 1161 (Eyton, pp. 52, 53).

In July 1163 he was summoned by Becket to do homage in his capacity of steward to the archbishops of Canterbury for the castle of Tunbridge. In his refusal, which he based on the grounds that he held the castle of the king and not of the archbishop, he was supported by Henry II (RALPH DE DICETO, i. 311; GERVASE OF CANTERBURY, i. 174, ii. 391). Next year he was one of the 'recognisers' of the constitutions of Clarendon (*Select Charters*, p. 138). Early in 1170 he was appointed one of a band of commissioners for Kent, Surrey, and other parts of southern England (GERV. CANT. i. 216). His last known signature seems to belong to June or July 1171, and is dated abroad from Chevaillée (EYTON, p. 158). He appears to have died in 1173 (*ib.* p. 197), and certainly before July or August 1174, when we find Richard, earl of Clare, his son, coming to the king at Northampton (*ib.* p. 182).

Clare married Matilda, daughter of James de St. Hilary, as we learn from an inspeximus (dated 1328) of one of this lady's charters to Godstow (DUGDALE, iv. 366). He was succeeded by his son Richard, who died, as it is said, in 1217 (*Land of Morgan*, p. 332). Another son, James, was a very sickly child, and was twice presented before the tomb of Thomas à Becket by his mother. On both occasions a cure is reported to have been effected (*Benedict. Mirac. S. Thomæ* ap. *Memorials of Thomas Becket*, Rolls Series, ii. 255–7).

[Dugdale's Baronage, i.; Dugdale's Monasticon (ed. 1817–46), iv.; Eyton's Itinerary of Henry II; Powell's History of Wales (ed. 1774); Brut y Tywysogion and Annales Cambriæ, ed. Ab Ithel (Rolls Series); Ralph de Diceto and Gervase of Canterbury, ed. Stubbs (Rolls Series); Clark's Land of Morgan in the Journal of the Archæological Society, vol. xxxv. (1878); Stubbs's Select Charters; Brompton's Chronicon ap. Twysden's Decem Scriptores.] T. A. A.

CLARE, WALTER DE (*d.* 1138?), founder of Tintern Abbey, was probably son of Richard de Clare (*d.* 1070?), founder of the house of Clare [q. v.] In Dugdale's 'Baronage' (i. 207) he is also son of Gilbert, a brother of the Richard de Clare who died about 1070. His history is sadly confused. The few facts related concerning him have been mainly taken from two documents (*Mon. Angl.* v. 269–70), of which the one, his 'Genealogia,' is clearly based upon the continuation of William of Jumièges (viii. 37), itself inaccurate, but is sadly garbled; while the other, a chronicle, is even more erroneous. From these we gather that he was a son of Richard FitzGilbert, that he had possession of Nether-Went (the valley of the Wye), and that he founded Tintern Abbey in 1131. In addition to this we find a Walter de Clare defending Le Sap against the Angevins in October 1136 with his brother-in-law, Ralph de Coldun (ORD. VIT. vi. 71), and a Walter de Clare, brother of Earl Gilbert and Rohaise (and, therefore, son of Gilbert FitzRichard), present at Striguil (Chepstow) on 1 Nov. (*Mon. Angl.* iv. 597), in a year which Mr. Eyton (*Add. MS.* 31942) dates '1138–47,' but Mr. Wakeman '1125–1130' (*Journ. Arch. Assoc.* x. 280), and at Stamford, with Stephen (as 'W. FitzGilbert') in 1142 (*Great Coucher*, vol. ii. fo. 445). Mr. Marsh, who has analysed the evidence in the fullest detail (*Chepstow Castle*, cap. ii.), denies that he was ever lord of Striguil, and deems him to have been only a turbulent adventurer (p. 29). He strongly insists that this Walter was the son, not the grandson, of Richard FitzGilbert, and such, indeed, is the accepted view. It would seem, however, by no means improbable that this view is wrong. Walter dying without issue, his estates passed to his nephew. Mr. Ormerod, in his pedigree of the family, gives the date of 1138 for his death; but this date, though quite possible, is only a deduction from the chronicle printed (ut supra) in the 'Monasticon.' His abbey of St. Mary at Tintern was founded for the Cistercian order. No fragments of it now remain, the existing building being the 'nova ecclesia' founded by Roger Bigod in 1269 (see on this point *Chepstow Castle*, p. 30, with Sir J. Maclean's note).

[Ordericus Vitalis (Société de l'Histoire de France); Monasticon Anglicanum (new ed.); Journal of the Archæological Association, vols. x. xxvii.; Marsh's Chepstow Castle; Ormerod's Strigulensia; Archæological Journal, vol. xxxv.; Addit. MSS. (British Museum); Tintern Abbey (Saturday Review, xliv. 75, 21 July 1877); The Great Coucher (Duchy of Lancaster Records).] J. H. R.

CLAREMBALD (*fl.* 1161), abbot-elect, although he was a secular priest, was forced on the monks of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, as their abbot by Henry II in 1161. He was one of the king's clerks, and must have been trusted by his master, for he was one of the justices commissioned in 1170 to hold an inquiry into the conduct of the sheriffs. The monks were angry at his appointment, and would not allow him to enter the chapter-house, celebrate mass, or perform any other sacred function in their church. During the quarrel between the king and Archbishop Thomas (Becket) they were forced to forbear prosecuting their appeal against the king's appointment, and the abbot-elect wasted the property of the convent. At last, in 1176,

after fifteen years of intrusion, Clarembald was removed from his office by order of Alexander III.

[Chron. W. Thorn. 1815–19; Gervase, 1410; Dugdale's Monasticon, i. 122; Foss.] W. H.

CLARENCE, Dukes of. [See Lionel, 1338–1368; Thomas, 1388?–1421; Plantagenet, George, 1449–1478; William IV, 1765–1837.]

CLARENDON, Earls of. [See Hyde, Edward, first Earl, 1609–1674; Hyde, Henry, second Earl, 1638–1700; Villiers, Thomas, first Earl of the second creation, 1709–1786; Villiers, John Charles, third Earl, 1757–1838; Villiers, George William Frederick, fourth Earl, 1800–1870.]

CLARENDON, Sir ROGER (*d.* 1402), was reputed a bastard son of the Black Prince, and, being regarded as a possible pretender, was hanged by order of Henry IV in 1402. His execution was made the subject of one of the articles exhibited by Scrope against the king in 1405.

[Walsingham's Hist. Angl. (Rolls Ser.), ii. 249; Trokelowe et Anon. Chron. (Rolls Ser.), 340; Eulog. Hist. iii. 389; Stubbs's Const. Hist. iii. 36, 49.] J. M. R.

CLARGES, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1695), politician, seems to have been of Flemish extraction. Aubrey (*Letters*, ii. 452) states that his father was a blacksmith, Clarendon describes his sister Anne as a person 'of the lowest extraction,' while the baronetages identify the father with one John de Glarges, or Clarges, of Hainault, who married a certain Anne Leaver. Clarges during the earlier part of his career appears to have practised as a medical man. Hearne (*Remarks and Collections* (Oxford Hist. Soc.), 220) says he was an apothecary. In 1654 his sister Anne married Monck. According to Willis (*Not. Parl.* iii. 286, 298), he sat for certain grouped Scotch constituencies in the parliaments of 1656 and 1658–9. He was member of the Scottish parliament for Ross and Cromarty in 1656, and for Haddington in 1658–9 (cf. *Thurloe State Papers*, v. 366, vii. 617, 630). He was employed by Richard Cromwell shortly after his accession to the protectorate in carrying despatches to Monck in Scotland, who gradually communicated to him his intention of restoring the monarchy. Clarges returned to Richard Cromwell with a letter from Monck expressing satisfaction with the accession of Richard, and a paper intended for the Protector alone, and containing the outlines of a policy craftily designed to embroil him with all parties. Thus he was advised 'to suppress the division in the church by countenancing a sober and orthodox ministry, to permit no councils of officers, and to model and put the army into the hands of the qualified nobility and gentry of the nation.' Clarges now acted as Monck's correspondent in London, in which capacity he was chosen by Fleetwood, Lambert, and the rest to carry their overtures to him in Scotland, when it became apparent that he was about to march on London. Clarges set out for Scotland in October 1659, and reached Edinburgh on 2 Nov., whence he was sent to York to communicate with Edward Bowles [q. v.], the clergyman who enjoyed the confidence of Lord Fairfax. After this he returned to London, where he remained until Monck entered the city. He was appointed commissary-general of the musters in February 1659-60, also clerk of the hanaper about the same time. On 2 May 1660 he was commissioned to convey to Charles the message of the parliament inviting his return. He left England on 5 May, and arriving at Bergen-op-Zoom on the morning of the 8th, immediately proceeded to Breda. Charles knighted him as soon as he had read the communication from the parliament. Having been very well received by the dukes of York and Gloucester and the Princess of Orange, Clarges left for England on 10 May, but owing to bad weather did not arrive until the 14th, when he landed at Aldborough, Suffolk. He immediately sent an express to parliament. This year he represented Westminster in parliament, retaining his place of commissary-general of the musters. Through Monck's influence he was sworn of the Irish privy council, which led to his being placed in 1664 on the committee appointed to draw up the bill for the amendment of the Irish Act of Settlement. He became a member of the Pensionary parliament at a by-election in 1666, being returned for Southwark. He was a frequent speaker, particularly on questions of supply, being a rigid economist. In 1673 he advocated the exclusion of catholics from the benefit of the declaration of indulgence and the omission of the clause making the renunciation of the doctrine of transubstantiation part of the test. He also supported the motion for the removal of the Duke of Buckingham from his offices. In the debate on irregular adjournments in 1678 he made an animated attack upon the speaker, observing that his predecessor 'would sit till eight or nine o'clock, as long as any gentleman would speak,' and adding 'it is our birthright to speak, and we are not so much as a part of a parliament if that be lost.' Between 1679 and 1685 (inclusive) he represented Christchurch, Hamp-

shire, and in the Convention parliament of 1689 the university of Oxford. He opposed the exclusion bill, the bill for declaring the Convention a regular parliament, and also the bill for suspending the habeas corpus. He was again returned for Oxford university in 1690. In 1692 he was a strong supporter of the bill declaring the frequent summoning of parliament a part of the constitution. He died in 1695. Clarges married Mary, third daughter of George Proctor of Norwell Woodhouse, Nottinghamshire, by whom he had one son, Walter, who was created a baronet in 1676. Clarges is said by Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 148) to have been the real author of that part of the fourth and succeeding editions of Sir Richard Baker's 'Chronicle' which treats of affairs between the death of Charles I and the Restoration.

[Kimber's Baronetage, ii. 375; Whitelocke's Mem. 694, 697, 700; Sir Richard Baker's Chron. (ed. 1674), pp. 654–732; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. iii. 44; Willis's Not. Parl. iv. 1, 4; Lists of Members of Parliament (official return of); Cal. State Papers (Dom. 1660–1), p. 511; Carte's Ormonde, ii. 302; Clarendon Corresp. 181–2; Parl. Hist. iv. 467, 531, 562, 600, 633, 638, 903, 925, 1081, 1156, 1299, 1344, 1379, v. 30, 130, 155, 271, 545, 761; Luttrell's Relaiton of State Affairs, ii. 44, iii. 593.] J. M. R.

CLARIBEL, pseudomyn. [See BARNARD, CHARLOTTE ALINGTON (1830–1869), ballad writer.]

CLARIDGE, RICHARD (1649–1723), quaker, son of William Claridge of Farmborough, Warwickshire, was educated at the grammar school in that place. In 1666 he became a student at Balliol College, Oxford, removing two years later to St. Mary Hall. While at the university he gained the reputation of being an 'orator, philosopher, and Grecian.' He graduated B.A. in 1670, and in the same year was ordained a deacon, being licensed to the curacy of Wardington. Two years later he was ordained priest, and in the following year was presented to the living of Peopleton in Worcestershire, which he retained for nearly twenty years, during the greater part of the time keeping a grammar school. In 1689 a sermon, preached by Richard Baxter, made him dissatisfied with episcopacy, and a visit to London, during which he attended the services of nonconformists and inquired into the origin of some church customs, increased this distaste; he however, retained his living till 1691. Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 475) states that 'he became an independent, and in 1692 opened a meeting-house in Oxford for persons of that denomination,' but this is denied by Besse, his biographer, who affirms that he at once became a baptist. In 1692 he was appointed preacher at the Bagnio, a baptist meeting-house in Newgate Street, London, and shortly afterwards opened a school in Clerkenwell. Two years later, becoming dissatisfied with baptist doctrines, he resigned his appointment, and in 1696 joined the Society of Friends, being accepted a minister during the following year. In 1702, while a schoolmaster at Barking, he opposed a church rate with such vigour that he was excused from paying it, but for the next collection his goods were distrained. In 1707 he removed to Tottenham and opened a school, shortly after which an ecclesiastical suit was commenced against him for keeping a school without being licensed. The prosecution was dropped, only to be recommenced a few years later (1708), when a verdict having been given against him for 600*l.*, he appealed to the court of king's bench, and had the fine reduced to eighty shillings. During the same year his goods were distrained for tithes. In 1714, a bill being before parliament to prevent the growth of schism, but particularly intended to suppress the schools kept by dissenters, Claridge actively opposed it, and also wrote several tracts to show that it would be oppressive. When the bill, however, became law, he was one of the first to make the declaration it required. From this time till his death, which took place on 28 April 1723, he was chiefly occupied with the affairs of the Society of Friends. He died of rapid decline, and was buried in the quaker burial-ground at Bunhill Fields. He was a man of considerable learning, of pure and simple life, and his writings, which from their easy flowing style and limpidness of expression may still be read with pleasure, show that he possessed wider views and a more charitable disposition than was common among the earlier quakers.

His chief works are: 1. 'A Defence of the present Government under King William and Queen Mary,' 1689. 2. 'A Second Defence of the present Government,' &c. 1689. 3. 'A Looking-glass for Religious Princes,' &c. 1691. The foregoing were written while he was rector of Peopleton. 4. 'The Sandy Foundation of Infant Baptism shaken, or an answer to a Book entituled "Vindiciæ Fœderis,"' &c. 1695. This was written while he was a baptist; the remainder belong to the period during which he was a quaker. 5. 'Mercy covering the Judgment-seat and Life and Light triumphing over Death and Darkness,' &c. 1700. 6. 'Lux Evangelica attestata, or a further Testimony to the sufficiency of the Light within,' &c. 1701.

7. 'Melius Inquirendum, or an answer to a Book of Edward Cockson, M.A., and Rector, as he styles himself, of Westcot Barton,' &c. 1706. 8. 'The Novelty and Nullity of Dissatisfaction, or the Solemn Affirmation defended,' &c. 1714 (reprinted with material alterations 1715). 9. 'Tractatus Hierographicus, or a Treatise of the Holy Scriptures,' &c. 1724. 10. 'A Plea for Mechanick Preachers, shewing, first, that the following of a Secular Trade or Employment is consistent with the office of a Gospel Minister; secondly, that Human Learning is no essential qualification for that service,' 1727. His posthumous works were collected and published with a memoir prefixed in 1726 under the title of 'The Life and Posthumous Works of Richard Claridge, being memoirs and manuscripts relating to his experiences and progress in religion: his changes of opinion and reasons for them.'

[Besse's Life, &c.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 475; Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Books, i.]

A. C. B.

CLARINA, Lord. [See Massey, Eyre, 1719–1804.]

CLARIS, JOHN CHALK (1797?–1866), journalist and poet, was born at Canterbury, where his father was a bookseller and publisher, about 1797. He was educated at the King's School, Canterbury, and about 1826 became editor of the 'Kent Herald' there. This post he held till 1865. He was in bad health some time before his death, which took place at Best Lane, Canterbury, 10 Jan. 1866. He was survived by a wife and family. Claris was a man of cultivation. As a journalist he was devoted to the cause of reform, and wrote eagerly in favour of catholic emancipation and the first Reform Bill. Under the name of 'Arthur Brooke' he published the following poetical works: 'Juvenile Pieces,' 1816; 'Poems,' 1817; 'Durovernum,' 'The Curse of Chatterton,' and other poems, 1818; 'Thoughts and Feelings,' 1820; 'Retrospection' (with portrait), 1821 (?); 'Elegy on the Death of Percy Bysshe Shelley,' 1822; he also contributed to Adams's 'Kentish Coronal,' 1841.

[Kent Herald, 11 and 18 Jan. 1866; Notes and Queries, July and August 1872, pp. 29, 95; Gent. Mag. March 1866, p. 439; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

F. W–t.

CLARK. [See also Clarke, Clerk, and Clerke.]

CLARK, CHARLES (1806–1880), proprietor of the Great Totham press, was born at Heybridge, Essex, and educated at Witham Place school in the same county. He was bred a farmer, and resided for several years at Great Totham Hall, near Witham. Before 1859 he had removed to Heybridge, where he was buried on 27 March 1880, aged 74 (parish burial register). Possessed of some small literary impulse, Clark occupied his leisure in composing and printing with his own hands numerous broadsides, consisting chiefly of satirical songs and parodies. These were intended for circulation among the author's friends, the neighbouring farmers and alehouse keepers, and are for the most part exceedingly silly and indecent. The distribution of one of these squibs resulted in an action for libel. A very complete collection is in the library of the British Museum. More useful work was a series of well executed reprints of scarce tracts and extracts from rare books. One of Clark's earliest attempts at printing was 'A History, Antiquarian and Statistical, of the Parish of Great Totham,' 1831, 8vo, mostly written by his friend and neighbour G. W. Johnson. He also contributed to periodicals such as the 'Literary Gazette,' 'Sportsman,' and 'Family Herald.' Clark spent the latter years of his life in almost complete seclusion at Heybridge, a circumstance which may account for the absence of any obituary notice in the local newspapers, in whose columns he had at one time been a constant writer. His interesting library, abounding in scarce tracts relating to the eastern counties, was disposed of before his death.

[Lowndes's Bibl. Manual (Bohn), vi. (Append.), pp. 216–17; Olphar Hamst's Handbook of Fictitious Names, pp. 29, 44, 107, 197; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Timperley's Encyclop. of Literary and Typographical Anecdote, p. 541; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 416, 621, 5th ser. iv. 464, 521, v. 17, 395; Egerton MSS. 2249, f. 109, 2250, ff. 15, 17.]

G. G.

CLARK, FREDERICK SCOTSON (1840–1883), organist and composer, was born in London of Irish parents, 16 Nov. 1840. He received his first musical instruction from his mother, who had been a pupil of Mrs. Anderson and of Chopin. At the age of ten he played the violin, and two years later, when at school at Ewell, he used to play the organ at services in the parish church. After some little study of harmony at Paris, he returned to England, and at the age of fourteen was appointed organist of the Regent Square Church. He next studied under Mr. E. J. Hopkins, and entered the Royal Academy of Music, where his masters were Sir W. Sterndale Bennett, Sir J. Goss, and others. In 1858 he was teaching at the academy, and

in the same year published a 'Method for the Harmonium.' During the next few years he filled the post of organist at various London churches, and in 1865 he founded the London Organ School, where especial attention was paid to organ-playing. Shortly afterwards he became organist, scholar, and exhibitioner of Exeter College, Oxford, where he took the degree of Mus. Bac. in 1867. In the same year he was appointed head-master of St. Michael's grammar school, Brighton. In 1868 he was ordained deacon by the Bishop of Chichester, and in 1869 priest. During these years he was also curate of St. Michael's, Lewes. In 1869 he left England, and went to Leipzig, where he studied under Reinecke, Richter, &c., for two terms, besides taking the duty of the English chapel. In 1870 he went to Stuttgart, where he was for some time assistant chaplain, and studied music under Lebert, Krüger, and Pruckner. In 1873 he returned to London, but in the following year he was chaplain at Amsterdam. In 1875 he resumed his connection with the London Organ School. In 1878 he was the English official representative organist at the Paris Exhibition, where he was awarded a gold medal. In the following year he was for a time chaplain at Paris, but his connection with the organ school was resumed once more, and he died at that institution 5 July 1883. Clark was a voluminous writer of slight pieces for the organ, harmonium, and piano; his talents were considerable, but as a musician he lacked profundity, and his compositions courted popularity with the uneducated majority rather than the esteem of the educated few. He was a brilliant extempore player, and his memory was remarkable.

[Private sources; Crockford's Clerical Directory for 1883; Musical Standard, xxv. 19; Musical Record for 1883; Times, 7 July 1883.]

W. B. S.

CLARK, GEORGE AITKEN (1823–1873), manufacturer and philanthropist, was the son of John Clark, thread manufacturer, Paisley, where he was born on 9 Aug. 1823. He was educated at the Paisley grammar school, and while still a lad was in 1840 sent across the Atlantic to enter the firm of Kerr & Co. at Hamilton, Ontario. On reaching manhood he returned to Paisley, and entered into partnership with Messrs. Robert and John Ronald, shawlmakers, under the name of Ronald & Clark. In 1851 he relinquished the partnership to enter into company with his brother-in-law, Mr. Robert Kerr, as a thread manufacturer. With a view to extend the business he went in 1856 to the United States, and, finding that they were much hampered by the high protective duties, the firm in 1864 resolved to establish a branch factory at Newark, New Jersey. The enterprise met with great success, and Clark's O.N.T. spool cotton soon became a widely recognised American manufacture. In 1866 the firm amalgamated with the original firm of Clark under the name of Clark & Co., with an anchor as their trade-mark. Clark died at Newark on 13 Feb. 1873. By his will he left 20,000*l.* to found four scholarships of 300*l.* a year each, tenable for three years, at Glasgow University, and 20,000*l.* to build a town hall in Paisley. The firm of Clark & Co. subscribed 40,000*l.* additional for the latter purpose, and the building styled the 'George A. Clark Town Hall' was opened in 1882.

[Biographical notices of the Clark family added to Notice of the Inauguration of the George A. Clark Town Hall, Paisley; Irving's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Glasgow University Calendar.]

T. F. H.

CLARK, JAMES, M.D. (*d.* 1819), physician, practised for many years in Dominica, and had the honour of being appointed a member of his majesty's council in that island. He was a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh. He died in Hatton Garden, London, on 21 Jan. 1819 (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxxix. pt. i. p. 184). As the result of twenty-five years' practice in the West Indies, Clark published 'A Treatise on the Yellow Fever as it appeared in the Island of Dominica in the years 1793–4–5–6. To which are added Observations on . . . other West India Diseases; also, the Chemical Analysis and Medical Properties of the Hot Mineral Waters in the same Island,' 8vo, London, 1797. He also wrote largely in the medical and scientific serials of the day, and was a member of various learned bodies, including the Royal Society, the Royal Society of Edinburgh, the Society of Antiquaries, and the Society of Arts.

[Biog. Dict. of Living Authors (1816); Reuss's Alphabetical Register of Living Authors; Callisen's Medicinisches Schriftsteller-Lexicon.]

G. G.

CLARK, Sir JAMES (1788–1870), physician, was born at Cullen, Banffshire, 14 Dec. 1788. After education at the parish school, he went to the university of Aberdeen, where he graduated M.A., and returning to his native county entered the office of a writer to the signet. Law did not suit him, and he soon determined to make medicine his profession. In 1809 he became a member of the College of Surgeons of Edinburgh, and at once entered the navy as assistant-surgeon. His first ship was wrecked on the coast of New Jersey, and when he was promoted and appointed to another ship she also was

wrecked. He served without casualty in two more vessels, and made, in conjunction with Parry, the Arctic voyager, some experiments on the temperature of the Gulf Stream. At the end of the war he was put on half-pay, and made use of his leisure by attending the university of Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. in 1817. In 1818 he took a phthisical patient to the south of France, and thence to Switzerland, and began to accumulate observations on the effect of climate upon phthisis. In 1819 Clark settled in Rome, where he continued to practise till he moved to London in 1826. In summer he visited the mineral springs and universities of Germany, studied climate, and enlarged his acquaintance with the wealthy part of English society. Prince Leopold, afterwards king of the Belgians, whom he had met at a German bath, made him his physician, and in 1834 obtained for him the appointment of physician to the Duchess of Kent. On Queen Victoria's accession he was made physician in ordinary, and in October 1837 was created a baronet. He was generally esteemed, and was especially trusted at the court; his practice steadily increased till he became unpopular owing to his supposed conduct in the case of Lady Flora Hastings. The growth of a fatal abdominal tumour had led to the unjust suspicion that she was pregnant, and Sir James Clark was called upon to express an opinion upon her condition. Naval surgeons are usually ignorant of the diseases of women, and since leaving the navy Clark's practice had probably taught him little of this part of medicine. He gave an erroneous opinion and incurred much unpopularity. His probity was known at court, and in spite of this grave professional mistake he continued to be trusted there, but the public ceased to seek his advice, and it was long before he had many patients again. In 1832 he was elected F.R.S. He served upon several royal commissions, on the senate of London University (1838–65), and on the general medical council (1858–60). He married Barbara, daughter of Rev. John Stephen, and left a son, the present Sir J. F. Clark. In 1860, having long lived in Brook Street, Grosvenor Square, he gave up practice and retired to Bagshot Park, lent to him by the queen. He died there 29 June 1870. He was made K.C.B. 1866. His first publication was his Edinburgh M.D. dissertation, 'De Frigoris Effectibus,' 1817; the next 'Notes on Climate, Diseases, Hospitals, and Medical Schools in France, Italy, and Switzerland,' 1820; and in 1822 he printed at Rome a letter in Italian on 'Medical Education at Edinburgh.' His book 'The Influence of Climate in the Prevention and Cure of Chronic Diseases,' 1829, is an enlargement of his publication of 1820, and has the merit of giving information on a subject on which at the time of its publication few English physicians had written anything. His 'Treatise on Pulmonary Consumption,' 1835, is chiefly a compilation. In 1842 he issued 'Remarks on Medical Reform, in a letter addressed to Sir James Graham,' and in 1843 an enlarged edition of the letter. The first edition proposed that there should be but two medical qualifications, a degree of M.B. for general practitioners, and one of M.D. for teachers of medicine and consultants, both degrees to be given by a central examining board. In the second edition this definite idea is modified and obscured. Both editions make it clear that the writer's knowledge of university education and of medical teaching was inadequate, and that he shared the excessive estimate then prevalent of the value of examination. Clark was famous for the care he took in his prescriptions to conceal the nauseous flavour of drugs, and a general desire to conciliate his contemporaries is apparent in his works. He has made no addition to medical knowledge, but he occupied an important public position with integrity, and fully deserved the royal favour he enjoyed.

[Royal Society's Obituary Notices, 1871; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, vol. iii.] N. M.

CLARK, JEREMIAH (*d.* 1809), organist and composer, son of Charles Clark, a lay vicar of Worcester Cathedral, was probably born at Worcester. He was educated as a chorister in the cathedral choir (of which he was subsequently a lay clerk) under Elias Isaac (1734–1793), for many years organist of Worcester Cathedral. Between 1770 and 1780 Clark seems to have settled in Birmingham as an organist and teacher of music. He played at the festival in 1778, and on 27 April 1789 a song by him, written in commemoration of the king's recovery, was performed at the public thanksgiving. In June 1795 he was announced to play the harpsichord at the Birmingham Theatre during the forthcoming season, and on 27 Nov. 1797 he got up a concert for the benefit of the widows and orphans of the killed at the battle of Camperdown. In 1806 Clark was appointed organist of Worcester Cathedral, in which capacity he conducted the festival of the three choirs in 1806. He died at Bromsgrove in May 1809. Clark seems (some time before 1799) to have taken the degree of Mus. Bac., probably at Oxford, though his name does not occur in the published lists of graduates. His earliest publication was a set of eight songs with instru-

mental accompaniments, which appeared before he settled in Birmingham. He also published a second set of eight songs, a set of harpsichord sonatas, with accompaniments for two violins and a violoncello, two glees for three voices (in 1791), a set of ten songs with orchestral accompaniments (in 1799), a set of eight songs and four canzonets, and a series of instructions for singers. His works show him to have been a clever musician; he was much patronised by Lord Dudley and Ward.

[Chambers's Biographical Illustrations of Worcestershire, 468; Lysons and Amott's Annals of the Three Choirs, 85, &c.; Langford's Century of Birmingham Life, i. 337, ii. 118, 128; Brit. Mus. Music Catalogue; information from Mr. S. S. Stratton.] W. B. S.

CLARK, JOHN (1688–1736), writing-master, son of John Clark, a sea captain who was drowned in his own ship on the Goodwin Sands, entered Merchant Taylors' School on 10 March 1696–7, and was subsequently apprenticed to one Snow, a writing-master, under whom he became a proficient in the art of penmanship, which by his treatises on the subject he did much to simplify. He published: 1. 'The Penman's Diversion in the usual hands of Great Britain in a free and natural manner,' 1708. 2. 'Writing improved, or Penmanship made easy in its useful and ornamental parts, with various examples in all the hands,' 1712, 2nd ed. 1714. 3. 'Lectures on Accounts, or Book-keeping after the Italian Method by double entry of debtor and creditor,' 1732. He died in 1736, and was buried at Hillingdon, near Uxbridge.

[Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biographical History, ii. 355; Robinson's Merchant Taylors' Register, i. 337.] J. M. R.

CLARK, JOHN, M.D. (1744–1805), medical philanthropist, was born in 1744 at Roxburgh. He studied divinity at Edinburgh, but afterwards turned to medicine. In 1768 he obtained the appointment of surgeon's mate in the East India Company's service. He retired from it about 1775, and settled in practice near Newcastle, having previously graduated M.D. at St. Andrews. He became well known for his active interest in schemes for the benefit of the sick poor. He was the founder of the Newcastle Dispensary; he recommended reforms in the management of the infirmary, and he called attention to the need of hospitals for infectious diseases, both in that town and elsewhere. He died at Bath on 15 April 1805. Apart from his labours as a medical philanthropist, his credit rests on the two following works, which contain a good many valuable facts and principles relating to climatology and epidemiology: 'Observations on Fevers, and on the Scarlet Fever with Ulcerated Sore Throat at Newcastle in 1778,' Lond. 1780; 'Observations on the Diseases in Long Voyages to Hot Countries, particularly the East Indies,' 2 vols. Lond. 1792. His minor writings are 'Letter upon the Influenza,' 'Account of a Plan for Newcastle Infirmary,' and various papers on institutions for infectious diseases in Newcastle and other populous towns. His son William (1788–1869) is noticed below.

[Dictionnaire Encyclopédique des Sciences Médicales, vol. xvii. 1875.] C. C.

CLARK, JOHN (*d.* 1807), Gaelic scholar, was a land and tithe agent. He published what purports to be a collection of translations of highland poems under the title, 'Works of the Caledonian Bards,' Edinburgh, 1778, 8vo, and 'An Answer to Mr. Shaw's Inquiry into the Authenticity of the Works of Ossian,' Edinburgh, 1781, 8vo. Clark reported on the state of agriculture in Brecknock, Radnor, and Hereford for the board of agriculture, each report being published separately in 1794 under the title of 'General View of Agriculture,' &c., 4to. He also wrote a treatise on 'The Nature and Value of Leasehold Property,' which appeared posthumously in 1808. He died at Pembroke in 1807. He was a fellow of the Edinburgh Society of Antiquaries.

[Gent. Mag. vol. lxxvii. pt. ii. p. 687; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

CLARK, JOHN (*d.* 1879), comedian. [See CLARKE, JOHN.]

CLARK, JOSEPH (*d.* 1696?), posture-master, of Pall Mall, although a well-grown man, and inclining to stoutness, was enabled to contort his body in such a manner as to represent almost any kind of deformity and dislocation. The 'Guardian' (No. 102) speaks of him as having been 'the plague of all the tailors about town,' for he would be measured in one posture, which he changed for another when his clothes were brought home. He even imposed upon the famous surgeon, James Moleyns or Mullins, to whom he applied as a pretended patient. He dislocated the vertebræ of his back and other parts of his body in so frightful a fashion that Moleyns was shocked at the sight, and would not so much as attempt his cure. Among other freaks he often passed as a begging cripple with persons in whose company he had been but a few minutes before. Upon such occasions he would not only twist his limbs out of shape, but entirely alter the expression of his face. His powers of facial contortion are said to

have been equally extraordinary. Clark was dead before 1697; Evelyn, in his 'Numismata,' published in that year, mentions him as 'our late Proteus Clark' (p. 277). A year later a brief account of him was communicated to the Royal Society (*Phil. Trans.* xx. 262). Two drawings of him, by 'Old' Laroon,' are in Tempest's 'Cryes and Habits of London,' 1688.

[Reliquiæ Hearnianæ, i. 349–51; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 2nd edit., iv. 351–2.]

G. G.

CLARK, RICHARD (1739–1831), city chamberlain, was born in the parish of St. Botolph-without-Aldgate in March 1739. He was admitted an attorney, and obtained a considerable practice in his profession. In 1776 he was elected alderman of the Broad Street ward on the resignation of Alderman Hopkins, and in the following year served the office of sheriff. At the bye election in September 1781, occasioned by the death of Alderman Hayley, he contested the vacant seat for the city, but was defeated by Sir Watkin Lewes, the lord mayor, by 2,685 to 2,387. In 1784 Clark was elected lord mayor, and in May 1785 was appointed president of Christ's Hospital. On the death of Wilkes he was elected chamberlain of London, 2 Jan. 1798. In the same year he resigned his posts of alderman and president of Christ's Hospital, and was treasurer of Bridewell from 1781 till death. He was colonel of a regiment of city militia 1778–94.

He was fond of mixing in literary society, and in 1785 was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. At the age of fifteen he was introduced by Sir John Hawkins to Dr. Johnson, whose suppers at the Mitre Tavern in Fleet Street he used frequently to attend. He was also a member of the Essex Head Club, for which he had been proposed by Johnson himself. In 1776 Clark married Margaret, the daughter of John Pistor, a woollendraper in Aldersgate, by whom he left two sons. In 1774 he purchased the Porch House in Guildford Street, Chertsey, famous as the last residence of Cowley the poet. Here Clark lived during the latter days of his life. He died at Chertsey on 16 Jan. 1831, in his ninety-second year, having held the post of chamberlain for thirty-three years. His bust, executed by Sievier in 1829, and his portrait, painted by Sir Thomas Lawrence, are in the possession of the corporation at Guildhall.

[Gent. Mag. (1831), ci. (pt. i.) 184–5, 652; Boswell's Johnson (Croker), iv. 202 *n.*, v. 148; Brayley's Surrey (1850), ii. 216–17; Trollope's Christ's Hospital (1831), p. 345. For a list of those who were presented with the honorary freedom of the city while Clark was chamberlain, see London's Roll of Fame (1884), chap. vi.]

G. F. R. B.

CLARK, RICHARD (1780–1856), musician, was born at Datchet on 5 April 1780. He came of a musical family, for his mother was a daughter of John Sale the elder, a lay clerk of St. George's Chapel, Windsor, where Clark was admitted at an early age as chorister, under Dr. Aylward. He also sang at Eton College, under Stephen Heather. In 1802, on the death of his grandfather, Clark succeeded him as lay clerk at St. George's Chapel and Eton College, both of which appointments he held until 1811. In 1805 he was appointed secretary of the Glee Club, and about the same period occasionally acted as deputy at the Chapel Royal for Bartleman; at St. Paul's for his uncle, J. Sale; and at Westminster for his uncle, J. B. Sale. On 3 July 1814 he was elected a member of the Royal Society of Musicians. On 1 Oct. 1820 Clark was appointed a gentleman of the Chapel Royal, in the place of Joseph Corfe. He also acted as deputy-organist for J. Stafford Smith. In 1827 he became a vicar choral of St. Paul's Cathedral, and in the following year a lay clerk at Westminster Abbey. In 1814 Clark published a collection of poetry selected from the glees and catches sung at the Catch Club and other similar meetings. In the preface to this book was an account of the national anthem, in which the authorship was attributed to Henry Carey (*d.* 1743) [q.v.] A second edition appeared in 1824, in which this account was omitted, as two years previously Clark had started the still undecided controversy as to the authorship of 'God save the King' by publishing a pamphlet upon the subject, in which he attributed it —with more power of invention than critical acumen—to the Elizabethan composer, John Bull [q.v.] Although the untrustworthiness of Clark's statements and the worthlessness of his criticisms have been repeatedly exposed, the erroneous idea which he was the first to circulate is still accepted in some quarters, probably owing to the lucky coincidence by which the alleged composer of the English national anthem bears a name so closely associated with Englishmen. Not content with this display of his powers of antiquarian research, in 1836 Clark brought out another remarkable work, 'Reminiscences of Handel,' in which he proved (to his own satisfaction) that the air known as 'The Harmonious Blacksmith' must have been sung by a blacksmith at Cannons, near Edgware, of the name of Powell, and overheard by Handel. He showed his faith in this discovery by setting up memorials to Powell,

and by buying an anvil which he believed was the identical one upon which the blacksmith accompanied his song. Thanks to Clark, this implement is still preserved as a relic of Handel. These antiquarian vagaries were not in themselves of any harm, but unfortunately Clark advocated them with an energy worthy of a better cause, and thus through him two utterly unfounded ideas were very generally accepted as true. Much more useful were Clark's endeavours to obtain for the singing men and choristers of cathedrals the ancient privileges of which in course of time they had been deprived. In 1841 he returned once more to the subject of John Bull, and issued a prospectus for the publication of all the extant works of the Elizabethan composer. This, however, does not seem to have been responded to by the public. In 1843 Clark published an arrangement of an organ or virginal 'Miserere' of Bull's, to which he fitted words; this was performed at Christ Church, Newgate Street, on 3 Aug. 1843, before the king of Hanover. In 1847 Clark advocated the erection of a monument to Caxton; his letters on this subject to the 'Sunday Times' were republished in pamphlet form. In 1852 he printed a small essay on the derivation of the word 'madrigal.' Besides these works, Clark was the composer of a few anthems, &c. He died suddenly at the Litlington Tower, Westminster Abbey, on 5 Oct. 1856.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, vol. i.; Chapel Royal Cheque Book; Records of Royal Soc. of Musicians; Musical Gazette, 18 Oct. 1856; Appendix to Bemrose's Choir Chant Book; Brit. Mus. Cat. The history of the 'National Anthem' discussion is well treated in a series of articles by Mr. W. H. Cummings in the Musical Times for 1878.] W. B. S.

CLARK, SAMUEL (1810–1875), educationalist, the youngest of ten children of Joseph and Fanny Clark, was born at Southampton on 19 May 1810. His father, a prosperous brush and basket maker of the town, was a member of the Society of Friends. Samuel was brought up a strict quaker. One of his earliest recollections was of the Emperor Alexander of Russia, who, on his visit to England in 1814, having expressed a wish to visit a good specimen of the English middle class, was introduced to the Clarks, and patted the boy's head. Clark was sent to a private school Southampton, but at the age of thirteen and a half his father took him away to his own business, in spite of his own and his mother's entreaties. Though business hours were from six a.m. to eight p.m., he found time for his books, and always kept some classical author open in his desk. His constitution was permanently weakened by the exertion, and during his whole life he was never free from dyspepsia. He became well read in Latin, Greek, Hebrew, French, and German, and had a very full and accurate knowledge of geography and chemistry, and he also developed a power of lecturing on physical science. After taking measures to secure a competency for his parents and unmarried sisters, he went to London in 1836, and became a partner in the old-established publishing firm of Darton & Son, Holborn Hill, which thus became 'Darton & Clark.'

During his residence in Southampton he formed a warm friendship with Frederick Denison Maurice, whose father was residing there. When he came to London, this friendship was pursued, Maurice having been just appointed chaplain of Guy's Hospital. He confided his religious difficulties to Maurice, who addressed to him the series of letters which were published in 1837 as 'The Kingdom of Christ . . . in Letters to a Member of the Society of Friends.' The same year Maurice baptised Clark at St. Thomas's Church, Southwark. This friendship continued through life.

In January 1839 Clark matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford. His residence was interrupted by his business, which he still kept on in London, and he did not take his degree for seven years. While in residence he spent his evenings in literary work to defray his college expenses. For several years he edited 'Peter Parley's Annual' for his firm, and wrote some of the volumes, e.g. 'Peter Parley's Tales of the Sun, Moon, and Stars.' In 1843 he dissolved partnership with Darton, and went abroad with Mr. (afterwards Sir Edward) Strachey, visiting Italy and Greece. In 1846 he graduated, and the same year was ordained to the curacy of Heyford, Northamptonshire; but a few weeks afterwards was appointed, at Maurice's recommendation, vice-principal of St. Mark's Training College for Schoolmasters, of which Derwent Coleridge [q. v.] was principal. Lord John Russell's government on coming into power in 1846 drew up a scheme for the furtherance of national elementary instruction. Up to this time the prevailing theory of the clergy was that the national schoolmaster should be in deacon's orders, and there was a strong tone of ecclesiasticism in the training colleges. Clark disliked this, and entered heartily into the broader whig views. The curriculum of the college had been hitherto almost confined to Latin, mathematics, and ecclesiastical music. Clark was vice-principal of the college for four years, and during that time he completely revolutionised its methods. He was a

brilliant lecturer, and the most zealous and painstaking of teachers. He had made geography a special study for some years, and in 1849 he published 'Maps illustrative of the Physical and Political History of the British Empire' (National Society). Nothing nearly so full had ever been published before. It comprised twelve folio maps, showing physical and geological features, meteorology, political, statistical, and historical facts, the British dominions on a uniform scale, illustrations of the ecclesiastical history, and the present ecclesiastical divisions. The late J. R. Green pronounced the historical maps the best that he knew. Clark from this time to the end of his life continued to publish a handsome series of wall-maps in conjunction with Mr. Stanford and the National Society. He married in 1849 Miss Heath, who like himself had come from the Society of Friends into the church of England. They had one child, a delicate and remarkably clever boy, who outlived his father just long enough to take orders, and to die almost immediately afterwards. In 1850 repeated attacks of dysentery forced Clark to resign his post at St. Mark's. In the spring of 1851 he became principal of the training college at Battersea. During this interval he made a free translation of Professor Guyot's 'Earth and Man,' which was published by J. W. Parker & Son. On his appointment to Battersea he found the college in a very low condition, and he raised it to the highest place among all the colleges. His methods were simple. He was a capital organiser. He attached his staff to him, so that to a man they were always loyal. 'His lectures,' said his favourite pupil and successor, 'were always vigorous, clear, logical, and incisive, admirably arranged and illustrated, and enlivened by a free and constant interchange of thought with his class.' He extended the study of English literature, and took great interest in the theory of teaching. Under his management the college took a high place in the annual government examinations, and produced a large number of excellent schoolmasters.

In 1857 his home happiness was shattered by the sudden death of his wife, but he bravely continued his work. He was highly esteemed by the committee of council on education, and he was much consulted on the subject of 'codes' and 'standards.' In the exhibition of 1862 he was one of the educational judges. That year he married again, but the continued illness of his boy, and the unsettled state of the students caused by changes in the educational system, began to tell upon his health again, and he therefore accepted the living of Bredwardine, Herefordshire. He had had near upon a thousand students under his tuition during his seventeen years of training college life.

His parochial work was done thoroughly and conscientiously. He went on map drawing, and became a diocesan inspector of schools. In 1868, in conjunction with Mr. (now Sir George) Grove, he compiled the large 'Bible Atlas' which was published by the Christian Knowledge Society. He was also one of the writers in the 'Speaker's Commentary,' contributing Leviticus, the latter part of Exodus, and Micah. His last illness put a stop to his comment on Habakkuk. He was chosen as one of the Old Testament revisers. In 1871 the Bishop of Hereford presented him to the living of Eaton Bishop. He had for the last three years been subject to painful attacks of illness. He was on a visit to Cosham in Hampshire when the last attack came on. He bore it with great patience, and died on 17 July 1875. He is buried, and his son beside him, in Wymering churchyard.

[Memorials from Journals and Letters of Samuel Clark, M.A., edited by his wife, 1878; personal recollections of the writer.] W. B.

CLARK, THOMAS, M.D. (*d.* 1792), seceding minister in Ireland, was a native of Scotland, and a graduate of medicine at Glasgow. Prior to 1745 he was tutor and chaplain in a gentleman's family in Galloway. He joined the Duke of Cumberland's army on the outbreak of the second Jacobite rebellion. In 1748 he was licensed as a preacher by the 'associate presbytery' in Glasgow, and on 27 June 1749 he was sent by that presbytery on a mission to Ulster. He was ordained in 'William McKinley's field,' at Cahans, near Ballybay, co. Monaghan, on 23 July 1751, being the third seceding minister ordained in Ireland. Travelling through various parts of Ulster, he preached with great zeal in opposition to the 'new light' views, then in much vogue among the presbyterians. Killen gives a graphic description of his dark visage, gaunt figure, Scottish brogue, and highland bonnet. His objections to the phraseology of the oath of abjuration, and to the usual forms observed in oath taking, led to his being fined in May 1752, after which he retired to Scotland for some months. He resumed his work in Ireland, but was arrested for disloyalty at Newbliss on 23 Jan. 1754, at the instance of Robert Nesbit and William Burgess, presbyterian elders of Ballybay. After a confinement at Monaghan for two months and eleven days, he was released at the next assize, owing to an informality in his committal. Left in peace Clark's influence as a preacher declined,

and with it his means of subsistence, though he made something as a medical practitioner. He emigrated to America, sailing from Narrowwater, near Newry, on 10 May, and reaching New York on 28 July 1764. He had received two calls from congregations in New England, but he settled ultimately at Long-Cane, Abbeville, South Carolina; and here he was found dead in his study on 26 Dec. 1792. His wife had died at Cahans on 18 Dec. 1762. Clark was the earliest author of the secession church in Ireland. He published: 1. 'A Brief Survey of some Principles maintained by the General Synod of Ulster,' &c., Armagh, 1751, 12mo. 2. 'Remarks upon the manner and form of Swearing by touching and kissing the Gospels,' &c., Glasgow, 1752, 18mo (partly extracted from an anonymous work, 'The New Mode of Swearing,' 1719. The seceders' opposition to what they called 'kissing the calf's skin' led to their being allowed to make oath in the Scottish form with uplifted hand, a right since 1838 extended to all presbyterians). 3. 'New Light set in a Clear Light,' second title-page 'A Reply to a late Pamphlet,' &c., Dublin, 1755, 12mo. Posthumous was 4. 'A Pastoral and Farewell Letter,' &c., 1792, 8vo.

[Reid's Hist. Presb. Ch. in Ireland (Killen), 1867, iii. 311 sq.; Witherow's Hist. and Lit. Mem. of Presb. in Ireland, 2nd ser. 1880, p. 85 sq.] A. G.

CLARK, THOMAS, M.D. (1801–1867), chemist, was born in 1801 at Ayr. His father was a skilful shipmaster, who sailed all his life to foreign parts without once incurring serious mishap, and his mother a woman of character and ingenuity, who invented the so-called 'Ayrshire needlework.' He went to school at the Ayr Academy until he was fifteen, and was thought a dull boy at first; mathematics, however, drew him out, and he became known as 'the philosopher.' His schooling over, he was placed in the counting-house of Macintosh, the waterproofer, in Glasgow, from which he was transferred after a few years to the St. Rollox chemical works. In 1836 he became lecturer on chemistry at the Glasgow Mechanics' Institution; the same date marks his discovery of the pyrophosphate of soda, a research which Herschel, in his 'Discourse on the Study of Natural Philosophy' (p. 170), singles out for commendation. To improve his footing in the scientific world, he entered as a candidate for the M.D. degree of Glasgow in 1827, completing his curriculum in 1831; in the interval he became apothecary to the infirmary (1829), and wrote several pharmaceutical papers in the 'Glasgow Medical Journal' (Nos. 11, 12, 14). In 1832 he contributed a noteworthy article to the 'Westminster Review' on weights and measures, and in 1834–5 two articles on the patent laws. In 1833 he was elected professor of chemistry in Marischal College and University, Aberdeen, after a competitive examination. He occupied the chair until the fusion of the Marischal College and University with King's College and University in 1860, when he was pensioned; but his career as a teacher practically came to an end in 1843, owing to ill health. In 1848 he had so far recovered as to resume residence in Aberdeen, although not his professorial work. He died on 27 Nov. 1867.

Clark entered vigorously into many controversies, academical, civic, and political, and wrote several pamphlets and many newspaper articles upon them. After he became unable to teach he gave much of his time to the study of English philology and grammar. One of his conclusions is that our modern English was a dialect coexisting with the Anglo-Saxon, but not derived from it. Another of his points was to distinguish in practice between the original (and still colloquial) usage with regard to the relative pronouns 'that' and 'who' or 'which;' the latter he would have restricted to those occasions when the meaning of the relative could be equally well rendered by 'and he' or 'but he,' 'she' or 'it' (see BAIN, *English Grammar*, Preface, and elsewhere). Another of his amateur labours which occupied him many years was to arrange the gospels in parallel columns, and to tabulate the various Greek readings of the first three; by this work, which was withheld from publication by his executors, it is stated by his biographer, Dr. Alexander Bain, that 'no such elaborateness of inquiry was ever shown in any learned research.' Nearly at the end of his life Clark emerged for a moment from his privacy to take his seat in the university court of St. Andrews, as assessor appointed by the rector, Mr. J. S. Mill, who had known and esteemed him for many years.

Clark is best known by his water tests and by his process for softening chalk waters. His soap test (for hardness) made a new departure in the analysis of waters, and was speedily enforced by the government in the examination of all waters proposed to be supplied to towns. His other great invention was the process of softening waters rendered hard by the presence of bicarbonate of lime in solution, a process that Thomas Graham has been known to speak of as 'the most consummate example of applied science in the whole circle of the arts.' If forty gallons of water in which caustic lime has been dissolved be added to five hundred gallons of hard water, or water holding bicarbonate of lime in solu-

tion, the second molecule of carbonic acid in the latter leaves it to combine with the caustic lime, the result being that all the lime (two pounds) is deposited in the form of the insoluble carbonate, and the 540 gallons of water remain clear and soft. Water so softened would require only one-third the quantity of soap to make a lather; also there would be no fur on the surface of boilers. The advantage of Clark's process over other softening processes is that no derivative compounds remain behind in the water. 'This character,' says Clark, 'is as fortunate as it is rare in chemical processes.' Another advantage is that the quantity of organic matter in the water is greatly reduced by the precipitation of the chalk, the water in large bulk having the natural pure blue colour of uncontaminated water. The process is somewhat expensive, from the number of reservoirs required; but the cost of the caustic lime is more than balanced by the high price got for the chalk thrown down. Although the process was favourably reported on to the government in 1851 by Graham, Miller, and Hoffmann, it was opposed by the metropolitan water companies, and has been adopted at only a few places. The following is a complete list of the larger works: Plumstead, 1854 (absorbed in 1861 by the Kent Water Company, who do not soften); Caterham, 1861; Chiltern Hills, 1867 (supplying Aylesbury, Tring, &c.); Canterbury, 1869; and Colne Valley, 1876 (supplying the district as far as Harrow, Hendon, and Edgware, from the reservoirs at Bushey). The process is also in use at private establishments, such as Castle Howard, Mentmore, Henley Park Place, and the Herbert Hospital. Clark's sanguine forecast was, 'The process is of such utility and such necessity to London that it will be in operation as long as London lasts.'

[Biographical Memoir of Dr. Thomas Clark, by Alexander Bain, in the Transactions of the Aberdeen Philosophical Society, 1840–84.]

C. C.

CLARK, THOMAS (1820–1876), landscape painter, born in Whiteside, Stirlingshire, 14 Nov. 1820, son of William Clark, W.S., sheriff-substitute of Clackmannanshire, was educated at Dollar. In the course of his school days he sustained an injury to his shoulder, the effects of which crippled him through life. Having early resolved to become a painter, he prosecuted at Edinburgh the necessary studies. Clark exhibited first at the Royal Scottish Academy when twenty years of age, and was elected an associate of the Academy in November 1865. At that period he resided at No. 11 Castle Street, Edinburgh. He painted both in water and oil colours; his subjects were chiefly scenes in Scotland, but were sometimes taken from localities south of the border. He was in the habit of wintering in the south, a few years before his death, which took place at Dundarach, Aberfoyle, 7 Oct. 1876. Among his better works may be mentioned, 'Waiting for the Ferry,' 'A Quiet Morning on Loch Awe,' 'Spring,' 'Summer,' and 'The Farm Yard, Woodside, Surrey.'

[Private information.]

L. F.

CLARK, WILLIAM (*d.* 1603), catholic priest, received his education at the English college, Douay, where he arrived on 6 Aug. 1587 (*Records of the English Catholics*, i. 216). Two years later he proceeded to the English college at Rome, and he was one of eight priests sent thence to England in April 1592 (*ib.* 298; Foley, *Records*, vi. 117). He took an active part in the violent disputes between the secular clergy and the jesuits consequent on the appointment of Blackwell as archpriest, and he was one of the thirty-three priests who signed the appeal against Blackwell dated from Wisbech Castle, 17 Nov. 1600 (Dodd, *Church Hist.* ed. Tierney, iii. Append. p. cxliv). An unsuccessful attempt was made to give to the first clause of the breve of Clement VIII, in favour of the appellants (5 Oct. 1602), the appearance of restoring to them faculties which had been recently withdrawn, and at the same time to exclude Clark, Watson, and Bluet from its operation (*ib.* p. clxxxi). In 1602 he was an inmate of the Clink prison, Southwark. He and William Watson, another of the appellant priests, were induced to join the mysterious plot of Sir Walter Raleigh, Lord Cobham [see Brooke, Henry, *d.* 1619], and others against James I. On being apprehended Clark was committed to the Gatehouse at Westminster, and thence removed to the Tower. He and most of the other prisoners were afterwards conveyed to Winchester under a strong guard, where they were tried and condemned on 15 Nov. 1603. The leaders in the conspiracy were pardoned; but George Brooke [q. v.], Clark, and Watson suffered the punishment of traitors at Winchester on 29 Nov. Sir Dudley Carleton, who was present, says: 'The two priests that led the way to the execution were very bloodily handled.' He adds that Clark 'stood somewhat upon his justification, and thought he had hard measure; but imputed it to his function, and therefore thought his death meritorious, as a kind of martyrdom' (Hardwicke, *State Papers*, i. 387).

He wrote 'A Replie unto a certain Libell latelie set foorth by Fa. Parsons, in the name

of the united Priests, intituled, A Manifestation of the great folly and bad spirit of certaine in England calling themselves Secular Priestes,' 1603, 4to, *sine loco*.

[Butler's Memoirs of the English Catholics (1822), ii. 81, 82; Records of the English Catholics, i. 225; Dodd's Church History, ii. 387, and Tierney's edition, iii. pp. 52, cxxxiii, clvii, clxxx, vol. iv. p. xlii; Cobbett's State Trials, ii. 62; Foley's Records, i. 28, 29, 35; Gardiner's Hist. of England (1883), i. 109, 138, 139; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. i. 488; Flanagan's Hist. of the Church in England, ii. 273.] T. C.

CLARK, WILLIAM (1698–1780?), physician, a native of Wiltshire, studied medicine at Leyden, where he graduated M.D. in 1727. He practised in London for some years, and removed to Bradford in Wiltshire in 1747. Retiring from practice in 1772, he lived at Colchester, dying there about 1780. His Leyden dissertation for M.D. was published in London in English in 1752, under the title 'A Medical Dissertation concerning the effects of the Passions on Human Bodies.' He also wrote 'The Province of Midwives,' London, 1751.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, ii. 132; Clark's Works.] G. T. B.

CLARK, WILLIAM, M.D. (1788–1869), professor of anatomy, born at Newcastle-on-Tyne 5 April 1788, second son of John Clark, M.D. [q. v.], was educated at a private school at Welton in Yorkshire, and entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in October 1804. He was elected scholar of the house in 1807, and in 1808 proceeded to the degree of B.A., when he was seventh wrangler. In the following year he obtained one of the members' prize essays, and was elected fellow of his college. Clark was a good classical scholar, but his success at the first election after his degree when he could compete was mainly due to an elegant translation of a passage from one of Pindar's 'Isthmian Odes' into English verse.

Soon after he had obtained a fellowship Clark began the studies required for a medical degree. He resided for a time in London, where he attended the lectures of Dr. Abernethy and others, and in 1813 obtained a license to practice. Arrangements were afterwards made for him to accompany Lord Byron to Greece and the East in 1813, but, after several delays, the tour was finally abandoned at the close of the year.

In 1814 the professorship of anatomy in the university of Cambridge became vacant by the death of Sir Busick Harwood. Clark offered himself as a candidate, but was defeated by John Haviland, who obtained 150 votes to 135 given to Clark, John Thomas Woodhouse securing 60. On this occasion Byron came up to Cambridge to vote for Clark, and was cheered by the undergraduates in the senate house. In 1817 the professorship of anatomy became again vacant by the election of Haviland to the regius professorship of physic. Clark and Woodhouse were again candidates, but the latter retired before the day of election, and his opponent was elected without opposition. He took the degree of M.D. in 1827, and was made a fellow of the Royal Society in 1836.

In 1818 Clark was appointed physician to Sir Mark Masterman Sykes, bart., and in his company made an extended tour through Italy and Sicily, which occupied the greater part of two years. During the journey he formed the acquaintance of several foreign men of science, studied the museums of Italy, and made arrangements with Caldani of Florence for the execution of a series of wax models of the anatomy of the human body, which are still in use in the medical school at Cambridge. The purchase of these was authorised by the university while he was still abroad (grace, 1 Dec. 1819), provided their cost did not exceed 200*l*.

When Clark was first elected professor of anatomy, his duty was confined to the deliverance of an annual course of lectures on the anatomy and physiology of the human body, and in 1822 he published an 'Analysis' of such a course. This work is an outline of a complete treatise on the subject, which the student might fill up for himself with references to standard works. From 1814 to 1832 the anatomical collections belonging to the university were contained in a small building opposite to Queens' College. In 1832 they were removed to somewhat better buildings in Downing Street, and the professor was then enabled to commence the acquisition of that extensive museum of comparative anatomy which has now become one of the best out of London. As specimens accumulated he enlarged the scope of his lectures by referring to the structure of other mammalian forms besides man, and by laying before his class the latest results of foreign research. In fact, he laid the foundation of the school of biological science at Cambridge. He always lectured from the actual subject, and made the dissections himself with singular neatness. On the establishment of the natural sciences tripos in 1848 he transferred the instruction in human anatomy to Mr. Humphry, retaining that of zoology and comparative anatomy. The extended scope of the teaching rendered a corresponding extension of the museum neces-

sary, and the professor, with characteristic liberality, lost no opportunity of increasing the collection at his own expense. In 1866 he resigned the professorship, the duties of which had for some years been discharged by a deputy, on the creation of a second chair of zoology and comparative anatomy, a scheme which he had pressed upon the university commission in 1852, thinking it desirable that the two chairs should be filled simultaneously.

Clark took holy orders in 1818, and in 1824 was presented by the master and fellows of his college to the small vicarage of Arrington in Cambridgeshire. This he exchanged in the following year for the vicarage of Wymeswold in Leicestershire. Neither of these pieces of preferment entailed residence. In 1826 he was presented by the same society to the valuable rectory of Guiseley, near Leeds. Though non-resident, except for about three months, on an average, in each year, he kept a watchful eye on all that was going forward in the parish, took infinite pains to select a really good curate, restored the church, built schools, made the rectory-house habitable, and in all ways showed his zeal for the place. He held this living until 1859, when failing health compelled him to resign it. He died on 15 Sept. 1869. He married in 1827 Mary, daughter of Robert Darling Willis, M.D., by whom he left one son.

Besides the 'Analysis of a Course of Lectures on the Anatomy and Physiology of the Human Body' (1822), above referred to, Clark published: 'A Case of Human Monstrosity, with a Commentary,' in the 'Trans. Camb. Phil. Soc.' (1831); 'Report on Animal Physiology,' 1834, in the 'Trans. Brit. Assoc.;' a 'Handbook of Zoology,' translated from the Dutch of J. Van der Hoeven (1856–8); and 'Catalogue of the Osteological Portion of Specimens contained in the Anatomical Museum of the University of Cambridge,' 1862.

[Admission Books of Trin. Coll. Cambridge; documents in Univ. Registry; Macmillan's Mag. January 1870.] J. W. C.

CLARK, WILLIAM (1821–1880), civil engineer and inventor, was born at Colchester, 17 March 1821. He went to King's College, London, in 1842, and was elected an associate of the college in 1845. Soon afterwards he became a pupil of, and subsequently an assistant to, J. Birkinshaw, M. Inst. C.E., under whom he was employed for three years on the works of the York and North Midland railway system. In 1850 he was connected with Sir Goldsworthy Gurney in the warming and ventilation of the houses of parliament. In 1851 he entered into partnership with A. W. Makinson, M. Inst. C.E., the firm devoting special attention to the warming and ventilating of public buildings. He shortly afterwards obtained the appointment of surveyor to the local board of health of Kingston-upon-Hull, and devised a complete system of drainage for that town. In 1854 he entered the service of the East Indian Railway Company, and, after acting for a year as resident engineer on a portion of the East India railway, became the secretary and subsequently the engineer to the municipality of Calcutta. Clark devoted himself with zeal to his work, and very soon proposed a complete scheme for the drainage of the city, only imperfectly carried out owing to the expense. He also devised a system of waterworks, comprising three large pumping stations, with their filter beds and settling tanks. He returned to England in 1874, when he entered into partnership with W. F. Batho, M. Inst. C.E., and in the same year received the appointment of consulting engineer to the Oudh and Rohilkund Railway Company. In December 1874 he visited Madras, where he remained four months planning a system of drainage for that city. He was selected by the colonial office in 1876, in concert with the government of New South Wales, to advise and report upon the water supply and drainage of Sydney. During a residence of two years in the Australian colonies he prepared schemes of a like description for Port Adelaide, Newcastle, Bathurst, Goulburn, Orange, Maitland, and Brisbane, and afterwards for Wellington and Christchurch in New Zealand. Among Clark's inventions was his tied brick arch, of which examples exist in Calcutta and in other places in India; and he was joint patentee with Batho of the well-known steam road roller. Among his schemes was a proposal for reclaiming the salt-water lakes in the neighbourhood of Calcutta. He was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers 2 Feb. 1864, and a member of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers in 1867. He died from an affection of the liver, at Surbiton, 22 Jan. 1880. He was the writer of 'The Drainage of Calcutta,' 1871.

[Minutes of Proceedings of Inst. of Civil Engineers, lxiii. 308–10 (1881); Proceedings of Inst. of Mechanical Engineers, 1881, p. 3.] G. C. B.

CLARK, WILLIAM GEORGE (1821–1878), man of letters, was born in March 1821. His early years were passed at Barford Hall, Gainford, Yorkshire. He was educated at the Sedbergh grammar school and at Shrewsbury under Dr. Kennedy. He entered Trinity

College, Cambridge, in 1840, and, after winning many prizes as an undergraduate, was second in the classical tripos and second chancellor's medallist in 1844, the present Sir H. S. Maine being first in both competitions. He was elected fellow of Trinity College in 1844, and resided there until 1873. He was afterwards tutor of his college, and was elected public orator of the university in 1857, in succession to W. H. Bateson [q. v.] He travelled in the long vacations, and gathered materials for several publications. 'Gazpacho' (1850) gives a lively account of a tour in Spain in 1849. 'Peloponnesus, or Notes of Study and Travel' (1858), is a more serious account of the results of a tour made in Greece in 1856 with Dr. W. H. Thompson, master of Trinity College [q.v.] The articles in the first and third volumes of 'Vacation Tourists' (1861–64) record his impressions in visits to Italy during Garibaldi's expedition of 1860, and to Poland (in company with Professor Birkbeck) during the insurrection of 1863.

In 1850 Clark (with Dr. Kennedy and James Riddell) edited the 'Sabrinæ Corolla.' A friend and pupil in 'Notes and Queries' speaks enthusiastically of his 'translations from "In Memoriam," and many *sales Attici* which might have endeared him to Sir Thomas More.' Clark edited the first series of 'Cambridge Essays' (1855), contributing a paper on classical education. He helped to establish the 'Journal of Philology' (1868, &c.), and was one of its editors. He edited the essays of his friend, George Brimley [q. v.], in 1858, and in 1872 he published lectures on the 'Middle Ages and the Revival of Learning,' previously delivered in Edinburgh. He published (anonymously) in 1849 a 'Score of Lyrics,' and contributed a poem called 'Andromache' to 'Macmillan's Magazine' of April 1868, to which and to 'Fraser's Magazine' he was a frequent contributor. His principal work was the 'Cambridge Shakespeare,' mainly planned by himself. It gives a complete collation of all the early editions, with a selection of emendations by later editors. The first volume came out in 1863, the last in 1866. Clark co-operated in the first volume with Mr. Glover, and afterwards with Mr. Aldis Wright, successively librarians of Trinity. The 'Globe edition' of Shakespeare (1864) was edited by Clark and Mr. Wright, who also joined in editing single plays of Shakespeare issued from the Clarendon Press.

Clark laboured for many years upon an edition of Aristophanes. After a visit to Italy for the collation of manuscripts in 1867, he began to prepare the work for publication, but never proceeded far in his task, which was probably interrupted by the decline of his health. Nothing was left in a state for publication. He had been ordained in 1853, and published a few sermons. In November 1869 he wrote to the Bishop of Ely, stating that he wished to give up his orders. He explained his reasons fully in a pamphlet, called 'The Present Dangers of the Church of England.' The Clerical Disabilities Act, passed in 1870, which he joined in promoting, enabled him to abandon his clerical character. He resigned the public oratorship, but continued to be vice-master and fellow of his college. A severe illness in the spring of 1871 broke down his health. He left Cambridge in the autumn of 1873; his powers gradually failed, and he died at York 6 Nov. 1878. He left property to Trinity College, from which a lectureship upon English literature was founded after his death. The first appointment was made in 1883. Clark's varied scholarship was combined with a kindliness and charm of manner which made him for many years the delight of Cambridge society. He was a warm and loyal friend, and united the polish of a man of the world to the thorough knowledge of a persevering student.

[Academy, 23 Nov. 1878 (by W. Aldis Wright); Notes and Queries, 5th ser. x. 400, 438 (A. J. Munby), xi. 55 (J. Pickford); C. A. Bristed's Five Years in an English University (1873), 215–217, 219; personal knowledge.] L. S.

CLARK, WILLIAM TIERNEY (1783–1852), civil engineer, was born in Bristol, on 23 Aug. 1783. His father having died while Clark was still young, he was deprived of a regular education. He felt this to be a serious misfortune, but it led him to determine on availing himself of every opportunity for self-instruction. Clark was apprenticed at an early age to a millwright at Bristol, and while serving his time he never lost an opportunity of acquiring scientific and practical knowledge. Having served his apprenticeship he was fortunate in being engaged at the Coalbrookdale Ironworks, where he became in a short time a good mechanic. Telford and Jessop were at this time introducing iron bridges in this country, and the first from their designs were produced at the Coalbrookdale foundry. Consequently Clark gained considerable experience in the application of cast and wrought iron. He remained in this establishment until 1808, when John Rennie [q. v.], who was extensively engaged in the execution of considerable works in cast iron, offered Clark a responsible situation at his works in Holland Street, Blackfriars. Clark was entrusted by this celebrated engineer with the superintendence of some of his most important works. In 1811 Rennie recommended young Clark for the

post of engineer to the West Middlesex Waterworks. When he entered on this engagement these works supplied Hammersmith only, then a small village, with water. Their pumping engine being of but 20-horse power, Clark, by unremitting attention, improved the plant to such an extent, that he saw the aggregate engine power advanced to 245-horse power, and he constructed reservoirs to contain about 40,000,000 gallons of water. During this period he executed some other important works, especially the main of pipes across the Thames at Hammersmith, and the reservoirs and filter beds at Barnes. With the consent of his employers, Clark began to practise as a consulting civil engineer. His first public work upon which he was actively engaged was the Thames and Medway Canal, which presented considerable difficulties of execution, especially in the tunnel between Gravesend and Rochester. These were satisfactorily overcome, and the canal proved of essential service, until in 1844 the channel was filled up and a railway constructed. He commenced Hammersmith suspension bridge in 1824, and finished it in 1827. This bridge exhibited many points of originality in the bearings, the trussing, and the good proportions of the piers. After having endured the wear of considerable traffic for fifty-eight years, the bridge was removed in 1885 and replaced by a stronger one. Clark completed the suspension bridge at Marlow, which had been commenced in 1829 by Mr. Millington. He designed and erected for the Duke of Norfolk the bridge over the Arun, near Shoreham, which has always been regarded as a favourable specimen of engineering capabilities and of architectural tastes. The Gravesend town pier was erected by him in the short space of thirteen months after the passing of the act in 1834.

The most important work undertaken by this engineer was the suspension bridge over the Danube, to unite Pesth and Buda in Hungary. This fine structure has been well described in a work published in 1852–3, which contains also translations of the reports of Count George Andrásy and Count Stephen Széchenyi. The bridge was commenced in 1839, and finished in 1849, at a cost of 622,042*l*. When the work was completed, the emperor of Austria, through the Archduke Charles, presented Clark with a golden snuff-box, set with brilliants, as a mark of his approbation of this great work and of the mode of its construction. Its stability has been signally proved by its withstanding the shocks of masses of ice, the repeated charges of an attacking army, and the tumultuous crowding of a retreating force. It also resisted the attempts of military engineers to destroy it by gunpowder. In 1845 Clark furnished Russia with a design for a suspension bridge across the Neva, for which the emperor presented him with a gold medal of the first class. Bridge-building was Clark's favourite branch of the profession, but he did not confine his attention entirely to it. For some time before his death he was engaged on works for supplying Amsterdam with water.

Clark was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1823. He served on the council, and furnished in 1842 an original communication to the 'Transactions' (iii. 245). He became a fellow of the Royal Society in 1837. Devoting his attention to the careful consideration of the details of his plans, which, from the practical character of his early days, he was enabled to lay down with considerable minuteness, he passed a professional career free of excitement, and pleasurable to himself from the fortunate character of all his engineering undertakings. He was held in high esteem by his brother engineers. He died on 22 Sept. 1852, after a lingering illness.

[Minutes of Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers, vol. xii.; Clark's Account, with illustrations, of the Suspension Bridge across the River Danube; Cyclopædia of Biography, 1854.]

R. H–t.

CLARK-KENNEDY, JOHN (1817–1867), colonel commandant military train, was a descendant of the old Scottish Kennedys of Knockgray. He was eldest son of Lieutenant-general Sir Alexander Kennedy Clark-Kennedy, K.C.B., K.H., a Peninsular and Waterloo officer, who, as Captain Clark, 1st royal dragoons, signalised himself at Waterloo, during one of the charges of his regiment, by capturing, single-handed, the 'eagle' of the French 105th of the line, afterwards in Chelsea Hospital. He was colonel 6th dragoon guards 1860–2, and was colonel of the Scots Greys from 1862 till his death. He assumed the name of Kennedy in addition to that of Clark; died in London, aged 83, 30 Jan. 1864, and was buried at his native place, Dumfries, where he was much respected. His son John was born in 1817, and obtained a cornetcy by purchase in the 7th dragoon guards in October 1833, then commanded by his father, a lieutenancy in March 1837, and a captaincy in December 1841. Afterwards exchanging to the 18th royal Irish foot, he served with the regiment in China, including the China expedition of 1842 (medal), when he was present at the investment of Nankin. He was assistant quartermaster-general to the force under Major-

general d'Aguilar during the combined naval and military operations in the Canton river in 1847, when the forts of the Bocca Tigris, the Staked Barrier, and the city of Canton were taken. He also served through the second Sikh war (medal), where he was present at the first siege of Mooltan as aide-de-camp to General Whish, at the action at Soorjkoond (attached to Brigadier Markham), at the second siege and fall of the city and citadel, the capture of the port of Cheniote and the battle of Goojerat; as aide-de-camp to Brigadier Mountain, he took part in the pursuit of the Sikhs and the passage of the Jhelum; attached to the staff of Sir Walter Gilbert, he was present at the surrender of the Sikh army and guns, and in the forced march on Attock, which drove the Afghans across the Indus; and as aide-de-camp to Brigadier Colin Campbell, afterwards Lord Clyde [q. v.], he was present in the advance upon and occupation of Peshawur 21 March 1849. He served in the Crimea from December 1854, at the siege of Sebastopol, where he commanded the right wing of the 18th Royal Irish, the leading regiment of Eyre's brigade, in the assault of 18 June 1855, and was wounded in the neck; he was appointed assistant adjutant-general at headquarters 10 Aug., and was present in the assault of 8 Sept. 1855 (medal, C.B., Sardinian and Turkish medals, and fifth class of the Medjidie). He was afterwards assistant quartermaster-general at Aldershot, and in February 1860 was selected to succeed General W. McMurdo as commandant of the military train. Clark-Kennedy was twice married, first in 1850 to the only daughter of J. E. Walford of Chipping Hall, Essex, who died in 1857, leaving two sons; and secondly, in 1859, to Charlotte, daughter of Colonel Hon. Peregrine Cust, by whom he had three daughters. Clark-Kennedy died on 18 Dec. 1867, of dysentery, at Cairo, where he had gone on special service connected with the Abyssinian expedition.

[Hart's Army Lists; Gent. Mag. 3rd ser. xvi. 527; private information.] H. M. C.

CLARKE. [See also CLARK, CLERK, and CLERKE.]

CLARKE, ADAM, LL.D. (1762?–1832), Wesleyan preacher, commentator, and theological writer, was born about 1762 at Moybeg, in the parish of Kilcronaghan, co. Londonderry, of a family which at one time had held extensive estates in the north of Ireland. He was educated in the school of the neighbourhood, but gave no promise of the remarkable love of learning which he afterwards displayed. Through the influence of John Wesley he completed his education at Kingswood School, near Bristol. Having been profoundly impressed with the gospel, he became a methodist in 1778; at an early age he began to exhort, and passed through the stages of local preacher and regular preacher, without much formal education. He was appointed to his first circuit, that of Bradford, Wiltshire, in 1782. A profound admirer of John Wesley, he shared his spirit, prosecuted his aims, and followed his methods, making conversion and sanctification of men's souls the great objects of his preaching. While a conscientious methodist, he had very friendly feelings towards the church of England. As a preacher, he soon became remarkably popular. He rose to high rank in the Wesleyan body, and thrice filled the presidential chair (1806, 1814, and 1822). At first he was moved from place to place, according to the Wesleyan arrangement, being engaged at various times in Ireland, Scotland, the Channel Islands, and the Shetlands (1826). In the last-named place a methodist mission had been established at his suggestion in 1822. After 1805 he chiefly lived in London and the neighbourhood.

It was remarkable that while second to none in the labours of the ministry, Clarke was a most assiduous scholar. The habit of early rising, great activity, and systematic working enabled him to acquire a large and varied learning. First the classics engaged his especial attention, then the early christian fathers, and then oriental writers; Hebrew, Syriac, Arabic, Persian, Sanskrit, and other Eastern tongues, with the literature which they represented, being among the subjects of his study. Natural science was a favourite subject, and he had an interest in what are called the occult sciences. He contributed to the 'Eclectic Review' from the date of its establishment in 1804, and rendered much literary assistance to the British and Foreign Bible Society. In 1807 he received the diploma of M.A. from the university and King's College, Aberdeen, and in 1808 that of LL.D. In the course of time he became a fellow of the Antiquarian Society, a member of the Royal Irish Academy, an associate of the Geological Society of London, a fellow of the Royal Asiatic Society, and a member of the American Historical Institute. Such honours were so rare in the ranks of the Wesleyan ministry that Clarke acquired a unique position among his brethren. Instead of gendering the jealousy which scholarly eminence is apt to breed in a democratic church, his honours seem to have been looked on by them with pride.

The literary power and capacity of inves-

tigation evinced by Clarke bore fruit in two ways. As a theological writer he produced many works of ability, including English translations and new editions of other men's books, such as Sturm's 'Reflexions' (1804), and Fleury's 'Manners of the Israelites' (1805); a bibliographical dictionary in six volumes, in which he gives a chronological account of the most remarkable books in Latin, Greek, Hebrew, Coptic, Syriac, Chaldee, Ethiopic, Arabic, Persian, and Armenian from the infancy of printing to the beginning of the nineteenth century, with a reprint of Harwood's 'View of the Classics,' and an account of the best English translations from the classics (1803-4); a supplement in two volumes (1806) deals with the English translations in greater fulness; a concise view of the succession of sacred literature, in a chronological arrangement of authors and their works to A.D. 345 (1807) (a second volume, from A.D. 345 to the invention of printing, was published by his son, Rev. J. B. B. Clarke in 1831); 'Memoirs of the Wesley Family,' and many other works on subjects of biblical or general interest ('The Use and Abuse of Tobacco,' 1797; Baxter's 'Christian Directory Abridged,' 1804; 'The Eucharist,' 1808; 'Illness and Death of Richard Porson;' 'Clavis Biblica,' 1820; and new editions of Shuckford's 'Connexion,' 1803; and Harmer's 'Observations,' 1816). But by far the most important of his works was his commentary on the whole books of Scripture (1810–26, 8 vols., reprinted in 6 vols. 1851). This was a work of extraordinary labour and research. Its design was to combine the critical or scientific with the popular and practical. Clarke succeeded as well as any single man could hope to do. The 'Commentary' had a very wide circulation in its day, but it is little consulted now. Its theological standpoint was the orthodox evangelical, but the author on some points took positions of his own. He maintained that the serpent that tempted Eve was a baboon; he held that Judas Iscariot was saved; in regard to predestination, he threw Calvin overboard and followed Dr. John Taylor; and on the person of Jesus Christ, while maintaining his divinity, he denied his eternal sonship. On this last point he was ably replied to by a writer of his own body, Richard Treffry, jun. ('Inquiry into the Doctrine of the Eternal Sonship of our Lord Jesus Christ').

Clarke was also employed in re-editing Rymer's 'Fœdera,' from the original compiler's massive collection of state papers. A royal commission was appointed to take steps for this purpose, and the post of editor was offered to Clarke, and accepted in 1808. He first made an elaborate report on the whole records (which were to be found in seven different places), and then proceeded with the work of editing. The first volume, and the first part of the second volume, issued in 1818, bear his name. At last, through sheer exhaustion, he was compelled to resign. The commission accepted his resignation with great reluctance.

Clarke was the personal friend of many dignitaries of the church and of other distinguished persons. The Duke of Sussex had a high esteem for him, and they exchanged hospitalities. Clarke died from an attack of cholera, 26 Aug. 1832. In 1836 Samuel Dunn published Clarke's 'The Gospels Harmonized,' and an edition of his miscellaneous works in thirteen volumes appeared in the same year.

[An Account of the Infancy, Religious and Literary Life of Adam Clarke, LL.D., F.A.S., &c. &c., by a member of his family, with an appendix by J. B. B. Clarke, M.A., 3 vols. 8vo. (1833). The first volume is autobiographical, and is limited to the history of Clarke's religious life; the other volumes were written by his daughter, and the appendix is by his son. See also Everett's Adam Clarke portrayed; Etheridge's Life of Adam Clarke; Rev. Samuel Dunn's Life of Adam Clarke; Remains of Rev. Samuel Drew.]

W. G. B.

CLARKE, ALURED (1696–1742), dean of Exeter, was the son of Alured Clarke, gentleman, of Godmanchester in Huntingdonshire, who died on 28 Oct. 1744, aged 86, by his second wife, Ann, fourth daughter of the Rev. Charles Trimnell, rector of Ripton-Abbotts, in the same county, who died on 26 May 1755, aged 88. His mother was a sister of Bishop Trimnell. His only brother was Charles Clarke (*d.* 1750), baron of the exchequer [q. v.] Alured's education began at St. Paul's School, and from 1712 to 1719 he held one of its exhibitions; and although his direct connection with that foundation ceased at the latter date, he showed his interest in his old school by acting as steward at its feast in 1723, and preaching before its members in 1726. On 1 April 1713 he was admitted a pensioner at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, taking the degrees of B.A. 1716, M.A. 1720, D.D. 1728, and being elected to a fellowship in 1718. About 1720 he contested the post of professor of rhetoric at Gresham College, but his candidature was unsuccessful. This disappointment was quickly banished from his mind by his rapid rise in the church, for which he was mainly indebted to his whig relatives. He was chaplain in ordinary to George I and George II. The valuable living of Chilbolton in Hampshire

and a prebendal stall in Winchester Cathedral were bestowed upon him in May 1723. He was installed as prebendary of Westminster in July 1731, and as dean of Exeter in January 1741, a prebend in the same cathedral being attached to the latter preferment. The whole of these cathedral dignities, together with the position of deputy clerk of the closet, were retained by him until his death, and no doubt he would have received further advancement had he not been afflicted with severe illness for many years before his death. In 1732 he purposed applying for the position of British consul at Algiers, for the benefit of a warmer climate. But he seems never to have quitted England, and gradually wasting away, he died on 31 May 1742. He was buried, without a monument, in Westminster Abbey; but the position of his grave is described in the funeral book as 'in the north cross, under a large old gravestone, next the south angle of the late Duke of Newcastle's monument.'

In politics Clarke was a whig; his religious opinions were in unison with those of Queen Caroline and her spiritual adviser, Dr. Samuel Clarke: and his letters, many of which are printed in Mrs. Thomson's 'Memoirs of Viscountess Sundon,' disclose his greed of preferment in the church. But his benevolence and his generosity knew no bounds, and the expression of the 'good Samaritan' has been applied to him by a member of the Roman church. Through his zeal and activity a county hospital, the first in England outside London, was established at Winchester in 1736, and its constitution and rules proceeded from his pen. Although the hand of death was upon him at the time, he laid the foundation-stone of the Devon and Exeter Hospital in Exeter, of which he has been called the co-founder, on 27 Aug. 1741, and for the good of his successors expended large sums in repair of the decanal house at Exeter. His whole surplus income is said to have been spent in charity. Queen Caroline was sincerely attached to Clarke, and he reciprocated her feeling. His chief literary labour was 'An Essay towards the Character of her late Majesty, Caroline,' 1738, and printed in German at Altona in the same year. It praises, and not without justice, her charity, her kindly disposition, and her philosophical knowledge; but it draws on the credulity of its readers in lauding the king's devotion to his wife. Of the 'nauseous panegyrics' that appeared every day after Queen Caroline's death, says that good hater, the Duchess of Marlborough, is 'one very remarkable, from a Dr. Clarke, in order to have the first bishoprick that falls, and I dare say he will have it, though there is something extremely ridiculous in the panegyric.' Clarke's other works were all sermons. 1. Sermon preached at St. Paul's, 25 Jan. 1725, on the anniversary meeting of gentlemen educated at St. Paul's School, 1726. 2. Sermon preached before the House of Commons, at St. Margaret's, Westminster, on 31 Jan. 1731, London, 1731, 2nd edit. 1731. 3. Sermon preached in Winchester Cathedral, before the governors of the County Hospital, at its opening, on St. Luke's Day, 18 Oct. 1736, 1737, 2nd edit. 1737, 3rd edit. Norwich, 1769. With this sermon is usually found 'A Collection of Papers relating to the County Hospital at Winchester, 1737,' the introduction of fifteen pages being signed 'Alured Clarke.' 4. Sermon preached before the Trustees of the Charity Schools at Exeter Cathedral, 13 Oct. 1741, 1741. There are three portraits of Clarke at the Exeter Hospital. The largest, an oil painting by James Wills, hangs in the board-room; a small portrait, in crayons, is in the dining-room, and with it is a mezzotint engraving by Haskol, after Wills, but differently treated.

[Oliver's Bishops of Exeter, 277; Oliver's City of Exeter, 162–3, 165; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 362; Opinions of Duchess of Marlborough, in her Private Correspondence (1838), ii. 169; R. Masters's Corpus Christi Coll. Camb. (1753), 267–8; Gardiner's St. Paul's School, 69, 401, 450; Chester's Registers of Westminster Abbey, 360; Bishop Rundle's Letters, i. pp. cxlviii–clxv; Mrs. Thomson's Viscountess Sundon, passim; Fox's Godmanchester, 303; Western Antiquary, iii. 106–7.] W. P. C.

CLARKE, Sir ALURED (1745?–1832), field-marshal, was probably son of Charles Clarke, baron of the exchequer [q. v.], by his second wife, and nephew of Alured Clarke, dean of Exeter [q. v.] (*Gent. Mag.* lxii. 1221). He was born about 1745. No particulars of his boyhood have been found; but he obtained an ensigncy in the 50th foot in 1759, and became lieutenant the year after in that regiment, with which he served in Germany under Lord Granby. He became captain in the 5th foot in 1767—that fine old regiment being at the time in Ireland. He became major in the 54th in 1771, and lieutenant-colonel in 1775, proceeding with that regiment from Ireland to New York, with General Howe, in the spring of 1776. In March 1777 he exchanged to the command of the 7th fusiliers, then lately transferred from Canada to New York, and commanded that regiment until he was appointed muster-master-general of the Hessian troops, in succession to John Burgoyne (see 'Haldimand Papers' in *Add. MSS.*) There are very few details of Clarke's services about this time;

but it appears from the 'Historical Manuscripts Commission' (8th Rep. p. 287 et seq.), that a large number of his letters are among the Cornwallis Papers in possession of Lord Braybrooke's family. He was lieutenant-governor of the island of Jamaica from 1782 to 1790, and acted as governor in 1789. Clarke's name appears as lieutenant-colonel of the 7th fusiliers up to 8 July 1791, when he was promoted to the colonelcy of the 1st battalion 60th foot. He had meanwhile been advanced to the rank of major-general, and appointed to the staff at Quebec, where he was stationed from June 1791 to June 1793. In a letter of this period in the 'Haldimand Papers' Clarke expresses regret that he had not been able to pass the winter with friends in England, 'after an absence from home of fifteen years.' On 5 Aug. 1794 he was transferred to the colonelcy of the 68th foot, then at Gibraltar, and on 25 Oct. following to his old corps, the 5th foot. In the following year he was despatched, in command of reinforcements, to India. By preconcerted arrangement these troops were to co-operate with a naval force under Vice-admiral Elphinstone, afterwards Lord Keith, in an attack on the Dutch settlements at the Cape of Good Hope. Admiral Elphinstone arrived in Simon's Bay in July 1795, and had been engaged in operations against the enemy from that time up to 3 Sept., when the arrival of the reinforcements under Clarke changed the face of affairs. Additional troops were landed, and on 14 Sept. the British force commenced its march to Cape Town, and on the 16th the colony capitulated, whereby the rule of the Dutch East India Company in South Africa was determined, a change which, a Colonial-Dutch writer (Judge Watermeyer) has observed, benefited every man of every hue throughout the colony (Noble, *History of the Cape*, p. 20). Some weeks were spent with the admiral, concocting measures for the administration of the new colony, a somewhat difficult task (Allardyce, *Life of Keith*). Clarke took his reinforcements on to Bengal, where he served from 30 April 1797 as presidency commander-in-chief and senior member of the council, and on 17th May 1798 succeeded Sir Robert Abercromby [q. v.] as commander-in-chief in India. He was made K.B. in 1797. He commanded the army which accompanied Sir John Shore, afterwards Lord Teignmouth, to Lucknow, and which deposed the nabob Vizir Ali and placed Saadut Ali on the throne of Oude. Clarke, who had been made K.B., held the post of commander-in-chief under the Marquis Wellesley up to 21 July 1801, when he arrived home, having left Fort William at the end of April. Notices of his services and opinions in India occur incidentally in the letters of Sir John Shore, in the published despatches and correspondence of the Marquis Wellesley, in the 'Mornington Papers,' in the 'British Museum Add. MSS.'—where there is a volume of letters from him to the Marquis Wellesley, with whom the general, a soldier of courtly old-fashioned type, appears to have been on cordial terms—and in Clarke's evidence before the parliamentary inquiry into the conduct of Lord Wellesley in 1806. On 23 Aug. 1801 Clarke was transferred to the colonelcy of the 7th fusiliers. He was afterwards a member of the consolidated board of general officers. On the accession of William IV, Clarke and Sir Samuel Hulse, as the two oldest generals in the army, were made field marshals. Clarke died at Llangollen vicarage, where he was on a visit to his niece, Mrs. Eyton, wife of the incumbent, on 16 Sept. 1832, at the age of eighty-seven.

[Army Lists; Allardyce's Life of Keith (Edinburgh, 1882); Miles and Dodswell's Indian Army Lists; Mill's Hist. of India, vi. 50–255; Asiatic Annual Register, 1808; Haldimand and Mornington Papers in Add. MSS., under 'Clarke, Alured;' Cathcart, Northumberland and Braybrooke Papers in Hist. MSS. Comm. Reports, ii. 29–30 (?), iii. 125, and viii. 287, &c. The biographical notices of Sir A. Clarke in Phillipart's Royal Mil. Calendars, in Cannon's Hist. Records Brit. Army, and in Gent. Mag. cii. pt. ii. 474, 662, are very meagre and incomplete.]

H. M. C.

CLARKE, CHARLES (*d.* 1750), judge, was the son of Alured Clarke of Godmanchester in Huntingdonshire, by his second wife Ann, fourth daughter of the Rev. Charles Trimnell, rector of Ripton-Abbotts in Huntingdonshire, and sister to Bishop Trimnell of Winchester. He was placed at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in 1719 under his brother, Dr. Alured Clarke [q. v.], then a fellow of that college. Without taking any degree, he entered as a student of Lincoln's Inn in 1717, was called to the bar in 1723, and gained in time a large and very lucrative practice, so that he became able to rebuild the family house at Godmanchester. In 1731 he was appointed recorder of Huntingdon, and represented the county in 1739.

In Jan. 1742–3 he was elected for Whitchurch in Hampshire, but in the following Hilary term, 1743, was raised to the bench of the exchequer in place of Sir Thomas Abney (*d.* 1750) [q. v.], but was not knighted. At this time he was counsel to the admiralty, and auditor of Greenwich Hospital, in which post he was succeeded by Mr. Heneage Legge. On 17 May 1750 he died of a fever contracted

through the number of the prisoners and the crowd present at Captain Clark's trial for killing Captain Innes in a duel, at the celebrated 'black sessions' at the Old Bailey [see under ABNEY, SIR THOMAS]. Clarke was buried at Godmanchester. He married, first, Anne, daughter of Dr. Thomas Greene, bishop of Ely, by whom he had a son Thomas, general and lieutenant-governor of Quebec in 1792; and secondly, Jane, daughter of Major Mullins of Winchester, by whom he had four sons [see CLARKE, SIR ALURED] and two daughters. His second wife survived him.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Gent. Mag. xx. 233, 236, and lxii. 1221; London Mag. May 1750.] J. A. H.

CLARKE, CHARLES (1718–1780), antiquary, born at Kensington 20 Feb. 1718, was seventh son of Rupert Clarke, attorney, of Heston, Middlesex, and grandson of Giles Clarke, attorney, of Broadclyst, near Exeter, and Essex Street, London. From Winchester College he matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, 9 Dec. 1736, but did not graduate, although he afterwards took holy orders. Deficient in archæological knowledge, he invited ridicule by publishing 'Some conjectures relative to a very antient piece of money lately found at Eltham in Kent, endeavouring to restore it to the place it merits in the Cimeliarch of English coins, and to prove it a coin of Richard the First, King of England. To which are added some Remarks on a dissertation [by Dr. John Kennedy] . . . on Oriuna, the supposed wife of Carausius, and on the Roman coins therein mentioned,' 4to, London, 1751. A reply to the first part was published in 1752 by Rev. George North, F.S.A., who, in his 'Remarks on "Some Conjectures,"' made short work of Clarke's idle imaginings. The piece, he conclusively showed, was an ordinary token of the kind known among numismatists as 'Penyard pence.' Clarke, greatly angered, sought to take revenge in an attempted refutation of North's 'Epistolary Dissertation on some supposed Golden Coins,' which he repeatedly advertised, but had the good sense not to publish. It is rather surprising to find that he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 13 Feb. 1752. On the second leaf of his unlucky 'Conjectures' he had announced the speedy publication of what was to have been his chief performance, entitled 'The Hebrew, Samaritan, Greek, and Roman Medalist.' The work never appeared, possibly from the fact that the author had become convinced of the danger of trifling with numismatics. In Nov. 1762 he was presented to the vicarage of Elm cum Emneth, near Wisbech, in Cambridgeshire. There he died on 16 Nov. 1780. A mural tablet was affixed to the wall of the chancel of the church at Elm. Although Clarke was twice married, he appears to have left no issue.

[Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ix. 406; Gent. Mag. Sept. 1815, pp. 205–7 (Clarke's own account of his family); Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 447–54, 701, 702, ix. 615; Monthly Review, vi. 69; Smith's Bibl. Cantiana p. 194.] G. G.

CLARKE, CHARLES (*d.* 1840), antiquary, was appointed a clerk in the ordnance office at Chatham in 1783. Seven years later he was transferred to Gravesend, and in 1800 to Guernsey, where he remained until his retirement from the service in 1807 (*Royal Kalendar*). He died on 30 May 1840 in his eightieth year, and was buried in Old St. Pancras churchyard, London (inscription in CANSICK'S *Epitaphs of St. Pancras*, i. 128). Clarke was devoted to archæology, a branch of antiquities which he was well qualified to illustrate both by his pencil and pen. His youthful essays in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' under the signatures of 'Indagator' and 'Indagator Roffensis,' obtained for him the friendship and the correspondence of the Rev. Samuel Denne, the Kentish antiquary (NICHOLS, *Illustr. of Lit.* vi. 610–57). In 1790 Denne communicated to the Society of Antiquaries, as an appendix to his own paper on 'Stone Seats in the Chancels of Churches,' some observations by Clarke on the same subject (*Archæologia*, x. 316–21). Three years afterwards Clarke returned the compliment by addressing to Denne his 'Observations on Episcopal Chairs and Stone Seats; as also on Piscinas and other appendages to Altars still remaining in Chancels; with a Description of Chalk Church, in the Diocese of Rochester,' which paper, with four plates from drawings by the author, was printed in 'Archæologia,' xi. 317–74. Clarke was elected F.S.A. on 7 April 1796. Other papers from his pen appeared in Britton's 'Architectural Antiquities' (vols. i. and iv.) He also revised and prefaced a work left by his near relative, William Oram, entitled 'Precepts and Observations on the Art of Colouring in Landscape Painting,' 4to, London, 1810. His other works are: 1. 'Observations on the intended Tunnel beneath the river Thames, shewing the many defects in the present state of that projection,' 4to, Gravesend, 1799. The project was that of Ralph Dodd, a well-known engineer, for a subway from Gravesend to Tilbury. Clarke had previously written on the subject in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' vol. lxviii. pt. ii. pp. 565–7. 2. 'Some Account of the Rise and Progress of Early English Architecture, with descriptional Remarks on the Churches of the Metropolis,'

prefixed to 'Architectura Ecclesiastica Londini,' a series of views by John Coney, George Shepherd, and other artists, of the churches of London, published in folio, 1819, and reissued with a new title-page the following year.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. xvii. 342; Smith's Bibliotheca Cantiana, pp. 153, 210, 211; Cruden's Gravesend, p. 459; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816.] G. G.

CLARKE, CHARLES COWDEN (1787–1877), author and lecturer, was born at Enfield, Middlesex, on 15 Dec. 1787, in the schoolhouse kept by John Clarke, his father, the site of which is now occupied by the railway station. John Clarke had been a lawyer's clerk at Northampton, and afterwards an usher in a school in the same town, where Charles Lamb's friend George Dyer was his colleague. He died in December 1820. The picturesque front of the Enfield schoolhouse was so fine an example of ornamental brickwork that it has been preserved in the South Kensington Museum. John Keats (*b.* 1795) was a pupil at the elder Clarke's school when six or seven years old, and Charles, a lad of fourteen or fifteen, taught the child almost his first letters, and afterwards taught him to love and appreciate poetry, a fact affectionately attested in Keats's 'Epistle to Charles Cowden Clarke.' Charles Lamb, with whom Clarke was in friendly relationship for many years, took a house at Enfield in 1827, and wrote a humorous letter about the school to Clarke, dated 26 Feb. 1828: 'Traditions are rife here of one Clarke, a schoolmaster, and a runaway teacher named Holmes [i.e. Edward Holmes, one of Keats's fellow-pupils], but much obscurity hangs over it. Is it possible they can be any relations?' While a schoolboy Clarke was passionately devoted to the theatre, and would walk of an evening from Enfield to London and back to witness the performance of Mrs. Siddons, Miss O'Neil, or Edmund Kean. For some time after reaching manhood Clarke continued to live with his father and mother, who retired about 1810 from the school at Enfield, and took a house at Ramsgate. He made, however, frequent visits to London, where two married sisters had settled; had the good fortune to be introduced at a London party to Leigh Hunt, with whose literary and political opinions he completely sympathised; came to know Vincent Novello; met Shelley and Hazlitt at Leigh Hunt's cottage at Hampstead; visited Charles and Mary Lamb when they were staying at Margate; and first appeared in print as a contributor of some essays on 'Walks round London' to Leigh Hunt's 'Literary Pocket Book' in 1820. About the same time Leigh Hunt visited Clarke at Ramsgate before starting for Italy, and in 1821 Clarke introduced himself to Coleridge, whom he met by accident on the East Cliff, Ramsgate. His father's death in 1820 broke up the establishment at Ramsgate: his mother went soon afterwards to live with a daughter in the west of England, and he himself settled in London. He engaged in business as a bookseller and publisher on his own account, but before long entered into partnership as a music publisher with Alfred Novello, Vincent Novello's son.

In the 'Novello circle' Clarke found his wife. On 5 July 1828 he married Mary Victoria (*b.* 1809), the eldest daughter of his friend Vincent Novello, whom he had first met when a little girl at Leigh Hunt's cottage ten years earlier. The honeymoon was spent at Enfield. The marriage was exceptionally happy. For some years the Clarkes lived with the Novello family at Craven Hill Cottage, Bayswater, and a year after the marriage Mrs. Cowden Clarke began her invaluable 'Concordance to Shakespeare's Plays,' produced after sixteen years' labour in 1845. Both husband and wife mixed largely in literary society. Clarke was with William Hazlitt shortly before his death in 1830; the acquaintance with Charles Lamb was strengthened by visits to Enfield or Edmonton. Through the Novellos Clarke came to know musicians like John Cramer and Mendelssohn, and added after 1830 to his list of acquaintances Douglas Jerrold, Macready, and Charles Dickens.

From 1825 Clarke contributed for some years articles, chiefly on the fine arts and the drama, to the 'Atlas' newspaper and the 'Examiner.' In 1828 he issued 'Readings in Natural Philosophy.' In 1833 he published 'Tales from Chaucer' (new ed. 1870), which was followed in 1835 by the 'Riches of Chaucer' (new ed. 1870), and forms a good example of his love of literature and knowledge of the poets. In 1833 he edited Nyren's 'Young Cricketers' Tutor,' and in 1834 wrote 'Adam the Gardener,' a boys' book.

In 1834 Clarke began the great work of his life—the public lectures on Shakespeare and other dramatists and poets. A taste for lectures was arising, and Clarke won great popularity. His lecturing career, which began in 1834, ended in 1856, his first lecture being delivered at the Mechanics' Institute, Royston, on Chaucer, and his farewell lecture at the Mechanics' Institution of Northampton on Molière. He made a number of friends in nearly every provincial town, and lectured for twenty successive years at the London

Institution. His lectures were most carefully prepared and clearly written in the old-style 'round hand' which Lamb admired, and described as 'the clear, firm, impossible-to-be-mistaken schoolmaster text-hand.' The lecturer had a pleasant, cheery, ruddy face, a charming humour of expression, a clear, pleasant voice, and a heartiness and drollness of manner which won the audience as soon as he appeared. His lectures were the results of long and patient study, and full of acute and subtle criticism. He attracted audiences who never entered a theatre, and stimulated the popular interest in the study of Shakespeare. Without attempting dramatic personation, he was as accomplished a reader as Dickens, and especially skilful in bringing out the comic force of Shakespeare and Molière.

Many of Clarke's lectures were published, and are very readable, even when deprived of the personal charm of delivery. Among these were 'Shakespeare Characters, chiefly those Subordinate' (1863), a storehouse of minute and curious criticism; 'Molière Characters' (1865), a popular sketch for English readers; and also a long series of lectures on 'Shakespeare's Contrasted Characters,' one on 'Shakespeare Numskulls,' four on the 'British Poets,' three on the 'Poets of the Elizabethan Era,' three on the 'Poets of Charles II to Queen Anne,' four on the 'Poets of the Guelphic Era,' three on the 'Poetry by the Prose Writers,' four on the 'Four Great European Novelists: Boccaccio, Cervantes, Le Sage, and Richardson,' four on 'Schools of Painting in Italy,' and others on 'Ancient Ballads' and on 'Sonnet Writers.' In 1859 Clarke published a little volume of original poems called 'Carmina Minima.' In 1863 he edited the poems of George Herbert, and between that year and the date of his death saw through the press new editions of nearly all the English poets. He contributed a series of papers on the English comic poets to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1871.

The joint productions of Charles and Mary Cowden Clarke have been remarkable and important, one of the most valuable being the 'Shakespeare Key: unlocking the treasures of his Style, elucidating the peculiarities of his Construction, and displaying the beauties of his Expression' (1879), forming a valuable supplement to the 'Concordance,' as a sort of index to Shakespeare's works. The editions of Shakespeare's works, with annotations and story of life (1869), and with glossary and chronological table (1864), were reissued in 1875, and under the title of 'Cassell's Illustrated Shakspeare' in 1886. 'Recollections of Writers' (1878) was also a joint work, with many pleasant letters and memoirs of Keats, Leigh Hunt, the Lambs, and other famous men and women. Husband and wife also prepared an illustrated volume, 'Many Happy Returns of the Day; a Birthday Book' (1847; other eds. 1860 and 1869).

In the autumn of 1856 the Novello family (Mr. Alfred and Miss Sabilla) and Mr. and Mrs. Cowden Clarke retired to Nice, where they remained till 1861, and then removed to Genoa, where, after sixteen years of quiet life, enjoying his garden and his books, Clarke died on 13 March 1877. His grave is in the cemetery of Staglieno, near Genoa, with his own charming lines, 'Hic jacet,' inscribed on the stone.

From his youth Clarke had been a great lover of music. In his early days he had a sweet tenor voice, and used to sing Moore's 'Irish Melodies' to his own accompaniment on the pianoforte. Even in later life he would sometimes delight his friends by Canning's 'University of Gottingen,' or some of Hood's verses, and every year a family chorus sang his own song, 'Old May Morning.' At the Villa Novello, near Genoa, a 'Grace,' in strict canon, and a 'Thanksgiving' were daily sung for many years.

[Personal knowledge; Recollections of Writers, by Charles and Mary Cowden Clarke (1878); Athenæum, 24 March 1877; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

S. T.

CLARKE, Sir CHARLES MANSFIELD (1782–1857), accoucheur, son of John Clarke, surgeon, of Chancery Lane, London, and brother of Dr. John Clarke (1758–1815) [q. v.], was born on 28 May 1782, and was educated at St. Paul's School (admitted as 'Charles Clarke,' 22 June 1790), at St. George's Hospital, and the Hunterian School of Medicine. After obtaining the College of Surgeons' diploma and spending two years as assistant surgeon in the army, he adopted midwifery as his speciality in 1804 by his brother's advice, and took part of his brother's practice. He also gave lectures on midwifery, in co-operation with his brother, from 1804 to 1821. For many years he was surgeon to Queen Charlotte's Lying-in Hospital. He received a Lambeth M.D. in 1827, and was admitted M.A. at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in 1842. When his brother died Clarke became a leading practitioner in midwifery, and in 1830 was appointed physician to Queen Adelaide, receiving a baronetcy in 1831. He was elected F.R.S. in 1825, and F.R.C.P. in 1836, and became D.C.L. at Oxford in 1845. His only work, of considerable value, was entitled 'Observations on those Diseases of Females which are attended by Discharges,' London, 1814–21, in two parts, second edition 1821–6;

translated into German, 1818-25. He died at Brighton on 7 Sept. 1857. He founded the Milton Prize at St. Paul's School in 1851.

[Pettigrew's Medical Portrait Gallery, 1840, vol. i.; Times, 10 Sept. 1857; Gardiner's Register of St. Paul's School, 199, 433.] G. T. B.

CLARKE, CUTHBERT (*fl.* 1777), writer on agriculture and mechanics, published: 1. 'A Philosophical Investigation of the Origin, Vicissitude, and Power of Steam employed in a Fire-engine,' 1773, 8vo. 2. 'The True Theory and Practice of Husbandry, deduced from Philosophical Researches and Experience' (in the shape of a dialogue between Agricola and Philosophus), together with a small treatise on 'Mechanics,' 1777, 4to.

[Donaldson's Agricultural Biography, p. 63; Brit Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

CLARKE, EDWARD (*d.* 1630), diplomatist, the 'Ned' Clarke of the state papers, was employed by both Charles and Buckingham, although nominally in the latter's service, on many missions of a questionable nature. In September 1623 he was entrusted by Charles with the secret orders to Lord Bristol, then ambassador at Madrid, for the postponement of the marriage with the infanta. He sat for Hythe in the shortlived parliament of 1625. For an attempted defence of Buckingham he was on 6 Aug. in that year imprisoned by the commons at Oxford. The next year Buckingham endeavoured to persuade the bailiffs and twelve inhabitants who represented the voting power of Bridport to return Clarke; but as they had already returned Sir Richard Strode, one of the duke's nominees, they had promised the second place to Sir Lewis Dyve, although sorry to disoblige the duke (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1625–6, p. 237). Soon afterwards Clarke was busily engaged in spreading the news, which he well knew to be false, that all difficulties in the way of a French alliance were at an end. In 1627 he was sent on a mission to the king of Denmark, then engaged in his disastrous campaign in northern Germany. Clarke met the usual fate of court dependents. In March 1628 he was acting as the king's 'agent' at the town of Rochelle, with a handsome salary and 'allowances for intelligence, and 600*l.* in advance' (*ib.* 1628–9, p. 16). Two months later he accompanied the fleet to Rochelle, but very unwillingly, as he had previously predicted in a letter to Buckingham the certain failure of the expedition (*ib.* 1628–9, pp. 68, 120). While there he managed to offend Buckingham. On his return, 'mightily dejected,' Clarke was denied audience of the duke, and found himself shunned by every one at court (*ib.* 1628–9, p. 134). He attempted to conciliate Buckingham by means of a piteous letter to Secretary Conway, but without success (*ib.* 1628–9, p. 163). He did not long survive his patron, for he was dead before November 1630 (*ib.* 1629–31, pp. 371, 379; cf. *ib.* 1628–9, p. 5).

[Gardiner's Hist. of England, 1603–42, v. 118–121, 415, vi. 68, 160, 185–6; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1623–5, 1625–6, 1628–9, 1629–31; Lists of Members of Parliament (official return), pt. i. p. 467.] G. G.

CLARKE, EDWARD (1730–1786), traveller and author, son of William Clarke the antiquary (1696–1771) [q. v.], and Anne, daughter of Dr. William Wotton, was born at Buxted, Sussex, where his father was rector, on 16 March 1730. He was taught by his father's curate, Mr. Grierson, and afterwards by Jeremiah Markland [q. v.], then living at Uckfield. He entered St. John's, Cambridge, took his B.A. degree in 1752, was elected as a fellow in 1753, and proceeded M.A. in 1755. In 1758 Viscount Midleton presented him to the rectory of Peperharow, Surrey.

Clarke's first publication was a copy of Greek hexameters, on the death of Frederick, prince of Wales, in the 'Luctus Academiæ Cantabrigiensis,' 1751. In 1755 he published 'A Letter to a Friend in Italy, and Verses on reading Montfaucon,' and about the same time he projected, in concert with the learned printer Bowyer, an improvement of Faber's 'Latin Dictionary,' only one sheet of which appeared. In 1760 he went with the Earl of Bristol as chaplain to the embassy at Madrid, and during his two years' residence collected materials for a work, published on his return in February 1762, entitled 'Letters concerning the State of Spain . . . written at Madrid during the years 1760 and 1761,' London, 1763, 4to, pp. 354. It is full of details and statistics.

In 1763 he married Anne, daughter of Thomas Grenfield of Guildford, Surrey, and soon after attended General Johnston to Minorca as chaplain and secretary. He held the same office under succeeding governors, and in 1767 published 'A Defence of the conduct of the Lieutenant-governor of the Island of Minorca, in Reply to a Printed Libel,' London, 8vo. In 1768 he returned to England, and became vicar of Willingdon and Arlington, Sussex, and rector of Buxted in succession to his father, who resigned. From alleged dislike to pluralism he now gave up the Peperharow living. From 1771 till his death he was prebendary of Chichester. His

health was very delicate, and he settled down to a quiet literary life, undertaking the education of Thomas Steele, well known in the Pitt administration, and his brother Robert.

In 1778 he issued 'proposals for printing by subscription, price two guineas, a folio edition of the New Testament in Greek, with selections from the most eminent critics and commentators.' The design met with no response. He died, after gradual decay and paralysis, in November 1786. He left three sons: the Rev. James Stanier [q. v.], Edward Daniel [q. v.], and George, of the royal navy, who was drowned in the Thames in 1805. His only daughter, Anne, was married to Captain Parkinson, who was with Nelson at Trafalgar.

[Clarke's Works; Otter's Life of Edward D. Clarke, i. 41, 51; Monthly Review, vol. xxviii.; Lower's Worthies of Sussex, p. 267; Nichols's Illustr. viii. 537; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 492, iv. 279, 311, 367, 382, 467, 475, 721, viii. 406.]

J. W.-G.

CLARKE, EDWARD DANIEL, LL.D. (1769–1822), traveller, antiquary, and mineralogist, was born on 5 June 1769 at the vicarage of Willingdon in Sussex. He was the second son of the Rev. Edward Clarke (traveller and author, 1730–1786 [q. v.]), by Anne, daughter of Thomas Grenfield of Guildford, and was a grandson of William Clarke the antiquary (1696–1771) [q. v.] After being instructed by a clergyman at Uckfield, Clarke was sent in 1779 to Tonbridge grammar school. About Easter 1786 he entered Jesus College, Cambridge, as chapel clerk. He read a good deal of English poetry, history, numismatics, and antiquities. He also made some study of natural science, especially mineralogy. On one occasion he won great local applause by the construction of a balloon, which he sent up from his college, bearing a kitten. He graduated B.A. 1790, M.A. 1794 (*Graduati Cantabrig.*) On leaving the university he was engaged at Hothfield in 1790 as tutor to the Hon. Henry Tufton, with whom, in the following year, he made a tour of Great Britain. Clarke published a journal of it, but most of the copies were destroyed or lost soon after publication. During the tour he collected some mineralogical specimens which formed the nucleus of his collection. In July 1792 he proceeded to Italy as a companion to Lord Berwick. He visited Turin, Genoa, Bologna, Florence, Rome, and Naples, keeping a journal, in which, among other items, there is a description of Vesuvius and a lively account of the liquefaction of St. Januarius's blood at Naples. He returned to England 30 Nov. 1793, but was again on the continent from January 1794 till the summer; he went up the Rhine and visited Venice and other Italian cities. While in Italy he collected vases, coins, and minerals. From the summer of 1794 till the autumn of 1796 he was tutor in the family of Sir Roger Mostyn in Wales, and, after that, in the family of Lord Uxbridge. In 1797 he travelled in Scotland, and kept a full journal, but did not perceive the importance of folklore. The superstitions of the islanders of St. Kilda are numerous (he says), but 'it is futile to enumerate all the silly chimeras with which credulity has filled the imaginations of a people so little enlightened.' He had now become a fellow, and also the bursar, of Jesus College, and went to reside there at Easter 1798. At this time he had as a pupil Mr. John Marten Cripps, a young man of independent means. It was arranged that Clarke should accompany Cripps as his companion on a European tour, the latter allowing Clarke a salary. On 20 May 1799 the two friends set out for the north of Europe, accompanied by Malthus (the writer on population) and by William Otter (afterwards bishop of Chichester), Clarke's lifelong friend and biographer.

Clarke was 'feverishly impatient' about his travels. In his journey from Lake Werner to Torneá, which, including a stay at Stockholm, occupied about eighteen days, he was 'never in bed more than four hours out of forty-eight.' Malthus and Otter soon dropped off, but Clarke and Cripps pressed on. Before they left the north of Europe they had completely traversed Denmark, Sweden, Lapland, part of Finland, and Norway, devoting most time to Sweden. At Enontakis in Lapland Clarke launched a balloon, eighteen feet high, which he had made for the diversion of the natives. He spent some time at the university of Upsal, and examined the whole of the mining district of Dalecarlia. All this time he was diligently collecting minerals, plants, drawings, and manuscript maps of much importance. In January 1800 Clarke was at St. Petersburg. In Russia he specially collected plants and seeds, and accumulated about eight hundred specimens of the minerals of Siberia. He was at Taganrok on the Sea of Azov in June 1800. Clarke's constitution was good, but about this time he suffered from illness: 'Plants, minerals, antiquities, statistics, geography, customs, insects, animals, climates, everything I could observe and preserve I have done; but it is with labour and pain of body and mind.' He was delighted with his reception by the Cossacks ('the best fellows upon earth') and the Calmucs. The part of Asia, however, visited by Clarke and Cripps was 'full of

danger and désagrémens.' They penetrated into Circassia, and on reaching the Kuban river found the Tchernomorski and the Circassians at war. On 11 March 1801 Clarke dates a letter from 'The source of the Simois, on Mount Ida, below Gargarus.' He was again in vigorous health, and spent fourteen days 'in the most incessant research, traversing the plain of Troy in all directions.' Two artists, Lusieri and Preaux, accompanied him and made forty drawings. Clarke endeavours to identify the village of Chiblak with Ilium, and maintains that 'the spacious plain lying on the north-eastern side of the [river] Mender and watered by the Callifat Osmack' is the plain where 'all the principal events of the Trojan war' were signalised (see CLARKE, *Travels*, ii. (1812); OTTER, *Life*, ii. 97–100; SCHLIEMANN, *Ilios*, ch. iv.) After visiting Rhodes and other classic regions, he paid a brief visit to Rosetta, and, in June 1801, to Cyprus. In July of that year he was in the Holy Land, at Jerusalem. He visited Galilee, and by October had found his way to Athens. He travelled in the Morea and in northern Greece, Macedon, and Thessaly: he collected more than a thousand Greek coins in gold, silver, and copper, and in the Morea procured several Greek vases. His chief prize was obtained at Eleusis, whence he succeeded in carrying off the colossal Greek statue (of the fourth or third century B.C.) of a female figure, supposed by Clarke to be 'Ceres' (Demeter) herself, but now generally called a 'Kistophoros' (from the mystic κίστη, which surmounts the head of the figure). The statue was discovered at Eleusis in 1676 by the traveller Wheler, and several ambassadors had unsuccessfully made applications for its removal. Clarke bribed the waiwode of Athens, purchased the statue, and obtained a firman. Difficulties were then made by the Eleusinian peasants, who were accustomed to burn a lamp before it on days of festival, and believed that the fertility of their cornland would cease when the statue was removed. On 22 Nov. 1801 they were reassured when the priest of Eleusis, arrayed in his vestments, struck the first blow with a pickaxe at the rubbish in which the statue was partially buried. The marble weighed nearly two tons, but Clarke improvised a machine by which it was slowly moved over the brow of the hill of Eleusis to the sea in about nine hours. The Princessa, merchantman, freighted with this statue and with Clarke's other Greek marbles, was wrecked near Beachy Head, not far from the home of Mr. Cripps, whose father saved what he could from the wreck. All the marbles were rescued, but a manuscript of the 'Arabian Nights,' procured by Clarke at Cairo, was greatly damaged, and several cases of his drawings and plants were broken up and their contents dispersed. Clarke presented his 'Ceres' and the other sculptures to the university of Cambridge, and the former was placed in the vestibule of the public library in July 1803. The 'Ceres' and the sculptures are now in the basement of the Fitzwilliam Museum, and constitute one of the two principal divisions of the museum's collection of antiquities. Among Clarke's miscellaneous marbles are a statue of Pan, a figure of Eros, a comic mask, a votive relief to Athene, and other reliefs, and also various sepulchral *stelæ*, &c. In 1809 Clarke published an account of them entitled 'Greek Marbles brought from the Shores of the Euxine, Archipelago, and Mediterranean,' &c. Cambridge, 1809, 8vo. The book was printed at the expense of the university, and contains three engravings of the 'Ceres' by Flaxman and a sketch of Eleusis by Sir William Gell. Clarke justly takes credit for refusing to 'restore' his statues; but his elucidations of them are now of very little archæological value, and the whole collection has been redescribed by Professor Michaelis in his 'Ancient Marbles in Great Britain,' pp. 241–52. In 1802 Clarke had published 'Testimonies of different authors respecting the Colossal Statue of Ceres . . . at Cambridge,' 1802, 8vo. With his visit to Greece Clarke's travels were over. In February 1802 he was in Constantinople, whence he wrote home to say that he had seventy-six cases (and Cripps more than eighty) containing antiquities &c. collected during his wanderings. In October 1802 he left Paris for England. In 1803 the university of Cambridge conferred upon him the degree of LL.D., and the honorary degree of M.A. upon Cripps. In 1805 Clarke was appointed senior tutor of Jesus College, and was occupied there till 25 March 1806, when he married Angelica, fifth daughter of Sir William Beaumaris Rush, bart., a lady by whom he had five sons and two daughters. In December 1805 he had been ordained and instituted to the vicarage of Harlton; about 1809 he was also presented to the rectory of Yeldham in Essex. Both livings he held till his death.

On 17 March 1807 he began to deliver a course of lectures on mineralogy at Cambridge. At the end of 1808 he was appointed to the university professorship of mineralogy, then first established. Clarke was a good speaker, and worked hard to make his lectures a success; he was still lecturing in 1821. In 1819 he published 'The Gas Blowpipe; or, Art of Fusion by burning the Gaseous Con-

stituents of Water: giving the history of the Philosophical Apparatus so denominated; the Proofs of Analogy in its Operations to the nature of Volcanoes; together with an Appendix containing an account of Experiments [by Clarke, upon ninety-six mineral substances] with this Blowpipe,' London, 1819, 8vo (reprinted in Otter's 'Life,' ii. appendix vii). About 1816 Clarke, who had been accustomed to submit many of his minerals to the action of the common blowpipe, fell in with the 'Essai d'un art de fusion à l'aide de l'air du feu, par M. Ehrman, suivi des Mémoires de M. Lavoisier,' Strasburg, 1787, in which is described 'the use of hydrogen and oxygen gases propelled from different reservoirs in the fusion of mineral substances, and in aid of the common blowpipe.' While occupied with this treatise he 'saw accidentally at Mr. Newman's in Lisle Street (Leicester Square) a vessel invented by Mr. Brooke for a different purpose' (cf. Brooke's account of it in Thomson's *Annals of Philos.*, May 1816, p. 367). He set Newman to work upon it with his ideas, and the latter at last produced the gas (or oxy-hydrogen) blowpipe. Clarke subjected some refractory minerals to the action of his instrument, but at last the copper reservoir burst. He then employed the safety cylinder invented by Professor Cumming, and successfully continued his experiments, the results of which he from time to time communicated in the 'Journal of the Royal Institution' and in Dr. Thomson's 'Annals of Philosophy.' An account of Clarke's researches in connection with barytes and the English ores of zinc is given in vol. ii. of Otter's 'Life' (pp. 348–54). He was a member of several geological societies, English and foreign.

In 1810 Clarke published the first instalment of his 'Travels.' The general title of the work is 'Travels in various Countries of Europe, Asia, and Africa.' There are six quarto volumes (1810–23), rather awkwardly denominated 'parts' and 'sections.' The volumes contain numerous illustrations, some from drawings by Clarke. Only twelve chapters of vol. vi. were prepared for the press by the author, the volume being completed and published after his death by his friend, the Rev. Robert Walpole. Some parts of the work appeared in new editions; vol. i. was translated into German by P. C. Weyland (Weimar, 1817, 8vo). The 'Travels' was well received, particularly the earlier volumes. The total sum paid to Clarke for the work was 6,595*l.* On 13 Feb. 1817 Clarke was elected librarian of Cambridge University; but his health had been giving way some time before his death, which took place on 9 March 1822 at the house of his father-in-law in Pall Mall. On 18 March he was buried in the chapel of Jesus College. A monument was erected near his grave by the members of the college, and a bust, executed by Chantrey, was subscribed for by his literary friends. A portrait of Clarke, engraved from a painting by J. Opie, R.A., forms the frontispiece to vol. i. of the 'Travels' and to vol. i. of Otter's 'Life.' Among Clarke's friends were many men of eminence. He had some correspondence with Porson, and with Lord Byron, who spoke highly of the 'Travels.' The letters addressed to Clarke by Burckhardt the traveller are printed in Otter's 'Life,' ii. 276 ff.

Clarke's collection of minerals was purchased after his death by the university of Cambridge for 1,500*l.* The manuscripts procured by him during his travels were sold (together with some scarce printed books) during his lifetime to the university of Oxford, the offer for them being made in 1808. An account of the manuscripts was afterwards drawn up by Dean Gaisford ('Catalogus, sive Notitia Manuscriptorum quæ a cel. E. D. C. comparata in Bibliotheca Bodleiana adservantur,' &c. 1812, &c. 4to. University Press). Clarke disposed of his Greek coins in 1810, for the moderate sum of a hundred guineas, to Richard Payne Knight, who speaks of them as a 'very valuable addition' to his collection; they probably found their way to the British Museum as part of the Payne Knight bequest.

In addition to the writings already enumerated, Clarke was the author of: 1. 'Le Rêveur; or, the Waking Visions of an Absent Man' (a periodical work begun by Clarke in September 1796; twenty-nine parts were collected and printed in 1797, but the copies were injured and could not be made up for publication). 2. 'The Tomb of Alexander, a dissertation on the Sarcophagus brought from Alexandria, and now in the British Museum,' Cambridge, 1805, 4to. 3. 'A Methodical Distribution of the Mineral Kingdom,' Lewes, 1806, folio. 4. 'A Letter addressed to the Gentlemen of the British Museum,' Cambridge, 1807, 4to. 5. 'A Letter to H. Marsh in reply to certain observations contained in his pamphlet relative to the British and Foreign Bible Society,' Cambridge, 1812, 8vo. 6. Two papers in the 'Archæologia' for 1817—(*a*) On Celtic Remains discovered near Sawston, (*β*) On some Antiquities found at Fulbourn, Cambridgeshire. 7. 'On the Composition of a dark Bituminous Limestone from the parish of Whiteford in Flintshire,' Geological Society, 1817. 8. 'A Syllabus of Lectures in Mineralogy, containing a Methodical Distribution

of Minerals,' 2nd edit. London, 1818, 8vo; 3rd edit. Cambridge, 1820, 8vo. 9. 'A Letter to Mr. Archdeacon Wrangham on the character and writings of Sir G. Wheler, knight, as a traveller,' 1820 (only fifty copies printed; reprinted in Wrangham's 'Life of Zouch' and in Otter's 'Life of Clarke,' vol. ii. appendix). 10. Three papers in vol. i. of the Transactions of the Philosophical Society at Cambridge (founded 1821). 11. 'Observations on the Lituus of the Antient Romans' (from the 'Archæologia,' vol. xix.), London, 1821, 4to. 12. Papers in Thomson's 'Annals of Philosophy,' enumerated in Otter's 'Life,' ii. appendix ix.

[Otter's Life and Remains of E. D. Clarke, 2 vols. London, 1825, 8vo; Clarke's Works; Gent. Mag. 1822, vol. xcii. pt. i. pp. 274–6; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. ii. 844, iii. 773, vi. 820, viii. 53; Lit. Anecd. iv. 389–91, 721; Michaelis's Ancient Marbles in Great Britain (1882), pp. 117–18, 241–52; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

CLARKE, EDWARD GOODMAN (*fl.* 1812), physician, was born in London. He was a pupil of Mr. Cline, sen., at the same period with Astley Cooper, but on his father's death he bought a commission in the 1st foot. Going to the West Indies, he married Miss Duncan, his colonel's daughter, but relapsed into intemperate habits, and took to writing as a refuge from starvation. He was admitted M.D. at Aberdeen on 24 Oct. 1791, and licentiate of the London College of Physicians in 1792. He was appointed a physician to the army by the influence of Cline and Astley Cooper, but did not mend his habits, and finally died of diseased liver. He wrote: 1. 'Medicinæ Praxeos Compendium,' 1799. 2. 'The Modern Practice of Physic,' 1805. 3. 'Conspectus of the London, Edinburgh, and Dublin Pharmacopœias,' 1810. 4. 'The New London Practice of Physic,' British Museum copy marked seventh edition, 1811 (a much enlarged edition of 2). In it he manifests very little knowledge of disease; he still advocates inoculation as the best remedy for small-pox, and mentions vaccination slightingly.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, ii. 420; Clarke's Works; Life of Sir Astley Cooper, 1843, i. 146–8.] G. T. B.

CLARKE, GEORGE (1661–1736), politician and virtuoso, born 7 May 1661, was son of Sir William Clarke [q. v.], secretary at war to the Commonwealth and Charles II, who died of wounds sustained in the sea fight off Harwich 4 June 1666, and of Dorothy, daughter and heiress of Thomas Hyliard, of Hampshire, who, after her first husband's death, married Samuel Barrow, physician in ordinary to Charles II. On her death in August 1695, she was buried in Fulham church, whereupon her only son, George, erected a monument to her in its south aisle. Clarke took the degree of B.A. at Oxford on 27 June 1679, being then a member of Brasenose College; but in November of the following year he was elected to a fellowship at All Souls, when he 'showed brisk parts in the examination.' He retained this prize for the whole of his after life, a period of fifty-six years; probably for the same reason that Matthew Prior kept his fellowship at St. John's College, Cambridge, in order that whatever happened in politics he might have a secure retreat from adversity. Clarke's other degrees were M.A. on 18 April 1683, B.C.L. on 28 April 1686, and D.C.L. on 12 July 1708. He plunged into politics in 1685, taking the side of toryism, but with sufficient moderation to retain the friendship of his opponents and to attract the animosity of the fiercer spirits on his own side who allied themselves with Jacobitism. He was famed for the courtliness of his manners, and was respected for his architectural taste as well as for his zeal in enriching the university in which the greater part of his life was passed. His first election as member for the university of Oxford was on 23 Nov. 1685, but he never sat in that parliament, as the house was prorogued until it was dissolved. Out of parliament for many years, he was M.P. for Winchester 1702–5, and was returned at the general election in May 1705 for East Looe, probably through the influence of the family of Godolphin. On the meeting of the house there ensued a fierce contest between the whigs and the tories for the office of speaker, and as Clarke voted for the tory candidate, he was immediately ejected from all his places by the whig ministry, 'and this,' says Tom Hearne, 'is what all must expect that vote honestly and conscientiously.' After this parliament he again retired to private life, but was M.P. for Launceston 1711–3 and at a bye election was returned for the university of Oxford (4 Dec. 1717), continuing to represent it until death. The Jacobite section of the constituency were not satisfied with his conduct, and at the general election in 1722 they put forward Dr. King, the principal of St. Mary Hall, as their champion. The voting showed Bromley 337, Clarke 278, and King (who was defeated) 159, whereupon Hearne entered in his diary the savage note: 'I heartily wish Dr. King had succeeded, he being an honest man and very zealous for King James, whereas Clarke is a pitiful, proud sneaker, and an enemy to true loyalty, and was one of those

that threw out the bill against occasional conformity in Queen Anne's time, and not only so, but canvassed the court to lay the bill aside . . . for which reason he was afterwards put by for that borough' of East Looe. This extract displays the depth of the animosity of the Jacobites against Clarke, but the reason given for his rejection from his Cornish seat could not have been correct, as the struggle over occasional conformity took place in the previous parliament. Clarke acted as judge advocate-general from 1681 to 1705, and as secretary at war in Ireland 1690–2, and in England 1692–3 to 1704. For several years he was secretary to Prince George of Denmark, the husband of Queen Anne, and from May 1702 to October 1705 joint secretary to the admiralty, but in 1705 he was deprived, as already stated, of all his preferments. On the return of his party to power he obtained the position of lord of the admiralty, and held it (1710–14) until Queen Anne's death, when he retired from official life and devoted himself to his parliamentary duties and the improvement of his university. He died on 22 Oct. 1736 in his seventy-sixth year, and was buried in the chapel of All Souls College. His epitaph was placed on the south wall of that edifice; his bust is in the college library, with the busts of twenty-three other fellows. Clarke was universally recognised by his contemporaries as a virtuoso and man of taste. Pope, in a letter to Jervas (29 Nov. 1716), speaks of his good fortune at Oxford in being 'often in the conversation of Dr. Clarke,' and Horace Walpole preserves the fact that through the sale to Clarke of some small copies of Raphael's cartoons Jervas obtained the means of visiting Paris and Italy. At Oxford the influence of Clarke's energy and taste was felt in all directions. He gave to Brasenose College in 1727 a statue-group of Cain and Abel, a leaden replica after Giovanni da Bologna, purchased in London, and it remained in the quadrangle until sold for old lead about 1880. He assisted Dr. Charlett in placing statues of Queens Mary and Anne in front of University College, and over the gateway next the second court of the last college his arms may still be seen. To Queen's he gave portraits of six English queens, for Christ Church he designed their new library, and in 1732 he erected in the cathedral a memorial of Dean Aldrich. A gift of books was made by him to the Bodleian Library in 1721, and between 1721 and 1736 he presented numerous pictures to the picture gallery, including portraits of Montaigne, Grotius, Dryden, and Ben Jonson. But the foundations of All Souls and Worcester were those which he chiefly aided. He took a leading part in the restoration of the chapel of the former college, enriching it with a 'costly marble entablature,' and he built at his own cost new lodgings for its warden, on condition that he might occupy them himself until his death, when it turned out that he had left the furniture and pictures in the rooms for the use of the warden for the time being. The hall of the same college was built under his direction from a plan which he had approved, and he gave the wainscot and the chimneypiece. The arched roof of stone in the buttery of All Souls was erected from his designs. In consequence of the intestine quarrels in this college he left a large share of his wealth to Worcester College. With Clarke's gifts to that institution nine sets of rooms were constructed, six fellowships and three scholarships were founded, and its new library and chapel were completed. He also enriched it with a choice collection of books and manuscripts, including the original designs of Inigo Jones for the erection of Whitehall. Of the sixty manuscripts belonging to Worcester College which are described in H. O. Coxe's 'Catalogue of the Manuscripts in the Oxford Colleges,' ii. 17, nearly all belonged to Clarke. Many of them relate to the civil war, and were collected by his father while secretary to Monck and his council. To All Souls he also left the sum of 1,000*l.* for the restoration of the college front, and to Stone's Hospital, an institution which has recently been demolished, he gave a similar amount. Several of his letters are included in the Ballard MSS. and among the manuscripts of the Marquis of Ormonde (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep.), and for further particulars of him 'A true copy of the last will and testament of George Clarke,' 1737, should be consulted.

[Burrows's All Souls, pp. 267–394; Wood's Antiquities of Oxford (Gutch), ii. pt. ii. 946–69; Wood's Colleges and Halls (Gutch), 157–639, and appendix, 195–9; Hearne's Collections (ed. Doble), i. 60; Pope's Letters (ed. 1872), viii. 23; Rel. Hearnianæ (1857), ii. 481–3, 770; Luttrell's State Affairs (1857), v. 176, 605, vi. 633, 666; Faulkner's Fulham, pp. 82–5, 156; Historical Reg. for 1736, diary, p. 56.] W. P. C.

CLARKE, GEORGE (1796–1842), sculptor, was a native of Birmingham, where he enjoyed a large practice as a sculptor and modeller. In 1821 he exhibited for the first time at the Royal Academy, sending a bust of Samuel Parr. He continued to exhibit at intervals up to 1839, among the busts sent by him being those of Macready, Rev. Dr. Maltby, Sir Charles Cockerell, Rammohun Roy, the Earl of Guilford, John Spottiswoode, Lady Burrell, Colonel Thompson, M.P.

for Hull, and others. For a considerable portion of this period he resided in London. He modelled a colossal bust of the Duke of Wellington, and executed the statue of Major John Cartwright, M.P., the champion of radical reform [q. v.], which was set up in 1831 in Burton Crescent, in front of the house in which Cartwright died, and is generally considered to be his best work. Clarke, who had earned the name of the 'Birmingham Chantrey,' was engaged by the committee to cast the foliage on the capital of the Nelson column in Trafalgar Square. He had succeeded in completing two of the leaves, a very arduous task, when, on 12 March 1842, he was seized with sudden illness, while in a shop at Birmingham, whither he had returned, and died in a very short time, aged 46, leaving a large family totally unprovided for. He showed great promise as an artist, and would probably have risen to some eminence in his profession.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists ; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880 ; Gent. Mag. new ser. xvii. 453 ; Examiner, 19 March 1842; Birmingham Advertiser, 17 March 1842 ; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon ; Royal Academy Catalogues.]

L. C.

CLARKE, HARRIET LUDLOW (*d.* 1866), artist and wood engraver, was the fourth daughter of Edward Clarke, a solicitor in London. Having a turn for art, and wishing to earn an independent living, she adopted about 1837 the practice, unusual for a woman, of engraving on wood. She attracted the notice of William Harvey, the eminent wood engraver, and in 1838 executed a large cut from his design in the 'Penny Magazine.' By the help of his instruction, and by her own industry, she was enabled to realise a considerable financial reward for her labours, and this she employed on the erection of some model labourers' dwellings at Cheshunt. Among her numerous friends she counted Mrs. Jameson, for whom she executed some of the illustrations to 'Sacred and Legendary Art.' Not satisfied with her success in this department of art, she aspired to become a designer and painter on glass, and laboured hard by constant study at home and abroad to master the principles of this art. She was assisted in her endeavours by Mr. Wailes of Newcastle, himself a successful artist in stained glass. About 1851 she executed a window in St. Martin's Church, Canterbury, for the Hon. Daniel Finch, who was then engaged in the restoration of that ancient edifice ; it represents St. Martin dividing his cloak with a beggar. From 1852 to 1854 she was employed on two windows, commissioned by Mr. Henry Berens, for the new church of Sidcup, near Foot's Cray in Kent, and on that gentleman's death she received a further commission for a window in the same church, erected by subscription, to his memory. She executed for the queen a large window in the church of North Marston, Buckinghamshire, to commemorate the bequest to her majesty by Mr. Neald of an estate in that parish. The Rev. Robert Moore employed her to execute a large window in the north-west transept of Canterbury Cathedral, representing the history of St. Thomas à Becket. She prepared full-sized cartoons in colour for this, but failing health prevented her from executing her designs on glass, which were carried out by Mr. Hughes of Frith Street, Soho, the window being put up in May 1863. From this time Miss Clarke was prevented by increasing ill-health and suffering from pursuing her artistic professions. She died 19 Jan. 1866, at Cannes. Her work shows considerable talent, and her industry was indefatigable, but she was deficient in real genius and originality. Besides the windows mentioned, there is a small memorial window by her in the aforesaid church of St. Martin's at Canterbury.

[Gent. Mag. 1866, 4th ser. i. 436 ; private information.]

L. C.

CLARKE, HENRY (1743–1818), mathematician, was born at Salford in 1743, and baptised 17 April. He was educated at the Manchester grammar school ; was very precocious, and at the age of thirteen became assistant in the academy of Aaron Grimshaw, a quaker at Leeds. Here he made the acquaintance of Priestley. After a brief partnership with Robert Pulman, a schoolmaster at Sedbergh, he travelled on the continent, and returned to settle as a land surveyor at Manchester. On 2 April 1766 he married Martha Randle of the same place. He again became a schoolmaster, and the rest of his life was spent in various educational posts. He first had a 'commercial and mathematical' school in Salford, giving lectures on astronomy and other scientific subjects. In 1783 he became 'prælector in mathematics and experimental philosophy' in the 'College of Arts and Sciences' at Manchester, a body anticipating the Royal Institution, which only lasted a few years. Clarke's school was not profitable, and in 1788 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the mastership of a school at Stretford, worth 60*l.* a year. Some time before 1793 Clarke moved to Liverpool, and, after returning to Manchester, was at Bristol from 1799 till 1802.

He was in that year appointed professor of history, geography, and experimental philosophy at the military college at Great Marlow (removed in 1812 to Sandhurst). In the same year he was made LL.D. by the university of Edinburgh. He retired on a pension in 1817, and died at Islington, 29 April 1818.

Clarke was a frequent contributor to mathematical journals, especially to the 'Ladies' Diary,' then edited by Hutton, from 1772 to 1782. He was a candidate for a fellowship of the Royal Society in 1783, but rejected by the influence of Sir Joseph Banks, then president. Horsley (afterwards bishop), in a speech directed against Banks, complains especially of this case, and speaks of Clarke as an 'inventor' in mathematics. Clarke's works are: 1. 'Practical Perspective,' 1776 (for the use of schools). 2. 'The Rationale of Circulating Numbers,' 1777. 3. 'Dissertation on the Summation of Infinite Converging Series with Algebraic Divisors' (translated from Lorgna), 1779, with appendix. John Landen [q. v.] attacked this in a pamphlet, on the ground that the method was contained in Simpson's 'Mathematical Dissertations.' Clarke replied in a 'Supplement' (1782), and to a further attack in 'Additional Remarks,' 1783. The controversy is noticed in Hutton's 'Mathematical Dictionary' (under 'Landen'). Clarke was attacked in the 'Monthly Review' for 1783, and defended by Horsley (see above). 4. 'The School Candidates,' a prosaic burlesque, 1788. This is a squib upon the election to the Stretford school. Clarke appears also to have published two pieces, 'The Pedagogue' and 'The College,' of similar character, about the same time. 5. 'Tabula Linguarum,' 1793 (tables of declension and conjugation in forty languages, a book of antiquated philology). 6. 'Tachygraphy, or Shorthand improved' (founded on Byrom's system), before 1800. 7. 'The Seaman's Desiderata,' 1800 (tables for calculating longitude, &c.) 8. 'Animadversions on Dr. Dickson's translation of Carnot's reflections on the Theory of the Infinitissimal [*sic*] Calculus,' 1802. 9. 'Abstract of Geography,' 1807 (only published number of a projected series of school-books for the Marlow College). 10. 'Virgil revindicated,' 1809, an answer to a tract by Horsley on Virgil's 'Two Seasons of Honey.'

Clarke projected many other books, noticed by Mr. Bailey. He drew some plates for Whitaker's 'History of Manchester.' He was a man of wide knowledge, versatile talents, and great industry. He left a widow, and was survived by two sons and four daughters out of seventeen children.

[Gent. Mag. 1818, i. 465; Life by Mr. J. E. Bailey, prefixed to a reprint of the School Candidates (1877), where all available information has been most carefully collected; see also Hutton's Mathematical Dictionary (under 'Circulating Numbers' and 'Landen'); and article by T. T. Wilkinson in Memoirs of Manchester Lit. and Phil. Soc. xi. 135–7.] L. S.

CLARKE, HEWSON (1787–1832?), miscellaneous writer, born in 1787, was apprenticed at an early age to Mr. Huntley, chemist and druggist, Gateshead. There he contributed to the 'Tyne Mercury' a series of papers, afterwards enlarged and published in the 'Saunterer' (Newcastle, 1805, 2nd ed. 1806). This brought him local fame and some influential friends, and led to a sizarship in Emmanuel College, Cambridge. His university life was very irregular; he left without a degree, and went to London, where he edited the 'Scourge,' a monthly publication, contributed to the 'Satirist,' and engaged in miscellaneous literary work. He attacked characters so different as Joanna Southcote and Lord Byron. The first 'being a prophetess was fair game for any one to shoot at,' so Joanna's friends reported him to have said, while she herself stated the libel to have been that 'I attended Carpenter's chapel, called the house of God, dressed in diamonds, and fell in love with the candle-snuffer, a comely youth, and went away with him, &c.' (*An Answer to Thomas Paine, &c.*, 1812, pp. 51 et seq.) Clarke libelled Byron in the 'Satirist' for over a year. 'For no reason that I can discover,' says Byron, in the postscript to the second edition of 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers,' 'except a personal quarrel with a bear kept by me at Cambridge, to sit for a fellowship, and whom the jealousy of his Trinity contemporaries prevented from success.' In that work Clarke is twice mentioned, and once with reference to a poem of his on 'The Art of Pleasing,' his character is thus described:—

> There Clarke, still striving piteously 'to please,'
> Forgetting dogg'rel leads not to degrees,
> A would-be satirist, a hired buffoon,
> A monthly scribbler of some low lampoon,
> Condemn'd to drudge, the meanest of the mean,
> And furbish falsehoods for a magazine,
> Devotes to scandal his congenial mind;
> Himself a living libel on mankind.

Despite Byron's judgment, Clarke's writings prove him to have been a man of considerable ability. His other works were: 'An impartial History of the Naval, Military, and Political Events in Europe, from the commencement of the French Revolution to the entrance of the Allies into Paris, and the conclusion of a

general peace' (2 vols. Bungay, 1815; new edition, 3 vols. London, 1816); 'The Cabinet of Arts' (by Clarke and John Dougall, 1825?); 'A continuation of Hume's History of England' (2 vols. 1832). There is considerable doubt as to the exact time of Clarke's death. Mackenzie in 1827 asserts that he was already dead, 'unnoticed and unlamented,' but the continuation of Hume (which is brought down to William IV) seems to disprove this.

[Mackenzie's History of Newcastle-upon-Tyne (Newcastle, 1827), ii. 760; Preface to the Saunterer; English Bards and Scotch Reviewers; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Brit. Mus. Cat.] F. W–T.

CLARKE, JACOB AUGUSTUS LOCKHART (1817–1880), anatomist, was born in 1817. His father dying early, young Clarke was brought up by his mother in France. On returning to England he chose the medical profession, to which his elder brother and grandfather belonged, and studied at Guy's and St. Thomas's Hospitals. Having obtained the diploma of the Apothecaries' Society, he began practice at Pimlico, living with his mother. He became devoted to microscopical research on the brain and nervous system, and applying a new method ('which has revolutionised histological research,' *Lancet*, 1880, i. 189), and proceeding with extreme care and thoroughness, he established many new facts of structure which had important bearings on the physiology and pathology of the nervous system. His first paper, 'Researches into the Structure of the Spinal Cord,' was received by the Royal Society on 15 Oct. 1850, and published in their 'Transactions' for 1851. It was illustrated, like many of his subsequent papers, by extremely accurate and valuable drawings by himself, and these have been subsequently reproduced in numerous works. Few men have ever done so much original work while occupied with general medical practice, as his successive papers in the Royal Society's 'Transactions' and 'Proceedings,' the 'Medico-Chirurgical Transactions,' the 'Journal of the Microscopical Society,' Beale's 'Archives of Medicine,' &c., testify. He received the royal medal of the Royal Society in 1864, and in 1867 he was elected an honorary fellow of the King and Queen's College of Physicians, Ireland. Late in life he attended St. George's Hospital and qualified as a surgeon, still later obtained the M.D. St. Andrews (1869), and became a member of the London College of Physicians (1871), and entered upon consulting practice in nervous diseases. He became physician to the Hospital for Epilepsy and Paralysis, but gained no great amount of practice, probably owing to his retired habits, and his having published no book by which the public could judge of his work. He died on 25 Jan. 1880 of phthisis.

The 'Lancet' describes him as 'a man single of purpose, of noble independence and honesty, wholly free from ambition, and wanting in that knowledge of the world necessary for making way in it.' Besides the memoirs above referred to, for lists of which see 'Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers,' vols. i. and vii., and 'Catalogue of the Library of the Medico-Chirurgical Society,' 1879, Clarke wrote the articles on affections of the muscular system, on diseases of nerves, and on locomotor ataxy in Holmes's 'System of Surgery,' 1870.

[Lancet, Medical Times, and British Medical Journal, 31 Jan. 1880.] G. T. B.

CLARKE, JAMES (1798–1861), antiquary, of Easton in Suffolk, born in 1798, was a diligent collector of antiquities of various kinds, particularly of those found in his own county. He became a member of the British Archæological Association in 1847, and took great interest in its proceedings. He was a frequent exhibitor at its meetings of coins and other antiquities, of which he contributed short notices to the pages of its journal, none, however, of great importance. Among his communications may be mentioned the following: Various pennies of Henry III, mostly of the London mint, found at the base of the barbican of Framlingham Castle (*Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc.* vi. 452); various coins found at Brandeston, Letheringham, and Easton (*ib.* x. 90); coins of Charles II found at Earlsham, and medals of Charles I from Halesworth (*ib.* x. 190); coins of Edward III, Henry VIII, Elizabeth, and Alexander of Scotland found in Suffolk (*ib.* xiii. 348); account of a Roman vault at Rosas Pit, containing urns, bones, &c. (*ib.* viii. 160); three rubbings of brasses and a notice of mural paintings in Easton Church (*ib.* x. 179, 180). Other communications relate to seals, rings, &c. In 1849 Clarke published an odd little volume in verse, entitled 'The Suffolk Antiquary; containing a brief sketch of the sites of ancient castles, abbeys, priories . . . also notices of ancient coins and other antiquities found in the county . . . concluding with a petition for calling in all defaced coins, and other changes to quiet the public mind,' by J. Clarke, Woodbridge and Framlingham, 1849, 12mo (pp. 1–48). It contains some scraps of local information, but is justly described by its author as 'doggerel rhyme.' Clarke's last ex-

hibition at the association was made in April 1861. For some time previously his health had been failing, and he died on 25 Sept. of that year at the age of sixty-three.

[Journal of Brit. Archæol. Assoc. vol. xviii. (1862), Proceedings, pp. 367–8; Clarke's Suffolk Antiquary.] W. W.

CLARKE, JAMES FERNANDEZ (1812–1875) medical writer, was born at Olney, Buckinghamshire, in 1812. His father and grandfather were prosperous lace merchants. He was much influenced by the nonconformist associations of Olney, and when a schoolboy in London went regularly to hear Edward Irving preach. After one or two brief apprenticeships, in 1828 he was placed under C. Snitch, a general practitioner, in Brydges Street, Covent Garden. Here he managed to get the run of Cadell's library in the Strand, and picked up a large general acquaintance with literature and literary people. In October 1833 he entered as a student at Dermott's Medical School in Gerrard Street, Soho. For a time he acted as Dermott's amanuensis, and afterwards aided Ryan in the short-lived 'London Medical and Surgical Journal.' In 1834 a report by Clarke of a case of Liston's pleased the latter, and led to his introducing him to Wakley, editor of the 'Lancet,' who was then in want of help and engaged Clarke at once. He became a skilled clinical reporter at hospitals, and also was for many years the reporter of numerous medical societies, encountering in both capacities much opposition, but his good judgment kept him out of most of the broils in which the 'Lancet' was involved. For thirty years he was in the service of the 'Lancet,' but at the same time carried on a laborious practice in Gerrard Street, having become a member of the College of Surgeons in 1837. In 1852, 160 members of the medical profession presented him with an inkstand and a service of plate worth 260*l.* as a testimonial for his literary services to the profession.

Clarke was a very hard worker, a model of punctuality, rarely left town or took a holiday, and lived in the same house for nearly forty years. He had a great fund of anecdote. On ceasing to write for the 'Lancet,' after more than thirty years' service, he published his reminiscences in the 'Medical Times and Gazette.' These were brought out in 1874 as 'Autobiographical Recollections of the Medical Profession.' They give many valuable records of medical men and the state of society in his time, including also numerous anecdotes of literary men and public characters. He died on 6 July 1875.

[Medical Times and Gazette and Lancet 17 July 1875; Clarke's Autobiographical Recollections, 1874; see also British Medical Journal 1875, ii. 115, 149, in reference to Clarke's dismissal from the Lancet, 'caused by an act impossible to be passed over.'] G. T. B.

CLARKE, JAMES STANIER (1765?–1834), author, eldest son of the Rev. Edward Clarke (1730–1786) [q. v.] and brother of the Rev. Edward Daniel Clarke [q. v.], was born at Minorca, where his father was at the time chaplain to the governor. Having taken holy orders, he was in 1790 appointed to the rectory of Preston in Sussex. He afterwards, February 1795, entered the royal navy as a chaplain; and served, 1796–9, on board the Impetueux in the Channel fleet, under the command of Captain John Willett Payne [q. v.], by whom he was introduced to the Prince of Wales. It was the end of his service afloat, for the prince appointed him his domestic chaplain and librarian, a post which he held for many years, during which time he devoted himself assiduously to literary pursuits. His connection with the navy, short as it was, gave a fixed direction to his labours. Already, in 1798, he had published a volume of 'Sermons preached in the Western Squadron during its services off Brest, on board H.M. ship Impetueux' (1798, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1801); and, in conjunction with Mr. J. McArthur, a purser in the navy and secretary to Lord Hood at Toulon, had started the 'Naval Chronicle,' a monthly magazine of naval history and biography, which ran for twenty years, and which, so far as it treats of contemporary events or characters, is of a very high authority. In 1803 he published the first volume, in 4to, of 'The Progress of Maritime Discovery,' a work which did not receive sufficient encouragement, and was not continued. He issued in 1805 'Naufragia, or Historical Memoirs of Shipwrecks' (3 vols. 12mo); and in 1809, in collaboration with Mr. McArthur, the 'Life of Lord Nelson' (2 vols. 4to; 2nd edit. 1840, 3 vols. 8vo). Two copies were printed on vellum and finely bound; one of these was burnt, and the other is now in the British Museum (see *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. viii. 264). It is by this great work that he is most generally known—a work, great not only in size, but in conception, but which loses much of the value it should have had from the lax way in which it is written; official as well as private letters and documents having been garbled to suit the editor's ideas of elegance, and hearsay anecdotes mixed up indiscriminately with more authentic matter. Of this faulty execution Clarke must bear the blame, for it was un-

derstood that while McArthur supplied the material, Clarke supplied the literary style. In 1816 he published a 'Life of King James II, from the Stuart MSS. in Carlton House' (2 vols. 4to). The work is valuable on account of its containing portions of the king's autobiography, the original of which is now lost. Otherwise it is a servile attempt to portray James II in heroic colours. It obtained for its author from the prince the title of historiographer to the king. Besides the works already named, he edited Falconer's 'Shipwreck,' with life of the author and notes (1804, 8vo), which ran through several editions, and Lord Clarendon's 'Essays' (1815, 2 vols. 12mo).

In 1805 he took the degree of LL.B. at Cambridge, and in 1816 the further degree of LL.D. was conferred on him *per lit. reg.* He was also a fellow of the Royal Society, was installed canon of Windsor, 19 May 1821; was deputy clerk of the closet and royal chaplain from 1816. He died on 4 Oct. 1834.

[Gent. Mag. (1835), new series, iii. 328; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, iii. 414; Gardiner and Mullinger's Introd. to Engl. Hist. p. 366; Ranke's Hist. of England, vi. app.] J. K. L.

CLARKE, JEREMIAH (1669?–1707), musical composer, is said to have been born in 1669 (though probably the date should be earlier), but nothing is known of his parentage or early history, save that he studied at the Chapel Royal under Dr. Blow [q. v.] On leaving the chapel he was for a short time organist of Winchester College, but the dates of his stay there cannot now be ascertained, as no lists of the college organists have been preserved. In 1693 Blow resigned to him the posts of almoner and master of the choristers at St. Paul's, and on 6 June 1699 he was admitted to his year of probation as vicar choral, though he was not fully admitted until 3 Oct. 1705 'post annum probationis completum,' no explanation appearing in the chapter records for the long interval which had elapsed. On 7 July 1700, Clarke and Croft [q. v.] were sworn gentlemen extraordinary of the Chapel Royal, 'and to succeed as organists according to merit, when any such place shal fall voyd.' On 25 May 1704 another entry in the Cheque Book records that the two composers were sworn 'joyntly into an organist's place, vacant by the death of Mr. Francis Pigott.' Some time previous to these appointments Clarke began a connection with the theatre. He wrote music for D'Urfey's 'Fond Husband' (licensed 15 June 1676)—probably for the revival at the Haymarket, 20 June 1707; for Sedley's version of 'Antony and Cleopatra' (licensed 24 April 1677); 'Titus Andronicus,' altered by Ravenscroft (1687); Settle's 'World in the Moon' (1697, in collaboration with Daniel Purcell); D'Urfey's 'Campaigners' (1698); Peter Motteux's 'Island Princess' (1699, in collaboration with Daniel Purcell and Leveridge); D'Urfey's 'The Bath, or the Western Lass' (1701); Manning's 'All for the Better' (1732); the revival of Howard's 'Committee' (1706); and D'Urfey's 'Wife for any Man,' a play of which Clarke's songs are the only record, but which was produced between 1704 and 1707. Besides the above, Clarke wrote an ode on the union of the king and parliament, an ode in praise of the Barbadoes, a cantata ('The Assumption'), and many single songs. He was the original composer of Dryden's ode 'Alexander's Feast,' which was produced at Stationers' Hall on 22 Nov. 1697. In 1700 he joined Blow, Piggott, Barrett, and Croft in producing a little volume of 'Ayres for the Harpsichord or Spinett,' in which he is styled 'Organist of St. Paul's Cathedral and Composer of the Musick used in the Theatre Royal.' According to a note in the 'Registrum Eleemosynariæ D. Pauli Londinensis' (1827) he was also music-master to Queen Anne. In 1699 a prize of two hundred guineas was offered for a musical work, but Clarke declined to compete, giving as a reason that the judges were to be noblemen. The story of his end, as told by Hawkins and Burney, is somewhat romantic. They relate that he cherished a hopeless passion for a lady of high position, and, falling into a state of melancholy, resolved to kill himself. While riding near London he went into a field where there was a pond, and tossed up to decide whether he should drown or shoot himself. The coin fell with its edge imbedded in the clay, so Clarke returned to London, where, after a short time, he committed suicide by shooting himself in his house in St. Paul's Churchyard, on the site of the present chapterhouse. Unfortunately, the story of this romantic attachment is contradicted by a contemporary broadsheet which seems to have escaped the notice of his biographers. It is a large single sheet, entitled 'A Sad and Dismal Account of the Sudden and Untimely Death of Mr. Jeremiah Clark, one of the Queen's Organists, who Shot himself in the Head with a Screw Pistol, at the Golden Cup in St. Paul's-Church-Yard, on Monday Morning last, for the supposed Love of a Young Woman, near Pater-noster-Row.' The account states how Clarke, a bachelor with a salary of over 300*l.* a year, about nine o'clock 'Monday morning last' was visited by his father and some friends, 'at which he seem'd

to be very Chearful and Merry, by Playing on his Musick for a considerable time, which was a Pair of Organs in his own House, which he took great Delight in,' and after his father had gone returned to his room, when, between ten and eleven o'clock, his maid-servant heard a pistol go off in his room, and running in found that he had shot himself behind the ear. He died the same day about three o'clock. 'The Occasion . . . is variously Discours'd; some will have it that his Sister marrying his Scholar [Charles King], who he fear'd might in time prove a Rival in his Business, threw him into a kind of melancholy Discontent; and others (with something more Reason) impute this Misfortune to a young Married Woman near Pater-Noster-Row, whom he had a more than ordinary respect for, who not returning him such suitable Favours as his former Affections deserv'd, might in a great Measure occasion dismal Effects.'

Very curious discrepancies exist as to the exact date when Clarke shot himself. Burney (followed by Fétis) says the event took place in July 1707; the first edition of Hawkins fixes it as 5 Nov. 1707, in which he has been followed by Mendel, Baptie, and Brown. But Hawkins left a copy of his 'History,' in which he had made numerous corrections, and in this the date appears as 1 Dec. 1707, which date is given in the 1853 edition of the work. In the Chapel Royal Cheque Book is an entry, signed by the sub-dean, to the effect that on 5 Nov. 1707 Croft was admitted into the organist's place, 'now become void by the death of Mr. Jeremiah Clerk,' and in Barrett's 'English Church Composers' (p. 106) is a statement that the books of the vicars-choral of St. Paul's contain an entry to the effect that on 'November ye first, Mr. Jerry Clarke deceased this life.' These various accounts seem quite irreconcilable, but the following facts throw some light on the subject: 1. In 1707, 5 Nov. was a Wednesday, and 1 Nov. a Saturday, while 1 Dec. was a Monday. The latter date therefore tallies with the broadsheet account, published (by John Johnson, 'near Stationers' Hall,' and therefore close to Clarke's house) within a week of the event, though no entry of the exact date of publication can be found at Stationers' Hall. 2. The burial register of St. Gregory's by St. Paul records the burial of Jeremiah Clarke on 3 Dec. 1707. 3. Administration to his goods was granted by the dean and chapter of St. Paul's to his sister, Ann King, on 15 Dec. 4. The entry in the Chapel Royal Cheque Book was probably not made at the time, and so November might easily have been written instead of December. The order of the entries preceding and following it is this: 28 Jan. 1703, 24 March 1710-11, 25 May 1704, 5 Nov. 1707, 12 June 1708. The entry also is not witnessed. With regard to the quotation from the records at St. Paul's, everything points to its being either a mistake or a misprint. Unfortunately, at the time of writing this article it is impossible to verify the statement, part of the vicars-choral's records being inaccessible.

Clarke holds a distinct position among the Restoration musicians; though not a composer of great strength and vigour, there is a peculiar charm about many of his anthems and songs, a charm which Burney recognised, saying that 'he was all tenderness.' His church music still survives, though it is to be feared that much else of his has perished. His death was lamented by Edward Ward (the London Spy), who concludes what was intended to be a pathetic ode with the following lines:—

> Let us not therefore wonder at his fall,
> Since 'twas not so unnatural
> For him who liv'd by Canon to expire by Ball.

[Burney's and Hawkins's Histories of Music; Grove's Dict. of Music, i.; Ward's Works, iv. 211; Cheque Book of the Chapel Royal; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, i. ii.; MS. Catalogue of the Ch. Ch. Collection, Oxford; contemporary newspapers; Registers of St. Gregory's, kindly communicated by the Rev. E. Hoskins; Probate Registry, Somerset House; information and assistance from the Revs. W. Sparrow Simpson and G. W. Lee, Dr. Stainer, and Mr. W. Winn; Athenæum, March–April 1887.] W. B. S.

CLARKE, JOHN, M.D. (1582–1653), physician, whose name is spelt Clerk in the first edition of Glisson s 'De Rachitide,' 1650, a work which received his official sanction, was born in 1582 at Brooke Hall, near Wethersfield in Essex, where his family had long been seated. He was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, and took his first degree in 1603, proceeding M.A. 1608, and M.D. 1615. He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians in 1622, was treasurer 1643–4, and president from 1645 to 1649, both years included, and while in office carried out a revision of the 'Pharmacopœia.' He died 30 April 1653, and his body was escorted by the president and fellows from his house to his tomb, in the church of St. Martin-without-Ludgate. He left a son, and a daughter who married Sir John Micklethwaite, the physician, and whose daughter Ann gave to the College of Physicians the portrait of Clarke which hangs in the reading-room.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, i. 180.] N. M.

CLARKE, JOHN (1609–1676), one of the founders of Rhode Island, New England, was, according to family records, the third son of Thomas and Rose Clarke of Bedfordshire, England, and was born on 8 Oct. 1609. He is stated to have received a university education, and also studied medicine. In a paper of attorney signed by him in 1656 to receive a legacy of his wife's father out of the manor of Wreslingworth, he styles himself 'John Clarke, physician of London.' He was one of a number of colonists who, driven from Massachusetts Bay, 7 March 1638, purchased Aquidneck from the Indian sachems, which they named the island of Rhodes, or Rhode Island, and settled at Pocasset, or Portsmouth. On 20 April 1639 Clarke, along with a detachment, proceeded to settle Newport. There, besides continuing his medical practice, he was chosen pastor of the baptist church founded in 1644, and he also took a prominent part in the management of its civil affairs. He was both assistant and treasurer of the court of commissioners that met at Warwick in 1649, and also of the same that met at Newport in 1650. In 1651, as he narrates in 'Ill Newes from New England,' he, with Obadiah Holmes and John Crandall, for holding a religious meeting at the house of William Wither, in Lynn, Massachusetts, was arrested and imprisoned at Boston. Holmes received thirty lashes with a three-corded whip, Clarke was fined 20*l.*, and Crandall 5*l.*, and friends paid the fines without their knowledge. In October 1651 he accompanied Roger Williams, by vote of the colony, to England, to obtain a new and more explicit charter. On the return of Williams in 1654 he remained the sole agent of the colony in England, and finally succeeded in obtaining from Charles II the charter of 1663, which remained the fundamental law of Rhode Island till 1842. After his return he was three times elected deputy-governor, and also resumed his duties as pastor of the first baptist church. He died on 28 April 1676, and was buried on the west side of Tanner Street, Newport. He left in manuscript a statement of his religious opinions, which showed that he belonged to the sect of particular baptists. A great proportion of his property was bequeathed to charitable purposes. While in England he published 'Ill Newes from New England, or a Narrative of New England's Persecutions,' 1652, also published in 'Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society,' ii. 1–115; and 'Four Proposals and Four Conclusions.'

[Callendar's Historical Discourse on the Civil and Religious Affairs of the Colony of Rhode Island published in vol. iv. of Collections of Rhode Island Historical Society; Savage's Winthrop; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary of New England Settlers; Backus's Church History of New England; Biographical Cyclopædia of Representative Men of Rhode Island (1883).]

T. F. H.

CLARKE, JOHN (1662–1723), jesuit, called the apostle of Belgium, was born in Kilkenny, Ireland, on 17 March 1661–2, and made his humanity studies at St. Omer's College. He entered the Society of Jesus at Watten in 1681, and became a professed father in 1699. In 1690 he was a tertian at Ghent; in 1693 a missioner and preacher; in 1696 camp missioner at Ghent; and in 1699, and for several subsequent years, missioner at Watten. He was frequently engaged as camp missioner to the English, Scotch, and Irish soldiers in the Low Countries. He died at Ghent on 1 May 1723. The annual letters of the society, between 1690 and 1718, abound in reports of his labours, which are said to have been attended with constant and striking miracles.

[Foley's Records, v. 195–214, vii. 133, 1191 seq., 1202 seq., 1230; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 69.]

T. C.

CLARKE, JOHN (1687–1734), schoolmaster and classical scholar, was the son of John Clarke, an innkeeper of York, where he was born in 1687. After a preliminary training in the school of his native city, under Mr. Tomlinson, he was sent to the university of Cambridge, being admitted a sizar of St. John's College on 7 May 1703. He graduated B.A. in 1706–7, M.A. in 1710 (*Cantabrigienses Graduati*, ed. 1787, p. 84). In 1720 he was appointed master of the public grammar school at Hull, and afterwards he became master of the grammar school at Gloucester, where he died on 29 April 1734 (*Addit. MS.* 5865, ff. 20, 89 *b*). There is a monument to his memory in the church of St. Mary-de-Crypt in that city (Fosbrooke, *Gloucester*, p. 331). He was never in orders. He has been confounded with another person of the same christian name and surname, who was rector of Laceby, Lincolnshire, from 1727 till his death in 1768 (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. ii. 323, 511).

He was the author of: 1. 'Corderii Colloquiorum Centuria selecta, or a select Century of Cordery's Colloquies, with an English translation,' York, 1718, 8vo; often reprinted. 2. 'An Essay upon the Education of Youth in Grammar Schools: in which the vulgar method of teaching is examined, and a new one proposed,' Lond. 1720, 2nd edit. 1730, 12mo. 3. 'Erasmi Colloquia selecta, or the select Colloquies of Erasmus, with an English trans-

lation as literal as possible,' Nottingham, 1720, 8vo; often reprinted. 4. 'An examination of the notion of moral good and evil, advanced in a late book [by W. Wollaston] entitled The Religion of Nature delineated,' Lond. 1725, 8vo. 5. 'The Foundation of Morality in theory and practice considered in an examination of Dr. S. Clarke's opinion concerning the original of Moral Obligation; as also of the notion of virtue advanced in An inquiry into the original of our ideas of Beauty and Virtue,' York [1730?], 8vo. 6. 'An Essay on Study; wherein directions are given for the due conduct thereof, and the collection of a Library,' Lond. 1731, 8vo; Dublin, 1736, 12mo; Lond. 1737, 12mo. 7. 'A new Grammar of the Latin tongue, to which is annex'd a dissertation upon language,' Lond. 1733, 12mo. Ruddiman adversely criticised this work in his 'Dissertation upon the way of learning the Latin tongue,' Edinb. 1733, 8vo (Chalmers, *Life of Ruddiman*, pp. 137, 138, 280, 388, 456). 8. 'An Examination of the sketch or plan of an answer [by D. D., i.e. C. Middleton] to the book [by M. Tindal], entitled, Christianity as old as the Creation. Laid down in a Letter to Dr. Waterland, wherein the tendency thereof to the subversion of Christianity is exposed,' Lond. 1733, 8vo. 9. 'A Dissertation upon the usefulness of translations of Classick Authors.' Prefixed to his translation of Sallust, 1734. 10. 'An Introduction to the making of Latin, comprising the substance of Latin Syntax,' &c., and also the 'Dissertation upon the usefulness of translations of Classic Authors,' Lond. 1740, 8vo, 36th edit., materially corrected, Lond. 1831, 12mo. Translated into French, Geneva, 1745, 8vo.

Clarke also translated Suetonius and Sallust, and other classical authors (*Life of Thomas Gent*, pp. 173, 182).

A popular school book, 'Formulæ Oratoriæ,' which reached a fourth edition in 1632, and was repeatedly reissued later, was by John Clarke, B.D., of Fiskerton, Lincolnshire.

[Authorities cited above; also Tickell's Hist. of Hull, p. 830; Carlisle's Endowed Grammar Schools, ii. 833; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 579; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.] T. C.

CLARKE, JOHN, D.D. (1682–1757), dean of Salisbury, was a younger brother of Samuel Clarke, the metaphysician (1675–1729) [q. v.] He was born at Norwich in 1682, his father being Edward Clarke, stuff manufacturer and alderman (M.P. for Norwich 1701), who married Hannah, daughter of Samuel Parmeter. After pursuing grammar studies for six years under Mr. Nobbs, he was admitted a scholar of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, some time between Michaelmas 1699 and Michaelmas 1700. He graduated B.A. in 1703, M.A. in 1707, and had D.D. by royal command in 1717. He was distinguished as a mathematician, and throughout his life resided much at Cambridge.

Dr. Clarke was a royal chaplain, and canon of Canterbury (1721). On 16 March 1728 he was instituted to the deanery of Salisbury. He died at Salisbury on 10 Feb. 1757, and was buried in the cathedral, where a monument was erected to his memory by his daughters. Cole describes him as 'rather a well-looking, tall, and personable man,' with a squint, and adds that he 'had a son, a fellow of Benet College, a very ingenious man and great naturalist, who read lectures in experimental philosophy in his college.' This son married.

Clarke's first literary work was a translation of Grotius, 'De Veritate,' &c., 'The Truth of the Christian Religion,' 1711, 12mo, which has been very frequently reprinted. His agreement in theology with his elder brother may be inferred from his editing Samuel Clarke's sermons and other works, especially his 'Exposition of the Church Catechism,' 1730, 8vo. He followed his brother's steps in natural science. Samuel Clarke had translated into Latin, with notes, the 'Traité de Physique' (1671) of Jacques Rohault; John Clarke published an English translation from his brother's Latin, with additional notes, under the title, 'Rohault's System of Natural Philosophy &c., 2 vols. 8vo. He edited also the second edition, revised and improved, of Humphrey Ditton's 'An Institution of Fluxions,' 1726, 8vo. His original works were: 1. 'An Enquiry into the Cause and Origin of Evil,' 1720, 2 vols. 8vo (the Boyle lecture for 1719; reproduced in vol. iii. of the abridgement of the Boyle lectures, 1739, 8vo). 2. 'A Demonstration of some of the principal sections of Sir Isaac Newton's Principles of Natural Philosophy,' &c., 1730, 8vo. Rose says he was the author of the notes to Wollaston's 'Religion of Nature' (1722).

[Description of the Cathedral Church of Salisbury, 1774, p. 115; Biog. Brit. (Kippis), 1784, iii. 595; Norfolk Tour, 1829, ii. 1012; Rose's Biog. Dict. 1857, vi. 337; Cole's MSS. xxxii. 228 (curious advertisement about Clarke in December 1729); extracts from college books, Gonville and Caius, per Rev. J. Venn; information from Rev. A. R. Malden, Salisbury.] A. G.

CLARKE, JOHN (1706–1761), schoolmaster, was born at Kirby-Misperton, otherwise called Kirby Over-Car, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, on 3 May 1706. He

was educated in the school at Wakefield, and in that at Kirkleatham in Cleveland, under Thomas Clark, successively master of both those schools. In 1723 he was admitted a sizar of Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1726. He was elected a fellow of his college on 1 Oct. 1729 and commenced M.A. in 1730 (*Cantabrigienses Graduati*, ed. 1787, p. 85). On taking holy orders he was presented to the perpetual curacy of Nun Monkton. He became successively master of the grammar schools of Skipton, Beverley (1735), and Wakefield (1751), Yorkshire (Poulson, *Beverlac*, pp. 467-469). Clarke was an accomplished classical scholar, and the appellation of 'Little Aristophanes,' for he was small of stature, was given to him in consequence of the encomium with which Dr. Bentley honoured him, after a severe examination of his proficiency in the works of that poet. He died on 8 Feb. 1761, and was buried in the church of Kirby-Misperton, where a monument was erected to his memory by some of his former pupils, who also placed a marble tablet, with an elegant Latin inscription, in the three schools over which he had presided (Whitaker, *Loidis and Elmete*, 291; *Gent. Mag.* lxiv. pt. ii. pp. 694, 695). Dr. Thomas Zouch, one of the eminent men whom he educated, published a life of him under the title of 'The Good Schoolmaster,' York, 1798, reprinted in vol. ii. of Zouch's Works, edited by Wrangham, York, 1820, 8vo.

[Life by Zouch; Eastmead's Hist. Rievallensis, p. 259.] T. C.

CLARKE, JOHN, M.D. (1761–1815), physician, son of a surgeon of the same name, was born at Wellingborough, Northamptonshire, in 1761. He was educated at St. Paul's School, where he was admitted 6 Nov. 1772, aged 11, and afterwards at St. George's Hospital. After becoming a member of the Corporation of Surgeons, as the body then separated from the barbers, but not yet raised to the degree of a college, was called, he began practice in Chancery Lane, and at the same time lectured on midwifery in the private medical school founded by Dr. William Hunter. His lectures were popular, and Dr. Munk was told by his brother, Sir Charles Mansfield Clarke, that this was in part due to a custom of illustrating the points of midwifery by familiar analogies. Clarke received a license in midwifery from the College of Physicians in 1787, and took a Scotch degree. He was the chief midwifery practitioner of London for several years, but later in life gave up midwifery, and, moving to the west end of the town, was consulted on the diseases of women and children. He was also lecturer on midwifery at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. He died in August 1815, and besides a paper on a tumour of the placenta, read before the Royal Society, published three books: 'An Essay on the Epidemic Disease of Lying-in Women in 1787–8,' 4to, London, 1788; 'Practical Essays on Pregnancy and Labour, and the Diseases of Lying-in Women,' 8vo, London, 1793; and 'Commentaries on some of the most important Diseases of Children,' 8vo, London, 1815. The last, of which his death prevented the publication of more than one part, is the work on which his fame rests, and it entitles him to rank as a medical discoverer; for it contains the first exact description of laryngismus stridulus. This disease, which consists in a sudden onset of difficult breathing, obviously originating in the windpipe, was confused by Boerhaave with asthma, and by later writers with true croup. Its anatomical cause is not yet known; but Clarke's exact clinical description (*Commentaries*, chap. iv.) was the first step to a precise study of the affection.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, ii. 369; Gardiner's St. Paul's School, 154; Clarke's Works.] N. M.

CLARKE, JOHN (1770–1836), organist and composer. [See Whitfeld.]

CLARKE, JOHN (*d.* 1879), comedian, is first heard of in London as a photographer in Farringdon Street. This employment he quitted to become general utility actor in various country theatres. A brief appearance at the Strand Theatre under Allcroft's management as Master Toby in 'Civilisation,' a play by Wilkins, was followed by a representation, 7 Oct. 1852, at Drury Lane of Fathom in the 'Hunchback.' A speculative season, to which he owed this engagement, soon came to an end, and Clarke returned to the country. He reappeared at the Strand as principal comedian, September 1853. His first distinct success was won in burlesque, a line in which his reputation dated from his performance, September 1856, of Ikey the Jew in Leicester Buckingham's travesty of 'Belphegor.' At Christmas 1857 Clarke was engaged for the pantomime at Drury Lane, then under the management of E. T. Smith. He returned, 1858, to the Strand, which had passed into the hands of Miss Swanborough, and played with success in a series of well-remembered burlesques by F. Talfourd, H. J. Byron, and other authors. His chief triumphs were in the 'Bonnie Fishwife,' as Isaac of York, and as Varney. Clarke then played with Webster at the Adelphi, at the Olympic, where his Quilp obtained much approval,

at the Globe, and in pantomime at Covent Garden. On 15 April 1865 he took part in the performance of the company headed by Miss Marie Wilton (now Mrs. Bancroft), with which the little theatre in Tottenham Street, Tottenham Court Road, reopened as the Prince of Wales's, and played Amina in Byron's burlesque of 'La Sonnambula.' His last appearance was at the Criterion, where he appeared in some new pieces, and in the 'Porter's Knot.' In 1873 he married Miss Teresa Furtado, a well-known actress, who died 9 Aug. 1877. After her death he broke down. He died 20 Feb. 1879, aged about fifty, in Torriano Avenue, London, N.W. He was a competent actor, with a grating voice and a hard style. His burlesque dancing was marred by an accident to his leg experienced while riding on horseback.

[Era Almanack for 1880; Era newspaper, 23 Feb. 1879; Athenæum and Sunday Times passim.] J. K.

CLARKE, JOHN RANDALL (1827?–1863), architect and author, was son of Joseph Clarke, who settled in Gloucester about 1827, having a civil appointment in that city. John was educated at the college school, Gloucester, and adopted architecture as his profession. Being, however, of a literary turn of mind, he devoted his time to literature rather than to the practical exercise of his profession, producing both verse and prose with fluency. He published an 'Architectural History of Gloucester from the earliest period to the close of the eighteenth century,' and a 'History of Llanthony Abbey,' illustrated from drawings by himself and others. He also produced two works of fiction, 'Gloucester Cathedral' and 'Manxley Hall.' He contributed to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 'Le Follet,' the 'Era,' and other periodicals. He frequently delivered lectures, which were well attended, to the Gloucester Literary and Scientific Association. Some of these, including two lectures on the churches of Gloucester, were published by subscription, and the last that he delivered, on 'King Arthur, his Relation and History and Fiction,' was published by his friends after his death. Clarke's performances were marred by an over-estimation of his own powers, but were very creditable for a man of his age. The promise thus given by his talents was checked in its fulfilment by his premature death at his father's residence at College Green, Gloucester, on 31 March 1863, aged 36.

[Cooper's Biographical Dictionary; Gloucestershire Chronicle, 4 April 1863; Gloucester Journal, 4 April and 3 Oct. 1863; Gent. Mag. 3rd ser. xiv. 1671; private information.] L. C.

CLARKE, JOSEPH (*d.* 1749), controversialist, son of Joseph Clarke, D.D., rector of Long Ditton, Surrey, was educated at Westminster School, and afterwards at Magdalene College, Cambridge, under Thomas Johnson. He was elected a fellow of his college, proceeded to the degree of M.A., and died after a long illness on 30 Dec. 1749. His funeral sermon, preached in the parish church of Long Ditton on 4 Jan. 1750–1, by the Rev. Richard Wooddeson, M.A., master of the school at Kingston-on-Thames, was printed at London, 1751, 8vo.

His works are: 1. 'Treatise of Space,' 1733. 2. 'A Defence of the Athanasian Creed, as a preservative against Heresy.' 3. 'A full and particular Reply to Mr. Chandler's Case of Subscription to Explanatory Articles of Faith, &c.' 1749, 8vo.

He also edited Waterland's 'Sermons on several important Subjects of Religion and Morality,' 2 vols. Lond. 1742, 2nd ed. 1776.

[Funeral Sermon; Addit. MS. 5865, f. 139; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.] T. C.

CLARKE, JOSEPH (1758–1834), physician, second son of James Clarke, agriculturist, was born in Desertlin parish, co. Londonderry, on 8 April 1758. He studied arts at Glasgow in 1775–6, and medicine at Edinburgh in 1776–9, graduating in September 1779. In the spring of 1781 he attended William Hunter's lectures in London, and received a stimulus to obstetrical studies, which determined him to settle in Dublin as an accoucheur. Becoming pupil in 1781 and assistant physician in 1783 at the Lying-in Hospital, he was elected master (or physician) of that hospital in 1786, having in the same year married a niece of Dr. Cleghorn [q. v.], founder of the anatomical school in Trinity College, whom he assisted in his lectures from 1784 to 1788.

Already in 1783 Clarke had suggested the improved ventilation of the Lying-in Hospital, to diminish the serious mortality of infants there within nine days of birth, amounting to one in six, a mortality afterwards reduced to one in nineteen, and later to one in 108. On his appointment as master he began to lecture in the hospital, and established a school of midwifery. On the termination of his seven years of office as master he published (in vol. i. of the 'Transactions of the King and Queen's College of Physicians in Ireland') a report of 10,387 cases, recounting in detail all points worthy of note, and forming one of the most valuable records in existence on the subject. It was afterwards supplemented by his notes of 3,878 births in private practice, in which he had not lost one mother from

protracted labour (see COLLINS, *Sketch of Clarke*). He was remarkable for his abstention from the use of the forceps, which he only employed once in private practice. His receipts in fees of from 10*l.* to 150*l.* amounted to 37,252*l.* He retired from practice in 1829, and died on 10 Sept. 1834 at Edinburgh, while attending the meeting of the British Association there.

Clarke's 'Observations on the Puerperal Fever,' originally published in the 'Edinburgh Medical Commentaries,' xv. 299, 1790, have been reprinted by Dr. Fleetwood Churchill in 'Essays on the Puerperal Fever,' Sydenham Society, 1849. He published several important papers in the 'Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy,' of which he was vice-president, among which may be mentioned 'Remarks on the Causes and Cure of some Diseases of Infancy,' vol. vi., and 'On Bilious Colic and Convulsions in Early Infancy,' vol. xi. Two letters of his to Richard Price, D.D., author of 'A Treatise on Life Annuities,' dealing with some causes of the excess of mortality of males above that of females, were printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1786, p. 349.

[Collins's Sketch of the Life and Writings of Joseph Clarke, M.D., with results of his private practice, 1849.] G. T. B.

CLARKE, JOSEPH (1811 ?–1860), divine, of St. John's College, Cambridge, B.A. 1837, M.A. 1841, was incumbent of Stretford, Lancashire, and rural dean of Manchester. He was wrecked in the Orion, passenger steamer between Liverpool and Greenock, on 17 June 1850, and was picked up by a boat when almost exhausted. He published an account of this event with the title 'The Wreck of the Orion,' three editions, 8vo, also 'Trees of Righteousness,' 12mo. He made collections for a history of his parish, and bequeathed his manuscripts to the Bishop of Manchester; they were of considerable use to the Rev. F. R. Raines in preparing his 'History of the Chantries within the County of Lancaster,' published by the Chetham Society in 1862. Clarke died at Stretford on 18 Feb. 1860 at the age of forty-nine.

[Gent. Mag. 3rd ser. 1860, viii. 463, 1863, xv. 243; Clarke's Wreck of the Orion; History of the Chantries (Chetham Soc.), introd. xxxi.] W. H.

CLARKE, MARCUS ANDREW HISLOP (1846–1881), author, generally called MARCUS CLARKE, was born at 11 Leonard Place, Kensington, on 24 April 1846. His father, William Hislop Clarke, was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, 25 June 1830, and was an equity draftsman, in practice at 9 New Square, Lincoln's Inn, who married Amelia Elizabeth Matthews. Marcus, the only son, emigrated to Victoria, Australia, in 1863, and was for four years resident on a station on the Wimmera river, with the object of gaining experience to enable him to engage profitably in pastoral pursuits, but in 1867, abandoning his original intentions, went to Melbourne and joined the staff of the 'Argus,' a daily paper. His first publication, 'The Peripatetic Philosopher,' consisted of a series of papers in the 'Australasian,' which attracted some attention. In the following year he brought out a novel called 'Long Odds,' and in 1870 produced at the Theatre Royal the pantomime of 'Little Bo-Peep.' He was appointed secretary to the trustees of the Public Library, Melbourne, in 1872, and four years later became the assistant-librarian. His drama 'Plot,' which had a successful run, was played at the Princess's Theatre in 1873, and was followed by his adaptation of Molière's 'Bourgeois Gentilhomme.' The best pantomime ever produced in the Australian colonies was Clarke's 'Twinkle, Twinkle, Little Star,' given at the Theatre Royal, Melbourne, at Christmas 1873. During this time he was actively engaged on the press; he for some years wrote the dramatic criticism for the 'Argus,' and contributed to the leading and critical columns of all the principal journals in Melbourne. His reputation rests chiefly upon a novel called 'His Natural Life,' 1874, a very strongly written story, which met with high praise from English and foreign reviews. It has been republished in London by Bentley, 1875 and 1878, in New York by Harper Brothers, and in Germany by the firm of Otto Hanke, under the title of 'De portirt auf Lebenszeit.' He was also the author of 'Holiday Peak,' a collection of stories, and wrote the letterpress to 'Pictures in the National Gallery, Melbourne,' by T. F. Chuck, 1873. He died in Melbourne, 2 Aug. 1881, aged only 35. He married in 1868 Marion, the second daughter of John Dunn, the well-known comedian.

[Men of the Time in Australia, Victorian Series (1878), p. 36; Heaton's Australian Dictionary of Dates (1879), p. 39; Times, 28 Sept. 1881, p. 6.] G. C. B.

CLARKE, MARY ANNE (1776–1852), mistress of Frederick, duke of York, was, according to Elizabeth Taylor, who knew her well, the daughter of a man named Thompson, and was born in Ball and Pin Alley, White's Alley, Chancery Lane, in 1776. Her father died when she was very young, and Mrs. Thompson married a compositor named

Farquhar. One romantic story says that the son of Farquhar's master fell in love with Miss Thompson while she was reading copy to him for proof correction, and he sent her to be educated at a good school at Ham in Essex. Whether this be true or not, there can be no doubt that she somehow had a fair education. In 1794, according to her own account, she married a man named Clarke. Miss Taylor says that he was the son of well-to-do people and a stonemason by trade, and that he did not marry her until after she had had two children; she herself said that he was the nephew of a certain Alderman Clarke of London, who denied the fact, and Captain Gronow absurdly says that he was an officer. How she got her first entrée into the fashionable circles where she met the Duke of York is also uncertain. Miss Taylor gives a list of various lovers, and says she played Portia at the Haymarket Theatre; and Captain Gronow tells a romantic legend about the duke's meeting her on Blackheath and taking her to the royal box at the theatre, where she was supposed to be the Duchess of York. The certain fact is that in 1803, under the name of Mrs. Clarke, she took a great house in Gloucester Place and began to entertain sumptuously, and that rumour from the first coupled her name with that of the Duke of York. She rushed into the wildest extravagances; she kept ten horses and twenty servants, including three professed men cooks; she ate off the plate which had belonged to the Duc de Berri, and her wineglasses cost two guineas each. The Duke of York had promised her 1,000*l.* a month, but it was very irregularly paid. She was soon much pressed by creditors, and there is no doubt that in order to get money she promised to use her influence with the Duke of York. The duke was at that time commander-in-chief, and had enormous patronage at his disposal, and as he was known to be an easy-going man, it was believed by those about her that he would do whatever she wished. For the promise of her influence she received various sums of money, especially from officers in the army, and the matter came to the public knowledge at last. The man who brought up the question in the House of Commons in 1809, Colonel Gwillym Lloyd Wardle, was certainly no better than herself. He brought eight charges against the duke for wrong use of his military patronage, and won for himself a short season of popularity. But the charges were found not proven against the duke, though there was no doubt Mrs. Clarke had received money for her influence with him, and her beauty and courage, and even the sauciness with which she stood her long examination at the bar of the house, won her many admirers. The result of the investigation was that the duke resigned his post of commander-in-chief, to which, however, he returned in two years, and that he broke off his connection with Mrs. Clarke. This scandalous case raised a cloud of pamphlets, some of which are very amusing, and most of them full of falsehoods; but the most curious of all was Mrs. Clarke's own book, 'The Rival Princes,' in which she freely discussed the attitude towards each other of the Dukes of York and Kent, and attacked the leaders of the party who had brought on the investigation, especially Wardle, M.P. for Salisbury, and Lord Folkestone. This work was answered by two of much weaker character, 'The Rival Dukes, or Who is the Dupe?' and 'The Rival Queens, or What is the Reason?' by P. L. McCallum, a spy upon Mrs. Clarke, who prided himself on being the real author of the investigation. At last Colonel Wardle prosecuted Mrs. Clarke and two pamphleteers, F. and D. Wright, for libelling him, and after a trial, which did not redound to his credit, the prisoners were all found 'not guilty' on 10 Dec. 1809. Mrs. Clarke next proposed to publish the letters she had received from her princely lover. This had to be stopped at all risks, and Sir Herbert Taylor bought up the letters, and offered Mrs. Clarke 7,000*l.* down and a pension of 400*l.* a year, and for this consideration the printed edition was destroyed, with the exception of one copy deposited at Drummond's bank. Her next publication, 'A Letter to the Right Hon. William Fitzgerald,' brought her into trouble, and she was condemned in 1813 to nine months' imprisonment for libel. She then settled down and devoted herself to the education of her daughters, who all married well. After 1815 she removed to Paris, where she was still sought after by the numerous admirers of her wit, to listen to her scandals of old days, and by no one more, according to Gronow, than by the Marquis of Londonderry. She died at Boulogne on 21 June 1852 at an advanced age.

[Of the mass of literature which appeared about Mrs. Clarke in 1809 the most probable stories of her are contained in Authentic Memoirs of Mrs. Mary Anne Clarke, by Miss Elizabeth Taylor; the Life of Mrs. M. A. Clarke, by Clarke; and Biographical Memoirs of Mrs. Mary Anne Clarke. See also the Trial of the Duke of York, with a portrait of Colonel Wardle, by Rowlandson; the report of the trial of Wardle *v.* M. A. Clarke and F. and D. Wright; and Gent. Mag. 1852, ii. 208–9.] H. M. S.

CLARKE, MATTHEW, the elder (1630?–1708?), congregational minister, was a *na-*

general peace' (2 vols. Bungay, 1815; new edition, 3 vols. London, 1816); 'The Cabinet of Arts' (by Clarke and John Dougall, 1825?); 'A continuation of Hume's History of England' (2 vols. 1832). There is considerable doubt as to the exact time of Clarke's death. Mackenzie in 1827 asserts that he was already dead, 'unnoticed and unlamented,' but the continuation of Hume (which is brought down to William IV) seems to disprove this.

[Mackenzie's History of Newcastle-upon-Tyne (Newcastle, 1827), ii. 760; Preface to the Saunterer; English Bards and Scotch Reviewers; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Brit. Mus. Cat.] F. W–T.

CLARKE, JACOB AUGUSTUS LOCKHART (1817–1880), anatomist, was born in 1817. His father dying early, young Clarke was brought up by his mother in France. On returning to England he chose the medical profession, to which his elder brother and grandfather belonged, and studied at Guy's and St. Thomas's Hospitals. Having obtained the diploma of the Apothecaries' Society, he began practice at Pimlico, living with his mother. He became devoted to microscopical research on the brain and nervous system, and applying a new method ('which has revolutionised histological research,' *Lancet*, 1880, i. 189), and proceeding with extreme care and thoroughness, he established many new facts of structure which had important bearings on the physiology and pathology of the nervous system. His first paper, 'Researches into the Structure of the Spinal Cord,' was received by the Royal Society on 15 Oct. 1850, and published in their 'Transactions' for 1851. It was illustrated, like many of his subsequent papers, by extremely accurate and valuable drawings by himself, and these have been subsequently reproduced in numerous works. Few men have ever done so much original work while occupied with general medical practice, as his successive papers in the Royal Society's 'Transactions' and 'Proceedings,' the 'Medico-Chirurgical Transactions,' the 'Journal of the Microscopical Society,' Beale's 'Archives of Medicine,' &c., testify. He received the royal medal of the Royal Society in 1864, and in 1867 he was elected an honorary fellow of the King and Queen's College of Physicians, Ireland. Late in life he attended St. George's Hospital and qualified as a surgeon, still later obtained the M.D. St. Andrews (1869), and became a member of the London College of Physicians (1871), and entered upon consulting practice in nervous diseases. He became physician to the Hospital for Epilepsy and Paralysis, but gained no great amount of practice, probably owing to his retired habits, and his having published no book by which the public could judge of his work. He died on 25 Jan. 1880 of phthisis.

The 'Lancet' describes him as 'a man single of purpose, of noble independence and honesty, wholly free from ambition, and wanting in that knowledge of the world necessary for making way in it.' Besides the memoirs above referred to, for lists of which see 'Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers,' vols. i. and vii., and 'Catalogue of the Library of the Medico-Chirurgical Society,' 1879, Clarke wrote the articles on affections of the muscular system, on diseases of nerves, and on locomotor ataxy in Holmes's 'System of Surgery,' 1870.

[Lancet, Medical Times, and British Medical Journal, 31 Jan. 1880.] G. T. B.

CLARKE, JAMES (1798–1861), antiquary, of Easton in Suffolk, born in 1798, was a diligent collector of antiquities of various kinds, particularly of those found in his own county. He became a member of the British Archæological Association in 1847, and took great interest in its proceedings. He was a frequent exhibitor at its meetings of coins and other antiquities, of which he contributed short notices to the pages of its journal, none, however, of great importance. Among his communications may be mentioned the following: Various pennies of Henry III, mostly of the London mint, found at the base of the barbican of Framlingham Castle (*Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc.* vi. 452); various coins found at Brandeston, Letheringham, and Easton (*ib.* x. 90); coins of Charles II found at Earlsham, and medals of Charles I from Halesworth (*ib.* x. 190); coins of Edward III, Henry VIII, Elizabeth, and Alexander of Scotland found in Suffolk (*ib.* xiii. 348); account of a Roman vault at Rosas Pit, containing urns, bones, &c. (*ib.* viii. 160); three rubbings of brasses and a notice of mural paintings in Easton Church (*ib.* x. 179, 180). Other communications relate to seals, rings, &c. In 1849 Clarke published an odd little volume in verse, entitled 'The Suffolk Antiquary; containing a brief sketch of the sites of ancient castles, abbeys, priories . . . also notices of ancient coins and other antiquities found in the county . . . concluding with a petition for calling in all defaced coins, and other changes to quiet the public mind,' by J. Clarke, Woodbridge and Framlingham, 1849, 12mo (pp. 1–48). It contains some scraps of local information, but is justly described by its author as 'doggerel rhyme.' Clarke's last ex-

hibition at the association was made in April 1861. For some time previously his health had been failing, and he died on 25 Sept. of that year at the age of sixty-three.

[Journal of Brit. Archæol. Assoc. vol. xviii. (1862), Proceedings, pp. 367–8; Clarke's Suffolk Antiquary.] W. W.

CLARKE, JAMES FERNANDEZ (1812–1875) medical writer, was born at Olney, Buckinghamshire, in 1812. His father and grandfather were prosperous lace merchants. He was much influenced by the nonconformist associations of Olney, and when a schoolboy in London went regularly to hear Edward Irving preach. After one or two brief apprenticeships, in 1828 he was placed under C. Snitch, a general practitioner, in Brydges Street, Covent Garden. Here he managed to get the run of Cadell's library in the Strand, and picked up a large general acquaintance with literature and literary people. In October 1833 he entered as a student at Dermott's Medical School in Gerrard Street, Soho. For a time he acted as Dermott's amanuensis, and afterwards aided Ryan in the short-lived 'London Medical and Surgical Journal.' In 1834 a report by Clarke of a case of Liston's pleased the latter, and led to his introducing him to Wakley, editor of the 'Lancet,' who was then in want of help and engaged Clarke at once. He became a skilled clinical reporter at hospitals, and also was for many years the reporter of numerous medical societies, encountering in both capacities much opposition, but his good judgment kept him out of most of the broils in which the 'Lancet' was involved. For thirty years he was in the service of the 'Lancet,' but at the same time carried on a laborious practice in Gerrard Street, having become a member of the College of Surgeons in 1837. In 1852, 160 members of the medical profession presented him with an inkstand and a service of plate worth 260*l.* as a testimonial for his literary services to the profession.

Clarke was a very hard worker, a model of punctuality, rarely left town or took a holiday, and lived in the same house for nearly forty years. He had a great fund of anecdote. On ceasing to write for the 'Lancet,' after more than thirty years' service, he published his reminiscences in the 'Medical Times and Gazette.' These were brought out in 1874 as 'Autobiographical Recollections of the Medical Profession.' They give many valuable records of medical men and the state of society in his time, including also numerous anecdotes of literary men and public characters. He died on 6 July 1875.

[Medical Times and Gazette and Lancet 17 July 1875; Clarke's Autobiographical Recollections, 1874; see also British Medical Journal 1875, ii. 115, 149, in reference to Clarke's dismissal from the Lancet, 'caused by an act impossible to be passed over.'] G. T. B.

CLARKE, JAMES STANIER (1765?–1834), author, eldest son of the Rev. Edward Clarke (1730–1786) [q. v.] and brother of the Rev. Edward Daniel Clarke [q. v.], was born at Minorca, where his father was at the time chaplain to the governor. Having taken holy orders, he was in 1790 appointed to the rectory of Preston in Sussex. He afterwards, February 1795, entered the royal navy as a chaplain; and served, 1796–9, on board the Impetueux in the Channel fleet, under the command of Captain John Willett Payne [q. v.], by whom he was introduced to the Prince of Wales. It was the end of his service afloat, for the prince appointed him his domestic chaplain and librarian, a post which he held for many years, during which time he devoted himself assiduously to literary pursuits. His connection with the navy, short as it was, gave a fixed direction to his labours. Already, in 1798, he had published a volume of 'Sermons preached in the Western Squadron during its services off Brest, on board H.M. ship Impetueux' (1798, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1801); and, in conjunction with Mr. J. McArthur, a purser in the navy and secretary to Lord Hood at Toulon, had started the 'Naval Chronicle,' a monthly magazine of naval history and biography, which ran for twenty years, and which, so far as it treats of contemporary events or characters, is of a very high authority. In 1803 he published the first volume, in 4to, of 'The Progress of Maritime Discovery,' a work which did not receive sufficient encouragement, and was not continued. He issued in 1805 'Naufragia, or Historical Memoirs of Shipwrecks' (3 vols. 12mo); and in 1809, in collaboration with Mr. McArthur, the 'Life of Lord Nelson' (2 vols. 4to; 2nd edit. 1840, 3 vols. 8vo). Two copies were printed on vellum and finely bound; one of these was burnt, and the other is now in the British Museum (see *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. viii. 264). It is by this great work that he is most generally known—a work, great not only in size, but in conception, but which loses much of the value it should have had from the lax way in which it is written; official as well as private letters and documents having been garbled to suit the editor's ideas of elegance, and hearsay anecdotes mixed up indiscriminately with more authentic matter. Of this faulty execution Clarke must bear the blame, for it was un-

on 1 Jan. 1606–7, and was buried in the parish church of Good Estre, Essex, in which county he had purchased several estates. He married four times: (1) Mary, who died in February 1585–6; (2) Catherine, daughter of Henry Leake, citizen and clothworker of London, and widow of Barnabas Hilles of London, who died in January 1589–90; (3) between 1591 and 1602, Margaret, daughter of John Maynard, M.P. for St. Albans in 1553—the grandfather of the first lord Maynard—and widow of Sir Edward Osborne, lord mayor of London in 1582 and ancestor of the first duke of Leeds; she died in 1602; (4) in 1602, Joice or Jocosa, widow of James Austin, who survived him, dying in 1626, and was buried at St. Saviour's Church, Southwark, where her monument still exists. By his first wife Clarke had issue Robert, who succeeded to his manor of Newarks, and died on 18 May 1629, and five daughters; a son and daughter by his second wife; and two daughters by his third wife. By his will he directed that his funeral expenses should not exceed 20*l.*, and that twice that sum should be distributed in alms.

[Dugdale's Chron. Ser. 96, 97; Dugdale's Orig. 253; Coke's Reports, iii. 16 *b*; Lane's Exch. Reports, p. 21; Cobbett's State Trials, i. 1271–1315; Strype's Annals (fol.), iv. 21, 24, 25–7; Strype's Whitgift, p. 375; Nichols's Progresses (James I), i. 207; Morant's Essex, i. 345, ii. 453, 459; Cal. State Papers (Dom. 1601–3), p. 285, (Dom. 1603–10) p. 348; Coll. Top. et Gen. v. 51; Collins's Peerage (Brydges), i. 254, vi. 282; Willis's Not. Parl. iii. 27; Foss's Judges of England.] J. M. R.

CLARKE, ROBERT (*d.* 1675), Latin poet, was a native of London, his real name being Graine. He was educated in the English college at Douay, where he became professor of poetry and rhetoric, and he was ordained priest in the chapel of the palace of the Bishop of Arras, 20 March 1627–8. On 16 July 1629 a Latin tragi-comedy, 'The Emperor Otho,' composed by him, was performed in the college refectory; and on 13 Sept. the same year another drama of his composition, 'The Return of St. Ignatius, bishop and martyr, from Exile,' was acted there before Anthony Mary, viscount Montacute. On 19 Sept. 1629 he was sent to the English mission with the ordinary faculties. The college entry, recording the circumstance, describes him as 'non solum in humanioribus literis (quas per aliquot annos laudabiliter docuit) verum etiam in philosophia ac theologia doctus et eruditus.' Being unequal, through ill-health and other causes, to encounter the difficulties and dangers then inseparable from the career of a missionary priest, he returned to the continent, and went from Douay in 1632 to join the English Carthusians at Nieuport, and he was a strict observer of the severe rule of that order until his death on 31 Dec. 1675.

He was author of an elaborate sacred epic in Latin, completed in 1650, and published under the title of: 1. 'Christiados, sive De Passione Domini, libri 17.' Bruges, 1670, 8vo; Augsburg and Dillingen, 1708, 8vo; Ingolstadt, 1855, 8vo. This last edition was prepared by Aloys Kassian Walthierer, parish priest of Böhmfeld, who had previously published a German translation of the poem, Ingolstadt, 1853, 8vo. The manuscript of a metrical English translation of 'Christias,' by Baron Edmund de Harold, was in 1855 in the library of his nephew at Trostberg. Clarke's other works, none of which have been printed, are: 2. Four books on the Imitation of Christ, in Latin iambics. 3. 'Miscellanea.' 4. 'Dissertatio de dignitate confessarii.' 5. 'The Crown of Thorns,' an English poem. The original manuscript was in 1855 in the possession of Baron de Harold.

[Preface to reprint of Christias; Dodd's Church History, iii. 311; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.] T. C.

CLARKE, SAMUEL (1625–1669), 'right famous for oriental learning' (Wood), was a son of Thomas Clarke of Brackley in Northamptonshire, and at the age of fifteen entered at Merton College, Oxford, Lent term 1640. About four years later, when the city was being garrisoned in the royal cause, he left Oxford, but returned after the surrender, submitted to the parliamentary visitors, and took his M.A. degree (1648). In 1649 he was appointed the first architypographus of the university, adding the office of upper bedell of the civil law; but in 1650 we find him master of a school at Islington, and at the same time materially assisting Walton in the preparation of his polyglott Bible, notably in the Hebrew text, the Chaldean paraphrase, and the Latin translation of the Persian version of the Gospels. In 1658 he returned once more to Oxford, and was re-elected to both his former posts, which he retained till his death in Holywell, 27 Dec. 1669, and during this period showed himself 'a most necessary and useful person in the concerns thereof belonging to the university' (Wood). Besides his share in Walton's 'Biblia Sacra Polyglotta' (1657), he published 'Scientia Metrica et Rhythmica, seu tractatus de Prosodia Arabica,' Oxford, 1661, which appeared as an appendix (separately paged) to Pococke's 'Lamiato'l Ajam,' and 'Massereth Beracoth Titulus Talmudi-

cus,' Oxford, 1667, goes by his name. He also left in manuscript, at Cambridge, a 'Septimum Bibliorum Polyglottum Volumen,' and 'Paraphrastes Chaldæus in librum Paralipomenon,' which Castell used in the composition of his contemporary 'Lexicon Heptaglotton.' Fourteen of his manuscripts are preserved in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, including a transcript, in his own hand, with notes and various readings, of Abulfeda's Geography; a vocabulary of Arabic names of places; a transcript of the Psalms in Persian; and part of a Persian and Turkish dictionary—a list which sufficiently proves the breadth of his linguistic attainments, while their solidity and accuracy are attested by the united approbation of Walton and Castell. Two letters by Clarke ('D. Samuel Clericus') to Buxtorf the younger are included in the 'Epistolæ clarorum virorum' at the end of the latter's 'Catalecta,' and are dated Lond. 1656 and Oxon. 1662; but they present nothing of biographical importance.

[Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iii. 882–5; Buxtorfii Catalecta Philologico-theologica (1707), p. 450; Memorials of Merton Coll. (Oxford Hist. Soc.) 354; Bibl. Bodl. Codd. MSS. Orient Catal.]

S. L.-P.

CLARKE, SAMUEL (1599–1683), divine, born 10 Oct. 1599 at Wolston, Warwickshire, was the son of Hugh Clarke (*d.* 1634), who was vicar of Wolston for forty years. Clarke was educated by his father till he was thirteen; then at the free school in Coventry; and when seventeen was entered at Emmanuel College, Cambridge. He was ordained about 1622, and held charges at Knowle, Warwickshire, Thornton-le-Moors, Cheshire, and Shotwick, a remote village on the estuary of the Dee. Here, 2 Feb. 1625–6, he married Katherine, daughter of Valentine Overton, rector of Bedworth, Warwickshire. Clarke had already given some offence by his puritan tendencies. He accepted a lectureship at Coventry, where he was opposed by Dr. Buggs, who held both the city churches. Buggs persuaded Bishop Morton to inhibit Clarke from preaching, and, though Archbishop Abbot had given him a license, Clarke had to leave Coventry. He was protected by Lord Brook, and finally accepted another lectureship in Warwick, where complaints were still made of his omission of ceremonies. On 23 April 1633 he was inducted to the rectory of Alcester, presented to him by Lord Brook. At 'drunken Alcester,' as it was called, Clarke make himself conspicuous by attacking James I's 'Book of Sports,' set forth afresh by authority in 1634. In 1640 he was deputed with Arthur Salwey to visit Charles at York in order to complain of the 'et cetera' oath. The king made some difficulty in seeing them, but promised that they should not be molested till their petition could come before parliament. On 23 Oct. 1642 Baxter was preaching for Clarke at Alcester, when the guns of Edgehill were heard, and next day they rode over the battle-field. Clarke going to London soon afterwards was pressed to take the curacy of St. Bennet Fink, in the gift of the chapter of Windsor. The former curate having been expelled, Clarke was elected in his place by the parishioners, and when the war was over resigned Alcester, which was pestered by 'sectaries,' in order to retain it. He occupied himself in writing books, dated from his 'study in Threadneedle Street.' He was well known among the London clergy; was a governor and twice president of Sion College; and served on the committee of ordainers for London in 1643. He was one of the fifty-seven ministers who, 20 Jan. 1648–9, signed a protest against taking away the king's life. He assisted in drawing up the 'jus divinum ministerii evangelici,' issued by the London Provincial Assembly in 1653, in defence of the regular ministry against the lay-preaching permitted by the independents. In 1654 he was an assistant to the parliamentary commission for the expulsion of scandalous ministers and schoolmasters in the city of London.

At the Restoration Clarke was deputed by the London ministers to congratulate the king; and he took part with Baxter and others in the fruitless Savoy conference. He was ejected in 1662, with two of his sons and four other members of his family. In 1665, with a few other nonconformists, he took the oath against resistance imposed by the Five Mile Act. Judge Keeling, before whom he appeared, congratulated the swearers upon their renunciation of the covenant. Clarke disavowed this interpretation, and to put his motives beyond suspicion retired to Hammersmith 24 April 1666. Before his ejection he married his friend Baxter to Margaret Charlton (10 Sept. 1662).

Clarke continued to communicate at his parish church. He moved to Isleworth, and spent his time in compiling popular books, chiefly on biography. His wife died 21 June 1675, aged 73, and he wrote a touching life, saying that she had been 'a spur and never a bridle to him in those things which were good.' He died at Isleworth 25 Dec. 1683.

Clarke was a learned and industrious writer, and his original lives are frequently valuable. He takes as an appropriate name for a biographer the anagram 'Su[c]k-all-Cream' (*Marrow*, &c., 1675).

Clarke's biographical works are: 1. 'A Mirrour or Looking-glass both for Saints and Sinners, held forth in some thousands of examples,' 1646. The fourth edition (1671) includes a 'Geographical description of all the countries in the known world,' first issued separately in 1657. An account of the English plantations in America (1670) is often bound up with it. 2. 'The Marrow of Ecclesiastical History . . . Lives of 148 Fathers, Schoolmen, modern Divines, &c.,' 1649–1650; second enlarged edition in 1654, with portrait of author by Cross, introduction and complimentary verses by Calamy, Wall, &c. To the third edition in 1675 (with portrait by John Dunstall) are added lives of christian kings, emperors, &c., of 'inferiour christians, and of many who . . . obtained the sirname of Great.' Many of these had been separately issued. 3. 'General Martyrologie,' 1651, with portrait by Cross (complains that thirty-nine lives from the 'Marrow' have been reprinted in the 'Abel Redivivus'). 4. 'English Martyrologie,' 1652. 5. 'The Lives of Twenty-two English Divines,' 1662. 6. 'Lives of Ten eminent Divines' (with some others), 1662 (portrait by Cross). 7. 'Lives of Thirty-two English Divines,' 3rd edition, 1670. 8. 'Lives of sundry Eminent Persons in the later age' (with the author's life by himself, and preface by Baxter), 1683.

Clarke also published 'England's Remembrancer, a true and full Narrative of Deliverances from the Spanish Invasion,' and the powder plot, 1657 (and many later editions). Miscellaneous works are: 1. 'The Saints' Nosegay, or a Poesie of 741 Spiritual Flowers,' 1642 (privately reprinted, with a memoir, by the author's descendant, G. T. C., in 1881). 2. 'Medulla Theologiæ, cases of conscience,' in 1659. 3. 'Golden Apples . . . counsel from the Sanctuary to the Rulers of the Earth against tolerating heresy,' 1659. 4. 'A Discourse against Toleration,' 1660. 5. 'Duty of every one intending to be saved,' 1669 (privately reprinted by G. T. C. in 1882). 6. 'The Soul's Conflict' (an account of author's life prefixed), 1678. 7. 'Precedents for Princes,' 1680. 8. 'Book of Apothegms,' 1681, besides separate sermons.

[Autobiography prefixed to Lives; Memoir by G. T. C. as above; Palmer's Memorial, i. 97–101; Granger's Biog. Hist. (1779) iii. 320; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 199.] L. S.

CLARKE or CLARK, SAMUEL (1626–1701), annotator of the Bible, the eldest son of Samuel Clarke, divine (1599–1683) [q. v.], was born at Shotwick, near Chester, on 12 Nov. 1626. He was educated at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, and was appointed fellow by the Earl of Manchester on 13 March 1644. Refusing to take the 'engagement' of fidelity to the Commonwealth, exacted in April 1649, he was deprived of his fellowship in 1651 (after 3 April). At the Restoration he held the rectory of Grendon Underwood, Buckinghamshire, from which he was ejected by the Uniformity Act of 1662. The son was more advanced than his father in his nonconformity. After a sojourn at Upper Winchenden, Buckinghamshire, the seat of Lord Wharton, he settled at High Wycombe, in the same county, where his 'peaceable prudence' carried him through the perils of the time, and enabled him to gather a congregation, originally presbyterian, now independent. He assisted in the ordinations which kept up the succession of nonconformist ministers. His theology was of the Baxterian type. The work of his life was his annotated edition of the Bible, already planned by him as an undergraduate. This is still a useful book; the notes are remarkable for their brevity; the soundness of the author's judgment won the praises of such different men as Owen, Baxter, Doddridge, Whitefield, and Bishop Cleaver. Clarke died at High Wycombe on 24 Feb. 1701. His portrait, engraved by R. White, was reproduced for Palmer by Mackenzie. Samuel Clarke (1684–1750) [q. v.] of the 'Scripture Promises,' was his grandson.

He published, besides separate sermons: 1. 'The Old and New Testaments, with Annotations and Parallel Scriptures,' &c. 1690, fol., reprinted 1760, and Glasgow, 1765; in Welsh, 1813, fol. 2. 'An Abridgement of the Historical Parts of the Old and New Testament,' 1690, 12mo. 3. 'A Survey of the Bible; or an Analytical Account of the Holy Scriptures by chapter and verse,' &c., 1693, 4to (intended as a supplement to the 'Annotations'). 4. 'A Brief Concordance,' &c. 1696, 12mo. 5. 'Of Scandal' (a treatise on the limits of obedience to human authority). 6. 'An Exercitation concerning the original of the Chapters and Verses in the Bible, wherein the divine authority of the Points in the Hebrew text is clearly proved,' &c., 1698, 8vo. 7. 'Scripture-Justification,' &c., 1698, 4to (written 'almost twenty years' before; Baxter had expressed a wish for its publication, but it was sent to press by John Humphrey, the last of the London ejected ministers, to whom Clarke had lent the manuscript on being asked for his opinion of Humphrey's 'Righteousness of God,' 1697, 4to). 8. 'The Divine Authority of the Scriptures asserted,' &c., 1699, 8vo (in reply to Richard Simon and others; Clarke extends inspiration to the verse divisions as well as to the points in the Old Testament).

[Funeral Sermon, Peace the End of the Upright, by S. C. (his son), 1701; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 105, Contin. 1727, p. 141; Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial, 1802, i. 301; Monthly Repos. 1806, p. 617; Granger's Biog. Hist. of Eng. 1824, v. 74; Parker's Hist. of High Wycombe Congregational Church, 1848; Hunt's Religious Thought in England, 1871, ii. 324.] A. G.

CLARKE, SAMUEL (1675–1729), divine, was born at Norwich on 11 Oct. 1675. His father, Edward Clarke, was an alderman of Norwich, and represented the town in William III's last parliament. Clarke was educated at the Norwich free school, and entered Caius College, Cambridge, in 1691. His abilities won for him the name of 'the lad of Caius.' He became familiar with Newton's discoveries, and gained credit by defending one of the Newtonian principles in the act for his B.A. degree (1695). His tutor, Mr. (afterwards Sir John) Ellis, set him to make a fresh Latin translation of Rohault's 'Physics' to replace that already in use (by Théophile Bonnet, 1674). Rohault was a follower of Descartes, and Newton's 'Principia' (1st ed. 1687) had not yet been accepted at Cambridge. Clarke, though a disciple of Newton, thought that he could best propagate the new doctrine by publishing Rohault, with notes suggestive of the necessity of modifying Descartes' theories. His translation became the Cambridge text-book; it reached a fourth edition in 1718; Clarke's brother John, dean of Salisbury (1682–1757) [q. v.], published an English translation in 1723, and Rohault was still, according to Hoadly, the Cambridge text-book in 1730, the date of his life of Clarke.

In 1697 Clarke accidentally met William Whiston (1667–1752), then chaplain to Bishop Moore of Norwich, at a Norwich coffee-house. They discussed Newton, to whose professorship Whiston succeeded in 1702, and Whiston, greatly impressed by Clarke's ability, introduced him to Moore. In 1698 Clarke succeeded to Whiston's chaplaincy. He held this post for nearly twelve years, and was greatly valued by the bishop, who afterwards made him his executor. He now took to studying divinity, for which Moore's famous library gave him great opportunities. In 1699 he published 'Three practical Essays on Baptism, Confirmation, and Repentance,' which Whiston considered to be the most serious of his treatises. He also published anonymously an answer to Toland's 'Amyntor,' defending the authenticity of some of the early christian writings. In 1701–2 he published paraphrases of the Gospels. Bishop Moore gave him the rectory of Drayton, near Norwich, and a small living in the city. In 1704 and 1705 Clarke delivered the Boyle lectures. They at once gave him a conspicuous position. Locke died in 1704, and for the next quarter of a century Clarke was generally regarded as the first of English metaphysicians. His *à priori* philosophy was entirely opposed to the spirit of Locke's teaching, and he rejected the sceptical conclusions of Locke's disciples. The substance of Clarke's argument for the existence of a God is, of course, not original. It has been suggested that he owes something to Howe's 'Living Temple,' where (chap. ii.) it is stated in a similar form. The peculiarities, however, of Clarke's mode of reasoning are sufficiently explicable from the general characteristics of the philosophical teaching of Descartes, Hobbes, Spinoza, Leibnitz, and their schools. His work is the principal literary result of the speculative movement of which the contemporary English deism was one result. Rationalists, both within and without the limits of orthodoxy, were his followers. The ethical theory expounded in the same sermons is of great importance. He was the founder of the so-called 'intellectual' school, of which Wollaston and Price were the chief English followers, which deduced the moral law from a logical necessity. It is, according to him, as absurd to deny that I should do to my neighbour as he should do to me as to assert that, though two and three are equal to five, five is not equal to two and three. The best modern exposition of this theory as compared with the congenial theory of Kant may be found in Professor Sidgwick's 'Methods of Ethics.'

Clarke's theological doctrine gave offence on both sides. Orthodox divines condemned him for preaching a disguised deism, while the deists condemned him for retaining orthodox phraseology and an historical element of belief. He thus became involved in controversies with many thinkers of opposite schools.

In 1706 he attacked Henry Dodwell, the nonjuror, who had argued that the soul was naturally mortal, and received immortality through the efficacy of legitimate baptism. Clarke's reply, setting forth the *à priori* arguments for immortality, brought him into collision with Anthony Collins [q. v.] Clarke showed a dialectical superiority, whatever the merits of the argument itself. In the same year Bishop Moore procured for Clarke the rectory of St. Benet's, Paul's Wharf, and introduced him to Queen Anne. The queen appointed him one of her chaplains in ordinary, and in 1709 presented him to the rectory of St. James's, Westminster. He now took his D.D. degree at Cambridge, and performed an act, in defence of the thesis that no article of the christian faith was opposed to right reason,

which was long famous in Cambridge tradition. His official opponent, H. James, the regius professor of divinity, changed his accustomed formula of dismissal, *probe te exercui*, into *probe me exercuisti*. An old Dr. Yarborough, rector of Tewin, Hertfordshire, who heard the dispute, said long afterwards that he would ride to Cambridge, though he was seventy-seven years old, to hear such another act.

In 1712 Clarke published his 'Scripture Doctrine of the Trinity,' in spite, says Whiston, of remonstrances from some of Queen Anne's ministers. The book consists of a collection of texts bearing upon the doctrine, a statement of the doctrine itself, and a consideration of passages in the Anglican liturgy. Clarke was accused of Arianism, the general tendency of the book being clearly in that direction. Whiston, who lost his Cambridge professorship in 1710 on account of similar heretical views, thought that Clarke really shared his own opinions, though too cautious to avow them explicitly. Clarke was attacked by Nelson, Waterland, and others. Nelson appeared in defence of Bishop Bull, whose life he had written. Waterland's first considerable work was 'A Vindication of Christ's Divinity' (1719). It led to a prolonged controversy with Clarke, who wrote various tracts himself (printed in his works), and helped his friends Jackson and Sykes in the controversy. Waterland further attacked Clarke in the 'Case of Arian Subscription considered' (1721); in a second 'Vindication' (1723); in a 'Dissertation on the Argument *à priori*' (attacking the 'Boyle Lectures'); and in remarks on Clarke's posthumous 'Exposition of the Catechism' (1730). In spite of this, they are said to have been on good terms personally. A full account of the whole controversy will be found in Bishop van Mildert's life of Waterland (prefixed to Waterland's 'Works'). On 2 June 1714 the lower house of convocation complained of the book to the upper house, and on 3 June sent up extracts to prove their case. Clarke sent in a reply on 2 July, with a further explanation on 5 July. Without retracting, he made a declaration of his belief in orthodox terms, which were considered to cover something like an evasion of the point. He promised not to preach any more, and stated that he did not intend to write any more, upon the question. He also denied a report that the Athanasian Creed had been intentionally omitted in the services at his church (according to Whiston (p. 9) he never read this creed at Norwich). On 5 July the upper house resolved to proceed no further, after ordering that Clarke's papers should be entered in their minutes. On 7 July the lower house voted that Clarke had not recanted, and that the inquiry should not have been dropped. No further steps were taken. Whiston was rather scandalised by what he regarded as Clarke's weakness. He states that Clarke refused during the rest of his life to accept any preferment involving subscription to the articles, and that he would not encourage others to subscribe. The only other preferment which he accepted was the mastership of Wigston's Hospital, Leicester, which was given to him by Lechmere, chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, about 1718 (see Whiston, p. 13). A controversy afterwards arose as to whether Clarke ever repented of his utterance. Hoadly says positively that all his friends were aware that he never changed his views. A statement that he had expressed remorse to his son upon his deathbed was positively contradicted by his son in the 'London Evening Post,' 7 Dec. 1771. The Chevalier Ramsay declared in a letter, quoted by Warton (*Essay on Pope*, 5th edit. ii. 117), that he had seen Clarke in his last years and heard him express penitence. Theophilus Lindsay, in his 'Historical View' (pp. xiv–xx), replies to Ramsay. Whether Ramsay, as is probable, misunderstood Clarke, or, as Lindsay argues, was guilty of a 'pious fraud,' his statement can hardly be accepted. Clarke had more reason to repent of reticence than of over-frankness. In 1718 he gave some offence by altering the form of doxology in the psalms sung in his church. The Bishop of London (John Robinson) published a letter to his clergy, condemning the new phrase, and Clarke had to submit. He prepared some emendations in the liturgy, which were adopted by Lindsey and other unitarians (Lindsey, *Historical View*, p. 335). A copy of the prayer-book, with Clarke's alterations in his own handwriting, was presented in 1768 by his son, Samuel Clarke, F.R.S., to the British Museum, where it is still preserved. After the death of Queen Anne, Clarke became intimate with the Princess of Wales, afterwards Queen Caroline, and had weekly interviews with her, at which other men of philosophical reputation attended to discuss serious questions. At her request he had a famous controversy with Leibnitz. The correspondence which passed between them was published in 1717. It turns principally upon the nature of time and space, which Leibnitz asserts to have only an 'imaginary' existence; while Clarke attributes to them a 'real' existence, which is, he says, the necessary consequence of the existence of God. Whiston says that it had occurred to Clarke even in his childhood that an annihilation of time and space was beyond the power even of omnipo-

tence, and the same point is touched in his correspondence with Butler. The controversy was continued by E. Law. The discussion with Leibnitz also turned upon the question of freewill, Clarke holding that Leibnitz's solution of the difficulty was an evasion, and really amounted to admitting necessity. He argued the same question in a criticism of Anthony Collins published in the same book. The letters to Leibnitz are interesting as illustrating Leibnitz's opinions, and show that Clarke was a powerful antagonist. His reputation induced many young men of promise to consult him. Bishop Berkeley sent him the first edition of his 'Principles;' but Clarke, though pressed by Whiston to answer, declined the work. An interview afterwards appears to have been arranged by Addison, and when Berkeley was in London (1724–8) preparing for his voyage to America, Clarke, with Hoadly and Sherlock, met him twice a week at Queen Caroline's court [see Berkeley, George, 1685–1753]. Arthur Collier [q. v.], who independently held Berkeley's theory, also addressed Clarke, but Clarke's letters are lost. His own doctrine was radically opposed to Berkeley's. Bishop Butler, then a student, addressed to him in 1713–14 remarkable letters appended to later editions of Clarke's 'Boyle Lectures' and of the 'Analogy.' Francis Hutcheson and Henry Home (Lord Kames) were other philosophical correspondents. He had many friends and eager disciples among the latitudinarian party, especially Bishop Hoadly, a Cambridge contemporary, and such minor lights as John Balguy [q. v.], John Jackson (1686–1763) [q. v.], who succeeded him in Wigston's Hospital, and Arthur Ashley Sykes [q. v.], who was his assistant preacher at St. James's. The last three were eager supporters in his various controversies. Hoadly was intimate with him, and declares that he wishes to be known to posterity as 'the friend of Dr. Clarke' (*Life of Clarke*). The high church party were of course hostile. Pope sneers at Clarke's court favour in the line, 'Nor in a hermitage set Dr. Clarke' (*Moral Essays*, iv. 77), and attacks his 'high *priori* road' in the 'Dunciad' (iv. 455, &c.) Pope's prejudices may be easily explained by his general antipathy to Clarke's whiggish connections, and by his alliance with Bolingbroke, who, in his philosophical writings, makes frequent attacks upon Clarke, showing more animosity than comprehension. (For a curious story of a conversation at Queen Caroline's court, when Clarke was perplexed by a dilemma put to him by a Roman catholic (whether the First Person of the Trinity could annihilate the Second and Third), see Charles Butler's 'Confessions of Faith,' ch. x. sect. 2).

Clarke was also on friendly terms with Whiston, and revised some of his writings, though he declined to attend the meetings of the society started by Whiston in 1715 for 'promoting primitive christianity,' that is, for propagating Arianism. He was intimate in later years with the Arian Emlyn [q. v.] He had a discussion with Smalridge at the house of one of Whiston's friends, Thomas Cartwright of Aynho, Northamptonshire, in which, according to Whiston, Clarke had the best of the argument (Whiston, 5). Emlyn tells us that Clarke discussed with him the propriety of accepting a bishopric, and had apparently no insurmountable scruples. Newton died in 1727. Clarke had been on terms of close intimacy with him (Nichols, *Illustr.* iv. 33). He had translated Newton's 'Optics' (published 1704) in 1706, and Newton had then given him 500*l.*—100*l.* for each of his five children then alive—in token of satisfaction. It is said, however, and with doubtful authority, that Newton once called Clarke a 'jesuit' (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. xii. 362). On Newton's death the mastership of the mint, worth from 1,200*l.* to 1,500*l.* a year, was offered to Clarke, who declined it as too secular. He accepted, however, a sum of 1,000*l.* for his son, to obtain a place among the 'king's writers,' which was paid by Newton's successor, Conduitt. Clarke's last scientific performance was a letter to Mr. Benjamin Hoadly 'On the Proportion of Force to Velocity in Bodies in Motion' (1728, published in 'Philosophical Transactions,' No. 401). His versatility is proved by his publication of editions of Cæsar and Homer. The first, dedicated to the Duke of Marlborough, appeared in 1712. It is praised by Addison in the 'Spectator' (No. 367), and said to be especially correct in the punctuation, and one of the most beautiful books ever published in England. The notes are chiefly collected from other authors. Clarke acknowledges collations of manuscripts from Bentley and Bishop Moore. In 1729 he published 'by royal command' the first twelve books of the 'Iliad,' dedicated to the Duke of Cumberland, with a Latin version (chiefly new) and a selection of annotations. The remaining twelve books were published by his son Samuel in 1732, the first three books having been prepared by the father.

Clarke died after a very short illness on 17 May 1729. He had married Katherine, daughter of the Rev. Mr. Lockwood of Little Massingham, Norfolk, and had by her seven children, two of whom died before and one shortly after his own death. Almost the only personal anecdotes to be found were printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1783 from

notes by the Rev. Mr. Jones of Welwyn. They seem to show that Clarke was generally courtier-like and cautious in his conversation, but that he became playful in the intimacy of a few friends. He remonstrated impressively with his children for killing flies. Thomas Bott (1688–1754) [q. v.], once found him 'swimming on a table,' and on the approach of a solemn coxcomb on some such occasion heard him say, 'Boys, be wise, here comes a fool!' Warton, in his 'Essay on Pope,' says that Clarke would amuse himself by jumping over tables and chairs, and he appears to have been fond of cards. He was remarkable for his careful economy of time. He always had a book in his pocket, and is said never to have forgotten anything he had once learned. At Norwich he preached extempore, but afterwards took great pains in the composition of his sermons. Voltaire, who saw him in England in 1726, mentions the impression made by Clarke's reverent mode of uttering the name of God, a habit which he professed to have learned from Newton (*Phil. de Newton*, ch. i.) In the 'Lettres sur les Anglais' (letter vii.) Voltaire says that Bishop Gibson prevented Clarke's preferment to the see of Canterbury by telling the queen that Clarke was the most learned and honest man in her dominions, but had one defect—he was not a christian. An engraving from a portrait by T. Gibson is given in his works.

His works are as follows: 1. 'Jacobi Rohaulti Physica; Latine vertit, recensuit et uberioribus jam annotationibus, ex illustrissimi Isaaci Newtoni philosophia maximam partem haustis, amplificavit et ornavit S. Clarke,' 4th edit. 1718 (1st edit. in 1697). 2. 'Three Practical Essays upon Baptism, Confirmation, and Repentance,' 1699. 3. 'Reflections on part of a Book called "Amyntor"' (anonymous, afterwards added to the Letter to Dodwell), 1699. 4. 'Paraphrases on the Four Gospels,' 1701–2. 5. 'Boyle Lectures in 1704 and 1705;' these were published in two separate volumes in 1705 and 1706. They were afterwards published together as 'A Discourse concerning the Being and Attributes of God, the Obligations of Natural Religion, and the Truth and Certainty of the Christian Revelation, in answer to Mr. Hobbes, Spinoza, the author of the "Oracles of Reason" [C. Blount], and other deniers of Natural and Revealed Religion.' In the fourth edition (1716) was added the correspondence with Butler, and in the sixth a 'Discourse concerning the Connection of Prophecies,' &c., also published separately (1725), and 'An Answer to a Seventh Letter concerning the Argument *à priori*.' A French translation appeared in 1717. 6. 'Letter to Mr. Dodwell,' 1706. 7. 'Is. Newtoni Optice; Latine reddidit S. C.' 1706. 8. 'C. Julii Cæsaris quæ extant, accuratissime cum libris editis et MSS. optimis collata, recognita et correcta,' &c., 1712. 9. 'The Scripture Doctrine of the Trinity,' 1712. Several pamphlets in defence of this against Nelson, Waterland, &c., are included in his works. 10. 'A Collection of Papers which passed between Dr. Clarke and Mr. Leibnitz,' to which are added a correspondence on free-will with a gentleman of the university of Cambridge [R. Bulkley], and remarks upon [Anthony Collins's] 'Philosophical Enquiry concerning Human Liberty,' 1717. 11. Seventeen Sermons, 1724. 12. Letter to B. Hoadly on Velocity and Force. 13. 'Homeri Ilias Græce et Latine,' 1729. 14. 'Exposition of the Church Catechism,' 1729 (from his manuscript lectures delivered every Thursday at St. James's Church, edited by his brother, John Clarke, dean of Salisbury, 1729). 15. Ten volumes of 'Sermons' (also edited by John Clarke, 1730–1); to this is prefixed the life by Hoadly. A collective edition of Clarke's works in four vols. folio appeared in 1738, with life by Hoadly. Vol. i. contains 114 sermons. Vol. ii. 59 sermons in continuation of the last; 18 sermons published by Clarke himself; and the Boyle Lectures with the Butler correspondence. Vol. iii.: The Paraphrases on the Gospels; three Practical Essays; Exposition of the Catechism; Letter to Dodwell with controversy with Collins; and Reflections on 'Amyntor.' Vol. iv.: Scripture Doctrine of the Trinity, with various pamphlets in defence of it, and the Proceedings in Convocation; Controversy with Leibnitz; and Remarks upon Collins's 'Human Liberty.'

[Whiston's Historical Memoirs of the Life of Dr. Clarke, 3rd edit. 1741, to which is added The Elogium of . . . Samuel Clarke, by A. A. Sykes (originally in the Present State of the Republic of Letters for July 1729), and Memoirs of the Life and Sentiments of Dr. S. Clarke, by Thomas Emlyn; Disney's Memoirs of Jackson; Life by Hoadly, prefixed to Works, 1738; Biog. Brit.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iv. 717; Gent. Mag. March 1783.] L. S.

CLARKE, SAMUEL, D.D. (1684–1750), theological writer, was born, 16 Dec. 1684, at Chelsea. His father, Benjamin Clarke (1653–1722), was the youngest son of Daniel Clarke (1609–1654), vicar of Kirk Burton, Yorkshire, a brother of Samuel Clarke (1599–1683) [q. v.] His mother was his father's cousin, Elizabeth (1656–1736), daughter of Samuel Clarke (1626–1701) [q. v.] Through reading the works of his great-grandfather, Clarke's mind received deep religious impressions, and he went through a course of preparation for

the ministry. Though offered preferment in the church of England, he declined it on conscientious grounds. He became the pastor of a nonconformist congregation at St. Albans, where he was greatly esteemed for his consistent character and faithful labours. The first charity school in connection with a dissenting congregation was instituted by Clarke, giving gratuitous education in reading, writing, and arithmetic to thirty boys and ten girls. Though Clarke published some sermons, the work for which he is remembered is his 'Collection of the Promises of Scripture,' arranged systematically. It is a mere compilation, but it has been often reprinted, and is still a popular religious volume. Clarke was on intimate terms with Doddridge, Watts, and Orton, and of the same theological school. Doddridge was his special friend; it was in going to preach Clarke's funeral sermon that he caught the illness which caused his death (4 Dec. 1750). It is said that Clarke suggested to Dr. Doddridge some of the books which he published; in particular, his 'Principles of the Christian Religion.' Clarke married Sarah Jones, of St. Albans (1701–1757), by whom he had a son, Joseph (1738–1807), and other issue.

[The Saints' Inheritance; being a collection of the Promises of Scripture, arranged by Samuel Clarke, D.D., with notice of the author prefixed; Burke's Landed Gentry, i. 241.] W. G. B.

CLARKE, THEOPHILUS (1776 ?–1831 ?), painter, is stated to have been born in 1776. He was a student at the Royal Academy, and also enjoyed the privilege of being John Opie's pupil. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1795, sending 'Una —from Spenser's Faery Queene,' and 'A Shepherd Boy.' He continued to exhibit annually up to 1810, after which year all trace of him is lost. In 1803 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy. The bulk of his work consisted of portraits, among those exhibited being portraits of Charles Kemble, the Countess of Erne, Lieutenant-colonel and Lady Caroline Stuart-Wortley, Lord and Lady Mulgrave, Count Woronzow, and others. He also painted and exhibited landscapes, fishing, domestic, and fancy subjects. Among these were 'Dorothea—from Don Quixote,' exhibited in 1802, and engraved in mezzotint by William Say; 'The Lovers' and 'The Pensive Girl,' from Thomson's 'Seasons;' 'Margate, fishing boats going out;' 'A view of the common fields at Hayes, Middlesex.' He also exhibited occasionally at the British Institution. Clarke resided in London, but the date of his death is unknown. His name was on the list of associates till 1832.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; Ottley's Dict. of Recent and Living Painters; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

CLARKE, SIR THOMAS (1703–1764), master of the rolls, was the younger son of a carpenter in St. Giles's parish, Holborn, whose wife kept a pawnbroker's shop. Through the influence of Zachary Pearce, afterwards dean of Westminster, Clarke was admitted on the foundation of St. Peter's College, Westminster, in 1717, being then fourteen years of age. In 1721 he obtained his election to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was admitted on 10 June, then aged eighteen, as the son of Thomas Clark of London (FOSTER, *Admissions to Gray's Inn*, p. 155). He graduated B.A. 1724, M.A. 1728, and became a fellow of his college in the preceding year. He was admitted a member of Gray's Inn on 20 Oct. 1727, and appears to have been called to the bar on 21 June 1729. Being introduced by his friend Dr. Pearce to Lord Macclesfield, the ex-lord chancellor, Clarke collated his lordship's copy of 'Fleta' with Selden's edition, and in 1735 published anonymously his only work, 'Fleta seu Commentarius Juris Anglicani.' By Lord Macclesfield he was strongly recommended to the favour of Sir Philip Yorke. Favoured with such powerful patronage, Clarke's ultimate success was assured, and in January 1740 he was appointed a king's counsel. In 1742 he was admitted to Lincoln's Inn 'from Gray's Inn.' In June 1747 Clarke was returned for the borough of St. Michael's, Cornwall, and at the succeeding general election in April 1754 was elected member for Lostwithiel. On the death of Sir John Strange he was appointed master of the rolls, 25 May 1754, and was knighted on the same day (*London Gazette*, 1754, No. 9374). The question as to whom this appointment should have been given to is discussed in an interesting letter from Thomas Holles, duke of Newcastle, the prime minister, to Lord-chancellor Hardwicke (GEORGE HARRIS, *Life of Lord-chancellor Hardwicke*, 1847, iii. 10–13). On 21 June following Clarke was admitted to the privy council (*London Gazette*, 1794, No. 9382), and in the month of December was re-elected for Lostwithiel, which he continued to represent until the dissolution of parliament in March 1761. He was not returned to the following parliament, and there is no record of any speech which he may have made while in the house. After holding the office of master of the rolls for a little more than ten years, he died on 13 Nov. 1764, aged 61, and was buried in the Rolls Chapel. From the dates of his admission to

St. Peter's College, Westminster, and to Trinity, it is clear that he was not the son of Sir Edward Clarke, lord mayor of London in 1697, who was called to the bar by the Middle Temple on 8 Feb. 1705, as suggested in Foss; while the evidence of his old schoolfellow Bishop Newton is sufficient to disprove the notion that he was an illegitimate son of Lord Macclesfield. On the resignation of his friend Lord Hardwicke in 1756, Clarke is said to have refused the vacant office of lord chancellor. In 1754 he became a fellow of the Royal Society. Reference is made to Clarke in the 'Causidicade, a panegyri-satiri-seriocomic Dramatical Poem on the Strange Resignation and Stranger Promotion' (1743, p. 25), from which it would appear that he had a greater knowledge of Roman than of common law. He left a large fortune behind him, which he had acquired solely by the practice of his profession, the greater part of it being bequeathed by him to the third earl of Macclesfield, the grandson of his old benefactor. He also left a legacy of 30,000*l.* to St. Luke's Hospital. Some doubt is thrown on Clarke's sanity when the will was made, but it was never contested (Nichols, *Literary Anecdotes*, 1814, viii. 507).

[Works of Thomas Newton, late Lord Bishop of Bristol, with some account of his life (1782), i. 8, 80–1; Welch's Alumni Westmon. (1852), pp. 254, 269, 275–6, 286, 545, 575; Foss's Lives of the Judges (1864), viii. 259–60; Parliamentary Papers (1878), vol. lxii. pt. ii.; Cole's MSS. xlv. 245, 343; Annual Register, 1764, pp. 125, 126; Gent. Mag. (1754) xxiv. 244, 530, (1764) xxxiv. 546.] G. F. R. B.

CLARKE, THOMAS (*fl.* 1768–1775), painter, was a native of Ireland, and received his education in the Academy at Dublin. About 1768 he came to London, and making the acquaintance of Oliver Goldsmith, was by him introduced to Sir Joshua Reynolds, whose pupil he became. He was a clever draughtsman, but had no knowledge of painting, and did not remain long in Reynolds's studio. He seems also to have been of reckless and dissolute habits, which soon brought him into difficulties, and finally to an early grave. In 1769, 1770, and 1775 he exhibited portraits at the Royal Academy.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Northcote's Life of Sir Joshua Reynolds; Leslie and Taylor's Life of Sir Joshua Reynolds; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

CLARKE, TIMOTHY, M.D. (*d.* 1672), physician, was a member of Balliol College, Oxford, at the time of the parliamentary visitation in May 1648, when he refused to submit (*Register of the Visitors of the University of Oxford*, Camd. Soc., pp. 101, 103, 104, 106, 478). Whether he escaped expulsion is not clear, but he was allowed to proceed M.D. on 20 July 1652. He was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians on 26 June 1654, and a fellow on 20 Oct. 1664. Clarke had some celebrity in his day as an anatomist. He enjoyed the favour of Charles II, before whom, as Pepys records, he conducted some dissections, 'with which the king was highly pleased' (*Diary*, ed. Bright, ii. 205). He had already (December 1660) been chosen physician in ordinary to the royal household, and on 7 March 1662–3 was gazetted physician to 'the new-raised forces within the kingdom.' On the death of Dr. Quartermaine in June 1667, Clarke was appointed second physician in ordinary to the king, with the reversion of Dr. George Bate's place as chief physician, and as such was named an elect of the college on 24 Jan. 1669–70 in room of Sir Edward Alston, deceased. He had been incorporated at Cambridge on his doctor's degree in 1668. Clarke died at his house in St. Martin's-in-the-Fields on 11 Feb. 1671–2, leaving no issue (*Correspondence of the Family of Hatton*, Camd. Soc., i. 79; *Probate Act Book, P. C. C.* 1672). His will, dated two days before, was proved on 28 March following by his wife Frances (reg. in *P. C. C.* 26, Eure). Clarke was one of the original fellows of the Royal Society, and is named in the charter one of the first council. He wrote a long Latin dissertation in the 'Philosophical Transactions' of 1668 (iii. 672-82), in which he endeavours to prove that Dr. George Joyliffe was the first discoverer of the lymphatic vessels. He had also in preparation a work giving an account of his own original investigations in anatomy, which was to have been published at the expense of the society (Birch, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.* ii. 339), but this he did not live to complete. It was Clarke who proposed to the society 'that a man hanged might be begged of the king to try to revive him, and that in case he were revived, he might have his life granted him' (Birch, ii. 471). Clarke was intimate with Pepys, and is frequently mentioned in the latter's 'Diary.'

[Munk's Coll. of Phys., 2nd edit., i. 281, 315; Thomson's Hist. of Roy. Soc. p. 108; Pepys's Diary (Bright), passim; Birch's Hist. Roy. Soc. passim; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1660–1, p. 429, 1663–4, p. 71, 1664–5, p. 129, 1665–6, p. 406, 1667, pp. 228, 250, 431.] G. G.

CLARKE, Sir WILLIAM (1623?–1666), secretary at war, born in London, of obscure parentage, was admitted a student of the Inner Temple in 1645, and was called to

the bar in 1653. He was appointed secretary at war on 28 Jan. 1661 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1, p. 490). He had previously acted for more than twelve years as secretary to General Monck. At the Restoration he was knighted and given the great lodge and sixty acres of land in Marylebone Park (Lysons, *Environs*, iii. 246). He attended Monck in his official capacity on board the Royal Charles in the expedition against the Dutch in the spring of 1666. A fight took place on 1 June, and continued for four successive days. On the second day Clarke's right leg was shattered by a cannon-ball. He 'bore it bravely,' but died two days later, aged 43. He was buried near the south door of the chancel of Harwich church, where a memorial to him was afterwards erected by his widow (inscription and plate in Taylor's *Harwich*, p. 39). Monck, in commending his widow and child to the favour of the king, wrote of Clarke that in him he had lost 'a faithful and indefatigable servant,' and that he 'cannot express too much kindness to his memory' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1665–6, p. 471). Clarke married Dorothy, daughter and coheiress of Thomas Hyliard of Hampshire and Elizabeth Kimpton. By her he had an only son, George Clarke (1660–1736) [q. v.] Lady Clarke married secondly Samuel Barrow, M.D. (1625–1682), Milton's friend, chief physician to Monck's army in Scotland, and after the Restoration physician in ordinary to the king, advocate-general and judge-martial. His widow survived until 1695, and was buried near him in the south aisle of Fulham church. Her monument by Grinling Gibbons is said to have cost 300*l.*

A valuable collection of military and political papers, formed by Clarke, and left by his son George to Worcester College, Oxford, was edited, with a few of Clarke's papers in other places, for the Camden and Royal Historical Societies by Prof. C. H. Firth (4 vols. 1891–1901). Other of Clarke's papers, belonging to Mr. F. W. Leyborne Popham, of Littlecote, Wilts, were calendared by the Hist. MSS. Commission in 1899. Further military or political papers of Clarke are in Brit. Mus. Egerton MSS. 2618–21, and in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. Clarke's diary relating to naval affairs (23 April–1 June 1666) is preserved in the British Museum (Addit. MS. No. 14286).

[Clarke Papers, ed. Firth, vol. i. 1891; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1660–1, 1664–5, 1665–6, 1666–7; Taylor's Harwich, pp. 39–41; Pepys's Diary (Bright), iii. 463, 469; Lysons's Environs, ii. 370–1; Will reg. in P. C. C. 95, Mico; Masson's Life of Milton, vi. 714; Students of Inner Temple, 1547–1660, p. 320.] G. G.

CLARKE, WILLIAM (1640?–1684), physician, son of George Clarke, by the sister of William Prynne, was born at Swainswyke, near Bath; entered Merton College, Oxford; graduated B.A. in 1661; was elected fellow of Merton 1663, and after three years resigned his fellowship, and practised physic at Bath. He wrote a work entitled 'The Natural History of Nitre,' London, 1670, characterised by boundless conceit, giving all information then attainable on the subject. The substance was published in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' No. 61. He afterwards practised at Stepney in Middlesex, and died on 24 April 1684.

[Clarke's Nitre, British Museum; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iv. 133.] G. T. B.

CLARKE, WILLIAM (1696–1771), antiquary, born at Haughmond Abbey, Shropshire, in 1696, was the son of a yeoman who occupied a tract of land under the Kynastons of Hardwick (Shropshire), and who acted as confidential agent for that family. Clarke was educated at Shrewsbury school and at St. John's College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1715, M.A. 1719, and became a fellow of his college on 22 Jan. 1716–17. On leaving the university he acted as chaplain to Dr. Adam Ottley, bishop of St. David's, and on Ottley's death in 1723 was for a short time domestic chaplain to Thomas Holles, duke of Newcastle. In 1724 he was presented by Archbishop Wake to the rectory of Buxted in Sussex, and in September 1727 was made prebendary of Hova Villa in Chichester Cathedral, and in 1738 canon residentiary. In 1768, having held the rectory of Buxted for more than forty years, he obtained permission to resign it to his son Edward. In June 1770 Clarke was installed chancellor of Chichester (also holding the rectories of Chiddingly and Pevensey annexed to the chancellorship). In August of the same year he was presented to the vicarage of Amport, the vicarial residence of which he resigned to a friend who died in July 1771. In the spring of 1771 Clarke suffered from gout, and died on 21 Oct. of that year. He was buried in Chichester Cathedral, behind the choir (for sepulchral inscriptions, see Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* iv. 370, 371). He had married (before 1724?) Anne Wotton (*b.* June 1700, *d.* 11 July 1783), daughter of Dr. William Wotton, by whom he had three children, two of whom survived him—a son, the Rev. Edward Clarke (1730–1786) [q. v.], and a daughter, Anne, who died, unmarried, at Chichester.

Hayley, who was intimate with the Clarkes, wrote some memorial verses beginning

Mild William Clarke and Anne his wife.

And he elsewhere speaks of the 'engaging mildness' of Clarke's countenance and manners. Bishop Huntingford also testifies to his 'exquisite taste and diversified erudition.' So attentive, it is said, was Clarke to the interests of the chapter of Chichester, 'and so admirably did he manage the jarring passions of its members, that it was observed after his death, "the peace of the church of Chichester has expired with Mr. Clarke"!' Antiquities were his favourite study, but (according to Hayley) he was also 'a secret and by no means unsuccessful votary of the muses.' The 'impromptu' verses by Clarke quoted in Nichols (*Lit. Anecd.* iv. 376) are of no particular merit, but he composed a good epigram on seeing the words 'Hæc est Domus ultima' inscribed on the vault belonging to the dukes of Richmond in Chichester Cathedral:

> Did he, who thus inscrib'd the wall,
> Not read, or not believe St. Paul,
> Who says there is, where'er it stands,
> Another house not made with hands;
> Or may we gather from these words,
> That house is not a house of lords?

Clarke's principal published work was 'The Connexion of the Roman, Saxon, and English Coins deduced from observations on the Saxon Weights and Money,' London, 1767, 4to. Another edition appeared in 1771 (London, 4to). In this work Clarke brings considerable learning to bear upon his obscure subjects, and writes with much elegance of style. Clarke also wrote the Latin preface (1730) to the collection of the Welsh laws of Dr. Wotton, his father-in-law; a translation of Trapp's 'Lectures on Poetry,' annotations on the Greek Testament (the two latter in conjunction with Bowyer), and various notes subjoined to the English version of Bleterie's 'Life of the Emperor Julian.' He also drew up a short manuscript account of 'The Antiquities of the Cathedral of Chichester,' which was presented by his grandson to Hey, the historian of Chichester (see Hey, *Hist. of Chichester*, p. 408). A 'Discourse on the Commerce of the Romans' was either by Clarke or by Bowyer (see Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* iv. Essay xii.) Among Clarke's friends and correspondents were Hayley, Jeremiah Markland, Dr. Taylor, the editor of Demosthenes, Archbishop Secker, and Bishop Sherlock. With Bowyer the printer he carried on an extensive correspondence, which may be found in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' iv. 395–489. The letters range in date from 1726 to 1767, and are for the most part on learned subjects, including Roman antiquities.

[Otter's Life of E. D. Clarke (1825), vol. i.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iv. 363–489, and see indexes, vii. 81, 537; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. ii. 844, iii. 549–55, 656, iv. 742, 745; Biog. Brit. (Kippis); Dodd's Epigrammatists, pp. 352, 353; see Notes and Queries, 5th ser. ix. 329.] W. W.

CLARKE, WILLIAM (1800–1838), was the author of 'The Boys' Own Book,' 'Three Courses and a Dessert,' and various works of light literature, which obtained a considerable measure of popularity. He also brought out a humorous periodical, called 'The Cigar,' and he was for some time editor of the 'Monthly Magazine.' For the last three or four years of his life he devoted himself to an elaborate work on natural history. This does not appear to have been published, nor are any of his other writings extant. While working in his garden, in his house near Hampstead, he died of an apoplectic fit on 17 June 1838.

[Courier, 22 June 1838.] J. M. S.

CLARKE, WILLIAM BRANWHITE (1798–1878), divine and geologist, was born at East Bergholt, Suffolk, on 2 June 1798. He was educated chiefly at Dedham grammar school. He entered Cambridge in 1817, becoming a member of Jesus College, and in due course took the degrees of B.A. and M.A., joining the senate in 1824. In 1821 Clarke took holy orders, and between that date and 1824 he acted in his clerical capacity at Ramsholt and other places by an especial arrangement, which allowed of his following his inclination for travel, and of his making fifteen distinct geological excursions on the continent; of his being present at the siege of Antwerp in 1831; and making geological explorations in this country. In those early days the activity of Clarke's mind was shown by his poetical efforts. In 1822 he produced three poems, entitled respectively 'Lays of Leisure,' 'Pompeii,' 'The River Derwent,' and in 1839 'Recollections of a Visit to Mont Blanc,' and several religious poems. About this time Clarke appears to have given much attention to astronomical and meteorological phenomena. He published three papers on meteors between 1833 and 1836; on electrical phenomena in 1837. From these observations he turned to geological ones, publishing in that year two papers on 'The South East of Dorsetshire,' on the country between 'Durlston Head and the Old Harry Rocks,' and in 1838 an abstract of a paper by him appears in the 'Proceedings of the Geological Society' on 'Suffolk and Norfolk.' In 1839, being at that time in delicate health, Clarke was advised to try the influence of long sea voyages. He left England for New South Wales, and even then determined to examine the structure of the rocks of Australasia. During his voyage he lost no opportunity for making observa-

tions, falls of dust in the Atlantic especially engaging his attention, on which phenomenon he published two papers in the 'Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal' and in the 'Proceedings of the Geological Society.' From the time of his arrival in New South Wales until 1844 Clarke was in clerical charge of the country from Paramatta to the Hawkesbury river; and for a portion of that time he conducted the King's School. In 1844 he took charge of Campbelltown; but in 1847 he became the minister of Willoughby, which office he held until 1870. At this latter date, his health requiring it, he retired from his ministerial duties, which he had most faithfully fulfilled for twenty-five years, receiving from his friends in the church a testimonial, and sincere expressions of sympathy and regret.

The name of Clarke is intimately connected with the discovery of gold in Australia. In 1841 he wrote to a friend in New South Wales, informing him that he had found gold. In April of that year he took his first journey from the east coast of Australia to the westward of the parallel of Port Jackson. In the alluvium of the river Macquarie, which is spread out over a valley, the first gold was found. Clarke made a hasty survey of this auriferous district, and he calculated that in this tract alone gold must exist over an area of not less than seven or eight hundred square miles. He wrote: 'It was in this alluvium that the first grains of golds were found—finer in places more remote from the mountains, and coarser in creeks at their base.' In 1843 Clarke communicated the fact of his discovery of gold to the government of New South Wales, who enjoined him to silence, fearing the influence of the discovery on the rude population of Sydney. In 1839 Count Strzelecki is said to have discovered traces of gold in New South Wales, and to have informed Sir G. Gipps of the fact. The governor now, as later, thought it desirable to keep the count's discovery a secret. Strzelecki never afterwards reverted to the subject. When his own book was published in 1845 he does not allude to it. Sir Roderick Murchison had recently returned from his geological survey of Russia. He was struck by the similarity of the count's specimens from Australia with those which he had brought from the Ural Mountains. Murchison expressed his opinion that gold must exist in New South Wales, and in 1846 he advised Cornish miners to emigrate to that colony [see MURCHISON, SIR RODERICK IMPEY]. On 18 July 1860 the governors of the Australian colonies signed a certificate stating that the discovery of gold was made by the Rev. W. B. Clarke, of Sydney, in 1841, but no attention was attracted to the subject until 1851, when Mr. E. H. Hargraves announced the existence of an extensive goldfield throughout Australia. This, of course, settles beyond dispute the claims of Clarke as an original discoverer of the precious metal. Beyond this, to him must be given the credit for developing the valuable coalfields of the colony. In 1877 his labours in determining the age of those carboniferous deposits were rewarded by the presentation to him, by the president of the Geological Society of London, of the Murchison medal. Clarke had laboured for nearly half a century on this subject, and had surveyed great depths of rocks. 'Science,' says the president, 'owes much to Mr. Clarke for the consistent and persistent manner in which he has upheld his opinion regarding the age of the Australian carboniferous series.' Clarke's labours also resulted in the discovery of tin, an account of which ('On Mining') he published in the 'Sydney Herald' on 16 Aug. 1849.

In addition to his clerical duties, Clarke held various honorary appointments. He was fellow of St. Paul's College from its foundation in 1853; a trustee of the Australian Museum, and of the free public library. He was offered a seat in the first senate of the university of Sydney, and the position of professor of geology; but he felt the claims already made upon his time would not allow of his burdening himself with the heavy duties of instructing students.

Several attempts had been made to carry out a Philosophical Society in Sydney, but they were not successful. Eventually, in 1856, the Philosophical Society of New South Wales was originated. Clarke was the active vice-president, and delivered several addresses at the commencement of the sessions. In 1867 Clarke delivered an address to inaugurate the Royal Society of New South Wales. On 11 May 1876 he delivered his last anniversary address, and urged the desirability of obtaining a charter, of building a permanent home, of forming a library, and of arranging a scientific collection. These ideas were carried out, and the legislative assembly voted 7,000*l.* for the purchase of Clarke's collection. In 1856, and again in 1860, he visited Tasmania for the purpose of examining the country around Fingal and the Don River. In 1859 diamonds were found by him, and in his anniversary address in 1870 he read a paper on the 'Natural History of the Diamond,' in which he described his discovery. Clarke was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of London in 1876, it being especially stated on his reception that this was in recognition of his discovery of the gold in Australia.

Few men who have been so busily engaged as Clarke was, with his ministerial duties and his official engagements, have found the undisturbed leisure required for the production of so many scientific memoirs and descriptive papers. The 'Sydney Mail' in 1872 published a list of 180 scientific papers written by him, and these were not all. The catalogue of the Royal Society gives the titles of thirty-nine papers contributed to societies and scientific journals in this country. With all this it is stated that Clarke officially reported on no less an area than 108,000 miles of territory. On his eightieth birthday he completed the fourth edition of his 'Remarks on the Sedimentary Formations of New South Wales.' He died on 17 June 1878, after an attack of paralysis. On 3 July the president of the Royal Society of New South Wales, announcing his death, said: 'On the last day of his life he busied himself in arranging fossils, and in writing a letter to Professor de Koninck.'

[Phillips's Mining and Metallurgy of Gold and Silver, 1867; Count Strzelecki's Physical Description of New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land; Report from the Select Committee on the Services of the Rev. W. B. Clarke (Blue Book), 1861; Claims of the Rev. W. B. Clarke, Sydney, 1860; Murchison's Siluria, 1854; Geikie's Life of Sir Roderick I. Murchison, 1875; Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society, 1855; Journal of the Proceedings of the Royal Society of New South Wales, 1879; Geological Magazine, vol. v. 1878; Annals of Natural History, 1862.] R. H–T.

CLARKE, WILLIAM FAIRLIE, M.D. (1833–1884), medical and surgical writer, was born in 1833 at Calcutta. His father was an officer in the Bengal civil service, and died when Clarke was an infant. He was educated first at the High School at Edinburgh, went to Rugby at the age of fifteen, and to Christ Church, Oxford, in October 1852. After taking his B.A. degree in 1856 he returned to Edinburgh, with the intention of studying for the bar; but finding medicine more to his taste, he gave up the law, and in October 1858 he entered as a medical student at King's College, London. After graduating M.A. and M.B. at Oxford in 1862, and obtaining the fellowship of the College of Surgeons in the following year, he commenced practice in London as a pure surgeon. He held several public appointments, the most important being the assistant-surgeoncy at Charing Cross Hospital, which he obtained in 1871. In 1866 he wrote a 'Manual of the Practice of Surgery,' which went through three editions; and in 1873 he published his principal surgical work, 'A Treatise on the Diseases of the Tongue,' a valuable monograph on a subject which he had made his special study. Besides various other papers and articles intimately connected with the practice of his profession, he also wrote on the kindred subjects of the medical charities of London, the abuse of the out-patient system at hospitals, provident dispensaries, the temperance question, and especially medical missions. Early in life, shortly before he left Rugby, he had been brought to see the importance of religion, and this conviction was the ruling principle of the remainder of his life. In 1870 he had been most happily married to a lady of cultivated tastes, and of entire sympathy with his philanthropic pursuits and his religious convictions, and who, with four sons, survived him. London, where he had so many useful objects in hand and in view, would have appeared to be the proper place for such a man. But his income as a pure surgeon did not keep pace with the requirements of an increasing family, and in 1876 he determined to leave London and establish himself in general practice in the country. Accordingly he took his M.D. degree at Oxford, and removed to Southborough, near Tunbridge Wells in Kent, where he passed the remainder of his life, carefully attending to his patients, and at the same time taking an active part in all local affairs that were calculated to benefit his poorer brethren. In 1881 he had a severe and tedious attack of typhoid fever, from the effects of which he never completely recovered, though he was able to carry on his work almost as usual. In the early part of 1884 symptoms of some obscure mischief of the brain began to develope themselves, which compelled him to leave home, and of which he died at Bonchurch in the Isle of Wight, in his fifty-first year, on 8 May. He was buried at Elvington, near York, by his mother's grave; but a drinking fountain has been erected by subscription to his memory at Southborough. In London also his name is perpetuated by the 'Fairlie Clarke Conversazione,' an annual meeting for medical students, begun by himself some years before his death, and continued, under the above name, by the Medical Missionary Association. His portrait appears in a photographic picture published 1876 (?) entitled 'Leaders in Medicine and Surgery.'

[A small volume, edited by E. A. W., containing his 'Life and Letters, Hospital Sketches, and Addresses,' was published in 1885, and has been used in the preceding notice. See also Dr. George Johnson's address at the Med.-Chir. Soc. 1885; and a notice in the Brit. Med. Journ., 17 May 1884.] W. A. G.

CLARKSON, DAVID (1622–1686), ejected minister, son of Robert Clarkson, was born at Bradford, Yorkshire, where he was

baptised on 3 March 1622. He was educated at Clare Hall, Cambridge, and by virtue of a warrant from the Earl of Manchester was admitted fellow on 5 May 1645, being then B.A. Among his pupils was John Tillotson, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, who succeeded him in his fellowship about 27 Nov. 1651, and always 'bore a singular respect to him.' Clarkson had pupils until 26 March 1650. He obtained the perpetual curacy of Mortlake, Surrey, and held it till his ejection by the Uniformity Act in 1662. After 'shifting from one place of obscurity to another' he became, in July 1682, colleague to John Owen, D.D., as pastor of an independent church in London, and on Owen's death in the following year he succeeded him as sole pastor. He did not long hold this office, dying rather suddenly on 14 June 1686. His funeral sermon was preached by William Bates, D.D. [q. v.], who is generally called a presbyterian, in spite of his attachment to a moderate episcopacy. Clarkson married a daughter of Sir Henry Holcroft. The funeral sermon for his daughter Gertrude was printed in 1701. Clarkson's brother William held the sequestered rectory of Adel, Yorkshire, and died not long before the Restoration. His sister was married to Sharp, uncle of the archbishop of York, and father of Thomas Sharp, the ejected minister. Clarkson's powers, which were highly valued by Baxter, are exhibited in his controversial writings, the fruit of much learning and judgment.

He published: 1. 'The Practical Divinity of the Papists proved destructive to Christianity, &c.,' 1672, 4to (Calamy reckons this piece one of the ablest of its kind). 2. 'Animadversions upon the Speeches of the Five Jesuits,' 1679 (Watt). 3. 'No Evidence for Diocesan Churches or any Bishops without the Choice or Consent of the People in the Primitive Times,' 1681, 4to (in reply to Stillingfleet). 4. 'Diocesan Churches not yet discovered in the Primitive Times,' 1682, 4to (a defence of the foregoing). Posthumous were: 5. 'A Discourse of the Saving Grace of God,' 1688, 8vo (preface by John Howe). 6. 'Primitive Episcopacy, &c.,' 1688, 8vo; reissued 1689, 8vo (answered by Dr. Henry Maurice, in 'Defence of Diocesan Episcopacy,' 1691). 7. 'A Discourse concerning Liturgies,' 1689, 8vo (a French translation was published at Rotterdam, 1716). 8. 'Sermons and Discourses on several Divine Subjects,' 1696, fol. (portrait by R. White; this is one of the folios sometimes found in old dissenting chapels, originally attached by a chain to a reading-desk, e.g. at Lydgate, Hinckley, Coventry). 9. 'Funeral Sermon for John Owen, D.D.,' 1720, 8vo, and in Owen's 'Collection of Sermons, &c.,' 1721, fol. Clarkson also contributed sermons to Samuel Annesley's 'Morning Exercise at Cripplegate,' 1661, and to Nathaniel Vincent's 'Morning Exercise against Popery,' 1675. Clarkson's 'Select Works' were edited for the Wycliffe Society by Cooper and Blackburn, 1846, 8vo.

[Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 386, 667, 813; Contin. 1727, p. 813; Hist. Acct. of my own Life (2nd ed.), 1830, ii. 469; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, pt. ii. 142, 277; Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial, 1803, iii. 305; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, Dub. 1759, iv. 470; Birch's Life of Tillotson (2nd ed.), 1753, pp. 4, 10; Biographical Collections, 1766, pp. 108 sq.; Watt's Bibl. Brit. 1824; Glaire's Dict. des Sciences Ecclés. 1868, i. 481; extracts from admission book of Clare College, per Rev. E. Atkinson, D.D., master.] A. G.

CLARKSON, JOHN (1697–1763), Dominican friar, was professed at Bornhem in 1716, studied afterwards at Louvain, and was ordained priest in 1721. He was sent on the English mission in 1733, and for thirteen years was chaplain at Aston-Flamville Hall, near Hinckley, Leicestershire. In 1747 he removed to Brussels, as confessor of the English nuns. He held several high offices in his order in Belgium; was elected prior of Bornhem in 1753; and died at Brussels on 26 March 1763. His works are: 'Theses Philosophicæ,' Louvain, 1724; 'Conclusiones,' Louvain, 1727; and 'An Essay or Introduction to the Rosary of the Blessed Virgin Mary, wherein the institution of that celebrated devotion, in excellence, indulgences, &c., are set forth,' Lond. 1737; third edit. printed with 'An Essay on the Rosary,' by John O'Connor, Dublin, 1788, 8vo.

[Palmer's Obit. Notices of the Friar-Preachers, p. 17; Oliver's Catholic Religion in Cornwall, p. 452.] T. C.

CLARKSON, LAURENCE (1615–1667), sectary. [See Claxton.]

CLARKSON, NATHANIEL (1724-1795), painter, began his artistic career as a coach-painter and sign-painter. In the latter capacity he has by some been credited with the famous 'Shakespeare' sign, which is generally attributed to Samuel Wale, R.A. He resided in Church Street, Islington, and in 1754 painted and presented to his parish church, St. Mary, Islington, an altarpiece of 'The Annunciation,' having on either side emblems of the law and gospel in chiaroscuro. This picture remained at the east end of the church till recently, when it was removed to make way for a stained-glass window. Clarkson was a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and one of the artists who sub-

scribed to the charter of incorporation in 1765. He exhibited with that society in 1762, 1764, 1765, 1767, the works contributed being portraits, including one of himself. In 1777 he painted and presented to the Merchant Taylors' Company, of which he was a member of the court of assistants, a large picture, representing Henry VII granting the charter to the master, Richard Smith, and wardens of the company in 1503. For this pretentious and ill-executed picture, which still hangs in the court room of the company, Clarkson was voted the thanks of the company, and presented with a piece of plate. In 1788 he was one of the committee appointed to select a painter for the portrait of George Bristow, clerk to the company, Opie being chosen in preference to Sir Joshua Reynolds. The house in which Clarkson lived in Islington stood until October 1886; it contained some figures painted in chiaroscuro, representing 'Design, Sculpture, and Architecture.' He died 26 Sept. 1795, and was buried 2 Dec. at St. Mary's, Islington.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1768–1880; Nelson's Hist. of St. Mary, Islington; Lewis's Hist. of Islington; Pye's Patronage of British Art; Faithfull's Account of the Paintings belonging to the Merchant Taylors' Company; Catalogues of the Incorporated Society of Artists; information from the churchwardens of St. Mary, Islington.] L. C.

CLARKSON, THOMAS (1760–1846), anti-slavery agitator, was the son of the Rev. John Clarkson, head-master from 1749 to 1766 of the free grammar school at Wisbeach, where he was born on 28 March 1760. At the age of fifteen he was admitted to St. Paul's School on 4 Oct. 1775, where he obtained one of the Pauline exhibitions in 1780, and, having gained the Gower exhibition in a previous year, went up to St. John's College, Cambridge, as a sizar. In 1783 he graduated B.A., having obtained the first place among the junior optimes in the mathematical tripos of that year. In 1784 and 1785 he won the members' prizes for Latin essays open to middle and senior bachelors respectively. The subject for the essay of 1785 was the question 'anne liceat invitos in servitutem dare?' and the contest for this prize determined the whole course of Clarkson's life. The study of the subject absorbed him day and night. The essay was read in the senate house in June 1785, and obtained much applause. The subject still continuing to engross his thoughts, he determined to translate his essay, and thus draw the attention of influential people to the horrors of the slave trade. Cadell the publisher, to whom he first offered the manuscript, did not give him much encouragement. On leaving the shop he met Joseph Hancock of Wisbeach, a quaker, and an old family friend, who thereupon introduced him to James Phillips, a bookseller in George Yard, Lombard Street, by whom the essay was published in June 1786. Through this introduction to Phillips, Clarkson came to know William Dillwyn, James Ramsay, Joseph Woods, Granville Sharp, and others who had already been labouring in the same cause. Soon after this he made the acquaintance of William Wilberforce, to whose advocacy in parliament its final success was greatly due. On 22 May 1787 a committee was formed for the suppression of the slave trade, consisting of Granville Sharp, William Dillwyn, Samuel Hoare, George Harrison, John Lloyd, Joseph Woods, Thomas Clarkson, Richard Phillips, John Barton, Joseph Hooper, James Phillips, and Philip Sansom, all of whom, it should be noticed, were quakers, with the exception of Sharp, Sansom, and Clarkson.

Shortly afterwards Clarkson went to Bristol, Liverpool, and other places for the double purpose of collecting further information with regard to the slave trade and of holding meetings in favour of its suppression. At Manchester he delivered one of the few sermons he ever preached; for though he had been ordained a deacon, he had abandoned all idea of exercising his profession. Through the personal exertions of Clarkson and his fellow-workers, and by the distribution of a number of anti-slavery tracts, the diabolical nature of the trade became generally known throughout the country. On 11 Feb. 1788 a committee of the privy council was ordered to inquire into 'the present state of the African trade.' On 9 May the abolition of the slave trade was first practically discussed in parliament. The subject was introduced by Pitt, in the absence of Wilberforce through illness. As a step towards curbing the cruelties of the trade, Sir William Dolben introduced a bill providing that the number of slaves brought in the ships should be in proportion to their tonnage. The mortality of the negroes during the voyage averaged, under the most favourable circumstances, 45 per cent., and in many cases over 80 per cent. After the parties interested in the traffic had been heard by counsel at the bar of both houses, the bill, in spite of violent opposition, passed into law.

The privy council report having been presented, Wilberforce brought the question before the House of Commons on 12 May 1789. Meanwhile Clarkson's labours had never slackened, and in August of this year

he went over to Paris, where he stayed nearly six months, endeavouring to persuade the French government, then in the throes of revolution, to abolish the slave trade. He met with little success, though the Marquis de la Fayette and Mirabeau supported him. To the latter Clarkson wrote a letter, containing from sixteen to twenty pages, every other day for a month, to bring the entire facts of the case before him. Another instance of Clarkson's indefatigable perseverance occurred after his return from France in his search for a sailor whose evidence was considered of the greatest importance. Not knowing whether the man was dead or alive, and ignorant of his name as well as of his whereabouts, Clarkson boarded all the ships belonging to the navy at Deptford, Woolwich, Chatham, Sheerness, and Portsmouth. He at length discovered the man on board the fifty-seventh vessel which he had searched, in Plymouth harbour. During the autumn of 1790 Clarkson again travelled through the country for the purpose of securing further witnesses to give evidence in behalf of the abolition of the slave trade before the parliamentary committee, the hearing of which finally closed on 5 April 1791. On 19 April in the same year Wilberforce's motion for stopping the future importation of slaves from Africa, though supported by Pitt, Fox, and Burke, was lost after two nights' debate by 163 to 88. Though terribly disheartened, the efforts of the little band of philanthropists were not relaxed, and Clarkson again travelled through the country in order to keep up the agitation. In July 1794 his health completely gave way, and he was obliged to retire from his work. He had spent most of his little fortune, and, accordingly, Wilberforce started a subscription among his friends. In Wilberforce's 'Life' (1838, ii. 51–5) some correspondence is published on the subject which it would have been better to have left undisturbed. After an absence of nine years Clarkson returned to his duty on the committee, and in the latter part of 1805 once more made a journey through the country, which met with extraordinary success. At length the bill for the abolition of the slave trade was introduced by Lord Grenville in the House of Lords on 2 Jan. 1807, and received the royal assent on 25 March following. But the struggle was not quite finished. In 1818 Clarkson had an interview with the Emperor of Russia at Aix-la-Chapelle, to secure his influence with the allied sovereigns at the approaching congress in favour of the suppression of the slave trade throughout their dominions. In England the struggle had to be continued for the abolition of slavery in the West India islands, and in 1823 the Anti-slavery Society was formed, Clarkson and Wilberforce being made vice-presidents of the society. It was not until August 1833 that the Emancipation Bill was passed, which made freedmen of some 800,000 slaves and awarded 20,000,000*l.* as compensation to their owners. Clarkson was unable to take a very active share in the closing part of this movement, as his health was now worn out. Cataract formed in both his eyes, and for a short time he became totally blind, but in 1836 he regained his sight by means of a successful operation. On 15 April 1839 he was admitted to the freedom of the city of London. This ceremony took place at the Mansion House, out of regard to his age and infirmities, instead of at the Guildhall. His last appearance on a public platform was at the Anti-slavery Convention held at the Freemasons' Hall in June 1840, when he presided and made a short address. Haydon's picture of this scene is now in the National Portrait Gallery, where there is also a portrait of Clarkson by De Breda. His bust, by Behnes, is in the Guildhall. During the latter years of his life Clarkson resided at Playford Hall, near Ipswich, where he died on 26 Sept. 1846, in the eighty-seventh year of his age. He was buried at Playford on 2 Oct. following. Clarkson never joined the Society of Friends. His wife, Catherine, who survived him, was the daughter of William Buck of Bury St. Edmunds. Their only son, Thomas, one of the Thames police magistrates, was killed in a carriage accident on 9 March 1837, in his fortieth year.

Clarkson was not the first to call the attention of the country to the criminality of slavery, but it is almost impossible to overrate the effect of his unceasing perseverance in the cause. Before he entered on the crusade slaveholding was considered, except by a chosen few, as a necessary part of social economy; it was due largely to Clarkson's exertions that long before his death it had come to be regarded as a crime. Wordsworth addressed to him a sonnet, beginning 'Clarkson, it was an obstinate hill to climb,' 'on the final passing of the Bill for the Abolition of the Slave Trade, March 1807.' A monument has been erected to his memory on the hill above Wade's Mill, on the Buntingford road.

Clarkson published the following works: 1. 'An Essay on the Slavery and Commerce of the Human Species, particularly the African, translated from a Latin Dissertation which was honoured with the first prize in the University of Cambridge for the year 1785. With Additions,' London, 1786, 8vo; 2nd edition, enlarged, London, 1788, 8vo. 2. 'An Essay on the Impolicy of the African Slave

Trade.' In two parts. London, 1788, 8vo; 2nd ed., London, 1788, 8vo. 3. 'An Essay on the Comparative Efficiency of Regulation or Abolition, as applied to the Slave Trade . . . ,' London, 1789, 8vo. 4. 'Letters on the Slave Trade and the State of the Natives in those parts of Africa which are contiguous to Fort St. Louis and Goree, written at Paris in Dec. 1789 and Jan. 1790,' London, 1791. 4to. 5. 'A Portraiture of Quakerism . . . .' London, 1806, 3 vols. 8vo; 2nd ed., London, 1807, 8vo; 3rd ed., London, 1807, 8vo. Of the first edition of this work 2,500 copies were sold without any public advertisement being issued by the publisher. Lord Jeffrey reviewed it in the 'Edinburgh Review' for April 1807. 6. 'Three Letters (one of which has appeared before) to the Planters and Slave-merchants, principally on the subject of Compensation,' London, 1807, 8vo. 7. 'History of the Rise, Progress, and Accomplishment of the Abolition of the African Slave Trade by the British Parliament,' London, 1808, 2 vols. 8vo; new ed., with prefatory remarks on the subsequent abolition of slavery, London, 1839, 8vo. Clarkson in this 'History' of the anti-slavery agitation gives 'a quaint chart showing how the impulse spread till it converged upon a single area.' A controversy subsequently raged between the followers of Clarkson and the followers of Wilberforce, as to the share taken by the respective leaders in the bringing about of the abolition of the slave trade, and Wilberforce's sons, who stoutly supported the cause of their father's predominant influence, saw much ground for offence in Clarkson's chart, which gave, in their opinion, far too little prominence to the stimulus of the 'Evangelical' party, which was generally known as the Clapham sect, and of which Wilberforce was a leading spirit. Sir James Stephen, in his 'Essays in Ecclesiastical Biography' (art. 'William Wilberforce'), notices in judicial language the unbecoming rivalry between the friends of Clarkson and the friends of Wilberforce. But Sir James Stephen is somewhat severe on Sergeant Talfourd, who in his life of Charles Lamb, when describing a meeting between Charles Lamb and Clarkson, designates the latter 'the true annihilator of the slave trade,' and adds these words: 'Lamb had no taste for oratorical philanthropy, but he felt the grandeur and simplicity of Clarkson's character.' Stephen detected here an unjust reflection on Wilberforce, which he sought to confute with much energy, without in any way detracting from Clarkson's services to the cause with which the two men were identified. There is perhaps a slight touch of irony in Stephen's remark, 'Thomas Clarkson is his own biographer,' when alluding to Clarkson's 'History' of the movement. 8. The preface to 'Zachary Clark's Account of the different Charities belonging to the Poor of the County of Norfolk, abridged from the returns, under Gilbert's Act, to the House of Commons in 1786; and from the Terriers in the office of the Lord Bishop of Norwich,' Bury St. Edmunds and London, 1811, 8vo. 9. 'Memoirs of the Private and Public Life of William Penn,' London, 1813, 2 vols.; new ed., with a preface—in reply to the charges against his character made by Lord Macaulay in his 'History of England'—by William Edward Forster, the well-known statesman [q. v.], London, 1849, 8vo. Clarkson's biography of Penn was the subject of an elaborate notice by Lord Jeffrey in the 'Edinburgh Review' for July 1813. Forster's defence of Clarkson's view of Penn's character, which forms the preface to the 1849 edition of Clarkson's 'Life,' was twice issued separately, in 1849 and 1850 respectively, under the title of 'William Penn and Thomas Babington Macaulay.' Macaulay in the last edition of his 'History of England' made an elaborate attempt to justify his original statement which he declined to retract. But there is no question that he was in error. See Mr. C. E. Doble's letter in 'Academy,' 1886, vol. i. p. 365. 10. 'An Essay on the Doctrine and Practice of the Early Christians, as they relate to War,' 2nd edition, London, 1817, 8vo. This was tract No. 3 of the Society for the Promotion of Permanent and Universal Peace, and passed through a number of editions. 11. 'Thoughts on the Necessity of improving the Condition of the Slaves in the British Colonies, with a view to their ultimate Emancipation . . . ,' London, 1823, 8vo; 2nd ed., corrected, London, 1823, 8vo; another ed., London, 1823, 8vo, in the preface to which it is stated that it first appeared in the 'Inquirer;' 4th ed., corrected, London, 1824, 8vo. 12. 'The Cries of Africa to the Inhabitants of Europe; or a Survey of that Bloody Commerce called the Slave Trade,' London (1822 ?), 8vo. This was translated into French and Spanish. 13. 'Researches Antediluvian, Patriarchal, and Historical, concerning the way in which Men first acquired their Knowledge of God and Religion,' &c., London and Ipswich, 1836, 8vo. 14. 'Strictures on a Life of William Wilberforce by the Rev. W. Wilberforce and the Rev. S. Wilberforce,' London, 1838, 8vo. 15. 'A Letter to the Clergy of various Denominations and to the Slaveholding Planters in the Southern Parts of the United States of America,' London, 1841, 8vo. 16. 'Not a Labourer wanted for Jamaica; to which is added an Account of the newly erected Villages by the Peasantry there and their bene-

ficial Results,' London, 1842, 8vo. 17. 'Essay on Baptism, with some Remarks on the Doctrine of the Nicene Church, on which Puseyism is built,' London and Ipswich, 1843, 8vo. 18. 'Review of the Rev. Thomas B. Freeman's "Journal of Visits to Ashanti," &c., with Remarks on the Present Situation of Africa and its Spiritual Prospects,' London, 1845, 4to. 19. 'The Grievances of our Mercantile Seamen, a National and Crying Evil,' London and Ipswich, 1845, 12mo.

[Taylor's Biographical Sketch of Thomas Clarkson (1839) (a 2nd ed. of this sketch, edited by Dr. Henry Stebbing [q. v.], came out in 1847); A Sketch of the Life of Thomas Clarkson (1876); Elmes's Thomas Clarkson, a monograph (1854); Gent. Mag. 1846, new ser., xxvi. 542–6; Ann. Reg., 1846, App. to Chron. pp. 287–9; Daily News, 30 Sept. 1846; Clarkson's Hist. of the Abolition of the Slave Trade (1839); Hist. of Wisbeach (1833); Gardiner's Regs. of St. Paul's School (1884), pp. 161, 403, 416; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xi. 46, 6th ser. xii. 228, 314; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

CLATER, FRANCIS (1756–1823), farrier, wrote the popular works 'Every Man his own Cattle Doctor' (1810) and 'Every Man his own Farrier.' In the preface to the last-named work, which was published at Newark in 1783, when the writer was twenty-six, Clater describes himself as 'farrier, late of Newark,' and states that he served a regular apprenticeship and one year as journeyman to 'the late W. Frost, farrier, of Nottingham, and being his nephew, succeeded to all the secrets of his profession.' The work was published at the desire of the numerous gentlemen and farmers who were Clater's employers, and appears to have roused the hostility of farriers generally. The writer insists chiefly on careful diagnosis of individual cases, and the use of pure drugs. Clater afterwards resided for many years at East Retford, where he practised as a chemist and druggist, as well as a cattle doctor, and, according to the inscription on a small memorial tablet set up in the methodist chapel in Newgate Street in that town, was much respected, and there died, on 29 May 1823, in the sixty-seventh year of his age (Pierce, *Hist. of East Retford*, 1828). The publication of the above-mentioned works marked a stage in veterinary progress, and their lasting popularity may be judged from the fact that, at the hands of the writer's son, John Clater, and subsequent editors, including the eminent veterinary surgeon, William Charles Spooner [q. v.], the former went through over twelve, and the latter over thirty editions. In the later ones—e.g. the edition of 'Every Man his own Farrier' by Edward Mayhew, published in 1850, and of the 'Cattle Doctor' by Armytage, published in 1870—much exploded conjecture has been omitted, and the text almost entirely rewritten.

In America both of Clater's manuals were received with scarcely less enthusiasm than in his own country, and were long regarded as indispensable treatises for practical agriculturists. There his works enjoyed as much vogue as those of William Youatt [q. v.] Editions of Clater's works which appeared in America contained important additions by John Stuart Skinner (1788–1851), one of the most successful promoters of agriculture in the United States. Skinner's edition of 'Clater and Youatt's' 'Cattle Doctor' (1844) was liberally revised by the editor, and the great fame which attached to all Skinner's literary labours had the effect of greatly extending Clater's repute in America.

[Clater's Works; Gent. Mag. xciii. (i.) 474, where Clater's age is wrongly given; Pierce's Hist. of East Retford.] H. M. C.

CLATER, THOMAS (1789–1867), painter, third son of Francis Clater [q. v.], farrier, of East Retford, Nottinghamshire, and Anne his wife, was baptised on 9 June 1789 at East Retford. He first exhibited in London in 1819 at the British Institution, sending two pictures, 'Children at a Spring' and 'Puff and Dart, or the Last Shilling—a Provincial Game,' and at the Royal Academy, to which he sent 'The Game at Put, or the Cheat detected.' In 1820 he exhibited at the Royal Academy a portrait of his brother John Clater, and in 1823 portraits of Mr. C. Warren and of his father Francis Clater; the latter picture was subsequently engraved by Lupton. Clater continued to send many pictures to the Royal Academy, British Institution, Suffolk Street Gallery, and all the principal exhibitions in the country every year up to 1863. In 1843 he was elected a fellow of the Society of British Artists. His pictures were popular and of a class that was easily appreciated by the public. They were usually of a quietly humorous character, scenes from domestic and provincial life, and executed in a manner based on that of the Dutch genre painters. In the Walker Art Gallery at Liverpool there is a picture by him representing 'A Chief of Gipsies dividing Spoil with his Tribe.' Others which attracted attention were 'The Fortune-Teller Dressing for a Masquerade,' 'The Morning Lecture,' 'Christmas in the Country,' 'Sir Roger de Coverley,' 'The Music Lesson,' 'The Smugglers' Cave,' 'Sunday Morning,' 'Preparing for the Portrait,' &c. Clater resided for the latter portion of his life in Chelsea. Pecuniary difficulties beset his later years and he had to seek relief from the

funds of the Royal Academy. He died on 24 Feb. 1867, leaving a family, some of whom also practised painting as a profession. Shortly after his death his widow married Mr. Jonathan Peel.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Library of the Fine Arts, 1831; Arnold's Magazine of the Fine Arts; Evans's Cat. of Portraits; Catalogues of the Royal Academy, British Institution, Suffolk Street, and other exhibitions; Gent. Mag. new ser. iii. 667.]

L. C.

CLAUDET, ANTOINE FRANÇOIS JEAN (1797–1867), photographer, was born at Lyons on 12 Aug. 1797, and, after receiving a good commercial and classical education, entered at the age of twenty-one the office of his uncle, M. Vital Roux, banker, who a few years afterwards placed him at the glass works of Choisy-le-Roi as director, in conjunction with M. G. Bontemps. Eventually Claudet came to London, and in 1829 opened a warehouse at 89 High Holborn for the sale of French glass, but in 1833 describes himself as the owner of a sheet glass, glass shade, and painted glass warehouse. He took George Houghton into partnership in 1837, and the latter for many years continued to manage the business. In 1833 Claudet invented the machine now generally used for cutting cylindrical glass, and for this invention he received the medal of the Society of Arts in 1853. Daguerre's great discoveries were announced in January 1839; in the following August, on the purchase of his invention by the French government, the new discovery was published to the world. Daguerre secured a patent in England for his process, and Claudet, becoming possessor of a portion of this patent, commenced about 1840 the practice of daguerreotype portraiture in the Adelaide Gallery, London, where his studio remained for many years. He zealously devoted himself to photography, perfecting known processes and inventing new ones. He first obtained vastly increased sensitiveness by using chloride of iodine instead of iodine alone. In 1847, discussing the properties of solar radiation modified by coloured glass media, he made a bold attempt to lay the foundation of a more complete theory of the photographic phenomena, and he was rewarded by the publication of his paper in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (1847, pp. 253–62), and by his subsequent election, 2 June 1853, as a fellow of the Royal Society. At this time the collodion process had supplanted the method of Daguerre, and Claudet was one of the first to adopt it. He assisted Sir Charles Wheatstone in the early application of the stereoscope to photography. The reports of the British Association during twenty years bear testimony to the ingenuity and originality of his inventions. His dynactinometer, his photographometer, his focimeter, his stereomonoscope, his system of unity of measure for focusing enlargements, his system of photosculpture, and other results of his experimental researches, are familiar to all students of the photographic art. He removed to 107 Regent Street, London, in 1851, and in 1858 was appointed photographer in ordinary to the queen. In his later years he invented 'A self-acting focus equaliser, or the means of producing the differential movement of the two lenses of a photographic optical combination which is capable, during the exposure, of bringing consecutively all the planes of a solid figure into focus without altering the size of the various images superposed.' After this, and in the same year, he had a correspondence with his collaborator, Sir David Brewster, who held that the most perfect photographic instrument is a single lens of least dispersion, least aberration, and least thickness. Claudet realised these views with a small topaz lens which reached with equal distinctness every plane of the figure. He was the author of upwards of forty papers, communicated from 1841 to 1867 to the Royal and other philosophical societies, and to photographic and philosophical publications in England and France. He received awards of eleven medals, including the council medal of the Great Exhibition of 1851; but acting on juries, on other great occasions he was excluded from participation in the prizes. In 1863 he was made a chevalier of the Legion of Honour. He died at his residence in Regent's Park, London, on 27 Dec. 1867. Only a few weeks after his death, 23 Jan. 1868, his photographic premises in Regent Street were destroyed by fire, when the only negative of Claudet's portrait was entirely consumed. His widow, Julia, died at Brighton on 30 Oct. 1881, aged 80.

Claudet was the author of a small brochure entitled 'Du Stéréoscope et de ses applications à la Photographie,' Paris, 1853.

[Scientific Review, August 1868, pp. 151–4; Proceedings of Royal Soc. of Lond. xvii. pp. lxxxv–lxxxvii; Catalogue of Scientific Papers (1867), i. 939, vii. 397; Photographic News, xii. 3, 51, 59, 377, 387.]

G. C. B.

CLAUGHTON, PIERS CALVERLEY (1814–1884), bishop of Colombo, son of Thomas Claughton (M.P. for Newton, Lancashire, 1818–25, who died in 1842), born at Haydock Lodge, Winwick, Lancashire, on 8 Jan. 1814, was educated at Brasenose

College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1835, and M.A. in 1838. He won the prize for the chancellor's prize essay in 1837, was fellow and tutor of University College from 1837 to 1842, public examiner in 1842 to 1844, and select preacher in 1843 and 1850. He was ordained in 1838, and appointed rector of Elton, Huntingdonshire, in 1845, where he introduced harvest festivals, which have since been so popular. He remained at Elton until 1859, when he was appointed the first bishop of St. Helena. During his tenure of that bishopric he took part at the Cape synod in the condemnation of Bishop Colenso. In 1862 he was translated to the see of Colombo, which he successfully administered for eight years. On his return to England he was in March 1871 made archdeacon of London and canon of St. Paul's, and as practical coadjutor to the Bishop of London he worked hard. On the resignation of the Rev. G. R. Gleig in 1875 he succeeded to the post of chaplain-general of the forces. In all his offices he showed himself a most kindly, hard-working, and conscientious prelate. He took a leading part in the debates of convocation, as to the importance of which body he published a letter addressed to Lord Derby in 1852. His other publications were: 'A Brief Examination of the Thirty-nine Articles,' 1843, 8vo; 'A Catechism, in six parts, for the Sundays in Lent,' 1847, 12mo; 'Charges to the Clergy of the Archdeaconry of London,' 1872 to 1878; 'Our Missions, a Letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury,' 1873, 8vo; and occasional sermons published between 1840 and 1877. He died on 11 Aug. 1884, at 2 Northwick Terrace, Maida Hill, London, and was buried at Elton. A tablet to his memory has been placed in the crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral. It contains a medallion portrait, and is near the memorial of Sir John Goss.

[Guardian, 13 Aug. 1884, p. 1202; Illustrated London News, 16 Aug. 1884, p. 155; Honours Register of Oxford, 1883; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1884; Lancashire and Cheshire Historical and Genealogical Notes, iii. 103.] C. W. S.

CLAVEL, JOHN (1603-1642), highwayman, was descended from a family in good position, being the nephew and heir-at-law of Sir William Clavel, knight-banneret, whom he admitted he had grossly injured. He took to the highway when he was in great necessity, his first robbery being on Gad's Hill. He was apprehended in 1627, found guilty and condemned to death. In 1628 he published 'A Recantation of an ill-led Life; or a Discoverie of the Highway Law, in verse.' He dates it 'from my lonely chamber in the King's Bench, October 1627.' From the verses it would appear that he owed his pardon to the intercession of the king and queen. The poem was 'approved by the king's most excellent majesty and published by his express command.' A second edition appeared in 1628, and a third, with a portrait, in 1634. Clavel died in 1642.

[Granger's Biog. History of England, 5th ed. iii. 251-2; Caulfield's Portraits and Memoirs, ed. 1813, i. 97-104; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. x. 442-3; Black's Cat. Ashm. MSS.; Evans's Portraits; Hazlitt's Handbook to the Popular, Poetical, and Dramatic Literature of Great Britain, iii; Hazlitt's Bibliographical Collections and Notes, 2nd series, 128.] T. F. H.

CLAVELL, ROBERT (*d.* 1711), bookseller, of London, was the author of a curious little treatise entitled 'His Majesties Propriety and Dominion on the Brittish Seas asserted: together with a true Account of the Neatherlanders' Insupportable Insolencies, and Injuries they have committed; and the Inestimable Benefits they have gained in their Fishing on the English Seas: as also their Prodigious and Horrid Cruelties in the East and West Indies, and other Places. To which is added an exact Mapp,' &c., 8vo, London, 1665 (another edition, 8vo, London, 1672). He is better known, however, by his useful classified lists of current literature, the first number of which appeared at the end of Michaelmas term, 1668, the last at the end of Trinity term, 1700. Collective editions are as follows: 1. 'Mercurius Librarius, or a Catalogue of Books printed and published in Michaelmas Term (Hillary Term, 1668, Easter Term, Michaelmas Term, 1669),' fol. [London, 1668-9]. Nos. 1-4 were the joint compilation of Clavell and John Starkey, a fellow-bookseller. 2. 'The General Catalogue of Books printed in England since the dreadful Fire of London, 1666, to the end of Trinity Term, 1674. Collected by R. Clavell,' fol. London, 1675. 3. 'The General Catalogue of Books printed . . . since . . . 1666, to . . . 1680 . . . To which is added, a Catalogue of Latin Books, printed in foreign parts, and in England since 1670,' fol. London, 1680 [-81]. 4. 'A Catalogue of Books printed in England . . . since . . . 1666, to the end of Michaelmas Term, 1695. With an Abstract of the general Bills of Mortality since 1660,' fourth edition, fol. London, 1696. 5. 'A Catalogue of Books printed and published at London in Easter Term, 1670, to Trinity Term, 1700,' fol. [London, 1670-1700]. Dunton describes Clavell as 'a great dealer, who has deservedly gained himself the reputation of a just man. Dr. Barlow, bishop of Lincoln, used to call him "the honest bookseller."

He has been master of the Company of Stationers [1698 and 1699]; and perhaps the greatest unhappiness of his life was his being one of Alderman Cornish's jury' (*Life and Errors*, ed. 1818, i. 207). He died at Islington in 1711 (*Probate Act Book*, P. C. C., August 1711). His will, as 'citizen and stationer of London,' dated 17 April 1711, was proved on the following 8 Aug. by Catherine Clavell, his widow (Reg. in P. C. C. 161, Young). Mrs. Clavell survived her husband until the close of 1717, dying in the parish of St. Margaret, Westminster (Will reg. in P. C. C. 227, Whitfield; *Probate Act Book*, P. C. C. December 1717).

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 608 *n.*; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

CLAVERHOUSE, JOHN GRAHAM OF. [See GRAHAM, JOHN, VISCOUNT DUNDEE, 1649?–1689.]

CLAVERING, SIR JOHN (1722–1777), opponent of Warren Hastings, was the third son of Sir James Clavering of Greencroft in Lanchester, Durham, a member of the old northern family of Clavering of Axwell. Clavering was baptised on 31 Aug. 1722 at Lanchester. 'In early life he began his military career in the Coldstream regiment of guards' (family papers). In 1759 General Barrington was sent to take the French island of Guadeloupe. Clavering, with the rank of brigadier-general, commanded under him. He led the British force in person, and was mainly instrumental in securing the conquest of the island, which surrendered after an eight days' attack. 'Clavering,' wrote Horace Walpole to Sir Horace Mann, 'is the real hero of Guadeloupe.'

On 16 June 1759 Clavering was appointed 'to be one of his majesty's aides-de-camp, to command and take rank as colonel of foot,' and in June 1760 he was sent 'to Hesse Cassel, to watch the motions of the landgrave of Hesse.' While engaged in this mission he wrote a number of letters to A. Mitchell, giving an account of part of the military operations during the seven years' war. These letters, with other correspondence of his, throw light not only on the conflict, but on British diplomacy of the period.

In 1762 Clavering was appointed colonel of the 52nd regiment of foot, in June 1763 was recalled (*Mitchell Papers*, Letter 102), in 1770 was made lieutenant-general, and in 1776 knight of the Bath. From 1770 till death he was governor of Landguard Fort. In 1773 the 'Regulating Act,' for the better government of India, was passed. Warren Hastings was appointed governor-general of Bengal, and four persons were named in the act to constitute, along with him, a council. Clavering was one of these. He was to command the Bengal army, to be next in rank to Hastings, and as councillor to draw a salary of 10,000*l.* The new councillors reached Bengal in October 1774, and a bitter strife immediately began between Clavering, Francis, and Monson on the one part, and Hastings, supported by Barwell, on the other. The story of that conflict, in which Hastings, at first outnumbered and regularly outvoted, was at last completely victorious, is told under his life. Clavering conducted the struggle with more violence than discretion, fought a bloodlesss duel with Barwell, and very nearly fought Hastings. He strongly supported Nuncomar in the charges he brought against the governor-general; but after Nuncomar's trial and conviction he 'peremptorily refused . . . to make any application in favour of a man who had been found guilty of forgery' (STEPHEN, i. 233), and this he repeated again at the council-board (*ib.* ii. 92). This seems to dispose of the rumour mentioned by Macaulay, that Clavering had sworn that 'even at the foot of the gallows Nuncomar should be rescued.' In September 1776 Monson died. This reduced the council to four, and Hastings, owing to his casting vote, was now supreme. He had, however, given authority to Maclean, his agent in London, to present his resignation if he thought fit. Maclean considered it necessary to do so, and the resignation was at once accepted. In June 1777 intelligence of this reached Bengal. Clavering, who had been directed to act as governor-general till the successor to Hastings should arrive, at once proceeded, in a violent manner, to take possession of the supreme power. He was met by the refusal of Hastings to acknowledge the validity of the resignation presented in his name. Hastings also declared that Clavering, having attempted to seize the governor-generalship, had by so doing vacated his seat at the council-board. The matter was finally referred to the judges of the supreme court, who held that Hastings was still governor-general, and Clavering still a member of council.

Clavering took this disappointment much to heart. He soon after fell ill, and died, 'from the effects of climate,' on 30 (or, according to Impey's letters, 29) Aug. 1777. According to the 'Mahommedan chronicler' (viz. Syud Gholam Hussein Khan; see STEPHEN, i. 261 et seq.), quoted by Macaulay, Clavering's death was partly due to his enforced attendance at the marriage of Hastings; but he seems to have been attacked by his fatal illness when returning from a visit

to Sir Elijah Impey (Impey to Bathurst, Impey's *Memoirs*, p. 166).

Burke affirmed (*Impeachment*, ii. 68) that Clavering was the equal of Hastings 'in every respect,' but in truth he was no match for him. He was an honest, straightforward man, of passionate disposition and mediocre abilities.

Clavering married, first, Lady Diana West, daughter of the first Earl Delawarr, and had issue two sons and three daughters; secondly, Katherine, daughter of John Yorke of Bewerley Hall, Yorkshire.

[Information from Sir H. A. Clavering, bart., of Axwell; Surtees's Hist. of Durham, ii. 249. The story of the quarrel with Hastings is given most brilliantly in Macaulay's well-known essay on Hastings, but with much greater care and accuracy, and with full examination of the original authorities, in Sir J. F. Stephen's Nuncomar and Impey (1885). The totally erroneous date of Clavering's death, given in the Annual Register for 1778 as 10 April of that year, is probably the date when the news reached England. Notices of Clavering will be found in the speeches in the trial of Hastings, edited by Bond (1859–61), Gleig's Life of Hastings, Impey's Memoirs, and H. E. Busteed's Echoes from Old Calcutta (Calcutta, 1882). The manuscripts in the British Museum regarding Clavering are the Mitchell Papers, Add. MS. 6840, Add. MSS. 5726 C. f. 116, 6821 f. 40, 12565, 12578, 16265, 16267 f. 5, 29113, Eg. MS. 1722 f. 109.] F. W–T.

CLAVERING, ROBERT (1671–1747), bishop of Peterborough, son of William Clavering of Tillmouth, Durham, was born in 1671. He was admitted of Lincoln College, Oxford, on 26 June 1693, at the age of twenty-one, having graduated previously at Edinburgh, and after a residence of three years was permitted to proceed M.A. as a member of that house on 20 May 1696. In 1701 he was fellow and tutor of University College. From 1713 to 1725 he was treasurer of St. David's. In July 1714 he was preferred to the deanery and rectory of Bocking, Essex, which he resigned on 27 July 1719 for the well-endowed rectory of Marsh Gibbon, Buckinghamshire. Meanwhile he had accumulated his degrees in divinity, proceeding D.D. on 2 March 1715 as a member of Christ Church, and on 20 May was elected regius professor of Hebrew in place of Roger Altham, resigned; to this post was adjoined the sixth stall in Oxford Cathedral. On 2 Jan. 1725 he was promoted to the bishopric of Llandaff and deanery of Hereford, two posts which at that time always went together, where he continued until his translation to Peterborough in February 1729. He obtained permission to hold his professorship, prebendal stall, and rectory with his bishopric. Clavering died on 21 July 1747. By his wife Mary, second daughter of John Cook, a Spanish merchant, of Fawley Court, Buckinghamshire, he had a son and four daughters. Besides two episcopal charges and three sermons, he published: 'R. Mosis Maimonidis Tractatus duo: 1. De doctrina Legis, sive educatione puerorum. 2. De natura & ratione Pœnitentiæ apud Hebræos [being the third and fifth chapters of the first book of the Yad hachazakah]. Latinè reddidit notisque illustravit R. Clavering. . . . Præmittitur dissertatio de Maimonide ejusque operibus,' Oxford, 1705, 4to. The 'Dissertatio' was reprinted by Blasius Ugolinus in vol. viii. of his 'Thesaurus Antiquitatum.' Clavering's portrait, by Thomas Gibson, was engraved by Jean Simon.

[Noble's Continuation of Granger, iii. 91; Raine's North Durham, p. 325; Morant's Essex, ii. 389; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, iii. 54–5; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy); Marshall's Genealogist, iii. 76.] G. G.

CLAXTON or CLARKSON, LAURENCE (1615–1667), sectary, was born at Preston, Lancashire, in 1615. He was brought up in the faith of the church of England. In an age of puritanism his conscience was afflicted, among other things, with the 'toleration of maypoles, dancing, and rioting,' with which the Lord's day was profaned in Lancashire. He started on a strange pilgrimage through various sects, beginning, as a layman, with the presbyterians, with whose system he quarrelled after a time. He then made a brief trial of the independents, joined the antinomians, became a preacher among them, and in his own opinion was 'not inferior to any priest in those days.' After this time he held for six months a 'benefice' of the value of about 50*l.* per annum. The name of the place at which he was 'parish priest' is called by him Pulom. There is little doubt that Pulham Market in Norfolk is meant, although his name does not occur in the registers. In the course of a rambling life which he afterwards led he became a dipper or anabaptist (immersed 6 Nov. 1644, exercised his ministry till 24 Jan. 1645), and his practices brought upon him a prosecution, when he was cast into prison at Bury St. Edmunds. He was released from confinement 15 July 1645, having procured his liberty by formally renouncing the practice of dipping. He is found shortly after among the seekers, and we have the first of his tracts, entitled 'The Pilgrimage of Saints by Church cast out, in Christ found, seeking Truth' (Lond. 1646, 4to). Edwards (*Gan-*

græna) states that as a seeker Claxton preached one Sunday at Bow Church before a large and distinguished congregation. He was appointed minister of Sandridge in Hertfordshire, where he 'continued not a year.' To this date belongs another tract, 'Truth released from Prison to its former Libertie; or a True Discovery who are the Troublers of True Israel; the Disturbers of England's Peace' (London, 1646, 8vo, pp. 26). It is dedicated to the 'mayor, aldermen, and inhabitants of Preston.' Soon after this he wrote a tract against the parliament, called 'A General Charge or Impeachment of High Treason, in the name of Justice Equity, against the Communality of England' (1647, 4to). He was presented to a small parish in Lincolnshire, but soon grew weary of it. On 19 Dec. 1648, according to a record in the manuscript minutes of the Fourth London Classis (now in Dr. Williams's library), 'Mr. Laurence Claxton presented himselfe, brought certeine papers as testimonials wch the presbyterie returned, as not satisfactorie.' After the rejection of these overtures he became a ranter. His extravagant and extremely licentious conduct brought again upon him the displeasure of the authorities. For publishing 'an impious and blasphemous' tract called 'A Single Eye all Light no Darkness, or Light and Darkness One' (1650, 4to, pp. 16), he was condemned by the House of Commons to be sent to prison for one month, and from that time 'to be banished out of the commonwealth and the territories thereof, and not to return upon pain of death.' The book itself was burned by the common hangman. Somehow its author escaped the penalty of banishment, and for a while he travelled about as a professor of astrology and physic, and even aspired to the art of magic. He states that he was afterwards 'beneficed' at Terrington St. John parish in Marshland, Norfolk, and was 'by all the town received' at Snettisham in the same county. In 1658 he came to London from the eastern counties and made the acquaintance of John Reeve and Ludowick Muggleton, to whose doctrines he became a convert. On the death of Reeve about the latter end of July 1658 he applied for and obtained 'leave to write in the vindication and justification of this commission of the spirit.' The treatises he wrote are entitled: 1. 'The Right Devil discovered, in his Descent, Form, Education, Qualification, Place and Nature of Torment,' 1659, small 8vo. Muggleton in enumerating Claxton's books states that the first he wrote (as a Muggletonian) was styled 'Look about you, for the Devil that you fear is in you,' but this may have been the title of the above work while yet in manuscript. It is, however, given by Claxton himself in 'Lost Sheep found,' p. 33. 2. 'The Quakers Downfal, with all other Dispensations, their inside turn'd outward,' 1659, 4to. On the title-page of this work he styled himself 'the alone, true, and faithful messenger of Christ Jesus, the Lord of Glory.' It was answered by John Harwood, a quaker, in a tract entitled 'The Lying Prophet discovered and reproved,' 1659, 4to. 3. 'A Paradisical Dialogue betwixt Faith and Reason: disputing the high mysterious Secrets of Eternity, the like never extant in our Revelation,' 1660, 4to. 4. 'Wonder of Wonders,' 1660. 5. 'The Lost Sheep found, or the Prodigal returned to his Father's House, after many a sad and weary journey through many religious countreys,' 1660, 4to, pp. 64. The last work, which is really an autobiography, was used by Scott in 'Woodstock;' the author's weaknesses are displayed in it with extraordinary frankness. 'He had grown so proud as to say that nobody could write in the vindication of the commission, now John Reeve was dead, but he.' Muggleton was highly offended at the work, and at once discountenanced the author. Before this time there had, however, been a difference between them on another business. For twelve months (till 1661) he sought in vain for followers, but finding Muggleton's power too strong for him he humbled himself to the prophet and acknowledged his fault. Thereupon he was taken again into favour, but undertook not to write any more. His subsequent conduct seems to have been exemplary, as he gained credit from Muggleton as a faithful disciple. His later publications contain much practical moral teaching, especially against uncleanness, as is characteristic of Muggletonian writings. He is supposed to have been twice married, first to the daughter of R. Marchant, by whom he had five children. He probably got his living while in London by trading. At an earlier date, according to Edwards, he was a tailor. His last speculation was disastrous. After the fire of London he undertook to obtain money at interest to help sufferers to rebuild their houses, but he was left in the lurch by some persons who had procured 100*l.* through him, and for this debt he was put in Ludgate gaol, where after lingering a year he died in 1667.

The name is written Clarkson in his earlier tracts and Claxton in the later ones. It was no doubt originally Clarkson. In that form the name is still common about Preston, where it is pronounced Clackson.

[Claxton's Lost Sheep found; Edwards's Gangræna, 3rd edit. part i. 15, 19 (second pagination),

103, ii. 6, 23, 29, 42, 136; Commons' Journals, vi. 427, 444, 475–6; Hart's Index Expurgatorius Anglicanus, 1872, p. 166; Sir W. Scott's Prose Works, xviii. 85–9; the same article in Quart. Rev. xliii. 475–8; Rev. Alex. Gordon in Proc. Liverpool Literary and Phil. Soc., 1869–70, xxiv. 199–201; additional information and suggestions given by Mr. Gordon privately; Notes and Queries, 4th series, xi. 278, 350, 487, xii. 17; Jos. Smith's Biblioth. Anti-Quakeriana, pp. 124–6; Muggleton's Acts of the Witnesses of the Spirit (as quoted by A. Gordon, *ubi supra*, and in Notes and Queries).] C. W. S.

CLAXTON, MARSHALL (1813–1881), painter, born at Bolton in Lancashire on 12 May 1813, was the son of the Rev. Marshall Claxton, a Wesleyan minister. He was a pupil of John Jackson, R.A., and also a student of the Royal Academy, entering that school in January 1831. In 1832 he exhibited his first picture at the Royal Academy, a portrait of his father, and in 1833 his first subject picture, 'The Evening Star,' in the same year also exhibiting his first picture at the Gallery of the Society of British Artists. In 1834 he exhibited his first picture at the British Institution, and obtained the first medal in the painting school at the Royal Academy. In 1835 he was awarded the gold medal of the Society of Arts for a portrait of Sir Astley Cooper, and he also gained a silver medal from the same society. In 1837 he went to Rome, and remained some considerable time in Italy. In 1843 he competed in the Cartoon Exhibition at Westminster Hall, and obtained one of the additional prizes of 100*l.* for his cartoon of 'Alfred in the Camp of the Danes,' which is now the property of the Literary and Scientific Institute at Greenwich. In 1844 he again took part in the competition at Westminster Hall with two frescoes of the 'Death of Abel' and the 'Building of Oxford University,' and again in 1847 with a large oil painting of the 'Death of Sir John Moore at Corunna.' The success of his 'Alfred in the Camp of the Danes' excited his ambition, and gained him considerable success. His activity and power of production, however, exceeded the demand for his works, and in 1850, having a number of pictures undisposed of, he conceived a new, and in those days original, plan. With about two hundred pictures by himself and others Claxton started for Australia, with the intention of founding, if possible, a school of art at the antipodes and disposing of some of his pictures. On his arrival he exhibited gratis the works he had brought with him, this being the first exhibition of works of art in Australia. He met with but little reward for his enterprise, and transferred himself and his pictures to India, where he disposed of most of the latter. He also visited Egypt, and about 1858 returned to England with a portfolio full of reminiscences of his travels. While in Australia Claxton was commissioned by Miss Burdett-Coutts to paint there a large picture of 'Christ blessing the Little Children,' which is now in the schoolroom of the church of St. Stephen's, Westminster, and has been engraved by Samuel Bellin. This was the first historical picture painted at the antipodes. The same lady also commissioned several other works, among them 'Spenser reading the Faerie Queene to his Wife and Sir Walter Raleigh' (engraved by E. Webb for the Art Union of London, 1847), the 'Mother of Moses,' the 'Free Seat,' the 'Grandmother.' Claxton also received commissions from the queen, for whom he painted 'General View of the Harbour and City of Sydney, Australia,' and 'Portrait of the last Queen of the Aborigines.' He exhibited numerous works at the Royal Academy and elsewhere, among which were 'John Wesley, being refused the use of the Church, preaches to the people from his Father's Grave,' the 'Deathbed of John Wesley,' 'Sir Joshua Reynolds and his Friends,' the 'Last Interview between Dr. Johnson and Sir Joshua Reynolds,' 'High Church, Low Church, and No Church' (a picture in three compartments), 'Christ at the Tomb of Lazarus,' 'The Jews mourning over Jerusalem,' and other scriptural works, besides portraits and scenes from domestic life. To the International Exhibition of 1862 he sent his picture of the 'Sepulchre' (engraved by S. Smith), which he afterwards presented to the South Kensington Museum, and which is by some thought to be his best work. Claxton was an ambitious and industrious painter, but lacked the strength requisite to rise to a high position in his art. He died at 155 Carlton Road, Maida Vale, on 28 July 1881, after a long illness, aged 70 (according to the *Times* obituary). In 1837 he married Sophia, daughter of T. Hargrave, J.P., of Blackheath, by whom he was the father of two daughters, who have attained some repute as artists.

[Times, 4 Aug. 1881; Athenæum, 13 Aug. 1881; Ottley's Dictionary of Recent and Living Painters; Our Living Painters; Graves's Dictionary of Artists, 1760–1880; Catalogues of the Royal Academy, National Art Gallery, South Kensington, &c.; private information.] L. C.

CLAY, ALFRED BORRON (1831–1868), painter, born 3 June 1831 at Walton, near Preston, Lancashire, was the second son of the Rev. John Clay [q. v.], the well-known

chaplain of Preston gaol, and Henrietta Fielding, his wife. He was educated at the Preston grammar school, but also received instruction from his father, who added to his other merits that of being an accomplished artist. Clay was intended for the legal profession, and was articled to a solicitor at Preston, but having great love of art decided on quitting his profession and becoming a painter. A portrait of his mother removing the doubts of his parents as to the advisability of this step, he went to Liverpool to study in 1852, and later in the same year became a student of the Royal Academy in London. In 1854 he exhibited for the first time, sending to the British Institution 'Finishing Bleak House,' and to the Royal Academy 'Nora Creina' and 'Margaret Ramsay;' in 1855 he sent to the Royal Academy a portrait of his father, and continued to contribute to the same exhibition regularly up to the time of his death. The chief pictures painted by him were 'The Imprisonment of Mary Queen of Scots at Lochleven Castle,' exhibited in 1861; 'Charles IX and the French Court at the Massacre of St. Bartholomew,' exhibited in 1865; and 'The Return to Whitehall, 29 May 1660,' exhibited in 1867, and now in the Walker Gallery at Liverpool. This was his last work of importance, as his health failed about this time, and he died at Rainhill, near Liverpool, on 1 Oct. 1868, aged 37, just at the commencement of a very promising career. On 9 April 1856 he married Elizabeth Jane Fayrer, who survived him; by her he left issue.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Memoir of the Rev. John Clay; Catalogues of the Royal Academy, &c.; private information.] L. C.

CLAY, JAMES (1805–1873), writer on whist, was born in London in 1805. His father, a merchant in the city of London, was brother of Sir William Clay, M.P. for the Tower Hamlets [q. v.] Clay was educated at Winchester. In 1830, in company with Benjamin Disraeli, who maintained to the end a close friendship with him, he travelled in the East. In 1837 he contested Beverley, and in 1841 Hull, unsuccessfully. In 1847 he was elected as a liberal for Hull, for which borough he sat till he was unseated on petition in 1853, and then from 1857 until his death, 26 Sept. 1873, at Brighton. He married the daughter of General Woolrych, one of Wellington's generals, and had a family, the best known of whom are Ernest Clay (who had a distinguished diplomatic career, and on his marriage with the daughter of Mr. Ker Seymer, formerly member for Worcestershire, took after his own name that of Ker Seymer), Frederick Clay, the musician, and Cecil Clay, well known in literary and artistic circles. Clay was chiefly eminent as a whist-player. 'A Treatise on the Game of Whist, by J. C.,' affixed to J. L. Baldwin's 'Laws of Short Whist' (London, 1864), has gone through many editions, and retains its authority in this country and in America. Some refinements which have come in, such as the lead from the penultimate and the discard from a strong suit when the adversaries show strength in trumps, secured his adhesion, and have been added to later editions by the author's sons. In the 'Correspondence of Lord Beaconsfield' are many friendly references to Clay. In a letter from Malta, dated 27 Sept. 1830 (*Home Letters*, pp. 58–9), Disraeli speaks of Clay's life of 'splendid adventure,' and, after chronicling his various triumphs, appends the characteristic reflection: 'To govern men you must either excel them in their accomplishments or despise them. Clay does one, I do the other, and we are both equally popular.'

[Information privately supplied.] J. K.

CLAY, JOHN (1796–1858), prison chaplain, was the fifth son of Thomas Clay of Liverpool, ship and anchor smith, who died in 1821, by Mary, daughter of Ralph Lowe of Williamson Square, Liverpool, tanner. He was born in Liverpool on 10 May 1796, and after receiving a commercial education entered a merchant's office, but the failure of his master left him at the age of twenty-one without employment. He had, however, mechanical genius, and invented a chair for persons suffering with spinal complaints, and an improved bow and arrow which long bore his name. After spending a considerable time in self-education he was ordained as a literate by the Bishop of Chester on 11 Aug. 1821, and obtained a title for orders by acting as assistant-chaplain at Preston house of correction. On 22 Sept. 1822 he was ordained a priest, and soon after entered as a ten-years' man at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, but did not keep the three terms required until 1834–5, when he took his degree as bachelor of divinity. He became chaplain of the gaol in 1823, and held the post for thirty-six years. His one ambition in life was the reformation and reclamation of prisoners, and to this end he incessantly laboured. His experience soon taught him that the indiscriminate mixture of prisoners was the great hindrance to any improvement in their moral condition, and his chief efforts were made in the direction of the silent and separate confinement of criminals. He befriended all who deserved

help, and communicated with their friends. He stated that in eighteen years he was only once insulted by a prisoner. From 1824 he commenced issuing annual reports, and after a time entered so minutely into the details of prison management that his report became a thick octavo volume and made him an authority on criminal reform. In 1836 his annual reports were reprinted in a parliamentary blue book, and in a debate on education three years afterwards Lord John Russell quoted Clay's description of the ignorance of many of the prisoners. The chaplain in 1847 gave valuable evidence before Lord Brougham's committee of investigation into the question of the execution of the criminal laws. Lord Harrowby, then chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, offered him, when he was in pecuniary difficulties, the rectory of Castleford, Yorkshire, but with conscientious ideas about keeping curates there, he declined the gift. Ill-health obliged him to resign his chaplaincy in January 1858. He died at Leamington on 21 Nov. 1858. He married, 11 March 1828, Henrietta, third daughter of Mr. Fielding; she died at Preston on 28 June 1858.

Besides the prison reports already mentioned he was the author of: 1. 'Twenty-five Sermons,' 1827. 2. 'Burial Clubs and Infanticide in England. A Letter to W. Brown, esq., M.P.,' 1854. 3. 'A Plain Address to Candidates for Confirmation,' 1866.

[W. L. Clay's Prison Chaplain, 1861, with portrait.] G. C. B.

CLAY, JOHN GRANBY (1766–1846), general, was appointed ensign on 6 Nov. 1782, in a Scotch independent company, commanded by Captain, afterwards Lieutenant-colonel, James Abercrombie, then stationed in the north of England. He was placed on half-pay when the company was reduced some months later, but exchanged to full pay in the 45th foot in December 1784, and joining that regiment in Ireland, accompanied it to the West Indies in 1786. He obtained his lieutenancy on 30 April 1788. In 1794 he served with the 2nd provisional battalion of light infantry in the expedition against Martinique, and highly distinguished himself at St. Pierre on the windward side of the island, where he led the forlorn hope in the attack on Morne du Pin. His party consisted of a sergeant and twelve men. With a few of them he gained the summit in rear of the enemy's position just at daybreak. Finding themselves unexpectedly assailed from that quarter, the French precipitately retreated, leaving a brass field-gun in the captors' hands, but not until after the officer in command had been wounded by Clay. After serving at the sieges of Forts Louis and Bourbon, and at the capture of St. Lucia, Clay returned home and purchased a company in the 105th foot, then raising at Leeds, in which, by priority of army service, he became senior captain, and in 1795 major, but the regiment being drafted into others soon after, he was placed on half-pay. In 1797–9 he served on the staff as brigade-major to Major-general Cuyler at Brighton, and to Major-general Samuel Hulse at Lewes, and elsewhere in Kent and Sussex, and during the same period was detached for a time with the brigade of guards sent to Ireland in 1798. In 1800 a number of line regiments formed second battalions from the militia, the men being enlisted for two years or the continuance of the war, among them being the 54th, in which Clay was appointed major on 19 May 1800. He accompanied the battalion to Quiberon, Ferrol, and Cadiz, and afterwards to Egypt, where he was present in the actions of 12–13 March 1801, and at the siege of Alexandria, and had his horse killed under him at Marabout on 21 Aug. during General Eyre Coote's operations against the city from the westward. For his services in Egypt he received the insignia of the Ottoman order of the Crescent, and also the gold medal given by the Porte. His battalion ceasing to exist at the peace, Clay was again placed on half-pay. After the renewal of the war, he was brought into the 3rd Buffs, and sent to London to assist in organising the battalions of the army of reserve in Middlesex, London, and the Tower Hamlets, and in June 1804 was appointed assistant inspector-general of that force, returns of which will be found in the 'Annual Register,' 1804, pp. 567–70. On its dissolution soon after, Clay was appointed to a lieutenant-colonelcy on half-pay of the 24th dragoons, and made inspecting field-officer of the Manchester recruiting district. He was senior military officer there in May 1808, when very serious disturbances broke out among the operatives in Manchester and the neighbouring towns, which he succeeded in suppressing in a few days with a very small force, and received the special thanks of General Champagné, commanding the north-west district. Four years later riots again occurred, but a timely example made at Middleton, where the mob attacked the mill and burned the dwelling-house of Mr. Burton, a leading manufacturer, and attempted to fire on the troops, so completely dismayed them, that they ceased to assemble in any large numbers. On the arrival of three militia regiments as reinforcements, Clay was appointed to the command of a brigade at Manchester,

which he retained until his promotion. Full details of the disturbances of 1808 and 1812 will be found in A. Prentice's 'Historical Sketches of Manchester' (London, 1851). The promptitude with which the disorder was arrested, and the absence of any charges against the military in the accounts, even of those most disposed to side with the operatives, suggest that Clay displayed a firmness and discretion fully entitling him to the recognition his services received. Before leaving Manchester, in June 1813, on promotion to major-general and appointment to the staff in the West Indies, he was waited on by a deputation of gentlemen, who presented him with a sword valued at a hundred guineas. A few days later it was notified that the prince regent had been pleased to transfer Clay to the home staff, and he was appointed to the command of the great depôt of prisoners of war on the north road at Norman Cross, Huntingdonshire, which he held until September 1814, when, in consequence of the termination of the war, his duties ceased. Clay attained the rank of lieutenant-general in 1825, and general on 23 Nov. 1841. He was in receipt of a pension for distinguished services. He died at his residence, 11 Baring Crescent, Exeter, on 13 Dec. 1846, in the eightieth year of his age.

[Army Lists; A. Prentice's Hist. Sketches of Manchester, pp. 30–82; Wheeler's Manchester (London, 1836), pp. 103–5; Gent. Mag. new ser. xxviii. p. 313; Woolmer's Exeter and Plymouth Gazette, 19 Dec. 1846.] H. M. C.

CLAY, Sir WILLIAM (1791–1869), politician, born in London in 1791, was the son of George Clay, an eminent merchant, into whose firm Clay was admitted at an early age. In 1832 he was elected M.P. in the liberal interest for the newly created Tower Hamlets constituency. He occupied the seat till 1857. He was appointed secretary to the board of control in 1839 under Lord Melbourne's ministry. This office he held till the retirement of his party in 1841, when he was created a baronet. Clay was a magistrate for Middlesex and Westminster, and was also chairman of the Grand Junction and Southwark and Vauxhall water companies. He died at Cadogan Place, Chelsea, London, on 13 March 1869. In 1822 Clay married Harriet, daughter of Thomas Dickason of Fulwell Lodge, Middlesex, and had issue three sons and six daughters.

Clay published the following pamphlets: 1. 'Speech at the Meeting of the Electors of the Tower Hamlets,' 1834. 2. 'Speech on Moving for a Committee to inquire into the Act permitting the Establishment of Joint-Stock Banks,' 2nd edit. 1837, replied to by 'Vindex,' 1836. 3. 'Remarks on the Expediency of restricting the Issue of Promissory Notes to a Single Issuing Body,' 1844. 4. 'Remarks on the Water Supply of London,' 2nd edit. 1849, replied to by T. Coates, in 'Statement of the Plan of supplying London with Water, proposed in the "Metropolitan Waterworks Bill,"' &c. 1850. 5. 'Speech on moving the Second Reading of the Church Rate Abolition Bill,' 1856.

[Times, 17 March 1869, p. 12; Men of the Time, 1868, p. 183; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage for 1869, p. 232.] F. W–T.

CLAY, WILLIAM KEATINGE (1797–1867), antiquary, was born in 1797, and, having been ordained deacon in 1823 by the Bishop of Salisbury, became curate of Greenwich. He was ordained priest in the following year by the Bishop of London. He was curate of Paddington in 1830, and of Blunham, Bedfordshire, in 1834. In 1835 he took the degree of B.D. at Jesus College, Cambridge, as a 'ten-year' man, under the statute of Elizabeth (now repealed); he became minor canon of Ely Cathedral in 1837, and was subsequently appointed 'prælector theologicus' and librarian of the cathedral. In 1842 he was instituted to the perpetual curacy of Holy Trinity, Ely, and was collated in 1854 by Dr. Turton, bishop of Ely, to the vicarage of Waterbeach, Cambridgeshire, where he died on 26 April 1867.

His works are: 1. 'Explanatory Notes on the Prayer Book Version of the Psalms,' London, 1839, 8vo. 2. 'The Book of Common Prayer illustrated; so as to show its various modifications, the date of its several parts, and the authority on which they rest,' London, 1841, 8vo. 3. 'An Historical Sketch of the Prayer Book,' London, 1849, 8vo. 4. Histories of the parishes of Waterbeach (1859), Landbeach (1861), and Horningsey (1865) in Cambridgeshire. These three parochial histories, printed separately by the Cambridge Antiquarian Society, were collected into one volume with a common title-page, Cambridge, 1865, 8vo. 5. 'A History of the Parish of Milton in the county of Cambridge,' edited by the Rev. W. G. Searle for the Cambridge Antiquarian Society, 1869.

He edited for the Parker Society 'Liturgies and Occasional Forms of Prayer set forth in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth,' 1847, and 'Private Prayers put forth by authority during the Reign of Queen Elizabeth. With an appendix containing the Litany of 1544,' Cambridge, 1851. He also assisted in the edition of the 'Book of Common Prayer'

issued by the Ecclesiastical History Society in 1849–54, and in the edition of Wheatly's 'Rational Illustration of the Book of Common Prayer,' reprinted in 1858 by the syndics of the Cambridge University Press.

[Memoir prefixed to History of Milton; Cambridge Chronicle, 4 May 1867; Graduati Cantab. (1856), p. 79; Gent. Mag. ccxxi. 825.]

T. C.

CLAYMOND, JOHN, D.D. (1457?–1537), divine and scholar, was the son of John Claymond and Alice his wife, 'sufficient inhabitants' of Frampton in Lincolnshire, where John was born. He was educated at Magdalen College grammar school, Oxford, and became a demy of the college, and in 1488 perpetual fellow, and in 1506–7 president. He proceeded B.D. in 1508 and D.D. in 1510. He held many ecclesiastical benefices. In 1505 he was made master of St. Cross Hospital, near Winchester, by Bishop Fox, and held the post till 1524; in 1506 the abbot and convent of Glastonbury appointed him to the rectory of West Monkton in Somersetshire; he received in 1509 from Adrian de Castello the prebend of Whitchurch in the cathedral church of Wells, to which belonged the church of Beningar in Somersetshire; from 1498 to 1518 he held the vicarage of the collegiate church Norton, Durham, resigning it on condition of receiving a yearly pension of twenty marks; one of the six scholars for whom he subsequently provided scholarships at Brasenose College was to come from Overton or Havant or Mottesfont, Hampshire, 'of which three places he was successively rector.' At the request of Bishop Fox Claymond gave up the presidentship of Magdalen and accepted that of Corpus Christi, which Fox founded in 1516–7; but since this involved a pecuniary loss the bishop bestowed upon him the 'rich rectory' of Cleeve in Gloucestershire, which he held till his death. Claymond was a considerable benefactor of the Oxford colleges in which he was interested; to Magdalen he left 'divers lands and tenements' in Oxfordshire and Southampton, conditionally upon annual service being performed in the chapel for the souls of himself, his father and mother, and his stepfather John; he also left certain moneys for distribution among the poorest fellows and demies; at Brasenose he founded six scholarships, the scholars being chosen from places where he had held preferments, these scholars were afterwards called Claymondines or Clemmondines; to Corpus Christi he left lands and money and his books. He does not seem to have printed anything, but left in manuscript to Corpus Christi College Library: 'Notæ et Observationes in Plinii Naturalem Historiam,' 4 vols.; 'Comment. in Auli Gellii Noctes Atticas;' 'Comment. in Plautum;' 'Epistolæ ad Simon. Grinæum, Erasmum et alios Viros Doctissimos;' and a 'Treatise of Repentance,' which came into the possession of Anthony à Wood. John Shepgreve, professor of Hebrew, wrote a Latin life of Claymond, with the title 'Vita et Epicedion Johannis Claymundi, Præsidis Coll. Corp. Chr.' Erasmus mentions Cuthbert Tonstall, Thomas More, and Richard Pace as his special friends. He died on 19 Nov. 1537, and was buried in Corpus Christi College Chapel. The dates were never filled in on his tombstone, so that the year of his birth is a guess of Wood's.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 104; Wood's Antiquities, passim; Allen's Lincolnshire, i. 348; Hutchinson's Durham, iii. 111; Leland's Encomia, &c., London, 1589, p. 43; J. Caius de libris propriis, London, 1576, p. 13; Erasmi Opera Omnia, 1703, iii. 463.]

R. B.

CLAYPOOLE or CLAYPOLE, ELIZABETH (1629–1658), second daughter of Oliver Cromwell, was born on 2 July 1629 (Noble). Her marriage to John Claypoole [q. v.] took place in 1646. She was the favourite daughter of her father, to whom her spiritual condition seems to have caused some anxiety. On one occasion he writes to his daughter Bridget expressing his satisfaction that her sister Claypoole 'sees her own vanity and carnal mind, bewailing it, and seeks after what will satisfy' (Letter xli. 1646). But four years later he bade her mother warn her to 'take heed of a departing heart and of being cozened with worldly vanities and worldly company, which I doubt she is too subject to' (Letter clxxi.) According to several accounts she was too much exalted by her father's sovereignty, for which reason Mrs. Hutchinson terms her and all her sisters, excepting Mrs. Fleetwood, 'insolent fools.' Captain Titus writes to Hyde relating a remark of Mrs. Claypoole's at a wedding feast concerning the wives of the major-generals: 'The feast wanting much of its grace by the absence of those ladies, it was asked by one there where they were. Mrs. Claypole answered, "I'll warrant you washing their dishes at home as they use to do." This hath been extremely ill taken, and now the women do all they can with their husbands to hinder Mrs. Claypole from being a princess' (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 327; see also *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. 177). But according to the account of Harrington 'she acted the part of a princess very naturally, obliging all persons with her civility, and frequently interceding for the unhappy.' To her he applied with success for the restoration of the

confiscated manuscript of 'Oceana' (*Works*, ed. Toland, xix.) According to Ludlow and Heath she interceded for the life of Dr. Hewit, but her own letter on the discovery of the plot in which he had been engaged throws a doubt on this story (THURLOE, vii. 171). Still she is said to have habitually interceded with her father for political offenders. 'How many of the royalist prisoners got she not freed? How many did not she save from death whom the laws had condemned?' (S. CARRINGTON, *Life and Death of his most Serene Highness Oliver, &c.* 1659, p. 264). She was taken ill in June 1658, and her sickness was aggravated by the death of her youngest son, Oliver (THURLOE, vii. 177). The nature of her disease is variously stated: 'The truth is,' writes Fleetwood, 'it's believed the physicians do not understand thoroughly her case' (*ib.* 295, 309, 320, 340; LUDLOW, 231; BATES, 233). Clarendon, Heath, Bates, and other royalist writers represent her as upbraiding her father in her last moments with the blood he had shed, &c. (*Rebellion*). The first hint of this report occurs in a newsletter of 16 Sept., where it is said that the Lady Claypoole 'did on her deathbed beseech his highness to take away the high court of justice' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. 143). She died on 6 Aug. 1658, and the 'Mercurius Politicus' in announcing her death describes her as 'a lady of an excellent spirit and judgment, and of a most noble disposition, eminent in all princely qualities conjoined with sincere resentments of true religion and piety.' She was buried on 10 Aug. in Henry VII's chapel in Westminster Abbey (*Mercurius Politicus*, 6 and 10 Aug.) After the Restoration her body was allowed to remain in the Abbey (STANLEY, *Memorials of Westminster Abbey*, ed. 1868, p. 179; NOBLE, i. 140).

Of her children (three sons and one daughter) Cromwell died in May 1678 unmarried, Henry is said to have predeceased his brother, Oliver died in June 1658, and Martha in January 1664. None left issue.

[Noble's House of Cromwell; Carlyle's Letters and Speeches of Cromwell; Ludlow's Memoirs, 1751; Clarendon State Papers; Thurloe Papers.]

C. H. F.

CLAYPOOLE or **CLAYPOLE, JOHN** (*d.* 1688), Cromwell's son-in-law, was the son of John Claypoole of Norborough, Northamptonshire. John Claypoole, senior, was one of those who refused to pay ship-money, and was created a baronet by the Protector on 16 July 1657 (NOBLE, ii. 374). The date of the birth of John Claypoole the younger and the date of his marriage with Elizabeth Cromwell [see CLAYPOOLE, ELIZABETH] are both uncertain; the former probably took place in 1623, the latter some time before October 1646 (CARLYLE, *Cromwell*, Letter xli.) According to Heath, Claypoole first appeared in arms for the parliament at the siege of Newark in the winter of 1645–6 (*Chronicle*, 185). On 11 Aug. 1651 he received a commission from the council of state to raise a troop of horse to oppose the march of Charles II into England (*Cal. S. P.* Dom. 1651, 516). After the expulsion of the Long parliament he became more prominent. He was appointed by the Protector one of the lords of his bedchamber, master of the horse, and ranger of Whittlewood Forest. He took a leading part in the public ceremonials of the protectorate, such as the reception of the Dutch ambassadors in 1654, the two solemn investitures of his father-in-law as Protector, and the installation of Richard Cromwell on 27 Jan. 1659 (*Cromwelliana*). On 15 Jan. 1656 he was appointed a member of the committee of trade, and sat in the parliaments of 1654 and 1656, in the former for Carmarthen county, in the latter for Northampton county. He was also one of Cromwell's House of Lords (1657). In the parliament of 1656 he endeavoured to moderate the wrath of the house against James Naylor (BURTON, *Diary*, i. 77), but distinguished himself most by his opposition to the legalisation of the authority exercised by the major-generals (7 Jan. 1657; BURTON, i. 310). 'The sycophants of the court, being fully persuaded that Claypoole had delivered the sense if not the very words of Cromwell in this matter, joined as one man in opposing the major-generals, and so their authority was abrogated' (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, 222). Claypoole also was, according to Lilly, the intermediary by whom Cromwell sought his advice (*Life*, 175). In character there was nothing of the puritan about Claypoole. Mrs. Hutchinson terms him 'a debauched ungodly cavalier,' and in the 'Second Narrative of the late Parliament' he is described as one 'whose qualifications not answering to those honest principles formerly so pretended of putting none but godly men into places of trust, was for a long time kept out' (*Harleian Miscellany*, iii. 480). Pepys mentions a famous running footman who had been in Claypoole's service (*Diary*, 10 Aug. 1660), and we find him begging from Colonel Verney a dog of superior fighting capacity (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. 460). A letter from Claypoole to Henry Cromwell, expressing his feelings on the loss of his wife and his father-in-law, is printed in the 'Thurloe State Papers' (vii. 489). At the Restoration he escaped scot-free, and till

her death gave shelter to his mother-in-law, Oliver's widow. In June 1678 he was arrested on suspicion and imprisoned in the Tower, but speedily released. He died on 26 June 1688 (Noble, ii. 380).

His children by his first wife all predeceased him. He married a second time, in June 1670, Blanche, widow of Lancelot Stavely, by whom he had one daughter, Bridget, but falling under the influence of a certain Anne Ottee disinherited his daughter for her benefit. Mrs. Claypoole brought an action in chancery and recovered some portion of his property, most of which, however, he had been obliged to part with during his lifetime.

[Noble's House of Cromwell, ii. 370–87; Ludlow's Memoirs, ed. 1751; Carlyle's Cromwell's Letters and Speeches; Burton's Cromwellian Diary; Domestic State Papers; Mercurius Politicus.] C. H. F.

CLAYTON, CHARLOTTE, Lady Sundon (*d.* 1742), mistress of the robes. [See Sundon.]

CLAYTON, JOHN (1693–1773), botanist, was born at Fulham in 1693. His father was the attorney-general of Virginia, and the son joined him in 1705. He studied medicine, botany, and, to some extent, chemistry. He sent to the Royal Society in 1739 a statement of 'Experiments concerning the Spirit of Coals.' Through the influence of his father Clayton was appointed secretary of Gloucester county. His position allowed him leisure for studying the vegetation of the state, and for collecting specimens of its flora. Eventually he sent to the Royal Society the results of his observations, which were published in volumes xvii. xviii. and xli. of the 'Philosophical Transactions.' These papers secured him the friendship of many of the European naturalists; especially he corresponded with the celebrated Dutch naturalists, the brothers Gronoy or Gronovius. To these Clayton forwarded dried plants, and in connection with the celebrated Swedish naturalist, John Frederick Gronovius, they published 'Flora Virginica exhibens Plantas quas in Virginia Clayton collegit,' Leyden, 1739 and 1745. These parts were reissued after Clayton's death in 1782. This work was the first flora of Virginia published, and it contained many new genera. Gronovius (Laurence, as his brother John Frederick died in 1760) affixed the name of Clayton to a genus of plants. The Claytonias are perennial, rare in cultivation; but the *C. virginica* is sometimes met with. These plants are popularly known in America by the name of 'spring beauty,' from the early season at which they flower. Clayton died in 1773.

[Barton's Medical and Physical Journal; Allibone's Biographical Dictionary; The Flora of Virginia, 1762; Philosophical Transactions; Lindley and Moore's Treasury of Botany; Rose's Biographical Dictionary.] R. H–t.

CLAYTON, JOHN (1709–1773), divine, son of William Clayton, bookseller, of Manchester, was born 9 Oct. 1709. He was educated at the Manchester grammar school, and gained the school exhibition to Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1725. In 1729 the Hulmeian scholarship was awarded to him, and a little later he became a college tutor. He proceeded B.A. on 16 April 1729, and M.A. on 8 June 1732. One of his early friends was John Byrom [q. v.], his fellow-townsman, and at Oxford he knew John and Charles Wesley, James Hervey, Benjamin Ingham, and a few other pious young collegians, who formed the little society of 'Oxford Methodists,' the germ of the great Wesleyan methodist body. Fasting, almsgiving, and the visitation of the sick were among the main objects of the friends, and the influence of Clayton's devotional spirit and earnest churchmanship was soon felt in the little community. He left Oxford in 1732, and was ordained deacon at Chester on 29 Dec. of that year. His first cure was that of Sacred Trinity Chapel in Salford. His house became the resort of Wesley and others of the Oxford society whenever they came to Manchester, and Wesley on several occasions preached from his pulpit. George Whitefield also delivered one of his stirring addresses in Clayton's chapel. When Wesley was contemplating his mission to Georgia, he visited Manchester to take the opinions of Clayton and Byrom, and was, it is thought, influenced by their advice in carrying out that important project. Clayton acted as chaplain to Darcy Lever, LL.D., high sheriff of Lancashire in 1736, and published the assize sermon which he preached at Lancaster in that year. On 6 March 1739–40 he was elected one of the chaplains of the Manchester Collegiate Church, and twenty years later (28 June 1760) was appointed a fellow of the same. His high-church practices and strongly pronounced Jacobite views proved very obnoxious to the whig party of the neighbourhood. He was attacked in a pamphlet by Thomas Percival of Royton, and subsequently by the Rev. Josiah Owen, presbyterian minister of Rochdale, and John Collier [q. v.], otherwise 'Tim Bobbin.' When the Young Pretender visited Manchester in 1745, Clayton publicly advocated his claims, and offered up prayer in the collegiate church for

the deposed royal family. It is related that when the young chevalier was passing along the streets of Salford, he was met by Clayton, who fell upon his knees and invoked a divine blessing upon the prince. For his temerity the Jacobite chaplain had afterwards to suffer. He was obliged to conceal himself, and was suspended from his office for violating his ordination vow, and for acting as one disaffected towards the protestant succession. He was reinstated when a general amnesty towards the misguided adherents of the prince was proclaimed, and he recovered his allegiance to the church and gained the respect of his townsmen as a sincere and conscientious man.

For many years he conducted an academy at Salford, and so attached himself to his pupils, that after his death they formed themselves into a society called the Cyprianites, and at their first meeting decided to erect a monument to their master's memory, 'as a grateful token of their affectionate regard.' This monument is still remaining in the Manchester Cathedral. For their use he published in 1754 'Anacreontis et Sapphonis Carmina, cum virorum doctorum notis et emendationibus.' An excellent library of six thousand volumes, collected by himself, was attached to this school. It was dispersed in 1773. In Chetham's Hospital and Library at Manchester he naturally took considerable interest, and in 1764 was elected a feoffee of that foundation. In 1755 he published a little volume entitled 'Friendly Advice to the Poor; written and published at the request of the late and present Officers of the Town of Manchester,' in which he presented an interesting account of the manners and state of society of the poorer inhabitants of the town, and suggested various wise sanitary and provident remedies for the evils which he exposed. It was replied to in the following year in a jocular and sarcastic manner in 'A Sequel to the Friendly Advice to the Poor of Manchester. By Joseph Stot, Cobbler.' The real author was Robert Whitworth, printer and bookseller.

Clayton died on 25 Sept. 1773, aged 64, and was interred in the Derby chapel of the Manchester Collegiate Church (now cathedral). His wife was Mary, daughter of William Dawson of Manchester. She appears to have died young.

[Hibbert Ware's Foundations in Manchester, ii. 94, 100, 159, 336; Everett's Methodism in Manchester, 1827; Wesley's Works, 1831, vide index; Byrom's Remains (Chetham Soc.), i. 236, 515, 534, ii. 63, 218, 301, 394; Tyerman's Oxford Methodists, 1873, pp. 24–56; Rawlinson MSS. fol. 16, 311, 384; Raines's Lancashire MSS. vol. xl., in Chetham Library; Evans's Memorials of St. John's, Manchester (still in manuscript). Portraits of Clayton and his wife and sister are in the possession of Colonel Mawson of Manchester; and a picture of Clayton in his school was formerly at Kersall Cell, Manchester, the property of the late Miss Atherton.] C. W. S.

CLAYTON, JOHN (1728–1800), painter, belonged to a family residing at Bush Hill, Edmonton, and was brother to Samuel Clayton of Old Park, Enfield, and uncle to Nicholas Clayton [q. v.] He was brought up for the medical profession, and served his time with Samuel Sharpe, a well-known surgeon, but as he did not see his way to advancement in this profession, he took to painting. The form of art he adopted was still life, especially fruit and flower pieces, painting both in oil and water-colours; he occasionally painted landscapes. We first find Clayton exhibiting in 1761 and the following years at the Free Society of Artists in the Strand, but in 1767 he appears as a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and was one of those who signed the roll declaration of that society on its incorporation by charter in 1765; in these years and in the following he exhibited with that society. He resided in the Piazza, Covent Garden. In March 1769 a disastrous and extensive fire broke out which destroyed one side of the Piazza, and most of Clayton's best pictures perished in the flames. After this event he seems to have relinquished art, and retired, having married, to his brother's house at Enfield, where he devoted himself to gardening and music. We find his name again as an exhibitor in 1778. Clayton died on 23 June 1800 at Enfield, in his seventy-third year, leaving two sons and one daughter.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Gent. Mag. 1800, lxx. 596; Pye's Patronage of British Art; Catalogues of the Free Society of Artists and of the Incorporated Society of Artists.] L. C.

CLAYTON, JOHN (1754–1843), independent minister, was born at Wood End Farm, Clayton, near Chorley, Lancashire, 5 Oct. 1754. He was the only son of George Clayton, a bleacher, and had nine elder sisters. He was educated at Leyland grammar school, where strong party feeling led to frequent fights between 'protestant' and 'catholic' sets of schoolboys. In these encounters Clayton's tall figure and natural courage made him conspicuous. He was apprenticed to his brother-in-law, Boultbee, an apothecary in Manchester; but at the end of four years he ran off, and made his way to the house of a married sister in London. He was taken to

hear the Rev. William Romaine preach, and his 'conversion' followed. Clayton was introduced to the Countess of Huntingdon, and sent by her to Trevecca College, of which she was the foundress. The students of Lady Huntingdon's Connexion went forth in streets and market-places as preachers, and were sometimes roughly handled. On one occasion Clayton rode post from Wales to London to convey a message from his patroness, countermanding an order which she had given for the building of a new chapel. He became a popular preacher, and on account of symptoms of pulmonary disease was sent to take charge of her chapel at Tunbridge Wells. He also preached frequently in London. In 1777 he sought episcopal ordination, but difficulties arose which led him to desist, and a perusal of Towgood's 'Letters on Dissent' decided him to throw in his lot with nonconformists. This was a great disappointment to the countess, who addressed a long letter to him on the subject of his secession. He became an assistant to Sir Harry Trelawny, a Cornish gentleman, who was also minister of a presbyterian congregation at West Looe. Trelawny afterwards became a unitarian, then an Anglican clergyman, and finally a catholic. Clayton's Calvinism soon led to a separation from Trelawny, and he accepted an invitation to succeed the Rev. Samuel Wilton, D.D., as pastor of the Weigh-house Chapel. This he accepted in preference to a 'call' from Edinburgh, and was 'ordained' 25 Nov. 1778. He married, in July 1779, Mary, the eldest daughter of Mr. George Flower. Three of his sons afterwards attained distinction in the congregational ministry, the Rev. John Clayton, jun., the Rev. George Clayton, and the Rev. William Clayton.

The minister of the Weigh-house was a man of methodical habits, and living at Highbury Place, Islington, once stated that for thirty years together he never heard the clock strike nine in London. Jacob Thornton, the Clapham philanthropist, took Clayton in his carriage to preach to the convicts at the Woolwich hulks. He had for supporters two officers with loaded carbines. 'Gentleman' Barrington, the pickpocket, was one of the auditors, and at the close commented upon the sermon in the words: 'Well, doctor, I see that with you it is all faith and no works.' To this Clayton retorted: 'The very last place in which I should have expected to find the merit of works pleaded would be his majesty's hulks for convicted felons.' He was appointed in 1793 one of the preachers at the merchants' lecture. He held a similar office at Fetter Lane, Holborn, and Hare Court, Aldersgate. His literary remains are not very important. In addition to a share in the ordination service of his sons and other ministers, he published 'A Counter Statement relative to a late Withdrawment from a Dissenting Independent Church,' London, 1804. This refers to his conduct in regard to one of his flock who had a taste for the theatre, and sometimes travelled on Sunday. The Rev. Richard Cecil [q. v.] is reported to have said: 'Clayton, I have long respected you, but I have never before envied you. I own I do now envy you, because I hear that you have applied the discipline of the church to a man that rides in his coach.' Clayton published: 1. 'The Snares of Prosperity,' to which is added an 'Essay upon Visiting,' London, 1789. 2. 'The Duty of Christians to Magistrates,' London, 1791, a sermon which led to a controversy, and provoked from Robert Hall his fine vindication of liberty, entitled 'Christianity consistent with a Love of Freedom.' 3. 'The great Mercies of the Lord bestowed upon Britain,' London, 1802. 4. 'The Antidote of Fear; a Sermon,' London, 1804.

Clayton's brother-in-law, Benjamin Flower, the editor of the 'Cambridge Intelligencer,' brought an action against Clayton's son, the Rev. John Clayton, jun., who had circulated statements made by his father imputing to Flower forgery, or its equivalent. The case was tried before Lord Mansfield 25 July 1808, and the verdict of the jury awarded 40*s.* damages—just enough to carry costs. About 1820 Clayton bought a small estate at Gaines in Essex, and in 1826 he resigned the charge of the Weigh-house, after a pastorate of forty-eight years. Upon this occasion a service of plate was presented to him by the hands of the lord mayor. His wife died 11 Jan. 1836, and he died 22 Sept. 1843. He is buried in Bunhill Fields.

His eldest son, the Rev. John Clayton, jun., referred to above, was pastor of the Poultry Chapel, London, and died at Bath 3 Oct. 1865, aged 85. He published some sermons and a treatise on 'The Choice of Books,' 1811.

[Aveling's Memorials of Clayton Family, 1867; Jones's Bunhill Memorials; General Catalogue of the British Museum. The quarrel between the Flowers and the Claytons is referred to in Flower's Life of Robinson of Cambridge, as well as in his Statement of Facts, 1808.]

W. E. A. A.

CLAYTON, JOHN (*d.* 1861), architect, was a native of Hereford, where he had a large practice. The market-gateway entrance with a clock-tower in that town was erected from his design, besides numerous other public buildings and private residences. About 1839

he came to London and settled in Elizabeth Street, Eaton Square. In that year he sent to the Royal Academy a 'Design for a Villa in the Isle of Wight.' On 13 June 1842 he was elected an associate of the Royal Institute of British Architects, and was advanced to the dignity of fellow of the same body on 2 Nov. 1857. He exhibited architectural designs in the Royal Academy in 1844–7, 1853, and 1856, and in 1845 obtained the premium of the Royal Academy in architecture for the most finished drawing in detail of the church of St. Stephen, Walbrook. Clayton is best known for his architectural publications: 'A Collection of the Ancient Timber Edifices of England,' 1846, a most valuable record of those structures, most of which have now disappeared, and 'The Dimensions, Plans, Elevations, and Sections of the Parochial Churches of Sir Christopher Wren, erected in the cities of London and Westminster,' 1848. In addition to these he published the following sessional papers, contributed by him to the Royal Institute of British Architects: 'Norman Refectory at Hereford,' 1847; 'Abbey Dore Church and Monastery near Hereford,' 1851; 'Towers and Spires of the City Churches, the works of Sir Christopher Wren,' 1852; 'Bridges and Viaducts of the Present Day,' 1856. Clayton died in 1861, and at the opening meeting at the Royal Institute in November of that year allusion was made to the merits of his works and his architectural abilities.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Royal Academy Catalogues; Catalogue of the Library, and Records of the Royal Institute of British Architects.]

L. C.

CLAYTON, NICHOLAS, D.D. (1733 ?–1797), presbyterian divine, son of Samuel Clayton of Old Park, Enfield, Middlesex, was born about 1733. He was educated partly by private teachers at St. Albans and Chelmsford, and partly at a dissenting academy at Northampton and at the university of Glasgow. He was minister from 1759 to 1763 of the presbyterian chapel at Boston in Lincolnshire, and was invited thence in 1763 to the newly built Octagon Chapel at Liverpool, the promoters of which had the design of introducing a liturgy which dissenters and members of the established church might join in using. The scheme was carried on for thirteen years, but as it was not supported by the members of the church who had professed to be dissatisfied with the Book of Common Prayer, the chapel was then sold to a clergyman of the church of England, and Clayton went to the chapel in Benn's Garden, Liverpool, as the colleague of the Rev. Robert Lewin. The sermon with which he concluded the services at the Octagon on 25 Feb. 1776 was published under the title of 'The Importance of Sincerity in Public Worship to Truth, Morals, and Christianity.' Besides this sermon, he printed one in the same year entitled 'The Minister of the Gospel represented in a sermon on 1 Cor. x. 33' (Watt, *Bibl. Brit.*), and another in 1776 on prayer. In the spring of 1781 he was appointed divinity tutor at the Warrington Academy, in succession to Dr. John Aikin, but that establishment was then in a declining state, and in 1783 he returned to Liverpool broken in health. While at Warrington, in 1782 he received the degree of D.D. from the university of Edinburgh. From 1785 to 1795 he ministered at Nottingham as the colleague of the Rev. George Walker. In the latter year he returned once more to Liverpool, and died there on 20 May 1797, aged 66. He married in 1765 Dorothy, daughter of James Nicholson of Liverpool. Clayton was a highly accomplished man, and outside his own calling was a good mathematician and skilled in natural philosophy. His sermons were accounted excellent compositions.

[Monthly Repository, 1813, viii. 625–9; Thom's Liverpool Churches and Chapels, 1854, p. 71; Mem. of Gilbert Wakefield, 1804, i. 226, 321, 555; Thompson's Hist. of Boston, p. 263; Brooke's Liverpool, 1853, p. 58; Kendrick's Warrington Profiles (portrait); Gent. Mag. 1776, xlvi. 369, 450 (notice of the Octagon sermon); Cat. of Edinb. Graduates, 1858, p. 246. The liturgy used at the Octagon Chapel was published in 1763.]

C. W. S.

CLAYTON, RICHARD, D.D. (*d.* 1612), dean of Peterborough, son of John Clayton, gentleman, of Crook in Lancashire, was admitted a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1572, but removed to Oxford, where he proceeded B.A., and was incorporated in that degree at Cambridge in 1576. In the following year he was admitted a fellow of St. John's, on the Lady Margaret's foundation. He commenced M.A. at Cambridge in 1579, and was incorporated in that degree at Oxford on 12 July 1580 (Wood, *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 217). He proceeded B.D. at Cambridge in 1587 and D.D. in 1592, became master of Magdalen College, Cambridge, in 1593, was installed archdeacon of Lincoln on 30 Aug. 1595, collated on 11 Dec. 1595 to the prebend of Thorngate in the church of Lincoln, from which he was transferred in 1606 to the Leicester St. Margaret prebend. He was admitted master of St. John's College, Cambridge, 22 Dec. 1595. The second court of the college was the great

work of this master; but during his mastership the college declined in learning, its inmates 'being so overbusied with architecture that their other studies were intermitted, and the noise of axes and hammers disturbed them in their proper business' (BAKER, *Hist. of St. John's*, i. 190, 191, 196). Under his government puritanism was in great measure rooted out of the college. He was collated to a canonry of Peterborough on 21 June 1596; was vice-chancellor of the university of Cambridge in 1604; and was installed dean of Peterborough on 28 July 1607 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 539). He died on 2 May 1612, and was buried in St. John's College chapel with great solemnity.

[Cambridge Antiquarian Communications, i. 349; Addit. MS. 5866, f. 8; Hacket's Life of Abp. Williams, pp. 17, 18, 22.] T. C.

CLAYTON, SIR RICHARD (*d.* 1828), translator, was the son of John Clayton of Northall, Lancashire, by Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Goodwin, rector of Tankersley, near Barnsley, Yorkshire, and nephew of Richard Clayton, serjeant-at-law and lord chief justice of the common pleas in Ireland, who by his will, dated 16 March 1770, left him his manors of Adlington and Worthington. He was created a baronet on 3 May 1774, was recorder of Wigan (1815–28), constable of Lancaster Castle, and British consul at Nantes from 1825 till his death there on 29 April 1828. He was fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. Admitted to the Inner Temple in 1762, he was called in 1771, and was reader there in 1811. He married in 1780 Ann, daughter of Dr. Charles White, an eminent surgeon of Manchester, and left a son, who became second baronet, and a daughter, who married Lieut.-gen. Robert Browne. Lady Clayton died at Cheltenham on 23 Nov. 1837.

Clayton published the following translations and other works: 1. 'On the Crétins of the Vallais,' a paper in the 'Memoirs' of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, 1790. 2. 'Connubia Florum Latino carmine demonstrata; auctore D. De la Croix, notas et observationes adjecit,' Bath, 1791, 8vo. 3. 'A Critical Inquiry into the Life of Alexander the Great by the Ancient Historians, translated from the French of the Baron de St. Croix,' Bath, 1793, 4to, which he rendered by his additions more valuable than the original. 4. 'Memoirs of the House of Medici, from the French of M. Tenhove, with notes and observations,' Bath, 1797, 4to, 2 vols. 5. 'The Science of Legislation, from the Italian of Filangieri,' 1806, 8vo. 6. 'A Treatise on Greyhounds,' in the 'Pamphleteer,' vol. ix. 1817.

[Baines's Lancashire, 1870, ii. 165; Literary Memoirs of Living Authors (by Rivers), 1798, i. 101; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 66; Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies, 1844, Addenda, p. 600; De Quincey's Autob. Sketches, 1854, ii. 67, where he writes of Sir R. Clayton having honourably distinguished himself in literature by translating and improving the work of Tenhove.] C. W. S.

CLAYTON, SIR ROBERT (1629–1707), merchant and politician, was born at Bulwick, Northamptonshire, on 29 Sept. 1629, being one of several children of a small farmer called Clayton or Cleeton. At an early age he was apprenticed to his uncle, a London scrivener, by name Robert Abbot, who left him a large sum of money. Among the MSS. of W. M. More Molyneux of Losely Park, near Guildford, is a document witnessed by Abbot and his nephew, who there signed his name as Robert Cleton, in 1648 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. 678). Alderman John Morris was a fellow-apprentice and partner in business, and on Morris's death in Feb. 1682 without issue, his estates came to his old friend, Clayton, who by his own exertions, aided by these accessories of wealth, amassed a fortune which gave him a commanding influence in the councils of the corporation of London. He was a member of the Scriveners' and Drapers' Companies, alderman of Cordwainer ward from 1670 to 1676, and of Cheap ward from that year to 1683, when he was turned out on the withdrawal of the city's charter. On his reinstatement on the restoration of the charter in Oct. 1688 he immediately resigned, but was re-elected in Oct. 1689, and sat for Cheap ward till death. In 1671 he was elected sheriff (being knighted at the Guildhall on 30 Oct.), and elected as lord mayor in 1679–80, when the pageants performed at his cost on the day (29 Oct. 1679) of 'initiation and instalment' were described by Thomas Jordan in a tract entitled 'London in Luster.' Of the protestant or whig interest, he became one of the chief partisans. He was returned to parliament for the city of London in 1678–9, in 1679, and in 1680–1. To the last of these parliaments, which was summoned to meet at Oxford, he and his three whig colleagues in the representation of the city came in great state, with troops of supporters wearing on their hats ribbons with the words 'No popery, no slavery,' and at the request of his constituents he moved for leave to bring in a bill for excluding any papists from succeeding to the English throne. Clayton was accused, with Slingsby Bethel [q. v.], Cornish, and other champions of whiggism, of having endeavoured to induce Fitz-Harris to make false confessions on the popish plot, but the charge was merely

the result of party animosity. It may be dismissed as unworthy of credence, together with the assertion made by his own followers that Charles II was bent on taking the life of a city magnate, and that Clayton would have been destroyed had not Jeffreys, in return for favours received when he obtained the office of recorder, saved the life of his friend. When the common council voted an address to the king for the calling and sitting of a parliament, Clayton was one of the deputation sent to Windsor (14 May 1681) to present it. They were refused admittance to the royal presence and told to go to Hampton Court, but when they went before the king in that palace (7 July) the answer they received was a severe rebuke for their presumption. Clayton was one of the committee of four aldermen and eight commoners appointed (18 Jan. 1682) to arrange the defence against the *quo warranto* brought against the city charter. For these and other acts he was subjected to several annoyances from the court, and in June 1682 there were rumours that a charge for extortion would be instituted against him. At the general election on the accession of James II (1685) he failed to obtain a seat for the city of London, but in the Convention parliament of 1689 he again represented his old constituents. His parliamentary representation now alternated with the rise or fall of the whig party between London and the borough of Bletchingley in Surrey, where he possessed a large estate. He sat for the latter borough in the dark days of whiggism, 1690–5, 1698–1700, and from 1702 to 1705. From 1695 to 1698, in the short-lived house of 1701, from 1701 to 1702, and from 1705 until his death, he represented the city of London, rejecting for that honour the constituency of Castle Rising, for which he had been also returned in 1705. Clayton was one of the deputation sent by the common council to the Prince of Orange in December 1688, and he was rewarded for his fidelity to the whig cause by a place on the board of customs (April 1689 to June 1697). A conspicuous proof of his wealth was shown in October 1697, when he lent the king 30,000*l.* in order that the troops might be paid off. After having passed a long and active life he died at Marden, Surrey, 16 July 1707. His wife, Martha, the daughter and heiress of Perient Trott, a London merchant, died on 25 Dec. 1705, aged 62, after a married life of forty-six years. Both husband and wife were buried in a vault of Bletchingley church under magnificent monuments of white marble erected in their honour. Le Neve, in his pithy way, sums up Clayton's life in the words: 'He was a scrivenor and hath no issue; vastly rich he came up to town a poor boy, dyed without children.' His only child, Robert, died when an infant, and he thereupon left by his will all his estates to his nephew, William Clayton (the second son of his brother, William Clayton of Hambledon in Buckinghamshire), who was created a baronet in 1732. Clayton's known wealth subjected him to many strokes of satire. He was attacked by Tate in the 'Second Part of Absalom and Achitophel,' as 'extorting Ishban, pursued by a meagre troop of bankrupt heirs,' and the herd of tory pamphleteers made his usury and his desire to obtain a peerage matters of constant ridicule. The manor of Bletchingley was sold under an act of parliament for the discharge of Lord Peterborough's debts, and Evelyn notes in his diary (3 July 1677) that he 'sealed the deeds of sale to Sir Robert Clayton.' Marden was bought by Clayton and Morris from Sir John Evelyn in 1672, but Morris afterwards conveyed his share to Clayton. The house at Marden, with its walnut trees, its orangery and its walks, and its 'solitude among hills,' are highly praised in Evelyn's diary, and in a short account of the gardens in December 1691, which is printed in the 'Archæologia,' xii. 187, it is recorded that Clayton 'has great plantations at Marden, in a soil not very benign to plants, but with great charge he forces nature to obey him.' In his house in the Old Jewry, London, 'built for a great magistrate at excessive cost,' Clayton and his wife, 'a free-hearted woman,' gave great entertainments, his banquets vying with those of kings. Clayton held a variety of city appointments. He was a director of the Bank of England, governor of the Irish Society (1692–1706), vice-president of the London workhouse (1680), president of St. Thomas's Hospital 20 Feb. 1691–2, and one of the governing body of Christ's Hospital. Through the agency of the lord treasurer, Clifford, he suggested to Charles II the foundation of a mathematical school at Christ's Hospital, and by this means a royal charter was obtained and the school opened in 1673. In 1675 he was attacked with 'a severe and dangerous illness,' and in gratitude for his recovery rebuilt the southern front of the hospital, which had been injured in the great fire, at a cost of about 10,000*l.*, the works being finished in 1682. His liberality was commemorated by an inscription under a statue of the founder, Edward VI, in a niche above the south gateway Towards the rebuilding of St. Thomas's Hospital Clayton gave 600*l.*, and he left it by his will the sum of 2,300*l.*, the third court of the old institution being built through his munificence.

A full-length marble statue of him was erected in that court in 1701, and it now stands near the school buildings of the new hospital. A portrait of Clayton, by Jonathan Richardson, hangs in the governor's hall at the counting-house of that institution, and in the livery room of the Drapers' Company is a three-quarter length of him by Kneller, painted in 1680. The speech by Clayton, as lord mayor elect, to the citizens on 29 Sept. 1679 was printed in that year; it was strong on behalf of protestantism.

[Trollope's Christ's Hospital, pp. 77, 101–3; Golding's St. Thomas's Hospital, pp. 91, 108–10, 117–18, 148, 182; Orridge's Citizens of London, 145–51; Herbert's City Companies, i. 205–6, 438, 440, 457–61, 476–8; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs (1857), passim; Evelyn's Diary (1850 ed.), ii. 78–9, 110, 115–16, 136, 300, 335, 361; Rapin, ii. 781; Dryden's Works, ix. 328, 359–61; Le Neve's Knights (Harl. Soc. 1873), 270; Macaulay's History (1871 ed.) i. 276, ii. 362; Manning and Bray's Surrey, ii. 294, 302, 310–11, 804–5, iii. app. p. cxliv.] W. P. C.

CLAYTON, ROBERT (1695–1758), Irish bishop, born at Dublin in 1695, was a descendant of the Claytons of Fulwood, Lancashire, whose estates came to him by inheritance. He was the eldest of eight children of Dr. John Clayton, minister of St. Michan's, Dublin, and dean of Kildare (*d.* 1725), and Eleanor, daughter of John Atherton of Busie. Zachary Pearce [q. v.] privately educated him at Westminster School. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, became B.A. 1714, a fellow the same year, M.A. 1717, LL.D. 1722, and D.D. 1730. He made the tour of Italy and France, and on his father's death in 1728 came into possession of a good estate and married Catharine, daughter of Lord Chief Baron Donnellan. He gave his wife's fortune to her sister, and doubled the bequest, under his father's will, to his own three sisters.

A gift of 300*l.* to a distressed scholar recommended to him by Samuel Clarke (1675–1729) [q. v.] brought him the intimate friendship of Clarke. Clayton embraced Clarke's doctrines and held to them through life. Queen Caroline, hearing from Dr. Clarke of Clayton's remarkable beneficence, had him appointed to the bishopric of Killala and Achonry in 1729–1730. In 1735 he was translated to that of Cork and Ross, and in 1745 to that of Clogher. His first literary production was a letter in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' August 1738, on a French refugee, in Cork, suckling a child, with an account of a remarkable skeleton. In 1739 he published 'The Bishop of Corke's Letter to his Clergy,' Dublin, 8vo, and 'A Sermon preached before the Judges of Assize,' Cork, 4to, and in 1740 'The Religion of Labour,' Dublin, 4to, for the Society for Promoting English Protestant Schools in Ireland. In 1743 he published 'A Replication . . . with the History of Popery,' &c., Dublin, 4to, directed against the author of 'A Brief Historical Account of the Vaudois.' In 1747 appeared 'The Chronology of the Hebrew Bible vindicated . . . to the Death of Moses,' London, 4to, pp. 494. In 1749 he published 'A Dissertation on Prophesy . . . with an explanation of the Revelations of St. John,' Dublin, 8vo; reprinted London, 8vo. This work aimed at reconciling Daniel and Revelation, and proving that the ruin of popery and the end of the dispersion of the Jews would take place in A.D. 2000. Two letters followed, printed separately, then together, 1751, London, 8vo, 'An Impartial Enquiry into the Time of the Coming of the Messiah.' In 1751 appeared the remarkable work written by him, though often asserted to be that of a young clergyman of his diocese, 'Essay on Spirit . . . with some remarks on the Athanasian and Nicene Creeds,' London, 1751, 8vo. This book, full of Arian doctrine, led to a long controversy. It was attacked by William Jones, Warburton (who described it as 'the rubbish of old heresies'), Nathaniel Lardner, and many others. The Duke of Dorset, the lord-lieutenant, refused on account of this work to appoint him to the vacant archbishopric of Tuam. Several editions appeared in 8vo and 12mo, 1752, 1753, and 1759. In 1752 a work having appeared called 'A Sequel to the Essay on Spirit,' London, 8vo, Clayton published 'The Genuine Sequel to the Essay,' &c., Dublin, 8vo. His next work was 'A Vindication of the Histories of the Old and New Testament, in answer to the Objections of . . . Bolingbroke,' pt. i., Dublin, 1752, 12mo. The same year he was made fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, having some years before been elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In 1753 he published 'A Journey from Grand Cairo to Mount Sinai, and back again. In Company with some Missionaries de propaganda Fide,' &c., translated from a manuscript which had been mentioned by Pococke in his 'Travels.' The chief interest lay in the account of the supposed inscriptions of the Israelites in the Gebel el Mokatab. The work was addressed to the Society of Antiquaries, and the author offered to give 500*l.*, spread over five years, to assist an exploration in Mount Sinai, but the society took no steps in the matter. Mr. Wortley Montagu, however, was induced to visit the spot and give an account of the inscriptions. The same year Clayton published 'A Defence of the Essay on Spirit,' London, 8vo. His next

work was 'Some Thoughts on Self-love, Innate Ideas, Freewill,' &c., occasioned by Hume's works, London, 1754, 8vo. The same year he brought out the second part of the 'Vindication of . . . the Old and New Testament,' Dublin, 8vo, adorned with cuts. This produced Catcott's attack on his theories of the earth's form and the deluge. In 1756 appeared 'Letters which passed between . . . the Bishop of Clogher and Mr. William Penn concerning Baptism,' London, 8vo, in which he asserted the cessation of baptism by the Holy Ghost. Clayton's friend Bowyer obtained a copy of the correspondence and published it. Clayton proposed, 2 Feb. 1756, in the Irish House of Lords, that the Athanasian and Nicene creeds should be expunged from the liturgy of the church of Ireland. His speech, taken in shorthand, was afterwards published, and passed through several editions. Some editions have appeared as late as Evesham, 1839, 12mo, and London, 1839, 12mo. It is also given in Sparke's 'Essays and Tracts on Theology,' vol. vi. 12mo, Boston, U.S., 1826. No proceedings were taken against him until the publication of the third part of the 'Vindication of . . . the Old and New Testament,' Dublin, 1757, 8vo, when he renewed his attack on the Trinity and advanced so many doctrines contrary to the Thirty-nine Articles that the government was compelled to order a prosecution. A meeting of Irish prelates was called at the house of the primate, and Clayton was summoned to attend. Before the appointed time the bishop was seized with a nervous fever, and died 26 Feb. 1758. On being told that he would probably lose his bishopric, he replied that he should never survive the blow.

Clayton's temper was amiable, his spirit catholic, his beneficence unbounded, and many of his gifts secret till after his death. As a member of the linen board he managed to get steady employment for the poor of his diocese of Clogher. His writings are fanciful, though not without ability.

Dr. Bernard, afterwards dean of Derry, who married Clayton's niece, and was his executor, had several of his works in manuscript, but they have never been published. He gave copyright of all Clayton's works for England to the learned printer Bowyer, who issued the three parts of the 'Vindication' and the 'Essay on Spirit,' with additional notes and index to the scripture texts, in 1 vol. 8vo, London, 1759, pp. 504.

[Clayton's Works; Boulter's Letters, i. 340, ii. 127, 134; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 231, 241, 245; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iv. 733; Burdy's Life of Philip Skelton, pp. 84, 98; Warburton's Letters, 4to edit. p. 68.] J. W.-G.

CLAYTON, THOMAS (*fl.* 1706), musical composer, was one of the musicians in ordinary to William and Mary. His name occurs in the lists of the royal band from 1692 until 1702, at which date he probably went to Italy. He returned about 1704, bringing with him (as was said at the time) a considerable quantity of Italian songs which he had collected abroad. These he set to an adaptation by Peter Motteux of a drama by Stonzani, which had been performed at Bologna in 1677, and at Venice in 1678. In association with N. F. Haym and C. Dieupart, Clayton entered upon a series of opera performances at Drury Lane Theatre—the first venture of the kind in the annals of the English stage. The first season began on Tuesday, 16 Jan. 1705, with 'Arsinoe, Queen of Cyprus,' the work which Clayton had vamped up from his Italian gleanings. It was announced as 'a new opera, after the Italian manner, all sung,' with recitatives instead of spoken dialogue. It seems to have attained some success, though a contemporary writer (supposed to be Galliard) says 'there is nothing in it but a few sketches of antiquated Italian airs, so mangled and sophisticated, that instead of Arsinoe, it ought to be called the Hospital of the old Decrepid Italian Operas,' and Burney was inclined to acquit Clayton of plagiarism in its composition, for 'nothing so mean in melody and incorrect in counterpoint was likely to have been produced by any of the reigning composers of that time.' It was sung by Leveridge, Hughes, Ramondon, Good, Mrs. Lindsay, Mrs. Cross, and Mrs. Tofts, the last of whom made in it her first appearance on the stage. On 6 Feb. 1705 it was played at St. James's before Queen Anne, at the celebration of her birthday; according to Genest it was performed fifteen, or according to Burney twenty-four times in 1705, and thirteen times in 1706. Encouraged by this success, Clayton tried his hand at another opera, and on Tuesday, 4 March 1707, produced at Drury Lane a setting of Addison's 'Rosamond,' in which Holcomb, Leveridge, Hughes, Mrs. Tofts, Mrs. Lindsay, and Maria Gallia sang the principal parts. This work was repeated on the 15th and 22nd of the same month, but its failure was so decided that it was never again performed. The anonymous author already quoted opines that 'Rosamond' 'mounted the stage on purpose to frighten all England with its abominable musick.' Both 'Arsinoe' and 'Rosamond' were published, and posterity has thus been enabled to endorse the opinions of Clayton's contemporaries. After the failure of 'Rosamond' the operatic venture continued until

1711, when it ceased, and Clayton and his partners gave concerts at the Music Room in York Buildings. On 24 May 1711 settings by Clayton of a version of Dryden's 'Alexander's Feast' (altered by John Hughes), and of Harrison's 'Passion of Sappho,' were performed, but both works failed, after which nothing is heard of the luckless composer. He is said to have died about 1730. Clayton is of importance in the history of English music as the first to acclimatise legitimate opera in England, but as a composer his position is summed up in the words of his anonymous contemporary: 'If a reward was to be ordain'd for him that made the worst musick in all the world, the author of Rosamond wou'd have reason to say he had not lost his labour, since he wou'd have an undoubted title to the gratification.'

[Burney's Hist. of Music, iv. 199–204; Hawkins's Hist. of Music (ed. 1853), 810–14; Chamberlayne's Present State of England, 1692–1704; Grove's Dict. of Music, i.; Clayton's Queens of Song, i. 2, 7, 11; Busby's Anecdotes, i. 71; Georgian Era, iv.; Daily Courant for 1705 and 1707; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, i. 318; London Gazette, No. 4095; A Critical Discourse upon some Operas in England (1709), 65.] W. B. S.

CLEASBY, Sir ANTHONY (1804–1879), judge, was born 27 Aug. 1804. His father, Stephen Cleasby, was a Russia broker, who carried on a prosperous business at 11 Union Court, Broad Street, in the city of London, and died at Craig House, Westmoreland, 31 Aug. 1844; having married, 4 Feb. 1797, at Stoke Newington, Mary, second daughter of George John of Penzance. Anthony was educated at Brook Green, Hammersmith, and then at Eton, 1820–3; he abandoned an intention of entering the army, because of an illness in 1819 which rendered him lame for life. He matriculated from Trinity College, Cambridge, in October 1823, was third wrangler and B.A. in 1827, fellow of his college 1828, and M.A. 1830. He was admitted a student of the Inner Temple 30 Jan. 1827, and called to the bar there 10 June 1831, and then went the northern circuit. He soon became known as a most accurate and careful junior; he was a master of the science of special pleading, and learned in all branches of the law. He was not, however, a successful nisi prius advocate, but obtained a large practice as a junior. His opinion was sought by commercial clients in patent cases, mercantile disputes, and real property cases. In 1852 and again in 1859 he was an unsuccessful conservative candidate for East Surrey. He had previously purchased an estate called Ledgers, six miles east of Croydon. He was appointed a queen's counsel on 22 Feb. 1861, and in the same year became a bencher of his inn. In Feb. 1868 he contested the university of Cambridge without success against Mr. Beresford Hope. Cleasby became a baron of the court of exchequer on 25 Aug. 1868, was nominated a serjeant on the same day, admitted on 2 Nov., and on the 9th of the following month was knighted. As a judge he was so cautious and diffident that he won little popular applause. In the criminal courts he was never quite at home. The juries were puzzled by his extremely conscientious efforts to explain the whole law. In his written judgments, however, he spared no pains, and they were always thorough and exhaustive. He retired on a pension in October 1878; went to his country house, Penoyre, near Brecon, which he had purchased after his elevation to the bench; and died on 6 Oct. 1879. He married, on 26 March 1836, Lucy Susan, youngest daughter of Walter Fawkes of Farnley Hall, Yorkshire.

[Law Magazine and Review, February 1880, pp. 113–27; Illustrated London News, 23 Jan. 1869, p. 93, with portrait; Cleasby and Vigfusson's Icelandic-English Dictionary (1869), pp. lxi–civ; Times, 8 Oct. 1879, p. 6.] G. C. B.

CLEASBY, RICHARD (1797–1847), philologist, brother of Sir Anthony Cleasby [q. v.], and eldest son of Stephen Cleasby, was born on 30 Nov. 1797. He was educated at a private school, and for some years assisted his father in his business, but in 1824 gave up trade and proceeded to the continent to devote himself to the study of philosophy and literature. After spending four years principally in Italy and Germany, he returned for a winter's term at the university of Edinburgh, repaired again to the continent, and, after much roaming, settled down in 1830 at Munich to study philosophy under Schelling and old German under Schmeller and Massmann. Philology gradually encroached on philosophy, and his excursions into almost every district of Germany, to which he devoted all the time he could spare from his studies, procured him an extraordinary knowledge of German dialects. A liver complaint, which he had contracted in Italy, compelled him to frequently resort to Carlsbad, and he occasionally revisited England for a brief period. His first visit to Denmark and Sweden was in May 1834, and he became gradually more and more attracted by Scandinavian subjects. In 1839 he collated the 'Codex Argenteus' at Upsala, and in January 1840, 'to get an unaccountable and most scandalous blank filled up,' he

formed the plan of his 'Icelandic-English Dictionary.' The work was fairly commenced in April, and continued to be the chief interest of the too short remainder of a life greatly tried by family and business cares and attacks of rheumatism and liver complaint, threatening to end in paralysis. He oscillated incessantly between England, the German baths, and Copenhagen, where he had amanuenses continually at work, some of whom occasionally travelled with him. In the summer of 1847 his health grew worse, and on 6 Oct. he died of an attack of typhoid fever, not at first considered serious. The poetical vocabulary, prepared under his direction by Dr. Egilsson, was ready for publication in 1846. In the following year Cleasby caused five words to be set up in type as specimens of the prose dictionary. Nothing else appeared to exist in a state fit for print, and arrangements were made for the completion of the work at Copenhagen. 'Mr. Cleasby's heirs,' says Dean Liddell, 'paid a considerable sum of money to certain persons; but in 1854 came a demand for more money, and as it seemed doubtful whether the work was likely to be finished in any reasonable time, and on any reasonable terms, it was determined that the whole of the manuscripts should be sent to London.' Cleasby's own manuscript materials, however, were retained, and the transcripts made after his death proved so unsatisfactory that the whole work had to be done over again. In 1864 the task was undertaken by Mr. Gudbrand Vigfusson, an Icelander, and, at the instance of Sir G. W. Dasent, defrayed by a grant from the delegates of the Clarendon Press. The work, a noble monument of industry and scholarship, was eventually completed in 1873, and published with a preface by Dean Liddell, and an introduction and memoir of Cleasby by Sir G. W. Dasent. Cleasby's own autographic materials, eventually given up, arrived too late to be used, and proved in every respect superior to the transcripts which had cost so much time and money. 'The dictionary as it now stands,' says Dasent, 'is far more the work of Vigfusson than of Cleasby;' but while many men would have been competent to make good the deficiencies and amend the imperfections of Cleasby's unfinished labours, there was perhaps not another who, with every temptation to lead a life of leisure and amusement, would have voluntarily, from pure philological and literary enthusiasm, have engaged in an undertaking so arduous and expensive. The value of his work to his own country, as well as to Iceland, is ably pointed out in an article in the 'Edinburgh Review,' vol. cxl., by Mr. Henry Reeve. The specimens of his correspondence given in Dasent's 'Memoirs' exhibit him in the light of a sensible and amiable man, with strong family affections.

[Dasent's Memoirs prefixed to Cleasby and Vigfusson's Icelandic-English Dictionary; Edinburgh Review, vol. cxl.] R. G.

CLEAVER, EUSEBY (1746–1819), archbishop of Dublin, was a native of Buckinghamshire, being a son of the Rev. William Cleaver, master of a school at Twyford in that county, and a younger brother of William Cleaver [q.v.], bishop successively of Chester, Bangor, and St. Asaph. He was educated on the foundation at Westminster School, whence he was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1763. He graduated B.A. in 1767, M.A. in 1770, B.D. and D.D. in 1783. In 1774 he was presented to the rectory of Spofforth, Yorkshire, which he held till 1783, when Lord Egremont, whose tutor he had been, presented him to the rectories of Tillington and of Petworth, Sussex. He became prebendary of Hova Villa in the church of Chichester in 1787, and in the same year, through the interest of his brother, the bishop of St. Asaph, who had been tutor to the Marquis of Buckingham, he was appointed chaplain to that nobleman, then going to Ireland as viceroy for the second time.

In March 1789 he was promoted to the sees of Cork and Ross, and in June the same year he was translated to the sees of Ferns and Leighlin. He suffered heavy losses by the rebellion of 1798, having his palace plundered and his library and property of all kinds destroyed, but he himself escaped personal violence. In August 1809 he was raised to the archbishopric of Dublin. His mind eventually became impaired, and the functions of the see were discharged by a coadjutor for some years previously to his death at Tunbridge Wells, Kent, in December 1819. His wife, by whom he had several children, died 1 May 1816.

This prelate was 'as eminent for his mildness and condescension as he was for his great piety and extensive learning.' His only publication is a 'Sermon preached before the Incorporated Society in Dublin for Promoting English Protestant Schools in Ireland,' Dublin, 1792, 4to. A portrait of him, painted by Stewart, has been engraved by J. Grozer.

[Welsh's Alumni Westmon. ed. Phillimore, pp. 362, 372, 379, 460, 462; Cat. of Oxford Graduates, ed. 1851, p. 132; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, i. 279; Gent. Mag. lxxxix. pt. ii. p. 564; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hibern. ed. 1847, i. 190, ii. 27, 343; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, ii. 757.] T. C.

CLEAVER, WILLIAM (1742–1815), bishop of St. Asaph, is a remarkable instance of a man with many substantial claims to remembrance being principally remembered through a trivial accident. He was the eldest son of the Rev. W. Cleaver, master of a private school at Twyford in Buckinghamshire, and was the elder brother of Archbishop Cleaver [q.v.] He was at Magdalen College, Oxford, and after taking his B.A. degree, 1761, was a fellow of Brasenose College; he became M.A. on 2 May 1764, and in 1768 was a candidate for the Bodleian librarianship. The votes between him and his competitor Price were equal, and the latter was appointed on account of being a few months the senior. Cleaver became tutor to the Marquis of Buckingham. He was successively made vicar of Northop in Flintshire, prebendary of Westminster (1784), principal of Brasenose College (1785), bishop of Chester (1787), of Bangor (1800), and of St. Asaph (1806). He retained the headship of Brasenose until 1809, and almost constantly lived there, 'such,' observes his biographer in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 'was his attachment to the place of his education.' He must, however, have occasionally resided in his diocese, for it was at Bangor that, in 1802, he cautioned an old servant who let apartments against a stray lodger who the bishop thought might be no better than a swindler. This suspicious personage was no other than Thomas De Quincey, whose wrath blazed up immediately, and who in turn exasperated his landlady by 'a harsh and contemptuous expression, which I fear that I applied to the learned dignitary himself.' He had to quit his lodgings, and, after abandoning his original intention of remonstrating with his lordship in Greek, dismissed the matter from his mind till he came to write the 'English Opium-eater,' when, feeling that he had been somewhat unreasonable, he indemnified the bishop by recording that to him 'Brasenose was indebted for its leadership at that era in scholarship and discipline,' which reputation after his retirement 'ran down as suddenly as it had run up;' and that in his academic character 'he might almost be called a reformer, a wise, temperate, and successful reformer.' This encomium, founded no doubt on facts ascertained by De Quincey during his subsequent residence at Oxford, protects Cleaver's name from the oblivion which has overtaken his writings. The most important of these were 'De Rhythmo Græcorum,' 1775, and 'Directions to the Clergy of the Diocese of Chester on the Choice of Books,' 1789. He also edited the beautiful Homer printed at Oxford by the Grenville family. As a bishop he is commended for benevolence, for discrimination in the exercise of patronage, and for encouraging among his clergy, by the erection of parsonage houses, that residence of which he did not set the example. He was also a good deal interested in the higher education of women. Cleaver died 15 May 1815 in Bruton Street, London.

[Gent. Mag. vol. lxxxv. pt. i. pp. 563, 564, ii. 213; De Quincey's Confessions of an English Opium-eater, pp. 122–8, ed. 1862; Abbey's English Church and its Bishops, 1700–1800, ii. 273.]

R. G.

CLEEVE, BOURCHIER (1715–1760), writer on finance, a prosperous pewterer in London, was tenth son of Alexander Cleeve, pewterer in Cornhill, who died on 11 April 1738 (*Gent. Mag.* April 1738, p. 221), by his second wife Anne, daughter of John Bourchier. Cleeve's name is mentioned in 1775 as paying a fine to be excused serving the office of sheriff. About this date he acquired an estate in Foots Cray, Kent, once the property of Sir Francis Walsingham. Here 'he pulled down the old seat, and erected, at some distance northward from it, an elegant mansion of freestone, after a design of Palladio, and enclosed a park round it, which he embellished with plantations of trees, an artificial canal, &c.' This house was called Foots Cray Place Cleeve also acquired a good deal of other land in Kent before his death, which took place on 1 March 1760. He married about 1740 Mary Haydon, who died 28 Dec. 1760, leaving a daughter Ann. The latter inherited the estates, which in 1765 came into the possession of Sir George Yonge, bart., by his marriage with her. Cleeve wrote 'A Scheme for preventing a further Increase of the National Debt, and for reducing the same,' inscribed to the Earl of Chesterfield (1756). The scheme was simply to impose a considerable tax on houses, and to repeal 'an equivalent amount of taxes on commodities.' A part of this tract was taken up with estimates of the amount subtracted in taxes from incomes of various magnitude. Cleeve's estimates were much exaggerated, as was conclusively shown in 'J. Massie's Letter to Bourchier Cleeve, Esq., concerning his Calculations of Taxes' (1757).

[Gent. Mag. July 1755, p. 330, March 1760, p. 154, January 1761, p. 44; London Magazine, March 1760, p. 163; P.C.C. 94 Linch; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. v. 184; Walpole's Letters, iii. 242; Hasted's Hist. of Kent, vol. i.; Ireland's Hist. of Kent, vol. iv. (with picture of house, p. 524); M'Culloch's Literature of Political Economy. There is no copy of Cleeve's pamphlet in the British Museum, but there are four of Massie's reply to it. An answer to this, and apparently the third edition of the pamphlet, is in the Edinburgh Advocates' Library.]

F. W–r.

CLEGG, JAMES, M.D. (1679–1755), presbyterian minister, born at Shawfield in the parish of Rochdale, Lancashire, on 26 Oct. 1679, was educated by the Rev. Richard Frankland at Rathmell in Yorkshire, and the Rev. John Chorlton at Manchester. In 1702 he settled as minister of a presbyterian congregation at Malcalf or Malcoffe in Derbyshire, in succession to the Rev. William Bagshaw [q. v.], the 'Apostle of the Peak,' and in 1711 he removed to Chinley, where a chapel had been built, partly from the old materials of the Malcalf meeting-house. At Chinley he remained until his death, on 5 Aug. 1755. He qualified himself as a medical man and obtained the degree of M.D. This step was no doubt taken in order that he might have the means of adding to the slender income he would receive as a village dissenting pastor. During his long residence in the Peak district he gained great respect for his distinguished abilities and kindly character.

In 1703 he, in conjunction with the Rev. John Ashe [q. v.], edited William Bagshaw's 'Essays on Union unto Christ,' and shortly afterwards he wrote an 'advertisement' prefixed to Mr. Ashe's 'Peaceable and Thankful Temper recommended,' the subject of which is the union of England and Scotland. In 1721 he published a discourse on the 'Covenant of Grace' (pp. 71), written in answer to the Rev. Samuel De la Rose of Stockport; and in 1731 he printed a sermon which he had preached at the ordination of John Holland, jun., entitled 'The Continuance of the Christian Church secured by its Constitution.' In 1736 he wrote a little book which is valuable for its biographical information, entitled 'A Discourse occasion'd by the sudden death of the Reverend Mr. John Ashe: to which is added a Short Account of his Life and Character, and of some others in or near the High Peak in Derbyshire, as an appendix to the Rev. Mr. William Bagshaw's Book "De Spiritualibus Pecci"' (12mo, pp. 109). He subsequently edited a collection of 'Seventeen Sermons' preached by his friend John Ashe (1741, 8vo). Clegg was married in 1703 to Ann Champion.

[History of Chesterfield, 1839, p. 130; Sir Thomas Baker's Memorials of a Dissenting Chapel, 1884, p. 101; O. Heywood's Diaries, ed. Turner, iv. 318, 321; Urwick's Nonconformity in Cheshire, 1864, p. 293; Brit. Mus. and Manchester Free Library Catalogues.] C. W. S.

CLEGG, JOHN (1714?–1746?), violinist, is said to have been born in Ireland, and to have studied the violin under Dubourg and Buononcini. He travelled in Italy with Lord Ferrers, and made his first appearance in London in 1723, when he played a concerto by Vivaldi. For several years he stood at the head of his profession as an executant, but over-study drove him mad, and on 21 Jan. 1743–4 he was confined in Bethlehem Hospital, where during his sane intervals he was allowed to play on the violin. Burney relates that it was long 'a fashionable, though inhuman amusement to visit him there . . . in hopes of being entertained by his fiddle or his folly,' and adds that 'no one who ever heard him would allow that he was excelled by any performer in Europe on the violin.' He was discharged as cured 20 July 1744, but on 15 Dec. of the same year was readmitted, and remained in the hospital until 13 Oct. 1746, when he was again discharged, his condition at this time not being stated. His death is supposed to have occurred shortly afterwards. Before his admission to the hospital Clegg lived in the parish of St. James's Westminster.

[Burney, in Rees's Cyclopædia; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, i.; Hawkins's Hist. of Music, v. 361; Burney's Hist. of Music, iv. 609; Chrysander's G. F. Händel, ii. 256; Records of Bethlehem Hospital, communicated by Mr. G. H. Haydon.] W. B. S.

CLEGG, SAMUEL (1781–1861), inventor and gas engineer, born at Manchester on 2 March 1781, received a scientific education under the care of Dr. Dalton. He was then apprenticed to Boulton and Watt, and at the Soho factory witnessed many of William Murdock's earlier experiments in the use of coal gas. He profited so well by his residence there that he was soon engaged by Mr. Henry Lodge to adapt the new lighting system to his cotton mills at Sowerby Bridge, near Halifax; and finding the necessity for some simpler method of purifying the gas, he invented the lime purifiers. After removing to London, he lighted in 1813 with gas the establishment of Mr. Rudolph Ackermann, printseller, 101 Strand. Here his success was so pronounced that it brought him prominently forward, and in the following year he became the engineer of the Chartered Gas Company. He made many unsuccessful attempts to construct a dry meter which would register satisfactorily; but in 1815 and again in 1818 he patented a water meter,—the basis of all the subsequent improvements in the method of measuring gas. For some years he was actively engaged in the construction of gasworks, or in advising on the formation of new gas companies; but in an evil hour he joined an engineering establishment at Liverpool, in which he lost everything he possessed, and had to commence the world

afresh. He was afterwards employed by the Portuguese government as an engineer, and in that capacity reconstructed the mint at Lisbon, and executed several other public works. On his return to England railway works engaged his attention, but unfortunately he became fascinated with the atmospheric system. Its entire failure as a practicable plan of useful locomotion was a great blow to him, and he never after took any very active part in public affairs. He was appointed by the government one of the surveying officers for conducting preliminary inquiries on applications for new gas bills, and he occupied his spare time in contributing to the elaborate treatise on manufacture of coal gas published by his son in 1850. He became a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1829, and took a prominent part in the discussions at its meetings. He died at Fairfield House, Adelaide Road, Haverstock Hill, Middlesex, 8 Jan. 1861.

Samuel Clegg, the younger, only son of the above, born at Westminster 2 April 1814, was employed as an assistant engineer on the Greenwich, Great Western, and Eastern Counties (afterwards the Great Eastern) lines, and as resident engineer on the Southampton and Dorchester railway in 1844. Previously to this he had made a trigonometrical survey of part of the Algarves in Portugal in 1836. He was appointed professor of civil engineering and architecture at Putney College in 1849, and in the same year lecturer on civil engineering to the royal engineers at Chatham, which latter post he held to his death. In 1855 he was sent by the government to Demerara to report upon the sea walls there, and to superintend the works for their restoration. He died at Putney, Surrey, 25 July 1856, aged only forty-two. At the time of his decease he was engaged in maturing a plan for removing all the gas manufactories in London to a considerable distance from the metropolis, and concentrating them at a spot on the Essex shore. He was author of a treatise on coal-gas, 1850.

[Minutes of Proceedings of Institution of Civil Engineers, i. 138 (1841), xvi. 121–4 (1857), xxi. 552–4 (1862).] G. C. B.

CLEGHORN, GEORGE, M.D. (1716–1789), physician, born at Granton, near Edinburgh, on 18 Dec. 1716, was the youngest of five children. He began his education in the grammar school of his native parish of Cramond, and entered the university of Edinburgh as a student of physic under Dr. Alexander Monro in 1731, and lived in his house. In the same year, when Dr. Fothergill went to Edinburgh, he made Cleghorn's acquaintance, and they became friends and correspondents for life. In 1736 Cleghorn was appointed surgeon to the 22nd regiment of foot, then stationed in Minorca, and he remained in that island till Offarrell's regiment was ordered to Dublin in 1749. Cleghorn had corresponded in Latin with Fothergill on the medical observations which he made in Minorca, and on his return from the Mediterranean was persuaded by his friend to collect and arrange the contents of these letters. The work was ready for the press in 1750, and while Cleghorn was superintending its publication in London he attended the anatomical lectures of Dr. William Hunter. The book appeared in 1751, and is called 'Observations on the Epidemical Diseases in Minorca from the year 1744 to 1749.' After an introduction, giving a general account of the climate, natives, and natural history of the island, with meteorological tables and lists of the plants and animals, with the native names of the several species, Cleghorn summarises his observations on the diseases of the natives and of the British troops in seven chapters. These are all full of original observation, and entitle the book to a permanent place among English medical treatises. The author made many post-mortem examinations, and a copy of his book in the library of the College of Physicians, which belonged to Dr. Matthew Baillie, bears internal evidence that the great morbid anatomist valued it. Cleghorn recognised the fact that many otherwise inexplicable statements in the Hippocratic writings become clear when studied by the light of clinical observations on the Mediterranean coasts, and that the obscurity depends upon the circumstance that diseases, both acute and chronic, are there often modified in a way rarely seen in the north, by their concurrence with malarial fever. The pathology of enteric fever and acute pneumonia was unknown in Cleghorn's time, but his book gives a clear account of the course of enteric fever complicated with tertian ague, with dysentery, and with pneumonia, and he keeps so strictly to what he really observed at the bedside, that the usefulness of his observations is scarcely impaired by the facts that he regarded the incidental pleurisy as the chief feature of inflammation of the lungs, and that he held the doctrine forty years later demolished by Baillie, that polypus of the heart was a frequent cause of death. Any one going to practise in Minorca may still read Cleghorn's book with profit. Four editions were published during the author's lifetime, and a fifth with some unwarrantable alterations in 1815. Cleghorn settled in Dublin in 1751, and began to give lectures in anatomy, and a few years later was made first lecturer

on anatomy in the university, and afterwards professor. The index or summary of his lectures shows that they were not confined to the mere details of human anatomy, but included both comparative and surgical anatomy and the general principles of physiology (*Index of Lectures*, Dublin, 1756). Cleghorn was successful in practice, and in his later years spent much of his time on a little farm of his own near Dublin. His general learning was considerable, and he was one of the original members of the Royal Irish Academy. He had no children of his own, but devoted his means and care to the nine children of a deceased brother. One of these, William Cleghorn, took the degree of M.D. at Edinburgh in 1779, published a thesis on the theory of fire, and gave promise of distinction, but died a few years after his graduation. In Lettsom's 'Memoir' there is a portrait of Cleghorn from an original drawing. It represents him as a stoutly built man, with a broad and deep forehead, and a most kindly expression of face. He died in December 1789.

[Lettsom's Memoirs of Fothergill, Cleghorn, and others, London, 1786; Dr. Baillie's copy of Diseases in Minorca; Cleghorn's Index of Lectures, Dublin, 1756 and 1767.] N. M.

CLEGHORN, JAMES (1778–1838), Scottish actuary, was a native of Dunse, where he was born in 1778. For some time he followed the vocation of a farmer, but in 1811 he removed to Edinburgh, where he edited the 'Farmers' Journal.' In 1817, along with Thomas Pringle, he became editor of the 'Edinburgh Monthly Magazine,' of which only six numbers were issued, and regarding which the editors published 'Notice of the Transactions between the Publisher and Editors of the "Edinburgh Monthly Magazine."' Subsequently he became connected with the 'Scots Magazine.' He was the author of a pamphlet on the 'Depressed State of Agriculture,' 1822, and to the seventh edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' contributed the article on 'Agriculture,' which was also published separately. Cleghorn was the projector and founder of the Scottish Provident Assurance Company, of which he was manager. He was also actuary of the Edinburgh National Security Savings Banks. He enjoyed a high reputation for his skill as an actuary and accountant, which was shown in his 'Widows' Scheme for the Faculty of Advocates,' his 'Report on the first Investigation of the Widows' Fund' of that body, and his 'Report on the Widows' Fund of the Writers to her Majesty's Signet.' He died unmarried on 27 May 1838.

[Anderson's Scottish Nation; Modern Athenians; Catalogue of the Library of the Faculty of Advocates, Edinburgh.] T. F. H.

CLEIN or **CLEYN**, FRANCIS (1590?–1658), draughtsman, ornamental painter, and etcher, was born at Rostock in Mecklenburg-Schwerin, and while a youth displayed such abilities that he was retained in the service of Christian IV, king of Denmark. During this time he painted, in 1611, a half-length portrait of Christian, now in the gallery of Copenhagen, and executed decorative works in the castle of Rosenborg and other places. Here, too, he met Sir Robert Anstruther, then ambassador extraordinary from England to the court of Denmark. He was sent to Italy to study, and remained there four years, studying at Rome and Venice; at Venice he was introduced to Sir Henry Wotton, then English ambassador to the republic. After returning to Denmark he proceeded to England with letters of introduction from Anstruther and Wotton to Charles, then prince of Wales. He found Charles away on his expedition with Buckingham to Spain, but was warmly received by James I, who saw in him the very man he wanted for the new tapestry manufactory which he had recently set up under Sir Francis Crane [q. v.] at Mortlake. So anxious was he to obtain Clein's services that he wrote in person to the king of Denmark, requesting that Clein, who had to return to Denmark to finish some work for the king, might be allowed to return to England, and offering to pay all expenses. The request was granted, and Clein returned to England to enter the service of Prince Charles, and was immediately employed at Mortlake. On the accession of Charles to the throne in 1625, he rewarded Clein by granting him denization and a pension for life of 100*l.* per annum. He also built for him at Mortlake a residence near the tapestry manufactory. Here Clein settled with his family, and superintended the copying of cartoons, and designed the frames in which the subjects were enclosed in the tapestry. Charles sent down five out of the seven original cartoons of Raphael from the Acts of the Apostles, then recently acquired, to be copied and reproduced in tapestry under Clein's direction. Copies of these were made by Clein's sons, Francis and John, and they were worked into tapestry at Mortlake. These and the other productions of the Mortlake manufactory were held in high estimation, especially in France, and dispersed over the continent. A set of six pieces, representing the history of Hero and Leander from Clein's designs, were at

the Louvre in Paris; and there are some fine pieces of grotesque at Petworth. The grotesques and other ornaments in these works, a line in which Clein appears to have been unrivalled, have always been greatly admired, and some modern authorities have had no hesitation in ascribing them to the hand of Vandyck or some more famous painter, ignoring the fact that Clein was spoken of at the time as a second Titian, and as 'il famosissimo pittore, miracolo del secolo.' Clein was also largely employed by the nobility to decorate their mansions. Samples of his work in this line were to be seen at Somerset House, Carew House, Parson's Green, Hanworth Palace, Wimbledon House, Stone Park, Northamptonshire, Bolsover Castle, and the Gilt Room at Holland House. With the civil war there came a check to Clein's prosperity, and we find him chiefly employed in etching and designing illustrations for books; in 1632 he had already provided the illustrations (engraved by P. Lombart and S. Savery) to Sandys's edition of Ovid's 'Metamorphoses,' of which an edition was published in Paris in 1637. He designed the illustrations, ornamental head-pieces, &c., to the editions of the classics published by Ogilby [q. v.], viz. 'Æsop's Fables' (1651), 'Virgil' (English edition, 1654, Latin 1658), and 'Homer' (1660). His designs were engraved by P. Lombart, W. Faithorne, and W. Hollar, and were so much admired that the king of France had those for Virgil copied in a special edition of his own. Clein etched title-pages for E. Montagu's 'Lacrymæ Musarum' (1650), Thomas Fuller's 'A Pisgah-sight of Palestine' (1650), a frontispiece to 'Lysis, or the Extravagant Shepherd,' and perhaps the etchings in the 1654 and 1660 editions of that work. He published in the form of grotesques some sets of original etchings, viz. 'Septem Liberales Artes' (1645), 'Varii Zophori Figuris Animalium ornati' (1645), 'Quinque Sensuum Descriptio' (1646); and a friend and contemporary artist, a Mr. English, etched some grotesques (1654), and a humorous piece from Clein's designs. There are other etchings in the print room at the British Museum, attributed with great probability to Clein. Although he retained his house at Mortlake, he resided for some time in Covent Garden, and died in London in 1658 at an advanced age. He left three sons, Francis, John (both mentioned above), and Charles, and three daughters, Sarah, Magdalen, and Penelope. Francis Clein, the younger, was born in 1625, and was buried at Covent Garden 21 Oct. 1650. With his brother John he followed his father's profession, and they both attained repute as draughtsmen and miniature painters. It is difficult to distinguish their work from that of their father. A series of drawings of the cartoons of Raphael were found at Kensington Palace; they bear the dates 1640–1646, are executed on a large scale, and highly finished; some are signed by John Clein, and were evidently executed by him and his brother at Mortlake. They were seen by Evelyn, who states that the brothers were then both dead. Penelope Clein appears to have been also a miniature painter, and to her have been ascribed two miniatures of Cecil, lord Roos (1677), and Dorothea, daughter of Richard Cromwell (1668), signed P. C. A portrait of Clein was engraved by Chambers for Walpole's 'Anecdotes,' and Mr. English had a picture of Clein and his family, which was afterwards in the possession of Mr. Crawley at Hempsted, Hertfordshire; there also seems to have been in existence a portrait of Clein and his family by candlelight. Evelyn describes Clein as a 'most pious man.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Dallaway and Wornum; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; Nagler's Monogrammisten; Dansk Konstner-Lexikon; Evelyn's Sculptura; Gent. Mag. (1787), lvii. 853–5; Scharf's Royal Galleries; Ruland's Notes on Raphael's Cartoons; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. Ser. (1627); Lysons's Environs of London; Manning and Bray's History of Surrey; Andresen's Handbuch für Kupferstichsammler; Guiffrey's Van Dyck; Guiffrey's Histoire de la Tapisserie; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. xviii.; Fuller's Worthies (1811), ii.] L. C.

CLELAND, JAMES (1770–1840), statistician, was a native of Glasgow, and began life as a cabinet-maker, but having migrated to London, obtained in 1814 the post of superintendent of public works. In 1819 he was employed by the municipal authorities of Glasgow in taking a census of that town, the first ever taken in the United Kingdom. He was similarly employed in 1821 and 1831. He published: 1. 'Annals of Glasgow,' Glasgow, 1816, 8vo. 2. 'Rise and Progress of the City of Glasgow,' Glasgow, 1820, 8vo. 3. 'Enumeration of the Inhabitants of Glasgow,' Glasgow, 1832, fol. 4. 'Historical Account of Bills of Mortality of the Probability of Human Life in Glasgow and other large towns,' Glasgow, 1836, 8vo. 5. 'Description of the Banquet in honour of the Right Honourable Sir R. Peel, Lord Rector of the University of Glasgow, 13 Jan. 1837,' Glasgow, 1837, 4to. 6. 'Description of the City of Glasgow,' Glasgow, 1843, 8vo.

[Irving's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Martin's Contributions to English Literature by the Civil Servants of the Crown; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

J. M. R.

CLELAND, JOHN (1709–1789), novelist, was probably a son of William Cleland (1674?–1741) [q. v.] He was entered at Westminster School in 1722, was afterwards a consul at Smyrna, and thence went as far as Bombay, where in 1736 he was in the service of the East India Company. He soon left Bombay in a destitute condition somewhat hurriedly, and for unknown reasons connected with a quarrel with the members of the council at Bombay; and for many years subsequently wandered from city to city in Europe without any defined employment, and is said to have been more than once in a debtors' prison in England. In 1750 he published (1) 'Fanny Hill, or the Memoirs of a Woman of Pleasure,' 2 vols. 12mo, a scandalously indecent book, for which he received twenty guineas from Griffiths. A first part had appeared previously in 1748, and a second in 1749. The book obtained an enormous sale, and is said to have brought Griffiths a profit of 10,000*l.* This was followed in 1751 by (2) 'Memoirs of a Coxcomb,' 12mo, a work of greater merit. His first work, however, was so licentious that Cleland was summoned before the privy council, where he pleaded his poverty as an excuse. No punishment was inflicted upon Cleland, but a bookseller (Drybutter), who is said to have altered the language of the book for the worse after it had been favourably noticed in the 'Monthly Review' (ii. 451–2), was made to stand in the pillory in 1757. Lord Granville, who had been at the council, procured Cleland a pension of 100*l.* a year, in order that he might make a worthier use of his talents, or perhaps with a view to his prospective services as a newspaper writer. After this Cleland wrote for the theatre and for the newspapers. His productions appeared chiefly in the 'Public Advertiser,' under various signatures, such as 'Modestus' or 'A Briton.' His dramatic works were: (3) 'Titus Vespasian,' 8vo, 1755. (4) 'The Ladies' Subscription, a Dramatic Performance designed for an introduction to a dance,' 8vo, 1755. (5) 'Timbo-Chiqui, or the American Savage, a Dramatic Entertainment in Three Acts,' 8vo, 1758. He now turned his attention to the more serious study of the English language, especially as to its connection with Celtic. In 1766 he published (6) 'The Way to Things by Words and to Words by Things; being a sketch of an Attempt at the Retrieval of the Ancient Celtic or primitive language of Europe; to which is added a succinct account of the Sanscrit, or the learned language of the Bramins; also two Essays, the one on the origin of the Musical Waits at Christmas, the other on the real secret of the Freemasons,' London, 1766, 8vo. How ill Cleland was equipped for philological studies may be gathered from the spelling of a pamphlet issued by him in 1787: (7) 'Specimen of an Etimological Vocabulary or Essay by means of the Anilitic Method to retrieve the Ancient Celtic.' Besides these works he published: (8) 'Surprises of Love,' London, 1765, 12mo, and (9) 'The Man of Honour,' London, 17—, 12mo, 3 vols. The latter years of his life were spent in great obscurity, and he died in Petty France on 23 Jan. 1789.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 457–8, viii. 412; Gent. Mag. 1789; Forster's Life of Goldsmith, i. xxx, 2nd edit.; Biog. Dram.; Biog. Brit.; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual; Welch's Alumni Westm.]

E. S. S.

CLELAND, WILLIAM (1661?–1689), covenanting colonel and poet, son of Thomas Cleland, gamekeeper to the Marquis of Douglas (Wodrow, *History of the Sufferings of the Church of Scotland*, i. 524), was born about 1661. From references in his poems to the county town of Dumfries, and to the rivers Nith and Annan, it has been supposed that he was a native of Dumfriesshire, but the probability is that he was born and brought up near Douglas Castle in Lanarkshire, where the Marquis of Douglas chiefly resided. He was educated at the university of St. Andrews, where he entered St. Salvator's College in 1676, and was matriculated on 2 March 1677 (Records of St. Andrews University quoted in note by T. M'Crie to *Memoirs of William Veitch*, p. 108). The statement of James Watson in 'Choice Collection of Comic and Serious Scots Songs,' 1706, that Cleland wrote the additional verses to 'Hullo, my fancie' while a student 'in the college of Edinburgh,' must therefore be regarded as an error, although, substituting St. Andrews for Edinburgh, we may accept the statement that he wrote them during his 'last year at college, not then fully eighteen years of age.' Immediately after leaving the university, Cleland attached himself to the covenanters, and was present at Drumclog on 1 June 1679, one version of this encounter attributing to him the arrangements which resulted in the total defeat of Claverhouse's dragoons. He then joined the covenanting army assembled near Hamilton, and acted as one of the captains at Bothwell Bridge. In the proclamation after the battle denouncing the leaders of the insurgents, he and his brother are described as 'James and William Clelands, brother-in-

law to John Haddoway, merchant in Douglas.' He escaped arrest by going to Holland, and in a manuscript in the Advocates' Library, quoted by T. M'Crie in 'Memoirs of William Veitch,' is stated to have been sick there in November 1680. There is every probability that while in Holland he studied civil law at Utrecht, for he published there 'Disputatio Juridica de Probationibus' in 1684. He was present at the meeting held at Amsterdam on 17 April 1685 to concert measures for a descent on Scotland under the Earl of Argyll, and arrived there, specially commissioned, some time before the earl landed (Wodrow). After its failure he remained some time under hiding in the wilds of Lanarkshire and Ayrshire, but ultimately escaped again to Holland, and in 1688 arrived in Scotland along with Dr. William Blackadder [q.v.] as one of the agents of the Scottish exiles in connection with the expedition of the Prince of Orange, and conducted negotiations in preparation for the revolution. He is said to have been the author of the plot of the western covenanters, which caused Dundee suddenly to leave Edinburgh during the meeting of the convention of estates in 1689, thus preventing the completion of the plans of the Jacobite leaders for a royalist convention at Stirling. The influence of Cleland among the western covenanters, and his intimacy with James, earl of Angus, son of the Marquis of Douglas, sufficiently account for his appointment to be lieutenant-colonel of the Cameronian regiment (now the 26th) formed by the Earl of Angus from among the minority of the western covenanters after the majority at a great meeting held in the parish church of Douglas had decided that to take service under King William would be 'a sinful association.' In 'Faithful Contendings displayed,' representing the views of the extreme covenanting party, he is referred to as 'though once with us,' yet 'afterwards a great opposer of our testimony, and a reproacher of Mr. James Renwick and our faithful brethren both at home and abroad.' In little more than a month after it was raised, the regiment, after the death of Dundee at Killiecrankie, was sent to garrison Dunkeld as an outpost preparatory to a second invasion of the highlands. The decision of the Scottish privy council to place a body of raw undisciplined troops in such a critical position met with strong remonstrances from General Mackay; but unjustifiable as the arrangement would have been even in the case of veteran troops, the stern fanaticism of the western peasants was equal to the emergency. In the face of overwhelming danger their confidence and courage never for a moment blenched; and while their defence is worthy to rank among the most heroic achievements in the annals of war, fortune further rewarded it with the glory of complete victory. The implacable hostility existing between the highland Jacobites and the western covenanters doubtless led to the resolution of General Cannon to concentrate all his forces against a mere outpost. On the morning of 26 Aug. 'all the hills around Dunkeld were,' in the picturesque language of Macaulay, 'alive with bonnets and plaids,' and a force of over five thousand highlanders swarmed round the devoted band cut off from all hope of succour, and without the defence of ramparts or heavy ordnance to ward off the immediate fury of a hostile assault. Fully aware of the critical nature of their position, the regiment had, some time before they were actually attacked, remonstrated with Colonel Cleland on his resolution to hold the town, representing that while the officers had horses to carry them out of danger, the private soldiers must remain and be butchered. In reply to this Cleland ordered all the horses to be brought out that they might be shot; but his words at once made the men ashamed of their apprehensions, and, declining to accept any pledge, they resolved to maintain the town to the last. The desperate conflict raged for over four hours, the Cameronians for the most part taking up their position behind a wall surrounding a mansion belonging to the Marquis of Athole, whence they sallied forth with burning faggots on the end of long poles, and set fire to the houses from which the highlanders maintained their fire. Cleland, while directing his men, was shot through the head and liver, and fell lifeless before he could return to shelter; but his loss only made the determination of the covenanters more desperate, and their unflinching resolution gradually told on the excitement of the highlanders, who, seeming suddenly to recognise that if they did at last gain the victory it would be at too dear a price, relaxed their efforts, and began steadily to retreat. Not only had the Cameronians baffled completely their attack, but by their resolute valour had so discouraged the highland chiefs, that they immediately returned home with their followers, and the Jacobite rising was at an end.

Cleland was the author of 'A Collection of several Poems and Verses composed upon various occasions,' which appeared posthumously in 1697. Of the first piece in the volume, 'Hullo, my fancie, whither wilt thou go?' displaying more ease and grace than most of his other verses, only the last nine of the seventeen stanzas are by Cleland, and were

written by him at college while in his eighteenth year. The original song had achieved popularity twenty years before the birth of Cleland, and a parody on it, printed about 1640, is among the 'Roxburghe Ballads,' iii. 633. Cleland's ballad was reprinted in James Watson's 'Collection' in 1706, and by Sir Walter Scott in his 'Minstrelsy.' The most important piece in the volume of Cleland is a 'Mock Poem on the Expedition of the Highland Host who came to destroy the Western Shires in Winter 1678,' in which the appearance and manners of the outlandish array are satirised with considerable keenness and force, but in somewhat doggerel rhyme. There is also a longer and duller 'Mock Poem on the Clergie when they met to consult about taking the Test in the year 1681.' Cleland is erroneously stated by Sir Walter Scott to have been the father of Major William Cleland, commissioner of excise [q. v.]

[Faithful Contendings displayed; General Mackay's Memoirs; Memoirs of Sir Ewen Cameron (Abbotsford Club, 1842); Wodrow's Sufferings of the Church of Scotland; Memoirs of William Veitch (1825); Exact Narrative of the Conflict at Dunkeld between the Earl of Angus's Regiment and the Rebels, collected from several Officers of that Regiment who were Actors in, or Eye-witnesses of, all that's here narrated in reference to those Actions; Letter of Lieutenant (afterwards Lieutenant-colonel) Blackadder to his brother, dated Dunkeld, 21 Aug. 1689, inserted in Crichton's Life and Diary of Colonel Blackadder; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ix. 493; Irving's History of Scottish Poetry, 581–5; Histories of Hill Burton and Lord Macaulay.]

T. F. H.

CLELAND, WILLIAM (1674?–1741), friend of Pope, was of Scotch birth. He studied at Utrecht, served in Spain under Lord Rivers, and after the peace became a commissioner of customs in Scotland until 1714, and from May 1724 to July 1738 of the land tax and house duties in England. He was dismissed from his office (worth 500*l.* a year). He died on 21 Sept. 1741, in his sixty-eighth year. He is known chiefly from his connection with Pope. Pope presented a portrait of himself by Jervas, and a copy of the Homer, to Cleland, with the inscription, 'Mr. Cleland, who reads all other books, will please read this from his affectionate friend, A. Pope.' A letter, obviously written by Pope, but signed William Cleland (dated 22 Dec. 1728), was prefixed to later editions of the 'Dunciad.' Pope also made use of Cleland to write a letter to Gay (16 Dec. 1731) in contradiction of the report that 'Timon' was intended for James Brydges, duke of Chandos [q. v.] A note by Pope on the 'Dunciad' letter is the chief authority for the facts of his life; some writers at the time of its first publication had even denied Cleland's existence. There is no doubt of the facts mentioned, but other statements about Cleland are contradictory. Scott, in his edition of Swift, described him as the son of Colonel W. Cleland [q. v.], which is impossible, as Colonel Cleland was born about 1661. He is also said to have been the prototype of Will Honeycomb, which is improbable from a consideration of dates. Neither can he be identified with a Colonel Cleland with whom Swift dined on 31 March 1713. He and Mrs. Cleland are mentioned in Swift's correspondence by Mrs. Kelly and Mrs. Barber as known to Swift (Scott's *Swift*, iii. 195, xviii. 195, xix. 91). Pope (3 Nov. 1730) asks Lord Oxford to recommend a son of Cleland's, who was then at Christ Church, having been elected from Westminster in 1728. Another son was probably John Cleland [q. v.], a disreputable person, who was also at Westminster in 1722, and who was mentioned in his lifetime as the son of Pope's friend. His father's portrait, in the fashionable costume of the day, is said always to have hung in the son's library.

[Carruthers's Life of Pope (1857), 258–63, where all the evidence is given; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 457–8; Gent. Mag. 1735, p. 500, 1741, p. 500, 1789, p. 180; Welch's Queen's Scholars of Westminster, 276, 281, 297.]

CLEMENT Scotus I (*fl.* 745) was a bishop, doubtless a native of Ireland, resident in the Frankish realm in the time of St. Boniface, archbishop of Mentz, against whose attempts to introduce the complete Roman discipline into Germany he strenuously, but in vain, contended. The archbishop cited him before a synod in 743 or 744, at which Carloman and Pippin were present, and Clement was deprived of his priesthood and condemned to imprisonment for sundry acts and opinions deemed heretical (*Monum. Mogunt.* pp. 133, 137, 149; Willibald, *Vit. S. Bonif.* vii. p. 458). Pope Zacharias, to whom the affair was reported, approved Boniface's action, and confirmed the former part of the sentence (June 22, 744; Ep. xlviii. p. 133). The charges against Clement were first that he had a wife (Boniface calls her a concubine) and two children; more than this, that he justified marriage with a deceased brother's wife, in conformity with the Jewish law. In dogmatic theology he held views which seemed to contradict the Latin doctrine of predestination; and he asserted that Christ on his rising from the dead 'delivered all who had been kept in prison, faithful and unbelievers, worshippers of

God as well as idolaters.' This description, drawn by his enemy, probably indicates that Clement maintained a universalism of some sort. He was also accused of denying the canons of the church and rejecting the authority of SS. Jerome, Augustine, and Gregory (see for the whole, *Monum. Mogunt.* pp. 133, 140, 141, 146). He had in fact brought into collision with the unfriendly rigour of Latin christianity those freer usages and more speculative habits of thought which prevailed in the churches of Ireland, at this time the fountain-head of literary culture and missionary enterprise for the west of Europe. The German opponents of Boniface, who seem to have been in a majority (cf. Ep. lxvi. p. 187), must have supported Clement; for when the matter was brought before a synod at Rome, 25 Oct. 745 (not 746 or 748, as was formerly supposed; cf. *Histoire littéraire de la France*, iv. 83, 109), Deneard, Boniface's representative, stated that the archbishop was powerless to close his mouth. The synod confirmed Boniface's action, anathematised Clement, and once more declared him to be deprived of his orders (see the *Acts*, pp. 136–48; cf. Ep. li. p. 151, liii. p. 155); but in spite of this sentence Clement persisted in his opinions, and so soon as 5 Jan. 747 we find the mild pope writing again to Boniface, enjoining him to re-examine the whole question at a council which was shortly to be held in Germany, and to do his best to bring Clement to repentance; should he prove contumacious, he was to be sent on to Rome (Ep. lxiii. pp. 182, 183). The issue of the affair is not known; but it is probable that Clement's case from the beginning was prejudiced by the fact that his opinions were mixed up in all the proceedings with those of a certain Adelbert, who held views of a very fanatical character. Clement, on the other hand, to judge even from the meagre and distorted accounts of his doctrine which we possess, seems to represent in some ways the free characteristics of Irish theology which found a lasting and vital expression in the writings of his great countryman, John Scotus, a century later.

This Clement has been often confounded with the subject of the following article; cf. Dempster, 'Hist. Eccl. Gent. Scot.' iii. 177, 178.

[The correspondence of Zacharias and Boniface, the Acts of the Roman Synod, and the Life by Willibald, are all in the Monumenta Moguntina (Jaffé's Bibliotheca Rerum Germanicarum, vol. iii.), Berlin, 1866. Compare Gfrörer's Allgemeine Kirchengeschichte, iii. 526–33 (Stuttgart, 1844), and Neander's History of the Christian Religion and Church, v. 76–80 (Stebbing's translation, 1849).] R. L. P.

CLEMENT Scotus II (*fl.* 820), grammarian, arrived, according to the old tradition, from Ireland on the coast of Gaul, in company with another scholar of his nation, about the time when Charles the Great 'began to reign alone in the west,' that is, after the death of Carloman in 771. The two men were warmly received at the Frankish court, and Clement was entrusted with the education of a number of pupils, apparently at the royal court. This appointment has been naturally connected with the foundation of the 'schola palatina,' which formed a characteristic feature in Charles's domestic organisation. The older French scholars, as du Boulay (*Historia Universitatis Parisiensis*, i. 568), assuming that the school was established at Paris, claimed Clement accordingly as one of the founders of the university of some four centuries later date. The account, however, of Clement's appearance in the Frankish realm rests solely upon the authority of the monk of St. Gall (*Gesta Karoli Magni*, i. 1, 3, in Jaffé, *Bibliotheca Rerum Germanicarum*, iv. 632, 633), who wrote towards the end of the ninth century, and whose narrative is admitted to contain a large element of fable. Yet some scholars who discredit the story still maintain that the unnamed Scot, or rather band of Scots, whose influence at the palace roused the opposition of Alcuin (Ep. xcviii. in Jaffé's *Bibliotheca*, vi. 107 et seq.) and of Bishop Theodulf of Orleans (Carm. xxxv. in Dümmler's *Poetæ Latini ævi Carolini*, i. 487 et seq. 1881), must necessarily designate Clement. This identification was merely suggested by Mabillon (*Acta SS. Ord. S. Bened.* sec. iv. pt. i. præf. p. cxxxi, 1677) as a plausible inference from the monk of St. Gall's narrative, the historical character of which he accepted; but it has in modern times been asserted more positively by M. Hauréau (*Singularités Historiques et Littéraires*, pp. 25, 26, 39, 1861) and Mr. Bass Mullinger (*Schools of Charles the Great*, pp. 121–4, 1877). It is, however, not the less an hypothesis.

The first tangible notice of Clement occurs in a 'Catalogue of the Abbots of Fulda' (Pertz, *Monumenta Germaniæ Historica, Scriptt.* xiii. 272), where we read that Ratgar, who was abbot from 802 to 817, sent a certain Modestus and other monks to Clement the Scot for the purpose of learning grammar. Clement was, then or later, plainly resident at the Frankish court; for we have a poem by him addressed to Lothar as emperor (that is, after he had gained the imperial title in 817), from which it appears that the latter was his pupil (*Poet. Lat. ævi Carol.* ii. 670, 1884); and another poem, by

Ermoldus Nigellus (Carm. iv. 403, 404; *ib.* 69), describes Clement as active in the festivities at Ingelheim on the occasion of the baptism of the Danish king Harald in 826 (compare Simson, *Jahrbücher des fränkischen Reichs unter Ludwig dem Frommen*, i. 260, 261, 1874). The year of Clement's death is not known, but the day is given as 29 March ('Clementis presbiteri magistri palatini') in a necrology preserved in a Würzburg manuscript of the ninth century (printed by Dümmler in the *Forschungen zur deutschen Geschichte*, vi. 116, 1866), whence it has been conjectured that he died at Würzburg (Simson, *op. cit.* ii. 259, 1876). His high character is celebrated in a poem by one Prudens, otherwise unknown, who ranks him first among the teachers in the palace school (*Poet. Lat. ævi Carol.* i. 581).

Two grammatical works exist in manuscript bearing Clement's name; one is an 'Ars Grammatica' (also described as 'De Partibus Orationis'), the other, which is possibly only a part of the same, 'De Barbarismo' (H. Keil, *Grammatici Latini*, i. præf. pp. xx, xxi). Specimens have been printed by Sinner (*Cat. Codd. MSS. Biblioth. Bern.* i. 344–6, 1760), Hauréau (*l. c.* pp. 23, 24), and H. Hagen (*Anecdota Helvetica*—supplement to Keil—præf. xxxii–xxxiv, 1870). Clement's bibliography has, however, been largely extended by a twofold confusion; he has been identified first with the opponent of St. Boniface [see preceding article], and secondly with Claudius, bishop of Turin, who died about 839, and who has long been proved to have been not an Irishman but a Spaniard (see Mabillon, *Annales Ord. S. Bened.* xxviii. 33, vol. ii. 418, 419). In consequence of this confusion the two Clements and Claudius have been frequently called indifferently 'Clemens Claudius' or 'Claudius Clemens' (compare the notices of Lilius Gregorius Gyraldus, *Opera*, ii. 222, 1580; Bale, *Scriptt. Brit. Cat.* xiv. 32, pt. ii. 203; Miræus, *Biblioth. ecclesiast.* ccxlii, p. 228, 1639; Labbé, *De scriptt. ecclesiast.* i. 228, 1660; Du Boulay, *l. c.*; Tanner, *Bibl. Brit.* p. 184; Fabricius, *Bibl. Lat. med. et infim. Æt.* i. 357, 358, ed. 1858—which are all pervaded by this mistake in one form or another). The distinction between the three men is carefully examined by Nicolaus Antonius, 'Bibliotheca Hispana vetus,' i. 459–61 (Madrid, 1788), though this writer persists in calling both those surnamed Scotus by the double name of 'Clemens Claudius.'

[See especially Simson's Jahrbücher, as above, ii. 257–9.] R. L. P.

CLEMENT, CÆSAR, D.D. (*d.* 1626), catholic divine, born in the diocese of London, was great-nephew to Dr. John Clement [q.v.], president of the College of Physicians, and nephew to Margaret Clement, prioress of St. Ursula's convent at Louvain. When very young, he was sent to the English college of Douay, with which he removed to Rheims, and he completed his theological studies in the English college at Rome, where he was ordained priest in 1585. He was created D.D. in some Italian university, was appointed dean of St. Gudule's in Brussels, and vicar-general of the king of Spain's army in Flanders, and in 1612 was associated with Robert Chambers (1571–1624?) [q. v.] in the visitation of Douay college. He had great influence among the English catholics, and took a leading part in procuring an establishment for the English canonesses at Louvain. His death took place at Brussels on 28 Aug. 1626. A great many of his original letters were formerly in the possession of Dodd, the church historian.

[Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 388; Foley's Records, vi. 117, 138, 190, 507; Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, 1st series, 40, 41, 47, 57, 281, 283, 284; Husenbeth's English Colleges and Convents on the Continent, 53; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. i. 496.] T. C.

CLEMENT, GREGORY (*d.* 1660), regicide, is described by Ludlow as 'a citizen and merchant of London, who by trading to Spain had raised a very considerable estate' (*Memoirs*, p. 370). In the spring of 1647 he became member for Fowey, and, according to 'The Mystery of the Good Old Cause,' 'when he had been a member two months protested he had scarcely cleared the purchase money, which was but 60*l.*, but said trading, he doubted not, would mend' (reprint, p. 14). He was one of the members who subscribed their dissent to the vote of 5 Dec. 1648 for an accommodation with the king, and doubtless owed to that circumstance his appointment as one of the king's judges (*Parliamentary History*, xviii. 482). He attended the high court of justice all the days on which it met in Westminster Hall, and in the Painted Chamber on 8, 22, 23, and 29 Jan., and signed the death-warrant (Nalson, *Trial of Charles I*). On 11 May 1652 he was expelled from parliament for his 'scandalous carriage;' according to the Rev. Mark Noble, 'not managing his intrigues with secrecy, he was proved to have been frail with his female servant at Greenwich' (Noble, *Regicides*, p. 143; Heath, p. 476). At the Restoration he went into hiding, but was found concealed 'in a mean house near Gray's Inn,' identified by his voice, 'which was very remarkable,' and sent to the Tower

(Ludlow, p. 347; Kennet, *Register*, 26 May 1660). On 9 June he was absolutely excepted from the Act of Indemnity, both for life and estate; on 12 Oct. he was tried, confessed himself guilty of the fact, and begged for mercy; and on 16 Oct. he was executed. 'He had no good elocution, but his apprehension and judgment were not to be despised' (Ludlow).

[Noble's Lives of the Regicides; Ludlow's Memoirs, ed. 1751; Complete Collection of Speeches of those Persons lately Executed, 1661, pp. 147–8.] C. H. F.

CLEMENT or CLEMENTS, JOHN, M.D. (*d.* 1572), president of the College of Physicians, probably a native of Yorkshire, received his education at St. Paul's School, and at an early period made the acquaintance of Sir Thomas More, who took him into his family, made him tutor to his children, and treated him with a kindness almost paternal (Robinson, *Registers of St. Paul's School*, p. 19). Wood asserts that Clement had a part of his original education at Oxford, though at what house is unknown (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 401). About 1519 he settled in Corpus Christi College on being constituted by Cardinal Wolsey his rhetoric reader in the university of Oxford, and subsequently he became reader of Greek. He studied medicine and was created M.D. On 1 Feb. 1527–8 he was admitted a member of the London College of Physicians (Munk, *Coll. of Phys.* ed. 1878, i. 26). On 16 April following he was admitted an 'elect,' and he was one of the physicians sent by Henry VIII to Wolsey when the cardinal lay languishing at Esher in 1529. He was 'consiliarius' in 1529, 1530, 1531, and 1547, and in 1544 he was elected president of the College of Physicians. In the reign of Edward VI he retired to Louvain for religion's sake, as 'he always adhered scrupulously both to the doctrine and authority of the see of Rome' (Dodd, *Church Hist.* i. 202).

On 19 March 1553–4 he returned to England, and during Mary's reign practised his faculty in Essex. He was elected censor of the College of Physicians in 1555, and consiliarius in 1556, 1557, and 1558. Soon after Elizabeth's accession he again retired abroad, and practised his profession at Mechlin till his death, which occurred at his residence in the Blockstrate in St. John's parish on 1 July 1572 (Pits, *De Angliæ Scriptoribus*, p. 767). He was buried the following day in the cathedral church of St. Rumbold, near his wife Margaret [see Clement, Margaret], who died on 6 July 1570. She had been educated with the children of Sir Thomas More, and had shared Clement's tuition with them. Her tutor had made her little inferior to himself in the knowledge of Latin and Greek, and she assisted him in his translations.

He composed 'Epigrammatum et aliorum carminum liber,' and translated from Greek into Latin: 1. The Epistles of Gregory Nazianzen. 2. The Homilies of Nicephorus Calixtus concerning the Greek Saints. 3. The Epistles of Pope Celestine I to Cyril, Bishop of Alexandria (Tanner, *Bibl. Brit.* p. 184).

[Authorities cited above.] T. C.

CLEMENT or CLEMENTS, MARGARET (1508–1570), learned lady, whose maiden name was Giggs, was born in 1508, being daughter of a gentleman of Norfolk. She was a kinswoman of Sir Thomas More, who brought her up from a child with his own daughters. About 1530 she married Dr. John Clement [q. v.], on which occasion Leland wrote an epithalamium; and her portrait was included in both of Holbein's large pictures of the 'More Family,' painted about the same time. Algebra was probably her special study; and More had an 'algorisme stone' of hers with him in the Tower, which he sent back to her the day before his execution, 1535. She obtained also the shirt in which he suffered, and preserved it. About 1540 Sir Thomas Elyott conveyed to her and her husband the indignation felt by Charles V at More's execution. A Roman Catholic, she died in exile at Mechlin on 6 July 1570. One of her five daughters, Winifred, married William Rastell, judge, More's nephew.

[Roper's Life of Sir Thomas More (ed. 1731), pp. 102, 146 and note, 169 note; Foss's Judges of England, v. 535; Ballard's Ladies.] J. H.

CLEMENT, WILLIAM INNELL (*d.* 1852), newspaper proprietor, was born, it is believed, in London of humble parentage, and received only a scanty education. Between 1810 and 1815 he started in business by the purchase of a share of the 'Observer,' at that time a comparatively obscure paper. Clement by his liberal management and faculty for organisation soon placed it at the head of the Sunday press. He aimed at making it what he called 'a seventh-day paper.' By not printing it till between four and five o'clock on the Sunday morning he was enabled to give the very latest intelligence. His energy in this department led him to publish a full report of Thistlewood's trial in April 1820. By doing so he incurred a penalty of 500*l.*, which, however, was never enforced.

Elated with the success of the 'Observer,' Clement became ambitious of owning a morning paper. Accordingly, on the death of Mr. James Perry in 1821, he purchased the 'Morning Chronicle' for the extravagant sum of

42,000*l.* It proved an unlucky venture. His capital being unequal to such a demand, he was obliged to raise the greater portion of the purchase-money by bills. Through his bill transactions he became involved with Messrs. Hurst & Robinson, by whose bankruptcy in 1825 he was an extensive sufferer. After losing annually on the 'Morning Chronicle,' Clement was glad to part with it in 1834 to Mr. (afterwards Sir John) Easthope and two other speculators for 16,500*l.* In the meantime he had, in addition to the 'Morning Chronicle' and 'Observer,' bought 'Bell's Life in London,' which, under the editorship of Mr. Vincent Dowling, became a first-rate sporting paper. Clement died at Hackney on 24 Jan. 1852 at an advanced age. Part of his business was acquired by Mr. W. H. Smith.

Clement was at one time intimate with William Cobbett [q. v.], and stood his friend when the latter had to fly to the United States on the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act during the Liverpool and Castlereagh ministry. He afterwards had reason to complain of Cobbett's ingratitude.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. xxxvii. 306–7; Andrews's Hist. of British Journalism, ii.; Grant's Newspaper Press, i. 280, iii. 28, 128.] G. G.

CLEMENTS, MICHAEL (*d.* 1796?), captain in the royal navy, was, in May 1757, first lieutenant of the Unicorn frigate when she engaged and captured l'Invincible, a large Malouin privateer. The captain of the Unicorn was killed, and Clements, after conducting the fight to a successful issue, brought the prize into Kinsale, and went out again in pursuit of the privateer's consort, which he also captured and brought in (Beatson, *Nav. and Mil. Mem.* ii. 78). For this good service Clements was immediately promoted to the command of the London buss, and four months later (29 Sept.) to post rank and the command of the Actæon frigate. He continued in her, attached to the Channel fleet, till the summer of 1759, when he was moved into the Pallas of 36 guns, also with the fleet blockading Brest and Quiberon Bay, and specially employed, with the other frigates, in cruising against the enemy's privateers and in communicating with the home ports. By a fortunate accident, the Pallas, in company with the Æolus and Brilliant, put into Kinsale in the last days of February 1760, just as a message came from the Duke of Bedford, then lord-lieutenant of Ireland, that Thurot's squadron was at Belfast. They immediately put to sea again, and, coming off Belfast on the morning of the 28th, succeeded in capturing all Thurot's ships [see Elliot, John] with but little loss. The Pallas continued on the same service till towards the end of the year, and was then sent to the Mediterranean, where she remained till after the peace, and returned to England in December 1763. On paying off this ship Clements refused to give a certificate to the master, whom he reported as 'inattentive to his duty.' The master in revenge laid an accusation of waste and malversation of stores against his captain. After a full and tedious inquiry at the navy office the charge was, in November 1765, pronounced groundless and malicious. In 1769 he commanded the Dorsetshire of 70 guns, guardship at Portsmouth, but which in 1770 was sent up the Mediterranean as part of the answer to a threatening armament of the French at Toulon. In March 1778 he was appointed to the Vengeance of 74 guns, which he commanded in the action off Ushant on 27 July and in the October cruise under Admiral Keppel. He was afterwards a witness for the defence in the admiral's trial, and spoke very strongly in the admiral's favour (*Minutes of the Court-martial*, p. 147), which, with the admiralty constituted as it then was, did not tend to his advantage. A few months later he was compelled by failing health to resign his command, and he never got another. His correspondence during 1780 shows, however, that he was still in delicate health. In July he applied for leave to go abroad with his family. Tuscany he conceived to be a proper place, if their lordships should approve, and finally asked for a passport for himself, his wife, and daughter for Ostend. 'When my health shall be re-established,' he added, 'I shall be happy to return and follow my profession with every zeal to regain that reputation which at present appears to me so much sullied.' It was not a sentence likely to commend him to Lord Sandwich.

His name continued on the list of captains till 1787, when there was a very large retirement. Then, or a year or two later, he was made a rear-admiral on the superannuated list, and is believed to have died about 1796.

[Official letters, &c., in the Public Record Office; Charnock's Biog. Navalis, vi. 220.] J. K. L.

CLENCH, ANDREW, M.D. (*d.* 1692), physician, was descended from the family of that name seated in Suffolk. He was created M.D. at Cambridge by royal mandate on 29 March 1671, was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1677, and a fellow on 23 Dec. 1680. He had be-

come a fellow of the Royal Society on 22 April in the last-named year. Clench resided in Brownlow Street, Holborn. He was murdered between nine and eleven o'clock on the night of Monday, 4 Jan. 1692. 'This week,' writes Evelyn, 'a most execrable murder was committed on Dr. Clench, father of that extraordinary learned child whom I have before noticed. Under pretence of carrying him in a coach to see a patient, they strangled him in it, and sending away the coachman under some pretence, they left his dead body in the coach, and escaped in the dusk of the evening' (*Diary*, 1850–2, ii. 317). A swindler named Henry Harrison, to whose mistress Clench had lent money, was convicted of the murder and hanged on 15 April 1692. By his wife Rose, Clench had two sons, Edmund and John. From his will (reg. in P. C.C. 24, Fane), we learn that he died possessed of property in Norfolk, of the manor and advowson of Monk Soham, Suffolk, and the lordship of Blomvile's or Woodcroft Hall in the same parish. Evelyn has left a charming account of Clench's gifted son referred to above, who, when Evelyn saw him, was not twelve years old. It is gratifying to know that no pressure was brought to bear upon him, and 'that he usually played amongst other boys four or five hours every day, and that he was as earnest at his play as at his study' (*Diary*, 1850–2, ii. 288–90).

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), i. 419–21; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs (1857), ii.; Trials of H. Harrison and J. Cole; Harrison's Last Words of a Dying Penitent; Rowe's Mr. Harrison proved the Murtherer; Blomefield's Norfolk (8vo), vii. 221.] G. G.

CLENCH, JOHN (*d.* 1607), judge, son of John Clench of Wethersfield, Essex, by Joan, daughter of John Amias of the same county, and grandson of John Clench of Leeds, Yorkshire, was admitted a student at Lincoln's Inn on 11 Feb. 1556, called to the bar in 1568, appointed recorder of Ipswich in 1573–4—being the first known to have held office—elected reader at his inn in Lent 1574, took the degree of serjeant-at-law in Michaelmas term 1580, was appointed a baron of the exchequer in the following year (27 Nov.), being assigned to the northern circuit, and on 29 May 1584 was transferred to the court of queen's bench. He was one of the judges appointed to hear causes in chancery in the six months which intervened between the death of the lord chancellor, Sir Christopher Hatton (20 Nov. 1591), and the appointment of his successor. He remained, however, attached to the northern circuit, apparently until his retirement. In 1596 he took the Lincoln assizes with Chief-justice Anderson, the bulk of the criminal business consisting, as it would seem, of cases of ecclesiastical recusancy. The unknown writer of a letter preserved in the fourth volume of Strype's 'Annals' says: 'The demeanour of him (Anderson, a zealous high churchman) and the other judge, as they sit by turns upon the gaol (with reverence I speak it) in these matters is flat opposite; and they which are maliciously affected, when Mr. Justice Clinch sitteth upon the gaol, do labour to adjourn their complaints (though they be before upon the file) to the next assize; and the gentlemen in the several shires are endangered by this means to be cast into a faction' (Strype, *Annals*, fol., iv. 265). Clench is said to have been an especial favourite with Elizabeth. Nevertheless he does not appear to have been knighted, or in any way honoured. In 1600, while retaining the emoluments of his office, he was displaced from attendance at court, on account of age and infirmities, and three years later he was pensioned. He died on 19 Aug. 1607, at his seat at Holbrooke, Essex, and was buried in Holbrooke Church, his monument being inscribed as in memory 'colendissimi suique temporis antiquissimi judicis Johannis Clenche.' A half-length portrait of Clench in his robes was long preserved at Harden Hall (the seat in the last century of Lord Alvanley) in Cheshire, but appears to have been among the works of art dispersed in 1815. A portrait of the judge was also in the possession of the town clerk of Ipswich in 1831. Clench married Catherine, daughter of Thomas Almot of Creeting All Saints, Essex, by whom he had issue five sons and eight daughters. His heir, Thomas, who married Margery, daughter of John Barker, merchant, of Ipswich, was sheriff of Suffolk in 1616, and junior M.P. for the same county in 1620, and one John Clench of Creeting was sheriff of Suffolk in 1630. The family appears to be now extinct.

[Add. MS. 19123, fol. 252; Dugdale's Orig. 253; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. 95, 98; Cal. State Papers (Dom. 1581–90), p. 452, (1591–4) pp. 188, 311, (1598–1601) p. 387, (1601–3) p. 284, Addenda (1566–79) p. 527, Addenda (1580–1265) ii. pp. 252–3, 405; Lysons's Magna Britannia, ii. pt. ii. 783; Earwaker's East Cheshire, i. 479; Excursions through Suffolk (1818), i. 150; Suckling's Suffolk, i. xliii, xlviii; Foss's Judges of England.] J. M. R.

CLENNELL, LUKE (1781–1840), artist and wood engraver, was born at Ulgham, near Morpeth, Northumberland, on 8 April 1781. He was the son of a farmer. Placed

as a youth with his uncle, Thomas Clennell, a grocer and tanner of Morpeth, he continued to develope an early manifested taste for art until, upon the recommendation of a nobleman who saw one of his drawings, he was transferred from the counter to the care of Bewick, the Newcastle engraver [see Bewick, Thomas]. This was in April 1797. With Bewick he remained seven years, during which time he copied on the block, and subsequently engraved, several of the designs of Robert Johnson [see Johnson, Robert], which were used as tail-pieces for Bewick's 'Water Birds,' 1804. By the time his apprenticeship expired he had become an expert draughtsman and designer, with something of his master's love of, and feeling for, nature and natural history. His apprenticeship must have ended early in 1804, about which time he executed a number of cuts for the third edition of Solomon Hodgson's 'Hive of Ancient and Modern Literature,' 1806. Probably the majority of the illustrations to this book, some of which bear his initials, were by him, the rest being by Thomas Bewick. He afterwards worked for Bewick on Wallis and Scholey's 'History of England,' but, finding that his old master received the greater portion of the money, he came to London in the autumn of 1804, after having opened direct communications with the publishers. In May 1806 he received the gold palette of the Society of Arts for 'an engraving on wood of a Battle.' Among other engraved work he was employed upon the 'Scripture Illustrated' of Craig [see Craig, William Marshall], and Thurston's designs for Beattie's 'Minstrel,' 1807. Another volume of this period was Falconer's 'Shipwreck,' 1808, which contains a well-known picture of a ship in a gale of wind. In 1809 he took part in Ackermann's 'Religious Emblems,' his colleagues being Nesbit, Branston, and Hole. The designs for this book were by Thurston. Clennell's work was unequal, his best cuts being the 'Call to Vigilance' and the 'Soul Encaged.'

After he settled in London he married a daughter of Charles Warren, the copper-plate engraver, a connection which introduced him to the society of Raimbach, Finden, and the little knot of talented men who emulated each other in producing those delicate book embellishments published by Sharpe, Du Rovery, and others, at the beginning of the century. After Ackermann's 'Emblems,' his next work of importance was a large block for the diploma of the Highland Society after a design by Benjamin West. For this, in 1809, he received the gold medal of the Society of Arts. His last work of any moment as a wood engraver was the series of cuts which illustrate Rogers's 'Pleasures of Memory, with Other Poems,' 1810, a volume which has a deserved reputation with collectors for the excellence of its rendering of Stothard's pen-and-ink sketches. Towards 1810 Clennell seems virtually to have relinquished wood-engraving for painting, in which direction he had probably for some time been preluding, since he had prepared many of the sketches for Scott's 'Border Antiquities,' and there is an engraving after one of his designs as far back as 1803. In the Kensington Museum there is, besides other sketches, a water-colour drawing called the 'Sawpit,' dated 1810; and the Art Library contains a number of lightly washed designs, afterwards engraved for a series of 'British Novelists,' published by Sherwood, Neely, & Jones, which show considerable vigour and force of realisation. In 1812 he contributed to the Royal Academy a lively picture of 'Fox-hunters regaling,' which was twice engraved. Henceforth he continued to exhibit at the Academy, the British Institution, and the Exhibition of Painters in Water Colours. The 'Baggage Waggons in a Thunderstorm,' 1816, the 'Day after the Fair,' 1818, and the 'Arrival of the Mackerel-Boat,' are good specimens of his work. In fishing scenes and marine subjects he specially excelled.

His two most important pictures, however, were the 'Waterloo Charge,' and the 'Banquet of the Allied Sovereigns in the Guildhall.' The former, which is his masterpiece, gained one of the premiums awarded by the British Institution for finished oil-sketches of the British successes under Wellington. It is a most spirited composition, full of fire and furious movement, and was engraved in 1819 by W. Bromley. The latter was a commission from the Earl of Bridgewater. So much fatigue, vexation, and disappointment was experienced by the artist in assembling the materials for this picture that he became insane, and, with brief lucid intervals, continued so until his death. Under the pressure of this misfortune his wife's mind also gave way, and she died, leaving three children. Friends interested themselves for the father and young family. The 'Waterloo Charge' was engraved for their benefit, and they were also assisted by the Artists' Fund, to which institution Clennell had belonged.

From 1817 until 9 Feb. 1840, when he died, Clennell never wholly recovered his reason. In his milder moments he amused himself by strange, half-articulate verses, and half-intelligible drawings, specimens of which, dated

from one or other of his asylums or temporary retreats, are still preserved. Some of his poems were published in the 'Athenæum' for 7 March 1840, in Chatto's 'Treatise on Wood Engraving,' 1839, and elsewhere. In many of them the inborn love of nature is still discernible through the disjointed imagery and wandering words. In 1831, becoming dangerous, Clennell was placed permanently in an asylum. Four years after his death a tablet by a local sculptor, R. Davies, was erected to him in St. Andrew's Church, Newcastle. As an engraver, he ranks, after Nesbit, as the best of Bewick's pupils. As a water-colour artist it is probable that he had not reached his highest point when his faculties failed; but he had already exhibited a distinct ability for landscape and rural scenes. Fineness and delicacy are less conspicuous in his work than breadth, spirit, and rapidity of handling.

[Chatto's Treatise on Wood Engraving, 1839; Chatto's History and Art of Wood Engraving, 1848; Memoirs of Dr. Robert Blakey, 1879; Thomas Bewick and his Pupils, 1884, by the writer of this article.] A. D.

CLENOCKE or CLYNOG, MAURICE (*d.* 1580?), divine, was a native of Wales, and educated at Oxford, where he was admitted B.C.L. in 1548. Having taken orders, he became in Queen Mary's reign chaplain, servant, and domestic to Cardinal Pole, rector of Orpington, Kent, and dean of Shoreham and Croydon (Strype, *Memorials*, iii. 390, folio). In 1556 he was presented by Bishop Goldwell to the rectory of Corwen or Cwrr Owen, in the diocese of St. Asaph (Willis, *Survey of St. Asaph*, ed. 1801, i. 271). On the decease of Dr. William Glyn, bishop of Bangor, in May 1558, Clenocke was nominated by Queen Mary to be his successor, but was never consecrated. On Elizabeth's accession he was obliged to surrender all his preferments for refusing to comply with the court measures. In 1560 he travelled to Rome with Thomas Goldwell, bishop of St. Asaph. In the Vatican collections there is a paper written about that time apparently for the purpose of supplying the holy see with information which might be of service in the event of the pope filling the vacant sees in England. This document states that Clenocke 'is a good man, but is no preacher. He is worthy of the see of Bangor, to which he has been nominated' (Brady, *Episcopal Succession*, ii. 324). In 1567 he was a camerarius of the Hospital of the English Pilgrims at Rome, and subsequently he became its custos or warden. Pope Gregory XIII ordered the suppression of the hospital until the kingdom of England should return to the catholic church, and converted the institution into a college. In 1578 Clenocke, the last warden of the hospital, was made the first rector of the English college. A commotion was excited among the English students by his alleged favouritism to the Welsh. There were thirty-three English students in the college, and only seven Welshmen. The English students at last broke out in open mutiny (February 1578–9), and declared that they would leave Rome in a body unless another rector were appointed, and petitioned the pope to entrust the college to the government of the Society of Jesus. A detailed account of this dispute is given by Canon Tierney in his edition of Dodd (*Church History*, ii. 167–76). In March 1578–9 the pope gave over the management of the college entirely to the jesuits, and on 23 April 1579 Father Alfonso Agazzari was appointed rector. The jesuits retained the charge of the college till the suppression of their order by Clement XIV in 1773.

Clenocke, who is often called 'Dr. Maurice,' retired about 1580 to Rouen, where he embarked on board a ship bound for Spain, and was drowned at sea.

[Academy, xvi. 376; Letters and Memorials of Card. Allen, 69, 74, 77, 79, 82; Boase's Register of Univ. of Oxford, i. 215; Catholic Mag. and Review (1832), ii. 357, 358, 412, 415; Catholic Miscellany, vi. 255; Constable's Specimen of Amendments to Dodd's Church Hist. 48 seq.; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 513; Dodd's Apology for the Church Hist. 6, 89–91; Flanagan's Hist. of the Church in England, ii. 196, 197, 251; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. i. 501; Husenbeth's Colleges and Convents on the Continent, 5, 6; Munday's English Romayne Lyfe (1582), 60 seq.; Simpson's Life of Campion, 97; Strype's Annals (fol.), iii. 474; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 766, Fasti, i. 126, 208.] T. C.

CLEPHANE, JOHN, M.D. (*d.* 1758), physician, a Scotchman, took his degree of M.D. at St. Andrews on 29 May 1729. He acted as physician to the army in the Low Countries. He was appointed physician to St. George's Hospital on 8 May 1751, and admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 25 June 1752. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 8 Jan. 1746, but was not admitted until 4 May 1749. Clephane died in the Isle of Wight on 11 Oct. 1758. He was in the expedition to Quiberon Bay in 1746 under General St. Clair. He was afterwards the familiar friend and correspondent of David Hume, St. Clair's secretary.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), ii. 180–1; Gent. Mag. xxviii. 504, 505; Scots Mag. xx. 553; Burton's Life and Correspondence of D. Hume.] G. G.

CLÉRISSEAU, CHARLES LOUIS (1721–1820), architectural draughtsman, was born in Paris in 1721. He entered the Académie de Peinture et de Sculpture, and in 1746 gained the 'prix de Rome' for architecture. This led to a residence of many years in Rome, where he made numerous drawings of architectural remains, which are remarkable for their extraordinary facility of execution, and are highly esteemed. Among those with whom he at that time became acquainted were Winckelmann and Robert Adam [q. v.], the latter of whom he assisted in making the drawings for his 'Ruins of the Palace of the Emperor Diocletian at Spalatro in Dalmatia,' published in 1764. With Winckelmann he kept up a correspondence, extracts from which are printed in the 'Briefe an seine Freunde' of the great German archæologist. In 1771 he resolved to come to London, where he was already known by his works, and while resident here he exhibited tinted drawings of ruins and architectural subjects at the Society of Artists in Spring Gardens and at the Royal Academy between 1772 and 1790. The bankruptcy of Adam led to the return of Clérisseau to France, where in 1778 he projected the 'Antiquités de la France,' of which the first part, the 'Monumens de Nismes,' alone appeared. A new edition, with additional plates, and an historical and descriptive text by J. G. Legrand, was published in two folio volumes at Paris in 1806. In 1769 he was elected an academician, his reception works being two compositions of architectural ruins executed in body-colours, and between 1773 and 1808 he exhibited occasionally at the Salon both paintings and drawings of architectural subjects. Late in 1783 the Empress Catherine II, always magnificent in her ideas, conceived the project of building a palace exactly like that of the Roman emperors, and Clérisseau, who had made ancient buildings his special study, was recommended to her as a person competent to direct this grand undertaking. He at once set out for Russia, where he was appointed first architect to the empress, and elected a member of the Academy of St. Petersburg, but the scheme was abandoned, and there is no record of what he did while there. He returned to France some time before the revolution, which scarcely at all affected his reputation and position, for he retired into the country, and seldom went to Paris. Under the empire he received the Legion of Honour. He painted occasionally in oil-colours, but he is best known by his fine drawings in water-colours of the remains of classical architecture, in which the figures were often inserted by Antonio Zucchi. As an architect he built the Hôtel du Gouvernement at Metz.

Clérisseau died at Auteuil, in the suburbs of Paris, on 19 Jan. 1820, in his ninety-ninth year. The Louvre possesses three of his drawings, and there is one of 'Roman Ruins' in the museum at Orléans. A drawing of 'Tivoli,' executed in body-colours in 1769, is in the South Kensington Museum. There is also a drawing of 'Ruins,' in pastel, in the Florence Gallery. Twenty volumes of drawings from the antique, made during his residence in Italy, are in the possession of the emperor of Russia.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, 1878; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves, 1886; Bellier de La Chavignerie's Dictionnaire général des Artistes de l'École Française, 1868, &c., i. 265; Bachaumont's Mémoires Secrets, 1776, &c., vii. 99; Dussieux's Artistes Français à l'étranger, 1856, pp. 141, 413.] R. E. G.

CLERK. [See also CLARK, CLARKE, and CLERKE.]

CLERK, SIR GEORGE (1787–1867), statesman, elder son of James Clerk, by his wife, Janet, daughter of George Irving of Newton, Lanarkshire, and grandson of Sir George Clerk Maxwell [q. v.], was born on 19 Nov. 1787, and educated at the High School, Edinburgh, and at Trinity College, Oxford, where he was admitted on 21 Jan. 1806. His father died in 1793, and in 1798 he succeeded his uncle, Sir John Clerk, as the sixth baronet. He was admitted an advocate in 1809, and created a D.C.L. of Oxford 5 July 1810. At a bye-election in the following year he was elected M.P. for Midlothian, for which constituency he continued to sit in the next six parliaments. On 5 March 1819 Clerk was appointed one of the lords of the admiralty in the Liverpool administration. This post he held until May 1827, when he became clerk of the ordnance. He was gazetted one of the council of the Duke of Clarence, the lord high admiral, 4 Feb. 1828, but upon the duke's resignation was reappointed a lord of the admiralty. On 5 Aug. 1830 he became undersecretary for the home department for the few remaining months of the Wellington administration. At the first general election after the passing of the Reform Bill, which took place in December 1832, Clerk lost his seat for Midlothian, being defeated by Sir John Dalrymple (afterwards eighth earl of Stair), the whig candidate, by 601 to 536. He was re-elected, however, in January 1835 for his old constituency, but at the next general election, in August 1837, was de-

feated by William Gibson Craig. In April of the following year he was elected without any contest for the borough of Stamford, which he also represented in the succeeding parliament. In July 1847 Clerk was returned for Dover, but, after unsuccessfully contesting that constituency in July 1852 and March 1857, made no further attempt to re-enter parliament. He held the post of secretary to the treasury in Sir Robert Peel's administration from December 1834 to April 1835, and from September 1841 to February 1845. On 5 Feb. 1845 he was appointed vice-president of the board of trade, and was at the same time sworn a member of the privy council. In the same month he was made master of the mint on the retirement of W. E. Gladstone. Clerk held both these offices until July 1846, when Sir Robert Peel's second administration came to an end. For many years he was an able and zealous supporter of the tory party. He, however, became an earlier convert to the principles of free trade than the majority of his party (see *Hansard*, 3rd ser. lxxxiii. 1420–39), and continued to belong to the Peelite section until it was finally broken up. On 13 Aug. 1810 he married Maria (*d.* 7 Sept. 1866), second daughter of Ewan Law of Horsted Place, Sussex, by whom he had eight sons and four daughters. Clerk, who was president of the Zoological Society 1862–7, F.R.S., chairman of the Royal Academy of Music, an elder of the kirk of Scotland, and a deputy-lieutenant of Midlothian, died on 23 Dec. 1867, at Penicuik House, near Edinburgh, in his eighty-first year. He was succeeded in the title by his eldest son, James, whose son, Sir George Douglas Clerk, is the present baronet. There are two portraits of Clerk, one painted by Dyce in 1830, and the other by Watson Gordon. James Clerk Maxwell [see under Maxwell] was his grand-nephew.

[Gent. Mag. 1868, new ser. v. 246–7; Men of the Time (seventh edition); Times, 25 Dec. 1867; Parliamentary Papers, 1878, vol. lxii. pt. ii.; Foster's Members of Parliament, Scotland (1822), p. 70; Dod's Peerage, &c. (1866); London Gazettes.] G. F. R. B.

CLERK, JOHN (*d.* 1541), bishop of Bath and Wells, B.A. of Cambridge 1499, and M.A. 1502, studied law and received the doctor's degree at Bologna. He was instituted to the rectory of Hothfield, Kent, on 21 April 1508, and in 1509 appears as master of the hospital of St. Mary, or the Maison Dieu, at Dover. He was presented to the rectory of Portishead, Somerset, 12 Sept. 1513, and also held the living of Ditcheat in the same county, which he resigned in 1517. In March 1514 he was instituted to the living of Ivychurch, Kent, in the July following to the rectory of West Tarring, Sussex, and in August to the rectory of Charlton. In March 1519 he was presented to the living of South Molton, Devonshire, in the next October he was collated to the archdeaconry of Colchester, on 9 Nov. following he was appointed dean of Windsor, and was shortly afterwards made a judge in the court of Star-chamber. He was Wolsey's chaplain and dean of the king's chapel. Wolsey employed him to transact confidential business with the king in 1517 and 1518. In June 1519 he was sent by the king with a message to Louise of Savoy. In the spring of 1521 he was sent as ambassador to Rome, and arrived there on 20 April. In the following October he presented the king's book to Leo X with a set oration and much ceremony. He was in Rome at the death of Leo X and the election of Adrian, and was employed by Wolsey to advance his interests. He returned to England in the September of the next year. He was appointed master of the rolls on 20 Oct. following, and resigned that office 9 Oct. 1523. On the resignation of the see of Bath and Wells by Wolsey in 1523 Clerk was nominated to the bishopric by papal provision on 26 March, and received the temporalities on 2 May. As bishop-elect he was sent to Rome in this spring to conclude a treaty with Adrian VI, Charles V, the duke of Milan, and the Swiss. He entered Rome on 3 June, and was consecrated bishop there on 6 Dec. following. He worked hard to promote the election of Wolsey, but was outwitted by the Cardinal de' Medici. He left Rome 7 Nov. 1525, and on parting from the pope was presented with a ring worth five hundred ducats. In the course of his journey to England he had an interview on state affairs with Louise of Savoy. In July 1526 he was employed as ambassador to the court of France, where he endeavoured to draw Francis from his idea of an alliance with Charles V, and of a marriage with the Princess Eleonora, and to persuade him to apply for the hand of the Princess Mary of England. In 1527 he was again in Rome on the king's business. He met Cardinal Campeggio at Paris in August 1528, and proceeded to England with him. He was appointed one of the counsellors for Queen Catherine, and in accordance with the command of the legates served their citation on the king and queen on 18 June 1529. On the avocation of the cause of the king's divorce from the legatine court he betrayed the interests of the queen by agreeing with Wolsey that she should withdraw from proceedings at Rome. He joined in pronouncing the king's divorce. In

1540, when returning from an embassy to the Duke of Cleves, he fell sick at Dunkirk, it was thought from poison. Believing himself about to die, he directed that he should be buried in the church of Notre Dame at Calais. However, he lived to return to England, and died 3 Jan. 1541, and was buried in St. Botolph's, Aldgate. He acted as one of the king's ecclesiastical commissioners on some trials for heresy. His diocesan duties were generally performed by two suffragan bishops and by a bishop consecrated to the suffragan see of Taunton. He wrote 'Oratio pro Henrico VIII apud Leonem max. pontif.' 1521, translated into English, and published with Henry VIII's 'Assertio septem sacramentorum,' 1687, 1688. He was appointed to assist in drawing up the 'Institution of a Christian Man,' and is believed to have helped Cranmer in writing certain works on the king's supremacy and divorce.

[Letters and State Papers of Henry VIII, passim; Brewer's Reign of Henry VIII, passim; Friedmann's Anne Boleyn, i. 86; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 754; Ellis's Letters, 2nd and 3rd series; Strype's (8vo edit.) Memorials, I. i. 51, 83; Cranmer, 77, 568; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. 77; Reynolds's Wells Cathedral, preface 92.]
W. H.

CLERK, JOHN (*d.* 1552), catholic writer, said to have been descended 'from famous and noble lineage,' was educated for a time in 'grammaticals, logicals, and philosophicals among the Oxonians,' though in what college or hall Wood was unable to discover. He then travelled on the continent, and became proficient in the French and Italian languages. In Italy he was the intimate friend of the eminent divine and statesman Richard Pace. 'All things were in a manner common between them, and what was by either read or observed was forthwith communicated to each other's great advantage.' On his return to England he obtained the post of secretary to Thomas Howard, duke of Norfolk. At length he, like his patron, was accused of leze majesty, and committed to the Tower of London, where, to avoid public shame, as has been conjectured, he hanged himself in his cell with his girdle on 10 May 1552. Clerk, who was a steady adherent of the old form of religion, wrote: 1. 'A Treatise of Nobility,' translated from the French, London, 1543, 12mo. 2. 'Opusculum plane divinum de mortuorum resurrectione et extremo iuditio, in quatuor linguis succincte conscriptum. Latyne, Englysshe, Italian, Frenche,' London, 1545, 4to, 2nd edition 1547, 4to. Dedicated to Henry, earl of Surrey, K.G. Tanner notices a third edition in 1573, 4to. The English and French texts are in black letter, the Latin and Italian in Roman characters. This excessively rare book is printed in double columns, so that the four languages are apparent at one view. 3. 'A Declaration briefly conteyning as well the true understandynge of tharticles ensuynge as allso a recitall of the capital errours against the same. Predestination, Ffree will, Faythe, Justification, Good woorkes, Christian libertye,' London, 1546, 8vo; dedicated in Italian to Thomas, duke of Norfolk. 4. Meditations on death.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss) i. 203; Bale, Script. Brit. Cat. part. post. 109; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, 747; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), 577, 587, 708; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), 480; Cat. of the Huth Library, i. 325; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 184; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 379.]
T. C.

CLERK, SIR JOHN (1684–1755), of Penicuik, judge and antiquary, was the eldest son of John Clerk of Penicuik, who was created knight bart. on 24 March 1679, by Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Henderson of Elvington. He early achieved some success as an advocate at the Scotch bar, and was elected to the Scotch parliament as member for Whithorn (in the Wigtown district) in 1702, which he continued to represent until 1707. In 1706–7 he was placed on the commission appointed to treat for the union of the realms, was returned to the first parliament of Great Britain in the same year, and next year was raised to the bench of the then newly constituted Scotch court of exchequer. On the death of his father, which occurred in 1722, he succeeded to the title and estates. His house, Penicuik, where he gathered together a very valuable collection of antiques, specially rich in inscriptions illustrative of the history of Great Britain, was long a centre of reunion for the cultivated society of Edinburgh. He enjoyed the intimacy of the great English antiquary, Roger Gale, and was one of the earliest and most constant patrons of Allan Ramsay, whom he used to invite year by year to spend a portion of the summer with him. Ramsay is said to have passed much of his later years under Clerk's roof, and to have bitterly felt his death, which took place on 4 Oct. 1755. He survived his patron for only three years, Clerk's son and successor, Sir James Clerk, erecting an obelisk to his memory at Penicuik. Sir John became a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1725, of the Royal Society three years later, and of the Spalding Society in 1740. He married twice, viz. (1) on 23 Feb. 1700–1, Lady Margaret Stewart, eldest daughter of Alexander, third earl of Galloway, who died the same year (26 Dec.) after giving birth

to a son, whose premature death in 1722 was made by Allan Ramsay the occasion for an elegy; (2) Janet, daughter of Sir John Inglis of Cramond, bart., by whom he had issue seven sons and six daughters.

Clerk was the author of: 1. 'Money and Trade considered, with a Proposal for supplying the Nation with Money' (published anonymously), Edinburgh, 1705, 4to. 2. 'Historical View of the Forms and Powers of the Court of Exchequer in Scotland.' This work was written jointly with Baron Scrope in 1726, but remained in manuscript until 1820, when it was edited by Sir Henry Jardine, writer to the signet and king's remembrancer, and printed for private circulation by the barons of the exchequer. 3. 'De Stylis Veterum et diversis Chartarum generibus Dissertatio.' Published in vol. iii. of the 'Supplement to the Thesauri of Grævius and Gronovius,' edited by Joannes Polenus, Venice, 1738, fol. A portion of the dissertation was translated and communicated by Gale to the Royal Society in 1731 (see *Philosophical Transactions*, xxxvii. 157–63). A letter from Clerk to Gale, dated 6 Nov. 1731, giving an account of certain peculiar effects of thunder on trees, and of the discovery of the horn of a large deer in the heart of an oak, will also be found in 'Philosophical Transactions,' xli. pt. i. 235. 4. 'Dissertatio de Monumentis quibusdam Romanis in boreali Magnæ Britanniæ parte detectis anno MDCCXXXI,' Edinburgh, 1750, 4to. This Latin tract describes some Roman remains discovered near Middleby in 1731, which the author referred to the age of Julian the Apostate, and pronounced to be the ruins of the temple dedicated to Mercury and Brigantia. 5. Some letters on the subject of tumuli and other antiquities which passed between Clerk and Roger Gale in 1725–6 were printed, apparently without Clerk's sanction, by Alexander Gordon, by way of appendix to his 'Itinerarium Septentrionale,' London, 1726, 4to. These, with other correspondence on a variety of curious and more or less recondite topics extending from 1726 to 1740, are included in 'Reliquiæ Galeanæ' (Nichols, *Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica*, iii. No. ii. pts. ii. and iii.) Clerk also wrote all but the first stanza of the popular Scotch song, 'O, merry may the Maid be that marries the Miller;' and he is the reputed author of some lines addressed to Susanna, daughter of Sir Archibald Kennedy of Culzean, bart., ancestor of the Marquis of Ailsa, afterwards wife of Alexander, ninth earl of Eglinton. The verses may be read in Anderson's 'Scottish Nation.' Allan Ramsay dedicated his 'Gentle Shepherd' to the same lady.

[Foster's Baronetage: Members of Parliament, Scotland; Acts Parl. Scot. xi. 217, 139 *a*, App. 162 *b*; Return of Members of Parliament, ii. 8; Scots Mag. xvii. 461; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, iv. 547, v. 330–335, vi. 13, 79, 129, 139; Cat. Adv. Lib. ii. 268; Cat. Sig. Lib. i. 213; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Anderson's Scottish Nation.]

J. M. R.

CLERK, JOHN (1728–1812), of Eldin, author of an essay on naval tactics, seventh son of Sir John Clerk of Penicuik [q. v.], was born at Penicuik on 10 Dec. 1728, and was educated at the grammar school of Dalkeith. He early entered into business as a merchant in Edinburgh, and continued so engaged till about 1773, with such success that, finding himself then in easy circumstances, he purchased the small property of Eldin in the parish of Lasswade, about six miles from Edinburgh, where he settled down, devoting much of his time to artistic and scientific pursuits. He had always been an accomplished draughtsman, and about 1770 began the practice of etching on copper, in which he attained considerable skill. A collection of his etchings, printed from his private plates in 1786, was presented to the king by the Earl of Buchan, and is now in the British Museum. A more extended series was published by the Bannatyne Club in 1855. A business interest in some collieries seems to have directed his attention to the then infant science of geology; in this pursuit he was encouraged by Dr. James Hutton, whom he frequently accompanied in his excursions and surveys, and assisted with his ready pencil in portraying the features of the country.

But his name is best known in connection with the 'Essay on Naval Tactics' and the controversy which arose out of it. He had always, he tells us in the preface, taken a great interest in naval affairs, an interest strengthened by the fact of his having many near kinsmen in the navy; and, meditating on the unsatisfactory results of several battles at sea, he was led to the conception of certain manœuvres which would, he believed, lead to breaking the enemy's line, to overwhelming part of it, and compelling the rest either to close action or ignominious flight. These proposals were handed about in manuscript, and fifty copies of some of them were privately printed. Clerk was under the impression that they had been brought to the notice of Sir George Rodney—which an exact comparison of dates shows to have been impossible—and of Sir Charles Douglas, who categorically denied having ever heard of either Clerk or his proposals till after his return from the West Indies (Sir Howard

Douglas, *Naval Evolutions*, 1832, p. 51). Clerk persuaded himself that Rodney's success at Dominica, 12 April 1782, was obtained by carrying out his suggestions, though the details of the battle, closely examined, are widely different from anything described by Clerk, to which, on the other hand, the tactics attempted by Suffren in the East Indies bear considerable resemblance [see Rodney, George Brydges].

A copy of the 'Essay,' privately printed in 1782, was afterwards in the possession of Lord Rodney, and, having been freely annotated by him in the margin, was re-presented to the author in 1789. It is understood to be still in the library at Penicuik. In 1790 the 'Essay' was published for the first time. It then contained only the first part, suggesting a mode of attack from the position to windward. This is all that Rodney seems ever to have known of, and his remarks on the notice of his own action off Martinique, 17 April 1780, ought to have been accepted as quite conclusive of his ignorance, at that time, of anything that had been proposed by Clerk. His greater action of 12 April 1782 did not come within the scope of the 'Essay' as then printed, and no suggestion of his owing anything to Clerk appears ever to have reached him. The second and third parts of the 'Essay,' including the attack from the position to leeward, were first published in 1797, five years after Rodney's death; and in 1804 a collective edition was published, in the preface to which Clerk, for the first time in public, claimed to have some share in the glories of Dominica. The claim passed then without much notice, but when repeated and enlarged upon by Professor Playfair before the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1821 (*Collected Works*, iii. 441), and afterwards in 1827 by an anonymous 'naval officer,' who contributed a preface to a third edition of the 'Essay,' an angry controversy was roused, which is now principally remarkable for the curious ignorance of the subject displayed by most of the disputants. That Professor Playfair, in attempting to exalt his friend's reputation, should show himself utterly ignorant of the details of naval battles was not to be wondered at; but that the anonymous 'naval officer' on the one side, or Sir Charles Knowles (*Observations on Naval Tactics*, 1830) on the other, should betray an equal ignorance of the history, and a still grosser ignorance of the theory, of tactics is indeed extraordinary.

So far as related to Rodney and the battle of Dominica, the negation of the claim was clearly settled by the distinct evidence of Sir Howard Douglas, and was loyally accepted by Clerk's son, Lord Eldin. But notwithstanding this, and though the details of Clerk's suggestions have never been put into actual practice, least of all in the battles of First of June, St. Vincent, or Camperdown, we may still believe that, directly or indirectly, Clerk's theorising did contribute largely to our successes during the wars of the French revolution. Nelson himself is said to have been a careful student of Clerk's book; his celebrated memorandum of 9 Oct. 1805, in directing the attack from the position to windward, adhered closely to Clerk's proposal, and though he afterwards saw fit to modify the details, the principle was left unchanged. This must be considered Clerk's grand achievement. The lessons he taught were in reality not new, but they had become so overlaid by the pedantry of routine that they had been virtually lost sight of, and, notwithstanding the great victories of Hawke and Rodney, might not have been recognised by the naval service at large, had not this civilian, from an outsider's point of view, given one more proof that a looker-on often sees most of the game.

Clerk died on 10 May 1812. He is described by Lord Cockburn (*Memorials of his Time*, p. 272) as being, in his later years, 'an interesting and delightful old man; full of the peculiarities that distinguished the whole family—talent, caprice, obstinacy, worth, kindness, and oddity; a striking-looking old gentleman, with grizzly hair, vigorous features, and Scotch speech,' equally fond of a joke and an argument. He married in 1753 Susannah, a younger sister of the brothers Adam the architects [see Adam, Robert], by whom he had one son, John, Lord Eldin [q. v.], and four daughters. His portrait, by Raeburn, was lithographed for the series of his etchings published by the Bannatyne Club, to which is also prefixed a memoir from materials furnished by Lord Eldin. Other portraits are also there noted.

[The principal authority for Clerk's life is the Memoir just spoken of. The prefaces of the 2nd and 3rd editions of the Essay on Naval Tactics (1804, 1827) may also be referred to; and as bearing on the controversy about the battle of Dominica (on which many pamphlets were written, mostly quite valueless) Edinburgh Review, li. 1, and Quarterly Review, xlii. 71. This last article was by Sir John Barrow.]

J. K. L.

CLERK, JOHN, Lord Eldin (1757–1832), Scotch judge, was the eldest son of John Clerk of Eldin [q. v.], the author of an 'Essay on Naval Tactics,' and his wife, Susannah Adam, the sister of the celebrated

architects of that name. He was born in April 1757. Though originally intended for the Indian civil service, he was apprenticed to a writer of the signet. After serving his articles he practised for a year or two as an accountant, and eventually was admitted a member of the Faculty of Advocates on 3 Dec. 1785. He soon made his mark at the bar, where he acquired so extensive a practice that, it is said, at one period of his career he had nearly one-half of the business of the court in his hands. On 11 March 1806 he was appointed solicitor-general to Scotland in the Grenville administration, an office which he held during the twelve months that that ministry lasted. His practice at the bar had been for some time falling off, and his health had already begun to fail, when, on 10 Nov. 1823, he was appointed an ordinary lord of session in the place of Lord Bannatyne. Assuming the title of Lord Eldin, he took his seat on the bench 22 Nov. As a judge he was not a success; his temperament was not a judicial one, and his infirmities rendered him unfit for the office. After five years of judicial work he resigned in 1828, and was succeeded by Lord Fullerton. As a pleader he was remarkable, both for his acuteness and his marvellous powers of reasoning, as well as for his fertility of resource. Possessed of a rough, sarcastic humour, he delighted in ridiculing the bench, and was in the habit of saying whatever he liked to the judges without reproof, though on one celebrated occasion, after a prolonged wrangle, he was compelled by the court to make an apology to Lord Glenlee for a fiery retort which he had made in reply to a remark of that judge (*Journal of Henry Cockburn*, 1874, ii. 207–10). In politics he was a keen whig. He had a considerable taste for fine arts, and occasionally amused himself in drawing and modelling. In appearance he was remarkably plain; he was also very lame, and paid no attention to his dress. It is related that when walking down High Street one day from the court of session he overheard a young lady saying to her companion rather loudly, 'There goes Johnnie Clerk, the lame lawyer.' Upon which he turned round and said, 'No, madam, I may be a lame man, but not a lame lawyer.' A felicitous sketch of this brilliant but eccentric advocate will be found in Cockburn's 'Life of Lord Jeffrey' (1852), i. 199–205. Clerk died unmarried at his house in Picardy Place, Edinburgh, on 30 May 1832, in the seventy-sixth year of his age. A vignette portrait of him will be found in the second volume of Kay, No. 320. His collection of pictures and prints was sold by auction at his house in March 1833, when a serious accident occurred by reason of the floor giving way.

[Kay's Original Portraits (1877), ii. 438–42; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice (1832), 551, 552; Edinburgh Evening Courant, 2 June 1832; Scots Mag. 1823, new ser., xiii. 760; Cockburn's Memorials of his Time (1856), 272–3, 407–8; Anderson's History of Edinburgh (1856), 428–9.] G. F. R. B.

CLERK, JOSIAH, M.D. (1639–1714), president of the College of Physicians, was matriculated as a pensioner of Peterhouse, Cambridge, in December 1656, and took the two degrees in medicine, M.B. in 1661, M.D. on 3 July 1666. He was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians on 26 June 1671, a fellow on 29 July 1675, and was appointed censor in 1677 and 1692. On the death of Sir Thomas Witherley he was named elect on 16 April 1694, delivered the Harveian oration in 1708, was consiliarius in 1707, 1709, 1710, 1711, and 1712, and was elected to the presidentship, void by the death of Dr. Edward Browne [q. v.], on 13 Sept. 1708, being re-elected at the general election of officers on the 30th of the same month. Clerk 'being indisposed by many bodyly infirmityes, and also aged,' was unable to act; he accordingly resigned on 18 Dec., and Dr. Goodall was appointed on 23 Dec. 1708. He had been chosen treasurer on 16 April 1708, and retained that office as long as he lived. Clerk died at his house in Fenchurch Street in the autumn of 1714, in the seventy-fifth year of his age. In the annals of the college cited by Dr. Munk the date of Clerk's death is given as 8 Dec., which is erroneous. His will (reg. in P. C. C. 188, Aston) was proved on 14 Oct. He desired 'to be decently, tho' very privately, buried by night in the vault in St. Olave Hart Street Church, where my honoured mother and my children lye, if it may be done with conveniency.' By his wife Abigail, who survived him, he left a daughter Elizabeth, married to Richard Wilshaw. Clerk's portrait is at the college.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), i. 379.] G. G.

CLERK, MATTHEW (1659–1735), Irish presbyterian minister, was born in 1659. He was in Derry during the siege (1689), and received a bullet-wound on the temple, leaving a sore, over which he wore a black patch to the end of his days. Not till after the siege did he begin his studies for the ministry. He was ordained in 1697 by the Route presbytery as minister of Kilrea and Boveedy, co. Derry. In 1721 he was the sole dissentient from the synod's 'charitable declara-

tion' enjoining forbearance towards the non-subscribers to the Westminster Confession. Next year he, with two others, entered a strong protest against any compromise with the non-subscribing party. This party attacked him in his own presbytery, but though the matter was referred to the synod, the non-subscribers were too much occupied in defending themselves to proceed with it. Clerk's literary contributions to the controversy were the first on either side which appeared with the author's name. His friends considered his manner of writing not sufficiently grave in tone. 'I don't think,' writes Livingstone of Templepatrick to Wodrow, on 23 June 1723, 'his reasoning faculty is despisable, but I wish it were equal to his diverting one, for I think he is one of the most comical old fellows that ever was.' On 29 April 1729 Clerk resigned his charge and emigrated to New Hampshire. On landing he found that James Macgregor, formerly minister of Aghadowey, and founder of the township of Londonderry on the Merrimac, had died on 5 March. He succeeded him as minister, and also engaged in educational work. Clerk was a strict vegetarian, but his abstemious diet did not subdue his warlike spirit. Among the quaint anecdotes told of him is one of his criticising to this effect the prowess of St. Peter: 'He only cut off a chiel's lug, and he ought to ha' split doun his heid.' Clerk died on 25 Jan. 1735. He was carried to his grave by old comrades at the Derry siege. He had been thrice married, his third wife being the widow of Macgregor.

He published: 1. 'A Letter from the Country to a Friend in Belfast, with respect to the Belfast Society,' &c. (Belfast), 1712 (misprint for 1722), 18mo (issued in June 1722). 2. 'A Letter from the Belfast Society to the Rev. Mr. Matthew Clerk, with an Answer to the Society's Remarks on . . . A Letter from the Country,' &c. (Belfast), 1723, 12mo (the Belfast Society's Letter, signed by six of its members [see Bruce, Michael, 1686–1735], was sent to Clerk in October 1722).

[Reid's Hist. Presb. Ch. in Ireland (Killen), 1867, iii. 149, 162; Witherow's Hist. and Lit. Mem. of Presb. in Ireland, 1st ser. 1879, p. 241 sq.] A. G.

CLERK, WILLIAM, LL.D. (*d.* 1655), civilian, received his education at Trinity Hall, Cambridge (LL.B. 1609, LL.D. 1629). He was admitted an advocate at Doctors' Commons on 23 Oct. 1629 (Coote, *English Civilians*, p. 78), and in 1639 he occurs as official of the archdeacon of London (Hale, *London Precedents*, p. 362). He was appointed one of the judges of the admiralty in 1647 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 389). His death occurred about August 1655.

He was author of 'An Epitome of certaine late Aspersions cast at Civilians, the Civil and Ecclesiastical Lawes, the Courts Christian, and at Bishops and their Chancellors, wherein the Authors thereof are refuted and repelled,' Dublin, 1631, 4to. This treatise is chiefly in answer to the preface of Sir John Davis's Reports, and to some parts of the case of præmunire reported by him.

[Authorities cited above.] T. C.

CLERK-MAXWELL, Sir GEORGE (1715–1784), of Penicuik, second son of Sir John Clerk of Penicuik [q. v.], second baronet, and Janet, daughter of Sir John Inglis of Cramond, was born at Edinburgh in October 1715. He was educated at the universities of Edinburgh and Leyden. From his father he received in patrimony the lands of Drumcrieff in Annandale, and by marriage with Dorothea Clerk-Maxwell, daughter of his uncle William by Agnes Maxwell, heiress of Middlebie, Dumfriesshire, he obtained the lands of Middlebie, adopting his wife's name, Clerk-Maxwell. He was a commissioner of the customs in Scotland from 1763 till death, king's remembrancer in the exchequer, and a trustee for improving fisheries and manufactures in Scotland. Both in his private and public capacity he exerted himself with zeal and ability to promote the agricultural and commercial interests of the country. At Dumfries he erected at considerable expense a linen manufactory, and he set on foot a variety of projects for the mining of lead and copper in the county. In 1755 he addressed two letters to the trustees for the improvement of the fisheries and manufactures of Scotland, regarding the common mode of treating wool, which were published by direction of the board in 1756. He was also author of a paper on shallow ploughing (Philosophical Soc. Essays, iii.) A clever draughtsman, he etched a variety of views of Scotland. On the death of his elder brother in 1782, he succeeded to the baronetcy and estates of Penicuik. He died 29 Jan. 1784, and was succeeded in the baronetcy by his eldest son John. He had four other sons and four daughters.

[Douglas's Baronage of Scotland, i. 462–3; Gent. Mag. liv. pt. i. 314; Scots Mag. xlvi. 55; Anderson's Scottish Nation.] T. F. H.

CLERK-MAXWELL, JAMES (1831–1879), physicist. [See Maxwell.]

CLERKE. [See also Clark, Clarke, and Clerk.]

CLERKE, BARTHOLOMEW, LL.D. (1537 ?–1590), civilian, was grandson of Richard Clerke, gentleman, of Livermere in Suffolk, and son of John Clerke of Wells, Somersetshire, by Anne, daughter and heiress of Henry Grantoft, gentleman, of Huntingdonshire. He was born about 1537 in the parts of Surrey which adjoin London. He received his education at Eton, whence he was elected to King's College, Cambridge, being admitted scholar on 23 Aug. 1554 and fellow on 24 Aug. 1557. He proceeded B.A. in 1558–9, and commenced M.A. in 1562. He also studied at Paris, where he was much admired for his oratory, and he was promised a salary of three hundred crowns if he would read a public lecture at Angers, but this offer he declined. About 1563 he was lecturer in rhetoric at Cambridge. When Queen Elizabeth visited that university in August 1564, he took a part in the philosophy act which was kept in her majesty's presence, and made an oration to her when she visited King's College. He was one of the proctors of the university for the academical year beginning in October 1564. On the death of Roger Ascham he was recommended to succeed him as Latin secretary to the queen by Sir William Cecil, the Earl of Leicester, and Dr. Walter Haddon. The office had, however, been previously promised by her majesty to another person. About the same time he was accused of unsoundness in religion, but this charge he confuted. In 1569 he was again elected proctor of the university. On this occasion he was publicly charged with unsoundness in religion and reproached for having been rejected at court. Thereupon the Earl of Leicester, by a letter to the vice-chancellor and regents of the university, dated 11 May 1569, fully vindicated Clerke's reputation, highly commended his learning, and stated that the queen had conceived a right good opinion of his towardness.

To the parliament which assembled on 2 April 1571 he was returned as one of the members for the borough of Bramber in Sussex (Willis, *Notitia Parliamentaria*, iii. pt. ii. p. 85), and on the 19th of that month he took part in a debate on the bill against usury, his speech containing quotations from Aristotle, Plato, St. Augustine, and the psalmist. In that year he accompanied Lord Buckhurst to Paris when that nobleman was sent as ambassador to the French court to congratulate Charles IX on his marriage. He resided with his lordship for some time after his return to England, and he was also held in great esteem by Edward Vere, earl of Oxford, to whom he seems to have been tutor (Strype, *Life of Parker*, p. 384). It was in 1571 that Dr. Nicholas Sanders printed his book, 'De visibili Ecclesiæ Monarchia.' Burghley and Archbishop Parker thought it ought to receive a substantial answer by some person well skilled in the civil law, and they could find no one equal to such an undertaking except Clerke. Burghley desired some public testimony from the university respecting Clerke's conduct. Accordingly the vice-chancellor and Dr. Whitgift, master of Trinity College, testified on 6 Dec. 1572 to his good reputation for learning. While engaged in refuting Sanders, Clerke was accommodated with a room in the Arches by favour of Archbishop Parker, who himself assisted in preparing the reply, which was carefully scrutinised and corrected by the lord treasurer himself before it was sent to the press (Strype, *Whitgift*, p. 47, and *Parker*, p. 381; also *Parker Correspondence*, pp. 411–14). On 14 Jan. 1572–3 Clerke became a member of the College of Advocates at Doctors' Commons, and on 3 May 1573 he was constituted dean of the arches (Coote, *English Civilians*, p. 50). The queen, at the instigation, it is supposed, of the Earl of Leicester and the puritans, commanded the archbishop to remove Clerke on the pretence that he was too young to hold such a post. He firmly resisted this arbitrary attempt to remove him, and as his cause was warmly espoused by the primate he succeeded in retaining his office (Strype, *Parker*, p. 387, Append. p. 123; *Parker Correspondence*, pp. 417–32).

In November 1573 he occurs in a commission from the archbishop to visit the church, city, and diocese of Canterbury. About the same time he was appointed a master in chancery. His name occurs in the high commission for causes ecclesiastical on 23 April 1576, and he became archdeacon of Wells about the beginning of 1582. In December 1585 he and Henry Killegrew were sent to Flanders to co-operate with the Earl of Leicester, being appointed members of the council of state. On 10 March 1585–6 Clerke delivered an oration in Leicester's name, on his arrival in Amsterdam, and in October following he was despatched to England by Leicester on a special mission to the queen. In 1587 he was again sent to the Low Countries, with his friend Lord Buckhurst and Sir John Norris, in order to allay the discontent which had been excited by the Earl of Leicester's proceedings in Holland, and to open the way for a peace with Spain.

It is said that Clerke was a member of the old Society of Antiquaries (*Archæologia*, i. introd. p. xx). For several years his ordinary residence was at Mitcham in Surrey,

and he was lord of the manor of Clapham in that county. He died on 12 March 1589–90, and was buried in the old church at Clapham.

By his wife Eleanor [Haselrigge] he had a son, Sir Francis Clerke of Merton in Surrey (not Francis Clerke, the civilian) [q. v.], who is said to have been an eminent benefactor to Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge (but cf. Cole, *Hist. of King's Coll. Camb.* ii. 97).

His works are: 1. 'Balthasaris Castilionis comitis de Curiali, sive Aulico, libri quatuor, ex Italico sermone in Latinum conversi,' . . . 15 . . . London, 1571, 8vo; 1577, 12mo; 1585, 8vo; 1603, 12mo; 1612, 8vo; Strasburg, 1619, 8vo; Cambridge, 1713, 8vo. This work receives high commendation from Sir John Harington in his preface to his 'Orlando Furioso,' 1591 (Haslewood, *Ancient Critical Essays*, ii. 143). 2. 'Fidelis servi subdito infideli responsio, una cum errorum et calumniarum examine quæ continentur in septimo libro De visibili ecclesiæ monarchia à Nicholao Sandero conscripto,' London, 1573, 4to. Sanders wrote a rejoinder bearing the same title: 'Responsio servi fidelis subdito infideli' (Pits, *De Scriptoribus*, p. 775; Davies, *Athenæ Britannicæ*, pref. p. 77). 3. 'Cantiæ status ab adventu Cæsaris.' Verses in the Earl of Sunderland's copy of Archbishop Parker's 'Antiquitates Britannicæ;' transcribed in Baker's MS. xxxii. 216. 4. 'The reasonable Answer of the Official of the Arches, who . . . is driven to defend the ancient dignity of the Court of Arches, and Official thereof: not with triple titles and gay terms, but by reason, law, and statute,' 1576. MS. Petyt.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 910, 979, 1071, 1125; Cole's Hist. of King's Coll. Camb. ii. 92–7; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 70, 544; Guillim's Display of Heraldry (1724), p. 246; Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 170; Le Neve's Fasti; Lodge's Illustr. of British Hist. ii. 318; Lysons's Environs, Suppl. p. 19; Manning and Bray's Surrey, iii. 361, 365; Cal. of State Papers (Dom. 1547–80), pp. 257, 260, 291, 320, 324, 346, 397, 473; Strype's Works (gen. index); Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 195; Leicester Correspondence (Camden Soc).] T. C.

CLERKE, CHARLES (1741–1779), captain in the royal navy, circumnavigator, son of Joseph Clerke of Weatherfield, Essex, entered the navy about 1755, served continuously during the seven years' war, and was on board the Bellona when she captured the Courageux on 13 Aug. 1761. During the action Clerke was stationed in the mizen-top, and when the mizen-mast was shot away fell with it into the sea. After the peace he was appointed midshipman of the Dolphin, and sailed with Commodore the Hon. John Byron [q. v.] in his voyage round the world (1764–6). On his return he communicated to the secretary of the Royal Society an account of the great height of the Patagonians, among whom he says they saw 'hardly a man less than eight feet; most of them were considerably more.' The paper was read before the society on 12 Feb. 1767, and published in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' lvii. 75. In 1768 he was appointed as master's mate to the Endeavour, with Captain Cook [see Cook, James], and again sailed round the world in that expedition, 1768–71. He had been promoted during the voyage to the rank of lieutenant, and sailed as second lieutenant of the Resolution in Cook's second voyage round the world, 1772–5. On his return to England he was advanced to the rank of commander, and when Cook's third expedition was fitting out in 1776, Clerke was appointed to command the Discovery. On the death of Captain Cook on 14 Feb. 1779, Clerke succeeded to the vacant rank and the command of the expedition, which, however, he did not long enjoy, dying of a lingering consumption within little more than six months. During this short time he had given proofs of his ability, energy, and devotion. He had taken the ship into high latitudes. The climate proved extremely trying to his fatal disease; but as his orders were to look for a north-west passage, he persisted until 'it was the opinion of every officer in both ships that it was impracticable, and that any farther attempts would not only be fruitless, but dangerous.' But it was then too late. He died in Avatcha Bay on 22 Aug. 1779. Clerke's sister married Paul Henry Maty [q. v.]

[A Voyage to the Pacific Ocean during the years 1776–80, vol. iii. by Captain James King, p. 280 et seq.] J. K. L.

CLERKE or CLARKE, FRANCIS (*fl.* 1594), civilian, after a short stay at Oxford, left the university and went to Doctors' Commons, and for about forty years practised civil law in various courts. In consequence of his having acted as senior proctor for the university he received the degree of B.C.L. without examination in 1594, having then practised in London about thirty-five years. He wrote 'Praxis tam jus dicentibus quam aliis omnibus qui in foro ecclesiastico versantur,' finished in 1596, but not published until after the author's death; an edition was published at Dublin in 1664, 4to (Brit. Mus.), and another by T. Bladen, dean of Ardfert, Ireland, 1666 (Wood), 2nd ed. 1684, 4to (Brit. Mus.); and 'Praxis curiæ Ad-

miralitatis Angliæ,' Dublin, 1666 (Wood); London, 1667, 8vo; edited by F. Hargrave, 1743, 8vo; 5th edition, 1798, 12mo; also in Latin and English, 1722, and again translated with notes referring to American admiralty practice by J. E. Hall in the second part of his 'Practice and Jurisdiction of the Court of Admiralty,' Baltimore, 1809, 8vo.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 657; Marvin's Legal Bibliography, 151; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

CLERKE, GILBERT (1626–1697 ?), mathematician and theological writer, born at Uppingham, Rutland, in 1626, was a son of John Clerke, master of the school there. In 1641 he was admitted into Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, and there he proceeded M.A., being elected a fellow in 1648. In 1651 an increase to his allowance was granted, and he received presbyterian ordination; he became proctor also in the next year, 1652; but in 1655 he resigned his fellowship and quitted the university, because the statutes required him to take the degree of bachelor of divinity, and his conscientious scruples made this impossible. His great acquirements brought him into communication with Dr. Cumberland, his contemporary at Cambridge, with Whiston, and others; but, inheriting a small property, yielding 40*l.* a year, at Luffenham, Rutland, he contented himself with quietly pursuing his mathematical studies in that county to the end of his life. Thence in 1660 he issued his first work, 'De Plenitudine Mundi,' &c. In this he reviewed Descartes and attacked Bacon, Hobbes, and Seth Ward. In the ensuing year he was engaged in following the lines of Torricelli and Boyle; and, dedicating the resulting work to Sir Justinian Isham, he brought it out in 1662 as 'Tractatus de Restitutione Corporum,' &c. Another work of his was 'Finalis Concordia,' alluded to by him in some correspondence with Baxter on church divisions. In 1682 he published his thoughts on Oughtred's 'Clavis Mathematica,' with the title 'Oughtredus explicatus,' part i. dedicated to his original patron, Isham, part ii. to Sir Walter Chetwynd. In this work Clerke spoke of his invention of the spot-dial, and to meet the general demand for such an instrument, he published his 'Description' of it in 1687, this being the only work he wrote in English. In 1695 appeared 'Tractatus Tres,' in answer to Dr. Bull's Nicene writings, the first two of these being by Clerke and the third anonymous, though he is accredited with the whole three by some writers, while others take from him the two to which he put his name and attribute them all to Samuel Crellis (*Anti-Trin. Biog.* p. 485). Clerke's position as an original theologian is also questioned; it is thought he merely reproduced Zwicker's arguments Even the county in which he lived has been disputed, because Whiston knew him as a noted mathematician at Stamford, and Nelson, in 'Life of Bull,' says his home was in Northamptonshire. The two statements agree in reality, for one part of the Lincolnshire city, the hamlet called Stamford Baron, is in Northamptonshire (*Magna Brit.* iii. 475), and Clerke no doubt resided there, since all his directions to find the meridian, &c., relate to observations taken at Stamford. The manner and the time of his death are not recorded. He is supposed to have died about 1697.

[Wallace's Anti-Trinitarian Biog. iii. 261, 362–6, 485; De Plenitudine Mundi, Præfatio: The Spot-Dial, To Courteous Reader, n. p., and ib. 22.] J. H.

CLERKE, HENRY, M.D. (*d.* 1687), physician, son of Thomas Clerke of Willoughby, Warwickshire, was matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 20 April 1638, at the age of sixteen, obtained a demyship at Magdalen College, and was fellow of that society from 1642 to 1667. He graduated B.A. on 4 Dec. 1641, M.A. on 21 June 1644. He was reader in logic at his college in 1643, bursar in 1653, 1656, and 1662, vice-president in 1655, and again in 1663. He seems to have submitted to the parliamentary visitors in May 1648. Meanwhile he had taken the degree of M.D. by accumulation on 27 May 1652, and was incorporated at Cambridge in 1673. In 1657 he was appointed deputy lecturer in anatomy at Oxford. He was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians on 5 April 1658, and a fellow on 25 June 1669. He was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society on 7 Nov. 1667. Upon the death of Dr. Thomas Pierce in 1672 Clerke was elected president of Magdalen College on 5 March of that year. In order to fully qualify himself for the office he soon afterwards took orders. He was appointed vice-chancellor on 9 Oct. 1676. Clerke married Catherine, fourth daughter of William Adams of Charwelton, Northamptonshire, and had by her, who died in 1669 at the age of thirty-three, a son Henry, who died in the same year with his mother, and a daughter Catherine. His daughter, called by the college wits the Infanta, was married in 1682 to Mr. (afterwards Sir Richard) Shuttleworth of Gawthorp Hall, near Burnley, Lancashire, at that time a gentleman commoner of Trinity College. Their united ages did not exceed thirty-three years. Clerke continued presi-

dent until his death, which occurred at the seat of his son-in-law on 24 March 1687, at the age of sixty-eight. He was buried with his ancestors at Willoughby. A monument was afterwards erected on the north wall of the north aisle of the church, which some forty years ago was restored at the expense of the college, 'who for many reasons justly considered the president to be a great benefactor.' In his will he bequeathed to the college 'the sum of fifty pounds, to be laid out in a gilded bowl with a cover, and to be placed upon the altar.' Clerke has some verses in 'Musarum Oxoniensium Charisteria,' 1638, and in 'Horti Carolini Rosa Altera,' 1640. A portrait of Clerke, copied from one at Gawthorp, is in the president's lodgings at Magdalen College.

[Bloxam's Reg. of Magd. Coll. Oxford; Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), i. 358–9; Foster's Lancashire Pedigrees, sub 'Shuttleworth.'] G. G.

CLERKE, RICHARD, D.D. (*d.* 1634), divine, was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, where he was created D.D. He became vicar of Minster in the Isle of Thanet on 19 Oct. 1597, and afterwards obtained in addition the vicarage of the adjoining parish of Monkton. On 8 May 1602 he was appointed sixth prebendary of Canterbury Cathedral (cf. Le Neve, *Fasti Eccl. Anglic.*, ed. Hardy, i. 53). He died in 1634.

He was one of the learned men employed in the authorised translation of the Old Testament, being one of the class to which the portion from Genesis to 2 Kings inclusive was entrusted. A large folio volume of his 'Sermons' was published at London in 1637 by Charles White, M.A., one of the six preachers of Christ Church, Canterbury.

[Lewis's Hist. of the Isle of Tenet, ed. 1736, pp. 62, 101; Hasted's Kent, ed. 1800, x. 285, 292; Lewis's Hist. of English Translations of the Bible, p. 310; Anderson's Annals of the English Bible, ii. 374; Reading's Hist. of Sion College, p. 41; Harl. MS. 6350, art. 8 f. 16.] T. C.

CLERKE, (Sir) THOMAS HENRY SHADWELL (1792–1849), major unattached, military journalist, was born at Bandon, co. Cork. Being intended for the army, a profession also adopted by his brothers, St. John Augustus Clerke, who died a lieutenant-general and colonel 75th foot, 17 Jan. 1870, and William Clerke, afterwards a major 77th foot, he was sent to the Royal Military College, Great Marlow, where he distinguished himself by his abilities, and was appointed to an ensigncy without purchase in 1808. As a subaltern in 28th and 5th foot he served through the Peninsular campaigns until the loss of his right leg in the combat at Redinha in 1811 incapacitated him for further active service, and, on the recommendation of Lord Wellington, he was promoted to a company in the 1st garrison battalion (Gurwood, *Wellington Desp.* v. 122), with which he did duty until its reduction in 1814. He afterwards served with the 2nd battalion 57th, and on the army depôt staff. He was promoted to a majority unattached in 1830, and was made K.H. in 1831. He became first editor of 'Colburn's United Service Magazine' in January 1829, and so continued until July 1842. On the death of Colonel Gurwood, he was entrusted with the task of seeing the last volume of 'Selections from the Wellington Despatches' through the press. He possessed a familiar acquaintance with the French, Italian, and Spanish languages, and, although his name does not appear as the author of any scientific or other works, was a very active member of the British Association and of various learned societies. At the time of his death he was a F.R.S. (elected 10 April 1833), a vice-president of the Royal United Service Institution, of which he had been one of the originators, a fellow of the Royal Astronomical and Geological Societies, and for a short time had been honorary foreign secretary of the Royal Geographical Society. He died at his residence, Brompton Grove, of paralysis, 19 April 1849.

[Army Lists; Colburn's United Service Mag. July 1842, May 1849; Abstracts Royal Soc. 1853, p. 888.] H. M. C.

CLERKE, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1595), miscellaneous writer, matriculated as a sizar of Trinity College, Cambridge, in June 1575, became a scholar of that house, and in 1578–9 proceeded B.A. He was soon afterwards elected a fellow of his college, and in 1582 he commenced M.A. There was a William Clerke, possibly the same, who was admitted to St. Paul's School on the recommendation of Mr. Malyne, and who received money 3 June 1579 and 20 Feb. 1579–80, on going to Cambridge, from Robert Nowel's estate.

He is the supposed author of: 1. 'The Triall of Bastardie. . . . Annexed at the end of this Treatise, touching the prohibition of Marriage, a Table of the Levitical, English, and Positive Canon Catalogues, their concordance and difference,' Lond. 1594, 4to. 2. 'Polimanteia, or, the meanes lawfull and unlawfull, to judge of the fall of a Common-wealth against the frivolous and foolish conjectures of this age. Whereunto is added a letter from England to her three daughters, Cambridge, Oxford, Innes of Court, and to all the rest of her inhabitants, perswading them to

a constant unitie of what religion soever they are . . .' Cambridge, 1595, 4to. The dedication to Robert Devereux, earl of Essex, is signed 'W. C.' In this very curious and interesting work mention is made of our old English writers, 'sweet Shakespeare,' Harvey, Nash, and 'divine Spenser.' It has been said that this is the earliest known publication in which Shakespeare's name is mentioned; but it occurs previously in the commendatory verses prefixed to 'Willobie his Avisa,' 1594.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), 1284, 1483; Bliss's Sale Cat. i. 77; Brydges's Brit. Bibl. i. 274–85; Cat. Libb. Impress. Bibl. Bodl.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 243; Gardiner's Reg. of St. Paul's School, 26; Ingleby's Shakespeare's Centurye of Prayse, 6, 15; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), 480, 1906.] T. C.

CLERKE, Sir WILLIAM HENRY (1751–1818), eighth baronet, rector of Bury, Lancashire, of an old Buckinghamshire family, was born 25 Nov. 1751, and received his later education at All Souls' College, Oxford. In 1778 he succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his elder brother Francis, who was the favourite aide-de-camp to General John Burgoyne in North America, and was mortally wounded at Saratoga (De Fonblanque, p. 295). When dying, Francis asked Burgoyne to endeavour, on his return to England, to procure preferment for his brother, who had taken orders. The twelfth Earl of Derby, at the instance no doubt of General Burgoyne, who had married the earl's aunt, presented Clerke to the rectory of Bury, to which he was instituted 6 Feb. 1778, taking his B.C.L. degree at Oxford in the October following. He paid much attention to the physical health of his parishioners, vaccinating the children of the poor, and even going to Rochdale once a week for a considerable time to perform the same operation. On the occasion of an outbreak of fever he issued, in 1790, 'Thoughts upon the Means of Preserving the Health of the Poor by Prevention and Suppression of Epidemic Fever,' a pamphlet containing useful sanitary suggestions, and a long letter on its subject-matter by the philanthropic Dr. Thomas Percival [q. v.] At a time when a French invasion was feared he printed 'A Sermon preached in the Parish Church of Bury on the 18th October 1798, on the occasion of the colours being presented to the Bury Loyal Association,' &c., and 'A Serious Address to the People of this Country.' Appended to the sermon was the speech made on the reception of the colours by the lieutenant-colonel commandant of the Bury volunteers, the first Sir Robert Peel, whose second wife was Clerke's sister. Another of Clerke's publications is his undated 'Penitens' or the Dying Tradesman, extracted from the books of a late pious writer. To which is added Prayers,' &c. Clerke was fond of agricultural pursuits and enterprises, and dealt extensively in corn, malt, and lime, borrowing largely in the course of his undertakings. He was a simple-minded man, was fleeced by his subordinates, and at last his living was sequestered for the benefit of his creditors. He died 10 April 1818, in the Fleet prison, where he was incarcerated for debt. In May 1792 he married Byzantia, daughter of Thomas Cartwright of Aynhoe. His eldest son, William Henry (1793–1861), became ninth baronet, and served in the Peninsula and at Waterloo.

[Barton's History of the Borough of Bury in Lancashire, 1874; Baines's Lancashire; Collins's Peerage, by Brydges; Betham's and Foster's Baronetages; Catalogue of Oxford Graduates; E. de Fonblanque's Political and Military Episodes . . . derived from the life and correspondence of the Right Hon. John Burgoyne, General, &c., 1876; information communicated by Mr. C. W. Sutton.] F. E.

CLERY, MICHAEL. [See O'Cleary.]

CLEVELAND, first Duke of, second creation. [See Vane, William Harry, 1766–1842.]

CLEVELAND, Duchess of. [See Villiers, Barbara, 1641–1709.]

CLEVELAND, Earl of (1591–1667). [See Wentworth, Sir Thomas.]

CLEVELAND, AUGUSTUS (1755–1784), Bengal civilian, is said to have been a cousin of Sir John Shore, first lord Teignmouth and governor-general of India (*Life of Lord Teignmouth*, by his Son, i. 88), and seems to have been an Indian administrator of exceptional ability. He was collector and magistrate of Boglipoor, and died in his twenty-ninth year from his exertions in civilising the mountain tribes in his district and preventing them from fighting the inhabitants of the plains. Though he died so young, he had made his mark; Warren Hastings erected a monument to him at Calcutta, and the natives of his district one in their midst; John Shore wrote a remarkable monody on his early death (*Life of Lord Teignmouth*, i. 489–494), and Bishop Heber, who did not reach Calcutta until many years afterwards, found his memory still treasured in the province which he had ruled. One of his most judicious steps was to raise a corps of sepoys out of the wildest of the mountaineers, and to make the greatest freebooter their captain; and by giving them regular employment he saved the lowlands from their incursions. Bishop Heber found the monument at Bogli-

poor in good preservation, and relates that it was the custom of the natives to assemble there and hold a 'poojah' or religious festival in his honour; and Lord Hastings re-established the school which he had founded and revived his corps of mountaineers.

[Life of Lord Teignmouth, by his Son; Heber's Indian Journal.] H. M. S.

CLEVELAND, JOHN (1613–1658), the cavalier poet (whose name is properly spelt Cleiveland, from the former residence of the family in Yorkshire), was born at Loughborough, Leicestershire, in June 1613, and baptised on the 20th of the same month, as appears from the church register of SS. Peter and Paul (now known as All Saints). The poet's father, Thomas, was usher at Burton's Charity School from 1611 to 1621 (as proved by the Burton's Charity accounts), for which he received the stipend of 2*l.* half-yearly. The head-masters during that period were John Dawson and Woodmansly. Thomas Cleveland (father of John) must have been of straitened means, as appears from entries of small payments from 1611 to 1621 in the Burton's Charity accounts. The last recorded payment to him is on Lady day 1621. He also assisted the rector of Loughborough, John Browne the elder, whose will was dated 21 Feb. 1622–3, and was in 1621 presented to the living of Hinckley, a small market town in Leicestershire. As a royalist, he was dispossessed by the parliament in 1644–5; his congregation was dispersed by the committee of Leicester. He died in October 1652, 'and was a very worthy person, and of a most exemplary life' (Walker, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, p. 221).

John's early years were spent at Loughborough, and afterwards at Hinckley, where he was educated under the Rev. Richard Vynes, who is mentioned as 'the Luther of the presbyterians' (Nichols, *Leicestershire*), and as 'a man of genius and learning.' David Lloyd declares that Cleveland's natural fancy owed much of its culture to the Greek and Latin exercises which were superintended by Vynes, 'who was afterwards distinguished among the presbyterians, as his scholar was among the cavaliers' (Lloyd, *Memoires*, p. 617). In his fifteenth year Cleveland went to Cambridge, and was admitted, 4 Sept. 1627, at Christ's College, where he remained until he took the degree of B.A. in 1631 (Richardson, *List of Graduates*). He was then transplanted to St. John's College, there elected fellow on 27 March 1634, proceeded M.A. in 1635 (Baker, *Hist. St. John's Coll. Cambridge*, p. 294), and was unanimously admitted 24 March 1639–40 as 'legista' (*ib.* p. 295). Cleveland did not take orders, and within six years after election to his fellowship it was necessary to choose either law or physic, in accordance with the statutes. Cleveland not only pursued the 'law line,' but was admitted on that of physic on 31 Jan. 1642 (Alex. Chalmers). He lived at Cambridge nine years, 'the delight and ornament of St. John's society. What service as well as reputation he did it, let his orations and epistles speak; to which the library oweth much of its learning, the chapel much of its pious decency, and the college much of its renown' (*Clievelandi Vindiciæ*). One of his orations, addressed to Charles I when on a visit to Cambridge in 1641, gratified the king, who called for him, gave him his hand to kiss, and commanded a copy to be sent after him to Huntingdon. In 1637 Cleveland was incorporated M.A. at Oxford (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.*) When Cromwell was a candidate for the representation of Cambridge in the Long parliament, Cleveland vehemently opposed him, and, when the future Protector was returned by a majority of one, declared publicly that 'that single vote had ruined both church and kingdom.' The master and several of the fellows were ejected by the parliamentary visitors (Baker, p. 225). By order dated 13 Feb. 1644–5, the Earl of Manchester 'directed Anthony Houlden to be admitted in Cleiveland's place, which was done 17 Feb.' Cleveland, whose father also suffered for his loyalty, had been one of the college tutors until his ejection, and was highly respected by his pupils, several of whom became eminent. Among them were John Lake, afterwards bishop of Chichester (Thoresby, *Vicaria Leodiensis*, p. 99), and Dr. Samuel Drake, S.T.B., vicar of Pontefract. Long afterwards these two men edited their instructor's poems. Cleveland went to the royalist army at Oxford. His sportive sallies of verse, his sound scholarship, and his frank, generous disposition made him a favourite not only with the learned but with the military. Promoted to the office of judge-advocate under Sir Richard Willis, the governor, he remained with the garrison of Newark until the surrender. His appointment was noticed by the opposite faction thus in the 'Kingdome's Weekly Intelligencer,' No. 101, p. 811, for Tuesday, 27 May 1645: 'But to speak something of our friend Cleveland, that grand malignant of Cambridge, we hear that now he is at Newark, where he hath the title of advocate put upon him. His office and employment is to gather all college rents within the power of the king's forces in those parts, which he distributes to such as are turned out of their fellowships at Cambridge for their malignancy.' He has been commended

for his skilful and upright conduct in the difficult office at so disturbed a time. He 'was a just and prudent judge for the king, and a faithful advocate for the country.' Unwearied in labours, inexhaustible in jests and playful sarcasms, he kept up the spirits of all around him. Comparatively few of his political poems have come down to us. That on 'The King's Disguise,' and the prose answer which he drew up to the summons of the besiegers of Newark, are specimens of his skill. He concludes the letter: 'When I received my commission for the government of this place, I annexed my life as a label to my trust.' His loyalty never decayed, nor did he despond in evil days. He avowed his readiness to resist to the last, but he found that 'the king's especial command, when first he surrendered himself into the hands of the Scots, made such stubborn loyalty a crime.' We are assured that Cleveland foresaw, and declared beforehand, that shameful sale of his sovereign's blood three days before the king reached the Scottish army. He expressed his loyal indignation in that memorable outburst entitled 'The Rebel Scot,' which has never been forgiven in the north, and which expressed his disgust and loathing for the treachery and arrogance of the Scots. He says of them, with biting sarcasm, in memorable words, 'praying with curst intent'—

> O may they never suffer banishment!
> Had Cain been Scot, God would have changed his doom,
> Not forced him wander, but confin'd him home.

He asserts that it is only their ravenous hunger which makes 'the Scots errant fight, and fight to eat.' He shows how even their scrupulosity in religion springs from their empty stomachs. His final couplet aroused the utmost anger:—

> A Scot, when from the gallows-tree got loose,
> Drops into Styx, and turns a Soland goose.

Answers were attempted by Barlow and others. The best are some manuscript lines by Andrew Marvell on Douglas, the 'loyal Scot,' during the Dutch war, only part of which appears in his printed works. Many poems were attributed to Cleveland which he would have disdained to write, but also many of the best occasional satires of the day came from him, and these still lack careful editing and identification. The surrender of Newark threw him out of employment, and although left at liberty, except during one brief interval, he was almost destitute. He found hospitality among the impoverished cavaliers. He gave in requital his services as tutor and the delight of his companionship. He was obliged to be circumspect, and cautiously limit the exercise of his wit so as not to gall the dominant powers. His brother William was in equal difficulties, but lived to find reward and brief preferment after the Restoration, becoming rector of Oldbury and Quatt, near Bridgnorth, Shropshire. He died in 1666, and left a son who was great-grandfather of Dr. Thomas Percy, bishop of Dromore and editor of the 'Reliques.' Aubrey relates that 'after the king was beaten out of the field, he (John Cleveland) came to London, where he and Samuel Butler of the same society had a club every night' (manuscript in *Museo Ashmol.* cit.) That any such regular club was maintained is improbable, but there was certainly friendship between the men. In November 1655 Cleveland was seized at Norwich. He had been reported by one Major-general Haines. The charges are five in number: '1. Gives no account of his reason for being at Norwich, "only he pretends that Edward Cooke, Esq., maketh use of him to help him in his studies." 2. Confesses that he hath lived in strict privacy at Mr. Cooke's. 3. At Cooke's house, "a family of notorious disorder," royalists and papists resort. 4. That Mr. Cleaveland liveth in a genteel garb, yet he confesseth that he hath no estate but 20*l.* per annum allowed by two gentlemen, and 30*l.* per annum paid by Mr. Cooke. 5. Mr. Cleaveland is a person of great abilities, and so able to do the greater disservice.' The charge is dated 10 Nov. 1655. Cleveland was sent to Yarmouth, and there imprisoned for three months, until he obtained release at the order of Cromwell, to whom he had written a manly and characteristic letter devoid of servility or arrogance. He obtained freedom without sacrifice of principle and independence.

Having obtained release he continued to live retired from the world. Apparently he never pursued the practice of physic, but depended chiefly on teaching for his support. Next he tried successfully to publish his early writings. Before 1656 the small volume of 'Poems by J. C.' was extensively circulated. In that year they were reissued by 'W. S.,' probably William Sheares, who next year printed the 'Petition.' This edition claims to have 'additions never before printed' (108 pp. with eight separately numbered, 'The Character of a Diurnall-Maker'). There are thirty-six poems; a few are loyal elegies on Charles I, Strafford, and Laud, and there are some sharp satires on 'The Mixt Assembly,' 'Smectymnuus, or the Club Divine,' the 'Scots Apostasie,' and the 'Hue and Cry after Sir John Presbyter,' such as had so galled his political foes. One of the elegies was written 'on the memory of Mr. Edward King, drowned in the Irish seas,' whom Milton also mourned

in his 'Lycidas.' Probably nearly all the amatory poems had been of similarly early date, written while at Christ's College and St. John's. He went to live at Gray's Inn, 'after many intermediate stages (which contended emulously for his abode as the seven cities for Homer's birth).' He had not long resided there before 'an intermittent fever seized him, whereof he died, a disease at that time epidemical.' This was on Thursday, 29 April 1658. His body was removed to Hunsdon House, and carried thence on Saturday, May day, for burial in the parish church of St. Michael Royal on College Hill. Mr. Edward Thurman performed the service. The Rev. Dr. John Pearson (afterwards bishop of Chester, expositor of the Creed) preached the funeral sermon. Thomas Fuller ranks Cleveland among Leicestershire worthies as 'a general artist, pure latinist, exquisite orator, and eminent poet. His epithets were pregnant with metaphysics, carrying in them a difficult plainness, difficult at the hearing, plain at the considering thereof. Never so eminent a poet was interred with fewer (if any remarkable) elegies upon him.' Samuel Butler's grief and affection needed no public outcry. He is probably alluded to, with his care for his friend's reputation, in the preface by E. Williamson to 'J. Cleaveland revived' (21 Nov. 1658; the second edition, 1660), when he mentions 'certain poems in manuscript received from other of Mr. Cleveland's near acquaintance, which when I sent to his ever-to-be-honoured friend of Gray's Inn, he had not at that time the leisure to peruse them; but for what he had read of them he told the person I intrusted that he did believe them to be Mr. Cleaveland's, he having formerly spoken of such papers of his, that were abroad in the hands of his friends, whom he could not remember.' In 1677 Obadiah Blagrove printed the volume 'Clievelandi Vindiciæ; or, Clieveland's Genuine Poems, Orations, Epistles, &c., purged from the many false and spurious ones that had usurped his name. . . . Published according to the author's own copies.' The dedication to Francis Turner, D.D., master of St. John's College, Cambridge, is signed by J. L. and S. D. (Lake and Drake, already mentioned), who were doubtless the writers of the 'Short Account of the Author's Life' which followed, with one of the five elegies. We may safely accept the contents of this volume as genuine, but it is far from containing all Cleveland's extant writings. Guthrie records the saying of General Lesley, when Cleveland had been brought before him, charged with having some political poems in his pocket: 'Is this all ye have to charge him with?' said the general; 'for shame! let the poor fellow go about his business and sell his ballads' (*Biog. Brit.* p. 631). Milton's nephew, Edward Phillips, in 1675 wrote disparagingly of him, being evidently jealous of this rival of his own dead uncle's fame (*Theatrum Poetarum Anglicanorum*).

To the 1661 edition of 'Poems by John Cleavland [*sic*], with Additions never before printed,' is prefixed a copperplate portrait, probably authentic, showing a pleasant, handsome face, with long curling hair, well curved eyebrows, and expression combining thoughtful gravity and intellect with a genial smile of mirthfulness. It is declared to be 'Vera et viva effigies Johannis Cleeveland.' The portrait is in an oval, formed by palm-leaves. In the 'Vindiciæ' also is a copperplate portrait, which Granger mentions as 'in a clerical habit,' and 'probably fictitious, because he was never in orders.' But the dress seems to indicate a lawyer's gown, and he wears a collar not exclusively ecclesiastical. This portrait of Cleveland is pleasing, of good features, though large and somewhat heavy. Another portrait, accounted genuine, is engraved in Nichols's 'Select Collection of Miscellaneous Poems,' vol. vii. 1781, from an original painting by Fuller, in possession of Bishop Percy of Dromore. His printed works may fail to sustain his former reputation in the opinion of those who cannot make allowance for their evanescent or ephemeral character. His influence on Butler is not difficult to trace. Aubrey writes: 'That great poet has condescended to imitate or copy Cleveland in more instances than occurred to Dr. Grey in his notes upon Hudibras.' Those who fail to recognise the genius of Samuel Butler are naturally blind to the merits of Cleveland, whom Eachard styles 'the first poetic champion of the king.' He loved the anagram of his name, 'Heliconean Dew.'

[Baker's Hist. Coll. St. John, Camb. (Mayor), pp. 225, 294, 295; Nichols's Sel. Coll. of Misc. Poems, vol. vii.; Clievelandi Vindiciæ, 1677; Granger's Biog. Hist.; Thurloe State Papers, iv. 184, 1742; Eachard, p. 735; David Lloyd's Memoires, 1668, 1677; Dr. Thomas Percy on Cleveland in Biog. Brit. ed Kippis, iii. 628, 1784; Chalmers's Engl. Poets, ix. 468, 1813; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, p. 221; Nichols's Hist. Leicestershire, pt. ii. pp. 913–15, 1804, and his Hist. of Hinckley, p. 135, 1783; Rev. John E. B. Mayor in Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. No. 92, p. 266, October 1857, showing that the verses on sleep were by Thomas Sharp, and that many of John Hall's poems were wrongly attributed to Cleveland; Reliquiæ Hearnianæ (Lib. Old Authors ed.), ii. 15, where is a statement of general report that Cleveland was the author of Majestas Intemperata, or The Immortality of the Soul, 1649,

12mo; Sir E. Brydges's Restituta, iv. 225, 256; Thomasson's Coll., original broadside of Cleveland's Petition, October 1657 (King's Pamphlets, folio, 669, f. 20, art. 69); Fuller's Worthies, Leicestershire, pp. 572, 573, ed. 1811; J. Cleaveland Revived, 1666, and other editions; letters in the Loughborough Advertiser of 18 and 25 April and 2 May 1872, signed W., i.e. William George Dymock-Fletcher; Rectors of Loughborough, p. 20, 1882; Mr. Dymock-Fletcher's manuscript parish registers of Loughborough; private memoranda from Mr. Dymock-Fletcher relating to Burton's Charity records at Loughborough. J. W. E.

CLEVELEY, JOHN (1747–1786), marine painter, son of John Cleveley, shipwright, of Deptford, and Sarah his wife, was born 25 Dec. 1747, being twin-brother of Robert Cleveley [q. v.]; he was baptised with his brother at St. Paul's, Deptford, on 7 Jan. following. He seems early in life to have held some appointment at Deptford, probably of the same nature as his father's, and while residing there he made acquaintance with Paul Sandby, who was then chief drawing master at the royal military academy at Woolwich, from whom he learnt the art of water-colour painting and tinted drawings. The shipping at Deptford afforded to a young artist of his temperament every opportunity for depicting nautical scenes and incidents. We find the name of John Cleveley as an exhibitor first in 1764 at the exhibition of the Free Society of Artists; this, however, was probably his father, by whom there is a picture of 'The Prince of Wales, East Indiaman,' dated 1754, in possession of Mr. Philip Peck of Exmouth. In 1767, 1768, 1769, at the same society's exhibitions, we find the names of John Cleveley, and John Cleveley, junior, concurrently. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1770, and up to 1782 his works are always signed 'John Cleveley, junior.' His first exhibited works were views on the Thames, mostly taken at the docks or in the neighbourhood of Deptford. In 1772 he was chosen to accompany Sir Joseph Banks, as draughtsman, on his voyage to the Hebrides, Orkneys, and Iceland, and made numerous sketches, which he afterwards worked up into water-colour drawings. Several of these are preserved in the British Museum. In 1774 he was appointed draughtsman to Captain Phipps's expedition to the North Seas, and made the drawings to illustrate the 'Journal of the Voyage.' Another brother, James Cleveley, was carpenter on board the Resolution under Captain Cook, and made sketches on the spot of the places visited during that expedition. These were afterwards worked up in water-colours by John Cleveley, and published in aquatint by F. Jukes. Some water-colours by him of this description are in the Sheepshanks collection at the South Kensington Museum. He particularly excelled in his water-colour paintings, for which he was awarded a premium by the Society of Arts, and which have a freedom of execution and a character not to be found in his oil paintings. Among the latter exhibited at the Royal Academy and the Free Society of Artists were: 'A Storm, the Prince and Princess of Brunswick going over to Holland,' 'His Majesty reviewing the Fleet at Spithead,' 'Views of Lisbon, the Tagus, and Gibraltar,' 'View of Freshwater Bay, Isle of Wight,' and numerous paintings of coast scenery at Portsmouth, Dover, &c., or reminiscences from his own or his brother's travels. Cleveley resided some time in Pimlico, but seems to have returned to Deptford before his death. He died 25 June 1786, in London, probably at Deptford.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. v. 176; Add. MSS. Brit. Mus. 15509–15512; Edwards's Anecdotes of Painters; Seventh Report of the Committee on Works of Art in Devonshire (Devonshire Association for the Advancement of Science, &c., 1886); Catalogues of the Royal Academy, Free Society of Artists, and National Art Gallery, South Kensington; Registers of St. Paul's, Deptford, per Rev. H. G. Cundy, D.D.] L. C.

CLEVELEY, ROBERT (1747–1809), marine painter, was twin-brother of John Cleveley [q. v.] Like his brother he painted both in oil and in water colours. It is uncertain whether he was one of the Cleveleys who exhibited at the Free Society of Artists in 1764 and the following years, but in 1780 he appears as an exhibitor at the Royal Academy. At first he is classed among the honorary exhibitors, and is sometimes styled 'Robert Cleveley of the Navy.' It does not appear, however, that he ever held any commission in the navy, and he probably had some dockyard appointment similar to those held by his father and brother. He very soon attained distinction as a painter of naval actions. Among those represented by him on canvas were 'Commodore Elliott in the Edgar leading the British Line under Admiral Kempenfeldt and engaging Monsieur Vaudreuil in Le Triomphant, 12 Dec. 1781;' 'The Relief of Gibraltar by Lord Howe,' 'Admiral Hawke pursuing the French Fleet in November 1759,' 'The Ruby engaging the Solitaire,' and 'The Solitaire striking to the Ruby 6 Dec. 1782;' 'The Marlborough engaging on 1 June 1794;' 'Retreat of the

French Squadron into Port L'Orient 23 June 1795;' 'Commodore Nelson boarding and taking the San Nicolas and San Josef;' 'H.M.S. Victory engaging the Spanish ship Prince of Asturias 14 Feb. 1797;' 'The Defeat of the Spanish Fleet on the Evening of 14 Feb. 1797;' two pictures of 'The Battle of the Nile, 1 Aug. 1798;' 'The Defeat of the Spanish Fleet by Admiral Jervis off Cape St. Vincent, 14 Feb. 1796.' In 1795 he exhibited separately in Bond Street two large pictures representing the 'Morn' and the 'Eve of the Great Victory of the British Fleet under Earl Howe on 1 June 1794;' these two pictures were much admired and were engraved by T. Medland and B. T. Pouncy. A series of great English naval victories from Cleveley's paintings was engraved by J. G. Walker, R. Rhodes, and others. Cleveley also painted numerous views of shipping and coast scenery at home and abroad. He was appointed marine draughtsman to the Duke of Clarence and also marine painter to the Prince of Wales. He was accidentally killed by a fall on 28 Sept. 1809, while on a visit to a relative at Dover. There was a good portrait of him in civilian dress painted by Sir William Beechey, which was engraved by Freeman and published after his death.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 473; Examiner, 3 Oct. 1809; Catalogues of the Royal Academy and the Free Society of Artists; Registers of St. Paul's, Deptford, per Rev. H. G. Cundy, D.D.; manuscript information (Anderdon), print-room, British Museum.] L. C.

CLEVERLEY, SAMUEL (*d.* 1824), physician, was the son of William Cleverley, a shipbuilder of Gravesend. After some schooling at Rochester he attended for two years the borough hospitals, whence he removed to Edinburgh and took the degree of M.D. on 24 June 1797 (inaugural essay, 'De Anasarca'). With the object of further studying his profession he went abroad, and visited Halle, Göttingen, Vienna, and Paris. He was detained a prisoner in France for no less a period than eleven years, being confined successively at Fontainebleau, Verdun, and Valenciennes. At the latter depôt he passed the greater part of his detention. On his arrival he found the prisoners in the utmost need of medical assistance. 'He accordingly proposed to the committee of Verdun, an association of the principal British officers and gentlemen in France, charged with the general distribution of charitable succours obtained from England, to give them his gratuitous care, which was gladly accepted, and a dispensary was in consequence established, though not without great difficulties from the French military authorities.' Cleverley was allowed to return home in 1814, when he received for his services at Valenciennes the marked thanks of the managing committee of Lloyd's. He eventually settled in London, was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1815, and appointed one of the physicians to the London Fever Hospital. He died at his house in Queen Anne Street, Cavendish Square, on 10 Nov. 1824.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), iii. 141–2; Authentic Memoirs of the most Eminent Physicians and Surgeons of Great Britain (1828), p. 479.] G. G.

CLEVES, ANNE OF. [See ANNE, 1515–1557.]

CLEYN, FRANCIS (1590? – 1658), draughtsman. [See CLEIN.]

CLEYPOLE. [See CLAYPOOLE or CLAYPOLE.]

CLIDERHOU, ROBERT DE (*d.* 1339?), justiciar, belonged to a family which had been for one or two generations settled at Clitheroe in Lancashire, and he held the manor of Bayley near that town. In 1302 some land at Aighton was conveyed to him by W. de Mitton, and in 1307 he brought an action against three brothers, Ralph, William, and Geoffrey, of Bradehull, who had assaulted him when on the king's service, and had beaten him until they left him for dead. The offenders were ordered to pay him 200*l.* as compensation. During the reigns of Edward I and Edward II he was one of the clerks of the chancery. When he ceased to hold that office is not stated, but from the abstract of the proceedings at his trial in 1123 (*Parl. Writs*, i. pt. ii. 240) we learn that he had occupied it for thirty years. In 1311 he acted as one of the itinerant justices for the counties of Kent, Surrey, and Sussex, and in the following year he was summoned, as one of the clerks of the king's counsel, to a parliament held at Lincoln. Subsequently (in 1316?) he was appointed the king's escheator north of the Trent, and seems to have retained that position for about two years.

In 1321, at the time of the outbreak of hostilities between Thomas, earl of Lancaster, and Edward II, Cliderhou was parson of Wigan, and seems to have been an active supporter of the earl's cause. After Lancaster's defeat and execution, the king appointed Sir Robert de Malberthorpe, Sir John de Stonor, Sir Hervey de Staunton, and Robert de Ayleston, as commissioners to make inquisition respecting those who had been

guilty of abetting the rebellion (*Rolls of Parliament*, ii. 406; the matter is curiously misunderstood in Baines's 'Lancashire,' ed. Harland, ii. 172). Cliderhou was one of those who were accused by the commissioners, and he was brought to Nottingham to take his trial at Michaelmas 1323. The charges against him were that he had preached in the church of Wigan in favour of the rebel cause, telling his parishioners that they owed allegiance to the earl, and promising absolution to all who supported him; and, further, that he had sent his son, Adam de Cliderhou, and another man-at-arms, with four footsoldiers, to join the rebel army. Cliderhou is said to have met both charges with a full denial. The jury, however, found him guilty, and he was imprisoned, but afterwards released on bail, the name of his son Adam appearing in the list of sureties. In November of the same year he presented himself for judgment, and agreed to a fine of 200*l.* (three hundred marks). He, however, retained his benefice, and in the reign of Edward III (the date is not stated) presented a petition for redress of his grievances. He did not on this occasion deny having furnished military aid to the earl, but pleaded that in this respect he had only done what was required of him by his duty to his feudal superior. With regard to the charge of advocating rebellion in the pulpit, he asserted that he had merely exhorted the people to pray for a blessing on the earl and the other barons of the kingdom, and for the deliverance of the king from 'poisonous counsel.' He further stated that in order to raise money to pay the penalty imposed upon him he had had to sell his land; he had paid two hundred marks into the exchequer, besides thirty marks to the queen's treasury, and Sir Robert de Leyburn, the sheriff of Lancaster, had levied upon him the remaining hundred marks, but had never paid over the sum into the exchequer. The answer to this petition was that as Cliderhou had voluntarily agreed to the fine ('fit fin de gre') nothing could be done.

In another petition in parliament (also of unknown date) Cliderhou asks that the burgesses of Wigan may be restrained from holding unlicensed markets, which competed injuriously with the market on Mondays, from which the parson was authorised by royal charter to receive tolls. It was answered that the parson had his remedy at common law.

In 1331 he assigned to the monks of Cokersand his manor of Bayley, where he had built a chapel dedicated to St. John the Baptist. He died in or before 1339, in which year a chantry was founded at Bayley by Henry de Clyderhowe 'for the repose of the soul of Robert, late rector of Wigan.' Foss says that in 1334 he recovered possession of some land at Clitheroe and Dinkley; but the person to whom this statement refers is another Robert de Cliderhou, who is frequently mentioned in documents belonging to the locality. As Robert was clearly a priest, it is singular that he should have had a son bearing his surname; possibly, as Foss suggests, Adam de Cliderhou may have been born before his father took orders.

[Abbrev. Rot. Orig. i. 129; Placit. Abbrev. 300; Parl. Writs, ii. pt. ii. 73, and App. 107, 240, 241, pt. iii. 686; Rolls of Parliament, ii. 406; Baines's Hist. Lancashire, ed. Harland, ii. 172; Whitaker's Hist. Whalley, ii. 471, 473; Foss's Lives of the Judges, iii. 246.] H. B.

CLIFF, HENRY DE (*d.* 1334), judge, is first mentioned as accompanying the king abroad in May 1313; and on 11 May 1317, as a master in chancery, he had charge of the great seal at the house of the lord chancellor, John de Sandale, bishop of Winchester. There is another master in chancery in Edward II's reign of the same name, probably a brother. From 1317 till 1324 he continued to be one of the clerks under whose seal, during the absences of the lords chancellors Sandale, Hotham, bishop of Ely, Salmon, bishop of Norwich, and Baldock, the great seal was constantly secured. In 1319 he became canon of York. On the opening of parliament on 6 Oct. 1320 he was auditor of petitions in England and Wales. On 23 Feb. 1324 he was procurator in parliament at Westminster, both for the dean and chapter of York and for the bishop of St. Asaph. On 4 July 1325 he was appointed master of the rolls, and after the abdication of Edward II in 1326 he was, on 17 Dec., directed to add his seal to that of the Bishop of Norwich to secure the great seal. Until the appointment of Bishop Hotham of Ely as lord chancellor on the accession of Edward III, the Bishop of Norwich and Cliff discharged the chancellor's duties. For some dispute with Thomas de Cherleton, bishop of Hereford, in connection with the presentation to the prebend of Blebury in Salisbury Cathedral he incurred the penalty of excommunication, in regard to which, within a month of his accession, and again in the following March, Edward III personally wrote letters on his behalf. The great seal continued to be often entrusted to him. From the resignation of John de Hotham to the appointment of Henry de Burghersh, bishop of Lincoln (1 March to 12 May 1328), he held it along with William de Herlaston, and during absences of Burg-

hersh it was in his custody again in 1328 (1–30 July and 17–26 Aug.), and in 1329 (31 May–11 June). He was similarly entrusted with it under the next chancellor, John de Stratford, bishop of Winchester, in April and November 1331, and April and December 1332. In 1329 he was a commissioner with the Bishop of Hereford and another to open the adjourned session of parliament. He died in January 1334, and on the 20th was succeeded by Michael de Wath.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. 1818, ii. 212, 415, 646, 732, 752, 756; Parl. Writs, ii. pt. i. pp. 714, 732; Pat. Rolls, 20 Ed. II, m. 5, 6 Ed. III, m. 9; Rot. Claus. 10 Ed. II, m. 8, 8 Ed. III, m. 35.] J. A. H.

CLIFFORD, ANNE, Countess of Dorset, Pembroke, and Montgomery (1590–1676), was the only surviving child of George, third earl of Cumberland [q. v.], by his wife, Lady Margaret Russell [see Clifford, Margaret], third daughter of Francis, second earl of Bedford. She was born at Skipton Castle on 30 Jan. 1590. The poet Daniel was her tutor, and the verses written by him and addressed to her when in her youth will be found in the collected editions of Daniel's poems, 1599, 1601–2, 1623. On 25 Feb. 1609 she was married in her 'mother's house and her own chamber in Augustine Fryers, in London,' to Richard Sackville, lord Buckhurst, afterwards third earl of Dorset (*Harl. MS.* 6177, p. 124). By him she had three sons, all of whom died young, and two daughters, viz. Margaret, who married John, lord Tufton, afterwards second earl of Thanet, and Isabel, who became the wife of James Compton, third earl of Northampton. Her first husband died on 28 March 1624, and shortly afterwards she had a severe attack of small-pox, 'which disease did so martyr my face, that it confirmed more and more my mind never to marry again, tho' ye providence of God caused me after to alter that resolution.' On 3 June 1630 she was married to her second husband, Philip Herbert, fourth earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, at Chenies in Buckinghamshire (*ib.* p. 129). There was no issue of this marriage, and her husband died on 23 Jan. 1650. Neither of these marriages appears to have turned out very happily; for she relates that 'in both their lifetimes the marble pillars of Knowle in Kent and Wilton in Wiltshire were to me often times but the gay arbour of anguish, insomuch as a wise man that knew the insides of my fortune would often say that I lived in both these my lords' great familys, as the river of Roan or Rodanus runs through the Lake of Geneva without mingling any part of its streams with that lake; for I gave myself wholly to retiredness as much as I could in both those great families, and made good books and virtuous thoughts my companions' (*ib.* p. 123). After the death of her father in 1605 continual lawsuits were waged by her mother on her behalf, and, after her mother's death, by herself with her uncle Francis and cousin, with regard to the family estates. On 17 Feb. 1628 a writ was issued to her cousin, Henry Clifford, calling him up to the House of Lords, in the barony of Clifford, under the erroneous supposition that the ancient barony of that name was vested in his father. Though she claimed the barony in right of her father, no further proceedings seem to have been taken in the matter. On the death of Henry Clifford, fifth and last earl of Cumberland [q. v.], on 11 Dec. 1643, without male issue, the large family estates in the north reverted to her under the provisions of her father's will. Her passion for bricks and mortar was immense. She restored or rebuilt the castles of Skipton, Appleby, Brougham, Brough, Pendragon, and Bardon Tower, the churches of Appleby, Skipton, and Bongate, the chapels of Brougham, Ninekirks, Mallerstang, and Barden. She founded the almshouses at Appleby, and restored the one which had been built and endowed by her mother at Bethmesley. She also erected the monument to Spenser in Westminster Abbey, and that in Beckington Church in Somersetshire to her old tutor Daniel, while she raised a pillar on the road between Penrith and Appleby to mark the spot where she last parted from her mother. It was her custom to reside at fixed times at each one of her six castles, where she freely dispensed her charity and hospitality. But though generous to her friends and dependents, she was frugal in her personal expenses, dressing, after her second widowhood, in black serge, living abstemiously, and pleasantly boasting that 'she had never tasted wine and physic.' She was possessed of a very strong will, and was tenacious of her rights to the smallest point. Devoted to the church, she assisted many of the ejected clergy with her bounty. Having been carefully educated in her childhood, she was so well versed in different kinds of learning that Dr. Donne is reported to have said of her that 'she knew well how to discourse of all things, from predestination to slea-silk' (*Funeral Sermon* preached by Edward Rainbow, bishop of Carlisle, 1677, p. 38). This remarkable woman is, however, best known in the present day for the spirited answer which she is supposed to have given to Sir Joseph Williamson, who, when secretary of state to Charles II, had written to her, naming a can-

didate for her pocket borough of Appleby. To this she replied: 'I have been bullied by an usurper, I have been neglected by a court, but I will not be dictated to by a subject; your man shan't stand.—Anne Dorset, Pembroke and Montgomery.' This letter was first published in the 'World' for 5 April 1753, to which it was contributed by Horace Walpole. The reasons for doubting its genuineness are very strong: (1) No reference to the original was given at the time of its first publication, which occurred some seventy-seven years after the death of the countess, nor has any trace of it been since discovered; (2) the style is neither that of her own letters, which have been preserved, nor that of the time in which it was supposed to have been written; (3) Sir Joseph Williamson did not become secretary of state until 11 Sept. 1674, and during the period of time from the date of his appointment to the death of the countess there does not appear to have been any vacancy in the representation of Appleby (*Parl. Papers*, 1878, vol. lxii. pt. i. p. 530). She died at Brougham Castle on 22 March 1676, in the eighty-seventh year of her age, and was buried in the vault which she had built for that purpose in Appleby Church on 14 April following. The celebrated picture of the Clifford family at Appleby Castle (the long inscriptions for which were drawn up by the countess with the assistance, it is said, of Sir Matthew Hale) contains two representations of her at different periods of her life. The National Portrait Gallery possesses a portrait of the countess by an unknown painter, and an engraving of her portrait by Mytens, which was exhibited in the loan collection of portraits in 1866 (No. 512), will be found in Lodge, iv. 24.

The autobiography which she compiled in the sixty-third year of her life was formerly preserved at Skipton Castle, but is no longer there. It was among the list of suggested publications of the Camden Society, but the council could only procure the abridged manuscript, which was afterwards published by Mr. Hailstone in the 'Proceedings of the Archæological Institute at York' (1846). This account of her life is written in the third person, and was taken from a small quarto volume containing an abstract of the great volumes of records which were 'collected by the care and painfull industry of that excellent lady Margaret Russell, Countess Dowager of Cumberland, out of the various offices and courts of this kingdome, to prove the right title which her only childe, the Lady Ann Clifford, now Countesse of Pembroke, had to the inheritance of her ancestors.'

In the British Museum is a manuscript entitled 'A Summary of the Lives of the Veteriponts, Cliffords, and Earls of Cumberland, and of the Lady Anne, Countess Dowager of Pembroke and Dorset, and Heir to George Clifford, Earl of Cumberland, on whom ye name of the said Cliffords determined!' (*Harl. MS.* 6177). It is stated on the title-page that it was 'Copied from ye original Manuscript ye 29th of December 1737 by Henry Fisher,' but no mention is made of the original from which it is taken. This manuscript contains 'A Summary of the Records and a True Memorial of me the Life of the Lady Anne Clifford,' &c. pp. 119–206. It is written in the first person, and contains a much fuller account of her life than the one edited by Mr. Hailstone. Among the Hale MSS. in the Lincoln's Inn Library is a small folio (No. 104) relating to the pedigree of the countess and her title to the baronies of Clifford, Westmoreland, and Vesey.

There seems to be another manuscript of a similar character to the last among the Williamson MSS. in the library of Queen's College, Oxford (Coxe, *Cat. Cod. MSS.* pt. i.)

[Hartley Coleridge's Lives of Northern Worthies (1852), ii. 1–84; Lodge's Portraits (1854), iv. 24–7; Costello's Memoirs of Eminent English Women (1844), ii. 228–304; Pennant's Tour in Scotland (1790), iii. 355–62; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors (Park), iii. 165–74; The World, i. 86; Biog. Brit. (Kippis), iii. 639–42; Whitaker's History of Craven (1878), iii. 355–62; Notes and Queries, 1st series, i. 28, 119, 154, ii. 4, vii. 154, 245, xii. 2, 2nd series, i. 114, 3rd series, iii. 329, ix. 238, 306, 4th series, viii. 418.] G. F. R. B.

CLIFFORD, ARTHUR (1778–1830), antiquary, born in 1778, was the sixth of the eight sons of the Hon. Thomas Clifford (fourth son of Hugh, third lord Clifford of Chudleigh) of Tixall, Staffordshire, by the Hon. Barbara Aston, younger daughter and coheiress of James, fifth lord Aston. After receiving some preliminary education, he spent some months in 1795 at Stonyhurst. His first publication was 'The State Papers and Letters of Sir Ralph Sadler, edited by Arthur Clifford, Esq.; to which is added a Memoir of the Life of Sir R. Sadler, with Historical Notes by Walter Scott, Esq.,' Edinburgh (Constable), 1809, 2 vols. 4to (a few copies were printed on large paper in 3 vols. 4to). This collection consists of four sets of letters relating almost entirely to Scotch affairs. A much less complete collection of Sadler's 'State Papers' had been previously published in 1720. The documents in Clifford's edition were printed by him from a copy of the original manuscripts preserved at Tixall,

the seat of his eldest brother, Thomas Hugh Clifford, to whom they had descended through the family of Lord Aston, into which Sir Ralph Sadler's granddaughter had married. Sir Walter Scott superintended the printing of the book, besides contributing the notes and a memoir of Sadler extending to thirty pages (republished in Scott's 'Miscellaneous Prose Works,' iv. 834). After publishing the Sadler Papers, Clifford made a diligent search at Tixall for the papers of Sir Walter (afterwards Lord) Aston [q.v.], ambassador in Spain under James I and Charles I. The Aston family had formerly resided at Tixall, and James, fifth lord Aston, was Clifford's grandfather. The Sadler MSS. had been originally found at Tixall 'in an old oaken box covered with variegated gilt leather, and ornamented with brass nails.' Clifford's father had at one time made a bonfire of various old trunks and papers that had been accumulating in the house for two centuries, but the gilt leather box was rescued by the ladies of the family. Clifford now found that it contained all the state papers and letters of Sir Walter Aston carefully tied up in small bundles, and in his researches at Tixall he also discovered a number of letters and papers relating to the Aston family, some manuscript volumes of poetry, and an additional packet of letters belonging to Sir R. Sadler. The 'Gentleman's Magazine' for March 1811 announced that the State Papers and Letters of Sir W. Aston were then being printed uniform with the Sadler Papers. This work, however, never appeared, though in 1815 Clifford published 'Tixall Letters, or the Correspondence of the Aston Family and their Friends during the Seventeenth Century; with Notes and Illustrations,' 2 vols. London, 1815, 12mo. He had already published in 1813 the manuscript volumes of poetry found at Tixall, under the title of 'Tixall Poetry . . . with Notes and Illustrations,' Edinburgh, 1813, 4to. Sections i. and iv. of this book are headed: 1. 'Poems collected by the Hon. Herbert Aston,' 1658. 2. 'Poems by the Hon. Mrs. Henry Thimelby.' 3. 'Poems collected by Lady Aston.' Some of the poems are original, others are transcribed by the Astons from the works of different English writers. Clifford adds some verses of his own, including a 'Midnight Meditation among the Ruins of Tixall' (also published separately—1813?—4to). In 1817 he was staying at Paris with his eldest brother, and while in that city published 'Collectanea Cliffordiana,' in three parts, containing notices of the Clifford family and an historical tragedy on the battle of Towton; and 'A Topographical and Historical Description of the parish of Tixall in the county of Stafford. By Sir Thomas [Hugh] Clifford, Bart., and Arthur Clifford, Esq., Paris, 1817, 4to.

In his later years Clifford published some treatises on teaching: 1. 'A Letter to . . . the Earl of Shrewsbury on a new Method of teaching and learning Languages,' &c., 2 pts. 1827, 8vo. 2. 'An Introduction to the Latin Language in three parts,' Oxford (1828?), 8vo. 3. 'Instructions to Parents and Teachers respecting the use of the elementary Books for the Latin Language,' &c., Oxford, 1829, 12mo. He died at Winchester on 16 Jan. 1830, aged 52. He married on 15 June 1809 Eliza Matilda, second daughter of Donald Macdonald of Berwick-upon-Tweed. His wife died in August 1827. There seems to have been no issue of the marriage.

[Clifford's Works; Gent. Mag. 1830, vol. c. pt. i. p. 92, and Memoir, *ib.* 274, also given in Annual Register (1830), lxxii. 247; Lockhart's Life of Scott (one vol. ed. 1845), pp. 159, 182, 183; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

CLIFFORD, Sir AUGUSTUS WILLIAM JAMES (1788–1877), usher of the black rod, was born 26 May 1788, and educated at Harrow. He entered the navy as a midshipman in May 1800, and was promoted to a lieutenancy in 1806. He served at the reduction of Ste. Lucie and Tobago in 1803, and throughout the operations in Egypt during 1807; was at the capture of a convoy in the Bay of Rosas in 1809 (for which he received a medal), and in the operations on the coast of Italy 1811–12. After this, as captain, he was for many years actively employed in naval duties, being several times mentioned in the 'Gazette' for his courage in cutting-out expeditions and on other occasions. For some time he was engaged in attendance on the lord high admiral, the Duke of Clarence, afterwards William IV, and in 1828 he took out Lord William Bentinck as governor-general to India. This was his last service afloat, and he was not actively employed after 1831. He obtained the rank of rear-admiral 1848, vice-admiral 1855, admiral of the blue 7 Nov. 1860, and admiral of the red 1864, becoming retired admiral 31 March 1866. He was M.P. for Bandon Bridge 1818–20; for Dungarvan, 1820–2; and again for Bandon Bridge from 23 July 1831 to 3 Dec. 1832. He was nominated a C.B. 8 Dec. 1815, knighted 4 Aug. 1830, and created a baronet 4 Aug. 1838. The Duke of Devonshire, then lord chamberlain, appointed him on 25 July 1832 gentleman usher of the black rod, which office he held, much to his satisfaction, until his death. On various occasions between 1843 and 1866 he acted as deputy lord great chamberlain of

England, in the absence of Lord Willoughby d'Eresby. He died at his residence in the House of Lords 8 Feb. 1877. He married, 20 Oct. 1813, Lady Elizabeth Frances Townshend, sister of John, fourth marquis of Townshend. She was born 2 Aug. 1789, and died at Nice 10 April 1862. Captain William John Cavendish, R.N., succeeded his father as second baronet. Clifford was a patron of the arts, and formed a unique collection of paintings, sculpture, etchings, engravings, and bijouterie.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biog. (1861 edit.), p. 211; Times, 9 Feb. 1877, p. 5, 12 Feb. p. 8; Graphic, 24 Feb. 1877, pp. 172, 179, with portrait; Illustrated London News, 17 Feb. 1877, p. 167, 24 Feb. pp. 171, 181, with portrait.] G. C. B.

CLIFFORD, Sir CONYERS (*d.* 1599), military commander, was the eldest son of George Clifford, esq., of Bobbing Court in Kent, by his wife Ursula, daughter of Roger Finch. He served in the army sent under the Earl of Essex to the siege of Rouen in 1591, being then a captain (Sir T. Coningsby, *Journal of the Siege of Rouen*, ed. Nichols, 38, 39, 64). He and John Wotton especially distinguished themselves in rescuing from the enemy the dead body of the earl's brother, Walter Devereux, who had fallen into an ambuscade during a demonstration before Rouen (W. B. Devereux, *Lives of the Devereux, Earls of Essex*, i. 231). In the same year Clifford was knighted. He represented the borough of Pembroke in the parliament which met 19 Feb. 1592–3. At the bachelors' commencement in 1594–5 the university of Cambridge conferred upon him the degree of M.A. (Cooper, *Annals of Cambridge*, ii. 529).

On the news being received of the siege of Calais by the Spaniards, the Earl of Essex pushed to Dover, whence he wrote to Sir Anthony Shirley (3 April 1596) that he had sent Clifford to see whether he could ascertain the state of the town. Later in the same year Clifford accompanied the famous expedition against Cadiz, in the capacity of serjeant-major of the troops. He was one of the officers who formed the council. The declared value of his share of the plunder was 3,256*l.*

By letters patent dated 4 Sept. 1597 he was appointed president of the province of Connaught in Ireland, with a fee of 100*l.*, and the command and conduct of forty horsemen and a band of footmen. For some months previously he had acted as chief commissioner of that province, and constable of the castle of Athlone. The Earl of Essex, having received a supply of a thousand men from England, prepared to march northward, and, in order to divide the forces of Tyrone, he directed Clifford to penetrate from Connaught into Ulster to create a diversion. Clifford's force consisted of fifteen hundred foot and a hundred horse. On coming to the Curlew mountains, the baggage and ammunition were halted under the protection of the horse, while the infantry attempted the passage. The rebels under O'Rourke attacked them vigorously, but were checked, and the men, having nearly consumed their ammunition, were seized with a panic and took to flight. Clifford and Sir Andrew Ratcliffe with 120 men were slain on the field. This was in 1599, about the month of August.

Clifford married Mary, daughter of Francis Southwell, esq., of Wymondham Hall, Norfolk, and widow successively of Thomas Sydney, esq., and Nicholas Gorge, esq. By her he had issue two sons, Henry and Conyers, and a daughter, Frances, who died young. His wife survived him, and married a fourth husband, Sir Anthony St. Leger, knight. She died on 19 Dec. 1603, aged thirty-seven.

Clifford is author of 'A brief Declaration relating to the Province of Connaught, how it stood in 1597.' Lambeth MS. 632, f. 22.

[Birch's Elizabeth, i. 457, 468, ii. 16, 19, 21, 53, 426; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 278, 551; Cox's Hibernia Anglicana, i. 412, 421; The Devereux, Earls of Essex, i. 231, 335, 358, 360, 361, 365, 377, ii. 53, 56, 57; Lascelles's Liber Munerum Publicorum Hiberniæ, pt. ii. 189; Mason's Hist. of St. Patrick's, Dublin, Append. p. lii; Morgan's Sphere of Gentry, lib. iii. 88; Moryson's Itinerary, pt. ii. 17, 21, 22, 37; Willis's Not. Parl. iii. (2) 136; Winwood's Memorials, i. 91.] T. C.

CLIFFORD, GEORGE, third Earl of Cumberland (1558–1605), naval commander, eldest son of Henry, second earl of Cumberland [q. v.], by his second wife Anne, daughter of William, third lord Dacre, was born at Brougham Castle in Westmoreland on 8 Aug. 1558, and succeeded to the earldom on 8 Jan. 1569–70 on the death of his father, when he became the ward of Francis Russell, second earl of Bedford, and made his home during his minority at Chenies or Woburn. In 1571 he was entered as a nobleman at Trinity College, Cambridge, was in residence there till July 1574, and took his degree of M.A. on 30 Nov. 1576. He is said to have also studied for some time at Oxford, and to have applied himself more especially to mathematics and geography. On 24 June 1577 he married Margaret, daughter of his guardian [see Clifford, Margaret]. The marriage had been arranged in their infancy by their respective fathers, and did not prove a happy one. Cum-

berland was a man of irregular life, and, having run through a great part of his very handsome property, seized on the opportunity offered by the war with Spain to re-establish himself.

In 1586 he fitted out a little fleet of three ships and a pinnace, which, under the command of Captain Robert Widrington, sailed from Plymouth in August, and returned in September 1587, after a cruise which had extended beyond the mouth of the river Plate, but without much success to repay the cost of the expedition. In 1588 he commanded the Elizabeth Bonaventure, a queen's ship of 600 tons, against the Spanish Armada, and after the decisive action off Gravelines (29 July) carried the news of the victory to the camp at Tilbury. The reports of his gallantry so pleased the queen, that she lent him the Golden Lion, a ship of 500 tons, with which to undertake another expedition to the South Sea. The rest of the ships, as well as the equipment of the Golden Lion, were provided at his own expense, and he put to sea in October, but only to be driven back by bad weather. The next year the queen lent him the Victory, in which, and with six other ships all equipped at his own expense, he put to sea from Plymouth on 18 June. With him sailed Edward Wright [q. v.], the mathematician and hydrographer, who wrote an account of the voyage, and Captain William Monson [q. v.] was his vice-admiral. On 29 June they happily fell in with Sir Francis Drake's squadron returning from Cadiz in extreme want of provisions, which they relieved, and proceeded on their way. In the Channel they captured three French ships of the league; on the coast of Portugal a number of ships laden with spice; at St. Michael's and Flores they made some further captures; and at Fayal cut seven ships out from under the guns of the castle, getting 'an unexpected victory, rather by valour than reason.' Afterwards they fell in with and captured one of the Spanish West India fleet, richly laden, to the value, it was estimated, of 100,000*l*. At Graciosa and St. Mary's they made other rich prizes, though at this last-named place, rashly landing under the very guns of the fort, they suffered severely; 'two-parts of the men were slain and hurt,' and Cumberland himself sorely wounded. With more prizes and prisoners than they could well manage, they turned homewards. The rich West Indiaman, sent on ahead, was wrecked in Mount's Bay and utterly lost, with all hands. The other ships ran short of water, and were put to direful extremity, their men being at last reduced to an allowance of three spoonfuls of vinegar a day, while some, 'going to the great ocean for relief, drank themselves to death with salt water.' In all this time, we are told, 'the earl maintained his own equal temper and good presence of mind, avoiding no part of distress that others, even the meanest seaman, endured.' In the end they met an English ship, from which they obtained such relief as enabled them to reach Ireland, and so arrived at Falmouth in the last days of the year.

In 1591 Cumberland again fitted out an expedition, consisting of the queen's ship Garland and seven others; he was again accompanied by Captain Monson, and sailing from England in May, he came on the coast of Portugal, where he made several valuable prizes, which were shortly afterwards, by different misadventures, recaptured, Monson being at the time in command of one, and so made prisoner. Having lost his captain and responsible adviser, and found the Garland, a new ship, to be extremely crank and uncomfortable, the earl returned to England, sending, as he left the coast of Spain, a pinnace to Lord Thomas Howard [q. v.], then waiting at the Azores for the Plate fleet, to warn him of a powerful armament that was on the point of sailing to attack him. In 1592 the earl was at the cost of another expedition of five ships, which he sent out under the command of Captain Norton. Near the Azores, Norton fell in with the ships under the command of Sir John Burgh [q. v.], and was in company with them when the great carrack was captured on 3 Aug. Their claim, however, to any share in the rich prize was angrily contested, and was legally decided against Cumberland, to whom, as special compensation, the queen allotted a sum of 36,000*l*. It was solely in consideration of his money venture; for he himself had spent the autumn at court, and on 27 Sept., being in attendance on the queen at Oxford, received the degree of M.A. He was also during this year made a knight of the Garter. The sixth expedition, which Cumberland sent to sea in 1593, consisted of nine ships, of which he took command himself, having his trusted friend Monson again with him, and returned to his former cruising ground among the Azores. He was shortly afterwards seized with a violent sickness, and Monson, fearing for his life, determined to carry him back to England, sending on the other ships to the West Indies. His name is associated with the squadron which, in the following year, fought and burnt the great carrack Cinco Llagas of 2,000 tons, and said to be by far richer than the Madre de Dios captured by Sir John Burgh, and fought also a severe but unsuccessful action with her consort, a ship of 1,500 tons; but his share in these exploits

was only that of promoter and fitter out; and so also in the expedition of 1595, for which he had built a large and powerful ship, then called Malice Scourge, but afterwards celebrated in the history of East Indian navigation under the name of Dragon. In 1596 he had intended to take the command himself, but the Malice Scourge being dismasted and forced to put back, he contented himself with sending the smaller ships, which he had equipped, for a cruise on the coast of Portugal.

In January 1597–8 he undertook the most considerable of all his expeditions, fitting out no fewer than twenty ships, almost entirely at his own cost, and himself taking the command in the Malice Scourge. They sailed from Plymouth on 6 March, passed by the Canaries, plundering as they went, rested for a few weeks at Dominica, and then fell in their full force on Porto Rico on 6 June, and made themselves masters of San Juan, which they proposed to clear of Spaniards, and establish as an English settlement. But violent sickness broke out among the troops; and the earl having gone with some of his ships to Flores to lie in wait for the treasure fleet, Sir John Berkeley, to whom he had left the command at Porto Rico, decided to abandon the place and return. Berkeley joined the earl at Flores, and the united fleet returned to England in October. Considered as a privateering expedition on a large scale, it was certainly a failure, for no care had been taken to keep its sailing secret, and the Spaniards or Portuguese, warned of its approach, remained in their harbours; nor did the plunder of San Juan de Puerto Rico at all compensate for the loss of the galleons which might otherwise have fallen into their hands. The same want of fortune or of management had attended all Cumberland's expeditions, and his loss seemed greater than his gain. Having at his majority inherited a large property, he was nearly 1,000*l.* in debt at his death, which took place in London on 30 Oct. 1605. For ten years he had been lord lieutenant of Cumberland.

He has often been spoken of as a sort of nautical Quixote, a title curiously unsuitable to the courtier, gambler, and buccaneer, in all of which guises history presents him. His love of adventure was strong, and he staked his money on the success of his cruisers in much the same spirit that he did on the speed of his horses or the turn of his dice. And he spared his body no more than his purse. His courage was unimpeachable, and the temper which he showed in times of difficulty won him both credit and popularity. At court he was in high favour with the queen, whose glove, set in diamonds, he wore as a plume in his hat. He is described as a man of great personal beauty, strong and active, accomplished in all knightly exercises, splendid in his dress, and of romantic valour. On the other hand, he was a gambler and a spendthrift, a faithless husband, and for several years before his death was separated from his wife. His portrait, by an unknown artist, dated 1588, is in the National Portrait Gallery. As this portrait shows the glove in the hat, the received story that it was given him by the queen on his return from one of his voyages is manifestly inaccurate in its minor details. An engraved portrait (by William Rogers) is in the library of the Society of Antiquaries (Lemon's *Cat.* p. 33).

The body was embalmed and buried in the family vault at Skipton in Craven, where a black marble altar tomb to his memory was erected by his sole surviving daughter Anne, countess of Pembroke [see Clifford, Anne]. In 1803 Dr. Whitaker obtained permission to examine the body, which he found quite perfect, so much so that the face could be seen to resemble the portraits; only, he says, 'all the painters had the complaisance to omit three large warts upon the left cheek.'

[Lediard's Naval History; Monson's Naval Tracts, book i.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 413; Whitaker's Hist. of Craven (3rd ed. by Morant), 338–57, where there is a detailed account of the curious genealogical pictures preserved in Appleby Castle; Catalogue of the National Portrait Gallery.] J. K. L.

CLIFFORD, HENRY de, fourteenth Lord Clifford, tenth Baron of Westmoreland, first Lord Vesci (1455?–1523), was the eldest son of John de Clifford [q.v.], baron of Westmoreland, by his wife Margaret (1462–1493), daughter and heiress of Sir John Bromflet, baron Vesci (*d.* 16 Jan. 1468). His father having been attainted and his estates forfeited when Henry de Clifford was seven years old, he was, according to Dugdale, brought up as a shepherd at his mother's estate of Londesborough in Yorkshire, whence by the help of Sir Lancelot Threlkeld he was conveyed to a Cumberland farm on the Scottish borders, while his hereditary manors were enjoyed by the partisans of Edward IV—Skipton going to Sir William Stanley, and the barony of Westmoreland to Richard, duke of Gloucester (Dugdale, i. 343; Whitaker, *History of Craven*, 320–7). On the accession of Henry VII his attainder was reversed and his estates restored by act of parliament (9 Nov. 1485). His age was then about thirty; but he had been brought up so meanly that it is said he could not read at the time. His name does not appear in Hall's list of Henry VII's

chief counsellors, though he was a Yorkshire commissioner of array against the Scots and receiver of crown lands on 25 and 30 Sept. 1485, when he had received knighthood. He was employed to receive the rebels to allegiance (18 May 1486), having a little before this date (2 May) been appointed steward of Middleton. In February 1491 he laid claim to the Durham manors of Hert and Hertlepool. His descendant, the Countess of Pembroke, speaks of him as 'a plain man, who lived for the most part a country life, and came seldom to court or London, except when called to parliament,' to which, according to Nicolas, he received summons from 15 Sept. 1485 to 16 Jan. 1497. He was, however, at London on 30 Oct. 1494, when Prince Henry, afterwards Henry VIII, was made a knight of the Bath. He aided the Earl of Surrey at the relief of Norham Castle in 13 Henry VII, and fought with the central vanguard against the Earls of Crawford and Murray at the battle of Flodden, whence he seems to have carried off three pieces of James IV's famous ordnance, 'the seven sisters,' to grace his castle at Skipton, where they were still to be seen in 1572. He was frequently commissioner of array for the three Yorkshire ridings, Cumberland, and Westmoreland, of which last county he was hereditary sheriff. In 1522 he lent Henry VIII a thousand marks for that king's French expedition—almost the largest sum on the list. On 8 Sept. 1522 his son, Henry de Clifford (1493-1542) [q. v.], had to lead the Clifford force against the Scots, as his father was sick. Next year he died, 23 April 1523, leaving orders for his burial at Shap in Westmoreland or Bolton in Craven (Whitaker, pp. 322–7, 405; *Letters of Richard III and Henry VII*, 99, 389; Dugdale, i. 344; *Calendar of State Papers*, ed. Brewer, vols. i. &c.; *Mat. for History of Henry VII*, pp. 63, 117, 224, 420; Hall, pp. 424, 481).

Clifford seems to have been a man of studious habits, and, according to Whitaker, was specially devoted to astronomy and astrology. Whitaker mentions an Old-French 'Treatise on Natural Philosophy' given by him to Bolton Priory, on the dissolution of which establishment it reverted to the family. He seems to have resided chiefly in a half retirement at Barden, where he is said to have constructed a tower, and where, with the aid of the neighbouring canons of Bolton, he amused himself by studying the heavenly bodies (Whitaker, 334). This feature in his life, and the romantic story of his early years, form the basis of one of Wordsworth's poems, 'Song at the Feast of Brougham Castle,' and of what is perhaps the finest passage in the 'White Doe of Rylstone.'

Clifford married, first, Anne, daughter of Sir John St. John of Bletsho, Bedfordshire, knt., cousin-german to Henry VII, by whom he had three sons—Henry [q. v.], first earl of Cumberland, Sir Thomas Clifford (married to Lucy, daughter of Sir Anthony Brown), who figures in the 'State Papers' of Henry VIII's reign, and Edward—and four daughters. Clifford's second wife was Florence, daughter of Henry Pudsey of Barfoot, Yorkshire, by whom he had two or three sons, who died young, and a daughter.

[For general authorities on the family see Clifford, Robert de; see also Letters of Richard III and Henry VII, ed. Gairdner (Rolls Series); Materials for the History of Henry VII, ed. Campbell (Rolls Series); Calendar of State Papers, ed. Brewer, vols. i. and ii.; Hall's Chronicle, ed. Ellis, 1809–10.] T. A. A.

CLIFFORD, HENRY de, fifteenth Lord Clifford, first Earl of Cumberland, eleventh Baron of Westmoreland, and second Baron Vesci (1493–1542), was the eldest son of Henry de Clifford, tenth Baron of Westmoreland [q. v.], by his first wife, Anne, daughter of Sir John St. John of Bletsho (Dugdale, 344; Whitaker, 327). He is said to have been brought up with Henry VIII. He seems at one time to have been on bad terms with his father; and a letter is still preserved written by the old lord to one of the privy councillors, complaining of the 'ungodly and ungudely disposition of my sonne Henrie Clifforde, in such wise as yt was abominable to heare yt.' The father proceeds to accuse his son of open robbery and violence, 'in such wyse as some whol townes are fayne to kepe the churches both nighte and daye, and dare not come att ther own housys,' as well as of apparelling himself and his horse in cloth of gold and goldsmith's work, 'more lyk a duke than a pore baron's sonne as hee is' (Whitaker, 327–8).

In his father's lifetime he appears as Sir Harry Clifford. He was one of the gentlemen of Yorkshire originally chosen to be present at the Field of the Cloth of Gold; but his name, for some reason or other, is struck out of the list. In 1522 he was sheriff of Yorkshire. From 1522 to 1526 he was actively engaged in border warfare. In the latter year (October 1525, according to Doyle) he seems to have been appointed lord warden of the marches, an office which he held for fully two years. He was succeeded by William, lord Dacre (before 26 June 1528), with whom he had a long contention about the castle of Carlisle. Both nobles were summoned before the council of the north on 16 Oct. 1528, after the Earl of Northumberland had vainly striven

to make a final award (26 Feb. and 2 April) (*State Doc.* iii. 241, Nos. 2667, 2995, iv. 4419–21, &c.) In 1533 he had a similar dispute with the young Duke of Richmond, relative to his right to hold a sheriff's tourn in Kendal. In May and June 1534 he was engaged in the inquiry into Lord Dacre's treason, and on 27 Oct. is again found ruling the borders in quiet (cf. DUGDALE, i. 344). A year later he had charge of the privy seal (3 April 1335), 'because none of the king's council would receive it.' Three weeks after this he was one of the Middlesex commissioners, 'oyer et terminer,' for the trial of the prior of the Charterhouse, Bishop Fisher of Rochester, and Sir Thomas More (dated 1 and 26 June) (*ib.* vols. v. vii. viii.)

In the summer of 1525 Henry VIII made his illegitimate son Henry Blount Duke of Richmond and Somerset. On this occasion Clifford was created Earl of Cumberland (18 June), when Anne Boleyn's father was made Viscount Rochford (HALL, 703; *Cal. of State Doc.* iv. pt. iii. 1431). Seven years later he was made a knight of the Garter (DUGDALE, 344). He was also governor of the town and castle of Carlisle and president of the council of the north (*ib.*)

In the political and religious troubles of the age he seems to have adhered to the king. Thus he is found signing the July letter of 1530, begging Clement VII to sanction the king's divorce (*Cal. of State Doc.* iv. No. 6513). In 1534 he was sent to search Bishop Tunstall's house at Auckland for a copy of that prelate's treatise, 'De Differentia Regiæ et Ecclesiasticæ Potestatis' (*ib.* v. 986). At the time of Aske's rebellion his was one of the three great families of the north that remained faithful to the crown, though Robert Aske was a distant relative of his own. The earl had hard work to hold his castle of Skipton (October 1536), weakened as it was by wholesale desertion, against the rebels' siege; and Mr. Froude tells the romantic story that his eldest son's wife, Lady Eleanor Clifford, and her infant children were rescued from the extremest danger at Bolton Abbey, and carried safely into Skipton Castle through the very heart of the besieging host, by the chivalrous courage of Robert Aske's brother Christopher (FROUDE, ii. 552–4, 562; cf. WHITAKER, 335). In reward for his devotion the earl received several manors that had belonged to the dissolved monasteries, notably the site of Bolton Abbey, with the Skipton possessions of this foundation. His second marriage brought him the whole Percy fee in the same district, and thus made the Clifford family lords of almost all Craven. He was made K.G. in 1537. He died on 22 April 1542 (1543?), and was buried at Appleby or Skipton (*ib.* 336; cf. DUGDALE, i. 340). He married, first, Margaret, daughter of George Talbot, fourth earl of Shrewsbury; secondly, Margaret, daughter of Henry Percy, fifth earl of Northumberland. By his first wife, who must have died before 1517, he had no issue. By his second he had Henry Clifford, second earl of Cumberland [q. v.], his son and successor, Sir Ingram Clifford, knt. (*d.* s.p.), and four daughters.

[Calendar of State Documents for the Reign of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer, vols. ii–ix.; Froude's History of England, ed. 1870; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 490–1. Much genealogical information may be got from the inscriptions on the great family portrait-pictures drawn up originally in June 1589, at the order of Margaret, countess of Cumberland, at Westminster. Two copies of the large picture are still extant, one at Hotham (formerly at Skipton Castle), the other and the original at Appleby Castle. See Whitaker, ed. 1878, pp. 339–53, where the inscriptions are printed entire.] T. A. A.

CLIFFORD, HENRY DE, second EARL OF CUMBERLAND, sixteenth LORD CLIFFORD, twelfth BARON OF WESTMORELAND, and third BARON VESCI (*d.* 1570), was the eldest son of Henry de Clifford, first earl of Cumberland [q. v.], by Margaret, daughter of Henry Percy, fifth earl of Northumberland. He succeeded to his father's titles in April 1542. He was made a knight of the Bath at the time of Anne Boleyn's coronation, on which occasion he is styled 'Lorde Clyfforde' (30–31 May 1533) (HALL, 799). In 1537 he married Eleanor Brandon, daughter of Charles Brandon [q. v.], duke of Suffolk The expenses of this alliance seriously impoverished his estate, and obliged him to alienate 'the great manor of Temedbury, co. Herreford, the oldest estate then remaining in the family.' On the death of his first wife he retired to the country, and succeeded in increasing his paternal inheritance. Whitaker tells a curious story, from the family manuscripts at Appleby: that he was on one occasion, while in a trance, laid out and covered with a hearse-cloth ready for burial. He slowly recovered, after having for a month or more been fed with milk from a woman's breast. He is said to have been a strong man in later life (WHITAKER, 336–8; DUGDALE, 344–5).

After his retirement in 1547 he is said to have visited the court only thrice: at Queen Mary's coronation, on his daughter's marriage, and again soon after Queen Elizabeth's accession (WHITAKER, 338). In July 1561 he and Lord Dacre, his father-in-law, were accused of protecting the popish priests in the north. A similar charge was advanced in

February 1562. He was in 1569 strongly opposed to the contemplated marriage of Mary Queen of Scots and the Duke of Norfolk, and readily promised support to the great rebellion of that year. In May 1569 he was in London. As the year wore on he gave in his adherence to the scheme for proclaiming Mary queen of England; but when the critical moment arrived he did not act with vigour, but as a 'crazed man, leaving his tenants to the leadership of Leonard Dacres' (Froude, vii. 469, ix. 412, 446, 449, 511). According to Dugdale, he even assisted Lord Scrope in fortifying Carlisle against the rebels (i. 345). He died shortly after 8 Jan. 1569-70, at Brougham Castle, and was buried at Skipton (*ib.*), where his skeleton was seen by Whitaker in March 1803. It is described as being that 'of a very tall and slender man.' 'Something of the face might still be distinguished, and a long prominent nose was very conspicuous' (pp. 430–1).

The second Earl of Cumberland is described by his daughter as having 'a good library,' being 'studious in all manner of learning, and much given to alchemy.' His first wife was Eleanor Brandon, mentioned above (*d.* November 1547); his second Anne (*d.* July 1581), daughter of William, third lord Dacre of Gillesland. By his first wife he had a daughter, Margaret (*b.* 1540), who on 7 Feb. 1555 married Henry Stanley, afterwards fourth Earl of Derby. This Margaret in 1557 was looked upon as the legal heir to the English crown by many Englishmen (*Cal. of State Papers*, Venetian, ed. Rawdon Brown, p. 1707). By his second wife he had two sons, George [q. v.] and Francis, respectively third and fourth earls of Cumberland, and a daughter, Frances (1556–1592), who married Philip, lord Wharton. Dugdale mentions two other daughters, Eleanor and Mary, by his second wife, and two other sons, Henry and Charles, by his first, all of whom died young (Whitaker, 343, &c.; Dugdale, i. 345).

[For general authorities see Henry de Clifford (1493–1542); Froude, ed. 1863. For his various offices see Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 491–2.] T. A. A.

CLIFFORD, HENRY, fifth Earl of Cumberland (1591–1643), nephew of George Clifford, third earl [q. v.], and only son of Francis, fourth earl, by Grisold, daughter of Thomas Hughes of Uxbridge, and widow of Edward Nevill, lord Bergavenny, was born on 28 Feb. 1591 at Londesborough (Dugdale, i. 345). He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 30 Jan. 1606, and took the degree of B.A. on 16 Feb. 1608 (Bliss). He was created knight of the Bath on 3 June 1610, and on 25 July in the same year married Lady Frances Cecil, daughter of Robert, earl of Salisbury. In 1611 Clifford's sister Margaret married Sir Thomas Wentworth, and though she died in 1622, the friendship of Clifford and Wentworth which thus originated proved lasting. In 1614 and 1620 Clifford was M.P. for Westmoreland. When Wentworth refused to pay the forced loan of 1627, Clifford used all his influence to persuade him to submission (*Strafford Papers*, i. 36–8). He took part in the quarrel with Savile, who was fined 100*l.* in 1630 for a libel against him (Rushworth, ii. App. 21). Wentworth's influence arranged the match between Clifford's only daughter, Elizabeth, and Richard Boyle, earl of Dungarvan, which took place on 5 July 1634 (*Lismore Papers*, iii. 220; *Strafford Papers*, i. 112–262). It was also owing to Wentworth's representation of the great and pressing necessities of the Clifford family that the king consented to repay in 1637 a quarter of the debt to them which his father had contracted twenty years earlier (Carte, *Ormonde*, v. 227). Clifford was appointed a member of the council of the north on 10 July 1619, was summoned to the House of Lords as Baron Clifford on 17 Feb. 1628, and from 14 March 1636 to 31 Aug. 1639 was joint lord-lieutenant of the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland. Charged, at the approach of the Scotch war, with the duty of raising troops in his lieutenancy, he wrote to the king assuring him that 'the same loyal blood of my ancestors runs still in my veins which they were never sparing of when their sovereigns commanded them to fight for them' (*Strafford Papers*, ii. 214). But though his zeal was great his military knowledge was little, and Strafford, when recommending the king to make him governor of Carlisle on account of his local influence and loyalty, could only say that, 'provided he be furnished with an able lieutenant-governor and set into a right posture at first, he would after govern himself, I believe, dexterously enough' (*ib.* ii. 208, 234). In April 1639, having obtained a commission as lieutenant-general from the Earl of Essex, he occupied Carlisle with some local levies, and was reinforced by five hundred of Strafford's Irish army and an experienced commander, Sir Francis Willoughby, to act as his counsellor (*ib.* ii. 317). Three months later the command of Carlisle was taken from him and given to Lord William Howard, but he was nevertheless active for the king's cause in the second Scotch war (*ib.* ii. 365; *Hardwick Papers*, ii. 152). The popular party seems to have had some hope of gaining his support, for he was no-

minated by them lord-lieutenant of Westmoreland (9 Feb. 1642, *Parliamentary History*, x. 287). But he joined the king at York in May 1642, signed the engagement of 13 June promising to support the king, and promised to raise and pay fifty horse for three months (22 June 1642). At the request of the Yorkshire gentlemen he became colonel of the regiment raised by them, under the title of the Prince of Wales's regiment, for the defence of the king's person. Also at their request the king left him at York as commander-in-chief in that county, with Sir Thomas Glemham to act as his lieutenant (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, v. 445). The appointment was unfortunate, for Cumberland had 'very much acceptation and affection from the gentlemen and the common people, but he was not in any degree active or of a martial temper' (*ib.*) In the words of a contemporary news-letter 'the Earl of Cumberland stands for a cipher, they do what they please without his advice' (*Terrible News from York*). In October 1642 he was besieged in York and obliged to appeal to the Earl of Newcastle to march into Yorkshire to relieve him (*Newcastle*, p. 335). On Newcastle's arrival he delivered up his command to him (December 1642, Rushworth, iii. 2, 78). Cumberland died on 11 Dec. 1643 in one of the prebend's houses in York, and was buried in Skipton Church on 31 Dec. (Whitaker, *History of Craven*, p. 252). By his death the earldom of Cumberland in the family of Clifford became extinct, and the estates reverted to the Lady Anne Clifford, wife of Philip, earl of Pembroke. All his children except Elizabeth, countess of Cork, had died young. He is described by the Countess of Pembroke as 'endued with a good natural wit, a tall and proper man, a good courtier, a brave horseman, an excellent huntsman, had a good skill in architecture and mathematics, and was much favoured by King James and King Charles.' He was the author of: 1. 'The Declaration of the Right Honourable Henry, Earl of Cumberland, together with divers Gentlemen of the County of York,' York, 1642. 2. 'Poetical Translations of some Psalms and the Song of Solomon, by that noble and religious soul, now sainted in heaven, Henry, E. of Cumberland,' a manuscript bequeathed by Dr. Rawlinson to the Bodleian, which has secured its writer a place in Dr. Bliss's edition of Wood's 'Athenæ' (iii. 82). Several letters by him are printed in the 'Strafford Papers' and the 'Fairfax Correspondence.'

[Doyle's Official Baronage; Domestic State Papers; Clarendon's Rebellion; Life of the Duke of Newcastle, ed. 1886; Whitaker's History of Craven; Strafford Letters; Carte's Ormonde, ed. 1851; and the other works above referred to.] C. H. F.

CLIFFORD, HENRY (1768–1813), legal writer, was the second son of the Hon. Thomas Clifford of Tixall, Staffordshire (brother to Hugh, fourth lord Clifford), by his wife Barbara, youngest daughter and coheiress of James, fifth lord Aston, and niece to Thomas and Edward, dukes of Norfolk, and to George, earl of Shrewsbury. He was born on 2 March 1768; studied at Liège with his eldest brother Thomas, created a baronet in 1815; and on his return to England applied himself to the law, and soon after the passing of the Catholic Act of 1792 was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn (Gillow, *Bibl. Dict. of the English Catholics*, i. 508). He was very learned in the law and a warm advocate of the liberties of the people. His personal exertions in the memorable 'O. P.' contest at Covent Garden Theatre brought him prominently before the public (Evans, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, No. 14320). He was a sincere catholic, and it was chiefly owing to his efforts that a catholic chapel was opened at Chelsea in 1812. He died at Bath on 22 April 1813. Three months previously he had married Anne Teresa, youngest daughter of Edward Ferrers of Baddesley-Clinton, Warwickshire.

The following works were written by or have reference to him: 1. 'Reflections on the Appointment of a Catholic Bishop [Douglass] to the London District, in a letter to the Catholic Laity of the said District,' Lond. 1790, 8vo. 2. 'A Report of the Two Cases of Controverted Elections of the Borough of Southwark, &c.; to which are added an account of the two subsequent cases of the city of Canterbury, and an appendix on the right of the returning officer to administer the oath of supremacy to Catholics,' Lond. 1797 and 1802, 8vo. A copy in the British Museum contains a manuscript letter from the author to Francis Hargrave. 3. 'Proceedings in the House of Lords in the Case of Benjamin Flower, printer, for a supposed Libel on the Bishop of Landaff; to which are added the arguments in the King's Bench on a motion for an Habeas Corpus,' Lond. 1800, 8vo (Clarke, *Bibl. Legum*, pp. 176, 314). 4. 'Observations on the Doctrines advanced during the late Elections, in a letter to Samuel Whitbread, Esq.,' 1807, 8vo (Watt, *Bibl. Brit.*) 5. 'Clifford for ever! O. P., and no P. B. The trial between H. Clifford, plaintiff, and J. Brandon, defendant, for an assault and false imprisonment as the plaintiff was quitting Covent Garden Theatre, 31 Oct. 1809,' Lond. [1809], 8vo. 6. 'The

whole Proceedings on Trial of an Action brought by Henry Clifford, Esq., against Mr. James Brandon for an assault and false imprisonment on 5 Dec. 1809,' Lond. 1809, 8vo. 7. 'A Poetical Epistle to Henry Clifford, Esq., on the late Disturbances in Covent Garden Theatre,' Edinburgh, 1810, 8vo.

[Authorities cited above.] T. C.

CLIFFORD, Sir HENRY HUGH (1826–1883), major-general, third son of Hugh Charles Clifford [q. v.], seventh baron Clifford, who died in 1858, by his marriage with Mary Lucy, only daughter of Thomas Weld of Lulworth Castle, Dorsetshire, was born 12 Sept. 1826, and received his first commission as a second lieutenant in the rifle brigade 7 Aug. 1846. He served in South Africa against the Gaikas under Sandili in the following year, and then against the Boers, until their submission at Weinberg on the Vaal river. On the outbreak of another Kaffir war in 1852 he again went to Africa, where he remained until November 1853. He also took part in the Crimean war, where he received the appointment of aide-de-camp to Sir George Brown, commanding the light division, and was present at Alma and Inkerman, and for his gallantry in the latter battle was decorated with the Victoria cross. In May 1855 he was appointed deputy assistant quartermaster-general, and remaining in the Crimea until the conclusion of the war was then promoted to the rank of brevet major, and received the medal and clasps for Alma, Inkerman, and Sebastopol, and from foreign governments the Legion of Honour and the 5th class of the Medjidie. On the outbreak of hostilities in China he sailed thither, and as assistant quartermaster-general was present at the operations between December 1857 and January 1858 which resulted in the capture of Canton. For his services he received the brevet of lieutenant-colonel, with the China medal and Canton clasp. On his return to England he commenced a long term of service on the staff; he was assistant quartermaster-general at Aldershot 1860–4, held a similar appointment at headquarters 1865–1868, was aide-de-camp to the commander-in-chief 1870–3, and assistant adjutant-general at headquarters 1873–5. Early in 1879 Clifford was selected to proceed to South Africa to take charge of the communications of Lord Chelmsford between Durban and the forces in the field. His task was no light one, for great confusion prevailed at Durban, the port of disembarkation; but by his great experience in staff duties, his knowledge of the requirements of the supply of an army, and, above all, by his familiarity with Kaffir warfare and his indefatigable nature, he very soon reduced everything to order, and his labours were fully acknowledged by Sir Garnet Wolseley. He was gazetted a C.B. 2 June 1869, and a K.C.M.G. 19 Dec. 1879, and was granted a pension of 100*l.* for distinguished services 7 Oct. 1874. He was major-general of the eastern district of England from April to September 1882. He died at Ugbrooke, near Chudleigh, Devonshire, 12 April 1883. He married, 21 March 1857, Josephine Elizabeth, only child of Joseph Anstice of Madeley Wood, Shropshire, professor at King's College, London.

[Low's Soldiers of the Victorian Age (1880), i. 208–21; Graphic, 12 April 1879, p. 372, with portrait.] G. C. B.

CLIFFORD, HUGH CHARLES, seventh Lord Clifford of Chudleigh (1790–1858), eldest son of Charles, sixth lord, by a daughter of Henry Arundell of Wardour, was born in 1790. He was educated at the Roman catholic college of Stonyhurst, and in 1814 attended Cardinal Consalvi to the congress of Vienna. He served as a volunteer through a large portion of the Peninsular campaigns. On succeeding to his father's estates in 1831 he took his seat in the House of Lords. He gave his general support to the ministry of Lord Grey and afterwards of Lord Melbourne, but seldom took part in the debates except on questions connected with Roman catholicism. In his later years he lived chiefly in Italy, where he had a residence in the neighbourhood of Tivoli. He died at Rome 28 Feb. 1858 of the effects of a wound in the ankle. By his wife, Mary Lucy, only daughter of Thomas (afterwards Cardinal) Weld of Lulworth Castle, Dorsetshire, he left two daughters and four sons. The eldest son, Charles Hugh, became eighth lord; the third was Sir Henry Hugh [q. v.] He was the author of a 'Letter to Edmund Burke on the Repeal of the Corn Laws,' 1824; 'Letters addressed to Lord Alvanley on his pamphlet, "The State of Ireland considered,"' 1841; and 'Letters to the Editor of the "Morning Chronicle" on the East Indian Question;' and several published speeches.

[Gent. Mag. 3rd series (1858), iv. 551–2; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. F. H.

CLIFFORD, JAMES (1622–1698), divine and musician, son of Edward Clifford, a cook, was born at Oxford, in the parish of St. Mary Magdalen, where he was baptised on 2 May 1622. He was a chorister at Magdalen College from 1632 to 1642, and was educated in the choir school. He took no degree at Oxford, and the date of his

ordination is not known. On 1 July 1661 he was appointed tenth minor canon of St. Paul's Cathedral, in 1675 he became sixth minor canon, on 30 May 1682 was admitted senior cardinal, and on 24 Nov. of the same year sacrist. He was for some years curate of St. Gregory by St. Paul's, a post he seems to have resigned before September 1695, in which month he was succeeded by Charles Green. He was also chaplain to the Society of Serjeants' Inn, Fleet Street. In 1663 Clifford published the first edition of the work by which he is best known, 'Divine Services and Anthems, usually sung in the Cathedrals and Collegiate Choires in the Church of England.' This is a collection of words of anthems, and was originally intended only for use at St. Paul's, but in 1664 Clifford published a second edition, with large additions, so as to apply to 'all choires in England and Ireland.' The work contains the words of 393 anthems, besides tunes of chants, &c., 'Brief Directions for the understanding of that part of the Divine Service performed by the Organ in St. Paul's Cathedral on Sundayes;' a 'Scale or Basis of Musick,' by Dr. Ralph Winterton, regius professor of medicine at Cambridge, and a 'Psalm of Thanksgiving,' sung by the children of Christ's Hospital, set to music by Thomas Brewer (*b.* 1611) [q. v.] The book is valuable from a liturgical point of view, besides which it has preserved a record of many anthems by English church composers which are now lost. In 1694 Clifford published 'The Catechism, containing the Principles of Christian Religion,' together with 'A Preparation Sermon before the receiving of the Holy Sacrament of the Lord's Supper,' preached at Serjeants' Inn Chapel in Fleet Street. Clifford was twice married. His first wife's name is unknown, but on 30 May 1667 he obtained a license for his marriage at St. Dunstan in the West, or the chapel of Serjeants' Inn, with Clare Fisher of the parish of St. Gregory by St. Paul's. He died in September 1698. His will (dated 16 June 1687) was proved on the 26th of the same month by his widow, who, according to Hawkins (ed. 1853, p. 690), after her husband's death lived with her daughter in Wardrobe Court, Great Carter Lane, where they kept a school for little children. Clifford had a younger brother named Thomas (baptised on 17 Oct. 1633), who was a chorister at Magdalen College from 1642 to 1645. He also had a brother Richard, who lived at Abingdon, Berkshire; a brother John, who lived at London; and two sisters, Mrs. Anne Coles and Mrs. Vaughan. A son of his was baptised at St. Gregory's on 2 May 1679, and buried there in 1684. By his will he left all his music to be divided among the minor canons of St. Paul's.

[Magd. Coll. Registers, ed. Bloxam, i. 16, 28, 39, 40, 56, ii. 187, 201, iii. 159; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iv. 597; Registers of St. Gregory's, communicated by the Rev. E. Hoskins; Chapter Records of St. Paul's, communicated by the Rev. W. Sparrow Simpson; will in Probate Registry, Somerset House, 198, Lort; Chester's London Marriage Licenses.] W. B. S.

CLIFFORD, JOHN DE, ninth BARON CLIFFORD (1435?–1461), son of Thomas, eighth baron Clifford [q. v.], was born in 1435 or 1436 (*Escheat Rolls*, iv. 272). He makes his first appearance in February 1458, when, together with Somerset and the Earl of Northumberland, he is found 'with a grete power' lodged without 'the walls of London aboute Temple barre and Westmynstre,' clamouring for compensation for the death of his father at St. Albans. On this occasion the king and his council intervened, and ordered the Duke of York and the Earls of Salisbury and Warwick to establish masses for the souls of the slain nobles and to pay their representatives 'a notable sum of money' (*English Chronicle*, ed. Davies, 77, 78). Clifford, after the battle of Blore Heath, took the oath of allegiance to Henry VI at the parliament of Coventry, as a Lancastrian, in November 1459 (*ib.* 84, where he is confused with John Lord Clinton who was attainted; see *Rotuli Parl.* v. 349). About the same time (38 Henry VI) he was made commissary-general of the Scotch marches (DUGDALE), and a conservator of the truce with Scotland (RYMER, xi. 434). In July 1460 he was summoned to parliament (*Dignity of a Peer*, iii. 916). He was one of the Lancastrian leaders at the battle of Wakefield (*Eng. Chr.* 107) in December 1460, where he is reported to have slain the Earl of Rutland, the young son of the Duke of York, with his own hands (HALL). For his acts of cruelty he is said to have received the by-name of 'the Butcher' (DUGDALE). In the same battle he is charged with having cut off the head of the dead Duke of York and presented it decked with a paper crown to Queen Margaret (HOLINSHED). Two months later he was present at the second battle of St. Albans (February 1461), but was slain within six weeks at Ferrybridge, on the eve of the battle of Towton (GREGORY, *Chronicle*, 217). The same year he was attainted by act of parliament (*Escheat Rolls*, iv. 327). His barony of Skipton went to Sir William Stanley, that of Westmoreland to Richard of Gloucester. He left three children, of whom the eldest, Henry (*d.* 1523) [q. v.], is the hero of one of Wordsworth's

happiest poems. The romantic story of this noble's early years, and how he was brought up as a shepherd on his father's estates till he was restored to his full honours on the accession of Henry VII, can be traced back at least as far as the middle of the sixteenth century (1548), when it makes its appearance in Hall's 'Chronicle.' Hall, however, and Holinshed following him, give the name of this noble as Thomas, by mistake for Henry. Of Clifford's other children, Richard died abroad, while Elizabeth married Robert, son and heir of Sir John Aske (DUGDALE).

[Dugdale's Baronage, i. 342–3; English Chronicles of the reigns of Richard II–Henry VI, ed. Davies (Camden Society), pp. 77, 78, 84, &c.; Escheat Rolls, iv. 272, 327, &c.; Gregory's Chronicle of London, ed. Gairdner (Camden Society), pp. 209, 217; Hall's Chronicle, ed. Ellis (1809), pp. 250–1, 253–5; Grafton's Chronicle, ed. Ellis, i. 671, 676; Holinshed's Chronicle, ed. Ellis, iii. 268, 277; Fabyan's Chronicle, ed. Ellis, p. 639; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner, i. 425, ii. 5, 6; Registrum Abbatiæ Johannis Whethamstede, i. 299, 393; Report on the Dignity of a Peer, vol. iii. The authority for the details of Lord Clifford's brutal treatment of the Duke of York and the Earl of Rutland is Hall, who, however, it must be remembered, wrote from eighty to ninety years after the battle of Wakefield. From Hall the story passed to Holinshed, and from him to Hume and our later English historians.]

T. A. A.

CLIFFORD, MARGARET, COUNTESS OF CUMBERLAND (1560?–1616), was the wife of George Clifford, third earl of Cumberland [q. v.], to whom she was married, 24 June 1577, at St. Mary Overies (now St. Saviour's), Southwark. She was the third and youngest daughter of Francis Russell, third earl of Bedford, and was born at Exeter about 7 July 1560 (WHITAKER, p. 342). Her husband's intrigue with a certain court lady led to his separation from his wife, who, however, together with her daughter Anne [see CLIFFORD, ANNE], was present at his death 30 Oct. 1605. The next few years were occupied in collecting documents in support of the claim of her daughter to the family estates, which the last earl had, by a will dated only eleven days before his death, left to his brother Francis and his heirs male. On 12 Oct. 1607 the dowager countess and her daughter were denied entrance to Skipton Castle. She died at Brougham Castle in Westmoreland 24 May 1616, leaving the great lawsuit to be settled by a compromise dated 14 March 1617. Her daughter was present at her burial, which took place 7 July in Appleby Church, where her monument may still be seen.

The Countess Margaret seems to have been an affectionate mother. Her daughter Anne describes her as a 'woman of greate naturall wit and judgment, of a swete disposition, truly religious and virtuous, and endowed with a large share of those four moral virtues, prudence, justice, fortitude, and temperance. The death of her two sonnes did so much afflict her as that ever after the booke of Jobe was her dayly companion.' She was also a lady with some pretension to literary tastes. In her portrait as it is preserved in the great family picture, drawn up for her husband in June 1589, she is represented holding the Psalms in her hands. A manuscript note in a Bodleian copy of Walpole's 'Noble Authors' ascribes to her 'some beautiful verses in the stile of Spencer.' They are said to appear on the monument of Richard Candish of Suffolk, in Hornsey Church, Middlesex (*Auct. Bodleian.* D. 111, pp. 172–3). Perhaps her highest praise is to be found in the pains with which she educated her daughter Anne for her high station. Samuel Daniel [q. v.], whom she engaged as her daughter's tutor from her tenderest years, dedicated to her several poems.

[The principal authorities for the preceding life are the inscriptions on the great family pictures at Skipton and Appleby. These, with many monumental inscriptions of great value for dates and genealogies, may be found in Whitaker's Craven, ed. Morant, 1878. See also A True Memoriall of the Life of Lady Anne Clifford, dictated by herself, in the York volume of the Proceedings of the Archæological Institute (1846); Dugdale's Baronage, i. 345; Daniel's poems in Chalmers's English Poets, iii. 529–32.]

T. A. A.

CLIFFORD, MARTIN (*d.* 1677), master of the Charterhouse, was probably connected with the family of Thomas, lord Clifford [q. v.], a member of the cabal administration. He was educated at Westminster, and in 1640 proceeded to Cambridge, taking his bachelor's degree as a member of Trinity College three years later (*Cole MS.* xlv. f. 265). What became of him during the civil war is not known with any certainty; Wood notes that 'one Martin Clifford was lieutenant in Thomas, earl of Ossory's regiment, 1660.' After the Restoration he hung about town, mainly supported by the dissolute noblemen of the court, among whom his licentious tastes and powers of buffoonery were especially acceptable. He was employed by the Duke of Buckingham, along with Samuel Butler and Thomas Sprat, in producing the famous 'Rehearsal.' Clifford's precise share in the composition is of course uncertain; the fact of his co-operation is noticed in the fourth stanza of the 'Session of Poets:'

Intelligence was brought, the Court being set,
That a Play Tripartite was very near made;
Where malicious Matt Clifford and spiritual Spratt
Were join'd with their Duke, a Peer of the Trade.

(DRYDEN, *Miscellany Poems*, 5th edit. pt. ii. p. 89.)

Clifford attacked Dryden in a series of letters, written at different periods and probably circulated by transcripts, for the only known edition was issued long after the author's death with the title 'Notes upon Mr. Dryden's Poems in Four Letters, by M. Clifford, late master of the Charterhouse, London; to which are annexed some Reflections upon the Hind and Panther, by another hand' (Thomas Brown), 4to, London, 1687. The style of these paltry effusions makes it difficult to believe that the writer had been a distinguished university man; the criticism is chiefly verbal. Dryden made no reply, much to Clifford's chagrin, for in the last letter dated from the Charterhouse, 1 July 1672, and signed with his name, he writes: 'Since I cannot draw you to make a reply to me, assure your self that after this letter you shall hear no further from me.'

In 1671 Clifford was elected master of the Charterhouse, a post which he doubtless owed to the friendship of Buckingham. He died on 10 Dec. 1677, and was buried on the 13th in the chancel of St. Margaret's, Westminster, not, as Wood asserts, in the chapel of the Charterhouse. Buckingham intended to have erected a memorial to him, as he had already done to Cowley, their common friend, 'but dying, it was turned upon the carver's hands.' During the time of his mastership Clifford published anonymously 'A Treatise of Humane Reason,' 12mo, London, 1674, which was reprinted the following year, and again in 1691 with the author's name on the title-page. 'One or two months after its publication the Bishop of Ely (Laney) was dining in Charterhouse with many "persons of quality," and the conversation during dinner turned on that book. The bishop, no doubt unaware that he was in the presence of the writer of it, remarked that "'twas no matter if all the copies were burnt and the author with them," "because it made every man's private fancy judge of religion."' The treatise was answered the year following its issue by 'Observations upon a Treatise,' attributed to the Rev. Edward Stephens, and by 'Plain-Dealing. . . . By A. M., a Countrey Gentleman.' The last-named tract was in turn dealt with by Albertus Warren, who, at the end of his 'Apology,' 1680, has left a curious description of Clifford's person and habits. To Clifford, Sprat addressed his 'Life of Cowley.' His portrait, engraved by Vandergucht, faces the 'Life' in the octavo editions of the poet's complete works.

In the 'Nouvelle Biographie Générale' (x. 862), Clifford is amusingly described as 'théologien anglais, de l'ordre des Chartreux,' who, it is added, 'fut prieur de son ordre.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 999–1000, iv. 209, 728; Welch's Alumni Westmon. (1852), pp. 111, 115, 116, 532; Dryden's Works, ed. Scott, 2nd edit., i. 136, 154–5; W. Haig Brown's Charterhouse, Past and Present, pp. 121–2; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 2nd edit., iv. 96–7; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

CLIFFORD, RICHARD (*d.* 1421), bishop of Worcester and London, is said to have been grandson of Thomas de Clifford, younger son of Robert de Clifford II (*d.* 1344), third baron of Westmoreland (WHITAKER; DUGDALE, i. 340). It is, however, possible that he was the son of Sir Lewis Clifford (1336?–1404), as Godwin asserts on manuscript authority (p. 187, cf. *Scrope and Grosvenor Roll*, i. 197, ii. 427, 429, &c.) He makes his first appearance on 1 March 1385 as canon of St. Stephen's Chapel Royal in Westminster. When the appellant lords impeached Sir Simon Burley [q. v.], Clifford found himself involved in the same charges, and was imprisoned in Rochester Castle 4 Jan. 1388. Five months later (3 June) the commons made a special petition that his name, with that of Henry Bowet [q. v.] and a few others, should be excluded from the list of pardons. As one of the favourites of Richard II, he was first clerical executor of this king's will, dated 16 April 1398 or 1399 (*Parl. Rolls* ii. 248–9; WALSINGHAM, *Ypod. Neustriæ*, p. 355; RYMER, vii. 567, viii. 77). In 1388 he must have been released very soon, as on 4 June he appears as guardian of the privy seal, an office which he seems to have held till the end of the reign (RYMER, viii. 77; *Privy Council Proceedings*, i. 80–1), and even during the first year and a half of Henry IV (*ib.* p. 129). He was a great pluralist, and was apparently canon and prebendary of Salisbury (Blebury) till his elevation to a bishopric (22 Sept. 1401); prebendary of Fenton, in the diocese of York (17 Oct. 1386; reappointed 31 Dec. 1395); prebendary of Leighton Buzzard (9 Aug. 1392) in Lincoln Cathedral, of Chiswick (18 April 1397), and of Cadington Major in the diocese of London (10 Dec. 1397); archdeacon of Canterbury (March 1397); dean of York (26 March 1398); prebendary of Riccall (York, 24 April 1398). Another Richard Clifford seems to have been prebendary of Norwell Palishall (Southwell, from 25 Sept. 1415);

prebendary of Islington (17 March 1418); archdeacon of Middlesex (2 May 1418).

About April 1401 Clifford was promoted by papal provision to the see of Bath and Wells; but, as the king refused him the temporalities, he was transferred to Worcester (19 Aug. 1401), and his original bishopric given to Henry Bowet (Le Neve, i. 42; Godwin, pp. 378–9). In 1402 he helped to conduct Blanche, the eldest daughter of Henry IV, to Cologne, and there married her to Louis, son of Rupert, king of the Romans (Green, iii. 326). Three of his letters written about this period are preserved (Smith, *Worcester*, pp. 100–1; Wilkins, *Concilia*, iii. 278; Coxe, *Cat. C. C. C.* ii. 26). From Worcester Gregory XII translated him to London by a bull dated 22 June 1407, the same year in which Henry Bowet was translated to York (Le Neve, ii. 294; *Ypod. Neustr.* p. 423). On 23 and 25 Sept. 1413 he was present in the chapter-house of St. Paul's at Sir John Oldcastle's trial for heresy, and it is from the Archbishop of Canterbury's elaborate letter to him that we derive our knowledge of the details of this great case. Two years later (17 Aug. 1415) he assisted the same prelate's successor, when John Claydon, the London Lollard, was handed over to the civil power (Rymer, ix. 61; Wilkins, iii. 371). On 28 May 1415 he was ordered to array his clergy against the enemies of the king and church. Little more than a year later (20 July 1416) he was appointed one of the English ambassadors to the council of Constance, and he had certainly quitted England on this service by 16 Dec. (Rymer, ix. 254, 371, 420). While at Constance he received at least one letter of instruction written by the king's own hand. In the deliberations he took a very prominent part, and was even proposed for the papacy. It was he who at the 'early morning' conclave of 11 Nov. 1417 uttered the words 'Ego Ricardus episcopus Londoniensis accedo ad dominum meum cardinalem de Columpna,' and thus secured the election of Martin V. On Sunday, 31 Jan. 1417, he entertained the Duke of Bavaria, the king of the Romans, and the Burgrave (Rymer, ix. 436, 466; *Ypodigma Neustr.* pp. 475–6).

While bishop of London Clifford took a considerable part in matters not strictly ecclesiastical. He was acting as the archbishop's deputy when the convocation held at St. Paul's (Corpus Christi day, 1413) granted a tenth to the king, and was present at the Westminster great council (16 April 1415) when Henry V determined to recover his inheritance in France (Wilkins, iii. 351; Rymer, ix. 222). Little more than a month before his death he was in communication with the archbishop about the privileges of Oxford and Cambridge graduates (16 July 1421). He died 20 Aug. 1421, and was buried 'under the marble stone where formerly stood the shrine of St. Erkenwald' (Wilkins, p. 401; Godwin, i. 187). It was this bishop who (15 Oct. 1414) supplanted the old use of St. Paul's by that of Sarum.

[Wilkins's Concilia, vol. iii.; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, vols. i. ii. iii.; Smith's Worcester in 'English Dioceses;' Register of St. Paul's, ed. Simpson (1873); Godwin, De Præsulibus, ed. Richardson (1743); Walsingham's Ypodigma Neustriæ (Rolls Series); Coxe's Catalogue of Oxford MSS.; for other authorities see Clifford, Robert de and Roger de.] T. A. A.

CLIFFORD, ROBERT de, fifth Baron Clifford by tenure, first baron by writ (1273–1314), only son of the Roger de Clifford who was killed in North Wales in 1282, by his wife Isabella, daughter and coheiress of Robert de Vipont, was born about Easter 1273 (*History of Westmoreland*, *Ann. Wint.* 109; Rishanger, 87, 103; *Ann. Dunst.* 291; *Parl. Writs*, i. 536; *Cal. Geneal.* 139, 331). Clifford was thus left heir to the Clifford estates of his grandfather, Roger de Clifford [q. v.], who died in 1285, and to a moiety of the Vipont inheritance shared between his mother Isabella and her sister Idonea de Leyborne (*Cal. Geneal.* 331, 540, &c.; *Ann. Wigorn.* 550).

Clifford was summoned to do service by proxy for his Northumbrian estates about July 1282, being at that time under age. In 1285 he is found paying 100*l.* relief as one of Ralph Gaugy's heirs, and according to Sir Matthew Hale was in the king's employ when only nineteen (*Parl. Writs*, i. 230, 241; *Siege of Carlaverock*, 186). It is not, however, till 1297 that he comes forward prominently. In this year he was appointed justice of the forests beyond Trent, an office which he still held in April 1300, and apparently in 1305. In the previous May (1297) he had been summoned to attend Edward across the sea, but can hardly have done so, as on 12 July he was appointed captain of the Cumberland fortresses and ordered to invade Scotland with Henry de Percy (*Parl. Writs*, 536; *Siege of Carl.* 186; cf. Rymer, ii. 774). In the course of the same year (1297) he was made captain and guardian of the Scotch marches and the county of Cumberland (18 Oct., 14 Nov.); and towards the middle of June 1297 as a baron received a personal summons to the York muster for 12 Nov. 1298 (*Parl. Writs*, 536). In 1297 he was appointed governor of Carlisle; in 1298 governor of Not-

tingham Castle; and in February 1301 signed the Lincoln letter to the pope as 'castellan of Appleby' (*ib.* Nicolas, *Carlaverock*, 186), denying the claim that Scotland was a fief of the papacy. In 1299 he was deputed with Antony Bek [see Bek, Antony I] to superintend the castle garrisons on the marches; and in the same year received his first summons to parliament (29 Dec.) His last summons is dated 26 Nov. 1313 (*Siege of Carlaverock*, 186; *Hist. Peerage*, 111).

In the intervening years he had been distinguishing himself by his military achievements, which seem to have opened with a brilliant raid into Scotland, immediately before Christmas 1297 (Rishanger, 183); though, according to a much later chronicler, he had been present at the battle of Dunbar on 27 April 1296 (Knyghton, 2480). From this date he seems to have been actively employed on the Scotch marches in almost every year till his death. His exertions brought about the fall of the fortress of Carlaverock in July 1300, which the king in return entrusted to his guardianship (*Siege of Carlav.* pp. 27, 28, 76, 86). In 2 Edward II he was again warden of the Scotch marches, and on 20 Aug. 1308 was appointed captain and chief guardian of all Scotland on either side of the Firths in company with the Earl of Angus. He was reappointed to the same office on 15 Dec. 1309, having in the previous October been despatched against Scotland with the Earl of Hereford and Henry de Beaumont. On 4 April 1311 he was nominated guardian south of the firths, and on 18 June was a commissioner of array for Westmoreland and Cumberland (Dugdale, 338; *Parl. Writs*, 687–8).

In return for these services he received many grants and lucrative posts. On 15 Oct. 1306 he was enfeoffed in Robert Bruce's forfeited manor of Hert and Hertlepool, a grant which in later years embroiled the Cliffords with the bishops of Durham, who claimed that these estates, being situated within their county palatine, should revert to them on the treason of the original holder (*Reg. Pal. Dun.* iii. 58, 59, iv. 261). Skelton, in Cumberland, he received on the forfeiture of Christopher de Seton (Dugdale, 338; *Escheat Rolls*, i. 260, cf. 106). Skipton Castle was given him in exchange for his claims in the vale of Monmouth on 7 Sept. 1310 (*Hist. of Westmoreland*, i. 274; cf. Palgrave, *Kalendar*, 34); and Edward I is said to have granted him the Scotch lands of William Douglas in satisfaction of a claim for 500*l.* a year. According to Barbour it was this grant that made Sir James Douglas side with Bruce; and the Scotch rhyme has more than one story of the vengeance taken by the 'good Lord Douglas' on his English rival 'the Clifford.' Nor were the gifts of Edward II less munificent. To those already mentioned may be added the marshalry of England (3 Sept. 1307), and the several grants of 3 & 4 Ed. II of which Sir Harris Nicolas makes mention (Rymer, iii. 9; *Siege of Carlav.* 186). By a special clause in the ordinances of 1311 the royal grants to Clifford were exempt from the general restoration decreed (*Chron. of Ed. I and II*, i. 199). He was also appointed guardian of Norham Castle on the eve of the Assumption 1314.

Clifford, who in 1302, 1303, and 1305 was acting as 'custos' for the Bishop of Durham, was deputed to inquire into the question of the forfeiture of Balliol's manors of Gaynesford and Castle Bernard (11 Dec. 1305). He was summoned to the great parliament of Carlisle (January 1307), and is said to have been present at Edward I's deathbed, where he received that monarch's dying instructions relative to the banishment of Gaveston (*Reg. Pal. Dun.* iv. 795–7; *Parl. Writs*, i. 536; Nicolas, *Carlav.* 186). In 1307–8 he was invited to be present at Edward II's coronation, was reappointed governor of Nottingham Castle, and in the early half of the latter year entered into a league with Antony Bek, bishop of Durham [q. v.], to preserve the king's rights (*Parl. Writs*, 617–18; Dugdale, 338). He seems to have been a favourite with Edward II. He signed the Stamford letter of the barons to the pope on 6 Aug. 1309 (*Chron. of Ed. I and II*, i. 162). His name occurs in one list among those of the ordainers (*ib.* 172; but cf. Stubbs, ii. 327–8). That he had as yet hardly thrown himself definitely into the opposition is shown by his declaration of 17 March 1310 that the king's concessions should not be construed into a precedent (*Chron.* 171); while the ordinance alluded to in the last paragraph seems to show that towards the end of 1311 (28 Oct.) he was not viewed with distrust by the barons. Next year, however, he is found occupying a more decided position. On the rumour of Gaveston's return he was assigned to guard the northern counties against any collusion between the favourite and Robert Bruce (*c.* January 1312). On 4 May he entered Newcastle with an armed force, in company with the Earl of Lancaster; and a fortnight later he was besieging Gaveston in Scarborough Castle (*Chron. of Ed. I and II*, i. 204; *Parl. Writs*, 688; Rymer, ii. 328). After Gaveston's death he was appointed one of the representatives of the baronial party, and as such had a safe-conduct for an interview with the papal legates before Christmas 1312.

Lancaster, Hereford, and Warwick, however, refused to confirm his arrangements on technical grounds; on 16 Oct. 1313 a pardon was granted him for his share in the murder of Gaveston (*ib.* 221, 443, 688, &c.)

On 23 Dec. 1313 Clifford was summoned to join the muster at Berwick for the Scots expedition of June 1314. When about the beginning of Lent (*c.* 20 Feb.) 1314 came the news of the distress of the Stirling garrison, Clifford was one of the few great lords on whose loyalty Edward felt that he could rely. He was hurriedly excused from attendance at the parliament summoned for 21 April, and bidden to muster his men at Berwick by the same date (*Parl. Writs*, 688; *Chron. Ed. II*, 201). On the eve of Bannockburn, Clifford commanded the eight hundred chosen warriors sent to attempt the relief of Stirling. The account of his defeat in this effort by a small force of Scotch under Thomas Randolph, earl of Moray, is one of the most picturesque incidents in the siege of Stirling. Next day (24 June 1314) he was slain in the great battle: 'turpiter in fugam convertitur' is the phrase of one chronicler. Bruce, with characteristic generosity, sent back his dead body, like that of the Earl of Gloucester, to the English king (Barbour, xi. 513–655, xii. 29, 99–164; *Chron. Ed. I and II*, ii. 202; Trokelowe, 85, 87).

Clifford married (13 Nov. 1295) Matilda or Maud (*d.* 1327, *Escheat Rolls*, ii. 4), daughter and coheiress of Thomas de Clare, brother of Gilbert de Clare, last earl of Gloucester but one. This Maud, his executrix, after having had his will proved on 18 Sept. 1314, was seized and carried off while on a journey by James Iseys, guardian of Castle Bernard, *c.* 11 Nov. 1315, and is said to have afterwards married Robert de Welles, a baron of Lincolnshire (*Ann. Wigorn.* 523; *Chron. Ed. I and II*, 48; *Reg. Pal. Dun.* iv. 607; Dugdale, 339). Clifford was succeeded by his eldest son Roger, born on 2 Feb. 1299 (Whitaker, 311, &c.), who, after joining the insurgent barons in 1321–2, is variously reported to have been executed at York (23 March 1322) immediately after the battle of Boroughbridge, and to have survived till the commencement of Edward III's reign (*Reg. Pal. Dun.* iv. 1051; *Chron. Ed. I* and *II*, i. 302, ii. 77–8, with which cf. Whitaker, 348; Dugdale, 339; *Escheat Rolls*, ii. 5). A second son, Robert de Clifford, held the estates from about 1327, if not earlier, to about 1344 (*Reg. Pal. Dun.* iv. 182; *Escheat Rolls*, v. 118).

Clifford was one of the greatest barons of the age. In addition to the estates of his grandfather, he inherited from his mother, Isabella de Vipont (*d.* 1291), a moiety of the barony of Westmoreland. He thus became possessed of Brougham, Burgh, Pendragon, and perhaps Appleby castles (for a full list of his manors see Dugdale, pp. 339–340). By agreement with his aunt Idonea he is said to have enjoyed all the Vipont estates in Westmoreland during his life; but it was not till after her death that his son Robert united all the inheritance of this family (*Hist. of Westmoreland*, 274, &c.; Dugdale, 339).

Clifford was one of Edward I's most vigorous soldiers and administrators. Rishanger describes him as 'miles illustris.' The author of the 'Siege of Carlaverock' is more emphatic in his praise. Clifford's valour at this siege and his long services for Edward I and II seem to justify the eulogy. He was the founder of the north-country branch of the Clifford family (Rishanger, pp. 97, 185; *Siege of Carlaverock* (text), pp. 27, 28, 76, 86).

[Dugdale's Baronage, vol. i.; Whitaker's History of Craven, ed. Morant, 1877; Nicolas's Historic Peerage, ed. Courthope; Siege of Carlaverock, ed. Nicolas; Nicolson and Burn's History of Westmoreland; Parliamentary Writs, vols. i. and ii. div. iii.; Calendarium Genealogicum, ed. Roberts; Kalendar of Exchequer, &c. ed. Palgrave; Escheat Rolls, vols. i. ii.; Rotuli Parliament. vol. i.; Tres Scriptores Historiæ Dunelm. ed. Raine (Surtees Society); Rymer's Fœdera, ed. 1704, vol. ii.; Barbour's Bruce, ed. Skeat (Surtees Society); Knyghton ap. Twysden's Decem Scriptores. The following volumes are quoted from the Rolls Series: Annales Wigorn., Winton., Dunstapl. ap. Annales Monastici, ed. Luard; Chronicles of Edward I and II, ed. Stubbs; Rishanger, ed. Riley; Registrum Palatin. Dunelm., ed. Hardy.] T. A. A.

CLIFFORD, ROGER de (*d.* 1285 ?), soldier and judge, was the son of Roger de Clifford of Tenbury, second son of Walter de Clifford, brother of Fair Rosamond, by Sybil, daughter of Robert de Ewyas, and relict first of Robert, lord Tregoz, and then of William de Newmarch. He was a minor at the date of his father's death (1231 ?). In 1259 he was among the suite of Henry III in France during the negotiations for the treaty of peace which was concluded in that year with Louis IX. Three years later suspicions of his loyalty were aroused by a letter which, as representing the marcher barons, he sent to the king urging upon him the observance of the provisions of Oxford, and he was forbidden to joust or appear in arms, particularly during the king's absence overseas, without a royal license. The effect of

this injunction was, however, neutralised by a commission issued almost simultaneously, and doubtless at the instance of de Montfort, by which he was placed in command of the royal castles of Ludgershall and Marlborough. In 1263 he joined the insurgent barons under de Montfort, ravaging the Welsh marches with Roger de Leybourne and taking Hereford and Bristol, and was excommunicated. The following year he returned to his allegiance and played a prominent part in the siege of Nottingham, taking prisoner Simon de Montfort the younger. He was rewarded with the command of the castle of Gloucester and the shrievalty of the county, and with the post of justice of the royal forests south of the Trent. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Lewes, but was among those who were released on condition of appearing in parliament when summoned. The liberty thus gained he employed in raising an army for the king in the Welsh marches, and with Roger de Mortimer succeeded in reducing Gloucester, Bridgnorth, and Marlborough. Cited by the parliament to give an account of his conduct and failing to appear, he was declared an exile. In the spring of 1265 the timely appearance of a force under the joint command of Clifford and Roger de Leybourne prevented the recapture of Prince Edward, then a fugitive from the castle of Hereford. Clifford also greatly distinguished himself at the battle of Evesham in August of the same year; it was to him that John Fitz-John, one of the few English supporters of de Montfort who left the field alive, owed his preservation. In recognition of his services the king released him from a debt of 399*l.* 17*s.*, granted him very extensive estates in Warwickshire and Leicestershire, and put him in possession, jointly with Roger de Leybourne, of certain estates in Westmoreland which had belonged to Robert de Vipont (Veteri Ponte). Clifford obtained (1269–70) the hand of Isabella, Vipont's elder daughter and coheiress, for his son Roger, and Leybourne married her younger sister Idonea. There is evidence, however, that Clifford and Leybourne soon began to quarrel about their respective shares of the property. In 1270 Clifford joined the crusade under Prince Edward, his son Roger being temporarily substituted for him as justice of the forests, and he was one of the executors of the will made by the prince at Acre in 1272, and a witness to the contract executed by Edward at Sordua in Gascony in the following year, by which he agreed to marry his eldest daughter to the eldest son of Peter of Arragon. It was probably in the same year that Clifford married in France a lady who is described by Dugdale as the Countess of Lauretania. The lady died in 1301, and was buried in Worcester Cathedral. Clifford's first wife was probably Hawyse or Avicia, daughter of John Boterell, a grant of whose hand his father had obtained from the king in 1230. On his return to England in 1274 he was at once sent with William de Beauchamp into Wales with a commission to examine into the state of the border and to exact reparation for breaches of the peace. In the autumn of 1275 he was again in France, being commissioned to explain to Philip Edward's reason for refusing to act as arbitrator in a dispute between the Duke of Burgundy and the Count of Nivernois, which it was desired to refer to him. We find him appointed governor of Erdesleigh in Herefordshire in the following year, and justice of Wales in 1279, being invested, as we gather from Rishanger, with a jurisdiction extending over the whole of that country. On the outbreak of the last Welsh insurrection he was surprised by David, brother of Llewelyn, in Hawarden Castle on Palm Sunday (22 March 1281–2), the garrison being put to the sword, and taken prisoner, though not before he had been severely (according to one chronicler mortally) wounded. He was carried to Snowdon. In the war which followed his son Roger was drowned on St. Leonard's day (6 Nov. 1282) while crossing a bridge of boats over the Menai Straits, a sudden attack of the Welsh having thrown the English forces into confusion. Clifford probably died about 1285. His estate being in debt to the crown, execution was issued on his goods in 1286, the jewels of his widow the countess being exempted by the writ. Before his death he had made over to the city of London certain property which he held in the Jewry.

[Ypodigma Neustriæ (Rolls Ser.), 153, 155, 158, 173, 510; Rishanger (Rolls Ser.), 13, 21, 30–1, 34, 97, 99, 103, (Camden Society) 18, 125; Gervase of Canterbury (Rolls Ser.), ii. 221–2, 226, 234, iii. 225, 232, iv. 172, 234–5; Annal. Monast. (Rolls Ser.), ii. 107, 109, 376, 397, iii. 292, iv. 459, 481, 485; Hoare's Wiltshire, Hd. of Ambresbury, 84; Devon's Issues of the Exch. (Hen. III–Hen. VI), p. 93; Rot. Fin. (Roberts), ii. 182, 242, 410; Cal. Rot. Chart. 92; Excerpta e Rot. Fin., i. 219, ii. 520; Rot. Hund., i. 186, ii. 140, 270; Rymer's Fœdera (2nd edit.), i. 777, 804, (ed. Clarke) i. pt. i. 434, 449, 455, 465, 483, pt. ii. 504, 506, 510, 530, 537, 558, 576, 608; Eyton's Shropshire, v. 146, 163; Nichols's Leicestershire, i. 178, 181; Dugdale's Warwickshire (Thomas), pp. 399, 556, 899, 1009; Pierre de Langtoft (Rolls Ser.), ii. 178; Eulogium Historiarum (Rolls Ser.), iii. 123, 129, 136, 145; Cal. Rot. Pat. 42; Parl. Writs, i. 222; John de Oxenides

(Rolls Ser.), 236; Nicolas's Testam. Vetusta, p. 8; Mun. Gild. Londin. (Rolls Ser.), i. 555; Chron. Edw. I (Rolls Ser.), i. 89; Nicolas's Hist. Peerage (Courthope); Dugdale's Baronage, i. 135; Foss's Judges of England.] J. M. R.

CLIFFORD, ROGER DE, ninth LORD CLIFFORD, fifth BARON OF WESTMORELAND (1333–1389), was born 10 July 1333 (*Scr. and Gros. Roll*, text, i. 197). His father (*d.* 20 May 1344) was Robert de Clifford, second son of Robert de Clifford (1273–1314) [q. v.], the founder of the northern branch of this family; his mother (*d.* 25 July 1362) was Isabella, daughter of Maurice, lord Berkeley. He succeeded his elder brother, Robert, probably in or before 1352, and certainly before 10 Aug. 1354, on which day he made proof of his age (DUGDALE, i. 240; WHITAKER, pp. 310–11; *Hist. Peerage*, 117; *Hist. of Westmoreland*, i. 279; *Escheat Rolls*, ii. 118, 248).

Clifford entered on his military career when hardly more than twelve, being armed at the time of Jacob van Arteveldt's death on 17 July 1345 (*Scr. and Gros. Roll*, i. 197). In August 1350 he was engaged in the sea-fight with the Spaniards near Winchelsea; and in 1355 he accompanied his father-in-law, Thomas de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, on the expedition to Gascony (WHITAKER, 314–315; DUGDALE, i. 340). He was again serving in Gascony in 1359, 1360, and in the French expedition of the Duke of Lancaster in 1373. A document dated at Brougham 10 July 1369 shows him engaging the services of Richard le Fleming and his company for a year. In the same way he retained Sir Roger de Mowbray; and was himself retained, with his company of nearly eighty men, by Edmund, earl of March, on 25 Sept. 1379 (DUGDALE, i. 340; WHITAKER, 317). On 15 March 1361 he was called upon to assist Lionel, duke of Clarence, in his great Irish expedition on pain of forfeiting his Irish estates. A similar summons to defend his lands in Ireland was issued on 28 July 1368 (RYMER, vi. 319, 595). His chief services, however, were rendered on the Scotch borders. In July 1370 he was appointed one of the wardens of the west marches; but according to Sir H. Nicolas he is found defending the northern borders fourteen years earlier (RYMER, vi. 657; DUGDALE, i. 340; *Scrope Roll*, ii. 469, &c.) He signed the truce with Scotland on 24 Aug. 1369, and was warden of both east and west marches on five occasions between 1380 and 1385. In 1377 he was made sheriff of Cumberland and governor of Carlisle, a city whose walls he appears to have inspected and found weak in the preceding year. To the last two offices he was reappointed on Richard II's accession. He was made a commissioner of array against the Scots (26 Feb. 1372), and one of a body of commissioners to correct truce-breakers and decide border disputes 26 May 1373, having sat on a similar commission in September 1367. In August 1385 he accompanied Richard's expedition against Scotland with sixty men-at-arms and forty archers. His last border service seems to have been in October 1388, when he was ordered to adopt measures of defence for the Scotch marches (RYMER, vi. 570, 637, 714, vii. 9, 475; NICOLAS, *Scr. and Gros. Roll*, ii. 469, &c.)

Clifford was summoned to all parliaments from 15 Dec. 1356 to 28 July 1388 (DUGDALE, i. 340; *Hist. Peerage*, 117). He was trier of petitions in many parliaments from November 1373 to September 1377. In August 1374 he was appointed one of the commissioners to settle the dispute between Henry de Percy and William, earl of Douglas, relative to the possession of Jedworth Forest. In the parliament of November 1381 he was member of a committee to confer with the House of Commons. On 12 Oct. 1386 he gave evidence in the great Scrope and Grosvenor case at St. Margaret's Church, Westminster. Two years later (May 1388) he was with Richard, earl of Arundel, in his naval expedition to Brittany (*Scr. and Gros. Roll*, i. 197, ii. 469, &c.; RYMER, vii. 45). He died 13 July 1389, being then possessed of enormous estates, chiefly situated in Yorkshire, Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland, but spread over several other counties (DUGDALE, i. 341; *Escheat Rolls*, iii. 113).

Clifford married Maud or Matilda, daughter of Thomas de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, who perhaps died in 1402–3 (cf. *Escheat Rolls*, iii. 286). By her he had two sons, Thomas, his successor (*d.* 1391?) [q. v.]; and, as is said, Sir William Clifford, the governor of Berwick (*d.* 1419), and three daughters: Mary, who married Sir Philip Wentworth of Wentworth, Yorkshire; Margaret, who married Sir John Melton, knight; and Katherine, the wife of Ralph, lord Greystock. Dugdale gives him a third son, the Lollard, Sir Lewis Clifford (*d.* 1404), whom, however, Sir H. Nicolas shows to have been probably his brother, but certainly not his son (DUGDALE, i. 340–2; WHITAKER, 314–16; NICOLAS, *Scr. and Gros. Roll*, ii. 427, &c.) The genealogical table in Whitaker gives Clifford two brothers, John de Clifford and Thomas de Clifford, said to have been the ancestor of Richard de Clifford, bishop of London [q. v.]; also three sisters.

[Whitaker's History of Craven (ed. 1877) con-

tains copious extracts from the account of the Clifford family drawn up by Sir Matthew Hale in the seventeenth century; together with a genealogical table facing p. 311; Scrope and Grosvenor Roll, ed. by Sir Harris Nicolas, of which vol. i. contains the text and vol. ii. lives of many of the witnesses, compiled by the editor; for other references see CLIFFORD, ROBERT DE.]

T. A. A.

CLIFFORD, ROSAMOND (FAIR ROSAMOND) (*d.* 1176 ?), mistress of Henry II, was the daughter of Walter de Clifford [q. v.], and granddaughter of Richard FitzPonce, the ancestor of the Clifford family. There are reasons for believing that Walter was already married by 1138. Hence his daughter Rosamond may possibly have been born, as is often asserted, before 1140.

The surname Clifford does not seem to have been ascribed to Fair Rosamond till the publication of the first edition of Stow's 'Chronicle of England' (1580), where she is called 'Rosamond, the faire daughter of Walter, lord Clifford.' But there can be little or no doubt of Rosamond's parentage. In the 'Hundred Rolls of Ed. I' (ii. 93, 94) we find the verdict of the jurors of Corfham running as follows: 'Dicunt quod [Corfham erat in] antiquo dominico Regum, set Henricus Rex pater Johannis Regis dedit [Waltero] de Clyfford pro amore Rosamundæ filiæ suæ.' Hence, at least as early as 2 Ed. I (1274), it was already the popular story on a Clifford manor that Rosamond Clifford had been the mistress of Henry II.

No contemporary writer mentions the legends commonly associated with the name of Rosamond, most of which prove to be popular myths. Giraldus Cambrensis, writing at the close of the twelfth century, in his treatise 'De Principis Institutione,' tells us that Henry II, after having imprisoned his wife Eleanor, began to live in open adultery with some one who can hardly have been any one else than Rosamond: '[Rex] qui adulter antea fuerat occultus effectus postea manifestus *non mundi quidem rosa* juxta falsam et frivolatissimam compositionem *sed inmundi verius rosa* vocata palam et impudenter abutendo' (pp. 21, 22). The date of this open connection with Rosamond is fixed ('biennali vero clade sedata') after the suppression of the great rebellion which lasted from March 1173 to September 1174 (*Itin. of Hen. II*, pp. 172, 184). Hence it must have been about 1174 or 1175 that Henry proclaimed his adultery with Rosamond. Three later writers, John Brompton (of uncertain date), Knyghton (*c.* 1400), and Higden (*c.* 1350), give a similar account with additional details of their own. Verbal coincidences show that they all had access, directly or indirectly, to Giraldus Cambrensis. They all also probably had access to some other common source of information, as they all speak of Rosamond's having been hidden away from the queen's jealousy at Woodstock in a secret chamber of 'Dædalian workmanship,' the 'maze' of popular ballads and legend (BROMPTON, p. 1151; KNYGHTON, p. 2395; HIGDEN, viii. 52). They likewise declare Rosamond to have died soon after her open acknowledgment by the king ('sed illa cito obiit'), and to have been buried in the chapter-house at Godstow nunnery. Giraldus Cambrensis knows nothing of the Woodstock residence or of the Godstow burial; but the latter fact is corroborated by Robert of Gloucester (*c.* 1300), and is established by a charter printed in the 'Monasticon,' where Osbert FitzHugh (apparently Rosamond's brother-in-law) bestows his salt pit at Wick on the Godstow nunnery at the petition of Walter de Clifford (Rosamond's father) for the salvation of the souls of his (i.e. Walter's) wife and his daughter Rosamond, 'quarum corpora ibidem requiescant' (*Monast.* iv. 366, No. 13). Walter de Clifford, the father, is proved by other charters to have endowed the nunnery of Godstow 'pro animabus uxoris meæ Margaretæ Clifford et nostræ filiæ Rosamundæ.' Benedict of Peterborough and Hoveden tell us that Henry II had bestowed many gifts on Godstow, 'which had previously been but a small nunnery,' for the sake of Rosamond, 'quæ quondam extiterat amica Henrici regis.' The same chroniclers say that in 1191 St. Hugh, the bishop of Lincoln, on a visitation of Godstow, found Rosamond's tomb set in the middle of the church choir before the altar, and adorned with silken hangings, lamps, and waxen candles. Disgusted at such profanation he gave orders for her body to be taken up and buried outside the church. It would seem that she was reinterred in the chapter-house (BROMPTON, HIGDEN, KNYGHTON in *loc. cit.*), where her tomb had the famous inscription:—

Hic jacet in tumulo Rosa mundi non Rosa munda:
Non redolet sed olet quæ redolere solet.

Here her bones may have remained till the time of the Reformation, about which date we learn from Leland (ap. *Monasticon*, iv. 365) that 'Rosamunde's tumbe at Godstowe nunnery was taken up a-late. It is a stone with this inscription, *Tumba Rosamundæ*.' According to the account of Allen, resident in Gloucester Hall, now Worcester College, who died in 1632 in the ninetieth year of his age, this stone was broken into pieces; but tradition still pointed out 'her stone coffin' in Hearne's time (*c.* 1711), though that writer

regarded it as 'no more than the fiction of the vulgar' (LELAND, *Itin.*, ed. Hearne, ii. 77; HEARNE, *Will. of Newburgh*, iii. 739).

Rosamond is commonly reported to have had two sons by Henry II, viz. Geoffrey, archbishop of York, and William Longsword, earl of Salisbury. This statement does not seem to reach further back than the end of the sixteenth or beginning of the seventeenth century. Apparently it is unknown to any English chronicler or historian before the publication of Speed's 'History of Great Britain' in 1611. It has since been accepted by both Carte and Eyton. That Geoffrey and William cannot both have been sons of Fair Rosamond is plain from the fact that the former was born in 1151–2 (GIR. CAMBR. iv. 384), whereas Rosamond is spoken of as a 'girl' (puellam) more than twenty years later (GIR. CAMBR. *De Instit. Princ.* p. 91). We also know from Walter Map that Geoffrey's mother was called *Ykenai* or *Hikenai* (*De Nug. Curial.* pp. 228, 235); and it is worth notice that, according to Dr. Stubbs, William Longsword laid claim to the inheritance of a Sir Roger de Akeny, a name which bears a close resemblance to Walter Map's Ykenai (GIR. CAMBR., ed. Dimock, vii. p. xxxvii). There is moreover no positive evidence in favour of William Longsword's being the son of Rosamond. In 1607, when Margaret, wife of George Clifford, third earl of Cumberland [q. v.], claimed the Clifford estates for her daughter Anne, and instituted proceedings against her brother-in-law Francis, another claimant, the Clifford genealogy was investigated, and the theory that William Longsword was the son of Rosamond Clifford was adopted. It is true that William Longsword first appears in history in 1196, when a son of Henry by Rosamond would come of age. The manor of Appleby in Lincolnshire was granted to one William Longsword (who proves to be the brother, and not the son, of Henry II) before 1200; the manor of Appleby in Westmoreland belonged to the Cliffords of the fourteenth century. A confusion between these two properties may well have led the suitors of 1607 to associate Longsword with the Clifford genealogy, and to support the former's suggested parentage.

The story of Queen Eleanor's vengeance on Rosamond makes its first appearance in the 'French Chronicle of London,' a fourteenth-century document which concludes with 1343 (17 Ed. III). It is entered under 1263 (47 Hen. III), and is transferred from Eleanor, the wife of Henry II, to Eleanor, the wife of Henry III. In this, the earliest version of the legend, the queen is made to bleed Rosamond to death in a hot bath at Woodstock, and King Henry has the dead body buried at Godstow. There is no allusion here to the familiar dagger and the poison-cup or to the maze, of which the latter alone was known to Higden, Knyghton, and Brompton. Another of the Rosamond legends, that of the silken clue, occurs first in Fabyan's 'Chronicle' (ed. Ellis, pp. 276–7). After describing the 'howse of wonder workyng or Dædalus' werke which is to mean, after moost exposytours, an howse wrought lyke unto a knot in a garden called a *maze*,' he adds, 'the comon fame tellyth that lastly the quene wane to her [i.e. Rosamond] by a clewe of threde or sylke and delte with her in such maner that she lyved not long after. Of the maner of her deth spekyth not myne auctour.' From Fabyan this tradition was handed on to Grafton and Holinshed, but still without the additions of the dagger and the bowl, which apparently make their first appearance together in the Percy ballad bearing the date 1611 (but for the poisoned draught, cf. DANIEL, *Complaint of Rosamond*, 1596). This part of the story also may possibly be of considerably earlier date, if we can trust the evidence of Thomas Allen (*d.* 1632). He has recorded that on Rosamond's tomb, before its destruction at the Reformation, were 'enterchangeable weavings drawn out and decked with roses red and green, and the picture of the cup out of which she drank the poyson, given her by the queen, carved in stone' (HEARNE, *Will. of Newburgh*, iii. 739). Hearne has left us an account of a picture, according to his informant painted about the reign of Henry VII, which represents Rosamond gazing at the 'fatal bowl.' Altogether the evidence would seem to show that the stories of the poisoned draught and the silken clue are the latest accretions to the Rosamond legend. The student of folklore will doubtless recognise in the latter incident a variant of an old-world myth in a somewhat altered setting; while he may suspect, when he notices how very late is the introduction of the poisoned bowl, that he has here a distorted version of the actual fate of a yet more renowned Rosamond than the mistress of Henry II (cf. PAULUS DIACONUS, ii. c. 29).

[Dugdale's Monasticon (ed. 1817–46), vol. iv.; Dugdale's Baronage, vol. i.; Eyton's History of Shropshire, vol. v., and Itinerary of Henry II; Sir H. Ellis's Introduction to Domesday; Carte's History of England, vol. i.; Giraldus Cambrensis, ed. Dimock (Rolls Series), vol. iv.; Benedict of Peterborough, Roger Hoveden, and Walter of Coventry, ed. Stubbs (Rolls Series); Higden's Chronicle, ed. Luard (Rolls Series); Walter Map, De Nugis Curialium, ed. Wright (Camden

Society); French Chronicle of London, ed. Aungier (Camden Society); Chronicles of Fabyan, Grafton, and Holinshed, ed. Ellis; Giraldus Cambrensis, De Instructione Principis, ed. Brewer, for Anglia Sacra Society; Chronicles of Brompton and Knyghton ap. Twysden's Decem Scriptores; Hearne's William of Newburgh, vol. iii., and his edition of Leland's Itinerary, vol. ii., contain two very discursive essays on the Rosamond legend; Hundred Rolls, vol. ii.; Stow's Chronicle of England (ed. 1580), p. 212; Speed's Hist. of Great Britain (ed. 1611), p. 471; Percy Ballads (ed. 1847), iii. 151, &c.] T. A. A.

CLIFFORD, THOMAS DE, tenth LORD CLIFFORD, sixth BARON OF WESTMORELAND (*d.* 1391 ?), was the eldest son and successor of Roger de Clifford (1333–1389) [q. v.] He is said to have been twenty-six years old at the time of his father's death, but his name occurs nearly a quarter of a century earlier in the 'Escheat Rolls' for 1366. According to Dugdale, he was a knight of the king's chamber in 8 Richard II (1384–5). On 25 June 1386 Northampton, the herald, was allowed to carry a challenge from 'Thomas de Clifford, chivaler l'eisne Fitz-Rogeri, Sire de Clifford,' to Sir Bursigande, eldest son of 'le Sire Bursigande,' in France (WHITAKER, 376; *Escheat Rolls*, ii. 271; RYMER, vii. 526). According to Dugdale (i. 341), Sir Thomas crossed the sea for this tournament in the following May. Rymer has preserved a document, dated 28 Jan. 1387, in which the king licenses 'our very dear and loyal knight, Sir Thomas Clifford, to perform all manner of feats of arms' (*toutz maners pointz d'armes*) on the Scotch borders. After he had succeeded to his father's barony (March 1390; falsely dated 9 March 1389 in Rymer), he and two other English knights challenged three French knights to a tourney in the marches between Boulogne and Calais; and on 20 June 1390 he procured a safe-conduct through England for William de Douglas, who was coming to the English court with forty knights to a wager of battle with Clifford with reference to certain disputed lands (RYMER, vii. 552, 663, 666, 678).

Clifford's chivalric disposition, while it endeared its owner to the young king, seems to have provoked the anger of the baronial party, which in 1388 banished him from court, with the proviso that he was to appear before the next parliament (WALSINGHAM, ii. 173). Yet on his father's death next year he had livery of his lands (6 Sept. 1389–90), and about the same time (11 Aug. 1389) was appointed a commissioner of peace on the Scotch marches, some four years after his life appointment as governor of the castle at Carlisle (8 Rich. II), and some three years after being made (11 July 1386) a guardian of the east marches. His name occurs in the council minutes for 28 April 1390; and according to Dugdale he received summonses to parliament in 1390–2 (DUGDALE, i. 341; WHITAKER, 316; RYMER, vii. 539, 640; NICOLAS, *Privy Council*, i. 24). According to Nicolson and Burn he accompanied Thomas, duke of Gloucester, on his journey to 'Spruce in Germany against the infidels, where he was slain 4 Oct. 1393' (*Hist. of Westmoreland*, i. 281; cf. WHITAKER, 31). Dugdale (p. 341) gives the date of his death 18 Aug. 1391 (cf. *Escheat Rolls*, 15 Richard II, iii. 135; WHITAKER, 348).

Clifford married his kinswoman, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas, lord Ross of Hamlake. She is said to have survived till March 1424 (WALSINGHAM, *Hist. Anglic.* ii. 214; WHITAKER, 316). By her Clifford had two children: (1) John, his son and heir (*d.* 13 March 1422), a warrior of some repute in Henry V's French wars, who, marrying Elizabeth Percy, Hotspur's daughter, became the father of Thomas, eighth baron Clifford [q. v.]; and (2) daughter Maud (*d.* 16 Oct. 1436), who married (*a*) Richard Plantagenet, earl of Cambridge (executed August 1415), and (*b*) John Neville, lord Latimer (WHITAKER, 316, &c.; DUGDALE, i. 341; *Deputy-Keeper's Report, Norman Rolls*, xli. 698, xlii. 317).

[For authorities see text and under CLIFFORD, ROBERT DE, and ROGER DE (1333–1389).] T. A. A.

CLIFFORD, THOMAS DE, eighth BARON CLIFFORD (1414–1455), was the son of John, seventh baron Clifford, by his wife Elizabeth, who, according to Dugdale, was the daughter of Harry Hotspur (*Baronage*, i. 342; NICOLAS'S *Acts of Privy Council*, iii. 36). He was born on 25 March 1414, and succeeded to his father's estates on 13 March 1422 (10 Hen. V, *sic*), before he was quite eight years old (DUGDALE). He appears to have been under the guardianship of his mother and grandmother, to whom the right of 'maritagium' was granted in 1423 (*Privy Council Acts*, iii. 36). His summons to parliament dates from December 1436 (*Report on Dignity of a Peer*, iii. 896). In 13 Hen. VI (1434–5) he was joined in commission with the Earl of Northumberland to array the northern counties against the Scots, who then threatened Berwick, and next year had livery of his lands on making proof of his age (DUGDALE). Some fifteen years later (1449) he appears as a conservator of the truce then being arranged between England and Scotland, and occupied a similar position in 1451 (RYMER, xi. 253, 299). In 1452 he was called upon to muster men and ships from

the northern counties for the relief of Calais; and again in 1454. About the same time he was sheriff of Westmoreland, and in this capacity was bidden to lend assistance to the Duke of York (*Privy Council Acts*, vi. 119, 177). Several years previously (1435) his name occurs as being a member of the Duke of Bedford's retinue in France (William Worcester), and again (*c.* 1439) as defending Pontoise against the French king (Polydore Vergil). He was slain in the battle of St. Albans (1455), where his body was afterwards buried in the Virgin's chapel by the abbot (*Register of J. Whethamstede*, i. 176). His wife, according to Dugdale, was a daughter of Thomas, lord Dacres of Gillesland; by her he had four sons—John, his successor [q. v.]; Sir Roger Clifford; Sir Thomas Clifford (one of Henry VIII's councillors); and Robert Clifford, who was concerned in Perkin Warbeck's rebellion (Dugdale). He had also five daughters.

[Dugdale's Baronage, i. 342–3; Nicolas's Historic Peerage, ed. Courthope, p. 112; Rymer's Fœdera, xi; Nicolas's Acts and Proceedings of the Privy Council, vols. iii. iv. vi.; Registrum Johannis Whethamstede, ed. Riley (Rolls Series), i. 176, 393; Polydore Vergil, ed. Ellis (Camden Society), ii. 65; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner (Arber's Reprints), i. 264, &c.] T. A. A.

CLIFFORD, THOMAS, first Lord Clifford of Chudleigh (1630–1673), was born at Ugbrooke, near Exeter, on 1 Aug. 1630. He was the son of Hugh Clifford, who commanded a regiment of foot in Charles I's campaign of 1639 against the Scotch, and of Mary, daughter of Sir George Chudleigh of Ashton, Devonshire. On 25 May 1647 he was entered at Exeter College, Oxford, where he remained until 1650, when he 'did supplicate for the degree of batchelor of arts.' He appears to have had great natural parts, and to have been accomplished, but was 'accounted by his contemporaries as a young man of a very unsettled head, or of a roving, shattered brain' (*Athenæ Oxon.*) Upon leaving college he became a student at the Middle Temple, and afterwards travelled (Prince, *Worthies of Devon*, p. 222). In the Convention parliament he was elected for Totnes, and subsequently for the same place in the Pensionary parliament, which met on 8 May 1661. There is no record in the 'Parliamentary History' of his speeches in the house for some years, though apparently Clarendon includes him in the number of those young men 'who spake confidently and often' (*Life*, i. 615, Clar. Press edit.), and Prince speaks of him as a frequent and celebrated speaker, at first against the royal prerogative. If Burnet, who is inaccurate in several points regarding Clifford, is correct in this, he applied to Clarendon for his patronage on entering parliament. Clarendon, however, it is stated, aware that he was a catholic, and had indeed been one previous to the Restoration, rejected his advances (Burnet, i. 225), and he thereupon joined the party of Bennet, afterwards Lord Arlington, who was intriguing against Clarendon, and endeavouring to secure influence at court by forming a party in the commons of 'king's friends.' Clifford was among the first. His fortune was very small—Pepys speaks of him as of 'about seven score pounds a year'—and he evidently regarded this as the most promising manner of making his way. This was in 1663. Clarendon, it should be observed, nowhere mentions a previous application to himself, nor does Evelyn, in his final notice of Clifford, on 18 Aug. 1673 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663). On 16 Feb. 1663 Clifford received the gift of the first reversion of a tellership of the exchequer, and upon the breaking out of the Dutch war in 1664 was, with Evelyn and two others, appointed commissioner for the care of the sick and wounded and prisoners of war, a salary of 1,200*l.* a year being attached to the commission (Evelyn, 27 Oct. 1664). On 18 Jan. 1665 he was made one of the commissioners for managing the estates of the Duke of Monmouth during his minority (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1664–5). In March, however, he joined the fleet, and having been previously knighted, took part under the Duke of York in the great battle of 3 June 1665. On 28 June the prize-ship Patriarch Isaac was bestowed upon him in reward for his constant service in the disposal of ships, preventing embezzlements, &c. In the beginning of August he was prominently engaged (Burnet, i. 223) under the Earl of Sandwich, apparently as captain of the Revenge (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. 230), in the abortive attempt to capture the Dutch East India fleet in the harbour of Bergen, a 'heady expedition,' in which he appears to have acted against Sandwich's instructions (Evelyn, 31 May 1672), and of which, on 17 Aug., he sends a long account to Arlington (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1664–5). These reports from Clifford to Arlington are frequent, and it is evident that he joined the fleet as Arlington's confidential agent. His advancement, which was effected by that minister 'to the great astonishment of the court,' was now rapid; and immediately after the affair at Bergen (29 Aug.) he was appointed to join Henry Coventry as ambassador extraordinary to the king of Denmark, to settle disputed questions of commerce and navigation (*ib.* 2 Sept.; *Hist. MSS. Comm.*

4th Rep. 233, 6th Rep. 333 *b*). During the spring of 1666 Clifford was at Ugbrooke, but shortly after was again with the fleet. He was on a visit to Arlington at Euston when the guns were heard off Harwich. Along with Ossory he rode thither with all haste, and on 2 June went off with him in a small armed shallop to join Albemarle. On the 6th he sent a long account from the fleet to Arlington of the great four days' battle, ending it by saying that he 'would not have missed seeing the fight for half I was worth' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1665). He stayed with the fleet until the action of 25 July, in which he took part, and of which he again sends an account. He had previously (1 July) been recommended by Rupert to the king for early promotion. He left the fleet and came to London, but immediately returned (5 Aug.) with instructions to the admirals, whom he reached on the 13th. On the 20th he was again 'ashore, and very active in the king's affairs,' was at Southwold on the 21st looking after the sick and wounded, and had again joined the fleet on 11 Sept. (*ib.*) It is at this time that Pepys mentions him as 'a very fine gentleman, and much set by at court for his activity in going to sea, and stoutness everywhere, and stirring up and down' (17 Sept. 1666). On 8 Nov. he was appointed comptroller of the household, on the death of Sir Hugh Pollard, and on 5 Dec. was placed on the privy council for 'his singular zeal, wherein he had on all occasions merited in his majesty's service, and more eminently in the honourable dangers in the then late war against the Dutch and French, where he had been all along a constant actor, and, as it was observed, had made it his choice to take his share in the warmest part of these services.' Upon the death of Southampton, in 1667, Clifford was placed on the commission of the treasury, though he had, according to Pepys (28 April 1667), 'little learning, more than the law of a justice of peace, which he knows well,' and on 14 June 1668, on the death of Lord Fitzhardinge, was made treasurer of the household, a post he obtained through the influence of Arlington, to whom he wrote 'with such submissions and professions of his patronage as I had never seen any more acknowledging' (Evelyn, *Diary*, 18 Aug. 1673). On 25 Oct. 1667 he had been one of those who were requested by the commons to prepare, for the committee of investigation, all papers concerning the operations of the fleet in the war. He appears now to have been active in parliament, though his recorded speeches are few. He of course spoke always in the interest of the court; on 18 Feb. 1668 against the bill for frequent parliaments; on 16 Feb. 1670 against doubly assessing members of parliament for non-attendance; and on 13 Jan. 1670 against the malicious maiming and wounding bill which followed the outrage on Sir John Coventry.

In 1669 the Dutch war was brought to an end by the triple alliance. This treaty was regarded by Clifford with the greatest dislike. He was an ardent catholic, in sympathy if not in name, and looked to the help of France for the securing of toleration for that creed. He was, moreover, a vehement royalist, and hated the Dutch republic. Scarcely was the treaty concluded when Charles, who deeply regretted having been forced into it, began an intrigue with France to break through it, and Clifford, who was entirely in his confidence, and who had already openly expressed his own and his master's hopes, eagerly joined (Dalrymple, *Memoirs*, i. 37). His position as one of the members of the famous cabal is clearly defined. It was a toleration cabinet, but with very different views. Buckingham and Ashley were protestant, Lauderdale was merely the king's personal adherent, Arlington was, or was supposed to be, a catholic [see Bennet, Henry, Earl of Arlington], but, through his marriage, with Dutch sympathies. Clifford, in turn, was zealous for religious freedom joined with royal despotism. His contempt of constitutional trammels is shown by his advice to Charles, rather to be in slavery to one man, meaning Louis, than to five hundred. It was now that he began to show his enthusiasm for popery, and it was now too that Pepys noted his 'folly, ambition, and desire of popularity, rudeness of tongue and passions when angry;' though it must be remembered that this description was given shortly after Clifford had expressed himself in no measured terms as to the want of method in the admiralty office (*Diary*, 12 Feb. and 1 March 1669).

Meanwhile the Duke of York, with whom Clifford was intimate, had declared his 'conversion;' and on 25 Jan. 1669 Charles held a secret conference with the duke, Arundel, Clifford, and Arlington; declared himself a catholic, and asked for advice as to how best to avow his conversion publicly and establish Roman catholicism in England. In the intrigues which were subsequently begun with France, and which led up to the famous treaty of Dover in June 1670, Clifford was closely engaged, being named as one of the commissioners to conclude the affair with Colbert, the French ambassador, in which capacity he placed his signature to the treaty when finally arranged. And, in pursuance of his hatred against the Dutch, he urgently advised Charles to fulfil the condition com-

pelling him to go to war with the United Provinces before he attempted the avowal of his catholicism.

It had been found, however, impossible to show this treaty to the protestant members of the cabal, inasmuch as one of the conditions was that Louis should pay Charles a certain sum upon his declaring himself a catholic. A second treaty was therefore prepared, in which this sum was represented as an addition merely to the subsidy promised by France for the war; and nothing was said in it, as in the first, of bringing French troops to help Charles in England. To this trick, which imposed upon the other members of the cabal, Clifford was a party, and with them signed it on 31 Dec. 1670. Even so it was not considered safe to show it to the king's ministers generally until February 1672, when a similar treaty was signed by the cabal, as being the first and only one in existence.

It appears that in 1671, as afterwards in 1672, Ashley was offered the lord treasurership, and that, had he accepted it, Clifford was to have become chancellor of the exchequer; but the authority for this is not of weight (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. 369 *a*).

In 1672, during the absence of Henry Coventry and Arlington in Sweden and Holland, Clifford filled, on the death of Sir John Trevor, the office of principal secretary of state. In January of this year he advised Charles, who needed further immediate supplies for the Dutch war, to have recourse to the stop of the exchequer. This step, whereby all payments out of the exchequer on all warrants, orders, or securities whatsoever were prohibited for twelve months, and which temporarily ruined commercial credit, while it gave the king a present supply, has been by Burnet and Macaulay wrongly ascribed to Shaftesbury. Clifford appears to have been the sole author of the plan, and to have proposed it in the previous year, and Shaftesbury undoubtedly opposed it [see Cooper, Anthony Ashley] (Martyn, *Life*, i. 415). Sir W. Temple (*Works*, ii. 184), Shaftesbury himself (Christie, *Life of the First Earl of Shaftesbury*, ii. 62), Ormonde (Martyn, *Life*, i. 422), and Evelyn, who was greatly attached to Clifford (*Diary*, 12 March 1672), unanimously ascribe the suggestion to Clifford. The evidence on the point will be found collected and analysed in Christie's 'Life of Shaftesbury,' pp. 53–70. In all probability the attack on the Dutch Smyrna fleet before hostilities had been declared was also at his advice (*ib.*)

On 22 April 1672, probably in reward for this service, he was made a baron by the title of Lord Clifford of Chudleigh, and on 28 Nov. lord high treasurer, and by letters patent, treasurer of the exchequer (Collins, *Peerage*). The high treasurership he appears to have gained by the goodwill of James, and against the influence of his early patron, Arlington, who had hoped for the post himself. Clifford's conduct in securing this post while constantly persuading Arlington, according to his account, that he was pressing his claims, is quoted by Evelyn as the only 'real ingratitude' of which he was guilty (*Diary*, 18 Aug. 1673). Meanwhile, in March of the same year Charles had issued his declaration of indulgence, whereby all the penal laws on account of religion were suspended, a measure warmly supported by Clifford. This roused the greatest irritation among the Anglican party in the house, and when parliament met in February 1673 the most violent opposition was expressed. Against this opposition Clifford urged the king to stand firm, and he further strongly pressed the necessity of dissolving parliament. The necessities of the king, however, and the advice of Louis, restrained him from doing this, and he found himself compelled in March 1673 to withdraw the declaration. The commons immediately followed up this success by introducing the Test Act, the terms of which made it impossible for any conscientious catholic to hold office under the crown. It is very probable that Arlington devised this act, which he knew must ruin Clifford, from anger at having been supplanted by him in the treasurership. It was warmly supported by Shaftesbury, who perhaps had become aware of his having been duped in the matter of the secret treaty of Dover, in which Clifford had had so prominent a share. When the bill came before the lords, Clifford opposed it with the utmost vehemence, and it was clearly now, not in the debate on the declaration of indulgence, as stated by Burnet, that not having intended to speak, but being suddenly inspired, he delivered the speech in which he applied the phrase 'monstrum horrendum ingens' to the bill (Christie, *Shaftesbury*, ii. 137). Colbert in his despatches declares that but for this speech a compromise would have been possible, but that 'it kindled such a flame that nothing since has been heard but fury and reproach against the government' (*ib.* p. 138). By the Test Act the cabal was scattered. The Duke of York resigned his posts, and Clifford gave up the treasurership in the beginning of June, and left the privy council. The question of whether Clifford was really a catholic or not cannot be settled. As late as 1671 he had erected a protestant chapel at Ugbrooke. Evelyn,

who knew him well (*Diary*, 19 June 1673), is confident that he did it 'more from some promise he had enter'd into to gratify the duke than for any prejudice to the protestant religion, tho' I found him wavering awhile.' Colbert also, who, if any one, would know about Clifford's religion, appears in the following words to regard him as a protestant: 'Nothing is more surprising than to have the lord treasurer, who has the greatest part in all the king's secrets, take the part of the catholics with inimitable eloquence and courage' (CHRISTIE, ii. 139). It is true, he adds, 'his head is so turned with the glory of martyrdom, that he has reproached Father Patrick for his lukewarmness about religion,' and, according to James (*Life*, i. 484), he was a new and zealous convert. However this may be, he felt bound to resign his offices, which it is difficult to believe he would have done merely out of friendship to James. He immediately retired to Tunbridge Wells, where in July he was visited by Evelyn, who found that though he had with him 'music and people to divert him,' his 'rough and ambitious nature' would not allow him to support the blow. The want of success in the Dutch war, and the failure of the stop of the exchequer, both of which had been brought about by his influence, affected him deeply. Clifford returned to London in August, but only for a final leave-taking. On the 18th Evelyn found him at Wallingford House, preparing to leave at once for Devonshire, packing up his pictures, 'most of which were of hunting wild beasts and vast pieces of bull, beare baiting,' &c. This is almost the sole illustration that we have of his known love of the chase (RANKE, *Hist. of England*, iii. 515). On parting, Clifford wrung Evelyn's hand, declaring he should never see him or the court again. In less than a month he was dead; and although there is now no absolute proof, the evidence of suicide is strong (EVELYN, *Diary*, 18 Aug. 1673). Prince, in his 'Worthies of Devon,' states that he died of stone, but his information about Clifford is in many respects very scanty. His death was in September, and he was buried in the chapel he had himself built at Ugbrooke.

Clifford was a believer in the calculation of nativities, and had declared before he was made a peer that he was assured by his horoscope that he would reach the summit of his ambition early, but should enjoy it for a short while only, and would die by a bloody death. This was affirmed by Shaftesbury, and is strongly supported by Evelyn's testimony (*ib.*) 'For the rest, my Lord Clifford was a valiant, uncorrupt gentleman;' 'ambitious, not covetous; generous, passionate, a most sincere friend' (*ib.*) There is, it should be added, no record of Clifford paying court to the royal mistresses. Literary societies met at his house, and he appears to have had the taste for scholarship characteristic of the time (RANKE, *Hist.* iii. 515). In spite of the smallness of his fortune he, as far as is known, kept his hands clean; for Colbert's statement that he accepted a present from France (DALRYMPLE, i. 124) must be received with hesitation, though he probably gave him much information (*ib.* 127), and that is the only statement of the kind. From the king he received, in 1671, a lease for sixty years of Chestow pastures, near Aylesbury, as well as the manors of Cannington and Rodway Fitzpain, Somersetshire, for himself and his heirs male. The livings of Ugbrooke and Chudleigh were also in the same year entailed by act of parliament upon his family.

Clifford married Elizabeth, daughter of William Martin of Lindridge, Devonshire, by whom he had seven sons and eight daughters, of whom four sons and seven daughters survived him (COLLINS, *Peerage*). His eldest son, Robert, died at Florence on 29 Feb. 1670-1 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. 514), while another, Thomas, is mentioned in the 'Athenæ Oxonienses' as being entered as a gentleman commoner at Queen's College, Oxford, in 1668, aged fifteen. He was succeeded in his titles by his fourth son, Hugh, who died in 1690.

[The materials for Clifford's life have been all mentioned in the text; see also Kippis's Biog. Brit.] O. A.

CLIFFORD, WALTER DE (*d.* 1190?), is said to have been the grandson of Pons or Poncius, the father of five sons, Walter, Drogo, Osbern, Simon, and Richard. Of these five sons Richard FitzPonce was the father of Walter de Clifford, who, according to Eyton, succeeded to the estates of his uncles Walter and Drogo. These two brothers figure in Domesday as the possessors of lands in Herefordshire, Berkshire, and other counties (EYTON, v. 146, &c.; *Domesday*, i. 180 *b*, 61; ELLIS, *Introduction*, i. 405, 504). His father Richard seems to have died between 1115 and 1138, in which latter year we find 'Walter de Cliffort' signing a Gloucester charter (EYTON, v. 148; *Monasticon*, i. 551). He reappears under the same name in 1155 (*Pipe Rolls*, p. 144). He probably obtained the barony of Clifford from his wife Margaret, asserted to be the daughter of Ralph de Tony, who in 1068 was lord of this fee (*Domesday*, i. 183). According to another theory, his mother Maud, wife of Richard FitzPonce, was the original holder of it (EYTON,

149). Towards the middle of Henry II's reign he was possessed of the manors of Corfham, Culminton, &c. in Shropshire. He was a benefactor to several monasteries, e.g. Haughmond, Dore, and Godstow (*Monasticon*, viii. 551; Eyton).

Clifford's name occurs in the Welsh annals as lord of the castle of Llannymddyvri. He ravaged the lands of Rhys ap Gruffydd, who, finding his complaints to Henry II disregarded, surprised his castle (1157–9). In 1164 he is said to have slain Cadwgan, son of Maredudd (*Brut*, 118; *Annales Cambriæ*, p. 48). He was still living in 1187, and according to Eyton died in 1190. His children were Walter (*d.* 1220?), Richard, and William, and three daughters, Lucia, married to Hugo de Say, Amicia, married to Osbern FitzHugh, and Rosamond [q. v.] The main part of the Clifford estates passed to Matilda, a great-granddaughter, wife of William Longespée, earl of Salisbury, whose daughter, Margery Longespée, brought them to her husband, Henry de Lacy, earl of Lincoln (*d.* 1311). Walter de Clifford's grandson Roger (*d.* 1231) was father of Roger (*d.* 1285?) [q. v.]

[Authorities cited above, and Dugdale's Baronage, i. 338, &c.] T. A. A.

CLIFFORD, WILLIAM (*d.* 1670), divine, was son of Henry Clifford of Brackenborough, Lincolnshire, and Elizabeth Thimelbey of Irnham, Lincolnshire, who in her widowhood retired to the monastery of English nuns at Louvain, and became a religious. He was lineally descended from the ancient family of the Cliffords, who were first created barons and afterwards earls of Cumberland. By right of succession the barony, though not the earldom, fell to him, and he might have assumed the title of Lord Clifford, but his humility prevented him from asserting his claim. He received his education in the English college at Douay, and after being ordained priest he was sent back on the mission. Subsequently he was made rector of the English college at Lisbon. He was next constituted superior of Tournay College at Paris, which Cardinal Richelieu had granted to the Bishop of Chalcedon for the education of the English clergy. In 1660 he was placed on the list for the episcopal dignity; but he declined this honour, as he also did in 1670 the offer of the presidentship of Douay College. During the latter years of his life he resided in the Hôpital des Incurables at Paris, where he spent the greater part of his time in ministering to the wants of the poor inmates. He died on 30 April 1670, and was buried in the churchyard belonging to the hospital.

His works are: 1. 'Christian Rules proposed to a Vertuous Soule aspiring to Holy Perfection, whereby shee may regulate both her Time and Actions for the obtaining of her happy end,' Paris, 1655, 1659, 1665, 12mo. Dedicated to Mrs. Ursula Clifford. 2. 'The Spirituall Combat, worthily termed a Golden Treatise of Christian Perfection. Translated out of the truest coppies in severall languages by R. R. With a Letter of S. Eucherius, Bishop of Lyons, &c., to Valerian,' Paris, 1656, 48mo. Dedicated to Walter Montagu, abbot of St. Martin at Pontoise: second dedication to Mrs. Ursula Clifford. 3. 'A little Manual of the Poor Man's Dayly Devotion,' 2nd edit. Paris, 1670, 12mo; 4th edit. London, 1687, 12mo; 5th edit. (London?), 1705, 8vo; frequently reprinted. 4. 'Observations upon all the Kings' Reigns since the Conquest,' manuscript. 5. 'Collections concerning the Chief Points of Controversy,' manuscript.

[Preface to fifth edition of Clifford's Little Manual; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 297; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. i. 514; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.] T. C.

CLIFFORD, WILLIAM KINGDON (1845–1879), mathematician, was born on 4 May 1845 at Exeter. His father, William Clifford, was a well-known citizen of the town. His mother, whose maiden name was Kingdon, died in September 1854. He was a very precocious child. He was educated at Mr. Templeton's school at Exeter until 1860, when he was sent to King's College, London. Here he showed marked ability in classical and literary, as well as in mathematical studies. In October 1863 he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, having won a minor scholarship. His mathematical genius was at once recognised, and the most competent judges anticipated that he would rise to the highest place among contemporary men of science. His private tutor was Mr. Percival Frost. His originality led him to diverge from the regular course of study to independent researches. Like other eminent mathematicians, Whewell, Sylvester, Sir William Thomson, and Clerk Maxwell, he was second in the mathematical tripos. He was also second Smith's prizeman. He had become known for other qualities to his fellow-students. He took a boyish pride in his gymnastic prowess. Though slight, he was well made, and his great nervous energy enabled him to perform remarkable feats. He could 'pull up on the bar with either hand,' and once hung by his toes from the cross-bar of a weathercock on a church-tower. Praise of

his athletic excellence gratified him even more than official recognition of his intellectual achievements. His literary power was shown by his winning the college declamation prize in 1866, in consequence of which he was appointed to deliver the usual oration at the college commemoration in the following December, when he pronounced a characteristic panegyric upon Whewell, then recently dead. He was a member of the well-known club generally called the 'Apostles,' and had many friends among his most distinguished contemporaries, especially Professor Pollock, afterwards his biographer. He was at this time a high churchman. He had studied Aquinas, and was fond of supporting catholic doctrines with ingenious scientific analogies. This phase was dispelled by his study of Darwin and Mr. Herbert Spencer, under whose influence he worked out the dominant ideas of his later writings.

In 1868 Clifford was elected to a fellowship at Trinity, and was a resident until 1871. In 1870 he joined the English Eclipse expedition, and was wrecked in the Psyche off Catania. The ship was entirely lost, but the instruments and all hands were saved. During his Cambridge residence he became intimate with Professor Fawcett, and was secretary to the Republican Club, of which Fawcett was a member. In 1871 he was appointed professor of applied mathematics at University College, London. In 1874 he was elected fellow of the Royal Society, a distinction for which he had modestly refused to be nominated at an earlier period. His reputation was rapidly spreading beyond purely scientific circles. He was a singularly effective lecturer. On 6 March 1868 he had delivered a discourse at the Royal Institution (upon 'Conditions of Mental Development'), showing the strong impression made upon him by Mr. Herbert Spencer, and another on 18 Feb. 1870 upon 'Theories of Physical Forces.' The last showed a remarkable power of giving a popular exposition of abstruse doctrines, which won general recognition when, on 19 Aug. 1872, he delivered an address before the British Association at Brighton upon 'The Aims and Instruments of Scientific Thought.' Clifford spoke with extreme facility, generally from a few brief notes. He would revise his lectures from a shorthand report, or write them out from memory. He found previous writing down to be only an encumbrance. The vivacity and quaint humour of his addresses, and the remarkable felicity of illustration, interested popular hearers, and persuaded them (not always correctly) that they could follow his reasoning. In the years 1872–5 he delivered several addresses to the Sunday Lecture Society, in which he took a deep interest. He sympathised with its aim of popularising the results of scientific inquiry, and was exceptionally qualified to aid in its promotion.

On 7 April 1875 Clifford married Lucy, daughter of Mr. John Lane, a well-known Barbadian. His marriage was a source of unmixed happiness. His house became the meeting-place of a varied circle of friends of all opinions and tastes, though especially of scientific friends. Clifford was a most attractive companion. His careless phrases had always the stamp of genius. His transparent simplicity and modesty, his unflagging vivacity and his keen interest in all speculative questions were combined with admirable delicacy of perception and a most affectionate nature. Childlike to the last, he had a special talent for attracting children, and a children's party was one of his greatest pleasures. He was equally at ease with the most eminent thinkers of his day, and was from 1874 a prominent member of the Metaphysical Society, in which distinguished men of the most opposite views met for a frank discussion of fundamental questions. Some of his papers read before this society were published in 'Mind' and the 'Contemporary Review,' and may be found in his 'Essays and Lectures.' Clifford's freedom of speech and strong sense of the ridiculous occasionally gave some pretext for a charge of levity. But the utter absence of any wish to give pain prevented offence at the time, nor could there be any doubt of the fundamental seriousness of his purpose.

From 1875 to 1878 Clifford published several reviews, not previously delivered as lectures, for which his health was now becoming a disqualification. They give his latest philosophical views. One of them (a review of the 'Unseen Universe' in the 'Fortnightly Review' for June 1875) was written between a quarter to ten at night and nine the next morning. Another upon Virchow's address ('Nineteenth Century' for April 1878) was written in the same way. Both at Cambridge and afterwards he would not unfrequently work through the night. The disproportion between his great nervous energy and his constitutional weakness tempted him to dangerous efforts, both physical and intellectual. It was difficult to persuade him to adopt prudential measures, and he persevered even in his gymnastic exercises till after serious warnings.

In the spring of 1876 grave symptoms of pulmonary disease showed themselves. He was induced, very reluctantly, to take six months' leave of absence, which he spent with his wife in Algiers and Spain. The

next year and a half was spent in England; but the death of his father (February 1878) and the strain of literary work hastened another collapse, and in April 1878 he again visited the Mediterranean, and afterwards spent some time at the Monte Generoso. In August 1878 he had improved sufficiently to return to England, but another collapse followed at the end of September. As a last chance he was sent to Madeira. The senate of University College recommended that he should retain his chair, and that, if he should recover sufficiently, he should be invited to lecture upon special subjects not involving the strain of regular work. Before the council could act upon this suggestion the end had come. After a brief interval of comparative ease, the case became hopeless, and he died at Madeira 3 March 1879. He was buried in Highgate cemetery. He left a widow and two daughters.

An excellent portrait of Clifford by his intimate friend Mr. John Collier is in possession of Mrs. Clifford. Two portraits after photographs are engraved in the 'Essays and Lectures.'

Clifford's health prevented him from giving more than a fragmentary exposition of views which still needed fuller elaboration. As a philosopher, he was a follower of the English school, and radically opposed to the teaching of modern Hegelians. He venerated Berkeley and Hume, but held that their teaching requires the modification implied in modern theories of evolution. His mathematical genius led him to take a special interest in one doctrine. He thought that Kant's argument, based upon the universality and necessity of geometrical truths, was invincible as against Hume. But he thought that the 'imaginary geometry' of Lobatschewsky and Riemann supplied the true answer, and showed that even geometrical truths must be regarded as a product of experience. His view is most fully given in his essay on the 'Philosophy of the Pure Sciences.' The metaphysical theory to which he inclined is given in the essays on 'Body and Mind' and the 'Nature of Things in themselves.' He was more inclined than most English psychologists to believe in the possibility of constructing a definite metaphysical system, in which he was probably influenced by his admiration for Spinoza. His doctrine is described by Professor Pollock as an 'idealist monism.' He agreed with Berkeley that mind is the ultimate reality; but held that consciousness as known to us is built up out of simple elements or atoms of 'mind-stuff'—the characteristic phrase which gives the keynote of theories full of suggestion, and showing curious affinities to other philosophies, but not fully worked out. His ethical system, strongly influenced by evolutionist doctrines, was also congenial to his own temperament. He attaches supreme importance to freedom, since all progress implies variation, and the implicit acceptance of formulas is equivalent to death. Here he was also influenced by Mazzini from another side. But in his later work more importance is attached to the 'social factor' and the 'tribal judgment' regarded as an embodiment of the past experience of the race. The second volume of 'Essays and Lectures' contains his application of his leading ideas to ethical and religious questions; especially in the essays upon the 'Scientific Basis of Morals,' 'Right and Wrong,' and 'Cosmic Emotion.' He had contemplated a recasting of his work in a book to be called 'The Creed of Science.' A sketch of the intended contents is given in the 'Essays and Lectures' (i. 71, 72). As he had not the opportunity of completing his design, the essays must be taken only as a collection of fragmentary though luminous suggestions.

As a mathematician, says Professor Karl Pearson, Clifford may be regarded as marking an epoch in the history of this science in England. He was among the first by his writings to raise a protest against the analytical bias of the Cambridge school. Essentially a geometrician he yet regarded geometry as a 'physical science,' whose axioms are the outcome of human experience. So great was his belief in geometry that he even went the length of attempting to explain matter on geometrical principles; an attempt which, however it may be regarded in the future, will at least remain as a witness to future investigators of Clifford's consciousness of the often disregarded truth that matter cannot be explained by mechanism. As a mathematical writer Clifford was marked by a keen power of imagination, rich in its suggestions of new lines of thought and discovery; he was a standing example of the fact that the true man of science, especially the mathematician, is the man of speculation, of tested theory, of keen, albeit disciplined imagination. His 'Canonical Dissection of a Riemann's Surface,' his theory of 'Biquaternions,' and his unfinished memoir 'On the Classification of Loci,' belong to the classics of mathematical literature. As a mathematical teacher Clifford did much (and his influence is still working) to revolutionise the teaching of elementary mathematics; he introduced into England the graphical and geometrical methods of Möbius, Culmann, and other Germans. His uncompleted text-

book on 'Dynamics,' his fragmentary 'Common Sense of the Exact Sciences,' and the 'Lectures on Geometry' represent especially the direction and novelty of his elementary teaching; its fundamental aim was not to teach a student the analytical solution of a problem, but to force him to think for himself.

Clifford's works as posthumously published are: 1. 'Lectures and Essays,' edited by F. Pollock and L. Stephen, 1879. 2. 'Mathematical Fragments, being facsimiles of his unfinished papers relating to the theory of Graphs,' 1881. 3. 'Mathematical Papers,' edited by R. Tucker, with a very interesting introduction by H. J. S. Smith, late Savilian professor at Oxford, 1882. A careful bibliography is added. 4. 'Common Sense of the Exact Sciences,' edited and partly written by Karl Pearson, 1885. 5. 'Elements of Dynamic.' We may mention, in addition to the works already referred to, the little volume of elementary science entitled 'Seeing and Thinking.'

[Life by F. Pollock prefixed to Lectures and Essays; information from Mrs. Clifford; personal knowledge.] L. S.

CLIFT, WILLIAM (1775–1849), naturalist, born at Burcombe, about half a mile from the town of Bodmin in Cornwall, on 14 Feb. 1775, was the youngest of the seven children of Robert Clift, who died a few years later, leaving his wife and family in the depths of poverty. The boy was sent to school at Bodmin, and his taste for drawing came under the notice of Colonel Walter Raleigh Gilbert of the Priory, Bodmin, and his wife, 'a lady of great accomplishments,' with whom he was soon established as a great favourite. Mrs. Gilbert had been a schoolfellow of Miss Home, and kept up a correspondence with her friend after her marriage to John Hunter, the celebrated physician [q. v.] She recommended Clift as an apprentice to Hunter, stating that he was qualified by his quickness and by his natural taste for drawing, which was shown in his eagerness 'to come into her kitchen in Cornwall and make drawings with chalk on the floor.' Clift arrived in London on 14 Feb. 1792, his own and Hunter's birthday, and as he at once gave satisfaction to Hunter, was apprenticed without the payment of a fee, on the understanding that he was 'to write and make drawings, to dissect and take part in the charge of the museum' which his master had formed at the back of his house in Leicester Square. While Hunter lived this system of labour proved satisfactory to both of them. The pupil waited on his master at his dissections or wrote from his dictation from early morning until late at night. Hunter died on 16 Oct. 1793, but his death made no difference in Clift's attachment to his master's memory. So long as life lasted Clift used to call him a truly honest man, and to ridicule the slanders that envy endeavoured to fasten on his character. For six years he was engaged by Hunter's executors to watch over the collections, living with an old housekeeper in the house in Castle Street, his pay being limited to 'seven shillings a week,' although bread had risen to war prices. For the safety of these specimens he was solely responsible, and he kept zealous guard over his charge, copying and preserving many, probably a half, of Hunter's manuscripts which would otherwise have perished. Clift was unwearied in cleaning, and on the purchase of the collection by parliament it was in a better state than at its owner's death. When the Corporation of Surgeons agreed to undertake the charge of the collection, and was incorporated by a charter dated 22 March 1800 as the Royal College of Surgeons, one of its first acts was to retain Clift in his place, dignifying him with the title of conservator of the museum, and rewarding his services with a salary of about 100*l.* a year. From that date his time and talents 'were exclusively devoted to the advancement of comparative anatomy and physiology.' His pride was in his daily work, and he lived to see the museum 'enriched, enlarged, and worthily displayed and illustrated.' Under his supervision Hunter's collections were twice removed without the slightest damage, first in 1806 to a temporary place of deposit, and on the second occasion in 1813 to the museum of the college, and the whole of the specimens were more than once numbered by him. After he had been more than fifty years connected with the discoveries and studies of John Hunter, he retired into private life on his full salary of 400*l.* a year. He married, at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, London, in 1799, Caroline Amelia Pope, who died in April 1849. A few weeks later, on 20 June 1849, Clift died at Stanhope Cottage, Hampstead Road, London, and they were both buried in Highgate cemetery. His only son, William Home Clift, who assisted his father in the museum, was born in 1803 and died in 1833. His only daughter, Caroline Amelia Clift, was married at New St. Pancras Church on 20 July 1835 to Professor (now Sir Richard) Owen, and died at Sheen Lodge, Richmond Park, on 7 May 1873, aged 70. A pleasing glimpse into her character is afforded by a passage in Caroline Fox's 'Journals' (first ed. p. 137).

The praises of Clift's character were in the mouth of every man of science. Dr. South spoke of him as 'a kindly-hearted creature, always ready to impart and not to appropriate information,' and with a 'head crammed full of knowledge.' Sir Benjamin Brodie the elder praised his industry and his thirst for the acquisition of knowledge, qualities which he found to be combined with great sagacity and keen observation. He was highly esteemed by Sir Joseph Banks, Dr. Wollaston, and Sir Humphry Davy, and through the influence of the latter was elected F.R.S. 8 May 1823, being the last to receive that honour before the increase in the admission fees. He was also a member of the Chemical Society, a small body of savants within the ranks of the Royal Society, who dined together as a pleasure, and communicated papers to the parent institution with the object of promoting the study of animal chemistry (Weld, *Royal Soc.* ii. 237–43). Clift's stores of knowledge were open to every one who visited Hunter's museum, and most of the contemporary works or memoirs on the 'fossil remains of the higher classes of animals' were improved by his information. Dr. Mantell acknowledged his help to Clift in the original memoir on the 'Iguanodon' (*Phil. Trans.* 1825, p. 181), and Baron Cuvier owned to a similar debt in the concluding volume of his work on fossil remains. His knowledge of osteology is referred to in deferential terms by Sir Charles Lyell, and his researches in anatomical science proved of much profit to Sir Benjamin Brodie. In 1803 there appeared a volume divided into ten fasciculi (the first of which had been issued in 1799), and entitled 'A Series of Engravings . . . to illustrate the Morbid Anatomy of some of the most important parts of the Human Body,' by Matthew Baillie. The advertisement to the first fasciculus announced that 'the drawings will be made by a young man, who is not only very well skilled in his own arts, but who possesses a considerable share of knowledge in anatomy.' This was Clift, and all the drawings in Baillie's book were made by him, as were most of the illustrations of Sir Everard Home's numerous papers on 'Comparative Anatomy' in the 'Phil. Trans.' He contributed papers to the 'Phil. Trans.' for 1815 and 1823, to the 'Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal' for 1831, and to the 'Geological Society's Transactions' in 1829 and 1835, his paper 'On the Fossil Remains . . . found on the left bank of the Irawadi' in the 'Transactions' of the latter society for 1829 being reprinted in an appendix to Mr. John Crawfurd's 'Journal of an Embassy to the Court of Ava.' His son-in-law, Sir Richard Owen, published in 1861 two volumes of 'Essays and Observations on Natural History, Anatomy, &c., by John Hunter.' These were printed from copies of Hunter's manuscripts, which were made by Clift between 1793 and 1800. Some of them had previously been published in Owen's 'Descriptive Catalogue of Physiological Series of Comparative Anatomy,' but the whole collection was not placed in his hands until a short time before the death of Clift, who had himself contemplated their publication and drawn up some notes for that purpose. These are printed with his initials or full name. The original manuscripts were by Sir Everard Home's orders removed to his house in a cart shortly before 1800, and were most of them destroyed by him in 1823. When Clift was told of this destruction, he said to its author, 'Well, Sir Everard, there is but one thing more to be done, that is to destroy the collection,' and burst into tears. He was the compiler of the catalogue of the osteology in the Hunterian Museum, and he gave some valuable evidence to the parliamentary committee on medical education in 1834. Dr. Westby-Gibson is the owner of two manuscripts in shorthand, giving the particulars of forty-nine lectures delivered by Dr. Haighton at Guy's Hospital 1814–15, which are believed to be the work of Clift. His portrait, from a daguerreotype, is in Claudet's 'Historical Gallery,' and his bust in plaster, with the date 1843, is placed on the entrance door to the western museum of the College of Surgeons.

[Gent. Mag. August 1849, pp. 209–10; Appendix to Owen's edition of Hunter's Essays and Observations, ii. 493–500; Owen's Descriptive Catalogue of Comparative Anatomy in Museum of Surgeons, v. pp. xii–xiii; Abstract of Papers of Royal Society, v. 876–80; Sir James Paget's Hunterian Oration, 51–2, 60–1; Sir W. Lawrence's Hunterian Oration, 18, 59–64; Brodie's Autobiog. 65–7; Lyell's Letters, i. 116, 172, 176; South's Memorials, pp. 73–5; Lancet, 1849, i. 685; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 72, iii. 1121.]

W. P. C.

CLIFTON, FRANCIS, M.D. (*d.* 1736), physician, was the fourth and youngest son of Josiah Clifton, merchant, of Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, by his wife Mary, only child of Thomas Fenne of the same town (wills of Josiah and Mary Clifton, reg. in *P. C. C.* 191, Marlboro, and 295, Abbott, respectively; Palmer, *Perlustration of Great Yarmouth*, ii. 191). Electing to follow the profession of physic, he was entered at Leyden on 23 May 1724, and before the end of the year graduated doctor of medicine there. His inaugural dissertation, 'De distinctis et con-

fluentibus Variolis,' Leyden, 1724, 4to, was included by Haller in the fifth volume of his 'Disputationes ad Morborum Historiam et Curationem facientes.' Clifton afterwards settled in London, where his classical and scientific attainments won him the friendship of many eminent men, among others of Sir Hans Sloane, at whose instance he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 22 June 1727. The same year he published 'Hippocratis Coi Operum quæ extant omnium secundum Leges artis Medicæ dispositorum, editionis novæ specimen,' London, 1727, folio, which was followed in 1732 by 'Proposals for Printing, by subscription, all the works of Hippocrates in Greek and Latin, digested in a new and regular manner,' but from want of encouragement the intended publication never appeared (Nichols, *Literary Anecdotes*, ii. 14–15). Clifton received the honorary degree of M.D. from Cambridge on 26 April 1728, during the visit of George II; was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians on 23 Dec. in the same year, a fellow on 22 Dec. 1729, and read the Gulstonian lectures in 1732. He also held the appointment of physician to the Prince of Wales, which he resigned, and abruptly quitted London for Jamaica in 1734. Writing to Sir Hans Sloane from Kingston in that island on 3 June 1736, he says: 'My misfortunes came so fast upon me, and my brother's provocations were so frequently repeated, that I was hurried in a manner to death about 'em' (*Sloane MS.* 4041, f. 9). He died a few weeks afterwards, leaving no issue by his wife, Sarah Banckes, daughter of a merchant in Leadenhall Street. In the letters of administration P. C. C. granted on 6 Nov. 1736 to his widow, Clifton is described as 'late of the parish of St. George, Hanover Square, Middlesex, but at Kingston in Jamaica, deceased.' His widow survived until 1747, and was buried in the parish church of St. Andrew Undershaft (will reg. in *P. C. C.* 145, Potter).

At the time of his death Clifton was engaged in drawing up an account of the diseases of Jamaica, but left it unfinished. His other works were: 1. 'Tabular Observations recommended as the plainest . . . way of practising and improving Physick,' London, 1731, 8vo. 2. 'The State of Physick, Ancient and Modern, briefly considered,' London, 1732, 8vo. In this treatise the author maintains that Hippocrates had anticipated Newton in his idea of the system of gravitation. A French version by the Abbé Desfontaines was published at Paris in 1742. 3. 'Hippocrates upon Air, Water, and Situation . . . To this is added Thucidides's Account of the Plague of Athens. Translated and . . . illustrated with notes,' London, 1734, 8vo.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys., 2nd edit., ii. 115–16; Nouvelle Biographie Générale, x. 864; Biographie Universelle, 453–4.] G. G.

CLIFTON, JOHN C. (1781–1841), musical composer, born in London in 1781, was intended by his father to become a merchant, but his early talent for music was so pronounced that he was placed under the care of a relation, Richard Bellamy [q. v.], with whom he studied music for five years. He next became the pupil of Charles Wesley, and eventually determined to follow music as a profession, throwing up an appointment in the Stationery Office, which he held for about two years. His first professional engagement was at Bath, where he conducted the Harmonic Society. In 1802 he went to Dublin, and in 1815 he produced there a musical piece called 'Edwin,' which is said to have been successful. He also gained some credit by organising (together with Sir John Stevenson) a concert on a very large scale in aid of the sufferers from the Irish famine. About 1816 he invented an instrument for facilitating singing by sight. This he called the 'Eidomusicon,' but it does not appear to have been patented. About the same time he finished a work on the theory of harmony, and came to London in 1818 in order to obtain the publication of his invention, in which he was unsuccessful. Clifton next adopted the Logierian system of musical instruction, and for some years was a teacher of repute in London. He married the proprietress of a ladies' school at Hammersmith, where the last years of his life were spent. About 1838 he became possessed with the idea that he was enormously wealthy, and the mania grew to such an extent that it was found necessary to place him under restraint. He died at Teresa House, Hammersmith, 18 Nov. 1841. His compositions were unimportant, chiefly consisting of songs and glees.

[Dict. of Musicians, 1827; The Georgian Era, iv. 529; Musical World, 25 Nov. 1841; Gent. Mag. 1842, i. 112.] W. B. S.

CLIFTON, RICHARD (*d.* 1616), puritan divine, became pastor of a Brownist congregation at Scrooby, Nottinghamshire. Probably he was the Richard Clifton who, on 12 Feb. 1585, was instituted to the vicarage of Marnham, near Newark, and on 11 July 1586 to the rectory of Babworth, near Retford, and not very far from Scrooby. The separatist church in Nottinghamshire, which was probably Clifton's church, ordinarily met in Mr. Brewster's house at Scrooby. The

celebrated John Robinson attached himself to Clifton's church, and was shortly afterwards chosen his assistant in the ministry; and on Clifton's removal to Holland became sole pastor of the church (Browne, *Hist. of Congregationalism*, p. 64).

To avoid persecution Clifton emigrated to Amsterdam in August 1608 (Dexter, *Congregationalism of the last Three Hundred Years*, pp. 317, 318, 380). He joined the other exiles there, and attached himself to the church of which Francis Johnson was pastor. He was, perhaps, on Ainsworth's secession (16 Dec. 1610) invested with the office of teacher among them (Hanbury, *Historical Memorials relating to the Independents*, i. 272). He is denominated the 'principal scribe' among the separatists, and is said to have written most to the purpose in defence of separation (Brook, *Puritans*, ii. 199). William Bradford describes him as a 'grave and fatherly old man when he left England, having a great white beard;' and elsewhere as a 'grave and reverend preacher, who, by his pains and diligence, did much good.'

At Amsterdam he was engaged in several bitter controversies. Having renounced the principles of rigid separation he became one of the most violent adversaries of John Smyth, and published, 'A Plea for Infants and elder People concerning their Baptisme. Or a Processe of the Passages between M. Iohn Smyth and Richard Clifton,' Amsterdam, 1610, 4to. He also wrote 'An Advertisement concerning a book lately published by Christopher Lawne and others, against the Exiled English Church at Amsterdam,' 1612, 4to (Dexter, *Bibliography of Congregationalism*, No. 403). The book attacked is 'The prophane Schism of the Brownists or Separatists, with the impiety, dissensions, lewd and abominable vices of that impure Sect, discovered,' 1612. Henry Ainsworth published 'An Animadversion to Mr. Richard Clyftons Advertisement,' Amsterdam, 1613, 4to. Clifton died at Amsterdam on 20 May 1616.

[Hunter's Collections concerning the Founders of New Plymouth, pp. 17, 18, 40; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, i. 28, 29; Cotton's Congregational Churches, p. 7; Paget's Arrow against Separation, p. 8; Dexter's Bibliography of Congregationalism, No. 367; Notes and Queries, April 1853, p. 354; Morse and Parish's Hist. of New England (1804), p. 22.] T. C.

CLIFTON, ROBERT COX (1810–1861), canon of Manchester, the son of a clergyman who was many years British chaplain at Bruges, was born at Gloucester on 4 Jan. 1810. The earlier part of his education was received under his father's care at Worcester, and in 1830 he went to Oxford, where he matriculated at Worcester College. He proceeded B.A. in 1831 and M.A. in 1834, and took holy orders in 1833, at the hands of the bishop of Oxford. In 1833 he was elected fellow of his college. Before taking his first curacy, which was in Berkshire, he spent some time in Oxford as a tutor. In 1837 he was appointed to the office of clerk in orders at the Manchester Collegiate Church, and on 6 Dec. 1843 was elected to a fellowship by the collegiate chapter. When the church was elevated to cathedral dignity he became a canon. In 1843 he was instituted to the rectory of Somerton in Oxfordshire, which benefice he held, concurrently with his Manchester preferment, till his death. He took a very active part in the administration of public charities and religious societies in Manchester, and was a trustee of Owens College. Clifton was an admirable man of business and an influential and useful member of the cathedral chapter. He published several occasional sermons and pamphlets, among which are: 'A Letter to the Rev. Dr. Hook on the subject of National Education' (1846, 8vo); 'The Collegiate Church of Manchester from its foundation in 1422 to the present time, with Observations on the proposed Bill for the Subdivision of the Parish of Manchester, and for the Appropriation of the Revenues of the Chapter' (1850, 8vo). He died at his rectory at Somerton on 30 July 1861, aged 51.

[Raines's MSS. in the Chetham Library, xlii. 187; Manch. Guardian, 3 Aug. 1861; Manch. Courier, same date; Manch. Free Library Catalogue.] C. W. S.

CLINE, HENRY (1750–1827), surgeon, born in London in 1750, was educated at Merchant Taylors' School. At the age of seventeen he was apprenticed to Mr. Thomas Smith, one of the surgeons to St. Thomas's Hospital, and before the close of his apprenticeship he frequently lectured for Else, then lecturer on anatomy. On 2 June 1774 Cline obtained his diploma from Surgeons' Hall. In the same year he attended a course of John Hunter's lectures, and was much influenced by them. In 1775 Cline took a house in Devonshire Street, and married Miss Webb, lecturing on the day of his marriage. When Else died in 1781, Cline bought his preparations from his executors, and was appointed to lecture on anatomy. Three years after, on the death of his old master Smith,

Cline succeeded him in the surgeoncy of St. Thomas's. After a residence of some years in St. Mary Axe, he removed in 1796 to Lincoln's Inn Fields, where he remained during the rest of his life.

In 1796 Cline was elected a member of the court of assistants of the Surgeons' Company; but his election having taken place at a meeting when neither of the two governors was present (one having just died), was found to have voided the act of incorporation. After the failure of a bill to legalise the surgeons' proceedings, in 1800 they were incorporated by charter as the Royal College of Surgeons, the old municipal privileges being given up.

In 1808 Cline bought some land at Bound's Green in Essex, and visited it regularly, becoming greatly interested in agriculture, and losing much time and money in its pursuit, according to Sir Astley Cooper, his pupil. When he was sixty years old his practice brought him about 10,000*l.* per annum; but it was Cooper's opinion that it would have been much more had he not been so fond of politics and farming. In 1810 Cline became an examiner at the College of Surgeons, and in the following year resigned his appointments at St. Thomas's. His pupils subscribed for a bust by Chantrey, which was placed in St. Thomas's Museum. In 1815 he became master of the College of Surgeons, and in the following year (also in 1824) delivered the Hunterian oration (never published). In 1823 Cline was president of the college, the title having been changed from that of master in 1821. He died on 2 Jan. 1827.

The 'Gentleman's Magazine' (January 1827, p. 90) says of Cline: 'He was a person who would have distinguished himself whatever had been his situation and calling. His strong intellect, his self-determination, his steady adherence to his purpose, and his consummate prudence would have insured him success in any career of honourable ambition.' He was a cautious, sound, and successful surgeon, an excellent lecturer, but somewhat deficient, according to Cooper, in industry and professional zeal. In temper he was mild, equable, and reserved. He had great personal courage. His family were devoted to him and he to them. Sir Astley characterises him 'as a friend, sincere but not active; as an enemy, most inveterate' (*Life of Sir A. Cooper*, i. 99), but gives no details under the latter head. Probably this remark was tinctured by Sir Astley's withdrawal from Cline's political associates in order to obtain the Guy's surgeoncy. Cline was a devoted adherent of Horne Tooke, attending him professionally when at the Tower, and afterwards in his last illness. For many years he gave an anniversary dinner to Tooke's friends and supporters at his own house, in commemoration of Tooke's acquittal. He was also a friend of John Thelwall, and showed him great kindness. He was much in favour of the French revolution, and by his influence with leading men in Paris secured Astley Cooper's safety during a three months' residence there in 1792. Cline thought there was a cause superior to man, but believed that nothing was known of the future. 'His character,' says Sir Astley Cooper, 'was that of Washington; he would have devoted himself to what he considered the advantage of his country, and surrendered whatever distinction he might have attained when he had accomplished his object.' Apparently his only publication was a small brochure on the 'Form of Animals,' 4to, 1805; twice reprinted, 1806 and 1829.

Cline was succeeded in the surgeoncy to St. Thomas's and in the lectures upon anatomy and surgery by his son Henry Cline, a man of considerable ability, who died on 27 May 1820 of phthisis (see *Memorials of J. F. South*, p. 34, &c.)

[Gent. Mag. January 1827, p. 90; B. B. Cooper's Life of Sir Astley Cooper, 1843, references in many places; Feltoe's Memorials of J. F. South, 1884, pp. 198–208; Thelwall's letter to Cline, on imperfect developments of the faculties, 1810; Life of Thelwall, by his widow, 1837.]

G. T. B.

CLINT, ALFRED (1807–1883), marine painter, was the fifth and youngest son by his first marriage of George Clint, A.R.A. [q. v.] He was born in Alfred Place, Bedford Square, London, on 22 March 1807, and acquired the technical knowledge of painting from his father, while he studied from the life at a students' society, which met first in Drury Lane and afterwards in the Savoy. In early life he painted portraits and landscapes, and he exhibited for the first time in 1828 at the British Institution, sending in the following year a 'Study from Nature' to the Royal Academy. In 1831 he began to exhibit at the Society of British Artists, of which he became a member in 1843, and secretary from 1853 to 1859. He succeeded Frederick Yeates Hurlstone as president in 1869, and continued to fill that office until 1881. He is best known as a marine painter, the subjects of his pictures being taken chiefly from the English Channel, and especially from Jersey, Guernsey, and the coast of Sussex. They were very popular, and some of them have been engraved. Between 1828 and 1879 he contributed no less than 402 works to the exhibitions of the Royal Academy, British

Institution, and the Society of British Artists. He both drew and etched the illustrations to Bennett's 'Pedestrian's Guide through North Wales,' 1838, and in 1855 wrote 'Landscape from Nature,' which forms the second part of Templeton's 'Guide to Oil Painting.'

Clint died in Lancaster Road, Notting Hill, London, on his birthday, 22 March 1883, at the age of seventy-six, after having for about five years relinquished the pursuit of art owing to the failure of his eyesight. He was buried in the same grave as his father, in Kensal Green cemetery. His remaining works were sold by Messrs. Christie, Manson, & Woods in February 1884.

[Times, 28 March 1883; Athenæum, 31 March 1883; Illustrated London News, 7 April 1883, with portrait; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1829–71; Brit. Inst. Exhibition Catalogues, 1828–52; Society of British Artists Catalogues, 1831–79; family memoranda.] R. E. G.

CLINT, GEORGE (1770–1854), portrait painter and engraver, born in Brownlow Street, Drury Lane, on 12 April 1770, was the son of Michael Clint, a hairdresser in Lombard Street. The youth, after receiving a plain education at a Yorkshire school, was apprenticed to a fishmonger, but on account of a quarrel with his master, who struck him, he sought protection of the lord mayor, and then found some employment in an attorney's office. His conscience, however, revolting against this work, he took to house-painting, and actually painted the stones of the arches in the nave of Westminster Abbey. He decorated the exterior of a house built by Sir Christopher Wren in Cheapside, and was afterwards employed by Tegg, the bookseller. He married the daughter of a small farmer in Berkshire; by her he had five sons and four daughters. Mrs. Clint died a fortnight after giving birth to her son Alfred, the artist. Clint now took to miniature-painting. His studio was in Leadenhall Street, and he became acquainted with John Bell, the publisher [q. v.], whose nephew, Edward Bell, the mezzotint engraver, initiated Clint into the mysteries of the art of engraving. His first attempt in oil colours was his wife's portrait. Having heard of Sir William Beechey's liberality towards his professional brethren, he longed to have that artist's opinion respecting his own work, upon which Mrs. Clint undertook to show her portrait to Sir William, who received her most kindly. At this period Samuel Reynolds, the engraver, advised Clint to undertake water-colour portraits. Commissions now being scarce, he made copies, in colours, from prints after Morland and Teniers; he reproduced several times Morland's 'The Enraged Bull' and 'The Horse struck by Lightning.' About 1816 his studio, 83 Gower Street, was the rendezvous of the leading actors and actresses of the day. This popularity arose from a series of dramatic scenes which he painted, such as 'W. Farren, Farley, and Jones as Lord Ogleby, Canton, and Brush' in the comedy of the 'Clandestine Marriage.' Clint was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1821. This position he resigned in 1836, after repeated disappointments in not obtaining the full honours of the Academy, and took a house at Peckham, but removed to Pembroke Square, where he died on 10 May 1854. Among his early copper-plates are 'The Frightened Horse,' after G. Stubbs; 'The Entombment,' after Dietrich; 'The Death of Nelson,' after W. Drummond, and a set of the Raphael cartoons—in outline. The following portraits are by Clint: Lord Suffield and his family, Lord Egremont, Lord Essex, Lord Spencer, General Wyndham, and many others. For Mrs. Griffiths of Norwood he executed several theatrical portraits, some of which were destroyed by fire. There is in the National Gallery 'Falstaff and Mistress Ford,' formerly in the Vernon collection. Of his best mezzotint engravings may be mentioned 'The Trial of Queen Caroline,' after G. H. Harlow; portrait of the Right Hon. W. Pitt, after J. Hoppner; portrait of Margaret, lady Dundas, after Sir T. Lawrence; portrait of Miss Siddons, after Sir T. Lawrence; portrait of Sir Joshua Reynolds, after himself, &c. In 1868, at the South Kensington Museum, were exhibited six portraits, &c., by Clint, viz.: George Cook, engraver; John Bell, publisher; Edmund Kean, actor; Liston as Paul Pry; Madame Vestris, Miss Glover, and Mr. Williams; Charles Young as Hamlet; and William Dowton, the comedian.

[Art Journal, 1854, p. 212; A Dictionary of English Artists, 1878; A Biographical and Critical Dictionary of Recent and Living Painters, &c., 1866, 8vo.] L. F.

CLINT, SCIPIO (1805–1839), medallist and seal-engraver, born in 1805, was the son of George Clint, A.R.A. [q. v.], the portrait-painter and engraver. He gained a medal at the Society of Arts in 1824. He exhibited at the Academy for the first time in 1825, and in 1830 exhibited there his dies for a medal of Sir Thomas Lawrence. He was appointed medallist to William IV and seal-engraver to Queen Victoria, and was beginning to attain some distinction in his profession when he died on 6 Aug. 1839, at the early age of thirty-four. Among his medals (which are not numerous) are two of Sir T.

Lawrence, with heads after the models of E. H. Baily and S. Joseph, the sculptors; a medal of Cardinal Wiseman, dated 1836, with reverse, sacred emblems (a specimen, presented by Clint, is in the British Museum); and one of the prize medals for Winchester College, obverse, head of William IV; reverse, tomb of William of Wykeham. His medals are signed Clint or S. Clint.

[Hawkins's Medallic Illustr. of Brit. Hist. ed. Franks and Grueber, i. 11, No. 5, ii. 723; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of Eng. School; Brit. Mus. Medal Collection.] W. W.

CLINTON, CHARLES (1690–1773), colonel, American colonist, was born in co. Longford, Ireland, in 1690, his grandfather, an officer of Charles I's army, having settled in Ireland. In May 1729, Charles Clinton, who was an elder and influential member of a presbyterian congregation, chartered a ship to convey a party of relatives and friends to Philadelphia, but, according to American biographers, the captain, either with a view of acquiring their belongings or to deter further emigration, conceived a plan of starving his passengers to death, and only landed them at Cape Cod after accepting a heavy ransom. Clinton's journal, as printed in 'Magazine of American History,' i. (ii.) 620–2, makes no mention of this, but shows that although the ship sailed in May, the American continent was not sighted until 9 Oct. 1729, and that a terrible mortality occurred on board, the deaths including a son and daughter of Clinton. In the spring of 1731 Clinton removed to Ulster county, New York, where he purchased a tract of land about eight miles from the Hudson, amidst the rich pasture lands of what is now Orange County, N.Y. There he followed the occupation of a farmer and land-surveyor, and became a justice of the peace, county judge, and colonel of militia. On 24 March 1758 he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of De Lancy's Provincials and served in the expedition to Fort Frontenac under Bradstreet. He died in 1773, on the eve of the rupture with the mother-country, charging his sons with his latest breath 'to stand by the liberties of their country' (Bancroft, iv. 272). Of his four surviving sons, Alexander was a physician; Charles, a surgeon of the provincial troops which took part in the conquest of the Havannah in 1762; James, afterwards a major-general in the United States army, was father of De Witt Clinton, the originator of the Erie Canal; and the youngest, George, born in 1739, became a well-known soldier and statesman, and was vice-president of the United States from 1804 to his death in 1812.

[Drake's American Biography; Enc. Americana, 11; American Mag. of History, i. (ii.) 620–2; Bancroft's Hist. of America, vol. iv. Details of Fort Frontenac, on Lake Ontario, and of its capture by Bradstreet, will be found in F. Parkman's Wolfe and Montcalm (London, 1884).] H. M. C.

CLINTON, CHARLES JOHN FYNES (1799–1872), classical scholar, born 16 April 1799, was the third son of the Rev. Charles Fynes Clinton, LL.D., prebendary of Westminster, being thus a brother of Henry Fynes Clinton, the chronologist [q. v.] He was educated at Westminster, and at Oriel College, Oxford, graduating B.A. in 1821. Having held some parochial charges, he was appointed in 1828 to the rectory of Cromwell, Nottinghamshire. He was also vicar of Orston in the same county. In 1842 he published 'Twenty-one plain Doctrinal and Practical Sermons,' London, 1842, 12mo; and in 1853 edited and completed for publication 'An Epitome of the Civil and Literary Chronology of Rome and Constantinople,' which had been left unfinished by his brother, the chronologist. In 1854 he edited and published the 'Literary Remains' (London, 1854, 12mo) of his brother. He died in 1872.

[Men of the Time, 1865, p. 183.] W. W.

CLINTON, EDWARD FIENNES de, ninth Lord Clinton and Saye, Earl of Lincoln (1512–1585), lord high admiral, son of Thomas, eighth lord Clinton, who died of the sweating sickness in 1517, was born in 1512, and, being left a royal ward, married, in 1534, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Blount, and widow of Gilbert, lord Talboys, but better known in history as the mistress of Henry VIII and the mother of his illegitimate son Henry Fitzroy, duke of Richmond. Mr. Froude calls her 'an accomplished and most interesting person' (*Hist. of England*, cabinet ed. i. 389 *n*), but old enough to be her boy-husband's mother. It is fair to presume that this marriage confirmed young Clinton in the king's favour, and we find him in 1532 in attendance on the king at Boulogne and Calais; in 1536 he was summoned by writ to parliament; in 1539 he was one of the deputation to receive Anne of Cleves, and in May 1540 was one of the challengers in the grand tournament held at Westminster. He was shortly afterwards invited by Lord Lisle, then lord high admiral (and afterwards Duke of Northumberland), to take service afloat, and served under his immediate command in the expedition to Scotland in 1544, and in the storming of Edinburgh (Froude, iv. 35), on which occasion he was knighted by the Earl of Hertford (afterwards

Duke of Somerset), the commander-in-chief of the army. From Scotland the fleet was sent to Boulogne, then besieged by the king, and there Clinton served on shore till the capture of the town on 14 Sept. In the following year he held a command in the fleet under Lord Lisle, which repelled the threatened invasion of the French under Annebault; and in 1546 was one of the commissioners to settle the terms of peace with France, and signed as a witness on 7 June (Rymer, Hagæ 1741, vol. vi. pt. iii. p. 138).

After the accession of Edward VI, Clinton commanded the fleet which co-operated with Somerset in the invasion of Scotland in 1547, and had an important share in the decisive victory at Musselburgh. He was then appointed governor of Boulogne, and held that post till the surrender of the place by treaty in April 1550. His defence during the previous winter, when left almost entirely without support, won him deserved credit; and on his return to England he was appointed, 14 May 1550, lord high admiral, with very full powers and privileges, and received in addition lands and manorial rights to the value, it would appear, of about 500*l.* per annum. In the following April he was elected a knight of the Garter, and was installed on 30 June. Minor offices in great number were heaped upon him, including that of lord-lieutenant of the county of Lincoln, and, on 1 July 1553, that of governor of the Tower. This would seem to have been with the object of strengthening the cause of Lady Jane Grey, on whom the crown was settled by the will of Edward VI, to which Clinton was a witness. His share in this intrigue may fairly be attributed to his old intimacy with the Duke of Northumberland, for after the duke's death he seems to have had no difficulty in making his peace with Queen Mary, and in the following year took an active part in the suppression of Wyatt's rebellion, which was in the nominal interest of Lady Jane Grey. In October 1554 he was sent, in company with Garter king-at-arms, to invest the Duke of Savoy with the order of the Garter. In 1557 he was associated with the Earl of Pembroke in the command of the English contingent sent to the support of the Spaniards at St. Quentin, and though it did not arrive till after the battle had been won (10 Aug.), some of the glory of that brilliant victory fell on Clinton, in England at least (cf. Macaulay, *Hist. of England*, cabinet ed. ii. 299). On Mary's accession he had been deprived of his office of lord high admiral, but was again appointed to it on 13 Feb. 1557–8, with a special commission (12 April) as commander-in-chief of the fleet and forces to be employed against France and Scotland. It was a time of great difficulty and danger; Calais had fallen (19 Jan.), and the grief of the people was only equalled by their dread sense of coming evil. Clinton's return to office seems to have put new life into the conduct of affairs. By May he had mustered a force of some two hundred and fifty vessels of all sizes, detached squadrons of which scoured the Channel, while the main fleet, combined with a Flemish squadron, attempted an attack on Brest. Brest they found too strong, but landing near Conquêt, they ravaged the country for several miles, till a party of some five hundred Flemings, straggling too far inland, were cut off and taken prisoners, and eventually the fleet was forced by sickness and the late season to return to Spithead. Nothing at all commensurate with the cost and magnitude of the expedition was achieved, though, as a formidable diversion, and by drawing the French troops away from Flanders, something might have been done on the north. But the English counsels were feeble; Mary was dying, and Philip had no wish to win success for the English without a more distinct idea of what his future relations with them were likely to be. The war thus languished, and an armistice was concluded, which in the following March, four months after Elizabeth's accession, was converted into a treaty of peace, in which the loss of Calais was practically accepted by the English.

The change of queen and religion made no change in Clinton's position. He continued lord high admiral under Elizabeth as under Mary, and directed, though he had no immediate share in, the naval operations in Scotland in 1560, and at Havre in 1562–3. He was in attendance on the queen on her visit to Cambridge in 1564, when the degree of M.A. was conferred on him as well as on some others of the royal train. In 1569 he, together with the Earl of Warwick, commanded the army which quelled the formidable rising of the north, and drove its leaders, the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, over the border into Scotland; and in 1570, when Elizabeth was publicly excommunicated by the pope (15 May), and it seemed not improbable that France, if not Spain, might make some attempt to give effect to the sentence, Clinton in person took command of the fleet, with special orders to guard the North Sea, and 'to sink at once, and without question, any French vessels he might find carrying troops to Scotland.' His services during this critical period were recognised by his being advanced on 4 May 1572 to the dignity of Earl of Lincoln. A few weeks later he was sent to France on a

special mission to receive the ratification of the treaty, and, though perhaps not officially, to be present at the marriage of the king's sister Marguerite with the king of Navarre, which was celebrated on 8–18 Aug., only six days before St. Bartholomew; and yet, as he took his departure, he carried away the expression of the king's hope 'that his sister's would not be the only marriage on which those who wished well to Europe would have to congratulate themselves.' This appears to have been Clinton's last public service, though he continued at court and on the queen's council till his death on 16 Jan. 1584–5. He was buried in St. George's Chapel at Windsor, where his grave is marked by a highly ornate monument in alabaster and porphyry, erected to his memory by his widow, Elizabeth, daughter of the Earl of Kildare, and widow of Sir Anthony Browne, who has been identified with the lady celebrated by the Earl of Surrey as the fair Geraldine [see FITZGERALD, ELIZABETH].

By his first wife Clinton had three daughters. About 1541 he contracted a second marriage with Ursula, daughter of William, lord Stourton, who died in 1551, leaving a family of two daughters and three sons, the eldest of whom, Henry, was made a knight of the Bath at the coronation of Queen Mary. About 1552 he married Lady Elizabeth Fitzgerald, by whom he had no children. In after years there seems to have been a bitter quarrel between her and the children by the second marriage. Clinton's will, dated 11 July 1584, contains some curious clauses intended to guard her from any attempt on the part of his son Henry to dispute the will, or to molest her in the possession of her estates, and on 13 Jan., only three days before the earl's death, Henry wrote to Lord Burghley soliciting his favourable influence; his father, he said, was in the extremity of sickness, and his stepmother was scheming to deprive him of his inheritance, and had already, by her evil speeches at court, incensed the queen against him. On 16 Jan. he wrote again, announcing the death of his father, and complaining bitterly of the hard dealing of his stepmother, who, when he called to see his dying father, refused him admittance.

Of Clinton's ability as a councillor we have no direct evidence, beyond the fact that he continued to the last the trusted friend of Burghley. In his military capacity he did well whatever he had to do, though it was but little, and though any share he may have had in the organisation of the young navy was probably vicariously performed, he must still have exercised some degree of supervision. That he must have been a man of remarkable tact is abundantly proved by his having maintained himself in a foremost position in the state under the very different circumstances of the four reigns of Henry, Edward, Mary, and Elizabeth, and by his having been the confidential friend of such very different men as Somerset, Northumberland, and Burghley. His portrait as a young man, by Holbein, in the royal collection, was engraved by Bartolozzi for 'Imitations of Original Drawings by Holbein,' published by John Chamberlaine in 1793.

[Collins's Peerage of England (ed. 1768), iii. 59–80; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 497–500; Cal. State Papers (Dom.), 1547–85; Froude's Hist. of England, passim.] J. K. L.

CLINTON, GEOFFREY DE (*fl.* 1130), chamberlain and treasurer to Henry I, appears to have been the founder of the great Clinton family, and was probably the creator of his own fortunes, though attempts have been made to show that he was descended from William de Tankerville, chamberlain of Normandy (DUGDALE, *Baronage*, i. 528). His name seems to occur for the first time in a charter of Henry I to Westminster Abbey—a document that cannot, from the names of the co-signatories, be dated later than 1123 (*Monast. Anglic.* i. 308). Foss assigns it to 1121 or 1122. Probably before 1126 Clinton founded the Benedictine priory of Kenilworth; his second charter to this establishment is witnessed by Simon, bishop of Worcester, who was consecrated in 1125 (STUBBS, *Reg. Sacr.*) In the charters to Kenilworth Clinton styles himself respectively as chamberlain and treasurer to Henry I. In the 'Pipe Roll' of 30–1 Henry I he is found holding pleas in no less than eighteen counties, and appears to have still retained the treasurership (*Pipe Roll*, 30–1 Henry I; Foss). About the same time (Easter 1130) we read that he was unjustly accused of treason, and was brought to trial at Woodstock. On this occasion David I, king of Scotland, sat in judgment as an English peer (ORD. VIT. viii. c. 22). There does not seem to be any satisfactory evidence as to the date of Clinton's death. According to Madox, a Geoffrey de Clinton was a baron of the exchequer in Stephen's reign; but there is nothing to show whether this was our Geoffrey or his son. The direct descendants of Clinton (in the male line) seem to have become extinct in the reign of Henry III (DUGDALE); but from his nephew Osbert were descended the Earls of Lincoln in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, the Earl Clinton of the eighteenth, and the Duke of Newcastle in the nineteenth (NICOLAS). Clinton himself is included by Orderic

Vitalis among the number of those 'men of ignoble stock' whom Henry I, 'so to speak, lifted up from the dust and exalted above earls and burghers.' As his name appears first on this list, it would seem that the historian intended the full force of his remarks to apply to Geoffrey, even to the charges of unjustly gotten wealth and oppression (Ord. Vit. xi. c. 1). A second nephew, Robert, was ordained priest (21 Dec. 1129 A.D.) and next day consecrated bishop of the Mercians. He died in 1148 at Antioch.

[Dugdale's Baronage, i. 528–9; Nicolas's Historic Peerage, ed. Courthope; Orderic Vitalis ap. Migne's Cursus Patrologiæ, clxxxviii. 622, 789, 896; Henry of Huntingdon, ed. Arnold (Rolls Series), p. 252; Annals of Waverley in Luard's Annales Monastici (Rolls Series), ii. 222; Foss's Judges of England, i. 109, &c.; Hunter's Pipe Roll, 30–1 Henry I; Dugdale's Monasticon Anglicanum (ed. 1817–46), i. 308, vi. 152, 219, &c.; Madox's History of the Exchequer, i. 58, 59, ii. 312.] T. A. A.

CLINTON, Sir HENRY, the elder (1738 ?–1795), general, only son of Admiral the Hon. George Clinton, second son of Francis, sixth earl of Lincoln, and governor of Newfoundland from 1732 to 1741, and of New York from 1741 to 1751, was born about 1738. He first entered the New York militia, or the New York companies as they were called, and held the rank of captain-lieutenant, when he came with his father to England, and was gazetted on 1 Nov. 1751 a lieutenant in the 2nd or Coldstream guards. From this regiment he was promoted into the 1st, now the Grenadier guards, on 6 April 1758 as captain and lieutenant-colonel, and in 1760 went on active service for the first time. A brigade of guards was attached to the force under Prince Ferdinand, and Clinton so greatly distinguished himself that he was selected to fill the post of aide-de-camp to the hereditary Prince of Brunswick, who commanded a division. His gallantry was conspicuous; he was promoted colonel on 24 June 1762, was wounded at Johannisberg on 30 Aug. 1762, and after the conclusion of peace was appointed colonel of the 12th regiment in 1766. He was promoted major-general on 25 May 1772, and was in the following July elected M.P. for Boroughbridge, through the influence of his cousin, the second Duke of Newcastle, who in 1774 also returned him for Newark, a seat which he held for ten years. In May 1775 he reached Boston with Generals Howe and Burgoyne in time to hear of the skirmish of Lexington, and so greatly distinguished himself at the battle of Bunker's Hill that he was made a local lieutenant-general in September 1775, and a local general in January 1776. In the last year he was sent to America again with reinforcements, and a commission to act as second in command to Sir William Howe. He reached Staten Island with three thousand men in August 1776, and played so great a part in the battle of Long Island on 16 Aug. and in the capture of New York on 15 Sept. that he was promoted lieutenant-general, and made a knight of the Bath in the following year. In June 1777, when Sir William Howe started for Philadelphia in order to open up a communication with General Burgoyne marching from Canada, he left Clinton in command at New York, and when the great plan failed, and Burgoyne was captured at Saratoga, Sir William Howe returned to England in May 1778, and Clinton became commander-in-chief of the forces in North America. He at once evacuated Philadelphia and concentrated at New York, and pursued a policy of sending out predatory expeditions and not attempting military operations These were all successful, and one expedition in May 1779, under Major-general Mathew, alone destroyed property worth 300,000*l.* on the Chesapeake river. But Clinton was not happy; Lord Cornwallis, his second in command, held a dormant commission to succeed him, a circumstance which always arouses distrust, and he would form large military plans, which were repugnant to the instincts of Clinton, and which he knew he had not sufficient force to carry into execution. However, in December 1779 he agreed to go to the southern states, and in January 1780 he took Charleston in conjunction with Admiral Marriot Arbuthnot [q. v.] with six thousand prisoners and four hundred guns, with a loss to his own army of only seventy-nine killed and 189 wounded. Clinton then returned to New York and left Cornwallis to operate in the south, and the younger general in 1781 made the famous march which ended in the capitulation of Yorktown and the final loss of the American colonies. How far Clinton is to be blamed cannot be accurately defined, but in May 1781 he resigned his command to Sir Guy Carleton and returned to England, and in 1783 he published his 'Narrative,' which called forth an acrimonious answer from Cornwallis. In 1784 Clinton quarrelled with his cousin the Duke of Newcastle, and failed to secure his re-election for Newark, but in 1790 he again entered the House of Commons as M.P. for Launceston. He had been appointed governor of Limerick in 1775, colonel of the 7th light dragoons in 1779, colonel-in-chief 84th regiment in 1778, and was promoted general in October 1793, and in July 1794 he became governor of Gibraltar. He died at that post on 23 Dec. 1795.

Clinton married in 1767 Harriett, daughter of Thomas Carter, by whom he had two sons, who both rose to be generals in the army and G.C.B.'s, Sir Henry and Sir William Henry Clinton [q. v.]

[Bancroft's and other histories of the United States for his career there, and the Narrative of Lieut.-gen. Sir Henry Clinton, K.B., relative to his conduct during part of his command of the King's Troops in North America (London, 1783), and the Army Lists for the dates of his promotions.] H. M. S.

CLINTON, Sir HENRY, the younger (1771–1829), general, younger son of General Sir Henry Clinton the elder, K.B. [q. v.], was born on 9 March 1771. He entered the army as an ensign in the 11th regiment on 10 Oct. 1787, and served from October 1788 to August 1789 as a volunteer in the Brunswick corps, raised by his father's old comrade Riedesel, which was acting with the Prussian army in Holland. In March 1791 he was transferred to the 1st or Grenadier guards, promoted captain into the 15th regiment in April, and transferred back to the 1st guards in November 1792. In January 1793, at the commencement of the great war with France, he was appointed aide-de-camp to the Duke of York, and served on his personal staff throughout the disastrous campaigns in Flanders, the only incidents in his life being that he was promoted major by brevet on 22 April 1794, and that he was severely wounded at Camphin on 10 May following. He remained aide-de-camp to the Duke of York until his promotion to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 66th regiment on 30 Sept. 1795. He joined his regiment in the West Indies, and in the following year exchanged back into the guards, but as he was taken prisoner by a French cruiser he did not reach England until January 1797. He was next made aide-de-camp to Lord Cornwallis, then commander-in-chief in Ireland, and was present at the surrender of General Humbert. He was attached to Lord William Bentinck's mission with Suwarrow in Italy, when he witnessed the battles of the Trebia and of Novi, and the campaign in Switzerland against Masséna. In June 1801 Clinton was appointed assistant-adjutant-general in the eastern district, in January 1802 adjutant-general in India, and on 25 Sept. 1803 he was promoted colonel. He did good service in India in commanding the right wing in the battle of Laswaree, but left India in March 1805. He next acted as military commissioner with the Russian general Kutusoff in the campaign of Austerlitz, and in July 1806 he embarked in command of the flank companies of the guards for Sicily, and acted as commandant at Syracuse from December 1806 to November 1807. Clinton now made the acquaintance of Sir John Moore and became his intimate friend, and for this reason he was made a brigadier-general in January 1808, and accompanied Moore as adjutant-general, first to Sweden and then to Portugal. He filled this most important position throughout Moore's advance into Spain and the famous retreat to Corunna, and after his return to England he was the first person to defend Sir John Moore's proceedings in his 'A few Remarks explanatory of the Motives which guided the Operations of the British Army during the late short Campaign in Spain.' Clinton then acted as adjutant-general in Ireland, but after his promotion to the rank of major-general on 25 July 1810, he requested to be sent to the Peninsula for active service. His request was granted, and in October 1811 he joined Lord Wellington and was posted to the command of the 6th division. Though not gifted with the military abilities of Picton or Cole, Clinton yet made a thoroughly good general of division. His first feat of arms was the reduction of the forts of Salamanca in June 1812, when one of his brigadiers, General Bowes, was killed, and he also played a conspicuous part in the battle of Salamanca, when his division was brought up to carry the Arapiles after the failure of Pack's Portuguese, and did its work successfully. After the battle, Clinton was left in command upon the Douro, and he afterwards co-operated in the unsuccessful siege of Burgos. In April 1813 he was made a local lieutenant-general, and on 29 July 1813 he was for his services at the battle of Vittoria made a knight of the Bath. Towards the end of 1813 he had to go to England for his health, to the great regret of the Marquis of Wellington (*Wellington Despatches*, vi. 287), but returned in time to command his division at the battles of the Nive, Orthes, and Toulouse, and the affairs of Caceres and Tarbes. At the conclusion of the war his services were amply rewarded. He received a gold cross and one clasp, and the order of the Tower and the Sword; he was made colonel of the 1st battalion 60th regiment; he was promoted lieutenant-general on 4 June 1814, and appointed inspector-general of infantry. When Napoleon escaped from Elba, Clinton was one of the former subordinates for whose services the Duke of Wellington specially applied, and he took command of the 3rd division, which was posted on the right centre at the battle of Waterloo. In this position he suffered as much from the French artillery as the other divisions in the centre, and also

had to resist many charges of cavalry. After the battle Clinton was made a knight of the orders of Maria Theresa, of St. George of Russia, and of William of the Netherlands, and on 9 Aug. 1815 he was made colonel of the 3rd regiment, the Buffs. In 1818 he resigned his seat in the House of Commons, where he had sat for Boroughbridge, together with his brother Sir William, since 1808, in the interest of the Duke of Newcastle, and retired altogether to his country seat in Hampshire, where he died on 11 Dec. 1829. Sir Henry Clinton married in 1799 Lady Susan Charteris, daughter of Francis, lord Elcho, who died in 1816, but had no issue.

[Royal Military Calendar; Napier's Peninsular War.] H. M. S.

CLINTON, HENRY FIENNES, ninth EARL OF LINCOLN and second DUKE OF NEWCASTLE-UNDER-LYME (1720–1794), was the second son of Henry Clinton, seventh earl of Lincoln, K.G., P.C., paymaster-general of the forces, cofferer of the household, and constable of the Tower, by Lucy Pelham, daughter of Thomas, first lord Pelham, and sister of Thomas, duke of Newcastle, and the Right Honourable Henry Pelham, prime ministers of England. He was born on 24 April 1720, and educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, and succeeded his brother George as ninth earl of Lincoln on 30 April 1730. Soon after coming of age, in 1742, he was appointed a lord of the bedchamber by his uncle, Henry Pelham, the prime minister, whose elder daughter, Catherine Pelham, he married on 16 Oct. 1744. This marriage and his relationship to the Pelhams secured him further advancement; he was made lord-lieutenant of the counties of Cambridgeshire in 1742 and Nottinghamshire in 1768, was sworn of the privy council, and appointed cofferer of the household in 1746, received the lucrative sinecure of comptroller of the customs in the port of London; was made a knight of the Garter and auditor of the exchequer in 1751, and appointed high steward of Westminster in 1759. His relationship to the Pelhams brought him still higher rank, and on 17 Nov. 1768 he succeeded his uncle, Thomas Pelham, as second duke of Newcastle-under-Lyme, under a special patent, dated 13 Nov. 1756, by which Thomas Pelham, duke of Newcastle-on-Tyne, was created Duke of Newcastle-under-Lyme, with remainder to his nephew, the Earl of Lincoln, when he resigned the prime ministership. The second Duke of Newcastle, who added the name of Pelham to his own by royal license, did not play any very great part in politics, though his great borough influence made his assistance eagerly sought by every section of the whig party. He kept himself, however, free from political life, and preferred the pleasures of the country and of sport. He died on 22 Feb. 1794, and was succeeded by his only surviving son, Thomas Pelham Clinton, a major-general in the army, as third duke of Newcastle.

[Collins's Peerage of England, ed. Brydges, vol. ii.; Foster's Peerage; Gent. Mag. March 1794.] H. M. S.

CLINTON, HENRY FYNES (1781–1852), chronologist, born at Gamston in Nottinghamshire on 14 Jan. 1781, was a son of the Rev. Charles Fynes Clinton, LL.D. (whose name Clinton was not assumed till 26 April 1821), by Emma, daughter of Job Brough of Newark. Dr. Clinton (who was the son of Norreys Fynes, appointed governor of Jamaica in 1757) held the rectories of Gamston and of Cromwell (Nottinghamshire), became in 1788 prebendary of Westminster, and in 1797 minister of St. Margaret's, Westminster. He was descended from Henry, second earl of Lincoln, who died in 1616. Henry Fynes Clinton was educated at Southwell School (1789–96), and at Westminster (September 1796–9). At Southwell his master was the Rev. Magnus Jackson, a 'very severe' preceptor, who inspired Clinton with a 'contempt for versions, clavises, and all the pernicious helps by which the labour of learning is shortened.' Clinton was admitted a commoner of Christ Church, Oxford, 5 April 1799. He graduated B.A. 17 March 1803, M.A. 1805. From 1803 till June 1806 he acted as private tutor at Oxford to Earl Gower. He entered the university with 'a strong passion' for Greek literature, and his curiosity to read the Greek historians had been excited by the perusal of Mitford's 'History of Greece.' While at Oxford he went through, in seven years and eight months, about 69,322 verses of the Greek poets and about 2,913 pages of the prose authors, making together an amount of about 5,223 pages. The less obvious Greek authors were still unknown to him; and later in life he read five times as much in the same space of time. On 3 Nov. 1806 he was brought in by the Duke of Newcastle as member for Aldborough. He began to seek for such parliamentary knowledge 'as the shortness of the time would allow,' and devoted the forty days before the assembling of the house 'to the study of Smith's "Wealth of Nations" and Smollett's "Continuation of Hume."' He was re-elected M.P. in 1807, 1812, 1818, 1819, and in 1820, when the votes were: Antrobus and Clinton, 40; Pringle and Bryant, 7. He retired from parliament in June 1826, having taken no

active part in politics. In 1809 Clinton married; and in 1811 the will of Mr. Isaac Gardiner, a distant connection, put him in possession of 'a comfortable independence.' In 1812 he purchased the house (once the residence of Young the poet) and the estate of Welwyn in Hertfordshire, where he henceforth chiefly resided; when in London he lived at his father's house in Dean's Yard, Westminster. In December 1827 he offered himself as a candidate for the principal librarianship of the British Museum. But Henry Ellis, the other candidate, was chosen on the ground of many years' previous service in the museum.

Clinton found his true employment and happiness in books. He kept a minute journal of his studies (written in English with scraps of Latin and Greek interspersed), which constitutes interesting and even exciting reading for students of the classics. In 1811 he began to draw up a list of Greek and Latin authors, and in order to determine the quantity of their extant writings, he reduced the contents of the various pages of folio, quarto, or octavo editions to one standard page of 1002 letters (nearly equal to a page in Reiske's 'Demosthenes'). From 1810 to 1818 inclusive he read Greek literature amounting to 33,700 of these standard pages. He also read 4,136 pages in Latin (cf. his *Literary Remains*, pp. 206–11). He found that he read about twenty pages of Dion Cassius in each hour of study. Plato's 'Republic' occupied him five days. The reading of the second book of the 'Æneid' with Heyne's 'Commentary' occupied him fifty minutes; the fourth book, fifty minutes; and the sixth book, fifty-five minutes. Several authors he perused more than once, especially with a view to determine their chronology. About 1811 he had begun to form a classical library; his object being 'to procure a single copy of each author . . . the best and most complete for use,' with indexes and notes. He estimated that, excluding rare or curious books, 'every requisite help for the critical use of a scholar [in Greek and Latin] may be contained in a library of from six to seven hundred volumes.' Clinton is also said to have had a very accurate knowledge of history, and to have been well read in English and other literatures. He invariably devoted Sunday to the study of theology. He was a firm believer in a revealed religion; and his literary journals constantly record (in Latin or Greek) some fervent prayer or thanksgiving in connection with his classical studies.

From 1810 Clinton read with a view to his great work on Greek and Roman chronology ('Fasti Hellenici' and 'Fasti Romani'). Its publication was undertaken by the Clarendon Press, and the first instalment, part ii. (part i. was issued subsequently), was published in January 1824. It was well received, and within four months four-fifths of the whole impression were sold, though the edition was not exhausted till February 1826. He received no payment for this volume, but for the second edition of it he was granted an honorarium and the copyright. The work and its various editions occupied Clinton till his death, and were published as follows: 1824, 'Fasti Hellenici: the Civil and Literary Chronology of Greece,' part ii. 4to, pp. 381; 1827, 2nd edition (1,000 copies) of 'Fasti Hellen.' part ii. 4to, pp. 527 (a Latin translation appeared at Leipzig in 1830, 4to); 1830, 'Fasti Hellen.' part iii. 4to; 1834, 'Fasti Hellen.' part i. 4to; 1841, 3rd edition of 'Fasti Hellen.' part ii. 4to, pp. 627; 1845, 'Fasti Romani: the Civil and Literary Chronology of Rome and Constantinople,' vol. i. 4to, pp. 872; 1850, 'Fasti Rom.' vol. ii. 4to, pp. 612; 1851, 2nd edition of 'Fasti Hellen.' part iii. 4to, pp. 644; and 'An Epitome of the Civil and Literary Chronology of Greece,' 8vo; 1853, 'An Epitome of the Civil and Literary Chronology of Rome,' 8vo (posthumous, completed and edited by Rev. Charles John Fynes Clinton [q. v.]). Clinton also published in 1807 'Solyman, a Tragedy' (hardly fifty copies were sold), and wrote one or two articles on Hellenic subjects. An article on Antiphanes appeared in the 'Philological Museum,' No. 3.

Clinton died at Welwyn on 24 Oct. 1852. The 'Epitome' of Roman chronology had been carried on until within fourteen days of his decease, and his 'Literary Journal' to the very day before. He married, first, on 22 June 1809, Harriott, eldest daughter of Rev. Dr. Wylde of Nottingham (she died on 2 Feb. 1810, and her son on the day of birth); secondly, on 6 Jan. 1812, Katherine, third daughter of Dr. Majendie, bishop of Bangor, by whom he had eight daughters and one son, Charles Francis Clinton, B.A., of Christ Church, Oxford, who 'served in the Christina army in Spain, was appointed British arbitrator under the treaty with Portugal for the abolition of slavery, and died at Loanda in 1844.' He wrote a short account of his Spanish campaign, and published some notes of travel (1841 and 1843) in 'Bentley's Miscellany' (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. (1853) xxxix. 316). A younger brother of Henry Fynes Clinton, Clinton James Fynes Clinton, M.A. (1792–1833), was barrister-at-law and M.P. for Aldborough from 1826 to 1832 (*Gent. Mag.* May 1833).

[Literary Remains of Henry Fynes Clinton, ed. by Rev. Charles J. F. Clinton, London, 1854 (pt. i. contains his Autobiography, written in 1818; pt. ii. his Literary Journal, 1819–52; pt. iii. Brief Essays on Theological Subjects); Gent. Mag. new ser. (1853) xxxix. 315–16; cf. Annual Reg. (1852) xciv. 323.] W. W.

CLINTON, HENRY PELHAM FIENNES PELHAM, fourth DUKE OF NEWCASTLE (1785–1851), grandson of Henry Fiennes Clinton, the second duke [q. v.], and elder son of Thomas Pelham Clinton, third duke of Newcastle, by Lady Anna Maria Stanhope, fifth daughter of William Stanhope, second earl of Harrington, was born 30 Jan. 1785. His father held the dukedom from 22 Feb. 1794 to his death, 17 May 1795, when his son succeeded him. He received his education at Eton 1796–1803, and was the founder at that college in 1829 of a scholarship which bears his name. In 1803, during the peace of Amiens, he ventured on a continental tour, when, on the renewal of hostilities, he was taken prisoner and detained in France for four years. On his return to England in 1807 he entered on life with many personal advantages, and with a considerable fortune. He married at Lambeth, 18 July 1807, a great heiress, Georgiana Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Miller Mundy of Shipley, Derbyshire. Newcastle was appointed lord-lieutenant of Nottingham in 1809, a knight of the Garter in 1812, and on 4 April in the same year steward of the forest of Sherwood and of the park of Folewood, Nottinghamshire. He was a rigid conservative, and violently opposed the claims of the protestant dissenters, catholic emancipation, and parliamentary reform. On various occasions he laid himself open to the bitterest assaults of popular indignation. The storm raged at its height when he repeated in parliament, 3 Dec. 1830, his famous and long-remembered question in reference to some of his tenants ejected at Newark: 'Is it not lawful for me to do what I please with mine own?' (*Hansard*, 3 Dec. 1830, pp. 750–63). On 10 Oct. 1831 the mob of Nottingham burnt to the ground his mansion, Nottingham Castle, and at the same period he found it necessary to fortify his residence at Clumber, and the windows of his town house in Portman Square were broken by the London rabble. In the committee on the Reform Bill in May 1832 the duke avowed his decided hostility to the measure in every shape, and at a further stage left the house declaring that he would not take any part in its proceedings for the future. He adhered to his principles throughout the remainder of his life with conscientious consistency. In 1839, in resisting the appointment to the magistracy of two gentlemen nominated by the government, but of whose political and religious principles he disapproved, Newcastle wrote a very offensive letter to Lord-chancellor Cottenham, and on his refusing to withdraw it he received a letter on 4 May from Lord John Russell informing him that the queen had no further occasion for his services as lord-lieutenant of Nottinghamshire. The acquisition of Worksop manor, one of the finest estates in England, strained his resources. The purchase of Hafod estate in Wales was more successful, but the terms on which it was acquired led to much discussion in parliament, in connection with the rights of the commissioners of woods and forests. By the passage of the Reform Bill he lost the patronage and interest in six boroughs, a loss which he estimated at 200,000*l.* His opinions never changed. He brought Gladstone in as M.P. for Newark and turned him out on the free trade question in 1846. In 1837 he said, 'On looking back to the past I can honestly assert that I repent of nothing that I have done.' For more than twenty years the general public censured the duke's motives as a landlord and member of the House of Lords, and his appetite for jobbery was declared to be insatiable. He died at Clumber Park, Nottinghamshire, 12 Jan. 1851, and was buried in Markham Clinton Church on 21 Jan. His wife, who was born 1 June 1789, died, after giving birth to twins, at Clumber 26 Sept. 1822, and was buried at Bothamsal Church on 7 Oct. The duke published: 1. 'Letter of the Duke of Newcastle to Lord Kenyon on the Catholic Emancipation Question,' 1828. 2. 'An Address to all classes and conditions of Englishmen,' 1832. 3. 'Thoughts in times past tested by subsequent events,' 1837.

[Gent. Mag. October 1822, p. 370, March 1851, pp. 309–10; Hansard's Debates, 1827 to 1831; Times, 15 Jan. 1851, p. 5; Illustrated London News, 18 Jan. 1851, p. 37, portrait, 25 Jan. pp. 62–4; Portraits of Eminent Conservatives (1836), pp. 1–2, with portrait.] G. C. B.

CLINTON, HENRY PELHAM FIENNES PELHAM, fifth DUKE OF NEWCASTLE (1811–1864), eldest son of Henry Pelham Fiennes Pelham Clinton, fourth duke of Newcastle [q. v.], was born at 39 Charles Street, Berkeley Square, London, 22 May 1811, and as earl of Lincoln was entered at Eton in 1826; he then proceeded to Christ Church, Oxford, where he took his B.A. degree in 1832, and was created a D.C.L. in 1863. He sat in parliament as member for South Nottinghamshire 1832–46, and under Sir Robert Peel's short-lived government was a lord of

the treasury from 31 Dec. 1834 to 20 April 1835. When Sir Robert Peel returned to power, Lord Lincoln became first commissioner of woods and forests, 15 April 1841, a post which, on 14 Feb. 1846, he exchanged for that of chief secretary to the lord-lieutenant of Ireland. His political opinions, like Peel's, had undergone a very great change, which offended the main body of his constituents as well as his father, who in a letter to the inhabitants of South Nottinghamshire condemned his son's bad counsellors. At the bye election for South Nottinghamshire 27 Feb. 1846 he was, therefore, beaten by a large majority, and shared the same fate in North Nottinghamshire soon after, but on 2 May came in for the Falkirk Burghs. During the administration of Lord John Russell he took little part in public affairs, and the death of his father in 1851 removed him to the upper house. In 1852, when Lord Aberdeen was called upon to form a cabinet, the duke received the seals of the colonial office on 28 Dec., on which department also devolved the management of the military affairs of the nation. When the Russian war broke out, it was found necessary to make the war administration a separate department. The duke then left the colonial office, 12 June 1854, for the war office. England had been at peace for more than thirty years; the old system broke down, and many blunders were committed. The duke worked night and day to bring his department into a sound administrative condition, and though he was assailed both in and out of parliament in the most virulent terms, it has since been acknowledged that he did all that was possible. On 1 Feb. 1855 he resigned office, and went to the Crimea and to the Black Sea, to witness for himself the state of the army and the peculiarities of the country. When the second coalition government was formed, Newcastle was appointed secretary of state for the colonies, 18 June 1859. In 1860, while holding this office, he went to Canada and the United States in company with the Prince of Wales. The duke became high steward of Retford 1851, lieutenant-colonel commandant of the Sherwood Rangers 1853, lord-lieutenant of Nottinghamshire 1857, lord warden of the stannaries 6 Feb. 1862 till death, councillor to the Prince of Wales January 1863, and a knight of the Garter 17 Dec. 1860. Failing health, partly caused by the anxiety of mind which he endured during the continuance of the Crimean war, caused him to resign the colonial secretaryship in April 1864, and he died rather suddenly at Clumber Park on 18 Oct. 1864, aged only fifty-three. His personalty was sworn under 250,000*l.* on 11 Feb. 1865. He married, 27 Nov. 1832, Lady Susan Harriet Catherine, only daughter of Alexander Douglas Hamilton, tenth duke of Hamilton, by whom he had four sons and a daughter. His eldest son, Henry Pelham Alexander, born 25 Jan. 1834, succeeded to the title as sixth duke. He represented Newark in 1857–9, married Henrietta Adela, daughter of Henry Thomas Hope of Deepdene, 11 Feb. 1861, and died 22 Feb. 1879. The fifth duke's wife was born 9 June 1814. This marriage having been dissolved 14 Aug. 1850, she married, 2 Jan. 1860, M. Opdebeck of Brussels.

[Gent. Mag. December 1864, pp. 783–6; British Cabinet (1853), pp. 240–50; Illustrated London News, 22 Dec. 1860, pp. 575, 586–7, portrait, 5 Nov. 1864, p. 469; C. Brown's Nottinghamshire Worthies (1882), pp. 353–5; Times, 19, 20, 22, 25, 28 Oct. and 26 Nov. 1864; Eton Portrait Gallery (1876), pp. 412–17; Martineau's Biographical Sketches (1876), pp. 122–30; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea (6th edit. 1883), vii. 28 et seq.] G. C. B.

CLINTON, Sir WILLIAM HENRY (1769–1846), general, elder son of General Sir Henry Clinton the elder, K.B., was born on 23 Dec. 1769, and was gazetted on 22 Dec. 1784 cornet in his father's regiment, the 7th light dragoons. He was promoted lieutenant on 7 March 1787, captain into the 45th regiment on 9 June 1790, and lieutenant and captain in the 1st or Grenadier guards on 14 July 1790. He was M.P. for East Retford 1794–6. He served in the campaign of 1793 in Flanders with his battalion, and was promoted captain and lieutenant-colonel on 29 Dec. 1794. He was next employed with Doyle's abortive expedition, and in 1796 became aide-de-camp to the Duke of York, in which capacity he acted, with a slight intermission of regular duty in Ireland, until June 1799. In that year he was sent on a secret mission to the Russian generals Korsakoff and Suwarrow, and returned in October in time to take up his old appointment on the duke's staff at the Helder, and it was his duty to bear the news of the armistice of Alkmaar to England. In June 1800 he was appointed to act as deputy quartermaster-general at headquarters during the absence of Colonel Anstruther in Egypt, and on 1 Jan. 1801 he was promoted colonel. In June of that year he was selected to command a secret expedition, and on 23 July following he took possession of the island of Madeira, which he governed as a brigadier-general until the conclusion of the peace of Amiens in 1802. In April 1803 he was appointed military secretary to the commander-in-chief, and on 26 July 1804 quartermaster-general in Ireland. In May 1807 he was sent

on a secret mission to Sweden, and on 25 April 1808 he was promoted major-general, but he was not sent upon foreign service until the beginning of 1812, when he was ordered to Sicily. He there commanded the division at Messina until September 1812, when he proceeded to Alicante to take command of the troops on the east coast of Spain. He was, however, superseded by Major-general Campbell in December 1812, who was in his turn superseded by Sir John Murray in March 1813, when Clinton took the command of the 1st division. This division he commanded at the battle of Castalla on 13 April 1813, but from that time he failed to live in harmony with Sir John Murray. That most unsuccessful general managed to quarrel with the admiral commanding, Admiral Hallowell, his second in command, Clinton, and his quartermaster-general, Colonel Donkin, and it is to this disunion that the failure of the British army to take Tarragona was due. Lord William Bentinck took command of the army in the east of Spain on 17 June 1813, and on leaving it he sent Sir John Murray to England and again gave Clinton the command-in-chief. The general had now no very difficult task; his wary enemy, Suchet, was obliged to fall back on France because of the advance of Wellington in the west, and Clinton had only to watch him, and then to form the blockade of Barcelona. Clinton was made lieutenant-general in 1813, and colonel of the 55th regiment in 1814, and in January 1815, on the extension of the order of the Bath, he was made a G.C.B. He now took some part in politics. He had been elected M.P. for Boroughbridge with his brother in 1806 in the interest of the Duke of Newcastle, and after sitting for that place till 1818 he was in that year elected M.P. for Newark in the same interest, and sat for that town till 1829. In 1825 he received the office of lieutenant-general of the ordnance, which he held till 1829, and in Dec. 1826 he received the command of the division of five thousand men which was sent to Portugal to maintain order there, and brought them back in April 1828. On 22 July 1830 he was promoted general, and in the same year he resigned his seat in the House of Commons, and retired to his country seat, Cockenhatch, near Royston in Hertfordshire, where he died 15 Feb. 1846. He was lieutenant-governor of Chelsea from 1842 till death. Clinton married in 1797 Lady Dorothea Louisa Holroyd, youngest daughter of John Holroyd, first earl of Sheffield, and by her had two sons, both officers in the Grenadier guards, and two daughters.

[Royal Military Calendar; Napier's Peninsular War.] H. M. S.

CLIPSTONE, JOHN (*fl.* 1378), divine, was a native of Nottingham, and a member of the Carmelite convent of St. Nicholas in that city. He was also doctor of divinity, Cambridge University. He wrote a variety of theological and devotional works, the style of which is much praised by Leland.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.] J. M. R.

CLISSOLD, AUGUSTUS (1797?–1882), Swedenborgian, born in or about 1797, the son of Augustus Clissold of Stonehouse, near Stroud, Gloucestershire, was matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, on 6 Dec. 1814, the same day as his elder brother, Henry Clissold (*Exeter College Admission Book*). He took the ordinary B.A. degree on 19 Nov. 1818, proceeding M.A. on 13 June 1821. In the last-named year he was ordained deacon, and in 1823 was admitted to priest's orders by the Bishop of Salisbury (Dr. Thomas Burgess [q. v.]). He held for some time the curacies of St. Martin-in-the-Fields and St. Mary, Stoke Newington, but having become an enthusiastic student of the writings of Emanuel Swedenborg, he withdrew from the ministry about 1840, although he remained nominally connected with the church of England to the end of his life. He continued to reside at Stoke Newington, with occasional migrations to his country house, 4 Broadwater Down, Tunbridge Wells, and he died at the latter place on 30 Oct. 1882, in the eighty-sixth year of his age. Clissold translated and printed at his own expense Swedenborg's 'Principia Rerum Naturalium,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1845–6, and 'Œconomia Regni Animalis' (edited by J. J. Garth Wilkinson), 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1846, both of which he presented to the Swedenborg Association, started in 1845 for the publication of Swedenborg's scientific works, and merged, after its task had been accomplished in a great measure, in the larger Swedenborg Society. Of this association Clissold was chosen president. In 1838 Clissold joined the Swedenborg Society as a life member, and in the same year he was placed on the committee. In 1840 he was elected chairman of the annual meeting. In 1854 he purchased for the use of the society a seventy years' lease of the house, 36 Bloomsbury Street, which has since become the depôt of 'New Church' literature. During the stormy time through which the Swedenborg Society passed in 1859 and 1860 Clissold assisted it liberally with money, and by his will he bequeathed to it the sum of 4,000*l.* In 1870 he busied himself in forwarding the publication of the work known as 'Documents concerning the Life and Cha-

racter of Emanuel Swedenborg, collected, translated, and annotated by R. L. Tafel,' 2 vols. 1875–7, and during the last two years of his life he assisted largely the publication of Swedenborg's posthumous work on 'The Brain,' 1882, &c., forming a portion of the 'Regnum Animale perlustratum' (Tafel, *Memorial Sermon*). Besides a sermon preached upon the decease of the Rev. G. Gaskin, 8vo, London, 1829, Clissold was the author of: 1. 'The Practical Nature of the Doctrines and alleged Revelations contained in the Writings of Emanuel Swedenborg . . . in a Letter to the Archbishop of Dublin' (R. Whately), 8vo, London, 1838 (2nd ed. as 'The Practical Nature of the Theological Writings,' &c., 8vo, London, 1860 [1859]). 2. 'Illustrations of the End of the Church, as predicted in Matthew, chap. xxiv.' 8vo, London, 1841. 3. 'A Letter to the Rev. J. Bonwell of Preston, upon the Subject of his Sermon on the Perishing in the Gainsaying of Core,' 8vo, London, 1843. 4. 'The New Church . . . addressed to the inhabitants of Preston,' 8vo, London, 1843. 5. 'A Review of the Principles of Apocalyptical Interpretation,' 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1845. 6. 'A Reply to the Remarks emanating from St. Mary's College, Oscot, on Noble's Appeal in behalf of the Doctrines of Swedenborg,' 8vo, [London], 1849. 7. 'The Spiritual Exposition of the Apocalypse,' 4 vols. 8vo, London, 1851. 8. 'A Letter to the Vice-Chancellor of the University of Oxford on the Present State of Theology in the Universities and the Church of England,' &c., 8vo, London, 1856. 9. 'Swedenborg's Writings and Catholic Teaching,' &c. (in answer to the Rev. W. J. E. Bennett, by A. Clissold), 8vo, London, 1858 (3rd ed. 8vo, London, 1881). 10. 'Inspiration and Interpretation: being a review of seven sermons . . . by J. W. Burgon, . . . with some remarks upon "The Beginning of the Book of Genesis," by I. Williams,' 7 parts, 12mo, Oxford, London [printed], 1861–4. 11. 'The Reunion of Christendom,' 8vo, London, 1866. 12. 'Swedenborg and his modern Critics,' 8vo, London, 1866. 13. 'The Literal and Spiritual Senses of Scripture in their relations to each other and to the Reformation of the Church,' 8vo, London, 1867. 14. 'Transition; or, the Passing away of Ages or Dispensations, Modes of Biblical Interpretation, and Churches; being an Illustration of the Doctrine of Development,' 8vo, London, 1868. 15. 'The Centre of Unity; What is it? Charity or Authority?' 8vo, London, 1869. 16. 'The Prophetic Spirit in its relation to Wisdom and Madness,' 8vo, London, 1870. 17. 'The Present State of Christendom in its relation to the Second Coming of the Lord,' &c., 8vo, London, 1871. 18. 'The Creeds of Athanasius, Sabellius, and Swedenborg, examined and compared with each other,' 8vo, London, 1873 (2nd ed. in the same year). 19. 'Paul and David' (by A. Clissold), 12mo, London, 1873. 20. 'Sancta Cœna; or the Holy Supper, explained on the principles taught by Emanuel Swedenborg,' 8vo, London, 1874. 21. 'The Divine Order of the Universe as interpreted by Emanuel Swedenborg, with especial relation to modern Astronomy,' 8vo, London, 1877. 22. 'The Consummation of the Age: being a Prophecy now fulfilled and interpreted in the Writings of Emanuel Swedenborg' (extracted from Swedenborg's 'Arcana Cœlestia,' with a preface by A. Clissold), 8vo, London, 1879.

[Oxford Graduates; Crockford's Clerical Directory; Men of the Time, 10th ed.; Times, 2 Nov. 1882, p. 6, col. 3; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

CLISSOLD, STEPHEN (1790?–1863), writer on trade, born about 1790, studied at Clare College, Cambridge. He proceeded B.A. 1819, M.A. 1822, was rector of Wrentham, Suffolk, from 1830 to 1853, and honorary canon of Norwich Cathedral. He died at Wrentham on 12 May 1863. Clissold wrote: 1. 'Letters of Cincinnatus,' 1815. 2. 'Considerations on the Trade, Manufacture, and Commerce of the British Empire,' 1820. 3. 'National Piety the Source of National Prosperity,' two sermons, 1828. 4. 'Official Account of the Parochial Charities &c. belonging to the Blything Union, Halesworth, 1838.

[Gent. Mag. June 1863, pp. 801–2, July 1863, p. 108; Catalogue of Cambridge Graduates.] F. W–T.

CLITHEROW, Sir CHRISTOPHER (*d.* 1641), merchant, was the only son of Henry Clitherow by his second wife Bridget, daughter of Thomas Hewett. His father was a citizen of London and master of the Ironmongers' Company in 1592, 1603, and 1606, and dying in the following year bequeathed to the company a piece of plate. Lysons considers the family to have been descended from the Cliderows, or Clitherows, of Kent. The family was, however, represented in the city of London in early times, as Malcolm mentions a monument formerly existing in the church of St. Martin Outwich to William Clitherow and Margaret his wife, dated 1469 (*Lond. Rediv.* iv. 412). Clitherow was a prominent member of the East India Company. Between 21 March 1601 and 26 April 1602 'bills of adventure' for 62,880*l.* were sealed by the

incorporated company to various merchants, among them being included Clitherow, who contributed 240*l.* He was admitted a member of the company in October 1601, and the court book of the company records the admission in 1610 of Edward Warnor as an adventurer under Clitherow in the first, second, and third voyages. The profits upon the first and second are stated in Sir Jeremy Sambrooke's report on the East India trade to have amounted to 95*l.* per cent. upon the capital subscribed. In 1612 an association was formed by the East India and Muscovy Companies for the discovery of a north-west passage, and Clitherow's name appears in the grant of incorporation. Two years afterwards he became a member of the committee of the East India Company, and in 1619 was nominated for the offices of deputy-governor and treasurer. He was not then elected, but was deputy-governor from 1624 to 1638, and governor in 1638. In the latter year the offices of the East India Company, which had since 1621 been in Crosby House, were removed to Clitherow's house in Leadenhall Street, where they remained until 1648, when they finally removed to the adjoining house, the property of Lord Craven. Clitherow was also governor of the Company of Eastland Merchants, and in that capacity in 1638 refused to admit as a member of the company one Henry White, who had been recommended to the company by the king, in a letter which ended with the promise of a 'good turn' on his majesty's part. Clitherow in reply said that 'they all knew what the king's good turns were when they came to seek them.' In 1618 and again in 1624 he was master of the Ironmongers' Company, and was desired by the company in 1623 to go over to Brittany to purchase a stock of wheat to be laid in by them as required by act of parliament. In 1627 the Ironmongers were called upon to provide the large sum of 2,148*l.* as a forced loan, and Clitherow and two others were entreated to lend the balance of this sum to the company at interest 'at the best rates they can.' He bequeathed a sum of money for the purchase of a piece of plate for the company, but this, with his father's bequest and other articles, was sold by order of the company in 1644 to meet the demands of the parliamentary committee.

During 1625 Clitherow was chosen one of the sheriffs of London and Middlesex. The plague was raging. Four sheriffs were elected in the year, one at least, and probably two of them, having fallen victims to the pestilence. On 2 Jan. 1625–6 he was elected alderman for the ward of Aldersgate in the room of Thomas Westrow, one of the sheriffs for the year, and on 7 Feb. 1627–8 he removed to Billingsgate ward, over which he presided as alderman until his death. In the parliament which met in March 1627–8 he was chosen one of the representatives of the city of London. Granger, speaking of his character as a politician (but apparently without authority), says that his principles made him unacceptable to the puritans (*Biog. History of England*, v. 373–4 *n.*) He was a member of two commissions in 1628 to examine the accounts of moneys raised for suppressing the pirates of Algiers and Tunis. A further expedition became necessary in 1633, and the corporation deputed Clitherow with others to attend before the council and urge that the charge should be borne by the companies of merchants instead of by the city. The city appears to have been successful in their contention.

In 1635 Clitherow became lord mayor, and London was again visited by the plague. The mayoralty pageant provided by the Ironmongers' Company for Clitherow was written by Thomas Heywood, and entitled 'Londini salus salutis, or London's Harbour of Health and Happinesse.' It is printed in the fourth volume of the collected edition of his dramatic works, published in London by John Pearson in 1874. The cost of the pageants, in the production of which Heywood was associated with John and Mathias Christmas, was 180*l.* This included five hundred 'bookes of the declaracõn of the shew.' Further details of the expenses are given by Nichols (*Hist. of Ironmongers' Company*, pp. 222–4).

On 15 Jan. in the year of his mayoralty he was knighted by the king at Hampton Court. Clitherow was rich, and apparently engaged in monetary transactions in addition to his business as a merchant. In August 1640 a bond of several noblemen, knights, and gentlemen for 20,000*l.* was payable at the 'present house of Sir Christopher Clitherow in Leadenhall Street.' On 19 June 1638 Sir Thomas Penyston, sheriff of Oxfordshire, reporting on the payments of shipmoney in that county, states that he sent to 'Sir Christopher Clitherow and Mr. Ridge, aldermen of London,' to pay 20*l.* apiece, 'having good estates in this county.' He also possessed estates in Essex and Hertfordshire, besides his residence of Pinner Hill in the latter county. From 1636 till death Clitherow was president of Christ's Hospital; his portrait, which still hangs in the court room, is described by Strype in his edition of Stow's 'Survey.' He died on 11 Nov. 1641, and was buried in the church of St. Andrew Undershaft. His will was proved in the

Prerogative Court, Canterbury, on 22 Nov. in the same year. Nichols, in his 'History of the Ironmongers' Company,' gives a pedigree of Sir Christopher's family and descendants. Besides his bequest to the Ironmongers' Company, he left annuities to the poor of St. Andrew Undershaft and of Beckington, Essex, and two scholarships for poor scholars of Christ's Hospital at Oxford University. He was twice married: first, to Catherine, daughter of Thomas Rowland of London, who died on 15 April 1606; and secondly, to Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Campbell, who survived him, and died on 13 Dec. 1645, both wives being buried with him in St. Andrew Undershaft. Clitherow had several children, but the branches in the male line became extinct, except the posterity of James Clitherow, the fourth son, who purchased in 1670 the manor of Burston, or Boston, near Brentford, Middlesex. Rachel, a daughter of Sir Christopher Clitherow, married Dr. William Paul, bishop of Oxford. Her lineal descendant, Sir Thomas Stapleton, succeeded in 1788 to the ancient barony of Despencer.

[Wills of Sir Christopher Clitherow and his son Christopher; Records of the Corporation of London; State Papers, Colonial and Domestic Series; Stow's History of London; Lysons's Environs; Rymer's Fœdera; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire; Faulkner's History of Brentford; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Charity Commissioners' Reports; Trollope's History of Christ's Hospital; Reports of Historical Manuscripts Commission; Morant's Essex; Foster's Peerage, &c.] C. W–H.

CLITHEROW, MARGARET (*d.* 1586), the 'martyr of York,' was the daughter of Thomas Middleton, citizen of York and wax-chandler, who served the office of sheriff in 1564–5. On 1 July 1571 she was married to John Clitherow, butcher. He was a well-to-do man, and was afterwards chosen a chamberlain of the city, thus becoming entitled, ex officio, to the appellation of gentleman. Although John Clitherow was not a Roman catholic, his brother William was a priest, and it is probable that 'Thomas Clitherow of York, draper,' who was in the castle for his religion in 1600, was another brother. In 1574 Margaret Clitherow embraced the catholic faith, and on account of her zeal and constancy in it she was separated from her husband and children and cast into prison, sometimes for the space of two years together, and sometimes for an even longer period. On 10 March 1585–6 she was arraigned at York before Judges Clinch and Rhodes, with whom several members of the council sat on the bench as assessors. The indictment charged her with having harboured and maintained jesuit and seminary priests and with having heard mass. As she refused to plead she was sent back to prison that night, where she was visited by a puritan preacher named Wigginton. The next day she was again brought into court and was urged to plead, but as she persisted in her refusal she was threatened with the 'peine forte et dure.' Wigginton in vain interceded for her, telling the judge that he might condemn her to it by the queen's law, but not by the law of God. Clinch then pronounced the terrible sentence upon her, which was carried into execution on New Year's day (25 March 1586) in the Tolbooth, six or seven yards distant from the prison. 'She was in dying a quarter of an hour.'

Her sons, Henry and William, went abroad to study for the priesthood, the one to Rome and the other to Rheims. Anne, her daughter, became a nun in St. Ursula's convent at Louvain.

John Mush, a secular priest and her spiritual director, wrote her life, which was edited by William Nicholson of Thelwall Hall, Cheshire, from a contemporary manuscript in the possession of Peter Middleton of Stockeld Park, Yorkshire (London, 1849, 12mo, with portrait). More recently it has been edited by Father John Morris for his 'Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers' (3rd series, 1877), pp. 331–440. Other manuscript copies of the life are preserved at St. Mary's Convent, York, and at Oscott.

[Life, by Mush; Challoner's Missionary Priests (1803), i. 101; Foley's Records, vi. 183; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. i. 517; Notes and Queries, 6th series, v. 23; Twyford and Griffiths's Records of York Castle, p. 200; Twyford's York and York Castle, pp. 210, 232; Life by Lætitia Selwyn Oliver, 1886; Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. 90 *a*.] T. C.

CLIVE, CAROLINE (1801–1873), authoress, was the second daughter and coheiress of Edmund Meysey-Wigley of Shakenhurst, Worcestershire, sometime M.P. for Worcester, and his wife, Anna Maria, the only surviving daughter of Charles Watkins Meysey. She was born at Brompton Grove, London, on 24 June 1801, and on 10 Nov. 1840 was married to the Rev. Archer Clive, the eldest surviving son of Edward Bolton Clive, for many years M.P. for Hereford. She died on 13 July 1873 from the result of an accident, which set fire to her dress while writing in her boudoir at Whitfield in Herefordshire, surrounded by her books and papers. She had for some years previously been a confirmed invalid. Mrs. Clive left two children—Charles Meysey Bolton Clive, who succeeded

to the Whitfield estate on the death of his father, and Alice, the wife of Lieutenant-colonel Wilberforce Greathed, V.C. Her husband, who was formerly rector of Solihull, Warwickshire, and afterwards chancellor and prebendary of Hereford Cathedral, survived her some years, and died on 17 Sept. 1878.

Her reputation as an authoress now mainly rests upon 'Paul Ferroll,' a sensational novel of great power and considerable imagination. She published the following works: 1. 'IX Poems by V.,' London, 1840, 8vo. These poems attracted a good deal of notice at the time, and were most favourably reviewed in the 'Quarterly' (lxvi. 408–11). A second edition, including nine other poems, was published in 1841. 2. 'I watched the Heavens: a poem, by V.,' London, 1842, 8vo. The volume contains only the first canto of this poem, which appears to have never been completed. 3. 'The Queen's Ball, a poem, by V.,' London, 1847, 16mo. 4. 'The Valley of the Rea, a poem, by V.,' London, 1851, 8vo. 5. 'The Morlas, a poem, by V.,' London, 1853, 8vo. 6. 'Paul Ferroll, a Tale, by the author of "IX Poems by V.,"' London, 1855, 8vo. This novel has passed through a number of editions, and has been translated into French by Madame H. Loreau. In the fourth edition a concluding chapter was added bringing the story down to the death of Paul Ferroll. 7. 'Poems by the author of "Paul Ferroll," including a new edition of "IX Poems by V." with former and recent additions,' London, 1856, 8vo. In this collection the last of the 'IX Poems' is omitted, and only four of the additional poems contained in the second edition of 1841 are included. In addition to the above-mentioned poems, numbered 3, 4, and 5 respectively, eight other pieces, not printed in the previous editions, are given. 8. 'Year after Year, by the author of "Paul Ferroll" and "IX Poems,"' London, 1858, 12mo. Two editions were published of this book. 9. 'Why Paul Ferroll killed his Wife, by the author of "Paul Ferroll,"' London, 1860, 12mo. Though the names of the characters are different, the object of this novel is to explain the opening chapter of 'Paul Ferroll.' It is not, however, at all equal in power to its predecessor. It has passed through several editions. 10. 'John Greswold, by the author of "Paul Ferroll," &c. &c.,' in 2 vols., London, 1864, 8vo. 11. 'Poems by V., author of "Paul Ferroll," including the "IX Poems,"' London, 1872, 8vo. In this collection the last of the 'IX Poems' is again omitted, and twelve additional poems are given besides others which appeared in former editions. It is not, however, by any means a complete collection of her poems.

[Men of the Time, 8th ed. 1872, 278; Annual Register, 1873, pt. ii. p. 142; Gent. Mag. 1801. vol. lxxi. pt. ii. p. 671, 1841 (new ser.), xv. 90; Times, 16 July 1873; Athenæum, 19 July 1873; Grazebrook's Heraldry of Worcestershire (1873), pp. 374, 624; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. F. R. B.

CLIVE, CATHERINE, commonly known as Kitty Clive (1711–1785), was the daughter of William Raftor, an Irish gentleman of good family. He was a lawyer in Kilkenny, who lost his property by reason of having joined the army which fought for James II at the battle of the Boyne, and after spending some years of exile in France returned to England on receiving a pardon from Queen Anne, settled in London, and married a Mrs. Daniels, daughter of a well-to-do citizen of Fish-street Hill. The Raftor family was probably too large for their means; for all we know of Kitty Clive points to the conclusion that her education was of the scantiest. Her spelling to the last was bad even for the 18th century. What she wrote, however, was marked by strong common sense, and she made her way to eminence by sheer force of a vigorous genius, in spite of a want of refinement which was incompatible with good early culture. If we are to believe Mr. Lee Lewis, she was when very young in the service of a Miss Knowles, afterwards Mrs. Young, who lodged in a house in Church Row, Houndsditch, opposite to the Bell Tavern, a great resort of actors, at which the Beef Steak Club was held. Kitty Raftor, Lewis says, 'being one day washing the steps of the door and singing, the windows of the club room being open, they were instantly crowded' by the members of the club, 'who were all enchanted with her natural grace and simplicity.' Mr. Beard and Mr. Dunstall, both of them actors and singers, were among those present, and under their auspices Miss Raftor was introduced to the stage. Lewis gives this story on the authority of Mr. Thomas Young, a son of Mrs. Young, and himself an actor and singer. But it is not confirmed by any contemporary evidence, and seems most improbable; for to wash down the doorsteps of a lodging-house was surely not the duty of a lodger's, but rather of the landlady's maid. Whether Miss Raftor owed her introduction to the stage in this way or not, her special gift of vivid impersonation was such that she was sure to have found her way thither sooner or later through strong natural inclination. The theatre and actors very early took hold of her imagination; for she herself told Chetwood that when she was

twelve years old, her friend, Miss Johnson, afterwards married to Theophilus Cibber [q. v.], and herself 'used to tag after Wilks wherever they saw him, and gape at him as a wonder.' Wilks, born in 1670, was by this time over fifty, but years had not deprived him of his fine figure and face, nor of 'the easy frankness of a gentleman,' and the 'singular talent in representing the graces of nature,' for which Steele tells us in the 'Tatler' (No. 182) he was distinguished. Sharing Miss Johnson's admiration for their stage hero, Miss Raftor was pretty sure to follow her example in going upon the stage. She found her way to the notice of Colley Cibber, then manager of Drury Lane. She had youth, spirit, a fine and trained singing voice, and by the time she was seventeen he found a place for her as Ismenes, page to Ziphares, in Nat Lee's tragedy of 'Mithridates, King of Pontus,' where she was well fitted with the song written for the piece by Sir Car Scroop, her execution of which established her as a favourite with the town. Her next great success was in 1729 as Phillida in Colley Cibber's ballad opera 'Love in a Riddle.' A cabal had been formed to damn the piece, and although the Prince of Wales was present, so violent was the uproar, that before Miss Raftor's entrance on the scene, late in the play, was reached, the author had promised to withdraw it. But no sooner did she make her appearance than the clamour abated; she went on with her song, and the tide turned. 'Zounds, Tom,' one of the rioters, according to Chetwood, was heard to exclaim; 'take care, or that charming little devil will spoil all.' And spoil all she did for the night, so far as Cibber's enemies were concerned. But not even Phillida could prolong the life of the piece, and it was at once withdrawn. So great, however, was the impression produced by Miss Raftor that her portrait as Phillida was immediately painted by Schalken and engraved by Faber, and from it we see that youth and animated expression, and not beauty of features, formed the attraction of the young actress. Two years later (1731) she established a reputation as a comic actress of the strongest type as Nell in Coffey's farce, 'The Devil to pay, or the Wives metamorphosed,' one of the many dramatic works which have owed their hold on the stage solely to the genius of the actors, who put into them qualities of character and interest which will be sought for in the text in vain. So long as Mrs. Clive remained on the stage the original Nell was always in high favour with the town, and its transmitted reputation kept the farce upon the stage for many years after she left it. After the retirement of Mrs. Jordan, who was the only other celebrated Nell, it fell into what to a mere reader seems merited oblivion. While Miss Raftor's success in a piece which gave scope at once to her charm as a singer of ballads and to her exuberant humour was yet recent, she married a barrister, Mr. George Clive. The union ended by mutual consent not long afterwards in separation. The impulsive Kitty probably was not very easy to live with, and both found their peace in living apart. She was not, however, a woman to make bad worse by seeking consolation elsewhere. Her character then and to the last was unblemished. She was still living with Mr. Clive when Fielding wrote of her (1734), in the preface to the 'Intriguing Chambermaid': 'Great favourite as you at present are with your audience, you would be much more so were they acquainted with your private character; could they see you laying out great part of the profits which arise to you from entertaining them so well, in the support of an aged father; did they see you, who can charm them on the stage with personating the foolish and vicious characters of your sex, acting in real life the part of the best wife, the best daughter, the best sister, and the best friend.' The eulogy was proved by Mrs. Clive's after-life to be well founded. She remained at Drury Lane till 1741, growing steadily in public favour by her vivid power of impersonation, and by the rich flow of native humour which she threw into her parts. So long as she kept to strongly emphasised comedy and well-marked characters of middle or low life, or to her favourite task of ridiculing the extravagances of Italian opera and its professors, which her accomplishments as a musician enabled her to do with singular success, she was on firm ground. But her usual good sense failed her when in 1741 she ventured to appear as Portia to Macklin's Shylock. It says little for the taste of the town that she was not only endured in the character, but even admired. Macklin had some time before rescued the character of Shylock from the hands of comic actors into which it had fallen before his time, and now Mrs. Clive reduced to the level of vulgar comedy the most refined, accomplished, and intellectual of Shakespeare's women. The trial scene was used by her as the means of introducing buffoonish imitations of the manners of an Old Bailey barrister. This setting on of a quantity of barren spectators to laugh so far succeeded, that the 'Dramatic Censor' says 'the applause she received in Portia was disgraceful both to herself and the audience.' The same defect in taste and judgment induced Mrs. Clive, as

years went on, to persist in attempting parts in genteel comedy, and even in tragedy, for which she was utterly unfitted both by person and mind. As Garrick was great in farce and comedy as well as tragedy, she seems to have thought her powers were no less varied. But the true appreciation of them was no doubt expressed by the critic just quoted when he said: 'Mrs. Clive, peculiarly happy in low humour, with a most disagreeable face and person, was always the joy of her audience when she kept clear of anything serious and genteel.' Except during a short visit to Dublin in 1741, she acted only in London. Like Mrs. Cibber, she was a favourite with Handel, and sang the music of Dalilah on the first production of his oratorio of 'Samson' (1742). In many of the ephemeral pieces in which she appeared songs were introduced for her, in which her fine voice and piquant delivery were turned to account. Her own taste, however, seems to have run towards music of a higher class. In her portrait, now in the Garrick Club, painted when she was clearly past middle age, she holds in her hand Handel's setting of Milton's 'Sweet bird, that shuns the noise of folly,' and Horace Walpole, writing to his friend George Montague (5 July 1761), speaks of Mrs. Clive's disappointment at Mr. Montague's not coming to Strawberry Hill, 'where she had proposed to play at quadrille with him from dinner till supper, and to sing old Purcell to him from supper to breakfast next morning.' When Garrick became lessee of Drury Lane Theatre in 1746, he enrolled her in his company, and with him she remained, except for a brief interval, until she retired from the stage on 24 April 1769, when he played Don Felix to her Violante in the comedy of the 'Wonder.' Each had the truest respect for the genius of the other. Mrs. Clive, according to Tate Wilkinson, who saw much of her behind the scenes at Drury Lane, 'was a mixture of combustibles; she was passionate, cross, and vulgar,' and this side of her character often fretted her manager, and put his temper to the severest trial. 'I am very glad you are come to your usual spirits,' he wrote in answer to a scolding letter from her on recovering from an illness. He had learned patience, for she was but one of many who strained his forbearance to the uttermost by evil temper, jealousy, and caprice, without any of her genius to qualify the trial. At heart Mrs. Clive was fond of Garrick, and thoroughly appreciated his merits both as man and actor. He, on the other hand, knew that on the stage in her special line of characters she was invaluable, and that under the blunt and rude manner in which she was apt to indulge there was a truly generous nature and a large vein of vigorous common sense. He was therefore very sorry to lose her services, but, finding she was bent on retirement, he showed his good will by offering to play the leading part at her farewell benefit. 'How charming you can be when you are good!' she wrote in answer to his offer, adding that it convinced her he had 'a sort of a sneaking kindness for your "Pivy" [a pet name he had given her]. I suppose I shall have you tapping me on the shoulder (as you do to Violante) when I bid you farewell, and desiring one tender look before we part.' The friendship between them lasted to the end. An active correspondence passed between Drury Lane and Strawberry Hill, to which Mrs. Clive had retreated. A house there (Clive's-den he called it) had been given to her by her old friend Horace Walpole, who, *petit maître* as he was, obviously found in her rough, outspoken humour a delightful contrast to the insipidities of the fine ladies of his circle. When Mrs. Clive heard of her old manager's approaching retirement from the stage, and his intention to become churchwarden, justice of the peace, &c., down at his Twickenham villa, she wrote (31 Jan. 1773): 'I schream'd at your parish business. I think I see you in your churchwardenship, quareling for not making their brown loaves big enough; but for God's sake never think of being a justice of the peace, for the people will quarel on purpose to be brought before you to hear you talk, so that you may have as much business upon the lawn as you had upon the boards. If I should live to be thaw'd, I will come to town on purpose to kiss you; and in the summer, as you say, I hope we shall see each other ten times as often, when we will talk and dance and sing, and send our hearers laughing to their beds.' It is clear from Horace Walpole's correspondence that Mrs. Clive by the originality and shrewdness of her talk held her ground among his most distinguished visitors, male and female, at Strawberry Hill. How well able she was to do so may be argued from what Johnson said of her to Boswell: 'Clive, sir, is a good thing to sit by; she always understands what you say. In the sprightliness of humour I have never seen her equalled.' And she, in no way awed by the great man, used to say of him, 'I love to sit by Dr. Johnson; he always entertains me.' Here is one of her sayings that would have delighted him. When asked why she did not visit certain people of noble rank whose character in private life was not unexceptionable, she replied, 'Why because, my dear, I choose my company as I do my fruit, there-

fore I am not for *damaged quality*.' Johnson admired her acting greatly, and thought her only second to Garrick. 'Without the least exaggeration,' Goldsmith writes ('Bee,' No. 5), 'she has more true humour than any actor or actress on the English or any other stage I have seen.' Victor says 'her extraordinary talents could even raise a dramatic trifle, provided there were nature in it, to a character of importance. Witness the Fine Lady in [Garrick's] "Lethe," and the yet smaller part of Lady Fuz in the "Peep behind the Curtain." Such sketches in her hand showed high finished pictures.' Her merits in this respect are recognised in Churchill's 'Rosciad' (1761):

In spite of outward blemishes she shone,
For humour famed, and humour all her own;
Easy, as if at home, the stage she trod,
Nor sought the critic's praise, nor fear'd his rod;
Original in spirit and in ease,
She pleased by hiding all attempts to please;
No comic actress ever yet could raise,
On humour's base, more merit or more praise.

Mrs. Clive died at Little Strawberry Hill on 6 Dec. 1785, and was buried in Twickenham Churchyard. Walpole put up an urn in the shrubbery attached to her cottage, with the following inscription by himself:—

Ye smiles and jests, still hover round;
This is mirth's consecrated ground.
Here lived the laughter-loving dame,
A matchless actress, Clive her name;
The comic muse with her retired,
And shed a tear when she expired.

Mrs. Clive wrote four small dramatic sketches: 1. 'The Rehearsal, or Bayes in Petticoats,' 1753. 2. 'Every Woman in her Humour,' 1760. 3. 'Sketch of a Fine Lady's Return from a Rout,' 1763. 4. 'The Faithful Irish Woman,' 1765. Only the first of these was printed. A fifth piece, the 'Island of Slaves,' translated from Marivaux's 'Isle des Esclaves,' acted for her benefit at Drury Lane, 26 March 1761, has been attributed to her on doubtful authority. There are several portraits of Mrs. Clive still in existence, one of great merit by Hogarth; one by Davison, engraved in mezzotint by Van Haacken; one now in the Garrick Club, by a painter unknown, but probably Van Haacken; and one which was sold at Strawberry Hill in 1884. There is also a rare engraving of her as Mrs. Riot, the Fine Lady, in 'Lethe,' with a pug dog under her arm, by A. Mosley, 1750, by which time she had developed into the full blown and florid dame, who looks quite the person to keep her stage associates in order, as Tate Wilkinson says she did. Her figure in this character in contemporary Chelsea ware is still in great demand among collectors.

[Chetwood's History of the Stage; Davies's Life of Garrick; Genest; The Dramatic Censor, 1770; Victor's History of the Theatres; Boswell's Johnson; Garrick Correspondence; Tate Wilkinson's Memoirs; Lee Lewis's Memoirs; H. Walpole's Correspondence; manuscript letters.] T. M.

CLIVE, Sir EDWARD (1704–1771), judge, eldest son of Edward Clive of Wormbridge, Herefordshire, by his wife Sarah, daughter of Mr. Key, a Bristol merchant, was born in 1704, and after being admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn on 27 March 1719 was called to the bar in 1725. In 1741 he was returned to parliament as one of the members for the borough of St. Michael's, Cornwall. There is no record of any speech of his while in the house. In Easter term 1745 he was made a serjeant-at-law and appointed a baron of the exchequer in the room of Sir Laurence Carter. On the death of Sir Thomas Burnet in January 1753 Clive was transferred to the common pleas, and on 9 Feb. received the honour of knighthood. After sitting in this court for seventeen years he retired from the bench in February 1770 with a pension of 1,200*l.* a year, and was succeeded by Sir William Blackstone. Clive is chiefly remarkable for having concurred with Mr. Justice Bathurst in the case of Buxton *v.* Mingay, where these two judges determined, in spite of the opinion of Lord-chief-justice Willes to the contrary, that a surgeon was 'an inferior tradesman,' within the meaning of 4 & 5 W. & M. c. 23, s. 10 (Wilson, ii. 70). He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Symons of Mynde Park, Herefordshire; and secondly, Judith, the youngest daughter of his cousin, the Rev. Benjamin Clive, who survived him many years, and died at Wormbridge on 20 Aug. 1796. Clive died at Bath on 16 April 1771. As he had no children by either marriage, he left the Wormbridge estate to the great-grandson of his eldest uncle, Robert Clive. The present owner of Wormbridge is Percy Bolton Clive, the grandson of Mrs. Caroline Clive [q. v.], the authoress of 'Paul Ferroll.' Clive was the nephew of George Clive, the cursitor baron of the exchequer. His portrait was introduced by Hogarth in his engraving of 'The Bench' (1758 and 1764).

[Foss's Judges of England (1864), viii. 261–2; Gent. Mag. xv. 221, xxiii. 53, 100, xli. 239, lxvi. pt. ii. 709; Collins's Peerage (1812), v. 545; the table prefixed to vol. i. of George Wilson's Reports (1799); Campbell's Lives of the Chief Justices (1849), ii. 276 *n.*; Blackstone's Reports (1781), ii. 681; Parliamentary Papers (1878), vol. lxii. pt. ii.] G. F. R. B.

CLIVE, EDWARD, Earl of Powis (1754–1839), governor of Madras, was the eldest son of the first Lord Clive, governor of Bengal [q. v.] Succeeding to the Irish barony of Clive on his father's death in 1774, he was returned, although still under age, M.P. for Ludlow, and sat for that borough until his elevation to a British peerage as Baron Clive of Walcot in 1794. He was lord lieutenant of Shropshire from 1775 to 1798 and from 1804 until death. From 1798 until 1803 he was governor of Madras. During the first year of his government the south of India was the scene of the important military operations which, resulting in the capture of Seringapatam and the death of Tippoo Sultán, were followed by General Wellesley's campaign against the freebooter, Dhundaji Wah, and three years later by the second Mahratta war and the campaign in the Deccan, of which the most memorable incident was the battle of Assaye. In all these operations Clive rendered active co-operation by placing the resources of the Madras presidency at the disposal of the generals commanding, and in the year following his retirement from office he received the thanks of both houses of parliament for his services. In the same year, 1804, he was raised to an earldom, with the title of Earl of Powis. It devolved upon Clive, when governor of Madras, to carry into effect, under the orders of Lord Wellesley, the measures by which the nawáb of the Carnatic was deprived of sovereign power and his territories became a British province. In 1805 Clive was nominated lord-lieutenant of Ireland, but owing to Mr. Pitt's death the appointment did not take effect. He does not appear to have subsequently filled any prominent official position. He was remarkable for his physical vigour, which he retained to an advanced age, digging in his garden in his shirt-sleeves at six o'clock in the morning when in his eightieth year. He married in 1784 Lady Henrietta Antonia Herbert, daughter of Henry Arthur, earl of Powis (the last earl of the Herbert family), with whose death that earldom lapsed until it was revived in the person of Clive. He left two sons and two daughters, and died on 16 May 1839, having been apparently well the day before his death.

[Ann. Reg. 1839; Collins's Peerage of Scotland, vol. v.; Mill's History of British India, vol. vi.; Marshman's History of India, vol. ii.]

A. J. A.

CLIVE, ROBERT, Lord Clive (1725–1774), governor of Bengal, was the eldest son of Richard Clive of Styche, a small estate near Market Drayton in Shropshire, in which county the Clive family had been established ever since the reign of Henry II. He was born 29 Sept. 1725 (Robinson, *Merchant Taylors' School*, ii. 90). His mother was a daughter of Mr. Nathaniel Gaskell of Manchester, one of her sisters being the wife of Mr. Daniel Bayley of Hope Hall, Manchester, in whose house Clive spent several years of his childhood. At a very early age he appears to have given evidence of that energy of disposition, combined with a certain amount of combativeness, which distinguished him in after life. Mr. Bayley, writing about him to his father in June 1732, when he had not completed his seventh year, described him as 'out of measure addicted to fighting.' When still very young he was sent to a school at Lostock, Cheshire, kept by a Dr. Eaton, who predicted that 'if his scholar lived to be a man, and if opportunity enabled him to exert his talents, few names would be greater than his.' At the age of eleven he was removed to a school at Market Drayton, thence in 1737 to Merchant Taylors' School, and finally to a private school at Hemel Hempstead in Hertfordshire, where he remained until he was appointed in 1743, at the age of eighteen, a writer in the service of the East India Company at Madras. His school life does not appear to have been particularly studious. Notwithstanding Dr. Eaton's opinion of his talents, which seems in some measure to have been shared by his father, the greater part of such book learning as Clive possessed would appear to have been acquired some few years later, after his arrival in India, when he obtained access to the library of the governor of Madras, and is said to have spent a good deal of his time in studying its contents. As a schoolboy Clive's chief characteristics were undaunted courage and energy in out-of-door pursuits, which latter sometimes took a mischievous turn, and possibly accounted for his frequent changes of school. It is related of him that on one occasion he climbed the lofty steeple of the church at Market Drayton, and seated himself on a stone spout in the form of a dragon's head which projected from it near the top. There is also a tradition that he levied from the shopkeepers at Market Drayton contributions in pence and in trifling articles as compensation to himself and a band of his schoolfellows for abstaining from breaking windows.

Leaving England in 1743, Clive did not reach Madras until late in 1744, after an unusually long voyage, in the course of which he was delayed for nine months in Brazil. His detention in Brazil led to his acquiring some slight knowledge of the Portuguese language, which was of use to him in after

years in India, but he does not appear ever to have acquired any proficiency in the native languages of India. The unforeseen expenses in which he became involved owing to the detention of the ship resulted in his arriving at Madras in debt to the captain. The only gentleman at Madras to whom he had an introduction had left India before he arrived. He appears at first to have led a very forlorn and solitary life, suffering even then from the depression of spirits which at times attacked him in after years, and which was the cause of his melancholy end. In one of his letters, written a few months after his arrival, he described himself as not having enjoyed one happy day since he left his native country. 'I am not acquainted,' he wrote, 'with any one family in the place, and I have not assurance enough to invite myself without being asked.' About this time he made an attempt upon his life which failed owing to the pistol not going off. His work, which was very much that of a clerk in a merchant's office, was by no means to his taste, nor was subordination to his official superiors a duty which he was prepared to discharge without a struggle. On more than one occasion he got into serious scrapes by his wayward and insubordinate behaviour.

But Clive was not destined for prolonged employment at the desk. In the very year in which he arrived at Madras war was declared between England and France, and two years later Madras capitulated to the French under Admiral Labourdonnais. Clive, with the rest of the English in the settlement, became a prisoner of war, but was allowed to remain at liberty on parole, the French admiral having promised to restore the place on payment of a ransom, which he undertook should not be excessive in amount. The terms granted by Labourdonnais were not approved by Dupleix, the governor of Pondicherry, who required the English to give a fresh parole to a new governor, removing the English governor and some of the principal officials to Pondicherry, and parading them as captives before the natives of the town and surrounding country. Clive, deeming that this infraction of the terms upon which the parole had been given released him from his obligations, escaped in company with his friend, Edmund Maskelyne, in the disguise of a native, to Fort St. David, a place on the coast to the south of Pondicherry, which was still held by the English. In the following year Clive applied for military employment, and, having obtained an ensign's commission, served in 1748 under Admiral Boscawen in the unsuccessful siege of Pondicherry, where he greatly distinguished himself by his bravery. It was during Clive's stay at Fort St. David, and before he had entered upon military duty, that a characteristic incident occurred. He became involved in a duel with an officer whom he had accused of cheating at cards. According to the account given in Malcolm's 'Life,' Clive fired and missed his antagonist, who came close up to him and held his pistol to his head, desiring him to ask for his life, which Clive did. His opponent then called upon him to retract his assertions regarding unfair play, and on his refusal threatened to shoot him. 'Fire and be d——,' was Clive's answer. 'I said you cheated and I say so still, and I will never pay you.' The astonished officer threw away his pistol, exclaiming that Clive was mad. Clive was much complimented on the spirit he had shown, but declined to come forward against the officer with whom he had fought, and never afterwards willingly alluded to his behaviour at the card-table. 'He has given me my life,' he said, 'and though I am resolved on never paying money which was unfairly won, or again associating with him, I shall never do him an injury.' This incident forms the subject of Browning's poem 'Clive' (*Dramatic Idylls*, 2nd ser. 1880), in which the facts of the duel are stated somewhat differently, the poet omitting all mention of the demand that Clive should beg for his life and the compliance with it, and describing the officer as having, under the spell of Clive's undaunted courage, acknowledged the truth of the accusation.

During the siege of Pondicherry Clive became involved in a dispute with another officer who had made an offensive remark regarding Clive having on one occasion left his post to bring up some ammunition. In the course of the altercation the officer struck Clive, but a duel was prevented and a court of inquiry was held, which resulted in Clive's assailant being required to ask his pardon in front of the battalion to which they both belonged. The court, however, having taken no notice of the blow, Clive insisted on satisfaction for that insult, and on its being refused waved his cane over the head of his antagonist, telling him he was too contemptible a coward to be beaten. The affair ended in the person who had defamed Clive resigning his commission on the following day. Mill, adverting to these and other similar incidents, characterises Clive as having been 'turbulent with his equals;' but this judgment is contested, and apparently with reason, by Clive's biographer, Malcolm, who points out that 'in all these disputes Clive appears to have been the party offended, and that the resolute manner in which he

resented the injuries done to him raised his reputation for courage, and no doubt protected him from further insult and outrage.'

Shortly after the failure of the siege of Pondicherry the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, which provided for the restoration of Madras to the English, put a stop for a time to further hostilities between the English and French in India. Clive returned for a brief space to his civil employment, but before many months had elapsed circumstances occurred which induced him again to exchange the pen for the sword. An invitation addressed to the English authorities at Fort St. David by a member of the reigning family in the Mahratta principality of Tanjore to aid him in recovering the throne of which he had been dispossessed, coupled with an offer to cede to the company the town and fort of Dévikota, led to the despatch of a small force to the aid of the dispossessed rájá, which, failing to achieve its object, was followed by a larger force under the command of Major Lawrence, in which Clive served with the rank of lieutenant. Clive on this occasion requested and obtained the command of a storming party told off to storm an embankment which had been thrown up to defend the breach made in the walls of the fort. He again behaved with the same daring which he had displayed at Pondicherry, and had a very narrow escape; for the sepoys, who formed the greater part of the storming party, having failed to advance, a small platoon of thirty British soldiers which accompanied Clive was suddenly attacked by a body of Tanjore horse and almost wholly destroyed. The fortune of the day was subsequently retrieved by Major Lawrence, who, advancing with the whole of his force, took the fort. Mill, in narrating this incident, accuses Clive of rashness 'in allowing himself at the head of the platoon to be separated from the sepoys.' Orme's version of the affair gives it a different complexion. He writes: 'About fifty yards in front of the entrenchment ran a deep and miry rivulet . . . The Europeans marching at the head of the sepoys crossed the rivulet with difficulty, and four of them were killed by the fire from the fort before they reached the opposite bank. As soon as the sepoys had passed likewise, Lieutenant Clive advanced briskly with the Europeans, intending to attack the entrenchment in flank,' at an end where the work had not been completed. 'The sepoys who had passed the rivulet, instead of following closely, as they had been ordered, remained at the bank waiting until they were joined by greater numbers.' If Orme's statement of the facts is correct, the charge of rashness would seem in this case to be unfounded. Incidents very similar have frequently occurred in war. At the same time it is right to bear in mind that if Clive—and the same may be said of other commanders in more recent times—had not carried daring to, and sometimes beyond, the verge of rashness, the conquest of India would never have been achieved. Had British Indian strategy been always governed by ordinary rules, neither Assaye nor Plassey would have been fought, nor would the strong position of the Afghans on the Peiwar Kotal have been taken by General Roberts with his small force of three thousand men in the last Afghan war.

After the affair of Dévikota, Clive again returned to civil employment, and, on the recommendation of Major Lawrence, was appointed commissary for supplying the European troops with provisions. About this time he had an attack of fever of a nervous kind, 'which so much affected his spirits that the constant presence of an attendant became necessary.' He was sent for change of air in the cold season to Bengal, where the cooler temperature in a great measure restored him to health. Two years later he was present in a civil capacity at what Sir John Malcolm calls the disgraceful affair of Válkonda, where, owing to the irresolution of the English officers, a body of the company's troops sent to oppose a native chief on his way to attack Trichinopoly, then in possession of an ally of the government of Fort St. David, was compelled to retire and seek shelter under the walls of Trichinopoly. Clive, however, speedily resumed military employment. Very shortly after the last affair he was sent with Mr. (afterwards Lord) Pigot, then a member of council at Fort St. David, in charge of some recruits and stores to Trichinopoly. On their return, with an escort of only twelve sepoys, they were attacked by a body of polygárs, and obliged to ride for their lives. Soon afterwards, Clive, having been promoted to the rank of captain, was sent for the third time to Trichinopoly in charge of another small reinforcement, and was then so much impressed by the situation of the garrison there, and the hopelessness of relieving it, except by creating a diversion in another quarter, that on his return to Fort St. David he suggested the expedition against Arcot, which may be said to have established his reputation as a military commander, and to have been the first decisive step towards the establishment of British power in India.

The military operations in which Clive was now engaged were not, like those which preceded them, caused by hostilities between the English and French nations. In Europe the two countries were for the time at peace.

In India the English and French trading companies became involved in wars which arose between native rivals for power in the Deccan and in the Carnatic. The conflict between the English and French was immediately brought about by the ambition of Dupleix, the head of the French factory at Pondicherry; but apart from this, the position of the two companies in relation to the native states was such that sooner or later the political ascendency of one or the other must have become essential to their prosperity, if not to their continued existence. Dupleix was the first practically to recognise this important fact, and had it not been for Clive it is quite possible that he would have succeeded in obtaining for the French that position in India to which the English eventually attained. The struggle arose in connection with rival claims for the offices of subahdár, or viceroy of the Deccan, and of nawáb of the Carnatic. The holders of the first of these posts, though nominally subordinate to the emperors of Delhi, had long been practically independent. They were the real over-lords of the greater part of the south of India, recognised as such by, and receiving tribute from, the nawábs of the Carnatic. On the death, in 1748, of Nizám ul Mulk, the last really powerful subahdár of the Deccan, the succession of his son, Názir Jung, was disputed by Mírzapha Jung, one of his grandsons; and shortly afterwards a somewhat similar dispute arose regarding the nawábship of the Carnatic, at that time held by Anwáruddín Khán, whose claim was contested by Chanda Sahib, the son-in-law of a former nawáb. The two claimants having united their forces, a battle was fought on 3 Aug. 1749 at Ambúr, in which Anwár ud dín Khán was killed, his eldest son taken prisoner, and his second son, Mahomed Ali, afterwards better known as the Nawáb Wálájah, compelled with a small body of adherents to take refuge at Trichinopoly. The victory on this occasion was mainly due to the aid rendered by Dupleix, who, having espoused the cause of Mírzapha Jung and Chanda Sahib, sent them a contingent of four hundred French soldiers and two thousand sepoys, trained under French officers. Názir Jung was killed shortly afterwards by one of his tributaries, and was succeeded as subahdár by his rival, Mírzapha Jung, who, in his turn, met his death in a revolt of some of his Pathán soldiers, when on his way to Hyderabad with an escort of French troops under M. Bussy. Meanwhile Mahomed Ali, whose cause had been espoused by the English authorities at Fort St. David, was besieged at Trichinopoly by a large force under Chanda Sahib, and it was while this siege was in progress that Clive, having been sent to Trichinopoly with the reinforcements already referred to, conceived the idea of compelling Chanda Sahib to raise the siege, by seizing Arcot, the capital of the Carnatic. Clive's proposal was sanctioned by the governor of Fort St. David, and on 26 Aug. 1751 Clive marched from Madras in command of a detachment of five hundred men, of whom only two hundred were English, and three field pieces of artillery. Of the English officers, eight in number, who accompanied Clive, six had never been in action, and four were young men in the mercantile service of the company, who, fired by the example of Clive, had volunteered to join the expedition. On reaching Conjeveram, about forty miles from Madras, Clive, learning that the garrison in the fort of Arcot was eleven hundred strong, despatched a message to Madras for two more guns to be sent after him. The little force reached Arcot on 31 Aug., making the last march in a violent thunderstorm, and arriving to find the fort evacuated by the enemy, who, it was said, were so much alarmed by the accounts they had received of the unconcern with which Clive's force had pursued its march through the thunderstorm, that they fled in a panic. Clive occupied the fort without encountering any opposition, and at once set to work to lay in provisions for undergoing a siege. During the first week after his arrival he marched out twice with the greater part of his force to beat up the quarters of the fugitive garrison, which had taken up a position some six miles from Arcot. Two unimportant encounters took place, after which Clive and his men remained for some ten days in the fort, engaged in strengthening the works. At the end of that time the enemy, augmented by reinforcements from the neighbourhood to three thousand men, and encouraged by the cessation of Clive's sallies, took up a position within three miles of Arcot, where Clive surprised them by a night attack and put them to flight without the loss of a single man. A few days later, having detached a considerable part of his force to strengthen the detachment coming from Madras in charge of the guns for which he had applied, he was attacked by and repulsed a large body of the enemy. The occupation by the English of the fort of Arcot very speedily produced the effect which Clive had anticipated, in inducing Chanda Sahib to detach a portion of his force from Trichinopoly. On 23 Sept. four thousand of Chanda Sahib's troops, reinforced by a hundred and fifty French soldiers from Pondicherry, and by the troops already collected in the neigh-

bourhood of Arcot, the whole numbering ten thousand men, under the command of Chanda Sahib's son, Rájá Sahib, occupied the city of Arcot preparatory to laying siege to the fort. On the following day Clive made another sally in the hope of driving the enemy out of the city, or at all events of inflicting such loss upon him as would diminish his boldness in the prosecution of the siege. The first of these objects was not accomplished, and the sally was attended by the loss of fifteen of the English force; Clive himself having one of those narrow escapes which were so numerous at this period of his career. The fort was then completely invested and underwent a siege, which, lasting for fifty days, is justly regarded as one of the most memorable events in military history. 'The fort was more than a mile in circumference; the walls in many places ruinous, the towers inconvenient and decayed, and everything unfavourable to defence. Yet Clive found the means of making an effectual resistance. When the enemy attempted to storm at two breaches, one of fifty and one of ninety feet, he repulsed them with but eighty Europeans and a hundred and fifty sepoys fit for duty; so effectually did he avail himself of his resources, and to such a pitch of fortitude had he exalted the spirit of those under his command' (Mill, *History of British India*, iii. 84). The final assault was delivered on 14 Nov. and failed, and on the following morning it was found that the whole of the besieging army had disappeared from Arcot. Before the siege commenced Clive had lost four out of the eight officers who had accompanied him from Madras. One had been killed, two wounded, and one had returned to Madras. The stock of provisions had fallen very low some time before the siege was raised. When it became apparent that famine might compel the garrison to surrender, the sepoys offered to give up the grain to the Europeans, contenting themselves with the water in which the rice was boiled. 'It is,' they said, 'sufficient for our support. The Europeans require the grain.' The defence of Arcot produced an immense effect upon the minds of the natives of Southern India. They had hitherto entertained but little respect for the English, ranking the French as greatly their superiors in military capacity; but from this time native opinion entirely changed, and the defence of Arcot may justly be regarded as 'the turning-point in the eastern career of the English' (Malleson, *French in India*, p. 290).

The long-expected reinforcement from Madras reached Arcot the day after the siege was raised. At the same time Clive was joined by a contingent of Mahratta troops, who had been hovering about the neighbourhood, uncertain which side to take. Clive at once followed the enemy, who, although considerably reduced in the number of native troops, had been joined by three hundred French soldiers sent by Dupleix. A battle was fought at Arní, in which Clive was victorious, driving the enemy from the field with a loss of two hundred and fifty killed and wounded and all their guns. Recapturing Conjeveram, which had been taken by the French, Clive returned to Fort St. David, with the intention of arranging for the immediate relief of Trichinopoly. From this duty, however, he was speedily called away by the intelligence that Rájá Sahib, profiting by his absence, had recovered Conjeveram and had ravaged the country in the immediate neighbourhood of Madras. Clive again took the field and, recapturing Conjeveram for the second time, followed up Rájá Sahib, who was marching to recover Arcot, and overtaking him at Cáveripák, again beat him in a severely contested battle, fought by moonlight, killing fifty French and three hundred sepoys, and capturing nine guns, three colours, and many prisoners. Advancing again to Arcot, Clive proceeded to Vellore, and was planning the reduction of that place, when he was recalled to Fort St. David to command an expedition against Trichinopoly. On his march back he razed to the ground a town called Dupleix Fatihábád and a monument which Dupleix had built in commemoration of French victories. When Clive was on the point of starting for Trichinopoly, Major Lawrence, who had been absent in England, landed at Fort St. David, and as senior officer of the company's forces claimed the command of the expedition. To this Clive, who throughout his life entertained a grateful regard for his old commander, readily assented, and accompanied the expedition in a subordinate capacity. Notwithstanding his recent services, Clive was not placed in the position of second in command until the force reached Trichinopoly, when Lawrence, acting on a suggestion made by Clive to detach a portion of the troops to a position some miles to the north of the town for the purpose of isolating the enemy's force and operating against any reinforcements that might be sent from Pondicherry, placed the detachment under the command of Clive; the remonstrances of the other captains, who were all senior to Clive, being silenced by the refusal of Mahomed Ali's troops to serve under any other commander. Clive's strategy again proved thoroughly successful, and resulted in the capitulation of the French

commander, and also in that of Chanda Sahib, who was subsequently murdered by order of the Tanjore chief. In the course of these operations Clive had more than one hairbreadth escape. During a night attack by the French, who, aided by some English deserters, had managed by stratagem to secure an entrance into Clive's position, a choultry in which Clive was sleeping was fired into, a box which lay under his feet was shattered by bullets, and a servant sleeping close to him was killed. In the fighting which followed Clive was wounded, and a few hours later had the narrowest escape of being shot. The incident is thus related by Orme: 'At daybreak the commanding officer of the French, seeing the danger of his situation, made a sally at the head of his men, who received so heavy a fire that he himself, with twelve others who first came out of the gateway, were killed by the volley; on which the rest ran back into the pagoda. Captain Clive then advanced into the porch of the gate to parley with the enemy, and, being weak with loss of blood and fatigue, stood with his back to the wall of the porch, and leaned, stooping forward, on the shoulders of two sergeants. The officer in charge of the English deserters presented himself with great insolence, and, telling Clive with abusive language that he would shoot him, fired his musket. The ball missed him, but went through the bodies of both the sergeants on whom he was leaning, and they both fell mortally wounded.' Shortly after the close of the Trichinopoly campaign Clive was employed in reducing the forts of Covelong and Chingleput, which had been occupied by the enemy. This service he performed with a force of two hundred raw English recruits, just landed at Madras, and five hundred sepoys newly raised, alike deficient in discipline and courage, until shamed into the exercise of the latter quality by the example of Clive, who, exposing himself to the hottest fire, compelled his men to stand firm.

Clive's health was at this time much broken by the fatigues and exposure to climate which he had undergone. He accordingly resolved to revisit England, and embarked from Madras early in 1753, reaching England in the course of the year. Before his departure he contracted what proved to be a very happy marriage with Margaret, daughter of Mr. Edmund Maskelyne of Purton in Wiltshire, and sister of the friend with whom he had escaped from Madras after its capture by the French. The fame of his exploits having preceded him, his reception in England was most gratifying. The court of directors of the East India Company treated him with special honour, toasting the young captain at their banquets as General Clive, and presenting him with a sword set in diamonds, of the value of five hundred guineas, 'as a token of their esteem and of their sense of his singular services to the company on the coast of Coromandel.' Clive's stay in England was short. He had received considerable sums in prize money, and had brought home a moderate fortune, a portion of which he expended in extricating his father from pecuniary difficulties, and in redeeming the family estate; while the greater part of the remainder was dissipated in maintaining an establishment beyond his means, and in an expensive contested election for the borough of St. Michael's in Cornwall, which ended in his being unseated on petition. Being thus compelled to return to India, Clive obtained from the court of directors the appointment of lieutenant-governor of Fort St. David, with a provisional commission to succeed to the government of Madras, but was ordered in the first instance to go to Bombay and take part in an expedition then contemplated against the French in the Deccan. The rank of lieutenant-colonel was conferred upon him before his departure. The expedition to the Deccan having been countermanded in consequence of a convention which had been made between the governors of Madras and Pondicherry, Clive, on his arrival at Bombay, was employed, in conjunction with Admiral Watson, in reducing the stronghold of a piratical freebooter, named Angriá, and then proceeded to Fort St. David, of which he took charge on 20 June 1756, the day preceding the capture of Calcutta by Surá'j ud Dowlah and the tragedy of the Black Hole. When the intelligence of these occurrences reached Madras, Clive was at once selected to command a force sent to recapture Calcutta, and to avenge the outrage which had been committed. The expedition, in which the naval command was entrusted to Admiral Watson, was embarked on a squadron composed of five king's ships and five ships of the company, with nine hundred British soldiers and fifteen hundred sepoys under Clive. It sailed from Madras on 16 Oct., but did not reach the Húgli until the latter part of December. After an encounter with the nawáb's troops at Budge Budge, the force advanced to Calcutta, which surrendered at once. An expedition against the town of Húgli followed, resulting in the capture of the place and of booty valued at 15,000*l.* Shortly afterwards the nawáb, with an army of forty thousand men, advanced against Calcutta, encamping on the outskirts of the town, from which they were driven by Clive with a small force of thirteen

hundred Europeans and eight hundred sepoys. The nawáb then made overtures for peace, which, in opposition to the advice of Admiral Watson, Clive accepted, being anxious to withdraw his troops to the Carnatic, which was again threatened by the French. Before, however, leaving Bengal, he determined to attack Chandernagore, a French settlement near Calcutta, the capture of which had been urged upon him from Madras, on the ground that its retention by the French endangered the safety of Calcutta. This object was speedily and successfully accomplished by a joint military and naval operation; but other circumstances occurred which delayed indefinitely the return of Clive and his troops to Madras. The nawáb, crafty as he was cruel, although he had outwardly assented to the attack upon Chandernagore, was found to be intriguing with the French, and by advancing a part of his army to Plassey again threatened Calcutta. Clive speedily came to the conclusion that there was no chance of permanent peace or safety for the English in Bengal as long as Suráj ud Dowlah continued on the throne. Taking advantage of an intrigue which had been set on foot by some of the nawáb's principal officers who had been alienated from him by his vices, Clive resolved to dethrone him, and to replace him by Mír Jaffier, the commander of the nawáb's troops, from whom he had received overtures. The events which followed included the most brilliant and the most questionable incidents in Clive's career. While his military reputation, already established, rose higher than ever, and while he developed a capacity for civil and political administration of the highest order, the fame of his exploits was tarnished by a breach of faith which it is impossible to justify, and by the acceptance of large sums of money from a native prince which afterwards formed the subject of damaging charges against him. The negotiations with Mír Jaffier were principally conducted through the agency of a Hindu named Omichand, who, after having entered into solemn engagements to support the English cause, threatened to divulge the intrigue to Suráj ud Dowlah, demanding thirty lakhs of rupees as the price of his silence. Clive met the demand by a fraud. It had been settled that a treaty should be drawn up embodying the terms upon which Mír Jaffier should be placed upon the throne, and Omichand had demanded that the payment to be made to him should be inserted in the treaty. In order to defeat the latter demand Clive had two treaties drawn up, one on white paper and the other on red paper. In the white treaty, which was the real one, no mention was made of the agreement with Omichand. In the red treaty, which was shown to Omichand, but which was not the document given to Mír Jaffier, the payment to be made to Omichand was set forth in full. It appears that Admiral Watson, who in all the operations in Bengal up to that time had been associated with Clive, declined to sign the red treaty, and that his signature was attached to it by another person—by Clive himself according to Macaulay, but at all events by Clive's orders. On the strength of evidence subsequently given by Clive, Sir John Malcolm, who defends the transaction as a pious and necessary fraud, represents that Watson, while unwilling to affix his signature to the fictitious treaty, did not object to its being done for him. Having thus secured the silence of Omichand, and having arranged with Mír Jaffier that he should separate himself with a considerable body of troops from the nawáb's army and join the English on their advance, Clive, on 12 June 1757, commenced the campaign, sending at the same time a letter to the nawáb in which he arraigned him for his breach of treaty, and stated that he should 'wait upon him to demand satisfaction.' Clive's force, consisting of three thousand men, of whom less than a thousand were Europeans, reached Plassey on 23 June and found itself confronted by an army numbering forty thousand infantry, fifteen thousand cavalry, and fifty guns. Clive had previously been disquieted by apprehensions of treachery on the part of Mír Jaffier, who had not joined him as agreed, and on the 21st, on reaching the Húgli river a few miles distant from Plassey, he had called a council of war to discuss the question of an immediate attack. A majority of the council, including Clive, voted against the attack, but shortly afterwards Clive changed his mind and ordered the troops to cross the river on the following morning. Clive's small army had only time to take a few hours' rest in a grove which they occupied, when the battle commenced by a cannonade from the nawáb's artillery. Clive remained for some hours on the defensive, taking advantage of the grove in which his small force was posted, and which, by its trees and the mudbanks enclosing it, afforded an excellent position. His original intention was to delay his advance until night, and then to attack the enemy's camp; but about noon they drew off their artillery, and Clive at once took possession of some eminences, from one of which a few guns, managed by Frenchmen, had caused considerable annoyance to his force. This movement brought out the enemy a second time; but their heavy

guns were driven back by Clive's field-pieces, which, killing some of their chief officers, threw them into confusion, with the exception of a body of troops under Mír Jaffier, who, detaching themselves from the rest, joined Clive after the action was over. In the course of a few hours the rout of the nawáb's army was complete. He himself escaped from the field, and after a brief visit to Murshídábád, his capital, fled to the neighbourhood of Rájmahal, where he was captured, brought back to Murshídábád, and there put to death by order of Mír Jaffier's son. Mír Jaffier was at once installed as nawáb, Clive accepting his excuses for not having joined him before the battle. Omichand was then informed of the fraud by which his silence had been secured, and told that he was to have nothing. According to Orme and Mill he lost his reason and died in the course of a few months. According to Wilson, the editor of, and commentator upon, Mill's history, the alleged loss of reason is doubtful, inasmuch as Clive, in a subsequent letter to the court of directors, describes Omichand as 'a person capable of rendering you great services, therefore not wholly to be discarded' (see also Malcolm, *Life of Clive*, i. 301). A large sum was paid by Mír Jaffier to the company, and Clive accepted, as a personal gift, between 200,000*l.* and 300,000*l.* Shortly after these transactions took place orders were received from England for a reconstitution of the government of Bengal under arrangements which provided no place in it for Clive; but the persons selected wisely invited Clive to place himself at the head of the government, thereby anticipating the views of the court of directors, who, on hearing of the victory of Plassey and the events which succeeded it, immediately appointed Clive governor of their possessions in Bengal. During the four years which followed, Clive was to all intents and purposes the ruler of the whole of Bengal. Mír Jaffier, though free from many of his predecessor's vices, was by no means a strong man, and for a time relied upon Clive in all emergencies. Clive aided him in suppressing a rising of certain Hindu chiefs, and by merely advancing to his rescue stopped a threatened invasion of Bengal by the son of the emperor of Delhi. In return for these services Mír Jaffier bestowed upon Clive for life in jághír the quit-rent which the East India Company paid to him for the territory which they held to the south of Calcutta, amounting to nearly 30,000*l.* a year. After a time Mír Jaffier, forgetful of the benefits he had received, and chafing under his dependence upon Clive, induced the Dutch to bring troops to their factory at Chinsura, in the hope of subverting, with their aid, the daily increasing power of the English in Bengal. Clive thereupon, notwithstanding that England and Holland were at peace, and notwithstanding that a great part of his own fortune had recently been remitted to Europe through the Dutch East India Company, despatched a force which defeated the Dutch force near Chinsura, and, equipping and arming some merchant vessels, captured the Dutch squadron, and compelled the Dutch to sue for peace.

While thus consolidating British influence in Bengal, Clive did not neglect the interests of his countrymen in the south of India, then menaced by the French under Lally. In the year after the battle of Plassey he despatched an expedition under the command of Colonel Forde, the officer who was afterwards employed in conducting the attack upon the Dutch, to the northern sirkárs, the districts north of the Carnatic, which was attended with signal success. During the whole of this time Clive displayed a genius and firmness in dealing with administrative affairs hardly less remarkable than that which characterised him as a military commander. Even at that early period in British Indian history those presidential jealousies existed which still occasionally clog the wheels of administrative progress. The rivalry between the army and the navy, and the antagonism between the troops of the crown and those of the company, were then, as in later times, a source of difficulty. When Clive first reached Calcutta the committee of civilians which formed the so-called government of the factory, unmindful of the terrible calamity by which they had been so recently overwhelmed, resented the authority with which Clive had been invested by the Madras government, and called upon him to place himself under their orders. With Admiral Watson, who co-operated with him loyally enough in the operations which subsequently took place, Clive's relations at the outset were not free from friction. When Calcutta was recaptured, Captain (afterwards Sir Eyre) Coote, acting under Watson's orders, refused to admit Clive's claims as senior officer to command the fort, and it was not until the day after the capture that the fort was handed over to Clive. In both these cases, and in many others, Clive, by the exercise of tact and firmness, overcame the difficulties which confronted him, and proved himself in the council chamber, as in the camp, a true leader of men. Clive's views as to the British position in India were in advance of his time. Malcolm's life contains a remarkable letter which Clive addressed to the elder Pitt shortly

before his departure from Bengal, in which he urged upon that statesman the policy of extending British rule in Bengal as opportunities offered, and of taking the conquests under the guardianship of the crown (Malcolm, *Life of Clive*, ii. 119–25). At an early period Clive perceived the importance of placing the company's possessions in India under the controlling influence of one head. This policy had been recognised by the court nearly seventy years before by the appointments of Sir John Child [q. v.] and Sir John Goldsborough successively as captains-general, with supreme authority over the company's possessions throughout India; but the arrangement had been allowed to lapse, and Clive, on becoming governor of Bengal, speedily discerned the evils which were likely to result from the three presidencies continuing entirely independent of each other. Clive does not appear at that time to have raised this question officially; nor did he at any time make a definite recommendation that the appointment of governor-general should be created; but in one of his letters to the court, on the occasion of his second appointment to the government of Bengal, he expressed the opinion that 'if ever the appointment of such an officer as governor-general should become necessary,' 'he ought to be established in Bengal, as the greatest weight of your civil, commercial, political, and military affairs will always be in that province' (*ib.* ii. 315). Clive's opinion of the administrative capacity of the court of directors as a governing body was at no time favourable. During his first government of Bengal he resented extremely the language of some of their despatches, and in a letter addressed to them not long before his departure, which was signed by four other members of the council, he administered to the court a rating in terms which have seldom been used by subordinate officers, however high in rank, when addressing official superiors. The result was the recall of all the members of council still in India who had signed the letter.

Clive left India for the second time on 25 Feb. 1760. The reception which he met with on his arrival in England was even more enthusiastic than that which had greeted him on his return a few years before. He was received with distinction by the king and by his ministers, and also by the court of directors, notwithstanding the letter which had given so much offence. The court during his absence had placed a statue of him in the India House, and had struck a medal in his honour. The estimation in which he was held by the authorities was fully shared by the country. The reports of Clive's victories had come at a time when the nation was smarting under disasters in other quarters, and made, it is probable, a greater impression than, brilliant as they were, might otherwise have been the case. Mr. Pitt, in a speech on the Mutiny Bill, described Clive as 'a heaven-born general,' contrasting his achievements with the disgraces which had attended the British arms elsewhere. There was at the same time a delay in conferring upon him other honours, for which it is difficult to account, unless it was caused by a long and serious illness which attacked him shortly after his arrival, and disabled him from appearing in public for nearly twelve months. However, in 1762 he was raised to the Irish peerage, with the title of Baron Clive of Plassey, and in 1764 he was created a knight of the Bath. In the year of his return he was elected member for Shrewsbury, which seat he retained until his death. He appears to have cultivated parliamentary interest, and had a not inconsiderable number of followers in the House of Commons, but did not take a prominent part in English politics. Overtures made to him by Lord Bute to support the government of which he was the head, Clive rejected, entertaining the greatest admiration for the political principles of Mr. Pitt, but finally connecting himself in the closest manner with George Grenville. When, however, the peace of Paris was about to be concluded, Clive offered to Lord Bute, and procured the adoption of, various suggestions regarding those provisions of the treaty which related to India; the chief one being that the French should be required to keep no troops in Bengal or in the northern sirkārs. India, indeed, was the sphere to which Clive's attention was almost wholly devoted. At the India House he exercised considerable influence, having invested a large sum in East India stock, and being able thereby to command a large number of votes. During the greater part of Clive's stay in England the chairman of the court of directors was Lawrence Sulivan, a person with whom Clive had carried on a most friendly correspondence when last in India, and who had welcomed him on his return with profuse expressions of admiration and esteem. Owing, however, to various causes, one of which, it would seem, was jealousy on the part of Sulivan of Clive's influence, an estrangement took place and increased to such an extent, that when Clive, in 1764, was requested again to undertake the government of Bengal, he stated publicly at a meeting of the court of proprietors that he could not accept the office if Sulivan, whom he denounced as his inveterate enemy, retained the

chair at the India House. Clive carried his point, and another person was appointed to the chair. The matter in which Sulivan's hostility towards Clive had been mainly shown was connected with the jághír which had been bestowed upon Clive by Mír Jaffier. This grant the directors, at the instance of Sulivan, proposed to disallow, and sent orders to Bengal to that effect. Ultimately the question was compromised by Clive accepting a limitation to ten years of the period for which the payment was to continue. Another point of difference between Clive and Sulivan had reference to the claims of military officers who had served under Clive. Here also Clive was victorious and his recommendations were acted on.

The reappointment of Clive to the government of Bengal was rendered necessary by the misgovernment which had taken place under his successors. Mír Jaffier had been displaced in favour of his minister and son-in-law, Mír Kásim, and the latter in his turn, after having been goaded by the extortions of the Calcutta civilians to make war against the company, had been expelled from Bengal. Mír Jaffier, then in a state of senile imbecility, had been restored. Every ship brought to England intelligence of grave irregularities, of venality and corruption, and of the disorganisation of trade owing to the rapacity of the members of the Calcutta council. A terrible massacre of Europeans, described by Macaulay as surpassing that of the Black Hole, had taken place at Patna. Battles had been fought at Gheriah, Adwanalla, and Buxár, in the first of which the sepoys of Mír Kásim, trained on the European system, had fought so well that the issue was for a time doubtful [see Adams, Thomas, 1730?–1764]. 'Rapacity, luxury, and the spirit of insubordination had spread from the civil service to the officers of the army, and from the officers to the soldiers. The evil continued to grow till every mess-room became the seat of conspiracy and cabal, and till the sepoys could be kept in order only by wholesale executions' (Macaulay, *Essay on Clive*). It was in these circumstances that a general cry arose, urged by the proprietors of East India stock, but at first resisted by the court, that Clive, as the only man qualified to deal with the crisis, should be induced to return to Bengal. Clive responded to the call, and, leaving England in the autumn of 1764, resumed the government on 3 May in the following year. He found the military situation improved, the defeat at Buxár of the nawáb of Oudh having broken the power of the only formidable foe of the company in that part of India, while the insubordination of the army had been quelled for the time. But in all other respects the difficulties with which Clive had to contend exceeded his previous expectations. While he was on his voyage out Mír Jaffier had died, and his second son, Najam ud Dowlah, an effeminate youth utterly unfit for the position, had been placed on the masnad. In direct opposition to the recent and positive orders of the court, that their servants should not receive presents from the native princes, the governor and certain members of the council had exacted from the young prince on his accession sums amounting to twenty lakhs of rupees. The court, at Clive's request, before his departure from England had appointed a small select committee, composed of persons in whom he had confidence, and to whom, in conjunction with him, the real authority was to be entrusted. The existing council, however, had not been abolished, and some of the members at once called in question the powers of the select committee; but Clive, by his firmness, overbore all opposition. The most factious of his opponents he removed from office, and brought up civilians from Madras to assist him in carrying on the administration. He then proceeded to effect the reforms which were necessary to secure honest and efficient government. The private trade of civil servants was suppressed. The orders prohibiting the receipt of presents from natives were enforced, and the salaries of the civil servants, at that time absurdly low, were placed for a time upon a proper footing by appropriating to that purpose the profits of a monopoly for the sale of salt. But the most serious of the difficulties with which Clive had to deal was a mutinous conspiracy among the English officers of the army. Recent orders from home had provided for certain reductions in the allowances to the officers. The spirit of insubordination, partially suppressed, still existed, and a large body of officers determined to prevent the enforcement of the obnoxious orders by simultaneously resigning their commissions. Clive was equal to the situation. Finding that he had a few officers upon whom he could rely, he sent to Madras for more, gave commissions to mercantile men who were prepared to support him, and ordered all the officers who had resigned their commissions to be sent to Calcutta. Clive's firmness prevailed. The sepoys stood by him. The ringleaders were tried and cashiered. The rest of the conspirators asked to be allowed to withdraw their resignations, and discipline was restored. While thus reforming the civil service and restoring the disci-

pline of the army, Clive introduced an important change in the relations of the company to the native powers. Discerning in the recent occurrences the danger of allowing the nawáb of Bengal to maintain a disciplined body of troops, he relieved him of all responsibility for the military defence of the country and of the management of the revenue, assigning to him out of the revenues of the province an annual sum of fifty-three lakhs of rupees for the expenses of his court and for the administration of justice. From the emperor of Delhi he obtained an imperial firmán conferring upon the company the díwání, i.e. the right to collect the revenue in Bengal, Behar, and Orissa, thus constituting them in form, as well as in fact, the governors of the country.

After a residence of twenty-two months in Bengal Clive was compelled by ill-health to leave India for the last time. He returned to England a poorer man than he had left it. With enormous opportunities for amassing additional wealth in the course of the large transactions in which he was engaged, he had scrupulously abstained during his last visit to India from making any addition to his fortune. A legacy of 70,000*l.* which had been left to him by Mír Jaffier he accepted, but not for himself, devoting it to the establishment of a fund for the benefit of disabled Indian officers and their families. In his second government of Bengal Clive rendered services to his country which went far to outweigh whatever errors he had committed in his previous government. But those services, eminent as they were, did not meet with the same recognition in England which had been accorded to the services rendered by him in the earlier periods of his career. Both in the civil service and in the army he had made enemies by his stern repression of abuses and inflexible enforcement of orders. The malcontents, supported by Sulivan and his party at the India House, and by other persons, who, indignant at the abuses which had discredited British rule in Bengal, identified with the perpetrators of those abuses the man who in his last government had devoted himself to their repression, were unceasing in their denunciations of Clive. The newspapers were filled with attacks upon him; stories of the wildest kind were scattered broadcast; the very crimes which he had incurred odium by suppressing were laid to his charge; the unsatisfactory condition of the company's affairs after his departure from India, attributable to the errors of his successors, was ascribed to him. At last Clive, stung to the quick by the attacks which were made upon him, took advantage of a debate in the House of Commons on Indian affairs to reply to his assailants, and in a speech of considerable eloquence and vigour, in regard to which Lord Chatham, who heard it, said that he had never heard a finer speech, demolished the greater part of the accusations which had been made against him. A parliamentary inquiry ensued. Clive was subjected to a rigid examination and cross-examination, in the course of which, after describing in vivid language the temptations to which he had been exposed, he gave utterance to the celebrated exclamation, 'By God, Mr. Chairman, at this moment I stand astonished at my own moderation!' The inquiry extended into two sessions. It was completed in May 1773, and resulted in resolutions condemning, as illegal, the appropriation by servants of the state of acquisitions made by the arms of the state, and resolving, first, that this rule had been systematically violated by the English functionaries in Bengal; and, secondly, that Clive, by the powers which he possessed as commander of the British forces in India, had obtained large sums from Mír Jaffier; but when it was further moved that Clive had abused his powers, and set an evil example to the servants of the public, the previous question was put and carried, and subsequently a motion that Clive had rendered 'great and meritorious services to the state' was passed without a division.

Clive did not long survive the termination of the inquiry. His health, always precarious, and much impaired by the exposure and fatigue of his life in India, had for some time occasioned him acute bodily suffering, which was greatly increased by the mental annoyance to which he was subjected after his final return from India. In order to alleviate his physical pain he had recourse to opium. Fits of depression, increasing in frequency, combined with paroxysms of pain to affect his reason. He died by his own hand 22 Nov. 1774, very shortly after completing his forty-ninth year. He was lord lieutenant of Shropshire and Montgomeryshire 1772 till death. Lady Clive survived him many years. He left several children. His eldest son, Edward [q. v.], afterwards became Earl of Powis.

The career of Clive was a very remarkable one, whether we consider the position and the reputation which he, the son of an impoverished country squire, commencing life as a clerk in the service of a mercantile company, was able to achieve at a comparatively early age; or the results of his exertions to his country; or the combination of administrative capacity in civil affairs with military genius of the highest order; or the difficulties under which he laboured, arising from a

temperament peculiarly susceptible of nervous depression, and from a physique by no means strong; or the shortness of the time in which his work was done. Perhaps the most extraordinary part of the story is the very few years which it took to lay the foundations of the British Indian empire. Clive received his first military commission in 1747, and his first course of service in India was brought to a close in February 1753. In that brief period, amounting to less than six years, during which he twice reverted to civil employment, Clive by his defence of Arcot, and by the other operations in which he was engaged in the south of India, at the age of twenty-seven, established his reputation as a military commander. His second visit to India, which included Plassey and the establishment of British military ascendency in Bengal, lasted only from 27 Nov. 1755 to 25 Feb. 1760, or little more than four years. His third and last visit, in which he laid the foundations of regular government in Bengal, was cut short by ill-health in twenty-two months. Clive's real work in India thus occupied, all told, a little less than twelve years. Regarding Clive's character, in spite of all that has been written upon it, a considerable amount of misconception exists even now. The common estimate of him still is that he was a brave and able, but violent and unscrupulous man. The prejudice against him, which embittered the latter years of his life, although in a great degree unfounded, has not yet entirely passed away. In a modern poem, entitled 'Clive's Dream before Plassey,' Clive is thus apostrophised:

> Violent and bad, thou art Jehovah's servant still,
> And e'en to thee a dream may be an angel of his will.

(*Ex Eremo*, poems chiefly written in India, by H. G. Keene, London, 1855.)

Macaulay's statement that 'Clive, like most men who are born with strong passions and tried by strong temptations, committed great faults,' but that 'our island has scarcely ever produced a man more truly great either in arms or in council,' is not only more generous but more true. The transactions upon which Clive has been chiefly attacked are the fraud upon Omichand and the pecuniary transactions with Mír Jaffier. For the fraud upon Omichand it is impossible to offer any defence. It was not only morally a crime, but, regarded merely from the point of view of political expediency, it was a blunder of a kind which, if it had been copied in after times, would have deprived our government in India of one of the main sources of its power—the implicit confidence of the natives in British faith. But for the acceptance of the sum of money, large as it was, which Mír Jaffier presented to Clive after Plassey, and of the jághír which he subsequently conferred upon him, there is something to be said, if not in justification, at all events in extenuation. Macaulay, indeed, justifies Clive's acceptance of the jághír, making what is perhaps a questionable distinction between the one grant and the other, on the ground that the jághír was a present, in regard to which there could be no secrecy. The East India Company became under its terms Clive's tenants, and by their acquiescence in the first instance virtually sanctioned Clive's acceptance of the grant. Macaulay, however, admits that both grants were accepted without any attempt at secrecy, and it would seem that to both the *primâ facie* objection that a general ought not to accept rewards from a foreign ruler without the express permission of his own government must be held to apply. On the other hand, as Macaulay shows, in extenuation of the course taken by Clive, it must be remembered, and the fact is entitled to great weight, that the East India Company at that time tacitly sanctioned the acceptance by their servants of presents from the native powers, paying them miserable salaries, but allowing them to enrich themselves by trade and presents. That Clive would have scorned for the sake of personal gain, under any circumstances, to take a course which he knew to be inconsistent with the interests of his country, is proved by his conduct in making war on his own responsibility upon the Dutch at a time when a great part of his fortune was in the hands of the Dutch East India Company. And, whatever errors he committed in the two transactions above referred to, those errors were nobly redeemed by the energetic onslaught which he made during his second government of Bengal upon the system of oppression, extortion, and corruption which then prevailed. In the relations of private life Clive's character appears to have been irreproachable. He was a generous and dutiful son, a kind brother, an affectionate husband, and a firm friend.

In 1775, the year after Clive's death, the first volume was published of a work entitled 'The Life of Robert, Lord Clive, Baron Plassey,' by Charles Caraccioli, which was subsequently extended to four volumes. It is from first to last a virulent attack upon Clive both in his public and in his private life. It denies his capacity, whether in civil or in military affairs, and attributes his success partly to good luck and partly to the timidity of the natives of India [see Caraccioli, Charles].

[Sir John Malcolm's Life of Lord Clive, London, 1836; Macaulay's Essay on Clive; General Sir Charles Wilson's Lord Clive, 1890; Orme's Hist. of Indostan, vol. ii., Madras edit. 1861; Mill's Hist. of British India, vol. iii. edit. 1858; Marshman's Hist. of India, vol. i., London, 1867; Malleson's French in India, London, 1868; Browning's Dramatic Idylls, 2nd ser., London, 1880; Hunter's Imperial Gazetteer of India, vi. 383, London, 1886; English Historical Review, article on François Joseph Dupleix, October 1886.] A. J. A.

CLOBERY, ROBERT (1719–1800), physician. [See GLYNN, ROBERT.]

CLOËTÉ, SIR ABRAHAM JOSIAS (1794–1886), general, one of the sons of Peter Laurence Cloëté, member of the council of the Cape of Good Hope, was born in 1794. He was appointed to a cornetcy in the 15th hussars 29 Jan. 1809, his subsequent promotions bearing date as follows: lieutenant, 17 May 1810; captain, 5 Nov. 1812; brevet-major, 21 Nov. 1822; lieutenant-colonel, 10 Jan. 1837; colonel, 11 Nov. 1851; major-general, 19 Jan. 1856; lieutenant-general, 12 Feb. 1863; general, 25 Oct. 1871. Joining the 15th hussars in England soon after its return from Corunna, Cloëté served with it during the Burdett riots of 1810 and the 'Luddite' disturbances in the Midlands and Lancashire of the following years. On 28 Oct. 1813 he exchanged to the late 21st light dragoons at the Cape, whither he returned as aide-de-camp to the newly appointed governor, Lord Charles Somerset. He commanded a military detachment, composed of volunteers from regiments at the Cape, sent to occupy the desert island of Tristan d'Acunha soon after the arrival of the Emperor Napoleon at St. Helena. Leaving the detachment there, Cloëté resumed the performance of his duties as aide-de-camp, and during that time fought a duel with Surgeon James Barry (1795–1865) [q. v.] In 1817 he accompanied his regiment to India, and served with a squadron employed as a field force in Cuttack, on the frontiers of Orissa and Behar, during the Pindarree war of 1817–19. The 21st dragoons (a party at St. Helena excepted) was disbanded in England in May 1819, and Cloëté was placed on half-pay. In 1820 he was employed, with the rank of deputy-assistant quartermaster-general, in superintending the landing and settling on the eastern frontier of the Cape Colony, in the now flourishing districts of Albany and Somerset, of a large body of government immigrants, known as 'the settlers of 1820.' In 1822 he was sent home with important despatches, and received the brevet rank of major, after which he was appointed town-major of Cape Town, a post he held until 1840. In 1836 he was made K.H., and at the time of his decease was the last surviving knight companion of the Guelphic order in the 'Army List.' In 1840 he was appointed deputy quartermaster-general at the Cape, and retained the post until 1854. In 1842 he was sent with reinforcements from Cape Town to relieve a small force under Captain Smith, 27th Inniskillings, which was besieged by insurgent Boers near Port Natal (Durban), when his firm and judicious action not only prevented a Boer war, but prepared the permanent settlement of the present valuable colony of Natal. He was quartermaster-general in the Kaffir war of 1846 and was mentioned in despatches, and in 1848 was made C.B. He was chief of the staff with the army in the field in the Kaffir war of 1851–3, including the operations in the Basuto country, and the battle of the Berea, where he commanded a division. He was mentioned in despatches in the 'London Gazette,' 4 May 1852, and knighted for his services in 1854. He became major-general in 1855, lieutenant-general in 1862, and general in 1871. As major-general on the staff he commanded the troops in the Windward and Leeward Islands from 1855 to 1861. He was made colonel 19th foot, now Princess of Wales's Own Yorkshire regiment, in 1861, and K.C.B. in 1862. He was placed on the retired list in 1877. Cloëté married, 8 May 1857, Anne Woolcombe, granddaughter of the late Rear-admiral Sir Thomas Louis, baronet, by whom he had two children, a son, now a lieutenant royal artillery, and a daughter. He died at his residence in Gloucester Place, London, 26 Oct. 1886.

[Foster's Baronetage and Knightage; Army Lists; Colonial Office Lists; London Gazettes; Times, 28 Oct. 1886. Some account of the old 21st light dragoons will be found in Colburn's United Serv. Mag., July, August, 1876. Much interesting information respecting the government immigration of 1820 will be found in J. Centlivre Chase's Cape of Good Hope (London, 1843, 12mo). An excellent account of affairs in Natal in 1842 is given in Five Lectures on the Emigration of the Boers, &c. (Cape Town, 1856, 8vo), by Henry Cloëté, LL.D., recorder of Maritzburg, brother of the general.] H. M. C.

CLOGIE or CLOGY, ALEXANDER (1614–1698), biographer, born in Scotland in 1614, probably graduated at Trinity College, Dublin, during the provostship of William Bedell [q. v.], whose chaplain, on his appointment in 1629 to the bishoprics of Kilmore and Ardagh, he became. In 1637 he married Lea Maw, daughter of a recorder of Bury St. Edmunds, and stepdaughter to Bishop Bedell.

On 12 Nov. 1637 he became vicar of Dyne, continuing, however, to reside in the episcopal palace at Kilmore. In May 1640 he became vicar of Cavan, resigning Dyne. In December 1641 he, together with the bishop and several others, was seized by the rebels at Kilmore, and conveyed to the ruinous castle of Cloughboughter, where they were retained for three weeks, during which they suffered extremely from the vigorous winter, when they were exchanged for two rebels. During this time the bishop and Clogie constantly preached to and assisted the other prisoners. He remained with Bishop Bedell till his death (7 Feb. 1642), when, after officiating at his funeral, Clogie sought a temporary refuge in Dublin. At the end of 1643 he came to England as 'chaplain with the horse.' In 1646 he seems to have been residing in London, and in 1647 he was presented to the rectory of Wigmore in Herefordshire, which he held to the time of his death in 1698. On 11 Dec. 1655 he married his second wife, Susanna Nelme, by whom he had six children. Mrs. Clogie died in 1711. Burnet, whose 'Life of Bishop Bedell' was avowedly compiled from materials supplied by Clogie, says he was a venerable and learned divine. He assisted Bedell in comparing King's 'Translation of the Old Testament' into Irish with the original. His manuscript 'Life of Bedell,' written about 1675, was first published in 1862 under the title of 'Memoirs of the Life and Episcopate of W. Bedell' [see BEDELL, WILLIAM]. He also wrote 'Vox Corvi, or the Voice of a Raven that thrice spoke three words distinctly,' 1694, in the preface to which work he states that he was over eighty years old. The raven perched on a church-steeple on 3 Feb. 1691, and told a child who belonged to a quarrelsome family to look at Colossians, iii. 15. There are two editions of the book; each has a woodcut representing Clogie, the boy, the raven, and the quarrelsome family.

[Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 327, 411; Clogie's Memoir of W. Bedell; Burnet's Life of William Bedell; Life of Bedell, edited for the Camden Society in 1872 by T. Wharton Jones, pp. 211–20.] A. C. B.

CLONCURRY, second BARON. [See LAWLESS, VALENTINE BROWNE, 1773–1853.]

CLONMELL, EARL OF. [See SCOTT, JOHN, 1739–1798.]

CLONTARFF, VISCOUNT. [See RAWSON, JOHN, *d.* 1560.]

CLOPTON, SIR HUGH (*d.* 1496), lord mayor of London and benefactor of Stratford-on-Avon, Warwickshire, was born at Clopton manor-house, a mile from the town of Stratford-on-Avon. His ancestors had been owners of Clopton manor since Henry III's time. His father, John de Clopton, received a license to erect an oratory in the manor-house in 1450, and his elder brother, Thomas, obtained permission from Pope Sixtus IV in 1474 to add a chapel for the celebration of divine service. Hugh, a younger son, left Clopton at an early age, and rapidly became a wealthy mercer in London. He was alderman of Dowgate from Oct. 1485, sheriff in 1486 (when Sir Henry Colet [q. v.] was mayor), and mayor in Oct. 1491, when he was knighted. His vast fortune enabled him, it is said, to become possessed of the family estates at Clopton, the inheritance of his elder brother, and it is certain that the neighbouring town of Stratford was his favourite place of residence. About 1483 he erected there (in Chapel Street) 'a pretty house of brick and timber,' which was ultimately purchased by Shakespeare in 1597, and was, in a renovated form, the poet's residence, under the name of New Place, until his death in 1616. The nave of the chapel of the Stratford guild of the Holy Trinity, situated opposite his 'pretty house,' Clopton rebuilt, and he adorned the building with a steeple tower, glass windows, and paintings for the ceiling. He also removed at his own expense the old wooden bridge over the Avon, and substituted a remarkably fine stone structure resting on fourteen arches. Clopton's chapel and bridge are still notable features of modern Stratford. He died 15 Sept. 1496. By his will, dated a week earlier, he provided for the due completion of the Stratford improvements, and left a hundred marks to twenty-four maidens of the town, and 200*l.* for rebuilding the cross aisle of the parish church. He also instituted exhibitions of 4*l.* a year each for five years for three poor scholars at each university of Oxford and Cambridge; and gave 10*l.* to the common box of the Mercers' Company, and other sums to 'the Venturers' fellowship resident in Zeland, Brabant, and Flanders,' and to 'the fellowship of the staple of Calais.' Clopton desired to be buried in the parish church of Stratford, if he died in that town, where he spent much time in his later years. But his death took place in his London house, in the parish of St. Margaret's, Lothbury, and he finally 'bequeathed' his body to the church of that parish. Clopton never married.

The Clopton estates ultimately passed to Joyce (not Anne as is sometimes stated) Clopton, of the sixth generation in descent from Thomas, Sir Hugh's elder brother. She married Sir George Carew, created Baron

Carew of Clopton and Earl of Totnes [q.v.], who thus became for a time master of the property.

[Stow's Survey, ed. Strype, bk. v. 175; Dugdale's Warwickshire, ed. Thomas, ii. 699–700; Fisher's Account of the Guild Chapel at Stratford-on-Avon; Leland's Itinerarium, ed. Hearne; Lee's Stratford-on-Avon from the Earliest Times, ed. 1907, pp. 88, 97, 199.] S. L.

CLOPTON, WALTER DE (*d.* 1412?), judge, was the fourth son of Sir William de Clopton of Newnham Manor, Ashdon, Essex, by Ivetta, daughter of Sir Thomas Grey. The seat of the family was Suffolk, and Sir William de Clopton appears as commissioner of array for that county in 1359. Having, however, purchased Newnham Manor in the following year, he permanently established himself there, and it remained in his posterity for some generations. For some reason, which the writ does not disclose, he and his sons Walter and Edmund were enjoined in 1366 not to leave the country on pain of forfeiture of their possessions. Clopton's name does not begin to appear in the year-books until 1376–7, when it suddenly rises into prominence. In 1378 he took the degree of king's serjeant, and in May 1383, as we learn from Walsingham (*St. Alban's Chronicles*, Rolls Ser. iii. 269), he sat with Bealknap to take the assizes at Hertford when a case in which the monastery of St. Alban was concerned was tried. In January 1388–9 he was appointed chief justice, being created knight banneret in the following April. He succeeded Tresilian, over whom an impeachment was then impending for his part in the conspiracy of 1387 against the council of state. Nine years later it was the turn of the Duke of Gloucester and the earls of Arundel and Warwick, who had been principally concerned in bringing about the revolution of 1386, to undergo impeachment, and in the consequent proceedings Clopton played a subordinate part, conveying to Arundel, who had pleaded a royal pardon, the formal intimation that the king was not bound by a pardon which had been obtained partly by intimidation and partly by deceit, and that in default of a better plea he would be convicted and attainted. Later in the year the ordinances passed in the parliament of 1387 were annulled. The identical interrogatories for answering which, in a sense favourable to the king, Tresilian had lost his head, were read in parliament with the answers of the judges. The parliament formally approved the conduct of the judges, and Thirning, chief justice of the common pleas, being also asked his opinion, replied that 'to declare an impeachment of treason null and void belonged to parliament, but if he had been a lord or peer of parliament, and had been asked his opinion, he should have concurred;' and this extremely foolish attempt at evasion, if such it really was, was adopted by Clopton. This year also he was engaged in collecting and arranging evidence of the complicity of John Hall in the murder of the Duke of Gloucester, which parliament was then investigating. He was one of the triers of petitions from England, Ireland, and Wales in the parliament of 1399, and was appointed to inquire into the conduct of William Rickhill, one of the judges of the common pleas, in carrying letters between the late king and the Duke of Gloucester when in prison at Calais. The nature of the communications does not appear from the evidence reported in the roll of parliament for that year, but Rickhill swore, and the estates believed him, that he was entirely ignorant of the contents of the letters which he carried. Clopton retired from office in November of the ensuing year, being succeeded by William Gascoigne, but he was summoned to the council in the following August. Blomefield (*Hist. of Norfolk*, ii. 569) says that he was induced by 'the piety, mildness, integrity, and commendable example' of Robert Coleman, D.D. (chancellor of Oxford, 1419) to enter the monastery of the grey friars in Norwich, and that 'he wrote several treatises, some of which remain.' These, however, seem to be now entirely lost. The date of his death is uncertain, as the Walter de Clopton mentioned in the Escheat Roll for 1411–12 as late of the manor of Elingham Meoles in Hampshire cannot be identified with the judge. He left two daughters, but no male issue. His eldest daughter, Alice, married Thomas Bendish of Steeple in Binnstead, Essex. Her sister Elizabeth married one John Barwick.

[Add. MS. 19123, f. 301; Morant's Essex, ii. 540; Cullum's Hawsted, p. 112; Weever's Fun. Mon. 659; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. Clarke, iii. 449; Year-book, 50 Edward III, Hil. ff. 2, 3, 19, 20, Trin. ff. 2, 3, Mich. f. 3; Bellewe's Ans du Roy Rich. II; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. 51, 52; Cobbett's State Trials, i. 129; Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, i. 158; Rot. Parl. iii. 358, 416, 430–2, 452; Cal. Inq. P.M. iii. 335; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. Oxford (Gutch), iv. App. 41; Foss's Judges of England.] J. M. R.

CLOSE, SIR BARRY (*d.* 1813), major-general, was appointed a cadet of infantry at Madras in 1771. In 1780 and the two following years he served as a subaltern at Tellicherry during the prolonged siege of that town by Hyder Ali's forces, and shortly afterwards was selected on two occasions to conduct negotia-

tions regarding disputed boundaries with the commissioners of the Mysore chief. From 1790 to 1792 he was deputy adjutant-general with Lord Cornwallis's army, and was present throughout the first siege of Seringapatam. On that occasion he rendered a valuable service by pressing upon the governor-general the importance of insisting upon the immediate completion of the treaty, which Tippoo was endeavouring to delay in the hope of compelling the British forces, which were suffering much from endemic fever, to raise the siege. At the final siege and capture of Seringapatam in 1799 Close, as adjutant-general and practically chief of the staff, was conspicuous for the efficiency with which he directed the several departments under his control. His services during the siege elicited the warm approval of the commander-in-chief, General Harris, and of the governor-general, the Earl of Mornington. In recognition of those services the court presented him with a sword of honour. Close was a member of the commission which sat at Seringapatam to arrange the government of Mysore. In the course of the year he was appointed British resident at Mysore, and, in conjunction with the Diwán Purnayya, conducted the government of that country until 1801, when he was transferred to the Poona residency. The latter appointment Close held during the following ten years, amply confirming his previous reputation by his tact, courage, and excellent judgment, all of which qualities were repeatedly called into play during that critical time. Among his other signal services was that of concluding with the Péshwa the treaty of Bassein, the ultimate consequence of which was the destruction of the Mahratta power. He was promoted major-general in 1810. On his retirement from the Poona residency in 1811 the government of India, Lord Minto being then governor-general, issued a laudatory general order.

Close died in England on 20 April 1813, having been created a baronet after his return from India. He was not less beloved in private life than he was honoured in his public career. Mountstuart Elphinstone wrote in one of his letters, referring to the death of Close: 'I doubt whether such an assembly of manly virtues remains behind him. A strong, erect, and hardy frame, a clear head and vigorous understanding, fixed principles, unshaken courage, contempt for pomp and pleasure, entire devotion to the public service, formed the character of Sir Barry Close —a character one would rather think imagined in ancient Rome, than met with in our own age and nation.' Close appears to have been an accomplished Arabic and Persian scholar. Wilks, in his 'History of Mysore,' describes Close as having 'mastered the logic, the ethics, and the metaphysics of Greece through the medium of the Arabic and Persian languages.'

[Marshman's Hist. of India, vol. ii.; Philippart's East India Military Calendar, ii. 257; Ann. Reg. 1813; Wilks's Hist. of Mysore, vol. ii. Madras edition, 1869; Colebrooke's Life of Mountstuart Elphinstone.] A. J. A.

CLOSE, FRANCIS, D.D. (1797–1882), evangelical divine, was the youngest son of the Rev. Henry Jackson Close, rector of Hitcham, Suffolk, a distinguished agriculturist, who wrote several tracts on pastoral pursuits, and died at Bristol in April 1806. Francis was born near Frome, Somersetshire, at the residence of the Rev. Mr. Randolph, where his parents were then staying, on 11 July 1797. He was first educated at a school in Medhurst, then at the Merchant Taylors' School (1808), and was afterwards a pupil of the Rev. John Scott of Hull. Entering St. John's College, Cambridge, in October 1816, he became a scholar in the following year, and proceeded B.A. in 1820 and M.A. in 1825. He was ordained deacon to the curacy of Church Lawford, Warwickshire, in 1820, and priest in 1821. In 1822 he was curate of Willesden and Kingsbury, near London. In 1824 he accepted the curacy of the fashionable town of Cheltenham. During 1826 his incumbent (the Rev. C. Jervis) died, and he was at once presented to the living. He liberally aided not only societies belonging to the church of England, but also many other societies not in union with the established church. Besides his numerous duties as a preacher, he was diligent as an author. He published pamphlets on controversial subjects, tracts on church architecture, on popular education, on Romanism, and other topics of the day. During his incumbency of Cheltenham the population more than doubled. In the town he erected, or caused to be erected, five district churches, with schools, and also contributed largely to the establishment of Cheltenham College. Lord Palmerston nominated him dean of Carlisle, 24 Nov. 1856, in succession to Tait, and in the same year he had the degree of D.D. conferred on him by the Archbishop of Canterbury. He held the perpetual curacy of St. Mary, Carlisle, from 1865 to 1868. He tried by every means in his power to improve the condition of the poor in Carlisle. Failing health obliged him to resign the deanery in August 1881, and in the following year, having gone to Penzance to winter, he died there at Morrab House on 18 Dec 1882, and

was buried in Carlisle cemetery on 23 Dec. A memorial, the proceeds of a public subscription, consisting of a recumbent figure in white marble, by Armstead, was erected in the cathedral in October 1885. He married, first, in 1820, Anne Diana, the third daughter of the Rev. John Arden of Longcroft Hall, Stafford; and secondly, on 2 Dec. 1880, Mary Antrim, widow of David Hodgson of Scotland.

Close was a most popular preacher of the evangelical type, but his theological views were narrow. His style of oratory was too ambitious in straining after great effects, but his voice was full and harmonious. He was a powerful opponent of horse-racing and theatrical amusements, and in his later years maintained a strong opposition to the use of alcohol and tobacco.

He was the author of upwards of seventy publications, but few of these are of any permanent value. The following are the titles of some of his chief works: 1. 'A course of nine Sermons on the Liturgy,' 1825; 7th edition, 1844. 2. 'The Book of Genesis, a series of historical discourses,' 1826; 3rd edition, 1853. 3. 'The Evil Consequences of attending the Racecourse,' 1827; 3rd edition, 1827. 4. 'Miscellaneous Sermons preached in the parish church of Cheltenham,' 1829–34, 2 vols. 5. 'Sermons for the Times,' 1837. 6. 'Nine Sermons illustrative of some of the Typical Persons of the Old Testament,' 1838. 7. 'The Female Chartist's Visit to the Parish Church,' 1839. 8. 'Pauperism traced to its True Sources by the aid of Holy Scripture and Experience,' 1839. 9. 'Divine and Human Knowledge,' 1841. 10. 'Twelve Discourses on some of the Parables,' 1841. 11. 'Occasional Sermons,' 1844. 12. 'Church Architecture scripturally considered,' 1844; 2nd edition, 1853. 13. 'The Restoration of Churches is the Restoration of Popery,' 1844; another edition, 1881. 14. 'The Catholic Doctrine of the Second Advent,' 1846. 15. 'Passion-week Lectures,' 1847. 16. 'Popery Destructive of Civil and Religious Liberty,' 1853. 17. 'Table-turning not Diabolical,' 1853; 4th edition, 1853. 18. 'High Church Education Delusive and Dangerous, being an Exposition of the System adopted by the Rev. W. Sewell,' 1855. 19. 'A few more Words on Education Bills,' 1856. 20. 'An Indian Retrospect, or what has Christian England done for Heathen India?' 1858. 21. 'Tobacco; its Influence, Physical, Moral, and Religious,' 1859. 22. 'Lectures on the Evidences of Christianity,' 1860. 23. 'Teetotalism the Christian's Duty,' 1860. 24. 'Why have I taken the Pledge?' 1860; 15th thousand, 1861. 25. 'Eighty Sketches of Sermons,' 1861. 26. 'The Footsteps of Error traced through a Period of Twenty-five Years,' 1863. 27. 'Cathedral Reform,' 1864. 28. 'The Cattle Plague viewed in the Light of Holy Scripture,' 1865. 29. 'Thoughts on the Daily Choral Service in Carlisle Cathedral,' 1865. 30. 'Domestic Ritualism, how it creeps into Houses,' 1866. 31. 'The English Church Union a Ritualistic Society,' 1868. 32. 'Recent Legislation on Contagious Diseases,' 1870. 33. 'Our Family Likeness. Illustration of our Origin and Descent,' 1871. 34. 'Auricular Confession and Priestly Absolution,' 1873. 35. 'Essay on the Composition of a Sermon,' 1873. 36. 'The Stage, Ancient and Modern; its tendencies on Morals and Religion,' 1877.

[Roose's Ecclesiastica (1842), pp. 429–30; Church of England Photographic Portrait Gallery, 1859, Portrait No. xxiii.; Christian Cabinet Illustrated Almanack, 1861, pp. 32–3 (with portrait); Congregationalist (1875), iv. 562–72; Illustrated London News, 13 Jan. 1883, pp. 45–6 (with portrait); Times, 19 Dec. 1882, p. 4, 25 Dec. p. 6.] G. C. B.

CLOSE, NICHOLAS, D.D. (*d.* 1452), bishop, a native of Westmoreland, was one of the six original fellows of King's College, Cambridge, appointed by the founder, Henry VI, in 1443. Of his previous life nothing has as yet been discovered. The accounts of King's College show that he was frequently employed on important business, and in 1447 he became overseer of the building works ('magister operum'). In 1448 he was made warden of King's Hall in the same university. In 1449 (10 July) he appears as one of the English commissioners for proclaiming a truce with Scotland, and is described in the letters patent as chancellor of the university of Cambridge. In the following year (14 March 1449-50) he was made bishop of Carlisle, at which time he was also archdeacon of Colchester. In 1451 he was a commissioner for investigating whether the conservators of the truce with Scotland had been negligent in their duty or not; and in 1452 (30 Aug.) he was translated to the bishopric of Coventry and Lichfield. He died before the end of October in the same year. Close received a grant of arms from Henry VI 'for the laudable services rendered by him in many diverse ways, both in the works of the building of our College Royal and in other matters.' There is reason for believing that this grant should be dated 30 Jan. 1450. The arms are: Argent, on a chevron sable three passion-nails of the first; on a chief sable three roses argent. A nail, *clou*, was probably chosen as canting on the name Close. After he became a bishop he

sent several valuable presents (*jocalia*) to King's College, and either gave or bequeathed his library to it.

[Willis and Clark's Arch. Hist. of the Univ. of Cambridge, i. 468 and notes; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. 1704–35, xi. 231, 284; Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ; Bentley's Excerpta Historica, p. 362.] J. W. C.

CLOSE, THOMAS (1796–1881), antiquary, was born in 1796. He engaged in archæological researches, and paid special attention to genealogy and heraldry. In several peerage cases he gave important evidence, especially in that of the Shrewsbury and Talbot succession. He published in 1866 'St. Mary's Church, Nottingham; its probable Architect and Benefactors. With remarks on the Heraldic Window described by Thoroton,' Nottingham, 1866, 12mo. Close was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, a chevalier of the order of Leopold in Belgium, and of other foreign orders. He was also grand master of the masonic province of Nottingham, and one of the founders and original members of the Reform Club. He died at Nottingham on 25 Jan. 1881, three days after the death of his wife.

[Obituary notice in the Times, 31 Jan. 1881, p. 6.] W. W.

CLOSSE, GEORGE (*fl.* 1585), divine, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1579. In 1581 he was accused of obtaining the institution to the vicarage of Cuckfield by fraud, and was ejected by legal process. In 1585 he accused Sir Wolstan Dixie, lord mayor of London, in a sermon preached on 6 March at Paul's Cross, of partiality in the administration of justice. Accordingly he was summoned to appear at Guildhall before the mayor and aldermen, and complaint was subsequently lodged with the high commission court, who, Whitgift presiding, ordered him to make submission in a sermon to be preached at Paul's Cross on 27 March before three doctors and as many bachelors of divinity, who were to act as his judges. In this sermon he reiterated his charge, and the lord mayor made fresh complaint to the high commission. The certificate of the six clergymen was, however, in his favour, and though the lord mayor applied to the privy council he could get no redress. Closse sent his own account of the affair to Abraham Fleming for insertion in the next edition of Holinshed's 'Chronicle.'

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. (1581–90), p. 24; Holinshed's Chron. (4to), iv. 888–91; Peck's Desid. Cur. (fol.), lib. vi. p. 51; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab.] J. M. R.

CLOSTERMAN, JOHN (1656–1713), portrait-painter, born at Osnaburg, Hanover, in 1656, was the son of an artist, who taught him the rudiments of design. In 1679 he went to Paris, accompanied by his countryman Tiburen, and there worked under Jean de Troy. In 1681 he came to England, and painted draperies for John Riley, at whose death, in 1691, Closterman finished several of his portraits. This recommended him to the Duke of Somerset, but he lost his favour on account of a dispute about a picture of Guercino, specially acquired for his grace, and which was afterwards purchased by Lord Halifax. In 1696 he was invited to the court of Spain, and executed the portraits of the king and queen; he also went to Italy twice, and made several acquisitions of works of art. On returning to this country he obtained considerable employment, and married an Englishwoman, who, according to Houbraken, ruined him by her extravagant habits, and ultimately left him in a state of dejection of body and mind. He died in 1713, and was buried in Covent Garden churchyard. Among his works should be mentioned a whole-length portrait, formerly in the Guildhall, of Queen Anne in her coronation robes, wearing a crown, and carrying the orb and sceptre; this is similar to another portrait, engraved in mezzotint by John Faber, jun., and now in the National Portrait Gallery, where there is also a portrait of John Churchill, first duke of Marlborough, painted before he became a knight of the Garter, to which order he was elected in March 1702. Closterman also executed a family group of the Duke and Duchess of Marlborough, with their children, viz. John, marquis of Blandford, Lady Henrietta, Lady Ann, Lady Elizabeth, and Lady Mary Churchill. The members of the family are assembled beneath a rich hanging curtain, on a raised daïs—all the figures are of life size. This picture is now at Blenheim, and it is particularly mentioned by Horace Walpole in his 'Anecdotes of Painting.' It was most probably painted about the beginning of 1698. It is related that Closterman had so many disputes with the duchess on this subject, that the duke said, 'It has given me more trouble to reconcile my wife and you than to fight a battle.' The following portraits were engraved in mezzotint after him by W. Faithorne: John Dryden (Elsum wrote an epigram on this portrait), Sir Richard Haddock, Madam Plowden, and Lord Henry Scot. Engraved by John Smith are: William Cowper, Grinling Gibbons and his wife, Sir Richard Gipps, Thomas Maxwell, Sir William Petty, and Mr. Sansom. By R. Williams: John, duke of Argyll, Sir Richard Blackmore (this portrait was exhibited at the South

Kensington Museum in 1867), and Sir John Houblon.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting 1862, ii. 406; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists, 1878.]
L. F.

CLOTWORTHY, SIR JOHN, first LORD MASSEREENE (*d.* 1665), was son of Sir Hugh Clotworthy, knt., sheriff of county Antrim, and descended from the Devonshire family of that name. He was one of the largest Antrim landowners, and M.P. for the county in the Irish parliament of 1634. He was representative of those who held under the charter of the London corporation in their dealings with Strafford (*Strafford Papers*, ii. 222). During Strafford's rule he more than once came into collision with the lord deputy. Lady Clotworthy was convened as a nonconformist (*ib.* ii. 273), and Clotworthy himself, for opposing one of Strafford's illegal proclamations, was reprimanded and threatened with arrest (RUSHWORTH, *Strafford's Trial*, p. 419). To the Short parliament Clotworthy was returned for Bossiney and to the Long parliament for Maldon, becoming agent between the English and Irish malcontents (CARTE, i. 127). In the Long parliament he attacked Strafford (*Diurnal Occurrences*, 7 Nov.), and he seconded Pym's proposal for a committee on Irish grievances. During the earl's trial Clotworthy was one of the managers for the third article, and one of the witnesses for the thirteenth (RUSHWORTH). He was also active on religious questions, and is charged by the Irish catholics with instigating petitions in Ireland, 'which petitions contained matters destructive to the said catholiques, and were the more to be feared, by reason of the active power of the said Sir John Clotworthy in the Commons' House' (BELLINGS, ii. 233). He was also charged with having said 'that the conversion of the papists in Ireland was only to be effected by the Bible in one hand and the sword in the other' (NALSON, ii. 536). The Irish plot to seize Dublin Castle was discovered through an attempt to induce Clotworthy's servant, Owen O'Connolly, to join the conspiracy. 'Whereas you have of long time been a slave to that puritan,' said Macmahon to O'Connolly, 'I hope you shall have as good a man to wait on you;' but O'Connolly preferred to inform the lords justices. Immediately the rebellion broke out Clotworthy's regiment was armed and despatched to Ireland, probably under the command of his brother James; for Sir John Clotworthy appears to have remained in England (CARTE, ii. 237; *A True Relation of the Taking of Mountjoy, in the County of Tyrone, by Col. Clotworthy*, 1642, reprinted by Gilbert). He appears in the list of adventurers for the recovery of Ireland as subscribing 1,000*l.*, and was one of the persons appointed to execute the doubling ordinance (CARTE, iv. 49). He was also an active member of the committee of both kingdoms, and took part in the prosecution of Laud. When Laud was executed Clotworthy annoyed him on the scaffold with impertinent questions, 'asking him what was the comfortablest saying for a dying man, and on what his assurance of salvation was founded' (HEYLYN, *Life of Laud*, p. 536). In October 1646 he was commissioned to negotiate with the Earl of Ormonde about the surrender of Dublin to the parliament, but returned unsuccessfully in the following February (RUSHWORTH, vi. 418–44). In the following March and April he was one of the commissioners employed to pacify the English army, and was equally unsuccessful. Lilburne and others had already brought against Clotworthy the charge of embezzling the supplies raised for Ireland (*Regal Tyranny discovered*, p. 102), and the army now proceeded to accuse him, not only of embezzlement, but also of holding secret intelligence with Ormonde, and obstructing Lord Lisle's authority (*A Particular Charge of Impeachment against the Eleven Members*, 1647, Charges 12–14). Clotworthy and the other accused members published a joint reply, denying and refuting the charges of the army (*A Full Vindication and Defence of the Accused Members*, 1647). Nevertheless, he, with the rest, was obliged to withdraw from the House of Commons on 20 July, and when summoned, on the 30th, to take his seat again, he took flight to France, but was pursued, captured, and brought back. Finally, on 28 Jan. 1648, Clotworthy was disabled from sitting any longer in the house. During the second civil war, however, the presbyterian party took courage again, and referred his case to a committee (19 June 1648), with the result that he was received back to the house, and the election of another member in his place declared null and void (26 June, *Journals of the House of Commons*). Pride's Purge expelled Clotworthy again from the house, and it was followed by his arrest (12 Dec. 1648). The protest signed by Clotworthy, Waller, Massey, and Copley is given by Walker (*History of Independency*, ii. 40). He was, nevertheless, imprisoned until about November 1651 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) Besides the general charge of stirring up war between the parliament and the army, the old charges of embezzlement were revived, and in 1651 he was further accused of being privy to Love's plot. After his release he took little part in public

affairs. We hear of him, in April 1653, obtaining a license to transport Irishmen to foreign parts, and on 6 Aug. 1654 Cromwell appointed him one of the committee established to determine differences among the adventurers for Irish lands (*Collection of Cromwell's Ordinances*). Two years later Baillie wrote to Spang about Clotworthy's plan of founding a college in Antrim (Baillie, *Letters*, iii. 312).

On the Restoration Clotworthy once more took a leading part in public affairs. He was sent to England in March 1660 to represent the interests of the Irish adventurers and the soldiers settled in Ireland (for his instructions see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. 99). In their interests he proposed an act to confirm all estates of soldiers and adventurers as they stood on 7 May 1659 (Carte, iv. 26), and while making very favourable terms for them, provided still better for himself (*ib.* p. 61). At the same time he vigorously defended the cause of the Irish presbyterians. 'Only Sir John Clotworthy,' wrote Clarendon, 'dissembled not his old animosity against the bishops, the cross, and the surplice, and wished that all might be abolished; though he knew well that his vote would signify nothing towards it. And that spirit of his had been so long known, that it was now imputed to sincerity and plain dealing, and that he would not dissemble, and was the less ill thought of, because in all other respects he was of a generous and jovial nature, and complied in all designs which might advance the king's interest and service' (*Life*, ii. 380). This compliance was rewarded by the title of Viscount Massereene (21 Nov. 1660), which he enjoyed for five years, dying on 25 Sept. 1665.

[Archdall's Peerage of Ireland; Foster's Peerage; Carte's Life of Ormonde (edit. 1851); Gilbert's Contemporary History of Affairs in Ireland; History of the Irish Catholic Confederation; Rushworth; Clarendon's History of the Rebellion; Walker's History of Independency; Cal. State Papers, Dom.] C. H. F.

CLOUGH, ARTHUR HUGH (1819–1861), poet, was the second son of James Butler Clough, by Anne, daughter of John Perfect, a banker at Pontefract. Richard Clough [q. v.], of Plâs Clough in Denbighshire, was agent to Sir Thomas Gresham at Antwerp in the sixteenth century. His descendants continued to live at Plâs Clough. A Hugh Clough, born in 1746, was a fellow of King's College, Cambridge, a friend of Cowper and Hayley, and a writer of poetry. The brother of this Hugh, Roger of Bathafern Park, Denbighshire, was the father of James Butler Clough. James Butler Clough was the first of his family to leave the neighbourhood. He settled as a cotton merchant at Liverpool, and had four children. In the winter of 1822–3 he emigrated to Charleston, South Carolina. He was of a lively, sociable, and sanguine temperament, and strongly attached to his children. His wife was of simple, lofty, and retiring character, and during her husband's absences made a special companion of her son Arthur. In June 1828 the Cloughs sailed for England, returning to Charleston in October. Arthur and his elder brother Charles were sent to a school at Chester in November, and to Rugby in the summer of 1829. Arnold had then been head-master for a year. Clough spent his holidays with relations, except in the summer of 1831, when his parents visited England, and his recollections of the time are turned to account in 'Mari Magno.' The long separation from his family made him prematurely self-reliant and thoughtful. He distinguished himself at school work, winning a scholarship open to the whole school under the age of fourteen; he contributed to, and for some time edited, a school magazine; and was excellent at football, swimming, and running. He became a favourite with Arnold, whose system had a powerful influence in stimulating his moral and mental development. In July 1836 his family returned to settle at Liverpool. In the following November he gained the Balliol scholarship, and in October 1837 went into residence. He became known to his most distinguished contemporaries, especially to W. G. Ward, to B. Jowett (afterwards master of Balliol), Dean Stanley, Professor Shairp, Bishop Temple, and Dr. Arnold's two eldest sons, Matthew and Thomas. The influence of Newman was stirring all thoughtful minds at Oxford, and Clough, whose intellect had been aroused and perhaps overstrained at Rugby, took the keenest interest in the theological controversies of the time. The result in his case was a gradual abandonment of his early creed. He never became bitter against the church of his childhood, but he came to regard its dogmas as imperfect and untenable. His lofty principle, unworldliness, and intellectual power won general respect, and his friends were astonished when he only obtained a second class in 1841. In the following spring, however, he was elected to a fellowship at Oriel, then the greatest distinction obtainable at Oxford. In 1843 he was appointed tutor, and continued to reside in college, taking reading parties in the long vacation, one of which suggested the 'Bothie.'

Family troubles were coming upon him. His younger brother died of fever at Charleston at the end of 1842, and his father never

recovered the blow, dying a few months later. The business was not prosperous, and Clough undertook liabilities which pressed upon him. Meanwhile, his religious scruples developed, while the famine in Ireland and the political difficulties of the time increased his dissatisfaction with the established order of things. He resigned his tutorship in 1848, and his fellowship in October of the same year. In September he wrote the 'Bothie,' published at Oxford soon afterwards. His sympathies were strongly aroused by the revolutionary movements of the year. He was at Paris with Emerson in May 1848, and in the next winter went to Rome, where he stayed during the siege by the French in June 1849. Here he wrote 'Amours de Voyage.' His last long poem, the 'Dipsychus,' was written on a trip to Venice in 1850.

The headship of University Hall, London, had been offered to him in the winter of 1848, and he entered upon his duties in October 1849. He seems to have found his life in London uncongenial, though he gained some valuable friends, especially Carlyle. Carlyle, as Mr. Froude says (*Carlyle in London*, i. 458), had been strongly attracted by Clough, and regarded him as 'a diamond sifted out of the general rubbish-heap.' He led a secluded life, and was still hampered by his pecuniary liability. After two years at University Hall, he had to give up the appointment, and finally resolved to try America. He sailed to Boston in October 1852 in the same ship with Thackeray and Mr. Lowell. Emerson, whom he had first met in England in 1847, welcomed and introduced him. He formed a warm friendship with Mr. C. E. Norton, to whom many of his letters are addressed, and with many other Americans. He took pupils, wrote articles, and began to revise Dryden's translation of Plutarch's 'Lives.' His friends meanwhile obtained for him an appointment to an examinership in the education office. He returned to England in July 1853, and in June 1854 was married to Blanche, eldest daughter of Samuel Smith of Combe House, Surrey. From this time he was fully occupied with official work of various kinds. His domestic happiness gave him peace of mind, and he took a lively interest in helping the work of his relation, Miss Nightingale. After 1859 his health began to break. His mother died of paralysis in 1860. In 1861 change of scene was ordered. He went to Greece and Constantinople, and in July visited the Pyrenees, where he met his friends the Tennysons, and afterwards travelled to Italy. He was attacked by a malarial fever, and, after it had left him, died, like his mother, of paralysis, on 13 Nov. 1861, at Florence. He was buried in the protestant cemetery at that place. He left a widow and three children.

Clough's lovable nature attracted all who knew him as it attracted Carlyle. Circumstances compelled change of occupation; he was diffident, and his intellect was wanting in quickness and audacity. He failed to carry out any large design, and his poetry is deficient in form and polish; yet it has a greater charm for congenial minds than much poetry of superior refinement and more exquisite workmanship. It reveals, without self-consciousness, a character of marked sweetness, humour, and lofty moral feeling. Though Clough was in part a disciple of Wordsworth, he shows the originality of true genius in his descriptions of scenery, and in his treatment of the great social and philosophical problems of his time. If several contemporaries showed greater artistic skill, no one gave greater indications of the power of clothing serious contemplation in the language of poetry. He is commemorated in the fine poem, 'Thyrsis,' by Mr. Matthew Arnold, who speaks warmly of his powers in his 'Last Words on Translating Homer.' Mr. Lowell says of him: 'We have a foreboding that Clough, imperfect as he was in many respects, and dying before he had subdued his sensitive temperament to the requirements of his art, will be thought a hundred years hence to have been the truest expression in verse of the moral and intellectual tendencies, the doubt and struggle towards settled convictions of the period in which he lived.'

His works are: 1. 'The Bothie of Toper-na-Fuosich (afterwards Tober-na-Vuolich), a Long Vacation Pastoral,' 1848. 2. 'Ambarvalia; Poems by Thomas Burbidge and A. H. Clough,' 1849. 3. 'Plutarch's Lives; the translation called Dryden's corrected from the Greek and revised,' Boston, 1859 and 1864; London, 1876. 4. 'Greek History in a series of Lives from Plutarch' (selected from the last), 1860. 5. 'Poems, with Memoir' (by F. T. Palgrave), 1862. 6. 'Poems and Prose Remains, with a selection from his Letters and a Memoir.' Edited by his wife, 2 vols. 1869.

[Memoir prefixed to Remains, as above, 1869; see also Arthur Hugh Clough, a monogram by Samuel Waddington, 1883, where many notices by contemporaries are cited.] L. S.

CLOUGH, RICHARD (*d.* 1570), merchant and factor for Sir Thomas Gresham, came of a family which had been long seated in North Wales. His father, Richard Clough, was of sufficient consideration in Denbigh, where he followed the trade of a glover, to marry into two families of note; his first

wife was a Whittingham of Chester, and his second wife the daughter of Humphrey Holland. He survived to so great an age that he obtained the epithet of Hên, or The Old, having lived, it is said, during the reigns of Henry VII and VIII, of Edward VI, Mary, and Elizabeth. Of his five sons Richard was the youngest. In his boyhood 'he went,' says Fuller, 'to be a chorister in the city of Chester. Some were so affected with his singing therein, that they were loath he should lose himself in empty air (church musick beginning then to be discountenanced), and persuaded, yea, procured his removal to London' (*Worthies*, Flintshire, ed. 1662, p. 39). In the fervour of youthful zeal he made a pilgrimage to Jerusalem, where he was created a knight of the Holy Sepulchre, 'though not,' observes Fuller, 'owning it after his return under Queen Elizabeth, who disdained her subjects should accept of such foraign honour.' The badge of the order, the five crosses, was afterwards borne by him in his arms. Pennant and other popular writers have in consequence styled him 'Sir' Richard Clough, by which designation he is still known among his descendants. It is uncertain whether it was before or after this pilgrimage that he entered the service of Sir Thomas Gresham, under whose auspices he was admitted a member of the Mercers' Company. In 1552 he went to reside permanently at Antwerp, where he both carried on business as a merchant on his own account and acted in various matters as factor for Gresham. His more important duties were in connection with Gresham's offices of queen's merchant and financial agent, and the adroitness which he manifested both in negotiating loans and in smuggling money, arms, and foreign goods secured him the entire confidence and friendship of his employer. His voluminous correspondence with Gresham, the greater bulk of which may be found in the Record Office, is by no means confined to dry commercial details. Although he had perhaps only two or three days before sent Gresham an account of his proceedings 'at large,' it was nothing unusual for him to cover ten or twenty sides more of foolscap with the description of a pageant, a state funeral, or some other subject involving long details, in which he delighted. To Clough Sir William Cecil was indebted for a considerable portion of his information respecting the Low Countries. His letters were regularly forwarded to the minister by Gresham, who never fails to speak most handsomely of his factor's abilities, although obliged to confess now and then that 'he is very long and tedious in his writing.'

At the beginning of 1560 Gresham availed himself of an offer made by Count Mansfeld to advance a large sum of money for the use of the English government. He accordingly sent Clough, about 24 April, to attend the council at London in company with the count's negotiator, one Hans Keck. Clough got back to Antwerp on 9 May, and a few days later was despatched by Cecil's recommendation to the count at his estate of Mansfeld in Saxony in order to bring matters to a final issue. Here he was given 'marvellous interteynment,' and on his departure in June was presented by the count with 'a silver standing-cup of the vallew of xx. *lib.*,' while the countess sent him by one of her gentlewomen 'a littel feather of gold and silver of the vallew of x. *lib.*' The negotiation, however, ultimately failed.

In December 1561 Clough, writing to Gresham, suggested the erection of an exchange for merchants in London after the model of the burse at Antwerp, and he became a zealous promoter of the work. By his advice a Flemish architect, by name Hendrix, was engaged, and most of the materials and workmanship were imported from Antwerp under his supervision. At length, after twelve years of such service abroad, Clough felt anxious to return to Wales for a brief retirement. He therefore, in February 1563–4, petitioned Cecil, through Gresham, 'to helpe hym to a lease for xxj yeres of serteyn landes of the Quenes Majesties lying in Wales of the yerely vallew of xxvij *li.* by yere.' Leaseholds in the counties of Carnarvon, Flint, Nottingham, and Buckingham were granted to him in the following year (Jones, *Index to Records*, vol. i., *Originalia temp. Eliz.*), but there is no evidence to show that he went home just then. Probably the commencement of the disturbances in the Low Countries rendered his presence at Antwerp more necessary than ever. Meanwhile he corresponded with his accustomed regularity, giving the particulars of every 'marvellous stir' with all the minuteness of a Dutch painter. It was not until the middle of April 1567 that he was able to make a hasty excursion into Wales, there to marry, after a brief courtship, the fair Katharine Tudor, better known as Katharine of Berain, the widow of John Salusbury, son and heir of Sir John Salusbury, knt., of Lleweni, near Denbigh, and daughter and heiress of Tudor ap Robert Fychan of Berain in the same county. In this same year he began building, in a retired valley near Denbigh, the house of Bachegraig, and two miles further, on a beautiful elevated bank, another house, to which he gave the name of Plâs Clough. Both houses were

built in the Dutch style and probably by Dutch workmen. After a few days' visit to Gresham in London, Clough returned with his bride to Antwerp in May to find the city at the height of a religious crisis. It is probable that he soon quitted Antwerp to travel for nearly three months in Spain. He returned, however, to Flanders, where he continued to reside throughout 1567 and 1568, making occasional visits to Wales. In January 1569 he reported the arrest of the English merchants at Antwerp. He himself managed to effect his escape, only to be arrested a few weeks later at Dieppe with letters for the English government in his possession. The intervention of Cecil soon procured his release, and he was allowed to return home unmolested. Arrived in London he found the fleet of the merchant-adventurers on the eve of its departure for Hamburg, it having been at last resolved to transfer the seat of commerce from Antwerp to that city. There is little doubt that Clough on this occasion went over to Hamburg in the honourable capacity of deputy of the Fellowship of the Merchant-Adventurers (April 1569). His connection with Gresham was now severed, their correspondence had ceased, and the remaining glimpses of Clough are few and of little interest. He died of a lingering illness at Hamburg when in the prime of life, some time between 11 March and 19 July 1570. He could have scarcely passed his fortieth year at the time of his death, which was mourned by all Welsh bards of note, among others by John Tudor, Simwnt Fychan, and William Cynwal. He was buried at Hamburg, but, in compliance with his request, his heart, and some add his right hand, were brought to England in a silver urn and deposited in the church of Whitchurch, the parish church of Denbigh. Clough began to write his will with 'his own hand' at Antwerp on 20 Sept. 1568, when, as he says, he was 'in ryghte good healthe and mery.' But on 26 Feb. 1569–70 he drew up a document, which he made his wife and two intimate friends sign, bequeathing all his movable goods to Gresham, a fact which adds weight to Fuller's assertion 'that it was agreed betwixt him [Clough] and Sir Thomas Gresham that the survivor should be chief heir to both.' Gresham, however, renounced the document just cited when the earlier will was proved, on 9 Nov. 1570 (Reg. in P. C. C. 23 and 37, Lyon). By Katharine of Berain, Clough had two daughters, Anne, born in 1568, and Mary, born in 1569. Bachegraig was inherited by his eldest daughter, who married Roger Salusbury, younger son of Sir John Salusbury, knt., of Lleweni, and it continued in this family until it ended in an heiress, Mrs. Thrale, afterwards Piozzi, herself a Salusbury. A curious house in Denbigh, also built by Clough, together with Maenan Abbey in Carnarvonshire, came by marriage to the husband of his younger daughter, William Wynn of Melai, Denbighshire, and is now possessed by their descendant, Lord Newborough. Plâs Clough fell to a natural and 'forraine borne' son, Richard, and has continued up to the present day in the possession of his descendants. He married Mary, daughter of John Drihurst of Denbigh. Clough meditated many plans for the benefit of his native land; among others he intended to make the Clwyd navigable as far as Ruddlan, introduce commerce into the heart of the country, and convert the sides of the court of his house, Bachegraig, into magazines for dispensing his imports. To Denbigh, his birthplace, he left the one hundred pounds which he had lent in his lifetime to the town towards the founding of a free school, but no result came of this bequest. His fortune was in fact so large that 'Eve a aeth yn Glough' (he is become a Clough) passed into a proverb on the attainment of wealth by any person. During his long residence at Antwerp he formed an acquaintance with Ortelius, and ultimately became the medium of communication between the latter and his fellow-townsman Humphrey Llwyd, the celebrated Welsh historian and antiquary (see letter from Llwyd, dated 5 April 1568, at the end of Ortelius's *Theatrum Orbis Terrarum*, where he mentions Clough with affection, and styles him 'vir integerrimus'). A portrait of its founder still hangs at Plâs Clough, apparently the work of some Flemish artist, of which a poor engraving is given at page 446 of the third edition of Pennant's 'Account of London.'

Mrs. Clough, when her husband's death had left her for a second time a widow, became the wife of Morris Wynn of Gwydyr, Carnarvonshire, after whose decease she took for a fourth and last husband Edward Thelwall of Plâs y Ward, Denbighshire. The rapidity with which this lady supplied the place of her husbands as she lost them forms the subject of an amusing anecdote in Pennant's 'Tour in Wales,' ed. 1784, ii. 29–30. She died on 27 Aug. 1591, and was buried on 1 Sept. at Llanyfydd, Denbighshire.

[Burgon's Life and Times of Sir T. Gresham; Harl. MS. 1971, f. 95; Burke's Landed Gentry, 6th ed. i. 328; Fuller's Worthies, Flintshire (ed. 1662), pp. 39–40; Williams's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Welshmen, pp. 76–8; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, iii. 275; Johnson's Diary of a Journey into North Wales (1816), p. 51; Pennant's Tour

in Wales, ed. 1784, ii. 24–7, 29–30; Pennant's London, 3rd ed. p. 446; Nicholas's County Families of Wales, i. 393, 444.] G. G.

CLOUTT, THOMAS (1781?–1846), independent minister. [See RUSSELL.]

CLOVER, JOSEPH (1725–1811), farrier, son of a blacksmith at Norwich, was born in that city on 12 Aug. 1725, and followed for many years his father's calling. About 1750 he attracted the notice of Dr. Kervin Wright, a fellow-townsman, by whom he was encouraged to apply himself to the investigation and treatment of the diseases of horses. By dint of extraordinary application he so far mastered Latin and French as to be able to read in the original the best authors on farriery and medicine, particularly Vegetius and La Fosse. He also became a good mathematician. From 1765 he devoted himself entirely to veterinary practice. In this he was assisted by many well-known medical men, especially by Benjamin Gooch, the surgeon, who inserted in his 'Cases and Practical Remarks in Surgery' a letter from Clover, giving a description and a drawing of a machine invented by him for the cure of ruptured tendons and fractured legs in horses. As early as 1753 he had discovered the manner in which the larvæ of the bots are conveyed from the coat of the horse into the stomach. Ill-health obliged him to decline business in 1781. He died at Norwich on 19 Feb. 1811.

[Gent. Mag. vol. lxxxi. pt. ii. pp. 191–2.] G. G.

CLOWES, BUTLER (*d.* 1782), mezzotint-engraver and printseller, lived in Gutter Lane, Cheapside, where he kept a print-shop, his address appearing on engravings by James Watson and others. He scraped several portraits in mezzotint, usually from the life, some of which he sent to the exhibitions of the Free Society of Artists from 1768 to 1773. Among these portraits, which show some artistic ability, were those of himself, his wife, John Augustus Clowes, John Glas (founder of the Glassite, or Sandemanian, sect), Nathan Potts, Mrs. Luke Sullivan, after Tilly Kettle, and Charles Dibdin as Mungo in the opera of the 'Padlock.' He also engraved in mezzotint, after Philip Dawe, 'The Hen-pecked Husband' and 'The Dying Usurer,' both exhibited in 1768; after John Collet, 'A Rescue, or the Tars Triumphant,' 'Grown Gentlemen taught to dance,' and 'The Female Bruisers,' exhibited in 1771; after Heemskerk, and Stubbs, and a print entitled 'Domestic Employment—Starching,' probably after Henry Morland. He died in 1782. An etched portrait of Clowes, published by S. Harding, Pall Mall, in 1802, shows a man past the prime of life, with a round, jovial, and doubtless rubicund countenance. The general tone of his prints and the character of his associates tend to support the idea that he was of a free and lively disposition. He does not appear to have been a painter himself.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of English Artists; Graves's Dictionary of Artists, 1760–1880; Catalogues of the Free Society of Artists; J. Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotint Portraits; Bromley's Catalogue of British Portraits; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; Collectanea Biographica (Anderdon) in the Print Room, British Museum.] L. C.

CLOWES, JOHN (1743–1831), Swedenborgian, whom De Quincey called the 'holiest of men whom it had been his lot to meet,' was born at Manchester on 31 Oct. 1743. He was the fourth son of Joseph Clowes, barrister-at-law, and his wife Catherine, daughter of the Rev. Edward Edwards, rector of Llanbedr, near Ruthin. Clowes was only seven years old when his mother died, but she laid the foundation of his religious education, which was continued by his father and strengthened by the Rev. John Clayton, to whose academy in Salford he was sent at an early age. At the age of eighteen, in 1761, he was admitted a pensioner of Trinity College, Cambridge. In January 1766 he graduated B.A. and was eighth wrangler. During the next three years, while engaged in the work of a private tutor, he took two prizes for Latin essays, and was elected fellow of Trinity. Abandoning his original idea of entering his father's profession, he prepared himself for holy orders, and was ordained in 1767 by Bishop Terrick. He proceeded to his degree of M.A. in 1769, in which year he became the first incumbent of St. John's Church, Manchester, then recently built by his kinsman Mr. Edward Byrom. He was at that time in delicate health, and in other ways felt himself unprepared for his vocation. In this diffident state of mind he one day, while engaged in arranging his father's library, met with a copy of William Law's 'Christian Perfection.' The perusal of this work had a marked effect on his mind, and led to the study of Law's other books, as well as the writings of sundry English, French, and German mystics. In 1773 he was introduced to the writings of Emanuel Swedenborg by Mr. Richard Houghton of Liverpool, through whom he became acquainted with the Rev. T. Hartley, rector of Winwick, Northamptonshire, and the earliest translator into English of any of Swedenborg's works. Once entered upon

the study of these works they had for him a fascination that was as lasting as it was intense. In obedience to what he recognised as a 'call from above' he digested well the numerous publications of the Swedish divine and spent many years in translating them. His first translation was the 'Vera Christiana Religio' (1781, 2 vols. 4to.), followed by the 'Arcana Cœlestia' (1782–1806, 12 vols.), 'De Telluribus in Mundo nostro Solari' (1787), 'Amor Conjugialis' (1792), and 'Doctrina Vitæ pro Nova Hierosolyma.'

Soon after his adoption of Swedenborg's views he consulted Mr. Hartley as to the consistency of his continuing a beneficed clergyman of the church of England, but the latter 'warmly urged upon him the duty of remaining in the line of occupation which Providence had marked for him.' Clowes followed the advice and remained rector of St. John's, in spite of occasional opposition. Several pamphlets were published against him, and finally an appeal was made, in 1792, to his bishop, Dr. B. Porteus. The bishop dealt very gently with Clowes, dismissing him with a friendly caution to be on his guard against his adversaries (*Autob.* p. 27; *Pure Evang. Religion Revealed*, chap. vii.) In later years he was assailed by John Grundy (unitarian), W. Roby (independent), and other dissenting ministers. About 1780 a weekly lecture was established at St. John's, and from these meetings there sprang up in the towns and villages around Manchester many societies having for their object the promulgation of the New Jerusalem doctrines. At the same date Clowes founded a printing society (which still exists) for the purpose of printing and circulating the writings of Swedenborg and tracts on his teachings. In 1787 the followers of Swedenborg resolved to establish distinct places of worship, and in 1792 the New Jerusalem church in Peter Street, Manchester, was opened. This action was taken against Clowes's wish, but it did not prevent his continuing to hold communion with his fellow-believers. When the Hawkstone Park meetings were instituted, in 1806, he became closely associated with them, and continued his attendance at the reunions until a few years before his death. In 1804 he declined a seat on the episcopal bench offered to him by William Pitt on the recommendation of Baron Graham. High testimonies of the influence of his character and conversation are given by De Quincey and by Mrs. Fletcher of Edinburgh. The fiftieth anniversary of his induction to St. John's (1818) was commemorated by the erection in that church of a basso-relievo tablet, sculptured by John Flaxman, and the painting of an oil portrait, by John Allen, which is placed in the vestry.

His declining years were spent at Leamington and Warwick, where he employed himself in literary labours. He died at Leamington on 29 May 1831, in his eighty-eighth year, and was buried at St. John's, Manchester, on 9 June. A marble monument to his memory, designed by R. Westmacott, was subsequently placed in the church.

He contributed frequently to the pages of the 'Intellectual Repository' and issued a large number of separate publications. Among his more important works are:—1. 'A Letter to a Member of Parliament on the Character and Writings of Baron Swedenborg,' 1799, 8vo (pp. 370). 2. 'An Affectionate Address to the Clergy on the Theological Writings of the Hon. Emanuel Swedenborg,' 1802. 3. 'Sermons on the Call and Deliverance of the Children of Israel,' 1803. 4. 'The Gospel according to Matthew, translated from the original Greek,' 1805; followed in later years by the three other gospels. 5. 'On Science, its Divine Origin,' &c., 1809. 6. 'Pure Evangelical Religion Restored,' 1811. 7. 'Twenty-four Sermons on the Marriage of the King's Son,' 1812. 8. 'On Mediums,' 1813. 9. 'On the Two Worlds, the Visible and the Invisible,' 1818. 10. 'The Two Heavenly Memorialists,' 1818. 11. 'A Treatise on Opposites,' 1820. 12. 'The Twelve Hours of the Day,' 1822. 13. 'On Delights,' 1823. 14. 'Letters on the Human Soul,' 1825. 15. 'Letters on the Human Body,' 1826. 16. 'The Psalms: a new Translation from the Hebrew' (begun by Clowes and finished by others after his death), 1837. Several volumes of collected sermons and tracts were published both before and subsequent to his decease. His translation of Swedenborg's treatise 'On the Worship and Love of God,' originally brought out by him in 1816, was republished, with an introduction by the Rev. T. M. Gorman, in 1885.

[Memoir by himself, Manchester, 1834, 2nd edit. 1848; Life and Correspondence, edited by Theodore Compton, Lond. 1874; De Quincey in Tait's Mag. February 1837, pp. 65–8, and Autobiographic Sketches, 1862, p. 131; Autob. of Mrs. Fletcher, 1875, pp. 40–4; John Evans's manuscript Memorials of St. John's, Manchester, and his communication to Papers of Manchester Literary Club, v. 113; Page's Thomas De Quincey, 1877, i. 65–70. The manuscript of Clowes's Autob. is in the Chetham Library, Manchester.]

C. W. S.

CLOWES, WILLIAM, the elder (1540?–1604), surgeon, born about 1540, was the son of Thomas and grandson of Nicholas Clowes, both of Kingsbury in Warwickshire, and great-grandson of Geffrey Clowes of Tutbury in

Staffordshire, all of them gentlemen bearing tokens and arms of honour, helm, mantle, and crest (G. Dethick). He learned surgery as apprentice of Mr. George Keble, a London surgeon, but not a member of the Barber-Surgeons' Company, and often praises his master: 'Sure Alexander the Great was never more bound to Aristotle his master for his lessons in philosophie than I was bound to him for giving me the first light and entrance into the knowledge of this noble art of chirurgerie.' Clowes began practice in 1563 as a surgeon in the army commanded by Ambrose, earl of Warwick, in France, and on this expedition began his lifelong friendship with John Banester the surgeon (Banester, *Antidotarie*, 1589; Clowes, *Treatise on Struma*, 1602). After the Havre expedition Clowes served for several years in the navy (Clowes, *Profitable Observations*), but about 1569 settled in London. On 8 Nov. in that year he was admitted by translation into the Barber-Surgeons' Company. He was successful in practice, with occasional disappointments, as when a man complained in 1573 that the cure of his wife was a failure and got twenty shillings damages from Clowes. In March 1575 he was appointed on the surgical staff of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and became full surgeon in 1581. He also became surgeon to Christ's Hospital, and in his later works gives many details of his practice in both institutions. At St. Bartholomew's he introduced a new styptic powder which caused smaller sloughs than that of Gale, which it supplanted. In 1579 he published his first book, 'De Morbo Gallico.' It is mainly a compilation, and his best observations on the subject are to be found here and there in his later works. In May 1585 he resigned his surgeoncy at St. Bartholomew's (*MS. Minute Book* at St. Bartholomew's Hospital), having been 'sent for by letters from Right Honourable and also by her Majestie's commandment to goe into the Low Countries, to attend upon the Right Honourable the Earle of Leicester, Lord Lieutenant and Captain General of her Majestie's forces in those countries.' In his 'Prooved Practise' Clowes gives many details of this expedition, and though bad surgeons, he says, slew more than the enemy, he and Mr. Goodrouse lost no cases from gunshot wounds but those mortally wounded at once. He attended Mr. Cripps, lieutenant of Sir Philip Sidney's horse, and was in the field when Sidney was wounded; but as he is silent as to the case it is probable that if Sidney received any surgical help it was from the other chief surgeon whom Clowes often praises, Mr. Goodrouse or Godrus. Clowes had some sensible ideas on ambulance work, and remarks that scabbards make excellent splints. He learned what he could from every member of his craft, English or foreign, and by experiment; thus at Arnhem he tried with success a new balm on a pike-wound seven inches long. After this war Clowes returned to London, and on 18 July 1588 was admitted an assistant on the court of the Barber-Surgeons' Company, and immediately after served in the fleet which defeated the Spanish Armada. He kept his military surgical chest by him, with the bear and ragged staff of his old commander on the lid, but was never called to serve in war again, and after being appointed surgeon to the queen, and spending several years in successful practice in London, retired to a country house at Plaistow in Essex, whence he dates his last preface. He died in 1604, before the beginning of August. In 1595 he received from Garter king-at-arms (South's MS. copy of Dethick's MS.) a confirmation of his coat of arms and statement of his public services and descent. He engraved these arms on the back of the title of the first book which he published after their confirmation, and they are a chevron bearing three crescents and between three unicorns' heads. He succeeded in handing on some court influence as well as heraldic honour to his son William [q. v.], who was made surgeon to the Prince of Wales a few years after his father's death. The books of Clowes are the best surgical writings of the Elizabethan age. They are all in English, and his style is easy and forcible, sometimes a little prolix, but never obscure. He had read a great deal, and says that he had made Calmathius 'as it were a day-starre, or christallin cleare looking-glasse.' Tagalthius, Guido, Vigo, and Quercetanus are his other chief text-books, and he had read seventeen English authors on medicine; but with all this book-knowledge he trusted much to his own observation, and a modern spirit of inquiry pervades his pages which makes them altogether different from the compilations from authorities which are to be found in the surgical works of his contemporaries Baker and Banester. His 'Prooved Practise for all young Chirurgians,' London, 1591, and his 'Treatise on the Struma,' London, 1602, are the most interesting of his works, and besides their surgical interest are full of pictures of daily life in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. He was called to a northern clothier whose leg was broken by robbers two miles outside London; to another man whose injury was received by the breaking down of a gallery at a bear-baiting; another patient was a serving-man

whose leg had been pierced by an arrow as he walked near the butts; a fifth was one of Sir Francis Drake's sailors who had been shot by a poisoned arrow on the coast of Brazil; a sixth was a merchant wounded on his own ship by a pirate at the mouth of the Thames. Clowes cared little for critics, favourable or unfavourable—'Scornfull scanners, their commendations I disdayne'—but he always speaks with generosity of his professional contemporaries Goodrouse, Banester, Bedon, and Baker, the surgeons; Gerard, the author of the 'Herbal;' Dr. Lopez, Dr. Wotton, Dr. Foster, and Dr. Randall, and Maister Rasis, the French king's surgeon. He had met all of them in consultation. He did not conceal that he had secret remedies—'my unguent,' 'my balm,' 'of my collection'—but he never made bargains for cures, and never touted for patients as some surgeons did at that time. He gives several amusing accounts of his encounters with quacks, and prides himself on always acting as became 'a true artist.' He figures a barber's basin among his instruments of surgery, and says he was a good embalmer of dead bodies, and knew well from practice how to roll cerecloths. Besides a power of ready expression in colloquial English, he shows a vast acquaintance with proverbs, and a fair knowledge of French and of Latin. His books were all printed in London in black letter and 4to, and are: 1. 'De Morbo Gallico,' 1579. 2. 'A Prooved Practise for all young Chirurgians concerning Burnings with Gunpowder, and Woundes made with Gunshot, Sword, Halbard, Pike, Launce, or such other,' 1591. 3. 'Treatise of the French or Spanish Pocks, by John Almenar,' 1591 (a fresh edition of 1). 4. 'A Profitable and Necessary Book of Observations,' 1596 (a fresh edition of 2). 5. 'A Right Frutefull and Approved Treatise for the Artificiall Cure of the Struma or Evill, cured by the Kinges and Queenes of England,' 1602. In 1637 reprints of his 'De Morbo Gallico' and 'Profitable Book of Observations' were published. Letters by him are printed in Banester's 'Antidotarie' (1589), and in Peter Lowe's 'Surgery' (1597).

[Clowes's Works; MS. Admission Book and Court Minute Book of the Barber-Surgeons' Company; MS. Minute Book of St. Bartholomew's Hospital; South's copy of MS. of Dethick.]

N. M.

CLOWES, WILLIAM, the younger (1582–1648), surgeon, son of William Clowes the elder (1540?–1604) [q. v.], surgeon to Queen Elizabeth, studied his art under his father. He was admitted a member of the Barber-Surgeons' Company 22 Jan. 1605. In 1616 he was surgeon to the Prince of Wales (Devon, *Issues of Exchequer*), and became surgeon to Charles I on his accession. In 1625 he was chosen renter warden of his company, but protested against a king's surgeon being appointed to so low an office, and declined to serve. On 21 Aug. 1626, being then sergeant surgeon to the king, he was elected master of the Barber-Surgeons, and on 16 Aug. 1638 he was a second time elected master. It was the duty of the king's sergeant surgeon to examine all persons brought to be cured by the royal touch (Douglas, *The Criterion*, ed. 1820, p. 479), and in this capacity Clowes complained of one Leverett, a gardener, who took on himself to cure the king's evil. Leverett was brought before the lords at the Star-chamber 20 Oct. 1637, and Clowes was by them directed to lay the matter before the College of Physicians. Leverett accordingly appeared at the college 3 Nov. 1637, and stated that he cured, by touch alone, king's evil, dropsy, fevers, agues, internal diseases, and external sores, and that, though he did not lay much stress on it, he was a seventh son. A patient with a strumous knee-joint and other cases were given him to experiment on, and on his failure Clowes presented, 28 Nov. 1637, a memorial recounting that Leverett slighted his majesty's sacred gift of healing, enticed great lords and ladies to buy the sheets he had slept in, and deluded the sick with false hopes. He produced certificates from Thomas Clowes and two other surgeons in the city as to Leverett's impostures, and finally, by an extract from the register of St. Clement, Eastcheap, proved that James Leverett was a fourth and not a seventh son, and that his father had but six sons in all. The college thereupon reported to the lords that Leverett was an impostor and deceiver. The last appearance of Clowes in the Barber-Surgeons' Company was on 14 Sept. 1648, and he died a few months later.

[Original manuscript records of the Barbers' Company preserved in their hall; Goodall's Royal Coll. of Phys. London, 1684.] N. M.

CLOWES, WILLIAM, the elder (1779–1847), printer, was born 1 Jan. 1779, at Chichester, where his father kept a school, and where he was apprenticed to a printer of the name of Seagrave. He came to London in 1802, and, after working as a compositor with Mr. Teape of Tower Hill, commenced business in the following year on a small scale on his own account in Villiers Street, Strand. He then married a cousin of Mr. Winchester, a stationer in the Strand, through whom he obtained a share of the government printing work. After some years' residence in Villiers

Street, Clowes removed to larger premises, previously occupied by Mr. Clark, in Northumberland Court, Charing Cross, where (in 1823) he was the first to make use of steam machinery for bookwork printing. He was obliged to rebuild on account of a fire, and to defend an action for nuisance caused by his new engines brought by a neighbour, the Duke of Northumberland. The duke lost the action, but subsequently bought out Clowes, who, taking Applegath's business, removed to a site still occupied by the firm in Duke Street, Stamford Street, Blackfriars Road. In 1832 he was chosen by the executive of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge to print, from new machines made by Applegath and Cowper, the 'Penny Magazine,' the earliest instance of successfully printing woodcuts by steam. He also printed the 'Penny Cyclopædia' and other publications of the society. The chief features in his work were accuracy, speed, and quantity. The business increased rapidly, owing to Clowes's energy and enterprise. The course of its development may be seen from particulars collected in 1839 by Sir F. B. Head (see *Quarterly Review*, December number), and by Timperley (*Encyclopædia*, p. 920). In 1846 he was turned out of his private residence in Parliament Street, where he had lived twenty-two years, to make room for railway offices, and retired to a country house at Banstead. By his wife, who died before him, he had four sons, all of whom were brought up to the business, and four daughters. He died at Wimpole Street on 26 Jan. 1847, and was buried in Norwood cemetery.

[Information from Mr. W. C. K. Clowes and Mr. W. Clowes; Description of Messrs. Clowes & Sons' printing office, Duke Street, Stamford Street, with a memoir of the late William Clowes (privately printed, n. d.); Smiles's Men of Invention and Industry, 1884; Gent. Mag. March 1847; Sussex Express, 30 Jan. 1847; Bookseller, June 1870.] H. R. T.

CLOWES, WILLIAM (1780–1851), primitive methodist, son of William Clowes, potter, and of Ann, daughter of Aaron Wedgwood, was born at Burslem, Staffordshire, on 12 March 1780, and employed during his early years as a working potter. He was considered one of the finest dancers in his neighbourhood, aspired to be the premier dancer in the kingdom, and gave a challenge to all England. For many years he led a dissipated life, but on 20 Jan. 1805 was converted. He soon established a prayer-meeting in his own house, became the leader of a Wesleyan methodist class, and joined a society which endeavoured to promote the better keeping of the Sunday. He was one of the attendants at the first camp-meeting ever held in England, which was at Mow Hill, near Harrisehead, on 31 May 1807, and was joined in this meeting by Hugh and James Bourne and others. In October 1808 he preached his trial sermon and was duly appointed a local preacher, but, continuing to associate with the Bournes and to attend camp-meetings, his name was omitted from the preachers' plan in June 1810, and in September his quarterly ticket as a member of the society was withheld from him. After this he made common cause with H. and J. Bourne and J. Crawfort, and with them was one of the founders of the primitive methodist connexion, which dates its commencement from 14 March 1810 [see BOURNE, HUGH]. From this time forward he became one of the best-known preachers of the new society, and his labours in most of the northern counties of England, as well as in London and Cornwall, were most successful in adding members to the church. In 1819 he visited Hull, where primitive methodism was as yet unknown, and such was the force and earnestness of his preaching that in six months three hundred persons joined the society. On 10 June 1842 he was placed on the superannuation fund, but still continued his labours as before, and was at his work until a day or two before his decease, which took place, from paralysis, at Hull on 2 March 1851. He was a man of strong common sense and of great mental powers.

[Davison's Life of W. Clowes, 1854 (with portrait); Petty's Primitive Methodist Connexion, 1864 (with portrait).] G. C. B.

CLOWES, WILLIAM, the younger (1807–1883), printer, eldest son of William Clowes the elder (1779–1847) [q.v.], was born 15 May 1807, and entered his father's business in 1823. The name of the firm was changed to William Clowes & Sons in 1846. They have long carried on one of the largest printing businesses in London, having also extensive premises at Beccles, Suffolk. The official catalogues of the exhibitions of 1851 and 1883 to 1886 were printed by them, as well as (since 1823) the exhibition catalogues of the Royal Academy. They introduced improvements in type-music printing and the Clowes type composing machine (Hooker's patent). They are also publishers of military and legal works (for the Council of Law Reporting), and of 'Hymns Ancient and Modern.' William Clowes the younger was much esteemed for his benevolent disposition and the active interest he took in the welfare of the operatives of his craft. In 1844 he was trustee, and in 1853 treasurer, of the Printers' Pension Cor-

poration. He died on 19 May 1883, and was buried at Norwood cemetery. In 1881 the business was turned into a limited liability company. He married Emma Lett, daughter of Mr. Lett of Lambeth, by whom he had nine children. His eldest son, William, is at the present time one of the managing directors of the company.

[Information from Mr. W. C. K. Clowes and Mr. W. Clowes; Athenæum, 9 June 1883; Printers' Register, 6 June 1883.] H. R. T.

CLUBBE, JOHN (1703?–1773), satirical writer, son of the Rev. George Clubbe, rector of Whatfield, Suffolk, was born in or about 1703. At the usual age he was entered at Cambridge, where he took the degree of B.A. as a member of King's College in 1725. He was subsequently ordained, became vicar of Debenham, Suffolk, in 1730, and five years later succeeded to his father's living of Whatfield. By his wife, Susannah Beeston, whom he married on 8 Aug. 1732, he had twelve children, eight of whom, including John Clubbe, M.D., of Ipswich, and William Clubbe [q. v.], survived him. He died on 2 March 1773, at the age of seventy. Contemporary writers represent Clubbe as possessed of considerable literary talent added to a keen sense of humour. As a churchman his sympathies were broad. With the exception of a sermon printed in 1751, all his writings in their original form were published anonymously, and are: 1. 'The History and Antiquities of the Ancient Villa of Wheatfield, in the county of Suffolk,' 4to, London, 1758, chiefly a burlesque of Morant's 'History and Antiquities of Colchester,' and frequently reprinted in the author's lifetime. 2. 'Physiognomy;' being a sketch only of a larger work upon the same plan, 4to, London, 1763. 3. 'A Letter of Free Advice to a Young Clergyman,' 8vo, Ipswich, 1765. The above, with the 'Sermon' and two other slighter pieces, were collected together and published in two volumes 12mo, Ipswich (1770 or 1771), under the title of 'Miscellaneous Tracts of the Rev. John Clubbe.' 4. 'The Farmers' Queries and Resolutions concerning the Game. Written in the second year of the Association for Preserving the Game, but never before published,' 4to, Ipswich (1770?).

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 377–9, viii. 410; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vi. 462–6; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Davy's MS. Athenæ Suffolc. ii. 317, in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 19166.] G. G.

CLUBBE, WILLIAM (1745–1814), poetical writer, was seventh son of the Rev. John Clubbe [q. v.], rector of Whatfield, Suffolk. He was baptised at Whatfield on 16 April 1745, and educated at Caius College, Cambridge, where he graduated LL.B. in 1769. In the same year he was instituted to the rectory of Flowton, and in the following year to the vicarage of Brandeston, both in Suffolk. At the latter place he continued to reside till 1808, when, having lost his wife, he removed to the house of his youngest brother, Nathaniel, an attorney at Framlingham, where he died on 16 Oct. 1814. His wife was Mary, daughter of the Rev. William Henchman; but he had no issue.

His works include: 1. 'The Emigrants, a Pastoral,' Ipswich, 1793, 8vo. 2. 'Six Satires of Horace; in a style between free imitation and literal version,' Ipswich, 1795, 4to. 3. 'The Epistle of Horace to the Pisos on the Art of Poetry; translated into English verse,' Ipswich, 1797, 8vo. The original manuscript is in the British Museum, Addit. MS. 19201. 4. 'The Omnium; containing the Journal of a late Three Days Tour in France; curious and extraordinary anecdotes, critical remarks, and other miscellaneous pieces, in prose and verse,' Ipswich, 1798, 8vo (cf. *Addit. MS.* 19197). 5. 'Ver: de Agricola Puero, Anglo Poemate celeberrimo excerptum, et in morem Latini Georgici redditum,' Ipswich, 1801, 12mo, 1804, 8vo. A translation into Latin of part of Bloomfield's 'Farmer's Boy.' 6. 'Parallel between the Characters and Conduct of Oliver Cromwell and Bonaparte.' 7. 'Three Lyric Odes, on late Celebrated Occasions,' Ipswich, 1806, 4to 8. Miscellaneous poems, in Addit. MS. 19201, f. 31 seq.

[Addit. MSS. 19167 f. 78, 19209 f. 160 *b*; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors (1816), 67, 422; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Caulfield's Memoirs of Sir R. Naunton, 21, 22; Gent. Mag. xl. 280, lxxxiv. (ii.) 507; Lit. Memoirs of Living Authors (1798), i. 103; Page's Supplement to the Suffolk Traveller, 82; Suffolk Garland, 365.] T. C.

CLULOW, WILLIAM BENTON (1802–1882), dissenting minister, was a native of Leek, Staffordshire, and, after receiving a preliminary education in the grammar school there, entered the Hoxton Academy. He became pastor of the congregational church at Shaldon, Devonshire, where he remained twelve years. In 1835 he accepted an invitation to the classical tutorship of Airedale College, Bradford; but he withdrew from that position in 1843, in consequence of his views being at variance with those of some influential supporters of the institution. After residing at Bradford for forty years he retired to Leek, where he died on 16 April 1882.

His works are: 1. 'Truths in Few Words.' 2. 'Aphorisms and Reflections, a miscellany

of thought and opinion,' London, 1843, 8vo. 3. 'Sunshine and Shadows, or Sketches of Thought Philosophic and Religious,' London, 1863, 1877, 1883, 8vo. 4. 'Essays of a Recluse, or Traces of Thought, Literature, and Fancy,' London, 1865, 8vo.

[Congregational Year-Book (1883), 269; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.] T. C.

CLUNIE, JOHN (1757?–1819), the supposed author of the beautiful Scotch song 'I lo'e na a laddie but ane,' was born about 1757. He was educated for the church of Scotland, and licensed by the presbytery of Edinburgh on 29 Dec. 1784. He then became schoolmaster at Markinch, Fifeshire, and possessing a fine voice and some musical skill acted as precentor in the parish church. In 1790 he was presented by the Duke of Buccleuch to the parish of Ewes, Dumfriesshire, and on 12 April 1791 to that of Borthwick, Midlothian; he was also chaplain of the eastern regiment of Midlothian volunteer infantry. His reputation for the rendering of Scotch songs led to an acquaintanceship with Burns, who highly appreciated his singing. He also composed several songs of his own to the old tunes, but did not take the trouble to publish them. The first two stanzas of the song 'I lo'e na a laddie but ane' are attributed to him by Burns, a better authority than Ritson, who in his 'Collection of Scotch Songs' prefixes to them the initials J. D. The four supplementary stanzas beginning with 'Let others brag weel o' their gair' were added by Hector MacNeil. The song 'Ca' the Yowes to the Knowes' was taken down by Stephen Clarke when he and Burns were spending a night with Clunie in 1787. Writing to Mr. Thomson in September 1794, Burns says: 'I am flattered at your adopting "Ca' the Yowes to the Knowes," as it was owing to me that it ever saw the light. About seven years ago I was well acquainted with a worthy little fellow of a clergyman, a Mr. Clunie, who sang it charmingly, and at my request Mr. Clarke took it down from his singing.' Burns added two stanzas to the song and made several alterations in the old verses. These old verses, as taken down by Clarke, are printed in Stenhouse's edition of Johnson's 'Scots Musical Museum.' Clunie was the author of the account of the parish in Sinclair's 'Statistical Account of Scotland.' He died at Greenend, near Edinburgh, on 14 April 1819, in his sixty-second year. He was married to Mary, daughter of the Rev. Alexander Oliphant, minister of Bower, and left a family.

[Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. i. 268, 637; Conolly's Dictionary of Eminent Men of Fife p. 125; Stenhouse's edition of Johnson's Scots Musical Museum (1853), pp. 248–9; Works of Robert Burns.] T. F. H.

CLUTTERBUCK, HENRY, M.D. (1767–1856), medical writer, was the fifth child of Thomas Clutterbuck, attorney, who died at Marazion in Cornwall 6 Nov. 1781, by his wife, Mary, a daughter of Christopher Masterman, merchant, Truro. He was born at Marazion, 28 Jan. 1767, and commenced the study of medicine by an apprenticeship to Mr. James Kempe, a surgeon at Truro, and at the age of twenty-one came to London, when he entered the United Borough Hospitals. On 7 Aug. 1790 he passed as a member of the College of Surgeons, and settled as a general practitioner at Walbrook in the city of London. Five years later he commenced the publication of 'The Medical and Chirurgical Review,' a journal which appeared twice each month, of which he was the projector, editor, and almost sole writer, and which he continued until 1807. Determining to qualify as a physician, he, in 1802, proceeded to Edinburgh for one year, but then transferred himself to Glasgow, where he graduated doctor of medicine, 16 April 1804. Returning to the metropolis, he established himself at 17 St. Paul's Churchyard, and on 1 Oct. 1804 was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians. He removed to Bridge Street, Blackfriars, in 1808, was elected physician to the General Dispensary, Aldersgate Street, in 1809, and about that time began to lecture on materia medica and the practice of physic. His lectures were plain, forcible, and unadorned, full of facts and free from speculations. His receipts from his lectures in one year are said to have exceeded a thousand pounds. In 1809 he sent to the press his 'Inquiry into the Seat and Nature of Fever.' From this period Clutterbuck's reputation and business steadily increased, and he soon took a position among the first physicians in the city. For more than fifty years he was a regular attendant at the meetings of the Medical Society of London, where he was known as a most effective speaker. He was a model debater on medical subjects; never for a moment carried away into statements which he could not authenticate, and always preserving the full command of his temper. Clutterbuck continued in the active duties of his profession to the last. He was run over in the street on leaving the anniversary meeting of the Medical Society of London, 8 March 1856, and died at his house, 1 Crescent, New Bridge Street, Blackfriars, 24 April 1856. He retained his faculties to the last, and is said to have seen patients on the very day he died. A portrait of him is

in the meeting-room of the Medical Society of London. He married in 1796, at Walbrook Church, Harriet Matilda, daughter of William Browne of Kirby Street, Hatton Garden, attorney-at-law, by whom he had ten children. He was the author of the following works: 1. 'An Account of a New Method of treating Affections which arise from the Poison of Lead,' 1794. 2. 'Remarks respecting Venereal Disease,' 1799. 3. 'Tentamen Pathologicum Inaugurale quædam de Sede et Natura Febris proponens,' 1804. 4. 'An Enquiry into the Seat and Nature of Fever,' 1807; 2nd edition, 1825. 5. 'Observations on the Epidemic Fever at present prevailing,' 1819. 6. 'An Essay on Pyrexia or Symptomatic Fever,' 1837. 7. 'On the Proper Administration of Blood Letting,' 1840. 8. 'A brief Memoir of G. Birkbeck, M.D.,' 1842. 9. 'A Series of Essays on Inflammation,' 1846; besides many papers to the medical press. The medical profession owes much to his talent, enterprise, and independent spirit.

[Pettigrew's Medical Portrait Gallery (1840), ii. 10 (with portrait); Taylor's National Portrait Gallery (1846), ii. 88–9; People's and Howitt's Journal (1850), iii. 245–7 (with portrait); Medical Circular (1853), ii. 495–7 (with portrait); Lives of British Physicians (1857), p. 403; Illustrated London News, 17 May 1856, p. 523, 24 May, p. 567; Lancet (1850), ii. 210–15 (with portrait), and (1856), i. 490–1; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. pp. 73, 1122; Boase's Collectanea Cornubiensia, cols. 148–9; Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), iii. 14–16; Index Catalogue of Library of Surgeon-General's Office, U. S. America (1882), iii. 234.] G. C. B.

CLUTTERBUCK, ROBERT (1772–1831), topographer, was the eldest surviving son of Thomas Clutterbuck, esq., of Watford, Hertfordshire, by Sarah, daughter of Robert Thurgood, esq., of Baldock in that county. He was born at Watford on 28 June 1772, and at an early age was sent to Harrow School, where he continued until he was entered as a gentleman commoner of Exeter College, Oxford. After graduating B.A. in 1794 he entered at Lincoln's Inn, intending to make the law his profession; but his ardour in the pursuit of chemistry and in painting (in which he took lessons of Barry) induced him, after a residence of several years in London, to abandon his original plans. In 1798 he married Marianne, eldest daughter of Colonel James Capper, and after a few years' residence at the seat of his father-in-law, Cathays, near Cardiff, Glamorganshire, he took possession of his paternal estate at Watford, where he continued to reside until his death, on 25 May 1831. He was a county magistrate and a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. For eighteen years he was busily engaged in the compilation of a new history of his native county. The work appeared under the title of 'The History and Antiquities of the County of Hertford; compiled from the best printed authorities and original records preserved in public repositories and private collections. Embellished with views of the most curious monuments of antiquity, and illustrated with a map of the County,' 3 vols. London, 1815, 1821, 1827, fol. The plates in this work have never been surpassed in any similar publication. Several of them were from his own sketches, and he also secured the assistance of Edward Blore [q. v.] and other eminent draughtsmen and engravers. Clutterbuck published, in 1828, an 'Account of the Benefactions to the Parish of Watford in the County of Hertford, compiled from Authentic Documents.' His portrait has been engraved by W. Bond.

[Gent. Mag. ci. (i.) 565; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, 14343, 14344; Upcott's English Topography, i. 623*; Egerton MS. 1533; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vi. 437, 447, 448; Cat. of Oxford Graduates (1851), 135.] T. C.

CLYDE, Baron. [See Campbell, Sir Colin, 1792–1863.]

CLYFFE, WILLIAM (*d.* 1558), divine, educated at Cambridge, where he graduated LL.B. in 1514, was admitted advocate at Doctors' Commons on 15 Dec. 1522, graduated LL.D. in 1523, was commissary of the diocese of London between 1522 and 1529, instituted to the prebend of Twyford in the church of St. Paul, London, in 1526, appointed archdeacon of London three years later, prebendary of Fenton in the church of York in 1532, resigned the archdeaconry of London for that of Cleveland in 1533, became precentor of York in 1534, treasurer of York in 1538, on the suppression of which office in 1547 he was made dean of Chester. The last place he held till his death in 1558. As a civilian his reputation was sufficient to induce convocation to seek his advice as to the royal divorce in 1533. On his preferment to the deanery of Chester he was immediately thrown into the Fleet prison at the instance of Sir Richard Cotton, comptroller of the king's household, and only obtained his liberty by leasing the chapter lands to Cotton at a considerable undervalue. He was one of the authors of the celebrated treatise on 'The Godly and Pious Institution of a Christian Man,' commonly known as the 'Bishops' Book,' and published by the authority of Henry VIII in 1537.

[Coote's Civilians, p. 19; Hale's Precedents in Criminal Causes, pp. 98, 102; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 27; Strype's Cranmer, i. 77, 113; Fiddes's Wolsey (Collections), p. 203; Ormerod's Cheshire (Helsby), i. 254; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab.] J. M. R.

CNUT (994?–1035). [See CANUTE.]

COATES, CHARLES (1746?–1813), antiquary, son of John Coates, watchmaker, of the city of London, was born at Reading in or about 1746. After nine years' schooling at the free grammar school of Reading under the Rev. John Spicer, he was admitted, at the age of sixteen, as a sizar to Caius College, Cambridge, on 5 May 1762, proceeded M.B. in 1767, and on 16 June of the same year was admitted 'pensionarius major' (*College Matriculation Book*). He ultimately selected the church as his profession, and was for some years, between 1775 and 1797, curate to the Rev. Charles Sturges, at that time vicar of Ealing (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 110). Meanwhile, in 1780, he had become vicar of Preston, Dorsetshire, a preferment which he owed to his old schoolmaster, the Rev. John Spicer, and early in 1788 he was presented to the neighbouring vicarage of Osmington by the Bishop of Salisbury (HUTCHINS, *Dorsetshire*, 3rd ed. ii. 510, 838). In the last-named year he was created LL.B. by the Archbishop of Canterbury, and was afterwards appointed chaplain to the prince regent. From 1808 till death he was prebendary of Wells. His last years were clouded by illness and domestic loss; he died at Osmington 7 April 1813.

In 1791 Coates issued proposals for 'The History and Antiquities of Reading' (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxi. pt. ii. p. 1088), which appeared in 1802 (*ib.* vol. lxxii. pt. ii. p. 620), and was followed, seven years later, by 'A Supplement . . . with Corrections and Additions by the Author.' Both works are of permanent value, but their general utility is diminished by the absence of indexes. Coates meditated other literary work. An enlarged edition of Ashmole's 'Antiquities of Berkshire' is mentioned, and he also made collections for a continuation of Le Neve's 'Lives of the Protestant Bishops,' which he afterwards presented to Alexander Chalmers for insertion in the new edition of the 'General Biographical Dictionary.' He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 18 April 1793.

[Gent. Mag. lxxxiii. i. 83, ii. 88–9; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 128; Cooper's Biog. Dict.] G. G.

COATES, ROBERT (1772–1848), amateur actor, generally known as ROMEO COATES, was born in the island of Antigua in 1772. His father, Alexander Coates, born 16 April 1734, was a merchant and sugar-planter in Antigua, where he showed his patriotism by lending the government 10,000*l.* to pay the expenses of the encampment necessitated by the threatened attack of the fleets of France and Spain in June 1805. He died in Antigua, 12 Nov. 1807. By his wife, Dorothy, he had nine children, of whom only Robert lived beyond infancy. Coates when about eight years of age was brought to England by his father, and there received a very liberal classical education, after which, returning to his native place, he first showed his taste for the theatre by taking part in some dramatic exhibitions given in celebration of the success of the patriotic movement in 1805. On the death of his father he became the possessor not only of great wealth, but also of a large collection of magnificent diamonds; and, coming back to England, took up his residence at Bath. Here he lived in extraordinary style. His carriage, drawn by white horses, was in shape like a kettledrum, and across the bar of his curricle was a large brazen cock, with his motto, 'Whilst I live I'll crow.' His partiality for the drama soon became known, and the ladies requested him to perform the part of Romeo on the boards of the Bath Theatre. Accordingly, on 9 Feb. 1810 he made his début in England, being supported by Miss Jameson in the character of Juliet. This was the first of his representations of a character which gave him the name of Romeo Coates, but he was also called Diamond Coates, from the liberal display which he made of his treasures both in private and on the stage. Other names by which he was known were Cock-a-doodle-doo Coates, in allusion to his motto, the Amateur of Fashion, and as he preferred to call himself, 'The Celebrated Philanthropic Amateur.' On 9 Dec. 1811 he presented himself to a London audience, and played Lothario in 'The Fair Penitent,' for the benefit of a lady. After this for some time he continued by his eccentric acting to divide the attention of London with the young Roscius, and even had his admirers who believed in his dramatic talent and abilities. His appearance created so much sensation that Charles Mathews, in his 'At Home' at Covent Garden, produced on 25 Feb. 1813 a farcical sketch, in which he personated Romeo Rantall, and held the Amateur of Fashion up to ridicule. This piece had a run, and for a long time Romeo was one of Mathews's most popular impersonations. Coates also appeared at Richmond, and in Birmingham and other towns, and added to his list of characters that of Belcour in the 'West Indian.' For some seasons longer he continued to play at the Bath Theatre, where he is found in 1816, but

the audiences in time grew weary of laughing at him, and at last took to hissing him, and ultimately the management declined to lend him the use of the stage. As an actor, he was by competent judges considered to be contemptible. His performances were, however, often given for charitable purposes. He was much laughed at for being made the victim of a hoax by Theodore Hook with respect to an invitation to a ball given at Carlton House in 1821 in honour of the Bourbons. During all these years his great friend was the well-known Baron Ferdinand Geramb. By lending and spending money in a reckless manner he at last fell into difficulties, and was obliged to retire to Boulogne. He came to an arrangement with his creditors, and returning to England lived respectably on the wreck of his fortune. On 15 Feb. 1848 he attended Allcroft's grand annual concert at Drury Lane, and after the performance, while crossing Russell Street, was crushed between a handsome cab and a private carriage, and died from erysipelas and mortification at his residence, 28 Montagu Square, London, 21 Feb. 1848, aged 76. His widow, whom he married at St. George's, Hanover Square, Emma Anne, married, secondly, on 23 Dec. 1848, Mark Boyd [q. v.]

[Robinson's Life of Robert Coates; Gent. Mag. lxxviii. 1188 (1808), and May 1848, p. 557; European Mag. March 1813, pp. 179–83, portrait; Morning Herald, London, 11 Dec. 1811; Genest, viii. 207, 337, 556, 627–630; Era, 27 Feb. 1848, p. 12; Once a Week, 19 Aug. 1865, pp. 235–46; St. James's Mag. v. 489–99 (1862); Grenow's Reminiscences (2nd edit. 1862), pp. 64–71; Dent's Birmingham (1880), pp. 382–3, 386.]

G. C. B.

COATS, THOMAS (1809–1883), thread manufacturer, was born at Paisley 18 Oct. 1809. He was the fourth of a family of ten sons. His father, James Coats, was one of the founders of the thread industry of Paisley. In the hands of Thomas and his surviving brother, Sir Peter Coats, the Ferguslie Thread Works became one of the largest in the world. Coats was distinguished for the interest he took in the public welfare, and for many private acts of unostentatious generosity. In 1868 he presented to the town of Paisley a public park, called the 'Fountains Gardens,' the first place of recreation for the poor of the town. He took great interest in education, and in 1873 was elected chairman of the school board, an office he continued to hold with credit until his death. He gave large sums to improve the school accommodation, and provided a playground for the scholars. From 1862 to 1864 he was president of the Paisley Philosophical Institution, and in 1882 he presented to the society the observatory situated on Oakshaw Hill; he furnished it with an equatorial telescope and other costly instruments, and provided a residence and endowment for the curator.

For several years Coats was an enthusiastic collector of Scottish coins, and his collection became the largest and most valuable of its kind. He was desirous of making a catalogue of the various specimens, and entrusted the work to Edward Burns, a well-known Scottish numismatist. But in Burns's hands the catalogue swelled into an elaborate 'History of the Coinage of Scotland,' and was unfinished at the time of Coats's death. Burns himself died suddenly in the midst of his labours, and the task of completion was entrusted to other hands. The work is now (1887) in the press.

In November 1881 Coats and his brother Sir Peter were entertained at a banquet at Paisley, and presented with their portraits, painted by Sir Daniel Macnee, P.R.S.A. Coats died of an affection of the heart on 15 Oct. 1883. His funeral was attended by a large concourse of people. A statue was recently erected at Paisley to his memory. In religion Coats was a baptist, and in politics a liberal.

[Glasgow Herald and Glasgow News and Scotsman, 17 Oct. 1883; Paisley and Renfrewshire Gazette, 20 Oct. 1883; Paisley Daily Express, 22 and 25 Oct. 1883.] J. T. B.

COBB, JAMES (1756–1818), dramatist, entered in 1771 the secretary's office of the East India Company, in which he rose to the post of secretary (1814). He sent anonymously, for the benefit of Miss Pope (Drury Lane, 30 March 1773), an occasional prologue, which was recited with some slight alteration by Garrick, to whom it was submitted. For the benefit of the same lady he produced at Drury Lane, on 5 April 1779, his first dramatic piece, 'The Contract, or Female Captain,' which all the popularity of the actors could not galvanise into life, but which under the second title was acted at the Haymarket on 26 Aug. 1780. This was followed by many operas, farces, preludes, and comedies, most of which served, more or less, a temporary purpose, and are now forgotten. Such interest as any of Cobb's pieces possess arises generally from association with actors or composers. In the 'Humourist' (Drury Lane, 27 April 1785), which owed its production to the application of Burke to Sheridan, John Bannister made a great hit as Dabble, a dentist. This piece was burned in the fire at Drury Lane in 1809. Genest, not too good-naturedly, says that if the whole of Cobb's pieces—about twenty-four in number—had

shared the same fate, 'the loss would not have been very great.' In 'Strangers at Home,' an opera (Drury Lane, 8 Dec. 1785), with music by Linley, Mrs. Jordan is said to have made her first appearance as a singer, and to have played her first original character. 'Doctor and Apothecary,' a two-act musical farce (Drury Lane, 25 Oct. 1788), introduced to the London stage Stephen Storace, from whose 'Singspiele'—'Der Doctor und der Apotheker'—performed at Vienna on 11 July 1786, music and plot were taken. 'The Haunted Tower' (Drury Lane, 24 Nov. 1789), also with music by Storace, served for the début in English opera of his sister, Anna Selina Storace. It was very successful, and frequently revived. The works of Cobb which were printed with his sanction are: 1. 'Strangers at Home,' comic opera, 8vo, 1786 (Drury Lane, 8 Dec. 1785). 2. 'English Readings,' an occasional prologue, 8vo, 1787 (Haymarket, 7 Aug. 1787). 3. 'The First Floor,' farce, 8vo, 1787 (Drury Lane, 13 Jan. 1787). 4. 'Love in the East,' comic opera, 8vo, 1788 (Drury Lane, 25 Feb. 1788). 5. 'Doctor and Apothecary,' musical farce, 8vo, 1788 (see above). 6. 'Haunted Tower' (see above). 7. 'Ramah Droog, or Wine does Wonders,' comic opera, 8vo, 1800 (Covent Garden, 12 Nov. 1798). 8. 'A House to be sold, musical piece in two acts, 8vo, 1802 (Drury Lane, 17 Nov. 1802). This is a clumsy expansion of 'Maison à vendre,' a one-act opera of Duval, with music by D'Aleyrac, played in 1800. 9. 'The Wife of Two Husbands,' musical drama, 8vo, 1803 (Drury Lane, 1 Nov. 1803), a translation of 'La Femme à deux Maris' of Guilbert de Pixérécourt, Paris, 1803. Surreptitious editions were issued of (10) the 'Cherokee,' opera, 1795, 8vo (Drury Lane, 20 Dec. 1796). 11. 'Paul and Virginia,' musical drama, 12mo, 1801 (Covent Garden, 1 May 1800). 12. 'Siege of Belgrade,' comic opera, 12mo, 1792 (Drury Lane, 1 Jan. 1791), and other works. Of this last piece, as of (13) 'The Pirates,' comic opera in three acts (Drury Lane company at Haymarket, 21 Nov. 1792), and (14) 'The Shepherdess of Cheapside,' musical farce (Drury Lane, 20 Feb. 1796), the songs only were printed in octavo. In addition to the works named Cobb wrote: 15. 'Wedding Night,' musical farce (Haymarket, 12 Aug. 1760 ?). 16. 'Who'd have thought it ?' farce (Covent Garden, 28 April 1781). 17. 'Kensington Gardens, or the Walking Jockey,' prelude (Haymarket, 22 Aug. 1791?), unmentioned by Genest. 18. 'Hurly Burly,' a pantomime (Drury Lane, 1785–6). In this Cobb was assisted by Thomas King the comedian. 19. 'Poor Old Drury,' prelude (Haymarket, by the Drury Lane company, 22 Sept. 1791). 20. 'The Algerine Slaves,' a musical entertainment abridged from 'The Strangers at Home,' and given at the Haymarket Opera House in 1792. 21. 'Algonah,' a comic opera (Drury Lane, 30 April 1802). 22. 'Sudden Arrivals; or Too Busy by Half,' a comedy (Lyceum, by Drury Lane company, 19 Dec. 1809), making, with 'The Contract' and 'The Humourist' mentioned above, twenty-four works. Besides the composers previously named, Mazzinghi, Kelly, and Dr. Arnold supplied music to Cobb's pieces. In Gifford's 'Mæviad' Cobbe (*sic*) is mentioned in contemptuous terms. Cobb married in 1800 Miss Stanfell of Fratton, Hampshire, and died in 1818.

[Monthly Mirror, vol. xv.; Baker, Reed, and Jones's Biographia Dramatica; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Biographical Dictionary of Living Authors, 1816; Oulton's History of the Theatres of London; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror, 1808.] J. K.

COBB, SAMUEL (1675–1713), translator and versifier, was connected nearly all his life with Christ's Hospital, London. His father, Samuel Cobb, citizen and cooper of London, died before April 1683, in which month the boy was admitted into the hospital on the presentation of Sir John Moore, sometime lord mayor. He was then stated to have been baptised on 17 Oct. 1675, and to have been admitted from St. Andrew's, Holborn. The boy became in due time a Grecian, and proceeded with an exhibition from the hospital to Trinity College, Cambridge, the date of his discharge from the school being 27 Feb. 1694. He is said to have successfully defended a Greek exercise against Bentley by quoting Pindar (*Johnson's Poets*, ed. Cunningham, iii. 119). He took the degrees of B.A. in 1698 and M.A. in 1702, being allowed by the governors of his old school in London the sum of 12*l.* towards the cost of the first degree, and 15*l.* for the second. From college he returned to Christ's Hospital, and was elected to the post of 'under grammar school master' on 11 March 1701–2, and granted residence in 1704. He was more than once reported as being 'often disguised with strong liquors,' but he kept his place until his death, 18 Sept. 1713. He was buried in the school cloisters. For many years he wrote the Easter anthem, particulars of which are given in Trollope's 'History of Christ's Hospital,' p. 107.

Cobb was a popular writer. His earliest production, an ode on Queen Mary's death, was (he says) 'snatch'd from' him and published 'under the name of J. D., gent.,' soon after his matriculation at Cambridge,

but no copy is in the British Museum Library. His works which are preserved include: 1. 'Bersaba; or, the Love of David,' 1695, which he wrote when a student at Trinity College, the preface being dated 3 Aug. 1695. 2. 'The Portugal Expedition,' 1704, urging the Austrian prince on his expedition for the Spanish throne. 3. 'The Female Reign, an ode . . . occasion'd by the wonderful successes of the arms of her Majesty and her allies,' 1709. This ode was reproduced in 'A Collection of the best English Poetry,' 1717, the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1755, pp. 282–5 (when it was slightly altered by Dr. Watts and styled the 'truest and best Pindaric' that he had ever read), in Dodsley's 'Collection of Poems,' i. 69–81, whereupon Joseph Warton, in a letter in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' vi. 170, wrote, 'Cobb's ode in Dodsley is most excellent,' and with other poems by Cobb in Nichols's 'Collection of Poems,' vii. 238–66. 4. 'A Synopsis of Algebra, being the posthumous work of John Alexander of Bern, in Swisserland. . . . Done from the Latin by Sam. Cobb for the use of the two mathematical schools in Christ's Hospital,' 1709. The manuscript of this work was given by Edward Brewster, and the translation was printed at the expense of the governors. 5. 'Poems on several occasions. With imitations from Horace, Ovid, &c. To which is prefix'd a discourse on criticism and the liberty of writing,' 3rd edit. 1710. 6. 'A Panegyrical Elegy on the Death of Gassendus, the celebrated astronomer and philosopher. Inscrib'd to the reverend Mr. Flamsteed of Greenwich.' 7. 'The Mousetrap, a poem written in Latin by Edward Holdsworth, made English by Samuel Cobb,' 1712, reprinted in 1771, and included in John Torbuck's collection of Welsh travels. 8. 'The Carpenter of Oxford, or The Miller's Tale from Chaucer attempted in modern English by Samuel Cobb,' 1712. This was included in George Ogle's 'Canterbury Tales of Chaucer modernis'd,' 1741, i. 191–228. 9. 'News from both Universities, containing Mr. Cobb's tripos speech at Cambridge, with a complete key inserted,' 1714. 10. 'Clavis Virgiliana; or, new observations upon the works of Virgil,' 1714. Cobb translated 'The Judgment of the Vowels' in the works of Lucian (1711), ii. 55–62, the third and fourth books of the translation of Quillet's 'Callipædia,' which bore the name of Nicholas Rowe (1708), and assisted John Ozell in his version of Boileau's 'Lutrin' (1708). He is said to have been the author of 'The Oak and the Briar, a tale,' and to have composed the translation of Dr. Freind's Latin epitaph on Lord Carteret's younger son, Philip, which is given in [Crull's] 'Antiquities of Westminster Abbey' (1722), ii. 101–2. Cobb's learning and ready wit were much commended by his contemporaries.

[Jacob's Poetical Register, i. 36; Trollope's Christ's Hospital, pp. 298, 334; Christ's Hospital List of Exhibitioners, p. 11; information from Christ's Hospital Records.] W. P. C.

COBBE, CHARLES, D.D. (1687–1765), archbishop of Dublin, was born and educated at Winchester. He afterwards entered Trinity College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1709, and M.A. in 1712 (*Cat. of Oxford Graduates*, edit. 1851, p. 136). In August 1717 he went to Ireland as chaplain to Charles, duke of Bolton, lord-lieutenant. His first ecclesiastical preferment was the rectory of Skrine in the diocese of Meath. Afterwards he was appointed dean of Ardagh (22 Jan. 1718–19), whence he was promoted to the sees of Killala and Achonry by patent dated 30 May 1720. He was translated to the see of Dromore by patent dated 16 Feb. 1726–7, and thence in March 1731 to Kildare, with which latter dignity he held, *in commendam*, the deanery of Christ Church, Dublin, and the preceptory of Tully, co. Kildare. On 19 July 1734 he was sworn of the privy council. He appears to have taken the degrees of B.D. and D.D. at Dublin 1735, and he was created D.D. at Oxford by diploma dated 9 July 1744 (*Cat. of Dublin Graduates*, edit. 1869, p. 109). He was translated to the archiepiscopal see of Dublin by letters patent dated 4 March 1742–3. He died at St. Sepulchre's, Dublin, on 14 April 1765, and was buried at Dunabate, where he had a country seat.

His portrait has been engraved by A. Miller from a painting by F. Bindon (Bromley, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, p. 354).

[Authorities cited above; also Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hiberniæ, ii. 24, iii. 187, iv. 74; Gent. Mag. xxxv. 199; D'Alton's Memoirs of the Archbishops of Dublin, p. 342; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, ii. 637–40.] T. C.

COBBETT, WILLIAM (1762–1835), essayist, politician, and agriculturist, was born at Farnham in Surrey on 9 March 1762. Of a purely peasant origin, his early days were spent in the fields, and he had few educational advantages until he arrived at an age when his native force of character could help him to severe self-application. He was much impressed at an early age by Swift's 'Tale of a Tub.' In 1783 a sudden freak brought him to London, where he obtained employment as a copying-clerk to an attorney. After some months he enlisted in a line regiment. At

the depôt at Chatham he developed an extraordinary capacity for literary cultivation. All his leisure was devoted to acquiring English grammar and to the study of the best English classics. He soon obtained promotion, and joined the regiment in Nova Scotia, a promising non-commissioned officer. During eight years of service he uniformly commanded respect from his superior officers, and was employed by them in keeping accounts, registers, &c. At the end of 1791 his regiment returned to England, and Cobbett obtained his discharge with honourable notice. He married a soldier's daughter, and stayed in London during the spring of 1792, making some endeavour to bring certain officers to account for peculation, which, however, proved abortive. It was suggested by his enemies that he had made some corrupt compromise with the persons accused. His defence is given in the 'Political Register' for 14 June 1809 (*Political Works*, iii. 249–64). In support of the agitation then afloat for an increase of soldiers' pay, he wrote (or assisted to write) 'The Soldier's Friend.' His action in these cases endangered his personal liberty, and he went to St. Omer in France, and there applied himself to the study of the French language and literature. Thence he emigrated to Philadelphia in October 1792. Cobbett endeavoured to obtain an office under government, but soon settled down as a teacher of English to the French refugees. He presently published 'Le Tuteur Anglais' (1795). He also occupied himself in translating for the booksellers Martens's 'Law of Nations' and other works. He was soon drawn into politics. 'Hearing my country attacked,' he says, 'I became her defender through thick and thin.' Challenged to do so on the occasion of Dr. Priestley's public reception in Philadelphia, he produced 'Observations on Priestley's Emigration.' The pamphlet enjoyed immense success, and was forthwith reprinted by the anti-jacobin party in England. This made Cobbett's career. He took the federal side in American politics. In January 1796 he began a monthly tract under the title of 'The Censor;' this was discontinued after eight numbers, and its place occupied by 'Porcupine's Gazette,' a daily newspaper, which ran from March 1797 till the end of 1799. Cobbett opened a bookstore in July 1796. He reprinted and published much of the violent loyalist literature then current, including Chalmers's scurrilous 'Life of Thomas Paine,' garnished with his own unreserved comments. He had now become a factor in American politics as a pamphleteer, and began to reap the consequences. He narrowly escaped conviction for libel in an action brought by the Spanish envoy. During the yellow fever of 1797 he so ridiculed the purging and bleeding adopted by Dr. Rush that he incurred another prosecution, which ended in a verdict against him for $5,000. After this affair was over Cobbett transferred his business to New York, and started a new federal monthly, 'The Rush-light.' But this change unsettled him, and he sailed for England in June 1800.

The fame which Cobbett had already acquired at home insured him a hearty reception from the government party on his arrival in London. Windham and others patronised him and assisted him to start a daily paper. 'The Porcupine' appeared on 30 Oct., and lasted till November 1801, when its strong anti-gallican principles proved too much for its continued success, and the paper was relinquished. In March 1801 Cobbett started a bookshop in Pall Mall, but transferred it to Mr. Harding in 1803. In January 1802 he began 'Cobbett's Weekly Political Register,' which, with very trifling interruptions, was continued till his death, more than thirty-three years after. In 1801–2 he reprinted all his American writings in twelve volumes, under the title 'Porcupine's Works.' In 1803 he began the 'Parliamentary Debates,' which subsequently (1812) passed into the hands of Mr. Hansard. 'Cobbett's Spirit of the London Journals' was published for one year only (1804). In 1806 'The Parliamentary History of England from the Norman Conquest in 1066 to the year 1803' was projected, and ultimately completed in thirty-six volumes. 'Cobbett's Complete Collection of State Trials' (afterwards known as Howell's, from the name of the original editor) was commenced in 1809. With all this business activity Cobbett found time to pursue planting and agriculture on a large scale at Botley in Hampshire, where he usually resided after 1804.

About 1804 Cobbett began to take the popular side in politics. He had already incurred a charge of libel, occasioned by some plain-spoken articles on Ireland, contributed by Judge Johnson of the Irish bench. He was convicted, but escaped further action upon the discovery of the true authorship. This helped to convince him that he was on the wrong side, and he thenceforward devoted himself to the cause of reform. His journal was the best authority of the day, the news portion being marked by extreme accuracy and intelligence. The action of Wardle in obtaining inquiry into the misdoings of Mrs. Clarke owed much to Cobbett's support (1809). A severe article on military flogging at length brought him into trouble, and he was prose-

cuted by the government, the result being an imprisonment for two years and a fine of 1,000*l.* (June 1810). Cobbett offered to drop his paper in order to escape punishment. The offer was rejected, and Cobbett denied positively that he had ever made it. The fact, however, seems to have been conclusively established at later actions for libel (see Huish, ii. 312–35). Cobbett's business affairs had been managed badly, and he came out of prison pecuniarily ruined. Cobbett's writing was at its very best at this period, and the 'Political Register' continued to enjoy some authority until, in 1816, during the domestic distresses of the day, he threw himself without reserve into the agitation for reform, and reduced the price of his journal to twopence. The result of the change was an enormous circulation among the working classes. Fearing a second imprisonment on the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act, and being much embarrassed, he went to America in March 1817. Here he kept a farm, and continued to write, for more than two years. He brought back to England with him the bones of Thomas Paine, with the object of glorifying a character which he had formerly vilified, and provoked much justifiable ridicule. He now published numerous works of domestic and educational utility, and ventured again on a daily paper, 'Cobbett's Evening Post' (January–March 1820). His 'Political Register' was at this period a warm advocate of Queen Caroline, and Cobbett was the writer of her celebrated letter to the king. In 1821 he opened a seed-farm at Kensington, and resided for some years at Barn Elm, following his favourite pursuits of agriculture and planting. He now undertook a series of political tours, traversing England on horseback, the accounts of which he regularly printed in his paper. These tours were published in a collected form in 1830 under the title 'Rural Rides.'

Cobbett was now the leading journalist concerned in the movement for parliamentary reform. He at length incurred a government prosecution for incitement to sedition. He undertook his own defence with astonishing vigour and ability in July 1831. The jury being unable to agree were discharged, and Cobbett triumphed. He had long meditated a parliamentary career, and had already contested Coventry (1820) and Preston (1826) without success. He had appealed to his admirers to raise a fund for the purpose. His character had been injured by his vagaries, and especially by a quarrel with Sir Francis Burdett, who advanced him 3,000*l.* as a loan which Cobbett declared to be a gift. His money transactions had been questionable, and his position was precarious. He polled lowest at both places. In 1832 he unsuccessfully contested Manchester, but obtained a seat for Oldham in the reformed parliament. This was too late to be of service to his cause or reputation. He made an absurd attack on Sir Robert Peel, which brought on him discredit and ridicule, but was eventually listened to with respect. He was engaged in a debate on the malt tax just before his death on 18 June 1835, at Normandy Farm, near Guildford, the seat of his latest planting experiment.

Cobbett's boundless pugnacity, self-esteem, and virulence of language injured his reputation; his inconsistency was glaring and his integrity sometimes doubtful. But his shrewd sense, homespun eloquence, and independence of judgment are equally conspicuous. His views of politics and history were crude, and his economic theories often absurd. But he showed a genuine and ardent interest in the welfare of the poor, especially the agricultural labourer; and in many ways, as in his opinions about the Reformation, anticipated the doctrine of the Young England party as led by Disraeli. His style is admirable in its way, and his descriptions of rural scenery unsurpassable. There is abundance of material for seeing what his contemporaries thought of him in the periodicals of the time, and many interesting personal matters will be found in the authorities quoted below. The anti-Cobbett literature, at all periods of his life, is one of the most striking phenomena connected with his history; and this, more than anything else, tells of the extraordinary power and independence of his character.

Besides the works already named, Cobbett wrote: 1. 'Letters to Lord Hawkesbury and Henry Addington on the Peace with Bonaparte,' 1802. 2. 'The Political Proteus, a view of the public character and conduct of R. B. Sheridan, Esq.,' 1804. 3. 'Paper against Gold,' 1815. 4. 'A Year's Residence in the United States of America,' 1818. 5. 'A Grammar of the English Language, in a series of letters,' 1818. 6. 'The American Gardener,' 1821 (afterwards reproduced with some modifications as 'The English Gardener,' 1827). 7. 'Cobbett's Monthly Religious Tracts' (afterwards 'Twelve Sermons'), 1821–2, a most excellent series, very little known. 8. 'Cottage Economy,' 1821. 9. 'Cobbett's Collective Commentaries' (on the proceedings in parliament), 1822. 10. Introduction to reprint of Tull's 'Horse-hoeing Husbandry,' 1822. 11. 'Cobbett's French Grammar,' 1823. 12. 'History of the Protestant Reformation,' two parts, 1824–7 (this book has had a large circulation and been

often translated. It is a bitter attack on the protestant view, and dwells upon the tyranny and corruption of the ruling classes of the Reformation period). 13. 'The Woodlands,' a treatise on planting, 1825. 14. 'Cobbett's Poor Man's Friend,' 1826. 15. 'A Treatise on Cobbett's Corn,' 1828. 16. 'The Emigrant's Guide,' 1828. 17. 'Advice to Young Men, and, incidentally, to Young Women,' 1830. 18. 'Eleven Lectures on the French and Belgian Revolutions, and English Boroughmongering,' 1830. 19. 'Cobbett's Plan of Parliamentary Reform,' 1830. 20. 'A Spelling Book . . . with stepping-stone to English Grammar,' 1831. 21. 'Cobbett's Manchester Lectures,' in support of his fourteen reform propositions, 1832. 22. 'A Geographical Dictionary of England and Wales,' 1832. 23. Preface to Gouge's 'Curse of Paper-money,' 1833. 24. 'History of the Regency and Reign of George the Fourth,' 1830–4. 25. 'Cobbett's Tour in Scotland,' 1833. 26. 'Life of Andrew Jackson, president of the U.S.A., abridged by Wm. C.,' 1834. 27. 'A New French and English Dictionary,' 1834. 28. 'Surplus Population, and Poor-law Bill, a comedy in three acts,' 1835. 29. 'Legacy to Labourers,' 1835. 30. 'Legacy to Peel,' 1835. 31. 'Legacy to Parsons,' 1835. Six volumes of 'Selections from his political works'—chiefly the 'Register'—were edited by his sons John M. and James P. Cobbett in 1835.

Some of these works had already appeared in serial form in his journal. In the compilation he was assisted by J. H. Sievrac, B. Tilly, J. Yonge Akerman, and others. It is asserted (*Tait's Magazine*, 1835, f. 496) that Cobbett wrote out, in some regimental books of the 54th, directions for a sergeant-major or an orderly, in the manner of Swift's 'Advice to Servants,' 'which were full of admirable humour and grave irony.' His writings are full of autobiographical matter, and some of his correspondence is in possession of the British Museum.

[Add. MSS. 22906, 22907, 31125, 31126, 18204 f. 73, 22976 f. 212, 27809 f. 129, 27937 ff. 51, 117, 28104 f. 71, 31127 ff. 1–20; Lives by Robert Huish, 1835, by Edward Smith, 1878, and by Edward I. Carlyle, 1904; Waters's Cobbett and his Grammar (New York, 1883); Bulwer's Political Characters (1868), ii. 90–193; Rural Rides, with notes, 1853, ed. by Mr. Pitt Cobbett, 1885; Life and Adventures of Peter Porcupine; Times, 20 June 1835; Athenæum, 27 June 1835; Gent. Mag. (N.S.) iv. 205, 246, 670; Tait's Mag. 1835, pp. 493–6; Penny Cyclopædia; Fraser's Mag. lxv. 176-9; Gilfillan's Gallery of Literary Portraits, ii. 28; Hazlitt's Table Talk, essay vi.; Francis's Old New York, p. 141; Hudson's Journalism in the United States, pp. 154, 309. 620; Recollections of Samuel Breck, p. 204; Fearon's Sketches of America, pp. 61, 64; Windham's Diary, pp. 430, 439, 444, 446, 460, 488, 493, 501; Parl. History, xxxvi. 1679; Minto's Life and Letters, iii. 341, 347; Lord Colchester's Diary, i. 442, 518, ii. 240, 279, iii. 284, 468; Wilberforce's Life, ii. 384, iii. 46, 93, 531, iv. 277, 308, v. 67, 108, 203; Fonblanque's Life and Labours, p. 63; Earl of Albemarle's Fifty Years of My Life; Lord Althorp's Memoirs, p. 450; Brougham's Memoirs, i. 437, 501, iii. 265–7; Brougham's Letter to Marquis of Lansdowne, p. 96; T. Moore's Memoirs, ii. 354, 356, iv. 98; Cartwright's Life and Corresp. passim; S. Romilly's Memoirs, ii. 211, iii. 28; Wm. Lovett's Life, &c. p. 55; Bentham's Works, iii. 465 et seq., v. 66, 80, 97, 106–117, x. 351, 448, 458, 471, 570, 601, xi. 68; H. Hunt's Corresp. passim; Greville Memoirs, i. 14, 175, ii. 68, 158, 335, 351, 353, 373, iii. 27, 75; Somerville's The Whistler at the Plough, pp. 263, 295; Dr. Parr's Works, viii. 21; Rump Chronicle 1819, passim; Yorke's Political Register, passim; Birkbeck's Reply, &c.; Recollections of John O'Connell, M.P., pp. 2, 5, 32–5, 39.] E. S.

COBBIN, INGRAM (1777–1851), independent minister, was born in London in December 1777, and educated at Hoxton Academy. He became minister at South Molton in 1802, and afterwards officiated at Banbury, Holloway, Putney, Crediton, Worcester, and Lymington. For some time he acted as secretary to the British and Foreign School Society, and in 1819 he was appointed the first secretary of the Home Missionary Society. Ill-health compelled him to retire from the ministry in 1828, and he thenceforward devoted his energies at his residence in Camberwell to the compilation of a large number of scholastic and biblical works, among which may be mentioned his 'Evangelical Synopsis;' his 'Condensed,' 'Portable,' 'Domestic,' 'Analytical,' and 'Oriental' Commentaries; 'The Book of Popery,' 1840; and 'Bible Remembrancer,' 1848. He died on 10 March 1851.

[Congregational Year-book, 1851, p. 212; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, No. 14352.] T. C.

COBBOLD, ELIZABETH (1767–1824), poetical writer, born in Watling Street, London, in 1767, was a daughter of Robert Knipe, afterwards of Manchester and Liverpool, by his wife, a Miss Waller. In 1787 Miss Knipe published her first work, 'Six Narrative Poems,' by subscription, and dedicated it to Sir Joshua Reynolds, to whom she was well known. In 1789 she wrote an epilogue to a play performed at Liverpool; and at the end of 1790 she was married in that city to William Clarke, comptroller of the customs at Ipswich, a man much her senior and a great invalid. In 1791, as Eliza Clarke, she published

at Liverpool, and also by subscription, 'The Sword, or Father Bertrand's History of his own Times,' a novel, in 2 vols. She lost her first husband, Clarke, six months after their marriage. In 1792 she married John Cobbold of the Cliff Brewery, Ipswich, a widower of considerable property, with fourteen children. Mrs. Cobbold had six sons and one daughter by her second husband; but she was indefatigable with her pen and her pencil, and her hospitalities and charities, both at The Cliff and Holywells, her subsequent residence. In 1800, under the pseudonym of Carolina Petty Pasty, she published 'The Mince Pye,' a poetical skit, the frontispiece to which is a portrait of Mrs. Glasse, from Mrs. Cobbold's own hand. In 1803 she edited the poems of 'The Suffolk Cottager,' Ann Candler [q. v.], prefixing a memoir to them; and having commenced some noted valentine parties about 1806, she published sets of these, as 'Cliff Valentines,' in 1813 and 1814, followed by an 'Ode to Waterloo' in 1815. She established a clothing society for infant poor in 1812, a charitable bazaar in 1820, and she was a frequent contributor to such periodicals as 'The Chaplet,' Raw's 'Ladies' Fashionable Repository,' &c.

Mrs. Cobbold wrote a monodrama, 'Cassandra,' performed by Miss Macauley at what was then called the European Saloon, King Street, St. James's; and she wrote an address for Miss Goward (afterwards Mrs. Robert Keeley), the singer, on her appearance at the Ipswich theatre, the vocalist's talent having been discovered and fostered by her. Mrs. Cobbold died on 17 Oct. 1824. In 1825 many of her fugitive pieces were collected and published at Ipswich in two editions, the large size embellished with her own drawings. For this volume of 'Poems' a memoir was written by Lætitia Jermyn; and the large copies have portraits of the poetess and Mr. Cobbold. Mrs. Cobbold helped Sir W. Smith over his 'Flora Anglica,' and Sowerby named a shell after her, the *Nucula Cobboldiæ*.

[Poems, 1825 (large ed.), the Memoir affixed, et infra; The Mince Pye, by Carolina Petty Pasty.] J. H.

COBBOLD, JOHN SPENCER (1768–1837), divine, son of the Rev. Thomas Cobbold, was born at Occold, Suffolk, on 24 July 1768. He was educated at Caius College, Cambridge, of which he was elected a fellow. He graduated B.A. as seventh wrangler in 1790, M.A. in 1793. About 1794 he accepted the mastership of the free school at Nuneaton, Warwickshire. He next became curate to his father at Wilby, Suffolk. In 1805 he removed to Woolpit, in the same county, as his father's curate, and on the decease of his father in 1831 he became the rector of that parish, where he spent the remainder of his life. He also held the vicarage of Shelland, Suffolk, to which he was instituted in 1793. He died at Woolpit on 3 April 1837 (*Ipswich Journal*, 15 April 1837, 25 Aug. 1838).

In addition to several detached sermons, he published: 1. 'An Essay tending to show in what sense Jesus Christ "hath brought life and immortality to light through the Gospel,"' Ipswich, 1793, 8vo. 2. 'An Essay tending to show the advantages which result to Revelation from its being conveyed to us in the form of History,' Coventry, 1797, 8vo (*Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.*) Both these essays gained the Norrisian prize.

[Authorities cited above; also Graduati Cantab. ed. 1856, p. 81; Davy's Athenæ Suffolcienses, iii. 246; Gent. Mag. new ser. vii. 665.] T. C.

COBBOLD, RICHARD (1797–1877), novelist, born in 1797 at Ipswich, the youngest but one of twenty-one children, was the son of John Cobbold of Holywells and the Cliff Brewery, Ipswich, by his second wife, Elizabeth [see COBBOLD, ELIZABETH], daughter of Robert Knipe of Liverpool. His grandmother on the maternal side, whose maiden name was Waller, was descended from Edmund Waller, the poet. The literary tastes of his mother probably had some influence upon the son. Richard was educated at Bury St. Edmunds under Charles the father of Bishop Blomfield, and proceeded to Caius College, Cambridge, where he gained a scholarship and graduated in 1820. After serving as curate in Ipswich he became rector of Wortham (which he held for half a century) and rural dean of Hartismere. Here he developed into a typical country parson, would ride across country at times with the hounds, and was a keen sportsman with rod and gun. For several years he acted as chaplain to the union, only asking as stipend that the children with their master and mistress should attend the Sunday services at his church. In 1822 he married the only daughter of Jeptha Waller, by whom he had three sons, one of them being the celebrated helmintholo-gist, Thomas Spencer Cobbold, M.D. [q. v.] Cobbold is best known as the author of the 'History of Margaret Catchpole,' a novel based on the romantic adventures of a girl living in the neighbourhood of Ipswich, in whom Cobbold's father had taken a kindly interest [see CATCHPOLE, MARGARET]. For the copyright of this book he is said to have received 1,000*l.*; but Cobbold did not make much money by his other literary ventures, which were mostly undertaken for charitable purposes. Thus his

account of 'Mary Ann Wellington' brought in no less than 600*l.*, much of it in small gifts, for the subject of the book, who was afterwards placed in an almshouse by Cobbold's exertions.

Cobbold was of unwearied activity both in mind and body, never without a pen, pencil, or paint-brush in his hand, and a great reader. To large conversational powers he added a quick apprehension, a remarkable memory, lively humour, and wide and generous sympathies. He was devoted to the church of England, always ready to impress its doctrines on others by example and exhortation. He died on 5 Jan. 1877, in his eightieth year.

His works range from 1827 to 1858. Besides several religious pieces, sermons, and addresses, they are chiefly: 1. 'Zenon the Martyr,' 3 vols. 1827. 2. 'Mary Ann Wellington, the Soldier's Daughter, Wife, and Widow,' 1846. 3. 'The History of Margaret Catchpole, a Suffolk Girl,' 1845. 4. 'The Young Man's Home,' 1848. 5. 'J. H. Steggall, a Real History of a Suffolk Man,' 1851. 6. 'Courtland,' a novel, 1852. 7. 'Freston Tower, or the Early Days of Cardinal Wolsey,' 1850. He also wrote, in 1827, 'Valentine Verses,' which he illustrated with spirited pen-and-ink etchings.

[Private information from Rev. E. A. Cobbold and others.] M. G. W.

COBBOLD, THOMAS SPENCER, M.D. (1828–1886), helminthologist, was born at Ipswich in 1828, being the third son of the Rev. Richard Cobbold [q. v.] He was educated at the Charterhouse, and in 1844 became a pupil of J. G. Crosse, F.R.S., surgeon to the Norfolk and Norwich Hospital. In 1847 he proceeded to Edinburgh University, where he became assistant to Professors Hughes Bennett and Goodsir, the latter of whom especially influenced him by his philosophical views of anatomy. In 1851 Cobbold graduated in medicine, being a gold medallist, and after a short visit to Paris returned to Edinburgh and was appointed curator of the anatomical museum. In 1854 the lectures of Edward Forbes attached Cobbold still more deeply to natural history, and his geological field excursions interested him greatly in geology. In 1857 he removed to London, and was appointed lecturer on botany at St. Mary's Hospital, in 1861 obtaining a similar post at the Middlesex Hospital, where he for thirteen years lectured on zoology and comparative anatomy. During this period Cobbold became devoted to helminthology, especially that portion of it dealing with human and animal parasitic worms. Many memoirs on the subject were contributed by him to the learned societies, and he was elected F.R.S. in 1864. In 1865, failing to obtain remunerative work in biology, he commenced medical practice in London, especially as a consultant on cases where the presence of internal parasites was suspected, and in this department gained considerable success. In 1868, through Sir Roderick Murchison's influence, he was appointed Swiney lecturer on geology at the British Museum, which post he held for five years with distinguished success. In 1873 he received an appointment as professor of botany at the Royal Veterinary College, which shortly afterwards instituted a special professorship of helminthology for him. He died of heart disease on 20 March 1886.

Cobbold's work, which was original and painstaking, successfully elucidated many obscure features in the history of animal parasites. His principal books are: 1. 'Entozoa; an introduction to the study of Helminthology, with reference more particularly to the internal parasites of man,' 1864. 2. 'Entozoa,' a supplement to the last work, 1869. 3. 'The Grouse Disease,' 1873. 4. 'The Internal Parasites of our Domesticated Animals,' 1873. 5. 'Parasites,' 1879. 6. 'Tapeworms,' 1866; fourth edition, 1883. 7. 'Worms,' 1872. 8. 'Human Parasites,' 1882. 9. 'Parasites of Meat and Prepared Flesh Food,' 1884. 10. 'Our Food-producing Ruminants and the Parasites which reside in them,' Cantor Lectures, 1871. 11. 'Catalogue of the Specimens of Entozoa in the Museum of the Royal College of Surgeons of England,' 1866. Cobbold was a contributor to Todd's 'Cyclopædia of Anatomy and Physiology' (article 'Ruminantia'), supplement, 1858; the Museum of Natural History (mammalian division), 1859; to Quain's 'Dictionary of Medicine' (articles on 'Human Parasites'); and revised the sixth edition of Maunder's 'Treasury of Natural History,' 1862. Many memoirs were contributed by him to the 'Annals of Natural History,' 'Linnean Society's Journal and Transactions,' 'Zoological Society's Proceedings and Transactions,' 'Microscopical Society's Transactions and Journal,' 'Intellectual Observer,' 'Edinburgh New Phil. Journal,' 'British Association Reports,' &c.

[Barker and Tindal Robertson's Photographs of Eminent Medical Men, ii. 1868, pp. 77–81; Midland Medical Miscellany (Leicester), 1 March 1884; Lancet, 27 March 1886, p. 616.] G. T. B.

COBDEN, EDWARD, D.D. (1684–1764), divine and poet, born early in 1684, was educated and took a B.A. degree at Trinity College, Oxford; removing to King's College,

Cambridge, he proceeded to M.A. in 1713, and again changed to Oxford for his B.D. and D.D. degrees, the last being taken in 1723. His earliest works were: 'A Letter from a Minister to his Parishioners,' London, 1718, 8vo, and 'A Poem on the Death of . . . Addison,' London, 1720, 8vo. Bishop Gibson, to whom he was chaplain, gave him the prebend of Erpingham in Lincoln Cathedral in 1721, the prebend of Buckden in 1726, resigned 1727; a prebend in St. Paul's, the united rectories of St. Austin and St. Faith, with that of Acton, Middlesex, in 1730; the chaplaincy to George II, 1730; and the archdeaconry of London, in which he succeeded Dr. Tyrwhitt, in 1742. He published nine sermons separately. One, delivered at St. James's before George II in 1748, led eventually to the resignation of his chaplaincy. He published it in self-defence in 1749, under the title 'A Persuasive to Chastity.' It had been censured, and the preacher had been lampooned in a court ballad. Dr. Whiston calls it 'that seasonable and excellent sermon' delivered 'when crime between the sexes was at its greatest height.' In 1748 he published a volume entitled 'Poems on several Occasions,' London, 8vo, printed for the widow of a clergyman, formerly his curate. In this work he eulogises Stephen Duck's poetic fame, glorifies somebody's squirrel and a lady's canary, and laments over a dead cow. He fell from his horse in 1749, and seriously impaired his memory. In 1751 he was elected president of Sion College, and in 1752 resigned his warrant for chaplain. He says all his preferments together did not amount to 350*l.* a year clear. Soon after he met with losses of 2,000*l.* In 1753 appeared 'Concio ad Clerum,' and in 1755 'An Essay tending to promote Religion,' London, 8vo, a curious piece, half prose, half verse, clearly showing his disappointment at not having a canonry of St. Paul's to add to the archdeaconry. He speaks of his chaplaincy, and affirms that the sum total of reward received for his twenty-two years' service was one meal a fortnight and no salary. In 1756 he published 'A Poem sacred to the Memory of Queen Anne for her Bounty to the Clergy,' London, 4to. In 1757 he published a collection called 'Twenty-eight Discourses on various Subjects and Occasions,' London, 4to, and the next year, when residing at Acton, he republished the whole of his works, under the title of 'Discourses and Essays in Prose and Verse by Edward Cobden, D.D., archdeacon of London, and lately chaplain,' &c. Cobden died on 22 April 1764. His wife, a daughter of the Rev. Mr. Jessop of Tempsford, Bedfordshire, died in 1762.

[The author's works; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, i. 555, ii. 207, 288, 412, iii. 67, iv. 317; Nichols's Miscellaneous Poems, vii. 366; Memoir of Whiston; Cole's MS. Athenæ in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 5865.] J. W.-G.

COBDEN, RICHARD (1804–1865), statesman, was born on 3 June 1804, in an old farmhouse in the hamlet of Heyshott, near Midhurst, on the western border of Sussex. He came of an ancient stock of yeomen of the soil, for several centuries rooted in that district. William Cobden, his father, was a small farmer. The unfavourable circumstances of agriculture at the peace were too strong for him, and the farm was sold. Relatives took charge of his eleven children, and Richard, who was fourth among them, was banished for five miserable years to one of those Yorkshire schools whose brutalities were afterwards exposed in Dickens's famous picture of 'Dotheboys Hall.' In 1819 he became a clerk in his uncle's warehouse in Old Change, and in due time went the circuits as commercial traveller, soliciting orders for muslins and calicoes, collecting accounts, diligently observing whatever came under his eye, and impressing everybody with his power of making himself useful.

In 1828 Cobden determined to set up in business on his own account. He and a couple of friends raised a thousand pounds among them, most of it by way of loan; they persuaded a great firm of calico-printers in Lancashire to trust them with the sale of their goods on commission in London; and they quickly established a thriving concern. In 1831 the partners leased an old factory at Sabden, a village between Burnley and Clitheroe in Lancashire, and began to print their own calicoes. Cobden himself took up his residence at Manchester (1832), the great centre with which so much of his public activity was afterwards identified. The new venture prospered, Cobden prints won a reputation in the trade for attractive pattern and good impression, and the partners appeared to be destined to accumulate a large and rapid fortune. Cobden felt himself free to give some of his time to wider concerns. He was constitutionally endowed with an alert and restless intelligence, and in the hardest days of his youth he had done what he could to educate himself. He taught himself French, practised composition in the shape of two or three very juvenile comedies, took an ardent interest in phrenology, and was profoundly and permanently impressed by George Combe's views on education. He read some of the great writers, and picked up a fair idea of the course of European history. His practical and lively temperament combined with his

position to fix his interest in the actualities of the present, and though he was always a reader, and always very ready to admire men whose chances of scholarship and science had been better than his own, he knew that he must look for the knowledge that his purposes made necessary, in the newspapers, in blue-books, in Hansard's reports, and perhaps, above all, in frequent and industrious travel. In 1835 he made his first rapid visit to the United States (June–August), and in the autumn of the next year he went for six months (October 1836–April 1837) to Constantinople, Greece, Egypt, and the western shores of Asia Minor.

To the same time belong the two remarkable pamphlets in which he practically opened his public career: 'England, Ireland, and America' (1835), and 'Russia' (1836), 'by a Manchester Manufacturer.' He had already tried his hand in print in letters on economic subjects, which had been published in the 'Manchester Examiner,' and had attracted considerable attention by their firmness of thought and clearness of expression. He exhibited the same qualities still more conspicuously in the two pamphlets. Briefly stated, the argument is as follows: America must at no distant date enter into serious competition with our products; in this competition we shall be heavily handicapped, first by protection, secondly by the load of taxation and debt incurred in needless intervention in continental wars. From these propositions he drew what, if they were true, was the irresistible inference, that the sound policy for Great Britain lay in the direction of free trade and non-intervention. Ireland constituted another national danger, hardly less formidable than the debt or the tariff, and was another reason why we should attend more steadfastly to our own affairs. In the second pamphlet the writer shows that the case of Russia, on which David Urquhart was then successfully endeavouring to kindle alarmist opinion, is no exception to his principle as stated above, and that we were not called upon to interfere by arms between Russia and Turkey, either for the sake of European law and the balance of power, or for the security of British interests. The doctrine which he thus preached at the beginning of his public life, was the substance of his policy and object of his urgent exhortations down to its close.

At the general election which followed the accession of Queen Victoria, Cobden was the defeated candidate for Stockport, polling 412 votes out of a total poll of less than nine hundred, in a constituency which to-day has upwards of nine thousand voters on the register. His defeat did not for an instant damp his concern in public affairs. He was interested in what was then the obscure field of national education, and he was active in the municipal work of Manchester, which received its charter of incorporation in 1838. He was one of the first aldermen, holding office till 1844. In 1838, too, he went for a month to Germany, where he perceived the future political effects of the new Zollverein.

It was now that Cobden joined the great movement with which his name will always be inseparably associated. In 1836 the philosophic radicals, including Grote, Molesworth, Hume, and Roebuck, had formed an association for repealing the duties on corn. But they did not catch the public ear, and nothing had come of it. In October 1838 seven Manchester merchants met to form a new association, which very speedily grew to be the famous Anti-Cornlaw League. The agitation went on until the session of 1846, and its history contains Cobden's biography for the eight years during which the movement lasted. He threw himself into it with unsparing devotion, and though any history of the league would be fatally incomplete which should omit the names of Villiers, Bright, Ashworth, George Wilson, and other fellow-workers as zealous as himself, yet it was Cobden who speedily came to take the foremost place in connection with the subject in the popular mind. He was energetic, bold, and fertile in counsel; he developed singular gifts for organisation on an immense scale; and he showed himself the greatest master that has ever appeared in English public life of the art of bringing home the force of difficult demonstrations to simple and untrained minds. In 1841 he was elected for Stockport. The whigs had gone to the country with the cry of a moderate fixed duty, but they had forfeited the confidence of the nation alike in their sincerity and their capacity. When the new parliament met, Sir Robert Peel carried an amendment on the address by a majority of ninety-one, and in a few days found himself at the head of that powerful administration, 'which contained not only able tories like Lord Lyndhurst, but able seceders from the whigs like Lord Stanley and Sir James Graham; which commanded an immense majority in both houses; which was led by a chief of consummate sagacity; and which was at last slowly broken to pieces by the work of Cobden and the league.' Cobden early made his mark in parliamentary debate, confining himself almost exclusively to his own subject. He was fluent without being voluble; direct and pointed without strained or studious search; above all, he had

two signal recommendations which never fail to command a position in the House of Commons—he abounded in apt information, and he was always known to be in earnest. The chief scene of his labours, however, was not in the House of Commons, but on the platform. In his own phrase, he lived in public meetings. In company with Mr. Bright, whose name and his own became a pair of household words, he year after year traversed the island from end to end, arguing, replying, exhorting, organising, and raising funds, which, before the agitation reached its goal, are calculated to have amounted to nearly half a million of money. The Anti-Cornlaw League was the first organised appeal on a gigantic scale in Great Britain to popular judgment and popular power; and its operations were viewed with lively alarm. It was denounced by tory landlords, with entire sincerity, as 'the most cunning, unscrupulous, knavish, pestilent body of men that ever plagued this or any other country.' Loud cries were raised for its suppression as a seditious conspiracy. In the session of 1843, Sir Robert Peel charged Cobden with using language that held him up to public odium, and, by implication, invited personal outrage. The incident was the most painful in Cobden's parliamentary life. In the question of factory legislation, which was raised into prominence at this time by Lord Ashley, Cobden, though he did not vote against the bill of 1844, always deprecated the regulation of the hours of labour by law, maintaining that the workmen were strong enough to protect themselves. In 1845 Peel proposed the augmentation of the grant to the catholic college at Maynooth, and Cobden supported it as a means of extending the education of a body of men who were the instructors of millions of the population. This, and a proposal relating to the outlay at South Kensington, were the only two occasions in five-and-twenty years in which Cobden and Mr. Bright took different sides in parliamentary divisions.

The cause, meanwhile, moved slowly. In 1844 trade revived, and the condition of the people began rapidly to improve. This weakened the practical force of Cobden's argument, that the duty on corn was the great obstacle to a vast increase in the foreign demand for British manufactures; in other words, that extended markets could only be secured by the free admission of foreign corn in exchange for our goods. He now turned to the agricultural side of the question, and began to ask the farmers and the labourers what advantage the corn law had brought to either of them. Cobden spoke at his best in 1845. Probably the most powerful speech that he ever made was that of 13 March in this year. The men on the tory benches whispered eagerly among one another, 'Peel must answer this.' But the minister is said to have crumpled up the notes that he had taken, with the words, 'Those may answer him who can.'

Events told more powerfully than the most persuasive logic. By the middle of October the government found themselves face to face with the prospect of famine in Ireland, and Peel proposed to his cabinet to summon parliament and advise a temporary suspension of the corn duties. After three meetings of the cabinet the question was left undecided. Lord John Russell then launched the Edinburgh letter, in which he gave up the old whig principle of a fixed duty, and advocated total repeal. The cabinet was again called together, and as they were still unable to come to an agreement, Sir Robert Peel resigned (5 Dec.) Cobden had plunged into the work of agitation with more energy than ever. It was essential to impress on the government, whoever they might be, the impossibility of meeting the crisis by the temporary expedient of opening the ports, or by anything short of total, immediate, and final repeal. On Peel's resignation the queen sent for Lord John Russell, and Lord John invited Cobden to become vice-president of the board of trade. Cobden declined on the ground that he should be able to render more efficient assistance as the out-of-doors advocate of free trade, than in an official capacity. Owing to internal dissensions among the whig chiefs, the administration was not formed. Peel returned to office, and at the opening of the session of 1846 proposed the total repeal of the corn duty, though the ports were not to be entirely open until 1849. When the bill had passed, and the minister announced to the House of Commons that his defeat on the Irish Coercion Bill compelled him to resign (29 June), he explained the success of the great measure of 1846 in well-known words: 'The name which ought to be, and which will be, associated with the success of these measures is the name of a man who, acting, I believe, from pure and disinterested motives, has advocated their cause with untiring energy, and by appeals to reason, expressed by an eloquence the more to be admired because it was unaffected and unadorned—the name of Richard Cobden.'

Cobden's earnest wish at this great party crisis was that Peel, instead of resigning, should dissolve parliament, should place himself at the head of the representatives of the middle class, and should go to the country with the cry of practical reforms, as distin-

guished from those organic questions which, as Cobden urged, had no vitality in the country. These views he pressed upon the falling minister in a long and interesting letter (23 June 1846). Peel replied on the following day, urging that it would be impossible for him to dissolve after a defeat on an Irish Coercion Bill, without seeming to appeal to England against Ireland, which he should deeply lament, and without incurring the suspicion that he was using the power of dissolution, and the popular influence which his conversion to free trade had given him, merely for the sake of personal objects. When Lord John Russell formed his government, he wrote Cobden a very civil letter (2 July), not proposing office at the moment, as he understood that Cobden was going abroad, and that perhaps he did not intend to follow politics as a pursuit apart from free trade. He expressed a hope, however, that on his return Cobden would join the cabinet.

It would, in fact, have been difficult for Cobden to enter an administration at this moment, even if he had been inclined. The absorbing nature of his public labours had been disastrous to his private fortunes. In 1840 he had married Miss Catherine Anne Williams, a young Welsh lady, and he was now the father of a family. His business imperatively needed energy and attention, and his brother Frederick proved unequal to the task which devolved upon him. In the summer of 1845 embarrassments had become serious, and at the moment when his unselfish devotion to the national interest received its triumphant reward, Cobden himself was a ruined man. A subscription was raised, and nearly 80,000*l.* was collected in commemoration of his services to a great cause. Of this sum a considerable portion went to the discharge of debt, some was expended in the purchase of a little property at Dunford, where he was born, and where henceforth he lived; and the balance was invested in the shares of the Illinois Central Railway. The prudence of the investment was in one sense justified by the subsequent prosperity of the line, but for the time both the railway shares and some speculative dealings in land in Manchester proved unfortunate and troublesome. In 1860, after he had been able to render another immense service to the commercial interests of England and France, a second subscription was privately raised to the amount of 40,000*l.*

The enormous labours of seven years had told not only upon Cobden's fortune, but on his health. He sought relief in his favourite refreshment of foreign travel, and spent fourteen months (5 Aug. 1846–11 Oct. 1847) in France, Spain, Italy, Germany, and Russia, eagerly striving wherever he went to win converts to his great gospel of free trade. He was everywhere received with marks of honour. He was entertained at public banquets, attended large gatherings, and had long private interviews with leading statesmen. At the general election of 1847 he was chosen both for his former borough of Stockport and for the great constituency of the West Riding of Yorkshire. He elected to sit for the West Riding, which he represented for ten years. For the five or six years following his return to England public affairs were comparatively tranquil. He carried on a wide and active correspondence with reformers of all kinds, about temperance, about education, about parliamentary reform, about the land, and, above all, about peace. In 1849 (12 June) he brought forward the first motion in favour of international arbitration, and in 1851 a motion for the general reduction of armaments. He supported the measure for removing Jewish disabilities, and he denounced the Ecclesiastical Titles Bill (1851) as an intolerant and insulting measure. The accession of Lord Derby's government (February 1852) kindled lively apprehensions of a return to a protective policy, the league reassembled, fresh funds were subscribed, and a plan arranged for the electoral campaign. It proved to be a false alarm, for Mr. Disraeli announced that the government had greater subjects to consider than the triumph of obsolete opinions, and free trade was safe. The following year (1853) Cobden once more came forward as an author. His pamphlet, '1792 and 1853, in Three Letters,' was a protest against the panic fear of invasion which had disturbed the public mind after the rise of the Second Empire in France. He attended, for the fourth time, the peace conference, which was held on this occasion at Manchester; and in parliament he again pressed the necessity of reducing expenditure. Friends warned him that he was flogging a dead horse, and destroying without compensation the influence and popularity that he had acquired by his labours in the cause of cheap food. He replied that this only showed that there never was a time yet when it was so necessary for a peace party to redouble its efforts. In the same year he wrote his pamphlet on the second Burmese war, entitled 'How Wars are got up in India.' The narrative, extracted and pieced together from the papers laid before parliament, is left to point its own moral, and is a good specimen of Cobden's diligent and weighty method.

Whatever hopes he may have had in the

direction of peace were soon rudely shattered by the Crimean war (1854–6). True to the views which he had expressed twenty years before, Cobden, along with his constant comrade, Mr. Bright, vigorously withstood the policy of the war, and the strong tide of popular sentiment in its favour. They very soon perceived that public opinion was violently and incurably against them, but this made no difference in the vigour with which they endeavoured to stem the current. His view of the Turkish empire and its prospects had been formed upon the spot years before. 'You must address yourselves,' he said, 'to the question, What are you to do with the christian population? Mahometanism cannot be maintained, and I should be sorry to see this country fighting for the maintenance of Mahometanism. You may keep Turkey on the map of Europe, but do not think that you can keep up the Mahometan rule in the country.' To urge this deliberate judgment, which has not been discredited by the course of subsequent events, Cobden made speeches both in the House of Commons and on the platform, he kept up a busy correspondence, and in the beginning of 1856 he published the pamphlet entitled 'What next? and next?' Austria, acting in concert with France, had just despatched an ultimatum to Russia, proposing terms of peace, and intimating that if they were not accepted Austria would range herself by the side of France and Great Britain. Cobden's pamphlet, passing over all discussion of the origin of the war, was a plea, backed by a heavy array of economic and military facts, against the imposition on Russia of humiliating terms of peace.

Before the peace of Paris was signed, Cobden suffered a heavy domestic blow in the sudden death of his only son (6 April 1856), a promising lad of fifteen, at school near Heidelberg. The severe illness which disabled Mr. Bright at the same time was almost as painful to Cobden as a personal affliction, and to these private sorrows there was speedily added the mortification of a great public repulse. Sir John Bowring had involved this country in hostilities with the government of China, on the ground that they had unlawfully boarded a ship alleged to be British, for the purpose of seizing certain of their subjects on board. The men were given up by the Chinese governor, on Bowring's demand, but Bowring thought it right to persist in vindictive operations, many junks were destroyed, Canton was shelled, and a long and troublesome war was entered upon. On 26 Feb. 1857, Cobden brought forward a motion condemning Bowring's action, on the ground that his demand was not strictly legal, that his violent action was precipitate, and that it would have been better for us to make joint representations with France and the United States, instead of plunging into a conflict which Lord Elgin himself afterwards declared to be a scandal to us. Cobden's motion was carried against Lord Palmerston by a majority of sixteen, by a curious coalition in which the Manchester men were joined not only by the Peelites, headed by Mr. Gladstone, but by Mr. Disraeli and by Lord John Russell. Lord Palmerston at once appealed to the country. Cobden found that his action during the Russian war, and on some other less important subjects, had destroyed all chance of retaining his seat in the West Riding, and he went to Huddersfield. At Huddersfield (26 March) he was beaten by 823 votes against 590. Mr. Bright, Milner Gibson, W. J. Fox, Miall, and nearly every other prominent member of the Manchester school, experienced an equally disastrous defeat.

After this great rout, which at first he felt very sharply, Cobden passed two years in retirement at his home in Sussex. In 1859 he made his second voyage to the United States, and spent three months there, delighted at the immense moral and material progress which America had made in the four and twenty years since his former visit. It all tends to the argument, he said to Mr. Bright, that the political condition of a people is very much dependent on its economic fate. When he landed at Liverpool (29 June), a great surprise awaited him. The conservative government which had come into power after Lord Palmerston's defeat on the Conspiracy to Murder Bill (20 Feb. 1858) was defeated in April 1859, a general election had followed, the various liberal sections met at Willis's Rooms and made up their differences, a vote of want of confidence was moved in the new parliament by Lord Hartington and carried by a majority of thirteen. Lord Derby resigned, and Lord Palmerston proceeded to form the administration which lasted until his death in October 1865. When Cobden stepped from the steamer, a letter was placed in his hands from the new prime minister, offering him the post of president of the board of trade with a seat in the cabinet. Many of his friends pressed him to accept, but his own judgment did not waver for an instant. He had an interesting interview with Lord Palmerston, and after an explanation, marked by entire good humour on both sides, he declined to join, on grounds which were more easily understood than accurately expressed.

'For the last twelve years,' he said to Lord Palmerston, 'I have been the systematic and constant assailant of the principle on which your foreign policy has been carried on. I believed you to be warlike, intermeddling, and quarrelsome. At the same time I have expressed a general want of confidence in your domestic politics. I may have been altogether wrong in my views, but I put it candidly to you whether it ought to be in your cabinet that I should make the first avowal of a change of opinion respecting your public policy.' Cobden would not have been what he was, if he had been ready to accept a post 'under one to whom the beliefs and the language of a lifetime made him the typical antagonist.' 'I have a horror,' he said, 'of losing my own individuality, which is to me as existence itself.'

At the general election Cobden had in his absence been returned without a contest as member for Rochdale. But his most important work was again to be done outside of parliament. In the early autumn of 1859 Cobden received a letter from Michel Chevalier, urging him to take an opportunity of converting the emperor of the French to the policy of free trade, at least so far as was necessary for the conclusion of a treaty of commerce between England and France. Cobden went to Hawarden to discuss the project with Mr. Gladstone, then chancellor of the exchequer. Host and guest were in strong sympathy alike in the economic and the ethical sides of national policy. Both were quick to perceive the advantage which a commercial treaty with France would be, not only to the work of tariff reform in England, but at the same time to the restoration of smoother relations in the sentiment of the two countries to one another. Lord Palmerston and Lord John Russell were consulted, and though they treated the enterprise coolly, they did not forbid Cobden's volunteer mission. He went to Paris on 18 Oct. 1859, and the prolonged and laborious negotiations that followed did not come to a close until 16 Nov. 1860. In two interviews he converted the emperor to the soundness and the feasibility of lowering or removing duties, though the emperor's adhesion to his views was probably due more to political motives, and less to economic or fiscal, than Cobden knew. The negotiations reached the formal stage in January (1860), when Cobden received official instructions and powers. When the secret came out, it roused violent excitement among the French protectionists, and Cobden fought with them a strenuous battle for many months. The treaty was signed by Cobden and Lord Cowley on behalf of England on 23 Jan. The details of the tariff remained to be settled, and this was as important in many respects as the treaty itself. After a holiday at Cannes and a short visit to London, Cobden returned to Paris (20 April) as chief commissioner for working out the scale of duties on particular articles. This fatiguing task occupied him for many hours of every day until November, when all was at last brought to a satisfactory close. Nothing short of the most dauntless faith and persistency could have carried him through. Apart from the immense labour of the transaction itself, he was harassed by the occasional vacillations of the emperor, by the lukewarmness of departments at home, by unfriendly articles in the English newspapers, and above all by Lord Palmerston's ostentatious attitude of suspicion and defiance towards the imperial government. When Mr. Gladstone explained the provisions of the commercial treaty to the House of Commons (10 Feb. 1860), in one of his most famous speeches, he paid a well-earned tribute to Cobden's labours. 'Rare,' he said, 'is the privilege of any man who, having fourteen years ago rendered to his country one signal and splendid service, now again within the same brief span of life, decorated neither by rank nor title, bearing no mark to distinguish him from the people whom he serves, has been permitted again to perform a great and memorable service to his country.' Lord Palmerston offered Cobden either a baronetcy or the rank of a privy councillor. The honour was courteously declined. 'The only reward I desire,' said Cobden, 'is to live to witness an improvement in the relations of the two great neighbouring nations which have been brought into more intimate connection by the treaty of commerce.'

The main work of his life was now over, though he persevered manfully in pressing those doctrines of peace and retrenchment which had been the text of his earliest public deliverances. In 1862 he engaged in a sort of single combat with Lord Palmerston on the subject of national defence, and he enforced the same lessons in his pamphlet on 'The Three Panics' of 1848, 1853, and 1862. When the civil war broke out in America, Cobden at first wavered, but it was only for a very short time, and he came forward, along with Mr. Bright, as a strenuous defender of the northern cause. In 1863 he carried on a pungent correspondence with J. T. Delane [q. v.], then the editor of the 'Times' newspaper. The 'Times' had, falsely enough, charged Mr. Bright with proposing to divide the lands of the rich among the poor. Cobden, refusing to allow Delane to shelter himself behind the screen of anonymous

journalism, attacked him publicly and by name for his 'scandalous aspersions' on Mr. Bright, and the matter was the talk of the country for some weeks. The session of 1864 was remarkable for the refusal of parliament and the constituencies to allow Lord Palmerston to go to war with Prussia and Austria on behalf of Denmark. This was a signal proof of the hold which the new doctrine of non-intervention had gained upon the opinion of the day, for there were some peculiar circumstances in the diplomatic history of the question which, but for that doctrine and a few years earlier, would undoubtedly have been held to make the defence of Denmark an obligation of honour on our part. Besides an important speech which he made on this subject (5 July), Cobden moved a resolution for extending the principle of non-intervention by force of arms in the internal affairs of foreign countries to the case of China (31 May); and he introduced a motion that the government should not manufacture for itself articles that could be obtained from private producers in a competitive market (22 July).

This was Cobden's last speech in the House of Commons. In November he addressed at great length an immense meeting in his own constituency. The effort gave him a serious shake, and for many weeks afterwards he was confined to the house with asthma, bronchitis, and irritation of the throat. He followed the proceedings in parliament with watchful interest. The desire to take part in the discussion on a scheme of Canadian fortification became too strong to be resisted, and he travelled up to London in very bitter weather. He was seized with acute bronchitis, and died on 2 April 1865 in lodgings in Suffolk Street, Pall Mall, within a couple of months of the completion of his sixty-first year. He was buried, amid a large concourse of sorrowing friends, public and private, in the churchyard at Lavington, near his home in Sussex, in the grave where his son had been laid nine years before. Cobden was as eminent for the amiability of his private character as for his public virtue. Though incessantly engaged in the keenest controversy, he never made an enemy. The sincerity of his interest in great causes raised him above personalities, as it enabled him to bear with a singular constancy the embarrassments and trials of a life which in some respects had less than its share of happy fortune.

[Speeches on Questions of Public Policy by Richard Cobden, edited by John Bright and J. E. Thorold Rogers, 1870; The Political Writings of Richard Cobden, 1867; Morley's Life of Richard Cobden, 1881; Ashworth's Recollections of Richard Cobden and the Anti-Cornlaw League, 1876; Madame Salis Schwabe's Cobden, ses voyages, correspondances et souvenirs, 1879; Sir Edward Watkin's Letters and Reminiscences of Cobden, 1891; Cobden as a Citizen, a chapter in Manchester History, with a Cobden bibliog. by W.E. A. Axon, 1907; The League: the Anti-Cornlaw League Organ, Sept. 1843 to 4 July 1846.] J. M–y.

COBHAM, Barons. [See Brooke, Henry, *d.* 1619; Oldcastle, Sir John, *d.* 1417.]

COBHAM, Viscount. [See Temple, Richard, 1669?–1749.]

COBHAM, ELEANOR, Duchess of Gloucester (*d.* 1443?). [See under Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester.]

COBHAM, Sir HENRY (1538–1605?), diplomatist, always known by this surname, was fifth son of George Brooke, sixth lord Cobham (grandfather of Henry Brooke, eighth lord Cobham [q. v.]) He accompanied Sir Thomas Chaloner the elder [q. v.] to Spain on the latter being accredited as ambassador resident at Madrid in 1561, returning to England the same year with despatches. In 1567 he carried letters from Elizabeth to the emperor and the Archduke Charles at Vienna, by which the queen hoped to reopen the negotiations for her marriage with the archduke, and returned with the answer which closed that chapter of history. In 1570 he was sent to Antwerp, ostensibly on a mission of courtesy, but really to ascertain the destination of the fleet which Alva was then equipping. Thence he went to Speyer, where he had audience of the emperor (17 Sept.), and proceeded by way of Paris to Spain, being accredited to Philip as an envoy extraordinary. His instructions were to demand (1) the release of the English ships seized by Alva in alleged retaliation for depredations committed by English privateers, (2) the expulsion of the English catholic refugees from Spain. He was treated with signal discourtesy, was hardly admitted to an audience of Philip, and then immediately referred to the council. On his attempting to argue that Alva was the aggressor, De Feria bluntly intimated that he was not speaking the truth, and Cardinal Spinosa suggested that Elizabeth ought to make the first advances by restoring the Spanish treasure taken by the privateers. Cobham then returned to England. He was knighted at Kenilworth in the summer of 1575 (Strype, *Ann.*, fol., ii. pt. i. p. 394), and in the autumn was again sent to Madrid, this time to demand, under threat of a breach of amity, religious toleration for English subjects resident and travelling in Spain, and 'ministering no just cause of offence by open word, act, or writing,' and liberty for English ambassadors resident to use the forms of the

English church in their own houses, and to make an offer of mediation between Philip and the Netherlands. Philip was immovable, but Alva, alarmed at the prospect of a rupture between the two countries, undertook on his own responsibility to secure some slight relaxation of the laws against heretics in favour of English residents. The proffered mediation was rejected. On his return to England Cobham was at once despatched to Brussels to threaten Requescens with war if he proceeded further with coercive measures. Requescens, however, died before Cobham could deliver the message. In 1579 Cobham succeeded Sir Amyas Paulet as ambassador resident at Paris (*Birch MS.* 2442, f. 883). He was instructed (1) to negotiate for a joint expedition to place Don Antonio on the throne of Portugal, (2) to require the establishment of a court for the relief of English subjects injured by the depredations of French privateers, (3) to temporise in the matter of the proposed marriage with Alençon. He was joined by Somers and Walsingham in 1581, when the three ambassadors urged the substitution of a 'league of amity' for the match. He remained at Paris until 1583, when he was recalled. He represented Kent in the parliaments of 1586 and 1589, and was a member of the 'privy council of the house' and several committees. He was living in 1604, but probably died soon after that date (*Cotton MS.* Vesp. F. xiii. f. 285 *b*). Cobham married Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Sutton of Nottinghamshire, relict of Walter Haddon, master of requests, by whom he had three sons. Of these the second, Sir John Cobham of Hekington, Lincolnshire, was raised to the peerage by Charles I at Oxford in 1645, by the title of Baron Cobham—an honour forfeited by his kinsman Henry Brooke by attainder in 1604—but by his death without issue in 1651 the revived title became extinct.

[Coll. Top. et Gen. vii. 352; Cal. State Papers, (Foreign, 1558–9) p. 281, (1562) pp. 100, 256, 459, 580, (1566–8) p. 369, (1569–71) pp. 303, 328–9, 331, 335, 339, 435, 438, (1575–7) pp. 156, 180, 219–21, 406–7; Froude's Hist. Engl. xi. 41, 437; Murdin's State Papers, p. 343; MS. Cott. Cal. E. vii. 156, Otho E. iv.; Digges's Compleat Ambassador; Cal. State Papers (Dom. 1581–90), p. 119; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parl.; D'Ewes's Journ. of Parl. temp. Eliz. pp. 394, 395, 440; MS. Harl. 6157, f. 10; Misc. Gen. et Her. (N.S.), i. 451; Dugdale's Bar. ii. 283; Nicolas's Hist. Peerage (Courthorpe), p. 119.] J. M. R.

COBHAM, JOHN DE, third BARON COBHAM (*d.* 1408), was the grandson of Henry de Cobham (*d.* 25 Aug. 1339), and son of John de Cobham, constable of Rochester Castle, and, if we may trust Dugdale, 'admiral of the king's fleet from the Thames westward' in 1335 (DUGDALE, *Baronage*, ii. 65; *Abbrev. Rot. Orig. Scacc.* ii. 78; *Collect. Topog.* vii. 320). His mother was Joan, daughter of Sir John Beachamp of Stoke under Hamden (*Hist. of Kent*, i. 490; *Coll. Top.* vii. 342). Dugdale has confused the two John de Cobhams, and has treated them as one individual who, in this case, must have held the barony for about seventy years. But Dugdale is altogether wrong. According to the extant brasses on the monuments in the church at Cobham, where almost all the family lies buried, Henry de Cobham died in 1339 (*Coll. Top.* 322), and John de Cobham the elder, who was already married in 8 Edward III (1314–1315), and admiral of the fleet in 1335, died on 25 Feb. 1354-5. The younger John de Cobham succeeded to his father's estates in 1355. He was first summoned to parliament on 20 Sept. 1355. He went to France in 1359, and was made a banneret in 1370. In 40 and 41 Edward III John de Cobham appears to have been serving in France, and in the latter year was despatched as ambassador to Rome to obtain from Urban V the appointment of William of Wykeham to the see of Winchester (DUGDALE; RYMER, vi. 542, 567; PALGRAVE, *Exchcq. Kalendars*, i. 212). In 1374 he was at Bruges negotiating the futile attempts at a treaty with the French (WALSINGHAM, *Ypod. Neustr.* 379), and is found associated with the Duke of Lancaster on a similar errand in the two ensuing years (RYMER, vii. 58, 88, &c.) On the accession of Richard II he was appointed one of the two barons in the young king's council (*ib.* 161). On 30 June 1377 Cobham was ordered, among others, to prepare for the defence of the county of Kent against an expected invasion. In 1378 he was one of the commissioners to receive from the Duke of Brittany the castle of Brest, of which Richard Abberbury and John Golofre were appointed keepers. Next year he was sent to treat with the French, and to help in the arrangements previous to Richard's marriage (September 1379). In the course of the next few years he is constantly found negotiating with France and Flanders (RYMER, vii. 229, 248, 412, &c.) In 1382 he was on a committee to consider a petition of merchants requesting protection against pirates on the high seas, and was appointed to confer with the Commons on the grant of franchise and the manumission of villeins, after the great risings of 1381. Meanwhile, his name occurs with unbroken regularity as one of the triers of petitions for England, Scotland, and Wales, and later (from 1382) as trier for Gascony

(*Rot. Parl.* iii. 4, 144, &c.) In 1387–8 he was one of the commissioners of the king before whom the appellant lords brought their charges against Robert de Vere, Michael de la Pole, and Richard's other favourites (*ib.* 229). This committee had been appointed about Michaelmas 1386, and was originally only intended to continue till Christmas (*Eulog. Hist.* 360) for the purpose of regulating the royal court and finance. In 1397 he was impeached by the commons for having been a member of this commission, and was brought up for trial in January by the Duke of Lancaster, who prosecuted for the king. A detailed account of the process has been preserved. He pleaded that he had only served on the commission at the king's command; but was unable to meet the retort that he must have been well aware that the king's consent had been obtained by pressure. As regarded the execution of Sir Simon Burley [q. v.], he made a similar defence—that it was carried out by those who were at that time rulers *de facto* 'par yceux q'adonques furent mestres.' Finally he was adjudged a traitor, and sentenced to be hang, drawn, and quartered, a penalty which, however, the king commuted for one of forfeiture and perpetual banishment to Jersey (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 382). There can be little doubt that Cobham's extreme age (he must have been between eighty and ninety at the time) had something to do with obtaining him so lenient a sentence. Walsingham describes him as 'vir grandævus, simplex et rectus,' and speaks of the king as granting 'the old man' 'a life for which he did not care' (*Ypod. Neustr.* 379). It would seem that he had before his impeachment withdrawn from the world to a Carthusian monastery, whence he was removed for his trial (Gower, *Tripartite Chron.* i. 433). The punishment of Cobham formed one of the charges brought against Richard II on his deposition (Capgrave, *De Ill. Henr.* 103); and on the accession of Henry IV Cobham was recalled from banishment (*Eulog. Hist.* 385). He acted as one of the 'triers' for England in 2 Henry IV, apparently for the last time. His name, however, is appended to the document of 1406 in which Henry IV regulates the succession to the crown (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 580). Shortly after this (10 Jan. 1407–8) he died, being probably not very far short of a hundred years old, and was buried at Cobham Church. He married Margaret, daughter of Hugh Courtenay, earl of Devonshire, to whom he was perhaps betrothed, if not actually married, as early as 1331; she died in 1395 (Hasted; *Top. Gen.* vii. 323). His heiress was his granddaughter Joan, whose mother, bearing the same name, had married in 1362 Sir John de la Pole, and died about 1388 (*ib.* 320; Dugdale). This younger Joan, at the time of her grandfather's death, was the widow of her third husband, Sir Nicholas Hawberk. She married five times, and died 13 Jan. 1433–4 (*Coll. Top.* 329; Hasted). Her fourth husband was Sir John Oldcastle [q. v.], who, in the right of his wife, was sometimes known as Lord Cobham (Walsingham, *Ypod. Neustr.* 439). By her second husband, Sir Reginald Braybrooke, Joan had a daughter, likewise called Joan, who married Sir Thomas Brooke of Somerset, and thus was ancestress of the Brookes of Cobham (Hasted). Cobham's name is associated with several important occurrences in the reign of Richard II, besides those mentioned above, as, for example, the famous Scrope and Grosvenor case (Rymer, vii. 620), and the letter of remonstrance to the papal court in 1390 (*ib.* 675). In 1372 he is found transacting business with a certain John Gower, probably the poet (*Excheq. Rolls*, ii. 78). Ten years previously (1362) he founded the college, or chantry, of Cobham (Hasted, i. 503), and nearly twenty years later (1380–1) received permission to crenellate his house at Cowling, where his inscription and coat of arms, on enamelled copper, are still to be seen over the eastern gate (*Coll. Top.* vii. 346; Hasted, i. 539). Through his granddaughter Joan this castle passed into the hands of Sir John Oldcastle, and is said to have been the place where he entertained and protected Lollard priests (Hasted).

[Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 66–7; Hasted's History of Kent, i. 490, &c.; Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica, vii. 320–54, where is to be found a very large collection of records from the muniment room at Cobham House; The Lords of Cobham and their Monuments, by J. G. Waller, in Archæologia Cantiana, xi. 64 et seq.; Nicolas's Peerage, ed. Courthope, 118; Walsingham's Historia Anglicana, ed. Riley (Rolls Series), ii. 227; Walsingham's Ypodigma Neustriæ, ed. Riley (Rolls Series), 379, 320; Eulogium Historiarum, ed. Haydon (Rolls Series), 360, 376 385, &c.; Trokelowe's Chronica et Annales, ed. Riley (Rolls Series), 224; Knyghton ap. Twysden's Decem Scriptores, 2685, 2697; Abbreviatio Rotulorum Orig. Scaccarii, 86, 216, 275, 340; Kalendarium Inquisitionum post mortem (Escheat Rolls), 224, 315, &c.; Rolls of Parliament, iii. 4, 34, &c.; Palgrave's Calendars and Inventories, i. 212; Nicolas's Proceedings of Privy Council, i. 12, 59, &c.; Issue Rolls of Exchequer, ed. Devon (1835), 440, &c.; Issue Rolls of Exchequer from Henry III to Henry VI (1837), 208; Rymer's Fœdera, vi. 542–3, vii. 58, 88, &c.; Capgrave, De Illustribus Henricis, ed. Hingeston (Rolls Series), 101, 103; Gower's Tripartite Chronicle in Wright's Political Poems (Rolls Series).] T. A. A.

COBHAM, THOMAS DE (*d.* 1327), bishop of Worcester, was a member of the well-known Kentish family of Cobham (MON. MALMESB. *Vit. Edw. II*, p. 197). He graduated in three universities—in arts at Paris, in canon law at Oxford, and in theology at Cambridge (*Annales Paulini*, p. 274). It has also been erroneously stated that he was chancellor of Cambridge (note to GODWIN, *De Præsulibus*, ii. 42), through a confusion with another Thomas de Cobham, who held that post in 1422 (*Graduati Cantabrigienses*, Append. p. 3; LE NEVE, *Fasti*, iii. 599, ed. Hardy). Cobham was a secular clergyman and was highly reputed, by the accordant testimony of contemporaries, as a man of eminent learning and unblemished character, so that he came to be known by the distinguishing name of 'the good clerk' (BALE, *Scriptt. Brit. Cat.* iv. 98, p. 379). He received preferment in seven dioceses. In January 1287–8 the Archbishop of Canterbury instituted him to the benefice of Hollingbourn in Kent; in 1299 he was presented to that of Boxley in the same county (TANNER, *Bibl. Brit.* p. 172), as well as to the prebend of Piona Parva in Hereford Cathedral (LE NEVE, i. 521). On 13 Dec. of the same year he received the prebend of Wedmore the second at Wells (WHARTON, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 532; TANNER). In 1301 he is mentioned as archdeacon of Lewes (WHARTON; LE NEVE, i. 262), and in 1306 as canon of London (RYMER, *Fœdera*, ii. 992, ed. 1705), where he held the prebend of Ealdstreet in St. Paul's Cathedral (LE NEVE, ii. 385). He was made precentor of York on 14 July 1312 (WHARTON), and given the prebend of Fenton in that cathedral on 6 Dec. of the same year (LE NEVE, iii. 184). These last-named preferments, if not also his stall at Hereford, Cobham retained in plurality with his canonry of St. Paul's, which was in his time one of small value. He has also been generally described as sub-dean of Salisbury, but this statement is plainly due to a confusion with Thomas de Chabham [q. v.], who held this office early in the thirteenth century.

Cobham's ability was recognised in his employment by Edward I on a mission to the pope in 1306 (RYMER, *l. c.*), and by his son on a mission to the king of France in 1312 (*ib.* iii. 313). He was as yet only in sub-deacon's orders, when in May 1313, immediately after the funeral of Archbishop Robert Winchelsey, the monks of Canterbury proceeded to elect him as his successor. The election took place on 28 May (or 23 as one authority gives the date, ap. GODWIN, i. 103 note *b*), Cobham being at the moment at Paris, engaged on the king's business (A. MURIMUTH, *Chron.* p. 18, ed. Hog, 1846), or, according to others, 'regent' at the university (GODWIN, i. 103). Thither a deputation of the monks followed him, and persuaded him to accept the election. Edward II was also in Paris, and, it is said, allowed Cobham to be presented to him as elect on 9 June (WHARTON). But he had another candidate in his mind in the person of Walter Reynolds, bishop of Worcester and chancellor of the realm—'a mere creature of court favour' (STUBBS, *Constitutional History of England*, § 251, ii. 365, Library ed.);—and it transpired conveniently that Clement V had reserved to himself the collation of the archbishopric on 27 April, just before Winchelsey's death (WILKINS, *Concilia Magnæ Britanniæ*, ii. 424 et seq.) His bull notifying this fact was publicly read in St. Paul's Cathedral on 9 July (*Ann. Paul.* p. 274). Another bull, dated 1 Oct. in the same year, quashed the election of Cobham and nominated Reynolds, the document (printed in Rymer's 'Fœdera,' iii. 439 et seq.) expressly declaring that Cobham's rejection was not caused by any personal demerit, but by consideration of the larger interests of the English church. Others said that the pope was not uninfluenced by a present of thirty-two thousand marks, with which Edward had supported his application (T. BURTON, *Chron. Monast. de Melsa*, ii. 329, ed. Bond, 1867). What contemporaries thought of the proceeding is shown well enough by the comments, for instance, of the monk of Malmesbury (*Vita Edw. II*, p. 197).

In the meantime Cobham had visited Avignon, and seemed disposed to press his suit at the papal court. Unwilling, however, to offend both the king and the pope, and soothed perhaps by the promise that his patience should be rewarded in due time, he soon renounced his claim to the archbishopric. Not long afterwards Bishop Maidstone, Reynolds's successor at Worcester, died, and John XXII, who had, as usual, made 'provision' for the next voidance of the see, conferred it upon Cobham (A. MURIMUTH, p. 25). Cobham signified his assent on 31 March 1317 (GODWIN, ii. 42), and was consecrated at Avignon on 22 May (STUBBS, *Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum*, p. 51). But he was not enthroned at Worcester until 28 Oct. 1319 (*Ann. Paul.* p. 287). He died at his castle of Hartlebury (RYMER, *Fœdera*, iv. 331) on 26 Aug. (*Ann. Paul.* p. 337) or 27 (WHARTON; STUBBS, *Reg. l.c.*) 1327, and was buried in his own cathedral.

Cobham's memory is preserved at Oxford by a library which he founded. About 1320 he made preparations for the building of a room over the old congregation house on

the north side of the chancel of St. Mary's Church, and he bequeathed his books to the university to be deposited there. His executors, however, in order to defray the charges of the bishop's funeral and his outstanding debts, pawned the library. Then Adam de Brome, at their suggestion, redeemed the collection and deposited it in Oriel College. But after a while, about 1337, the scholars of the university, headed by the commissary (or vice-chancellor), deeming the books their property, carried them away by force and placed them in the chamber provided by Cobham (see a document in the Oriel muniments, printed by C. L. Shadwell, in the *Collectanea* of the Oxford Historical Society, i. 62–5, 1885). The claim of the university to possess and regulate the library was declared in a statute, and ratified in 1367 (Anstey, *Munimenta Academica*, i. 226–8, Rolls Series, 1868); but the dispute between the college and the university was not finally settled until 1410 (Shadwell, *l. c.* p. 65). Meanwhile the books remained in St. Mary's Church until they were incorporated with the collection of Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, which afterwards came to form the nucleus of the Bodleian Library (compare Wood, *Hist. and Antiq. of Oxford* (Colleges and Halls), ed. Gutch, p. 133; Macray, *Annals of the Bodleian Library*, p. 1, 1868).

[Annales Paulini, in the Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II, ed. Stubbs, vol. i., Rolls Series; Vita Edwardi II, by a monk of Malmesbury, in the same collection, vol. ii.; Trokelowe's Annales, ed. Riley, pp. 81, 82; Walsingham's Hist. Angl., ed. Riley, i. 136, 137, mainly derived from Trokelowe; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 532 et seq.; Godwin, De Præsulibus, i. 103, ii. 42 et seq.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 172.]

R. L. P.

COBHAM, THOMAS (1786–1842), actor, was born in 1786 in London. His father, whom in an account of his life which he supplied to the 'Dublin Theatrical Observer,' 1821–2, he vaguely describes as 'distinguished as an algebraist, mathematician, and architectural draughtsman,' died young, and Cobham was apprenticed by his mother to a printer. He rose to be reader and corrector for the press, and came into some relations with Malone, an edition of whose 'Shakespeare' he 'read' for the printers. He first appeared as an amateur in Lamb's Conduit Street as Shylock, a part in which George Frederick Cooke [q. v.] had greatly impressed him. His first professional essay was at Watford, Hertfordshire. He subsequently played in various country towns, taking, like Kean, every part, from leading tragedian to harlequin. At Salisbury he married Miss Drake, an actress of the Salisbury Theatre. When playing at Oxford, Cobham, with his wife, was engaged by Penley for the theatre in Tottenham Street, where he appeared with much success as Marmion in a dramatisation by Oxberry of Scott's poem. He then went to the Surrey Theatre, and thence to the Royalty. On 16 April 1816 he appeared as Richard III at Covent Garden. That the experiment was a failure was in part ascribed to the supporters of Kean, and especially to the club known as 'The Wolves.' Hazlitt, however, who was present on the occasion, declares his Richard to have been 'a vile one,' a caricature of Kean, and continues: 'He raved, whined, grinned, stared, stamped, and rolled his eyes with incredible velocity, and all in the right place according to his cue, but in so extravagant and disjointed a manner, and with such a total want of common sense, decorum, or conception of the character as to be perfectly ridiculous' (*A View of the English Stage*, 1818, p. 274). The 'Theatrical Inquisitor' (April 1816), on the other hand, says of his performance that 'it was good—very good,' and censures the audience for taking a cowardly advantage and condemning him before he was heard. The performance was repeated with some success on 22 April 1816, and Cobham then disappeared from the West-end. In 1817 he appeared at the Crow Street Theatre, Dublin, as Sir Giles Overreach, playing afterwards Macbeth and Richard. He was in Dublin in 1821–2, a member of the Hawkins Street stock company, dividing with Warde the principal characters of tragedy. After Warde's disappearance he played, in the memorable engagement of Kean in July 1822, Richmond, Iago, Edgar in Lear, and the Ghost in Hamlet. Early in his career Cobham played at Woolwich, at the Navy Tavern, Glenalvon to the Young Norval of Kean. Subsequently at the Coburg Theatre the two actors met once more, Kean playing Othello, and Cobham Iago. The reception of Kean on this occasion by the transpontine public, the faith of which in Cobham was never shaken, was unfavourable. A full account of the scene of Kean's indignation and Cobham's speech to the audience appears in Cole's 'Life of Charles Kean,' i. 161–3. Cobham had some resemblance in appearance and stature to Kean, being dark, with flexible features, and about five feet five inches in height. In spite of Hazlitt's unfavourable verdict, he was a fair actor, a little given to rant, and to so-called and not very defensible 'new readings.' In the 'Dramatic Magazine,' ii. 210, he is placed in respect of genius above all actors of the day except Kean, Young, Macready, and Charles Kemble.

it is there also said that 'the modern stage affords few efforts of genius superior to his acting in the last scene of "Thirty Years of a Gambler's Life."' A coloured print of Cobham as Richard III was published in Dublin, presumably in 1821. In his later life he rarely quitted the transpontine stage. He died on 3 Jan. 1842, leaving a son and a daughter on the stage. The latter acted under the name of Mrs. Fitzgerald.

[Authorities cited; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, vol. i.; Gent. Mag.; Era newspaper; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. ii. 318; Doran's Her Majesty's Servants; private recollections supplied.] J. K.

COCHRAN, WILLIAM (1738–1785), painter, born at Strathaven in Clydesdale, N.B., 12 Dec. 1738, came of a family of distinction in Glasgow. He received his first instruction in art in 1754 at the academy founded in Glasgow by the well-known printers, Robert and Andrew Foulis. Towards the close of 1761 he went to Italy, and became a pupil of Gavin Hamilton; there he painted several historical and mythological pictures, of which the best known were 'Dædalus and Icarus' and 'Diana and Endymion.' Not having any very great ambition, he returned to Glasgow, and devoted himself to portrait-painting, practising both in oil and in miniature; in this line of art he attained great proficiency. Among the portraits painted by him was that of William Cullen, professor in Edinburgh University, and first physician to his majesty in Scotland, which was engraved in mezzotint by Valentine Green. Cochran never exhibited his works, and seldom put his name to them; hence he is not so well known as he deserves to be. He continued to reside at Glasgow, and died there on 23 Oct. 1785, aged 47. He was buried in the cathedral in that city, where a monument was erected to his memory.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Gent. Mag. (1786), lvi. 82; Cooper's Biog. Dict.; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers; J. Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits.] L. C.

COCHRANE, Sir ALEXANDER FORRESTER INGLIS (1758–1832), admiral, younger son of Thomas Cochrane, eighth earl of Dundonald, was born on 22 April 1758, entered the navy at an early age, and was made lieutenant in 1778. In 1780 he was a junior lieutenant of the Montagu, with Captain Houlton, and was wounded in the action off Martinique on 17 April. In the following December he was made commander, and, continuing on the West Indian station under Sir George Rodney, was advanced to post rank on 17 Dec. 1782. Returning to England at the peace, he was placed on half-pay, and had no further employment till 1790, when he was appointed to the Hind frigate, which he still commanded when war with France broke out in 1793, during the spring and summer of which year he cruised with distinguished success against the enemy's privateers. He was afterwards transferred to the Thetis of 42 guns, which he commanded for several years on the North American station. On 17 May 1795, having the Hussar in company, he fell in with five large French storeships, of which he captured two, frigates armed *en flûte*, after a well-contested action [see Beresford, Sir John Poo]. In 1799 he was appointed to the Ajax of 80 guns, which he commanded during the following year in the Channel fleet, under Lord St. Vincent, and was specially engaged in the detached squadrons under Sir Edward Pellew and Sir John Borlase Warren [q. v.] in the expeditions to Quiberon Bay and against Ferrol. The Ajax afterwards joined the Mediterranean fleet, under Lord Keith, with whom she sailed to the coast of Egypt, where Cochrane superintended the landing of the troops and supported them with a flotilla of armed boats on Lake Mareotis. His performance of these duties was highly praised by Lord Keith and General Hutchinson. At the peace of Amiens the Ajax returned to England and was paid off. Cochrane was elected M.P. for the Stirling boroughs in 1800 and sat till his defeat at the election in 1806. In 1803 when the war again broke out, he was appointed to the Northumberland of 74 guns, and on his advancement to be rear-admiral on 23 April 1804, hoisted his flag on board the same ship, and for some time commanded the squadron off Ferrol, from which station he was able to send home the news of the Spanish armament, which led to the seizure of the treasure-ships off Cape Santa Maria on 5 Oct. [see Moore, Sir Graham]. James (*Naval History*, 1860, iii. 287) implies that the intelligence was incorrect, and that the Spanish armament and war preparations at Ferrol existed only in Cochrane's imagination, a view which appears untenable, though it is quite possible that their immediate importance was exaggerated, and such, indeed, was Lord Nelson's opinion at the time (*Nelson Despatches*, vi. 241).

Cochrane was still off Ferrol in February 1805 when he heard of the sailing of Missiessy with a strong squadron from Rochefort, and at the same time received orders to follow in pursuit. Missiessy, carrying out

his part of the extended programme, had gone to the West Indies, where he was to be joined by Villeneuve, with the fleet from Toulon. Villeneuve was, however, driven back by stress of weather, and Missiessy, after a fruitless attack on Dominica and levying a contribution on St. Kitts, returned to Europe, while Cochrane, unable to get any exact information, had visited Madeira, Barbadoes, and Jamaica, and had returned to Barbadoes, having been meantime appointed commander-in-chief at the Leeward Islands. He was still at Barbadoes, with his flag in the Northumberland, when Nelson arrived there on 4 June in his pursuit of Villeneuve, who, in a second attempt, had succeeded in getting out of the Mediterranean. Nelson now took the Northumberland under his orders, retaining her with him during his ineffectual cruise in the West Indies, but leaving her behind when he sailed on his return voyage. In the following year, when Sir John Thomas Duckworth followed the French squadron to the West Indies, Cochrane again joined the main fleet, and, as second in command, had a very important share in the battle of St. Domingo (6 Feb. 1806), when the Northumberland's loss amounted to a hundred killed and wounded, or nearly one-third of the whole. For his services on this occasion Cochrane was made a knight of the Bath, was presented with the freedom of the city of London, and a sword of honour. Cochrane continued as commander-in-chief at the Leeward Islands, and after the capture of Guadeloupe in January 1810 was appointed governor of that island, which post he held till 1814, when he was appointed to the command of the North American station. Here, with his flag in the Tonnant of 80 guns, he was employed during the next year in directing the operations along the coast, more especially the unsuccessful attempts against Baltimore and New Orleans, in which, however, he had no active share. At the peace he returned to England, where he remained unemployed till 1821, when he was appointed commander-in-chief at Plymouth. This was the end of his active service. He died suddenly in Paris on 26 Jan. 1832, and was buried in Père-la-Chaise.

He attained the rank of vice-admiral on 25 Oct. 1809, admiral on 12 Aug. 1819, and was made G.C.B. in Jan. 1815, on the reconstitution of the order. He married in 1788 Maria, widow of Captain Sir Jacob Waite, bart., R.N., by whom he had several children.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. i. 257; United Service Journal, 1832, pt. i. 372.] J. K. L.

COCHRANE, ARCHIBALD, ninth Earl of Dundonald (1749–1831), naval officer and chemical manufacturer, born on 1 Jan. 1749, was the son of Thomas Cochrane, the eighth earl of Dundonald. Archibald was in his youth in the navy, in which he became acting lieutenant. A cruise on the coast of Guinea gave the young man a distaste for the naval profession, and on his return home he obtained a commission in the army, joining the 104th regiment, which he after a time also relinquished. He succeeded to the title on the death of his father, 27 June 1778; but the ancient inheritance of the Cochranes had been wasted, and Archibald was so poor that he was unable to equip his son for sea until the Earl of Hopetoun advanced him 100*l*. Although his circumstances were somewhat improved by a second marriage, he expended so much money on his manufacturing pursuits that the family were compelled to return to Scotland. About this time he made extensive experiments for improving the mode of preparing hemp and flax for the manufacture of sailcloth. The admiralty appears to have adopted Dundonald's process; but the inventor derived no benefit from his patent. His son states that 'the unentailed estates were absorbed by extensive scientific pursuits,' that is, in attempts to apply imperfect scientific knowledge to manufacturing processes.

Dundonald was an active-minded young man, and found himself in the midst of a society full of the recent great discoveries made by Cavendish, Priestley, Black, and others. He is said to have been on intimate terms with those philosophers; but his only thought was to retrieve the fortunes of the family by applying the discoveries of that day. While staying with his relations on the Tyne, he became acquainted with the alkali manufacturers; the manufacture was then carried on by employing the ashes of various marine plants. Attempts were being made by continental chemists to prepare carbonate of soda by the decomposition of common salt. Le Blanc, in 1781, patented a process for effecting this by a mixture of sulphate of soda, carbonate of lime, and charcoal calcined together, and Dundonald's attention was attracted to this new process. He was now residing in Newcastle, and he formed an intimate acquaintance with Messrs. Losh and Doubleday, who were employing a process, not very successfully, resembling, in many respects, that of Le Blanc. At the suggestion of Dundonald, and at his expense, Mr. Losh made inquiries at Paris. On Losh's return from France the Walker Chemical Company was formed and a new manufactory esta-

blished. Dundonald became an active member of this firm, and all the experimental trials appear to have been made at his suggestion, chiefly under his superintendence, and at his cost. In 1796 the new process had obtained a considerable degree of success, and in 1808 alkali (carbonate of soda) was obtained by decomposing the waste salt obtained from the soap-boilers. Thus was commenced the alkali manufacture on the banks of the Tyne, which speedily extended itself to Lancashire and Cheshire. Dundonald's motives were excellent, but his means were insufficient. 'Our remaining patrimony,' his son writes, 'melted like the flux in his furnaces.'

Dundonald also established a manufactory for the production of alumina as a mordant, for silk and calico printers; he engaged in the manufacture of British gum (starch, in the form of sago, exposed to a temperature of 600° F.), still extensively used; and he spent money on the economical preparation of sal-ammoniac, and on a new process for obtaining white lead.

When on the west coast of Africa he had noticed the ravages made on ships' bottoms by worms. It now occurred to him to apply coal-tar; and he immediately designed and built, at much cost, retorts for the distillation of tar from coal. He was quite correct in his views, and was very near the discovery of the other coal products, from which fortunes have been derived; but although he urged the admiralty to try the coal-tar on ships in the navy, he was never successful, mainly owing to the introduction of copper sheathing.

In the prosecution of his coal-tar patent Dundonald went to reside, in 1782, at the family estate of Culross Abbey. Here he erected kilns, and superintended the working of his collieries on the adjoining properties of Vallyfield and Kincardine; but his unbusiness-like management led only to ruin. An explosion of one of his kilns, and the combustion of the escaping gas, suggested to Dundonald the possibility of applying coal-gas as an illuminating agent. The result of all these schemes was failure.

In 1795 Dundonald published his 'Treatise showing the intimate connection between Agriculture and Chemistry.' Davy published his 'Elements of Agricultural Chemistry' in 1813. It has been urged that the celebrated chemist was indebted to the earl for many of the hypotheses which gave character to the 'Elements.' But Davy's appointment in 1802 to the post of chemist to the board of agriculture, and the allotment to him by Sir Thomas Bernard and Davies Gilbert of land on their estates for his experiments in agricultural chemistry, gave him the opportunity of making experiments which Dundonald never thought of.

Dundonald in 1785 proposed the malting of grain for the purpose of feeding cattle, and he published a treatise 'On the Use of Salt Refuse as a Manure.' Several of his suggestions have, with some modifications, been laid before the public as modern discoveries. The creative tendencies of his mind were considerable; but he wanted the methodical training required to reduce his ideas to practice.

He died at Paris on 1 July 1831. His last years were spent in the most depressing poverty. His son writes: 'His discoveries, now of national utility, ruined him, and deprived his posterity of their remaining paternal inheritance.' He was thrice married, and had six sons by his first wife, Anne Gilchrist, the eldest of whom was Thomas Cochrane [q. v.], the admiral. His second wife was the widow of John Mayne; his third Anne Maria, daughter of Francis Plowden. She had a pension from the crown for her father's literary services, which died with her, and after her death (18 Sept. 1822) Dundonald received help from the Literary Fund.

[The Industrial Resources of the Tyne, Wear, and Tees, 1864; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Thomson's Cyclopædia of Chemistry, 1854; Autobiography of a Seaman, by Thomas, tenth earl of Dundonald, 1860; Report of the Twenty-third Meeting of the British Association, 1863; Paris's Life of Sir Humphry Davy, 1831; Gent. Mag. 1831, pt. ii. 172–3.] R. H–t.

COCHRANE, Sir JAMES (1798–1883), chief justice of Gibraltar, son of Thomas Cochrane, speaker of the House of Assembly of Nova Scotia, was born in that colony in 1798. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1829, was appointed attorney-general at Gibraltar in 1837, and in that place he spent the rest of his life. He was made chief justice there in 1841, was knighted in 1845, and he retained his high office for thirty-six years, resigning in 1877. Upon that occasion General Lord Napier of Magdala, governor of the fortress, said of him: 'During the long time that Sir James Cochrane has presided over the supreme court at Gibraltar he has eminently maintained the high character of the bench. The clearness of his judgment, the wisdom of his decisions, and his personal character have commanded the respect of all classes of the community. He has done much for the lower classes, and his firmness and perfect fairness have helped greatly to dispel from the city of Gibraltar the crime of using the knife, which was unfortunately once so prevalent.' Cochrane married in 1829 Theresa, daughter of Colonel William Haly, who died in 1873.

He died at Glenrocky, his house in Gibraltar, on 24 June 1883, leaving one son, the Rev. Thomas Cochrane, rector of Stapleford Abbotts in Essex.

[Foster's Knightage; Times, 27 June 1883.] H. M. S.

COCHRANE, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1650?) soldier and diplomatist, was the eldest son of Alexander Blair, who on his marriage with Elizabeth, daughter of William Cochrane of Cochrane, assumed the name of Cochrane. His younger brother William [q. v.] became first earl of Dundonald. He was in command of a regiment at Edinburgh in 1640, and in the following year was implicated in the plot for seizing the chiefs of the parliamentary party. He was arrested, but being released on bail joined the king at York in 1642. Thence he was sent by Charles to Denmark to solicit help in men or money, and returning with the Danish ambassador, who was instructed to attempt to mediate between the king and the parliament, was arrested in London. Having regained his liberty he was placed by the king in command of Towcester in 1643. His estates were forfeited in the following year. He was subsequently employed in raising money for the royal cause in Hamburg, Danzig, and Poland. He was living in 1650, and probably died before the Restoration. His wife was a Butler of the Ormonde family.

[Sir James Turner's Memoirs, p. 17; Baillie's Letters, i. 392, ii. 9; Spalding's Memorials of the Troubles (Spalding Club), ii. 74–7, 86, 208, 430; Spalding's Hist. of the Troubles (Bann. Club), ii. 99, 284; Whitelocke, pp. 66, 394, 451, 695; Warburton's Memoirs of Prince Rupert, ii. 335; Ancram and Lothian Corresp. (Bann. Club), ii. 312, 333; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, i. 471; Dundonald's Autobiography of a Seaman, p. 11.] J. M. R.

COCHRANE, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1695?), of Ochiltree, second son of William Cochrane, the first Earl of Dundonald [q. v.], by Eupheme, daughter of Sir William Scot of Ardross, Fife, was implicated in Monmouth's conspiracy and the Rye House plot (1683), but escaped to Holland, where he remained till the death of Charles II. On the accession of James II he was attainted while still abroad. He took part in Argyll's insurrection in 1685, on the suppression of which he was harboured for a time by his kinsman, Gavin Cochrane of Renfrew. Betrayed by Gavin Cochrane's wife, whose brother had fallen in a skirmish on the royalist side, he was carried to Edinburgh, led through the streets by the hangman, and lodged in the Tolbooth. Charged with high treason he is said by Fountainhall to have turned approver and saved his head. Burnet states that the Earl of Dundonald bought his son's pardon by a payment of 5,000*l.* to 'the priests,' and denies that Cochrane disclosed anything of importance. On the promulgation of the declaration of indulgence he was employed (1687) to urge its acceptance upon the presbyterians. His estates were restored to him in 1689. He subsequently held the position of farmer of the poll tax, and in 1695, failing to give satisfactory account of moneys received by him in that capacity, was committed to prison. The date of his death is uncertain. By his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir William Strickland of Boynton, Yorkshire, one of Cromwell's lords of parliament, he had two sons.

[Fountainhall's Hist. Notices of Scottish Affairs (Bann. Club), pp. 600, 653, 661, 665, 666, 818; Burnet's Own Time (fol.), i. 634; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, i. 474; Dundonald's Autobiography of a Seaman, i. 28–31.] J. M. R.

COCHRANE, JOHN DUNDAS (1780–1825), traveller, was a nephew of Sir Alexander Cochrane [q. v.] and grandson of the eighth Earl of Dundonald. Having entered the royal navy when ten years old, he served, chiefly in West and East Indian waters, until the peace of 1814. He then made a tour on foot through France, Spain, and Portugal. Returning to England in 1820 he offered his services to the admiralty for the exploration of the Niger, but receiving an unfavourable answer, left England with the intention of making the tour of the world by way of Russia, Siberia, and North America. He travelled by Dieppe, Paris, and Berlin to St. Petersburg, most of the way on foot for the sake of economy. His subsequent progress was facilitated by the Russian government, who supplied him with the means to hire horses, sledges, and canoes. He reached Okhotsk in June 1821, having left England in February 1820. While in Kamschatka he married a lady of the country and abandoned the idea of prosecuting his journey any further. He returned to Europe by way of St. Petersburg, which he reached in June 1823. In June 1824 he left England for South America, with the design of engaging in the mining industry, returned to England in the ensuing year, but after a brief stay sailed again for America. He died the same year of a fever at Valencia in Colombia, now Venezuela. Cochrane published in 1824 'Narrative of a Pedestrian Journey through Russia and Siberian Tartary,' London, 8vo. The work passed through several editions. It is written in a lively style and contains much interesting incident. Of scientific value it is entirely destitute.

[Gent. Mag. (1825), pt. ii. 644; Imperial Dict. Biog.] J. M. R.

COCHRANE, JOHN GEORGE (1781–1852), bibliographer, was born in 1781 at Glasgow, where his father was engaged in the law. Having received a fair education he was placed with a bookseller, but set out to seek his fortune in London before he was twenty. Here, after a residence of some years, he entered into partnership with John White, and the firm of White, Cochrane & Co. carried on an extensive business in Fleet Street, until they became involved in the almost universal trade ruin which followed the failure of Archibald Constable [q. v.] Cochrane wrote a pamphlet, 'The Case stated between the Public Libraries and the Booksellers' (anon. 1813), calling attention to the hardship suffered by publishers, who were then obliged, under the Copyright Act, to supply copies of their most expensive books to eleven public libraries. He and his partner were examined before the parliamentary committee of 1813. The minutes of evidence include a list of important works, such as Sowerby's 'English Botany,' Lambert's 'Genus Pinus,' &c., published by them. The select committee of 1818 recommended that only five copies should be claimed for public libraries in future, which was made law by the statute of 1835.

Cochrane afterwards became manager of the foreign bookselling house of Messrs. Treuttel, Würtz, Treuttel junior, and Richter of Soho Square, who published in July 1827 the first number of the 'Foreign Quarterly Review.' The editorship was accepted by Cochrane. The review was brought out by the same firm to the twenty-fourth number (October 1833) inclusive, and by their successor, Adolphus Richter, to the twenty-seventh (August 1834). The twenty-eighth number (December 1834) was issued by Cochrane at his own risk. Richter became bankrupt on 9 Dec. 1834, and Cochrane established 'Cochrane's Foreign Quarterly Review' (1835), only two numbers of which appeared. The 'Foreign Quarterly Review' (a list of the contributors to the first fourteen volumes of which may be seen in *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 124–7) came to an end in 1846, and was then incorporated with the 'Westminster Review.' Cochrane was an unsuccessful candidate for the librarianship of the Faculty of Advocates in Edinburgh, and for some time in that city acted as the editor of the 'Caledonian Mercury.' An intimacy with Robert Cadell [q. v.] caused him to be chosen to catalogue Sir Walter Scott's library at Abbotsford. It was necessary to print the catalogue, and extra copies were struck off for members of the Maitland and Bannatyne Clubs (1838). References to passages in Scott's writings connected with the books throw considerable light upon Scott's literary history. A good index completes this excellent catalogue. Cochrane afterwards resided for some time at Hertford as editor of a local newspaper. On 17 Feb. 1841 he became the first secretary and librarian of the London Library, founded in the previous year. This institution was opened on 3 May at 49 Pall Mall, where the first catalogue (1842) was issued by Cochrane. In April 1845 the committee took a lease of the premises now occupied by the library. In 1847 an enlarged edition of the catalogue appeared, and a short time before his death a supplementary volume, in which a general classified index is announced. He died at his apartments in the library, St. James's Square, on 11 May 1852, in his seventy-second year. Cochrane was a zealous and able librarian, with an excellent knowledge of bibliography and literary history. Besides the above-named he published 'The English Works of Roger Ascham, preceptor to Queen Elizabeth, a new edition [ed. by J. G. Cochrane],' London, 1815, sm. 8vo, 250 copies printed, includes life by Dr. Johnson.

[Gent. Mag. June 1852, p. 628; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. Hist. viii. 467; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 454; Christie's Explanation of the Scheme of the London Library, 1841; Catalogue of the London Library, by R. Harrison, 1875, pp. vii–xi.] H. R. T.

COCHRANE, ROBERT, Earl of Mar (*d.* 1482), Scottish architect and courtier, is known only by his sudden elevation and tragic end. His name is excluded, perhaps erased, from the statute book, as is his title from the peerage books, and Scottish history, more than usually meagre in the reign of James III as of James II, gives only a few glimpses of Cochrane, though probably enough to mark his character. A mason, as was said by his enemies, more probably an architect by profession, Cochrane first attracted the notice of James III by his courage in a single combat, a common amusement of that age, but scarcely so among the lower orders, so that this story told by Buchanan, if true, appears to contradict the view that he was not by birth a gentleman. His name also is not that of a person of low birth. But it was by his skill in his own craft that, according to all accounts, he obtained a hold on the king's favour. This he is reputed to have acquired, but on no certain authority, in Italy. James III was a monarch of the type which repeats itself in all countries in the middle ages, and is not unknown in modern times, in whom a taste for the fine arts carried to excess led to a neglect of the graver studies and pursuits proper for a

king. He gave his confidence to those who could gratify his pleasures, rather than the sterner advisers whom he might have chosen from the nobles and clergy. At what precise date is uncertain, but probably before 1476, Cochrane became his chief favourite. The building of the great hall or Parliament House and the Chapel Royal (afterwards rebuilt by James VI) at Stirling, the favourite residence of the king, was probably his work. Supported originally, it appears, by a faction of the nobles, especially the Homes and Hepburns, he succeeded in alienating James from his brothers, the Duke of Albany and Earl of Mar, by raising the suspicion that they aimed at deposing him. Unlike the king in personal character, and distinguished for their love of martial exercises, these young princes were favourites of the people and the greater part of the nobility. Already in the parliament of 1476 the barons had shown their distrust of James by obtaining the appointment, at its dissolution, of a committee to whom its whole powers were entrusted, at the head of which Albany and Mar were placed. Cochrane is said to have brought to the ear of the king one of those prophecies which passed so readily from mouth to mouth before printing, that a lion in Scotland should be devoured by its whelps, or that he should be slain by one of his own kindred, a version into which it would be easily translated. It was an age of superstition, and Mar was alleged to have used magic, which James himself dabbled in, against his brother's life. Whatever basis there may have been for these stories, Mar, the younger of the two brothers, was seized in 1479, sent to Craigmillar, and soon after transferred to an obscure lodging in the Canongate (a curious parallel to Darnley's fate), where he died, it was said, by a vein opened while he was in a warm bath. The first execution of witches in Scotland is said to have followed, being connected with the death of Mar, who was charged with seeking their counsel. Albany was about the same time committed to Edinburgh Castle, from which he escaped by the aid of a servant to Dunbar, and afterwards fled to France. Cochrane now became all powerful, and the gift of the earldom of Mar, or its revenues, confirmed the suspicion that he was an associate in a secret of guilt. His elevation disgusted the nobles, whose pride was roused by an adventurer receiving one of the oldest titles. A depreciation of the coinage under his advice, by the issue of black money, an alloy of the standard silver, irritated the whole nation. When told that his new coinage would certainly be recalled, 'That day I shall be hanged,' was his arrogant answer, regarded as a presage of the death which awaited him.

Albany had now come to England and entered into a treaty with Edward IV, by which he surrendered a considerable part of Scotland for the empty title of king and the promise of his assistance. Having laid siege to Berwick in 1482, James mustered the Scotch feudal army and advanced to meet him. At Lauder the barons in secret council, led by Angus, Huntly, and Crawford, but really with one consent—Evandale the chancellor, Lord Home, the former ally of Cochrane, and several of the bishops being specially mentioned as taking their side—mutinied and determined to get rid of the obnoxious favourite, who had been given the command of the artillery. According to the well-known parable, Lord Gray asked which of the mice would bell the cat, and Angus, who replied 'I shall,' received the nickname of 'Bell the Cat.' Cochrane, whose sumptuous extravagance is specially noted—a gold chain on his neck, his horse adorned with precious stones, and his helmet overlaid with gold—came from his tent, whose cords were made of silk, attended by a large retinue in splendid livery, to the church where the barons were assembled. Sir Robert Douglas having asked his name, Cochrane answered 'It is the Earl of Mar.' The answer obtained his admittance, but a reception very different from his expectation. Angus pulled his gold chain off, saying 'A rope will become thee better.' Douglas seized his horse, exclaiming he had been too long a hunter of mischief. 'Is this jest or earnest?' asked Cochrane, a needless question, to which no reply was vouchsafed. The unfortunate favourite was dragged to the Bridge of Lauder, over which, in sight of the king, he was hung, like a thief, with a rope, his petition for the use of the silk cords of his tent being rejected with contempt. Roger, an English musician; Torphichen, a fencing-master; Leonard, a smith; two lowborn associates of the king; and Proctor, a gentleman of the court, met the same fate. John Ramsay of Balmain, another courtier, was spared at the king's personal intercession; and although James himself was conveyed to Edinburgh Castle and kept for some time in custody, the nobles were satisfied by the removal of his favourite, and a reconciliation between him and his brother was soon after effected by Archbishop Schives. Albany received the titles of Mar and March in addition to his dukedom. This circumstance renders it probable, though it has been doubted, that Cochrane had been really created earl, and that the record of his creation was afterwards destroyed.

[Ferrerius, Appendix to Boece's History; Lindsay of Pitscottie's Chronicle; Lesley and Buchanan's Histories; and Pinkerton's History, in which there is the fullest account of Cochrane.] Æ. M.

COCHRANE, THOMAS, tenth EARL OF DUNDONALD (1775–1860), admiral, son of Archibald Cochrane, ninth earl of Dundonald [q. v.] and of Anne, daughter of Captain James Gilchrist [q. v.], was born at Annsfield in Lanarkshire on 14 Dec. 1775. He was destined for the army by his father, who when he was still a mere child obtained for him a commission in the 104th regiment, while his uncle, Captain Alexander Forrester Inglis Cochrane [q. v.], placed his name on the books of the several ships he commanded; so that some years later, when his father yielded to his wish to go to sea, he had already nominally served in the navy for nearly five years. In reality he joined his first ship, the Hind, commanded by his uncle, on 27 June 1793, at the comparatively mature age of seventeen years and a half. His introduction to the service was a rude one, but he entered into it with a peculiar zest, and under the able teaching of 'Jack' Larmour, the first lieutenant of the Hind and afterwards of the Thetis, he rapidly learned the practical mysteries of the profession, and was on 14 Jan. 1795 appointed acting lieutenant of the Thetis, though he was not confirmed in the rank till 24 May 1796; the required six years of sea service being satisfactorily accounted for by the books of the various ships his uncle had commanded. The Thetis was then on the North American station, and continued there till the autumn of 1798, when, on her return to England, Cochrane was appointed to the Foudroyant, carrying the flag of Lord Keith, who was going out to the Mediterranean. On arriving at Gibraltar Lord Keith moved into the Barfleur, to which ship Cochrane accompanied him, rather to the dissatisfaction, he believed, of older officers. A rugged self-sufficiency had already shown itself in his temper, and, now that he was freed from his uncle's control, was not long in getting him into a difficulty with the first lieutenant, Philip Beaver [q. v.], who brought him to a court-martial for disrespect. Lord Keith, who was anxious to get to sea, hurried the trial over with a gentle admonition to Cochrane to 'avoid flippancy.' He continued in the Barfleur during the blockade of Cadiz and the voyage up the Mediterranean; followed Lord Keith to the Queen Charlotte, in which he served during the fruitless pursuit of the French fleet out of the Mediterranean, to Brest, returning also in her when Keith resumed the command of the station [see ELPHINSTONE, GEORGE KEITH, VISCOUNT KEITH.]

On the capture of the Généreux, 18 Feb. 1800, Cochrane was appointed prize-master, to take her to Port Mahon; and was thus happily absent from the Queen Charlotte when she was burnt off Leghorn on 17 March. He was shortly afterwards, 28 March, promoted to command the Speedy, a brig of 158 tons, armed with fourteen 4-pounders, and 'crowded rather than manned' with ninety officers and men. In this burlesque on a ship of war Cochrane was ordered to cruise off the Spanish coast, which he did with signal activity and success, capturing in the course of the summer and autumn several merchant ships and small privateers, and rendering the Speedy a marked object of the Spanish authorities. On 21 Dec. he ran close up to a large frigate specially fitted out, in the disguise of a merchantman, to put a stop to his cruise. He had painted the Speedy in imitation of a well-known Danish brig, had shipped a Danish quartermaster, and now dressed him in Danish uniform to personate the Danish captain. The Spaniard sent a boat to board her, the Speedy ran up the quarantine flag, which effectually kept it at a satisfactory distance, and so the two vessels parted. After cruising with singular good fortune for another month, on 1 Feb. 1801 he put into Valetta, and the same evening attended a subscription fancy-ball, in the dress of an English seaman. Some of the French royalist officers—under whose patronage the ball was given—supposing that he really was a seaman, ordered him out. Cochrane, refusing to go, was collared by a Frenchman, whom he promptly knocked down. He was then carried off to the guardroom. A duel followed, in which the Frenchman was shot through the leg, and a ball passing through Cochrane's clothes bruised his side.

On the following day the Speedy again put to sea, and, with occasional intermissions, continued cruising along the Spanish coast, with the now customary good fortune and success, till 6 May, when, off Barcelona, she fell in with a large Spanish frigate, which had put to sea in search of the Speedy. As some dissatisfaction had been expressed at his not attacking the frigate on 21 Dec., Cochrane gave the order to prepare for action, though his ship's company was reduced to fifty-four, all told. The result is without a parallel in naval history. Without any surprise, in broad daylight, this little brig ran alongside the frigate, and after a few broadsides, in which every gun from the Speedy told, while the Spaniard's shot passed harmlessly overhead, Cochrane, at the head of his men, boarded and carried her, a frigate

named El Gamo, of upwards of 600 tons, of thirty-two heavy guns and 319 men, with a loss of four killed and seventeen wounded. The Spaniards had lost fourteen killed and forty-one wounded. To convey the prize to Port Mahon was a work of serious difficulty, for the prisoners were more than eight times as numerous as the prize crew, and were only kept from rescuing themselves by their own main-deck guns, loaded with canister, being pointed down the hatchway, while men with lighted matches stood ready beside them. It would almost seem that the extreme brilliance of this action prevented its being properly rewarded. The senior officer at Port Mahon did not forward Cochrane's official letter for more than a month, and the impression everywhere gained ground that the Gamo was taken by surprise. After a very unusual delay, Cochrane was advanced to post rank on 8 Aug. 1801; but his request for the promotion of Mr. Parker, the lieutenant of the Speedy, was met with the reply from Lord St. Vincent, then first lord of the admiralty, that 'the small number of men killed on board the Speedy did not warrant the application.' Cochrane had the imprudence to answer that there were more casualties on board the Speedy in this action than there were on board the Victory at St. Vincent, for which his lordship had been made an earl and his first captain a knight. He was afterwards surprised at his want of favour with the admiralty. But meantime the Speedy, having been ordered to convoy a dull sailing packet from Port Mahon to Gibraltar, fell in, on 3 July, among a squadron of three French line-of-battle ships, and, after a very remarkable display of ingenious seamanship, was compelled to haul down her flag to the Dessaix. When Cochrane went on board, the French captain declined his sword with the complimentary remark that 'he would not accept the sword of an officer who had, for so many hours, struggled against impossibility,' and requested him to continue to wear it, though a prisoner. During the thirteen months of his command the Speedy had 'taken or retaken upwards of fifty vessels, 122 guns, and 534 prisoners.' The three French ships proceeded to the Bay of Gibraltar, and anchored off Algeciras, where, on 6 July, they were unsuccessfully attacked by the squadron under Sir James Saumarez, afterwards Lord de Saumarez [q. v.], Cochrane being a witness of the engagement from the Dessaix. The next day he, as well as the officers of the Hannibal, which had been captured, was permitted to go to Gibraltar on parole; and after the more fortunate engagement in the Straits on the night of 12 July, was exchanged for the second captain of the San Antonio.

After the peace he was not immediately appointed to another ship; and towards the end of 1802 he entered himself as a student in the university of Edinburgh. He pursued his studies earnestly, living in secluded lodgings. In 1803, when the war again broke out, he was ordered to go to Plymouth, and there found himself appointed to command the Arab, an old collier which had been bought into the service and was being fitted as a ship of war. When ready for sea she was sent to the Downs, and ordered to keep watch on the enemy in Boulogne. Cochrane soon found that for such a service the Arab was useless. He represented this to the admiral in command; his letter was forwarded to the admiralty, and he was ordered to cruise to the N.E. of the Orkneys to protect the fisheries. There appeared to be no fisheries to protect, and he believed that the service was invented as a mark of the board's displeasure. It lasted for fifteen months; nor was he permitted to return to England till Lord Melville had succeeded Lord St. Vincent at the admiralty, when he was appointed to the Pallas, a new 32-gun frigate, and, as some compensation for past sufferings, ordered to cruise for a month off the Azores. The cruise, which extended from February to April 1805, proved remarkably fortunate; and having made several rich prizes, and on the homeward voyage escaping from a squadron of French line-of-battle ships by a ruse as clever as it was daring, the Pallas sailed into Plymouth Sound with a large gold candlestick, about five feet high, on each masthead. These, which had been made in Mexico for presentation to some church in Spain, Cochrane was desirous of possessing, and had made an arrangement to that effect with his officers and ship's company. Unfortunately the custom-house authorities would not let them pass without the full duty, which was prohibitive; and, though of exquisite workmanship, they were broken up and passed as old gold.

In the end of May the Pallas was sent to North America in charge of convoy for the St. Lawrence, and on her return in December was ordered to join Vice-admiral Thornbrough in the Downs, as part of a squadron destined to act in the Bay of Biscay. The cruise lasted from the beginning of February to the end of May 1806, during which time the Pallas, for the most part detached from the squadron, captured or drove on shore and burnt a very large number of the enemy's merchant ships, as well as the Tapageuse sloop, cut out of the Garonne by the ship's

boats, while the Pallas herself, left with only forty men on board, chased, drove ashore and destroyed three corvettes, each singly more than her match at the moment. The affair was reported by Thornbrough with very warm commendation, but was passed over by the admiralty without notice; the Tapageuse was not bought into the service, and neither prize-money nor head-money was allotted for this capture and destruction of four ships of war. On 14 May, as the Pallas was engaged in reconnoitring the French fleet in the roadstead of Aix, the Minerve frigate of 40 guns stood out to meet her, accompanied by three brigs. She was very roughly handled, and would probably have been captured had not two other frigates weighed to support her. As the Pallas had lost her foretopmast and maintopsail-yard, she was now in a position of some danger, when the Kingfisher sloop ran in and took her in tow. This was virtually the end of her cruise, for four days afterwards she was ordered to Plymouth with a convoy, and arrived there on the 27th. In the following June there was a vacancy in the representation of Honiton, and Cochrane offered himself as a candidate. He soon found that it was a mere question of bribery, but refused to sanction any on his own account, and was consequently rejected (June 1806). On this he sent the bellman round the town to announce that his agent would pay ten guineas to every one who had voted for him. The ten guineas was accordingly paid, with an explanation that it was a reward for having withstood the influence of bribery. In October 1806 there was a general election, when Cochrane again stood for Honiton, and was returned without any opposition. The new member positively refused to entertain the electors' demand for another ten guineas apiece, though he finally agreed to give his constituents a public supper, which was converted into a general treat to the town, at a cost of some 1,200*l.*

On 2 Sept. Cochrane and the crew of the Pallas were turned over to the Impérieuse frigate, which put to sea on 17 Nov. and on the 29th joined the blockading squadron in Basque Roads. In Feb. 1807 she returned to Plymouth, and at the general election in May, Cochrane and his Honiton constituents being mutually sick of each other, he offered himself as a candidate for Westminster, and was returned along with Sir Francis Burdett, although he obtained 1,400 fewer votes. He had scarcely taken his seat before he brought forward, on 10 July, a motion on naval abuses. The abuses complained of were real, but Cochrane's attack was injudicious in its form and was negatived without a division. The admiralty ordered him out to the Mediterranean, on account of which his constituents gave him unlimited leave of absence. The Impérieuse sailed from Portsmouth on 12 Sept. 1807, and, having captured a Maltese pirate on 14 Nov., joined the fleet under Lord Collingwood off Toulon on the 19th. Cochrane was then directed to go to Corfu to relieve the senior officer there; but having interfered to put a stop to the iniquitous system of granting passes, which his predecessor had sanctioned, he was speedily recalled as 'wanting in discretion.' It does not appear that Collingwood made any inquiries into the merits of the charge, but accepted the report of the officer who had granted and presumably profited by the illegal passes.

Cochrane rejoined the fleet on 2 Jan. 1808, and in the end of the month was sent on a roving commission, with general instructions 'to harass the Spanish and French coast as opportunity served.' It is impossible here to relate in detail the extraordinary events of the next four months, or even to enumerate the vessels that were captured or burnt, the batteries, towers, signal stations and lighthouses that were blown up. In the beginning of June came the change in the relations between France and Spain, and after three weeks of uncertainty, Cochrane received orders, on 21 June, to 'cruise in the Mediterranean and render every possible assistance to the Spaniards against the French.' The Impérieuse immediately passed up the coast, fraternising with the Spaniards at the ports, till at Barcelona she found the French in possession. Her work in Catalonia consisted chiefly in breaking down the roads and bridges, seriously interfering with the march and transport service of the French armies. Then, stretching along the south coast of France, destroying whatever could be destroyed, this one frigate brought a pressure on the French armies which largely modified their plans of aggression. Cochrane wrote to Collingwood from the Gulf of Lyons, 28 Sept. 1808: 'With varying opposition, but with unvaried success, the newly constructed semaphoric telegraphs, which are of the utmost consequence to the safety of the numerous convoys that pass along the coast of France, at Bourdique, La Pinède, St. Maguire, Frontignan, Canet, and Fay, have been blown up and completely demolished, together with their telegraph houses, fourteen barracks of *gens d'armes*, one battery, and the strong tower on the lake of Frontignan.' Upon this Collingwood commented thus: 'Nothing can exceed the zeal and activity with which his lordship pursues the enemy. The success which attends his enterprises clearly indi-

cates with what skill and ability they are conducted, besides keeping the coast in constant alarm, causing a general suspension of the trade and harassing a body of troops employed in opposing him.'

Perhaps the most extraordinary of Cochrane's exploits in the Impérieuse was the defence of the castle of Trinidad, which commanded the town of Rosas, then besieged by the French. On 22 Nov. the castle was judged to be no longer tenable; Captain Bennett of the Fame had withdrawn the marines with which he had strengthened the garrison, and the governor had made up his mind to capitulate. It was at this juncture that the Impérieuse arrived. Cochrane was of opinion that the place might still hold out; and—having discretionary orders, with which Bennett, though his senior, would not interfere—he landed a party of seamen and marines from the Impérieuse; and there, for the next fortnight, he maintained himself against the thousands of assailants, supported by a heavy battering train. It was not till the town had been occupied by the French, and the citadel was capitulating, that Cochrane thought it necessary to evacuate the castle, which he did on 5 Dec., embarking the whole of the little garrison without loss, and blowing up the shattered fortifications by a carefully laid train.

Early in February 1809 Cochrane received permission to return to England. His health was beginning to suffer; he wished to call attention in parliament to the iniquitous jobbery of the Maltese prize court; and hoped to carry on a war of harassing attacks on the west coast of France. He was always of opinion that had he been entrusted with the command of a small squadron for this purpose, 'neither the Peninsular war nor its enormous cost to the nation from 1809 onwards would ever have been heard of. It would have been easy . . . so to harass the French coast as to find full employment for their troops at home, and thus to render any operations in western Spain, or even in foreign countries, next to impossible.' Towards the end of March the Impérieuse arrived at Plymouth, and Cochrane was immediately summoned to attend at the admiralty. The French had been permitted to collect the whole of their western fleet in Aix roads; it was now contemplated to attempt an attack on it there, and Cochrane was led to hope for an important command in the projected expedition. At the admiralty, however, he found that this was not quite the case. Lord Gambier, who commanded in the Bay of Biscay, had written that though 'the enemy's ships lie much exposed to the operation of fireships, it is a horrible mode of warfare, and the attempt hazardous if not desperate.' Cochrane was pressed to give his opinion on this matter. He was told by Lord Mulgrave, then first lord of the admiralty, that 'the present was no time for professional etiquette,' and that 'the board was bent on striking some decisive blow before the French squadron had an opportunity of slipping out.' Thus urged, Cochrane submitted the outline of a plan for such an attack 'which, if seconded by the fleet, must certainly result in the total destruction of the French squadron.' Lord Mulgrave expressed his own satisfaction and that of the board, and asked him 'if he would undertake to put it in execution.' Cochrane naturally demurred; he represented that, being a junior officer, his doing so would excite a great deal of jealousy; that Lord Gambier might consider it presumptuous, and might not impossibly deem the plan still more desperate and horrible than that to which he had already objected. It was only after repeated and urgent solicitation that he consented to undertake the service, Lord Mulgrave saying, 'Make yourself easy about the jealous feeling of senior officers; I will so manage it with Lord Gambier that the *amour-propre* of the fleet shall be satisfied.' But no attempt to allay this jealousy was made, and Cochrane on his arrival in the fleet found himself exposed to the indignation of every officer senior to himself. Lord Gambier virtually refused to have anything to do with the undertaking, while Admiral Harvey told Cochrane that as he himself had volunteered for that service, he could only consider his being specially sent out as an insult to the fleet. The work which Cochrane had immediately before him was the conduct of the fireships. He urged Gambier not to wait the arrival of those which were to be sent from England, but to fit up some transports actually with the fleet. To this Gambier consented, and several ships were accordingly got ready, Cochrane personally superintending the preparation of some as 'explosion vessels,' each of which was charged with fifteen hundred barrels of powder closely confined by heavy logs, hundreds of shell, and wedges. In Cochrane's own words, they 'were simply naval mines, the effect of which depended quite as much on their novelty as engines of war, as upon their destructiveness. It was calculated that, independently of any mischief they might do, they would cause such an amount of terror as to induce the enemy to run their ships ashore as the only way to avoid them. This expectation was fully answered, but no ade-

quate attack on the part of the British force following up the effect of the explosion vessels, the stranded ships were permitted to heave off and thus escaped, for the most part.'

The attack was made on the night of 11 April, but with the exception of one explosion vessel, commanded by Cochrane in person, which shattered the boom in front of the French ships, explosion vessels and fireships alike, timidly, nervously, and ignorantly conducted, were burnt or blown up without doing any damage to the enemy. But the terror of the one had produced the effect which Cochrane anticipated. The French ships cut their cables and attempted to escape, but the water behind was of insufficient depth. At daylight on the morning of the 12th, all but two of them were helplessly aground. But the fireships had all been uselessly expended, and the fleet, which, according to Cochrane's plan, was to have supported the explosion and fire ships, and completed the destruction, was fourteen miles off; nor could Cochrane's signals induce Gambier to make the attempt. In vain did Cochrane signal 'All the enemy's ships except two are on shore;' 'The enemy's ships can be destroyed;' 'Half the fleet can destroy the enemy;' 'The frigates alone can destroy the enemy;' 'The enemy is preparing to heave off.' Gambier tacitly but practically refused to take any measures whatever; he did indeed get the fleet under way, and approach to within about three miles, when he anchored; and in all probability nothing further would have been done had not Cochrane, indignant at seeing the great opportunity wholly lost, let the Impérieuse drift in till she could engage the nearest of the enemy's ships, some of which were still aground, and others had thrown their guns overboard. For very shame, the commander-in-chief was obliged to send in some assistance, and thus four of the enemy's ships were destroyed. Several more might have been, even then; but Lord Gambier peremptorily commanded the assailants to return. The Impérieuse was ordered to England with despatches, and sailed the following morning.

On arriving in England, Cochrane was honoured with the order of the Bath, but he felt deeply how much what had been done fell short of what might and should have been done; and when he was told by Lord Mulgrave that a vote of thanks to Lord Gambier would be proposed in the House of Commons, he replied that in his capacity of member for Westminster he would oppose the motion 'on the ground that the commander-in-chief had not only done nothing to merit a vote of thanks, but had neglected to destroy the French fleet in Aix roads when it was clearly in his power to do so.' To this determination he adhered, despite the entreaties of Lord Mulgrave; and Lord Gambier applied for a court-martial. Cochrane was thereupon, on 29 May, ordered to prefer his charges, which he declined doing, answering that 'the logs and signal log-books of the fleet contained all particulars and furnished premises whence accurate conclusions might be drawn.' He thus had to bear all the odium of having accused his commander-in-chief, without the compensating advantage of being in a position to prove his accusation. Tried by a friendly court, and supported by the whole influence of the admiralty, Lord Gambier was 'most honourably acquitted,' and was thanked by parliament for what, under the most favourable aspect, was a gross error of judgment. The admiralty virtually adjudged Cochrane guilty of falsely libelling his commanding officer on a matter of service. From a naval point of view he was ruined. He submitted a plan for the destruction of the French ships and forts in the Scheldt; the admiralty refused to entertain it. He applied for permission to rejoin his ship, then with the fleet in the North Sea; that also was curtly refused; but several months afterwards, when his speeches in parliament had proved offensive to the admiralty, he was directed to join the Impérieuse without delay and proceed to the Mediterranean. Cochrane declined the service, was therefore placed on half-pay, and for the next three years devoted himself to the exposure of gross abuses in the admiralty. Cochrane's well-justified attack, though it indirectly led to great reforms, created in the first instance much ill-feeling. There were many officials with vested interests eager to do Cochrane an ill turn, and many members of the government, irritated by Cochrane's persistency, who would witness his disgrace without compunction.

Towards the end of 1813 Cochrane's uncle, Sir Alexander Forrester Inglis Cochrane, was appointed to the command-in-chief on the North American station, and went out in a frigate, leaving his flagship, the Tonnant, to be equipped and brought out by his nephew, who was nominated his flag captain. While engaged in fitting out the Tonnant, Cochrane became acquainted with a Captain de Berenger, a French refugee and officer in one of the foreign regiments, who was recommended to him as a skilled rifle instructor and pyrotechnist, in which capacities he was anxious to secure his services for the Tonnant. There is no reason to doubt that De Berenger was fully qualified for this post; but he was

also gifted with an unscrupulous impudence. On 20 Feb. 1814, while at Dover, he sent word to the admiral at Deal (whence the news was brought to London) that he was Lord Cathcart's aide-de-camp, and was the bearer of intelligence from Paris to the effect that Bonaparte had been killed, that the allies were in full march on Paris, and that immediate peace was certain. The funds rose suddenly, and then fell heavily; out of the fluctuation one of Cochrane's uncles, who had taken the name of Johnstone, netted, it was said, a very large sum. De Berenger meanwhile posted up to London, took a hackney coach and drove to Cochrane's house in Green Street, changing his dress on the way from the scarlet coat of a staff officer to his own green coat of a rifleman, and in Green Street again changing into plain clothes which he borrowed from Cochrane. He was traced to Green Street, and Cochrane thus learning that he was the perpetrator of the swindle, gave information that led to his arrest. De Berenger, Johnstone, and with them Cochrane were thus all apprehended and brought to trial. The case of Cochrane, who knew absolutely nothing of the affair, was mixed up with that of the others who were undoubtedly guilty; all were convicted, and Cochrane was sentenced to pay a fine of 1,000*l.*, to stand in the pillory for an hour, and to be imprisoned in the king's bench prison for a year. The standing in the pillory was remitted, probably because Sir Francis Burdett, his fellow-member for Westminster, avowed his intention of standing with him, and the government feared a riot; but his name was struck off the list of the navy (25 June); he was expelled from the House of Commons (5 July); and, with every possible indignity, from the number of knights of the Bath. Within a few days of his being expelled from the House of Commons he was enthusiastically returned again by Westminster, the electors in a mass meeting passing a unanimous resolution that he 'was perfectly innocent of the Stock Exchange fraud, that he was a fit and proper person to represent their city in parliament, and that his re-election should be secured without any expense to him.' He, however, had to undergo his term of imprisonment, which, after he had escaped and been recaptured, was made cruelly severe. On 20 June 1815 he was told that, the term being expired, he would be set at liberty on paying the fine of 1,000*l.* On 3 July he reluctantly accepted his liberty, paying the fine with a bank note, on the back of which he wrote: 'My health having suffered by long and close confinement, and my oppressors being resolved to deprive me of property or life, I submit to robbery to protect myself from murder, in the hope that I shall live to bring the delinquents to justice.' This note is still preserved at the Bank of England. Cochrane always suspected Croker, the secretary of the admiralty, of having helped to contrive his disgrace. But there is no proof beyond the personal and political enmity which subsisted between the two men.

On the day of his release Cochrane appeared in the House of Commons, just in time to give a casting vote against the proposal to increase the Duke of Cumberland's pension, and for the next two years he devoted himself both in and out of parliament to an active and energetic opposition to the government; an opposition which, though honest in principle, was embittered by his keen sense of the injustice to which he had been subjected. In August 1816, immediately after a stormy meeting at the London Tavern, and, as Cochrane maintained, in order to punish him for the very prominent part he had taken, he was brought to trial on a charge of breaking out of the king's bench prison seventeen months before. As he rested his defence entirely on the alleged illegality of imprisoning him, a member of parliament, he freely admitted having made his escape, and was on his own admission found guilty. Sentence was deferred, but three months afterwards, having again taken part in a large political meeting, he was condemned to pay a fine of 100*l.* This he refused to pay, and was taken into custody; the sentence, he said, amounted to one of perpetual imprisonment, as he would never pay a fine imposed for escaping from an illegal detention. The fine was, however, speedily raised by a penny subscription, and Cochrane was released after a confinement of sixteen days. The subscription once started was continued, and the 1,000*l.* previously paid was raised, actually in coppers, together with some further contribution towards his law expenses.

In May 1817 Cochrane accepted the invitation of the Chilian government to undertake the organisation and command of their navy, though in consequence of various delays he did not leave England till August 1818, when, crossing over to Boulogne, accompanied by his wife and two children, he sailed in the Rose merchantman. He reached Valparaiso on 28 Nov., and proceeded at once to Santiago, where he was received with the utmost enthusiasm. The Spaniards had a formidable squadron, and were preparing for an attack on Valparaiso, while the whole navy of Chili numbered only seven vessels, one of which, a 50-gun frigate captured from the Spaniards, and rechristened the O'Higgins, was an efficient man-of-war; the others were

worn-out merchant ships or English ships of war that had been sold out of the service. Cochrane, who was appointed 'admiral and commander-in-chief of the naval forces of the republic,' determined to forestall the threatened attack, and, having hoisted his flag on board the O'Higgins, sailed from Valparaiso on 16 Jan. 1819, accompanied by three other ships of his little navy. His force was too small to achieve any great success; but in a five months' absence from Valparaiso he blockaded the Spanish ships under the shelter of their forts, scattered their soldiers in several skirmishes, and captured both stores and a considerable amount of treasure. In a correspondence with the viceroy at Lima relative to the exchange of prisoners, the viceroy expressed his surprise 'that a British nobleman should come to fight for a rebel community unacknowledged by all the powers of the globe.' Cochrane replied that 'a British nobleman had a right to assist any country which was endeavouring to re-establish the rights of aggrieved humanity, and that he had adopted the cause of Chili with the same freedom of judgment that he had exercised in refusing the offer of an admiral's rank in Spain, which had been made to him not long before by the Spanish ambassador in London.'

After a stay of nearly three months at Valparaiso Cochrane sailed on a second cruise on 12 Sept. He had now with him the whole force of the Chilian navy, including two fireships. He was also provided with a quantity of rockets and other explosives, from which great results were hoped. But in an attack on Callao the rockets proved to be worthless; one of the fireships was uselessly expended, and after watching the port for some weeks sickness and want of provisions compelled him to withdraw. Having sent some of the ships to Valparaiso, and leaving others on the coast of Peru, he sailed towards the middle of December with only the flagship for Valdivia, then strongly fortified, and held by the Spaniards as a base of operations against the Chilians from the south. Having reconnoitred the place he went to Concepcion to get a reinforcement of two hundred and fifty soldiers. He was there joined also by a small schooner and a Brazilian brig, which volunteered for the expedition; and thus strengthened returned to Valdivia, where, in the most extraordinary manner, having landed about three hundred men, he stormed the outermost fort of a long chain of works which defended the harbour, and a panic having spread among the Spaniards he chased them from fort to fort in wild confusion. The whole fell into his hands with a loss of not more than seven killed and nineteen wounded. Of the garrisons, upwards of one hundred were found dead, as many more were made prisoners, and the rest escaped, some into the woods, some up the river to Valdivia, which they sacked and abandoned, flying to Chiloe. Cochrane thus obtained undisputed possession of the town, and with it of a very large quantity of military stores. He returned to Valparaiso on 27 Feb. 1820, and was enthusiastically welcomed by General O'Higgins, the supreme director, and the people generally; but he soon found that among the ministry the prevailing feeling was one of jealousy. He was thus subjected to such indignities and attempted persecutions that, on 14 May, he tendered his resignation. It was refused, but he received a promise of better treatment; the seamen's wages were paid, and the prize-money for Valdivia was awarded. Cochrane's share amounted to sixty-seven thousand dollars, and to this was added a grant of land; but the money was never paid, and the estate was forcibly seized a few years later.

When this dispute had been arranged it was determined to undertake an expedition against Peru with the whole force of the republic. An army of upwards of four thousand men under the command of General San Martin was embarked on board the ships of war, which sailed from Valparaiso towards the end of August 1820. In spite of Cochrane's remonstrances San Martin insisted on the troops being landed at Pisco, where they remained in idleness for nearly two months. On 28 Oct. they were re-embarked, and, again on St. Martin's demand, landed at Ancon. Cochrane had in vain urged the advisability of an immediate attack on Callao and Lima; and now, understanding that his second landing would be as fruitless as the former, he determined with a detachment of his own force to cut out the Esmeralda frigate at Callao. Acting entirely on his own responsibility and without consulting San Martin, he made the attempt with complete success. On the night of 5 Nov. the boats pulled into the harbour; about midnight they were alongside the Esmeralda, and the Chilians boarded from several points at once. The Spaniards, though surprised, fought obstinately, but were beaten below with great slaughter. Cochrane himself was severely wounded, and the total loss of the victors was eleven killed and thirty wounded. As soon as the uproar on board announced to the garrison that an attack was being made, the batteries at once opened fire on the Esmeralda, thus killing or wounding many of their own men. The fire, however, did less damage than might have been expected, being neutralised by one of those simple but ingenious expedients, in which

Cochrane's mind was particularly fertile, and which, more than even the brilliant dash, mark his achievements. There were present in the harbour an English and an American ship of war. Cochrane noticed that as soon as the firing began these hoisted position lights. He at once saw that this was by prearrangement with the authorities on shore, and immediately hoisted exactly similar lights on board the Esmeralda. The garrison were perplexed; in the darkness they were unable to distinguish, and fired by preference on the two neutrals, which were struck several times, the Esmeralda escaping comparatively untouched. Cochrane intended to go on from the Esmeralda and capture or set fire to every ship in the harbour. Unfortunately he was incapacitated by his wounds, and the officer on whom the command devolved, less venturesome and less ingenious than his chief, cut the Esmeralda's cables. There was then nothing for it but to loose her topsails and get out of range. The exploit, however, though not complete in itself, was so in its results. Not only was the Spanish navy reduced to inaction, but Cochrane, after a short time, finding that there was no further work for him afloat, induced San Martin to lend him some six hundred soldiers, with which and the ships of the squadron he so harassed the coast from Callao to Arica that he virtually compelled Lima to capitulate on 6 July 1821. San Martin, though he had taken little or no part in the work, now appeared to receive the honours and reward. On 3 Aug. he proclaimed himself Protector of Peru, and on the 4th refused to advance a single real for the payment of the seamen unless they, and Cochrane especially, transferred their allegiance to the new-founded republic. Cochrane declined the offers of the protector, sailed to Ancon, and took possession of a large quantity of captured treasure which San Martin had deposited there. With this he paid off the arrears of his officers and men, reserving the surplus for the re-equipment of the squadron. After an absence of more than twenty months Cochrane returned to Valparaiso in June 1822; but though received with popular enthusiasm he found that ministerial jealousy and corruption rendered further service in Chili impossible. San Martin, having been expelled from Peru by a popular insurrection, came back to Valparaiso in October, and, though denounced by Cochrane as a traitor, was loaded with honours and rewards, while Cochrane was unable to obtain payment of the sums due to himself or of the wages due to his men. Had he chosen to enter into the struggle of parties, he might possibly have reaped pecuniary advantage; but declining to do that the only course open to him was to resign his command in the Chilian navy, which he virtually did on 29 Nov. by requesting leave of absence for an indefinite time.

He had received invitations to enter the service of Brazil, of Mexico, and of Greece; and though intending ultimately to lend his aid to the Greeks he accepted provisionally the offers of Brazil, and sailed from Valparaiso on 18 Jan. 1823. He arrived at Rio de Janeiro on 13 March, and on the 21st was appointed by the newly proclaimed emperor 'first admiral of the national and imperial navy.' The spirit of faction, however, ran exceedingly high, and though during the next eighteen months Cochrane succeeded in quelling the efforts of the Portuguese and completely establishing the naval supremacy of Brazil, he was so embarrassed by the powerful opposition at court that the most serious part of his work was the maintenance of his authority, and at times even of his liberty. Notwithstanding the generally successful results of his operations, they lacked the extreme brilliancy of his exploits under the Chilian flag; much of his work was administrative rather than naval, and he repeatedly expressed his wish to retire from the service, in which he continued at the urgent request of the emperor. In the beginning of 1825 he was at Maranham, and having restored order and finding his ship's company sickly he resolved to go for a cruise into the temperate latitudes of the North Atlantic. He put to sea on 18 May, and in about three weeks was off the Azores, when, in some strong gales, the frigate's masts and rigging were found to be rotten and no longer serviceable. The provisions, too, ran short. It was therefore necessary to make the nearest friendly port, and he anchored at Spithead on 26 June. He at once reported his arrival to the Brazilian minister in London, and requested to be provided with the means of refitting the ship. None were given him; he was ordered to return at once; he was accused of deserting, of attempting to carry off his ship, and the officers and crew were ordered to repudiate his authority and return without him. Some months thus passed away, and on 3 Nov. peace was declared between Brazil and Portugal. Cochrane seized on this as his opportunity, and on 10 Nov. wrote to the emperor, formally resigning his commission.

He had already received repeated invitations to take the command of the Greek navy. Burdett, Hobhouse, Hume, Bowring, and other leading members of the Greek committee, all agreed that he was the only man capable of achieving the liberation of Greece, though some reminded him of the jealousies

and the want of hearty co-operation to be expected. Cochrane had suffered too much annoyance, both in Chili and Brazil, to think lightly of these objections; but he accepted the invitation, stipulating that out of the loan of 2,000,000*l.* which had just been contracted in London, 150,000*l.* should be devoted to the construction of six steamers in England, and the same amount to the building and fitting out of two large frigates in the United States; they were to be manned by English or American seamen, and he was to have sole, independent, uncontrolled command of the entire Greek fleet. All this was readily agreed to, but for nearly eighteen months Cochrane was fully occupied in endeavouring to forward the building and equipment of the steamers which were unaccountably delayed. It was the dawn of naval warfare under steam, and Cochrane was quick to perceive the enormous advantage they would give him in the narrow confined waters of the Archipelago. 'Steam vessels,' he wrote, 'whenever they shall be brought into war for hostile purposes, will prove the most formidable means that ever has been employed in naval warfare. It is my opinion that twenty-four vessels moved by steam (such as the largest constructed for the Greek service) could commence at St. Petersburg and finish at Constantinople the destruction of every ship of war in the European ports.'

It was not till March 1827 that Cochrane arrived at Hydra, and then only in a small yacht; the steamers and frigates were not ready, and, as a whole, never were ready. The money allotted for them had been lavishly expended; one of the frigates was eventually finished at a cost of 200,000*l.*, and of the steamers only one appears ever to have reached Greece. There was no money to pay the seamen, and the patriotism of the Greek sailors did not extend to trusting their country for payment in the future. In May the new admiral held a review of the fleet at Poros. The men demanded a month's wages in advance, and as this demand could not be complied with they weighed anchor and took their vessels, mostly small brigs, out of the fleet, to swell the ranks of the pirates, which at that time infested the Levant. 'It was impossible,' Cochrane wrote some months later, 'to induce the Greek seamen to submit to the slightest restraint on their inclinations, or to render the most trifling service without being paid in advance, or to perform such service after being so paid, if it suited their interest or convenience to evade the fulfilment of their engagement. More than six crews have passed under my review on board the Hellas in the course of as many months, exclusive of those in other vessels, and notwithstanding all that has been written to praise the courage of the Greek seamen they are collectively the greatest cowards I have ever met with.' It was thus that Cochrane was able to accomplish little or nothing in the Greek war, which came virtually to an end in the following October with the battle of Navarino [see Codrington, Sir Edward]. The business was unfortunate in every way. It had been agreed that he was to receive 57,000*l.* as payment for his services; of this sum 20,000*l.* was never paid, and the other 37,000*l.*, invested in Greek stock at par, was so depreciated as to prove insufficient to meet his expenses. It thus appears that he really derived no pecuniary advantage from his appointment, though scandal made free with his name, for it was patent that he was associated with men beneath whose financial skill the loan of 2,000,000*l.* wasted away without benefit to the Greek cause (Finlay, *Hist. of the Greek Revolution*, ii. 154–8). In February 1828 Cochrane returned to England for a few months. He hoped to advance the cause of Greek independence by pushing forward the armaments that had been contracted for. By September he was back again in Greece, not having been able to accomplish any satisfactory end; but in Greece he was received with scant civility, and returned in December.

The object to which Cochrane now devoted himself was his reinstatement in the English navy. He had already during his visit to England in the summer of 1828 presented a memorial to the Duke of Clarence, then lord high admiral; but the duke having submitted it to the cabinet it was decided that nothing should be done. Other memorials were presented after the accession of the duke as William IV; but it was not till 2 May 1832 that he received, not the annulling of the condemnation nor the investigations for which he had prayed, but a 'free pardon.' He was at the same time restored to his rank in the navy, on 8 May he was gazetted as a rear-admiral, and on the following day was presented at the levée. He had meantime, by the death of his father on 1 July 1831, become in succession Earl of Dundonald. Released from the cares and annoyances of the peculiar service in which he had been so long engaged, he devoted his leisure to mechanical inventions, and especially to improvements of the steam engine in its adaptation to marine purposes, and as early as 1843 he was urging on the admiralty the necessity of adapting steam-power and screw-propellers to ships of the line. 'During the last twelve years,' he wrote, 'I have actually disbursed, to the great inconvenience of my family, upwards of 16,000*l.*

to promote nautical objects which appeared to me of importance.' Some of these, in addition to numerous experiments on the steam engine, were in connection with the problems of naval architecture, and from 1843 to 1848 he was chiefly occupied in the building and equipment of the Janus frigate, the lines, the engines, and the boilers of which were all designed by him. In this he had many difficulties to contend with. From the practical men he received none of the assistance on which he must necessarily have depended; and some of them thwarted his plans by such measures as plugging the suction-pipe of the pumps. The ship's weights proved to have been miscalculated or exceeded, and she lay so low in the water as to be unseaworthy. Still, though the Janus herself was a failure, the improvement in her lines was acknowledged and adopted, and the screw-propeller rapidly came into general use.

But perhaps the invention which is most commonly associated with the name of Dundonald is the 'secret war plan,' the nature of which was never made public, though he repeatedly declared that it was capable of destroying any fleet or fortress in the world. He first proposed it as early as 1811, when it was referred to a secret committee, consisting of the Duke of York, Lord Keith, Lord Exmouth, and the two Congreves, who pronounced it to be infallible, irresistible, but inhuman. On this ground it was not adopted; but when the inventor entered the service of Chili he was pledged by the prince regent not to use it for any other country than his own. After his readmission to the English navy this secret plan was several times urged on the admiralty and the government, and was brought prominently into notice during the Russian war of 1854–6; but on every occasion it was put on one side as too terrible and inhuman, though always with the clear admission that it was capable of producing the results which Dundonald claimed for it.

In 1848 Dundonald was appointed commander-in-chief on the West Indian and North American station, a command which he held for three years, during which time he submitted to the government several valuable reports on the condition and capabilities of the various colonies which he officially visited. He had no further employment, for it was decided not to use his 'secret plan' against Cronstadt or Sebastopol, which he offered to reduce to ruins. He had become in course of seniority vice-admiral on 23 Nov. 1841, and admiral on 21 March 1851; on 23 Oct. 1854 he was nominated rear-admiral of the United Kingdom. On 22 May 1847 he had been reinstated in the order of the Bath, being gazetted on the 25th as a knight grand cross; but notwithstanding his repeated applications his banner was not replaced in Henry VIII's chapel, out of which it had been ignominiously kicked in 1814, till after his death, which took place on 31 Oct. 1860. The reparation was tardily completed on 19 March 1878, when, in accordance with the report of a parliamentary committee, 5,000*l.* was voted to his grandson, Lord Cochrane, 'in respect of the distinguished services of his grandfather, the late Earl of Dundonald,' but really as an equivalent for Dundonald's half-pay during the period of his exclusion from the British navy (*Parl. Papers*, 1877, Nos. 92, 338; *Times*, 20 March 1878). During the last years of his life he had been occupied in preparing his 'Narrative of Services in the Liberation of Chili, Peru, and Brazil, from Spanish and Portuguese Domination' (8vo, 1859), and 'Autobiography of a Seaman' (2 vols. 8vo, 1860–1), which was brought to an abrupt termination by his death.

In 1812 he married Miss Katherine Corbett Barnes. Finding that his uncle Basil, a rich East India merchant, was bent on his marrying an heiress, he prevailed on Miss Barnes to accompany him over the border, and they were secretly married at Annan. He seems never to have regretted the loss of his uncle's friendship or fortune, considering his wife 'a rich equivalent.' She survived him a few years, and died in 1865. Besides his eldest son, who succeeded him in the title, he left three other sons, one of whom, Arthur Auckland Leopold Pedro, now admiral, was in 1873–6 commander-in-chief in the Pacific.

Dundonald's very remarkable career, distinguished above all others by the attainment of great results with small means, has deservedly won for him a very high place in the roll of naval commanders. What he might have done has been argued from what he did, and he has thus been estimated as one of the greatest of our admirals, whose name must be ranked with those of Nelson, Hawke, Rodney, or Blake. It will, however, be noticed that his exploits, brilliant as they were, were those of a captain or partisan leader, not of an admiral. It is impossible to speak too highly of his daring yet cool courage, or of the quaint inventive genius which directed it; but it is equally impossible to assign him any place among the great masters of naval tactics, for the display of which he never had any opportunity. It is indeed noteworthy that during the whole course of his particularly active service he had no share in any general engagement. The terrible blow which fell on him in 1814 must be considered as having really raised his reputation by giving

his career the peculiarly romantic and adventurous turn which it afterwards assumed. But for that, his life would probably have been passed in parliamentary contests, for which, alike by temper and genius, he was unfitted. The exile which was almost forced on him removed him to a more favourable field, and the renown of such feats as the capture of Valdivia or of the Esmeralda was increased by the results to which they immediately conduced. Without him Chili might have achieved her independence and that of Peru, but probably she would have succumbed to the better discipline of Spain. A portrait by Stroehling, lent by the Earl of Dundonald, was exhibited at South Kensington in 1868.

[Autobiography of a Seaman, by Thomas, tenth earl of Dundonald; Life of Thomas, tenth earl of Dundonald, completing the Autobiography of a Seaman, by Thomas, eleventh earl of Dundonald, and H. R. Fox Bourne (2 vols. 8vo, 1869); Narrative of Services in the Liberation of Chili, Peru, and Brazil, by Thomas, tenth earl of Dundonald; Lord Cochrane's Trial before Lord Ellenborough, by J. B. Atlay. 1897; Stevenson's Twenty Years' Residence in South America (3 vols. 8vo, 1829); Finlay's History of the Greek Revolution (2 vols. 8vo, 1861).] J. K. L.

COCHRANE, Sir THOMAS JOHN (1789–1872), admiral of the fleet, eldest son of Admiral Sir Alexander Forrester Inglis Cochrane [q. v.], was born on 5 Feb. 1789, was entered as a volunteer on board the Thetis in 1796 [cf. Cochrane, Thomas, tenth Earl of Dundonald], and continued to serve under his father's pennant, or flag, till June 1805, when he was made lieutenant into the Jason. In September 1805 he was advanced to be commander of the Nimrod, on 23 Jan. 1806 to be acting captain of the Jason, and was confirmed in the rank on 23 April 1806, being then only two months over seventeen. It is this rapid promotion that constitutes Cochrane's principal claim to distinction, but which, carried out as it was by the commander-in-chief of a foreign station for the advantage of his son, can only be called gross jobbery. There were few instances so flagrant as this of a practice then not uncommon. Cochrane continued in the West Indies till 1809, and after two years on half-pay commanded the Surprise frigate on the coast of North America till the peace. From 1820 to 1824 he commanded the Forte on the same station, from 1825 to 1834 was governor of Newfoundland, and on 23 Nov. 1841 attained the rank of rear-admiral. He was M.P. for Ipswich 1839–41. From 1842 to 1845 he was second in command in China, with his flag in the Agincourt, and was commander-in-chief from 1845 to 1847. He was afterwards (1852–5) commander-in-chief at Portsmouth, and he died in 1872.

In due course of seniority he became vice-admiral on 14 Jan. 1850, admiral on 31 Jan. 1856, and admiral of the fleet on 12 Sept. 1865. He was knighted (29 May 1812) as proxy for his father at his installation as K.B. He was himself made C.B. on 18 April 1839, K.C.B. on 2 Nov. 1847, and G.C.B. on 18 May 1860. He was twice married, and had a numerous family.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.] J. K. L.

COCHRANE, Sir WILLIAM, of Cowdon, first Earl of Dundonald (*d.* 1686), was the second son of Alexander Blair, of the ancient family of Blair of Blair, who, on his marriage to Elizabeth Cochrane, of the ancient family of Cochrane of Cochrane, assumed the name of Cochrane. By prudent management he came to be one of the largest proprietors in the counties of Ayr and Renfrew, and was returned member of the Scottish parliament for Ayrshire in 1644 ('Members of Parliament for Scotland' in Foster's *Collectanea Genealogica*, i. 7). For his services in behalf of the king he was created a peer by the title of Lord Cochrane of Dundonald, by patent dated Scarborough, 27 Dec. 1647, with limitation to heirs male of his body. When it was resolved to raise an army in behalf of Charles I, in 1648, he was sent over to Ireland to bring home the Scotch troops (Guthry, *Memoirs*, 268). In 1653 he acquired the lordship of Paisley, where he fixed his residence, and lived in great splendour. The following year he was fined by Cromwell for his loyalty 5,000*l.*, which was reduced to 2,000*l.* (*State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1655, p. 71), and afterwards to 1,666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* (*ib.* 116). At the Restoration he was appointed a privy councillor and one of the commissioners of the treasury, and for these services was created a peer by the title Earl of Dundonald, Lord Cochrane of Paisley and Ochiltree, 12 May 1669. His tremulous signature appears attached to Claverhouse's marriage contract in 1684. The same year an accusation was preferred against him on the ground that his son, Lord Cochrane, when he was dying in 1679, kept a chaplain who prayed God to bless the rebels in the west with success (Fountainhall, *Decisions*, i. 299). He died in 1686, and was buried at Dundonald. By his marriage to Eupheme, daughter of Sir William Scot of Ardross, Fifeshire, he had two sons, William, lord Cochrane, who died in his father's lifetime, in 1679, and Sir John Cochrane of Ochiltree [q. v.], and one daughter, Grizel, married to George, tenth lord Ross.

He was succeeded in the earldom by his grandson John, the son of William, lord Cochrane.

[Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, i. 471–2; Bishop Guthry's Memoirs; Fountainhall's Decisions; State Papers (Dom. Ser.), 1655, pp. 71, 116, 118; Memoirs of Graham of Claverhouse, Viscount Dundee.] T. F. H.

COCK, GEORGE (*d.* 1679), captain, states that in the civil war he 'was employed by the queen mother to negotiate the raising of Lord Newcastle's army, and helped to supply it with arms; raised a troop himself, was plundered, twice shot, imprisoned some years, and remained out of the kingdom eleven more, for his loyalty.' For such services he was rewarded with the office of searcher of the port of Newcastle, his native place, on 31 July 1660. He was in the service of the admiralty, where he was a commissioner for inspecting the chest, and in November 1664 steward for sick and wounded seamen. He was also a prosperous merchant, and possessed large tanning works at Limerick. His love of hospitality rendered him very popular with his colleagues at the admiralty, especially with Pepys, who considered him 'the greatest epicure in the world.' In his 'Diary' Pepys records how on 21 July 1662 he 'did take boat and down to Greenwich to Captain Cocke, who hath a most pleasant seat, and neat,' and how on 1 April 1665 he was 'dining at Captain Cocke's in Broad Streete, very merry.' In 1666 he made Pepys a present of plate of the value of 100*l.* as some return for the profitable contracts which the latter had been able to obtain for him. From his business connections Cock was often enabled to present the Royal Society with some 'natural rarities' from abroad, which led to his being elected a fellow on 21 March 1666. He died in 1679 in the parish of St. Clement Danes, London (Probate Act Book, P. C. C., 1679). In his will, dated 19 Feb., and proved on 3 April of that year, he desired to be buried 'in the parish church of St. Peter's Poore in London, towards the north-east part of that church by my first wife, Anna Maria Cock' (Reg. in P. C. C., 45, King). His second wife, Mary, was, as Pepys tells us, 'a German lady, but a very great beauty.' He left a family of four sons.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom., 1660–1, pp. 66, 136, 575; Pepys's Diary (Bright), i. 380, ii. 83, 247, iii. 78, 137, 288–9, 296, iv. 84, and passim.] G. G.

COCKAYNE. [See also COKAYNE.]

COCKAYNE, THOMAS OSWALD (1807–1873), philologist, born in 1807, was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he took his degree in 1828 as tenth wrangler. He took holy orders in due course, and devoted himself partly to literature and partly to educational work. He was for many years an assistant-master in King's College School, London, which post he resigned in 1869. He died in 1873. Throughout the greater part of his life he was an industrious student of the Anglo-Saxon language, on which subject he published several works, now out of print, which are characterised both by learning and originality. He was a member of the Philological and the Early English Text Societies. The following is a list of the more important of his published works: 1. 'A Civil History of the Jews, from Joshua to Hadrian,' 1841, a second edition in 1845. 2. 'A Greek Syntax,' 1846. 3. 'Outlines of the History of France,' 1846. 4. Outlines of the History of Ireland,' 1851. 5. 'Life of Marshal Turenne,' 1853. 6. 'Leechdoms, Wort-cunning, and Starcraft of Early England, being a collection of documents never before published, illustrating the History of Science before the Norman Conquest,' 1858. 7. 'Spoon and Sparrow, or English roots in Greek, Latin, and Hebrew,' 1861. 8. 'The Shrine, a collection of papers on dry subjects,' 1864.

[Private information.] A. A. B.

COCKAYNE, WILLIAM (1717–1798), astronomer, son of the Rev. George Cockayne, vicar of Doveridge in Derbyshire, was born 3 Nov. 1717. Admitted to Merchant Taylors' School in 1728, he was elected to St. John's College, Oxford, in 1736, took degrees of B.A., M.A., and B.D. respectively in 1740, 1744, and 1751, was junior proctor of the university in 1750, and proceeded D.D. 13 July 1754. His uncle, Francis Cockayne, being elected lord mayor of London in 1750, he was appointed his chaplain, and preached before him the anniversary sermon of 5 Nov. in that year. In 1753 we find him acting as chaplain to the Countess of Orkney and Inchiquin. He filled the chair of astronomy in Gresham College 1752–95, and was nominated, 20 Sept. 1763, rector of Kilkhampton in Cornwall, occupying the post until his death in 1798. He published 'A Sermon preached before the Right Hon. the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Citizens of London, 5 Nov. 1750,' London, 1751; and 'A Sermon preached before the Right Hon. the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Citizens of London, 3 Sept. 1753,' London, 1753.

[Cockayne Memoranda, p. 185; Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 73; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vii. 431; Parochial Hist.

of Cornwall, ii. 365; Wood's Colleges and Halls, ed. Gutch, App. 170; Gent. Mag. 1750, p. 522, 1795, p. 711; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] A. M. C.

COCKBURN, ADAM, Lord Ormiston (1656–1735), lord justice clerk, was a lineal descendant of John Cockburn the younger of Ormiston, and Margaret Hepburn his wife (Nisbet, *System of Heraldry*, 1804, p. 347). On 28 Dec. 1671 he succeeded his brother John in the lands and barony of Ormiston. He was one of the commissioners for Haddingtonshire in the convention of 1678 and in the parliament of 1681. Cockburn was not a member of the parliament of 1685-6, but again represented Haddingtonshire in the convention of 1689, which afterwards reassembled as a parliament without re-election of its members. On 23 April 1689 he was appointed by the estates one of the commissioners for the union (*Act Parl.* ix. 60), and was made lord justice clerk on 28 Nov. 1692 (*ib.* 243), thereby vacating his seat for Haddingtonshire. He was admitted to the privy council, and in May 1695 was appointed on the royal commission of inquiry into the massacre at Glencoe, the report of which was presented to parliament on the following 24 June (*ib.* 354, 376; for the report see Carstares, 236–54, where it is wrongly dated). For his part in the commission Cockburn was fiercely attacked by the Earl of Argyll, who challenged him to ask satisfaction which way he pleased (Carstares, 256). It appears from a letter of the Earl of Argyll to Carstares that about this time special powers were entrusted to Cockburn and Sir Thomas Livingstone 'to seize persons, horses, and arms, without being obliged to be accountable to the council, make close prisoners or otherwise, as they see fit' (*ib.* 373). On 6 Feb. 1699 Cockburn was appointed treasurer depute, in the place of Lord Raith, deceased, and was succeeded in his office of lord justice clerk by Sir John Maxwell of Pollock (*Act Parl.* x. 188–9). Shortly after the accession of Anne he was deprived of the post of treasurer depute (Lockhart, *Memoirs*, 20–1), but was reappointed lord justice clerk on 8 Jan. 1705 (*Act Parl.* xi. 212), in the place of Sir William Hamilton of Whitelaw, whose seat on the bench as an ordinary lord of session he also succeeded to. In 1710 he was superseded in the office of lord justice clerk by James Erskine of Grange, but on the accession of George I obtained a patent conferring it on him for life. He retained this office and that of ordinary lord until his death, which occurred at Edinburgh on 16 April 1735, aged 79. Cockburn was a man of great integrity, and though possessed of an overbearing temper had a considerable amount of strong good sense and great business capacity. As early as 1698 he endeavoured to break through the old system of short leases, and it was on his own estate at Ormiston that the fields were enclosed for the first time in Scotland. He was a staunch supporter of the presbyterian church, and a firm adherent of the whig party. His zeal gained him the bitter hatred of his political opponents. 'Of all the party,' says Dr. Houston, 'Lord Ormistoun was the most busy, and very zealous in suppressing the rebellion and oppressing the rebels, so that he became universally hated in Scotland, where they called him the curse of Scotland, and when the ladies were at cards, playing the nine of diamonds (commonly called the curse of Scotland), they called it the justice clerk. He was indeed of a hot temper and violent in all his measures' (*Works of James Houstoun*, 1753, p. 92). Cockburn married, first, Lady Susan, third daughter of John Hamilton, fourth earl of Haddington, by whom he had two sons—John, an energetic agriculturist, and Patrick, an advocate, who married in 1731 Alison Rutherford of Fairnalee [see Cockburn, Alicia]. His second wife was Anne, daughter of Sir Patrick Houstoun, and widow of Sir William Hamilton of Whitelaw.

[Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice (1832), 478–80; State Papers and Letters addressed to William Carstares (1774), passim; Macky's Memoirs (1733), 224–5; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen (1868), i. 380; Parliamentary Papers (1878), vol. lxii. pt. ii.; Gent. Mag. (1735), v. 219.] G. F. R. B.

COCKBURN, Sir ALEXANDER JAMES EDMUND (1802–1880), lord chief justice of England, was of an ancient Scotch family. A knight of the name fell at Bannockburn, and his grandson Alexander was a knight and keeper of the great seal of Scotland from 1389 to 1396. In 1595 Sir William Cockburn received a grant of the land and barony of Langton in the county of Berwick, and his son William was created a baronet of Nova Scotia in 1627. Sir James (1729–1804), sixth bart., had five sons. The three eldest succeeded to the baronetcy. Sir James, seventh bart. (1771–1852), was major-general, under-secretary for war and the colonies 1806–7, and governor of the Bermudas 1811–19; the eighth, Sir George (1772–1853) [q. v.], was an admiral; the ninth, Sir William (1773–1858), was dean of York. Alexander, father of the chief justice, was younger brother of the three baronets, and fourth son of the sixth baronet, by his second wife, a niece of George, lord Lyttelton. He was British envoy extraordinary and minister plenipoten-

tiary to the state of Colombia. He married Yolande, daughter of the Vicomte de Vignier. His only son, Alexander James Edmund, was born on 24 Dec. 1802. He was privately educated, both at home and abroad. His mother being a foreigner, both of his sisters marrying Italians, and being himself brought up on the continent, he became a fluent linguist, and was an admirable scholar in French, German, Spanish, and Italian. In 1822 he entered at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, where he was a contemporary of the first Lord Lytton. He was distinguished in Latin prose, and in his second year won the prizes for English and Latin exercises. He subsequently gained the English essay prize, and was a prominent speaker in debating societies. In 1825 he became a fellow commoner. In 1829 he took the degree of bachelor of civil law in the first class, and was elected to a fellowship, which he long continued to hold. He was an honorary fellow till his death. He was a candidate for the mastership of Trinity Hall in 1852, when Dr. Geldart was elected, and on Geldart's death in 1877 would have been willing, if he had been elected, to accept the office. Sir Henry Maine, however, was elected. A portrait of Cockburn was presented to the college in June 1876 (L. Stephen, *Life of Fawcett*, pp. 113, 132). He had entered at the Middle Temple in 1825, and on 6 Feb. 1829 was called to the bar. Though well known for his cleverness and the associate of Dalling and Bulwer, he was at this time far from industrious. There was then a greater opportunity of establishing a reputation at sessions than now, and Cockburn joined the western circuit and the Devon sessions, which had then a strong bar. It was led by Follett. Here he soon attained a good practice, but he was so little employed in London that he was with difficulty induced to keep his chambers open there at all. In 1832, in collaboration with Mr. Rowe of the western circuit, afterwards knight and recorder of Plymouth, he published a volume of reports of election cases decided in election committees of the House of Commons. The reports, which were of an admirable kind, were found at that moment, just after the reform of 1832, of such importance that they were issued in parts, but not more than one volume was published in all. This brought him a considerable quantity of election petition practice. He received on 26 March 1833 his first parliamentary brief for the sitting members for Coventry, Henry Lytton Bulwer and Edward Ellice, and, led by Sir William Follett, he also appeared in the Lincoln and Dover petitions for the sitting members. All three seats were successfully defended. On 18 July 1834 he was appointed a member of the commission of inquiry into the state of corporations in England and Wales, and with Messrs. Whitcombe and Rushton he was allotted to report upon the northern midland towns, and Leicester, Warwick, and Nottingham. The reports on Bridgenorth, Derby, Newark, Newcastle-under-Lyne, Retford, Stafford, Shrewsbury, and Wenlock, which are the joint work of Cockburn and Rushton, are very full and clear. Those on Coventry, Leicester, Nottingham, and Warwick, which are his and Whitcombe's, and Bewdley, Kidderminster, Newport, Sutton Coldfield, Tamworth, and Walsall, which are his alone, though very impartial, are not so full as those executed with Rushton. The mode in which his work as a commissioner was performed brought him a client in the person of Mr. Joseph Parkes, the chief parliamentary agent of the whig party. In 1835 and 1838 he appeared in election petitions. In 1838 he appeared for the first time as leading counsel in the Taunton election petition. At the same time he was diligent in his attention to his circuit, became recorder of Southampton, and in 1841 was made a queen's counsel by Lord Cottenham. Though of a very distinguished courtesy at all times, he was often a little testy in his advocacy. He appeared to the best advantage when conducting a defence, and in 1843, when Sir William Follett, the solicitor-general, appeared for the crown, was leading counsel for McNaughten, who shot Mr. Drummond, Sir Robert Peel's secretary, and, in spite of the discredit cast on the plea by its employment in the case of Oxford, procured his acquittal on the ground of insanity. His speech, which was made on a Saturday, was reported at the length of ten columns on the following Monday, one reporter only being employed. It occupied the largest space which had till then been supplied by a single hand to one day's newspaper. In the year 1841 he appeared with Sir Cresswell Cresswell against Campbell, the attorney-general, Wilde, the solicitor-general, Dundas, and Phillimore, for his uncle, Dr. Cockburn, the dean of York, in a proceeding against the archbishop of York for illegally depriving the dean by his commissary, Dr. Phillimore, upon a charge of simony. After a three days' argument in the queen's bench the rule for prohibition against the archbishop was made absolute. In 1844 he appeared for its owners in the remarkable case about the racehorse Running Rein. In this case he made a fierce attack on Lord George Bentinck, who had personally prepared all the details of the case for the other side, the owners of Orlando. Lord George wrote to him expostulating and begging that he might be sworn and have an

opportunity of clearing himself, whereupon a day or two afterwards Cockburn withdrew all imputations in court. In 1847 he became a candidate as a liberal reformer for Southampton with Mr. Wilcox. He was elected without a contest, and soon gained the ear of the House of Commons by short speeches on topics of legal reform. The opportunity for distinction soon came. In 1850 the House of Lords passed a vote of censure on the government of Lord John Russell for Lord Palmerston's conduct of the 'Pacifico' dispute with Greece. In the House of Commons Roebuck, member for Sheffield, moved a counter vote of confidence (24 June), and a close division was expected, on which hung the fate of the ministry. Lord Palmerston at first applied to Mr. Crowder, afterwards a justice of the common pleas, to state the points of law for him, and on his refusal committed the task to Cockburn. On the night of 28 June, at the close of the fourth night's debate, Cockburn rose to reply to a long and damaging speech by Mr. Gladstone, and moved the adjournment. He made a fine speech, full of eloquence and sarcasm, and developing the legal argument showed that no redress was obtainable by Don Pacifico in the Greek courts. He proceeded to a general vindication of Lord Palmerston's policy in Naples and Lombardy, and so successfully that, as was said by Sir Robert Peel, who spoke next and for the last time, 'one-half of the treasury benches were left empty, while honourable members ran one after another, tumbling over each other in their haste, to shake hands with the honourable and learned member.' He proceeded to push his success. In the next great debate, not many hours later, he rose and denounced the cruelties practised by the Austrian government upon the Magyar rebels. Accordingly on 12 July he was knighted and made solicitor-general, and when Sir John Romilly was appointed master of the rolls early in 1851 Cockburn succeeded him as attorney-general. He resigned with the rest of the ministry in February 1852, resumed office with them in December, and continued to be Lord Palmerston's attorney-general until November 1856. Meantime he was in the full tide of a prosperous professional career. He conducted the prosecution on behalf of the customs department against the dock companies, and fought before a parliamentary committee the cause of the narrow gauge against Austin and Thesiger, who appeared for the broad gauge system. In June 1852 he led for the defence in Dr. Achilli's libel action against Dr. Newman, which was tried before Lord-chief-justice Campbell. Newman, in his 'Letters on the Present Position of the Catholics in England,' had spoken of Achilli, who had joined the reformed church, as 'a profligate under a cowl' and 'a scandalous friar.' The defence was a plea that the libel was true, and the evidence in support of this plea lasted for four days. In the end a verdict was given for the plaintiff, and the defendant having obtained a rule for a new trial the litigation was brought to an end. Others of his *causes célèbres* were a suit of the Duke of Manchester's at Kingston; an issue directed by Vice-chancellor Page Wood to be tried at Liverpool in 1855, as to the validity of the will of Mr. R. Gregg Hopwood, which, as executor, the Earl of Sefton propounded; the great Swynfen will case, in which Mrs. Swynfen, the plaintiff, after repudiating a settlement effected on the first trial by her counsel, Sir F. Thesiger, obtained a new trial, which she won, chiefly through the exertions of Mr. Charles Rann Kennedy [q. v.], her counsel. Cockburn also led the prosecution of William Palmer in the Rugeley poisoning case with Edwin James, Q.C., Bodkin, Welsby, and Huddleston. For the defence were Serjeant Shee, Grove, Q.C., Gray, and Kenealy. The case lasted twelve days at the central criminal court, and turned exclusively upon circumstantial evidence. Though far from being the strongest case, Cockburn elected to have Palmer tried on the indictment in Cook's case, and at the end of the case replied without a single note. Chiefly by his advocacy Palmer was convicted and hanged on 14 June 1856. So thorough was Cockburn in his work that in getting up the evidence he had experimented with and studied poisons to a considerable degree. In 1853 he was elected treasurer of the Middle Temple, and in 1854 was appointed recorder of Bristol. During the Crimean war he proved himself a very efficient debater, and his finished advocacy, aided by his powerful and melodious voice, dignified bearing, and keen humour, made him unrivalled at the bar. At length in 1856, after the death of Sir John Jervis on 1 Nov., Cockburn, though loth to abandon his huge professional income, succeeded him as chief justice of the common pleas, and was sworn of the privy council. 'Sir Alexander Cockburn,' writes Lord Campbell in his journal (Hardcastle, *Life of Lord Campbell*, ii. 347), 'has frequently declared that he would not accept any judicial appointment, that he would prefer a political office, and that he would rather remain at the bar without office than become a judge.' His next entry continues: 'As I suspected, Cockburn's abjuration of the bench turns out to be only *nolo episcopari*. . . . He is a man of great intellectual ability; he is capable of keen,

though not as yet of continuous application; he is ambitious of fame, and he has very courteous manners both in public and in private.' When Lord Palmerston came into power in 1859, Cockburn was ambitious to receive the great seal, but Lord Campbell becoming chancellor, he succeeded him on 24 June 1859 as lord chief justice of England. In the previous year, upon the death of the dean of York, he had succeeded to the baronetcy. He now, as afterwards on his return from the Geneva arbitration, declined a peerage; but on the latter occasion accepted the grand cross of the Bath (1873).

As an advocate Cockburn's knowledge of the law was not profound; before his death he certainly was a good lawyer. He is said to have acquired his knowledge by sitting on the bench with Mr. Justice Blackburn. In style, however, his charges and considered judgments were masterpieces, and his summing up in the Matlock will case was especially eloquent. He preferred to take an adjournment in order to obtain time to throw his judgments into good form. It was his great pleasure to try all the most notorious cases himself. Thus the motion for a criminal information made by the Earl of Cardigan in the case of Reg. *v.* Calthorpe in order to vindicate his character, the action in 1865 in which Mrs. Ryves sought to prove that she was of the blood royal, the Jamaica rebellion case in 1867, the Roman catholic convent scandal of Saurin *v.* Starr (an action by a nun against the superior of her convent for conspiracy), the prosecution of those concerned in the Clerkenwell explosions in 1867, the second Tichborne trial in 1873, the Wainwright murder in 1875, and the Franconia collision case (Reg. *v.* Keyes) in 1876 all came before him. His charge to the grand jury at the central criminal court on the indictment against Brigadier-general Nelson and Lieutenant Brand for their conduct on Gordon's trial during the Jamaica rebellion occupied six hours in delivery, and was a masterly disquisition upon the whole field of martial law. Subsequently it was published with notes by Mr. Frederick Cockburn. The jury threw out the bill. The trial at bar of Orton or Castro in the court of queen's bench for perjury committed during the trial of the action of ejectment, Tichborne *v.* Lushington, took place before the lord chief justice, Mr. Justice Mellor, and Mr. Justice Lush. Sir John (now Lord) Coleridge and (the present Sir Henry) Hawkins, Q.C., were for the crown, and Dr. Kenealy defended the prisoner. During the trial, which lasted 188 days—the longest except that of Warren Hastings upon record—Dr. Kenealy, who had owed much to Cockburn's patronage, behaved to the court in the most unprofessional manner, and after the trial libelled the chief justice in his paper, the 'Englishman.' During the whole trial Cockburn assiduously perused his notes of the day night by night, and his charge to the jury occupied eighteen days in delivery, and was afterwards published in 1874 in two volumes of eight hundred pages each with his own corrections. On 23 April 1875 Dr. Kenealy, having been elected for the borough of Stoke, moved for a royal commission to inquire into the conduct of the Tichborne trial, and during the debate Mr. Disraeli, the prime minister, said of Cockburn: 'He is a man of transcendent abilities; his eloquence is remembered in this house, and when he left it to ascend the highest tribunal almost within the realm, he sustained the reputation which he had attained here and in the courts of his country with learning and majesty' (*Hansard*, vol. ccxxiii. col. 1598). Shortly after this trial the freedom of the city of London was conferred on the chief justice.

At the same time Cockburn played a conspicuous part in public life. The same overflowing energy which led him to elaborate his judgments perpetually precipitated him into pamphlet controversy or stray publications. He published in 1869 a pamphlet on 'Nationality,' in which he discussed the report of the Nationalisation Commission. He published also a letter of remonstrance to the lord chancellor upon the judges being required to try election petitions; an attack on the then projected Judicature Act, under the title of 'Our Judicial System,' being a letter to Lord-chancellor Hatherley, dated 4 May 1870; a remonstrance on Sir Robert Collier's appointment to the judicial committee of the privy council in 1871; and a letter, dated 10 Dec. 1878, to Lord Penzance, in reply to the latter's animadversion in his judgment in the case of Combe *v.* Edwards upon the conduct of the chief justice and Mr. Justice Mellor in issuing a prohibition against his proceedings as ecclesiastical judge in the case of Martin *v.* Mackonochie.

But his most conspicuous public appearance consisted in representing the British Government under the treaty of Washington at the Alabama arbitration held at Geneva. For this duty his knowledge of international law, his perfect mastery of French, and his courtly demeanour peculiarly fitted him. The American claims were excessive and not very fairly urged, and as he dissented from the award, he explained his reasons in an elaborate report, dated 14 Sept. 1872, and presented to parliament with the award in 1873. He held the British government liable for

the depredations of the Alabama, though on grounds different from those of the other arbitrators, but considered that in the case of the Florida want of due diligence was not sufficiently proved, and that in the case of the Shenandoah no blame attached to the British government at all. The English translation of the Act of Decision was prepared by him, with Mr. C. F. Adams, and after the decision of the majority had been read and signed, he presented his reason for dissenting. In a letter dated 4 Oct. 1872 to Lord Granville, expressing his gratitude for the queen's acknowledgment of his services, he said: 'When I undertook the office of arbitrator I believed that the only question would be whether her majesty's government had by any oversight or omission failed to fulfil the obligation admitted by the treaty of Washington to have been binding on it. When I found that, with a view to a favourable decision on this question, charges involving the honour and good faith of the queen's government and the country were put forward in the pleadings of the United States, and saw plainly that these charges were unfounded and unjust, I thought it my duty not to pass them over in silence.' In 1877 and 1878 he was chairman of the Cambridge University Commission, and he received at various times the degrees of D.C.L. and LL.D. In the summer of 1878, at the Exeter assizes, his health began to fail, and signs appeared of fatty degeneration of the heart. He took relaxation by means of a voyage in his yacht, the Zouave, an amusement of which he was very fond, and, having spent the autumn according to his custom at Spa, returned to his duty. In the summer of 1880 he went the south-eastern circuit, and again visited Spa in the autumn. On 18 and 19 Nov. he sat to try special jury causes, on the 20th presided with all his usual brilliancy in the court of crown cases reserved, walked home to his house, 40 Hertford Street, Mayfair, dined, was seized with an attack of *angina pectoris* near midnight, and died in fifteen minutes, in the seventy-eighth year of his age. He was buried in his family vault at Kensal Green, attended by a great number of the bench and the bar, all the courts adjourning for the day. At the time of his death he had material in hand, very carefully prepared, for a work on the authorship of the 'Letters of Junius,' which was to have been published in the 'Academy,' and was writing a series of articles on the 'History of the Chase' in the 'Nineteenth Century.' He was at work upon these so late as the afternoon of the day on which he died. In private life he was very fond of society, was a good musician, an admirable host and *raconteur*, and an equally good listener. He was an intimate friend of Dickens, and a constant attendant at his readings in London. To him Dickens, it is said, used to direct all the best points in each piece (Dolby, *Dickens as I knew him*, p. 28). He was not a great judge like Parke or St. Leonard's, or an authority on mercantile usage like Willes; he had not a retentive legal memory, and got up his law very often for the occasion; but his grasp of facts made him an admirable judge at nisi prius, and although he sat for twenty-four years on the bench he never lost interest in the cases before him. His best judgments are those in the Franconia case and in the newspaper libel case Campbell *v.* Spottiswoode, and the law of libel as now laid down is largely his creation. He was a small man, but carried himself so well that he never looked small. Though always kind and courteous he was never garrulous or familiar in court, but stood up for the dignity of his office and took a wide view of the law of contempt of court. He entertained a particular prejudice against the Judicature Act, and restricted its operation as much as possible. The Cockburn baronetcy became extinct on his death.

[Law Magazine, 1851, p. 193, and 4th series, vi. 191; Solicitors' Journal, 27 Nov. 1880; Times, 22 Nov. 1880; Law Times, lxx. 68–88; Academy, 27 Nov. 1880, p. 383; Ballantine's Experiences of a Barrister, ii. 30, 113; Ashley's Life of Palmerston, i. 224; Greville Memoirs, 2nd series, ii. 251, iii. 346.] J. A. H.

COCKBURN, ALICIA or ALISON (1712?–1794), authoress of the exquisite Scottish lyric, 'I've seen the smiling of fortune beguiling' (printed in the 'Lark,' Edinburgh, 1765), one of the sets of the 'Flowers of the Forest,' was a daughter of Robert Rutherford of Fairnalee, Selkirkshire, and was born about 1710 or 1712. She was distantly related to the mother of Sir Walter Scott, with whom she lived on terms of intimate friendship. In her youth she is said to have been very beautiful, and in a book by Mr. Fairbairn, published at Edinburgh in 1727, entitled 'L'Eloge d'Ecosse et des Dames Ecossoises,' her name appears among a list of the most charming ladies of Edinburgh society. In 1731 she married Patrick Cockburn, advocate (son of Adam Cockburn of Ormiston, lord justice clerk of Scotland) [q. v.], commissioner of the Duke of Hamilton. He died 29 April 1753. She had an only son, a captain of dragoons, who died in 1780. In December 1777 Mrs. Cockburn spent an evening in George Square, the house of Sir Walter Scott's father, and, writing to Dr. Douglas of

Galashiels, describes the future romancist as 'the most extraordinary genius of a boy I ever saw.' The admiration was mutual, for when taken to bed that night the boy told his aunt he liked that lady, and on being asked what lady answered, 'Why, Mrs. Cockburn, for I think she is a virtuoso like myself' (Lockhart, *Life of Scott*). Lockhart prints in the 'Life of Scott' a copy of verses found among his mother's papers, headed 'Lines to Mr. Walter Scott on reading his poem of Guiscard and Matilda,' inscribed to Mrs. Keith of Ravelston, which he supposes to have come 'from the pen of his old admirer, Mrs. Cockburn.' She also wrote lines on Sir Walter Scott's father, printed in the 'Life of Scott.' 'They made,' says Lockhart, 'one among a set of poetical characters which were given as toasts among a few friends, and we must hold them to contain a striking likeness, since the original was recognised as soon as they were read aloud.' Mrs. Cockburn is stated to have cultivated poetry from a very early period, and to have indulged in it to nearly the close of her life, but only comparatively few of her compositions have ever been published. In Stenhouse's notes to Johnson's 'Scots Musical Museum' it is stated that she composed the lyric to the air of the 'Flowers of the Forest' at the request of a gentleman, who had heard the air played by a shepherd on a flute while passing through a sequestered glen. According to Sir Walter Scott, 'the occasion of the poem was a calamitous period in Selkirkshire or Ettrick Forest, when no fewer than seven lairds or proprietors, men of ancient family and inheritance, having been engaged in some imprudent speculations, became insolvent in one year.' Burns, in a letter to Thomson in 1793, expresses high admiration of the verses, and his sincerity in doing so is proved by the fact that he had imitated them closely in a poem 'I dreamed I lay,' written in 1776. Mrs. Cockburn met Burns in 1786, and wrote of him, he 'has a most enthusiastic heart of love.' In Stenhouse's edition of Johnson's 'Scots Musical Museum' two other songs of Mrs. Cockburn are inserted, both to the tune of 'All you ladies now at land;' the one entitled 'A Copy of Verses wrote by Mrs. Cockburn on the back of a picture by Sir Hew Dalrymple,' and the other a drinking song beginning 'All health be round Balcarras board.' During the rebellion of 1745 Mrs. Cockburn was a strong adherent of the government, and wrote a song on the Pretender's manifesto to the tune 'Clout the Caldron.' She is described in the following eulogistic terms by Sir Walter Scott: 'She was one of those persons whose talents for conversation made a stronger impression on her contemporaries than her writings can be expected to produce. In person and features she somewhat resembled Queen Elizabeth, but the nose was rather more aquiline. She was proud of her auburn hair, which remained unbleached by time even when she was upwards of eighty years old. She maintained the rank in the society of Edinburgh which French women of talents usually do in that of Paris, and in her little parlour used to assemble a very distinguished and accomplished circle, among whom David Hume, John Horne, Lord Monboddo, and many other men of name were frequently to be found. Her evening parties were very frequent, and included society distinguished both for condition and talents. The *petit souper*, which always concluded the evening, was like that of Stella, which she used to quote on the occasion:—

> A supper like her mighty self,
> Four nothings on four plates of delf.

But they passed off more gaily than many costlier entertainments. She spoke both wittily and well, and maintained an extensive correspondence, which, if it continues to exist, must contain many things highly curious and interesting. My recollection is that her conversation brought her much nearer to a French woman than to a native of England.' Three letters of Mrs. Cockburn are published in 'Letters of Eminent Persons addressed to David Hume,' edited by J. Hill Burton, 1849. Their frank directness and playful wit indicate that she was with Hume on terms of cordial intimacy, and there are many expressions of warm esteem, notwithstanding a wide divergence from him in her religious views. She died at Edinburgh 22 Nov. 1794, when she was above eighty. 'Even at an age,' says Sir Walter Scott, 'advanced beyond the usual bounds of humanity, she retained a play of imagination and an activity of intellect which must have been attractive and delightful in youth, but were almost preternatural at her period of life.' In her will, an interesting document, confirmed 23 Jan. 1795, she bequeaths to Sir Walter Scott's mother her emerald ring. A letter from a lady to Charles Kilpatrick Sharpe, printed in Stenhouse's edition of Johnson's 'Scots Musical Museum,' thus describes her: 'She had a pleasing countenance and piqued herself upon always dressing according to her own taste, and not according to the dictates of fashion. Her brown hair never grew grey, and she wore it combed up upon a toupee, no cap, a lace hood tied under her chin, and her sleeves puffed out in the fashion of Queen Elizabeth, which is not uncommon now, but at that time was peculiar to herself.'

[Lockhart's Life of Scott; Scott's Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border; Stenhouse's edition of Johnson's Scots Musical Museum; Scots Magazine, lvi. 735; Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, i. 378–9; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 298–300. Large quotations are given from Mrs. Cockburn's unpublished letters in Songstresses of Scotland, i. 52–196.] T. F. H.

COCKBURN, ARCHIBALD (*fl.* 1722), divine, describes himself as being 'M.A., rector of the parishes of St. Mary Cayon and Christ's Church, Nichola Town, in St. Christopher's.' At the request of the Hon. William Matthew, lieutenant-governor of the Leeward Caribbee Islands, he wrote 'A Philosophical Essay concerning the intermediate State of Blessed Souls,' London, 1722, 8vo, which is curious from the author's profound belief in apparitions. The extracts which Noble professes to give would be highly interesting were they only to be found in the book. Cockburn's portrait was engraved by Gerard Vandergucht.

[Noble's Continuation of Granger, iii. 140–1.] G. G.

COCKBURN, CATHARINE (1679–1749), dramatist and philosophical writer, was born in London on 16 Aug. 1679. Her father was David Trotter, a naval commander, who died during her infancy, leaving a widow, Sarah (Ballenden), with two daughters. Mrs. Trotter, who was connected with noble Scotch families, was left in distress, and received a pension of 20*l.* a year under Queen Anne. Catharine was remarkably precocious. She wrote verses at the age of fourteen, and her first tragedy, 'Agnes de Castro,' was produced at the Theatre Royal in 1695, and published (anonymously) next year. In 1697 she made acquaintance with Congreve, upon whose 'Mourning Bride' she had written some verses; and in 1698 her tragedy of the 'Fatal Friendship' was successfully produced at Lincoln's Inn Fields. Farquhar sent her his 'Love and a Bottle' 'to stand its trial before one of the fairest of the sex (whom he was accused of affronting) and the best judge.' She contributed to the 'Nine Muses; or Poems written by as many Ladies upon the Death of the late famous John Dryden, Esq.' (1 May 1700); and in the same year her comedy 'Love at a Loss' was written but apparently not acted. Her last play, the 'Revolutions of Sweden,' upon which Congreve had given her some hints, was acted and published in 1706. She had meanwhile studied philosophy. At an early period she had been converted to catholicism, through an intimacy with some distinguished families of that persuasion. She afterwards studied Locke's essay, and in May 1702 published an anonymous defence of his theories against Thomas Burnet of the Charterhouse [q. v.], repelling the charge of materialism. Locke warmly acknowledged her advocacy, and sent her a present of books. She was still a catholic, and even injured her health by a strict observance of the fasts. Sympathy with Locke and acquaintance with Bishop Burne were not favourable to her faith, and about the beginning of 1707 she returned to the church of England, publishing an explanation of her reasons in the same year. Burnet added a preface, and the book had been shown to Samuel Clarke.

She had received several offers of marriage, and made up her mind to take a clergyman. After rejecting a Mr. Fenn, she was married in the beginning of 1708 to Patrick Cockburn [q. v.], who in the same year became curate of Nayland, Suffolk. He was soon afterwards curate of St. Dunstan's, Fleet Street. On the accession of George I he had scruples about taking the oaths, and maintained himself by teaching in an academy. Having surmounted his scruples, he became minister to an episcopal congregation at Aberdeen in 1726. The lord chancellor, King, then presented him to the living of Long Horsley, near Morpeth. After holding it for some time as an absentee, Bishop Chandler called upon him to reside, and he left Aberdeen to settle in his living in 1737. A growing family with narrow means had forced Mrs. Cockburn to give up literature for some years after her marriage. In 1726 and 1727 she again appeared in defence of Locke against a Dr. Holdsworth. In 1737 she wrote an essay upon moral obligation, for which she could find no publisher. It appeared in August 1743 in the 'History of the Works of the Learned.' Rutherforth's 'Essay on the Nature and Obligations of Virtue,' advocating a system of egoistic utilitarianism, brought her once more into the field in a treatise which was published in 1747, with a preface by Warburton. Mrs. Cockburn here accepts and defends the ethical theory of Clarke, and it is not much to the credit of her philosophical acuteness that she does not perceive it to be inconsistent with the theories of her old teacher Locke. She now proposed to publish her works by subscription. Her health was declining, and the death of her husband in his seventy-first year (4 Jan. 1748–9) gave her a fatal shock. She died on 11 May 1749, and was buried by the side of her husband and youngest daughter at Long Horsley.

She was celebrated for beauty in her youth, small in stature, with bright eyes and delicate complexion. Her character was irreproachable. Her plays are: 1. 'Agnes de

Castro, 1696. 2. 'Fatal Friendship,' 1698. 3. 'Love at a Loss, or most Votes carry it,' 1701; revised as 'The Honourable Deceivers,' but never brought out. 4. 'The Unhappy Penitent,' 1701. 5. 'The Revolution of Sweden,' 1706.

Her philosophical writings are: 1. 'Defence of Locke's Essay.' 2. 'A Discourse concerning a Guide in Controversies, in two Letters,' 1707. 3. 'A Letter to Dr. Holdsworth,' 1726. 4. 'A Vindication of Mr. Locke's Christian Principles from the injurious imputations of Dr. Holdsworth' (published in posthumous works). 5. 'Remarks upon some Writers in the Controversy concerning the foundations of Moral Duty . . . particularly (E. Law and Warburton . . .) in Works of the Learned,' 1743. 6. 'Remarks upon the Principles . . . of Dr. Rutherforth's Essay . . . in vindication of the contrary principles . . . of the late Dr. Samuel Clarke,' 1747. Her collected prose works were published in 1751 by Dr. Birch, with a life. Some of her poems, including the lines upon 'the busts in the Queen's Hermitage,' originally published in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for May 1737, will be found in 'Poems by Eminent Ladies,' 1755, i. 228–38.

[Life by Birch prefixed to Works; Biog. Dram.; Genest's History of the Stage, ii. 72, 155, 234, 347; Forbes's Life of Beattie, ii. 349, iii. 62.]

L. S.

COCKBURN, Sir GEORGE (1763–1847), general and pamphleteer, eldest son of George Cockburn, by a sister of Admiral Sir Benjamin Caldwell, G.C.B., was born in Dublin in 1763. He was gazetted an ensign in the 1st, afterwards the Grenadier, guards on 9 May 1781, and in the following year went to Gibraltar, where he acted as aide-de-camp to General Eliott during the famous siege. For his services he was promoted captain-lieutenant into the 105th regiment in 1784, and transferred in the following year to the 65th, which was then quartered in Dublin. His new colonel, the Earl of Harrington, took a great fancy to the young man, and instead of letting him go to Canada with the rest of the regiment in June 1785, he kept him at home for recruiting duties, and sent him to study the Prussian autumn manœuvres. In the following years he went to Austria, France, and in 1788 to Spain for the same reason, and in March 1790 he was promoted captain into the 5th (Royal Irish) light dragoons. In the same year he was made major of the Royal Irish Independent Invalids, and in November 1793 was transferred to the 92nd regiment, of which he purchased the lieutenant-colonelcy in the following month, and soon after went upon half-pay. In 1797 he was promoted colonel, and in 1803 major-general, and from 1806 to 1810 he held a command in the northern district. In April 1810 he was appointed to the command of a division in the army of occupation in Sicily, and took charge of Messina, but his tenure of command was not long, and in November, on the news arriving that he had been promoted lieutenant-general, he had to resign. Before that time, however, he had been present at the defeat of Cavaignac's division when it attempted to land in Sicily, but the chief credit of the action is due to the adjutant-general, James Campbell. Cockburn then proceeded to travel about Sicily, and on his return to England published two elaborate volumes with illustrations, which he called 'A Voyage to Cadiz and Gibraltar, up the Mediterranean to Sicily and Malta in 1810 and 1811, including a description of Sicily and the Lipari Islands, and an Excursion in Portugal.' He then settled down at his seat, Shanganah Castle, near Bray, county Wicklow, which he had purchased, and began to devote himself to politics. He began as a violent reformer and an admirer of Cobbett, and erected a column in his grounds in memory of the Reform Bill, which he speedily knocked down when the whigs ceased to please him. In 1821 he was made a K.C.H. by George IV, and in 1837 William IV made him a G.C.H., rather in recognition of his activity as a magistrate than for his military services. In 1843 he published a pamphlet, which was praised at the time, 'A Dissertation on the State of the British Finances,' in which he advocated that bank notes should be issued by government and not the Bank of England, and in 1846 he issued a still more curious one, in which he examined such historical puzzles as Hannibal's passage over the Alps, and the authorship of the 'Letters of Junius,' which he ascribed, on the testimony of Dr. Parr, to Charles Lloyd. In 1821 Cockburn was promoted general and G.C.H. 1831; when he died at Shanganah Castle, 18 Aug. 1847, he was fourth general in seniority in the British army.

[Gent. Mag. November 1847, and Cockburn's own pamphlets.]

H. M. S.

COCKBURN, Sir GEORGE (1772–1853), admiral of the fleet, second son of Sir James Cockburn, bart., was at the age of nine entered as captain's servant on the books of the Resource frigate and afterwards of the William and Mary yacht; he did not really go to sea till 1786, and after serving in the East Indies, Channel, and Mediterranean, was confirmed in the rank of lieutenant on 2 Jan. 1793. In June he was appointed as one of the lieutenants of

the Victory, Lord Hood's flagship off Toulon; in October he was promoted to the command of the Speedy sloop; and on 20 Feb. 1794 was posted to the Meleager frigate, which served as a repeating ship in Hotham's two actions off Toulon, 14 March and 13 July 1795. For the following twelve months the Meleager was employed in the Gulf of Genoa, under the immediate orders of Captain Nelson, whose friendship Cockburn won by his zeal during an irksome period of service. In August 1796 Cockburn was moved into the Minerve, a large frigate lately captured from the French, and on board which Nelson hoisted his broad pennant when, in December 1796, he was sent back from Gibraltar to relieve the garrison of Elba, and to obtain the latest news of the movements of the French and Spanish fleets. On the way up, off Cartagena, on 20 Dec. she captured the Spanish frigate Sabina, commanded by Don Jacobo Stuart, a descendant of the Duke of Berwick [see NELSON, HORATIO, VISCOUNT], and on her return, passing the Straits of Gibraltar, ran through the Spanish fleet and joined the fleet under Sir John Jervis the day before the battle of Cape St. Vincent (DRINKWATER-BETHUNE, *Narrative of the Battle of Cape St. Vincent*), in which the Minerve was present, though without any active participation. With but a short interval the Minerve, under Cockburn's command, continued in the Mediterranean till the peace, and captured, or assisted in capturing, several of the enemy's privateers and smaller ships of war, and more especially the Succès and Bravoure frigates, which were driven ashore on the coast of Italy, 2 Sept. 1801 (JAMES, *Naval History*, 1860, iii. 79). She returned to England and was paid off in February 1802.

In July 1803 Cockburn was appointed to the Phaeton, which he commanded for the next two years in the East Indies. In July 1806 he was appointed to the Captain, and in March 1808 to the Pompée, in which in September he went out to the West Indies, where in the following February he had an important share in the reduction of Martinique, flying a broad pennant with a captain under him, by the appointment of the commander-in-chief, Sir Alexander Cochrane [see BRENTON, EDWARD PELHAM]. He afterwards shifted his pennant to the Belle-Isle, and returned to Europe in charge of the prizes, carrying the captured garrison of Martinique, which he took in the first instance to Quiberon Bay, intending there to exchange them. The French authorities, however, would not give up an equal number, and after a vexatious correspondence Cockburn quitted the place in disgust and carried the prisoners to Portsmouth. He afterwards commanded the flotilla of gunboats and bomb-vessels which in July and August co-operated with the army in the reduction of Flushing, and in September covered its retreat as it withdrew from the Scheldt. In February 1810 Cockburn was appointed to the Indefatigable and ordered to Quiberon Bay, where on 7 March he landed two agents who had undertaken to effect the escape of the king of Spain, then imprisoned in the castle of Valençay. Cockburn's share in the business was merely to land the agents and wait for their return with the king; but as these men were speedily arrested, Cockburn went back to England. The Indefatigable, with Sir Richard Keats's flag on board, next went to Cadiz, then besieged by the French, against whom Cockburn, in command of the boats of the fleet, rendered important assistance. He was afterwards sent to the Havana, in charge of two Spanish three-deckers, and on his return was, in November 1811, appointed to act as a commissioner in the attempted mediation between Spain and her South American colonies. The Cortes proved impracticable, and the commission returned to England in August 1812. A few days later (12 Aug.) he was advanced to be rear-admiral, and, hoisting his flag on board the Marlborough, was sent to command the squadron before Cadiz. In November, however, in consequence of the war with the United States, he was ordered to proceed to Bermuda, where he was joined by Sir J. B. Warren, the commander-in-chief, and by him was sent with a small squadron to attack the enemy in the Chesapeake. Here the war resolved itself into numerous desultory skirmishes between boats or small landing parties and the American militia. The expedition forced its way up the northern branch of the Chesapeake to the Head of Elk, burning or destroying government stores wherever they were found, and being in almost daily conflict with the enemy, more especially at Havre de Grace, Georgetown, and Frederickstown.

In the following year (1814), after the battle of Bladensburg, 24 Aug., in which Cockburn himself took part, in concert with his friend Major-general Ross, the joint naval and military force entered the city of Washington, virtually without resistance, and retired unmolested, after having destroyed government stores of a value differently estimated at from half a million to three millions sterling. Cockburn was the guiding spirit throughout the campaign, and was actually engaged on most occasions. The

capture of Washington seems to have been entirely suggested and planned by him, and though, from the preponderance of the land forces engaged, the larger share of the credit publicly awarded fell to Ross 'of Bladensburg,' Ross himself, in reporting the success, properly wrote: 'To Rear-admiral Cockburn, who suggested the attack upon Washington, and who accompanied the army, I confess the greatest obligations for his cordial co-operation and advice.' Still co-operating with General Ross, Cockburn, at his special request, accompanied him on his advance against Baltimore, and was with him in the paltry skirmish in which Ross received his death-wound, 12 Sept. During the rest of the year he continued the operations in the Chesapeake in the same desultory but dashing manner, while Sir Alexander Cochrane, with the greater part of the force at his disposal, attempted to carry New Orleans. He was just arranging an expedition against Savannah when, on 25 Feb. 1815, he received intelligence that peace had been concluded. On 2 Jan. he had been nominated a K.C.B., and, being now recalled to England, anchored at Spithead on 4 May, in time to find that war with France had again broken out. He was therefore ordered to hold himself ready for immediate service. It came, but of a nature very different from what he could have expected. He was ordered to hoist his flag on board the Northumberland and convey General Bonaparte to St. Helena. He accordingly went round to Plymouth, whence, with the general on board, he sailed on 8 Aug. On 15 Oct. he arrived at St. Helena, and having landed his prisoner, remained in the twofold character of governor of the island and commander-in-chief of the station, the duties of which posts were rendered extremely irksome by the necessity of unceasing vigilance. In the summer of 1816, however, he was relieved by Sir Hudson Lowe and Sir Pulteney Malcolm, and arrived in England on 1 Aug. He was made G.C.B. on 20 Feb. 1818, and became vice-admiral on 12 Aug. 1819, but had no employment till December 1832, when he was appointed commander-in-chief on the North American and West India station. His return from that command in February 1836 was the end of his service afloat. He became admiral on 10 Jan. 1837, and admiral of the fleet on 1 July 1851. In 1820 he was elected F.R.S. In 1818 he became the tory M.P. for Portsmouth, in 1820 for Weobley, in 1828 for Plymouth, and in 1841 for Ripon. He was junior lord of the admiralty (1818–30 and 1834–5), and first naval lord 1841–6. In April 1827 he was made a privy councillor. On 26 Feb. 1852, by the death of his brother James without a son, he succeeded to the baronetcy, a dignity which he enjoyed for only a short time. He died on 19 Aug. 1853, also without a son, and was succeeded in the baronetcy by his brother William, dean of York. He married in 1809 his cousin Mary, daughter of Thomas Cockburn, and left issue one daughter, who married in 1856 Commander J. C. Hoseason.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Burke's Genealogical and Heraldic Dictionary of the Peerage and Baronetage.] J. K. L.

COCKBURN, HENRY THOMAS, Lord Cockburn (1779–1854), Scotch judge, was born, probably in Edinburgh, 26 Oct. 1779. His father, successively sheriff of Midlothian, judge admiral, and baron of the Scottish court of exchequer, was a rigid tory, and his mother's sister was the wife of Henry Dundas, afterwards Viscount Melville, long the tory autocrat of Scotland. At the high school and university of Edinburgh he received an education of which he said in old age, 'We were kept about nine years at two dead languages which we did not learn.' He acknowledges, however, his obligations at the university to Dugald Stewart's lectures on moral philosophy, and to the free discussion of the academic debating societies which he joined, and of one of which Brougham, Francis Horner, and Jeffrey were active members. Cockburn became a zealous whig, and formed a lifelong intimacy with Jeffrey. Admitted in December 1800 to the Faculty of Advocates, in 1806 he was appointed one of the advocates-depute by his tory relatives, the Dundases. He was assured that his acceptance of the office need not involve infidelity to whig principles, but on his exhibition of political independence he was dismissed from it in 1810. In 1811 he married and settled at Bonaly, near Edinburgh, at the northern base of the Pentlands, his new home consisting of 'a few square yards and a scarcely habitable farmhouse.' His whiggism prevented official preferment, but he soon shared with Jeffrey the leadership of the Scottish bar. Cockburn shone in criminal cases, especially as counsel for the defence. He retained his Scottish accent, and was fond of Scotch allusions. His manner was extremely homely, and he spoke with an air of sincerity which gave him a singular influence over Scottish juries. In 'Peter's Letters to his Kinsfolk' Lockhart has given a graphic description of Cockburn's early forensic style and its contrast to Jeffrey's. One of the most effective of his speeches was that in which he opened the defence for Stuart of Dunearn, tried (10 June 1822) for killing Sir Alexander

Boswell [q. v.] in a duel. Sir James Mackintosh said of it in the House of Commons that it 'had not been surpassed in the whole range of ancient or modern forensic eloquence.'

After 1815 Cockburn was engaged as counsel for the defence of prisoners accused of political offences, and was a prominent speaker at whig public meetings. He also advocated the extension of the parliamentary and municipal franchises of Edinburgh in the following pamphlets: (1) 'A Letter to the Inhabitants of Edinburgh on the New Police Bill,' 1822; (2) 'Considerations submitted to the Householders of Edinburgh on the State of their Representation in Parliament,' 1823; (3) 'An Explanation of the State of the Case of the Edinburgh Representation in Parliament,' 1826. They were issued anonymously, but on the flyleaf of each of them in the library of the British Museum appears the statement, in Cockburn's handwriting, 'Written by me, H. C.' Another pamphlet of Cockburn's similarly acknowledged by him is entitled 'Observations on the Mode of Choosing Juries in Scotland,' 1822, a protest against the now long-abolished practice which allowed the judge in a criminal case to select at his pleasure from the jury-lists jurors who were to try it. To the 'Edinburgh Review' for January 1824 he contributed the article, 'Office of Lord Advocate of Scotland,' objecting to that official's combination of the functions of an English home secretary with those of an English attorney-general. An article, 'Criminal Law of Scotland,' in the 'Edinburgh' for January 1825, enforced the same view, which was virtually adopted by the legislature sixty years later. He contributed another article on the Scottish poor laws in October 1824. In 1825 he presided at the Edinburgh banquet (5 April) to Henry (afterwards Lord) Brougham [q. v.]

In the 'Edinburgh Review' for April 1830 Cockburn wrote upon 'Scottish Judicial Reforms: the Law of England and Scotland,' and in the October number a trenchant article on 'The Parliamentary Representation of Scotland.' On the formation of the Grey ministry in the following December he was appointed solicitor-general for Scotland, Jeffrey becoming lord advocate, and he was summoned to London the same month to confer with a committee of the whig cabinet upon a measure of Scottish parliamentary reform. During a second visit to London in September 1831 the draft, mainly Cockburn's handiwork, of the first Scotch Reform Bill was completed. In 1831 he was elected lord rector of the university of Glasgow in preference to Joseph Hume and John Gibson Lockhart, delivering his inaugural address 6 Jan. 1832. In 1833, the votes of the four 'nations' being equally divided between himself and Sir Daniel Sandford, the professor of Greek, he gave his casting vote in favour of his own re-election, explaining his reasons for the step (see his *Journal*, i. 55) in a printed 'Letter by the late Rector of the University of Glasgow to the Electors, November 1833.' In November 1834 he was appointed, as Lord Cockburn, one of the judges of the court of session, and in 1837 he became a lord of justiciary. As a judge he was more eminent in criminal than in civil cases, having been always somewhat deficient in a technical knowledge of the law. His decisions in civil cases were therefore often reversed by his brethren, but often, too, confirmed on appeal, by the House of Lords, a result said to have been due to the 'utterly untechnical character of his mind, which made his exceptionally terse and lucid judgments read in the eyes of a foreign lawyer with a force not due to their intrinsic merits' (*North British Review* for November 1856, art. 'Cockburn's Memorials'). He strenuously co-operated with some of his whig brethren in judicially upholding those claims of the Scottish kirk to independence of the state which, repelled by a majority of the judges of the court of session and rejected by parliament, led to the disruption of 1843 and the formation of a free kirk of Scotland. Apparently his one contribution during his judgeship to the 'Edinburgh Review' was the article in the number for January 1846, 'Scottish Criminal Jurisprudence and Procedure.' In 1852 appeared, in two volumes, his agreeable and sympathetic work, 'The Life of Lord Jeffrey, with Selections from his Correspondence,' a second edition of which was called for immediately. Cockburn's last appearance in print, made a few weeks before his death, was as the writer of letters in a local newspaper, suggesting a scheme for the architectural improvement of Edinburgh. He was fond of protesting against such acts of vandalism and projects for defacing the Scottish capital as are chronicled in his 'Letter to the Lord Provost on the best ways of Spoiling the Beauty of Edinburgh' (reprinted as an appendix to his 'Journal'). One of its chief modern educational institutions, the Edinburgh Academy, was (in or about 1823) projected by Cockburn in conjunction with Leonard Horner, and its citizens have given his name to the most picturesque of the streets built in Edinburgh since his death. Cockburn died 26 April 1854 at Bonaly, the house and grounds of which he had greatly improved, extended, and embellished, and he was buried in the Dean cemetery, Edinburgh, near the grave of his friend, Lord Jeffrey. He was below

the middle height, with a handsome and intellectual face, fond of outdoor exercises, and a devoted lover of nature. Among friends he was a delightful companion, and his general unconventionality and genial familiarity with his countrymen of every class contributed to make him one of the most personally popular of Scotchmen. On hearing of his death, a few weeks after that of John Wilson, 'Christopher North,' Carlyle wrote of him in his 'Journal' as 'in all respects the converse or contrast of Wilson; rustic Scotch sense, sincerity and humour, all of the practical Scotch type. . . . Cockburn, small, solid, and genuine, was by much the wholesomer product; a bright, cheery-voiced, hazel-eyed man; a Scotch dialect with plenty of good logic in it, and of practical sagacity; veracious, too. A gentleman, I should say, and perfectly in the Scotch type, perhaps the very last of that peculiar species' (Froude, *Thomas Carlyle, a History of his Life in London*, ii. 158). In 1856 appeared Cockburn's posthumous volume of 'Memorials of his Time,' containing his autobiography up to his appointment to the solicitor-generalship, interspersed with sketches of Scottish social and political history, and with characteristic anecdotes of Edinburgh notables. Its graphic sketches of men and manners were accompanied by reflections on the social changes which Cockburn had witnessed in Scotland and Edinburgh, and the volume was very successful. In some strictures on it, above all in those contained in an article in the 'Law Review and Magazine' for August and November 1856, then generally attributed to Brougham, Cockburn's veracity was seriously impugned. It was successfully defended in the 'Edinburgh Review' for January 1857 in an article, 'Scottish Lawyers and English Critics,' which also gave an interesting description of Cockburn's personal appearance, habits, and peculiarities, with an excellent estimate of his character and career. In 1874 was issued in two volumes Cockburn's 'Journal . . . 1831–44,' a work resembling the 'Memorials,' of which it is a continuation, though its interest, if the same in kind, is less in degree. Among its contents is a valuable contemporary record of the development of the strife which issued in the disruption of the Scottish kirk. A number of letters of Cockburn's on Scotch politics and law reform, addressed to a Scotch whig M.P., and latterly a minor minister and government official, are published in a volume of 'Letters chiefly connected with the affairs of Scotland from Henry Cockburn to T. F. Kennedy, M.P., with other Letters from eminent persons during the same period, 1818–1852' (1874). The copy in the British Museum Library of 'The Chronicle of the City' (by Douglas Cheape), a squib produced by the Edinburgh election of May 1834, when Sir John, afterwards Lord, Campbell was returned, contains explanatory manuscript notes by Cockburn. The publication of an edition of 'Lord Cockburn's Works,' begun at Edinburgh in 1872, stopped with the reissue of the 'Life of Jeffrey' and the 'Memorials.'

[Cockburn's writings, especially the Memorials and the Journal; Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Cassell's Old and New Edinburgh; authorities cited.] F. E.

COCKBURN, JAMES (*fl.* 1783), colonel 35th foot, commandant at St. Eustatius in 1781, was second son of Dr. James Cockburn, and grandson of Dr. William Cockburn [q. v.], physician-general to the British army in the Duke of Marlborough's campaigns. During a long and meritorious service of thirty-six years, mostly in the 35th foot, of which he was adjutant from 1757 to 1772, he was several times wounded, and fought under Wolfe at Quebec, in the subsequent conquest of Canada, and in the American campaigns of 1775–6, including the battles of Bunker's Hill and White Plains. He was in command at St. Eustatius when that island, garrisoned by detachments of the 13th and 15th foot and a few artillery, was surprised and captured by a small French naval squadron on 26 Nov. 1781. For this he was tried by a general court-martial, held at the Horse Guards 31 May 1783, which sentenced him to be cashiered. He died soon afterwards. Cockburn married Lætitia Little, heiress of the ancient Irish houses of Rossiter and Devereux, and by her had several children. His eldest son, William, succeeded his uncle in the baronetcy and estates of Cockburn of Cockburn and Ryslaw, Berwickshire, and served with distinction in the army in India [see Cockburn, Sir William, lieutenant-general].

Printed copies of the court-martial proceedings, one edition with numerous notes (London 1783), will be found in the British Museum Library. The Egerton MSS. also contain two letters, one from Cockburn to Brigadier Christie announcing the capture of St. Eustatius, and the other from Mrs. Lætitia Cockburn, dated Greenwich, 18 March 1781, to General Vaughan, thanking him for having appointed her husband to the post of quartermaster-general (in the West Indies), an appointment he appears never to have taken up.

[Burke's Baronetage; British Museum Catalogues.] H. M. C.

COCKBURN, JAMES PATTISON (1779?–1847), major-general royal artillery, was born about 1779. He entered the Royal

Military Academy, Woolwich, as a cadet, 19 March 1793, and passed out, as a second lieutenant royal artillery, 2 March 1795, the dates of his subsequent commissions being as follows:—First lieutenant 1803, captain 1806, brevet-major 1814, lieutenant-colonel 1825, brevet-colonel 1837, major-general 9 Nov. 1846. He served at the capture of the Cape of Good Hope in 1795, in the expedition which was sent against Manilla in 1798, but recalled when on its passage owing to the threatening aspect of affairs in the Carnatic, and also at the siege and capture of Copenhagen in 1807. He held the post of director of the Royal Laboratory, Woolwich, from 10 Oct. 1838 to 31 Dec. 1846. As a cadet Cockburn had been a pupil of Paul Sandby, royal academician (who was many years professor of landscape-drawing at the Royal Military Academy), and became a very accomplished artist. During periods of leave from Malta and Woolwich, where he was stationed after the peace, he executed many drawings of continental scenery, which were engraved and published under the titles of 'Swiss Scenery' (London, 1820); 'Views of the Valley of Aosta' (London, 1822); 'Views to illustrate the Simplon Route' (London, 1822); 'Views to illustrate the Mont Cenis Route' (London, 1822). These drawings supplied the continental 'scenes' for illustrated editions, annuals, and similar works of various descriptions for long afterwards. He also executed the landscapes in Professor T. L. Donaldson's fine work 'Pompeii Illustrated' (London, 1829), which from a preface by the artist appear to have been executed in 1819. A notice in Spohr's 'Autobiography,' quoted in 'Notes and Queries,' 3rd series, viii. 309, suggests that Cockburn was in the habit of using the camera lucida to insure exactness of landscape detail.

Cockburn, who had long been in feeble health, died at his residence, Woolwich Common, 10 March 1847.

[Kane's Lists of Officers R. Art. (revised ed. 1869); Brit. Mus. Cat.; Gent. Mag. new series, xxvii. 350.] H. M. C.

COCKBURN, JOHN, D.D. (1652–1729), Scottish divine, son of John Cockburn, a gentleman of some estate in the north of Scotland, who married a sister of Patrick Scougall of Salton, afterwards bishop of Aberdeen, was born on 20 April 1652. In 1666 he was entered at Edinburgh University, but was taken thence by his uncle the bishop, and entered in November 1668 at King's College, Aberdeen, as 'Joh. Cobron, Edinb.,' pursuing his studies under Scougall's eye, and graduating A.M. on 20 June 1671. In 1673 he became tutor to Lord Keith, son of George, earl Marischall, and remained in this situation till 1675, when he was ordained by his uncle, who presented him on 14 Feb. 1676 to the living of Udny, Aberdeenshire. He was instituted on 21 (or 31) May, but not without 'great tumult,' the laird of Udny claiming the right to present. In the following August (before the 15th) his cousin Cockburn, laird of Langton, Berwickshire (a presbyterian whom the bishop of Edinburgh had much difficulty in getting to present any 'orderly person'), presented him to the living of Langton, but he did not accept. He was translated from Udny to Old Deer (a parish partly in Aberdeenshire, partly in Banffshire), between 10 Aug. and 7 Sept. 1681, on the presentation of George, earl Marischall. On 31 Aug. the Test Act was passed, compelling the holders of all offices, civil and ecclesiastical, to swear adherence to the confession of faith of 1560, and to pledge themselves to support the existing government of church and state. Cockburn refused the test (of which his uncle the bishop was one of the strongest opponents), but early next year (1682) he complied with the act, being among the last of the clergy of Aberdeen diocese to do so. On 13 June 1683 he was translated to the living of Ormiston, Haddingtonshire, of which Sir A. Cockburn was patron. This living had been vacant since the deprivation of John Sinclair in December 1682 for refusing the test. During his occupancy Cockburn, though assiduous in the duties of his charge, got into many difficulties. He was obnoxious to the presbyterians, and could not until 25 Nov. get any of his parishioners to act as elders and 'keep session with him.' Wodrow states that the Scottish bishops issued blank warrants to their clergy for the appointment of elders, leaving them to fill in the names of men who, it was known, would not serve, for the purpose of mulcting them in the courts. As a specimen he prints a warrant from John Patterson, bishop of Edinburgh, to Cockburn, dated 20 May 1685, which had never been filled up. Cockburn's first literary enterprise was a spirited project of a monthly magazine of literature; but the first number (for January 1688) contained passages unpalatable to members of the Roman catholic church, which was now tolerated by the king's proclamation, and the publication was stopped. Nevertheless Cockburn was not prepared to transfer his allegiance to William of Orange In August 1689 he was 'cited before the privie councill at the desyre of some within the paroch, to witt, Alexander Wight and Alexander Ramsay, for not reading the proclamation which forfaulted King James'

This he should have done on 21 April. The privy council deprived him on 29 Aug., and he lay in prison 'upwards of half a year.' On his release he bade farewell to his native land; indeed, he is said to have been banished, and went to London, which he was obliged to leave 'for writing of pamphlets.' He crossed to France and attended the court of King James at St. Germain; but here he was importuned to change his religion, and declining to do so was sent off as a dangerous man. From France he proceeded to Rotterdam, where, according to the account of his representatives, he 'set on foot' the English episcopal church. Steven says there was no stated minister of the church of England at Rotterdam from 1656 till 1700. It is possible that Cockburn started the movement for erecting St. Mary's English church (of which the records date from 1699). He seems to have been in London in 1697, and had by this time got the degree of D.D.; he returned to Rotterdam early in 1698. From Rotterdam he removed to Amsterdam, where he was appointed by Henry Compton, bishop of London, English episcopal chaplain in 1698 (after April). In 1708 he obtained from the burgomasters for the English chaplain the privilege of celebrating marriages according to the English form. He left Amsterdam in 1709, and during the next five years he was probably in London. The account of his representatives is that 'upon the troubles of those times ceasing by the revolution taking place' he had been presented to two livings in Somersetshire. But it must have been after swearing allegiance to Anne that he obtained these preferments. As he was 'preparing to take up his residence at one of them,' the vicarage of Northolt, Middlesex (then called Northall), fell vacant, and at the instance of Queen Anne, Robinson, bishop of London, the patron, presented Cockburn, somewhat unwillingly, on 8 June 1714. He was for some time kept out of the house and, as he complains, otherwise injured by the representatives of Alston, the deceased vicar. Anne designed him as one of the bishops for the American colonies, had the scheme of an episcopate for America been carried out. As a parish clergyman Cockburn was business-like and diligent, compiling in a register (begun 22 April 1715, 'on which day there hapned a Totall Eclipse of ye Sun') a very exact account of the state and history of the parish; and providing during his life for the education of ten boys and six girls of his parishioners. His efforts were not seconded as he expected. He died on 20 Nov. 1729, and was buried in the chancel of St. Mary's, Northolt. He married first, on 15 Nov. 1677, a daughter of Alexander Gairden or Garden, minister of Forgue, and sister of James Garden, D.D., professor of divinity, and of George Garden, D.D., minister at Aberdeen, and had by her nine children, of whom Patrick [q. v.] was the eldest (a daughter Marie was baptised on 3 Dec. 1681 at Old Deer); secondly, during his residence abroad, he married a daughter of Sir J. Littlepage of Buckinghamshire, and had by her also nine children (a daughter Esther was buried on 14 March 1728 at Northolt).

He published: 1. 'Jacob's Vow,' Edin. 1686, 8vo (Scott). 2. 'Bibliotheca Universalis, or an Historical Accompt of Books and Transactions of the Learned World begun Anno Dom. M.D.C.LXXXVIII.' Edin. 1688, 12mo (published about 20 Jan.; the first and only number of a magazine which was to be issued monthly, and to consist of six duodecimo sheets at the price of sevenpence; Cockburn had got a license from the privy council, but for the reason stated above the license was recalled on 13 March by the chancellor, the Earl of Perth, who said 'he would cause his own churchmen do it better'). 3. 'Eight Sermons,' &c., Edin. 1691, 8vo (dedicated to the Faculty of Advocates; some were preached in St. Giles', Edinburgh, and one before the clergy at Dalkeith). 4. 'An Enquiry into the Nature, Necessity, and Evidence of Christian Faith,' pt. i. 1696, 8vo (by J. C., D.D.); pt. ii. 1697, 8vo; 2nd ed., both parts, 1699, 8vo; a third part was intended. 5. 'Fifteen Sermons,' &c., 1697, 8vo (includes the contents of No. 3). 6. 'Bourignianism detected . . . Narrative I,' 1698, 4to. 7. Ditto, 'Narrative II,' 1698, 4to. 8. 'A Letter . . . giving an Account, why the other Narratives . . . are not yet published,' &c., 1698, 4to (Cockburn was led to examine the tenets of Anthoinette Bourignon, of whom he gives some interesting particulars, both from his residence in Holland and from the fact that his brothers-in-law were promulgating them in Scotland; George Garden, in his 'Apology for M. Antonia Bourignon,' 1699, 8vo, twits Cockburn with a former leaning to writings of a kindred spirit, instancing those of his cousin, Henry Scougall). 9. 'Right Notions of God and Religion,' &c., 1708, 8vo. 10. 'The Dignity and Duty of a Married State,' 1708, 8vo; 2nd edit. n. d. (sermon at Amsterdam from Heb. xiii. 4, on occasion of the first marriage celebrated in the English form). 11. 'A Discourse of Self-murder,' 1716, 8vo. 12. 'Answers to Queries concerning some important points of Religion,' &c., 1717, 8vo (against Hoadly). 13. 'A . . . Review of the Bishop of Bangor's Sermon,' &c., 1718, 8vo. 14. 'An History and Examination of Duels,' &c., 1720, 8vo. 15. 'A Specimen of

some free and impartial Remarks on publick Affairs and particular Persons, especially relating to Scotland, occasioned by Dr. Burnet's "History of his own Times"' [1724], 8vo (Cockburn was at one time intimate with Burnet, who had succeeded Patrick Scougall at Salton; he gives an account of Burnet's antecedents and early training, and traverses Burnet's statement of the proceedings against him (Burnet) in 1665). 16. 'A Defence of Dr. Cockburn against . . . A Vindication of the late Bishop Burnet . . .' 1724, 8vo. Also seven separate sermons, including a funeral sermon for Bishop Compton, 1713, 4to. Cockburn 'left behind him divers manuscripts which he intended for the press, but these since his death have been mislaid and lost.'

[Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. i. 301, iii. 617, 620; A View of the Court of St. Germain, 1696, p. 15; Fountainhall's Decisions, 1759, i. 502; Watt's Bibl. Brit. 1824; Wodrow's Hist. Ch. of Scotland, 1829, iii. 361, iv. 178; Steven's Hist. Scottish Ch. at Rotterdam, 1832, pp. 282, 326; Grub's Eccl. Hist. of Scotland, 1861, iii. 224, 270, 300, 339; Abbot's Lit. Doctrine of a Future Life appended to Alger's Crit. Hist. 1864, p. 823, No. 3487; Manuscript Biography of Cockburn in Register Book at Northolt, communicated by Rev. D. H. Gordon; Extracts from University Records of Edinburgh and Aberdeen, and from Parochial and Presbytery Records of Old Deer, Ellon Presbytery, Langton and Ormiston, communicated by their custodians; information from Rev. St. J. F. Michell, Rotterdam.] A. G.

COCKBURN, PATRICK (1678–1749), Scottish divine, eldest son of John Cockburn, D.D. [q. v.], was born in 1678 at Udny, Aberdeenshire. It is not known whether he accompanied his father to France as a child, or where he was educated, but he was in Holland in 1705, for on 17 Aug. he received the degree of M.A. from the Edinburgh University, he being then 'in Batavia agens.' Early in 1708 he married Catharine Trotter [see COCKBURN, CATHARINE], and is said to have shortly afterwards obtained the perpetual curacy of Nayland, Suffolk, but he was probably only a temporary curate-in-charge. He went to Nayland in June 1708. The sole reference to him in the Nayland registers is the entry of the baptism on 13 April 1712 of 'Mary, daughter of Patrick Cockburn, curate, and Catharine his wife.' From Nayland he removed to London, where he was curate at St. Dunstan's, Fleet Street, but soon lost this employment through refusing the oath of abjuration in 1714 (he is not mentioned in the list at the end of Kettlewell's 'Life,' 1718, 8vo). For a time he made a scanty living by teaching Latin at a school in Chancery Lane. On 29 Nov. 1726 (having taken the oath) he was appointed minister of St. Paul's episcopal chapel, Aberdeen (erected 1722). He resigned this incumbency on 1 June 1739. Soon after his Aberdeen settlement he had been preferred to the vicarage of Long Horsley, Northumberland, but did not reside until compelled to do so in 1737. He died on 4 Jan. 1748–9, and was buried on 7 Jan. at Long Horsley. He published: 1. 'A Penitential Office,' &c., 1721, 8vo. 2. 'The Duty and Benefit of Praying for our Governors,' &c., 1728, 8vo (sermon from 1 Tim. ii. 1–4, on accession of George II). 3. 'The Lawfulness and Duty of Praying for our present King and Governor,' &c., 1735, 8vo (in reply to a pamphlet criticising No. 2; there were later pamphlets in the controversy, which Cockburn does not seem to have answered). 4. 'An Enquiry into the Truth and Certainty of the Mosaic Deluge,' &c., 1750, 8vo (defends the universality of the flood). He published also, according to Birch, in the 'Weekly Miscellany,' a 'defence of prime ministers in the character of Joseph.' But Cockburn's chief service to literature was his edition (the 6th) in 1726, 8vo, of Henry Scougall's 'Life of God in the Soul of Man,' with brief preface, dated from St. John's, Clerkenwell, and the addition of Scougall's 'Nine Discourses' (all, but two, previously unprinted) and the funeral sermon by George Garden, D.D. (then first printed), of much moment for Scougall's biography. Garden was Cockburn's uncle, and Scougall his father's first cousin. Cockburn's edition was reprinted, 1735, 8vo, 'the second edition.'

[Birch's Life of Catharine Cockburn, prefixed to her Works, 1751, i. xxxiii sq.; also Works, ii. 206; Watt's Bibl. Brit. 1824; Cat. of Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, 1873, vol. ii.; information from the late David Laing, from Rev. S. Clark, of St. Paul's Chapel, Aberdeen, and from the vicars (in 1873) of Nayland and Long Horsley.] A. G.

COCKBURN, WILLIAM or PIERS (*d.* 1529), a renowned border freebooter, resided at the old square tower of Henderland, of which there are still some vestiges, near the mouth of the river Megget, which falls into St. Mary's Loch in Selkirkshire. According to Bishop Lesley, Cockburn of Henderland and Adam Scott of Tushielaw, called the king of thieves, were brought before a great convention of the lords with the king at Edinburgh on 10 May 1529, and having been convicted of theft, reset, and maintenance of thieves, slaughter, and other crimes, were beheaded, and their heads fixed upon the Tolbooth of Edinburgh. Another account

states that Cockburn was surprised by James V while sitting at dinner, and hanged over the gate of his own tower. The latter version harmonises better with the exquisitely pathetic ballad 'The Border Widow's Lament,' which is founded on the circumstances attending his death, and in which his widow narrates:—

I took his body on my back,
And whiles I gaed and whiles I sat
I digged a grave and laid him in,
And happed him with the sod sae green.

According to Sir Walter Scott the ballad was long current in Ettrick. The wife of Cockburn on learning his capture is stated to have retreated into the recesses of the Dowglen, to a place still pointed out as the Lady's Seat, where amid the roar of the foaming cataract she strove to drown the sounds attending his execution. At a spot called the Chapel Knowe, lately enclosed and planted, the grave of Cockburn is still pointed out, marked with a slab sculptured with armorial bearings, and having an inscription, now legible with difficulty: 'Here lyis Perys of Cokburne and hys wyfe Mariory.'

[Bishop Lesley's History of Scotland (Bannatyne Club), 1830, pp. 141–2; Sir Walter Scott's Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border; Ordnance Gazetteer of Scotland, under 'Henderland.']

T. F. H.

COCKBURN, WILLIAM, M.D. (1669–1739), physician, was second son of Sir William Cockburn, baronet, of Ryslaw and Cockburn. He proceeded M.A. at Edinburgh. His name occurs in the register of the university of Leyden as a student of medicine under date 29 May 1691, he being then in his twenty-third year. He probably took his M.D. degree at Leyden. On 2 April 1694 he became a licentiate of the College of Physicians in London (he never got promotion in the college hierarchy), and about the same time was appointed physician to the fleet. His first book, 'Economia Corporis Animalis,' was published the year after. It was a sort of scheme of general pathology, or first principles of physic. In 1696 he brought out a small work on the 'Nature and Cure of Distempers of Seafaring People, with Observations on the Diet of Seamen in H.M.'s Navy.' This was a record of his two years' experience as ship's doctor on the home station. Among other things, it points out that chills are due to the suppression of the perspiration, and it contains remarks on the cause of scurvy: the 'boatswain's favourites,' he points out, suffered much more from scurvy than the men set to do the hard work, a diet of salt beef and pork requiring active exercise to carry it off. He had no notion, however, of the importance of succulent vegetables in the victualling. Scurvy was not effectually banished from the fleet until Blane's rules of victualling in 1795, and Cockburn was inclined to despise the ignorance of those who, 'at the name of scurvy, fly to scurvy-grass, water-cresses, and horse-radishes, but to what advantage may be easily understood by our foregoing theory.' He was sensible enough to see that land-scurvy, which the dogmatists of the 'scorbutic constitution' discovered under many guises, 'is not so very frequent as it is commonly imagined, and that so-called cases of it are something else.'

Through his connection with the fleet Cockburn was able to introduce his secret remedy for dysentery, which made his fortune. The account given (pamphlet on a 'Medicine against Looseness,' by La Touche, 1757) is that in July 1696 he was dining on board one of the ships in the company of Lord Berkeley of Stratton, when, after some compliments to him, it was remarked that 'there was nothing farther wanting but a better method of curing fluxes.' Cockburn replied that he thought he could be of use. The trial was made next day upon seventy patients on board the Sandwich, and proved brilliantly successful. The result was reported to the admiralty board by Sir Clowdisley Shovell, who was directed to purchase a quantity of the electuary for the use of the Mediterranean squadron. Cockburn supplied the fleet with his electuary for forty years, and it was probably in use also in the army on foreign service. William III conveyed his thanks to the inventor for a benefit of national importance, and Louis XIV was in treaty, through his ambassador in London, for the purchase of the secret for the French fleet, but war broke out in 1702 and put an end to the negotiations. Its fame brought him crowds of private patients suffering with fluxes of various kinds. In the long list of electuaries given in Cooley's 'Cyclopædia' there is none bearing Cockburn's name, and it does not appear that the composition of it was made public; but it is almost certain that it was not a preparation of ipecacuanha, or the ordinary 'dysenteric root,' for we know that Cockburn, like many of his contemporaries, had lost faith in that remedy.

The date of his settling in London as a physician is not known exactly. He seems to have kept his connection with the navy for many years, and in 1731 he became physician to Greenwich Hospital. On the title-page of a pamphlet published after his death with the object of keeping up the sale of the secret remedy he is described as 'late of St. James's

Street.' When Swift came to London in September 1710, on his three years' visit chronicled in the 'Journal to Stella,' the first of his many recorded dinners was with Dr. Cockburn. The latter is often mentioned in the 'Journal,' once as 'honest Dr. Cockburn,' and another time as having 'generally such a parcel of Scots with him.' Although Swift was more in the company of Drs. Freind, Arbuthnot, and Garth, than of Cockburn, it was the latter whom he chose as his medical adviser. He was in large practice, some of it brought to him by the secret remedy for fluxes, and some of it doubtless by his other writings (in which the treatment was also vaguely given at first), on the 'Lues venerea,' and on the 'Symptoms, Nature, and Cure of a Gonorrhœa.' The latter was well thought of, went through four editions, and was translated abroad. In the same class of writings was his 'Account of the Nature and Cure of Looseness,' 2nd ed. 1710. In 1699 he contributed a paper on the 'Operation of a Blister' to the 'Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society,' of which he became fellow. His other writings were pamphlets connected more or less directly with his secret remedy. One of these, 'The Present Uncertainty in the Knowledge of Medicines,' 1703, was a letter to the physicians in the commission for sick and wounded seamen, in which he remonstrates with them for their dogmatic narrowness of view. Another on 'The Danger of Improving Physick,' 1730, is a well-written rejoinder to the 'cabal' of academical physicians, who opposed him on account of his secret remedy, and particularly to Dr. Freind, who had turned against him in his 'History of Physick' (1725) after being on good terms with him for twenty years. 'The most learned physicians,' he says, 'are always most subject to obloquy, on account of their superior knowledge and discoveries.'

Cockburn was twice married: first, in 1698, to Mary de Baudisson, widow, who died on 5 July 1728, aged 64; and again on 5 April 1729 to Lady Mary Fielding, eldest daughter of Basil, fourth earl of Denbigh. According to the contemporary gossip, he found the latter, who was his patient, in tears at the prospect of having to leave London owing to her reduced circumstances; whereupon the doctor said, 'Madam, if fifty thousand pounds and the heart of an old man will console you, they are at your service.' Cockburn is described as 'an old, very rich quack,' and the lady as 'very ugly.' He died ten years after (November 1739), aged 70, and was buried in the middle aisle of Westminster Abbey.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys., 2nd ed. 1878; authorities referred to in the text.] C. C.

COCKBURN, Sir WILLIAM (1768–1835), lieutenant-general, only son of Colonel James Cockburn (*fl.* 1783) [q. v.], who was wounded by the side of Wolfe at the battle of Quebec, and afterwards became quartermaster-general of the forces in the West Indies, was, according to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' born 'in a camp' in 1768. About his family and the baronetcy which he afterwards assumed as fifth baronet of Ryslaw and Cockburn, there is much doubt (see Foster's *Baronetage*, 'Chaos'), but he certainly entered the army as an ensign in the 37th regiment in 1778, when a mere boy. He was promoted lieutenant in 1779, and after serving through the latter part of the American war became captain in the 92nd on 27 April 1783. His regiment was disbanded at the end of the war, and he went on half-pay until 1790, when he received a company in the 73rd regiment, which was then in India. He served through the last campaigns of the first Mysore war in the western army, under Sir Robert Abercromby [q. v.], and when the two armies met before Seringapatam he was appointed acting engineer, and made a valuable survey of the ground, which was afterwards published. He was promoted major in 1794 and lieutenant-colonel on 1 Jan. 1798, and in 1802 he returned to England, and exchanged to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 4th regiment. In 1804 he was appointed inspecting field officer of volunteers in Ireland, and was promoted colonel on 25 April 1808, and major-general on 4 June 1811. In 1813 he was appointed inspecting general officer for the Severn district, and on 19 July 1821 he was promoted lieutenant-general. On 19 March 1835 he died at his house in Lansdowne Crescent, Bath, aged 67. In the latter years of his life he was a prominent supporter of all the local charities of Bath, and was particularly active in founding the Society for the Relief of Occasional Distress, which had been projected by Lady Elizabeth King.

[Gent. Mag. June 1835; notice by the Rev. Richard Warner in the Bath Chronicle, March 1835; and for his baronetcy, Foster's Baronetage, 'Chaos.'] H. M. S.

COCKER, EDWARD (1631–1675), arithmetician, was born late in 1631, as shown by two dated portraits (1657, æt. 26; 1660, æt. 28). A passage under 'Norfolk' in 'Cocker's English Dictionary,' 2nd ed. 1715, cited to show that he was a Norfolk man, was added forty years after his death, and has no special reference to a particular county. He was probably one of the Northamptonshire Cokers. In 1657 he was living 'on the south side of St. Paul's Churchyard, over

against St. Paul's Chain . . . where he taught the art of writing and arithmetick in an extraordinary manner.' In 1661 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. temp. Chas. II) a warrant was issued to pay 'Edward Cocker, scrivener and engraver, 150*l.* as a gift.' His advertisements in 'The Newes,' September and October 1664, set forth that he is starting at Michaelmas a public school for writing and arithmetic, and takes in boarders, near St. Paul's. The last leaf of his 'London Writing Master' shows he was living in 'Gutter Lane, near Cheapside,' in 1665. Shortly after he was settled at Northampton, as appears from a letter of John Collins to Wallis in February 1666–7. Pepys mentions him several times in 1664, describing him as 'very ingenious and well read in all our English poets,' and a pleasant companion. He had collected a large library of rare manuscripts and printed books on science in various languages. His quaint poems and distichs show some poetical ability; and if he was the author of 'Cocker's Arithmetick' his fame is well deserved, for the book is well written and suited to the wants of his day. His sudden death at an early age is sufficient to account for this and other works being left for posthumous publication by his friend John Hawkins, a probable successor in a school originally founded by Cocker near St. George's Church, Southwark. He died in 1675. In Bagford's 'Collections' (*Harl. MS.*) there is a copy of a street ballad of 1675, 'Cocker's Farewell to Brandy,' with these lines:

Here lyes one dead, by Brandy's mighty power,
Who the last quarter of the last flown hour,
As to his health and strength, was sound and well.

Hatton in his 'New View of London,' 1722, writing of St. George's Church, Southwark, says he 'learned from the sexton that the famous Mr. Cocker was buried in the passage at the west end near the school,' and John Hawkins, whose school had been there, lies close by. The largest and best of Cocker's numerous portraits is in 'A Guide to Penmanship,' 1675.

Cocker's works, many of which went through several editions, are: I. *Calligraphic:* 1. 'The Pen's Experience' [before 1657]. Of this no copy is known, but it is called his first work in 'Poems by S. H.' (in the 'Pen's Triumph'), 1658, and by H. Pinhorne in 'The Rules of Arithmetic,' 1660. 2. 'Art's Glory, or the Penman's Treasury,' 1657. 3. 'The Pen's Transcendencie, or Fair Writings Storehouse,' 1657 (sometimes with the title 'Labyrinth for Store-house'). 4. 'The Pen's Triumph . . . adorned with incomparable knots and flourishes,' 1657, portrait, 1658 (sometimes quoted as 'Plumæ Triumphus,' the design of the first plate). 5. 'The Pen's Gallantry,' 1657 (probably the original of No. 16). 6. 'The Rules of Arithmetic . . . in Ornamental Writing,' 1660. 7. 'The Copy Book of Fair Writing,' 1657 or 1660? (no copy known). 8. 'The Pen's Celerity,' 1660? (unknown, except from advertisements). 9. 'The Penman's Recreation, by James Hodder, engraved by Edward Cocker' [1660]. 10. 'Penna Volans, or the Young Man's Accomplishment,' 1661. 11. 'A Guide to Penmanship,' 1664. 12. 'Daniel's Copy Book . . . all the hands of England, Netherlands, France, Spain, and Italy . . . ingraven by Edw. Cocker, Philomath,' 1664. 13. 'Tutor to Writing and Arithmetick: Part i. Calligraphic,' 1664; 'Part ii. Arithmetical,' is the first work of the kind done by Cocker [1664] (see No. 24). 14. 'England's Penman, or Cocker's New Copy Book' [1665]. 15. 'The London Writing Master, or Schollar's Guide' [1665]. 16. 'Multum in Parvo, or the Pen's Gallantry' [1670] (see No. 5). 17. 'Magnum in Parvo, or the Pen's Perfection . . . engraven on silver plates,' 1672. No copies are known of the following five works: 18. 'Youth's Directions to write without a Teacher.' 19. 'The Young Lawyer's Writing Master.' 20. 'The Pen's Facility.' 21. 'The Country Schoolmaster.' 22. 'Introduction to Writing.' 23. 'The Competent Writing Master,' 23 pp. 8vo, published before 1675.

II. *Arithmetical Works:* 24. 'Cocker's Tutor to Arithmetic,' &c. [1664] (the second or letterpress part of the 'Tutor to Writing and Arithmetic,' No. 13). De Morgan, who thought that the arithmetical books attributed to Cocker were forged by Hawkins, had not seen this book, which gives rules, definitions, and examples. He says that the 'Tutor to Writing and Arithmetick' was only an engraved book of copies and arithmetical examples. 25. 'Cocker's Compleat Arithmetician,' published before 1669. No copy is known, but in Wing's 'Ephemeris for Thirty Years,' London, 1669, is mentioned '"Cocker's Compleat Arithmetician," which hath been nine years his study and practice; the piece so long and so much expected.' 26. 'Cocker's Arithmetick, being a Plain and Easy Method . . . composed by Edward Cocker. . . . Perused and published by John Hawkins, Writing Master . . . by the author's correct copy,' 1678. This contains an address by John Collins, an early F.R.S. and mathematician, certifying his acquaintance with Cocker. The name Collins is spelt correctly in the first editions, though De Morgan infers forgery from an error in the later editions. Hawkins says that the author had refused

to publish in his lifetime. The work is far more learned than the author's earlier 'Arithmetick' (No. 24). It is generally said that sixty editions of this book appeared; but there were probably at least 112, including Scotch and Irish editions. An allusion in Murphy's farce, 'The Apprentice' (1756), is thought by De Morgan to account for the popularity of the name, but fifty editions had already appeared. 27, 28, 29. 'Cocker's Decimal Arithmetic; His Artificial Arithmetic, or Logarithms; His Algebraical Arithmetic, or Equations. Composed by Edward Cocker . . . perused and published by John Hawkins,' &c., 3 parts, 1684, 1685, 8vo. These are announced (though De Morgan asserts the contrary) in early editions of the 'Arithmetic.' A dedication in cipher to John Perkes speaks of Hawkins's labours as an editor, but does not claim the authorship. Hawkins's own works are very inferior.

III. *Miscellaneous Works:* 30. 'The Young Clerk's Tutor for Writing. . . . A Collection of the best Presidents of Recognizances, Obligations, Bills of Sale, Warrants of Attorney, &c., by Edward Cocker. Ex Studiis N. de Latibulo *φιλονόμου*' [1st ed. 1660?]. This book is by Hawkins himself, with a few plates of Cocker's writing hands at the end, and the title-page only claims the plates, not the letterpress, for Cocker. 31. 'Cocker's Urania, or the Scholar's Delight,' a series of alphabetical couplets in letterpress, 1670, 4to. 32. 'Cocker's Morals, or the Muses Spring Garden . . . containing Disticks and Poems,' 1675. 33. 'Cocker's English Dictionary . . . Historico-Poetical . . . Proper Names, &c. By Edward Cocker, the late famous Practitioner in Fair Writing and Arithmetic, from the author's correct copy. By John Hawkins,' 1704, 8vo.

[Cocker's Works in the Brit. Mus. Lib.; Massey's Origin of Letters, ii. 51; Pepys's Diary, 1664; More's Invention of Writing; Champion's Parallel; Evelyn's Sculptura, p. 92; Hatton's New View of London, i. 247; Murphy's Apprentice; Miller's Fly Leaves, 1855, p. 40; Willis's Current Notes, 1851, p. 61; Wing's Ephemeris, 1669; The Newes, 1664, pp. 628, 645, 653; De Morgan's Arithmetical Books, p. 56; Budget of Paradoxes, pp. 30, 454; Correspondence of Scientific Men in Seventeenth Century, ii. 471; Athenæum, 1869, pp. 412, 463, 672, 706; All the Year Round, xxiii. 590; Once a Week, xvii. 324; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xi. 57, 2nd ser. ii. 252, 312, 4th ser. v. 63, 142, 159, 205; Hawkins's Works; Baker's Northamptonshire, ii. 266; Bibliographer, 1885, ii. 25; Bagford's Collections, Harl. MS.] J. W.-G.

COCKERAM, HENRY (*fl.* 1650), is known only as the author of 'The English Dictionarie, or a new Interpreter of hard English Words,' which was the first dictionary of the English language ever published. It is a small pocket volume, and, as the title indicates, does not profess to contain all the words in the language, but only those which specially require explanation. The second part, which occupies half the volume, may be called a dictionary for translating plain English into fine English, giving the ordinary words in alphabetical order, with their equivalents in the pompous literary dialect affected by writers of his period. Cockeram himself, however, was no admirer of the grandiloquent diction of his contemporaries, but remarks that he has thought it necessary to insert even 'the fustian termes used by too many who study rather to hear themselves speake than to understand themselves.' On the title-page the author is designated only as 'H. C., Gent.,' but the dedication, to Richard, earl of Cork, is signed with his name in full. In this dedication he states that he was a relative of a Sir William Hull, whom the earl had befriended, but he gives no other autobiographical information. The first edition of the book is said to have been published in 1623, and to have contained some complimentary verses by the dramatist John Webster, addressed 'To his industrious friend, Master Henry Cockeram' (Webster's *Works*, ed. Dyce, p. 378); but these lines were omitted in the succeeding editions. The second edition appeared in 1626, and the eleventh in 1655. A twelfth edition, 'revised and enlarged by S. C.,' in which the second part is suppressed and material alterations are made in the arrangement, was published in 1670.

[Preface and dedication to the English Dictionarie; Brit. Mus. Cat.] H. B.

COCKERELL, CHARLES ROBERT (1788–1863), architect, the son of Samuel Pepys Cockerell [q. v.], architect was born in London on 28 April 1788. He received his earliest education at a private school near the City Road. In 1802 he went to Westminster School, continuing there until his sixteenth or seventeenth year, and then entered his father's office, with whom he remained five years. In 1809 the rebuilding of Covent Garden Theatre devolved on Sir Robert Smirke, and in the completion of this work he was assisted by young Cockerell, who acted as confidential assistant. In May 1810 he commenced a course of professional studies by exploring Greece, Asia Minor, and Sicily. These travels produced later on important results, chiefly in respect to Grecian architecture and sculpture. He

first sailed for Constantinople, leaving London with despatches entrusted to him by Mr. William R. Hamilton, F.R.S., then under-secretary for foreign affairs. Three months later he left for Athens, where he spent the winter in the company of several distinguished men, among whom was Lord Byron. In the month of April 1811, accompanied by Baron Haller von Hallerstein, architect to the king of Bavaria, Mr. Foster, architect, of Liverpool, Mr. Linckh of Würtemberg, and Baron Stackelberg of Esthonia, Cockerell proceeded to Ægina, where the celebrated remains of the so-called temple of Jupiter Panhellenius were discovered. This discovery was followed by that of the reliefs forming the frieze of the temple of Apollo Epicurius near the ancient Phigaleia in Arcadia in 1812. These reliefs were purchased in 1813 by the English government for the sum of sixty thousand dollars, and they now form one of the chief ornaments of the British Museum. No sooner were the Ægina marbles found than information was sent to the British ambassador at the Porte, and also to the British government at home through Mr. Hamilton. Shortly afterwards Messrs. Gally Knight and Fazakerly offered a sum of 2,000*l.* to the two German co-proprietors to relinquish their shares, engaging, together with the English proprietors, Messrs. Foster and Cockerell, to present the whole collection to the British Museum. These terms, however, were declined on the part of Baron Haller and Mr. Linckh, from a desire to secure the marbles for their own countrymen. Advertisements were accordingly inserted in the Gazette of every country in Europe, announcing the sale at Zante, and Mr. Gropius, Austrian consul there, was appointed to act as agent in the business. At the instance of Mr. Hamilton, H.M.S. Paulina was sent out, under Captain Perceval, with a most liberal offer for the immediate purchase. The engagement already entered into with the public made it impossible to accept the offer, but still, under the apprehension of a French attack, the proprietors removed the marbles to Malta. But no announcement was made in the 'Gazette' by the agent, Mr. Gropius. The English authorities despatched Mr. Taylor Combe to bid on their behalf. Meanwhile the sale took place at Zante, and the marbles were purchased without opposition by the crown prince of Bavaria. These antiquities are now at Munich. In 1811 Cockerell started for a tour through the country of the 'seven churches,' and cruised along the coasts of Ionia, Lycia, Cilicia, Karamania, and southern shore of Asia Minor. It was in the spring of 1812 that he met at Adalia, and afterwards joined, Sir Francis Beaufort [q. v.], who commanded H.M.S. Frederiksteen. In his book entitled 'Karamania, or a Brief Description of the South Coast of Asia Minor,' &c., London, 1818, 8vo, p. 113, Beaufort tells us: 'We had the satisfaction of meeting here (Adalia) with Mr. Cockerell, who had been induced by our report to explore the antiquities of these desolate regions. He had hired a small Greek vessel at Athens, and crossing the Archipelago had already coasted part of Lycia. Those who have experienced the filth and other miseries of such a mode of conveyance, and who know the dangers that await an unprotected European among the tribes of uncivilised Mahommedans, can alone appreciate the ardour which could lead to such an enterprise. I succeeded in persuading him to remove to his majesty's ship.' Cockerell afterwards proceeded to Sicily. The principal scenes of his labours in this island were Syracuse and Girgenti. At Syracuse, according to his journals, he resided about three months, studying and measuring the ancient Greek fortifications; and at Girgenti collecting materials for his restoration of the temple of Jupiter Olympius, commonly called the Temple of the Giants, and which ranks after that of Diana at Ephesus among the temples of ancient Greece. The results of his researches were afterwards published in the supplementary volume to the second edition of Stuart's 'Athens' in 1830. In 1813, on returning to Greece, Cockerell visited the north of the Peloponnesus, Argos, Orchomenos, Sicyon, Corinth, and other places. In the same year he went to Candia, and towards the end of 1814 to Italy. During the following year he visited Naples and Pompeii, passing the winter of 1815–16 in Rome, where he formed a lasting friendship with the French painter Ingres, by whom there exists a masterly portrait of the young architect. The spring of 1816 he spent in Florence, and conceived the pedimental disposition of the Niobe group, of which he etched a plate, accompanied by some letterpress descriptions written in Italian, addressed to the 'Cav^e^ Bartholdy,' and signed thus: 'C. R. Cockerell, archi^o^ inglese, inventò e incise, 1816.' A copy of this scarce work is in the library of the British Museum, with the following manuscript title: 'Congettura del Signor Cockerell sopra la Famiglia di Niobe.' The autumn he passed in Lombardy and Parma, returning home in 1817. About this period he etched another plate, representing a view of Athens, &c. On arriving in London Cockerell commenced business on his own account in Savile Row, and his name first

appeared as an exhibitor at the Royal Academy in 1818. In the following year he was appointed surveyor of St. Paul's Cathedral, and was associated with his father in the surveyorship of the India House, having his office at 8 Old Burlington Street. In the same year he exhibited his 'Idea of a Restoration of the Capitol and Forum of Rome,' which was the companion design to the 'Restoration of Athens,' both familiar from the published engravings. In 1820 he sent to the Royal Academy (No. 888) 'Restoration of the East Front and Pediment of the Parthenon,' &c., and in 1821 replaced the ball and cross of St. Paul's with a new one. Between 1822 and 1824 he was engaged upon several works, among which should be mentioned a chapel at Bowood for Lord Lansdowne, and the Bristol Literary and Philosophical Institution, a view of which building was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1821. This work was rendered difficult both æsthetically and practically by the extreme declivity of Park Street, in which it was erected. During the summer of 1825 he completed the Hanover Chapel in Regent Street—it is noted for the picturesque effect of its portico—the first stone being laid on 6 June 1823. In June 1828 Cockerell married Anna Maria, second daughter of John Rennie [q. v.], the engineer of Waterloo Bridge, &c. In the following year (1829) he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy, and undertook the construction of a wing of the Cambridge University Library, the Westminster Fire Office in King Street, Covent Garden, and St. David's College at Llanepeter (Lampeter), Cardiganshire, the latter a Gothic design. About this time he exhibited 'Sections of the National Monument of Scotland,' of which the western portico is now to be seen on the Calton Hill, Edinburgh. In 1830 the trustees of the British Museum requested Cockerell to execute a drawing of the restoration of the western pediment of the temple of Athene Parthenos at Athens, and in 1832 he erected in the Strand the office of the Westminster Insurance Company. In 1833, when Sir John Soane resigned all his appointments, Cockerell was nominated architect of the Bank of England and carried out various changes and alterations which were required in that building, especially on the south side of the Garden Court in Threadneedle Street. In 1836 he became a full academician, and in conjunction with Mr. (afterwards Sir William) Tite completed (1837–9) the London and Westminster Bank in Lothbury. Two years later (1838) he published and exhibited at the Royal Academy a 'Tribute to the memory of Sir Christopher Wren,' with the motto 'Lector, si monumentum requiris, circumspice.' This had the form of a large engraving containing the whole of Wren's works, drawn on one scale, and served as a companion print to 'The Professor's Dream,' representing the principal buildings of ancient and modern times. In 1840, on the death of William Wilkins, R.A., Cockerell was called upon to fill the chair of professor of architecture in the Royal Academy, which post he held till 1857, delivering in the course of his duty an important series of lectures. He now resided at North End, Hampstead. On the death of George Basevi, the architect [q. v.], in 1845, the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge, begun in 1837, was placed in Cockerell's hands for completion, and many of the interior finishings are from his design. This museum was completed by Edward Middleton Barry [q. v.] in 1874. He also built (1841–2) the so-called 'Taylor Buildings' at Oxford, the erection of which in the midst of the Gothic revival prevented its receiving the amount of admiration which it deserved. Though laying itself open to some criticisms, the beauty and entire originality of the structure will some day gain it a place among the finest monuments of English nineteenth-century art. Cockerell likewise designed and carried out the building of several country mansions, and competed for the erection of the Houses of Parliament, the National Gallery, the London University, the Royal Exchange, and the Carlton and Reform Clubs. In 1845 he was presented with the honorary degree of D.C.L. by the university of Oxford. The death of Harvey Lonsdale Elmes in 1847 led Cockerell to complete St. George's Hall for the corporation of Liverpool. This work occupied him four or five years. The sculpture of the tympanum of this building was designed by Cockerell and executed by Nichol. In 1857 he completed the offices of the Liverpool and London and Globe Insurance Company in Liverpool. His last contribution to the Royal Academy was in 1858, 'Study for the Mausoleum of Halicarnassus, &c.' (see *Classical Journal*, 1847). As president of the Royal Institute of Architects in 1860–1 he was the first to have the honour of receiving her majesty's gold medal. He was chevalier of the Legion of Honour, one of the eight foreign associates of the Académie des Beaux-Arts de France, member of the Academy of St. Luke, Rome, member of the Royal Academies of Bavaria, Belgium, and Denmark, besides the academies of Geneva and Genoa, the Archæological Society of Athens, and the American Institute of Architecture. He died at his resi-

dence, 13 Chester Terrace, Regent's Park, on 17 Sept. 1863, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral on the 24th following, by the side of Rennie and near Sir Christopher Wren. A short time before his death Cockerell volunteered to have his name placed on the list of retired academicians. His portrait appears in the 'Illustrated London News' of 3 Oct. 1863, p. 341, and his effigy is appropriately placed on the Albert Memorial, Hyde Park, between Pugin and Barry; another portrait is in the rooms of the Institute of Architects. In all his buildings, so varied in their style and character, there is so much originality of design that they have established his reputation as an architect of the highest order. His lectures, essays, and contributions to the literature of sculpture and architecture are numerous. Most of them are to be found in the 'Transactions of the Archæological Institute,' of which association he was an active member. Among these articles should especially be mentioned 'An Architectural Life of William of Wykeham' and the 'Sculpture of Lincoln Cathedral.' Cockerell's most marked characteristic as an artist was his catholicity. During his seven years' study abroad he gained an intimate knowledge of and sympathy with all the forms of art. To his unrivalled drawings of the human figure no less than of inanimate objects was due much of the fastidiousness of his taste. Cockerell laboured for many years in furtherance of the Artists' Benevolent Society, and laid the foundation of the Architects' Benevolent Society.

His works are: 1. 'Progetto di collocazione delle statue antiche esistenti nella Galleria di Firenze che rappresentano la favola di Niobe,' plate and text, large fol., Firenze, 1816. 2. 'Le Statue della Favola di Niobe dell' Imp. e R. Galleria di Firenze situate nella primitiva loro disposizione da C. R. C.,' plate, 8vo, Firenze, 1818. 3. 'On the Labyrinth of Crete and other Grecian Antiquities,' in 'Travels in various Countries of the East,' by Robert Walpole, ii. 402, 2 vols. 4to, 1820. 4. 'Antiquities of Athens and other places of Greece, Sicily,' &c., supplementary to the 'Antiquities of Athens,' by J. Stuart and N. Revett, illustrated by C. R. C., &c. 5 parts, fol., London, 1830 (German translation, fol., Leipzig and Darmstadt, 8vo, 1829, &c.) 5. 'The Temple of Jupiter Olympius at Agrigentum, &c.,' plates, fol., London, 1830. 6. 'Plan and Sections of the New (Bank of England) Dividend, Pay, and Warrant Offices, and Accountant's Drawing Office above; together with six allegorical subjects, forming the decoration of the lower offices,' 4 plates, oblong fol., London, 1835. 7. 'Ancient Sculptures in Lincoln Cathedral,' 12 plates, 8vo, London, 1848. 8. 'Observations on Style in Architecture,' sessional paper, London, 1849. 9. 'Iconography of the West Front of Wells Cathedral, with an Appendix on the Sculptures of other Mediæval Churches in England,' 4to, Oxford and London, 1851. 10. 'Illustrations, Architectural and Pictorial, of the genius of M. A. Buonarroti, with descriptions of the plates by C. R. C., Canina, &c.,' fol., London, 1857. 11. 'The Temples of Jupiter Panhellenius at Ægina, and of Apollo Epicurius at Bassæ, near Phigaleia in Arcadia,' &c., fol., London, 1860. 12. 'Address delivered at the Royal Institute of British Architects,' sessional paper, London, 1860. 13. 'A Descriptive Account of the Sculptures of the West Front of Wells Cathedral, photographed for the Architectural Photographic Association,' 1862, and 4to, London, 1862.

[Some Account of the Professional Life and Character of the late Professor C. R. Cockerell, R.A., Fellow and late President R.I.B.A., by Sidney Smirke, R.A., Fellow, read at the Ordinary General Meeting of the Royal Institute of British Architects, November 16, 1863, with facsimiles and a volume of the British Museum Marbles; Builder, 1863, p. 683; Art Journal, 1863, p. 221; private information.] L. F.

COCKERELL, FREDERICK PEPYS (1833–1878), architect, the second son of Charles Robert Cockerell [q. v.], was born at 87 Eaton Square in March 1833. In 1845 he was sent to Winchester School, and at the close of 1848 he matriculated at King's College, London, where he is recorded on the books for about five or six terms. He first received lessons in perspective drawing from John E. Goodchild, who was his father's clerk and intimate friend. During the summer of 1850 Cockerell made a sketching tour in Northern France, and on his return obtained some employment, through Sir M. Digby Wyatt, in connection with the Exhibition building in Hyde Park. In 1853 he spent some months studying architecture in Paris, and in 1854 exhibited, for the first time at the Royal Academy (No. 1205 of the catalogue), 'Thanksgiving in St. Paul's after the Victory over the Spanish Fleet, 1718, from Sir Christopher Wren's office window.' The figures were put in by W. C. Stanfield, R.A. In the same year (1854) he became a pupil of Philip C. Hardwick, R.A., whose office Cockerell left in 1855 in order to visit Paris and the chief cities of Italy. On his return home he read a paper, at the Institute of British Architects, on the 'Architectural

Accessories of Monumental Sculpture' (*Sessional Paper, Brit. Architects*, 1861). This paper received the full approbation of Professor Donaldson. Cockerell's first independent professional works were executed in 1858–9. They consisted of a cemetery chapel and some buildings at Ledbury. His earliest success was in raising and making additions to Coleorton Hall, the seat of Sir George Beaumont. This was soon followed by the planning and erecting of Down Hall, Essex; Lythe Hill, Haslemere, Surrey; and Crawley Court, near Winchester. He also erected the Carlisle memorial column at Castle Howard (*Builder*, 1870, p. 347), and another column in Sir R. Bateson Harvey's park at Langley. This column is noted for its correctness of dimensions and beauty of design. Among his London buildings should be mentioned the Freemasons' Hall (1861) in Great Queen Street (*ib.* 1866, p. 613). He became a member of the Grand Lodge, and was appointed to the high office of grand superintendent of works. He also designed the front and entrance to the Gallery of the Society of Painters in Water-Colours, Pall Mall East (*ib.* 1875, p. 371). Cockerell died suddenly, in Paris, on 4 Nov. 1878, on which day he had been invited to a dinner party at the house of M. Viollet le Duc, the architect. He left a widow and six children, at the time residing at 18 Manchester Square, London. Cockerell was a trustee of Sir John Soane's Museum, and a short time before his death was chosen assessor for the Spa buildings belonging to the Scarborough Cliff Bridge Company. He exhibited at the Royal Academy twenty-four works between 1854 and 1877, and was elected an associate of the Royal Institute of British Architects in 1860, a fellow on 30 May 1864, and honorary secretary in 1871. The following list contains some of the principal buildings erected by him in different parts of the country: Ballards, Croydon; Foxholes, Christchurch, Hampshire; Woodcote Hall, Newport, Shropshire; Clonalis, Roscommon, Ireland; Burgate, Godalming, Surrey; Kidbrooke Park, East Grinstead; Condover Hall, Shrewsbury; St. John's Church, Hampstead (alterations); Little Holland House, Kensington; the schools at Highgate—a Gothic design; church at Marske, Yorkshire; a highly decorated house, 1 South Audley Street, completed from his designs by G. Aitchison, A.R.A. Cockerell's competition designs for the alterations to the National Gallery were commended and much admired, and that for the Albert Memorial was selected by the judges, but the queen preferred a Gothic design, and that of Sir G. G. Scott was finally accepted. He was equally familiar both with Gothic and classic architecture, as his erected works testify.

[Builder, 1878, 16 Nov. p. 1194, 23 Nov. p. 1230, 20 Dec. p. 1393, and 27 Dec. p. 1433.]

L. F.

COCKERELL, SAMUEL PEPYS (1754–1827), architect, was son of John Cockerell of Bishop's Hall, Somersetshire, by Frances Jackson, his wife, and brother of Sir Charles Cockerell, M.P., of Sezincote, Gloucestershire, who was created a baronet in 1809. His mother was daughter of John Jackson, the nephew and heir of Samuel Pepys, and through her Cockerell became the representative, and inherited many interesting relics, of the great diarist. He was a pupil of Sir Robert Taylor, and soon rose to eminence in his profession, gaining an extensive practice towards the end of the century. He held the appointment of surveyor to the East India House, and was district surveyor under the building acts of parliament, besides filling other important professional offices. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1785, sending some designs for ornamental structures in the park of White Knights in Berkshire. He did not exhibit again till 1792, from which year up to 1803 he was a frequent contributor, chiefly of designs for mansions and churches. In 1796–8 he rebuilt the church of St. Martin Outwich, London, his most important work, some of the designs for which he sent to the Royal Academy. This church was pulled down in 1874. He built several large and handsome residences, and was employed in altering many more, among those designed or improved by him being Middleton Hall, Carmarthenshire, Gore Court, near Sittingbourne, Kent, and Nutwell Court, near Exeter. Cockerell lived at the house at the corner of Savile Row and Burlington Street, and latterly at Westbourne Lodge, Paddington, where he died on 12 July 1827, aged 74. He married Ann, daughter and coheiress of John Whetham of St. Ives, by whom he had six sons and five daughters; one of his sons was Charles Robert Cockerell [q. v.], a far more distinguished architect than his father. Sir William Beechey painted a half-length portrait of Cockerell, which was engraved in mezzotint by Hodgetts, and published on 9 Aug. 1834. There is also a profile by George Dance, engraved by Daniell.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Diary and Correspondence of Samuel Pepys, ed. Bright, Appendix; Builder, 26 Sept. 1863; Evans's Cat. of Portraits; Catalogues of the Royal Academy.]

L. C.

COCKERILL, WILLIAM (1759–1832), inventor, was born in Lancashire in 1759, and began life by making 'roving billies,' and flying shuttles. He was gifted, however, with an extraordinary mechanical genius, and could make with his own hands models of almost any machine. In 1794 he went to Russia, having been recommended as a skilful artisan to the Empress Catherine II. At St. Petersburg he received every encouragement, but the death of the empress only two years later totally ruined his prospects. Her successor, the madman Paul, sent Cockerill to prison, merely because he failed to finish a model within a certain time. Cockerill, however, escaped to Sweden, where he was commissioned by the government to construct the locks of a public canal; but his attempts to introduce spinning and other machines of his own invention were not appreciated. He therefore proceeded in 1799 to Verviers in Belgium, where he entered into a contract with the firm of MM. Simonis and Biolley, by which he was enabled to supply his machines. On the expiration of the contract in 1807 Cockerill fixed himself at Liège with his sons, and there established factories for the construction of spinning and weaving machines. His business increased rapidly. He had thus secured to Verviers supremacy in the woollen trade, and had introduced at Liège an industry of which England had hitherto possessed the sole monopoly. The merits of his inventions and workmanship were acknowledged by the industrial commission of 1810. At this time also he received letters of naturalisation. Two years later Cockerill retired from business in favour of his two younger sons, Charles James and John. Of his eldest son William we hear little. His daughter, Nancy, married James Hodson, a skilful mechanic, of Nottingham, who settled at Verviers in 1802, and realised a princely fortune. Cockerill died at the Château de Behrensberg, near Aix-la-Chapelle, the residence of his son, Charles James, in 1832, aged 73.

His son, John Cockerill (1790–1840), born on 30 April 1790 at Haslingden, Lancashire, joined his father at Verviers when twelve years of age. In 1807, when only seventeen, he shared with his brother, Charles James, the management of the factory at Liège. Soon after the battle of Waterloo the brothers were permitted, through the kind offices of M. Beuth, the Prussian minister of finance, to set up a woollen factory at Berlin. Their success tempted John Cockerill to propose a still greater enterprise. On 25 Jan. 1817 the brothers established at Seraing-on-the-Meuse what was hereafter to prove the most extensive ironfoundry and machine manufactory on the continent, or perhaps in the world. The king of the Netherlands, William I, warmly seconded their plans, and was until 1835 a partner in the business, having invested in it the sum of 100,000*l*. In that year (1835) John Cockerill became the sole proprietor. In February 1839 the firm was in liquidation, but the reverse proved only temporary. Shortly afterwards John Cockerill went to St. Petersburg to submit to the czar his plans for the construction of railways in Russia. On his return he was, on 19 June 1840, cut off by typhoid fever at Warsaw. By his wife, Jannette Frédérique Pastor of Aix-la-Chapelle, he left no issue. The removal of his remains from Warsaw to Seraing was made the subject of a popular demonstration at the latter town, 9 June 1867. His statue was unveiled at Seraing on 29 Oct. 1871. Under his name was published: 'Portefeuille de John Cockerill: ou, description des machines construites dans les établissements de Seraing . . . publié avec l'autorisation de la Société Cockerill,' 3 vols. (Atlas. 3 vols.), Paris and Liége [printed], 1859–76, 4to and fol. Of this publication a new series was commenced in 1881.

[Waller's Imperial Dict. of Univ. Biog. i. 950; Gent. Mag. new ser. xiv. 550; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Biographie Nationale de Belgique, iv. 229–39; Emerson Tennent's Belgium, 1841, ii. 161–4, 174–85; Nouvelle Biog. Gén. xi. 12–15.] G. G.

COCKIN, WILLIAM (1736–1801), author, son of Marmaduke Cockin, was born at Burton in Kendal, Westmoreland, in September 1736. After a short time spent as a teacher in schools in London, he was in 1764 appointed writing-master and accountant to the grammar school at Lancaster, a situation he held for twenty years. He was afterwards for eight years at Mr. Blanchard's academy at Nottingham, and then retired to his native town. He was a friend of Romney the painter, and of the Rev. Thomas Wilson of Clitheroe, and he died at the house of the former, at Kendal, on 30 May 1801, aged 65. He was buried at Burton. He was the author of the following works:—1. 'Rational and Practical Arithmetic,' 1766, 8vo. 2. 'The Art of Delivering Written Language,' 1775. 3. 'Occasional Attempts in Verse,' privately printed at Kendal, 1776, 8vo. 4. 'Ode to the Genius of the Lakes,' 1780, 4to. 5. 'The Theory of the Syphon,' 1781. 6. 'The Fall of Scepticism and Infidelity predicted,' 1788, 8vo. 7. 'The Freedom of Human Action explained,' 1791, 8vo. 8. 'The Rural Sabbath,' a poem, 1805, 12mo. This posthumous volume includes a reprint of the 'Ode

to the Lakes,' with biographical notes. He also assisted in the compilation of West's 'Guide to the Lakes,' and contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions' 'An Account of an Extraordinary Appearance in a Mist near Lancaster' (*Phil. Trans.* (1780), lxx. 157).

[Account of the Author in Cockin's Rural Sabbath; Rev. T. Wilson's Miscellanies, ed. Raines (Chetham Society), p. lviii; Hayley's Life of G. Romney, 1809, pp. 278–9, 295–6; Gent. Mag. 1801, pt. i. p. 575.] C. W. S.

COCKINGS, GEORGE (*d.* 1802), writer, had a small place under the British government at Boston, America. Returning to England he obtained the post of registrar of the Society of Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce in the Adelphi. After holding this for thirty years, he died on 6 Feb. 1802. His American experiences led him to write poems and dramas, which, in respect of construction and literary style, are of the feeblest order. Some of these obtained a measure of success, and went through three or four editions in America and England. His writings include 'The Conquest of Canada, or the Siege of Quebec,' an historical tragedy in five acts, 8vo, 1766, a contemptible production without either form or significance; 'Benevolence and Gratitude,' a poem, London, 1772, 8vo; 'War, an Heroic Poem, from the Taking of Minorca by the French to the Reduction of the Havannah,' 1760, 8vo, and 2 vols. in one, including some minor poems, 2nd edit. Boston, N.E., 1762, 4th edit. 1765, and again in 1785; 'Poems on several Subjects,' London, 1772, 8vo; 'Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce,' a poem, London, 1766, 8vo, and 1769, 8vo.

[Baker, Reed, and Jones's Biographia Dramatica; Allibone's Critical Dictionary of English Literature; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror, 1808.] J. K.

COCKIS, JOHN (*fl.* 1572), translator. [See COXE, JOHN.]

COCKS, ARTHUR HERBERT (1819–1881), Bengal civilian, third son of Colonel the Hon. Philip James Cocks, M.P., who was second son of Sir Charles Somers-Cocks, created first Baron Somers of the second creation, and half brother of the first Earl Somers by Frances, daughter of Arthur Herbert of Brusterfield, co. Kerry, was born on 18 April 1819. He received a nomination to the Indian civil service, and after finishing his education at Haileybury College he went to Bengal in 1837. He soon became very popular and gave marked signs of ability, and was one of the young Bengal civilians sent to Sir Charles Napier when, after the conquest of Scinde, he asked for administrators. He gave great satisfaction to Napier, and on the outbreak of the second Sikh war in 1848 he was attached to Lord Gough's headquarters as political officer. In this capacity he showed great courage and coolness in the battle of Chillianwallah, the affair of Ramnuggur, and the battle of Goojerat, and during the latter battle he rode away from the staff and engaged in a hand-to-hand fight with a Sikh sowar, who was threatening to attack the commander-in-chief and his escort, and was wounded. Lord Gough was so pleased with this gallant action that he presented Cocks with the sword he was wearing, and for his services throughout the campaign he received the Punjab war medal. Immediately after the peace Cocks was attached to the famous Punjab commission. He was one of the most distinguished of this band of famous men, and a friend of Sir Robert Montgomery, Sir Herbert Edwardes, John Nicholson, and others, though his early retirement caused him to be less known. On 15 April 1847 he married Anna Marian Jessie, daughter of Lieutenant-general John Eckford, C.B. In 1860 he was made a C.B., and in 1863 he resigned the Bengal civil service and returned to England. During the mutiny his district had fortunately been undisturbed, so he did not gain so much credit as some of his colleagues; but his talent for administration, with the extraordinary affection he won from the natives, would have secured his promotion to high office if he had cared for it. On his retirement he settled down into a country squire; he became a J.P. for Worcestershire, and acted as captain in the Worcestershire militia from 1865 to 1872. He died at his house in Ashburn Place, London, on 29 Aug. 1881. He left three sons, of whom the eldest was father of the sixth Baron Somers (*b.* 1887).

[Foster's Peerage; Times obituary notice, 2 Sept. 1883; Lady Edwardes's Memorial of Sir Herbert Edwardes.] H. M. S.

COCKS, ROGER (*fl.* 1635), divine, was the author of 'Hebdomada Sacra, a Weeke's Devotion; or Seven Poeticall Meditations upon the Second Chapter of S. Matthew's Gospel,' London, 1630, small 8vo, a work which of itself plainly shows, apart from the information supplied in a rhyming preface, that 'no profest poet but a preacher wrote it.' He also published, in 1642, 'An Answer to a Book set forth by Sir Edward Peyton.' Peyton (who was a baronet, and who sat in parliament for Cambridgeshire from 1620 to 1627) had been refused the sacrament by Cocks, because he insisted on receiving it in a standing posture, and had published a vindication of his refusal to kneel, based chiefly on scrip-

tural grounds. To this Cocks replied in the work under notice, a closely argued little pamphlet of twenty-two pages. From the introductory notice it appears that Cocks was still only a curate, seemingly in some parish in Suffolk. In 'Epicedium Cantabrigiense in obitum . . . Henrici, Principis Walliæ' (Cambridge, 1612) there is a set of Latin hexameter verses, signed Roger Cocks, Trinity College, who was probably the future writer of the 'Hebdomada.'

[Brydges's Restituta, ii. 505; Brit. Mus. Cat.] A. V.

COCKSON or COXON, THOMAS (*fl.* 1609–1636), one of the earliest English engravers, left a large number of portraits engraved in a dry, but neatly finished manner. Among them are James I sitting in parliament, Princess Elizabeth, Charles I sitting in parliament, Charles Howard, earl of Nottingham, on horseback, George Clifford, earl of Cumberland, on horseback, Louis XIII, Marie de Médicis, Mathias I, emperor of Germany, Demetrius, emperor of Russia, Concini, marquis d'Ancre (1617), Henri Bourbon, prince de Condé, Francis White, dean of Carlisle (1624), Samuel Daniel (1609), John Taylor (title-page to his poems, 1630), Thomas Coryat, and others. He also engraved a plate called 'The Revells of Christendome' (1609), some sea pieces with shipping, and (in 1636) a large folding plate, with explanatory letterpress, of various postures for musketeers and pikemen, invented by Lieutenant Clarke; on either side of this remarkable print are the coats of arms of various captains of the time. Cockson often signed his prints with his initials interlaced; hence it is difficult to distinguish them from those of Thomas Cross [q. v.] or Thomas Cecil (*fl.* 1630) [q. v.], who each used a similar monogram.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painters, ed. Dallaway and Wornum; Leblanc's Manuel de l'amateur d'estampes; Nagler's Monogrammisten, v.] L. C.

COCKTON, HENRY (1807–1853), humorous novelist, born in London on 7 Dec. 1807, was the second of three brothers, the eldest of whom was William and the youngest Edward. Nothing is known of his parentage or education. His first and most successful work was 'Valentine Vox the Ventriloquist,' published in monthly numbers, and afterwards (1840) in book form, with sixty illustrations by Thomas Onwhyn. The 'Times' declared that it would keep the most melancholy reader in side-shaking fits of laughter. On 9 May 1841 he was married to Ann Howes at St. James's Church, Bury St. Edmunds. There he lost much money in a malting speculation, a business of which he was entirely ignorant. In 1841 he published 'George St. George Julian the Prince,' with twenty-five illustrations by Onwhyn. The hero is a 'prince' of ingenious knaves, and the book is meant to put the inexperienced on their guard against adventurers, and to expose the defective state of the laws upon bigamy. The frontispiece was an engraving from the portrait of Cockton, painted by James Warren Childe [q. v.] 'Stanley Thorne' appeared in 'Bentley's Miscellany' between January 1840 and August 1841, and was afterwards published in three volumes, with fifteen illustrations by George Cruikshank, John Leech, and Alfred Crowquill. Cockton's next work, entitled 'England and France,' was a description of the contrasts of modern life in the two countries. 'Sylvester Sound the Somnambulist' was issued in numbers in 1843 and 1844, and published in 1844, with forty-three illustrations by Onwhyn. 'The Love Match,' designed to illustrate the various conflicting influences which sprang from the union of Mr. and Mrs. Tom Todd,' appeared in 1845, with twenty-two embellishments by Onwhyn. Prefixed to the book was a laconic 'address,' in which Cockton announced that it would be his last work. He proceeded, however, to publish a romance in real life called 'The Steward' (first issued in six monthly numbers) in 1850, with twenty-two illustrations by Onwhyn. 'The Sisters, or the Fatal Marriages,' was completed in 1851, with eighty illustrations by Thomas Onwhyn, Kenny Meadows, and Alfred Crowquill; 'Lady Felicia' in 1852; and 'Percy Effingham, or the Germ of the World's Esteem,' in 1852, in two volumes. On 26 June 1853 Cockton died of consumption at his residence in Bury St. Edmunds. His elder brother, William, died on 19 Sept. 1853; his younger brother, Edward, went to Australia, and was never afterwards heard of. His widow married again, and died soon afterwards. His only son, who was a mere boy when his father died, has been unable to preserve or to obtain any record at all as to either the surroundings or antecedents of his father.

[Recollections derived personally from the novelist's only son, Mr. Edward Stanley Cockton, now musical director at Greenwich Hospital; Bury and Norwich Post, 28 June 1853; Gent. Mag. xl. (new ser.) 212, 539; Allibone, i. 401.] C. K.

CODDINGTON, HENRY (*d.* 1845), mathematician, graduated in 1820 from Trinity College, Cambridge, as senior wrangler and first Smith's prizeman; proceeded M.A. in 1823, and obtained a fellowship and sub-

tutorship in his college. Thence he retired to the college living of Ware in Hertfordshire, and in the discharge of his clerical duties burst a blood-vessel, thereby fatally injuring his health. Advised to try a southern climate, he travelled abroad, and died at Rome 3 March 1845. He married a daughter of Dr. Batten, principal of Haileybury College, and left seven children. His attainments were various. Besides taking the first place in the mathematical tripos, he had competed successfully for classical honours; he was a good modern linguist, an excellent musician and draughtsman, and a skilled botanist. His published works on science, with the exception of an anonymous tract on 'The Principles of the Differential Calculus,' were exclusively devoted to optics. The first of these, entitled 'An Elementary Treatise on Optics' (Cambridge, 1823, 2nd edit. 1825), made little pretension to originality. Based on Dr. Whewell's lectures, it was, however, the first attempt to make English students acquainted with modern methods of investigation in the subject treated. His next work, entitled 'A System of Optics,' published at Cambridge, in two parts, 1829–1830, raised higher his claims as an independent inquirer in mathematical physics. The first part, 'A Treatise on the Reflection and Refraction of Light,' contained a very complete investigation of the paths of reflected and refracted rays; while in the second, styled 'A Treatise on the Eye and on Optical Instruments,' were explained the theory and construction of the various kinds of telescope and microscope. On 22 March 1830 he read a paper 'On the Improvement of the Microscope' before the Cambridge Philosophical Society (*Transactions*, iii. 421), the strong recommendation contained in which of the 'grooved sphere' lens, first described by Brewster in 1820 (*Edin. Phil. Jour.* iii. 76), brought it into general use under the designation of the 'Coddington lens' (*Encyc. Brit.* xiv. 769, 8th edit.) He wrote besides, 'A few Remarks on the New Library Question, by a Member of neither Syndicate' (Cambridge, 1831), and 'The Church Catechism explained, enlarged, and confirmed by quotations from Holy Scripture' (London, 1840). His name occurs on the first list of members of the British Association. He was one of the earliest members of the Royal Astronomical Society, was a fellow of the Geological and Royal Societies, and sat on the council of the latter body in 1831–2.

[Mem. R. A. Soc. xvi. 484; Annual Reg. (1845), p. 257; Gent. Mag. (1845), ii. 90; Monthly Notices, vii. 48; Encyc. Brit. xvi. 260, 9th edit.]

A. M. C.

CODDINGTON, WILLIAM (1601–1678), governor of Rhode Island, New England, a native of Lincolnshire, was born in 1601. He was chosen in England to be an 'assistant' or magistrate to the colony at Massachusetts Bay, and arrived at Salem 12 June 1630, along with the governor and the charter, after which he was several times re-elected. He is said to have built the first brick house in Boston, where he was a 'principal merchant.' For some time he was treasurer of the colony. Having in opposition to Governor Winthrop and the ministers of Boston warmly espoused the cause of Mrs. Anne Hutchinson, he was so chagrined at the result of the trial that he abandoned his lucrative business in Boston, and joined the emigrants who in 1638 left for Rhode Island. His name appears first on the covenant signed by eighteen persons at Aquidneck, or Rhode Island, 7 March 1638, forming themselves into a body politic 'to be governed by the laws of the Lord Jesus Christ, the King of kings.' After a more formal code was drawn up he was appointed judge at Portsmouth, then the chief seat of the government, three elders being joined with him in the administration of affairs. At Portsmouth he held office for a little over a year; he was then appointed judge at Newport, and when Portsmouth and Newport were united in 1640, he was appointed the first governor. The four towns, Portsmouth, Newport, Providence, and Warwick, were united in 1647, and he was the second president chosen, holding office from May 1648 to May 1649. This year he made an unsuccessful attempt to have Rhode Island included in the confederacy of the United Colonies of New England. In 1651 he went to England, and was commissioned governor of Aquidneck Island, separate from the rest of the colony; but as the people were jealous lest his commission should affect their laws and liberties, he resigned it, and for a time retired from public life. In his later years he was, however, prevailed upon to accept the chief magistracy. He died 1 Nov. 1678.

[Callendar's Historical Discourse on the Civil and Religious Affairs of the Colony of Rhode Island in vol. iv. of Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society; Savage's Winthrop; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary of New England Settlers; Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts Bay.]

T. F. H.

CODRINGTON, CHRISTOPHER (1668–1710), soldier, was born at Barbadoes in 1668. His father, also Christopher Codrington, was captain-general of the Leeward Islands. Young Codrington was sent to

England to be educated, and went to school at Enfield under Dr. Wedale. From Enfield in 1685 he passed as a gentleman commoner to Christ Church, Oxford. Thence he was elected to All Souls as a probationer fellow in 1690. At All Souls—if we may believe the writer of his funeral sermon, W. Gordon—he 'industriously improved' his time 'to the storing of his understanding with all sorts of learning, with logick, history, the learned and modern languages, poetry, physick, and divinity . . . Nor was he less careful of those politer exercises and accomplishments which might qualifie him to appear in the world and at the nicest courts with reputation and advantage, insomuch that he soon acquir'd the deserv'd character of an accomplished, well-bred gentleman, and an universal scholar.' Already, too, at All Souls he was an enthusiastic book-collector. In 1694, still keeping his fellowship, he followed King William to Flanders. Having fought with distinction at Huy and Namur, in 1695 he was made by the king captain of the 1st regiment of foot guards. In the same year he attended his majesty to Oxford, and, in the absence of the public orator through indisposition, was selected by the university to deliver the university oration. 'Mr. Codrington of All Souls,' says Dr. Gibson, afterwards bishop of London, 'in a very elegant oration expressed the publick joy of the university to see his majesty.' Codrington had by this time acquired the reputation of a wit and scholar, though his fame is rather to be inferred from the dedications addressed to him by Creech, Dennis, and others, than from actually existent performances on his part. But he wrote some lines to Garth on his 'Dispensary,' 1696, containing the couplet:

> Thou hast no faults, or I no faults can spy,
> Thou art all beauty, or all blindness I;

and we trace him in 1700 among the assailants of Blackmore's 'Satire against Wit.' Tickell, in his poem of 'Oxford,' 1706, couples him with Steele as a poet and soldier:

> When Codrington and Steele their verse unrein,
> And form an easy, unaffected strain,
> A double wreath of laurel binds their brow,
> As they are poets and are warriors too.

Almost immediately after the peace of Ryswick in 1697 his father seems to have died, and King William appointed him in May 1699 to his father's office of captain-general and commander-in-chief of the Leeward Islands. As a governor his rule does not seem to have been wholly popular, since in 1702 an appeal was made against his proceedings by the inhabitants of Antigua. This document, which is still to be seen in the Codrington Library at All Souls with his comments attached, was ultimately laid before the House of Commons, by whom it was summarily dismissed. When, in the beginning of Anne's reign, war broke out again with France and Spain, Codrington's first military operations as captain-general were successful. But in 1703 took place the expedition against Guadeloupe, which, notwithstanding the gallantry of its leader, was a failure. After this he resigned his governorship, and retired to his estates in Barbadoes, passing the remainder of his life in seclusion and study, chiefly of church history and metaphysics. He died on 7 April 1710, and his body was brought to England and buried on 19 June following in All Souls Chapel. By his will dated 1702 he left 10,000*l.*, and 6,000*l.* worth of books to the college, a legacy which sufficed to erect, furnish, and endow a magnificent library, in the middle of which stands his statue by Sir Henry Cheere. He also left 20*l.* for his own gravestone and 1,500*l.* for a monument to his father in Westminster Abbey. His two estates in Barbadoes, now known as the 'Society' and the 'College,' together with part of the island of Barbuda, he left 'to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts for the foundation of a college in Barbadoes,' in which a convenient number of professors and scholars were to be maintained, 'all of them to be under the vowes of poverty, chastity, and obedience,' and 'obliged to study and practice physick and chirurgery, as well as divinity, that by the apparent usefulness of the former to all mankind they may both endear themselves to the people, and have the better opportunity of doing good to men's souls, while they are taking care of their bodies.' The monastic intention of the testator has been lost sight of, but Codrington College, built 1714–42, still flourishes. The present principal (1887) is the Rev. Alfred Caldecott, brother of the artist [see CALDECOTT, RANDOLPH].

[See funeral sermon by W. Gordon, M.A., rector of St. James's, Barbadoes, 1710, 4to; Copy of petition against Colonel Christopher Codrington, 1702, 4to; Orations by Cotes and Young, 1716, 8vo; Biographia Britannica; Boyers's Queen Anne; Burrows's Worthies of All Souls, 1874; Rawlinson MSS. 4to, 2, f. 77.] A. D.

CODRINGTON, SIR EDWARD (1770–1851), admiral, of the old family of Codrington of Dodington in Gloucestershire, and grandson of Sir Edward Codrington the first baronet, was born on 27 April 1770 and entered the navy in July 1783. After serving continuously on the Halifax, Mediterranean, and home stations, he was confirmed in the

rank of lieutenant on 28 May 1793, and by Lord Howe's desire appointed to the Pegasus repeating frigate, specially for signal service. He was afterwards transferred to the Queen Charlotte, Howe's flagship, on board which he acted as signal officer during the anxious days preceding 1 June 1794. In the battle of that day he had command of the foremost lower-deck quarters, and with his own hands fired each gun in succession, double-shotted, into the Montagne's stern. On the arrival of the fleet and prizes off the Isle of Wight he was sent up to London with despatches, and was promoted on 7 Oct. 1794 to be commander of the Comet fireship, out of which he was posted on 6 April 1795 to the command of the Babet frigate of 22 guns. In her he was present in the action off L'Orient on 23 June 1795, and in July 1796 was moved into the Druid, on the Lisbon station, which ship early in 1797 he brought home and paid off.

In May 1805 he commissioned the Orion of 74 guns. In her, in August, he joined the fleet off Cadiz, and on 21 Oct. took part in the battle of Trafalgar, where he was selected by Nelson as leader of the squadron which he at first proposed to hold in reserve, in order the more easily to strengthen either of the columns of attack (*Nelson Despatches*, vii. 154). He afterwards continued in command of the Orion and attached to the fleet under Lord Collingwood [q. v.] till December 1806. In November 1808 he was appointed to the Blake of 74 guns, which was employed during the next summer in the North Sea, under Sir Richard Strachan, bore Lord Gardner's flag in the Walcheren expedition, and was hotly engaged in forcing the passage of the Scheldt on 14 Aug. In the early summer of 1810 Codrington, still in the Blake, was sent to co-operate with the Spaniards at Cadiz, and in August was charged with the difficult duty of convoying to Minorca four crazy old Spanish line-of-battle ships, only half manned, half provisioned, and crowded with refugees, a task which was safely accomplished after a distressing passage of thirty-eight days. During 1811–12 he commanded a detached squadron on the east coast of Spain, co-operating with the Spaniards wherever opportunity offered, and waging a desultory but harassing war against the French invaders. Early in 1813 he returned to England, and in the beginning of 1814 was sent out to the North American station with a broad pennant in the Forth frigate. On 4 June 1814 he was advanced to flag rank and appointed captain of the fleet to Sir Alexander Cochrane [q. v.], under whom he conducted the operations of the fleet in the Chesapeake, and afterwards at New Orleans, with his flag in the Havannah of 36 guns. On 2 Jan. 1815 he was nominated a K.C.B., and in 1825 he became a vice-admiral.

In December 1826 Codrington was appointed commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, and sailed for his station on 1 Feb. 1827, with his flag in the Asia of 84 guns. After a stay of some months at Malta he was induced by the extreme development of piracy and the urgent appeals of Stratford Canning, the ambassador at Constantinople, to go into the Levant, in the hope of mitigating the horrors of the war of Greek independence. He left Malta on 19 June and arrived on the coast of Greece in the early days of July. There the position was one of extreme difficulty, for while a large section of the British public was enthusiastic in the cause of the Greeks, the English government was suspicious of the objects of the Russians. George Canning, the then prime minister, was anxious that any interference with the war should be made in concert; and in July succeeded in concluding a treaty between England, France, and Russia, by which it was provided that each of the three powers should instruct its admiral in the Mediterranean 'to exert all the means which circumstances might suggest to his prudence to obtain the immediate effect of the desired armistice, by preventing, as far as should be in his power, all collision between the contending parties.' Codrington was further ordered to receive instructions from Stratford Canning. It is impossible to doubt that the provisions of the treaty and such orders to the admiral contemplated the employment of force as at least probable; and they were so interpreted by the ambassador, who wrote on 19 Aug. that 'the true meaning of the second instruction under the treaty is, that we mean to enforce, by cannon-shot if necessary, the armistice which is the object of the treaty; the object being to interpose the allied forces and to keep the peace by the speaking-trumpet if possible, but in case of necessity by force.' This interpretation he repeated in even stronger language on 1 Sept., and it must be held as a sufficient warrant to Codrington to employ force if he should deem it necessary to do so.

On 25 Sept. Codrington and the French admiral, De Rigny, had an interview at Navarino with Ibrahim Pasha, the commander-in-chief of the Turkish sea and land forces, explained to him their instructions, and, through the interpreter, obtained from him a verbal assent to the proposed armistice. But a few days later, on receiving the

news of the attack on the Turkish ships and batteries in Salona Bay, made by Frank Hastings on 29 Sept., Ibrahim Pasha considered himself absolved from his engagement by the action of the Greeks, and sent a strong squadron from Navarino with orders to attack Hastings in the Gulf of Corinth. On 3 Oct. this squadron was met off the mouth of the gulf by Codrington, and, yielding to his remonstrance, returned to Navarino. Codrington was indeed loud in his complaint of the Turk for violating his plighted word; but assuredly no armistice, even though much more formally agreed to, would permit the free exercise of hostilities by the other belligerent, and the aggressors were unquestionably the Greeks (Finlay, *History of the Greek Revolution*, ii. 178). Ibrahim, however, understanding that he would not be permitted to carry on any operations against the Greeks by sea, although the Greeks were acting without any reference to the armistice, landed in force in the Morea and proceeded to devastate the country in the customary way, and with all the usual atrocities. On 14 Oct., Codrington having been joined by his whole available force, and by the French and Russian squadrons, numbering in all eleven ships of the line, eight large frigates, and eight smaller vessels, arrived off Navarino, where the Turkish fleet was still anchored. It consisted of three ships of the line, fifteen large frigates, and smaller vessels, bringing up the total to eighty-nine; a force strong in mere number, but in its composition far inferior to that of the combined fleet, of which Codrington was the commander-in-chief. After the desire which the Turks had shown to leave Navarino, and the actual resumption of hostilities, the allied admirals were of opinion that the blockade of the bay was a necessary precaution. A very few days were sufficient to convince Codrington of the difficulty and danger of blockading Navarino in the then advanced season; he therefore determined to go inside and anchor. But the Turks had so moored their ships round the bay, under the direction, it was said, of a sympathetic Frenchman, that any ships anchoring near the middle of the bay would be exposed to the concentrated fire of every one of the eighty-nine Turkish vessels; and to avoid this, as well as on account of the great depth, Codrington ordered the ships under his command to anchor close in and alongside of the Turks.

Accordingly, on 20 Oct., with a fair wind, they stood into the bay, the guns loaded, the men at quarters. The Turks were equally prepared. It is impossible to suppose that Codrington had any real expectation of peace being preserved between two fleets so situated. The Dartmouth frigate found herself anchored dead to leeward of a Turkish fireship, and sent a boat to move her, or order her to move; and the Turk, taking for granted that the boat was coming on a hostile mission, fired a volley of musketry into it. The Dartmouth replied, other ships took it up, and within a few minutes the action became general. The real disparity of force was very great, and the issue could scarcely be a moment doubtful. That the battle did last for nearly four hours shows how obstinately the Turks defended themselves. Their loss in killed and wounded, never accurately known, was said to amount to the enormous total of four thousand; that of the allies was 650. Whether this last was entirely due to the Turkish fire is a little doubtful. Twenty-eight years after the battle the present writer was told by officers of the French navy that it was a tradition in their service that their men at Navarino did, as often as opportunity permitted, fire into the Russian ships, with some idea that they were avenging the retreat from Moscow. If so, the Russian ships probably also fired into the French. It is quite impossible to say whether there is even a grain of truth in this statement, but no suspicion of it appears in Codrington's correspondence, either at the time or afterwards.

In England the news of the sanguinary contest and the destruction of the Turkish fleet was received with very doubtful satisfaction. By the express urgency of the Duke of Clarence, then lord high admiral, rewards were bestowed with unprecedented liberality; so much so, that it was said at the time that 'more orders were given for the battle of Navarino than for any other naval victory on record' (Chamier, *Continuation of James's Naval History* (ed. 1860), vi. 372). The admiral himself received the G.C.B., as well as the grand cross of St. Louis from France, the second class of the order of St. George from Russia, and, at a later period, from Greece the gold cross of the Redeemer of Greece. As a matter of policy, however, the battle was very differently considered. Canning had died in the previous August, and his successors were more alive to the practical danger of Russian aggression than to the sentimental advantage of Greek liberation. Codrington was accordingly called on for detailed answers to a schedule of questions, out of which it was hoped the blame might be shown to rest with the admiral; but while answering these questions with perfect candour, he based his defence mainly on the treaty itself and the official inter-

pretation of it sent to him by Stratford Canning. On that score no blame could be attached to Codrington; and when, on the opening of parliament, 29 Jan. 1828, his majesty, lamenting the conflict, spoke of it as 'this untoward event,' the expression called forth angry protests in both houses, and drew from the ministry explanations and the distinct statement that 'they did not make the slightest charge, nor cast the least imputation upon the gallant officer who commanded at Navarino.' Notwithstanding this a feeling of dissatisfaction continued to exist. At the admiralty, too, there seems to have been some personal feeling, which was certainly able to keep back from the Duke of Wellington, and even from the Duke of Clarence, several of Codrington's letters, and thus to present a very imperfect report of his further proceedings in the Mediterranean, and ultimately to lead to his somewhat summary recall, the news of which reached him at Corfu on 21 June 1828. It was of course some little time before he could be relieved, and he did not sail from Malta till 11 Sept. On 7 Oct. he arrived in England, and spent the winter in London, endeavouring, but of course in vain, to arrive at some understanding of his recall. The Duke of Wellington in a personal interview assured him of his esteem, but would give no explicit statement or explanation. Codrington then drew up and printed for private circulation a 'Narrative of his Proceedings' in the Mediterranean, which is now published in the 'Memoirs of his Life' (ii. 585), and, together with the mass of official and private correspondence, permits us to form a fair judgment of the whole transaction, and to say that while Codrington was certainly warranted by his instructions in acting as he did, he would have been equally warranted in doing the exact opposite; and that the determining cause was probably his own horror of the Turkish massacres and a knowledge that the public feeling of England was strongly Philhellenic. One thing appears certain, that the Duke of Clarence had practically no share in the determination. It was long the custom to attribute the whole of it to him, and to a letter couched in words said to be exactly quoted as 'Go in, my dear Ned, and smash these damned Turks.' There is no trace of any such letter ever having been written; but there are many letters inculcating the greatest possible caution; and though there are very many private and friendly letters, they are all addressed 'My dear Sir.' Another and more harmless story rests on good authority. Shortly after his return from the Mediterranean he met in town a casual country acquaintance, who greeted him with, 'Hallo, Codrington, how are you? I haven't seen you for some time. Had any good shooting lately?' 'Why yes,' answered Codrington, 'I've had some rather remarkable shooting;' and so passed on.

In September and October 1830 Codrington visited St. Petersburg, where he was received by the emperor with the highest distinction; and similarly by the king of France during a visit to Paris in the following January. In June 1831 he was appointed to the command of the Channel squadron for the summer experimental cruise, and hoisted his flag in the Caledonia till the end of the season, 24 Oct. He was made G.C.M.G. in 1832, and was liberal M.P. for Devonport 1832–9. On 10 Jan. 1837 he became admiral of the blue, and on 22 Nov. 1839 commander-in-chief at Portsmouth. His active career ended with the termination of that command on 31 Dec. 1842. He lived pleasantly for several years, and died after a few months' illness on 28 April 1851. He was buried in St. Peter's Church, Eaton Square, where there is a tablet to his memory; a memorial tablet has also been placed in the family church of Dodington.

Codrington married in December 1802 Jane, daughter of Jasper Hall of Kingston, Jamaica, and had by her three sons and two daughters. Of the sons one died young, lost by the upsetting of a boat; the other two, William John [q. v.] and Henry John [q. v.], rose to high distinction. The eldest daughter married Captain Sir Thomas Bourchier, who died superintendent of Chatham dockyard in 1849. Lady Bourchier has since published (1873, 2 vols. 8vo) a very full life of her father, which, in addition to its biographical interest, is rich in valuable reminiscences taken down at different times from his dictation, and is thus an important contribution to naval history. She has also had printed for private circulation a short life of her brother, Sir Henry John Codrington.

[Memoir of the Life of Admiral Sir Edward Codrington, with selections from his public and private correspondence, edited by his daughter, Lady Bourchier (with portraits and other illustrations).] J. K. L.

CODRINGTON, Sir HENRY JOHN (1808–1877), admiral of the fleet, third son of Admiral Sir Edward Codrington [q. v.], entered the navy in 1823 on board the Naiad frigate with Captain the Hon. Robert Cavendish Spencer, to whose early training he owed much. During 1824 the Naiad was actively employed during the little known Algerine war in blockading the coast and burning such of the corsairs as she could catch. She was afterwards for nearly two years on the

coast of Greece watching, but taking no part in the Greek war of independence, and returned to England towards the end of 1826, in time to permit young Codrington to join the Asia, carrying out Sir Edward Codrington to the Mediterranean as commander-in-chief. He continued in the Asia during the whole period of his father's command, and acted as signal midshipman at the battle of Navarino, where he was severely wounded. Partly on this account, and more, perhaps, as a compliment to his father, he was decorated by each of the monarchs of the alliance: the emperor of Russia conferred on him the cross of St. Vladimir, by the king of France he was made a knight of the Legion of Honour, and some time later he received from King Otho the order of the Redeemer of Greece. On 12 June 1829 he was made lieutenant, and, after serving through the summer of 1831 as his father's flag-lieutenant, was advanced to be commander on 20 Oct. Three years later he was appointed to command the Orestes sloop in the Mediterranean, and out of her he was posted on 20 Jan. 1836. During the following two years he was on half-pay, and devoted himself to a course of scientific study in a manner at that time very unusual in the service; it was not till March 1838 that he was appointed to command the Talbot, one of an abominable class of ships popularly known as jackass-frigates. She was exceedingly low between decks, and Codrington's height was nearly six feet five inches. Her armament consisted of twenty 32-pounder carronades, with an extreme effective range of six hundred yards, and a few old 9-pounders bored out to carry 18 lb. shot, for which they were altogether too light. She was also very ugly. 'I never saw such a beast,' said Sir Robert Stopford when he joined the fleet at Palermo; 'I am astonished that the admiralty should pick out such a ship to come out to a fine-looking squadron like this;' and added, 'I should very much like to set fire to that ship of yours, Codrington.' And yet this little ship, with an armament of obsolete popguns, was so handled by Codrington as to be an effective addition to the Mediterranean fleet, and to take a not unimportant part in the bombardment of Acre, 4 Nov. 1840, the preliminary survey being made by Codrington himself, taking the soundings by night close in under the walls of the town. In his private letters afterwards he expressed himself strongly as to the behaviour of Commodore Napier, who disobeyed orders, and apparently wished it to be understood that he was conqueror of Acre. Between the two there does not indeed seem to have been any actual quarrel, but there was no friendship. Codrington described Napier as 'excellent at irregular shore work, and a most enterprising partisan warrior, but not what I call a good officer.' Early in 1841 Codrington was recalled to England to command the St. Vincent as flag-captain to his father, then commander-in-chief at Portsmouth. He held this appointment till the close of 1842, and four years later was appointed to the Thetis frigate, which, after some months' desultory service, went to the Mediterranean in September 1847. The following years were years of excitement, revolution, and anxiety; and during the whole time the Thetis was employed on the coast of Italy, protecting British interests and British subjects, and incidentally also native potentates flying from revolutionary fury; as one instance of which he wrote on 10 Feb. 1849 from San Stefano: 'Here I am in attendance on the grand duke, his duchess and family, with every prospect of being their head chamberlain this very night on board Thetis. Oh, dear me! I'm not made for chamberlain to grand dukes and duchesses and six children and seventeen attendants;' and again on the 21st: 'Since I have commanded Thetis it seems to me as if I had been a sort of travelling diplomatic agent to all parts of the world, taking a passage in a frigate; but really as captain of the ship I have not been able to attend to the details of my ship duty as I used to do in Talbot.' And yet, thanks to his care and the energy of the first lieutenant, John McNeill Boyd, the Thetis was kept at all times fully up to the mark, and was described by the commander-in-chief at Plymouth when she paid off in May 1850 as 'a specimen of the most useful man-of-war I have seen.' One feature of her discipline, which gave her at the time an extremely bad name, and which made Codrington and Boyd perhaps the most unpopular men in the service, was the strict discipline maintained over the midshipmen. It is quite possible that tact was occasionally wanting.

In October 1853, in anticipation of the war with Russia, Codrington was appointed to command the Royal George, an old three-decker to which an auxiliary screw had been fitted. When the fleet for the Baltic was ordered in the very beginning of 1854, the Royal George was one of the first ships named, and under the command of Codrington she formed part of the Baltic fleet during the two seasons of 1854 and 1855. Controversy afterwards arose as to the conduct of the fleet in 1854. Between Sir Charles Napier, the commander-in-chief, and Codrington, the senior captain in the fleet, there was little love lost. It would almost seem that in Codrington's opinion his commander-in-chief was a blustering booby, and communications between them

were limited to the bare necessities of the service, marked by rudeness on the one hand and cold incivility on the other. There were faults on both sides; but on the part of Codrington it may be said that the provocation was very great. It was known at the time that few officers in the fleet were better versed in theoretical tactics than Codrington. It is only since a selection of his correspondence has been printed (1880) that it has been at all generally known what his theory amounted to, or how completely his and all other theory was shelved by Sir Charles Napier. In February 1856 Codrington was moved to the Algiers of 90 guns, as commodore of a flotilla of gunboats; but the peace deprived him of any opportunity of using them, and may be said to have ended his active service.

On 19 March 1857 he became a rear-admiral, and from 1858 to 1863 was admiral superintendent at Malta. On 24 Sept. 1863 he was advanced to be vice-admiral, to be admiral 18 Oct. 1867, and to be admiral of the fleet 22 Jan. 1877. He was commander-in-chief at Plymouth 1869–72, but his flag was never hoisted on board a sea-going ship; he never had command of a squadron at sea. He had thus no opportunity of winning distinction or even recognition as a flag officer; but from the attention which up to the last he paid to every problem connected with the tactics as well as the organisation of fleets, there is little room to doubt that had opportunity offered he was capable of seizing it, and might in more troubled times have sent his name down to posterity among those of our most distinguished admirals. He died 4 Aug. 1877.

In recognition of his service at Acre he was made C.B. 18 Dec. 1840, and on 13 March 1867 K.C.B. His portrait by Lowes Dickinson, a good likeness, but a very inferior picture, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich. He was twice married, and left a widow and several children.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Selections from the Letters (private and professional) of Sir Henry Codrington, edited by his sister, Lady Bourchier (privately printed, 1880); Fraser's Mag., January 1881; personal knowledge.]

J. K. L.

CODRINGTON, ROBERT (*d.* 1665), author, born 'of an ancient and genteel family in Gloucestershire,' was elected a demy of Magdalen College, Oxford, 29 July 1619, at the age of seventeen, and took the degree of M.A. in 1626 (Wood). After travelling, he returned home, married, and settled in Norfolk. In May 1641 he was imprisoned by the House of Commons for publishing an elegy on the Earl of Strafford (Letter of Codrington to Sir E. Dering, *Proceedings in Kent*, p. 49, Camden Society). Codrington was a voluminous writer and translator. His best known work is the 'Life and Death of Robert, Earl of Essex,' London, 4to, 1646, which is reprinted in the 'Harleian Miscellany' (i. 217, ed. Park). 'In this book,' says Wood, 'he shows himself a rank parliamenteer.' It is a compilation of small value, in which whole sentences are occasionally stolen from contemporary pamphleteers; the author seems to have had no acquaintance with Essex, and no personal knowledge of his campaigns. In the latter part of his life Codrington lived in London, where he died of the plague in 1665.

He was the author of the following works, in addition to the one above mentioned, viz. translations from the French: 1. 'Treatise of the Knowledge of God,' by Peter Du Moulin, London, 1634. 2. 'The Memorials of Margaret de Valois, first wife of Henry IV of France,' 8vo, 1641, 1658, 1662. 3. 'The fifth book of Caussin's Holy Court,' London, 1650, fol. 4. 'Heptameron, or the History of the Fortunate Lovers,' by Margaret de Valois, London, 1654, 8vo. 5. 'Shibboleth, or the Reformation of several places in the translation of the French and English Bibles,' by J. D'Esparre, 1655. The British Museum Catalogue also attributes to him the translation of 'A Declaration sent to the King of France and Spain from the Catholiques and Rebells in Ireland,' 1642.

From the Latin Codrington translated: 1. 'The History of Justin, taken out of the four and forty books of Trogus Pompeius,' London, 12mo, 1654, 1664, 1682. 2. Sanderson's 'Several Cases of Conscience discussed,' 1660. 3. 'Life and Death of Alexander the Great,' by Q. Curtius Rufus, London, 1661, 1670, 1673. 4. 'Ignoramus, a Comedy,' London, 1662, 4to. Hawkins, in his edition of this play (1787), after pointing out some of the defects of Codrington's translation, concludes 'that he has preserved more of the satire, and even of the wit and humour of the original, than could well be expected, and it would be difficult to render some passages with more accuracy, or into so good English' (*Pref.* lxxxiii). 5. 'Prophecies of Christopher Kotterus,' London, 1664, 8vo. He was also the author of the 'Life of Æsop' in French and Latin, prefixed to Philpot's 'Æsop's Fables,' 1666, folio, and translated 'The Troublesome and Hard Adventures in Love,' 1652, 4to, attributed to Cervantes.

Codrington's English works are as follows: 1. A revised edition of Lloyd's 'Pilgrimage of Princes,' under the title of 'The Marrow of

History, or the Pilgrimage of Kings and Princes,' 1653, 4to. 2. A second part added to Hawkins's 'Youth's Behaviour,' 1664 and 1672, together with a collection of proverbs, which was also published separately in 1672. 3. 'Prayers and Graces' attached to Seager's 'School of Virtue,' 1620 (Hazlitt). 4. 'His Majesty's Propriety and Dominion on the British Seas asserted, together with a true account of the Netherlanders' insupportable Insolencies,' 1665. 'The Happy Mind, or a compendious direction to attain to the same,' London, 1640, is also attributed to him, and the following poems: 1. 'Seneca's Book of Consolation to Marcia,' translated into an English poem, 1635 (Hazlitt). 2. 'An Elegy to the Memory of Margaret, Lady Smith' (Hazlitt). 3. 'An Elegy to the Memory of Elizabeth, Lady Ducey' (MS. Hazlitt).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Hazlitt's Handbook to the Popular Poetical and Dramatic Literature of Great Britain, 1867; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

C. H. F.

CODRINGTON, THOMAS (*d.* 1691?), catholic divine, was educated in the English college at Douay, where he was ordained priest, and became an eminent professor of humanity. Afterwards being invited to Rome by Cardinal Howard, he acted for some time as his chaplain and secretary. In July 1684 he returned to England, and was soon afterwards appointed one of the chaplains and preachers in ordinary to James II. While at Rome he had joined the German Institute of Secular Priests living in community, and on his return to England he and his companion, John Morgan, were appointed procurators with a view to the introduction of the institute into this country. This design was cordially approved by Cardinal Howard. The rule of the institute was for two or more priests to live in common in the same house, without female attendance, and in subjection to the ordinary of the diocese. In 1697 the rules of the institute were published in England, under the title of 'Constitutiones Clericorum Sæcularium in communi viventium à SS. D. N. Innoc. XI stabilitæ, novi Cleri Sæcularis Anglicani pro temporum circumstantiis accommodatæ, et à RR. DD. Episcopis approbatæ.' But the scheme encountered much opposition, especially from the chapter, on whose behalf the Rev. John Sergeant wrote 'A Letter to our worthy Brethren of the new Institute.' This letter gave the death-blow to the institute, which was subsequently, in 1703, suppressed by Bishop Giffard, vicar-apostolic of the London district.

At the Revolution Codrington followed James II to Saint-Germains, and continued to officiate as his chaplain. He died about 1691. He published: 1. 'A Sermon preach'd before their Majesties, in St. James's, on Advent Sunday, November 28, 1686.' 2. 'A Sermon preach'd before the Queen-Dowager, in her Majesty's Chapel at Somerset-house, on Quinquagesima Sunday, February 6, 1686–7. Being also the anniversary-day of his late Majesty, King Charles the II, of blessed memory,' London, 1687. Both sermons were reprinted in 'A Select Collection of Catholick Sermons,' vol. i. London, 1741.

[Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 484; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. of the English Catholics, i. 520; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), 2243; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.]

T. C.

CODRINGTON, Sir WILLIAM JOHN (1804–1884), general, second son of Admiral Sir Edward Codrington [q. v.], the victor of Navarino, was born on 26 Nov. 1804. He entered the army as an ensign in the Coldstream guards in 1821, and was promoted lieutenant in 1823, lieutenant and captain in 1826, captain and lieutenant-colonel in 1836, and colonel in 1846, and throughout that period had never been on active service. He found himself at Varna in the summer of 1854, when the English and French armies were encamped there, either as a mere visitor and colonel unattached, as Kinglake says, or in command of the battalion of Coldstream guards, when his promotion to the rank of major-general was gazetted on 20 June 1854. As a general officer on the spot he was requested by Lord Raglan to take command of the 1st brigade of the light division, consisting of the 7th, 23rd, and 33rd regiments, which had become vacant owing to the promotion of Brigadier-general Richard Airey [q. v.] to be quartermaster-general in the place of Lord de Ros. As a general commanding a brigade and absolutely without experience of war, Codrington went into action in his first battle, the battle of the Alma. The light division got too far ahead and fell into confusion in crossing the Alma, and Codrington, seeing that his men could not lie still and be slaughtered by the Russian guns, boldly charged the great redoubt and carried it. But he had soon to fall back before the weight of the Russian column, and ran a risk of being utterly crushed, until the Russian column was broken by the charge of the highland brigade under Sir Colin Campbell. His bravery in this battle showed that Codrington deserved his command, and he again proved his courage at the battle of Inkerman, where he occupied the Victoria Ridge throughout the day, and perpetually sent off all the troops who came up to his help to assist in the real battle on the Inkerman tusk.

Sir George Brown [q. v.], who commanded the light division, was severely wounded in this battle, and after it Codrington assumed the command of the whole division as senior brigadier. Throughout the winter 1854–5 he remained in command of the division, and on 5 July 1855 he received the reward of his constancy by being made a K.C.B. Codrington arranged with General Markham, commanding the 2nd division, the attack on the Redan of 8 Sept., but blame seems to have been showered more freely on Sir James Simpson, who commanded in chief since Lord Raglan's death, than on the actual contrivers of that fatal attack. On 11 Nov. 1855, for some reason that has never been properly explained, Codrington succeeded Sir James Simpson as commander-in-chief instead of Sir Colin Campbell, who had much better claims to the succession, and he commanded the force occupying Sebastopol, for there was no more fighting, until the final evacuation of the Crimea on 12 July 1856. On his return to England, Codrington was promoted lieutenant-general, appointed colonel of the 54th regiment, and in 1857 was elected M.P. for Greenwich in the liberal interest. From 1859 to 1865 he was governor of Gibraltar. He was made a G.C.B. in the latter year, and was promoted general in 1863. In 1860 he was transferred to the colonelcy of the 23rd regiment, and in 1875 to that of the Coldstream guards, the regiment in which he had risen. He remained an active politician to the end of his life, and contested Westminster in 1874, and Lewes in 1880, in the liberal interest. He saw no active service except in 1854 and 1855, and yet he was twice offered the rank of field-marshal, which he wisely refused. He wore a medal and four clasps for the Crimea, and was a commander of the Legion of Honour, a knight grand cross of the order of Savoy, and a member of the first class of the Medjidie. Codrington died on 6 Aug. 1884, in his eightieth year, at Danmore Cottage, Heckfield, Winchfield in Hampshire, leaving a son in his old regiment, the Coldstream guards, and a daughter, the widow of Major-general William Earle, C.B., C.S.I.

[Times obituary notice, 8 Aug. 1884; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea.] H. M. S.

COEMGEN, Saint (498–618), of Glendalough, popularly St. Kevin, was the son of Coemlog, who was eighth in descent from Messincorb, from whom the territory of Dal Messincorb, on the borders of Wicklow and Wexford, derived its name. He and his wife Coemell were Christians, and placed the child Coemgen under the charge of Petroc, a Briton, with whom he remained five years. Then, 'seeing much grace in the boy,' they entrusted him to the holy seniors Eoghan, Lochán, and Enda. The first named was probably of the same race as himself, being seventh in descent from Messincorb (*Oengus*, cxxxii). Lochán and Enda were of Cill na Manach, in the Fothartha of Leinster, near the river Dodder. Here a young girl having shown some liking for him, Coemgen flogged her with nettles to signify his desire to avoid female society. When his education was in progress he made an excursion one day to a mountain valley in which were two lakes, and resolved to settle in the upper part where the lake was narrowest, and the mountains closed in on both sides. The place was originally known as Gleand dé, the valley of God, but afterwards became famous as Gleann-da-locha, the valley of the two lakes, or Glendalough. Living here in a hollow tree, he subsisted on herbs and water for some time, until his retreat was discovered by a cowherd, and those in whose charge he was placed came and took him home. The next we hear of him is with the hermit Beoan, who seems to have been the Beoan, son of Nessan, who was of Fidh chuilinn, now Feighcullen, in the county of Kildare. In course of time he went with the consent of his tutor to Lughaidh of Tir da craob, now Teernacreeve, in the county of Westmeath, by whom he was admitted to the priesthood, and then directed to go forth and found a 'cell' or small church for himself. Proceeding in quest of a suitable place, he settled at Cluain-duach, the situation of which is not known, and after some time returned to his own country with such of his monks as chose to accompany him. Once more he resorted to Glendalough. Here in the lower part of the valley, at the confluence of two streams, he erected a monastery which afterwards became the fruitful parent of many monasteries and cells throughout Leinster. This is now known as the Lady Church, and his tomb was shown there within the 18th century. Having seen the institution firmly established, he withdrew again to the solitude of the upper valley, about a mile from the monastery, where he constructed for himself a small abode (*mansiunculum*), in a narrow place between the mountain and the lake where the forest was dense. This was one of those round or oval buildings common in many parts of Ireland, and from their form known as 'beehive' houses. The ruins of this building may be traced at a little distance from the Rifert Church at Glendalough. He gave orders that no one should bring him food or come to him except on the most urgent business; 'four years,' we are told,

'he remained here in fasting and prayer, without fire or proper shelter, nor is it known how he subsisted.' His monks, following there, erected a cell on the south side of the upper lake between it and the mountain, which was known as Disert Coemgin, the desert or hermitage of Coemgen. This is now known as the Rifert Church, or the church of the graves of the kings. By the influence of many saints who assembled for the purpose, he was induced to leave his hermit life and to dwell with his monks in this cell. Again, however, overcome by his absorbing passion for solitude, he left them, and built himself a rude shelter of branches and twigs, where he lived quite unknown. One day the huntsman of Bran dubh, king of Leinster, in pursuit of a wild boar, entered his solitude, the boar having rushed for shelter into his little hut. During the tumult St. Coemgen remained in prayer under a spreading tree, while 'many birds perched on his hands, arms, and shoulders, or flew about him singing.' To the imaginative spirit of St. Coemgen it seemed as though 'the branches and leaves of the trees sometimes sang sweet songs to him, and celestial music alleviated the severity of his life.' It seems to have been during this retirement that he took refuge in the cave since known as 'St. Coemgen's bed.' Here he had a narrow escape from being killed by the fall of an overhanging rock, but was warned in time, divinely as he thought, to leave it. To this occurrence allusion is made in the 'Calendar of Oengus Céle dé:'

Free me, O Jesu, for I am a thrall of thine,
As thou freëdst Coemgen from the falling of the mountain.

Now and then, however, the thought would occur to him to leave this rugged district, which then appeared to him the 'fit abode of demons;' but he regarded such a feeling as a suggestion of Satan. Eventually he was admonished by an angel, according to the usual statement on such occasions, to remove to the east end of the smaller lake, 'where there was an abundance of earthly goods,' and a site having been made over to him, he erected a church and consecrated a cemetery there, and in course of time this settlement grew into 'a great city' whose fame extended far and wide.

One of the observances practised at his monastery during the festival of St. Patrick was the recital of St. Patrick's hymn. According to Tighernac, who flourished at the close of the seventh century, two of the honours paid to the memory of St. Patrick in his time throughout Ireland were 'to sing his hymn during the whole time of the festival, which lasted three days, and to sing his Irish chant always.' The latter was the Irish hymn called the 'Feth Fiadha,' and also the 'Lorica' (or corselet), from its supposed virtue in protecting against demons. The former was the Hymn of St. Sechnall in praise of St. Patrick, and it is probably the one referred to here, as St. Coemgen is represented as ordering it to be recited three times, viz. on each day of the festival. Soon after his settlement in his latest monastery he paid a visit to Usny Hill in Westmeath, where SS. Columba, Comgall, and Cainnech were assembled, and then went on to see St. Ciaran of Clonmacnoise, who, however, had died three days before his arrival. He would have again gone forth into the wilderness but for the remonstrance of a holy hermit named Garbhan, who told him 'it was more becoming for him to fix himself in one place than to ramble here and there in his old age, as he could not but know that no bird could hatch her eggs while flying.' Garbhan lived at Swords, not far from where Dublin now stands, and on leaving him he paid a visit on his way home to St. Mobhi of Glas Naoidhen, now Glasnevin, of whose monastery an interesting description is given as consisting of a group of huts or cells and an oratory, situated on either bank of the Finglas, or fair stream, now the Tolka, from which Glasnevin (the stream of Naoidhen) derives its name. At this time took place the invasion of Leinster by the king of Ireland, Aedh Mac Ainmire, in order to exact the boruma, or cow—tribute imposed on Leinster by a former king of Ireland, which Bran-dubh, the reigning king of Leinster, refused to pay. When the invading army entered his territory he resolved to proceed to Glendalough to consult St. Coemgen as to the course he ought to pursue, and no doubt to encourage his followers by obtaining the sanction of the famous saint to his resistance. But St. Coemgen would not suffer him to enter the precinct of his sacred city. He was compelled to halt on the summit of the mountain on the south, where he received the saint's answer, 'A king by human right ought to fight for the country committed to his charge, if he cannot otherwise defend it.' This was enough for the warrior king. He met the forces of the king of Ireland and his northern allies at Dunbolg, now Dunboyke, near Hollywood, in the county of Wicklow, where he utterly defeated them, and slew and beheaded King Aedh. A curious description of the contest and the ingenious stratagem of Brandubh is given in the 'Annals of the Four Masters.' When at length St. Coemgen's end approached, he received the holy communion at the hands of Mochuarog, a Briton who lived

at Delgany, not far off, and passed away on 3 June 618, in the 120th year of his age, according to the usual account (Ussher). Among the numerous remains at Glendalough, besides those already mentioned, may be noticed St. Coemgen's house, known to Irish writers as Cro Coemgin, which combined the purposes of oratory and house, like St. Columba's house at Kells, and another small house called the priest's house, so called from several priests having been buried there. The doorway of this building is surmounted by a triangular pediment, in the tympanum of which is a sculptured bas-relief, of which Dr. Petrie gives an engraving (p. 250). The central figure, in his opinion, represents St. Coemgen, the patron of the place. It bears on its head a 'notched band or fillet,' which he thought might be the base of a mitre, of which the upper part was obliterated; but a glance at the engraving will convince the reader that it is really a crown; for it is known now that the bishops of the primitive Irish church wore crowns after the manner of the Greek church, and not mitres. The meaning of his name is 'fair offspring,' but it seems also intended as a play on the word caom, 'fair,' treated as a family name; for his father, mother, and two brothers had also this prefix to their names. His father, as we have seen, was Coem-log, and then we have this stanza:

> Coem-án, Coem-gin, mo-Coem-og,
> Three choema (lovable) sons of Coem-ell;
> Good was the triad of brothers,
> Three sons of a delightful mother.

He belonged to the second order of Irish saints, and in the parallel list of Irish and foreign saints in the 'Book of Leinster' he is coupled with Paul, the Egyptian hermit. He was undoubtedly one of the most famous of the hermit saints of the sixth century.

[Bollandist's Acta Sanct. vol. xix., Junii 3, p. 406; Book of Leinster, 350 *a*, 351 *c*, 370 *c*, *d*; Todd's St. Patrick, Apostle of Ireland, p. 430; Ussher's Works, vol. vi.; O'Donovan's Annals of the Four Masters, i. 219; Petrie's Essay on the Round Towers of Ireland, 169–73, 245–50; Calendar of Oengus Céle dé, p. xcviii; Lanigan's Eccles. Hist. ii. 43, 44; Martyrology of Donegal, p. 143; Olden's Epistles and Hymn of St. Patrick, with the Poem of Secundinus, pp. 105, 110.] T. O.

COENRED or CENRED (reigned 704–709), king of Mercia, was the son of Wulfhere, king of Mercia, and his queen, Eormengild or Eormenhild. On Wulfhere's death in 675 the succession did not pass to Coenred, who was probably too young to rule, but to Wulfhere's brother Æthelred. The 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle' tells us that in 697 the Southumbrians (Bæda says the chiefs of the Mercians) put Æthelred's queen Osthryth to death; that in 702 Coenred became king of the Southumbrians; and that in 704 Æthelred assumed the monastic habit, and was succeeded on the throne of Mercia by Coenred. The interpretation to be placed on these brief statements depends on the meaning of the name Southumbrians, which is of very rare occurrence. In the 'Chronicle' under the year 449 this name appears to be used as a synonym of Mercians. If it has that sense in the passages just quoted, the entry under the year 702 (which is found only in three, and those not the oldest, of the six manuscripts of the 'Chronicle,' and has nothing corresponding to it in Bæda) must have been inserted by mistake, being a misdated reference to the event afterwards recorded under the true date of 704. The later historians, as Florence of Worcester and Henry of Huntingdon, evidently take this view, as they ignore the accession of Coenred to the kingdom of Southumbria in 702. It seems, however, unlikely that the chronicler should have committed so obvious a blunder, and the more probable conclusion is that Southumbria is here the name of a portion only of the Mercian kingdom. Whether it denotes the territory of Bæda's 'Northern Mercians' (*Hist. Eccl.* iii. 24), which was bounded on the south by the Trent, or the province of Lindsey (Lincolnshire), which Æthelred had recently recovered from the Northumbrians, there is not sufficient evidence to determine. We may reasonably infer from the statements of the 'Chronicle' that the Southumbrians, whoever they were, had revolted from Æthelred in 697, that in 702 they chose Coenred as their king, and that in 704 Æthelred was induced to yield up the kingdom of Mercia to Coenred. In 709, possibly owing to a reaction against the Southumbrian party, Coenred abdicated in favour of Æthelred's son Ceolred, and, in company with Offa, the young king of the East Saxons, went to Rome, where he received the tonsure, and spent the rest of his life in works of piety. The date of his death is unknown.

The few incidents of Coenred's reign which are recorded are all of a religious or an ecclesiastical nature, and it seems probable that his character was more suited for the cloister than for the throne. Bæda mentions that at the request of his predecessor Æthelred, who had then become abbot of Bardney, he gave an asylum and his friendship to Wilfrith, the banished archbishop of York. The same writer speaks of Coenred as having earnestly striven to effect the conversion of one of his chief nobles, who was a faithful servant to

him in the affairs of the kingdom, but irreligious. The king's exhortations were fruitless, and the recipient of them died in despair, after having related to Coenred a fearful vision in which his own future condemnation had been revealed to him. According to William of Malmesbury and succeeding writers, this circumstance was the cause which impelled Coenred to resign his kingdom and become a monk. He was present at a council of the Mercian clergy, held in 705, to consider the readmission to church privileges of a certain Ælfthryth, of whom nothing is known, unless, indeed, she was the abbess of Repton who bore that name. A circumstance which is of some little historical interest, as bearing on the mutual relations of the English kingdoms at this period, is that Coenred's signature and that of his successor Ceolred are attached by way of ratification to a charter (dated 13 June 704) by which Swæbræd, king of Essex, granted lands at Twickenham to Waldhere, bishop of London. He also subscribed a charter of Æthelheard and Æthelweard, joint under-kings of the Hwiccas, addressed to the abbess Cuthswith of Worcester, and another of Æthelweard alone, endowing the newly founded abbey in Evesham with land at Ombersley. The other Evesham charters containing Coenred's name (*Cod. Dipl.* 57–61) are with good reason considered spurious.

It does not appear that Coenred was married. The great variety of forms in which his name occurs may need explanation. The early Mercian form is Coenraed or Coenred; Coinred is the Northumbrian spelling adopted by Bæda; Cenred or Kenred is West Saxon, and Chenred or Chenret the Norman orthography used by Gaimar. All these forms are phonetically correct according to the usage of the respective dialects, but Florence's spelling Cynred is a mistake due to a common confusion between the prefixes *Cén* and *Cyne*.

[Angl.-Sax. Chron. years 702, 704, 709; Bæda's Hist. Eccl. book v. ch. xiii. xix. xxiv.; Flor. Wig. (Eng. Hist. Soc.), i. 46, 47, 251; Kemble's Cod. Dipl. nos. 26, 52, 53, 56-62; William of Malmesbury, Gest. Reg. (Eng. Hist. Soc.), i. 111; Gest. Pont. (Rolls Series), pp. 239, 317, 351–2, 386; Haddan and Stubbs's Councils, iii. 273.] H. B.

COETLOGON, CHARLES EDWARD DE (1746?–1820), divine, was the son of the Chevalier Dennis de Coetlogon, M.D., a knight of St. Lazare, and author of 'An Universal Dictionary of Arts and Sciences,' published in 1745. He was admitted to Christ's Hospital in April 1755, and the following entry relating to him is contained in the register for that date: 'Charles Edward Coetlogon, son of Dennis Coetlogon, deceased. Baptised 13 March 1747, admitted from St. Leonard, Shoreditch. Richard Beckford, Esq.' Having obtained an university exhibition in 1766, he proceeded to Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, where he took the degree of B.A. in 1770, and that of M.A. in 1773. Soon after his ordination he was appointed assistant-chaplain to Martin Madan at the Lock Hospital, where he quickly became known as a popular and eloquent preacher. In 1789 he was appointed by Mr. Alderman Pickett as his chaplain during his mayoralty, and in 1794 was instituted vicar of Godstone, Surrey. Towards the close of his life he became so infirm that he was unable to discharge his parochial duties. He died in Stamford Street, Blackfriars Road, on 16 Sept. 1820, in the seventy-fifth year of his age, and was buried in Godstone churchyard on the 25th of the same month. Aided by a fine presence and great fluency of speech, De Coetlogon acquired a considerable reputation as a preacher of the Calvinistic school. He was the editor of 'The Theological Miscellany, and Review of Books on Religious Subjects,' from January 1784 to December 1789, and frequently wrote 'recommendatory prefaces' to editions of serious books. Besides a large number of separate sermons, he published the following works: 1. 'The Portraiture of the Christian Penitent,' attempted in a course of sermons upon Psalm li. (2 vols. Lond. 1775, 8vo). 2. 'A Seasonable Caution against the Abominations of the Church of Rome' (Lond. 1779, 8vo; second edition ditto). 3. 'Ten Discourses delivered in the Mayoralty of 1790' (Lond. 1790, 8vo). 4. 'Hints to the People of England for the year 1793' (Anon. Lond. 1792, 8vo). 5. 'The Temple of Truth, or the Best System of Reason, Philosophy, Virtue, and Morals analytically arranged' (published under the pseudonym of Parresiastes, Lond. 1806, 8vo). 6. 'The Miscellaneous Works of the Rev. C. E. De Coetlogon, Vicar of Godalming (*sic*), Surrey' (3 vols. London, 1807, 8vo). The first volume of these works contains the second edition of 'The Temple of Truth,' &c. (1807); the second, 'Studies Sacred and Philosophic: adapted to the Temple of Truth' (1808); and the third 'Additional Studies: perfective of the Temple of Truth' (1810). It may be added here that De Coetlogon was never vicar of Godalming. 7. 'The King, or Faint Sketches for a true portrait of the Venerable Sovereign of the British Empire' (Lond. 1818, 8vo); second edition with additions, 1820. 8. 'The Protestant Reformation of the Sixteenth Century, briefly celebrated as a motive to national gratitude,' &c. (Lond. 1818, 8vo).

[Gent. Mag. 1820, vol. xc. pt. ii. pp. 371–2; The Pulpit by Onesimus, ii. (1812), 57–63; A. W. Lockhart's List of Univ. Exhibitioners from Christ's Hospital (1885), p. 33; Trollope's Hist. of Christ's Hosp. (1834), p. 302; Graduati Cantab. (1856), p. 107; Brayley's Hist. of Surrey (1850), iv. 139, 142; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors (1816), p. 91; Watt's Bibl. Brit. (1824), i. 243–4; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

COFFEY, CHARLES (*d.* 1745), dramatist, a 'native of Ireland,' is first heard of in Dublin. Being deformed in person he acted Æsop at *the* theatre, Dublin (presumably Smock Alley). In Dublin he produced: 1. 'The Beggar's Wedding,' a ballad opera in three acts, London, 1729, 8vo. This piece was afterwards given at the Haymarket 1729, compressed into one act and rechristened (2) 'Phœbe, or the Beggar's Wedding;' it was played at Drury Lane 4 July 1729, Justice Quorum being assigned to an actor named Fielding, who has more than once been confounded with the novelist, and Phœbe to Miss Raftor (afterwards Kitty Clive [q. v.]). The same year (3) 'Southwark Fair, or the Sheep-shearing,' an opera in three scenes, said to have been acted by Mr. Reynolds's company from the Haymarket (probably at a booth, since no record of performance survives), was printed in 8vo. 4. 'The Female Parson, or the Beau in the Suds,' 8vo, 1730, was played the same year at the Haymarket and damned. 5. 'The Devil to Pay, or the Wives Metamorphosed,' opera, three acts, 8vo, 1731. This, the most successful piece with which Coffey had any connection, was acted at Drury Lane 6 Aug. 1731, and has been frequently revived. Genest records a performance at Covent Garden so late as 9 May 1828. This piece was written by Coffey and John Mottley, each being said to have contributed half. It was altered by Theophilus Cibber, who introduced into it songs by his father and by Rochester. The basis of the plot is said to be found in Sidney's 'Arcadia,' whence it was drawn by Thomas Jevon, the actor, who, not without suspicion of assistance from his brother-in-law, Shadwell, wrote 'The Devil of a Wife, or a Comical Transformation,' 4to, 1686, from which 'The Devil to Pay' is taken. 6. 'A Wife and no Wife,' a farce, 8vo, 1732, was never acted. 7. 'The Boarding School, or the Sham Captain,' a ballad farce in two acts, 8vo, 1733, called in Genest 'Boarding School Romps,' was played at Drury Lane 29 Jan. 1733. It is taken from D'Urfey's 'Love for Money, or the Boarding School.' 8. 'The Merry Cobbler, or the Second Part of The Devil to Pay,' a one-act farcical opera, was played unsuccessfully at Drury Lane 6 May 1735. 9. 'The Devil upon Two Sticks, or the Country Beau,' a ballad farce, 8vo, 1745. The 'Biographia Dramatica' says it was acted without success at Drury Lane in 1729. Of the performance no record survives. Whincop says it is an alteration much for the worse of a comedy called 'The Country Squire,' by Sir John Vanbrugh and others. The 'Biographia Dramatica,' following Whincop, represents it as an adaptation of 'The Country Squire.' No piece of that name from which it could be taken is, however, known. 'The Devil upon Two Sticks' was acted one night at Shepheard's Wells in Mayfair, 1744. Coffey's pieces are principally, if not exclusively, adaptations of previous works, and have no literary merit. Coffey appears to have been treated with some consideration by managers, and frequently had a benefit. He died 13 May 1745, and is buried in the parish of St. Clement Danes. He prepared the materials for an edition of Drayton, and obtained a large subscription for it. It was published after his death by Dodsley, Jolliffe, and Reeve, London, folio, 1748, but not for the benefit of Coffey's widow, as Whincop, writing in 1747, said would be the case.

[The British Theatre, 1750, by W. R. Chetwood; List of Dramatic Authors appended to Scanderbeg; Genest's Account of the English Stage; works mentioned.] J. K.

COFFIN, *alias* HATTON, EDWARD (1571–1626), jesuit, was born at Exeter in 1571, and arrived at the English college at Rheims on 19 July 1585. He left that city for Ingoldstadt on 7 Nov. 1586 in company with Dr. Robert Turner, who defrayed the cost of his education. On 26 July 1588 he entered the English college at Rome. Having been ordained priest on 13 March 1592–3 he was sent to England on 10 May 1594, and he entered the Society of Jesus in this country on 13 Jan. 1597–8. In the Lent of 1598 he was seized by the Dutch at Lillo, near Antwerp, while travelling to the novitiate in Flanders, and was sent back to England, where he spent his novitiate and the first five years of his religious life in prison, chiefly in the Tower of London (the Beauchamp tower). On the accession of James I, 'as a favour,' he was sent with a large number of other ecclesiastics into perpetual banishment. Repairing to Rome, he acted for nearly twenty years as confessor to the English college. He then resolved to return to his native country, and left Rome for Flanders, but at St. Omer he was taken ill and died in the college there on 17 April 1626, 'leaving behind him the reputation of great learning, perfect integrity, and unaffected piety.'

His works are: 1. 'A Treatise in Defence of the Cœlibacy of Priests,' St. Omer, 1619, 8vo, under the initials C. E., in reply to Joseph Hall [q. v.], who published a rejoinder, entitled 'The Honor of the Married Clergie maintayned against the Challenge of C. E., Masse Priest,' 1620. 2. A translation of Cardinal Bellarmin's 'Art of Dying Well,' 1621, also under the initials C. E. 3. 'A True Relation of the Last Sicknes and Death of Cardinall Bellarmine,' 2 parts [London], 1622, 8vo. Also in Latin 'De morte Cardinalis Bellarmini,' St. Omer, 1623, 8vo. 4. 'Marci Antonii de Dominis Archiepiscopi Spalatrensis Palinodia, quâ reditûs sui ex Angliâ rationes explicat,' St. Omer, 1623, 8vo; translated by Dr. John Fletcher under the title of 'My Motives for renouncing the Protestant Religion, by Antony de Dominis, D.D., dean of Windsor,' London, 1827, 8vo. 5. 'De Martyrio PP. Roberts, Wilson, et Napper,' manuscript at Stonyhurst College, in 'Anglia,' vol. iii. n. 103.

He edited the posthumous reply of Father Parsons to Dr. William Barlow, bishop of Lincoln, entitled 'A Discussion of Mr. Barlowes Answer to the Book entitled the Judgment of a Catholic Englishman concerning the Oath of Allegiance,' St. Omer, 1612, 4to. Coffin wrote the elaborate preface, which occupies 120 pages.

[Oliver's Jesuit Collections, 71; Foley's Records, i. 69 *n.* vi. 178, 522, 677, vii. 145; Douay Diaries, 18, 207, 213; Strype's Annals, iii. 318, folio; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 416; Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, i. 166; Archæologia, xiii. 84; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, 184; De Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus (1869), i. 1316; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. i. 523; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus. under E. C.] T. C.

COFFIN, Sir EDWARD PINE (1784–1862), commissary-general, youngest son of the Rev. John Pine [see Coffin, John Pine, major-general], and was born at Eastdown, Devonshire, on 20 Oct. 1784. He entered the commissariat as clerk on 25 July 1805, was made acting assistant in the following year, assistant commissary-general in 1809, deputy commissary-general in 1814, and commissary-general on 1 July 1840. He served at the Cape from 1805 to October 1808, in Spain in 1808–9, including the Corunna retreat, and in the Peninsula from April 1809 to August 1810, from October 1810 to June 1811, and from July 1812 to September 1814; also in the Netherlands and France in 1815–16, on special service at Brussels in 1819, and in Canada from June 1819 to December 1822. During the next ten years he was on half-pay in China, and afterwards on service in Canada from September 1833 to August 1835. From that time until April 1841 he was in Mexico charged with the duty of raising dollars for the commissariat chests, after which he served from April 1843 to July 1845 in China, and from January 1846 to March 1848 in Ireland and Scotland, and had charge of the relief operations at Limerick and in the west of Ireland during the famine up to August 1846, at the termination of which he was knighted by patent in recognition of his services. He was employed and paid from 1 April 1848 as one of the commissioners of inquiry into the working of the royal mint, whose report will be found in 'Parliamentary Papers: Accounts and Papers,' 1849, vol. xxviii. Coffin, who was unmarried, died at his residence, Gay Street, Bath, 31 July 1862.

[Commissariat Records in possession of War Office; Gent. Mag. 3rd series, xiii. 372; Parl. Papers: Accounts and Papers, 1847, vol. li. (Ireland, Distress, Commissariat series), 1849, vol. xxviii. (Mint Commissioners).] H. M. C.

COFFIN, Sir ISAAC (1759–1839), admiral, the son of an officer of the customs at Boston, Massachusetts, was born there on 16 May 1759. He entered the navy in 1773 under the patronage of Rear-admiral Montagu, then commander-in-chief on the North American station, and was advanced to be lieutenant in January 1778. He was then appointed to the command of the Placentia cutter, and afterwards of the Pinson armed ship, which last was wrecked on the coast of Labrador. In 1781 he was one of the lieutenants of the Royal Oak with Vice-admiral Arbuthnot, and acted as signal-lieutenant in the action off Cape Henry [see Arbuthnot, Marriot]. On 3 July 1781 he was made commander, and towards the winter, when Sir Samuel Hood was returning to the West Indies, obtained permission to serve as a volunteer on board the Barfleur, Sir Samuel's flagship. He was thus present in the brilliant action at St. Kitt's, and by Hood's interest was promoted to be captain of the Shrewsbury of 74 guns on 13 June 1782. He had scarcely taken up his commission before he was involved in a difficulty, which an older officer might well have feared. Three boys, of respectively five, four, and two years' service at sea, were appointed by Sir George Rodney as lieutenants of the Shrewsbury. Coffin, in the first instance, refused to receive them, as not qualified according to the instructions, and as incapable of doing the duty. Afterwards, understanding that it was Rodney's positive order, he did receive them; but was nevertheless ordered to be tried by court-martial

for disobedience and contempt. The trial was held at Port Royal on 29 July, when his own commission was scarcely more than six weeks old. He was acquitted of contempt, and the court, pronouncing that 'the appointment of these officers by commission was irregular and contrary to the established rules of the service,' acquitted him also of the charge of disobedience. The lieutenants, however, having been appointed by the commander-in-chief, remained on board the Shrewsbury, notwithstanding the decision of the court, and it was not till Coffin wrote (20 Sept. 1782), begging their lordships to have them suspended, as he considered 'it necessary to have lieutenants on board who knew their duty,' that the admiralty issued an order (14 Dec.) cancelling their commissions. Before the order came out Coffin had been removed into the Hydra of 20 guns, which he took to England and paid off.

He then spent some time in France, and in 1786 was appointed to command the Thisbe frigate, which was ordered to carry out Lord Dorchester and his family to Quebec. While still on the North American station he was, in 1788, accused by the master of knowingly signing a false muster. When the case was brought before a court-martial it was shown that four young gentlemen were borne on the ship's books as captain's servants, but had not been present on board; and though the custom was general throughout the service, though there was probably not one captain on the court who had not himself been guilty of the same offence, and though the charge unquestionably arose out of personal malice, the court was compelled, by the plain letter of the law, to find Coffin guilty. The law directed the person so offending to be cashiered. The court not unnaturally thought that this punishment was altogether out of proportion to the offence, and therefore sentenced Coffin to be dismissed his ship. When the sentence came home, Lord Howe, then first lord of the admiralty, at once saw that it was a blunder, and by way of correcting it ordered Coffin's name to be struck off the list. Against this Coffin petitioned, and by the king's command the case was submitted to the judges, who pronounced that the sentence of the court was illegal, and also that the punishment as directed by the act could not be inflicted by any other authority. Coffin was therefore reinstated in the service, Lord Howe not considering it advisable to exercise the right of the admiralty arbitrarily to dismiss him from the navy. The case is still quoted as a precedent, establishing the limits of admiralty interference with the sentence of a court-martial (McArthur, *Principles and Practice of Courts-martial* (2nd edit.), ii. 227; *Times*, 29 Nov. 1882).

Coffin, who had retired to the continent, now returned to England, and in 1790 was appointed to the Alligator of 28 guns. The ship was lying at the Nore, with a strong tide running and the wind blowing fresh, when a man fell overboard. Coffin immediately jumped after him, and succeeded in rescuing him; but in the exertion he ruptured himself badly. In the following year the Alligator was sent to America to bring back Lord Dorchester; after which the ship was paid off. Coffin then paid a lengthened visit to Denmark, Sweden, and Russia, possibly with the idea of entering the service of one of those states. On the outbreak of the war with France he returned to England, and was appointed to the Melampus frigate in the Channel. While serving in her, towards the end of 1794, an accidental strain brought on the worst effects of his former rupture. He was never again fit for active service. He was appointed regulating captain at Leith, but in October 1795 was sent out to Corsica as commissioner of the navy. When that island was evacuated in October 1796, he was sent to Lisbon in the same capacity. In 1798 he was removed to Minorca; a few months later to Halifax, and afterwards to Sheerness, where he still was when he attained the rank of rear-admiral, 23 April 1804. During all this time, though unable to undertake any active service, he earned a distinct reputation as an energetic and efficient commissioner, and in acknowledgment of his exertions he was created a baronet 19 May 1804. He continued as superintendent at Portsmouth till he was promoted to be vice-admiral 28 April 1808, after which he had no further employment. He became admiral 4 June 1814, and sat in parliament from 1818 to 1826 as member for Ilchester. He died 23 July 1839, and leaving no children the title became extinct. In 1811 he married Elizabeth, only child of Mr. William Greenly of Titley Court, and by royal permission assumed the name and arms of Greenly, which, however, he again dropped two years later. His wife died 27 Jan. 1839.

[Minutes of the Courts-martial and other documents in the Public Record Office; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. i. 229; Gent. Mag. (1840), vol. cxv. pt. i. p. 205.] J. K. L.

COFFIN, Sir ISAAC CAMPBELL (1800–1872), lieutenant-general in the Indian army, son of Captain F. H. Coffin, royal navy, was born in 1800, and entered the military service of the East India Company on 3 June 1818. He arrived in India on 12 Jan. 1819, and was posted as lieutenant to the

21st Madras pioneers in 1821. He was appointed adjutant to the 12th Madras native infantry from 4 June 1824, and served with that corps in Burmah, being present in the attack on the enemy's lines before Rangoon on 9 and 15 Dec. 1824. He was appointed quartermaster, interpreter, and paymaster to the 12th Madras native infantry on 27 Oct. 1826; captain, 26 July 1828; paymaster to the Nagpore subsidiary force, 30 June 1829; paymaster in Mysore, 7 Jan. 1834; major, 24 July 1840; lieutenant-colonel, 15 Sept. 1845. He became lieutenant-colonel of the 3rd, or Palamcotta regiment, Madras native light infantry, 7 Oct. 1845; attained the rank of colonel, 20 June 1854; of major-general, 29 May 1857; and lieutenant-general, 18 July 1869. As colonel, with the rank of first-class brigadier, he commanded the Hyderabad subsidiary force from 6 Nov. 1855, a post he held during the mutiny. As major-general he commanded a division of the Madras army from 28 March 1859 to 28 March 1864. He was made a K.C.S.I. in 1866. Coffin, who was twice married, first to a daughter of Capt. Harrington, H.E.I.C.S., and secondly to the eldest daughter of the late Major Shepherd, Madras army, and left several children, died suddenly at Blackheath, 1 Oct. 1872.

[India Office Records; Illust. London News, lxi. (1872), pp. 359, 454.] H. M. C.

COFFIN, JOHN PINE (1778–1830), major-general, lieutenant-governor of St. Helena 1819-23, fourth son of the Rev. John Pine of Eastdown, Devonshire, who took the name of Coffin in 1797, by his wife, the daughter of James Rowe of Alverdiscot, Devonshire, was born on 16 March 1778. In 1795 he obtained a cornetcy in the 4th dragoons, in which James Dalbiac and George Scovell were among his brother subalterns, and became lieutenant therein in 1799. He was attached to the quartermaster-general's staff of the army in Egypt in 1801, and was present at the surrender of Cairo and the attack on Alexandria from the westward. On the formation of the royal staff corps (for engineer and other departmental duties under the quartermaster-general), he was appointed to a company therein, but the year after was promoted to major and removed to the permanent staff of the quartermaster-general's department, in which capacity he was in Dublin at the time of Emmet's insurrection, and continued to serve in Ireland until 1806, afterwards accompanying Lord Cathcart [see CATHCART, SIR WILLIAM SCHAW] to the Isle of Rugen and in the expedition against Copenhagen in 1807. In 1808 he was sent to the Mediterranean as deputy quartermaster-general with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and was employed with the expedition to the Bay of Naples, which ended in the capture of Ischia and Procida. In 1810 he organised the flotilla of gunboats equipped for the defence of the Straits of Messina, when Murat's army was encamped on the opposite shore; and in 1813 he commanded the troops—a battalion 10th foot—on board the Thames, 32, Captain afterwards Admiral Sir Charles Napier, and the Furieuse, 36 (18-pounders), Captain William Mounsey, sent to attack the Isle of Ponza, which was captured by the frigates sailing right into the harbour, under a heavy cross-fire from the shore-batteries, and landing the troops without losing a man (see JAMES, *Naval Hist.* vi. 19). He was afterwards employed by Lord William Bentinck [see BENTINCK, LORD WILLIAM CAVENDISH] on staff duties at Tarragona and at Genoa, and attained the rank of brevet-colonel in 1814. After the renewal of hostilities in 1815, when the Austrian and Piedmontese armies of occupation, a hundred thousand strong, entered France (see ALISON, *Hist.* xiv. 27), Coffin was attached, in the capacity of British military commissioner with the rank of brigadier-general, to the Austro-Sardinians, who crossed Mont Cenis, and remained with them until they quitted French territory, in accordance with the treaty of Paris.

In 1817 he was appointed regimental major of the royal staff corps, at headquarters, Hythe, Kent, and in 1819 was nominated lieutenant-governor and second in command under Sir Hudson Lowe at St. Helena, in the room of Sir George Bingham, returned home. This portion of Coffin's services has been left unnoticed by previous historians and biographers. When Sir Hudson Lowe left the island in July 1821, after the death of the imperial captive, Coffin succeeded to the command, which he held until, the last of the king's troops having been removed, he was relieved, in March 1823, by Brigadier-general Walker, H.E.I.C.S., when the government of the island reverted for some years to the East India Company. Coffin's correspondence with the council of the island, which was at first disposed to question his authority, will be found in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 20206. Coffin was advanced to the rank of major-general in 1825.

He married, in 1820, the only daughter of George Monkland, late of Belmont, Bath, by whom he had no issue. He died at Bath on 10 Feb. 1830. Coffin was the English translator of Stutterheim's 'Account of the Battle of Austerlitz' (London, 1806).

[Burke's Landed Gentry, under 'Pine-Coffin;' Gent. Mag. c. (i.), 369. The following works may be consulted for details of some of the historic events with which Coffin was connected: Sir J. W. Gordon's Military Transactions, London, 1809 (for affairs in the Baltic); Sir H. E. Bunbury's Narrative of Passages in the War with France, 1851 (for some very curious information respecting the expedition to the Bay of Naples and the defence of Sicily); and Henry's Events of a Military Life (for St. Helena). Coffin's letters to Sir Hudson Lowe, of various dates from 1808 to 1822, will be found in Add. MSS. 20133, 20139, 20191, 20192, 20206, 20211.]

H. M. C.

COFFIN, ROBERT ASTON, D.D. (1819–1885), catholic prelate, was born at Brighton on 19 July 1819, and educated at Harrow School and at Christ Church, Oxford (B.A. 1841, M.A. 1843). In 1843 he became vicar of St. Mary Magdalene, Oxford, but he resigned this preferment two years later, and was received into the Roman catholic church on 3 Dec. 1845. For a year after this he resided with Mr. Ambrose Lisle Phillips at Grace Dieu manor, and then he proceeded with Dr. (later Cardinal) Newman to Rome, where he was ordained priest in 1847. He joined the oratory of St. Philip Neri, and in 1848–9 he was superior of St. Wilfrid's, Cotton Hall, Staffordshire. Feeling strongly drawn to the congregation of the Most Holy Redeemer, he entered the novitiate of the Redemptorist Fathers at Trond in Belgium, and made his profession on 2 Feb. 1852. In 1855 he was chosen rector of St. Mary's, Clapham, and in 1865 appointed to the office of provincial, in which he was successively confirmed every three years until his elevation to the episcopate. From 1852 to 1872 he was almost constantly employed in preaching missions and giving clergy retreats throughout England, Ireland, and Scotland. In April 1882 Pope Leo XIII nominated him to the see of Southwark, in succession to Dr. James Danell. He was consecrated by Cardinal Howard in the church of St. Alfonso, on the Esquiline, at Rome, 11 June 1882, and enthroned at St. George's Cathedral, Southwark, on the 27th of the following month. He died at the house of the Redemptorists at Teignmouth on 6 April 1885.

He published excellent English translations of many of the works of St. Alphonso de' Liguori; and of Blosius's 'Oratory of the Faithful Soul.'

[Tablet, 8 April 1882, p. 520, 15 April, p. 564, 11 April 1885, p. 583; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. of the English Catholics, i. 523; Men of the Time (1884), 266; Cat. of Oxford Graduates (1851), 137; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Catholic Directory (1885), 246.]

T. C.

COGAN, ELIEZER (1762–1855), scholar and divine, born at Rothwell, Northamptonshire, in 1762, was the son of John Cogan, a surgeon, then sixty-four years old. The father, who survived until 1784, and was the author of 'An Essay on the Epistle to the Romans' and of other anonymous pieces, married twice; by his first wife he had a son, called Thomas [q. v.], the physician, and by the second he was the father of Eliezer. The boy had a wonderful memory, and mastered the Latin grammar before he was six years old. For six months he was placed at Market Harborough in the school of the Rev. Stephen Addington [q. v.], but his early life was mainly passed under his father's roof, and he was self-taught in the rudiments of Greek. To complete his education he was sent to the dissenting academy at Daventry, where for the space of six years, three as pupil and three as assistant tutor, he had the advantage of the society of Thomas Belsham [q. v.] There were at this time about fifty pupils in that institution, and nearly the whole of them became distinguished in after life as unitarians. When the Rev. John Kenrick moved from Daventry to Exeter in 1784, his place was taken by Cogan, who thus became Belsham's colleague in the work of instruction. In the autumn of 1787 Cogan was elected as minister of the ancient presbyterian congregation at Cirencester, and continued in that position until 1789. During this period of his life he printed for his friends, though he did not publish, a 'Fragment on Philosophical Necessity.' On 21 Sept. 1790 he married Mary, the daughter of David Atchison of Weedon, and in the following July he settled for a short time at Ware in Hertfordshire, but after a few months he removed first to Enfield and then to Cheshunt. Cogan was elected minister of the chapel in Crossbrook Street, Cheshunt, in 1800, and in January of the subsequent year he was appointed to a like position over the dissenting congregation at Walthamstow. During that year he preached alternately there and at Cheshunt, but at its close he transferred his school from Cheshunt to Higham Hill, Walthamstow, and confined his ministerial services to the congregation of the latter village. The school over which he presided soon reached to great fame, the secret of his success as a teacher lying in his zeal for his labours and his skill in laying the foundations of instruction. Among his pupils were Samuel Sharpe, the Egyptologist and translator of the Bible, Benjamin Disraeli, afterwards earl of Beaconsfield (of whom he used to say, 'I don't like Disraeli; I never could get him to understand the subjunctive'), and Russell Gurney, the recorder of

London. He preached his farewell sermon at Walthamstow on the last Sunday of 1816, and in 1828, after thirty-six years of scholastic life, during which he had never been absent from his duties in pursuit of pleasure, he withdrew from the task of teaching into private life. His portrait in life-size was painted at the cost of his pupils by Thomas Phillips, R.A., and engraved by Samuel Cousins, and the picture was presented to him at a dinner at the Albion tavern on 20 Dec. 1828. Cogan lived many years after his retirement, his days being passed in incessant reading. Whether he walked in the streets of London or in the country lanes of Hertfordshire, a book was his companion, and at the time of his death he is supposed to have read more Greek than any of the students whom he left behind him. He died at Higham Hill on 21 Jan. 1855, and was buried on 27 Jan. in a vault in the burial-ground at the Gravel Pit Chapel, Hackney, which contained his wife's remains. She died on 1 Dec. 1850, aged 81.

Cogan had a high reputation as a Greek scholar. In the section of 'Porsoniana' appended to Dyce's 'Table-talk of Samuel Rogers,' p. 302, occurs the anecdote that when Cogan was introduced to Porson with the remark that he was intensely devoted to Greek, the reply of Porson was, 'If Mr. Cogan is passionately fond of Greek, he must be content to dine on bread and cheese for the remainder of his life.' Dr. Parr highly praised Cogan's 'intellectual powers, his literary attainments, and candour,' and in 1821 stated that he had given directions that on his death a ring should be presented to Cogan. His works were numerous. To the 'Fragment on Philosophical Necessity,' already mentioned, must be added: 1. 'An Address to the Dissenters on Classical Literature,' 1789, in which he strongly urged the study of the classics. 2. 'Moschi Idyllia tria, Græce,' 1795, which he edited with notes for the use of his scholars, but afterwards suppressed. 3. 'Reflections on the Evidences of Christianity,' 1796. 4. 'Purity and Perfection of Christian Morality,' 1800. 5. 'Christianity and Atheism compared,' 1800. To this an answer was issued by a Mr. Robinson, whereupon Cogan published: 6. 'An Examination of Mr. Robinson's reply to Mr. Cogan on the Practical Influence of a belief in a Future State,' 1800. 7. 'Sermons chiefly on Practical Subjects,' 1817, 2 vols. 8. 'Contributions to the Monthly Magazine, Dr. Aikin's Athenæum, the Monthly Repository, and the Christian Reformer, by the late Rev. Eliezer Cogan, 2 parts, I. Classical; II. Theological, Metaphysical, and Biblical. Extracted and compiled by his son, Richard Cogan,' 1856. He was the author of several sermons on the deaths of members of his congregation at Cheshunt and Walthamstow, and he read in manuscript and suggested some alterations in Dr. Alexander Crombie's 'Natural Theology' (1829). Dr. Priestley was his guide in theology and metaphysics. A long memoir of Cogan appeared in the 'Christian Reformer,' xi. 237–59 (1855), and was printed at Hackney as a pamphlet the same year. His daughter, Mrs. Gibson of Tunbridge Wells, printed recently for private circulation twenty-five copies of a little work entitled 'Recollections of my Youth,' giving some pleasing particulars of school-life under Cogan.

[Murch's Presb. Churches in West of England, p. 26; Clayden's Samuel Sharpe, pp. 26–9; Crabb Robinson's Diary, ii. 60; Beaconsfield on the Constitution, ed. by F. Hitchman, p. xxv; Notes and Queries, 3 Jan. 1885, p. 16.] W. P. C.

COGAN, THOMAS (1545?–1607), physician, was born about 1545 at Chard, Somersetshire. He was educated at Oxford, graduated B.A. 1562–3, M.A. 1566, and M.B. 1574. He became fellow of Oriel in 1563. In 1574 he resigned his fellowship, and then (or in 1575) was appointed master of the Manchester grammar school. He practised as a physician at Manchester. Before 1586 he married Ellen, daughter of Sir Edmund Trafford, and widow of Thomas Willott, who had property in Manchester. In 1591–3 he was the family physician of Sir Richard Shuttleworth. In 1595 he presented Galen's works and other medical books to the library of Oriel, where they are still preserved. He resigned the schoolmastership before 1602, died in June 1607, and was buried on the 10th of that month in the church at Manchester. His will mentions property both in Somersetshire and Manchester, and bequeaths books to all the fellows and other officers of the college, and 4*d.* to each boy in the school. His widow died in December 1611.

His works are: 1. 'The Well of Wisedome, conteining Chiefe and Chosen Sayinges . . . gathered out of the Five Bookes of the Olde Testament . . .,' 1577. 2. 'The Haven of Health, made for the comfort of Students . . .,' 1584 (several later editions). With this was published 'A Preservative from the Pestilence, with a short censure of the late sickness at Oxford.' 3. 'Epistolarum familiarium M. T. Ciceronis epitome . . .' (with an 'Epistle to all Schoolmasters,' the book being intended as an introduction to Latin). Wood also mentions: 4. 'Epistolæ item aliæ familiares Ciceronis.' 5. 'Orationes aliquot faciliores Ciceronis.'

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), ii. 19; Fasti, i. 161, 172, 196; Whatton's History of Manchester School, p. 103. Mr. J. E. Bailey, in Palatine Notebook, 2 April 1883, has given all ascertainable information.]

COGAN, THOMAS (1736–1818), physician and philosopher, born at Rothwell in Northamptonshire on 8 Feb. 1736, was the half-brother of Eliezer Cogan [q. v.] For two or three years he was placed in the well-known dissenting school at Kibworth Beauchamp, but was removed from this establishment at the age of fourteen, and spent the next two years with his father. He was then sent to the Mile End academy, where Dr. John Conder was the divinity tutor, but being dissatisfied with its management was transferred at his own request to a similar institution at Homerton. Doubts as to the truth of the doctrines of Calvinism prevented him from joining the dissenting ministry. While he was undecided an accident induced him to cross in 1759 from Harwich to Holland, where he found that the Rev. Benjamin Sowden, the English minister of the presbyterian church, maintained at Rotterdam, by the joint authority of the English and Dutch governments, with two pastors, required a substitute to enable him to revisit his native shores. Cogan promptly applied for and obtained the place. He still, however, continued to seek for a pastorate over a dissenting congregation in England, and about 1762 he was selected as the minister of a chapel at Southampton, where he soon publicly renounced Calvinism and adopted the doctrines of unitarianism. A quarrel with his congregation naturally followed, and Cogan thereupon returned to Holland, becoming the junior minister of the English church at the Hague. He was introduced to Mr. Graen or Groen, originally a silversmith at Amsterdam, and afterwards a banker, and was wooed and won, as the story goes, by the banker's only daughter, a beauty and an heiress, with a fortune of eight or ten thousand pounds. It was a condition of the marriage that Cogan should enter the more settled profession of medicine, and he accordingly matriculated at Leyden on 16 Oct. 1765, and took his degree of M.D. in 1767. Restlessness was his characteristic in early life, and he is said to have practised during the few years which he passed in Holland 'successively at Amsterdam, Leyden, and Rotterdam.' From the latter city he returned to London and settled in Paternoster Row, where he soon obtained a lucrative practice, especially in midwifery. This could not well have been later than 1772, and by 1780 he was once more in Holland. According to one account his labours had told on his health, according to another the fortune which he had inherited and the fees he had pocketed during his short term of professional life satisfied his desire for wealth. In 1780 at any rate he resigned his connection to Dr. John Sims, for many years the leading accoucheur in London, and retired to Holland to prosecute his studies in moral philosophy. To gratify his wife they rented the noble mansion of Zulestein, the ancestral home of the family ennobled in this country by the title of Rochford, and in this magnificent retreat they dwelt until the invasion of Holland by the French republicans in 1795 drove them once more back to Harwich. After resting for a time at Colchester, so as to be in a convenient position to return to Holland on its liberation from the invader, Cogan and his wife fixed their home at Bath. Although authorship was always his chief pleasure, a subordinate attraction was now found in farming. He rented a farm at South Wraxall, near Bradford-on-Avon, studied agriculture, practically and scientifically, competed for and won some of the prizes awarded at the meetings of the Bath and West of England Society, and if he did not by his exertions materially add to his resources, at least he found pleasure in his work and preserved the natural vigour of his mind. Farming remained a joy to him throughout his life; when he quitted Bath he took farms at Clapton and at Woodford, and at the time of his death he was the tenant of a farm near Southampton. Mrs. Cogan died at Bath in 1810 and was buried at Widcombe; her niece, Miss Gurnault, died soon after. Cogan gave up housekeeping at Bath and removed to London. The last years of his life were mainly passed in his lodgings in London or at his brother's house at Higham Hill. On the closing day of 1817 he caught a cold by walking in a thick fog from his rooms in Covent Garden to visit a friend. A few weeks later he went to his brother's with a presentiment that he could not recover, and died there on 2 Feb. 1818. On 9 Feb. he was buried at Hackney. His vivacity and good temper remained with him until the last.

Cogan's thesis for his medical degree at Leyden was delivered there on 20 Feb. 1767, and printed in the same year. It was entitled 'Specimen Medicum inaugurale de animi pathematum vi et modo agendi in inducendis et curandis morbis,' and could have been amplified by him had not a want of leisure at first and the subsequent labours of others rendered such a proceeding unnecessary. A society for the preservation of life from accidents in water was instituted at Amsterdam

in 1767, and its operations became known to Cogan. On his return to England a few years later he found that Dr. William Hawes had expended much time and money on a similar project, and the two doctors thereupon united their energies in the undertaking. Each of them brought fifteen friends to a meeting at the Chapter Coffee-house in St. Paul's Churchyard in the summer of 1774, when the Royal Humane Society was duly formed. Cogan translated from the original Dutch in 1773 the 'Memoirs of the Society instituted at Amsterdam in favour of Drowned Persons,' 1767–71, and prepared the first six annual reports of the English society. His interest in this charitable work lasted unimpaired throughout his life. He started a branch at Bath in 1805, and left the mother-foundation in his will the sum of 100*l.* One of the five gold medals minted for the society is inscribed to the memory of Cogan, and in its annual report for 1814 is a portrait of him, with a handsome eulogy of his talents as an author and of his zeal as the co-founder of the Royal Humane Society. His next publication was an anonymous account of 'John Buncle, junior, gentleman,' 1776, which purported to be a memoir of the youngest son of Thomas Amory's whimsical creation of John Buncle, by his seventh wife, Miss Dunk. In 1793 he published, without his name, two volumes entitled 'The Rhine; or, a Journey from Utrecht to Francfort [*sic*], described in a series of letters in 1791 and 1792.' The success of this labour justified its republication in 1794 with his name on the title-page, and the printing at Haarlem of a Dutch translation in 1800. This translation of Cogan's work into Dutch was balanced by his translating into English from that language in 1794 the work of Professor Peter Camper, 'On the Connexion between the Science of Anatomy and the Arts of Drawing, Painting, Statuary.' All these books were, however, eclipsed by his elaborate treatises on the passions. The first of them bore the name of 'A Philosophical Treatise on the Passions,' 1800, 2nd edit. 1802. Then succeeded an 'Ethical Treatise on the Passions,' in two parts, the first of which appeared in 1807 and the second in 1810. Two volumes of 'Theological Disquisitions on Religion as affecting the Passions and on the Characteristic Excellencies of Christianity' followed in 1812 and 1813 respectively, and the whole five treatises were published in a set in 1813. Last of all came in 1817 a bundle of 'Ethical Questions, or Speculations on the principal subjects of Controversy in Moral Philosophy.' His design was 'to trace the moral history of man in his pursuits, power, and motives of action,' and the excellence of his definitions and illustrations has been highly extolled. He analysed the subject with as much tenderness as he had been taught to dissect the human body. A long analysis of Cogan's writings will be found in Jared Sparks's 'Collection of Essays and Tracts in Theology' (1824), iii. 196–233, which also contains (pp. 237–362) a reprint of his 'Letters to William Wilberforce on the doctrine of Hereditary Depravity, by a Layman' (pseud. i.e. T. Cogan), in which he warmly denounced the view supported by Wilberforce in his 'Practical View of the prevailing Religious Systems of Professed Christians,' and strongly argued, as he always did, for the happiness of all mankind. These letters originally appeared in 1799, and were printed in more than one cheap edition for the use of the unitarian book societies. A fragment of his 'Disquisition on the Characteristic Excellencies of Christianity' was appended in 1822 to a discourse by Lant Carpenter [q. v.]. A miniature portrait of Cogan is preserved in the museum at Bristol.

[Gent. Mag. lxxxviii. pt. i. pp. 177–8, 648 (1818); Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 181, 239, 732; Jay's Autobiography, pp. 465–70; Monthly Repository, xiv. 1–5, 74–6, 105 (1819), with portrait; Annual Biography, iii. 73–99 (1819); Hunter's Old Age in Bath, Sherwen and Cogan (1873), pp 29–56; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. ix. 116 (1878).] W. P. C.

COGAN, WILLIAM (*d.* 1774), philanthropist, son of John Cogan by Elizabeth, daughter of John Battie, was a citizen of Kingston-upon-Hull, of which town he was chamberlain in 1712, sheriff in 1714, and mayor in 1717 and 1736. In 1753 he founded a charity school for twenty girls in Salthouse Lane, Kingston-upon-Hull, endowing it with stock to the amount of 2,000*l.*, which he subsequently increased by 500*l.* He lived on terms of intimacy with the Wilberforces and other benevolent families. By his will he bequeathed 2,000*l.* in trust for apprenticing poor lads to certain trades. He died in 1774.

[Hadley's Kingston-upon-Hull, p. 874; Tickell's Kingston-upon-Hull, pp. 834–6; Gent. Mag. (1856), i. 151.] J. M. R.

COGGESHALL, HENRY (1623–1690), mathematician, was the third son of John Coggeshall of Orford in Suffolk, where he was baptised 23 Dec. 1623, and buried 19 Feb. 1690. He married, and left one son, William Coggeshall of Diss, Norfolk. He invented the sliding-rule known by his name, first described by him in 1677 in a pamphlet entitled, 'Timber-Measure by a Line of more Ease, Dispatch, and Exactness than any other

Way now in use, by a Double Scale. As also Stone-Measure and Gauging of Vessels by the same near and exact Way. Likewise a Diagonal Scale of 100 parts in a Quarter of an Inch, very easie both to make and use' (London, 1677). He soon after improved the rule, and revised the little work in which the mode of using it was set forth, republishing it in 1682, with the heading, 'A Treatise of Measuring by a Two-foot Rule which slides to a Foot.' A third, considerably modified, edition appeared in 1722. It was designated 'The Art of Practical Measuring easily performed by a Two-foot Rule which slides to a Foot,' and contained 'some useful Instructions in Decimal Arithmetick, and lastly some useful Directions in Dialling not hitherto published.' A fourth edition, carefully revised by John Ham, was issued in 1729, and a seventh in 1767.

[Davy's Athenæ Suffolcences, in Brit. Mus. MSS. i. 533; Hutton's Mathematical Dict. ii. 404.] A. M. C.

COGGESHALL, RALPH OF (*fl.* 1207), chronicler, a native of Bernewell, Cambridgeshire, and a monk of the Cistercian abbey at Coggeshall, was chosen abbot in 1207, and about midsummer 1218, contrary to the wish of the convent, resigned the abbacy on account of ill-health. He took up the chronicle of Ralph Niger (edited by Colonel Robert Anstruther for the Caxton Society, 1851), who ended his work at 1161, corrected the expressions of indignation against Henry II with which the earlier writer concludes, and carried the chronicle down to 1178. The 'Chronicon Anglicanum' that bears the abbot's name begins at 1066. It contains several references to the affairs of the Cistercian order and to local events, such as those which concerned the monastery itself or its neighbourhood, and a large number of matters which were either told to the writer by visitors to the abbey, or which in various ways came under his notice and struck him as especially important or curious. Up to 1187 the entries are generally brief. After that date, when Ralph undertook the work, they become full, and are often of considerable importance. Although from an entry under 1207 it would seem as though the work was carried down to 1227, none of the copies of it extend beyond 1224. Manuscripts of the 'Chronicon' exist in the Cottonian collection in the British Museum, in the College of Arms, and in the National Library at Paris. From the imperfect Paris thirteenth-century manuscript, formerly belonging to the church of St. Victor, Martene printed the 'Chronicon' down to 1200, and from 1213–16 as distinct works in his 'Veterum Scriptorum . . . collectio,' v. 801–69, and nearly the whole is reprinted in 'Dom. Bouquet,' vol. xviii. The Cottonian MS., the author's autograph copy, has been followed by Mr. J. Stevenson in the edition he prepared for the Rolls Series in 1875. The 'Chronicon Terræ Sanctæ,' which has been ascribed to the author of the 'Coggeshall Chronicle,' is by another hand. Both the 'Chronicon Anglicanum' and the 'Chronicon Terræ Sanctæ' were printed by Mr. A. J. Donkin in 1856.

[R. de Coggeshall's Chronicon Anglicanum, preface, and 162, 163, 187, ed. Stevenson, Rolls Series; Hardy's Descriptive Catalogue, ii. 415, 541, iii. 65, Rolls Series.] W. H.

COK, JOHN (1392?–1467?), brother of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, was born about 1392, probably in or near London, as he was apprenticed to Thomas Lamporte, a goldsmith in Wood Street (then Wodestreet), Cheapside, and when a boy saw the coronation of Henry V in Westminster Abbey. In 1417 he was ordained priest, and in 1419 became a brother of St. Bartholomew's Hospital. That venerable foundation was then three hundred years old; its functions did not differ from those which it discharges at the present day, but instead of governors, physicians, surgeons, nurses, and chaplains, its temporal, medical, and ecclesiastical affairs were administered by a master, eight brethren, and four sisters, all following the rule of St. Austin, owning a nominal respect to the prior of the Augustinian canons of St. Bartholomew's of West Smithfield, but independent in estate and in internal regulation. John Whyte, a friend of the famous Sir Richard Whittington, was then master of the hospital, but resigned 19 Feb. 1422, and was succeeded by John Wakeryng, *alias* Blakberd, a brother of the hospital whom Cok and the other six brethren elected 'per viam Spiritus Sancti,' that is, by acclamation and without discussion. Wakeryng was a most active head during a period of forty-four years, and Cok's expressions show that he always regarded the master with love and admiration. Cok himself became the *redituarius* or renter, and in that capacity wrote with his own hand in the years succeeding 1456 a chartulary still preserved in St. Bartholomew's Hospital. This large manuscript, of which the whole, a very few lines of later date excepted, is in Cok's hand, contains a copy of every document of importance belonging to the foundation or bearing upon its property or rights. It begins with a record of the details of the estate in London and without, arranged by parishes, and of the chief tenants, from the first acquisition of each

piece of property. These are carefully indexed, and are followed by copies of royal charters, papal bulls, and episcopal compositions, by a chronological record of the masters, a short dictionary of legal terms, a copy of the title deeds of each property, a copy of many wills of benefactors, and finally a very short chronicle of the kings of England, obviously abridged by Cok from some longer history. The writing of this book is beautiful throughout; the Latin is occasionally erroneous, but there are few mistakes of penmanship. There is one highly finished illumination representing the exaltation of the Cross, in honour of which the hospital was founded, and this, with all the rubrications, seems to have been done by Cok himself, who has worked his own shield, argent between three cocks a chevron sable, into the ornamentation. The book took many years to write, and at the end of a long bull of Pope Nicholas V is written, 'scriptum per fratrem Johannem Cok in etate declinata, cujus animam propitietur Deus: amen.' Cok survived his beloved master, and Dr. John Needham, Wakeryng's successor, is the last master whom he records. Needham was succeeded by William Knight in 1470, so that Cok's death no doubt took place before that year. Among the Additional Manuscripts in the British Museum is a small manuscript (Addit. MS. 10392) in the handwriting of Cok, and written by him in 1432 (fol. 1 *b*). It is in Latin and contains extracts from St. Augustine and several theologians of the Augustinian order and others, hymns, prayers, litanies, a long poem on the theological and moral condition of England, and at the end some curious diagrams of what may be called theological palmistry, or an arrangement of the virtues and vices upon the hands. At the end of almost every section is Cok's signature in several forms, as 'Amen quod Johannes Cok qui scripsit istum librum,' 'amen quod John Cok,' 'scriptum a fratre Johanne Cok.' The sole original work of this laborious scribe is only known by his mention of it, and is a history of the famous actions of John Wakeryng, master of St. Bartholomew's Hospital. Stow had seen a finely illuminated Bible, written by Brother John Cok in 1466, and in Stow's time in the possession of Mr. Walter Cope (Stow, *Survey*, ed. 1633, p. 415). In all probability the hospital library, dispersed in the reign of Henry VIII, contained other manuscripts in his hand. Cok is no doubt buried within the hospital, but his grave is unknown, and his chartulary, to the faithfulness of which a great chest full of the original charters bears testimony, remains his only monument in the foundation to which he gave so many years' service. The manuscripts of Cok are the only authorities for his life. The four which are known are: 1. Theological MS. [Cok's MSS.], 1432, Brit. Mus. 2. 'Acts of John Wakeryng,' before 1456, at present lost. 3. 'Chartulary of St. Bartholomew's, with abstract of Chronicle,' 1456, St. Bartholomew's Hospital. 4. Bible, 1466, seen by Stow, at present lost.

N. M.

COKAYNE, Sir ASTON (1608–1684), poet, was the representative of an ancient family long seated at Ashbourne in Derbyshire, which by marriage, temp. Henry IV, with the heiress of the family of Herthull, had acquired large estates in several midland counties, including the lordship of Pooley (in Polesworth), Warwickshire. He was son and heir of Thomas Cokayne [q. v.] and Ann, half-sister of Philip, first earl of Chesterfield, daughter of Sir John Stanhope of Elvaston, Derbyshire, by his second wife, Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Trentham of Rocester, Staffordshire; his father being son and heir of Sir Edward Cokayne, the youngest son, but eventually heir of Sir Thomas Cokayne [q. v.]

Cokayne's life can, in a great measure, be compiled from his 'poems.' He was born at Elvaston (*Poems*, 184), and baptised 20 Dec. 1608, at Ashbourne. He was educated at 'Chenie school' (*ib.* 138), doubtless 'Chenies,' Buckinghamshire, of which Peter Allibond [q. v.] was rector. He proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, as a fellow commoner (*ib.* 11, line 3, 194), being under Robert Creyghton, D.D., orator and Greek professor (*ib.* 237). He entered one of the Inns of Court in London 'for fashion's sake,' and about 1642 was created M.A. at Oxford, 'but neglected to be registered.'

On 16 July 1632, when aged 24, he started, with a 'Mr. Maurice La Meir, *alias* Ardenville' (*ib.* 192), on a tour to France and Italy, of which he gives an elaborate account in a poem (*ib.* 93–7) to his son, 'Mr. Thomas Cokaine.' Soon afterwards he married Mary, daughter of Sir Gilbert Knyveton, bart., of Mercaston, Derbyshire, the 'My Mall' of the epigram to his wife (*ib.* 188). His son was born on 8 May 1636. On 26 Jan. 1638–9 he succeeded, by his father's death, to Pooley Hall, &c., but not to the estate of Ashbourne, which was held by his mother till her death there on 29 Aug. 1664.

Between these dates most of his writings were undertaken, the earliest being (1) a translation into English of 'Dianea, an excellent new romance written in Italian by Gio. Francisco Loredano, a noble Venetian,' to whom 'The Author's Epistle' is inscribed, being dated 'from Venice, 25 Oct. 1635,' though

the work was not published in London till 1654. (2) 'Small poems of divers sorts written by Sir Aston Cokain,' 1658. The 'poems' include the 'Masque presented at Bretbie in Darbyshire [the seat of the Earl of Chesterfield] on Twelfth Night, 1639' (118–28), and are followed by the comedy of 'The Obstinate Lady,' of which a copy had surreptitiously been printed in the previous year, 1657. (3) A reissue of the above poems in 1659, entitled 'A Chain of Golden Poems, embellished with wit, mirth, and eloquence, together with two most excellent comedies, viz. The Obstinate Lady and Trappolin suppos'd a Prince, written by Sir Aston Cokayn.' (4) Another reissue of the above in 1662, entitled 'Poems, with The Obstinate Lady and Trappolin a supposed Prince, by Sir Aston Cokain, Baronet; whereunto is now added The Tragedy of Ovid.' Finally (5), in 1669, came the last reissue, entitled 'Choice Poems of several sorts, with three new plays, &c.'

The literary merit of the 'two most excellent comedies' and of 'The Tragedy of Ovid' is small, while that of the 'Poems' is marred by an extreme coarseness. For genealogical purposes, however, these numerous poems and epitaphs are invaluable, the number of persons and facts therein mentioned being probably without parallel. Though doubtless (*Poems*, p. 197) Cokayne loved a 'fine little glass' and alienated every acre of his inheritance, whatever his extravagance, he was staunch to his religion and to his king, and sustained heavy pecuniary losses in their cause. His name appears among the 'compounders' for 356*l.*, while the fines inflicted on him as a 'popish delinquent' were probably much larger. He had previously been created a baronet by the late king, the date ascribed being 10 Jan. 1641–2, but the patent was never enrolled. The fact is recognised by Dugdale (his neighbour and friend) in his 'Warwickshire' and in the 'Heralds' Visitation of Derbyshire,' 1662. In 1671 he joined with his son in selling the long-inherited estate of Ashbourne, and in 1683, shortly before his own death, he sold his 'beloved Pooley' (*ib.* p. 111, line 11). Having survived his only son, who died childless, and his wife, who died at Pooley (May 1683), a few months before him, he died in his seventy-sixth year, a ruined man, in lodgings at Derby, 'at the breaking up of the great frost,' and was buried with his wife, 13 Feb. 1683–4, at Polesworth. By his will, dated 6 Feb. 1683–4, and proved at Lichfield, he left twenty shillings to his daughter Mary Lacy and to each of her children, and the residue to his daughter Isabella Turville, which, including 'purse and apparell, 10*l.*,' amounted in all to but 79*l.*, his goods and chattels being still at Pooley. After his death the male representation of the family seems to have devolved on his 'cousin' Bryan Cokayne, then Viscount Cullen. Wood says that he 'was esteemed by many an ingenious gentleman, a good poet, and a great lover of learning, yet by others a perfect boon-fellow, by which means he wasted all he had.' In 'Cotton's Poems' (1689) he is highly praised for his 'Tragedy of Ovid,' while his neighbour, Thomas Bancroft [q. v.], in his 'Epigrams' (book i. No. 120) writes to him and of him:

> He that with learning vertue doth combine,
> May, tho' a laick, passe for *a divine*
> *Piece of perfection*; such to all men's sight
> Appeares yourselfe.

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iv. 128; British Bibliographer, ii. 450–63; Cokayne's Works.]

G. E. C.

COKAYNE, GEORGE (1619–1691), independent minister, son of John and Elizabeth Cokayne, was baptised at Cople, Bedfordshire, on 16 Jan. 1619. He was educated at Sidney College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1639–40. In the civil war period he was presented to the rectory of St. Pancras, Soper Lane, London, and became a celebrated preacher among the independents. Wood speaks of him as 'a prime leader in his preachings in Oliver's time' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 470). On 9 Nov. 1648 he was appointed to preach the monthly fast sermon before the House of Commons, in St. Margaret's Church, Westminster, and was ordered to print it. Not long afterwards he became chaplain to Sir Bulstrode Whitelocke, one of Cromwell's lords. In 1658 he published 'Divine Astrologie, or a Scripture Prognostication of the sad events which ordinarily arise from the good man's fall by Death,' being a funeral sermon on Colonel William Underwood. He was ejected from his rectory in 1660, and his congregation going out with him formed an independent community in Redcross Street. Among the eminent citizens who adhered to him were Sir Robert Tichborne, Sir Bulstrode Whitelocke, Sir John Ireton, and Sir John More. He died on 21 Nov. 1691, and was buried in Tindall's Ground, afterwards called the Bunhill Fields Burial-ground. After his death the congregation removed to a building in Hare Court, called the Stated Room, which was succeeded by a more commodious building in 1772. An elaborate biography of Cokayne will be found in 'The Story of Harecourt, being the History of an Independent Church, by John B. Marsh,' 1871. That work contains

a portrait of him, engraved on wood, from an oil-painting preserved in the vestry at Hare Court.

Besides the above-mentioned sermons, Cokayn wrote prefaces to T. Crisp's 'Christ alone Exalted,' 1643, to Obadiah Sedgwick's funeral sermon for Rowland Wilson, and to Bunyan's 'Acceptable Sacrifice.' It has been stated that he had some share in the 'English-Greek Lexicon,' 1658 (Wilson, *Dissenting Churches*, iii. 281; cf. Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 470, 982); but this was the work of Thomas Cokayne [q. v.]: George is one of the signatories of a recommendatory letter addressed 'to the reader.' Cokayne made free remarks upon the quakers, on which account he is animadverted upon by George Fox in his 'Great Mystery.'

[Authorities quoted above; also Calamy's Ejected Ministers, ii. 35; Calamy's Contin. 51; Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial, ed. 1802, i. 175; Crowe's Cat. (1668), 74, 108.] T. C.

COKAYNE, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1438), judge, son of Edmund Cokayne of Ashbourne in Derbyshire and Pooley in Warwickshire, by Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Sir Richard de Herthull, was recorder of London in 1394, and appears as an advocate in a suit before the privy council in 1397 between two grantees by letters patent of the governorship of Rothelan Castle in Wales. Cokayne appears also in two cases (reported by Bellewe) in 1399, being still recorder of London. In 1400 he was created chief baron, was summoned to the council in the following year, and created a justice of the common pleas in 1405. In May of this year he was accused in parliament of having seized by force the manor of Baddesley Ensor in Warwickshire, and of keeping the owners out of possession, and was ordered to appear in person to answer to the charge. Of the further proceedings in this matter there is no record. The manor, however, remained in his possession, since by his will, which he made before starting for France with the military expedition sent to the aid of the Duke of Orleans in his struggle with the Duke of Burgundy in 1411–12, he entailed it upon his son John. It is not clear in what capacity he accompanied the expedition to France. On the accession of Henry V he retained the office of justice of the common pleas, but vacated that of chief baron. His patent for the former office was again renewed on the accession of Henry VI. In 1422–3, 1428–9, 1434–5, he held the office of sheriff of the combined counties of Derby and Nottingham. He is included in the list of contributors to the expenses of the French war drawn up in 1436 by the title of Sir John Cokayne, but as no fine appears to have been levied before him after the summer of 1429, it is probable that he resigned office in that year. At his death, which occurred in 1437–8, he held, besides the manor of Ashbourne in Derbyshire, extensive estates in Warwickshire and Staffordshire. He was buried in the north aisle of the parish church of Ashbourne under an alabaster monument representing him in a recumbent posture, wearing his judicial robes and the coif of a serjeant, and with a greyhound at his feet. The monument is no longer extant, but an engraving of it is given by Dugdale (*Orig.* 100), and reproduced in Mr. Serjeant Pulling's 'Order of the Coif.' His wife Isabel was the daughter of Sir Hugh Shirley, who was killed at Shrewsbury fighting on the side of Henry IV. By her he had four sons. A lineal descendant of the judge, Charles Cokayne of Rushton in Northamptonshire, was raised to the peerage of Ireland as Viscount Cullen in 1642. The peerage became extinct by the death of the sixth viscount in 1810.

[Dugdale's Warwickshire, ed. Thomas, 1120–1121; Bellewe's Ans du Roy Rich. II, pp. 2, 195; Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, i. 72–4, 162, iv. 327; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. 55, 56, 58; Rot. Parl. iii. 561; Fuller's Worthies (Derby); Cal. Inq. P.M. iv. 182; Cussans's Hertfordshire (Half Hundred of Hitchin), p. 27; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, iv. 92; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Foss's Judges of England.] J. M. R.

COKAYNE, Sir THOMAS (1519?–1592), hunt-master, born about 1519, was the eldest son of Francis Cokayne or Cockaine of Ashbourne, Derbyshire, by his wife, Dorothy, daughter and heiress of Thomas Marrow, serjeant-at-law (*Cockayne Memoranda*, 1st series, pp. 24–6). Thomas was brought up in the house of the Earl of Shrewsbury, but succeeding to the family estates at the age of nineteen, on the death of his father in 1538, he was known as 'a professed hunter and not a scholler' for fifty-two years, and he became a great hunting authority. In 1544 he was sent by Henry VIII to Scotland, and knighted for his services. About 1547 he married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Humphrey Ferrers of Tamworth Castle (at that time married to Cokayne's widowed mother). By this marriage he had several children, among them a son, Edward, the father of Thomas Cokayne, lexicographer [q. v.] In 1548 Cokayne was sent by Edward VI to 'rescue the siege at Haddington,' after which he returned to his country occupations, which he never again left. He served several times as high sheriff; he was arbitrator in 1550 in a

dispute about land; he contributed 50*l.* in 1558 towards the expenses for repelling the Spanish; and later on he helped to found schools at Ashbourne and became one of the governors. His most important county work was in 1587, when Sir Ralph Sadler, then conducting Mary Stuart from Wingfield to Tutbury, desired him 'to be ready to attend the queene to Derbie, with but a small traine.' After this he prepared his book, 'A Short Treatise of Hunting, compyled for the Delight of Noblemen and Gentlemen,' and dating it 'from my house neere Ashbourne, the last of December 1590,' he dedicated it to Gilbert Talbot, earl of Shrewsbury, the grandson of his early friend, and it was published in 1591. This quaint little work concludes with directions for blowing huntsmen's horns. These are, Cokayne asserts, the identical measures of blowing ordered by Sir Tristram, King Arthur's knight, whose 'first principles of hunting, hawking, and blowing' are the best he knows.

Cokayne was of the reformed religion. He died in 1592, aged about seventy-two, and was buried at night on 15 Nov. at Ashbourne. The monument erected to him and his wife (who died 1595) still exists.

[Cockaine's Hunting, n.p.; Cockayne Memoranda, 1st ser. pp. 24–6.] J. H.

COKAYNE, THOMAS (1587–1638), lexicographer, born at Mapleton, Derbyshire, 21 Jan. 1587, was of the family of Cokayne or Cockaine, of Ashbourne, Derbyshire, and was son and heir of Sir Edward Cokayne, his mother being Jane, daughter of Nicholas Ashby of Willoughby-in-the-Wolds, Nottinghamshire (*Cockayne Memoranda*, i. 35). He was educated at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, which he left without taking a degree. About 1607 he married Ann, daughter of Sir John Stanhope of Elvaston, Derbyshire, by whom he had two sons and five daughters, the eldest being Sir Aston Cokayne [q. v.] He abandoned his wife and children at Ashbourne, and hid himself in London under the name of Browne. Lodging in Gray's Inn Lane, he died there in 1638, aged 51 (*ib.* 36), and was buried in St. Giles's Church, 27 Jan. In 1640 the inquisition into his property was held, this being the last of the kind in his family (*ib.* ii. 222 et seq.)

Wood says that Cokayne published in collaboration an 'English-Greek Lexicon, containing the derivations and various significancies of all the words in the New Testament, with a complete index in Greek and Latin,' in London, 1658, and printed with it an 'Explanation on Romans II, with all the Greek dialects in the New Testament.' No copy is in the British Museum; but there is a copy in the Amherst College Library, Massachusetts, from an examination of which it appears that Thomas was the sole author of this work. Henry Jessey prepared the two indexes; and appended is the 'English-Greek Grammar' of Joseph Caryl [q. v.]

[Cockayne Memoranda, 1869–73, i. 35–7, ii. 222 et seq.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 470; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, iii. 279–81.] J. H.

COKAYNE, SIR WILLIAM (*d.* 1626), lord mayor of London, was second son of William Cokayne of Baddesley Ensor, Warwickshire, merchant of London, sometime governor of the Eastland Company, by Elizabeth, daughter of Roger Medcalfe of Meriden, Warwickshire, being descended from William Cokayne of Sturston, Derbyshire, a younger son of Sir John Cokayne [q. v.] of Ashbourne in that county. Apprenticed, Christmas 1582, to his father, he was made free of the Skinners' Company by patrimony 28 March 1590. On his father's death, 28 Nov. 1599, he succeeded to his business. He was sheriff of London 1609, and alderman of Farringdon Without 1609–13, of Castle Baynard 1613–18, of Lime Street 1618–25, of Broad Street 1625 till death. In 1612, when the plantation of Ulster was commenced, he was the first governor of the colonists sent thither, and under his directions the city of Londonderry was established. On 8 June 1616 the king honoured him with his presence at dinner at his house in Broad Street (Cokayne House, exactly opposite St. Peter's Church), where he dubbed him a knight. During Cokayne's mayoralty (1619–20) James visited St. Paul's Cathedral with a view to raising money to complete the spire, and was received by Cokayne in great state. A pageant entitled 'The Triumphs of Love and Antiquity' was performed; the entertainments, which commenced at Cokayne's house on Monday and Tuesday in Easter week 1620, terminated on Saturday with service for the lords of the privy council, when 'that noble marriage was celebrated [22 April 1620] betwixt Charles, lord Howard, baron of Effingham, and Mary, first daughter of the said Sir William Cokaine.' The king frequently consulted with him both in council and privately, speaking most highly of his method of handling business, and of 'his language, accent, and manner of delivering himself.' By him and others of the Merchant Adventurers' Company the well-known William Baffin was equipped for one of his northern voyages, and in his honour a harbour in Greenland, called in the admiralty chart 'Cockin's Sound,' was named. He purchased large estates in several counties, more par-

ticularly Elmesthorpe, Leicestershire, and Rushton, Northamptonshire, long the residence of his descendants. He gave each of his numerous daughters 10,000*l.* on marriage, leaving his son a rent roll of above 12,000*l.* a year. He died 20 Oct. 1626, in his sixty-sixth year, at his manor house at Comb Nevill in Kingston, Surrey, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral, where a stately monument with an elaborate inscription was erected to him. His funeral sermon was preached by the celebrated Dr. Donne. His widow remarried, 6 July 1630, Henry (Carey), fourth lord Hunsdon, first earl of Dover, and, dying 24 Dec. 1648, was buried with her first husband at St. Paul's. It has been well said of him, 'that his spreading boughs and fair branches have given both shade and shelter to some of the goodliest families of England,' and such truly was the case. His sons-in-law were (1) Charles (Howard), second earl of Nottingham; (2) Sir Hatton Fermor, ancestor of the Earls of Pomfret; (3) John Ramsay, created Earl of Holdernesse; (4) Montagu (Bertie), second earl of Lindsey, ancestor of the dukes of Ancaster; (5) John (Carey), second earl of Dover; (6) Thomas Fanshawe, created Viscount Fanshawe; and (7) Hon. James Sheffield, son of the Earl of Mulgrave. His only surviving son and heir, Charles Cokayne, having married Lady Mary O'Brien, first daughter and coheiress of Henry, fifth earl of Thomond, was on 11 Aug. 1642 created Viscount Cullen, co. Tipperary, a dignity which became extinct (or dormant) 21 Aug. 1810, by the death of Borlase, the sixth viscount, the last heir male of his body.

[Wilford's Memorials; Barksdale's Memorials; Dugdale's St. Paul's, 2nd edit. pp. 69, 137; Payne Fisher's Tombes of St. Paul's; Lodge's Irish Peerage, edit. 1789, iv. 329; Funeral Certificates, 1599 and 1626, at College of Arms; Markham's Voyages of William Baffin, &c.] G. E. C.

COKE, DANIEL PARKER (1745–1825), politician, born on 17 July 1745, was the only son of Thomas Coke, barrister-at-law, a younger member of the Cokes of Trusley, whose settlement in Derbyshire dates from the reign of Edward III. By the death of his grand-uncle, William Coke, without male issue, he became, after his father, the chief representative of the family, though without addition of fortune, the patrimonial estate of Trusley descending in the female line. He was educated under the Rev. Thomas Manlove, and matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, in 1762. He migrated to All Souls' and graduated B.A. 1769, M.A. 1772. He was called to the bar and practised for many years on the midland circuit. He made his first appearance in the House of Commons in 1776 as M.P. for Derby, which he represented till 1780. At the general election in that year he visited the neighbouring town of Nottingham to assist the tory candidate Sir Edward Every, and was himself, contrary to the intention of his visit, nominated and elected along with Mr. Robert Smith (whig) [q. v.], afterwards Lord Carrington. He sat for Nottingham till 1812. Six years later he resigned the chairmanship of the quarter sessions for the county of Derby, and finally withdrew from public life. He died at his house, The College, Derby, on 6 Dec. 1825, aged 80, and was buried in the local church of All Saints. He was never married.

In Coke's time the French revolution was the chief political topic. At the general election in 1802 the excitement in Nottingham was so great that he suffered personal violence and was obliged to leave the town. The polling went against him, but a committee of the House of Commons declared the election void for want of freedom, and, on the issue of a new writ, he was re-elected. The alleged supineness of the mayor and local authorities in preserving order led him to promote a bill extending the jurisdiction of the county magistrates to the borough; the measure, which ultimately became law, was an obvious blow to whig interests, and was earnestly opposed by the whig leader, Fox. But though faithful to his party Coke was not a bigoted politician. He held a brief for the crown in the prosecution of the ringleaders of the Church and King mob, which in 1791 sacked Dr. Priestley's house in Birmingham, and said in opening the case: 'Had I been in Birmingham when his (Dr. Priestley's) property was attacked, I would have lost my life in his defence, and this sentiment I hold all the more strongly because I do differ from him.' At the close of the American war he was appointed one of the commissioners for settling the American claims, but this position he shortly afterwards resigned.

He was a frequent speaker in the House of Commons, particularly during the administration of Lord North, and, considering his political connections, some of his views were decidedly untraditional. Thus during a financial discussion (4 Dec. 1783) he suggested the taxation of the stalls of deans and prebendaries, whom he characterised as the most useless of ecclesiastics. He proposed a like charge on church pews appropriated to private families and municipal corporations; and in recommending a tax on gravestones he condemned, on sanitary grounds, the burial of the dead in churches. In the pre-

vious year (May 1782) he raised a debate on the proposal to form volunteer corps in certain large towns, of which the Rockingham ministry had accepted the responsibility. He considered it necessary that the measure should be sanctioned by parliament, and he was apprehensive that public liberties might be endangered by the arming of evil-disposed persons. He was answered by Fox, then one of the secretaries of state. In a nomination speech in 1803 he declared it was 'quite fair' that landlords should exercise political influence over their tenants, and that he would be 'sorry to see the day when men of property would not use such influence.' In commercial policy he was a strong protectionist, and in the interests of his constituents supported the restrictions on Irish industries. Judged by the standard of his time his public career was marked by independence, moderation, and sober feeling.

[Burke's Landed Gentry (1838); Gent. Mag. xcv. 569; List of Members of Parliament (official return of); Parliamentary Debates; Sutton's Nottingham Date Book, 1750–1850 (1852); Blackner's History of Nottingham, 1815; The Paper War carried on at the Nottingham Election, 1803.] J. M. S.

COKE, Sir EDWARD (1552–1634), judge and law writer, commonly called Lord Coke (or Cooke as the name was pronounced and frequently written in his own day), 'the name of pre-eminence which he hath obtained in Westminster Hall' (Barrington, *Observations*, 4th ed. 127), came of an old Norfolk family, whose pedigree is traced from a William Coke of Doddington, or Didlington, mentioned in a deed of 1206 (Blomefield, *Norfolk*, v. 807; Collins, *Peerage*, 3rd ed. iii. 678; Hasted, *Kent*, i. 288 *n.*) His father, whom he describes as 'a gentleman of Lincolne's Inn,' was lord of the manor of Mileham, where Coke, the only son of a family of eight, was born on 1 Feb. 1551–2. He was educated at the Norwich free school, leaving which in September 1567 he was admitted into Trinity College, Cambridge, and afterwards proceeded by grace master of arts (*Holkham MS.* 727). Fuller mentions that Whitgift was his tutor, but this is probably a misstatement of the fact that Whitgift about this time became master of Trinity. After three years and a half spent at Cambridge, Coke in 1571 went to reside in Clifford's Inn, one of the inns of chancery dependent on the Inner Temple, and in the following year (24 April) he was 'entered,' as Fuller puts it, 'a studient of the municipal law in the Inner Temple.' He was called to the bar on 20 April 1578, after a period of study somewhat shorter than was then customary. Already he had gained a considerable reputation as a lawyer, and practice came to him quickly. 'The first occasion of his rise,' we are told by Lloyd, 'was his stating of the cook's case of the Temple so exactly that all the house who were puzzled with it admired him; and his pleading it so that the whole bench took notice of him' (*State Worthies*, ii. 109. What the 'cook's case' was does not appear; Lord Campbell gives no authority for his more detailed account, *Chief Justices*, i. 243). In 1579 Coke was counsel for the defendant in Cromwell *v.* Denny (4 *Rep.* 13), an action 'de scandalis magnatum' for words uttered by Denny, a Norfolk vicar, imputing sedition to the Lord Cromwell; and two years afterwards he was engaged in the famous Shelley's case (1 *Rep.* 94), which has ever since remained one of the leading cases in the law of real property. The year after his call he was appointed reader of Lyon's Inn, a post generally held by an utter barrister of ten or twelve years' standing (Stowe, 6th ed. i. 125), and in 1584 he was retained as counsel by the corporation of Ipswich, with a yearly fee of five marks (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. 255 *a*). In 1582 he married Bridget Paston, a descendant of the family of the 'Paston Letters' (Fenn, *Paston Letters*, ii. 158; *Extinct Baronetages*, p. 402), who brought him a fortune of 30,000*l.*, besides considerable property in land. Throughout a long life Coke steadily added to his possessions. 'Beginning on a good bottome left him by his father,' says Fuller, 'marrying a wife of extraordinary wealth, having at the first great and gainful practice, afterwards many and profitable offices, being provident to chuse good pennyworths in purchases, leading a thrifty life, living to a great age, during flourishing and peaceable times (born as much after the persecution under Queen Mary, as dying before our civil wars), no wonder if he advanced a fair estate, so that all his sons might seem elder brethren by the large possessions left unto them' (*Worthies*, Norfolk, p. 250). His advancement in public life was very rapid, owing at the outset in a great measure to the powerful assistance of Burghley. The following is a list of the chief offices held by him at various times before his fall: recorder of Coventry, 1585; recorder of Norwich, 1586; bencher of the Inner Temple, 1590; solicitor-general, reader of the Inner Temple, and recorder of London, 1592; speaker of the House of Commons, 1592–3; attorney-general, 1593–4; treasurer of the Inner Temple, 1596; chief justice of the common pleas, 1606; chief

justice of the king's bench, 1613; and high steward of the university of Cambridge, 1614. His readings at the Inner Temple were cut short by the plague of 1592. He had delivered five of his lectures on the Statute of Uses when he was forced to leave London for his house at Huntingfield in Suffolk, nine benchers, forty barristers, and other members of the inn bearing him company as far as Romford. He sat in the parliament of 1589 as one of the burgesses of Aldborough in Suffolk. In 1592 he was returned as one of the knights of the county of Norfolk; 'et ista electio,' as he mentions in his notes, 'fuit libera et spontanea, nullo contradicente et sine ambitu, seu aliqua requisitione ex parte mea.' In the following year he was chosen speaker, an office invariably filled in Elizabeth's reign by a lawyer. The struggle between the queen and the parliament as to the right of the latter to meddle with ecclesiastical affairs was then at its height, and, standing between them, Coke occupied a very delicate position, in which he showed much subtlety in avoiding a conflict. On the occasion of a bill relating to abuses practised by the court of high commission, whose powers were being used not against papists but against puritans, he dexterously succeeded in putting off discussion till he received the queen's message prohibiting the house from entering on such matters—a message which he conveyed to them in courtly and submissive language, and against which no protest was raised (*Parl. Hist.* i. 878, 888; Spedding, *Bacon*, i. 229). His appointment as attorney-general in 1593 led to the first collision between him and Bacon, whose claims to the office were strongly pressed by Essex. Bacon failed even in becoming solicitor-general, owing, as he believed, to Coke's interference (see Bacon's Letter to Coke, Spedding, iii. 4); and in fact no solicitor-general was appointed till 1595, Coke performing the duties of both offices. His wife died on 27 June 1598, and on 6 Nov. of the same year he married Lady Elizabeth Hatton, granddaughter of Burghley. 'The seventh of this moneth,' writes Chamberlain, 'the quenes atturney married the Lady Hatton, to the great admiration of all men, that after so many large and likely offers she shold decline to a man of his qualitie, and the will not beleve it was without a misterie' (*Letters*, Camden Soc. p. 29, and see p. 63). The fact that Bacon, again warmly supported by Essex, was also a suitor for the lady's hand, may explain Coke's unseemly haste. The marriage ceremony, moreover, was itself irregular, being celebrated in a private house, without banns or license; Coke and his bride and other persons present were prosecuted in the archbishop's court, for 'they had all of them fallen under the greater excommunication and the consequent penalties' (Collier, *Eccl. Hist.* ii. 662); but on making submission they were absolved. (Most of Coke's biographers say that the irregularity was due to the fact that Whitgift had just before issued a circular forbidding private marriages; but this was no new provision of church law. The circular, in fact, is dated 19 Nov.: Whitgift's Life in Strype, *Works*, xvii. 400; while the marriage was either on the 6th, Coke's own date, or on the 7th, Chamberlain's date. The irregularity of Coke's marriage may very well have called forth the circular.) The marriage thus ominously celebrated proved one of the plagues of Coke's life, Lady Hatton's fortune and her own character proving fruitful causes of quarrel in his later years. Meanwhile his great learning and his energy were gaining for him a brilliant position. 'There is a common tradition . . . in Westminster Hall,' says Barrington, 'that Sir Edward Coke's gains at the latter end of this century equalled those of a modern attorney-general' (*Observations*, 4th ed. 508). Coke had become so great a man that in 1601 he entertained Elizabeth in his house at Stoke Pogis—the 'ancient pile' in Gray's 'Long Story'—and is said to have presented her 'with jewels and other gifts to the value of a thousand or twelve hundred pound' (Chamberlain, Camden Soc. p. 118). From the time of his call to the bar he had taken careful notes of cases which he heard argued, and in 1600 he began their publication with the first volume of his 'Reports,' afterwards bringing out the other ten volumes (vols. xii. and xiii. were not published in his lifetime) at various dates up to 1615. In the same year there began a series of great state prosecutions, in which Coke, first as attorney-general, and then as judge, was a chief actor. At the bar he conducted the prosecution in the trials of the Earls of Essex and Southampton in 1600 (1 *St. Tr.* 1333), of Sir Walter Raleigh in 1603 (2 *ib.* 1), and of the gunpowder plotters in 1605 (2 *ib.* 159 et seq.) In all of these he exhibited a spirit of rancour, descending even to brutality, for which no one has attempted a defence, his biographers one and all agreeing that his conduct towards Raleigh was simply infamous. 'Thy Machiavelian and devilish policy,' 'thou hast a Spanish heart, and thyself art a spider of hell,' 'I will now make it appear to the world that there never lived a viler viper upon the face of the earth than thou'—these

are some of the flowers of his speech. 'The extreme weakness of the evidence,' says Sir James Stephen, 'was made up for by the rancorous ferocity of Coke, who reviled and insulted Raleigh in a manner never imitated, so far as I know, before or since in any English court of justice, except perhaps in those in which Jeffreys presided' (*Hist. of Crim. Law*, i. 333). But there seems no reason to doubt that, with his excited ideas about Spain and the jesuits, he honestly believed in Raleigh's guilt.

On the death of Gawdy in 1606 Coke was made chief justice of the common pleas, and his new office brought into light a new side of his character. Hitherto he had been engaged in the pushing of his own fortunes and in a strenuous defence of the crown; he was now to enter on an equally strenuous and more courageous defence of the law. He had immediately to face a determined attempt on the part of the church to shake off the control of the courts of common law. In 1605 Archbishop Bancroft in the name of the whole clergy had presented to the Star-chamber his famous articles of complaint, styled in the judges' answer, after a statute of Edward II, *articuli cleri*, concerning the issue of prohibitions against the decrees of the ecclesiastical courts, arguing that these should have co-ordinate jurisdiction with the secular courts, the powers of both being held by delegation from the king. The judges answered the clerical arguments one by one, and treated them with very little ceremony: in issuing prohibitions they had acted strictly according to law, and till the law was altered by parliament they could not alter their mode of administering it (see 2 *Inst.* 601; 2 *St. Tr.* 131). James was flattered by the absolutist doctrines of the clergy, which were still more manifest in the unpublished canons of the convocation of 1606, and, eager to carry into practice his exaggerated notions of the prerogative, he gave his strong support to the archbishop. The controversy with the judges was but one phase of the struggle for ecclesiastical independence which fills so large a part of the parliamentary debates of the period. In the House of Commons, constituted as it was, the attempt to secure legislative independence was hopeless; but with a less resolute opponent than Coke the claim of the ecclesiastical courts to judicial independence might very well have succeeded for a time. Coke's attitude was no doubt mainly that of a jealous lawyer, but with a man like James his technicalities were more likely to prevail than any broad statement of policy. Still something more than loyal pride—a real sense of the danger of extending the royal and ecclesiastical authority—is needed to explain the energy with which to the end of his life he continued the struggle. But his mind habitually turned to the narrower view. In 1607, when Bancroft renewed his protest against prohibitions, the king called the judges together, and told them that, as he was informed, he might take what causes he pleased from the judges, who were but his delegates, and determine them himself. Coke, with the clear consent of all his colleagues, told him that it was NOT law. 'Nothing,' it has been said, 'can be more pedantic, nothing more artificial, nothing more unhistorical, than the reasoning' which he employed. 'But no achievement of sound argument, no stroke of enlightened statesmanship, ever established a rule more essential to the very existence of the constitution than the principle enforced by the obstinacy and the fallacies of the great chief justice' (DICEY, *Law of the Constitution*, 18). The interview ended with a subtlety of which Coke was very fond. 'Then the king said that he thought the law was founded upon reason, and that he and others had reason as well as the judges. To which it was answered by me, that true it was that God had endowed his majesty with excellent science and great endowments of nature, but his majesty was not learned in the laws of his realm of England, and causes which concern the life, or inheritance, or goods, or fortunes of his subjects, they are not to be decided by natural reason, but by the artificial reason and judgment of law, which law is an act which requires long study and experience before that a man can attain to the cognisance of it; and that the law was the golden met-wand and measure to try the causes of the subjects; and which protected his majesty in safety and in peace; with which the king was greatly offended, and said that then he should be under the law, which was treason to affirm, as he said; to which I said that Bracton saith, Quod rex non debet esse sub homine, sed sub Deo et lege' (12 *Rep.* 64, 65; and see LODGE, iii. 364). Bancroft, sure of the king's support, continued his efforts. In February 1609 another angry scene took place at Whitehall between the king and Coke, who with some other judges had been summoned to discuss the question of prohibitions, when the king lost his temper and Coke is said to have fallen grovelling on the ground begging for mercy (GARDINER, ii. 41).

In 1611 Coke successfully opposed, on the bench and in the council, the claim made by Abbot, the new archbishop, in Chauncy's case, that the court of high commission had full power to fine and imprison in all ecclesiastical

causes (12 *Rep.* 82, 84). Next year it was hoped to conciliate him by placing him with six other judges on the commission, which, as they were vaguely assured, had been reformed in divers points. But he refused to sit, saying that he was not acquainted with the new commission, which for aught he knew might be against law. The commission was solemnly read, and was found to be in several respects illegal; and then all the judges, some of whom before had inclined to accept the position, 'rejoiced that they did not sit by force of it' (12 *Rep.* 88. As Gardiner points out, 'Bancroft' in Coke's report should be 'Abbot').

In other ways Coke rendered great service in resisting James's exaggerations of the prerogative. Bate's case, which raised the question of the king's right to put impositions on imported merchandise, did not come before him judicially, but it was reviewed by him in a conference with Chief-justice Popham. Probably the king had sought from them a confirmation of the judgment of the exchequer; but, if this was the case, he was disappointed. They do not seem to have questioned the actual decision, but they gave no support to Fleming's doctrine that in these matters the king's discretion was unconfined. 'The king,' they resolved, 'cannot at his pleasure put any imposition upon any merchandise to be imported to this kingdom, or exported, unless it be for advancement of trade and traffick, which is the life of every island, pro bono publico' (12 *Rep.* 33). In his 'Institutes' he condemned the decision without any qualification (2 *Inst.* 57). In 1610 a danger not less grave was met still more decidedly. The House of Commons having presented an address to the king, in which they called attention to the increased frequency of proclamations affecting contrary to law men's liberties and property, Coke was sent for to attend the council, and two cases were submitted to him in the hope that he would give legal countenance to the king's proceedings. He was asked whether the king might by proclamation prohibit, first the erection of new buildings in and about London, and secondly the making of starch from wheat. The statute of proclamations having been repealed, this was a claim that by the common law the king might make new laws otherwise than by act of parliament. Coke was strongly pressed by the chancellor and by the others present, including Bacon, to maintain the king's prerogative, but he declined to give an opinion without consulting with the other judges. In the conference which followed it was resolved that the king cannot by proclamation create an offence which was not an offence before; that the king's proclamation forms no part of the law; and that he hath no prerogative but that which the law of the land allows him. 'And after this resolution no proclamation imposing fine and imprisonment was afterwards made.' Later instances, however, are common in the seventeenth century; but this conference finally settled the question of legality (12 *Rep.* 75. It is curious that in Coke's report, while the statute of proclamations is referred to, no mention is made of the repealing statute, 1 Edw. VI, c. 12).

Among the other famous cases of this period was that of the post-nati, involving the question whether or not persons born in Scotland after the union were aliens in England. The judges were consulted on the general question, and the point was afterwards specifically raised in Calvin's case. On both occasions Coke, with the majority of the judges, decided in favour of the view which so alarmed the House of Commons, that a post-natus, being still under allegiance to King James, was a natural-born subject and no alien (7 *Rep.* 1; 2 *St. Tr.* 559). Lord Campbell, it may be noted, has expressed an opinion that the decision was erroneous (*Chief Justices*, i. 269. See Isaacson *v.* Durant, 17 Q.B.D. 54). Among the things observable in this case Coke records 'that no commandment or message, by word or writing, was sent or delivered from any whatsoever to any of the judges; which I remember for that it is honourable for the state, and consonant to the laws and statutes of this realm' (7 *Rep.* 28 *a*).

Fleming, the chief justice of the king's bench, died in August 1613. Partly to secure his own advancement, partly to remove Coke to a position in which he would come less seldom into conflict with the king and his advisers, Bacon proposed that Coke should be transferred to the vacant place. The income was less than that of the other chief-justiceship, but the dignity was higher (see, however, *Somers Tracts*, ii. 382, where Coke's annual fee as chief justice of the king's bench is given as 224*l.* 19*s.* 9*d.*, with 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for circuits; while the chief justice of the common pleas had only 161*l.* 13*s.* 1*d.*, and 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) 'My lord Coke,' said Bacon, laying his reasons before the king, 'will think himself near a privy councillor's place, and thereupon turn obsequious. . . . Besides the remove of my lord Coke to a place of less profit (though it be with his will) yet will be thought abroad a kind of discipline to him for opposing himself in the king's causes, the example whereof will contain others in more awe' (Spedding, iv. 381). The advice was

followed, and much against his will Coke was made chief justice of the king's bench. 'He parted dolefully,' says Chamberlain, 'from the common pleas, not only weeping himself, but followed with the tears of all that bench, and most of the officers of that court' (*S. P.* Dom. lxxiv. 89). Ben Jonson, in an epigram written about this date, pays an eloquent tribute to his character as a judge, and such evidence as we possess confirms the praise of his integrity and public spirit (*Underwoods*, lxv.) Meeting Bacon soon after, Coke accosted him, very much as Lord Campbell did Bethell on a similar occasion: 'Mr. Attorney! this is all your doing; it is you that have made this great stir.' 'Ah, my lord,' replied Bacon, 'your lordship all this while hath grown in breadth; you must needs grow in height, else you will prove a monster' (Gardiner, ii. 209, from Bacon's *Apophthegms*). So little weight, however, did the king attach to Bacon's first reason, that ten days later Coke was made a privy councillor. Had he become obsequious, or even conciliatory, he would certainly have risen still higher; but he remained as rigid as ever, and he was soon in trouble. His attitude on the subject of benevolences might seem to show a more yielding disposition; but in his opinion, given in the Star-chamber, he was careful to insist that a benevolence was legal, not as a compulsory tax, but as a free-will offering (2 *St. Tr.* 904; 12 *Rep.* 119. A note dated 8 Nov. 1614, in Coke's handwriting, on the precedents of benevolences, contains additional references, *Lansd. MS.* 160, fol. 118). As his own contribution he gave 200*l.*

In Peacham's case [see Bacon, Francis] he made an unsuccessful attempt to check the practice of consulting the judges extra-judicially, and his conduct in the matter has been censured as obstructive. He had certainly to retreat from his first position, 'that such auricular taking of opinions was not according to the custom of the realm,' qualifying it afterwards by saying that 'this auricular taking of opinions, *single and apart*, was new and dangerous;' and by agreeing at last to give an opinion he admitted that in strictness his objection could not be sustained. But in substance he was right. The practice against which he argued was not new. Ideas, in Coke's time undeveloped, of the necessity of keeping distinct the judicial function of government, have confirmed his opinion that the practice is dangerous. In objecting, moreover, to advise on the case without consulting his fellow-judges, he was making no claim that the judges should be treated as one whole body or class; he was making a natural protest against a compulsory separation of himself from the others, in which he saw a clear attempt to force them to give an opinion favourable to the prosecution. That was undoubtedly the king's intention, and the device which he adopted is the strongest evidence of the great influence possessed by Coke (see Spedding, v. 114; and Gardiner, ii. 279. Hallam's statement, *Const. Hist.* ch. vi., that the other three judges were 'tampered with,' is far too strong).

A more serious conflict arose with regard to the jurisdiction of the court of chancery. In 1615 the king had remonstrated with Coke and the chancellor about the disgraceful disputes which took place on the subject, bidding them be moderate and refer all difficult cases to himself (*S. P.* D. lxxxviii. 381). But the remonstrance had no effect, and in the following year two glaring cases brought matters to a crisis. The court of chancery granted equitable relief against two judgments obtained in the king's bench by some very sharp practice. Coke and the other judges sitting with him held in both cases that the interference was illegal (Heath *v.* Rydley, Cro. Jac. 335; Courtney *v.* Glanvil, Cro. Jac. 343). Soon after two indictments of præmunire were brought against the parties to the suits in chancery, their counsel, &c., and a suspicion seems to have been entertained that this step was taken with Coke's sanction, if not at his instigation. But in spite of remonstrances from the presiding judge, the grand jury refused to find a true bill, and, on a reference to the law officers on the general question of equity jurisdiction, the court of chancery was held to be within its rights. That Coke, even off the bench, had something to do with this attempt to test the chancellor's powers is very likely, though there is hardly any direct evidence to prove it. At any rate he was considered by the king and by Bacon to have again taken up a hostile position, and to have shown his determination on all occasions to claim for the common law judges an absolute and dangerous independence. According to Blackstone, Coke was clearly in the wrong (iii. 54). This does not merely mean, as Hallam suggests, that the contrary opinion has prevailed, for the right of the chancery to interfere by injunction had been long established. Yet we cannot judge Coke's conduct without considering that in his day the powers of the chancellor were not clearly defined, and were therefore open to great abuse (Spedding, v. 252, 371, 380; Gardiner, iii. 11. Campbell, *Chancellors*, 4th ed. ii. 363, evidently takes his story from Kennet, ii. 704, but tells it inaccurately and makes bold additions. See also *Rep. in Chancery*, where the controversy

as to jurisdiction is discussed, and *Collect. Jurid.* i. 20, where this treatise is printed more correctly).

The famous case of commendams brought matters to a crisis. An action brought against the Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield in respect of a living held by him *in commendam* was being argued in the exchequer chamber before twelve judges (Colt *v.* Bishop of Coventry, *Hob.* 140). It affected the king's right of granting commendams, and James had through Bacon directed first Coke and then the other judges to stay the action until his majesty's further pleasure should be known as to consulting with him. They agreed to disregard the injunction, and justified their conduct in a letter to the king, probably written by Coke, in which they declared Bacon's message to be contrary to law, and such as they could not yield to by their oath. They were at once summoned before the council, and after an angry scene, in the course of which the king tore up their letter, and together with Bacon, the attorney-general, lectured them severely, the question was put to them directly whether they would obey a similar order in the future. Eleven of the twelve promised obedience. Coke alone remained firm, saying merely that he would do that which an honest and just judge ought to do (*Holkham MS.* 726; *S. P.* D. lxxxvii. 371). 'This simple and sublime answer,' says Campbell (*Chief Justices*, i. 286), 'abashed the attorney-general;' a most improbable statement, which would hardly be credible, even if there were any authority for it. Coke's conduct, on the other hand, has been criticised by Mr. Spedding less favourably than it seems to deserve; for it showed at least his courage in resisting what he thought then and afterwards to be a threatening danger, the frequent exercise, even within strictly legal limits, of the king's power (Spedding, v. 357 et seq.; Gardiner, iii. 16 et seq.; *S. P.* D. lxxxvii. 371; *Collect. Jurid.* i. 1.)

Other causes operated against Coke. In the trials arising out of the mysterious murder of Overbury (2 *State Trials*, 911 et seq.), though he drew high compliments even from Bacon—'never man's person and his place were better met in a business than my Lord Coke and my lord chief justice in the cause of Overbury'—yet he was felt to have been over-zealous in his eagerness to discover the truth. During Sir Thomas Monson's trial he hinted darkly at some important secret affecting persons of high station; rumour connected his words with the death of Prince Henry; Weldon, indeed (*Court and Character of King James*, p. 123), quoting as Coke's actual words, 'God knows what became of that sweet babe, Prince Henry, but I know somewhat;' and the staying of the trial by the king's intercession made people believe that the king feared the disclosure of awkward facts. 'Sure,' says Roger Coke, 'the displacing Sir Edward Coke the next year gave reputation to these rumours.' (The words quoted by Weldon do not appear in the report in the *State Trials*. On the Overbury scandals, see *Truth brought to Light by Time*; *Somers Tracts*, ii. 262 et seq.)

Another subject of offence was Coke's refusal to appoint Villiers's nominee to a post in the green wax office, which, says Roger Coke (*Detection*, i. 19), who, however, is a very untrustworthy authority, 'I have it from one of Sir Edward's sons,' was the cause of his removal. Doubtless there were many such influences at work, but of course the charges formally brought against him were of a more public nature. They were chiefly his attempts, some successful and others not, to weaken the ecclesiastical commission, the Star-chamber, the chancery and other courts, the list of such grievances being set forth in a paper entitled 'Innovations introduced into the Laws and Government,' written partly in Bacon's hand, and evidently submitted by him to the king (Spedding, vi. 90). Many of the grievances were of comparatively old date; and only the year before, when Ellesmere was ill, it seemed at least possible that James might make Coke lord chancellor. Bacon, with full knowledge of them, took much pains in his begging letter to the king to state the objections to the appointment of Coke, 'who,' he wrote, though he erased the words (Spedding, v. 242 *n.*), 'I think in my mouth the best choice.'

The storm thus broke upon Coke suddenly. A meeting of the council was held on 6 June 1616 to consider his case; the letters of the time are full of it; and in the general opinion his disgrace was imminent. 'If he escape,' writes Chamberlain, 'it will be because the king is told that if he falls he will be honoured as the martyr of the commonwealth.' He himself was much alarmed, and in a letter to the queen begged that she and the blessed prince would intercede for him. On 26 June he was summoned before the council to answer the charges against him, which were declared to be (1) that he bound over Sir Christopher Hatton not to pay a debt of 12,000*l.* due to the crown by the late Chancellor Hatton; (2) that he uttered contemptuous speeches in his seat of justice, especially in the case of Glanvile *v.* Allen, threatening the jury, and declaring the common law of England would be overthrown; (3) that he behaved disrespectfully to the king, in being the only

judge that refused to submit in the matter of the commendams (*S. P.* D. lxxxvii. 376). Coke defended himself, but only made matters worse. The king, not satisfied with his answers, had him summoned again on 30 June, when he was suspended from the council and from the public exercise of judicial duties. It was further ordered 'that during this vacation, while he hath time to live peaceably and dispose himself at home, he take into consideration his books of reports, wherein (as his majesty is informed) there be many exorbitant and extravagant opinions set down and published for positive and good law.' Even his styling himself chief justice of England, instead of merely the king's bench, was mentioned as a cause of offence. On 2 Oct. he appeared before Ellesmere and Bacon, and handed in a statement of five errors which he had found in his reports, all of the most trivial character, e.g. 'that he had set Montagu to be chief justice in Henry VIII's time, when it should have been in Edward VI's, and such other stuff; not falling upon any of those things which he could not but know were offensive' (Bacon's *Account*; Spedding, vi. 94–6). This of course would not do, and on 17 Oct. he was informed that the king out of his gracious favour was pleased that his memory should be refreshed, and a selection of five points, touching the prerogative, was made from his reports by Bacon and Yelverton, and submitted to him. In a few days he gave his answer to the effect that his statement of the law did not affect the prerogative, though as regards four of them he was prepared to modify his language so as to make this more clear. He was found impracticable, and no further attempt was made to bring him to submission. On 10 Nov. the king announced to the council his removal from the bench, and gave elaborate reasons for the step: Coke's 'perpetual turbulent carriage' towards the church, the prerogative, and the jurisdiction of certain courts; his popularity arising not from his being liberal, affable, or magnificent, but from design; his refractory conduct in the council, 'rather busying himself in casting fears . . . concerning what they could not do, than joining his advice what they should do;' and his scornful treatment of the proposal to review his reports (Spedding, vi. 96). Chamberlain summed up the reasons very correctly when he wrote to Dudley Carleton (14 Nov. 1616): 'The common speech is, that four p's have overthrown and put him down—that is, pride, prohibitions, præmunire, and prerogative.' He was removed from the chief justiceship on 15 Nov., receiving the news, it is said, with dejection and tears.

Towards the end of 1616 appeared an anonymous letter addressed to Coke, which deserves to be noted, both because it gives an interesting picture of his character, and also because Bacon was long supposed to have written it (see *Cabala*, 3rd edit. 86). Coke's failings are frankly stated: in discourse he delighted to speak too much, not to hear other men, so that sometimes his affections were entangled with a love of his own arguments, even though they were the weaker; he conversed with books and not with men, who are the best books; his bitter tongue bred him many enemies; he was too much given to vainglory, to making the law lean to his own opinion, and to the love of money. In the Overbury trials and in the chancery dispute his intentions were good, but he showed a want of discretion. He is recommended to give way in the meantime to power, 'to make friends of the unrighteous mammon,' so that he may be enabled to carry on still more vigorously his war against the papists—advice which Coke for some years strove to follow. This candid criticism points at real defects in his character, and must have been written by some one who had observed him closely (see Spedding, vi. 121 et seq., where sufficient reasons are given for believing that Bacon was not the author).

The public blow had not long fallen upon him before Coke was plunged into exciting family troubles. He still cherished hopes of returning to favour; for he was assured by the king that, save as regards the matters wherein he had offended, he was still esteemed a good servant, who would be had in remembrance, and employed in some other condition. Moved evidently by the desire to make powerful friends, he agreed to a proposal, which he had formerly opposed, of a marriage between his youngest daughter, then only fourteen, and the elder brother of the Duke of Buckingham. Lady Hatton, however, whose consent had not been obtained, took away her daughter to her cousin's house at Oatlands, and a famous and undignified squabble ensued. Coke applied for a warrant from the privy council. Bacon refused, but Winwood granted it. Coke, without his warrant, went to Oatlands and recovered his daughter by force. His wife in turn appealed to the privy council, where Bacon, now lord keeper, took up her quarrel, and an information against Coke was filed in the Star-chamber. The matter was ultimately patched up, but not before Bacon had come under the censure of the king; and the marriage took place (see Coke's proceedings at Oatlands, described in letter of the council to Sir Thomas Lake, *Camden Miscell.* v., Camd. Soc.

vol. lxxxvii.; *S. P.* D. xcii. 476). Between Coke and his wife there had been dissensions, chiefly concerning her property, before this incident. While his fate was uncertain she had interceded for him, and refused to 'sever her interests from his;' but she left him after his fall—'divided herself from him,' says Chamberlain, 'and disfurnished his houses in Holborn and at Stoke of whatever was in them, and carried all the moveables and plate she could come by God knows where, and retiring herself into obscure places, both in town and country.' There was a brief reconciliation in 1621 (*S. P.* D. cxxii. 275; on their property quarrels see *ib.* cclxxx. 405, 406).

Gradually Coke came back to public life, and he had reason to expect that his highest ambition would yet be gratified. Among lawyers there was a hope that he would be the next lord chancellor (*ib.* xc. 432). He was occasionally consulted by the king on private matters, and in September 1617 he was recalled to the council. The rumour ran that he was to be raised to the peerage; and the statement is made by so many different letter-writers that evidently some very marked recognition of his services was looked for (*ib.* lxxxviii. 392, lxxxix. 413, 414, xciii. 489, xcv. 511). But it was only rumour. He had to submit to be 'tossed up and down like a tennis-ball' (*ib.* xciii. 489). During the next years, however, he sat in the Star-chamber, and was a member of several commissions of inquiry concerning the enforcement of the laws against seminary priests, the disputes between the Dutch East India Company and English traders, various matters of finance, and other subjects (see index to Rymer's *Fœdera*, xvii). He was made one of the commissioners for executing the office of lord treasurer, and the general impression was that he would be appointed to the office whenever it should be filled up. But in 1620 he was passed over.

In 1620 began the last, and in many respects the worthiest, period of Coke's life. He had taken part in the preliminary consultations relating to the parliament which was summoned in that year, and was himself returned as member for Liskeard, 'by the king's commandment' (*Holkham MS.* 727). From the first he appeared as a leader on the popular side, and his learning and experience made him the most powerful man in the house (see *Proceedings and Debates . . . in* 1620 *and* 1621). 'He did notable good service in the House of Commons during the last parliament,' says D'Ewes, 'and thereby won much love and credit' (*Autobiography*, 213). After one of his speeches a member who had sat in James's previous parliaments exclaimed 'that this was the first parliament that ever he saw counsellors of state have such care of the state.' He moved an address to the king praying for the better execution of the laws against recusants. On the great question of monopolies he took a most active part, his zeal on at least one occasion getting the better of his law and his sense of justice. When the abuses in connection with the patents for alehouses were before the house, he moved that Sir Francis Michell, a magistrate whose name appeared unfavourably in the proceedings, should be sent to the Tower and struck off the commission of the peace; and when the motion was carried, and sentence passed, he induced the house to refuse Michell's request to be heard. It was soon found that they had exceeded their powers, since Michell's offence was not specially against the House of Commons; and in Mompesson's case Coke frankly avowed the illegality of the course which he had advised. His eagerness to stamp out abuses led to an attack upon himself. Two men, Lepton and Gouldsmith, whose patents had been condemned, were accused of having out of revenge induced one Howard to prefer a bill against him in the Star-chamber, such, they said, as 'should ruin him,' charging him with abusing his judicial position to enrich himself, and with having enforced juries to give false verdicts. The conspiracy was warmly resented by the house as a breach of privilege; but in the many discussions on the subject the question is not raised what ground there was for these old charges against Coke (*Proceedings and Debates*, ii. 201 et seq.) Among the most striking incidents of this parliament was that with which Coke marked the adjournment in June. Warlike speeches had been delivered, and a declaration of the readiness of the commons to support the king had been agreed to amid wild enthusiasm. The solemnity of the occasion moved every one. And before the motion of adjournment was put, 'Sir Edward Cooke, one of the king's privy council, with tears in his eyes, standing up, said the prayer (which is in the Common Prayer-book) for the king and his issue, adding only to it, "and defend them from their cruel enemies"' (*ib.* ii. 174). He shared fully in the popular feeling against Spain; and when the house met again later in the year, he surpassed every one in the violence of his language. In a speech which recalls the prosecution of the gunpowder plotters he declared that there never came hither anything from Spain that did not either damage us or endeavour it. Among his other speeches of interest may

be mentioned one on the scarcity of money (26 Feb.) He enumerated seven causes: (1) the turning of money into plate; (2) the use of gold folia in gilding; (3) the undervalue of silver; (4) the East India Company, who intercept 'the dollars and other moneys that would otherwise come into the kingdom, and bring in for it nothing but toys and trifles;' (5) the excess of imports over exports; (6) 'the French merchants for wine carry forth 80,000*l.* per annum, and bring in nothing but wines and lace and such like trifles;' (7) the patent for gold and silver lace and thread, which wastes our bullion and coin, and hinders the bringing of it into the kingdom (*ib.* i. 96; *Parl. Hist.* i. 1194). The impeachment of Bacon took place in the same year; and Coke, who was member of the committee of investigation, was, along with Digges, Phillips, and Noy, entrusted with the drawing up of the charges. It has even been suggested that he instigated the proceedings; but there is no reason to believe that this is true. Mainly by his advice, indeed, the House of Commons declined to accept the novel mode of trial proposed by the king; but his conduct exhibits no trace of unseemly eagerness to secure the disgrace of his old rival. From the appearance of such unworthiness he was saved by Bacon's plea of guilty. 'Even Sir Edward Coke,' says Macaulay, 'for the first time in his life behaved like a gentleman.' The general condemnation which is here implied was shared, it must be confessed, by some of his contemporaries. 'He would die,' writes Sir E. Conway in 1624, 'if he could not help to ruin a great man once in seven years.' Since his removal from the bench he and Bacon had worked together much more harmoniously; but there could never have been any real sympathy between them. They differed absolutely in character and in intellect, and each probably despised the other. Coke's opinion of Bacon's philosophical work has been curiously preserved in the copy of the 'Novum Organum' which Bacon presented to him. It bears the inscription:

Edw. C. ex dono auctoris.
Auctori consilium.
Instaurare paras veterum documenta sophorum:
Instaura leges, justitiamque prius,

and a sketch of a ship, with the lines:

It deserveth not to be reade in Schooles,
But to be freighted in the Ship of Fooles.

(Bacon's *Works*, 1819, vi. 252.)

By his conduct in parliament Coke had finally cut himself away from all hope of restoration to office. James especially resented an address which he had moved concerning the Spanish marriage, called it 'Sir Edward Coke's foolish business,' and said 'it had well become him, especially being our servant and one of our council, to have explained himself unto us, which he never did, though he never had access refused to him.' The great debate which concluded with the protestation in favour of the liberties of parliament exhausted the patience of the king. He tore the entry from the journal of the house, dissolved parliament, and arrested Coke and other leaders of the 'turbulent' party. In the hope of finding treasonable matter Coke's chambers were ransacked and his papers were brought to the council to be searched (*S. P.* D. cxxvii. 333, 336). He himself was kept closely confined in the Tower for nine months. When he was released in August 1622, it was only subject to conditions as to the limits within which he might live, and he was removed from the council. While he was in the Tower five different suits were brought against him, in all of which he was successful; he was examined four times on state matters, and delivered of all kind of suspicion, and nothing that could bring him into question was found among his papers. These are described as his seven great deliveries while he was prisoner in the Tower (*Holkham MS.* 727).

In the parliament of 1624 Coke sat for Coventry. The king had resolved to exclude him along with Pym and others, and being unable to do so openly had placed them on a commission to inquire into the condition of religion and trade in Ireland. The manœuvre was perfectly understood by everybody, and somehow Coke contrived to escape from what was meant as a temporary exile. 'No restraint,' he said afterwards, referring to the attempt, 'be it never so little, but is imprisonment, and foreign employment is a kind of honourable banishment.' He remained to take a leading part in the impeachment of the Earl of Middlesex, to speak against the excessive taxation of the people, to advocate a stricter observance of 'the king's ecclesiastical laws,' to renew his protest against the Spanish marriage, and to encourage the feeling for war, which made him, he said, feel seven years younger. Buckingham's eagerness for war made him exclaim that 'never any man deserved better of his king and country'—the speech to which Clarendon must refer (*Hist.* bk. i. 10) when he accuses Coke of having blasphemously called Buckingham 'our Saviour.' Coke was afterwards heard to speak very differently of Buckingham's influence on home policy. Meanwhile he had so far regained favour that a few months before James's death the oath of a privy councillor was again

administered to him (*S. P.* Ireland, 1615–25, p. 456). James died 27 March 1625, and in Charles's first parliament Coke sat for Norfolk. The king's demand for money to carry on the war was the chief subject of debate. With their minds full of unredressed grievances, and ignorant of the purposes to which the money was to be devoted, the commons confined the grant of tonnage and poundage to one year, instead of following the old practice of granting it for the king's life, and for the special needs of the time gave two subsidies, amounting to about 140,000*l.* Charles had named no sum, but this was probably not a tenth part of what he wanted. He summoned the parliament to meet again at Oxford, and demanded a new subsidy. Coke, in what has been described as one of his greatest speeches, argued strongly against concession, pointing to the depression of trade and the inability of the people to bear a greater load, refusing to acknowledge the alleged necessity for a larger grant, and saying that so long as the king was led by ill advisers there was no encouragement to give. Subsidies were for exceptional circumstances, whose existence in this case was not established, while the ordinary expense and charge should, and with an economical and honest administration could, be borne by the income from lands and revenues. He entered fully into the causes of deficiency, and insisted that a thorough reform of administration was the remedy required. The speech, says Eliot, had a prodigious effect (Forster, *Eliot*, i. 373). A few days afterwards he offered to contribute 1,000*l.* out of his own pocket rather than grant a fresh subsidy. The second parliament met in 1626, and again an attempt was made to exclude him; for Charles, who when prince used to say he never tired of hearing Coke—'he so mixed mirth with wisdom'—found him as fiery and turbulent as James had done. He was returned once more for Norfolk. But he had already been pricked as sheriff for Buckinghamshire, on purpose, as was believed, to keep him out of the house, and the scheme was so far successful that he was accorded only the technical rights of a member, without power of sitting. He attempted to evade the result by objecting first to an informality in his patent, which was amended, and next to the terms of the sheriffs' oath, because among other grounds it required him to 'suppress all errors and heresies commonly called Lollardries,' which he argued meant that he should proceed under a repealed statute against true protestants. The objection was sustained by the judges, but Coke did not escape, as by an order of council this part of the oath was omitted. It is curious to note that in 1621 the case of a sheriff elected to parliament had been submitted to him, and he had given an opinion that the sheriff could not sit in the house while holding office (*S. P.* D. cxxiii. 311). He refers to his own case in 4 'Inst.' 48, stating that a subpœna having been served upon him at the suit of Lady C. (Lady Hatton) he was allowed the privilege of parliaments. In 1628 he was returned both by Buckinghamshire and Suffolk, and he decided to sit for the former county, in which he resided. 'Raro,' he observes, 'electus est aliquis duorum comitatum;' but of him and his colleague in Suffolk, it is said in a letter of the time, 'they would not have been chosen if there had been any other gentlemen of note, for neither Ipswich had any great affection for them, nor most of the country' (*S. P.* D. xcv. 6). Now in his seventy-eighth year he was as active as ever. He spoke out earnestly on the illegality of the enforced loan by which Charles had attempted to save himself. He was one of the representatives of the commons to support in the conferences with the lords their resolutions against illegal imprisonment and taxation. He brought in the bill of liberties, out of which grew, apparently at his suggestion, the petition of right. During the debate on the king's answer to the remonstrance, in which he bade the commons rely on his royal word, Secretary Coke admitted the illegality of the loan, and advised them to petition his majesty not to repeat it. Sir Edward Coke took up the phrase. 'Was it ever known,' he said, 'that general words were a sufficient satisfaction to particular grievances? . . . The king must speak by a record and in particulars, and not in generall. Let us have a conference with the lords and join in a petition of right to the king for our particular grievances . . . not that I distrust the king, but because we cannot take his trust but in a parliamentary way' (2 *Parl. Hist.* 348, and see *Harl. MS.* 4771, fol. 139 *b*). The subsequent alteration made in the petition by the lords—the saving of the king's 'sovereign power'—he strenuously resisted. This 'sovereign power' was a new and dangerous phrase, unknown, he said, to Magna Charta and other statutes of freedom. 'Take we heed what we yield unto; Magna Charta is such a fellow that he will have no sovereign' (*Parl. Hist.* ii. 357).

The old man appeared in yet one more historical scene. During the debate on the 'Grand Remonstrance' came two messages from the king, the first recommending the house to prepare for an early prorogation, which, though intended to take the house off the remonstrance and so understood, was disregarded; the second peremptorily directing

them not to enter on any new business that might bring scandal to the state or its members, which meant not to discuss the conduct of Buckingham. This second message led to one of the most dramatic episodes in the history of parliament. Eliot, alluding, though not by name, to Buckingham, was stopped by the speaker. It was felt to be a supreme moment in the struggle for liberty of speech. Digges, Rich, Pym, and lastly Coke himself, attempted to speak, but were overcome with tears. The whole house was in confusion, the greater part weeping, the others, as we are told, blaming those that wept. Some signs of wavering restored courage; the house went into committee to consider as to the safety of the kingdom, and the door was locked so that no man might leave. After others had referred in general terms to the ill-advisers of the king, Coke rose and spoke what was in every one's mind. He recalled how previous parliaments had dealt plainly with dangerous ministers, and declared that they themselves had been over-patient; 'and, therefore, he not knowing whether ever he should speak in this house again would now do it freely, and there protested that the author and cause of all those miseries was the Duke of Buckingham; which was entertained and answered,' says a reporter of the scene, 'with a chearful acclamation of the house; as when one good hound recovers the scent the rest come in with a full cry, so they pursued it, and every one came on home, and laid the blame where they thought the fault was' (Letter of Alured in Rushworth, i. 609). This was Coke's last great speech in parliament. His name appears in connection with the presentation of the remonstrance and with financial bills, but it is absent from the records of the next session.

The height of Coke's legal fame has overshadowed his other claims to greatness. It is often forgotten how largely in the great struggle against personal government his courage and the extraordinary weight of his influence contributed to the final result. He had certainly many grave defects. It was a liberty of a restricted kind for which he fought, and in more placid times he would have been distinguished as a stout defender of authority. In matters of religion he was the most intolerant of men, regarding all forms of laxity as the chief of political dangers. During the debate on Dr. Montague's book in 1625, he expressed a wish that 'no man may put out any book of divinity not allowed by convocation' (*Com. Journ.* i. 809); while he represented in its most exaggerated form the prevailing dread of the growth of popery. He has been charged very justly with other forms of narrowness; with a want of generosity to his opponents, and of breadth of view in his treatment of public questions. Of originality in his political ideas there is no trace; and he probably despised the vast political schemes of Bacon as much as he did the 'Novum Organum.' Yet his fanatical narrowness may well be considered to have been of as much service as would have been a temperate wisdom. The key to his whole life is his veneration for the law, for its technicalities as well as for its substance, and the belief that on its rigorous maintenance and the following of precedents depended the liberties of England. Possessed with this one idea he exercised a great and beneficial restraint on two of the most dangerous and unwise of English kings. He has been accused of inconsistency; but in reality no man's life was more of a piece. The same spirit which he showed in requiring the king's assent 'in a parliamentary way' is evident in his conduct in the case of commendams, and even in his violence at the bar. To his unity of purpose and to his intense earnestness, as well as to the reputation which he bore of boundless legal learning, we can trace the influence which he exerted over his contemporaries. From the fragments of his parliamentary speeches which survive, we can still understand how, with all their grim pedantry, they stirred the blood of those who listened to them.

Coke's remaining years were spent at Stoke, among his 'much honoured allies and friends of Buckingham,' as he says in the preface to his 'Institutes.' We have few facts of his life during these years. In 1630 one Jeffes was convicted of libelling him, having affirmed his judgment in the case of Magdalen College 'to be treason, and calling him therein "traitor, perjured judge," and scandalising all the professors of the law.' We hear of him again in 1631. A friend, learning that he was in ill-health, sent him 'two or three doctors;' but he told them that 'he had never taken physic since he was born, and would not now begin; and that he had now upon him a disease which all the drugges of Asia, the gold of Africa, nor all the doctors of Europe could cure—old age. He therefore both thanked them and his friend that sent them, and dismissed them nobly with a reward of twenty pieces to each man.'

Coke died at Stoke Pogis, 3 Sept. 1634, and was buried at Tittleshall in Norfolk, where his epitaph records in English the chief facts of his life, and in Latin his virtues and genius. 'His parts were admirable,' says Fuller; 'he had a deep judgment, faithful memory, active fancy; and the jewel of his mind was put into a fair case, a beautiful body, with a

comely countenance; a case which he did wipe and keep clean, delighting in good cloaths, well worne, and being wont to say, that the outward neatness of our bodies might be a monitor of purity to our souls' (*Worthies*, Norfolk, 251. For a list of portraits, see GRANGER'S *Biog. Hist.* i. 383, and WOOLRYCH, p. 193; JOHNSON, ii. 483. The history of the Coke family will be found in BURKE'S *Commoners*, i. 3, and *Peerage*, 'Leicester.' Lord Coke's fourth son, Henry, was the great-great-grandfather of the first earl of Leicester).

To the last Coke was an object of suspicion. In 1631 the king, knowing that he was infirm, had given orders that on his death his papers should be secured, lest anything prejudicing the prerogative might be published, 'for he is held too great an oracle among the people, and they may be misled by anything that carries such an authority as all things do which he either speaks or writes' (*S. P.* D. clxxxiii. 490). Under a warrant issued in July 1634 (*ib.* cclxxii. 165), Sir Francis Windebank came to Coke's house to seize his papers, and 'he took,' says Roger Coke, 'Sir Edward Coke's comment upon Littleton, and the history of his life before it, written with his own hand, his comment upon Magna Charta, &c., the Pleas of the Crown and Jurisdiction of Courts, and his 11th and 12th Reports in manuscript, and I think 51 other manuscripts, with the last will of Sir Edward, wherein he had for several years been making provisions for his younger grandchildren. The books and papers were kept till seven years after, when one of Sir Edward's sons in 1641 moved the House of Commons that they might be delivered to Sir Robert Coke, heir of Sir Edward, which the king was pleased to grant, and such as could be found were delivered; but Sir Edward's will was never heard of more to this day' (*Detection*, i. 309). From his chambers in the Temple were also taken many books and papers, including a book of 'Notes of arguments at the bar when I was solicitor, attorney, and before' (*S. P.* D. cclxxviii. 351. As to his manuscripts, see *infra*).

Of Coke as a lawyer it is difficult to speak without attaching either too great or too little weight to his vast reputation. In avoiding the indiscriminate laudation with which he has been injured there is a danger of falling into the still more unbecoming error of speaking without due respect of a great man who has exercised a really profound influence on English law.

Coke's chief works are his 'Reports' and his 'Institutes.' The former, which enjoy the distinction of being cited as 'The Reports,' partly overlap those of Dyer and Plowden, and extend to the period when their author presided over the king's bench. While they were being published, it has been noted, no other reports appeared; 'as it became all the rest of the lawyers to be silent whilst their oracle was speaking' (5 *Mod. Rep.* viii). They are much ampler than previous reports. They set out the pleadings, not only for the proper understanding of the cases, but as models for the student. A knowledge of the art of good pleading was in Coke's eye the necessary foundation of all thorough knowledge of the common law; 'and for this cause,' he says, 'this word placitum is derived a placendo, quia bene placitare super omnia placet.' Earlier cases are collected with laborious care; the arguments are stated; and the reasons of the judgment are thrown into the form of general propositions of law. The report of each case, in short, forms a brief treatise on the points of law raised therein. The arrangement is not chronological, but more or less according to subjects; and covering, as the reports do, a period of nearly forty years, they present a fairly complete account of English law in the time of Elizabeth and James. They are not reports in the strict sense. As appears from the prefaces, Coke prepared the cases not simply for citation, but so that they might serve an educational purpose. To a great extent, though how great it is impossible to say, they contain his own statement of the law, and not a mere record of the arguments, and of the judgment of the court. For instance, to Anderson's report of Shelley's case (1 *And.* 71), there is appended a note: 'Le Atturney Master Cooke ad ore fait report en print de cest case ove arguments et les agreements del Chanceler et auters juges mes rien de c̄ fuit parle en le court ne la monstre' (but see WALLACE'S *Reporters*, 130). And, to quote another contemporary, we have Bacon's criticism: 'Great judges,' he says, 'are unfit persons to be reporters, for they have either too little leisure or too much authority, as may appear well by those two books, whereof that of my Lord Dier is but a kind of note-book, and those of my Lord Cokes hold too much de proprio' (SPEDDING, v. 86); and see Bacon's praise of the reports (*ib.* p. 65). Not only does he interpolate, but he is often inaccurate. Sometimes, as in Gage's case (5 Rep. 45 *b*; see 1 Salk. 53, and Will. 569), he gives a wrong account of the actual decision; and still more often the authorities which he cites do not bear out his propositions of law. On Southwell's case see Jones on 'Bailments.' And see Stephen's 'History of Criminal Law,' ii. 205. This last is a fault which is common

to his 'Reports' and his 'Institutes' alike; and it has had very serious consequences on English law. His treatment of Pinnel's case is an example. By laying down as actually decided by the court what was at the most only a dictum not necessary for the particular decision, he made it a rule of our law that a creditor who on the day when his debt falls due accepts a smaller sum than is due to him in satisfaction of the whole, and executes no deed of acquittance, is not bound by the arrangement (*Co. Litt.* 212 *b*; and see Foakes *v.* Beer, *L. R.* 9 *App. Cas.* 605, 616). Judges are now more ready than they were formerly to scrutinise his law. It is less true than it used to be that his works have an 'intrinsic authority in the courts of justice, and do not entirely depend on the strength of their quotations from older authors' (Blackstone, i. 72). But in days when this intrinsic authority had a real existence, many of his doctrines were so firmly established by judicial decision that no judge can now disregard them. 'I am afraid,' said Chief-justice Best, 'we should get rid of a good deal of what is considered law in Westminster Hall, if what Lord Coke says without authority is not law' (2 *Bing.* 296).

The 'Institutes' are in four parts: the first is a reprint of Littleton's treatise on tenures, with a translation and a commentary; the second, the text of various statutes from Magna Charta to the time of James I., with a full exposition; the third is on criminal law; and the fourth is a treatise on the jurisdiction of the different courts of law. The first part, by which Coke is best known, and which is commonly described as 'Coke upon Littleton,' was intended as a law student's first book. The commentary is very minute. The meaning of legal terms is explained; their etymology is insisted upon as an invaluable aid to their right understanding; and Littleton's summary statement of the law is amplified by references to the year-books and the older writers. Coke's etymologies are of the quaintest and most innocent character. 'Parliament' of course comes from 'parler la ment' (110 *a*); 'terra dicetur a terendo quia vomere teritur' (4 *a*); 'in French *coine* signifieth a corner, because in ancient times money was square with corners, as it is in some countries at this day;' 'moneta dicetur a monendo, not only because he that hath it, is to be warned providently to use it, but also because nota illa de authore et valore admonet' (207 *b*); 'robberie . . . because the goods are taken as it were *de la robe*, from the robe, that is, from the person' (288 *a*). 'Coke upon Littleton' is almost everything that an institutional work should not be. Its text is a treatise in Norman French, which may be, as Coke, with a brotherly lavishness of praise, called it, 'the most perfect and absolute work that ever was written in any humane science,' but whose law was a century and a half old, and was fast growing obsolete. The commentary makes no attempt to bring into strong light the broad principles of law, the educational value of which nevertheless Coke himself seems to have appreciated. His evident anxiety is to let no legal crevice lie unexplored, for Littleton is to be studied like holy writ. 'Certain it is,' he says in the preface, 'that there is never a period, nor (for the most part) a word, nor an &c. but affordeth excellent matter of learning.' And in this spirit he writes throughout, distracting his patient reader with unimportant exceptions and 'divers diversities.' By binding himself, moreover, to Littleton's text, and by crowding together in his notes all the points which the text suggests, Coke could not avoid an arrangement of topics which to a student is hardly more useful, and is certainly not more attractive, than that of an ordinary digest. In short, there is much to be said for the opinion of Roger North, which has excited the indignation of Coke's admirers, that the 'comment upon Littleton ought not to be read by students, to whom it is, at least, unprofitable; for it is but a commonplace, and much more obscure than the bare text without it' (*Lives*, i. 17). Compared with such a scientific treatise as Fearne's 'Contingent Remainders,' it is only a learned collection of somewhat disjointed notes, not distinguished by any profound analysis of legal ideas. 'Truly,' said Hobbes, the severest and among the acutest of his critics, 'I never read weaker reasoning in any author on the law of England than in Sir Edward Coke's Institutes, how well so ever he could plead' (*Eng. Works*, vi. 144). His merits and the causes of his reputation are not far to seek. For the first time he made accessible in English the older learning, which till then had to be painfully gathered from the year-books and from forbidding abridgments. And so fully has the service been appreciated that since Coke's days the lawyers are few who have known their year-books at first hand. What was obscure and difficult even to the learned he put into language which, in spite of all its pedantry, and of the many unprofitable subtleties which it covers, is direct and clear. Bare justice has been done to his style. His legal propositions may often be unsound in substance, but in his mode of stating what he believes or wishes to be law he often reaches a perfection of form, exhibiting that freedom from flabbiness and that

careful use of terms which is essential to a good legal style. So vast have been the changes in English law since he wrote, and so completely has the practical part of Coke's learning been appropriated by other text-writers, that his works tend more and more to possess mainly an historical interest. It was a subject of marvel to Sir Henry Spelman that Coke did not enter into the field of feudal learning, 'from whence so many roots of our law have of old been taken and transplanted.' As is observed by Butler, his best editor, Coke never once mentions the feudal law. The explanation that his chief purpose was to write a book of practical utility is obviously insufficient, for Coke insists repeatedly on the importance of the study of legal origins. But the omission is natural if we consider how greatly the feudal law as a part of the English law of real property is an invention of later writers. And its very absence gives to Coke's work an historical value not possessed by those of Spelman, Gilbert, and Wright, who have thrust into English law the ideas of continental jurists. On this account at least we may join in Fuller's quaint eulogy, that 'his learned and laborious works will be admired by judicious posterity while fame has a trumpet left her, and any breath to blow therein.'

Coke's works were: 1. 'Reports' in thirteen parts. The first eleven parts were published in French, with the pleadings in Latin, 1600–15, printed at St. Omer; reprinted, 1609–19; in French, 1619–31; and 1624–9 (parts 5, 7, 8); in English, 1658, without the pleadings, which were published separately, 1659; in French, 2 vols. 1672; in English, 1680, without the pleadings; in French, 1697, with Chilton's marginal references; in French, 2 vols. 1762, with additional references: all in folio. The 12th and 13th parts were left unfinished, and in point of authority are held in less esteem (*Hob.* 300; pref. to Bulstrode's *Reports*, 10 B. & C. 275). Besides reports of cases, much more loosely stated than in the previous parts, they contain accounts of conferences at the privy council, and of consultations of judges, notes of legal points without reference to particular cases, and other extra-judicial matters. They deal largely with questions of prerogative, which is probably the reason why Coke did not elaborate and publish them during his lifetime. Their authority in law was much discussed with regard to the legality of the University Commission of 1851 (see *Law Review*, vol. xv.) They were seized with his other papers in 1634, restored in 1641, and published, the 12th part in 1656, the 13th ('Certain Select Cases in Law') in 1659. They had been written, like the others, in French, but the Long parliament having required English to be exclusively the law language, they were published in a translation, and the original French has never been printed. The translation is said to be very inaccurate. Five manuscripts in French are mentioned in the 'Report on Public Records,' 1837, p. 382; Hargrave's MS. No. 34, a selection, 'said to be from Coke's own handwriting;' Lansdowne MSS. 601 (Hale's copy) and 1079; Harleian MSS. 4815–16; Maynard's MSS. No. 80, in Lincoln's Inn Library. The 12th and 13th parts were reprinted separately from the others in 1677. Editions containing the thirteen parts, all in English and 8vo: 7 vols. 1727, 7 vols. 1738, 7 vols. 1777, with Serjeant Wilson's notes; Dublin reprint, 1793; 6 vols. 1826, with notes by Thomas and Fraser. The edition of 1727 has the pleadings in Latin. The 'Reports' have been done into verse (1742; new edition 1825), the point of each case being given in a couplet. Thus Whitlock's case is summarised:

> *Whitlock*, for years twenty-one or lives three,
> To lease for more years or more lives mayn't be.

And Savil's case:

> *Savil*, the count, must an ejectment shew,
> Number of acres, and their nature too.

Among the abridgments are that of Ireland (3rd edition 1657) and of Sir J. Davies (1651). To the 5th part was published in 1606 an answer 'by a catholicke devyne' (Parsons the jesuit); see Coke's reference thereto, in the preface to the 6th part. 2. 'A Booke of Entries, containing perfect and approved Presidents of Courts, Declarations, Informations, &c.'—a book of practice. Cited as 'new entries,' to distinguish it from older books, such as Rastell; in Latin 1614 and 1671, both folio. 3. 'The First Part of the Institutes of the Laws of England, or a Commentary upon Littleton; not the name of the author only, but of the law itself,' 1st edition 1628 (this edition is said to be very incorrect: Butler's preface); 2nd, 1629; 3rd, 1633; 4th, 1639; 5th, 1656; 6th, 1664; 7th and 8th, 1670; 9th, 1684, with the Reading on Fines, and treatise on Bail and Mainprize, also included in the 10th, 11th, and 12th editions; 10th, 1703, with the Complete Copyholder, also in the 11th and 12th; 11th, 1719, with the 'Olde Tenures,' also in the 12th; 12th, 1738 (this edition is severely censured in Hargrave's preface); 1775 (Brit. Mus.); 13th, 1788, with notes, an edition which is the basis of all the subsequent ones; besides the editor's notes, it contains notes from manuscripts of Hall, Sir W. Jones, and Lord Nottingham, begun by Hargrave and continued

by Butler; 14th, 1789; 15th, 3 vols. 8vo (previous editions are in folio), 1794; 16th, 3 vols. 1809; 17th, 2 vols. 1817; 18th, 2 vols. 1823; 19th, 2 vols. 1832. Among the American editions is a reprint, with additions by Day, of the 15th in 1812, and a reprint with additions by Small of the 19th in 1853. There are many abridgments, &c.; among them: 'A systematic arrangement of Lord Coke's First Institute, . . . on the plan of Sir Matthew Hale's Analysis,' by J. H. Thomas, 3 vols. 1818; 'A readable edition of Coke upon Littleton,' omitting obsolete matter, by Coventry, 1830; Serjeant Hawkins's 'Abridgment,' 8th edition, by Rudall, 1822. 4. 'The Second Part of the Institutes . . . containing the exposition of many ancient and other statutes.' This and the 3rd part were finished in 1628; for the fourth he had collected materials (see pref. to 1st Inst.) Ordered by the House of Commons, 12 May 1641, that Coke's heir should 'publish in print the commentary on Magna Charta, the Plees of the Crowne, and the jurisdiction of courts, according to the intention of the said Sir Edward Coke.' Separate editions: 1642, 1662, 1664, 1669, 1671, 1681, all in folio. Published, with the 3rd and 4th parts, in 8vo, 1797, 1809, 1817 (last edition). 5. 'The Third Part of the Institutes . . . concerning high treason, and other pleas of the crown, and criminal causes.' Separate editions: 1644, 1648, 1660, 1669, 1670, 1680, all in folio. 6. 'The Fourth Part of the Institutes . . . concerning the jurisdiction of courts.' Separate editions: 1644, 1648, 1660, 1669, 1671, 1681, all in folio. Many errors are pointed out in Prynne's 'Brief Animadversions on the Fourth Part of the Institutes, &c.' (1659). 7. 'The Compleat Copyholder, being a learned discourse of the antiquity and nature of manors and copyholds with all things thereto incident,' 4to, 1630, 1640, 1641, 1644, 1650 (with Calthorp's reading between the lord of a manor and a copyholder, his tenant, and the orders of keeping a court leet and court baron), 8vo, 1668 (with supplement 1673), and in editions 10 to 12 of 1 Inst. Reprinted in Hawkins's 'Law Tracts,' 1764. 8. 'A Little Treatise of Bail and Mainprize,' written at the request of Sir William Hayden, 4to, 1635, 1637, 1715 (Brit. Mus.); also in editions 9 to 12 of 1 Inst., and in Hawkins's 'Law Tracts.' 9. 'Le Reading del mon Seignior Coke sur l'estatute de 27 Edw. I appellé l'estatute de Finibus Levatis,' 4to, 1662; also in editions 9 to 12 of 1 Inst., and in Hawkins's 'Law Tracts.' 10. 'The Lord Coke, his Speech and Charge at the Norwich Assizes,' 4to, 1607.' Coke himself describes it (pref. to 7 Rep.) as 'libellum quendam, nescio an rudem et inconcinnum magis . . . quem sane contestor non solum me omnino insciente fuisse divulgatum, sed (omissis etiam ipsis potissimis) ne unam quidem sententiolam eo sensu et significatione, prout dicta erat, fuisse enarratam.' 11. 'Discourse on the Unlawfulness of Private Combats' (Gutch's *Collect. Cur.* i. 9; Wallace's *Reporters*; Bridgman's *Legal Bibliog.*; Marvin, Soule, Lowndes, *Brit. Mus. Cat.*)

What Roger Coke calls the copy of his commentary of Littleton, with the history of his life before it, is now in the British Museum (*Harl. MS.* 6687). It does not contain the commentary in its final form, but seems rather to have been a general note-book, mostly written at an earlier period of his life. Besides memoranda of his life, chiefly relating to the offices which he held and to the births of his many children, it comprises a copy of Littleton's 'Tenures,' with profuse notes in French; historical observations; a treatise on pleading, &c. The personal notes are printed in 'Collect. Top. et Gen.' vi. 100. Among the Holkham MSS. (727) is another biographical note-book, containing additional facts, and written partly in Coke's own hand (see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. 373).—A treatise on ecclesiastical jurisdiction, and a letter to the princes and states of Germany warning them of dangers impending from the house of Burgundy and the Spanish monarchy (*Holkham MS.* 677). —On serjeanties of sundry times, from the records in the Tower, supposed to be by Coke (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. 201).—Various manuscripts in British Museum, including a speech in the Inner Temple Hall, 1614 (*Add. MS.* 22591, f. 93 *b*), and a statement of his religious faith (*ib.* f. 289). In a letter of 1605, Coke says that he has almost finished his book proving that the king's right to the jurisdiction ecclesiastical throughout his realms is declared by ancient laws, and not merely by those of Henry VIII and later (*S. P.* D. xiii. 210); and, writing in 1607, Chamberlain mentions a pamphlet of Coke's which was suppressed the day after publication, but does not name its subject (*ib.* xxvi. 348). Still later is calendared among the State Papers, out of Laud's possession, a 'treatise of Sir Edward Coke on the power assumed by the clergy not only in convocation to make laws and canons for the government of the church, but also to put them in execution as laws ecclesiastical, and to imprison, deprive, and put the subjects out of their freehold by colour of the same' (*ib.* cclv. 344). This is evidently MS. 2440 in Queen's College, Oxford, mentioned in Johnson's 'Life,'

ii. 480.—Johnson refers also to 'A demurre about the burgesses for both the universities' in the Bodleian, No. 8489, and a law commonplace book, 2 vols., supposed to be by Coke, in the Bishop's Library, Norwich, No. 462. For the household book which Johnson mentions see Holkham MSS. 724, 729.

[There is no good biography of Coke. That by Johnson (2 vols. 1837) is inaccurate and disorderly; Serjeant Woolrych's (1826) is shorter and better. In the article in the Penny Cyclopædia the Harl. MS. 6687 was first used. See also Biog. Brit.; Foss's Judges, vol. vi.; and Campbell's Chief Justices, vol. i. Lord Campbell's life is very inaccurate. Calendar of State Papers, Dom. for the period of Coke's life; Reps. of the Hist. MSS. Comm.; Spedding's Bacon; Gardiner's Hist. of England.] G. P. M.

COKE or COOKE, GEORGE, D.D. (*d.* 1646), bishop successively of Bristol and Hereford, was brother of Sir John Coke [q. v.], secretary of state, and son of Richard Coke of Trusley, Derbyshire, by Mary his wife, daughter and heiress of Thomas Sacheverell of Kirby, Nottinghamshire (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 882). He was educated at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, where he obtained a fellowship, and in 1605 he was junior taxor of the university (*Addit. MS.* 5865, f. 65 *b*). After taking orders he obtained the rectory of Bygrave, Hertfordshire, where, Fuller quaintly observes, 'a lean village (consisting of but three houses) maketh a fat living' (*Worthies*, ed. Nichols, i. 255; Chauncey, *Hertfordshire*, ed. 1700, p. 45). On 10 Feb. 1632–3 he was consecrated bishop of Bristol (Godwin, *De Præsulibus*, ed. Richardson, pp. 497, 565), and in July 1636 he was translated to the see of Hereford (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 216, 471). During the rebellion he was one of the protesting bishops, and was imprisoned on that account. When Colonel Birch [see Birch, John, 1616–1691] took the city of Hereford in 1645, he rifled the bishop's palace and afterwards took up his habitation there till the Restoration. Moreover he had great part of the revenues of the see to his own use, 'and to this day,' wrote Walker in 1714, 'the manor of Whitborn, by the sorry compliance of some who might have prevented it, continues in his family' (*Sufferings of the Clergy*, ii. 94). The bishop died at Quedgley, Gloucestershire, 10 Dec. 1646, and was buried in Erdesley parish church. After the Restoration a handsome altar-monument was erected to his memory in Hereford Cathedral (Rawlinson, *Hist. of Hereford*, p. 218).

[Authorities cited above; also Lloyd's Memoires (1677), p. 600; Fuller's Church Hist. lib. xi. 183; Heylyn's Cyprianus Anglicus (1671), pp. 214, 459, 460.] T. C.

COKE, JEREMIAH (*d.* 1817), insurgent. [See Brandreth, Jeremiah.]

COKE, Sir JOHN (1563–1644), secretary of state, second son of Richard Coke of Trusley, near Derby, and Mary Sacheverell, was born on 5 March 1562–3 (*Melbourne Papers*). Being one of a family of eleven children, and his father dying in 1582, John Coke began life with nothing but an annuity of 40*l.*, payable by his elder brother, Francis. It has been supposed that he was educated at Westminster School. It is certain that he was admitted scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge, about Easter 1580, and became a fellow of the same society in October 1583 (*Trinity College Register*). According to Lloyd, he was 'chosen rhetoric lecturer in the university, where he grew eminent for his ingenious and critical reading in that school' (*State Worthies*, 945). He seems from his correspondence to have entered the service of Lord Burghley, and in March 1591 appears to have been deputy-treasurer of the navy. The year 1594 and the two following years were spent in travelling, and on his return in 1597 Coke attached himself to the service of Fulke Greville [q. v.], then treasurer of the navy, under whom he was deputy-treasurer, supervising also his patron's household, and watching his interests at court. In 1604 Coke was rich enough to buy Hall Court in Herefordshire, and in the following year he married Mary, daughter of Mr. John Powell of Preston in that county. The years which followed this marriage were spent in farming in the country, varied by periodical journeys to Warwickshire and elsewhere to audit the accounts of Sir Fulke Greville's estates (*Melbourne Papers*). Owing probably to Greville's influence, Coke was appointed in June 1618 one of a special commission for the examination of the state of the navy, and was continued in that service when the commission became a permanent board, February 1619 (Gardiner, *History of England*, iii. 203). According to Bishop Goodman, the reform of the naval administration (and also of the Tower establishment) was mainly Coke's work (*Court of James I*, 308). The king rewarded his industry by a grant of 300*l.* a year, charged on the funds of the navy, expressly stated to be given 'for his service in several marine causes, and for the office of ordnance which he had long attended far remote from his family, and to his great charge' (November 1621, *Melbourne Papers*). In November 1622 Coke was also appointed one of the masters of requests, but still continued to act as one of the commissioners of the navy. 'The rest of the commissioners,' says Eliot, writing of 1625, 'were but cyphers unto him' (*Negotium Posterorum*, ii. 8).

In the parliament of 1621 Coke sat for the borough of Warwick; in the parliaments of 1624 and 1625 he was returned for the borough of St. Germains by the interest of Valentine Cary [q. v.], bishop of Exeter, the husband of his sister, Dorothy Coke. In the parliaments of 1626 and 1628 he represented the university of Cambridge. Coke lost his wife in February 1624, but married a second time in the November of the same year. His second wife was Joan, widow of Sir John Gore, late alderman of London, and daughter of Sir John Lee, another alderman (*Melbourne Papers*). On 9 Sept. 1624 Coke was knighted, and about the same time rumours began to designate him as the successor of Calvert or Conway in one of the secretaryships of state (*Court and Times of James I*, ii. 484, 506). Although this promotion was deferred, Buckingham selected Coke to act as the mouthpiece of the government in the parliament of 1625. Dr. Gardiner, in criticising this selection, describes Coke as an experienced official, a man without any particular political views, except a fixed dislike of anything which savoured of the papacy; 'in general a mere tool, ready to do or say anything he was bidden by Buckingham and the king' (*History of England*, v. 370). In this first parliament of Charles I, Coke's duties were confined to explaining the plan of the war, begging supply for the king's necessities, and defending the administration of the navy against the attacks of Eliot (*Debate of the Commons in* 1625, Camden Society, 56, 74, 90, 138). He was also actively engaged in preparing the fleet for the Cadiz expedition, was concerned in the complicated intrigues relating to the loan of English ships to France for the reduction of Rochelle, and eagerly pressed the severe measures against French ships carrying contraband of war, which were the chief cause of the breach with France. In 1625, on the death of Sir Albert Morton, Coke was appointed one of the principal secretaries of state, and received the seals at Plymouth in September (*Nicholas Papers*, i. 14). The appointment was unfortunate, for Coke was, according to Dr. Gardiner, 'the only man amongst the government officials who had incurred the positive dislike of the opposition leaders of the commons' (*op. cit.* 311), and this statement is confirmed by the terms in which he is referred to by Eliot (*Negotium Posterorum*, ed. Grosart, i. 113). In the parliament of 1628 Coke's unpopularity and want of tact helped to produce the rupture between king and commons. He was obliged to begin the session by confessing that the king had broken the law, and urging the law of necessity as his excuse (*Parliamentary History*, vii. 372). Vainly he endeavoured to turn the rising excitement of the commons against 'the intended parliament of jesuits at Clerkenwell' (*ib.* 373). On 7 April, when he reported to the house the king's thanks for the subsidies they had granted, he foolishly spoilt their effect by representing Buckingham as mediating with the king to grant the desires of parliament (*ib.* 431). On 12 April he gave fresh offence by accusing the house of attacking not merely the abuses of power, but power itself, and on 1 May, during the discussions on the question of imprisonment, he announced that, whatever laws they might make on the point, he should consider it his duty as a privy councillor to commit persons without showing cause to any but to the king himself (*ib.* vii. 437, viii. 95). He is also credited with a speech in which he urged the commons to comply with the king, because the wrath of a king was like a roaring lion, and all laws with his wrath were of no effect (*ib.* viii. 79). In the second session of the same parliament he had to apologise to the commons for words used when introducing the bill for tonnage and poundage (*ib.* viii. 277–9). In the administration of the kingdom during the period of the king's personal government Coke found a more suitable sphere. Strafford praised his carefulness, and the 'full, clear, and reasonable answers' which he gave to the questions which the lord deputy laid before him for decision (*Strafford Letters*, i. 346). He praised also the fidelity with which Coke guarded the interests of the revenue (Strafford to the King, *Letters*, i. 492). For these reasons he pressed the king in 1635 to reward the secretary by a grant of Irish lands, and advised him two years later to put the charge of all Irish business into his hands (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 83). Coke was employed in 1633 in the intrigues carried on by the king to induce the discontented Netherlanders to set up an independent Belgian state (Hardwicke, *State Papers*, ii. 54–92), but he was not in the secrets of the king's foreign policy. On 15 March 1635 Coke was appointed one of the five commissioners of the treasury, which office he held till the appointment of Juxon as lord treasurer. On 22 June in the following year he delivered Laud's new statutes to the university of Oxford. In a remarkable speech, printed in Laud's history of his chancellorship, he set forth the theory of the king's absolute power in the strongest terms, and compared the prosperity enjoyed by England under it with the troubles and miseries of foreign countries. This is the most complete exposition of Coke's political creed (Laud, *Works*, v. 126–32). But although a favourer of absolute monarchy, Coke enjoyed a certain popularity as

being a sound protestant. In Prynne's tract, entitled 'Rome's Masterpiece' (1643), it is stated that 'Secretary Coke was a most bitter hater of the jesuits, from whom he intercepted access to the king; he entertained many according to their deserts, he diligently inquired into their factions. . . Hereupon being made odious to the patrons of the conspiracy, he was endangered to be discharged from his office; it was laboured for three years, and at last obtained' (p. 17). The real causes of Coke's fall were rather more complicated. In June 1638 the king appointed a committee for Scotch affairs, of which Coke was a member, and in which he was considered to belong rather to the peace than the war party (*Strafford Papers*, ii. 181–6). At the conclusion of the first Scotch war, and in consequence of the unsatisfactory nature of the peace, 'it being necessary that so infamous a matter should not be covered with absolute oblivion, it fell to Secretary Coke's turn (for whom nobody cared), who was then near fourscore years of age, to be made the sacrifice' (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, ii. 54). Clarendon says that it was pretended that Coke 'had omitted the writing what he ought to have done, and inserted somewhat he ought not to have done.' Dr. Gardiner assigns three causes: that he was growing too old for his work, accounted a puritan, and suspected of drawing a pension from the Dutch government (*History of England*, ix. 87). Even his old friend Strafford opposed his removal, solely from hatred of his successor. The Earl of Northumberland describes with some scorn the dismissal of the 'Old Noddy' (*Sydney Papers*, ii. 631). Coke himself wrote to his son that he found 'both a gracious countenance and profession that no offence is taken against me, and so much expression of good opinion and good will towards me both in court and city that I could never withdraw myself with a more favourable aspect' (*Melbourne Papers*). He retired to Derbyshire, where he had acquired in 1628 the property of Melbourne, and resided there until the war forced him in January 1643 to remove to Tottenham. The Long parliament summoned him from his retirement to answer complaints made of commitments in 1628 (*Diurnal Occurrences*, 1 Nov. 1641), but with this exception he escaped unquestioned. He seems to have sympathised with the cause of the parliament, for in a letter to Essex asking for protection, dated 20 Sept. 1642, he wrote: 'My heart is faithful and my prayers assiduous for the prosperity of the parliament, wherein consisteth the welfare of this church and state' (*Melbourne Papers*). Moreover, his eldest son, Sir John Coke (knighted 16 July 1636), who represented Derbyshire, took the popular side, though his younger son, Thomas, who sat for Leicester, was a cavalier. Sir John Coke the elder survived removal from Melbourne little more than eighteen months, dying at Tottenham on 8 Sept. 1644.

Clarendon, who has left but a brief and disparaging notice of Coke, asserts that his most eminent infirmity was covetousness (*Rebellion*, i. 142). In spite of this it does not appear that Coke stooped to unworthy means of raising a fortune. As an official he was honest and capable, and his private character was blameless. The servility which stains his public career was inseparable from the theory of absolutism which he professed.

[Sir John Coke's papers at Melbourne Hall; Briggs's Hist. of Melbourne; Calendar of Domestic State Papers; Strafford Letters; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion; Lloyd's State Worthies; Gardiner's Hist. of England.] C. H. F.

COKE, ROGER (*fl.* 1696), political writer, third son of Henry Coke of Thorington, Suffolk (fifth son of Sir Edward Coke), by his wife Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir Richard Lovelace of Kingsdown, Kent, was born some time after 1626. He was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge, where he 'became well vers'd in several parts of learning.' He did not take a degree. He is described as of Thorington on 17 April 1672. By his wife, Frances, he had a daughter, Mary, baptised at Mileham, Norfolk, on 6 Feb. 1649. Coke is now only remembered by 'A Detection of the Court and State of England during the four last Reigns and the Interregnum, consisting of private memoirs, &c. . . . Also an Appendix discovering the present State of the Nation,' 2 vols. London, 1694, 8vo, a work written in an easy gossiping style and abounding in curious anecdote. It attained a second edition in 1696. A fourth edition, 'continued . . . to the death of Queen Anne,' 3 vols. London, 1719, 8vo, was issued after the author's death. To this edition (i. xiii) the anonymous editor has added a few lines of introduction which, although incorrect in some particulars, give what is probably the only known account of Coke's latter days. 'Tho', in his day, he had good speculative notions in trade, he was not so successful in the practice of it, which, with some other incidences, brought him into distresses, and the best support he had, was an hundred pounds annuity out of the grand estate of the family, which, if I mistake not, was settled upon him by his nephew, not long after he came into the possession of it; so that he liv'd for some years within the rules of the Fleet, and died . . . about the seventy-seventh year of his age.' Coke's

other writings are: 1. 'Justice vindicated from the false fucus put upon it by Thomas White, Gent., Mr. Thomas Hobbs, and Hugo Grotius. As also Elements of Power and Subjection,' &c., 2 parts, London, 1660, fol. 2. 'A Discourse of Trade, in two parts,' London, 1670, 4to. 3. 'A Treatise wherein is demonstrated that the Church and State of England are in equal danger with the Trade of it. Treatise I. (Reasons of the Increase of the Dutch Trade. Treatise II.),' 2 parts, London, 1671, 4to. 4. 'England's Improvements. In two parts: in the former is discoursed how the Kingdom of England may be improved in strength, employment, wealth, trade. In the latter is discoursed how the navigation of England may be increased. Treat. III. (–IV.),' 2 parts, London, 1675, 4to. The above four treatises are praised by McCulloch. 5. 'Reflections upon the East Indy and Royal African Companies: with animadversions concerning the naturalisation of Foreigners,' London, 1695, 4to.

[Carthew's Hundred of Launditch, pt. iii. pp. 109. 110, 111; McCulloch's Lit. of Polit. Econ. p. 40.] G. G.

COKE, THOMAS, D.C.L. (1747–1814), methodist bishop, was born at Brecon on 9 Sept. and baptised on 5 Oct. 1747 (Drew; his tombstone says, born 9 Oct.) His father, who first spelled the family name Coke, was Bartholomew, son of Edward Cooke, rector of Llanfyrnach, near Brecon. His mother was Anne (*d.* 17 May 1783, aged 70), daughter of Thomas Phillips of Trosdre. Bartholomew Coke (*d.* 7 May 1773, aged 71) was an apothecary and medical practitioner, who made money and filled the chief municipal offices at Brecon (he was J.P. in 1768). Thomas, the third son (two others died in infancy), received his early education under Griffiths at the 'college of the church of Christ,' transferred by Bishop William Barlow from Abergwilli to Brecon, among his classfellows being Walter Churchey [q. v.] On 11 April 1764 he matriculated at Jesus College, Oxford, as a gentleman commoner. In his early undergraduate days his tutor encouraged him in scepticism regarding revelation; but by help of Sherlock's 'Trial of the Witnesses' he had got over his doubts before he took his B.A. degree on 4 Feb. 1768. Returning to Brecon, he became bailiff and alderman of the borough, and J.P. in 1771. He took deacon's orders at Oxford on 10 June 1770, proceeding M.A. on 13 June, and entered priest's orders at Abergwilli on 23 Aug. 1772. His first curacy was at Road, Somersetshire (1770), whence he was transferred to South Petherton in the same county. He ascribes his conversion (after 1772) to a visit paid to South Petherton by Thomas Maxfield [q. v.], one of Wesley's evangelists. This event gave new fervour to his preaching, and to accommodate an increased congregation he erected at his own expense a gallery in South Petherton church. On 17 June 1775 he was created D.C.L., and had considerable prospects of church preferment. At this time he was a rather stiff high churchman; being desirous of meeting Hull, a dissenting minister of South Petherton, he scrupled at going to his house or admitting him to his own, so they were brought together under the roof of a friend. His prejudices were softened by further intercourse with methodists. At his own request he was introduced to Wesley on 13 Aug. 1776 by Brown, a clergyman at Kingston, near Taunton, who had already lent him some of the writings of Wesley and Fletcher of Madeley. Wesley counselled him to stick to the duties of his parish, 'doing all the good he could' there. Osborn, following Hill, reckons him a methodist from 1776. He began open-air preaching and cottage services, a proceeding unpalatable to influential parishioners. His bishop reproved, but declined to remove him; his rector dismissed him. Hereupon he threw himself into the arms of the methodists, and attended the conference at Bristol in 1777. Coke's methodist ministry began in London. His name first appears on the conference minutes in 1778 as a preacher of the London circuit. Wesley employed his hand in conducting some of his enormous correspondence, and sent him to Bath to compose a difference in the methodist society there. It is rather characteristic of Coke that in 1780 he thought it his duty to bring a hasty charge of Arianism against two distinguished methodist preachers, Samuel Bradburn [q.v.] and Joseph Benson [q. v.] Bradburn at once set the imputation at rest, and after the investigation of Benson's case by a committee of conference (he held, after Isaac Watts, the pre-existence of our Lord's human soul), Coke publicly asked his pardon. In 1782 Coke visited Ireland and was the first president of the Irish conference, an office which, with few intermissions, he held for the rest of his life. Coke in 1783 had a good deal to do with the drawing up of Wesley's 'deed of declaration' (attested 28 Feb. 1784), and was accused of having influenced Wesley in the choice of the number and names of the 'legal hundred.' Wesley cleared him of the charge in the emphatic words 'Non vult, non potuit,' adding, 'in naming these preachers I had no adviser.' Coke was in fact opposed

to any arbitrary limitation of the legal conference to a selected number of preachers. In January 1784 Coke issued the first methodist 'plan of the society for the establishment of missions among the heathen.' On 2 Sept. 1784 Wesley, assisted by Coke and James Creighton [q. v.], in a private room at Bristol, and without the knowledge of his brother Charles, who was in Bristol at the time, ordained Richard Whatcoat and Thomas Vasey as presbyters for America; and then, in conjunction with the other three, set apart Coke as 'a superintendent' to discharge episcopal functions in the American methodist societies. For this step, which was entirely Wesley's own idea, Coke was not at first prepared; he took two months to examine patristic precedents before consenting to receive this new character; but having made up his mind he urged Wesley (in a letter dated 9 Aug.) to complete his scheme in due form, and he thoroughly entered into the spirit of the office after accepting it. Leaving England on 18 Sept. 1784, he arrived at Baltimore in time to meet the conference on Christmas day, when he ordained Francis Asbury [q. v.] as deacon, next day as elder, and on 27 Dec. as superintendent. Coke, in 1787, got the American conference to alter the title from 'superintendent' to 'bishop,' and to strengthen the powers attached to the office. The change of style was severely rebuked by Wesley, who wrote to Asbury (20 Sept. 1788): 'Men may call me a knave or a fool, a rascal, a scoundrel, and I am content; but they shall never, by my consent, call me bishop.' Yet the American conference in 1789 assigned to Wesley 'the episcopal office in the methodist church in Europe.' The confirmation of the episcopal powers of Coke and Asbury by the conference at Baltimore in 1792 led to the secession of James O'Kelly, with a following of about a thousand. The seceders called themselves at first 'Radical Methodists,' but in 1804, on the suggestion of Rice Haggard, adopted the designation of 'the Christian Church' (the name is usually pronounced Christ-ian). Coke made nine voyages to America, the last being in 1803. Asbury, as being constantly on the spot, had more of the actual work of the churches, but Coke was the more energetic and effective organiser. His name was given to Cokesbury College, founded not far from Baltimore on 5 June 1785. From the first Coke, greatly to the credit of his courage as well as of his humanity, took a firm stand against slave-holding, and met with no little opposition in consequence. He gave great offence in England by signing, on 29 May 1789, an address of congratulation from 'the bishops of the methodist episcopal church' to George Washington, a measure which the next English conference strongly condemned. In the same year the first methodist 'missionary committee' was formed, with Coke at the head of it, and henceforth he was the recognised director of the wide-spreading operations of methodist enterprise beyond the British isles. On the news of Wesley's death (2 March 1791), which reached him in Virginia, Coke at once made his way homeward. It was supposed, and with some reason, that he aspired to the vacant dictatorship. He first attended the Irish conference, contrary to the advice of his friends; he was disappointed in his expectation of being again elected president, but bore the rebuff with equanimity. The English conference (1791) in electing its president passed over both Coke and Alexander Mather (ordained by Wesley in 1788 as a 'superintendent' for England); but Coke was elected the first secretary of conference, and continued in this office for many years. He was elected president in 1797 and again in 1805. Wesley had bequeathed his manuscripts to Coke, Henry Moore, and John Whitehead, M.D. The three arranged that Whitehead, as a man of leisure, should prepare the biography of Wesley. But there soon arose disagreements, and in 1792 Coke and Moore forestalled Whitehead's labours by publishing a life of Wesley, with the disadvantage of not having access to his papers. Moore did most of the work; Coke was partly disabled through having scalded his right hand. It seems clear that after Wesley's death Coke would have been glad to repeat his American policy in England. Already in 1788 he had ventured upon the innovation (at once prohibited by Wesley) of directing that methodist services should be held at Dublin during church hours, giving as his reason that he wished to keep the methodists from attending dissenting chapels. He advocated the concessions of the Leeds conference in 1793, permitting the administration of the sacraments in methodist societies; and in 1794 he got together at Lichfield a meeting of methodist preachers who resolved to urge the conference to appoint an order of bishops. The scheme fell flat, and Coke, changing his policy, endeavoured to place the methodist system in organic connection with the church of England. He addressed Bishop Porteus of London on 29 March 1799 with a proposal that a number of the leading methodist preachers should be admitted to Anglican orders with a travelling commission. He had previously (1792) tried without success to effect a junction between the methodist

and episcopalian churches in America. Porteus consulted John Moore, archbishop of Canterbury, who rejected the proposal, construing it as involving 'a presumption that all the regularly ordained clergy of the church of England are immoral.' It is impossible to follow the record of Coke's cosmopolitan labours in the mission field. In this department neither zeal nor resource ever failed him. By the conference of 1804 the committee for the management of foreign missions was reorganised, with Coke, 'the general superintendent of all the missions,' as its president. He never surrendered his own direct control of the work of the missionaries, who, on their part, were devoted to him. His last enterprise was a voyage undertaken with a view to promote the evangelisation of India. Early in 1813 he had unsuccessfully applied to the prime minister, Lord Liverpool, for the appointment of bishop in India, offering 'to return most fully into the bosom of the established church.' He set sail from Portsmouth in the Cabalva on 30 Dec. 1813. On the voyage his health failed; six days after passing the island of Galega, in the Indian Ocean, he was found dead of apoplexy in his cabin on 3 May 1814. His body was committed to the deep. In 1828 a monument was erected to his memory in the Priory church of Brecon. He married, first, in April 1805, Penelope Goulding (*d.* 25 Jan. 1811, aged 48), daughter of Joseph Smith, an attorney at Bradford, Wiltshire; secondly, at Liverpool in December 1811, Ann (*d.* 5 Dec. 1812, aged 56), daughter of Joseph Loxdale of Shrewsbury. There was no issue by either marriage. Coke was a man of short stature and bright winning countenance. His nature was impulsive (Southey says 'his Welsh blood was soon up') and not unambitious, but he was an unselfish worker of generous spirit. He had a private fortune of some 1,200*l.* a year. He did much to bridge the interval in methodism between the period of Wesley and that of Jabez Bunting [q. v.], and to him, more than to any other, the creation of the vast network of the methodist foreign missions is due.

Coke's publications were numerous, the earliest being a sermon on education, 1773; the following are the most important: 1. 'The substance of a Sermon preached at Baltimore . . . before the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church on 27 Dec. 1784, at the ordination of the Rev. Francis Asbury to the office of Superintendent,' 1784, 12mo (text Rev. iii. 7, 8). Charles Wesley published 'Strictures' on this sermon. 2. 'The Doctrines and Discipline of the Methodist Episcopal Church of America,' 1787, 12mo; revised 1798, 12mo (this was drawn up in conjunction with Asbury). 3. 'The State of Dewsbury House,' 1788. 4. 'Address to the Methodist Society in Great Britain and Ireland, on the settlement of the Preaching Houses,' 1790. 5. 'Extracts of the Journals of the Rev. Dr. Coke's Five Visits to America,' 1790, 8vo (dedicated to Wesley as his 'first publication of any magnitude;' preface, 25 Jan. 1790, says the journal of his first visit was then first printed, the others being reprints). 6. 'The Life of the Rev. John Wesley, A.M.,' 1792, 8vo (portrait); often reprinted (see above). 7. 'A Commentary on the Old and New Testaments,' 1803–8, 4to, 6 vols. (a compilation largely from Dodd, and partly from manuscripts of the father-in-law of Maclaine, the translator of Mosheim). 8. 'A History of the West Indies,' &c., Liverpool, 1808–11, 8vo, 3 vols. 9. Revised edition of Samuel Wesley's 'Life of Christ,' 1809, 12mo, 2 vols. (the original poem was published in 1693, fol.) 10. 'Six Letters . . . to the Methodist Societies,' 1810 (defending Wesley's doctrine of justification from the attack of Melville Horne). 11. 'History of the Bible,' 1812 (partly printed, but never finished). 12. 'The Cottager's Bible' (left unfinished, but since completed and issued by the Methodist Book Committee). In some he was greatly helped by Samuel Drew [q. v.] Coke published also funeral and other sermons.

[The Life of Coke was written by Jonathan Crowther, and more briefly by Joseph Sutcliffe; then, at the request of his executors, by Samuel Drew, 1817 (portrait); next, by J. W. Etheridge, 1860 (portrait), on the whole the best, though it contains much superfluous writing; lastly, by W. Moister, 1871, a popular sketch. Harvard's Narrative of . . . the Mission to Ceylon, &c., 1823, gives an account of Coke's last voyage and death. See also Osborn's Alphabetical Arrangement of Wesleyan Methodist Ministers, 1869, p. 208; Tyerman's Life and Times of Rev. John Wesley, 1871, vol. iii.; Humphreys's Memoirs of Deceased Christian Ministers, 1880, pp. 151, 257; Cat. of Oxford Graduates, 1851, p. 138.]

A. G.

COKE, THOMAS WILLIAM, OF HOLKHAM, EARL OF LEICESTER (1752–1842), was the eldest son of Robert Wenman (who on succeeding to the estate of his maternal uncle, Thomas Coke, earl of Leicester, assumed the surname and arms of Coke) by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of George Chamberlayne, afterwards Denton, of Wardington, Oxfordshire. He was born on 4 May 1752, and educated at Eton, after which he travelled abroad, spending a considerable time at Rome, where he acquired the name of 'the handsome Eng-

lishman.' In 1774 he returned to England, a fact which Horace Walpole relates (accompanied as usual with a small piece of scandal) in his letter to Conway dated 18 Aug. 1774: 'The young Mr. Coke is returned from his travels, in love with the Pretender's queen, who has permitted him to have her picture' (Walpole, *Letters*, Cunningham, vi. 109). Upon the death of his father in 1776, Coke was elected in his place as member for Norfolk without a contest. He was then only in his twenty-fifth year, and was at that time very reluctant to enter parliament, but was induced to do so on being assured that if he did not stand a tory would get in. He was again returned in 1780; but at the general election of 1784, owing to the action of the leading dissenters of the district, he did not present himself as a candidate. He was re-elected, however, in 1790 and 1796 without a contest, and also in 1802, when the tory candidate, Colonel Wodehouse, was placed at the bottom of the poll. In 1806 he was again returned, but the election was declared void, and in February 1807 he was elected for the borough of Derby in the room of his brother Edward, who was returned in his place for Norfolk. At the general election in the following June he was once more returned for Norfolk without a contest, and from that time he continued in the undisturbed possession of his seat until his retirement from the House of Commons at the end of the last unreformed parliament. For many years he had been the father of the house, and on the occasion of his retirement a public dinner was given him at St. Andrew's Hall, Norwich, on 12 April 1833, when the Duke of Sussex took the chair.

Throughout his parliamentary career Coke was a zealous whig, and one of Fox's staunchest supporters. Though not a frequent speaker in the house, he moved the address for an administration entitled to the confidence of the people on 24 March 1783, which was carried almost unanimously. Though favouring the cause of reform, he always voted for the protection of agricultural interests, and on one occasion in 1815 he narrowly escaped the violence of an anti-corn law mob at Norwich through the timely interference of a butcher named Kett, who let a bull loose upon the crowd, which was quickly dispersed by this ingenious contrivance. After having refused the offer of a peerage in 1776, and again in 1806, he was created Earl of Leicester of Holkham and Viscount Coke on 12 Aug. 1837. At the time the patent was granted there was already an earldom of Leicester in existence belonging to the Townshend family, but Coke was naturally anxious to adopt the title which had become extinct on the death of his great-uncle in 1759. When Coke came into his estates in 1776 the whole district around Holkham was unenclosed, and the cultivation was of the most miserable character. The sheep were of the old Norfolk breed, and, with the exception of a few milch cows, no cattle were kept upon the farms. The origin of the wonderful improvement of the district was the refusal of one of Coke's tenants to accept a renewal of his lease at a rent of 5*s.* an acre. Coke thereupon determined to farm the land himself, and the lease having expired in 1778, he commenced farming on his own account. Being ignorant of farm management, he collected around him a number of practical men, and annually invited the farmers from the neighbouring districts to examine his farm and discuss its management. These annual meetings gradually developed into the famous Holkham sheep-shearing gatherings, the last of which was held in 1821. By adopting an improved course of cropping, by the application of marl and the increase of live stock, the land became so much improved, that in 1787 wheat was for the first time sown on the farm. Though Coke soon proved by his own practice that wheat could be profitably grown in that part of the country, it was some time before any of the farmers ventured to follow his example. Gradually the old system of agriculture fell into disrepute, and at length Coke was able truthfully to boast that he had converted West Norfolk from a rye-growing into a wheat-producing district. This result, however, would not have been attained had not he insisted upon the introduction of covenants as to the mode of cultivation in all the leases on his estate. Prior to this, farming leases had contained no covenants of this character, and the tenants had been at liberty to cultivate the land in any way they chose. With regard to sheep, after a trial of the new Leicester breed, and of the merinos, he eventually adopted the Southdowns; while, with respect to cattle, after persevering for many years with Bakewell's Leicester breed of Longhorns, he finally bred nothing but Devons. He also greatly improved the Suffolk breed of pigs by crossing them with the Neapolitan, thereby obtaining a superior quality of meat. He is said to have raised the rental of his Holkham estate, which at the time of his father's death stood at 2,200*l.*, to above 20,000*l.*, the annual fall of timber and underwood alone averaging about 2,700*l.* In the erection and repair of his farmhouses and outbuildings he spent more than 100,000*l.* On the death of Fran-

cis, fifth duke of Bedford, he became the chief agriculturist in the country. Coke was a keen sportsman, and in his younger days was considered to be one of the boldest riders and best shots in England. In the game-book at Holkham it is recorded that on one day in November he killed for a bet eighty-two partridges in eighty-four shots. Coke married twice. On 5 Oct. 1775 he married his cousin Jane, the youngest daughter of James Lenox Dutton, and sister of the first Lord Sherborne, by whom he had three daughters. She died on 2 June 1800. After remaining a widower for more than twenty-one years, Coke, when sixty-nine years of age, married, on 26 Feb. 1822, Lady Anne Amelia Keppel, third daughter of William Charles, fourth earl of Albemarle, by whom he had five sons and one daughter. He died at Longford Hall, Derbyshire, on 30 June 1842, in his ninety-first year, and was buried on 11 July in the family mausoleum attached to Tittleshall Church, Norfolk. A memorial column was erected to his memory at Holkham by public subscription. Among the many portraits of Coke, the one by Gainsborough at Holkham is perhaps the most interesting, as it represents him in the actual costume — a broad-brimmed hat, a shooting jacket, and long boots—in which he appeared before George III when presenting an address from the county of Norfolk in favour of the acknowledgment of the independence of the American colonies. He was succeeded by his eldest son, Thomas William, viscount Coke. His widow married the Right Hon. Edward Ellice, M.P., and died on 22 July 1844.

[Stirling's Coke of Norfolk and his Friends, 2 vols. 1907; Gent. Mag. 1842, pt. ii. 316–17, 677; Annual Register, 1842, lxxxiv. 275–6; Derby and Chesterfield Reporter, 7 and 14 July 1842; Norwich Mercury, 9 and 16 July 1842; The Georgian Era (1834), iv. 50–2; Earl of Albemarle's Fifty Years of My Life (1877); Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society of England, iii. 1–9, v. 341–3; Narrative of the Proceedings . . . connected with the Dinner to T. W. Coke, Esq. (1833); Dr. E. Rigby's Holkham, its Agriculture (1818), where a long description of one of the annual sheepshearings will be found; Parl. Papers (1878), vol. lxii. pt. ii.] G. F. R. B.

COKER, JOHN (*d.* 1635 ?), antiquary, describes himself in his 'Survey of Dorsetshire' as belonging to the younger branch of 'the antient and well-respected familie of Cokers,' who were beholden to Coker in Somersetshire for their name, but who were then dwelling at Mappowder in Dorsetshire (*Survey*, p. 98). According to the pedigree of the Cokers of Mappowder, inserted in Hutchins's 'Dorset' (3rd ed. iii. 723), John Coker was the third son of Robert Coker of Mappowder (died 14 Eliz.), by Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Henry Beaumont of Giddesham, Devonshire. He appears never to have married. He was in holy orders, and in 1576 succeeded the Rev. John Gerard as incumbent of Tincleton, Dorsetshire. His name is often found in the parish register between 1576 and 1579. It is generally said that his incumbency ceased in 1579, but the name of the next incumbent (John Moriton) does not occur till 1582. On his resignation of Tincleton Coker perhaps retired to Mappowder. The parish register of that place records the burial of 'Mr. John Coker' in 1631 and of another in 1635. Coker's 'Survey' was probably written during the first quarter of the seventeenth century. He alludes in it to Dr. Francis Godwin's 'Catalogue of Bishops,' a work published in 1601, and to 'Digby, earl of Bristol,' a creation which took place in 1622. According to Gough (*Brit. Topog.* i. 319), 'an authentic copy' of the 'Survey' 'fell into the hands of Mr. Earbery, a nonjuring clergyman, who published proposals for printing it in 1727, but not meeting with encouragement sold the manuscript to Mr. Wilcox, a London bookseller, who printed it' in 1732. The title of the printed work is: 'A Survey of Dorsetshire, containing the Antiquities and Natural History of that County, with a particular Description of all the Places of Note and Antient Seats, and a Copious Genealogical Account of Three Hundred of the Principal Families, with their Arms fully described and curiously engraved on six folio copper-plates. To which is prefix'd a Map of the County. Publish'd from an original Manuscript written by the Reverend Mr. Coker of Mapowder in the said county,' London, printed for J. Wilcox, &c., 1732, folio. The map (by R. W. Seale) is very incorrect, and the book swarms with typographical errors. The copy of it in the King's Library of the British Museum has a number of manuscript emendations inserted in it from a manuscript copy of the 'Survey' which belonged to 'Mr. George Harbin.' Regarded as a history of the county Coker's work is slight, though he speaks of himself (p. 128) as knowing Dorsetshire well, and he has preserved various useful details which Hutchins has incorporated in his 'Dorset.' The 'Copious Genealogical Account' of the bookseller's title-page is not borne out by the contents of the work, and Coker himself says that he has 'omitted to sett downe anie Pedigrees especiallie of modern Families, because in my Opinion it is not fitt they should bee divulged, for that they might

breed Emulation amongst Gentlemen and ill Will toward mee' (p. 127).

[Coker's Survey in King's Library, Brit. Mus.; Gough's British Topography, i. 319; Upcott's Eng. Topog. i. 173; Hutchins's Hist. of Dorset, 2nd ed. ii. 211, 213, iii. 272, 273, 279, 3rd ed. especially iii. 722–5; Mayo's Bibliotheca Dorsetiensis (1885), pp. 1, 2.] W. W.

COLBATCH, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1729), physician, a native of Worcester, where he practised for some years as an apothecary, was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1696, was knighted by George I on 5 June 1716, and died on 15 Jan. 1728–9. His books are ridiculed in Garth's 'Dispensary,' canto v. He published: 1. 'The New Light of Chirurgery,' 1695, 12mo. 2. 'Physico-Medical Essays,' 1696. 3. 'Causes and Nature of Gout,' 1697. 4. 'Extraordinary Cure of the Bite of a Viper by Acids,' 1698. 5. 'Collection of Tracts,' including the foregoing, 1700, 1704. 6. 'Further Considerations concerning Alkaly and Acid,' 1698. 7. 'Scheme for Methods to be taken should it please God to visit us with the Plague,' 1721. 8. 'Dissertation concerning Mistletoe, a remedy in Convulsive Distemper,' 3rd ed. 1723. 9. 'Dr. Colbatch's Legacy, or the Family Physician,' 1733. His earlier tracts called forth 'Examination of John Colbatch, his books,' by Richard Boulton, 1699.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 517; Cat. of Royal Medical and Chirurgical Soc.'s Library, i. 154, 264.]

COLBATCH, JOHN, D.D. (1664–1748), was admitted to St. Peter's, Westminster, as a scholar in 1680, and proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1683. He became fellow of his college, proceeding B.A. 1686, M.A. 1690, S.T.B. 1701, S.T.P. 1706. Upon first taking orders he was appointed chaplain to the British factory at Lisbon, where he remained some seven years, and wrote, at the request of Bishop Burnet, an 'Account of the State of Religion and Literature in Portugal,' for which he received promises of preferment from the bishop and from Queen Mary. He returned to England to prepare for Trinity College Gilbert Burnet, the bishop's eldest son, and in 1701, owing to the good offices of Bentley, was selected by the Duke of Somerset, chancellor of Cambridge University, as tutor to his eldest son, the Earl of Hertford. After two years at Cambridge Colbatch was persuaded by the duke to travel for two years more with his pupil on the continent, but at the end of the tour the duke suddenly quarrelled with him and dismissed him from his post, allowing him only his bare salary minus his personal expenses, and passing certain harsh reflections on his character. These reflections the duke was persuaded by Bentley to retract, but he refused additional salary or fulfilment of promises of preferment. Through Burnet's patronage he held from 1702 to 1720 a prebend's stall at Salisbury worth 20*l.* yearly. Colbatch returned to Cambridge at the age of forty disappointed. From 1707 till death he was professor there of casuistical divinity, and his lectures on moral philosophy brought him great reputation. Unfortunately his residence at Cambridge as fellow of Trinity involved him in the feud between the master and fellows of Trinity College. Colbatch at first was the chief counsellor of moderation, and published a pamphlet in defence of Bentley's contention that any B.D. or D.D. should, for college rooms or a college living, have priority of a master of arts. After the death of Bishop Moore (of Ely) in 1714 he felt it impossible to remain neutral in the quarrel, and his refusal in that year of Bentley's offer of the vice-mastership of the college began his long contest with the master. He took the lead of the fellows in the efforts made to cause Bishop Fleetwood, Moore's successor, to move against Bentley, and in 1716 came to an open rupture with the master, because he refused to accede to his claim to the vice-mastership. In 1720 there was another public quarrel between them, in which Colbatch had the best of it, and forced Bentley to agree to appointing him to the college living of Orwell, Cambridgeshire, which he held till his death. In 1720 also Bentley published a pamphlet violently abusing Colbatch, to whom he erroneously attributed Conyers Middleton's attack upon his proposals for a new edition of the Greek Testament. Colbatch endeavoured to get damages in the courts for this libel. In 1722 he issued a tract entitled 'Jus Academicum,' in which his irritation at the failure to bring Bentley to justice led him to use certain expressions questioning the authority of the court of king's bench over the university. For this Bentley brought an action. Unfortunately for Colbatch the judge imagined that certain thrusts intended for Bentley were aspersions upon the court of king's bench, and Colbatch, owing partly to his own want of tact at the trial in 1723, was fined 50*l.* and imprisoned for a week. In 1727 Bentley presented him with the old college clock for his church at Orwell, the one instance of kind feeling manifested during the quarrel. In 1729 Colbatch published, and in 1732 republished, a tract which finally was entitled 'A Defence of the Lord Bishop of Ely's Visitatorial Jurisdiction over Trinity College in general, and over the Master

thereof in particular.' In 1733 he wrote 'An Examination of the late Archdeacon Echard's Account of the Marriage Treaty between King Charles II and Queen Catharine, Infanta of Portugal,' defending Echard against Lord Lansdowne's criticisms. In 1738 he was prosecuted by Bentley as archdeacon of Ely because he refused certain fees due to the archdeacon at his visitation. The archdeacon had ceased to visit, but the fees nevertheless were usually paid. Colbatch was defeated in the courts, but showed the justice and reason of his course of action in a pamphlet entitled 'The Case of Proxies payable to Ecclesiastical Visitors.' He died on 11 Feb. 1748. He left 30*l.* a year to a charity school at Orwell, and was during his lifetime a considerable benefactor to the church.

[Alumni Westmon. p. 200; Cole's MSS. ii. 75, xlv. 243, 332; Monk's Life of Bentley, passim; Carter's Cambridgeshire, p. 247; Jebb's Bentley. An unfavourable, but confessedly biassed, estimate of Colbatch's motives in his quarrel with Bentley will be found in De Quincey's Essay on Richard Bentley.] R. B.

COLBORNE, Sir JOHN, first Baron Seaton (1778–1863), general, only son of Samuel Colborne of Lyndhurst, Hampshire, was born there on 16 Feb. 1778. He was educated at Christ's Hospital, and entered the army as an ensign in the 20th regiment on 10 July 1794, winning every step of promotion without purchase. He was promoted lieutenant on 4 Sept. 1795, and captain-lieutenant on 11 Aug. 1799, in which year he was first engaged in war in the fruitless expedition to the Helder. In 1801 he accompanied his regiment to Egypt, being promoted captain on 12 Jan. 1800 shortly before it sailed. From Egypt the 20th went to Malta, and then to Sicily, and Colborne particularly distinguished himself at Maida, and shortly afterwards Sir John Moore took notice of him, secured his promotion to the rank of major on 21 Jan. 1808, and made him his military secretary. He accompanied Sir John Moore to Sweden and to Portugal, and was by his side all through the retreat to Corunna, and when the general was dying he said to Colonel Paul Anderson, 'Anderson, remember you go to —— and tell him it is my request, and that I request that he will give Major Colborne a lieutenant-colonelcy. He has been long with me, and I know him to be most worthy of it.' The general's dying request was of course granted, and Colborne was, on 2 Feb. 1809, gazetted to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 5th garrison battalion, from which he exchanged to the 66th regiment on 2 Nov. 1809, and to the 52nd Oxfordshire light infantry on 18 July 1811. In Aug. 1809 Colborne joined Wellington in the Peninsula. He was at once sent on a mission to the Spanish headquarters and witnessed and reported upon the defeat of General Areizaga at Oçana. He then joined the 66th, and was present at Busaco, and in the following year temporarily commanded a brigade of the second division as senior colonel at the battle of Albuera. Directly after that battle he assumed the command of the 52nd, one of the three famous regiments which formed the light brigade and the nucleus of the famous light division. He first took them into action in storming the fort of San Francisco, an outwork of Ciudad Rodrigo, where he was so severely wounded that he was absent from the engagements which followed. He returned to the army in July 1813 and in Sept. he assumed temporary command of the left brigade of the light division through the illness of major-general Skerrett, and commanded it through the great battles of the Nivelle and the Nive. In Jan. 1814 he reverted to the command of his old regiment and commanded it at the battles of Orthes and Toulouse. On the conclusion of peace he was promoted colonel 4 June 1814, given a gold cross and three clasps, and on the extension of the order of the Bath was made one of the first K.C.B.'s (Jan. 1815), and aide-de-camp to the prince regent June 1814. When Napoleon escaped from Elba, the 52nd, under the command of Colborne, was ordered to Belgium, and brigaded with the 71st and 95th regiments under Major-general Adam [see Adam, Sir Frederick] in the division of Lord Hill. This division was posted on the extreme right of the English position in order to keep open the communications with Hal; but when it was perceived that Napoleon was not trying to turn the English line, but to force his way through it, the brigade gradually moved forward so as to be able to pour in a flank fire on any charge in column that might be made within its reach. The opportunity arrived when the Old Guard advanced to the charge; then Colborne, who, as Napier says, was 'a man of singular talent for war,' suddenly fired a volley into the flank of the dense column, and then charged it and routed it. Whether this charge of Colborne's really defeated the Old Guard and won the battle of Waterloo is a point which will always be disputed, but it is perfectly certain that he defeated a body of the guard, either the main body or a detached portion, and most probably the second line. Anyhow there can be no doubt that the Duke of Wellington never gave fair credit to Colborne's exploit. Colborne, however, received the distinguished orders of Maria Theresa and St. George, and he was promoted major-general

in 1825. He became lieutenant-governor of Guernsey in 1821. There he made himself both useful and popular, especially by restoring the Elizabeth College, with its rich foundation, to a legitimate purpose. In 1828 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada, an appointment he vacated on his promotion to the rank of lieutenant-general in 1838. At the moment he was preparing to leave Canada the Canadian rebellion broke out; Colborne was at once ordered, if he had not embarked, to assume the office of governor-general and commander-in-chief. He quelled the rebellion so speedily, and acted with such prudence, that his elevation to the peerage as Lord Seaton of Seaton in Devonshire, on 14 Dec. 1839, was received with universal approbation. From 1843 to 1849 he was lord high commissioner of the Ionian Islands, and made a G.C.M.G. in the former year. In 1854 he was promoted general and transferred from the colonelcy of the 26th regiment to that of the 2nd life guards. From 1855 to 1860 he acted as commander of the forces in Ireland, and was sworn a privy councillor in that country. On 30 March 1860, on his retirement, he was created a field-marshal. His health soon began to decline, and on 17 April 1863 he died at Valetta House, Torquay, aged 85. He married on 21 June 1813, Elizabeth, daughter of J. Yonge, rector of Newton Ferrers, Devonshire, and left two sons, both generals in the army, besides other children.

[Leeke's Lord Seaton's Regiment at Waterloo, 1866, in which the author asserts that the battle was won by Lord Seaton, and especially vol. ii. chap. xlvi., which contains a biography of the general.] H. M. S.

COLBURN, HENRY (*d.* 1855), publisher, began his career in the shop of Mr. William Earle, a bookseller in Albemarle Street, and was afterwards in the service of Mr. Morgan, who kept a circulating library in Conduit Street. With the assistance of Mr. Frederick Shoberl he started in 1814 'The New Monthly Magazine and Universal Register,' in opposition to the old 'Monthly Magazine' of Sir Richard Phillips. Dr. Watkins and Alaric Watts were among the first editors. A new series was commenced in 1820 under the care of Thomas Campbell, the terms of agreement with whom are given by Beattie (*Life*, ii. 357). Bulwer Lytton (1832), Theodore Hook, and Harrison Ainsworth (3rd ser., 1836) successively filled the editorial chair. The magazine came to an end in 1875. Colburn succeeded to the proprietorship of Morgan's Library in 1816, and carried on the business with advantage until he resigned it to Messrs. Saunders & Otley, in order to devote himself entirely to the production instead of the circulation of light literature. Lady Morgan's 'France' (1817) was one of his earliest successful ventures. A furious attack in the 'Quarterly Review' (April 1817), as not unfrequently happens, did more good than harm to the book, which, however, owed much of its popularity to the skilful advertising of the publisher.

On 25 Jan. 1817 he brought out the first number of the 'Literary Gazette,' price one shilling. Mr. H. E. Lloyd, a clerk in the foreign department of the Post Office, and a Miss Ross appear to have been joint editors. The department of fine arts was under the care of William Paulet Carey [q. v.] After the twenty-sixth number (19 July 1817) W. Jerdan purchased a third share of the property and became sole editor. Messrs. Longman also purchased a third, and with a brilliant staff of contributors the periodical was rapidly successful, alike in a financial and a literary sense. In 1842 Jerdan became sole proprietor. The 'Gazette,' whose history is told in Jerdan's 'Autobiography' (1852–3, 4 vols. 12mo), was incorporated with the 'Parthenon' in 1862. It was the earliest weekly newspaper devoted to literature, science, and the arts which obtained repute and authority. At the suggestion of Upcott the topographer Colburn brought out the first edition of Evelyn's 'Diary' in 1818, a speculation only paralleled by his publication of Pepys's 'Diary' in 1825. At the height of Hook's headlong London career Colburn offered him 600*l.* for a novel, and 'Sayings and Doings' (1824) was the result. Six thousand copies of the three volumes are said to have been sold. On 31 Dec. 1827 Colburn wrote to Jerdan that he had joined the new literary journal, the 'Athenæum,' 'in consequence of the injustice done to my authors generally (who are on the liberal side) by the "Literary Gazette"' (*Autob.* iv. 68). He was constantly speculating in journalism. In 1828 he founded the 'Court Journal;' in the following year he brought out the 'United Service Magazine and Naval and Military Gazette;' and he had some interest in the 'Sunday Times.' He was a man of keen business perception, but just and liberal in his transactions. His name is now chiefly remembered in connection with his magazine, and with the series of 'Colburn's Modern Standard Novelists' (1835–41, 19 vols. 12mo), containing works by Bulwer Lytton, Lady Morgan, R. P. Ward, Horace Smith, Captain Marryat, T. H. Lister, Theodore Hook, G. P. R. James, and G. R. Gleig. There were also numbered among 'my authors' Ainsworth, Disraeli, Banim, and all the fashionable novelists of the day.

In 1830 he took his printer, Richard Bentley (1794–1871) [q. v.], into a partnership, which was, however, dissolved in August 1832. Having first set up business again at Windsor for a short time, Colburn paid a forfeiture for breaking the covenant not to commence publishing within twenty miles of London, and opened a house in Great Marlborough Street. He finally retired from business in favour of Messrs. Hurst & Blackett, but kept his name attached to a few books. These were Warburton's 'Crescent and the Cross,' the 'Diaries' of Evelyn and Pepys, Miss Strickland's 'Lives,' Burke's 'Peerage,' &c., the copyrights of which produced at Messrs. Southgate's, on 26 May 1857, about 14,000*l.* (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iii. 458). Colburn amassed a considerable fortune, his property being sworn as under 35,000*l.* He was twice married, the second time to Eliza Anne, only daughter of Captain Crosbie, who survived him. He died at his house in Bryanston Square on 16 Aug. 1855.

[Gent. Mag. November 1855; Curwen's History of Booksellers (1873), pp. 279–95; A. A. Watts, Alaric Watts, a narrative, 1884; P. J. Murray's Life of John Banim, 1857; Timperley's Encyclopædia, 1839, p. 931.] H. R. T.

COLBY, THOMAS FREDERICK, LL.D. (1784–1852), major-general, and director of the ordnance survey, belonged to a family of property in South Wales. He was the eldest child of Major Thomas Colby, royal marines (*d.* 1813), by his wife, Cornelia Hadden, sister of Major-general Hadden, royal artillery, sometime surveyor-general of the ordnance. He was born at St. Margaret's-next-Rochester on 1 Sept. 1784. His boyhood was passed in charge of his father's sisters at the family place, Rhosygilwen, near Newcastle Emlyn, South Wales, and at school at Northfleet, Kent, under the Rev. W. Crakelt, M.A., translator of Manduit's 'Spherical Trigonometry,' and adapter of various educational works. Thence he was transferred to the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, and passed out for the royal engineers before attaining the age of seventeen. His commissions were as follows: second lieutenant royal engineers, 2 July 1801; first lieutenant, 6 Aug. 1802; captain (second), 1 July 1807; brevet major, 19 July 1821; regimental lieutenant-colonel, 29 July 1825; regimental colonel, 10 Jan. 1837; major-general, 9 Nov. 1846.

At the beginning of the present century the system of triangulation carried on in 1784 and 1787 by General Roy, under the auspices of the Royal Society, for the geodetic connection of Greenwich and Paris observatories, and resumed after Roy's death by the board of ordnance for a survey of South Britain, had extended over the southern counties into Devonshire and Cornwall. It was becoming the custom to attach young engineer officers to the survey for a time to learn topographical drawing under the ordnance draughtsmen. Either in this way or through the good offices of his uncle, Colonel Hadden, royal artillery, at that time secretary to the master-general, young Colby attracted the notice of Major Mudge, director of the ordnance survey, who asked that he should be attached in some permanent manner to that duty. The request was granted the same day, 12 Jan. 1802, on which date commenced the future General Colby's connection with the ordnance survey, which ultimately extended over a period of forty-five years. Up to that date the British ordnance survey had helped little towards the solution of the great astronomical problem of the earth's figure, but the tardy completion of a new zenith-sector, a noble instrument, ordered by the board of ordnance from the famous maker, Ramsden, years before, induced Major Mudge to apply the projected extension northwards of the ordnance triangulation to the measurement of an arc of the meridian between Dunnose, Isle of Wight, and a station near the mouth of the Tees, and the young lieutenant's first services appear to have been in connection with the sector observations made at Dunnose in the summer of 1802. In December 1803, when on duty at Liskeard, Colby met with a fearful accident through the bursting of a pistol loaded with small shot with which he was practising, his left hand being so shattered as to necessitate amputation at the wrist, and part of the barrel or charge being permanently lodged in the skull, so as to seriously affect his health through life, and eventually to cause his death. Youth, a vigorous constitution, and the kind care of friends carried him through this trial, and he recovered sufficiently to resume his survey duties, and in the face of lifelong difficulties, which would have daunted any ordinary man, he persevered in his profession. In 1804 he was observing the pole star for azimuths at Beaumaris; in 1806 he was assisting Colonel Mudge in the measurement of a base-line on Rhuddlan Marsh, near St. Asaph, and in astronomical observations in Delamere Forest, Cheshire, and on the Yorkshire moors; later, again, he was selecting trigonometrical stations on the mountains in South Wales. The intervals were spent in the ordnance map office, in the Tower of London, in computing results and superintending the construction and engraving of the ordnance

maps, the publication of which was, however, suspended during the continuance of the war. In 1811 appeared the third volume of 'Trigonometrical Survey of England—An Account of the Trigonometrical Survey extending over the period 1800–1809. By Lieut.-colonel Mudge, Royal Artillery, and Capt. Colby, Royal Engineers,' the first two volumes of the work containing accounts of the previous surveys reprinted from 'Philosophical Transactions.' Meanwhile, in July 1809, Colonel Mudge had been appointed lieutenant governor of the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, and Colby became the chief executive officer of the survey.

In 1813 it was decided to extend the measurement of the meridional line between Dunnose and the mouth of the Tees into Scotland, in combination with a mineralogical survey entrusted to Dr. McCulloch. In that and the following year Colby and his chief assistant, James Gardner, were busily engaged in selecting stations in the south-west of Scotland, and observing from them with the great theodolite belonging to the survey. The Waterloo year brought extra work at the Tower map office, and the Scottish observations, completing the connection between Cumberland, Isle of Man, part of the north coast of Ireland and the south-west of Scotland as far as Ayr, were carried out by Gardner, but in 1816–17 Colby was again in the field carrying the triangulation round the eastern coast towards the Orkneys and Shetland, and in the latter year, in conjunction with Gardner, measured the base-line of Belhelvie Links, near Aberdeen, the only base-line in Scotland. He was also engaged in observations in Shetland with M. Biot, who had been deputed by the French Institute to make pendulum and other observations there in connection with the prolongation of the arc of the meridian, the measurement of which had been carried from the Balearic Isles, through France, to Dunkirk. Unfortunately, owing to petty causes, which have been discussed at some length by Colby's biographer (Portlock, *Mem. of Colby*, pp. 73–84), there was an utter want of harmony between the two observers. Colby, however, afterwards accompanied General Mudge to Dunkirk, and took part in the observations made, in conjunction with MM. Biot and Arago, with Ramsden's sector, which was set up in Dunkirk arsenal. In 1819 Colby was again engaged in Scotland, the season's work commencing, early in May, on Corrie Habbie, Banff, and ending in Caithness at the end of September. One of his subalterns, the late Lieutenant-colonel Dawson, has left some reminiscences of Colby's extraordinary activity and of the arduous character of the survey duties in the highlands (*ib.* pp. 131–53). During the summer, when exploring the eastern side of Inverness, Ross, and Caithness, and the mainland of Orkney, with a party of artillerymen, and afterwards the western sides of Ross and Skye with a fresh party, Colby traversed on foot 1,099 miles in forty-five consecutive days, including Sundays and other rest days, besides scaling many heights, as in the Coolin range in Skye, the ascent of which involved some mountaineering skill. While thus employed in Scotland Colby was made LL.D. of the university of Aberdeen and F.R.S. Edinburgh.

Early in 1820 General Mudge died, and the Duke of Wellington, then master-general of the ordnance, after consulting Sir Joseph Banks and other scientific authorities, appointed Colby to succeed him at the head of the survey (*Mem. of Colby*, pp. 106–7). On 13 April 1820 Colby became a fellow of the Royal Society of London. Later in the same year Lord Melville nominated him to a seat on the board of longitude, which he retained until the board was dissolved by act of parliament in 1828. He also became an associate and afterwards an honorary member of the Institution of Civil Engineers, in the proceedings of which he always continued to manifest active interest. Living constantly in London, then the headquarters of the survey, and possessing, in addition to his pay, moderate private means, he was a most untiring worker in the cause of science. His name appears among the proprietors of the London Institute, in Finsbury Circus, as early as 1818. He was one of the founders of the Royal Astronomical Society, and with Colonel Mark Beaufoy, Dr. Olinthus Gregory, Troughton, the mathematical instrument maker, and one or two more fellows of the Royal Society, was charged with the task of framing rules and regulations for its government. He was also one of the early members of the Athenæum Club. After General Mudge's death there was a cessation of the mountain work of the survey; but in 1821 Colby was employed in making observations in Orkney and Shetland, and on the two lone islets of Faira and Foula; and in 1821–3 he was deputed by the Royal Society, in conjunction with Captain H. Kater, late of 12th foot, an Indian geodesist of great experience, to co-operate with MM. Arago and Matthieu, acting on behalf of the French Institute, in verifying the observations made forty years previously for connecting the observations of Greenwich and Paris. The results are given in 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1828. To facilitate the observations across the Channel

between Folkestone and Calais, Fresnel's compound lenses, then new to science, were used at night, and to Colby's notes thereupon, communicated to his friend Robert Stevenson, the engineer of the Bell Rock lighthouse, we owe the adoption of these lenses in British lighthouses (A. Stevenson, *Treatise on Lighthouses*, ii. 5, in Weale's series).

In 1824 a survey of Ireland was ordered after a very careful consideration of the subject before a select committee of the House of Commons, which recommended that the work should be entrusted to the ordnance (*Parl. Reports*, 1824, viii. 77, 79). The Duke of Wellington, as master-general, selected Colby to plan and execute the survey, and left the number and selection of persons to be employed thereon entirely to him (*Wellington Supp. Despatches*, iv. 219, 333). Into this, the great work of his life, Colby forthwith entered with all his energy and skill. Being intended to facilitate a general valuation of property throughout Ireland, with a view to secure a more equal distribution of local taxation, the survey was required to be so precise that the accuracy of the details should be unquestioned, while yet the cost was to be kept within reasonable limits. Colby determined to make it dependent on chain measurement, controlled by a very complete system of primary, secondary, and minor triangulation, allowing of the fixation of a trigonometrical point for each four hundred statute acres. He also decided to have the work carried on under direct official supervision, instead of by contracts with civil practitioners, a practice then largely followed in the ordnance survey of England. For this reason he adopted a military plan of organisation, and obtained the Duke of Wellington's approval of a plan for raising three companies of sappers and miners to be trained in survey duties. The cost of these three companies of 105 men each, who could at any time be made available for the ordinary service of the country, was defrayed out of the annual parliamentary grants for the survey. Later, as the work progressed, he subdivided the duties into so many different branches, serving as mutual checks, that he was enabled to avail himself of the natural aptitude of the lower orders of Irish, large numbers of whom were employed on the survey. The Irish survey was begun by Colby with a small party of sappers on Divis mountain, near Belfast, in 1825. Not approving of the appliances used or proposed for base-line measurements, Colby instituted a series of experiments on the expansion and contraction of metal bars under variations of temperature, guided by which he eventually devised a dual arrangement of brass and iron, called by him a 'compensation bar,' which, with an ingenious arrangement of connecting microscopes, forms the beautiful apparatus known by his name, and since used in base-measurements in all parts of the world (*Mem. of Colby*, pp. 268–72). With this apparatus a base-line, eight miles long, was measured under Colby's personal superintendence, on the southern side of Lough Foyle, in 1827–8, an account of which was published long afterwards by order of the board of ordnance (*An Account of the Measurement of the Lough Foyle Base*, 1847). Colby ordered two ten-foot iron standard bars to be constructed, to serve as a permanent record of the length of the compensation bars and of the base-measurements therewith at a temperature of 62° Fahr.; likewise two three-foot bars, which in March 1834 he caused to be compared by a committee of experts with the parliamentary standard yard, and which bars formed part of the evidence on which the parliamentary committee had to rely for the restoration of the standard yard, after the latter was destroyed by the fire which burned down the houses of parliament in the autumn of the same year. Colby's biographer also claims for him that he was the first to point out the collateral advantages to be derived from combining with the national survey researches and collections illustrative of the geology, natural history, statistics, and antiquities, especially as regards local names, of the country. His ideas on this subject were overruled by financial considerations, but have since borne rich fruit in many quarters.

The great difficulty at the outset was the want of a trained staff, training in such duties being a work of time. Hence the progress made was slow and unsatisfactory, and an idea arose that the methods adopted were too refined for the particular purpose in view (*Wellington Supp. Despatches*, iv. 331, 333). These representations led to the appointment of an engineer committee, with Sir James Carmichael Smyth at its head, which, after a vexatious inquiry, recommended the adoption of more rapid but less accurate methods than those in use.

In 1828 Colby married Elizabeth Hester Boyd, second daughter of Archibald Boyd of Londonderry, sometime treasurer of that county. By this lady, who was a descendant of the Errol and Kilmarnock families, and on her mother's side of the Earls of Angus, he had a family of four sons and three daughters. After his marriage Colby removed from London to Dublin, residing at first in Merrion Square, and afterwards at Knockmaroon Lodge, at the gates of Phœnix Park, within

easy distance of the survey office, which was established in the old Mountjoy barracks.

Under Colby's personal superintendence the organisation of the survey steadily developed, and the attempt to substitute speed for accuracy having been finally abandoned in 1832, the work began to progress more satisfactorily. In May 1833 the publication of the first Irish county—Londonderry—in fifty sheets, took place. Other counties followed in quick succession, so that on the completion of the map in 1847 there had been issued 1,939 sheets, surveyed and plotted on a scale of six inches to the statute mile, and which in the completeness of the details, the elaborate system of check and countercheck applied to them, and in harmony of artistic style and finish, far surpassed anything of the kind before produced. The amount of work involved in their preparation is indicated by the fact that from 1828 to the completion of the Irish survey in 1846, the average force employed thereon was twenty officers, two hundred sappers and miners, and two thousand civilian assistants, the expenditure during that time amounting to 720,000*l*. After he had got his system into working order, and finished maps were annually completed to the extent of two million to three million acres, Colby, as the ordnance records prove, did not hesitate year after year to take upon himself the responsibility of exceeding by large sums the votes sanctioned by parliament, rather than diminish the rates of expenditure and progress by discharging qualified assistants. To keep down the current expenditure, Colby for some time did not draw his own salary. When he subsequently applied for the arrears, they were refused and never paid. That the scientific accuracy on which Colby so strongly insisted was, in the highest sense, utilitarian and economical in its results, is shown by the following passage in the 'Annual Report of the Royal Astronomical Society' for 1852–3 (p. 16): 'It (the Irish map) has formed the basis of the poor-law boundaries in detail, determining the localities called electoral divisions, according to which the poor-law assessment is made; it has served for the poor-law valuation, which includes tenements, and which is distinct from the town-land or general valuation of all Ireland; it has been used as a means of obtaining an accurate annual return, at a very small cost, of every variety of agricultural produce in Ireland; it has been made the basis of the Irish census, and employed in the sale of property, the boundaries of fields and farms sold being laid down on the map and accurately coloured, and each map subsequently "enrolled," so that at any future time the property sold can be traced on the map, and from it identified on the ground; it has further been employed in carrying out the provisions of the Land Improvements Act; and last, but not least, it has greatly facilitated the task of carrying on in the most economical manner the various engineering works executed in the country.'

To these results thus achieved must be added a very complete series of tidal observations, made under Colby's direction during the progress of the survey, at twenty-two different stations round Ireland, and extending over a period of two months. The astronomer royal, in a paper on the 'Law of the Tides on the Coasts of Ireland,' based on them, observed: 'The circumstances of place, simultaneity, extent of plan, and conformity of plan appear to give them extraordinary value, and extent of time alone appears wanting to render them the most important series of tide observations that has ever been made' (*Philos. Trans.* 1845, p. 1). When Colby commenced the Irish survey, there was, strictly speaking, no topographical staff. At the close of the survey all branches of the work had been organised in one harmonious whole, and the country was in possession of a topographic corps composed of engineer officers, sappers, and civilians, which was, and has continued, second to none in the world. Among other improvements introduced by Colby during its progress may be mentioned the now familiar process of electrotyping, whereby the maps can be reproduced from duplicate plates without wearing out the originals; the introduction of contours or equi-distant level lines on the six-inch maps, the feasibility of such an undertaking at moderate cost having been previously ascertained by experiment in the barony of Ennishowen; and the training of picked men of the sappers and miners (now royal engineers) in the use of the larger instruments, whereby the services of an extra number of good geodesical observers (with whom strong sight and steadiness of hand are the chief essentials) were secured to the country at small cost. In 1833 Sir Henry, then Mr. De la Beche, suggested the preparation of a geological map of the west of England, which, after some deliberation, was entrusted by the government to Colby in conjunction with the projector, the ordnance finding the funds and engraving the maps, and Mr. De la Beche being answerable for the accuracy of the geological details placed on them. The arrangement continued in force until 1845, when the geological survey was transferred to the department of woods and forests. With this exception, and the publication of the sheets of the one-inch

ordnance map of England and Wales, which had been resumed, the operations of the British survey were at a standstill after the death of General Mudge until 1838, when the survey of Scotland was resumed, and Colby removed from Dublin to London. In that year he made his last appearance as an observer in the field on Ben Hutig in Sutherlandshire. Two years later, on the urgent representations of various scientific bodies in England and Scotland of the advantages which had attended the publication of the ordnance maps of Ireland, the government consented to extend these advantages to the six counties in England remaining unsurveyed, viz. Lancashire, Yorkshire, Cumberland, Westmoreland, Durham, and Northumberland, and to the whole of Scotland, the survey of which was ordered to be conducted and the maps engraved on the six-inch scale, while the publication of the one-inch map was continued for the rest of England. The assistants employed on the Irish survey, as they completed their work, were successively transferred to England, part, after a while, being removed to Scotland. The work was proceeding very slowly when, in November 1846, just as the sheets of the last Irish county were preparing for issue, Colby attained the rank of major-general, and in accordance with the rule of the service was retired from the post he had so long held. Thenceforward he devoted himself to the education of his sons, residing for some time at Bonn, on the Rhine. He died at New Brighton, near Birkenhead, in the midst of his tenderly attached home circle, on 9 Oct. 1852, in the sixty-ninth year of his age. A monument was erected to him in St. James's cemetery, Liverpool.

Colby was a knight of Denmark, a distinction conferred in recognition of aid afforded by the ordnance survey to the Danish geodesists under Professor Schumacher; a LL.D. of the university of Aberdeen, a member of the Royal Irish Academy, fellow of the Royal Societies of London and Edinburgh, and of various learned societies of London and Dublin, and a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers. While living he received no mark of distinction from his own country; but after his death his eminent public services were recognised by the grant of a life pension to his widow. The only entry of authorship under his name in the 'Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books' is a reprint of an address delivered before the Irish Geological Society, the 'Survey of the County of Londonderry' (Dublin, 1837, 4to), which appears under his name in most catalogues, being there assigned, by cross reference, to one of his assistants, Sir E. Larcom.

In person Colby was rather short, with a wiry active frame. The best likeness of him is considered to be a bust in the ordnance map office, Southampton. Notwithstanding the loss of one hand, his dexterity as an instrumental observer was remarkable. His brother officers have testified to his single-mindedness, his kindly and unselfish nature. His administrative qualifications are shown in his apt choice of assistants as well as in the scope and results of their united labours.

[General Colby's family claims to be of Norfolk descent. A pedigree of two or three generations of Colby of South Wales is given in T. F. Colby's Addenda to Colby of Great Torrington, Devonshire, with notices of families of the same name in other counties, a pamphlet privately printed in 1880, of which there is a copy in the British Museum. A memoir of General Colby, by the late Major-general J. E. Portlock, at one time his most trusted subaltern, appears in Papers on Subjects connected with the Royal Engineers, vols. iii. iv. v., and was afterwards published as Memoirs of the Life of General Colby (London, 1869). Obituary notices appeared in Abstracts Roy. Soc. 1853, Annual Report R. Astronom. Soc. 1852–3, Annual Report Institution of Civil Engineers, 1852–3; the two last, which are the best, were subsequently issued as separate reprints. The art. 'Trigonometrical Surveying' in Encyc. Brit. 8th ed., and one on the Irish survey in Brit. Almanac and Companion, 1849, may be consulted; also the chapters on the 'survey companies' in Captain and Quartermaster Connolly's Hist. Roy. Sappers and Miners; also Accounts and Papers, 1844, xxx. 527; also the Reports on Ordnance expenditure in Sessional Papers of various dates up to 1849; also the various publications of the Ordnance Survey relating to the period in question, and the Records of the Board of Ordnance (Ordnance In-Papers) now in the Public Record Office, London.] H. M. C.

COLCHESTER, first Baron. [See Abbot, Charles, 1757–1829.]

COLCHU, Saint (*d.* 792), of the family of Ua Dunechda, was ferleighinn or prelector, that is in modern style head-master, of the famous school of Clonmacnoise. He is termed in the 'Annals' 'chief scribe and master of the Scots' (Irish), the office of scribe being so honourable in those days that the title was frequently added to enhance the celebrity of an abbot or bishop; and from the specimens which have come down to us, such as the 'Book of Kells,' many of them appear to have been artists of no mean skill. He was also known as 'Colchu the wise,' and the 'general opinion was that no one in his age or country was equal to him in learning or superior in sanctity.' The only literary production of his of which we have any notice is that which

bears the peculiar title of the 'Scuap Crabhaigh,' or 'the sweeping brush of devotion,' which Colgan had in his possession and meant to publish, though he never carried out his intention. The name was probably suggested by St. Luke xi. 25, where the soul from which the unclean spirit is gone forth is described as 'swept' ('scopis mundatam,' Vulg.)

The chief subject of interest connected with him is his correspondence with Alcuin [q. v.] Only one letter of the series has been preserved: it is from Alcuin to Colchu, and throws considerable light on Colchu's position in the literary world and the influence of the Irish on the continent in that age. It was published by Ussher and forms the eighteenth in his 'Sylloge Epistolarum.' The superscription is, 'To the blessed master and pious father Colchu, from the humble Levite Alcuin.' Alcuin calls him his holy father and speaks of himself as his son. The writer was at this time the preceptor and confidential adviser of Charlemagne, and he mentions Irish friends of Colchu as being with him in France. In reply to Colchu's desire for information on foreign affairs, he tells him of the progress of the church in Europe, lamenting at the same time the Saracen conquests in Asia and Africa respecting which he had previously written to him in detail. Alcuin in conclusion refers to certain presents which he sends Colchu from Charlemagne and himself. 'I have sent,' he says, 'fifty sicli of silver to the brethren, of the king's alms, and fifty of my own; thirty of the king's alms to the southern brethren of Baldhuninega, and thirty of my own; twenty sicli of the alms of the father of the family of Areida, and twenty of my own; and to every hermit three sicli of pure silver.' At the present value of silver this sum of two hundred or more siculi would be worth 10*l.* or 11*l.*, but the value would be immensely greater at the early period of which we are treating.

The studies of Colchu were chiefly directed to the elucidation of the epistles of St. Paul, whom he accepted as his 'special master and patron in the spirit as well as in the letter,' and the story went that one day when returning with his books on his shoulder, St. Paul appeared in person, relieved him of the satchel, and bore it for him to his destination. An important theological discussion took place among the learned men of the school of Clonmacnoise; and the fathers of another establishment, with some others of high position and learning, took the opposite side to Colchu. The final decision was in his favour, his knowledge of the epistles of St. Paul giving him the advantage. It was after this, and no doubt in consequence of the ability of which he had given proof, that he was appointed to the responsible position of headmaster. It is to be regretted that we have no information as to the nature of the question under discussion. Colgan discusses the meaning of his name. Alcuin writes it Coelchu, which he interprets 'slight or thin hound.' Another form is Colga, which he thinks may be for Colg-cu, 'fierce hound.' The application of the name hound to an ecclesiastic was derived from secular usage, the word cu entering into the composition of the names of some of the most famous personages in Irish history and legend. His day is 20 Feb.

[Colgan's Acta Sanct. 20 Feb.; Petrie's Essay on the Round Towers, pp. 214–21; Annals of the Four Masters, i. 397; Ussher's Works, iv. 466; Reeves's Adamnan, p. 57, note; Lanigan's Eccl. Hist. iii. 207; Hallam's State of Europe during the Middle Ages, iii. 520; Stowe Missal in Royal Irish Academy; C. O'Conor's Dissertations on the History of Ireland, p. 219.] T. O.

COLCLOUGH, JOHN HENRY (1769–1798), Irish rebel, was descended from the old family of Colclough which had settled in Wexford in the time of Edward III. Owing to the importunity of his tenants he joined the insurrection of 1798, and acted as one of the leaders at the battle of New Ross. On the occupation of Wexford by the royalists he fled along with Bagenal Beauchamp Harvey [q. v.] to the Saltee Islands, where for some time he lay concealed in a cave. He was tried by court-martial and executed on Wexford Bridge on 28 June 1798.

[Madden's United Irishmen; Edward Hay's History of the Insurrection in Wexford in 1798, Dublin, 1803; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography.] T. F. H.

COLDEN, CADWALLADER (1688–1776), botanist, author, and lieutenant-governor of New York, son of the Rev. Alexander Colden, was born at Dunse in Scotland, of which place his father was minister, on 17 Feb. 1688. He was educated at the university of Edinburgh, where he took the degree of M.D. in 1705, and then went to the state of Pennsylvania, where he practised his profession from 1708 to 1715. In the latter year he returned to England, where he published his first scientific work on 'Animal Secretions,' and after a short visit to Scotland he went back again to Pennsylvania in 1716. In 1718 he removed to New York, and in the following year commenced his official life, when he was appointed the first surveyor-general of the colony of New York and a master in chancery by Governor Hunter. In 1720 he was made a member of the king's council by Governor Burnet, and from

that time his life was divided between politics and science. His most interesting, but least scientific, work was his 'History of the Five Indian Nations of Canada,' published in 1727, which passed through several editions. Of his medical works the best known are his 'Account of Diseases prevalent in America,' 1736, and his 'Essay on the Cause and Remedy of the Yellow Fever so fatal at New York in 1743;' and his devotion to pure science is shown by his 'Treatise on Gravitation' (1745), subsequently enlarged and republished as 'Principles of Action in Matter, with a Treatise annexed on the Elements of Fluxions or Differential Calculus.' But his favourite study was botany; he introduced the Linnæan system into America only a few months after its publication in Europe, and he sent a description of between three hundred and four hundred American plants to Linnæus, who published it in the 'Acta Upsaliensia' (1743), and who in recognition of his correspondent's energy called a new genus of plants the *Coldenia*. Besides writing to Linnæus, Colden regularly corresponded with the most eminent men of science, both in Europe and America, such as Lord Macclesfield, Gronovius, and Benjamin Franklin, and enjoyed a great reputation among his contemporaries. Colden rose to the rank of senior member of council, and in that capacity administered the government before the arrival of Governor George Clinton, whom he received and inducted into office in July 1748. About 1755 he received a large grant of lands some nine miles from Newburgh on the Hudson, where he was exposed to Indian attacks, and from that time he only lived at New York for part of the year. In politics he was a strong royalist and partisan of prerogative; he was never tired of inveighing against the democratic lawyers, and he even went so far as to propose the establishment of an hereditary council of landholders in the colony of New York, who should have similar legislative powers to the English House of Lords. His principles naturally made him popular with the English authorities, and after administering the government as president in 1760 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of the colony of New York in 1761. As lieutenant-governor he had to administer the government upon the death or during the absence of a governor, and during one of these periods, in October 1765, the stamped paper made necessary by Grenville's Stamp Act reached New York. The official distributor of stamps refused to receive it, so Colden swore to issue it himself, and retired with it to Fort George, where he strengthened himself with a garrison of marines. The people of New York assembled to protest against it, and Colden ordered the marines to fire upon them, but in vain. The people, however, satisfied themselves with seizing his carriages, dragging them in torchlight procession through the town, and finally burning them with effigies of Colden himself and the devil on the bowling-green of New York (Bancroft, *History of the United States of America*, iii. 521). The old man once or twice administered the government again, but in 1775, after the Declaration of Independence and the return of Governor Tryon, he retired to his seat on Long Island, where he died on 28 Sept. 1776. Colden left many manuscripts behind him, including a series of meteorological observations, a daily register of the barometer and thermometer during the greater part of his residence in America, and memoirs on vital movement, the properties of light, the intelligence of animals, and the phenomena attaching to the mixture of metals. A. Garden describes him as 'a truly great philosepher and very great and ingenious botanist.' Colden's son was a distinguished mathematician and natural philosopher, and his grandson, a well-known lawyer, was for some time a senator for the state of New York in the congress of the United States.

[Drake's Dict. of American Biog.; Bancroft's Hist. of the United States of America; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 484.] H. M. S.

COLDINGHAM, GEOFFREY de (*fl.* 1214), historian of the church of Durham, was, according to the heading prefixed to the manuscripts of his book, sacrist of Coldingham priory, a 'cell' or dependent establishment of the priory of Durham. Of his life nothing is known. His history begins with the death of Bishop William de St. Barbara in 1152, and ends abruptly with the election of Morgan (an alleged natural son of Henry II) to the bishopric in 1214. From this point the work was continued by Robert de Graystanes, afterwards himself bishop-elect of Durham. Two manuscripts of Geoffrey's work are known to exist, one of them in the possession of the dean and chapter of York, and the other in the British Museum (Cotton Tit. A 2). The book was first edited, from the Cotton MS., by Wharton, in his 'Anglia Sacra' (1691); but the edition swarms with the grossest blunders, besides many important omissions. A satisfactory edition of Geoffrey is included in the volume 'Historiæ Dunelmensis Scriptores Tres,' edited by the Rev. J. Raine, and published by the Surtees Society in 1839.

[Raine's Preface to Hist. Dun. Script. Tres; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 715.] H. B.

COLDOCK, FRANCIS (1530–1602), stationer and printer, 'by birth a gentleman' (so runs his widow's monument), was apprenticed to William Bonham, and made free of the Stationers' Company 2 Dec. 1557 (ARBER, *Transcript*, i. 70), began to take apprentices 6 July 1558, was under warden in 1580 and 1582, upper warden in 1587 and 1588, and was twice master, in 1591 and 1595. The first entry to him in the Registers is for Bishop Bale's 'Declaration of E. Bonner's Articles' in 1561, which, however, was printed for him by J. Tysdall. In the same year he was fined 2*s.* 'for that he ded revyle Thomas Hackett with unsemely wordes' (*ib.* i. 183), as well as on other occasions for keeping open on St. Luke's day and during sermon time. He was one of those who signed the petition setting forth their grievances from the various book monopolies, presented by the stationers and printers to Queen Elizabeth in 1577 [see BARKER, CHRISTOPHER]. He seems to have been more of a bookseller than a printer. Many volumes issued by him in conjunction with Henry Bynneman [q. v.] were very probably printed by the latter. He printed a few important books, among which may be mentioned the 'Æthiopian Historie' of Heliodorus, translated by Thomas Underdowne, who refers in the preface to his 'friend' Coldock. He first had a shop 'in Lombard strete, over agaynste the Cardinalles hatte,' and afterwards 'in Pawles churchyard at the signe of the greene Dragon.' He was a benefactor to the company, presenting on 4 Aug. 1589 'a spoone gilt poiz. 3 oz. 3s. or thereaboutes with his name on it,' on being made warden, and in 1591 'a silver college pot' on being made master.

On his widow's monument in the church of St. Andrew Undershaft is this inscription: 'Near . . . lieth Alice Byng, in a vault with her father, Simon Burton. She had three husbands, all bachelors and stationers. Her first was Richard Waterson, by him she had a son. Next him was Francis Coldock, by birth a gentleman; he bare all the offices in the company, and had issue two daughters, Joane and Anne, with whom she lived forty years. Lastly, Isaac Byng, gent., who died master of his company. She died the 21st day of May A.D. 1616, aged 73 yrs. 5 months and 25 days' (STOW, *London*, ed. Strype, 1754, i. 400). Coldock died 13 Jan. 1602, aged 72, and was buried in the vault of St. Faith, in the crypt of St. Paul's (DUGDALE, *St. Paul's Cath.*, ed. Ellis, 1818, p. 86).

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, ii. 918–92ż · Collier's Extracts from the Registers of the Company of Stationers (1557–70), 1848, 8vo; Watt's Bibliotheca Britannica, i.; Catalogue of Books in the British Museum printed before 1640; Timperley's Encyclopædia, 1848, pp. 411, 436; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 572, 590; Illustr. viii. 461.] H. R. T.

COLDSTREAM, JOHN (1806–1863), physician, only son of Robert Coldstream, merchant, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Phillips of Stobcross, Glasgow, was born at Leith 19 March 1806, and after attending the high school, Edinburgh, continued his studies at the university. He early took an interest in Bible and missionary societies, and in 1822 wrote the report of the Leith Juvenile Bible Society. On his selection of the medical profession he became apprentice to Dr. Charles Anderson, an eminent practitioner in Leith, and one of the founders of the Wernerian Society. His great love of natural history led to his election as a member of the Plinian Society, 18 March 1823; he acted as secretary and treasurer the same year, and was chosen one of the presidents in 1824 and 1825. In 1827 he graduated M.D. at the university of Edinburgh, and took his diploma at the Royal College of Surgeons, and then proceeded to Paris to continue his medical education. In 1828 he declined an offer of the post of assistant in the Natural History Institution at Portsmouth, and in 1829 settled down as a practitioner in Leith. On 9 Jan. 1830 he was enrolled a member of the Wernerian Society. About 1840 the subject of medical missions began to occupy the attention of professional men. Coldstream was one of the first to recognise their value and importance, and never ceased to labour for them. With his friend, Mr. Benjamin Bell, he became associated secretary of the Medical Missionary Society. In 1845 he was elected a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians, but scarcely took any part in their proceedings, and in October 1846 he greatly aided in establishing at Leith a hospital for the sick poor. He removed to York Place, Edinburgh, in 1847, his weak health no longer being equal to the incessant toils of a practice at Leith. His interest in the treatment and education of imbeciles led to the establishment in 1855 of the Home and School for Invalid and Imbecile Children in Grayfield Square, Edinburgh, and here for nearly five years he was almost a daily visitor. In September 1857 he went to Berlin to attend the meeting of the Evangelical Alliance, and to bring to its notice the cause of medical missions. During the winter of 1858–9 the illness began which eventually proved fatal, an organic disease of the stomach; however, he was well enough to deliver a course of lectures on ethnography in the winter of 1859–60. After this the state of his health obliged him to move about from

place to place, and he died at Irthing House, near Carlisle, 17 Sept. 1863. He was a deeply religious man.

He married, 7 May 1835, Margaret, youngest daughter of the Rev. William Menzies of Lanark, by whom he had a family of ten children.

He was the author of: 1. 'De Indole Morborum Periodica utpote Sideribus orta,' 1827. 2. 'An Account of the Topography, Climate, and State of the Town of Torquay,' 1833. 3. 'The Abendberg, an Alpine Retreat, by G.L. of Geneva, with an introduction by J. Coldstream,' 1848. 4. 'On the Responsibilities attaching to the Profession of Medicine,' Lecture 6 in 'Lectures on Medical Missions,' 1849. 5. 'Notice of Attempts made to improve the Condition of the Fatuous,' 1850. 6. 'On a Case of Catalepsy,' 1854. 7. 'History of the Medical Missions in Addresses to Medical Students,' 1856. He was also a contributor to the transactions of the Plinian, Wernerian, Royal Medical, Edinburgh Medical and Surgical, and other societies.

[Balfour's Biography of J. Coldstream, 1865 (with portrait); Sketch of Life of J. Coldstream, Edinburgh, 1877; Dr. J. Coldstream, the Christian Physician, London, 1877 (with portrait); Index Catalogue of Library of Surgeon-General's Office (1882), iii. 259; Catalogue of Scientific Papers, ii. 12.] G. C. B.

COLDWELL, JOHN (*d.* 1596), bishop of Salisbury, born at Faversham, Kent, matriculated at St. John's College, Cambridge, on 15 May 1551, proceeded B.A. 1554–5, and commenced M.A. 1558, was admitted fellow in March, and was presented to the rectory of Aldington, Kent, the same year. In 1564 he was created M.D., and while continuing to reside in Kent appears to have practised medicine for some time. Archbishop Parker made him his domestic chaplain, and he probably performed medical as well as clerical duties in the household of his patron. His services were rewarded in 1571 with the archdeaconry of Chichester, which he resigned in 1575, and he was further admitted to the rectory of Tunstall, Kent, 13 June 1572, and in November 1580 was instituted to the rectory of Saltwood with Hythe in the same county. On 26 Sept. 1581 he was installed dean of Rochester, and while holding this office served in 1587 on a commission of visitation appointed by Archbishop Whitgift. He was elected bishop of Salisbury on 2 Dec. 1591, the see having then been vacant for three years, and was consecrated on the 26th, being the first married bishop of that church. In a manuscript letter dated 23 Aug. 1593 he petitions the lord keeper that he might have the privilege of nominating the justices of the peace for the city of Salisbury as his predecessors had done. He is accused of impoverishing his see; during his episcopate Sir Walter Raleigh robbed it of the castle, park, and parsonage of Sherborne, together with other possessions. A bishop, however, had little chance of keeping anything if the queen or one of her favourites wanted it. Coldwell complains bitterly of Raleigh in a letter to Henry Brook, dated 10 April 1594 (Murdin), and on 22 April 1596 prays Sir R. Cecil to tell him that owing to the conduct of 'his man Mears' in keeping his 'farm and arrearages' from him he cannot pay the queen his 'duties' (*Addit. MS.* 6177). He died on 14 Oct. 1596, and was then so deeply in debt that it is said that his friends were glad to bury him 'suddenly and secretly' in Bishop Wyville's grave. He wrote 'Medical Prescriptions' and a 'Letter to John Hall, chirurgeon,' concerning the treatment of a certain case, together in manuscript in the Bodleian Library. Some of his letters are printed in various collections.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 220; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 260, ii. 377, 607; Mores's Hist. of Tunstall, p. 55; Strype's Annals, II. ii. 119, Whitgift, i. 516, ii. 112 (8vo edit.); Harington's Nugæ Antiq. ii. 122; Murdin's State Papers, p. 675; Harl. MS. 286, f. 121; Addit. MS. 6177, f. 30; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 188.] W. H.

COLE, ABDIAH (1610?–1670?), physician, was a copious translator and manufacturer of medical books, of whose career little is known. He must have been born early in the seventeenth century, and appears to have passed the earlier part of his life abroad, since he is said to have 'spent twenty-nine years in the service of three of the greatest princes in Europe.' He describes himself as 'doctor of physick and the liberal arts,' but where he graduated is unknown. He did not belong to the College of Physicians. His name is often associated with that of Nicholas Culpeper in numerous translations and compilations. These were for the most part originally written by Culpeper, and Cole's name does not appear on the title-pages (with one exception) till after Culpeper's death in 1658. Cole was, therefore, probably employed to edit and revise these works; and the fact that the later editions were mostly printed by Peter and Edward Cole suggests a possible relationship between the printers and the writer. They were all either translations of standard continental works, or semi-popular works of an inferior stamp, and contain little that is original.

The titles of some are: 1. 'The Practice

of Physick, in seventeen books, by Nicholas Culpeper, Abdiah Cole, and William Rowland, being chiefly a translation of the works of Lazarus Riverius, &c.,' London, 1655, 1668, 1672, folio. 2. A translation of Felix Plater, entitled 'A Golden Practice of Physick, by F. Plater, Abdiah Cole, &c.,' London, 1662, folio. 3. 'Chemistry made easy and useful, by D. Sennertus, N. Culpeper, and Abdiah Cole' (really a translation from Sennertus), 8vo, London, 1662, 1664. 4. 'Pharmacopeia Londinensis, translated and edited (not officially) by N. Culpeper and A. Cole,' London, 1661, folio. 5. 'Experimental Physick, or 700 cures, being part of the Physitian's Library, by N. Culpeper and Abdiah Cole,' London, 1662, 8vo. These cases (really one thousand in number) were translated from M. Rulandus. This book contains a catalogue of 'Several Physick Books of N. Culpeper and A. Cole, commonly called the Physitian's Library, containing all the works in English of Riverius, Sennertus, Platerus, Riolanus, Bartholinus.' It was also called 'The Rationall Physician's Library, out of the best authors, and from our own experience.' The list contains twenty-seven books in folio and 8vo, including ten volumes of Sennertus, and the anatomical treatises of Riolanus, Bartholinus, and Veslingus, besides those mentioned above; but Cole was not concerned in all of these.

Cole's portrait, in advanced age, with a furred doctor's gown, was engraved by T. Cross, and appears with three others on the frontispiece of the 'Riverius.'

[Cole's Works; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. F. P.

COLE, CHARLES NALSON (1723–1804), lawyer, was son of Charles Cole, rector of North Crowley, Buckinghamshire, who was the son of an apothecary of Ely (*Addit. MS.* 5865, f. 172 *b*). He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, which he left after taking his B.A. degree in 1743, and became a student of the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar (*Cantabrigienses Graduati*, ed. 1787, p. 90). Afterwards he became registrar of the Bedford Level Corporation, and published 'A Collection of Laws which form the Constitution of the Bedford Level Corporation, with an Introductory History thereof,' London, 1761, 8vo. He also prepared the second edition of Sir William Dugdale's 'History of Imbanking and Drayning of divers Fenns and Marshes, both in Foreign Parts and in this Kingdom,' London, 1772, fol. His next publication was an edition of the 'Works of Soame Jenyns,' with a sketch of his life, 4 vols. 1790, 12mo (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 129). He died in Edward Street, Cavendish Square, London, on 18 Dec. 1804, aged 81 (*Gent. Mag.* lxxiv. pt. ii. p. 1248).

[Authorities cited above; also Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. i. 161, iv. 718, viii. 549; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 695, iii. 128, v. 280.] T. C.

COLE, Sir GALBRAITH LOWRY (1772–1842), general, second son of William Willoughby Cole, first earl of Enniskillen in the peerage of Ireland, by Anne, daughter of Galbraith Lowry Corry of Ahenis, co. Tipperary, and sister of the first earl of Belmore, was born in Dublin on 1 May 1772. He entered the army as a cornet in the 12th light dragoons on 31 March 1787, was promoted lieutenant into the 5th dragoon guards on 31 May 1791, captain into the 70th regiment on 30 Nov. 1792, and major into the 86th on 31 Oct. 1793. He was on his way to join his new regiment when he came upon the fleet and army, under Sir John Jervis and Sir Charles Grey, which were going to attack Martinique, and stopped with them as a volunteer and joined in the attack of 24 March 1794. He was then attached to Sir Charles Grey's personal staff as aide-de-camp, and was present at the reduction of Guadeloupe and St. Lucia, and was, on 26 Nov. 1794, promoted lieutenant-colonel into Ward's regiment, from which he soon exchanged into the Coldstream guards. Cole then again went on staff service, and acted as deputy adjutant-general in Ireland, as aide-de-camp to Lord Carhampton, the commander-in-chief in Ireland in 1797, and as military secretary to General Lord Hutchinson in Egypt. In 1797 he was returned to the Irish House of Commons for Enniskillen, and sat until Jan. 1800, retiring before the union. On 1 Jan. 1801 he was promoted colonel, and appointed to command the regiment with which his family was associated, the 27th Inniskillings, and assumed the command at Malta in 1805. From Malta he proceeded to Sicily, and commanded his own regiment and a battalion of grenadiers as brigadier-general, and second in command at the battle of Maida on 4 July 1806. It is true that the chief credit of that victory rests with Brigadier-general Kempt, of the light infantry brigade, who commanded on the left, and with Colonel Ross, of the 20th regiment, but nevertheless a mistake on Cole's part would have imperilled the success they had gained. He was promoted major-general on 25 April 1808, and left Sicily in the summer of 1809 on account of differences with Sir John Stuart, who commanded in chief. He then asked to be sent to the Peninsula, and on arriving there was posted to the 4th division in 1809, which was formed of two

English brigades, the fusilier brigade consisting of the two battalions of the 7th and the 23rd fusiliers, and the other of the 27th, 40th, and 48th, with General Harvey's Portuguese brigade. This was the famous 4th division, which was always coupled with the 3rd and the light divisions by Wellington as his three best divisions, and to the absence of which he attributed his repulse at Burgos. Cole had every qualification for a good general of division, and if he had not the same genius for war as Picton and Craufurd, he had the advantage of being more obedient to the commander-in-chief than they always were. At the battle of Busaco the 4th division was stationed on the extreme left of the position, and did not come into action at all, but in the following year it was to show its strength at Albuera. After Masséna had been driven out of Portugal the 2nd and 4th divisions were detached to the south of the Tagus under Marshal Beresford to make an attack on Badajoz, and on the way Cole was left to reduce the small fortress of Olivença, which surrendered to him on 15 April 1811. He then assisted at the first siege of Badajoz, and when Beresford advanced to form a junction with Blake's Spanish army and prepared to fight Soult, who was coming up from Andalusia to relieve Badajoz, Cole was left behind to cover the advance and destroy the siege material. The story of the battle of Albuera need not be told here [see Beresford, William Carr], but the part Cole played is too important to be passed over. It is known that the 2nd division had got into confusion, and that Soult had won a commanding position on Beresford's right flank, and it is generally asserted, by Napier as well as other historians, on the authority of Lord Hardinge, that it was owing to Hardinge's orders and advice that Cole ordered the advance of his fusilier brigade, which saved the day. Cole, however, afterwards declared, and he was not contradicted (see his Letter to the *United Service Magazine*, January 1821), that he sent his aide-de-camp, Captain de Roverea, to Beresford, suggesting that he should advance, but that the captain was mortally wounded and did not return, and that when Colonel Rooke and Colonel Hardinge advised him to move, he had already made up his mind to do so. There can be no doubt that the advance of the fusiliers saved the day, but at a fearful loss; one of the three colonels of the brigade, who was acting as brigadier-general, Sir W. Myers, was killed; the other two, Blakeney and Ellis, and Cole himself were all wounded. Cole, however, rejoined his division in July 1811, but left it again the following December to take his seat in the House of Commons, to which he had been elected in 1803 as M.P. for Fermanagh county. He thus missed the sieges of Ciudad Rodrigo and Badajoz, where Sir Charles Colville commanded the 4th division, but rejoined the army in June 1812 in time to be present at the great battle of Salamanca in the following month. In that battle Cole's division was posted on the extreme left of the position opposite to the French hill of the two known as the Arapiles, and for a moment the defeat of his Portuguese brigade under Pack made the day doubtful until the hill was carried by the 6th division under Major-general Henry Clinton, and in the attack Cole was shot through the body. He, however, soon rejoined his division at Madrid, and when the repulse before Burgos made it necessary for General Hill to evacuate Madrid, it was Cole who covered the retreat. In winter quarters he made himself very popular, and the excellence of his dinners is testified to by a remark of Lord Wellington's to a new-comer in the camp, 'Cole gives the best dinners, Hill the next best, mine are no great things, and Beresford's and Picton's are very bad indeed.' One festivity deserves special mention, when on 5 March 1813 Lord Wellington invested Cole with the order of the Bath at Ciudad Rodrigo. At the battle of Vittoria the 4th division acted on the right centre, and did not bear any special part, though Cole was mentioned in despatches, but in the series of battles known as the battles of the Pyrenees the 4th division played a very great part indeed, especially in the combat at Roncesvalles, when its hard fighting gave time for Lord Wellington to concentrate on Sorauren. At the battle of the Nivelle the 4th division, under Cole, together with the 7th, carried the Sarre redoubt, at the Nive it was in reserve, at Orthes it carried the village of St. Boës, the key of the enemy's position, and at Toulouse it was the 4th and 6th divisions, under the command of Beresford, which carried the height of Calvinet and repaired the mischief done by the flight of the Spaniards. On the conclusion of peace Cole received no reward but the order of the Tower and Sword of Portugal and a gold cross with four clasps, and being transferred to the colonelcy of the 70th regiment from that of the 103rd, for he had been promoted lieutenant-general on 4 June 1813. This neglect, when so many peers and baronets were being made, as naturally and as justly irritated the friends of Cole as similar neglect did those of Sir Thomas Picton. When Napoleon escaped from Elba, the Duke of Wellington at once asked for Cole as one of his generals of division in Belgium, and the

latter after his honeymoon prepared to join the duke. But before that honeymoon had well commenced, for it was on 15 June 1815 that Cole married Lady Frances Harris, second daughter of the first Earl of Malmesbury, the final victory of the Duke of Wellington was won. On 15 Aug., however, Cole joined the army of occupation in France, and commanded the 2nd division until the final evacuation of France in November 1818. In 1823 Cole resigned his seat in the House of Commons, which he had held for twenty years, on being appointed governor of the Mauritius. There he remained until 1828, when he was promoted to the governorship of the Cape of Good Hope, which he ruled with equal success and popularity until 1833. He then returned to England, settling at Highfield Park, near Hartford Bridge, Hampshire, where he died suddenly on 4 Oct. 1842. He was governor of Gravesend and Tilbury 1818 till death, colonel 103rd regiment 1812–14, of the 70th regiment 1814–16, and of the 34th regiment 1816–26. He was made colonel 27th Inniskillings in 1826, and promoted full general in 1830. His body was conveyed to Ireland and buried in the family vault at Enniskillen, and a column more than a hundred feet high with a statue of the general upon it has been erected on the Fort Hill near that city. Cole's eldest child, Colonel Arthur Lowry Cole, C.B., commanded the 17th regiment throughout the Crimean war.

[The best biography of Cole is contained in Memoirs of British Generals distinguished in the Peninsular War, by John William Cole, a relative of the general, who had also the use of the 'Marches and Movements of the 4th Division,' by Sir Charles Broke Vere, deputy quartermaster-general to the division; see also Napier's Peninsular War and the Wellington Despatches.]

H. M. S.

COLE, GEORGE (1810–1883), portrait, landscape, and animal painter, was born in 1810. He was self-taught, and began his artistic career at Portsmouth as a portrait-painter. Some of his early studies were made in a travelling menagerie belonging to Wombwell, who, on application, allowed the youth to work from living animals, and afterwards commissioned him to execute a large canvas of twenty feet square illustrating a tiger hunt in the jungle with elephants. This composition was exhibited first at Weyhill Fair, but on the following day a terrific storm almost destroyed it; the pieces were, however, collected, sent to London, and carefully put together, which enabled its proprietor to show it again at the 'Great Barthelemy Fair.' These show-cloths were far beyond the ordinary in artistic quality, and were very masterly in execution. Cole now felt that he was deceiving the public by representing animals of unnatural sizes, and decided to leave the showman. He went to Holland to study animal painting with the best Dutch masters. Among his patrons on his return home were Sir J. B. Mill, bart., General Yates, Mr. Edmund Peel, and Admiral Codrington. Cole first exhibited at the British Institution in 1840. One picture, about 1845, representing 'Don Quixote and Sancho Panza with Rosinante in Don Pedro's hut,' attracted much attention there. He was elected a member of the Society of British Artists in 1850, and took to landscape finally. In 1864 the Society for the Encouragement of the Fine Arts awarded him a medal for a landscape. Cole died on 7 Sept. 1883. He exhibited between 1838 and 1880 sixteen pictures at the Royal Academy, thirty-five at the British Institution, and 209 at the Suffolk Street Gallery. The following pictures are among his principal works: 'Llandago on the Wye,' 'Ebenberg Castle on the Nobe,' 'Loch Lubnoig, and the Braes of Balquhiddar,' 'Loch Katrine,' 'Homeshall in Carnarvonshire,' 'A Welsh Interior,' 'Pride and Humility' (engraved), 'Evening,' and 'Harvesting in Surrey.' His son is the well-known Royal Academician, Mr. Vicat Cole.

[Art Journal, 1883, p. 343; Athenæum, September 1883, p. 345; private information.]

L. F.

COLE, HENRY (1500?–1580), dean of St. Paul's, was a native of Godshill in the Isle of Wight. He received his education at Winchester College, and thence migrated to New College, of which he was a fellow from 26 Oct. 1521 to 1540 (Boase, *Register of the University of Oxford*, i. 313). He proceeded bachelor of the civil law, 3 March 1529–30, and soon afterwards travelled and studied abroad. In 1530 he was at Padua (*Cotton MSS.* Nero B, vi. ff. 145, 168), and in June 1537 at Paris. Some time in the reign of Henry VIII he read a civil law lecture at Oxford, receiving a stipend from the king. He complied with the ecclesiastical changes made in this reign acknowledging the king to be the head of the church in England. When long afterwards this was laid to his charge by Jewel, he could only reply that his accusers had also temporised in the same way (Jewel, *Works*, ed. Ayre, i. 60). In 1539 he became prebendary of Yatminster secunda in the church of Sarum. In July 1540 he was created doctor of the civil law at Oxford, and in the same year he resigned his fellowship at New College, and was admitted an advo-

cate of the arches (Coote, *Civilians*, 36). On 11 Sept. 1540 he was collated to the rectory of Chelmsford, Essex (*Lansd. MS.* 981, f. 153), and on 5 Sept. following to the prebend of Holborn in the church of St. Paul. This he exchanged successively for other prebends in that church, namely, Sneating on 9 April 1541, and Wenlakesbarn on 22 March 1541–2. On 25 March 1542 he was ordained deacon on the title of his church of Chelmsford, and on 4 Oct. in that year he was elected warden of New College. He was instituted, on the presentation of the society of New College, to the rectory of Newton Longueville, Buckinghamshire, on 14 Sept. 1545.

It is said that in the earlier part of the reign of Edward VI he was zealous for the Reformation, that he was a warm admirer of Peter Martyr, that he frequented the protestant service and received the communion according to the new rite, and that he publicly advocated the reformed doctrines in the church of St. Martin, commonly called Carfax, at Oxford (Humfredus, *Vita Juelli*, 129–31). He seems, however, to have soon withdrawn from the cause of the reformers, for he resigned the rectory of Chelmsford in or about March 1547–8, the wardenship of New College on 16 April 1551, and the rectory of Newton Longueville in 1552.

On the accession of Queen Mary he entirely threw away the mask, and from that time forward stood firm to the old form of religion. He obtained the archdeaconry of Ely in 1553, and was in the commissions under which Tunstall and Bonner were restored to the bishoprics of Durham and London. In April 1554 he was one of the disputants against Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer at Oxford (Strype, *Memorials of Cranmer*, 335 folio), and on the 20th of that month he was installed canon of Westminster. On 13 July 1554 he was made provost of Eton College (Harwood, *Alumni Eton.* 7), and seven days afterwards the university of Oxford granted him the degrees of B.D. and D.D. without any exercise for the same.

Queen Mary privately gave Cole instructions to prepare a sermon to be preached at the burning of Archbishop Cranmer at Oxford. On 21 March 1555–6 Cranmer was brought to St. Mary's Church and placed on a low scaffold opposite the pulpit. Cole then began to deliver his sermon, the chief scope of which was a justification of putting the archbishop to death, notwithstanding his recantation. The preacher in concluding his discourse exhorted Cranmer not to despair, and, as an encouragement to hope for eternal salvation, alluded to the example of the penitent thief upon the cross. Cranmer had had no previous direct intimation of his intended execution. Cole has been severely censured for this uncharitable sermon, a sketch of which, written from memory by one of the auditory, is printed by Foxe and Strype (*Memorials of Cranmer*, 385 folio).

In July 1556 he was one of Cardinal Pole's delegates for the visitation of the university of Oxford, and on 11 Dec. he became dean of St. Paul's Cathedral, on the removal of Feckenham to Westminster. About this time he resigned the archdeaconry of Ely. His name occurs in the special commission against heresy issued 8 Feb. 1556–7, and on the 16th of the same month he was incorporated in the degree of D.D. at Cambridge, being then one of Cardinal Pole's delegates appointed to visit that university, with a view to the more complete re-establishment of the catholic religion. In this capacity he was present at the burning of the bodies of Bucer and Fagius (Cooper, *Annals of Cambridge*, ii. 112–15, 119–22, 125, 126).

On 28 Aug. 1557 Cardinal Pole appointed him his vicar-general in spirituals, on 1 Oct. the same year he became official of the arches and dean of the peculiars; and in November he was constituted judge of the archiepiscopal court of audience (*Lansdowne MS.* 981, f. 153; Strype, *Eccl. Memorials*, iii. 390, 391 folio). Cardinal Pole collated him on 6 July 1558 to the rectory of Wrotham, Kent, and on the 20th of the same month commissioned him to visit All Souls' College, Oxford, 'but the said Dr. Cole, whether by resignation or otherwise under some cloud with the cardinal, was this year divested of the spiritual offices conferred on him the last' (*ib.* 453). Soon afterwards he was sent to Ireland with a commission for the suppression of heresy. On his journey he stayed at Chester, where he was entertained by the mayor. The mayor's wife being a protestant, and suspecting his errand, opened the box containing the commission, which she abstracted, substituting for it a package of similar bulk and weight. Cole landed at Dublin on 7 Oct. 1558, and announced the object of his mission at a meeting of the privy council, whereupon Lord Fitzwalter, the lord deputy, handed the box to the secretary, who opened it, expecting of course to find the commission enclosed. Great was the consternation when it was discovered that it contained only a pack of cards with the knave of clubs uppermost. The lord deputy said: 'Let us have another commission, and we will meanwhile shuffle the cards' (*Life of Abp. Browne*, ed. 1681, p. 17). Cole hurried back to England, and obtained another commission, but while he was staying for a wind at the waterside the news reached him that

the queen was dead,' and thus God preserved the protestants in Ireland.' This singular anecdote is related on the authority of Archbishop Ussher (Cox, *Hist. of Ireland*, i. 308). Cardinal Pole constituted Cole one of the overseers of his will (Strype, *Eccl. Memorials*, iii. 468).

He was one of the eight Roman catholic divines appointed to argue against the same number of protestants in the disputation which began at Westminster Abbey, 31 March 1559, before a great assembly of peers and members of the House of Commons. Cole was appointed spokesman of the catholic party, and on the first day defended the use of the Latin language in the public services of the church. Jewel, in a letter to Peter Martyr, says: 'I never heard any one rave after a more solemn and dictatorial manner. Had my friend Julius been present, he would have exclaimed a hundred times over, Poh! whoreson knave!' (Jewel, *Works*, iv. 1202, 1203). On the second day the conference was abruptly brought to a termination by the lord keeper (Bacon). Cole was fined five hundred marks for contempt, and then, or soon afterwards, lost all his preferments. On 20 May 1560 he was committed to the Tower, whence he was removed to the Fleet on 10 June following (Machyn, *Diary*, 235, 238). His subsequent history is involved in some uncertainty. It is said that he regained his liberty on 4 April 1574, but his name occurs in a list of prisoners in the Fleet in 1579. According to some accounts, he died in or near Wood Street compter in December that year; and, according to another statement, he was buried on 4 Feb. 1579–80. He was probably eighty years of age. It has, indeed, been asserted that he was in his eighty-seventh year, but this may be reasonably questioned.

Leland, the antiquary, who was personally acquainted with Cole, speaks of him in terms of high praise (*Encomia*, 79). Roger Ascham also commends him, remarking in a letter addressed to him: 'I have heard so much by common report of your erudition, and by Mr. Morysin of your humanity, that I must renounce all pretensions to learning if I did not esteem you, and be altogether inhuman if I did not love you' (*Epistolæ*, 261, 270). Strype, on the other hand, describes Cole as 'a person more earnest than wise.'

His works are: 1. Disputation with Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer at Oxford. In Foxe's 'Acts and Monuments.' 2. The sum and effect of his sermon at Oxford, when Archbishop Cranmer was burnt. In Foxe's 'Acts and Monuments.' 3. Answer to the first proposition of the protestants at the disputation before the lords at Westminster, 1559. Manuscript in library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 121, p. 185; printed in Burnet's 'Hist. of the Reformation,' Records, pt. 2, b. 3, n. 4. 4. 'Letters to John [Jewel], Bishop of Sarum, upon occasion of a Sermon that the said Bishop preached before the Queen's Majesty and her most honorable Counsell, an. 1560,' London, 1560, 8vo. Also in Jewel's 'Works.' 5. 'Answer to certain parcels of the letters of the Bishop of Sarum' (respecting the said sermon). In Jewel's 'Works.'

[Bentham's Ely, 277; Biog. Brit.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 417; Cox's Hibernia Anglicana, i. 308; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 520; Foxe's Acts and Monuments; Fuller's Church Hist. (Brewer), ii. 367, 454, iv. 274; Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. 43; Parker Society Publications (gen. index); Rymer's Fœdera (1713), xv. 334; Strype's Works (gen. index); Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 450, Fasti, i. 81, 113, 144.] T. C.

COLE, Sir HENRY (1808–1882), official, was born at Bath 15 July 1808. He was the son of Captain Henry Robert Cole, then of the 1st dragoon guards, by his wife Lætitia Dormer. He was sent in 1817 to Christ's Hospital, and upon leaving school in 1823 became clerk to Francis (afterwards Sir Francis) Palgrave, and then a sub-commissioner under the record commission. Cole was employed in transcribing records, but found time to study water-colour painting under David Cox, and exhibited sketches at the Royal Academy. He lived with his father in a house belonging to Thomas Love Peacock, who retained two rooms in it, and became a friend of young Cole. Cole drew for him, helped him in writing critiques of musical performances, and was introduced by him to J. S. Mill, Charles Buller, and George Grote. The friends used to meet at Grote's house in Threadneedle Street for discussions twice a week. A new record commission was issued in 1831, and in 1833 Cole was appointed a sub-commissioner. The secretary, Charles Purton Cooper [q. v.], quarrelled with the commission, and with Cole, who applied to Charles Buller for protection. A committee of the House of Commons was appointed upon Buller's motion in 1836, which reported against the existing system, and the commission lapsed on the death of William IV, 20 June 1837. Cole wrote many articles in support of Buller. He was appointed by Lord Langdale, who, as master of the rolls, administered the affairs of the commission, to take charge of the records of the exchequer of pleas. The record office was constituted in 1838, and Cole became one of the four senior assistant-keepers. He ar-

ranged a large mass of records in the Carlton House Riding School, where he was placed for the purpose 2 Nov. 1841. His reports upon the unsuitability of this place contributed to bring about the erection of the building in Fetter Lane (begun in 1851). Cole's duties at the record office did not absorb his whole energy. In 1838, with the leave of his superiors, he became secretary to a committee for promoting postal reform. He edited their organ, the 'Post Circular,' suggested by himself, of which the first number appeared 14 March 1838. He got up petitions and meetings with such energy that Cobden offered to him in 1839 the secretaryship of the Anti-Cornlaw League. Parliament granted power to carry out the new postal scheme in August 1839, and the treasury offered premiums for the best proposals as to stamps. Cole gained one of the premiums; he attended the treasury to discuss details, and was employed there till the beginning of 1842 in working out the scheme.

Cole's labours in the record office had led him to take an interest in various works of mediæval art. His taste had been stimulated by his acquaintance with the antiquary, Francis Douce [q. v.], whom he had known through Palgrave. He studied engraving, and in later life learned to etch, exhibiting at the Royal Academy in 1866. In 1841 he began the issue of 'Felix Summerly's Home Treasury,' a series of children's stories illustrated by woodcuts after famous pictures. Mulready, the Linnells, and other eminent artists cooperated. Illustrated handbooks to Westminster Abbey, Hampton Court, and other places by 'Felix Summerly' were also issued. In 1845 he competed successfully for a prize offered by the Society of Arts for a tea service. Many hundred thousands of the so-called 'Summerly tea cup and saucer and milk jug' have since been sold by Messrs. Minton; and an organisation was started in 1847 for producing a series of 'Summerly's Art Manufactures.'

In 1846 Cole became a member of the Society of Arts. He was elected to the council, of which he was afterwards chairman in 1851 and 1852. In 1847–8–9 the society held exhibitions of 'Art Manufactures,' and in 1850 an exhibition of 'Ancient and Mediæval Decorative Art.' These led the way to the Great Exhibition of 1851. An 'executive committee' was appointed in 1849 to carry out the scheme, Cole obtaining leave of absence from the record office in order to serve upon it. It was confirmed by a royal commission on 3 Jan. 1850, Cole's chief colleagues being Mr. (afterwards Sir) C. W. Dilke, Robert Stephenson, and Digby Wyatt. Cole was a most energetic member and was brought into close connection with the prince consort, president of the royal commission. He was made C.B. in recognition of his services, at the conclusion. A balance of 213,305*l.* was the result of the success of the exhibition. Cole was afterwards 'general adviser' to the exhibition of 1862, with a fee of 1,500*l.*; he had the chief share in managing the unsuccessful exhibitions of 1871–4; and he was acting commissioner and secretary to the royal commission for Great Britain at Paris in 1855 and 1867.

On 31 Oct. 1851 the secretaryship of the school of design, which had languished in a very precarious state since its foundation in 1840, was offered to Cole by Lord Granville. Cole had proposed various reforms, and a committee of the House of Commons had examined the question in 1849. The disposal of the surplus from the exhibition of 1851 brought the subject forward. The nucleus of a museum was formed by purchases from the exhibition with a grant of 5,000*l.* from the treasury. This was exhibited at Marlborough House. Other purchases followed, especially that of the Soulages collection, secured by Cole in 1855. Lord Palmerston refusing to sanction the acquisition, Cole induced the trustees of the Manchester Fine Arts Exhibition to purchase it. They afterwards lent it to South Kensington, at a rental, and Cole induced the government to make annual purchases from it, until in twelve years it became the property of the nation. Cole meanwhile had been appointed (January 1852) secretary of the department of practical art, which was a remodelled version of the school of design. There were thirty-six subordinate schools of design in 1852, which in 1864 had developed into ninety-one schools of art. Other subordinate classes were formed throughout the country. In 1853 the department of practical art became a department of science and art by the annexation of various minor institutions. Dr. Playfair was joint secretary with Cole until 1858, when upon his resignation Cole became sole secretary to the department.

The funds arising from the exhibition of 1851, with an advance from government, had been invested in the purchase of the estate at South Kensington, now occupied by a number of different bodies. Many suggestions were made for rebuilding different institutions upon the land. In 1855 an iron building, popularly known as the 'Brompton boilers' (the design of which was unjustly attributed to Cole), was erected upon part of the estate, to give shelter to various collections. In 1858 this land became the property

of government, who dissolved their previous partnership with the exhibition commissioners. The collections from Marlborough House had already been moved into them. A new gallery, built for the pictures presented by Mr. Sheepshanks, was opened by the queen 20 June 1857. The erection of the buildings on this land, the formation of various collections, and the development of the department of science and art were Cole's great occupations until his final resignation in April 1873. His activity was always conspicuous; and his belief in the advantages of publicity occasionally led him to steps which made him the object of much (and often very unfair) ridicule in the press. His imperturbable good temper was never ruffled, and he generally succeeded in getting his own way. The great development of the system was chiefly due to his unremitting energy.

In 1858 he had proposed to build a great hall to be opened on occasion of the exhibition of 1862. Financial difficulties caused the abandonment of the scheme, but it was revived as part of the national memorial to the prince consort. The subscriptions being insufficient, Cole exerted himself to raise the funds by 'perpetual or freehold admissions.' The scheme was finally launched in 1865, the first stone laid in 1867, and the Royal Albert Hall finally opened 29 March 1871. Cole was also very active in starting the National Training School for Music, which was opened 17 May 1876, and formed the basis of the Royal College of Music, with its similar but wider scheme of open scholarships, founded in 1882.

After retiring from office, Cole continued to take an interest in many schemes of social and educational reform. He helped in organising the school for cookery during 1873–6. From 1876 to 1879 he lived at Birmingham and Manchester, and was director of a company formed to carry out General Scott's processes for the utilisation of sewage. He returned to London in 1880, and died there 18 April 1882.

He was made K.C.B. in March 1875; was nominated to the Legion of Honour in 1855; promoted to the higher grade in 1867; and received the Iron Cross of Austria in 1863.

Cole was a most amiable man in private life, and a friend of many distinguished contemporaries, especially of Thackeray, who contributed caricatures at his suggestion to the 'Anti-Cornlaw Circular.' His official papers and writings in periodicals of various kinds were numerous; he edited a cheap newspaper called the 'Guide' during his struggle with the record commission, Buller and Molesworth being co-proprietors with him, and from 1849 to 1852 edited a 'Journal of Design.' In 1875 he edited a collected edition of Peacock's works, to which Lord Houghton contributed a preface.

He was married, 28 Dec. 1833, to Marian Fairman, third daughter of William Andrew Bond of Ashford, Kent; by her he had three sons and five daughters.

[Fifty Years of Public Work of Sir Henry Cole, 2 vols. 1884 (the second volume gives a selection from Cole's reports and papers); information from Mr. Alan S. Cole.]

COLE, HUMFRAY (*fl.* 1570–1580), engraver, was, according to his own description, a native of the north of England, and the specimens we have of his work show him to have been a careful and ingenious workman. He was employed in engraving mathematical and similar instruments in brass, of which there are some specimens in the British Museum. One of these is an astrolabe, most ingeniously constructed and beautifully engraved, at one time in the possession of Henry, prince of Wales. For the second edition of Archbishop Parker's, or the 'Bishops' Bible,' published in 1572, he engraved a map of the Holy Land, on which he describes himself as 'Humfray Cole, goldsmith, a Englishman born in y^e^ north and pertayning to y^e^ Mint in the Tower, 1572.' On the strength of his having engraved this map he has been credited with the portraits of Queen Elizabeth, Leicester, and Burghley, which appear in the same book; but the execution of these does not resemble his work, and they occur in the first edition of the bible published in 1568, from which Cole's map is absent. From his employment at the mint and the general character of his work he appears to have been only a mechanician and not an artist.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Dallaway and Wornum; Chatto and Jackson's Hist. of Wood Engraving.] L. C.

COLE, JOHN (1792–1848), bookseller and antiquary, of Northampton and Scarborough, was born on 3 Oct. 1792 at Weston Favell in Northamptonshire. He was apprenticed to Mr. W. Birdsall, a bookseller of Northampton, and began his literary career with a 'History of Northampton and its Vicinity' in 1815. About two years later he married Susanna, second daughter of James Marshall of Northampton, and in 1817 purchased for 1,000*l.* the stock and goodwill of a bookseller at Lincoln. He printed his first 'Catalogue of Old Books' at Lincoln in that year. He brought out a 'History of Lin-

coln' in 1818, and then seems to have gone to Hull and afterwards to Scarborough, where we find him in 1821 publishing 'An Ænigmatical Catalogue of Books of Merit, on an entirely new plan.' During the next ten years he issued most of his antiquarian and biographical works, many of which relate to Scarborough. He also helped Baker in his 'History of the County of Northampton.' As unfortunate at Scarborough as at his previous dwelling-places, Cole tried Northampton once more, and opened a shop in the market square some time after 1830. He added to his small income by giving lectures on natural philosophy, &c. 'The late Mr. Bean, a well-known scientific individual and conchologist, . . . says: "I have known Mr. John Cole and have attended many of his lectures on astronomy, the anatomy of costume, architecture, and natural history. These several subjects [were] discussed in a scientific, pleasing, and popular manner"' (J. B. Baker, *History of Scarborough*, 1882, p. 457). He instituted the commemoration in honour of the Rev. James Hervey held at Weston Favell on 18 June 1833. He was forced to make a composition with his creditors at Northampton, and went to live at Wellingborough about 1835. 'There Cole opened a small school, and placed geological specimens, &c. [as well as such incongruous wares as apples, bacon, and ham] in his window for sale. He was a quiet man and regarded as very eccentric because he and his sons would go out all day, and return laden with wild plants, &c. . . . His industrious curiosity was never appreciated in Northamptonshire, where he dragged out a miserable existence. From Wellingborough he removed to Ringstead, or some village in its vicinity, where he ransacked every nook for relics of antiquity and natural curiosities' (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd series, i. 509). He tried again as a schoolmaster at Rushden in 1837, and successively lived at Polebrook, Huntingdon, and Woodford (near Thrapston), where he died in greatly reduced circumstances on 12 April 1848, aged 56. His wife died on 30 July 1832, at the age of thirty-six, and was buried in All Saints' churchyard at Northampton. Whether as bookseller, lecturer, 'general factor,' or schoolmaster, Cole was invariably unsuccessful. A self-trained and industrious antiquary, he appears to have been utterly unsuited for the cares of a business life.

His literary activity was remarkable. His publications are over a hundred in number. The chief among them are mentioned below. They are usually of small size and tastefully printed and produced. The letterpress and illustrations appear over and over again under different titles. Cole generally printed but few copies of his books, and usually a few were on coloured paper. Both for their rarity and as containing much out-of-the-way information they are sought after by Yorkshire and Northamptonshire collectors. He was in the habit of binding up extra plates and additional manuscript matter in his private copies of his pieces. A silhouette portrait of Cole and facsimile of his handwriting are given in the 'Yorkshire Library' (1869, p. 206) of W. Boyne.

Cole's principal works are: 1. 'History of Northampton and its Vicinity,' Northampton, 1815; 2nd edition, 1821; 3rd edition, 1831, sm. 8vo. 2. 'History of Lincoln,' Lincoln, 1818, sm. 8vo. 3. 'Histrionic Topography,' London, 1818, sm. 8vo, 13 plates by Storer. 4. 'A Catalogue of Standard Books, made out on an entirely new plan,' sm. 8vo (the titles are drawn up in enigmas). 5. 'An Ænigmatical Catalogue of Books of Merit, on an entirely new plan,' Scarborough, 1821, sm. 8vo (2nd edition, enlarged, of No. 4). 6. 'A Key to Cole's Ænigmatical Catalogue of Books,' Scarborough, 1821, sm. 8vo. 7. 'Questions on Cooke's Topography of the County of York,' 1821, 1834. 8. 'Herveiana; or graphic and literary Sketches illustrative of the Life and Writings of the Rev. James Hervey,' Scarborough, 1822–3–6, 3 pts. sm. 8vo. (pt. ii. includes some unpublished letters of Hervey). 9. 'Graphic and Historical Sketches of Scarborough,' Scarborough, 1822, sm. 8vo (with wood engravings by Mason). 10. 'A Biographical Sketch of the late Robert North, Esq., the founder of the Amicable Society, Scarborough,' Scarborough, 1823, sm. 8vo. 11. 'Picture of Scarborough for the year 1823,' Scarborough, 1823, sm. 8vo (this is a 2nd edition of No. 9, reprinted in 1824, 1825, 1829, and 1832 as the 'Scarborough Guide,' ed. by C. R. Todd, 1836 and 1841). 12. 'Bibliographical and Descriptive Tour from Scarborough to the Library of a Philobiblist [Archdeacon Wrangham],' Scarborough, 1824, sm. 8vo (a few supplementary pages were printed but not published). 13. 'Sketch of the History of Scarborough,' Scarborough, 1824, sm. 8vo. 14. 'The Scarborough Repository and Mirror of the Season, consisting of historical, biographical, and topographical subjects,' &c., Scarborough, 1824, 8vo, vol. i. (8 Nos.), all published. 15. 'Scarborough, Yorkshire [Letters] to the Editor of the Port-Folio,' Scarborough [1824], sm. 8vo. 16. 'A Descriptive Catalogue of a select portion of the Stock of John Cole,' Scarborough, 1825, 8vo. 17. 'The Scarborough Album of History and Poetry,' Scarborough, 1825, sm. 8vo. 18. 'The History and Antiquities of Ecton, county of

Northampton,' Scarborough, 1825, 8vo. 19. 'A Series of Cabinet Views of Scarborough,' Scarborough, 1825, sm. 8vo. 20. 'Extracts of Sermon on death of Thomas Hinderwell,' Scarborough, 1825. 21. 'Scarborough Worthies,' Scarborough, 1826, 8vo (little more than a life of Hinderwell). 22. 'Memoirs of the Life, Writings, and Character of the late Thomas Hinderwell, Esq.,' Scarborough, 1826, 8vo. 23. 'Le petit Visiteur; containing a Sketch of the History of Scarborough,' Scarborough, 1826, sm. 8vo. 24. 'A Tour round Scarborough, historically and bibliographically unfolded,' Scarborough, 1826, 8vo (the etchings are different in all copies). 25. 'Bookselling Spiritualised: Books and Articles of Stationery rendered Monitors of Religion,' Scarborough, 1826, 8vo. 26. 'The Antiquarian Trio,' Scarborough, 1826, 8vo. 27. 'The Fugitive Pieces of Thomas Hinderwell,' Scarborough, 1826. 28. 'The Casket of Poetry,' Scarborough, 1827, sm. 8vo. 29. 'Tribute to the Memory of Mr. Wm. Abbott,' Scarborough, 1827, 8vo. 30. 'An unique Bibliomaniac displayed in a Biographical Account of Mr. Wm. Abbott,' Scarborough, 1827, 8vo (with Catalogue of Books, the latter also issued with a separate title-page). 31. 'Dialogues in the Shades respecting the Cliff Bridge, Scarborough,' Scarborough, 1827, 8vo. 32. 'The History and Antiquities of Weston Favell in the county of Northampton,' Scarborough, 1827, 8vo. 33. 'The Scarborough Souvenir,' Scarborough, 1827, sm. 8vo. 34. 'The Scarborough Collector and Journal of the Olden Time,' Scarborough, 1828, 8vo (plates). 35. 'A pleasant and profitable Journey to London,' Scarborough, 1828, sm. 8vo. 36. 'The History and Antiquities of Filey in the county of York,' Scarborough, 1828, 8vo. 37. 'The Oldfieldian Cookery Book,' Scarborough, 1828, sm. 8vo (from the receipts of J. Oldfield). 38. 'Journal of the Entrance upon their Journey of Life of the Young Travellers, John [born 3 Oct. 1792] and Susanna [born 3 Aug. 1796] Cole,' Scarborough, 1828. 39. 'Select Remains of the Rev. John Mason, M.A.,' Scarborough, 1828, 8vo. 39*. 'Letter to John Tindal relating to the remains of an ancient village near Cloughton,' Scarborough, 1828, 8vo. 40. 'Historical Sketches of Scalby, Burniston, and Cloughton, with Descriptive Notices of Hayburn Wyke and Stainton Dale in the county of York,' Scarborough, 1829, 8vo. 41. 'The Antiquarian Bijou,' Scarborough, 1829, 8vo. 42. 'The Antiquarian Casket,' Scarborough, 1829, 8vo. 43. 'Bibliotheca Coleiana: a Catalogue of the Collection of Books the private property of John Cole,' Scarborough, printed for John Cole for the perusal of his friends and not for sale, 1829, 8vo. 44. 'Original Letters of the Rev. James Hervey,' Scarborough, 1829, 8vo. 45. 'The Curiosities of Scarborough described in Verse,' Scarborough, 1829, sm. 8vo. 46. 'A Month's Excursion,' Scarborough, 1829, sm. 8vo. 47. 'Scarborough Graphic Gems,' Scarborough, 1829, 16mo. 48. 'Biographical Account of Master Herbert,' Scarborough, 1830, 8vo. 49. 'A Critique on the performance of Master Herbert, the youthful Roscius,' Scarborough, 1830, sm. 8vo. 50. 'Scarborough Tales,' Scarborough, 1830. 51. 'Critique on the performance of Juliana by Miss Hilton,' Scarborough, 1831, sm. 8vo. 52. 'Biographical Account of the late Rev. S. Bottomley,' Scarborough, 1831, 8vo. 53. 'Critique on the performance of Othello by F. W. Keene Aldridge, the African Roscius,' Scarborough, 1831, 8vo. 54. 'An Account of the Proceedings at the Commemoration in Honour of Hervey at Weston Favell, 18 June, 1833,' Northampton, for private distribution, 1833, sm. 8vo. 55. 'Reminiscences tributary to the Memory of Thomas Allen,' Northampton, for private distribution, 1833, 8vo. 56. 'Cole's Graphic Cabinet,' Northampton, 1833, sm. 8vo. 57. 'Fifty original Hymns by James Edmeston,' Northampton, 1833, sm. 8vo. 58. 'Ten Minutes' Advice on Shaving,' London, 1834, sm. 8vo. 59. 'Historical Notices of Wellingborough,' Wellingborough, 1834, 12mo. 60. 'History and Antiquities of Wellingborough,' Wellingborough, 1837, sm. 8vo, and Northampton, 1865, sm. 8vo. 61. 'Conundrums conceived and arranged by John Cole during his residence at Wellingborough,' Wellingborough, 1837, sm. 8vo. 62. 'History and Antiquities of Higham Ferrers,' Wellingborough, 1838, sm. 8vo. 63. 'Annals of Rushden, Irthlingborough, and Knuston,' Wellingborough, 1838, sm. 8vo. 64. 'Memoirs of Mrs. Chapone,' London, 1839, 32mo. 65. 'Popular Biography of Northamptonshire,' Wellingborough, 1839, 32mo. 66. 'Buds of Poesy' [by W. L. Cole], London, 1839, 32mo. 67. 'The Calendar of every-day Reference for the County of Huntingdon,' Huntingdon, 1845, 2 (or more) parts, sm. 8vo. 68. 'The Real Romance of the Tombs at Great Addington,' Wellingborough, 1847, 8vo. 69. 'Northampton pictorially Illustrated,' Northampton, 1847, sm. 8vo. The following are undated: 70. 'The Talents of Edmund Kean delineated,' 8vo. 71. 'Scarborough Natural Historians,' 8vo. 72. 'Catalogue of Books on Sale by John Cole, Market Square, Northampton.' Nearly all of Cole's publications are in the British Museum; the Northampton Free Library contains those relating to the

county. Cole also issued a few other small pieces and single sheets, and left unpublished several local histories.

[Information obligingly contributed by Mr. J. Taylor of Northampton. Cole's own MS. Diary in 17 sm. 4to vols. is now in the possession of Mr. Edward Hailstone, F.S.A., of Walton Hall, Wakefield, to whom the writer is also indebted. For the bibliography of Cole's publications see J. Martin's Bibliographical Catalogue of Privately Printed Books, 2nd ed. 1854, 8vo; Catalogue of Works on the County of York, belonging to Edward Hailstone, 1858; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. i. 509–10, 6th ser. i. 301–2; Bibliotheca Northantonensis, catalogue of a unique collection of historical manuscripts, antiquarian and topographical publications of John Cole, collected by John Taylor, Northampton, 1883, 8vo.]

H. R. T.

COLE, Sir RALPH (1625?–1704), amateur artist, was son and heir of Sir Nicholas Cole, first baronet, of Brancepeth Castle, Durham. The founders of this family were Nicholas and Thomas Cole, sons of James Cole, smith, of Gateshead. Thomas Cole amassed a large fortune in bills, bonds, &c., and died in 1620; Nicholas was father of Ralph Cole, sheriff of Newcastle-on-Tyne in 1625, and mayor in 1633, who in 1636 bought Brancepeth Castle. This stately edifice had been forfeited by the attainder of Robert Carr, earl of Somerset, to whom it had been granted by James I, the crown having sequestrated the estates of the Earl of Westmorland for participation in the rising of the north in the reign of Elizabeth. Ralph Cole was father of Nicholas Cole of Kepyer, near Durham, who was created a baronet in 1640; he was sheriff of Newcastle in 1633, and mayor in 1644, in which year he defended the town against the Scots. For his loyalty to the royal cause he was degraded, imprisoned, and in 1646 fined 4,000*l*. He married Mary, second daughter of Sir Thomas Liddell, bart., of Ravensworth, and left three sons, the eldest of whom was Sir Ralph Cole, the subject of this notice. Sir Ralph Cole thus inherited the vast fortune of his ancestors, and spent the greater part of it on art and the patronage of artists. He took lessons in painting from Vandyck, and has left a memorial of his powers in a portrait of Thomas Wyndham, preserved at Petworth, and engraved in mezzotint by R. Tompson. He also exercised himself in the more mechanical branches of the art, and scraped in mezzotint a portrait of Charles II. His own portrait was painted by Lely, and used to hang in Brancepeth Castle; it was engraved in mezzotint by his friend and brother dilettante, Francis Place. He is said to have retained several Italian painters in his service. He represented Durham city in parliament from 1675–6 to 1678, and in 1685 commanded the Durham regiment of militia. In 1674 he sold Kepyer, and in 1701 he sold Brancepeth to Sir Henry Bellasyse. He died 9 Aug. 1704, and was buried at Brancepeth. He was twice married: first to Margaret, daughter of Thomas Wyndham, a niece of Sir William Wyndham, first baronet, of Orchard Wyndham, Somersetshire, and secondly to Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Foulis, of Ingleby Manor, Yorkshire, who died 29 Sept. 1704, and was buried at Brancepeth. He left three sons by his first wife, but was succeeded by his grandson, Sir Nicholas Cole, third baronet. The fortunes of the family having been impaired in the way described above, the family sank into a position of actual want, and the last baronet, Sir Mark Cole, grandson of Sir Ralph, was buried at the expense of his cousin, Sir Ralph Milbanke. There is a portrait of Sir Ralph Cole facing p. 387 of Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painters' (4th ed. 1798).

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painters; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England; J. Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotint Portraits; catalogue of the pictures in Petworth House; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Burke's Vicissitudes of Families; Brand's Hist. of Newcastle; Surtees's Hist. of Durham, vol. ii.; Chelsum's Hist. of Mezzotint Engraving; De Laborde's Histoire de la Gravure en manière noire; Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica, new ser. iv. 182; information from John Hamerton Crump, esq.]

L. C.

COLE, THOMAS (*d.* 1571), divine, a native of Lincolnshire, was educated at King's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1546, and M.A. in 1550. He held the mastership of Maidstone School in 1552, was dean of Sarum during part of the reign of Edward VI, but emigrated to Frankfort on the accession of Mary. There he made the acquaintance of John Knox. He subsequently removed to Geneva. Having returned to England he was presented to the rectory of High Ongar, Essex, in 1559, collated to the archdeaconry of Essex in the ensuing year, and subsequently appointed commissary of the archbishop in the archdeaconries of Essex and Colchester. In 1560 he was also installed in the prebend of Rugmere in the church of St. Paul. He was present at the convocation of 1562 and subscribed the original Thirty-nine Articles and the petition for discipline presented by the lower house. In 1564 he commenced D.D. at Cambridge, and the same year he was presented to the rectory of Stanford Rivers, Essex. He had a repu-

tation for eloquence and also for a tendency towards nonconformity. He died in 1571. He published: (1) A sermon preached at Maidstone in Lent, 1553; and also (2) A sermon preached before the queen at Windsor in 1564. He had a hand in the framing of the Genevan form of worship. He has been confounded with William Cole (*d.* 1600) [q. v.], president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, one of the authors of the Genevan translation of the Bible.

[Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. ii. 336, 434, 617 *n.*; Hasted's Kent, ii. 116; Newcourt's Rep. pp. 453, 547; Strype's Cranmer (fol.), p. 314; Mem. (fol.) III. i. 241; Grindal (fol.), p. 36; Annals (fol.) I. i. 327, 343; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. p. 603; Knox's Works (Bann. Club), iv. 13, 30, vi. (pt. i.), 85; Zürich Letters (Parker Soc.), i. 242, 256; Machyn's Diary (Camd. Soc.); Cooper's Athenæ Cant.] J. M. R.

COLE, THOMAS (1627 ?–1697), independent minister, a native of London, was born about 1627. William Cole, his father, was a man of some property, and sent him to Westminster School, whence, in 1646, he was elected student of Christ Church, Oxford. He proceeded B.A. in 1649, and M.A. 8 July 1651, and in 1656 became principal of St. Mary Hall. As a tutor he had 'some eminent divines' for pupils, among whom was John Locke. The restoration of Charles II was followed by the ejection of Cole from his position at Oxford. He then opened an academy at Nettlebed, Oxfordshire, and one of those under his charge was Samuel Wesley, the father of the founder of methodism. Samuel Wesley was the son of an ejected minister, but having entered the church, he attacked his former tutor, whose character was cleared by Samuel Palmer in his 'Vindication of the Dissenters.' In February 1674 Cole succeeded Philip Nye as minister of the now extinct independent congregation of Silver Street, London. He was also one of the ministers of the merchants' lecture at Pinners' Hall. His church, after leaving Silver Street, met at Tallow Chandlers' Hall, Dowgate Hill, and afterwards at Pinners' Hall, where he preached his last sermon 22 Aug. 1697. Cole is described by Palmer as 'a man of a most innocent and spotless life in his usual conversation.' Beyond three sermons in the 'Morning Exercises,' 1674, and one in the 'Casuistical Morning Exercise,' 1690, his writings are: 1. 'The old Apostolical Way of Preaching: a funeral sermon for Rev. Edward West,' London, 1676. 2. 'Discourses on Regeneration, Faith, and Repentance,' London, 1689. 3. 'The Incomprehensibleness of imputed Righteousness for Justification by Human Reason, till enlightened by the Spirit of God,' London, 1692. 4. 'Discourses on the Christian Religion,' London, 1700. A manuscript copy of some of his sermons, including his last, with an account of his deathbed conversation, is described by Wilson, who gives from it an account of his decease, 16 Sept. 1697, in the seventieth year of his age. A copy of verses by him is prefixed to Cartwright's poems in 1653, and there is another in the Oxford collection on the peace in 1654. He is buried in the upper ground of Bunhill Fields, but the precise spot is not known.

[Wilson's History of Dissenting Churches in London, iii. 79–89; Jones's Bunhill Memorials, p. 29; Welch's Alumni West. pp. 125, 126; Wood's Fasti, ii. 120, 166; History and Antiq. iii. 672.] W. E. A. A.

COLE, WILLIAM, D.D. (*d.* 1600), president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 1568–1598, dean of Lincoln 1598–1600, a native of Lincolnshire, was admitted at Corpus Christi 28 July 1545. He proceeded to the degree of B.A. in 1548, M.A. 1552, and became fellow of his college. Having embraced reformed doctrines, and taken rank as one of the leaders of the protestant cause in the university of Oxford, on the accession of Queen Mary in 1553, he found it necessary to seek safety by flight, forming one of the large band of scholars and divines who took refuge in various towns of Germany and Switzerland till the storm of persecution had passed. The place of refuge selected by Cole and his companions was Zurich, of which the celebrated Bullinger was then chief pastor. Cole's name appears in the signatures to the letter addressed by the protestant exiles on their arrival at Zurich in 1554 to the magistrates of the town, stating the cause of their banishment, and requesting permission to reside there, and praying to be protected from all violence (*Zurich Letters*, ii. 752, Parker Society). Zurich, we are told, attracted 'the greatest scholars' among the refugees (Fuller, *Church Hist.* iv. 206). Among Cole's companions were Pilkington and Horne, afterwards respectively bishops of Durham and Winchester, and Horne's wife Margery. Their request was readily acceded to by the civil authorities of the town, and the exiles found a congenial home at Zurich, where they were treated most hospitably by the leading inhabitants, until the death of Mary allowed them to return to England. Cole with eleven others, including Laurence Humphrey, afterwards regius professor of divinity at Oxford, and Parkhurst, afterwards bishop of Norwich, were received in the house of Christopher Froschover, the celebrated protestant printer, who had been

resident in Oxford in 1550 and 1551, while studying under Peter Martyr. Here they were welcomed with the greatest kindness, only paying for their board, and 'dwelling together like brothers with great glee' (Laurence Humphrey, *Life of Jewell*; Strype, *Memorials*, III. i. 232, 519). During his residence at Zurich Cole received great kindness from Rudolph Gualter, the host of Parkhurst, then minister of St. Peter's Church, and afterward's Bullinger's successor as chief pastor of the town. Cole in his letters speaks very gratefully of the 'numberless benefits' with which Gualter, 'above all others,' 'loaded him and the other English exiles.' These acts of kindness he had an opportunity of repaying when Gualter's son, Rudolph the younger, who had visited England for the purpose of study at Bishop Parkhurst's cost, after a residence at Cambridge, came in 1573 to Oxford, where he made Magdalen College his home, and received the degree of M.A., returning to Zurich in 1574. There are several letters of Cole's to Gualter senior in the 'Zurich Letters' of the Parker Society (ii. 222, 256, 307), and one of Gualter junior to Simler, describing Cole's behaviour to him (*ib.* p. 218). The last of Cole's letters to Gualter was written in 1579 to condole with him on his son's death. In this letter Cole mentions that nearly all the company of Zurich exiles were dead, scarcely five of them surviving (*ib.* 307). During his residence at Zurich Cole united with Coverdale, Whittingham, Calvin's brother-in-law, Gilby, Sampson, and others in the revision of the English translation of the holy scriptures, which resulted in that which is known as the 'Geneva Bible.' The work was incomplete when the accession of Queen Elizabeth broke up the society of revisers by removing the obstacle to their return to their native country. Cole came back to England, though at what time is not known. Having married while at Geneva, he could not be restored to his fellowship, but in 1568, there being a vacancy in the presidentship, he was nominated to it by the queen, in defiance of the wishes of the college, which, Strype tells us, 'being popishly inclined,' 'having no mind to have Cole, his wife and children, and Zurichian discipline introduced among them' (Wood, *Annals*, ii. 165), refused to admit the royal nominee, and elected one Harrison, who had previously left the college 'on popish grounds.' The opposition of the college to the royal will was fruitless. Elizabeth annulled the election, and Cole's former companion in exile, Horne, now bishop of Winchester, and visitor of the college, was commanded to admit Cole. The college gates, which were closed against the new head, were broken in, and Cole was placed by force in the presidentship, and sworn in 19 July 1560 (Strype, *Grindal*, 196; *Parker*, i. 528). A visitation was held; some of the fellows were expelled as Roman catholics, while those who were 'inclined that way were curbed, and the protestants encouraged' (Wood, *Annals*, u.s.) Cole's long tenure of his office, extending over thirty years, has left but little record. According to an authority quoted by Dr. Bliss in his additions to Wood's 'Athenæ,' he was considered 'an excellent governor of youth,' but the same writer charges him with having 'so foully defrauded the college and brought it into such debt' that his old friend Bishop Horne, to whom as visitor complaints had been made, 'plainly told him he and the college must part without more ado, and he must provide for himself.' On this, writes Wood, 'Cole fetched a deep sigh, and said, "What, my lord, must I then eat mice at Zurich again?"' This allusion to the first miseries of their joint exile touched Horne, who 'bid him be at rest and deal honestly with the college' (Wood, *Annals*, ii. 166; *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 13, iii. 430). He filled the office of vice-chancellor in 1577, when 24 Nov. he sent to the privy council a certificate of the popish recusants within the university and town, with additional particulars regarding them (*State Papers*, Domestic, sub ann.) Ecclesiastical preferment now began to flow in. In 1571 he was presented by his college to the benefice of 'Heyford ad pontem,' now Lower Heyford, Oxfordshire. He was a prebendary of Winchester 1572–9. In 1574 he received the prebend of Bedford Major in the cathedral of Lincoln, and 29 July 1577 was made archdeacon of Lincoln by royal letters (Rymer, xv. 780), a dignity resigned by him in 1580. Cole was unsuccessfully recommended by Bishop Aylmer for the see of Oxford (Strype, *Aylmer*, p. 110). In 1598 Cole exchanged the presidentship of Corpus for the deanery of Lincoln with the celebrated Dr. John Reynolds, 'that treasury of erudition,' a member of the same college. Reynolds had been appointed to the deanery in 1594, but an academic life was far more to his taste, and after a short trial of his new office he gladly returned to his beloved Oxford, where he had 'more leisure to follow his studies, and to have communication with learned men' (Wood, *Ath. Oxon.* ii. 13). Cole was installed dean by proxy 17 Oct. 1598, and personally 2 June 1599. His enjoyment of his decanal office was brief, and he has left no record in the chapter acts beyond his signature to receipts, in a very

clear, well-formed hand. He died about Michaelmas 1600, and was buried in his cathedral church. A monument, now destroyed, was erected to him by his daughter Abigail, with a rhymed epitaph, characterised by detestable plays upon words, given by Browne Willis (*Cathedrals*, iii. 79), recording that

He sought God's glory and the Church's good,
Idle Idol worship firmly he withstood;

and expressing the assurance that

When the latter Trump of Heaven shall blow,
Cole, now raked in ashes, then shall glow.

Cole had several children. His son, Thomas, succeeded him as rector of Heyford ad pontem, and held the living from 1600 to 1646. Among the letters of Simon Trippe (*Addit. MS.* Brit. Mus. 6251, p. 39) is one to him accompanying a gift of rose-water, which he thinks may prove serviceable to Mrs. Cole, who had very recently become the mother of a son, on whose birth the writer congratulates him. Cole's only known writings are the letters in the Parker Society's series already referred to.

[Wood's Fasti, i. 182, 194, 205, 238; Athenæ, i. 447, ii. 13, iii. 430; Boase's Registers of Univ. of Oxford, p. 215; Strype's Annals (Clar. Press), I. i. 343; Memorials, III. i. 232, 519; Parker, i. 528; Grindal, p. 196; Aylmer, p. 110; Zurich Letters, ii. 218, 222, 256, 307, iii. 752; Rymer, xv. 780; Willis's Cathedrals, iii. 79; State Papers, Domestic, 1577, p. 567, 1598, p. 118; Lansdowne MS. 982, f. 219.] E. V.

COLE, Sir WILLIAM (*d.* 1653), provost of Enniskillen, was descended from the ancient house of Cole in Devonshire and Cornwall, mentioned in a deed of William the Conqueror. He was the only son of Emanuel Cole, third son of Thomas Cole of London, and Margaret, daughter of Mr. Ingram, and aunt of Sir Arthur Ingram, who was knighted in 1629. He was the first of the family who settled in Ireland, and early in the reign of James I fixed his residence in the county of Fermanagh. On 10 Sept. 1607 he was made captain of the long boats and barges at Ballyshannon. On 16 Nov. 1611 he received an assignment, as undertaker of the northern plantation, of the property of Dromskeagh in Fermanagh, containing a thousand acres of escheated lands, at the crown rent of 8*l.* English, to which were added 320 acres in the same county. On the incorporation of the town of Enniskillen he was elected the first provost. On 5 Nov. 1617 he received the honour of knighthood (*Calendar Carew Manuscripts*, 1603–24, p. 385). On 21 Sept. 1623 he received a grant of the castle together with two-thirds of the islands of Enniskillen by lease for twenty-one years at a yearly rent of five harps (*State Papers*, Irish Series, 1615–25, p. 285). On the muster-roll of 1618 he appears as supplying twenty-four men, six muskets, eight culvers, ten pikes, and twenty-two swords. In 1634 he was chosen to represent Fermanagh in parliament. He was the first to give notice to the government of the rebellion of 1641, and on its outbreak received the commission of colonel of five hundred foot, most of whom were raised in Fermanagh, and was named governor of Enniskillen. He specially distinguished himself during the war, and when, in January 1643, his regiment was in need of provisions, fed the men at his own expense. In 1644 he was accused by Sir Frederick Hamilton of having traitorously concealed his knowledge of the intended outbreak in Ireland above a fortnight after he had obtained his information, and of having assumed the command of nine companies while he had only received a commission for five, but he was acquitted of the charges. He died in October 1653, and was buried in St. Michan's Church, Dublin. He was twice married: first to Susanna, daughter and heiress to John Croft of Lancaster, relict of Lieutenant Segar of the castle of Dublin, by whom he had two daughters; and second to Catherine, eldest daughter of Sir Lawrence Parsons of Birr, King's County, by whom he had two sons.

[The Genealogie or Pedigree of the Right Worshipfull and Worthie Captaine Sir William Cole, of the Castell of Enneskillen, in the countie of Fermanagh, in the Kingdome of Ireland, knight, by Sir William Segar, Garter, and William Penson, Lancaster, with sub-additions under the certificates of Sir William Betham and Sir J. Bernard Burke, Ulster Kings of Arms, copied from the original roll in the possession of the Right Honourable the Earl of Enniskillen, privately printed, 1870; Cole's Genealogy of the Cole Family, pp. 43–9; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland (Archdall), vi. 43–6; The Information of Sir Frederick Hamilton, knight and colonell, given to the Committee of both Kingdoms concerning Sir William Cole, knight and colonell, with the Scandalous Answer of the said Sir William Cole, knight, together with the Replication of Sir Frederick Hamilton to the said scandalous and recriminatory pamphlet of Sir William Cole, with divers Letters and Depositions, &c., 1645; The Answer and Vindication of Sir William Cole, a knight and colonell, presented to the Right Hon. the Lords and others the Committee of both Kingdoms, and by them sent to be reported to the Honourable the Commons House of Parliament of England at Westminster into a charge given in by Sir Frederick Hamilton, knight, to the said Committee against the said Sir William Cole, 1645.] T. F. H.

COLE, WILLIAM (1626–1662), botanist, was born in 1626 at Adderbury, Oxfordshire, being the son of John Cole. He entered New College, Oxford, in 1642, and was soon after made a postmaster of Merton College, by his mother's brother, John French, senior fellow and registrar of the university. He graduated B.A. on 18 Feb. 1650, having become a public notary, and having already devoted much attention to botany. He afterwards resided at Putney, Surrey, 'where he became the most famous simpler or herbalist of his time' (*Athenæ Oxon.*) He was in 1660 made secretary to Duppa, bishop of Winchester, in whose service he died in 1662. His works are: 1. 'The Art of Simpling, or an Introduction to the Knowledge and Gathering of Plants,' London, 1656, pp. 123, 12mo, with which was bound 2. 'Perspicillum Microcosmologicum, or a Prospective for the Discovery of the Lesser World. Wherein Man is in a Compendium, theologically, philosophically, and anatomically described, and compared with the Universe.' 3. 'Adam in Eden, or Nature's Paradise. The History of Plants, Herbs, Flowers, with their several . . . names, whether Greek, Latin, or English, and . . . vertues,' London, 1657, pp. 629, fol. His name, given by Wood, Rose, and others as Cole, appears as Coles on the title-pages of both his works.

[Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, 1817, iii. col. 621–2.]
G. S. B.

COLE, WILLIAM (*d.* 1701), naturalist, was surveyor of customs at Bristol, and the owner of an estate at Bradfield, in the parish of Hullavington, Wiltshire, where he died on 30 Aug. 1701. There are in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 18598, 18599) two folio volumes of letters, chiefly upon subjects of natural history, addressed to him by Sir Robert Southwell, president of the Royal Society and principal secretary for Ireland, and by his eldest son Edward Southwell, with drafts of Cole's letters in reply.

[Aubrey and Jackson's Wiltshire, p. 249; Additions to the MSS. in Brit. Mus. (1848–53), 119.]
T. C.

COLE, WILLIAM (1635–1716), physician, born in 1635, was educated at Gloucester Hall, Oxford, as a member of which society he graduated M.B. 7 Aug. 1660, and M.D. 9 July 1666 (Wood, *Fasti*). He practised first at Worcester, where, as appears from his writings, he was consulted by persons of distinction, and was probably successful. From Worcester he wrote in 1681 to Sydenham (though personally unknown to him) the letter which called forth the latter's well-known 'Dissertatio Epistolaris.' The personal reference to Cole in this work shows that he was already well known by his medical writings. About 1692 he removed to London, and was admitted 26 June 1693 a candidate, and 25 June 1694 a fellow of the College of Physicians. Some time before his death he appears to have retired to the country. He died 12 June 1716, and was buried at Allesley, near Coventry, where his grave with memorial inscription still exists (Munk). His portrait, drawn and engraved by R. White, adorns some of his books.

Cole enjoyed in his day great repute as a medical writer, his works being several times reprinted on the continent. Sydenham speaks of him with respect. Haller calls him 'iatromathematicus et hypothesium inventor,' and by his writings Cole belongs unmistakably to the mechanical school of medicine, though he did not meddle with mathematics. But he early recognised the practical superiority of Sydenham's more natural method, and readily adopted that great physician's treatment for the small-pox. His first work, 'De Secretione Animali,' is chiefly physiological, giving an explanation of secretion on mechanical principles, but it is entirely deductive or conjectural, not experimental. His 'New Hypothesis of Fevers' is very wild in the theoretical part, but in the practical advocates the use of Peruvian bark. In his work on apoplexies he attributes much to the effect of cold, and dates the supposed frequency of such attacks from the severe winter of 1683. This is the only work Cole wrote in English, and among other excuses for using the vernacular he modestly pleads his deficiency in the learned languages, as shown in his former works. His last tract on a case of epilepsy was written in answer to Dr. Thomas Hobart of Cambridge, who, after the fashion of the day, asked his advice in a Latin letter.

Cole's works deal so little in actual observation of disease, and so much in explanations based on hypotheses long since exploded, that they are now of small value. He wrote: 1. 'De Secretione Animali cogitata,' Oxford, 1674, 12mo; The Hague, 1681, 12mo (Haller); (with R. Morton's works), Geneva, 1696 and 1727, 4to; Lyons, 1737, 4to. 2. 'Novæ Hypotheseos ad explicanda Febrium Intermittentium Symptomata Hypotyposis,' London, 1694, 8vo; Amsterdam, 1698, 8vo; (with R. Morton's works), Geneva, 1696 and 1727, 4to; Lyons, 1737, 4to. 3. 'Physico-medical Essay concerning the late Frequency of Apoplexies,' Oxford, 1689. 4. 'Consilium Ætiologicum de Casû quodam Epileptico; annexâ Disquisitione de Perspiratione Insensibili,' London,

1702, 8vo (portrait). 5. Medical cases in 'Philosophical Transactions,' vol. xv. 1685: De falsa graviditate, p. 1045; De prænobili femina apoplexia perempta (Lady Pakington), p. 1068; Historiæ convulsionum, &c., pp. 1113–15; Letter on stones voided per penem, p. 1162.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. 1721, ii. 132, 165; Haller's Biblioth. Med. Pract. iii. 362; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 509.] J. F. P.

COLE, WILLIAM (1714–1782), the Cambridge antiquary, was descended from a family of respectable yeomen, who lived for several generations in that part of Cambridgeshire which borders on Essex. The antiquary's father, William Cole of Baberham, Cambridgeshire, married four times, his third wife, the mother of the antiquary, being Elizabeth, daughter of Theophilus Tuer, merchant, of Cambridge, and widow of Charles Apthorp. The son was born at Little Abington, a village near Baberham, on 3 Aug. 1714, and received his early education in private schools at Cambridge, Linton, and Saffron Walden. From Saffron Walden he was removed to Eton, where he remained for five years on the foundation. His principal friend and companion there was Horace Walpole, who used even at that early period to make jocular remarks on his inclination to Roman catholicism. While yet a boy he was in the habit of copying monumental inscriptions, and drawing coats of arms in trick from the windows of churches. On leaving Eton he was admitted a pensioner of Clare Hall, Cambridge, 25 Jan. 1733, and in April 1734 he obtained one of the Freeman scholarships in that college; but in 1735, on the death of his father, from whom he inherited a handsome estate, he entered himself as a fellow-commoner of Clare Hall, and the next year migrated to King's College, where he had a younger brother, then a fellow (*Addit. MS.* 5808, f. 58). In April 1736 he travelled for a short time in French Flanders with his half-brother, Dr. Stephen Apthorp, and in October of the same year he took the degree of B.A. In 1737, in consequence of bad health, he went to Lisbon for six months, returning to college in May 1738. The following year he was put into the commission of the peace for Cambridgeshire, in which capacity he acted for many years. In 1740 his friend Lord Montfort, lord-lieutenant of the county, appointed him one of his deputy-lieutenants, and in the same year he commenced M.A. In 1743, his health being again impaired, he took another trip through Flanders, described in his manuscript collections. During his travels on the continent he formed lasting friendships with Alban Butler [q. v.] and other catholic ecclesiastics. On Christmas day 1744 he was ordained deacon, and for some time officiated as curate to Dr. Abraham Oakes, rector of Withersfield, Suffolk. In 1745, after being admitted to priest's orders, he was appointed chaplain to Thomas, earl of Kinnoul, in which office he was continued by the succeeding earl, George (*ib.* 5808, f. 73 *b*). He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1747. In 1749 he was residing at Haddenham in the Isle of Ely, and on 25 Aug. in that year he was admitted to the freedom of the city of Glasgow (*ib.* 6402, f. 132). In the same year he was collated to the rectory of Hornsey, Middlesex, by Bishop Sherlock. 'Sherlock,' says Cole, 'gave me the rectory of Hornsey, yet his manner was such that I soon resigned it again to him. I had not been educated in episcopal trammels, and liked a more liberal behaviour; yet he was a great man, and I believe an honest man.' The fact, however, was that Cole was inducted on 25 Nov.; but as he found that the parsonage-house required rebuilding, and understood that the bishop insisted upon his residing, he sent in his resignation within a month. This the bishop refused to accept, because Cole had rendered himself liable for dilapidations and other expenses by being instituted to the benefice. Cole continued, therefore, to hold the rectory till 9 Jan. 1751, when he resigned it in favour of Mr. Territ. During this time he never resided, but employed a curate, the Rev. Matthew Mapletoft. In 1753 he quitted the university on being presented by his early friend and patron, Browne Willis, to the rectory of Bletchley, Buckinghamshire.

In 1765 he made a lengthened tour in France with Horace Walpole. Cole's intention was to find out some quiet and cheap spot in Normandy or elsewhere to which he might eventually retire. It has been conjectured, with great appearance of probability, that this scheme of settling permanently in France originated in a wish to openly join the Roman church, for in his manuscripts he takes little or no pains to conceal his partiality for the catholic religion and his contempt for the English and German reformers. But he was dissuaded from carrying out his design of self-banishment chiefly by the earnest representations of Walpole, who pointed out to him that under the *droit d'aubaine* the king of France would become the possessor of all Cole's cherished manuscripts, which even at this period consisted of no fewer than forty folio volumes. 'They are,' he wrote to Walpole (17 March 1765), 'my only delight—they are my wife and children—they have been, in short, my

whole employ and amusement for these twenty or thirty years; and though I really and sincerely think the greatest part of them stuff and trash, and deserve no other treatment than the fire, yet the collections which I have made towards an "History of Cambridgeshire," the chief points in view of them, with an oblique or transient view of an "Athenæ Cantabrigienses," will be of singular use to any one who will have more patience and perseverance than I am master of to put the materials together. These therefore I should be much concerned should fall into the hands of the French king's officers.' Moreover in the course of his travels he was shocked at the prevailing spirit of irreligion (Ellis, *Original Letters*, 2nd series, iv. 483; Walpole, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, iv. 329). He therefore determined not to make France his home. There is a journal of his tour in vol. xxxiv. of his collections.

He left Bletchley in November 1767, and on Lady day in the following year he very honourably resigned the rectory in favour of Browne Willis's grandson, the Rev. Thomas Willis, merely because he knew it was his patron's intention so to bestow the living if he had lived to effect an exchange. Cole now went into a hired house at Waterbeach, five miles from Cambridge. This house, little better than a cottage, was very uncomfortable (*Addit. MS.* 5824, f. 36 *b*). To make matters worse, he discovered that he had got into a parish which abounded with fanatics of almost all denominations. Writing about this period to his friend Father Charles Bonaventure Bedingfeld, a Minorite friar, he says: 'My finances are miserably reduced by quitting the living of Bletchley, and by half my own estate being under water by the breaking of the Bedford river bank at Over after the great snow in February was twelvemonth;' and he proceeds to remark: 'Yet I am not disposed to engage myself in any ecclesiastical matters again, except greater should be offered than I am in expectation of. I have already refused two livings, one in Glamorganshire, the other in Oxfordshire; for I have no inclination to the duty and do not love to be confined.' He still had a hankering after a semi-monastic life, for he wrote to Bedingfeld on 20 April 1768: 'Could I have my books and conveniences about me, I should nowhere like better than to finish my days among my countrymen in a conventual manner,' though not, he takes care to explain, as a monk or friar, because he had no religious vocation (*ib.* 5824, f. 41 *b*). A second overflow of the Hundred Foot river at Over still further diminished the value of his estate, and on 18 Feb. 1769 he wrote to the Rev. John Allen: 'I hardly ever now really enjoy myself for three days together, as the continued wet weather alarms me constantly; so that I am come to a resolution to sell my estate and purchase elsewhere, or buy an annuity' (*ib.* f. 51 *b*). At Michaelmas 1769 he had his first attack of gout, which complaint afterwards caused him severe and frequent suffering. About May 1770 he removed from Waterbeach to a small house at Milton, a village on the Ely road, three miles and a half from Cambridge. Here he spent the remainder of his days, and was familiarly distinguished as 'Cole of Milton,' though he was sometimes spoken of jocularly as 'Cardinal Cole.' In May 1771, by Lord Montfort's favour, he was put into the commission of the peace for the borough of Cambridge. In the following year Bishop Keene, without any solicitation, sent him an offer of the vicarage of Madingley, near Cambridge, but he civilly declined it. He was, however, on 10 June 1774 instituted by Dr. John Green, bishop of Lincoln, on the presentation of Eton College, to the vicarage of Burnham, Buckinghamshire, vacant by the cession of his uterine brother, Stephen Apthorp, D.D. He still continued to reside at Milton, where he died on 16 Dec. 1782, his constitution having been shattered by repeated attacks of gout. He lies buried in St. Clement's Church, Cambridge, under the steeple, which bears on its front his motto, 'Deum Cole.' On the right hand of the entrance to the church is a monument, with an inscription stating that the steeple was erected with money left by him for the purpose.

A half-sheet print of Cole, from a drawing by Kerrich, was engraved by Facius. A portrait of him was also published in Malcolm's collection of 'Letters to Mr. Granger,' 1805, and is reproduced in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes.'

He numbered among his friends and correspondents some of the most learned men of his time, including Horace Walpole, who called him his 'oracle in any antique difficulties,' the poet Gray, Dr. Michael Lort, Steevens, the Shakespearean commentator, Dr. Farmer, master of Emmanuel College, Dr. William Bennet, bishop of Cloyne, John Nichols, Richard Gough, and Alban Butler. Although he published no separate work of his own, he rendered substantial assistance to many authors by supplying them either with entire dissertations or with minute communications or corrections. He wrote the account of Pythagoras's School at Cambridge in 'Grose's Antiquities;' and he was a great contributor

to Bentham's 'History of Ely,' 1771, writing the lives of the bishops and deans, and the description of the Ely tablet (*Athenæ Cantab.* B. pt. i. f. 113; Davis, *Olio of Biographical Anecdotes*; *Gent. Mag.* lxxxiv. pt. ii. pp. 307, 413). He also contributed largely to Masters's 'History of Corpus Christi College.' Having a large collection of engraved portraits, he was enabled to give valuable assistance to Granger in preparing his 'Biographical History of England.' To Dr. Ducarel he sent a complete list of the chancellors of Ely, and afterwards several hints respecting his 'Tour in Normandy.' To Gough's 'Anecdotes of British Topography' he contributed in 1772 some valuable remarks; as he afterwards did respecting the 'Sepulchral Monuments;' and when the 'Memoirs of the Gentlemen's Society at Spalding' were printed in 1780, he supplied several anecdotes of the early members. He was a frequent writer in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and he gave John Nichols biographical hints and corrections relative to 'A Select Collection of Miscellaneous Poems.' In a similar way he improved the same author's 'Anecdotes of Hogarth' and 'History of Hinckley.' He transcribed Browne Willis's 'History of the Hundreds of Newport and Cotslow in Buckinghamshire,' and methodised them in ten folio volumes from the originals in four volumes, which Willis had delivered to him a few weeks before his death with a request that he would prepare them for publication. Cole's transcript is in the British Museum, and Willis's original copy is preserved, with his collections for the whole county, in the Bodleian Library, Oxford (Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, i. 667 *n.*) His notes on Wood's 'Athenæ Oxonienses' are printed in Bliss's edition of that work. Finally he collected all the materials for Horace Walpole's 'Life of Thomas Baker,' the Cambridge antiquary.

Cole's chief literary monument, however, is the magnificent collection of manuscripts, extending to nearly a hundred folio volumes, in his own handwriting, which are deposited in the British Museum. He began to form this vast collection while at college, beginning with fifteen volumes, which he kept in a lock-up case in the university library, where he examined every book likely to yield information suitable to his purpose, besides transcribing many manuscript lists and records. The principal interval from this labour was during his residence at Bletchley (1752–67), but even there, with the aid of his own books and those he could borrow from his neighbours, he proceeded with his great undertaking, and on his frequent journeys he added to his topographical collections, illustrating them with neat copies of armorial bearings and rough but faithful drawings of churches and other buildings. At Waterbeach and Milton, where he was within an easy distance of Cambridge, he resumed his labour of love with renewed ardour, and in addition to dry historical matters, he carefully transcribed all his literary correspondence, and minutely chronicled all the anecdotes he heard respecting his contemporaries at the university. Some idea of his industry as a transcriber may be gathered from this passage in a letter to Walpole (12 Sept. 1777): 'You will be astonished at the rapidity of my pen when you observe that this folio of four hundred pages [Baker's 'History of St. John's'], with above a hundred coats of arms and other silly ornaments, was completed in six weeks; for I was called off for above a week to another manuscript, which I expected would be demanded of me every day; besides some days of visiting and being visited.' Again he remarks in a letter to Allen: 'I am wearing my eyes, fingers, and self out in writing for posterity, of whose gratitude I can have no adequate idea, while I neglect my friends, who I know would be glad to hear from me.' As he freely jotted down his inmost thoughts as to the merits or demerits of his acquaintances, he took care that no one, with the exception of two or three intimate friends, should see his manuscripts, either during his lifetime or within twenty years after his death. On the occasion of his sending the 'History of King's College' to Horace Walpole at Strawberry Hill, he wrote (2 March 1777) with reference to his manuscripts: 'No person except Dr. Lyne and Mr. John Allen of Trinity College ever looked into them. Indeed, you are the only person that I should think a moment about determining to let them go out of my hands: and, in good truth, they are generally of such a nature as makes them not fit to be seen, for through life I have never artfully disguised my opinions, and as my books were my trusty friends, who have engaged never to speak till twenty years after my departure, I always, without guile, entrusted them with my most secret thoughts, both of men and things; so that there is what the world will call an ample collection of scandalous rubbish heaped together.' As an example of his strong prejudices, and his occasionally violent style of expressing them, the subjoined characteristic passage, which he added to his 'History of King's College' only a few months before his death, may be cited: 'Here I left off this work in 1752, and never began it again, quitting college that year for the rectory of Blecheley in Buck-

inghamshire, at the presentation of Browne Willis, esq., and so lost fifteen years of the best part of my life for disquisitions of this sort, and never having a relish to recommence this work when I retired into my native county again in 1767, when I made of an old dilapidated cottage at Milton near Cambridge, a decent gentleman's house, laying out upon the premises at least 600*l.*, the annual rent being only 17*l.* per annum, hired of the college, and no lease till my time; yet after six years' occupancy Cooke, the snotty-nosed head of it, soon after his election, had the rascality, with Paddon, a dirty wretch, and bursar suitable to him, to alter my lease, and put new terms in it. But from such a scoundrel, and I am warranted to call him no other, and would call him so to his face the first time I see him, with the addition of a liar and mischief-maker through life, no other than dirty treatment can be expected. I write this 9 June 1782' (*Addit. MS.* 5817, f. 194).

As late as 1778 Cole was perplexed as to the disposal of his manuscripts. 'To give them to King's College,' he wrote, 'would be to throw them into a horsepond,' the members of that society being 'generally so conceited of their Latin and Greek that all other studies are barbarous.' At one time he thought of Eton College and of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, but eventually he resolved to bequeath his collections to the British Museum on condition that they should not be opened until twenty years after his death. Accordingly they did not become accessible to the public until 1803. Vol. xvii. never reached the Museum; it is conjectured to have contained a 'History of Queens' College.' The multifarious contents of Cole's collections are described in great detail in the 'Index to the Additional MSS., with those of the Egerton Collection, acquired in the years 1783–1835,' London, 1849, folio. There are also three thick volumes of Cole's own indexes in the reading-room of the Museum (Addit. MSS. 5799, 5800, 5801). The most important sections of the manuscripts are: 1. 'Parochial Antiquities of Cambridgeshire, illustrated with drawings of Churches, Monuments, Arms, &c.' 2. 'Collections for an Athenæ Cantabrigienses, alphabetically arranged,' Addit. MSS. 5862–85, 5954, 5955. These collections, though they have proved very serviceable to biographers, consist for the most part only of references to printed works, and do not contain connected narratives of the lives of Cambridge authors. Some extracts, relating for the most part to persons with whom Cole was personally acquainted, are printed in Brydges's 'Restituta.' 3. 'History of King's College, Cambridge,' 4 vols., Addit. MSS. 5814–17. 4. 'Collections relating to the University of Cambridge.' 5. 'Extraneous Parochial Antiquities, or an account of various Churches in different Counties in England, with drawings,' Addit. MSS. 5806, 5811, 5836. 6. 'Topographical, Genealogical, and Miscellaneous Collections.' 7. 'Parochial Antiquities for the County of Bucks, with drawings,' Addit. MSS. 5821, 5839, 5840. 8. 'Parochial Antiquities for the County of Huntingdon, with drawings,' Addit. MSS. 5837, 5838, 5847. 9. Transcript of Baker's 'History of St. John's College, Cambridge,' with additions, Addit. MS. 5850. 10. Literary correspondence, chiefly in Addit. MS. 5824.

[Cole's MSS. passim; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 657–701; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit.; Cambridge Antiquarian Communications, i. 49, 65; Gent. Mag. lii. 599, lxxvi. 693; Warburton's Memoirs of Horace Walpole, ii. 359; Horace Walpole's Letters (Cunningham); Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. vol. i. preface; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iv. 406; Dyer's Hist. of Cambridge, i. 13, 14, ii. 198; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. x. 22; Granger's Letters, p. 320; Baker's St. John's (Mayor), ii. 1142; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vi. 428, 3rd ser. i. 487, viii. 379; D'Israeli's Calamities of Authors (1812), i. 236, 271, 272; Charity Reports, xxxi. 55; Ellis's Original Letters, 3rd ser. iv. 388; Camden's Britannia, Cambs. (Gough), ii. 143*; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, ii. 39, iii. 214, iv. 24; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits.] T. C.

COLE, WILLIAM (1753–1806), classical scholar, was born on 8 Dec. 1753 at Mersham in Kent, and received in early life great assistance from a friend of his mother, John Chapman, archdeacon of Sudbury (1704–1784) [q. v.] Chapman sent him first to Ashford school, and afterwards to a private seminary at Bierton, near Aylesbury, Buckinghamshire. In 1766 he was admitted at Eton on the foundation, and in 1773 was made scholar of King's College, Cambridge, and fellow in 1776, proceeding B.A. in 1778, and M.A. in 1781. In 1777 he returned to Eton as a master, but, having ruptured a blood-vessel while an undergraduate, found himself not strong enough for the post, and resigned it in 1780 on being appointed tutor to George, marquis of Blandford, and Lord Henry Spencer, the sons of the Duke of Marlborough, to whom he became chaplain. To the Marquis of Blandford he dedicated his 'Oratio de Ridiculo,' to which the first of Sir William Browne's medals was awarded; he printed it along with some Latin verse in 1780. In 1781 he was inducted to the first portion of the rectory of Waddesdon, Buckinghamshire, on the presentation of the Duke

of Marlborough, but resigned it in 1788, on being collated to the rectory of Mersham, Kent, by the Archbishop of Canterbury. In 1792 he was installed prebendary of Westminster, and in 1795 received the degree of D.D. by the archbishop's diploma at the archiepiscopal visitation at Canterbury. In 1796 he was presented to the vicarage of Shoreham, Kent, by the dean and chapter of Westminster. In 1795 he married Mary, the second daughter of Sir William Blackstone, but left no issue. Besides the 'Oratio de Ridiculo' Cole was the author of a Latin explanation prefixed to the second volume of the 'Marlborough Gems,' privately printed under the auspices of George, duke of Marlborough (MARTIN, *Privately Printed Books*, p. 56), and of several sermons. He died on 24 Sept. 1806, and was buried in the north aisle of Westminster Abbey.

[Gent. Mag. 1806, ii. 1072; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, i. 497; Hasted's Kent, 2nd ed. iii. 13, vii. 602.] R. B.

COLE, WILLIAM (1754–1812), miscellaneous writer, was the eldest son of the Rev. Denny Cole of Sudbury, and afterwards of Wickham Market, Suffolk. He was educated at Eton, and King's College, Cambridge, where he was elected to a fellowship (B.A. 1780, M.A. 1783). He was afterwards instituted to the vicarage of Broad Chalke in Wiltshire on the presentation of his college. For several years he resided at Yoxford, Suffolk, and had the curacy of Theberton in that neighbourhood, but he subsequently removed to London, where he officiated at a chapel near his residence in Baker Street, Portman Square, where he died in December 1812.

His principal works are: 1. 'A Key to the Psalms; being an easy, concise, and familiar explanation of words, allusions, and sentences in them,' Cambridge, 1788, 8vo. 2. 'To the Feeling Heart. Exalted Affection; or Sophia Pringle; a Poem,' London, 1789, 8vo. 3. 'The Contradiction,' a novel, London, 1796, 12mo.

[Addit. MSS. 19167 f. 64, 19209 f. 164 *b*; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Harwood's Alumni Eton. 352.] T. C.

COLEBROOKE, HENRY THOMAS (1765–1837), the first great Sanskrit scholar of Europe, was the son of Sir George Colebrooke, the head of an old and wealthy firm of bankers. Sir George sat in the House of Commons for Arundel, and had made himself useful to the directors of the East India Company by his defence of their privileges in parliament; in return for this service he was invited to join the court of directors, of which he eventually became chairman in 1769. His son Henry, who was born in London on 15 June 1765, may have inherited his scholarly bent from his father, who was something of an antiquary and a man of culture; but he undoubtedly derived more of his intellectual vigour from his mother, Mary, daughter and heiress of Patrick Gaynor of Antigua, a woman of remarkable energies of mind. Henry was brought up at home, where, with the aid of a tutor, he gained a considerable mastery of the classical languages, together with French and some German, and began to show that delight in mathematics which afterwards became a ruling passion. His father's influence with the court of directors naturally pointed to an Indian career for the son, and Henry received a writership in the Bengal service in August 1782. As he sailed from Portsmouth he was a witness of the foundering of the Royal George. The thirty-two years of service in the East India Company's civil departments upon which he was now entering were occupied with the monotonous but not uninteresting routine of official duties, varied by little travelling, and no personal experience of war or danger. Colebrooke was appointed assistant collector at Tirhut in 1786, and was not sorry to leave Calcutta, where the gambling and drinking of the representatives of English civilisation disgusted him. Though a retired student, who at first preferred his chair to the saddle, he was not disinclined to win his experience of the world, and took his turn at the gambling-table, with a little temporary interest, which soon wore off. The drinking bouts of the Calcutta bucks only aroused his contempt; he had a strong head himself, and despised people who lost theirs. Still more indignant was he with the low moral tone which pervaded Anglo-Indian society at that time; and in a letter to his father he accuses Warren Hastings of being the author of this debauched condition, by filling the country with a set of 'harpies, who adopted one pursuit —a fortune.' He left his small appointment at the board of accounts with satisfaction, to enter upon his revenue duties at Tirhut. His brother, who also held an appointment at Calcutta, had weaned him somewhat from his too close application to study, and had induced him to spare what time he could for riding and shooting, and so keen did the sporting taste become, that in after years he would take more pride in his shooting, which was admirable, than in his highest scholarly attainments. His official duties, however, left little leisure for either sport or study. He soon established a reputation for thorough and capable work, and what time he had to

spare was devoted to an inquiry connected with his office. He became engaged upon a minute examination into the state of husbandry in Bengal, and the results of his inquiries were privately printed in 1795. The volume was not only a masterly survey of the conditions of agriculture in India, but a searching criticism of the policy pursued by England, and a comprehensive view of what that policy ought to be. It opposed the renewal of the company's monopoly, and advocated free-trade principles. The work gave no little offence to the directors, and it was not considered advisable to publish it in England.

During the preparation of this volume Colebrooke had been transferred from Tirhut to Purneah, where his recognised administrative ability was much in request, and here he at length began to prosecute the study of oriental languages and especially Sanskrit. During his first years in India the literatures of the East seem to have repelled him by their extravagance and flighty imagery. His was not a mind to tolerate sins of excess in poetry; he was wont to express very contemptuous criticisms on Persian and Arabic literature, and what he had learnt of Hindu culture affected him with a similar repulsion. His fondness for mathematical pursuits, however, and especially astronomy, led him to inquire what degree of proficiency the Hindus had attained in science, while the difficulties attending the administration of justice among natives according to their own law made a study of the latter essential to the proper exercise of the judicial functions with which Colebrooke was now entrusted. The recent foundation of the Asiatic Society of Calcutta, and the publication of its valuable papers in 'Asiatic Researches,' had doubtless a share in stimulating Colebrooke's curiosity concerning the actual facts of Hindu antiquity; but the imperative necessity of a better knowledge of Indian law than could then be obtained from English works was an incentive that pressed most cogently upon the zealous magistrate. Just as revenue duties had stimulated him to undertake a thorough survey of Indian husbandry, so legal functions now compelled him to learn Sanskrit in order to read the Hindu law-books. The code of Gentoo law drawn up by a commission of Brahmans under the direction of Warren Hastings in 1776 was very inadequate to the needs of the law courts, and Sir William Jones had proposed to government the compilation of an extensive code, of both Mohammedan and Hindu law, arranged after the method of Justinian's Pandects, with extracts from the native authorities. Sir William died before he could do much more than plan the work, and it was carried on by a pundit, Jagannátha. The important task of translating this great work was undertaken by Colebrooke. He had already acquired a considerable mastery of the language, in spite of the lack of suitable grammars and dictionaries, which made the task difficult to a degree that can hardly be realised now. But the very refinements of Sanskrit grammar, and the flexibility and capability of the language—or, to use the words of Paulinus, 'the admirable craft of the devil which had led the Brahman philosophers to form a language at once so rich and complicated'—attracted the ingenious and exact mind of Colebrooke, and in 1794 he wrote to his father, 'I am now fairly entered among oriental researches, and . . . Sanskrit inquiries.'

The first-fruits of this study appeared in the paper on the 'Duties of a Faithful Hindu Widow,' in the 'Asiatic Researches,' 1794, in which he published various Sanskrit texts relating to the suttee or burning of widows. His appointment in 1795 to the magistracy of Mirzapur, near the great centre of Brahmanical learning at Benares, was a notable advantage, for he soon established friendly relations with the learned men of the Sanskrit College, and obtained access to their manuscripts. Leisure for study was, however, very scanty; an Indian judge, instead of enjoying the comfortable sinecure with which he was often credited by detractors in England, had 'to hear from three hundred to five hundred causes a month, record his proceedings at large, with all the pleadings, evidence, &c., in writing, furnish monthly reports of every cause decided, monthly accounts of all moneys passing through the court, and correspond on the business of the police, &c., with the native magistrates under him, with the magistrates of other districts, and with government.' Besides ordinary stress of official work, Colebrooke was still further interrupted in his studies (though he had now completed his translation of the 'Digest of Hindu Law') by being sent on a mission to the court of Nagpūr, where he was to carry out the Marquis Wellesley's policy by inducing the Raja of Berar to join the defensive alliance with the company against the power of Scindia, who threatened to support Tippū. By the time Colebrooke arrived at Nagpūr in 1799 events had forestalled him; Seringapatam had fallen, and Tippū was dead; and the jealousy and suspicion of the Mahrattas had been so excited by the proceedings of the English in the distribution of the Mysore dominions, that any attempts at conciliation were useless, and an alliance was out of the ques-

tion. After the usual oriental delays and excuses, Colebrooke left Nagpūr in 1801, with a sense of unavoidable failure. The subsequent struggles with the Mahratta states, ending in the victories of Assaye and Argaum, and the annexation of Cuttack, showed the temper which the Mysore proceedings had evoked.

Meanwhile the 'Digest' had been published in four folio volumes (Calcutta, 1798), and Colebrooke had received the thanks of the governor-general. The work had taken him two years of hard labour, and he had refused remuneration; he had 'committed himself,' he wrote, 'to disinterestedness in literary labours.' But the value and thoroughness of the work, joined to other evidence of his capability as a judge, led to his appointment to a seat on the bench of the new court of appeal at Calcutta in 1801, and he became the president of the bench in 1805. Simultaneously Lord Wellesley appointed him professor of Hindu law and Sanskrit at the recently founded college of Fort William, the repute of which it was intended to raise by attaching to it the most conspicuous names in Indian studies, who were to give their countenance and guidance to the institution without salary. Colebrooke was too deeply occupied to give lectures, but he assisted in examinations, and undertook a 'Sanskrit Grammar' in recognition of the compliment which had been paid him. This grammar, which he had for some years contemplated, was a methodical arrangement of the intricate rules of Pāṇini and his commentators, and, lacking illustrations and examples, was too complicated and difficult for the use of beginners, who found Wilkins's grammar, published at nearly the same time, better suited to their needs. But Colebrooke's work, of which the first volume alone appeared, 1805, had the merit of placing the results of the native grammarians in their true light for the first time, and vindicating their authority against the scholars who had regarded them as of little value. It is also interesting to note how his studies at this period foreshadowed many of the discoveries of the as yet unborn science of comparative philology.

In spite of 'continuous labour from morning till sunset' at the business of his office, he contrived to do a considerable amount of valuable scholarly work. Indeed, his best efforts belong to this busy period, for it was during his judicial employment at Calcutta that he wrote his essays on the Sanskrit and Pracrit poetry and languages, his papers on the religious ceremonies of the Hindus, his 'Observations on the Sect of Jains,' and, above all, his 'Essay on the Vedas.' His vigorous mind found relaxation in a change, not a cessation, of study, and after the long business hours of the day, filled with trying judicial duties, he would turn with fresh zest to his Sanskrit manuscripts, and would be found in his study, *multis circumfusus libris*. He was at all times a devourer of books, and it is recorded that when on a voyage nothing printed could be obtained but the technical library of the ship's surgeon, Colebrooke set himself to a vigorous course of medical studies, of which he soon obtained a remarkable mastery. In Sanskrit his reading must have been immense, since every paper he wrote testifies not merely to his originality and ingenious turn of intellect, but to the breadth and extent of his researches; and it must be remembered that all this oriental reading had to be pursued in manuscript, and there was hardly a printed book to smooth his progress.

The essay on the Vedas was among his most important works; it was the first authentic account of these ancient scriptures. 'It must have been a work of great labour, and could have been executed by no one except himself, as, independently of the knowledge of Sanskrit which it demanded, the possession of the books themselves was not within the reach of any European save one whose position commanded the respect and whose character conciliated the confidence of the Brahmans. This essay is still the only authority available for information respecting the oldest and most important religious writings of the Hindus.' So wrote Horace Hayman Wilson in 1837. The importance of Colebrooke's essay and his other papers was increased by their opportuneness. There was at the time when he wrote a considerable, and not unnatural, distrust of Indian scholarship. The first leaders of Hindu discovery, among whom the brilliant but imaginative Sir William Jones held the first place, were very much in the hands of their pundits; and engrossed by theories of correspondence between Hindu and other civilisations, they sought out points of relation and comparison, which their pundits were only too ready to supply out of their own imaginations, or from comparatively modern books, or even from downright forgeries. Sir William Jones, despite his real and sterling qualities of mind, was absolutely incapable of reining in his imagination, and he set up theories which had positively nothing authoritative to rest upon. Indian scholarship began to be regarded with suspicion; men of learning in other studies ventured to doubt the existence of the Vedas, as ancient writings, and to agree with Dugald Stewart, that Sanskrit might after all be a mere invention of the Brahmans—a literary

language coined by priests to conceal their impositions.

Colebrooke's apposite appearance upon the scene dispelled these doubts. His honesty, learning, and extreme caution were apparent to all who were competent to examine the question; he treated the literary problems with which he dealt as though they were problems of physical science, and made a point of under- rather than over-stating his case. Precision, scientific sobriety, absolute accuracy and truthfulness were his characteristics. He could say exactly, and in precise terms, what the Sanskrit writers had to tell about astronomy, or contracts, or prosody, or religion, and the very dryness and moderation of his tone carried with it the conviction of his accuracy. He had read the Vedas through with the help of the scholiasts, and to a thorough knowledge of Sanskrit he added what was almost as important for the scientific matters he also discussed, a competent knowledge of astronomy and mathematics. The result was that he restored the Vedas to their rightful place, demolished the absurd speculations which ignorance, or worse, a partial knowledge, had induced, and showed what Indian science really was worth when divested of the fanciful excrescences of learned Europeans. The estimate was arrived at not without disappointment, for he had conceived great hopes of what the scientific writings of the Hindus might contain. The essay on the Vedas was written when Colebrooke was at the zenith of his reputation, and soon after its publication he was elected president of the Bengal Asiatic Society.

At the same time Colebrooke had not abandoned his juristical studies. In 1810 he was at work at a supplement to the 'Digest,' which was to recast the imperfect section on inheritance, and to add others on criminal law, evidence, pleadings, &c. The task was abandoned, like several others, for he had always more on hand than he could finish; but his translation of two treatises on inheritance, published in 1810, fulfilled in part his object, and he also issued the beginning of a great treatise on contracts. 'By the collection and revision of the ancient texts, which would probably have been lost without his intervention, he became in some degree the legislator of India' (Max Müller).

The highest honour to which the civilian aspires was reached in 1807, when Colebrooke attained his seat on the council; and his five years of office corresponded very nearly with Lord Minto's administration. Among the multifarious questions that came before the council, he showed a special activity in regard to reforms in the internal administration, which the governor-general's pacific policy fostered in a marked degree, and, as might be expected, Colebrooke lost no opportunity of stimulating oriental studies—not only Sanskrit, but other Eastern tongues, in many of which he was proficient—and notably encouraged the excellent work of the Serampūr mission press. In 1810 he married Miss Elizabeth Wilkinson, by whom he had three sons, and after the conclusion of his term on the council he prepared to return to England, and take the leisure which the fortune he had amassed during his thirty-two years' service would now enable him to enjoy. On the eve of their departure, however, in October 1814, his wife died, and he returned home alone.

After his return, Colebrooke presented his valuable collection of Sanskrit manuscripts to the India House, where they have proved a priceless treasure to all succeeding scholars; and abandoning to some extent the literary studies which had made his name famous, devoted himself principally to scientific pursuits and experiments. He finished, however, some of the works which he had begun in Calcutta such as the inheritance and contract treatises, and his volume on Hindu mathematics, and wrote his well-known papers on Hindu philosophy for the 'Transactions of the Royal Asiatic Society,' which he had helped to found in 1823, and of which, as he declined to be president, he was elected to the specially constituted office of director. He also contributed to the 'Transactions of the Astronomical Society' (of which he became president in 1824), as well as to the Linnean and the Geological, of both of which he was a member. Ten papers from his pen also appeared in the 'Quarterly Journal of Science.' With the exception of the translation of the 'Sánkhya Kárika,' which was published after his death by H. H. Wilson, Colebrooke's literary labours came to an end with his paper on the 'Hindu Courts of Justice,' 1828. He had much to harass him in his latter years; the property which, on his homeward voyage from India, he had purchased at the Cape of Good Hope proved unremunerative; and he was forced to make a journey thither in 1821 to look after it; the charge of two nieces under chancery involved litigation; and the death of two of his sons, both promising young men, served to break down much of his remaining health and spirits. Cataract reduced him to total blindness, other sufferings supervened, and some years of bodily helplessness, borne bravely, ended in his death on 10 March 1837, in his seventy-third year. At the time of his death he was a foreign member of the French Institute and the Imperial Academy of St. Petersburg.

His life has been written with much skill and discrimination by his only surviving son, Sir T. E. Colebrooke (Trübner, 1873), and Professor Max Müller contributed an appreciative notice of Colebrooke's achievements to the 'Edinburgh Review,' which was republished in 'Biographical Essays.' The following is a complete list of his works: I. Separate works: 1. 'Remarks on the Present State of Husbandry and Commerce in Bengal,' 4to, Calcutta, 1795, printed for private circulation. 2. 'A Digest of Hindu Law on Contracts and Successions, with a Commentary by Jagannátha Tercapanchánana,' translated from the original Sanskrit, 4 vols. folio, Calcutta, 1798. 3. 'Introductory Remarks to the Hitópodésá,' Calcutta, 1804. 4. 'A Grammar of the Sanskrit Language,' vol. i., Calcutta, 1805. 5. 'The Amera Cósha, a Sanskrit Lexicon, with marginal translations,' Serampore, 1808. 6. 'Two Treatises on the Hindu Law of Inheritance,' Calcutta, 1810. 7. 'Algebra, with Arithmetic and Mensuration, from the Sanskrit of Bramegupta, and Bhâscara, preceded by a Dissertation on the State of Science as known to the Hindus,' London, 1817. 8. 'On Import of Colonial Corn,' London, 1818. 9. 'Treatise on Obligations and Contracts,' part i., London, 1818. 10. 'The Sánkhya Kárika,' translated from the Sanskrit (published posthumously by Professor H. H. Wilson), London Oriental Translation Fund, 1837. II. Contributions to learned societies: Articles in 'Asiatic Researches': 'On the Duties of a Faithful Hindu Widow,' 1795; 'Enumeration of Indian Classes,' 1798; 'Indian Weights and Measures,' 1798; 'On the Religious Ceremonies of the Hindus,' three essays, 1798–1801; 'Inscription on the Lat of Fírúz Shah,' 1801; 'On the Origin and peculiar Tenets of certain Muhammedan Sects,' 1801; 'On the Sanskrit and Pracrit Languages,' 1801; 'On the Vedas,' 1805; 'On a Species of Ox named Gayál,' 1805; 'On the Sect of Jains,' 1807; 'On the Indian and Arabian Divisions of the Zodiac,' 1807; 'On Olibanum or Frankincense,' 1807; 'On Ancient Monuments with Hindu Inscriptions,' 1807; 'On Sanskrit and Pracrit Poetry,' 1808; 'On the Sources of the Ganges,' 1810; 'On the Notions of Hindu Astronomers concerning the Procession of the Equinoxes and Motions of the Planets,' 1816; 'On the Height of the Himalayas,' 1816; 'On the Camphor Tree,' 1816.—Articles in the 'Transactions of the Royal Asiatic Society:' 'A Discourse at the first General Meeting,' 1823; 'On the Philosophy of the Hindus,' five parts, 1823–7; 'On Inscriptions in South Bihár,' 1824; 'Three Grants of Land,' 1824; 'The Valley of the Setlej,' 1825; 'Inscriptions of the Jaina Sect in South Bihár, 1826; 'On Hindu Courts of Justice,' 1828.—Articles in the 'Quarterly Journal of Science:' 'On the Height of the Himalaya Mountains,' 1819, 1821; 'On Fluidity,' 1820; 'Meteorological Observations on the Atlantic,' 1823; 'On the Climate of South Africa,' 1823; and six other articles.—Articles in the 'Transactions of the Linnean Society:' 'On Select Indian Plants,' 1817; 'On Indian Species of Menispermum,' 1819; 'On Boswellia,' 1826. Articles in the 'Transactions of the Geological Society': 'On the Valley of the Setlej River,' 1820; 'On the Geology of the North-eastern Border of Bengal,' 1821.—'Narrative of a Journey from Mirzapúr to Nagpúr,' anonymous ('Asiatic Ann. Register'), 1806; 'On the Origin of Caste' (published in the 'Life'); 'Reply to attack of Mr. Bentley' ('Asiatic Journal'), 1826; 'On Dichotomous and Quinary Arrangements in Natural History' ('Zoological Journal'), 1828. The most important of these papers have been collected in 'Miscellaneous Essays.'

[Authorities cited above; and Sir T. E. Colebrooke's personal information.] S. L.-P.

COLECHURCH, PETER DE (*d.* 1205), architect of old London Bridge, was chaplain of St. Mary Colechurch. The first stone bridge over the Thames was begun by him in 1176. He died in 1205, and was buried in the chapel on the bridge dedicated to St. Thomas of Canterbury.

[Waverley Annals, Annal. Monast. ii. 240, 256, 257; Thomson's Chronicles of London Bridge, London, 1827, pp. 58, 59, 70, 87, where views of the chapel are given.] H. R. L.

COLEMAN, CHARLES (*d.* 1664), Mus. Doc., was a member of Charles I's private band. On 4 May 1617, a Charles Coleman played the part of Hymen in a masque, by Robert White, which was performed at the Ladies' Hall, Deptford; it is probable that this individual was the musician. When the rebellion broke out Coleman settled in London as a teacher of music, and seems to have been in favour with the parliamentary party, for on 26 June 1651 the committee for the reformation of the university of Cambridge specially recommended him for the degree of Mus. Doc., though he had not taken the preliminary degree of Mus. Bac. He was accordingly admitted Mus. Doc. on 2 July. Wood says that he was 'an approver of the viol lyra way and an improver of it by his excellent inventions.' In 1656 Coleman, with Captain Cooke, Henry Lawes, and George Hudson, contributed music to Davenant's 'First Dayes Entertainment at

Rutland House, by declamations and musick, after the manner of the ancients.' This was merely an argument in dialogue form as to the fitness of dramatic representations. It was performed on 21 May 1656, the audience being admitted at five shillings a head. According to a contemporary account (*State Papers*, Dom. 1655–6, cxxviii. No. 108), the 'music was in a covered place and concerted,' the entertainment lasted an hour and a half, and though four hundred people were expected only one hundred and fifty came. It was followed by the same author's 'Siege of Rhodes made a Representation by the Art of Prospective in Scenes, and the Story sung in Recitative Musick.' In the preface to this work—which was really the first English opera—Davenant states that 'the musick was compos'd, and both the vocal and instrumental is exercis'd, by the most transcendent of England in that art, and perhaps not unequal to the best masters abroad; but being *recitative*, and therefore unpractis'd here; though of great reputation amongst other nations, the very attempt of it is an obligation to our own.' The work was in five entries or acts, the 1st and 5th set by Henry Lawes, the 2nd and 3rd by Captain Cooke, and the 4th by Matthew Locke, while the instrumental music between the acts was the work of Charles Coleman and George Hudson. At the Restoration, Coleman and his younger son Charles were granted the office of 'viol in ordinary, amongst the lutes and voices in the king's private music,' with a fee of 40*l.* a year and 20*l.* for strings. He also seems to have been in receipt of the usual yearly allowance of 16*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* for livery. In November 1662, on the death of Henry Lawes, he was appointed composer to the king, with a salary of 40*l.* per annum, and on 28 Oct. of the same year he became an assistant of the newly revived company of musicians.

On 31 Jan. 1663 it was ordered by the same company that Locke, Christopher Gibbons, and W. Gregory should each of them pay 10*l.* to the company or show cause to the contrary; this payment was probably for licenses to practise as musicians, the whole aim of the corporation being to create a professional monopoly. Coleman died at his house in Churchyard Alley, Fetter Lane, in July 1664. His will, dated in the same month, was proved on 16 July by his wife Grace; in it he mentions his three younger children, Charles, Reginah, and Grace, the first of whom was one of the musicians in ordinary in 1694, though his name is absent in the lists for 1700. Songs and instrumental pieces by Charles Coleman are to be found in many of the contemporary collections, notably in the various editions of 'Select Musicall Ayres and Dialogues,' and 'Courtly Masquing Ayres.' Manuscript compositions by him are preserved in the Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge, the British Museum, Lambeth Palace, Christ Church, Oxford—and especially the Music School collection, where there are many fancies and other instrumental pieces by him. Coleman contributed the definitions of musical terms to E. Phillips's 'New World of Words' (1658).

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 377; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iii. 808; Hawkins's History of Music, iv. 63; Davenant's Siege of Rhodes; Prefatory Memoir to Davenant's Works, The Dramatists of the Restoration (1872); Add. MS. 18941; Harl. MS. 1911; Notes and Queries for 1 Aug. 1857 and 5 June 1858; State Papers Chas. II. Domestic Series, xi. Docquet Book, lxv. Domestic Correspondence; Docquet 1661 (no date); Coleman's Will, Probate Registry, 88 Bruce; Wood's MSS. Bodleian Library, 19 D (4), No. 106; Chamberlayne's Notitiæ for 1694, &c.; Grace Book of the University of Cambridge, communicated by the Rev. H. R. Luard.] W. B. S.

COLEMAN, EDWARD (*d.* 1669), musician, a son of Dr. Charles Coleman [q. v.], was a celebrated teacher of the viol, lute, and singing. He was the original composer of Shirley's fine lines in the 'Contention of Ajax and Ulysses,' beginning 'The glories of our blood and state,' on its production in 1653. In 1656 he sang the part of Alphonso in Davenant's 'Siege of Rhodes,' his wife Catherine being the Ianthe, and Captain Cooke [q. v.] Solyman. At the Restoration, Coleman became a gentleman of the Chapel Royal, and on 21 Jan. 1662 he took John Lanier's place in the royal band, as 'a musician for the lute and voice,' with a salary of 40*l.* per annum, and a yearly allowance of 16*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* for livery. Frequent glimpses of Coleman and his wife—who was the first woman who appeared on the stage in England—are met with in Pepys's Diary. On 31 Oct. 1665, at Pepys's house, 'Anon comes Mrs. Coleman and her husband, and she sang very finely; though her voice is decayed as to strength, but mighty sweet though soft, and a pleasant, jolly woman, and in mighty good humour. . . . But for singing, among other things, we got Mrs. Coleman to sing part of the opera, though she would not own she did get any of it without books in order to the stage; but above all her counterfeiting of Captain Cooke's part, in his reproaching his man with cowardice—"Base slave, &c."—she do it most excellently.' On 6 Dec. 1665 Pepys relates how he went with his wife and Mercer to Mrs. Pierce's, where they met the

Colemans, who played and sang so that the diarist 'spent the night in an extasy almost,' and on 3 Jan. following Coleman 'sang my words I set, of "Beauty, retire," and they praise it mightily.' Mrs. Coleman does not seem to have sung on the stage on any other occasion than the production of the 'Siege of Rhodes;' neither she nor her husband took part in the revival of Davenant's work in 1662. Coleman is mentioned by a contemporary as 'one of the greatest renown for his abilities in singing.' He died at Greenwich on Sunday, 29 Aug. 1669. He seems to have been in bad circumstances, for administration of his goods was granted on 16 Sept. following to Thomas Loup, a creditor, his widow Catherine consenting. Compositions by Coleman are to be found in 'Select Musicall Ayres and Dialogues,' and Playford's 'Musical Companion;' a few other songs by him are in the British Museum, Lambeth Palace, and Fitzwilliam Museum libraries.

[Authorities as under Charles Coleman (*d.* 1664); Cheque Book of the Chapel Royal, ed. Rimbault, pp. 94, 128, 214; State Papers, Chas. II, Domestic Series, xlix. Docquet; Pepys's Diary, ed. Braybrooke; Batchiler's Life of Susanna Perwich.] W. B. S.

COLEMAN, EDWARD (*d.* 1678), conspirator, was probably born before 1650. Brought up as a protestant, with extreme strictness, he revolted against the puritans, embraced Romanism, and is always supposed to have been admitted to the society of the jesuits, several of whom held a correspondence with him from St. Omer and Paris, and held secret meetings with him in London. His conversion must have taken place before 1673, probably in 1670. His zeal and ability secured the countenance of James, duke of York, and he became secretary to the duchess, Mary of Modena, a post which he seems to have held in 1674 and later. A vain, meddling man, of shallow intellect, prodigal expenditure, inordinate conceit, and strong ambition, his strength was early wasted in enforced fasts. His sad, sunken eyes, and his lean, withered countenance, showing more ghastly pale while surrounded by his black peruke, gave him at least the appearance of one zealously affected towards ecclesiastical discipline. He was always ready to flatter and cajole foreign ecclesiastics by news-letters and by visits, even involving a journey to Paris without any authorising 'pass.' In 1674, and with few intervals to near the close of 1675, he held such dangerous communications, beseeching aid from foreign powers. His first correspondence in France was by letters addressed to Sir William Throckmorton, which led him into a second correspondence with La Ferrier, *alias* Le Phaire, on whose death in September 1675 he sent a letter to Père la Chaise, the confessor and almoner of Louis XIV. He corresponded also with the pope's nuncio at Brussels, avowedly in furtherance of a supposed proposal from the pope to furnish a sum of money, provided that Charles II would accord greater indulgences to the catholics in England. The Duke of York sent Coleman to Brussels to arrange with the nuncio, who disclaimed the authority to discuss such a proposal, but offered his services in a private capacity to bring the scheme to an issue after Coleman's return. This seems to have somewhat damped the ardour of the intriguing convert, for the correspondence with the higher ecclesiastics then became infrequent, or wholly ceased for several years. Titus Oates [q. v.], who had already given evidence of the 'popish plot,' appeared before the council on 28 Sept. 1678, and accused Coleman and other persons, who were ordered for immediate arrest. At the suggestion of Danby, Coleman's papers were to be searched for strictly. The warrant for his apprehension was sent out on Sunday night, 29 Sept. His papers were found, some of recent date in paper bags; the incriminating letters of earlier years were in a deal box, slightly nailed down. These were carried off, but Coleman's wife declared him to be absent. On Monday morning he came forward voluntarily, and offered himself to the secretary of state, Sir Joseph Williamson. In the afternoon he was heard before Sir Robert Southwell, and others of the council, in presence of Oates, who was unable to recognise him, and Coleman replied to the accusation of 'those vile things as thinking himself innocent.' He was only committed to the messenger. His papers were not searched carefully till a week later. The informer seemed about to lose credit when the murder or suicide of Sir Edmondbury Godfrey revived the flagging interest.

Parliament reassembled amidst great excitement on 21 Oct., and on Saturday, 23 Nov. 1678, Coleman was arraigned for high treason, and the trial took place on Wednesday, the 27th, at the king's bench bar, before the lord chief justice, William Scroggs, who showed the strongest prepossession. Coleman declared that he had not continued the correspondence beyond 1674. Oates swore that he had carried a treasonable letter from Coleman to the rector of St. Omer, containing a sealed answer to Father La Chaise, with thanks for the ten thousand pounds given for the propagation of the catholic re-

ligion, and chiefly to cut off the king of England. Then followed details of 'consults' with the jesuits in May 1678 (N.S.) Arrangements had been made to assassinate the king. 'This resolve of the jesuits was communicated to Mr. Coleman in my hearing at Wild House.' Then Oates told of a consultation in August at the Savoy, with Coleman present, arranging to poison the Duke of Ormonde and to rise in rebellion. Four Irish ruffians had been sent to Windsor, and 80*l.* for their payment was ordered to be carried by a messenger, to whom Coleman gave a guinea. Ten thousand pounds were to be offered to Sir George Wakeman, physician, to poison the king; instructions had been seen and read by Coleman, by him copied out and sent to other conspirators. Coleman had been appointed a principal secretary of state by commission from Father D'Oliva, general of the society of jesuits. In cross-examination Oates shuffled and excused himself in a way that should have been conclusive. Bedloe [q. v.] was examined concerning packets of letters from Coleman to Father La Chaise in 1675, and money received. Bedloe had carried the warrant to apprehend Coleman and search for his papers. The finding of the letters having been certified, and the handwriting identified as Coleman's, they were put in evidence, 'as good as a hundred witnesses to condemn him,' the attorney-general said. No doubt they carried weight, as proving the zealous desire of Coleman for the dissolution of parliament. He plainly advocated foreign bribery of the king to insure such a dissolution, and used some strong phrases as to the catholic hopes of suppressing heresy. There was not the smallest proof of connivance with any plot for assassination or rebellion except the testimony of Oates and Bedloe. The jury found Coleman guilty. Scroggs replied to his solemn declarations of innocence, 'Mr. Coleman, your own papers are enough to condemn you.' Next morning sentence of death and confiscation of property was pronounced, and on Tuesday, 3 Dec., he was executed, avowing his faith and declaring his innocence. Several street ballads were immediately circulated. Three of these have been reprinted by the Rev. J. W. Ebsworth for the Ballad Society: 1. In 'Bagford Ballads,' p. 698, 'The Plotter's Ballad: being Jack Ketch's Incomparable Receipt for the cure of Trayterous Recusants, or wholesome physick for a Popish Contagion.' This has a most interesting woodcut, containing the only trustworthy portrait of Coleman; also one of Jack Ketch, agreeing with those in the Algernon Sidney woodcuts. 2. 'The Plotter executed,' Roxb. Coll. iii. 32 (c. 20, f. 9), and 'Roxburghe Ballads,' iv. 125. 3. 'A Looking-Glass for Traytors,' reprinted in 'Roxburghe Ballads,' iv. 130, from Wood's collection of broadsides at the Bodleian (E. 25, fol. 33). Printed copies of the trial, and of the letters to Père la Chaise, were extensively circulated. Henry Nevill, a priest, wrote an elegy on Coleman, found in Nevill's pocket when he was apprehended at Westminster in December 1678. It was addressed 'to the glorious martyr, Edward Coleman, Esq.' It was probably printed, for there is preserved at the British Museum (Press-mark, 1872, *a*, art. 27) 'An Answer of Coleman's Ghost to H. N.'s Poetick Offering,' beginning, 'Rise, Nevil, rise!' This is reprinted, with the elegy, in 'Roxburghe Ballads,' vol. vi.

[The Whole Tryal of Edward Coleman, gent.; A Plea for Succession, in Opposition to Exclusion, 1682; Tracts; North's Examen; The Compendium, or A Short View of the Late Tryals, 1679; A Vindication of the English Catholiks from the Pretended Conspiracy, 2nd ed. 1681; Oates's Narrative of the Popish Plot vindicated, by J. P., gent. (John Phillips, Milton's nephew), 1680; An Historical Narrative of the Horrid Plot and Conspiracy of Titus Oates, 1816, 8vo; Cobbett's Parliamentary History, June 1808 ed., iv. 1024, 1025, &c.; Coleman's Ghost, Roxburghe Ballads, vol. vi. 1887; Luttrell's Hist. Relation, i. 1, 4; Evelyn's Diary, ed. 1879, ii. 345, 377; Memoirs of Sir John Reresby, ed. 1875, pp. 147, 169; Cobbett's State Trials, vii. 76, where it is mentioned that 'he had been made to believe that he should have a pardon, which he depended on with so much assurance that a little before he was turned off, finding himself deceived, he was heard to say, "There is no faith in man!"' the Trial of Coleman was printed by order of the House of Commons, 1678, and authorised to Robert Paulet by Lord-chief-justice W. Scroggs; Sam. Smith's Account of the Behaviour of the Fourteen late Popish Malefactors while in Newgate, 1679, gives a few words about Coleman, whom Smith maliciously declared to have had an arrogant opinion of his own abilities, and, 'out of an hope to be canonised for a saint, despised and rejected any assistance from me, either by discourse or prayer;' Foley's Records of the Engl. Prov. of Soc. Jesus, 1879, v. 107, 752 *n.*, where Coleman is mentioned as 'a zealous convert to the catholic faith.']

J. W. E.

COLEMAN, THOMAS (1598–1647), divine, a native of Oxford, entered Magdalen Hall in 1615, graduated B.A. in 1618, M.A. in 1621, took holy orders, and acquired such a reputation for profound knowledge of Hebrew that he went by the sobriquet of 'Rabbi Coleman.' He held for a time the rectory of Blyton in Lincolnshire, which he exchanged in 1642 for that of St. Peter's, Cornhill. He

was a member of the Westminster Assembly of Divines. Selden describes him as a learned man and an Erastian. He published some sermons and tracts. Wood says that he died early in 1647.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 211; Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 378; Selden's De Synedriis, i. 13.] J. M. R.

COLEMAN, WALTER (*d.* 1645), poet. [See COLMAN.]

COLEMAN, WILLIAM HIGGINS (*d.* 1863), botanist, was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1836, M.A. in 1838, and was ordained deacon and priest by Kaye, bishop of Lincoln, in 1840. In 1834 he was author, in conjunction with John William Colenso [q. v.], (afterwards bishop of Natal), of 'Examples in Arithmetic and Algebra' (Cambridge); and becoming a master at Christ's Hospital, Hertford, he was engaged from 1840 to 1847 with the Rev. R. H. Webb in preparing the 'Flora Hertfordiensis' (London, 8vo, 1849). In 1847 he became assistant-master in the grammar school, Ashby-de-la-Zouch, Leicestershire. The 'Flora Hertfordiensis' contains an 'Introduction on the Physical Geography and Botanical Divisions of the County,' by Coleman, written in 1846, which is the first case in which a county flora was distributed into river-basin districts; and appendices (1) on this system, embodying the substance of a paper 'On the Geographical Distribution of British Plants' in the 'Phytologist' (1848, iii. 217); and (2) on *Œnanthe fluviatilis*, which he was the first to diagnose (*English Botany Supplement*, 2944, and *Ann. Nat. Hist.* v. 13, 188, t. 3). He also added *Carex Boenninghauseniana*, Weihe, to our British list in 1842 (*Eng. Bot. Sup.* 2910) and *Rubus Colemanni* was dedicated to him by the Rev. A. Bloxam. In 1851, in conjunction with Mr. Webb, he published a supplement to the 'Flora Hertfordiensis,' and a second in 1859; and he also contributed notes upon mosses and flowering plants to the flora of the district surrounding Tutbury and Burton-on-Trent, by Edwin Brown, in Sir Oswald Mosley's 'Natural History of Tutbury,' London, 1863. Having 'been long engaged in minute and extensive researches . . . for the purpose of illustrating the more striking and difficult of the poetical passages of the Old Testament,' he published in the 'Journal of Biblical Literature' for July 1863 an elaborate paper on 'The Eighteenth Chapter of Isaiah,' which was reprinted with others, after his death, under the title of 'Biblical Papers; being Remains of the Rev. W. H. Coleman,' London, 1864, 8vo. He died at Burton-on-Trent, 12 Sept. 1863, and among his papers were found fragments of treatises on the Sinaitic inscriptions, and on the geology of the midland district.

[Journal of Botany, 1863, p. 318; Preface to Biblical Papers.] G. S. B.

COLENSO, JOHN WILLIAM (1814–1883), bishop of Natal, born at St. Austell, Cornwall, on 24 Jan. 1814, was the son of John William Colenso, the mineral agent for part of the duchy of Cornwall. The adverse results of some mining operations seriously straitened his father's circumstances, and his son, still a lad and struggling manfully to carry on his own education, was weighted on his first start in life with the burden of helping to support his family. Early in 1831 he became an assistant in a school kept by Mr. Grubb, incumbent of St. Petrox, Dartmouth, where, with duties which occupied him from five a.m. to eight p.m., he managed to get some two hours daily for his own reading. His letters at this time show the serious tone of his mind, expressed in language usually described as Evangelical. His great desire was to enter the ministry, especially in the church of England. With this view he wished to go to Cambridge as a sizar of St. John's College; and going with the help of some of his relatives, he nobly redeemed his promise of repaying to them the full amount of their aid.

His life at Cambridge was hard to severity. In 1836 he became second wrangler and Smith's prizeman. Three years later Dr. Longley, then head-master of Harrow, appointed him mathematical tutor at the school. His sojourn at Harrow was marked by many misfortunes. A fire destroyed his boarding-house; and the depressed state of the school under the management of Dr. Wordsworth left him so heavily in debt that a change became necessary. Returning to St. John's College, of which he had been admitted a fellow 14 March 1837, he worked there as tutor from 1842 to 1846, when he married Miss Sarah Frances Bunyon, and became vicar of Forncett St. Mary, a college living in Norfolk, where he worked for seven years among his parishioners and with his pupils. His school treatises on arithmetic (1843) and algebra (1841) had raised his reputation to the highest pitch, and a natural ambition might have led him to look for higher promotion in England. But in 1853 he received and accepted the offer of the new bishopric of Natal, which, with that of Grahamstown, was formed out of the original see of Capetown.

Shortly before his consecration he dedicated to his intimate friend, Frederick Denison Mau-

rice, a volume of sermons, which showed at the least that he could not rest contented with some notions generally associated with the theological school in which he had been trained. His sermons were violently attacked by the 'Record' newspaper; but he vindicated himself ably in a letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury. The turning-point of his life had now come. Up to this time his moral and spiritual instincts lacked free play; but the questions of the 'intelligent Zulu' became for him questions like those which led Luther to nail his paper of theses on the church door at Wittenberg.

Sailing from Plymouth on 15 Dec. 1853, he made a visitation of his diocese, of which his small volume, 'Ten Weeks in Natal,' is a pleasant record. But he could not break ground in the field allotted to him without running counter to the prejudices of certain sections of his countrymen. This opposition was roused in the first instance by his remarks on Kafir polygamy. Holding most firmly that polygamy was debasing and demoralising in every way, he yet saw that the divorcing of wives on the conversion or baptism of the husband only made bad worse. He protested strongly against the injustice so caused to the women and to the children; and to his surprise he found that the whole body of the American missionaries in Burmah had reached the same conclusions with himself.

Returning to obtain help for his mission work, he remained in England for some months, and then took his family to Natal, where he landed on 20 May 1855. The work done during his first seven years is astonishing. The list of books written, and for the most part printed under his direction by natives, contains a grammar of the Zulu language (1859), a Zulu-English dictionary (1861), selections and reading-books in Zulu, manuals of instruction for the natives in the English language in geography, history, astronomy, and other subjects, with translations of Genesis, Exodus, Samuel, and of the whole of the New Testament (1876). In the printing of these books great part of the work was done by a Zulu lad whom he took as a young savage from his kraal, with some others who were given up to him by their fathers for education during a period of five years only. To these poor lads the bishop was emphatically Sobantu, the 'father of the people;' but as he was their teacher and guide, so in turn he was stimulated by their questions to the most momentous inquiries. Early in 1861 he published his 'Commentary on St. Paul's Epistle to the Romans,' a work which, according to Bishop Gray of Capetown, bristled from beginning to end with heresies. There can be no question that it struck at the roots of what is commonly called the sacramental system. The Epistle to the Romans, in his opinion, dealt the death-blow to all notions of covenant and privilege. It asserted that the benefits received from and through Christ were received for all the world, and that the divine work was a work for the extinction of sin, not merely for its punishment. He allowed that on this point his eyes had been opened to see that all theories of partial satisfaction implied, not the conquest of evil, but a compromise with it; and having been brought to this conviction, he expressed it with absolute fearlessness.

He was now translating the book of Genesis for human beings with the docility of a child, but with the reasoning powers of mature age, and he was met at every step by the point-blank question, 'Is all that true?' 'My heart,' he says, 'answered, in the words of the Prophet, Shall a man speak lies in the name of the Lord? I dared not do so.' These questions had set him free. Critics in England found satisfaction in relating how 'the newly appointed bishop went to convert and was converted himself.' The bishop went on with his scrutiny of the Pentateuch, and came to the conclusion that with some historical matter these books contained a large amount which was not historical at all, and that the extremely minute and highly wrought ecclesiastical legislation of the books of Numbers and Leviticus was the work of an age later by many centuries than that to which it professedly belonged. This was the substance of the first three volumes of his critical examination of the Pentateuch, published in the latter part of 1862 and in the following year. From all sides came the indignant summons to give up his office as bishop, and retire from all work as a christian teacher. Shaken at first, but only for a moment, the bishop soon came to see that he would be basely deserting his post and doing an irreparable wrong to the coming generations if he should foreclose the debate by declaring that such conclusions as these might not lawfully be maintained by a clergyman of the church of England.

The publication of these was to cost him one most valued friendship. Almost from the first they shocked Maurice, who broke off all intercourse with his old friend. The examination of the Pentateuch soon resolved itself into an examination of all the Hebrew scriptures. The book of Deuteronomy contained many passages which could not have been written until long after the settlement of the Jews in Canaan. He was struck by

its resemblance to the prophecies of Jeremiah. Now the historical books showed that the so-called Mosaic law was never carried out before the Babylonish captivity. The popular religion down to the time of the great prophets was a debased idolatry, according to the witness of the prophets themselves. But in the time of Josiah occurred the discovery of the Book of the Law in the Temple. This book, whatever it was, had been utterly forgotten. He inferred that the book discovered was the book of Deuteronomy, and this book is identical in feeling, style, purpose, and language with the book of the prophecies of Jeremiah. The conclusion followed that it was written by Jeremiah and placed in the Temple in order that its discovery should lead to a resolution on the part of the king to put down the abominations which were eating out the spiritual life of his people. This conclusion, the bishop insisted, threw light on many difficulties, and proved the books of Chronicles to be a narrative deliberately falsified with the set purpose of exalting the priests and Levites.

A state of wild excitement followed the publication of these books. Answers were poured out in shoals, but they displayed rather the perturbation of the writers than strength or consistency of argument. In South Africa, Bishop Gray, as metropolitan of Capetown, claimed to exercise coercive jurisdiction over Bishop Colenso, and this jurisdiction the latter utterly denied. The claim might have been conceded if Bishop Gray had not professed also to interfere with the course of ecclesiastical law and justice in this country. He protested against the tyranny of secular courts, and resolved that he would allow no appeal to them. He claimed the power of trying, and, if need be, of condemning and deposing, the Bishop of Natal, and of doing so on charges some of which could not even be entertained against him in England.

To these ecclesiastical pretensions the Bishop of Natal determined to oppose a firm resistance. In the court constituted for his so-called trial at Capetown he appeared by proxy, simply to protest against Bishop Gray's jurisdiction. Putting aside this protest, Dr. Gray pronounced sentence of deposition on 16 Dec. 1863, and, when Bishop Colenso disregarded this sentence, he followed it up by what he termed the greater excommunication. Dr. Colenso appealed to the crown, and the judicial committee of privy council pronounced the whole of these proceedings null and void in law.

Soon after the giving of this judgment Bishop Colenso returned to his diocese, where he was welcomed with unexpected warmth. The great majority admired him as an outspoken and honourable man, who was still their lawful bishop; although Archbishop Longley declared that they could not receive him as their bishop 'without identifying themselves with his errors.'

In the eye of the law he was bishop of Natal. The two societies, for the Propagation of the Gospel and the Promotion of Christian Knowledge, chose to regard him as canonically deposed, and transferred to the Bishop of Capetown all their grants in aid of missions in the Natal diocese. In all cases in which it was possible to do so the clergy were told that they must either renounce their allegiance to the bishop or cease to receive their incomes from these two societies. The clergyman who called himself vicar-general of the Bishop of Capetown bade him depart from the house of God as one who had been handed over to the power of the Evil One. His native converts were warned against him. The bishop bore all with patience, and his sermons were listened to with unbroken attention by crowded congregations in the cathedral. These 'Natal Sermons,' afterwards published in England, are full of interest as showing the thorough compatibility of the deepest spiritual faith and trust with the most advanced and searching historical criticism. Another attempt was made to hinder or to stop his work by a refusal of the trustees of the Colonial Bishoprics Fund to pay him his episcopal income. The question was brought before the rolls court, and Lord Romilly gave judgment (1866) that Dr. Colenso was still bishop of Natal and fully entitled to the temporalities of the see. The society which called itself the church of South Africa was declared to have no standing in the eye of English church law, and the principles which had guided Bishop Gray in the so-called trial and sentence of the Bishop of Natal were emphatically condemned.

Meanwhile the bishop continued his examination of the Pentateuch. The sixth part was published in 1871, the seventh and last in 1879. He brought at length to an end a work which remains as a monument of sound learning, unwearied industry, and of keen critical insight. The so-called 'Speaker's Commentary' was announced in terms which plainly showed that it was designed to answer the Bishop of Natal. With the same patience he examined each portion relating to the Pentateuch as it came out, and the six parts of his 'New Bible Commentary literally examined' appeared in 1871–4. The result was not a triumph for the 'bishops

and other clergy' who had undertaken to cross lances with him.

Colenso was gaining more thoroughly the confidence of his own clergy and laity, whom he met from time to time in consultation in the church council, the first session of which was held in 1858; and it is probable that nothing would have occurred to hinder the growth of this friendly feeling among the colonists for the bishop had it not been for the grave troubles with the natives. These troubles arose out of incidents connected with the diamond-fields. Some young men belonging to the Amahlubi brought home guns which they had received instead of money wages. Their chief, Langalibalele, was summoned to Maritzburg to account for the possession of these unregistered guns. He made a false excuse, and, in fact, refused to appear, his plea being that he was afraid of treachery. Langalibalele's tribe were hunted out of their location, many were killed, those who were caught were apprenticed out for terms of years among the colonists, and the chief himself was tried and sentenced to death, which was commuted to transportation for life. The bishop protested against the hard measure dealt out to him, and circumstances led to the discovery of facts which perfectly explained the cause of Langalibalele's fears. The Matshana inquiry proved that English officials in years long past had been guilty of bad faith in their dealings with natives. Failing to obtain justice in Natal, the bishop came to England, brought the whole matter before Lord Carnarvon, and returned (1875) with something like redress for the prisoner. In this he was greatly assisted by Colonel Anthony William Durnford, R.E. [q.v.] But although his own action was thus vindicated, it had roused very bitter feelings in the colony, and these feelings were exasperated when the bishop showed himself as determined that, so far as his power went, right should be done to the Zulu king Cetshwayo as he had been that it should be done to the humbler chief of the Amahlubi. The alarm of a Zulu invasion had been raised, and the colonists lost the balance of their judgment. For this the responsibility lay beyond doubt with the high commissioner, Sir Bartle Frere. But he was not to be turned aside, and the bishop raised his voice against the pertinacity with which Sir Bartle Frere fanned the strife until he kindled the flame of war. On the day of humiliation appointed to be kept (12 March 1879) after the disaster of Isandhlwana, he spoke with equal fearlessness, and he had to carry on the fight for the restoration of Cetshwayo although his own strength was failing. Work and anxiety had told upon him more, probably, than he had himself supposed. But his actual illness was brief. On the last Sunday of his life he was not able to preach, as usual, at the cathedral; two days later (20 June 1883) he peacefully passed away, preserving to the last an unclouded mind. He had done a great work, and he had done it with singular sweetness and serenity of temper. Those who knew him will remember the charm and dignity of his manner, and for those who never saw him, his writings will attest at the least his unswerving and incorruptible veracity. Colenso's daughter, Frances Ellen, born 30 May 1849, wrote, with Colonel Edward Durnford, the 'History of the Zulu War' (1880), and 'The Ruin of Zululand' (1884–1885). She died 29 April 1887.

[Unpublished Life of John William Colenso, D.D., Bishop of Natal, by the Rev. Sir George W. Cox; for a full bibliography, see Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 76–9, iii. 1125–7.]

G. W. C.

COLEPEPER. [See also Culpeper.]

COLEPEPER, JOHN, first Lord Colepeper (*d.* 1660), was the only son of Sir John Colepeper of Wigsell, Sussex, and Elizabeth Sedley (Hasted, *History of Kent*, ii. 476). According to Clarendon he spent 'some years of his youth in foreign parts, and especially in armies, where he had seen good service and very well observed it, and might have made a very good officer' (*Life*, ii. 10). Returning to England he married Philippa, daughter of Sir John Snelling (Hasted), and after his marriage 'betook himself to a country life, and studied the business of the country and the concernments of it, in which he was very well versed; and being a man of sharpness of parts and volubility of language, he was frequently made choice of to appear at the council board in those matters which related to the country, in the managing whereof his abilities were well taken notice of' (Clarendon). Having thus become popular, he was in 1640 elected to the Short parliament for Rye and to the Long parliament for Kent (*Proceedings in Kent*, 15, Camden Soc.) In the Long parliament he distinguished himself by a great speech against monopolies (9 Nov. 1640, Rushworth, iv. 133); was ordered to impeach Judge Berkeley [see Berkeley, Sir Robert] on behalf of the commons (12 Feb. 1641, *ib.* 189); took part in the proceedings against Strafford, and spoke on behalf of the bill of attainder (Forster, *Remonstrance*, 140). He was also a member of the committee of defence appointed by the commons on 14 Aug. 1641 (Gardiner, *Hist. of England*,

x. 2). Nevertheless, even during the first session, his divergence from the leaders of the popular party was considerable. He opposed the acceptance of the London petition against episcopacy (8 Feb.) and the demands of the Scots for religious union. When the House of Commons went into committee to discuss the latter subject, Colepeper was placed in the chair in order to silence him in the debate (17 May). On 11 June he moved an important amendment to the Root and Branch Bill, and on 1 Sept. brought forward a resolution in defence of the prayer-book (*ib.* ix. 281, 377, x. 14). Thus it was specially on religious questions that Colepeper separated himself from the popular party. Clarendon thus explains his attitude: 'In matters of religion he was in his judgment very indifferent, but more inclined to what was established, to avoid the accidents which commonly attend a change, without any motives from his conscience, which yet he kept to himself, and was well content to have it believed that the activity proceeded from thence' (*Life*, ii. 12). In the second session he opposed the Grand Remonstrance, and attempted to enter his protest against its being printed. He also spoke against the Militia Bill and against the declaration proposed by Pym to refuse toleration to the Irish catholics (Gardiner, x. 76, 95). So soon, therefore, as the king decided to confer office on the leaders of his party in the commons, Colepeper became a member of the privy council and chancellor of the exchequer (2 Jan. 1642, *ib.* x. 127). The king's attempt to seize the five members was made without his privity, and, like Hyde and Falkland, he was 'much displeased and dejected' thereby (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, iv. 158). But it was in accordance with Colepeper's advice, although mainly owing to the influence of the queen, that the king gave his assent to the bill for the exclusion of the bishops from the House of Lords (13 Feb. 1642, Clarendon, *Life*, ii. 18). It was also by Colepeper's sole advice, given without the knowledge of Falkland or Hyde, that Charles formed the design of removing to the north of England with the object of obtaining possession of Hull (*ib.* ii. 17). After the king left London, Colepeper continued to meet Hyde and Falkland at Hyde's lodgings to prepare the king's answers to the messages of the parliament and concert plans for his service, in spite of the warning that the parliamentary leaders intended to send all three to the Tower (*ib.* ii. 38–9). Escaping this fate by his precautions, he remained in London till about the end of May, and then joined the king at York. He was one of the councillors who signed their names to the declaration professing their belief that the king had no intention of making war on the parliament (15 June), and to the promise not to obey any order not warranted by the known laws of the land, or any ordinance concerning the militia not assented to by the king (13 June, Husbands, *Exact Collection*, 1643, 350, 357). In company with the Earl of Southampton and two others, Colepeper was despatched from Nottingham on 25 Aug. 1642 to hear the king's last offer to negotiate before the war began. He was refused permission to address the house from his seat, and obliged to deliver his message from the bar. 'There standing bareheaded,' says D'Ewes, 'he looked so dejectedly as if he had been a delinquent rather than a member of the house, or privy counsellor, or a messenger from his majesty' (Sanford, *Studies and Illustrations*, 529). Colepeper was present at Edgehill, where he charged with Prince Rupert, and vehemently opposed those who urged the king to retreat under cover of the darkness instead of holding his ground (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, Appendix 2 Y). In December following the post of master of the rolls became vacant, and the king appointed Colepeper to fill it, intending Hyde to fill his place as chancellor of the exchequer. But Colepeper, 'though he professed much friendship, had no mind he should be upon the same level with him, and believed he would have too much credit in the council.' Accordingly, although installed as master of the rolls on 28 Jan. 1643 (*Black Docquets of Letters Patent signed by Charles I at Oxford*, 2), he delayed the surrender of the chancellorship of the exchequer as long as possible (22 Feb. 1643), and even after it persuaded the king to infringe the prerogatives of that office by a grant to Mr. Ashburnham. Nevertheless, though this caused considerable coolness between Hyde and Colepeper, 'it never brake out or appeared to the disturbance or prejudice of the king's service' (Clarendon, *Life*, ii. 77, iii. 31). In the Oxford parliament Colepeper played a considerable part, being one of the two privy councillors who were included in it (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, Appendix 3 Y). It was believed in London that he took up an attitude of opposition, moved that peace propositions should be sent to Westminster, and urged the sacrifice of Digby and other obnoxious councillors (Gardiner, *History of the Great Civil War*, i. 351). His influence with the king in military affairs roused the hostility of the generals (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, viii. 28–93). He was particularly charged with advising the siege of Gloucester; 'all conspired to lay the whole reproach upon the master of the rolls, who

spake most in those debates, and was not at all gracious to the soldiers' (*ib.* vii. 239). Rupert in consequence 'crossed all he proposed,' and Wilmot plotted a petition of officers that he might be excluded from all councils of war (*ib.* viii. 96, 168). Hence, when the king created the master of the rolls Lord Colepeper of Thoresway in Lincolnshire (21 Oct. 1644, Dugdale, *Baronage*, ii. 472), 'it did much dissatisfy both the court and army' (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, viii. 170). The parliament also, when Colepeper was appointed one of the commissioners for the Uxbridge treaty, refused to recognise his new dignity (Whitelocke, ff. 125–6). In March 1645 Charles appointed Colepeper one of the council of the Prince of Wales, effected a reconciliation between him and Hyde, and despatched both with the prince to the west of England. A large amount of his correspondence with Goring and other royalist commanders during the disastrous campaign of 1645 is preserved in the Clarendon Papers and the Tanner MSS. In August the king sent for Colepeper to Brecon, and there commissioned him in case of danger to convey the prince to France, a destination which later letters altered to Denmark. The council, including Colepeper, remonstrated and urged the king to select Scilly or Jersey as a refuge for the prince when all hope of holding out in Cornwall was lost (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, 74, 112, 116). Colepeper himself hoped still to get aid from Scotland, and with that object procured the liberation of the Duke of Hamilton from his imprisonment (*ib.* Appendix 4 O). He urged Ashburnham to 'bend all his wits to advance the treaty with the Scots. It is the only way to save the crown and the three kingdoms; all other tricks will deceive you. All they can ask, or the king part with, is a trifle in respect of the price of a crown' (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 188). A few days later (2 March 1646) he was forced to embark with the prince for Scilly, whence he was sent to France to inform the queen of her son's position and needs. The queen won over Colepeper to the view that the prince's removal to France was absolutely necessary, and when the rest of the prince's council determined to remain in Jersey, he alone decided to accompany Prince Charles to France. Apart from distrust of France, the chief reason was that the policy of making religious concessions to gain the Scots, which was advocated by the queen and by Mazarin, commended itself to Colepeper while it was disapproved by Hyde and the others (Clarendon, *Rebellion*). From St. Germain Colepeper, in joint letters with Jermyn and Ashburnham, continued to press this policy on the king (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 271). 'As for your advice,' replied the king to one of these letters, 'you speak my soul in everything but one; that is, the church' (*ib.* ii. 243). And in an earlier letter to the queen Charles wrote: 'As for Colepeper I confess never much to have esteemed him in religion, though in other things I reverenced his judgment' (Bruce, *Letters of Charles I in* 1646, 30). They also urged the king to retain at all costs his right to the militia, and neither to suffer himself to be handed over to the parliament without security for his safety, nor to leave his own dominions (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 301). Sir John Berkeley's mission to England in the following year to promote an agreement between the king and the army was largely the work of Colepeper (Berkeley, *Memoirs*; *Masères Tracts*, 356). On the revolt of a portion of the fleet in the summer of 1648, Colepeper accompanied the prince to sea, and was his principal adviser. The failure of this expedition to achieve anything was generally attributed to him, and some accused him of corruption. Clarendon repels this charge: 'he was not indeed to be wrought upon that way, but having some infirmities and a multitude of enemies, he was never absolved from anything of which any man accused him' (*Rebellion*, xi. 82). Lord Hatton, however, writing to Nicholas, goes so far as to say: 'I am sure I saw him plot and design against the relieving Pembroke and Colchester, and endeavour what in him lay to hinder any commission to the Duke of Buckingham unless he would be solely under the Earl of Holland and declare for the covenant and such popular ways' (*Nicholas Papers*, 96). On the return of the prince to the Hague the old quarrel between Colepeper and Prince Rupert broke out again, and was industriously inflamed by Herbert, the attorney-general. On one occasion, when Rupert in the council nominated a certain Sir Robert Walsh as agent for the sale of prize goods, Colepeper, who opposed the appointment, concluded by offering to fight Rupert, but the intervention of Hyde and Cottington induced him to apologise a few days later (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, xi. 128). Walsh, however, instigated by Herbert, violently assaulted Colepeper in the streets on 23 Oct. 1648, and was for that offence forbidden to appear at court and banished from the Hague (Carte, *Ormonde*, vi. 592; Clarendon, xi. 130). After the execution of the king Colepeper was one of the chief supporters of the Scotch proposals to Charles II (June 1649; *Nicholas Papers*, 135). When Charles II decided to go to Ireland instead of Scotland, Colepeper was sent to Russia to borrow money from the czar, and succeeded

in obtaining a loan of twenty thousand roubles in corn and furs. An account of his reception at Moscow (May 1650) is printed in the 'Nicholas Papers' (182–5). Shortly after his return he was, by the influence of Lord Jermyn and the queen, to whose party he still belonged, sent to Holland as agent for Charles II, in the hope of obtaining armed support from the United Provinces, then (June 1652) at war with England (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 106). It was also intended to despatch him to Scotland in 1654, but this mission came to nothing (*ib.* iii. 225). By the treaty of August 1654 between Cromwell and Mazarin (Guizot, *Cromwell*, ii. 468) it was stipulated that Colepeper should be expelled from French territory, and he seems to have spent the rest of his exile in Flanders. From occasional notices in Clarendon's correspondence he appears to have been in more prosperous circumstances than most of the royalists. On the death of Cromwell, Colepeper wrote a remarkable letter to Hyde (20 Sept. 1658) on the policy to be adopted by the royalist party (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 412). He urged that the English royalists should be kept quiet until the divisions of the republicans brought the true season for activity; meanwhile he advised him to apply secretly to the discontented officers and statesmen, but especially to Monck. 'The person that my eye is chiefly on, as alone able to restore the king and not absolutely averse to it neither in his principles nor affections, is Monk;' and he went on to point out the way to deal with him, and to predict with astonishing foresight the probable course of events. In September 1659 Colepeper followed the king to the south of France during the unsuccessful attempt of Charles to obtain some advantage from the treaty of the Pyrenees. Several letters written by Colepeper during this journey are among the Egerton MSS. (Eg. 2536). At the Restoration he returned to England, but died in the same summer (11 June 1660; Kennet, *Register*).

Colepeper's character is described at length by Clarendon (*Life*, ii. 10; *Rebellion*, iv. 122) and Sir Philip Warwick (*Memoirs*, 195). Both agree in praising his ability in debate and his fertility in counsel, and complain of a certain irresolution and changeableness which prevented him adhering to his first conclusions. Both agree also in the statement that the uncertainty of his temper greatly diminished his usefulness. Clarendon in his correspondence frequently speaks of the difficulty of doing business with him. Nicholas echoes the same charge (*Nicholas Papers*, 315), and Warwick talks of his 'eagerness and ferocity.' This was largely the result of his education. When he came to court, says Clarendon, 'he might very well be thought a man of no good breeding, having never sacrificed to the Muses or conversed in any polite company.'

Colepeper's estates were restored by a private act passed after his death (Kennet, *Register*, 255). By his first wife he had one son, who died young, and a daughter, Philippa, who married Sir Thomas Herlackenden. By his second wife, Judith, daughter of Sir T. Colepeper of Hollingbourn, Kent, he had seven children, of whom Thomas, the eldest, became his successor in the title, which passed to his two younger brothers John and Cheney, and became extinct on the death of the last in 1725 (Hasted, *Kent*; Collins, *Peerage*, ix. 422).

[Clarendon's Life, History of the Rebellion, and State Papers; Nicholas Papers, Camden Society, 1886; Rushworth's Historical Collections; Gardiner's History of England; Sanford's Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion.]

C. H. F.

COLEPEPER, THOMAS (1637-1708), colonel, was the only son of Sir Thomas Colepeper, knt., lieutenant of Dover Castle, and of St. Stephen's, otherwise Hackington, Kent, by his wife, Lady Barbara, daughter of Robert Sydney, earl of Leicester, and widow of Sir Thomas Smythe, K.B., first viscount Strangford (Hasted, *Kent*, fol. ed. iii. 595–6, iv. 76). Born, according to his own statement, on the Christmas day of 1637, he lost both his parents six years later. He lived as steward with the Strangford family. With his half-brother, Philip, viscount Strangford, he busied himself in promoting the king's return, and was imprisoned by the council of state in August and September 1659 (*State Papers*, Dom. 1659–60). In 1662 he married Frances, third and youngest daughter of John, lord Frecheville, of Staveley, Derbyshire, by his second wife, Sarah, daughter and heiress of Sir John Harrington, knt. It was a stolen match, and so displeasing to Lord Frecheville, that, while outwardly reconciled, he refused to make his daughter any settlement. At his death, in March 1682, he left her an annuity of 300*l.*, which owing to the reduced state of his fortune was probably never paid. Lord Frecheville had in fact been obliged to sell his manor of Staveley and other lands appurtenant thereto to the Earl of Devonshire [see Cavendish, William, 1640–1707] in the October previous to his death for the sum, it is stated, of 2,600*l.* (*Harl. MS.* 6820, f. 100). This was afterwards made the subject of much litigation by Colepeper. He used every means in his

power to set aside the sale, and, exasperated by repeated failure, he took occasion to publicly insult his opponent by striking him within the precincts of the court at Whitehall, on 9 July 1685. The assault was witnessed by Evelyn (*Diary*, 1850–2, ii. 227). For this offence Colepeper was imprisoned in the marshalsea, and subsequently condemned to lose his hand. His wife's devotion alone saved him. Her letters to him during his imprisonment (*Harl. MS.* 7005) and the account of her efforts to procure his release are deeply pathetic. At her entreaty Lord Danby used his influence with the king, and Colepeper was pardoned. After Monmouth's defeat Colepeper for some reason was encouraged to show himself at court, where he would in all probability have obtained some minor office. But on the evening of 26 April 1687 the Earl of Devonshire, encountering him in the Vane Chamber at Whitehall, while the king and queen were in the presence, challenged him to walk out, and on Colepeper's refusal struck him with his cane (Bramston, *Autobiography*, Camd. Soc., pp. 275, 278–9). It was now the earl's turn to be imprisoned and tried. In the result he was fined 30,000*l.* (*Lords' Journals*, April–May 1689), and in default of payment was committed to the king's bench, from which, however, he soon managed to escape, and in the next reign the fine was remitted (Collins, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, i. 343). The sequel is recorded by Luttrell, who under the date of 1 July 1697 writes: 'Yesterday the Duke of Devon meeting Coll. Culpepper at the auction house in St. Albans Street, caned him for being troublesome to him in the late reign' (*Relation of State Affairs*, iv. 246).

Colepeper had now lost all hope of preferment at court, and, having sold his family estate in 1675, was left without provision in his old age. His wife had died on 3 Dec. 1698, leaving no issue. The rest of his life is a dismal record of want and sickness, of perpetual schemes for the amendment of his fortunes, by pretended discoveries of mines, and of various projects for the improvement of the army, navy, and revenue, besides inventions without number. He died at his lodging in Tothill Street, Westminster, in December 1708, and was buried on the 28th in the neighbouring church of St. Margaret (*Burial Register*).

Although flighty and eccentric even to madness, Colepeper was possessed of undoubted abilities and knowledge. His scientific attainments had procured his election to the Royal Society on 28 May 1668. He was the familiar friend of Thomas Bushell, the engineer [q. v.] (*Westminster Abbey Registers*, Harl. Soc., pp. 183–4 *n.*) Many of his manuscripts are preserved in the British Museum. The more important are his transcript of the 'Frecheville Evidences,' from a copy 'made by some herald,' probably Richard St. George (*Harl. MS.* 7535), and the eighteen volumes of what he called 'Adversaria' (*Harl. MSS.* 7587–7605). 'In these volumes,' writes Sir F. Madden, 'is contained an immense mass of information relative to the lands and descent of the Frecheville family, and more particularly to the claims advanced by Col. Colepeper, in right of his wife, to the title and estate of Lord Frecheville, and to his own various schemes and undertakings; but the whole is written so negligently, and with so many errors, as to make these collections of less value than they otherwise would be' (Nichols, *Collectanea*, iv. 218). Other manuscripts are 'Collections from Public Records, &c.' (Harl. MS. 6833), 'Commonplace Books' (*ib.* 6817–18), 'Memorandum Book' (Addit. MS. 11265). At the end of Harl. MS. 7560, ff. 293–7, are some sheets of a petition to the court of chancery, a most extraordinary document, detailing a secret marriage between the colonel and the widow of Sir Thomas Grosvenor, and told with a graphic vigour and minute references to dates and persons which make us think that Colepeper would have excelled as a writer of fiction.

[Reliquary, iii. 152, 154–6, xii. 27–32; Gent. Mag. lxvii. i. 477, ii. 563, xcvii. ii. 296; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, i, 401, iii. 197; Nichols's Collectanea, iv. 5, 6, 210, 213, 218, 384, 386–8; Wilson's Hist. of St. Laurence Pountney, p. 240 *n* (*d*); Cal. State Papers (Treas. 1702–7), p. 223; Harl. MSS. 6819–20, 7005, 7559–62; Addit. MSS. 11324, 28094, p. 127; Will of Lord Frecheville, reg. in P. C. C. 155, Cottle; Cal. State Papers (Dom.), 1660–7.]

G. G.

COLEPEPER, WILLIAM (*d.* 1726), poet and politician, was the eldest son of Sir Thomas Colepeper, knight, of Hollingbourn, Kent. On account of a quarrel with Sir George Rook an attempt, at the instance he affirmed of Rook, was made upon his life, and after trial before Lord-justice Holt, 14 Feb. 1701, certain persons were fined for attempts to do him injury. He was one of five gentlemen who on 8 May 1701 delivered a petition to the House of Commons from the deputy-lieutenants, justices, and grand jurors of Kent, desiring that the house would turn their loyal addresses into bills of supply, &c., which petition being voted insolent and seditious they were ordered into the custody of the serjeant-at-arms, and thence sent as prisoners to the Gatehouse, where they remained till the end of the session. Cole-

peper was chairman of the quarter sessions at Maidstone and drew up the petition. He intermeddled with poetry as well as with politics, and was the author of a 'Heroick Poem upon the King,' 1694, and a 'Poem to the Lady Duty,' and 'Poem to the Rev. John Brandreth,' in 'Miscellaneous Poems and Translations by several Hands,' published by Richard Savage, son of Earl Rivers, 1726. He died in 1726. By his wife, Elizabeth Gill, he had three sons and three daughters.

[Hasted's Kent; Parliamentary History, v. 1247–57; History of the Kentish Petition in 1701 in Somers Tracts.] T. F. H.

COLERAINE, Barons. [See Hare, Hugh, first Baron, 1606?–1667; Hare, Henry, second Baron, 1636–1708; Hare, Henry, third Baron, 1693–1749; Hanger, George, fourth Baron of the second creation, 1751?–1824.]

COLERIDGE, DERWENT (1800–1883), author, second son of Samuel Taylor Coleridge [q. v.], was born at Keswick 14 Sept. 1800. He was sent with his brother Hartley [q. v.] to be educated at a small school near Ambleside. The two brothers were in those days in continual intercourse with Southey and Wordsworth. Derwent was sent to St. John's College, Cambridge, and here he formed intimate friendships, which lasted for life, with W. M. Praed, Macaulay, Moultrie, Sidney Walker, Charles Austin, and Bulwer. In the autumn of 1822 he joined them as a contributor to 'Knight's Quarterly Magazine.' His contributions, signed 'Davenant Cecil,' were mostly poetical. He proceeded B.A. 1824, and M.A. 1829. In 1825 he was ordained by Bishop Carey of Exeter; soon afterwards he was appointed master of the grammar school at Helston, Cornwall. One of his most distinguished pupils there was Charles Kingsley. While at Helston he published his largest work, 'The Scriptural Character of the English Church' (1839). He agrees with the conclusions which Mr. Gladstone supported in 'Church Principles considered in their Results,' published the following year, although Mr. Gladstone wrote as a pronounced high churchman, while Coleridge aimed at setting forth the views of his father on church and state. The avowal that he wished to be regarded as his father's disciple induced F. D. Maurice to dedicate to him his 'Kingdom of Christ.' Coleridge's book, though eloquent, missed popularity, perhaps on account of its impartiality. In 1841 he was appointed first principal of St. Mark's College, Chelsea, just established by the National Society. He held that post until 1864, and undoubtedly did much to shape the course of elementary education in England. He was a strong advocate of Latin in mental training, placing it altogether above mathematics or physical science. The study of languages was always a passion with him. Dean Stanley once declared him the most accomplished linguist in England. He could read Cervantes and Alfieri as easily as Racine and Schiller, and was well acquainted with Hungarian and Welsh poetry. Of the latter he was intensely fond. He could also read not only Arabic and Coptic, but Zulu and Hawaiian.

Under his guidance sacred music was made a large part of the training of the college students. Choral services were not known in 1841, except in cathedrals, and when one was established in St. Mark's College Chapel pilgrimages used to be made to hear the novelty, not only from all parts of London, but by country clergy. 'The chapel service is the keystone of the arch,' he wrote in an interesting letter to Archdeacon Sinclair, published in 1842. He published several pamphlets in the course of his principalship, all evidently inspired by the desire to place the education of the people in the hands of the church, though his view of the church itself and its doctrines was by no means a narrow one. His last publication on the subject was a manifesto against compulsory education and in favour of denominational schools.

His life of his brother Hartley, published in 1849, is a very well-written biography, and he also edited some of his father's works in conjunction with his sister [see under Coleridge, Samuel Taylor]. In 1864 the works of Praed appeared under his editorship, and with a memoir by him. In 1854 Bishop Blomfield offered him the living of Northolt, but he declined it. Ten years later he accepted from Bishop Tait the rectory of Hanwell. Finding the parish church a long way from the population, he set to work to build a new one in the midst of them, and it was consecrated on the last day of 1879, when he was in his eightieth year. His mind had lost none of its vigour when he resigned next year, but he had become subject to constant attacks of acute neuralgia, and he retired to Torquay, where he died on 28 March 1883. His wife, to whom he had been married for more than fifty-five years, survived him. He left a son and a daughter.

[Materials furnished by the family; Memoir of Hartley Coleridge; personal recollections.] W. B.

COLERIDGE, HARTLEY (1796–1849), the eldest son of Samuel Taylor Coleridge [q. v.], was born at Clevedon, Somersetshire,

19 Sept. 1796. From a very early age he gave evidence of uncommon endowments, and a temperament still more unusual, first, by a fondness for abstractions and a power of metaphysical analysis startling at such tender years; subsequently, by a faculty for weaving endless imaginative romances, which he appeared unable to distinguish from fact He is the subject of two most beautiful passages in his father's poems, 'The Nightingale' and 'Frost at Midnight;' and of an exquisite but painfully prophetic address from Wordsworth, who read his character and divined the misfortunes of his after life. After the separation of his parents he was brought up in Southey's family at Greta Hall, and was greatly influenced, not altogether for his benefit, by the indulgence of Mr. Robert Jackson and his housekeeper, Mrs. Wilson, who occupied part of the house. He was educated principally at Ambleside school, where, says his brother, he never played, but passed the time he could spare from school tasks 'reading, walking, dreaming to himself, or talking his dreams to others.' Intensely sensitive, impatient of control, shy and awkward to excess, insignificant in personal appearance, and infirm of will, it would be difficult to conceive one less calculated to battle with the world. His intellectual promise, however, was such as to justify a university career, and he proceeded to Oxford with means contributed by his well-to-do relatives at the urgent solicitation of Southey. Alexander Dyce remembered him at Oxford as a young man of great simplicity of character and considerable oddity of manner, but in conversation, or rather declamation, second to his father alone. It is hinted that the freedom of his opinions on politics and church endowments offended the authorities, and disposed them to take a harsher view than needful of his subsequent transgressions. However this may have been, his excitable temper, injuriously acted upon by disappointment at his failures to win the Newdigate prize, yielded to the seductions of Oxford wine-parties, and after having creditably gained an Oriel fellowship, he was at the end of a year's probation (1820) removed on the ground of intemperance. 'The sentence,' says his brother, 'might be considered severe, it could not be said to be unjust.' It may have been partly prompted by his incapacity to manage pupils, or in any way perform the ordinary duties of a fellow; but in this case arrangements should have been made to allow him to resign. He received a gift of 300*l.* from the college, but the blow to one so sensitive destroyed any chance that might have existed of his taking a place in the world corresponding to his intellectual ability. For the rest of his life despondence, self-reproach, procrastination, and irregularity were his constant companions, and allowed him nothing but an occasional flash of mental energy, generally in the shape of a letter or a short poem.

After two years in London, spent in ineffectual aspirations rather than efforts to earn his bread by his pen, Hartley returned to Ambleside with the intention of taking pupils. He was subsequently associated with a schoolmaster named Suard, the successor of his old instructor, but failed from inability to control his boys. After abandoning the attempt (1830), he resided for some time in the family of Mr. F. E. Bingley, a publisher at Leeds, to whom he bound himself by contract to produce a biographical work on the worthies of Yorkshire and Lancashire. Three numbers, containing thirteen biographies, were actually printed, when the undertaking was interrupted by the bankruptcy of the publisher. The lives, republished under the title first of 'Biographia Borealis' (1833), and of 'Worthies of Yorkshire and Lancashire' (1836), are, as Derwent Coleridge remarks, 'more than they profess to be.' The book was carefully read by the elder Coleridge, whose annotations were added to a subsequent edition. A small volume of poems containing some of his most beautiful sonnets, and 'Leonard and Susan,' reprinted from 'Blackwood's Magazine,' was also printed by Bingley in 1833. Returning to the Lake district, Hartley took up his residence at Grasmere, with a kind and hospitable lady, Mrs. Fleming, with whom and her successors in the house the remainder of his life was spent, so far as permitted by his roaming propensities, which, however, never carried him beyond the region of the Lakes. For two short intervals, in 1837 and 1838, he assisted in the management of Sedbergh grammar school, and, having to deal with a superior class of boys, acquitted himself surprisingly well. In general, however, his time was spent in study, reverie, and aimless wanderings about the country, with occasional lapses into dissipation. His kind host frequently had to go in search of him and bring him back from some remote vale. Wordsworth's celebrated description of the elder Coleridge seems to have been yet more applicable to the younger. Mingling on terms of perfect intimacy with the peasantry, noticeable for his diminutive stature, his prematurely white hair, and the singular gentleness of his manner, he became one of the characteristic figures of the Lake district, and his name is deeply associated with its characteristic scenery. 'Poet Hartley,' says one who knew him there, 'is much better known

to the people than poet Wordsworth.' There is a vivid description of his conversation in Caroline Fox's 'Journals,' 1 Oct. 1844. His only literary effort of any consequence was an edition of Massinger and Ford, published in 1840, accompanied by valuable biographies of the dramatists, but the projected criticisms were never written. He died of bronchitis, 6 Jan. 1849, after a short illness, during which he was affectionately attended by his brother Derwent. Wordsworth selected the place for his grave, indicating at the same time the spot immediately adjoining where he was himself laid little more than a twelvemonth afterwards. Two volumes of Hartley's poetical and two of his prose remains were edited by Derwent Coleridge in 1851.

Hartley possessed a mind of extreme refinement, in which beautiful thoughts seemed to spring up without an effort, and all his literary work was in the highest degree elegant and symmetrical. What he wanted was power. He was not merely deficient in strength of will and steadiness of purpose, but he had not the energy to impress his ideas upon his readers with full effect. His poems are full of graceful beauty, but almost all fall below the level of high poetry. They are not sufficiently powerful for vivid remembrance, and are much too good for oblivion. His striking fragment of 'Prometheus' almost seems an exception; but although his brother attributes it to an earlier period, it is plainly composed under the influence of Shelley. The one species of composition in which he is a master is the sonnet, which precisely suited both his strength and his limitations. His sonnets are among the most perfect in the language. As a critic ('Shakspeare as a Tory and a Gentleman,' 'On the Character of Hamlet') he is delicate and suggestive; as an essayist ('Brief Observations on Brevity,' 'Ignoramus on the Fine Arts,' 'On Black Cats') he is quaintly humorous, with a strong resemblance to Charles Lamb. His pure style is admirable for its elegance and perfect adaptation to the matter in hand. His marginalia are as discursive as his father's, and sometimes almost as acute, but have little of the latter's weight and pregnancy.

[Memoir by Derwent Coleridge, prefixed to Hartley Coleridge's Poems, 1851; Letters, &c., of S. T. Coleridge, edited by T. Allsop, where Hartley is denoted by the initial J.; Journals and Letters of Caroline Fox; Fraser's Magazine, vol. xliii.; Macmillan's Magazine, vol. xiii.]

R. G.

COLERIDGE, HENRY NELSON (1798–1843), nephew of Samuel Taylor Coleridge [q. v.], and son of Colonel James Coleridge of Ottery St. Mary, was born on 25 Oct. 1798. He was educated at Eton and at King's College, Cambridge, of which he became a fellow. In 1825 he accompanied his uncle, William Hart Coleridge [q. v.], the bishop of Barbados, to the West Indies, and described his excursion in a bright and lively little book, 'Six Months in the West Indies in 1825,' published anonymously in the following year. In 1826 he was called to the bar, and in 1829 married his cousin Sara [q. v.], daughter of the poet. He was the author, as appears from Southey's correspondence, of 'The Life of Swing, a pamphlet called forth by the rick-burning disturbances of 1830, which went through several editions. In the same year he published an introduction to Homer, the first of a contemplated series on the Greek poets, which was not continued further. He became Coleridge's literary executor on the death of the latter in 1834, and the short remainder of his life was chiefly devoted to the fulfilment of this trust. Coleridge's 'Literary Remains,' 'Aids to Reflection,' and 'Confessions of an Inquiring Spirit' were edited by him. His most signal service, however, was the preservation of Coleridge's 'Table Talk,' which he had taken down from his lips during a series of years, and of which he published in 1835 'such parts as seem fit for present publication.' How much was withheld we do not know. The work is accompanied by an eloquent preface, vindicating Coleridge's conversation from the charge of obscurity, and his literary character from the charge of plagiarism. Henry Nelson Coleridge died on 26 Jan. 1843, after long suffering from a spinal complaint. He was lecturer on equity to the Incorporated Law Society, and contributed several articles to the 'Quarterly Review.' He is described as singularly bright and animated when in health, which the general character of his writings tends to confirm. His son Herbert is separately noticed.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. vol. xx.; Memoirs and Letters of Sara Coleridge.] R. G.

COLERIDGE, HERBERT (1830–1861), philologist, the son of Henry Nelson [q. v.] and Sara Coleridge [q. v.], was born at Hampstead on 7 Oct. 1830. Educated at Eton by his uncle, the Rev. Edward Coleridge, he obtained the Newcastle medal and the Balliol scholarship in 1847, and in 1848 was declared Newcastle scholar. His university career at Oxford, which began in 1848, was honourably concluded in 1852 with the attainment of a double first-class in classics and mathematics. Life was now opening upon him with every prospect of happiness. In the spring of 1853

he was married to Ellen, daughter of T. M. Phillips, and in the November following he was called to the bar, and began practising as a chancery barrister at his chambers in Lincoln's Inn. As his private means, though small, were sufficient to relieve him from any pressing pecuniary anxieties, he felt at liberty to devote his leisure hours to philological studies—Sanscrit, the northern tongues, and particularly the language and literature of Iceland, being his chosen field of study. These interests naturally led to the formation of many congenial acquaintances. In February 1857 he was elected a member of the Philological Society, and contributed two papers on diminutives in 'let' and the Latin words 'ploro' and 'exploro,' which were read at their March and May meetings. The society was then engaged on a proposal for remedying the acknowledged deficiencies of the two standard dictionaries of Johnson and Richardson by issuing a supplement, which soon developed into a scheme for a complete new English dictionary. Into this project Coleridge threw himself with his characteristic enthusiasm, and was appointed hon. secretary of a special committee 'formed for the purpose of collecting words and idioms hitherto unregistered,' a post for which he was well fitted by his learning and literary facility, no less than by his methodical habits. His new duties, practically constituting a general editorship of the work, involved a large correspondence with the numerous volunteer helpers. The results of his researches are embodied in his 'Glossarial Index to the Printed English Literature of the Thirteenth Century' (1859), which he describes as 'the foundation-stone' of the proposed English dictionary. The scheme developed into the 'New English Dictionary' now being published by the Clarendon Press.

His efforts were necessarily relaxed, though never entirely relinquished, in consequence of a failure of health, which ended in consumption. Yet, in spite of increasing weakness, he continued to communicate papers on various philological topics, as well as reports of the progress of work; and during the last fortnight of his life, while confined to bed, he still sometimes dictated notes for the dictionary. An essay on King Arthur was printed by the Philological Society after his death, which took place on 23 April 1861 at 10 Chester Place, Regent's Park.

[Personal knowledge.] E. C.

COLERIDGE, JAMES DUKE (1788–1857), divine, eldest son of James Coleridge of Heath's Court, Ottery St. Mary, Devonshire, by Frances Duke Taylor, one of the coheiresses of Robert Duke of Otterton, was the elder brother of Sir John Taylor Coleridge [q. v.] and of Henry Nelson Coleridge [q. v.] He went to Balliol College, Oxford, and became B.C.L. on 27 Jan. 1821 and D.C.L. on 5 March 1835. Having determined on taking orders in the English church, he sought and obtained work in his native county, and within the limits of the diocese of Exeter all his curacies and preferments were situate. In 1817 he was curate of the small parish of Whimple, near Exeter, and a year or two later he was working energetically as curate in the city benefice of St. Sidwell's, Exeter. By his diocesan he was advanced in 1823 to the vicarage of the then united parishes of Kenwyn and Kea, Cornwall, where he laboured until 1828. During this period the church of Chacewater, with seating for fifteen hundred persons, and the smaller church of St. John, Kenwyn, were built in the parish, and became the centres of separate work. One of Coleridge's printed sermons was 'On the Funeral of the late Mr. William Gill of Chacewater' (1827), his most active assistant in the erection of that church. From 1826 to 1839 he held the rectory of Lawhitton, and from 1831 to 1841 he was vicar of Lewannick, both of which livings are situate in the county of Cornwall. In 1839 he was appointed to the vicarage of Thorverton, Devonshire, and he died there on 26 Dec. 1857, aged 69. He held the post of official to the archdeacon of Cornwall, and in August 1825 the honour of a prebendal stall in Exeter Cathedral was conferred upon him. Coleridge married on 9 June 1814 Sophia, daughter of Colonel Stanhope Badcock, and at his death he left behind him two daughters.

Coleridge's religious views were those of the old-fashioned high-church school, and he laboured zealously, both by personal instruction and by printed works, to promote the opinions which he had adopted. His publications were numerous. Many of them were sphemeral sermons intended for his parishioners, but some were prepared for a wider circle. In the latter class came: 1. 'Observations of a Parish Priest in scenes of sickness and death,' 1825, the substance of which was reprinted in the sixth volume of the religious tracts of the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge. 2. 'A Selection of Family Prayers,' 1820; 2nd edition, 1824; 3rd edition, 1831. 3. 'A Companion to First Lessons for the Services of the Church on Sundays and the Fasts and Festivals,' 1838. The last was dedicated to his brother, John Taylor Coleridge, in language touching from its affectionate simplicity. The titles of many of his publications are printed in the 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis.'

[Gent. Mag. February 1858, p. 224; Burke's Peerage; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 79–80, 313, 1128.] W. P. C.

COLERIDGE, JOHN (1719–1781). [See under COLERIDGE, SAMUEL TAYLOR.]

COLERIDGE, SIR JOHN TAYLOR (1790–1876), judge, was the second son of Captain James Coleridge of Heath's Court, Ottery St. Mary, Devonshire, by Frances Duke, daughter of Mr. Bernard F. Taylor, through whom he was connected with the Duke family of Otterton and Power Hayes. He was a grandson of the Rev. John Coleridge, father of Samuel Taylor Coleridge. He was born at Tiverton in 1790, and was educated first by his uncle, the Rev. George Coleridge, at Ottery St. Mary, then at Eton, where he was a colleger, and at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, where he was elected a scholar in April 1809. His tutor here was George Leigh Cooke, on whose advice, to his subsequent regret, he discontinued entirely the study of mathematics. Keble, his senior in standing but junior in years, lived in a garret on the same staircase, and was his intimate friend. He duly graduated B.A. in 1815 and M.A. in 1817, after a brilliant university career. He gained the chancellor's prize for Latin verse upon the subject of the Egyptian pyramids in 1810, and took a first class in classics in 1812. He was elected to a fellowship at Exeter College (1812), and gained the Vinerian scholarship, and in 1813 took both bachelors' prizes for English and Latin essays on the subjects respectively of 'Etymology' and 'The Influence of the Roman Censorship on the Morals of Rome,' a feat which, besides himself, only Keble and Milman have achieved. In 1814, on the opening of the continent, he travelled to Geneva with Charles Dyson and Nathaniel and Noel Ellison. He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1819, but, with the literary bent and influence natural in a nephew of Samuel Taylor Coleridge, he directed his attention for some time to literature. He was a frequent contributor to the 'Quarterly Review,' and during the interregnum in 1824, between the retirement of Gifford and the appointment of Lockhart, he acted as editor for three or four months. He was a friend of Wordsworth and of Arnold and of Pusey and Newman, and afterwards contributed to Dean Stanley's 'Life of Arnold' the letter describing Corpus Christi College as it was when Arnold was there. He was also the author of a 'Life of Keble' (1869), which, owing to serious illness, was long delayed, and of the best edition of Blackstone's 'Commentaries' (1825). He published a lecture, delivered at the Athenæum, Tiverton, in 1860, on 'Public School Education,' which reached a third edition in 1861; a letter, dated 21 March 1871, to Canon Liddon, entitled 'Remarks on some parts of the Report of the Judicial Committee in Elphinstone *v.* Purchas;' and an introduction to Miss James's 'City which hath Foundations,' also in 1871. Though never a great, he was always a sound lawyer, and in 1832 became serjeant-at-law and recorder of Exeter. In 1835, when a seat in the king's bench became vacant by the death of Mr. Justice Taunton, it was offered to and declined by Mr. Bickersteth, and then to Coleridge, although men so distinguished as Serjeant Stephen, Serjeant Spankie, and Mr. Wightman, the 'devil' to the attorney-general, were also mentioned for the post. In his judgments his literary tastes and classical knowledge appear rather than deep learning. He was a member of the court before which the mandamus to the Archbishop of Canterbury to proceed with the confirmation of Dr. Hampden as bishop of Hereford was applied for 14 Dec. 1848, and his known tractarian views raised the hopes of that party. The rule for the mandamus was discharged on 1 Feb. 1849. After sitting on the bench twenty-three years, he retired, and was sworn of the privy council, where his knowledge of ecclesiastical law proved of great service. His fairness of temper often caused him to be selected as an arbitrator. In politics he was a tory. He was appointed in 1834 a member of the Inns of Court Commission, in 1858 of the Law Courts Commission, and also of the Oxford University and Education Commissions. In 1852 he received the degree of doctor of civil law at Oxford. He married in 1818 Mary, second daughter of the Rev. Gilbert Buchanan, D.D., vicar of Northfleet in Kent, and rector of Woodmansterne, Surrey, by whom he had two sons, John Duke, afterwards lord chief justice, and Henry James, who took orders; and a daughter, Alethea, who married the Rev. J. Mackarness, afterwards bishop of Oxford. He was handsome in person and courtly in manner. He died at Heath's Court, Ottery St. Mary, on 11 Feb. 1876, and was buried in the family vault there on 17 Feb.

[Times, 12 Feb. 1876; Law Mag. xiii. 278; Law Journal, 19 Feb. 1876; Greville Memoirs, 2nd ser. iii. 116.] J. A. H.

COLERIDGE, SAMUEL TAYLOR (1772–1834), poet and philosopher, was born 21 Oct. 1772 at Ottery St. Mary. His father, John Coleridge (1719–1781), vicar of the town and master of the grammar school, was a man of learning and simplicity, often com-

pared by his son to Parson Adams. He edified his congregation by quoting Hebrew in the pulpit. In 1768 he published 'Miscellaneous Dissertations,' arising from the 17th and 18th chapters of the Book of Judges; and in 1772 a 'Critical Latin Grammar,' in which the name 'quale-quare-quidditive' was substituted for the old-fashioned ablative. An advertisement appended states that he took pupils at sixteen guineas a year for boarding and teaching. Many anecdotes were told of his absent-mindedness. He was twice married. He had three daughters by his first wife (Mary Lendon). His second wife, Anne Bowdon (*d.* 1809), was a sensible woman and a good housekeeper, though not highly educated. He had by her ten children. James, the third son (1760–1836), entered the army, married a lady of fortune, Miss Frances Duke Taylor, and by her was the father of Mr. Justice Coleridge, of Henry Nelson Coleridge, of Edward Coleridge, assistant-master at Eton, of Frances Duke, the wife of Sir John Patteson and mother of Bishop Patteson, and three other children. The fifth and sixth children of John Coleridge, Edward and George, took orders, George (*d.* 1828, aged 63) afterwards succeeding to his father's school and benefice. The seventh child, Luke Herman, became a surgeon, and died in 1790, aged 25, leaving one son, William Hart, afterwards bishop of Barbados [q. v.] The tenth, Samuel Taylor, was singularly precocious and imaginative. 'I never thought as a child,' he says, 'never had the language of a child.' He read the 'Arabian Nights' before his fifth birthday (*The Friend*, 1818, i. 252), and preferred day-dreams to active games (for anecdotes of his infancy see *Biog. Lit.* 1847, ii. 313–28). His father died 4 Oct. 1781. Sir Francis Buller [q. v.], the judge, a former pupil of the father, obtained for the son a presentation to Christ's Hospital, where the boy was placed 18 July 1782. Here he was protected by Middleton, afterwards bishop of Calcutta, then a 'deputy Grecian,' and became the friend of Charles Lamb. Lamb describes the school in his 'Recollections of Christ's Hospital' and in 'Christ's Hospital Thirty-five years ago,' one of the 'Essays of Elia.' In the last there is the often-cited description of Coleridge as the 'inspired charity-boy,' expounding Plotinus and reciting Homer in the Greek. The 'poor friendless boy' also represents Coleridge (Gillman, *Life of Coleridge*, p. 13). Middleton found the boy reading Virgil for his pleasure, and spoke of him to the head-master, James Boyer, often called Bowyer (for whom see Trollope, *Christ's Hospital*, pp. 136–41), a severe but sensible teacher. Boyer flogged pitilessly, but Coleridge was grateful for his shrewd onslaughts upon commonplaces and bombast. Coleridge became a good scholar, and before his fifteenth year had translated the 'eight hymns of Synesius from the Greek into English Anacreontics' (*Biog. Lit.* 1817, i. 249). In one of his day-dreams in the street his hands came in contact with a gentleman's clothes. On being challenged as a pickpocket, Coleridge explained that he was Leander swimming the Hellespont. His accuser was not only pacified but paid his subscription to a library; whither he afterwards 'skulked out' at all risks and read right 'through the catalogue' (Gillman, pp. 17, 21). His brother Luke was now walking the hospitals. Coleridge was seized with a passion for the study of medicine, begged to hold plasters and dressings at operations, and devoured medical books, learning 'Blancard's Latin Medical Dictionary' almost by heart. From medicine he diverged, 'before his fifteenth year,' into metaphysics. Thomas Taylor's 'Plotinus concerning the Beautiful,' published in 1787, probably fell in his way and affected his speculations (Brandl, *S. T. Coleridge*, p. 21). Voltaire seduced him into infidelity, out of which he was flogged by Boyer, the 'only just flogging' he ever received (Gillman, p. 24). He was ready to argue with any chance passenger in the streets, and it is doubtless to this phase that Lamb's description of the 'inspired charity-boy' applies. He was recalled from metaphysics to poetry, in which he had already dabbled, by falling in love with Mary Evans, a schoolfellow's sister (Gillman, p. 28; Allsop, 1836, ii. 86), and by reading the sonnets of Bowles, first made known to him by Middleton. Within a year and a half he had made over forty transcriptions of Bowles for presents to friends, being too poor to purchase the book. At the same time he incurred permanent injuries to his health by such imprudences as swimming the New River without undressing, and neglecting to change his clothes. The food was both scanty and bad. Half his time between seventeen and eighteen was passed in the sick ward with jaundice and rheumatic fever. He rose to the top of the school, having abandoned a passing fancy for an apprenticeship to a friendly shoemaker (Gillman, p. 21), and left Christ's Hospital on 7 Sept. 1790. He was appointed to an exhibition of 40*l.* a year in 1791. He was entered as a sizar at Jesus College, Cambridge, on 5 Feb. 1791, and came into residence in the following October, when he became a pensioner (5 Nov. 1791). He matriculated on 26 March 1792. He no doubt came to Jesus to obtain one of the Rustat scholarships, which are confined to the sons

of clergymen. He received something from this source in his first term, and about 25*l.* for each of the years 1792–4. He became also a foundation scholar on 5 June 1793 (information from the master of Jesus). He was stimulated to work in his first year by his friend Middleton (B.A. 1792); he won the Browne medal for a Greek ode (on the slave trade) in 1792, but failed in 1793. He was one of four selected candidates for the Craven scholarship in 1793, Keate, the famous headmaster of Eton, being another; but it was won by S. Butler, afterwards head-master of Shrewsbury. The chief test of classical excellence at that time, the chancellor's medal, was open only to wranglers and senior optimes. Coleridge's ignorance of mathematics made it improbable that he would even be qualified to compete, and this prospect is said to have discouraged him. Whether from discouragement or indolence, his reading became desultory, while he enjoyed society, was already famous as a talker, and keenly interested in the politics of the day (Le Grice's 'Recollections' in *Gent. Mag.* for December 1834, pp. 605–7).

Coleridge had taken the liberal side, and shared the early revolutionary fervour. He always disavowed Jacobin principles, but he was an ardent admirer of Fox and of more extreme radicals. From Lamb's letters, it appears that the two friends were rivals in 'adoring' Priestley, then at the height of his fame, whom Coleridge addresses in the 'Religious Musings' (Christmas, 1794) as 'patriot and saint and sage.' In May 1793 William Frend [q. v.], a fellow of Jesus College, was tried in the vice-chancellor's court at Cambridge for a pamphlet expressing strong liberal opinions both in politics and theology. After various legal proceedings he was banished from the university. Coleridge, a member of the same college, was deeply interested, and is said to have incurred some risk by applauding Frend at the trial. The master of his college afterwards remonstrated with him for his extreme opinions; and Coleridge was getting into other difficulties. It is said by Gillman (pp. 42, 56) that he had rashly incurred a debt 'of about 100*l.*' for furnishing his rooms. His own statement (*ib.* p. 64) is that his debts were the cause of great depression and of a flight to London at the end of 1793; while his family believed them to be the result of debauchery on that occasion. Cottle (*Reminiscences*, p. 279) states that the love affair with Mary Evans, which certainly continued beyond this time, had something to do with his escapade. For whatever reason, he went to London. Here, according to Stuart, he sold a poem for a guinea to Perry of the 'Morning Chronicle,' in which paper he published a series of 'Sonnets on Eminent Characters' in 1794–5 (Hall Caine in *Athenæum*, 11 July 1885). He then enlisted in the 15th dragoons, and was sent to be drilled with his regiment at Reading, where he was entered as a recruit on 4 Dec. 1793, under the name Silas Tomkyn Comberback, suggested by, or suggesting, the obvious pun (Cottle gives the name Cumberbatch, and says that it was taken at random from a name in the Inns of Court). Coleridge was always a totally incapable horseman. His officers, however, noticed him kindly; he conciliated his comrades by writing their letters and nursing them in hospital. An accident which discovered his classical knowledge, or the chance encounter with a Cambridge friend, led, according to various accounts, to his recognition and discharge, 10 April 1794. A penitent letter (20 Feb.) to his brother James, first printed by Brandl (pp. 66–8), shows that his brothers had consented to buy him out (see Gillman, pp. 57–61; Cottle, *Reminiscences*, p. 279; Bowles's Letter to *Times*, 13 Aug. 1834, reprinted in *Poetic Works*, 1877, p. xxii; and Miss Mitford, *Literary Life*, ii. 144, for questionable anecdotes of this transaction). Charles Lloyd introduced the incident in a novel called 'Edmund Oliver.' Coleridge returned to Cambridge, where on 12 April he was admonished by the master in presence of the fellows (*College Register*). In June of the same year he visited an old schoolfellow at Oxford, and made the acquaintance of Robert Southey, then at Balliol. In July he made a trip to Wales, described by himself (*Biog. Lit.* Appendix); and by his companion, J. Hucks, in a little book called 'A Pedestrian Tour in North Wales' (1795). At Wrexham he had a glimpse of Mary Evans. He returned to Bristol, and there met Southey and Robert Lovell. Lovell was married to Mary Fricker, one of the six children of the widow of a ruined Bristol manufacturer, whose sister Edith was engaged to Southey. Coleridge himself now became engaged to a third sister, Sara, a year or two his senior (Cottle, *Reminiscences*, p. 404). Southey, Coleridge, Lovell, George Burnett [q. v.], and others formed an enthusiastic scheme to which they gave the name 'Pantisocracy.' They were to marry and emigrate to the banks of the Susquehanna, selected, according to Cottle, on account of its melodious name, though they seem to have had some rather better reasons (Southey, *Correspondence*, i. 218). Two hours a day of labour were to provide them with food, and the rest of their time was to be spent in rational society and intellectual employment. Private property was to be abolished. It

must be doubted how far this dream was seriously entertained, though for a year or two it was the theme of Coleridge's enthusiastic eloquence. The 'Fall of Robespierre' was projected by the three friends, each of them having one day agreed to produce an act of a tragedy by the next evening. Coleridge produced the first act, though not in the time proposed; Southey the second and ultimately the third, as Lovell's work would not fit. The tragedy was published as Coleridge's at Cambridge in September 1794. An appended prospectus of a work by Coleridge in two volumes, containing imitations from the modern Latin poets, with an essay on the 'Restoration of Literature,' shows that he was looking to writing for support (see COTTLE, *Rem.* p. 73).

Coleridge left Cambridge without a degree at the end of 1794. He visited London during the winter, where he met Lamb, who has celebrated their meetings at the Cat and Salutation. The landlord is said to have found his conversation so attractive that he begged him to prolong his stay with free quarters. Ultimately Southey had to go to London to induce him to return to Miss Fricker at Bristol (*ib.* p. 405). On 24 Dec. 1794 he addressed a letter to Mary Evans, who had finally dismissed him, and says that his passion, now hopeless, will 'lose its disquieting power' (*Morrison MSS.*, where there are other letters to the Evanses, written during his Cambridge career). Here he formed an acquaintance with Joseph Cottle, a young bookseller, already known to Lovell. The 'pantisocratians' lodged together at 48 College Street, and at present had not the funds to carry out their scheme or even to pay for their lodgings. Coleridge applied to Cottle for a loan of five pounds to enable him to discharge this bill. Cottle advanced the money, and then offered thirty guineas to Coleridge for a volume of poems, offering Southey fifty guineas at the same time for his 'Joan of Arc.' Both offers were gladly accepted, and the two young men endeavoured to increase their supplies by lecturing. Coleridge's first two lectures were delivered at the Plume of Feathers, Wine Street. Two more followed at the end of February 1795, which were published as 'Conciones ad Populum.' Two others were published as the 'Plot Discovered.' In June he gave a series of six political lectures, followed by six 'On Revealed Religion: its Corruptions and its Political Views.' The lectures all represented his strong political sympathies and were vehemently 'anti-Pittite.' The preparation of his volume of poems continued, though with many characteristic delays. At last Cottle offered him a guinea and a half for every hundred lines he should write after finishing his volume. He regarded this as a sufficient provision for a couple, and was married to Sara Fricker at St. Mary Redcliffe's on 4 Oct. 1795. He then settled at a small cottage at Clevedon, one story high, with a garden, for which the rent was 5*l.* a year. The cottage, described in his contemporary poems, still exists.

Southey married Edith Fricker 14 Nov. 1795, leaving his bride at the church door for Portugal. He wrote to Coleridge, stating that the scheme of pantisocracy must be abandoned. Coleridge was still so far an enthusiast as to take offence at this desertion, and a temporary coolness ensued, followed by a reconciliation on Southey's return to England next year. Lovell and Edmund Seward, another friend of Southey's, who had sympathised with the scheme, both died in the summer of 1796, and pantisocracy vanished.

At the end of 1795 Coleridge returned to Bristol, where his first volume of poems, including three sonnets by Lamb, was published by Cottle in April 1796. Another sonnet, twice printed as Lamb's, was afterwards published as Coleridge's. He now thought of journalism. In January 1796 he started on a tour to the north (described with great humour in the *Biographia Literaria*) to engage subscribers for his new venture. He visited Birmingham, Sheffield, Manchester, and other towns, and came back with a list of nearly a thousand names. A prospectus was issued of the 'Watchman,' price fourpence, which was to appear on 1 March, and on every eighth day (in order to avoid the tax payable on weekly newspapers), and to contain original matter, reviews, and full reports of parliamentary speeches. Cottle procured many subscribers at Bristol, and provided for part of the expenditure. The first number, as Coleridge tells us, was behind its time; the second (on 'fast days') lost five hundred subscribers by 'a censurable application of a text from Isaiah for its motto' (the motto was, 'my bowels shall sound like an harp,' Isaiah xvi. 11); the two next disgusted the Jacobins and republicans, and the work dropped at the tenth number, with a frank statement of the 'short and satisfactory reason' that it did 'not pay its expenses.' Many subscribers did not pay, and the result was a loss, borne chiefly, it would seem, by Cottle (COTTLE, *Reminiscences*, pp. 74–82). Coleridge had become an occasional preacher in unitarian chapels. Frend, according to Gillman (p. 317), had influenced his studies. Cottle records his first performance in the chapel of David Jardine at Bath, where he discoursed in 'blue coat and white waistcoat' on the corn laws and the powder tax, and put to flight a very thin con-

gregation. He preached during his 'Watchman' tour at Nottingham and Birmingham, submitting to a black coat in the latter place. At Birmingham Coleridge had won the admiration of Charles Lloyd, son of a banker in the town, one of the first of the many friends so fascinated by the extraordinary charm of his conversation that they were willing to contribute to his support rather than see his genius wasted in mere writing for bread. Lloyd now abandoned his bank and came to live with Coleridge at Bristol in a house on Kingsdown. Coleridge's first son, Hartley, so called in his zeal for David Hartley's philosophy, was born 19 Sept. 1796. His other children were Berkeley, born 30 May 1798, died 16 Feb. 1799; Derwent [q. v.], born 14 Sept. 1800; and Sara [q. v.], born 22 Dec. 1802. Various plans for writing in the 'Morning Chronicle,' for tuition in the family of Mrs. Evans (of Darley, near Derby), and other occupations, were contemplated without success in the summer of 1796. Thomas Poole of Nether Stowey, near Bridgewater, whose acquaintance he had made as early as 1794, now found Coleridge a small house at Nether Stowey for 7*l.* a year, and Coleridge, with Lloyd, settled there in the winter of 1796–7. Poole, a man of plain exterior, was engaged in business in a tannery at Nether Stowey. He had acquired much knowledge of literature and economics, and was beloved in the district in spite of his strong political views. He got up a subscription to provide Coleridge with a small annuity, and remained one of his best friends. (A life of Poole is in preparation by Mrs. Sandford of Chester.) Coleridge still dreamed of maintaining himself in part by manual labour. He told Thelwall that he should raise enough corn and vegetables from his acre and a half to keep himself and his wife, and feed a couple of pigs from the refuse. A second edition of Coleridge's poems, with additional poems by Lloyd and Lamb, appeared in the course of 1797. Lamb, with his sister, visited Coleridge in June, and in the same month Coleridge went to see Wordsworth at Racedown in Dorsetshire. They had already met (Memoir prefixed to *Poems*, 1877, i. xxviii). Soon afterwards the Wordsworths moved to Alfoxden (or Alfoxton), near Nether Stowey, the 'principal inducement' being 'Coleridge's society.' Coleridge had already been struck at Cambridge by the power manifested in Wordsworth's 'Descriptive Sketches.' Both poets had tried their hands at dramatic writing. Wordsworth had written the 'Borderers.' At Stowey Coleridge wrote 'Osorio,' afterwards called 'Remorse.' Cottle (*Recollections*, i. 167) offered thirty guineas apiece for the 'Borderers' and 'Osorio,' which was declined in the hope of producing them on the stage. 'Remorse' was sent to Sheridan, who took no notice of it. The 'Borderers' was declined. The poets had long conversations, which exposed them to the suspicions of the authorities. Coleridge's avowed principles had made him sufficiently notorious. An intimacy with the agitator Thelwall, who also visited Coleridge here, encouraged the suspicion. In writing to Thelwall (who thought of settling at Stowey) Coleridge expresses serious alarm as to the probable effect upon the 'aristocrats' of such a conjunction of extreme politicians. The discussions with Wordsworth really turned upon the principles of their art. They agreed to combine forces in a volume, where Wordsworth should exemplify the power of giving interest to the commonplace by imaginative treatment, while Coleridge should make the supernatural interesting by the dramatic truth of the emotions aroused. The result was the 'Lyrical Ballads,' published in September 1798. Coleridge's principal contribution was the 'Ancient Mariner.' The circumstances of the composition have been described by Wordsworth (*Memoir*, i. 105–8). It was planned during a walk across the Quantocks in November 1797. Wordsworth supplied a few lines, and suggested some subsidiary points. The original thought, as he says, was suggested to Coleridge by a dream of his friend Cruikshank. Wordsworth suggested the albatross from a passage lately read by him in Shelvocke's 'Voyages' (1726), where an albatross is shot in hopes of improving the weather. De Quincey (*Works*, ii. 45) has made a needless charge against Coleridge for denying obligations to Shelvocke, of which he may have been ignorant or which he may have forgotten. In the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for October 1853 it is suggested that Coleridge took some hints from a story told by Paulinus, secretary to St. Ambrose. The only other poems contributed by Coleridge were the 'Nightingale' and two scenes from 'Osorio.' The next edition (1800) included also the poem called 'Love,' or an 'Introduction to the Tale of the Dark Ladie.' The first parts of 'Christabel' and 'Kubla Khan' were also written in the winter of 1797. Coleridge tells us that he composed from two to three hundred lines of 'Kubla Khan' during a sleep of three hours, and wrote down the fragment now existing (fifty-four lines) upon awaking. He was interrupted by a visitor, and the remainder vanished from his mind. These poems were not published for eighteen years.

The 'Lyrical Ballads,' for which Cottle had given thirty guineas, failed for the time. A year or two later Cottle retired from business,

and sold all his copyrights to the Longmans at a valuation, in which the value of the 'Lyrical Ballads' was put down as nil. He thereupon begged the worthless copyright from Longman, and presented it to Wordsworth. Wordsworth explained the failure, he adds, by the severity of the reviews and by the 'Ancient Mariner,' which nobody seemed to understand (Cottle, *Reminiscences*, 259). A third edition of Coleridge's previous volume, however, was contemplated in 1798. Coleridge contributed to the 'Monthly Magazine' for November 1797 three sonnets ridiculing himself, Lloyd, and Lamb. Some misunderstanding arose with his two friends, attributed by Cottle to this performance, or to Coleridge's proposing to exclude his friends' poems from the projected edition. It was almost certainly due to some silly tattling of Lloyd's (see Fitzgerald, *Lamb*, ii. 16). Lamb was on friendly terms with Coleridge in January 1798. He afterwards wrote a sarcastic letter, in which were included certain 'theses quædam theologicæ,' intimating that Coleridge's high qualities were combined with self-conceit and insincerity. Lloyd left Coleridge's family for Birmingham about the same time. Lamb and Coleridge speedily resumed the old friendship, and Lamb saw the next edition (1803) of Coleridge's poems through the press, his own and Lloyd's being excluded (see a reference to the separation in Lamb's dedication of his works to Coleridge, 1818).

Coleridge, during his stay at Stowey, preached occasionally in the unitarian chapel at Taunton (Gillman, p. 94; *Estlin Letters*, p. 39). He thought of becoming a regular minister in the persuasion, although he felt some scruples, and feared that his political notoriety would be against him (*Estlin Letters*, p. 51). In a letter to Cottle (p. 171) he says that a draft for 100*l.* has been sent to him by Josiah Wedgwood, 'in order to prevent the necessity of his going into the ministry.' John, Josiah, and Thomas Wedgwood had inherited the fortune of their father, the elder Josiah, who died on 3 Jan. 1795. John had taken Cote House, at Westbury, near Bristol, towards the end of 1797. Here Thomas, a man of great abilities and miserable health, often stayed. He had already passed some time at Clifton, to be under the care of Dr. Beddoes (1760–1808) [q.v.], and had probably made Coleridge's acquaintance through Poole. The brothers were munificent to many poor men of promise, especially Mackintosh and John Leslie of Edinburgh. Coleridge returned the 100*l.* after some hesitation. He had received an invitation to be minister at Shrewsbury, and he went thither to try the place in January 1798. William Hazlitt (*b.* 10 April 1778) was then with his father, a unitarian minister at Wem, near Shrewsbury. He has left a graphic account of Coleridge as he then appeared. Hazlitt describes the extraordinary impression produced by the 'half-inspired speaker,' and his kindly notice of the minister's son, who afterwards spent three weeks with him at Nether Stowey. At Hazlitt's house Coleridge announced that he had received an offer of an annuity of 150*l.* from Josiah and Thomas Wedgwood, on condition of devoting himself entirely to philosophy and poetry. Coleridge, says Hazlitt, seemed to make up his mind to accept the proposal while 'tying on one of his shoes' (see *Christian Reformer*, 1834, p. 838, for his letter of resignation). In fact, he certainly hesitated longer (*Estlin Letters*, pp. 63–73). The acceptance of the annuity led to his separation from the unitarian body. His later language implies a more rapid divergence of opinion than seems actually to have been the case. His letters to Estlin in 1802 show that up to that date he was still on the whole a unitarian (*ib.* p. 86) His philosophical reading had hitherto been chiefly in the English writers, especially Berkeley, Hartley, and Priestley. His early study of Plotinus had been followed by some acquaintance with the mystical writers to whom he acknowledges his obligations in the 'Biog. Lit.' (chap. ix.) His early poems are marked by a kind of platonic pantheism oddly combined with reverence for the materialism of Hartley and Priestley. The Wedgwoods' munificence now enabled him to fulfil a plan already formed for studying the 'Kantian philosophy' in Germany. He started in company with Wordsworth and Miss Wordsworth, the expenses of Coleridge at least being paid by the Wedgwoods (Meteyard, p. 99). He left Yarmouth for Hamburg on 16 Sept. 1798, and has given some description of his tour in 'Satyrane's Letters,' published in the 'Friend' and the 'Biographia Literaria' (other letters were printed in the 'Amulet,' and more fully in the 'New Monthly Magazine' for 1835, pt. iii. 211–26). Coleridge and Wordsworth visited Klopstock at Hamburg. The Wordsworths went to Goslar, while Coleridge settled with a protestant pastor at Ratzeburg, where he set vigorously to work upon the language. In January 1799 he moved to Göttingen, where he met Carlyon, who has described the period in his 'Early Years and Late Reflections.' Coleridge seems to have been popular with his fellow-students, and to have indulged freely in his 'perennial pastime' of disquisition. In May 1799 he made a walking tour through the Hartz, and wrote the 'Lines on ascending the Brocken.' He attended the lectures of

Blumenbach on physiology, and obtained notes of Eichhorn's lectures on the New Testament, while making apparently a superficial acquaintance with Kant. On 24 June 1799 he gave a farewell entertainment and returned to England. He was at Stowey in August, and in the north with the Wordsworths in September 1799, whence he went for a time to London, and resumed the old friendship with Lamb.

Coleridge's first literary employment was to translate Schiller's 'Wallenstein,' omitting 'Wallenstein's Lager,' the first part. According to Gillman, he shut himself up for six weeks in Buckingham Street, Strand, to finish this work; but the statement is more than doubtful (see Lamb to Manning, 17 March 1800, and Paul, *Life of Godwin*, ii. 2). The translation, which has always been regarded as a masterpiece, was published by Longman in 1800, contemporaneously with the original (see Brandl, p. 272, for Schiller's share in this transaction). Coleridge's prediction to the publishers, that the piece 'would fall dead from the press,' was verified, and they neglected his advice to preserve the copies with a view to future success. Most of it was sold as waste paper, though sixteen years later it was eagerly sought for and doubled its price (Gillman, pp. 145–7). A projected life of Lessing came to nothing.

At the same period Coleridge made a serious attempt at journalism. He had already contributed occasionally to the 'Morning Chronicle.' Daniel Stuart (see *Gent. Mag.* for 1838, i. 485, 580, ii. 24, 124) states that Coleridge met Mackintosh (afterwards Sir James) at the Wedgwoods' at Cote House in the winter of 1797–8. Mackintosh (*b.* 1765) had some dialectical encounters with Coleridge, in which his more rapid and dexterous logic gave him the advantage over the discursive eloquence of his opponent. Coleridge, says Stuart, 'was driven from the house' by his opponent. Mackintosh was, however, struck by Coleridge's ability, and recommended Stuart to engage both him and Southey at a salary, apparently, of a guinea a week (*Estlin Letters*, p. 52) as contributors to the 'Morning Post.' Coleridge sent several poems, and among them the verses called 'Fire, Famine, and Slaughter,' written in 1796. They were published in the 'Morning Post' on 8 Jan. 1798, and attracted much notice (for a list of Coleridge's poetical contributions see preface to *Poetical Works*, 1877). The 'Morning Post' was an anti-ministerial, though also an anti-Jacobin paper, and represented Coleridge's opinions at the time. It is to his honour that, whatever his difficulties, he avowed and acted upon the principle of only contributing to papers whose politics commanded his sincere approval.

About Christmas 1799 Coleridge became for a time a regular contributor. Stuart took lodgings for him in King Street, Covent Garden, and frequently consulted him. He wrote some articles during the early part of 1800 upon the peace negotiations and the French constitution. While repudiating Jacobinism, Coleridge was still anti-Pittite, was strongly in favour of peace, and held that the first war was unjustifiable and conducted on erroneous principles. The ode to France (dated February 1797) shows that the attack upon Switzerland had alienated his sympathies from the republicans. He still thought, however, in 1800 that Napoleon might turn out to be a Washington. He soon became disenchanted, and after the peace of Amiens became a thorough supporter of the war. His dislike of Pitt remained through life. Stuart occasionally took him to the reporters' gallery, where his only effort appears to have been a report of a remarkable speech delivered by Pitt 17 Feb. 1800. A story of Canning's calling next day and asking for the reporter (Gillman, p. 208) is pronounced by Stuart to be a 'romance.' Coleridge attacked the speech on 22 Feb. and expressed his annoyance on finding that it had been generally admired. On 19 March 1800 appeared an article by Coleridge giving a severe character of the minister. A similar article upon Bonaparte was promised for 'to-morrow,' but never appeared. Stuart speaks of the sensation made by the first, and the frequent inquiries for its successor.

The famous 'Devil's Thoughts' had appeared in its first form on 6 Sept. 1799. The first three stanzas of fourteen were by Southey. This amusing doggerel was reprinted in Coleridge's 'Sibylline Leaves' (1817), and in his collected poems, 1829 and 1834, with due statement of Southey's share. It was imitated by Byron and claimed for Porson. In Southey's poems it is reprinted with many additional stanzas, including some referring to the Porson story. This squib caused a large sale of the number, and appears to have been Coleridge's most successful contribution. His services to the paper have been variously estimated. Coleridge wrote to Poole in March 1800 stating that Stuart had offered him half shares in the 'Morning Post' and the 'Courier' on condition of his devoting himself to them. This would be worth 2,000*l.* a year. 'But I told him,' says Coleridge, 'that I would not give up the country and the lazy reading of old folios for two thousand times 2,000*l.*—in short that beyond 350*l.* a year I considered money a real evil' (*Essays*

on his own Times, p. xci). In the 'Biographia Literaria' he speaks of the 'rapid and unusual increase' of the circulation of the paper, and intimates that he wasted the 'prime and manhood of his intellect' upon these labours. In the 'Table Talk' he is reported as saying that he raised the sale of the 'Morning Post' to seven thousand copies. We need not doubt Coleridge's sincerity, but cannot accept the accuracy of his impressions. Stuart states that Coleridge was, as might be expected, a most irregular contributor, who was paralysed by compulsion; that his contributions were almost confined to a few months in the beginning of 1800, and a few articles in 1802; and that the paper reached its highest circulation of 4,500 in 1803, in the August of which year he parted with the property. The two poems and the article on Pitt were clearly very successful, and some of the other articles show (as Mr. Traill, a most competent judge, points out) remarkable aptitude for journalism. But Coleridge's attempt to contribute regularly lasted only for the six or seven months from Christmas 1799; the circulation of the paper increased before and after that period, and the few contributions afterwards sent by Coleridge were of no importance. A man living at Keswick could not be an effective London journalist. There can be no doubt that Coleridge's estimate of the value of his writings was, though sincere, one of his customary illusions; and there must have been some misconception as to Stuart's offer of a share in the paper (compare Stuart's statement in the *Gent. Mag.* with the feeble reply of Sara Coleridge in *Essays on his own Times*, xc–xciii, and *Biog. Lit.* ii. 391–403).

Coleridge removed with his family to Greta Hall, Keswick, in July 1800. He shared the house (or two houses under one roof), which was not quite completed, with his landlord, Mr. Jackson. Southey occupied the other part from 1803, and after Jackson's death in 1809 the whole (see *Memoirs of Sara Coleridge*, p. 12, and letter to Purkis in Brandl, p. 285, for a description). At Keswick, Coleridge wrote the second part of 'Christabel' in 1800. Here, too, on 4 April 1802, was written the 'Ode to Dejection,' almost his last poem of importance, expressing the deepest regret for the decay of his imaginative powers, and saying that he can only distract himself by abstruse metaphysical research. The poetic impulse, already flagging, almost expired with this period.

His health, injured by his follies and bad food at school, had never been strong. Complaints of depression, due partly to his precarious prospects, but also to ill-health, are found even in his Stowey letters (Cottle, *Reminiscences*, 102, 164); they become increasingly frequent, and at Keswick are continuous. Rheumatism and neuralgic pains in the head tormented him. He had resort to a disastrous means of cure. On 5 Nov. 1796 he tells Poole that he has relieved his sufferings by laudanum (*Biog. Lit.* 1847, ii. 379). On 17 Dec. following he told Thelwall that a painful nervous affection had made 'the frequent use of laudanum absolutely necessary.' 'Kubla Khan' was written in 1797 under the influence of an 'anodyne.' In January 1800 he incidentally mentions the 'pleasureable sensations of a dose of opium' (Cottle, p. 430). The habit, according to his own statements, became fixed about 1803. In 1826 he attributes this to his relief from a violent attack of rheumatism by the 'Kendal black drop' (apparently at Keswick), and he speaks of some stanzas written twenty-three years before (i.e. in 1803), 'soon after my eyes had been opened to the true nature of the habit' (Gillman, p. 246, &c.) He constantly expressed the bitterest compunction for his enslavement. In 1808 he says that he has reduced his dose to one-sixth, but that a total abandonment would cost his life (*Estlin Letters*, p. 103; and see Cottle, *Reminiscences*, pp. 367, 380, 430). He solemnly protested that the habit was due to the dread of physical agony, not to 'any craving after pleasurable sensations.' 'My sole sensuality was *not* to be in pain' (note of 23 Dec. 1804 in Gillman, p. 246). The cruel levity with which De Quincey asserts the contrary (*Works*, ii. 94, xi. 109) can only be attributed to his annoyance at passages published by Gillman (pp. 248, 250). Coleridge there charges De Quincey with seducing others into opium-eating, and prays for him with unction. De Quincey was naturally stung by this; but it is impossible to disregard Coleridge's passionate and obviously sincere statement of facts only knowable by himself, or to doubt that the chain was forged under severe suffering (see Allsop, i. 76). He gradually became so habituated to the drug that in 1814 he had long been in the habit of taking two quarts of laudanum a week, and had once taken a quart in twenty-four hours (Cottle, *Early Recollections*, ii. 169). He had recourse to the usual devices of such persons for evading the vigilance of his friends. His statements about himself became utterly untrustworthy. The effect upon his intellectual activity must be a matter of speculation. De Quincey holds that it 'killed him as a poet,' but stimulated him as a philosopher (xi. 106–7), though it doubtless weakened whatever powers of systematic application he possessed. From the first Cole-

ridge was infirm of will, a dreamer of great schemes never to be fulfilled, diverted at any moment by his marvellous versatility from every path which he entered, and as conspicuous from first to last for the absence of all business-like power as for the presence of other faculties. His incapacity for business is as marked in the 'Watchman' (1796) as in the 'Friend' (1809). Opium aggravated his weakness, but there is no proof of any abrupt transformation of character.

His domestic circumstances were uncomfortable. De Quincey makes the assertion, based on Coleridge's own statement long afterwards, that he had been forced into marriage by thoughtlessly going too far in a flirtation. A report is also given by De Quincey from a 'neutral spectator,' that he was 'desperately in love' (De Quincey, xi. 63). The continued passion for Mary Evans is certainly in favour of the first statement. In any case Mrs. Coleridge, though a good mother and a conscientious wife, was unable to manage a most difficult husband. They seem to have gradually drifted apart. There are painful indications in unpublished letters of a complete alienation in later years. A remark reported by Allsop (Allsop, ii. 154) to the effect that really affectionate though selfish women may make a grievance of their husbands leaving them in search of health is significant. Coleridge was impatient of domestic details (see Stuart in *Gent. Mag.* 1838, ii. 24), utterly careless of money till his debts became pressing, and, though always fond of his children, gradually came to leave much of his own burden to the steady, laborious, and overburdened Southey (see Mrs. Coleridge's letters to Miss Betham; *Fraser's Mag.* July 1878).

Keswick continued to be Coleridge's headquarters for a time, though he made frequent excursions. Lamb visited him in 1802. In 1803 he accompanied the Wordsworths on a tour to Scotland (see *Dora Wordsworth's Recollections*, ed. by J. C. Shairp), but left them after a fortnight in bad health and spirits. Spite of his physical weakness Coleridge loved mountain scenery, and describes occasional scramblings in the hills (a manuscript in possession of Mr. Ernest H. Coleridge describes an ascent of Scawfell at this time, 1802; see also Davy's *Fragmentary Remains*, p. 79). He plunged into metaphysics, and now for the first time made a serious study of Kant. In November 1802 he had made a tour in Wales with Thomas Wedgwood. Wedgwood, whose health was breaking up and whose spirits were greatly depressed, talked of a journey abroad. Coleridge was suggested as a companion; but his state of health made him a doubtful attendant for a sinking invalid. He desired, however, to travel on his own account, first intending a visit to Madeira. Four medical men had strongly urged the trial of an 'even and dry climate' (to Sir G. Beaumont, 2 Feb. 1804). At the end of 1803 he started from Keswick, but was detained for a month with the Wordsworths at Grasmere by an illness 'induced by the use of narcotics' (Meteyard, p. 222). The thrifty Wordsworth 'forced upon him' a 'loan' of 100*l.* towards his expenses. His brothers were expected to advance another 100*l.*, and he was able to leave his whole annuity to his wife (To Sir G. Beaumont, 30 Jan. 1804). He reached London at the end of January. A friend, Mr. (afterwards Sir John) Stoddart, Hazlitt's brother-in-law, at the time a judge at Malta, proposed to him to substitute Malta for Madeira. Coleridge sailed 2 April 1804, and reached Valetta 18 April. Here he became acquainted with the governor, Sir Alexander Ball [q. v.], whose secretaryship was vacant. Coleridge filled the place, which gave him incessant occupation for some months of a kind little suited to his habits. His health was very weak; his breathing became laborious, a weakness which increased slightly until his death (Gillman, p. 167); he suffered severe pains, which could not be relieved by opium or other medicines. His heart was undergoing a slow organic change (Gillman, p. 268). De Quincey says (ii. 93) that his confinement at Malta to a narrow society induced him to resort more freely to opium. He left Malta on the arrival of a new secretary, 27 Sept. 1805; touched at Sicily; was at Naples 15 Dec. 1805; and spent some months at Rome, where he made the acquaintance of Tieck. At Rome he received a warning from Wilhelm von Humboldt, then Prussian minister at Rome, that he was a marked man. Napoleon had an eye upon him for certain articles in the 'Morning Post' during the peace of Amiens. The pope sent him a passport, and after some delay he sailed from Leghorn in an American ship, whose captain he met by accident, and fascinated by his talk (Cottle, *Reminiscences*, p. 311). He was, it is said, chased by a French cruiser on the voyage, and Coleridge threw his papers overboard (Gillman, p. 181), thus losing his labours at Rome (*ib.* pp. 180–1; *Biog. Lit.* p. 212). The account has been ridiculed; but Napoleon's conduct towards journalists does not tend to discredit it; and Coleridge's connection with the 'Morning Post,' which was asserted by Fox in parliament to have caused the renewal of the war, was well known and probably exaggerated. Some boxes of papers shipped at Malta

were also lost. Coleridge reached England in August 1806, 'after a most miserable passage of fifty-five days, in which his life was twice given over,' ill, penniless, and worse than homeless (METEYARD, p. 325). He did not hear till his arrival of the death of his friend Thomas Wedgwood on 10 July 1805; Mrs. Coleridge had feared to tell him the news, knowing that he had kept his bed a fortnight after hearing of the death of Captain Wordsworth, the poet's brother. Wedgwood's will continued his share of the annuity to Coleridge. Coleridge was back in August 1806; he soon after went to Keswick with his boy Hartley, stayed with Wordsworth at Coleorton, and afterwards with Basil Montagu in London. In June 1807 he met his wife and family at Bristol, where Mrs. Fricker was then living, and spent the summer with them in Somersetshire (see MRS. COLERIDGE'S account in *Sara Coleridge's Memoirs*, pp. 8, 9). Poole noticed both the increase of procrastinating habits and the wider range of his knowledge. At the end of July he was staying with a Mr. Chubb at Bridgewater. Here he was met for the first time by De Quincey, then a student at Oxford, who made a pilgrimage from Bristol Hot Wells to see the author of the 'Ancient Mariner.' De Quincey describes the respect shown to Coleridge by the people of Bridgewater, and his apparent coolness towards his wife. De Quincey's enthusiasm took the practical shape of an offer of 500*l.*, reduced at Cottle's advice to 300*l.*, which was paid to Coleridge 12 Nov. 1807, as from 'an unknown friend.' De Quincey had met him again at Bristol in the autumn of 1807, and escorted his family to the Lakes (DE QUINCEY, ii. 128), Coleridge having undertaken to lecture at the Royal Institution. Mr. Ashe thinks that he had already lectured there in 1806–7; but this appears to be a mistake (see DAVY, *Remains*, pp. 98–101).

Stuart gave Coleridge a lodging at the 'Courier' office, the discomfort of which is humorously described by De Quincey. The promised lectures, given at the Royal Institution in the spring of 1808, brought in 100*l.* (advanced by Stuart), and did little to improve his reputation. De Quincey (ii. 97–100) gives a painful account of the performance. Large and fashionable audiences attended, but were more than once dismissed on pretext of the lecturer's illness. He was languid, he spoke without preparation, recited illustrative passages at random, and read badly. An attendant at a later course says (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. v. 338) that nobody read poetry so ill. Coleridge describes his general mode of preparation (*Literary Remains*, ii. 1–5) for lectures. He was most successful, he says, and he is confirmed by Gillman's account (pp. 335–6), when he had prepared the matter beforehand but trusted to the moment for the form, and put his notes aside. Gillman (pp. 355–7) gives a curious account of an impromptu and successful lecture delivered at the London Institution on the 'Growth of the Individual Mind,' a subject proposed to him at the instant. The lectures of 1808 were a failure, and Coleridge next tried a repetition of the 'Watchman' experiment. He settled with Wordsworth at Grasmere, his family being still at Keswick, and began a paper called the 'Friend.' He set up a printer at Penrith, twenty-eight miles distant across mountain-passes, laid in the necessary plant, and proceeded to collect subscribers. The 'Friend' continued from August 1809 to March 1810. Its slow logical approaches to his metaphysical theory of the distinction between the reason and the understanding wearied subscribers, who were not conciliated by occasional attempts at lighter matter. He had 632 subscribers at starting, but ninety out of a hundred procured by one friend dropped off by the fourth number. Two-thirds of his subscribers had dropped off in January 1810 (to Lady Beaumont, 21 Jan. 1810). Wilson ('Christopher North') contributed an article signed 'Mathetes,' and Wordsworth a reply to it, three essays 'On Epitaphs,' some sonnets, and a fragment of the 'Prelude.' Stuart helped him in this undertaking, as Cottle had done in the 'Watchman,' the only practical result being increase of debt (see *Gent. Mag.* 1838, i. 580). A letter to Mr. Purkis (*Add. MS.* 27457, f. 35) shows that he bitterly resented a refusal from one of his brothers to help him in this undertaking. He seems to have been completely estranged from his family by this time.

After his failure Coleridge was for a time at Keswick (*Fraser*, July 1878). He went to London in 1810 with the Basil Montagus. De Quincey says that he lived with them for a time, till they were separated on account of a silly quarrel variously related (for Coleridge's account of a similar story, probably the origin of this, see *Westminster Review* for July 1870, p. 11). De Quincey's statement is probably false, but there was a temporary estrangement between Coleridge and Montagu, in which Wordsworth was concerned. Coleridge certainly renewed his friendship with the Montagus (Letters in *Addit. MS.* 21508). Soon after his arrival he was with John Morgan, an old Bristol friend, at Portland Place, Hammersmith, sometimes in lodgings to consult a doctor (*Fraser*, as above), and afterwards with Morgan in Berners Street, for three years according to Cottle (*Early Re-*

collections, ii. 173). With Morgan he seems to have been chiefly domesticated until 1816. A mysterious reference to the second of the four 'griping and grasping sorrows' of his life (the first being the break-up of his domestic happiness), which fell upon him at this time through the failure of an 'enthusiastic and self-sacrificing friendship,' is made in a letter (ALLSOP, ii. 140). There is reason to believe that this refers to the misunderstanding with Wordsworth already noticed.

In the winter of 1810–11 he gave his lectures upon Shakespeare and other poets. They excited considerable interest. Coleridge, as Byron tells Harness, 15 Dec. 1811, 'is a kind of rage at present.' Byron, Rogers, and other men of note of the day went to hear him, and the fragments preserved are enough to show that they were listening to the greatest of English critics. He had an audience of about a hundred and fifty, and was at times warmly received (CRABB ROBINSON, i. 351, 366). He lectured again in the summer of 1812 and in the beginning of 1813 (*ib.* 385–7, 406). Coleridge again applied for employment on the 'Courier,' of which Street was now co-proprietor with Stuart. In 1809 the 'Courier' had published some articles by him on the Spanish struggle as illustrated by an historical parallel with the insurrection of the Dutch against Philip II. Street's opinion of Coleridge was less favourable than Stuart's, but Coleridge wrote for the paper during the greater part of 1811. He proposed in June to come in daily from Hammersmith, walking back to save 9*s.* a week from the stage fares. That he ever did so does not appear. He did not repeat his previous successes. An article in July by Coleridge, or rather by Stuart, on Coleridge's information, attacking the Duke of York (*Gent. Mag.* 1838, ii. 124; *Essays on his own Times*, p. 827), had to be suppressed, and his connection with the paper gradually ceased. On 7 Dec. 1811 he tells Sir G. Beaumont that he has not been near the office for some months past, though articles by him appeared until the end of September. In 1814 he wrote a few more articles upon a charge of Judge Fletcher to an Irish jury, and in 1817 defended Southey against William Smith in the controversy arising from the republication of 'Wat Tyler.' So late as May 1818 he appears from a note in Robinson's diary to have been writing in the papers about the employment of children in factories.

In 1811 Josiah Wedgwood, annoyed by Coleridge's neglect of his duties, withdrew his share of the annuity. A promised life of Thomas Wedgwood had come to nothing, and Coleridge's transference of his family to Southey increased a not unnatural irritation. Coleridge not only made over his annuity to his wife (*Memoir of Hartley Coleridge*, p. ccxxiv), but kept up till his death an insurance effected before his return to Malta, for which his widow received about 2,500*l.* For himself, he had to depend upon accidents, including loans from friends. In 1824 he became one of ten 'royal associates' of the Society of Literature, each of whom received 100*l.* a year from a grant made by George IV. This ceased upon the king's death, as his successor discontinued the subscription (JERDAN, *Autobiography*, iv. 162). This appointment, according to Stuart, was obtained by Mackintosh. Stuart himself made various advances, besides a yearly present of 30*l.* for a visit to the seaside. Other friends, like De Quincey, contributed at different times to his wants. A more desirable help came through Byron, who, though he had sneered at Coleridge in his early satire, retained a warm admiration for 'Christabel,' the metre of which he attempted to imitate in the lines now prefixed to the 'Siege of Corinth.' Through Byron's influence (GILLMAN, p. 266) 'Remorse' was now accepted by the Drury Lane committee of management, and successfully performed on 23 Jan. 1813. Its reception is described in C. R. Leslie's 'Autobiographical Recollections' (ii. 34). It had a run of twenty nights, and no doubt helped Coleridge's exchequer. The theatre, he wrote to Poole, would make 8,000*l.* or 10,000*l.*, and he would get thrice as much as by all his previous literary labours. At the end of 1813 (ASHE, *Lectures on Shakespeare*, pp. 455–7) Coleridge was again lecturing on Shakespeare and Milton at Bristol. A sudden impulse in the coach induced him to escort a lady to Wales, and thereby to miss his appointment. The lectures, however, or some lectures, were given after a time. Cottle and other old friends were shocked by his appearance, and he now confessed to Cottle, with painful self-abasement, his habit of opium-eating. Cottle declined to give him money, thinking the destination of his funds too certain, but administered a severe remonstrance. Coleridge himself declared that the best chance was to be placed in a private lunatic asylum. He stayed at Bristol with an old friend, Josiah Wade, who did his best to impose a restraint, which Coleridge avoided by various subterfuges (COTTLE, *Reminiscences*, p. 384). He was treated by a Dr. Daniel, who tried to limit his consumption (letter to Wade, in *Morrison's MSS.*) From Bristol he went to stay with John Morgan, who had now settled in Calne, Wiltshire. Robinson (ii. 272) speaks of the 'unexampled assiduity and kindness' of this old

friend, whose friendship has hardly received justice from Coleridge's biographers. Coleridge stayed at Calne during a great part of 1815, and he was there in January 1816 (letters in *Westminster Review*, April and July 1870). He says (29 July 1815) that he has finished the 'Biographia Literaria,' and he was at work upon play-writing. During part of this period his friends had almost lost sight of him. On 17 Oct. 1814 Southey wrote to Cottle asking for news of Coleridge, whom he had not seen for thirteen months. Southey was providing means for sending Hartley Coleridge to college, but could extract no reply to a letter addressed to Coleridge himself.

Coleridge at last resolved to make a final effort to retrieve his position. On 9 April 1816 Dr. Joseph Adams [q. v.], whom he had consulted, applied to Mr. Gillman of Highgate, asking whether he would receive Coleridge into his family. A day or two later Gillman saw Coleridge himself, and was fascinated by his conversation. An agreement was at once made, and Coleridge came to Gillman's house 15 April 1816, where for the rest of his days he remained as an honoured and cherished guest. Gillman and his wife appear to have been in the highest degree judicious and affectionate, and deserved the gratitude with which Coleridge continued to regard them. It does not appear how far the habit of opium-eating was finally abandoned, but at least Coleridge was enabled to exert much personal influence, and to collect such fragments of his speculations as still remain.

His literary activity for a time was considerable, and Gillman thought (Robinson, ii. 39) too much for his strength. Byron had asked him for another tragedy. The result was 'Zapolya,' dictated to Morgan at Calne (Gillman, p. 268), to which, to Coleridge's great disgust, Maturin's tragedy 'Bertram' was preferred (see *Biog. Lit.* ii. 255, &c.) Byron, however, according to Moore, recommended 'Zapolya' to Murray (To Murray, 4 Nov. 1815), by whom it was published as a 'Christmas Tale,' in two parts, in 1817. It is more probable that Byron's letter to Murray refers to 'Christabel' (see *Westminster Review* for July 1870, pp. 4, 5. From the same source, and from letters published in *Lippincott's Magazine* for June 1874, pp. 698 and 705, we learn that Coleridge had written another 'dramatic piece,' which, if it ever really existed, is not forthcoming, though he expected it to be brought out at Drury Lane at Christmas 1816). Murray, at any rate, accepted 'Christabel,' which was at press when Coleridge first saw Gillman, and was published with 'Kubla Khan' and the 'Pains of Sleep' in 1816. The poem had long been well known. Stoddart had repeated it to Scott, who profited by its new system of versification in the 'Lay of the Last Minstrel.' Coleridge refers to this imitation as an injury in a letter to Josiah Wedgwood (Meteyard, 327–8) in June 1807, when he speaks of 'two volumes of poems,' including 'Christabel,' as about to go to press. The poem was already so well known that a 'sequel' called 'Christobell' appeared in the 'European Magazine' for April 1815 (republished in 'Fraser,' January 1835). A later parody, probably by Maginn, appeared in 'Blackwood' for June 1819. The poem struck the fancy of the public more than any of his previously published works, and three editions were sold in the year. Coleridge always professed an intention of executing a conclusion, and a sketch of his design is given by Gillman (pp. 301–2). In the 'Canterbury Magazine' for September 1834, p. 126, is Coleridge's indignant denial of a theory suggested that Geraldine was meant to be a man. 'Christabel' was attacked by Moore (Dibdin, *Reminiscences*, i. 340) in the 'Edinburgh Review.' Murray had given him 80*l.* for it, which he had handed over to the Morgans, now in distress. Murray was alarmed by the reviews, and Coleridge transferred his other writings to a publisher named Curtis. Curtis soon became bankrupt, and Coleridge lost a considerable sum in consequence (see letter in Brandl, p. 385).

In 1817 appeared a collection of his poems, called 'Sibylline Leaves.' Other publications followed about the same time; two lay sermons appeared in 1816 and 1817, and in 1818 a new and greatly altered edition of the 'Friend.' In 1817 appeared the 'Biographia Literaria,' a work primarily intended as a kind of 'Apologia,' or rather as a claim for public recognition, but diverging into some of his most admirable criticism. He gave his last series of lectures in Flower-de-Luce Court, Fetter Lane, between January and March 1818, to crowded and sympathetic audiences. His later publications were the 'Aids to Reflection,' 1825, and the 'Essay on Church and State,' 1820. At Gillman's Coleridge led a quiet and monotonous life, soothed by the attention of his hosts and the admiration of many friends who came to wonder at his discourses. Among them was Thomas Allsop [q. v.], who wrote to him about one of the lectures of 1818. A personal acquaintance soon followed, and Coleridge wrote many letters to his young friend, showing that he still dwelt upon grand schemes of future work, and hoped to complete his poems. In January 1821 he sketches a series of writings, including his 'great work,' part of which, he says, has been already dictated to his disciple, Green.

The plan can be executed if his friends will advance 200*l.* a year (Allsop, i. 145). Coleridge had become famous, and many young men came to listen to his conversation, which has been described with inimitable vivacity by Carlyle in his 'Life of Sterling.' Emerson's impressions are given in the account of his first visit to England in 'English Traits.' Frequent mention of Coleridge in his later years will be found in the diaries of Crabb Robinson. A great part of every year after 1822 he was confined to his room, and generally to his bed (*Preface to Table Talk*). Yet he was to be met with occasionally at the houses of his friends, and made a few trips to Margate and elsewhere. In 1824 Robinson met him at a 'dance and rout' at the house of his disciple, Green, and heard him declaim philosophy in the ball-room (*Diary*, ii. 272). In 1828 he accompanied the Wordsworths on a tour up the Rhine. An interesting account of this is given in T. C. Grattan's 'Beaten Paths' (1865), ii. 107–45). In 1833 he visited Cambridge with the British Association, and talked with his old vigour in Thirlwall's room. He soon afterwards became weaker, and died gently 25 July 1834. An account of his death is in the 'Memoirs of Sara Coleridge' (i. 109–117). A post-mortem examination revealed no cause of his long sufferings. Mrs. Coleridge survived till 1845.

Coleridge's conversation is described as astonishing by all who heard him. Carlyle in the 'Life of Sterling,' Hazlitt in the 'Spirit of the Age,' De Quincey (*Works*, ii. 54–6), and Henry Nelson Coleridge in preface to 'Table Talk,' may be compared (see also Dibdin, *Reminiscences*, i. 253; Talfourd in *Last Memorials of Lamb*; Wordsworth, *Memoir*, ii. 443, for Wordsworth's impression). They agree, except that the first two failed to perceive what was evident to the others, that his apparent rambling was governed by severe logical purpose. Lamb (Gillman, p. 182) said that Coleridge talked like an angel, and added 'but after all his best talk is in the "Friend."' Readers of that work will be able to judge for themselves whether the wanderings were real or apparent. Mme. de Staël's statement that he was great in monologue but bad in dialogue was made to Crabb Robinson (*Diary*, i. 314). His personal appearance has been described by Hazlitt, Miss Wordsworth, De Quincey, Carlyle, and Southey. The last says (*Fraser*, July 1878) that the power of his eye, forehead, and brow was astonishing; but that nothing could be 'more imbecile than the rest of his face.' He says of himself to Thelwall in 1796: 'My face, unless when animated by immediate eloquence, expresses great sloth and great, indeed almost idiotic, good nature. 'Tis a mere carcase of a face, fat, flabby, and expressive chiefly of inexpression. Yet I am told that my eyes, eyebrows, and forehead are physiognomically good. . . . As to my shape, 'tis a good shape enough if measured; but my gait is awkward, and the walk of the whole man indicates *indolence capable of energies*. I am and ever have been a great reader, and have read almost everything, a library cormorant. I am *deep* in all out-of-the-way books, whether of the monkish times or the puritanical era. I have read and digested most of the historical writers, but I do not *like* history. Metaphysics and poetry and "facts of mind" (i.e. accounts of all the strange phantasms that ever possessed your philosophy-dreamers from Tauth, the Egyptian, to Taylor, the English pagan) are my darling studies. In short, I seldom read except to amuse myself, and I am almost always reading. Of useful knowledge I am a so-so chemist, and I love chemistry, all else is *blank*; but I *will* be (please God) an horticulturist and a farmer. I compose very little; and I absolutely hate composition. Such is my dislike that even a sense of duty is sometimes too weak to overpower it. I cannot breathe through my nose; so my mouth with sensual thick lips is almost always open.'

Portraits of Coleridge were painted for Cottle by Peter Vandyck (1795), and by Robert Hancock, in crayons (1796). These and a portrait by Washington Allston (1814) are in the National Portrait Gallery. His portrait was also taken by Hazlitt in 1803, and by Northcote in 1804, both for Sir G. Beaumont. The statement that Allston painted another portrait in 1806 is erroneous. A painting by Phillips is engraved in 'Table Talk.' A drawing by Maclise for 'Fraser's Magazine' is now at South Kensington.

Coleridge alone among English writers is in the front rank at once as poet, as critic, and as philosopher. In his first-rate poems the philosophy, though it may determine the principles, does not intrude into the execution. They illustrate the canon which he quotes from Milton (*Literary Remains*, ii. 9), that poetry should be 'simple, sensuous, passionate.' Like Spenser he is a poet's poet. The 'Ancient Mariner' at least has gained popularity, but his direct influence is less remarkable than his influence upon more popular poets. He supplied the imaginative essence which they alloyed with elements more prosaic but more immediately acceptable. Coleridge explained Hazlitt's indifference to the 'Arabian Nights' by saying, 'You never dream,' and added that there was 'a class of poetry built on the foundation of dreams' (*Plain Speaker*, 1826, i. 47). His own poems

give the finest examples of the class. 'Kubla Khan' was actually a dream, and his best poems are all really dreams or spontaneous reveries, showing a nature of marvellous richness and susceptibility, whose philosophic temperament only appears in the variety and vividness of the scenery. His unique melody is the natural expression of his surprising power of giving the mystical beauty of natural scenery. Coleridge's combination of poetic sympathy with logical subtlety gives unsurpassed value to his criticism, especially to the discussion of Wordsworth's principles and practice in the 'Biographia Literaria,' and to the fragmentary, but not less suggestive, criticisms of Shakespeare and the old English divines and poets. His strong prejudices render his estimate of the eighteenth-century writers less trustworthy.

Coleridge's claims as a philosopher are more disputable. His antagonists may hold that, though his imagination was not injured by his metaphysics, his metaphysical subtlety was too much at the service of his imagination. It is undeniable, however, that he took a leading part in the introduction of English thinkers to the results of German thought; and that his criticism of the national school of Hume, Bentham, and the Mills was frequently most effective and serviceable, even to his opponents. His influence upon Maurice and other writers of the rising generation was of great importance. He put a new spirit into the old conservatism by his attempt in his political writings to find a philosophical basis for doctrines previously supported by sheer prejudice; and his services in this respect are fully recognised in Mill's essay (*Dissertations*, 1859, i. 393–466). His detached remarks are frequently most instructive. 'A living spirit breathes from Coleridge's pages which I at least can find in no others,' says a distinguished metaphysician, Mr. Shadworth Hodgson (*Philosophy of Reflection*, i. 18–22), and Mr. Hodgson proceeds to show that he has himself learnt his most distinctive principles from Coleridge, especially from the 'Aids to Reflection.' Coleridge, however, suffers when any attempt is made to extract a philosophical system from his works. He never had, or soon lost, the power of sustained and concentrated attention necessary for the task. The distinction to which he attached primary importance between 'the reason and the understanding'—borrowed from Kant, though completely altered in the process—has not satisfied even his disciples, though it is doubtless an attempt to formulate an important principle. The most careful account of his doctrine is given by Professor Hort in 'Cambridge Essays' for 1856 (pp. 292–351. See also 'Coleridge' in Shairp, *Studies in Poetry and Philosophy*, 1868). Joseph Henry Green, Coleridge's disciple in later years, spent almost a lifetime in trying to elaborate a system of Coleridgean philosophy. Coleridge had not really dictated anything more than a few fragmentary contributions to such a system, though upon this point he was under one of his usual delusions. The result appeared after Green's death in 'Spiritual Philosophy, founded on the teaching of the late S. T. Coleridge' (2 vols. 1865), edited by John Simon, F.R.S. (see *Spiritual Philosophy*, i. xxxviii; and *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. ix. 543, for an account of Coleridge's share in them). It contains a statement of first principles and a deduction of the essential doctrines of the christian faith upon philosophical grounds. The book, however, is in any case a very imperfect sketch, and was published at a time when philosophic speculation had raised very different issues. Coleridge's most elaborate metaphysical exposition is inserted in the 'Biographia Literaria,' but is to so great an extent a translation from Schelling as to have little value as original matter, whatever excuses may be made for the plagiarism (see Ferrier's article in *Blackwood's Magazine* for March 1840 for a full account of this. Julius Hare had discussed the charge in the *British Magazine* for 1835). Mr. Hutchison Stirling (*Fortnightly Review*, July 1867) shows forcibly the superficial nature of Coleridge's acquaintance with Kant and the weakness of his claim to independent discovery of principles. In truth it seems that Coleridge's admirers must limit themselves to claiming for him, what he undoubtedly deserves, the honour of having done much to stimulate thought, and abandon any claim to the construction of a definitive system.

Coleridge's works are: 1. 'Fall of Robespierre,' 1794 (first act by Coleridge). 2. 'Moral and Political Lecture delivered at Bristol,' 1795. 3. 'Conciones ad Populum,' 1795; the first of these is No. 2 slightly altered). 4. 'The Plot discovered,' in an address to the people against ministerial treason, 1795 (3 and 4 in 'Essays on his own Times'). 5. 'The Watchman' (ten numbers, 1 March to 13 May 1796). 6. 'Poems on various subjects,' 1796 (three sonnets by Charles Lamb); 2nd edition in 1797, with poems by C. Lamb and C. Lloyd; 3rd in 1803, omitting Lamb's and Lloyd's poems. (Four of his sonnets appeared in a small collection privately printed by him in 1796 to bind up with Bowles's.) 7. 'The Destiny of Nations' (originally contributed to Southey's 'Joan of Arc;' republished under this title with alterations in 1828 and 1834;

original form in Cottle's 'Early Recollections,' appendix). 8. 'Ode to the Departing Year' ('Cambridge Intelligencer,' 31 Dec. 1796, and separately), 1796. 9. 'Fears in Solitude' (previously in 'Morning Post'); 'France, an ode' (previously as 'Recantation' in 'Morning Post'); 'Frost at Midnight,' 1798. 10. Poems in 'Annual Anthology' for 1800. 11. 'Wallenstein' (the 'Piccolomini' and 'Death of Wallenstein,' in separate volumes), 1800. 12. 'The Friend, a Literary, Moral, and Political Journal, excluding personal and party topics and the events of the day,' 27 parts, 1 June 1809 to 15 March 1810; reissued 1812; new and greatly altered edition 1818. 13. 'Omniana' (by Southey) includes contributions from Coleridge, 1812. 14. 'Remorse, a Tragedy,' 1813 (three editions); 'Osorio,' as written in 1797, was published in 1873. 15. 'Essays on the Fine Arts' in 'Felix Farley's Journal,' 1814 (reprinted in Fraser's 'Literary Chronicle,' 1836, and in Cottle's 'Appendix,' 1837). 16. 'Christabel,' with 'Kubla Khan' and 'Pains of Sleep,' 1816. 17. 'The Statesman's Manual, or the Bible the best Guide to Political Skill and Foresight; a lay sermon,' 1816. 18. 'Sibylline Leaves' (chiefly republications), 1817 (sheets marked vol. ii.; vol. i. never appeared). 19. 'Zapolya, a Christmas Tale,' 1817. 20. 'A Lay Sermon addressed to the higher and middle classes on the existing distresses and discontents' (republished with Nos. 16 and 22 in 1839). 21. 'Biographia Literaria,' 1817 (second edition, with notes by Henry Nelson and Sara Coleridge in 1847). 22. 'Aids to Reflection in the Formation of a Manly Character, on the several grounds of prudence, morality, and religion,' 1825. Later editions with notes and additions. 23. 'On the Constitution of Church and State according to the idea of each, with aids towards a right judgment of the late Catholic Bill,' 1830.

Posthumously published were: 1. 'Specimens of his Table Talk' (by H. N. Coleridge), 1835, and later (republished with 'Omniana' and other fragments by T. Ashe in 1884). 2. 'Confessions of an Inquiring Spirit, edited by H. N. Coleridge,' 1840; with notes by Sara Coleridge, 1849. 3. 'Literary Remains, edited by H. N. Coleridge,' vols. i. and ii., 1836; vols. iii. and iv., 1838 (first volume includes notes by J. H Green of lectures of 1818, and 'Fall of Robespierre;' the rest from 'Omniana' and marginalia). 4. 'Essay on Method' (from 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' dated January 1818), 1845. 5. 'Hints towards a Formation of a more comprehensive Theory of Life,' edited by Seth B. Watson, M.D., 1848 (the editor in a postscript ascribes the authorship in part to Gillman. It was probably constructed of notes from Coleridge's conversation, and has some interesting remarks upon evolution. Compare 'Monologues of S. T. Coleridge' in 'Fraser's Magazine,' November and December, 1835). 6. 'Notes and Lectures upon Shakespeare and some of the Old Dramatists,' edited by Sara Coleridge, 2 vols. 1849 (chiefly from 'Remains,' vols. i. and ii.) 7. 'Notes upon English Divines,' edited by Derwent Coleridge, 2 vols. 1853 (chiefly from 'Remains,' vols. iii. and iv.) 8. 'Notes, Theological, Political, and Miscellaneous' (partly from 'Remains;' 'two thirds' new). 9. 'Essays on his own Times,' edited by Sara Coleridge, 3 vols. 1850 (early pamphlets and contributions to 'Post' and 'Courier' in prose and verse). 10. 'Lectures on Shakespeare, from notes by J. P. Collier,' 1875 (partly published in 'Notes and Queries,' 1st series, vol. x. Doubts have been expressed as to the authenticity of these reports. Coleridge's criticisms on the dramatists, with a reprint of Collier and other contemporary reports, are collected in 'Lectures and Notes on Shakespeare and other English Poets,' by T. Ashe, 1885).

Many of Coleridge's marginalia are still unpublished. Some of his books from the library of J. H. Green and others, now in the British Museum, contain many notes. References to the books annotated are in the catalogue under 'S. T. Coleridge' (cf. art. by Miss Zimmern, 'Blackwood's Mag.,' Jan. 1882). Many others are in private hands in England and America.

The first collected edition of Coleridge's 'Poetical and Dramatic Works' was published by himself in 1828; a second, edited by H. N. Coleridge, in 1834. The best edition was issued in 1893, with a biographical introduction by J. Dykes Campbell, which was issued separately in 1894. 'Christabel, illustrated by a facsimile of the manuscript,' by Ernest Hartley Coleridge (Royal Soc. of Lit. 1907), is an important textual study.

[The main authorities are: Biographia Literaria, 1817; and the biographical appendix to the edition of 1847, edited by H. N. Coleridge and Sara Coleridge. A few facts are given in the Table Talk, the Memoir of Hartley Coleridge, by Derwent Coleridge, prefixed to his Poems (1851), and the Memoirs of Sara Coleridge, by her daughter (1873). Life by James Gillman, vol. i. 1838 (all published). Early Recollections, chiefly relating to S. T. Coleridge, by Joseph Cottle, 1837. (The British Museum copy has 'a second preface' by Cottle, defending himself against the Quarterly Review.) The second edition, considerably modified, and with the addition of letters to the Wedgwoods and Poole and from Southey to Cottle, is entitled Reminiscences of S. T. Coleridge and R. Southey (1847). Letters, Conversations, and Recollections of S. T. Coleridge [by T. Allsop], 1836; 3rd edition with All-

sop's name, 1864. Trollope's History of Christ's Hospital; Le Grice's Recollections, in Gent. Mag. for December 1834; Conversations at Cambridge (1836), pp. 1–36; Carlyon's Early Years and Late Reflections (1836, &c.) Hazlitt's article, first published in the Examiner, 12 Jan. 1817; afterwards in Political Essays (1819); amplified in the Liberal (1823); and in Memoirs of Hazlitt (1867), i. 38–70; another essay in Spirit of the Age. De Quincey's S. T. Coleridge (Collected Works, vol. ii.), and Coleridge and Opium Eating, vol. xi. Eliza Meteyard's Group of Englishmen, 1871; D. Stuart in Gent. Mag. for 1838; Memoirs of Wordsworth; Southey's Life and Correspondence, and Selections from Letters; C. Lamb's Letters; and Talfourd's Final Memorials of Lamb. C. R. Leslie's Autobiography, by Tom Taylor (i. 34, 42–54, ii. 34, 40, 50). Letters of Coleridge are to be found in Fragmentary Remains of Sir H. Davy (1858), pp. 72–112; C. Kegan Paul's Life of Godwin, vol. ii. (during 1800–1 and 1811); Fraser's Magazine for July 1878 (to Miss Betham, about 1811); Westminster Review for April and July 1870 (to Dr. Brabant of Devizes); Canterbury Magazine, September 1834 and January 1835 (to the editor, W. Mudford); Lippincott's Magazine for June 1874 (to Mr. Curtis) (the last three refer to the period 1816–17); Letters to Sir George and Lady Beaumont of Coleorton, 1887; Mrs. Sandford's Thomas Poole and his Friends, 1888 (2 vols.), supplying letters to Poole; Letters from the Lake Poets to Daniel Stuart, 1889; A. W. Gillman's The Gillmans, 1895; Letters to Thelwall, formerly in possession of F. W. Cosens; MSS. in the Alfred Morrison collection; Letters to the Rev. John Prior Estlin, edited for the Philobiblon Society by H. A. Bright, 1884; a few letters in Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS., where is also a curious note-book, quoted by Brandl (cf. W. Wordsworth's Description of the Wordsworth and Coleridge MSS. in possession of T. N. Longman, 1897). James Dykes Campbell's Memoir is very complete (1893, prefaced to Poetical Works; 1894, separately issued). Mr. Traill's account in English Men of Letters series, the anonymous Life prefixed to the Poetical and Dramatic Pieces, 1877, that by Mr. Ashe, prefixed to the Poems, 1885, and that by Mr. Hall Caine, 1887, may be consulted. Samuel Taylor Coleridge und die englische Romantik, by Professor Brandl (1886) (including letters to H. C. Robinson, preserved in the Williams Library), contains some new documents, as well as a very interesting criticism, and an account of Coleridge's obligations to German writers. A translation by Lady Eastlake appeared in 1887.] L. S.

COLERIDGE, SARA (1802–1852), daughter of Samuel Taylor Coleridge [q. v.], was born 22 Dec. 1802 at Greta Hall, near Keswick, where her girlhood was spent under the care of Southey, and in the frequent society of Wordsworth. So distinguished were her abilities and so considerable her acquirements, that in 1822 she published in three volumes a translation of Martin Dobrizhoffer's Latin 'Account of the Abipones,' a performance in Coleridge's judgment 'unsurpassed for pure mother English by anything I have read for a long time.' It was undertaken as a contribution to her brother Derwent's college expenses, but these having been defrayed by his own exertions, the profits were invested for the translator's benefit. In 1825 she translated the 'Loyal Servant's' memoirs of the Chevalier Bayard. In 1829 she married her cousin, Henry Nelson Coleridge [q. v.], whose acquaintance she had made on a visit to her father in 1822. They lived at Hampstead, and afterwards in Chester Place, Regent's Park. Her 'Pretty Lessons for Good Children' appeared in 1834, and 'Phantasmion' in 1837. In 1843 Henry Coleridge died, and his widow continued his task of editing and annotating her father's writings, 'expending in this desultory form,' says Professor Reed, 'an amount of original thought and an affluence of learning which, differently and more prominently presented, would have made her famous.' In 1850 her always delicate constitution broke down, and she died on 3 May 1852. The unanimous testimony of her friends represents her as an almost perfect woman, uniting masculine strength of intellect to feminine grace and charm. This favourable judgment is confirmed in both its branches by the correspondence published by her daughter in 1873, though a considerable part of it is occupied with references to contemporary theological controversies. 'She was most at home and at ease,' says Sir Henry Taylor, 'in the region of psychology and abstract thought.' Many of her remarks and criticisms nevertheless evince the soundest common sense. Her only original work of importance, the fairy tale 'Phantasmion,' though full of charming fancy, fails as a whole from the characteristic pointed out by Lord Coleridge, its recent editor, 'the extent and completeness of its narrative.' It is planned on too large a scale, and fatigues with the maze and bustle of its intangible personages. The diction, however, is a model of vigour and purity, and the lyrics interspersed entitle the writer to a highly respectable rank among English poetesses. Along with Dora Wordsworth and Edith Southey, she is one of the three maidens celebrated in Wordsworth's 'Trias,' 1828.

[Memoirs and Letters of Sara Coleridge, edited by her daughter, 1873; Edinburgh Review, vol. cxxxix.] R. G.

COLERIDGE, WILLIAM HART, D.D. (1789–1849), bishop of Barbados, born in 1789, was the only son of Luke Herman Coleridge of Thorverton, Devonshire, by his

wife, the third daughter of Richard Hart of Exeter. His father (a brother of Samuel Taylor Coleridge) died during his infancy, and he was educated by his uncle, the Rev. George Coleridge, master of the grammar school of Ottery St. Mary. He entered as a commoner of Christ Church, Oxford, under Cyril Jackson, and was noticed for his 'earnest application and sweetness of manners.' He graduated B.A. 21 Nov. 1811, M.A. 1 June 1814, B.D. 17 June 1824, D.D. 18 June 1824. Soon after leaving the university he became one of the curates of St. Andrew's, Holborn, and afterwards secretary to the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge; he was also preacher at the National Society's chapel in Ely Place. In 1824 he was consecrated bishop of Barbados and the Leeward Islands. He found the diocese in an unsatisfactory condition. The number of clergymen and churches was insufficient, and there were few daily schools and Sunday schools. In his first charge (delivered in 1830) the bishop notes an improvement, especially in the condition of the negroes, who had now almost entirely abandoned such customs as the howlings over the dead and the offering of food at graves. In a charge delivered in July 1838, just before the legal emancipation of the slaves in the West Indian colonies, he states that the negroes 'flock to the churches and chapels,' and are 'civil in their behaviour' and 'decent in their appearance.' At this time the number of communicants was unusually large. There were 99 clergy in the diocese, 42 school-houses, and 53 parish churches. Seven of the churches had now been rebuilt after their destruction in the great hurricane which devastated Barbados on 11 Aug. 1831 (cf. COLERIDGE, *Letter . . . relative to the Distribution of the Parliamentary Grant for the Relief of the Sufferers from the Hurricane*, &c., pp. 16 [Barbados?], 1833, 8vo). Among the institutions in Barbados established or remodelled while Coleridge filled the see were: a diocesan committee of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, a clerical library, a branch association of the Negro Conversion Society, a daily meal society, a medical dispensary society, four friendly societies, an asylum for the coloured poor, and three societies for their education. Soon after his arrival in the diocese he had been engaged, together with the trustees, in the reorganisation of Codrington College, Barbados. In 1841, after about sixteen years' zealous labour, Coleridge was compelled to resign his see through the failure of his health. The large diocese was then divided, the three archdeaconries of Barbados, Antigua, and Guiana being erected into separate sees. On the establishment of St. Augustine's Missionary College at Canterbury, Coleridge was induced to become the first warden, and held the office till his death, which took place very suddenly, 21 Dec. 1849, at his seat of Salston, Ottery St. Mary. He married, in 1825, the eldest daughter of Dr. Thomas Rennell, dean of Winchester and master of the Temple. She was a granddaughter of Sir William Blackstone, the judge. He had by her a son and a daughter who survived him.

Among Coleridge's published writings are: 1. 'An Address delivered to the Candidates for Holy Orders in the Diocese of Barbados,' &c., London, 1829, 12mo. 2. 'An Address to Young Persons after Confirmation,' London, 1829, 12mo. 3. 'Charges and Addresses delivered to the Clergy of the Diocese of Barbados and the Leeward Islands; together with Prayers on certain public occasions and Addresses to Candidates for Holy Orders, &c. (with an Appendix containing tabular statements, &c., relating to the state of the Diocese of Barbados, &c.),' London, 1835, 8vo. 4. 'A Charge delivered to the Clergy . . . in British Guiana,' &c., Demerara, 1836, 8vo. 5. 'A Charge delivered 25 July 1838,' London, 1838, 8vo. 6. Various sermons, &c., published separately.

[Coleridge's Charges, &c.; Gent. Mag. new ser. (1850) xxxiii. 207; Annual Register (1849), xci. 299–300; Cat. of Oxford Graduates; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

COLES, COWPER PHIPPS (1819–1870), captain in the navy, third son of the Rev. John Coles of Ditcham Park, Hampshire, entered early into the navy, passed his examination for a commission in 1838, and in January 1846 was promoted to be a lieutenant. In October 1853 he was chosen by Sir Edmund Lyons as his flag lieutenant on board the Agamemnon in the Mediterranean, and served in that capacity in the attack by the allied fleet on the forts of Sebastopol, 17 Oct. 1854. On 13 Nov. he was made commander, and during 1855 commanded the Stromboli paddle steamer in the Black Sea. On 27 Feb. 1856 he was advanced to the rank of captain.

While in command of the Stromboli he had devised and constructed a gun-raft, which was officially examined by order of Sir Edmund Lyons, and most favourably reported on as being buoyant, easily propelled, of light draught, and capable of carrying a heavy gun protected by an iron shield four inches thick. In consequence of this report Coles was ordered home to superintend the construction of a number of similar rafts, a

work which was prevented by the conclusion of the war in May 1856. But from that time he devoted himself to the study of the question of defensive armour for ships; and at his own cost and, for most of the time, on half-pay, carried out an elaborate series of experiments on the methods of applying armour and mounting guns. The early idea of a raft and shield gradually transformed itself into that of a ship with a low freeboard and one or more turrets carrying very heavy guns. Similar ideas had been developed in the United States by Ericsson, and the claims of the two men to the original conception were for some time angrily discussed. There seems little doubt that the crude idea occurred independently to each, but it is impossible to suppose that their further progress did not react on each other. The several steps of Coles's work were described by himself at the Royal United Service Institution in 1861, 1864, and 1868, and even in an early stage it was so far accepted by the admiralty that the Royal Sovereign, cut down from a 3-decker in accordance with his designs, was actually in commission in 1864-5; and the building of a new ship, according to drawings submitted by Coles and Messrs. Laird, was definitely authorised on 23 July 1866, notwithstanding the submission of the controller of the navy, that it was doubtful whether the proposed height of freeboard, which was eight feet, would be satisfactory for a sea-going cruising ship. The ship was accordingly built, under the name of the Captain. That she should be considered to the fullest extent a sea-going cruising ship was Coles's earnest contention, and he was supported by such a weight of public opinion that the admiralty, laying the responsibility on Coles and the Lairds, sanctioned her being commissioned, with her guns and masts and rigging, although it was found that the freeboard was less, by nearly two feet, than had been designed. It does not, in fact, appear that they realised that this lowering of the freeboard was a source of great danger; and the responsibility of which they spoke referred rather to the cost of any material alterations which might be found necessary. The Captain was accordingly commissioned early in 1870; after an experimental cruise she joined the Channel fleet, accompanied it to Gibraltar, and on the way home, in a fresh gale off Cape Finisterre, turned bottom upwards and sank on 7 Sept. [see Burgoyne, Hugh Talbot]. It was the middle of the night, and, with very few exceptions, everybody on board was drowned. Coles, though in no official capacity, had accompanied Burgoyne as a guest, and went down with the ship. He left a widow and a large family of children.

[Journal of the Royal United Service Institution, iv. 280, vii. 110, xi. 434; Minute by the First Lord of the Admiralty with reference to H.M.S. Captain; information from Sir G. Phipps Hornby, Coles's brother-in-law.] J. K. L.

COLES, ELISHA (1608 ?–1688), Calvinist, the uncle of Elisha Coles, stenographer [q. v.], was, according to Wood, a native of Northamptonshire. Originally a 'trader' in London, he had in 1651 taken up his abode at Oxford, for on 23 May of that year we find him acting as deputy-registrar to the parliamentary visitors there, in the absence of Ralph Austen, the registrar. In 1657 Coles became steward of Magdalen College, through the favour of Dr. Thomas Goodwin, the Commonwealth president, and was also manciple of Magdalen Hall (*Register of the Visitors of the University of Oxford*, Camd. Soc., pp. viii, 337, 516, where, however, Coles is confounded with his nephew). He was obliged to quit his situations at the Restoration, on which he obtained the place of clerk to the East India Company. According to Wood, Coles 'died in his house in Scalding Alley, near the Stocks Market in London, about 28 Oct. 1688, aged eighty years or more.' He wrote: 'A Practical Discourse of God's Sovereignty: with other Material Points deriving thence,' 4to, London, printed by Ben Griffin for E. C., 1673, a work which attained great popularity among the dissenters, and went through numerous editions. The third impression (signed E. C.), 8vo, London, 1678, is preceded by recommendatory epistles 'to the christian reader' from the author's old friend, Thomas Goodwin, and other well-known puritan divines. Dr. Kippis relates (*Biog. Brit.* ed. Kippis, iv. 3) that the perusal of this book at the age of fourteen convinced him, contrary to its intention, of the illogical character of Calvinism. By his wife, Elizabeth, Coles had a son, Elisha, whom he apprenticed to some trade (Will reg. in P. C. C. 147, Exton).

Elisha Coles the son has sometimes been confused with Elisha Coles the lexicographer [q. v.] Some execrable rhymes, entitled 'Χριστολογία, or a Metrical Paraphrase on the History of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ,' are signed 'Elisha Coles, junior.' It is most probable that they were written by the latter. The former was presumably dead in 1715, as he is not mentioned in his mother's will signed on 27 Aug. in that year, and proved on 21 March 1719–20 (Reg. in P. C. C. 57, Shaller).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 1276; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual (Bohn).] G. G.

COLES, ELISHA (1640?–1680), lexicographer and stenographer, son of John Coles, schoolmaster of Wolverhampton, and nephew of Elisha Coles, Calvinist [q. v.], became a chorister of Magdalen College, Oxford (1658–1661), and on 26 March 1659 matriculated as a member of that university, which he left without taking a degree. Coming to London about 1663, he taught Latin to youths and English to foreigners, and afterwards he 'continued that employment, with good success, in Russell Street, near Covent Garden.' In the epistle-dedicatory to one of his works, published in 1675, he states that he had practised the principle of 'syncrisis' in learning for above twenty years, and in teaching Latin for about fourteen. On 3 Aug. 1677 he was appointed second under-master of Merchant Taylors' School, which post he resigned, 14 Dec. 1678, on being appointed master of Galway school by Erasmus Smith, the founder. He died on 20 Dec. 1680, and was buried in the collegiate church of St. Nicholas in the town of Galway. His epitaph describes him as a master of arts, but it is doubtful whether he ever took that degree.

Wood says he was 'a curious and critical person in the English and Latin tongues, did much good in his calling, and wrote several useful and necessary books for the instruction of beginners.' Their titles are: 1. 'Χριστολογία, or a Metrical Paraphrase on the History of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ,' 8vo, Lond. 1671; and again in 1680 under the title of 'The History of the Life and Death of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.' Other editions appeared in 1679 and 1682. Coles was a very poor versifier, and many specimens of the most ridiculous doggerel may be gathered from this book. 2. 'The newest, plainest, and best Short-hand, containing (1) A brief account of all the Short-hands already extant, with their alphabets and fundamental rules. (2) A plain and easie method for beginners, less burthensome to the memory than any other. (3) A new invention for contracting words, with special rules for contracting sentences, and other ingenious fancies, both pleasant and profitable to all, let their character be whose or what it will,' Lond. 1674, 8vo, tenth edition 1707. In this scarce work Coles displays great skill and ingenuity. He was the first stenographer who suggested a method of three positions for shorthand characters—above, on, and below the line—but it was not adopted till 1692, when Abraham Nicholas, M.A., in his 'Thoographia,' carried a scheme of 'position' into practice (Lewis, *Historical Account of Stenography*, pp. 80, 92, 94). 3. 'The Compleat English Schoolmaster; or, the most natural and easy method of spelling and reading English, according to the present proper pronunciation of the language in Oxford and London,' Lond. 1674, 8vo. 4. 'Syncrisis, or the most natural and easie method of learning Latin: by comparing it with English. Together with the Holy History of Scripture-War, or the Sacred Art Militarie,' Lond. 1675, 8vo. 5. 'Nolens Volens; or, you shall make Latin, whether you will or no; containing the plainest directions that have been yet given upon that subject. Together with the Youth's Visible Bible, being an alphabetical collection (from the whole Bible) of such general heads as were judg'd most capable of Hieroglyphicks. Illustrated (with great variety) in four and twenty copper plates,' Lond. 1675, 1677, 8vo. 6. 'An English Dictionary, explaining the difficult terms that are used in divinity, husbandry, physic, law, navigation, mathematics, and other arts and sciences,' Lond. 1676, 1685, 1692, 1713, 1717, 1732, 8vo. 7. 'A Dictionary, English-Latin and Latin-English; containing all things necessary for the translating of either language into the other,' Lond. 1677, 1679, 1711, 1716, 1736, 1764, 1772. This last edition was the eighteenth. Coles's Dictionary continued to be a school-book in very general use for some time after the publication of Ainsworth's 'Thesaurus.' 8. 'The Young Scholar's best Companion: or an exact guide or directory for children and youth, from the A B C to the Latin Grammar; comprising the whole body of the English learning,' Lond. n.d. 12mo.

An engraved portrait of Coles is prefixed to his treatise on shorthand. The late Dr. Edward F. Rimbault had a small oil painting of him, in which he is represented as a swarthy hard-faced man in wig and bands (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. iv. 197).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 1274; Biog. Brit. (Kippis); Addit. MS. 24492, p. 111; Bloxam's Register of Magdalen Coll. Oxford; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vi. 186; Wilson's Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 1179, 1183; Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, i. 263; Shorthand, ii. 10, 51, 52, 145; Zeibig's Geschichte der Geschwindschreibkunst; Anderson's Hist. of Shorthand, 108; Rockwell's Teaching, Practice, and Literature of Shorthand; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. ii. 471, 590, 5th ser. iv. 129; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, No. 14421; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), 494, 495; Harl. MSS. 3197 A, 3197 B, 3198; Hardiman's Galway, 89, 252.]

T. C.

COLES, GILBERT (1617–1676), divine, son of Edmund Coles, priest, was born in 1617 at Burfield in Berkshire, and educated at Winchester College and at New College, Oxford, where he obtained a fellowship in 1637. He

graduated B.A. in 1639 and M.A. in 1643, was admitted fellow of Winchester College in 1648, but was soon ejected by the visitors appointed by parliament. He held at this time the rectory of East Meon in Hampshire; subsequently those of Easton, near Winchester, and Ash in Surrey. He died in 1676, and was buried in the church at Easton. He wrote 'Theophilus and Orthodoxus; or several Conferences between two Friends, the one a true son of the Church of England, the other fallen off to the Church of Rome,' Oxford, 1674, 4to.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 1067; Fasti (Bliss), i. 507, ii. 57, 299.] J. M. R.

COLES or COLE, JOHN (*fl.* 1650), translator, son of John Coles, a clergyman, was born at Adderbury, Oxfordshire, and having been educated at Winchester became a probationer of New College, Oxford, in 1643, being then about nineteen or more, and taught the grammar school held there in the cloister, but was ejected by the visitors before he took a degree. After this he lived at Wolverhampton, Staffordshire, where he married, 'but not to his content,' and took pupils. He translated the seventh part of that endless romance 'Cléopatre,' by Gauthier de Costes, seigneur de la Calprenède, which he dedicated to Alicia, 'wife of his honoured friend William Lea of Hadlow,' and his translation, published, along with other parts, in folio, in 1663, contains four sets of verses in praise of his work. The whole book is generally known as Robert Loveday's 'Hymen's Præludia, or Love's Masterpiece, being . . . that so much admired romance Cleopatra,' for Loveday translated some of the earlier parts.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 540; Hymen's Præludia, vii. and viii. pref.] W. H.

COLET, SIR HENRY (*d.* 1505), lord mayor of London, was the third son of Robert Colet of Wendover, Buckinghamshire. Apprenticed to a London mercer, he was soon one of the wealthiest members of the Mercers' Company; alderman of Farringdon ward without 15 Nov. 1476, and sheriff of London 21 June 1477. He became alderman of Bassishaw in exchange for Farringdon 28 Aug. 1478, and retired from the Corporation 15 Feb. 1481–2. He returned as alderman of Castle Baynard 1 Feb. 1482–3, and was removed to Cornhill ward 7 March 1486–7. He was first chosen mayor 13 Oct. 1486. During his mayoralty he rebuilt at his own expense the cross in West Cheap, and when Henry VII married Elizabeth of York (13 Jan. 1486–7), Colet was knighted. According to the churchwardens' account of the parish of St. Michael, Cornhill, he was granted a release from serving the office of mayor for the second time, 20 July 1495, but he was nevertheless re-elected 13 Oct. following, and did not decline the honour. He purchased an estate and a fine house at Stepney, and there he died in 1505, being buried in Stepney Church, of which his son John was at one time vicar. His London residence was situated in the parish of St. Antholin, and Stow states that a painted window containing portraits of himself and his family was erected to his memory in St. Antholin's Church, to which Colet was a great benefactor. His tomb at Stepney was twice repaired by the Mercers' Company, in 1605 and 1697, and an engraving of it is given in Knight's 'Life of Dean Colet,' p. 6. Colet's will is dated 27 Sept. 1505. There the testator expresses a desire to be buried in St. Paul's Cathedral, if he die in the city of London, and bequeaths much money to the parish of Stepney, 100*l.* for poor scholars at Oxford and Cambridge, 100*l.* for poor maidens of good name and fame on their marriage, and other sums to his nephew, William Colet, and his nephew's children. His executors, his wife Christian and his son John, afterwards dean of St. Paul's [q. v.], are the residuary legatees. The will was proved 20 Oct. 1505. Just before his death he subscribed to the fund for rebuilding St. Mary's Church, Cambridge. By his wife, Christian Knevet, to whom letters of fraternity were granted by the prior and chapter of Christchurch, Canterbury, 1 Dec. 1510, Colet had twenty-two children, but all except his son John died before 1498 (ERASMI *Opera*, Leyden, iii. 455). His widow, who continued to occupy the house at Stepney, survived the dean of St. Paul's, who died in 1519.

[The Accounts of the Churchwardens of the Parish of St. Michael, Cornhill, privately printed by Mr. A. J. Waterlow; Lupton's Colet (1887); Knight's Dean Colet (1823), pp. 1–7 and 398–400 (where the will is printed at length); Stow's Survey of London, ed. Strype. Weever, in his collection of epitaphs, quotes one from Colet's tomb, which erroneously gives the date of his death as 1510. On 6 Nov. 1505 the parish accounts show that Sir Thomas Knesworth was chosen alderman of Cornhill ward in the place of Sir Henry Colet, deceased, and this, with the fact of the will being proved 20 Oct. 1505, makes Weever's date, although often accepted, quite impossible.] S. L.

COLET, JOHN (1467?–1519), dean of St. Paul's and founder of St. Paul's School, was probably born in the parish of St. Antholin, London, where his family resided. The inscription on his monument states that he was fifty-three years old in 1519, which gives 1466 as the year of his birth. Erasmus, who, according to the best accounts, was born on 28 Oct.

of the same year, states that Colet was his junior by two or three months. He was the eldest child of eleven sons and eleven daughters, all of whom died before 1498. His father, Sir Henry Colet [q.v.], was twice lord mayor of London. His mother was Christian, daughter of Sir John Knevet of Ashwellthorpe by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Constantine de Clifton, second baron Clifton. She lived to a great age, and was alive as late as 1520, the year following her surviving son's death (Erasmi *Opera*, iii. 455). Colet frequently mentions her with great tenderness in his letters, and took his friends to visit her at Stepney.

It is probable that Colet was for a time a scholar in St. Anthony's school in Threadneedle Street. About 1483 he went to Oxford, but the date of his matriculation is lost, and his college has not been identified with certainty. Several of his surname are described by Wood as students at Magdalen College near the close of the fifteenth century, and it has been thence inferred that Colet was a Magdalen scholar. After seven years of severe study Colet is stated to have proceeded M.A. at Oxford, but the exact date is not known. At an early age Colet resolved to enter the clerical profession, and in accordance with a common contemporary practice his father and other wealthy relatives conferred on him a number of benefices while he was still in his minority, and before his ordination. On 6 Aug. 1485 Sir William Knevet and Joan his wife, relatives of his mother, instituted him to the rectory of St. Mary Dennington, Suffolk, which he held till his death. About the same time Sir Henry Colet's influence at Stepney procured for his son the rich vicarage of St. Dunstan and All Saints; the rectory of St. Nicholas, Thurning, Huntingdonshire and Northamptonshire, which was in Sir Henry's gift, was conferred on him on 30 Sept. 1490, but Colet resigned this benefice three years later. On 5 March 1493–4 Colet became prebendary of Botevant at York, and the prebend of Goodeaster in the collegiate church of St. Martin-le-Grand and the free chapel of Hilberworth, Norfolk, were presented to him in early life.

Although Colet doubtless benefited by the emoluments of these preferments, there is no reason to suppose that he performed any of the duties attached to them, for none of which was he at the moment legally qualified. His studies absorbed all his attention. There was no part of mathematics in which 'he was not seen above his years,' and he read, besides the ordinary scholastic philosophy, all the classical literature to which a knowledge of Latin gave him access. Cicero was the favourite Latin author of his youth, but he explored Plato and Plotinus in recently published Latin translations, 'conferred and paralleled them, perusing the one as a commentary to the other.' About 1493 his zeal for learning induced him to undertake a continental tour, resembling that undertaken very shortly before by the Oxford tutors, Grocyn and Linacre. He went through France to Italy, and although no details of the journey are known, we learn that he mastered, while sojourning in foreign universities, the works of the fathers, and formed a decided preference for Dionysius, the so-called Areopagite, Origen, Ambrose, Cyprian, and Jerome, over St. Augustine, Duns Scotus, Aquinas, and the other mediæval schoolmen who were still in vogue in the English universities. He also studied canon and civil law, together with all the books on English history and literature that came in his way, and probably made his first acquaintance with Greek. Colet told Erasmus that he met in Italy 'certain monks, of true wisdom and piety;' he was obviously impressed by the strange contrast which their lives presented to the prevailing ecclesiastical corruption, and it has been suggested that he visited Savonarola at Florence. The sympathetic intimacy which he subsequently exhibited with the writings of two other contemporary Florentines, Ficino and Pico della Mirandola, supports the inference, but there is no positive evidence to confirm it. On returning to England Colet stayed at Paris, and met there the French historian, Gaguinus, author of 'De Origine et Gestis Francorum,' 1495. Through Gaguinus Colet first heard of Erasmus, who was also in Paris at the time; but the two scholars, who became the closest friends a few years later, failed to meet on this occasion.

About the spring of 1496 Colet was again in England. On 17 Dec. 1497 he was ordained deacon, and on 25 March 1497–8 priest, but he did not confine himself to ecclesiastical work. He took up his residence at Oxford, and there delivered, in a voluntary capacity, a remarkable course of public lectures in Latin on St. Paul's Epistle to the Romans. They were probably begun in Michaelmas term 1497. His ease as a speaker and his originality as a commentator rapidly brought a large audience around him, including the most distinguished tutors at the university. Colet abandoned the scholastic and allegorical interpretation of scripture sentence by sentence or word by word, for a free critical exposition of the obvious meaning of the text as a whole. He illustrated the apostle's personal character; compared St. Paul's references to the state of Roman society with Suetonius; rejected much of the recognised doctrine of verbal inspira-

tion; insisted on the necessity of loving rather than of knowing God; and finally spoke with dissatisfaction of the condition of the church. No schoolman was quoted, but Ficino, Pico della Mirandola, and Plotinus were frequently referred to, and their writings clearly suggested some of Colet's phraseology, although the mazes of Neo-Platonic speculation were carefully avoided. The lectures produced an immediate effect. A priest called on Colet one winter night early in 1498 and entreated him to explain privately the attraction that St. Paul's Epistles had for him. Colet, with characteristic good nature, paraphrased the first chapter of the Epistle to the Romans, to the complete satisfaction of his listener, and he described the curious interview to his friend, Richard Kidderminster, abbot of Winchcombe, in a letter which attests his practical piety and his consciousness of originality (Epist. I. in Knight's *Life*, 265 et seq.; *Cambr. Univ. Libr. MSS.* Gg. iv. 26, p. 62 et seq.) Another friend, whom Colet calls Radulphus, was stimulated at probably the same date by Colet's practical handling of St. Paul's Epistles to apply for assistance in interpreting other 'dark places of scripture,' and Colet replied in a treatise on the Mosaic creation. Radulphus has not been satisfactorily identified, and the theory that makes him out to be Ralph Collingwood, dean of Lichfield, is not well substantiated. In four letters Colet put forward the view that the first chapters of Genesis are to be treated as poetry—as an attempt on the part of a great lawgiver to accommodate his teaching to the understanding of an ignorant people. The work is not free from inconsistencies and scholastic subtleties, but its spirit is, in the main, that of a scientific inquirer. From Pico della Mirandola's 'Heptaplus' (1489)—an exposition on the same subject—some of Colet's philosophical dicta were drawn, and Philo Judæus, Origen, and St. Augustine doubtless influenced his opinions. For a young man named Edmund, who has been doubtfully identified with his mother's grand nephew, Edmund Knevet (mentioned in Colet's will), Colet also prepared a very literal paraphrase of the text of the Epistle to the Romans, of which a fragment reaching to the close of the fifth chapter is alone extant. Meanwhile Colet was following up another line of thought, first suggested to him in his Italian travels. The chief Italian Neo-Platonists were well acquainted with a number of writings in Greek, ascribed to Dionysius, called the Areopagite, who was identified with the disciple of St. Paul mentioned in Acts xvii. 34. These works, which were first published in a Latin translation at Paris in 1498, described and explained in a mystical fashion the constitution and practices of the apostolic church, and Colet, like Ficino, regarded them as authoritative. The genuineness of the Dionysian books was disputed a short time afterwards by Grocyn and Erasmus, and has been demolished by later scholars. Canon Westcott insists that they are pseudonymous, and ascribes them to the Edessene school of the fifth or sixth century (*Contemp. Review*, May 1867); others represent them as much more modern forgeries (see art. 'Dionysius Pseudo-Areopagita' in *Dict. Christ. Biog.*) Colet did not concern himself with these doubts, but drew up a series of abstracts of the pseudo-Dionysius's chief compositions, 'De Cælesti Hierarchia' and 'De Ecclesiastica Hierarchia,' and then based on them a number of treatises, of which 'De Sacramentis Ecclesiæ,' and 'De Compositione Sancti Corporis Christi Mystici,' are extant. In these works Colet explains that man is related to God through an ascending series of emanations from the Divine Being, and that a symbolic meaning underlies all the details of the christian sacerdotal and sacramental system. But, after examining these systems as they existed according to Dionysius at their institution, Colet was astonished by the degrading contrast presented by their shape in his own day. His passion for ecclesiastical reform was thus intensified, and henceforth declared itself in unmistakable utterances.

The chronology of Colet's career is difficult to fix precisely, but it would appear that not later than 1498 he delivered, under the same conditions as before, another course of lectures at Oxford. His subject was St. Paul's first epistle to the Corinthians, and he followed with increasing boldness much the same plan as in his first course. He depicted St. Paul's character with greater vividness; introduced his theory of accommodation to account for St. Paul's views on marriage, with which he did not wholly agree; attacked with redoubled vigour the corruptions of the church, and exhibited throughout a more intense religious fervour. Among Colet's auditors was the scholar Erasmus, who came to Oxford in 1498, and was entertained by Richard Charnock, prior of St. Mary's. Charnock told Colet of his guest's attainments; Colet wrote to Erasmus a letter of welcome; Erasmus replied in highly appreciative terms, and from that time the two men were the fastest friends. A fantastic dialogue between them on the story of Cain and Abel is reported by Erasmus (Epist. xliv.) as taking place in a college hall, and must be dated very soon after their first interview. Dis-

cussions on the schoolmen followed, and the warmth of Colet's attacks upon them and his illustrations of their fatuity directly contributed to Erasmus's distrust of them and later hostility. Late in 1498 the two scholars talked at length of Christ's agony in the garden, and each gave a different explanation. Colet adopted St. Jerome's view, that the agony was not to be confounded with human dread of death, but was Christ's sorrow for the fate of his persecutors. Erasmus contended that Christ's human side was for a time dissociated from the divine, and, while defending his view in a letter written later, adopted the scholastic theory, that scripture was capable of a multiplicity of interpretations. The enunciation of this doctrine called forth strong disapproval on the part of Colet, who insisted on the unity of the Bible's meaning (Erasmi *Disputatiuncula de Tædio Jesu*, in *Opera*, v. 1265–94). Erasmus's opinion of Colet, although in details they were at times at variance, grew with increase of intimacy. He compared his conversation to Plato's, and represents him as the centre of the little band of Oxford scholars and reformers at the beginning of the sixteenth century which included Grocyn, Linacre, and Thomas More. Much to Colet's regret, Erasmus refused to actively join him in his Oxford labours, and left England for Paris early in 1500.

In the five succeeding years Colet continued his lectures on the New Testament, although few if any of them have reached us. In 1504 his position underwent a great change. Robert Sherborne was translated from the deanery of St. Paul's, London, to the see of St. David's, and Henry VII conferred the vacant deanery on Colet. He had hitherto held all the preferments granted him in his youth, with the exception of the rectory at Thurning and the addition of a prebend in the church of Salisbury, in which he was installed in 1502. But on 26 Jan. 1503–4 he resigned the prebend at St. Martin-le-Grand, and on 21 Sept. 1505 the Stepney vicarage. He proceeded D.D. at Oxford in 1504, and on 5 May 1505—nearly a year after he had settled in London—he received the temporalities of the deanery of St. Paul's, together with the prebend of Mora in the same church. Colet led in London the simple life that had characterised him at Oxford. He continued to wear a plain black robe instead of the rich purple vestments of his predecessors; he was frugal in his domestic arrangements, and preached frequently in the cathedral and often in English. His sermons resembled his Oxford lectures, and were often delivered in continuous courses. Colet's removal to London brought him into closer relations with Thomas More, who henceforth called him his spiritual director. Erasmus wrote to congratulate his friend on his elevation, sent him a copy of his 'Enchiridion,' which included an account of their discussion on Christ's agony, and expressed a desire to study with him. In 1510 Cornelius Agrippa studied with Colet at the deanery.

The death of his father in October 1505 made Colet the master of a vast fortune, but in the spirit of his tract 'Concerning a good Christian Man's Life,' which he wrote about this date, he contemplated the devotion of his money to public purposes. Meanwhile he improved the services at St. Paul's; invited Grocyn and others to deliver divinity lectures there; reformed the statutes (28 April 1507) of the mediæval guild of Jesus, which was associated with the cathedral; and instituted an inquiry into the history of the numerous chantries at St. Paul's.

By 1509 Colet had resolved to apply a portion of his wealth to the foundation of a new school in St. Paul's Churchyard, where 153 boys, without restriction as to nationality, who could already read and write and were of good capacity, should receive a sound christian education and a knowledge of Greek as well as of Latin. The site, which he had probably inherited from his father, was at the eastern end of St. Paul's Cathedral, occupied in 1505 by a number of bookbinders' shops. Colet busily superintended the erection of the schoolhouse, which embraced a large schoolroom, a small chapel, and dwellings for two masters—a head-master and a sur-master. Facing the street he placed the inscription 'Schola catechizationis puerorum in Christi Opt. Max. fide et bonis literis . . . anno Verbi incarnati MDX.' Colet obtained royal license to transfer to the company of the Mercers, with which his father had been identified, a large estate in Buckinghamshire, of the value of 53*l.* a year, for the masters' salaries (12 July 1511), and to this he added much house property and land in London in 1514 for the provision of a chaplain to teach the boys divinity in English and for other school purposes. He expended in all a sum equivalent to 40,000*l.* of the money of our own day. Colet wrote some simple precepts for the guidance of the schoolmasters and scholars, and also drew up an English version of the creed and other prayers. The story told by Erasmus of the cruelty with which an unnamed teacher of his acquaintance treated his pupils has been applied to Colet wholly without warrant, and there is every reason to believe that Colet discountenanced severe punishments. The founder chose his friend and the friend of More, William Lilly, to be the first head-master; induced a sound scholar,

John Ritwyse, to be sur-master, in whose behalf he asked Wolsey for some ecclesiastical preferment in 1517 (Ellis, *Orig. Letters*, 3rd ser. i. 190); and engaged Linacre to write a simple Latin grammar. Linacre's grammar did not satisfy Colet, and he himself prepared in 1509 a short English treatise on the Latin Accidence, prefaced by his precepts and prayers. Lilly supplied a brief English syntax, which is usually bound up with Colet's accidence. At Colet's request Lilly also wrote a Latin syntax ('Libellus de Constructione Octo partium'), which Erasmus revised. A unique copy, with Colet's letter to Lilly prefixed, printed by Richard Pynson in London in 1513, is in the Bodleian Library (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. ii. 441, 461). Erasmus likewise drew up several prayers and a Latin phrase-book ('De Copia Verborum et Rerum') for the use of Colet's scholars, and in Erasmus's edition of the 'Horæ' (Paris, 1532) was printed Colet's English paraphrase of the Lord's Prayer, which was not specially prepared for his pupils. Colet's translation of this prayer and of the creed also appeared in the 'Horæ' printed in London by Robert Wyer in 1533 (Ames, pp. 370–1), and the Lord's Prayer alone is in 'The Prymer of Salisbery Vse' (Lond. by John Gough, 1536).

On 6 Feb. 1511–12 convocation was summoned to consider the extirpation of the Lollard heresy, which had lately revived. Colet was appointed by Archbishop Warham to preach the preliminary sermon in St. Paul's Cathedral, and he seized the opportunity of denouncing the corruptions of the bishops and clergy—their ignorance, their self-indulgence, and their simony—and of boldly pleading for the church's internal reform. The sermon was published immediately in English, and convocation adjourned without devoting much attention to the Lollards, who are stated to have been the most attentive auditors of Colet's sermons at St. Paul's. The majority of churchmen regarded Colet as an advocate of dangerous doctrines, and they now attacked as heretical not only his preaching but the scheme of his new school. The aged bishop of London, FitzJames, who was jealous of Colet's reputation, took advantage of his unpopularity with his own order to bring specific charges of heresy against him before the Archbishop of Canterbury. Extracts from his sermons showed that he had denounced the worship of images and large episcopal revenues: some objections raised to the practice of preaching from written sermons were interpreted as reflections on the physical infirmities of his bishop. Such remarks formed the basis of the accusation. Tyndale adds that Colet was also charged with having translated the 'Paternoster' into English. Archbishop Warham sensibly dismissed all the charges as frivolous. The persecution did not silence Colet. Henry VIII's continental wars disgusted him; he had expected the new king, whose enlightenment was at one time a commonplace with the leaders of the New Learning, to inaugurate a reign of peace, and in sermons preached in 1512 and 1513 he lost no opportunity of expressing his disapproval of Henry's militant policy. Bishop FitzJames tried in vain to poison the king's mind against Colet on these grounds. After Good Friday, 27 March 1513, when the dean had denounced the expedition against France, Henry invited Colet to meet him at Greenwich, and they talked together of the possibilities of justifying war. Although they did not come to any agreement, they each made concessions in the argument and parted on the best of terms. The king is said to have marked his sense of Colet's honesty by making him a royal chaplain and admitting him to the privy council, but it is very doubtful if the latter honour was conferred on him. In 1514 Erasmus, who was bringing a second visit to England to a close, spent much of his time with Colet. Colet was involved in a quarrel with his uncle William on business matters, which Erasmus and Archbishop Warham induced him to settle amicably. About the same time the two friends made a pilgrimage together to the shrine of St. Thomas à Becket at Canterbury, where Colet openly expressed his disbelief in the healing effects of the relics and ridiculed the credulity of the vergers and his fellow-pilgrims. In 1514 the dean wrote to Erasmus that the persecution of the Bishop of London continued, and made him anxious to exchange public life for retirement in a Carthusian monastery; but on 18 Nov. 1515 he preached at the installation of Wolsey as cardinal at Westminster Abbey, and openly warned the prelate against worldly ambition. From this time till his death Colet complained of ill-health and habitually spoke of himself as an old man, although he was barely fifty years of age. He welcomed eagerly Erasmus's new Latin translation of the New Testament (1516), and read with appreciation the 'De Arte Cabalistica' (1517) of Reuchlin, the eminent Hebraist. In 1518 he was for a third time seized with the sweating sickness, and, although his recovery seemed assured, he was conscious of the approach of death. His attention was now mainly directed towards his school, and the last year of his life was chiefly occupied with the composition of its final statutes, which are said to have been modelled on those of Banbury school. He

formally appointed the Mercers' Company, and no ecclesiastical corporation, the governing body, and he desired the active governors to be 'married citizens'—a sign that his views on marriage had changed since he criticised the Epistle to the Corinthians. He wisely gave permission to the school authorities to alter the statutes in the future as occasion might require. This important business was completed on 18 June 1518, when he handed the book of statutes to Lilly. He next superintended the erection of a monument for himself in St. Paul's Cathedral, with the simple inscription 'Joannes Coletus,' and he began building a mansion for himself (afterwards tenanted by Wolsey) in the precincts of the Charterhouse at Sheen. On 1 Sept. 1518 he presented to Cardinal Wolsey a thoroughly revised version of the statutes and customs of St. Paul's Cathedral, together with an exhaustive list of the duties attaching to every office, but the new statutes were not accepted by the chapter nor confirmed by the bishop. The book containing them was at one time extant in St. Paul's Cathedral Library, and a portion of it appears in Dugdale's 'History of St. Paul's, p. 360. The original document is not now known to exist. Colet's fame had by this time spread to Germany, and he was agreeably surprised to receive in May 1519 a letter eulogising his labours from Marquard von Hatstein, canon of Mainz, and a connection of Ulrich von Hutten. Before 11 Sept. following Colet was seized with a mortal illness, and on 16 Sept. he died. Wood states that he was at the time lodging at Sheen. His disease seems to have been dropsy, complicated by a disorder of the liver. He was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral, but the Mercers' Company erected a more elaborate monument over his grave than the one he had designed for the purpose. It included a bust with several prose inscriptions in both Latin and English and elegiacs by William Lilly. In 1575–6 and 1617–18 the Mercers' Company restored and embellished it with new marble, but it was destroyed in the fire of 1666. In 1680 Colet's coffin was found under the walls of the old cathedral, and some inquisitive members of the Royal Society examined it without much result. An engraving of the tomb appears in Dugdale's 'History of St. Paul's Cathedral,' and is reproduced in Knight's 'Life of Colet.' A headless bust found in the cathedral vaults in 1809 was engraved in Churton's 'Life of Nowell,' p. 380, as the remains of Nowell's tomb, but there is good reason to believe that this was a fragment of Colet's monument (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. iii. 340). Erasmus passionately bewailed Colet's death in letters to his English friends, and Leland eulogises him in his 'Encomia,' 1549, p. 74.

Colet's last will is dated 22 Aug. 1518. No reference was made here to the Virgin Mary or to saints, and no money was appointed for masses for his soul. Most of his realty he had previously alienated, under dates 8 July 1511 and 10 June 1514, to the Mercers' Company for the endowment of St. Paul's School, but such portions as he retained he bequeathed to his mother's relative, Edmund Knevet, serjeant-porter to Henry VIII, and to John Colet, son of his uncle William, and small money legacies and books were assigned to his friends, Dr. Aleyn, Dr. Morgan, Thomas Lupset, his amanuensis, and William Garrard, who, with his mother and Nicholas Curleus, was an executor. Erasmus is not mentioned, but in his later years Colet had allowed him a pension. St. Paul's School was rebuilt in 1670 on its original site after the fire of 1666; the second building was pulled down in 1823–4. A third building took its place and was demolished in 1884 on the removal of the school to new buildings at Hammersmith.

The bust on Colet's monument was doubtless a portrait of the dean, but it is indistinct in the extant engraving supplied by Dugdale. In a manuscript volume containing the gospels of St. Matthew and St. Mark, which was copied out under Colet's direction, and was presented by Archbishop Parker to the Cambridge University Library, there is a finely illuminated drawing containing three figures, one of which is subscribed 'Effigies ipsa D. Johis Coletti, Decani S. Pauli.' In 1585 an artist named Segar painted (from the bust on the tomb) another portrait of the dean on the cover of the book of St. Paul's School statutes, which is now among the Mercers' Company archives, and this is reproduced in Mr. Gardiner's 'Register of the School,' 1884. A fine drawing in coloured chalk by Holbein, at Windsor, is also stated to be a portrait of Colet; but as Holbein did not come to England till 1525, it could not have been drawn from the life. Erasmus describes Colet as tall and comely.

Colet's achievements seem slight compared with his posthumous fame. On education alone, where he diminished the ecclesiastical control at the same time that he increased the religious tone, did he exert a practical influence. He printed very few of his books, and their effect must have been consequently small. 'As for John Colet,' wrote Harding to Jewell, 'he hath never a word to show, for he wrote no workes.' His knowledge of Greek —the chief source of the New Learning—was slight. Hearne contended on slender grounds that he knew nothing of it till he was fifty.

His Latin style is neither elegant nor correct; his English is not distinctive. His scriptural exegesis often takes refuge in mystical subtleties. His practical efforts of church reform were confined to the reissue of old rules of discipline to prevent the clergy from neglecting their duties. He was, however, among the first not only to recognise the necessity of making the scriptures intelligible to the masses in vernacular translations, but to criticise their subject-matter with any approach to scholarly method. Yet his chief strength lay in the overwhelming force of his personal conviction that the church had lost its primitive purity, and that the schoolmen had contributed less to the advantage of piety or of human intelligence than the early fathers or the classics, a conviction which impressed itself on all with whom he came into close contact, stirring active antagonism in the slow-witted or self-interested, but stimulating men of Erasmus's or More's intelligence into effective thought and action. Colet was conservative in the passionate enthusiasm with which he urged his countrymen to seek salvation in pre-mediæval usages and literature; reformation was in his eyes conformation to a very distant past. It is almost certain that the Lutheran Reformation, which he indirectly encouraged, although he did not foresee it, would have altogether exceeded his sense of the situation's needs, and that, had he lived, he would have been found at the side of More and Fisher.

The following separate works by Colet were published in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries: 1. 'The Convocation Sermon of 1512.' An undated copy in English, printed by Berthelet, probably in Colet's lifetime, is at Lambeth. Herbert and Ames mention a convocation sermon by Colet, printed by Richard Pynson in 1511–12 (*Typ. Ant.* 256–8). This was reprinted in English alone in 1661, 1701, and in the 'Phœnix,' 1708, vol. ii., and in Knight's 'Life' (1724 and 1823) in Latin and English. 2. 'A righte fruitfull Admonition concerning the order of a good Christian man's life . . . made by the famous Doctour Colete,' first printed alone by John Byddell in 1534 (copy at St. John's College, Cambridge), and reprinted by John Cawood (Bodleian). Gabriel Cawood in 1577 issued it with two other anonymous religious treatises. In later editions this book took the name of 'Daily Devotions, or the Christian's Morning and Evening Sacrifice. . . . By John Colet, D.D.,' where Colet's 'Order of a Christian Life' is succeeded by a number of prayers, of which he is not the author. The eighteenth edition of Colet's so-called 'Devotions' contains Fuller's notice of the dean. A twenty-second edition appeared in 1722. 3. Colet's Grammar entitled 'Joannis Coleti Theologi olim Decani Divi Pauli æditio una cum quibusdam G. Lilii Grammatices rudimentis.' This book is almost all in English. It opens with Colet's precepts, the articles of the faith, and other religious pieces. A Latin dedication to Lilly follows, and is dated 1 Aug. 1509. After the eight parts of speech are duly treated of, 'G. Lilii Angli Rudimenta' are given in a few concluding pages. A copy dated 1527, without printer's name, is in Peterborough Cathedral Library. Several copies of an edition printed by Wynkyn de Worde in 1534 are known. In 1529 and 1536 Colet's 'Æditio' was issued with Wolsey's 'Rudimenta Grammatices,' drawn up for the use of his school at Ipswich, and first printed by Peter Treveris. There was doubtless an earlier edition, dated about 1510, but no trace of it has been found. The 'Æditio' was reprinted at Antwerp in 1535 and 1536, and in London in 1539. Lilly's Latin syntax rather than Colet's accidence is the original of nearly all the Latin grammars of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries.

Colet's numerous manuscript treatises were left by his will at the disposition of his executors. After many wanderings some are now in St. Paul's School Library, and others are at Cambridge. Many are extant in the handwriting of Peter Meghen, one of Colet's amanuenses. Their publication was not undertaken till our own time. It was begun by the Rev. J. H. Lupton, sur-master of St. Paul's School, in 1867, and completed by him in 1876. All the volumes are carefully edited, and the Latin works are in most instances translated. Mr. Lupton's publications are as follows: 1. 'Opus de Sacramentis Ecclesiæ,' the Latin text alone, from a manuscript in St. Paul's School Library, 1867. 2. Two treatises on the Hierarchies of Dionysius, from a manuscript in St. Paul's School Library; the first treatise is also collated with Cambr. Univ. Libr. MS. Gg. iv. 26 (the Latin text with an English translation), 1869. 3. 'An Exposition of St. Paul's Epistle to the Romans,' from Cambr. Univ. Libr. MS. Gg. iv. 26 (the Latin text with an English translation), 1873. 4. 'An Exposition of St. Paul's First Epistle to the Corinthians,' from Cambr. Univ. Libr. MS. Gg. iv. 26 (the Latin text with an English translation), 1874. 5. Letters to Radulphus on the Mosaic account of the Creation, and an unfinished exposition of St. Paul's Epistle to the Romans, both from Archbishop Parker's MSS. in Corpus Christi Coll. Libr. cccIv.; 'Christ's Mys-

tical Body of the Church,' from Cambr. Univ. Libr. MS. Gg. iv. 26; 'Commentary on 1 Peter,' from Gale's MSS. in Trin. Coll. Cambr. O. 4. 44 (all with Latin text and translation), 1876. The identification of the author of the commentary on Peter with Colet is very doubtful.

The St. Paul's School statutes drawn up by Colet in 1518 are extant with the author's autograph in the Mercers' Hall archives, and a copy is in the British Museum, Addit. MS. 6274. They have been printed in Knight's 'Life' and in Rev. R. B. Gardiner's 'Register of St. Paul's School,' 375–88. Colet's revised statutes for St. Paul's Cathedral, presented to Wolsey in 1518, were printed from a chapter manuscript, now lost, by Dugdale in his 'History of St. Paul's,' and are reprinted in Rev. W. Sparrow Simpson's 'Registrum Statutorum Ecclesiæ Cathedralis S. Pauli' (1873), pp. 237–48. Dr. Simpson has also printed in the same volume, pp. 446–52, from the Tanner MS. 221 in the Bodleian, the major part of Colet's revised statutes for the fraternity of Jesus at St. Paul's. Pits gives the largest list of Colet's works, and mentions, besides those already described, 'In Proverbia Salomonis;' 'In Evangelium S. Matthæi Lib. i.;' 'Breviloquium dictorum Christi Lib. i.;' 'Excerptiones Doctorum, Lib. i.;' 'Conciones Ordinariæ, Lib. i.;' 'Conciones Extraordinariæ;' 'Epistolæ ad Tailerum, Lib. i.' None of these are now known. The 'Ortolanus Lib. i.' and the 'Abbreviationes,' also mentioned by Pits, may perhaps be respectively the apophthegms and abstracts of St. Paul's Epistles in the Gale MS. in Trin. Coll. Cambr. Libr. O. 4. 44. Colet's letters to Erasmus and to the abbot of Winchcombe are in the collected edition of Erasmus's letters. Colet's contributions to the works of Erasmus are mentioned in the article. Most of these are printed in Knight's appendices.

[Erasmus sketched Colet's life, together with that of Jehan Vitrier, in a Latin letter to Justus Jonas of Wittenberg, dated apparently in 1520 (see Erasmi Epistolæ (Leyden), iii. No. ccccxxxv.) The sketch consists almost entirely of personal reminiscences, and is, therefore, far from complete. The portion relating to Colet was translated with notes by Thomas Smith of Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1661, by J. G. Nichols in 1849, and by Mr. W. Palmer in 1851. The whole was translated and edited by the Rev. J. H. Lupton in 1883. Thomas Smith, in 1661, intended to publish some of Colet's treatises, but the plan was abandoned, except as it affected the Convocation Sermon, perhaps after the destruction of St. Paul's School and its library in 1666. John Postlethwayte, high-master of St. Paul's School, who died in 1713, designed a life of Colet, which was never completed. About the same time Dr. White Kennet was making collections for the same purpose, and they filled a folio volume of 181 pages, which is now among the Lansdowne MSS. (1030) at the British Museum, but before March 1721 other labours compelled Kennet to hand his materials over to Dr. Samuel Knight. Knight's Life appeared in 1724, and was republished with a few additions in 1823. It is a very diffuse book, and treats Colet as a protestant reformer, but it contains a large mass of information in both text and appendices. In 1867 appeared the first, and in 1869 the second, edition of Mr. Frederic Seebohm's Oxford Reformers, Colet, Erasmus, and More, where a thorough examination of Erasmus's numerous letters to or about Colet, and of most of Colet's sermons and treatises, has enabled the author to present his readers with a very vivid biography. Mr. Lupton, who has kindly revised this article, has just (1887) crowned his labours in connection with Colet by issuing a full biography. Mr. Lupton's imprints of Colet's manuscript treatises, mentioned above, also include some valuable introductory biographical notes, of which full use has been made in the article. The notices of Colet in Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 22, in Bale's Scriptores, in Foxe's Acts (1837), iv. 246–8, in Pits, De Rebus Anglicis, in Tanner's Bibliogr., in Holland's Heroologia Anglica, p. 155, and in Fuller's Abel Redivivus, are based almost entirely on Erasmus's letters to Jonas, with occasional supplements from the scanty memoranda of Polydore Vergil and Leland. The long notice in the Biog. Brit. (Kippis) is an abstract of Knight's Life. For the bibliography the Rev. J. H. Lupton's Appendix to his imprint of Colet's Letters on the Mosaic Creation should be consulted, and the Introduction and Appendices to Mr. R. B. Gardiner's Register of St. Paul's School, 1884, are valuable. Among the manuscripts in the Chapter House of St. Paul's are an account of the expenses incurred by Colet in a visitation of the chapter's property in 1506, a copy of Colet's will, and a bill addressed to him by a glazier for glazing the windows of his father's house at Stepney, and emblazoning the arms of the Mercers' Company in one of the windows: see Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. 44 *a*, 48 *b*, 51 *a*.]

S. L.

COLEY, HENRY (1633–1695?), mathematician and astrologer, was born, as we are told by an inscription round a portrait of him by White, found in some of his works, on 18 Oct. 1633, at Oxford. His horoscope is given, with careful readings, in Sibly's 'Occult Sciences' (London, 1790, 2 vols. 4to), and in a work by J. Kendal entitled 'Χρονομετρία, or the measure of time by directions, practically illustrated in the geniture of Mr. Henry Coley' (London, 1684, 8vo). In 1644 he narrowly escaped death by the plague. In 1655 he married his first wife, by whom he had one child, and in 1660 he married again, and became the father

of a second child. He lived in Baldwin's Gardens, Gray's Inn Lane, whence most of his works were published. He was the adopted son of the astrologer, William Lilly, who constantly makes reference in his works to Coley's merit as a man and as a professor of mathematics and occult science. He is best known by his celebrated work, 'Clavis Astrologiæ Elimata; or a Key to the whole Art of Astrology, new filed and polished,' which was first published in 1669 (not in 1663, as stated by Sibly), and of which a second and enlarged edition was published in 1676. The first number of his celebrated almanack or Ephemeris was published in 1672, and Lilly on his death in 1681 bequeathed to him his still more celebrated almanack, which had then reached its thirty-sixth year of publication, entitled 'Merlini Anglici Ephemeris, or Astrological Judgment for the Year,' which from this date (1681) was issued by Coley 'according to the method of Mr. Lilly.' Coley had acted as Lilly's amanuensis since 1677, when the latter was stricken with the illness of which he afterwards died. The editor of Lilly's 'Autobiography' tells us: 'His judgments and observations for the succeeding years till his death were all composed by his directions, Mr. Coley coming to Hersham the beginning of every summer, and stayed there till by conference with him he had despatched them for the press; to whom at these opportunities he communicated his way of judgment and other "Arcana."' Even after the death of Lilly, Coley continued to publish his predictions, as for instance, 'The great and wonderful Predictions of that late famous Astrologer, William Lilly, Mr. Partridge, and Mr. Coley concerning this present year 1683.' Coley attained considerable distinction as a mathematician. We are told by his almanack that he taught 'arithmetic, vulgar, decimal, and logarithmical, geometry, trigonometry, astronomy, navigation, the use of the celestial and terrestrial globes, dialling, surveying, gaging, measuring, and the art of astrology in all its branches,' at Baldwin's Gardens. He corrected and enlarged Joseph Moxon's 'Mathematics made easy' (London, 1692), and also Forster's 'Arithmetic, or that useful art made easie' (London, 1686). He was alive in 1694, and after 1695 we cannot trace any issue of his almanack. He therefore probably died in this year.

[Sibly's Occult Sciences; Kendal's Χρονομετρία; Coley's Works; W. Lilly's Autobiography.]

E. H-A.

COLFE or **CALF**, **ABRAHAM** (1580–1657), divine, son of the Rev. Richard Colfe, D.D., prebendary of Canterbury, by his first wife whose maiden name was Thorneton, was born at Canterbury, 7 Aug. 1580, of a family that had settled at Calais, and had come to England after the capture of that town [see COLFE, ISAAC]. He was educated in the free grammar school attached to the cathedral, and thence went to Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated in arts. He was punished by George Abbot [q. v.] for supporting the Earl of Essex in 1601. He became curate of Lewisham, Kent, in 1604. On 30 Jan. 1609 he was presented by the dean and chapter of Canterbury to the rectory of St. Leonards, Eastcheap, London, but continued to live at Lewisham, and on the death of Saravia in 1610, succeeded him in the vicarage on the presentation of James I. In or about 1612 he married Margaret, daughter of John Hollard, smith, and widow of Jasper Valentine, tanner, of Lewisham. During 1614 and 1615 he was much occupied in helping his Lewisham parishioners to defend their rights over Westwood common, and he has left a short account of the course and successful issue of the suit. While Colfe seldom discharged the duties of his London parish in person, his preaching is said to have been acceptable to the religious part of the congregation there. He was one of the earliest members of Sion College, and was a benefactor to the library. About 1644 some of the Lewisham people, 'at the instigation,' he writes, 'of their impudent lecturer,' tried to turn him out of that living by proceeding against him before the committee for plundered ministers. In March of the same year he lost his wife, whom he describes on her tombstone as having been 'above forty years a willing nurse, midwife, surgeon, and in part physitian, to all both riche and poore.' In 1646 or 1647 he was forced to give up his London living to Henry Rodborough, one of the scribes to the assembly of divines, but kept Lewisham till his death. Although his father had not left him any land, and he had bestowed 420*l.* on his brothers, Colfe as early as 1626 determined to buy land to found and endow charitable institutions, and in 1634 proposed to convey certain land he had acquired to the Company of Leathersellers for pious uses. In 1652 he founded and opened a free grammar school at Lewisham. He died 5 Dec. 1657, in his seventy-eighth year. He had no children, and by his will, dated 7 Sept. 1656, left all his property for charitable purposes. In 1662 his trustees built almshouses at Lewisham in accordance with his directions, and in 1664 the Wardens and Society of the Leathersellers of London were by act of parliament constituted owners and governors of his charitable institutions. Among Colfe's foundations is a library for the use of

his grammar school and of the clergy and gentlemen of the hundred of Blackheath.

[All that is known of Colfe is contained in W. H. Black's Bibliothecæ Colfanæ Catalogus; Hasted's Kent, i. 76. See also Newcourt's Repertorium, ii. 391, 392, where the error of Wood in confusing Abraham with his uncle Isaac (Athenæ Oxon., Bliss, iii. 390) is pointed out.] W. H.

COLFE, ISAAC (1560?–1597), divine, the fourth son of Amandus, Almantius, or Aymon Colfe and his wife, Catherine Bradfield, and uncle of Abraham Colfe [q. v.], was born at Canterbury in or before 1560. His father and mother, who were zealous protestants, had a considerable estate at Guisnes, which they lost on the reconquest of Calais by the French in 1558. They came over to England, lived in a house outside the West-gate of Canterbury, afterwards occupied by their third son Joseph, mayor of the city, and were both buried in Westgate Church. Isaac was entered as a commoner of Broadgates Hall, Oxford, in 1576, and proceeded B.A. on 17 Feb. 1580, and M.A. on 4 July 1582. Having taken orders he was presented to the vicarage of Stone in Kent on 25 Feb. 1585, and resigned it in 1587, on his appointment to the vicarage of Brookland in the same county. On 18 June 1596 he was inducted master of Kingsbridge Hospital, Canterbury. He was prebendary of Canterbury from 1596 till his death. He died 15 June 1597, and was buried in the chapter-house of the cathedral. He was married and had two sons: Isaac of Christ Church, and Jacob of All Souls' College, Oxford. He published: 1. 'A Sermon preached on the Queene's Day, being 17 November 1587, at the Town of Lidd in Kent (on Ps. cxviii. 22–6),' printed in 1588 at London, 8vo, and dedicated to the mayor and jurats of Lidd; a copy is in the Bodleian. 2. 'A Comfortable Treatise on the Temptation of Christ,' 1596, London, 8vo, wrongly attributed by Wood to Isaac Colfe, rector of Chaldwell, son of Richard Colfe, prebendary of Canterbury.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 590, Fasti, i. 212, 221; Hasted's History of Kent, iii. 491, 542; W. H. Black's Bibliothecæ Colfanæ Catalogus, xiv.] W. H.

COLGAN, JOHN (*d.* 1657?), hagiographer, was a native of Ulster, and a member of the Irish Minorite convent of St. Antony of Padua at Louvain. He was also professor of theology in the university of that place, but it appears that he retired from that office before 1645. He projected a colossal work on the sacred antiquities of Ireland, in six volumes. In 1645 he published at Louvain the third volume of this work, containing the lives of the Irish saints in the order of the calendar from January to March. The lives of the saints for the remaining months of the year were intended to be comprised in the three succeeding volumes. Colgan's countryman, Wadding, whose bibliography of the Minorite writers was published in 1650, says that the fourth volume, extending to June, was in the press when he wrote, but it never appeared. The portion of the work beginning with the third volume has the separate title of 'Acta Sanctorum Veteris et Majoris Scotiæ seu Hiberniæ.' The first volume, which was to consist of a general introduction to early Irish history, was not published, but the second volume, entitled 'Trias Thaumaturga,' and containing lives of the three Irish saints, Patrick, Columba, and Bridget, appeared in 1647. Colgan was an accomplished Irish scholar, and his large use of early documents in that language gives great importance to his work, which displays much critical sagacity. In 1655 he published at Antwerp a small volume on the life of John Duns Scotus, 'the subtle doctor,' in which he maintained that the great schoolman was of Irish, and not Scottish birth. He is also said to have published in 1639 a volume of his theological lectures delivered at Louvain. Colgan's enormous industry as a student and as a writer is the more remarkable as he suffered constantly from severe ill-health. In the 'Bibliotheca Franciscana' he is said to have died in 1647, but this is a mistake, as his book on Scotus contains a note signed by him and dated 30 Aug. 1655. The authors of the supplement to Wadding conjecture that the date 1647 is a misprint for 1657.

[Wadding's Scriptores Ordinis Minorum (ed. Rome, 1806), p. 136; Sbaralea Supplementum ad Scriptt. trium Ordinum S. Francisci, p. 405; Bibliotheca Universa Franciscana (Madrid, 1732), ii. 145.] H. B.

COLINTON, LORD (*d.* 1688). [See FOULIS, SIR JAMES.]

COLLARD, FREDERICK WILLIAM (1772–1860), pianoforte manufacturer, son of William and Thamosin Collard, was baptised at Wiveliscombe, Somersetshire, on 21 June 1772, and coming to London at the age of fourteen, obtained a situation in the house of Longman, Lukey, & Broderip, music publishers and pianoforte makers at 26 Cheapside. In 1799 Longman & Co. fell into commercial difficulties, and a new company, consisting of John Longman, Muzio Clementi, Frederick Augustus Hyde, F. W. Collard, Josiah Banger, and David Davis, took over the business, but on 28 June 1800 Longman

and Hyde retired, and the firm henceforth was known as Muzio Clementi & Co. After some time William Frederick Collard was admitted a partner, and on 24 June 1817 Banger went out. On 24 June 1831 the partnership between F. W. Collard, W. F. Collard, and Clementi expired, and the two brothers continued the business until 24 June 1842, when W. F. Collard retired, and F. W. Collard, then sole proprietor, took into partnership his two nephews, Frederick William Collard, jun., and Charles Lukey Collard. After 1832 the pianos which had long borne the name of Clementi began to be called Collard & Collard, and many patents were in course of time taken out for improvements both in the action and the frame of the instruments. The firm soon gave up the business of music publishing, and confined themselves to pianoforte making, except that they had also the contract for supplying bugles, fifes, and drums to the regiments of the East India Company until 1858, when the government of India was transferred to the queen. About this time a novelty was brought out, which was suggested by an article in 'Chambers's Journal,' a piano of the cottage class styled pianoforte for the people, which was sold in considerable numbers. To the Great Exhibition of 1851 Collard sent a grand, for which the musical jury awarded the council medal, but this award was not confirmed, owing to some feeling of jealousy.

The firm suffered twice from large fires; on 20 March 1807 the manufactory in Tottenham Court Road was burnt to the ground, and on 10 Dec. 1851 a new manufactory in Oval Road, Camden Town, was entirely destroyed. F. W. Collard died at 26 Cheapside on 31 Jan. 1860, aged 88, having always lived in the same house since his arrival in London in 1786. William Frederick Collard, the brother and partner of the above, was baptised at Wiveliscombe on 25 Aug. 1776, and, in addition to an inventive genius respecting improvements in pianos, also developed a taste for lyric poetry. He retired from business in 1842, and died at Folkestone on 11 Oct. 1866.

[Gent. Mag. May 1832, p. 466; Annual Register, 1807, p. 408, 1851, p. 201; Grove's Dictionary of Music, i. 373, 377, ii. 709; information from Charles Lukey Collard, esq., of Abbotsfield, Wiveliscombe.] G. C. B.

COLLEDGE, THOMAS RICHARDSON, M.D. (1796–1879), president of the Medical Missionary Society in China, was born in 1796, and received his medical education under Sir Astley Cooper. He practised in Canton and Macao and some other Chinese ports, first under the Hon. East India Company, and then under the crown, and was superintending surgeon of the Hospitals for British Seamen. During his residence in Canton and Macao he originated the first infirmary for the indigent Chinese, which was called after him, Colledge's Ophthalmic Hospital. He was also the founder, in 1837, of the Medical Missionary Society in China, and continued to be president of that society to the time of his death. On the abolition of the office of surgeon to the consulate at Canton in May 1841, and his consequent return to England, deep regret was expressed by the whole community, European and native, and a memorial of his services was addressed to her majesty by the Portuguese of the settlement of Macao, which caused Lord Palmerston to settle on him an annuity from the civil list. Colledge took the degree of M.D. at King's College, Aberdeen, in 1839, became a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians, Edinburgh, 1840, a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh 1844, and a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons, England, 1853. The last thirty-eight years of his life were spent in Cheltenham, where he won universal esteem by his courtesy and skill. He died at Lauriston House, Cheltenham, 28 Oct. 1879, aged 83. His widow, Caroline Matilda, died 6 Jan. 1880.

He was the author of: 1. 'A Letter on the subject of Medical Missionaries, by T. R. Colledge, senior surgeon to his Majesty's Commission;' printed at Macao, China, 1836. 2. 'Suggestions for the Formation of a Medical Missionary Society offered to the consideration of all Christian Nations,' Canton, 1836.

[Medical Times and Gazette, 15 Nov. 1879, p. 568; Proceedings of Royal Society of Edinburgh, x. 339 (1880); Times, 5 Nov. 1879, p. 9.] G. C. B.

COLLEGE, STEPHEN (1635?–1681), the protestant joiner, was born about 1635, and probably in London. He worked at the trade of carpentry, and became known as a political speaker, denouncing what he called the superstitions of popery. He had been a presbyterian for twenty years, until the Restoration, when he conformed to the church of England. His ingenuity as a joiner brought him into contact with many persons of rank, who treated him with familiarity, encouraging him so far that he became ambitious of distinction. Lord William Russell and Lady Berkeley showed him imprudent kindness, considering him to be 'a man of more enlarged understanding than is commonly found in mechanics.' He made himself notorious

by his declamations against the papists, by writing and singing political ballads, and by inventing a weapon resembling the modern life-preserver, which he called 'the protestant flail,' consisting of a short staff, loaded with lead, and attached to the wrist by a leathern thong, to be used with deadly force at close quarters. He was one of the bitterest opponents of William Lord Stafford, and exulted over his condemnation and death. Among the writings attributed to him are several attacks on the lawyers and Romanists, with malicious coarseness instead of poetic skill or satirical point. Among these are 'Truth brought to Light, or Murder will out;' 'Justice in Masquerade, or Scroggs upon Scroggs;' another beginning 'Since Justice Scroggs Pepys and Dean did bail;' 'The Pope's Advice and Benediction to his Judge and Jury in Eutopia;' 'The Wolf Justice' (against Scroggs); 'A Caution,' and 'A Satyr' against the Duke of York, the Duchess of Portsmouth, and Scroggs, whom he hated for favouring Wakeman. When the parliament was removed to Oxford, in March 1681, College went thither on horseback, ostentatiously displaying weapons and wearing defensive armour, speaking threateningly against the king, and advocating resistance. In June 1681, after the condemnation of Edward Fitzharris, College was arrested, carried before Secretary Jenkins on the 29th, and committed to the Tower. He was indicted at the Old Bailey on 8 July for seditious words and actions, but saved by the influence of the whig sheriffs, Slingsby Bethel [q. v.] and Henry Cornish [q. v.] The latter packed a jury who, under the guidance of their foreman, John Wilmore, threw out the bill with 'ignoramus.' This did not deter the government from making an example of College. His conduct at Oxford had laid him open to a fresh trial there, where a jury might be readier to comply with the direction of the court lawyers. His state of mind and intemperance of language are shown in 'A Letter from Mr. S. College,' dated from the Tower, 15 Aug. Aaron Smith, an attorney, favoured by Russell and others of the revolutionary party, attempted through Henry Starkey to bribe the chief gaoler, Murrel, with four guineas, to obtain access to College. Being refused, he gained admission by an order from the attorney-general, Sir Robert Sawyer, and was seen to place papers in the hand of the prisoner. These papers on examination by the authorities were accounted seditious, or beyond the privileges of defensive counsel as then allowed by law. They were therefore seized. Only mutilated copies were given to the prisoner, after long altercation, when the trial began at the court-house on Wednesday, 17 Aug. 1681, before Lord Norreys, Lord-chief-justice North, and other judges. Three or four hours were also spent in wrangling over the indictment. The prisoner claimed, as a freeman of London, that he should be tried there, but he was told that for offences committed at Oxford he could be tried at Oxford. He pleaded hard for restoration of his papers, which would have guided him whom to challenge of the jury, and how to conduct his defence. He kept arguing in a circle, and at last pleaded not guilty. Aaron Smith had next to submit to be browbeaten and to enter into recognisances for appearance, while Henry Starkey was summoned for attempted bribery. The examination of witnesses lasted until midnight. Stephen Dugdale [q. v.] bore witness of treasonable talk, and that College avowed himself the author of sundry libels, the pretended 'Letter, intercepted, to Roger L'Estrange,' and the ballad of 'The Raree Show,' to the tune of Rochester's 'I am a senseless thing, with a hey;' that College sang the latter and gave copies of it to be spread abroad; and that he made 'abundance of scandalous pamphlets,' all of which were seized in his custody, among these being 'The Character of a Popish Successor.' Other witnesses for the prosecution were Edward Turberville, Masters, Bryan Haynes, the two Macnamaras, and Sir William Jennings. But Shewin, Hickman, and Mrs. Elizabeth Oliver tried to weaken the credit of Bryan Haynes, and Titus Oates violently assailed Turberville. The witnesses who had formerly been in league against the Romanists were now in direct conflict. Dugdale, Turberville, and John 'Narrative Smith' swore positively to the guilt of College; Oates, Boldron, and others contradicted their testimony, and exposed the worthlessness of their personal character. At the trial of Lord Stafford, College had been the chief asserter of Dugdale's respectability.

After Oates had laboured to invalidate the credit of his own former supporters, but now opponents, Serjeant Jeffreys argued to the jury that 'if these three witnesses were not believed, the evidence and discovery of the popish plot would be tripped up.' College had conducted his defence vigorously. At nearly two o'clock in the morning the jury retired, and in half an hour gave their verdict of guilty. The court then adjourned until ten o'clock, when sentence of death was pronounced against him. He was visited in prison by two of the university divines, Dr. Marshall and Dr. Hall, who declared him to be penitent. His family was admitted to see

him, and attempts made to obtain a remission of the sentence, but the sole concession granted was that his quarters should be delivered to his friends. On 31 Aug. he was borne in a cart to the place of execution, and made a long speech, chiefly to clear himself from the charge of being a papist, admitting that he had been present once at a Romanist service, but only from curiosity. He denied that he was guilty of the treason whereof he had been convicted, and knew of no plot except the popish plot; that the witnesses against him had sworn falsely; but he admitted that he rode armed to Oxford, for the sake of defending the parliament from assaults of the papists, and that he had been very zealous for protestantism, and might have uttered in heat words of indecency against the king and his council; he finally desired the people to pray for him, and wished that his blood might be the last protestant's blood the church of Rome would shed. Having kissed his son he was then hanged and quartered. His body was carried to London by his friends, and buried the next evening at St. Gregory's Church, by St. Paul's. No trust can be placed in 'A Letter written from Oxford by Mr. Stephen College to his friends in London,' dated 1681; it is one of Nathaniel Thompson's 'pious frauds,' or a jest not intended to mislead anybody. Another clever party squib from the same publisher is mockingly entitled 'A Modest Vindication of the Proceedings of the late Grand Jury at the Old Baily, who returned the bill against Stephen College, *Ignoramus*.' It pretends to attribute their doing so to a loyal impulse, in order to bring about the sure punishment at Oxford, as if tried in London the petty jury would have acquitted him. Many ballads and lampoons were circulated against him at the time of his death, one of the best being Matthew Taubman's song, 'On the Death of the Protestant Joyner,' beginning,

Brave College is hang'd, the chief of our hopes,
For pulling down bishops and making new popes.

Sung to the tune of 'Now, now the Right's done' (180 *Loyal Songs*, 1685, p. 64).

The portrait of College is in the Cracherode collection, British Museum. Although the features are plebeian, with high cheekbones, coarse nose and mouth, long upper lip, and massive chin, he has an intelligent expression of eye, and is dressed above his station, with flowing peruke, lace cravat, and rich cloak.

[The Arraignment, Tryal, and Condemnation of Stephen College for High Treason (Brit. Mus. 6495, i. 4); Sir John Hawles's Remarks upon the Trials of E. Fitzharris, Stephen College, and others; Lingard, x. 33; Cobbett's State Trials, vii. 1466, and viii. 549, &c.; Bulstrode; North's Examen; Notes upon Stephen College, by Roger L'Estrange, 2nd ed. 1681; Strange News from Newgate, or A Relation how the Ghost of College the Protestant Joyner appeared to Hone the Joyner since his condemnation. Printed for N. T., 1683; Stephen College's Ghost to the Fanatical Cabal, 1681, beginning 'From the unfathom'd bowels of those cells;' A Poem by way of Elegie upon Mr. Stephen College, beginning, 'Ah, College! how relentless is thy fate;' answered in A Modest Reply to the too hasty and malicious Libel entituled An Elegy, etc., beginning, ''Tis wicked with insulting feet to tread upon the monuments of the dead,' printed for R. Janeway, 1681; Granger, iv. 205; Loyal Poems and Satyrs upon the Times, collected by M. T. (Matthew Taubman), 1685; Have you any Work for a Cooper? or A Comparison between a Cooper's (Shaftesbury's) and a Joyner's Trade, beginning 'The Cooper and the Joyner are two famous Trades,' 1681; most of these ballads and elegies are reproduced in the Bagford Ballads and the Roxburghe Ballads, iv. 262, 263, and v. 34 to 40, of the Ballad Society, including 'The Protestant Flail' and 'The Oxford Health;' Poems on Affairs of State, iii. 178–90, 1704. The verses below his portrait in the copperplate declare that 'By Irish oaths and wrested law I fell, A prey to Rome, a sacrifice to hell,' &c.] J. W. E.

COLLES, ABRAHAM (1773–1843), surgeon, was born in 1773 at Milmount, near Kilkenny, being descended from an English family of good means long settled in co. Kilkenny. During his education in Kilkenny grammar school a flood swept away part of the house of a doctor named Butler, and carried a work on anatomy into a field near Colles's home. The boy picked it up; the doctor gave him the book, and this led to Colles's choice of a profession. Entering Dublin University in 1790 he was at the same time apprenticed to Dr. Woodroffe, resident surgeon in Steevens's Hospital. He refused to be tempted aside from his profession, though Edmund Burke, a family acquaintance, recommended his publishing some 'remarks on the condition of political satire,' which he had written. When his uncle talked of the name he was sacrificing, the youth replied: 'A name, sir! Yes, as an author, and then not a dowager in Dublin would call me in to cure a sore throat.'

Having obtained the diploma of the Irish College of Surgeons in 1795, Colles studied at Edinburgh for two sessions, and graduated M.D. He went on foot from Edinburgh to London, where he remained some time, assisting Astley Cooper in the dissections for his work on hernia, and attending the London hospitals. In 1797 Colles returned to Dublin.

with little means and no interest to forward his plans. At first he practised medicine and was appointed visiting physician to the Meath Hospital; but in 1799 he gave up medicine on receiving the appointment of resident surgeon to Steevens's Hospital. This he held till 1813, then becoming visiting surgeon to the same hospital.

Colles early became a masterly operator, being cool and dexterous, and singularly fertile in resource. When he first tied the subclavian artery for aneurism, the operation had only twice been attempted in England, never in Ireland. He was the first man in Europe to tie the innominate artery, and he did it successfully. In his unfinished 'Treatise on Surgical Anatomy,' Dublin, 1811, pt. i., he discusses the forms of hernia and various important surgical operations in a manner which shows his deep and accurate study. For many years he occupied some hours a day in dissection. His name is, however, most widely known in connection with Colles's fracture of the radius, a fracture just above the wrist presenting peculiar phenomena, usually the result of a fall on the palm of the hand, which had escaped the notice of surgeons before his time, notwithstanding its comparative frequency. His paper on the subject appeared in the 'Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal,' 1814, vol. x.

In 1804 Colles became professor of anatomy and surgery in the Irish College of Surgeons, and held the office thirty-two years. His ability as a lecturer greatly extended the repute of the college and of the Dublin Medical School. In his lectures he was constantly watchful to prevent the influence of preconceived theories on his own and his pupils' judgment. His lectures were published in 1844 in the 'Dublin Medical Press,' and separately in two volumes, from notes by Simon McCoy; they are among the most easily comprehended and practical extant. Colles's practice, both as physician and surgeon, was very remunerative, for many years exceeding 5,000*l.* per annum. He remained surgeon to Steevens's Hospital till 1841, and died on 16 Nov. 1843. He was twice president of the Irish College of Surgeons, in 1802 and in 1830, and was offered a baronetcy in 1839, but declined it. He married in 1807 Miss Sophia Cope, by whom he had a large family. A son, William Colles, became regius professor of surgery in Dublin University.

Though somewhat lacking in speculative power, Colles had great perspicuity and the art of seizing on salient points. Cautious in criticism, he expressed simple ideas in clear language. He was cheerful, generous, and modest, a liberal in politics, and a protestant in religion, despising fanaticism and charlatanism. He never lost an opportunity of frankly admitting his blunders. On one conspicuous occasion at a post-mortem examination of a patient on whom he had operated he turned to the class and said, 'Gentlemen, it is no use mincing the matter; I caused the patient's death.' Colles was about the middle size, well proportioned and of dignified manner, with a shrewd, clear eye, a fine forehead, and decided mouth.

Selections from the works of Colles have been edited with annotations by Dr. R. McDonnell for the New Sydenham Society (published 1881). They include his classic work on the 'Use of Mercury in Venereal Complaints,' originally published in 1837, and also 'Essays on Lithotomy,' 'Tying the Subclavian Artery,' 'Dissection Wounds,' and on Colles's 'Fracture of the Radius.'

[Memoir of A. Colles, Dublin University Magazine, xxiii. 688; Memoir prefixed to Works, ed. McDonnell; Preface and Notes to Colles's Lectures on Surgery.] G. T. B.

COLLET, JOHN (1725?–1780), painter, born in London about 1725, and son of a gentleman holding a public office, was a pupil of George Lambert, and studied at the art school in St. Martin's Lane. He first exhibited at the exhibition of the Free Society of Artists in 1761, to which he sent three landscapes. In 1762 he exhibited with the same society 'A Gipsy telling some Country Girls their Fortune.' From this time, though he occasionally exhibited landscapes, portraits, animals, and other subjects, his pictures are mainly of a humorous description, based on the style of Hogarth, whose 'comedy in art' he strove to imitate, if not to surpass. There was a large demand for his pictures, and the engravings from them, many by first-class engravers, were published by Carington Bowles, Smith & Sayer, Boydell, and other well-known publishers. Collet represented scenes of debauchery, low life, and social weaknesses and absurdities. He did not possess, however, the force and deep moral of Hogarth's work, and his pictures are often mere plagiarisms, appealing only to a vulgar taste. When, however, he cared to be original, he showed great ability, and his pictures are always carefully executed. He continued to exhibit with the Free Society of Artists up to 1783. His pictures give a curious insight into the social manners at the end of the last century. In 1775 Sheridan brought out his comedy of 'The Duenna,' and Collet drew several pictures founded on scenes in this play. One of them, representing the drinking scene in the convent (act iii. scene 5), is figured in Wright's

'History of Caricature and Grotesque in Art.' Two water-colour pictures by him, entitled 'The Asylum for the Deaf' and 'Promenaders in St. James's Park,' are in the South Kensington Museum. In the print room of the British Museum there is a collection of engravings from his works, some very probably engraved by his own hand. J. Goldar engraved after him 'The Sacrifice,' 'The Refusal,' 'The Recruiting Sergeant,' exhibited in 1767, 'The Female Bruisers,' exhibited in 1768, and also engraved in mezzotint by Butler Clowes [q. v.], 'The Spirit is Willing, but the Flesh is Weak,' 'The Country Choristers,' 'The Unlucky Attempt,' 'The Discovery,' 'The Mutual Embrace,' and 'Modern Love,' in four scenes, 'Courtship, The Elopement, The Honeymoon, Discordant Matrimony,' painted in 1765, and published in 1782, after his death. J. Caldwall engraved 'The Gipsies,' 'The Ladies' Disaster,' 'The Bold Attempt,' 'The Unwelcome Customer,' 'The Guards of the Night defeated,' 'A Macaroni taking his Morning Ride in Hyde Park,' 'The Englishman in Paris,' 'High Life below Stairs,' 'The Cotillion Dancers,' exhibited in 1772. Among numerous others were: 'Sweets of Liberty' and 'The City Chanters,' in mezzotint by S. Okey; 'A Rescue, or the Tars Triumphant,' and 'Grown Gentlemen taught to dance,' in mezzotint by Butler Clowes; 'The Coaxing Wife' and 'An Holland Smock to be run for,' by T. Morris; 'January and May,' by C. Grignion; 'The Frenchman in London,' by C. White; 'A Taylor riding to Brentford,' by T. Stayner; 'Minerva protecting Innocence,' by F. B. Lorieux; and 'A Snare laid by Love,' by J. Pillement. Collet is said to have been of shy and retiring habits and much respected. He inherited a fortune from a relation, and resided in Chelsea, where he died, in Cheyne Row, on 6 Aug. 1780, and was buried there on 11 Aug. He etched one or two plates of a satirical description.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Edwards's Anecdotes of Painters; Wright's Hist. of Caricature and Grotesque in Literature and Art; Gent. Mag. (1767), xxxvii. 239; Strutt's Dict. of Engravers; Andresen's Handbuch für Kupferstich-Sammler; Faulkner's Hist. of Chelsea; Catalogues of the Free Society of Artists and the National Art Collection, South Kensington; Chelsea Registers.] L. C.

COLLETON, JOHN (1548–1635), catholic divine, was son of Edmund Colleton, gentleman, of Milverton, Somersetshire, where he was born in 1548. He was sent to the university of Oxford in 1565, and studied, 'according to report,' in Lincoln College (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 597). Having been converted to catholicism when about twenty years of age, he proceeded to Louvain with the intention of becoming a Carthusian monk, entered the novitiate, and remained upon his trial for eleven months; but ill-health and a melancholy disposition not suited to that order prevented him from proceeding any further. He then went to the English college at Douay, where he was admitted 14 Jan. 1575-6 (*Douay Diaries*, p. 100). As he had already devoted considerable time to the study of theology, he was ordained priest at Binche on 11 June 1576 (*ib.* p. 105), and sent to the mission on the 19th of the following month. He exercised his priestly functions in several parts of England till 1581, when he was taken prisoner, arraigned and tried with Edmund Campion [q.v.] and others for conspiring abroad against the queen and government. The indictment charged them with having concerted an invasion and compassed the queen's death by a conspiracy carried on at Rheims and at Rome; but as it was proved that Colleton had never set foot in either of those cities he obtained an acquittal. However, he was kept a prisoner in the Tower of London till 1584, when he was exiled with seventy-one other priests. He arrived at the English college of Douay, then temporarily removed to Rheims, on 3 March 1584-5, and quitted it on 24 April 1585 (*ib.* pp. 204, 206). He remained abroad till 1587, when he returned to England on the mission, and lived for the most part in London and Kent. Colleton sided with the secular clergy in the dispute which originated between them and the jesuits at Wisbech Castle in 1595, and after the settlement of that quarrel he was associated with Mush in an attempt to establish a congregation or fraternity which was to unite the members and regulate the concerns of the general body of the English clergy (Dodd, *Church Hist.* ed. Tierney, iii. 45 *n.*) He was one of the thirteen priests who signed the protestation of allegiance to Queen Elizabeth in 1602 (Brady, *Episcopal Succession*, iii. 60), and he energetically opposed the appointment and the maladministration of the archpriest George Blackwell [q. v.]

Afterwards he was made archdeacon by Birkhead, the archpriest [q. v.], upon whose decease he supplied his place until Dr. Harrison was appointed to the vacant post. In 1610, when the gaols were filled with priests and laymen who had refused to take the oath of allegiance, Colleton was an inmate of the Clink prison in Southwark, whence he petitioned for his liberty on the ground of his infirmities and his unsuspected loyalty to the king.

On Dr. Bishop, bishop of Chalcedon [q. v.],

coming to England in 1623 and erecting a chapter, Colleton was constituted dean of the English clergy and also the bishop's vicar-general. As he could not thoroughly discharge the duties of those offices in consequence of his great age and declining health, George Fisher, alias Musket, archdeacon of Surrey and Middlesex, was appointed his coadjutor by letters bearing date 10 Feb. 1625-6, and signed by the bishop of Chalcedon.

On 22 Nov. 1624 he wrote to Pope Urban VIII, praying his holiness that a dispensation for the marriage of Prince Charles with Henrietta Maria, sister of the most christian king, might be issued as speedily as possible, inasmuch as complete ruin would impend over the afflicted church in this country if the negotiations for the marriage were broken off. He adds that the puritans were bitterly opposed to the match, and concludes by urging the pontiff to obtain the best possible conditions for the English catholics with a guarantee for their fulfilment (*Addit. MS.* 24204, f. 25). In a letter to Colleton on 24 Dec. the pope announces that the negotiations for the marriage have been concluded, and expresses a hope that, as a consequence, the catholics who were languishing in prison will be released (*ib.* 15389, f. 60). Colleton spent the latter part of his life in the house of Mr. Roper at Eltham in Kent, where he died on 19 Oct. 1635, aged 87. Dodd says that his candid behaviour and long experience in affairs had gained him great esteem, not only among his brethren, but also with the moderate party in the church of England. Even James I depended very much upon his sincerity in matters relating to catholics.

His works are: 1. 'A Ivst Defence of the Slandered Priestes: Wherein the reasons of their bearing off to receiue Maister Blackwell to their Superiour before the arriuall of his Holines Breue are layed downe . . . Newly imprinted 1602,' 4to, *sine loco*. 2. A supplication to the king of Great Britain for a toleration of the catholic religion. 3. Epistle to Pope Paul V.

[Addit. MS. 22052, f. 30; Bayley's Tower of London (1830), p. 164; Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 76; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 507, iii. 83, and Tierney's edit. vol. iii. Append. pp. cxxxiii, cxliv, cxlv; Diaries of the English College, Douay, pp. 6, 7, 13, 25, 100, 105, 108, 181, 204, 206; Flanagan's Hist. of the Church in England, ii. 209, 290, 308; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. i. 538; Oliver's Catholic Religion in Cornwall, p. 266; Panzani's Memoirs, pp. 53, 59, 72, 92, 104; Sergeant's Account of the Chapter erected by the Bishop of Chalcedon (1853); Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 596.] T. C.

COLLEY, Sir GEORGE POMEROY (1835–1881), major-general, governor of Natal, was third and youngest son of the Hon. George Francis Colley of Ferney, co. Dublin (who took that name instead of his patronymic Pomeroy), by his wife, Frances, third daughter of Thomas Trench, dean of Kildare, and was grandson of the fourth Viscount Harberton. He was born in November 1835, and educated at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, where he was first in general merit and good conduct at the examinations in May 1852, and was appointed at the age of sixteen to an ensigncy without purchase in the 2nd or Queen's foot. After two years' service with the depôt, he was promoted to a lieutenancy without purchase, and joined the headquarters of his regiment, then on the eastern frontier of Cape Colony. In 1857–8 he held a border magistracy at the Cape, and showed great energy. On one occasion he received notice from the governor, Sir George Grey, of an insurrection which he had already suppressed. He was also employed to execute a survey of the Trans-kei country, a dangerous service in the then disturbed state of Kaffirland. When the Queen's were ordered to China, Colley rejoined his regiment, in which he obtained his company on 12 June 1860, and was present with it at the capture of the Taku forts, the actions of 12–14 Aug. and 18–21 Sept. 1860, and the advance on Pekin. His regiment went home, and he returned for a brief period to the Cape to complete his work there, and then entered the Staff College, Sandhurst. He came out at the head of the list the same year, having passed with great distinction in ten months instead of the ordinary two years. Colley was an accomplished artist in water-colours, and spent much of his leave in sketching tours on Dartmoor, in Normandy, Spain, and other places. His literary attainments were considerable. He was in the habit of rising early, and securing always two hours before breakfast time for some special study. He thus acquired the Russian language, and studied chemistry, political economy, and other subjects not directly connected with his profession. In recognition of his services he was promoted to a brevet-majority on 6 March 1863. After serving for some years as major of brigade at Plymouth, the headquarters of the western district, he was appointed professor of military administration and law at the Staff College. While there he wrote the article 'Army,' extending over sixty pages, for the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' He was engaged on this work from June to November 1873. The last portion of the manuscript was sent in a few days before the author, now a

lieutenant-colonel, started for the Gold Coast to join the Ashanti expedition under Sir Garnet Wolseley. Arriving at a time when the failure of the transport was causing serious apprehension, Colley infused new life into that service; and the administrative skill and energy which he displayed contributed largely to the success of the expedition. Early in 1875 Colley, who had been made a colonel for his services in Ashanti, accompanied Sir Garnet Wolseley on a special mission to Natal, where he temporarily undertook the duties of colonial treasurer, in which capacity he was instrumental in introducing many reforms into the administration of the colony. But the chief feature of this visit to South Africa was a journey that he made into the Transvaal, and thence through Swaziland to the Portuguese settlement at Delagoa Bay, which bore fruit in a valuable report, and a map, which is entered in the 'British Museum Map Catalogue,' 67075 (6). When Lord Lytton was appointed viceroy of India, early in 1876, he took Colley as his military secretary. This appointment was subsequently exchanged for the higher one of private secretary to the viceroy. It is no secret that in this capacity Colley exercised great influence in the events which led to the occupation of Cabul and the treaty of Gandamuk. He was still holding the office of private secretary to the viceroy when Sir Garnet Wolseley, on being ordered from Cyprus to Natal, after the disasters in Zululand, asked that Colley might join him, to which Lord Lytton consented. Colley accordingly served as chief of the staff to Wolseley in Zululand and the Transvaal, until the murder of Sir Louis Cavagnari [q. v.] at Cabul and the outbreak of the second Afghan war caused his recall to India, when he resumed his post of private secretary to the viceroy. Colley, who was already C.B. (1874) and C.M.G. (1878), was created K.C.S.I. in July 1879 in recognition of his official services in India during a period of which the history has yet to be written. On 24 April 1880 he was appointed to the Natal command, with the rank of major-general, succeeding Sir Garnet Wolseley as governor and commander-in-chief in Natal, and high commissioner for South-eastern Africa. The close of that year found affairs in the Transvaal, which had been annexed since 1877, in a very critical state. On 16 Dec. 1880 a Boer republic was proclaimed at Heidelberg, Transvaal, and with the new year Colley found himself compelled to take immediate measures for the relief of the small garrisons of British troops scattered throughout that territory, and already besieged. With the small force available—about fifteen hundred men—he at once proceeded to the extreme northern border of Natal, and in the course of January had several conflicts with the Boer forces, the principal being at Laing's Nek and Ingogo, the former of which was unsuccessful. On 17 Feb. 1881 Sir Evelyn Wood, who had been appointed second in command, arrived at Newcastle with some additional troops, afterwards returning to Pietermaritzburg, and on 26 Feb., by a night march, Colley, with part of the troops, occupied, after an arduous climb of eight hours, a height known as Majuba, commanding the Boer camp. Next morning, after a comparatively harmless fusillade, the hill was suddenly and quite unexpectedly carried by a rush of the Boers, Colley being shot dead by a rifle bullet through the forehead. The most trustworthy account of this campaign, which deprived the army of one of its ablest and most accomplished officers, is to be found in the parliamentary blue books of that year. Colley was beloved by his comrades in arms, and looked up to, especially by the rising soldiers of the modern school, as a future leader. A high military authority speaks of him as 'the ablest soldier I have ever served with,' and attributes the disaster at Majuba to the fact that even the best troops are liable to panic.

Colley's capacity as an administrator was of a very high order. During his short government of Natal he effected improvements and initiated progressive undertakings which are still gratefully remembered by the colonists. Colley married, in 1878, Edith, daughter of Major-general H. Meade Hamilton, C.B.

[Burke's Peerage, under 'Harberton;' Army Lists. For an excellent account of Cape frontier affairs, when Sir George Colley was first employed in the Trans-kei, see a series of articles on Kaffir Wars, by V. Sampson, in Colonies and India, 1879. For notices of Transvaal affairs see, under that heading, Annual Register, 1875, 1877, and 1881; also Parliamentary Papers, various years. An account of the engagements at Laing's Nek and Ingogo, by an officer present, is given in Proceedings Roy. Art. Institution, xi. 677 et seq. A portrait of Sir George Colley, after a photograph by Mayall, is given in the Illustrated London News, 1881.] H. M. C.

COLLEY, JOHN (*fl.* 1440), theological writer, was a member of the Carmelite convent at Doncaster. He is said to have been an elegant Latin writer and an eloquent preacher, and to have written the following works: 'De Passione Christi,' 'De Laudibus Apostolorum,' 'Sermones,' 'Epistolæ ad Diversos.' It does not appear that any of these writings are known to exist.

[Bale's Scriptt. Brit. Cat.; Pits, De Angl. Scriptt.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Bibliotheca Carmelitana, i. 827.] H. B.

COLLIBER, SAMUEL (*fl.* 1718–1737), author, published in 1727 'Columna Rostrata,' a naval history, more especially of the Dutch wars of the previous century, for which it is often referred to as a contemporary authority. This, of course, it is not; but notwithstanding its unsatisfactory brevity, it has an unwonted value from the fact of its author being familiar with Dutch and French, and having examined the works of writers in those languages. A second edition was published in 1742. Colliber wrote also a number of semi-religious, or rather pantheistic tracts, including 'An Impartial Enquiry into the Existence and Nature of God' (1718, 8vo, 230 pp.), which ran through several editions; 'Free Thoughts concerning Souls' (1734, 8vo); and 'The Known God, or the Author of Nature unveiled' (1737, 8vo). They display considerable ingenuity of argument, the style of which, as well as occasional illustrations, shows him to have had some knowledge of mathematics and to have been not unacquainted with Latin and Greek.

Nothing is known of him except what little is gathered from his writings. Though he wrote on religious subjects, he was not a clergyman; and though he wrote on naval subjects he was not a seaman. He may possibly have served for some little time in the navy as a volunteer, or more probably as a schoolmaster.

[Colliber's Works.] J. K. L.

COLLIER, ARTHUR (1680–1732), metaphysician, was born 12 Oct. 1680 at Langford Magna, Wiltshire, a family living which had been held by his great-grandfather. His grandfather, Henry Collier, succeeded and was ejected under the Commonwealth (WALKER, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, ii. 227). Two of Henry Collier's sons were transported to Jamaica for their share in Penruddocke's rising at Salisbury. The rector returned upon the Restoration, and, dying in 1672, was succeeded by his son Arthur. Arthur's third and eldest surviving son, also named Arthur, was entered at Pembroke College, Oxford, in July 1697, and on 22 Oct. 1698 migrated to Balliol, of which his younger brother William became a member at the same time. Their father had died 10 Dec. 1697; the living was held for a time by Francis Eyre, brother of Chief-justice Eyre, until Arthur Collier, having taken priest's orders, was instituted upon his mother's presentation in 1704. He held it until his death.

Arthur and his brother William had been deeply interested in metaphysical studies. William had carefully analysed Descartes, Malebranche, and Norris of Bemerton, whose 'Theory of the Ideal World' (1701–4) is highly praised by Collier. Collier at an early age reached a conclusion in striking coincidence with Berkeley's doctrine. In 1713 he published his 'Clavis Universalis, or a new Inquiry after Truth, being a demonstration of the non-existence or impossibility of an external world.' Collier's statement (*Clavis*, p. 1) that he had waited for 'ten years' before publishing, and the existence of a manuscript essay dated January 1708, prove his independence of Berkeley, whose 'Theory of Vision' appeared in 1709. Collier's treatise is by comparison dry and jejune. It was translated into German by Eschenbach in 1756, privately printed at Edinburgh in 1836, and is reprinted in the 'Metaphysical Tracts' (1837) prepared for the press by Samuel Parr. Collier, like Berkeley, brought his opinions before Samuel Clarke, and received a 'learned and civil answer' (BENSON, p. 40). He remained unknown, however, though he took a keen interest in the controversies of the time and wrote letters to Waterland, Hare, afterwards bishop of Chichester, Courayer, and other eminent men. He was an original and ingenious disputant, sympathising with the high-church party in which he had been educated, but led by his peculiar turn of mind across the limits of orthodoxy. He wrote letters to the Jacobite 'Mist's Journal' in 1719, attacking Hoadly's theory of the innocence of sincere errors. His theological writings are a curious parallel to Berkeley's 'Siris,' showing the same tendency to a mystical application of his metaphysics, but working out his theories in more technical and scholastic fashion. He was inclined to Arianism, or, as he said, to a doctrine which reconciled the Arians and the orthodox, and fell into the heresy of Apollinaris in regard to the Incarnation. His theories upon these abstruse questions are given in 'A Specimen of True Philosophy . . . not improper to be bound up with the Clavis Universalis' (1730—at p. 114 occurs his only reference to Berkeley—reprinted in 'Metaphysical Tracts,' pp. 101–28); and in his very rare 'Logology, a treatise on the Logos or Word of God in seven sermons on St. John's Gospel, chap. i. verses 1, 2, 3, and 14' (1732; an analysis by Parr in 'Metaphysical Tracts,' pp. 129–41). Collier corresponded for a time with William Whiston, and invited him to Salisbury (BENSON, pp. 133–7). He was, however, disgusted by the intrusions into theology of his Salisbury neighbour, Thomas Chubb [q.v.], and made a collection of Chubb's letters on business in order to expose his ignorance (*Memoirs of Chubb*, 1747, p. 20).

Collier's first child was born 13 Oct. 1707.

His wife, Margaret, was daughter of Nicholas Johnson, by a sister of Sir Stephen Fox. Fox was an executor of Johnson's will and guardian of his children. In that capacity he was accused by Collier of not properly accounting for the Johnsons' estate. A dignified letter from Collier to Fox (10 Oct. 1710) is printed by Benson. A chancery suit followed, the issue of which does not appear. Mrs. Collier is said to have been extravagant. Collier got into difficulties; he obtained leave in 1716 to take lodgings in Salisbury, his parsonage being too handsome for his means; he applied vainly to his wife's aunt, Lady Fox, probably alienated by the previous quarrel, for her interest to obtain a prebend; and at last he sold the advowson of Langford to Corpus Christi College, Oxford, for sixteen hundred guineas. He died in 1732, and was buried at Langford 9 Sept. His brother William became rector of Baverstock in 1713, took an interest in metaphysics and horseracing, and also died in 1732. Arthur Collier's wife and four children survived him. One son, Arthur, became a civilian, and died in 1777; Charles entered the army; Jane wrote 'The Art of Tormenting,' 1753, republished in 1804 as 'The Art of ingeniously Tormenting;' the other daughter, Mary or Margaret, appears to have accompanied Fielding on his voyage to Lisbon (Benson, p. 162). Letters from the two sisters are in Richardson's 'Correspondence.' Collier's papers were discovered at a house in Salisbury, and a memoir founded upon them was published soon afterwards by Robert Benson (1797–1844) [q. v.] in 1837.

[Benson's Memoirs of the Life and Writings of A. Collier; Fraser's Berkeley, iv. 62, 63.]
L. S.

COLLIER, Sir FRANCIS AUGUSTUS (1783?–1849), rear-admiral, second son of Vice-admiral Sir George Collier [q. v.], entered the navy in 1794, and after a few years' service in the Channel was, early in 1798, at the desire of Sir Horatio Nelson, appointed to the Vanguard, the ship which bore Sir Horatio's flag in the Mediterranean and at the battle of the Nile. He was afterwards moved into the Foudroyant, with Nelson and Sir Edward Berry [q. v.], and continued serving in the Mediterranean till the peace. He was promoted to be lieutenant on 11 April 1803; commander, 25 Jan. 1805; and captain, 13 Dec. 1808; during which years he was actively employed in the West Indies, though without any opportunity of special distinction. On 8 Dec. 1815 he was made a C.B., and in February 1818 was appointed to the Liverpool of 50 guns, going out to the East Indies. In December 1819 he was sent to the Gulf of Persia, in naval command of a joint expedition against the Joasmi pirates. Their chief fortress, Ras-el-Khyma, was captured, the fortifications all round the coast were blown up, their shipping was destroyed, and on 8 Jan. 1820 a formal treaty of peace was signed, and piracy, on the part of the Arabs, declared to be at an end for ever. Not the least remarkable part of the business is that the treaty was fairly well kept. It did really put an end to the national and patriotic piracy which had been the scourge of Eastern seas; although, of course, piracy in its more vulgar form continued, and, in fact, still continues. Collier returned to England in October 1822. From 1826 to 1830 he was commodore on the west coast of Africa, from 1841 to 1846 was superintendent of Woolwich Dockyard, and in 1846 commanded a squadron in the Channel. On 9 Nov. 1846 he became a rear-admiral, and in April 1848 was appointed to the command of the China station, where he died suddenly of apoplexy on 28 Oct. 1849.

His services in the Persian Gulf had been rewarded by the order of the Lion and Sun; he was knighted 28 July 1830, and made K.C.H. 1 Jan. 1833. He was twice married and left issue.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Low's Hist. of the Indian Navy, i. 351; Annual Register (1849), xci. 279.]
J. K. L.

COLLIER, Sir GEORGE (1738–1795), vice-admiral, was born in London in 1738, and entered the navy in 1751. After serving on the home station, and under Sir George Pocock in the East Indies, he was made commander on 6 Aug. 1761, and on 12 July 1762 was posted to the Boulogne frigate, which he commanded till the peace. He was then appointed to the Edgar, guardship at Plymouth, which he commanded for three years; and afterwards, in succession, to the Tweed, Levant, and Flora frigates. In 1775 he seems to have been sent to North America on some special service, the circumstances of which have not been chronicled, but which obtained for him the honour of knighthood. He was then appointed to the Rainbow of 44 guns, in which he sailed for America on 20 May 1776. Shortly after his arrival on the station he was charged by Lord Howe with the duties of senior officer at Halifax, and on 17 June 1777 received the thanks of the House of Assembly of Nova Scotia 'for his constant and generous attention to the safety and protection of the province.' On 8 July 1777, after a long chase, he captured the Hancock, a large frigate which the colonists had newly built and commissioned, and which was added to the English navy as the

Iris. In the following month, on intelligence that an expedition was preparing at Machias to invade Nova Scotia, Collier went thither with what force he could collect; burnt the magazines and stores at that place, and, proceeding along the coast, destroyed some thirty vessels got together for the intended invasion, which was thus completely prevented. For this well-timed service he was again officially thanked by the governor and council of the colony, 24 Aug. 1777. He continued in this command till February 1779, when, by the recall of Rear-admiral Gambier, the command of the station temporarily devolved on him, and summoned him to New York, where he hoisted his broad pennant in the Raisonnable of 64 guns.

The strength of the squadron had been reduced to the lowest ebb, all the ships of force having been taken by Hotham and Byron to the West Indies; but he nevertheless immediately proposed to Sir Henry Clinton the elder, the military commander-in-chief, a joint expedition to the Chesapeake, which was accordingly set on foot, Clinton supplying two thousand men, under the command of General Matthews. On 9 May the squadron anchored in Hampton roads, and for the next fortnight was busily engaged in the work of destruction. There was no serious opposition, but 137 vessels—ships of war built or building, privateers and merchant ships—were captured or burnt. Stores of all kinds for the colonial army were likewise burnt, much to the regret of Collier, in consequence of Matthews refusing to extend his stay in the Chesapeake. Within twenty-four days the squadron was back at New York, having destroyed stores the mere money value of which was estimated at more than a million sterling. After this Collier co-operated with Clinton in expeditions up North River and along the coast of Connecticut, and burnt a great number of boats and small vessels 'in which the rebels had used to make frequent depredations in Long Island on the king's faithful subjects.' In the beginning of July he received news that a settlement lately established in the bay of Penobscot was attacked both by sea and land. He immediately proceeded thither, with a force of four frigates and the 64-gun ship, but being obliged to anchor for the night at the mouth of the bay, the enemy took advantage of the delay to re-embark their troops and the greater part of their stores. The next day, as the English squadron advanced, they fled up the river, and, being closely pursued, set fire to their ships and took to the woods. Four armed vessels fell into Collier's hands, but the rest, with all their stores, were completely destroyed. On his return to New York, Collier found that Vice-admiral Marriot Arbuthnot [q. v.] had come out to assume the command. He could not have expected to retain it, but he seems, by his correspondence at this time, to have felt aggrieved at being superseded just after his brilliant service at Penobscot, and by such a man as Arbuthnot, of whose capacity he had formed a very low estimate (*Naval Chronicle*, xxxii. 381–3). He returned home in the Daphne frigate, arriving at Portsmouth on 27 Nov. 1779.

Early in the following year he was appointed to the Canada of 74 guns, which he commanded in the Channel during the summer of 1780, and at the relief of Gibraltar by Vice-admiral Darby in the spring of 1781. On the homeward voyage he had the luck to chase and come up with the Spanish frigate Leocadia of 44 guns, which he took after a short though spirited resistance; her captain, Don Francisco Winthuysen—who, as a rear-admiral, was slain in the battle of St. Vincent, on board the San Josef (*Nelson's Despatches*, ii. 343)—losing his right arm. Owing, it is said, to some discontent with the government, or dissatisfaction with Lord Sandwich, then first lord of the admiralty, Collier resigned his command on his return to England. In 1784 he was returned to parliament as member for Honiton. He had no further naval employment till 1790, when he was appointed to the St. George during the time of the Spanish armament. He was promoted to his flag in February 1793, and advanced to be vice-admiral of the blue on 12 July 1794. In the following January he was appointed to the command-in-chief at the Nore, but was compelled by ill-health to resign it a few weeks later. He died 6 April 1795. His life during the last fifteen years had been embittered by a feeling that his really distinguished service in America, during the few months of his independent command, had not received due recognition. Whether, as has been stated, this neglect is to be attributed to a too frank expression of an opinion adverse to the policy of the ministry in America may be doubted. Lord Keppel, or after him Lord Howe, made no attempt to atone for the conduct of Lord Sandwich; and even after he attained his flag rank he was left unemployed, with the last exception of a harbour appointment, in which, but for his early death, he might have lived down the hostile influence.

He was twice married: first, in 1773, to Miss Christiana Gwyn, by whom he had one son; second, in 1781, to Miss Elizabeth Fryer, by whom he had two daughters and four sons, who all entered the service of their country,

two in the navy [see COLLIER, SIR FRANCIS AUGUSTUS] and two in the army. During his stay on shore previous to the American war he adapted for the stage a version of 'Beauty and the Beast,' which, under the name of 'Selima and Azor,' was favourably received at Drury Lane in 1776. He wrote also a very full journal of a visit to Paris and Brussels in the summer of 1773, published by his granddaughter, Mrs. Charles Tennant, in 1865, under the title of 'France on the Eve of the Great Revolution.'

[Naval Chronicle (with what seems a good portrait), vol. xxxii.; Ralfe's Naval Biog. i. 357; Charnock's Biog. Nav. vi. 490.] J. K. L.

COLLIER, GILES (1622–1678), divine, was the son of Giles Collier of Pershore, Worcestershire, in which county he was born in 1622. In Lent term 1637 he became either a battler or a servitor at New Inn Hall, Oxford, taking the degrees of B.A. and M.A. in 1641 and 1648 respectively. When he left the university he became a presbyterian, subscribing in 1648 to the covenant, and was afterwards presented to the livings of Blockley and Evesham in Warwickshire. In 1654 he was made assistant to the commissioners acting within that county for the ejection of 'scandalous, ignorant, and insufficient ministers and schoolmasters,' but on the Restoration he retained his livings by complying with the Act of Uniformity, to the disappointment of the neighbouring loyalists, who disliked his meddlesome and somewhat vindictive nature. He died at Blockley in July 1678, and was buried there. His works are: 1. 'Vindiciæ Thesium de Sabato, or a Vindication of certain passages in a sermon on the Morality of the Sabbath, from the exceptions to which they were subjected by Edw. Fisher, esq., in his book called "A Christian Caveat,"' &c. 2. 'Appendix wherein is briefly examined the bold assertion of Edw. Fisher, esq., viz. there is an equal antiquity for the observance of the 25 Dec. as for the Lord's Day,' 1653. 3. 'Answer to Fifteen Questions lately published by Edward Fisher, esq., and the suggestions therein delivered against suspended ignorant and scandalous persons from the Lord's Supper,' &c.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 1171; Chambers's Worcestershire Biography.] A. C. B.

COLLIER, JEREMY (1650–1726), nonjuror, 'son of Jeremy Collier, was born at Stow Qui, or Quire, in Cambridgeshire, on 23 Sept. 1650. His father was a divine and considerable linguist, and some time master of the free school at Ipswich in the county of Suffolk. . . . His mother was Elizabeth Smith of Qui in Cambridgeshire, where her family were possessed of a considerable interest. . . . He was educated under his father at Ipswich, from whence he was sent to Cambridge, and admitted a poor scholar of Caius College, under the tuition of Mr. John Ellys. His admission bears date 10 April 1669, in the eighteenth year of his age. He took the degree of B.A. in 1672–3, and that of M.A. in 1676, being ordained deacon on 24 Sept. of the same year by Dr. Peter Gunning, bishop of Ely, and priest on 24 Feb. 1677 by Dr. Henry Compton, bishop of London. Having entered into priest's orders he officiated for some time at the Countess Dowager of Dorset's, at Knowle in Kent, from whence he removed to a small rectory at Ampton, near St. Edmund's Bury in Suffolk, to which he was presented by James Calthorpe, esq., and instituted . . . 25 Sept. 1679. After he had held this benefice six years, he resigned it, and came to reside in London, in 1685, and was some little time after made lecturer at Gray's Inn. But the Revolution coming on the public exercise of his function became impracticable' (thus far, from the *Biographia Britannica*, was, except some dates, drawn up by Collier himself). Collier took an active part in the discussion that arose on the question of the vacancy of the throne, and Dr. Gilbert Burnet, afterwards bishop of Salisbury [q. v.], having published his 'Enquiry into the State of Affairs' (1688), he answered it by a short pamphlet entitled 'The Desertion discuss'd in a Letter to a Country Gentleman' in which he argues that the king had sufficient grounds for apprehension, and therefore his withdrawal was not an abdication; that it was impossible for him to leave any representatives behind him; and that it was not consonant either with law or nature to pronounce the throne void under such circumstances. This pamphlet was answered by Edmund Bohun [q. v.] It gave such offence to the government that Collier was imprisoned in Newgate for some months, but was at last released without being brought to trial. In the course of the next three years he wrote several more political pamphlets on questions concerning submission to the supreme power, the character of a king *de facto*, the duty of churchmen with regard to those bishops who occupied the sees of nonjurors, and the like. His pamphlets are clear, brilliant, and incisive, the work of 'a great master of sarcasm, a great master of rhetoric' (MACAULAY). In the autumn of 1692 information was laid before the Earl of Nottingham, then secretary of state, that Collier and another nonjuring clergyman named Newton were gone to Romney Marsh, and as this was

supposed to indicate an endeavour to hold communications with the exiled king they were apprehended on 8 Nov., and after being examined by the secretary were imprisoned in the Gatehouse. No evidence was found against them, and they were accordingly admitted to bail. Before long, however, Collier felt scruples as to his conduct in giving bail, considering that this was an acknowledgment of the jurisdiction of the court, and consequently of the royal authority; he therefore appeared before Chief-justice Holt, surrendered in discharge of his bail, and was imprisoned in the king's bench, from which he was released in about a week or ten days on the application of his friends. During this short imprisonment he wrote a defence of his conduct, which he dated from the king's bench, 23 Nov. 1692. The next year he produced a pamphlet of extraordinary bitterness, entitled 'Remarks on the London Gazette,' on the loss of English property on the coast of Spain and the defeat of the king at the battle of Landen (Macaulay, *History of England*, iv. 423). For some years nothing further is known of his life.

When, in 1696, Sir John Friend and Sir William Parkyns were condemned to death for their share in the assassination plot, Collier attended them in Newgate, and when they were drawn to Tyburn on 3 April he and two other nonjuring clergymen named Cook and Snatt were allowed to minister to them at the place of execution. Prayers were read, and then the three clergymen, laying their hands on the heads of the dying men, pronounced over them the form of absolution contained in the Service for the Visitation of the Sick. A somewhat similar scene had taken place at the execution of John Ashton [q. v.] in January 1690–1, and it has been supposed, from certain words used by Collier with reference to this occasion, that he was one of the ministers who absolved him (Lathbury). The sentence referred to, however, seems rather to imply that this was not the case, for Collier is there quoting what was done at Ashton's death as a precedent for his own conduct (*State Trials*, xiii. 420). The ceremony at the execution of Friend and Parkyns caused considerable scandal. Tories as well as whigs blamed the priests, for as no public confession had been made, the absolution seemed to show that they did not consider the attempt to assassinate William as sinful. As Collier was fully determined not to give bail for his appearance, he concealed himself. On Monday, 6 April, his lodgings were entered at midnight and several of his papers were seized; on the 9th he published a 'Defence of the Absolution;' and on the following day the two archbishops and twelve bishops who were then in London put forth a 'Declaration' condemning the action of the three clergymen as 'an open affront to the laws both of church and state,' and 'as insolent and unprecedented in the manner and altogether irregular in the thing.' To this Collier replied on the 25th, arguing that the absolution was defensible in manner, the imposition of hands being the general practice of the ancient church, that the exercise of the absolving power was allowed to priests and enjoined in the office of ordination, and that the thing itself and the occasion were equally justified. On 2 July Cook and Snatt were found guilty upon an indictment for absolving traitors, and were shortly afterwards released. Collier refused to deliver himself up and was outlawed, an incapacity under which he remained during the rest of his life. As the pamphlets he put forth on this matter have no printer's name, it is probable that he remained in concealment during the rest of the year. It was not long, however, before he was allowed to return to his ordinary life; and though he occasionally signed himself J. Smith in after life, he perhaps did so rather to prevent his literary correspondence being traced to himself than from any fear of legal consequences, though with him literary and political matters were so often the same thing that it is impossible to speak with certainty. In the course of 1697 he seems to have published the first volume of his essays, some of which had already appeared both in a separate form and in a smaller collection. The most famous of these, 'Upon the Office of a Chaplain,' which has a special value from the fact that the author had himself held such a position, was intended to excite self-respect in those who were thus employed, and to cause them to be regarded by others in a manner more becoming their profession. Collier maintains that a chaplain was no servant, branching off on his favourite topic, the independence that rightly pertains to the church, and that, whatever expectations of preferment a chaplain might have, they could not justify either imperiousness in the employer or servility in the employed. The essay is of considerable historical value with reference to the light it throws on the condition of a large class of the stipendiary clergy.

Collier's greatest achievement, his attack on the corruptions of the stage, began with the publication of his 'Short View of the Immorality and Profaneness of the English Stage' in March 1697–8. While this pamphlet attacks the English dramatists generally,

it deals most sharply with contemporary writers, and especially with their latest works. It appeared at a time when the immorality of the theatre had reached its utmost pitch, when ladies, if they could not resist going to see a new play, went in masks, and when it was generally recognised that a play could scarcely please the public unless it was grossly indecent. Collier's mode of dealing was unsparing and courageous. Full of righteous indignation he delivers his blows, if perhaps with something less than the cool skill which generally marks his attacks, still with a force and vigour that were equally effective. He was hindered by no fear and by no respect of persons. Dryden and Congreve receive no more deference than D'Urfey. In spite, however, of the passion, the scorn, and the sarcasm he displays, he does not even here throw off the pedantry of the learned controversialist. He begins by a comparison of the immodesty of the contemporary stage with the better examples set by the Greeks and Romans, and quotes the opinions of some modern writers on the degeneracy of the drama. He then proceeds to the charge of profaneness, which he supports by a number of specific instances. The next part contains an indignant remonstrance against the abuse and ridicule of the clergy, a favourite subject with the dramatists of the Restoration. He then points out the encouragement to immorality offered by the stage, and cites many passages of particular plays, such, for example, as Dryden's 'Amphitryon,' Vanbrugh's 'Relapse, or Virtue in Danger,' and D'Urfey's 'Don Quixote,' and ends by setting forth the opinions of pagans, of the state, and of the church concerning the stage. The chief defect in the work is that the author goes too far and detects allusions where none were intended, especially in treating the charge of profaneness. He also commits the mistake of attributing to the corrupting influence of the stage the social immorality that was really due to other causes, and that may more truly be said to have found expression in the contemporary drama than to have arisen from it. That he is wholly lacking in artistic taste would scarcely be worth notice were it not that in addition to scourging dramatists for their sins against morality, he corrects them for what he considers their literary shortcomings. Writing throughout at boiling-point he makes little distinction between offences of diverse magnitude, and being perpetually indignant has no suspicion of anything ridiculous in his expressions, even though his jealousy for the reverence due to religion leads him to blame Dryden for writing lightly of Mahomet and scornfully of Apis. Despite some faults, however, the 'Short View' is a noble protest against evil. It had a marvellous success. Even before it appeared there were some faint signs of an impending reaction (Beljame, *Histoire du Public et des Hommes de Lettres au Dix-huitième Siècle*, p. 244), and its readers found that it gave distinctness and expression to feelings of which they had hitherto scarcely been conscious. Much, too, that had passed almost unnoticed in a play, assumed its true character when it appeared as a part of a mass of obscenity, and people were shocked at remembering that such things had given them pleasure. Collier had public opinion on his side. Men of the stricter sort were especially delighted, and, enraged as they had been at his conduct in the matter of the absolution, many of them considered that this pamphlet atoned even for that crime. Several of the wealthy among them sent him money; one presbyterian, for example, Sir Owen Buckingham, an alderman of London and M.P. for Reading, sending him twenty guineas (Oldmixon, *History of England*, p. 192). The king, who never took much pleasure in the theatre, is said to have shown his approval by granting him a *nolle prosequi*, thereby stopping all proceedings against him (Cibber, *Apology for his own Life*, p. 158); he renewed an order previously issued against 'plays contrary to religion and good manners,' using in it the very words of the title of the 'Short View,' and further warned the master of the revels to be strict in licensing new plays. The authors did not remain silent under Collier's attack. Dryden indeed declined the conflict, and confessed that he had been to blame. In the preface to his 'Fables,' though writing somewhat bitterly of the uncivil, and as he thought not altogether fair, treatment he had received, and making some excuses for himself, he nevertheless says, 'If he [Collier] be my enemy, let him triumph. If he be my friend, as I have given him no personal occasion to be otherwise, he will be glad of my repentance.' And in his epilogue to Fletcher's 'Pilgrim,' while marking a defect in Collier's pamphlet, he acknowledges the justice of his censure—

> Perhaps the Parson stretched a point too far,
> When with our theatre he waged a war.
> He tells you that this very moral age
> Received the first infection from the Stage;
> But sure a banisht Court, with lewdness fraught,
> The seeds of open vice, returning, brought.

Congreve did not follow the example of his master; he wrote an angry reply to the 'Short View,' full of abuse, but wanting alike

in wisdom and in wit. Vanbrugh had little better success, though he pointed out a flaw or two in his great adversary's pamphlet. Both were answered in crushing style by Collier, 'for contest was his delight; he was not to be frighted from his purpose or his prey' (Johnson, *Lives of the Poets*, Works, x. 192). The wretched D'Urfey tried to retaliate in a song and a preface. Others followed—Dennis, Drake, Filmer, and a crowd of small and some anonymous writers. Collier renewed his attack, and, in spite of all the efforts of the poets, remained the victor. Even Congreve and Vanbrugh acknowledged their defeat, for, conscious of the change in public opinion, they cut out some coarse expressions in their plays, the one making some alterations in the 'Double Dealer,' which in 1698 was advertised to be acted 'with several expressions omitted,' the other in the 'Provoked Wife' (Beljame). Collier's pamphlet ushered in a new era in dramatic literature. Cibber remarks that 'his calling dramatick writers to this strict account had a very wholesome effect on those who writ after this time.' The courage implied in this attack can scarcely be over-estimated. Although he was a writer of no special mark, he dared to array against himself the most fashionable authors of the day, the whole band of wits who provided the favourite amusement of the upper classes of society. Champion as he was of the Stuart cause, he did not shrink from making war upon habits closely connected with the Restoration and advocating sentiments that were especially agreeable to the presbyterians. And at the very time when he thus deliberately offended a large and powerful body of men, and ran the risk of being jeered at as a false friend to the cause for which he had suffered so much, he was in disgrace with the government, an actual outlaw, and was blamed by all except violent Jacobites for his imprudent conduct two years before. (A list of works on Collier's attack on the stage is given below; for full treatment of the whole subject see M. Beljame's admirable *Histoire du Public et des Hommes de Lettres en Angleterre*).

During the reign of Anne several attempts were made to induce Collier to take the oaths and return to the national church. He refused to do so, and continued to minister to a separate congregation of nonjurors. While the controversy of the stage was still going on, he put forth the first two volumes of his 'Historical Dictionary,' founded on, and in great part translated from, the work of L. Moreri. Although many of the original articles, especially those on church matters, are learned, the book as a whole did not satisfy the requirements of scholars, and was pronounced inaccurate (Hearne, *Collections*, i. 38). The labour of production must have been very great. In 1708 he published the first folio volume of his 'Ecclesiastical History,' which comes down to the reign of Henry VII. Hearne, who seems hitherto to have had a small opinion of his scholarship, did not expect much from it; he afterwards notes that he was mistaken (*ib.* 316). It is a work of great learning, the first of its kind that had appeared, save Fuller's 'Church History,' and, in spite of the advance of historical scholarship, it has not lost its value. Besides a narrative of events, it contains several dissertations, largely taken from other writers, on subjects of ecclesiastical importance. It recognises the necessity of basing history on original authorities by giving copious and minute references; and though Collier's peculiar views on church questions may be discerned in his treatment of certain points, his representation of facts is honest and impartial. Collier now judged it well 'to breathe a little after a folio' (Preface to *Essays*, iii). Nevertheless he did not abstain from literary work. It is curious to find him writing to Atkins the publisher on 1 Dec. 1710 with reference to the advertisement of some book of his that was forthcoming (which of his books this was does not appear), and warning him to frame it so as not to give 'an expectation of a quarrelling humour.' This letter is signed 'J. Smith' (*Addit. MS.* 4275). Collier did not remain without matter for controversy, for the second volume of his 'History,' which deals with the Reformation and puritan periods, was attacked with some asperity by Bishop Nicolson, and with greater judgment by Bishops Burnet and Kennet, and was defended by the author. Towards the end of the reign Collier appears to have officiated in a room up two pairs of stairs in Broad Street, London, and about this time to have had Thomas Carte [q. v.], the historian, as his assistant. In 1712 he was invited by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, through Nelson and Higden, to write a treatise on the abuse of music, for distribution to organists and music-teachers, to dissuade them from teaching their pupils lewd songs and from composing music to profane ballads. As, however, he was then hard at work on the second volume of his 'History,' he declined the offer (Secretan, *Life of Nelson*, p. 69). On the death of Wagstaffe in this year the separation of the nonjurors from the national church seemed as though it would before long come to an end, for Hickes was now the only surviving bishop. With the help,

however, of two Scottish bishops, he consecrated Collier and two others to the episcopal office in 1713. After the death of Hickes in 1715, Collier became the foremost man of the nonjuring body. He was fully determined to maintain the separation, and in 1716 he and his colleagues consecrated Henry Gandy and Thomas Brett [q. v.] He had agreed with Hickes in preferring the communion office of the first prayer-book of Edward VI (1549) to the revision of 1552, and in 1717 urged the restoration of certain prayers and directions contained in it. The four points for which he chiefly contended—the *usages* as they were called—were the mixture of water with the wine used in the communion, the restoration of the petition for the faithful departed, of the prayer for the descent of the Holy Ghost upon the elements, and of the oblatory prayer. A vigorous controversy ensued, part of the nonjurors holding with Collier and part being against him. He and his allies went so far as to pronounce the 'usages' essential, and were therefore called 'essentialists.' In 1718 they published a new communion office, chiefly no doubt the work of Collier, which was brought into use at the Easter of that year; communion with those who held to the Common Prayer-book was forbidden, and a fresh schism took place. Collier was accused of holding Romish views, an accusation that Burnet had already brought against him with reference to his 'History.' As, however, the new communion office expressly declares against 'praying the dead out of purgatory' and any approach to a belief in the corporal presence, it would be more correct to describe him as advocating certain usages of the church of Rome while refusing to assent to its doctrines (Lathbury, *Life of Collier*; *History of the Nonjurors*). Meanwhile Collier took an active part in an attempt to form a union with the Eastern church. The idea originated with a visit to England made by the Archbishop of Thebais, and a long correspondence with the court of Russia ensued, in which Collier sometimes signs himself as 'Jeremias, Primus Anglo-Britanniæ Episcopus.' The matter dropped in 1725. In 1722 he again joined in consecrating a bishop. He employed Samuel Jebb as his librarian; but during the last few years of his life produced comparatively little literary work, for, as he grew old, his health, which had generally been strong, was much enfeebled by frequent and violent attacks of the stone. He died on 26 April 1726, in the seventy-sixth year of his age, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Pancras, London.

Collier published: 1. 'The Difference between the Present and Future State of our Bodies consider'd in a Sermon,' London, 1686, 4to. 2. 'The Comparison between Giving and Receiving . . . stated in a Sermon preached at Whitehall, 19 April 1687.' 3. 'The Office of a Chaplain,' 1688, 4to (Cole), see 17. 4. 'The Desertion discuss'd in a Letter to a Country Gentleman,' 1688, 4to; also in 'The History of the Desertion,' with 'An Answer to a piece call'd The Desertion discuss'd . . . [by E. Bohun],' 1689, 4to; 1705, fol.; and in 'Collection of State Tracts,' vol. i. 1705, fol. 5. 'Translation of 9th, 10th, 11th, and 12th books of Sleidan's [J. Philippson] Commentaries,' 1689, 4to. 6. 'Vindiciæ Juris Regni, or Remarks upon a paper entituled An Inquiry into the Measure of Submission . . . ' [by Dr. Burnet], 1689, 4to. 7. 'Animadversions upon the Modern Explanation of . . . a King *de facto*,' 1689, 4to. 8. 'A Caution against Inconsistency, or the Connection between Praying and Swearing, in relation to the Civil Powers,' 1690, 4to; 1703, 8vo. 9. 'A Dialogue concerning the Times between Philobelgus and Sempronius,' 1690, 4to. 10. 'To the Right Hon. the Lords and the Gentlemen convened at Westminster,' October 1690, half-sheet (a petition for an inquiry into the birth of the Prince of Wales). 11. 'Dr. Sherlock's Case of Allegiance considered, with some Remarks upon his Vindication,' 1691, 4to. 12. 'A brief Essay concerning the Independency of Church Power,' 1692, 4to. 13. 'The case of giving bail to a pretended authority examined,' dated from the king's bench, 23 Nov. 1692, the preface bearing date December, and a 'Letter to Sir J. Holt,' 30 Nov. 1692, 4to. 14. 'A Reply to some Remarks upon "The case" . . . ,' dated April 1693, 4to. 15. 'A Persuasive to Consideration tendered to the Royalists, particularly those of the Church of England,' 1693, 4to; 1716, 8vo (Cole), on which see Macaulay's opinion, 'History of England,' iii. 459. 16. 'Remarks upon the "London Gazette" relating to the Streights Fleet and the Battle of Landen in Flanders,' 1693, 4to, 'Somers Tracts' (1814), xi. 462. 17. 'Miscellanies in Five Essays,' 1694, 8vo (Cole), afterwards in Part I. of 'Essays on Moral Subjects.' 18. 'A Defence of the Absolution given to Sir W. Perkins,' 1696, 4to (Cole). 19. 'A further Vindication of the Absolution . . . ,' 21 April 1696, 4to; also in Howell's 'State Trials,' xiii. 451. 20. 'A Reply to the Absolution of a Penitent . . . ,' 20 May 1696. 21. 'An Answer to the Animadversions on Two Pamphlets lately published,' 1 July 1696. These form together fifty pages, without title-page or printer's name. 22. 'The Case of the Two Absolvers

that were tried at the King's Bench Bar,' 1696, 'Somers Tracts' (1814), ix. 541. 23. 'Essays upon several Moral Subjects,' 1697, 8vo, in two parts; part i. (see 17) includes 'The Duties of a Chaplain,' and a sixth essay; part ii. has seventeen short essays. (Cole's entry, 'Miscellanies. Essays upon Moral Subjects, two parts, 1695,' is probably taken from a volume containing the first part (see No. 17) printed with title-page, with the second series added. Unless this is so, then the production of the 'Essays' in two parts mentioned in the foregoing biography should be put two years earlier.) The chronology adopted in the biographical part of the article is that in the article in the 'Biographia Britannica,' by Campbell, and no better authority could be desired, see art. in Kippis's 'Biographia.' Other editions, 5th, 1703; 6th, 1722; 7th, 1722. 'Essays,' vol. ii., or third part, 1705, 1720; vol. iii., or fourth part, 1709, all 8vo. Also 'Essay on Gaming,' in a dialogue, 1713, 8vo. A collected edition, 1722, 8vo.

The pamphlets on the stage.—24. 'A short View of the Immorality and Profaneness of the English Stage, together with the Sense of Antiquity upon this Argument,' 1698, 8vo; 3rd edition, 1698 (Beljame); 4th, 1699; 'La Critique du Theatre Anglois comparé au Theatre d'Athenes, de Rome, et de France . . .' [translated by Du Courbeville], Paris, 1715 (Beljame). 25. 'A Defence of the Short View of the Profaneness and Immorality . . . being a Reply to Mr. Congreve's Amendments . . . and to the Vindication of the Author of the Relapse,' 1699, 8vo. 26. 'A Second Defence of the Short View . . . being a Reply to a Book intituled "The Ancient and Modern Stages surveyed"' [by J. Drake], 1700, 8vo. 27. 'Mr. Collier's Dissuasive from the Playhouse in a Letter to a Person of Quality, occasioned by the late Calamity of the Tempest,' 1703, 8vo, republished together with 'A Letter by another Hand relating to the Irregularities charged upon the Stage,' 1704, 8vo. 28. 'A Letter to a Lady concerning the New Playhouse,' 1706, 8vo. 29. 'A Further Vindication of the Short View . . . in which the Objections of a Defence of Plays [by Filmer] are consider'd,' 1708, 8vo. Collected edition, 'A Short View . . . with Defences to Answers . . .,' 5th edit., with portrait, 1730; reprinted without portrait and with new title-page, 1738. For references and replies, see Scott's 'Dryden' (ed. Saintsbury), viii. 502, xi. 243; Congreve's 'Amendments of Mr. Collier's False and Imperfect Citations from the "Old Bachelor," "Double Dealer"... by the Author of those Plays,' 1698, 8vo; Vanbrugh's 'A Short Vindication of the Relapse . . . from Immorality and Profaneness,' 1698, 8vo; D'Urfey's 'The Campaigners, with a familiar preface by a late Reformer of the Stage,' 1698, 4to; Dennis's 'The Usefulness of the Stage, occasioned by a late Book,' 1698, 8vo; Filmer's 'A Defence of Dramatick Poetry, being a Review of Mr. Collier's Vindication . . .,' 1698, 8vo; 'A Further Defence . . . being the Second Part of a Review . . .,' 1698, 8vo; 'A Defence of Plays, or the Stage vindicated . . .,' 1707, 8vo; also anonymous, 'The Stage condemned and the Encouragement given to the Immoralities and Profaneness of the Theatre by the English Schools, Universities, and Pulpits censured . . . The Arguments . . . against Mr. Collier considered,' 1698, 8vo; 'A Vindication of the Stage, with the Usefulness and Advantages of Dramatick Representations, in answer to Mr. Collier's late Book . . . In a Letter to a Friend . . .,' 1698, 4to; 'Some Thoughts concerning the Stage in a Letter to a Lady,' 1704, 8vo; 'A Representation of the Impiety and Immorality of the English Stage . . .,' 1704, 4to.

Collier also published: 30. 'The Great Historical, Geographical, Genealogical, and Poetical Dictionary,' vols. i. and ii. 1701 and 1705; vol. iii., or 'A Supplement,' 1705, reprinted 1727; vol. iv., or 'An Appendix,' 1721, fol. 31. 'The Emperor M. Aurelius Antoninus, his conversation with himself,' together with other pieces, translated, 1701, 1708, 1726, 8vo. 32. Preface to S. Parker's translation of Cicero's 'De Finibus,' 1702, 1812, and one or two other prefaces, an advertisement, &c., see 'Biog. Brit.' and Nichols's 'Lit. Anecd.' 33. 'An Ecclesiastical History of Great Britain . . . to the end of the Reign of Charles II,' vol. i. 1708, vol. ii. 1714, fol.; a new edition with Life . . . by F. Barham, 9 vols. 8vo, 1840; a new edition, 9 vols. 8vo, with Life, by T. Lathbury (the best), 1852. In connection with the 'History'—34. 'An Answer to some Exceptions in Bishop Burnet's Third Part of the "History of the Reformation" . . . with a Reply to . . . Bishop Nicholson,' 1715, fol. (Cole). 35. 'Some Remarks on Dr. Kennet's Second and Third Letters . . .,' 1717, fol., and as 'Some Considerations . . .,' 8vo. These pamphlets may be read conveniently in vol. ix. of Lathbury's edition of the 'Ecclesiastical History.' 36. 'Reasons for restoring some Prayers and Directions as they stand in the Communion Service of the First English Reformed Liturgy . . .,' 1717, 8vo, 1718. 37. 'A Defence of the Reasons . . . being an Answer to a book entituled "No Reason for Restoring . . ,"' 1718, 8vo. 38. 'A Vindication of the Reasons and Defence . . .,' part i. 1718, part ii.

1719, 8vo. 39. 'A Further Defence, being an Answer to a Reply to the Vindication . . . ,' 1719. These tracts were published in a collected form without title-pages in 1736. 40. Possibly in conjunction with others 'A Communion Office, taken partly from Primitive Liturgies and partly from the First English Reformed Common Prayer-book,' 1718, 8vo. 41. 'Several [twelve] Discourses upon Practical Subjects,' 1725, 8vo, some of these also published separately. 42. 'God not the Author of Evil, being an additional sermon . . . ,' 1726, 8vo.

[Biog. Brit. i., ii. 1407; Lathbury's Life of Collier, prefixed to Ecclesiastical History, ix.; Lathbury's History of the Nonjurors; Rapin's History of England, ed. Tindal, iii. 325; Luttrell's Brief Relation, ii. 451, iv. 427; Pepys's Diary, ii. 341; State Trials (Howell), xiii. 406, 451; Oldmixon's History of England, p. 192; Macaulay's History of England, i. 330, 332, iii. 459, iv. 425, 681; Macaulay's Dramatists of the Restoration; Genest's History of the Stage, ii. 123; Cibber's Apology for his Life (1740), p. 158; Beljame's Histoire du Public et des Hommes de Lettres, p. 244; Secretan's Life of Nelson, pp. 69, 117; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 473, iv. 178; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Addit. MS. 4275; Cole's Athenæ Cantab., Addit. MS. 5865.] W. H.

COLLIER, JOEL (18th cent.), was the pseudonym of a musician named George Veal (not of J. L. Bicknell, as stated by Fetis), who was a tenor-player at the Italian Opera in the latter half of the eighteenth century, and who wrote a satire of Dr. Burney's 'Musical Tour,' entitled 'Musical Travels in England,' which enjoyed a wide popularity. The first edition appeared in 1774; the second was published in 1775, and contains an appendix consisting of a fictitious account of the last sickness and death of Joel Collier, by Nat Collier. Other editions appeared in 1776 and 1785, but all editions are rare, owing, says M. Fetis, to the suppression of the work by the Burney and Bicknell (?) families. In 1818 Veal followed his previous effort by a scathing satire of Jean-Baptiste Logier's system of pianoforte instruction, entitled 'Joel Collier Redivivus, an entirely new edition of that celebrated author's Musical Travels, dedicated to that great musical luminary of the musical world, J. B. L-g-r' (London, 1818, 8vo).

[Fetis's Biographie Universelle des Musiciens; Collier's Works.] E. H.-A.

COLLIER, JOHN, 'Tim Bobbin' (1708–1786), author and painter, son of the Rev. John Collier, minister of Stretford, near Manchester, 'a poor country curate whose stipend never amounted to 30*l.* a year,' was born at Urmston on 16 Dec. 1708, and baptised at Flixton on 6 Jan. 1708–9. He was in all probability educated by his father, who intended to bring him up for the church. In his fourteenth year, however, he was apprenticed to a Dutch-loom weaver at Newton Moor, Mottram, but after little more than a year, having prevailed with his master to cancel the indentures, he became an itinerating schoolmaster. This roving occupation he continued until 1729, when he was appointed sub-master at the free school at Milnrow, near Rochdale, under the Rev. Robert Pearson, with whom he shared the annual salary of 20*l.* On Pearson's death in 1739 Collier succeeded him as master, though he did not procure his license from the Bishop of Chester until 1742. He held the position up to his death in 1786, with the exception of an interval of some months in 1751, when he filled the situation of bookkeeper to a cloth manufacturer at Kebroyd in Yorkshire. His patron at Milnrow was Colonel Richard Townley of Belfield, who remained his friend to the end and wrote his biography after death. He began early to exercise his faculty for rhyming, and he acquired a knowledge of music, drawing, painting, modelling, and etching. Townley reports that his landscapes and portraits were drawn in good taste. At Shaw chapel and elsewhere there are some sacred figures by him; but serious painting he soon abandoned for caricature, and in the course of his career he produced large numbers of grotesque pictures of buffoons and hideous old women, painted in a style which is absolutely devoid of artistic merit. They found a ready sale in the north of England, and many specimens were until lately to be met with, chiefly in the drinking-rooms of old public-houses. He came to be styled the Lancashire Hogarth, but the designation is inappropriate. He turned his hand occasionally to carriage and sign painting, and to gravestone carving, as well as to land surveying, at which he was expert.

In 1739 he wrote 'The Blackbird,' a versified satire on Mr. Samuel Chetham of Castleton, and first used the signature of 'Tim Bobbin.'

From an early period Collier appears to have made a study of the Lancashire dialect. He was an acute observer of character, and for many years used to take note of every quaint and out-of-the-way term or phrase he heard in village alehouses and elsewhere. He had some acquaintance with Anglo-Saxon and early English literature, and possessed a good library for a man in his position. Among his books was a copy of Chaucer's 'Canterbury Tales,' printed by Caxton, which after-

wards passed into Earl Spencer's collection. In 1746 appeared the first edition of his 'View of the Lancashire Dialect, by way of Dialogue between Tummus o' William's o' Margit's o' Roaf's and Meary o' Dick's o' Tummus o' Peggy's.' It is mainly on this humorous work, the value of which is increased by a glossary, that his claim to remembrance rests. It was one of the first books of its kind, and soon had great popularity. It was seven times reprinted by the author, with engravings by himself, and concurrently there were several pirated editions. Of the authorised edition of 1775 there was an impression of six thousand copies. Up to the present date at least sixty-four editions have been published (Fishwick). Many of the editions bear the title of 'Works of Tim Bobbin,' and include his miscellaneous poems and letters. The best edition is that issued by Westall of Rochdale in 1819 (reprinted in 1862). Other notable editions are Cowdroy and Slack's, Salford, 1812; one with plates by George Cruikshank, 1828, and one edited by Samuel Bamford, 1850.

In 1757 Collier published 'Truth in a Mask, or Shudehill Fight, being a Short Manchester Chronicle of the Present Times,' and in 1771 'The Fortune Teller, or the Court-Itch at Littleborough.' In 1771 appeared also his 'Curious Remarks on the History of Manchester,' under the name of 'Muscipula, Senr.,' and in 1773 'More Fruit from the same Pannier, or additional Remarks on the History of Manchester.' The object of the last two pamphlets, in which he was assisted by Colonel Townley, was to refute and ridicule some parts of Dr. John Whitaker's 'History of Manchester.' It has been shown by Mr. J. E. Bailey that the piece called 'Lancashire Hob and the Quack-Doctor,' included in Collier's works, was really written by the Rev. Henry Brooke (1694–1757) [q. v.] In 1772–3 Collier published a folio volume of twenty-six engravings, with poetical descriptions, entitled 'The Human Passions delineated, in above 120 figures, droll, satyrical, and humourous,' some of which had been before sold as separate plates. Other editions in folio were published in 1810, 1819, 1858, and 1860, and in quarto in 1811 and 1846.

He married in 1744 Mary Clay of Flockton, near Huddersfield, who had been brought up by the pious Lady Elizabeth Hastings. She was fourteen years his junior and had some little property, which is said to have been soon dissipated by her husband's intemperate habits (Corry). He died at Milnrow on 14 July 1786, and was buried in Rochdale churchyard. Some of his manuscripts, in his remarkably neat hand, are preserved at the Chetham Library.

Collier's eldest son, John, was settled for many years as a coachmaker at Newcastle-on-Tyne, and there published 'An Essay on Charters, in which are particularly considered those of Newcastle, with remarks on its constitution, customs, and franchises' (1777, 8vo, pp. vi, 108), and 'An Alphabet for Grown-up Grammarians,' 1778, 8vo. His second son, Thomas, printed at Penrith in 1792 a pamphlet entitled 'Poetical Politics,' but the whole impression was seized and burnt with the exception of a single copy. Charles, his third son, was a portrait painter. All three were very eccentric men, and the eldest became hopelessly insane long before his death.

[Townley's Acct. of Collier in Aikin's Manchester, 1795, and in several editions of Tim Bobbin; Corry's Memoir in edit. of 1819; Heywood on the South Lanc. Dialect, in Chetham Society, vol. lvii. 1861; Canon Raines's annotated copy of the same in the Chetham Library; Raines's MSS. vol. ix. in Chetham Library; Jesse Lee's unpublished memoir (1839) and manuscript collections in Manch. Free Library; Whitaker's Whalley, 1872, i. pp. xl, 234; Bamford's Dialect of S. Lanc. 1850; Bailey's Old Stretford, 1878, p. 41; Bailey on Lancashire Hob, in Manch. Notes and Queries, 1886; Waugh's Village of Milnrow, 1850; Waugh's Birthplace of Tim Bobbin, 1858. Procter's Literary Remin. and Gleanings, 1860, pp. 17–29; Baines's Lancashire; Axon's Lanc. Gleanings, 1883, p. 75. For bibliography see Briscoe's Literature of T. B. 1872; Fishwick's Lanc. Library, 1875; Fishwick's Rochdale Bibliog. in Papers of the Manch. Literary Club, vol. vi.; Axon's Literature of the Lanc. Dialect in English Dialect Society's Bibliographical List, 1877. pp. 61–6.] C. W. S.

COLLIER, JOHN PAYNE (1789–1883), Shakespearean critic, was born in Broad Street, London, on 11 Jan. 1789. His father, John Dyer Collier (1762–1825), was son of a London physician, and, after being educated at the Charterhouse (1771–6), was for some time in the Spanish wool trade. Meeting with reverses in 1793–4, he turned for a livelihood to letters, and, besides editing the 'Monthly Register' and 'Critical Review,' published an 'Essay on the Patent Laws,' 1803, and a 'Life of Abraham Newland,' 1808. In 1804 he became connected with the 'Times,' at first as a law reporter and subsequently in higher capacities. After a few years he transferred his services to the 'Morning Chronicle,' and latterly he also established, with the aid of his son, a successful system of newsletters to provincial towns. He died on 26 Nov. 1825, his wife, Jane Collier (born Payne), surviving him

till 20 Oct. 1833. Both are frequently mentioned in the warmest terms in the 'Diary' of Crabb Robinson, who for some years resided with them. Mrs. Collier was a special favourite of Lamb and Hazlitt, and they lived in friendly intercourse with Wordsworth, Coleridge, and other writers of note.

Collier's infancy was passed at Leeds, and curious recollections of it were inserted by him, when in his eighty-fifth year, in a copy of Thoms's 'Human Longevity' (Brit. Mus. C. 45. d. 26). In his 'Old Man's Diary' he states that he was never at school or college, and that he 'began authorship' before he was sixteen. The result, as he candidly admits, was 'unredeemable rubbish.' In or before 1809 he was appointed by John Walter, junior, to succeed the elder Collier as reporter on the 'Times.' This engagement lasted until about 1821, when it was terminated by a disagreement with T. Barnes, the editor [q. v.] Meanwhile Collier became a student of the Middle Temple, 31 July 1811. On 20 Aug. 1816 he married Mary Louisa, youngest daughter of William Pycroft, formerly of Edmonton. She brought him some accession of fortune and a family of six children. He was still attached to the 'Times' when, in 1819, he got into trouble with the House of Commons for misreporting a speech of Joseph Hume to the prejudice of Canning. For this he was summoned before the house on 15 June, and, although he accounted for his error, was committed to the custody of the sergeant-at-arms. A submissive petition, however, procured his discharge on the following day, upon payment of fees and a reprimand from the speaker. When he finally left the 'Times' he joined the 'Morning Chronicle.' He had already had a connection of some kind with the same paper while it was under the active management of Perry; and he is said to have visited France and Holland in its interest during 1813–15. Henceforth, until 1847, he continued a member of its regular staff as law and parliamentary reporter, dramatic and literary critic, and writer of leading articles.

Collier's prospects as a lawyer were injuriously affected by the earliest of his separate publications, a small volume called 'Criticisms on the Bar,' 1819, by 'Amicus Curiæ,' consisting of sketches of leading counsel, most of which were reprinted from the 'Examiner.' Their tone gave not unnatural offence, and the author was soon known. His own verdict, written on a fly-leaf, was 'Foolish, flippant, and fatal to my prospects, if I ever had any,' and he elsewhere alludes to the hostile feeling thus excited as one of the causes which retarded his call to the bar until 6 Feb. 1829. He states himself (*Spenser*, i. p. vii) that he declined the post of a police magistrate in 1832, and that a proposal of Lord Campbell in 1848 or 1849 to procure him a county-court appointment was treated by him in the same way. He soon gave up any professional ambition. The real bent of his mind had been revealed in his 'Poetical Decameron,' 1820, in which he displayed a remarkable familiarity with the less known Elizabethan poets. His study of early English literature dated from his boyhood. It was stimulated probably by Lamb, and aided by an acquaintance with Rodd, the antiquarian bookseller; and he had already contributed numerous articles on the subject to the 'Critical Review' of 1816–17 and other magazines. In 1822 he printed, privately and anonymously, a long allegorical poem of his own, 'The Poet's Pilgrimage,' written several years before, when he was fresh from the reading of the 'Faery Queen.' The flattering comments of Wordsworth and Lamb prompted him to submit it to the public in 1825 under his own name; but, a 'literary bookseller' advising him 'to put it into prose, and then he would consider of it again,' he recalled the impression in disgust. His faculty of verse was no doubt shown to more advantage in his lighter pieces. Some of these, including imitations of early ballads, are printed in his 'Old Man's Diary,' 1871–2, and 'Odds and Ends,' 1870; and two of his translations from Schiller appeared separately in 1824–5. In 1825–7 he published a new edition of Dodsley's 'Old Plays,' in 12 vols., but his share in it was chiefly confined to six early dramas not previously included. To these he ultimately added five more, under the title 'Five Old Plays,' 1833. In 'Punch and Judy,' 1828, he gave the text, with a highly interesting introduction, of a humbler form of popular entertainment. This was printed anonymously, to accompany a series of plates by George Cruikshank.

In 1831 appeared his 'History of English Dramatic Poetry and Annals of the Stage,' 3 vols. Although awkwardly arranged, this work was full of new and valuable matter. Unhappily it also contained the earliest of a long series of insidious literary frauds; but at the time no suspicion of his good faith was entertained. The work helped to secure for him a friendly connection with the Duke of Devonshire, to whom, as lord chamberlain, it was fitly dedicated. The duke not only gave him in return 100*l.*, but soon after entrusted to him the care of his own unrivalled dramatic library and made him his literary adviser, rewarding his services with a yearly pension, which at his own death the next

duke generously continued. The unaffected kindness of his patron is the subject of continual entries in 'An Old Man's Diary,' which ostensibly covers the two years 1832–3. The duke stood sponsor for Collier at the Garrick Club and introduced him at Holland House; he would have made him also licenser of plays, but George Colman, even though guaranteed the income for life, obstinately refused to resign the office to a whig nominee, and the project fell through. Lord Francis Gower, afterwards Egerton (1833) and Earl of Ellesmere (1846), liberally allowed Collier free access to the rich collection of books and papers at Bridgewater House. It was from this source that he professedly derived the most interesting of the materials for his 'New Facts,' 1835; 'New Particulars,' 1836; and 'Further Particulars,' 1839, relating to Shakespeare and his works. As the documents on which they were founded are mainly spurious, these pamphlets have long ceased to be of value. A less exceptionable result of his labours in the Bridgewater Library was a descriptive catalogue of some of the earliest and most curious books, which was privately printed for Lord F. Egerton in 1837. Many years after it was incorporated into the author's still more valuable 'Bibliographical and Critical Account of the Rarest Books in the English Language,' 1865. It was followed in 1840 by a selection from the manuscripts, under the title of 'The Egerton Papers.' This was edited by Collier for the Camden Society, of which, since its foundation in 1838, he was a leading supporter. He had already edited for it Bale's play of 'Kynge Johan,' 1838, and his later contributions included two volumes of 'Trevelyan Papers,' 1857, 1863. He acted also as treasurer to the society from 1845 to 1861. His services to the Percy Society and to the Shakespeare Society (of which he was the director) were still more conspicuous. Both were formed in 1840, and he contributed ten publications to the former (1840–4) and twenty-one to the latter (1841–1851). He was a frequent contributor also to the 'Transactions' of the Society of Antiquaries, of which he became a fellow in 1830, treasurer in 1847, and vice-president in 1849. The earliest of his Shakespeare Society volumes was the 'Memoirs of E. Alleyn,' 1841. To this he added the 'Alleyn Papers,' 1843, and the 'Diary of P. Henslowe,' 1845, the three volumes together giving the result of his researches among the manuscripts at Dulwich College [see ALLEYN, EDWARD]. Valuable as they otherwise are, they were eventually found to have added largely to the evidence of imposture accumulating against him.

Meanwhile Collier completed an annotated edition of Shakespeare, 8 vols., published in 1842–4. It was preceded by a pamphlet dwelling upon 'the lately acquired means of illustrating the plays, poems, and biography of the poet.' Besides the materials already noticed, they included certain manuscript corrections, 'probably as old as the reign of Charles I,' in a copy of the first folio of 1623 at Bridgewater House. In the text of his edition Collier was essentially conservative. The introductory matter was full and valuable, and the edition was appropriately supplemented by 'Shakespeare's Library,' 2 vols. 1844, in which he reprinted the novels, histories, &c., upon which the plays were founded.

In June 1847 a royal commission was appointed on the British Museum. Its chairman was the Earl of Ellesmere, and by his influence Collier was made secretary. He thereupon gave up his employment on the 'Morning Chronicle.' Besides acting as secretary until the commission made its report in 1850, he was also examined as a witness (February 1849); and, both orally and in two privately printed letters to Lord Ellesmere, he strongly advocated a printed as against a manuscript catalogue of the library. On this and other vexed questions he joined issue with Panizzi, then keeper of printed books, in whom he found more than his match, although he lived long enough to see (1881) the beginning of the catalogue actually in type. In the spring of 1850 he removed from London to Maidenhead, where he resided for the rest of his life; and on 30 Oct. he was granted, 'in consideration of his literary merits,' a civil list pension of 100*l*. During his official employment, besides smaller tracts, he found time to edit 'A Booke of Roxburghe Ballads,' 1847, and 'Extracts from the Registers of the Stationers' Company,' 2 vols., 1848–9; and these were succeeded by 'The Dramatic Works of Thomas Heywood,' 1850–1, and 'Five Old Plays' (Roxburghe Club), 1851.

A letter from Collier in the 'Athenæum,' 31 Jan. 1852, announced his possession of a copy of the second folio Shakespeare, 1632, annotated throughout in a hand of about the middle of the seventeenth century. This was the volume since known as the Perkins Folio, 'Tho. Perkins his Booke' being inscribed on the outer cover. Collier stated that he bought it for 30*s*. from Rodd, the bookseller, shortly before the latter's death in 1849, in order to supply from it some leaves missing in another copy. Finding it too imperfect, he laid it aside; about a year later he 'first observed some marks in the margin,' and later still, and not till then, he found in manuscript on nearly every page changes in

punctuation, cancellings, stage directions, and textual emendations in profusion. To the specimens which he gave in his first letter he added others in a second (7 Feb.), and one more, the famous 'bisson multitude,' in a third (27 March). The emendations, varying widely in merit and novelty, were now stamped with the authority of a corrector working soon after the book was printed, and possibly having access to better authorities than the early editors. The actual additions to the text included nine entire lines in as many places. Further details were at once called for. They were supplied at the end of 1852 in 'Notes and Emendations to the Plays of Shakespeare,' which claimed to include all the 'essential' manuscript readings. A second edition appeared in 1853, with a preface giving a circumstantial account of the identification of the annotated folio by a Mr. Parry, as having belonged to himself many years before. Collier also published in 1853 a single volume Shakespeare, without notes. In this edition he transferred the deference he showed in 1842–1844 to the first folio, 1623, to the anonymous corrections of the second, 1632, which were imported wholesale into the text without an attempt to distinguish them. The intrinsic merits of the manuscript readings had been questioned from the first. Real students of Shakespeare, such as Dyce, Knight, Staunton, and Halliwell, were not disposed to accept them blindly, and the proved futility of many of them negatived the idea of their specially authoritative character. Anything like criticism was, however, met by Collier with imputations of the meanest motives, and the result in Dyce's case in particular was the final breach of a long friendship. Doubts as to the authenticity of the corrections, grounded upon internal evidence alone, were first openly expressed by S. W. Singer, 'The Text of Shakespeare vindicated,' 1853; and more pointedly still by the anonymous author (E. A. Brae) of 'Literary Cookery,' 1855. The latter pamphlet, however, was particularly directed against the authenticity of the alleged discovery by Collier (*Notes and Queries*, 1 July 1854) of his own long-lost shorthand notes of Coleridge's lectures on Shakespeare and Milton in 1811. In answer to this attack Collier moved the court of queen's bench, 17 Jan. 1856, for a criminal information against the publisher for libel, having on 8 Jan. sworn to the truth of all his statements concerning both the Coleridge lectures and the Perkins folio. The motion was heard by Lord Campbell, who refused the rule on the ground that the case was not one in which the court ought to interfere. He had, however, worked, like Collier, for the 'Morning Chronicle,' and knew him well. He now gave him from the bench a high character as 'a most honourable man,' declaring his own belief that he had vindicated himself completely in his affidavit. In 1858 Campbell further addressed to him, as 'an old and valued friend,' his pamphlet on the legal acquirements of Shakespeare. Although the remedy of an ordinary action for libel was still left to him, Collier remained content with the result of his ex-parte application, and later in 1856 he published the 'Seven Lectures,' with interesting particulars in the preface of his early intercourse with Coleridge and Wordsworth. Brae attacked the 'Lectures' again in 1860 ('Collier, Coleridge, and Shakespeare') with considerable effect. The case against them was, in fact, one of grave suspicion; but, as they were confessedly worked up merely from notes, it was hardly capable of proof. In the volume which contained them Collier also gave a 'List of every Manuscript Note and Emendation in the Perkins Folio.' The extent to which this list belied its reiterated claim to completeness was one of the most curious discoveries which were soon to be made. In spite of all criticism, Collier's own faith in his folio remained unshaken. In a new edition of his annotated Shakespeare, 6 vols. 1858, he adopted most of its manuscript readings, and avowed his conviction that the great majority 'were made not from better manuscripts, still less from unknown printed copies, but from the recitations of actors.' While this work was in the press he lost his wife, who died, aged 70, on 10 Dec. 1857. His patron, the Duke of Devonshire, died soon after, 17 Jan. 1858.

Down to 1859 the corrected folio had never been submitted to the judgment of experts. It had been exhibited on a few occasions, but Collier had apparently never let it go out of his own custody. In June 1853 he presented it to the Duke of Devonshire; and on the duke's death it came to his successor, who in May 1859, at the request of Sir F. Madden, keeper of manuscripts, deposited it at the British Museum for examination. The result was published by Mr. N. E. Hamilton, of the manuscript department, in the 'Times' of 2 and 16 July. Not only were the manuscript notes of themselves pronounced to be recent fabrications, merely simulating a seventeenth-century hand, but they were frequently found to correspond with other marginal notes in pencil undeniably modern. The latter had been rubbed out, but were (and are) still faintly legible, and the test of the micro-

scope applied by Professor Maskelyne (*Times*, 16 July) proved that in some cases they underlie the ink-writing of the so-called 'Old Corrector.' Collier (7 July) denied that he had written either ink-notes or pencillings, and refused to discuss the matter further. He also repeated his former statement of the recognition of the folio, notes and all, by Mr. Parry in 1853. When, however, it was now shown to Mr. Parry, he repudiated it at once, as differing from his own lost volume in every respect; he had hastily assumed the identity in 1853 without seeing the book, from a facsimile of part of a page. Upon this point Collier flatly contradicted him, and their statements (20 July, 1 Aug.) remained hopelessly at variance. Early in 1860 Hamilton's 'Inquiry,' &c., impeached the Perkins folio in more detail, and brought within the charge of spuriousness not only the manuscript notes in the Ellesmere folio, 1623, but a number of Shakespearean documents published by Collier at various times since 1831. As regards the Bridgewater House papers this was no more than a confirmation of the opinion of Mr. Halliwell, published as far back as 1853; but further forgeries were now brought to light at Dulwich College, and one even in the State Paper Office. A lengthy 'Reply' from Collier speedily followed. It was weak, disingenuous, and ineffective, and by its gross insinuations it further embittered an acrimonious contest. He produced, indeed, in a letter from Dr. H. Wellesley, evidence of some weight to confirm his account of the purchase of the folio. The terms of the letter, however, were ambiguous, and the writer's refusal to be more explicit left it still doubtful whether after all he referred to the same volume. Meanwhile Collier did not lack zealous support in the press. All that could be said for the 'Old Corrector' was urged by H. Merivale in the 'Edinburgh Review' (April 1860), but his remarks on Collier himself were by no means flattering. The adverse view was ably and temperately argued by T. J. Arnold in a series of articles in 'Fraser's Magazine' (January, February, May, 1860). The verdict of all competent paleographers, with Sir F. Madden and T. D. Hardy at their head, went the same way, nor could any trained eye judge otherwise. Whether Collier had been himself the victim of fraud or its actual contriver was left undecided. Besides the corrections in the two folios, he had printed, so far as was known down to the end of 1860, a dozen separate documents adjudged to be spurious, all of which he distinctly claimed to have discovered himself at various times and in four different localities. It was shown beyond the possibility of doubt that in editing a genuine letter at Dulwich he had not scrupled to falsify it in order to introduce Shakespeare's name. But the full extent of the fabrications to which he gave currency has never been ascertained. At Dulwich alone sixteen more forgeries were detected in 1881. All of them had been printed by Collier, except the interlineations in Alleyn's 'Diary,' and convincing proof that he forged the latter was before long supplied. After his 'Reply' he remained obstinately mute on the subject, even when, in 1861, directly challenged in a volume from Dr. C. M. Ingleby.

In 1862 he published 'The Works of Edmund Spenser,' 5 vols., an excellent edition, with the completest life of the poet that had as yet appeared. During the same year he projected a series of reprints in very limited impressions; and in this way, between 1863 and 1871, he issued a large number of rare pieces in prose and verse of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. His 'Bibliographical and Critical Account,' &c., 2 vols. 1865, already mentioned, gave in a different form the fruit of his lifelong researches in the same field, and is in many respects the most practically useful of all his works. With the exception of a new edition of his 'History of English Dramatic Poetry,' &c., 1875, from which none of the spurious matter was withdrawn, his subsequent productions were all privately printed. Foremost in interest was the autobiographical fragment, 'An Old Man's Diary Forty Years ago' (1832–3), 4 parts, 1871–2, containing a mass of curious literary gossip extending back into the preceding century. In a 'Trilogy,' 1874, he returned once more to the Perkins folio, for the purpose of showing how many of its manuscript readings had been adopted by Dyce and other editors. After an attempt to prove (*Athenæum*, 28 March 1874) that Shakespeare was the author of 'Edward III,' he reprinted the play itself; and finally, 1875–8, he issued (fifty-eight copies only) yet another edition of Shakespeare, 8 vols., 'with the purest text and the briefest notes.' It included not only 'Edward III,' but 'The Two Noble Kinsmen,' 'A Yorkshire Tragedy,' and 'Mucedorus,' and the preface was dated on his eighty-ninth birthday. He died at Maidenhead on 17 Sept. 1883. His library was sold on 7–9 Aug. 1884; many of the lots were enriched with his own notes, and some fetched extraordinary prices. A transcript in his own hand from Alleyn's 'Diary' (lot 200, now at Dulwich) yielded the proof hitherto lacking that he was personally guilty of actual forgery. Interlineations agreeing with the spurious entries in the original diary appear

in the transcript, but they were evidently not written concurrently with the transcript itself. More remarkable still was a so-called seventeenth-century manuscript of ballads (lot 214, now Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 32380). Extracts from this volume, highly interesting in relation to Shakespeare and Marlowe, were published by Collier in 1836 and 1839, but he had never produced it. As had been suspected, it proved to be an artful fraud; real old ballads, already well known, are mixed up with three which have every appearance of being spurious, and the whole collection is written in a manifestly imitative hand ([Sir] E. M. Thompson in *Academy*, xxvii. 170, 1885).

To one fatal propensity Collier sacrificed an honourable fame won by genuine services to English literature. Apart from his labours on Shakespeare and the history of the drama, few have done more to rescue the works of less famous writers from undeserved oblivion. His critical judgment, however, was not always equal to his industry, and he was never a particularly accurate editor. Worse than this, the taint of suspicion necessarily rests upon all his work. None of his statements or quotations can be trusted without verifying, and no volume or document that has passed through his hands (e.g. B. M. Egerton MS. 2623) can be too carefully scrutinised. His maltreatment of the collections to which he was given access was an abuse of confidence which nothing can palliate; but in literary matters he was apparently devoid of conscience, and probably he regarded as applicable to all his works the motto from Milton prefixed to the earliest of them, 'I have done in this nothing unworthy of an honest life and studies well employed.' In other respects his character was irreproachable, and he had the reputation of a genial, kind-hearted, and amiable man.

[Private information; Wheatley's Notes on the Life of John Payne Collier, with a complete list of his works, 1884; Henry Crabb Robinson's Diary, 1869; Ingleby's Complete View of the Shakspere Controversy (with a bibliography), 1861 (also see Academy, ix. 313, 1876); Warner's Catalogue of the Manuscripts and Muniments of Dulwich College, 1881.] G. F. W.

COLLIER, ROBERT PORRETT, Lord Monkswell (1817–1886), judge, was the eldest son of Mr. John Collier, a merchant of Plymouth, formerly a member of the Society of Friends and M.P. for that town from 1832 to 1841. Robert Collier was born in 1817, and was educated at the grammar school and other schools at Plymouth till the age of sixteen, when he was placed under the tuition of Mr. Kempe, subsequently rector of St. James's, Piccadilly, London. Thence he went to Trinity College, Cambridge, and while there wrote some clever parodies, and published a satirical poem called 'Granta.' Ill-health compelled him to abandon reading for honours and to quit the university, to which he only returned to take the ordinary B.A. degree in 1843. Already a politician, he made some speeches at Launceston in 1841 with a view to contesting the borough in the liberal interest, but did not go to the poll, and he was an active member of the Anti-Cornlaw League and addressed the meetings in Covent Garden Theatre. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in Hilary term 1843, and joined the western circuit and Devonshire, Plymouth, and Devonport sessions. His first important success was a brilliant defence of some Brazilian pirates at Exeter in July 1845; the prisoners were, however, condemned to death, and the judge (Baron Platt) refused to reserve a point of law on which Collier insisted. Collier hurried to London and laid the matter before the home secretary (Sir James Graham) and Sir Robert Peel. Both ministers appear to have been convinced by Collier's argument, and on 5 Aug. it was announced in both houses of parliament that Baron Platt had yielded (*Hansard*, lxxxii. 1349–50, 1367–8). The subsequent argument before all the judges in London of the point taken at the trial resulted in the grant of a free pardon to Collier's clients. On his next visit to Exeter he had nineteen briefs. Local influence and wide practical knowledge gave him a good practice, and he was an excellent junior. He was appointed recorder of Penzance, and in 1852 he was returned to parliament for Plymouth, and retained the seat till he became a member of the judicial committee of the privy council. Lord Cranworth made him a queen's counsel in 1854. After a keen rivalry with Montague Smith, afterwards a judge, for the foremost place, he obtained the lead of the circuit and kept it for many years. In 1859 he was appointed counsel to the admiralty and judge-advocate of the fleet. It was his opinion in favour of detaining the Confederate rams in the Mersey that Mr. Adams, the American minister, submitted in 1862 to Lord John Russell, and, although too late to prevent the Alabama going to sea, it was afterwards adopted by the law officers of the crown. He had spoken frequently and with good effect in parliament, especially on trade with Russia in 1855, but chiefly on legal topics; and when, on Sir William Atherton's retirement in October 1863, Sir Roundell Palmer became attorney-general, Collier's appointment as solicitor-general in succession to him was somewhat unexpected. He filled

the office, however, with success until the liberal government resigned in 1866, and in December 1868 he became attorney-general, and in the next year he had the conduct of the Bankruptcy Bill in the House of Commons. He was, while attorney-general, appointed recorder of Bristol, but resigned the appointment at once in deference to the wishes of his constituency. In 1871, to enable the judicial committee of the privy council to overtake its arrears of colonial appeals, an act (34 & 35 Vict. c. 91) was passed providing for four paid judgeships, two of which were to be held by judges or ex-judges of the English bench. To none could one of the law officers be appointed. One of these two judgeships was accepted by Sir Montague Smith. The other was offered to and refused by three English judges, and a fourth having intimated that he would refuse it if offered, Lord Hatherley, the lord chancellor, thought it unseemly to hawk the appointment about any further. It was imperative that the vacancy should be at once filled, and Collier agreed to relieve the government in this difficulty. To give him the necessary technical qualification, Lord Hatherley in November 1871 appointed him to a vacant puisne judgeship in the court of common pleas. Here he sat a few days only; three judgments of his are, however, reported (*Law Reports*, vii. Common Pleas, 163). Though a writ was made out appointing him a serjeant, it was never executed in open court, nor was he a member of Serjeants' Inn. Then Mr. Gladstone appointed him to the vacancy on the privy council. No doubt was cast either on his fitness for the place or on his personal conduct in accepting it; but a controversy, very damaging to the government, arose out of the appointment. Lord-chief-justice Cockburn and Chief-justice Bovill [q. v.] protested against it as contrary to the spirit of the act, and on 15 Feb. 1872 Lord Stanhope made a motion in the House of Lords condemning it, which was lost only by two votes. A similar motion in the House of Commons was lost by only twenty-seven. This post Collier held till his death, and the task of giving literary shape to the judgments of the privy council was frequently committed to him. In 1885 he was created a peer, taking his title from Monkswell, a small property in Devonshire. He married in 1844 a daughter of Mr. William Rose of Woolston Heath, near Rugby, and her sudden death in April 1886 shook him severely. In failing health he went to the Riviera, and died at Grasse, near Cannes, on 27 Oct. 1886, and was buried in London on 3 Nov. He was highly versatile and accomplished. He was a good billiard-player, an excellent scholar, and wrote some very pretty verses both in Latin and English. His memory was most retentive. But it was chiefly in painting, of which he was passionately fond, that he was distinguished As a young man he drew very clever caricatures in the H.B. manner. When solicitor-general he painted in St. James's Park, and he exhibited frequently at the Royal Academy and Grosvenor Gallery, especially pictures of the neighbourhood of Rosenlaui, Switzerland, where he spent many vacations. He published a treatise on the Railways Clauses Acts, 1845; another on Mines in 1849; a letter to Lord John Russell on the 'Reform of the Common Law Courts,' 1851, 2nd ed. 1852; and a translation of 'Demosthenes de Coronâ' in 1875. He was succeeded by his son Robert, a barrister, who was under-secretary for war in Lord Rosebery's ministry 1895, and was chairman of the London County Council 1903–4; his son John became a well-known artist; and his daughter Margaret, Mme. Galetti di Cadilhac, has written 'Our Home by the Adriatic' and 'Prince Peerless,' a fairy tale.

[Times, 28 Oct. 1886; Saturday Review, 30 Oct. 1886; Solicitors' Journal, 30 Oct. and 7 Nov. 1886; Law Journal 30 Oct. 1886; Life of Lord Hatherley, ii. 271; information supplied by the present Lord Monkswell.] J. A. H.

COLLIER, THOMAS (*fl.* 1691), baptist minister, is said to have been originally an illiterate carter or husbandman (Edwards, *Gangræna*, iii. 41). In 1634, when he is described as of Witley, Surrey, he was complained of for obstinately refusing to pay taxations in the tithing of Enton, in the parish of Godalming, where he had an estate. Having adopted the opinions of the baptists, he assumed the office of a preacher, although he had not received any academical education. He preached for some time in Guernsey, where he made many converts, but ultimately he and some of his followers were banished the island for their heresies and turbulent behaviour, and he was cast into prison at Portsmouth (Crosby, *Hist. of the English Baptists*, iii. 51). In, or perhaps shortly before, 1646 he was a preacher at York. About the same period there are traces of him at Guildford, Lymington, Southampton, Waltham, Poole, Taunton, London, and Putney; and in 1652 he was preacher at Westbury, Somersetshire (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 678, *Fasti*, i. 508; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. vi. 322). At one time he was minister at Luppitt and Up-Ottery, Devonshire (Ivimey, *Hist. of the English Baptists*, ii. 141). 'This Collier,' remarks Edwards, 'is a great sectary in the west of

England, a mechanical fellow, and a great emissary, a dipper who goes about Surrey, Hampshire, and those counties, preaching and dipping' (Brook, *Puritans*, iii. 27). What became of him at the Restoration does not appear, but it is probable that he was living in 1691, when the last of his numerous publications came from the press.

His works are: 1. 'Certain Queries, or points now in controversy examined,' 1645. 2. 'The Exaltation of Christ,' Lond. 1646, 12mo, with an epistle to the reader by Hanserd Knollys prefixed. 3. Letters dated Guildford, 20 April 1646, and London, 2 May 1646: printed in Edwards's 'Gangræna,' ii. 51, 52, and in Brook's 'Puritans,' iii. 28, 29. 4. 'The Marrow of Christianity,' Lond. 1647, 8vo. 5. 'The Glory of Christ, and the Ruine of Antichrist, unvailed,' 1647, 12mo. 6. 'A Brief Discovery of the Corruption of the Ministry of the Church of England,' Lond. 1647, 12mo. 7. 'A Discovery of the New Creation. In a Sermon preached at the Head-Quarters at Putney,' Lond. 1647, 12mo. 8. 'A Vindication of the Army Remonstrance,' Lond. 1648, 4to. This was in reply to a tract by William Sedgwick (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 895). 9. 'A General Epistle to the Universall Church of the First Born,' Lond. 1648, 12mo. 10. 'A Second Generall Epistle to all the Saints,' Lond. 1649, 12mo. 11. 'The Heads and Substance of his Discourse with John Smith and Charles Carlile,' Lond. 1651, 12mo. 12. 'Narrative of the Conference between John Smith and Thomas Collier,' Lond. 1652, 4to. 13. 'The Pulpit-guard routed in its twenty Strongholds,' Lond. 1652, 4to, in answer to a book published in the previous year by Thomas Hall, B.D., of King's Norton, Worcestershire, entitled 'The Pulpit guarded.' Hall replied to Collier, who published a rejoinder, with answers to comments which had been made on his work by John Ferriby and Richard Saunders. 14. 'The Right Constitution and True Subjects of the Visible Church of Christ,' Lond. 1654, 12mo. 15. 'A Brief Answer to some of the Objections and Demurs made against the coming in and inhabiting of the Jews in this Commonwealth,' Lond. 1656, 4to. 16. 'A Looking-glasse for the Quakers,' Lond. 1657, 4to. In reply to James Naylor. 17. 'A Discourse of the true Gospel-Blessedness in the New Covenant,' Lond. 1659, 12mo. 18. 'The Decision of the Great Point now in Controversie about the Interest of Christ and the Civill Magistrate in the Government of this World,' Lond. 1659, 4to. 19. 'The Body of Divinity,' Lond. 1674, 12mo. 20. 'Additional Word to the Body of Divinity,' 167–, to which Nehemiah Coxe published a reply. 21. 'A Doctrinal Discourse of Self-denial,' Lond. 1691, 8vo.

[Authorities cited above; also Murch's Presbyterian and Baptist Churches in the West of England, 192, 477; Cat. of Dr. Williams's Library, i. 82, ii. 141; Watt's Bibl. Man.; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Bodleian Cat. i. 575, ii. 38, 327.] T. C.

COLLIGNON, CATHERINE (1755–1832), translator, was the daughter of Dr. Charles Collignon [q. v.] She translated from the French of the Abbé Ladvocat 'An Historical and Biographical Dictionary,' 4 vols. 8vo, Cambridge, 1792; 2nd edition, 1799–1801. Miss Collignon died at Bromley, Kent, on 4 Feb. 1832. By her will she left 1,000*l.* stock to Addenbrooke's Hospital, Cambridge.

[Gent. Mag. cii. pt. i. p. 187; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1297.] T. C.

COLLIGNON, CHARLES, M.D. (1725–1785), anatomist, was of French extraction, and educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.B. in 1749 and M.D. in 1754. He practised in Cambridge as a physician, and was in 1753 elected professor of anatomy, which office he held till his death on 1 Oct. 1785.

Collignon married a lady of Dutch parentage at Colchester, by whom he had an only daughter, Catherine [q. v.] Cole, who knew him well, says of him: 'He is an ingenious, honest man, and if they had picked the three kingdoms for a proper person to represent an anatomical professor, they could not have pitched upon a more proper one, for he is a perfect skeleton himself, absolutely a walking shadow, nothing but skin and bones; indeed, I never saw so meagre a figure, such as one can conceive a figure to be after the flesh and substance is all dried away and wasted, and nothing left to cover the bones but a shrivelled dry leather; such is the figure of our present professor of anatomy, 19 June 1770' (Cole, *MS. Collections*, British Museum, xxxiii. 264). He was a fellow of the Royal Society.

Collignon's works, which are mostly in the nature of moral reflections based on a little anatomy and medicine, include: 1. 'Compendium Anatomico-Medicum,' 1756. 2. 'Tyrocinium Anatomicum,' 1763. 3. 'Enquiry into the Structure of the Human Body relative to its supposed Influence on the Morals of Mankind,' 1764; third edition, 1771. 4. 'Medicina Politica; or Reflections on the Art of Physic as inseparably connected with the Prosperity of a State,' 1765. 5. 'Moral and Medical Dialogues,' 1769. These were collected with some other minor writings in a quarto volume of 'Miscellaneous Works,' published by subscription in 1786.

[European Mag. viii. 320; Cole, loc. cit.; Collignon's Works.] G. T. B.

COLLINGES, JOHN, D.D. (1623–1690), presbyterian divine, was the son of Edward Collinges, M.A., 'concerning whose faithfulnesse in his ministery,' his son informs us, 'many soules in glory, many in this and the other England, can beare witnesse.' He was born in 1623 at Boxted, Essex, and educated, 'till I was sixteen,' at the neighbouring grammar school of Dedham, where he came under the influence and preaching of the famous John Rogers and his successor, Matthew Newcomen. His father died when he was fifteen, leaving an estate, 'little above 50*l.* a yeare,' to maintain his wife, son, and two daughters; but the son was sent to Cambridge, 'where I lived, though in no heighth, yet in no want, by the favour of my learned tutor.' At Cambridge he studied diligently, but confesses that he fell into ungodly ways, which he had scarcely abandoned when he became, about two-and-twenty, 'a constant preacher,' living in the family of Mr. Isaac Wyncoll of Bures, Essex, whose eldest daughter he married. After two years at Bures he was called to Norwich, at first apparently to St. Saviour's parish; but in 1653 he took the place of Harding, ejected vicar of St. Stephen's, which he held without institution till the Restoration compelled him to resign it. In September 1646, when he came to Norwich, he was invited by Sir John Hobart 'to take my chamber in his house, . . . and to take some oversight of his family as to the things of God.' After Sir John Hobart's death part of the house was converted into a chapel by his widow, and here for sixteen years, till the passing of the act restraining religious meetings, Collinges lectured on weekdays, and repeated his public discourses on Sunday nights.

Collinges was a keen controversialist and most prolific writer. In 1651 he published 'Vindiciæ Ministerii Evangelici,' which is a vindication of a Gospel ministry against the claim of 'intercommonage' on the part of 'gifted men' not regularly set apart to preach. This was attacked by William Sheppard in 'The People's Priviledges and Duty guarded against the Pulpit and Preachers,' to which Collinges at once replied in 'Responsoria ad Erratica Pastoris.' In 1653 he attacked two pamphlets, one by Edward Fisher, and the other published anonymously by Alan Blane with the title 'Festorum Metropolis,' in which the puritan observance of the Sabbath was criticised, and the better observance of Christmas day insisted upon. Collinges names his reply 'Responsoria ad Erratica Piscatoris,' and has a dedication in heroic verse 'to my dear Saviour.' He denies that the date of Christ's birth can be fixed. In 1654 he attacked the 'Change of Church-Discipline' of Theophilus Brabourne [q. v.] in a tract entitled 'Indoctus Doctor Edoctus.' Brabourne replied in part ii. of his work, and Collinges rejoined with 'A New Lesson for the Edoctus Doctor,' in which he gives some particulars of his own life (pp. 8–10). In 1655 he published 'Responsoria Bipartita,' again discussing church government, and considering the right of the church to suspend the ignorant and the scandalous from the Lord's Supper. In 1658 these controversies are concluded by the publication of 'Vindiciæ Ministerii Evangelici revindicatæ,' against a book 'in the defence of gifted brethren's preaching,' which answered Collinges, and against a book called 'The Preacher sent.' In the preface to this work he enumerates and classifies his controversial tracts. After this Collinges dropped controversy; but his devotional and exegetical writings are even more voluminous. In 1650 appeared 'Five Lessons for a Christian to learn;' in 1649, 1650, and 1652, parts i. ii. and iii. respectively of 'A Cordial for a Fainting Soule,' containing thirty-six sermons in its first two parts. In 1675 he produced 'The Weaver's Pocket Book, or Weaving spiritualised,' perhaps his most curious work, intended specially for the weavers of Norwich, in imitation of Flavel's 'Navigation and Husbandry spiritualised.' In 1676 he published 'The Intercourses of Divine Love between Christ and His Church,' an exposition of chapter ii. of Solomon's Song, which in 1683 was incorporated with a similar exposition of chapter i., and a metrical paraphrase. In 1678 there appeared 'Several Discourses concerning the actual Providence of God,' containing ninety-eight sermons. This volume, as well as that last mentioned, contains the author's portrait at the age of fifty-five. In 1680 appeared the 'Defensative Armour against four of Satan's most fiery Darts,' and in 1681 a tract on the 'Improveableness of Water Baptism.' In conclusion, two biographical works must be mentioned: 'Faith and Experience,' published in 1647, containing an account of Mary Simpson of St. Gregory's parish, Norwich, and 'Par Nobile,' begun in 1665 on the death of his patron, Lady Frances Hobart, but hindered from publication by the plague and destroyed in 1666 by the fire. It was rewritten and published in 1675, because of certain slanders of the papists, and contains accounts of the lives of Lady Frances Hobart and Lady Katharine Courten, daughters of the Earl of Bridgewater, which suggests the substance of two

discourses. Besides all this work and numerous sermons, Collinges wrote the annotations in Poole's Bible on the last six chapters of Isaiah, Jeremiah, Lamentation, the four Evangelists, 1 and 2 Corinthians, Galatians, 1 and 2 Timothy, Philemon, and Revelation. He was appointed one of the commissioners at the Savoy Conference, and was extremely anxious for an accommodation. He died in January 1690.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; Blomefield's Norfolk, iv. 149, 445; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 428. Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, iii. 9, gives a list of his works, which are the only source for the facts of his life. Many of the books mentioned above are omitted, but one or two on presbyterianism and nonconformity not noticed above are inserted.] R. B.

COLLINGRIDGE, PETER BERNARDINE, D.D. (1757–1829), catholic prelate, was born in Oxfordshire on 10 March 1757, and assumed the Franciscan habit in the convent of St. Bonaventure at Douay in 1770. He taught philosophy to his brethren from 1779 till 1785, when he was made lector of divinity. He was elected guardian of the convent in 1788, and on the expiration of the term of his triennial government he was appointed president of the Franciscan academy at Baddesley, near Birmingham. Subsequently he was stationed at the Portuguese chapel, London, and at St. George's-in-the-Fields. In 1806 he was elected provincial of his brethren. The following year Bishop Sharrock, vicar-apostolic of the western district, secured him as his coadjutor, and he was consecrated at St. Edmund's College, Ware, on 11 Oct. 1807, as bishop of Thespiæ. He died in the monastery at Cannington, Somersetshire, on 3 March 1829.

[Oliver's Catholic Religion in Cornwall, 267; Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 305; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. i. 541; Catholic Miscellany, April 1829, p. 240.] T. C.

COLLINGS, SAMUEL (*fl.* 1780–1790?), painter and caricaturist, first appears as an exhibitor at the Royal Academy in 1784, sending 'The Children in the Wood, a Sketch;' in 1785 he exhibited 'The Chamber of Genius,' which was engraved; in 1786 'The Triumph of Sensibility.' He exhibited for the last time in 1789, sending 'The Frost on the Thames, sketched on the spot.' Collings is best known, however, as a caricaturist; he was a friend of Thomas Rowlandson, and contributed designs, which were etched by Rowlandson for some of his satirical publications, notably the satires on Johnson and Boswell's tour to the Hebrides, and on Goethe's 'Sorrows of Werter.' The original drawings for the former are in the South Kensington Museum, and have been erroneously attributed to Bunbury. To the 'Wit's Magazine' for 1784 Collings contributed some designs of a humorous character, which were engraved by William Blake and others. To the same magazine he contributed verses, and seems to have been as productive with his pen as with his pencil. He painted a portrait of Lord Thurlow, which was engraved by J. Condé; a picture by him, entitled 'The Disinherited Heir,' was published in aquatint by F. Jukes. It is not known when he died.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Wit's Magazine, 1784; Grego's Rowlandson the Caricaturist; Royal Academy Catalogues; Anderdon Collection, in Print Room, British Museum.] L. C.

COLLINGTON. [See COLLETON.]

COLLINGWOOD, CUTHBERT, LORD COLLINGWOOD (1750–1810), vice-admiral, of an old Northumberland family which had fallen into reduced circumstances during the civil war of the 17th century and the rebellion of 1715, was born in Newcastle-on-Tyne on 26 Sept. 1750. He received his early education in the grammar school of that town; but at the age of eleven was entered as a volunteer on board the Shannon frigate, commanded by his maternal cousin, Captain Braithwaite; and for the next eleven years he continued with Braithwaite in the Shannon, and afterwards in the Gibraltar and Liverpool, always on the home station, though occasionally stretching as far as Gibraltar or Newfoundland in charge of convoy. In March 1772 he was appointed to the Lennox, guardship at Portsmouth, with Captain Roddam, and in February 1774 was moved into the Preston, going out to North America with the flag of Vice-admiral Samuel Graves. In the following year he was landed with the party of seamen attached to the army at the battle of Bunker's Hill, a service which won for him his promotion to the rank of lieutenant, 17 June 1775. In the following March he was appointed to the Hornet sloop, with Captain Haswell, and went in her to the West Indies, where, at Port Royal, on 30 Sept. 1777, he was tried by court-martial on a number of charges amounting to disobedience of the captain's orders and neglect of duty. On each and all of these charges he was fully acquitted; but in pronouncing his acquittal the court remarked on the apparent want of 'cheerfulness on the part of Lieutenant Collingwood in carrying on the duty of the sloop,' and 'therefore recommended it to him to conduct himself for the future with that alacrity which is so

essentially necessary for carrying on his majesty's service.' The admonition did him no harm, and in the course of a few months he was moved by the admiral, Sir Peter Parker, into the Lowestoft as first lieutenant, on the appointment to the flagship of Horatio Nelson, with whose career his own becomes curiously and closely connected. In June 1779 he was made commander into the Badger, vacant by the promotion of Nelson to post rank; and on 22 March 1780 was posted into the Hinchingbrook frigate, from which Nelson was removed to the Janus. The Hinchingbrook was at the time employed on an expedition against San Juan, an expedition which was defeated by the pestilential climate. Nelson himself was for many months most dangerously ill, and of the original complement of 200, 180 were buried in the short space of four months. Collingwood was one of the few who escaped, and in the following December was appointed to command the Pelican of 24 guns, which was wrecked on the Morant Keys in August 1781, in a violent hurricane. The loss of life was fortunately small, and after ten days of extreme privation on the barren Keys the men were rescued by a frigate sent from Jamaica. Shortly after his return to England, Collingwood was appointed to the Sampson of 64 guns, which was paid off at the peace, and her captain appointed to the Mediator frigate for service in the West Indies. It was during this time that his friendship with Nelson became most intimate, partly perhaps from the peculiar circumstances of their commission, which threw Nelson, then the senior captain on the station, into a most remarkable opposition to the commander-in-chief in reference to the strict carrying out of the navigation laws, which the admiral was disposed to relax [see Nelson, Horatio, Viscount]. Collingwood entirely agreed with Nelson in his line of conduct, and strictly followed the course which he prescribed; but as a junior officer his name did not come into any prominence in connection with the dispute. Towards the end of 1786 the Mediator returned to England and was paid off. The next three years Collingwood passed in Northumberland, 'making,' as he said, 'acquaintance with his own family, to whom he had hitherto been, as it were, a stranger.' During the Spanish armament of 1790 he was appointed to the Mermaid, in which he afterwards went to the West Indies; but returning, and being paid off the following year, he went back to Northumberland, and married Miss Sarah Blackett, apparently the grand-daughter of Admiral Roddam, his old captain in the Lennox.

Early in 1793 he was appointed to command the Prince, carrying the flag of Rear-admiral Bowyer [see Bowyer, Sir George, (1740?–1800)], with whom he afterwards moved into the Barfleur, and had an important share in the battle of 1 June 1794; but though Bowyer's services on this occasion were acknowledged by a baronetcy, Collingwood's name was not mentioned by Lord Howe, and the gold medal was therefore not awarded to him. When Admiral Bowyer left the Barfleur, Collingwood was transferred to the Hector, and in the following year to the Excellent, in which he was sent to the Mediterranean, August 1795. It was really his first entry into that sea, though by some misapprehension Nelson wrote on his arrival, 'You are so old a Mediterranean man that I can tell you nothing new about the country.' During the rest of 1795 and the whole of 1796 the Excellent was one of the fleet guarding Corsica and keeping up a close blockade on Toulon, and which, being withdrawn from the Mediterranean when Italy was overrun by the French, and Spain had declared war, fought the action off Cape St. Vincent on 14 Feb. 1797. In this battle the Excellent, under Collingwood, had a very distinguished share, two Spanish ships, one of them a 1st rate, striking their flags to her; after which, passing on to the relief of the Captain, she silenced the fire of the San Nicolas, which the Captain boarded and took possession of, and then engaged the great Spanish four-decker, the Santísima Trinidad. This huge ship had been already very roughly handled by the Captain and Culloden, and might, it was thought, have been compelled to strike to the Excellent, but, being to windward at the time, succeeded in effecting her escape. The assistance rendered to the Captain was most timely, and on the following day Nelson wrote: '"A friend in need is a friend indeed" was never more truly verified than by your most noble and gallant conduct yesterday in sparing the Captain from further loss; and I beg, both as a public officer and a friend, you will accept my most sincere thanks.' Collingwood, in replying, said: 'It added very much to the satisfaction which I felt in thumping the Spaniards, that I released you a little.' In a letter to his father-in-law three months later he said, in reference to the four-decker: 'I am sorry to see in the newspapers some reflections on Captain Berkeley of the Emerald (see James, *Naval Hist.* 1860, ii. 56). I do not believe the Trinidad was ever in so bad a condition as to submit to frigates, though she might have been taken by a line-of-battle ship. His losing sight of her was the conse-

quence of bad weather, and I think he is very unfairly censured.' Of Collingwood's own conduct in the battle there was but one opinion, which was warmly expressed at the time by Vice-admiral Waldegrave, and by Dacres, Waldegrave's flag-captain.

Gold medals were awarded to all the captains of the ships of the line. When Collingwood was informed of this by the admiral, he replied that he could not receive such a medal while that for 1 June was withheld from him. 'I feel,' he said, 'that I was then improperly passed over, and to receive such a distinction now would be to acknowledge the propriety of that injustice.' Both medals were afterwards, and, as Collingwood believed, by desire of the king, sent to him by Lord Spencer, the first lord of the admiralty, who wrote: 'The former medal would have been transmitted to you some months ago if a proper conveyance had been found for it.'

For the next two years, till the very end of 1798, Collingwood, in the Excellent, continued attached to the fleet before Cadiz. The service, though of the highest importance, was extremely irksome. It is impossible to read the published correspondence of Collingwood at this time without seeing how much it had preyed on his temper, leading him to expressions which, if made public, would have been in the highest degree reprehensible and even mutinous. Indeed, in one of his letters (22 July 1798), after saying that all the captains 'complain that they are appointed to many unworthy services,' he adds: 'I do them with all the exactness in my power, as if they were things of the utmost importance, though I do not conceal what I think of them.' If this is to be understood literally, there can be no doubt whatever that Collingwood was guilty of a very grave breach of discipline; and that had Lord St. Vincent known of it, he would have sent him home by the first ship, if indeed he did not try him by court-martial. Other incidents related by his biographer cannot be accepted as facts without corroborative evidence. One of these is the often-quoted story of Collingwood's gross incivility to his commander-in-chief, and his violation of service etiquette on the occasion of the Excellent being ordered to close the flagship to receive two bags of onions. The details of the story are manifestly inaccurate, and quite unworthy of belief: Lord St. Vincent's character has been strangely misrepresented if he would have tolerated for one moment conduct such as that imputed to Collingwood. Another of the absurdities which have passed muster as history is the story of Collingwood's having seriously explained to a man of bad character his intention to head him up in a cask and heave him overboard. Collingwood had a distinct reputation for keeping his ship's company in first-rate order, with a minimum of corporal punishment; but the statement that he indulged in unmeaning threats is contradicted by the results which he is known to have obtained.

The Excellent was paid off at Portsmouth early in January 1799. Within a few weeks (14 Feb.) Collingwood was advanced to the rank of rear-admiral, and was almost immediately appointed to a command in the Channel fleet, with his flag in the Triumph. From off Brest, he was detached in May, under Sir Charles Cotton [q. v.], with a squadron of twelve ships to reinforce Lord Keith in the Mediterranean, and accompanied him back off Brest, when the French fleet had returned after an uneventful cruise. In the beginning of 1800 he shifted his flag into the Barfleur, and continued in her, attached to the Channel fleet and employed for the most part in the blockade of Brest, till released by the peace of Amiens. After a short year at home, he was again appointed to a command in the fleet off Brest under Admiral Cornwallis. On 23 April 1804 he was advanced to the rank of vice-admiral, but continued as before, with Cornwallis, till May 1805, when he was detached in command of a squadron to reinforce Nelson, then in pursuit of the French fleet, or to act as circumstances required. In accordance with this discretionary power, he took up his station off Cadiz, where, on 18 July, he was joined by Nelson on his return from the West Indies, and where he still remained when Nelson, having intelligence that the combined fleet had been seen to the northward, sailed (25 July) to reinforce Cornwallis off Brest. He was still off Cadiz, keeping watch on the combined fleet which had put into that port, when he was again joined by Nelson on 28 Sept.; and commanding in the second post, he led the lee line in the memorable battle of Trafalgar, 21 Oct. 1805. By Nelson's death in the hour of victory, Collingwood succeeded to the chief command, and thus, in popular estimation, reaped a certain portion of the glory which, had Nelson lived, would have fallen to him alone. That Collingwood ably carried out the plan of the battle, so far as the duty was entrusted to him, is beyond dispute; but the popular idea, which seems to regard him as holding the command jointly with Nelson, is absolutely without foundation. Perhaps, too, a common misunderstanding of Nelson's orders has given Collingwood's share in the action an appearance of initiative which it very certainly had not. The Royal Sovereign, which

carried Collingwood's flag, led through the allied fleet some few minutes before the Victory at the head of the weather line, a circumstance very generally spoken of as if due to some better management, good fortune, or exuberant courage on the part of Collingwood. It was, to the minutest detail, pre-arranged by Nelson that it was to be so, he reserving for himself the possibly more difficult task of holding the enemy's van in check, and of taking care 'that the movements of the second in command are as little interrupted as possible.' What Collingwood did under Nelson's directions he did gallantly and splendidly; what he did after Nelson's death left him commander-in-chief has been considered more doubtful. The last order which Nelson gave to the fleet—not, as has been said, from the depths of the cockpit, but from the quarterdeck of the Victory a few minutes before she opened fire (*Nelson Despatches*, vii. 146)—was to prepare to anchor immediately after the battle. When the order was given, Nelson knew perfectly well that the ships must be in a shattered condition, and that foul weather was fast coming on. Later on, and after Nelson's death, Collingwood's judgment of the situation was different, and the fleet did not anchor. In the gale which followed, many of the prizes foundered, and others made their escape into Cadiz; the loss, it was said, was due to Collingwood's mistaken judgment, and the question has been often discussed with much warmth. In reality, it does not now admit of solution; for though we know that the prizes were lost, we do not know that they would not have been equally lost if the alternative course had been followed.

Collingwood's brilliant service was at once acknowledged by his being raised to the peerage as Baron Collingwood of Caldburne and Hethpoole in Northumberland; by a pension of 2,000*l.* a year for life, with, after his death, 1,000*l.* a year to his widow, and 500*l.* to each of his daughters; by the thanks of parliament, and by a sword from the Duke of Clarence. Not having a son, Collingwood was anxious that the title should descend through his daughters, but the request was not complied with. The rank brought him other anxieties, for he was a poor man, 'and how we are to make it out'—he wrote to his wife—'I know not, with high rank and no fortune. It is true I have the chief command; but there are neither French nor Spaniards on the sea, and our cruisers find nothing but neutrals, who carry on all the trade of the enemy.'

Collingwood was continued in the command which had fallen to him by the death of Nelson, but the work had been done too thoroughly to leave him much opportunity of distinction. For the next eighteen months, with his flag in the Ocean, he remained on the coast of Spain, for the most part before Cadiz; but in June 1807, owing to the very unsatisfactory state of our relations with Turkey, and the failure of the expedition under Sir John Duckworth, he was ordered to take the fleet to the Dardanelles, 'not so much'—he wrote 24 Oct.—'to carry on an active war against the Turks, as to conciliate them and give the ambassadors of Russia and England an opportunity of making a peace which ought never to have been broken. . . . To the Russians they would have little to say, as they always bear them a most inveterate hatred. To us it was the very reverse; all their correspondence bore the marks of kindness; but we had unadvisedly thrown them into the hands of France, and it was not possible to extricate them. They do not hesitate to say now that the fear of France alone prevents them making peace with us; and when or how that fear is to cease, I do not know.' The threatening relations between England and Russia abruptly broke up this ill-judged attack on Turkey, and the Russian fleet left the Mediterranean for the Baltic, only to be driven into the Tagus, where it eventually surrendered, on capitulation, to Sir Charles Cotton.

Collingwood meantime had his anxieties directed to Sicily, on the coast of which island he continued for many months, stretching occasionally as far as Toulon, but returning to his station, generally at Syracuse. He was still there in the following year (1808) when Vice-admiral Ganteaume, who commanded at Toulon, having been joined by the squadron from Rochefort, put to sea (10 Feb.) with a squadron of ten sail of the line, with the object, as afterwards appeared, of relieving Corfu, then closely blockaded by a small squadron of frigates and the Standard of 64 guns. On 22 Feb. Ganteaume anchored at Corfu, while the Standard made the best of her way to join the admiral, who was then lying at Syracuse with five ships of the line, Vice-admiral Thornbrough with five more being at Palermo. On the afternoon of 24 Feb. Collingwood put to sea to join Thornbrough, and unfortunately an hour or two before the Standard made the port. The squadron, being under the land, was not seen by the Standard, and by some unexplained neglect she, though seen by the squadron, was not signalled to join. Collingwood thus remained in perfect ignorance of the French fleet being at sea, and went, under easy sail, towards Palermo. On the way he was joined near Maritimo by the squadrons under Thorn-

brough and Sir Richard Strachan, raising his force to fifteen sail of the line; but it was not till 6 March, when off Cape St. Vito, that he heard of the French having left Toulon. He then stood across to Naples, where, some days later, he received the news which he ought to have received from the Standard on 24 Feb. Even then he did not seem to understand the necessity for prompt action. He returned to Syracuse, not through the Straits, but round the west end of Sicily, and did not arrive till 21 March. On the 22nd he sailed with the fleet for the Adriatic; but on the 28th, off Cape Rizzuto, he learned that Ganteaume, after cruising between Sicily and the Morea for nearly three weeks, and visiting several of the islands, had finally left Corfu on or about 16 March. He turned westward to look for his enemy; but, impressed with the idea that Sicily was the object of the French, continued to guard that island too carefully; while Ganteaume, having hugged the African shore as far west as Cape Bon, passed to the north without hindrance, and anchored safely at Toulon on 10 April (James, *Nav. Hist.* (1860), iv. 291; Brun, *Guerres Maritimes de la France*, ii. 483).

Collingwood was much mortified at having missed the French fleet, and writing to Lord Radstock on 18 June said: 'My heart was bent on the destruction of that fleet, but I never got intelligence where they really were until they were out of reach. . . . Their escape was by chance; for at one time we were very near them without knowing it.' When, however, we reflect on Collingwood's extraordinary neglect, on 24 Feb., to communicate with the Standard, which had left her station, presumably for some urgent cause; when we remember also that the motions of the French fleet were watched by English frigates almost all the time it was in the Adriatic, and that it was followed along the coast of Africa by the Spartan, and yet that none of these frigates brought satisfactory intelligence to the commander-in-chief, it is difficult to avoid the conclusion that its escape was due to other causes than mere chance. The fact indeed seems to be that Collingwood's idea of the duties of a commander-in-chief was limited, almost entirely, to office work. To this he devoted himself with an all-absorbing zeal, spending the whole day at his desk, to the ruin of his health and to the necessary neglect of other more important duties. Thus he wrote on 14 June 1807: 'I hardly ever see the face of an officer, except when they dine with me, and am seldom on deck above an hour in the day, when I go in the twilight to breathe the fresh air.' The conduct of a fleet consisting of thirty sail of the line and upwards of fifty smaller vessels involved a great deal of clerical work, exclusive of much official correspondence; but a commander-in-chief who seldom moves from his desk can scarcely be absolved of neglecting other most necessary parts of his duty. It is to this, in a measure, that the uneventful nature of Collingwood's command must be ascribed.

During the remainder of 1808 a watch was kept on the port of Toulon by Vice-admiral Thornbrough, and through 1809 by Collingwood in person, with the bulk of his fleet, which was then, by the great exertions of the French, almost equalled in number by the force under Ganteaume. On one occasion, April and May 1809, a squadron of five sail of the line, under Rear-admiral Baudin, did succeed in convoying a reinforcement of troops and provisions to Barcelona, and in getting back safe to Toulon. A second attempt in October, with three ships of the line, was less fortunate; they fell in with Collingwood on their way, and were chased and driven on shore by a detached squadron under Rear-admiral Martin. Only one succeeded in getting into Cette; the other two were burnt and blown up about six miles distant from the harbour, 26 Oct. It was the one incident which enlivened the later years of Collingwood's command. His health had long been failing; disorders attributable to the confined sedentary life which he forced on himself were aggravated, till they became truly serious. 'Lately,' he wrote on 10 Feb. 1810, 'I have had a very severe complaint in my stomach, which has almost prevented my eating. It is high time I should return to England, and I hope that I shall be allowed to do so before long.' In fact, however, for the last eighteen months he had held the official permission of the admiralty to go to England, and an offer of the command at Plymouth, although accompanied by a hope that his health would permit him to remain in the Mediterranean. It has often been said that he died at his post in obedience to the call of duty. A more correct way of stating the case would be to say that he had not realised the very serious nature of his illness, and postponed taking advantage of the admiralty permission till it was too late. On 3 March 1810, being then so ill that he was medically ordered to return to England without delay, he resigned the command to Rear-admiral Martin, and on the 6th sailed from Port Mahon in the Ville de Paris. The excitement of being at sea, homeward bound, gave him unwonted strength, and he said, 'Then I may yet live to meet the French once more!' It was but the expiring

flicker. He died the following evening, 7 March. The body was brought to England, and, after lying in state in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, was buried in the crypt of St. Paul's by the side of Nelson. The monument to his memory is in the south transept of the cathedral. His portrait, by Howard, is in the Painted Hall, to which it was presented by the family. By his wife, who died 17 Sept. 1819, he had two daughters, Sarah, whose husband, Mr. G. L. Newnham, afterwards took the name of Collingwood, and Mary Patience, who married Mr. Anthony Denny, both of whom had issue. He had no son, and the title, on his death, became extinct.

From the close connection between the careers of Nelson and Collingwood at different and critical stages, it has become to some extent customary to speak of Collingwood as Nelson's compeer, and as one of the greatest of England's admirals. A critical examination of the story of Collingwood's life shows that there is, in reality, no foundation for any such opinion. As a young officer Collingwood was certainly not distinguished above his fellows for either zeal or ability. He was promoted, mainly by family interest, to be lieutenant at the age of twenty-five; his promotions to be commander and captain came from the private friendship of Sir Peter Parker. As a captain or an admiral, where he had Nelson's example or instruction he did splendidly; where Nelson's influence was wanting, he won no especial distinction; and after Nelson's death, as commander-in-chief, he did, at most, no better than scores of other respectable mediocrities who have held high command. A careful study of the 'general order' which he issued on 23 March 1808, when in daily hopes of meeting the enemy, shows how curiously he had failed to grasp the secret of the tactics which had triumphed at Trafalgar. He seems to have fancied that the magic of 'the Nelson touch' lay, not in the concentration of the attack, but in the formation in two columns; and by dispersing the attack along the whole line, was prepared to repeat so much of the tactical blunders of a past age. To speak of the author of this memorandum, who never commanded in chief before the enemy, as a tactician worthy of being named along with the victor at the Nile, at Copenhagen, and at Trafalgar, is simply a misuse of language. But stress is often laid on the fact that Collingwood's private life was noble and pure. That he was an earnest and pious man, exemplary in his domestic relations, is admitted; but from a strictly professional point of view, Collingwood can only be considered as a brave and capable sailor, a good officer, an admirable second in command, but without the genius fitting him to rise to the first rank as a commander-in-chief.

[A selection from the public and private correspondence of Vice-admiral Lord Collingwood, interspersed with memoirs of his life, by G. L. Newnham Collingwood, 8vo, 1828. This, by Collingwood's son-in-law, is the standard biography, and has passed through several editions; all others of later date are mere transcriptions of Mr. Newnham Collingwood's statements and opinions, which, from the writer's natural bias, ought not to be by any means always implicitly accepted. Official letters and other documents in the Public Record Office; Naval Chronicle, xv. 15, and xxiii. 379; Nicolas's Nelson Despatches, passim (see index at end of vol. vii.); Brenton's Life of Lord St. Vincent, vol. i. chap. xvi.; Bourchier's Life of Sir Edward Codrington, i. 47–51.] J. K. L.

COLLINGWOOD, GEORGE (*d.* 1716), Jacobite, was descended from the ancient family of Collingwood which was seated at Eslington, Northumberland, in the early part of the reign of Henry VIII. Having taken part in the rebellion of 1715, he was taken prisoner at Preston. He was ordered for London, but, having been seized with the gout at Wigan, was carried thence to Liverpool, where, after trial, he was found guilty and executed there on 25 Feb. 1715–16.

[Patten's History of the Rebellion in 1715; Noble's continuation of Granger's Biog. History of England, iii. 464; Burke's History of the Commons, i. 472.] T. F. H.

COLLINGWOOD, ROGER (*fl.* 1513), mathematician, was elected a fellow of Queens' College, Cambridge, in 1497, being then B.A., and proceeded M.A. two years later. He had the college title for orders on 7 Aug. 1497, was dean of his college in 1504, and obtained a license on 16 Sept. 1507 to travel on the continent during four years for the purpose of studying canon law. On the expiration of that term it was stipulated that he was to resign his fellowship, and his name, accordingly, disappears from the college books after 1509–10. He acted, however, as proctor of the university in 1513. Under the name of 'Carbo-in-ligno' Collingwood wrote an unfinished treatise entitled 'Arithmetica Experimentalis,' which he dedicated, in the character of a former pupil, to Richard Fox, bishop of Winchester. The manuscript is preserved in the library of Corpus Christi College, Oxford.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 24, 526; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. (title Carbo); Coxe's Cat. of Oxford MSS. Corpus Christi Coll. Collection, p. 36.] A. M. C.

COLLINS, ANTHONY (1676–1729), deist, born at Isleworth or at Heston, near Hounslow, on 21 June 1676 (Lysons, *Environs*, iii. 34, 115), was the son of Henry Collins, a man of good estate. He was educated at Eton and King's College, Cambridge, and afterwards was for a time a student in the Temple. In 1698 he married Martha, daughter of Sir Francis Child the elder [q. v.] Soon afterwards he made the acquaintance of Locke, who wrote many affectionate letters to him in 1703 and 1704, the last two years of the philosopher's life. Collins executed little commissions for Locke, sending him literary gossip, getting him books bound, and ordering a chariot for him. At Collins's request Sir Godfrey Kneller painted a portrait of Locke in 1704. Locke observes that Collins has 'an estate in the country, a library in town, and friends everywhere.' Locke left him a small sum in his will, made him one of the trustees for a bequest to Francis Masham, and left a letter to be delivered after his own decease, referring to the trust, and expressing warm affection for his young disciple (these letters were first published in Des Maizeaux's 'Collection of several Pieces' (1720), and are in the editions of Locke's works). Collins's writings show that he had been profoundly influenced by Locke's teaching. His first publications were: 'Several of the London Cases considered' (1707); and an 'Essay concerning the Use of Reason' (1707), attacking the distinction between things 'contrary to' and 'above' reason (2nd edit. 1709). In 1707 he also published a 'Letter to Mr. Dodwell,' containing an attack upon Samuel Clarke's argument for the natural immortality of the soul. Four other tracts followed in reply to defences from Clarke. They are published in the third volume of Clarke's collected works, together with Clarke's answers. Collins was here following Locke's speculation as to the possibility of thought being superadded to matter, upon which he had had some correspondence with its author. In 1709 Collins published 'Priestcraft in Perfection' (printed in 'Somers's Tracts,' vol. xii.), a pamphlet in which he argues that the clause in the 20th of the Thirty-nine Articles, declaring that 'the church has power to decree rites and ceremonies and authority in controversies of faith,' had been fraudulently inserted. Two more editions were published in 1710, and 'reflections' (by Collins) in defence of the original pamphlet against opponents. In 1724 Collins continued the argument in a more elaborate 'Historical and Critical Essay on the Thirty-nine Articles.' An account of the controversy is given in Collier's 'Ecclesiastical History' (Collier, pt. ii. bk. vi.) In 1710 Collins published a 'Defence of the Divine Attributes,' an attack upon the theory of 'analogical' knowledge advocated in Archbishop King's sermon on 'Predestination.' In 1711 he visited Holland and made acquaintance with Le Clerc and others of the learned. In 1713 he published his 'Discourse of Freethinking.' The book urges that all belief should be based upon free inquiry, and insinuates that such inquiry will be destructive of orthodox views. The book produced a vigorous reply from Bentley, 'Remarks . . . by Phileleutherus Lipsiensis.' Bentley destroyed any pretensions of Collins to thorough scholarship, exposed many gross blunders, and claimed Collins's principle of free inquiry as his own and that of all the orthodox believers. Whether Bentley or Collins was right as to the ultimate tendency of that principle is another question. Swift attacked Collins in one of his best pieces of irony, 'Mr. Collins's Discourse of Freethinking put into Plain English by way of Abstract, for the use of the Poor.'

A second trip to Holland made by Collins soon afterwards was ascribed, unfairly as it seems, to fear of the consequences of his book (Nichols, *Illustrations*, ii. 148). Some copies of Collins's book tacitly correct errors mentioned by Bentley, especially the translation 'idiot evangelists' for 'idiotis evangelistes.' An edition apparently printed in Holland, but with London on the title-page, corrects other blunders. Collins has often been accused of disingenuous conduct for suppressing these errors, in order, as it is suggested, to insinuate that Bentley had invented them. There are, however, references to Bentley's reply in the Dutch edition, proving that Collins could not have meant it to pass for an original edition, which is, indeed, highly improbable in itself (see Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 673–8, for correspondence between Dr. Lort and Mr. Prichard on this subject). Richard Cumberland [q. v.] says in his memoirs that Bentley afterwards helped Collins in distress. Collins was never in distress, and the anecdote doubtless refers to Arthur Collins [q. v.] When I. D'Israeli pointed this out to Cumberland, Cumberland replied that the anecdote should stand, because it was creditable to his grandfather (Bentley), while Collins was 'little short of an atheist' (*Curiosities of Literature*, ed. 1841, p. 380).

Collins returned to London in October 1713, having been respectfully received in Flanders by 'priests, jesuits, and others.' In 1715 he removed into Essex, where he acted as justice of the peace and deputy-lieutenant, offices which he had before held in Middle-

sex. In 1718 he was chosen treasurer for the county of Essex, and is said to have greatly improved the administration of the funds. In 1715 he published a 'Philosophical Enquiry concerning Human Liberty' (reprinted with corrections in 1717), an able argument for determinism. This again produced an answer from S. Clarke, subjoined to Clarke's correspondence with Leibnitz. In 1724 Collins published a 'Discourse on the Grounds and Reasons of the Christian Religion,' called by Warburton one of the most plausible attacks ever made against christianity. Collins takes advantage of Whiston's allegorical interpretations to argue that the Old Testament prophecies, which, according to him, are the essential proofs of christianity, can only be reconciled to the facts by such straining as is implied in 'allegorical' treatment, that is, by making nonsense of them. The book excited a vehement controversy. To one of his antagonists, E. Chandler [q. v.], bishop of Lichfield, and afterwards of Durham, Collins replied in the 'Literal Scheme of Prophecy considered' (Hague, 1726; London, 1727). In the preface he enumerates thirty-five publications produced by the controversy. The book shows considerable reading, and anticipates more modern criticism in assigning the book of Daniel to the date of Antiochus Epiphanes. The book suggested Sherlock's 'Six Discourses,' besides many less conspicuous books.

Collins's health was now weakened by attacks of the stone, and he died on 13 Dec. 1729. By his first wife, Martha Child, he had two sons and two daughters. In 1724 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Walter Wrottesley, by whom he had no children. He was buried in Oxford chapel, where a monument with an epitaph (given in the 'Biog. Brit.') was erected by his widow. By his will he left his manuscripts to Des Maizeaux, who gave them to the widow for fifty guineas, and afterwards repented of the transaction, and sent back the money. Some letters between Des Maizeaux and Mrs. Collins, on his spreading a report that the manuscripts had been 'betrayed' to the bishop of London, are given in D'Israeli's 'Curiosities of Literature.'

Collins was so bitterly attacked for his writings that the absence of attacks upon his character may be favourably interpreted. He appears to have been an amiable and upright man, and to have made all readers welcome to the use of a free library. A story is told that Collins once said to Lord Barrington, whom he frequently visited at Tofts in Essex, 'I think so well of St. Paul, who was both a man of sense and a gentleman, that if he had asserted that he had worked miracles himself, I would have believed him.' Collins, it is added, was disconcerted by the production of some passage from St. Paul (*Biog. Brit.* s. v. 'Barrington, John Shute'). Collins is the most conspicuous of the deist writers who took the line of historical criticism, and was the object of innumerable attacks. His works, though not of high merit, literary or philosophical, are of interest in the history of contemporary speculation, and show one application, not intended by its author, of Locke's principles.

[The authority for the life of Collins is the life contributed by Birch to the General Dictionary, and afterwards reprinted in the Biog. Brit. from materials supplied by Collins's friend Des Maizeaux; see Nichols's Illustrations, ii. 148–9. Many letters from Collins are in the Des Maizeaux Papers in the British Museum.] L. S.

COLLINS, ARTHUR (1682?–1760), author of the 'Peerage,' was born probably in 1682. His father had been in 1669 gentleman-usher to Queen Catherine of Braganza, consort of Charles II, and while dissipating a large fortune is said to have given him a liberal education. Collins is first noticed as a bookseller at 'the Black Boy, opposite St. Dunstan's Church in Fleet Street,' in partnership with Abel Roper, a name which appears among those of the publishers of Dugdale's 'Baronage' issued in 1675–6. In 1709 was published the first edition of Collins's 'Peerage of England, or an Historical and Genealogical Account of the Present Nobility. . . . collected as well from our best historians, publick records, and other sufficient authorities, as from the personal information of most of the Nobility,' without the compiler's name, but described on the title-page as 'printed . . . for Abel Roper and Arthur Collins.' It is an octavo volume of only 470 pages, and its accounts of noble families are naturally meagre. But it supplied a want by its accounts of those families in which peerages had been conferred subsequently to the publication of Dugdale's 'Baronage,' and in the preface to the second edition the compiler speaks of 'the extraordinary success' of the first. This second edition, with large additions and corrections, appeared in 1710 (some copies are dated 1712), a second volume being added in 1711 (some copies are dated 1714), 'printed for A. Collins' alone. A third edition in two parts, 'sold by Arthur Collins,' was issued in 1714 (some copies are dated 1715), followed by a supplementary volume in 1716. The so-called fourth edition of 1717 is said to be merely a reissue of the third with new titles and an appendix (Lowndes, i. 498). In 1716,

in expectation of a place under government, apparently a situation in the custom house, Collins gave up his business in Fleet Street (*Thoresby Correspondence*, ii. 359, 363). In 1720 appeared, in two volumes, his 'Baronetage of England, being an Historical Account of Baronets from their first introduction.' In the preface Collins speaks of it as merely an instalment of a projected work, and of the great discouragements which he had met with in compiling it—among the rest, the failure of many families to let him see their pedigrees. In a letter of March 1723 (*ib.* ii. 377) he represents himself as very poor, as still expecting some provision to be made for him by the government, as not intending to publish any more of the 'Baronetage,' and as occupied with the preparation of an enlarged peerage. Of this work a one-volume instalment was issued in 1727, as 'The English Baronage; or an Historical Account of the Lives and most memorable Actions of our Nobility, with their Descent, Marriages, and Issue.' It was dedicated to Sir Robert Walpole, on whom there is a rather fulsome eulogium in a preliminary address 'to the reader,' while a flattering account of the Walpole family is introduced on the strength of the peerage conferred on Walpole's eldest son, Lord Walpole. In 1735 appeared, in three volumes, the first approximately complete edition of Collins's 'Peerage,' with the arms, crests, and supporters of the then existing peers. In compiling it Collins drew largely on Dugdale, of whose manuscript corrections of the 'Baronage' he had become possessed, but he added much multifarious information laboriously collected by himself. A second of this new series of editions (4 vols. 1741) was further distinguished by copious references to authorities. The completed 'English Baronetage,' 5 vols. 1741, is often ascribed to Collins, an error committed even by Sir Egerton Brydges in the preface to his edition of the 'Peerage.' It is more accurately called Wotton's, from the name of the editor, who in the preface, however, acknowledges obligations to Collins for assistance. In the preface to a supplement (2 vols. 1750) to the 1741 edition of the 'Peerage,' Collins complains that he has spent his fortune in researches the results of which he will be unable to publish without help. He contrasts the neglect of himself with the favour shown to Dugdale and Ashmole. In a plaintive letter to the Duke of Newcastle, 3 Feb. 1752 (Nichols, viii. 392), he describes himself as engaged on a new edition of the 'Peerage,' but without funds to pay for a transcriber. At the same time he acknowledges kindness from Lord Granville. In another letter to the Duke of Newcastle (*Gent. Mag.* liii. 414) Collins represents himself as 'reduced to great straits' by having to pay for printing of his account of Holles's family, and asks for 'a warrant for some money.' Ultimately he received from the king a pension of 400*l.* a year, and thus probably was enabled to complete the third of the enlarged editions of his 'Peerage,' 5 vols. in 6, 1756, the last published under his own superintendence. He died in March 1760, and was buried in Battersea Church, 'aged 70,' according to the burial register (Lysons, *Environs of London*, Supplement, 1811, p. 4), a loose statement irreconcilable with the date generally assigned to his birth. The posthumous editions of his 'Peerage' are: (1) the fourth, 7 vols. 1768; (2) the fifth, 8 vols. 1779, edited by B. Longmate, who in 1784 added a supplementary volume, bringing the work up to date; and (3) the final and standard edition, 'Collins's Peerage of England, Genealogical, Biographical, and Historical, greatly augmented and continued to the Present Time by Sir Egerton Brydges,' 9 vols. 1812. Collins's indefatigable industry and general accuracy are worthy of all praise. In these respects he rivalled Dugdale, on whose method he improved but little. In prosecuting his unrequited, or very tardily requited, labours, on which he expended not only a lifetime but all that he possessed, his only inducement to persevere was, as he himself has said (Preface to the *Historical Collections of the Families of Cavendish*, &c.), 'an innate desire to preserve the memory of famous men;' and his general disinterestedness must be set off against what may often seem adulation of birth and rank. Carlyle, in his rectorial address to the students of Edinburgh University, acknowledged that when writing his 'Cromwell' he 'got a great deal of help out of poor Collins,' whom he called 'a diligent and dark London bookseller of about a hundred years ago, a very meritorious man,' and whose chief work he pronounced 'a very poor peerage as a work of genius, but an excellent book for diligence and fidelity.' In a letter of 9 Feb. 1752 to the Duke of Newcastle, already quoted, Collins says: 'I have left, in manuscript, an account of my family, my life, and the cruel usage I have undeservedly undergone;' but no trace of its survival has been discovered by the writer of this article.

The other works compiled or edited by Collins are: 1. 'The Life of William Cecil, Lord Burghley, published from the original manuscript wrote soon after his Lordship's death, now in the Library of the . . . Earl of Exeter,' 1732, Collins adding memoirs of the Cecil family and other matter. 2. 'Proceedings, Precedents, and Arguments on Claims

and Controversies concerning Baronies by writ and other honours,' 1734, fol., much of the volume being based on the collections made by Gregory King [q. v.], Lancaster herald. 3. 'The Life and Glorious Actions of Edward, Prince of Wales, commonly called the Black Prince,' 1740, which, with the 'History of John of Gaunt,' published in the same year, was written for the uncompleted 'English Baronage' of 1727. 4. 'Genealogical Account of the Ancient Family of Harley,' 1741. 5. 'Memoirs of the Antient and Noble Family of Sackville,' 1741, consisting simply of those leaves detached from the copies of the 'Peerage' of 1741 which contain the history of the Sackvilles. 6. 'Letters and Memorials of State in the Reigns of Queen Mary, Queen Elizabeth, King James, King Charles I, part of the Reign of King Charles II, and Oliver's Usurpation, faithfully transcribed from the originals at Penshurst Place in Kent, and from his Majesty's Office of Papers and Records of State,' 2 vols. fol. 1746, published by subscription. To the 'Sydney Papers,' as this work is commonly called, Collins added 'genealogical and historical observations,' and 'memorials of the actions of the Sydneys,' with Sir Philip Sydney's 'defence of Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester.' 7. 'A History of the Ancient and Illustrious Family of the Percys,' 1750. 8. 'Historical Collections of the Noble Families of Cavendish, Holles, Vere and Harley, and Ogle, with . . . prints of the principal persons, engraved by Mr. George Vertue from original pictures drawn by the most eminent painters,' fol. 1752. The Countess Dowager of Oxford, widow of the son and successor of Harley the statesman, contributed to the printing of this volume, which contained a great deal about her ancestors. 9. 'Historical Collections of the Family of Windsor,' 1754, 'printed for the author.' 10. 'A History of the Noble Family of Carteret, . . . inscribed to . . . John, Earl Granville,' 1756, privately printed.

[Collins's Works, especially the Prefaces; notice of him in Gent. Mag. for April 1799; Nichols's Lit. Anecd.; Letters of Eminent Men addressed to Ralph Thoresby, 1832; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), 1864.] F. E.

COLLINS, CHARLES ALLSTON (1828–1873), painter and author, second son of William Collins, R.A. (1788–1847) [q. v.], was born on 25 Jan. 1828, and showed at an early age inherited gifts in art, which encouraged his father to permit him to study in the schools of the Royal Academy. On completing his education as a student, he attached himself to the once famous 'Pre-Raphaelite brotherhood,' and produced pictures which, after attracting general attention at the Royal Academy, took their place among the deservedly valued possessions of collectors of works of art. But it was in the modest and sensitive nature of the man to underrate his own success. His ideal was a high one; and he never succeeded in satisfying his own aspirations. The later years of his life were devoted to literature. In 1860 he married Kate, the younger daughter of Charles Dickens. He was the author of the series of essays (first published in 'All the Year Round') called 'The Eye-witness;' a work distinguished by subtle observation and delicate sense of humour. 'A Cruise on Wheels,' 'A Sentimental Journey,' and two novels, showing rare ability in the presentation of character, steadily improved his position with readers and gave promise of achievement in the future, never destined to be fulfilled. The last years of his life were years of broken health and acute suffering, borne with a patience and courage known only to those nearest and dearest to him. He died on 9 April 1873, in the forty-fifth year of his age.

[Private information.] W. C.

COLLINS, CHARLES JAMES (1820–1864), journalist and novelist, was connected with the London press for more than twenty years, having been on the parliamentary staff of the 'Sun,' 'Daily Telegraph,' and 'Standard.' He projected and edited the 'Racing Times,' and at one period was editor of the 'Comic News.' He died at Brixton on 31 Dec. 1864.

He was author of 'Kenilworth,' a burlesque, and other dramas of a similar character, and of the following novels: 1. 'The Life and Adventures of Dick Diminy,' London [1854] 12mo, reprinted under the title of 'Dick Diminy, or the Life and Adventures of a Jockey,' London, 1855 [1875], 8vo. 2. 'Sackville Chase,' 3 vols. London, 1863 and 1865, 8vo. 3. 'Matilda the Dane, a Romance of the Affections,' London, 1863, 8vo. 4. 'Singed Moths, a City romance,' 3 vols. London, 1864, 8vo. 5. 'The Man in Chains,' 3 vols. London, 1864, 8vo.

[Times, 3 Jan. 1865; Gent. Mag. ccxviii. 258; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.] T. C.

COLLINS, DAVID (1756–1810), lieutenant-colonel and colonial governor, was the eldest son of Major-general Arthur Tooker Collins, of Pack, in the King's County, by his wife Harriet Fraser, and the grandson of Arthur Collins, the antiquary. Born on 3 March 1756, he received his education at Exeter grammar school, and in 1770, when

only fourteen, was gazetted to a lieutenant's commission in the marines. In 1775 he was present at Bunker's Hill; two years later he was acting as adjutant of the Chatham division; and in 1782, as captain of marines on board the Courageux, he took part in the action for the relief of Gibraltar. On the proclamation of peace in the last-mentioned year, he returned home on half-pay and settled at Rochester; but in May 1787, after five years' retirement, he sailed with Governor Arthur Phillip, as secretary and judge-advocate, on the expedition to establish a convict settlement at Botany Bay, New South Wales, lately discovered by Captain Cook. A more suitable locality, Port Jackson, was eventually selected, and there Sydney was founded. Collins stayed in Australia for nine years, and on his return wrote 'An Account of the English Colony in New South Wales. . . . To which are added some particulars of New Zealand, compiled . . . from the MSS. of Governor King' (with many engravings), 2 vols. 4to, London, 1798–1802, 2nd edition (abridged and edited by Maria Collins), 4to, London, 1804). The work, apart from its singular, almost painful interest as a narrative, is of especial value as the first official account of the infant colony. It includes an account of the discovery of Bass's Strait from Bass's 'Journal.' Collins, however, found that his appointment abroad had cost him the loss of many years' rank at home; he died a captain instead of a colonel-commandant, his rank in the army being merely brevet. His remarks on what he termed 'the peculiar hardship of my case,' at the close of the second volume of his book, appear to have awakened the sympathy of those in power; and almost immediately after its publication he was offered and accepted the governorship of another projected settlement in Australia. An attempt to found one on the south-eastern coast of Port Phillip proving a failure, he crossed to Van Diemen's Land (now Tasmania), and there, on 19 Feb. 1804, he laid the first stone of the present city of Hobart Town. Collins continued governor until his death, which occurred almost suddenly on 24 March 1810, at the age of fifty-four. By his wife, an American lady who survived him, he left no issue. In person he was remarkably handsome, his manners were delightful, while in a post of difficulty and danger he showed himself a wise and enlightened administrator. A portrait of Collins is prefixed to the second edition of his book.

[Gent. Mag. lxix. i. 282–3, lxxx. ii. 489–90; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, pp. 582–583; Allibone's Dictionary; Encyclopædia Britannica, 8th edit.] G. G.

COLLINS, GREENVILE (*fl.* 1679–1693), captain in the royal navy and hydrographer, was in 1679 appointed commander of the Lark, a small frigate, apparently in some connection with the duties of the Trinity House, of which Collins was a younger brother. In 1681 he was ordered to survey and chart the coasts of the kingdom, for which purpose he was appointed to command the Merlin yacht. This survey occupied the next seven years, the charts being published from time to time as ready, and it was not till 1693 that he was able to issue them collectively in a large folio, together with sailing directions, under the title of 'Great Britain's Coasting Pilot.' The scope of the work, embracing, as it does, the complete circuit of Great Britain, is very great, and for one man in seven, or even in twelve, years excessive. The charts have not, of course, the rigid accuracy of those of our own time, and some of them are possibly edited from Dutch originals; but with all their shortcomings they are an enormous advance on anything before them, and entitle Collins to rank not only with the earliest, but with the best of English hydrographers. The 'Coasting Pilot' was printed by a namesake, Freeman Collins, who may have been a brother, but of his further life or family nothing is known.

[Preface and Dedication to the Coasting Pilot; Charnock's Biog. Navalis, ii. 60.] J. K. L.

COLLINS, HERCULES (*d.* 1702), baptist minister, had not the advantage of a learned education. 'He began to be religious at an early age, and continued faithful to the last, and was not shock'd by the fury of the persecutors' (Crosby, *Hist. of the English Baptists*, iii. 129). He appears to have officiated to a congregation at Wapping, and at one period he was imprisoned in Newgate (Wilson, *Dissenting Churches*, ii. 178). He died on 4 Oct. 1702, and his funeral sermon, by the Rev. John Piggott, was printed in the following year; but it contains no biographical particulars.

Besides some single sermons, he wrote the following works, some of which occasioned a good deal of controversy: 1. 'An Orthodox Catechism, being the sum of Christian Religion contained in the Law and Gospel,' London, 1680, 12mo. 2. 'A Voice from the Prison, or Meditations on Revelations,' London, 1684, 4to. 3. 'Believers' Baptism from Heaven, and of Divine Institution—Infants' Baptism from Earth, and Human Invention,' London, 1691, 8vo., revised and republished by John Bailey, London, 1803, 8vo. 4. 'The Antidote proved a Counterfeit, or Error de-

tected, and Believers' Baptism vindicated, containing an answer to "An Antidote to prevent the Prevalency of Anabaptism,"' London, 1693, 4to. 5. 'Three books, viz. I. The Scribe instructed unto the Kingdom of Heaven. II. Mountains of Brass, or a Discourse upon the Decrees of God. III. A poem on the Birth, Life, Death, Resurrection, and Ascension of Jesus Christ.' 3 parts, London, 1696, 12mo.

[Cat. of Dr. Williams's Library, i. 82, ii. 87; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, ii. 558; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Bodleian Cat. i. 576; Watt's Bibl. Man.] T. C.

COLLINS, JOHN, M.D. (*d.* 1634), professor at Cambridge, was born in Surrey, and educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he gained a fellowship on Lady Margaret's foundation on 7 April 1598. He proceeded B.A. in 1595–6, M.A. in 1599, and M.D. in 1608. Admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians 'the day after Palm Sunday,' 1611, he became a fellow on 7 May 1613, censor in 1615, and anatomy lecturer in 1624. On 8 Nov. 1626 he obtained a grant of the office of regius professor of physic at Cambridge for life, 'with the fee of 40*l.* per annum, in place of John Gostlin, deceased.' He died at Cambridge in December 1634. By his will, dated 8 Dec. and proved on 24 Dec. in that year, he bequeathed most of his 'phisick books' to St. John's College, and 100*l.* to buy more (reg. in P. C. C. 108, Seager).

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), i. 158; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1625–6, p. 579.] G. G.

COLLINS, JOHN (1625–1683), mathematician, was the son of a nonconformist divine, and was born at Wood Eaton in Oxfordshire, 5 March 1625. Apprenticed at the age of sixteen to Thomas Allam, a bookseller, living outside the Turl Gate of Oxford, he was driven to quit the trade by the troubles of the time, and accepted a clerkship in the employment of John Marr, clerk of the kitchen to the Prince of Wales. From him he derived some instruction in mathematics, but the outbreak of civil war drove him to sea for seven years, 1642–9, most of which time he spent on board an English merchantman, engaged by the Venetians as a ship of war in their defence of Candia against the Turks. He devoted his leisure to the study of mathematics and merchants' accounts, and on leaving the service set up in London as a teacher. In 1652 he published 'An Introduction to Merchants' Accounts,' originally drawn up for the use of his scholars. Reprinted in 1665, the major part of the impression perished in the great fire of London, but was replaced in 1674 by a new and amplified folio edition. He next wrote 'The Sector on a Quadrant, or a Treatise containing the Description and Use of three several Quadrants.' Also an appendix touching 'Reflected Dyalling, from a Glass however posited' (London, 1658); and 'The Description and Uses of a general Quadrant, with the Horizontal Projection upon it Inverted' (1658). In 1659 appeared his 'Geometricall Dyalling, or Dyalling performed by a Line of Chords only,' and 'The Mariner's Plain Scale new Plained,' a useful treatise on navigation, dedicated to 'the governor, deputy, and committee of merchant-adventurers trading to the East India,' and designed especially for use in their navy. It was well received, and became a class-book with the students of navigation at Christ Church Hospital.

After the Restoration, Collins was appointed successively accountant to the excise office, accountant in chancery, and secretary to the council of plantations, exchanging the last post in 1672 for that of manager of the farthing office. With this employment went a 'fair dwelling-house' in Fenchurch Street, where he had thoughts of setting up a stationer's shop, and hoped 'to fall into the printing of books,' including some he himself designed to write, 'particularly one of the modern advancement of mathematical sciences, and an account of the best authors of that kind' (Rigaud, *Correspondence of Scientific Men*, i. 201). He did not, however, succeed in carrying the plan into effect. With the failure of his arguments against the issue of tin farthings his office ceased, and he was glad subsequently to accept a small post as accountant to the Royal Fishery Company.

He had refused in March 1669 a lucrative situation offered to him in Ireland by the surveyor-general, Sir James Shaen, and about the same time married one of two daughters of William Austen, head cook to Charles II. As his family increased his means of subsistence became more and more precarious. He had a pension of 50*l.* a year from the excise office, which rapidly fell into arrear; his official salary, and that of his wife as laundress to the queen's table linen, were scantily, if at all, forthcoming, and in order to support his seven children he was obliged to undertake any remunerative tasks that offered, especially in the disentangling of intricate accounts, neglecting the learned correspondence which was his especial delight.

Several of his writings testify to his acquaintance with the course of trade and interest in public matters. He published in

1680 'A Plea for the bringing in of Irish Cattel, and keeping out Fish caught by Foreigners, together with an humble Address to the Honourable Members of Parliament of the counties of Cornwall and Devon, about the Advancement of Tin, Fishery, and divers Manufactures;' and in 1682 a little treatise entitled 'Salt and Fishery,' in which he dwelt upon the several modes of preparing salt in England and abroad, the catching of fish, the salting and cooking of fish and meat, besides offering proposals for the relief of the salt-workers.

Collins died, 10 Nov. 1683, at his lodging on Garlick Hill, London, of asthma and consumption, contracted in July of the previous year during a ride from Oxford to Malmesbury, and was buried in the parish church of St. James. An enlarged edition of his 'Doctrine of Decimal Arithmetick,' the preparation of which had engaged his attention during about a year before his death, appeared in 1685. It had originally been printed in 1664 on a quarter of a sheet for portability in a letter-case. His 'Arithmetic in whole Numbers and Fractions, both Vulgar and Decimal, with Tables for the Forbearance and Rebate of Money,' &c., was published by Thomas Plant in 1688.

Collins was elected a fellow of the Royal Society 24 Oct. 1667, and on 11 Nov. following communicated a useful exposition of a theorem by the learned Jesuit De Billi, entitled 'A Method for finding the Number of the Julian Period for any Year assigned, the Number of the Cycle of the Sun, the Cycle of the Moon, and of the Indictions for the same Year being given, together with the Demonstration of that Method' (*Phil. Trans.* ii. 568). He contributed further 'An Account concerning the Resolution of Equations in Numbers' (*ib.* iv. 929), being a narrative of recent algebraical improvements made in England, and 'A Solution of a Chorographical Problem' (*ib.* vi. 2093); while a letter written to Dr. Wallis, 3 Oct. 1682, 'giving his thoughts about some defects in algebra' (*ib.* xiv. 575), was imparted to the society 20 May 1684. This was designed as preliminary to a formal treatise on the same subject, the composition of which was anticipated by his death.

For his zeal in collecting and diffusing scientific information, and in urging the accomplishment of appropriate and useful tasks, Collins was not undeservedly styled the 'English Mersennus.' 'He was considered as a kind of register of all new improvements in the mathematics, and was constantly stimulating others to useful inquiries and pointing out the defects in different branches of science, and the methods by which those defects might be supplied' (*Biog. Brit.* iv. 22). His correspondence with eminent mathematicians, both British and foreign, was an important factor in the progress of his time; he spared no expense in procuring new and rare books, and helped forward many important publications. To him was due the printing of Dr. Barrow's 'Optical and Geometrical Lectures,' as well as of his editions of Apollonius and Archimedes; of Kersey's 'Algebra,' Brancker's translation of Rhonius's 'Algebra,' and Wallis's 'History of Algebra.' He took besides an active part in seeing Horrocks's 'Astronomical Remains' through the press.

About twenty-five years after Collins's death his books and papers came into the possession of W. Jones, F.R.S. They included a voluminous correspondence with Newton, Leibnitz, Gregory, Barrow, Flamsteed, Wallis, Slusius, and others, providing a repertory of the utmost value to the history of science. From it was selected and published in 1712, by order of the Royal Society, the 'Commercium Epistolicum,' by which Newton's priority over Leibnitz in the discovery of the infinitesimal calculus was established; the first specimens of results from the use of the fluxional method, transmitted 20 July 1669 through Barrow to Collins, and by him made widely known, affording positive proof of Newton's early possession of it.

Collins is described by Wood as 'a person of extraordinary worth, considering his education.' He never learned Greek, nor more of Latin than an ordinary schoolboy; he himself designates his attainments as 'mean,' and his works as 'toys done in ignorance and haste' (Rigaud, *Correspondence*, ii. 178). Yet his influence was widely felt, and willingly recognised. The exceptional position thus accorded to him was due in part to his disinterested love of science, in part to the sterling qualities and genuine modesty of his character. 'A man' (as Sir Philip Warwick styled him) 'of good arts, and yet greater simplicity; able, but no ways forward,' he found in unobtrusive zeal the secret of effectiveness without pretension, yet even beyond the proportion of his abilities.

[Biog. Brit., ed. Kippis, iv. 20; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 202; Gen. Dict. Hist. and Critical, iv. 405 (1736); Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Rigaud's Correspondence of Scientific Men of the Seventeenth Century; Sherburne's Sphere of M Manilius, p. 116; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 82.] A. M. C.

COLLINS, JOHN (1632?–1687), congregational minister, was born in England, but educated in America. It is not impossible

that he was the John Collins, aged three years, who sailed for New England in the Abigail on 30 June 1635, with the rest of the family of Henry Collins, starch-maker, whose conformity was certified by the minister of Stepney parish. His father became a deacon of the congregational church at Cambridge, Mass. John graduated at Harvard in 1649, and became a fellow. In 1659 he was acting as chaplain to General Monk, whom he accompanied from Scotland to London. Monk dismissed his independent chaplains in March 1660, when he turned to the presbyterians. Collins held no preferment at the date of the Uniformity Act of 1662, but is included by Calamy among the silenced ministers. Subsequently he succeeded Thomas Mallory (ejected from the lectureship of St. Michael's, Crooked Lane) as pastor of a congregational church in Lime Street. He was also one of the Pinners' Hall lecturers. He is described as a good preacher, and a man of catholic spirit. He died on 3 Dec. 1687. His son Thomas (educated at Utrecht) was elected copastor at Lime Street in 1697. According to Calamy, Collins published no separate work, but furnished a sermon to the London 'Farewell Sermons' (1663), 8vo; and another (anonymous) to the third volume (1676) of 'Morning Exercise at Cripplegate,' edited by Samuel Annesley, D.D. [q. v.] In conjunction with James Baron, B.D., he wrote a prefatory epistle to Ralph Venning's 'Remains, or Christ's School,' &c. (1675), 8vo; he also wrote an epistle prefixed to a 'Discourse of the Glory to which God hath called Believers' (1677), 12mo, by Jonathan Mitchel, a New England divine.

[Cotton Mather's Hist. New Eng. (1702), pt. iv. 136, 200; Calamy's Account (1713), p. 837; Continuation (1727), p. 962; Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial (1802), ii. 4, (1803) iii. 511; Hist. Acct. of my own Life, 2nd ed. (1830), i. 142; Neal's Hist. Puritans (Dublin, 1759), iv. 203; Original Lists of Emigrants to America (1874), p. 97.] A. G.

COLLINS, JOHN (1725?–1759?), landscape painter, was from an early age patronised by the aristocracy. At the expense of the Duke of Ancaster, the Marquis of Exeter, and others, he travelled in Italy and studied his art there. On his return to England he painted scenes for one of the principal theatres in London. He died of an infectious fever at a silversmith's in Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, about 1758 or 1759. He was aged between thirty and forty, and left a wife and two children. The best known of his works are a set of landscape views from Tasso's 'Gerusalemme Liberata.' They are painted in a truly romantic style, and have a fine scenic effect. They were engraved by Paul Sandby, E. Rooker, P. C. Canot, and others, and published by his widow.

[Gent. Mag. liv. (1784), 741; Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists.] L. C.

COLLINS, JOHN (1741–1797), Shakespearean scholar, only son of the Rev. Edward Collins, vicar of St. Erth in Cornwall, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Kendall, canon of Exeter and archdeacon of Totnes, was born, presumably at St. Erth, on 28 Sept. 1741, and was educated at Eton, being in the same remove with George Hardinge, his friend in youth and his generous benefactor in after life. From Eton he proceeded to Queen's College, Oxford, and became on 3 March 1766 a grand-compounder for the degree of B.C.L. Having taken orders in the church of England, he was placed in charge of the parish of Ledbury in Herefordshire. He was endowed with a good person and a clear voice, his manners were cheerful, and his scholarship was praised by his friends, and he could probably have obtained higher preferment; but he had inherited the strong prejudices and keen sensibilities of his father. In 1769 he married his cousin, Mary Kendall, only daughter of Walter Kendall of Pelyn in Lanlivery, who died on 8 Nov. 1781, aged 36, when his health broke down, and the rest of his life was passed in mental anxiety and pecuniary pressure. His old schoolfellow Hardinge, who revived their friendship on a chance visit to Ledbury, befriended him zealously, and Jacob Bryant was another of the old friends who came forward to help him. After many years of trouble Collins died at Penryn in Cornwall in March 1797. The names of his wife and himself, and of four out of the six children who were alive in 1791, are recorded on a monument in Lanlivery church.

Edward Capell [q. v.], the Shakespearean commentator, was a stranger to Collins; but when the cynical George Steevens, in the preface to his edition of Shakespeare, published some characteristic remarks in depreciation of the labours of his rival commentator, an anonymous letter in refutation of the criticisms was published in 1777 by Collins, with the assistance of Hardinge. At this act Capell was highly gratified, and on his death he left Collins, who attended him in his last illness, one of his executors, adding to this recognition of his friendship the gift of a large sum of money, with some of his books and manuscripts. The dying man gave as his reason: 'I am led to this by several considerations, but principally of a promise obtained from him, the discharge of which I leave to his honour and (I am proud to say) his friend-

ship.' Collins thereupon published in 1781 three volumes of collections by Capell, the first two entitled 'Notes and various Readings to Shakespeare,' and the last called 'The School of Shakespeare.' The dedication to Lord Dacre alludes, under the phrase of 'a sudden and most severe stroke of affliction,' to the death of Mrs. Collins. In a collection of 'Johnsoniana' in the 'European Magazine,' vii. 52 (1785), Collins is dubbed 'a sleep-compelling divine;' his 'Letter to George Hardinge' is styled 'a heavy half-crown pamphlet,' and Johnson is credited with the criticism of it as 'a great gun without powder or shot,' as well as with some rough remarks on the author's grief at the loss of his wife. These anecdotes were contributed by Steevens himself, and if they are not altogether fictitious, their language is coloured by his brutality. The coarseness of the disposition of Steevens was further displayed in the notes in his own edition of a questionable character, which he fathered on Collins.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 81, 82; Polwhele's Reminiscences, ii. 157–8; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iii. 155, 219, 839–42, vi. 133, viii. 593; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 531, 533; Polwhele's Traditions and Recollections, i. 82–5, 105–7; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vi. 412 (1852).]

W. P. C.

COLLINS, JOHN (*d.* 1807), colonel, proceeded to India as a cadet in the Bengal infantry in 1769, and became an ensign in that branch of the East India Company's service in 1770, lieutenant on 17 Nov. 1772, captain on 20 Nov. 1780, and major in 1794. There can be little doubt that he served in the Rohilla war and in other campaigns of the Bengal army, and he probably acted in a subordinate capacity with some of the residents at native courts, before he was appointed by Sir John Shore in 1795 to be resident at the court of Daulat Ráo Sindhia. This young prince had only in the previous year succeeded his great-uncle, Máhádaji Sindhia, the founder of the family, and was eager to make some use of the magnificent army, disciplined by the French generals, De Boigne and Perron, which had been bequeathed to him. Major, or Lieutenant-colonel Collins, as he became on 27 July 1796, soon acquired great influence over this ambitious prince, but not enough to prevent him from desiring to try his strength with that of the company. Daulat Ráo Sindhia looked upon him as the emissary of a hostile power, but treated him nevertheless as an honourable foe. The fearless character of Collins had much to do with this involuntary respect, and it was well shown in his daring march with a small body of his personal escort under Captain (afterwards Sir Thomas) Brown, in October 1799, to Jeypore, in the heart of the then almost unknown region of Rajputana, to make a successful demand from the Máhárájá of Jeypore for the surrender of Vizier Ali, the treacherous murderer of Mr. Cherry. Lord Wellesley, when governor-general of India, had the greatest confidence in Collins, who played a most important part in the proceedings which led to the overthrow of the great Máráthá princes by Lake and Arthur Wellesley. Collins did all in his power to prevent Sindhia from coming to blows with the English, but the young prince still continued his preparations for war, and with his ally, the Bhonslá Rájá of Nagpur, persisted in his march on Poona, which was then occupied by an English army under Sir Arthur Wellesley. In June 1803 Collins was told to deliver the ultimatum of the company, that if Sindhia and the Rájá of Nagpur did not return to their own territories, the English would attack them. Collins could get no definite answer to this ultimatum. On 3 Aug. 1803 he left Sindhia's court, and the war commenced; which, after the victories of Assaye and Argaum, Laswaree and Díg, finally overthrew the power of the Máráthá princes. In Kaye's 'Life of Lord Metcalfe,' it is said that young Metcalfe was, through his father's influence, appointed an assistant to Collins at Sindhia's court, and joined him in April 1802 at Oojein. But he found the imperious character of Collins, which justified his nickname 'King Collins,' quite insupportable, and quickly left him. Collins was not sent back to Sindhia after the war, but succeeded Colonel Scott as resident at the court of the Nawáb Vizier of Oudh at Lucknow in 1804, where he died on 11 June 1807. Lord Minto issued a gazette extraordinary on the news of his death, and he received a grand public funeral, at which one of the sons of the Nawáb was present; the whole Oudh court went into mourning for him.

[Dodwell and Miles's List of Officers for the Indian Army; Wellesley and Wellington Despatches; Pearce's Life of Lord Wellesley; Kaye's Life of Lord Metcalfe; Lady Minto's Lord Minto in India; East India Military Calendar under 'Sir Thomas Brown' for his expedition into Jeypore; Asiatic Annual Register, 1808, for the Gazette Extraordinary on his death.]

H. M. S.

COLLINS, JOHN (*d.* 1808), actor and poet, obtained great popularity at the close of the last century for his musical entertainments, and his fame as a poet has recently been revived through the circumstance that one of his compositions, 'the truly noble poem' of 'To-morrow,' was included in Mr.

Palgrave's 'Golden Treasury,' and two other pieces were inserted in Mr. Locker's 'Lyra Elegantiarum.' He was born at Bath, and from some lines in his own collection of poems, entitled 'Scripscrapologia,' he would seem to have been a tailor's son. He was bred up to the business of a staymaker, but an occupation of that nature ill accorded with his disposition, and he very early in life made his appearance on the Bath stage and filled many parts there, extending to 'tragedy, genteel comedy, low comedy, and old men and country boys in farces and operas,' a range of character which could not have been uniformly successful. In October 1764 he appeared at the theatre in Smock Alley, Dublin, as young Mirabel in the 'Inconstant,' and 'proved a very respectable acquisition to the Irish stage.' In Ireland, as at Bath, the characters assigned to him were of necessity often varied, but he seems to have always played with credit, and to have made his mark in comic opera. It is stated in the 'Memoirs of Charles Lee Lewes,' i. 79–85, that Collins played Captain Plume at Covent Garden Theatre 'many years ago,' but that a severe cold prevented him from obtaining the success which his talents deserved, and drove him from the London stage into the country. At a later period he returned to London 'with a very entertaining evening's amusement called "The Brush," composed of pleasant old theatrical stories well told, with humorous songs well written by himself.' His entertainment had different names at different periods. Dr. Thomas Campbell of Clogher, who paid a visit to London in 1775, went one evening 'to hear Collins lecture upon oratory at the Devil tavern,' and noted in his diary that 'the fellow displayed good enunciation and good sense. His ridicule of the Scots, Welsh, and Irish was passing well' ('Johnsoniana' in Napier's *Boswell*, v. 229). At Belfast, in 1776, the performance was styled 'The Elements of Modern Oratory;' at another date the title of 'The Brush' was given to it; and at a still later year the name was changed to 'The Evening Brush.' In substance, however, the entertainment never changed; it was from first to last a medley of 'story, song, and sentiment.' During the winter of 1791–2 Collins gave his performance at the Lyceum Theatre in London on fifty-two nights, and with that striking tribute to his popularity he quitted the London stage. In January 1793 he was amusing Birmingham audiences by his recitations, and in that year he was so far settled in that town as to occupy a house in Great Brook Street, Ashted. By these performances he obtained a 'well-earned easy competency,' and it must have been with some portion of his gains that he acquired an interest with a Mr. Swinney in a newspaper called 'The Birmingham Chronicle.' Many of the poetic effusions of Collins were inspired by local events, and many of them were published in his paper, from the pages of which, as he complains, they were reproduced without acknowledgment. While he was resident in Birmingham his niece, Miss Brent, lived with him. Collins suffered in the spring of 1808 from a severe illness, but his death at Birmingham on 2 May 1808, in his sixty-sixth year, was sudden. The best-known of the poems of Collins, most of which are of unusual excellence for the date of their composition, are 'To-morrow,' 'The Golden Days of good Queen Bess,' 'Date obolum Belisario,' and 'Ben Block,' the last of which was printed in 'Notes and Queries' for 17 April 1886, p. 310; and the chief merit of his performances lay in the feeling with which he sang his lyric compositions, the 'rare perfection' of his musical expression being universally acknowledged. The original manuscript of 'The Brush,' formerly in the possession of Thomas Bell and William Pinkerton, is now the property of Mr. Samuel Timmins of Birmingham. It was printed at Newcastle in 1800. In 1804 there was printed at Birmingham a volume of the poems of Collins, with the queer title of 'Scripscrapologia, or Collins's doggerel dish of all sorts.' To it is prefixed a portrait of the author, followed by an apostrophe to Mr. Meyler, bookseller and printer in the Grove, Bath. His name is found on the title-pages of two other works: 1. 'Lecture on Heads [by G. A. Stevens] as delivered by Mr. Palmer at the Royalty Theatre. . . . The Golden Days of good Queen Bess, written by Mr. Collins,' n. d. [1787], 12 pages. 2. 'The Theatrical Banquet, or the Actor's Budget. Together with Collins's "Evening Brush." [Compiled] by W. Oxberry,' 1809, 2 vols., the portion belonging to Collins filling pp. 3–44 of vol. ii. His wife, who was distinguished for her beauty, painted likenesses in profile at the price of half a guinea each, 'frame and glass included.' She suffered from cancer in the breast and died from the effects of an operation. They had no family.

[Gent. Mag. lxxviii. pt. i. 468, 555 (1808); Memoirs of C. L. Lewes, i. 79–85; Belgravia, xvi. 443–8, by Mortimer Collins; Langford's Birmingham Life, ii. 124; Dent's Birmingham, i. 179–80, 195–6, ii. 259–78; Hitchcock's Irish Stage, ii. 133–8; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 445–6 (1863), v. 17–20, 461 (1864), x. 358–9 (1866), 4th ser. ii. 411 (1868), viii. 44 (1871).]

W. P. C.

COLLINS, MORTIMER (1827–1876), miscellaneous writer, was born 29 June 1827 at Plymouth, where his father, Francis Collins, was a solicitor. The father was a mathematician, and in 1824 published a volume of 'Spiritual Songs.' He died in 1839. Collins, his only child, was educated at private schools, and while still a schoolboy contributed to papers. He was anxious to become a journalist, but by his mother's desire accepted a tutorship. About 1849 he married Susannah, daughter of John Hubbard, and widow of the Rev. J. H. Crump. He had by her one daughter, married in 1871 to Mr. Keningale Cook. Soon after his marriage he went to Guernsey, where he was appointed mathematical master of Queen Elizabeth's College. He published a volume called 'Idyls and Rhymes' in 1855. In 1856 he left Guernsey to devote himself entirely to literature, which he had never abandoned. He became a well-known writer in the press, edited some provincial papers, and wrote many political squibs. He took a cottage at Knowl Hill, Berkshire, in 1862. In 1867 he lost his wife. In 1868 he married Frances Cotton and settled at Knowl Hill for the rest of his life, rarely leaving his house for a day.

Collins was a man of great physical and mental vigour. He was over six feet high and powerfully built. He wrote several hours in the day, and again from ten to two at night. Besides contributing to newspapers, he wrote many novels and other works, and turned out an enormous quantity of playful verse for the amusement of his friends. He was a great athlete, a first-rate pedestrian, a lover of dogs, and a keen observer of nature. He revered White of Selborne, and wrote many interesting letters upon the habits of birds in the 'Times' and elsewhere. He was a mathematician and a good chess-player. He had a surprising facility of versification, his work ranging from humorous doggerel to a really high level in the lighter kind of poetry. His novels, carelessly constructed, are those of a humourist, more interesting for detached remarks than for the development of the stories. He was a lover of classical literature and a special admirer of Aristophanes, whose wit and politics were both congenial to him. He was from his earliest years a strong tory and a lover of old fashions in books and principles. He had strong religious sentiments, and a special aversion to positivists and freethinkers. Though called the 'King of the Bohemians' in his earlier period, and defying social conventionalities of dress and so forth, he was an ardent defender of the established order in church and state, and could give rough though not malicious blows in controversy. He took a keen interest in his rustic neighbours, and wrote poems for 'penny readings,' one of which, by a sympathetic mention of 'kisses' and 'sweethearts' without condemnation, offended his vicar and provoked a silly feud in the village. He had many warm literary friends, among whom were James Hannay, R. H. Horne, Mr. T. E. Kebbel, F. Locker [-Lampson], John Ormsby, Edmund Yates, and especially R. D. Blackmore. He showed in private the chivalrous courtesy to women frequently manifested in his later writings, was kindly to his servants, and, according to the best testimony, a perfect husband. He had a rheumatic fever in the winter of 1869–70, which probably increased a tendency inherited from his mother, who died in 1873 of heart-disease. His health showed no serious symptoms till 1876, when he gradually declined. He died of heart-disease on 28 July 1876.

His works are: 1. 'Idyls and Rhymes,' 1855. 2. 'Summer Songs,' 1860. 3. 'Who is the Heir?' 1865. 4. 'Sweet Anne Page, 1868 (partly descriptive of his own career, and accused of being 'indecorous'). 5. 'The Ivory Gate,' 1869. 6. 'Letter to the Rt. Honble. B. Disraeli' (in verse), 1869 (anon.) 7. 'The Vivian Romance,' 1870. 8. 'The Inn of Strange Meetings, and other poems,' 1871. 9. 'The Secret of Long Life,' 1871 (a collection of essays first published anonymously; it went through five editions, and is his most successful work). 10. 'The Marquis and Merchant,' 1871 (said to be his best novel). 11. 'The British Birds, from the Ghost of Aristophanes,' 1872. 12. 'Two Plunges for a Pearl,' 1872. 13. 'Princess Clarice,' 1872. 14. 'Squire Sylvester's Whim,' 1873. 15. 'Miranda, a Midsummer Madness,' 1873. 16. 'Mr. Carington,' 1873. 'By Robert Turner Cotton' (an assumed name). 17. 'Transmigration,' 1874. 18. 'Frances,' 1874. 19. 'Sweet and Twenty,' 1875. 20. 'Blacksmith and Scholar,' with 'From Midnight to Midnight,' 1875. 21. 'Fight with Fortune,' 1876. 22. 'The Village Comedy,' 1876 (in course of publication in the 'Pictorial World'). 23. 'You play me false' (posthumous), 1878.

Collins contributed to the 'Owl,' the 'Church and State Review,' the 'Realm,' the 'Press,' the 'Globe,' 'Punch,' the 'British Quarterly,' the 'Temple Bar,' 'Tinsley's Magazine,' the 'Press and St. James's Chronicle,' and the 'World.' 'Pen Sketches by a Vanished Hand,' from his papers, was edited by Tom Taylor in 1879; 'Attic Salt,' a selection of epigrammatic sayings from his works, by F. Kerslake in 1880; and 'Thoughts in my Garden,' by E. Yates, chiefly from a

series of 'Adversaria' contributed to the 'St. James's Chronicle,' in 1885. His widow, who died on 17 March 1886, co-operated with him in 'Frances,' 'Sweet and Twenty,' 'The Village Comedy,' and 'You play me false;' and in 1882 published 'A Broken Lily,' a novel.

[Mortimer Collins, his Letters and Friendships, with some Account of his Life, edited by Frances Collins, 1877; notices of Collins prefixed to Pen Sketches and Notes in my Garden.]

COLLINS, RICHARD (*d.*1732), draughtsman, was son of a painter at Peterborough, from whom he received his first instruction in art. He afterwards completed his studies under Michael Dahl [q. v.] On 10 Aug. 1727 he was elected a fellow of the Spalding Society, and subsequently made many drawings for their transactions and publications. Among these was a fine drawing of the 'Front and Grand Vestibule of Peterborough Minster;' this was engraved by Gerard van der Gucht. He also painted a S.W. view of Croyland Abbey, and a view of the triangular bridge at Croyland. These were engraved by Samuel Buck [q. v.] and published among his Lincolnshire views. Collins died in 1732.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica, vol. iii.] L. C.

COLLINS, RICHARD (1755–1831), miniature-painter, a native of Hampshire, was born on 30 Jan. 1755. He studied enamel-painting under Jeremiah Meyer, R.A. [q. v.], and soon attained a very high position as a miniature-painter. His miniatures were painted both on enamel and on ivory. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1777, and continued to contribute miniatures regularly for about thirty years; he exhibited for the last time in 1818. He shared with Richard Cosway and Samuel Shelley the fashionable sitters of the day, and in 1789 was appointed principal portrait-painter in enamel to George III. He executed some fine miniature portraits of the royal family. Having acquired a comfortable income by his art, he quitted London in 1811, and retired into private life at Pershore, Worcestershire, resigning his post in the royal service. About 1828, however, the love of art and culture led Collins to return to London, and he resided in the vicinity of Regent's Park until his death on 5 Aug. 1831, in his seventy-seventh year.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Arnold's Library of the Fine Arts, vol. ii.; Cat. of the Special Exhibition of Portrait Miniatures, 1865; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

COLLINS, SAMUEL, D.D. (1576–1651), provost of King's College, Cambridge, was son of Baldwin Collins, fellow and vice-provost of Eton College, 'a pious and painfull preacher, prodigiously bountifull to the poor, whom Queen Elizabeth constantly called Father Collins' (Fuller, *Worthies*, ed. Nichols, i. 144). He was born at Eton on 5 Aug. 1576, and studied for nine years in Eton School, where he made rapid progress in learning, as he had an excellent natural memory, which his father improved by art. In 1591 he was elected to a scholarship at King's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1595–6, M.A. 1599, B.D. 1606. He became chaplain to Archbishop Bancroft and to his successor, Archbishop Abbot. Newcourt, Cole, Bentham, and other writers erroneously state that he was the Samuel Collins who on 15 Feb. 1610–11 was instituted to the vicarage of Braintree in Essex, on the presentation of Lord Rich. The subject of this notice died in 1651, whereas the vicar of Braintree survived till 1667 (Wright, *Essex*, ii. 22; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd series, x. 42).

Collins obtained the rectory of Fen Ditton in Cambridgeshire, and held also the sinecure rectory of Milton in the same county. He was created D.D. at the Cambridge commencement, 3 March 1612–13, when he was selected by Dr. Richardson, regius professor of divinity, to answer upon three questions in a divinity act held in St. Mary's Church before Charles, prince of Wales, and his brother-in-law, Frederick, prince elector palatine of the Rhine (Cooper, *Annals of Cambridge*, iii. 57). Upon the death of Dr. Smith he was elected the eighteenth provost of King's College in April 1615, and about the same time he was appointed one of the king's chaplains. On 22 Oct. 1617 he was elected regius professor of divinity at Cambridge (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 656). To this chair James I annexed, as an augmentation, or rather full endowment, the rectory of Somersham in Huntingdonshire. Collins 'constantly read his lectures twice a week for above fourty [in reality thirty-four] years, giving notice of the time to his auditors in a ticket on the school-dores, wherein never any two alike, without some considerable difference in the critical language thereof' (Fuller, *Worthies*, ed. Nichols, i. 144). On 19 Feb. 1617–18 he was collated to a prebend in the seventh stall of the cathedral of Ely (Le Neve, *Fasti*, i. 361). He contracted a close friendship and maintained a constant correspondence with Sir Henry Wotton during his embassy at Venice, and through him that diplomatist presented to King's College a fine portrait of Father Paolo Sarpi, the historian of the council of Trent.

In 1628 the fellows of King's, in a petition

to Williams, bishop of Lincoln, charged the provost with bribery, simony, partiality in disposing of all matters of moment, and with intolerable negligence; but the bishop examined the charges, found them groundless, and attributed the fellows' dissatisfaction to Collins's biting wit (Hacket, *Life of Abp. Williams*, ii. 61; Cole, *Hist. of King's Coll.* ii. 234).

At the time of the rebellion he adhered loyally to the royal cause, and in 1643 the Earl of Manchester and the other commissioners for removing scandalous and insufficient ministers ejected him from the rectory of Fen Ditton. The following year (9 Jan. 1644–5) he was deprived of the provostship of King's College by order of parliament, in a visitation of the university by the Earl of Manchester (Cooper, *Annals of Cambridge*, iii. 377). It appears that he was allowed to retain the sinecure rectory of Milton, but the only other preferment left to him was the regius professorship of divinity, from which, however, the living of Somersham, annexed to it by James I, was severed. Provost Whichcote, who succeeded him in the government of King's College, consented that his ejected predecessor should have a yearly stipend out of the common dividend allotted to the provost, and this was regularly paid to him until his death. In 1646, on the decease of Thomas Howell, bishop of Bristol, that see was offered to Collins, but he prudently declined it. After he was ejected from his provostship he lived a retired life in the great brick house in St. Rhadegund's Lane, opposite Jesus College, Cambridge. There he died on 16 Sept. 1651, at the age of seventy-five. He was buried in the same grave with Provost Hacumblen, in the second south vestry from the west of the royal chapel belonging to King's College. A mural monument with a Latin inscription was erected there. He left behind him several sons.

He was reckoned the most fluent Latinist of his age, and was remarkable for his admirable wit and memory. His works are: 1. 'A Sermon [on 1 Tim. vi. 3–5] preached at Paules-Crosse 1 Nov. 1607,' London, 1607, 1608, 4to; dedicated to Archbishop Bancroft. 2. 'Increpatio Andreæ Eudæmono-Johannis Jesuitæ, de infami Parallelo, et renovata assertio Torturæ Torti [Cardinal Bellarmini] pro clarissimo domino atque antistite Elieno, [Lancelot Andrewes], auctore S. Collins,' Cambridge, 1612, 4to; dedicated to Archbishop Abbot, whose chaplain he then was, and who had requested him to undertake the work. 3. 'Epphata to F. T.; or, the defence of . . . the Lord Bishop of Elie [Lancelot Andrewes], . . . concerning his answer to Cardinall Bellarmines Apologie; against the slaunderous cauills of a namelesse Adioyner; entitling his booke, in every page of it, A discouerie of many fowle absurdities, falsities, lyes, &c.,' Cambridge, 1617, 4to; dedicated to James I, by whose command he first undertook to write the book. It is in reply to the treatise of the jesuit, Thomas Fitzherbert, published in 1603 under the initials F. T., and entitled a 'Confutation of certain Absurdities in Lancelot Andrews's Answer to Bellarmine's Apology.' Fitz-Herbert published in 1621 a reply to Collins, entitled 'The Obmutesce of F. T. to the Epphata of Dr. Collins.' 4. Latin verses (*a*) in the university collection on the deaths of Sir Edward and Lady Lewkenor, 1606, (*b*) before Phineas Fletcher's 'Locustæ,' 1627, (*c*) English verses before Bishop Rainbow's sermon at the funeral of the Countess of Suffolk, 1649.

[Addit. MSS. 5802 ff. 137, 138, 5865 f. 65, 24492 pp. 48, 243, 15852 f. 64; Bentham's Ely, 261; Burnet's Life of Bishop Bedel, 253; Cambridge Antiquarian Communications, iii. 26–28, 36, 211; Carter's Hist. of Cambridge, 31, 32; Cole's Hist. of King's Coll. Camb. ii. 211–15, 234; Hacket's Life of Abp. Williams, i. 24, 26, 32, ii. 61; Bp. Hall's Works, 738; Harwood's Alumni Eton. 44; Lansdowne MS. 985 ff. 91–93 *b*; Lloyd's Memoires (1677), 453; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 508, ii. 89; Plume's Life of Bp. Hacket, pp. x, li; Prynne's Tryal of Abp. Laud, 193; Russell's Memoir of Bp. Andrewes, 449; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 150, 215; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 664 *n.*] T. C.

COLLINS, SAMUEL (1619–1670), author of the 'Present State of Russia,' born in 1619, was the eldest son of Samuel Collins, vicar of Braintree, Essex, who appears to have surrendered his living in 1661, died 2 May 1667, and is not to be confounded with Samuel Collins (1576–1651), provost of King's College, Cambridge [q. v.] Collins was admitted to Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in 1635; took no degree in that university; but he afterwards graduated M.D. at Padua. It would appear that about 1660 he met in Holland Gebden, the commissary of the Russian court, who was gathering a band of celebrated men to serve the Czar Alexis, father of Peter the Great, at Moscow. Collins accepted Gebden's invitation to settle in Russia, and for nine years he acted as the czar's physician. Many honours and rewards were given him, but in 1669 he left Moscow for England. He soon afterwards made a journey to France, and died at Paris on 26 Oct. 1670. A brass mural tablet containing an inscription to his memory was set up, in accordance with the instructions in his will, outside the eastward of

Braintree Church. Collins's only book—'The Present State of Russia, in a Letter to a Friend at London, written by an eminent person residing at the Great Tzar's Court at Mosco for the space of nine years. Illustrated with many copper plates'—was first published in London after the author's death in 1671. It is a very entertaining account of life in the Russian court, and was issued in a French translation in 1679. Dorman Newman, the original publisher, according to his own statement, received the manuscript from 'a gentleman that attended upon the learned Dr. C. all the time of his being with the emperor of Russia.' It was distributed into chapters and sections by 'some that were learned and skilful,' but the doctor's death before 'it came to press' compelled Newman to employ 'another worthy person' to transcribe the manuscript and see it through the press. Although the title-page bears no author's name, Collins is stated to be the writer in the publisher's advertisement at the end of the book. Collins has often been erroneously identified with another physician of the same name [see COLLINS, SAMUEL, M.D., 1617–1685].

[Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. x. 42 (by Messrs. C. H. and Thompson Cooper); Munk's Coll. of Phys. (2nd edit.), i. 265; Wright's Essex, ii. 22; Collins's Present State of Russia; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 221, where both Wood and Bliss fail to distinguish accurately between three seventeenth-century physicians all named Samuel Collins; information kindly supplied by Rev. J. W. Kenworthy, vicar of Braintree.] S. L.

COLLINS, SAMUEL, M.D. (1617-1685), physician, was the son of Daniel Collins, vice-provost of Eton, and rector of Cowley, Middlesex. He was born in 1617 at Tring, Hertfordshire, and educated at Eton, whence he was elected to a scholarship at King's College, Cambridge, in 1634. He was elected a fellow of that house in 1637, proceeded B.A. in 1638, and on 1 June 1639 was entered on the physic line at Leyden. He commenced M.A. at Cambridge in 1642, and was created M.D. by that university 4 Oct. 1648. On 27 July 1649 he was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians of London, and a fellow on 25 June 1651. Collins was incorporated at Oxford in his doctor's degree in May 1650, and about that time was, by an ordinance of parliament, elected a fellow of New College in that university. He settled in London; was appointed censor of the College of Physicians in 1659, 1669, and 1679; was Harveian orator in 1665, and again in 1682; Gulstonian lecturer in 1675; and registrar from 1682 to his death. He was buried at Cowley, Middlesex, on 11 June 1685.

To him Wood erroneously ascribes the authorship of 'The History of the present State of Russia,' printed at London 1671. The real author of that work was Samuel Collins, M.D. (*d.* 1670) [q. v.]

[Birch's Hist. of the Royal Society, i. 163, ii. 156; Cole's Hist. of King's Coll. Camb. iii. 153; Harwood's Alumni Eton., 136; Hutchinson's Biog. Medica, i. 213; Lysons's Environs, v. 15; Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), i. 264; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser., x. 42; Peacock's English-speaking Students at Leyden, 22; Retrospective Review, xiv. 32; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 162, 163.] T. C.

COLLINS, SAMUEL, M.D. (1618-1710), anatomist, was the only son of John Collins, rector of Rotherfield, Sussex, who was descended from an ancient family settled in the counties of Somerset and Devon. He received his education at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was elected to a scholarship, and afterwards to a fellowship. He graduated B.A. in 1638–9, M.A. in 1642. Then he travelled on the continent, and visited many universities in France, Italy, and the Low Countries, but found none to compare with our own. He was created M.D. at Padua 25 Aug. 1654, and incorporated in that degree at Oxford 24 June 1659, and at Cambridge in 1673. He was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians of London in 1656, and a fellow in 1668. About the latter date he was appointed physician in ordinary to Charles II. Between 1671 and 1707 he was frequently elected to the office of censor in the College of Physicians; he was anatomy reader in 1684; and on 10 Sept. 1694 was appointed Lumleian lecturer, an office which he retained to his death. He was constituted an elect in 1689; was several times appointed consiliarius; and in 1695 was elected president of the college. He died 11 April 1710. To his 'memory' is inscribed the view of the interior of the nave of St. Paul's in Dugdale's 'History' of that church. The plate being dated 1658 is calculated to mislead as to the date of Collins's death. He married, first, Anne, eldest daughter of John Bodenham, esq.; and secondly, Dame Catharine, countess-dowager of Carnwath in Scotland, daughter of John Abington, esq., of Dowdeswell, Gloucestershire.

Dr. Munk says that Collins, who is mentioned in Garth's 'Dispensary,' was an accomplished anatomist, and stood foremost among his contemporaries, whether at home or abroad, in his knowledge of comparative anatomy. His great work, which embodies a full report of his original investigations, is entitled 'A Systeme of Anatomy, treating of the Body of Man, Beasts, Birds, Fish, Insects,

and Plants. Illustrated with many schemes,' 2 vols. London, 1685, fol. It is often referred to by Boerhaave and Haller, the latter of whom writes thus of the author and his work:—'Anatomen comparatam amavit, ut ipse de se fatetur; hinc magna pars operis in zootome versatur, cujus præcipuus certè auctor est; et avium pisciumque imprimis copiosissimas figuras dedit, ad Peraltianum fere morem. Ex homine icones pauciores sunt. Anatomen practicam interponit, et physiologiam, anatomen, atque pathologiam conjungit.' Collins's portrait, engraved by W. Faithorne, is prefixed to his 'Anatomy.'

[Addit. MS. 5865, f. 65; Annals of Queen Anne, ix. 414; Garth's Dispensary, canto iv.; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England (1824), v. 225; Guillim's Display of Heraldry (1724), 431; Hutchinson's Biog. Medica, i. 213; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), 499; Munk's College of Physicians (1878), i. 355; Notes and Queries, 2nd series, x. 42; Rees's Cyclopædia; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 172, 221.] T. C.

COLLINS, SAMUEL (*fl.* 1750–1780), miniature-painter, son of a clergyman at Bristol, was originally educated as an attorney, but quitted this profession and became a miniature-painter. He settled at Bath, where he soon obtained a very large practice, and gained the reputation of one of the most perfect miniature-painters in this country. He had numerous pupils, among whom was Ozias Humphry [q. v.], to whom he eventually relinquished his practice at Bath. He then removed to Dublin and enjoyed a high reputation there. He painted both on enamel and on ivory. Portraits by him of George III and of the second Viscount Gage were exhibited at the Special Exhibition of Portrait Miniatures in 1865.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Pasquin's History of Painting in Ireland; Cat. of Special Exhibition of Portrait Miniatures, 1865.] L. C.

COLLINS, SAMUEL (1802–1878), the bard of Hale Moss, son of a hand-loom weaver, was born on 1 Dec. 1802 at Hollinwood, near Manchester. He was put to work when very young, before he had gained more education than a knowledge of his letters. While still in his teens he became an ardent follower of Henry Hunt and Cobbett, and shared in the affair of Peterloo in 1819. Afterwards, when chartism was rife, he joined a local radical association, and gave the aid of his pen and tongue on behalf of the reform movement. He suffered for a time some obloquy by his temerity in denouncing Feargus O'Connor's land scheme. He wrote homely verses, some of them in the Lancashire dialect, which were collected in 1859 in a small volume entitled 'Miscellaneous Poems and Songs,' with a biographical notice by B. Brierley. Collins, who worked at his loom almost to the last, died at Hale Moss, Chadderton, near Manchester, on 8 July 1878.

[Biog. notice cited above; Brierley's Home Memories, 1886, p. 61; Manchester Examiner, 10 July 1878.] C. W. S.

COLLINS, THOMAS (*fl.* 1615), poet, was the author of a very rare religious poem entitled 'The Penitent Publican, his Confession of Mouth, Contrition of Heart, unfained Repentance. And feruent Prayer unto God for Mercie and Forgiuenesses,' London (by Arthur Johnson), 4to, 1610. The dedicatory epistle, dated 6 July 1610, is addressed 'To the Right Honourable, Graue and Vertuous Lady, the Lady Katherine Hastings, Countesse of Huntington,' and is signed with the author's name. The poem is written throughout in seven-line stanzas, and evinces strong religious fervour. In 1615 Collins wrote a pastoral poem named 'The Teares of Loue, or Cupid's Progresse. Together with the complaint of the sorrowfull Shepheardesse fayre (but unfortunate) Candida, deploring the death of her dearelo'd Coravin, a late living (and an ever to be lamented) Shepheard. In a passionate pastorall Elegie. Composed by Thomas Collins,' &c. London (by George Purslowe), 1615. The poet Coravin, whose death Collins laments, has not been identified. The poem is full of conceits, but at its close Sidney, Spenser, and Drayton are eulogised, and allusion is made to Lodge. Jo. B[eaumont?] and Samuel Rowlands contributed prefatory verses. The former refers to a third poem by Collins on 'Newport's bloudy battell . . . with Yaxley's death,' which is not otherwise known. Rowlands calls Collins 'his affected friend.' Copies of both the known poems of Collins were in Sir Francis Freeling's library, but only unique copies of either are now believed to be extant.

[Corser's Collectanea, pt. iv. 410–14; Collier's Bibliograph. Account of English Lit. i. 146–8; Hazlitt's Handbook; Halliwell's Ancient Inventions (1854), p. 82.] S. L.

COLLINS, WILLIAM (1721–1759), poet, was born on 25 Dec. 1721 at Chichester. His father, a respectable hatter, was twice mayor of Chichester. In 1703 he married Elizabeth Martin, and was by her father of Elizabeth (*b.* 1704), Anne (*b.* 1705), and William. The son was probably sent to the prebendal school, Chichester, and was ad-

mitted scholar of Winchester on 19 Jan. 1733. In the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1734, p. 167, is mentioned a poem by 'W. Collins' on the royal nuptials, but the poem is lost and the identification uncertain. It is said that he wrote poetry at twelve, one line being remembered—

> And every Gradus flapped his leathern wing
> (*European Mag.* xxviii. 377).

At Winchester he was a schoolfellow of Joseph Warton, ever afterwards his friend. While at school he published a copy of verses to 'Miss Aurelia C—r' in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for January 1739. Three poems, sent by him, Warton, and another schoolfellow, appeared in the same magazine in October 1739, and a complimentary notice of them in the following number is attributed by Wooll to Johnson. He was first on the roll for New College; but no vacancy occurring he and Warton were both superannuated. On 21 March 1740 he was entered as a commoner at Queen's College, Oxford, and on 29 July 1741 he was elected to a demyship at Magdalene, possibly through the influence of William Payne, a cousin, who was fellow of the college. Joseph Warton was at Oriel, where Gilbert White of Selborne, an old pupil of Warton's father, was also a student. White became intimate with Collins, and his recollections are given in a letter to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1781 (p. 11). From this and the letter of another friend, John Ragsdale, it appears that Collins was at this time fond of dissipation and contemptuous of academical pedants and college discipline. In January 1742 he published his 'Persian Eclogues,' republished as 'Oriental Eclogues' in 1757. Woodfall printed five hundred of these in December 1741, and a thousand of the odes in December 1746 (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. xi. 419). His 'verses humbly addressed to Sir Thomas Hanmer on his edition of Shakespeare by a gentleman of Oxford,' were dated 3 Dec. 1743. He graduated as B.A. on 18 Nov. 1743, and soon afterwards left Oxford, having, according to some reports, got into debt. His father had died in 1734, and on his mother's death, 6 July 1744, he inherited a small property, with which he soon parted. It was probably at this time that he visited his uncle, Lieutenant-colonel Martin of the 8th regiment, then quartered in Flanders. His uncle, we are told, thought him 'too indolent even for the army,' and consequently recommended the church. He obtained a title to a curacy from a clergyman near Chichester, but was dissuaded from taking orders by a tobacconist named Hardman, and came to London to try literature. He now proposed to bring out a volume of odes in conjunction with his friend Joseph Warton. He was not to publish unless he could obtain ten guineas for them. Collins's odes appeared in December 1746 (1747 is on the title-page). Warton's volume appeared separately at the same time, and reached a second edition. Collins was less successful, and it is said by Langhorne that he afterwards burnt the unsold copies in disgust. The ode on the death of Colonel Ross had appeared in Dodsley's 'Museum' in June 1746. This ode, the ode to 'Evening,' and 'How sleep the brave' appeared again in Dodsley's 'Museum' (vol. iv. 1749), with variations in the two first, the authenticity of which has been disputed, but which are probably due to Collins himself (see *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. i. 237, 3rd ser. xi. 350, 371). Meanwhile he issued proposals for a history of the revival of learning. A reference in the first volume of Warton's 'Essay on Pope' (note to *Essay on Criticism*, l. 47) seems to show that some hopes were entertained by his friends so late as 1756 of the completion of this undertaking. He planned, but, according to Johnson, 'only planned,' tragedies, and indulged in schemes for many works. Johnson, who made his acquaintance about this time, found him in lodgings which were watched by a bailiff 'prowling in the street.' He obtained an advance from a bookseller on the strength of a projected translation of Aristotle's 'Poetics,' and 'escaped into the country.' He became intimate in the literary circles of the day, knowing Armstrong, Quin, Garrick, and Foote, and forming a special friendship with Thomson. He was frequently at the house of a Mr. Ragsdale, Thomson's neighbour at Richmond. After Thomson's death he wrote the beautiful ode published by Manby in June 1749. The dirge to 'Cymbeline' appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for October 1749.

Collins's uncle, Colonel Martin, had been severely wounded at the battle of Val in Flanders, and returned to England in 1747, where he died in 1749. His fortune of about 7,000*l.* was divided between his nephew and nieces, Collins receiving about 2,000*l.* He repaid the advance made for his proposed translation of Aristotle (Johnson), and also (unless there is some confusion) the sum paid by Millar for his odes. In the autumn of 1749 he met John Home, the author of 'Douglas,' at Winchester, where they were visiting a common friend, an officer named Barrow, who died in America during the following war. To Home Collins gave an imperfect copy of the 'Ode on the Popular Superstitions of the Highlands.' Home gave it to

a friend, among whose papers it was found by Alexander Carlyle [q. v.] A reference to it as undiscovered in Johnson's 'Life' induced Carlyle to look it up, and by him it was communicated to the Royal Society of Edinburgh. It is published in their 'Transactions' (vol. i. pt. ii. p. 63, 1788) with some emendations by Carlyle and a passage supplied by Henry Mackenzie. A rival edition was immediately published by an anonymous editor in London with a dedication to the Wartons.

Collins was now failing. Johnson says that it was 'a deficiency rather of his vital than his intellectual powers.' He could talk well, but a few minutes exhausted him. He tried to disperse the 'clouds gathering on his intellects' by a journey to France, and on his return saw Johnson at Islington. Johnson noticed that Collins's only literary possession was a testament. 'I have but one book,' he said, 'but that is the best.' He appears to have been for a time at a madhouse in Chelsea. Afterwards he lived with his sister Anne, who married a Captain Sempell, and after his death in 1764 a Dr. Durnford, and died in 1789. Elizabeth married Lieutenant Tanner in 1750, and died in 1754 (*Gent. Mag.* lix. 1056).

A letter of November 1750 (Seward, *Anecdotes, Suppl.* 123) speaks of an ode upon the music of the Greek theatre which he was then writing, but which has disappeared. He collected a library at Chichester, containing some curious old books, to which there are references in Thomas Warton's 'History of Poetry' (ed. 1840, iii. 80, 244, 386). He stayed a month at Oxford in 1754, when he was too feeble for conversation, but often saw Warton. The Wartons visited him at Chichester the same year. He is mentioned (March 1759) in Goldsmith, in the 'Polite Literature of Europe' (chap. x.), as 'still alive—happy it insensible of our neglect, not raging at our ingratitude.' Johnson, who inquired tenderly after him in letters to the Wartons in 1754 and 1756, gave the date of his death as 1756, a statement which has misled later writers. He died on 12 June 1759 (Hay, *Chichester*), and was buried at St. Andrew's Church, as appears from the register, on 15 June 1759 (Dyce, pp. 19, 20). A tablet by Flaxman to his memory was erected in the cathedral in 1795, with a joint inscription by Hayley and John Sargent. An engraving from the only known portrait, at the age of fourteen, is prefixed to Mr. Moy Thomas's edition of his works.

Johnson's affection for Collins is shown in the life. Collins's amiability, and the charm of a conversation enlivened by wide knowledge of French, Spanish, and Italian, as well as the learned languages, are gratefully commemorated by the biographer, whose prejudices prevented any cordial appreciation of the poetical merits of his friend. Collins belonged to the new school, represented in criticism and history by his friends the Wartons, who showed the love of the romantic element in literature which was afterwards to become fashionable. The Wartons could appreciate what they could not rival. Gray, his only equal in contemporary poetry, says (letter to Warton, 27 Dec. 1746) of Collins's and Warton's odes just published: 'Each is the half of a considerable man, and one the counterpart of the other. The first has but little invention, very poetical choice of expression, and a good ear. The second, a fine fancy modelled upon the antique, a bad ear, great variety of words and images, with no choice at all. They both deserve to last some years, but will not.' The singular sweetness and delicate sensibility of Collins have made him a favourite, and poetical writers in particular rather grudge the superior popularity of Gray. The fondness for allegorical personages which he shares with Gray is characteristic of the time, but his poetry was the first distinct utterance of the school which uttered in Warton's essay a public protest against the canons accepted by Pope and his followers. Goldsmith's admiration of the 'Eclogues' is shown in the passage already cited, where they are said to excel any in our language, and in the introduction to the 'Beauties of English Poetry' he calls him 'very pretty.' The poems gradually became more popular in the course of the century, as appears from the separate publications by Langhorne and Mrs. Barbauld and their admission into the collections of British poets. Chatterton's contemptuous references to Collins may perhaps refer to an Emmanuel Collins, who published some verses at Bristol in 1762 (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vi. 430, 533). Collins's works, edited by J. Langhorne, with a memoir, appeared in 1765, 1771, and 1781; Mrs. Barbauld's edition in 1797; an edition with notes by Alex. Dyce in 1827; and the Aldine edition, with notes and a memoir by Moy Thomas, in 1858, require special notice.

[Johnson's Character of Collins in the Poetical Calendar, 1763; Lives of the Poets (1781), in which the preceding is quoted; Gent. Mag. for 1764, 23; Life by Langhorne in Works, 1765 and 1781; Monthly Review, xxxii. 294 (review of preceding; in later editions Langhorne's reference to the publisher Millar is omitted in consequence of a statement in this review); biographical notes in Dyce's edition, 1827; life by Moy Thomas in Aldine edition, adds little to Dyce;

in both will be found the letters from Gilbert White, printed by Thomas from original manuscript (first in Gent. Mag. for 1781); Letter from Ragsdale in Monthly Mag. xxi. 494; notes by T. Warton, communicated to W. Hymers for projected edition in 1783 (the two last originally appeared in a paper called the Reaper contributed to the York Chronicle, 1796–7, afterwards in Dr. Drake's Gleaner, see Dyce, 24, 29); Hay's Chichester, 526–8; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. v. 43; Wooll's Life of Warton, 4, 15 *n.*, 219, 239.]

L. S.

COLLINS, WILLIAM (*d.* 1793), modeller, had a large practice during the last half of the eighteenth century as a modeller of friezes and bas-reliefs for chimneypieces, reredoses, &c. He was one of the first members of the St. Martin's Lane Academy, and a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and signed the roll declaration in 1765, being one of the first directors of that society. He contributed to the first exhibition in 1760, and continued to exhibit up to 1768; among the bas-reliefs exhibited by him were 'Spring—Boys with a Bird's Nest,' and 'Romulus and Remus' (1760), 'Mary Magdalene and the other Mary coming to the Sepulchre' (1761); 'Belisarius' (1763); 'Bacchus and Ariadne' (1764); 'Œdipus' (1765), subjects from Æsop's fables, &c. He modelled a prototype bust of Hayman's 'Don Quixote.' A good example of his work, a bas-relief, representing 'The Resurrection,' was made for the chapel of Magdalene College, Cambridge, in 1756, and is now in the library of that college. In Ralph Willett's 'Description of the Library at Merly, Dorset' (London, 1785), there is a vignette of Minerva on the title-page from a model by Collins. William Sharp also engraved two large oval subjects of 'Britannia' and 'Athens' from models by Collins. Collins was a friend of Gainsborough, and resided in Tothill Fields, Westminster, where he died in May 1793.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Pye's Patronage of British Art; Gent. Mag. lxiii. (1793), 576; Willis and Clark's Architectural History of the University of Cambridge. ii. 377; Baker's Catalogue of the Works of William Sharp; Catalogues of the Incorporated Society of Artists.]

L. C.

COLLINS, WILLIAM (1788–1847), landscape and figure painter, was born in Great Titchfield Street, London, on 8 Sept. 1788. His father, a native of Wicklow, came over to England and settled in London, supporting his family by his literary talents. Among other works he wrote a poem on the slave trade, and a memoir of George Morland. Young Collins, when a child, stood by Morland's easel, and showed so great an aptitude for art, that his father expected 'to see poor Bill an R.A.' In 1807 he entered, at the same time with Etty, the schools of the Royal Academy, and sent two small landscapes, both of them views near Millbank. In 1809 he gained a medal in the life school, and exhibited three pictures, viz. 'Boy at Breakfast,' 'Boys with a Bird's-nest' (purchased by Mr. Lister, his first patron), and a 'Portrait of Master Lee as he spoke the Prologue at the Haymarket Theatre.' Collins then resided at 118 Great Portland Street. In 1811 he sold to the Marquis of Stafford for eighty guineas a picture entitled 'The Young Fifer.' His father died in pecuniary difficulties early in the following year. In 1812 Collins painted the picture which made his name famous, viz. 'The Sale of the Pet Lamb,' sold for a hundred and forty guineas, afterwards engraved by S. W. Reynolds. He now became the chief support of his family, and found some valuable patrons, especially Sir Thomas Freeman Heathcote, Sir John Leicester, Sir Robert Peel, Sir George Beaumont, and Lord Liverpool. In 1814 his two pictures, 'The Blackberry Gatherers,' purchased by Mrs. Hand, and 'The Birdcatchers,' purchased by the Marquis of Lansdowne, gained for him admission as associate of the Royal Academy. This honour increased his industry, and encouraged him to attempt more elaborate subjects. In 1815 he was sketching on the coast near Cromer, and produced the 'Scene on the Coast of Norfolk,' acquired by George IV, then prince regent. This picture was engraved for the series of royal pictures, and is now in the corridor at Windsor Castle. In 1817 Collins visited Paris in company with Leslie and Washington Allston, and painted 'The Departure of the Diligence from Rouen,' sold to Sir George Beaumont, and the 'Scene on the Boulevards,' bought by the Duke of Newcastle. These were exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1818, when Collins resided at 11 New Cavendish Street, Portland Place. About this period Collins painted several portraits. In 1820 he was elected a Royal Academician, presenting as his diploma picture 'The Young Anglers.' Two years later he married Miss Geddes, the daughter of Andrew Geddes, A.R.A., and sister of Margaret Sarah Carpenter, the portrait painter [q. v.] He now continued to exhibit, and to travel in England and Scotland. At this period his art was very popular. In 1826 Collins painted 'The Fisherman's Departure,' engraved by Phelps. In 1828 he made a tour in Holland and Belgium, and lived a short time at Boulogne in 1836. 'Rustic Popularity' was executed in 1834 for John

Marshall; a replica made for Mr. Hogarth, the art dealer, was engraved in 'Finden's Gallery of Modern British Art.' Two years later appeared 'Sunday Morning,' scraped in mezzotint by S. W. Reynolds; and 'As Happy as a King,' representing children swinging on a gate in a wood, now in the National Gallery, and engraved by G. Finden and C. Cousen. A repetition of the picture, exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1836, is now in the Vernon Collection, South Kensington Museum. Mr. Wilkie Collins tells us that the subject of the picture was suggested to his father by the story of the country boy whose ideal of kingly happiness was swinging upon a gate all day long and eating fat bacon. In the month of September 1836 he left London for Italy, remaining there until 1838. During these two years he occupied himself unremittingly in advancing his knowledge of painting, but he caught a severe illness by sketching at Sorrento in the noonday sun. On the advice of his friend Wilkie he returned home and began several pictures from Italian life. The Royal Academy of 1839 contained the first produce of his continental tour, such as 'Poor Travellers at the door of a Capuchin Convent near Vico, Bay of Naples,' 'A Scene near Subiaco,' &c. These were followed in 1840–1 by two subjects taken from sacred history, 'Our Saviour with the Doctors in the Temple,' and 'The Two Disciples at Emmaus.' Collins now resided at 85 Oxford Terrace, and removed in 1843 to a larger house, 1 Devonport Street, Hyde Park Gardens. In 1840 he was appointed librarian to the Royal Academy, but finding its duties more onerous than he could conscientiously discharge, he resigned the office in 1842. In 1840 he visited Germany, and in 1842 the Shetland Islands, his tour in the latter place being productive of a series of illustrations to Sir Walter Scott's 'Pirate,' which were published in the Waverley edition of that fiction. In 1846 his 'Early Morning' was exhibited. Mr. Ruskin says of it: 'I have never seen the oppression of sunlight in a clear, lurid, rainy atmosphere more perfectly or faithfully rendered, and the various portions of reflected and scattered light are all studied with equal truth and solemn feeling.' Collins sketched in water-colour some of his works; in this style 'The Rat-catcher' and 'Landing Fish' are in the British Museum, and at the South Kensington Museum 'A Street in Naples' and 'Kentish Peasant Girls.' He also etched several plates, most of which, presented by Mrs. Collins, are in the Department of Prints and Drawings, British Museum, besides a folio volume containing choice impressions of engravings after him. Collins died from disease of the heart, terminating in dropsy, in Devonport Street, on 17 Feb. 1847, and was buried in the cemetery of the church of St. Mary, Paddington, where a handsome monument, in the form of a cross, was erected to his memory by his widow. He left two sons, William Wilkie Collins, the novelist, and Charles Allston Collins [q. v.] Collins exhibited altogether 124 pictures at the Royal Academy, and forty-five at the British Institution. One of his last works was commenced at Torquay in 1845.

[Memoirs of the Life of William Collins; R.A., by William Wilkie Collins, 2 vols. London, 1848, 8vo; Athenæum, 20 Feb. 1847, p. 200.] L. F.

COLLINS, WILLIAM LUCAS (1817–1887), miscellaneous writer, was educated at Jesus College, Oxford (B.A. 1838, M.A. 1841). He became curate of Great Houghton, Northamptonshire (1853–1862), and of Brayfield, Northamptonshire (1862–3), rector of Cheriton, Glamorganshire, vicar of Kilsby (1867–1873), and rector of Lowick, both in Northamptonshire (1873–87). With the last-named benefice he held the vicarage of Slipton, to which he was presented in 1876; and he was also an honorary canon of Peterborough. He died at Lowick on 24 March 1887.

Collins was editor of 'Ancient Classics for English Readers,' and wrote for the series the volumes on Homer's 'Iliad,' Homer's 'Odyssey,' Aristophanes, Lucian, Virgil, Plautus, Terence, Cicero, Livy, and Thucydides. His other works are: 1. 'The Luck of Ladysmede,' London, 1860, 8vo. 2. 'The Education Question,' London, 1862, 8vo. 3. 'Etoniana Ancient and Modern; being notes of the History and Traditions of Eton College,' London, 1865, 8vo. 4. 'The Public Schools: Winchester, Westminster, Shrewsbury, Harrow, Rugby: notes of their History and Traditions,' London, 1867, 8vo. 5. 'Montaigne,' in Mrs. Oliphant's 'Foreign Classics for English Readers,' 1879. 6. 'Butler,' a biography and an analysis of his works, in Dr. William Knight's 'Philosophical Classics for English Readers,' 1881. 7. 'La Fontaine and other French Fabulists,' in 'Foreign Classics,' 1882.

[Times, 28 March 1887; Crockford's Clerical Directory (1887); Blackwood's Mag., May 1887; Academy, 2 April 1887, p. 236.] T. C.

COLLINSON, JAMES (1825?–1881), painter, born at Mansfield, Nottinghamshire, about 1825, was the son of a bookseller. He entered the Royal Academy School, and was also a fellow-student with Holman Hunt and Dante Gabriel Rossetti. He did not give much

sign of talent until 1847, when he exhibited at the Royal Academy a picture called 'The Charity Boy's Début.' The earnest and truthful work shown in this picture attracted the attention of Rossetti, who sought Collinson's friendship, and on the formation of the Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood induced him to become one of the original seven 'brothers.' Collinson, however, was of a slow temperament, and incapable of partaking in the enthusiasm which the others displayed, and having recently embraced the Roman catholic religion, displayed more of zeal in the practice thereof than in his art. He devoted, however, considerable time and labour to the execution of a picture according to the pre-Raphaelite laws, viz. 'An Incident in the Life of St. Elizabeth of Hungary,' an illustration to Charles Kingsley's 'Saint's Tragedy.' This was exhibited at the Portland Gallery in 1851, and excited some attention. To the pre-Raphaelite periodical, 'The Germ,' for 1850 he contributed a devotional poem in blank verse, entitled 'The Child Jesus,' accompanied by an etching illustrative of a passage in the poem. Shortly after this Collinson quitted the pre-Raphaelite ranks and retired to Stonyhurst, remaining there a long time in seclusion. About 1854 he emerged again, married a connection of J. R. Herbert, R.A., and resumed his profession as an artist. Abandoning all ideas of adventure or ambition, he confined himself to small subjects of a domestic and humorous character, and continued to exhibit at the Royal Academy, British Institution, and the Society of British Artists, of which he was a fellow, up to 1880. His pictures latterly did not rise above commonplace work, but some have been engraved, e.g. 'To Let' and 'For Sale' (Royal Academy, 1858), and 'Good for a Cold.' Collinson lived a very retired life, though he was much respected by those who knew him, and at his death in April 1881 had almost passed out of the memory of his old associates.

[Athenæum, 9 April 1881; Contemporary Review, May 1883; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Catalogues of the Royal Academy, &c.; private information.] L. C.

COLLINSON, JOHN (1757 ?–1793), county historian, vicar of Clanfield, Oxfordshire, became vicar of Long Ashton, Somerset, in 1787, and also held the perpetual curacy of Whitchurch in the same county. He died at the Hotwells, Bristol, on 27 Aug. 1793, aged 36, being buried in Long Ashton church. He published 'The Beauties of British Antiquities, selected from the writings of Antiquaries,' 1779, 8vo, and in 1781 issued proposals for a history of the county of Somerset in one volume folio. The work was finally published in 1791, with the title 'History and Antiquities of the County of Somerset, collected from authentick Records and an actual Survey made by the late Mr. Edmund Rack,' in 3 vols. 4to (for account of Rack see Collinson, *Somerset*, i. 77). Collinson appears to have largely used, and indeed to have appropriated bodily from, the Palmer MSS., now in the possession of Sir Alexander Acland Hood, bart., of St. Audries, Somerset. The 'History' was severely criticised in the 'Gentleman's Magazine.'

[Gent. Mag. 1793, lxiii. i. 148, 236, ii. 865; Collinson's Somerset, ii. 299; Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th Rep., Introd. p. xiii and 344; Athenæum, 8 Jan. 1887, p. 65.] W. H.

COLLINSON, PETER (1694–1768), naturalist and antiquary, was born near Windermere on 14 Jan. 1693–4. His parents were members of the Society of Friends, who were settled on the paternal estate called Hugal Hall, on the borders of Windermere Lake. They were especially known as producers of men's mercery. Peter Collinson, in partnership with his brother, improved the father's trade, and opened a large business with the American colonies.

Collinson from his youth displayed a considerable fondness for natural history, and especially devoted himself to a close examination of the metamorphoses of insects. While yet a young man he secured the notice of some of the best naturalists of the age, and especially of Sir Hans Sloane. The Earl of Bute greatly encouraged his botanical pursuits, and Sir Charles Wager [q. v.] sought his assistance, and at Collinson's suggestion systematised his search for illustrative examples of natural products during his voyages. A considerable portion of the collections thus made were eventually deposited in Sir Hans Sloane's Museum.

Collinson was a lover of the antiquities near his home. He was active in the formation of the Society of Antiquaries, being one of its earliest members and a constant contributor to the meetings of the society. He withdrew from the Society of Friends, but always maintained their distinguishing simplicity of character. In 1724 Collinson married Mary, the daughter of Mr. Bushell of Mill Hill, Hendon, by whom he had one son and one daughter. Collinson was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in December 1728. He communicated papers to the 'Philosophical Transactions.' The relations of Collinson's firm with America led to a close intercourse with the scientific men of the colonies. In 1730 a subscription library was

originated in Philadelphia, and Collinson was consulted by some of the more active members as to its organisation. On the committee of the library was Benjamin Franklin, to whom Collinson sent in 1745 an account of some new electrical experiments recently made in Germany, and some parts of the apparatus required for carrying them out. This was the first intimation which Franklin had received respecting the advances of electrical inquiry in Europe, and he at once repeated and considerably extended the inquiry. Franklin acknowledged his obligation to Collinson, and they established a lasting friendship. By 1740 Collinson had acquired a high reputation as a botanist. He formed a botanic garden at Mill Hill, and by its means considerably improved the English system of horticulture. He established a good system of exchanges with the colonies, which proved of considerable advantage to the respective countries. He strongly urged the Americans to cultivate flax, hemp, silk, and wine, which led to the introduction of these industries in several of the states. Collinson was always a contributor to the collections of the British Museum, and at one time it was contemplated to appoint him as curator of the botanical division. It is not quite clear why this was not carried out. Collinson was evidently disappointed, but he never displayed any bitterness on the matter. He was always surrounded by friends, who valued his acquaintance and admitted the worth of his knowledge.

On 11 Aug. 1768 he died peacefully while on a visit to Lord Petre in Essex. The titles of thirteen papers by Collinson in the 'Gent. Mag.' are given in Smith's 'List of Friends' Books.' In 1843 L. W. Dillwyn privately printed 'Hortus Collinsonianus: plants cultivated by Peter Collinson.' Dr. Fothergill wrote a life of Collinson, privately printed (1771), and reprinted in Fothergill's 'Works' (1781).

[Monthly Review, vol. xxv.; Archæologia, vol. i.; Annual Register, vol. xiii.; Kippis's Biographia Britannica; Barrington's Miscellanies, p. 174; Royal Society's Scientific Catalogue.]

R. H–T.

COLLINSON, Sir RICHARD (1811–1883), admiral, was a native of Gateshead, of which place his father, the Rev. John Collinson, was rector. He entered the navy in December 1823, and in 1828 served as a midshipman of the Chanticleer with Captain Forster, in a surveying voyage round the coast of South America. In 1834 he was a mate of the Medea, one of the first steamers in the navy; was promoted in 1835, and appointed on 28 Sept. to the Sulphur, surveying vessel [see Beechey, Frederick William; Belcher, Sir Edward]. In June 1838 he was appointed to the President, the flagship of Rear-admiral Ross in the Pacific; and in January 1840 to the Wellesley, on board which Sir James John Gordon Bremer [q. v.] subsequently hoisted his broad pennant as senior officer in China. During the first Chinese war Collinson was employed as surveyor and pilot in seas and rivers till then unknown; and to his skill and ability was largely due the success of the operations both in the Canton river and in the Yang-tse-kiang. After commanding for some time the Bentinck brig on this service as a lieutenant, he was promoted, 19 Feb. 1842, to be commander; was advanced to post rank on 23 Dec. 1842, and nominated a C.B. on the next day; but continued in command of the Bentinck, renamed the Plover, till 1846, during which time he was employed in the exact survey of the coast of China, from Chusan to Hongkong, the results of which afterwards formed the groundwork of the 'China Pilot.'

In 1849 Collinson was appointed to command an expedition for the relief of Sir John Franklin, by way of Behring Straits; he himself had command of the Enterprise, and with him was Commander Robert Le Mesurier McClure [q. v.] in the Investigator. The two ships sailed together from Plymouth on 20 Jan. 1850, but unfortunately separated in the neighbourhood of Cape Horn and did not meet again. The Enterprise passed Point Barrow on 21 Aug. 1850; but the ice, which had offered but slight hindrance to the Investigator a fortnight earlier, was now impenetrable, and Collinson, finding his attempts to go north or east were vain, determined to return southwards and to winter at Hongkong, from which place, after having filled up with provisions, he sailed on 2 April 1851. After rounding Point Barrow he gradually worked his way to the eastward, and passed through Prince of Wales Strait to where the Investigator had wintered while the Enterprise was at Hongkong; but finding further progress barred by the dense pack, he returned and wintered at the southern entrance of the Strait. On 5 Aug. 1852 the Enterprise was released from her winter quarters, and during the short season got as far east as Cambridge Bay, where she was frozen in and wintered. In retracing her way the following year she was caught in the ice in Camden Bay, and there passed the third winter; she reached Point Barrow on 8 Aug. 1854, after being shut up in the Arctic, entirely on her own resources, for upwards of three years. The addition to geographical knowledge was very considerable, and would

have been tantamount to the discovery of the North-west passage, had this not been already actually achieved by the men of the Investigator. In recognition of the good work which he had performed, the Royal Geographical Society awarded Collinson its gold medal in 1858; but he had expected some official reward, and was much mortified by the scanty acknowledgment his service received. He never again applied for employment under the admiralty, though he acted on commissions on the naval defence of the Canadian lakes, and of the United Kingdom generally.

He attained his flag in 1862; became a vice-admiral in 1869, and admiral, on the retired list, in 1875, in which year he was also made a K.C.B. In 1857 he settled at Ealing, and there, in the society of his mother and sisters, he spent the remainder of his life. In 1862 he was elected an elder brother of the Trinity House, and in 1875 to be deputy-master, an appointment rarely conferred on an officer of the royal navy. He was an active fellow of the Royal Geographical Society, serving for many years on its council, and assisting in 1871 in editing the 'Hints to Travellers.' He also edited for the Hakluyt Society 'The Three Voyages of Martin Frobisher in Search of a Passage to Cathaia' (1867), and contributed in 1862 'Three Weeks in Canada' to Mr. Francis Galton's 'Vacation Tourists.' To the last, too, he took a great interest in the local affairs of his neighbourhood, with which he had closely identified himself, serving as churchwarden, on the local board, or in other offices of the parish and district. He died on 13 Sept. 1883 at Ealing, and was buried at the adjacent hamlet of Perivale, where a monument to his memory has been erected by subscription.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Journal of the Royal Geographical Society, xvii. 130, xxv. 194; Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society (new series), 1883, pp. 606, 734.] J. K. L.

COLLINSON, SEPTIMUS, D.D. (1739–1827), provost of Queen's College, Oxford, seventh son of Joseph and Agnes Collinson, was born at Gotree, near Huntsonby, Cumberland, on 11 Sept. 1739. He was brought up at Great Musgrave, Westmoreland, where his parents had purchased a small estate. He began his studies at Appleby grammar school, and then removed to Queen's College, Oxford, graduating B.A. in 1763 and M.A. in 1767 (*Cat. of Oxford Graduates*, ed. 1851, p. 142). In 1778 he was presented to the rectories of Dowlish Wake and Dowlish West, Somersetshire. He graduated B.D. in 1792, and D.D. in 1793. For some years he was one of the city lecturers at Oxford. In 1794 he accepted the college living of Holwell, Dorsetshire, but in 1796 was appointed provost of Queen's College. In 1798 he obtained the Margaret professorship of divinity, to which was annexed a prebend of Worcester cathedral. His lectures on the Thirty-nine Articles, though much admired at the time of their delivery, have never been printed. He was a frequent preacher before the university. He died at the college lodge on 24 Jan. 1827. He left 1,500*l.* to found a school in the parish of Great Musgrave, which is still in existence.

[Memoir by Rev. John Collinson, Newcastle, 1829, 8vo; Gent. Mag. xcvii. pt. i. p. 179; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. i. 785.] T. C.

COLLIS, JOHN DAY (1816–1879), educational writer, son of the Rev. Robert Fitzgerald Collis, prebendary of Kilconnell, co. Galway, by Maria, daughter of Edward Bourke of Nun's Island, Galway, was born 24 Feb. 1816, and, after being educated at Rugby 1832–4 under Dr. Arnold, entered Merton College, Oxford, as a postmaster in the latter year. In 1835 he became Eaton scholar of Worcester College, proceeding B.A. 1836, M.A. 1841, and B.D. and D.D. 1860. He was elected to a fellowship at his college, and gained the Kennicott, and Pusey and Ellerton Hebrew scholarships, 1839–41. Having been nominated to the head-mastership of Bromsgrove in December 1842, that school, through his indomitable energy, grew to be one of the best educational establishments in England. The tercentenary of the grammar school was celebrated on 31 March 1853. In 1856, through his exertions, the chapel was built at a cost of 1,500*l.*, and new school rooms were erected and the old buildings enlarged and improved at a cost of 5,000*l.* He was nominated an honorary canon of Worcester Cathedral in 1854, and in 1856 was offered, but declined, the colonial bishopric of Grafton and Armidale. From 1863 to 1865 he held the Grinfield lectureship on the Septuagint at Oxford. His connection with Bromsgrove was severed in 1867 by his appointment to the vicarage of Stratford-on-Avon. During his incumbency Stratford church was restored and improved, and he completed the formation of the water terrace in the churchyard. He was the founder and first warden of Trinity College school at Stratford, 27 Jan. 1872. He married first, 18 June 1846, Josephine Martha, eldest daughter of John Chatfield Tyler of Kingswood, Gloucestershire, who died 16 Oct. 1868; and secondly, 11 Oct. 1871, Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Castleman of Chettle, Dorsetshire, and widow of Rear-admiral Douglas Curry

of Shottery Hall, Stratford-on-Avon. Collis died at Shottery Hall 1 April 1879, and was buried in the Bromsgrove cemetery on 4 April. He was the author of: 1. 'The Chief Rules of Greek Accentuation,' 1849. 2. 'Exercises and Examination Papers,' 1851. 3. 'The Chief Tenses of Latin Irregular Verbs,' 1854, thirty-four editions. 4. 'Ordination and other Sermons,' 1854 and 1869. 5. 'The Chief Tenses of Greek Irregular Verbs,' 1855, thirty-four editions. 6. 'Praxis Græca,' three parts, 1855–6, many editions. 7. 'Praxis Latina,' 1856. 8. 'Praxis Iambica,' 1857, seven editions. 9. 'Tirocinium Gallicum,' 1857, four editions. 10. 'Historical Notes on the Parish Church of St. John the Baptist, Bromsgrove,' 1859. 11. 'Pontes Classici,' No. I. A Stepping-stone from the beginning of Latin Grammar to Cæsar, 1860; and No. II. A Stepping-stone from the beginning of Greek Grammar to Xenophon, 1860. 12. 'Ponticulus Latinus, the History of Rome to the Destruction of Carthage,' 1860. 13. 'Ponticulus Græcus, Exercises from the Greek Testament, Æsop, and Xenophon,' 1860. 14. 'Praxis Gallica,' 1864. 15. 'Praxis Latina Primaria,' 1867. 16. 'German Card of Irregular Verbs,' 1875. 17. 'Pontes Latini,' eleventh edition, 1878. 18. 'Pontes Græci,' 1879. 19. 'The History of Bromsgrove School.'

[Stratford-on-Avon Herald, 4 and 10 April 1879; Times, 2 April 1879, p. 16; Illustrated London News, 9 April 1853, p. 277.] G. C. B.

COLLOP, JOHN (*fl.*1660), royalist writer, whose name bears the letters M.D. on the title-page of his books, although we have been unable to trace him to any university, was the author of the following works:— 1. 'Poesis rediviva, or Poesie reviv'd' (London, 1656), a collection of short poems and epigrams dedicated to Henry Pierrepont, marquis of Dorchester. Much of the verse is directed against the puritan sectaries; some treats of the author's friends or leaders, like Dr. Field, Ussher, Chillingworth, and Hammond. The songs scattered through the volume show some lyrical capacity. 2. 'Medici Catholicon, or a Catholick Medicine for the Diseases of Charitie, by J. C., M.D.,' London, 1656; an interesting plea for universal toleration in religion. This work was reissued in 1667 with the new title 'Charity commended, or a Catholick Christian soberly instructed.' The author's initials appeared here. 3. 'Itur (*sic*) Satyricum, in Loyall Stanzas,' London, 1660; a short poem welcoming the Restoration.

[Collop's Works; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum in Add. MS. 24492, f. 13 *b*; Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L.

COLLYER, JOSEPH, the elder (*d.* 1776), compiler and translator, was probably the son of Joseph Collyer, a bookseller, who from 1704 till his death (1724) was treasurer of the Stationers' Company. He edited the translation of Klopstock's 'Messiah,' made by his wife, Mary Collyer [q. v.], and was himself the author of: 1. A translation of Bodmer's 'Noah,' 1767. 2. 'A New System of Geography,' in conjunction with D. Fenning and others. 3. 'History of England from the Invasion of Julius Cæsar to the calling of the Parliament in 1774,' 14 vols. London, 1774–5, 12mo. 4. 'The History of Lady Sophia Sternheim,' translated from the German. He died on 20 Feb. 1776. His son Joseph [q. v.] became a celebrated engraver.

[Gent. Mag. xlvi. 95, xcviii. pt. i. p. 184; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 607, viii. 723, ix. 809; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 501.] T. C.

COLLYER, JOSEPH (1748–1827), the younger, engraver, born in London on 14 Sept. 1748, was the son of Joseph Collyer (*d.* 1776) [q. v.] and Mary Collyer (*d.* 1763) [q. v.] Joseph Collyer, the son, studied for a short time under the engraver Anthony Walker, and applied himself to book illustrations with success. He attracted the notice of Alderman Boydell [q. v.], and was employed to make an engraving after David Teniers. In 1761 he received a premium from the Society of Arts; about nine years later he entered the Royal Academy, where he exhibited for the first time in 1770. He was admitted as a student in 1771. Sir Joshua Reynolds allowed Collyer to reproduce two of his paintings, 'Venus' and 'Una,' both engraved in the chalk manner. One of his large plates, published in 1784, was 'The Volunteers of Ireland' after F. Wheatley. In 1786 he was elected an associate engraver, and appointed engraver to Queen Charlotte. In 1815 he was master warden of the Stationers' Company. Among his engraved portraits may be mentioned those of the Princess of Wales and the Princess Charlotte (1799); George, duke of Montagu (1793); Sir Charles Grey, K.B. (1797); Sir Joseph Banks (1789); Kien Long, emperor of China (1796); Thomas Newton, bishop of Bristol; Miss Palmer (1785); William Whitehead (1787); Paul Whitehead (1776); and Sir William Young. Collyer also engraved the illustrations to Hervey's 'Naval History,' besides several plates after Rooker. He last exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1822, and died on 24 Dec. 1827.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, Lond. 8vo, 1878; Gent. Mag. 1828, i. 184; Graves's Dict. of Artists.] L. F.

COLLYER, MARY (*d.* 1763), authoress, whose maiden name was Mitchell, became the wife of Joseph Collyer the elder [q. v.] She is principally known as the translator of Gesner's 'Death of Abel' (1761). This work passed through numerous editions in England, Scotland, and Ireland. She had previously published in 1750, in two volumes, 'Letters from Felicia to Charlotte,' which recommended her to the notice of Mrs. Montague, Miss Talbot, and Mrs. Carter. The latter in 1761 spoke of her to Mrs. Montague as 'writing for the support of her family,' which, she adds, 'is a laudable employment.' Mrs. Collyer afterwards translated part of Klopstock's 'Messiah;' but dying in 1763, before it was completed, the remainder was translated and published by her husband about the end of that year in two volumes. The third volume did not appear till 1772, when the taste for this species of poetry, or mixture of poetry and prose, was beginning to decline.

[Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 883; Gent. Mag. xcviii. pt. i. p. 184.] T. C.

COLLYER, WILLIAM BENGO (1782–1854), minister of the congregational church and religious writer, was the only surviving child of Thomas Collyer, a builder of Deptford, where he was born on 14 April 1782. After a good education at the public school belonging to the Leathersellers' Company at Lewisham, he entered the old college of Homerton as a scholar in 1798. In 1800 he began his ministry to a small congregation at Peckham, over which he was ordained in December of the following year. Under his ministry the congregation speedily increased, and after the chapel had been several times enlarged, it was in 1816 rebuilt and reopened under the name of Hanover Chapel. Previous to this, he had in 1813 received an invitation to succeed to the pulpit at Salters' Hall Chapel, which, with the consent of the congregation at Peckham, he accepted, an arrangement being made that he should occupy both pulpits. In 1808 he received the degree of D.D. from the university of Edinburgh. He died in his seventy-second year in 1854. By his wife Mary, daughter and coheiress of Thomas Hawkes of Lutterworth, he left one daughter. Besides several sermons published at different periods throughout his life, Collyer was the author of 'Fugitive Pieces for the use of Schools,' 1803; 'Hymns designed as a Supplement to Dr. Watts,' 1812; 'Services suited to the Solemnisation of Matrimony, administration of Baptism, &c., with Original Hymns,' 1837; and several series of popular lectures on scriptural subjects, including 'Lectures on Scripture Facts,' 1807, 'Scripture Prophecy,' 1809, 'Scripture Miracles,' 1812, 'Scripture Parables,' 1815, 'Scripture Doctrines,' 1818, 'Scripture Duties,' 1819, and 'Scripture Comparison,' 1823.

[Notice, with portrait, in European Mag. vol. lxxii. (1817), pp. 407–10; Gent. Mag. June 1854, vol. xli. new ser. pt. i. 655–6.]

COLMAN of Cloyne, SAINT (522–600), was the son of Lenin, who, according to his pedigree in the 'Book of Leinster,' was ninth in descent from Mogh Nuadat, king of Munster, A.D. 166. His birthday is stated in the 'Martyrology of Tamlacht' to have been 15 Oct., and the year, which is not exactly ascertained, is believed to have been 522 (LANIGAN). He was brought up in heathenism and adopted the profession of bard, which required a special education. There were several degrees of rank in it, and to reach the highest twelve years of study were necessary. On completing his education he was attached to the court of the king of Cashel, and his duties there may be inferred from the following ancient description of the order generally: 'They were historians as well as poets; it was their duty to record the deeds of the kings, chieftains, and heroes; to describe their battles and victories; to register the genealogies and privileges of noble families, together with the bounds and limits of their lands and territories.' He was engaged in these important duties until somewhere about the forty-eighth year of his age. In 570 a dispute as to the succession to the throne of Cashel (or Munster) took place between two relatives, Aodh-*dubh* and Aodh-*caomh* (Hugh the dark and Hugh the handsome). To prevent the usual recourse to war, a meeting was arranged between the rival candidates, at which St. Brendan of Clonfert [q. v.] was present with the son of Lenin, and by their influence a compromise was effected, by which Aedh-*caomh* was acknowledged as king, and in due course was inaugurated with much ceremony. He was the first christian king of Cashel, and though the son of Lenin was the official bard the chief place in the proceedings was taken by St. Brendan, apparently because it was appropriate that a christian ecclesiastic should instal a christian king. During the proceedings circumstances led to the discovery of the shrine of Ailbhe of Emly, which had been stolen, but had fallen into a lake, the thieves having been drowned, probably when crossing it. The son of Lenin was one of those who found it, and then 'Brendan said it was not right that the hands which had held this sacred relic should be defiled henceforth (i.e. by heathen obser-

vances); hence it was that the son of Lenin offered himself to God and Brendan, and Brendan blessed him and changed his name.'

The adoption of christianity, however, made it necessary for him to resign his office, and as this implied the loss of his livelihood he acquainted the king with his difficulties, who granted him in perpetuity a remission of the tribute or rent which was due from his lands to the kings of Cashel, conferring the same favour on St. Brendan also. The name given to him by St. Brendan on his reception into the christian church was Colman, which is the diminutive of Colum, the equivalent of the Latin *columbus*, a dove. No less than two hundred and nine saints named Colman are enumerated in the 'Book of Leinster,' to the immense perplexity of the student of history. On becoming a christian Colman went to the school of St. Jarlath of Tuam to acquaint himself more fully with christian doctrine; after this the next notice we meet with of him is as engaged in preaching to the heathen population in the east of the county of Cork. He is described as then a 'religious and holy presbyter, who afterwards became a famous bishop.' Here a family connected with the reigning prince of the Deise, in the present county of Waterford, came under his influence, and becoming christians presented their child for baptism. Colman baptised him and named him Declan, ordering at the same time that 'he should be carefully reared, and when he reached his seventh year given in charge to a christian teacher if one could be found.' This was the well-known St. Declan [q. v.]

Colman is stated by Dr. O'Donovan to have been present at the great assembly of Drumceat, which took place in 590; but the passage to which he refers from a poem of Colman quoted in the account of the assembly does not assert that he was present. Of the further incidents which occurred between this period and his death, which took place on 24 Nov. 600, ten years after, we have no documentary evidence; but the connection of many places in the counties of Cork and Limerick with his name at this day proves the reality of his labours. His earliest settlement appears to have been at Cloyne, *cluain uamha*, the lawn of the cave. The cathedral and round tower are situated on a small limestone eminence in the midst of the valley, surrounded by rich meadows. In the rock is the cave extending in various branches underground to a great distance, from which the town derives its name. Here it is supposed Colman took up his abode as a place of security, and the ruins of his primitive oratory, known as Colman's Chapel, were still to be seen in 1813. In the north of the county is the small parish of Kilmaclenine (*cill-mac-Lenin*), the church of the son of Lenin, which was the property of the see of Cloyne down to the sixteenth century. Here about 1228 a colony of English settlers was introduced by the bishop of Cloyne, but the village was eventually destroyed and the inhabitants driven away by the natives. Colman belonged to the second order of Irish saints, who observed Easter according to the Irish usage, had the Irish tonsure, but used various masses or liturgies, some of which were derived from the British church. Five of Colman's sisters formed a small community in accordance with the practice of the old Irish church; this was known as 'the daughters of Lenin,' and their church, *cill-inghen Lenin*, has given its name to the well-known Killiney Hill, near Kingstown, where its ruins may still be seen. His day is 24 Nov., at which the 'Calendar of Oengus' describes him as 'Mac Lenini the Vehement,' and St. Brendan in a poem quoted in the 'Book of Munster' refers to him as follows:—

> Colman of Cluain uamha
> A height golden excellent prosperous:
> Sun-bright is our pleasant poet
> Pleasant royal pure.

[Book of Munster in MS. 23 E. 26, pp. 36, 37, Royal Irish Academy; Lanigan's Eccles. Hist. ii. 213; Todd's St. Patrick, Apostle of Ireland, p. 136; Martyrology of Donegal, p. 69; Book of Leinster, facsimile, pp. 366, 637; Vita S. Declani, cap. i. Acta Sanct. Boll. tom. v. Julii, p. 594; Cormac's Glossary, ed. Whitley Stokes, p. 11; Brady's Clerical and Parochial Records of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, ii. 165; Annals of the Four Masters, i. 340.] T. O.

COLMAN, ELA or ELO, Saint (553–610), son of Beogna and Mor, the sister of St. Columba, was of the race of the Hy Neill. He is also termed Mac ui Seilli, having been twenty-second in descent from Fedhlim Sailne, head of the Dal Sailne or Dal Seilli. His parents lived in Meath, which being then devastated by the king of Leinster, they took refuge in Glen Foichle, now Glenelly, county of Tyrone, where Colman was born. The child was placed under the charge of a senior named Coemán, of Enach-truim, now Annatrim, near Slieve Bloom, in the Queen's County, and after a time he was sent to another monastery that he might see the piety and learning of its inmates. This place is not named, but may have been Hy, where his uncle, St. Columba, had not long before established his famous monastery. If this is so, the incident recorded in Adamnan's 'Life of St. Columba'

may be assigned to this period: 'Another day St. Columba while in his mother church called out, smiling a little, "Columbanus (Colmán), son of Beogna, who has commenced his voyage to us to-day, is at present in great danger in the tempestuous waves of the Charybdis of Brecan."' The Coire Brecain, as it was termed by the ancient Irish, or the Whirlpool of Brecan, was the channel between Ballycastle, in the county of Antrim, and the island of Rathlin. It was the terror of mariners, 'being at certain times so disturbed by the action of the tides that even in the absence of wind no small craft could live in it.' Having escaped these perils he arrived at Hy, and appears to have remained there until he was ordained a presbyter, when he was sent forth with some disciples to found an establishment for himself. First proceeding to that part of Ulster where lay the holy Bishop Macnisse of Condere, now Connor, he founded the abbey of Muckamore in the barony of Lower Massarene; here 'he stayed many days, and blessed the people of that city' (*civitas*, i.e. monastery). He has since been accounted joint patron with Bishop Macnisse of Connor. Returning to his own province of Meath, he presented himself before an assembly in which were Aedh mac Ainmire, king of Ireland, Aedh Slane, lord of the Hy Neill, St. Columba, St. Cainnech, and many others. He was honourably received by them, and appears to have made a request that land should be granted to him, on which St. Columba said, 'Give a portion of good land to our brother Colman that he may found a monastery.' They replied, 'Let him choose wherever he likes in the territory of the Hy Neill.' Ædh Slane, who was the next heir to the throne, and subsequently king of Ireland, offered a great wood in the south quarter of Fercall, in the King's County, called Fidh Elo, the wood of Ela. 'Thence shall I be named,' said Colman, i.e. Colman Ela. Then bestowing his blessing and receiving the freedom of that place from the authorities before many witnesses, he built a monastery in the middle of the wood, in a place where there was an abundance of water and pleasant fields. This was Land-Elo, the church of Ela, now Lynally, in the King's County, about a mile to the south-west of Tullamore, where he lies; Ela according to some having been the name of a stream, or, according to the 'Lebar Brecc,' of a woman. This transaction occurred about A.D. 580, when Colman was twenty-seven years of age.

The monks appear to have been much distressed for food at times. On one occasion, at Epiphany, St. Colman told the steward to furnish supplies for the festival. He answered that he had an abundance of spring water, but nothing else. Just at that moment, however, a crowd of people appeared bringing provisions. The difficulty of transporting food was equally great; a farmer having loaded his wagon with supplies was only enabled to convey it through the wood by a miracle; a monk visiting his relatives at a distance, and telling how St. Colman and his community were perishing of hunger, obtained large supplies of butter and other viands, but his friends were unable to take them to the monastery because a hostile tribe lay between. When four of his disciples were sent to dwell in a certain place, three of them died of hunger, and the fourth, refusing all nourishment, shared their fate 'that he might go to Christ.' On another occasion, travelling through Dalaraidhe in the present county of Antrim, and arriving at the river Mín, he found people assembled for the purpose of battle. He and his party went to the deepest part of the river. Here some of the people asked him in the name of Christ to make peace. Others, who belonged to the strongest side, seized the boats that the saint might not go across to make peace, but according to the story he walked across for the purpose. From this he and his party went to the house of Edan, son of Oengus, where they passed 'the holy Lord's day.' St. Colman seeing a man splitting wood on the pavement commanded him to rest from such work, for it was the Lord's day. Another day, finding them about to drown an illegitimate child, he rescued him and baptised him by the name of Chellan and had him taught the scriptures. He was about forty years of age when he paid his second visit to Hy, and it was on his parting from St. Columba that the latter said to those around, 'The holy man Columbanus (Colmán), to whom we gave our blessing when leaving, shall never see my face again in this world,' which was fulfilled, for St. Columba died the same year (595).

Towards the close of his life St. Colman visited Clonard and Clonmacnois, and expressed an anxious wish to be buried at the former place. His death took place on 26 Sept. 610, about the fifty-sixth year of his age; in after years his remains were taken up and enclosed in a shrine of such marvellous workmanship that it was regarded as miraculous. In the 'Lebar Brecc' he is famed as one of the three great Colmans of Meath, the others being Colman of the Coffer, and Colman son of Luachan; in the 'Calendar of Oengus' he is

> Colman of Lann Ela,
> With perfection of high readings,
> So that he is splendid and praiseworthy,
> The great John of Ireland's sons;

i.e. 'like John for wisdom and virginity.' The crosier of St. Colman was preserved at Lynally in the seventeenth century.

[Vita Colmaneli MS. E. 3, 11, Trin. Coll. Dublin; Adamnan's Life of St. Columba, Reeves's ed., pp. 29, 42, 124, 262; Book of Rights, p. 181; Annals of the Four Masters, i. 488, ii. 1414; Ussher's Works, vi. 530; Bingham's Antiquities of the Christian Church, vii. 82; Martyrology of Donegal, p. xliv.] T. O.

COLMAN, SAINT (*d.* 676), bishop of Lindisfarne, sometimes confused with St. Colman, an Irish martyr put to death in Austria, and erroneously credited with the conversion of Penda, king of the Mercians (FORBES, *Kalendar of Scottish Saints*, 303), was probably a native of Mayo. He became a monk of the Scottish (Irish) monastery of Hy or Iona, and left it to preach the Gospel to the English. He was consecrated bishop of Lindisfarne in 661 after the death of Finan. On his succession the dispute between the Roman and Celtic parties on the date of Easter and on other usages became especially violent. The Northumbrian court was divided by the quarrel; King Oswiu, who greatly loved Colman, and who had been baptised by the Celtic monks, upheld the doctrine of his early masters. His queen Eanflæd, and his son Alchfrith [q. v.], who was associated with him in the kingship, were on the side of the Roman party which found its ablest advocate in Wilfrith. In 664 the kings held a synod at Streanaeshalch (Whitby), in the convent presided over by the abbess Hild, to settle the dispute between the churches. Thither came Colman and his Irish clergy, and on their side were Bishop Cedd [q. v.] and the abbess. Colman, who was then acting as bishop in Yorkshire during the vacancy of the see (EDDIUS, *Vita Wilfridi*, c. 10), was the spokesman of the Scottish party, and Wilfrith conducted the debate on the other side. In answer to Wilfrith, who sneered at the isolated position of the Celtic church, and derided its teaching, Colman warmly replied that he and his party were followers of St. John, and later on argued that men so holy as Columba [q. v.] and his successors could never have acted in opposition to the divine will. Wilfrith declared that St. Peter was to be preferred to Columba, and in the peroration of his speech quoted Matthew xvi. 18 as a proof of the dignity of the chief of the apostles. Then King Oswiu asked: 'Is it true, Colman, that these things were said by the Lord to Peter?' And when the bishop said that it was true, he asked again whether he could assert that his Columba had received any such power. 'No,' replied Colman. Then the king declared that he would be on the side of the doorkeeper of heaven lest when he should come to the gates he should find none to let him in. All agreed in the king's decision, and so Colman and his party were defeated (BÆDA, *Hist.* iii. 25).

Colman would not yield to the decision of the synod, indeed it is said that he dared not do so for fear of his countrymen (EDDIUS, c. 10). Finding that his doctrine was slighted and his party despised, he determined to return to Ireland to take counsel with his friends there. It is often asserted (*Dict. of Christian Biog.* i. 599) that the place where he intended to take refuge was Hy, and that he went thither to seek the advice of the 'family' of Columba. Bæda, however, who says (*Hist. Eccl.* iv. 26) 'in Scottiam regressus est,' never uses 'Scottia' except in the sense of Ireland (SKENE), and it may therefore be considered certain that Colman set out for Ireland in order to seek the opinion of the abbots of the great monasteries there on the course to be pursued on the overthrow of the Celtic church in England. Before he left he asked and obtained from Oswiu, 'who loved him for the wisdom that was in him,' that the brethren who were to remain at Lindisfarne might be under the charge of Eata, abbot of Melrose. Then he took with him part of the bones of Aidan [q. v.], the founder of the house, leaving the rest in the church, and bidding the monks lay them in the sacristy, and departed in company with the Irish monks and such of the English brethren as clung to the Celtic usages and wished to follow him. Instead of going straight to Ireland, he and his party went to Hy, and dwelt there for four years. His route is perhaps marked by the dedication of the church of Fearn in Angus to St. Aidan, and that of Tarbet in Easter Ross to St. Colman. During his stay at Hy he must have told the abbot Cummene the particulars of his dispute with Wilfrith, and how he appealed to the holiness and the miracles of Columba, and so probably led the abbot to write his 'Life' of the saint which is still extant, and is embodied in the 'Life of Adamnan' (SKENE). In 668 he and his company left Hy and sailed for Ireland, taking with them the sons of Gartnaith, the king of Alban, and 'the people of Skye,' i.e. the Columban clergy there, who after a while returned to their old home (TIGHERNAC). They settled in Inisboufinde, or, as it is now called, Inishbofin (the island of the white heifer), in the barony of Murrisk, off the coast of Mayo, and there Colman built a monastery. After a while, however, the monks of the two nations disagreed because the Irish left the

monastery during the summer, and went each one to his old home or whither he would, and when they came back at the approach of winter, expected to share in the harvest that had been gathered in during their absence by the toil of their English brethren. Accordingly Colman bought land in Mayo, obtaining it at a small price, for the noble who sold it added the condition that the monks should pray for him, and there he built another monastery, and settled the Englishmen of his party in it. The Irish monks he kept on the island, and he himself remained with them there. He died at Inishbofin on 8 Aug. 676. The ruins of his church are still to be seen in the town-land of Knock. St. Colman's day in the Irish calendar is 8 Aug., and in the Scottish 18 Feb.

[Bædæ Hist. Eccl. iii. 25, 26, iv. 4 (Eng. Hist. Soc.); Tighernac's Annals, ap. Rerum Hibern. Script. Vet. (O'Connor), ii. 206, 209; Eddius, Vita S. Wilfridi, c. 10, ap. Historians of York (Rolls Ser.); Bollandists' Acta SS. Feb. iii. 82–8; Fordun's Scotichronicon (Hearne), 168, 242; Chron. Scotorum, 101, 105 (Rolls Ser.); Bishop Forbes's Kalendar of Scottish Saints, 303; Usher's Primord. 825, 964, 1164; Skene's Celtic Scotland, i. 258, 259, ii. 163–8; Lanigan's Eccl. Hist. of Ireland, iii. 59–79; Ware's Irish Antiq. iii. 125; Montalembert's Monks of the West, iv. 153–173; Dict. of Christian Biog. i. 599.] W. H.

COLMAN, GEORGE, the elder (1732–1794), dramatist, was born in Florence, in which capital his father, Francis Colman, resided as envoy at the court of Tuscany. His mother, Mary Gumley, was sister to Mrs. Pulteney, subsequently Countess of Bath. A scandalous suggestion—that George Colman was in fact the son of William Pulteney, afterwards earl of Bath, by whom after the death of Francis Colman he was befriended, and who left him a handsome annuity—had sufficient currency to lead Colman in later years to publish a denial. From Francis Colman, who was a dilettante musician and a correspondent of Handel, and who for Owen McSwiney, at one time manager of Drury Lane Theatre, corresponded with Senesino and other Italian vocalists, George Colman assumably derived his dramatic tastes. His name of George was bestowed upon him after George II, who, as was customary in the case of a child of an ambassador, was his sponsor. For a similar reason his only sister was named after the queen, Caroline. Colman was baptised in the Duomo of Florence on 18 April 1732. A year later (20 April 1733) his father died, and his mother was assigned a house near Rosamond's Pond, in the south-west corner of St. James's Park, where she resided till her death, May 1767. The charge of young Colman was undertaken by William Pulteney, by whom he was sent to Westminster School. His first literary production, consisting of 'Verses to the Right Hon. Lord Viscount Pulteney,' his cousin, was written at Westminster. It subsequently appeared in the 'St. James's Magazine,' edited by his friend and schoolfellow, Robert Lloyd. In 1751, having at the request of Lord Bath 'stood over' for a year, making his entire stay at Westminster five years, he 'was elected head to Oxford' (Forshall, *Westminster School Past and Present*, p. 242), entering at Christ Church on 5 June 1751. His first published production consisted of 'A Vision,' contributed to the 'Adventurer' of Dr. Hawkesworth, in which it appeared as No. 90, on Saturday, 15 Sept. 1753. On 31 Jan. 1754 he began with Bonnell Thornton 'The Connoisseur,' which lasted until 30 Sept. 1756. While at Oxford, where he took his B.A. degree in 1755, Colman was entered by Lord Bath at Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar in 1757. His position about this time, with his uncle urgently persuading him to aim at legal distinction, his aunt recommending him to take orders, and his own temptations to literature, is depicted in 'The Law Student' (*Works*—Prose, ii. 284), which contains a few interesting autobiographical particulars. His chief associates at this time were Lloyd, Bonnell Thornton, and Churchill, and he also made the acquaintance of Cowper. An intimacy with Garrick, which soon ripened into a friendship, interfered greatly with his chance of legal preferment. In 1759 Colman, who the previous year had proceeded M.A., went on the Oxford circuit, receiving from his uncle, who addressed him constantly as 'Dear Coley,' all encouragement in so doing. Not until the death of Lord Bath, however, who had become reconciled to Colman's literary pursuits and proud of his reputation, was the bar definitely abandoned. Colman's acquaintance with Garrick began through his dedicating to the actor a pamphlet entitled 'Critical Reflections on the Old English Dramatick Writers' (*ib.* ii. 107), afterwards prefixed to Coxeter's edition of 'Massinger,' or, according to another account, presenting him with an unsigned pamphlet entitled 'A Letter of Abuse to David Garrick, Esq.,' 1757–8, in which, at the expense of Theophilus Cibber and Macklin, Garrick is warmly if covertly complimented. The 'Ode to Obscurity and Oblivion,' parodies on those of Mason and Gray (*ib.* p. 273), were published in 1759. Colman was now known as a writer, and as a man of taste. Murphy, in February 1758, quotes in favour of his farce, 'The Upholsterer,' the

opinion of Colman; Churchill, in his 'Rosciad' (1761), lines 65–6, speaking of the judge of art to be appointed, writes:

> For Colman many, but the peevish tongue
> Of prudent age found out that he was young.

On Friday, 5 Dec. 1760, after 'Merope,' was produced at Drury Lane 'Polly Honeycombe,' a 'dramatic novel,' otherwise a farce, Colman's first dramatic attempt. It was well acted by Miss Pope, who acquired much reputation as the heroine, Yates, and King, and was a success. It was anonymous, and was ascribed to Garrick, who, however, in some lines he added to the prologue, denied the authorship. The secret was kept out of regard to Lord Bath until, on 12 Feb. 1761 (not 26th, as stated by Peake, the biographer of the Colmans), the conspicuous success of the 'Jealous Wife' rendered impossible the further concealment of Colman's dramatic proclivities. This comedy, derived in part from 'Tom Jones,' and acted by Garrick, Yates, Palmer, King, Moody, Mrs. Pritchard, and Mrs. Clive, was the most popular piece of its epoch. The 'St. James's Chronicle' was started by Bonnell Thornton, Garrick, and Colman. In this the fifteen numbers of 'The Genius' by Colman were printed, 1761–2. On 6 March 1762 'The Musical Lady,' rejected as surplusage by Garrick from 'The Jealous Wife,' and converted into a two-act farce, was played at Drury Lane. During the Encænia at Oxford (July 1763) in honour of the peace Colman published daily the not very brilliant satire entitled 'Terræ Filius,' in which, under the name of Mr. and Mrs. Folio, Newberry the publisher and his wife appear to be held up to ridicule. On 8 Oct. 1763 Colman gave at Drury Lane his alteration of 'Philaster,' in which Powell, soon to become a great favourite, made his first appearance on the stage. The alterations of Colman are in the main judicious. On 4 Nov. of the same year he produced at the same house 'The Deuce is in him,' a two-act comedy founded on two tales of Marmontel. Prattle in this piece, played by King, appears to have been the first of the so-called 'patter parts' in which, in days comparatively recent, Charles Mathews won much reputation. On 8 July 1764 the Earl of Bath died, leaving Colman an income of nine hundred guineas. His brother, General Pulteney, who came in for the bulk of the property, extended to Colman a protection scarcely less active than that of Lord Bath. A translation of the 'Comedies' of Terence, 4to, 1765, was received with signal favour, and did much to raise Colman in public estimation. It won enthusiastic praise from scholars of the day, and in subsequent times from Southey. To a translation of 'Plautus,' begun by Bonnell Thornton, Colman contributed one play, 'The Merchant.' In connection with Garrick Colman now wrote 'The Clandestine Marriage,' a highly successful comedy, played at Drury Lane on 20 Feb. 1766. The refusal of Garrick to take the part of Lord Ogleby, which was assigned to King, led to a temporary estrangement between the joint authors. 'The English Merchant,' a comedy founded on 'L'Écossaise' of Voltaire, was given at Drury Lane on 21 Feb. 1767. It brought Colman, in subsequent years, a letter from Voltaire, behind the polite phraseology of which lurks more than a suspicion of satire. A step which converted into anger the coolness of Garrick, and influenced unfavourably in many ways the fortunes of Colman, was now taken. The death of his mother had led to an accession of fortune. With these and other means, in connection with Powell the actor, Harris, and Rutherford, he purchased Covent Garden Theatre. More serious than the annoyance of Garrick was the vexation of General Pulteney, who had always disapproved of Colman's theatrical tastes, and had offered him a seat in parliament and a provision if he would quit the stage and his connection with Miss Ford, the mother of George Colman the younger [q. v.], and Colman's subsequent wife. The refusal of Colman is held to have cost him a large estate, which had been willed to him. Since the death of John Rich in 1762, Beard, his son-in-law, had conducted Covent Garden, principally with musical entertainments. According to powers conferred on him by the will of Rich, Beard sold for the sum of 60,000*l.* the two patents granted by Charles II, the purchasers being Colman and his associates. The conduct of the stage was by agreement left to Colman. On 14 Sept. 1767 Covent Garden opened under Colman's management with 'The Rehearsal' and a prologue by Whitehead, in lieu of one refused on the ground of illness by Dr. Johnson. A few weeks later, on 26 Oct. 1767, General Pulteney died. Disputes among the four proprietors broke out at once, and a pamphlet warfare, in which others joined, was waged by Colman and Powell on the one side, against Harris and Rutherford on the other. So trivial and personal are the causes of quarrel that the pamphlets, though not wanting in wit, are unreadable to all except those who, in studying the history of the stage, are compelled to take them into account. Litigation was a natural result of these proceedings. Into this a new disputant, in the person of Macklin, entered as an opponent of Colman, with the result that

chancery proceedings were continued for some years, with sufficiently damaging results to the management. At the end of nine years Macklin won his cause (*Memoirs of Macklin*, 1804, pp. 271–2). New pieces, including Goldsmith's 'Good-natured Man,' were, however, produced, and new actors, among whom were Spranger Barry and Miss Dancer, were brought on the stage. Colman, moreover, revived 'Cymbeline' on 28 Dec. 1767, and produced a version of 'King Lear,' altered by himself, on 20 Feb. 1768. In four acts of this Shakespeare, with some alteration, is substituted for Tate's miserable version. In the last act a happy termination is supplied. Colman's additions, though commended in their day, contrast, it is needless to say, unpleasantly with the original text with which they are associated. Beaumont and Fletcher's comedy, 'The Beggar's Bush,' was given on 14 Dec. 1767 as an opera, entitled 'The Royal Merchant.' At this time Colman was the subject of an onslaught from William Kenrick in a satire entitled 'A Poetical Epistle to George Colman.' Colman underwent a great loss in the death (3 July 1769) of Powell, his partner, friend, and principal actor. Two years later, in April 1771, Colman lost his wife. For Powell Colman wrote a prologue, which was recited at Bristol for the benefit of the actor's family by Holland, and an epitaph, which is on Powell's tomb in St. Mary Redclyffe at Bristol. In November 1771 the differences between the partners were settled, and on 30 Nov. of the same year Colman had a fit in the theatre, from which he recovered. On 15 March 1773 the management produced Goldsmith's 'She stoops to conquer.' Colman resigned, on 26 May 1774, his post of manager at Covent Garden. In addition to the pieces named, he had during his seven years of management produced, among other works, his own 'Oxonian in Town,' a two-act comedy, 7 Nov. 1767; 'Man and Wife,' a three-act comedy, 7 Oct. 1769; 'The Portrait,' a burletta from the French, 22 Nov. 1770; 'The Fairy Prince,' a masque founded on Ben Jonson's 'Oberon,' 12 Nov. 1771; 'Achilles in Petticoats,' an opera in two acts, altered from Gay, 16 Dec. 1773; an alteration of 'Comus,' 16 Oct. 1773; and the 'Man of Business,' a five-act comedy extracted from Terence and other writers, 31 Jan. 1774. After a retirement to Bath, Colman, who spent most of his time at the Literary Club, started in 1764, in the company of Dr. Johnson, Boswell, Beauclerck, Bunbury, &c., contributed to the 'London Packet' some essays called 'The Gentleman.' The first number appeared on 10 July 1775, the last, which is signed 'The Blackguard,' on 4 Dec. 1775. Among his associates, past or present, were Woodfall, master of the Stationers' Company, Glover, author of 'Leonidas,' Hawkesworth, Goldsmith, Smollett. On 7 March 1776 Garrick, whose feud with Colman had been healed, and who had maintained with him an active correspondence, produced 'The Spleen, or Islington Spa,' a two-act comedy of Colman, and on 13 Jan. 1776 a version by Colman of Ben Jonson's 'Epicœne, or the Silent Woman.' In 1776 the result of negotiations with Foote was the transfer to Colman of the Haymarket Theatre. Foote died on 21 Oct. 1777, relieving Colman from an annuity of 1,600*l.*, which was part of the transaction. Engaging Henderson, who was a country actor, with Palmer, Parsons, Bannister, Miss Farren, and others, and bringing forward Edwin, whom Foote had kept in the background, Colman got together a good company, with which the Haymarket opened with 'The English Merchant' on 15 May 1777; after which, on account of the players being engaged at Drury Lane, it closed for twenty days. On the 8th of the same month Colman supplied the epilogue to 'The School for Scandal,' produced at Drury Lane. The season of 1778 opened on 18 May with Colman's unprinted 'Female Chevalier,' an alteration of 'The Artful Husband' of Taverner, intended to turn to advantage the curiosity stirred by the Chevalier d'Éon. 'The Suicide,' a four-act drama of Colman's, also never printed, followed on 11 July with little success. Better fortune attended his alteration of Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Bonduca,' produced 30 July 1778. With his own prelude, 'The Manager in Distress,' Colman began on 30 May his season of 1780. On 2 Sept. 1780 he played his extravaganza (unprinted), 'The Genius of Nonsense.' The chief novelty of the season of 1781 was the 'Beggar's Opera,' played with women in the male characters, and *vice versa*. This absurd experiment proved very remunerative. On 16 Aug. 1782 was produced 'The Female Dramatist,' the first dramatic essay of George Colman the younger. In 1783 Colman published a translation of Horace's 'Art of Poetry,' with a commentary, in which he advanced a theory concerning the poem which won the approval of Hurd, bishop of Worcester, Walpole, and the Wartons. 'The Election of the Managers,' an 'occasional prelude' of Colman's, served, 2 June 1784, for the reopening of the Haymarket. With Reynolds, Burke, Sir John Hawkins, and others Colman was pall-bearer at the funeral of Dr. Johnson, 20 Dec. 1784. After the close of the theatre in 1785 Colman, then at Margate, had a stroke of paralysis. Some

progress towards recovery was made, but the mind remained enfeebled. In 1787 he published in 3 vols., under the title of 'Prose on Several Occasions, accompanied with some Pieces in Verse,' his miscellaneous essays, introductions, prologues, epilogues, and poems, and wrote some particulars of his life, which were published under the care of Richard Jackson, his executor, in London in 1795, 8vo. This has little autobiographical information, and is principally occupied with defending himself from the charge of having, by his theatrical proceedings, forfeited the respect of General Pulteney, and with a vindication of his legitimacy. Growing feebler in mind, Colman was put under restraint in Paddington, where on 14 Aug. 1794 he died, at the age of sixty-four. His remains are in the vaults under Kensington Church. Colman was a man of tact, enterprise, and taste; his plays are ingenious and occasionally brilliant, and more than one of them remains on the acting list. The characters are as a rule well drawn, and types of living eccentricity are well hit off. He was extravagant and ostentatious, but preserved during his life the esteem and affection of the best men of his day. Byron contrasted him favourably with Sheridan, saying in a well-known passage in his 'Memoirs:' 'Let me begin the evening with Sheridan and finish it with Colman. Sheridan for dinner, Colman for supper,' &c. His prologues, epilogues, and occasional pieces are often very happy. In addition to the pieces mentioned, a selection from which was published under the title of 'Dramatic Works' in 1777, 4 vols. 8vo, there were acted 'The Fairy Tale,' from 'Midsummer Night's Dream,' Haymarket, 18 July 1777; 'New Brooms,' Drury Lane, 21 Sept. 1776; 'The Spanish Barber, or the Fruitless Precaution,' from 'Le Barbier de Séville' of Beaumarchais, Haymarket, 30 Aug. 1777; 'Polly,' an opera altered from Gay, Haymarket, 19 June 1777; 'The Sheep Shearing,' from Garrick's alteration of 'The Winter's Tale,' Haymarket, 1777; 'The Separate Maintenance,' a four-act comedy, Haymarket, 31 Aug. 1779; 'The Manager in Distress,' Haymarket, 30 May 1780; 'Harlequin Teague, or the Giant's Causeway,' pantomime, Haymarket, 1782; 'Fatal Curiosity,' a tragedy altered from Lillo, 29 June 1782; 'Tit for Tat,' comedy altered from the 'Mutual Deception' of Joseph Atkinson, Haymarket, 29 Aug. 1786; 'Ut Pictura Poesis,' his last dramatic production, from Hogarth's print, 'The Enraged Musician,' Haymarket, 18 May 1789. A complete collection of Colman's dramas has not been made, and many of them have never been printed. Colman edited, in 1778, 'The Dramatic Works of Beaumont and Fletcher,' 10 vols. 8vo. This was reprinted by Percival Stockdale with the works of Ben Jonson, also edited by Colman, 1811, 4 vols. royal 8vo. The preface to Beaumont and Fletcher is included in 'Prose on Several Occasions,' &c. ii. 149, in which appears also the appendix to the second edition of the translation of Terence, 'Remarks on Shylock,' 'Orthopædia, or Thoughts on Publick Education,' a scene from 'The Death of Adam' of Klopstock, 'The Rolliad, an Heroick Poem,' written in 1759, &c. Stories concerning Colman, mostly to his credit, are to be found in many quarters. O'Keefe speaks of him as 'a man of strict probity.' Manuscript letters of Colman and his father are in the British Museum. According to Nichols's 'Illustrations' Colman threatened an edition of Shakespeare.

[Works mentioned; Peake's Memoirs of the Colman Family, 2 vols. n. d.; Random Recollections by George Colman the Younger; Some Particulars of the Life of George Colman, 1795; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Baker, Reed, and Jones's Biographia Dramatica; The Garrick Correspondence, 2 vols. 1832; Oulton's History of the Theatres of London, 3 vols. 1818; Posthumous Letters to Francis and George Colman, ed. George Colman the younger, 4to, 1820; Memoir of C. M. Young, 2 vols. 1871; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes; Reed's Notitia Dramatica (manuscript); Southey's Life of Cowper; the Colman Controversial Tracts in the British Museum; Davies's Dramatical Miscellanies, &c.]

J. K.

COLMAN, GEORGE, the younger (1762–1836), dramatist, miscellaneous writer, and theatrical manager, the son of George Colman the elder [q. v.], was born on 21 Oct. 1762. His mother, whose name was Ford, is said to have been an actress, and to have lived in close relations with Mossop the actor, previous to forming a similar intimacy with the elder Colman, whom she ultimately married. Young Colman was placed at a fashionable school in Marylebone, under Dr. Fountain, which he quitted the day of his mother's death, 29 March 1771. After a short stay with his father in Richmond, he was sent in 1772 to Westminster School. A narrow escape from drowning while bathing in the Thames is the only incident of his school life worth mentioning. At his father's house in Soho Square he made the acquaintance of Johnson, Goldsmith, Garrick, and many other celebrities, principally members of the Literary Club. His father's position offered him an early initiation into theatrical life, and private theatricals, in which during three years he took part at Wynnstay, the seat of Sir Watkin Williams Wynn, fostered his

taste for the stage. In January 1779 Colman matriculated at Christ Church. His life at Oxford was, by his own confession, irregular, and in the autumn of 1781 he was removed from Oxford and sent to complete his education at King's College, Aberdeen, whither he went in charge of the Haymarket treasurer, Jewell. Of the vicissitudes of this journey, of the routine of education in King's College, and of his life in Scotland, he gives in his 'Random Records' an amusing account. While in Aberdeen he commenced to write, his first publication being 'The Man of the People,' a satire upon Fox. This he describes as a schoolboy tract. He also wrote a musical farce in two acts, 'The Female Dramatist,' which he sent to his father. This was anonymously produced at the Haymarket on 16 Aug. 1782 for the benefit of Jewell, and was not printed nor again acted. 'Two to One,' a three-act musical comedy, also written in Aberdeen, was sent to London and accepted by the elder Colman. It was not acted, however, until 19 June 1784, when Colman, whose period of banishment was over, was present to witness its success. In a happy prologue by Colman the elder the author is spoken of as 'a chip of the old block.' The songs only of 'Two to One' were printed, 8vo, 1784. The music was by Dr. Arnold. At the Haymarket the following pieces of Colman saw in succession the light: 'Turk and no Turk,' 9 July 1785; 'Inkle and Yarico,' a musical comedy taken from No. 11 of the 'Spectator,' 8vo, no date (1787), 4 Aug. 1787; 'Ways and Means, or a Trip to Dover,' 8vo, 1788, 10 July 1788; 'Battle of Hexham,' musical drama, three acts, 8vo, 1808, 11 Aug. 1789; 'Surrender of Calais,' musical drama in three acts, 8vo, 1808, 30 July 1791; 'Poor old Haymarket, or Two Sides of the Gutter,' 8vo, 1792, a prelude, 15 June 1792; 'Mountaineers,' from 'Don Quixote,' 8vo, 1795, 3 Aug. 1793; 'New Hay at the Old Market,' an occasional drama in one act, afterwards in a reduced form known as 'Sylvester Daggerwood,' 8vo, 1795, 9 June 1795; 'The Heir at Law,' 8vo, 1808, 15 July 1797, a five-act comedy, still retaining possession of the stage. During this period Colman the elder, who had been stricken with paralysis (1785), showed signs of mental derangement, and the management of the theatre devolved in 1789 upon his son. Like his father, Colman had been designed for the bar. He had chambers in King's Bench Walk and kept a few terms at Lincoln's Inn. His legal studies proceeded, however, no further. On 3 Oct. 1784 he married at Gretna Green Miss Clara Morris, an actress of small parts at the Haymarket. This marriage Colman kept a secret from his father, who disapproved of the connection. When it was at length revealed, the pair were again married, 10 Nov. 1788, at Chelsea Church. Colman meantime had begun a feud with the critics which lasted through his life. In his epilogue to 'Ways and Means,' spoken by Palmer in the character of a newspaper critic, he opened the battle with more spirit than judgment. Upon the death of his father in 1794 Colman purchased the Haymarket patent. 'The Iron Chest,' a three-act drama, taken from Godwin's 'Caleb Williams,' with music by Storace, Drury Lane, 12 March 1796, was the first play of Colman's produced elsewhere than at the Haymarket. Though it remains an acting play, and has supplied Kean and other tragedians with a favourite character, it was at first a failure. Colman attributed the responsibility of this to Kemble, the exponent of Sir Edward Mortimer. To the first published edition, accordingly, he affixed a petulant, abusive, and ill-natured preface, afterwards suppressed, which has rendered the edition a bibliographical rarity. 'Blue Beard, or Female Curiosity,' 8vo, 1798, a musical entertainment, was acted at Drury Lane (sixth time), 23 Jan. 1798, with signal success. 'Feudal Times, or the Banquet Gallery,' 8vo, 1799, a two-act drama, followed at Drury Lane, 19 Jan. 1799. 'Poor Gentleman,' 8vo, 1802, a comedy produced at Covent Garden, 11 Feb. 1801, was an essay in a higher line. 'John Bull, or an Englishman's Fireside,' comedy, 8vo, no date (1805), Covent Garden, 5 March 1803, set the seal on Colman's reputation, and is indeed his masterpiece. It was written under pressure for money and extracted act by act. Harris, the manager, refusing supplies till it was finished, Colman, it is said, 'wrote the fifth act in one night, on separate pieces of paper,' throwing them on the floor as he finished, whence they were picked up by Fawcett after Colman had gone to bed. Then followed 'Who wants a Guinea?' a three-act comedy, 8vo, 1805, 18 April 1805. 'We fly by Night, or Long Stories,' a farce with songs, 8vo, 1806, Covent Garden, 28 Jan. 1806. This piece was published under the name of Arthur Griffinhoofe, as were 'Review, or the Wags of Windsor,' a musical farce (Dublin, pirated edition, 12mo, 1801), London, 8vo, 1806; Haymarket (second time of performance), 2 Sept. 1800; 'Gay Deceivers, or More Laugh than Love,' taken from 'Les Événements Imprévus' of Hell, music by Grétry, 8vo, 1804, Haymarket, 22 Aug. 1804; 'Love laughs at Locksmiths,' from 'Une Folie' by Bouilly, music by Méhul, 8vo, 1808, Haymarket, 25 July 1803. Colman had taken from 'Caleb Quotem and

his Wife, or Paint, Poetry, and Putty!' acted at the Haymarket, 6 July 1798, under the altered title of 'Throw Physic to the Dogs,' the very popular character of Caleb Quotem; the 'Review' involved Colman in a dispute with Lee, its author, who with some justice objected to the appropriation, and published his piece in 1809 with a preface in which Colman's behaviour is reprehended. 'Blue Devils,' from the French of Patrat, a farce, 8vo, 1808, was given at Covent Garden, 24 April 1798, and transferred to the Haymarket, 12 June 1798. 'The Africans, or War, Love, and Duty,' a 'pastoral' from 'Florian,' at the Haymarket, 29 July 1808; and 'X. Y. Z.,' a farce, at Covent Garden, 11 Dec. 1810. The piece last named was acted only once, an injunction against its performance having been obtained in chancery by Morris, Colman's brother-in-law and partner in the management. 'The Law of Java,' three-act play, 8vo, 1822, was given at Covent Garden, 11 May 1822. A collection of these plays has not been made in England, though one in four volumes 16mo has been issued (Paris, 1827), with an original life of the author (by J. W. Lake). Some of the plays have never been printed, of others the songs only exist. Manuscript copies of some, including one or two which Colman not too ingenuously claims to have destroyed as worthless, were in the collection of the Duke of Devonshire, to whom they were presented by 'Mrs.' Colman. Many of these works are included in the collections of Duncombe, Cumberland, Lacy, and the 'London Stage.' Colman's plays are often briskly written, and certain characters, such as Dr. Pangloss, Dr. Ollapod, Dennis Brulgruddery, &c., remain to this day test characters for comedians. For many of his plays he received what were then held large sums. For the 'Poor Gentleman' and 'Who wants a Guinea?' he was paid 550*l.* each. For 'John Bull,' the most attractive and remunerative (to the management) piece of its day, he received in all 1,200*l.* These sums and the profits of the theatre were swallowed up in extravagance and ostentation. Almost from the outset Colman's recklessness involved him in disputes and litigation. He lived for some time in an obscure chamber at the back of the Haymarket Theatre, and afterwards, under the name of Campbell, in a cottage a few miles from town. In 1805 he disposed of shares for 8,000*l.* in the theatre to David Morris (his brother-in-law), Winston, and an attorney named Tahourdin, who subsequently assigned his share to Morris. Quarrels soon began, and in 1810 Colman and Winston were engaged in continuous litigation with Harris. In consequence of these proceedings the salaries of principal actors were not paid, and other irregularities were made public. Colman's monetary difficulties compelled him to reside in the King's Bench. With or without leave, however, he made frequent sorties. On one occasion permission was obtained for him by the Duke of York, his constant patron, to dine with him at Carlton House to meet George IV, then prince regent, with whom he took some comical liberties which were pardoned. From the King's Bench Colman managed the Haymarket. In 1813, however, so bitter was the feud, no performance could be given at the theatre. In the following year it reopened, though litigation continued. On 13 May 1820, by which time he had disposed of his share of the theatre to Morris, Colman was appointed lieutenant of the yeomen of the guard, a post ordinarily sold, but given him by George IV. This office by permission he afterwards sold. On 19 Jan. 1824 Colman was appointed examiner of plays. This post he held until his death. His conduct in it has subjected him to not unreasonable condemnation. Himself the author of some of the least decent publications of his day, he showed himself squeamish beyond precedent in the task of censor, his proceedings being at once tyrannical, futile, and rapacious. Not only did he cut out all reference to the deity, every form of prayer or hymn, and even such modified forms of apostrophe as 'O Lord!' and 'demmee!' but he objected to the use of words such as 'heaven' and 'providence,' and would not even allow a lover to address his mistress as an 'angel.' When examined in 1832 before a committee of the House of Commons appointed to inquire into the state of dramatic literature, he with apparent seriousness defended the preposterous severity. The works of Colman in which he permitted himself the greatest license were his comic poems. The first of these appeared under the title of 'My Nightgown and Slippers,' London, 4to, 1797. It was reprinted, London, 1802, crown 8vo, and 1839, 12mo, with additional tales, under the title of 'Broad Grins.' 'Poetical Vagaries' followed, 4to, 1812. In 1813, 4to, appeared 'Vagaries vindicated, or Hypocritic Hypercritics. A Poem addressed to the Reviewers.' Lastly in this line came 'Eccentricities for Edinburgh,' Edinburgh, no date (1820?). The stories were written in imitation of 'Peter Pindar' (Wolcot), and are very humorous and some of them extravagantly indecent. They brought upon Colman severe reprimands, especially at the hands of the 'Quarterly Review,' viii. 144. This magazine he answered in the 'Vagaries vindicated,' with the result of receiving a

further castigation (ix. 246). These poems, frequently reprinted, were collected under the title of 'The Humorous Works of George Colman,' London, no date, 8vo. Colman wrote in addition many prologues and epilogues to occasional pieces and many songs, principally comic. The best-known of these are 'Mynheer Van Dunck,' set to music as a glee by Bishop, and 'Unfortunate Miss Bailey.' He published 'Posthumous Letters from various Celebrated Men addressed to Francis and George Colman the Elder,' London, 1820, 4to. Colman is said by Peake, his biographer (*Memoirs of the Colman Family*, ii. 331), to have espoused in secret nuptials Mrs. Gibbs, a pretty and an accomplished actress, who played successfully the heroines of many of his pieces, the characters being in many cases designed for her. The legitimacy of this union is called in question by the theatrical publications of the day. All admit, however, that Mrs. Gibbs was a woman of character generally good, and many striking stories are told of her generosity and nobleness of nature. She was a Miss Logan, made her début at the Haymarket on 18 June 1783 as Sally in the elder Colman's 'Man and Wife,' and is first heard of as Mrs. Gibbs during Palmer's tenure of the Royalty, 1787. Colman suffered much from gout; a severe attack in November 1830 disabled him. On 17 Oct. 1836 he died in Brompton Square, and was buried beside his father under the vaults in Kensington Church.

'The Circle of Anecdote and Wit,' which bears Colman's name, went through many editions, but was disowned by him. 'Memoirs of the Life, Public and Private, of Madame Vestris, by Arthur Griffinhoofe,' London, no date (1836?), 8vo, bears a pseudonym of Colman, but there is no evidence on which to fix on him the reproach of authorship. 'The Rovers, or the Double Arrangement,' is reprinted in the 'Dramatic Magazine,' vols. ii. and iii. (1830–1), from the 'Anti-Jacobin,' 1797, as by George Canning and George Colman. An alteration of this, in which is the famous song on 'The University of Göttingen,' under the title of 'The Quadrupeds of Quadlinburgh,' was played at the Haymarket on 26 July 1811. This was assigned to Colman and is probably by him. 'Some Remarks on Colman's Preface to the "Iron Chest,"' which appeared in the 'Monthly Mirror,' 1796–7, were reprinted in 8vo, 1796. Colman was an entertaining companion and a genuine humourist. He was, however, disorderly if not profligate in his writings and in his life. The trustworthiness and stability of his father did not descend to him. As a manager he was capable, but his extravagance led to constant difficulties and feuds.

[Colman the Younger's Random Records, 1830; Peake's Memoirs of the Colman Family; Dunlap's Life of George Frederick Cooke, 1813; Genest's Account of the Stage; Baker, Reed, and Jones's Biographia Dramatica; Oulton's History of the Theatres of London, 1818; Brayley's London Theatres, 1826; Tallis's Dramatic Magazine; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography; Mrs. Mathews's Anecdotes of Actors; works cited, and many magazines between 1796 and 1836.]

J. K.

COLMAN, WALTER (*d.* 1645), poet, was descended from an ancient family in Staffordshire. His parents, being Roman catholics, sent him to the English college at Douay, Flanders, and he subsequently studied in France. He then returned to England, but afterwards returned to Douay, and entered the convent of the English Franciscans of the Strict Observance. Soon after being ordained priest he was sent to the mission. On landing he was apprehended and searched, and being found to be without a shirt, according to the rule of his order, he was exposed to much ridicule. In the end he was committed to prison for refusing to take the oath of allegiance; but he procured his release through the influence of friends and money, and served the mission for several years. Being again apprehended, he was, after a long imprisonment, brought to trial at the Old Bailey, with six other priests, in December 1641, and received sentence of death. By the favour of Charles I he was reprieved from time to time, and he died a lingering death in Newgate in 1645, 'continuis ærumnis et loci pædore extinctus, præ inedia et squalore in carcere.' There is a fine engraved portrait of him in the 'Certamen Seraphicum.'

Colman is the author of a poem in 262 stanzas, entitled 'La Dance Machabre, or Deaths Duell, by W. C.,' London [1632 or 1633], sm. 8vo. The dedication to Henrietta Maria, consort of King Charles I, is in French. This is a work of great rarity, only three or four copies being known to exist.

[Brydges's Brit. Bibl. ii. 463; Challoner's Missionary Priests (1742), ii. 247; Collier's Bibl. Account of the Rarest Books, i. 150; Collier's Cat. of the Bridgewater House Library, 69; Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, iv. 414; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 111; Douce's Dance of Death, 185; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. i. 536; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England (1824), ii. 386; Harl. MS. 7035, p. 190; Cat. of the Huth Library, i. 335; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), 502; Mason's Certamen Seraphicum, 185–97 and preface; Oliver's Catholic Religion in Cornwall, 547; Stevens's Hist. of the Antient Abbeys, i. 108.]

T. C

COLNAGHI, DOMINIC PAUL (1790–1879), print dealer and connoisseur, eldest son of Paul Colnaghi [q. v.] (or more properly Colnago), and Elizabeth Baker, his wife, was born in London on 15 July 1790. He entered business early in life, and succeeded his father as the head of the firm of Paul and Dominic Colnaghi in 1833. For many years under his sway the house in 14 Pall Mall East formed a well-known art centre, it being frequented by peers and members of parliament, so that the intermingling of politicians with artists and literary men gave the large room in the season the appearance of a club. Colnaghi's knowledge of prints and taste in art were very great. He had a European reputation, and was held in high esteem by collectors and officials. He was also a connoisseur in ancient armour, and was the original possessor of a large portion of the Meyrick collection. He married Miss Katherine Pontet in 1832. She died on 21 Nov. 1881. Colnaghi retired from business about 1865 and spent the remaining years of his life in quiet leisure. He died at his residence, 62 Margaret Street, Cavendish Square, on 19 Dec. 1879, and was buried in Brompton cemetery. He left two sons, the eldest of whom, Dominic Ellis Colnaghi, was appointed English consul-general at Florence on 24 Feb. 1881. There is an engraved portrait of Colnaghi after Brocky. A sale of ancient and modern engravings, books on art, autographs, portraits, &c., took place at Christie's on 2 April 1879.

[Manuscript notes in the British Museum.]
L. F.

COLNAGHI, PAUL (1751–1833), print dealer, was born, probably in Milan, in 1751. His father, Dr. Martino Colnago, a distinguished Milanese lawyer, died about 1770–5, leaving his estate in a very embarrassed condition. His mother's name was Ippolita Raggi. Paul having, in union with his elder brother, settled his father's affairs, left Italy soon afterwards to seek his fortune in France. After undergoing various vicissitudes he became the Paris agent of Signor Torre, the well-known London printseller of the day, with whom he finally entered into partnership, and the firm of Torre was merged in the house of Paul and Dominic Colnaghi & Co. He now became a naturalised Englishman, and married Maria Elizabeth Baker, who was a family connection of Captain Thomas Coram. He died on 26 Aug. 1833. There exist of him a portrait drawn on stone by Edward Morton from a drawing by Raphael Smith (1800), a medallion engraved by R. Easton after a bust of Danlau (1833), and a drawing by Charles Turner.

[Manuscript notes in Brit. Mus.] L. F.

COLOMIÈS or COLOMESIUS, PAUL (1638–1692), librarian, was born at La Rochelle on 2 Dec. 1638. His father, Jean, was a doctor of repute; his grandfather, a minister of the reformed religion, was descended from a family of Béarn, settled in La Rochelle. He was sent at the age of sixteen to the academy of Saumur for the usual courses of study in philosophy and history. Cappel taught him Hebrew. He went to Paris in 1664, and became acquainted with Isaac Vossius, who took him to Holland. Here he lived twelve months and brought out 'Gallia Orientalis' (1665), his first and most useful work, dealing with the lives and writings of Frenchmen who had distinguished themselves in Hebrew and oriental studies. The original project included Belgian, German, English, and other sections; 'Italia et Hispania Orientalis' was a posthumous publication. He returned to La Rochelle, where he remained until 1681, and wrote several books. He then came to England, visited Vossius, who had been a resident since 1670, and had become canon of Windsor, and he obtained the post of reader in the French Anglican church established by Peter Allix [q. v.] Among the Tanner manuscripts in the Bodleian Library is a letter from Colomiès to Sancroft, dated from Lambeth, 25 Feb. 1684–5, and another in the same collection to Cave on 15 Nov. 1686, complaining of not finding employment in the church of England. His constant friend Vossius had introduced him to the archbishop, who collated him to the rectory of Eynesford in Kent on 18 Nov. 1687, and who had previously made him librarian or perhaps assistant to Wharton, the first librarian at Lambeth. Colomiès, however, distinctly styles himself 'Bibliothecæ Lambethanæ curator' on one of his title-pages. He retired on the deprivation of Sancroft in 1690, and Wharton still retained the office. One authority states that 'as librarian he left behind him no mark' (J. Cave-Browne, *Lambeth Palace*, 1883, pp. 101–2), but H. J. Todd (*Cat. of the Archiep. MSS. in the Library at Lambeth Palace*, 1812, p. x) mentions as still existing a written 'Catalogue of [the Printed] Books in the Lambeth Library by Paul Colomesius,' and says, 'This proof, however, of Colomesius's diligence adds weight to the refutation of the charge [of indulging their ease and of taking as little trouble as possible] brought against him and his predecessors by Dr. Wilkins.' He was naturalised in 1688 (*Lists of Foreign Protestants*, 1618–88, ed. by W. D. Cooper, Camden Soc. p. 54). While in England he published some books which brought upon him much obloquy from Jurieu and others. He was on the point of going to Germany

to become librarian to the Prince of Holstein-Gottorp when the fatal illness said to have been brought on by disappointment at the loss of his office overtook him. The story of an unhappy marriage is disproved by his will, dated '2 Jan. 1691–2,' leaving, with the exception of a few legacies, all his small savings to a cousin, the Rev. Peter Hamelot (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. i. 5–6). He had previously parted with his library for a trifling sum. He died in London 4 Jan. 1692, aged 54, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields.

Colomiès was a great reader and a diligent annotator of his books, as specimens preserved in the British Museum witness. Baillet calls him 'un des plus intelligents qui soient aujourd'hui dans la connaissance des livres' (*Jugemens des Savans*, 1725, ii. 11), and Bayle, referring to a current sneer that he was 'le grand auteur des petits livres,' justly remarks: 'C'est lui faire honneur d'une chose qui n'avoit été dite que pour se moquer de lui' (*Dict.* i. 906). A 'bibliothèque parlante,' like Justel, he was also the friend of Saint-Evremond, 'qui s'amusait des bizarreries de son esprit' (Weiss, i. 341). Arcère praises his sweet and conciliatory manners, his good sense and moderation. Honest and impartial in his writings, he was accused of Socinianism and incredulity.

His works are: 1. 'Gallia Orientalis, sive Gallorum qui linguam Hebræam vel alias orientales excoluerunt Vitæ,' the Hague, 1665, 4to. 2. 'Epigrammes et Madrigaux,' La Rochelle, 1668, 12mo; a rare book of small literary merit. 3. 'Opuscula,' Paris, 1668; Utrecht, 1669 and Amst. 1700, 12mo. 4. 'Prima Scaligerana nusquam antehac edita [auctore ipsomet Scaligero], cum præfatione; quibus adjuncta et altera Scaligerana [collig. Molinæo], quam antea emendatiora, cum notis cujusdam V. D. anon. [P. Colomesii],' Groningen, 1669, 12mo. 5. 'Scaligerana, ou bons mots, etc. de J. Scaliger, avec des notes de Mr. Le Fevre et de M. de Colomiès,' Cologne, 1695, 12mo, reprinted with additions by P. Des Maizeaux, Amst. 1740, 2 vols. 12mo. 6. 'Vie du P. Jacques Sirmond,' La Roch. 1671, 12mo, contains 'Avertissement sur les Mémoires de la reine Marguérite,' not reprinted, like the 'Vie,' in the 'Bibliothèque Choisie' (1731). 7. 'Exhortation de Tertullien aux Martyrs,' La Roch. 1673, 12mo, reprinted in 'Bibl. Choisie' (1731). 8. 'Rome Protestante, ou Témoignages de plusieurs Catholiques Romains en faveur de la créance et de la pratique des Protestans,' Lond. [Rouen, 1675], 1678, 12mo. 9. 'Mélanges historiques,' Orange, 1675, 16mo, Utrecht, 1692, anonymous, contains much curious literary gossip and some information as to persons of the name of Colomiès. It is a continuation of the 'Recueil des particularitez fait en 1665,' printed in 'Opuscula' (No. 3). Both pieces appear under the title of 'Colomesiana' in 'Mélange curieux des meilleures pièces attrib. a M. de St. Evremond,' Amst. 1706, 2 vols. 12mo, ed. by P. Des Maizeaux, and in the latter's 'Scaligerana, Thuana, Perroniana, Pithoeana et Colomesiana,' Amst. 1740, 2 vols. 12mo. 10. 'Observationes Sacræ,' Amst. 1679, Lond. 1688, 12mo, a collection of marginalia in French and Latin, with extracts from private letters and reviews relating to the author and his writings. 11. 'Bibliothèque Choisie,' La Roch. 1682, Amst. 1700, 12mo, with additions and suppressions; 'Nouvelle édition, augmentée des notes de MM. Bourdelot, de la Monnoye et autres, avec quelques opuscules du même C.,' Paris, 1731, 12mo, with life; the 'Bibliothèque' consists of a list of works in the literature of the day, with bibliographical and critical notes. 12. 'Theologorum Presbyterianorum Icon: ex protestantium scriptis ad vivum expressa' [sine loco], anno 1682, 16mo, from p. 39 to end is: 'Parallèle de la pratique de l'église ancienne et de celle des Protestans de France dans l'exercice de leur religion.' The first piece includes passages from Casaubon, Languet, Grotius, and others, set forth to prove how far the presbyterians had departed from the rule of the early church with regard to orders, discipline, and the sacrament. The second establishes twenty-four points of difference between the ancients and the moderns. The work occasioned a violent attack on the part of Jurieu, and was Colomiès's justification for his Anglican secession. 13. 'Lettre à M. Justel touchant l'Histoire Critique du Vieux Testament du P. Simon,' printed at the end of 'Appendix observationum ad Pomponium Melam' by Vossius, Lond. 1686, 4to. 14. 'Ad Gul. Cave Chartophylacem Ecclesiasticum Paralipomena,' Lond. 1686, Leipzig, 1687, contains 'De Photii scriptis diss.' and 'Passio S. Victoris Massiliensis;' an edition of Lond. 1689, 12mo, includes his 'Observationes Sacræ.' 15. 'S. Clementis Epistolæ duæ ad Corinthios [Gr. et Lat.], accedit T. Brunonis diss. de Therapeutis Philonis: his subnexæ sunt Epistolæ aliquot singulares, vel nunc primum editæ vel non ita facile obviæ,' Lond. 1687 and 1695, 12mo, with 'Observationes Sacræ.' 16. 'Catalogus Codd. MSS. Isaaci Vossii,' printed in 'Cat. libb. MSS. Angliæ et Hiberniæ,' 1697, ii. pt. i. p. 57. The original is in the Bodleian Library (Cod. Tanneri, 271). 17. 'G. J. Vossii et clarorum virorum ad eum Epistolæ, collectore P. C.,' Lond. 1690, folio. 18. 'L. G. Gyraldi Opera omnia, animadversionibus hactenus ineditis P. C. illustrata, ex-

hibet J. Jensius,' Leyden, 1696, 2 vols. folio. The notes of Colomiès are on the treatise 'De Historia Poetarum.' 19. 'Opera theologici, critici et historici argumenti junctim edita,' Hamb. 1709, 4to; incomplete edition, badly edited by Fabricius. 20. 'Lettres de la reine de Suède [Christine] et de quelques autres personnes' [sine nota, 1687], 12mo, ed. by Colomiès. 21. 'Italia et Hispania Orientalis, nunc primum ed. a J. C. Wolfio,' Hamb. 1730, 4to. Haag gives a list of ten other works said to have been projected by Colomiès.

[Haag's La France Protestante, 2e éd. 1884, t. iv.; Arcère's Hist. de la Rochelle, 1757, t. ii.; Niceron's Mémoires, vii. 196–204, x. pt. ii. 235; Bayle's Dict. Historique et Critique, 1720, i. 904–6; Ducarel's Hist. of Lambeth Palace (Bibl. Topogr. No. 27), 1785, p. 67; Colomesiana (see No. 9 above); Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ix. 321; Biographie Univ. ix. 309-12; Weiss's Hist. des Réfugiés Protestants, 1853, 2 vols. sm. 8vo; Agnew's Protestant Exiles, 2nd ed. 1871–4, 3 vols. 4to.] H. R. T.

COLONIA, ADAM DE (1634–1685), painter, was son of Adam Louisz de Colonia, a painter, who was a native of Antwerp, but settled in Rotterdam about 1593. The younger Adam painted cattle pieces in the style of Berghem, and gained some repute for depicting village-wakes and conflagrations by night, the latter a style popularised by Egbert Vander Poel. He copied a great many pictures by Bassano, whose striking effects of light and shade he endeavoured to imitate. Pictures by him (or his father) are to be met with in Holland, and there are examples of his art in the museum at Lille and at Copenhagen. Colonia came over to England and spent the latter part of his life in this country. He occasionally etched; an unimportant example, representing 'Apollo and Marsyas,' is sometimes met with. He died in London in 1685, aged 51, and was buried in St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. By his wife Cornelia, daughter of Arent Kerckhoven, he had four children, including a daughter Huberta, married to Adriaen Van Diest, the painter [q. v.], and a son, Hendrik Adriaen de Colonia. The latter, usually known as Adrian Colonia, was born in 1668 at Rotterdam, was his father's pupil, and also received instruction from his brother-in-law, Van Diest. In the landscapes painted by the latter he often painted the figures. He also painted landscapes himself in the style of Salvator Rosa. He attained a reputation for rapidity both of invention and execution. He died in London in 1701, aged 33, and was buried with his father in St. Martin's-in-the-Fields.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; De Piles's Lives of the Painters; Fiorillo's Geschichte der Mahlerey in Gross-Britannien; Obreen's Archief voor Nederlandsche Kunstgeschiedenis, vol. i.; Scheffer and Obreen's Rotterdamsche Historie Bladen, i. 581–589; Immerzeel's Levens und Werken der Hollandsche en Vlaamsche Kunstschilders, &c.; De Chalmot's Biographisches Woordenboek; Moen's Registers of the Dutch Church, Austin Friars; Information from Messrs. A. Bredius and W. J. C. Moens.] L. C.

COLONSAY, LORD. [See MACNEILL, DUNCAN, 1793–1874.]

COLORIBUS, JOHN DE (*fl.* 1525), Dominican friar, was a foreigner by birth. He graduated B.D. at Oxford in 1511, D.D. in 1517, and for several years lectured on theology in that university (WOOD, *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 46; BOASE, *Register of the Univ. of Oxford*, i. 78). Afterwards he became a favourite of Cardinal Wolsey, who selected him as one of the learned doctors of the university appointed to write against Luther. In 1525 the cardinal made him a member of his newly founded college of Christ Church, 'but in what capacity,' says Wood, 'I know not' (*Athenæ Oxon.* i. 47). He wrote 'Tractatus contra Doctrinam M. Lutheri,' 1521 (DODD, *Church Hist.* i. 231).

[Authorities cited above.] T. C.

COLPOYS, SIR JOHN (1742?–1821), admiral, is said to have entered the navy in 1756 and to have served at the reduction of Louisbourg in 1758, and of Martinique in 1762. In 1770, being then a lieutenant, he went to the East Indies, was there made commander, and advanced to post rank on 25 Aug. 1773. In 1774 he returned to England, and was shortly after sent again to the West Indies. In 1776 he commanded the Seaford frigate on the North American station, and in the West Indies during 1777–8. In the summer of 1779 he commanded the Royal George, bearing the flag of Rear-admiral Sir John Lockhart Ross, in the Channel, and in 1781 went to North America in command of the Orpheus frigate. He afterwards commanded the Phaeton frigate in the Mediterranean, and in 1790 was appointed to the Hannibal of 74 guns, which he commanded till 1793. He had thus an almost uninterrupted service of nearly forty years, more than twenty of them actually in command of ships of war, when on 12 April 1794 he was made a rear-admiral. No officer living had so wide an experience of the various phases of naval discipline. In October 1794 he hoisted his flag on board the London of 98 guns, one of the winter fleet under Lord Howe. Continuing in the London, in the fleet under Lord Bridport, he was promoted to be vice-admiral

on 1 June 1795; was present in the action off L'Orient on 23 July 1795, in the Channel cruises of 1796, and at Spithead when the mutiny broke out on 15 April 1797. When order was to some extent restored, the greater part of the fleet, under Admiral Lord Bridport, was taken to St. Helens, the Minotaur and Marlborough, which had not yet returned to their duty, being left at Spithead with the London, whose men had throughout appeared among the most moderate.

On 7 May the mutiny again broke out in the ships at St. Helens. Colpoys, on board the London, turned the hands up and desired them to let him know their grievances. They answered they had none. Colpoys then ordered them to go below and remain quiet; the officers and marines to get under arms. When, however, the boats of the fleet drew near, the men became restless and attempted to come again on deck. This the officers at the hatchways resisted; and on the men becoming more violent, called to the admiral to know if they should prevent them 'by firing on them.' 'Yes, certainly,' answered Colpoys; 'they must not be allowed to come up till I order them.' Some shots were exchanged between the officers on deck and the men in the hatchways. The marines threw down their arms and made way for the men to come up; on which Colpoys, seeing that any further struggle was useless, desired the officers to go aft. The men clustering on deck now raised a cry for the first lieutenant, Mr. Bover, to whom they attributed the recent firing and the death of five of their comrades. Bover was seized, carried forward on to the forecastle, and immediate preparations were made for hanging him. The rope was round his neck, when the admiral, having with much difficulty obtained a hearing, said that 'if anybody was culpable for what had happened it was he himself, and that Mr. Bover had only obeyed his orders.' At the time he fully believed that the result of his interference would be to remove the rope from Bover's neck and to place it round his own; and for the next twenty-four hours he considered himself in imminent danger of being hanged. The mutineers, however, having read and considered the admiralty orders, which were given up to them, merely confined the admiral and the other principal officers separately in their cabins; and on the 11th sent them on shore. On the 14th Colpoys received an order from the admiralty to strike his flag, 'judging it expedient under existing circumstances.' The order was accompanied by a highly complimentary letter from Lord Spencer, and neither on the part of the admiralty nor of the admiral does there seem to have been any suspicion of a reprimand being intended or understood.

In the following year, when Colpoys was made knight of the Bath, it was arranged for him to have command of a detached squadron, with his flag in the Bellona; but on its becoming known that there was a certain feeling against him on the Bellona's lower deck, the admiralty judged it better that he should not at that time hoist his flag. He readily accepted the decision of the board, and had no further employment till, in June 1803, he was appointed commander-in-chief at Plymouth. On 1 Jan. 1801, he had attained the rank of admiral, and in May 1804, at the special request of Lord Melville, he gave up his command at Plymouth to take a seat at the admiralty. A few months later he was spoken of as the probable commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean (*Nelson Despatches*, vi. 320); but as the vacancy did not occur, he was in the following year appointed treasurer, and on the death of Lord Hood, on 27 Jan. 1816, to be governor of Greenwich Hospital, where he died 4 April 1821.

[Naval Chronicle (with a portrait), xi. 265; Ralfe's Nav. Biog. ii. 3, and iii. 167. The original pamphlet by Rear-admiral Griffith Colpoys, which Ralfe has reprinted, is A letter to Vice-admiral Sir Thomas Byam Martin, K.C.B., containing an account of the mutiny of the fleet at Spithead in 1797, in correction of that given in Captain Brenton's Naval History of the last War (1825); it is now scarce, but there is a copy in the British Museum; Gent. Mag. (1821), vol. xci. pt. i. p. 381.] J. K. L.

COLQUHOUN, ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL- (*d.* 1820), lord clerk register, was the only son of John Campbell of Clathick, Perthshire, provost of Glasgow, by his wife Agnes, the only child of Laurence Colquhoun of Killermont, Dumbartonshire. On succeeding to the estate of Killermont upon the death of his father in 1804 he assumed the additional surname and arms of Colquhoun. He was admitted an advocate in 1768, and on the downfall of the ministry of All the Talents was appointed lord advocate on 28 March 1807. At this time most of the Scotch patronage was in the hands of the Dundas family, and William Erskine, Alexander Maconochie, and Henry Cockburn were actually chosen deputes by Lord Melville before Colquhoun had received the appointment. In the following May he was returned member for the Elgin district of burghs, but after three years resigned his seat, and in July 1810 was elected member for Dumbartonshire, which county he continued to represent until his death in 1820. Colquhoun,

as the lord advocate, took part in reforming the constitution of the court of session, and was appointed one of the thirteen commissioners who sat for the first time on 30 Nov. 1808 for the purpose of inquiring into the administration of justice in Scotland. The correspondence between him and Erskine, the late lord advocate, on the subject of the respective merits of Lord Grenville's and Lord Eldon's bills for the reform of legal procedure will be found in the 'Scots Magazine' for 1808, pp. 70–2, 149–52. On the death of Lord Frederick Campbell, Colquhoun was appointed lord clerk register on 4 July 1816, much to the disappointment of Erskine's friends, who had hoped that the post would have been offered to him.

Colquhoun died on 8 Dec. 1820, after an illness of a few days, at the house of his son-in-law, Walter Long, at Hartham, Wiltshire, and was buried in the parish churchyard of New Kilpatrick near Glasgow. In 1796 he married Mary Ann, daughter of the Rev. William Erskine, episcopalian minister at Muthill, Perthshire, and sister of William Erskine, afterwards Lord Kinneder, by whom he had six daughters and two sons, viz. John Campbell-Colquhoun of Killermont and Garscadden [q. v.], and William Laurence Colquhoun, who died on 16 Jan. 1861. Their eldest child died within a year of her birth, and it was on this occasion that Carolina Oliphant, afterwards Baroness Nairne, wrote 'The Land of the Leal,' which she sent to her old friend Mrs. Colquhoun. Colquhoun was a good classical scholar, a sound lawyer, and an eloquent pleader. Being a man of independent fortune and of reserved manners, he hardly took the position at the bar to which his abilities entitled him. His only reported speech does not appear to have been a great success. He rose 'amidst a tumultous cry of Question! Question!' to take part in the debate on the Duke of York's conduct, and had not got very far when the house became 'so clamorous for the question that the hon. member could no longer be heard' (Hansard, *Parl. Debates*, 1809, xiii. 577–8). His wife survived him for many years, and died at Rothesay on 15 May 1833. His portrait by Raeburn is in the possession of his grandson, the Rev. J. E. Campbell-Colquhoun of Killermont, and a capital etching of him by Kay will be found in the second volume of 'Original Portraits' (No. 317).

[Kay's Original Portraits and Caricature Etchings (1877), ii. 431; William Fraser's Chiefs of Colquhoun and their Country (1869), ii. 253–4, 258; Omond's Lord Advocates of Scotland (1883), ii. 224–9; Anderson's Scottish Nation (1863), i. 666; Statistical Account of Scotland (1845), viii. 43; Cockburn's Memorials of his Time (1856), pp. 228–9; Life and Songs of Baroness Nairne, edited by Rev. C. Rogers (1869), pp. xxx, 3–4, 181–4; Scots Mag. lxix. 134, lxx. 69–70, 953, lxxviii. 555, viii. (N.S.) 96; Burke's Landed Gentry (1879), i. 348; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 253, 269, 281, 295; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. i. 69, 157.]

G. F. R. B.

COLQUHOUN, JANET, Lady (1781–1846), religious writer, was the second daughter of the Right Hon. Sir John Sinclair of Ulbster, bart., by his first wife, Sarah, only child and heiress of Alexander Maitland of Stoke Newington. She was born in London 17 April 1781, but, together with her elder sister Hannah, passed her childhood at Thurso Castle with their grandmother, Lady Janet Sinclair, daughter of William, lord Strathnaven. This lady took the sisters to live in the Canongate of Edinburgh, whence they went to complete their education at a school at Stoke Newington. The younger of the two was about fifteen when they returned to be introduced into Edinburgh society. In June 1799 Janet was married to Major James Colquhoun, eldest son of Sir James Colquhoun of Luss, bart., on whose death, in 1805, her husband succeeded to the title, and Rossdhu, on Loch Lomond, became her home. Here she took a keen interest in all philanthropic and religious schemes, especially in the Luss and Arrochar Bible Society. In 1820 her health became enfeebled, and she was prevented from taking any active share in these or other benevolent objects, but she devoted herself to the composition of religious works, the first of which was published anonymously in 1822 under the title of 'Despair and Hope.' This was followed by 'Thoughts on the Religious Profession,' 1823; 'Impressions of the Heart,' 1825; 'The Kingdom of God,' 1836; and 'The World's Religion,' 1839. It was not until the death of her husband, in 1836, that her name was appended to her books. Dr. James Hamilton, her biographer, quaintly apologises for defects of artistic skill in Lady Colquhoun's books, but insists on their graceful ease and natural truthfulness. 'Like the conversation of their compiler, they are genuine and inartificial, spontaneous and heartfelt.' At the time of the disruption of the Scotch church in 1843, she took an ardent interest in the question at issue, throwing herself heart and soul into the Free church cause. She died at Helensburgh on 21 Oct. 1846, and was buried on the 27th at Luss.

[Memoir of Lady Colquhoun, by James Hamilton, F.L.S., 1849; The Chiefs of Colquhoun and

their Country, by William Fraser, 2 vols. privately printed, Edinburgh, 1869.]

J. A. F. M.

COLQUHOUN, JOHN, D.D. (1748–1827), theological writer, born at Luss in Dumbartonshire in January 1748, was originally a shepherd and weaver, but, having acquired the rudiments of knowledge at a village school, studied at Glasgow for the Scottish ministry, and was licensed in August 1780 and received a charge in South Leith in March 1781. He died on 27 Nov. 1827 at South Leith. He published 'A Treatise on Spiritual Comfort,' 1813; also 'The Covenant of Grace,' 1818.

[Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature.] J. M. R.

COLQUHOUN, JOHN (1805–1885), writer on sport, second son of Sir James Colquhoun of Luss, third baronet, and of Janet, lady Colquhoun [q. v.], was born in Charlotte Square, Edinburgh, 6 March 1805. Together with his elder brother he was educated first at a school in Edinburgh, subsequently at a private school in Lincolnshire (Rev. Mr. Grainger's of Winteringham), and finally at the university of Edinburgh. In 1828 he joined the 33rd regiment in the wilds of Connaught, where he had plenty of hard work and a full share of adventures in the way of protecting the excise, or 'still-hunting,' as it was called. His autobiographical preface to 'The Moor and the Loch' contains a very vivid description of his life at this time. In 1829 he was gazetted into the 4th dragoon guards. He sold out of the army on the occasion of his marriage with Frances Sarah, fourth daughter of Ebenezer Fuller Maitland of Park Place, Henley-on-Thames, which took place on 29 Jan. 1834. She herself is not without a claim to notice, since, when quite young, she completed Henry Kirke White's fragment, beginning 'Much in sorrow, oft in woe,' and this completion has been universally accepted for church use (see *Book of Praise*). A small volume of her poems was published in 1876 under the title 'Rhymes and Chimes.' Four sons and five daughters were the issue of this marriage, and all, with the exception of the eldest and youngest sons, survive Colquhoun. He was always a keen sportsman and an accurate observer of nature, and during his long life he acquired an experience in matters of sport and natural history that was quite exceptional, for the summer quarters were changed almost every year, and the list of places rented by him embraces nearly every district of Scotland, so that his opportunities for observation were especially favourable. In 1840 he embodied his experiences in 'The Moor and the Loch,' which speedily took a high rank among books on Scotch sport. In 1851 the third edition was published, and the fourth, which was not issued until 1878, contained many additions, notably the most valuable portions of some other books written in the meantime, 'Rocks and Rivers,' 1849; 'Salmon Casts and Stray Shots,' 1858; and 'Sporting Days,' 1866. Besides these works he wrote two lectures, 'On the Feræ Naturæ of the British Islands,' and 'On Instinct and Reason,' which were published in 1873 and 1874 respectively. It was not until the fifth edition of 'The Moor and the Loch' appeared that the autobiographical introduction, which now forms not the least interesting portion of the book, was prefixed to the text, and a sixth edition was issued in 1884, the year before the author's death. This took place on 27 May 1885 at Royal Terrace, Edinburgh, after a short illness.

[Autobiographical preface to The Moor and the Loch; The Chiefs of Colquhoun and their Country, by William Fraser, 2 vols. privately printed. Edinburgh, 1869; information from private sources.] J. A. F. M.

COLQUHOUN, JOHN CAMPBELL (1785–1854), writer on physical research, the fifth son of Sir James Colquhoun of Luss, the second baronet, by his wife Jane, daughter of James Falconer of Monkstown in the county of Edinburgh, and Miltonhaven and Lauriston, Kincardineshire, was born at Edinburgh on 31 Jan. 1785. Having studied law and philosophy at Göttingen, where he made the acquaintance of Herbart and Ludwig crown prince of Bavaria, he returned to Scotland in 1806, and was called to the Scottish bar. While in Germany he had acquired a taste for the investigation of the phenomena then grouped under the category of 'animal magnetism,' which were just beginning to attract the attention of scientific men. In 1831 a report on the subject was read before the Académie des Sciences, in which it was pronounced worthy of systematic investigation. This report Colquhoun translated and published with an historical introduction and an appendix embodying the results of his own research in 1833, Edinburgh, 8vo, and it became the basis of a work entitled 'Isis Revelata,' published in 1836, Edinburgh, 8vo. Colquhoun was an intimate friend of Sir William Hamilton and Sir David Brewster. In 1815 he was appointed sheriff-depute of Dumbartonshire. He held this office until a few months of his death, which took place on 21 Aug. 1854. He was buried at Dean Cemetery, Edinburgh. He never married. Besides the above-mentioned work, Colquhoun contributed to the third volume of Sir J.

Sinclair's 'Code of Health and Longevity,' Edinburgh, 1806, 8vo, a translation of Kant's treatise on the power of the mind in overcoming unpleasant sensations by mere resolution. He also published a translation of Wienholt's 'Seven Lectures on Somnambulism,' with a preface, introduction, and notes, Edinburgh, 1845, 8vo.

[Fraser's Chiefs of Colquhoun; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J.M.R.

COLQUHOUN, JOHN CAMPBELL (1803–1870), miscellaneous writer, eldest son of Archibald Campbell-Colquhoun [q.v.], was born in Edinburgh on 23 Jan. 1803, and educated at the high school, Edinburgh, and at Oriel College, Oxford. In 1832 he was elected member for Dumbartonshire, and in 1837 for the Kilmarnock burghs. He unsuccessfully contested the Kilmarnock burghs in July 1841, but was elected in July 1842 one of the members for Newcastle-under-Lyme, which he continued to represent till the dissolution of 1847, when he retired from reasons of health. He was chairman of the general committee of the National Club, of the Church of England Education Society, and of the Irish Church Mission to Roman Catholics. Besides a number of political and religious pamphlets upon questions of the day in Scotland and Ireland, he was the author of 'Short Sketches of some Notable Lives,' 1855; 'Life in Italy and France in the Olden Time,' 1858; 'Scattered Leaves of Biography,' 1864; 'William Wilberforce, his Friends and his Times,' 1866, 2nd edit. 1867; and 'Memorials of Henrietta Maria Colquhoun,' 1870. He died 17 April 1870.

[Men of the Time, 7th ed.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. F. H.

COLQUHOUN, PATRICK, LL.D. (1745–1820), metropolitan police magistrate, was born on 14 March 1745 at Dumbarton, and received his early education at the grammar school there. His father was registrar of the records of Dumbartonshire. Before he was sixteen he proceeded to Virginia, where he engaged in commercial pursuits, in which he continued with marked success on returning to Scotland in 1766, when he settled in Glasgow. In 1778, during the excitement caused by the war of the American Revolution, he was one of the twelve principal contributors to the local fund for raising the Glasgow regiment, afterwards the 83rd of the line. In 1779–82 he paid several visits to London, to urge on the government legislative measures favourable to the industries of Glasgow and Scotland. He was so successful there, and in initiating schemes of local improvement, that in 1782 he was elected, and in 1783 re-elected, lord provost of Glasgow, in the latter year founding the Glasgow Chamber of Commerce, of which he was appointed chairman. In 1785–9 he was again indefatigable, and often successful, in his exertions to procure administrative and legislative measures beneficial to the trade and commerce of Glasgow and to the British cotton manufactures generally, visiting Manchester to obtain information, which he embodied in a statement presented to Pitt, showing the condition of the cotton trade in 1788. In a visit which he paid in 1789 to Flanders and Brabant he is said to have made known on the continent the merits of the Lanarkshire and other British muslins. He published during this period a number of pamphlets—none of them, apparently, are in the library of the British Museum—in aid of his personal efforts. His zeal and success procured him formal expressions of thanks from the Lanarkshire and Lancashire manufacturers, and the title, since bestowed on him, of 'father of Glasgow' (Cleland, i. 177 *n.*)

In 1789, for some unexplained reason, Colquhoun removed with his family to London, and in 1792, when its police system was partially reconstructed, he was appointed, through the influence of Henry Dundas, afterwards Viscount Melville, one of the new justices. In 1794 he published anonymously a pamphlet previously printed for private circulation, 'Observations and Facts relative to Public-houses, by a Magistrate acting for the Counties of Middlesex, Surrey, Kent, and Essex.' It contains curious particulars of the London liquor trade of the time. In 1794 appeared his pamphlet, 'A Plan for affording extensive Relief to the Poor, by raising a moderate sum of money by subscription, to be laid out in redeeming pledges of honest, industrious families, who have been compelled to pledge their goods and working-tools for subsistence during the late severe weather,' and in 1796 (Pettigrew, ii. 356) he established a society to carry out that object. In 1795, when political discontent was aggravated by the high price of food, he aided in establishing the soup-kitchen in Spitalfields, which was the first of its kind, publishing in that year two pamphlets, 'An Account of the Meat and Soup Charity,' and 'Suggestions . . . showing how a Small Income may be made to go far, . . . so as to produce a Considerable Saving in the article of Bread,' which were printed at the public expense—neither of which is in the library of the British Museum. In the same year appeared the work by which Colquhoun is chiefly known, his 'Treatise on the Police of the Metropolis,

explaining the various Crimes and Misdemeanours which are at present felt as a pressure upon the Community, and suggesting Remedies for their Prevention, by a Magistrate.' Much of the information still possesses some interest. Colquhoun suggested the appointment of a public prosecutor, the extension of the jurisdiction of stipendiary magistrates to the city proper, and the employment of convicts in reproductive labour. He pointed out the inevitable inefficiency of the old London watchmen, mainly dependent for support on their daily labour in other employments, often chosen out of charity for their poverty or advanced years, and directed by more than seventy different local authorities, who acted without co-operation and under no general system of superintendence. The work attracted the attention of the government, and even of the king, going through several editions, in the seventh of which (1806) Colquhoun proposed the establishment of a board of commissioners of police for the whole of London. It was doubtless this work which stimulated the university of Glasgow to confer on Colquhoun, in 1797, the degree of LL.D., and the West India merchants to apply to him in the same year to frame a plan for the prevention of depredations on their property in ships lying in the Thames —a task which he undertook with the co-operation of the government, for the consequent loss of customs duties rendered the matter one of importance to the revenue. The result was the composition of his 'Treatise on the Commerce and Police of the River Thames,' 1800, and the establishment for the first time of an effective Thames police. The benefits which Colquhoun's exertions conferred on the West India planters led the colonies of St. Vincent, Nevis, Dominica, and the Virgin Islands to appoint him their agent in England.

In 1798 Colquhoun was appointed magistrate of the Queen Square Office, Westminster, where he proceeded to procure the establishment of a soup-kitchen, framing, at the request of the privy council, 'Suggestions . . . distributed over England and Wales, with a view to the encouragement of Soup Establishments, and containing plans and directions for carrying them into effect.' In 1799 was issued for private circulation his 'State of Indigence, and the Situation of the Casual Poor in the Metropolis explained,' in which he urged that wealthy parishes should be called on to mitigate the pressure of the rates on poor parishes, and recommended the establishment of a sort of charity organisation society to investigate the circumstances of applicants for relief, and to provide work for the unemployed. In the same year, one of great scarcity and distress, he suggested the provision of a supply of salt herrings and other cheap fish as food for the poor, a suggestion to which he saw effect ultimately given. In 1803 appeared his 'Treatise on the Functions and Duties of a Constable,' and in 1804 the free town of Hamburg appointed him its resident and consul-general in London, an example which was followed by the other Hanseatic towns. In 1806 he published 'A New and Appropriate System of Education for the Labouring People,' explaining that carried out in a school in Orchard Street, Westminster, of which three years before he had promoted the establishment, and in which a sound and very cheap elementary education was given to the children of the poor on Dr. Bell's system. In the same year was issued his 'Treatise on Indigence,' in which he recommended the establishment of a board of education, of a national savings bank with a state guarantee to the depositors, of a system of reproductive employment for those out of work, of a national poor-rate uniformly assessed, and the issue of a police gazette, containing instructive reading, with the statistics of crime and descriptions of the persons of offenders. His last work of importance was his 'Treatise on the Population, Wealth, Power, and Resources of the British Empire in every quarter of the World,' 1814, of which a second edition appeared in 1815. The most noticeable section of it is that in which, often on insufficient data, Colquhoun attempted to frame an estimate of the total wealth, in all kinds, of the British empire, and not only of the value of the 'new property' created in it from year to year, but of the distribution of this among the various classes of the community. It includes a history of the public revenue and expenditure from the earliest times to 1813, and a descriptive sketch of the British colonies and of the foreign dependencies of the crown. In a concluding chapter Colquhoun predicted, with the close of the war, the growth of a surplus population, and pointed to the colonies as a promising outlet for it. This idea he developed, with a specific application to South Africa, in an anonymous pamphlet, 'Considerations on the Means of affording Profitable Employment to the Redundant Population of Great Britain and Ireland,' &c., issued in 1818 (see Lowndes, i. 502). In that year Colquhoun resigned his office of police magistrate, and there appeared in the 'European Magazine' an exhaustive account of his useful and disinterested labours (reprinted separately in the same year) signed *Ἰατρός*, contributed by his son-in-law, Dr.

Yeats, and containing a catalogue of his numerous writings. In the 'Additional MSS.' of the British Museum there are several letters from Colquhoun to Henry Boase [q. v.], approving of the latter's currency proposals. Colquhoun died in Westminster on 25 April 1820, leaving by his will 200*l.*, the interest of which was to be divided among poor people of the name of Colquhoun in several specified parishes of his native county, and not in receipt of parochial relief (Irving, i. 123).

[Dr. Yeats's Memoir; Annual Biography and Obituary for 1821; Gent. Mag. for May 1820; Irving's Book of Dumbartonshire, 1879; Cleland's Annals of Glasgow, 1816; Pettigrew's Memoirs of Dr. Lettsom, 1817; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), 1864.] F. E.

COLSON, JOHN (1680–1760), Lucasian professor at Cambridge, was son of Francis Colson of Lichfield, vicar-choral of the cathedral and nephew of John Strype, the ecclesiastical historian. He was educated at Lichfield grammar school and at Christ Church, Oxford (matriculating 26 May 1699), which he left without taking a degree. He was appointed master of the new mathematical school founded at Rochester by Sir Joseph Williamson. There he had a good house, with a salary of 100*l.* per annum. In 1713 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society (Thomson, *List of Fellows of the Royal Soc.*, p. xxxiii). He was instituted on 10 Sept. 1724 to the vicarage of Chalk, near Gravesend (Hasted, *Kent*, i. 521, fol.)

Cole, the antiquary, who was personally acquainted with him, says: 'I do not know that he was regularly of either university originally. He was a very worthy, honest man; an old bachelor when he was first brought to Cambridge through the interest of Dr. Smith, master of Trinity College, when he had chambers in Sidney College, and read lectures there in the mathematics. He was an humourist and peevish, and afterwards removed to an house in Jesus Lane, where a sister lived with him very uncomfortably, as their tempers did not suit. Before he came to Cambridge he had translated for the booksellers, and he, with Mr. Samuel D'Oyly of Trinity College, fellow and A.M., and vicar of St. Nicholas in Rochester, translated in conjunction. His niece married Alderman Newling, junior, of Cambridge' (*Athenæ Cantab.* C. 200). Afterwards he became a member of Emmanuel College, and took the degree of M.A. (*comitiis regiis*) in 1728 (*Cantabrigienses Graduati*, ed. 1787, p. 92). Colson was appointed Lucasian professor of mathematics in May 1739 in succession to Dr. Nicholas Saunderson (*Graduati Cantab.* ed. 1846, p. 483; Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 467). Referring to this appointment Cole remarks that 'he was a plain, honest man, of great industry and assiduity, but the university was much disappointed in its expectations of a professor that was to give credit to it by his lectures. He was opposed by old Mr. De Moivre, who was brought down to Cambridge and created M.A. when he was almost as much fit for his coffin; he was a mere skeleton, nothing but skin and bone.' In 1737 Gilbert Walmsley, registrar of Lichfield, wrote to Colson, then at Rochester, recommending Samuel Johnson and David Garrick to his care and encouragement; and Garrick subsequently placed himself under Colson's tuition (Davies, *Life of Garrick*, ed. 1780, i. 9–15). At the time of his death at Cambridge, 20 Jan. 1760, Colson was rector of Lockington, Yorkshire (*Gent. Mag.* xxx. 102; *London Mag.*, 1760, p. 108).

His works are: 1. 'Account of Negative-Affirmative Arithmetic,' 1726; in 'Philosophical Transactions Abridged,' vii. 163. 2. Translation (conjointly with the Rev. Samuel D'Oyly) of Father Calmet's 'Dictionary of the Bible,' 3 vols. fol. Lond., 1732. 3. 'The Universal Resolution of Cubic and Biquadratic Equations, as well Analytical as Geometrical and Mechanical,' 1707; in 'Philosophical Transactions Abridged,' v. 334, also printed in Latin with Sir Isaac Newton's 'Arithmetica Universalis,' Leyden, 1732, 4to, p. 258. 4. Sir Isaac Newton's 'Method of Fluxions; translated from the author's Latin original not yet made publick. To which is subjoin'd a Perpetual Comment upon the whole work,' &c., Lond. 1736 and 1737, 4to. 5. 'The Construction and Use of the Spherical Maps,' 1736; in 'Philosophical Transactions Abridged,' viii. 61. 6. 'Dr. Saunderson's Palpable Arithmetic Decypher'd.' Prefixed to the first volume of Saunderson's 'Elements of Algebra,' Cambridge, 1740, 4to. In this curious essay Colson describes the ingenious method by which his predecessor in the Lucasian professorship was able, notwithstanding the loss of his sight, to make long and intricate calculations, both arithmetical and algebraical. 7. 'Lectures in Experimental Philosophy,' translated from the French of the Abbé Nollet, Lond., 1752, 8vo. 8. 'The Plan of the Lady's System of Analytics;' manuscript in Cambridge University Library, Ee. 2, 36. 9. A translation of 'Analytical Institutions, originally written in Italian by Donna Maria Gaetani Agnesi, professor of the mathematicks and philosophy in the university of Bologna,' 2 vols. Lond. 1801, 4to. Colson when at an advanced age learnt Italian in order that he might make this translation,

which was published from his manuscript at the expense of Baron Maseres under the inspection of John Hellins, B.D., F.R.S., vicar of Potterspury, Northamptonshire.

[Authorities cited above; MS. Rawl. G. fol. 20, in Bodleian Lib.; also Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.] T. C.

COLSON, LANCELOT (*fl.* 1668), was an astrologer who practised at the sign of the Royal Oak on Great Tower Hill. His almanack or ephemeris was published there from 1660 to 1676, together with his 'Philosophia Maturata, an Exact Piece of Philosophy, containing the practick and operative part thereof in gaining the philosopher's stone,' &c. (London, 1668, 12mo). This volume is one of the leading works on the philosopher's stone. He also compiled an almanac for 1680.

[Colson's Ephemerides.] E. H.-A.

COLSTON, EDWARD (1636–1721), philanthropist, eldest son of William Colston, merchant and sheriff of Bristol, and Sarah, daughter of Edward Batten, barrister-at-law, of the Inner Temple, was born at the house of his mother's parents in Temple Street, Bristol, on 2 Nov. 1636, and is said to have passed his infancy at Winterbourne, Gloucestershire, where his father owned an estate. William Colston was a royalist; he was to some extent concerned in the attempt of Boucher and Yeomans to deliver Bristol to Prince Rupert in March 1643, and in the September following entertained Charles I at his noble house in Small Street, now virtually destroyed, though partially incorporated with the modern Guildhall. Accordingly in October 1645, after the surrender of the city by Rupert, he was removed from his office as alderman by order of the parliament. The disturbed state of the city and the part thus taken by his father in the struggle between the king and the parliament account for Colston's removal to London. He received his education at Christ's Hospital. The next fact known about him is his nomination as a governor of the hospital in 1680. At different dates he gave 2,000*l.* to this institution. The statements that he resided some time in Spain and was largely engaged in trade with that country (Barret, p. 655) do not appear to rest on any satisfactory ground. His trade lay chiefly with the West Indies, and having been admitted to the freedom of the city of Bristol on 10 Dec. 1683, and becoming a member of the Merchants' Hall a few days later, he is described as 'a free burgess of Bristol and a meire (or St. Kitts') merchant.' At this time he appears to have been residing in Bristol. By 1689, however, he had become a resident at Mortlake, Surrey, and was taking part in parochial affairs there. He visited Bristol occasionally, and his charities there were very large. He founded and endowed almshouses on St. Michael's Hill, and placed them under the care of the Merchant Venturers, 1690–6, and in conjunction with that society enlarged the almshouses for poor sailors in King Street, 1695–9. He also endowed Queen Elizabeth's Hospital, a school for boys, chiefly from lands in Somersetshire, and urged the corporation of the city, the governors of the hospital, to raise the number of scholars from 44 to 120. His desire for the increased efficiency of the school was not warmly received by some of the members of the corporation, who, from one of Colston's letters, appear to have considered an institution of that kind 'a nursery for beggars and sloths.' Accordingly, in 1705, he wrote to the Society of Merchant Venturers offering to build and endow a school for fifty boys and place it under their charge. The society gladly accepted the trust they have ever since nobly fulfilled. During the progress of the building Colston added another fifty boys to the foundation. Colston's School, now removed to Stapleton, Gloucestershire, was founded on St. Augustine's Back, on the site of a Carmelite friary, and was opened by the founder in July 1710. In 1712 he built and endowed a school for forty poor boys to be clothed and educated in Temple parish, which became the origin of the present school in Victoria Street, opened in 1866. He also gave money to various other charity schools in the city. To St. Bartholomew's and four other hospitals in London he gave 5,500*l.* At Sheen, Surrey, he founded and endowed an almshouse for six poor men, and gave 900*l.* for the education and clothing of twelve boys and twelve girls at Mortlake.

Colston, though not a nonjuror, was a strong tory and high churchman, and gave large sums to the repair of various churches in Bristol. All his foundations were in strict connection with the church. Writing to the Merchants' Hall in 1717 on the subject of the appointment of a master to his school, he reminds the governors that his object in endowing his 'hospital' was 'not the bare feeding of the one hundred boys,' but that they should 'be bred up in the doctrine of our present established church of England.' When in Bristol he attended daily service at the cathedral, and each Sunday used to stand at the door to see his boys enter the church. In 1709 he was elected a member of the Society for Promoting Chris-

tian Knowledge, and the next year he instituted a course of Lent lectures in various parish churches in Bristol on 'the primitive discipline and usages of the church of England.' He gave 6,000*l.* to the governors of Queen Anne's Bounty for the augmentation of small livings. Much that has been said of his narrow-mindedness was the natural consequence of the times in which he lived. His dislike and distrust of whigs and dissenters were shared by all his party, and both sides in politics and religion were equally violent in their words and actions. He was peremptory in his dealings and strict in exacting the deference and obedience he thought due to him from those whom he entrusted to carry out his benevolent schemes. As a strong party man he had many enemies, who misrepresented and hindered his plans and spread untrue reports as to his private life. At the general election in October 1710, Colston, after a four days' poll, was returned as the senior member for Bristol. He did not take an active part in parliament, and seems to have confined himself to presenting petitions on matters which concerned the commercial interests of his constituency. He did not seek re-election after the dissolution of 1713. On his retirement a gross of bottles of sherry of the value of 16*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.* was presented to him by the corporation in acknowledgment of his services. Colston never married, and his house at Mortlake was kept first by his sister and after her death by a niece. He died at Mortlake on 11 Oct. 1721, in his eighty-fifth year. Although he left minute directions for his funeral, which was to be simply conducted, he was buried with much state in All Saints' Church, Bristol. His public charities are known to have amounted to 70,695*l.*, besides the large sums he gave away each year in an unostentatious manner. Nevertheless he died very wealthy. Four portraits of him exist; one belongs to the school he founded on St. Augustine's Back; another, painted by Richardson and engraved by Virtue, was executed by order of the corporation in 1702, at the cost of 17*l.* 11*s.*, and is still in the council house; a third is in the Merchants' Hall; and the fourth, painted by Kneller in 1693, is in St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London. The effigy on his tomb was executed by Rysbrach from Richardson's portrait. Flowers are still placed on this tomb every Sunday. His memory is also celebrated on 13 Nov. of each year by the Colston or 'Parent' Society, founded in 1726; by the Dolphin Society, established by the tories in 1749; by the Grateful Society, founded in 1758, which belongs to no political party; and by the Anchor Society, founded by the whigs in 1769. At each anniversary large sums are raised by subscription, which are expended on charitable purposes.

[Garrard's Edward Colston, ed. Tovey; Seyer's Memoirs of Bristol, ii. 359; Nicholls's and Taylor's Bristol Past and Present, iii. 121–38; Manchee's Bristol Charities, i. 174, 247, 253, ii. 52.] W. H.

COLT or COULT, MAXIMILIAN (*fl.* 1600–1618), sculptor, was born at Arras in Artois, and settled in England at the close of Elizabeth's reign. He married, at the Dutch church in Austin Friars, on 31 Jan. 1604, Susanna Geeraerts van Antwerpen (*Reg.* ed. W. J. C. Moens). On 4 March 1604–5 he signed an agreement with the lord treasurer, Sir Robert Cecil, to carve a monument above Queen Elizabeth's grave in Westminster Abbey for 600*l.* The work was completed at the end of 1606. On 17 March 1607–8 Colt was employed on a second monument in Westminster Abbey above the grave of the Princess Sophia, the infant child of James I (born and died June 1606) and in Sept. 1608 it was agreed that this monument should also commemorate the princess's sister Mary (*d.* 16 Sept. 1607). Colt received for this work 215*l.* On 28 July 1608 Colt was nominated the king's master-carver, and on 3 March 1608–9 he was granted a suit of broadcloth and fur to be renewed annually for life. In 1611 he carved 'a crown on the head of the Duke of York's barge,' and in the following years he was employed in decorating the king's and queen's private barges. The last payment for this work was made on 14 Oct. 1624. Between 1610 and 1612 he is credited with having designed and superintended the building of Wadham College, Oxford, but this statement is probably due to a confusion of Colt with (Thomas) Holt [q. v.] Colt was imprisoned in the Fleet, and released by the warden in 1641, when a petition was presented to the House of Lords praying for an inquiry into the warden's leniency (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. 111). A letter (7 Jan. 1610–11) from Colt to Suffolk and Salisbury is among the manuscripts at Longleat.

Colt's name appears to have been originally 'Poultrain,' and in early life he is often described as 'Powtran or Poutraine, *alias* Colt,' but he was afterwards known only as Colt or Coult. In the marriage register he is described as 'Maximilian Poictrin van Utrecht.' He had a house in Bartholomew Close, and was living in Farringdon Ward in 1618 with John Colt, probably his son, who was also a sculptor and a native

of Arras. A daughter Abigail was buried, at the age of sixteen, in St. Bartholomew's Church 29 March 1629, and his wife, Susan, in 1646. He had another son named Alexander.

[Pell Records, ed. Devon (1836), 21, 27, 50, 60, 88, 139, 249, 289; Foreigners resident in England, 1618–88 (Camd. Soc.), xxiv. 80; Walpole's Anecdotes, ed. Wornum (1862), 195, 238; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. v. 434; Stanley's Westminster Abbey, 152–3, 156; Cal. State Papers (Dom. 1603–1610), 449, 496, 524; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] S. L.

COLTON, CHARLES CALEB (1780?–1832), author of 'Lacon,' born about 1780, was probably a son of Barfoot Colton, elected to King's College, Cambridge, in 1755, and afterwards canon of Salisbury. Colton was educated at Eton, elected to King's College in 1796, B.A. 1801, and M.A. 1804. In 1801 he was presented by his college to the rectory of Prior's Portion, Tiverton, tenable with a fellowship. Here he published a sermon (1809), a 'Plain and Authentic Narrative of the Sampford Ghost' (1810), and 'Hypocrisy; a Satire in three Books' (only one book published) in 1812. He was more famous as a sportsman, and especially as a skilful fisherman, than as a divine. In 1818 he was presented to the college living of Kew and Petersham. Here his eccentricities became marked. A writer in the 'Literary Magnet,' who first met him in company with 'Walking Stewart,' describes him as wearing a military dress. He said that it was cheaper to live in London than at his living, and the stranger found him in squalid lodgings over a marine-store shop, with a few books, such as Defoe's 'History of the Devil,' fishing-rods, and scattered manuscripts. He produced, however, two bottles of excellent wine, and talked brilliantly. Another visitor, Cyrus Redding, softens the description, and declares that Colton was always temperate, and his surroundings cleanly. For a time he carried on business as a wine merchant. In 1816 he published a poem, which had first been called 'Napoleon,' as 'Lines on the Conflagration of Moscow' (4th edition 1822), and in 1819 'Remarks Critical and Moral on the Talents of Lord Byron.' In 1820 appeared the first volume of his 'Lacon, or many Things in few Words addressed to those who think.' A sixth edition appeared in 1821. A second volume was added in 1822, and it has been frequently reprinted. It is a collection of aphorisms of an edifying kind, and often very forcibly expressed. He is charged with borrowing from Bacon's 'Essays' and the 'Materials for Thinking' of William Burdon [q. v.], but absolute originality could scarcely be expected. Colton was addicted to gambling, and became deeply embarrassed. He had associated with Thurtell, who murdered Weare in 1823. When Colton disappeared about the same time, Thurtell was at first thought to be concerned. Colton had in fact retired to America, and, according to Redding, his debts were caused by speculations in Spanish bonds. He went to Paris, and in 1827 returned to claim his living. In 1828, however, a successor was appointed. Colton again visited America, and finally settled in Paris, where Redding saw him in 1829. He became known at the gaming tables in the Palais Royal, and is said at one time to have gained 25,000*l.*, to have collected a picture gallery, and afterwards to have been ruined. His friend, Major Markham Sherwell, says that he was supported by his 'aged mother,' and was above distress. He suffered from a painful disease. He falsified one of the remarks in 'Lacon,' viz. that no one ever committed suicide from bodily anguish, though thousands have done so from mental anguish, by killing himself while visiting Major Sherwell at Fontainebleau 28 April 1832, rather than submit to a surgical operation. A volume called 'Modern Antiquity and other Poems' was edited by M. Sherwell in 1835. Colton seems to have been a man of great talent, though unfitted by character, and, it would seem, by his real opinions, for a clerical career.

[Gent. Mag. for 1832, i. 564–6; Cyrus Redding's Fifty Years' Recollections (1858), ii. 303–311; The Literary Magnet, new series, 1827, iii. 218–23; The Georgian Era, iii. 582; Introduction to 'Modern Antiquity.']

COLTON, JOHN (*d.* 1404), archbishop of Armagh, is said to have been born at Terrington in Norfolk. He was chaplain to William Bateman [q. v.], bishop of Norwich, who may have introduced him to Edmond Gonville, the founder of Gonville Hall, Cambridge, of which he was appointed the first master in 1348. In this year he proceeded doctor of canon law, and on the death of his patron Gonville (1350) succeeded to his parish of Terrington, near King's Lynn. Twenty-seven years later his name appears as prebendary of Bugthorpe in the diocese of York (Hardy, *Le Neve*, iii. 179); but it would seem that he had been serving in Ireland at least as early as 1372 (*Rot. Pat. et Claus. Hib.* p. 87; Mason). In this year he distinguished himself by defeating a body of Irish plunderers, who had burned the priory of Athy in Kildare. For this purpose he had levied twenty-six knights at his own expense. A little later he pawned his goods for money to defend 'Newcastle

Mackynegan' against the O'Brynnes, and had his horse slain on the same occasion or in the defence of Carrickmain. According to Mason, he was probably appointed dean of St. Patrick's between 20 Aug. and 25 Oct. 1374; and he is certainly styled both dean of St. Patrick's and treasurer of Ireland in a document dated 25 Oct. of this year (*Rot. Hib.* p. 87). On 6 Sept. he appears as dean of St. Patrick's only (*ib.* p. 89 *b*). Mason says that he was made chancellor in 1379; he certainly held this office in December 1380 (*ib.* p. 106), and according to the same authority (*Ann. of St. Pat.* p. 127, &c.) till 26 Nov. 1381. On the death of Edmund, earl of March (26 Dec. 1381), whom he was attending in his progress through Munster, he summoned the English barons to meet at St. Peter's, Cork, for the purpose of appointing a justiciar in the place of the deceased nobleman. Both Ormonde and Desmond refused the office, which was finally conferred upon Colton on or before 20 Jan. (Mason; *Rot. Hib.* p. 111 *a*, *b*). Mason considers that he occupied this office for only a very short time; and he is probably correct in this supposition, as Colton seems to have gone to England about 6 March, and is simply styled 'lately dean of Dublin' in a document dated 1 April 1382 (*ib.* pp. 115, 118 *b*). He had resigned the chancellorship on 19 Feb. (Mason). On the death of Milo Sweetman, archbishop of Armagh (11 Aug. 1380), he seems to have been appointed guardian of the temporalities of that see, and was made archbishop in 1382. He died on 27 April 1404, having shortly before resigned his see, and was buried in the church of St. Peter at Drogheda (Reeves). Two of his provincial constitutions are still extant, and Tanner, quoting from Bale, makes mention of two treatises written by him against the papal schism, viz. 'De Causis Schismatis' and 'De Remediis ejusdem.' Dr. Reeves has edited his visitation of the diocese of Derry (1397) for the Irish Archæological Association (Dublin, 1850).

[Mason's History and Annals of St. Patrick's Church, Dublin; Rotuli Patentes et Clausi Cancellariæ Hiberniæ, vol. i. pt. i.; Reeves's Colton's Visitation, pref.; Tanner's Bibliotheca, 192. The dates given by Mason do not agree in all cases with those of the Irish Rolls.] T. A. A.

COLUMBA, Saint (521–597), is known in Ireland and the western isles as Columcille. Columbanus (Bædæ *Historia Ecclesiastica*, bk. iii. c. 4, p. 94, ed. Cologne, 1601) is another form of the name. He was born on the day on which St. Buite [q. v.] of Monasterboice died, 7 Dec. 521. Feidilmid, his father, was chief of a mountainous district in the north-west of Ireland, well described in an old verse 'cuigeadh Ulaidh seo sios as mile cnuic in a lar,' the province of Ulster down here and a thousand hills in its midst. Feidilmid is a name still in use in that region, where the warlike deeds of Feidilmid Ruadh are often related by the fire, while till a few years ago the music of Feidilmid Coll was a frequent delight to the country-side. Columba's father was grandson of Conall Gulban, from whom the north-west of Ulster takes its name of Tirconaill, and great-grandson of Niall Naighiallach, king of Ireland from 379 to 405. Feidilmid's wife, Ethne, was eleventh in descent from Cathair Mor, king of Leinster. Thus, through both father and mother, the saint was kin to many powerful families. His birthplace was at Gartan in Donegal, on the side of a small hill at the foot of which are three lakes, overshadowed by dark mountains, haunted in the sixth century by numbers of wolves (O'Donnell, *Life*), whose last descendants were killed by the grandfathers of the old men of a few years ago (local tradition). A large flagstone in the townland of Lacknacor is visited by pilgrims as the actual couch on which Columba was born. The intending emigrant believes that to lie upon it will save him from home sickness, and there is a strong local belief in its merit as causing easy parturition. The saint was baptised Colum by Cruithnechan mac Ceallachain, a priest, at Dooglas, and to his baptismal name the addition of cille (of the church) was added, probably during his life. The child of an Irish king was always put out to fosterage, and Columba's foster parents were the O'Firghils, who lived but a few miles from his birthplace. His childhood was spent with them at Doire Eithne, a place so wild to this day that the eagle, the raven, the badger, and the pine marten have their homes in it. Some of the tribe that fostered him still live at Kilmacrenan, as their ancient home is now called. After the formal termination of his fosterage the saint became a pupil of St. Finnian, on the shore of Strangford Lough, and by him was ordained deacon. He next studied under Gemman, one of the Oes dana of Leinster, and here became confirmed in the love for the old poetic tales of Ireland which he had doubtless acquired under the shadow of Lochasalt, and which, as Irish tradition asserts, he retained throughout life. He and his teacher vainly endeavoured to prevent the lawless murder of a girl, and the sudden death of the murderer after Columba's vehement expression of indignation was counted as one of the first evidences of his power as a saint. He next went to Clonard, and, with other afterwards

famous men, studied under Finnian till ordained priest by Etchen, a bishop whose diocese is obsolete, and whose church is indicated by a slight irregularity in the pasture at Clonfad in the parish of Killucan in Westmeath. After his ordination, Columba, with Comgall, Ciaran mac Antsair, and Cairrech, three of his fellow-students at Clonard, lived a religious life at Glasnevin, on the banks of the Finglass. In 544 an epidemic broke up the community and Columba returned to his kindred. As he crossed the river Bior, which separated the kingdom of the Airghialla from the lands of Cinel Eoghain, he prayed that its waters might be the northern limit of the epidemic, an incident of importance as showing that at that time no feud had yet grown up between the tribe of Conall and that of his brother Eoghan. His first foundation was in their marchland. In the far north, a few miles from Ailech, the stone hill fortress of the northern N-i Neill, there was a fortified hill, the sides of which were clothed with an oak wood, and which was called, from some long-forgotten chief, Daire Calgaich. The fort was given by his admiring kinsmen to Columba, and there he built his first church, one day's journey only from the mountains of his birth, and in sight of the sea which was to carry him to the place of his death. In after times the hill acquired the name of its consecrator, and was known for nearly a thousand years as Daire Choluimcille; it then took a prefix from the home of its conquerors and was called Londonderry, but is now universally known by its oldest name of all, Daire, phonetically spelt Derry. A great church, which gives its name of Templemore to the parish, and which was the predecessor of the present cathedral, was built in 1164 on another site, but a lane called Longtower still marks the locality of the church built by Columba in 545, and near which for many centuries there stood a tall round tower. In the fifteen years following 545 Columba founded many churches with monastic societies. The most important was Durrow, founded in 553. The most secluded was built in the westernmost glen of Ulster, called in some parts of Ireland Seangleann, and in the place itself Glen Columbcille. Here the natives, wishing their patron not to be inferior in achievements to the greatest saint of Ireland, relate how Columba, after prayer and fasting in the solitude, drove out from the glen into the ocean some demons who had fled from the wrath of Patrick in Connaught. The ruins of Columba's church, the small size of which is one sign of its antiquity, and some traces of monastic buildings, are on the north side of the glen. Just below it the sea is always covered with foam round the promontory of Garraros, while mists for six months shut out from view the opposite side of the glen and the path ascending it into the world. The saint and his followers always thought the roar of the sea and mists sweeping across desolate moorland incitements to devotion. In 563 he crossed to the west of Scotland, and received a grant of the island known in English as St. Colm's isle, or Iona, and in Irish as I-coluim-cille, and in Latin as Hy. It lay on the line which divided the nominally christian Scots of Britain from the pagan Picts. Columba's voyage was made in the second year after a war between his kinsmen and the king of Ireland, of which the saint was the originator. A youth who had taken sanctuary with him was killed by the king. The saint went to the north and roused his tribe to avenge the wrong. They marched several miles beyond the boundary of Tirconaill by the plain which lies between the sea and the foot of Ben Bulben, and met King Diarmait at Cuildremhne, not far from Drumcliff in Sligo, where at this day a very ancient carved stone cross of graceful proportions marks a subsequent monastic foundation of the saint. The accounts of ecclesiastical censure following this conduct are indefinite in the early lives, but seem to have some foundation of truth (O'Donovan, note on the subject, *Annala R. I.* i. 197). It seems most likely that the banishment was voluntary, and that it was a self-inflicted mortification and not a publicly imposed penance. All late Irish writings represent the banishment as penal, and an elaborate legend, which makes the copying of another saint's gospel Columba's offence, is transferred into most English and foreign accounts of him, but it contains intrinsic evidence that it is not historical. The conversion of the Picts, if not the original object of the migration, soon became part of the saint's work. His preaching was successful, and his reputation for sanctity spread so that in 574, on the death of Conall, lord of the British Dalriada, who had given Inchcolm to Columba, Aidan, his cousin and successor, sought and received formal inauguration in the monastery. In the next year Columba visited Ireland in company with Aidan (*d.* 606) [q. v.] A great folkmote was held on Drumceatt, a long green ridge which rises from Myroe, the second largest plain of Ireland, a few miles from the northern coast. Here Aedh mac Anmire, king of Ireland, was persuaded formally to renounce rights of sovereignty over the tribes of British Dalriada, and the terms of release of

Scanlann, a royal captive from Ossory, were arranged. Both arrangements are attributed to Columba's influence, and a very ancient authority (Preface to *Amra Choluimcille*; 'Lebor na Huidre' facs.) also ascribes a third decision to him. The exactions of the bards and senachies had roused general indignation, and their order was threatened with destruction. He obtained terms for them; they were to be moderate in their satires, their visits were not to be too long, and their demands for reward were to be moderate. They assented, and continued for centuries to perambulate the country, to praise or to satirise kings, lords and squires, farmers and ecclesiastics, till in the present reign their last representatives were reduced, in the general ruin of the literature of Ireland, to a chair by the kitchen fire in winter and a meal on the doorstep in summer. In 585 Columba again visited Ireland, stayed at his monastery of Durrow and afterwards at Clonmacnois.

From his distant island he ruled other churches in the western isles, and many in Ireland, of which the chief were Derry, Durrow, Kells (Meath), Tory, Drumcliff, Swords, Raphoe, Kilmore, Moone, Clonmore, Rechra (Lambay), Kilmacrenan, Gartan, Templedouglas, Assylyn, Skreen (Meath), Skreen (Tyrone), Skreen (Derry), Drumcolumb, Mismor Loch Gowna, Emlaghfad, Glencolumbkille (Clare), Kilcolumb, Knock, Termon Maguirk, Cloghmore, Columbkille (Kilkenny), Ardcolum, Armagh, Mornington, Desertegny, Clonmany, Desertoghill, Ballymagroarty, Ballymagrorty, Glencolumbkille (Donegal), Eskaheen (ADAMNAN, *Life of Columba*, ed. Reeves, p. 276). Of the saint's life in his island a vivid picture is given in Adamnan's 'Vita Sancti Columbæ.' The author was Columba's ecclesiastical successor and his kinsman, and in his youth knew some who had been contemporaries of the saint. The earliest existing manuscript of the life is almost as old as the time of Adamnan. Carlyle had read the book often and admired it. 'You can see,' he said, 'that the man who wrote it would tell no lie; what he meant you cannot always find out, but it is clear that he told things as they appeared to him.' The object of the life is not to give dates or descriptions, but to exhibit the saintly character of Columba. In the account, however, of his prophetic revelations, of his miracles, and of his angelic visions, the three sections of the biography, his way of life, his disposition, and his tastes, are easily learned. Most of what are described as wonders are simple events which take their miraculous colour from the observer's belief in the constant interposition of providence in daily life. He spent the day in religious exercises, in manual labour, and in writing. If his monastery was governed by a precise and definite code, it has not survived. The Irish 'Regula Choluimcille,' transcribed by Michael O'Clery (printed in Reeves's 'Primate Colton's Visitation,' p. 109), consists of general exhortations to holy poverty (rule 2), to obedience (rules 2, 8, 3), to seclusion from the world (rules 1, 4, 5, 6, and 7), to readiness for martyrdom (rules 9 and 10), to the general practice of christian morality (rules 11, 12, 13, 14, 19, 20, 23, 24, and 25), to silence (rule 22), to prayer (rules 27, 28, and 29), while two of the rules, 16 and 17, are somewhat more definite, and ordered 'three labours in the day, prayers, work, and reading,' and 'to help the neighbours, namely by instruction, or writing, or sewing garments, or by whatever labour they may be in want of.' This is perhaps the rule of which St. Wilfrith spoke in his discussion at Strenaeshalch with Colman (BÆDÆ *Historia Ecclesiastica gentis Anglorum*, iii. 25, ed. Cologne, 1601, p. 134), saying, 'De parte (leg. patre) autem vestro Columba et sequacibus ejus, quorum sanctitatem vos imitari et regulam ac præcepta cœlestibus signis confirmata sequi perhibetis.'

The arrangements of the community which Columba founded and over which he ruled are traceable in his biography. He looked upon monastic life as a military service of Christ. The monastic society was modelled on the secular institutions with which the saint was familiar, and consisted of an abbot (or chief) and of a muinter, family or clan. Columba himself, the abbot, was in priest's orders, and all his successors styled themselves 'abbas et presbyter.' He permitted no episcopal jurisdiction within the monastery, but often entertained bishops, employed them to ordain, and treated them with veneration, as in superior orders. His authority was absolute. Besides the regular hours for devotion he sometimes called the brethren suddenly to the church and there exhorted them from the altar. He instituted a feast on the day of the death of Colman mac U-loigse, and dispensed the community from fasting on the advent of a guest. He gave a benediction as a formal exeat from the island, and sometimes forbade people to land on it, sometimes he crossed over to the mainland of Scotland, preaching to the Picts and baptising converts. Columba named his own successor, but evidently intended the office to be elective in a particular line, as were the chiefships of the Irish clans; of his eleven immediate successors nine were certainly of his kin, one was probably so, and one only was not a descendant of Conall Gulban. The family,

in Irish muinter, which the abbot ruled consisted of a varying number of brethren. He brought twelve with him from Ireland, but afterwards admitted both Britons and Saxons. All property was in common, and celibacy was observed, but the rules as to silence merely applied to frivolous conversation. Hospitality like that of an Irish king was practised. The abbot and brethren went out to meet strangers, and Columba often kissed a guest on his arrival. The sick were treated and the needy relieved. The canonical hours were observed, with necessary relaxation for those brethren who tilled the ground. Columba often retired for prayer at night to solitary places, or by day into the woods. His ordinary diet and that of his community consisted of bread, milk, fish, eggs, and the flesh of seals, with beef and mutton only on great occasions. He wore a coarse cassock and hood of homespun undyed wool, and beneath it a linen shirt, and on his feet sandals. He slept on a flag of stone in his clothes. Of Columba's appearance it is known that he was tall with brilliant eyes, and with the whole front of his head shaved. His solitary habits had not made him inconsiderate of the concerns of ordinary men, and he was passionately loved by his community. He was kind to animals as well as to men. When an exhausted heron fell upon the strand, he ordered it to be fed and tended till it was able to fly again, and on the last evening of his life he caressed an old horse, which rubbed its head against him, and blessed it. He taught his followers to think that they and the great whales which now and then appeared in their seas had a common ruler: 'Ego et illa bellua sub Dei potestate sumus.' In 593 he felt his health failing, but lived four years more. On Saturday, 8 June, he spent part of the day, as was his wont, in writing, and wrote to the verse of Psalm xxxiii. 'Inquirentes autem dominum non deficient omni bono.' The words reached to the foot of the page. 'Here,' he said in Irish, 'I make an end; what follows Baithene will write.' These words were afterwards held to be a formal nomination of his successor. He attended the first service on Sunday morning, and then went back and rested on his stone bed and stone pillow. As he lay filled with a consciousness of approaching death, and heard only by his attendant, he uttered a blessing on his monks. Soon after the bell rang for matins; he rose and with a last effort hurried to the church. His attendant followed, and as the church was dark called out, 'Where art thou, father?' A moment later the brethren bearing lanterns, as was the custom, came in to service, when they saw the saint lying before the altar. Diarmait raised him up and supported his head; all saw he was dying and began to wail. Columba opened his eyes and looked with a delighted smile to right and left. They thought he saw attendant angels. Diarmait held up Columba's right hand, and the saint moved it in benediction of those present, but could not speak; then he passed away.

He was buried in his island, and his remains rested there for a century. They were then disinterred and enshrined, and the reliquary brought to Ireland in 878. In 1127 the Danes of Dublin carried it off, but restored it again; but what ultimately became of the elaborately adorned shrine and its contents is unknown. A book attributed to his hand, and called 'Cathach' (*cath*, battle), because it was carried into battle, was long preserved by the O'Donnells, descendants of Conall Gulban and kinsmen of the saint, was at last deposited in the Royal Irish Academy, Dublin, by one of them, and may there be seen. It was an object of veneration as of great antiquity in the eleventh century, when its present silver cover was made; but though a very ancient manuscript it is stated to contain no evidence of having been written by Columba. The 'Book of Durrow,' now in Trinity College, Dublin, belonged to the Columban monastery of Durrow, and was enshrined as a venerable relic by Flann mac Maelsechnaill, king of Ireland, in 916. It was then believed to be a manuscript of the saint himself, and its original colophon, still legible, was certainly written long before 916, and may be the autograph of Columba, 'Rogo beatitudinem tuam, sancte presbiter Patrici, ut quicumque hunc libellum manu tenuerit meminerit Columbæ scriptoris qui hoc scripsi met evangelium per xii dierum spatium.' Several other books attributed to Columba and his personal relics are fully described by Reeves (Adamnan, *Vita Columbæ*, p. 353). Adamnan mentions no original compositions of Columba, but several works in prose and verse are in middle Irish literature attributed to him. Colgan (*Trias Thaumaturga*, p. 471) gives a list of several works in Latin and in Irish attributed to Columba, and has printed three Latin hymns which are perhaps the most likely of the list to be authentic. Two are on the Trinity, and are said to have been composed on the island. The third, beginning 'Noli pater indulgere,' is a prayer for protection and guidance, of extreme simplicity of thought and rudeness of expression. Columba was succeeded as abbot of Icolumcille by Baithene, whom he had nominated, and the missionary school which he had founded continued for several generations to send preachers and founders

of religious communities into Northern Britain and into several parts of Europe. At Milan (from Bobbio), at St. Gall in Switzerland, and at Würzburg may be seen manuscripts in the hands of men who had learnt penmanship and theology in Icolumcille or in the monasteries which recognised the successor of Columba as their superior. It was not till the twelfth century that the fire kindled by Columba was outshone and lost to view in the light of a new learning and a fresh religious enthusiasm. In his own mountain country he is still an object of popular devotion.

The chief biographies of Columba are: 1. That of Cumine, abbot of Icolumcille, who died in 669. This is not extant, but is cited by Adamnan. 2. 'Vita Sancti Columbæ,' by Adamnan [q. v.], ninth abbot, based on that of Cumine. 3. An old life in Irish ('Leabhar Breac,' fol. 15 *a* and *b*). This is a sermon on the text 'exi de terra tua,' &c., printed by W. Stokes, Calcutta, 1877. Other copies exist in the 'Book of Lismore' and in a manuscript in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. 4. A life, or rather collection of all written information and local tradition about Columba, written in 1532 by Manus O'Donnell at Lifford in Donegal. This interesting collection of everything believed about Columba in Donegal is a finely written manuscript of 120 pages with double columns. It was bought by Rawlinson at the Duke of Chandos's sale in 1777 for twenty-three shillings, and is now in the Bodleian collection, Rawlinson B. 514. It contains a large illuminated figure of the saint with a mitre on his head. 5. Colgan prints ('Trias Thaumaturga,' pp. 325, 332) two lives, which are compilations of little value. It is a curious illustration of Columba's fame in his own region that all the writers who have thrown light on the life of Columba have come from the north of Ireland. Cumine, Adamnan, and Colgan from Donegal, while Dr. William Reeves, whose book 'The Life of St. Columba, written by Adamnan,' Dublin, 1857, is the storehouse to which all modern writers on the Columban period have gone, and in which no points are neglected, was curate of Kilconriola in Antrim when he wrote the book, and is now bishop of Down, Connor, and Dromore.

[Reeves's Adamnan; Reeves's Acts of Archbishop Colton, Dublin, 1850; Colgan's Trias Thaumaturga, Louvain, 1647; O'Donovan's Notes in Ordnance Survey of the County of Londonderry, Dublin, 1837; Crowe's Amra Choluimcille, Dublin, 1871; Bædæ Historia Ecclesiastica, bk. iv. ed Cologne, 1601; Irish Historical MSS facsimiles of Book of Durrow and of Cathach, and of O'Donnell's Life; Royal Irish Academy, facsimiles of Leabhar Breac and Lebor na Huidre; Stuart's History of Armagh, Newry, 1819; Bodleian MS., Rawlinson B. 514.] N. M.

COLUMBAN, Saint (543–615), abbot of Luxeuil and Bobbio, was born in Leinster in 543, the year of the death of St. Benedict at Monte Cassino. His youth was studious, and he became well versed in literature and in the works of the grammarians. As he grew to manhood his singular beauty exposed him to many temptations from his countrywomen. In order to resist these he applied himself with redoubled diligence to his work, and studied grammar, rhetoric, and geometry with all his might. Still troubled by carnal desires, he sought counsel of an aged woman, who lived as a recluse. She bade him flee from temptation. In obedience to her advice he left his parents and his home, and went to dwell with a learned doctor named 'Silene,' probably Sinell, abbot of Cluaininis in Lough Erne (comp. *Vita S. Columbani Abb.* by Jonas, a monk of Bobbio, and almost a contemporary, and Lanigan, *Eccl. Hist.* ii. 233, 263). While with him Columban composed a metrical version of some of the Psalms and wrote other poems and treatises. After a while he left Sinell and entered the monastery of Bangor on the coast of Down, which was then under the rule of its founder, St. Congall, where he was conspicuous for his devotion and the strict discipline of his life. After remaining there many years he longed to go as a missionary to foreign lands, and, having obtained the reluctant consent of his abbot, sailed with twelve other monks who wished to accompany him to Britain. They made only a short stay there, and then, probably in 585, went on to Gaul. Constant wars and the consequent negligence of the priests had caused religion to decay throughout the dominions of the Merovingian kings. Christianity indeed remained, but men no longer cared to practise self-mortification and penance (*Vita*, p. 11). Columban preached in various places, and then went to the court, his biographer Jonas says, of Sigebert, king of the Austrasians and Burgundians. This must, however, be wrong, for Sigebert of Austrasia was slain in 575 (St. Greg. Ep. Turon. iv. 52), and this king must therefore have been either Guntramn of Burgundy, who died in 593, or Hildebert II, who succeeded his father Sigebert in Austrasia and his uncle Guntramn in Burgundy. It is probable that Columban arrived at the court of Hildebert after he had succeeded to Guntramn's kingdom (Orderic, 716 a). The king received him graciously, and begged him to remain in his country, offering him whatsoever he

would. Columban refused his gifts, and only asked that he might settle in some desert place. The king agreed, and he and his companions took up their abode in the wilderness country of the Vosges mountains, where they found the ruins of an ancient fortification to which the tradition of the day gave the name of Anagrates (*Vita*, p. 12), the present hamlet of Anegray, in the commune of Faucogney, department Haute-Saône. There they lived very hardly, sometimes having nothing to eat save grass and the bark of trees. About three leagues distant was the abbey of Salix or Le Saucy, and the cellarer Marculf, who was sent by his abbot to carry food to the strangers, spoke so much of Columban's holiness that many disciples joined him and much people resorted to him. Columban, however, loved solitude. He often withdrew himself from his little society, and only taking one youth as his companion would abide for a time in some lonely place. He had a full share of the tenderness of character and the love of all living things conspicuous in St. Columba, St. Patrick, and, indeed, in the Celtic saints generally. Birds, it is said, would light on his shoulder that he might caress them, and as he wandered in the forest squirrels would run down from the trees and nestle in his cowl. Like other Celtic saints, too, he was eager, dauntless, and passionate.

When the number of monks became so great that they could not all live together in the ruins at Anegray, Columban determined to build a monastery in the immediate neighbourhood, and chose the site of the once famous baths of Luxovium or Luxeuil, about eight miles off. The ruins of the Gallo-Roman town lay on the borders between Austrasia and Burgundy, at the foot of the Vosges mountains, in a district that had long lain deserted, and was thickly covered with pine forests and brushwood. When, probably in 590, Columban obtained a grant of Luxeuil from the king, he found the images of pagan gods standing among the ruins of the ancient town. Leaving a certain number of monks at Anegray, he built a monastery for the rest here. The sons of many Frankish nobles entered his new house, and that too soon became full to overflowing. He accordingly built another monastery at Fontaine. He kept the headship of these houses himself, and was often at one or the other of them. At the same time he spent many days in solitary retirement, and he therefore appointed provosts who were to govern the monks in each convent under his direction. It was for these congregations that he drew up his rule. Obedience 'even unto death' was the basis of his system. Less precise than the rule of St. Benedict, Columban's rule enjoined severe labour as a means of gaining self-control, without laying down any particular regulations. Self-denial was to be universally practised, but was to stop short of any privation that might hinder devotion. Vast as the power of the abbots was as regards the duty of obedience, they were not allowed to inflict punishments at their own discretion, for a minute penal code is appended to the rule prescribing the exact penalties for various offences. Corporal punishment is generally ordered, and the number of stripes to be administered is laid down in each case. Something of the unpractical spirit of Celtic monasticism appears in the sentence that the purity of the monk was to be judged by his thoughts as well as by his actions. Columban's rule was followed in Gaul before the rule of Benedict, and was formally approved by the council of Mâcon in 627. It is printed in the 'Collectanea Sacra' of Patrick Fleming, an Irish monk, and in 'Bibliotheca Maxima Patrum,' xii. 2 (see also Lanigan, ii. 269, and Neander, *Ecclesiastical History*, v. 37–44). The number of Columban's monks increased rapidly, and it is said, though on no very good authority, that he instituted the 'Laus perennis' in his convents, a system by which each monk in turn took his share in the divine service, so that the voice of praise rose continually from the congregation. Columban adhered to the Celtic usages as regards the date of Easter, the shape of the tonsure, and other matters (Bæda, *Hist. Eccl.* ii. 4). The Frankish bishops, who seem to have looked on his growing influence with some jealousy, urged him to conform to the Roman practice. He wrote letters to Gregory the Great on the subject of the difference of ritual. Three of these letters never reached the pope; Satan, he says, hindered their delivery. One is preserved: it is respectful, though at the same time the language is bold and free (Fleming, *Collect.* 157, ep. v.) The bishops in 602 held a council to judge him. Instead of appearing before this council Columban sent the bishops a letter written in a tone of dignified authority, in which he bids them examine the question with meekness; he reminds them that he was not the author of these differences, for he and his companions followed the practices of their forefathers, and prays that he may be allowed to remain in the woods where he had dwelt for the last twelve years, and so be near the bodies of the seventeen of his brethren who had passed away (*ib.* 113, ep. ii.) At a later date he also wrote to Pope Boniface (the third Boniface 606-607, the fourth 607–615)

asking his protection. Columban at this time was strong in the favour of the royal house, and so the bishops seem to have taken no further steps against him.

Before long Columban lost the support he derived from the Burgundian court. Attracted by his holiness Theodorik II, king of Orleans and Burgundy, often came to Luxeuil to seek his prayers and counsel. The king, who had put away his wife, lived very evilly, and in 609 Columban took advantage of one of his visits to urge him to put away his concubines, and have children by a lawful wife and queen. The king was inclined to obey him. Columban's conduct, however, enraged the king's grandmother, the famous Brunhild, for she feared that if her grandson married she would lose much of her dignity and power. It chanced one day that Columban visited the old queen at the town now called Bourcheresse. When Brunhild saw him enter the hall, she brought the sons that different concubines had borne the king and set them before him. He asked what they wanted of him. 'They are the king's sons,' she answered; 'strengthen them with thy blessing.' The quick temper of the Celtic saint was thoroughly roused. 'Know this,' said he, 'that these boys shall never hold the kingly sceptre, for they are the offspring of the stews' (Fredegarius, c. 36). After this Brunhild and the king acted spitefully towards Columban, and though a temporary reconciliation took place the abbot again excited their anger by writing to warn Theodorik that unless he amended his life he would withdraw from communion with him—he would, that is to say, personally separate himself from him, as St. Ambrose did from the Emperor Theodosius, a wholly different matter from a general excommunication (Lanigan, ii. 279). On this Brunhild stirred up the nobles against the abbot, and incited the bishops to find fault with his monastic rule (*Vita*, 18). Urged by the party thus formed, Theodorik went to Luxeuil and ordered the abbot to grant free access to his convent to every one alike, according to the custom of the country. Columban refused, and shortly afterwards the king sent him to Besançon that he might there await his pleasure. No restraint was put upon the abbot's movements while he was there, and so he quietly returned to Luxeuil. When the king heard of his return he sent soldiers to drive him out of the monastery, ordering that none save his Celtic monks were to accompany him. Columban left Burgundy in 610, after having spent twenty years there. He and his companions were conducted with considerable harshness to Auxerre, and thence to Nevers, where they were made to embark on the Loire. From Tours, where he visited the tomb of St. Martin, Columban sent a message to Theodorik warning him that in three years he and his children would be destroyed utterly. At Nantes the party was to be shipped off to Ireland. While waiting there for a vessel Columban wrote a touching letter of farewell to the monks he had left in his Burgundian monasteries. With many passionate expressions of grief he bade them obey their new head, Attala, and requested that he would remain with them unless there arose some danger of division about the Easter question (*Collect.* 132). It is said that the ship that was to have taken him back to Ireland was miraculously driven ashore, and that he and his monks were allowed to go whither they would (*Vita*, 22; Fredegarius). They visited the court of Hlotair (Clothaire) II, king of Neustria, at Soissons, and were warmly welcomed. While Columban was at the Neustrian court the king consulted him as to whether he should join Theodebert or Theodorik in the quarrel that was then impending between them. Columban, it is said, bade him help neither of them, declaring that within three years the dominion of both should be his. Although earnestly pressed to abide in Neustria, he refused to do so, for he desired to visit other countries. In 611 he left Neustria, and, guarded by an escort provided him by Hlothair, travelled to the court of Theodebert, king of Austrasia, at Metz. Theodebert received him graciously and offered to settle him in any place that he thought would be a suitable station for mission work among the heathen people of the surrounding districts. Columban went to seek out a field of labour for himself; he ascended the Rhine, and entered the present canton of Zug. Here he and his monks preached to the Alemanni and the Suevi. In his zeal he set fire to a heathen temple, and this so enraged the people that he and his party were forced to flee. They went to Arbon on the Lake of Constance, and thence to the ruins of the ancient Bregentium, now Bregenz, where they established themselves. Columban again destroyed the images of the heathen people, but the preaching of St. Gall, who was one of his companions, and who knew the language of the country, had considerable effect, and the missionaries appear to have been unmolested.

The overthrow of Theodebert at Tolbiac in 612 brought Bregenz under the power of Columban's enemies, Theodorik and Brunhild (Fredegarius, c. 38). He therefore departed for Italy, leaving St. Gall, who either was or pretended to be sick, behind him

(Walafrid, i. 8; Lanigan, ii. 291), and in the same year as the battle of Tolbiac arrived at Milan, having spent about a year at Bregenz (Walafrid says three years, but this, as Lanigan shows, is probably incorrect). He was received with great kindness by the Lombard king, Agilulf, and appears to have remained at Milan for a year. During this time he disputed with the Arians, and wrote a treatise against their doctrine, which has not been preserved (*Vita*, 29). At the request of Agilulf and Queen Theodelinda he wrote a letter to Boniface IV on the subject of the Nestorian heresy, which prevailed widely in northern Italy. In this letter he appears to defend the Nestorian doctrine, and urges the pope to submit the matter to a general council. In 613 Agilulf gave him a grant of land in the Apennines, and there he founded his monastery of Bobbio, rebuilding an old church which he found there, and building another. While he was thus engaged a messenger came to him from Hlothair telling him that his prophecy had been fulfilled. Theodebert had been defeated and slain in 612, and his conqueror, Theodorik, had died the next year. Hlothair slew the sons of Theodorik, and was now king over all the three Frankish kingdoms. He wished Columban to come to him. This, however, the abbot refused, and only begged the king to show kindness to his monastery at Luxeuil. He died at Bobbio on 21 Nov. 615, and was there buried. His memory is held in honour in northern Italy, and is preserved in the name of the town San Columbano. His name is really only another form of Columba (*Vita*, i.) The example of missionary zeal set by St. Columban found many imitators both in England and Ireland. About fifty years after his death his rule was superseded by the rule of St. Benedict. Nevertheless his work did not perish, for in Gaul no monastery for many years became so famous as his house at Luxeuil, while in Italy the congregation he founded in his last days was full and flourishing a century and a half after his death (Paulus Diaconus, iv. 41), and long continued a seat of learning and a stronghold of orthodoxy (*Dict. of Christian Biog.* art. 'Columban').

Columban's extant works, collected and published by Patrick Fleming, are: 1. 'Regula Monastica,' his Rule, in ten chapters. 2. 'Regula cœnobialis . . . sive Liber de quotidianis pœnitentiis monachorum,' his book of punishments for the offences of monks, in fifteen chapters. 3. 'Instructiones variæ,' including seventeen discourses. 4. 'Liber de modo . . . pœnitentiarum,' a penitential. 5. 'Instructio de octo vitiis principalibus.' 5. 'Epistolæ aliquot,' letters to the synod of 602, his parting charge to the monks in his Burgundian houses, to Boniface III and IV, and to Gregory the Great. 6. His six poems on the vanity and vexations of life, including an epigram 'De Muliere;' the authorship of one of these, 'Rythmus de Vanitate . . . vitæ mortalis,' is doubtful (Wright). Besides these: 7. A commentary on the Psalms is not in Fleming's collection. The collected editions of his works are: 'Patricii Flemingi Hiberni Collectanea sacra, seu S. Columbani . . . acta et opuscula,' 8vo, Augsburg, 1621, fol. Louvain, 1667, which includes the life by Jonas and the Miracles, and reprinted from this the 'Opera omnia' in the 'Bibliothecæ Patrum,' and in Migne's 'Patrologiæ Cursus completus,' tom. lxxxvi., 1844. The rules are also in Goldast's 'Paræneticorum Vet.' pars i., Messingham's 'Florilegium Insulæ Sanctorum,' fol. Paris, 1624, and Lucas Holstenius's 'Codex Regularum,' ii.; the poems with the 'Rythmus' are in Goldast's collection, and in 'Dionysii Catonis Disticha de Moribus,' 8vo, Zwickau, 1672. Fuller information will be found in Wright's 'Biographia Literaria,' which also contains some account of the works. The commentary on the Psalms is in 'Il codice irlandese,' Rome, 1878.

[Vita S. Columbani, by Jonas of Bobbio, in Fleming's Collectanea and Mabillon's Acta SS. Ord. S. Ben. Sæc. ii.; Walafrid Strabo, Vita S. Galli (Mabillon's Acta SS. ii., Goldast's Alemann. rerum Script. i.); Fredegarii Schol. Chron. (Recueil des Hist. ii. 413); Aimonis Flor. de Gestis Francorum, iii. c. 94 (Recueil des Hist. iii. 113); Paulus Diac. iv. c. 41 (Pertz); Bædæ Hist. Eccl. ii. c. 4 (Eng. Hist. Soc.); Lanigan's Ecclesiastical History of Ireland, ii. chap. 13; Montalembert's Monks of the West, ii. 447; Neander's Ecclesiastical History (Stebbing), v. 37–44 (Clark's Theol. Lib. xv.); Wright's Biog. Lit. i. 142–63; Dict. of Christian Biog. i. 605–7.] W. H.

COLVILE or **COLDEWEL, GEORGE** (*fl.* 1556), translator, a student of Oxford (Wood; his name does not appear in Boase, *Register of the University*), translated 'Boethius de Consolatione Philosophiæ' with the title 'Boetius de Consolationæ [*sic*] Philosophiæ. The boke of Boecius, called the comforte of philosophye or wysedome . . . in maner of a dialoge betwene two persones, the one is Boecius, and the other is Philosophy, whose disputations . . . do playnly declare the lyfe actiue . . . and the lyfe contemplatyue . . . Translated out of latin into the Englyshe tounge by George Coluile *alias* Coldewel . . . And to the mergentis is added the Latin . . . accordynge to the boke of the Translatour, whiche was a very olde prynte. Anno MDLVI.', printed by John Cawood, 4to.

The epistle dedicatory is 'To the hygh and myghty pryncesse our souereigne Ladye, and Quene, Marye . . . Quene of Englande, Spayne, Fraunce, both Cicilles, Jerusalem, and Irelande . . . Archeduches of Austrie, Duches of Myllayne, Burgundye and Brabante, Countesse of Haspurge, Flaunders and Tyroll.' The Latin is in italics on the inner margin, the rest of the book is in black letter. This is in the British Museum. Another edition was printed, also by Cawood, without date, in 1561.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 48; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), p. 794; Dibdin's Ames, iv. 397; Colvile's Boetius (1556); Warton's History of English Poetry, iii. 40; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 192.] W. H.

COLVILE, Sir JAMES WILLIAM (1810–1880), judge, eldest son of Andrew Wedderburn (who had changed his surname to Colvile) of Ochiltree and Crombie in Fifeshire by his wife, the Hon. Louisa Mary Eden, daughter of William, first lord Auckland, was born in 1810, and was educated at Eton and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he obtained the third place in the second class in mathematical honours, and graduated B.A. in 1831 and M.A. in 1834. He was an intimate friend at Cambridge of Monckton Milnes, afterwards Lord Houghton. In Hilary term 1835 he was called to the bar at the Inner Temple, and practised in Lincoln's Inn as an equity draughtsman. In 1845 he was appointed advocate-general in Calcutta to the East India Company. In 1848 he became a puisne judge, and in 1855 the chief justice of the supreme court of Bengal. He was knighted in 1848, and in 1859 retired and returned to England. He acquired in India a great knowledge of Indian systems of law, and of scientific and economic questions affecting India, and was president of the Asiatic Society of Calcutta. On his return home he was at once on account of these special attainments sworn of the privy council, and acted with Sir Laurence Peel as Indian assessor to the judicial committee. In November 1865 he was appointed a member of that committee, and took a large share in its decisions, and in 1871, under the Judicial Committee Act, was appointed one of the four paid judges. He continued to act in that capacity until on 6 Dec. 1880 he died suddenly at his town house, 8 Rutland Gate, and was buried on the 11th at his Scotch seat, Craigflower, near Dunfermline in Fifeshire, of which county he was a justice of the peace and deputy-lieutenant. He was a bencher of the Inner Temple, and a fellow of the Royal Society. He married in 1857 Frances Elinor, daughter of Sir John Peter Grant, K.C.B., G.C.M.G., of Rothiemurchus, lieutenant-governor of Lower Bengal, by whom he had one son, Andrew John Wedderburn, born in 1859, who died in 1876.

[Times, 8 Dec. 1880; Law Times, 11 Dec. 1880.] J. A. H.

COLVILL or COLVILLE, ALEXANDER, M.D. (1700–1777), Irish presbyterian minister, was son of Alexander Colville. He originally wrote his name Colville, but adopted the spelling Colvill from about 1724. He was probably born at Newtownards, where his father was ordained on 26 July 1696. The elder Colville became in 1700 minister of the congregation at Dromore, county Down, and died in his pulpit in November 1719. At the date of his father's death, Colvill, who had graduated M.A. at Edinburgh on 2 March 1715, was studying medicine, but where is unknown. The Dromore congregation at once sought him as their minister. He went through a theological course at Edinburgh under William Dunlop [q. v.] After acting as tutor in the family of Major Hay of Parbroath, he was licensed by the Cupar-Fife presbytery, on 19 June 1722. Being called to Dromore, he was refused ordination in 1724 by Armagh presbytery, as he declined to renew his subscription. His father had been a member of the Belfast Society, a clerical club which fostered the anti-subscription movement of 1720–6. Colvill appealed to the sub-synod and thence to the general synod, but evaded an adverse decision by repairing to London in December 1724, and getting himself ordained in Calamy's vestry, Joshua Oldfield, the leader of the London non-subscribers, presiding. The Armagh presbytery would not receive him. On appeal, the general synod (June 1725), though threatened by Calamy with a withdrawal of the *regium donum*, suspended him from ministerial functions for three months. Disregarding this sentence, Colvill, who had already (29 March 1725) applied for admission to the non-subscribing presbytery of Dublin, was by three of its members, Choppin, McGachy, and Woods, with Smyth from the Munster presbytery, installed at Dromore on 27 Oct. 1725 [see Boyse, Joseph]. These proceedings were followed by a schism in the Dromore congregation; but the majority (above four hundred heads of families) adhered to Colvill, whose orthodoxy, except on the points of predestination and the powers of the civil magistrate, there seems no good reason for questioning. After his settlement at Dro-

more he apparently obtained his degree in medicine. In 1730 he and his congregation transferred themselves to the non-subscribing presbytery of Antrim (expelled from the synod in 1726). His original meeting-house being out of the town, a new one was built for him on Pound Hill, Dromore. On the outbreak of the rebellion of 1745 Colvill obtained from Lord Chesterfield a commission for raising a volunteer corps, which he commanded in person. He died of apoplexy at Dromore on 23 April 1777, in his seventy-eighth year. His funeral sermon was preached on 4 May by James Bryson [q. v.], who eulogises his 'rich, clear, and comprehensive understanding.' From his will (dated 3 Oct. 1772) it appears that he had a son, Maturine, and five daughters, two of them married. His congregation returned to the general synod after his death, but left it again with the remonstrants of 1829.

Colvill published: 1. 'Funeral Sermon for Rev. T. Nevin of Downpatrick,' Belfast, 1745, 8vo. 2. 'The Persecuting, Disloyal, and Absurd Tenets of those who affect to call themselves Seceders, &c.,' Belfast, 1749, 8vo. 3. 'Some important Queries,' &c., Belfast, 1773, 8vo (defends the 'Catholic Christian,' by John Cameron (1724–1799) [q. v.], against the attack of Benjamin McDowell).

[Belfast News-Letter, 29 April 1777; Bryson's Sermons, 1778; Christian Moderator, September 1827, p. 197; Armstrong's Appendix to Martineau's Ordination Service, 1829, p. 89; Reid's Hist. Presb. Ch. in Ireland (Killen), 1867, iii. 191 sq., 281; Dromore Household Almanac, 1879; Witherow's Hist. and Lit. Mem. of Presb. in Ireland, 2nd ser. 1880, p. 71 sq.; Killen's Hist. of Congregations Presb. Ch. in Ireland, 1886, p. 122; Records of Presbytery of Cupar, per Rev. D. Brewster; Registers of Edinburgh University, negative results from Glasgow and St. Andrews universities, per custodians; Belfast Funeral Register (Presbyterian); attested copy of Colvill's will.] A. G.

COLVILLE, ALEXANDER (1530?–1597), Scotch judge, was the second son of Sir James Colville of Easter Wemyss, by his wife Janet, second daughter of Sir Robert Douglas of Lochleven, sister of William Smith, earl of Morton. On 4 Feb. 1566–7 he obtained a charter of the abbey of Culross, and by an act of the secret council, 20 Jan. 1574, it was decreed that 100 marks only should be paid by him for the thirds of this benefice. After the death of Darnley he had supported the party who opposed Queen Mary, and during the regency of Morton he was, some time before 26 Oct. 1575, appointed one of the judges of the court of session. He was a member of the commission appointed by parliament on 15 July 1578 to 'visit, sycht, and consider the laws,' and about the same time he was appointed one of the arbitrators in the deadly feud between the families of Gordon and Forbes. On 11 Nov. of the following year he was named a privy councillor, and appointed a lord of the articles and a commissioner for settling the jurisdiction of the church. He was present at Holyrood House on 19 Oct. 1582, when King James was forced to emit a declaration regarding the raid of Ruthven. After the return of Hamilton and other banished lords in 1585, he was again named a privy councillor. From May till 21 June, through illness, he withdrew from the bench in favour of his nephew John Colville, chanter of Glasgow. In 1592 he was made a commissioner for the reform of the hospitals. He died in April or May 1597. He collected the decisions of the court of session from 1570 to 1584. By his wife Nicolas, daughter of Alexander Dundas of Fingask, he had, with two daughters, two sons: John of Wester Cumbrae, who in 1640 became by right third Lord Colville of Culross, but did not assume the title; and Alexander, justice depute and professor of divinity at St. Andrews.

[Lord Hailes's Catalogue of the Lords of Session; Haig and Brunton's Senators of the College of Justice, 160–2; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 354.] T. F. H.

COLVILLE, ALEXANDER (1620–1676), Scottish episcopalian divine, eldest son of John Colville of Wester Cumbrae, by right third lord Colville, and Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Melville of Halhil, was born in 1620. He was educated at the university of Edinburgh, and for some time had a charge at Dysart, Fifeshire. Subsequently he became professor of Hebrew and theology in the university of Sedan, France, under the patronage of the reformed churches. He died at Edinburgh in 1676. By his wife Ann le Blanc he had two sons. He has been confused with a contemporary Samuel Colvill, who attacked the papacy in 'The Grand Impostor Discovered' (Edinb. 1673, 4to), and satirised the presbyterians in 'a mock poem' imitating Butler's 'Hudibras' called 'Whiggs Supplication' (pt. i. Lond. 1681; pts. i. and ii. Edinb., 'by S. C.' 1687, and 'by Sam. Colvill' 1695). London editions (1692 and 1710) have the alternative title 'The Scotch Hudibras.'

[Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 355; Anderson's Scottish Nation.] T. F. H.

COLVILLE, Sir CHARLES (1770–1843), general, second son of John, ninth lord Colville of Culross in the peerage of Scotland, was born on 7 Aug. 1770. He entered the army as an ensign in the 28th regiment on

26 Dec. 1781, but did not join until 1787, in which year he was promoted lieutenant. In May 1791 he was promoted captain into the 13th Somersetshire light infantry, with which regiment he remained for nineteen years, until he became a major-general. He joined it in December 1791 in the West Indies, and remained with it until its return to England in 1797, seeing much service in the interval, especially in San Domingo, and being promoted major 1 Sept. 1795 and lieutenant-colonel 26 Aug. 1796. He then commanded the 13th in the suppression of the Irish insurrection of 1798, and in the expedition to Ferrol and to Egypt in 1800 and 1801. In Egypt his regiment formed part of Major-general Cradock's brigade, and distinguished itself in the battles of 8, 13, and 21 March, and in the investment of Alexandria. On leaving Egypt, Colville, who had there established his reputation as a good regimental officer, took his regiment to Gibraltar, where he remained until 1805, in which year he was promoted colonel. After a short period in England he went with his regiment to Bermuda in 1808, and in 1809 he was made a brigadier-general and commanded the 2nd brigade of Prevost's division in the capture of Martinique in that year. On 25 July 1810 he was promoted major-general and at once applied for a command in the Peninsula. In October 1810 he took over the command of the 1st brigade of the 3rd division, which was under the command of Picton. It was now that he had his great opportunity, and he soon became not only Picton's trusted lieutenant, but one of Wellington's favourite brigadiers. He commanded his brigade in the pursuit after Masséna, and in the battle of Fuentes de Onoro, shared the superintendence of the trenches with Major-general Hamilton at the second siege of Badajoz, commanded the infantry in the affair at El Bodon on 25 Sept. 1811, and the 4th division in the place of Major-general Cole in the successful siege of Ciudad Rodrigo. He shared the superintendence of the trenches in the third and last siege of Badajoz with Generals Bowes and Kempt, and commanded the 4th division in the storming of the Trinidad bastion, where he was shot through the left thigh and lost a finger of his right hand. He had to go to England for his cure, and thus missed the battle of Salamanca, but returned to the Peninsula in October 1812 and commanded the 3rd division in winter quarters until superseded by the arrival of General Picton. He commanded his brigade only at the battle of Vittoria, where he was slightly wounded, but was specially appointed by Lord Wellington to the temporary command of the 6th division from August to November 1813, when he reverted to the 3rd division, which he commanded at the battles of the Nivelle and the Nive. He was again superseded by the arrival of Sir Thomas Picton, but in February 1814 Lord Wellington appointed him permanently to the 5th division in the place of Sir James Leith. With it he served under Sir John Hope in the siege of Bayonne, and Colville it was who superintended the final embarkation at Passages of the last English troops left in France. His services were well rewarded; he received a cross with one clasp; he was made a K.C.B. in January and a G.C.B. in March 1815; he was appointed colonel of the 94th regiment in April 1815; and when the return of Napoleon from Elba made it necessary for an English army to be sent to the continent, he was made a local lieutenant-general in the Netherlands at Wellington's special request, and took command of the 4th division there. Colville's division was posted on the extreme right of the English division at Hal during the battle of Waterloo. To compensate him for not being more actively engaged there, Wellington gave him the duty of storming Cambray, the only French fortress which did not immediately surrender. He succeeded with the loss of only thirty men killed and wounded. Colville did not again see active service. He was promoted lieutenant-general in 1819, and was commander-in-chief at Bombay from 1819 to 1825, and governor of the Mauritius from 1828 to 1832. He was promoted general on 10 Jan. 1837, and died on 27 March 1843 at Rosslyn House, Hampstead. He married in 1818 Jane, eldest daughter of William Mure of Caldwell. His eldest son (*d.* 1903), who succeeded as eleventh Lord Colville of Culross in the peerage of Scotland, was created Baron (1885) and Viscount Colville (1902) in the peerage of the United Kingdom.

[Royal Military Calendar; Napier's Peninsular War.] H. M. S.

COLVILLE, ELIZABETH, Lady Colville of Culros (*fl.* 1603), poetess, is supposed to be identical with Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Melville of Halhil, author of 'Memoirs of his own Life' (Bannatyne Club). To this lady, who married John, eldest son of Alexander Colville (1530?–1597) [q.v.], commendator of Culros, Alexander Hume dedicated his 'Hymns, or Sacred Songs' (1599). In 1603 appeared a poem in ottava rima describing a dream in which Christ rescued the author from hell. The title-page runs: 'Ane Godlie Dreame compylit in Scottish Meter be M.M., Gentilwoman in Culros, at the requesst of her freindis,' Edinburgh, 1603. It will be

observed that the initials are not E. M. but M. M. (explained as Mistress Melvill). By the death of his kinsman, the second lord Colvill of Culros, in 1640, John Colvill became of right the third lord, but did not assume the title. Her eldest son, Alexander [q. v.] (1620–1676), is separately noticed. Armstrong (*Launcelot Temple*) refers to a melody known as Lady Culross's dream as 'an old composition, now I am afraid lost; perhaps because it was almost too terrible for the ear' (*Miscellanies* (1770) *on Vulgar Errors*), and in 1859 Lady Lytton communicated to 'Notes and Queries' the fact that she had once possessed a ballad printed in the reign of Richard III in which the following couplet occurred:—

> It was fals Sir Gawyn's culp that faire Alice now did seme
> Like the ghast Ladye of Culrosse in her wild shrieking dreme.

It is probable that the existing poem is a *rifacimento* of a much earlier one, the subject or reputed author of which was a certain lady of Culross. The existing poem, which answers on the whole very ill to the description 'wild shrieking dreme,' after passing through various editions in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, was reprinted with a biographical note in 'Early Metrical Tales,' edited by David Laing, 1826.

[Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, i. 355; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. viii. 247, 312.] J. M. R.

COLVILLE, Sir JAMES (*d.* 1540?), of Easter Wemyss, lord of session and diplomatist, was the elder son of Robert Colville of Ochiltree and Margaret Logan. He was one of the commissioners to parliament on 15 Feb. 1525, and was appointed to the office of comptroller previous to 1527. In 1529 he exchanged the lands of Ochiltree with Sir James Hamilton of Finnart for the lands of Easter Wemyss and Lochorshyre in Fifeshire. The same year he was appointed a director of the chancery. He was one of the commissioners to parliament on 24 April and 13 May 1531, 15 Dec. 1535, and 29 April 1536. He was nominated a lord of the articles on 13 May 1532 and 7 June 1535, and at the latter date was chosen a commissioner for the taxation of 6,000*l.* voted by the three estates to James V on his approaching marriage. On the institution of the College of Justice in 1532 he was appointed one of the judges on the temporal side of the bench, and received the honour of knighthood. He was one of the commissioners at the truce of Newcastle on 8 Oct. 1533, and was sent again into England to treat of peace in the following year. For siding with the Douglases he was in 1538 deprived of the office of comptroller, and on 30 May 1539 a summons of treason was executed against him for affording them in various ways countenance and assistance. He appeared to answer to the charge before the parliament on 18 July 1539, when the only charge persisted in against him was that while comptroller he, on 14 July 1528, had made a pretended assignation for the benefit of Archibald Douglas of Kilspindy, when he knew that a summons of treason against him had been at that time executed. For this he was ordered on 21 Aug. to enter himself in ward in the castle of Blackness. This order he disobeyed, and, returning to England, associated with Angus and his brother in treasonable attempts against the king. He died some time previous to 10 Jan. 1541, when a summons was executed against his widow and children, on account of his having incurred the crime of 'lese-majesty.' His estate was annexed to the crown, but was afterwards bestowed on Norman Leslie of Rothes. The forfeiture was rescinded in parliament on 12 Dec. 1543, under the direction of Cardinal Beaton, to which fact Father Hay in his 'Memoirs' attributes the prominent part played by Leslie in the murder of the cardinal in 1546. Colville was twice married: first, to Alison, eldest daughter of Sir David Bruce of Clackmannan, and, second, to Margaret Forrester, who survived him. Besides several legitimate children, he had a natural son, Robert, ancestor of the Lord Colvilles of Ochiltree.

[Douglas's Scottish Peerage, i. 353–4; Lord Hailes's Catalogue of the Lords of Session; Scot's Staggering State of Scottish Statesmen; Foster's Members of the Parliament of Scotland, 78.] T. F. H.

COLVILLE, JOHN (1542?–1605), Scotch divine and politician, was the second son of Robert Colville of Cleish, Kinross-shire, by Margaret, daughter of James Lindsay of Dowhill. He was educated in the university of St. Andrews, where he graduated M.A., probably in 1561. He became a presbyterian minister, and was parson of Kilbride in Clydesdale in 1567, and two years later he was appointed chantor or precentor of Glasgow. In 1571, when new arrangements were introduced into the church and sanctioned by the general assembly, he was chosen to act as representative of the archdeacon of Teviotdale in the election of a titular archbishop. In the register of ministers for 1574 Colville is entered as minister of the united parishes of Kilbride, Torrens, Carmunnock, and Egleschame, his stipend extending to 200*l.*, being the 'haill Chantorye of Glas-

gow, and thrid of the pension furth of the same; he paying his Reider at Kilbryde,' and readers to officiate at the three other parishes. Complaints were made about him several times to the general assembly on account of his non-residence and neglecting his churches. In answer to an inquiry, the assembly stated in 1570 that 'he was presently at the point of excommunication.' He contrived, however, to ingratiate himself at court, and in November 1578 he was appointed master of requests. At this period he became acquainted with the English ambassadors, and for many years he furnished secret information to Queen Elizabeth's government concerning the political affairs of Scotland. After the execution of the Earl of Morton in June 1581, Colville attached himself to the protestant faction of which the Earl of Gowrie was the leader. He took part in the raid of Ruthven in August 1582, and to his pen has been attributed the manifesto issued in vindication of the enterprise that was published under this title: 'Ane Declaration of the just and necessar Caussis moving us of the Nobillitie of Scotland, and utheris, the Kingis Maiesties faithful Subiectis, to repair to his Hienes presence, and to remane with him, &c. Directit from Striuiling. Anno 1582,' 8vo (reprinted in facsimile at Edinburgh in 1822). By his party, who looked to Queen Elizabeth as their chief support, Colville was employed on two successive missions to the English court, and by his zealous efforts he rendered himself peculiarly obnoxious to the catholic party (Tytler, *Hist. of Scotland*, viii. 124). When the king recovered his liberty, Colville, on 15 July 1583, entered himself in ward in the castle of Edinburgh, to abide his trial (Bowes, *Correspondence*, p. 503), but he soon succeeded in obtaining his liberty, and a license 'to pass furth of this realm' except to England and Ireland, and to remain absent for three years. Regardless of the conditions of this license he retired to England, and was consequently forfeited by act of parliament, the offices he held being declared vacant. After Arran had been driven from court, the act of Colville's forfeiture was doubtless repealed, and he was restored to royal favour, for in two special grants by the king (November 1586) he continues to be styled chantor of Glasgow, and payment is ordered of three years' arrears of his pension as master of requests.

On 2 June 1587 he was admitted a senator of the College of Justice in the room of his uncle, Alexander Colville, commendator of the abbey of Culross, but in less than three weeks he resigned his seat on the bench 'in favour of his uncle foresaid' (Brunton and Haig, *Senators of the College of Justice*, pp. 161, 212). In the same year he was returned to the Scottish parliament as commissioner for the borough of Stirling. He was employed as a collector of the taxation granted by parliament to the king for his marriage. Subsequently he associated himself with the turbulent Earl of Bothwell, and he was one of those who, on 27 Dec. 1591, attacked Holyrood Palace with the view of seizing the king and Chancellor Maitland. It is uncertain whether he also accompanied Bothwell on 28 June 1592, when another unsuccessful attempt was made to seize the person of the king. For his treasonable acts he was again forfeited in parliament. On 24 July 1593 he accompanied Bothwell to Holyrood Palace, when they both fell on their knees and craved pardon of their offences (Calderwood, *Historie of the Kirk of Scotland*, ed. 1844, v. 256). On 11 Dec. in the same year they were both declared outlaws.

Colville withdrew himself from his connection with Bothwell when that nobleman entered into alliance with the catholic faction; and he treacherously gave assurance of his life to Bothwell's natural brother, Hercules Stewart, who nevertheless was executed in 1595 (Moysie, *Memoirs of the Affairs of Scotland*, ed. 1830, p. 124; Calderwood, *Historie*, v. 364). This base action secured for him the royal favour, though it discredited him in the estimation of his countrymen. In July 1597 Colville was in Holland 'with his Majesties good lyking, under his hand and Great Seall for his lawfull affairs.' Whether he ever revisited his native land is uncertain. In 1599 he was in London in a state of destitution, offering his services in vain to Sir Robert Cecil. Leaving his wife in England, he withdrew to France, and arrived at Paris on 5 Feb. 1599–1600. Soon afterwards he renounced protestantism, but the sincerity of his conversion has not unnaturally been questioned. With a view to induce his countrymen to follow his example, he wrote his 'Parænesis.' He made a pilgrimage to Rome and wrote the 'Palinode,' which he represented to be a refutation of a former work of his own against James's title to the English crown. Archbishop Spotiswood asserts, however, that Colville was 'not the author of that which he oppugned; only to merit favour at the king's hands he did profess the work that came forth without a name to be his' (*History of the Church of Scotland*, iii. 80). Colville caused a copy of his pretended recantation to be forwarded to King James, who received it with great satisfaction.

Dempster states that Colville died while

on a journey to Rome in 1607 (*Historia Ecclesiastica*, ed. 1829, i. 197). In reality he died at Paris in November 1605. He married in 1572 Janet, sister of John Russell, an advocate of some note, and had several children.

He is the author of: 1. 'Notes to be presentit to my speciall good Lord my Lord Hunsdon,' &c. 1584; in the 'Bannatyne Miscellany,' i. 85. 2. 'The Palinod of John Colvill, wherein he doth penitently recant his former proud offences, . . .,' Edinburgh, 1600, 8vo; reprinted with Colville's 'Original Letters.' 3. 'Parænesis Ioannis Colvilli Scoti (post quadraginta annorum errores in gremium Sanctæ Catholicæ Romanæ Ecclesiæ quasi postliminio reuersi) ad suos Tribules & Populares,' Paris, 1601, 8vo; it also appeared in lowland Scotch under the title of 'The Parænese or admonition of Io. Coluille,' Paris, 1602, 8vo. 4. 'Oratio Funebris exequiis Elizabethæ nuperæ Angliæ, Hiberniæ, &c., Reginæ, destinata,' Paris, 1603, 8vo. 5. 'In Obitv Beatiss. Papæ Clementis Octaui Lacrymæ Joannis Colvilli Scoti. Eiusdem in felicissima Assumptione Beatiss. Papæ Leonis Vndecimi Gaudia,' Paris, 1605, 4to. 6. 'Original Letters, 1582–1603,' edited for the Bannatyne Club (Edinb. 1858, 4to) by David Laing, who has prefixed an admirable memoir of Colville, and who conjectures that he was also the author of 'The Historie and Life of King James the Sext' (edited for the Bannatyne Club by Thomas Thomson, 1825), embracing the period from 1556 to 1596 with a short continuation to 1617. This anonymous work was first published, with unjustifiable interpolations and omissions by David Crawfurd, as 'Memoirs of the Affairs of Scotland, containing a full and impartial account of the Revolution in that kingdom, begun in 1567. Faithfully publish'd from an authentick MS.,' London, 1706, 8vo; reprinted in 1753 and 1757. The genuine work, from 1566 to 1582, was first edited by Malcolm Laing, in 1804.

[Memoir by David Laing.] T. C.

COLVILLE or COLVILL, SAMUEL (*fl.* 1681). [See COLVILLE, ALEXANDER, 1620–1676.]

COLVILLE or COLVILL, WILLIAM (*d.* 1675), principal of Edinburgh University, son of Robert Colvill of Cleish, studied at St. Andrews, graduating 1617. He was elected second minister of Trinity College in 1635, elected to the second charge of Greyfriars in January 1638, and translated to Trinity College in January 1639. In the same year he was sent by the covenanters to the king of France to solicit aid against the despotic proceedings of Charles I, but in travelling through England had his papers seized and was incarcerated till the victory of Newburn gained him his release in August 1640. In December 1641 he was removed to the Tron Church. He was suspended by the assembly in July 1648 and deposed in 1649 for 'favouring the unlawful engagement.' He then was for some time minister of the English church at Utrecht. In 1652 he was elected principal of the university of Edinburgh, but, having been carried prisoner to the castle for praying for Charles II, was not permitted by the government of Cromwell to take possession of the office, which was declared vacant on 17 Jan. 1653. He, however, received a year's stipend, in consideration of his having demitted his charge in Holland. In 1654 he was reponed by the assembly and became minister of Perth. On Leighton's resignation in 1662 he was again appointed principal of the university. He was the author of a work entitled 'Ethica Christiana' and of sermons on the 'Righteous Branch.' He died in 1675.

[Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. i. 55, 133; Wodrow's Analecta; Robert Baillie's Letters and Journals, i. 362, ii. 85, 463, iii. 19–21, 34, 41, 63, 64, 92, 96, 105, 184, 284, 468, 522, 545; Histories of the University of Edinburgh by Bower and Grant.]

T. F. H.

COLVIN, JOHN RUSSELL (1807–1857), lieutenant-governor of the north-western provinces of Bengal, second son of James Colvin of the well-known mercantile house of Colvin, Bazett, & Co. of London and Calcutta, was born in Calcutta in May 1807, educated until near the age of fifteen at St. Andrews in Fifeshire, and, after remaining a short time with a private tutor, highly distinguished himself as a student at the East India College at Haileybury, whence he passed as a writer on 30 April 1825. He went to Bengal in the following year, and, after receiving his certificate from the college of Fort William, was on 21 Sept. 1826 gazetted extra assistant to the registrar of Sudder Dewanny and Nizamut Adawlut, and was promoted to be third assistant on 15 Feb. 1827. His next appointment was as second assistant to the resident at Hyderabad on 14 Dec. 1827. In 1830 Lord William Bentinck created the office of assistant-secretary in each of the government departments at Calcutta, on the model of the English under-secretaryships, and Colvin was selected on 4 Jan. 1831 to be assistant to the secretary of the judicial and revenue departments. In these departments he remained some years, having become the deputy secretary, 18 Sept. 1832. He was appointed secretary to the Sudder board of reve-

nue, Lower Provinces, 13 March 1835, and in the following year became private secretary to Lord Auckland, the governor-general of India. In this post he served for six years, obtaining the entire confidence of the governor-general, and 'bringing (in Lord Auckland's words) to his duties an extensive and accurate knowledge of the interests of India, in its history, and in the details of its administration.' Colvin (with Henry Torrens) is generally credited with having induced Lord Auckland to undertake the first expedition into Afghanistan (cf. KAYE, *Hist. of War in Afghanistan* (1874), i. 351). He returned to England with Lord Auckland, and after a furlough of three years recommenced his Indian career. He held for a short time in 1845 the post of resident in Nepaul, and was then in 1846 transferred to the commissionership of the Tenasserim Provinces, where his administration gave much satisfaction both to the government and to the public. He was next promoted to the Sudder court in 1849, where he became *facile princeps*, so much so that it was generally said that the pleaders had sometimes to be reminded that they ought to address the court and not Mr. Colvin. As he had not had a regular judicial training, and his knowledge of law was chiefly derived from the vigour with which he had applied to the study of it at the time, this was justly considered as a remarkable proof of his intellectual superiority. When, therefore, he was appointed lieutenant-governor of the north-western provinces on the death of Mr. James Thomason in 1853, there was no man in the service whose name stood higher for activity, ability, and force of character, and he had already been marked out as a fit man for the council. As lieutenant-governor he exhibited an industry and mastery of details which were quite astonishing. In the suppression of crime he took an especial interest, and kept the whole machinery of the police on the alert. In the revenue department he did much for the settlement of the Saugor and Nerbudda territories, then recently attached to his government, and gave great attention to the department of public works. Under his rule the Ganges canal was prosecuted to completion, and road-making was everywhere advanced. In education, while developing the scheme of primary education introduced by his predecessor, Mr. Thomason, he inaugurated the more comprehensive system prescribed by the home authorities in 1854. It was sometimes said that he over-governed, and such was his conscientious anxiety to make himself acquainted with even the minutest details, that the accumulation of business was almost too great for his secretaries, and he himself suffered from constant and unwearying labour. From works of peace and improvement Colvin was suddenly called to face the military insurrection of 1857. His position was very perilous. Of British troops he only had at his disposal a weak regiment of infantry and a battery of artillery, while the officer commanding the brigade at Agra proved to be singularly inefficient. Unlike Lawrence in the Punjab, Colvin had no warning, and the mutiny had actually broken out within his government and the rebels were in possession of Delhi before he could begin to act; but he promptly and vigorously did what was in his power. He held a parade of the troops at Agra, when he tried to disabuse the minds of the native troops of the prevalent delusions as to the government's intention of interfering with their religion or caste. On 24 May he issued a proclamation offering a pardon to the soldiers who had engaged in the disturbances, with the exception of those who had committed heinous crimes. This proclamation did not receive the approval of the governor-general, and was at the time a subject of much discussion. Colvin was ordered to modify its terms, which he did; but he defended his policy with much ability. On 1 June he disarmed the two native regiments at Agra; subsequently organised a corps of volunteer horse for service in the neighbourhood, and a foot militia for the protection of the city; strengthened the fort and made arrangements for the reception within its walls of the entire christian population of the cantonment and city. On 5 July a battle with the mutinous regiments of the Kota contingent ended in the retreat of the British force just at the moment when the natives had exhausted their ammunition and were about to retire. The garrison and the christian population had taken refuge in the fort. Colvin's first attack of illness immediately preceded his entry into the fort. He lived, however, to be transferred to the cantonments, where he died on 9 Sept. 1857, and was buried inside the fort on the following morning. The governor-general announced his death in a public notification, describing him as 'one of the most distinguished among the servants of the East India Company,' and bearing testimony to his 'ripe experience, his high ability, and his untiring energy.' He married Emma Sophia, daughter of the Rev. W. Sneyd, by whom he was father of Sir Auckland Colvin, K.C.M.G. and K.C.S.I. (1838–1908).

[Times, 25 Dec. 1857, p. 10; Gent. Mag. February 1858, pp. 212–19; Annual Register, 1857, Chronicle, pp. 363–6; Letter from Indophilus (Sir Charles Trevelyan) to the Times, 23 Nov. 1857.] G. C. B.

COLWALL, DANIEL (*d.* 1690), was a wealthy citizen of London, who devoted much of his time and fortune to the cause of science and philanthropy. Elected an original fellow of the Royal Society on 20 May 1663, he was placed on the council in the following November, and acted as treasurer for the long term of nearly fourteen years, from 1665 to 1679. Colwall from the first was an active, and soon became a very influential fellow of the society, which, thanks to his energy, was saved more than once from threatened collapse. On two occasions, in 1663 and 1666, he presented the society with 50*l.*, besides continuing his weekly payments. With this money the collection of 'rarities formerly belonging to Mr. Hubbard' was acquired in 1666, a first step towards the formation of a museum, which eventually became the most extensive in London (Birch, *Hist. of Royal Society*, i. 337, ii. 64, 73; Weld, *Hist. of Royal Society*, i. 171, 186, 278). The preparation of the catalogue was entrusted to Dr. Nehemiah Grew, who published it in 1681 with the title 'Musæum Regalis Societatis.' This curious book is embellished with thirty-one plates, many of which, if not all, were engraved at Colwall's expense. In the epistle dedicatory addressed to Colwall as 'founder of the museum,' the doctor trusts that the Royal Society 'might always wear this catalogue, as the miniature of your abundant respects, near their hearts;' and further on he adds, 'Besides the particular regard you had to the Royal Society it self, which seeming (in the opinion of some) to look a little pale, you intended hereby to put some fresh blood into their cheeks, pouring out your box of oyntment, not in order to their burial, but their resurrection.' Colwall's contributions to the 'Philosophical Transactions' are unimportant. He died in the liberty of the Tower of London in November 1690 (*Probate Act Book, P. C. C.* 1690; *Genealogist*, iii. 53). He had long been a governor of Christ's Hospital, to which in his lifetime he was a liberal benefactor (Trollope, *Hist. of Christ's Hospital*, p. 78). In his will, dated 12 Aug., with codicil dated 19 Aug., proved on 20 Nov. 1690, he bequeathed to that institution 'for ever one rent or yearly payment of sixty-two pounds and eight shillings issuing and payable out of the hereditary excise which was assigned to me by Sir Robert Viner, knt. and bart., deceased,' and the sum of 4,000*l.*; besides supplementing the salary of the then master of the grammar school by a life annuity of 20*l.* (Will. reg. in P. C. C., 176, Dyke). Colwall's portrait is in Christ's Hospital; his head, by R. White, is prefixed to Grew's 'Musæum.' It is to be noted that Granger (*Biog. Hist. of England*, iii. 402–3), followed by Manning and Bray (*Hist. of Surrey*, i. 21), and Brayley and Britton (*Hist. of Surrey*, i. 307–8), has confounded Colwall with his great-nephew of the same name, of the Friary, near Guildford, and the son of Arnold Colwall.

[Weld's Hist. of Royal Society, ii. 560; Trollope's Hist. of Christ's Hospital, p. 344; Malcolm's Londinium Redivivum, iii. 370.] G. G.

COLYEAR, Sir DAVID, first Earl of Portmore (*d.* 1730), was the elder son of Sir Alexander Robertson, of the family of Strowan, Perthshire, who settled in Holland, where he acquired a considerable property, and adopted the name of Colyear. The son entered the army of the Prince of Orange as a volunteer in 1674, and ultimately obtained the command of a Scotch regiment in the Dutch service. At the revolution he accompanied William to England, and for his distinguished services in the Irish campaigns of 1689 and 1690, and afterwards in Flanders, he was, 1 June 1699, created a peer of Scotland by the title of Lord Portmore and Blackness to him and his heirs male. Macky in his 'Memoirs' thus describes him: 'He is one of the best foot officers in the world; is very brave and bold; hath a great deal of wit; very much a man of honour and nice that way, yet married the Countess of Dorchester, and had by her a good estate; pretty well shaped; dresses clean; but one eye; towards fifty years old.' In 1702 he obtained the rank of major-general, and on 27 Feb. 1703 received the command of the 2nd regiment of foot. On 13 April of the latter year he was raised to the dignities of Earl of Portmore, Viscount of Milsington, and Lord Colyear, to him and heirs male of his body. In the war of succession in Spain he served under the Duke of Ormonde as lieutenant-general. In 1710 he was appointed commander-in-chief of the forces in Scotland, and in January of the following year was raised to the rank of general. In 1712 he served under the Duke of Ormonde in Flanders, and the same year he was named a member of the privy council and made a knight of the Thistle. In August 1713 he was constituted governor of Gibraltar, and in October of the same year he was chosen one of the sixteen representative peers of Scotland. When Gibraltar was besieged by the Spaniards in 1727, he embarked for that place to assume command, but on the approach of Admiral Wager with eleven ships the siege was raised. He died 2 Jan. 1730. He married Catherine, daughter of Sir Charles Sedley of Southfleet, Kent, and mistress of

James II. She was created Countess of Dorchester and Baroness of Darlington for life, 20 Jan. 1685, and had a pension of 5,000*l.* per annum on the Irish establishment. She died at Bath 26 Oct. 1717. By King James she had a son, who died young, and a daughter, Lady Catherine Darnley, who was married first to James, earl of Anglesea, and secondly to John, duke of Buckingham. By the earl of Portmore she had two sons, David, viscount Milsington, who died in 1729, and Charles, second earl of Portmore, born 27 Aug. 1700, died 5 July 1785, a great patron of the turf, and conspicuous in London society by the magnificence of his equipages. The peerage became extinct on the death of the fourth earl in 1835.

[Macky's Memoirs; Douglas's Scotch Peerage (Wood), ii. 371–2.] T. F. H.

COLYNGHAM, THOMAS (*fl.* 1387), Cistercian monk, attended the university of Paris, where he proceeded to the degree of doctor, presumably in theology. He was the author of a treatise 'De Eucharistia,' which is stated to have been published at Paris by John Cheyneus in 1592, from a manuscript in the library of the monastery of St. Victor, but of the printed work no copy is known to exist.

[Dempster's Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Scotorum, iii. 326, p. 185; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 193.] R. L. P.

COMBE, ANDREW, M.D. (1797–1847), physiologist and phrenologist, the fifteenth child and seventh son of an Edinburgh brewer, was born in Edinburgh on 27 Oct. 1797. Notwithstanding the Calvinistic rigour of his home, he grew up humorous and lively, though very shy. After some years' attendance at the Edinburgh High School and University, making little progress owing to the inferiority of his teachers, he became a surgeon's pupil in 1812, residing during most of the time with his elder brother George Combe [q. v.], and obtaining his diploma at Surgeons' Hall on 2 Feb. 1817. Up to 1814, as he himself expressed it (*Life*, p. 42), he was so well drilled to humility by being called blockhead at home, that he never felt encouraged to take a higher view of his own capabilities; but his brother George gradually opened his mind to more ambitious thoughts. In October 1817 he went to Paris to complete his medical studies, working especially at anatomy, and carefully investigating the brain under Spurzheim's influence in 1818–19. After a visit to Switzerland, he returned to Edinburgh in 1819, intending to commence practice there. But he was attacked by symptoms of lung disease which compelled him to spend the next two winters in the south of France and Italy. In 1823 he began to practise in Edinburgh. He had already contributed thoughtful essays to the newly established Phrenological Society. The first of these that was published was 'On the Effects of Injuries of the Brain upon the Manifestations of the Mind,' read on 9 Jan. 1823 (*Transactions of the Phrenological Society*, 1824). It confuted the dictum of Rennell, the christian advocate at Cambridge, that portions of the brain had been found entirely disorganised, when no single power of the patient's mind had been impaired to the day of death. In the same year he also answered Dr. Barclay's attack on phrenology in his 'Life and Organisation' (*ib.* p. 393). Combe's essay was so clearly written that a subsequent opponent of phrenology alluded to its 'satanic logic.' In 1823 he joined his brother and others in establishing the 'Phrenological Journal,' continuing a proprietor till 1837, and a contributor till the year before his death. A memorable discussion on phrenology, initiated by an essay by Andrew Combe, took place at the Royal Medical Society on 21 and 25 Nov. 1823, which on the last-named night lasted till nearly four the next morning. The essay was published in the 'Phrenological Journal,' i. 337; the discussion was suppressed owing to an injunction obtained by the society from the court of session. In 1825 Combe graduated M.D. at Edinburgh. His practice grew considerable, largely owing to his carefulness to enlist the reason and the sympathies of patients in aid of their cure; he avoided mystery, and he saved much alarm and prevented many evils by explanations and forecasts. In 1827 he was elected president of the Phrenological Society.

Combe had been consulted in many cases of insanity and nervous disease, and on 6 Feb. 1830 wrote an article in the 'Scotsman' commenting unfavourably on the verdict of the jury in the Davies case in 1829. The doctors who had declared Davies insane were proved by the event to be quite right. Encouraged by his success, Combe published in 1831 'Observations on Mental Derangement,' which was very successful, but was not reprinted owing to want of time and health to re-edit it. His health forced him to spend the winter of 1831–2 abroad, but by great care he recovered sufficiently to begin writing his work on 'Physiology applied to Health and Education.' This was published in 1834 and at once became popular. The fourth impression of the twelfth edition appeared in 1843. At the time of his death 28,000 copies had been sold in this country besides numerous editions in the United States.

Combe's health only permitted him to resume practice to a limited extent in 1833–5. Early in 1836 he received the appointment of physician to King Leopold of Belgium, by Dr. (afterwards Sir James) Clark's [q. v.] recommendation, and removed to Brussels; but his health again failed, and he returned to Edinburgh in the same year. He soon completed and published his 'Physiology of Digestion' (1836), which reached a ninth edition in 1849. A very considerable practice now tasked his energies, and in 1838 he was appointed physician extraordinary to the queen in Scotland. In 1840 he published his last, and he considered his best book, 'The Physiological and Moral Management of Infancy.' The sixth edition appeared in 1847. During his later years the disease under which he had long suffered, pulmonary consumption, made serious advances, combated by unremittingly careful hygiene. Two winters in Madeira and a voyage to the United States failed to restore him, and he died while on a visit to a nephew at Gorgie, near Edinburgh, on 9 Aug. 1847. A long letter on ship-fever, written just before his death, appeared in the 'Times' of 17 Sept. 1847, and was reprinted in the 'Journal of Public Health,' No. v. March 1848. Several of its suggestions were afterwards made imperative on owners of emigrant ships. Combe was never married.

A list of Combe's very numerous contributions to the 'Phrenological Journal,' some of which were reprinted in a volume of selections in 1836, is given in his 'Life,' pp. 553–7. His contributions to the 'British and Foreign Medical Review' are enumerated, *ib.* p. 560. Many additional writings and letters are included in the 'Life.'

The popularity of Combe's writings depends on their simplicity, their practicality, and their tone of good sense. He has recorded that most of his writings were directly founded on or extracted from his correspondence in medical consultation, and thus related to actual cases under observation. Mingled with a few errors common to phrenologists was a great amount of sound physiology, both mental and general, and his principal works are still read with pleasure and profit. It is singular that the publishers to whom he applied would not risk publishing his books, and that Murray even declined the 'Physiology' when the third edition was already being printed. Thus, fortunately for himself, Combe retained the copyright in all his books; and he had the discernment to know that he wrote best when 'not fettered by another person's design or time.' He frequently states that he had not a versatile mind, and that writing was a great labour to him. But he was animated by a sincere desire to improve both knowledge and practice in regard to health, and a strong belief that the laws of nature were the expression of divine wisdom, and ought to be studied by every human being.

In person Combe was six feet two inches in height, very slender, and he stooped much in later years. His face was remarkable for its keen and beaming eyes and earnest expression. A good portrait of him was painted by Macnee in 1836. He is described as a quick and penetrating judge of character, a model of temperance, benevolent, independent and impartial, but fond of mirth, especially with children.

[Life, by George Combe, 1850; Memoir by R. Cox, Phrenological Journal, xx. 373, reprinted with additions for private circulation; Scotsman, 21 Aug. 1847; Harriet Martineau in Once a Week, iv. (1861), 575.] G. T. B.

COMBE, CHARLES, M.D. (1743–1817), physician and numismatist, was born on 23 Sept. 1743, in Southampton Street, Bloomsbury, where his father, John Combe, carried on business as an apothecary. He was educated at Harrow, and among his schoolfellows were Sir William Jones (with whom he afterwards continued to be intimate) and Dr. Parr. He rose to the sixth form, but did not proceed to the university. Coming to London, he studied medicine, and on his father's death in 1768 succeeded to his business. In 1783 the degree of doctor of medicine was conferred on him by the university of Glasgow, and he began to practise as an obstetric physician. On 5 April 1784 he was admitted by the College of Physicians a licentiate in midwifery; on 30 June he was nominated a governor of St. Bartholomew's Hospital. In 1789 he was chosen physician to the British Lying-in-Hospital in Brownlow Street, and on resigning the post in 1810 was appointed consulting physician to the institution. He had also some considerable private practice, and made a valuable collection in materia medica, which was purchased by the College of Physicians shortly after his death. He died, after a short illness, at his house in Vernon Place, Bloomsbury Square, on 18 March 1817, in the seventy-fourth year of his age, and was buried in Bloomsbury cemetery, Brunswick Square. A portrait of Combe was painted by Medley, and engraved by N. Branwhite. He married, in 1769, Arthey, only daughter of Henry Taylor, by whom he had four children. His eldest son was Taylor Combe, the numismatist and archæologist [q. v.]

Combe had a taste for classical studies,

and especially for numismatics. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 10 Jan. 1771, and of the Royal Society on 11 Jan. 1776. In 1773, or earlier, he made the acquaintance of William Hunter, the anatomist. He always continued on intimate terms with him, and greatly aided him in getting together his fine collection of coins. Hunter's manuscript account of the sums expended on his collection shows that he not infrequently purchased from Combe coins of all classes. The largest payment made to him is 185*l.* (in 1777), 'for weights and large brass (Roman coins),' which had been collected by Combe himself. Combe contemplated a complete catalogue of the Hunter coin collection, but only published one instalment—his well-known work entitled 'Nummorum veterum Populorum et Urbium qui in Museo Gulielmi Hunter asservantur Descriptio, figuris illustrata,' London, 1782, 4to. A Latin preface gives the history of the Hunter collection. The illustrations, contained in sixty-eight engraved plates, are poor as works of art; but Combe took care that they should be more faithful to the original coins than the illustrations in previous numismatic works. Eckhel pronounced the text of the work to be compiled 'erudite, nitide et adcurate.' (For rectifications see Dr. J. Friedlaender, in the *Numismatische Zeitschrift*, 1870, pp. 321–8, and Dr. Imhoof-Blumer in *Zeitschrift für Numismatik*, 1874, i. 321–7.) Combe was appointed one of the three trustees to whom Hunter (who died in 1783) left the use of his museum for thirty years, after which the collection passed to the Glasgow University. In 1788 Combe began to work in conjunction with Mr. Henry Homer, fellow of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, upon an edition of Horace, with variorum notes. Dr. Parr was also originally to have taken part in the work. Combe's colleague died before the first volume was completed, and he finished the work alone, which was published as 'Q. Horatii Flacci Opera cum variis lectionibus, notis variorum et indice completissimo,' 2 vols. 1792–3, 4to. It was a fine specimen of typography, but some errors, especially in the Greek quotations in the notes, were severely commented on by Dr. Parr in the 'British Critic.' Combe replied with 'A Statement of Facts,' &c., and was answered by Parr in 'Remarks on the Statement of Dr. Charles Combe,' 1795, 8vo. Combe also published a work on 'large brass' coins, entitled 'Index nummorum omnium imperatorum, Augustorum et Cæsarum . . .,' London, 1773, 4to. It only extends to the reign of Domitian. He wrote the memoirs prefixed to the sale catalogue of the Rev. Richard Southgate's library (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* vi. 359), and contributed to the appendix to Vertue's 'Medals of Thomas Simon,' 2nd edit. 1780 (*ib.* viii. 75). Besides coins he collected some rare books, especially editions of the Bible, some of which were purchased by the British Museum.

[Gent. Mag. vol. lxxxvii. pt. i. (1817), pp. 375, 467–8; Annual Biography and Obituary for 1818, ii. 298–305; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 337–8; Rose's Biog. Dict.; Eckhel's Doctrina Num. Vet. i. p. clxx; Hunter's manuscript Account of My Purchases in Medals (a transcript of it by T. Combe is in the Library of the Department of Antiquities, British Museum); Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 162, 163, vi. 359, viii. 75; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

COMBE, GEORGE (1788–1858), phrenologist, was born in Edinburgh on 21 Oct. 1788. He was one of the seventeen children of George Comb, a brewer (who wrote his name thus), by his wife, Marion Newton. The education of both parents had been scanty. George had a dangerous illness in infancy, which left a permanent delicacy, increased by the unwholesome surroundings of his home. He was sent to the parish school of St. Cuthbert's about 1794 or 1795, and in October 1797 to the high school of Edinburgh. His impressions of school were painful; for his first four years he was under a cruel master; lessons were learnt by rote, under terror of the tawse, and his intellect was undeveloped. At home, though his parents, from a consciousness of their educational defects, never talked of religion, they drilled their children by mechanically instilling the catechism and by long attendances at church. Combe received gloomy impressions of religion, learnt little, and afterwards strongly condemned the whole system. From 1802 to 1804 he attended classes in the university, where the laxity of the discipline had the advantage of giving a rest to his brain. In the spring of 1804 he was articled to Messrs. Higgins & Dallas, writers to the signet. The only other clerk was George Hogarth, whose daughter, many years later, married Charles Dickens. Hogarth was a man of intelligence, and helped Combe in his efforts to improve his education. Combe himself became the chief adviser and teacher of his brothers and sisters. In 1810 he became clerk to Peter Cowper, W.S., and in leisure moments read Cobbett and the 'Edinburgh Review,' kept a diary, wrote essays, and belonged to a debating society called the 'Forum.' On 31 Jan. 1812 he was admitted writer to the signet, and started business on his own account. Cowper helped him by becoming security for a cash credit, and Combe was afterwards

able to return his kindness. The elder Comb died 29 Sept. 1815. George Combe was extending his law business, and for some years took charge also of the brewery. He helped his brothers, especially Dr. (Andrew) Combe [q. v.], who through life was his most confidential friend. His elder sister, Jean, kept house for him in Edinburgh till her death in 1831, and their younger brother, Andrew, lived with them from 1812. Their mother died 18 May 1819. The family affections were as warm between the Combes as between the Carlyles. In June 1815 Dr. John Gordon attacked Gall and Spurzheim in the 'Edinburgh Review.' Spurzheim immediately came from Dublin to Edinburgh to defend himself in a course of lectures. Combe attended them, was greatly impressed, and says that 'after three years' study' (*Introduction to American Lectures*, 1838) he became an ardent disciple and then the most prominent expositor of the doctrine. The conversion was probably quicker. He visited Spurzheim at Paris in 1817, and appears to have come back a thorough believer. Others, especially Sir George Stewart Mackenzie of Coul, gathered round him. In the beginning of 1818 he began a series of essays in the 'Literary and Statistical Magazine' in support of phrenology. He gave lectures twice a week at his own house, and collected casts of heads. He wrote 'Essays on Phrenology,' published at Edinburgh in 1819. It sold fairly, and attracted friends and converts. In February 1820 the Combes, with David Welsh and others, formed the Phrenological Society, which in December 1823 started the 'Phrenological Journal.' Interest in the new theories increased rapidly, and Combe became convinced that they supplied the key to all philosophical and social problems. His interest in such questions led him to visit Owen's mills at New Lanark in 1820. He foresaw their failure, but his brother Abram was ultimately ruined by trying a similar experiment at Orbiston, Lanarkshire, dying, after much vexation and over-excitement, in August 1827. Combe began to lecture at Edinburgh in 1822, and published a manual called 'Elements of Phrenology' in June 1824. Converts came in, new societies sprang up, and controversies became warm. The first draft of his 'Essay on the Constitution of Man' was the substance of his lectures in the winter of 1826–7, and was afterwards privately printed. A second edition of the 'Elements,' 1825, was attacked by Jeffrey in the 'Edinburgh Review' for September 1825. Combe replied in a pamphlet and in the journal. Sir William Hamilton delivered addresses to the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1826 and 1827 attacking the phrenologists. A sharp controversy followed, including challenges to public disputes and mutual charges of misrepresentation, in which Spurzheim took part. The correspondence is published in the fourth and fifth volumes of the 'Phrenological Journal.'

Spurzheim visited Edinburgh in the beginning of 1828. In the following June was published Combe's best known work, the 'Essay on the Constitution of Man.' The book made a great impression, though the sale was not at first rapid. In 1832 a bequest of over 5,000*l.* came into the hands of trustees by the death of William Ramsay Henderson. The income was partly applied, in accordance with the testator's desire, to lowering the price of the essay. A 'people's' edition was also published, and between 1835 and 1838 over 50,000 copies were printed; further aid from the fund being needless after 1835. In 1843 it was still selling at a rate of 2,500 copies a year, and was then appearing in Polish. The book gave great offence; many religious members left the society, and Combe was denounced as an infidel, a materialist, and an atheist. He incurred general unpopularity at Edinburgh, though the religious objection seems to have been heightened by his personal qualities. He was sincere and simple-minded, but rigid, tiresome, and unpleasantly didactic. Whatever the logical consequences of his teaching, Combe was a sincere and zealous theist through life, though his position in regard to immortality was purely sceptical. Dr. Welsh withdrew from the society in 1831 on account of their refusal to permit theological discussions.

On 25 Sept. 1833 Combe married Cecilia (born 5 July 1794), daughter of the famous Mrs. Siddons. The lady had a fortune of 15,000*l.*, and was six years his junior. He examined her head and took Spurzheim's advice as to his own fitness for a married life. Her 'anterior lobe was large; her Benevolence, Conscientiousness, Firmness, Self-esteem, and Love of Approbation amply developed; whilst her Veneration and Wonder were equally moderate with his own' (*Life*, i. 298); and the marriage was thoroughly happy.

In 1836 Combe was a candidate for the chair of logic at Edinburgh, but ultimately eighteen votes were given to his old opponent, Sir W. Hamilton, against fourteen to Isaac Taylor. Soon afterwards Combe resolved to retire from business. His own fortune with his wife's amounted to 800*l.* a year, and he could make 200*l.* or 300*l.* more by his books and lectures. He took cheerfully some loss of income caused by injudicious American investments. The rest of his life was chiefly devoted to the propagation of his principles

by writing and lecturing. In September 1838 he sailed for America, where he had been frequently invited to lecture, and he made a tour through the United States and Canada, lecturing, arguing, and making friends with various Americans, especially Dr. Channing and Horace Mann, well known as an educationist, until June 1840, when he returned to Europe. He was exhausted by his labours, but in September presided over the third meeting of the General Association of Phrenologists at Glasgow. He took a house called 'Gorgie Cottage' at Slateford, near Edinburgh. Phrenologists were now quarrelling among themselves. Two-thirds of the members of the association resigned on account of a profession of Dr. Engledue at the London meeting in 1841 that phrenology was based upon materialism. Combe had escaped these troubles by going to Germany in May, and in 1842 he gave a series of lectures upon phrenology at Heidelberg, studying German for the purpose under a teacher who translated his lectures for him. His health was declining, and he was advised to give up lecturing. He now bought a house, 45 Melville Street, Edinburgh, which was his headquarters for the rest of his life. He continued to write on various topics connected with his main subject, and to carry on a large correspondence. Among his friends were Robert Chambers, Cobden, and Miss Evans ('George Eliot'). Miss Evans spent a fortnight with him in 1852, and found him agreeable. In January 1849 Combe published a life of his brother Andrew, who died in 1847, and some heterodox sentiments increased his alienation from Edinburgh society. In politics Combe sympathised with Cobden, though disapproving his friend's extreme peace principles. His chief interest was in education. He wrote pamphlets advocating a system of national secular education, leaving religious instruction to the separate churches. He found an ally in William Ellis, author of 'Outlines of Social Economy,' and helped to support a school set up on his principles at Edinburgh, where he gave some lessons on physiology and phrenology. During his last years he was much occupied with the question of the relations between religion and science. He published a pamphlet upon the subject in 1847, which was expanded into a book, described as the fourth edition of the pamphlet, in 1857. His health had long been breaking, and he died 14 Aug. 1858; he left no children. His wife died 19 Feb. 1868. Combe's portrait was painted by Sir Daniel Macnee in 1836 and Sir John Watson Gordon in 1857. Engravings are given in his life. Combe was remarkably even-tempered and mildly persistent; he was thoroughly amiable in all his family relations, and liberal in cases of need, though his formality and love of giving advice exposed him to some ridicule. He was essentially a man of one idea. His want of scientific training predisposed him to accept with implicit confidence the crude solution of enormously complex and delicate problems propounded by the phrenologists, and for the rest of his life he propagated the doctrine with the zeal of a religious missionary. His writings were for many years extremely popular with the half-educated, and though his theories have fallen into complete discredit he did something, like his friend Chambers, to excite an interest in science and a belief in the importance of applying scientific method in moral questions.

Combe's chief works are: 1. 'Essays on Phrenology,' 1819; in later editions, 1825 to 1853, called a 'System of Phrenology.' 2. 'Elements of Phrenology,' 1824, eighth edition 1855; translated into French by J. Fossati, 1836. 3. 'The Constitution of Man considered in relation to External Objects,' 1828, and many later editions. 4. 'Lectures on Popular Education delivered to the Edinburgh Association,' 1833. 5. 'Outlines of Phrenology,' reprinted in 1824 from 'Transactions of the Phrenological Society' for 1823; ninth edition 1854. 6. 'Lectures on Moral Philosophy before the Edinburgh Philosophical Society,' Boston, 1836. 7. 'Moral Philosophy, or the Duties of Man considered in his Individual, Social, and Domestic Capacities,' 1840, 1841, and 1846. 8. 'Notes on the United States . . . during a Phrenological Visit in 1838–40,' 3 vols., 1841. 9. 'On the Relation between Religion and Science,' 1847; enlarged in fourth edition as 'Relation between Science and Religion,' 1857. This last includes also 'An Enquiry into Natural Religion,' privately printed in 1853. 10. 'Life and Correspondence of Andrew Combe,' 1850. Besides these Combe published many pamphlets in controversy with Jeffrey and Hamilton and others, and upon minor points: upon capital punishment, 1847; national education, 1847; secular education, 1851 and 1852; on criminal legislation, 1854; and on the currency question, 1858. In 1859 was published 'Phrenological Development of Robert Burns,' edited by R. Cox.

[Life of George Combe, ed. Charles Gibbon, 2 vols., 1878; Life of Andrew Combe, 1850; George Eliot's Life, vol. i.; Reminiscences of Spurzheim and Combe, ed. R. Capen, 1881; Frances Kemble's Record of a Girlhood, 1879, i. 251–5.] L. S.

COMBE, TAYLOR (1774–1826), numismatist and archæologist, was born in 1774,

and was the eldest son of Dr. Charles Combe, the physician and numismatist [q. v.] He was educated at Harrow and at Oriel College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. on 5 June 1795, M.A. 10 July 1798 (*Catal. Oxf. Grad.*) In 1803 he obtained an appointment in the British Museum, and superintended the collection of coins and medals. In 1807 he became keeper of the department of antiquities, the coins still remaining in his charge. In 1814 he was sent to Zante, to carry out the purchase of the Phigaleian marbles. Combe held his keepership till his death, which took place, after a long illness, at the British Museum on 7 July 1826. He was buried on 14 July, in the family vault in the Bloomsbury burial-ground. The writer of the obituary in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' speaks of him as 'strict in his principles, warm in his friendships, and kind to those who sought information.' Combe's extensive library of classical and numismatic books, together with a collection of prints and some of his manuscripts, was sold by auction at Sotheby's on 7 Dec. 1826 and eleven following days. The sum realised was 1,879*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.* A medal of Combe, by Pistrucci and W. J. Taylor, was struck after his death: obverse, bust of Combe, to left; reverse, inscription within wreath. A specimen in copper is in the British Museum. Combe married, in 1808, Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Edward Whitaker Gray.

As a numismatist and archæologist Combe did much useful and accurate work, which is chiefly embodied in the following publications, issued officially by the Museum trustees: 1. 'Veterum populorum et regum numi qui in Museo Britannico adservantur,' London, 1814, 4to. This catalogue of the Museum Greek coins is now being gradually superseded by the new 'Catalogue of Greek Coins in the British Museum,' begun in 1873 and still in progress. Some rectifications in Combe's catalogue are made by Dr. Imhoof-Blumer in the 'Zeitschrift für Numismatik,' i. 328. 2. 'Description of the Anglo-Gallic Coins in the British Museum,' London, 1826, 4to, with engraved plates. The volume was edited and published after his death by Mr. Edward Hawkins. 3. 'A Description of the Collection of Ancient Terracottas in the British Museum,' London, 1810, 4to, with forty engraved plates. 4. 'A Description of the Collection of Ancient Marbles in the British Museum,' London, 4to—parts i–iv. (1812–20), and a considerable portion of part v. (1826), which was completed and published after his death by E. Hawkins. The 'Description of the Ancient Marbles' was carried on by Hawkins, Cockerell, and Birch (parts vi–xi. 1830–61).

Combe was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1806, and was secretary to it from 1812 to 1824, during which period he edited the 'Philosophical Transactions.' He joined the Society of Antiquaries in 1796, became its director in 1813, and superintended the publication of the latter portions of the 'Vetusta Monumenta.' He contributed many articles to the 'Archæologia.'

[Gent. Mag. vol. xcvi. pt. ii. (1826), pp. 181–182; Combe's Works and Manuscripts in British Museum; Edwards's Lives of the Founders of the British Museum, 392, 399; Priced Sale Catalogue of Combe's Library, 1826.] W. W.

COMBE, THOMAS (1797–1872), director of the Clarendon Press, the son of a bookseller in Leicester, was born in 1797. His connection with the Clarendon Press began about 1837. As chief manager he displayed some enterprise and much financial ability. On the determination of the monopoly which the press possessed in the matter of printing bibles he took at his own risk a paper mill at Wolvercott in order to enable the press to meet the increased competition with greater ease. The venture proved successful. He supplied the funds for the addition of a chapel to the infirmary and the erection of the church, St. Barnabas, in the low quarter lying between Worcester College and Port Meadow. He gave Mr. Millais in 1852 the commission for the 'Return of the Dove to the Ark.' He was also the owner of Mr. Holman Hunt's 'Light of the World and Persecution of Christian Missionaries by the Druids.' He was an honorary M.A. of the university of Oxford. He died suddenly on 30 June 1872 at the Clarendon Press.

[Athenæum, 9 Nov. 1872.] J. M. R.

COMBE, WILLIAM (1741–1823), author of 'Doctor Syntax,' was born at Bristol in 1741. He went to Eton, where he was a contemporary of Lord Lyttelton, Fox, and Beckford; and to Oxford about 1760 or 1761, where he gave himself up to dissipation, and left without taking a degree. He had a legacy of 2,000*l.* and an annuity of 50*l.* to the age of twenty-four from his 'godfather,' Alderman William Alexander (*d.* 1762), who is believed to have been a nearer relation (see *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iii. 547); and after passing a few months in town travelled for some years in France and Italy. In the latter country he met Sterne, then making the second tour described in the 'Sentimental Journey.' Combe returned to England and took up the profession of the law, but whether as solicitor or barrister is not clear. He lived at an expensive rate in Bury

Street, St. James's, and was a visitor at the 'Coterie,' a fashionable and exclusive assembly-room of the day. He was to be seen at watering-places, and, says a contemporary, writing after his death, 'came to Bristol Hotwells about the year 1768. He was tall and handsome in person, an elegant scholar, and highly accomplished in his manners and behaviour. He lived in a most princely style, and, though a bachelor, kept two carriages, several horses, and a large retinue of servants. . . . He was generally recognised by the appellation of Count Combe' (*Bristol Observer*, 16 July 1823). With an indifferent reputation for honesty (Dyce, *Recollections of the Table Talk of Samuel Rogers*, 1856, p. 116), embarrassed by debt, his fortunes were now at the lowest ebb, and he is said to have been successively a common soldier, a waiter at Swansea, a teacher of elocution, a cook at Douai College, and a private in the French army. He returned to England about 1771 or 1772, and tried authorship as a profession. The 'Heroic Epistle to Sir Wm. Chambers' of William Mason has been sometimes attributed to Combe, whose first known publication was 'A Description of Patagonia' (1774), compiled from the papers of the jesuit Father Falkner. He also wrote 'The Flattering Milliner, or a Modern Half Hour,' represented at the Bristol Theatre, 11 Sept. 1775, for the benefit of Mr. Henderson, but not printed. He is stated to have married about this time the mistress of Simon, lord Irnham, 'who promised him an annuity with her, but cheated him; and in revenge he wrote a spirited satire' (Campbell, *Life of Mrs. Siddons*, i. 42). This was 'The Diaboliad, a poem, dedicated to the worst man in His Majesty's dominions' (1776), published at eighteenpence. It passed through several editions; a second part was issued in 1778. Its popularity caused Combe to follow with 'Diabo-lady,' 'Anti-Diabo-lady,' and a number of other versified satires, published in 1777 and 1778. The early intimacy with Sterne gave rise to 'Letters supposed to have been written by Yorick and Eliza,' printed in 1779. He had been obliged to live within the 'rules' of the King's Bench prison before 1780, when he published 'The Fast Day: a Lambeth Eclogue.' In the same year appeared the first volume of the spurious 'Letters of the late Lord Lyttelton,' being those of Thomas, the second baron, famous as 'the wicked Lord Lyttelton,' and as the hero of a well-known ghost story. A writer in the 'Quarterly Review' (December 1851) contends for the genuineness of these letters, and partly bases upon them an argument identifying Junius as Lord Lyttelton. They are admirably written, and are in a much more elevated strain of thought than most of Combe's compositions. Moore (*Memoirs*, ii. 201) and Campbell (*op. cit.* i. 41) tell, in somewhat different terms, the story of a quarrel between Lyttelton and Combe with reference to a Lady Archer. During the next eight or nine years Combe produced nothing of importance with the exception of a new edition (enlarged and almost rewritten) of Anderson's 'Origin of Commerce.' In 1789 he made his first appearance as a political pamphleteer in a 'Letter from a Country Gentleman to a Member of Parliament,' with an answer by the writer himself, showing how speedily he had taken up the stock tricks of his new calling. His connection with Pitt and pension of 200*l.* may have commenced at this period. Other party pamphlets followed, besides Meares's 'Voyages' (1790), and 'The Devil upon Two Sticks in England,' a prose tale, which was very successful. Between 1794 and 1796 Boydell produced two stately volumes on the Thames, to which the letterpress (six hundred pages) was contributed by Combe. He edited a number of publications, which are mentioned at the end of this article, and about 1803 became engaged on the staff of the 'Times,' losing his pension on the entry of the Addington ministry into power. 'Letters of Valerius,' contributed to that newspaper, were published in 1804. For the next five or six years he appears to have been fully occupied with journalism, and in 'Letters to Marianne' there are constant references to late hours at the office. 'There is another person belonging to this period [1809],' says Crabb Robinson, 'who is a character certainly worth writing about; indeed I have known few to be compared with him. It was on my first acquaintance with Walter that I used to notice in his parlour a remarkably fine old gentleman. He was tall, with a stately figure and handsome face. He did not appear to work much with the pen, but was chiefly a consulting man. When Walter was away he used to be more at the office, and to decide in the *dernier ressort*. His name was W. Combe' (*Diary*, i. 292). On the death of Pitt, Combe's pay was again stopped, and he addressed a long letter (in March 1806, from 12 Lambeth Road) to Lord Mulgrave, offering, without success, his venal services to the new administration (*Gent. Mag.* May 1852). Between 1809 and 1811 Ackermann [q. v.] produced his 'Poetical Magazine,' for which Rowlandson offered him a series of plates depicting the varied fortunes of a touring schoolmaster. Ackermann applied to Combe to supply the letterpress to the illustrations, and this led to a connection between the author and artist which may be said to form

the chief event of Combe's literary career. The 'Schoolmaster's Tour' made the fortune of the magazine, and was reprinted by Ackermann in 1812 as the 'Tour of Doctor Syntax in Search of the Picturesque,' a royal octavo volume, price one guinea. In the preface to the second edition the author states: 'An etching or a drawing was sent to me every month, and I composed a certain proportion of pages in verse, in which of course the subject of the design was included; the rest depended upon what would be the subject of the second, and in this manner in a great measure the artist continued designing and I continued writing till a work containing near ten thousand lines was produced, the artist and the writer having no personal communication with or knowledge of each other.' A writer in the 'London Cyclopædia' (1829, vi. 427) who had known Combe states that he used 'regularly to pin up the sketch against a screen of his apartment in the King's Bench and write off his verses as the printer wanted them.' The title took the public fancy. Many imitations appeared, among them: 'Tour of Dr. Syntax through London,' 1820, 8vo; 'Dr. Syntax in Paris,' 1820, 8vo; and 'The Adventures of Dr. Comicus' [1825?], a parody, with burlesques of Rowlandson's engravings. It is doubtful whether Syntax would ever have attained much popularity without Rowlandson's plates, from which we best remember the doctor and his horse Grizzle. Much of Combe's verse is sad doggerel, and Syntax, in spite of considerable humour and kindliness, is apt to tire with his endless moralisings. Combe also wrote the text for three of Ackermann's finest and best known publications, the histories of Westminster Abbey, of Oxford, and of Cambridge. The success of Dr. Syntax led to further collaboration between Combe and Rowlandson in the 'Dance of Death' (1814–16) and 'Dance of Life.' The 'Dance of Death' contains some of Combe's best verse. Mrs. Syntax having been duly put to death at the end of the first 'Tour,' a 'Second Tour in Search of Consolation,' in similar style to the first, was brought out in the 'Poetical Magazine' and completed in 1820. A 'Third Tour in Search of a Wife' was completed in 1821. Both of these passed through several editions, but never became so popular as the first 'Tour,' to which they are distinctly inferior both in point and interest. 'Johnny Quæ Genus,' the history of the foundling left at the doctor's door (see 37th canto), is the last and poorest of the series. The 'Life of Napoleon' (1815) and 'All the Talents' have been wrongfully ascribed to Combe.

Combe's first wife is said to have died in January 1814, when he is said to have married Charlotte Hadfield, the sister of Mrs. Cosway. The second wife lived apart from her husband (Hotten, *Life of Combe*, pp. xxix–xxxi). The 'Letters to Marianne' suggest that Combe was only once married. He appears to have had no legitimate children, and an adopted son offended him by marrying Olivia Serres, the so-called 'Princess Olive of Cumberland.' For over forty years Combe lived 'within the rules of the bench,' and does not seem to have greatly cared to change his situation. He died at Lambeth 19 June 1823, in his eighty-second year. A few weeks after his death a small volume entitled 'Letters to Marianne' (1823) appeared, consisting of letters and sonnets addressed to a Miss Brooke. They are dull billets-doux, written by a platonic lover of seventy to a young girl. The incidental circumstances of this attachment are described in 'Notes and Queries' (4th ser. iii. 570, &c.) In his prime Combe was remarkable for a graceful person, elegant manners, and a wide circle of acquaintances. Poverty lost him the latter, and increasing age deprived him of something of his former distinguished appearance, but to the end of his life he retained the charms of an engaging address and attractive conversation. He was a water-drinker in days when such eccentricity was rare. His honesty has been questioned, he was sparing of the truth, he had a fine gentleman's indifference to debt, and his ideas of the rights of man in dealing with women were not severe. It may be said in his favour that his pen was free from vice. The following list shows how very extensive were his literary productions, but it is remarkable that during his life nothing appeared under his name. His numerous compilations include much good literary journeyman-work. Besides many contributions to the periodical press, he wrote over two hundred biographical sketches, seventy-three sermons, some of which were printed, and the following papers to Ackermann's 'Repository of Arts,' &c.; the 'Modern Spectator,' 1811–1815; the 'Cogitations of Joannes Scriblerus,' 1814–16; the 'Female Tatler,' 1816–21; and the 'Adviser,' 1817–22. 'Amelia's Letters' appeared in the same periodical between 1809 and 1811, and were republished after his death as 'Letters between Amelia in London and her Mother in the Country,' 1824, as a kind of set-off against the 'Letters of Marianne,' which gave much offence to all his friends.

Combe's works are: 1. 'A Description of Patagonia and the adjoining parts of South America, by T. Falkner,' Hereford, 1774, 4to (compiled from Father Falkner's appendix). 2. 'The Diaboliad, a poem, dedicated to the

worst man in His Majesty's Dominions,' London, 1776, 4to (also 1777, 1778). 3. 'Additions to the Diaboliad,' London, 1777, 4to. 4. 'The Diabo-lady; or, a Match in Hell, a Poem, dedicated to the worst woman in Her Majesty's Dominions,' London, 1777, 4to (several editions). 5. 'Anti-Diabo-lady,' London, 1777, 4to. 6. 'The First of April, or the Triumph of Folly, a Poem, dedicated to a celebrated Duchess,' London, 1777, 4to (also in 1782). 7. 'A Dialogue in the Shades, between an unfortunate Divine [Dr. Dodd] and a Welch Member of Parliament, lately deceased [Chase Price],' London, 1777, 4to. 8. 'Observations on the case of Dr. Dodd,' London, 1777, 8vo. 9. 'Heroic Epistle to a noble D——,' London, 1777, 4to. 10. 'A Poetical Epistle to Sir Joshua Reynolds,' London, 1777, 4to. 11. 'A Letter to her Grace the Duchess of Devonshire,' London, 1777, 4to (on female education). 12. 'A second Letter to the Duchess of Devonshire,' London, 1777, 4to. 13. 'Interesting Letters of Pope Clement XIV [Ganganelli], to which are prefixed Anecdotes of his Life, &c., translated from the French,' London, 1777, 4 vols. 12mo (spurious; see QUÉRARD, *Supercheries*, i. 753). 14. 'The Duchess of Devonshire's Cow, a Poem,' London, 1777, 4to (two editions). 15. 'An Heroic Epistle to the "Noble Author" of "The Duchess of Devonshire's Cow,"' London, 1777, 4to. 16. 'The Royal Register; or, Observations on the Principal Characters of the Church, State, Court, &c., male and female, with annotations by another hand,' London, 1777–84, 9 vols. 12mo (satirical sketches, with the names indicated by initials). 17. 'Perfection; a Poetical Epistle, calmly addressed to the greatest Hypocrite [John Wesley] in England,' London, 1778, 4to (on methodist love-feasts and the doctrine of perfection). 18. 'The Diaboliad,' pt. ii. London, 1778, 4to (several editions). 19. 'The Justification, a poem,' London, 1778, 4to, and 'The Refutation' of the same, London, 1778, 4to. 20. 'The Auction; a Town Eclogue, by the Hon. Mr. ——,' London, 1778, 4to. 21. 'An interesting Letter to the Duchess of Devonshire,' London, 1778, 4to. 22. 'An Heroic Epistle to Sir James Wright,' London, 1778, 4to. 23. 'An Heroic Epistle to an unfortunate Monarch, by Peregrine the Elder,' London, 1778, 4to (in praise of George III and the colonial war). 24. 'The Philosopher in Bristol,' London, 1778, 2 vols. sm. 8vo. 25. 'Letters supposed to have been written by Yorick and Eliza,' London, 1779, 2 vols. 12mo (Dyce (p. 117) describes Rogers as telling a scandalous story of the intimate relations between Combe and Eliza). 26. 'The World as it goes, a Poem,' London, 1779, 4to (see Walpole to Mason, 21 Oct. 1779, Cunningham's ed., vii. 262). 27. 'The Fast Day; a Lambeth Eclogue,' London, 1780, 4to. 28. 'Letters of the late Lord Lyttelton,' London, 1780–2, 2 vols. 8vo (spurious; also 1807, 1816). 29. 'The Traitor, a Poem,' London, 1781, 4to. 30. 'Fashionable Follies, a Novel containing the History of a Puritan Family,' London, 1784, 2 vols. small 8vo (written by Thomas Vaughan; a third, which is said to have appeared some time afterwards, was by Combe). 31. 'Authentic and interesting Memoirs of Miss Anne Sheldon [afterwards Mrs. Archer],' London, 1787, 4 vols. 12mo (see J. SMITH, *Comic Miscellanies*, i. 17). 32. 'Letters between a Lady of Quality and a Person of Inferior Rank,' London, 1785, 2 vols. 12mo. 33. 'The Origin of Commerce from the Earliest Times, by Adam Anderson, carefully revised, corrected, and continued,' London, 1787–1801, 4 vols. 4to (Anderson's first edition appeared in 1764). 34. 'Letter from a Country Gentleman to a Member of Parliament on the Present State of the Nation,' London, 1789, 8vo (five editions). 35. 'An Answer to "A Country Gentleman's Letter,"' London, 1789, 8vo (also by the versatile Combe). 36. 'The Royal Interview, a Fragment,' London, 1789, 8vo (several editions). 37. 'Voyages made in 1788 and 1789 from China to the North-west Coast of Africa, by Lieutenant John Meares,' London, 1790, 4to (compiled from Lieutenant Meares's papers; an edition in 2 vols. was published in 1796. There was a controversy between Meares and Captain G. Dixon on the work). 38. 'The Devil upon Two Sticks in England, being a continuation of "Le Diable Boiteux" of Le Sage,' London, 1790, 4 vols. 12mo (second edition 1791, third edition, enlarged, 1810, 6 vols. 12mo). 39. 'The Royal Dream; or, the P—— in a Panic, an Eclogue,' London, 1791, 4to. 40. 'Considerations on the Approaching Dissolution of Parliament,' London, 1791, 4to. 41. 'A Word in Season to the Traders, Manufacturers,' &c., London, 1792, 4to. 42. 'A Critique on the Exhibition of the Royal Academy,' London, 1794, 4to. 43. 'The Schola Salerni, or Economy of Health,' London, 1794, 8vo. 44. 'The History of the River Thames,' London, Boydell, 1794–6, 2 vols. folio (coloured plates from drawings by J. Farington, R.A., with letterpress by Combe). 45. 'Narrative of the British Embassy [of Lord Macartney] to China in 1792–4, by Æneas Anderson,' London, 1795, 4to (compiled from Anderson's notes, also abridged, 1795, 8vo). 46. 'Letter to a Retired Officer on the Court-martial held 27 Nov. 1795, &c., for the trial of Colonel J. F. Caw-

thorne,' London, 1795, 4to. 47. 'Two Words of Counsel and one of Comfort,' London, 1795, 4to. 48. 'Carmen Seculare; an Ode inscribed to the President and Members of the Royal Academy,' London, 1796, 8vo. 49. 'Voyage to the South Atlantic and round Cape Horn into the Pacific Ocean, by Captain James Colnett,' London, 1798, 4to (compiled from Captain Colnett's notes). 50. 'History of the Campaigns of Count Alexander Suwarow Rymniski, by F. Anthing, transl. from the German,' London, 1799, 2 vols. 8vo. 51. 'Memoir of the Operations of the Army of the Danube under the command of General Jourdan, transl. from the French,' London, 1799, 8vo. 52. 'Official Correspondence to the period of the Dissolution of the Congress of Rastadt, with an English translation,' London, 1800, 8vo. 53. 'Report of the Commission of Arts to the First Consul Bonaparte on the Antiquities of Upper Egypt, by L. M. Ripault, transl. from the French,' London, 1800, 8vo. 54. 'Travels in Upper and Lower Egypt by C. S. Sonnini, transl. from the French,' London, 1800, 4to. 55. 'Voyages from Montreal through the continent of North America, 1789–93, by A. Mackenzie,' London, 1801, 4to (compiled from Sir Alex. Mackenzie's notes). 56. 'The History of the Mauritius, composed principally from the papers of Baron Grant, by his son, C. Grant,' London, 1801, 4to (compiled by Combe). 57. 'The Life, Opinions, and Adventures of G. Hanger, written by himself,' London, 1801, 2 vols. 8vo (compiled from Captain Hanger's papers and suggestions). 58. 'Letter to Wm. Pitt on the Influence of the Stoppage of Issues in Specie; on the Prices of Provisions and other Commodities,' London, 1801, 8vo (Combe claims to have written this, which bears the name of Walter Boyd [q. v.]) 59. 'Plain Thoughts submitted to Plain Understandings upon a prevalent Custom dangerous to the Establishment,' London, 1801, 8vo. 60. 'Journal of the Forces which sailed from the Downs in April 1800 on a Secret Expedition under Lieutenant-general Pigot, by Æneas Anderson,' London, 1802, 4to (compiled from Anderson's materials). 61. 'Clifton, a Poem, in imitation of Spenser,' Bristol, 1803, 4to. 62. 'The Pic-nic,' London, 1803, folio (a periodical; see J. Smith, *Miscellanies*, i. 17). 63. 'The Letters of Valerius on the State of Parties, the War, &c., originally published in the "Times,"' London, 1804, 8vo. 64. 'Translation of General Gordon's Defence of his Conduct during the French Revolution,' London, 1804, 8vo. 65. 'Fragments after Sterne, by Isaac Brandon' [pseud.], London, 1808, 12mo. 66. 'A Review of an important period involving the State Proceedings on the late King's first illness,' London, 1809, 8vo. 67. 'The Microcosm of London, or London in Miniature,' London, Ackermann, 1809–10, 3 vols. 4to (104 coloured plates by Rowlandson and Pugin, text of the first two volumes by W. H. Pyne, and of the third by Combe). 68. 'The Thames, or Graphic Illustrations by W. B. Cooke, from original drawings by Samuel Owen,' London, Ackermann, 1811, 2 vols. royal 8vo (letterpress by Combe). 69. 'The Life of Arthur Murphy, by Jesse Foot,' London, 1811, 4to (compiled from the papers, &c., of Foot). 70. 'The History of the Abbey Church of St. Peter's, Westminster,' London, 1812, 2 vols. 4to (with eighty-four coloured plates after Pugin, Huett, and Mackenzie). 71. 'The Tour of Dr. Syntax in search of the Picturesque,' London, Ackermann, 1812, royal 8vo (first separate publication with thirty-one coloured plates by Rowlandson. The original illustrations were re-etched. Five editions were issued between 1812 and 1813; the ninth in 1819. One with illustrations (poor imitations of Rowlandson) by Alfred Crowquill (A. H. Forrester), published by Ackermann in 1838. A Dutch translation (by K. L. Rahbek) appeared in 1820, one in French, 'Le Don Quichotte Romantique,' in 1821, and a German one at Berlin in 1822). 72. 'Six Poems, illustrative of engravings by H.R.H. the Princess Elizabeth,' London, 1813, 4to. 73. 'Poetical Sketches of Scarborough,' London, 1813, 8vo (twenty-one plates, after James Green; text by J. P. Papworth, Wrangham, and Combe). 74. 'A History of the University of Oxford,' London, Ackermann, 1814, 2 vols. large 4to (with coloured plates). 75. 'A History of the University of Cambridge,' London, Ackermann, 1815, 2 vols. large 4to (coloured plates). 76. 'The English Dance of Death, from the designs of T. Rowlandson, with metrical illustrations,' London, 1815–16, 2 vols. 8vo (first brought out in the 'Repository of Arts;' Rowlandson sent in the plates within the first fortnight, and Combe supplied the verse before the end of the month). 77. 'The History of the Colleges of Winchester, Eton, and Westminster, with the Charter House, the Free Schools of St. Paul's, Merchant Taylors', Harrow, Rugby, and the School of Christ's Hospital,' London, 1816–1817, 4to (originally produced in twelve monthly parts at 12*s.*, with coloured illustrations; Combe wrote all the letterpress with the exception of the accounts of Winchester, Eton, and Harrow). 78. 'The Dance of Life, a Poem,' London, 1816, 8vo (with twenty-six illustrations by Rowlandson, first issued in the 'Repository'). 79. 'Narrative of a Voyage in H.M.'s late ship Alceste along the Coast

of Corea to the Island of Loochoo by John McLeod,' London, 1817, 8vo (see *Memoirs of Thomas Moore*, ii. 201). 80. 'The Antiquities of York, drawn and etched by H. Cave,' London, 1818, large 4to. 81. 'The Second Tour of Dr. Syntax in search of Consolation, a Poem,' London, 1820, royal 8vo (with twenty-four coloured plates by Rowlandson). 82. 'The Third Tour of Dr. Syntax in search of a Wife, a Poem,' London, 1821, royal 8vo (with twenty-four coloured plates by Rowlandson. Like the second Tour, first issued in monthly parts, neither passed through so many editions as the first Tour. The 'Three Tours,' with Rowlandson's eighty plates reduced, were issued by Ackermann in 1826, 3 vols. 16mo, at a guinea; frequently reprinted). 83. 'A History of Madeira,' with twenty-seven coloured engravings, London, 1821, 4to. 84. 'Johnny Quæ Genus, or the Little Foundling,' London, 1822, royal 8vo (with twenty-four coloured plates by Rowlandson, first issued in monthly parts like the Tours). 85. 'Letters to "Marianne," by William Combe,' London, 1823, 12mo (with silhouette portrait of William Combe and facsimile of his handwriting. The copy in the British Museum is that described in 'Notes and Queries' (4th ser. iii. 570, &c.) as having belonged to one who knew all the persons mentioned in it, and who added names to the initials. It includes autographs of Combe in a neat and elegant writing, cuttings from newspapers, and other interesting memoranda). 86. 'Letters between Amelia in London and her Mother in the Country, by the late Wm. Combe,' London, 1824, 16mo.

[Biographies in the Times, 20 June 1823; Ackermann's Repository of Arts (1823), 3rd ser. ii. 87; Gent. Mag. August 1823. J. C. Hotten contributed a life to his edition of Dr. Syntax's Three Tours (1869), small 8vo, severely criticised in Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iii. 545–8, 569–73, and 589. The volume also contains a useful bibliography, based upon Combe's own list, given in Gent. Mag., May 1852. See also Adolphus's Memoirs of John Bannister, i. 290; Note on the Suppression of Memoirs by Sir E. Brydges, Paris, 1825, 8vo; J. Grego's Rowlandson the Caricaturist, 1880, 2 vols. 4to; and Notes and Queries, 4th ser. ii. 547, iv. 14, 15, 86, 90, 111, 129, 201, vi. 90; 5th ser. i. 153.] H. R. T.

COMBER, THOMAS, D.D. (1575–1654), master of Trinity College, Cambridge, and dean of Carlisle, was born at Shermanbury, Sussex, on 1 Jan. 1575, being the twelfth child of his father, who was a barrister-at-law. From a public school at Horsham he was sent to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was elected to a scholarship in 1593, and to a fellowship in 1597. He graduated M.A. in 1598. For three years he lived in France, in the house of the learned protestant, Du Moulin. On his return from that country he was appointed chaplain to James I, by whose command he disputed publicly at St. Andrews with some Scotch divines. On 26 June 1615 he was instituted to the rectory of Worplesdon, Surrey; on 28 Aug. 1629 he was presented to the deanery of Carlisle; and on 12 Oct. 1631 admitted master of Trinity College, Cambridge. In the latter part of 1631, and again in 1636, he was vice-chancellor of the university. He was ejected from all his preferments and imprisoned for assisting in sending the university plate to the king, and for refusing the covenant. He died on 28 Feb. 1653–4, and was buried, on 3 March, in St. Botolph's Church, Cambridge, without any sepulchral monument. His funeral sermon was preached in Trinity College Chapel by Robert Boreman, B.D., and published under the title of 'The Triumph of Faith over Death, or the Just Man's Memoriall,' London, 1654, 4to.

Comber was skilled in the Hebrew, Arabic, Coptic, Samaritan, Syriac, Chaldee, Persian, Greek, and Latin languages, and he had besides a colloquial knowledge of French, Spanish, and Italian. He was the author of: 1. Greek and Latin verses on the death of Dr. William Whitaker, printed with that divine's 'Opera Theologica' (1610), i. 711. 2. 'Epistola reverendo admodum doctissimoque viro D. J. Morino, Congregationis Oratorii presbytero, de Exemplari quodam MS. Pentateuch Samaritani quod erat in Anglia,' dated from Trinity College, Cambridge, 25 April 1633. In 'Antiquitates Ecclesiæ Orientalis' (London, 1682), 193.

[Funeral Sermon by Boreman; Addit. MSS. 5826 f. 120 *b*, 5865 f. 32; Carter's Cambridge, 331; Cole's MSS. xlv. 238, 239, 257; Comber's Memoirs of Dr. T. Comber, Dean of Durham, 7, 12, 13, 393, 395; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iii. 378; Lansdowne MS. 985, f. 98; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), iii. 247, 606, 699; Lloyd's Memoirs (1677), 447; Manning and Bray's Surrey, iii. 101; Nicolson and Burn's Westmoreland and Cumberland, ii. 304; Plume's Life of Bishop Hacket (1865), 13; Querela Cantabrigiensis (1647), 29; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 9, 10; Welch's Alumni Westmon. (Phillimore), 20; Willis's Survey of the Cathedrals, i. 304; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 408.] T. C.

COMBER, THOMAS, D.D. (1645–1699), dean of Durham, was descended from an ancient family at Barcombe, Sussex. His father, James Comber, was the fourth son of John Comber, who was uncle to Thomas Comber

[q. v.], dean of Carlisle. His mother was Mary, daughter of Bryan Burton of Westerham, Kent, and widow of Edward Hampden. Thomas was born at Westerham on 19 March 1644–5, and was the last child baptised in the parish church before the rebels suppressed the Anglican service; a daughter of his half-sister being the first christened by the restored form in 1660. In the rebellion his father was driven to take refuge in Flanders for four years, during which time his son was left entirely under the care of his mother. His father returned to Westerham in 1649, and in the following year Comber was placed under the tuition of the Rev. Thomas Walter. He could read and write Greek before he was ten years old.

On 18 April 1659, after some changes of school, he was admitted of Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, under Edmund Matthews, B.D., senior fellow and president of the college. He studied experimental philosophy, geometry, astronomy, music, painting, and the oriental tongues, besides learning an excellent method of common-place for philosophy and divinity.

His family was poor, but he procured an annual exhibition of 10*l.*, and received 5*l.* a year from a relative of Dr. Richard Minshall, master of the college. This help 'enabled him to live very well,' and from this time he put his parents to no other expense but that of providing him with clothes and books. On 18 Jan. 1662–3 he was chosen scholar of the house, with a pension of 5*l.* per annum, and three days later he was admitted to the degree of B.A. Hopes of a fellowship were not realised, and as the exhibition of 10*l.* was withdrawn, he was compelled to return to his father's house at Westerham. He received help from many friends, and was able to decline offers from Mr. John Holney of Edenbridge, his father's particular friend, who had discovered his merit.

Early in 1663 he was invited to the house of one of his preceptors, Mr. Holland, now rector of All Hallows Staining, London; and having been ordained deacon on 18 Aug. by dispensation, he read prayers on Sundays for Mr. Holland, and studied on weekdays in the library of Sion College. Soon afterwards he became curate to the Rev. Gilbert Bennet, rector of Stonegrave, Yorkshire. He was ordained priest in York Minster by Archbishop Sterne on 20 Sept. 1664, at the irregular age of twenty. When this ordination was long afterwards objected to, the archbishop said 'I have found no reason to repent.' In May 1666 he performed the exercise for his degree of M.A.; but as the commencement was postponed in consequence of the plague breaking out, he was admitted to the degree by proxy. He was appointed chaplain to John, lord Frescheville, baron of Staveley. While he was curate of Stonegrave he was invited to reside with William Thornton of East Newton, Yorkshire, and he afterwards married one of his daughters. Here he wrote various theological pieces, and amused himself with poetical compositions. In 1669 Comber was inducted to the rectory of Stonegrave on Bennet's resignation.

In 1672 appeared the first instalment of his most famous work, the 'Companion to the Temple,' intended to reconcile protestant dissenters to the church of England. On 5 July 1677 he was installed prebendary of Holme in the church of York, and on 10 Jan. 1677–8 he was presented, by Sir Hugh Cholmeley, to the living of Thornton, ten miles from Stonegrave. He obtained a dispensation to hold both livings from the archbishop of Canterbury, who created him D.D. by patent on 28 June 1678. He obtained the prebend of Fenton in the church of York in 1681, and in the following year he was nominated one of the chaplains to the Princess Anne. In 1683 he resigned the prebend of Fenton, and on 19 Oct. in that year he was instituted precentor of York and prebendary of Driffield. Soon afterwards he went into residence at York, and was put into the commission of the peace. He was also chosen one of the proctors of the chapter of York in the convocation of the northern province.

In the troubled reign of James II he became conspicuous as a champion of the cause of protestantism. He refused to attend the chapter held on 25 Aug. 1688 for the suspension of the Rev. Mr. Lawson, in compliance with an order of the High Commission Court. When the king sent a silver crozier to York, and a *congé d'élire* with a recommendation of Dr. Smith, a Roman catholic, the precentor determined to accept the invitation formerly given him by the Princess of Orange to take refuge with her. When William and Mary were proclaimed at York, he preached in the cathedral to a crowded audience. He was an earnest supporter of the new order, and published two pamphlets in defence of the government, viz. 'A modest Vindication of the Protestants of England who joined with the Prince of Orange' and 'An Apology for the Oath of Allegiance.' King William restored him to the office of justice of the peace after a year's suspension, and on 19 July 1689 he took the necessary oaths. His old friend Tillotson procured for him the deanery of Durham, in succession to Dr. Dennis Grenville, who had refused the oaths. He was installed on 9 May 1691. When the French invasion was pro-

jected in 1692, he published a pamphlet called 'The Pretences of the French Invasion examined for the information of the People of England;' and in the preface to a new edition of King's 'Present State of the Protestants of Ireland' he undertook to show that James II carried on the design of destroying liberty, property, and protestantism.

He died on 25 Nov. 1699 at East Newton, and was buried in Stonegrave church. He married in 1668 Alice, eldest daughter of William Thornton, esq., of East Newton, by Alice his wife, daughter of Sir Christopher Wandesford of Kirklington. By this lady, who died on 20 Jan. 1720, aged 87, he had four sons and two daughters.

His works, in addition to those already mentioned and some occasional sermons, are: 1. 'A Companion to the Temple and Closet; or a help to publick and private devotion, in an Essay upon the daily Offices of the Church,' 2 parts, London, 1672–6, 8vo; 2nd edition, with additions, 2 parts, London, 1676–9, 8vo; 4 parts, London, 1684 and 1688, fol.; 4th edition, 1701–2, fol. A new edition was published at the Clarendon Press (7 vols., Oxford, 1841, 8vo) without addition of any kind, and omitting the preface to Comber's later editions. This is the most complete book extant on the Book of Common Prayer, abounding in learned references to authorities. All succeeding writers on the subject are deeply indebted to it, particularly Wheatley. 2. 'Roman Forgeries in the Councils during the first four centuries' (with appendix), 1673, 8vo, 2 parts; London, 1689, 4to. Reprinted in Gibson's 'Preservative against Popery,' xv. 89. 3. 'Friendly and Seasonable Advice to the Roman Catholics of England,' 1674 (anon.) To the 4th edition (1685) the author prefixed his name. A new edition, with an appendix and notes by Walter Farquhar Hook, appeared in 1836 and elicited a reply from 'Julius Vindex' entitled 'A Letter to the Rev. W. F. Hook, proving the truth of the Roman Catholic Religion from Protestant authority alone,' London [1847]. 4. 'A Companion to the Altar; or an help to the worthy receiving of the Lord's Supper,' London, 1675, 8vo; 4th edition, 2 parts, London, 1685, 8vo; 6th edition, 2 parts, London, 1721, 8vo. 5. 'The Right of Tithes' (anon.) In answer to Elwood the quaker. 6. 'The Occasional Offices of Matrimony, Visitation of the Sick, Burial of the Dead, Churching of Women, and the Commination, explained in the method of the Companion to the Temple: being the fourth and last part,' London, 1679, 8vo. 7. 'Religion and Loyalty,' a political pamphlet, 1681. 8. 'An Historical Vindication of the Divine Right of Tithes,' London, 1683, 1685, 4to. 9. 'Short Discourses upon the whole Common Prayer, designed to inform the judgment and excite the devotion of such as daily use the same,' London, 1684, 8vo; 2nd edition, 1688; 4th edition, 1712. 10. 'A Discourse concerning Excommunication,' London [1684], 4to. 11. 'The Church Catechism, with a brief and easy explanation thereof,' London, 1686, 8vo. 12. 'The plausible Arguments of a Romish Priest answered from Scripture by an English Protestant,' London, 1686, 8vo; 1687, 4to; 1688, 8vo; 1735, 8vo; York [1800?], 12mo. 13. 'A Discourse concerning the daily frequenting the Common Prayer,' London, 1687, 8vo. 14. 'A Discourse of Duels,' London, 1687, 4to. 15. 'A Discourse concerning the second Council of Nice, which first introduced and established Image-worship in the Christian Church, anno Domini 787,' London, 1688, 4to (anon.) Reprinted in Gibson's 'Preservative against Popery,' vii. 373, viii. 1. 16. 'A Scholastical History of the primitive and general use of Liturgies in the Christian Church,' London, 1690, 8vo. 17. 'The Examiner examined; being a Vindication of the History of Liturgies,' London, 1691, 4to. In reply to the strictures of the Rev. Samuel Bold [q. v.] 18. 'The Church History clear'd from the Roman Forgeries and Corruptions found in the Councils and Baronius. Being the third and fourth parts of the Roman Forgeries,' London, 1695, 4to. 19. 'A Discourse on the Offices for the V of November, XXXth of January, and XXIXth of May,' London, 1696, 8vo.

It seems doubtful whether the 'Christus Triumphans, Comædia Apocalyptica' by John Foxe the martyrologist, which appeared in 1672, was published by him. His great-grandson, the Rev. Thomas Comber, published 'Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Thomas Comber, D.D., sometime Dean of Durham, in which is introduced a candid view of the scope and execution of the several works of Dr. Comber, as well printed and MS.; also a fair account of his literary correspondence,' London, 1799, 8vo (with portrait).

[Memoirs by his grandson; Biog. Brit.; Addit. MS. 29674, f. 218 *b*; Jones's Popery Tracts, pp. 164, 233, 286, 327, 430; Birch's Life of Tillotson, pp. 49, 393, 394; Note by Sir F. Madden in Birch MS. 4221, f. 340 *b*; Ayscough's Cat. of MSS. pp. 731, 794; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), iii. 157, 186, 193, 300; Darling's Cycl. Bibliographica; Notes and Queries (2nd series), ix. 307, 371; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Elwes and Robinson's Castles of Western Sussex, p. 190; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 601, 602, iii. 608.]

T. C.

COMBERFORD, COMERFORD, or QUEMERFORD, NICHOLAS, D.D. (1544?–1599), jesuit, was born in the city of Waterford in Ireland about 1544, and took the degree of B.A. at Oxford in 1562, after he had spent at least four years in that university 'in pecking and hewing at logic and philosophy' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 459; *Fasti*, i. 161; Boase, *Register of the Univ. of Oxford*, i. 250). After completing his degree by determination he returned to Ireland, was ordained priest, and obtained some ecclesiastical preferment from which he was ejected on account of his religion. Repairing to the university of Louvain, he was promoted to the degree of D.D. on 23 June or October 1575, on which occasion his fellow-countryman, Peter Lombard, who that year was 'primus in scholâ artium,' wrote 'Carmen Heroicum in Doctoratum Nicolai Quemerfordi' (Oliver, *Jesuit Collections*, p. 262). He entered the Society of Jesus about 1578 (Hogan, *Ibernia Ignatiana*, p. 58). He died in Spain about 1599 (Hogan, *Cat. of Irish Jesuits*, p. 6).

He wrote in English 'a pithy and learned treatise, very exquisitely penned,' entitled 'Answers to certain Questions propounded by the Citizens of Waterford;' also some sermons; and, it is said, 'divers other things.'

[Authorities cited above; also Foley's Records, vol. vii. pt. i. p. 52; Ware's Writers of Ireland, ed. Harris, p. 96; Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus (1872), ii. 2205; Catholic Miscellany, ix. 140.] T. C.

COMBERMERE, Viscount. [See Cotton, Sir Stapleton, 1773–1865.]

COMERFORD, JOHN (1762?–1832?), miniature-painter, the son of a flax-dresser, was born at Kilkenny. He gained some knowledge of art from copying the pictures in the collection of the Marquis of Ormonde. He went early in life to Dublin, and entered as a student in the art schools of the Dublin Society. He exhibited in London at the Royal Academy in 1804 and 1809. He was very successful and gained a high reputation as a miniature-painter in Dublin, and had a large and lucrative practice in his art. He particularly excelled in his male portraits, which were carefully finished, well expressed, and quiet in colour. Some examples of his work were exhibited at the Special Exhibition of Portrait Miniatures in 1865, including portraits of Lady Sarah Lennox, Mr. Burgoyne, and Mr. William Fletcher, the latter in college dress. There is a miniature by him of an English military officer in the South Kensington Museum. In 1819 the Dublin Society of Artists, which had been for some years torn by internal dissensions, applied for a charter of incorporation. This was actively opposed, and Comerford was selected by the opposers, as being a man of good repute and much respected, to write to Sir Robert Peel, then chief secretary for Ireland, explaining the reason for opposition. The controversy ended in the complete defeat of Comerford and his friends, and the society obtained their charter in 1821. He died in Dublin of apoplexy in 1832 or 1833, aged between sixty and seventy years. He drew for Sir Jonah Barrington [q. v.] many portraits of leading Irishmen, which were engraved by J. Heath in Barrington's 'Historic Anecdotes, and Secret Memoirs relative to the Legislative Union between Great Britain and Ireland.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Sarsfield Taylor's Fine Arts in Great Britain and Ireland; Catalogue of the Special Exhibition of Portrait Miniatures, 1865; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

COMGALL, Saint (6th cent.), the founder of the great monastery of Bangor on Carrickfergus Bay in Ireland, is first mentioned in Jonas's 'Life of Columbanus' (written about 620 A.D. and still preserved in a ninth-century manuscript). From this almost contemporary work we learn that Columbanus, before his journey to Gaul, was educated at Bangor under Comgall, with whom he seems to have spent several years (Jonas ap. *A.SS.O.B.* ii. 9). Notker (*fl.* 850), who seems to have preserved the genuine traditions of the monastery of St. Gall, founded by Columbanus's brother, makes Comgall the disciple of St. Columba and the instructor of Columbanus and St. Gall (*Martyr.* 9 June). Adamnan, however (about 700 A.D.), while recognising the intimacy of Comgall and Columba, has not a word to indicate any such relationship between the two. In a very ancient hymn dating from the seventh or eighth century, and still preserved at Milan, the name of Comgall comes first in the list of the abbots of Bangor (see the hymn quoted by Whitley Stokes, who assigns the manuscript to the eighth century in *Academy*, December 1885).

Comgall's name appears in what is probably the earliest Irish martyrology extant, the 'Feilire of Oengus the Culdee' (lxxix.) In this work, which Mr. Stokes assigns to the tenth century, he is entered on 10 May, a day which he keeps in most of the other martyrologies. A still earlier document, Celtic by origin, but Latin in language, known as Tirechan's 'Catalogue,' &c., composed 'certainly not later than the middle of the viiith century' (Warren, *Lit. of Celt. Ch.* p. xiv),

makes Comgall belong to the 'catholic priests,' or second order of the Celtic church: that is, to the period of St. Columba and the Brendans, 543-99 A.D. (TIRECHAN ap. Haddan and Stubbs, ii. pt. ii. 292–3). Comgall's name occurs at the same date in the Drummond Missal (11th or 12th cent. ?), but, strangely enough, it is omitted in several of the calendars published by Bishop Forbes (WARREN, *Lit. of Celt. Ch.* pref. pp. ii, iv, 14; FORBES, *Cal. of Scot. Saints ad diem*). On the other hand, this saint is entered in the Stowe Missal (early 11th century), and in the martyrology of Tamlacht (*Stowe Missal*, ap. WARREN, pp. 98, 238, 240; *A.SS.* 579).

Comgall must thus have lived in the latter half of the sixth century, and his memory was preserved in every century from the seventh to the twelfth. At this last date his monastery of Bangor was in ruins, but St. Bernard even then knew that Comgall had founded it, and that St. Columbanus had been one of his disciples here. Jocelin, a few years later, commemorates a still more striking tradition, which he may have derived from the 'Acta Comgalli' to which he refers (BERNARD in *Vit. Mal.* c. 6; JOCELIN in *Vit. Patricii*, cxi. 561, ap. *A.SS.* March 17). The handwriting of the earliest manuscript life of Comgall seems to date from the next century, the thirteenth, but there can be little doubt that the legends or history contained in this life reach back to a much earlier period. (HARDY, *Catalogue*, i. 164).

According to his anonymous biographers, Comgall was a native of Dalraidia in Ulster. 'Hence,' says Dr. Reeves, 'he was a Pict by birth.' His father's name was Sethna, one of the prince of Dalraidia's warriors; his mother's Brigh or Briga. According to the testimony of almost all the Irish annals, his birth must be placed between 510 and 520. His birth (at Magheramorne in Antrim), according to the current legend, was foretold by Macnesius, bishop of Connor (ap. BOLL. 3 Sept. 10 May). His early days were spent in military service, from which, however, he was soon released by the prince of Dalraidia, who perceived his call to a spiritual life (*Vit.* ii. ap. BOLL.) After studying letters in his own neighbourhood for a time, he withdrew to the monastery of St. Finian at Clonenagh, who, however, seems to have been born later than his illustrious pupil (*ib.* i. and ii. with which cf. *Dict. of Chr. Biog.* ii. 519, according to which Clonenagh was founded about 548 A.D.) Here he stayed for several years before passing on to St. Ciaran's foundation at Clonmacnois, where he likewise remained some time (*Vit.* ii.) As St. Ciaran died in 549, we are here involved in a chronological difficulty, more especially if we may trust Dr. Reeves's statement that Comgall, in company with St. Columba and St. Cainnech, was a pupil of St. Finnian's at Clonard, and of Mobhi Clairenach at Glasnevin in or before 544 A.D. (*Life of St. Columba*, pref. xxxv).

On leaving St. Ciaran, Comgall returned to his own country, was ordained deacon and priest by a bishop named Lugidus, and perambulated his native land preaching. He is next found on an island 'quæ dicitur custodiaria' on Lough Erne with a few companions, many of whom the strictness of his rule killed. He was dissuaded from passing over to Britain by the prayers of Lugidus and others, and was content to satisfy his zeal for religion by the foundation of many cells or monasteries in his own country. Of these the most famous was that of Bangor, near the bay of Carrickfergus (*Vita*, i. ii.) According to the Irish Annals, this latter must have been founded about 552 A.D. or earlier. Ussher, however, would refer this event to 555 A.D. or 559 A.D., and most modern scholars have practically accepted his decision (558 A.D.) (USSHER, 494–5; with which cf. the various annals sub 602, 601, &c.) From Adamnan we learn that St. Columba and Comgall used to pay each other frequent visits, and that the latter was acquainted with St. Cainnech, St. Brendan, and St. Cormac, in whose company he received the Eucharist from Columba in Henba (*Vita Col.* i. c. 85, iii. cc. 14, 18). In the second life of Comgall we find that he was Columba's companion on his famous visit to the Pictish king Brude (cf. ADAMNAN, ii. c. 36). Other friends were Finbarr of Moyville (*Vita*, ii. 26), St. Lugidus of Clonfert, whom Comgall called from feeding the flocks (*A.SS.* 4 Aug.), and St. Coemgen (3 June). To this list the 'Dictionary of Christian Biography' adds many other names (i. 608–9). A distinguished penitent who came to spend his last days with Comgall at Bangor was Cormac, the son of Diarmed, king of Kinsellach (south-east of Leinster) (*Vita Com.* ii. 40; cf. *Vit. Fintan*, 17 Feb. c. 20). On two occasions we find Comgall practising a very ancient Irish custom: 'Then came St. Comgall to the fort Trachin, and fasted there against the king that night' (*Vit.* ii. 42, with which cf. 44, and SIR H. MAINE, *Early Institutions*, p. 41, &c.) Towards the close of his life Comgall is said to have suffered extreme tortures. He received the Eucharist from St. Fiachra, and died on 10 May (*Vita* i.), in the eightieth year of his age, according to the author of 'Vita ii.' The Irish Annals are all agreed in making him die on this day of the month, but they differ as regards the year. The

authority of Tighernach and the 'Chronicon Scotorum' is generally preferred (602 A.D.); the Annals of Inisfallen give 597 A.D. All the authorities admit that he ruled Bangor for fifty years (*Annals of Tighernach, Inisfallen*, and the *Four Masters*; *Chron. Scot.*)

It is said that at one period there was a discord between Columba and Comgall, which led to the battle Cul-Raithain (Coleraine or Culdrenny); but it has been suggested that this was a tribal rather than a personal dispute (*Dict. of Chr. Biog.* i. 608–9). Comgall's other foundations are said to have been Cambas on the Ban (ADAMNAN), Rathwulfig (CAMERARIUS, ap. Forbes, 12 May), Saynkill (USSHER, pp. 494–5), and a church in Hethar Tiree (REEVES, *Adamnan*, p. 226 note). To these Bishop Forbes adds Drumcongal or Dercongal (i.e. Holywood in Galloway) from the Breviary of Aberdeen and Durris in Kincardine. Jocelin has preserved the tradition that Luan, one of his disciples, founded one hundred monasteries, and the monks under Comgall's government are said to have been numbered by thousands (*Vit. Pat.* c. 11; *Vit. Comg.*) Comgall was one of the greatest fathers of Irish monasticism. His was one of the 'eight great orders of Erin, according to the life of St. Ciaran' the carpenter; and Ussher 'mentions four rules written in the most ancient Irish, and in our days almost unintelligible,' i.e. those of 'Columkille, Comghal, Mochuda, and Ailbe' (FORBES, pp. 308–310). A so-called 'rule of Comgall' is still extant. It is written in Irish, but, though of great age, was probably not composed by this saint. It consists of thirty-six quatrains (*Ulster Journal of Archæology*, i. 171). It was doubtless a modification of this rule that St. Columbanus and St. Gall took over with them to Gaul and Italy, and which became the foundation of the discipline at Luxeuil, Bobbio, and St. Gall. An ancient antiphonary preserved at Milan contains an alphabetical hymn in honour of this saint (*Dict. of Chr. Biog.*); Columbanus has quoted a few lines from his old master in his second instruction (*Ulst. Journ.* i. 171). In 822 Bangor was plundered by the Danes, and the relics of Comgall scattered in accordance with the saint's poetical prophecy (REEVES, *Eccles. Antiq.* 278). Comgall is sometimes known by the Latin name of Faustus; but another translation makes it equivalent to 'pulchrum pignus' (NOTKER, *Martyr.* 5 Id. June; USSHER, p. 526).

[MS. Lives of St. Comgall are in the Bodleian MS. Rawlinson, B 505 (early 15th cent.), 485, *ib.*; in the British Museum, MS. Harley 6576 (15th cent.); in the Liber Kilkenniensis (Dublin, 13th cent.) Two lives of this saint are published in Bollandus, Acta Sanctorum (A.SS.), 10 May, 579–88; Annals of Tighernach, Inisfallen, the Four Masters, and of Ulster in vols. ii. iii. and iv. of O'Conor's Scriptores Rerum Hibernicarum; Lanigan's Ecclesiast. Hist. of Ireland, ii. 20, 61, iv. 568; Chronicon Scotorum (ed. Hennessy in Rolls Series); Bollandi Acta Sanctorum (A.SS.); Acta Sanctorum Ord. Benedict. (A.SS.O.B.), ii.; Notker's Martyrology, ap. Migne's Cursus Patrologiæ, cxxxi. 1103; Oengus the Culdee (ed. Whitley Stokes); Academy, xxviii. 412–13; Haddan and Stubbs's Councils; Literature of Celtic Church (ed. Warren); Missale Drummonde (ed. Warren), ap. Forbes's Kalendar of Scottish Saints; Bernard, ap. Migne; Ussher's Antiquitates Ecclesiæ Brit.; Hardy's Catalogue of MSS.; Adamnan (ed. Reeves).] T. A. A.

COMIN, COMINES, or CUMIN, ROBERT DE, EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND (*d.* 1069), was apparently a native of Flanders to judge from his name. He was one of the barons who followed William I in his invasion of England, and so commended himself to the king by his military skill that he was chosen at the end of 1068 for the difficult task of reducing the north of England to obedience. William I conferred on him the earldom of Northumberland, vacant by the flight of Gospatric; and in January 1069 Comin set out from Gloucester with forces which are variously estimated at five hundred, seven hundred, and nine hundred men. The winter was severe, and Comin advanced unopposed to the city of Durham. The bishop of Durham, Ethelwin, advanced to meet him, and warned him of the ill-will of the men of the bishopric; he advised him not to enter the city. Comin disregarded his warning, and Ethelwin did all he could to protect him from the results of his rashness by lodging him and his chief knights in his own house next to the cathedral. The Normans treated Durham as a captured town, and the news of their doings spread into Northumberland. The men of the Tyne rose, forced the gates of Durham in the night, and massacred the Norman soldiers. Comin vainly took refuge in the bishop's house; it was set on fire, and he was slaughtered. The failure of this expedition was William I's first experience of the intractability of the northern folk, and was one of the causes of his severity in the 'harrying of the north.' Comin was the founder of the family of Comyn, many of whom played an important part in the history of Scotland [see COMYN].

[Ordericus Vitalis, Hist. Eccl. 512 *c*; Simeon of Durham, Historia Regum, s. a. 1069, and Hist. Eccl. Dunelmensis, iii. 15; Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, s. a. 1068; Freeman's Norman Conquest, iv. 234–40.] M. C.

COMMAN of Ross-Commain, SAINT (*fl.* 550), was son of Faelchu and descendant of Fiacha Araidhe, of the family of Rudhraighe, and race of Ir, king of Ulster, A.D. 236. He was one of the students at the famous school of Finnian of Clonard in the county of Meath. St. Finnian sent him to Connaught to evangelise the heathen inhabitants. Here his labours were crowned with success. The king of the territory seeing his devoted life bestowed on him the fertile valley of Ross. In a short time he constructed a monastery, after the temporary fashion of the country, which was soon filled with zealous monks, and was named from him Ross-Commain (Roscommon). Another church founded by him was that of Ceann Mara, now Kinvarra, in the barony of Kiltartan and county of Galway. In the ancient tale of the 'Navigation of the sons of Ui Corra' a passage occurs relative to this church and St. Comman. The Ui Corra were three brothers who with several other desperate characters plundered and destroyed the churches of Connaught and slew the clergy. Terrified by a vision of hell which one of them beheld, they abandoned their evil life and sought admission to Clonard, where, after a period of probation, they were pardoned by St. Finnian. He imposed on them, however, the duty of rebuilding all the churches they had destroyed. When they returned to St. Finnian he asked them if they had finished their work. They answered that they had repaired all the churches but that of Kinvarra. 'Alas!' said the saint, 'that was the first church you ought to have repaired—the church of the holy old man Comman of Kinvarra. Return now and repair all the damage you have done in that place.' They obeyed, and on completing the work took counsel with St. Comman, and by his advice built a great curach, or canoe, covered with hides three deep and capable of carrying nine people, in which they went forth on their famous navigation from the port of Kinvarra, celebrated by Mocholmog in a poem beginning, 'The Ui Corras of Connaught, undismayed by mountain waves, over the profound howling ocean sought the lands of the marvellous.' St. Comman has been confounded with St. Coeman of Annatrim in Upper Ossory, but their pedigrees are different. Again, in an entry in a later hand, in the 'Annals of the Four Masters,' he is mistaken for another Comman who died A.D. 746.

The 'Calendar of Oengus' notices him under the name of Commoc. 'Let us pray to bless us my Commoc with splendour: a fair sun that warms thousands.' The names of Irish saints undergo many changes owing to the habit of adding particles expressive of affection or dignity to them, such as the prefix *mo*, my, and the termination *an*, noble, and *oc* or *og*, young, a term of endearment. In the present case the name Commai becomes Comm-an or Comm-oc, according to the fancy of the writer. St. Comman belonged to the second order of Irish saints. His day is 26 Dec.

[O'Curry's Manuscript Materials of Irish History, pp. 289–92; Annals of the Four Masters, A.D. 746; Calendar of Oengus at 26 Dec.; Martyrology of Donegal, p. 349; Ussher's Works, vi. 532, 533.] T. O.

COMMIUS (*fl.* B.C. 57–51), ambassador from Julius Cæsar to the Britons, and probably a chieftain of southern Britain, was apparently a native of Belgic Gaul. He first comes into notice after the battle of the Sambre (B.C. 57), when Julius Cæsar conferred upon him the sovereignty of the Atrebates, a Belgic tribe defeated in that engagement, and one to which Commius himself probably belonged. Cæsar recognised in him a man of valour and judgment, and granted him various privileges. Commius was known to possess great influence over the inhabitants of southern Britain, and in B.C. 55 was accordingly chosen by Cæsar (who was then in Belgium among the Morini) as his ambassador to the Britons, and was directed to announce the intended visit of Cæsar and to urge the Britons to remain faithful to the Romans. Commius went back with the British legates who had been sent to Cæsar, and took with him a small force of about thirty horsemen. On attempting to deliver his message he was seized and thrown into chains; but when Cæsar landed in Britain in the same year he was given up to him by the natives. Commius was still in Britain in B.C. 54, and it was through him that Cassivellaunus tendered his submission to Cæsar. In B.C. 53, when the great revolt of Gallic chieftains against the Romans began already to threaten, Cæsar gave Commius the command of a troop of horsemen stationed to keep watch over the Menapii. In the following year (B.C. 52) the Gaulish revolt took place, and Commius deserted to the side of his fellow-countrymen. He commanded, besides his own Atrebates, a contingent of the Bellovaci consisting of two thousand men, and was one of the chieftains in supreme military authority. With the other leaders he marched to the relief of Alesia. In the same year, and probably before these events, he became an object of suspicion to the Romans. Caius Volusenus Quadratus induced him to come to what he pretended was a friendly conference, but the centurion commissioned by Volusenus to kill Commius only struck him a blow with his sword, and

the latter escaped with his life. In B.C. 51 the war against Cæsar was renewed by the Bellovaci, Atrebates, and other tribes. Commius, who was again one of the chief commanders, went over to the Germani for help, and came back with five hundred horsemen. On the defeat and submission of the Gaulish tribes, he retired for a time to his friends among the Germani. In the winter of the same year (B.C. 51) he returned, and was still anxious to head a revolt; but his own tribe had now submitted, and he had to content himself with the leadership of a band of predatory horsemen who intercepted the supplies intended for the winter quarters of the Romans in Belgium. Marc Antony, who was now in command in that part of the country, sent Caius Volusenus Quadratus, his prefect of horse, in pursuit of Commius. Some fighting took place, and on one occasion Volusenus, who was eager to attack his old enemy in person, received a wound in the thigh from the lance of Commius. The latter mounted on a swift horse evaded the pursuit of the Romans. In the same year (B.C. 51) Commius tendered his submission to Antony, declaring (it is said) that he would do anything that was required of him, provided only that he should never again be brought into the presence of a Roman. These words, according to the colouring given them by Hirtius (viii. 48), were expressive of abject terror on the part of Commius; more probably they were an expression of contempt and disgust (cf. viii. 23). Frontinus relates a curious incident, difficult to date and perhaps not worthy of credit, namely that Commius once fled from Gaul to Britain, and induced Cæsar, who was following him at a distance, to desist from the pursuit by the stratagem of hoisting his sails before he was actually out at sea. According to De Saulcy (*Annuaire*) and Hucher (*Rev. Num.*), certain Gaulish silver coins (obverse, helmeted head; reverse, free horse) inscribed with the words COMMIOS or COMIOS were issued by Commius when chieftain of the Atrebates (see the engraving in HUCHER, *L'art gaulois*, pl. 62, 2; *Rev. Num.* 1863, pl. xvi. 9; and specimens in Brit. Mus.) Numismatic evidence renders it probable that after his submission to Antony Commius retired to Britain and there acquired the sovereign power over several tribes. Three British chieftains, Tinc[ommius] (ruler in Hampshire and Sussex), Verica (king in Sussex and Surrey), and Eppillus (ruler in Kent), severally issued gold coins inscribed with their individual names accompanied by the title 'son of Commius' (on this interpretation—now quite certain—of C. F., COMMI F., &c., see WILLETT in *Num. Chron.* vol. xvii., N.S. (1877), p. 315), in all probability this Commius. Evans conjectures that he acquired dominion over the tribes of Hampshire, Sussex, Kent, and Surrey, and that after his death his kingdom was broken up and divided among his three sons. To Commius himself there are no coins which can be attributed with certainty, though gold pieces of the type engraved by Evans, pl. i. 10, p. 157 (cf. WILLETT, *Anc. Brit. Coins of Sussex*, pp. 51, 52), may possibly be his.

[Cæsar, De Bello Gallico, ii. 23, iv. 21, 27, 35, v. 22, vi. 6, vii. 75, 76, 79, viii. (Hirtius), 6, 7, 10, 21, 23, 47, 48; Frontinus's Stratagem. ii., xiii. 11; Biog. nat. de Belgique, s.v. 'Commius;' Merivale's Hist. of the Romans, i. 406, 409, ii. 71, 72, 73; Evans's Coins of the Ancient Britons, pp. 152–8, 159 ff., 193; Willett's Ancient British Coins of Sussex (reprinted from Sussex Archæol. Coll. vols. xxix. and xxx.), p. 42 ff.; Willett in Numismatic Chronicle, vol. xvii. New Ser. (1871), p. 315; Hucher's L'art gaulois, pl. 62, 2, and his paper in the Revue Numismatique, 1863, p. 373, pl. xvi. 9; De Saulcy in Annuaire de la Société française de Numismatique, 1867, p. 20; coins in British Museum.] W. W.

COMPOTISTA or COMPUTISTA, ROGER (*fl.* 1360?), was a monk of Bury St. Edmund's, of which abbey he ultimately became prior. He is known chiefly through his compilation of a biblical dictionary, which appears to have enjoyed a wide popularity, and is preserved in several manuscripts. Two are in the Bodleian Library (*Cod. Bodl.* 238, ff. 200 *b*, col. 1—262 *a*, col. 1, and *Cod. Laud.* 176) and one at Magdalen College, Oxford (Cod. cxii. f. 172; H. O. COXE, *Catalogue of Oxford Manuscripts*, Magdalen College, pp. 58 *b*, 59 *a*). The title of this book is 'Expositiones vocabulorum Bibliæ' (or 'de singulis libris Bibliæ'); and the prologue states that it was compiled for the use of novices by Roger Compotista, and 'corrected' or edited by his brother-monk, Reginald of Walsingham, to whom the prologue is addressed (*Cod. Bodl.* 238, f. 213 *b*, col. 1).

Bale says that Roger was the author of three other works, 'Postillationes Evangeliorum,' 'De Excommunicatione maiori,' and 'Constitutiones Cantuarienses,' all of which he says he found at Magdalen College. The Magdalen manuscript of the 'Expositiones vocabulorum' contains a fragment of a 'Liber Constitutionum Cantuariensium,' but separated from it by other matter, and without the least indication that it is by Roger Compotista except the fact that it is included in the same volume with a genuine work by him. Of the other two works ascribed to him no traces are known to exist.

Pits (*De Angliæ Scriptoribus*, 393, p. 488) states that Roger flourished in 1360, but this date is plainly derived from Bale's conjecture, for there is no positive evidence to support it, that he lived under Edward III.

[Manuscripts as above; Bale's Script. Brit. Cat. vi. 16, pp. 464 et seq.] R. L. P.

COMPTON, HENRY (1632–1713), bishop of London, born at Compton Wynyates, Warwickshire, in 1632, was the sixth and youngest son of Spencer Compton [q. v.], second earl of Northampton, by his wife Mary, daughter of Sir Francis Beaumont. His father was killed at Hopton Heath in 1643, and he himself told James II in 1688 that he had 'formerly drawn his sword in defence of the constitution,' which would imply that as a youth he took some part in the civil wars. He entered Queen's College, Oxford, as a nobleman in 1649, and remained in residence till 1652. After a short time spent in retirement with his mother at Grendon, Northamptonshire, he subsequently travelled abroad, visiting Italy, studying the civil and ecclesiastical constitutions of foreign countries, and, according to a common rumour, 'trailing a pike' at one time under the Duke of York in Flanders. He did not return to England until the Restoration, when he received a cornet's commission in the royal horse guards under the command of Aubrey de Vere, earl of Oxford. Although he never seems to have altogether divested himself of a military bearing, the profession of a soldier proved distasteful to him after a few months' trial, and he determined to transfer himself to the service of the church. He went to Cambridge, where he was admitted M.A. in 1661; in the following year took holy orders; early in 1666 entered Christ Church, Oxford, as a canon commoner by the advice of Dean Fell; on 7 April was incorporated M.A. of Oxford; became rector of Cottenham, Cambridgeshire; and was granted a reversion to the next vacant canonry at Christ Church. In 1667 he was appointed master of the hospital of St. Cross at Winchester; on 24 May 1669 was installed canon of Christ Church on the death of Dr. Richard Heylin; and proceeded B.D. (26 May) and D.D. (28 June) in the same year. On 11 July following Compton was 'inceptor in theology' at the first 'commemoration' held in the new Sheldonian theatre, and on 17 April 1673 Evelyn heard him preach at court. 'This worthy person's talent,' the diarist added, 'is not preaching, but he is like to make a grave and serious good man.' On 6 Dec. 1674 Compton was consecrated bishop of Oxford at Lambeth, in July 1675 became dean of the Chapel Royal, and in December of the same year was translated to the see of London. His rapid promotion was attributed by some to his bold avowal of hostility to the papists, and by others to the influence of his intimate friend, the Earl of Danby. His high birth will probably account for much. Almost his first act as bishop of London was to confiscate the writings of Joannes Lyserus, a renowned champion of polygamy, and to insist on the author's expulsion from the country (February 1675–6). On 22 Jan. 1675-6 Compton was sworn of the privy council, and he was reinstated in the position on the creation of the new privy council in April 1679. On the death of Archbishop Sheldon in 1677 Danby was popularly credited with endeavouring to secure the archbishopric for Compton; but on this, as on two other occasions, the dignity was peremptorily denied him. The bishop's 'forwardness in persecuting the Roman catholics' earned for him the distrust of James, duke of York, and this was stated at the time to be the cause of Compton's neglect. The compiler of James II's 'Memoirs' argues that it was due to the fact that Compton 'was married and his wife alive.' It is usually stated that Compton never married, and the contrary assertion is unconfirmed.

Compton exercised much personal influence at Charles II's court. The religious education of the king's nieces, the Princesses Mary and Anne, daughters of James, duke of York, was entrusted to him, and he carefully indoctrinated them in protestant principles. He thus acquired large powers in James's household, and in November 1677 compelled the duke to dismiss his wife's Roman catholic secretary, Edward Coleman [q. v.], on account of his alleged proselytising activity. Nevertheless Compton consistently opposed the Exclusion Bill. The bishop confirmed his royal pupils on 23 Jan. 1675–6, and performed the marriage ceremony when Princess Mary married William of Orange (4 Nov. 1677), and when Princess Anne married Prince George of Denmark (28 July 1683). The two princesses, each of whom was in turn queen of England, always regarded Compton with affection. Compton christened Charlotte Mary, daughter of the Duke of York (15 Aug. 1682); Charles (afterwards second duke of Grafton), Charles II's grandson (30 Oct. 1683), and Mary, daughter of Princess Anne of Denmark (1 June 1685).

From 1678 onwards Compton held frequent conferences with the clergy of his diocese, in which the practices and doctrines of the established church were fully discussed. He embodied his own addresses in a 'Letter to the Clergy' (London, 25 April 1679), maintaining

the Anglican position with regard to baptism, the Lord's supper, and the catechising of young persons; and in a 'Second Letter to the Clergy of the Diocese of London concerning (1) The Half Communion, (2) Prayers in an Unknown Tongue, (3) Prayers to the Saints' (London, 6 July 1680). Other letters followed, the last being dated April 1685. A collected edition appeared under the title of 'Episcopalia' in 1686. By such means Compton thought to minimise the points of difference between himself and the protestant dissenters at the same time as he held Roman catholicism in check. With a like aim he corresponded with many French protestants, and elicited some independent opinion in favour of the reunion of the dissenters with the establishment. M. le Moyne, professor at Leyden, M. de l'Angle, preacher at Charenton, and M. Claude vindicated the Anglican church in letters to Compton, and these were published in the appendix to Stillingfleet's 'Unreasonableness of Separation' in 1681. In that year Compton set on foot subscription lists for the relief of persecuted French protestants. His conciliatory attitude to the protestant dissenters was, however, not very popular. The half-crazy rector of All Saints, Colchester, Edmund Hickeringill [q. v.], who, although once a nonconformist, was now opposed to nonconformity, attacked Compton for his liberality so scurrilously that the bishop deemed it prudent to proceed against him for libel at the Colchester assizes (8 March 1681–2), and the defendant was ordered to pay 2,000*l.*; but the fine was remitted (27 Jan. 1684) on his publicly confessing his offence in the court of the dean of arches. A friend of Hickeringill (Sol. Shawe) published a full account of the whole proceedings in 1682 under the title of 'Scandalum Magnatum, or the Great Trial at Chelmsford Assizes,' in which Compton was very harshly used. The quarrel was renewed in 1705, when Compton cited Hickeringill again before the ecclesiastical courts for writing a pamphlet called 'The Vileness of the Earth.' Luttrell reports that on 10 Jan. 1682–3 a cry was raised by some over-zealous Anglicans for the suspension of Compton on account of his friendliness to the dissenters. In July 1684 Compton consecrated the new church of St. James's, Piccadilly, London. He was at Charles II's deathbed, but the dying king made no remark when the bishop offered him consolation, which 'was imputed partly to the bishop's cold way of speaking, and partly to the ill opinion they had of him at court as too busy in opposition to popery' (Burnet). Nevertheless, at the close of the reign Compton was held 'in great credit and esteem' by the majority of the clergy and laity of the diocese (Hearne).

The accession of James II altered his position, and an attitude of open hostility to the government was soon forced upon him. In a debate in the House of Lords on the king's claim to dispense with the Test Act (18 Nov. 1685) he boldly declared that the civil and ecclesiastical constitution of the kingdom was in danger, and asserted that he spoke in the name of the whole bench of bishops. Parliament was prorogued next day; Compton was dismissed from the privy council, and on 16 Dec. 1685 he ceased to be dean of the Chapel Royal. On 5 March in the following year James II sent letters to the Archbishops of Canterbury and York, prohibiting controversial sermons. A well-known clergyman in Compton's diocese, Dr. John Sharp, dean of Norwich and rector of St. Giles's-in-the-Fields (afterwards archbishop of York), replied in June to the new orders by a vigorous attack from the pulpit on Roman catholicism. Compton was thereupon directed to 'suspend Dr. Sharp from further preaching in any parish church or chapel within his diocese until he had given the king satisfaction.' As far as he conscientiously could, Compton appears to have avoided a personal conflict with the crown. He humbly represented to the king (in a letter to the Earl of Sunderland) that Dr. Sharp had offended against no law of the land, and privately requested Sharp to abstain from preaching for the present; but declined to inhibit him. This failed to satisfy James. Compton's contumacy was made the occasion of reviving the old high court of ecclesiastical commission, and on 11 Aug. the bishop was cited before the tribunal to answer a charge of disobeying the royal command. Lord-chancellor Jeffreys presided, and bluntly refused Compton's request for a copy of the directions given to the commissioners and of the accusations brought against him. 'I demand of you,' said Jeffreys, 'a direct and positive answer. Why did you not suspend Dr. Sharp? . . . The question is a plain one. Why did you disobey the king?' An application to consult counsel was allowed; a week's adjournment was granted, and this was subsequently extended for another fortnight. On 31 Aug. Compton denied the court's competency, and declared that 'as a bishop he had a right to be tried before his metropolitan precedently to any other court whatsoever;' but this plea was peremptorily overruled and no discussion upon it permitted. The registrar of the court read out the bishop's statement of the action he took on receiving the king's order; his counsel, Dr. Oldys, Dr. Hodges, Dr. Price, and Dr. Newton, advanced some purely

legal objections to the court's procedure, and the proceedings closed. On 6 Sept. the commissioners pronounced sentence of suspension from the exercise of all episcopal functions. Three of the six commissioners, Lord Rochester, Lord-chief-justice Herbert, and Bishop Sprat of Rochester, were ready to acquit Compton, but the king's personal influence induced Rochester to change his mind, and thus a majority was formed in favour of Compton's conviction. Two of the commissioners, Bishops Sprat of Rochester and Crewe of Durham, together with Thomas White, bishop of Peterborough, were appointed to administer Compton's see. His revenues were left untouched. The temporalities of a see were, according to the common law, the bishop's freehold; Compton had the right to demand protection of his interest in them from the king's bench, and the attitude of Lord-chief-justice Herbert made it obvious to the government that the common law courts would not sanction a sequestration. Popular opinion, too, ran high in Compton's favour. 'This was thought,' writes Evelyn, 'a very extraordinary way of proceeding, and was universally resented.' The Prince of Orange at once expressed his sympathy with the bishop, and his wife not only wrote to Compton in the same sense, but appealed to her father, James II, in his behalf. James replied by warning his daughter against interference in matters of state. A full account in Dutch of the proceedings was circulated in Holland before the end of 1686.

Compton retired to Fulham and threw himself with ardour into his favourite botanical pursuits. But he was not inclined to submit in silence to his indignities, and on 20 March 1686–7 petitioned for the restitution of his see. He was informed that his request was referred to the ecclesiastical commission, and he heard no more of it. As one of the governors of the Charterhouse he refused, during his inhibition, to admit a papist named Andrew Popham as pensioner. Under date 10 Dec. 1686 he addressed a letter to his clergy severely criticising the order about controversial preaching issued in the former year, but suggesting a moderate course of action. He had already stated his views on the topic at a conference with his clergy held just before his suspension, and his address was published in 1690 and reissued in 1710. 'His clergy,' according to Burnet, 'for all the suspension, were really more governed by the secret intimations of his pleasure than they had been by his authority before.' When Dykvelt, the Prince of Orange's agent, arrived in England (1687), Compton willingly put himself into communication with him, and soon undertook in the prince's behalf to manage the clergy whenever a constitutional crisis should arise. He was at Lambeth on 18 May 1688, when Archbishop Sancroft and the six bishops resolved to refuse to allow the Declaration of Indulgence to be read in the churches. In June, Danby suggested to Compton to join the revolutionary committee which was then in active correspondence with William of Orange, and he was thenceforth regularly in attendance at the meetings held at the Earl of Shrewsbury's house. On 30 June he was one of the seven, and the only bishop, who signed the invitation to William to occupy the English throne. In the declaration which William issued forthwith, the seventh article dealt with the persecution to which Compton had been subjected. On 28 Sept. James II reversed his suspension, but the time for conciliation was passed. On 3 Oct. Compton waited on James with other ecclesiastics and protested against the proceedings at Magdalen College, Oxford, the maintenance of the high commission court, and the continued vacancy of the archbishopric of York. On 2 Nov. he was summoned to a private interview with the king, and was questioned as to his knowledge of the invitation to William, but he equivocated and gave James no information. Four days later he again appeared before James with other bishops and maintained the same attitude. On 16 Nov. the king directed Compton to collect money to relieve the poor of his diocese. Early in the next month he was in frequent communication with his old pupil, Princess Anne, who was residing at Whitehall, and, in order to detach her from her father and her father's fortunes, readily agreed to assist in her secret flight from London. With the Earl of Dorset he conveyed her in a carriage to his official residence, London House in Aldersgate Street, and thence with forty horsemen rode with her to Nottingham. There the Earl of Devonshire offered her an escort of two hundred volunteers, and Compton readily accepted the offer of the colonelcy of the regiment. In full military costume he marched at the head of his little army to Oxford, where he made his appearance, to the consternation of the inhabitants, 'in a blue coat and naked sword,' preceded by a standard bearing the motto 'Nolumus leges Angliæ mutari' (Burnet; Hearne; Duchess of Marlborough, *Account*, 16–18; Hickes, *Memoir of Kettlewell*, 52). But James's flight rendered active hostilities needless. On 21 Dec. Compton waited on William at St. James's Palace with his clergy, and was promised full protection. On 30 Dec. he administered the sacrament to the new ruler.

On 31 Jan. 1688–9 he ordered the clergy to omit prayers for the Prince of Wales, and only to mention the king (without naming him) and all the royal family. On 29 Jan., when the House of Lords in grand committee debated whether, 'the throne being vacant, a regent or a king should fill it,' Compton and Trelawny of Bristol were the only bishops who voted with the majority for a king. Compton was reinstated as a privy councillor and dean of chapel royal on 14 Feb.; on 31 March he consecrated Burnet bishop of Salisbury, and on 11 April crowned the king and queen at Westminster. In August, Sancroft, who declined to recognise William III, was suspended, and in the following February he was deprived. The primacy was thus vacant, and Compton, as one of the commissioners appointed to exercise its functions, had vast responsibility thrown upon him. On 20 Nov. he was chosen president of the upper house of convocation, and helped to revise the liturgy. He was afterwards appointed a commissioner of trade and plantations chiefly to superintend the colonial churches.

In the debate on the question of administering an oath abjuring James II, in 1690, Compton spoke at great length, and amused the house by stating that although there were obvious objections to multiplying oaths, 'he did not speak for himself: there was not nor could be made an oath to the present government that he would not take.' In 1691, when the Toleration and Comprehension Bills were before parliament, Compton enthusiastically supported them. 'These are two great works,' he wrote to Sancroft, who had shut himself up at Lambeth, 'in which the being of our church is concerned' (*Tanner MS.* xxvii. f. 41, printed in *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. i. 90–1). In January 1690–1 he attended William III, at his own expense, at the congress which met at the Hague to consolidate an alliance against France. The appointment of Tillotson to the primacy in August 1691 disappointed Compton, and in 1695 he was again overlooked, when Tenison succeeded Tillotson. This neglect soured him; he gradually alienated himself from the whigs, and in the closing years of his life acted with the tories. On the death of Queen Mary in 1694 he presented the king with an address of condolence, and on 6 Dec. 1697 he preached the sermon at St. Paul's on thanksgiving day. In 1699 he was the only bishop who resisted the parliamentary motion to deprive Thomas Watson of the bishopric of St. David's for simony.

At the opening of Anne's reign the queen showed Compton much attention, and 'the bishop always supported those measures which were most agreeable to her majesty's own inclination and principles' (Birch, *Life of Tillotson*). She made him lord almoner in the place of the Bishop of Worcester, in November 1702, and in the following January ordered the Bishop of Salisbury's lodgings at St. James's to be handed over to him. He was in the commission for the union of Scotland in 1704, but was not reappointed when the commission was reorganised in April 1706. He was reappointed permanent commissioner of trades and plantations in January 1704–5, at a salary of 1,000*l.* a year. Compton supported the bill against occasional conformity, and spoke in favour of the motion that the church was in danger in 1705. In 1706 he apologised to the church of Geneva for some reflections cast upon it at Oxford, aided Sacheverell by speech and vote in 1710, and welcomed the change of ministry which took place in that year. He explained this decisive avowal of toryism in a letter to his clergy, but his abandonment of his former political attitude called forth a clever pamphlet, in which quotations from his early publications were relied upon to convict him of the grossest inconsistency ('A Letter concerning Allegiance, 1710,' reprinted in *Somers Tracts*, xii. 322 et seq.) In his later years Compton suffered from the gout and stone. Early in 1711 he was dangerously ill. He died at Fulham on 7 July 1713, aged 81, and was buried on 15 July outside Fulham Church, in accordance with his special direction. Dr. Thomas Gooch preached a funeral sermon at St. Paul's Cathedral on 26 July 1713. His charities and his hospitality were there especially commended. He spent all his fortune in helping Irish protestants, Scottish episcopalians, and refugees who fled to England from the persecution of foreign countries. He paid for the education of poor children, and among his protégés was George Psalmanazar [q. v.], the literary impostor, whom he sent to Oxford and treated with invariable kindness (Psalmanazar, *Memoirs*, 1764, pp. 179, 187, et seq.) Compton liberally contributed to funds for rebuilding churches and hospitals, and vigorously promoted Queen Anne's Bounty Fund. His benevolence greatly diminished his private fortune, and he died a poor man.

Compton translated the 'Life of Donna Olympia Maldachini' from the Italian, 1667, the 'Jesuits' Intrigues' from the French, and 'Treatise of the Holy Communion,' 1677, from André Lortie's 'Traité de la Sainte Cène,' pt. i. (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. x. 85). Besides the letters issued to the clergy of London under the title of 'Episcopalia'

(1686 and republished in 1706, and with an introduction by S. W. Cornish in 1842), Compton published his charges in 1694, 1696, and 1701. He also drew up a prayer-book for Christ's Hospital (1705). Three letters addressed by Compton to Strype are printed from Cole's MS. (lii. 479–85) in the Camden Society's 'Letters of Eminent Literary Men,' 190–2; the first, dated 21 Feb. 1684–5, communicates the form of an address for the London clergy to present to James II on his accession; the second, dated January 1689, bids the clergy to lay before the people the blessings of the revolution; and the third, dated 20 Nov. 1701, strongly recommends to the electors of Essex two ardent protestant candidates, Sir Charles Barrington and Mr. Bullock. Others of Compton's letters are printed in Macpherson's 'Original Papers' and in Dalrymple's 'Memoirs.'

Compton has some claim to rank as a botanist. He planted his grounds at Fulham with 'a greater variety of curious exotic plants and trees than had at the time been collected in any garden in England' (Watson). John Ray, in his 'History of Plants' (1688), chap. xi., describes fifteen rare plants from Compton's specimens; and Plukenet, Petiver, Hermann, and Commelin all acknowledged Compton's assistance in botanical investigation. Petiver engraved many specimens from Fulham, and quotes in his 'Museum' from a book in his possession which he calls 'Codex Comptoniensis.' In 1751 Sir William Watson published in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' xlvii. 241–7, an account of Compton's garden, and describes thirty-three of his exotics. Compton obtained most of his rare plants from correspondents in North America (Pulteney, *Botanical Sketches*, ii. 105–7, 302).

Burnet always writes of Compton as a weak man and easily influenced by others. 'His preaching,' he says, 'was without much life or learning, for he had not gone through his studies with that exactness which was fitting.' Hearne and Evelyn were of the same opinion. James II complained that his military training unfitted him for the clerical profession, and that 'he talked more like a colonel than a bishop.' He was not a great prelate. He was always ambitious of preferment, and disappointments on this score were capable of influencing his political partisanship. His protestant zeal proved at a great crisis superior to his private interests, but neither the tolerance he displayed in his dealings with protestant dissenters nor his practical benevolence ever quite concealed his defects of temper and intellect.

Four engraved portraits of Compton are known. One by D. Loggan is dated 1679, and another, after Hargrave, by J. Simon, appeared in 1710. A third portrait by Riley was engraved by Becket.

[An anonymous (and fairly complete) life [? by N. Salmon] was published shortly after Compton's death in 1713. Gooch's funeral sermon (1713), together with another by John Cockburn, D.D., preached at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields 19 July 1713, and a third by William Whitfield, preached at St. Martin's, Ludgate, 11 Aug. 1713, adds few details. Many pamphlets recording the proceedings of 1687 were published in that and the succeeding years. See also Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss); Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy); Kennet's Complete Hist.; Biog. Brit. (Kippis); Dalrymple's Memoirs; Macpherson's Papers; James II's Memoirs; Boyer's Queen Anne; Hickes's Memoirs of John Kettlewell, 1718; Lake's Diary in Camden Soc. Miscellany, vol. i.; Luttrell's Relation; Evelyn's Diary; Birch's Life of Tillotson; Hearne's Hist. Collections; Burnet's Own Times; Macaulay's Hist.; Ranke's Hist.; Granger's Biog. Hist.; Bromley's Cat. of Portraits; Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L.

COMPTON, HENRY (1805–1877), comedian, whose real name was Charles Mackenzie, was born 22 March 1805 at Huntingdon. He was the sixth child of John and Elizabeth Mackenzie, the former a member of a family which has contributed to medicine one or two well-known professors, and the latter a Mrs. Symonds of Worcester. After an education at Huntingdon, and at a boarding-school at Little Baddow in Essex, he was placed in a house of business in Aldermanbury, belonging to his uncle Symonds, from which he twice ran away. His earliest histrionic attempts consisted of imitations of the 'At Homes' of Charles Mathews, with which, as with the acting of Liston, he was impressed. His first engagement, obtained through an agent, was at Lewes. He then played at Leicester as Richmond and Macduff, and after appearing at Cromer was for twelve months, under the name of Compton, which was that of a wife of his grandfather, a member of the Bedford circuit. In 1828 he is heard of in Daventry, and shortly afterwards he appeared at Hammersmith, where he sang a not very brilliant 'local song' of his own composition. Three years' experience on the Lincoln circuit was followed by a long and successful engagement on the York circuit. In Leeds he was a special favourite. His first appearance in London was at the English Opera House (Lyceum), under Bunn's management, on 24 July 1837, as Robin in the 'Waterman.' After playing successfully several parts of no great importance, he was

transferred on 7 Oct. 1837 to Drury Lane, where his Master Slender gave full promise of the reputation he was subsequently to earn in Shakespeare. Tony Lumpkin, Gnatbrain in 'Black-eyed Susan,' Silky in the 'Road to Ruin,' Bailie Nicol Jarvie, and the First Gravedigger in 'Hamlet' followed. The chief successes of this period of his life at the Lyceum or at Drury Lane were, however, Mawworm in the 'Hypocrite,' Marrall in 'A New Way to pay Old Debts,' and Dr. Ollapod in the 'Poor Gentleman.' After the disastrous termination of Hammond's season at Drury Lane, Compton went in 1840 to the Theatre Royal, Dublin, whence he returned on 10 Dec. 1841 with the reputation, subsequently maintained, of the best Shakespearean clown of his epoch. Engaged by Macready he appeared at Drury Lane in 1843–4, and after visiting Manchester, Liverpool, and Dublin he transferred his services to the Princess's, where he appeared as Touchstone on 11 Nov. 1844. Here he remained three years. In 1847 he was at the Olympic, where also he remained three years. Polonius, Sir Peter Teazle, Launcelot Gobbo, Foresight in 'Love for Love,' were among the parts taken at Drury Lane; at the Princess's and Olympic he played a round of 'legitimate' characters. When the Olympic was burnt Compton migrated to the Strand. In 1853 he began at the Haymarket with Buckstone his longest and best remembered engagement. During his stay at this house, besides repeating many favourite characters, he 'created,' among many other parts, Blenkinsop in Tom Taylor's 'Unequal Match,' and Sir Solomon Frazer in the same author's 'Overland Route,' De Vaudray in Dr. Westland Marston's 'Hero of Romance,' and Captain Mountraffe in Robertson's 'Home.' In 1848 Compton married Miss Emmeline Montague, a pleasing actress who, after her union to him, retired from the stage. His first residence after marriage was at 16 Charing Cross, where most of his numerous family were born. He quitted the Haymarket to play at the Princess's Theatre, Manchester, on 15 Aug. 1870, and afterwards at the Olympic on 3 Sept. 1870, in Tom Taylor's 'Handsome is that Handsome does,' and on 7 Oct. 1871 made a great success as Muggles in Byron's 'Partners for Life,' with which Montague opened the Globe Theatre. In the noteworthy revival of 'Hamlet' at the Lyceum on 30 Oct. 1874 he resumed his old character of the Gravedigger. This, with the exception of some performances at so-called 'matinées,' was his last appearance in London. With the 'Vezin-Chippendale' company he played in the country many of his old characters. His last appearance on the stage was at the Prince of Wales's Theatre, Liverpool, on 14 July 1877, as Mawworm in the 'Hypocrite,' and Pangloss in two acts of the 'Heir-at-Law.' After a long illness, in which he received many marks of public estimation, including very productive benefits at Drury Lane and in Manchester, he died of cancer on 15 Sept. 1877, in a house built by himself in Kensington, and named Seaforth House, after the head of the Mackenzie family, which he regarded as his clan. Within certain limits Compton was an admirable actor. In pathos and in unction he was alike deficient. He had, however, a dry quaint humour, the effect of which was not to be resisted. His reputation as a Shakespearean clown was well earned, and whenever a prosy, dogmatic, or phlegmatic character had to be presented, he was at home. His range was wider than might have been supposed from the special nature of his gifts, and within that range he was unsurpassed. In life as in art he was temperate, little given to social pleasures, and fond almost to the end of athletic exercise. He was greatly respected in London, and, except to a circle narrow for an actor, little known.

[Memoir of Henry Compton, edit. by Charles and Edward Compton, 1879; Tallis's Dramatic Magazine; Theatrical Times; Era Almanack; Athenæum; The Players, London, 1860; personal recollections.] J. K.

COMPTON, Sir HERBERT ABINGDON DRAPER (1770–1846), judge, was the son of Walter Abingdon Compton of Gloucestershire. Early in life he entered the army and served with his regiment in India, but returning to England he spent some time in writing for the newspapers, especially for the 'Pilot,' and in studying law; and having been called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 22 Nov. 1808, he went to India and joined the bar at Fort St. George. There he was successively appointed to the posts of advocate-general at Madras, and afterwards at Calcutta, and in 1831 of chief justice of Bombay, on which occasion he was knighted by letters patent. Having won the goodwill of all parties, and received many testimonials from natives as well as English, he returned to England and died at his house in Hyde Park Gardens on 14 Jan. 1846. He was twice married: first in 1798 to a daughter of Dr. Canne, a surgeon in the East India Company's service at Madras, and afterwards to a daughter of Mr. Edward Mullins of Calcutta. There is a portrait of Compton in the Oriental Club, Hanover Square.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. xxv. 207; Ann. Reg. 1846.] J. A. H.

COMPTON, SPENCER, second EARL OF NORTHAMPTON (1601–1643), son of William, first earl, was born May 1601, and married, some time after 20 Oct. 1621, Mary, daughter of Sir Francis Beaumont (DOYLE). Compton was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, was created knight of the Bath on 3 Nov. 1616, and represented Ludlow in the parliament of 1621–2. On 1 March 1622 he was appointed master of the robes to Prince Charles, and accompanied him to Spain next year. According to Sir Richard Wynne, Compton fell ill at Burgos, and did not reach Madrid (apud *Diary of Sir S. D'Ewes*, ii 428). On the accession of Charles I he was reappointed to the post of master of the robes, which office he held till June 1628; he was also summoned to the House of Lords as Baron Compton on 1 April 1626, and succeeded his father as second earl of Northampton on 14 June 1630. He was lord-lieutenant of Warwickshire from 1630 till death. During the two Scotch wars he ardently supported the king, and in the council of peers which met at York in September 1640 strongly opposed the payment of any contribution for the support of the Scotch army during the treaty of Ripon (HARDWICKE, *State Papers*, ii. 242–58). At the same time he supported the summoning of a parliament; that one word of four syllables, said he, was 'like the dew of heaven' (*ib.* ii. 210). On the breach between Charles and the parliament the Earl of Northampton followed the king to York, was one of the nine lords impeached for refusing to obey the summons of parliament to return, signed the engagement of 13 June to defend the king, and finally undertook the task of executing the commission of array in Warwickshire (July 1642). At Coleshill, near Coventry, he first put the commission of array in execution, and then endeavoured to surprise Warwick Castle (BULSTRODE, *Memoirs*, 73). Though he failed in this, he succeeded in obstructing the passage of the ordnance Lord Brooke was sending down to fortify the castle, attacked Banbury, and succeeded in carrying off the guns himself (8 Aug.) On 23 Aug. he was defeated by Hampden and Ballard at Southam, and on 22 Sept. took part with his troop of gentlemen in the victory gained by Prince Rupert at Worcester. This troop, which consisted of a hundred gentlemen of quality, became part of the Prince of Wales's regiment of horse, and fought in that capacity at Edgehill (*ib.* 75). In November 1642, after the king's return to Oxford, 'he gave Banbury and that part of the country to the Earl of Northampton, who was commanded to raise a regiment of horse, which was given to the Lord Compton, his eldest son, and Sir Charles, his second son, was made lieutenant-colonel of it; to Sir William Compton, his third son, was given the castle of Banbury' (*ib.* 93). On 22 Dec. the parliament forces from Northampton occupied the town, and assaulted the castle, but Rupert's approach the next day relieved the earl from danger (TWYNE, *Musterings*, apud HEARNE, *Dunstable*, 760). Still his forces were so weak that he was ordered by the king to burn Banbury if seriously attacked (WARBURTON, *Prince Rupert*, ii. 91). Early in March 1643, Lord Northampton made an expedition from Banbury to relieve Lichfield (*ib.* ii. 132), but arriving too late to succeed in that object, he turned towards Stafford to succour the royalists besieged there, and established himself in the town. A few days later Sir John Gell and Sir William Brereton advanced against them, and the earl marched out and met them on Hopton Heath (19 March 1643). In the battle which ensued Northampton successfully routed the enemy's cavalry and captured eight guns; but their foot stood firm, and he was himself killed while too eagerly pursuing, and scornfully refusing to surrender to 'base rogues and rebels.' Clarendon, who describes the circumstances of his death, sums up the results of the battle by saying that 'a greater victory had been an unequal recompense for a less loss. He was a person of great courage, honour, and fidelity, and not well known till his evening; having in the ease and plenty and luxury of that too happy time indulged to himself with that license which was then thought necessary to great fortunes; but from the beginning of these distractions, as if he had been awakened out of a lethargy, he never proceeded with a lukewarm temper. . . . All distresses he bore like a common man, and all wants and hardnesses as if he had never known plenty or ease; most prodigal of his person to danger, and would often say, "that if he outlived these wars, he was certain never to have so noble a death"' (*Rebellion*, vi. 283). When the young Earl of Northampton sought the body of his father for burial, the parliamentary commanders refused to surrender it except in exchange for the captured guns. His sons William and Henry are separately noticed.

[Letters by the Earl of Northampton are to be found in Warburton's Prince Rupert and the Calendar of Domestic State Papers. Elegies on his death are contained in Cleveland's Poems and Sir Francis Wortley's Characters and Elegies. The pamphlets entitled Proceedings at Banbury since the Ordnance came down (1642) and the Battaile on Hopton Heath (1643). Other

authorities: Doyle's Official Baronage; Clarendon's Rebellion; Bulstrode's Memoirs; Lloyd's Memoirs of Excellent Personages.] C. H. F.

COMPTON, SPENCER, EARL OF WILMINGTON (1673?–1743), was the third son of James, third earl of Northampton, by his second wife, Mary, daughter and heiress of Baptist, third viscount Campden. He became commoner of Trinity College, Oxford, in 1690 and contested East Grinstead unsuccessfully 1695. While abroad in June 1698 he was returned for Eye, and represented that borough in the six following parliaments. At an early period he deserted the tory principles of his family, and in 1705 the whigs appointed him chairman of the committee of privileges and elections, a post to which he was elected annually for five years in succession. In 1707 he was appointed treasurer and receiver to George, prince of Denmark, and paymaster of the queen's pensioners, and in December 1709 was nominated one of the committee appointed to draw up the articles of impeachment against Sacheverell (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xvi. 241). Though not returned to parliament at the general election of 1710, he was in August 1713 elected as one of the members for the borough of East Grinstead. At the next general election Compton was returned both for East Grinstead and Sussex, but chose to represent the county. When the new parliament assembled on 17 March 1715, the house unanimously elected him speaker (*Parl. Hist.* vii. cols. 38–42), and though, in his speech on being presented to the king, Compton declared that he had 'neither memory to retain, judgment to collect, nor skill to guide their debates,' his majesty stated that he was perfectly well satisfied, and confirmed the choice of the House of Commons. He was sworn a member of the privy council on 6 July in the following year. In 1722 he was again chosen member both for East Grinstead and Sussex, and again elected to sit for the latter. He was re-elected speaker on 9 Oct. of that year (*ib.* viii. cols. 21–5), and continued to occupy the chair until the dissolution of parliament in July 1727. From 1722 to 1730 he held the lucrative office of paymaster-general, and was made a knight of the Bath upon the revival of that order in 1725. On the accession of George II to the throne Compton was commanded to draw up the king's first declaration to the council. This he found himself quite unable to do, owing to his ignorance of the proper forms of expression used on such occasions. Walpole, who had brought the king's message, at his request wrote it for him, and Compton took it to the king at Leicester Fields.

Though George had intended that his favourite Compton was to be his prime minister, Walpole, through the influence of the queen and Cardinal Fleury, retained his place, and Compton after some delay confessed 'his incapacity to undertake so arduous a task.' In August 1727 he was again returned for the county of Sussex, but before parliament met he was created Baron Wilmington, by letters patent dated 11 Jan. 1728, as a recompense for his recent self-abnegation. On 8 May 1730 he was appointed lord privy seal in Walpole's administration, and six days afterwards was raised to the rank of Viscount Pevensey and Earl of Wilmington. On 31 Dec. in the same year he succeeded Lord Trevor in the post of lord president of the council, having also succeeded that nobleman in his former office of lord privy seal. He was installed a knight of the Garter on 22 Aug. 1733, upon his resignation of the ensigns of the Bath.

After the queen's death he once more aspired to the office which he had thrown away when it was already in his grasp. When, in 1739, the cabinet became greatly divided on the question of war with Spain, Wilmington, who took every opportunity of supporting the king's views, declared strongly in favour of war. As Walpole's unpopularity increased, differences of opinion between the ministers became more frequent and the intrigues against the premier more numerous and conflicting. Though holding office under the government, Wilmington did not vote against Lord Carteret's motion for the removal of Sir Robert Walpole in February 1741. Writing to Wilmington on 25 Jan. 1742, Bubb Doddington, after reminding him how dear his over-caution fourteen years ago cost the country, begs him to throw over Walpole, and concludes by saying: 'You, and you only, have all the talents and all the requisites that this critical time demands to effectuate this great event, and save your country, if it is to be saved' (COXE, *Walpole*, iii. 759). Three days after this was written Walpole was defeated in the House of Commons on the Chippenham election petition. Pulteney was sent for by the king to form an administration, and on 16 Feb. Wilmington was appointed first lord of the treasury. But with the Duke of Newcastle and Carteret as secretaries of state, and Pulteney without office in the cabinet, Wilmington was prime minister in name only. By the public as well as by his subordinates he was regarded as a mere cipher. Wanting in decision, and possessing but very ordinary abilities, he was neither suited to become a leader of men nor a framer of measures. He seldom spoke either

in the House of Lords or at the council-table. He was the butt of the satirists and caricaturists of the day. Sir C. H. Williams, in his 'New Ode to a Great Number of Great Men newly made' (*Works*, 1822, i. 139), thus describes him:

> See yon old, dull, important lord,
> Who at the long'd-for money-board
> Sits first, but does not lead;
> His younger brethren all things make;
> So that the Treasury's like a snake,
> And the tail moves the head.

As speaker of the House of Commons Wilmington was much more successful, his solemn manner and sonorous voice helping him to secure the respect of the members. On ceremonial occasions he was especially effective, as his speech on returning the thanks of the house to the managers of the impeachment of the Earl of Macclesfield bears witness. His notions as to the duty of the speaker to maintain order in the house were, however, somewhat inadequate. According to Hatsell, it was 'reported of Sir Spencer Compton that when he was speaker he used to answer to a member who called upon him to make the house quiet, for that he had a right to be heard, "No, sir, you have a right to speak, but the house have a right to judge whether they will hear you"' (*Precedents of Proceedings in the House of Commons*, 1818, ii. 108). He was created a D.C.L. by the university of Oxford on 5 Aug. 1730. Thomson dedicated to him the poem of 'Winter,' which appeared alone in 1756, before the other parts of the 'Seasons.' It, however, attracted no regard from him until 'Aaron Hill awakened his attention by some verses addressed to Thomson and published in one of the newspapers, which censured the great for their neglect of ingenious men. Thomson then received a present of twenty guineas' (Johnson, *Works*, 1810, xi. 223). These verses of Hill's, 'addressed to Mr. James Thompson, on his asking my advice to what patron he should address his poem called "Winter,"' will be found in the 'Works of the late Aaron Hill' (1754), iii. 77–9. Young also dedicated his fourth satire to Compton when speaker of the House of Commons. Wilmington's one bon mot is still remembered, though the author's name is almost forgotten. It was he who said, in describing the Duke of Newcastle, that 'he always loses half an hour in the morning which he is running after the rest of the day without being able to overtake it.' Wilmington died unmarried on 2 July 1743, aged 70, and was buried at Compton Wynyates, Warwickshire. His titles became extinct on his death, and his estates passed by his will to his brother George, fourth earl of Northampton, whose great-granddaughter, Lady Elizabeth, in 1782 married Lord George Cavendish, afterwards Earl of Burlington. By this marriage the Wilmington estates passed into the possession of the Cavendish family. The barony of Wilmington was revived on 7 Sept. 1812, when the ninth earl of Northampton was raised to the rank of a marquis. Wilmington was a member of the Kit-Cat Club, and his portrait, painted by Kneller, was exhibited in the second loan collection of national portraits, 1867 (No. 122). It was engraved by Faber in 1734.

[Manning's Lives of the Speakers (1851), pp. 43–5; Collins's Peerage (1812), iii. 257–9; Burke's Extinct Peerage (1883), p. 131; Edmondson's Baronagium Genealogicum, ii. 110; Lord Mahon's History of England (1839), i. 174, ii. 175–8, iii. 112, 166, 201, 232; Biog. Brit. (1789), iv. 52 *n.*; Coxe's Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole (1798); Letters of Horace Walpole (1859); Horace Walpole's Memoirs of George II (1847); Lord Hervey's Memoirs of the Reign of George II (1884); Townsend's History of the House of Commons (1843), i. 226–39; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. i. pp. 583, 590, 597, 605, pt. ii. pp. 5, 13, 33, 44, 56, 67; Haydn's Book of Dignities (1851); Cat. Oxf. Grad. (1851), p. 145.] G. F. R. B.

COMPTON, SPENCER JOSHUA ALWYNE, second Marquis of Northampton (1790–1851), second son of Charles Compton, ninth earl and first marquis of Northampton, by Mary, only daughter of Joshua Smith, M.P. for Devizes, was born at Stoke Park, Wiltshire, one of the residences of his maternal grandfather, on 1 Jan. 1790. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. 1810, and was created LL.D. in 1835.

On 26 May 1812, soon after the assassination of Spencer Perceval, Compton was chosen to succeed him as the member for Northampton, and sat until his defeat at the general election in 1820.

His immediate relatives were all of high tory politics, but he soon showed an honest independence, and was often called impracticable and crotchety. He was in favour of direct rather than of indirect taxation, and incurred the unpopularity of opposing the repeal of the property tax in 1816. He soon after associated himself with Wilberforce and the band of men who devoted themselves to the cause of Africa. He was also connected with Sir James Mackintosh as a criminal law reformer, and his conduct on the case of Parga, on the Alien Act, and on the amendments which he proposed in the Seditious Meetings Act in 1819 showed how far he

had advanced beyond the policy of his party. Lord Castlereagh charged him with 'turning his back on himself.' On 24 July 1815 he married Miss Margaret Maclean Clephane, eldest daughter and heiress of Major-general Douglas Maclean Clephane. She was intimate with Sir Walter Scott. Though her poem 'Irene' was printed for the sake of her family and friends, it was never given to the world, but her minor poems appeared in some of the 'Miscellanies.' After 1820 Compton took up his residence in Italy, where his house became a centre of attraction, and his influence was exercised in favour of many of the unfortunate victims of despotic authority both in Lombardy and in Naples. On 24 May 1828 he succeeded his father as second marquis of Northampton, and two years afterwards, on the death of his wife at Rome, 2 April 1830, he returned to England.

In 1832 he proposed in parliament that the law in respect to vacating seats on acceptance of office should be abolished, but his bill on this matter, although favourably received, was not carried. His name will be chiefly remembered for his taste in literature and the fine arts, and for his devotion to science. He was one of the earliest presidents of the Geological Society, and also presided at the meeting of the British Association at Bristol in 1836, and at Swansea in 1848. On the retirement of the Duke of Sussex in 1838 he was chosen president of the Royal Society, which office he held until 1848. He took the liveliest interest in the Archæological Association, founded in 1844, and in presiding at the meeting at Winchester in 1845, after the rupture, he proposed that the designation should be altered to the Archæological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland. He was not unknown as a poet, and he edited and published, for the benefit of the family of the Rev. Edward Smedley, a volume entitled 'The Tribute,' which, in addition to his own verses, contained contributions from the majority of the best known poets of the day.

On the morning of 17 Jan. 1851 the marquis was discovered dead in his bed, and was buried at Castle Ashby on 25 Jan.

He was the author or editor of: 1. 'Irene,' a poem, in six cantos. Miscellaneous poems, by Margaret, marchioness of Northampton, ed. by the Marquis of Northampton, 1833, not published. 2. 'Observations on the Motion of Sir R. Heron, respecting Vacating Seats in Parliament on the Acceptance of Office,' 1835. 3. 'The Tribute,' a collection of miscellaneous unpublished poems, by various authors, ed. by Lord Northampton, 1837.

[Robinson's Vitruvius Britannicus (1841), pt. iii. pp. 1–24; Drummond's Noble British Families (1846), i. 12–16; Gent. Mag. April 1851, pp. 425–9; Times, 22 Jan. 1851, p. 5, said to be by Lord Monteagle; Illust. London News, 25 Jan. 1851, p. 59, with portrait; Doyle's Baronage (1886), ii. 631, with portrait.] G. C. B.

COMPTON, alias CARLETON, THOMAS (1593?–1666), jesuit, was a native of Cambridgeshire. He entered the Society of Jesus in 1617, being then in the twenty-fourth year of his age (Southwell, *Bibl. Soc. Jesu*, p. 761). Having been ordained priest at Douay in 1622, he was sent to England in 1625 and was professed of the four vows 21 May 1628 (Foley, *Records*, vii. 154). He taught rhetoric and belles lettres in the English college at St. Omer, and philosophy and theology for many years at Liège, where he was also for a long time prefect of studies. He died at Liège on 24 March 1665–6. Oliver states he was deservedly admired for his classic taste and his skill in philosophical and theological science (*Jesuit Collections*, p. 72).

He wrote: 1. 'Philosophia Universa,' Antwerp, 1649, 1664, fol. The title-page is a fine engraving by Wenceslaus Hollar, representing the author's patron, Maximilian, duke of Bavaria, seated on his throne. 2. 'Prometheus Christianus, seu liber Moralium in quo Philosophiæ finis aperitur. Simulque media quibus in homine formando in hominem utitur declarantur: ex antiquorum Philosophorum monumentis deducta,' Antwerp, 1652, 8vo. 3. 'Cursus Theologici tomus prior,' Liège, 1658, fol., tomus posterior 1664. Other editions of the 'Cursus Theologici,' 2 vols. Liège, 1659–64, Antwerp, 1624, 1634, 1684, 1710, fol. 4. 'Disputationes Physicæ, ubi etiam de Generatione et Corruptione,' Salamanca, 1676, 4to; founded on the works of Aristotle. 5. 'Disputationes in universam Aristotelis Logicam,' Salamanca, 1716, 4to.

[Authorities cited above; Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus (1869), i. 1348; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. i. 546; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 311.] T. C.

COMPTON, Sir WILLIAM (1482?–1528), soldier, only son of Edmund Compton of Compton in Warwickshire, must have been born about 1482, as his age was eleven years 'and more' when his father died in 1493. Henry VII, whose ward he then became, appointed him page to Prince Henry, duke of York. In 1509 Prince Henry became King Henry VIII, and Compton was rapidly appointed groom of the bedchamber, chief gentleman of the bedchamber, groom of the stole, constable of Sudeley and Gloucester

castles, and to many other offices. On 7 Nov. 1512 he received 'honourable augmentation of arms,' viz.: 'a lion passant gardant or,' with the crest 'a demi dragon crazed gules within a coronet of gold upon a torse argent and vert.' On 4 Feb. 1512–13 he was appointed usher of the black rod in Windsor Castle (*Pat.* 4 *Hen. VIII*, ii. 11). In the French campaign of 1513 he seems to have been in the main body or 'middle warde' of the army (*Calendar Hen. VIII*, i. 4314); Hall, however, says he commanded the rear guard (*Chron.* f. 26). He and forty-four others were rewarded for their exertions by the honour of knighthood, conferred on them by the king at Tournay on 25 Sept. The chancellorship of Ireland with power to act by deputy was given him on 6 Nov. 1513; but he did not keep it long, for it went to the archbishop of Dublin on 24 March 1516 (*Pat.* 5 *Hen. VIII*, ii. 2, and 7 *Hen. VIII*, iii. 24). The university of Cambridge, on 5 Feb. 1513–14, granted 'letters of confraternity' to him and his wife. He attended the king to the Field of the Cloth of Gold and to the subsequent interview with the emperor at Gravelines in 1520. Compton served on the borders under the Earl of Surrey in the Scotch war of 1523, and this seems to have been the only time he ever removed far from the court. Some thought that his rival Wolsey contrived his being sent thither, hoping in his absence to injure his credit with the king (Polydor Vergil, ed. 1557, p. 1714). A fragment of a grant, dated 22 Feb. 18 Henry VIII, enrolled on the 'Patent Roll' of that year (1526–7), gives him leave to wear his hat in the king's presence; the enrolment, however, is cancelled. He died on 30 June 1528 (*Escheators' Inquisitions*) of the sweating sickness, leaving an only son, Peter, aged six, who became the ward of Cardinal Wolsey. Peter died a minor, leaving a son who was created Baron Compton by Queen Elizabeth, and whose son was made Earl of Northampton by King James. Compton married Werburga, daughter and heiress of Sir John Brereton, and widow of Sir Francis Cheyney, and she, the year after his death, had license to marry Walter Walsh of the privy chamber (*Pat.* 21 *Hen. VIII*, ii. 24, in which she is called 'Elizabeth'). Compton had apparently made unsuccessful suit for leave to marry the Countess of Salisbury after her lands were restored to her in 1513 (*Calendar Hen. VIII*, iv. 4654). He died immensely rich, leaving property in eighteen counties. He was sheriff of Worcestershire for life by a grant in 1516, and before that had been sheriff of Hampshire, 1512–13, and of Somersetshire and Dorsetshire, 1513–14. Portraits of him on glass were at Compton Hall and in Balliol College, Oxford.

[Escheators' Inquisitions; Cal. of Henry VIII; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 401; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab.; Kippis's Biog. Brit.; Testamenta Vetusta, p. 591; State Papers Henry VIII; Report of Deputy-Keeper of Public Records, ii. App. ii. 196, x. App. ii. 220; Hall's Chronicle; Strype's Memorials, I. i. 112.] R. H. B.

COMPTON, Sir WILLIAM (1625–1663), royalist, the third son of Spencer Compton, second earl of Northampton [q. v.], was born in 1625. In his eighteenth year he was directed by his father to take up arms for Charles I; he at once joined his father's regiment, with which he rendered signal service to the royal cause at the taking of Banbury. He led his men on to three attacks, and had two horses shot under him. Upon the surrender of the town and castle he was made lieutenant-governor under his father, and brought over many to the king's interest. He received the honour of knighthood at Oxford on 12 Dec. 1643. When the parliament forces of Northamptonshire, Warwick, and Coventry, who were aggrieved by Compton's continual incursions, came before the town of Banbury on 19 July 1644, he returned answer to their summons 'that he kept the castle for his majesty, and, as long as one man was left alive in it, willed them not to expect to have it delivered.' Afterwards they sent another summons, to which he replied 'that he had formerly answered them, and wondered they would send again.' So vigilant was he that he countermined the enemy eleven times, and during the siege, which lasted thirteen weeks, never went to bed, but by his example so animated the garrison that they would never suffer another summons to be sent to them. At length on 26 Oct. his brother, the Earl of Northampton, raised the siege. Compton continued governor of Banbury till the king left Oxford, and when the whole kingdom was submitting to the parliament he, on 8 May 1646, surrendered upon honourable terms, 'all officers being allowed their horses, swords, goods, money, and passes, with a safe-conduct whither they pleased, without any arrest or molestation.'

In 1648 he served the king in the Kentish expedition, and in the absence of the Earl of Norwich commanded as general at Greenwich. As major-general of the king's forces at Colchester, when that town was besieged by General Fairfax, he, by his instructions and example, kept the garrison in some competent order while they were enduring the greatest privations, for before they surrendered on 28 Aug. 1648 they were reduced to eating

not only dogs and horses, but the very draff and grains for the preservation of their lives. Compton, after being confined for some time, was set at liberty. He was so much taken notice of for his admirable behaviour, that Oliver Cromwell called him 'the sober young man, and the godly cavalier.' He, with the Earl of Oxford, John, lord Bellasis, Sir John Grenville, Sir John Russell, and Sir Richard Willis, were called the 'sealed knot,' from the privacy of their councils in managing all the eight attempts made for the restoration of Charles II from 1652 to 1659. Compton was in prison in 1655, and was again arrested in 1658.

After the Restoration he was returned to parliament for the borough of Cambridge 11 March 1660–1, and Charles II appointed him master of the ordnance. He died suddenly in Drury Lane, London, on 18 Oct. 1663, and was buried at Compton-Wynyates, Warwickshire, where a monument was erected to his memory.

He married Elizabeth, widow of William, lord Alington of Horseheath, Cambridgeshire.

[Whitelocke's Memorials, p. 129; Dugdale's Warwickshire, ed. Thomas, i. 551; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 403; Collins's Peerage (1779), iii. 187; Metcalfe's Book of Knights, p. 201; Lloyd's Memoires (1677), p. 354; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion (1843), pp. 506, 655; Official Lists of Members of Parliament, i. 519; Pepys's Diary, 19 Oct. 1663; Sanderson's Charles I, p. 729; Walker's Historical Discourses, p. 109; Vicars's God's Ark, p. 250; Vicars's Burning Bush, p. 99; Thurloe's State Papers, iii. 697; Mercurius Politicus, 13–20 April 1658; Cromwelliana, p. 172.]

T. C.

COMRIE, ALEXANDER (1708–1774), theological writer, was born in Scotland, and when a young man went over to Holland, where he was placed in a mercantile house. In his twentieth year when crossing a lake not far from Leyden, he was shipwrecked; but swimming ashore near Woubrugge, and observing a light in a neighbouring farmhouse, he found shelter for the night, and found likewise in the farmer a congenial friend, who encouraged his desire to study for the church, and got for him the means of taking his course at the universities of Groningen and Leyden.

In 1734 he took at Leyden the degrees of master of arts and doctor of philosophy, and immediately after he was elected minister of the parish of Woubrugge, where he had found shelter and friendship after his shipwreck. He remained minister there till 1773, the year before his death, discharging his pastoral duties with singular assiduity among a people who appreciated in the highest degree his high character and his fervent zeal for the old Calvinistic doctrines.

It was in Comrie's time that some of the ministers, professors, and theological writers of Holland began to maintain rationalist views; in Comrie they found one of their most unflinching opponents. In two ways Comrie opposed the rising tide: he wrote original controversial treatises, and he translated for popular use some of the ablest works in practical and devotional theology that were appearing in his native country.

The names of his opponents, Schultens, Van den Os, Alberti, and Jan van den Honert, are now nearly forgotten even in Holland. Van den Os, as minister of Zwolle, had declared that no church articles could have power to decide in matters of faith, for the holy scriptures were admitted to be the true rule, and each man was at liberty to receive them according to his individual interpretation; also that the synod of Dort did not mean to set forth what was to be received as the truth for all time, but only for the time then being and till further light should be obtained. Van den Honert raised questions respecting the fundamental doctrine of justification by faith, which seemed to Comrie to involve the surrender of all that had been taught on that subject by Luther and Calvin. Notwithstanding the strenuous opposition of Comrie and his friends, the cause of rationalism advanced steadily among the clergy and in the universities. But the attachment of the people of Holland to that gospel of which he was a champion continued to prevail to a very large extent. It is in that class that the name of Comrie still lives, and the books which he wrote are still a power.

The following is a translated list of the principal writings of Comrie published in the Dutch language, as recently compiled by Professor Kuyper, D.D., of Amsterdam:—1. 'The A B C of Faith, an Exposition of Scripture Similitudes, illustrating Faith.' 2. 'On the Properties of a Saving Faith,' 2 vols. 3. 'On Justification by Direct Imputation.' 4. 'On Justification by Faith wrought in us by Grace.' 5. 'On the Languishing Condition of Faith in the heart of the Believer,' 2 vols. 6. 'Exposition of the Heidelberg Catechism.' 7. Examination of the Proposition of General Toleration in order to reconcile Calvinism to Arminianism,' 2 vols. The following are among the books which he translated or edited: 1. Voetius, 'The Mystic Power of Godliness.' 2. Shepherd, 'The Ten Virgins.' 3. Marshall, 'The Doctrine of Sanctification.' 4. Boston, 'The

Covenant of Grace.' 5. Chauncy, 'The Westminster Catechism illustrated.'

[Stevens's History of the Scottish Church, Rotterdam; three articles on Alexander Comrie in the Catholic Presbyterian, January, March, and April, 1882, by A. Kuper, D.D., Professor in the Free University of Amsterdam.]

W. G. B.

COMYN, ALEXANDER, second EARL OF BUCHAN (*d.* 1289), constable of Scotland, was the son of William Comyn, earl of Buchan, the founder of Deer Abbey, and of Marjory, his second wife, who brought the title into the Comyn family. His father's death, in 1233, was soon succeeded by that of his mother, which put him into complete possession of the earldom. One of his earliest acts probably was the confirmation of some grants of his parents to the canons of St. Andrews, to whom they had on several occasions been benefactors (*Registrum Prioratus S. Andree*, p. 282, Bannatyne Club). He also confirmed grants of theirs to Arbroath (*Liber S. Thome de Aberbrothoc*, pars i. pp. 265–6, Bannatyne Club). In 1244 he was in the royal council, and in the same year was one of the guarantors of the peace with England (*Acts Parl. Scot.* i. 403; *Fœdera*, i. 257). He rose into power with the rise of his brother, the Earl of Menteith, during the minority of Alexander III. He became, like his father, justiciary of Scotland, and though removed from court with the rest of his family in 1255, regained power in 1257 as the result of the capture of the young king at Kinross. He signed the convention with the Welsh (*Fœdera*, i. 370). In 1258 Menteith's death made him the practical chief of the great Comyn family. In 1260 he appears among the parties to the agreement under which the Queen of Scots visited her father's court for her confinement (*ib.* i. 402). In 1264 he was sent with Durward and Mar, after the battle of Largs, to reduce the western islands that had taken sides with Haco, the Norse king. There they 'slew the Norwegian traitors and got great plunder' (FORDUN, ed. Skene, i. 301). In 1264 the death of his father-in-law, the Earl of Winchester, gave him great additional possessions, both in England and Scotland. Earlier than 1266 he became sheriff of Wigton (*Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, i. 22), so that with the Quincy estates in Galloway he must have been very powerful in south-west Scotland. He was also bailiff of Dingwall and Inverary (*ib.* i. 18–19). In 1270 the renunciation of the claims of his elder sister-in-law, Margaret, countess of Derby, made him Winchester's undisputed successor in the office of constable of Scotland (*Acts Parl. Scot.* i. 115). In 1281 he took part in negotiating the marriage of Margaret, daughter of King Alexander, with Eric of Norway (*Fœdera*, i. 596). In 1282 he was sent on an important mission to the northern islands, 'propter quædam ardua negotia nos et regnum nostrum tangentia.' On this account he requested to be excused from personal service with King Edward in Wales, and sent his son Roger instead with his contingent (*ib.* i. 611). King Alexander supported his request (*ib.* 610), which was doubtless granted. In 1283 he was the first mentioned of the grandees who at the parliament of Scone bound themselves to maintain the succession of the Maid of Norway (*ib.* i. 638; *Acts Parl. Scot.* i. 424), and on Alexander's death, in March 1286, he became one of the six regents during the absence and minority of the infant queen. He was one of the three appointed for the government of the north. He and his colleagues are described as 'custodes regni Scotiæ de communi consilio constituti,' and as 'per communitatem regni electi' (STEVENSON, *Documents illustrative of Hist. of Scotland*, i. 25–6). He died in the summer of 1289, just before the critical times began. His last official signature as regent is on 10 July at Linlithgow; the next document, of 5 Aug., only contains the names of the other regents (*ib.* i. 95–6). He had married Elizabeth, sometimes called Isabella, the second of the three daughters and coheiresses of Roger de Quincy, earl of Winchester, by the sister of Devorguilla and coheiress of Alan of Galloway (FORDUN, i. 316). He had a large family, including four sons, namely, John and Alexander, who successively succeeded him to the title, William and Roger, who fought against Llewelyn in 1282. His five daughters were all married to men of position. Wyntoun, however (bk. viii. lines 1120 sq.), makes the five ladies, and also John and Alexander, children of William and grandchildren of Alexander. Documentary evidence, however, proves John to have been son of Alexander (*Cal. Doc. Scot.* v. ii. No. 369).

[Rymer's Fœdera, Record edit., vol. i.; Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, vols. i. and ii.; Stevenson's Documents illustrative of the History of Scotland, vol. i.; Fordun's Scotichronicon, ed. Skene; Wyntoun's Chronykil, ed. Laing; Acts of Parliament of Scotland, vol. i.; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, vol. i. 261–4; Sutherland Case, ch. v.; Mrs. Cumming Bruce's Bruces and Comyns, pp. 420–3.] T. F. T.

COMYN, JOHN (*d.* 1212), archbishop of Dublin, was in his early life a trusted official and chaplain of Henry II. His devotion to his master's service is shown by his employ-

ment on several important embassies during the quarrel between Henry and Archbishop Thomas, against the latter of whom he showed such zeal that he ultimately incurred the penalty of excommunication (Robertson, *Materials for the History of Thomas Becket*, vi. 602, Rolls Ser.) In 1163 he was sent on a mission to the court of the emperor, and the length of his stay alarmed both Becket and Pope Alexander III (*ib.* v. 59). In 1166, when the king appealed from Becket's sentence to the pope, Comyn was sent with John of Oxford and Ralph of Tamworth to the Curia, and succeeded in obtaining the appointment of two cardinal legates to hear and determine in England the quarrel of king and archbishop (*ib.* vi. 68, 84, 147; Hoveden, i. 276, ed. Stubbs). He left Rome early in 1167, but was accused soon after of showing to the antipope the secrets of Becket's correspondence, and Alexander ordered the legates to punish him strictly if his guilt could be satisfactorily established (Robertson, vi. 200). In connection with this may be put a letter of Alexander to Comyn himself, ordering him to abandon the archdeaconry of Bath obtained through lay patronage (*ib.* vi. 422). But he failed to satisfy the archbishop at least, who bitterly complained to the pope that Comyn was wandering through France and Burgundy, loudly boasting that he had succeeded in withdrawing France from Becket's side, and proclaiming that if he only dared reveal the secrets of the papal court he would convince every one that Thomas would soon be overthrown (*ib.* vii. 237). This must have been during his journey to Rome on a second embassy, for we find him again there at the time of Becket's murder, an event which suspended all relations between him and the pope, and ruined the negotiations for a settlement which his dexterity had almost brought to a successful issue. His last important embassy was in 1177 to Alfonso of Castile and Sancho of Navarre, at the time when they were referring their dispute to the mediation of Henry II (Benedictus Abbas, i. 157, ed. Stubbs). On this occasion his name is mentioned first among the commissioners sent by the king. Comyn had, however, other employments at home. In 1169 and following years he served as justice itinerant in the south-western counties. In 1179 he was one of the six justices to carry out the new fourfold circuits into which Henry II then divided the country. His work lay in the northern division (Hoveden, ii. 191). Of ecclesiastical preferment, though he had never received priest's orders, he had already held the canonry of Hoxton in St. Paul's (Le Neve, ed. Hardy, ii. 397), besides the unlucky archdeaconry of Bath, and in 1170 the custody of two vacant bishoprics. But early in 1181 the death of the famous Irish saint, Lawrence O'Toole (Lorcan O'Tuathal), left vacant the archbishopric of Dublin. Henry determined to make that see for the future a pillar of English rule in Ireland. He at once seized upon the possessions of the archbishopric, and on 6 Sept. some of the clergy of the cathedral appeared before a great council at Evesham, where the king's influence soon procured from them the election of John Comyn as the new archbishop, with a semblance of canonical form (Benedictus Abbas, i. 280; Hoveden, ii. 263; Giraldus Cambrensis, *Expugnatio Hiberniæ* in *Opera* v. 358–9, Rolls Ser.) Comyn proceeded to Rome for the pallium. He was well received by Lucius III, who on 13 March 1182 ordained him priest at Velletri, and on Palm Sunday consecrated him bishop. According to some contemporary authorities, Lucius also made him a cardinal (Giraldus, v. 358; Benedictus Abbas, i. 287). But it would be more than unusual in the twelfth century for a cardinal to reside elsewhere than at Rome, and in all his official acts there is no trace of Comyn claiming the title. He left Rome in time to be present at the Christmas court of Henry II at Caen (Benedictus Abbas, i. 273), and in August 1184 was present at a council at Reading which in vain endeavoured to elect an archbishop of Canterbury (*ib.* i. 317). Immediately after he proceeded to Ireland for the first time, in order to prepare the way for the arrival of Earl John, to whom his father had already assigned the government of the new dependency (September 1184). In April 1185 he received John on his arrival, and with the other English colonists swore fealty to him (*ib.* i. 339), but he was unable to prevent the complete failure of the new ruler. He was accused, however, of surreptitiously obtaining from John a charter investing him with very extensive legal privileges (Gilbert, *Viceroys of Ireland*, p. 50). Next year Comyn was again in England, was present at Henry's Christmas court at Guildford (Ben. Abb. ii. 3), and was sent by the king to meet the cardinal Octavian, who had been sent from Rome to be legate of Ireland, and to crown John king of that island; but Archbishop Baldwin persuaded Henry to send the legate back his mission unaccomplished (*ib.* ii. 4). A little later Comyn seems to have attached himself to Henry's revolted sons, and in June 1188 went on a mission from Richard in Aquitaine to his father. In September 1189 he was present at Richard's coronation at Winchester (Hoveden, iii. 8), and also at the series of councils held by the new king before his

departure for the crusade (*ib.* iii. 8, 14, 15, 24).

The next few years were mainly passed by Comyn in Ireland, in carrying out the policy which had been foreshadowed by his appointment. Politically he made the archbishops of paramount importance in the colonial government, so that they often enjoyed more power and more confidence with the king than the viceroys themselves (GILBERT, *Viceroys*, i. 45 sq.) Legally his acceptance of the estates of his see as a barony, and the charters of immunities which further dignified his position, mark an important step in the feudalisation of Ireland. Ecclesiastically he aimed at the extirpation of the last remnants of the local usages of the Celtic church in favour of the newest patterns of Roman orthodoxy. But though the champion of England and Rome, he was a zealous defender of the rights of his see as he conceived them, and a magnificent and bountiful benefactor of the church. This is shown by the large number of his grants still preserved in such collections as the cartularies of St. Mary's Abbey, by his refoundation of the convent of nuns at Grâce Dieu (ARCHDALL, *Monasticon Hibernicum*, new ed. ii. 84), and endowing it with the church of St. Audoen in Dublin (GILBERT, *Hist. Dublin*, i. 277), by his obtaining possession of the Arroasian priory of All Saints from the bishops of Louth (BUTLER, *Reg. Prior. Omnium SS. juxta Dublin*, Irish Archæological Society), by his enlargement of the choir of the cathedral church of the Holy Trinity (now Christ Church), which St. Lawrence had already made Arroasian (GILBERT, *Hist. Dub.* i. 101), and above all by his great foundation of St. Patrick's, which a successor in the archbishopric raised to the dignity of a second cathedral. In 1190 he demolished an ancient parish church in the southern suburbs of the city, the legend about whose foundation went back to St. Patrick himself, and erected in its place a college for thirteen prebendaries of holy life and sound knowledge of literature, to spread 'the light of learning, which was more wanting in Ireland than in any other part of Christendom.' With that object any prebendary who went beyond sea for study was allowed, despite his non-residence, to retain his emoluments and commons. All the liberties enjoyed by the canons of Salisbury were secured by charter to the canons of St. Patrick's. Earl John himself founded an additional prebend. On St. Patrick's day 1191 the church was consecrated with great pomp (MASON, *History of St. Patrick's*, with appendices containing the foundation charters). Comyn was also a benefactor of the city of Dublin (GILBERT, *Hist. and Municipal Documents of Ireland*, pref. xxv, Rolls Ser.)

Comyn was as vigorous in the management of his see as splendid in his foundations. Soon after his consecration he got a bull from Lucius III (13 April 1182) that no archbishop or bishop should hold a synod within his province without his consent. From this sprang a controversy of centuries in duration between the archbishops of Dublin and Armagh with reference to the primacy of the latter and their right to bear their crosier erect within the province of Dublin. In 1184 he got from Earl John a charter allowing him to hold courts all over Ireland, 'as well in cities as in exterior lands' (SWEETMAN, *Cal. Irish State Papers*, 1171–1251, No. 1789), and in 1185 the union of the impoverished see of Glendalough with the archbishopric was secured at the next vacancy. In 1186 a provincial synod was held and a large number of canons passed, with the object of repressing the characteristic irregularities of the Irish clergy. Another synod was held at Dublin in 1192. In 1195 he rescued the body of Hugh de Lacy from the natives and buried it at Bective.

In 1197 Comyn had a serious quarrel with Earl John's deputy, Hamon of Valognes. Indignant at the viceroy's usurpations of ecclesiastical property, the archbishop excommunicated him and his followers, put the archbishopric under an interdict, and sought safety from Hamon's vengeance in exile. His property was seized, but extraordinary miracles showed that heaven favoured the cause of the persecuted prelate. Yet Comyn could for a long time get no justice either from John or from King Richard, and was himself put into prison in Normandy. At last Innocent III interfered, and in a bull, dated Perugia, 18 Sept. 1198, reprimanded John and secured the bishop's return (BALUZE, *Ep. In. III*, i. 215–16). Valognes purchased back favour by a grant of lands to the archbishopric (HOVEDEN, iv. 29; cf. GILBERT, *Viceroys*, p. 57), and gave John one thousand marks to have peace touching his Irish account (*Cal. Irish Doc.* No. 91). The reconciliation between John and the archbishop must have been complete, as in May 1199 the latter was present at the former's coronation at London (HOVEDEN, iv. 89). Next year Comyn assisted (23 Nov.) at St. Hugh's funeral at Lincoln (*Magna Vita S. Hugonis*, p. 353, Rolls Ser.) In 1201 he was at the coronation of Queen Isabella at Canterbury (*An. Burton* in *An. Monast.* i. 206). In 1203 he returned to Ireland, and in 1204 he again quarrelled with John about the acts of foresters and other royal officers, and was

summoned from his see to answer the charges brought against him. But in 1205 a reconciliation was effected, and the viceroy, Meyler Fitz Henry, was directed to restore and protect Comyn in all his lands and liberties (*Cal. Irish Doc.* 1171–1251, Nos. 202, 276). Little is heard of Comyn's acts for the rest of his life. He died at an advanced age on 25 Oct. 1212, and was buried in the choir of his cathedral of Christ Church (*Annals of St. Mary's, Dublin*, ii. 279, 312, Rolls Ser.) Giraldus (*Expug. Hib.* in *Opera*, v. 358, Rolls Ser.) praises him for his cultured eloquence, his zeal for justice and the rights of his church, but complains of the tyranny of the secular arm to which he was subjected. He is said to have written some epistles and a discourse on the sacraments of the church, besides drawing up the canons summarised in Ware (Tanner, *Bibliotheca Britannico-Hibernica*, p. 212). There is nothing improbable in his belonging to the great family of Comyn, which later in the thirteenth century attained such importance in Scotland, and which in his time was more Northumbrian than Scottish; but there seems to be no direct evidence to substantiate the statements in Dempster (*Hist. Eccles. Gentis Scotorum*, iii. 348).

[Hoveden; Benedictus Abbas; Giraldus Cambrensis; Robertson's Materials for the History of Thomas à Becket; Gilbert's Historical and Municipal Documents of Ireland and Chartularies of St. Mary's Abbey, all in Rolls Series; Sweetman's Calendar of State Papers (Irish Series), 1171–1251; modern accounts are in Harris's Ware, i. 314–18; Foss's Judges of England (for his judicial career), i. 229–30; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland, i. 45–7; Mason's History of St. Patrick's.] T. F. T.

COMYN, JOHN (*d.* 1274), justiciar of Galloway, was the son of Richard Comyn and nephew of the powerful Walter Comyn, earl of Menteith [q. v.], and the hardly less important Alexander Comyn, earl of Buchan [q. v.] In 1248 he is mentioned as present at the courts of Alexander II at Berwick and Stirling (*Acts Parl. Scot.* i. 404 *a*, 409 *a*). He also attested several Melrose charters during the latter part of the same reign (*Liber S. Marie de Melros*, i. 191, 212, 214, Bannatyne Club). In 1250 he granted to the monks of Melrose the right of passage through his lands of Dalswinton and Duncol in Nithsdale (*ib.* i. 280–1). In this valley and in Tyndale his property chiefly lay; so that he was a powerful man on both sides of the border. In Scotland he fully shared in the prosperity of his house during the early years of the reign of Alexander III. In close association with his two uncles, he took a prominent part in the government of the regency between 1249 and 1255, and fell like them in the latter year, when the personal intervention of Henry III transferred power to a new regency, better affected towards the English sovereign (*Fœdera*, i. 329; *Acts Parl. Scot.* i. 419 *a*; *Chron. de Mailros*; Wyntoun). Next year the jury of Corbridge presented him for levying new tolls on King Henry's men on his Northumberland estates (*Cal. Doc. Scot.* i. 396). In 1257 he shared with his uncles in the capture of the young king at Kinross, which resulted in their return to power (*Fœdera*, i. 353; Fordun, i. 298). In 1258 he appears, with the new title of justice of Galloway (*Fœdera*, i. 370), as joining in the confederation of the Scottish nobles with Llewelyn of Wales against Henry III. But on peace being restored between Henry and the Comyns he became in 1260 one of those to whom Henry swore that he would not unnecessarily detain his daughter, the Queen of Scots, about to visit his court for her confinement (*ib.* i. 402). In August of the same year he received license from Henry to go through England to Canterbury, and thence beyond sea (*Cal. Doc. Scot.* vol. i. No. 2196). In January 1262 he again received a safe-conduct from the English king (*ib.* No. 2284), and during his stay at Henry's court obtained a confirmation of King David's grants to his great-grandfather of his Tyndale estates; a grant of 50*l.* for expenses during his residence at court; and license to hunt in the royal forests during his return home (*ib.* Nos. 2287, 2291, 2300). So completely was his former policy reversed that in 1263 he, along with John Baliol and Robert Bruce, led a band of Scottish troops to help Henry against the revolted barons. He was present at the capture of Northampton by Henry (Walt. Hem., i. 309, Eng. Hist. Soc.), and in 1264 was captured at Lewes and confined in gaol in London (Fordun, ed. Skene, i. 302; Shirley, *Royal Letters*, ii. 255). The triumph of Henry in 1265 brought him signal benefits, grants of lands for his laudable services, limited rights of hunting in the king's forests, and of free warren over his Lincolnshire estates, to which was added leave to crenellate his new manor house at Tyrsete in Northumberland (*Cal. Doc. Scot.* 2431, 2446, 2462). In 1268 some of his retainers were slain by the citizens of York, and his favour with Henry and Alexander procured a successful termination of the feud thence arising. The city agreed to pay him 300*l.* compensation, and to perpetually maintain two priests to pray for the souls of the slaughtered servants upon the bridge over the Ouse, where the affray had occurred

(Leland, *Collectanea*, i. 27). The end of his life was not eventful. He died in 1274.

Comyn is described by Fordun as 'a man prone to robbery and rashness.' Wyntoun, who calls him 'Red Jhon Cwmyn,' speaks of him as 'a knycht of gret renown.' He was twice married, and left a large family, who after his death could not settle his heritage without disputes (*Cal. Doc. Scot.* ii. 51). William, his eldest son, who died early, engaged in an ineffectual struggle to obtain the earldom of Menteith. Of the two sons named John, the elder became lord of Badenoch and a claimant to the Scottish throne [see Comyn, John, Lord of Badenoch]. Alexander and Robert, the two youngest, were both taken prisoners at Dunbar, while Robert was slain with the Red Comyn at Dumfries. His four daughters all married into noble houses.

[Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, vols. i. and ii.; Rymer's Fœdera, Record edit., vol. i.; Acts of Parliament of Scotland, vol. i.; Fordun's Chronicon Gentis Scotorum, ed. Skene, i. 298, 302; Wyntoun's Chronykil of Scotland, ed. Laing, bk. viii. line 1161 sq., who gives a full account of his family; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, i. 161–2; Mrs. Cumming Bruce's Bruce and Comyns, pp. 404–6. Dugdale, Baronage of England, i. 685, confuses John Comyn with his son the competitor.] T. F. T.

COMYN, JOHN, the elder (*d.* 1300?), of Badenoch, 'claimant to the Scottish throne,' was the second son of John Comyn, justiciar of Galloway [q. v.], and succeeded to the estates of his branch of his family on the death of his elder brother, William Comyn, without issue. His lordship of Badenoch came from his uncle, Walter Comyn, earl of Menteith [q.v.] In 1281 he was at the convention at Roxburgh, when the marriage was settled of Margaret, daughter of Alexander III, with King Eric of Norway (*Fœdera*, i. 595). In 1284 he agreed to uphold the title of Margaret, the Maid of Norway, the fruit of this union, to the throne on her grandfather Alexander's death. In 1286 he became one of the six guardians of the realm, being one of three in charge of the lands south of the Forth (Fordun, i. 310). At Michaelmas 1289 he, with the bishops of St. Andrews and Glasgow, his fellow regents, and others, signed at Salisbury the treaty by which the young Queen of Scots was to be married to the eldest son of the English king (Stevenson, *Documents*, i. 106). In March 1290 he was at the parliament of Brigham, which confirmed the treaty of Salisbury (*ib.* i. 129). In August of that year Comyn and others signed a new agreement with Edward at Northampton which confirmed the treaty of Brigham (*ib.* i. 173). But the death of Margaret at once gave Scottish affairs a new aspect. The regency was for a time continued, even although Comyn himself became one of the claimants for the vacant throne. His somewhat fantastic claim was derived from Donaldbane, whose granddaughter Hexilda was the mother of Comyn's great-grandfather (*Fœdera*, i. 776). Along with the other competitors he made his submission to Edward I as liege lord of Scotland (*ib.* i. 755), as the only condition of obtaining him as arbitrator (June 1291). But though his claim was presented, it was hardly seriously urged. During the protracted negotiations which preceded and accompanied the great trial he appears as one of the guardians of Scotland rather than as a pretender to its throne. He and the other guardians were compelled to surrender their trust into Edward's hands, but almost immediately a new commission of regency, in which one fresh name only was added, restored them to power. But while previously styling themselves the elected of the commons of Scotland, they were now 'custodes regni per Edwardum supremum dominum Scotiæ constituti' (Stevenson, *Documents*, i. 243, 278). In the contest for the succession Comyn used all his great influence in favour of his brother-in-law, John Baliol; and the whole Comyn family took up the same side (Wyntoun, bk. viii. line 1903). He was associated with Baliol in naming forty arbitrators to join with the forty appointed by Bruce and the twenty-four Englishmen of Edward's choice, in the further proceedings of the suit ('Magnus Rotulus Scotiæ,' in *Fœdera*, i. 762 sq.) But he soon practically withdrew his own claims, and was ultimately neither present himself at the court nor represented by attorney. The decision which in November 1292 made John Baliol king of Scots brought his seven years' regency to an end. On 28 Nov. Comyn and his son were exempted from the common summons to attend common pleas in the liberty of Tyndale. After King John's accession to the throne Comyn adhered to his royal brother-in-law, and incurred the hostility of Edward by continuing his friend even after the Scottish king had broken from his grasping overlord. His eldest son, John Comyn, the younger [q. v.], took a prominent part on the patriotic side, and was taken prisoner at Dunbar. The elder Comyn made his submission to Edward in July 1296 at Montrose (Stevenson, *Documents*, ii. 63), and was sent with other Scottish magnates to live in England south of the Trent until quieter times came. In his exile at Geddington his family was allowed to join him, and permission to hunt in the

royal forests was given him (*ib.* ii. 113). But the revolt of Wallace soon induced Edward to release Comyn, in the hopes of his exerting his great influence against the turbulent patriot. In June 1297 Comyn received a safe-conduct to proceed to Scotland, and his estates were restored (*Rotuli Scotiæ*, i. 43*b*). In July he acted as a surety for his son, then set at liberty. He was alive in November 1299, but died soon after at his castle of Lochindorb (WYNTOUN, bk. viii. line 1167). He married Marjory or Margery, daughter of John Baliol of Barnard Castle and Devorguilla, his wife, by whom he had one son, John Comyn [q. v.], his successor (FORDUN, i. 316), and one daughter, who married David, earl of Atholl. He was surnamed the Black Comyn (WYNTOUN, bk. viii. line 1221).

[Stevenson's Documents illustrative of History of Scotland, 1286–1306; Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, vols. i. and ii.; Rymer's Fœdera, Record edit., vol. i. pt. ii.; Rotuli Scotiæ, vol. i.; Acts of Parliament of Scotland, vol. i.; Fordun's Scotichronicon, ed. Skene; Wyntoun's Chronykil, ed. Laing; Rishanger, Rolls Series; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, i. 162; Mrs. Cumming Bruce's Bruces and Comyns, pp. 407–9.] T. F. T.

COMYN, JOHN, the younger (*d.* 1306), of Badenoch, surnamed THE RED, was the son and heir of John Comyn the elder [q. v.], one of the competitors for the crown of Scotland in 1291. His mother was Margery, the eldest sister of John Balliol (*Scala-Chron.* p. 121). In 1292 he and his father were exempted from attending at the common pleas in the liberty of Tynedale (*Illustr. Doc.* i. 373). In 1295 a John Comyn de Scotia 'valletus' was committed to the Fleet and the Tower of London for striking one of the exchequer doorkeepers (*ib.* p. 431). Next year (26 March 1296) his wife Joan, who is described as a kinswoman of Edward I, was given letters of safe-conduct to London (*ib.* p. 272). This journey is probably to be ascribed to the fact that John Comyn the younger, who had already been knighted by Balliol, was in open rebellion; for on this very day he was with the seven counts of Scotland in their invasion of England and futile attack on Carlisle (RISHANGER, Rolls Ser., p. 155). A fortnight later he was present at the burning of Hexham Priory, but was driven back with his associates by the rumour of Edward's approach (*ib.*; MATT. WEST.; WALT. HEM. ii. 99). Immediately after this he helped to seize the castle of Dunbar (22 April); but was delivered as a hostage to the king on the day previous to the surrender of this fortress on 28 April (MATT. WEST. p. 427). The captive Scotch nobles were distributed over various castles in England; but within two years he was liberated (30 July 1297), on condition that he would serve Edward beyond the sea, or, according to Robert of Brunne, on his promising to go on a pilgrimage (WALT. HEM. ii. 105; RYMER, ii. 776; *Wallace Papers*, p. 80). Meanwhile Wallace had risen in rebellion (May 1297), and Edward was attempting to stifle the insurrection by the help of the elder John Comyn, who had sworn fealty to him in July 1296 (WALT. HEM. ii. 131; TRIVET, p. 321; BAIN, p. 194). The rhyming English chroniclers charge the released lords with breaking their word and fleeing to the king of France, who, however, refused to assist them. But, according to Rishanger, they left Edward as he was returning from Flanders to England, towards the beginning of 1298. From France Comyn seems to have gone to Scotland, where, however, he was probably not present at the battle of Stirling (11 Sept.) (ROB. BRUNNE; PETER LANGTOFT ap. *Wallace Papers*). John Comyn the younger was probably at the battle of Falkirk (22 July). The current story, that Wallace owed his defeat to the treachery of the Comyns, cannot be traced back earlier than Fordun (about 1363), from whose pages Wyntoun and Bower seem to have borrowed their account (FORDUN, p. 331; WYNTOUN, ii. 346). Indeed, as Lord Hailes remarks, it is inconceivable, had the accusation been true, that the Scots would have appointed Comyn guardian of the realm almost immediately after this disaster.

From the battle of Falkirk till the beginning of 1304 John Comyn the younger seems to have been the most prominent man in Scotland (FORDUN, p. 331). He does not appear, however, to have been sole guardian during the whole of this time. In November and December 1299 he held the office in concert with Bishop Lamberton of St. Andrews and Robert Bruce the elder, and if we may trust Bain's conjectural dating, these three were irregularly appointed at Peebles in August 1299 (RYMER, ii. 859; BAIN, No. 1978). Fordun adds that Balliol gave him John de Soulis for a colleague at some period (p. 331). We may perhaps infer from his words that the relations of these two guardians were not very friendly, and that Comyn was not a party to the Scotch intrigues with Boniface VIII in 1300. In the same year Comyn seems to have had an interview with Edward near Kirkcudbright, shortly after the capture of Caerlaverock (i.e. after 12 July). When his petition that Balliol might be restored, and that the Scotch lords might retain their lands, was refused, he departed with threats of war, and made an ineffectual attempt to oppose Edward's passage of the 'Swyna' on 8 Aug. (RISHANGER, p. 440). On

6 April (1302?), according to Wyntoun, he deposed all the English sheriffs and bailiffs in the south of Scotland. This overt act of rebellion may have led Edward to appoint John de Segrave guardian of Scotland, and despatch him north (about November) with an army (TRIVET, p. 397). Early next year (26 Feb. 1303) Comyn defeated his English rival at the battle of Roslin. According to the earliest Scotch account he was victorious in three several engagements upon this day; but the contemporary English historian shows that the Scotch success was by no means so decided (FORDUN, p. 334, with which cf. TRIVET, p. 400).

About Whitsuntide (27 May) Edward mustered his army at Roxburgh (TRIVET, p. 401), and while he was at Dryburgh Comyn, who according to Bower was then chief guardian of the realm, cut off Sir Hugh Audley's party at Melrose (*Scala-Chron.* pp. 126–7), but was unable to offer any effectual resistance during the king's progress to Caithness (RISHANGER, p. 215). Lord Hailes says that he attempted to relieve Stirling Castle, and we learn from Trivet (pp. 401–2) that as Edward was returning from the north Comyn opposed his passage of the Forth, but without success. Shortly after his lands were ravaged by the king (TRIVET). It seems probable that in the winter of this year, while Edward was resting at Dunfermline, Comyn and Fraser were, as Robert of Brunne says, 'living at thieves, law, and robbing everywhere.' Comyn opened negotiations with the Earl of Ulster, the royal commander in West Scotland (9 Feb. 1304), and at last agreed to do fealty to Edward on the condition that he should preserve his lands. At the same time he was bound to go into exile for a year—a clause, however, which does not seem to have been enforced (see documents in PALGRAVE, pp. 279–288; RILEY, p. 371; *Rot. Parl.* i. p. 212). A year and a half later (15 Oct. 1305) it was definitely settled that Comyn should pay a fine to the value of the rental of his estates for three years (RYMER, ii. 968).

According to Lord Hailes Edward neglected Comyn's claims to preferment in the establishment of 1304 in favour of Robert Bruce; but Palgrave has preserved a document from which it appears that he was nominated a member of John de Bretagne's council when (26 Oct. 1305) that noble was appointed guardian of Scotland (PALGRAVE, pp. 292–3). It is extremely difficult to reconcile the conflicting statements of the events that led up to Comyn's murder in 1306; but it seems highly probable that Comyn, who, since his uncle Balliol's renunciation of the Scottish crown, might be considered the rightful heir, was regarded as a rival by Bruce. The current story of the ride from Stirling, in which Bruce proposes to Comyn that one of them should resign his claim to the throne in return for the other's estates, makes its first appearance in Fordun (about 1363) and Barbour (about 1375), who, however, both make Comyn take the initiative (FORDUN, p. 337; BARBOUR, i. 19–28). To this legend several details were added by Wyntoun (ii. 364–9) and Bower (ii. 225–8). Then follows the tale of the indenture, of Comyn's treachery, Edward's investigation, and Bruce's escape to Scotland. The really contemporary English writers tell a very different tale; and this has led many modern historians to doubt the whole story of Comyn's treachery. It must be remembered, nevertheless, that one almost contemporary chronicler shows clearly that, according to the current report of his day, Bruce did bring some such charge against Comyn: 'Cœpit improperare ei de seditione sua quod eum accusaverat apud regem Angliæ et suam conditionem deterioraverat in damnum ipsius' (WALT. HEM. pp. 245–6). It is perhaps safer on the whole to accept the strictly contemporary accounts of Matthew of Westminster (p. 453), Trivet (p. 407), and the Lanercost chronicler (p. 203), who all agree that Comyn was murdered because he would not assent to Bruce's plan of insurrection. According to Fordun it was Comyn that accused Bruce of treachery, and was answered with the words 'For thou liest' and a deadly stab (p. 340).

The details of the murder vary as much as the statement of the causes to which it is assigned. The interview probably took place, not in the Franciscan church at Dumfries, but in the cloisters (WALT. HEM.), when Bruce, getting angry, smote Comyn, who was unarmed, on the head, perhaps with the flat of his sword (MATT. WEST.), on which Comyn closed with his adversary, but was thrown (*ib.*) Bruce's followers then came in, and probably stabbed Comyn; yet not so severely, but that he could flee into the church for protection. Here he was pursued and left for dead on the altar pavement (*ib.*; WALT. HEM.); but the brethren carried him into the vestibule for attendance and confession (*ib.*) From this retreat he was haled a little later and slain on the altar steps by the followers of Bruce, though perhaps not by Bruce's orders (*ib.*) Comyn's uncle, Sir Robert Comyn, perished at the same time. There does not seem to be any reason to suppose that the murder was carefully planned beforehand, as the author of the 'Scala-Chronicon' relates (p. 130), though Walter of Hemingford's

narrative may perhaps lend some colour to his story.

The horror with which this murder was heard is reflected in the chronicles of the age. When the news reached Edward at Whitsuntide he swore a solemn oath of vengeance (TRIVET, p. 408). About Michaelmas he had an inquiry made as to all Bruce's associates in this crime, and had executed Sir Christopher Seton before the close of the year (MATT. WEST. p. 456). On Passion Sunday (12 March 1307) all the accomplices in the murder were solemnly excommunicated by the papal legate in Carlisle Cathedral (*Chron. of Lanercost*, p. 206), and Edward's last expedition was viewed by the king himself as partaking somewhat of the nature of a crusade (TRIVET, p. 408).

John Comyn the younger seems to have succeeded to his father's estates not earlier than 13 Nov. 1299, the date of what is probably the last document in which he is called 'John Comyn the son' (RYMER, ii. 859; cf. DOUGLAS, i. 162). He is, however, described in the same or a similar way by historians at a later period. He left a son, John Comyn, who was brought up with Edward's own children on his father's death, and accompanied Edward II to Bannockburn, where he was slain (*Chron. of Lanercost*, 226; BAIN, doc. 1790). He was connected by marriage with the lords of Lorne, and to his murder may be partly ascribed their enmity to Bruce (BARBOUR, iii. l. 48 and note). He married Johanna, daughter of William de Valence, earl of Pembroke, and cousin to Edward I (BAIN, *Documents*, docc. 724, 976). His third daughter married Alexander, lord of Lorne (see *Lord of the Isles*, canto i. and the note based on Winton).

[The contemporary authorities for 1296–1306 are almost solely English writers, whose statements may to some little extent be supplemented by a few Scotch documents. The Scotch accounts, even when earliest, are removed by more than fifty years from the events they relate. Rishanger, ed. Luard (Rolls Series); Walter of Hemingborough, ed. Hamilton for Engl. Hist. Soc.; Trivet, ed. Hog (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Matthew of Westminster (Frankfort, 1601); Chronicon of Lanercost, ed. Stevenson (Maitland Club). Scotch writers: Fordun, ed. Skene; Barbour's Bruce, ed. Skeat (Early Engl. Text Soc.); Winton's Chronicle, ed. Laing (Historians of Scotland); Bower's Scotichronicon, ed. Goodall (1759). Langtoft and Robert of Brunne are quoted from Stevenson's Wallace Papers (Maitland Club); Stevenson's Illustrated Documents; Palgrave's Affairs of Scotland; Bain's Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, vol.ii.; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, ed. Burnett and Stuart, vol. i.; Hailes's Annals, vol.i.; Burton's History of Scotland.] T. A. A.

COMYN, JOHN, third EARL OF BUCHAN of his family, and constable of Scotland (*d.* 1313?), was the son of Alexander Comyn, earl of Buchan [q. v.], and his wife, Elizabeth de Quincy. He succeeded to the title and estates at his father's death in 1289, being then over thirty years of age (*Cal. Doc. Scot.* vol. ii. No. 369). In 1290 he was at the parliament of Brigham among the magnates confirming the treaty of Salisbury. Next year he was one of those who authenticated the petitions of the competitors to the Scottish throne, and swore fealty to Edward. In 1292 his fidelity was rewarded by license to dig for lead in the Calf of Man, for his castle of Crigeltone in Galloway, and in 1293 he received from Edward the grant of a yearly fair and weekly market for his manor of Whitwick in Leicestershire. In that year he attended at the English court. In 1294 he was summoned to perform military services in Gascony both for his English and Scottish estates (*Parl. Writs*, i. 547), and in the same year his heavy relief of 120*l.*, which he had several times been allowed to postpone, was still not paid, and he was permitted to settle it by moieties. But in 1296 he adhered to King John's resistance to Edward, and led an expedition to the north of England, which besieged but failed to capture Carlisle (WYNTOUN, bk. viii. line 2000 sq.; FORDUN, i. 328; RISHANGER, p. 156; *Chron. Lanercost*, 161, 162, Bannatyne Club). In July the collapse of the Scottish opposition led to his submission to Edward at Montrose, with Balliol and the other chief nobles of Scotland. He was now compelled to take up his residence in England, south of the Trent. In June 1297 he swore to serve King Edward against France. In July, however, he was allowed to return to Scotland, where he employed his great influence against the formidable rising of Wallace. He personally assisted in putting down the insurrection in Moray. His hostility to Wallace was embittered by the latter having compelled the chapter of St. Andrews to quash the election of his brother, William Comyn, in favour of William Lamberton, who succeeded in permanently securing the bishopric (PALGRAVE, p. 338). But after Falkirk Buchan again became hostile to England. In 1299 he was present at the great meeting of insurgent magnates at Peebles. In alliance with his cousin, the Red Comyn of Badenoch [q. v.], he almost came to blows with Robert Bruce and his old foe Bishop Lamberton. But in the end it was agreed that Comyn of Badenoch, Bruce, and the bishop should be guardians of Scotland. The union of the Bruces and the Comyns was a strong one. In 1300

Buchan acted with his namesake as envoy to Edward, and was defeated by that monarch in battle (*An. Ed. I* in RISHANGER, pp. 440–1). In 1303 he was sent by the guardians on a mission to France, and strongly exhorted the government to resist England if it refused to join the French truce. Such disobedience to Edward resulted in his English lands being forfeited, and granted to Henry de Percy, in March 1304. But in May his lands were again restored to him (PALGRAVE, p. 288), he was made a member of the council of the new English governor, John of Brittany (*ib.* p. 293), and in September 1305 he was one of the Scottish commissioners who appeared at the union parliament at Westminster to accept Edward's great ordinance for the government of Scotland. Next year came the decisive breach between Bruce and the house of Comyn. The tragedy of Dumfries made Bruce king over Scotland, but Buchan took arms to avenge his cousin's murder and champion the cause of Edward. His wife, however, strongly adhered to the patriotic side. This lady was Isabella, daughter of Duncan, earl of Fife. The house of Macduff had long claimed the right of crowning the Scottish kings as an hereditary privilege; but her brother, the then Earl of Fife, was absent in England. Her husband was Bruce's bitter enemy; but she stole away from him secretly and hurried with the best horses in his stables to Scone, where she arrived just in time to place the crown on King Robert's head, as the nearest available representative of her house. Within a year she was captured by the English, and was kept closely confined in a latticed cage within a turret of Berwick Castle (*Fœdera*, i. 995, gives little countenance to the sensational details in RISHANGER, p. 229). Her husband was as signally unlucky in his diametrically opposite policy. Beaten in 1307 at Slaines, he suffered a crushing defeat at Inverury on the Don in the succeeding year. Bruce, who had risen from a sick bed to fight the battle, was restored to health through excitement and pleasure. The heirship or harrying of Buchan, the earl's own patrimony, followed his discomfiture (FORDUN, i. 343; BARBOUR, *Bruce*, bk. ix. lines 294–300). Comyn fled to England and lost his Scottish estates. He died about 1313, leaving no issue. His wife, who was released from her cage in 1310 for a milder custody in a religious house in Berwick, was soon after his death set free altogether (*Rotuli Scotiæ*, i. 85 *b*; *Fœdera*, ii. 209). The Scottish estates of the house were seized by King Robert. In the days of Robert II they were granted along with Badenoch to the new line of earls of Buchan of the house of Stewart. Even in England Buchan's estates were taken possession of by Edward II, as his heiresses, daughters of his brother, Alexander Comyn, who had died before him, were under age. But Alice the elder's husband, Henry de Beaumont, received a grant of Whitwick in 1327. Down to his death Beaumont styled himself earl of Buchan (*Cal. Inq. post Mortem*, ii. 93), but he never won back any of the Scottish estates that had once belonged to the fallen house of Comyn.

[The Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, vol. ii. gives an abstract of the chief documentary authorities. Many of the more important papers are printed in extenso in Rymer's Fœdera, Record edition, vols. i. and ii.; Stevenson's Documents illustrative of the History of Scotland, 1286–1306, and Palgrave's Documents and Records relating to Scotland; Fordun's Scotichronicon, ed. Skene; Wyntoun's Chronykil, ed. Laing; Barbour's Bruce; Rishanger, Rolls Series; Rotuli Scotiæ, vol. i.; Acts of Parl. of Scotland vol. i.; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, i. 263–4; the earlier edition of Douglas is very confused.]
T. F. T.

COMYN, SIR ROBERT BUCKLEY (1792–1853), judge, third son of the Rev. Thomas Comyn, vicar of Tottenham, Middlesex, by his wife Harriet Charlotte Stables, was born there on 26 Oct. 1792. He was educated at Merchant Taylors' School, and became a commoner of St. John's College, Oxford, in 1809, where he graduated B.A. on 10 April 1813, and M.A. on 27 May 1815. He decided to adopt the profession of his grandfather, Mr. Stephen Comyn, and was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 24 Nov. 1814. After some years of practice he was in January 1825 appointed a puisne judge of the supreme court of Madras, and knighted on 9 Feb., and in December 1835 was appointed chief justice of Madras. In 1842 he resigned and returned to England, and on 8 June 1842 received the degree of D.C.L. at Oxford, and was in 1844 elected a bencher of the Middle Temple. He died at his house in New Street, Spring Gardens, on 23 May 1853. He was the author of three works: a 'Treatise on Usury' in 1817, a 'Treatise on the Law of Landlord and Tenant' in 1830, and a 'History of Western Europe from Charlemagne to Charles V,' composed in India and published in 1841.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. xl. 91; Ann. Reg. 1853; Robinson's Merchant Taylors' School Register, ii. 183.]
J. A. H.

COMYN, WALTER, EARL OF MENTEITH (*d.* 1258), was the second son by his first marriage of William Comyn, earl of Buchan, and half-brother of Alexander Comyn, earl of Buchan [q. v.] In 1221 he was at York

at the marriage of Alexander II with Joan of England (*Fœdera*, i. 161). In 1223 he attended that king's court, and in 1227 witnessed several of his charters (*Acts of Parl. of Scotland*, i. 405 *b*, 407 *b*). In 1229 he seems to have got possession of Badenoch, after his father's suppression of Gillescop's revolt, as in his composition with Bishop Andrew of Moray he is plainly recognised as in full possession of that district (*Registrum Episcopatus Moraviensis*, pp. 82–4, Bannatyne Club; the instrument, undated, is referred by Douglas to the period before 1230, *Peerage*, ii. 223). Comyn also gave the monks of Scone a yearly grant of a stone of wax or of four shillings (*Liber Ecclesie S. Trinitatis de Scon*, p. 63, Bannatyne Club). About 1230 he married one of the two daughters and coheiresses of Maurice, earl of Menteith, and succeeded in obtaining that earldom. In 1234 he made another composition with the Bishop of Moray, with reference to his lands of Kincardine (*Reg. Ep. Morav.* pp. 98–9). In 1235 he was appointed to keep order in Galloway, and, soon after, his erection of two formidable castles in that county and in Lothian were enough to provoke King Henry to a Scottish expedition, but peace was soon made at York, to which Comyn was himself a party. In 1244 he swore again to keep the terms of that treaty (*Fœdera*, i. 233; *Cal. Scottish Doc.* i. Nos. 1358, 1654, 2671; Matt. Paris, ed. Luard, iv. 380, 382; *Chron. de Mailros*, s. a. 1235). The accession of the infant Alexander III gave the powerful house of Comyn supreme authority in Scotland. It was Menteith's influence that in 1249 procured the young king's coronation, despite the sophistical objections of Alan Durward. In 1251 he succeeded in overcoming all his enemies, and from then to 1255 he was supreme ruler of Scotland. Fordun gives a black account of his government, but the chronicler of Melrose and Andrew Wyntoun apparently regard the Comyns as the leaders of the party opposed to the English influence. In 1255 Henry III appeared at Kelso and upset the rule of the Comyns; but in 1257 Menteith managed to steal the young king from his bed at Kinross and convey him with the great seal to Stirling. The support of the church further strengthened his hands (*Chron. de Mailros*, 183), though Alan Durward, with England at his back, was still formidable. At last, in 1258, a compromise was agreed upon, and the consent of King Henry obtained to a joint regency that included Menteith and Durward and the other leaders of both parties (*Fœdera*, i. 378). In the same year Menteith died, of a fall from his horse according to Matthew Paris, but the later Scottish accounts accuse his wife of poisoning him. But the anxiety of Walter Stewart, who had married her younger sister, to obtain the earldom, and the indignation of the Scottish nobles at her hasty marriage with a low-born English knight, are enough to account for this accusation. Comyn left no direct heirs (Wyntoun, cf. Introd. to *Cal. of Documents relating to Scotland*, ii. lvi, and No. 466). His lands of Badenoch passed to his grand-nephew, John Comyn; but the efforts of William Comyn, another grand-nephew, to obtain the earldom of Menteith failed, and the dignity passed to the Stewarts. Fordun describes Earl Walter as 'a man of foresight and shrewdness in council.' He was certainly the wealthiest and most powerful Scottish earl of his time.

[Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, vol. i.; Fœdera, vol. i. Record ed.; Matthew Paris, ed. Luard, iv. 380, 382, 384, v. 724; Fordun's Scotichronicon, ed. Skene, i. 293 sq.; Wyntoun's Chronykil, ed. Laing, bk. vii. line 3255, bk. viii. lines 1116 sq.; Chronicon de Mailros, Bannatyne Club, pp. 146, 181, 183; Acts of Parliament of Scotland, vol. i.; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, ii. 223–4, cf. i. 161.]

T. F. T.

COMYNS, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1740), judge, was son of William Comyns of Lincoln's Inn, barrister-at-law, by Elizabeth, daughter of Matthew Rudd, of Little Baddow, Essex. He was admitted a student at Lincoln's Inn in May 1683, was called to the bar in 1690, and took the degree of serjeant-at-law on 8 June 1705. He sat in the House of Commons as junior member for Maldon from 1701 to 1708, and from 1710 to 1715. In 1711–12 he acted as temporary chairman of the elections committee. He travelled the home circuit. The only case of public interest in which he was engaged was tried at the Rochester assizes in the summer of 1719. In August of the preceding year fifty children belonging to the charity school of St. Anne's, Aldersgate, had been brought by the master and some of the trustees to hear a sermon preached on behalf of the charity at Chislehurst. The clergyman, the schoolmaster, and the trustees were apprehended, and subsequently indicted as rioters and vagrants. The defendants, for whom Comyns appeared, pleading the authority of the incumbent and of the bishop of Rochester (Atterbury), Sir Lyttleton Powys, who tried the case, was 'a little suspicious that Mr. Hendley (the clergyman) had Cardinal Alberoni's leave as well as the bishop of Rochester's to carry on worse designs under the specious colour of

advancing charity;' and, the jury returning a verdict of guilty, the defendants were fined 6*s.* 8*d.* each. In 1722 Comyns was again returned to parliament for Maldon. In 1726 (7 Sept.) he was sworn a baron of the exchequer in the place of Sir Francis Page, and knighted. In January 1735–6 he was transferred to the common pleas, and two years later (July 1738) he was appointed lord chief baron of the exchequer by Lord Hardwicke. He died on 13 Nov. 1740, and was buried in the parish church of Writtle near Chelmsford. He married thrice, but left no issue. His estate of Highlands, near Chelmsford, passed to his nephew, John Comyns. Comyns is the author of two legal works of great authority, viz.: 1. 'Reports of Cases adjudged in the Courts of King's Bench, Common Pleas, and Exchequer.' 2. 'A Digest of the Laws of England.' Both works were written in 'law French.' The 'Reports' were translated by the judge's nephew, J. Comyns of the Inner Temple, and published in one volume in 1744, with the sanction and approbation of the judges. They were re-edited in 1792 by Samuel Rose. A translation of the 'Digest' was issued in five instalments between 1762–7 (inclusive), and a supplement in one volume was added by 'a gentleman of the Inner Temple' in 1776. The work was re-edited and issued in 5 vols. 8vo by Samuel Rose in 1800, and by Anthony Hammond, with considerable additions, in 8 vols. 8vo in 1822. A reprint of this, which is known as the fifth edition, edited by Thomas Day, and incorporating American decisions, was published in New York and Philadelphia in 1824–6, also in 8 vols. 8vo. The authority of Comyns has been treated with signal respect by some of the most eminent of his successors on the bench. Thus Lord Kenyon observed that 'his opinion alone was of great authority, since he was considered by his contemporaries as the most able lawyer in Westminster Hall;' Lord Ellenborough described the 'Digest' as a 'book of very excellent authority;' and Lord-chief-justice Best thought himself 'warranted in saying that we cannot have a better authority than that eminent writer.'

[Morant's Essex, ii. 60; Lists of Members of Parliament (Official Return of); Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, v. 561, vi. 720; Howell's State Trials, xv. 1410–14; Lord Raymond's Reports, ed. Bayley, p. 1420; Gent. Mag. ii. 825, vi. 56, viii. 381, 547, x. 571, xiv. 112; Harris's Life of Lord Hardwicke, i. 188, 291, 305; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Maule and Selwyn's Rep. i. 363; Barnewall and Alderson's Rep. i. 713; Price's Rep. viii. 61; Term Rep. iii. 64, 631; Bingham's Rep. v. 387.] J. M. R.

CONÆUS. [See CONN, GEORGE.]

CONANT, JOHN (1608–1694), rector of Exeter College, Oxford, son of Robert and Elizabeth Conant, was born at Yettington in the parish of Bicton, Devonshire, on 18 Oct. 1608. As a child he showed signs of genius, and accordingly his uncle, John Conant, rector of Limington, Somerset, put him to the free school at Ilchester, where he remained until he was eighteen, and then, on 18 Feb. 1626–7, he matriculated as a commoner of Exeter, having Lawrence Bodley, nephew of Sir Thomas Bodley, as his tutor. He was distinguished for his ability, and Dr. Prideaux, the rector of the college, used to say of him, 'Conanti nihil difficile.' He proceeded B.A. 26 May 1631, and incepted M.A. 12 Jan. 1634. Thoroughly master of Greek he disputed several times publicly in the schools in that language, and he not only understood Hebrew, but had a considerable knowledge of Arabic, Syriac, and other oriental languages. On 30 June 1632 he was chosen probationer, and was admitted actual fellow on 3 July 1633. He entered deacon's orders, and remained at the college taking pupils until 1642, when the outbreak of the civil war scattered his pupils. He left Oxford, and, as he hoped before long to be able to return, did not take his books with him; they were of considerable value, and he never regained them. He went down to Limington, intending to remain with his uncle, who had evidently acted as a kind of guardian to him. The rector, however, appears to have already left the parish; he was a prominent puritan, and had had some difficulties with Piers, his bishop. Conant stayed for a while at Limington and preached there every week. When in April the commons voted that an assembly of godly divines should be called to reform the church, the two ministers selected for Somerset were Samuel Crooke [q. v.] of Wrington, and Conant of Limington (*A Catalogue of Names approved*), and it has been asserted that this was the young fellow of Exeter (PRINCE, *Worthies of Devon*, 224, who confuses the Somerset village with the town of the same name in Hampshire; CALAMY, i. 229; CHALMERS, *Biog. Dict.* x. 131). It is certain, however, that the selected divine was Conant's uncle, the rector, for Conant himself never took the covenant (see Bliss's note to WOOD'S *Athenæ*, iv. 398). After he had for a time taken his uncle's place he was forced to flee, for on one occasion he had been seized by some soldiers, and taken some way with them in the hope of extorting ransom (CONANT, *Life*, 6). He accordingly joined his uncle, who was then ministering at St. Botolph's,

Aldersgate, and acted as his assistant. Before long he was engaged as domestic chaplain to Lord Chandos, and took up his residence at Harefield, near Uxbridge. While he was there Lady Chandos paid him 80*l.* a year, an unusually large salary, the greater part of which he spent on enabling the poor of the neighbourhood to send their children to school, and to buy bibles. Besides performing his duties at Harefield he voluntarily undertook a week-day lecture at Uxbridge, which was thronged with hearers. This led to an offer of a living made him by a Mr. Duke, a gentleman of Devonshire. Conant, however, declined it, because he could not conscientiously agree to the doctrines of the dominant faction. For the same reason, when, in 1647, the covenant was pressed on all members of colleges, he resigned his fellowship at Exeter, by a letter dated from Harefield 27 Sept. It seems, therefore, that Wood must be in error when he says (*Hist. and Antiq.*) that he was one of the fellows who accused the sub-rector Tozer to the parliamentary visitors, for the inquiry was not held until 21 March 1647–8, six months after he had resigned his fellowship, and as he had not been in Oxford since he left in 1642, he could not have been acquainted with the facts of the case (*Life*, 8; *Biog. Brit.* iii. 1435).

On the death of Hakewill, the rector of Exeter, in 1649, the fellows of the college on 7 June elected Conant as his successor; and, as the college had suffered greatly from the absence of the last rector, they pressed him to accept the office, knowing that if he did so he would reside among them. Conant agreed, and was admitted on the 29th of the same month (Boase, *Register of Exeter*). He restored the discipline of the college. He enforced regular attendance at chapel, and preached himself every Sunday morning. Once a week he held a catechetical lecture for undergraduates, in which he went over Piscator's 'Aphorisms' and Wollebius's 'Compendium;' he also taught a divinity class in his own lodgings, going through the prophetical books of the bible with more advanced students. He used to visit the chambers and studies of the young scholars, and if he found any reading a modern book would 'send him to Tully.' Exeter flourished greatly under his rule; there were more students than could be lodged within the college walls, and many came from beyond sea to enter the college (*ib.*; *Life*). Conant did not sign the engagement without some scruples, and when he did so he appended certain provisos which eased his conscience (Prince). With the rectorship he held the living of Kidlington, near Oxford, where he preached twice on Sundays; he also gave lectures at the churches of All Saints, St. Michael, and St. Mary Magdalen in Oxford. In August 1651 he married Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Dr. Edward Reynolds, then rector of Braunston, Northamptonshire (afterwards bishop of Norwich). He took what answered to priest's orders at Salisbury on 28 Oct. 1652, and on 29 May 1654 he received the D.D. degree, and 'answered the doctors at the act with great applause.' In December of the same year, on the death of Dr. Hoyle, he was made professor of divinity, and read two lectures each week on the Annotations of Grotius. When the parliament expelled Dr. Sanderson from the divinity professorship, the royal endowment was taken away from the chair. In order to make up for this loss the Protector in 1657 gave Conant the impropriate rectory of Abergele, Denbighshire. On 9 Oct. of this year Conant was admitted vice-chancellor, and held the office until August 1660. He was exceedingly popular in the university. He reversed the policy of his predecessor Owen, who had tried to put down the wearing of caps and hoods, as badges of popery. He opposed Cromwell's plan of granting a charter constituting Durham College a university, and he quashed a mischievous scheme for petitioning Richard Cromwell and the parliament to appoint local visitors for the different colleges in place of the episcopal and other non-resident ex-officio visitors. In the matter of discipline he appears to have exercised proctorial authority in his own person, taking 'his rounds at late hours to ferret the young students from public and other suspected houses' (*Life*).

Conant advocated the restoration, and on 15 June 1660 attended the court with the proctors and others to congratulate the king, and to offer the book of verses entitled 'Britannia Rediviva,' composed for the occasion by members of the university. As Abergele rectory belonged to the bishopric of St. Asaph, he resigned it voluntarily, though he had received a grant of it from the crown, and he also lost his professorship, as the chair was again taken by its rightful occupant, Sanderson. In March 1661 the king invited him to take part in the Savoy Conference. As no change was made in the liturgy that was satisfactory to the men with whom he was used to act, he decided to refuse conformity, and accordingly on 2 Sept. 1662 he was deprived of the rectorship of the college (Boase). After staying some while in Oxford he settled at Northampton. He refused to form a separatist congregation, and applied himself to the study of the doctrines of the church of England. Finally he decided to conform, and

on 20 Sept. 1670 he received priest's orders from his father-in-law. On 18 Dec. following he was elected minister of St. Mary, Aldermanbury, by the vestry, but preferring to remain at Northampton he exchanged with the vicar of All Saints, and was instituted to that church on 15 Feb. 1670–1; and, although the living was worth only 100*l.* a year, he refused to leave it for other preferments which were offered him. These offers were especially made when his church, together with a large part of the town, was destroyed by fire on 20 Sept. 1675, a calamity of which he has left an account in a letter printed by his son. His charities were large, and he was much beloved, being very successful in bringing over nonconformists to the church. On 8 June 1676 he was made archdeacon of Norwich in succession to his wife's uncle, and on 3 Dec. 1681, on the intercession of the earl of Radnor, he received a prebend in Worcester Cathedral. For some years his sight gradually grew weaker, and in 1686 he became totally blind. He died on 12 March 1693–4, at the age of eighty-five, and was buried in his church at Northampton, where there is an epitaph recording the principal events of his life (*Gent. Mag.* lxxv. 210).

Six volumes of Conant's sermons have been published: the first in 1693, while he was still alive, by Dr. John Williams; the second, third, fourth, and fifth, in 1697, 1698, 1703, and 1708, by the same when bishop of Chichester; and the sixth, at the request of Conant's son, Dr. John Conant, in 1722, by Digby Coates, principal of Magdalen Hall, Oxford. Besides these his only other extant piece is his copy of verses in Latin and English, printed in the 'Biographia Britannica.' One or two letters of his have been printed (Hutchins, *Dorsetshire*, iii. 25, 26). By his wife, Elizabeth, he had six sons and six daughters. His family is now represented by the Conants of Lyndon Hall, Rutlandshire, who are descended from a younger son.

John Conant (*d.* 1723), eldest son of John Conant, rector of Exeter, wrote a life of his father, which was published by the Rev. W. Staunton in 1823. He was elected fellow of Merton College, Oxford, in 1676, took the degree of LL.D., and became a member of Gray's Inn. He settled in London and practised successfully at Doctors' Commons. In 1693 he was one of three who were presented to the visitor of Merton for the wardenship, but was not selected. About this time he married Mary, daughter of John West, of the manor of Hampton Poyle in the county of Oxford, and widow of Henry Street of Kidlington. By the death of his father-in-law in 1696 he succeeded to the Hampton Poyle property in right of his wife, and was engaged in some lawsuits connected with the succession. When compelled by failing health to retire from practice he resided at Kidlington, and appears to have died there on 23 Aug. 1723 (Nichols, *Herald and Genealogist*, iii. 296–9; Brodrick, *History of Merton College*, 122, 295; Wood's *Life*, cxi; *Fasti Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 387).

[J. Conant's (LL.D.) Life of John Conant; Boase's Register of Exeter College, xxx, 64, 69, 70; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ii. 183, Athenæ Oxon. iv. 397 (Bliss), Hist. and Antiq. ii. 294, pt. ii. 645, 846, Colleges and Halls, 108 (Gutch); Kennet's Historical Register, 180, 843; Calamy's Nonconf. Memorial, i. 229–34, has a hopeless confusion of persons; A Catalogue of Names approved (Somerset); Prince's Worthies of Devon (1701), 223; Bibl. Brit. (1750), iii. 1433–9; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. x. 130–4; Gent. Mag. lxxv. 210.] W. H.

CONCANEN, MATTHEW (1701–1749), miscellaneous writer, was born in Ireland in 1701, and deserted the law for literature. In 1721 he brought out a comedy called 'Wexford Wells.' In the same year he published a mock-heroic poem called 'A Match at Football,' and in 1722 'Poems on Several Occasions.' He came to London with J. Sterling, author of two tragedies (1722 and 1736), and afterwards a clergyman in Maryland. They took to hackwork in literature, and decided (Cibber, *Lives*) by the toss of a halfpenny that Concanen should defend the ministry, while Sterling was to be in opposition. Concanen published a collection of 'Miscellaneous Poems' 'by several hands' in 1724. He took part in the 'London Journal,' and in a paper called the 'Speculatist,' published in 1730. In 1726 Warburton, then a young clergyman in search of preferment, visited London and made the acquaintance of Concanen, Theobald, the Shakespearean critic, and other authors by profession. Warburton says that he gave Concanen money 'for many a dinner,' and presented him with the copy of his youthful essay on 'Prodigies and Miracles' (1727), which Concanen sold to the booksellers for 'more money than you (Hurd) would think.' Concanen had introduced some Shakespearean criticisms of Theobald's, published in the 'London Journal,' by some suitable remarks. He also wrote to Warburton for some Shakespearean annotations promised to Theobald, and Warburton replied in a letter (dated 2 Jan. 1727), in which he was unlucky enough to remark that Pope 'borrowed for want of genius.' When Warburton had become famous as Pope's literary confidant and advocate, this letter was published by Akenside in a note to his 'Ode to the late Thomas Edwards' in

1766, having been discovered in 1750 by Gawin Knight, the first librarian to the British Museum (it was afterwards republished by Malone in his supplement to 'Shakespeare,' i. 222, and will be found in Nichols's 'Illustrations,' ii. 195). The first edition of the 'Dunciad,' of which Theobald was the hero, was published 28 May 1728. Concanen took up the cudgels against Pope in the preface to a 'Collection of all Verses, Essays . . . occasioned by Mr. Pope and Swift's Miscellanies,' and a pamphlet called 'A Supplement to the Profund,' in which Pope's method of quoting faulty passages from his enemies is turned with some point against himself. In the authorised edition of the 'Dunciad' of 1729 a passage previously applied to Roome and Whatley was altered to an attack upon Concanen, who takes part in the diving match as 'A cold, long-winded native of the deep' (*Dunciad*, ii. 299–304).

In a note of 1736 Pope adds that Concanen afterwards became 'a hired scribbler in the "Daily Courant,"' where he 'poured forth much Billingsgate against Lord Bolingbroke and others.' Concanen succeeded in commending himself to the government, especially to Sir W. Yonge, through whose interest and that of the Duke of Newcastle he was appointed attorney-general in Jamaica 30 Jan. 1732. He filled the office creditably. He married a planter's daughter and returned to England with a fortune in 1743 (successor appointed 24 Dec. 1743). He died of consumption, 22 Jan. 1749. Besides the above works Concanen published in 1731 a miscellany called 'The Flowerpiece.' He was concerned with Roome and Sir William Yonge (MS. note by Isaac Reed in copy of Cibber's 'Lives' at Brit. Mus.) in altering Broome's 'Jovial Crew' into a ballad opera, and has some songs in the 'Musical Miscellany,' 1729.

[Letters of an Eminent Prelate (1809), 218, 219; Watson's Life of Warburton, 14, 15, 27–30; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 535, 641, viii. 265, 496, 512; Nichols's Illustrations, ii. 189–204; Cibber's Lives, v. 27–31; Memoirs of Grub Street (1737), i. 162, 186.] L. S.

CONCHES, WILLIAM DE (*d.* 1154), natural philosopher. [See WILLIAM.]

CONDÉ, JOHN (*fl.* 1785–1800), engraver, is sometimes called an Englishman, but on an engraving of the Chevalier d'Éon, published in 1791, he styles himself a French artist. Condé is well known from the many engravings he executed from the elegant portraits drawn by Richard Cosway [q.v.] These he engraved in pale delicate tints, using stipple, sanguine, or aquatint, and sometimes enhanced their elegance by enclosing them in framelike borders, called 'glomisages,' from the French engraver Glomy, who first designed them. Among the portraits thus engraved were Mrs. Fitzherbert, Mrs. Tickell, Mrs. Bouverie, Madame du Barry, Mr. Horace Beckford, and others. He engraved portraits of celebrities for the 'European' and other magazines, and also portraits of actors after De Wilde, or from the life, for the 'Thespian Magazine.' Among other works of his may be noticed a portrait of Lord-Chancellor Thurlow, after S. Collings, and a print called 'The Hobby Horse,' from his own design. He was doubtless father of Peter Condé, who engraved portraits of J. L. Dussek and Caleb Whitefoord, after Cosway, and also painted portraits, exhibiting at the Royal Academy from 1806 to 1824.

[Leblanc's Manuel de l'Amateur d'Estampes; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; Portalis et Beraldi's Les Graveurs du Dix-huitième Siècle; Bromley's Catalogue of British Portraits; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880.] L. C.

CONDELL, HENRY (*d.* 1627), actor and one of the two editors of the first folio edition of Shakespeare's plays, was one of the ten 'principal comedians' performing in Ben Jonson's 'Every Man in his Humour,' 1598, and 'Every Man out of his Humour,' 1599. The names only of the actors in these plays, and not the parts played by each, are supplied by the old lists; but Mr. J. P. Collier has suggested that Condell created the part of Captain Bobadil. In the 'plat,' or programme (dating before 1589), of Tarleton's 'Second Part of the Seven Deadly Sins' [see TARLETON, RICHARD] the rôle of Ferrex is assigned to 'Harry,' and Steevens identified the actor with Condell. Although this identification is highly doubtful, the fact of Condell's appearance in Jonson's comedies is proof that he had many years' experience as an actor at the close of the sixteenth century. A statement made in 1729 that Condell was originally a printer is entirely unconfirmed by contemporary evidence. With Shakespeare and Burbage, Condell was a member of the company of players known as the lord chamberlain's men at the end of Elizabeth's reign; and when in May 1603 this company was formally enrolled as 'the king's servants,' Condell's name stood sixth on the list of members. In 1599 Richard Burbage [q. v.] and his brother Cuthbert built the Globe Theatre. Condell became 'a partner in the profits' of that theatre, and his prominence in the lord chamberlain's company also secured for him an important share in the profits of the Blackfriars Theatre. In 1604 Condell acted in Marston's 'Malcontent;' in Webster's 'Induction' to that play he is brought on the

stage, together with Burbage, Lowin, and other actors, under his own name, and several speeches are assigned him. He acted in Ben Jonson's 'Sejanus,' 1603, in his 'Volpone,' 1605, in his 'Alchemist,' 1610, and in his 'Catiline,' 1611, and his name appears in the lists of actors who took leading parts in Shakespeare's and Beaumont and Fletcher's chief plays. In 1613 he was acting at the Globe in 'All is True' (probably identical with 'Henry VIII') when the playhouse caught fire. In the ballad issued to commemorate the event, the two lines—

> The riprobates, thoughe drunk on Munday,
> Pray'd for the foole and Henry Condye—

refer to Condell. The rôle of the Cardinal in Webster's 'Duchess of Malfi' was frequently filled by him before 1623. On 27 March 1618–19 a new patent to his company places his name third on the list, John Heming [q.v.] and Richard Burbage (then just dead) alone preceding it. When Charles I renewed the company's privileges on his accession to the throne in 1625, Condell is the second actor named. Condell is traditionally associated with leading comic parts, but it is probable that he occasionally appeared in tragedy.

Condell's theatrical engagements brought him into close relations with Shakespeare. In the great dramatist's will, dated 5 March 1615–16, 26*s.* 8*d.* is bequeathed to 'my fellowes, John Hemynges, Richard Burbage, and Henry Cundell . . . to buy them ringes.' In 1623 Heming and Condell combined to do their friend's memory the justice of publishing the first collected edition of his plays. They both sign the dedication to the brothers, William, earl of Pembroke, and Philip, earl of Montgomery. 'We have but collected them [i.e. the plays],' they write, 'and done an office to the dead to procure his orphans guardians, without ambition otherwise of selfe-profit, only to keepe the memory of so worthy a friend and fellow alive, as was our Shakespeare, by humble offer of his playes to your most noble patronage.' An address 'to the great variety of readers,' signed by both Heming and Condell, follows; here they express regret that Shakespeare had not lived to supervise the printing of his work, and remark that the manuscripts, which are in their keeping, have 'scarce . . . a blot' or erasure upon them. Their full recognition of Shakespeare's pre-eminence is the most remarkable characteristic of their compositions.

Condell was prosperous in his profession, and while actively engaged in it lived in a house of his own in the parish of St. Mary Aldermanbury. He was 'sidesman' there in 1606. About 1623 he retired from the stage. In 1625, while the plague was raging in London, Thomas Dekker issued a biting prose satire on those who had fled from the infection, entitled 'A Rod for Run-aways.' An anonymous reply was issued immediately, entitled 'The Run-aways' Answer,' with a dedication 'to our much respected and very worthy friend, Mr. H. Condell, at his country house at Fulham.' The writers, whose initials only are appended to the dedication, state that they are actors who have been assailed by Dekker with especial fury, that they left London on a professional tour, and not from fear of the plague, and that Condell, whom they beg to arbitrate between themselves and Dekker, entertained them royally before their departure. Condell remained at his country house at Fulham till his death, which took place in December 1627. He was buried in the church of St. Mary Aldermanbury on 29 Dec. According to his will, where he styles himself 'gentleman' and spells his name Cundell, he owned, besides his shares in the Blackfriars and Globe theatres and his dwelling-houses at Fulham and Aldermanbury, land and tenements in Helmet Court, Strand, in the parish of St. Bride, Fleet Street, and in the parish of St. Mary Aldermanbury; John Heming and Cuthbert Burbage were two of the overseers of his will. His widow was executrix and chief legatee.

Condell married before 1599. Nothing is known of his wife except that her name was Elizabeth, and that she was buried at St. Mary Aldermanbury on 3 Oct. 1635. Entries in the registers of St. Mary's Church show that Condell had nine children baptised there between 27 Feb. 1598[9] and 22 Aug. 1614, but only three, Henry, William, and Elizabeth, survived their father. The daughter married Herbert Finch, and Henry died in March 1629–30.

[Collier's Lives of the Actors (Shakespeare Soc.), reprinted without alteration in Collier's Hist. Dramatic Poetry, iii. 370–9; Variorum Shakespeare, ed. Boswell, 1821, iii.; Fleay's Actor Lists in Transactions of Royal Historical Society, ix.; Halliwell-Phillipps's Outlines of Life of Shakespeare; John Marston's Works, ed. Bullen, i.] S. L.

CONDELL, HENRY (1757–1824), violinist and composer, was born in 1757. Nothing is known of his parentage or early life, but about the beginning of the century he was a prominent member of the orchestras of the King's Theatre, Drury Lane, and Covent Garden. In 1803 he wrote an overture to Dimond's historical play 'The Hero of the North' (produced at Drury Lane 19 Feb. 1803), and in 1804 for Fawcett's ballet 'The Enchanted Island' (played at the Haymarket). In 1808 he set the musical farce

'Who wins, or the Widow's Choice' (Covent Garden, 25 Feb.), and in 1810 wrote music for F. Reynolds's 'Bridal Ring' (Covent Garden, 16 Oct.) In the same year 'Transformation,' ascribed to Allingham, with music by Condell, was produced by the Drury Lane company at the Lyceum (30 Nov.) In 1811 he gained a prize at the Catch Club for his glee 'Loud blowe the wyndes.' Condell also wrote the overture to 'The House to be sold,' probably the opera by Michael Kelly [q. v.], which was played at Drury Lane on 17 Nov. 1802; the libretto was a clumsy translation by James Cobb [q. v.] from the French of Duval's 'Maison à Vendre' which had been produced in Paris two years before. Condell similarly supplied the overture to 'Love laughs at Locksmiths,' an adaptation by George Colman the younger of a French operatic piece 'Une Folie' by Bouilly; Michael Kelly again wrote the music for the English version, which was produced by Colman at the Haymarket on 25 July 1803. Condell contributed some incidental music in 'Aladdin,' performed at Covent Garden, a set of six songs dedicated to Lady Lake, and a few harpsichord duets. He died at Cave House, Battersea, after a severe and lingering illness, on 24 June 1824.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 389 *b*; Baker's Biographia Dramatica, vol. iii.; Gent. Mag. for 1814, 199, and 1824, 645; European Mag., June 1824.]

W. B. S.

CONDER, JAMES (1763–1823), numismatist, was the youngest son of John Conder, D.D. [q. v.], pastor of the congregational meeting of protestant dissenters on the Pavement, Moorfields, London, and divinity professor in the dissenting academy at Homerton. He was born at Mile End and educated in the dissenters' school at Ware. For many years he was a haberdasher at Ipswich, where he died on 22 March 1823.

Conder possessed an extensive numismatic collection, and his series of provincial coins was probably unique. He long meditated the publication of a 'History of the Dissenting Establishments in Suffolk,' but this design was not executed. His name is honourably recorded for assistance received in the prefaces to Wilson's 'Dissenting Churches' and Brook's 'Lives of the Puritans.'

Conder's chief claim to notice consists in his publication of a work of great utility to the provincial jeton collector, entitled 'An Arrangement of Provincial Coins, Tokens, and Medalets, issued in Great Britain, Ireland, and the Colonies, within the last twenty years, from the farthing to the penny size,' 2 vols. Ipswich, 1798, 4to, also printed on one side of the paper only, 2 vols. 1798–9, and on both sides in 1 vol. 1799, 8vo.

In the British Museum there is a copy of the first edition of Conder's volumes, interleaved, with engraved specimens and copious manuscript notes by W. Young.

[Suffolk Biography, by J. F.; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Gent. Mag. xciii. (i.), 648–50; Davy's Athenæ Suffolcienses, iii. 129; Clarke's Ipswich, p. 458; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors (1816); Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vi. 331–4.]

T. C.

CONDER, JOHN, D.D. (1714–1781), congregationalist minister and tutor, was born 3 June 1714, at Wimpole, Cambridgeshire, and came of an old nonconformist stock in that county. On leaving school he was taken up by the 'King's Head Society,' instituted in aid of the education of dissenting ministers, and studied first in the London academy of which he afterwards became the head, and which ultimately was settled at Homerton; afterwards in another London academy, for the benefit of the instructions of John Eames, F.R.S., described by Isaac Watts as 'the most learned man I ever knew.'

Conder inaugurated his ministerial career at Cambridge, being invited to the congregational church, Hog Hill, on 23 Nov. 1738, and ordained there on 27 Sept. 1739. He restored harmony in a congregation which had been unhappy in its pastors, and remained at Cambridge till 13 Oct. 1754, when he removed to London to fill the place of Zephaniah Marryat, D.D. (*d.* September 1754), as theological tutor in the academy which had previously been conducted at Plasterers' Hall. It was moved to Mile End in 1755, and in 1772 to Homerton. Conder continued at the head of the academy until his death. He was elected one of the preachers at the Merchants' lecture in Pinners' Hall on 3 Oct. 1759. On 21 May 1760 he became assistant to the venerable Thomas Hall, minister at Little Moorfields, afterwards the Pavement, whose funeral sermon he preached in 1762. Succeeding Hall as pastor, Conder enjoyed marked repute in the pulpit as well as in the theological chair. William Bennet was his assistant at the Pavement from 1778. Conder was disabled by a paralytic stroke, which he survived but a few weeks, dying at Homerton on 30 May 1781. He was buried at Bunhill Fields; his epitaph, composed by himself, concludes thus: 'Peccavi. Resipui. Confidi. Amavi. Requiesco. Resurgam. Et ex gratia Christi, ut ut indignus, regnabo.'

Conder married in 1744 a daughter of John Flindel of Ipswich, by whom he had James [q. v.] and six elder sons. He published

'A Serious Address . . . on the important subject of a Gospel Ministry,' 1753, 8vo (anon.); and eight single sermons, including 'Exhortation' at ordination of R. Winter (1759, 8vo), funeral sermons for John Guyse, D.D. (1761, 8vo), and T. Hall (1762, 8vo), and sermon at ordination of T. Saunders at Cambridge (1768, 8vo). He prefixed a preface to 'Living Christianity delineated in the Diaries of . . . Hugh Bryan and Mary Hutson,' &c., 1760, 8vo; and a recommendation to W. Cooper's 'Predestination explained,' 1765, 12mo. He edited S. Harrison's 'Songs in the Night,' 1781, 8vo.

Some catalogue-makers have confounded him with John Conder of Hare Court, who at the Salters' Hall conference in 1719 'sign'd on both sides.'

[Funeral Sermon by James Webb, 1781; Middleton's Biographia Evangelica, 1786, iv. 488 (gives list of Conder's works, and biographical particulars from a manuscript by his son, T. Conder); Monthly Repos. 1810, p. 626 (account of Cambridgeshire dissent by Robert Robinson and Josiah Thompson); Bogue and Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters, 2nd ed. 1833, ii. 222, 517.] A. G.

CONDER, JOSIAH (1789–1855), bookseller and author, was born in Falcon Street, Aldersgate, London, on 17 Sept. 1789. His father, Thomas Conder, a map engraver and bookseller, died in June 1831, aged 84. Josiah in 1795 was attacked by small-pox, and the severity of the disease entirely destroyed his right eye. He was educated under the Rev. Mr. Palmer at Hackney, and at the early age of ten contributed essays to the 'Monthly Preceptor,' and was rewarded with two silver medals for his papers. At thirteen he left school, and entered the bookselling business of his father, at 30 Bucklersbury, city of London, where in his leisure he carried out a system of self-education. To the eleventh number of the 'Athenæum' (1806), edited by Dr. Aikin, he contributed some lines entitled 'The Withered Oak,' and about this time he formed the acquaintance of James Montgomery and of Miss Ann Taylor. His poetical contributions to various periodicals being well received, he in 1810 published an anonymous volume, entitled 'The Associate Minstrels,' to which Ann and Jane Taylor and others contributed. It reached a second edition within three years. In the autumn of 1811 his father's health obliged him to retire from the business, to which the son then succeeded. On 8 Feb. 1815 he married Joan Elizabeth, second daughter of Roger Thomas of Southgate, Middlesex, and granddaughter on her mother's side of Louis François Roubillac, the sculptor. He brought his bride home to his new shop at 18 St. Paul's Churchyard, and here he resided until 1819, when he disposed of the business to B. J. Holdsworth. He had become proprietor of the 'Eclectic Review' in 1814, and he retained the management of this periodical until 1837, when he transferred it to Dr. Thomas Price, having during his editorship rendered much service to the dissenting interest. He was a great letter writer, and kept up a correspondence with James Montgomery, Robert Southey, Rev. Robert Hall, Rev. John Foster, and other literary men of the day. In 1818 he brought out a work 'On Protestant Nonconformity,' in two volumes, of which a second edition appeared in 1822. In 1824 he entered into an engagement with James Duncan of Paternoster Row to edit the afterwards well-known series of the 'Modern Traveller,' undertaking in the first instance to furnish the volume on Palestine only. Ultimately he compiled the whole set, having assistance in but one or two volumes. This work is comprised in thirty volumes (1825–9), and, although written by a person who never left his native land, constitutes one of the most accurate, faithful, and laborious compilations ever published respecting nearly all parts of the world. On the establishment of the 'Patriot' newspaper in 1832, to represent the principles of evangelical nonconformity, Conder was induced to become the editor, an office which he held with honour for twenty-three years. The labours of his pen were uninterrupted until 9 Nov. 1855, when he had an attack of jaundice, from which he never recovered. He died at his residence, 28 Belsize Road, St. John's Wood, London, on 27 Dec. 1855, and was buried in Abney Park cemetery on 3 Jan. 1856. He was one of the most industrious of men. Throughout his life he had daily to work long hours for the support of himself and his family, yet he found time to act as a preacher, and to keep up an extensive correspondence on religious and literary topics. Besides the works already mentioned, he was the author, editor, or compiler of the following: 1. 'Gloria in Excelsis Deo,' a poem, 1812. 2. 'The Village Lecturer,' 1821. 3. 'Thomas Johnson's Reasons for Dissent,' 1821. 4. 'Memoirs of Pious Women, by Gibbons and Burder,' 1823. 5. 'The Star in the East,' with other poems, 1824. 6. 'Remarks on the Controversy respecting the Apocrypha,' 1825. 7. 'The Law of the Sabbath,' 1830, new edit. 1852. 8. 'Italy,' 1831, 3 vols. 9. 'Wages or the Whip,' an essay on free and slave labour, 1833. 10. 'A Dictionary of Geography,' 1834. 11. 'The Epistle to the Hebrews, a new translation, with notes,' 1834. 12. 'The Evangelical Almanac,' 1834.

13. 'The Congregational Hymn-book,' 1834, another edit. 1836. 14. 'Narrative of a Residence in South Africa, by T. Pringle, with a sketch of the author,' 1835. 15. 'Illustrations of the Pilgrim's Progress, with a Sketch of the Author,' 1836. 16. 'The Choir and the Oratory, or Praise and Prayer,' 1837. 17. 'The Pilgrim's Progress, with a Life of the Author,' 1838. 18. 'An Analytical Sketch of all Religions,' 1838. 19. 'The Literary History of the New Testament,' 1845. 20. 'The Harmony of History with Prophecy, an Explanation of the Apocalypse,' 1849. 21. 'The Psalms of David imitated by I. Watts, revised by J. Conder,' 1851. 22. 'The Poet of the Sanctuary, I. Watts,' 1851. 23. 'Hymns of Prayer and Praise, by J. Conder, edited by Eustace R. Conder,' 1856.

[E. R. Conder's Josiah Conder, a memoir, 1857; The Divine Net, a Discourse on the Death of J. Conder, by J. Harris, D.D., 1856; Gent. Mag. February 1856, pp. 205–6; Eclectic Review, September 1857, p. 244.] G. C. B.

CONDLAED OF KILDARE (*d.* 520), bishop and saint, according to the pedigree in the 'Book of Leinster' and other authorities, was descended from Cucorb, king of Leinster, and through him from Ugaine Mor, monarch of Ireland, who was also the ancestor of St. Brigid [q. v.] in another line. His original name was Ronchend, and he is first heard of as a 'solitary adorned with every virtue' who dwelt in the south of the plain of the Liffey. At this time Brigid had determined to erect here the famous monastery of Kildare. This establishment comprehended both sexes, and Brigid thought it necessary to have 'a high priest to consecrate churches and to settle the ecclesiastical degrees (i.e. to ordain clergy) in them.' Sending for her relative Condlaed from his 'desert,' as the abodes of those hermit saints were called, she engaged him to 'govern the church with her in episcopal dignity that nothing of sacerdotal order might be wanting in her churches.' He had the episcopal chair, she the virginal chair (*cathedra puellaris*), and he was pre-eminent among the bishops of all Ireland as she was among the abbesses of the Scots, in 'happy succession and perpetual order.' It is in vain that Colgan and Lanigan endeavour to bring these facts into harmony with the ecclesiastical usages of later times. Condlaed was, in fact, a monastic bishop under the orders of the head of the establishment, who might be a presbyter, as in the Columbian monasteries, or a woman as here. In the life of St. Brigid by Cogitosus, from which these facts are taken, Condlaed is termed 'archbishop of the Irish bishops.' There were no archbishops at that time, but Dr. Todd has shown that the writers of both the lives in which it occurs were Irish, and used the term as the nearest translation of '*ard-epscop*,' the vernacular word used by the scholiast on the 'Hymn of Fiacc.' Its real meaning is 'eminent bishop,' and it refers only to his personal distinction, and conveys no idea of jurisdiction. Condlaed once, at least, had travelled abroad, visiting a country called 'Leatha.' Colgan and others took this to mean Italy, while Dr. O'Donovan supposed it to mean Armorica. It appears that the name was applied to both, but in its earliest sense meant Armorica (ZIMMER). This fact, and the known connection of the Irish church with that of Gaul, make it probable that Armorica is its meaning here. In his absence in Leatha, Brigid impulsively gave away to the poor 'certain transmarine and foreign vestments' belonging to him which he only used on great festivals. According to Broccán's 'Hymn,' a miracle was wrought to avert the consequences. 'When there was danger to her, her Son [Christ] rendered the event propitious. He brought [like] raiment in a coffer of sealskin in a chariot of two wheels.'

On the last occasion of his setting out on his travels he wished to visit Rome, but Brigid, in the exercise of her authority, objected, and when he disregarded her wishes she prayed, according to a legend of later times, that he might come to a sudden death; and accordingly, before he had gone more than eleven or twelve miles from home, he was devoured by wolves at a place near Dunlavin in the county of Wicklow. His desire to visit Rome was perhaps not unconnected with his love of art, for he is described as 'Brigid's brazier,' or, according to the 'Calendar' of Œngus, her 'chief artist.' The word denotes a worker in gold, silver, or other metal, a maker of those bells, croziers, and shrines of which so many still exist. The only specimen of his art remaining is the crozier of St. Finbarr of Termonbarry in Connaught, now in the museum of the Royal Irish Academy in Dublin.

In the curious description given by Cogitosus of the church of Kildare, as it existed before A.D. 835, when it was ravaged by the Danes, he says: 'The bodies of Bishop Condlaed and the holy virgin St. Brigid are on the right and left of the decorated altar deposited in monuments adorned with various embellishments of gold and silver, and gems and precious stones, with crowns of gold and silver depending from above.' This has been thought improbable, but it derives confirmation from the independent authority of the

'Annals of Ulster,' where, at the year 799, the entry is: 'The placing of the relics of Condlaed in a shrine of gold and silver.'

In the 'Calendar' of Œngus his death is recorded thus: 'The death of Condlaed, a fair pillar,' and the scholiast understands the name to mean 'Ædh (or Hugh) the friendly.' In the third and fourth lives in Colgan his name appears as Conlianus, which is a latinised form of Condlaed. In these lives he is referred to as 'the bishop and prophet of God.' Nothing is recorded of any prophecies of his, and it seems highly probable that the latter term has reference rather to the expounding of the holy scriptures, in which sense it is used in the earliest Irish glosses. It was misunderstood in later times, like many other terms, and hence the many spurious prophecies attributed to famous Irish saints. Condlaed's day is 3 May.

[Colgan's Trias Thaumaturga; Book of Leinster, 351 η; Petrie's Round Towers of Ireland, p. 197; Goidelica, p. 146; Lanigan's Eccles. Hist. i. 409; Todd's St. Patrick, pp. 11–26; Zimmer's Keltische Studien, zweites Heft; Annals of the Four Masters, i. 171; Cal. of Œngus, p. lxxxiii; O'Curry's Manuscript Materials, p. 338.] T. O.

CONDUITT, JOHN (1688–1737), master of the mint, of Cranbury Park in Hampshire, nephew by marriage of Sir Isaac Newton, in all probability the son of Leonard and Sarah Conduitt, was baptised at St. Paul's, Covent Garden, 8 March 1688. He was admitted into Westminster School in June 1701, and in June 1705 was elected to Trinity College, Cambridge. After leaving the university he travelled for some time upon the continent. In 1711 he was judge-advocate with the British forces in Portugal, and in the following year was made captain in a regiment of dragoons serving in that country. In June 1721 he was elected, on petition, whig member for Whitchurch, Hampshire, and continued to sit until, in 1734, he was returned for Southampton. On 26 Aug. 1717 he was married to Mrs. Katherine Barton, Newton's niece. The circumstances of this lady's acquaintance with Halifax belong more properly to the biography of the latter [see Montague, Charles, Earl Halifax]. They have been minutely investigated by Professor De Morgan in a special monograph (*Newton, his Friend and his Niece*, 1885). The marriage appears to have been a very happy one, and Conduitt manifested an exemplary affection and respect for his great relative. Upon Newton's death on 20 March 1727, Conduitt succeeded him as master of the mint, having already, according to Hutton, relieved his uncle of the more onerous duties of the post for several years. It had nevertheless been offered to Dr. Samuel Clarke, who refused it as incompatible with his clerical duties. Conduitt appears to have procured a place in the mint for a relation of Clarke's, but Whiston emphatically contradicts the rumour that he paid a portion of his salary to the latter as a compensation for waiving his claim. Conduitt's fitness for the office was shown by his 'Observations on the Present State of our Gold and Silver Coins,' an essay commended by Jevons as 'luminous, sound, and masterly.' It was written in 1730, and first published in 1774 from a manuscript copy formerly in the possession of Swift. The chief objects of the memoir, drawn up at a time when gold was falling in value and silver rising, were to advocate the coinage of the latter metal in preference to the former, and to recommend a reduction in the weight of the silver currency. It was also proposed to legalise the exportation of coin, on condition of the exporter having imported a corresponding quantity of bullion. The tract evinces great knowledge of the history of the currency, and much care in experimental assaying. Swift had no doubt procured a copy on account of his interest in Irish currency matters, then and long afterwards a fertile source of anxiety to government. Archbishop Boulter's letters make frequent mention of Conduitt, especially of his plan for remedying the dearth of small change in Ireland by a copper coinage. Next to his labours as a financier and economist, Conduitt's chief title to remembrance is his contribution to the biography of his illustrious uncle. Shortly after Newton's death Conduitt drew up a memorial sketch for the use of Fontenelle, whose duty it was to pronounce Newton's eulogium as an associate of the French Academy of Sciences. It is published in Turnor's 'Collections for the History of the Town and Soke of Grantham' (1806). The use made of it by Fontenelle was by no means satisfactory to Conduitt. 'I fear,' says he, 'he had neither abilities nor inclination to do justice to that great man, who has eclipsed the glory of their hero, Descartes.' He accordingly resolved to write Newton's life himself, and sent round a circular letter soliciting information, from which the above sentence is an extract. Eighteen months afterwards, however, he only says in a letter that he has some thoughts of writing Newton's biography. 'That he made the attempt,' says Sir David Brewster, 'appears from an indigested mass of manuscript which he has left behind him, and which does not lead us to regret much that he abandoned his design. The materials, however, which he obtained from Mrs. Conduitt and from the friends of Newton then alive are of great value.' They

are still in the possession of his descendants, the family of the Earl of Portsmouth, and were used by Brewster for his biography of Newton. We have to thank Conduitt among other things for having preserved Newton's famous comparison of himself to 'a boy playing on the sea-shore and diverting myself in now and then finding a smoother pebble or a prettier shell than ordinary, while the great ocean of truth lay all undiscovered before me.' Turnor's book also contains Conduitt's minute of a remarkable conversation with Newton on the exhaustion of the fuel of the sun, and its possible renovation by comets, which shows the interest he himself took in such questions. Conduitt died 23 May 1737, and was buried in Westminster Abbey on the right-hand side of Sir Isaac Newton. His only child, a daughter, married on 8 July 1740 Viscount Lymington, eldest son of the first Earl of Portsmouth. Their son succeeded as second Earl of Portsmouth.

[Brewster's Life of Newton; Chester's Registers of Westminster Abbey; Welch's Scholars of St. Peter's College, Westminster; Gent. Mag. vol. vii.; Turnor's Hist. of Grantham; Boulter's Letters to Ministers of State; Jevons's Investigations in Currency and Finance; De Morgan's Newton, his Friend and his Niece.] R. G.

CONDY or CUNDY, NICHOLAS (1793?–1857), painter, is supposed to have been born at Torpoint, in the parish of Antony East, Cornwall, in 1793, but no entry of his baptism is to be found in the register kept at Antony Church. He was gazetted to the 43rd regiment as an ensign on 9 May 1811, and served in the Peninsula; became lieutenant on 24 Feb. 1818, and was thenceforth on half-pay during the remainder of his life. From 1818 he devoted his attention to art, and became a professional painter at Plymouth. He chiefly produced small water-colours on tinted paper, about eight inches by five inches, which he sold at prices ranging from fifteen shillings to one guinea each. Between 1830 and 1845 he exhibited at the Royal Academy two landscapes, at the British Institution four, and at the Suffolk Street Gallery one. His best known painting is entitled 'The Old Hall at Cotehele on a Rent-day,' and is in the possession of the Earl of Mount-Edgcumbe at Mount-Edgcumbe. He brought out a work called 'Cotehele, on the Banks of the Tamar, the ancient seat of the Right Hon. the Earl of Mount-Edgcumbe, by N. Condy, with a descriptive account written by the Rev. F. V. J. Arundell, 17 plates, London, published by the author, at 17 Gate Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields.' He died at 10 Mount Pleasant Terrace, Plymouth, on 8 Jan. 1857, aged 64, and was buried in St. Andrew's churchyard. By his wife Ann Trevanion Pyle (1792–1860), daughter of Capt. Mark Oates of the marines, he was father of Nicholas Matthews Condy, who has often been confused with him. He was born at Union Street, Plymouth, in 1818, and having been educated at Exeter was intended for the army or navy, but preferred becoming a professor of painting in his native town. He exhibited three sea-pieces at the Royal Academy from 1842 to 1845, which gave hopes of his becoming a distinguished artist; but he died suddenly and prematurely at the Grove, Plymouth, on 20 May 1851, when aged only thirty-three. He married Flora Ross, third daughter of Major John Lockhart Gallie, of the 28th regiment.

[Notes and Queries, 3 Jan. 1885, p. 17; Smith's Plymouth Almanac (1885); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] G. C. B.

CONEY, JOHN (1786–1833), draughtsman and engraver, was born in Ratcliff Highway, London, in 1786. He was apprenticed to an architect, but never followed the profession. Among his early studies were pencil drawings of the interior of Westminster Abbey; these he sold principally to dealers. In 1805 he exhibited at the Royal Academy a 'Perspective View of Lambeth Palace,' and resided at 39 Craven Street, Strand. Coney's first publication was a work entitled 'A Series of Views representing the Exterior and Interior of Warwick Castle . . . with an accurate plan and brief account of that . . . example of British Architecture,' London, fol., 1815. The plates were drawn and etched by himself. He was next employed for fourteen years by Harding to draw and engrave a series of exterior and interior views of the cathedrals and abbey churches of England, intended to illustrate the new edition of Sir William Dugdale's 'Monasticon,' edited by Sir Henry Ellis, &c., 8 vols., London, fol., 1846. In 1829 he commenced the engravings of the cathedrals, hôtels de ville, town halls, &c., in France, Holland, Germany, and Italy, with descriptions in four languages. These were published in an imperial folio, 32 plates, London, 1832. The next important work, also engraved and designed by himself, was 'The Beauties of Continental Architecture,' 28 plates and 50 vignettes, fol., London, 1843. Cockerell, the eminent architect [q. v.], employed Coney to engrave a large view of Rome, and he also engraved some drawings of the Law Courts, Westminster, for Sir John Soane. Coney died of an enlargement of the heart in Leicester Place, Camberwell, on 15 Aug. 1833.

In addition to the above-mentioned works he was the author of 'English Ecclesiastical

Edifices of the Olden Time,' 2 vols. large fol., London, 1842 (the plates in this book previously used in Dugdale's 'Monasticon'), and 'Original Drawings of London Churches,' London, 8vo, 1820. There is in the department of prints and drawings in the British Museum a fine set of Coney's etched and engraved works, besides several original drawings. He exhibited at the Royal Academy ten works between 1805 and 1821.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, 1878; manuscript notes in the British Museum.] L. F.

CONGALLUS I, CONALL, son of Domangart, son of Fergus Mor Mac Earc, king of the Scots of Dalriada (511–535 ?), according to the chronology of Father Innes and Mr. Skene, was the third king of this race who ruled in Argyll and the Isles, but is reckoned as the forty-fourth according to the fictitious chronology of the older historians, Fordun, Boece, and Buchanan, who date the origin of this kingdom from Fergus I, son of Ferchard, in the fourth century B.C.

[Robertson's Scotland under her Early Kings; Skene's Celtic Scotland; tables in Innes's Essay on Ancient Inhabitants of Scotland, vol. i.] Æ. M.

CONGALLUS II, CONALL, son of Congallus I, king of the Scots of Dalriada (557–574), according to the chronology of Innes and Skene, is redeemed from the obscurity of the early kings and brought within the pale of history by the brief notice of Tighernach, the Irish annalist, who states the year of his death, and adds that he gave the island of Iona to Columkille (St. Columba). Bede attributes the grant to Brude, the Pictish king, whom Columba visited and converted at his fort on Loch Ness, but the discrepancy is ingeniously, if not certainly, reconciled by the hypothesis of Dr. Reeves, that Conall gave and Brude confirmed the grant as a superior king, or perhaps because Iona lay on the confines of the Pictish territory. On the death of Conall, Columba ordained Aidan, the son of Gabran (the king who preceded Conall), as his successor, apparently in conformity with the law of tanistry. In the year of Conall's death a battle, recorded by Tighernach, had been fought at Delgin in Kintyre, in which Duncan, son of Conall, and many of the kin of Gabran were killed, probably by the Picts, who were endeavouring to crush the rise of the Dalriad kingdom.

[Reeves; Adamnan's Life of Columba; Robertson and Skene.] Æ. M.

CONGALLUS III, CONALL CRANDONNA, son of Eocha Buidhe, king of Scottish Dalriada (642–660), succeeded as king of Dalriada on the death of his brother, Donald Brec, who was killed in a battle on the Carron by Owen, a British king (*d.* 642 ?), and reigned till 660 (TIGHERNACH), during part of the time in conjunction with another king, Donald, who is supposed to have belonged to another race and not to have been descended from Aidan. This is a period of great darkness in the annals of Dalriada, and Mr. Skene's explanation may be given as the best conjecture of the cause: 'During the remainder of this century we find no descendant of Aidan recorded bearing the title of king of Dalriada; and it is probable from Adamnan's remark, that "from that day, i.e. the death of Donald Brec, to this they have been trodden down by strangers," that the Britons now exercised a rule over them' (*Celtic Scotland*, i. 250).

[Robertson and Skene.] Æ. M.

CONGLETON, first BARON. [See PARNELL, HENRY BROOKE, 1776–1842.]

CONGREVE, WILLIAM (1670–1729), dramatist, was born at Bardsey, near Leeds, where he was baptised on 10 Feb. 1669–70—a fact first ascertained by Malone (*Life of Dryden*, i. 225). He was the son of William Congreve; his mother's maiden name was Browning. His grandfather, Richard Congreve, was a cavalier named for the order of the Royal Oak, whose wife was Anne Fitz-Herbert. The family had been long settled at Stretton in Staffordshire. Congreve's father was an officer, who soon after the son's birth was appointed to command the garrison at Youghal, where he also became agent for the estates of the Earl of Cork, and ultimately moved to Lismore. Congreve was educated at Kilkenny school, where he was a schoolfellow of Swift, his senior by two years. He was entered at Trinity College, Dublin, on 5 April 1685, where, like Swift, he was a pupil of St. George Ashe [q. v.] Swift, who took his B.A. on 13 Feb. 1686, resided at Dublin till the revolution. They were therefore contemporaries at college, and formed an enduring friendship.

Congreve, on leaving Dublin, entered the Middle Temple, but soon deserted law for literature. His first publication was a poor novel called 'Incognita, or Love and Duty reconciled,' by Cleophil, written 'in the idler hours of a fortnight's time.' His first play, the 'Old Bachelor,' was brought out in January 1692–3. It was written, as he says in the dedication, nearly four years previously, in order (reply to Collier) to 'amuse himself in a slow recovery from a fit of sickness.' Dryden pronounced it to be the best first play he had

ever seen; and the players, to whom he had at first read it so badly that they almost rejected it, soon changed their opinion. The manager granted him the 'privilege of the house' for six months before it was acted, a then unprecedented compliment. Its great success prompted him to produce the 'Double Dealer,' first performed in November 1693. This met with some opposition, and some ladies were scandalised. Queen Mary, however, came to see it, and was afterwards present at a new performance of the 'Old Bachelor,' when Congreve wrote a new prologue for the occasion. Dryden had generously welcomed Congreve, who helped him in the translation of Juvenal (1692), and to Congreve Dryden now addressed a famous epistle, in which he declares Congreve to be the equal of Shakespeare, and pathetically bequeaths his memory to the care of the 'dear friend' who is to succeed to his laurels, a bequest acknowledged by Congreve in his preface to Dryden's plays (1718). Dryden also acknowledges (in 1697) Congreve's services in revising the translation of Virgil, in which he was also helped by Addison and Walsh.

Betterton [q. v.] and other players revolted from Drury Lane, and obtained permission to open a new theatre at Lincoln's Inn Fields. It was opened on 30 April 1695, the first performance being Congreve's 'Love for Love.' The brilliant success of this comedy was acknowledged by a share in the house, Congreve promising to produce a new play every year. On 12 July 1695 Charles Montagu, afterwards earl of Halifax, made Congreve 'commissioner for licensing hackney coaches'; he held this small office till Dec. 1705, when he became commissioner of wine licenses. His next production was the 'Mourning Bride,' acted at Lincoln's Inn Fields, 'for thirteen days without interruption,' in 1697. The success saved the company, though the tragedy is generally regarded as an unlucky excursion into an uncongenial field. Johnson maintained that the description of a cathedral in this play (act ii. sc. 1) was superior to anything in Shakespeare (Boswell, 16 Oct. 1769, and *Life of Congreve*). In the same year Congreve was attacked by Jeremy Collier [q. v.] in a 'View of the Immorality and Profaneness of the English Stage.' He replied in a pamphlet called 'Amendment of Mr. Collier's False and Imperfect Citations' (from his four plays). Although the critical principles laid down by Collier are not such as would be now admitted, he was generally thought to have the best both of the argument and of the wit. Nor can it be doubted that he was attacking a serious evil. Congreve felt the blow. His last play, the 'Way of the World,' was produced, again at Lincoln's Inn Fields, in 1700. Congreve declares in the dedication that he did not expect success, as he had not written to suit the prevailing taste. The play was coolly received, and it is said that Congreve told the audience to their faces that they need not take the trouble to disapprove, as he meant to write no more. The play succeeded better after a time; but Congreve abandoned his career. In 1705 a new theatre was built for the same company by Vanbrugh, and Congreve was for a time Vanbrugh's colleague in the management. He did nothing, however, beyond writing 'a prologue or so, and one or two miserable bits of operas' (Leigh Hunt) (the 'Judgment of Paris,' a masque, and 'Semele, an Opera,' neither performed).

From this time he lived at his ease. In 1710 he published the first collected edition of his works, in three vols. octavo. A promise of Tonson to pay him twenty guineas on publication is in the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 28275, f. 12). He was commissioner of wine licenses from December 1705 till December 1714. At the last date he became secretary for Jamaica. According to the 'General Dictionary,' Lord Halifax gave him a 'place in the pipe-office,' a 'patent place in the customs of 600*l.* a year,' and the Jamaica secretaryship, worth 700*l.* a year. He is said to have been latterly in receipt of 1,200*l.* a year. Swift, in his verses on 'Dr. Delany and Dr. Carteret,' says that

> Congreve spent on writing plays
> And one poor office half his days.

But Swift when writing satire did not stick to prosaic accuracy. Congreve, at any rate, was universally flattered and admired. He is always spoken of by contemporaries as a leader of literature, and had the wisdom or the good feeling to keep on terms with rival authors. He never, it is said, hurt anybody's feelings in conversation. Swift, while at Sir W. Temple's in 1693, addressed a remarkable poem to his more prosperous friend, and always speaks of him with special kindliness. Many meetings are noticed in the 'Journal to Stella.' It is odd that Congreve was almost solitary in disliking the 'Tale of a Tub' (Monck Berkeley, *Literary Relics*, p. 340). Steele dedicated his miscellanies to him, and when assailed by Tickell in 1722 addressed his vindication (prefixed to the 'Drummer') to Congreve as the natural arbiter in a point of literary honour. Pope paid him a higher compliment, by concluding the translation of the 'Iliad' with a dedication to him. Pope was anxious to avoid committing himself to either party, and Congreve's fame was

sufficient to make him a worthy representative of national literature. Swift (letter to Pope, 10 Jan. 1721) repeats the famous reply of Harley to Halifax when Congreve was afraid of being turned out by the tories in 1711—

Non obtusa adeo gestamus pectora Pœni,
Nec tam aversus equos Tyriâ Sol jungit ab urbe.

Voltaire visited him in his last years, and was disgusted by his affectation of desiring to be regarded as a gentleman instead of an author, a sentiment which is susceptible of more than one explanation (*Lettres sur les Anglais*). Congreve was a member of the Kit-Cat Club (Spence, *Anecdotes*, p. 338), and according to Pope and Tonson, he, Garth, and Vanbrugh were the 'three most honest-hearted real good men' of the poetical members (*ib.* p. 46). Lady Mary W. Montagu addressed a poem to him of rather questionable delicacy.

Congreve was evidently a man of pleasure, and petted in good society. His relations to Mrs. Bracegirdle [q. v.], who always acted his heroines, and spoke a prologue or epilogue in his plays, were ambiguous, but in any case very intimate. He became in later years the special favourite of the second Duchess of Marlborough, and was constantly at her house. He had, according to Swift (to Pope, 13 Feb. 1729), 'squandered away a very good constitution in his younger days.' In 1710, as we learn from the 'Journal to Stella,' he was nearly blind from cataract, and he suffered much from gout. Probably his bad health helped to weaken his literary activity. Like Byron, he seems to have combined epicurean tastes with the 'good old gentlemanly vice,' avarice. An attack of gout in the stomach was nearly fatal in the summer of 1726 (Arbuthnot to Swift, 20 Sept. 1726). He had gone to drink the waters at Bath in the summer of 1728 with the Duchess of Marlborough and Gay. He there received some internal injury from the upsetting of his carriage, and died at his house, in Surrey Street, Strand, on 19 Jan. 1728–9.

The body lay in state in the Jerusalem Chamber and was buried with great pomp in Westminster Abbey. A monument was erected in the abbey by the Duchess of Marlborough, with an inscription of her own writing, and a hideous cenotaph was erected at Stowe by Lord Cobham. It was reported that the duchess afterwards had a figure of ivory or wax made in his likeness, which was placed at her table, addressed as if alive, served with food, and treated for 'an imaginary sore on its leg.' The story, if it has any foundation, would imply partial insanity. Congreve left 10,000*l.*, the bulk of his fortune, to the duchess, a legacy of 200*l.* to Mrs. Bracegirdle, and an annuity of 20*l.* to Anne Jellatt, besides a few small sums to his relations. Young says (Spence, p. 376) that the duchess showed him a diamond necklace which she had bought for 7,000*l.* from Congreve's bequest, and remarks that it would have been better if the money had been left to Mrs. Bracegirdle.

Besides his plays, Congreve wrote minor poems, congratulatory and facetious, which Johnson (followed by Leigh Hunt) declares to be generally 'despicable.' He wrote a letter upon humour in comedy, published in the works of Dennis, to whom it was first addressed. He contributed to the 'Tatler' the character of Lady Elizabeth Hastings (the famous phrase, 'To love her is a liberal education'—attributed to Congreve by Leigh Hunt—occurs in No. 49, by Steele). Congreve has been excellently criticised by Hazlitt, 'Lectures on the Comic Writers,' Charles Lamb, 'On the Artificial Comedy of the last Century,' and by Leigh Hunt, in whose essay the others are reprinted. Hazlitt's judgment that Congreve's is 'the highest model of comic dialogue' has been generally accepted, with the occasional deduction that the strain of his perpetual epigrams becomes tiresome. Hunt, a sympathetic and acute critic, admits that Lamb's famous defence of Congreve against the charge of immorality is more ingenious than sound. The characters, instead of being mere creations of fancy, are only too faithful portraits of the men (and women) of the town in his day. Congreve's defects are to be sought not so much in the external blemishes pointed out by Collier as in the absence of real refinement of feeling. His characters, as Voltaire observes, talk like men of fashion, while their actions are those of knaves. Lamb's audacious praise of him for excluding any pretensions to good feeling in his persons might be accepted if it implied (as he urges) a mere 'privation of moral light.' But, although a 'single gush of moral feeling' would, as Lamb says, be felt as a discord, a perpetual gush of cynical sentiment is quite in harmony. His wit is saturnine, and a perpetual exposition of the baser kind of what passes for worldly wisdom. The atmosphere of his plays is asphyxiating. There is consequently an absence of real gaiety from his scenes and of true charm in his characters, while the teasing intricacy of his plots makes it (as Hunt observes) impossible to remember them even though just read and noted for the purpose. It is therefore almost cruel to suggest a comparison between Congreve and Molière, the model of the true comic spirit. The faults are sufficient to account for the neglect of Congreve

by modern readers in spite of the exalted eulogies—not too exalted for the purely literary merits of his pointed and vigorous dialogue—bestowed upon him by the best judges of his own time and by some over-generous critics of the present day.

[Sam. Hayman's New Handbook for Youghal (1858), pp. 53, 55; Giles Jacob's Poetical Register (1719), pp. 41–8 (information acknowledged from Congreve); Memoirs by Charles Wilson (pseudonym for one of Curll's scribblers), 1730 (a catchpenny book which includes the early novel, the reply to Collier, and a few letters); Life in General Dictionary, vol. iv., with information from Southerne; Monck Berkeley's Literary Relics, 317–89 (letters to Joseph Kealey); Walter Moyle's Works (1727), pp. 227, 231; Letters to Moyle; Cibber's Lives, iv. 83–98; Cibber's Apology (1740), pp. 161, 224, 236, 262, 263; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies, iii. 330–407; Johnson's Lives of the Poets; Genest's History of the Stage, vol. ii.; Leigh Hunt's Introduction to Dramatic Works of Congreve, &c., and Macaulay's Review, reprinted in his Essays. Leigh Hunt prints some original letters; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 418, 3rd ser. v. 132, xi. 280.] L. S.

CONGREVE, Sir WILLIAM (1772–1828), the inventor of the Congreve rocket, was the eldest son of Sir William Congreve, lieutenant-general, colonel commandant of the royal artillery, comptroller of the Royal Laboratory at Woolwich, and superintendent of military machines, who was created a baronet on 7 Dec. 1812. His mother, his father's first wife, was Rebecca, daughter of Fleet Elmstone, R.N. Born 20 May 1772, after passing through the Royal Academy at Woolwich he was in 1791 attached to the Royal Laboratory at Woolwich, of which his father was comptroller, and after many experiments there he succeeded in inventing the celebrated Congreve rocket in 1808. The war office and board of ordnance, influenced doubtless by his father's strong recommendations, determined to make use of this invention for military purposes, and highly applauded its inventor. The first trial of its efficacy was made at sea, in Lord Cochrane's attempt to burn the French fleet in the Basque roads in 1809. Its success was not so great as had been expected, but its value was perceived, and the ingenious inventor was largely recompensed and allowed to raise and organise two rocket companies in connection with the corps of royal artillery. He was chosen a fellow of the Royal Society, and elected M.P. for Gatton in 1812, and in the December of the same year his father was created a baronet. In the following year he was ordered with one of his rocket companies to the continent, and served at the battle of Leipzig. His rockets there did not do much actual damage to the enemy, but their noise and bright glare had a great effect in frightening the French and throwing them into confusion, and the czar of Russia showed his appreciation of the inventor by making him a knight of the order of St. Anne. They had the same negative effect in the passage of the Bidassoa, where, Napier remarks, they did little real damage, but caused terror by their novelty. In April 1814 he succeeded his father as second baronet, and also as comptroller of the Royal Laboratory and superintendent of military machines, a post which he held until his death. He was a great personal favourite with George IV, who on his accession to the throne made him one of his equerries, and also held a high position in scientific circles. He wrote many economical and scientific works, and sat as M.P. for Plymouth from 1818 until his death at Toulouse on 16 May 1828. The following is a list of Congreve's published works: 1. 'A Concise Account of the Origin and Progress of the Rocket System,' 1807. 2. 'Description of the Hydro-pneumatic Lock, invented by Colonel Congreve,' 1814. 3. 'Of the Impracticability of the Resumption of Cash Payments,' 1819. 4. 'Principles on which it appears that a more Perfect System of Currency may be formed either in the Precious or Non-Precious Metals,' 1819. 5. 'A Short Account of a Patent lately taken out by Sir William Congreve for a New Principle of Steam Engine,' 1819. 6. 'A Treatise on the General Principles, Powers, and Facility of Application of the Congreve Rocket System, as compared with Artillery,' 1827.

[Gent. Mag. July 1828; Duncan's History of the Royal Artillery, for the services of the rocket company at Leipzig; Congreve's pamphlets.] H. M. S.

CONINGHAM, JAMES (1670–1716), presbyterian divine, was born in 1670 in England and educated at Edinburgh, where he graduated M.A. on 27 Feb. 1694. The same year he became minister of the presbyterian congregation at Penrith. Here he employed himself in educating students for the ministry, probably with the concurrence of the 'provincial meeting' of Cumberland and Westmoreland. In 1700 he was chosen as colleague to John Chorlton [q. v.] at Cross Street Chapel, Manchester. He shared with Chorlton the tutorial work of the Manchester academy, and on Chorlton's death (1705) carried it on for seven years without assistance. His most distinguished pupils were Samuel Bourn the younger [q. v.] and John

Turner of Preston, famous for his warlike exertions against the rebel army in 1715. During the reign of Anne, Coningham was several times prosecuted for keeping an academy; and though a man who combined strict orthodoxy with a catholic spirit, he was not strong enough to cope with the divergences of theological opinion in his flock. He left Manchester for London in 1712, being called to succeed Richard Stretton, M.A. (*d.* 3 July 1712, aged 80), at Haberdashers' Hall. His health was broken, and he died on 1 Sept. 1716, leaving the remembrance of a graceful person and an amiable character.

Coningham published three sermons, 1705, 1714, and 1715, and wrote a preface to the second edition of Henry Pendlebury's 'Invisible Realities,' originally published 1696, 12mo.

[Wright's Funeral Sermon, 1716; Toulmin's Hist. View, 1814, p. 246; Calamy's Hist. Acc. of my own Life, 2nd ed. 1830, ii. 31 sq. 257, 523; Cat. of Edinburgh Graduates (Bannatyne Club), 1858; Baker's Mem. of a Diss. Chapel, 1884, pp. 19, 61, 140; Extracts from records of the Presbyterian Fund, per W. D. Jeremy.]

A. G.

CONINGSBURGH, EDMUND, LL.D. (*fl.* 1479), archbishop of Armagh, in all probability received his education at Cambridge, where he took the degrees of bachelor and doctor of laws. He became rector of St. Leonard, Foster Lane, London, 12 Jan. 1447–1448, vicar of South Weald, Essex, 13 Oct. 1450, and rector of Copford in the same county, 3 Nov. 1451 (Newcourt, *Repertorium*, i. 394, ii. 192, 645). In 1455 and frequently afterwards he was employed in university business at Cambridge. He was one of the syndics for building the philosophical and law schools in 1457. It appears that he was a proctor in the Bishop of Ely's court. If he were not originally a member of Benet (now Corpus Christi) College, he occupied chambers there as early as 1469, when he and Walter Buck, M.A., had a joint commission from Bishop Gray of Ely to visit, as that prelate's proxies, the holy see and 'limina apostolorum.' He became rector of St. James, Colchester, 1 Jan. 1469–70 (Newcourt, ii. 169). On 10 Aug. 1471 Edward IV addressed a letter of congratulation to Sixtus IV on his being elected pope, and sent his councillor, James Goldwell, bishop of Norwich, and Coningsburgh to Rome, to beseech his holiness to grant them certain things concerning his honour and dignity (*Calendar of State Papers*, Venetian, i. 130). In 1472 Coningsburgh styles himself president, that is, representative of the chancellor, of the university of Cambridge (*Cole's MSS.* xii. 168).

In 1477 he was promoted to the archbishopric of Armagh (Cotton, *Fasti Eccl. Hibern.* iii. 17, v. 196), and on 3 July in that year he obtained the custodium of all the temporalities of the see then in the king's hands. On 1 Jan. 1477-8 he and Alvared Connesburgh, esquire of the body to Edward IV, had a commission from the king to hear and determine all controversies, suits, and debates depending between any of the great men or peers of Ireland (Rymer, *Fœdera*, edit. 1711, xii. 44, 45, 58). But although the king had engaged to support him, and laid an injunction (2 May 1478) upon the lord deputy and all his subjects not to admit any other person to the see, yet the pope having been against his promotion, and being desirous of displacing him, appointed Octavian de Palatio administrator-general of the see, both in spirituals and temporals, on the pretence that the payment of the fees for the papal bulls had been neglected (Ware, *Bishops of Ireland*, ed. Harris, pp. 87, 88). This not only gave Coningsburgh much uneasiness, but kept him so poor that in 1479 he was glad to resign after having covenanted with the administrator, who was his successor, for the discharge of all the debts contracted at Rome, and for an annual pension of fifty marks during his life. Of his subsequent career nothing is known (Masters, *Corpus Christi College*, ii. 272; Cole, *Athenæ Cantab.* C. p. 230).

[Authorities cited above.] T. C.

CONINGSBY, Sir HARRY (*fl.* 1664), translator, was son of Thomas Coningsby of North Mimms, Hertfordshire. The family was descended from John, third son of Sir Humphrey Coningsby, a judge under Henry VIII [see Coningsby, Sir William]. John Coningsby married Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of Henry Frowick of North Mimms. Sir Harry's grandfather was Sir Ralph, who was sheriff of Hertfordshire in 1596. His father, Thomas, born in 1591, was high sheriff of Hertfordshire in 1638 and in 1642; avowed himself a supporter of Charles I; was arrested by the parliamentarians at St. Albans early in 1643, while endeavouring to execute a commission of array; was imprisoned first in London House, and afterwards in the Tower; was deprived of most of his property; was released from the Tower after seven years' suffering in 1650; translated into English Justus Lipsius's 'Discourse on Constancy,' of which nothing has survived; and died on 1 Oct. 1654. Harry, Thomas's only son, sold the North Mimms estate to Sir Nicholas Hide in 1658, retired with his mother to Weild or Wold Hall, Shenley, Hertfordshire, married Hester Cambell, and was knighted

at the Restoration. He devoted his leisure to the compilation of an essay on his father's sad career, and to a free verse translation of Boethius's 'Consolation of Philosophy.' These works were printed together, apparently for private distribution, in 1664. The British Museum copy, which formerly belonged to the Rev. Thomas Corser, contains a manuscript letter addressed by Coningsby (30 March 1665) to Sir Thomas Hide, the son of the purchaser of North Mimms, requesting Sir Thomas to 'allow this little booke a little roome' in the house which was so nearly associated with the 'glorious and honest deportment of my most dear father.'

[Corser's Collectanea, iv. 427–31; Chauncy's Hertfordshire, 462–3; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, i. 444; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Preface to Coningsby's Consolation.] S. L.

CONINGSBY, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1625), soldier, was son and heir of Humphrey Coningsby, esq., of Hampton Court, Herefordshire, by Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Inglefield, judge of the common pleas. His father was gentleman-treasurer to Queen Elizabeth. Coningsby visited Italy with Sir Philip Sidney in 1573, and he was intimate with Sidney until Sir Philip's death, although their friendship was severely strained on their Italian journey by an unfounded charge of robbery brought by Sidney against Coningsby. Coningsby went to Normandy in attendance on the Earl of Essex in 1591, and took part in the siege of Rouen, fighting against the forces of the league. He acted as muster-master to the English detachment, had much intercourse with Henri of Navarre before Rouen, and was knighted by Essex 8 Oct. 1591 (*Harl. MS.* 6063, art. 26). Coningsby was M.P. for Herefordshire in 1593, 1597, and 1601, and sheriff of the county in 1598. On 12 Nov. 1617 he joined the council of Wales under the presidency of William, lord Compton. In 1614 Coningsby founded a hospital in the suburbs of Hereford for superannuated soldiers and servants called 'Coningsby's Company of Old Servitors,' and died on 30 May 1625. John Davies of Hereford addressed a sonnet to him. A portrait of him with his favourite dog is at Cashiobury House, Hertfordshire, in the possession of the Earl of Essex. He married Philippa, second daughter of Sir William Fitzwilliam of Melton, near Peterborough, and Sir Philip Sidney's cousin, by whom he had six sons and three daughters. All his sons except one, Fitzwilliam, died before him. Fitzwilliam married Cicely, daughter of Henry, seventh lord Abergavenny, and their son, Humphrey, was father of Thomas, earl Coningsby [q. v.] Of his daughters, Katharine married Francis Smallman of Kinnersley Castle, Herefordshire; Elizabeth married Sir Humphrey Baskerville of Erdesley Castle, Herefordshire, and Anne married Sir Richard Tracy of Hatfield, Hertfordshire.

Coningsby is the author of an interesting diary of the action of the English troops in France in 1591. It proceeds day by day through two periods, 13 Aug. to 6 Sept., and 3 Oct. to 24 Dec., when it abruptly terminates. The original manuscript is numbered 288 (ff. 253*b*–79) among the 'Harleian MSS.' at the British Museum. It was first printed and carefully edited by Mr. J. G. Nichols in the first volume of the Camden Society's 'Miscellanies' (1847). Internal evidence alone gives the clue to the authorship.

[J. G. Nichols's Introduction to the Camd. Soc. Miscell. i. pt. ii.; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, i. 444; Duncumb's Collections for Herefordshire, i. 405; Price's Hist. Acc. of Hereford, 213; Fox-Bourne's Life of Sir Philip Sidney, pp. 69–70; John Davies's Works, ed. Grosart.] S. L.

CONINGSBY, THOMAS, Earl (1656?–1729), born about 1656, was great-grandson of Sir Thomas Coningsby [q. v.], and the son of Humphrey Coningsby, by Lettice, eldest daughter of Sir Arthur Loftus of Rathfarnham, Ireland. Ferdinando Gorges, of Eye in Herefordshire, a merchant from Barbados, contrived to possess himself of some of the Coningsby estates, and to marry his eldest daughter Barbara to Thomas Coningsby when a lad. The marriage license was applied for to the vicar-general of the Archbishop of Canterbury on 18 Feb. 1674–5, when Coningsby was described as aged about nineteen, and Barbara Gorges was stated to be about eighteen years old (*Marriage Licences*, 1558–1690, Harl. Soc. xxiii. 237). The misdeeds of Ferdinando, who is sometimes styled Captain Gorges, were productive of ruinous loss to his son-in-law, from which he could never succeed in extracting himself. Coningsby entered upon parliamentary life in 1679, being returned for the borough of Leominster in Herefordshire, a constituency which he represented continuously from that time to 1710, and from 1715 until his elevation to the English peerage. He was an ardent supporter of the revolution of 1688, and throughout his life resolutely resisted, sometimes with more zeal than discretion, the aims of the Jacobite faction. He went with William III to Ireland, and was with the king when he was wounded at the battle of the Boyne. He was appointed joint receiver and paymaster-general of the forces employed in the reduction of Ireland, was (1689–90) commissioner of appeals in the excise, and from 1690 to 1692 junior of the three lords-

justices of Ireland, the treaty of Limerick, so it is said, having been arranged through his skill. His political opponents accused him of having used his position to gratify his greed. The embezzlement of stores, the appropriation of the estates of rebels, the sale of pardons, and dealings in illicit trade were among the offences imputed to him; but such charges were of slight moment so long as the royal influence was at his back. Through the king's favour he was created Baron Coningsby of Clanbrassil in Ireland on 17 April 1692, sworn as privy councillor on 13 April 1693, and pardoned under the great seal in May 1694 for any transgressions which he might have committed while in office in Ireland. He was vice-treasurer from Jan. 1692–3 until deprived of the office in 1710. From 1695 to his death he was chief steward of the city of Hereford; he fought a duel with Lord Chandos, another claimant of the post, 'but no mischief was done.' In April 1697 he received a grant under the privy seal of several of the crown manors in England, and in October 1698 he was created paymaster of the forces in Ireland. During Queen Anne's reign he acted consistently with the whigs, but his services received slight acknowledgment even when his friends were in office. All that Godolphin did was to write a civil letter or two complimenting Lord Coningsby on 'his judgment and experience' in parliamentary affairs, and it was not until October 1708 that Coningsby was sworn of Anne's privy council. He was one of the managers of Sacheverell's trial, and, like most of the prominent whigs, he lost his seat in parliament through the tory reaction which ensued. With the accession of George I he resumed his old position in public life, and once more basked in court favour. He was included in the select committee of twenty-one appointed to inquire into the negotiations for the treaty of Utrecht, and, according to Prior, was one of the three most inquisitive members of that body. As a result of their investigations, the impeachment of Bolingbroke was moved by Walpole, that of Harley by Coningsby—a family feud had long existed between the two Herefordshire families of Harley and Coningsby—and Ormonde's by Stanhope. Two years later Harley was unanimously discharged, but this concord of opinion was only obtained by Coningsby and some others withdrawing from the proceedings. For his zeal in behalf of the Hanoverian succession he was well rewarded. The lord-lieutenancy of Herefordshire was conferred on him in November 1714, and in the following month he obtained the same pre-eminency in Radnorshire. A barony in the English peerage was granted to him on 18 June 1716, and he was raised to the higher dignity of Earl Coningsby on 30 April 1719. Coningsby's later life was troubled. He was a widower, without any male heir, and with innumerable lawsuits. For some severe reflections on Lord Harcourt, the lord chancellor, in connection with these legal worries, he was committed to the Tower on 27 Feb. 1720–1. He resigned his two lord-lieutenancies in 1721, and was dismissed from the privy council Nov. 1724. After much ill-health he died at the family seat of Hampton, near Leominster, on 1 May 1729. By his first wife, Barbara Gorges, whom he married in February 1674–5, and from whom he was divorced, he had four daughters and three sons, and his grandson by this marriage succeeded to the Irish barony, but died without issue on 18 Dec. 1729. His second wife, whom he married in April 1698, was Lady Frances Jones, daughter of Richard, earl of Ranelagh, by whom he had one son, Richard, who died at Hampton on 2 April 1708 when two years old, choked by a cherrystone; and two daughters, Margaret and Frances. The second countess was buried at Hope-under-Dinmore on 23 Feb. 1714–15, aged 42; and Lord Coningsby was buried in the same church in 1729, under a handsome marble monument, on which the child's death is depicted in striking realism. The grant of his English peerage contained a remainder for the eldest daughter of his second marriage. Her issue male, John, the only child of this daughter, Margaret, countess of Coningsby, by her husband, Sir Michael Newton, died an infant, the victim of an accidental fall, said to have been caused through the fright of its nurse at seeing an ape, and on the mother's death in 1761 the title became extinct. The younger daughter of Lord Coningsby married Sir Charles Hanbury Williams, the well-known satirical poet, and was buried in the chapel of St. Erasmus, Westminster Abbey, in December 1781.

Coningsby's troubles in law arose from his purchase of the manors of Leominster and Marden. After elaborate investigations, he convinced himself that the lord's rights had in many instances been trespassed upon by the copyhold tenants. He caused ejectments to be brought against many persons for being in possession of estates as freehold which he claimed to be copyhold, and as these claims were resisted by the persons in possession, his last days were embittered by constant strife. His collections concerning Marden were printed in 1722–7 in a bulky tome, without any title-page, and with pagination of great irregularity, but were never pub-

lished. When his right to the Marden property was disputed, all the copies of this work but a few were destroyed, and these now fetch a high price in the book-market. Some proofs of his irritable disposition have been already mentioned. Through his sharpness of temper he was exposed to the caustic sallies of Atterbury in the House of Lords, and to the satires of Swift and Pope in their writings. His speech to the mayor and common council of the city of Hereford in 1718 on their presumed attachment to the Pretender, a speech not infrequently mixed with oaths, is printed in Richard Johnson's 'Ancient Customs of Hereford' (1882), pp. 225–6. A portrait of Coningsby and his two daughters, Margaret and Frances, was painted by Kneller in 1722, and engraved by Vertue in 1723. The peer's coat-of-arms is on the left hand, and a roll of Magna Charta is in his hand. His two daughters are dressed in riding habits, and with a greyhound and King Charles's spaniel. He was also painted by Kneller singly, and there is a whole-length of him in 1709 in his robe as vice-treasurer of Ireland. Numerous letters and papers relating to him are preserved in public and private collections, but especially among the manuscripts of Lord de Ros, his descendant (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep.), and the Marquis of Ormonde and the Rev. T. W. Webb of Hardwick Vicarage, Herefordshire (*ib.* 7th Rep.)

[Chester's Registers of Westminster Abbey, p. 433; Robinson's Mansions of Herefordshire, 146–9; Townsend's Leominster, 134–281; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs (1857), passim; Pope's Works (viii. ed. 1872), p. 323; Private Corresp. of Duchess of Marlborough, i. 166, 174, ii. 85, 87, 251, 389; Duncumb's Herefordshire, ii. 130–1; Swift's Works (1883), xvi. 282, 351, 353; Burke's Extinct Baronage, iii. 203–5; Case of Earl Coningsby to Five Hundreds in Hereford, passim; Doyle's Official Baronage.]

W. P. C.

CONINGSBY, Sir WILLIAM (*d.*1540?), judge, second son of Sir Humphrey Coningsby (who figures as a pleader in the Year-books from 1480, was appointed serjeant-at-law on 9 Sept. 1495, king's serjeant on 30 Oct. 1500, a puisne judge of the king's bench on 21 May 1509, was knighted then or shortly afterwards, and died in 1535—will completed 2 June and proved 26 Nov.), was born in London and educated at Eton and King's College, Cambridge, into which he was elected in 1497 and of which he became a fellow, though he left the university without taking a degree, was Lent reader at the Inner Temple in 1519, treasurer of the same inn in 1525–6, reader again in 1526, one of the commissioners appointed to hear causes in chancery in relief of Wolsey in 1529, and one of the governors of the Inner Temple in 1533–4, 1536–7, and 1538–9. In 1539–40 he was arraigned in the Star-chamber and sent to the Tower for advising Sir John Skelton to make a will upon a secret trust, in contravention of the Statute of Uses (27 Hen. VIII, c. 10). He was released after ten days' confinement, but lost the offices of prothonotary of the king's bench and attorney of the duchy of Lancaster, which he then held. On 5 July of the same year he was appointed to a puisne judgeship in the king's bench, and was knighted; but as his name is not included in the writ of summons to parliament in the next year, it would seem that he died or retired soon after his appointment. Coningsby was also recorder of Lynn in Norfolk, in which county his seat, Eston Hall, near Wallington, was situate. His daughter Margaret married, first, Sir Robert Alyngton of Horseheath, Cambridgeshire, and secondly, Thomas Pledgeor of Bottisham in the same county. Coningsby is said to have been descended from Roger de Coningsby, lord of Coningsby in Lincolnshire in the reign of John.

[Year-books, 19 Ed. IV, Hil. term, pl. 11, 19 Hen. VIII, Trin. term, pl. 10; MS. Cole, xiii. 128; Harwood's Alumni Eton.; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. pp. 75, 76, 85; Orig. pp. 163, 170, 172; Fiddes's Wolsey, p. 532; Blomefield's Norfolk, vii. 413; Collect. Cant. p. 33; Hall's Chron. p. 837; Rymer's Fœdera (1st ed.), xiv. 738; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab.; Foss's Lives of the Judges.]

J. M. R.

CONINGTON, FRANCIS THIRKILL (1826–1863), chemist, was a younger brother of Professor John Conington [q. v.] He was educated at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, graduated B.A., taking a second class in classics in 1850, was elected a fellow of his college, and afterwards proceeded M.A. For some time he was scientific examiner in the university. He devoted himself chiefly to chemistry, and his 'Handbook of Chemical Analysis,' Lond. 1858, 8vo, based on Heinrich Will's 'Anleitung zur chemischen Analyse,' has taken its place among the text-books on the subject. He died at Boston, Lincolnshire, on 20 Nov. 1863, aged 35.

[Gent. Mag. ccxvi. 130; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Oxford Ten Year Book (1872), p. 478.]

T. C.

CONINGTON, JOHN (1825–1869), classical scholar, born 10 Aug. 1825, was the eldest son of the Rev. Richard Conington of Boston in Lincolnshire. In 1836 he was sent to the grammar school at Beverley, and two years afterwards to Rugby, where he was placed in the house of G. E. L. Cotton [q. v.], afterwards

successively head-master of Marlborough College and bishop of Calcutta. On 30 June 1843 Conington matriculated at University College, Oxford, but immediately afterwards obtained a demyship at Magdalen. He went into residence in October 1843, and in the Lent term of the following year carried off the Hertford and Ireland university scholarships. Having but little prospect of a lay fellowship at Magdalen, and having determined not to take holy orders, he returned in 1846 to University College, where he was elected to a scholarship. In December 1846 he obtained a first class in the school of 'litteræ humaniores.' In 1847 he won the chancellor's prize for Latin verse, and in 1848 that for an English essay. In the same year he was elected to a fellowship at University, and obtained the chancellor's prize for a Latin essay in 1849.

He was a layman, and to all appearance cut off from any hope of an academical career. He determined, therefore, to try his chances at the bar, and accordingly in 1849 applied for and obtained the Eldon law scholarship. As Eldon scholar he was required to keep his terms regularly at the Inns of Court, and devote himself *bonâ fide* to the study of law. Finding residence in London and the study of law insupportable, Conington resigned the Eldon after six months and returned to Oxford. After more than three years of a somewhat unsettled existence, he was, in 1854, elected to fill the newly founded chair of the Latin language and literature. This professorship he held until he died at his native town, Boston, after a few days' illness, on 23 Oct. 1869.

Some of Conington's earliest and unpublished writings seem to show that he had the ordinary ambition of a clever Englishman to make a figure in the world. Literature was, no doubt, his real love, yet he never ceased to keep his eye upon public affairs, and was even supposed to have all through his life a secret but forlorn hope of one day becoming a member of parliament. But the bias of his intellect was peculiar, and necessarily drove him away from public life to books. He combined with a fondness for books, and especially for poetry, an extraordinary verbal memory. Before he was eight years old he repeated to his father a thousand lines of Virgil. At the age of thirteen, when at Beverley school, he wrote a poem on the Witch of Endor, and spent 1*l.* 15*s.* on a copy of Sotheby's 'Homer.'

Before leaving Rugby in 1843 (aged 18) Conington felt a strong inclination to go to Oxford. He was probably attracted by the prospect of an active and exciting intellectual life. It is curious that his judgment, which he did not follow, drew him in the direction of Cambridge. Cambridge, he thought, insisted upon a valuable preparatory training, whereas 'Oxford men, without any such preparation, which they affect to despise, proceed to speculate on great moral questions before they have first practised themselves with lower and less dangerous studies. And this, I look upon it, is the cause of the theological novelties at Oxford.' To Oxford, however, he went, and read with the eminent scholar Linwood, who had the same passion for Greek plays as his pupil, and something of the same powers of memory. After his brilliant success in gaining the Hertford and the Ireland in one term Conington betook himself to the ordinary course of Oxford reading, the central point of which was the study of ancient history and philosophy. For history and metaphysics Conington had little taste; for Aristotle and Plato he hardly cared at all.

His interest in religious and moral questions was much deeper, and for the discussion of these he then, as always, had a strong taste. He took an active part in the debates of the Union Society, of which he was secretary in 1845, president in 1846, and librarian in 1847. These debates were at that time, says Professor Smith, 'in great favour, and it was quite the fashion to attend them. . . . Conington had some personal difficulties to contend against, among which his near sight, and an occasional hesitation in speaking, were not the least. But, in spite of them, he soon established for himself a good position with his audience, and obtained as much control over them as any of his contemporaries. There was sense and sound reasoning even in his most unprepared speeches, and he always, in speaking no less than in writing, had at his command a copious supply of polished language. His delivery was never free from embarrassment; but notwithstanding this there was something fine and classical in his way of speaking.' That he should have been touched by the enthusiasm of the Anglican movement, and with another enthusiasm sometimes combined with it, that of political radicalism, during these years is only natural. He was indeed, for a few years after he took his degree, considered by the Oxford tory party as a dangerous innovator. Others saw a little further. 'Conington,' some one is reported to have said, 'write about the working classes! They are only a large generalisation from his scout.'

In the summer of 1847 he went to Dresden with his friends, Mr. Goldwin Smith and Mr. Philpot, and had an interview at Leipzig

with Godfrey Hermann. He did not visit Germany again, nor did his stay there produce any appreciable intellectual result. While in London (1849–1850) he contributed regularly to the 'Morning Chronicle,' in which he wrote the articles relating to university reform. He probably wrote on the same subject in other periodicals between 1850 and 1854, when the scheme of the Oxford University commission came into operation. Certainly he threw his whole force into the movement of reform. The opening of close fellowships, the restriction of the number of clerical fellowships, the foundation of new professorships, the augmentation of the number and value of scholarships, the new power given to congregation; all these measures had his warm approval. When, some years later, the liberals went on to move for the repeal of all religious tests, Conington was willing to relax the test, but only within the limits of received christianity. This attitude caused some estrangement between Conington and the liberal party in Oxford. Nothing, however, discouraged him from taking an active part, whenever an opportunity was open to him, in university business.

The beginning of his career as a scholar was full of brilliant promise. He had always a special fondness for the Greek tragedians, and especially for Æschylus, whose plays he knew by heart. In his twenty-fourth year he edited the 'Agamemnon' with a spirited verse translation and notes (1848). The notes, though slight, contained one brilliant emendation, λέοντος ἶνιν for λέοντα σῖνιν (v. 696). Conington was in later years very severe upon this little book; but it was for a long time, and very justly, popular with clever undergraduates. In his 'Epistola Critica,' addressed to Gaisford (1852), he proposed emendations in the fragments of Æschylus, some of which have been accepted as certain by later editors. In a paper in the 'Rheinisches Museum' of 1861, subsequently expanded into an article for the 'Edinburgh Review,' and now printed in both forms in his 'Miscellaneous Writings,' he exploded the spurious second part of the 'Fables of Babrius,' the manuscript of which had, in 1857, been sold as genuine to the British Museum, and had imposed upon Sir George Lewis.

In 1852 he began, in conjunction with Mr. Goldwin Smith, his edition of 'Virgil.' Mr. Goldwin Smith was soon obliged, by the pressure of his occupations as secretary to the university commission, to give up the work. Conington was occupied upon it, with various interruptions, for the rest of his life.

In 1857 he published an admirable edition of the 'Choëphoroe' of Æschylus. In this work a growing caution and distrust of conjectural emendation may be observed. This habit of mind was strengthened as he worked upon 'Virgil.' He formed the conviction that the text of Virgil was exceptionally well established by manuscript evidence, and, as a rule, regarded with something like horror any attempt to depart from the fourth-century copies. It is true that the manuscripts and ancient commentators on Virgil preserve so many variants that the chances of modern conjecture helping the text are very small. There is also much in Virgil's style which is peculiar to himself, and which suggests that, in the ruined state of Latin literature, we have lost the data for understanding him. But Conington was wrong if he supposed that the text of Virgil is certainly established. This it is not, and in all likelihood never will be, if it be the fact, as it probably is, that the numerous ancient manuscripts are derived from one copy, itself full of corrections, and in many places corrupted by glosses, as the text of a widely read poet was certain in the course of time to become.

Conington's general view of the study of ancient literature cannot be better expressed than in the language of his own inaugural lecture (*Miscellaneous Writings*, i. 220): 'The way to study Latin literature is to study the authors who gave it its characters; the way to study those authors is to study them individually in their individual works, and to study each work, so far as may be, in its minutest details. . . . The peculiar training which is sought from the study of literature is only to be obtained, in anything like its true fulness, by attending, not merely to each paragraph and each sentence, but to each word, not merely to the general force of an expression, but to the various constituents which make up the effect produced by it on a thoroughly intelligent reader.'

Width of knowledge, however, and largeness of conception, as well as minuteness of observation, are essential to the making of a true student of ancient literature. Conington, without any useful result, chose to limit the range of his classical reading. For Cicero, Cæsar, and Livy he did not care much, nor had he any great sympathy even with Lucretius.

The edition of 'Virgil,' as originally conceived and executed by him, was a characteristic monument both of his strength and his weakness. The essays introductory to the 'Bucolics,' 'Georgics,' and 'Æneid' are careful and solid, if not exhaustive, pieces of literary criticism. They abound in delicate perceptions, and unquestionably opened up

new aspects of Virgil's poetical genius. The commentary was full of ability, subtle analysis, and solid sense. But, unlike his contemporary Munro, at Cambridge, Conington was contented with a side view of the advances which were being made in Latin scholarship on the continent, and showed at the same time a curious indifference to points of history and antiquities.

It must, however, be said that the general feeling in Oxford, and indeed in England, at this time, was singularly apathetic in regard to such matters. The party of progress in Oxford took more interest in reforms of organisation than in the advancement of knowledge. Conington from circumstances and temperament was essentially one of them. He was anxious always to address the general public, and to interest it in what interested himself. But, making all these deductions, there can be no doubt that during the fifteen years of his professorship Conington based the study of Latin in Oxford on a new foundation. Not only by his written works, but by the sympathetic contact which he was careful to keep up with the most promising undergraduates, he gave a powerful stimulus to the progress of learning and literary culture in England.

Conington had always had a great love for translation, believing strongly in its efficacy as a means of bringing out the meaning of the original. Haupt remarked that 'translation was the death of understanding,' meaning that it is very seldom that a modern word is an exact equivalent for a Greek or Latin one. But Conington had his own theory of translation. Inaccurate he could not be, but he would add something in the English which was not strictly in the Latin, in order to produce the effect which he thought the Latin suggested. Early in the years of his professoriate he had translated Persius, for the benefit of his class, into prose; and he did the same with Virgil while lecturing and commenting on that author, reading his rendering book by book in the form of public lectures. During the last six years of his life he devoted himself much more seriously to translation than he had ever done before. In 1863 he published a verse translation of the 'Odes of Horace,' and in 1866 the 'Æneid' in the ballad metre of Scott. In the same year the death of his friend Mr. Worsley, the author of the admirable 'Odyssey' in Spenserian measure, turned his attention to a new field. Worsley had completed a version of the first twelve books of the 'Iliad,' and Conington, with the full approval of his dying friend, undertook to finish the work. The completed 'Iliad' was published in 1868, and in 1869, almost at the time of Conington's death, appeared the 'Satires,' 'Epistles,' and 'Ars Poetica' of Horace, done into the Popian couplet.

These translations were, as a rule, executed with great rapidity. Conington learnt long passages by heart, and often translated them at odd moments, during walks or in bed, only transcribing them when ready for press. He had great rhetorical facility, and his translations always show vigour, ability, and ready command of good English, often, too, much feeling for poetry; but he was not a poet, and the creative touch is wanting in his work. Again, he wrote too quickly for perfection, and was content to leave unexpunged a good deal of prosy and commonplace English.

Of these versions, the ballad translation of the 'Æneid,' a very questionable though very clever *tour de force*, was by far the most popular. The 'Odes of Horace' won the approval of many men of taste and scholarship; but probably the best, the most finished, and most poetical was the last, the 'Satires' and 'Epistles' of Horace. Taken as a whole, there can be no doubt that these translations increased the public interest in Latin literature.

The translations formed the most attractive part of his professorial lectures; but they were far from being the most valuable part of his instruction to those who wished to learn. His most important courses were upon Persius, on Plautus, on Virgil, and on Latin prose and verse. His 'Persius' was published after his death by the Clarendon Press (1872). In the learning and analytic power of his commentaries the students found stores of information and ample matter for thought. His lectures on Latin verse deserve special notice on account of the thoroughness of their method. He always began with an analysis of the piece of English set, comparing it sentence by sentence with any passages of the Latin classics which occurred to him as similar either in spirit or expression, and taking special care to point out anything modern or unclassical, and to show the nearest approximation to it which was likely to have occurred to a Roman poet. The remainder of the hour he took up with reading out and criticising a selection of the best pieces sent in by the pupils; the whole concluding with a dictation of his own rendering. The last part of the lecture, though dry, was serviceable; but the pre-eminently original and suggestive portion was the preliminary analysis. To a student fresh from school it was a new light to have set before him, by one whose memory was stored with reminiscences of the best Latin and English

literature, and who touched all poetry with an innate tact and sense of its meaning, a comparison in detail between modern and ancient poetical feeling and modes of utterance.

The 'public lectures,' two of which are exacted by statute annually from the Latin professor, were, in his hands, either literary essays on Latin authors, or prose translations of Virgil. Most of them have long been before the world, either in his published editions of 'Virgil' and 'Persius,' or in the collection of his 'Miscellaneous Writings.' One of the best, perhaps, is the comparison of the style of Lucretius and Catullus with that of Virgil and Horace, 1867 (*Miscellaneous Writings*, i. 256).

After his appointment to the professorship he seldom left the field of Latin literature. His edition of the 'Choëphoroe' (1857) had no doubt, in great part, been written before 1854; for the rest, all that need be mentioned here is the essay on Pope (*Oxford Essays*, 1858), and some slighter papers in the 'Contemporary Review' in 1868, reprinted in the first volume of the 'Miscellaneous Writings.' He had intended, after finishing his 'Virgil,' to write a 'History of the Latin Poetry of the Silver Age.' Two of his public lectures, one on Statius, the other on the tragedies of Seneca, may perhaps be regarded as preliminary studies for this work. He had also hopes of one day undertaking an edition of Tacitus, on whose English translators he once gave an interesting public lecture.

But all these plans were extinguished by his premature death, which robbed Oxford of a lofty character and an imposing personality. For Conington was a man whose personality impressed itself on those who knew him in a way which those who did not would find it hard to realise. His flow of conversation, his most characteristic humour, enhanced by a slight hesitation in utterance, his transparent sincerity and childlike simplicity, made him a delightful companion. One or two quaint peculiarities heightened the general impression. His numerous friends were classed according to degrees of intimacy; and to each of those who had been promoted to the inner circle a certain day in the week was allotted for an afternoon walk. To miss this engagement on short (still more without any) notice was a high crime and misdemeanor. The reading parties, on which, during part of the long vacation, he used to gather a few promising men, were great events. Conington, who was very short-sighted, had hardly any appreciation of the wonders or beauties of nature. Of the comet of 1858 he said that he did not think 'that phenomenon ought to be encouraged.' This characteristic trait drew from him a great deal of humour at his own expense. There was, indeed, a kind of sublime detachment in the way in which, while his young friends would be earnestly expatiating on the beauties of a country, Conington would tramp vigorously along the high road, refusing to be allured by any blandishments to the right hand or the left.

The real secret of his influence in Oxford lay in his unbounded powers of sympathy, his desire of making friends, and his singleminded determination to be of use to all the students whom he had any reasonable hope of benefiting. All this won him many devoted friends and pupils, not a few of whom were without any special interest in his own pursuits, and perhaps disagreed with his opinions. But again, behind this there was a moral dignity and seriousness in him which was rooted in a deeply religious nature. His speculative religious opinions were for the greater part of his life those of an evangelical christian. Criticism of an illustrative or exegetical kind he was always ready to welcome, but he had no sympathy with rationalism. He seems in 1854 to have gone through a mental and moral crisis, in which what before had been an intellectual assent was transformed into an absorbing practical conviction. The result of this was that Conington was not only what is commonly described as 'a good christian man,' but that he set himself to mould all details of conduct and observance according to his belief. Thus his natural simplicity and warm affections were deepened into an invincible goodness, which was, perhaps, of all his characteristics, that which was the most superficially obvious to those with whom he came into contact. When he died, it was felt that Oxford had lost a man unlike others, of remarkable powers, who set himself a noble and disinterested work in life, and never abandoned it.

[Memoir by Professor H. J. S. Smith, prefixed to the Miscellaneous Writings of John Conington; personal knowledge.] H. N.

CONN OF THE HUNDRED BATTLES (*d.* 157), king of Ireland, was son of King Fedlimid, Reichtmar or the Lawgiver. There is a strange story that 'on the night of his birth were discovered five principal roads leading to Tara which were never observed till then.' The names of the roads are given, and most of them have been identified. The explanation of Dr. O'Donovan is that these roads were finished by the king on his son's birthday. On the death of King Fedlimid he was

succeeded by Cathaeir Mor, a distant relative. Conn, who seems to have held the command of the *fianna*, or military force, during his father's reign, continued to occupy the same position under Cathaeir, having as second in command a brave warrior named Cumhal. This officer, having incurred the displeasure of Conn, fled to Scotland, where he remained in exile for some years. After a brief reign of three years Cathaeir was killed in the battle of Magh Agha (near Tailtin, co. Meath) by Conn, who then succeeded to the throne, A.D. 123. One of his earliest acts was to bestow the kingdom of Leinster on his tutor, Crimthann Culbuidhe, or 'of the yellow hair,' a member of the race to which he belonged himself. Cumhal returned from Scotland, and laid claim to the kingdom of Leinster, asserting that he had as much right to it as Crimthann. To vindicate his authority as sovereign Conn summoned to his aid Conall, king of Connaught, and Aedh Mac Morna, captain of the *fianna* of Connaught. On the other hand, Cumhal formed an alliance with Mogh Neid, king of Munster, Mac Niadh, son of Lughaidh, his nephew, and Conaire II, both then princes and tanists of that province. The Munster chieftains, accompanied by Eogan Mor, son and heir of Mogh Neid, having marched to his aid, Cumhal gave battle to Conn at Cnuchâ (Castleknock, near Dublin), where the Leinster men and their allies were defeated by Conn, and Cumhal was killed; he was father to the famous warrior Finn Mac Cumhail (Finn Mac Coole).

The union of the Munster forces was only temporary, and on their return after the battle of Cnucha dissensions broke out among them. There were at the time three races in the province. The line descended, as supposed, from Eber, son of Miledh or Milesius, and represented by Mogh Neid, the ruling king; the race of Ith, who had settled in south Munster along with and under Eber, and who were represented by Mac Niadh, son of Lughaidh; and the Ultonian race descended from Ir, and represented by Conaire, son of Mogh Lamha. A colony of the latter, who were called Euronn or Ernaidhe, from an ancestor, Ailill Euronn, driven from Uladh by the Clanna Rudhraidhe, according to the Saltair of Cashel, settled in middle Munster in the time of Duach Dalta Deaghaidh, about the end of the second century B.C. These Ernaidhe, forming an alliance with the race of Ith, in course of time drove the old Eberean tribes back to the western coasts and islands of Munster. This compact was broken up by Dergthine, grandfather of Mogh Neid, and when his son Eogan Mor (better known by his appellation of Mogh Nuadat) succeeded, the power of the Ebereans had so increased that he determined to assert his right to the sovereignty of Munster. Finding himself unequal to the task without allies, he applied to Daire Barrach, king of Leinster, his foster father, who supplied him with troops, upon which he attacked and defeated Aengus, one of his adversaries, at Ui Liathain (Castlelyons, co. Cork). Aengus then sought the assistance of Conn, who sent him five battalions of chosen troops, with which he renewed the contest, but was again worsted at the battle of Ard-neimhedh (the Great Island, co. Cork). Conn then appears to have entered into direct conflict with Mogh Nuadat, but after many defeats was obliged to submit to a division of Ireland between himself and his adversary. The boundary line agreed on was the Eiscir Riada, a gravel ridge running from Dublin to Clarin Bridge in the county of Galway. Thenceforth the north of Ireland was known as Leth Cuinn, 'Conn's half,' and the south as Leth Mogha, 'Mogh's half,' from which is said to have been derived the name of Munster. The early and continuous use of these names in Irish literature attests the historical reality of the event. The year after the partition of the kingdom war was again renewed between them, owing, according to the 'Annals of Clonmacnois,' to the ambition of Mogh Nuadat, who demanded a division of 'the customs of the shipping of Dublin,' which Conn having refused, each side prepared for battle; but this story evidently belongs to a later age. The war was carried on during fourteen years, when it was finally brought to a close by the battle of Magh Lena (Moylena in the parish of Kilbride, King's County), in which Mogh Nuadat was killed. He had been married to a daughter of the king of Castile, and on this occasion is said to have been assisted by a body of Spanish troops led by the king's son, who was also killed. He and Mogh Nuadat were buried 'in two little hillocks, now to be seen at the said plain, which, as some say, are the tombs of the said Owen and Fregus' (*An. Clonmacnois*).

Conn now became once more king of all Ireland, and after a reign of thirty-five years was slain by Tiobraide Tireach, king of Uladh, at Tuath Amrois, near Tara, A.D. 157, as he was preparing to celebrate the *feis* or festival of Tara. He was buried at Brugh na Boinne, the cemetery of the pagan kings of Ireland, and his monument, a stone cairn, is mentioned among the tombs enumerated in the 'Dinnsenchus.'

An ancient treatise attributed to him, and quoted so early as in the 'Tripartite Life of St. Patrick,' is in existence, entitled 'Bailé

Chuinn-Ched-Chathaigh,' 'The Ecstasy (or Prophecy) of Conn of the Hundred Battles,' and another entitled 'Bailé an Scáil,' or 'The Champion's Ecstasy,' said to have been delivered to him; but the ascription of these compositions to his age only proves his celebrity at the period in which they were written. He was termed 'Cead Cathach,' generally translated 'of the hundred battles,' because, according to the 'Annals of Clonmacnois,' he fought exactly that number, but *cathach* is an adjective which Colgan elsewhere translates *præliator*. The true meaning, therefore, is 'the hundred battler,' or fighter of hundreds of battles; and this is borne out by a poem quoted by Keating, in which 260 battles are attributed to him.

The dates followed for the accession and death of Conn are those of the 'Four Masters.' According to Dr. O'Donovan the 'Annals' are much antedated at this period, but the authorities vary so much that it seems hopeless to arrive at an exact chronology of events, which, nevertheless, as there is reason to believe, belong to the domain of history in their general outline.

[Keating's Hist. of Ireland, Reign of Conn Cead Cathach; Annals of the Four Masters, A.D. 123; Petrie's Round Towers, p. 102; the Battle of Magh Lena, Dublin, 1855 (Celtic Society); O'Curry's MS. Materials, p. 385.] T. O.

CONN-NA-MBOCHT (*d.* 1059), 'Conn of the Paupers,' was head of the Culdees and bishop of Clonmacnois. The term Culdee is the English form of the vernacular *Céle de*, 'companion of God,' which, though not a translation, was suggested by the Latin 'servus Dei,' as applied in a technical sense to a monk. One of the earliest instances of the use of the term *Céle de* is in the 'Life of St. Findan,' compiled shortly after A.D. 800. The latest mention of the term is in the 'Annals of the Four Masters' at A.D. 1595. During this period of nearly eight hundred years it was used with a large variety of application. If we may credit certain Irish records, it is found at the close of the eighth century in a definite sense and in local connection with a religious class or institution. St. Maelruain of Tamlacht (now Tallaght, near Dublin) (*d.* 792), abbot and bishop, gathered round him a fraternity, for whom he composed a religious rule, called the Rule of the Culdees, the term being employed in the sense of 'ascetics' or 'clergy of stricter observance.' They appear also to have had the care of the sick, as may be gathered from the vision of St. Moling of Ferns (*d.* 697). In that legend, when Satan, assuming the form of an angel of light, appears to the saint and assures him he is Christ, St. Moling refuses to believe it, for 'when Christ came to converse with the Culdees it was not in royal apparel he appeared, but in the forms of the unhappy, viz. the sick and the lepers.' They had also the conduct of divine service, and in later times the charge of the fabric of the church. On the rise of the great monastic orders the term Culdee came to mean an old-fashioned Scotic monk living under a less strictly defined discipline.

It had not yet lost its original meaning at the time when Conn-na-mbocht was proud of the name of Conn of the Paupers. The origin of this title is thus given in the 'Annals of the Four Masters:' 'He was the first who invited a party of the poor of Clonmacnois at Iseal Chiarain and presented them with twenty cows of his own.' In other words he endowed the institution at Iseal Chiarain in the only way possible in that age, that is by stocking the land with cattle and making them over to it. The land so termed, 'the low ground of St. Ciaran,' as the meaning is, had been under tillage in the founder's time when the excellence of the crops is referred to. It afterwards became the name of the hospital established there under the auspices of Conn, the first instance of such a foundation and endowment in Ireland for the maintenance and care of the poor, and perhaps also of the sick and lepers. There was a church attached to the hospital, in which it may be presumed the Culdees ministered to those under their charge. The moral effect of this charitable act seemed so great in that age that a poet quoted by the 'Four Masters' says: 'O Conn! O Head of dignity, it will not be easy to plunder thy church.' In 1072, however, the 'Annals' record that 'a forcible refection was taken by Murchadh, son of Conchobar O Maeleachlainn, king of Meath, at Iseal Chiarain, and from the Culdees, so that the superintendent of the poor was killed there, for which Magh Nura was given to the poor.' At that period a refection or entertainment of the king and his followers corresponded to the rent payable in later times. Looking at it in this view it is possible that there may have been a question of title here, as we find that in 1089, seventeen years after, Cormac, son of Conna-mbocht, purchased Iseal Chiarain for ever from the king of Meath, that is the successor of the king who had plundered it.

The descendants of Conn considered his title so honourable that it became a family designation, and they were known as the Meic-Conn-na-mbocht. He himself was descended from a long line of ancestors, all of whom held some office at Clonmacnois, from Torbach,

an abbot of Armagh, who died in 812, and who was the son of Gorman, an abbot of Louth, who died on a pilgrimage at Clonmacnois in 798. Joseph, the father of Conn, was *Anmchara*, or spiritual adviser in the monastery. Conn himself had five sons: Maelfinnen, whose son Cormac became abbot; Maelchiarain, who was abbot; Cormac, who was reversionary abbot; Ceilechair, whose son Maelmuire was the writer of the well-known manuscript Lebar na h-Uidhre; and lastly Gillacrist, who died in 1085. They were a family of eminent piety and practical benevolence, and continued to take a warm interest in the hospital. Maelchiarain, who was abbot at the time of the outrage on the Culdees, was also guardian of the hospital, and the Culdees are called in the 'Annals of Clonmacnois' 'the family of Maelchiarain,' and it was Cormac, another son of Conn, who, as we have seen, purchased the fee of Iseal Chiarain. From the instances of Maelchiarain and Conn himself, whom O'Curry strangely terms 'a lay religious,' as well as those of SS. Maelruain and Moling, who were bishops and abbots, there does not seem any foundation for that writer's assertion that the Culdees were a lay order.

The fame of this foundation enhanced the celebrity of Clonmacnois. Tidings of it reached even to Scotland, as we are informed by the poet already referred to. Conn himself was accounted 'the glory and dignity of Clonmacnois,' while his son, the Abbot Maelchiarain, was also 'the glory and veneration of Clonmacnois in his time.'

[The Annals of the Four Masters, A.D. 1031, 1059, 1079; Bishop Reeves on the Culdees in the Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy, vol. xxiv.; O'Curry's MS. Materials, p. 184; Martyrology of Donegal, p. 241; Chronicon Scotorum, Rolls ed., p. 209.] T. O.

CONN (CONÆUS), GEORGE (*d.* 1640), was brought up as a catholic by his father, Patrick Conn of Auchry, near Turriff. His mother was Isabella Chyn of Esselmont. He was sent when very young to be educated at Douay, from which he passed in succession to the Scots College at Paris and at Rome. He completed his education at the university of Bologna, where he attracted the notice of the Duke of Mirandola, who made him tutor to his son. In order to devote himself to an ecclesiastical life he went to Rome in the summer of 1623, where he was admitted into the household of Cardinal Montalto, who bequeathed him a handsome legacy at his death six months afterwards. Conn transferred his services as secretary to Cardinal Barberini, the nephew of Pope Urban VIII, and accompanied him when he went as nuncio to France (Dempster, *Hist. Eccl. Gentis Scotorum*, 170; Gordon, *Eccles. Chronicle for Scotland*, iv. 536). Gordon further states that Conn was subsequently 'made canon of St. Lawrence in Damaso and enriched with other benefices.' He also became 'secretary to the congregation of rites, and domestic prelate to the pope' (Gordon, iv. 537). In the dedication of his life of Mary Stuart, published in 1624, the letters F.P. appear after his name, and it may therefore be taken for granted that he had become a Dominican friar before that date.

Conn's historical importance arises from his mission to England to fill the place of papal agent at the court of Henrietta Maria, which was vacated by Panzani's return to Italy. Panzani had been engaged in a vain attempt to encourage those Englishmen who wished to effect a union between the church of England and that of Rome, with the object of obtaining the complete submission of the former to the latter. Conn, who landed at Rye on 17–27 July 1636, was content to win over individual converts, and to make use of the favour in which he stood at court to ameliorate the lot of the English Roman catholics. In both these aims he succeeded beyond expectation. He stirred up the queen, who had before been sluggish in the matter, to give an active support to the propagation of her religion, and especially in soothing her husband whenever he was irritated by conspicuous additions to the roll of converts. In October 1637 the conversion of Lady Newport brought matters to a crisis. The king was urged by Laud to enforce the laws, but the queen, kept to her work by Conn, pleaded against Laud, and in the end, though a proclamation was issued to restrain conversion, its terms were so mild that they did not provoke any further objection from the queen herself. Conn, no doubt, owed the success of his intervention in part to his personal influence with the king. Agreeable and well informed, with charming manners and diplomatic skill, Charles found in him a companion such as he dearly loved. A hearty dislike of puritanism was common to both. Conn remained in England till the summer of 1639, the letter in which he announces that he had introduced his successor, Rossetti, and had received the passports which would enable him to leave the country, being dated 30 Aug.–9 Sept. in that year.

Conn had long been in weak health, and his death took place at Rome, according to the monument erected to his memory in the church of St. Lawrence in Damaso by his

patron Cardinal Barberini, on 10 Jan. 1640 N.S. (*ib.* p. 537).

[In addition to the works quoted above, reference may be made for full information on Conn's proceedings in England to his own despatches. Most of them are to be found in the transcripts in the British Museum, Add. MSS. 15389–92. Transcripts of others are in the Public Record Office. Dempster states that while he was still at Bologna, that is to say before 1623, he planned ('est meditatus') a work called Institutio Principis and also an attack on the enemies of the Scots under the name of Præmetiæ. Of the former no copy exists in the British Museum Library or the Bodleian, and it is not mentioned by Brunet. Possibly, therefore, it was never published or even completed. The latter work was published at Bologna in 1621 under the title of Præmetiæ sive Calumniæ Hirlandorum indicatæ, et Epos; Deipara Virgo Bononiensis ad Xenodochium vitæ. Conn's next work was Vita Mariæ Stuartæ, published at Rome in 1624, another edition being published in the same year at Würzburg; followed by De duplici Statu Religionis apud Scotos libri duo, also published at Rome in 1628. Assertionum Catholicarum libri tres, published at Rome in 1629, is in the Bodleian but not in the British Museum Library.] S. R. G.

CONNELL, Sir JOHN (1765?–1831), lawyer, son of Arthur Connell, merchant in Glasgow, and lord provost of that city, was educated at the university there, and admitted a member of the Faculty of Advocates in 1788. He married a daughter of Sir Islay Campbell of Succoth, bart., lord president of the court of session. In 1795 he was appointed sheriff depute of Renfrewshire, and in 1805–6 he was chosen procurator, or law adviser, for the church of Scotland, and enjoyed an extensive practice in church causes. In 1816 he was appointed judge of the court of admiralty, and held this office till 1830, when that court was abolished. Some time before 1821 he received the honour of knighthood. He died suddenly in April 1831 at Garscube, the seat of his brother-in-law, Sir Archibald Campbell. He was the author of two books: 1. 'A Treatise on the Law of Scotland respecting Tithes and the Stipends of the Parochial Clergy,' 3 vols. 1815, of which a second edition in two vols. appeared in 1830. 2. 'A Treatise on the Law of Scotland respecting the erection, union, and disjunction of parishes, the manors and glebes of the parochial clergy, and the patronage of churches,' 1818. To this a supplement was added in 1823.

[Kay's Edinburgh Portraits, vol. ii.; MS. Minutes of the Faculty of Advocates; private information.] W. G. B.

CONNELLAN, OWEN (1800–1869), Irish scholar, a native of co. Sligo and son of a farmer who claimed descent from the chiefs of Bunnyconnellan in Mayo, and through them from Laoghaire MacNeill, king of Ireland, was born in 1800. He studied Irish literature, and obtained employment as a scribe in the Royal Irish Academy, where he worked for more than twenty years, and copied a great part of the large collections of Irish writings known as the Books of Lecan and of Ballymote. After George IV's visit to Ireland he was appointed Irish historiographer to the king, a post which he also held throughout the reign of William IV. Shortly after the establishment of queen's colleges Connellan was made professor of Irish at Cork, and held the chair till his death, which took place in Dublin in 1869. He published in 1830 a 'Grammatical Interlineary Version of the Gospel of St. John,' 'Grammatical Praxis on the Gospel of St. Matthew,' 'Dissertation on Irish Grammar,' 1834, and compiled the 'Annals of Dublin' in Pettigrew and Oulton's 'Directory' for 1835. In 1844 he published a 'Practical Grammar of the Irish Language.' He admired Sir William Betham, whose 'Etruria Celtica' had, he thought, proved the identity of the Irish and Etruscan languages; but the grammar is nevertheless of value as preserving the idiom and pronunciation of Irish in the north of Connaught. In 1846 he published, in a large quarto volume, 'The Annals of Ireland, translated from the Original Irish of the Four Masters.' This creditable work was superseded by the publication of the full Irish text of the 'Annals,' with a translation by O'Donovan. In 1860 Connellan's most important work appeared—a text with translations and notes of the interesting 'Imtheacht na Tromdhaimhe,' an ancient tale, which relates how the 'Tain Bo Cuailgne,' the most famous story of the Irish bards, was recovered in the time of St. Ciaran.

[Works; information from Connellan Grésaidhe Piobaire, his relative.] N. M.

CONNELLAN, THADDEUS (*d.* 1854), Irish scholar, published an Irish-English dictionary (1814), Irish grammars (1824–5), and translations of parts of the Bible. He died at Sligo, 25 July 1854.

[Cooper's Biog. Dict.]

CONNOR or O'CONNOR, BERNARD, M.D. (1666?–1698), physician and historian, descended from an ancient Irish family, was born in the county of Kerry about 1666. Being brought up as a catholic he was unable to receive a university education in his native country, but he was thoroughly instructed by private tutors. With the intention of

adopting the medical profession he went to France about 1686, and studied at the universities of Montpelier and Paris, but took the degree of M.D. at Rheims on 18 Sept. 1691 (Munk, *Coll. of Phys.* 2nd edit. i. 514). He became highly distinguished in his profession, and was particularly skilled in anatomy and chemistry. When the two sons of the high chancellor of Poland were on the point of returning to their own country, it was arranged that they should be accompanied by Connor. He first conducted them to Venice, where he cured the Hon. William Legge, afterwards Earl of Dartmouth, of a fever. He then proceeded to Padua, and thence, through the Tyrol, Bavaria, and Austria, to Vienna. After some stay at the court of the Emperor Leopold he passed through Moravia and Silesia to Cracow and Warsaw. He was appointed physician at the court of King John Sobieski in consequence of letters of recommendation addressed to Hieronimo Alberto de Conti, the Venetian minister, whose wife was the Lady Margaret Paston, eldest daughter of Robert and sister to William, earl of Yarmouth. His reputation was increased by the decided opinion he gave, that the king's only sister, the Duchess of Radzevil, was suffering not from ague as other physicians maintained, but from an abscess in the liver. A post-mortem examination proved the correctness of Connor's diagnosis. In 1694 he was appointed to attend the king of Poland's only daughter, the Princess Teresa Cunigunda, who was to travel from Warsaw to Brussels to marry the elector of Bavaria. He set out with the princess on 11 Nov. 1694, and they arrived at Brussels on 12 Jan. 1694–5. Having resigned his charge to Dr. Pistorini, the elector's physician, he came in February to London and took up his residence in Bow Street, Covent Garden.

Soon afterwards he visited Oxford, where he lectured with great credit upon the discoveries of Malpighi, Bellini, Redi, and other celebrated scientific men whom he had known abroad. In 1695 he published 'Dissertationes Medico-Physicæ. De Antris Lethiferis. De Montis Vesuvii Incendio. De Stupendo Ossium Coalitu. De Immani Hypogastrii Sarcomate,' Oxford, 1695, 8vo. The above treatises, which are printed separately with distinct title-pages, show their author to have been a man of much thought and observation, as well as of great reading and general knowledge. He returned in the summer of 1695 to London, where in the ensuing winter he gave another course of lectures. On 27 Nov. 1695 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society (Thomson, *List of Fellows of the Royal Soc.* p. xxix). On 6 April 1696 he was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians. In the latter year he lectured at Cambridge.

In 1697 he published his 'Evangelium Medici; seu medicina mystica de suspensis naturæ legibus, sive de miraculis; reliquisque ἐν τοῖς βιβλίοις memoratis, quæ medicæ indagini subjici possunt,' London, 8vo (two editions in the same year), reprinted at Amsterdam 1699. In this work he endeavours to show that the miraculous cures performed by our Lord and his apostles may be accounted for on natural principles. Its appearance made a great sensation, and the orthodoxy of the writer, who, after his settlement in London, had conformed to the established church, was impugned. He had taken the precaution, prior to the publication of the book, to obtain the license of the College of Physicians. In the British Museum there are two letters from Connor, each printed on a single sheet, defending himself from the charge of heterodoxy. One of these letters is addressed to the archbishop of Canterbury. As a further attestation of his sincerity he received the sacrament in the church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields.

The election of a successor to King John Sobieski having drawn public attention to the affairs of Poland, Connor was desired to publish what he knew about that country. He accordingly wrote hurriedly 'The History of Poland, in several letters to persons of quality, giving an account of the ancient and present state of that kingdom,' 2 vols. London, 1698, 8vo. In preparing this work he had the assistance of a Mr. Savage, who wrote almost the whole of the second volume. It contained much new and interesting information, and was for a long time regarded as the best work on the subject. From it the account of Poland in Dr. Harris's 'Collection of Travels,' vol. ii. (1748), was principally derived.

Connor was attacked by a fever, of which he died in October 1698. He was buried at St. Giles's-in-the-Fields on the 30th, when his funeral sermon was preached by William Hayley, D.D. Hayley, who regarded him as a true and penitent member of the church of England, attended him in his last illness and gave him the sacrament, but almost immediately afterwards a catholic priest visited the dying man, gave him absolution, and it is supposed administered the last rites of the Roman church.

Besides the above-mentioned works, he wrote: 1. 'Lettre écrite à Monsieur le Chevalier Guillaume de Waldegrave, premier medecin de sa Majesté Britannique. Con-

tenant une Dissertation Physique sur la continuité de plusieurs os, à l'occasion d'une fabrique surprenante d'un tronc de Squelette humain, ou les vertebres, les côtes, l'os Sacrum, & les os des Iles, qui naturellement sont distincts & separez, ne font qu'un seul os continu & inseparable,' Paris, 1691, 4to. 2. *Ζωοθανάσιον θαυμαστόν*, seu Mirabilis Viventium Interitus in Charonea Neapolitana Crypta. Dissertatio Physica Romæ in Academia ill. D. Ciampini proposita,' Cologne, 1694. On the title-page of this and the previous work the author's name appears to have been originally printed 'O'Connor,' but the letter 'O' has been carefully cut out.

[Funeral Sermon by Hayley; Biog. Brit. (Kippis); Sloane MS. 4041; MacGee's Irish Writers of the Seventeenth Century, p. 213; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), 511; Wilford's Memorials, p. 345.] T. C.

CONNOR, CHARLES (*d.* 1826), comedian, was a native of Ireland, and was educated at Trinity College, Dublin. He is said in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for December 1826 to have played at school Euphrasia in the 'Grecian Daughter,' to have made his first appearance as an actor at Bath as Fitzharding in the 'Curfew,' and to have been the original Lothair. These statements must be taken with reserve. The original Lothair of 'Adelgitha' was Elliston, and that of the 'Miller and his Men' was Abbott, and the first appearance in London of Connor did not take place until 18 Sept. 1816, two years after the first production of the latter, and nine after that of the earlier piece. Of his Bath performances, moreover, no record exists. His first London character was Sir Patrick McGuire in the 'Sleep Walker' of Oulton. From this period until 14 June 1826, when as Kenrick in the 'Heir-at-Law' he took a benefit and made his last recorded appearance, he played at Covent Garden a round of characters. These consisted of Irish characters, servants, villains, and the like, the most prominent being Sir Callaghan in Macklin's 'Love à la Mode,' Foigard in the 'Beaux' Stratagem,' Sir William Davison in an adaptation of Schiller's 'Mary Stuart,' Julio in Barry Cornwall's 'Mirandola,' Dennis Brulgruddery in the younger Colman's 'John Bull,' and Filch in the 'Beggar's Opera.' He also played characters in various adaptations of Scott's novels. The original characters assigned him included Terry O'Rourke, otherwise Dr. O'Toole, in the 'Irish Tutor,' written expressly for him, Cheltenham 12 July 1822, Covent Garden 28 Oct. 1822; and Dr. O'Rafferty in 'Cent. per Cent.,' 29 May 1823. He is said to have played Sir Lucius O'Trigger in the 'Rivals.' Connor had a good face, figure, and voice, and was fairly popular. His career in London cannot be regarded as a great success, seeing that he made no advance. He died suddenly of heart disease on 7 Oct. 1826 while crossing St. James's Park to his home in Pimlico, and was buried on 13 Oct. 1826 at the New Church, Chelsea. Connor was a Roman catholic. He left two children and a wife who had been on the stage.

Mrs. Connor is said to have acted at the Haymarket as Grace Gaylove in the 'Review.' She played at Covent Garden on 22 May 1820 Manse Headrigg in the 'Battle of Bothwell Brigg,' in which her husband was Graham of Claverhouse, Servia in 'Virginius' to her husband's Appius, Covent Garden, December 1821, and Duchess of York in 'Richard III,' Covent Garden, 12 March 1821. A benefit was given her at the English Opera House (Lyceum) after her husband's death.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Biography of the British Stage, 1824; Gent. Mag. 1826; New Monthly Mag.; Theatrical Inquisitor.] J. K.

CONNOR, GEORGE HENRY (1822–1883), dean of Windsor, eldest son of George Connor, master in chancery in Ireland, born in 1822, was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1845, and proceeded M.A. in 1851. He was ordained deacon in 1846 and priest in the following year. After officiating for some time at St. Thomas's Chapel, Newport, Isle of Wight, he held a cure of souls at St. Jude's, Southsea, and subsequently at Wareham, Dorset. He was appointed vicar of Newport in 1852. Here it was due to his initiative and energy that the parish church was rebuilt at a cost of 22,000*l.* The foundation-stone was laid by the prince consort. He also built a vicarage and some almshouses, and effected some improvements in the schools. He was for some years honorary chaplain and chaplain in ordinary to the queen, chaplain to the governor of the Isle of Wight, and official and commissary of the archdeaconry of Wight. He was gazetted to the deanery of Windsor in October 1882. He left Newport amidst the general regret of his parishioners. He had no sooner entered on his new duties than his health broke down. He preached once in St. George's Chapel, and several times in the private chapel. It taxed his strength severely to be present on the occasion of the christening of the Princess Alice of Albany on 26 March. He died on 1 May 1883. Connor married in 1852 Maude Worthington, eldest daughter of John

Worthington of Kent House, Southsea, by whom he had two sons and some daughters. His daughter Emily Henrietta married Ernest Wilberforce, successively bishop of Newcastle and Chichester. Connor published a volume entitled 'Ordination and Hospital Sermons.'

[Times, 2 May 1883, p. 10; Cat. Grad. Univ. Dublin.] J. M. R.

CONNY, ROBERT (1645?–1713), physician, son of John Conny, surgeon, and twice mayor of Rochester, was born in or about 1645. He was a member of Magdalen College, Oxford, and proceeded B.A. on 8 June 1676, M.A. 3 May 1679, M.B. 2 May 1682, and M.D. 9 July 1685, on which occasion he 'denied and protested,' because the vice-chancellor caused one Bullard, of New College, to be presented LL.B. before him. In 1692 he was employed by the admiralty as physician to the sick and wounded landed at Deal. He married Frances, daughter of Richard Manley. He contributed a paper, in the form of a letter to Dr. Plot, 'On a Shower of Fishes,' to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' xx., and is said to have been a successful physician, and to have improved the practice of lithotomy. He died on 25 May 1713, at the age of sixty-eight, and was buried in Rochester Cathedral. His portrait is in the Bodleian picture gallery and in the lodgings of the president of Magdalen College.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 497–8; Wood's Life, xcv; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 397; Hist. and Antiq. of Oxford (Gutch), II. ii. 964.]

CONOLLY, ARTHUR (1807–1842?), captain in the East India Company's service, was one of the six sons of Valentine Conolly of 37 Portland Place, London, who made a rapid fortune in India at the close of the last century, and who died on 2 Dec. 1819, three days after his wife (*Gent. Mag.* lxxxix. (ii.) 569, 570). Arthur, the third son, was born on 2 July 1807, and on 1 July 1820 was entered at Rugby School by his uncle, the Rev. Mr. Wake of Angley House, Cranbrook, Kent. Among his schoolfellows were Lord Sidney Godolphin Osborne, Bishop Claughton, and Generals Horatio Shirley and Sir Charles Trollope (*Rugby School Registers*, 1881). A shy, sensitive boy, Conolly was unfit for public-school life, and often referred in after years to his sufferings at Rugby (Kaye, *Lives of Indian Officers*, vol. ii.) Leaving Rugby, he entered Addiscombe Seminary 3 May 1822, but resigned on receiving a cavalry cadetship. He proceeded to Bengal the same year, a fellow-passenger with Bishop Heber, and in January 1823 was made cornet in the 6th Bengal native light cavalry, to which his brother, Edward Barry Conolly, was appointed later. Arthur became lieutenant in the regiment 13 May 1825, and captain 30 July 1838. Being in England on sick leave in 1829, he obtained leave to return to India through Central Asia. He left London 10 Aug. 1829, travelled through France and Germany to Hamburg, thence by sea to St. Petersburg, where he stayed a month, and then proceeded by Tiflis and Teheran to Astrabad. There he assumed the guise of a native merchant and laid in a stock of furs and shawls, in the hope of penetrating to Khiva. He left Astrabad for the Turcoman steppes on 26 April 1830, but when the little caravan to which he attached himself was about halfway between Krasnovodsk and Kizil Arvat he was seized by some treacherous nomads and plundered. For days his life hung in a balance, the Turcomans being undecided whether to kill him or sell him into slavery. Tribal jealousies in the end secured his release, and he returned to Astrabad 22 May 1830, whence he continued his journey to India by way of Meshed, Herat, and Candahar, visiting Scinde, and finally crossing the Indian frontier in January 1831. A lively narrative of the journey—reflecting Conolly's bright, hopeful temperament—was published by him under the title 'A Journey to Northern India,' &c. 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1834. Conolly also contributed papers on 'The Overland Journey to India' to 'Gleanings in Science,' 1831, i. 346–57, 389–98, and on a 'Journey to Northern India' to 'J. R. Geog. Soc.,' iv. 278–317. After an interview with Lord William Bentinck at Delhi, Conolly rejoined his regiment, and when stationed at Cawnpore appears to have acquired the lasting friendship of the eccentric Jewish convert, Dr. Joseph Wolff, then travelling as a missionary in India. In 1834 he was appointed assistant to the government agent in Rajpootana, and in 1838 returned home on furlough. Seriously disappointed in love, Conolly sought relief in further professional activity (*ib.*) Russian movements in Central Asia were beginning to cause anxiety in England, and Conolly proposed to the home government to remove the not unreasonable pretext for Russian advances in that quarter by negotiating with the principal Usbeg chiefs, so as to put a stop to the carrying off of Russian and Persian subjects into slavery. He was furnished with letters of recommendation to Lord Auckland, then governor-general of India, together with 500*l.* to pay the expenses of an overland journey. Conolly left London 11 Feb. 1839, visited Vienna

(where he had an interview with Prince Metternich), Constantinople, and Bagdad, where he first met Major (now Sir Henry) Rawlinson, and reached Bombay in November 1839, thence proceeding to Calcutta. The moment appeared propitious, and Conolly was sent on to Cabul, where in the spring of 1840 he joined the staff of Sir William Hay Macnaghten, the British envoy with Shah Soojah in Afghanistan. One of Macnaghten's brothers had married Conolly's sister (see BURKE, *Baronetage*, under 'Macnaghten'). A paper written by Conolly when in Afghanistan at this time, on 'The White-haired Angora Goat, . . . and another resembling the Thibet Shawl Goat,' appeared in 'Journ. Asiat. Soc.' vi. (1841) 159–78.

At the beginning of 1840 Shah Soojah had been replaced on the throne of Cabul, and the failure of the Russian expedition under Perovsky to Khiva was still unknown in India. The openly expressed views of the envoy, Macnaghten, then were that the British troops in Afghanistan should be pushed on to Balkh, and possibly to Bokhara, with the threefold object of reconstituting the authority of Shah Soojah over the petty tribes between Cabul and Balkh; of effecting the release of Colonel Stoddart, who had been despatched by the British envoy in Persia in 1838 on a special mission to Bokhara, where he had been detained and repeatedly imprisoned by the ameer; and of making a sort of counter-demonstration against the Russian advance. There appears to have been some intention of sending Major Rawlinson and Arthur Conolly on a special mission to the Russian army (*Calcutta Review*, vol. xv.) Later in the year the Russian disasters became known, and Conolly was despatched as envoy to Khiva, with directions to carry out certain objects at Khiva and Khokand, and, conditionally, to visit Bokhara. These objects are stated to have been 'sanctioned in a private letter from authority,' so that the mission could not be considered an amateur one, although Lord Ellenborough always insisted on so regarding it (*ib.*) Ardent and enthusiastic by nature, cherishing views and hopes, which he himself allowed to be somewhat 'visionary,' of the political regeneration of Central Asia, and the ultimate 'conversion' of its warring tribes 'to the pure faith of Jesus Christ' (*ib.*), Conolly started, full of heart and hope, in September 1840. Joining the 35th Bengal native infantry, part of the Bhameean reinforcement, he was present with it in the brilliant action of 18 Sept. under Brigadier Dennie, afterwards proceeding to Merv, and thence, by the route followed and described by Sir Richmond Shakespeare, to Khiva. His speculations regarding the future of Merv and his fruitless interviews with the khan of Khiva are detailed in a notice of his manuscript remains in the 'Calcutta Review,' 1851 (vol. xv.) Subsequently he proceeded to Khokand and Bokhara, where he was arrested and imprisoned, it is believed, in the third week in December 1841 (KAYE, ii. 142). Conolly was a voluminous and rapid writer. When not in the saddle he had nearly always a pen in his hand, and on his travels was wont to note down minutely all he said and did in his journal, a practice he appears to have kept up even in his dungeon at Bokhara. Five letters, all written in February and March 1842, forming the main portion of Conolly's prison journal, are now in possession of Mr. George Pritchard, London and County Bank, Paddington, W., and are full of harrowing details. The latest direct tidings of him alive were contained in a letter sent by him to his brother, then a hostage at Cabul, early in 1842, in which he describes the sufferings of Stoddart and himself. For four months they had no change of raiment; their dungeon was in a most foul and unwholesome state, teeming with vermin to a degree that made life burdensome. Stoddart was reduced to a skeleton. They had with difficulty persuaded one of their keepers to represent their wretched condition to the ameer, and were then awaiting his reply, having committed themselves to God in the full belief that unless quickly released death must soon terminate their sufferings (letter from Sir V. Eyre in *Calcutta Review*, vol. xv.) The British government appearing unwilling to take action, a committee was formed in London in 1842, at the instance of Captain John Grover, F.R.S., for effecting the release of the Bokhara captives, and a sum of 500*l.* so collected furnished the funds for Dr. Wolff's mission to Bokhara. An account of the transaction, with a roll of the subscribers appended, was published by Captain Grover, under the title 'The Bokhara Victims,' and conveys a painful impression of official procrastination and the cross purposes of many of the parties concerned. The results of Wolff's perilous investigations at Bokhara were that Conolly, with Stoddart and other victims, 'after enduring agonies in prison of a most fearful character . . . were cruelly slaughtered some time in 1843' (1259 Hegira), and that the instigator of the foul deed was the pretended friend of the English, Abdul Samut Khan, nayeb or prime minister of Nasir Ulla Bahadoor, ameer of Bokhara (see preface to Wolff's narrative, 7th ed.) The military records in the India

Office give the probable date of his death, on the authority of Wolff, as 1842. Wolff appears to have afterwards thought this too early; but Kaye, after a careful review of all the evidence attainable, considered that Conolly and Stoddart were most probably executed on 17 June 1842 (Kaye, ii. 139).

Many years after, Conolly's prayer-book, wherein he had entered a last record of his sufferings and aspirations when a prisoner at Bokhara, was left at his sister's house in London by a mysterious foreigner, who simply left word that he came from Russia. The details there furnished are given in full in Kaye's account of Conolly.

Three of Conolly's brothers lost their lives in the Indian service, viz. :—

Conolly, Edward Barry (1808–1840), captain 6th Bengal light cavalry, who at the time of his death was in command of the escort of the British envoy at Cabul. He was killed by a shot from the fort of Tootumdurrah, in the Kohat, north of Cabul, when acting as a volunteer with Sir Robert Sale, in an attack on that place on 29 Sept. 1840 (see *Journal Asiat. Soc. of Bengal*, vol. ix. pt. i.) The following papers from his pen appeared in the 'Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal:' 'Observations on the Past and Present Condition of Orijein or Uijayana,' vol. vi.; 'Discoveries of Gems from Candahar,' 'Sketch of Physical Geography of Seistan,' 'Notes on the Eusofzye Tribes of Afghanistan,' vol. ix.; 'Journal kept while Travelling in Seistan,' vol. x.; 'On Gems and Coins,' vol. xi.

Conolly, John Balfour (*d.* 1842), lieutenant 20th Bengal native infantry, a cadet of 1833, was afterwards attached to the Cabul embassy. He died of fever while a hostage in the Bala Hissar, Cabul, on 7 Aug. 1842 (see *Lady Sale's Journal*, p. 392).

Conolly, Henry Valentine (1806–1855), Madras civil service, was entered at Rugby School in the same year as his brother Arthur, and was appointed a writer on the Madras establishment on 19 May 1824. He became assistant to the principal collector at Bellary in 1826, and after holding various posts—as deputy secretary to the military department, Canarese translator to the government, cashier of the government bank, additional government commissioner for the settlement of Carnatic claims, &c.—he was appointed magistrate and collector at Malabar, a post he held for many years. Conolly, who was married, was murdered in his own house on 11 Sept. 1855, by some Mopla fanatics, in revenge for the active share he had taken in the outlawry of their 'Thungai,' or saint, a religious vagabond who had been deported to Jeddah a few years before on account of his seditious acts. Shortly before his death Conolly was made a provisional member of the council of the Madras government (*Overland Bombay Times*, 12 Sept. to 5 Oct. 1855). There is a monument to him in the cathedral, Madras, and a scholarship was founded in his memory at the Madras University.

[The most authentic particulars of Arthur Conolly will be found in the biography in Kaye's Lives of Indian Officers, vol. ii., and in Calcutta Review, vol. xv. Much information respecting the military services of Arthur and Edward Barry Conolly is contained in the Service Army Lists kept at the India Office. Accessory information will be found in Rugby School Registers, Annotated (Rugby, 1881); A. Conolly's Journey to Northern India, 2 vols. (London, 1834); in various historical and biographical works bearing on the first Afghan war; in Captain John Grover's Bokhara Victims (London, 1845, 8vo); and in Dr. Joseph Wolff's Mission to Bokhara, 7th ed. (Edinburgh, 1852).] H. M. C.

CONOLLY, ERSKINE (1796–1843), Scotch poet, was born at Crail, Fifeshire, on 12 June 1796. He was educated at the burgh school of his native town, and afterwards apprenticed to a bookseller at Anstruther. Subsequently he began business on his own account in Colinsburgh, but not succeeding to his satisfaction went to Edinburgh, where, after serving for some time as clerk to a writer to the signet, he obtained a partnership with a solicitor, and after his partner's death succeeded to the whole business. He died at Edinburgh on 7 Jan. 1843. Among the best known of his songs is 'Mary Macneil,' which appeared in the 'Edinburgh Intelligencer,' 23 Dec. 1840. He never made any collection of his poems.

[Conolly's Dictionary of Eminent Men of Fife, p. 126; Charles Roger's Modern Scottish Minstrel, pp. 247–8; Grant-Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland, ii. 175–6.] T. F. H.

CONOLLY, JOHN (1794–1866), physician, was born at Market Rasen in Lincolnshire on 27 May 1794. His father was a member of a well-known Irish family, the Conollys of Castletown. Readers of Swift will remember the whimsical passage in which the Drapier refers to the proverbial wealth and importance of Squire Conolly. Little, if any, of this wealth descended to John Conolly's father, who came to England to seek his fortune, settled in Lincolnshire, and remained without definite profession or calling. He married a lady named Tennyson, cousin-german to George Tennyson, grandfather to the poet laureate. Mrs. Conolly appears to have been a woman of consider-

able ability and force of character, which were displayed under the trying circumstances of an early widowhood with narrow means. Soon after his father's death, Conolly, then in his sixth year, was sent to live with his mother's friends at Hedon, where there was a grammar school. He has left among his posthumous papers a somewhat bitter description of the quiet little village and the dull school where everything seemed to slumber except the cane. In after years he wondered at the folly of pedagogues who try to feed the infant mind with the philosophic and elaborately elegant compositions of Horace. After seven years spent at Hedon he rejoined his mother at Hull, where his schooling was completed. Mrs. Conolly had married again, her second husband being a French émigré. From him Conolly acquired a good knowledge of the French language. In after life his acquaintance with the literature of France was extensive, and its study formed the favourite amusement of his leisure. At the age of eighteen he became an ensign in the Cambridgeshire militia, and travelled through various parts of Scotland and Ireland with his regiment. To the last he retained a pleasing recollection of his experiences as a soldier. A year after Waterloo Conolly relinquished soldiering and married, when but twenty-two, the daughter of Sir John Collins, a naval captain. His brother, Dr. William Conolly, was at that time practising in Tours. John spent the first year of his married life near his brother, in a cottage beautifully situated on the banks of the Loire, called 'La Grenadière,' afterwards the home of Béranger, who has celebrated it in a song, 'Les Oiseaux de la Grenadière.' The exhaustion of his scanty fortune and the birth of a child turned Conolly's attention to the need of working. He returned home in 1817, and entered upon the study of medicine in the university of Edinburgh. He threw himself into the pursuit of medical knowledge with characteristic ardour. He was a keen debater in the medical society of the university, and obtained the coveted honour of being one of its vice-presidents. 'There are few,' he says, writing in 1834, 'who, looking back on those studious, temperate, happy years, can say that time has brought them anything more valuable.' He graduated as doctor in 1821, when his inaugural thesis was a dissertation 'de Statu Mentis in Insaniâ et Melancholiâ.' Having paid a short visit to Paris to complete his studies, he began to practise medicine in Lewes, whence he removed in a few months to Chichester. Dr. (afterwards Sir John) Forbes was then in practice in Chichester, and the young men formed a strong and lasting friendship; but the district did not afford sufficient employment for both, and in a year's time Conolly moved again to Stratford-on-Avon. Here he remained about five years, and appears to have achieved as great a measure of success as his capacities for the general practice of his profession permitted. He did a good deal of miscellaneous literary work. Associated with his friend, Dr. Darwall, he assisted Dr. James Copland [q. v.] in editing 'The London Medical Repository.' 'We endeavoured,' he says, 'especially to call attention to the numerous valuable medical books then appearing in France and Germany, and also to the still more neglected older medical writers of the profession.' Copland and Darwall wished Conolly to join them in preparing a dictionary of medicine. Conolly doubted the accomplishment of so laborious a task by three men. It was subsequently undertaken by Copland alone. While at Stratford Conolly took a prominent part in the affairs of the town, was alderman and twice mayor of the borough. He interested himself in every movement for the public good, was enthusiastic for 'sanitation,' and took much trouble, both by writing and personally, to instruct his neighbours in physiological matters usually neglected. He was more popular than reformers generally are, and till very recently many old people about Stratford recollected him with affection. His professional income, however, did not exceed 400*l.* per annum. In 1827 he moved to London, and in the following year was appointed professor of the practice of medicine in University College. While he held that chair he published his work on the 'Indications of Insanity.' At the same time he unavailingly endeavoured to induce the London University authorities to introduce clinical instruction in insanity into their curriculum. About this period he was an active member of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, for which he wrote several papers. In spite of the friendship of Lord Brougham, Lord John Russell, and many other very influential men, Conolly failed in practice as a London physician, nor does it appear that his professorial duties were performed with any distinguished ability. In 1830 he left London and went to Warwick. Here he again held the post of inspecting physician to the asylums in Warwickshire, which he had occupied while at Stratford. He continued to write a good deal. He assisted his friend Forbes in editing the 'British and Foreign Medical Review' and the 'Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine,' to which he contributed several articles. One of these on hysteria is judiciously written, and shows considerable reading. It has been absurdly

said to have been written in one evening in the intervals of conversation with his brother editors. The length of the article and the number of the extracts and references contained in it deprive it of any claim to this supposed merit. While living at Warwick, Conolly maintained his interest in the neighbouring town of Stratford-on-Avon, was chairman of a committee formed to restore the chancel of Stratford church, and was active in organising the successful opposition made by the inhabitants of that town to the removal of the dust of Shakespeare from its resting-place. About this period he co-operated with Hastings and Forbes in the foundation of a medical society which afterwards became well known as the British Medical Association. In 1838 he moved to Birmingham. In 1839 he was appointed resident physician to the Middlesex Asylum at Hanwell, then the largest institution of the kind in England. About a year previously he had competed unsuccessfully for the same post. Others had already laboured to introduce a humane and rational method of treating the insane. In France, Pinel was the first, in 1792 or 1793, to boldly advocate and practise the treatment of lunatics without chains and stripes. In this country the projection by William Tuke, in 1792, of the celebrated 'Retreat' at York, which was practically under his management although the property of the Society of Friends, inaugurated the new system. That institution was the first in Great Britain established not only with the avowed object of providing a place for the kindly care of the mentally afflicted, but one in which it was actually carried out. When Conolly entered on his labours, it had for more than a quarter of a century been known to the world through Samuel Tuke's 'Description of the Retreat,' and humane principles had begun to leaven the practice of asylum physicians. Dr. Charlesworth and Mr. Gardiner Hill, at the Lincoln Asylum, had even gone so far as to dispense altogether with instrumental, or, as it is called, mechanical restraint, in the management of their patients. Conolly warmly adopted the most advanced practice of his predecessors. He took charge of the Hanwell Asylum on 1 June 1839. From 21 Sept. of the same year every form of mechanical restraint was absolutely discontinued. The whole armoury of strait-waistcoats, straps, restraint-chairs, &c., was laid aside. The experiment became the subject of much discussion. It had never before been tried on so large a scale nor in any place where it could arouse much attention. Within the twelve years during which he was supreme at Hanwell a revolution was effected throughout the country in the management of the insane. The enthusiasm of Conolly overcame every difficulty. He adhered firmly to the principles he had laid down for himself, and by dint of intense earnestness, combined with very considerable eloquence, educated the public in an incredibly short space of time, and excited in minds akin to his own a fervour for reform which soon secured its universal triumph. Conolly was by no means original in the ideas to the execution and exposition of which he devoted the remainder of his life. He generously acknowledged his obligations to his predecessors, and always truly referred the reform in the treatment of the insane in England to the foundation of the York Retreat. He described himself as one of those 'who followed in the path of William and Samuel Tuke,' and spoke 'gratefully of the extent of our debt to them.' Their system differed from that of Gardiner Hill and Conolly merely in this, that they reduced restraint to the smallest point which they conceived compatible with the advantage and safety of the patient, without laying down any absolute and inflexible rule for all cases; while Conolly maintained positively that 'there is no asylum in the world in which mechanical restraint may not be abolished not only with safety, but with incalculable advantage.' Although this formula was probably too unqualified, a great work was undoubtedly accomplished by Conolly. He maintained that non-restraint was but one feature in his system. Its importance lay in the fact that it rendered possible, nay necessary, the entire adoption of a humane method of dealing with the insane. Yet non-restraint, if but one stone in the edifice, was the keystone. Indirectly science has gained by the reformed methods, for the study of insanity as a disease commenced when asylums ceased to be prisons; but the attitude taken up by Conolly in the matter was essentially an unscientific one. 'Non-restraint' was a shibboleth with him. Some of the best of his literary labour he unfortunately devoted to mere destructive criticism of the older system of asylum management. Though apt to entertain broad and enlightened views on medical subjects, he had little natural taste for merely medical work. He was rather a great administrator than a great physician. Minute investigation, patient research, or judicious weighing of evidence did not constitute his strength. His talents were literary more than scientific. He inherited some of the Irish peculiarities of ardent sentimentalism and fondness for the rhetorical in expression, though these were balanced by an extensive knowledge of

the world, together with a width of general culture and a steadiness of purpose. In 1844 Conolly ceased to reside in the Hanwell Asylum, but retained medical control as visiting physician till 1852, when his connection with the institution practically ceased, though he was still consultant. At this time he lived in the village of Hanwell, where he owned a private asylum. He had a very large consulting practice in cases of mental disease. His best works belong to the later period of his life: 'On the Construction and Government of Lunatic Asylums,' 1847 (the most valuable and characteristic production of his pen); 'The Treatment of the Insane without Mechanical Restraints,' 1856; a short 'Essay on Hamlet,' 1863; and 'Clinical Lectures' delivered at Hanwell and printed in the 'Lancet,' 1845–6. The style of his later books is always easy and sometimes highly eloquent. His earlier writing is apt to be turgid. Only by practice did he attain the polish which characterises his mature work. His laboured memoir of Dr. Darwall, though published when he was forty years old, can at best be called promising. Among the many honours which he received two may be specially mentioned. When the British Medical Association met at Oxford the university bestowed upon Conolly the honorary degree of D.C.L. On the occasion of his resignation of the post of visiting physician to the Middlesex Asylum, a great public testimonial was conferred upon him, in the shape of 'a handsome piece of plate emblematic of the work in which he had been so long engaged, and a portrait of himself by Sir Watson Gordon.' The presentation was made amid imposing ceremony by Lord Shaftesbury, chairman of the Lunacy Commission.

Throughout life Conolly's health was never robust. During the years of his greatest activity he was tormented by a chronic cutaneous affection. He suffered much from rheumatic fever, which left traces of heart disease. In 1862 he lost a favourite grandchild, and being always a man of the warmest family affections, he spent an hour the day before the funeral weeping over the child's coffin. Next night he was seized with convulsions, which were followed by paralysis of the right side; he partially recovered, but had repeated similar attacks. After a severe recurrence of such seizures he died in his house at Hanwell on 5 March 1866.

[Sir James Clark's Memoir of Conolly; Maudsley's Memoir in Journal of Mental Science; obituary notices in Lancet (by Conolly's son-in-law, Dr. Harrington Tuke), and in Brit. Med. Journal; various works of Conolly; also Dr. Hack Tuke's Hist. of the Insane in the British Isles.] C. N.

CONOLLY, THOMAS (1738–1803), Irish politician, only son of William Conolly, M.P. for Ballyshannon from 1727 till his death in 1753, by Lady Anne Wentworth, eldest daughter of Thomas Wentworth, first earl of Strafford of the second creation, was born in 1738. The fortunes of the Conolly family in Ireland had been founded by William Conolly (*d.* 1729) [q. v.], who was uncle to Thomas Conolly's father, and made his nephew heir to his property. Thomas had four sisters, the Countess of Rosse, the Viscountess Howe, the Countess of Buckinghamshire, whose daughter married Lord Castlereagh, and Anne Byng, whose son eventually succeeded to the Strafford estates, and whose grandson, Field-marshal Sir John Byng [q. v.], was made first Earl of Strafford of the third creation. In 1758 Thomas Conolly married Lady Louisa Lennox, third daughter of Charles, second Duke of Richmond, and in 1759 he was elected M.P. for Malmesbury in the English House of Commons, and in 1761 for Londonderry co. in the Irish House of Commons, which seat he held until May 1800, resigning just before the union. He showed little ability in either house, but from his wealth and connections possessed influence in Ireland, where he held various offices, such as lord of the treasury, commissioner of trade, and lord-lieutenant of the county of Londonderry, and where he was sworn of the privy council in 1784. After sitting for Malmesbury until 1768, and for Chichester through the influence of his father-in-law, from 1768 to 1780, in the English House of Commons, he gave up his seat in that house, and took up his residence permanently at Castletown. In 1788 he was one of the leaders in the revolt of the Irish House of Commons against the English ministry, and was one of the members deputed to offer the Prince of Wales the regency without any restrictions whatever. This independence lost him his seat at the board of trade, but his influence remained so great, that he was one of the ten chief persons in Ireland to whom Cornwallis broached the first idea of a legislative union with England in 1798. Cornwallis, in his despatch of 27 Nov. 1798, writes that he had consulted seven leading peers, the attorney- and solicitor-general, and Conolly on the subject, and says that 'Mr. Conolly had always been a decided friend to an union, and was ready to give it his best assistance' (*Cornwallis Correspondence*, ii. 450). Conolly threw himself warmly into the debates on the question, doubtless under the influence of Castlereagh, who had married his niece Lady Amelia Hobart, and several times spoke in favour of the measure, which,

however, extinguished his own political importance. The passing of the union decided him to abandon politics, for, though he might easily have been returned for Londonderry to the united parliament, he preferred to hand over the seat to Colonel Charles Stewart, Castlereagh's brother, and retired altogether to Castletown, where he died on 27 April 1803. His widow, Lady Louisa Conolly, survived him for some years. Her sister Sarah married Colonel George Napier, and Lady Louisa helped to educate the young Napiers, her nephews, who resided near Castletown with their mother and father. A character of her by Mrs. Richard Napier is published in Bruce's 'Life of Sir William Napier,' ii. 493–6. Sir Jonah Barrington, in his 'Historic Anecdotes of the Union,' devotes some pages (ed. 1809, pp. 265–7) to Conolly, in which he criticises his attitude to the union rather unfavourably, and thus analyses the causes of his influence: 'Mr. Conolly had the largest connection of any individual in the commons house. He fancied he was a whig because he was not professedly a tory; bad as a statesman, worse as an orator, he was as a sportsman pre-eminent. . . . He was nearly allied to the Irish minister at the time of the discussion of the union, and he followed his lordship's fortune, surrendered his country, lost his own importance, died in comparative obscurity, and in his person ended the pedigree of one of the most respectable English families ever resident in Ireland.'

[Gent. Mag. June 1803; Burke's Commoners; Cornwallis Correspondence; Barrington's Historic Anecdotes of the Union; Bruce's Life of Sir William Napier; Sir W. Napier's Life of Sir Charles James Napier.] H. M. S.

CONOLLY, WILLIAM (*d.*1729), speaker of the Irish House of Commons, was the son of either a publican or a blacksmith. After some success at the bar, he distinguished himself in the Irish House of Commons, sitting for Donegal borough 1692–3 and 1695–9, and Londonderry co. 1703 till death. He was chosen speaker 12 Nov. 1715. He continued to hold this post until his resignation through failure of health, 12 Oct. 1729, only a few days before he died. He was likewise a member of the privy council; was ten times a lord justice of Ireland between 1716 and 1729, during the absence of successive viceroys; and was chief commissioner of the Irish revenues 1709–10 and from 1714 till death. Swift says that Wharton, when lord-lieutenant, sold this place to Conolly for 3,000*l.* He married Catherine, daughter of Sir Albert Conyngham, knt., lieutenant-general of the ordnance in Ireland, and sister of Henry, first earl Conyngham; and dying without issue 30 Oct. 1729, he was buried in Celbridge church, co. Kildare, being succeeded in his large estates by his nephew, the Right Hon. William Conolly, M.P., of Stratton Hall, Staffordshire. Archbishop Boulter, in a letter from Dublin of the above date, thus refers to Conolly's death, and to the consequent official changes: 'After his death being expected for several days, Mr. Conolly died this morning about one o'clock. He has left behind him a very great fortune, some talk of 17,000*l.* per ann. As his death makes a vacancy among the commissioners of the revenue, my lord chancellor and I have been talking with my lord-lieutenant on that subject, and we all agree it will be for his majesty's service that a native succeed him; and as Sir Ralph Gore, the new speaker, does not care to quit the post of chancellor of the exchequer, which he is already possessed of, and which by an addition made to the place by his late majesty is worth better than 800*l.* per ann., and is for life, to be made one of the commissioners, we join in our opinion that the most proper person here to succeed Mr. Conolly is Dr. Coghill, who is already a person of weight, and has done service in the parliament. It is worthy of note that the plan which still prevails in Ireland of wearing linen scarfs at funerals, established with the view of encouraging the linen manufacture, was observed for the first time at Conolly's funeral.

[Noble's continuation of Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, iii. 188; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland (Archdall), vii. 184; Archbishop Boulter's Letters, i. 334; Warburton, Whitelaw, and Walsh's Hist. of Dublin, i. 37; Gilbert's Hist. of Dublin, iii. 370; Swift's Works (Scott), ii. 27, 179, 467, iv. 28, xviii. 251.] B. H. B.

CONQUEST, JOHN TRICKER, M.D. (1789–1866), man-midwife, was born in 1789. He graduated M.D. at Edinburgh in 1813, and became a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London in December 1819. In 1820 he published 'Outlines of Midwifery,' of which a second edition appeared in 1821. He used to give four courses of lectures on midwifery in each year at his own house, 4 Aldermanbury Postern, London, and charged three guineas to each student attending. The lectures included remarks on the diseases of children and on forensic medicine. In a few years he moved into Finsbury Square, became lecturer on midwifery in the medical school of St. Bartholomew's Hospital (1825), and attained considerable practice. In 1830 he published an address to the Hunterian Society on puerperal inflammation (16 pp. 8vo), and in 1848 'Letters to a Mother on

the Management of herself and her children in Health and Disease.' This work reached a fourth edition in 1852, but is written in a sickly style, and has no scientific or practical merit. A physician who remembered the men-midwives of Conquest's period of practice used to relate that they were divided into two classes by their conversation: one section quoted texts whenever they spoke, the other section poured forth stories which were more indecent than the drama of the Restoration. Never was midwifery, as a special branch of practice, less worthily represented. Conquest did not rise above the level of his fellows, but it must at least be admitted that his 'Letters to a Mother,' if tainted with cant, are free from indecency. He retired from practice, and after several years of a melancholy decay died at Shooter's Hill on 24 Oct. 1866.

[Conquest's Prospectus of Lectures, 1820; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, iii. 204.] N. M.

CONRY, FLORENCE (1561–1629), archbishop of Tuam, whose name in Irish is Flathri O'Moelchonaire, was a native of Connaught. After receiving a suitable education in Spain and the Netherlands he became a Franciscan friar of the Strict Observance at Salamanca, and he was for some time provincial of his order in Ireland (Sbaralea, *Supplementum et Castigatio*, p. 238). He was commanded by Clement VIII to return to his native country, to assist by his counsels the army which Philip II had sent to Ireland in support of the rebellious catholics. On the suppression of the rebellion he was proscribed by the English, but he effected his escape to the Low Countries and thence proceeded to Spain (Ware, *Writers of Ireland*, p. 111). In 1602 he acted as spiritual director to Hugh Roe O'Donnell, prince of Tyrconnel, who died at Simancas in September that year (Moran, *Spicilegium Ossoriense*, i. 161; *Annals of the Four Masters*, ed. O'Donovan, vi. 2297). He was nominated by Pope Paul V to the archiepiscopal see of Tuam 30 March 1609, and was consecrated the same year by Cardinal Maffei Barberini, protector of Ireland, afterwards Urban VIII (Brady, *Episcopal Succession*, ii. 138).

At Conry's solicitation Philip III founded for the Irish a college at Louvain under the invocation of St. Anthony of Padua, of which the first stone was laid in 1616 (O'Curry, *Manuscript Materials of Irish History*, pp. 644, 645). During his long banishment Conry devoted himself entirely to the study of the works of St. Augustine (Wadding, *Scriptores Ordinis Minorum*, ed. 1806, p. 74). He died in a Franciscan convent at Madrid on 18 Nov. 1629, greatly respected by the people of that country. The friars of the Irish college at Louvain translated his bones thither from Spain in 1654, and erected a monument to his memory with a Latin inscription (which is printed by Sir James Ware) on the gospel side of the high altar in their church.

His works, which display great erudition, are: 1. 'Emanuel. Leabhar ina bhfuil modh irrata agus fhaghala fhorbhtheachda na bethadh riaghaltha, ar attugadh drong airighthe Sgáthan an chrábhaidh, drong oile Desiderius. Ar na chur anosa a ngaoidhilg, le brathair airidhe dórd S. Fpronsias F.C.,' Louvain, 1616, 8vo. This is a translation from the Spanish work entitled 'Tratado llamado el Desseoso, y por otro nombre Espejo de religiosos.' 2. 'De S. Augustini Sensu circa B. Mariæ Conceptionem,' Antwerp, 1619. 3. 'Tractatus de statu Parvulorum sine Baptismo decedentium ex hac vita, juxta sensum B. Augustini,' Louvain, 1624, 1625, 1641, 4to; Rouen, 1643. It was also printed at the end of vol. iii. of Jansenius's 'Augustinus,' 1643 and 1652. 4. 'Scathán an Chrabhuidh,' or 'Mirror of Religion,' a catechism in Irish, Louvain, 1626, 8vo (O'Reilly, *Irish Writers*, p. clxxxii). 5. 'Peregrinus Jerichuntinus, hoc est de natura humana, feliciter instituta, infeliciter lapsa, miserabiliter vulnerata, misericorditer restaurata,' Paris, 1641, 4to, edited by Thady Macnamara, B.D., and dedicated to Urban VIII. 6. 'Compendium Doctrinæ S. Augustini circa Gratiam,' Paris, 1644 and 1646, 4to. 7. 'De Flagellis Justorum juxta mentem S. Augustini,' Paris, 1644. 8. An epistle in Spanish, concerning the severities used towards some of the chief catholic gentlemen of Ireland by the House of Commons. Latin translation in Philip O'Sullivan's 'Historiæ Catholicæ Iberniæ Compendium,' tom. iv. lib. ii. cap. ix. p. 255.

[Authorities cited above; also Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Bibl. Grenvilliana; Brenan's Eccl. Hist. of Ireland, p. 509; MacGee's Irish Writers of the Seventeenth Century, pp. 1–23.] T. C.

CONST, FRANCIS (1751–1839), legal writer, was called to the bar at the Middle Temple on 7 Feb. 1783. He wrote some epilogues and prologues, and numbered among his convivial companions Henderson, John Kemble, Stephen Storace, Twiss, Porson, Dr. Burney, and Sheridan. He edited several editions of J. T. Pratt's 'Laws relating to the Poor,' and was chairman of the Middlesex magistrates and the Westminster sessions, holding the latter office till his death on 16 Dec. 1839. By extreme parsimony and skilful speculations he amassed a fortune of

150,000*l.*, and left legacies to many of his friends.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. xiii. 212.]

CONSTABLE, ARCHIBALD (1774–1827), Scottish publisher, son of Thomas Constable, land steward to the Earl of Kellie, was born at Carnbee, Fifeshire, 24 Feb. 1774. He received his education at the parish school of Carnbee. The attractions of a stationer's shop at Pittenweem having incited his desire to enter that trade, he was in February 1778 apprenticed to Peter Hill of Edinburgh, the friend and correspondent of Burns, who after being assistant to Creech had opened a shop of his own in the Parliament Close. As Constable was frequently employed by Hill in collecting books at auctions and elsewhere, he had an early opportunity of acquiring a knowledge of this branch of the trade. After remaining six years with Hill, he, in January 1795, set up in business on his own account in a small shop on the north side of the High Street, having previously married Mary Willison, daughter of David Willison, printer. A few weeks after his marriage he went to London to obtain introductions to the principal publishers and inform himself of 'the state of bookselling in the metropolis.' He inscribed over his door 'Scarce Old Books,' and as in London and during an excursion to Fifeshire and Perth he had purchased a considerable number of valuable works, his shop soon 'became a place of daily resort for the book collectors of Edinburgh.' The acquaintance he thus formed was of great value in assisting him to establish himself as a publisher. His earliest publications were theological and political pamphlets, the expenses of which were paid by the authors. The first sum paid by him, amounting to 20*l.*, was in 1798 to John Graham Dalyell for editing 'Fragments of Scottish History,' and his first purchase of a copyright was a volume of sermons by Dr. Erskine. In 1800 he commenced the 'Farmer's Magazine,' a quarterly publication, and the following year he made an important advance, by becoming proprietor of the 'Scots Magazine.'

It is, however, with the publication of the 'Edinburgh Review,' the first number of which appeared in October 1802, that Constable came into prominence as one of the principal publishers of his time. To the success of that periodical his business sagacity and wide and liberal views contributed almost as much as did the smart and truculent method of writing adopted by its original projectors. Soon after its commencement he raised the average remuneration to twenty or twenty-five guineas a sheet, a rate up to this time without precedent. It was the union of bold liberality with an extraordinary sagacity in predicting the chances of success or failure in any given variety of publication that enabled Constable virtually to transform the business of publishing. 'Abandoning,' says Lord Cockburn, 'the timid and grudging system, he stood out as general patron and payer of all promising publications, and confounded not merely his rivals in trade, but his very authors by his unheard-of prices' (*Memorials*, p. 168). The same year in which the 'Edinburgh Review' was started saw the beginning of his connection with Scott, his name appearing in the title-page of the 'Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border,' to a share in the copyright of which he was admitted by Messrs. Longman & Rees. In 1804 he admitted as partner Alexander Gibson Hunter, upon which the firm assumed the title of Archibald Constable & Co. He had a share with Messrs. Longman & Co. in the publication of the 'Lay of the Last Minstrel' in 1805, and published for Scott the 'Memoirs of Sir Henry Slingsby' in 1806. Possibly with the view, as Lockhart suggests, 'of outstripping the calculations of more established dealers,' Constable, in 1807, offered Scott for 'Marmion' a thousand guineas in advance, a sum which Constable's biographer states 'startled the literary world,' and in 1808 he offered him 1,500*l.* for an edition of the 'Life and Works of Jonathan Swift.' In the latter year, however, serious differences arose between Scott and Constable, which Lockhart ascribes chiefly to the intemperate language of Constable's partner, Alexander Gibson Hunter, and to the suggestions of James Ballantyne [q. v.], with whom, and his brother John, Scott now determined to set up a new publishing business under the name of John Ballantyne & Co.

In December of the same year Constable and his partner joined Charles Hunter and John Park in establishing a bookselling business in London under the name of Constable, Hunter, Park, & Hunter, which was continued till 1811. On the separation of Alexander Gibson Hunter from the Edinburgh firm in 1811, Robert Cathcart and Robert Cadell were admitted partners, and on the death of Cathcart in 1812 Cadell remained the sole partner with Constable. Early in 1812 the firm purchased the copyright and stock of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' for between 13,000*l.* and 14,000*l.*; and as the issue of the fifth edition was already begun, Constable, to make good its deficiencies, resolved to prepare a supplement, consisting of extended 'Dissertations' on the more important subjects, Professor Dugald Stewart being paid for

his 'Dissertations' what was then regarded as the enormous sum of 1,600*l.* In 1813 Scott, on account of the embarrassments of the firm of John Ballantyne & Co., was forced to open negotiations with Constable, who, Lockhart states, 'did a great deal more than prudence would have warranted in taking on himself the results of unhappy adventures, and by his sagacious advice enabled the partners to procure similar assistance at the hands of others.' In 1814 the opening chapters of 'Waverley' were shown to Constable, who at once detected the author, and arranged to publish it by dividing the profits with Scott. By the advice of John Ballantyne, Scott afterwards occasionally deserted Constable for other publishers, but this led to no open breach in their friendly relations. On the failure in 1826 of Hurst, Robinson, & Co., the London agents of Constable & Co., the latter firm became insolvent, as did also that of James Ballantyne & Co., printers, Sir Walter Scott being involved in the failure of the two latter firms to the amount of 120,000*l.* Possibly the business of Constable & Co. might again have recovered had not a breach occurred between the partners. On their separation Scott continued his connection with Cadell on the ground, according to Lockhart, that Constable 'had acted in such a manner by him, especially in urging him to borrow large sums of money for his support after all chance of recovery was over, that he had more than forfeited all claims on his confidence.' Scott's judgment was probably more severe than the facts warranted. In any case, he admitted in reference to Constable's house that 'never did there exist so intelligent and so liberal an establishment.' Previous to his bankruptcy Constable had been meditating a series of cheap original publications by authors of repute issued monthly, which in a glowing interview with Scott he affirmed 'must and shall sell not by thousands or tens of thousands, but by hundreds of thousands—aye by millions.' This scheme his bankruptcy prevented him carrying out on the gigantic scale on which it was originally planned, but a modification of the original project was at once commenced by him in 1827, under the title of 'Constable's Miscellany of Original and Selected Works in Literature, Art, and Science.' Already, however, the dropsical symptoms with which he had been threatened for some time developed with alarming rapidity, and the 'portly man became wasted and feeble' (*Archibald Constable and his Correspondents*, iii. 447). 'Constable's spirit,' says Lockhart in his 'Life of Scott,' 'had been effectually broken by his downfall. To stoop from being primus absque secundo among the Edinburgh booksellers, to be the occupant of an obscure closet of a shop, without capital, without credit, all his mighty undertakings abandoned or gone into other hands, except, indeed, his "Miscellany," which he had no resources for pushing on in the fashion he once contemplated, this reverse was too much for that proud heart. He no longer opposed a determined mind to the ailments of the body, and sunk on the 21st of this month [July 1827], having, as I am told, looked, long ere he took to bed, at least ten years older than he was. He died in his fifty-fourth year; but into that space he had crowded vastly more than the usual average of zeal and energy, of hilarity and triumph, and perhaps of anxiety and misery.' His first wife having died in 1814, Constable in 1818 married Miss Charlotte Neale. He had several children by both wives. His portrait was painted by Sir Henry Raeburn. He edited in 1810 the 'Chronicle of Fife, being the diary of John Lamont of Newton from 1649 to 1672,' and was the author of a 'Memoir of George Heriot, Jeweller to King James, containing an Account of the Hospital founded by him at Edinburgh.'

[Archibald Constable and his Literary Correspondents, 3 vols. 1873; Lockhart's Life of Scott; Lord Cockburn's Memorials; ib. Life of Lord Jeffrey.] T. F. H.

CONSTABLE, CUTHBERT, M.D. (*d.* 1746), antiquary, son of Francis Tunstall, esq., of Wycliffe Hall and Scargill Castle, Yorkshire, by Cicely, daughter of John Constable, second viscount Dunbar, was educated in the English college at Douay, which he entered in 1700, and afterwards took the degree of M.D. in the university of Montpellier. In 1718 he inherited from his uncle, the last Viscount Dunbar, the estate of Burton Constable, near Hull, Yorkshire, and in consequence assumed the name of Constable. He has been styled the 'catholic Mæcenas of his age.' He was an accomplished scholar, and corresponded with the most eminent literary men of the kingdom, particularly with the antiquary Thomas Hearne. He rendered great assistance to Bishop Challoner in the compilation of the 'Memoirs of Missionary Priests,' and contributed to the cost of publishing Dodd's 'Church History.' At Burton Constable he formed an extensive library, enriched with valuable manuscripts. Among the latter was a biography by himself of Abraham Woodhead; his correspondence with Francis Nicholson, formerly of University College, Oxford, in reference to Woodhead; and a volume of his correspondence with Hearne. Constable died 27 March 1746.

[Dr. Kirk's Biographical MSS. quoted in Gillow's Bibl. Dict. i. 548; Catholic Miscellany (1830), 135.] T. C.

CONSTABLE, HENRY (1562–1613), poet, was son of Sir Robert Constable of Newark, by Christiana, daughter of John Dabridgecourt of Astley or Langdon Hall, Warwickshire, and widow of Anthony Forster. A niece of his mother, also called Christiana Daubridgcourt, married William Belchier, and was mother of Daubridgcourt Belchier [q. v.] His father, the grandson of Sir Marmaduke Constable (1480–1545) [q. v.], and son of Sir Robert Constable of Everingham, by Catharine, sister of Thomas Manners, earl of Rutland, was knighted by the Earl of Essex while serving with the English army in Scotland in 1570; a letter from him to his wife's kinsman, the Earl of Shrewsbury, dated in the same year, describes some military operations (Lodge, *Illustrations*, ii. 42). Subsequently he became one of Queen Elizabeth's pensioners, and in 1576 drew up a treatise on the 'Ordering of a Camp,' two copies of which remain in manuscript at the British Museum (Harl. MSS. 836, 837). He was marshal of Berwick from 1576 to 1578, and died in 1591.

Henry was born in 1562 and matriculated at the age of sixteen as a fellow-commoner of St. John's College, Cambridge. On 15 Jan. 1579–80 he proceeded B.A. by a special grace of the senate. Wood appears to be in error in asserting that Constable 'spent some time among the Oxonian muses' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 14). There is much obscurity about Constable's later life. At an early age he became a Roman catholic, and took up his residence in Paris. Verse by him was meanwhile circulated, apparently in manuscript, among his English friends and gave him a literary reputation. Letters of his addressed to Sir Francis Walsingham from Paris in July 1584 and April 1585 point to his employment for a short time in the spy-service of the English government. In 1595 and the following year he was in communication with Anthony Bacon, Essex's secretary, and his correspondent admitted that his religion was the only thing to his discredit. He was clearly anxious at this period to stand well with Essex, probably with a view to returning home. In a letter addressed to the earl (6 Oct. 1595) he denied that he wished the restitution of Roman catholicism in England at the risk of submitting his country to foreign tyranny, and begged for an introduction from Essex to the king of France, or for some employment in Essex's service. In October 1597 he had definitely thrown in his lot with the French government. 'One Constable, a fine poetical wit, who resides in Paris,' wrote an English agent from Liège (21 Oct. 1597), 'has in his head a plot to draw the queen to be a catholic.' A few months later Constable wrote to Essex that he was endeavouring to detach English catholics from their unpatriotic dependence on Spain. In 1598 Constable was agitating for the formation of a new English catholic college in Paris, and was maturing a scheme by which the catholic powers were to assure King James of Scotland his succession to the English throne, on the understanding that he would relieve the English catholics of their existing disabilities. In March 1598–9 Constable arrived in Edinburgh armed with a commission from the pope; but his request for an interview with James I was refused. He entered into negotiations, however, with the Scottish government in behalf of the papacy, and remained in Scotland till September. After his return to Paris Constable declared that James preferred to rely on the English puritans, and that he had no further interest in the king's cause. He made James a present of a book, apparently his poems, in July 1600. Meanwhile Constable became a pensioner of the king of France, but on James I's accession in England he resolved to risk returning to his own country. He wrote without result (11 June 1603) for the necessary permission to Sir Robert Cecil; came to London nevertheless, and in June of the following year was lodged in the Tower. He petitioned Cecil to procure his release; protested his loyalty, and before December 1604 was set free (Winwood, *Memoriall*, ii. 36). Nothing is known of his later history except that he died at Liège on 9 Oct. 1613. Constable was the friend of Sir Philip Sidney (cf. *Apologie for Poetry*, 1595), of Sir John Harington (cf. *Orlando Furioso*, p. xxxiv), and of Edmund Bolton.

On 22 Sept. 1592 there was entered in the Stationers' Company Registers a book by Constable entitled 'Diana.' This work, containing twenty-three sonnets, was published in the same year, but only one copy, in the possession of Mr. Christie Miller of Britwell, is now known to be extant. Its full title runs: 'Diana. The praises of his Mistres in certaine sweete Sonnets, by H. C. London, printed by I. C. for Richard Smith, 1592.' The book opens with a sonnet to his absent Diana, and is followed by a brief prose address 'To the Gentlemen Readers' (not reprinted). Each of the next twenty sonnets is headed sonnetto primo, secundo, and so on. The last sonnet but one is entitled 'A Calculation upon the Birth of an Honourable Lady's Daughter; born in the year 1588 and

on a Friday,' and the final poem is headed 'Ultimo Sonnetto.' In 1594 appeared a second edition, under the title of 'Diana, or the excellent conceitful sonnets of H. C. Augmented with divers Quatorzains of honourable and learned personages. Divided into viii. Decades,' London (by James Roberts for Richard Smith). A perfect copy is at the Bodleian; an imperfect one at the British Museum. The date on the title-page is in most copies misprinted 1584 for 1594. The collection includes all the sonnets which had appeared in the first edition except the opening one, 'To his absent Diana,' but they are mingled with new matter, and no attempt is made to preserve the original order. The edition is prefaced by a sonnet, signed Richard Smith, 'Unto her Majesty's sacred honourable Maids,' and includes seventy-six sonnets in all, the eighth decade including only five, while on the last page is printed the unnumbered sonnet from the first edition dated 1588. Seven sonnets in 'the third decade' and one in the fourth were rightly printed as Sir Philip Sidney's compositions in the appendix to the third edition of the 'Arcadia' in 1598. The volume was doubtless a bookseller's venture in which many poets besides Constable are represented. Other editions are referred by bibliographers to 1604 and 1607, but no copy of either is known. Two facsimiles of the second edition were issued in 1818 (one by the Roxburghe Club); it was reprinted in Arber's 'English Garner' (1877), ii. 225–64, and in 'Elizabethan Sonnets,' ed. Sidney Lee, 1904, ii. 75–114.

Whether 'Diana,' the reputed inspirer of Constable's verse, is more than a poet's fiction or an ideal personage—the outcome of many experiences—is very doubtful. Critics have pointed to Constable's cousin, Mary, countess of Shrewsbury (her husband was Constable's second cousin on his mother's side), as the lady whom the poet addressed; one or two sonnets, on the other hand, confirm the theory that Penelope, lady Rich, Sir Philip Sidney's 'Stella,' is the subject of the verse, but the difficulty of determining the authorship of any particular sonnet renders these suggestions of little service to Constable's biographer. Todd discovered another small collection of sonnets in manuscript at Canterbury, bearing Constable's name, and Park printed these in the supplement to the 'Harleian Miscellany' (1813), ix. 491. They are addressed to various noble ladies of the writer's acquaintance, including Mary, countess of Pembroke; Anne, countess of Warwick; Margaret, countess of Cumberland; Penelope, lady Rich; and Mary, countess of Shrewsbury. In Park's 'Heliconia' were published for the first time sixteen other sonnets attributed to Constable, entitled 'Spirituall Sonnettes to the Honour of God and hys Sayntes, by H. C.,' printed from the Harleian MS. No. 7553. Constable contributed a sonnet that was very famous in its day to King James's 'Poetical Exercises,' 1591; four sonnets ('To Sir Philip Sidney's Soule') to the 1595 edition of Sidney's 'Apologie for Poetry;' four pastoral poems to 'England's Helicon' (1600), one of which—'The Shepheard's Song of Venus and Adonis'—(according to Malone) suggested Shakespeare's 'Venus and Adonis;' and a sonnet to Bolton's 'Elements of Armoury,' 1610. Constable's works were collected and edited by Mr. W. C. Hazlitt in 1859.

Constable's sonnets are too full of quaint conceits to be read nowadays with much pleasure, but his vocabulary and imagery often indicate real passion and poetic feeling. The 'Spirituall Sonnettes' breathe genuine religious fervour. His pastoral lyrics are less laboured, and their fresh melody has the true Elizabethan ring. In his own day Constable's poems were curiously popular. Francis Meres (*Palladis Tamia*, 1598) and Edmund Bolton (*Hypercritica*, in Haslewood, *Critical Essays*, ii. 250) are very loud in their praises, but the surest sign of his popularity are the lines placed in the mouth of one of the characters in the 'Returne from Pernassus' (ed. Macray, p. 85):

> Sweate *Constable* doth take the wandring eare
> And layes it up in willing prisonment.

[Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24487, ff. 157–65; Register of Biography, 1869, i. 1 et seq. (by Mr. Thompson Cooper); Corser's Collectanea, iv. 435–8; Ritson's Poets; Lodge's Illustrations, ii. 498–500; State Papers (Dom.), 1584–1601; Thorpe's Scottish State Papers; Constable's letters to Essex and Sir Robert Cecil at Hatfield; Lee's Introd. to Elizabethan Sonnets, 1904, i. lxi–lxiii; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. ii. 292, xi. 491, xii. 179; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees.] S. L.

CONSTABLE, HENRY, Viscount Dunbar (*d.* 1645), was son of Henry Constable of Burton and Halsham in the West Riding of Yorkshire, sheriff of the county in 1556 and M.P. for Heydon 1585–8 and 1603–8, by Margaret, daughter of Sir William Dormer of Winthorp, Buckinghamshire (Drake, *Eboracum*, p. 354; Willis, *Not. Parl.*) His mother was reputed an obstinate recusant. (Strype, *Annals*, fol. iii. ii. 179 ad fin.) Constable became commoner of Trinity college, Oxford, in 1596. On the death of his father in 1608 he succeeded to the family estates. He was knighted at the Tower

of London on 14 March 1614, and created Baron Constable and Viscount Dunbar in the peerage of Scotland by patent dated at Newmarket 14 Nov. 1620. About the same time he was appointed deputy-justice in eyre for Galtres Forest (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1623–5, p. 219). He was charged with recusancy to the extent of not frequenting church in 1629, but obtained a stay of process and a letter of immunity from the king (*ib.* 1628–9, p. 522, 1635, p. 141). He was apparently much addicted to gaming, losing on one occasion 3,000*l.* at a sitting (*ib.* 1635–6, p. 462). He died in 1645. Constable married Mary, second daughter of Sir John Tufton of Hothfield, Kent. He was succeeded in the title and estates by his son John.

[Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, i. 457; Nichols's Progresses of James I, vi. 629; Poulson's Holderness, i. 89, ii. 233.] J. M. R.

CONSTABLE, JOHN (*fl.* 1520), epigrammatist, son of Roger and Isabel Constable of London, was educated at St. Paul's School during the mastership of William Lilly. Thence he went to Oxford and entered Byham Hall, of which John Plaisted was head. This hall stood in Merton Street, opposite the college church, and its site is now in the possession of Corpus Christi College. Constable took the degrees of B.A. in 1511, and M.A. in 1515, when, according to Anthony à Wood, he left the university with the reputation of a great rhetorician and poet. The titles of two books by him are known, but only one, it is believed, is now extant. 'Joannis Constablii Londinensis et artium professoris epigrammata. Apud inclytam Londini Urbem. MDXX.,' printed by Ric. Pynson. The epigrams are addressed to contemporary personages of note, among whom are Henry VIII and Catherine of Aragon, Sir Thomas More, Hugh Latimer, Lilly, his old schoolmaster, and others. A brother Richard and sister Martha are also mentioned. Wood prints two as specimens, one addressed to Plaisted, the master of Byham Hall, and the other to Constable's Oxford friends. This volume hardly justifies his reputation as a poet, as the epigrams are dull and pointless, though the versification is correct. There is a copy of this book in the Bodleian Library, which formerly belonged to Robert Burton, author of the 'Anatomy of Melancholy' [q. v.] His other work was entitled 'Querela Veritatis,' but nothing is known of it except that the first words were 'Destinavimus tibi hunc nostrum.' There was another John Constable, his contemporary, who was dean of Lincoln 1514–28, but he belonged to the well-known Yorkshire family, being the fourth son of Sir Robert Constable of Flamborough [q. v.] (see COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabrigienses*, i. 35, 527).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 27, Fasti, i. 32, 43; Pits's Scriptores Angliæ.] C. T. M.

CONSTABLE, JOHN (1676?–1744), jesuit, was born in Lincolnshire on 10 Nov. 1676 or 1678, and entered as a scholar at the college of St. Omer about 1689, under the assumed name of Lacey, which was perhaps the family name of his mother. He was admitted into the Society of Jesus at Watten in September 1695, and was professed of the four vows on 2 Feb. 1713–14. For many years he was priest at Swinnerton in Staffordshire, the residence of the Fitzherbert family. He was also declared rector of the jesuit 'college' or district of St. Chad on 16 July 1735 (FOLEY, *Records*, vii. 159). In the parish register of Swinnerton is this entry:—'1743–4, March 28, buried Mr. John Constable, from Mr. Fitzherbert's' (*ib.* iii. 207). In Oliver's opinion Constable is unquestionably entitled to rank among the ablest and best informed men in the English province.

His works are: 1. 'Remarks upon F. le Courayer's book in Defence of the English Ordinations,' &c., 8vo, pp. 384, no place or date (JONES, *Popery Tracts*, 215). 2. 'The Stratagem discovered, or an Essay of an Apology for F. le Courayer's late work in 4 vols. entitled "Défense de la Dissertation," &c.; wherein strong instances are produced to show that he writes "Booty," and is only a sham defender of these Ordinations, while he very much confirms the judgment of their invalidity. By Clerophilus Alethes,' 1727, 8vo. 3. 'The Convocation Controvertist advised against pursuing wrong methods in his endeavours to reduce Dissenters and convince Catholics. To which is annexed a Letter in the name of the Church of England to Mr. Trapp upon his strange Libel entitled "Popery Stated." By Clerophilus Alethes,' 1729, 8vo. This is in reply to Joseph Trapp, D.D. 4. 'Reflections upon Accuracy of Style. In five dialogues,' Lond. 1734, 8vo, 1738, 12mo. 5. 'The Doctrine of Antiquity concerning the most blessed Eucharist plainly shewed in remarks upon Johnson's "Unbloody Sacrifice." By Clerophilus Alethes,' Lond. 1736, 8vo. 6. 'The Conversation of Gentlemen considered. In six dialogues,' Lond. 1738, 12mo. 7. 'Deism and Christianity fairly consider'd, in four dialogues. To which is added a fifth upon Latitudinarian Christianity, and two letters to a friend upon a Book [by T. Morgan] entitled "The Moral Philosopher,"' London, 1739, 12mo (anon.)

8. 'A Specimen of Amendments, candidly proposed to the compiler of a work which he calls "The Church History of England." By Clerophilus Alethes,' Lond. 1741, 12mo. This is a sharp attack on the Rev. Charles Dodd [q. v.], the catholic church historian, with special reference to the manner in which he speaks of the jesuits and their policy. Dodd replied in 'An Apology for the Church History of England,' 1742. 9. 'Advice to the Author of the Church History of England,' manuscript preserved at Stonyhurst. This treats of the second volume of the History, and includes also a reply to the 'Apology.' It is said to be 'searching, smart, and acute,' but it was not deemed advisable to publish it, because the author 'was not solicitous enough to keep the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace' (Oliver, *Jesuit Collections*, p. 73).

[Authorities cited above; also Panzani's Memoirs, pref. p. 10; Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ix. 38; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. i. 552; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), 654, 655.] T. C.

CONSTABLE, JOHN (1776–1837), landscape-painter, was born at East Bergholt in Suffolk on 11 June 1776. His father, Golding Constable, was the grandson of a Yorkshire farmer who had settled at Bures, a village on the Essex side of the Stour, some eight or nine miles west of East Bergholt, where Golding Constable built himself a house of sufficient importance to be mentioned in 'The Beauties of England and Wales.' Golding Constable inherited a considerable property from a rich uncle, including the watermill at Flatford. To this he added, by purchase, the watermill at Dedham, a village in Essex, near to East Bergholt, and two windmills near the latter place, to which he moved in 1774. Here John Constable, the second child, was born, and he was so weakly at his birth that he was baptised the same day. He developed, however, into a strong healthy boy, and when about seven he was sent to a boarding-school and then to a school at Lavenham, where there was a tyrannical usher. Thence he was removed to the grammar school at Dedham, where he had a very kind master, Dr. Grimwood, from whom he gained some knowledge of Latin, to which he afterwards added a little French. His father at first intended him for the church, and afterwards wished him to be a miller, but his artistic proclivities were too strong to be repressed, and eventually he was left to follow his natural bent. His attempt to pursue the business of a miller began when he was about eighteen, and he is said to have performed his duties carefully and well, but it lasted about a year only, during which time he earned for himself in the neighbourhood the name of 'the handsome miller.' Other accounts say that he spent most of this time in observing the effects of nature, in sketching in the fields, and copying drawings by Girtin lent him by Sir George Beaumont of Coleorton [q. v.], whose mother lived at Dedham. Sir George also showed Constable that favourite Claude which he used to carry about in his carriage, and allowed him to copy it. His first encouragement in art thus appears to have been given him by the strong adherent of the conventional school of landscape, the apostle of the 'brown tree,' the most noted champion, in fact, of those canons of landscape art against which Constable was to lead the first signal revolt. As Turner had his Girtin, and Crome his Ladbrooke, Constable in like manner had a fellow-student of nature; his name was Dunthorne, the village plumber and glazier, who roamed and studied nature with him in the fields, and remained his friend through life. They used also to paint at Dunthorne's cottage, which was close to Constable's home, and also at a room they hired for the purpose in the village.

Sir George Beaumont, for all his dilettanteism, had a fine discernment, and was a true lover of art, and he used his influence to persuade Constable's parents to allow him to go to London to study art, which he did for the first time in 1795. Here he met with encouragement from Joseph Farington, R.A., and made acquaintance with J. T. Smith, the author of 'Nollekens and his Times,' &c., who appears to have etched one or two of Constable's sketches (contained in letters from Constable) in his series of picturesque cottages. From Smith Constable received some instruction in etching, and there are two small etchings by Constable in the British Museum. At the end of 1797 he went home to take the place of his father's old clerk who had died, but in 1799 he returned to the metropolis, and on 4 Feb. was admitted as a student of the Royal Academy. His studies were assisted by Farington and Reinagle, and he commenced his artistic life as a portrait-painter with an occasional attempt at historical painting. His desire for independence soon shows itself in his letters to Dunthorne. J. T. Smith has offered to sell his drawings in his shop, and he hopes thereby to clear his rent (1799). He was not without resources though, for he and Reinagle club 70*l.* together to buy a Ruysdael, which he copies. He goes about too a little; he is at Ipswich in 1799, at Helmingham in 1800, in Derbyshire in 1801. In

London he changes his lodgings from Cecil Street (1799) to 50 Rathbone Place (1802). It was not till this year that he exhibited at the Royal Academy, and the work that he sent was a landscape. West was president of the Royal Academy at this time, and gave Constable kind encouragement. Constable used to say that the best lesson he ever had was from West, who told him to remember 'that light and shadow never stand still.' Another good piece of advice given him by the president, who himself occasionally tried landscape, was 'Your darks should look like darks of silver, and not of lead or slate.' After this he devoted himself to the study of nature and landscape art, and spent the summer months in the country, 'living nearly always in the fields and seeing nobody but field labourers.' After this, with the exception of two altar-pieces, painted for churches in Suffolk at Brantham (1804), 'Christ blessing Little Children,' and Nayland (1809), 'Christ blessing the Bread and Wine,' and an occasional portrait, there is no record of his again leaving that path of art which appears to have been marked out for him by nature herself.

The result of the exhibition appears to have fixed his principles in art and the rules of his conduct for life. 'In the last two years,' he writes, 'I have been running after pictures and seeking truth at second-hand. I have not endeavoured to represent nature with the same elevation of mind with which I set out, but have rather tried to make my performances look like the work of other men. I am come to a determination to make no idle visits this summer nor to give up any time to commonplace people. I shall return to Bergholt, where I shall endeavour to get a pure and unaffected manner of representing the scenes that may employ me. There is little or nothing in the exhibition worth looking up to. There is room enough for a natural painter. The great vice of the present day is *bravura*, an attempt to do something beyond the truth. Fashion always had and always will have its day, but truth in all things only will last, and can only have just claims on posterity. I have reaped considerable benefit from exhibiting; it shows me where I am, and, in fact, tells me what nothing else could.' This year he was offered, through Dr. John Fisher, rector of Langham, Suffolk, a situation as drawing-master at a school, but he, by the advice and with the assistance of West, refused it without hurting the feelings of his patron. This Fisher was soon afterwards made bishop, first of Exeter and then of Salisbury. He was introduced to Constable by the Hurlocks, and was always a good friend to the artist till his death. He must not, however, be confounded with the Rev. John Fisher, his nephew, Constable's more intimate friend and enthusiastic admirer, who afterwards became the bishop's chaplain and archdeacon of Berkshire. A year later (1803) Constable attained complete confidence in his powers, and writes: 'I feel more than ever a decided conviction that I shall some time or other make some good pictures—pictures that shall be valuable to posterity if I do not reap the benefit of them.' He was unfortunately almost alone in this conviction. He was endeavouring to do what had never been done before, to paint English landscape without 'fal-de-lal or fiddle-de-dee,' as he expressed it. He was altogether too original and too English to succeed. Wilson's art had been based upon Claude, and Gainsborough's on the Dutch school, and connoisseurs who had not bought their landscapes when they were alive were beginning to pay good prices for them now. But Constable followed nobody, not even in method—he painted effects which had never been painted before in a style unassociated with the name of any great painter. Moreover, his subjects were humble, no lakes or castles, mountains or temples, and it was scarcely yet recognised that the daily beauties of ordinary English scenery were worthy subjects for a great artist, and worthy possessions for men of taste. So Constable had to content himself with his own opinions and feelings, and to go on steadily in a path which he knew was the right and only one for him. His enthusiasm and patience were equal to the great occasion, and they were not altogether without sympathy. His friend, the Rev. John Fisher (sixteen years his junior), believed in him, and bought as many of his pictures as he could afford, and his maternal uncle, David Pyke Watts, was kind and liberal to him. He could also soon reckon as his friends several eminent artists, among whom, besides those already mentioned, were Jackson and Wilkie (to whom he sat for the head of the physician in 'The Sick Lady,' and again later in life for another physician in Wilkie's picture of Columbus) and Stothard, with whom he used to take long walks. Nevertheless he did not sell a single picture to a stranger till 1814. When he was thirty-eight years old, what little money he earned came from portraits and copies of pictures. Several of the latter were copies of portraits by Sir Joshua Reynolds, painted for the Earl of Dysart. He did not strive to make a show. His pictures at the Academy were not large or striking in subject, and were generally described in the catalogue by such simple titles as 'Landscape' or 'Study from Nature.' The only work he ever exhibited with a subject

and title calculated to appeal to the popular mind was a drawing of 'H.M.S. Victory—Captain E. Harvey—at Trafalgar,' which he sent to the Academy in 1806. In 1803 he had taken a trip from London to Deal in an East Indiaman, the Coutts, and made about 130 sketches. These included three of the Victory, then just fresh from the dock at Chatham. In 1807 he sent three drawings of the lake country, to which he had paid a visit the previous year, but he never painted a picture from the numerous sketches he took during the tour. His mind was not constituted, as his friend Leslie admits, to enjoy the sublimer scenery of nature. He was essentially a pastoral painter with an intense affection to the familiar scenes of his boyhood, like the poet Clare. His power was in a great measure due to his recognition of his natural limits and his complete contentment with them. He did not aspire to be a universal painter, desiring only to paint well those things he knew and loved well. He said, 'I imagine myself to be driving a nail. I have driven it some way, and by persevering I may drive it home; by quitting it to attack others, though I may amuse myself, I do not advance beyond the first, while the particular nail stands still.' In 1812 he writes to Miss Maria Bicknell: 'I have now a path marked out very distinctly for myself, and I am desirous of pursuing it uninterruptedly.'

His health had been affected in the previous year (1811) from his love of this lady, whom he had known when a boy. His love was returned by Miss Bicknell, but not approved by the family. Her father was solicitor to the admiralty, and afterwards to the prince regent; and her grandfather was the Rev. Dr. Rhudde, rector of East Bergholt, his native village. A millowner's son and an unsuccessful painter was not an eligible match. Dr. Rhudde did not know Constable, and Mr. Bicknell, though he knew and apparently always liked him personally, did not wish to offend Dr. Rhudde, from whom his daughter had expectations. The lovers were driven to correspondence, which lasted for five years. The extracts from it in Leslie's 'Life' are well worth reading. Artless and without extravagance the letters breathe a spirit of quiet deep affection and perfect constancy. The lovers do not go into raptures and do not quarrel, have never anything of much importance to say, nor any great thoughts to communicate, but they are always brave and patient and faithful. At first Miss Bicknell's duty seems to have a little the better of her love, but the 'Dear sir' soon ripens into 'Dearest John,' and writing, which has hitherto been disagreeable to her, becomes her greatest pleasure. In 1812 he tells her of a fire at his lodgings, and how he saved a poor woman's money which she had left in her bed. In 1813 he speaks of the success of his picture at the Academy, 'Landscape—Boys Fishing,' and of his growing reputation as a portrait-painter. He gets fifteen guineas a head, has painted full-lengths of Lady Heathcote and her mother. For the first time his pockets are full of money. He is free from debt, and has had no assistance from his father. He dines at the Royal Academy, and is a good deal entertained with Turner, who sits next to him. 'I alway expected to find him what I did; he has a wonderful range of mind.' Next year sees improvement in his prospects as a landscape-painter. His 'Windmill' is given to John Landseer to engrave, and he sells two pictures—one to Mr. Allnutt and another to Mr. James Carpenter. In 1815 Constable is permitted to visit Miss Bicknell at her father's house at Spring Gardens, which makes Dr. Rhudde very angry, and he says that he considers Maria no longer his granddaughter. In this year the mothers of both the lovers died, and in the next Constable's father also. Miss Bicknell was now twenty-nine and Constable forty, and they agreed to wait no longer. His friend, the Rev. J. Fisher, seems to have suggested their marriage, and himself performed the ceremony at St. Martin's Church on 2 Oct. 1816. His portrait by Constable appeared in the next year's Academy. The father of Miss Bicknell was soon reconciled, and the grandfather, though it is not recorded whether he relented during his life, left Mrs. Constable 4,000*l.* at his death three years after.

The newly married couple took up their abode at 63 Charlotte Street, Fitzroy Square, where Constable had lived for some years; thence they moved, in 1817 or 1818, to 1 Keppel Street. In 1822 their address was 8 Keppel Street, and in this year they moved to 35 Upper Charlotte Street, Fitzroy Square (Farington's old house), where he remained till his death. He also for some years had a supplementary residence at Hampstead. In 1821 it was 2 Lower Terrace, but he does not appear to have taken a house there till 1826, when he took a small one in Well Walk, and let a great part of his house in Charlotte Street, reserving his studio and a few other rooms, and going backwards and forwards every day. In 1819 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy, and exhibited one of his finest pictures, now generally known as 'The White Horse,' but called in the catalogue 'A Scene on the River Stour.' This was purchased by his friend Fisher, now archdeacon. He was now forty-three years of

age, and he owed his election, not to any favouritism or even popularity, but, as Fisher wrote, 'solely to his own unsupported, unpatronised merits.' His house was full of unsold pictures, and he advertised for the public to come to see them gratis. Whether this invitation was largely accepted or not does not appear, but there is no doubt that, in spite of the opportunities afforded to the public of seeing his pictures on the walls of the National Gallery and the British Gallery, and in his own house, he never attained any great measure of popularity or success in his own country during his life. The first breeze of real fame came from France. In 1821 he exhibited at the Royal Academy a picture called 'A Landscape—Noon,' which is now known as 'The Hay Wain,' presented by Mr. Henry Vaughan to the National Gallery in 1886. Its first purchaser was a Frenchman, who bought it and two other pictures for 250*l*. The purchaser sent it to the Salon in 1824, together with a view on the Thames at the opening of Waterloo Bridge, called by Constable the 'small Waterloo,' to distinguish it from the larger picture, then projected but not finished for many years after. What is called the romantic school of France had then begun. It was a revolt against the habitual conventionalism, the pseudo-classicism, and the falseness of the school of the empire headed by David. The revolt was headed by Baron Gros, Géricault, and Delacroix among the figure painters, and by Paul Huet in landscape. Constable's pictures revealed to them a fresh and natural way of observing and recording natural effects. Their profound influence on the modern school of French landscape is fully acknowledged by French critics (see Burger in *Histoire des Peintres*, article 'Constable,' and Chesneau in *La Peinture Anglaise*). Delacroix himself was so impressed with Constable's landscapes, that he painted his own 'Massacre de Scio' entirely over again in four days. After being exhibited a few weeks they were removed from their original situations to a post of honour, 'two prime places in the principal room.' Constable writes: 'They acknowledge the richness of texture and the surface of things. They are struck with their vivacity and freshness, things unknown to their own pictures.' Constable was awarded a gold medal by the king of France (Charles X). Medals were also given to Bonington [q. v.] and Copley Fielding, and Sir Thomas Lawrence was created a knight of the Legion of Honour. The effect of Constable's 'White Horse' at the exhibition at Lille in 1825 was equally great and produced another gold medal.

No such recognition was accorded him in England. Things had improved a little down to 1825. In 1822 he writes that 'several cheering things have happened to me professionally. I am certain my reputation rises as a landscape-painter and that my style of art, as Farington always said it would, is fast becoming a distinct feature.' This year Bishop Fisher commissioned Constable to paint a picture of Salisbury Cathedral from his grounds, as a present to his daughter on her marriage, but ill-health prevented the artist from finishing it till 1823. This, now in the South Kensington Museum, is one of the most beautiful of his pictures; but it did not quite please the bishop, and Constable painted him another, with a slight alteration, which is now in the possession of the bishop's descendants. In 1824 he sold his large picture of 'A Boat passing a Lock' to Mr. Morrison for a hundred and fifty guineas (including frame), but he was not so successful with 'The Jumping Horse' of next year, nor with the 'Cornfield' of the year after, which is now in the National Gallery. During these years his family had been increasing, and in 1828 his seventh and last child (Lionel) was born. Though since the legacy of Dr. Rhudde and the death of his own father his income appears to have been sufficient for his wants, it is evident that he was sometimes hard pushed and had to employ much of the time he would have devoted to landscapes in copying pictures and making portraits. Now, however, all strain of the kind was ended by the death of Mr. Bicknell, who left the Constables 20,000*l*. 'This,' he wrote, 'I will settle on my wife and children, and I shall then be able to stand before a six-foot canvas with a mind at ease, thank God!' But a greater misfortune than poverty was at hand. His wife, always consumptive, died towards the end of the year, leaving him with seven children, the youngest not a year old.

He bore up bravely against the bereavement, but when he next year (1829) was at length elected an Academician he felt the tardy honour had come too late. 'It has been delayed,' he said, 'too long, and I cannot impart it.' It was also accompanied by much bitterness against Sir Thomas Lawrence, the president, who told him he ought to consider himself fortunate at being elected. This seems to have been also the opinion of the public, who did not seem to appreciate him any more after his election. But he went on bravely working, though saddened, till his death in 1837. In 1831 appeared his grand 'Salisbury Cathedral from the Meadows,' and in 1832 his long-delayed 'Waterloo Bridge,' called in the catalogue 'White-

hall Stairs, June 18th, 1817.' Though of extraordinary brilliance in its lighting and colour, it achieved no success at its exhibition. Notwithstanding the years taken in its execution it was judged unfinished even by his friend Stothard. In this picture Constable carried his suppression of detail in order to gain general truth and power of effect to an extreme if not excess. It was almost entirely executed with the palette knife, and was probably the cause of the artist's writing to Leslie in 1833: 'I have laid it (the palette knife) down, but not till I had cut my throat with it.' In 1835 was exhibited 'The Valley Farm,' which was purchased by Mr. Vernon and is now in the National Gallery. In 1832 he lost his friend Archdeacon Fisher, and in the same year died John Dunthorne (the son of his older friend of the same name), who had for many years worked as his assistant in London, and had been set up by him as a picture-cleaner. He found some new and valuable friends in Mr. Evans, his medical adviser, Mr. Purton of Hampstead, and Mr. George Constable of Arundel (a namesake but no relation), and he seems to have found also a new source of inspiration in the scenery round Arundel. He wrote to Mr. G. Constable: 'I have never seen such scenery as your country affords; I prefer it to any other for my pictures.' He was engaged on a picture of 'Arundel Mill and Castle,' which he meant to be his best work, when he died. In these later years (1830–7), marked by numerous fine pictures besides those already mentioned, e.g. 'The Mound of the City of Old Sarum' (1834) and 'The Cenotaph to the memory of Sir Joshua Reynolds at Coleorton' (1836), he was also much interested in a series of twenty mezzotint engravings from his works by David Lucas, which were brought out in five parts and published in 1833 with the following title: 'Various subjects of Landscape characteristic of English Scenery, principally intended to display the Phenomena of the Chiar' oscuro of Nature from Pictures by John Constable, R.A., engraved by David Lucas.' In the preface Constable describes the aims of his art and speaks of the 'rich and feeling manner' in which Lucas had engraved his work. This praise was well deserved. Seldom has a painter found so sympathetic an interpreter as Constable in David Lucas. The work did not sell, however, and the plates were used to illustrate the first edition of Leslie's life of the artist. Besides this series there was another called 'English Landscape,' which contained fifteen plates, and both series were included with some others (forty in all) in a volume published by H. G. Bohn in 1855, called 'English Landscape Scenery.' Lucas's large plates after Constable, such as 'The Lock,' 'The Cornfield,' 'Dedham Vale,' 'The Young Waltonians,' and 'Salisbury Cathedral from the Meadows,' are masterpieces of the art of mezzotint applied to landscape. His pleasure in his art and in his children, to whom he was a devoted father, never seems to have failed, but the health of his eldest son John gave him anxiety, and his own was not good. He had at least two serious illnesses before his last, and he suffered much from depression. He wrote in 1834 that his life and occupation were useless, but to the end he filled it with work and duty. In 1836 he delivered some lectures on 'Landscape Art' at the Royal Institution, and he had previously in 1833 given one or two at Hampstead. The notes of these, preserved at the end of Leslie's 'Life,' are full of good sense and fine observation. His death was sudden. On 30 March 1837 he walked home from a meeting of the Royal Academy with Leslie, and next day he worked at his picture of 'Arundel Mill and Castle,' and in the evening went out on a charitable errand in connection with the Artists' Benevolent Association, of which he was president. In the night he was taken ill and died. A post-mortem examination was held, but it practically left the cause of death undecided, for it revealed no traces of disease except indigestion. He was buried at Hampstead in the same grave with his wife.

After his death a few friends bought his 'Cornfield' from his executors and presented it to the National Gallery, which now possesses three of his finest and largest works—'The Cornfield,' 'The Valley Farm,' and 'The Hay Wain.' At the South Kensington Museum are eight pictures, six of them left by Mr. Sheepshanks. They include the 'Salisbury Cathedral' of 1823 already mentioned, 'Dedham Mill,' two views of 'Hampstead Heath' (one, No. 36, painted 1827, remarkable for its beauty), 'Boat-building,' and 'Water Meadows near Salisbury,' of singular delicacy and freshness. At South Kensington are also some studies from the nude and a drawing of Stoke, and in the British Museum are one or two water-colour drawings and pencil sketches, including a beautiful sketch (in colour) of a waterfall. Though Constable never attained the same skill in water-colour as in oils, his sketches in this medium are always powerful and direct records of impressions, executed with extraordinary promptness and success.

So much has been said about his art in the course of this notice that it is unnecessary to add much more, and his character was so

simple and noble that it may be dismissed with a few words. He was above all things faithful —faithful to one clear idea of art, faithful to one dearly loved woman. Except a certain sarcastic humour and a brusque independence not agreeable to all, no one has noted any defect in his conduct and disposition, which evidently endeared him unusually to all who knew him. No neglected genius ever bore the disappointments of life more bravely and patiently. Of his genius there can be no doubt. If its range was narrow it was eminently sincere and original. In these qualities few artists can compare with him. He was the first to paint the greenness and moisture of his native country, the first to paint the noon sunshine with its white light pouring down through the leaves and sparkling in the foliage and the grass (an effect which gave rise to the expression of 'Constable's snow'), the first to paint truly the sun-shot clouds of a showery sky, the first to represent faithfully the rich colours of an English summer landscape, the first to abandon the old brown grounding of the Dutch school and to lay his tints at once fresh and fair in exact imitation of nature, the first to paint so strongly the volume of trees and clouds, the body and substance of the earth, the first to suggest so fully not only the sights but the sounds of nature, the gurgle of the water, the rustle of the trees. Other painters have made us see nature at a distance or through a window; he alone has planted our feet in her midst. Fuseli's often misquoted remark, that Constable 'makes me call for my great coat and umbrella,' was no slight tribute to his originality and skill; and Blake once said of one of his sketches, 'This is not drawing, but inspiration.' Much has been written about Constable's art; it has been unjustly depreciated by some (including Ruskin); but his claim to be considered the founder of the school of faithful landscape is now widely recognised at home and abroad, and the artist himself would scarcely have wished for a higher title to immortality.

[Leslie's Life of Constable; Constable's Various Subjects of Landscape, &c., 1833; Cunningham's Lives (Heaton); Redgraves' Century of Painting; Redgrave's Dict.; Bryan's Dict.; Wedmore's Studies in English Art (2nd ser.); Masterpieces of English Art; Art Journal, January 1855; Graves's Dict.; Histoire des Peintres; Chesneau's La Peinture Anglaise; Ruskin's Modern Painters; Revue Universelle des Arts, iv. 289; Catalogues of Royal Academy, &c.]

C. M.

CONSTABLE, Sir MARMADUKE (1455?–1518), of Flamborough, is known as 'Little Sir Marmaduke.' His life is summed up in the following inscription on a brass tablet in Flamborough church (the spelling is modernised):—

Here lieth Marmaduke Constable of Flaymburght, knight,
Who made adventure into France for the right of the same;
Passed over with King Edward the Fourth, that noble knight,
And also with noble King Harry the Seventh of that name.
He was also at Barwik at the winning of the same,
And by King Edward chosen captain there first of any one,
And ruled and governed there his time without blame,
But for all that, as ye see, he lieth under this stone.

At Brankiston Field, where the King of Scots was slain,
He then being of the age of threescore and ten,
With the good Duke of Norfolk that journey he hath ta'en,
And couragely advanced himself among other there and then,
The king being in France with great number of English men.
He, nothing heeding his age there, but jeoparde him as one
With his sons, brethren, servants, and kinsmen,
But now, as ye see, he lieth under this stone.

The family of Constable take their name from the office of constable of Chester, to which Hugh d'Avranches, earl of Chester in the Conqueror's time, appointed his kinsman Nigel, baron of Haulton. Nigel's descendant John, constable of Chester under Richard I, assumed the name and claimed the lands of Lacy, baron of Pontefract. Roger de Lacy, son of this John (and father of John de Lacy, earl of Lincoln), gave the lordship of Flamborough to his brother Robert, surnamed Le Constable, founder of the house of Flamborough, who died in 1216. The following is taken from the diary of a Spanish envoy to England and Scotland in 1535 (Wegener, *Aarsberetninger*, iii. 243): 'He (Sir John Campbell, a Scottish courtier) said likewise that in England there was a noble family, Constable, who received their fief from a former king of the Danes. Even now the custom is that each year at Christmas the head of the family goes to the sea shore and looking towards the north calls out three times that if any one will receive the rent in the name of the king of the Danes he is ready to give it. And then he fixes a coin into an arrow and shoots it as far as he can out into the sea. Camwel (Campbell) said

he had been in England on Christmas day in the house of Marmaduke Constable and had seen this done. Marmaduke himself said his grant (*litteras pheudatarias*) required this ceremony, if he neglected it he could be deprived of his fief, and showed letters commanding it. Four years ago Doctor (*sic*) Marmaduke Constable told me the same, but instead of a coin he said a rose was shot into the sea, and not at Christmas but on St. John Baptist's day.'

Marmaduke Constable, son of Sir Robert Constable of Flamborough, and Agnes, daughter of Sir Philip Wentworth of Suffolk, was the eldest of a family of eleven, five sons and six daughters. His epitaph says his age was seventy at Brankiston (i.e. Flodden) Field in 1513. This would place his birth about 1443; but the 'Escheators' Inquisitions,' taken after the death of his father in 1488, and of his mother in 1496, give his age respectively as over thirty-one and over forty, from which we may infer that he was born about 1455, a more likely date, as his son Robert was born about 1478, when he would be twenty-three, and heirs to property then married young. His wars in France must have been in 1475 with Edward IV, and 1492 with Henry VII. The latter ended with the treaty of Estaples, and we find Constable named among the gentlemen appointed to receive the French delegates who ratified it. Berwick was surrendered to the Duke of Gloucester in 1482. Under that duke, when king as Richard III, Constable held the important stewardship of the honour of Tutbury in Staffordshire. Henry VII, however, pardoned his adherence to King Richard (*Pat.* 1 *Hen. VII*, p. 2, m. 22) and received him into favour. The first three years of Henry's reign were disturbed by repeated risings in the north. Humphrey Stafford, Constable's brother-in-law, was hanged for his share in that of 1486 (Lord Lovel's), and in another the Earl of Northumberland was murdered by a Yorkshire mob on 28 April 1489. Constable was then sheriff of Staffordshire, 1486–7, and of Yorkshire, 1487–8; in the latter year he received 'by way of reward' 340*l*. He also obtained the stewardship of some of Northumberland's lands during the minority of the young earl (*Pat.* 5 *Hen. VII*, p. 1, m. 21). His father dying in 1488 he became Sir Marmaduke Constable of Flamborough, having previously been known as of Someretby in Lincolnshire. He was a knight of the body to Henry VII, and was at the reception of Catherine of Aragon in 1501. In 1509 Henry VIII sent him to Scotland, with Sir Robert Drury and Dr. John Batemanson, to negotiate the treaty which was signed at Edinburgh on 29 Nov. 1509, and in the following year he and Drury were commissioned to treat for the redress of grievances. He was then, 1509–10, sheriff of Yorkshire. On 9 Dec. 1510 he obtained an exemption from serving on juries, &c. (*Pat.* 2 *Hen. VIII*, p. 2, m. 9). To the battle of Flodden in 1513 he accompanied the Earl of Surrey with a powerful band. The ballad of Flodden Field describing the muster has it:—

> Sir Marmaduke Constable stout
> Accompanied with his seemly sons,
> Sir William Bulmer with his rout,
> Lord Clifford with his clapping guns.

He was one of those who signed the challenge sent, 7 Sept., by Surrey to the king of Scots. On the 9th, the day of the battle, 'the captain of the left wing was old Sir Marmaduke Constable, and with him was Master William Percy, his son-in-law, William Constable, his brother, Sir Robert Constable, Marmaduke Constable, William Constable, his sons, and Sir John Constable of Holderness, with divers his kinsmen, allies, and other gentlemen of Yorkshire and Northumberland' (contemporary news-letter printed by Ric. Fawkes; reprint, Garret, 1822). His two sons, his brother, and William Percy were among those knighted after the battle. Henry VIII acknowledged his services on that day by a letter of thanks dated Windsor, 26 Nov. 1514 (Prickett, *Bridlington*, p. 186; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. ii. 208), in which he refers to the royal license already granted to him on account of his 'great age and impotency' to take his 'ease and liberty,' and addresses him as knight of the body, Sir Marmaduke Constable, the elder, 'called the little.' In July 1515 he received a charter of liberties constituting Flamborough a sanctuary for felons and debtors, &c. (*Pat.* 7 *Hen. VIII*, p. 1, m. 29). In the Record Office are two orders, one dated 18 Jan. 1518, by Lord Darcy to a servant, to deliver wethers and kids to Constable. They are curious as written on the backs of playing cards (*Cal. Hen. VIII*, vol. ii. app. 43). He died on 20 Nov. 1518 (*Esch. Inq.* 11 Hen. VIII). His brother, John Constable, dean of Lincoln, and brother-in-law, Sir William Tirwhit, executors of his will (dated 1 May, and proved at York on 27 April 1520), afterwards, by deed 4 July 1522, in his name founded four scholarships in St. John's College, Cambridge. His tomb in Flamborough church is described by a writer in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' of 1753 (p. 456): 'This epitaph' (quoted above) 'is written on a copper plate fixed into a large stone, which is placed upon

a large stone coffin or chest in which the body was reposited, and beside it is the upper part of a skeleton in stone; the ribs project greatly and the breast is laid open, in the inner side of which appears what by tradition is held to be a toad at the heart (of which he was supposed to die), but it bears little or no resemblance of a toad.' The brass has now been separated from the coffin and skeleton, and their connection with each other forgotten (PRICKETT, *Bridlington*, p. 187). By his first wife, Joyce, daughter of Sir Humphrey Stafford of Grafton, he left issue Sir Robert Constable [q. v.], Sir Marmaduke Constable, Sir William Constable of Hatfield in Holderness, Sir John Constable of Kinalton, Agnes, wife of Sir Henry Ughtred, and Eleanor, wife, first of John Ingelby, afterwards of Thomas, lord Berkeley. By his second wife, Margery, daughter of William, lord FitzHugh, and widow of Sir John Hilton of Swine, he left no issue.

CONSTABLE, SIR MARMADUKE (1480?–1545), second son of the above, by his marriage with Barbara, daughter and heiress of Sir John Sotehill of Everingham, founded the family of Constables of Everingham. He fought under his father at Flodden, and was knighted after the battle as Sir Marmaduke Constable of Everingham, 9 Sept. 1513. In 1520 he went to France to the Field of the Cloth of Gold, and was present at the subsequent meeting of Henry VIII and the emperor at Gravelines. He took an active part in the Scotch wars of 1522 and 1523, and in the latter year distinguished himself at the capture of Jedburgh (23 Sept.) and Fernieherst (27 Sept.) In the parliament of 1529 he sat for Yorkshire, and in that of 1544–5 for Warwickshire. On the establishment of the council of the north in 1537 Constable was appointed to it and continued an active member till his death in 1545. He had been sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1513–14, and of Yorkshire in 1532–3. His share in the spoil of the monasteries was the priory of Drax in Yorkshire of which he had a grant, 22 July 1538 (*Pat. Roll*, 30 Henry VIII, p. 3, m. 12).

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantab.; Collect. Topog. et Geneal. ii. 60, 399; Prickett's Bridlington, pp. 184–7; Allen's Yorkshire, ii. 310; Gairdner's Henry VII; Campbell's Henry VII; Calendar of Henry VIII; Ballad of Flodden Field, ed. Weber; Battle of Flodden, ed. Garret; Hall's Chronicle; Gent. Mag. 1753, 1835; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 409, 3rd ser. ii. 208; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees, vol. ii.; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 100; Harleian MSS. 1499 f. 61, 1420 f. 137; Patent Rolls Hen. VII and Hen. VIII; Escheators' Inquisitions; Dodsworth MSS. vol. clx. f. 212.] R. H. B.

CONSTABLE, SIR ROBERT (1478?–1537), one of the leaders of the Pilgrimage of Grace, born about 1478, was eldest son of Sir Marmaduke Constable (1455?–1518) [q. v.] of Flamborough. In his youth he carried off a ward of chancery, and tried to marry her to one of his retainers (FROUDE, iii. 166). In the reign of Henry VII he was of signal service to the crown upon the commotion of Lord Audley and the Cornishmen, who marched on London and were defeated at Blackheath in 1497. Constable was one of the knights bannerets that were created at Blackheath by the king after his victory (BACON, *Henry VII*). In the following reign, on the outbreak of the great Yorkshire rising, known as the Pilgrimage of Grace, caused by the beginning of the destruction of monasteries in 1536, he took the leading part, along with Aske the captain and Lord Darcy. He was with the rebellious host on their entry into York; and after their advance on Pontefract, which became their headquarters, he was among those who received the royal herald with extreme haughtiness (*State Papers*, i. 486). He then threw himself into Hull, and urged that the most resolute measures should be taken; that negotiation should be refused until they were strong enough to defend themselves, that the whole country northward from the Trent should be closed, and the rising of Lancashire and Cheshire expected. If this counsel had been followed, the revolt would have been more serious. But the advance on Doncaster followed, and the fatal parley there with the king's forces, and Constable was among those who afterwards rode over the bridge, took off their badges, made their submission, and received their pardon. At the beginning of the next year, January 1537, when Sir Francis Bigod [q. v.] rashly attempted to renew the insurrection, Constable exerted himself to keep the country quiet (see his letter to the commons, FROUDE, iii. 196). When this last commotion was over, he, like the other leaders, was invited by the king to proceed to London. This he refused, and at the same time removed for safety from his usual place of abode to a dwelling thirty miles away. Hereupon the powerful minister Thomas Cromwell caused the Duke of Norfolk, the king's general in the north, to send him up with a sergeant-at-arms on 3 March (HARDWICK, i. 38). He with Aske and Darcy was committed to the Tower till they should be tried, and meantime Norfolk was directed to say in the north that they were imprisoned, not for their former offences, but for treasons committed since their pardon. What those treasons were the duke was conveniently forbidden to say. There was 'no speciality to be touched or spoken of,' but

all 'conveyed in a mass together' (*ib.* i. 457). True bills were returned against them, and after their condemnation it seemed to the king 'not amiss' that some of them should be remitted to their county for execution, 'as well for example as to see who would groan' (*State Papers*, i. 555). Constable and Aske were therefore sent down to Yorkshire, exhibited as traitors in the towns through which they passed, and Constable was hanged in chains at Hull in June. He married Jane, daughter of Sir William Ingloby, by whom he had eight children (Foster, *Yorkshire Pedigrees*).

[Authorities cited above.] R. W. D.

CONSTABLE, THOMAS (1812–1881), printer and publisher, youngest son of Archibald Constable [q. v.] by his first marriage to Mary, daughter of David Willison, was born at Craigcrook, near Edinburgh, 29 June 1812. He learned the business of a printer with Mr. C. Richards in St. Martin's Lane, London, and commencing on his own account in Edinburgh soon occupied a position of prominence. On 7 Sept. 1839 he was appointed her majesty's printer and publisher in Edinburgh. Shortly after the death of Dr. Chalmers in 1847 he purchased the copyright of Dr. Chalmers's works, and of the 'Life' by Dr. Hanna, for 10,000*l.* Although the undertaking resulted in loss, it did not deter him from further publishing enterprises. About 1854 he began to issue the series of schoolbooks still known as 'Constable's Educational Series,' among the more notable books of the series being Morell's 'English Grammar' and Clyde's 'Geography.' In the same year he published the first volume of the complete edition of Dugald Stewart's 'Works,' edited by Sir William Hamilton and extending to ten volumes. About 1865 he projected 'Constable's Foreign Miscellany,' consisting of translations of important foreign works in general literature. The series was continued for several years, but was not remarkably successful. Among other publications of Constable were Calvin's 'Commentaries,' the novels of Giovanni Ruffini, and the earlier works of Dr. John Brown, author of 'Rab and his Friends.' In 1860 he discontinued the publishing business, his stock being chiefly disposed of to Messrs. Edmonston & Douglas. In his later years Constable devoted his leisure to literary occupation. His life of his father, published under the title 'Archibald Constable and his Literary Correspondents,' 1873, while of permanent interest from the valuable materials he had at his disposal, displays both sound judgment and considerable literary skill. He was also the author of 'Memoir of Lewis D. B. Gordon, F.R.S.E., Professor of Civil Engineering and Mechanics in the University of Glasgow,' printed for private circulation, Edinburgh, 1877, and of a 'Memoir of the Rev. Charles A. Chastel de Boinville,' London, 1880. He died 26 May 1881. By his wife Lucia Anne, daughter of Alexander Cowan, papermaker, Valleyfield, near Edinburgh, he had issue. His son Archibald became partner with him in 1865, and received the appointment of printer to her majesty in 1869, the business being carried on under the designation of 'Thomas & Archibald Constable, printers to the queen and to the university of Edinburgh.'

[Notice in Scotsman by Dr. Walter C. Smith, 28 May 1881; private information.] T. F. H.

CONSTABLE, Sir THOMAS HUGH CLIFFORD (1762–1823), topographer and botanist, was the eldest son of Thomas Clifford (fourth son of Hugh, third Lord Clifford of Chudleigh), and Barbara Aston, youngest daughter and coheiress of James, fifth lord Aston of Forfar. His parents being catholics sent him to be educated in the academy opened at Liège by the English ex-jesuits after their expulsion from Bruges (Gillow, *Bibl. Dict. of the English Catholics*, i. 556); and he continued his studies at the college of Navarre, in Paris, after which he travelled on foot over Switzerland. Having lost his mother in 1786, and his father in 1787, he settled at Tixall in Staffordshire, the estate of the Astons, which he inherited from his mother; and he married in 1791 Mary Macdonald, second daughter of John Chichester of Arlington, Devonshire. During his residence at Bath he gave a cordial welcome to the French emigrants, and when Louis XVIII visited that city in 1813, a few months before the Restoration, he twice invited him to his table (*Annuaire Nécrologique*, 1824, p. 337). By patent dated 22 May 1815 Clifford was created a baronet at the particular request of Louis XVIII. In 1821 he succeeded to the estates of Francis Constable, esq., of Burton Constable and Wycliffe Hall (*Gent. Mag.* 1823, i. 470), and two years later he was, by royal sign-manual, allowed to take the name of Constable only. He died at Ghent on 25 Feb. 1823.

Of his extensive knowledge of botany he has left a proof in the 'Flora Tixalliana,' appended to the 'Historical and Topographical Description of the Parish of Tixall' (Paris, 1817, 4to, privately printed), which he composed in conjunction with his brother, Arthur Clifford [q. v.], and to which he furnished almost all the materials (*Gent. Mag.* 1830, i. 274). One copy of this work was

printed on elephant folio, for the purpose of illustration; in the embellishment of which Sir Thomas was employed at the time of his death (Martin, *Privately Printed Books*, pp. 156, 157). He projected a 'History of the Normans' and made considerable progress with it; he translated La Fontaine's 'Fables' into English verse; and in his later years he completed a new metrical version of the Psalms. He produced also a work in French entitled 'L'Évangile Médité.' From this he extracted forty 'Meditations on the Divinity and Passion of Christ,' which he translated into English and published at his own expense (Nichols, *Illustr. of Lit.* v. 511*).

[Authorities cited above; Addit. MS. 24867, ff. 115, 122.] T. C.

CONSTABLE, Sir WILLIAM (*d.* 1655), regicide, son of Sir Robert Constable of Flamborough and Holme, Yorkshire, served in Ireland under the Earl of Essex, and was knighted by him at Dublin on 12 July 1599 (Phillips, *Catalogue of Knights*). He was involved in Essex's plot, but never tried, and on 20 March 1601 the queen, by warrant to Chief-justice Popham, directed him to be admitted to bail (Foster, *Yorkshire Pedigrees*). He married on 15 Feb. 1608, at Newton Kyme, Dorothy, daughter of Thomas, first lord Fairfax (*ib.*), and on 29 June 1611 was created a baronet (*Forty-seventh Report of the Deputy-Keeper of Public Records*, p. 126). Several of Constable's letters are printed in the 'Fairfax Correspondence.' In one letter, dated 19 July 1627, Constable gives an account of his summons before the council for refusing to pay the forced loan levied in that year (i. 68). Others relate to the marriage between Thomas Fairfax and Ann Vere, which was negotiated by him (*ib.* i. 276, 297, 302). In 1626 Constable represented the county of York in parliament, in 1628 the town of Scarborough, and in the Long parliament he sat for Knaresborough, being declared elected on 19 March 1642, although he had only received 13 against 33 votes given for his opponent (*Commons' Journals*; *Fairfax Corr.* ii. 260). During these years Constable's debts had obliged him to sell his manors of Holme (1633) and Flamborough (1636) (Foster); nevertheless, in spite of his embarrassments, he was able to raise a regiment of foot for the parliament. At the battle of Edgehill his bluecoats completed the rout of the king's red regiment, and one of his ensigns had the honour of taking the king's standard (Vicars, *Parl. Chron.* i. 193, 199). His greatest exploits, however, took place in the spring of 1644. In February he took Burlington, assisted in the capture of Whitby, retook the town of Scarborough and shut up Sir Hugh Cholmley in the castle, and defeated Newcastle's forces at Driffield and Malton (*ib.* iii. 154–60). In March he also captured Tadcaster and Stamford Bridge (*ib.* iii. 171–3). Excluded from active service by the self-denying ordinance, he still continued to adhere to the independent party, and was one of the members who joined the army in 1647. In January 1648 he was commissioned to assist Colonel Hammond in the guard of the king at Carisbrook, and given by vote of the House of Commons on 5 Jan. power with Hammond to remove any attendants, and take any measures necessary for the security of the king's person (Rushworth, vii. 955). In the same month he was appointed governor of Gloucester, and was in command there three years later, when Charles II marched to Worcester (*Bibliotheca Gloucestrensis*, p. cxvii). The House of Commons appointed Constable one of the king's judges, and he attended with great assiduity nearly every sitting of the court, and also signed the warrant for the execution of Charles (Nalson, *Trial of Charles I*). During the existence of the republic he was elected member of the first, second, and fourth councils of state, and twice was appointed president of the fourth council. He died on 15 June 1655 in London, and was interred in Henry VII's Chapel in Westminster Abbey on 21 June (*Mercurius Politicus*). His wife, Lady Dorothy Constable, died on 9 March following, and was buried on 11 March 1656 at Bishophill Elder, York (Foster). At the Restoration Constable was one of the twenty-one dead regicides whose estates parliament resolved to confiscate (1 July), and on 14 Sept. in the same year his body was removed from Westminster Abbey.

[Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees; Fairfax Correspondence; Vicars's Parliamentary Chronicle; Rushworth's Hist. Coll.] C. H. F.

CONSTANTIIS, WALTER de (*d.* 1207). [See Coutances, Walter de.]

CONSTANTINE I (*d.* 879), son of Kenneth Macalpine, king of Scotland or Alba, the country north of the Forth and Clyde, whose chief seat was Scone, succeeded his uncle Donald in 863. His reign was one of the first when the attacks of the Normans attained a formidable height, threatening the destruction of the Celtic and Saxon kingdoms. Two years after his accession Olaf the White, king of Dublin, wanted the country of the Picts, and occupied it from the Kalends of January to the feast of St. Patrick, i.e. 17 March. According to the Pictish Chro-

nicle, Olaf was slain by Constantine when on a raid in the following year, but the 'Annals of Ulster' relate that he destroyed Alrhyth (Dumbarton), after a four months' siege, in 870, and retired in 871 to Dublin with two hundred ships and a great body of men, Anglo-Britons and Picts. After this he disappears from the Irish annals, so that his death may possibly have been antedated by some years in the account of the Pictish Chronicle. Ivar, another of the Norse Vikings of Dublin, who had fought along with Olaf, died about the same time, but Scotland was still exposed to incursions from other leaders of the same race. Thorstein the Red, a son of Olaf, by Audur, the wealthy daughter of Ketill Flatnore, attacked the northern districts, and, according to the 'Icelandic Landnamabok,' conquered 'Katanes and Suderland, Ross and Norway, and more than half Scotland.' But his kingdom, which, perhaps, was acquiesced in by Constantine, who had slight hold of the northern parts, was brief, and he was slain by the men of Alba by a stratagem or treachery in 875. In the South Halfdane the Danish leader who led the northern of the two bands (Guthrum, Alfred's opponent commanded the other), into which the formerly united host of that people was divided, ravaged the east coast of Britain, laid waste Northumbria, and destroyed the Picts (of Galloway?) and the people of Strathclyde.

Two years later another band of Danes, the Irish Dubhgall, or Black Strangers, having been driven from Ireland by the Fingall, or White Strangers, made a sudden descent on Scotland by way of the Clyde and, penetrating into the interior, defeated the Scots at Dollar, from which they passed to Inverdovat, in the parish of Forgan in Fife, where Constantine was slain (877). Tradition points to the long black cave, near Crail, as the scene of his death.

[Robertson's Scotland under her Early Kings; Skene's Celtic Scotland.] Æ. M.

CONSTANTINE II (*d.* 952), son of Ædh, king of Scotland or Alba, one of the most important monarchs of the race of Kenneth Macalpine, as is indicated by the length of his reign. He succeeded his cousin Donald VI, son of Constantine I, who was a brother of Ædh, in 900. In the third year of his reign the northmen plundered Dunkeld, but were defeated in the following year in Strathearn, when their leader, Ivar of the Hy Ivar (i.e. tribe of Ivar), or perhaps grandson of its founder, the first Ivar, was slain by the men of Fortrenn, the central district of Scotland, fighting under the protection of the Cathbuaidh, the crozier of Columba. In his sixth year an assembly at the Moot Hill of Scone, presided over by Constantine and Kellach, the bishop of Kilrymouth (St. Andrews), agreed that 'the laws and discipline of the faith and the rights of the churches and gospels should be preserved equally with the Scots.' By this obscure reference we are probably to understand that the Pictish and Scottish churches, both long before then christian, were united on a footing of equality under the Bishop of St. Andrews, and that the Dunkeld supremacy which had succeeded that of Iona came to an end. In 908 the death of Donald, the last British king of Strathclyde, a district now almost confined to Galloway, Ayr, and Dumfries, gave Constantine the opportunity of procuring what is usually called the election of his brother Donald to the throne of that kingdom, which remained in a condition of subjection, ruled over by a prince of the Macalpine family until its complete union to Scotland in the reign of Malcolm II. This peaceful addition to his kingdom was followed by a period during which Constantine had to maintain a fierce contest with the Danish pirates led by Regnwald (Reginald), a descendant of Ivar, son of Ragnar Lodbrog. In 912, along with Ottir the jarl and Oswyl Gracaban, Reginald ravaged Dunblane (Lappenberg, *Anglo-Saxon Kings*, ii. 114, but other writers understand by the passage in Symeon of Durham, 'Historia Regum,' Dublin and not Dunblane, Arnold, *Introduction to Symeon*, ii. xxv). He then seems to have transferred the scene of his operations to the Isle of Man and the south coast of Ireland, making a descent on Waterford, but in 918 he again invaded Scotland from the south, but having in view specially the conquest of Northumberland. Eldred, lord of Bamborough, called in the aid of Constantine to repulse the Danish invader, and at the memorable though apparently indecisive battle of Corbridge-on-the-Tyne three of the four divisions of the Danish army were defeated by Constantine, and Earls Ottir and Gracaban slain. Reginald with the fourth division then attacked the Scots in rear, but night put an end to the battle, in which many Scots, but none of their chiefs, were slain. The victory was claimed by both sides, but Reginald succeeded in making his way east and taking for a time possession of Bernicia, the northern part of Northumbria. This view, which is that of Mr. Skene, appears on the whole a more probable and consistent account of these transactions than the view of Mr. Hinde, followed with modifications by Mr. Arnold, in his edition of Symeon of Durham, that there were two battles, one in 913–914, in which Reginald was victor, and drove

Ealdred to take refuge with the Scotch king, and another in 918, fought in (Alba) Scotland, which was indecisive; but we must admit with Mr. Arnold, 'The truest form of the occurrence is unrecoverable.'

After the battle of Corbridge the northmen desisted for upwards of a century making any descent on Scotland. The kingdoms of Britain were becoming consolidated and too powerful for the attacks of mere piratical leaders. When the contest was renewed it was between the kings of united Scotland and united Norway. The remainder of Constantine's reign was occupied with a more formidable foe, the Saxon kings of Wessex, who had been advancing slowly but steadily northward since Alfred had, in the last century, driven off the Danes in the south, amalgamating all England under their sceptre as they progressed. Æthelstan, the son of Eadward the Elder, who succeeded in 925, was the first king who really attempted the annexation of Northumbria, for the statement of the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle' that in 924 Eadward the Elder 'was chosen for father and lord by the king of the Scots and the Scots, by King Regnall (i.e. Reginald) and the Northumbrians, and also by the king of the Strathclyde Welsh and all the Strath Clyde Welsh,' if interpreted to mean anything more than a nominal subjection, is inconsistent with the fact that he is said in the same year to have erected a fort at Bakewell in the Peakland of Derbyshire, showing the limits of his real advance. Reginald, the Danish earl, one of those said to have submitted, died three years before 924. But with Æthelstan, the attack on Northumbria, which was not to be finally subdued till after the Norman Conquest, truly began.

He is said by the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle' to have subjugated in 926 'all the kings who were in this island,' but some discredit attaches to this statement, which is probably an exaggeration of real victories by the addition in the same authority that Houre, king of the west Welsh, and Constantine, king of the Scots, two of those who submitted to him, 'renounced every kind of idolatry,' for they were already undoubtedly christian kings. In 933–4 it is recorded that Æthelstan went into Scotland with a land force and a ship force and ravaged a great part of it, reaching Dunottar by land and Caithness with his fleet (Symeon, *Historia Regum*, ii. 124). Four years later a powerful league was formed to resist his further advance. Constantine and his son-in-law, Olaf Cuaran, the son of Sihtric, led their forces by land and sea on the east coast, while the Strathclyde Britons crossed the hills which divided them from the Angles, and another Olaf, the son of Godfrey, came with a fleet from Dublin. Æthelstan on his side had a powerful ally in Egil, the son of Skalagrim, the hero of the Norse Saga. The decisive battle was fought at Brunanburh, perhaps near Brough-on-the-Humber, or, according to Mr. Skene's conjecture, Aldburgh, near Boroughbridge, sixteen miles from York ('Wendune alio nomine et brunnanwerk vel Brunnanbyrig,' Symeon of Durham, i. 76), and resulted in favour of the Wessex king. Olaf and Constantine were driven back to their ships. Five kings and seven earls and countless shipmen and Scots are said to have been slain in the famed Anglo-Saxon war-song which celebrated the victory. No greater slaughter had been known

> Since hither from the East
> Angles and Saxons came to land,—
> O'er the broad seas
> Britain sought:
> Proud war smiths
> The Welsh overcame.

Æthelstan died three years after the battle, but before his death he had established the Norse jarl, Eric Bloody-axe, a son of Harold Haarfagr (Fairhaired), as ruler of Northumbria. In 943 Constantine resigned the crown to Malcolm, the son of his predecessor, Donald, and became a monk in the Culdee monastery of St. Andrews, where he died in 952. He retained his political interest notwithstanding his retirement, and in 949 incited Malcolm to join his son-in-law Olaf in an expedition against Northumbria, which Olaf wrested from Eric Bloody Axe and held for three years. Eric was then restored for ten years, when it finally submitted to the West-Saxon king, Eadred, and became an earldom under him and his successors. While Constantine was thus unsuccessful in his contest with the Wessex kings and Northumbria remained under Anglo-Saxon rulers, he was in all other respects a fortunate king, laying the foundation for the annexation of Strathclyde to Scotland and putting a stop to the incursions of the northmen. In 954 his son Indulph succeeded, after the short reign of Donald, to the throne. His reign was marked by the evacuation of Edinburgh by the Angles, the first step towards the acquisition of Lothian by Scotland.

[Anglo-Saxon Chronicle; Symeon of Durham; Chronicles of the Picts and Scots; Robertson's and Skene's Histories, ut supra.] Æ. M.

CONSTANTINE III (*d.* 997), was son of Colin, king of Scotland. He succeeded after the murder of Kenneth II, son of Malcolm I, at Fettercairn, in 995, but his short reign of two years, when he was himself slain by another

Kenneth, perhaps an illegitimate son of Malcolm I, has left no event on record. The place of his death is said to have been Rathinver Almond, but whether the Perthshire Almond (*Chronicles of the Picts and Scots*, pp. 175–289) or the Almond in West Lothian (Fordun, *Chronicle*, ii. 168) is uncertain. He was succeeded by Kenneth, son of Dubh, and grandson of Malcolm I.

[Robertson's and Skene's Histories.] Æ. M.

CONSTANTINE MAC FERGUS (*d.* 820), king of the Picts, acquired the monarchy by the defeat of Conall Mac Taidg (Teige), who was assassinated in 807 by another Conall, son of Aidan, a Dalriad king in Kintyre. After this date there is a blank in the Irish annals of the names of any separate kings of the Dalriad Scots, and Mr. Skene conjectures that Constantine ruled over them for some years (*Celtic Scotland*, i. 302). The reign of this monarch was the era of the first advent of the Norsemen, who in 793 attacked Lindisfarne, the holy island on the east coast of Northumbria, and almost simultaneously the Hebrides, in 794 according to the 'Annals of Ulster.' In 801, and again in 806, Iona was ravaged by them, their object at this period of their raids being to spoil the monasteries. The plunder of Iona and the slaughter of the monks led to the removal of some of the relics to Kells in Meath, and of others to Dunkeld, where Constantine founded a monastic church. He died in 820, and was succeeded by his brother Angus. Constantine has usually been deemed the last of the Pictish kings, but the recurrence of his name in three monarchs of the united kingdom of the Picts and Scots, the fact that Donald, son of the first of these Constantines, is the first king called 'Ri (king of) Alban' in the Irish annals, while his predecessors are called kings of the Picts (with the exception of Kenneth Macalpine, who is denominated the first of the Scots who ruled in Pictavia), appear to justify Mr. Skene's hypothesis that Pictish blood still continued to flow in the veins of the sovereigns of the united monarchy, probably through their mothers. If so, it appears to follow that the statement that the Picts were almost exterminated by Kenneth is an exaggeration, and the union may have been of a more pacific character than is often supposed. But all this belongs to the dark period of hypothesis and conjecture in Scottish history. The name of Constantine, of which Constantine Mac Fergus is the first bearer, is remarkable, and, being equivalent to no known Celtic word, it would seem to have been adopted, perhaps at baptism, in imitation of the great emperor, as that of Gregory may have been taken from the great pope.

[Robertson's Scotland under her Early Kings; Skene's Celtic Scotland.] Æ. M.

CONSTANTINE, GEORGE (1501?–1559), protestant reformer, born about 1501, was first brought up as a surgeon (Foxe, *Acts and Monuments*, ed. Townsend, vii. 753; Anderson, *Annals of the English Bible*, i. 188). He received his education in the university of Cambridge, and was bachelor of canon law in 1524 (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantab.* i. 205). Adopting the reformed doctrines he went to Antwerp, where he assisted Tyndal and Joye in the translation of the New Testament, and in the compilation of various books against the Roman church (Strype, *Cranmer*, p. 81, fol.) While in Brabant he practised for a year as a surgeon. About 1530 he was seized on a visit he made to England for the dispersion of prohibited books. He was placed in the custody of the lord chancellor, Sir Thomas More, and in order to escape punishment for heresy he made disclosures as to his associates abroad, and gave the names of 'the shipmen who brought over many of these books, and the marks of the fardles, by which means the books were afterwards taken and burnt' (Strype, *Eccl. Memorials*, i. 166, fol.) The chancellor is represented by one manuscript as having put his prisoner in the stocks, but a subsequent letter shows that this was another way of expressing that he was in irons (Anderson, i. 308). Constantine succeeded, however, in making his escape, and arrived at Antwerp on 6 Dec. 1531.

Venturing to return to London after More's death he entered into the service of Sir Henry Norris, who suffered on the scaffold with Queen Anne Boleyn. He next entered the ministry of the church of England, having obtained the vicarage of Lawhaden or Llanhuadairne, three miles north-west of Narberth, Pembrokeshire, under William Barlow, bishop of St. David's. About 1546 he became registrar of the diocese of St. David's, and in 1549 archdeacon of Carmarthen. Anticipating the public articles on the subject, he in 1549 pulled down the altar and set up a table in the middle of his church. This proceeding caused much murmuring among the people, and gave offence to the bishop, Robert Ferrar, who had not been consulted, and who commanded the vicar to place the communion-table on the spot formerly occupied by the altar. This was subsequently made one of the articles of accusation against Ferrar by Constantine and his son-in-law, Thomas Young (Strype, *Eccl. Memorials*, ii. 227, 228). They both sought for and obtained forgiveness

from the bishop shortly before he was burnt for heresy in 1555 (*ib.* iii. 254, 256, 258, App. 138, 143, 144; Foxe, vii. 4, 10–14, 17, 23, 25, 27, 753; Strype, *Cranmer*, p. 184). In 1559 Constantine became archdeacon of Brecon, which office was vacated the same year by his death (Jones and Freeman, *St. David's*, p. 360).

He was married and had a daughter, who became the wife of Thomas Young, afterwards bishop of St. David's, and ultimately archbishop of York.

He was author of: 1. 'Instructions for my Lord Privey Seale as towchinge the whole communication betwixt John Barlow, Deane of Westbury, Thomas Barlow, Prebendary there, clerkys, and George Constantine of Lawhaden, in their journey from Westbury unto Slebech in Sowthwales' (1539); in 'Archæologia,' xxiii. 56–78. 2. Translation of a sermon by John Wycliffe, 'De Hominis Villicatione' (Bale, *Scriptt. Brit. Cat.* i. 732; Tanner, *Bibl. Brit.* p. 196). 3. 'The Examination of Master William Thorpe, priest, of heresy, before Thomas Arundell, Archbishop of Canterbury, the year of our Lord mccc. and seven.' See Sir Thomas More's 'English Works,' p. 342. This appears to be the tract which is reprinted in Arber's 'English Garner,' 1883, vi. 41.

[Authorities cited above.] T. C.

CONWAY, ANNE, Viscountess Conway (*d.* 1679), metaphysician, was the daughter of Sir Henry Finch [q. v.], recorder of London and speaker of the House of Commons. Besides the usual accomplishments of her sex she was taught the learned tongues; she eagerly perused the works of Plato and Plotinus, Philo Judæus, and the 'Kabbala Denudata;' and her ruling passion was for the most abstruse treatises on theosophy and mysticism. On 11 Feb. 1651 she was married to Edward Conway, who was created Earl of Conway in 1679 (Lysons, *Environs*, iii. 206). She suffered from a severe headache, which never left her, night or day, till her death. On one occasion she went to France in order that her cranium might be opened, but the French surgeons declined the operation, though they are said to have made incisions in the jugular arteries (Ward, *Life of Dr. Henry More*, p. 206). During her latter years frequent fits increased her torments; and Valentine Greatrakes [q. v.], the renowned Irish 'stroker,' exerted his art upon her in vain. In spite of her ailments she studied metaphysical science with extraordinary assiduity. In this she was greatly encouraged by her physician, Francis Mercury van Helmont, who resided with her at Ragley Castle. Her most distinguished friend was Dr. Henry More, with whom she kept up a regular correspondence on theological subjects (Worthington, *Diary*, i. 140). After much hesitation she adopted the opinions held by the Society of Friends, with the chief founders of which, Fox, Penn, and Barclay, she had held earnest conferences. In spite of More's remonstrances, she adhered steadily to her new belief, in which she died on 23 Feb. 1678–9. Her husband was absent in Ireland at the time of her decease, but in order that he might have a last look at her features Van Helmont preserved the body in spirits of wine, and placed it in a coffin with a glass over the face (*Once a Week*, xii. 220; *Rawdon Papers*, pp. 215, 265). She was buried at Arrow, Warwickshire, on the 17th of the following April.

She wrote numerous works, but only one of them has been printed. In 1690 a collection of philosophical treatises appeared in Latin at Amsterdam, the first being a translation of a work by a certain English countess 'learned beyond her sex.' Leibnitz, in a German literary journal, ascribes the authorship to the Countess of Conway on the information of Van Helmont (Walpole, *Royal and Noble Authors*, ed. Park, iii. 211; *Gent. Mag.* liv. 728, 806, 972). This treatise was retranslated and published with the title: 'The Principles of the most Ancient and Modern Philosophy, concerning God, Christ, and the Creatures, viz. of Spirit and Matter in general; whereby may be resolved all those Problems or Difficulties, which neither by the School nor Common Modern Philosophy, nor by the Cartesian, Hobbesian, or Spinosian could be discussed. Being a little Treatise published since the Author's Death, translated out of the English into Latin, with Annotations taken from the Ancient Philosophy of the Hebrews; and now again made English. By I. C. Medicinæ Professor,' London, 1692, 8vo. Probably Jodocus Crull was the translator. Dr. Henry More wrote, under the name of Van Helmont, a preface to Lady Conway's 'Remains,' but the projected work was never printed (Ward, *Life of Dr. Henry More*, pp. 202–9). Her correspondence with More was in the possession of James Crossley of Manchester [q. v.]

[Authorities cited above.] T. C.

CONWAY, EDWARD, Viscount Conway (*d.* 1631), was son and heir of Sir John Conway, knight [q. v.], by Ellen or Eleanor, daughter of Sir Fulke Greville of Beauchamp's Court, Warwickshire. He was knighted by the Earl of Essex at the sacking of Cadiz (1596), where he commanded a regiment of foot. Afterwards he served in the Nether-

lands as governor of the Brill (Chamberlain, *Letters during the Reign of Elizabeth*, p. 173). In the first parliament held in the reign of James I he sat as member for Penryn (Willis, *Notitia Parliamentaria*, iii. pt. ii. p. 158). When Brill was delivered up to the States of Holland (1616), he received a pension of 500*l.* per annum (Lord Carew, *Letters to Sir T. Roe*, p. 35). On 30 Jan. 1622–3 he was made one of the principal secretaries of state, and he was continued in that office after the accession of Charles I (Thomas, *Hist. Notes*, ii. 497, 569; Hackman, *Cat. of Tanner MSS.* p. 88 *a*). He was returned for Evesham to the parliament which assembled on 19 Feb. 1623–4 (Willis, p. 196), and on 22 March 1624–5 he was created Baron Conway of Ragley in the county of Warwick. On 8 Dec. 1625 he was constituted captain of the Isle of Wight. In 2 Car. I he was created Viscount Killultagh of Killultagh, county Antrim, Ireland (Lodge, *Illustr. of British Hist.* ed. 1838, ii. 553), and on 6 June 1627 Viscount Conway of Conway Castle in Carnarvonshire (Dugdale, *Baronage*, ii. 453). He became lord president of the council in Dec. 1628, and was ambassador to Prague (1623–1625). He died in St. Martin's Lane, London, on 3 Jan. 1630–1.

By his wife Dorothy, daughter of Sir John Tracy of Tedington, Gloucestershire, and widow of Edmund Bray, he had three sons and four daughters. His eldest son, Edward, succeeded to the family honours.

[Authorities quoted above.] T. C.

CONWAY, FRANCIS SEYMOUR, Marquis of Hertford (1719–1794), born in 1719, was son and heir of Francis Seymour, first lord Conway (who assumed the name of Conway), by his third wife, Charlotte, granddaughter of Sir John Shorter, lord mayor of London, and sister of the first wife of Sir Robert Walpole [q.v.] Succeeding his father as second baron Conway in 1732, he, on 3 Aug. 1750, was created Viscount Beauchamp and Earl of Hertford, titles recently extinct by the death of Algernon, seventh duke of Somerset. He became a lord of the bedchamber and K.G. in 1757; privy councillor in 1763; afterwards ambassador extraordinary to France; lord-lieutenant of Ireland in 1765; lord chamberlain 1766–82 and again April-Dec. 1783 in the coalition ministry; lord-lieutenant of Warwickshire from 1757 till death. On 3 July 1793 he was created Earl of Yarmouth, co. Norfolk, and Marquis of Hertford. He died on 14 June 1794.

He married (1741) Isabella, daughter of Charles Fitzroy, second duke of Grafton, by whom he had seven sons and six daughters. His eldest son, Francis (Ingram) Seymour [q. v.], succeeded to the titles.

[Sharpe's Peerage (1830); Nicolas's Synopsis, ed. Courthope; Gent. Mag. lxiv. pt. i. p. 581; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 330.] T. C.

CONWAY, HENRY SEYMOUR (1721–1795), field-marshal, second son of Francis Seymour, first lord Conway, by his third wife, Charlotte, daughter of Sir John Shorter, lord mayor of London, and sister of Catherine, wife of Sir Robert Walpole, earl of Orford, was born in 1721 and entered the army at an early age. During the spring of 1740 he was in Paris (Walpole, *Letters*, i. 39), and spent the summer of that year in London, applying himself diligently to the study of mathematics, fortification, and drawing (*Rockingham Memoirs*, i. 374). The projected marriage, which took place in May 1741, of his brother, Francis Seymour Conway [q. v.], afterwards earl and marquis of Hertford, to Isabella, daughter of Charles, second duke of Grafton, led to a fruitless negotiation for his return as member for the duke's borough of Thetford. On 19 Oct. 1741 Conway was returned to the Irish parliament for Antrim, which he represented until 1761. On 28 Dec. 1741 he was returned to the parliament of Great Britain as member for Higham Ferrers, Northamptonshire, and, with the exception of ten months (1774–5), sat in successive parliaments until the dissolution in 1784, being returned for Penryn, Cornwall, 1 July 1747; for St. Mawes, in the same county, 19 April 1754; for Thetford, Norfolk, 28 April 1761; and for Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk, 27 March 1775 and 12 Sept. 1780, in each case representing a close constituency. In 1741 Conway was promoted captain-lieutenant of the 1st regiment of footguards, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and in the spring of the following year joined the army in Flanders. Greatly to his disgust he found himself condemned to inactivity and spent the summer at Ghent, employing himself better than his brother officers generally by reading 'both morning and evening' (*ib.* 383). As the States refused to allow their troops to march with the British to the Rhine, Conway, in common with all other officers who were members of parliament, received leave to return to England for the session which opened in November, and formed one of the majority against a vote for disbanding the army in Flanders. In May 1743 he rejoined his regiment near Frankfort, and was present at the battle of Dettingen on 27 June; but to his mortification the brigade of guards was hindered by Baron Ilton, the Hanoverian general, from taking

part in the engagement. He returned to England and attended parliament in the autumn. Early the next year he obtained the appointment of aide-de-camp to Marshal Wade, who succeeded Lord Stair in the command of the army in Germany, and in May joined the marshal at Ghent. The campaign of 1744 was inglorious, and Conway returned to England disheartened (*Rockingham Memoirs*, i. 395). He was at this time in love with Lady Caroline Fitzroy (the Lady Petersham and Countess of Harrington of Walpole's 'Letters'), the sister of his brother's wife, but his means were small, and Horace Walpole persuaded him not to make her an offer (*ib.* 402; WALPOLE, *Letters*, i. 312). Between Conway and Walpole there existed a strong and lifelong attachment, and Conway figures largely both in the correspondence and memoirs of his cousin. He was by no means so remarkable a man as Walpole makes him out. His personal advantages were great; he was singularly handsome, his voice was sweet, and his manner, though reserved, was gracious. No man of his time was so generally liked. While he was a man of fashion his tastes were cultivated and his habits respectable. In a period marked by political intrigue and corruption he was conspicuous for integrity and a delicate sense of honour. His talents were not brilliant: he lacked decision and insight, and he was easily swayed both by his emotions and his friends. He had not the ability either to form or carry out a plan for himself, and he unconsciously allowed Walpole to use him as a means of gratifying his spite and his caprices (RUSSELL, *Life of C. J. Fox*, i. 283; LORD E. FITZMAURICE, *Life of Shelburne*, ii. 55). Of his personal courage there is no doubt; he was a better soldier than he was a general, a better general than a statesman.

When, in 1745, the Duke of Cumberland replaced Wade in the command of the army in Germany, he appointed Conway one of his aides-de-camp. The appointment had some influence on his political life. Discontented with the way in which the war was carried on, he had provoked the king and the duke by some votes he had given on the subject. The renewal of activity delighted him; he became a chief favourite with the duke, and defended the war on all occasions (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of George II*, i. 35). He joined the army just in time to take part in the battle of Fontenoy on 11 May, where he distinguished himself by his personal bravery. In the autumn he accompanied the duke to the north, received the command of the 48th regiment of foot on 6 April 1746, and on the 16th took part in the battle of Culloden. He served with the duke in Flanders in 1747, and was present at the defeat of the allied army at Lauffeld, in front of Maestricht, on 2 July; here he was overpowered, and barely escaped being stabbed when on the ground by a French hussar (WALPOLE, *Letters*, ii. 91). He was made prisoner, but was released on parole. He returned home, and on 19 Dec. married Caroline, widow of Charles, earl of Aylesbury, and daughter of Lieutenant-general John Campbell, afterwards Duke of Argyll, by whom he had one daughter, Anne Seymour, who married John Damer, son of Lord Milton, afterwards Earl of Dorchester. From 24 July 1749 he commanded for two years the 34th regiment. On his marriage he lived at Latimers, Buckinghamshire, which he hired for three years. In Aug. 1751 he was ordered to join his regiment in Minorca and visited Italy on his way. Receiving the command of the 13th dragoons in December he returned home early the next year, and bought Park Place, near Henley-on-Thames. He had scarcely had time to settle there before he was ordered to Ireland. Thither Lady Aylesbury accompanied him, leaving her daughter, then three years old, in charge of Horace Walpole. They were quartered at Sligo, and returned home in the summer of 1753, in which year he received a legacy of 5,000*l.*, as joint heir of his uncle, Captain Erasmus Shorter. In 1754 he seconded the address to the crown and took part in the debates on military matters. He was colonel of the 8th horse (now 7th dragoon guards) 1754–9. On the appointment of Lord Hartington, afterwards Duke of Devonshire, to the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland, he insisted on having Conway as secretary. Conway went to Ireland in March 1755, and his conciliatory temper did much to pacify the country. His tenure of office ended the next year. Although the place was one of great profit, he was a loser by the employment, for his expenses were large, and he did not have the opportunity of reimbursing himself by the second or 'fallow' year, during which, as a matter of course, both the lord-lieutenant and the secretary absented themselves.

Conway's association with the Duke of Devonshire continued after his return to England, and in the autumn of 1756 Walpole employed him to use his influence with the duke to accept the treasury without conditions, and allowing Pitt full liberty of action in the formation of the ministry. Conway was successful in his endeavour, and thus on 3 Nov. defeated a cabal formed by Fox and the Bedford party (*Memoirs of George II*, ii. 99–103). In parliament Conway was in constant rivalry with

Lord George Sackville. His desire to smooth matters over is illustrated by the suggestion he made on 26 Feb. 1757, in the course of the debate on the breach of privilege contained in the king's message on Admiral Byng's case, that it was not necessary to enter the whole message in the journals of the house, a course which the speaker refused to adopt. In April he received the appointment of groom of the bedchamber. In the summer Conway, who had been promoted major-general in the January of the previous year, was summoned from Dorsetshire, where he was with his regiment, and, in conjunction with Sir John Mordaunt, received the command of an expedition, planned by Pitt, which was to surprise Rochfort and burn the ships in the Charente. Pitt at first intended to give Conway the sole command, but the king considered that he was too young. Although he thought badly of the plan, he accepted the command, and the expedition sailed on 8 Sept., the fleet being under Sir Edward Hawke, with Knowles, Howe, and Rodney, while Cornwallis and Wolfe held military commands. On the 20th the ships appeared off Oleron, and after some debate the little island of Aix was reduced on the 22nd. Conway then proposed to advance up the river and attack Rochfort. A council of war was held, and it was decided that it was impracticable to take the town by surprise. Unwilling to accomplish nothing, he then proposed to attack Fouras, in the hope of being able to burn the French ships and magazines. Some days were wasted, and then an attack was made which failed. Conway wished to renew it, and Mordaunt offered to agree if he would take the sole responsibility. This he would not do, though he was willing to make the attempt if some one of the other officers in command would advise him to do so. At last Hawke declared that he would not keep his ships longer at sea at that season, and the expedition set sail on the 29th, arriving in England on 3 Oct. without having done anything. Great indignation was felt at this failure. Military men generally blamed the plan of the expedition, the ministers and the public blamed its commanders. A court of inquiry was held, which reported that no sufficient ground existed for abandoning the enterprise. Conway's conduct was allowed to pass, and a court-martial held on Mordaunt ended in an acquittal. In the course of the expedition Conway showed considerable indifference to personal danger. Associated, however, as he was with Mordaunt, whose powers were shattered by ill-health, his indecision was fatal. Nor was he altogether fitted in other ways for an enterprise of this sort, for his shy and reserved manner prevented his subordinate officers from feeling any enthusiasm for him, and he is accused by his detractors of having learned from the Duke of Cumberland to be a martinet to his men. The king received him coldly, and struck his name out of the list of the staff; and Pitt was indignant with him. Lord George Sackville made the worst of the matter, an ill-turn which Conway was too generous to repay when Lord George himself fell into far deeper disgrace. The question was debated in pamphlets entitled 'Military Arguments . . . fully considered by an Officer,' 'Reply of the Country Gentleman, by Thomas Potter,' and 'The Officer's Answer to the Reply,' all in 1758, the 'Officer' probably being Conway himself. In consequence of the failure of the Rochfort expedition he failed in obtaining a command in America, and when Ligonier told the king how eager he was for employment, adding that 'he had tried to do something,' George answered, 'Yes, après dîner la moutarde' (*Memoirs of George II*, ii. 235–45, 277; *Grenville Papers*, i. 217–29; *Chatham Correspondence*, i. 277; *Annual Register*, i. 19).

Although Conway was restored to the staff and promoted lieutenant-general on 30 March 1759, receiving the command of the 1st or royal regiment of dragoons on 5 Sept. following, and was employed on some military duty, he was not allowed to go on active service until March 1761, when he was sent to join the British army serving with Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick. On 15 June the prince occupied a strong position near the village of Kirch-Denkern, his centre being commanded by Conway and his left by the Marquis of Granby, when Granby's wing was attacked first by De Broglie and the next day by Soubise. The French were repulsed with heavy loss. On Granby's return to England Conway was left in charge of the English army, and took up his winter quarters at Osnaburg, where he was joined by his wife. Early the next summer he gained some credit by taking the castle of Waldeck by stratagem, and on the conclusion of the peace of Paris, signed 10 Feb. 1763, brought back the army to England. When Conway returned he found Grenville's government engaged in their attempt to crush Wilkes, and though he did not formally join any party of opposition, he acted with the whigs in resisting the arbitrary measures adopted by the ministers. His conduct enraged George III, who, as early as 16 Nov., proposed to Grenville that he should be dismissed from all his civil and military employ-

ments. Grenville hesitated, and advised the king to wait until the Christmas recess. On the 24th Conway voted against the government on the question of Wilkes's privilege. In the hope of smoothing matters over and keeping him from joining the opposition Grenville arranged a meeting with him on 4 Dec., which, by Conway's demand, took place in the presence of the Duke of Richmond. Conway refused to give any pledge of support to the government, and on 14 and 17 Feb. spoke and voted against the legality of 'general warrants.' For this offence the king and the minister not only dismissed him from his post in the household, but deprived him of his regiment (*Grenville Papers*, ii. 162, 166, 229, 321–7). Other officers were treated in the same high-handed fashion. Conway's dismissal was not made known until the house rose in April. The loss of income caused him considerable inconvenience. Walpole at once offered him 6,000*l.*, and shortly afterwards the Duke of Devonshire wished him to accept 1,000*l.* a year until he was restored to his command. He refused both offers, and the duke, who died shortly afterwards, left him a legacy of 5,000*l.* The case for the government appears to have been stated in an 'Address to the Public on the Dismission of a General Officer' in the 'Gazetteer' of 9 May. This was answered, though without much ability, by H. Walpole in 'A Counter-Address,' &c., published 12 Aug., which called forth a singularly poor answer entitled 'A Reply to the Counter-Address,' all in 1764. The case roused a determined spirit of resistance in the whigs, and Lord Rockingham went down to Hayes in the hope of inducing Pitt to take part in this opposition. Pitt condemned the dismissal, but 'considered the question touched too near upon prerogative' (*Rockingham Memoirs*, i. 180).

On 8 July 1765 the king was forced to accept the administration formed by the Marquis of Rockingham, in which Conway was secretary of state, in conjunction with the Duke of Grafton, and leader of the House of Commons. Conway accepted office somewhat unwillingly at the command of the Duke of Cumberland; he took the southern department, and employed William Burke [q. v.] as his private secretary. The accession of the Rockingham ministry to office 'abolished the dangerous and unconstitutional practice of removing military officers for their votes in parliament' (Burke, *Short Account*). In order to allay the irritation of the American colonies the government determined on the repeal of the Stamp Act, seeking at the same time to save the honour of the country by an act declaratory of the rights of parliament. Conway moved the repeal in February 1766, and, in spite of the intrigues of the king and the opposition of the late ministry, succeeded in gaining a majority. Referring to his triumph on this occasion, Burke in after years said: 'I stood near him, and his face, to use the expression of the Scriptures of the first martyr, his face was as it were the face of an angel' ('On American Taxation,' *Works*, iii. 206). On every account the king disliked the Rockingham administration, and on 7 July he acquainted the ministers severally that he had sent for Pitt. On the 13th Pitt, who had undertaken to form an administration with Grafton as first lord of the treasury and himself as privy seal, with the title of the Earl of Chatham, offered Conway the post of secretary of state for the northern department (instead of for the southern department of which he was secretary already) with the leadership of the house. The Duke of Richmond tried to dissuade him from accepting the offer. The strength of the Rockingham whigs, such as it was, consisted to no small extent in the fact that their party was founded on a strict aristocratic alliance, and this the king and Pitt, each from a different motive, were determined to break. The duke pointed out that Conway's acceptance would further this design, hinting at his obligation to the late Duke of Devonshire. On the other hand, it was probable that, if he refused, the leadership of the house would go to Grenville, and to prevent this Walpole urged him to accept: he did so, and with seven others of Rockingham's followers, continued in office under the new administration. His conduct cannot be judged by the unwritten laws which regulate the party politics of the present day. The question presented to him was not one of measures, and the separation between the whig sections was as yet rather a matter of cabal than of party. Rockingham appears to have felt some soreness, not so much at Conway's acceptance, but because he did not consider that he made a stand for his followers, many of whom, like himself, were displaced by Chatham. Conway was still held to belong to the Rockingham whigs, and formed 'the connecting link between the two parties' (*Rockingham Memoirs*, ii. 18). He soon grew discontented with the violent measures adopted by Chatham for 'the breaking-up of parties,' and especially at the dismissal of Lord Edgcumbe, one of the old whigs who had four boroughs at his disposal, from the treasurership of the household, and in November had an interview with Rockingham on the subject. Rockingham pointed out that it was evident that Chatham disre-

garded Conway's 'public honour to his party,' and even his private honour to his friend, and urged him to resign. The Duke of Portland and four other members of the late government threw up their places. Unfortunately for his character, Conway, though 'very uneasy, perplexed himself with his refinements' and stayed in (*ib.* 19–25). All intercourse between him and Chatham now ceased (*Memoirs of George III*, ii. 385; *Chatham Correspondence*, iii. 126–30). A vague project is said to have been concocted by the king and Lord Hertford in January 1767 for placing Conway at the head of a reformed administration. 'True to the principles he had upheld under Rockingham,' Conway was in favour of lenient measures towards the American colonies, and on 13 March stood alone in resisting the scheme of the government for suspending the legislative powers of the New York assembly (*Life of Shelburne*, ii. 55), but he was powerless to check Townshend's headlong policy, and, as he still held office, was forced to follow the administration. He also objected to Chatham's oppression of the East India Company, holding that they had a right to their conquests. At last on 30 May he signified to the king his wish to retire from office, 'without any view of entering into faction' (*Grenville Papers*, iv. 26; *Chatham Correspondence*, iii. 260). The king, however, persuaded him at least to delay his resignation. In the preceding year Conway, in compliance with a request from David Hume, procured a pension of 100*l.* a year for Rousseau, who was then settled at Wooton in Derbyshire, and when Burke ceased to be his secretary he gave the place to Hume. In July negotiations were entered into between Rockingham and Bedford for a union, but were broken off because the marquis insisted on the condition that Conway should be the leader of the commons, and to this Bedford and Rigby refused to agree. Rockingham's hopes were disappointed, and in January 1768 the Bedford party joined the government. This put an end to Conway's long-continued state of indecision, and he resigned office on 20 Jan.

Conway now returned to military life, which was far more to his taste than political office. He had been appointed lieutenant-general of ordnance on 8 Sept. 1767, and as he drew the income of that office as well as full colonel's pay, he had refused the salary of secretary of state from the date of his appointment, because he was afraid that the Rockingham party might accuse him of remaining in the administration from interested motives. In February 1768 he received the command of the 4th regiment of dragoons, and took active steps to secure the preservation of peace and the safety of the royal palace during the Wilkes riots (*Junius*, Letter xi.) When for political reasons Lord Granby resigned the post of master of the ordnance in 1770, the king offered it to Conway. As, however, he too felt dissatisfied with the government, he refused it, adding that 'he would take none of Lord Granby's spoils' (*Chatham Correspondence*, iii. 399). In October 1770, on Granby's death, he received the command of the royal regiment of horse guards. He took great interest in his work at the ordnance, and effected large economic reforms. To his annoyance he found that George Townshend, who retired from the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland in 1772, was to be appointed master-general, and he refused to serve under him. In the debate on the Royal Marriage Act in March of this year, he had annoyed the king by declaring that though he approved the principle of the bill he believed that the crown claimed too much; he attacked the bill in committee, and offended Lord North, who was then prime minister, by his remarks. The king remonstrated with Lord Hertford on his brother's course, and as Conway considered that his brother tried to dictate to him on the matter he became more determined. Nevertheless he could ill spare the pay he received as lieutenant-general of ordnance, and Walpole interfered on his behalf. The king was mollified by being told that Conway would not visit the Duke and Duchess of Gloucester, and, on his resignation of his post, appointed him governor and captain of the isle of Jersey on 21 Oct., an appointment worth about 1,200*l.* a year (Walpole, *Last Memoirs*, i. 44, 158; Beatson, *Political Register*). During the summer of 1774 Conway, who had been promoted general 26 May 1772, made a tour on the continent for the purpose of witnessing the Prussian and Austrian annual reviews. He was accompanied, though they frequently parted company, by Sir Robert Murray Keith, minister at Dresden.

At Brunswick he was kindly received by his old commander Ferdinand, he visited the divorced queen of Denmark, King George's sister, at Zell, was entertained at Potsdam by Marischal Keith, and had 'a most flattering gracious audience' from the king. He then visited the Austrian camp and the gold and silver mines of Chemnitz, and at the end of August came through Vienna to the Prussian camp at Schmelwitz near Breslau (Keith, *Memoirs and Correspondence*, ii. 21; Carlyle, *Frederick the Great*, x. 106). He reached Paris in October, and spent the winter there with his wife and his daughter, Mrs. Damer. At the general

election held in November the Duke of Grafton deprived him of his seat for Thetford, and he remained out of parliament until a seat was found for him at Bury St. Edmunds, vacant by the succession of Augustus Hervey to the earldom of Bristol. On his return to parliament he opposed the policy pursued by the government towards the American colonies, he voted against the address on the ground that it approved of the war, and spoke against the bill for restraining trade with the southern colonies. In July 1776 he was laid up with an attack of facial paralysis. This was partly brought on by domestic trouble. His daughter's marriage in 1767 had greatly pleased him; it was a grand match, for Mr. Damer's father, Lord Milton, was very rich. Mr. and Mrs. Damer received an income of 5,000*l.* a year, the settlements were 22,000*l.*, and Conway settled 10,000*l.*, the whole of his fortune, upon his daughter. In spite, however, of this provision, the Damers had incurred debts to the amount of 70,000*l.* Conway's attack passed off without leaving any ill effects (Walpole, *Letters*, vi. 360). From 1778 to 1781 he was constantly engaged in the affairs of Jersey, staying there four and even seven months in one year. This was rendered necessary by the war with France, for in May 1779 and January 1781 the island was invaded. On hearing of the second invasion Conway at once sailed from Portsmouth, and encountered a violent storm, which occasioned the loss of a transport with sixty men, and obliged him, after two days' beating about in the Channel, to put into Plymouth. There he heard of the defeat of the invasion and returned home, where he was laid up with a severe illness brought on by exposure. Before he had recovered he received peremptory letters from Lord Hillsborough implying that he was loitering, and treating his absence from Jersey as a matter of leave. This caused him considerable annoyance, and Lord Hertford interfered on his behalf, for the office was not residentiary (*ib.* vii. 494–503). The successful defence of the island was due, to some extent at least, to the preparations he had made, he was exceedingly popular with the inhabitants, and some years later the council presented him with a 'Druidic temple' that had been discovered there, with an inscription in French verse praising his watchfulness and military skill (*ib.* vi. 151).

Meanwhile, as the war with America, which he had consistently opposed, grew constantly more disastrous to our arms, Conway began to take a prominent part in the attacks made on North's administration. On 5 May 1780, in bringing forward a bill for the pacification of the colonies, he reflected severely on the conduct of the bishops who supported a policy that entailed useless bloodshed. In the course of this summer the king is said to have proposed that he should undertake the reconstruction of the government, entering as commander-in-chief, and retaining certain members of the existing administration. The scheme was wholly impracticable, and it is doubtful whether the proposal was made with full authority. On 14 Dec. 1781 Conway made a spirited attack on the mismanagement of the government which had reduced us to the necessity of peace. Wraxall in noticing the speeches he delivered at this period says that 'his enunciation was embarrassed and involved' (*Historical Memoirs*, ii. 44); while they certainly do not evince any particular power of oratory, they read well and clearly. On 22 Feb. following he moved an address urging the king to renounce any further attempts to reduce America by force, in the course of which he made a vigorous attack on Welbore Ellis, the new colonial secretary. 'The effect of his speech,' Walpole says, 'was incredible.' On the division the ministers were left with a majority of only one. He renewed the attack on the 27th, and taunted Dundas and Rigby with possessing the 'gift of tongues—double tongues.' He was now 'completely master of the deliberations of the house on the subject of America' (*ib.* ii. 203), and on 4 March gained another victory. On the 20th North at last obtained permission to resign. In the ministry formed by Rockingham, which entered office on the 27th, Conway was commander-in-chief with a seat in the cabinet. It was formed out of a combination of the parties of Rockingham and of Shelburne, who was a secretary of state. When Rockingham died on 1 July following the king made Shelburne prime minister. Fox, Burke, and some others resigned; Conway, the Duke of Richmond, and other members of the party retained their offices. Although it has been stated that some jarring took place on account of Shelburne's refusal to accede to the wish of Conway and Pitt that Fox should be brought into the cabinet (*Memorials of Fox*, ii. 30), it is certain that Shelburne would have admitted him, and that Fox absolutely refused to act with him (Sir G. C. Lewis, *Administrations*, 57). On 9 July Conway defended the government from the attacks of Fox, denying that there was any division in the cabinet or any departure from its original policy in the matter of the peace. Burke ridiculed him for serving under Shelburne, declaring that he was like Little Red Ridinghood, who 'didn't know a wolf from her grandmother.' He disliked the treaties with France and Spain, and was not alto-

gether easy in the cabinet, especially after the retirement of Keppel in January 1783. The ministry resigned on 24 Feb. following.

During the prolonged crisis that ensued on Pitt's acceptance of office, Conway, ever swayed by those around him, was infected by the prevailing violence. On the defeat of Pitt's East India Bill in January 1784, he taunted the minister with his silence, pressed him to state his intentions, declared that the conduct of the government was corrupt, and on 1 March supported Fox's motion for an address to the crown for Pitt's dismissal. Parliament was dissolved on the 25th, and Conway's political life ended. He resigned his military command, and retired to Park Place, keeping his governorship and occasionally visiting Jersey. The remainder of his life was pleasantly spent; he enjoyed the beauty of his place, where, among other pursuits, he propagated trees, raising poplars from a cutting brought from Lombardy by Lord Rochford. In 1778 he gave Crabbe [q. v.], the poet, a work on botany, along with other books: all through his life he appears to have been friendly with men of genius. His taste was good, and he has left an enduring monument of it in the bridge at Henley-on-Thames, about which he was busied in 1787 (Walpole, *Letters*, ix. 118). Before his retirement he invented a furnace for the use of brewers and distillers, for which he afterwards took out a patent. Part of the leisure of his last years was moreover devoted to literary work. In 1789 he sent Walpole a tale which his friend described as 'very easy and genteel:' it was evidently in verse. He wrote and printed a prologue to the play 'The Way to keep him,' acted by amateurs at the private theatre at Richmond House, in April 1787, and 'altered from the French,' the original being 'Dehors Trompeurs' of Louis de Boissy, a comedy entitled 'False Appearances,' which was first performed at Richmond House, and then published in 1789 with a long dedication to Miss Farren, who acted in it at Drury Lane; the prologue is by the author, the epilogue by Lieutenant-general Burgoyne. Conway's pamphlets in defence of his conduct of the Rochfort expedition have been already noticed. His speech on American affairs, delivered 5 May 1780, was published separately 1781. A collection of his private letters was made by C. Knight, with the intention of publishing a memoir of him, which was never carried out. This collection appears to be in private hands. Several letters to Walpole from 1740 to 1746 are in an appendix to the 'Rockingham Memoirs,' i., two or three of later dates are included in the 'Letters' of H. Walpole, and some extracts of letters written from Germany in 1774 are in Carlyle's 'Frederick the Great,' x. Several drafts and letters belonging to his official correspondence are in the British Museum, especially Addit. MSS. 12440 and 17497–8. On 12 Oct. 1793 he was appointed field-marshal. He died at Park Place on 9 July 1795, in his seventy-fifth year. His picture, painted by Eckardt in 1746 (he refers to it in a letter written to Walpole during the campaign in Scotland, *Rockingham Memoirs*, i. 447), is engraved by Greatbatch, and is given in Cunningham's edition of Walpole's 'Letters,' i. 38

[H. Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham (1880), i–ix.; Memoirs of the Last Ten Years of George II (1822); Memoirs of the Reign of George III, ed. Sir Denis Le Marchant; Journal of the Reign of George III, ed. Doran; Earl of Albemarle's Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham; R. Grenville's (Earl Temple) Grenville Papers; [Conway's] Military Arguments, &c.; [H. Walpole's] Counter-Address, &c.; Burke's Works and Correspondence (1852); Lord E. Fitzmaurice's Life of the Earl of Shelburne; Chatham Correspondence, ed. Taylor and Pringle, iii. iv.; R. P. T. Grenville's (Duke of Buckingham) Courts and Cabinets of George III; Earl Russell's Life of C. J. Fox; Stanhope's Life of Pitt; Sir G. C. Lewis's Administrations of Great Britain; Return of Members of Parliament; Annual Register; Parliamentary History; Beatson's Political Register.] W. H.

CONWAY, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1603), governor of Ostend, was the son and heir of Sir John Conway, knight-banneret of Arrow, Warwickshire, by Katherine, daughter of Sir Ralph Verney (Lipscomb, *Buckinghamshire*, i. 179). He was knighted in 1559 (*Addit. MS.* 32102, f. 122 *a*). As he was walking in the streets of London in 1578, Ludovic Grevil came suddenly upon him, and struck him on the head with a cudgel, felling him to the ground, and then attacked him with a sword so fiercely that, but for the intervention of a servant, who warded off the blow, he would have cut off his legs. The privy council sent for Grevil, and committed him to the Marshalsea. The outrage occasioned much excitement, because on the same day Lord Rich was also violently attacked in the streets (Strype, *Annals*, ii. 547, folio). In December 1583 he seems to have been imprisoned in connection with the Somerville-Arden case, and it was probably during this imprisonment that he wrote his 'Meditations and Praiers' (see below). Conway was made governor of Ostend on 29 Dec. 1586 by Robert, earl of Leicester, who was then general of the English auxiliaries in the United Provinces (Thomas, *Hist. Notes*, i. 408, 436). For some reason he was made a prisoner, as ap-

pears from an original letter addressed by him to Sir Francis Walsingham, dated at Ostend 8 Sept. 1588, concerning his imprisonment and the uses which might be made of one Berney, a spy, who had great credit with the prince of Parma (*Harl. MS.* 287, f. 102; *Notes and Queries*, 1st series, xi. 48). In July 1590 he was licensed to return to England, and the office of governor of Ostend was granted to Sir Edward Norreys (Murdin, *State Papers*, p. 794). He died on 4 Oct. 1603, and was buried in Arrow church, where a monument, with a Latin inscription, was erected to his memory (Dugdale, *Warwickshire*, ed. 1730, p. 852). By his wife Ellen, or Eleanor, daughter of Sir Fulke Greville of Beauchamp's Court, Warwickshire, he had four sons: Edward, who was created Viscount Conway [q. v.] (Birch, *Elizabeth*, ii. 98); Fulke, John, and Thomas; and four daughters, Elizabeth, Katherine, Mary, and Frances (Dugdale, *Warwickshire*, p. 850; Lipscomb, *Buckinghamshire*, i. 268).

He wrote: 1. 'Meditations and Praiers, gathered out of the sacred Letters and vertuous Writers; disposed in Fourme of the Alphabet of the Queene, her most excellent Maiesties Name; whereunto are added, comfortable Consolations (drawn out of the Latin) to afflicted Mindes,' Lond. (printed by Henry Wykes), undated. Another edition, also undated, was printed by William How (Ames, *Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Herbert, p. 1038). 2. 'Poesie of floured Praiers,' 8vo, Lond. 1611 (Lowndes, *Bibl. Man.* ed. Bohn, p. 514; *Cat. Lib. Impress. Bibl. Bodl.* ed. 1851, iv. 225). 3. Commendatory verses prefixed to Geoffrey Fenton's 'Certaine Tragicall Discourses,' 1567 (Ames, *Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Herbert, p. 856).

[Authorities cited above; Cal. State Papers; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Hackman's Cat. of Tanner MSS. 880; Collier's Extracts from Registers of Stationers' Company, i. 165; Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerages (1883), 133.] T. C.

CONWAY, ROGER of (*d.* 1360), Franciscan, was a native of Conway in North Wales. He entered the Franciscan order, and studied at the university of Oxford, where he became doctor of divinity. He was afterwards the twenty-second provincial of his order in England (*Monumenta Franciscana*, pp. 538, 561, ed. Brewer). He is known chiefly through the share he took in the controversy which had long agitated the Franciscan body relative to the doctrine of evangelical poverty. In 1356 Richard FitzRalph, archbishop of Armagh, visited London on the affairs of his diocese, and found a discussion raging about the question whether or not Christ and the primitive Christians possessed any property (see his 'Defensio Curatorum' in Goldast's *Monarchia Sancti Romani Imperii*, iii. 1392, ed. Frankfort, 1621; cf. Wharton's appendix to Cave's *Historia Literaria*, p. 47 *b*). The archbishop in his sermons strongly advocated the affirmative position, and was in consequence, through the influence of some of the friars, cited to appear before Innocent VI at Avignon, where (8 Nov. 1357) he preached a sermon defending his view, which has been often printed under the title of 'Defensio Curatorum.' To this sermon Conway wrote a reply. According to the 'Vitæ Pontificum' of William Rede, bishop of Chichester (manuscript cited by Tanner, *Bibl. Brit.* p. 197), it was in 1359 that Conway preached in London on the subject. He was opposed, it is added, by Richard of Kylmetone (or Kylmington), dean of St. Paul's, and by Richard FitzRalph. If this notice be correct, Conway was evidently one of the doctors whose disputations roused the archbishop into preaching against them, and in this case the date must be not 1359 but 1356. Be this as it may, Conway's existing treatise, 'De Confessionibus per regulares audiendis, contra informationes Armachani' (as it is entitled in manuscript, e.g. C.C.C. Oxon., Cod. clxxxii.; Coxe's *Catalogue of Oxford MSS.*, Corpus Christi College, p. 72 *b*), or, as the printed editions give it, 'Defensio Mendicantium,' is a professed reply to the 'Defensio Curatorum.' It cannot have been written long after 1357, since the archbishop returned to the controversy and wrote a rejoinder, of which a manuscript once existed in the possession of Baluze (see L. E. Du Pin, *New Ecclesiastical History*, xii. 71, English translation, 1699), and FitzRalph died at Avignon in December 1359. On the other hand, a portion of Conway's tract seems to have been written as early as 1352, since in chapter vii. he speaks of Clement VI as the present pope, while in chapter v. he mentions Innocent VI. The work was printed with FitzRalph's by John Trechsel at Lyons (not, as is usually stated, at Paris; see Panzer, *Annales Typographici*, i. 549) in 1496. It was reprinted at Paris in 1511, and is generally accessible in Goldast's 'Monarchia,' iii. 1410 et seq. Conway was also, according to Bale, the author of a work 'De Extravagantis Intellectione,' which may be in part identical with the treatise already mentioned. Another work, 'De Christi Paupertate et Dominio temporali,' is also named as having been formerly in Wadding's possession (Wadding, *Scriptores Ordinis Minorum*, p. 212, ed. Rome, 1806). Besides these, Bale enumerates sermons, lectures, 'Quæstiones theologicæ,' and 'Determinationes scholasticæ;' but not one of these is known to be now in existence. Conway died

at London in 1360, and was buried in the choir of the Minorite church. His name appears in the printed edition latinised as 'Chonnoe.' 'Connovius' is simply an invention of later biographers.

[Notices in Conway's own Defensio Mendicantium; Leland's Commentarii de Scriptoribus Britannicis, clxiii. p. 377; Bale's Scriptt. Brit. Cat. vi. 7, pp. 459 et seq.; Wharton, in Appendix to Cave's Historia Literaria, p. 53 *b*; Sbaralea, supplement to Wadding's Scriptores Ordinis Minorum, p. 647.] R. L. P.

CONWAY, WILLIAM AUGUSTUS (1789-1828), actor, whose real name was Rugg, was born in 1789 in Henrietta Street, Cavendish Square, London, and was educated under a clergyman named Payne in Barbados, whither he had been sent to live with friends of his mother. He returned to England in weak health at the age of eighteen. Upon viewing for the first time in Bath a theatrical representation, he contracted a longing for the stage strong enough to triumph over domestic objections. He appeared accordingly at Chester as Zanga in Young's tragedy 'The Revenge,' with so much success as to induce the manager, Macready, to offer him an engagement. After playing in many northern and midland towns as Macbeth, Glen Alvon in 'Douglas,' &c., he accepted in 1812 an engagement to appear at the Crow Street Theatre, Dublin, in the characters vacated by Holman, who had gone to America. He there formed, it is said, a violent but unavailing passion for Miss O'Neill, with whom he acted, and met Charles Mathews, who recommended him to Covent Garden, where he came out on 4 Oct. 1813 as Alexander the Great in a piece of that name altered from Lee's 'Rival Queens.' On the 7th he played Othello, on the 21st Jaffier in 'Venice Preserved,' and on the 25th Romeo. Henry V, Coriolanus, Norval in 'Douglas,' Juba in 'Cato,' Antony in 'Julius Cæsar,' Petruchio, Orlando, Richmond in 'Richard III,' Alonzo in the 'Revenge,' and the Prince of Wales in 'Henry IV, Part I.' &c., with one or two other characters, were played in the course of the dramatic season which terminated on 15 June 1814. Rolla in 'Pizarro,' Wellborn in 'A New Way to pay Old Debts,' Faulconbridge, Macduff, Comus, and other parts of importance were assigned him, though, as the company at Covent Garden included Young and Kemble, he had occasionally to take secondary rôles. He was the original Prince Zerbino (7 April 1815) in the 'Noble Outlaw,' an operatic adaptation of Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Pilgrim.' The season of 1815–16 added to his list of characters Macbeth, Theseus in 'Midsummer Night's Dream,' Beverley in the 'Gamester,' Posthumus, Henry V in Garrick's 'Jubilee,' acted 23 April 1816 for the Shakespeare bicentenary, and other parts. He then disappears from Covent Garden, and is next heard of in Bath, where he enacted on 6 March 1817 King Charles II in the 'Royal Oak,' and 29 March Joseph in the 'School for Scandal.' He remained in Bath until 1820, playing a round of characters in tragedy and comedy, and on 5 July 1821 appeared at the Haymarket as Lord Townley in the 'Provoked Husband.' Here he remained during the season, at the end of which he withdrew from the English stage. A malignant attack upon him, said to be by Theodore Hook, was the cause of his retirement. In December 1822 the manager of the Bath theatre, going to Clifton to engage Conway, obtained the answer that he would prefer breaking stones on the road to returning to the most brilliant engagement. At the close of 1823 he started for America, and appeared on 12 Jan. 1824 in New York, where he played Coriolanus, Lord Townley, Beverley, Petruchio, &c., with complete success. Subsequently he delivered in New York some religious discourses. Early in 1828 he took a passage to Charleston. When the vessel arrived off Charleston bar, Conway threw himself overboard, and was drowned. A curious circumstance in his life is the infatuation for him shown on his appearance in London by Mrs. Piozzi, then almost eighty years of age. It is stated in the 'New Monthly Magazine' for April 1861, on the authority of 'a distinguished man of letters,' that Conway showed the late Charles Mathews a letter from her offering him marriage. More sensible conduct is, however, generally assigned her, and the authenticity of 'The Love Letters of Mrs. Piozzi, written when she was eighty, to Aug. W. Conway,' London, 1843, 8vo, is disputed. Conway's conduct, at least, appears to have been manly and honourable. Macready (*Reminiscences*, i. 111) says that 'a few days before her death she (Mrs. Piozzi) sent him a cheque on her bankers for 500*l.*, which on her decease he enclosed to her heir and administrator,' and adds that at the time Conway was in pecuniary straits. In the sale of his effects in New York after his death figured a copy of Young's 'Night Thoughts,' on which was written 'Presented to me by my dearly attached friend, the celebrated Mrs. Piozzi.' Conway was a good actor. Genest, a severe judge, speaks well of him, and a writer in the 'New Monthly Magazine' for August 1821, probably Talfourd, says: 'Conway has a noble person, a strain of brilliant declamation, and no small power of depicting agony and

sorrow.' He was, however, self-conscious, ill at ease, and fantastic in movement. Macready, after stating that he was deservedly a favourite, says: 'But unfortunately the tendency of his study was by isolated and startling effects to surprise an audience into applause' (*Reminiscences*, i. 41). The knowledge of his height (six feet) preyed upon him. Hazlitt, in his 'View of the English Stage,' 1818, dealing with Miss O'Neill's Juliet, has a passage, omitted from the following editions, on Conway's Romeo. 'He bestrides the stage like a Colossus, throws his arms like the sails of a windmill, and his motion is as unwieldy as that of a young elephant; his voice breaks as thunder on the ear like Gargantua's, but when he pleases to be soft, he is "the very beadle to an amorous sigh."' This criticism he ends with the significant addition, 'Query, why does he not marry?' For this and other attacks upon Conway Hazlitt made a public apology. An account of Conway's fate, showing that he was mad, and a touching letter to his mother indicating his intention, if possible, to take holy orders, appear in the 'Dramatic Magazine' for December 1830. A portrait of Conway by Dewilde is in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club.

[Authorities cited; also Genest's Account of the Stage; Ireland's Records of the New York Stage from 1752 to 1860, New York, 1866; Hayward's Autobiography of Mrs. Piozzi, 2nd ed. 2 vols. 1861; Theatrical Inquisitor, vols. ii. iii. iv.] J. K.

CONY, WILLIAM (*d.* 1707), captain in the navy, attained that rank on 1 April 1704, when he was appointed to command the Sorlings frigate. In September 1705 he was sent, in company with Captains Foljambe, of the Pendennis, and Martin, of the Blackwall, to convoy the trade to the Baltic. On the return voyage they fell in on 20 Oct. with a squadron of five French ships, four of them of fifty guns, commanded by the Chevalier de Saint-Pol, and having five privateers in company. The privateers captured the merchant ships, thus permitting the ships of war to devote themselves to the three ships of the escort. After a stubborn fight they took them all three, Foljambe and Martin being slain and Cony dangerously wounded. On the part of the French, De Cayeux, one of the captains, lost an arm, and Saint-Pol was killed —a loss which, in the opinion of the French, was poorly compensated for by the successful issue of the combat (Guérin, *Histoire Maritime*, ii. 242). 'I would,' the French king is reported to have said, 'that the English ships were safe at home if I had but Saint-Pol back again.' Cony, while still a prisoner in France, was tried by court-martial for the loss of his ship, and very honourably acquitted on 20 Jan. 1705–6; and the court further reporting that he had particularly distinguished himself in the action, and had received several dangerous wounds, recommended him to his royal highness's favour. He was accordingly shortly afterwards appointed to the Romney of 50 guns, and commanded her in the Mediterranean under the orders of Sir Clowdisley Shovell. He seems to have been successfully engaged in cruising against the enemy's privateers in the Straits, and was returning home the following year, when, in company with the Association [see Shovell, Sir Clowdisley], the Romney and all in her were lost among the Scilly Islands on 22 Oct. 1707.

[Minutes of the Court-martial and letters in the Public Record Office; Charnock's Biog. Nav. iii. 167, 289, ii. 413.] J. K. L.

CONYBEARE, JOHN (1692–1755), bishop of Bristol, was born 31 Jan. 1691–2 at Pinhoe, near Exeter, of which place his father was vicar. He was educated at the Exeter free school. His father's vicarage was wrecked by the famous storm of 1703, and the father died about 1706 of a disorder caught on that occasion. Friends helped Conybeare to continue his education, and he was admitted at Exeter College, Oxford, 22 March 1707–8. He was elected a probationary fellow of his college June 1710, full fellow 14 July 1711. He graduated as B.A. 17 July 1713, and on 30 June 1714 was appointed prælector in philosophy by his college. On 19 Dec. 1714 he was ordained deacon, and 27 May 1716 priest. After holding a curacy for a short time at Fetcham, Surrey, he returned to Oxford, became tutor of his college, and soon obtained reputation as a preacher. St. Mary's was crowded when he was in the pulpit. A sermon on 'Miracles' published in 1722 went through four editions, and was followed by another on the 'Mysteries' in 1724. Bishop Gibson appointed him one of the king's preachers at Whitehall; and in May 1724 Lord-chancellor Macclesfield presented him to the small rectory of St. Clement's, Oxford. He was proctor 1725, B.D. June 1728, and D.D. Jan. 1729. Among Conybeare's pupils were two sons of Charles Talbot, then solicitor-general. Conybeare dedicated two sermons to the solicitor-general and his father, the bishop of Durham. His chances of preferment were injured by the death of the bishop in 1730. In the same year, however, he was elected rector of Exeter College. Tindal's 'Christianity as old as the Creation'

was published in 1730, and excited a keen controversy. Conybeare's 'Defence of Revealed Religion against the Exceptions of [Tindal]' appeared in 1732, and was praised as one of the four ablest books produced on the occasion, the others being those of James Foster, Leland, and Simon Browne. Warburton called it 'one of the best-reasoned books in the world.' Conybeare is a temperate and able writer, but there is little in his book to distinguish it from expositions of the same argument by other contemporary divines of the average type. The Exeter rectorship was a poor one, and soon afterwards Bishop Gibson exerted himself successfully to procure Conybeare's appointment to the deanery of Christ Church. He was installed in January 1733, and on 6 June following married Jemima, daughter of William Juckes of Hoxton Square, London. At Exeter Conybeare effected many reforms, putting a stop to the sale of servants' places and restoring lectures. In 1734 he entertained the Prince of Orange at the deanery. Conybeare seems to have been energetic at Christ Church. In 1735 he published 'Calumny Refuted, in answer to the personal slander of Dr. Richard Newton,' who was endeavouring to obtain a charter for Hart Hall, a plan opposed by Conybeare. He afterwards published a few sermons. His hopes of a bishopric were lowered by the death of Charles Talbot, while lord chancellor, in 1737, and by Bishop Gibson's loss of influence at court. In 1750, however, he was appointed to the see of Bristol, in succession to Joseph Butler, translated to Durham. With the bishopric he held the Christ Church deanery. His health was broken by gout. He died 13 July 1755, and was buried in Bristol cathedral.

Mrs. Conybeare died 29 Oct. 1747. Two of five children survived him, Jemima (died 1785) and William, afterwards D.D. and rector of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate. They were left without much provision, and two volumes of sermons were published by subscription for their benefit in 1757. As there were 4,600 subscribers, many of whom took more than one copy, the results must have been satisfactory. A pension of 100*l.* a year was bestowed upon his daughter Jemima.

[Life in Biog. Brit. on information from Conybeare's son William; Leland's Deistical Writers (1776), i. 124–6; Boase's Register of Exeter Coll. xxxv, lxiv, 62, 88, 94, 97; Wood's Antiq. Oxford (Gutch), iii. 442, 516; Reliquiæ Hearnianæ, ii. 771, 773, 845; Wordsworth's English Universities (1874), 61, 304.] L. S.

CONYBEARE, JOHN JOSIAS (1779–1824), geologist and scholar, was the elder son of Dr. William Conybeare, the rector of Bishopsgate, who was the son of Bishop (John) Conybeare [q. v.] The younger son was William Daniel Conybeare [q. v.]

John Josias, born in 1779, entered Christ Church, Oxford, in 1797. He won the university Latin verse prize in 1800. In due course he became vicar of Batheaston, Somerset. From 1803 till his death he was prebendary of York. He was elected to the Anglo-Saxon professorship in 1808, and became the professor of poetry at Oxford in 1812. In 1824 he delivered the Bampton lectures, and published a volume on the 'Interpretation of Scripture.' His versatility was remarkable. Notwithstanding his strict attention to his clerical duties, he gave some time to chemistry, and in 1822–3 published a paper 'On Greek Fire,' another on 'Plumbago found in Gas Retorts,' and an examination of 'Hatchettin, or Mineral Tallow, a Fossil Resin found in the Coal Measures of Glamorganshire.' In 1817 he began to publish upon geology; his first paper being 'Memoranda relative to Clovelly;' his second, which appeared in the Geological Society's 'Transactions,' being 'On the Porphyritic Veins (locally Elvans) of St. Agnes, Cornwall.' In 1821 he published a memoir 'On the Geology of the neighbourhood of Okehampton,' in 1822 one 'On the Geology of the Malvern Hills,' in 1823 another 'On the Geology of Devon and Cornwall,' and in 1824 he was associated with Buckland in 'Observations on the South-west Coal-field of England.' In June 1824 he died. His devotion to the literature of the Anglo-Saxons was very earnest, and his taste in poetry most refined. In 1826, after his death, his brother, Dean Conybeare, edited and published 'Illustrations of Anglo-Saxon Poetry, translated by the Vicar of Batheaston,' which contains large portions of the 'Song of the Traveller' and 'Beowulf.'

[Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers; Geological Society's Transactions; Thomson's Annals, 1821–2–3; Gent. Mag. 1824, ii. 187, 376, 482.] R. H–T.

CONYBEARE, WILLIAM DANIEL (1787–1857), geologist and divine, younger brother of John Josias Conybeare [q. v.], was born in June 1787, and educated at Westminster and Christ Church. At Oxford he was in the same year as Sir Robert Peel, with whom he took a first in classics and a second in mathematics, being classed with Archbishop Whately. Conybeare continued to reside at the university until he took his M.A. degree.

Among the students of science at the university at the commencement of the 19th century the two brothers Conybeare, Dr.

Buckland, and a few others devoted themselves to geology. Some of the early members of the Geological Society of London were in the habit of paying an annual visit in Whitsun week to the university, and with the club they explored the geology of the neighbourhood of Oxford. Buckland said that Conybeare would have been the fitting person to fill the office of lecturer on geology. Professor Sedgwick stated that he looked upon Conybeare as his early master in geology.

In 1814 Conybeare married and retired from the university to a country curacy, and nine years afterwards he removed to the vicarage of Sully in Glamorganshire. He subsequently held the curacy of Banbury and lectureship of Brislington, near Bristol. In connection with Sir Henry de la Beche he founded the Bristol Philosophical Institution and Museum. At this time he was visited by Elie de Beaumont and Dufresnoy, who were desirous of acquiring a knowledge of the secondary rocks of England. On their return to France they co-operated with Cuvier in obtaining the election of Conybeare as a corresponding member of the Institute for geology. In 1836 Conybeare presented himself to his family living of Axminster, and while there preached, at the request of the university of Oxford, the Bampton lecture for 1839. In 1844 he resigned this living, and became dean of Llandaff, where he carried on the work of restoration with zeal and success. Conybeare left Llandaff to attend the deathbed of his eldest son, William John [q. v.] At the house of another son he was stricken with apoplexy, and died on the morning of 12 Aug. 1857. Conybeare's versatility is strikingly illustrated by one of his early contributions to palæontological science in 1814, which appears in the second volume of the 'Transactions of the Geological Society,' entitled 'On the Origin of a remarkable Class of Organic Impressions occurring in Nodules of Flint.' He arrived at the conclusion that 'these cellules were the work of animalcules preying on shells, and on the vermes inhabiting them,' and Dr. Buckland fully confirmed these conclusions.

Conybeare's examination of the landslip at Culverhole Point, near Axmouth, in 1839, also illustrates his knowledge of physical science. His paper on the 'Hydrographical Basin of the Thames,' written with a view to determine the causes which had operated in forming the valley of the Thames, and his examination of Elie de Beaumont's 'Theory of Mountain Chains,' are proofs of the philosophical views which he brought to bear on his favourite science. Conybeare's paper on the 'Ichthyosaurus' established in the most satisfactory manner the propriety of creating a new genus of reptilia, forming an intermediate link between the 'Ichthyosaurus' and crocodile, to which he gave the name of 'Plesiosaurus.' Sir Henry de la Beche was associated with Conybeare in this inquiry. He allows Sir Henry every praise for his assistance in working out the geological details, but the osteological details and reasonings must be ascribed to Conybeare. When obliged to undertake a voyage to Madeira on account of the health of his youngest son, Conybeare visited the peak of Teneriffe, and studied the volcanic phenomena of the neighbouring islands.

These labours were fully recognised by the illustrious Cuvier, who, as already stated, advocated his admission to the French Academy as a corresponding member for the science of geology. He became a fellow of the Royal Society in 1832, and of the Geological Society of London in 1821. In 1842 Conybeare presented to the meeting of the British Association at Oxford a 'Report on the Progress, Actual State, and Ulterior Prospects of Geological Science,' in which he displayed the combined powers of the scholar and the man of science.

[Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers; Geological Society's Transactions; Thomson's Annals; Philosophical Magazine, 1830–4; Edinburgh Philosophical Journal, 1840; Lyell's Principles of Geology.] R. H–T.

CONYBEARE, WILLIAM JOHN (1815–1857), divine and author, eldest son of the Rev. William Daniel Conybeare [q. v.], afterwards dean of Llandaff, and well known as one of the earliest pioneers of geology in England, was born on 1 Aug. 1815. He was educated at Westminster and Trinity College, Cambridge, of which he became a fellow. He took his degree in 1837, being fifteenth wrangler and third classic. In 1841 he took orders, and was appointed Whitehall preacher. In 1842 he was appointed first principal of the newly founded Liverpool Collegiate Institution, and married the same year Miss Eliza Rose, daughter of the late vicar of Rothley, Leicestershire. Failure of health obliged him in 1848 to resign his post at Liverpool, and he succeeded his father as vicar of Axminster, Devonshire, being followed as principal of the college by his friend and fellow-worker, the Rev. J. S. Howson (afterwards dean of Chester), in conjunction with whom he brought out the 'Life and Epistles of S. Paul' in 1851. His other works are: 'Essays Ecclesiastical and Social,' published in 1856, consisting of articles contributed to the 'Edinburgh Review' (one of which, 'Church

Parties,' passed through many editions), and 'Perversion,' a novel, published in 1856. Illness obliged him to resign his benefice in 1854; he died at Weybridge in 1857. He left two children: Edward, born 1843, vicar of Barrington, Cambridgeshire, and Grace, born 1855, married 1878 to G. C. Macaulay, afterwards English lecturer at Cambridge.

[Private information.]

CONYERS, SIR JOHN (*fl.* 1469), rebel captain. [See ROBIN OF REDESDALE.]

CONYNGHAM, HENRY, first MARQUIS CONYNGHAM (1766–1832), the elder twin son of Francis Pierrepoint Burton [Conyngham], second baron Conyngham, by Elizabeth, sister of the first earl of Leitrim, was born on 26 Dec. 1766. He succeeded his father as third lord Conyngham in 1787, and on 6 Dec. 1789 was created Viscount Conyngham of Mountcharles in the peerage of Ireland. On 5 July 1794 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Denison of Denbies, Surrey, a lady who had much influence on his future career, and a month later he was gazetted lieutenant-colonel of the Londonderry regiment, raised by himself; it was disbanded in 1803. For this service, and his active influence as a magistrate in troubled times, he was created Viscount Mountcharles and Earl Conyngham in the peerage of Ireland on 5 Nov. 1797. He was a vigorous supporter of the union in the Irish House of Lords (*Cornwallis Despatches*, iii. 140), and when that act was passed he was elected one of the first Irish representative peers, was made a knight of St. Patrick, and received 15,000*l.* in cash for his close borough of Killybegs in the Irish House of Commons. After the passing of the union, Conyngham generally voted for the tory and ministerial party, but did not do much in politics, though from his wife's personal friendship with the prince regent he was created Viscount Slane, Earl of Mountcharles, and Marquis Conyngham on 22 Jan. 1816. When that prince succeeded to the throne as George IV, Conyngham's importance greatly increased; he was created Lord Minster of Minster Abbey, Kent, on 17 July 1821, in the peerage of the United Kingdom, and was in the December of the same year sworn of the privy council and made lord steward of the household, and captain, constable, and lieutenant of Windsor Castle. The Conyngham influence now became supreme at court. It showed itself as early as May 1821, when Lady Conyngham secured for Mr. Sumner (afterwards bishop of Winchester) a canonry of Windsor, because he had been her eldest son's tutor, in spite of the opposition of the prime minister, Lord Liverpool, an appointment which nearly caused a ministerial crisis (*Greville Memoirs*, 1st ser. i. 45). The Conynghams always lived with the king, whether at Windsor or Brighton, and Mr. Greville reports a speech of the king's to Lady Conyngham, after she had ordered the Pavilion to be lighted up, which shows how great was the power she exercised over him: 'Thank you, thank you, my dear, you always do what is right; you cannot please me so much as by doing everything you please, everything to show you are mistress here.' The king heaped presents upon her, and she even wore the crown sapphires which Cardinal York had given to the king. Her influence remained unbounded to the very last; she used the king's horses and carriages, and even the dinners she gave at her town house were cooked at St. James's Palace. With the death of George IV. the power of the Conynghams disappeared. Conyngham was made general in the army in 1830. He broke his staff of lord steward at the funeral of his friend, and was not reappointed. He died at his house in Hamilton Place, Piccadilly, London, on 28 Dec. 1832, and was buried at Patricksbourne church, Kent. He left two sons and two daughters: the second Marquis Conyngham and Lord Albert Conyngham, who succeeded to the Denison property and was created Lord Londesborough in 1849 [see DENISON, ALBERT]; Elizabeth, Marchioness of Huntley, and Harriet, Lady Athlumney. His widow long survived him, and did not die until 10 Oct. 1861.

[Gent. Mag. January 1833; Greville Memoirs, 1st ser. i. 46, 48, 207, iii. 88, 113.] H. M. S.

CONYNGTON, RICHARD (*d.* 1330), Franciscan, studied at the university of Oxford, where he proceeded to the degree of doctor in theology (*Monumenta Franciscana*, 538, 560, ed. Brewer). He must also have lived for some time on the continent, since a younger contemporary, the famous John Baconthorpe [q. v.] (*J. Bachonis Quæst. in Sentent.* i. dist. iv. art. i. p. 112, ed. Cremona, 1618), says he was a pupil of Henry of Ghent (Henricus de Gandavo), who is known to have held disputations at Paris at various dates between 1276 and 1291 or 1292, and who died in 1293 (see a minute examination of Henry's biography by F. Ehrle, in the *Archiv für Litteratur- und Kirchen-Geschichte des Mittelalters*, i. 384–95, 1885). Conyngton was distinguished as a theologian, and lectured publicly in his faculty at Oxford (*Monum. Franc.* p. 553). He afterwards settled at Cambridge, where he became master (*ib.* p. 556). In 1310 he was chosen the sixteenth provincial of the Franciscan order in

England (Sbaralea, Supplement to Wadding's *Scriptores Ordinis Minorum*, p. 633, Rome, 1806), and in the same year was associated with twelve other provincials in drawing up a reply to the mischievous opinions of Ubertino da Casale (Wadding, *Annales Ordinis Minorum*, vi. 171, ed. Rome, 1733), who was then among the most active representatives of the extreme doctrine respecting evangelical poverty, formerly championed by Peter Johannis of Olivi. The part taken by Conyngton in this affair implies that he was present at the papal court at Avignon during the negotiations preceding the council of Vienne (cf. Ehrle in the *Archiv* above cited, ii. 356–59, 1886). But of his further history nothing is recorded, except that he died at Cambridge (*Monum. Franc.* pp. 538, 560) in 1330 (Bale, MS. Bodleian Library, *cod. Seld.*, supr. 64, f. 216 *b*), and was buried there.

Conyngton was held in high repute as a schoolman. His chief work, a commentary on the 'Sentences' of Peter Lombard, is repeatedly cited by Baconthorpe (ubi supra) and Robert of Walsingham (Bale, *Scriptt. Brit. Cat.* iv. 83, p. 369). But he also took part in the great Franciscan discussions of his day, and wrote a 'Tractatus de Paupertate contra opiniones fratris Petri Johannis,' of which a manuscript is preserved at Florence (A. M. Bandini, *Catal. Codd. Lat. Biblioth. Medic. Laur.* iv. 717 et seq., 1777; the title is incorrectly given by Sbaralea, *l. c.*), and which we may perhaps connect with the proceedings against Ubertino da Casale referred to above. Another treatise by Conyngton, 'De Christi Dominio' (Leland, *Comm. de Scriptt. Brit.* cccxli. 331)—if the addition to its title given by Wadding (*Scriptt. Ord. Min.* p. 207, ed. 1806), 'contra Occamum,' be genuine—would seem to involve him in the later dispute about evangelical poverty, in which Ockham does not appear to have engaged before 1322 (cf. Riezler, *Die literarischen Widersacher der Päpste zur Zeit Ludwig des Baiers*, pp. 71, 241, Leipzig, 1874). It is presumably an answer to Ockham's book, 'De Paupertate Christi,' which has never been published (Wadding, *Scriptt. Ord. Min.* p. 106). Besides these works, Conyngton wrote a commentary on the 'Quadragesimale' of St. Gregory, and 'Quodlibeta' (Leland, *l. c.*), as well as an 'Expositio in septem Psalmos Pœnitentiales,' of which Bale found a copy in the Franciscan monastery at Norwich (*MS.* ubi supra, f. 160).

The name 'Conyngton' alternates with 'Coniton' in the Franciscan lists printed by Brewer. Baconthorpe regularly gives 'Comigton.' 'Covedunus' seems to be a fancy of Leland's.

[Authorities cited above; also Wadding's Annales Ordinis Minorum, vii. 168 et seq., ed. 1733.] R. L. P.

COOK. [See also Coke and Cooke.]

COOK, EDWARD DUTTON (1829–1883), dramatic critic and author, was son of George Simon Cook of Grantham, Lincolnshire, a solicitor, of the firm of Le Blanc & Cook, 18 New Bridge Street, Blackfriars, London, who died on 12 Sept. 1852, leaving a family of nine children. Edward Dutton, the second son, was born at 9 Grenville Street, Brunswick Square, London, on 30 Jan. 1829. At the age of six he went to a school kept by a Miss Boswell at Haverstock Hill, was removed to another school at Bradmore House, Chiswick, and finally, about 1843, entered King's College School. Having completed his education, he was articled to his father, and remained in his office about four years, when he obtained a situation in the Madras Railway Company's office in New Broad Street, city of London, and in his spare time followed his artistic and literary tastes. As soon as he was able to do so he left the railway company and devoted himself entirely to literature as a profession. Having studied painting under Rolt, and learned engraving, he at one time sought employment on 'Punch' as a draughtsman on wood. In 1859 he became a member of the Artists' rifle corps, and also a member of the Ramblers' Club, which met every night from November to May at Dick's Tavern, 8 Fleet Street. About this period, in conjunction with Mr. Leopold Lewis, he wrote a melodrama entitled 'The Dove and the Serpent,' which was produced with much success, under Mr. Nelson Lee's management, at the City of London Theatre. From 1867 to October 1875 he was dramatic critic to the 'Pall Mall Gazette,' and from that date to his death to the 'World' newspaper. He was the writer of numerous articles on art topics in various reviews, newspapers, and periodicals, and the author of many works of fiction. Of the latter, 'Paul Foster's Daughter,' his first work, served to establish his reputation, and the production of 'The Trials of the Tredgolds' in the following year (1862) in 'Temple Bar' was a great literary success. His later novels did not maintain the popularity which his earlier works achieved. This was from no lack of merit, but because he was not sufficiently sensational in his style to suit the spirit and fashion of the period. He was one of the contributors to this 'Dictionary,' and

furnished the dramatic and theatrical lives in letter A to the first and second volumes. He died suddenly of heart disease on 11 Sept. 1883, and was buried in Highgate cemetery on 15 Sept. He married, on 20 Aug. 1874, Linda Scates (second daughter of Joseph Scates), a pupil of the Royal Academy of Music and a well-known pianist, by whom he left one daughter, named Sylvia after the heroine of her father's first novel. He was the writer of the following works: 1. 'Paul Foster's Daughter,' 1861. 2. 'Leo,' 1863. 3. 'A Prodigal Son,' 1863. 4. 'The Trials of the Tredgolds,' 1864. 5. 'Sir Felix Foy, Bart.,' 1865. 6. 'Hobson's Choice,' 1867. 7. 'Dr. Muspratt's Patients, and other Stories,' 1868. 8. 'Over Head and Ears,' 1868. 9. 'Art in England, Notes and Studies,' 1869. 10. 'Young Mrs. Nightingale,' 1874. 11. 'The Banns of Marriage,' 1875. 12. 'A Book of the Play: Studies and Illustrations of Histrionic Story, Life, and Character,' 1876, three editions. 13. 'Doubleday's Children,' 1877. 14. 'Hours with the Players,' 1881 15. 'Nights at the Play, a view of the English Stage,' 1883. 16. 'On the Stage: Studies of Theatrical History and the Actor's Art,' 1883.

[Times, 13 Sept. 1883, p. 7, 14 Sept. p. 8; Graphic, 29 Sept. 1883, pp. 314, 321, with portrait; Theatre, November 1883, pp. 212, 272, with portrait; Longman's Mag. December 1883, pp. 179–87; information from his brother, Mr. Septimus Cook.] G. C. B.

COOK, GEORGE (1772–1845), leader of the 'moderate' party in the church of Scotland on the question of the Veto Act, which led to the disruption and the formation of the Free Church by the 'evangelical' party, was the second son of the Rev. John Cook, professor of moral philosophy in the university of St. Andrews, and Janet, daughter of the Rev. John Hill, minister of St. Andrews. He was born in December 1772, and entering the United College, St. Andrews, obtained his M.A. degree in 1790. After attending the divinity classes at St. Mary's College he was licensed a preacher of the church of Scotland by the St. Andrews presbytery, 30 April 1795. In the following June he was presented by the principal and masters of St. Mary's College to the living of Laurencekirk, where he was ordained 3 Sept. and remained till 1829. In 1808 he published 'An Illustration of the General Evidence establishing the Reality of Christ's Resurrection,' and the same year received the degree of D.D. from St. Andrews University. Subsequently he devoted his leisure specially to the study of the constitution and history of the church of Scotland, and in 1811 published 'History of the Reformation in Scotland,' 3 vols., which was followed in 1815 by the 'History of the Church of Scotland,' in 3 vols., embracing the period from the regency of Moray to the revolution. His style of narrative is somewhat cold and frigid, but it is generally characterised by lucidity and accuracy. In 1820 he published the 'Life of Principal Hill,' who was his maternal uncle, and in 1822 a 'General and Historical View of Christianity.'

From an early period Cook took a prominent part in the deliberations of the general assembly, and on the death of his uncle, Principal Hill, in 1819, virtually succeeded him as leader of the 'moderate' party. Having, however, in opposition to the general views of the party, taken a decided stand against 'pluralities' and 'non-residence'—regarding which he published in 1816 the substance of a speech delivered in the general assembly—he was for some time viewed by many of the party with considerable distrust, and when he was proposed as moderator in 1821 and 1822, he was defeated on both occasions by large majorities. Nevertheless he was unanimously elected in 1825, and from this time was accepted as the unchallenged leader of the party, guiding both privately and publicly their policy in regard to the constitutional questions arising out of the Veto Act of 1834, passed in opposition to his party against intrusion. In 1829 Cook demitted his charge at Laurencekirk on being chosen professor of moral philosophy in the United College, St. Andrews, but this made no change in his relation to the church of Scotland, and he was annually chosen a representative to the general assembly. In 1834 he published 'A few plain Observations on the Enactments of the General Assembly of 1834 relating to Patronage and Calls,' and in the ten years' conflict on the subject which followed gave a persistent and strenuous opposition to the policy of the 'evangelical' party led by Chalmers. Though unable to cope with Chalmers and others in brilliant or popular oratory, he possessed great readiness of reply, while his calm judgment, clear and logical exposition and accurate knowledge of the laws and constitution of the church enabled him to hold his own, so far as technical argument, apart from appeal to sentiment and popular feelings, was concerned. He did not long survive the disruption of 1843. Shortly after the assembly of 1844 he was attacked by heart disease, and he died suddenly at St. Andrews 13 May 1845. By his marriage to Diana, eldest daughter of the Rev. Alexander Shank, minister of St. Cyrus, he had seven children, of whom four sons and one daughter survived him. His eldest son, John

Cook (1807–1874), minister at Haddington, has a separate notice.

[Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. i. 397, iii. 878–9, 898; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Hanna's Life of Chalmers; Buchanan's Ten Years' Conflict.] T. F. H.

COOK, HENRY (1642–1700), painter, is stated to have been the son of another painter of the same name, who in 1640 was employed by the Ironmongers' Company to paint portraits for their hall, and to copy others of former benefactors; but it is difficult to reconcile this with the accounts of the company, which record payments for these pictures to Edward Cocke, painter. Henry Cook the younger was born in 1642, and is stated to have been of good education and accomplishments, and to have been at Cambridge University. He went to Italy and became a pupil of Salvator Rosa, and during his residence there copied many famous works of art of the Italian school. Returning home to England, he met with no success, and lived in obscurity until he obtained an introduction from Edward Lutterel to Sir Godfrey Copley, who was so much pleased with his work that he took him up to Yorkshire and employed him to paint the decorations of his new house there, paying him 150*l.* for his services. Subsequently he lived for some time with Theodore Russel, a pupil of Vandyck; but Cook, quarrelling one day with a man about a woman with whom he was then living and afterwards married, killed his rival, and was obliged to flee to Italy to escape justice. Here he resided again for seven years, at the expiration of which he returned to England, where his offence seems to have been forgotten. William III employed him to repair Raphael's cartoons, which remained cut up in slips ever since they had been copied at Mortlake under Francis Clein [q. v.] Cook reunited these and laid them down on canvas, and placed them in a gallery at Hampton Court specially destined to receive them. He also made copies, using turpentine oil in drawing them, a process which he is said to have introduced into England. Cook was also employed to finish the large equestrian portrait of Charles II, commenced by Verrio, which hangs at Chelsea Hospital. He also painted an altar-piece for New College, Oxford (which seems to have disappeared), and as a decorative artist painted the staircases at Ranelagh House and at Lord Carlisle's house in Soho Square, and the ceiling of the great room at the Waterworks at Islington. James Elsum wrote an epigram on a picture of 'The Listening Faun' by him, and Vertue records a picture of 'Charity,' with life-size figures. Cook also tried portrait-painting, but does not seem to have persevered with it. A portrait of Thomas Mace of Cambridge by him was engraved by W. Faithorne in 1676, as a frontispiece to his 'Musick's Monuments.' A small oval portrait of Cook, painted by himself, 'in his own hair,' was in the possession of his family, and was bought by Vertue at Colonel Seymor's sale. It was subsequently in the collection of Horace Walpole, for whom it was engraved by Bannerman in the 'Anecdotes of Painting.' Cook had a large collection of pictures and drawings, which were sold 26 March 1700. He died 18 Nov. following. He was buried on 22 Nov. in the churchyard of St. Giles-in-the-Fields. One of the chief promoters of the Academy of Painting, established in 1711 in Great Queen Street, was Henry Cooke; but it is uncertain if he was related to the above.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting (4to ed.); Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; De Piles's Lives of the Painters; Sarsfield Taylor's State of the Arts in Great Britain and Ireland; Ruland's Notes on the Cartoons of Raphael; Elsum's Epigrams on the Paintings of the most eminent masters; Fiorillo's Geschichte der Mahlerey in Gross-Britannien; Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 23068–76; Registers of St. Giles's Church, per Rev. R. H. Brown.] L. C.

COOK, JAMES (*d.* 1611), divine, was a native of Chale in the Isle of Wight, and received his education at Winchester school, whence he was elected to New College, Oxford, of which he became perpetual fellow Jan. 1592–3. On 29 Oct. 1597 he was admitted B.C.L. at Oxford, and he was incorporated in that degree at Cambridge in 1607. He was created D.C.L. at Oxford on 16 April 1608, about which time he was rector of Houghton in Hampshire, and chaplain to Bilson, bishop of Winchester. It is said that he was also archdeacon of Winton, but this statement is probably erroneous. He died in 1611.

He was author of: 1. 'Juridica trium Quæstionum ad Majestatem pertinentium Determinatio, in quarum prima et ultima Processus judicialis contra H. Garnettum institutus ex Jure Civili et Canonico defenditur, &c.,' Oxford, 1608, 4to; dedicated to Bishop Bilson. 2. Poemata varia.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. iii. 39; Walcott's Wykeham, 409; Witte's Diarium Biographicum; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 95; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 275, 326.] T. C.

COOK, JAMES (1728–1779), circumnavigator, the son of an agricultural labourer, was born at Marton in Cleveland in November 1728, and having, in the intervals of

crow-tending, received some little education in the village school, was at the age of twelve bound apprentice to the shopkeeper in Staithes, a fishing village about ten miles north of Whitby. After some disagreement with his master his indentures were cancelled and he was bound anew to Messrs. Walker, shipowners of Whitby, with whom he served for several years in the Newcastle, Norway, and Baltic trades. In 1755, at the beginning of the war with France, he was mate of a vessel lying in the Thames, and resolved to forestall the active press by volunteering for the king's service. He was accordingly entered as able seaman on board the Eagle of 60 guns, to the command of which ship Captain Hugh Pallisser [q. v.] was appointed in October. Pallisser, himself a Yorkshireman, took notice of his young countryman, who is said to have been also recommended to him by Mr. Osbaldeston, member for Scarborough, and four years later obtained for him a warrant as master. On 15 May 1759 Cook was appointed master of the Mercury, in which he sailed for North America, where he was employed during the operations in the St. Lawrence in surveying the channel of the river and in piloting the vessels and boats of the fleet. It is said that he furnished the admiral with an exact chart of the soundings, although it was his first essay in work of that kind. This is probably an exaggeration; but it appears certain that Cook did attract the notice of Sir Charles Saunders, and that, when Sir Charles returned to England, the senior officer, Lord Colville, appointed Cook as master of his own ship, the Northumberland. While laid up for the following winter at Halifax, Cook applied himself to the study of mathematics, with, it is said, singularly good results, and certainly attained a sound practical knowledge of astronomical navigation. In the summer of 1762, being still master of the Northumberland, he was present at the operations in Newfoundland (Beatson, *Memoirs*, ii. 577–81, iii. 409), and carried out a survey of the harbour of Placentia, which, on the appointment of Captain Pallisser in the following year to be governor of Newfoundland, led to Cook's being appointed 'marine surveyor of the coast of Newfoundland and Labrador.' For the prosecution of this service he was entrusted with the command of the Grenville schooner, which he continued to hold till 1767, returning occasionally to England for the winter months, with a view to forwarding the publication of his results. These were brought out as volumes of sailing directions (4to, 1766–8), which have maintained, even to the present day, a singular reputation for exact accuracy, and give fair grounds for the belief that he might, under other circumstances, have proved himself as eminent as a surveyor as he actually did as an explorer.

Shortly after his return home the admiralty, at the instance of the Royal Society, determined to despatch an expedition to the Pacific to observe the transit of Venus, and on the refusal of Sir Edward Hawke to appoint Alexander Dalrymple [q. v.], the nominee of the Royal Society, to a naval command, Stephens, the secretary of the admiralty, brought forward Cook's name, and suggested that Pallisser should be consulted. This led to Cook's receiving a commission as lieutenant, 25 May 1768, and his being appointed to command the Endeavour for the purposes of the expedition. The Endeavour sailed from Plymouth on 25 Aug. 1768, having on board, besides the officers and ship's company, Mr. (afterwards Sir Joseph) Banks [q.v.], Dr. Solander, the botanist, Mr. Buchan, a landscape artist, who died on the voyage, and Mr. Sydney Parkinson, a painter of natural history. Cook himself was also a qualified observer.

Having touched at Madeira and Rio Janeiro and doubled Cape Horn, the Endeavour arrived on 13 April 1769 at Tahiti, where the transit was successfully observed on 3 June. On the homeward voyage six months were spent on the coast of New Zealand, which was for the first time sailed round, examined, and charted with some approach to accuracy. Further west, the whole east coast of Australia was examined in a similar way. New South Wales was so called by Cook from a fancied resemblance to the northern shores of the Bristol Channel; Botany Bay still bears the name which the naturalists of the expedition conferred on it; and further north the name of Endeavour Straits is still in evidence of the circumstances under which it was first established 'beyond all controversy' that New Guinea was not an outlying part of New Holland (Hawkesworth, *Voyages*, iii. 660; Bougainville, *Voyage autour du Monde*, 4to, 1771, p. 259. In the copy in the British Museum (c. 28, l. 10) the map at p. 19 shows the Endeavour's track, drawn in by Cook himself). After a stay of more than two months at Batavia, the Endeavour pursued her voyage to the Cape of Good Hope and England, and anchored in the Downs on 12 June 1771. In her voyage of nearly three years she had lost thirty men out of a complement of eighty-five; and though such a mortality was not at that time considered excessive or even great, it must have given rise, in Cook's mind, to very

serious reflections, which afterwards bore most noble fruit.

The success of the voyage and the importance of the discoveries were, however, universally recognised. Cook was promoted to commander's rank, 19 Aug. 1771, and was appointed to the command of a new expedition for the exploration of the Pacific, which sailed from Plymouth on 13 July 1772. This expedition consisted of two ships—the Resolution of 460 tons, of which Cook had the immediate command, and the Adventure of 330 tons, commanded by Captain Tobias Furneaux [q. v.]—and carried a competent staff of astronomers, naturalists, and artists, including Dr. Johann Reinhold Forster and his son Georg. Reversing the order of all previous circumnavigations, it touched, in the outward voyage, at the Cape of Good Hope, and sailed thence eastwards on 22 Nov. The primary object of the expedition was to verify the reports of a great southern continent, and with this view the ships were kept along the edge of the ice, passing the Antarctic circle for the first time on 16 Jan. 1773. In the fogs of the high latitudes the two ships were separated (8 Feb.), and the Resolution arrived alone at New Zealand, having traversed nearly four thousand leagues without seeing land. After resting and refreshing his ship's company in Dusky Bay, Cook proceeded to Queen Charlotte's Sound, where on 18 May he fortunately fell in with the Adventure; but after a cruise to Tahiti, in the course of which the position of numerous islands was noted or rectified, on returning to New Zealand the ships were again and finally separated (30 Oct.) Sailing, then, alone once more to the south, the Resolution fell in with the ice in lat. 62° 10′ S., passed the Antarctic circle for the second time in long. 147° 46′ W., and on 27 Jan. 1774 attained her highest southern latitude, 71° 10′, in long. 106° 54′ W. All attempts to penetrate further to the south were vain, and as the season advanced, Cook, turning north, reached Easter Island, having been 104 days out of sight of land. The months of the southern winter were spent in intertropical cruising, in the course of which the New Hebrides were explored and New Caledonia was discovered. In October the Resolution arrived again at New Zealand, and Cook determined, as the last chance of finding a southern continent, to examine the high latitudes south of Cape Horn and the Atlantic Ocean. In the course of this cruise he discovered or rediscovered the large island which he named Southern Georgia, on 14 Jan. 1775, and some days later he sighted Sandwich Land. On 21 March the Resolution anchored in Table Bay, and arrived at Plymouth on 29 July. The Adventure had preceded her by more than a year.

The geographical discoveries made by Cook in this voyage were both numerous and important; and by proving the non-existence of the great southern continent, which had for so long been a favoured myth, he established our knowledge of the Southern Pacific on a sound basis. In fact the maps of that part of the world still remain essentially as he left them, though, of course, much has been done in perfecting the details. But the most important discovery of all was the possibility of keeping a ship's company at sea without serious loss from sickness and death. When we read the accounts of the older voyages, those of Anson, of Carteret, or even of Cook himself, and notice that in this second voyage only one man died of disease out of a complement of 118, and that notwithstanding the great length, duration, and hardships of the several cruises, we shall the more fully realise the value of Cook's discovery. The men throughout the voyage were remarkably free from scurvy, and the dreaded fever was unknown. Of the measures and precautions adopted to attain this result a detailed account was read before the Royal Society (7 March 1776), which acknowledged the addition thus made to hygienic science, as well as the important service to the maritime world and humanity, by the award of the Copley gold medal. The paper is printed in 'Phil. Trans.' (vol. lxvi. appendix, p. 39).

Within a few days of his return (9 Aug. 1775) Cook was promoted to the rank of captain, and received an appointment to Greenwich Hospital. But it being shortly afterwards determined to send an expedition into the North Pacific to search for a passage round the north of America, he at once offered himself to go in command of it. The offer was gladly accepted, and Cook, again in the Resolution, sailed from Plymouth on 12 July 1776, followed on 1 Aug. by the Discovery, under the command of Captain Charles Clerke [q. v.], which joined the Resolution at the Cape of Good Hope on 10 Nov. The two ships sailed together from the Cape on 30 Nov., touched at Van Diemen's Land and New Zealand, and spent the following year among the islands of the South Pacific. On 22 Dec. 1777 they crossed the line, and, discovering the Sandwich Islands on their way, made the west coast of America, in lat. 44° 55′ N., on 7 March 1778. They then turned to the north, along the coast, making a nearly continuous running survey as far north as Icy Cape, from which, unable to penetrate further, they turned back on 29 Aug.;

and, after examining the islands and shores of these advanced regions, went to the Sandwich Islands, which Cook proposed to survey in greater detail during the winter months. The ships anchored in Karakakoa Bay, in Hawaii, on 17 Jan. 1779, and remained there for upwards of a fortnight, during which time their people were well received by the natives, Cook himself being treated with an extreme respect that has been described as worship and adoration. On 4 Feb. the ships put to sea, but getting into bad weather, the Resolution sprung her foremast, and they returned to their former anchorage on the 11th. The demeanour of the natives seemed changed; thievish they had been all along; they were now surly and insolent, and their robberies were bolder and more persistent. On the 13th one of them was flogged on board the Discovery for stealing the armourer's tongs; but the same afternoon another again stole the tongs, jumped overboard with them, and swam towards the shore. A boat was sent in pursuit, but the thief was picked up by a canoe and landed. The officer in command of the boat insisted that the thief should be given up, and attempted to seize the canoe as a guarantee, a step which brought on a severe skirmish, out of which the English escaped with difficulty. The same night the Discovery's cutter, lying at her anchor buoy, was taken away, and so quietly that nothing was known of the loss till the following morning. On its being reported to Cook he went on shore with an escort of marines, intending to bring the native king off as a friendly hostage. The king readily consented to go on board, but his family and the islanders generally prevented him; they began to arm; they assembled in great numbers; and Cook, wishing to avoid a conflict, retreated to the boats. At the waterside the boats and the marines fired on the crowd; Cook called out to cease firing, and to the boats to close in. One only obeyed the order; the marines having discharged their muskets were driven into the sea before they could reload, and four of them were killed. Cook, left alone on the shore, attempted also to make for the boat. As his back was turned a native stunned him by a blow on the head; he sank on his knees, and another stabbed him with a dagger. He fell into the water, where he was held down by the seething crowd; but having struggled to land, was again beaten over the head with clubs and stabbed repeatedly, the islanders 'snatching the daggers out of each other's hands to have the horrid satisfaction of piercing the fallen victim of their barbarous rage.' The inshore boat was, meantime, so crowded with the fugitives and in such a state of confusion that it was unable to offer any assistance; the other, commanded by Lieutenant John Williamson, lay off, a passive spectator, and finally returned on board, leaving Cook's dead body in the hands of the savages. 'The complaints and censures that fell on the conduct of the lieutenant were so loud as to oblige Captain Clerke publicly to notice them, and to take the depositions of his accusers down in writing. It is supposed that Clerke's bad state of health and approaching dissolution induced him to destroy these papers a short time before his death' (Samwell, *Narrative*, &c.) Justice, however, though tardy, eventually overtook the miserable man, and nineteen years later he was cashiered for cowardice and misconduct in the battle of Camperdown — a sentence which Nelson thought ought rather to have been capital (*Nelson Despatches*, iii. 2). Cook's body was partly burnt by the savages, but the most of it was given up a day or two afterwards and duly buried. In November 1874 an obelisk to his memory was erected in the immediate neighbourhood of the spot where he fell, but the truest and best memorial is the map of the Pacific.

There is no reason to suppose that Cook's death was anything more than a sudden outburst of savage fury, following on the ill-will caused by the sharp punishment inflicted on the thieves. But the mere fact that this case was one of the first on record was sufficient to call more particular attention to it; and the exceptional character of the principal victim seemed to distinguish the tragedy from all others. Hence divers stories have been invented and circulated, which are at variance with the well-established facts and with the testimony of those who were either eye-witnesses of the murder, or received their knowledge from eye-witnesses. As compared with these, we cannot accept the story said to be current among the natives, that Cook was put to death for breaking the tapù, or giving orders to pull down a temple (*Athenæum*, 16 Aug. 1884). Another idea is that he had passed himself off as a god, accepting and requiring divine honours (*Athenæum, in loc. cit.*; Cowper, *Letters*, 9 Oct. 1784 (Bohn's edit.), iii. 136). But the allegation seems quite unfounded, and in any case had nothing to do with the attack and the massacre.

On 21 Dec. 1762 Cook married Miss Batts at Barking, and had by her six children, three of whom died in infancy. Of the others, Nathaniel, aged sixteen, was lost in the Thunderer in the West Indies 3 Oct. 1780; Hugh died at Cambridge, aged seventeen; James, the eldest, commander of the Spitfire sloop,

was drowned in attempting to go off to his ship in a heavy gale 25 Jan. 1794. The widow long survived her family, and died on 13 May 1835 at the age of ninety-three. She was buried by the side of her sons, Hugh and James, in the church of St. Andrew-the-Great, Cambridge. As, according to her recorded age, she was only fourteen years younger than her husband, and as Cook at the age of fourteen was either in the village shop or on board a North-Sea collier, the story that he was his future wife's godfather may be dismissed as an idle yarn. His portrait, by Nathaniel Dance, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, to which it was presented by the executors of Sir Joseph Banks.

[Life, by Kippis, in Biog. Brit. The bibliography of Cook's voyages is very extensive; the following are the principal works which may be considered as original: An Account of a Voyage round the World in the years 1768–71, by Lieutenant James Cook, commander of his Majesty's bark Endeavour (vols. ii. and iii. of Hawkesworth's Voyages, 4to, 1773); A Voyage towards the South Pole and round the World, performed in his Majesty's ships Resolution and Adventure in the years 1772–5, written by James Cook, commander of the Resolution (with maps, charts, portraits, and views), 2 vols. 4to, 1777; A Voyage round the World in H.B.M. sloop Resolution, commanded by Captain Cook, during the years 1772–5, by George Forster, F.R.S., 2 vols. 4to, 1777; Remarks on Mr. Forster's Account of Captain Cook's last Voyage round the World, by William Wales, F.R.S., 8vo, 1778; A Voyage to the Pacific Ocean, undertaken by the command of his Majesty for making discoveries in the Northern Hemisphere to determine the position and extent of the west side of North America, its distance from Asia, and the practicability of a northern passage to Europe, performed under the direction of Captains Cook, Clerke, and Gore in his Majesty's ships Resolution and Discovery in the years 1776–80, vols. i. and ii. written by Captain James Cook, F.R.S., vol. iii. by Captain James King, LL.D. and F.R.S., 3 vols. 4to, and atlas in fol., 1784; The Original Astronomical Observations made in the course of a Voyage towards the South Pole and round the World in his Majesty's ships Resolution and Adventure in the years 1772–5, by William Wales and William Bayly, published by order of the Board of Longitude, 4to, 1777; The Original Astronomical Observations made in the course of a voyage to the Northern Pacific Ocean for the discovery of a North-East or North-West passage . . . in the years 1776–80, by Captain James Cook, commander of the Resolution, and Lieutenant James King and Mr. William Bayly, late assistant at the Royal Observatory, published by order of the Commissioners of Longitude, 4to, 1782; A Narrative of the Death of Captain James Cook, to which are added some particulars concerning his Life and Character, . . . by David Samwell, surgeon of the Discovery, 4to, 1786. Many of Cook's original manuscripts are in the British Museum; among others, the holograph journal of his last voyage, posted up to 6 Jan. 1779, is Egerton MS. 2177 A.] J. K. L.

COOK, JOHN (*d.* 1660), regicide, is stated in a royalist newspaper of 1649 (*Mercurius Elencticus*, No. 56) to have been employed in Ireland by Strafford, and this seems to be confirmed by a letter of Cook's to Strafford during the trial of the latter. Ludlow states that Cook had in his younger years seen the best part of Europe, spent some time at Rome, and lived several months at Geneva in the house of Diodati (*Memoirs*, p. 366). Occasional references to his travels in Cook's own pamphlets bear out this statement. Like Bradshaw and several other leading republicans, Cook was a member of Gray's Inn. In February 1646 he acted in conjunction with Bradshaw as one of the counsel representing Lilburn on the reversal of the Star-chamber sentence against the latter by the House of Lords (*A True Relation of Lieutenant-colonel Lilburn's Sufferings*). On 8 Jan. 1649 the high court of justice chose Cook one of the counsel to be employed against Charles I, and on 10 Jan. he was appointed solicitor for the Commonwealth, and ordered to prepare the charge. Owing to the absence, through illness, of Steele, the attorney-general, the conduct of the prosecution fell chiefly to his lot. On 20 Jan. Cook brought forward the charge. As he began to speak 'the prisoner, having a staff in his hand, held it up, and softly laid it upon the said Mr. Cook's shoulder, bidding him hold; nevertheless, the lord president bidding him to go on, Mr. Cook did accordingly' (Nalson, *Journal of the High Court of Justice*, p. 28). On 23 Jan., as the king continued contesting the jurisdiction of the court, and refusing to plead, Cook prayed the court either to oblige him to plead, or to pronounce sentence against him (p. 55). The charge drawn up against the king was printed under the title of 'A Charge of High Treason and other high crimes exhibited to the High Court of Justice by John Cook, Esq., solicitor-general appointed by the said Court, for and on behalf of the people of England, against Charles Stuart, King of England.' It is reprinted by Nalson (*Trial of Charles I*, p. 29). There was also published immediately after the trial, 'King Charles his Case, or an appeal to all rational men concerning his trial in the High Court of Justice, being for the most part that which was intended to have been delivered at the bar if the king had pleaded to the charge.' This tract (with an answer to it attributed to Butler, but more probably by Birkenhead) is reprinted

in the fifth volume of Scott's edition of the 'Somers Tracts.' It is a very scurrilous production, comparing the king to Cain, Machiavelli, and Richard III, and accusing him among other things of complicity in the death of his father and in the Irish rebellion. In it he says that when called to this service he 'went cheerfully about it as to a wedding, and I hope it is meat and drink to good men to have justice done, and recreation to think what benefit the nation will receive by it.' Cook was rewarded for his services by being made master of the hospital of St. Cross (Whitelocke, 30 June 1649). In the following December he was further appointed chief justice of Munster, and has left a very curious account of the dangers of his passage to Ireland. 'It almost split my heart,' he says, 'to think what the malignants would say in England when they heard that we were drowned' (*A True Relation of Mr. Justice Cook's Passage by Sea from Wexford to Kinsale, etc.* See also *Mrs. Cook's Meditations, etc., composed by herself at her unexpected safe arrival at Cork*). In 'Several Proceedings' for 10–17 April 1651 a letter from Ireland describes Cook as 'a most sweet man and very painful, and doth much good,' and about the same time Cromwell affirmed to Ludlow that Cook, 'by proceeding in a summary and expeditious way, determined more causes in a week than Westminster Hall in a year' (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, p. 123). By the Act of Satisfaction of Adventurers and Soldiers, passed 26 Sept. 1653, Cook was confirmed in possession of a house at Waterford, and lands at Kilbarry near that city, and Barnahely in the county of Cork (Scobell, *Acts*, ii. 250). On 13 June 1655 the council of state appointed Cook a justice of the court of upper bench in Ireland (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655). In April 1657 he crossed over to England, whence he writes to Henry Cromwell in February 1659, apologising for his long absence (*Thurloe State Papers*, vii. 610). But having returned to Ireland he was arrested by Sir Charles Coote, who was anxious to make his peace with the royalists, and sent over to England in the spring of 1660. As he had been excluded by name from the Act of Indemnity, he was tried on 13 Oct. 1660, and condemned to death. The sentence was executed on 16 Oct. A full account of his behaviour during his imprisonment, and letters to his wife and her daughter Freelove Cook, is contained in 'A Complete Collection of the Lives and Speeches of those persons lately executed, by a person of quality,' 1661. He exhibited great courage and cheerfulness on his way to execution and on the scaffold.

Besides the pamphlets mentioned above Cook was the author of the following works: 1. 'A Vindication of the Professors and Profession of the Law,' 1646, republished with alterations and additions in 1652. 2. 'What the Independents would have, or a character declaring some of their tenets and desires, to disabuse those who speak ill of that they know not,' 1647. 3. 'Redintegratio Amoris, or a union of hearts between the King's most excellent Majesty, the Lords and Commons, Sir Thomas Fairfax and the Army under his command, the Assembly, and every honest man that desires a sound and durable peace,' 1647. 4. 'Unum Necessarium, or the Poor Man's Case: being an expedient to make provision for all poor people in the Kingdom,' 1648. An article is devoted to this tract in the second volume of the 'Retrospective Review,' ser. iii. 5. 'Monarchy no Creature of God's making, wherein is proved by Scripture and Reason that Monarchical Government is against the Mind of God, and that the execution of the late King was one of the fattest Sacrifices that ever Queen Justice had,' Waterford, 1652. The preface contains a character of Ireton and an account of the legal reforms carried out by Cook in Ireland.

[Ludlow's Memoirs, ed. 1751; Thurloe State Papers; Domestic State Papers; Nalson's Trial of Charles I; State Trials.] C. H. F.

COOK, JOHN, D.D. (1771–1824), professor of Hebrew, eldest son of the Rev. John Cook, professor of moral philosophy at St. Andrews, by Janet, daughter of the Rev. John Hill, was born 24 Nov. 1771. He graduated at St. Andrews in 1788. On 19 Sept. 1792 he was licensed for the ministry of the church of Scotland, and was ordained minister of Kilmany on 9 May 1793. He held this charge until 12 Oct. 1802; his immediate successor was Dr. Chalmers. Cook left Kilmany to fill the Hebrew and divinity chair in St. Mary's College, St. Andrews, a position which he occupied until his death. On 16 May 1816 he was moderator of the general assembly. He died on 28 Nov. 1824. He published 'Inquiry into the Authenticity of the Books of the New Testament,' Edin. 1821, 8vo (the substance of a course of lectures, on Bishop Marsh's plan).

[Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot.; Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1870, i. 680.] A. G.

COOK, JOHN, D.D. (1808–1869), professor of ecclesiastical history, was the eldest son of John Cook (1771–1824) [q. v.] He graduated A.M. at St. Andrews in 1823. In 1824 he was factor to St. Mary's College. He was licensed for the ministry of the

church of Scotland on 13 Aug. 1828, and ordained minister of Laurencekirk, Kincardineshire, on 3 Sept. 1829. From this charge he was translated to St. Leonard's at St. Andrews, on 11 Sept. 1845 (admitted 2 Oct.) On 9 Dec. 1848 he was made D.D. at St. Andrews; and on 19 June 1860 he was appointed to the chair of divinity and ecclesiastical history in that university, which he held until 30 July 1868, having resigned his pastoral charge on 30 Sept. 1863, on becoming one of the deans of the chapel royal. Cook was an excellent man of business, and an able pamphleteer on church affairs. The general assembly (of which he was elected moderator 19 May 1859) made him convener of many of its important committees, e.g. on education (1849), improving the condition of parish schoolmasters (1850), aids to devotion (1857), army and navy chaplains (1859). In 1859 he was chosen an assessor to the university court of St. Andrews, under the new constitution of the Scottish universities. He died on 17 April 1869 in his sixty-second year. On 9 May 1837 he married Rachel Susan, daughter of William Farquar, by whom he had five daughters. A painted window to his memory is placed in the college church at St. Andrews. Hew Scott enumerates thirteen publications by Cook, the earliest being 1. 'Evidence on Church Patronage,' Edin. 1838, 8vo; and the most important, 2. 'Six Lectures on the Christian Evidences,' Edin. 1852, 8vo. The others are speeches, statistical pamphlets, a catechism (1845), a farewell sermon (1845), &c.

[Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot.] A. G.

COOK, JOHN, D.D. (1807–1874), Scottish divine, born 12 Sept. 1807, was the eldest son of George Cook [q. v.], by Diana, eldest daughter of Rev. Alexander Shank. In 1823 he graduated A.M. at St. Andrews. He was licensed for the ministry of the Scottish church by the presbytery of Fordoun on 17 Sept. 1828, and ordained minister of Cults, Fifeshire, on 1 June 1832. He was translated to the second charge at Haddington on 26 Nov. 1833 (admitted 19 Dec.); and ten years later was translated to the first charge in the same place (admitted 20 June 1843). In common with other members of the ecclesiastical family of Cook, he was a strong supporter of the moderate party in the Scottish church. A sentence of deposition having been passed by the general assembly (May 1841) on seven ministers of Strathbogie, who in a case of patronage upheld a decree of the court of session in opposition to the authority of the assembly, Cook was, on 10 May 1842, suspended by the assembly from judicial functions for nine months, for taking part in sacramental communion with the deposed ministers. His promotion to the first charge at Haddington immediately followed the disruption of 1843. In the same year the degree of D.D. was conferred on him by his university. He was a strong and persuasive speaker, and was looked up to as a trusted leader in church courts. The assembly made him in 1854 convener of its committee for increasing the means of education and religious instruction in Scotland. He was elected sub-clerk of assembly on 25 May 1859, principal clerk on 22 May 1862, and was raised on 24 May 1866 to the moderator's chair. Cook was a man of much public force and great geniality of character. His position as a leader of the moderates in ecclesiastical politics was unattended by any latitudinarian tendencies in matter of doctrine. He died on 11 Sept. 1874. He married (14 July 1840) a daughter of Henry Davidson; his wife died 3 Jan. 1850, leaving three daughters. He published: 1. 'Styles of Writs and Forms of Procedure in the Church Courts of Scotland,' Edin. 1850, 8vo. 2. 'Letter . . . on the Parochial Schools of Scotland,' Edin. 1854, 8vo. 3. 'Speech on . . . Scotch Education Bill,' 1871, 8vo.

[Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot.; information from Rev. R. N. Smith, Haddington.] A. G.

COOK, JOHN DOUGLAS (1808?–1868), editor of the 'Saturday Review,' was born at Banchory-Ternan in Aberdeenshire, probably in 1808, though, according to his own belief, he was born in 1811. At an early age he obtained an appointment in India, probably through an uncle, one of the Sir George Roses. He quarrelled with his employers in India, returned, as he used to relate, on foot for a great part of the way, and found himself in destitution in London. He tried literature, and at last sent an article without his name to the 'Times.' Upon its acceptance he made himself known, and became a friend of Walter, the proprietor. He was also known to Murray, for whom he indexed the early volumes of the 'Quarterly Review,' and through Murray he became known to the fifth Lord Stanhope. When Walter was elected for Nottingham as a tory in 1841, Cook accompanied him to help in the election. He there made acquaintance with Lord Lincoln (afterwards fifth duke of Newcastle), who became chief commissioner of woods and forests in Peel's administration. Lord Lincoln sent a commission into Cornwall to inquire into the revenues of the duchy, and made Cook its secretary. The work came to an end about 1848. Some of the 'Peelite' party, to which Lincoln belonged, had bought

the 'Morning Chronicle' to be their organ, and Cook was appointed to the editorship. He showed great ability, and spent money lavishly. The paper, though of the highest character, did not pay; and in 1854 Cook ceased to be editor on its sale to other proprietors. He had collected many able contributors, who supported him in the 'Saturday Review,' started in November 1855 on a new plan. The 'Saturday Review' under his editorship almost immediately took the first place among weekly papers, and in some respects the first place in periodical literature. Many of the contributors have since become eminent in various directions. Though not possessed of much literary culture, Cook had a singular instinct for recognising ability in others and judgment in directing them, which made him one of the most efficient editors of his day. In his later years he had a house at Boscastle, Cornwall, where he spent brief vacations; but he was seldom absent from London. He continued to edit the 'Saturday Review' till his death, 10 Aug. 1868.

[Information from the Right Hon. A. J. B. Beresford Hope.]

COOK, RICHARD (1784–1857), historical painter, was born in London in 1784. He obtained admission into the schools of the Royal Academy when sixteen years of age, and received the Society of Arts gold medal in 1832. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy 'A Landscape,' in 1808. At that period he resided at 41 North Audley Street, Grosvenor Square; in the same year he sent to the British Institution 'The Agony of Christ' and 'Hector reproving Paris.' In 1814 he had in the Royal Academy a portrait of Mr. G. F. Cooke, and 'Acis and Galatea,' afterwards engraved by W. Taylor. He now lived at 12 Greek Street, Soho Square. In 1816, being elected an associate, he sent from 50 Upper Marylebone Street five pictures, viz.: four from the 'Lady of the Lake,' and 'Ceres, disconsolate for the loss of Proserpine, rejects the solicitation of Iris, sent to her by Jupiter.' In 1822, Cook was elected a full academician, and from that time forward he almost seems to have relinquished his profession. He married a lady with fortune, which enabled him to entertain liberally his brother artists. He died in Cumberland Place, Hyde Park, on 11 March 1857. A sale of his pictures, sketches, prints, &c., took place at Christie & Manson's 1 June 1857. Among the lots there was Stothard's 'George III and Queen, sitting, surrounded by a family of boys and girls.' In the department of prints and drawings, British Museum, are preserved several drawings, chiefly studies for book illustrations, executed in 1806; a large study for the 'Lady of the Lake'; a charming portrait of Mrs. Cook, seen full face, three-quarter length, executed in pencil and slightly tinted; and an interesting folio volume containing numerous carefully drawn figures, furniture, arms, &c., eighth to fifteenth centuries. Cook illustrated the following works: Sharpe's 'Classics,' Fénelon's 'Telemachus,' 'The Grecian Daughter,' 'Apollonius Rhodius,' Miller's 'Shakespeare,' Homer's 'Iliad' and 'Odyssey,' Goldsmith's 'Miscellaneous and Poetical Works,' Churchill's 'Poems,' 'Ovid's Metamorphoses' by Dr. Garth, Dryden's 'Virgil,' Tasso's 'Jerusalem Delivered,' by Hoole, &c.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, Lond. 8vo, 1878; manuscript notes in the British Museum.] L. F.

COOK, ROBERT (*d.* 1593?), herald, is supposed to have been the son of a tanner and to have been brought up in the household of Sir Edmund Brudenell, an ardent genealogist. That he was of low birth is probable because he obtained a grant of arms as late as 4 March 1577. Matriculating as a pensioner in St. John's College, Cambridge, 10 Nov. 1553, he proceeded B.A. there in 1557–8 and commenced M.A. in 1561. He was appointed successively Rose Blanche pursuivant extraordinary, 25 Jan. 1561–2; Chester herald four days later (*Pat.* 4 Eliz. pt. 5); and Clarencieux king of arms, 21 May 1567 (*Pat.* 9 Eliz. pt. 10). On 24 March 1567–8 he obtained a special commission to visit his province. During the interval between the death of Sir Gilbert (3 Oct. 1584) and the appointment of William Dethick [q.v.] (21 April 1586) Cook exercised the office of Garter king of arms. In that capacity he accompanied the Earl of Derby to France in 1585, carrying the garter to Henry III, who rewarded him with a present of two gold chains worth over 120*l.* apiece. At this period there seems to have been some talk of uniting the offices of Garter and Clarencieux. Cook gave 20*l.* and a bond for 80*l.* to George Bentall, servant of Shrewsbury, the earl marshal, to obtain him the office of Garter, but his suit was unsuccessful. Bentall nevertheless sued him for the 80*l.* He appealed to chancery, and the last we know of the cause is that on 24 Oct. 1588 Sir Christopher Hatton made an order referring it to Richard Swale, LL.D., one of the masters. He died about 1592, and was buried at Hanworth, leaving a daughter Catharine, wife of John Woodnote of Shavington in Cheshire. Cook was an industrious herald, and made visitations in most of the counties of his pro-

vince. An inventory (*Lansd. MSS.* vol. lxxv. No. 31) of papers in his house in London, which Dethick proposed should be bought for the Heralds' College, was taken after his death by order of the privy council; it is dated 11 Oct. 1593, and signed by the sheriff in presence of Dethick Garter, Lee Richmond, and John Woodnote. Cook was also a painter, and it has been supposed that he painted the portraits of Henry VII, Henry VIII, Queen Catherine, the Duke of Suffolk, Sir Anthony Wingfield, and Sir Robert Wingfield and his family at Cockfield Hall in Yoxford, Suffolk; but this seems doubtful. Cook's portrait has been engraved by T. Tovey. The accusations laid against him by his enemy, Dethick, jun., are perhaps not worthy of much credit. They are that he was son of a tanner, ignorant of languages, unable to speak French, dissolute, had married another man's wife, had granted arms to unworthy persons in taverns in exchange for the cheer they made him, &c., &c.

Cook wrote: 1. 'An English Baronage' (Harl. MSS. 214, 1163, 1966, 4223, 7382; Addit. MSS. 4958–9, 5504, 5581, 12448; MSS. Coll. Regin. Oxon. 73, 133, 136; Arund. MS. in Coll. Arm. 34; Royal MS. 18 C. 17; MSS. Phillipp. 111, 196). 2. 'Heraldic Rudiments' (Harl. MS. 1407, art. 3). 3. 'An Ordinary of Arms' (MS. Phillipp. 7357). 4. 'A Treatise on the Granting of Arms' (Lansd. MS. 255, f. 219). All remain in manuscript. Upon one (Harl. MS. 214) Sir Symond d'Ewes has written a title concluding 'in which are a world of errors, *ergo caveat lector.*'

[Harl. MSS.; Addit. MSS.; Cat. Arund. MSS. in Coll. Arm.; Ayscough's Cat.; Coxe's Cat. of Oxford MSS.; Lansd. MSS.; MSS. Phillipp.; Smith's Cat. of Caius Coll. MSS.; Cal. of Chanc. Proc. Eliz. iii. 186; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab.; Dallaway's Heraldry, pp. 163–7, 264, 296, pl. 11, 12; Lemon's Cal. of State Papers; Leycester Corresp. p. 32; Lodge's Illustr. ii. 143, 349; Monro's Acta Cancellariæ, p. 586; Nichols's Progr. Eliz.; Noble's Coll. of Arms, pp. 169, 177, 188, App. F; Rymer, xv. 668, 672; Strype's Annals, i. 558; Walpole's Painters, ed. Wornum, p. 105.] R. H. B.

COOK, ROBERT (1646?–1726?), vegetarian, son of Robert Cook, esq., of Cappoquin, co. Waterford, was born about 1646. He was a very rich and eccentric gentleman, and generally went by the name of 'Linen Cook,' because he wore only linen garments, and used linen generally for other purposes. During the troubles in the reign of James II he fled to England and resided for some time at Ipswich (*Addit. MS.* 19166, f. 64). During his absence the parliament held at Dublin on 7 May 1689 declared him to be attainted as a traitor if he failed to return to Ireland by 1 Sept. following. His first wife was a Bristol lady, and in consequence of his visits to that city he caused a pile of stones to be erected on a rock in the Bristol Channel, which, after him, was called 'Cook's Folly.' By his second wife, whose name was Cecilia or Cicily, he had three sons and two daughters (Burke, *Patrician*, iv. 64). He died about 1726, and by his will directed that his body should be interred in the cathedral or church called 'Tempul' at Youghal, and that his shroud should be made 'of linen.'

Cook was 'a kind of Pythagorean philosopher, and for many years neither eat fish, flesh, butter, &c., nor drank any kind of fermented liquor, nor wore woollen clothes, or any other produce of an animal, but linen' (C. Smith, *Ancient and Present State of Waterford*, edit. 1774, p. 371). In 1691 he published a paper (reprinted in Smith's 'Waterford'), giving an explanation of his peculiar religious principles. The Athenian Society wrote an answer to his paper and refuted his notions.

[Authorities cited above.] T. C.

COOK, SAMUEL (1806–1859), water-colour painter, was born in 1806 at Camelford, Cornwall. His mother kept a bakehouse, and under the same roof there was a small school, which he attended early in life, learning there reading and writing. He did not obtain any further education, as at the age of nine he was apprenticed to a firm of woollen manufacturers at Camelford, his duty being to feed a machine called a 'scribbler' with wool. During the intervals of his labour he used to amuse himself by drawing with chalk on the floor to the annoyance of the foreman, who said that he would never be fit for anything but a limner. His talents gained him employment in painting signboards and scenes for itinerant showmen, and in graining wood. On the termination of his apprenticeship he went to Plymouth, and became assistant to a painter and glazier there, subsequently setting up business in that line on his own account. Every hour he could spare he devoted to sketching, especially by the seaside and on the quays at Plymouth. As his sketches showed increasing merit, they attracted the attention of resident connoisseurs, and found many generous and wealthy patrons. Encouraged by them, he sent, about 1830, some of his drawings to the New Water-colour Society, and was immediately admitted a member. From that time he was a regular contributor to the gallery in Pall Mall till his death, which took place 7 June 1859. His pictures were

very much admired, though not numerous, as he never relinquished his trade. They were chiefly coast scenes, rather weak in colour, especially his early works, but they possessed quiet simplicity and truth and real artistic feeling. There is a view of Stonehouse, Plymouth, in the South Kensington Museum.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Art Journal, 1861; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers (ed. Graves).] L. C.

COOK, SAMUEL EDWARD (*d.* 1856), writer on Spain. [See WIDDRINGTON.]

COOK, THOMAS (1744?–1818), engraver, of London, was a pupil of Simon François Ravenet, the well-known French engraver, when resident in London. Cook was very industrious, and, soon reaching a high position in his art, was employed by Boydell and other art publishers on works which had a large circulation. He is best known from having copied the complete engraved work of Hogarth, to which he devoted the years 1795–1803, and which was published in 1806 under the title of 'Hogarth Restored.' This is a very valuable collection, as many of Hogarth's prints were of great rarity, and had not been made public before. He was employed also in engraving portraits, history, architecture, plates for magazines, &c. Among his best known works are 'Jupiter and Semele' and 'Jupiter and Europa,' after Benjamin West; 'The English Setter,' after J. Milton, engraved with S. Smith in 1770 as a pendant to 'The Spanish Pointer,' by Woollett; 'The Wandering Musicians,' a copy of Wille's engraving, after Dietrich; 'St. Cecilia,' after Westall, and several views after Paul Sandby for the 'Copperplate Magazine.' He engraved many portraits, especially for the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and others, and as frontispieces. Among the persons engraved in this way were Thomas Howard, earl of Arundel; George Washington, Samuel Johnson, Oliver Goldsmith, Charles Churchill, John Cunningham, William Harvey, David Hume, Joseph Spence, and others. Cook executed a reduced set of his Hogarth engravings for Nichol and Stevens's edition of Hogarth's works. He died in London in 1818, aged 74.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; Gent. Mag. (1818) lxxxviii. 475; Bromley's Catalogue of Engraved Portraits.] L. C.

COOK, WILLIAM (*d.* 1824), dramatist and miscellaneous writer, was descended from an old family originally from Cheshire, but for some time settled in Cork. He was educated at Cork grammar school, and afterwards by a private tutor. At the age of nineteen he married a lady of considerable fortune, but squandered a large portion of it in pleasure, and lost nearly all the remainder in his business, that of a woollen manufacturer. In 1766 he left Cork for London with strong recommendations to the Duke of Richmond, the Marquis of Lansdowne, Edmund Burke, and Dr. Goldsmith, whose friendship he retained through life. He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1777, and for one or two years went on the home circuit, but already occupied himself chiefly with literature. His earliest publication was a poem on 'The Art of Living in London,' which met with some success, and in 1807 he published another of greater pretension, entitled 'Conversation,' in the 4th edition of which, published in 1815, he introduced the characters of several of the members of the well-known literary club in Gerrard Street, Soho, such as Burke, Johnson, Sir Joshua Reynolds, and Goldsmith. He was also the author of 'Elements of Dramatic Criticism,' 1775; 'Memoirs of Hildebrand Freeman, Esquire,' n. d.; 'The Capricious Lady,' a comedy, altered from Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Scornful Lady,' 1783; 'Memoirs of C. Macklin,' the actor, including a history of the stage during Macklin's lifetime; 'Memoirs of Samuel Foote, with some of his Writings,' 1805, in three volumes. He died at his house in Piccadilly 3 April 1824 at a very advanced age.

[Gent. Mag. xciv. pt. i. 374–5; Annual Register, lxvi. 218; Biographia Dramatica, i. 147–8; Dict. of Living Authors, 74.] T. F. H.

COOKE. [See also COKE and COOK.]

COOKE, ALEXANDER (1564–1632), vicar of Leeds, Yorkshire, was the son of William Gale, *alias* Cooke, of Beeston in that parish, where he was baptised on 3 Sept. 1564 (THORESBY, *Ducatus Leodiensis*, ed. 1816, p. 209). After studying at Leeds grammar school he was admitted a member of Brasenose College, Oxford, in Michaelmas term 1581, and after graduating B.A. in 1585 he was elected to a Percy fellowship at University College in 1587. In the following year he commenced M.A., and he took the degree of B.D. in 1596 (WOOD, *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 230, 243, 273). On 5 Feb. 1600–1 he was inducted into the vicarage of Louth, Lincolnshire, by virtue of letters mandatory from the bishop on the presentation of the queen (*Lansd. MS.* 984, f. 120). On the death of his brother, Robert Cooke [q. v.], he was collated, upon lapse, to the vicarage of Leeds, by Tobie Mathew, archbishop of York, on 30 May 1615 (HOBART, *Reports*, ed. 1724, p. 197). He was buried in Leeds church on

23 June 1632 (Thoresby, *Vicaria Leodiensis*, pp. 71–9).

Wood says that 'he left behind him the character of a good and learned man, a man abounding in charity and exemplary in his life and conversation, yet hated by the R. Catholicks who lived near Leeds and in Yorkshire, and indeed by all elsewhere who had read his works' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 536). Cole observes, however, that there is 'no great sign of abundance of charity in his letter to Archbishop Ussher, 1626, in which he tells him that the dean of Winchester had offered 15,000*l.* for that bishopric, and calls Dr. Laud and Bishop Francis White men of corrupt minds; with a deal of other puritan leaven.' Cooke was married and left several children. His daughter Anne became the first wife of Samuel Pulleyne, archbishop of Tuam.

He was author of: 1. 'Pope Joane. A dialogue betweene a Protestant and a Papist, manifestly proving that a woman called Joane was Pope of Rome,' London, 1610, 1625, 4to. Reprinted in the 'Harleian Miscellany,' ed. Park, iv. 63. A French translation, by J. de la Montagne, appeared at Sedan, 1663, 8vo. 2. Letter to James Usher, dated Leeds, 1612, to prove that the two treatises ascribed to St. Ambrose, viz. 'De iis qui Sacris initiantur' and 'De Sacramentis,' as also that of Athanasius, 'De Vita Antonii,' are not genuine. Harleian MS. 822, f. 464. 3. 'Work for a Mass-Priest,' London, 1617, 4to; entitled in successive amplified editions 'More Work for a Mass-Priest' (1621); 'Yet more Worke for a Mass-Priest' (1622); 'Worke, more Worke, and yet a little more Worke for a Mass-Priest' (1628, 1630). 4. 'St. Austins Religion: wherein is manifestly proued out of the Workes of that learned Father that he dissented from Poperie,' London, 1624, 4to. Baker ascribes to Cooke the authorship of this treatise, although William Crompton is generally credited with it [see Anderton, James]. 5. 'The Abatement of Popish Brags, pretending Scripture to be theirs,' London, 1625, 4to. 6. 'The Weathercocke of Romes Religion, with her severall Changes. Or, the World turn'd topsie-turvie by Papists,' London, 1625, 4to.

[Authorities cited above.] T. C.

COOKE, Sir ANTHONY (1504–1576), tutor to Edward VI and politician, born in 1504, was the son of John Cooke of Gidea Hall, Essex, by Alice Saunders, and great-grandson of Sir Thomas Cooke [q. v.], lord mayor of London in 1462. He was privately educated, and rapidly acquired, according to his panegyrist Lloyd, vast learning in Latin, Greek, poetry, history, and mathematics. He lived a retired and studious life in youth; married Anne, daughter of Sir William Fitzwilliam of Milton, Northamptonshire, and Gains Park, Essex, and was by her the father of a large family. To the education of his children he directed all his energies. His daughters Mildred, subsequently wife of Lord Burghley, and Ann, subsequently wife of Sir Nicholas Bacon [see Bacon, Ann, Lady], became, under his instruction, the most learned women in England. His success as a teacher in his own family, with whom the son of Lord Seymour was for a time educated, led to his appointment as tutor to Prince Edward (afterwards Edward VI). At his pupil's coronation Cooke was made knight of the Bath. On 8 Nov. 1547 he was returned to parliament for Lewes, and in the same year was one of the visitors commissioned by the crown to inspect the dioceses of London, Westminster, Norwich, and Ely; the injunctions drawn up by him and his companions are printed in Foxe's 'Acts and Monuments.' Two years later he served on two ecclesiastical commissions, of markedly protestant tendencies. In November and December 1551 he attended the discussion held between Roman catholics and protestants at the houses of Sir William Cecil and Sir Richard Moryson, and his public services were rewarded (27 Oct. 1552) with a grant of land. On 27 July 1553 he was committed to the Tower on suspicion of complicity in Lady Jane Grey's movement, but in May 1554 arrived in Strasburg and attended Peter Martyr's lectures there. He stayed at Strasburg, where he became intimate with the scholar Sturm, for the following four years, and regularly corresponded with his son-in-law Cecil (*Hatfield Calendar*, i. 140–146). On Elizabeth's accession he returned home; was elected M.P. for Essex (23 Jan. 1558–9, and 11 Jan. 1562–3), and carried the Act of Uniformity to the House of Lords. In the discussion of this bill Cooke differed from all his friends. He 'defends,' wrote Bishop Jewel to Peter Martyr, 'a scheme of his own, and is very angry with all of us' (*Zurich Letters*, Parker Soc. 32). Cooke was nominated a commissioner for visiting Cambridge University (20 June 1559), the dioceses of Norwich and Ely (21 Aug. 1559), and Eton College (September 1561), and for receiving the oaths of ecclesiastics (20 Oct. 1559). In 1565 he was steward of the liberty of Haveringatte-Bower, and three years later received Queen Elizabeth at Gidea Hall, the rebuilding of which, begun by his great-grandfather, he had then just completed. The house was pulled down early in the 18th century. In

July 1572 he was associated with the lord mayor in the government of London in the temporary absence of Elizabeth, and was commissioner of oyer and terminer for Essex (20 Oct. 1573) and an ecclesiastical commissioner (23 April 1576). Cooke died 11 June 1576, and was buried in the church of Romford, Essex, where many other members of his family were buried. An elaborate monument, inscribed with Latin and English verse, was erected there to his memory. By his wife he had four sons, Anthony, Richard, Edward (M.A. Cambridge 1564), William (M.A. Cambridge 1564), and five daughters. The eldest daughter, Mildred, became second wife of William Cecil, lord Burghley; Ann was second wife of Sir Nicholas Bacon; Margaret was wife of Sir Ralph Rowlett, and was buried on 3 Aug. 1558 at St. Mary Staining, London; Elizabeth was wife first of Sir Thomas Hoby, and secondly of John, lord Russell, son of Francis, second earl of Bedford; and Katharine was wife of Sir Henry Killigrew. Cooke's executors under his will, dated 22 May 1576, and proved 5 March 1576–7, were his sons-in-law Bacon and Burghley and his two surviving sons Richard and William. The heir, Richard, steward of the liberty of Havering-atte-Bower, born in 1531, died 3 Oct. 1579, and was succeeded by his son Anthony (1559–1604), with the death of whose third son, William, in 1650, the male line of the family became extinct (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xii. 480).

A Latin translation, dated 1560, of Gregory Nazianzen's 'Theophania,' attributed to Cooke, is in the British Museum (MS. Royal 5 E. xvii). He contributed Latin verses to the collections published on the deaths of Martin Bucer, Catherine and Margaret Neville, and to Carr's translation of 'Demosthenes.' The 'Diallacticon de veritate natura atque substantia corporis et sanguinis Christi in Eucharistia,' edited by Cooke and first published in 1557, is not by him, but by his friend John Ponet or Poynet, bishop successively of Rochester and Winchester, whose library came into Cooke's possession on the bishop's death in 1556. Peter Martyr's 'Commentary on the Epistle to the Romans,' 1558, was dedicated to Cooke. Five letters addressed by Sturm, Cooke's Strasburg friend, to Cooke between 1565 and 1567 are printed with 'Roger Ascham's Letters' (ed. 1864, ii. 93, 116, 121, 162, 164). They are chiefly requests for protection in behalf of foreign scholars visiting England.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 351–3, 563; Morant's Essex; Froude's Hist. ch. xxxvi.; Biog. Brit. (Kippis), 94–100; Ballard's Memoirs of Learned Ladies; Strype's Cranmer (1845), ii. 356; Strype's Cheke, 22, 47, 155; Strype's Memorials, II. i. 74, 385, III. i. vi. 24, 232; Strype's Annals I. i. 151, II. ii. 86; Burnet's Reformation; Fuller's Church Hist. ed. Brewer; Camden's Annals; Lloyd's Worthies; Fuller's Worthies. A pedigree of the family has been compiled from original sources by Mr. E. J. Sage of Stoke Newington.] S. L.

COOKE, BENJAMIN (1734–1793), Mus. Doc., born in 1734, was the son of Benjamin Cooke, who kept a music-shop in New Street, Covent Garden. His mother's maiden name was Eliza Wayet, and she was a member of a Nottinghamshire family. The elder Cooke died before his son was nine years old, but the boy had been already placed under Dr. Pepusch, with whom he made such progress that at the age of twelve he was appointed deputy to Robinson, the organist of Westminster Abbey. In 1749 he succeeded Howard as librarian of the Academy of Ancient Music, and three years later took Pepusch's place as conductor. In September 1757 he was appointed master of the choristers at Westminster Abbey, and on 27 Jan. 1758 he became a lay vicar of the same church. On 2 Nov. 1760 Cooke was elected a member of the Royal Society of Musicians, and on 1 July 1762 he succeeded Robinson as organist of the abbey. He became a member of the Catch Club on 6 April 1767, and of the Madrigal Society on 9 Aug. 1769, and in 1775 he took the degree of Mus. Doc. at Cambridge, where his name was entered at Trinity College. His exercise for this occasion was an anthem, 'Behold how good and joyful,' which had been originally written in 1772 for the installation of the Duke of York as a knight of the Bath. In 1782 Cooke received the honorary degree of Mus. Doc. at Oxford, and in the same year was elected organist of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, after a severe contest, in which Burney was his chief opponent. Cooke was an assistant director at the Handel Festival in 1784, and received one of the medals which George III caused to be struck to commemorate that event. In 1789 changes in the constitution of the Academy of Ancient Music caused him to resign the conductorship, a step which he felt so strongly that for some time he refused to belong to a small musical club known as the 'Graduates Meeting,' as he objected to meet his successor, Dr. Arnold. Cooke for many years had suffered from gout. He spent the summers of 1790–3 at Ramsgate, Brighton, Oxford, and Windsor, but was attacked at the latter place by his old malady, and shortly after his return died at his house in Dorset Court, Westminster, 14 Sept. 1793. He was buried on 21 Sept. in the west cloister of the abbey, where a monument was erected

to him bearing an inscription written by T. J. Mathias, and a canon of his own composition. In person Cooke was 'middle-sized, latterly rather corpulent, though when young extremely thin; he had a fine face, a soft concealed eye, and he was most strongly affected by music; showed great change of feelings, proceeding from a kind of creeping in the skin and hair, as he described it.' A contemporary describes him as 'one of the worthiest and best-tempered men,' and he must have been an admirable teacher, numbering among his pupils such musicians as Parsons, Crosdill, Greatorex, the two Knyvetts, Hindle, Bartleman, Walmisley, Beale, and Spofforth. His principal compositions were written for the Academy of Ancient Music; his services, anthems, and numerous odes are now forgotten, but his glees, catches, and canons are still sung, and the library of the Royal College of Music possesses a large collection of his manuscript music.

Cooke was married (22 May 1758) to Miss Mary Jackson, who died 19 March 1784. According to her son, 'she was a most amiable and affectionate woman, and possessed good property; was sister to Charles Jackson, esq., comptroller at the Foreign Office, General Post Office.' By her he had ten children, five of whom died in infancy. Benjamin, his eldest son, a boy of great promise, was born 13 Aug. 1761, and died 25 Jan. 1772. Some manuscript compositions by him are preserved at the Royal College of Music. The other children who survived were Mary (*b.* 28 July 1762, died unmarried 28 Feb. 1819); Amelia (*b.* 7 Oct. 1768, died unmarried 16 May 1845); Robert [q. v.], and Henry. The latter was for many years in the General Post Office. He edited two books of organ pieces, and a set of nine glees and two duets by his father; he also wrote a little music which is extant in manuscript, and published a short biography of Dr. Cooke, and 'Some Remarks on the Greek Theory of Tuning Instruments.' He died at 2 Little Smith Street, Westminster, 30 Sept. 1840, aged 74.

[Some Account of Dr. Cooke, Lond. 1837; Grove's Dict. of Music, i.; Harmonicon for 1823 and 1831; Records of the Royal Soc. of Musicians and Madrigal Society; Pohl's Haydn in London, ii. 149; L. M. Hawkins's Anecdotes, i. 225–35; Burney's Account of the Handel Festival in 1784; European Mag. xxiv. 239; Add. MSS. 27669, 27691, 27693; Cat. of the Library of the Royal Coll. of Music; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers.] W. B. S.

COOKE, EDWARD (*fl.* 1678), dramatic poet, was the author of 'Love's Triumph, or the Royal Union,' a tragedy, never represented on the stage, in five acts and in verse, Lond. 1678, 4to, with a dedication to the Princess of Orange. Probably he is the same person who translated 'The Divine Epicurus, or the Empire of Pleasure over the Vertues. Compos'd by that most renown'd philosopher, Mr. A. Le Grand,' Lond. 1676.

Another Edward Cooke wrote the poem 'Bartas Junior; or the World's Epitome: Man, set forth in his, 1. Generation, 2 Degeneration, 3. Regeneration,' Lond. 1631, 8vo. 'It is almost 12 yeares since I finished this subject (says the author), and now, by the importunity of a learned friend, divulged.'

Langbaine's Dramatic Poets, p. 25; Addit. MS. 24492, f. 128 *b*; Baker's Biog. Dram. (1812), i. 147, ii. 397.] T. C.

COOKE, EDWARD (1772–1799), captain in the royal navy, born 14 April, 1772, was son of Colonel Cooke of Harefield, and brother of General Sir George Cooke, who commanded the first division and lost his right arm at Waterloo; also of Major-Gen. Sir Henry Frederick Cooke, private secretary to the Duke of York. His mother, Penelope, daughter of Sir William Bowyer and sister of Admiral Sir George Bowyer [q.v.], after Colonel Cooke's death married General Edward Smith, uncle of Admiral Sir W. Sidney Smith. Cooke was made lieutenant on 14 Sept. 1790, and in 1793 was appointed to the Victory, going out to the Mediterranean as Lord Hood's flagship. In August he was entrusted with the negotiations with the royalist inhabitants of Toulon, a service which he conducted with equal skill and boldness (James, *Nav. Hist.*, 1860, i. 75), and which resulted in Lord Hood's obtaining possession of the town and arsenal. Cooke was then appointed lieutenant-governor of the town, Captain Elphinstone (afterwards Lord Keith) being governor. He continued in this post till the evacuation of Toulon in the end of December. His services were rewarded by promotion, and on 12 April 1794 he was advanced to the rank of post captain. In June he had charge of the landing for the siege of Calvi, and took an active part in the subsequent operations, his zeal drawing forth the warm encomiums of Nelson, under whose immediate orders he was serving (*Nelson Despatches*, i. 409, 410, 413, 416, 476). In the following year he was appointed to the Sibylle, a fine 40-gun 18-pounder frigate, recently captured from the French, and in her went out to the Cape of Good Hope, whence he was sent on to the East Indies. Towards the end of 1797 he was at Macao, and sailed on 5 Jan. 1798 in company with Captain Malcolm of the Fox, designing to reconnoitre the Spanish force in the Philippines and, if

possible, to capture two richly laden ships reported as ready to sail from Manila. As they neared the islands it occurred to Cooke that they might pass themselves off as French. The Sibylle, a French-built ship, was easily disguised, and he himself spoke French fluently, an officer of the Fox spoke French and Spanish, and a little paint enabled both frigates to pass muster. On 14 Jan. they were off Manila. No suspicion was excited, the guardboats came alongside, the officers were taken down to the cabin and hospitably entertained, while in the foremost part of the ship the Spanish seamen were stripped, and English sailors dressed in their clothes were sent away in the guardboats to capture what they could. They thus took entirely by surprise and brought off three large gunboats. By the time the townsmen and the garrison realised that the two frigates were English, Cooke and Malcolm, in friendly talk with the Spanish officers, had learned all that there was to learn. They then sent them on shore as well as all the prisoners, to the number of two hundred, and, with the three gunboats in tow, stood out of the bay (James, ii. 237). The carrying off the gunboats under cover of a false flag was a transgression of the recognised rules of naval war; but they seem to have considered the thing almost in the light of a practical joke, and the Spaniards, who had been liberally entertained, bore no grudge against their captors.

In February 1799 the Sibylle was lying at Madras when Cooke learned that the French frigate Forte was in the Bay of Bengal, and on the 19th he put to sea in quest of her. On the evening of the 28th the Sibylle was off the Sand-heads; about nine o'clock she made out three ships, which she understood to be the Forte and two Indiamen just captured. The Forte supposed that the Sibylle was another country ship, and, as she came within hail, fired a gun and ordered her to strike. The Sibylle closed at once, and, with her main yard between the enemy's main and mizen masts, poured in a broadside and shower of musketry with deadly effect. The Forte was, in a measure, taken by surprise; the terrible broadside was the first intimation that she had to do with the largest English frigate on the station. For nearly an hour the two ships lay broadside to broadside at a distance seldom greater than pistol shot. About half-past one Cooke's shoulder and breast were shattered by grape shot, but the action was stoutly maintained by Mr. Lucius Hardyman, the first lieutenant. At half-past two the Forte, being entirely dismasted, and having lost a hundred and fifty men killed and wounded, struck her colours. She was at the time the largest and most heavily armed frigate afloat; was about one-third larger than the Sibylle, and carried 24-pounders on her main deck, as against the Sibylle's 18-pounders. And yet the Sibylle's loss was comparatively slight. The darkness of the night, which rendered still more marked the very superior discipline and training of the Sibylle's men, must be held to account for the extraordinary result of this, one of the most brilliant frigate actions on record. Lieutenant Hardyman was immediately promoted to be commander, and, in January 1800, to be captain of the Forte. But Cooke's terrible wounds proved mortal. After lingering for some months in extreme agony he died at Calcutta on 25 May. He was buried with the highest military honours, and a monument erected to his memory by the directors of the East India Company.

[James's Naval History (1860), ii. 365; Naval Chronicle, ii. 261, 378, 643.] J. K. L.

COOKE, EDWARD (1755–1820), undersecretary of state, born 1755, was the third son of Dr. William Cooke, provost of King's College, Cambridge [q.v.] He was educated at Eton and King's College, Cambridge; B.A. 1777, M.A. 1785. About 1778 he went to Ireland as private secretary to Sir Richard Heron, chief secretary to the lord-lieutenant; and in 1786 he was appointed second clerk to the Irish House of Commons. In 1789 he was nominated under-secretary to the military department, and was M.P. for Lifford 1789–90 and for old Leighlin borough from 1790 till the union in 1801. In 1795 he was removed from office by Lord Fitzwilliam, with whose policy he did not sympathise, and to whom, moreover, he proved personally objectionable. He was offered a pension, which, according to Fitzwilliam, he rejected, thinking 'a retreat upon 1,200*l.* a year an inadequate recompense for the magnitude and importance of his services' (*A Letter from Earl Fitzwilliam to the Earl of Carlisle*, 1795). There are conflicting statements as to the value of the compensation, which it appears took account of services only, and not of Cooke's losses in being 'removed from a station of much advantage and opportunity' (*Observations on the Letters of Lord Fitz — m to Lord Carlisle*, 1795; *A Letter to a Venerated Nobleman lately retired from this Kingdom*, Dublin, 1795; *Memoirs of the Court and Cabinet of George III*, 1853, ii. 331). This dismissal was among the causes that led to Fitzwilliam's recall. Cooke was reinstated by Lord Camden, and in 1796 he was appointed undersecretary in the civil department. He was

thus brought into intimate relations with Lord Castlereagh, the chief secretary, an association which was maintained and strengthened in later years.

In 1798 he published, anonymously, 'Arguments for and against an Union between Great Britain and Ireland considered.' This pamphlet, which was taken to represent views held in higher quarters, called forth many replies. It is a temperate examination of the problem, resting the case for the union on grounds conciliatory to all classes of the Irish people. Large concessions to the Roman catholics are foreshadowed as the natural sequel to a measure which, in other ways, the writer did much to forward. He was the intermediary in most of the transactions, questionable and otherwise, by which legislative support was obtained for the Union Act. Sir Jonah Barrington describes a scene in which, aided by Castlereagh, he bought over in the face of the Irish House of Commons a member who had previously declared against the project, and who pronounced his retractation on the spot (*Rise and Fall of the Irish Nation*, p. 405). Cooke was sent to London to confer with Pitt and others on the question, and his reports to Castlereagh are important documents in the history of the negotiations. On the passing of the act he shared the disappointment of the statesmen responsible for the Irish government caused by the refusal of the concessions promised to the Roman catholics, and in spite of pressure he resigned his appointment. 'I could not embark in an administration founded upon one principle alone, which principle, after mature consideration, I think dangerous and untenable' (*Castlereagh Correspondence*, iv. 28–9). A letter addressed by him to the lord chancellor of Ireland in vindication of the Roman catholic claims is a noteworthy illustration of political sagacity and prevision (*ib.* iv. 41).

Cooke's administrative ability and great knowledge of Irish affairs are attested by many evidences. His influence was not that of a subordinate official, he was felt as a governing power. Fitzwilliam complained that while in Carlisle's time Cooke was a clerk he found him a minister. A later lord-lieutenant, Cornwallis, recognised that he was a man to be reckoned with, and described him as of an unaccommodating temper, and 'much more partial to the old system of government than to the measures I have introduced' (*Cornwallis Correspondence*, iii. 310). This opinion was subsequently modified, and it is clear that Cooke's views on Irish administration were marked by growing liberality (*ib.* iii. 315). Between Cooke and Castlereagh the understanding was complete, and for many years they exchanged views on public affairs on a footing of practical equality. Returning to England, Cooke served as under-secretary for war and the colonies 1804–06 under Lord Camden and 1807–09 under Lord Castlereagh, and under-secretary for foreign affairs 1812–17, again under Castlereagh. He retired from official service in 1817, and died in Park Lane, London, 19 March 1820.

[Gent. Mag. April 1820; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 630; Coote's History of the Union, 1802; Plowden's Historical Review of the State of Ireland; Sir Jonah Barrington's Rise and Fall of the Irish Nation, Paris, 1833; Brit. Mus. Cat.; authorities cited in text.]

J. M. S.

COOKE, EDWARD WILLIAM (1811–1880), marine painter, son of George Cooke [q.v.], the line engraver, was born at Pentonville, London, 27 March 1811. At an early age he exercised his love for art by copying animals engraved in Barr's edition of Buffon and Bewick's woodcuts. When he was nine years of age he was employed, although at school at Woodford, in drawing upon wood plants from nature, in the nursery grounds of Loddidge's, at Hackney, to illustrate John Loudon's 'Encyclopædia of Plants.' These were soon followed by others, afterwards published in the 'Botanical Cabinet' by Loddidge, whose daughter Cooke married. About 1825 he made the acquaintance of Clarkson Stanfield, R.A., and made sketches of boats, anchors, &c., after him. In order to increase his acquaintance with ships, he studied under Captain Burton of the Thetis. He now tried oil-painting, and in 1825 produced the sign of the 'Old Ship Hotel' at Brighton. He then began to study architecture under Augustus Pugin, but soon gave this up for the study of boats, and etched two series of plates entitled 'Coast Sketches' and 'The British Coast.' In 1826, Cooke was sketching about Cromer. In this year he painted a 'View of Broadstairs'—his first picture—purchased by Mr. James Wodmore, a well-known collector, and at whose sale it realised 78*l.* Several other pictures followed, among which were 'The Isis at Oxford' and 'The Isle of Wight Coast.' Between 1825 and 1831, when the new London Bridge was being constructed, Cooke made seventy drawings of the operations, most of which were engraved and published, with scientific and historical notices of the two bridges, from information contributed by George Rennie (Lond. fol. 1833). About this period he made numerous drawings for Mr. Edward Hawkins of the British Museum, illustrating the various aspects of the Egyptian galleries while the antiquities

were being removed from the old to the new building. In 1830 Cooke went to Normandy, Havre, Rouen, &c., and in 1832 he executed a series of pencil drawings for Earl de Grey. Between 1832 and 1844 he travelled in Belgium, Holland (which he visited sixteen times), France, Scotland, Ireland, and other places. The years 1845 and 1846 he spent in Italy, and subsequently visited Spain, Morocco, Barbary, Germany, Denmark, and Sweden. He was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1851, and a full member in 1864. Cooke became a widower early in life, and died at his residence, Glen Andred, Groombridge, near Tunbridge Wells, on 4 Jan. 1880, leaving several sons and daughters. He was a member of various learned and scientific societies, the Alpine Club, honorary associate of the Institute of British Architects, of the Royal Academy of Stockholm, and of the Accademia delle Belle Arti, Venice. He exhibited altogether two hundred and forty-seven pictures; i.e. one hundred and twenty-nine at the Royal Academy, one hundred and fifteen at the British Institution, and three in Suffolk Street. There are by him two pictures in the National Gallery, 'Dutch Boats in Calm,' engraved by I. Jeavons, and 'The Boat-house,' engraved by S. Bradshaw. Among his many works may be mentioned: 'Brighton Sands,' 'Portsmouth Harbour,' 'The Hulks,' 'The Victory,' 'Mount St. Michael,' 'Hastings,' 'The Antiquary Cells,' &c., all in the Sheepshanks collection, South Kensington Museum. To these should be added: 'H.M.S. Terror in the Ice of Frozen Strait,' April 1837; 'French Lugger running into Calais Harbour;' 'The Dogana and Church of Santa Maria della Salute,' Venice; and finally, the 'Goodwin Lightship—Morning after a Gale,' exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1857, and much praised by Mr. Ruskin. In the department of prints and drawings, British Museum, there are two drawings by this master: 'Zuider Zee Fishing-boat,' and 'A Fisherman, with a stag on the opposite bank,' and a collection of his engraved and etched works. Sales of his remaining works, &c., took place at Christie & Manson's, 22 May 1880, and 11 March 1882.

[Art Journal, 1869, p. 253; manuscript notes in the British Museum.] L. F.

COOKE, GEORGE (1781–1834), line engraver, was born in London on 22 Jan. 1781. His father was a native of Frankfort-on-the-Main, who in early life settled in England and became a wholesale confectioner. At the age of fourteen George Cooke was apprenticed to James Basire (1730-1802) [q. v.] About the time of the expiration of his indentures was commenced the publication of Brewer's 'Beauties of England and Wales,' and for that work he executed many plates, some of them in conjunction with his elder brother, William Bernard Cooke. He was afterwards engaged upon the plates for Pinkerton's 'Collection of Voyages and Travels,' during the progress of which his brother William projected the first edition of 'The Thames,' to which George Cooke contributed two plates. This work was followed by 'Picturesque Views on the Southern Coast of England,' from drawings made principally by Turner. It was commenced in 1814 and completed in 1826, and for it George Cooke engraved fifteen plates —nearly one-third of the whole—and some vignettes. Next appeared an improved edition of 'The Thames,' for which he engraved the 'Launch of the Nelson' and the 'Fair on the Thames,' after Luke Clennell, and the 'Opening of Waterloo Bridge,' after Reinagle. Between 1817 and 1833 he produced, in connection with Messrs. Loddiges of Hackney, a number of plates for the 'Botanical Cabinet,' and about the same time he engraved some of the plates after Turner for Hakewill's 'Picturesque Tour of Italy,' 1820, and Sir Walter Scott's 'Provincial Antiquities and Picturesque Scenery of Scotland,' 1826, in which latter work should be especially noted 'Edinburgh from the Calton Hill.' To these were added plates for Allason's 'Antiquities of Pola,' 1819, Stanhope's 'Olympia,' 1824, and D'Oyly and Mant's 'Bible,' as well as some of those for 'Views in the South of France, chiefly on the Rhone,' after De Wint. Besides these he engraved a few plates for the publications of the Dilettanti Society, and for the 'Ancient Marbles in the British Museum,' and the 'Ancient Terracottas' in the same collection, and single plates after Turner of a 'View of Gledhow' for Whitaker's 'Loidis and Elmete,' and 'Wentworth House' for Whitaker's 'History of Richmondshire.' He also engraved the 'Iron Bridge at Sunderland,' from an outline by Blore, for Surtees's 'History of Durham,' and the 'Monument of Sir Francis Bacon' in St. Michael's Church at St. Albans for Clutterbuck's 'History of Hertfordshire.' In 1825 he finished his fine engraving of 'Rotterdam,' from Sir A. W. Callcott's picture belonging to the Earl of Essex, and shortly afterwards he issued a prospectus announcing a series of plates from Callcott's works, of which two, 'Antwerp' and 'Dover,' were begun and considerably advanced when vexation at the loss of the proceeds of his 'Rotterdam,' caused by the failure of his agent, led to their abandonment. He then began in 1826 the 'Views in London and its Vicinity,' engraved from drawings by Callcott,

Stanfield, Roberts, Prout, Stark, Harding Cotman, and Havell, and this, the favourite object of his life, ended with the twelfth number just before his death. Meanwhile in 1833 he produced 'Views of the Old and New London Bridges,' executed conjointly with his son, Edward William Cooke [q. v.], who also made the drawings. He also produced plates for Nash's 'Views in Paris,' Colonel Batty's 'Views of European Cities,' Baron Taylor's 'Spain,' Rhodes's 'Peak Scenery' and 'Yorkshire Scenery,' several for Stark's 'Scenery of the Rivers of Norfolk,' and one of 'Southampton,' after Copley Fielding, for the 'Gallery of the Society of Painters in Water Colours.'

Cooke was one of the original members of the Society of Associated Engravers, who joined together for the purpose of engraving the pictures in the National Gallery, and two plates from his hand were in a forward state at the time of his death. He likewise attempted engraving in mezzotint, and in that style executed a plate of 'Arundel Castle,' after Turner; but it was not a success, and was never published. He died of brain fever 27 Feb. 1834 at Barnes, where he was buried.

[Gent. Mag. 1834, i. 658–61; Athenæum, 8 March 1834; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878.] R. E. G.

COOKE, GEORGE (1807–1863), actor, was born in Manchester on 7 March 1807. After performing Othello in amateur theatricals, he quitted the mercantile firm of Hoyle & Co., with which he had been placed, and began in March 1828 his professional career at Walsall. Under Chamberlayne, the manager of the Walsall Theatre, he remained eighteen months, playing in Coventry, Lichfield, and Leamington. He then joined other managements; played at Margate, at Doncaster, September 1832, where he was a success, and appeared in Edinburgh on 16 Oct. 1835 as Old Crumbs in the 'Rent Day.' In 1837 he appeared at the Strand, then under the management of W. J. Hammond, playing on 10 July 1837 Mr. Wardle in Moncrieff's adaptation, 'Sam Weller, or the Pickwickians.' He accompanied Hammond to Drury Lane in October 1839 in his disastrous season at that theatre. Cooke married in 1840 Miss Eliza Stuart, sister of the well-known actor. After playing engagements at Liverpool, Manchester, and Birmingham, he appeared at the Marylebone in 1847, when that theatre was under the management of Mrs. Warner. Here he played the Old Shepherd in the 'Winter's Tale,' Sir Oliver Surface, Colonel Damas, and Major Oakley. Previous to his death, which was by suicide, 4 March 1863, he was playing secondary characters at the Olympic.

[Theatrical Times, 1847–8; Era and Sunday Times newspapers; Literary Gazette.] J. K.

COOKE, GEORGE FREDERICK (1756-1811), actor, was born, according to an account supplied by himself, in Westminster 17 April 1756. Soon after his birth he lost his father, who was in the army, and went with his mother, whose name was Renton, to live in Berwick, where he was educated. Here, after her death, he resided with her two sisters, by whom he was bound apprentice to John Taylor, a Berwick printer. While still a schoolboy he conceived from the performances of travelling companies a strong fancy for the stage, and took part with his fellows in rough and unpretending performances. In 1771 he went to London and afterwards to Holland, probably as a sailor or cabin boy, returning to Berwick in 1772. His first appearance as an actor was in Brentford in the spring of 1776, when he played Dumont in 'Jane Shore.' In 1777 he joined in Hastings a company under a manager named Standen. In the spring of the following year he played in London at the Haymarket, which, out of the season, was opened for a benefit, appearing as Castalio in the 'Orphan.' Between this period and 1779, when he joined Fisher's company at Sudbury in Suffolk, Cooke was seen at the Haymarket during the off-season in more than one character, but failed to attract any attention. After performing in many midland towns he appeared, 2 Jan. 1784, in Manchester as Philotas in the 'Grecian Daughter' of Murphy. In Manchester he stood in high favour, and he met with favourable recognition in Liverpool, Newcastle-on-Tyne, York, and other northern towns. While still young he fell into habits of drinking. After living for some months in sobriety he would disappear to hide himself in the lowest haunts of dissipation or infamy. In Newcastle the admiration for Cooke, according to the rather reluctant testimony of Tate Wilkinson, his manager, amounted to frenzy (*Wandering Patentee*, iii. 23). On his first appearance in York, 29 July 1786, he played Count Baldwin in 'Isabella,' Garrick's alteration of Southerne's 'Fatal Marriage,' to the Isabella of Mrs. Siddons. During the years immediately following Cooke played with various country companies, studying hard when sober, acquiring much experience, and obtaining a reputation as a brilliant and, except in one respect, a trustworthy actor. On 19 Nov. 1794 Cooke made his appearance at Dublin in 'Othello.' He sprang at once to the

front rank in public estimation, and was received in a round of characters of importance with augmenting favour. In March 1795 he quitted the theatre on some frivolous excuse, the real cause being drunkenness. Various mad proceedings in 1766 culminated in his enlisting in a regiment destined for the West Indies. Prevented by sickness from embarking, he spoke, in Portsmouth where he was quartered, to Maxwell, the manager of the theatre. Through the agency of Banks and Ward, his former managers in Manchester, his discharge was bought, and after many relapses, which almost cost him his life, he reappeared in Manchester. While at Chester in 1796 he married Miss Alicia Daniels of the Chester Theatre. Shortly afterwards Mrs. Cooke, who had been engaged in Dublin where Cooke reopened as Iago 20 Nov. 1796, quitted her husband and her engagement. On 4 July 1801 Mrs. Cooke appeared before Sir William Scott in Doctors' Commons to dispute the validity of the marriage, which was pronounced 'null and void.' In Dublin as elsewhere Cooke was in difficulties with debt. His extravagance was so reckless that after in a drunken fit challenging a working man, according to one account a soldier, who, unwilling to hurt him, declined to fight a rich man, he thrust his pocket-book with bank notes to the extent of some hundreds of pounds into the fire, and, declaring he now owned nothing in the world, renewed the invitation to combat. After playing in Cork and Limerick he returned to Dublin. In June 1800 he accepted from Lewis, acting for Thomas Harris, an engagement for Covent Garden. What was practically his first appearance in London took place 31 Oct. 1801 as Richard III. His success was brilliant, though such limitations in his art as want of dignity, and indeed of most humanising traits, were even then noted. Shylock followed, 10 Nov.; Sir Archy McSarcasm in 'Love à la Mode,' 13 Nov.; Iago, 28 Nov.; Macbeth, 5 Dec.; Kitely in 'Every Man in his Humour,' 17 Dec.; the Stranger, for his benefit, 27 Dec.; and for the benefit of Lewis, Sir Giles Overreach, 28 March 1801. During the season he behaved with commendable discretion, and Harris, the manager of Covent Garden, presented him on the occasion of his benefit with the charge (136*l.*) ordinarily made in the case of benefits for expenses. He acted sixty-six times in all, twenty-two of his representations being of Richard III. It was different upon his return. With characteristic recklessness and improvidence he put in no appearance on 14 Sept. 1802, when Covent Garden was announced to open with him as Richard. That night he was playing in Newcastle-on-Tyne. He did not arrive until 19 Oct. 1802, when he played Richard. Public disappointment was the greater, as Kemble, accepting the challenge involved in his appearance in Richard III, had, contrary to theatrical etiquette, announced that play as the opening piece at Drury Lane after it had been advertised for Covent Garden. An apology, which was far from satisfactory, was spoken by Cooke and accepted by the audience. The spell was, however, broken, and worse was behind. On 11 May 1802 he was, for the first time in London, too drunk to continue the performance. Between this period and 1810, when he quitted London, Cooke played among Shakespearean characters: Jaques, King Lear, Falstaff in 'Henry IV,' pts. i. and ii., and in 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' Hamlet, King John, Hubert in 'King John,' Macduff, Ghost in 'Hamlet,' Kent in 'Lear,' Henry VIII, besides principal characters in the tragedies of Otway, Addison, and others, and in the comedies of Sheridan, Colman, and Macklin. His great characters were Sir Pertinax McSycophant, Iago, Richard III, Sir Giles Overreach, Shylock, and Sir Archy McSarcasm, everything indeed in which greed, fierceness, and hypocrisy can be shown. Leigh Hunt disputes on this ground his claim to be a tragedian, saying that much even of his Richard III 'is occupied by the display of a confident dissimulation, which is something very different from the dignity of tragedy' (*Critical Essays*, p. 217). To his Sir Pertinax McSycophant Leigh Hunt gives very high praise. An opinion quoted by Genest (*Account of the Stage*, viii. 197) as that of a very judicious critic is that 'Cooke did not play many parts well, but that he played those which he did play well better than anybody else.' Sir Walter Scott speaks warmly of Cooke's Richard, giving it the preference over that of Kemble. His Hamlet, 27 Sept. 1802, was a failure, and was only once repeated. George III said, when he heard Cooke was going to play Hamlet: 'Won't do, won't do. Lord Thurlow might as well play Hamlet' (*Life and Times of Frederick Reynolds*, 1826, ii. 322). In 1803, while playing in 'Love à la Mode,' Cooke was hissed off the stage for drunkenness, and the curtain was dropped. For this offence on his next appearance he made an apology, which was accepted. The ice once broken his offences became more frequent, and the magazines of the early portion of the nineteenth century which deal with theatrical subjects are occupied with constant stories of his misdeeds. His apologies and references to his old complaint were in time received with 'shouts of laughter.' In 1808 Cooke married a Miss Lamb of Newark. After the destruction by fire of Covent Gar-

den Theatre, 20 Sept. 1808, he went with the Covent Garden Company, 26 Oct. 1808, to the King's Theatre in the Haymarket, and 3 Dec. to the Haymarket. He attempted to act during the period of the O.P. Riots, commencing September 1809. On 5 June as Falstaff in 'Henry IV, Part I.,' he played for the last time in London. In Liverpool, whither he proceeded, he met Thomas Cooper, known as the American Roscius, who offered him an engagement for America of 12,000 dollars and three benefits for forty nights, with the option of renewing the engagement annually for three years. This Cooke accepted. So besotted, however, was his condition, and so under the control was he of men who preyed upon him, that he had to be smuggled away in a manner that belongs rather to a romantic abduction of a heroine than a transaction with a man of fifty-four years. Many accusations, apparently unjust, of having inveigled away Cooke while drunk were brought against Cooper. Cooke embarked at Liverpool 4 Oct. 1810 on board the Columbia. The vessel was almost unprovided with stimulants. What was on board was soon drunk, and Cooke, after a considerable period of enforced abstinence, arrived in New York, 16 Nov. 1810, in better condition than he had been for years. His first appearance in New York took place 21 Nov. 1810 as Richard. The house was crowded to the roof, and his reception was triumphant. His successive performances were enthusiastically followed. He had lost, however, the habit of self-restraint, and on his third appearance he was intoxicated. He visited the principal American cities of the north, an object of mingled admiration and pity, obtaining in his cups indulgence for the most distressing acts of insolence. On 19 July he married his third wife, Mrs. Behn, who remained with him until his death, which took place in New York, in the Mechanic Hall, 26 Sept. 1811, of dropsy, resulting from his irregular life. He acted for the last time in Providence, Rhode Island. On 27 Sept. 1811 his body was placed, in the presence of a large assemblage, in the burying-ground of St. Paul's Church. Upon his visit to America, 1820–1, Kean, who regarded Cooke as the greatest of actors, had the body removed to another spot in the same cemetery and reburied, erecting a monument in honour of Cooke's genius. During the transmission he abstracted one of the toe bones, which he kept as a relic, compelling all visitors to worship it until Mrs. Kean, in disgust, threw it away (see *Life of Kean*, by Bryan Waller Proctor, 1835, ii. 196 et seq.) Cooke had a fine person, though his arms were short, a noble presence, and an intelligent and animated face. His voice was grating, and he had a habit of pitching it high. His position is in the highest rank of his art. He left behind him a diary, which is very fragmentary, and deals principally with his opinions on literary, dramatic, or political subjects. Abundant extracts from this are included in the 'Memoirs of Cooke,' by Dunlap, 2 vols. 8vo, 1813. Portions of it were written while in confinement for debt. Its recommencement is always a sign of attempted reformation. In his drunken moments Cooke boasted of having been the son of an officer, born in Dublin barracks, and having himself served as an ensign in the American war. He pointed out in America the scenes of his own exploits. He also claimed to have been a midshipman. There is more than one hiatus in his life, and it is possible he was a soldier and probable he was a cabin boy. Shortly before his death he stated gravely that he was born in Westminster. The information he supplies is to be received with little credit. Though very quarrelsome, Cooke was burdened with no superfluous courage. Many stories are told of his manner of addressing the public. One which has been frequently repeated, to the effect that when speaking to the Liverpool public which had hissed him he told them there was not a brick in their houses that was not cemented by the blood of a slave, is not too trustworthy. If ever delivered the speech appears at least not to have been impromptu. Cooke, who commenced in London as a rival to Kemble, acted with him and Mrs. Siddons from the season 1803-4 to the end of his London performances. He created at Covent Garden a few original characters, Orsino in 'Monk' Lewis's 'Alfonso,' 15 Jan. 1802; a character unnamed in 'Word of Honour,' attributed to Skeffington, 26 May 1802; Peregrine in the younger Colman's 'John Bull,' 5 March 1803; Sandy MacTab in 'Three per Cents.,' by Reynolds 12 Nov. 1803; a character in Holman's 'Love gives the Alarm,' 23 Feb. 1804; Lord Avondale in Morton's 'School of Reform,' 15 Jan. 1805; Lavensforth in 'To Marry or Not to Marry,' by Mrs. Inchbald, 16 Feb. 1805; Prince of Altenberg in Dimond's 'Adrian and Orrila,' 15 Nov. 1806; and Colonel Vortex in 'Match-making,' ascribed to Mrs. C. Kemble, 24 May 1808. No less than seven portraits of Cooke by different artists are in the Garrick Club. Five of them are in characters.

[Authorities cited above; an anonymous Life of Cooke, 1813; Monthly Mirror, various numbers; Mrs. Mathews's Tea-Table Talk, 2 vols. 1857; Thespian Dict. 1805; Oulton's Hist. of Theatres; Baker, Reed, and Jones's Biog. Dram.] J. K.

COOKE, GEORGE LEIGH (1780?–1853), Sedleian professor of natural philosophy in the university of Oxford, son of the Rev. Samuel Cooke, rector of Great Bookham, Surrey, was born about 1780. He entered the university of Oxford in 1797 as a commoner of Balliol College, and was elected the same year a scholar of Corpus Christi, of which he afterwards became fellow and tutor. He graduated B.A. 6 Nov. 1800, M.A. 9 March 1804, and B.D. 12 June 1812. In 1810 he was elected Sedleian professor of natural philosophy. From 1818 to 1826 he was keeper of the archives of the university. He also held the office of public preacher, and was several times public examiner. He was presented to the rectory of Cubbington, Warwickshire, in 1824, and to Wick Risington, Gloucestershire, and Hunningham, Warwickshire, in the same year. He died 29 March 1853. He published in 1850 'The first three sections and part of the seventh section of Newton's "Principia," with a preface recommending a Geometrical course of Mathematical Reading, and an Introduction on the Atomic Constitution of Matter and the Laws of Motion.'

[Gent. Mag. new ser. (1853), vol. xl. pt. ii. p. 94.]

COOKE, GEORGE WINGROVE (1814–1865), man of letters, eldest son of T. H. Cooke of Bristol, a Devonshire man by descent, was born at Bristol in 1814. He received an early training in legal studies under Mr. Amos at London University, and was called to the bar of the Middle Temple in January 1835. He was at the same time completing his classical education at Jesus College, Oxford, where he took his degree of B.A. in 1834. His life was from first to last marked by severe toil. Even while an undergraduate he compiled his 'Memoirs of Lord Bolingbroke,' which was published in 1835, and reissued, when 'revised and corrected by the author,' in 1836. It was cleverly written, but the circumstances under which it was produced were not favourable to the research which the subject demanded, and a life of Bolingbroke is still a desideratum in the English language. Cooke's work being the evident composition of a whig was vehemently denounced by Croker in the pages of the 'Quarterly Review,' and was defended with equal earnestness by its political rivals. Emboldened by the success of this labour he plunged deeper into the history of the last two centuries, and composed a 'History of Party from the Rise of the Whig and Tory factions to the passing of the Reform Bill' (1836–7), which is still worthy of being consulted by the political student, and arranged and edited from the materials collected by Kippis, Martyn, and others, a 'Life of the first Earl Shaftesbury.' For many years after Cooke's settlement in London he was largely employed under the tithe commutation commission in defining the principles and supervising the mechanism for the composition of tithes, and under that kindred body the enclosure commission. These years were marked by the preparation and publication of a number of legal treatises. The first was entitled 'Criminal Trials in England; their Defects and Remedies,' and then followed, 2. 'A Treatise on Law of Defamation,' 1844. 3. 'Act for the Enclosure of Commons. With a Treatise on the Law of Rights of Commons,' 1846, the fourth edition of which appeared in 1864. 4. 'Letter to Lord Denman on the Enactments conferring Jurisdiction upon Commissions to try Legal Rights,' 1849. 5. 'Treatise on the Law and Practice of Agricultural Tenancies,' 1850, new edition in 1882. 6. 'Treatise on the Law and Practice of Copyhold Enfranchisement,' 1853, which was frequently reissued in later years. 7. 'The Law of Hustings and Poll Booths,' 1857. These were the products of his busier hours, but he turned even his holidays to advantage by publishing the narratives of his long vacation rambles. Most of these appeared without his name, but in 1855 he visited the Crimea, and on his return to his own country vividly described what he had seen in a volume entitled 'Inside Sebastopol,' 1856. The managers of the 'Times' newspaper, to which he had long been a frequent contributor, despatched him to China as the special correspondent on the outbreak of the Chinese war in 1857, and his letters to that paper, narrating the progress of the English expedition and the details of life among the Chinese, were incorporated in a volume in 1858. It enjoyed great popularity, and passed through numerous editions, the fifth appearing in 1861. One of his holiday travels took him to Algiers, where he inquired into the intentions of the French, and speculated as to their prospects of colonisation. The results of his investigations appeared in a series of elaborate and instructive letters in the 'Times,' which were in 1860 collected and published under the title of 'Conquest and Colonisation in North Africa.' Cooke was anxious to figure in parliamentary life, but his efforts to enter St. Stephen's were unsuccessful. He stood for Colchester in the liberal interest in 1850, and for Marylebone in 1861, but in neither case was he successful. His labours under the copyhold commission were re-

warded in 1862 by his appointment, without any solicitation on his own part, to a commissionership in that department, and the choice was supported by public opinion and justified by success. He attended to his duties with unremitting zeal, but his protracted exertions had told upon his constitution. On 17 June 1865 he was unable to proceed to his office, and on the morning of 18 June he died from heart disease at his house in Cheyne Walk, Chelsea. Cooke was a facile composer, rarely correcting or retouching what he had written, and the illustrations which he wove into his narrative were often extremely happy. He possessed many gifts, and among them that of inexhaustible energy.

[Times, 20 June 1865, p. 7; Men of the Time, 1862; Gent. Mag. August 1865, p. 256.]

W. P. C.

COOKE, HENRY (*d.* 1672), musician and royalist captain, was educated as a chorister in the Chapel Royal in the reign of Charles I. On the outbreak of the civil war he sided with the royalists, serving in the army in 1642, 'and through inferior offices he became a captain' (Wood, *Bodl. MSS.* 19 D. (4), No. 106). Later under the Commonwealth he seems to have settled in London as a teacher of music; for on 28 Nov. 1655 Evelyn records that during a visit to London there came to visit him 'one Captain Cooke, esteemed the best singer, after the Italian manner, of any in England; he entertained us with his voice and theorbo.' A similar visit is chronicled on 2 Oct. 1656. In the latter year Cooke took part in Sir William Davenant's operatic performances. In collaboration with Dr. Coleman, Lawes, and Hudson, he wrote the music for the 'First Dayes Entertainment at Rutland House,' which took place, according to a contemporary account (*State Papers*, Dom. Series, 1655–6, cxxviii. No. 108), on 23 May 1656, and does not seem to have been very successful, as, though there was room for four hundred admissions at 5*s.* a head, only a hundred and fifty came. In the 'Siege of Rhodes,' which followed the entertainment, Cooke not only played one of the principal characters, that of Solyman, but also composed the music of the second and third acts of the opera [see Coleman, Charles]. On the Restoration, Cooke was appointed master of the children of the Chapel Royal, with a salary of 40*l.* The warrant granting him this post is dated January 1660–1, but he seems to have been already entrusted with the task of reorganising the chapel, for Pepys, on a visit to Whitehall Chapel in August of the previous year, chronicles: 'After sermon a brave anthem of Captain Cooke's, which he himself sung, and the king was well pleased with it;' and again on 7 Oct.: 'A poor dry sermon, but a very good anthem of Captain Cooke's afterwards.' At the coronation of Charles II (23 April 1661) Cooke wrote all the special music performed in Westminster Abbey. In the State Papers for the same year his name is of frequent occurrence. He obtained a grant of 16*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* for livery, on 25 July another yearly sum of 40*l.* was granted him for the maintenance and instruction of two choristers, and on 14 Oct. the former payment of 15*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.* per boy which he received as master of the children was increased to 30*l.* In 1662 he obtained another augmentation of 30*l.*, and, according to an entry in the Chapel Royal Cheque Book, a third one of the like amount in 1663, but all these entries are somewhat obscure, and probably some of them refer to the same sum. In 1663 his name occurs in the list of the king's musicians in ordinary, and in May 1664 he was appointed 'composer in his majesty's private musick for voyces,' with a salary of 40*l.* At the festival of the knights of the Garter (17 April 1661) a hymn specially composed by Cooke was performed instead of the litany; he also acted as steward at the feast of the gentlemen of the chapel in 1662. On 28 Oct. of the latter year he became an assistant of the Corporation of Musicians, and in the same year appears to have acted as deputy marshal to Nicholas Laniere. On 31 May 1664 Cooke, with Hudson, Hingeston, and John Lilly, were deputed by the corporation to 'meete fower of the musique of the cittie of London to treat upon such matters and things as concerne the good of the said corporation,' and on 21 Jan. 1670 he succeeded Laniere as marshal, a post he held until 24 June 1672, when he requested the corporation to choose a successor, 'he being by reason of sicknesse unable to attend the buysinesse of the said corporation.' He died shortly after, and was buried on 17 July 1672, in the east cloister of Westminster Abbey, near the steps. According to Wood, Cooke 'was esteemed the best of his time to singe to the lute till Pelham Humphrey came up, and then, as 'tis said, the captaine died in discontent and with grief.' This story is probably mere idle gossip, though Cooke, great artist though he must have been, seems to have been a vain and conceited man. But on the other hand it is certain that Humfrey on his return from France made no secret of his contempt for English music and musicians, and the favour which Charles showed the vain young composer was probably galling to his old master. Cooke's merits as a teacher must have been very great, for he taught

nearly all the composers who were the glory of the English school of the Restoration. Blow, Wise, Humfrey, and Purcell were all his pupils, and it must have been from him that they learnt the solid traditions of the Elizabethan school which form the real foundation of their peculiar merits. The notices in Pepys's diary of Cooke are numerous and amusing, but it is sometimes difficult to distinguish him from a Captain Cocke. On 16 Sept. 1662 Pepys at Whitehall 'heard Captain Cooke's new musique. . . and very fine it is. But yet I could discern Captain Cooke to overdo his part at singing, which I never did before.' On 22 Nov. 1661 there is an amusing account of a dinner at the Dolphin, where were 'Captain Cook and his lady, a German lady, but a very great beauty. . . and there we had the best musique and very good songs, and were very merry, and danced, but I was most of all taken with Madam Cook and her little boy. . . . But after all our mirth comes a reckoning of 4*l.*, besides 4*s.* of the musicians, which did trouble us, but it must be paid, and so I took leave.' On 13 Feb. 1666-7 Pepys met Cooke at Dr. Clarke's, 'where, among other vanities, Captain Cooke had the arrogance to say that he was fain to direct Sir W. Davenant in the breaking of his verses into such and such lengths, according as would be fit for musick, and how he used to swear at Davenant, and command him that way, when W. Davenant would be angry, and find fault with this or that note —a vain coxcomb he is, though he sings and composes so well.'

Cooke seems to have died intestate. Of his music very little remains, and that mostly in manuscript. The Music School and Christ Church collections at Oxford contain anthems and other pieces by him, and there are also a few pieces in the British Museum.

[Wood's Bodl. MS.; Harl. MS. 1911; Chester's Registers of Westminster Abbey; Cheque Book of Chapel Royal, ed. Rimbault, pp. 125, 128, 215; Ashmole's Order of the Garter; State Papers, Charles II, Dom. Series; Pepys's Diary, ed. Braybrook; Evelyn's Diary; Baker's Chronicle, ed. 1684, p. 745; Dramatists of the Restoration, Davenant's Works, vol. iii.; Musical Times for 1881; Hawkins's and Burney's Histories of Music; Catalogues of the Music School and Christ Church Collections.] W. B. S.

COOKE, HENRY, D.D. (1788–1868), Irish presbyterian leader, came of a family of puritan settlers in county Down from Devonshire. He was the youngest son of John Cooke, tenant farmer of Grillagh, near Maghera, county Derry, by his second wife, Jane Howie or Howe, of Scottish descent, and was born on 11 May 1788. From his mother he derived his force of character, his remarkable memory, and his powers of sarcasm. A vivid impression, retained through life, of the events of 1798 influenced his political principles. After struggling for an education in rude country schools, he matriculated at Glasgow College in November 1802. Owing to illness he did not graduate, but he completed the arts and divinity courses, not shining as a student, but taking immense pains to qualify himself as a public speaker. Fresh from Glasgow, he appeared before the Ballymena presbytery in the somewhat unclerical attire of blue coat, drab vest, white cord breeches and tops, proved his orthodoxy on trial, and was licensed to preach. His first settlement was at Duneane, near Randalstown, county Antrim, where he was ordained on 10 Nov. 1808, though only twenty years of age, as assistant to Robert Scott, with a pittance of 25*l.* Irish. Here his evangelical fervour met with no sympathy. On 13 Nov. 1810 he resigned the post, and became tutor in the family of Alexander Brown of Kells, near Ballymena. He speedily received a call from Donegore, county Antrim, and was installed there by Templepatrick presbytery on 22 Jan. 1811. This congregation, vacant since 1808, had chafed under an Arian ministry, and had shown its determination to return to the old paths by rejecting the candidature of Henry Montgomery [q. v.] Cooke began at Donegore a systematic course of theological study; and by leave of his presbytery he returned, soon after his marriage, to Glasgow, where he spent the winter sessions 1815–16 and 1816–17, adding chemistry, geology, anatomy, and medicine to his metaphysical studies, and taking lessons in elocution from Vandenhoff. He had been in the habit of giving medical aid to his flock. In 1817–18 he attended classes at Trinity College and the College of Surgeons, Dublin, and walked the hospitals. He was a hard student, but with his studies he combined missionary labours, which resulted in the formation of a congregation at Carlow. Shortly after his return from Dublin, Cooke was called to Killeleagh, county Down, and resigning Donegore on 6 July 1818, he was installed at Killeleagh by Dromore presbytery on 8 Sept. The lord of the manor, and the leading presbyterian at Killeleagh, was the famous Archibald Hamilton Rowan. Rowan's younger son, Captain Rowan, an elder of Killeleagh, was attached to the older theology, and secured the election of Cooke, who was allowed to be 'by no means bigoted in his opinions.' In fact, while at Donegore he had been 'led to join in Arian ordinations,' a laxity which at a later period he sincerely lamented. In 1821 the English uni-

tarians employed John Smethurst of Moreton Hampstead, Devonshire, on a preaching mission in Ulster. Favoured by Rowan (the father) he came to Killeleagh, where Cooke and the younger Rowan confronted him at his lecture in a schoolroom. Wherever Smethurst went Cooke was at hand with a reply, inflicting upon the unitarian mission a series of defeats from which it never recovered. In opposing, later in the same year, the election of an Arian [see BRUCE, WILLIAM, 1790–1868] to the chair of Hebrew and classics in the Belfast Academical Institution, Cooke was unsuccessful, and he was discouraged by the result of his appeal on the subject to the following synod (at Newry, 1822). He preached in the spring of 1824 as a candidate for First Armagh, but was not chosen..

Cooke was elected moderator of the general synod at Moneymore in June 1824. He gave evidence before the royal commission on education in Ireland in January 1824; and before committees of both houses of parliament in April upon the religious bearings of the Irish education question. He described the Belfast Academical Institution as 'a seminary of Arianism.' He maintained that among the protestants of the north there was an increase of feeling opposed to catholic emancipation; it is fair to add that he did not put forward this feeling as his own, but he uttered a warning against undue concessions. The publication of his evidence produced the strongest excitement. He defended himself against bitter attacks with vigour, and rallied the protestant sentiment of Ulster to his call. The resolution of synod (June 1825) in his favour, though cautiously worded, was an omen of triumph for his policy.

The proceedings of the next synod (at Ballymoney, 1826) were not favourable to Cooke. Cooke did not see his way to support a motion for subscription to the Westminster Confession, and his proposal that 'a condensed view' of its doctrines should be drawn up as a standard of orthodoxy was negatived. In the three succeeding synods, at Strabane (1827), Cookstown (1828), and Lurgan (1829), Cooke carried all before him. By the successive steps of exacting from all members of synod a declaration of belief in the Trinity, appointing a select committee for the examination of all candidates for the ministry, and instituting an inquiry into the 'religious tenets' of a recently appointed professor of moral philosophy in the academical institution, he left the Arians no alternative but that of secession, a course which, after presenting a spirited 'remonstrance,' they adopted. Cooke was a strong opponent of the Dissenters' Chapels Act (1844), which secured them in the possession of congregational properties.

At the outset Cooke fought against great odds. He had some able coadjutors, especially Robert Stewart [q. v.] of Broughshane, and the main body of the laity was heartily with him. Among the orthodox ministers an important section, headed by James Carlile (1784–1854) [q. v.], looked with no favour upon Cooke's policy of severance; but the rejection of Carlile as candidate for the moral philosophy chair (though an Arian was not appointed) alienated the moderate party from that of the Arians. The leader of the Arian opposition to Cooke in the synod was Henry Montgomery, an orator of the first rank, and the speeches on both sides may still be read with interest for their ability. Cooke's expulsion of the Arian leaders was followed up by the enactment of unqualified subscription to the Westminster Confession (9 Aug. 1836, extended to elders 8 April 1840), and by the union of the general synod of Ulster with the secession synod, under the name of the 'General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland' (10 July 1840); the Munster presbytery, formerly nonsubscribing, was incorporated with the assembly in 1854.

On 12 Oct. 1828 a unanimous call had been forwarded to Cooke from the congregation of Mary's Abbey, Dublin. But his place was in Belfast, and thither he removed to a church specially built for him in May Street, and opened 18 Oct. 1829. From this time to the close of his active pastorate in 1867 his fame as a preacher drew crowds to May Street. The calls upon his pulpit services elsewhere were not infrequent; hence the story, told by Classon Porter, that 'his people once memorialled their presbytery for an occasional hearing of their own minister.' Established in Belfast, he became not merely the presiding spirit of Irish presbyterianism (he was elected moderator of assembly in 1841 and 1862), but the leader and framer of a protestant party in the politics of Ulster. To this consummation his wishes tended, when he purged the synod. The political principles of the Arian chiefs were as dangerous in his estimation as their lax theological notions. Till the election of 1832 Belfast had been a stronghold of liberalism. Cooke turned the tide. So completely did his work transform the relations of parties that even Montgomery, in later life, dropped his political liberalism.

At the Hillsborough meeting (30 Oct. 1834) Cooke, in the presence of forty thousand people, published the banns of a marriage between the established and presbyterian churches of Ireland. The alliance was to be

politico-religious, not ecclesiastical, a union for conserving the interests of protestantism against the political combination of the Roman catholic, 'the Socinian, and the infidel.' Still more thoroughly did he succeed in his political mission by his dealing with O'Connell's visit to Belfast in January 1841. Cooke's challenge to a public discussion of facts and principles was evaded by O'Connell. The anti-repeal meeting which followed O'Connell's abortive demonstration is still famous in Ulster. Almost his last platform appearance was at Hillsborough on 30 Oct. 1867, when, in his eightieth year, Cooke spoke against the threatened disestablishment of protestantism in Ireland. On 5 March 1868 he attended the inaugural meeting of an Ulster protestant defence association. In the same sense was the address (24 Oct. 1868) to the protestant electors of Ireland, penned almost on his deathbed. Cooke's presbyterianism was of the most robust type; he would not rank himself as a 'dissenter,' claiming to be a minister of 'a branch of the church of Scotland.' But he was anxious to support the establishment of protestant christianity as 'the law of the empire.' When, in 1843, the general assembly of his church passed a resolution recommending its members to secure the return of presbyterian representatives to parliament, Cooke formally withdrew from the assembly, and did not return to it until 1847, when the resolution was rescinded. In the non-intrusion controversy which divided the church of Scotland Cooke used all his influence with the government to obtain concessions satisfactory to the liberties of the church, and on the day of the disruption (18 May 1843) gave the encouragement of his presence and voice to the founders of the Free church.

The question of education, especially in its religious bearings, engaged Cooke at an early period. When the scheme for Irish national education was started in October 1831, Cooke at once scented danger to the protestant interest. After many negotiations the synod in 1834 broke off relations with the education board. Cooke explained the views of the synod to the parliamentary committees of inquiry in 1837. In 1839 the synod, under Cooke's guidance, organised an education scheme of its own, and applied to the government for pecuniary aid. The result was that the synod's schools were recognised by the board in 1840 on Cooke's own terms. In September 1844 the general assembly made application to the government for the erection of a college which should provide a full course of education for students for the ministry under the assembly's superintendence and control. The government, however, established the Queen's College 30 Dec. 1846, but endowed four chairs in a theological college at Belfast under the assembly (and two chairs in connection with the non-subscribing presbyterians). It was expected that Cooke would be the first president of the Queen's College; this office was conferred on Rev. P. S. Henry; to Cooke was given the agency for the distribution of *regium donum*, a post worth 320*l.* per annum, and on the opening of the Queen's College in 1849 he was appointed presbyterian dean of residence. Cooke, who from 1835 had been lecturer on ethics to the students of his church, was offered by the assembly (14 Sept. 1847) his choice of the newly endowed chairs of ethics and sacred rhetoric; he chose the latter, and was shortly afterwards made president of the faculty. The assembly's college buildings were opened in 1853. On becoming professor Cooke was compelled by the law of the assembly to resign the pastoral office; but at the urgent desire of his congregation he continued to discharge all its duties, being appointed by his presbytery 'constant supplier' until the election of a successor (his successor, John S. M'Intosh, was installed 4 March 1868). His resignation of congregational emolument was absolute; for twenty years he served his congregation gratuitously.

In 1829 Cooke received the degree of D.D. from Jefferson College, U.S., and in 1837 that of LL.D. from Trinity College, Dublin. On various occasions, especially in 1841 and 1865, public presentations were made to him in recognition of his labours. The sums continually raised by his preaching on special occasions were remarkable tributes to the persuasion of his eloquence. He had a noble presence and thrilling voice; he was a master of the art of stating a case, had an unexpected reply to every argument of an opponent, seldom failed to make an adversary ridiculous, and when he rose to vehemence the strokes of his genius were overwhelming. In the reports of his speeches there is nothing so fine as his elegy on Castlereagh (in the debate on voluntaryism with Dr. Ritchie of Edinburgh, March 1836), a passage imperfectly reported, because it is said the pressmen 'dropped their pencils and sat with eyes riveted on the speaker' (J. L. Porter, p. 264).

Cooke's habits of work would have been impossible without the aid of an iron constitution; he rose at four, needed little sleep, and travelled, spoke, and wrote with incessant energy. In public a dangerous and unsparing (some said an unscrupulous) foe, his private disposition was that of warm-hearted kindness. Relations of personal friendliness between him and his old antagonist, Montgo-

mery, sprang up in their later years. Stern protestant as he was, none was more prompt to render assistance to a Roman catholic neighbour in time of need. A strict disciplinarian, he leaned always to the side of mercy when the courts of his church had to deal with delinquents.

Cooke's biographer quotes from Lord Cairns the saying that for half a century his life 'was a large portion of the religious and public history of Ireland.' Orangemen carry his likeness on their banners (though he was no orangeman), and his statue in Belfast (erected in September 1875) is still the symbol of the protestantism of the north of Ireland.

Cooke died at his residence in Ormeau Road, Belfast, on Sunday, 13 Dec. 1868. A public funeral was voted to him on the motion of the present primate, then bishop of Down and Connor. He was buried in the Balmoral cemetery on 18 Dec. In 1813 he married Ellen Mann of Toome, who died on 30 June 1868; by her he had thirteen children.

Cooke's first publication was a charity sermon preached at Belfast 18 Dec. 1814, which went through three editions in 1815; of this discourse Reid says 'it is remarkable for the absence of evangelical sentiment.' Remarkable also is Cooke's collection of hymns under the title, 'Translations and Paraphrases in Verse . . . for the use of the Presbyterian Church, Killileagh,' Belfast, 1821, 12mo (McCreery speaks of an edition, 1829, 'for the use of presbyterian churches,' not seen by the present writer), with a closely reasoned preface, in which he condemns restriction to the psalms of David in christian worship; in later life he had the strongest antipathy to the public use of any hymnal but the metrical psalms. In 1839 he undertook a new edition of Brown's 'Self-interpreting Bible,' Glasgow, 1855, 4to; second edition [1873], 4to, revised by J. L. Porter. The manuscript of an analytical concordance, begun in 1834 and finished in 1841, which he had taken to London for publication, perished in a fire at his hotel. Sermons, pamphlets, and magazine articles in great abundance flowed from his pen.

[The biography of Cooke by his son-in-law, Josias Ledlie Porter, D.D., now president of Queen's College, Belfast (1st edit. 1871; third, or people's edition, Belfast, 1875), is a sustained eulogy, very ably and thoroughly done from the writer's point of view. A brief but valuable memoir is given in Classon Porter's Irish Presbyterian Biographical Sketches, 1883, p. 39 sq. See also Killen's edition of Reid's Hist. Presb. Ch. in Ireland, 1867, iii. 396 sq.; McCreery's Presb. Ministers of Killileagh, 1875, pp. 225 sq.; and Killen's Hist. of Congregations Presb. Ch. in Ireland, 1886, p. 266 sq. Crozier's Life of H. Montgomery, 1875. i., throws light upon the Arian controversy, but takes a very unfavourable view of Cooke's character. Original authorities will be found in the Minutes of Synod, which are printed in full from 1820; reports of speeches are given in the 'Northern Whig,' a journal strongly biassed against Cooke. Cooke's own organ was the 'Orthodox Presbyterian,' a magazine not established till December 1829; the Arians had the 'Christian Moderator,' 1826–8, and the 'Bible Christian' from February 1830. Smethurst's report is in the 'Christian Reformer,' 1822, p. 217 sq. Worth reading, on the other side, is 'The Thinking Few,' 1828, a satirical poem, by the Rev. Robert Magill of Antrim. For Cooke's encounter with O'Connell see 'The Repealer repulsed,' 1841. Respecting Cooke's second period at Glasgow College, information has been given by a fellow-student, the Rev. S. C. Nelson.] A. G.

COOKE, JO. (*fl.* 1614), dramatist, was the author of an excellent comedy entitled 'Greene's Tu Quoque, or the Cittie Gallant. As it hath beene diuers times acted by the Queenes Maiesties Seruants. Written by Jo. Cooke, Gent.,' 4to, published in 1614, with a preface by Thomas Heywood. Another edition appeared in 1622, 4to, and there is also an undated 4to (1640?). Chetwood mentions an edition of 1599, but no reliance can be placed on Chetwood's statements. Greene, a famous comedian, took the part of Bubble, the Cittie Gallant, who constantly has on his lips the words 'Tu Quoque:' hence the origin of the first title 'Greene's Tu Quoque.' In the 'Stationers' Register,' under date 22 May 1604, we find entered, 'Fyftie epigrams written by J. Cooke, Gent.' Cooke's play has been reprinted in the various editions of Dodsley's 'Old Plays.' ('A Pleasant Comedie: How to chuse a Good Wife from a Bad,' is attributed in a manuscript note on the title-page of a copy of the edition of 1602, preserved in the Garrick collection, to 'Joshua Cooke,' whose name is otherwise unknown.)

[Langbaine's Dramatic Poets; Dodsley's Old Plays, ed. Hazlitt, vols. ix. xi.; Arber's Transcript of Stat. Reg. iii. 261.] A. H. B.

COOKE, SIR JOHN (1666–1710), civilian, son of John Cooke of Whitechapel, London, surveyor of the customs, was born on 29 Aug. 1666, was admitted into Merchant Taylors' School in 1673, and was thence elected to St. John's College, Oxford, in 1684 (WILSON, *Merchant Taylors' School*; ROBINSON, *Register of Merchant Taylors' School*, i. 280). While *in statu pupillari*, being a partisan of William III, he obtained a lieutenant's commission in an infantry regiment, and served in Ireland at the time of the battle of the Boyne. Returning to Oxford he resumed his studies, and graduated B.C.L. in 1691 and D.C.L. in

1694 (*Cat. of Oxford Graduates*, ed. 1851, p. 147). He was admitted a member of the College of Advocates at Doctors' Commons on 23 Oct. in the last-named year (Coote, *English Civilians*, p. 105). On 21 May 1701 he received the honour of knighthood (*Addit. MS.* 32102, f. 110 *b*). In the following year he was nominated a commissioner to treat of the union between England and Scotland (Thomas, *Hist. Notes*, ii. 913). Archbishop Tenison, on the death of Dr. George Oxenden in February 1702–3, appointed Cooke dean and official of the court of arches. He was also vicar-general and principal official to the archbishop, and dean and commissary of the peculiars belonging to his grace; and official of the archdeaconry of London. William III appointed him his advocate-general. Cooke's competitor on that occasion was Dr. Thomas Lane, who had been a captain of horse on King James's side at the battle of the Boyne, where he was wounded. His majesty, knowing this, said 'he chose rather to confer the place upon the man who fought for him, than upon the man who fought against him' (*Annals of Queen Anne*, ix. 412). In 1706 Cooke was appointed clerk of the pipe in the exchequer. He died on 31 March 1710, and was buried at St. Mary's, Whitechapel (*Present State of Europe*, xxi. 119).

He married Mary, only daughter of Matthew Bateman of London (she died on 6 Oct. 1709), and left issue one daughter.

He published 'A Summary View of the Articles exhibited against the late Bishop of St. David's [Dr. Watson], and of the Proofs made thereon,' London, 1701, 8vo.

[Authorities quoted above.] T. C.

COOKE, JOHN (1763–1805), captain in the royal navy, entered the navy at the age of thirteen, on board the Eagle, carrying Lord Howe's flag on the North American station, and, having remained in her through her whole commission, was promoted to be lieutenant on 21 Jan. 1779. He was then appointed to the Superb, with Sir Edward Hughes, in the East Indies; and having been obliged to invalid from that station was appointed to the Duke with Captain (afterwards Lord) Gardner, who went out to the West Indies and took a distinguished part in the glorious action off Dominica on 12 April 1782. After the peace Gardner was for some time commodore at Jamaica, Cooke remaining with him as first lieutenant of the Europa. In 1790 he served for some time as a lieutenant of the London, bearing the flag of Vice-admiral Sir Alexander Hood, and in February 1793 was appointed first lieutenant of the Royal George, bearing Sir Alexander's flag. After the battle of 1 June 1794 he was promoted to be commander, and a few days later, 23 June, to be captain. He then served for a year in Newfoundland as flag captain to Sir James Wallace, in the Monarch, and on his return home was appointed, in the spring of 1796, to command the Nymphe, which, in company with the San Fiorenzo, on 9 March 1797, captured the two French frigates Resistance and Constance. These were at the time on their way back to France after landing the band of convicts in Fishguard Bay; in memory of which, the Resistance, a remarkably fine vessel, mounting forty-eight guns, on being brought into the English navy, received the name of Fisgard (James, *Nav. Hist.*, 1860, ii. 91). When the mutiny broke out in April and May, the Nymphe was at Spithead, and her crew joined the mutineers. On Cooke's attempting to give some assistance to Rear-admiral John Colpoys [q. v.], he was ordered by the mutineers to go on shore; nor was it thought expedient for him to rejoin the ship. Two years later he was appointed to the Amethyst, which he commanded in the Channel till the peace. In October 1804 he was invited by Sir William Young, the commander-in-chief at Plymouth, to come as his flag captain; but a few months later, having applied for active service, he was appointed to the Bellerophon, in which he joined the fleet off Cadiz in the beginning of October 1805. To be in a general engagement with Lord Nelson would, he used to say, crown all his military ambition. In the battle of Trafalgar the Bellerophon was the fifth ship of the lee line, and was thus early in action; in the thick of the fight Cooke received two musket-balls in the breast; he fell, and died within a few minutes, saying with his last breath, 'Tell Lieutenant Cumby never to strike.' A monumental tablet to his memory was placed by his widow in the parish church of Donhead in Wiltshire. His portrait, presented by the widow of his brother, Mr. Christopher Cooke, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich.

[Naval Chronicle, xvii. 354.] J. K. L.

COOKE, JOHN (1731–1810), bookseller, was born in 1731, and began life as assistant to Alexander Hogg, one of the earliest publishers of the cheap 'Paternoster Row numbers,' or standard popular works issued in weekly parts. Cooke started for himself, and made a large fortune in the same way of business. Southwell's (or rather Sanders's) 'Bible with Notes' is said to have brought him 30,000*l.* (*Gent. Mag.* lxxx. pt. i. 386). The sum appears to be scarcely credible.

Leigh Hunt tells us: 'In those days Cooke's edition of the British poets came up. . . How I loved these little sixpenny numbers, containing whole poets! I doted on their size; I doted on their type, on their ornaments, on their wrapper, containing lists of other poets, and on the engravings from Kirk' (*Autobiography*, 1860, p. 76). These editions were published in sixpenny whity-brown-covered weekly parts, fairly well edited and printed. They were divided into three sections—select novels, sacred classics, and select poets. A shilling 'superior edition' was also issued. Cooke died at York Place, Kingsland Road, on 25 March 1810, aged 79. His son Charles succeeded to the business at the Shakspeare's Head, Paternoster Row, but only survived him six years, dying 16 April 1816, aged 56. The son was a liveryman of the Stationers' Company.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 719; Nichols's Illustr. viii. 488; Timperley's Encyclopædia, p. 838; Book Lore, iv. 11.] H. R. T.

COOKE, JOHN (1738–1823), chaplain of Greenwich Hospital, born in 1738, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge (B.A. 1761, M.A. 1764), and was presented to the rectory of Denton, Buckinghamshire, 2 Aug. 1773. He was also chaplain to Greenwich Hospital, and a commissioner from 1773 till his death on 4 May 1823. He published: 1. 'An Historical Account of the Royal Hospital for Seamen at Greenwich,' 1789, 4to. 2. 'The Preservation of St. Paul from Shipwreck on the Island of Melita.' A sermon preached at the opening of the chapel of the Royal Hospital for Seamen, 20 Sept. 1789. 3. 'A Voyage performed by the late Earl of Sandwich round the Mediterranean. To which are prefixed memoirs of the noble author's life,' 1799, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. (1823), i. (1773), 415, 572; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

COOKE, JOHN (1756–1838), physician, born in 1756 in Lancashire, was educated by Dr. Doddridge to be a dissenting minister. He preached at Rochdale and at Preston, but preferred medicine, came to study at Guy's Hospital in London, completed his education at Edinburgh and Leyden, and graduated in the latter university. His thesis was on the use of Peruvian bark in cases where there is no rise of temperature. He settled in London and became physician to the Royal General Dispensary in Bartholomew Close. No out-patients were then seen at the neighbouring hospital, so that the dispensary offered a large field of observation. In April 1784 he was elected physician to the London Hospital, which office he held for twenty-three years, and delivered the first clinical lectures ever given in that institution. On 25 June in the same year he was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians. In 1799 an alarm of plague was raised in London by the sudden death of two men who had been employed in carrying bales of cotton ashore. Cooke, at the request of the lord mayor, investigated the circumstances, and showed that the alarm was groundless. In 1807 he was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians, and ten years later F.R.S. He delivered the Croonian lectures at the College of Physicians in 1819, 1820, 1821, and the Harveian oration in 1832. In 1820 he began the publication of 'A Treatise on Nervous Diseases,' which was continued in 1821 and completed in 1823, and is usually bound in two volumes. An American edition, in one volume, was published at Boston in 1824. This work is based on his Croonian lectures. It gives an account of the existing knowledge of hemiplegia, paraplegia, paralysis of separate nerves, epilepsy, apoplexy, lethargy, and hydrocephalus internus. It shows considerable clinical acquaintance with the subject and a careful study of old writers, but the imperfect state of knowledge of this part of medicine is illustrated by the fact that apoplexy and hemiplegia are treated as subjects having no relation to one another. Cooke and Dr. Thomas Young were friends, and there is considerable resemblance between the general method of Young's 'Treatise on Phthisis' and Cooke's 'On Nervous Diseases.' Both show careful thought on the subject and much reading, and both are trustworthy as representations of all that was known in their time, while neither contains any important addition to medical knowledge. Cooke was president of the Medico-Chirurgical Society in 1822 and 1823. During his latter years he gave up practice and went little into society. He was a well-read man, and throughout life studied and enjoyed Homer. He died at his house in Gower Street, London, 1 Jan. 1838.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 53; Pettigrew's Biographical Memoirs; Curling's Address at the London Hospital, 1846.] N. M.

COOKE, ROBERT (1550–1615), vicar of Leeds, Yorkshire, was the son of William Gale, *alias* Cooke, of Beeston in that parish, where he was baptised on 23 July 1550 (Thoresby, *Ducatus Leodiensis*, ed. 1816, p. 209). He entered as student at Brasenose College in 1567, 'where, with unwearied diligence, travelling through the various classes of logic and philosophy, he became the most noted disputant of his time' (Wood, *Athenæ*

Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 154). On 2 Dec. 1573 he was unanimously elected probationer of his college, and three years afterwards he graduated M.A. In 1582 he was elected one of the proctors of the university (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 490). He graduated B.D. in 1584 (Wood, *Fasti*, i. 228), and was instituted to the vicarage of Leeds on 18 Dec. 1590, on the presentation of the parishioners. Thoresby states that the Reformation went on very slowly in Leeds, till 'the deservedly famous Mr. Robert Cooke . . . revived a deep sense of true religion and piety.' Cooke was collated by Dr. William James, bishop of Durham (to whom he dedicated his 'Censura'), to the sixth prebend in that cathedral (Thoresby, *Vicaria Leodiensis*, pp. 55–60; Le Neve, *Fasti*, iii. 314). He died on 1 Jan. 1614–15, and was buried in the church at Leeds (Hobart, *Reports*, ed. 1724, p. 197). His younger brother, Alexander Cooke [q. v.], succeeded him in the vicarage.

His works are: 1. Six Latin orations delivered at Oxford, in a manuscript formerly in the possession of James Crossley. One of these orations was delivered on 10 April 1583, when he resigned the office of proctor. It gives a vivid picture of the state of Oxford at that time, and the difficulties and animosities which he had to encounter in the execution of the duties imposed upon him (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. xi. 465, 514). 2. 'A Learned Disputation betwixt Robert Cooke, B.D., and a priest named Cuthbert Johnson, alias William Darrell, before his Majesty's Council and other learned Men at York, an. 1610.' Manuscript formerly in Thoresby's museum at Leeds (*Musæum Thoresbyanum*, ed. 1816, p. 86). 3. 'Censura quorundam Scriptorum, quæ sub nominibus Sanctorum, et veterum Auctorum, à Pontificiis passim in eorum Scriptis, sed potissimum in Quæstionibus hodie controversis citari solent,' Lond. 1614, 1623, 4to.

[Authorities cited above.] T. C.

COOKE, ROBERT (1768–1814), musician, was son of Dr. Benjamin Cooke the organist [q. v.] He became organist of the church of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields on the retirement of his father in 1793. He was elected master of the choir-boys at Westminster in 1806, and appointed organist at the abbey on the death of Dr. Arnold in 1802. He held this post until 1814, when he went mad, and drowned himself in the Thames. The most celebrated works which he left behind him are an 'Ode to Friendship,' which was sung on the first night of the British Concerts, an Evening Service in C, and several songs and glees, of which a collection of eight was published in 1805, and a song in imitation of Purcell, composed expressly for James Bartleman [q. v.]

[Grove's Dict. of Music; A Dictionary of Musicians, 1827, 8vo.] E. H.–A.

COOKE, ROBERT (1820?–1882), catholic divine, was born at Waterford about 1820, and for some time studied medicine, but subsequently, during a visit to France, joined the congregation of Oblates of Mary Immaculate. After his ordination he was stationed at Grace Dieu, Leicestershire. Thence he was sent in 1847 to Everingham Park, Yorkshire, and while there he established missions at Howden and Pocklington. In 1851 he removed to Leeds. He established houses of his order at Inchicore in Ireland, and at Kilburn, London. His last missionary labour was in the east end of London, where he founded the church of the English Martyrs, Tower Hill. He died on 18 June 1882.

His principal works are: 1. 'Catholic Memories of the Tower of London,' Lond. 1875, 8vo, which has been translated into French. 2. 'Sketches of the Life of Mgr. de Mazenod, bishop of Marseilles, and Founder of the Oblates of Mary Immaculate, and of the Missionary Labours of the French Oblates of Mary Immaculate,' 2 vols. Lond. 1879–82, 8vo.

[Tablet, 24 June 1882; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. i. 557; Athenæum, 1879, i. 697.] T. C.

COOKE, ROGER (*b.* 1553), astrologer, was born in 1553, and became Dr. Dee's assistant at the age of fourteen. He seems to have shown considerable aptitude; for Dr. Dee instructed him in many of his discoveries. Thus we find in Dr. Dee's 'Diary' in the Ashmolean Library at Oxford, under date 28 Dec. 1579, 'I reveled to Roger Coke the gret secret of the salt *oφ ακετελε ονε υπποv a vvδρεδ*,' and in the Ashmolean MS. 1788, fol. 147, 'he revealed to Roger Cooke the great secret of the Elixar, as he called it, of the salt of metalls, the projection whereof was one upon an hundred.' Cooke would seem to have been a man of morose and often violent temper; but for reasons which do not appear Dr. Dee seems to have been loth to part with him. Thus, we find under date 12 July 1581, 'About 10 of the clock ½ before noone Roger, his incredible doggednes and ingratefulnes agains me to my face, almost redi to lai violent hand on me, major Henrik can partly tel' (the passage is in Greek character). Things culminated in the same year, on 5 Sept., when we read: 'Roger Cook, who had byn with me from his 14 yeres of age till 28, of a melancholik nature, pycking

and divising occasions of just cause to depart on the suddayn, abowt 4 of the clok in the afternone requested of me lycense to depart, wheruppon rose whott words between us; and he imagining with his self that he had on the 12 of July deserved my great displeasure, and finding himself barred from vew of my philosophicall dealing with Mr. Henrik, thowght that he was utterly recist from intended goodnes toward him. Notwithstanding Roger Cook, his unseamly dealing, I promised him, yf he used himself toward me now in his absens, one hundred pounds as sone as of my own clere liability I might spare so much; and moreover, if he used himself well in lif toward God and the world, I promised him some pretty alchemicall experiments, wheruppon he might honestly live.' 'Sept. 7th.—Roger Cook went for altogether from me.' After this Cooke seems to have set up for himself. An almanack for 1585 bears his name, after which all trace of him is lost.

[Dr. Dee's Diary, published by Camden Society; Black's Cat. of MSS. in Ashmolean Library.]
E. H.-A.

COOKE, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1478), lord mayor of London, was the son of Robert Cooke of Lavenham in Suffolk, by Katherine his wife. The family was a long-established one. Hugh, another son, who died in 1443, possessed lands in various parishes of Suffolk (will in Probate Registry, Luffenham, 34). Thomas came to London, became a member of the Drapers' Company, and soon grew rich. The earliest certain mention of him is in 1439, when he appears in the grant of arms to the Drapers' Company as one of the four wardens of the company. He next appears, in June 1450, as agent to Jack Cade, who was encamped on Blackheath, and opened communications with the city. Cooke was requested by the rebels to tax the foreign merchants, to supply 'us the captain' with horses, accoutrements, weapons, and money. Cooke, though in sympathy with the Yorkists, married Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of Alderman Philip Malpas, one of the leaders of the Lancastrian party within the city. By her he had one daughter and four sons, of whom Philip, the eldest, afterwards knighted, was born in 1454. He became sheriff in 1453, alderman of Vintry ward in 1456 and of Broad Street ward in 1458, and mayor in 1462.

Edward IV, upon the coronation of his queen, Elizabeth, in May 1465, rewarded the leading members of his party in the city, including Cooke, by creating them knights of the order of the Bath. In 1467 Cooke began to build a mansion called Gidea Hall, near Romford in Essex, and obtained a license for fortifying and embattling it; but on account of his subsequent misfortunes he completed only the front, the remaining sides of the quadrangle being built by Sir Anthony Cooke [q. v.] Cooke was in all probability a draper by trade, and had extensive dealings with foreign parts. A curious clause appears in his father-in-law's will (made and proved in 1469), in which Malpas solemnly disavows any responsibility for 'the tarying or taking of Sir Thomas Cooke's ship and goods' when he was last upon the sea, although he was in the ship at the time. Cooke's will shows that he owned at least four brewhouses, taverns, and beerhouses, besides fishing-weirs on the Colne, a large farm at Gidea Hall, and numerous properties and manors in London, Surrey, Essex, and Kent. His residence was in the parish of St. Peter the Poor, Old Broad Street, where he had a 'grete place,' which he afterwards sold to Robert Hardyng, goldsmith.

In 1467 Cooke was impeached of high treason, for lending money to Margaret, the queen of Henry VI. One Hawkins, tortured on the rack, was the only witness against him. Chief-justice Markham directed the jury to find it only misprision of treason, whereby Cooke saved his lands and life, though he was heavily fined and long imprisoned (Fuller, *Worthies*, ii. 207).

While awaiting his trial in the Tower his effects, both at his town house and at Gidea Hall, were seized by Lord Rivers, then treasurer of England, and his wife was committed to the custody of the mayor. On his acquittal he was sent to the Bread Street compter, and afterwards to the king's bench, and was kept there until he paid eight thousand pounds to the king and eight hundred pounds to the queen. Lord Rivers and his wife, the Duchess of Bedford, also obtained the dismissal of Markham from his office for having determined that Cooke was not guilty of treason. In December 1468 Cooke, then alderman of his own ward of Broad Street, was discharged from his office by order of the king, but was reinstated in October of the following year. According to Fabyan, Cooke was a member of the parliament that met 26 Nov. 1470, on the temporary restoration of Henry VI, and he put in a bill for the restoration of certain lands, to the value of twenty-two thousand marks, 'whiche,' says Fabyan, 'he had good comfort to have ben allowyd of King Henry if he had prosperyd. And the rather for y^{t} he was of the comon house, and therwith a man . . . well spoken.' He was elected alderman of Bread Street ward in Oct. 1470 and was deprived next year. Early in 1471 Cooke acted as deputy to the mayor. Sir John Stockton, who, fearing

the return of King Edward, feigned sickness and kept his house. Edward returned in April, and Cooke, attempting to leave this country for France, was taken with his son by a ship of Flanders, where he was kept in prison many days, and was afterwards delivered up to King Edward. Cooke lived seven years after this, and though he was probably again heavily fined, he left a large amount of landed and other property. In 1483, when the Duke of Buckingham addressed the citizens of London in the Guildhall in favour of the pretensions of Richard III to the throne, he referred at length to the sufferings and losses of Cooke as a notable instance of the tyranny of the late king (Holinshed, ed. 1808, iii. 391). Cooke died in 1478, and was buried, in compliance with his wish, in the church of the Augustine friars, within the ward of Broad Street in London. His will, dated 15 April, was proved at Lambeth 1 June 1478 (Probate Reg., Wattis, 36). His great-grandson was Sir Anthony Cooke [q. v.]

[Herbert's Livery Companies; Orridge's Particulars of Alderman Philip Malpas and Alderman Sir Thomas Cooke, K.B.; Hook's Archbishops of Canterbury, v. 164; Foss's Judges, iv. 442–3; Drapers' Company's Records; Lysons's Environs.]

C. W-h.

COOKE, THOMAS (1703–1756), author, commonly called Hesiod Cooke, born 16 Dec. 1703, was the son of John Cooke, an innkeeper of Braintree, Essex, by his wife Rebeckah (*Braintree Parish Reg.*, kindly communicated by the Rev. J. W. Kenworthy). His father, according to Pope, was a Muggletonian. Cooke was educated at Felstead, and made great progress there in classics. While a lad he obtained an introduction to the Earl of Pembroke, who gave him some employment and encouraged him in his classical studies. In 1722 he came to London to earn his living by his pen; contributed articles to the daily papers, and attached himself to the whigs. He thus came to know Tickell, Philips, Welsted, Steele, and Dennis. His earliest publication was a poem on the death of the Duke of Marlborough (1722); a translation of the poems of Moschus and Bion, and 'Albion, or the Court of Neptune,' a masque, followed in 1724. In 1725 he issued anonymously (in folio) a poem entitled 'The Battle of the Poets,' in which he attacked Pope, Swift, and their friends, and eulogised the writers of his own school. He continued the campaign by publishing in the 'Daily Journal' for 6 April 1728 notes on Pope's version of the Thersites episode in the second book of the 'Iliad,' and proved to his own satisfaction that Pope was no Greek scholar. Pope was intensely irritated, and resolved to pillory Cooke in the 'Dunciad.' News of Pope's intention reached Cooke, and Cooke, taking alarm, sent two letters to Pope (11 Aug. and 16 Sept. 1728) repudiating his connection with the offensive publications. With the second letter he forwarded a copy of his newly issued translation of 'Hesiod.' In letters to Lord Oxford Pope showed some sign of accepting Cooke's denial, but when the 'Dunciad' appeared at the close of the year, Cooke occupied a place in it (ii. 138), and was held up to ridicule in the notes. By way of reply, Cooke reissued his 'Battle of the Poets' and his letters on the Thersites episode, with new and caustic prefaces, in 1729. The volume (dedicated to Lord Carteret) was entitled 'Tales, Epistles, Odes, Fables, &c.,' and contained several other of Cooke's published poems, some translations from the classics, 'proposals for perfecting the English language,' and an essay on grammar. Pope was here described as 'a person who with but a small share of learning and moderate natural endowments has by concurring and uncommon accidents acquired as great a reputation as the most learned and exalted genius could ever hope.' In 1731 Cooke collected a number of letters on the political and literary controversies of the day, which he had contributed under the pseudonym of Atticus to the 'London Journal' in 1729 and 1730, and dedicated the book to Horace Walpole. Letter V. is on 'the controversy betwixt the poets and Mr. Pope.' Pope renewed his attack on Cooke in his 'Epistle to Dr. Arbuthnot,' l. 146 (1735).

Cooke tried his hand with unflagging energy at every kind of literary work. In 1726 he published (1) 'The Bath, or the Knights of the Bath,' a poem suggested by the revival of the order, to which was added 'The Scandalous Chronicle, a Ballad of Characters. Written for the Use of the Poets and proper to be sung at their next Sessions,' which is rarely met with; (2) 'Philander and Cydippe,' a poem, and (3) an edition of Marvell's works, with a memoir. Subsequently he issued separately a long series of odes, with dedications addressed to Lord Chesterfield and other persons of influence. Oldys says that Cooke compiled 'Seymour's Survey of London' in 1734. Five years later he wrote a dull poem entitled 'The Battle of the Sexes.' Another edition of his collected poems appeared in 1742.

By his translations from the classics Cooke achieved a wider and deserved reputation. In 1728 he translated 'Hesiod,' and his early patron, the Earl of Pembroke, and Theobald contributed notes. This book gave him his popular nickname of Hesiod Cooke. It was reissued in Anderson's 'Poets' (1793), vol. xiii.; in F. Lee's 'English Translations from

Greek Authors' (1808) in Chalmers's 'Poets' (1810), vol. xx.; in the 'Works of the Greek and Roman Poets' (1813), vol. v.; and in the 'British Poets' (1822), vol. lxxxviii. An edition of 'Terence,' with an English translation (3 vols.)—probably the best in the language—followed in 1734, and a translation of Cicero's 'De Natura Deorum,' with elaborate critical apparatus, in 1737. In 1741 Cooke produced an edition of Virgil with English notes and a Latin paraphrase, and in 1754 appeared the first and only volume—a translation of the 'Amphitruo'—of a long-promised edition of Plautus. Dr. Johnson said that Cooke was soliciting subscriptions for this book for twenty years, and that the proceeds of his canvass formed his main source of income.

Cooke also wrote for the stage. In 1728 he helped his friend John Mottley with 'Penelope, a dramatic opera.' The 'Triumphs of Love and Honour,' by Cooke, was acted at Drury Lane 18 Aug. 1731, and was published in the same year with an essay 'on the stage, and on the advantages which arise to a nation from the encouragement of the arts.' The essay, which included long criticisms of Shakespeare's 'King Lear' and Addison's 'Rosamond,' was also issued separately. 'The Eunuch, or the Darby Captain,' a musical farce adapted from Terence, was performed at Drury Lane on 17 May 1737, with Charles Macklin in the part of Captain Brag. In 1739 Cooke published a tragedy called 'The Mournful Nuptials,' together with 'some considerations on satire and on the present state of our public entertainments.' It was acted under the title of 'Love the Cause and Cure of Grief, or the Innocent Murderer,' at Drury Lane on 19 Dec. 1743, with a prologue by Sir Robert Henley, and republished in 1744. None of Cooke's pieces reached a second representation. He subsequently wrote songs for Vauxhall and the libretto for Rich's harlequinade. About 1742 Cooke took part in Colley Cibber's theatrical quarrel, and issued, under the pseudonym of 'Scriblerus Quartus,' the 'Bays' Miscellany, or Colley Triumphant,' which included two new satiric dialogues, 'Petty Sessions of the Poets' and 'The Contention of the Laurel as it is now acting at the New Theatre at the Hay-Market,' together with a reprint of the 'Battle of the Poets.' In 1743 an extravagantly eulogistic epistle in verse addressed by Cooke to the Countess of Shaftesbury appeared, together with a prologue and epilogue on Shakespeare, the former 'spoke by Mr. Garrick' at Drury Lane, and the latter by Mrs. Woffington. Cooke formed a fine collection of printed plays, which he sold to Mrs. Oldfield, the actress, and on her death it was purchased (1737) by Queen Caroline for 200*l.*

About 1741 Cooke became editor and author of the well-known 'Craftsman,' in succession to Nicholas Amhurst [q. v.] In 1748 his free criticisms of the Pelham administration led the Duke of Bedford, then secretary of state, to proceed against him for libel, and he was placed under the care of a parliamentary messenger for several weeks, but received no further punishment. Religious discussions interested him, and he approached them from an advanced point of view. In 1742 he published anonymously a letter (addressed before 1732 to Archbishop Wake) 'concerning Persecution for Religion and Freedom of Debate, proving Liberty to be the support of Truth and the natural property of Mankind,' together with 'A Demonstration of the Will of God by the Light of Nature.' This work was dedicated to the third Earl of Shaftesbury, and portions of it criticise the argument of Samuel Clarke (1675–1729) [q. v.], with whom Cooke was for the most part in agreement. In 1756 he supplied Dr. Leonard Howard, rector of St. Saviour's, Southwark, with some unpublished poems and old correspondence as material for the second volume of a collection of 'Ancient Letters.'

Cooke was always in debt, and his difficulties increased with his years. He died in great poverty 20 Dec. 1756 at a small house in Lambeth, which he was in the habit of describing to casual acquaintances as a magnificent mansion. A few literary friends subscribed his funeral expenses, and contributed to the support of his widow, Anne, a sister of Charles Beckingham [q. v.], and his only child, a daughter, Elizabeth. The former died in March 1757, and the daughter took to immoral courses. Cooke, although of a convivial temper, had a cynical humour; he introduced Foote to a club as 'the nephew of the gentleman who was lately hung in chains for murdering his brother.' A friend, Sir Joseph Mawbey, to whom Cooke left his manuscripts, contributed a long anecdotal biography, with copious extracts from his commonplace books, to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1791, 1792, and 1797. Mawbey offered Garrick a manuscript play by Cooke entitled 'Germanicus' (see 11th Rep. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* App. pt. vii. p. 42), but Garrick declined it.

[Gent. Mag. lxi. pt. ii. 1089, 1178, lxii. pt. i. 26, 215, 313, lxvii. pt. ii. 560; Baker's Biog. Dram.; Genest's Hist. vols. ii. and iii.; Pope's Works, ed. Courthorpe and Elwin, viii. 239–45, x. 212–15; Lysons's Environs, vol. i.; Oldys's Diary; Boswell's Johnson.] S. L.

COOKE, THOMAS (1722–1783), an eccentric divine, born 23 Oct. 1722, was the son

of a shoemaker at Hexham in Northumberland. He received his education as king's scholar at Durham School, and afterwards entered at Queen's College, Oxford (22 Feb. 1742-3), where he never took a degree. He obtained the curacy of Embleton, Northumberland, and soon was brought into notoriety by the singularity of his religious notions. He maintained that the Jewish ceremonies were not abrogated by the christian dispensation, and insisted on the necessity of circumcision, supporting his doctrine by his own practice. At this period he assumed the names of Adam Moses Emanuel (Sykes, *Local Records*, ed. 1833, i. 328). On being deprived of his curacy he came to London, preached in the streets, and commenced author; but as his unintelligible jargon did not sell he was reduced to great distress. For two or three years he was confined in Bedlam (Richardson, *Local Historian's Table Book*, historical division, ii. 283). On his release he travelled through Scotland and Ireland. Ultimately he returned to the north of England, and until a few years before his death subsisted on a pension allowed him by the Society of the Sons of the Clergy. His last project was for establishing a grand universal church upon true evangelical principles. His death, which occurred at Newcastle-upon-Tyne on 15 Nov. 1783, is said to have been occasioned by his copying Origen too closely (Baker, *Biog. Dram.*, ed. 1812, i. 146).

He wrote, besides a large number of published sermons: 1. 'The King cannot err,' a comedy, 1762. 2. 'The Hermit converted; or the Maid of Bath married,' a comedy, London, 1771, 8vo. No one but a lunatic could have written the dramatic pieces.

[Authorities cited above.] T. C.

COOKE, THOMAS (1763-1818), writer on physiognomy, was born at Sheffield on 20 March 1763. He was engaged in trade early in life, but when twenty-two years old he began the study of physiognomy, of which 'science' he became a devoted enthusiast and expounder. He died at Manchester on 26 July 1818, and in the following year his papers were collected and published under the title of 'A Practical and Familiar View of the Science of Physiognomy.'

[Memoir prefixed to work cited.] C. W. S.

COOKE, THOMAS (1807-1868), optician, the son of a poor shoemaker, was born at Allerthorpe in the East Riding of Yorkshire on 8 March 1807. His education was limited to two years at the national school, after which he was put to his father's trade. Poring over the narrative of Captain Cook's voyages, he was fired with the desire to emulate them. He studied navigation diligently, and was on the point of engaging himself for a seaman, when his mother's tears persuaded him to seek a less distant livelihood. Renewed application fitted him, at the age of sixteen, to open a school in his native village, which he continued until his removal to York about 1829. There, during seven years, he supported himself by teaching, while his spare moments were devoted to the study of mathematics and practical mechanics. Optics attracted him, and his first effort towards telescope-construction was with one of the reflecting kind. But the requisite metals cost money, and he turned to refractors, finding cheap material in the bottom of a common drinking-glass. Methods of shaping and polishing were gradually contrived, and, after a laborious process of self-initiation, he at length succeeded in producing a tolerable achromatic, afterwards purchased by Professor Phillips of Oxford, his constant friend and patron. He was now induced, by offers of countenance from many quarters, to enter upon business as an optician.

His first important order was from Mr. William Gray, F.R.S., for a 4½-inch equatorial, and so effectually had glass manufacture in England been obstructed by an oppressive excise duty, that the undertaking was then regarded as of no small moment. It was succeeded in 1851 by a commission from Mr. Pattinson of Gateshead for one of seven inches aperture, lent in 1856 to Professor Piazzi Smyth for his celebrated expedition to Teneriffe. Its successful execution added so much to Cooke's reputation and business that an extension of his premises became necessary. He accordingly erected new workshops, afterwards known as the Buckingham Works, in Bishop-hill, York, and removed his establishment thither in 1855. It consisted at that time of five or six workmen and one apprentice; when he died above one hundred persons were in his employment.

The enterprise by which he gained European celebrity was undertaken in September 1863. In the previous year Alvan Clark of Boston had turned out a refractor of 18½-inches aperture. Mr. Newall, a manufacturer of submarine cables at Gateshead, now committed to Cooke the onerous task of producing one of no less than twenty-five inches. So considerable an advance in size involved difficulties overcome only by unremitting patience and ingenuity. The destruction of colour was rendered highly arduous by the magnitude of the lenses, and their weight menaced at every moment the permanence of their figure. The optical part of the commission was com-

pleted early in 1868. A huge object-glass, twenty-five inches across and of the highest quality in form and finish, was ready to be placed in the tube. But its maker, worn out by the anxieties attendant on so vast an undertaking, died on 19 Oct. 1868. The great telescope was mounted in the following year. It is still the largest, and is believed to be the best refractor in the United Kingdom, though its qualities have been obscured by the murky air of Gateshead. Among the novelties introduced in its fittings was that of the illumination, by means of Geissler vacuum-tubes, both of micrometer-wires and circle-graduations. A seven-inch transit-instrument formed an adjunct to it.

Cooke has been called the 'English Fraunhofer.' He restored to this country some portion of its old supremacy in practical optics. He brought the system of equatorial mounting very near to its present perfection. The convenience of observers had never before been so carefully studied as by him, and observation owes to his inventive skill much of its present facility. By his application of steam to the grinding and polishing of lenses their production was rendered easy and cheap and their quality sure. His object-glasses were pronounced by the late Mr. Dawes (perhaps the highest authority then living) 'extremely fine, both in definition and colour' (*Monthly Notices*, xxv. 231). And the facility given by his method to their construction brought comparatively large instruments within the reach of an extensive class of amateur astronomers.

A pair of five-foot transits, constructed by Cooke for the Indian Trigonometrical Survey, were described by Lieutenant-colonel Strange before the Royal Society on 16 Feb. 1867 (*Proc. R. Soc.* xv. 385). They were among the largest portable instruments of their class, the telescopes possessing a clear aperture of five inches.

Cooke invented an automatic engine, of excellent performance, for the graduation of circles, and was the first to devise machinery for engraving figures upon them. He perfected the astronomical clock, and built nearly one hundred turret-clocks for public institutions and churches. Admirable workmanship was combined, in all his instruments, with elegance of form, while the thoroughness characteristic of his methods was exemplified in the practice adopted by him of cutting his own tools and casting his own metals. Simplicity, truthfulness, and modesty distinguished his private character. He was admitted a member of the Royal Astronomical Society in 1859, and contributed to its proceedings a paper, 'On a new Driving-clock for Equatorials' (*Monthly Notices*, xxviii. 210). He left two sons, well qualified to carry on his business.

[Monthly Notices, xxix. 130; Athenæum, 1868, ii. 534; Les Mondes, xviii. 331.] A. M. C.

COOKE, THOMAS POTTER (1786–1864), actor, was born on 23 April 1786, in Titchfield Street, Marylebone, where his father, whom he lost in his seventh year, practised as a surgeon. The sight of a nautical melodrama inspired Cooke with a passion, not for the stage, but for the sea. In 1796, accordingly, he sailed on board H.M.S. Raven to Toulon, in the siege of which port he took part. He was present (1797) at the battle off Cape St. Vincent, and was engaged in other actions. After narrowly escaping drowning off Cuxhaven, where the vessel on which he sailed was lost, and the crew had to take refuge in the rigging, he reached England, only to sail again on board the Prince of Wales, carrying Rear-admiral Sir Robert Calder, to the blockade of Brest. The peace of Amiens, 1802, deprived him of occupation. In January 1804 he made his *début* in an insignificant character at the Royalty Theatre in Wellclose Square. He was then engaged by Astley for the Amphitheatre, where he appeared as Nelson. He subsequently played at the Lyceum, and then joined the company of H. Johnston, who opened a theatre in Peter Street, Dublin. In 1809 he was engaged by Elliston as stage manager of the Surrey Theatre, at which house he remained a favourite. On 19 Oct. 1816 he appeared at Drury Lane as Diego Monez, an officer, in a melodrama attributed to Bell, and called 'Watchword, or the Quito Gate.' His name appears during the one or two following seasons to new characters, chiefly foreigners, such as Monsieur Pas in 'Each for Himself,' Almorad, a Moor, in 'Manuel' by Maturin, Hans Ketzler in Soane's 'Castle Spectre,' &c. On 9 Aug. 1820 Cooke made a great success at the Lyceum as Ruthven, the hero of the 'Vampire,' and in the following year strengthened his reputation as Dirk Hatteraick in the 'Witch of Derncleugh,' a version of 'Guy Mannering,' George in the 'Miller's Maid,' and Frankenstein (1823) in 'Presumption, or the Fate of Frankenstein.' Cooke then joined the Covent Garden company, and played Zenocles in 'Ali Pasha,' by Howard Payne, on 19 Oct. 1822, Richard I in 'Maid Marian' on 3 Dec. 1822, and other parts. When, in 1825, Yates and Terry took the Adelphi, Cooke was engaged and played Long Tom Coffin in Fitzball's drama 'The Pilot.' At the close of the season he visited Paris, and presented 'Le Monstre' (Franken-

stein) eighty successive nights at the Porte-Saint-Martin. In 1827 he was at Edinburgh, where he was frequently seen by Christopher North, who more than once alludes to him in the 'Noctes Ambrosianæ,' speaking of him as 'the best sailor out of all sight and hearing that ever trod the stage,' praise in which all authorities have concurred. In 1828–9 he was again at the Adelphi. His most conspicuous success was obtained at the Surrey, on 6 June 1829, as William in Douglas Jerrold's 'Black-eyed Susan.' After playing it over a hundred nights he was engaged to appear in it at Covent Garden, where he remained until 1834, when Bunn, who managed both theatres, transferred him to Drury Lane. Two years later he returned to Covent Garden, to act under Osbaldistone. In October 1857 he played as a star at the Standard. For the Jerrold Remembrance Night (29 July 1857) he appeared at the Adelphi as William. His last appearance was at Covent Garden, for the benefit of the Dramatic College, on 29 Oct. 1860, when he once more played William in a selection from 'Black-eyed Susan.' He died on 10 April 1864, at 37 Thurloe Square, the house of his son-in-law. After the death of his wife, a few months before his own, he had given up his own houses in Woburn Square and at Ryde. He was buried in Brompton cemetery. By his will he left 2,000*l.* to the master, deputy master, and wardens of the Dramatic College, the interest of which, scarcely adequate to the occasion, was to be paid for a prize nautical drama. In compliance with the terms of the grant, 'True to the Core,' a drama by Mr. Slous, was played on 8 Jan. 1866. Since that time no more has been heard of the bequest. In addition to the characters mentioned, Cooke was seen to advantage as Aubrey in the 'Dog of Montargis,' as Roderick Dhu, as Philip in 'Luke the Labourer,' as Poor Jack, and the Red Rover.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Era, 10 April 1864; Cole's Life of Charles Kean, 1859, New Monthly Magazine; Theatrical Times; Sunday Times; Biography of the British Stage, 1824, &c.] J. K.

COOKE, THOMAS SIMPSON (1782–1848), musical composer, was born in Dublin in 1782, and received his first musical instruction from his father. Subsequently he became a pupil of Giordani, and in 1797 was engaged as leader of the band in the Crow Street Theatre. After some years he ventured to appear in a new capacity, as a dramatic singer, choosing for his first appearance the part of the Seraskier in Storace's 'Siege of Belgrade.' His success was such as to warrant his representing the same part in London at the Lyceum Theatre on 13 July 1813. On 14 Sept. 1815 he began his long connection with Drury Lane Theatre, appearing in Linley's 'Duenna.' For many years he held the post of principal tenor, and from about 1821 the direction of the music was placed in his hands. For some time he appeared alternately as a singer and as orchestral leader. He was a member of the Philharmonic Society, and occasionally appeared as leader of the band at its concerts. He belonged also to the Royal Academy of Music, though he was not one of the original members. From 1828 to 1830 he was one of the musical managers of Vauxhall Gardens. For many years he sang in the choir of the Bavarian Chapel, Warwick Street, Regent Street. These various engagements were of course quite subsidiary to his work as musical director of Drury Lane. The arrangement of all the musical compositions produced there during some twenty years was entrusted to him, and in days when the composers' intentions were entirely subordinated to popular effect, such arrangements entailed not a little trouble upon the director. The adaptation of prominently successful foreign operas to the English stage was held to involve as a matter of course the composition of more or less suitable numbers to be inserted according to the exigencies of public taste. Among the mass of operas and plays with incidental music which were produced during his directorship it is extremely hard to disentangle his original compositions from those which he borrowed, with a merely general acknowledgment, from all kinds of sources. The following list, taken with some alterations from Grove's 'Dictionary of Music,' contains the names of the more important productions in which he had a larger or smaller share:—'Frederick the Great,' an operatic anecdote, 1814; 'The King's Proxy,' 1815, both written by S. J. Arnold [q. v.]; 'The Count of Anjou,' 1816; 'A Tale of other Times' (in collaboration with Bochsa), December 1822; 'Abu Hassan,' adapted from Weber's opera of the same name, April 1825; 'The Wager, or The Midnight Hour,' a pasticcio adapted from Mrs. Inchbald's 'Midnight Hour,' November 1825; 'Oberon, or the Charmed Horn,' another adaptation from Weber, 1826; 'Malvina,' February 1826; 'The White Lady,' adapted from Boieldieu, with several interpolated songs, &c., October 1826, i.e. two months before the opera was produced in a more complete form at Covent Garden; 'The Boy of Santillane,' 1827; 'Isidore de Merida,' from Storace, 1828 (an overture and two songs by Cooke); 'The Brigand,' and three songs in 'Peter the

Great,' 1829; 'The Dragon's Gift,' 1830; 'The Ice Witch' and 'Hyder Ali,' 1831; 'St. Patrick's Eve,' 1832. For Macready's productions of 'The Midsummer Night's Dream,' 1840; 'Acis and Galatea,' 1842; 'King Arthur,' 1842, &c., Cooke 'arranged' the incidental music, relying, in the case of the two last, chiefly upon the compositions of Handel and Purcell; in 'King Arthur' he drew upon Purcell's other works to a large extent, sacrificing some of the best numbers in the composer's score. One of his last works for the stage was 'The Follies of a Night' (Planché), 1845. Of all his compositions, one song alone, 'Love's Ritornella' from 'The Brigand,' achieved a lasting success. From about 1830 onwards he had given a good deal of attention to glee composition, and several of his productions in this branch of art gained prizes at the catch and glee clubs. 'Six Glees for Three and Four Voices' were published in 1844, and others singly. As early as 1828 he published a treatise entitled 'Singing exemplified in a Series of Solfeggi and Exercises, progressively arranged,' and he subsequently became a widely popular singing master. Among his many distinguished pupils the most eminent is Mr. Sims Reeves, whose first London appearance was made under Cooke's auspices. In 1846 he was appointed leader at the Concerts of Antient Music, succeeding John Fawcett Loder in that capacity. He died at his house in Great Portland Street, 26 Feb. 1848, and was buried at Kensal Green.

[Grove's Dict. of Music; Gent. Mag. 2nd ser. xxix. 559; Quarterly Musical Mag. x. 371, &c.] J. A. F. M.

COOKE, WILLIAM (*d.* 1553), judge, was born at Chesterton, Cambridgeshire, and educated in the university of Cambridge. He studied law first at Barnard's Inn and subsequently at Gray's Inn, of which he was admitted a member in 1528. He was called to the bar in 1530. In Lent 1544 he was elected reader at Gray's Inn, but in consequence of an outbreak of the plague did not read. On 2 Dec. 1545 he was elected recorder of Cambridge. He was also counsel to King's Hall, and steward of Corpus Christi College, Christ's College, Trinity Hall, and Gonville Hall. In autumn 1546 he was again elected reader at Gray's Inn, having received in the previous Trinity term a writ of summons to take the degree of serjeant. The ceremony took place on 3 Feb. 1545–6, Cooke receiving from Gray's Inn a present of 8*l.* towards the expenses connected therewith. The usual feast was held at the invitation of Lord-chancellor Wriothesley in Lincoln's Inn Hall. He was appointed king's serjeant on 22 Oct. 1550, and on 15 Nov. 1552 received a puisne judgeship in the common pleas. He died on 24 Aug. 1553. He was buried in the church of Milton, Cambridgeshire, where a brass with two Latin inscriptions still preserves his memory.

[Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, i. 429, 435, 452, v. 265; Dugdale's Orig. 117, 137, 293; Chron. Ser. 88, 89; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab.] J. M. R.

COOKE, WILLIAM (*d.* 1780), a writer on numismatic and antiquarian subjects, was instituted to the vicarage of Enford, Wiltshire, in 1733, and held it until his death. He was also rector of Oldbury and Didmarton, Gloucestershire, and chaplain to the Earl of Suffolk. He published: 1. 'The Works of Sallust translated into English . . .,' 1746, 8vo. 2. 'An Inquiry into the Patriarchal and Druidical Religion, Temples, &c., . . . with an introduction in vindication of the several Hieroglyphical figures described and exhibited in the course of the work,' London, 1754, 4to. 3. Second edition of No. 2, with additions, and the title, 'An Inquiry into Patriarchal and Druidical Religion, Temples, &c., being the substance of some letters to Sir Hildebrand Jacob, Bart., wherein the Primæval Institution and Universality of the Christian Scheme is manifested; the Principles of the Patriarchs and Druids are laid open and shown to correspond entirely with each other, and both with the doctrines of Christianity . . .' Illustrated with copper-plates. Second edition, London, 1755, 4to. 4. Boyse's 'New Pantheon,' sixth edition, revised and corrected by W. C., 1772, 12mo; another edition, 1777, 8vo.

Cooke died at Enford on 25 Feb. 1780. For some time previously he had suffered from ill-health, but managed to compile and send to press a laborious numismatic work, which was corrected and published by his son in 1781, with the title, 'The Medallic History of Imperial Rome, from the first triumvirate . . . to the removal of the Imperial seat by Constantine the Great . . .,' 2 vols., London, 1781, 4to. Cooke applies coins to the illustration of Roman history and the lives of the emperors. The plan of the book is good, but the engravings are very poor. Most of the coins seem to have been previously published in other works.

[Gent. Mag. 25 Feb. 1780, vol. l.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 264–7; Hoare's Wiltshire, s. v. 'Enford;' Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

COOKE, WILLIAM (1711–1797), provost of King's College, Cambridge, was born in St. James's, Westminster, 15 Oct. 1711. He was sent to Harrow in 1718, and placed

upon the foundation at Eton in 1721. In 1731 he became a scholar, and in 1734 a fellow, of King's College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1735, and soon afterwards became an assistant-master at Eton. In May 1743 he was unanimously elected head-master, but found his health too weak for the place, and in 1745 took the college living of Sturminster-Marshall, Dorsetshire. In 1748 he was elected fellow of Eton College, and resigned Sturminster on being presented to the rectory of Denham, Buckinghamshire; he was also bursar of Eton. In 1765 he proceeded D.D., and was appointed chaplain to the Earl of Halifax. In 1768 he accepted the rectory of Stoke Newington. On 25 March 1772 he was unanimously elected provost of King's College, Cambridge. He was vice-chancellor of the university in 1773. In April 1780 he received a prebend in Ely, and on 9 Aug. was appointed to the deanery. He died at Bath 20 Oct. 1797.

He married Catherine, daughter of Richard Sleech, canon of Windsor, in January 1746, and had by her twelve children. His second daughter, Catherine, married Bishop Samuel Hallifax [q. v.], whose epitaph was written by Cooke. Cooke published a few sermons, and in 1732 a small (anonymous) collection of poems called 'Musæ Juveniles,' including a Greek tragedy upon Solomon, called Σοφία Θεήλατος. In one of the sermons (1750) upon the meaning of the expression in the second Epistle of St. Peter, 'a more sure word of prophecy,' he defends Sherlock against Conyers Middleton, and produced a little controversy. He composed an epitaph for himself in a south vestry of King's College Chapel, attributing whatever he had done to the munificence of Henry VI. One of his sons, Edward Cooke [q. v.], became secretary at war in Ireland. Another son, William Cooke, was fellow of King's College, Cambridge, professor of Greek at Cambridge from 1780 to 1792, and rector of Hempstead-with-Lessingham, Norfolk, from 1785 till his death, 3 May 1824. He published an edition of Aristotle's 'Poetics' in 1785, to which was appended the first translation of Gray's 'Elegy' into Greek verse, a performance which had many imitators at the time (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 154–5). Mathias praises Cooke's translation as equal to Bion or Moschus, and calls the author an 'extraordinary genius' (*Pursuits of Literature*, Dial. iii.); but De Quincey in 'Coleridge and Opium Eating' declares that 'scores of modern schoolboys' could do as well. In 1789 he also published 'A Dissertation on the Revelation of St. John,' comparing the Apocalypse to the 'Œdipus Tyrannus' of Sophocles and to Homer. He verified the old saying as to the result of such studies by afterwards becoming deranged (*Gent. Mag.* for 1798, p. 774, and 1824, ii. 183).

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 629, 630; Harwood's Alumni Etonenses, p. 50; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 349, 357; Gent. Mag. 1797, ii. 901, 953.] L. S.

COOKE, WILLIAM (1757–1832), legal writer, second son of John Cooke, was born at Calcutta, where his father was a member of the council, in 1757, and was educated at Harrow and Caius College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1776. He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 19 Nov. 1777. He was called to the bar there in November 1782, and in 1785 published a small treatise on the 'Bankrupt Laws.' He soon obtained a considerable practice in chancery and bankruptcy, and in 1816 was made K.C. and bencher of his inn. In 1818 he was commissioned by Sir John Leach, V.C., to proceed to Milan for the purpose of collecting evidence concerning the conduct of Queen Caroline. He reached Milan in September of that year, and reported the result of his investigations in July 1819. The report, which was forthwith laid before the cabinet, led to the introduction of the celebrated 'Bill of Pains and Penalties against Her Majesty.' About this time Cooke began to be much troubled by frequent attacks of gout, and abandoned court practice. He continued, however, to practise as a chamber counsel until 1825, when he retired from the profession. He was one of the witnesses examined before the commission on chancery procedure in 1824. During the last few years of his life he resided at his house, Wrinsted or Wrensted Court, Frinsted, Kent, where he died on 14 Sept. 1832. His work on the 'Bankrupt Laws' passed through eight editions, and was during his life the standard authority on the subject. It has long been superseded by more modern treatises, and the successive modifications which the law of bankruptcy has undergone during the last fifty years have rendered much of it entirely obsolete. It still, however, retains a certain value for the practitioner as an eminently lucid and virtually exhaustive digest of the earlier law. The fourth edition appeared in 1797, and the eighth and last, revised by George Roots (2 vols. 8vo), in 1823. Cooke is often erroneously credited with the works of William Cook [q. v.], miscellaneous writer.

[Legal Observer, iv. 375 (a very inaccurate account, partially corrected in vii. 101); Ch. Com. Rep. App. A. No. 6; Hansard, ii. 266; Twiss's Life of Lord Eldon, ii. 401; Gent. Mag. cii. pt. ii. 286; Lincoln's Inn Reg.; Hasted's Kent. ii. 512.] J. M. R.

COOKE, WILLIAM BERNARD (1778–1855), line engraver, was born in London in 1778. He was the elder brother of George Cooke [q. v.], and became a pupil of William Angus, the engraver of the 'Seats of the Nobility and Gentry in Great Britain and Wales.' After the termination of his apprenticeship he obtained employment upon the plates for Brewer's 'Beauties of England and Wales,' and then undertook the publication of 'The Thames,' which was completed in 1811, and for which he engraved almost all the plates. His most important work was the 'Picturesque Views on the Southern Coast of England,' chiefly from drawings by Turner, which he produced between 1814 and 1826, conjointly with his brother, George Cooke, and for which he executed no less than twenty-two plates, besides many vignettes. He also engraved after Turner 'The Source of the Tamar' and 'Plymouth,' and in 1819 five plates of 'Views in Sussex,' which were published with explanatory notices by R. R. Reinagle. Besides these he engraved 'Storm clearing off,' after Copley Fielding, for the 'Gallery of the Society of Painters in Water Colours,' 1833, as well as plates for Rhodes's 'Peak Scenery,' 1818, De Wint's 'Views in the South of France, chiefly on the Rhone,' 1825, Cockburn's 'Pompeii,' 1827, Stanfield's 'Coast Scenery,' 1836, Noel Humphreys's 'Rome and its surrounding Scenery,' 1840, and other works. He likewise published 'A new Picture of the Isle of Wight,' 1812, and 'Twenty-four select Views in Italy,' 1833. He was an engraver of considerable ability, and excelled especially in marine views, but the works which he published did not meet with much success. He died at Camberwell, of heart disease, 2 Aug. 1855, aged 77.

[Gent. Mag. 1855, ii. 334; Art Journal, 1855, p. 267; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878.] R. E. G.

COOKE, Sir WILLIAM FOTHERGILL (1806–1879), electrician, was born at Ealing, Middlesex, in 1806. His father was a surgeon there, but was afterwards appointed professor of anatomy at Durham, to which place the family removed. Cooke was educated at Durham and at the university of Edinburgh, and at the age of twenty entered the Indian army. After five years' service in India he returned home, intending to qualify himself for his father's profession, and passed some time on the continent, studying first at Paris, and subsequently at Heidelberg under Professor Müncke. While with Professor Müncke in 1836 his attention was directed towards electric telegraphy, the probable practicability of which had been previously demonstrated in various quarters in an experimental way. Indeed, the idea of the magnetic needle had, from the early part of the seventeenth century, occupied the minds of scientific men. Dr. Müncke had closely followed the course of discovery, and, for the purpose of illustrating his lectures at the university, had constructed a telegraphic apparatus on the principle introduced by Baron Schilling in 1835. Cooke's genius instantly caught at the prospect that was thus unfolded. Up to that time the electric telegraph had not been experimented upon much beyond the walls of the laboratory and the class-room, and the young medical student conceived the idea of at once putting the invention into practical operation in connection with the various railway systems then rapidly developing. He abandoned medicine, and devoted his mind to the application of the existing knowledge and instruments for telegraphy. Early in 1837 he returned to England, with introductions to Faraday and Roget. By them he was introduced to Professor Wheatstone, who had made electric telegraphy a special study, and had so far back as 1834 laid before the Royal Society an account of important experiments on the velocity of electricity and the duration of electric light. Cooke had already constructed a system of telegraphing with three needles on Schilling's principle, and made designs for a mechanical alarm. He had also made some progress in negotiating with the Liverpool and Manchester Railway Company for the use of his telegraphs. After one or two interviews, in which Wheatstone seems to have frankly revealed to Cooke all he had done towards perfecting the electric telegraph, a partnership was agreed upon between them, and duly entered into in May 1837. Wheatstone had neither taste nor leisure for business details, while Cooke possessed a good practical knowledge, much energy, and business ability of a high order. Wheatstone and Cooke's first patent was taken out in the same month that the partnership was entered into, and was 'for improvements in giving signals and sounding alarms in distant places by means of electric currents transmitted through electric circuits.' Cooke now proceeded to test the utility of the invention, the London and Blackwall, the London and Birmingham, and the Great Western railway companies successively allowing the use of their lines for the experiment. It was found, however, that with five needles and five line wires the expense was too great, and in that form the electric telegraph was given up. In 1838 an improvement was effected whereby the number of needles was reduced to two, and a patent for this was taken

out by Cooke and Wheatstone. Before a parliamentary committee on railways in 1840, Wheatstone stated that he had, conjointly with Cooke, obtained a new patent for a telegraphic arrangement. The new apparatus required only a single pair of wires instead of five, and was greatly simplified. The telegraph was still too costly for general purposes. In 1845, however, Cooke and Wheatstone succeeded in producing the single needle apparatus, which they patented, and from that time the electric telegraph became a practical instrument, and was speedily adopted on all the railway lines of the country. In the meantime a bitter controversy arose between Cooke and Wheatstone, each claiming the chief credit of the invention. Cooke contended that he alone had succeeded in reducing the electric telegraph to practical usefulness at the time he sought Wheatstone's assistance, and on the other hand Wheatstone maintained that Cooke's instrument had never been and could never be practically applied. More of the actual work of invention was no doubt done by Wheatstone than by his partner, though Wheatstone could not altogether withhold from Cooke a certain share of the honour of the invention. He admitted that he could not have succeeded so early without Cooke's 'zeal and perseverance and practical skill,' but held that Cooke could never have succeeded at all without him. An arrangement was come to in 1843 by which the several patents were assigned to Cooke, with the reservation of a mileage royalty to Wheatstone; and in 1846 the Electro-Telegraph Company was formed in conjunction with Cooke, the company paying 120,000*l.* for Cooke and Wheatstone's earlier patents.

For some years Cooke employed himself very actively in the practical work of telegraphy, but does not appear to have achieved much in the way of invention after his separation from Wheatstone. He tried to obtain an extension of the original patents, but the judicial committee of the privy council decided that Cooke and Wheatstone had been sufficiently remunerated, and that the electric telegraph had not been so poor an investment as they had been led to believe by the press, the shareholders having received a bonus of 15*l.* per share, besides the usual dividend of four per cent. on 300,000*l.* The Albert gold medal of the Society of Arts was awarded on equal terms to Cooke and Wheatstone in 1867; and two years later Cooke was knighted, Wheatstone having had the same honour conferred upon him the year before. A civil list pension was granted to Cooke in 1871. He died on 25 June 1879.

[Sabine's History and Progress of the Electric Telegraph; Dr. Turnbull's Lectures on the Electric Telegraph; the Practical Magazine, vol. v.; Jeans's Lives of the Electricians; the Wheatstone and Cooke Correspondence.] J. B–y.

COOKE, WILLIAM JOHN (1797–1865), line engraver, was born in Dublin 11 April 1797, but came to England with his parents when only a year old. He was placed under the tuition of his uncle, George Cooke, the engraver, and in 1826 he received from the Society of Arts a gold medal for the great improvements which he made in engraving upon steel. He was employed upon the annuals, Stanfield's 'Coast Scenery,' Daniell's 'Oriental Annual,' and other illustrated publications of that day; but upon their decline about 1840 he left England and settled at Darmstadt, where he died 6 April 1865. His best plates are those after Turner of 'Nottingham' and 'Plymouth' in the 'Views in England and Wales,' 'Newark Castle' in Scott's 'Poetical Works.' Besides these he engraved 'The Thames at Mortlake,' also after Turner, 'Calais Pier,' after David Cox, for the 'Gallery of the Society of Painters in Water Colours,' and 'Returned from his Travels, or the Travelled Monkey,' after Sir Edwin Landseer.

[Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves, 1886; information from Mrs. Cooke.] R. E. G.

COOKES, SIR THOMAS (*d.* 1701), benefactor of Gloucester Hall, Oxford, belonged to an old Worcestershire family, and resided at Bentley Pauncefot in Worcestershire. He was a liberal patron of Bromsgrove grammar school, and endowed the school of Feckenham. By his will, dated 19 Feb. 1696, and proved in the prerogative court of Canterbury 15 Oct. 1701, he gave 'to the archbishop of Canterbury, the bishops of Oxford, Lichfield, and Gloucester, and to the vice-chancellor and all the heads of colleges and halls in the university of Oxford, for the time being and their successors,' the sum of 10,000*l.* to purchase lands, the profits whereof were to be devoted 'either to build an ornamental pile of buildings in Oxford and endow the same with so many scholars' places and fellowships as they should think the revenue would maintain, or to endow such other college or hall in Oxford with such and so many fellowships and scholars' places as they should think fit.' In the election to fellowships and scholarships preference was to be given to those who had been educated at Bromsgrove or Feckenham. The executors and the law courts kept the bequest unsettled till 1714, when the property was acquired by Glou-

cester Hall, and (by royal letters patent, dated 14 July 1714) the hall was converted into Worcester College. It appears that Cookes had originally intended that the 10,000*l.* should be devoted to building a workhouse in Worcestershire, and that he had abandoned this intention at the instance of Dr. Woodroffe of Gloucester Hall. The Rev. John Baron, fellow of Balliol, in 1699 preached a sermon before Cookes at Feckenham, in the hope of diverting the stream of bounty to Balliol, but the sermon failed to produce the desired effect. Cookes died 8 June 1701.

[Nash's Worcestershire, i. 441, ii. 403; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. of Coll. of Oxford, ed. Gutch, pp. 630–1; Reliq. Hearn. ii. 274; Ballard MSS. iv. 25, vi. 37, xxi.; information from T. W. Jackson, esq., vice-provost of Worcester College.]

A. H. B.

COOKESLEY, WILLIAM GIFFORD (1802–1880), classical scholar, was born at Brasted in Kent on 1 Dec. 1802, and was educated at Eton and at King's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1825, M.A. in 1827. He was for many years one of the assistant masters at Eton. In 1857 he was appointed vicar of Hayton, Yorkshire, and became incumbent of St. Peter's, Hammersmith, in 1860, and rector of Tempsford, Bedfordshire, in 1868. He died on 16 Aug. 1880. His publications on classical subjects are: 1. 'Selections from Pindar. With English Notes,' 1838, 8vo. 2. 'Pindari Carmina. Notas quasdam Anglice scriptas adjecit G.G.C.,' 1844, &c., 8vo (another edition, 'pars prima,' 1850, &c., and an edition in 2 vols., 1851). 3. 'Selecta e Catullo' (with notes), 1845, 12mo. 4. 'Account and Map of the Ancient City of Rome,' 1850; and a similar 'Account and Map of Ancient Athens,' 1851, 8vo (also 1852, 8vo). 5. 'Selecta e Propertio' (with notes), 1851, 12mo. 6. 'Eton Selections from Ovid and Tibullus' (with notes), 1859, 12mo (another edition, 1860, 12mo). 7. 'Cæsar's Gallic War' (with English notes), 1861, 12mo. Cookesley also published: 8. 'Sermons,' London, 1843, 12mo; and 'Old Windsor Sermons,' London, 1844, 12mo. 9. 'A revised translation of the New Testament,' 1859, &c., 8vo. 10. 'A few Remarks on some of the more prominent errors contained in Bishop Colenso's Book on the Pentateuch,' London, 1863, 8vo. 11. 'Memorial Sketch of F. J. Cookesley, edited by W. G. C.,' 1867, 12mo. 12. Various pamphlets published between 1845 and 1867 (see *Brit. Mus. Cat.*)

[Men of the Time, 10th ed. 1879, 11th ed. 1884 ('Necrology'); Martin's Handbook of Contemporary Biog. 1870; Athenæum, 21 Aug. 1880, No. 2756, p. 240; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

COOKSON, GEORGE (1760–1835), general, sixth son of Captain Thomas Cookson, R.N., and grandson of William Cookson of Wellington, Shropshire, was born at Farnborough, Hampshire, on 29 April 1760. He entered the royal navy in 1773, but after his father's death in 1775 Lord North gave him a cadetship to the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich. He entered the royal artillery as second lieutenant in 1778, and was promoted lieutenant in 1780. His early service was principally in the West Indies, and on one occasion, namely, in 1785, he commanded all the artillery on the Black River until its evacuation. In 1792 he was promoted captain-lieutenant, and in the following year accompanied the Duke of York's army to the Netherlands. He opened the first English battery against the city of Valenciennes, and commanded the English gunners in the trenches and at the storm of that city. On the conclusion of the campaign he was promoted captain and appointed to the command of No. 7 company, 5th battalion, and in 1800 was made major by brevet. In that year he commanded the royal artillery with General Maitland's expedition against Belleisle, which afterwards joined the force sent against Ferrol under Sir James Pulteney, and was eventually incorporated with the artillery under Sir Ralph Abercromby's command in the Mediterranean. Cookson was appointed to manage the landing of the field-pieces in Abercromby's disembarkation on the coast of Egypt, and he was so rapid that the guns were in action almost as soon as the infantry, and did great service in covering the landing of the rest of the army. During the whole Egyptian campaign Cookson greatly distinguished himself, especially at the siege of Alexandria, when for a time he commanded all the fifty-two guns employed at the siege, and in the attack on the castle of Marabout on 22 Aug., when he was publicly thanked by Sir Eyre Coote (1762–1824) [q. v.] On 29 Oct. 1801 he was made commandant of the ancient Pharos, and appointed to command all the artillery in Egypt, and he was afterwards presented with a gold medal by the grand vizier, an honour conferred on no other artillery officer (Duncan, *History of the Royal Artillery*, ii. 132). After his return to England he was promoted lieutenant-colonel, and in September 1804 was appointed to command the artillery in the Dublin district. He had made the acquaintance of Lord Cathcart in the Netherlands, and at that general's special request he was appointed to command all the artillery accompanying the expedition to

Hanover in 1805. The expedition, however, did nothing, and after its failure Cookson returned to Dublin. He was again, upon Lord Cathcart's request, ordered to accompany that general's more important expedition to Denmark in 1807, and commanded the batteries on the right during the bombardment of Copenhagen; but he received no recognition of his services on this occasion, though the officer commanding the artillery, Colonel Blomefield, was made a baronet. In October 1808 he embarked in command of the forty-eight guns and twelve hundred artillerymen ordered to form part of Sir David Baird's army intended for the Peninsula, and when Baird joined Sir John Moore, Cookson took command of all the horse artillery with the combined army. He commanded it with great ability throughout Moore's retreat, and especially distinguished himself at the action off Benevente on 29 Dec. 1808, when General Lefevre-Desnouettes was taken prisoner. At the close of the retreat, when but three miles from Corunna, he successfully blew up two great magazines of powder, containing twelve thousand barrels, to save them from the enemy, but he missed the battle of Corunna, as he had embarked with the horse artillery the night before. In April 1809 he received the command of the artillery in the Sussex district, which he held until 1 Aug. 1814, except in July 1809, when he commanded the artillery in South Beveland during the Walcheren expedition up to the fall of Flushing. Few artillery officers saw more varied service than Cookson, but as he did not happen to serve in the Peninsula or at Waterloo he never even received the C.B. for his services. He was promoted in regular course colonel on 17 March 1812, major-general on 4 June 1814, and lieutenant-general on 22 July 1830. He died at Esher on 12 Aug. 1835. He was married three times, and his eldest son, an officer in the 3rd guards, was killed at the battle of Fuentes de Onoro on 5 May 1811.

[Royal Military Calendar; Duncan's History of the Royal Artillery; Gent. Mag. for October 1835.] H. M. S.

COOKSON, HENRY WILKINSON, D.D. (1810–1876), master of Peterhouse, born 10 April 1810 at Kendal, Westmoreland, was the sixth son of Thomas and Elizabeth Cookson. Wordsworth, for whose poetry he always cherished a reverential admiration, was one of his godfathers. He was educated at Kendal grammar school and at Sedbergh school, then under the head-mastership of the old friend of the family from whom he derived his second baptismal name. In October 1828 he commenced residence at St. Peter's College, as he always preferred to style the most ancient college in the university of Cambridge. His private tutors were Henry Philpott, who as bishop of Worcester pronounced the last words over his grave, and the famous Hopkins of Peterhouse. In due time he was appointed to the tutorship; his pupils included Sir William Thomson (Lord Kelvin). He was proctor in 1842. In 1847 he succeeded Dr. Hodgson as master of his college, and as rector of Glaston in Rutlandshire till 1867, when this rectory was by the new college statutes detached from the headship with which it had hitherto been combined. In 1855 he married Emily Valence, elder daughter of Gilbert Ainslie, D.D., master of Pembroke College, by whom he had one daughter. He died, after an illness of a few days, on 30 Sept. 1876, in Peterhouse Lodge; and, in accordance with a wish expressed by him in writing two months before, he was buried in the churchyard of the college benefice of Cherry Hinton, near Cambridge, a simple academical funeral appropriately closing a university life of great though absolutely unostentatious usefulness.

During a large proportion of the twenty-nine years through which he held his mastership Cookson was one of the most influential, as he was always one of the most active and most conscientious, members of his university. With mathematical acquirements he combined strong scientific sympathies and distinct literary tastes; he was a sound protestant of the least sensational type; in politics his clear-eyed conservatism shrank with unconcealed dislike from the more imaginative phases of party opinion. His services to the Cambridge Philosophical Society, of which he was president 1865–6, were too solid to be forgotten; and he worked with a will when chairman of Mr. Cleasby's committee at the parliamentary election of 1868. It remained no secret that in 1867 he was offered, through Lord Derby, the bishopric of Lichfield, which he declined. He was energetic in his college and the university. Not only was he elected vice-chancellor on five occasions (1848, 1863, 1864, 1872, 1873); but he was almost continuously a member of the council of the senate from the institution of that body in 1856; and there was hardly a syndicate of importance concerned with the organisation or reconstruction of the university studies and examinations from 1851 onwards of which he was not a member. He also contributed very materially to the settlement of the relations between the university and the town of Cambridge, which came under discussion during his vice-chancellorship in 1873. In all the transactions in which

he bore a part he showed the prudence and caution for which his name became proverbial at Cambridge; but he was hardly less distinguished by a genuine zeal for progress, manifesting itself especially in a desire for the extension of the studies of the university, and an increase in the number of its professorial chairs. Thus he delighted in such practical evidence of the success of his endeavours as the augmentation of the Woodwardian Museum, the enlargement of the botanical garden, and the erection of the new museums; and he was one of the first to advocate the application of a proportion of the funds of the colleges to the endowment of new professorships. Altogether, he has no slight share in the extraordinary development reached by Cambridge in the years which immediately preceded the time of his death, and in those which have since ensued. An admirable portrait of Cookson by Lowes Dickinson occupies a place of honour in the college hall at Peterhouse; in the parish church of Cherry Hinton, partially restored in remembrance of him, a mural brass, designed by G. G. Scott, records his deserts and renders justice to his qualities. The inscription was composed by W. M. Gunson of Christ's College.

[Memorial articles in Cambridge Chronicle, 7 Oct., and Saturday Review, 14 Oct. 1876; personal knowledge.] A. W. W.

COOKSON, JAMES (1752–1835), divine, was a native of Martindale, Westmoreland. He received his academical education at Queen's College, Oxford, as a member of which house he proceeded B.A. on 13 June 1781, and M.A. on 13 July 1786. Meanwhile he had been instituted, in September 1775, on his own petition, to the rectory of Colmer with Priors Dean, Hampshire, to which he was inducted the following October. He was also for many years curate of the neighbouring village of Steep, and about 1796 was presented to the vicarage of Harting, Sussex. Popular report says that he was put into the last-named living as a *locum tenens* only, and that when asked to resign he said 'his conscience did not allow him to do so.'

Despite the cares of three parishes some miles apart, Cookson found time for writing. He published, first, 'Thoughts on Polygamy, suggested by the dictates of Scripture, Nature, Reason, and Common-sense; with a description of Marriage and its obligations; a contemplation of our National System of Laws relative thereto; and particularly, an examination of 26 Geo. II, ch. 33, commonly called the Marriage Act. Including remarks on Thelyphthora [by the Rev. Martin Madan] and its scheme, with some hints for the prevention of Prostitution. . . . In two parts,' 8vo, Winchester, 1782. His next work was 'A New Family Prayer-Book. . . . Elucidated with explanatory notes and observations on an entire new plan,' 8vo, Winchester, 1783 (3rd ed. 1786). This was followed by 'The Universal Family Bible . . . illustrated with notes and observations,' fol. London, 1784. Between the appearance of the last two works Cookson had become master of Churcher's College, Petersfield, at which place he died on 6 Jan. 1835, aged 83, and was buried on the 12th in the chancel of Colmer church. He was of eccentric habits, and is said once to have announced in church, 'I have forgotten my sermon, but I will read you a true account of the battle of Waterloo.' In 1814 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries.

[Hervey's Hist. of Colmer and Priors Dean, pp. 190–4; information from the vicar of Harting; Gent. Mag. 1835, iii. 441; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] G. G.

COOKWORTHY, WILLIAM (1705–1780), porcelain-maker, was born at Kingsbridge, Devonshire, in 1705, his mother being left a widow with five sons and some daughters. About the time of the father's death nearly all their property was lost in the South Sea stock speculation. The widow retired to a smaller house, in which she maintained herself and daughters by the most rigid economy. William Cookworthy and his brother eventually started in a small drug business in Plymouth. In this they were so successful that they had their mother to live with them in Nut Street, Plymouth, and were enabled to allow her to be a liberal benefactor to the poor. The brothers appear to have followed the business of wholesale druggists for many years. Although educated by the Society of Friends, Cookworthy did not, until he had reached his thirty-first year, manifest any strong religious feelings. At this time he retired from trade, and after a period of probation he accepted a gift in the ministry, and laboured diligently in the western counties. For about twenty-five years Cookworthy held a meeting in his own house 'every first day evening when at home,' as we are informed by the 'Testimony of Monthly Meeting' for 1781. A Friend of Plymouth thus described him: 'A tall, venerable man, with three-cornered hat and bushy, curly wig, a mild but intellectual countenance, and full of conversation. . . . He used to travel as a wholesale chemist through Cornwall, and at Godolphin was always the guest of Nancarrow, superintendent of mines in that district, who being also

a scientific person, they used to sit up most of the night engaged in their favourite subjects.'

In a letter written on 5 May 1745 Cookworthy says: 'I have lately had with me the person who has discovered the china earth. . . . It was found in the back of Virginia, where he was in quest of mines, and having read Du Halde, he discovered both the *petunze* and *kaolin*.' The first true porcelain manufactured in Europe was made by Böttcher in 1709 at Dresden, and in 1710 he was appointed director of the Meissen factory, and after five years of experiment he succeeded in making the fine porcelain known as 'Dresden china.'

Cookworthy having seen the *kaolin* from Virginia (china clay), and the *petunze* (china stone, or growan stone), he discovered on Tregonning Hill the Cornish china clay, and soon after he noticed that a portion of the granite, or moorstone, of the same district resembled in some respects the *petunze*, and on exposing it to a white heat in a crucible he obtained 'a beautiful semi-diaphanous white substance.' This was the Breage china stone, but, containing black particles which burnt red, it was not fitted for a porcelain glaze. At Carlegges, in St. Stephen's parish, near St. Austell, he found subsequently both the clay and the stone of the desired purity. This appears to have been between 1755 and 1758. The clay and stone found in St. Stephen's was on the property of Lord Camelford, who assisted Cookworthy in his first efforts to make porcelain in Plymouth, the works being established at Coxside. His progress was slow, and it was not until 1768 that he obtained a patent for the exclusive use of Cornish clay and Cornish stone in the manufacture of porcelain. In the Plymouth works from fifty to sixty persons were employed. The company—Lord Camelford being one of the firm—obtained a high-class porcelain painter and enameller from Sèvres. Henry Bone [q. v.] was educated in this pottery.

Cookworthy afterwards sold the patent right to Mr. R. Champion of Bristol, who founded a pottery in that city. Neither the porcelain works in Plymouth nor those in Bristol were profitable, and in 1777 the patent right was sold to a company in Staffordshire. Cookworthy brought his chemical knowledge to bear on the porcelain manufacture, and he appears to have been the first chemist who in this country obtained cobalt-blue direct from the ores. A well-known Staffordshire potter writes of Cookworthy's discovery: 'The greatest service ever conferred by one person on the pottery manufacture is that of making them acquainted with the nature and properties of the materials, and his introduction of "growan stone" for either body or glaze, or both when requisite.' Cookworthy is said to have been a believer in the *dowsing*, or divining rod, for discovering mineral veins, and we learn that he became a disciple of Swedenborg. As a Friend he was universally esteemed by the Society; as a minister he was zealous, engaging, and persuasive; as a lover of science he was much appreciated, as is proved by the fact that Sir Joseph Banks, Dr. Solander, and Captain Cook dined with him at Plymouth before their voyage round the world. Cookworthy died on 16 Oct. 1780, aged 76.

[Prideaux's Relics of William Cookworthy, 1853; Testimony of Monthly Meeting, Plymouth, 1781; Polwhele's History of Cornwall; Burt's Review of Plymouth, 1816; History of Staffordshire Potteries, Hanley, 1827; Price's Treatise on Mining; De la Beche's Catalogue of British Pottery and Porcelain.] R. H–t.

COOLEY, THOMAS (1740–1784), architect, was born in 1740 in England, and originally apprenticed to a carpenter. He obtained a premium at the Society of Arts in 1753, and in 1769 was the successful competitor for building the Royal Exchange in Dublin, which he completed in 1779, and continued to reside in Dublin. He also erected a tower to Armagh Cathedral, and the Newgate prison in Dublin; neither of these was a successful work. He was employed on several other public buildings in Dublin, but died in 1784 while engaged on the Four Courts, having only completed the western wing. From 1765 to 1768 he contributed architectural designs to the exhibitions of the Free Society of Artists.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Pasquin's Artists of Ireland; Catalogues of the Free Society of Artists.] L. C.

COOLEY, WILLIAM DESBOROUGH (*d.* 1883), geographer, was elected a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society of London in 1830, and was made an honorary free member in 1864 (*Proceedings of Royal Geogr. Soc.* for 1883, p. 233). He wrote for Lardner's 'Cabinet Cyclopædia,' 'The History of Maritime and Inland Discovery,' 3 vols. 1830–1, a work of considerable merit which was translated into French. On the publication of M. Douville's 'Voyage au Congo' in 1832 Cooley wrote a criticism in the 'Foreign Quarterly Review,' in which the fraud practised by that pretended explorer was exposed. After that time his name was chiefly associated with African subjects. In 1852 he

published 'Inner Africa laid open, in an attempt to trace the chief lines of communication across that continent south of the Equator.' In this work, almost exclusively based upon Portuguese and native authorities, he maintained that there existed but one great lake in Central Africa, and that the snowy mountains alleged to have been seen by Krapf and Rehmann were myths. His protest against the existence of snowy mountains was repeated even after Von der Decken and Thornton's return from the Kilimanjaro in 1863, and as late as 1864 he insisted upon the Nyassa and Tanganyika forming one continuous lake. Although the progress of geographical discoveries in Africa upset many of his pet theories, he has the credit of being the first to deal in a scientific spirit with questions which have since been solved by actual observations (*Athenæum*, 10 March 1883, p. 315). In these discussions he distinguished himself by the vigour of his style of writing and his mastery of the literature of African geography. He was also a good linguist, and had perfected his acquaintance with Ki-Swahili, the *lingua franca* of Eastern Africa, by taking lessons from an intelligent native of Zanzibar, whom accident had brought to the port of London.

For many years he lived quite alone in humble lodgings in London, supported almost solely by the civil list pension of 100*l.*, granted to him in 1859. He died on 1 March 1883.

Besides the works already noticed and some treatises on geometry he published: 1. 'The Negroland of the Arabs examined and explained; or, an Inquiry into the early History and Geography of Central Africa,' Lond. 1841, 8vo. 2. An edition of 'Larcher's Notes on Herodotus,' 2 vols. 1844. 3. 'The World surveyed in the XIX Century; or Recent Narratives of Scientific and Exploratory Expeditions translated, and, where necessary, abridged,' 2 vols. Lond. 1845–8, 8vo. 4. 'Sir Francis Drake, his Voyage, 1595, by Thomas Maynarde,' edited from the original manuscripts for the Hakluyt Society, 1849. 5. 'Claudius Ptolemy and the Nile; or an inquiry into that geographer's real merits and speculative errors, his knowledge of Eastern Africa, and the authenticity of the Mountains of the Moon,' Lond. 1854, 8vo. 6. 'Dr. Livingstone's Reise vom Fluss Liambey nach Loanda in 1853–4 kritisch und kommentarisch beleuchtet,' 1855. 7. 'The Memoir on the Lake Regions of East Africa reviewed,' Lond. 1864, 8vo. In reply to Capt. R. Burton's letter in the 'Athenæum,' No. 1899. 8. 'Dr. Livingstone and the Royal Geographical Society,' Lond. 1874, 8vo. 9. 'Physical Geography, or the Terraqueous Globe and its Phenomena,' Lond. 1876, 8vo. A thoroughly original work.

He also contributed several memoirs to the 'Journal of the Royal Geographical Society,' and a series of controversial articles on African subjects to the 'Athenæum' (Markham, *Fifty Years' Work of the Royal Geogr. Soc.* pp. 233).

[Authorities cited above; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.] T. C.

COOLING or COLING, RICHARD (*d.* 1697), clerk of the privy council, became secretary to the Earl of Manchester on that nobleman's being appointed lord chamberlain in 1660, and, being with the earl at Oxford when he was incorporated M.A. (8 Sept. 1665), received the same degree from the university. He was apparently on intimate terms with Pepys, to whom when in liquor he was communicative on the subject of the relations of the king with Lady Castlemaine, and other court gossip. He also acted as secretary to the Earl of Arlington during his tenure of the office of lord chamberlain (1674–80). On 21 Feb. 1688–9 he was sworn clerk of the privy council in ordinary. He died on 19 June 1697. Wood says that he 'was originally, as it seems, of All Souls' College.' He is described as Dr. Richard Cooling in the 'Cal. State Papers' (Dom. 1667), p. 28.

[Pepys's Diary, 5 July 1660 and 30 July 1667; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), ii. 285; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, i. 504, iv. 241.] J. M. R.

COOMBES, ROBERT (1808–1860), champion sculler, was born at Vauxhall, Surrey, in 1808, and as a waterman at an early age commenced life on the Thames. In height he was about 5 feet 7 inches, and his rowing weight was generally under 9 stone. Constantly matched against men his superiors in strength and size, he by his superior skill, tact, and attentive training almost always proved victorious in the long run. His first public race was for the Duke of Northumberland's purse of sovereigns on 4 July 1836. His principal sculling matches were against Kipping, Kelly, Jack Phelps, Campbell, Tom Mackinning, Henry Clasper, and Tom Cole, and his most important oars' race was rowed with his brother as partner against the two Claspers. In sculling he beat J. Phelps, F. Godfrey, George Campbell, and the majority of the best men. On 3 Oct. 1838 he beat J. Kelly from Westminster to Putney, but the latter meeting with a slight accident, and doubts being expressed as to the nature of the victory, the two men raced again on the following day, when Kelly was beaten easily. This was the first right-

away match without fouling of which there is any record. As an oarsman his achievements were numerous. With J. Phelps he beat W. Pocock and J. Doubledee. He was stroke in the winning four at the Liverpool regatta in 1840, winning against five crews. On 8 Sept. 1842 he beat R. Nowell, Westminster to Putney, for 50*l.* a side; in the following month they rowed again, when Coombes was again the better man, and was presented with a piece of plate in commemoration of his victories. At Newcastle-on-Tyne, 18 Dec. 1844, he staked 100*l.* to 50*l.* and was the winner in a sculling match with H. Clasper. He became the champion of the Thames on 19 Aug. 1846, beating C. Campbell easily. He held the championship longer, and rowed the course, Putney to Mortlake, faster, than any other man of his time; but on 24 May 1852, when aged forty-three, although backed at 2½ to 1 for 200*l.* a side, he was beaten by Thomas Cole, a man half his age, by half a length, in a race lasting 29 minutes 12 seconds, one of the most perfectly contested races ever witnessed. With Wilson he won the pairs at the Thames Regatta in 1845, and with his brother, Tom Coombes, beat Richard and Harry Clasper in a match on the Thames in 1847. As a trainer he was employed by the Cambridge crew in 1852, and in the same year his name is found in connection with a book bearing the following title, 'Aquatic Notes, or Sketches of the Rise and Progress of Racing at Cambridge; by a Member of the C.U.B.C., with a Letter containing hints on Rowing and Training by Robert Coombes, champion sculler,' 1852, 12mo. Although he was sometimes defeated in pair and four oar races, yet he and his crews always came off with credit and stoutly contested the victories with their opponents. In speed and style during his time he was never surpassed, and he rowed many more races than any other man except H. Clasper. After an honourable career, in his later days he fell into poverty. His mind failed, and he was removed nine months before his death to the Kent lunatic asylum at Maidstone, where he died on 25 Feb. 1860, and was buried at the expense of his friends in Brompton cemetery on 7 March, when the leading London watermen followed his remains to the grave.

[Illustrated London News, 29 May 1852, p. 436, with portrait; Field, 3 March 1860, p. 176; Bell's Life in London, 23 Aug. 1846, p. 8, 4 March 1860, p. 6.] G. C. B.

COOMBES, WILLIAM HENRY, D.D. (1767–1850), catholic divine, was born at Meadgate in the parish of Camerton, Somersetshire, on 8 May 1767. At the age of twelve he was sent to Douay College, where he was ordained priest in 1791. During the troubles consequent on the French revolution he and several of his fellow-collegians with difficulty escaped to England. Soon afterwards he was appointed professor of divinity at Old Hall Green. On 12 Dec. 1801 Pope Pius VII created him D.D. In 1810 he accepted the mission of Shepton Mallett, Somersetshire, which he held for thirty-nine years. In 1849 he retired to the Benedictine monastery at Downside, where he died on 15 Nov. 1850.

Coombes, who was an accomplished Greek scholar, published: 1. 'Sacred Eloquence; or, Discourses selected from the Writings of St. Basil the Great and St. John Chrysostom, with the Letters of St. Eucherius to his kinsman, Valerian, on the Contempt of the World,' Lond. 1798, 8vo. 2. 'The Escape from France of the Rev. W. H. Coombes, written by himself, with his Letter on the generous behaviour of the Duke of York to some of the students of Douay who escaped from Doulens,' Lond. 1799, 8vo. Printed also in 'The Laity's Directory for the Church Service' (1800). 3. Letters on catholic affairs under the signature of 'The British Observer,' which appeared in Cobbett's 'Register' in 1804–6. 4. 'Life of St. Francis of Sales,' translated from the French of Marsollier, 2 vols. Shepton Mallett, 1812, 8vo. 5. 'The Spiritual Entertainments of St. Francis de Sales, with an addition of some Sacred Poems,' Taunton, 1814, 12mo, translated from the French. 6. 'The Essence of Religious Controversy,' Lond. 1827 and 1839, 8vo. 7. 'Life of St. Jane Frances de Chantal,' 2 vols. Lond. 1830, and again 1847, 8vo.

[Oliver's Catholic Religion in Cornwall, p. 272; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. i. 558; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.] T. C.

COOPER, ABRAHAM (1787–1868), battle and animal painter, was born in Red Lion Street, Holborn, London, 8 Sept. 1787. His father was a tobacconist and afterwards an innkeeper in Holloway, and at one time at Edmonton. At the age of thirteen he found some employment as an assistant at Astley's Theatre. At this period the lad was fond of drawing animals, and produced several portraits of horses for a Mr. Phillips. When he was about twenty-two years of age there was a favourite horse in the possession of Mr. Henry (afterwards Sir Henry) Meux of Ealing. Cooper desired to have a portrait of this horse, but could not afford to pay for it, and when a friend remarked, 'Why not try your own hand on old "Frolic"?' Cooper set to work, and having finished a picture, he showed it

to Sir Henry Meux, who not only purchased it, but became his friend and patron. He now began studying art by making careful copies of horses from engravings published in the 'Sporting Magazine.' These were drawn by Benjamin Marshall, to whom Cooper was introduced by his uncle Davis, the well-known equestrian. Davis wished his nephew to ride at Covent Garden Theatre, then under the management of John Kemble, about 1812–1813. This, however, he declined, but placed himself under Marshall. In 1812 he became a member of the Artists' Fund, and subsequently its chairman. In 1816 he was awarded a premium of 150 guineas by the British Institution for his picture of the 'Battle of Waterloo.' In 1817 he was elected as associate of the Royal Academy, and in 1820 a full member of that body for his picture of 'Marston Moor' (engraved by John Bromley). He retired in 1866. He died at his residence, Woodbine Cottage, Woodlands, Greenwich, on 24 Dec. 1868, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. In this year he had at the Royal Academy a subject from 'Don Quixote.' Cooper's first picture, 'Tam o' Shanter,' engraved by J. Rogers, was exhibited at the British Institution in 1814. It was purchased by the Duke of Marlborough. In 1816 Cooper sent to the same gallery 'Blucher at the Battle of Ligny,' for which he received from the directors of that institution 150 guineas. The picture passed into the collection of the Earl of Egremont. In 1817 he had seven pictures at the Royal Academy. He now resided at No. 6 New Millman Street, near the Foundling Hospital. Many other pictures followed, among which were 'Rupert's Standard,' 'The First Lord Arundell taking a Turkish Standard at the Battle of Strigonium,' 'The Battle of Bosworth Field,' 'William III wounded the day before the Battle of the Boyne,' 'The Gillies' Departure,' 'The Battle of Assaye,' &c. Two small pictures painted in 1818, viz. 'A Donkey and Spaniel' and 'A Grey Horse at a Stable-door,' are in the Sheepshanks collection at South Kensington Museum. As a painter of battle pieces Cooper stands pre-eminent. In the British school he held a somewhat analogous position to that which Peter Hess at one time held in Germany, and Horace Vernet occupied for many years in France. It is said, however, that Cooper could never bear to be compared with his French rival. His knowledge of horses was, from his early training, profound. Among the celebrated racehorses of his day he painted and drew 'Camel,' 'Mango,' 'Galaba,' 'Bloomsbury,' 'Pussy,' 'Amato,' 'Shakespeare,' 'Deception,' 'Phosphorus,' and many more. He largely contributed to the 'New Sporting Magazine.' There is in the department of prints and drawings, British Museum, a folio volume containing numerous engravings after Cooper, who exhibited, between 1812 and 1869, 407 works: 332 at the Royal Academy, 74 at the British Institution, and one in Suffolk Street.

[Sandby's History of the Royal Academy, i. 369; Art Journal, 1869, p. 45; Athenæum, 1869, p. 23; manuscript notes in the British Museum.] L. F.

COOPER, ALEXANDER (*fl.* 1630–1660), miniature painter, was elder brother of Samuel Cooper [q. v.], and, like his brother, instructed in the art of miniature-painting by their uncle, John Hoskins. Though he never attained the excellence that his brother did, he was very successful, being a good draughtsman, painting both in oil and water colours. Vertue states that a miniature he saw in the possession of Dr. Mead was painted in the style of the Olivers; and there was a miniature of a lady in the Strawberry Hill collection. He settled for some time in Amsterdam, where he met Joachim Sandrart, the painter and biographer, who narrates that Cooper showed him a great quantity of miniatures of the British court done by himself. He subsequently passed into the service of Queen Christina of Sweden, after which further details of his life are wanting. A miniature of this queen was exhibited at the special exhibition of miniatures in 1865. A portrait of William of Orange was engraved after Cooper by Hondius in 1641. It is stated that there was a picture by him at Burghley House, representing the story of Actæon and Diana. This would point to his having painted in other styles than miniature, and landscapes are also recorded as bearing his name.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; De Piles's Lives of the Artists; Heineken's Dictionnaire des Artistes; Sandrart's Deutsche Academie, vii. 328; Fiorillo's Geschichte der Mahlerey in Gross-Britannien; Weinwich's Dansk, Norsk, og Svensk Konstner-Lexicon; Catalogue of the Special Exhibition of Miniatures, 1865.] L. C.

COOPER, ANDREW or ANTHONY (*fl.* 1660), is best known as the author of '*Στρατολογία*, or the History of the English Civil Warrs in English Verse,' London, 1660. The poem, written in lumbering heroics and in behalf of the royalists, contains (in the words of the title-page) 'a brief account of all fights, most skirmishes, stratagems, and sieges in England, from the very first originall of our late warres till the martyrdom of King Charles the First of blessed Memory.' The dedication to 'Conyers Darcy, Lord Dar-

cey, Meynell, and Conyers' is signed 'An. Cooper,' and the title-page bears the initials 'A. C.' The author describes himself as an eye-witness of most of the incidents he details. On these grounds he has been identified with Andrew Cooper, the signature of a news-reporter who was with the king at York in 1642, and who published in London in August of that year 'A Speedy Post, with more news from Hull, York, and Beverley,' 1642. Mr. Corser gave Cooper the christian name of 'Anthony,' but Andrew is doubtless correct.

[Corser's Collectanea, iv. 441–5; Park's Restituta, iii. 331; Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L.

COOPER, ANTHONY ASHLEY, first Baron Ashley and first Earl of Shaftesbury (1621–1683), was the eldest son of John Cooper of Rockborne in Hampshire, and of Anne, daughter of Sir Anthony Ashley [q. v.] of Wimborne St. Giles in Dorsetshire, in whose house he was born on 22 July 1621, and after whom he was named. He had one brother George, and one sister Philippa, who died in 1701. His parents were both 'of the first rank of gentry in those countries where they lived.' His father, created a baronet in 1622, sat for Poole in the parliaments of 1625 and 1628. Lady Cooper died in July 1628, and Sir J. Cooper, who married again, in March 1631. At ten years of age, therefore, Anthony Ashley Cooper became a king's ward, and the extensive estates which he inherited in Hampshire, Wiltshire, Dorsetshire, and Somersetshire came under the control of the court of wards, then excessively corrupt. His father had left considerable debts, and through the agency of his great uncle, Sir Francis Ashley, then king's serjeant-at-law, a collusive order of sale was obtained, by which several properties were sold below their fair value to Sir Francis himself and to some of the commissioners, in spite of the prolonged resistance of the trustees appointed by Sir John Cooper. From further injury at the same hands the lad was saved in 1634 by his own helpfulness. He went in person to claim the help of Noy, the king's attorney, who had drawn up the settlement which was now attacked, and, in his own words, performed his part 'with that pertness that he told me he would defend my cause though he lost his place.' He afterwards reckoned his losses at 20,000*l.*; but his rental is stated at over 7,000*l.* a year, and he was always a wealthy man (*Shaftesbury Papers*, Public Record Office). He had also plantations in Barbadoes, and a quarter share in a ship, the Rose, engaged in the Guinea trade.

After the death of his father, Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, along with his brother and sister, lived with Sir Daniel Norton, one of his trustees, at Southwick, near Portsmouth, and was educated by various tutors. Upon Sir Daniel's death in 1635, the children went to reside with another trustee, Mr. Tooker, at Maddington, near Salisbury. In 1636 he was entered as a gentleman-commoner at Exeter College, Oxford, and went into residence in 1637, but joined Lincoln's Inn in the beginning of 1638. He is said to have made an unusual progress in learning (*Raleigh Redivivus*, p. 7), and appears from his own account to have been recognised as a leader by the freshmen of his college. In his 'Autobiography' he gives most interesting notices of his exploits in that capacity, though in the physical contests which took place he was at a disadvantage from his small stature. On 25 Feb. 1639 Cooper married Margaret, daughter of the lord keeper Thomas Coventry [q. v.] By this marriage he was connected with the two Coventrys, Henry [q. v.] and William [q. v.], and with George Savile, afterwards Lord Halifax, whose father married his wife's sister. The versatility of mind and intellectual eagerness were already strongly developed. He took particular interest in palmistry and astrology, and many expressions in after life make it probable that he was not without some belief in these arts.

After his marriage Cooper lived partly at Coventry's London residences of Durham House in the Strand, and Canonbury House, Islington, and partly at his own Dorsetshire home at Wimborne St. Giles. At Tewkesbury, where he visited, he appears to have made himself so popular, that he was created a freeman of the town, and was chosen member without a contest at the election of March 1640, though his sitting in parliament was contrary to law, as he was not yet of age. There is no mention of any part taken by him in the debates of this parliament. Lord Coventry died on 14 Jan. 1640. Cooper remained with his mother-in-law until Durham House and Canonbury were given up in January 1641, when he went to live with his brother-in-law, the second Lord Coventry, at Dorchester House in Covent Garden.

Cooper failed to obtain a seat in the Long parliament which met on 3 Nov. 1640. He contested Downton in Wiltshire, and a double return was made. In the autobiographical fragment of 1646 he states that the committee of privileges decided in his favour, but that no report was made to the house. The journals record that a day had been fixed in February 1641 for the hearing, but there is no further notice of the matter. Thus the seat remained vacant. It appears that Denzil Holles, who had married the daughter of Sir

Francis Ashley, had a suit against Cooper in the court of wards, and very probably opposed him in this matter.

Cooper does not appear to have taken either side in the contest of king and parliament. He was, however, at Nottingham on a visit to his brother-in-law, William Savile, when the king set up his standard on 25 Aug. 1642, and witnessed the scene; and he was also with the king at Derby. By the spring of 1643 he was a declared adherent of the royal cause, and attended Charles at Oxford with Falkland's introduction on a deputation from the gentry of Dorsetshire, with offers of help if the Marquis of Hertford were sent with a small force into the western counties. By Hertford he was commissioned, with three others, to treat for the surrender of Weymouth and Dorchester, and was made colonel of a regiment of horse and captain of a troop of foot, both raised at his own expense. Hertford also appointed him governor of Weymouth and Portland Isle when they should be taken. These places surrendered in August 1643, but Prince Maurice, who had succeeded Hertford, did not confirm the appointment. Cooper at once applied to Hertford, who pressed the matter upon Charles through Hyde, but in vain. Hyde then went in person to the king, and by urgency obtained the commission for the governorship of Weymouth. This is Clarendon's own account, but Cooper himself does not mention any difficulty or dispute in the matter. Charles, however, expressed to Hertford his hope that Cooper and the person appointed by the latter to Portland would, in view of the importance of the places and of his own inexperience in military matters, shortly resign their offices (*Shaftesbury Papers*). Cooper was at the same time made sheriff and president of the king's council of war for Dorsetshire.

It is difficult to explain the sudden change which now came over Cooper's action. He himself declares that it was through conviction that Charles's aim was destructive to religion and to the state that he gave up, in the beginning of January 1644, all his commissions under the king, and went over to the parliament. Clarendon states that it was from anger at his removal from the government of Weymouth; but there is no evidence that he was removed, and he himself asserts that only a few days before leaving the king's side he received the promise of a peerage and a letter of thanks written by Charles's own hand. It is of course very possible that the knowledge that he was expected shortly to resign his governorship at Weymouth had a good deal to do with his decisions. Clarendon has, too, a long account of Cooper's intention to raise another force called the 'Clubmen,' who were to put down both parties, and to insist on a general amnesty and a fresh parliament. An account by a royalist, Trevor, to Ormonde, however (Christie, *Life of first Earl of Shaftesbury*, i. 52), does not suggest any bad motive; and it must be remembered that the royal cause was at the time uppermost in Dorsetshire, and that Cooper left a large part of his property at the king's mercy (cf. Traill, *Shaftesbury*, English Worthies Series, pp. 20–2). It is worth noticing, in conclusion, that he had shortly before written to Clarendon, then Sir E. Hyde, asking for a license to leave his country, and complaining that the king's forces were weak and ill-paid there, and that his affairs were generally in bad condition (*Clarendon Papers*, 1734, Bodleian Library). On 24 Feb. Cooper presented himself at the parliament's quarters at Hurst Castle, and then went to London, where, on 6 March 1644, he appeared before the committee of both kingdoms, and expressed his conviction of the justice of the parliamentary cause, and his willingness to take the covenant.

On 3 Aug. 1644 Cooper received a commission from the Dorset committee to command a brigade of horse and foot in Dorsetshire with the title of field-marshal. His first service was in the taking of Wareham, the garrison of which capitulated on 10 Aug. On the 14th he was added to the committee for governing the army in Dorsetshire, and upon the recommendation of the committee of sequestration he was allowed to compound for his sequestrated estates by a fine of 500*l.*, which, however, was never paid, and which was discharged by Cromwell in 1657. On 25 Oct. Cooper was appointed by the standing committee at Poole commander-in-chief of the parliamentary forces of fifteen hundred men in Dorsetshire; and in the beginning of November he took by storm, after a desperate action of six hours, in which he showed great courage, the house of Sir John Strangways at Abbotsbury. A vivid illustration of the ferocity of the fighting, and of an unexpected strain of cruelty in Cooper's character, is afforded by his own statement that he not only wished to refuse quarter to the garrison, but did his best to burn them alive in the house (*Autob. Sketch*). He then took Sturminster and Shaftesbury without resistance. In December he assisted, under orders from Major-general Holborne, in relieving Blake at Taunton, then besieged by the royalists. In his 'Autobiographical Sketch' he asserts that he had a commission from Essex to command in chief during this expedition. This, however,

is a misstatement, and, since the sketch was composed in 1645, appears a deliberate one, intended to enhance his self-importance. Essex's commission, dated 31 Oct. (*Shaftesbury Papers*, Record Office), distinctly states that Shaftesbury is to take orders from himself, both houses of parliament, and from the major-general commanding in the west, i.e. Holborne (compare LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, i. 135, and VICARS, *Parl. Chron.* iv. 77). In May 1645 he was appointed to command the forces which were to besiege Corfe Castle, but, troops not being forthcoming, he was unable to accomplish anything. It was in 1645 that he was called upon to bear witness against Denzil Holles on the charge of transactions with Charles. Locke states that Cooper declined to give evidence in a case in which he was at enmity with the person concerned, that he was in consequence threatened with a commitment, and that this conduct brought about a lasting friendship with Holles (LOCKE, *Memoirs*, p. 474). In June he went with his wife to Tunbridge to drink the waters, and in October was again with the committee of the west, of which he was usually chairman. In December he succeeded in obtaining the force necessary to subdue Corfe Castle, which surrendered in April 1646. At the end of the month he was at Oxted in Surrey. His period of military service now came to an end. Though not actually included in the self-denying ordinance, inasmuch as he was not a member of the House of Commons, his connection with the presbyterian element in the parliament, and the strong parliamentary feeling which, joined with that of religious tolerance, was through life his prevailing source of action, doubtless rendered him an object of suspicion to the framers of the model.

In the autumn of 1645 Cooper endeavoured in vain to obtain a confirmation of his election for Downton, being probably disqualified by the ordinance that no one who had been in the king's quarters might sit in either house. Whitelocke, however, records that he 'was now in great favour and trust with the parliament.'

During the next seven years Cooper occupied himself with private and local affairs. His sympathies and political relations were with the presbyterians, not on doctrinal grounds, but as parliamentarians. In December 1646 he was high sheriff for Wiltshire for the parliament, with leave to live out of the county, and was one of the committee for Dorsetshire and Wiltshire for assessing the contributions for the support of Fairfax's army. His wealth and great position in the county are shown by his expenditure when as sheriff he attended the judges at Salisbury: 'I had sixty men in liveries, and kept an ordinary for all gentlemen at Lawes's, four shillings and two shillings for blue men. I paid for all.' In March he 'raised the county twice and beat out the soldiers designed for Ireland who quartered on the county without order, and committed many robberies.'

Cooper's health was never strong. During his youth he had been subject to acute spasmodic pains in the side, and he now was liable to attacks of ague. In February 1648 he ceased to be sheriff of Wiltshire; in July he was made a commissioner in Dorsetshire for carrying out the ordinance of parliament for a rate for Ireland, and one of the commissioners of the Dorsetshire militia. In February 1649 he was appointed justice of the peace for Wiltshire and Dorsetshire, and for the western counties. On 10 July 1649 his wife suddenly died, leaving no children. He appears to have been devotedly attached to her, but on 25 April 1650 he married Lady Frances Cecil, sister of the Earl of Exeter. After the execution of Charles, Cooper was obedient to the supreme power, acted as magistrate, took the 'engagement' on 17 Jan. 1650, and on 29 Jan. sat at Blandford as commissioner for giving it. On 31 Jan. he went to London. At this point his own diary ceases, and we have no further account of him until 17 Jan. 1652, when he was named by the Rump parliament as a non-parliamentary member of the commission for the reform of the laws, of which Matthew Hale was the leading member. On 17 March 1653 he was by the parliament solemnly 'pardoned of all delinquency,' and was 'made capable of all other privileges as any other of the people of this nation are.' On 20 April 1653 Cromwell broke up the Rump parliament, and appointed a council of state; and in June the Barebones parliament was nominated and summoned. Cooper, one of the few gentlemen in it, was nominated for Wiltshire. Among its first proceedings was a request that Cromwell would himself serve in it, and Cooper was head of the deputation which went for that purpose. The council of state was enlarged to the number of thirty, and he was appointed upon it. Cooper was often a teller for the moderate party, and uniformly acted with Cromwell as against the violent root-and-branch section of this assembly. He was the mouthpiece of the council in recommending the house to keep John Lilburne in custody in spite of his acquittal and of the threatening attitude of the masses; and he was deputed by the house to offer Hampton Court to Cromwell, and reported Cromwell's refusal to the house. When, too, a proposal

was made to construct a completely new code of laws on unheard-of principles, Cooper busied himself with passing into law the recommendations of the commission above mentioned for cheapening legal proceedings and facilitating conveyancing. The reform of the court of chancery was not, however, carried, nor was he successful in passing a bill for the repeal of the 'engagement.' In the debate on tithes, the question upon which the Protector determined to break up the Barebones parliament, he supported Cromwell in desiring that they should be continued. On 12 Dec. a vote, moved by one of Cooper's friends, was passed, by which the parliament put an end to its own existence and gave up its powers to Cromwell. According to Burnet, he was one of those who urged Cromwell to accept the crown, and his desire to secure fair representative government makes the statement probable. He had been immediately appointed on the new council of state of fifteen members, but he never received the salary of 1,000*l.* a year attached to the office. In the election to the new parliament, which turned on the contest of moderates against republicans, Cooper was chosen for Wiltshire, Poole, and Tewkesbury, and elected to sit for Wiltshire. This county had ten members, and ten candidates were proposed by the cavaliers, presbyterians, and Cromwellites combined, against ten republicans headed by Ludlow. Cooper and Byfield addressed the electors from Stonehenge, and all the moderates were elected with Cooper at their head. During the eight months previous to the meeting of parliament he took part in the repeal of the engagement, the settlement of the terms of union with Scotland, and the attempted reform of chancery, and acted as one of the commissioners for ejecting unworthy ministers.

The house met on 3 Sept. 1654, and was dissolved on 22 Jan. 1655. On 28 Dec. 1654 Cooper made his last appearance at the privy council. He had acted strongly with Cromwell while he appeared to be trying for genuine parliamentary government, and was probably compelled to break away from him when he saw that the Protector was now disposed to rule alone; but it is curious that as late as 27 Nov. he was, with Richard Cromwell, a teller in one of the divisions. His second wife died in 1654, leaving two sons, of whom one died in childhood, and the other, Anthony Ashley, succeeded him. Ludlow states that the reason of the breach with Cromwell was Cooper's unsuccessful suit to Mary Cromwell (Carlyle, *Letters and Speeches of Cromwell*, iii. 151), but this seems most improbable (Christie, p. 120 *n.*) On 30 Aug. 1655 he was married a third time, to Margaret, daughter of the second Lord Spencer of Wormleighton, and sister of the Earl of Sunderland, who had been killed at Newbury (*Gent. Mag.* 1850, ii. 367). By this wife, who survived him till 1693, Cooper had no children. She was a woman of an intensely devotional character, but they lived on terms of the warmest affection.

When the new parliament met, on 17 Sept. 1656, Cooper appeared in opposition to Cromwell, at the head of a coalition of presbyterians and republicans. He was again elected for Wiltshire, under the provisions of the Instrument of Government. Cromwell, however, taking advantage of the requirements of the Instrument that all members must possess the council's certificate, would not allow him to take his seat. With sixty-four members similarly excluded, he signed a protest to the speaker, which was delivered by Sir G. Booth, a presbyterian royalist. This proving useless, a remonstrance was drawn up in terms of the most uncompromising opposition to Cromwell, and Cooper's name appears among those of the 93 (or, according to Whitelocke, 116) members who signed it. By the petition and advice, passed on 25 May 1657, the Instrument was superseded, and two houses of parliament were again created. Cooper's name did not appear in the list of 'peers.' Cromwell, it is said, declared that no one was so difficult to manage as the little man with three names (Martyn, *Life*, i. 168). And yet there was evidently no great enmity between them; for it was now (January 1658) that the fine of 500*l.*, imposed on Cooper by the Long parliament for delinquency, was discharged by Cromwell on the former's petition; and it is certain that Cooper and Henry Cromwell were on terms of intimacy. When the new parliament met, on 20 Jan. 1658, the former House of Commons being by the terms of the petition and advice still in existence, the members previously excluded, Cooper among them, took their seats. They immediately began a vigorous opposition; they denied the legality of the petition and advice, and they especially refused to admit the claims of Cromwell's House of Lords. In this opposition Cooper took a leading part, speaking frequently and well. He urged the commons first of all to debate the title which the other house should bear. 'Admit lords,' he said, 'and you admit all.' He strongly supported the motion for a grand committee, by which the utmost opportunity can be afforded for obstruction. It was defeated, Cooper being one of the tellers of the 'ayes.' Dissatisfied, however, with the smallness of the majority,

Cromwell (4 Feb. 1658) immediately dissolved the parliament.

In the election to Richard Cromwell's parliament, which met on 27 Jan. 1659, the ancient constitution was restored. Cooper was returned for Wiltshire and for Poole, a double election at the latter place being decided in his favour, and he once more elected to sit for Wiltshire. He was again a constant and leading speaker in opposition. In the discussion on the bill for the recognition of Richard Cromwell's title he strongly supported a resolution saving the rights of the parliament. He defended a certain member, Henry Nevil, who was charged with being disqualified by blasphemy and atheism, on the ground that no hearsay charge could be admitted; and he favoured the release of the Duke of Buckingham in February. He was, however, unsuccessful in trying to induce the house to begin by debating the limits of the Protector's power. He then vigorously opposed the recognition of the other house, and used his utmost efforts to prolong the discussion regarding the right of the Scotch and Irish members to vote, speaking on 9, 18, and 22 March. On the main question he made a vehement and bitterly personal speech on 28 March 1659, regarded at the time by Burton (if indeed this is the speech to which he refers, CHRISTIE, vol. i. app. iv. *n.*) as sheer obstruction, attacking Oliver Cromwell and the government and ridiculing the so-called 'peers.' The question of transacting business was at length carried on 28 March. Cooper, however, continued his opposition on the bill for settling taxes for the life of Richard and for a certain time after his death, and carried a resolution that after the end of the parliament no tax of any sort should be levied under any previous law or ordinance, unless it had been expressly sanctioned by the house. On the meeting of the Rump, on 7 May 1659, Cooper endeavoured to gain admission on his undecided petition for Downton; but for some reason not clear the petition was not allowed. He was, however, one of the ten elected non-parliamentary members of the council of state, and the only presbyterian in the council. From Ludlow's account, great jealousy was expressed of him as being in Charles Stuart's interest (*ib.* app. iii. p. lx). He took the oath of fidelity to the Commonwealth, and there is no evidence for the charge of intriguing for or corresponding with Charles with which on 18 May 1659 both he and Whitelocke were accused by the republican, Thomas Scott. The charge was indignantly denied by both of them before the council. The matter came before the Rump parliament in September, and he was there acquitted. Eighteen years later, appealing to Charles from the Tower, Cooper solemnly denied the correspondence, when it would have given him a claim upon the king's gratitude. In May 1659 Hyde was informed by Brodrick that Cooper had engaged to raise forces for the king; but his evidence is not of weight, and there is no other. On 4 June he was in correspondence, as one of the council of state, with Monck (*Shaftesbury Papers*, Public Record Office). As late as February 1660 he is mentioned by royalist agents as holding presbyterian views, and as working independently of the royalists; while the correspondence between Hyde and Mordaunt (CHRISTIE, i. 182) goes far in the same direction.

Shortly after the unsuccessful rising of Booth, in August 1659, Cooper was arrested in Dorsetshire, upon the evidence of a boy, who stated that he had carried a letter from him to Booth. Cooper was summoned before the council, and a committee was appointed to inquire into the matter. On 12 Sept., after hearing the committee's report, the council unanimously acquitted Cooper.

In October Cooper stood as usual for the parliamentary cause against Lambert. When the council of state was superseded by the committee of safety, on 25 Oct., he was indefatigable in his efforts to overthrow this committee and restore the power of the Rump. Upon the arrival of Monck's commissioners in London, he and Haselrig obtained a meeting with them at the Fleece Tavern, in Covent Garden, on 16 Nov., and endeavoured unsuccessfully to dissuade them from their arrangement with the committee of safety. On 19 Nov. Cooper, with eight other members of the late council, wrote to assure Monck of their co-operation, and a few days later gave him a commission to command in chief all the forces in England and Scotland. Haselrig and Morley went to Portsmouth, and Cooper was left with a commission to command the forces in London, which it was hoped would revolt. Some suspicion arising, he was taken before Fleetwood and questioned. When asked to give his word that he would not act to their prejudice, he refused, and declared his determination to do all in his power to restore the Rump. He was released, but next night an unsuccessful attempt was again made to seize him.

On 16 Dec. he, with three others, wrote to Fleetwood owning an abortive attempt on the Tower (CHRISTIE, vol. i. app. v.) Only eight days later they actually did secure it. A still more important service was that he and two others induced Lawson, with the fleet, to declare for the parliament (CLARENDON,

pp. 704, 705). The parliament was restored on 26 Dec. by the military, and Cooper was appointed one of the temporary commissioners of the army. Until 7 Jan. 1660 he was one of the four to whom the care of the Tower was entrusted. On 2 Jan. a council of state was created, of whom ten were non-parliamentary, and of these he was the first elected. He once more brought up his old claim to sit for Downton, and it was at last allowed. On 7 Jan. he took his seat and subscribed the 'engagement.' He also received the colonelcy of Fleetwood's regiment of horse. It was at this time that he is described by Ludlow as 'a known bitter enemy to the public and to all good men.' Ludlow also speaks of his 'smooth tongue and insinuating carriage' (CHRISTIE, vol. i. app. iii. p. lxii). He at once took a leading part in endeavouring to obtain the restitution of the excluded members. Mordaunt wrote of him to Hyde thus: 'Cooper yet hath his tongue well hung and words at will, and employs his rhetoric to cashier all officers, civil as well as military, that sided with Fleetwood and Lambert.' Upon Monck's arrival Haselrig summoned those members of the council whom he could trust to meet him, and Cooper, with others of Monck's friends, in vain tried to gain admittance; he endeavoured, too, without success to dissuade the general from obeying the orders given him to dismantle the city. When parliament placed the command of the forces under five commissioners, Cooper's name was proposed, but rejected by 30 to 15. He and others still continued to urge the admission of the excluded members, which took place on 21 Feb., Cooper, as colonel of Fleetwood's regiment, commanding the escort. A new council of state, composed of friends of the Restoration, included his name; and upon Monck being made commander-in-chief, he received a commission as captain of foot in the Isle of Wight (*Shaftesbury Papers*). There is no evidence to support Wood's statement that he also received a commission from Monck as governor of the Isle of Wight. Cooper now steadily pursued the design of restoring Charles, and copies are preserved of letters from Charles to him dated 27 March and 8 April (*ib.*) In the Convention parliament he was returned for Wiltshire, and was one of the twelve deputed by the commons to go to Breda to invite Charles to return. On this journey an accident occurred, by the upsetting of his carriage, which caused an internal abscess that was never cured.

Cooper's apparent inconsistencies during the Commonwealth may be explained by his willingness to accept the *de facto* rule, and his desire for a genuine parliamentary government.

Cooper met the king at Canterbury, and on the nomination of Monck was one of twelve who, though they had fought against the king, were yet, 27 May, placed on the privy council. According to Clarendon (*Life*, i. 278), 'it was believed that his slippery humour would be easily restrained and fixed by his uncle,' Southampton the treasurer. At the head of his regiment he appeared among the troops assembled on Blackheath when the king made his entry into London. He received a formal pardon on 27 June, and further pardons on 10 Feb. and 8 June 1661. Almost his first duty was to examine the prisoners of the anabaptist congregations in the Tower. On 3 June he was called upon to repel, with what success we do not hear, an attack by Prynne, who 'fell upon' him for 'putting his hand to the Instrument' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. 204 *a*). On 2 July Prynne seconded a motion for compelling all officers of the protectorate to refund their salaries. Cooper closed the debate with saying that 'he might freely speak, because he never received any salary; but he looked upon the proviso as dangerous to the peace of the nation, adding that it reached General Monck and Admiral Montague.' The motion was rejected by 181 to 151. When the debate on religion came on, upon the question of a moderate episcopacy, Cooper, in the court interest, moved and carried that the debate be laid aside, and the committee adjourned for three months. In the debate which followed the third conference between the houses on the Indemnity Bill he urged lenity. On the motion made against Haselrig he 'was for executing nobody but those who were guilty of the king's blood, and said he thought this man not considerable enough; but moved to put him with the rest.' When the question arose, on the Bill of Attainder on 4 Dec., as to whether the legacies of Cromwell, Pride, Bradshaw, and Ireton, who had been attainted, should be paid, he moved to allow settlements before marriage, or as far back as 1647, i.e. before the king's death. According to Mrs. Hutchinson, Cooper had declared that if the king were brought back not a hair of any man's head, nor a penny of any man's estate, should be touched (CHRISTIE, i. 239). He speedily found that to uphold this was impossible, if he were to continue in favour, and he therefore did the next best thing he could. The fact that he was on the special commission for the trial of the regicides has often been quoted against him. Other commissioners were in the same case, and a year before the Restoration Hyde wrote of him in terms that he certainly would not have used had Cooper been in his eyes guilty of complicity in the

death of the king (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 512; CHRISTIE; TRAILL, pp. 46, 47).

On the occasion of the coronation, 20 April 1661, Cooper was raised to the peerage as Baron Ashley of Wimborne St. Giles, the title stipulated in his father's marriage settlement, in case he should rise to such an honour (COLLINS, *Peerage*, iii. 419); and on 13 May, Clarendon having given up the chancellorship of the exchequer, he was appointed to that post and the under-treasurership. This latter office he no doubt owed to his connection with Southampton, whose niece he had married as his third wife; and he held it until 1667, when the treasury was put in commission.

In the debate in the House of Lords on the Corporation Act (passed 19 Dec. 1661), which destroyed presbyterianism in the towns, Ashley, according to his biographer, Martyn (i. 255)—and his testimony is confirmed by later events—took a strongly liberal line. He opposed the illiberal provisions of the Act of Uniformity (19 May 1662), which destroyed presbyterianism in the church, and the Militia Act. He joined Bennet and Bristol in advising Charles to issue his first declaration in favour of the dispensing power (26 Dec. 1662); and when on the meeting of parliament, 18 Feb. 1662–3, a bill to turn the declaration into a law was presented by Lord Roberts, he warmly supported it, 'out of his indifference in matters of religion' (CLARENDON, *Life*, ii. 95). Clarendon speaks strongly of the ability shown by Ashley. He 'spake often, and with great sharpness of wit, and had a cadence in his words and pronunciation that drew attention.'

There seems no doubt that Ashley now threw in his lot with the cabal of young men who were opposing Clarendon. His conduct in the matter of Roberts's bill had caused him to rise rapidly in favour. According to Clarendon, he and Roberts now attended the meetings of the cabinet; and Pepys (15 May 1663) mentions him as one of the favourites at court through Bristol's means, and as the probable successor of Southampton at the treasury, 'being a man of great business, and yet of pleasure and drolling too.' The French ambassador, Comminges, declared of him (9 April 1663) that he was the only man that could be set against Clarendon for talent and firmness; and this opinion is confirmed by many witnesses.

As a minister Ashley was evidently very diligent. Papers written by him exist to show his minute care in collecting details as to the exchequer, customs and excise, the navy, merchant companies, manufactures, and revenues. His views on all trade questions were far in advance of his time; he hated monopolies, declaring that the restraining of a general trade was like the damming of increasing waters, which must either swell them to force their boundaries or cause them to putrefy where they are circumscribed. His practice in office delighted the businesslike Pepys (3 June 1667). Ashley was probably not quite free from corruption. Pepys seems fairly to establish at least one case of genuine bribery (20, 21 May 1666). But nothing has been found to justify the words of Pepys's friend that 'my Lord Ashley will rob the devil and the altar, but he will get money if it be to be got' (9 Sept. 1665).

On the outbreak of the Dutch war, which he favoured in opposition to Clarendon, Cooper was appointed treasurer of the prizes, and one of the commissioners to sit upon all appeals against sentences given by the judge of the admiralty (CLARENDON, ii. 87). His appointment contained a proviso that he was to be accountable to the king alone. Clarendon vehemently opposed this proviso, and, in spite of Ashley's insistence, signed it at length only on Charles's express order. Ashley showed great jealousy in keeping the money entirely under Charles's control, and when his brother-in-law, William Coventry, proposed to devote the proceeds to the war, 'my Lord Ashley did snuff and talk as high to him as he used to do to any ordinary man.' Ashley's compliance with the king in this matter can scarcely be regarded as honourable, considering that he was chancellor of the exchequer. On the other hand, no imputation was ever made against him for misappropriation, nor was any charge brought against him when the accounts were inspected by the commission of 1668. From the first Ashley had taken a leading part in colonial affairs. He had been one of the council appointed on 1 Dec. 1660 for foreign plantations, which met for the first time on 7 Jan. 1661, and then constantly throughout the year (*Cal. State Papers*, Col. Series, 1661–8; *Shaftesbury Papers*, Public Record Office). He was also one of the nine to whom Charles had given a grant of Carolina on 24 March 1663, renewed in June 1665. He took a leading part in the management of the colony, and it was at his request that Locke drew up in 1669 a constitution for it, of which, though aristocratic in form, toleration was an important feature (LOCKE, x. 175, ed. 1812). The manuscript copy in Locke's handwriting is preserved in the 'Shaftesbury Papers.' In 1670 another grant of the Bahamas was given to him and five others, and in this charge too he showed the greatest industry. His interest in the Barbadoes and Guinea

has been noticed. In connection with this subject should be mentioned the bill passed by Ashley in March 1670, in obedience to popular outcry, against the practice of 'spiriting away,' or kidnapping, children for the colonies (*Cal. State Papers*, Col. Series, preface, p. 29).

In the Oxford parliament of 1665 Ashley strongly opposed Downing's appropriation proviso to the subsidy bill. The bill was already in the Lords, but at his instance (Clarendon, *Life*, pp. 792–803) a few of the chief advisers of the crown were summoned to reconsider it, when he 'enforced the objections with great clearness and evidence of reason.' The reasons do not appear; it was probably only to gratify the king that he took this line, supported for once by Clarendon, an unusual agreement noticed by Ruvigny. They differed widely, however, on the iniquitous Five Mile Act, which, with Southampton and Wharton, he vehemently opposed (Burnet, i. 390). In all questions of toleration Ashley was consistently upright. That he was now in favour at court is shown by the fact that in September 1665, while they were staying at Salisbury to be out of reach of the plague, Charles and the queen paid him a visit at St. Giles (*Miscellanea Aulica*, p. 361).

In June 1666 Ashley was again at Oxford, and while there first formed the acquaintance of Locke, who was studying medicine at Christ Church, and who accompanied him as medical attendant to Sunninghill, where he was obliged to take the waters in consequence of the internal swelling which resulted from the accident at Breda. Locke was now taken under Ashley's patronage, was made his secretary on becoming lord chancellor in 1672, and shortly afterwards secretary to the council of trade and plantations, of which Ashley was president from 1672 to 1676. He was tutor both to Ashley's son and grandson, and the friendship lasted until Shaftesbury's death. Locke's testimony is always favourable to Shaftesbury. Ashley now joined Buckingham in the most vehement support of the bill prohibiting the importation of Irish cattle; an act in direct contradiction to his former strongly expressed views on trade. The explanation least to his discredit is that the period was one of great agricultural depression in England, and that both Buckingham and Ashley were large landed proprietors (Pepys, 9 April 1667, 1 and 31 Jan. 1668). Carte speaks of a 'private combination between Ashley and Lauderdale to monopolise the trade of cattle between England and Scotland' (iv. 264). It is probable that it was but one way of expressing opposition to the high church-and-king party, of which Ormonde, who would have greatly benefited by the importation, was a leading member. Clarendon, indeed, states (*Life*, ii. 332) that Ashley was not ashamed to urge the accession of fortune to Ormonde as itself a good reason for supporting the bill; and Carte describes him (iv. 265) as doing his best in the committee of privileges to hinder the Irish nobility from taking rank in England. Still more strange was Ashley's conduct in opposing the admission into England of the charitable gifts sent from Ireland to London after the fire. The cattle bill gave rise to debates wherein Ormonde's son, Ossory, used expressions for which, on Ashley's complaint, the house compelled him to apologise (Carte, iv. 272). Carte also mentions a dispute with Conway during which the latter regretted that he had thus injured himself in Irish opinion, since he was so likely to be the next lord-lieutenant. Ashley, in reply, defended himself on the ground of the separation of the countries, expressed his extreme desire for legislative union, and by his professions of friendship to Ireland convinced Conway that his guess at Ashley's ambition was correct (*ib.* iv. 275). It was probably with reference to these affairs that Ashley wrote to Essex in December 1672: 'My stars have not been very propitious as to Irish affairs or governors' (*Essex Papers*, Brit. Mus.)

In May 1667, on the death of Southampton, the treasury was put in commission. Clarendon states that Charles was compelled to place Ashley upon it, but refused to make him one of the necessary quorum; and that Ashley chose to be thus slighted rather than dispute the point. The cause of Charles's dissatisfaction is not clear; but Pepys (16, 19 Jan. 1667) says that it was because Ashley would not obey his orders as to the disposal of prize goods. He soon, however, became the leading man upon the commission, and his efforts were apparently directed to economy; it is mentioned in especial that he was active in cutting off the customary presents of plate to the ambassadors (Christie, i. 308).

With the fall of Clarendon Ashley had apparently nothing directly to do. It cannot, indeed, have been displeasing to him, and we know that he was one of those who attended Lady Castlemaine's evenings, where the cabal against the minister was carried on. But Pepys (30 Dec. 1667) mentions Charles's anger with Ashley for his constancy to Clarendon, and the chancellor himself declares that Ashley opposed the impeachment; and there is plenty of further evidence practically conclusive on this point (*ib.* i. 312–13).

Upon Clarendon's fall the government fell

chiefly to Buckingham and Arlington. Buckingham's programme was toleration and comprehension of dissent, and Ashley, from a mixture of interest and principle, joined him warmly (Pepys, 12 Feb. 1669; Mignet, *Documents inédits*, &c., iii. 58). Ormonde particularly was still the object of their attacks. They promoted an investigation into his Irish administration and proposed an impeachment (Carte, iv. 339). Under Buckingham's protection Ashley soon recovered his position with Charles; and, if Burnet may be trusted, he strengthened his influence by 'managing for the king one of his mistresses, Miss Roberts' (i. 484). He now assisted Buckingham by a remarkable paper addressed to the king in favour of toleration to all dissenters except Roman catholics and Fifth-monarchy men, as a necessary measure for increase of population and improvement of trade; urging wider naturalisation with the hope of attracting the ablest foreigners to the country, and suggesting with the same object a measure for the registration of titles to land as an infallible security to the purchaser or lender (Christie, ii. app. i.) His clear and statesmanlike views are still further shown in the advice he gave the king in 1670 (*ib.* p. 9), with its distinction between trade and commerce, which led to the appointment in 1670 of the commission of trade.

The question of the succession to the throne began already to occupy men's minds. Buckingham first suggested the plan of divorce, and afterwards that of legitimising Monmouth. In 1670, in support of the former project, a bill was brought in for enabling Lord Roos to marry again after obtaining a divorce. Ashley vigorously supported the bill, which was warmly favoured by Charles (Marvell (Grosart), ii. 316). The result was (*ib.* ii. 326) to strengthen his influence at court. Buckingham, Lauderdale, Ashley, Orrery, and Trevor are named as the governing cabal. In the second scheme Ashley appears also to have co-operated (Macpherson, *State Papers*, i. 46), and he soon afterwards kept the idea of using Monmouth as a stalking-horse steadily in view (*Lauderdale Papers*, iii. preface).

The celebrated cabal was a toleration cabinet, but its members were at complete variance on any question into which the advantage of catholicism entered. Thus, when the infamous treaty of Dover was concocted in 1669 and 1670, it was necessary to keep from Buckingham and Ashley at least the condition by which Charles bound himself, for a money gift from Louis, to introduce catholicism into England. At the same time their support, and that of Lauderdale, was necessary to compass the other part of the treaty, the declaration of war against Holland. Accordingly Buckingham was permitted to arrange a mock treaty, the conditions of which were otherwise precisely those of the genuine treaty, but in which the objectionable articles were omitted. In this matter he consulted Ashley, who, while urging caution, took a decided part in arranging its conditions; and on 31 Dec. 1670 the latter, with the rest of the cabal, signed this mock treaty, the real treaty having been signed by Arlington, Clifford, Arundel, and Bellinge. Thus, while Ashley is free of all complicity in the catholic plot, he is fully responsible, from this early stage, for the second and iniquitous Dutch war.

As it was not found practicable to begin the war until March 1672, and as it was desirable not to allow it to be known that the engagement between Charles and Louis had lasted so long, the treaty of 31 Dec. 1670 was now replaced by a duplicate, signed on 2 Feb. 1672 by the same ministers as before; and this was produced to parliament as the original and sole treaty. That is, in common with the other members of the cabal, Ashley lent himself to a deliberate fraud. According to Martyn, Ashley had urged Buckingham not to make the treaty, and had endeavoured to persuade Charles also; but, finding this impossible, did his best to make it favourable for England, and especially he urged that the number of ships employed by France should be reduced, and the number of places to be taken by England increased by Worne and Goree; and this is borne out by Burnet (i. 527), who quotes Shaftesbury's own statements. Buckingham also, in his defence before the commons in 1674, declared that Ashley had joined him in urging the duty of consulting parliament before the war was begun. On the whole, having in mind the view then taken of ministerial responsibility, there is little, with the exception of the fraud implied in signing the 1672 duplicate, to blame in his conduct. There is no evidence of his having been bribed; he received nothing more than the formal presents (after the 31 Dec. 1670 treaty) customary on such occasions; Burnet's statement on this point (i. 535) being contradicted by the fact that no such jewelled picture as he refers to had ever been seen or heard of by those who, if it existed, must have known of it.

In 1670 Ashley had shared in the attempt made by the House of Lords to interfere in a money bill, which led to the loss of the intended supplies. Buckingham and Ashley urged in council that parliament should again be summoned to grant supplies, but were

overruled through French influence. To obtain the money rendered necessary by the Dutch war, Charles now had recourse to the stop of the exchequer, a national act of bankruptcy borrowed from the career of Mazarin, by which the government obtained nearly a million and a half of money. Ashley has been accused of complicity in this, and Macaulay ascribes the plan entirely to him. It was in fact proposed to the king by Clifford, and received Ashley's strenuous opposition. It is stated by Martyn that Clifford had proposed it in 1671, and that it had then been withdrawn in consequence of Ashley's objections. When the proposal was renewed, Ashley laid before the king a paper of five reasons against it (Martyn, i. 415; Christie, ii. 59). In this paper he contends that it is contrary both to law and justice; that it violates the king's promises; that it will bring ruin on thousands of innocent persons; and that it will cause an immediate depression of trade, and raise exultation among all enemies of England. He wrote also a letter to Locke on 23 Nov. 1674, in which he admits having known that it was about to take place, but says that of course he had not betrayed the king's secret; and in this letter he asserts his opposition. Temple also, only a few months after the event, 23 May 1672 (*Works*, ii. 184), positively ascribes the step to Clifford; and Evelyn (12 March 1672) calls the latter the sole adviser, 'though some pretend it was Lord Ashley's counsel.' Ormonde and Lord Mohun appear to have borne similar testimony, saying that they were present in the council when Clifford proposed, and Ashley opposed, the measure. The witnesses on the other side consist of Roger North, who was a bitter opponent; of Burnet, who says (i. 561) that 'Shaftesbury was the chief man in the advice;' that he excused the measure to him by the usury and extortion of the bankers; and that, knowing of it beforehand, he took all his money out of the bankers' hands. Lord Dartmouth also says that Ashley warned Sir C. Duncombe of what was to happen (Burnet, i. 561 *n.*) The accusation is also made in Clarke's 'Memoir of James II,' but this, as well as Burnet's book and Roger North's, was written thirty or forty years after the event. The antecedent improbability that a man of Shaftesbury's clear mind and commercial knowledge should propose such a step is so great as to amount to practical certainty.

On 15 March 1672 appeared the declaration of indulgence for dissenters. This had now Ashley's warm approval. He argued that there was no logical distinction between a single or limited dispensing power and a general one, nor between a dispensing power in civil and in ecclesiastical cases; and he pointed out that in civil cases Charles had already exercised the prerogative twice. He declared that the executive ought to be able to suspend laws in the intervals of parliament; and further that it was to the interest of the church that it should live in content, and to that of trade that it should have nothing to do with religion. He thought that the declaration was favourable to the protestants, and that papists should only be disqualified. The second Dutch war was the other of the great cabal schemes which Ashley vigorously supported. He was ignorant, as has been shown, of the ulterior design of introducing popery, and his defence must rest upon the ground which he always held, of the necessity of maintaining England's naval and commercial supremacy.

Ashley was now made Earl of Shaftesbury and Baron Cooper of Pawlet, the patent being dated 23 April 1672. Shortly afterwards he was, as related in Stringer's memoir (Christie, ii. app. iii.), offered the post of lord high treasurer, and appears to have gone to extraordinary pains to avoid it. For this unwillingness the stop of the exchequer would be sufficient reason. It is difficult to disbelieve the memoir, which is extremely circumstantial; Shaftesbury, however, nowhere mentions the offer himself, but, on the contrary, speaks of the stop of the exchequer as 'being the prologue of making the Lord Clifford high treasurer.'

After the great sea battle of June 1672 Shaftesbury and Clifford accompanied Charles to the Nore, and by Shaftesbury's advice the fleet, instead of again putting out to fight De Ruyter, was sent, against the wish of James, who was in command, to endeavour to intercept the Dutch East India fleet. Upon its return in September he seems again to have interfered in exactly the opposite direction, but was this time overruled (Clarke, *Mem. of James II*, pp. 478, 480).

On 27 Sept. 1672 Shaftesbury succeeded the Earl of Sandwich as president of the council of trade and plantation, created chiefly through his advice, with a salary of 800*l.* a year; an office which he retained until April 1676. On 17 Nov. 1672 he was made lord chancellor, 'in regard of his uninterrupted services' (*London Gazette*, 18 Nov.), succeeding Orlando Bridgeman [see Bridgeman, Sir Orlando], and the change was regarded by the French ambassador as very favourable to French interests, since Shaftesbury was sure to follow Charles's wishes implicitly. It is related in Carte (iv. 434) that after giving him the seals Charles asked Or-

monde what he thought of the step, and that Ormonde replied, 'Your majesty doubtless acted very prudently in so doing, if you know how to get them again.' He at once joined the cabal formed by Clifford and Lauderdale to keep Arlington out of power (*Longleat Papers*; CHRISTIE, ii. 98), although at the same time he was on excellent terms with Essex, then viceroy of Ireland, Arlington's intimate friend.

Before parliament met, on 4 Feb. 1673, Shaftesbury had committed an act which gave rise to vehement debates. He had, as chancellor, with the approval of the king, issued thirty-six writs for elections to fill vacancies caused during the long prorogation of nearly two years. That this step was not actually illegal seems proved (*ib.* ii. 124); but it was against late precedents, and at once aroused 'much discourse and some grumbling,' especially when it was noticed that eight of the constituencies lay in the county where Shaftesbury was influential. It was of the utmost importance at the time for the court to secure a majority, and almost all who were chosen were supporters of the court. Shaftesbury had strong personal reasons for wishing for a court majority, since he had been threatened with impeachment for the share he had taken in the declaration of indulgence (*Parl. Hist.* iv. 507–12). Colonel Strangways, whose house Shaftesbury had stormed in 1644, took the lead in opposition; and the result was that the thirty-six members were unseated, fresh writs issued by the speaker, and the important principle finally established that the issuing of writs rested primarily with the house, and not with the lord chancellor.

On 5 Feb. Shaftesbury made a long and florid speech to the houses, which Burnet calls 'a base complying speech.' He first urged the prosecution of the Dutch war, the Dutch being the common enemies of all monarchies, and their only rivals in trade. 'Delenda est Carthago,' he declared, in an outburst of which he is said to have been reminded when, sick and hunted, he landed ten years later at Holland. He then defended, on the ground of ministerial responsibility, the stop of the exchequer, and urged a supply to pay the bankers their promised 6 per cent. Finally he vindicated the declaration of indulgence; of the cancelling of which, however, he had to inform the lords on 7 March. Charles had previously referred the question to the lords, following probably in this a suggestion of Shaftesbury (CHRISTIE, ii. 132). Colbert on 27 Feb. informed Louis that Shaftesbury, Buckingham, and Lauderdale were in favour of maintaining the declaration and dissolving parliament if necessary; but on 17 April he contradicts himself as far as the declaration is concerned. Shaftesbury's conduct was undoubtedly difficult to understand (see North's charges analysed by RALPH, i. 222). Oldmixon describes the address with which he warded off the danger of an impeachment by bribing Sir R. Howard with an auditorship of the exchequer, though Marvel says that Howard had previously ratted to the king's side (ii. 351, 28 Nov. 1670). Shaftesbury's personal safety was in danger in this time of excitement. North says (*Examen*, p. 38): 'Clifford and Shaftesbury looked like high sheriff and under-sheriff. The former held the white staff and had his name to all returns; but all the business, and especially the knavish part, was done by the latter.' It was now that the feud within the cabal suddenly displayed itself. The commons brought in the Test Act, which rendered it impossible for a catholic to hold office. Shaftesbury warmly supported it; a change of front which is probably explained by assuming that Arlington, disappointed at Clifford's promotion to the treasurership over his head, had revealed to Shaftesbury how he had been duped in the matter of the Dover treaty. The Test Act contradicted his own professions regarding toleration as advantageous to trade, as well as the declaration of indulgence which he had supported. Its immediate effects were the resignations of James, Clifford, and other Roman catholics. The forced dismissal of the king's favourite ministers, in a great degree through Shaftesbury's efforts, would naturally have brought about his fall also. Burnet, indeed (ii. 15), says that he had lost Charles's favour, but it was not thought fit to lay him aside yet. Moreover, a protestant ministry was wanted. Arlington and Shaftesbury, henceforward acting together, secured the support of Ormonde, Rupert, and Henry Coventry in opposing the continuance of the French alliance and the Dutch war. Shaftesbury himself now began his course of anti-catholic agitation. A letter from him to the Duke of York urging him to change his religion was circulated in June (CHRISTIE, ii. 150); and whether in real or feigned alarm he now caused his household to be well armed, and kept constant watch in his house throughout the summer.

When parliament met on 20 Oct. the commons were much excited about James's second marriage. To baulk their attack, James was anxious that an immediate prorogation should take place, and Shaftesbury is stated to have purposely retarded this (BURNET, ii. 31). Burnet adds that he gave his advice to Charles to send James away. From a letter of Conway to Essex of 18 Nov. (*Essex Papers*, Brit. Mus.) we learn that 'the king fears and hates the

Duke of York, yet is wholly governed by him.' On Sunday 9 Nov. Shaftesbury was dismissed in as insulting a manner as possible, and Henry Coventry, his wife's brother, was sent to demand the seals, and an order to leave London was twice repeated. Shaftesbury, however, according to Conway (*ib.* 22 Nov.), 'refused to stir.' He is related to have said when Coventry came to him, 'It is only laying down my gown and putting on my sword.'

Shaftesbury had uniformly refused as chancellor to pass grants to the duchesses of Cleveland or Portsmouth. He had incurred the enmity of Lauderdale by encouraging Hamilton and other Scotch nobles to break down the system of personal despotism established in Scotland by that minister, who on 18 Nov. describes to the king the consternation visible on the faces of his opponents when the news of Shaftesbury's disgrace reached Edinburgh (*Lauderdale Papers*, ii. 240, 245, iii. 12). Colbert mentions the joy felt 'on the disgrace of the greatest enemy of France, and I may add without passion of the most knavish, unjust, and dishonest man in England; but a discarded minister, who is very ill conditioned and clever, left perfectly free to act and speak, seems to me much to be feared in this country.' On his dismissal Shaftesbury received the usual protecting pardon from the king (Christie, ii. 158).

Shaftesbury was probably not a great lord chancellor; but North is the only authority for the statement that he was despised, baited, and finally beaten and tamed by the bar; while the famous lines of Dryden demonstrate his unimpeachable character as a judge.

Shaftesbury revived the obsolete custom of riding on horseback with the judges from his residence at Exeter House, which he had inhabited since 15 April 1650 (*Shaftesbury Papers*), to Westminster Hall. North, who makes great ridicule of this, says also that Shaftesbury used to sit 'on the bench in an ash-coloured gown, silver laced and full-ribboned pantaloons displayed, without any black at all in his garb unless it were his hat;' a dress which, though unusual, was perfectly appropriate, since he was a layman. As chancellor he expressed the same objections to the methods of proceeding in the court of chancery as he had formerly done in 1653.

Within a very few days both Charles and the French ambassador were making Shaftesbury the highest offers of money and honours if he would return to office. According to Stringer, Charles sent his regrets through the Earl of Oxford; and Ruvigny visited him with compliments from the two kings and with the offer of ten thousand guineas on Louis's part, and that of a dukedom and any post he might choose from Charles. Shaftesbury thereupon had an interview with Charles at Chiffinch's lodgings, and there distinctly refused the offers. From this moment he shook himself free of all connection with his former colleagues, and placed himself at the head of the parliamentary opposition to the court (*ib.* 180–3).

Parliament met on 7 Jan. 1674. As late as 4 Jan. it seemed probable that Shaftesbury might be again employed. On 8 Jan., however, without disclosing his knowledge of the 1670 treaty, he led the attack in the lords which resulted in an address to the king for a proclamation ordering papists to depart ten miles from London. He began now his extravagant course of exciting popular feeling by the most reckless statements. During the whole session he formed one of a cabal, of which Halifax, Buckingham, Carlisle, Salisbury, and Faulconbridge were other leading members, meeting at Lord Holles's house (*Essex Papers*, Brit. Mus.) He took part in preparing the bill for educating the royal children in the church of England, and for preventing the marriage of any member of it with a Roman catholic, supporting a proposal that the penalty should be exclusion. All these measures were stopped by the sudden prorogation of 24 Feb. It stopped, too, a petition with which Shaftesbury had been charged, to the effect that Ireland was in danger from a French invasion (Christie, ii. 192). A bill for a new test, specially aimed at the Duke of York, was, to his great disgust, defeated by two votes. He was at this time reconciled with Buckingham, from whom he had been estranged, and actively assisted him in the proceedings against him regarding his shameful connection with Lady Shrewsbury (*Essex Papers*, 3 Feb. 1674).

Shaftesbury's actions were carefully watched. According to Macpherson (i. 74), he now began to excite the city, and especially the common council, which met once a month, by loudly expressed fears of a catholic rising. On 19 May he was dismissed from the privy council, and ordered to leave London, to prevent his acting in concert with the Dutch ambassador, who lodged in his house (Christie, ii. 198). He was also removed from the lord-lieutenancy of Dorsetshire (*Essex Papers*, 29 May 1674). He now retired to St. Giles. The list of books which he took with him is preserved (*Shaftesbury Papers*), and affords a good idea of the comprehensiveness of his intellectual interests. By successive prorogations parliament was put off until April 1675. Shaftesbury determined that the cry should be for a new parliament.

The court was fully alive to the danger, as is shown by a letter sent to Lord Yarmouth, lieutenant of the county of Norfolk, advising that none of Shaftesbury's party should be named deputy-lieutenants or colonels (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. 374 *b*). A letter from himself to Lord Carlisle was circulated before the meeting of parliament, and afterwards printed, in which he mentions that a great office with a strange name is preparing for him, but that he will accept no court office so long as the present parliament shall last. This is confirmed by a letter from William Harbord to Essex (*Essex Papers*, 23 Jan. 1675), in which he is mentioned as coming to court again.

Upon the assembling of parliament, Danby brought forward his celebrated Test Bill, imposing an oath of non-resistance. Shaftesbury led the opposition for seventeen days, 'distinguishing himself,' says Burnet, 'more in this session than ever he had done before; he spoke once a whole hour to show the inconvenience of condemning all resistance upon any pretence whatever, and the very ill consequence it might be of to lay such an oath on a parliament.' He had taken the pains to note down a number of reasons against the bill, and spoke to them. He urged, with especial force, that it took away the very object of parliament, which was to make alterations when necessary, and at the same time destroyed the king's supremacy. In committee of the whole house he pertinently asked whether the church was to be regarded as infallible, and what were the bounds of the protestant religion. Upon being gravely informed by the Bishop of Winchester that it was contained in the Thirty-nine Articles, the liturgy, catechism, and homilies, he launched out on the spot into a copious disquisition on all these matters. During one of his speeches he overheard one of the bishops say jeeringly, 'I wonder when he will have done preaching,' and at once replied, 'When I am made a bishop, my lord.' The bill was carried in the lords, but went no further, as a dispute between the two houses as to the right of the lords to interfere in the commons' impeachments, fomented to the utmost by Shaftesbury and his friends, caused such a dead-lock to business that the king was forced to another prorogation. During the debates Shaftesbury made one famous speech, given almost entire by Ralph (i. 293), which exhibits his clearness of view and power of expression more aptly than anything else of his on record.

As against Danby's scheme, the interests of James, Shaftesbury, and the nonconformists were for the while identical; and Shaftesbury threw overboard his violent anti-catholic principles. On 15 June, during the recess, William Howard informed Essex (*Essex Papers*) that there were some 'great designs afoot,' and that Shaftesbury had been with the duke, along with Penn, Owen, and other leading nonconformists. He says, on 19 June: 'The treasurer hath lost ground; the duke is trying to bring in Shaftesbury; he refused a conference with the king, and was three hours alone with Shaftesbury.' On the 26th, Shaftesbury, Cavendish, and Newport were forbid the court. When parliament again met on 13 Oct., Shaftesbury revived and pressed to the uttermost the quarrel between the houses, and carried a motion maintaining the lords' rights (Ranke, iv. 12). Lord Mohun, one of his party, now moved for an address praying for a dissolution, which, through the accession of the Duke of York and the other Roman catholic peers, was defeated by only two votes. Parliament was immediately prorogued, on 22 Nov., for fifteen months. It was no doubt a condition of the new alliance of Shaftesbury and James that nothing should be said about exclusion (Clarke, *Mem. of James II*, i. 505). During the autumn Shaftesbury had had a violent quarrel with Lord Digby on a Dorsetshire election. Digby, in anger, publicly accused him of being against the king and for a commonwealth, and threatened that he 'would have his head next parliament.' Shaftesbury now brought an action against him and obtained 1,000*l.* damages. Digby's father, Bristol, used language to Shaftesbury in the debate on privileges for which he too was compelled to apologise. In February 1676 Shaftesbury was again advised to leave town, a direct message being sent him from the king, but he once more refused. In April the council of trade and plantations, of which he had been president since April 1672, came to an end. In July he left Exeter House, which he had taken on being made chancellor, and rented Thanet House, Aldersgate Street, instead, at 160*l.* a year.

Shaftesbury and his friends now looked about for good ground for an attack on Danby, and for getting rid of the present parliament. They asserted the illegality of a prorogation of more than a year, and they circulated pamphlets arguing that this illegality *ipso facto* dissolved the parliament. On the opening of parliament Buckingham and Shaftesbury at once took up this position. Their motion was rejected, and another at once brought in by the court that Buckingham, Shaftesbury, Salisbury, and Wharton should be called to account for their action. They were ordered to acknowledge their error and to beg pardon of the king and the house. Upon their refusal they were brought to the bar as

delinquents and committed to the Tower during the pleasure of the king and house, kept in separate confinement, and not allowed to receive visitors without the leave of the house. According to Burnet, Shaftesbury and Salisbury, pretending fear of poisoning, made a special request that they might be attended by their own cooks. In this agitation Shaftesbury and his colleagues were so flagrantly wrong (CHRISTIE, ii. 233), that they only did harm to their cause; and the immediate result of this grave political blunder was a great accession of strength to the court, and the entire alienation of the present House of Commons, whose existence they had attacked. The four peers now sent up a joint petition to the king for release, with no result. They then petitioned separately, Shaftesbury's request for leave to go to Dorsetshire (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. 232 *a*) being presented on 2 May by Henry Coventry (MARVEL, ii. 551). On 23 June he moved the king's bench for a writ of habeas corpus. On the 27th he appeared before the court, and his case was heard on the 29th; he was opposed by the court lawyers, but allowed to speak for himself. In a very powerful argument he admitted the supreme judicature of the lords, but denied their power to commit to indefinite imprisonment on a general warrant. The judges, however, said that they had no jurisdiction in the case, and Shaftesbury was sent back to the Tower. Salisbury was released in June, and Buckingham in July, but Shaftesbury and Wharton were still detained. Shaftesbury, indeed, was for a while laid under still stricter confinement, but this was taken off on his petition alleging that his health was suffering (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. 232 *a*). He now found relaxation in reading and in studying the war maps of Europe; while at the end of September his friends were allowed to visit him freely. He appeared, too, though troubled with gout, to improve greatly in health through his enforced idleness.

Shaftesbury was not released until 26 Feb. 1678. His petition was presented in the House of Lords by Halifax on 14 Feb. (MARVEL, ii. 580). A long debate on his conduct in appealing to the king's bench was adjourned to the 21st, on which day he made a final petition, admitting that he might have done wrong in this respect, and asking forgiveness. He was allowed to address the house on 25 Feb., when he acknowledged that his maintaining parliament to be dissolved was ill-advised, and he begged pardon for it, as also again for the appeal to the king's bench. In fact, he made a complete submission. Upon this he was released on the 26th, and on the following day took his place in the lords. During Shaftesbury's imprisonment negotiations had been going on between Louis XIV and the leaders of the opposition. There is no doubt that Shaftesbury was cognisant of their schemes, for Russell was a frequent visitor at the Tower during January, and in March Louis was informed by Barillon that Shaftesbury would be fully engaged in the treaty.

The alliance noticed above between James and Shaftesbury appears to have lapsed, and this with Louis to have taken its place. During the spring of 1678 an overture was again made by James (CHRISTIE, ii. 283–5). In James's 'Memoirs,' indeed (i. 513), the exact reverse is said to have occurred, namely, that Russell and others had promised to restore him to the high admiralship if he would concur in Danby's removal. There can be little doubt, however, from a comparison of authorities, that the former is the correct statement, and that Shaftesbury and his friends refused the overtures.

Before the meeting of parliament on 21 Oct. the popish terror had broken out. Shaftesbury is not accused of starting, but of cherishing, the agitation (NORTH, *Examen*, p. 95). He was from the first foremost in his zeal for the plot. The temptation to use this means of avenging himself upon his enemies was probably irresistible; that he could have believed in the plot is impossible. According to Burnet (ii. 164, 171 *n.*) he declared that the evidence must be supported. On 23 Oct. he was one of a committee for drawing up an address for the removal of papists from London and Westminster, and on 26 Oct. on another for examining Coleman and other prisoners. On 30 Oct. he was added to the sub-committee for investigating the murder of Godfrey, and on 16 Nov. was one of the committee for preparing the papers for Coleman's trial. On 4 Nov. the great attack was opened at his instance by Lord Russell in the commons; it was proposed to address the king to remove James from his person and councils. On 20 Nov. he carried a bill in the lords, disabling all Roman catholics from sitting in either house, with a proviso, carried by only two voices in the commons, to except the Duke of York from its operation. On 28 Nov., with two other peers, he protested against a refusal of the lords to concur in the address of the commons to remove the queen, her retinue, and all papists from court. One of the worst acts of Shaftesbury's career was his vote in 1680 for Stafford's death, especially if (*ib.* ii. 272 *n.*) it was because Stafford had named him before the lords as having undertaken to procure toleration for them at

the time of the Duke of York's conversion. Clarke (*Memoirs of James*, i. 546) declares that Shaftesbury went on this course of unscrupulous violence in order to outdo Danby, who, to save himself, also affected belief in the plot. In December, however, Danby was ruined, and on 24 Jan. 1679 parliament was dissolved. It seems probable that Danby had made arrangements with Shaftesbury and the popular leaders for a dissolution on condition that he were not impeached. The new parliament met on 6 March. The chancellor, Finch, opened it with a speech, in which he said that the king 'supported by his favour the creatures of his power.' 'My lords,' said Shaftesbury, 'I think we are all agreed that in this kingdom there are none but creatures of the divine power; the power of the king does not extend further than the laws determine' (Ranke, iv. 77). In the debate as to how to deal with Danby the opposition lords voted for the lesser punishment of banishment, and Shaftesbury, with Essex and the chancellor, drew up the argument for the conference with the commons. He vigorously opposed, too, the right of the bishops to vote in treason cases. Meanwhile Charles thought of reconciling himself with the opposition. On 7 April Barillon reported that Shaftesbury, Halifax, and other chiefs of the country party, were professing good intentions to the king, who showed a desire to satisfy them. In the course of the month Shaftesbury was made president of a newly constituted privy council, with a salary of 4,000*l.* a year and official rank next to that of the chancellor, Charles promising that nothing of importance should be done without the consent of the whole council. Ralph (i. 438) assumes that this was only to buy off his opposition for the time, and Burnet says that the king thought that he was angry only because he was not employed. Ralph's view is probably correct, for on 25 March Shaftesbury had made a violent but eloquent speech on the state of the nation (*ib.* i. 434), referring chiefly to the dangers of protestantism, and especially to the misgovernment of Scotland and Ireland under Lauderdale and Ormonde [see Butler, James, first Duke of Ormonde]. The attack on Ormonde, for which he had been at great pains to secure evidence in Ireland (Carte, iv. 574), was one of the unprincipled actions of Shaftesbury's life, and can be explained only by his anxiety now to catch at any weapons. Ossory, Ormonde's son, replied to Shaftesbury with such warmth that Ormonde a few weeks later wrote to excuse him [see Butler, Thomas, Earl of Ossory].

In taking his new office Shaftesbury had relinquished none of his views. On 21 April he took a prominent part in the debate on the question of requiring protestant nonconformists to take the oaths exacted from Roman catholics. The motion, however, was carried against him, and he declared that he would not have taken office had he thought that he could not succeed in such a matter. The new privy council rapidly disclosed two parties on the question of Monmouth's succession, which was favoured by Shaftesbury and opposed by his kinsman Halifax. After James's dismissal to Flanders many meetings of Shaftesbury and Monmouth took place (*ib.* iv. 578). To defeat their design Charles again solemnly declared that he was never married to Monmouth's mother.

On 4 May a resolution was passed in the commons to bring in a bill to exclude James from the throne. Shaftesbury always upheld simple exclusion. Essex and Halifax, on the other hand, favoured the scheme of limitations, which Shaftesbury declared would create a democracy rather than a monarchy. The second reading of the bill was carried on the 21st; but a sudden prorogation on 26 May, at the instance of the Halifax cabal, and in violation of the promise given by Charles, put an end to the bill. Shaftesbury angrily avowed that he would have the heads of the advisers of this step (Temple, *Memoirs*, ii. 519). One great measure, the Habeas Corpus Act, brought in by Shaftesbury, long known as 'Shaftesbury's Act,' was passed during this short session, though apparently only by an amusing trick (Christie, ii. 335).

The Halifax cabal, joined by Henry Sidney and the Duchess of Portsmouth, now urged the Prince of Orange to come to England, in order to take the position which Shaftesbury desired for Monmouth. Sunderland endeavoured also to bring Shaftesbury himself into the plan; but this was frustrated by the enmity between him and Halifax. In July the king once more unexpectedly dissolved parliament, an act again noticed by Shaftesbury with expressions of the bitterest resentment. Meanwhile the rebellion in Scotland in June had offered Shaftesbury an occasion for putting Monmouth forward, by obtaining for him the command of the troops; but he failed in an attempt to raise guards for the king's person to be commanded by the favourite. At the end of August, when the king fell ill, Sunderland, to frustrate Shaftesbury, sent for James in haste. Both he and Monmouth were again ordered from court upon Charles's recovery; but in October, having effected a money treaty with Louis, Charles was able to take the step of recalling James and dismissing 'Little Sincerity,' the cant name for Shaftesbury used between the king and James, from the

council. It was known that on coming up from the country he had been received with great enthusiasm by the populace (RANKE, iv. 94), and that he had on 5 Oct. called together his friends in the council to induce them to remonstrate against the recall of James. The Meal Tub plot, in which it was asserted that Shaftesbury was implicated, was now discovered. He was fully persuaded that the object of Dangerfield was to assassinate him, and Dangerfield stated this himself (CHRISTIE, ii. 349). Mrs. Cellier is also said to have tried to do the same, and a Portuguese Jew named Faria afterwards declared (*Lords' Journals*, 28 Oct. 1680) that he had been commissioned to do this as early as 1675. Within a month from Shaftesbury's dismissal the first commissionership of the treasury was, on Essex's resignation, offered him. He insisted on the divorce of the queen and the dismissal of James as the conditions of taking office. They were of course refused, and Shaftesbury then, in spite of another attempt, remained in opposition. North notices the growth of clubs as a marked feature of the time, and mentions Shaftesbury as the great prompter-general, especially of the Green Ribbon Club.

Near the end of November Shaftesbury is said to have taken a distinctly treasonable step. Monmouth returned to London without Charles's permission, and, according to Barillon, was concealed for three days in Shaftesbury's house. He took, too, every step to agitate for the reassembling of parliament on 26 Jan. 1680, which it was feared Charles meant to postpone. He was one of the ten peers who presented a petition in this sense, and he probably set on foot the general petitioning which now took place, and which Charles met in December by proclaiming it as illegal, and by immediately proroguing parliament from time to time until 21 Oct. 1680. On 28 Jan. the king declared his intention of sending for James. Shaftesbury thereupon urged his friends in the council by letter to resign, in order that they might justify themselves before the country, hinted at probable attempts to alter religion and government with the help of the French, and besought them, after taking notes of its contents, to burn the letter (CHRISTIE, ii. 357). The next day they followed his advice, Essex and Salisbury alone remaining. In March came news of a catholic plot in Ireland. Shaftesbury at once demanded from the council the appointment of a secret committee. His informants, Irishmen of the lowest character, declared that aid had been asked for from Louis, and that Ormonde and Archbishop Plunket were in the plot. The information was undoubtedly false, and Shaftesbury could not have been its dupe. The court laughed at it; but London, where Shaftesbury's influence was very powerful, sustained him in the agitation. The judicial murder of Plunket a year later must be laid to his door.

A second illness of the king in May put Monmouth's adherents on the alert. Meetings were held at Shaftesbury's house to consider the steps to be taken in case of Charles's death. Lord Grey, in the 'Secret History of the Rye House Plot' (pp. 3-5), states that a rising in the city was determined on, and steps taken in preparation. On 26 June Shaftesbury, with other leaders of the opposition, went to Westminster Hall, and indicted the Duke of York and the Duchess of Portsmouth as popish recusants. A pretence was, however, found for discharging the jury before the bills were presented. Barillon asserts that Shaftesbury's language was most violent, if not actually treasonable, and he continued to keep the city at fever point. There were now two parties at the court, that of Sunderland, Godolphin, and the duchess, who, with the Spanish ambassador, wished to conciliate Shaftesbury (CLARKE, i. 599), and that of Lawrence Hyde and the Duke of York. Towards the end of September Sunderland was in active negotiation with Shaftesbury and Monmouth for satisfying parliament, and Charles was induced to send James to Scotland. In the middle of September Shaftesbury was ill of fever, and his popularity was shown by the crowds who came to inquire. By 9 Oct., however, he had recovered.

On 21 Oct. parliament met; by 15 Nov. a bill for excluding James from the throne had passed the commons and had reached the lords. There, through the ability of Halifax, 'who was much too hard for Shaftesbury, who was never so outdone before' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. 18 Nov.), the second reading was rejected by 63 to 30. Shaftesbury of course joined in the protest against the rejection. On the 16th he opened a debate as to the effectual securing of the protestant religion. He declared that as exclusion had been rejected the divorce of the king was the only expedient. Clarendon, he said, had purposely married Charles to a woman incapable of bearing children. He did not, however, persevere in his proposal. In the debate on the king's speech of 15 Dec. he delivered another violent speech (CHRISTIE, ii. app. vi.), which was immediately published, but which was of such a character that after Christmas it was ordered to be burnt by the common hangman. The violent course adopted by the whigs defeated itself. All legislation and all supply were stopped. Charles prorogued parliament on

10 Jan., and eight days later dissolved it, and summoned a fresh one to meet at Oxford, no doubt to avoid the influence of the city. Clarke (i. 651) mentions a design of giving Shaftesbury the freedom of the city and of next day making him alderman and lord mayor, so as to secure the machinery of the city for his purposes.

On 25 Jan. Essex presented a very strongly worded petition to Charles, signed by Shaftesbury, himself, and fourteen other peers, praying that parliament might sit at Westminster. Shaftesbury now prepared instructions to be distributed among the constituencies for the guidance of the members whom they elected (CHRISTIE, ii. app. vii.) viz. (1) to insist on a bill of exclusion of the Duke of York and all popish successors; (2) to insist on an adjustment between the prerogatives of calling, proroguing, and dissolving parliaments, and the people's right to annual parliaments; (3) to get rid of guards and mercenary soldiers; and (4) to stop all supplies unless full security were provided against popery and arbitrary power.

Lodgings were taken by Locke for Shaftesbury at Dr. Wallis's, the Savilian professor; but in the end he was provided for at Balliol College. By the time of the meeting of the Oxford parliament Charles had again succeeded in making a treaty with Louis, which, as regarded money, rendered him free of the necessity of supply. He was thus enabled to open parliament with an uncompromising speech in which he especially declared that on the matter of the succession he would not give way. The commons were equally violent, and debated nothing but exclusion. In the lords Shaftesbury reintroduced a bill for a repeal of the act of 35 Eliz., which imposed penalties on protestant dissenters, and moved for a committee to inquire why it had not been presented to the king for signature along with other bills before the last prorogation. A very unsatisfactory explanation was given (CHRISTIE, ii. 406). A matter leading to a hot quarrel between the houses was the impeachment of Fitzharris, accused of a design of fastening upon Shaftesbury a libel concocted by himself against the king. The commons wished to impeach him, but the lords resolved that he should be left to the common law. Shaftesbury and nineteen other peers protested against the lords' refusal. The commons, too, were furious, but the sudden dissolution on 28 March put an end to the quarrel and to the exclusion agitation. Shaftesbury immediately returned to London. Barillon states (28 March) that a conversation took place between Charles and Shaftesbury in which the king told Shaftesbury that he would never yield on the Monmouth proposal.

The dissolution cut the ground from beneath Shaftesbury's feet. The excessive violence of the whigs, and his signal political blunder in espousing the cause of an illegitimate son of the king, had strengthened the natural tendency to a reaction. Shaftesbury felt his danger clearly; it was rumoured he wished to renounce the peerage that he might have the privilege of being judged by others than peers selected by the king. In anticipation of attack he secured his estate to his family by a careful settlement, and granted copyhold estates for their lives to several of his servants.

In a discussion of the committee of foreign affairs on 21 June, Halifax and Clarendon urged that Shaftesbury should be arrested before parliament should meet again; and early in the morning of 2 July he was seized at Thanet House, Aldersgate Street, and carried to Whitehall, where he was examined at a special meeting of the council in the king's presence. All his papers, too, had been seized without his being allowed to make a list of them as a reasonable precaution (RALPH, i. 611). The witnesses against him were chiefly the very men who had been his informants regarding the pretended Irish plot. Shaftesbury, who had in vain requested to have his accusers face to face (*ib.*), defended himself; he was in the end committed to the Tower on the charge of high treason, in conspiring for the death of the king and overthrow of government. He was taken to the Tower by water, and in the evening was visited there by Monmouth, Grey, and others of that party. It is mentioned, as showing how completely and suddenly his power was gone, that 'he was brought from the heart of the city to his examination by two single messengers, and sent to the Tower, no man taking notice' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. 533 *a*). Two days later he was ordered to be kept close prisoner. He and Howard petitioned the judges, under the new Habeas Corpus Act, that they might be brought to trial or bailed; but the judges refused, on the ground that the Tower was out of their jurisdiction. In the Tower he was ill of his old ague, and on 14 July leave was given him to take the air. In the heat of August he was so ill, having had two fits in twenty-four hours, that the lieutenant of the Tower removed him to cooler lodgings. In the meanwhile the court were taking great pains to find evidence sufficient to convict Shaftesbury, and it was widely said that much tampering of witnesses was going on. In the beginning of September, and in October, applications

by Shaftesbury and Howard were again made to the Old Bailey for trial or bail, and again refused, as were those to the magistrates of Middlesex. In the September sessions his indictments against the magistrate who had taken the information leading to his arrest and against the witnesses were not allowed to be presented. While he lay in prison Stephen College [q. v.], one of his followers, was found guilty of treasonable language on the same evidence as that against himself, and executed. On 2 Aug. he instructed his agents at St. Giles to sell his stud, evidently not expecting to escape with his life. In October he petitioned the king, through Arlington, in vain, offering if released to retire to Carolina, of which he was part proprietor. On the 12th his secretary was committed to the Gatehouse on charge of treason. At length on 24 Nov. a special commission was opened for his trial. Shortly before it began a statement was published by Captain Henry Wilkinson of the endeavours made by Booth, one of the witnesses, to suborn him to give false evidence against Shaftesbury, and of his examination by the king himself. The extremely circumstantial narrative has been contradicted (cf. *Sloane MS.* 3371 f. 24). The bill of indictment at the Old Bailey was framed on the statute of 13 Car. II, which made the intention to levy war high treason, and the designing and compassing the king's death high treason, without an overt act. At the close of the chief justice's charge to the grand jury the attorney-general asked that the witnesses might be examined in the presence of the judges, in order that they might thus be overawed, and this was granted, while a request from the jury for a sight of the warrant for Shaftesbury's commitment was refused. On the other hand the grand jury had been selected by sheriffs favourable to Shaftesbury, and had been picked out 'from the very centre of the party,' a mob also being brought down from Wapping to awe the court (North, *Examen*, p. 113). All the sharp practice of the court was of no avail. The witnesses were men of low character, and the grand jury disbelieved the evidence (Ralph, i. 648). 'Immediately the people fell a holloaing and shouting;' the acclamations in court lasted an hour; 'the bells rung, bonfires were made, and such public rejoicing in the city that never such an insolent defiance of authority was seen' (Clarke, i. 714); and Luttrell gives the same account.

A medal was at once struck to celebrate the occasion, a bust of Shaftesbury with the inscription 'Antonio comiti de Shaftesbury' on one side, and on the reverse a picture of the Tower, with the sun emerging from a cloud, the word 'Lætamur,' and the date 24 Nov. 1681. The copper plate of this medal is preserved with the 'Shaftesbury Papers.' But he was unmercifully satirised; Dryden did his worst in 'Absalom and Achitophel' and in the 'Medal;' and Butler in 'Hudibras.' Otway, in 'Venice Preserved,' represents him as the lewdest of debauchees. Duke, an imitator of Dryden, is still worse in his allusions to his abscess kept open by a silver pipe; and in 1685 the same thing was done by Dryden himself in 'Albion and Albanius,' which was illustrated by a huge drawing of 'a man with a long lean pale face, with fiend's wings, and snakes twisted round his body, accompanied by several rebellious fanatical heads, who suck poison from him, which runs out of a tap in his side.' He was called Tapski in derision, and the abscess represented as the result of extreme dissipation (Christie, ii. 428–39). It is to Shaftesbury's credit that he bore all this with such perfect temper as to excite the admiration of even Lady Russell (*ib.* app. viii.) A week after the finding of the grand jury Shaftesbury was admitted to bail, four sureties in 1,500*l.* and himself in 3,000*l.*; Monmouth, to Charles's extreme displeasure, offered himself for bail. The joy at the acquittal extended to many parts of the kingdom; and on 13 Dec. the Skinners' Company, of which Shaftesbury was a member, entertained him with a congratulatory dinner. He was finally released from bail on 13 Feb. 1682. He had meanwhile brought actions of scandalum magnatum and conspiracy against several persons concerned in his late trials. The defendants moved for trial in another county on the ground that it would not be fairly conducted in Middlesex, and the claim was allowed. Shaftesbury refused to go on with the actions under these circumstances. Hitherto his support had lain in the city. He was an intimate friend of one of the sheriffs, Pilkington, the master of the Skinners' Company, who on 17 March gave a great dinner to Monmouth, Shaftesbury, and the other leading men of the party.

But the tide had turned; Charles was no longer dependent on parliament, and all moderate men were against Shaftesbury. Among the papers seized at the time of Shaftesbury's arrest was one, not in his handwriting, and unsigned, containing a project of association for defence of the protestant religion and for preventing the succession of the Duke of York. Another paper regarded with great suspicion was one containing two lists headed respectively 'worthy men,' and 'men worthy,' the latter being construed 'worthy to be hanged.' Magistrates of Shaftesbury's party were now put out of the commission, and

the penal laws against protestant dissenters vigorously executed. To secure the support of the common council for the crown, a false return, carried out with shameless illegality, was made at the midsummer election of sheriffs, two tories being returned in the place of Shaftesbury's friends. He now felt that there was no chance of escape if another indictment were preferred against him, since the sheriffs had the nomination of the juries. On the night of the election he is said to have left his house and to have found a hiding-place in the city (RALPH, i. 710). With Russell, Monmouth, and others, he began to consult as to the possibility of a concerted rebellion in different parts of the country. He and Russell jointly were to make themselves masters of the Tower and manage the city, and Russell the west country; while Monmouth made a progress in Cheshire (CHRISTIE, ii. 445). Burnet gives a different account, declaring that Essex and Russell were opposed to Shaftesbury's views (ii. 349). But in September Monmouth was arrested. Shaftesbury now urged an immediate rising in Cheshire under Russell, while he himself answered for the city, promising Russell to join him with ten thousand brisk boys from Wapping. About Michaelmas day, however, he left Thanet House, 'stept aside, but not before a warrant was signed for his apprehension' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. 497 *b*), and was for some weeks concealed in obscure houses in the city and Wapping, busily engaged in fomenting the rising. In the beginning of November, at a meeting in the house of Shepherd, a wine merchant, a report was read from Shaftesbury, and it was arranged by those present to rise a few days later. At a second meeting on 19 Nov., however, it was decided to postpone action for a few weeks. Upon this Shaftesbury, knowing or being told that fresh warrants were out against him, determined to flee at once. It is difficult to believe that the search for Shaftesbury was earnest; it was obviously more to the interest of the crown to frighten him away than to arrest him; and it is probable that the same course was pursued in his case as in that of the Earl of Argyll when he came to London [see CAMPBELL, ARCHIBALD, ninth EARL OF ARGYLL]. Before leaving London Shaftesbury had a meeting with Essex and Salisbury, when 'fear, anger, and disappointment had wrought so much upon him, that Lord Essex told me he was much broken in his thoughts, his notions were wild and impracticable' (BURNET, ii. 350). He reached Harwich in disguise as a presbyterian minister, with his servant Wheelock. Here he was in imminent danger of discovery, but, after waiting some days for a fair wind, was able to leave Harwich for Holland on 28 Nov. 1682. After a stormy passage, during which other vessels in company with his were lost, he reached Amsterdam in the first days of December. Upon his petition he was placed in safety by being admitted a burgher of Amsterdam; one inhabitant welcoming him, it is said, with a pungent reference to his famous speech, 'Carthago nondum est deleta.' For a week he lodged in the house of an English merchant named Abraham Keck, on the Guelder Kay, associating chiefly with Brownists. Here, about the end of December, he was seized with gout, which flew to the stomach, and which caused him excruciating pain. On Sunday, 21 Jan. 1683, he died in his servant's arms, between eleven and twelve in the morning. It was stated that his death was hastened by the cessation in the flow from his abscess. The news reached London on 26 Jan.; on 13 Feb. his body left Amsterdam to be taken to Poole in Dorsetshire (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. 389 *a*). According to Martyn it was met by the principal gentlemen of the county of all shades of opinion, who accompanied the hearse to Wimborne St. Giles, where he was buried.

Shaftesbury was undoubtedly the most eminent politician of his time; Burnet (i. 175) declares that he never knew any man equal to him in the art of governing parties. His subtlety and readiness of resource fitted him especially for a foremost place, under the existing conditions of political life. The leaders, with scarcely an exception, led lives of mystery and intrigue; in Shaftesbury's case the springs of his action can even now be often only guessed at. With the exception of Locke he had no intimate friends; North says that if he were a friend to any human being, besides himself, it was to Charles II (p. 119). That he was a man of keen ambition is very certain, though Ralph's phrases (i. 711) are extravagant. As a statesman he will always remain memorable, because, starting from the conception of tolerance, he opposed the establishment of an Anglican and royalist organisation with decisive success. He seems always to have espoused the doctrines that had the greatest future, and he may be regarded as the principal founder of that great party which opposed the prerogative and uniformity on behalf of political freedom and religious tolerance (RANKE, iv. 166, 167). The extremely modern type of Shaftesbury's character renders him especially interesting as a politician. In him, as is observed by Mr. Traill (*Shaftesbury*, 'English Worthies,' p. 206), are fore-

shadowed the modern demagogue, the modern party leader, and the modern parliamentary debater. As a demagogue he at the same time swayed the judgment of the House of Lords and the passions of the mob. As a party leader, 'while sitting in one house of the legislature he organised the forces and directed the movements of a compact party in the other.' And in him we first meet with 'that combination of technical knowledge, practical shrewdness, argumentative alertness, aptitude in illustration, mastery of pointed expression, and readiness of retort, which distinguish the first-rate debater of the present day.' He was a man of wide accomplishments; he spoke Latin with ease and fluency; he was also well acquainted with Greek and French, and especially with the literature of his own country. Ancient and modern history, and the state of Europe and foreign politics, were also favourite studies. Charles is reported to have said that he had more law than his judges and more divinity than his bishops. He had all the tastes of the English country gentleman: estate management, hunting, horse-breeding, gardening, planting, and the like; and he dabbled in alchemy, palmistry, and the casting of horoscopes. Burnet says that 'he had the dotage of astrology upon him to a high degree,' and that he told him 'how a Dutch doctor had from the stars foretold him the whole series of his life' (i. 175). He was reputed a deist, but the state of his mind is perhaps best represented by the anecdote in Sheffield's memoirs, which represents him as answering the lady who inquired as to his religion, 'Madam, wise men are of but one religion;' and when she further pressed him to tell what that was, 'Madam, wise men never tell.' Shaftesbury's private life was of rare purity for the age; the charge of licentiousness probably arose from the story told by Chesterfield (*Works*, ii. 334, Mahon's ed.), and, in different ways by different authors, that Charles once exclaimed, 'Shaftesbury, you are the wickedest rogue in England,' and that Shaftesbury replied, 'Of a subject, sir, I believe I am.' Christie shows that there is no certainty in the story, and that, even if it be true, there is no reason for thinking that it has the meaning imputed.

[The materials for this article are drawn chiefly from two sources—the Shaftesbury Papers in the Public Record Office, and Mr. Christie's very important work, which is founded mainly upon them. These papers, so far as they are concerned with the first earl, consist of six sections, the contents of which will be found described in detail in the report of Mr. Noel Sainsbury. Besides the original diaries and autobiographies, there is a large collection of letters and papers directly concerning the earl, and extending over his lifetime. There are also a large number of documents connected with the settlement of Carolina, including many of Locke's composition, the draft of the first constitutions of the colony being among them, and with the government of Jamaica, the Barbadoes, and the Bahamas. The diaries, autobiographical fragments, and some of the more important papers have been separately printed by Mr. Christie. His larger work, the 'Life,' in spite of the fact that he evidently holds a brief for Shaftesbury, is of extreme value in sweeping away the misrepresentations which political partisanship or ignorance had allowed to gather about his name, and of which Macaulay and Lord Campbell have been in modern times the chief exponents; and it is only in one or two places that inaccuracies may be detected, or that a tendency is visible to keep out of sight or extenuate really blameworthy actions. Where evidence can be obtained he is indefatigable in procuring it, and he is, on the whole, impartial in weighing it. A few materials have become accessible since Christie wrote, such as the reports of the Hist. MSS. Commission, the Lauderdale and Essex Papers, the Calendar of State Papers, Ranke's History, &c. The latest work on the subject is Mr. Traill's 'Shaftesbury,' in the 'English Worthies' series. Mr. Traill, without sufficient apparent justification, takes as a rule the unfavourable view of his character and conduct. The interesting and valuable part of his book, as noticed in the article, is the account of Shaftesbury as a party leader of the modern type. The leading authorities are all fully referred to in the article.] O. A.

COOPER, ANTHONY ASHLEY, third EARL OF SHAFTESBURY (1671–1713), was born 26 Feb. 1670-1, at Exeter House in London, then the town residence of his grandfather, the first earl [q. v.] He was the son of Lord Ashley, afterwards second earl, by Lady Dorothy Manners, daughter of John, earl of Rutland. Lord Ashley, a man of feeble constitution and understanding, is the 'shapeless lump' of Dryden's famous satire upon the first earl. Locke had acted to some extent as Lord Ashley's tutor, and had taken part in arranging his marriage at the age of seventeen (1669). Locke also attended Lady Ashley on her confinement. In March 1673–4 the guardianship of the infant was formally assigned to his grandfather. Shaftesbury, during his confinement in the Tower in 1677, wrote to Locke, then in France, asking him to discover what books were used for the dauphin's Latin lessons, with a view to procuring them for his grandson. When Locke returned to England in 1680, he superintended the boy's education. In 1674 he had recommended Elizabeth, daughter of a schoolmaster named Birch, to act as governess. She could talk Greek and Latin fluently, and imparted the accom-

plishment to her pupil. A house was taken at Clapham, in which she lived with him, while Locke paid them frequent visits. After the death of the grandfather, the boy was taken out of Locke's charge by the parents, and in November 1683 was sent to Winchester, where he stayed till 1686 (according to his son. Mr. Bourne in 'Life of Locke' (i. 273) gives the date 1688). His schoolfellows, it is said, made him suffer for his grandfather's sins as a politician. He then made a foreign tour in company with Sir John Cropley (his close friend through life) and Mr. Thomas Sclater Bacon, under the tutorship of a Mr. Daniel Denoune. He visited Italy, travelled through Germany, and learned to speak French so perfectly as to be taken for a native. After his return he passed some years in study. He was elected member for Poole in William's second parliament, 21 May 1695; and after the dissolution in the autumn he was again elected (4 Nov. 1695) for the same place.

In November 1695 a bill allowing counsel to prisoners accused of treason came before the house. Lord Ashley, as his son says, made his first speech in its favour, and was so confused as to break down. The house encouraging him to go on, he made a great impression by the ingenious remark: 'If I am so confounded by a first speech that I cannot express my thoughts, what must be the condition of a man pleading for his life without assistance!' (*General Dict.*, where it is said that the story was erroneously applied to Charles Montagu, lord Halifax, in a 'Life' published in 1715; an error repeated by Johnson in 'Lives of the Poets'). His health was unequal to parliamentary labours, and he retired after the dissolution of 1698. He spent a year in Holland, where he lodged, as Locke had done, with Benjamin Furly, a quaker merchant, afterwards his attached friend, and became known to Bayle and Le Clerc. His first book, the 'Inquiry concerning Virtue,' was surreptitiously printed by Toland during his absence. No copy of this, if published, has been found. On 10 Nov. 1699 he became Earl of Shaftesbury upon his father's death. He attended the House of Lords regularly till William's death; but his health limited his participation in political struggles. He was, however, an ardent whig, and was exceedingly keen in supporting the cause. When the great debates upon the partition treaty began in March 1701, he was 'beyond Bridgewater in Somersetshire,' but, on a summons from Lord Somers, posted to London at once, in spite of weakness, and was in the House of Lords next day—a feat then regarded as extraordinary. Somers afterwards held his proxy. His letters show that his zeal never cooled. He boasts that he was at one time alone in urging a dissolution in the last year of William's reign. He did his best to influence elections, and to support the war party. William made offers to him, and it is said desired to make him a secretary of state. The statement that he had a share in William's last speech (31 Dec. 1701) is perhaps due to the fact that he published an anonymous pamphlet called 'Paradoxes of State relating to the present juncture . . . chiefly grounded on His Majesty's princely, pious, and most gracious speech' (1702).

Soon after the accession of Anne he was removed from the vice-admiralty of the county of Dorset, 'held by his family for three generations.' Warrants (preserved in the Record Office), at the end of William's reign and the beginning of Anne's, order him to impress five hundred seamen, and take other military steps in his capacity as vice-admiral. His political activity injured both his health and his fortune. He retired to Holland for a year during 1703–4. He lived on 200*l.* a year, being alarmed, needlessly as it seems from his steward's reports, at the state of his income. Returning in the summer of 1704, he was kept at sea for a month by contrary gales, and came home in a very delicate state of health. He afterwards suffered continually from asthma, and found the smoke of London intolerable. When not residing at his house at Wimborne St. Giles, he was often at Sir J. Cropley's house at Betchworth, near Dorking, and at the time of his marriage took a house at Reigate. He did not venture to stay nearer London than Chelsea, where he had a small house. In 1706 the 'great smoak' forced him to remove from Chelsea to Hampstead. In 1708 his friends, especially Robert, afterwards Viscount, Molesworth, pressed him to marry. After a long and unsuccessful negotiation for a lady whom he admired, he was forced to put up with Jane, daughter of Thomas Ewer of Lee in Hertfordshire. He was married in August 1709. His chief end, he says, was the 'satisfaction of his friends,' who thought his family worth preserving and himself worth nursing; and he scarcely ventures afterwards to make the claim, which would be audacious for any man, that he is 'as happy a man now as ever.' He had not seen the lady till the match was settled, and then found, in spite of previous reports, that she was 'a very great beauty' (to Wheelock 8 Aug. 1709, *Shaftesbury Papers*). His modest anticipations of happiness seem to have been fulfilled; but his health rapidly declined, and in July 1711 he set out with Lady Shaftesbury for Naples to try the warmer climate. He passed through France, and was civilly

received by the Duke of Berwick, then encamped on the frontier of Piedmont. He declined to take advantage of French civility by spending the winter at Montpelier, and therefore went to Naples, where he settled for the rest of his life. He died there 15 Feb. 1713 (4 Feb. 1712–13 according to English reckoning), dying with peaceful resignation, according to the report of an attendant, Mr. Crell. His body was sent to England. He left one son, Anthony Ashley, the fourth earl of Shaftesbury.

Shaftesbury was a man of lofty and ardent character, forced by ill-health to abandon politics for literature. He was liberal, though much fretted by the difficulty of keeping out of debt. He was resolved, as he tells his steward, not to be a slave to his estates, and never again to be 'poorly rich.' He supported several young men of promise at the university or elsewhere. He allowed a pension of 20*l.* a year to the deist Toland, after Toland's surreptitious publication of his papers, though he appears to have dropped it in his fit of economy in 1704. He gives exceedingly careful directions for regulating his domestic affairs during his absence. His letters to his young friends are full of moral and religious advice, and the 'Shaftesbury Papers' show many traces of his practical benevolence to them. He went to church and took the sacrament regularly, respecting religion though he hated the priests. He is a typical example of the whig aristocracy of the time, and with better health might have rivalled his grandfather's fame.

Shaftesbury is a very remarkable figure in the literary history of his time. The 'Characteristics' give unmistakable indications of religious scepticism, especially in allusions to the Old Testament. He was accordingly attacked as a deist by Leland, Warburton, Berkeley, and many other christian apologists. He had been influenced by Bayle, and shares or exaggerates the ordinary dislike of the whig nobles to church principles. His heterodoxy excited the prejudice of many reasoners who might have welcomed him as an ally upon fundamental questions. As a philosopher he had no distinct system, and repudiates metaphysics. He revolted against the teaching of Locke, to which there are some contemptuous references in the 'Advice to an Author' (pt. iii. sect. i.) (the first and eighth of the 'Letters to a Student' give an explicit statement). He was probably much influenced by the 'Cambridge Platonists,' especially Whichcote and Cudworth, and shows many points of affinity to Cumberland. His cosmopolitan and classical training, and the traditional code of honour of his class, are discernible in all his writings. His special idol was Plato, whom he endeavoured to imitate in the 'Moralists.' Hurd and Monboddo are enraptured with his performance as unsurpassed in the language. Opponents, especially the shrewd cynic Mandeville, regarded him as a pretentious and high-flown declaimer; but his real elevation of feeling gives a serious value to his ethical speculations, the most systematic account of which is in the 'Inquiry concerning Virtue.' The phrase 'moral sense' which occurs in that treatise became famous in the Scotch school of philosophy of which Hutcheson, a disciple of Shaftesbury's, was the founder. He influenced in various ways all the chief ethical writers of the century. Butler, in the preface to his sermons, speaks highly of Shaftesbury (the only contemporary to whom he explicitly refers) for showing the 'natural obligation of virtue.' Although, according to Butler's teaching, Shaftesbury's account of the conscience is inadequate, and his theology too vague and optimistic to supply the needed sanction, his attack upon an egoistic utilitarianism falls in with Butler's principles. Shaftesbury, on the other hand, was attacked both by the followers of Clarke's intellectual system, as in John Balguy's 'Letter to a Deist' (1726), and by the thoroughgoing utilitarians, especially Thomas Brown (1778–1820) [q. v.] in his 'Essay upon the Characteristics,' as giving so vague a criterion of morality as to reduce it to a mere matter of taste. Shaftesbury's æsthetical speculations, given chiefly in the 'Notion of the Historical Draught or Tablature of the Judgment of Hercules,' are of some interest, and anticipate some points in Lessing's 'Laokoon' (see Syme, *Lessing*, i. 249, 266).

Shaftesbury's style, always laboured, often bombastic, and curiously contrasted with the simplicity of his contemporary Addison, has led to the neglect of his writings. He was, however, admired by such critics as Hurd and Blair, though Gray (letter to Stonehewer, 18 Aug. 1758) speaks of him with contempt as a writer whose former vogue has become scarcely intelligible. His influence on the continent was remarkable. One of Diderot's first publications was an 'Essai sur le Mérite et la Vertu' (1745), a free translation from Shaftesbury's 'Inquiry concerning Virtue,' and in 1746 he published the 'Pensées Philosophiques,' a development of Shaftesbury's scepticism, which was burnt by the parliament of Paris (see Morley, *Diderot*, i. 42–47). The 'Characteristics' were studied by Mendelssohn, Lessing, and Wieland (see Syme, *Lessing*, i. 115, 187, ii. 296), and influenced the development of German speculation. Leibnitz, to whom Shaftesbury sent a copy of the 'Characteristics,' said that he

found in it almost all his own (still unpublished) 'Théodicée,' 'but more agreeably turned' (Des Maizeaux, *Recueil*, ii. 283; the original in the *Shaftesbury Papers*).

His chief works are collected in the 'Characteristicks of Men, Manners, Opinions, and Times.' The first edition appeared in 1711; the second, corrected and enlarged, in 1714 (Shaftesbury gave elaborate directions for the allegorical designs in this edition, which are preserved in the 'Shaftesbury Papers'); others in 1723, 1732, and Baskerville's handsome edition in 1773. In 1870 one volume of a new edition, edited by the Rev. W. M. Hatch, was published, but the continuation was prevented by the editor's death. The 'Characteristics' include the following treatises, with dates of first publication: (1) 'Letter concerning Enthusiasm,' addressed to Lord Somers (whose name is not given); suggested by the 'French prophets,' dated September 1707 (1708). (2) 'Sensus Communis; an essay concerning Wit and Humour' (May 1709). (3) 'Soliloquy, or Advice to an Author' (1710). (4) 'An Inquiry concerning Virtue,' published by Shaftesbury in 'Characteristics,' 1711; described as 'printed first in 1699' (see above). (5) 'The Moralists: a Philosophical Rhapsody' (January 1709). (6) 'Miscellaneous Reflections;' first published in 'Characteristics,' 1711. (7) 'A Notion of the Historical Draught or Tablature of the Judgment of Hercules' (1713). (8) A 'Letter concerning Design;' suppressed by his executors in 1714, and first added to the 'Characteristics' in 1733. Besides these Shaftesbury published an edition of Whichcote's 'Sermons,' with a characteristic preface, in 1698, and 'Paradoxes of State' in 1702. In 1716 appeared 'Letters to a Student at the University' (Michael Aynsworth, whom he supported at Oxford; the originals of most, with others unpublished, are in the 'Shaftesbury Papers'); and in 1721 'Letters from . . . Shaftesbury to Robert, now Viscount, Molesworth,' with an Introduction by the editor (Toland). The last two have been three times reprinted in one volume. The edition of 1758 includes also the preface to Whichcote. In 1830 appeared 'Original Letters of Locke, Algernon Sidney, and Lord Shaftesbury,' edited by T. Forster, a descendant of Furly, to whom Shaftesbury's letters are addressed. The originals are now in the 'Shaftesbury Papers.'

[Shaftesbury's Life by his son appeared in the ninth volume of the 'General Dictionary' (1734–1741). This and the letters noticed above in Toland's introduction are the chief published authorities. A valuable collection of papers relating to Shaftesbury is in Series v. of the Shaftesbury Papers now in the Record Office. They include letters, account books, copies of his works with manuscript corrections, rough copies of the son's memoir, and many interesting documents. Full use has already been made of these in Prof. Fowler's 'Shaftesbury and Hutcheson' in the 'English Philosophers' series (1882); see also monographs on Shaftesbury by Gideon Spicker (1872), and G. von Gizycki (1876) for accounts of his philosophy. An excellent account of Shaftesbury is in Martineau's Types of Ethical Theory (1885), ii. 449–73. Prof. Fowler also refers to Zart's 'Einfluss der englischen Philosophie auf die deutsche Philosophie des 18ten Jahrhunderts' (1881); see also Fox Bourne's Life of Locke; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iii. 98 (letter to Le Clerc upon Locke); Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors (Park), iv. 55; two interesting letters to Halifax are in Addit. MS. 7121, ff. 59, 63.]

L. S.

COOPER, ANTONY ASHLEY, seventh Earl of Shaftesbury (1801–1885), philanthropist, was the eldest son of the sixth earl, and of Anne, fourth daughter of the third Duke of Marlborough. He was born on 28 April 1801 at 24 Grosvenor Square, London, his father being then a younger brother of the family, but when his father succeeded to the title and estates in 1811 his home was at St. Giles in Dorsetshire, the family seat. He was educated at Harrow, and at Christ Church, Oxford, and obtained a first class in classics in 1822. In 1832 he took his degree of M.A., and in 1841 he was made D.C.L.

He entered parliament as Lord Ashley in 1826 as member for Woodstock, the pocket borough of the Marlborough family, and gave a general support to the governments of Liverpool and Canning. He was returned for Dorchester in 1830 and 1831, and sat for co. Dorset from 1831 to 1846. His first speech was an earnest pleading in favour of a proposed grant to the family of Mr. Canning, after his sudden death. In 1828, under the Duke of Wellington, he obtained the post of a commissioner of the board of control, and in 1834 Sir Robert Peel made him a lord of the admiralty. If he had chosen a political career, his rank, connections, and high abilities and character might have placed the highest offices of the state within his grasp. But he was early fascinated by another object of pursuit—the promotion of philanthropic reform; and in the ardour of his enthusiasm for this line of action he deemed it best to maintain a somewhat independent position in relation to politics.

In 1830 he married Lady Emily Cowper, daughter of Earl and Lady Cowper, and by the subsequent marriage of Lady Cowper to Lord Palmerston he became stepson-in-law to the future premier In 1851, on the death

of his father, he succeeded to the earldom. Lady Shaftesbury died in 1872, to the deep grief of her much-attached husband. Their children consisted of six sons and four daughters.

The first social abuse that roused the interest of Ashley was the treatment of lunatics. In 1828, Mr. Gordon, a benevolent member of parliament, obtained a committee to inquire into the subject; Ashley's interest was awakened, and he was himself named a member of the committee. Not content with official inquiries, he did much by personal visitation to ascertain the real condition of lunatics in confinement, and saw such distressing evidence of ill-treatment that next year he brought in a bill to amend the law in one particular. All the rest of his life he continued, as one of the commissioners in lunacy, to interest himself in the subject, and before his death he had secured a complete reform of the Lunacy Acts, and effected an untold improvement in the condition of the unfortunate class who had formerly been treated with so much severity and cruelty. This may be ranked as the first of his services to philanthropy.

His next effort was to reform the law relating to the employment of workers in mills and factories. About the time when he entered parliament the condition of the workers in factories, and especially the children, had begun to attract the earnest attention of some. In parliament Mr. M. T. Sadler and Mr. Oastler took up the matter warmly; Mr. Sadler, in particular, as Shaftesbury afterwards said with much generosity, 'maintained the cause in parliament with unrivalled eloquence and energy.' Mr. Sadler having lost his seat at the election in 1833, the charge of the movement was entrusted to Ashley. His proposal that the period of labour should be limited to ten hours a day met at first with the fiercest opposition. A bill which he introduced was so emasculated by the government that he threw it over on them; it was ultimately carried, but was not satisfactory. A deep impression was produced by Ashley in describing visits paid by him to hospitals in Lancashire, where he found many workers who had been crippled and mutilated under the conditions of their work; they presented every variety of distorted form, 'just like a crooked alphabet.' Returning afterwards to the subject, he showed the enormous evils and miseries which the existing system was producing; but the government would not move. So late as 1844 his proposal for a limit of ten hours was rejected. It was not till 1847, when Ashley was out of parliament, that the bill was carried. The operation of the act has proved most satisfactory, and many who at first were most vehement opponents afterwards came to acknowledge the magnitude of the improvement. At many times in the subsequent part of Ashley's life he got the factory acts amended and extended. New industries were brought within their scope. He always maintained that he would never rest till the protection of the law should be extended to the whole mass of workers.

During this struggle collieries and mines engaged his attention. Here, too, the evils brought to light, especially with respect to women and children, were appalling. Many women were found to be working in dismal underground situations, in such a way as tended to degrade them to the level of brutes. Children, sometimes not over four or five years of age, were found toiling in the dark, in some cases so long as eighteen hours a day, dragged from bed at four in the morning, and so utterly wearied out that instruction, either on week days or Sundays, was utterly out of the question. Often they were attached by chain and girdle to trucks which they had to drag on all-fours through the workings to the shaft. The opposition were struck dumb by these revelations. An act was passed in 1842 under Ashley's care abolishing the system of apprenticeship, which had led to fearful abuses, and excluding women and boys under thirteen from employment underground.

The treatment of 'climbing boys,' as the apprentices of chimney-sweepers were called, was another of the abuses which he set himself to remedy. If the evil here was not so glaring as in the factories and pits, it was only because the occupation was more limited. Ashley obtained an act for the protection of the apprentices, and many years afterwards, when some laxity in the administration was discovered, took steps to have it more rigidly enforced.

The country was greatly agitated at this time on the subject of the corn laws. Hitherto Ashley had acted generally with the conservative party, but believing that a change in the corn laws was necessary, he resigned his seat for Dorset in January 1846, and for a time was out of parliament. In the next parliament he was returned (30 July 1847) for the city of Bath. The leisure which he obtained by retiring from parliament was turned by him to account in visiting the slums of London and acquiring a more full acquaintance with the condition of the working classes. A statement of some of his experiences in this field was given in an article in the 'Quarterly

Review' for December 1846. His interest was especially intensified in two movements: the education of the neglected poor, and the improvement of the dwellings of the people.

The movement for 'ragged schools,' as they were now called, or 'industrial feeding schools,' as Mr. Sheriff Watson of Aberdeen had proposed to call them, had already been inaugurated in the northern kingdom. Ashley became the champion of the cause in parliament. In 1848 he told the House of Commons that ten thousand children had been got into ragged schools, who, there was every reason to hope, would be reclaimed. For thirty-nine years he held the office of chairman of the Ragged School Union, and during that time as many as three hundred thousand children were brought under the influence of the society. The Shoeblack Brigade was the result of another effort for the same class. At one time it numbered 306 members, and its earnings in one year were 12,000*l.* The Refuge and Reformatory Union was a kindred movement; ultimately it came to have 589 homes, accommodating fifty thousand children. Lord Palmerston's bill for the care and reformation of juvenile offenders, which has had so beneficial an influence, was a fruit of Shaftesbury's influence.

Very early in his career he had become profoundly impressed with the important influence of the dwellings of the people on their habits and character. To the miserable condition of their homes he attributed two-thirds of the disorders that prevailed in the community. In 1851 he drew attention to the subject in the House of Lords. The Lodging House Act was passed, which Dickens described as the best piece of legislation that ever proceeded from the English parliament. This, however, represented but a small portion of his labours for the improvement of houses. The views which he so clearly and forcibly proclaimed led many to take practical steps to reform the abuse. The Peabody scheme was at least indirectly the fruit of his representations. On 3 Aug. 1872 he laid the foundation-stone of buildings at Battersea, called the Shaftesbury Park Estate, containing twelve hundred houses, accommodating eight thousand people. On his own estate at Wimborne St. Giles he built a model village, where the cottages were furnished with all the appliances of civilised life, and each had its allotment of a quarter of an acre, the rent being only a shilling a week. As chairman of the central board of public health he effected many reforms, especially during the visitation of cholera in 1849. He was also chairman of a sanitary commission for the Crimea, in regard to which Miss Nightingale wrote that 'it saved the British army.'

Besides originating and actively promoting to the very end of his life the social reforms now enumerated, Shaftesbury took an active interest in the Bible, Missionary, and other religious societies, and was very closely identified with some of the most important of them. Of the British and Foreign Bible Society, he was president for a great many years. The London City Mission, pursuing its labours among the London poor, deeply interested him. The Church Missionary Society, as well as the missionary societies of the nonconformists, found in him a most ardent friend. He had great pleasure in the Young Men's Christian Association. He was the chief originator of a movement for holding religious services in theatres and music halls—a movement which he had to defend in the House of Lords from the charge of lowering religion by associating its services with scenes of frivolity.

Of the variety and comprehensiveness of the objects to which his life had been directed an idea may be formed from the enumeration of the city chamberlain when the freedom of the city of London was conferred upon him. The chamberlain referred to his labours in connection with the Climbing Boys Act, the Factory and Ten Hours Acts, Mines and Collieries Regulation Acts, the establishment of ragged schools, training ships, and refuges for boys and girls, his share in the abolition of slavery, the protection of lunatics, the promotion of the City Mission and the Bible Society, and likewise his efforts for the protection of wronged and tortured dumb animals.

In religion Shaftesbury was a very cordial and earnest supporter of evangelical views. Ritualism and rationalism were alike abhorrent to him. While attached to the church of England his sympathies were with evangelicalism wherever he found it. Sometimes he expressed himself against opponents with an excessive severity of language, inconsistent with his usual moderation. All movements in parliament and elsewhere in harmony with evangelical views, such as Sir Andrew Agnew's for the protection of the Lord's day, the union of religion and education, and opposition to the church of Rome, found in him a cordial advocate. But his heart was especially moved by whatever concerned the true welfare of the people. Though the reverse of a demagogue, retaining always a certain aristocratic bearing as one who valued his social rank, he was as profoundly interested in the people as the most ardent democrat. Hating socialism and all

schemes of revolutionary violence, he most earnestly desired to see the multitude enjoying a larger share of the comforts of life. He had thorough confidence in the power of christianity to effect the needed improvements, provided its principles were accepted and acted on, and its spirit diffused among high and low.

At various times, and especially after he became connected with Lord Palmerston, Shaftesbury was invited to join the cabinet. At one time he was offered the chancellorship of the duchy of Lancaster, but as he made it a condition that he should be at liberty to oppose the Maynooth endowment the post was refused. The first time the ribbon of the Garter was offered to him he declined it, though he accepted it some years later (21 May 1862). Beginning life as a conservative, his interest in the people and very genuine love for civil and religious liberty drew him towards the popular side. His freedom from party ties sometimes enabled him to act as mediator when an understanding between parties was indispensable. In many confidential matters he was the adviser of Lord Palmerston, and especially in the filling up of vacant bishoprics and other important offices in the church of England. His great influence with the people was recognised in times of peril and turned to useful account. He was oftener than once consulted by the queen and the prince consort on trying emergencies. In 1848, when the mob of London was believed to be meditating serious riots, Ashley was requested to use his influence to prevent the outbreak. He summoned to his aid the City Mission, and for weeks together very earnest efforts were made to restrain the multitude, with the result that when the panic was over, Sir George Grey, home secretary, wrote to him and thanked him and the City Mission for their valuable aid. On one occasion he received a memorial from forty notorious London thieves asking him to meet with them. He complied with the request, and addressed a meeting of 450, whom he besought to abandon their evil ways, and with such success that the greater part, availing themselves of an emigration scheme, were rescued from a life of crime.

In appearance Shaftesbury was tall and handsome, with a graceful figure and well-cut regular features. He spoke with neatness, force, and precision, and was highly effective without being much of an orator. From time to time he received valuable testimonials from the class to whose benefit his labours were directed. One of these, which he valued very highly, was a colossal bust presented to Lady Shaftesbury in 1859 by four thousand Lancashire operatives. Another was a donkey given to him by the London costermongers. His eightieth birthday was celebrated by a great public meeting in the Guildhall, presided over by the lord mayor, and represented on the part of the government by the late Mr. W. E. Forster [q. v.], who not only rehearsed Shaftesbury's achievements, but referred to his own obligations to his example. In 1884 he received the freedom of the city of London. In May 1885 he was presented with an address from old scholars of the ragged schools. In reply he declared that he would rather be president of the ragged schools than of the Royal Academy; but for himself he would only say that the feeling in his heart was, 'What hast thou that thou hast not received?'

Shaftesbury retained a great part of the vigour both of his mind and body to very near the end of his life. The infirmities of old age showed themselves chiefly in gout and deafness. In the autumn of 1885 he went to Folkestone, but died of congestion of the lungs, 1 Oct. 1885. He was lord-lieutenant of Dorset from 1856 till death.

The lives of Howard, Mrs. Fry, Wilberforce, and other great philanthropists are associated mainly with a single cause—Shaftesbury's with half a score. They opened out to him one after another in a kind of natural succession, and while at the very outset he had to contend with vehement opposition, during the latter part of his career he was borne along by the applause of the community, found willing coadjutors in all ranks of society, and had no more serious opponent than the *vis inertiæ* of a slumbering public. He was indeed the impersonation of the philanthropic spirit of the nineteenth century. Mr. Carlyle, in his 'Latter-Day Pamphlets,' has written severely enough against 'this universal syllabub of philanthropic twaddle,' but his sarcasm does not hit Shaftesbury. What horrified Carlyle was the coddling of criminals and increasing the burdens of honest labourers in the interest of scoundrels. Carlyle wrote in the name of justice. In the same name Shaftesbury worked. To redress wrong was the object of his first undertakings. He carried the same principle with him throughout. His mind did not greatly appreciate political changes which sought to elevate the social position of the workman, nor did he favour these much when others brought them forward. To promote industry, self-control, and useful labour, to make men faithful to the obligations of home and country and religion, were his constant aims. It would not be easy to tell how much the life of Shaftesbury has availed in warding

off revolution from England, and in softening the bitter spirit between rich and poor.

[Burke's Peerage; Quarterly Review, December 1846; Times, 2 Oct. 1885; Speeches by the Earl of Shaftesbury, with Introduction by himself, 1868; Books for the People, No. xxi. The Earl of Shaftesbury; Hodder's Life and Work of the Seventh Earl of Shaftesbury, 3 vols. 1886.]

W. G. B.

COOPER, SIR ASTLEY PASTON (1768–1841), surgeon, was fourth son of the Rev. SAMUEL COOPER, D.D., curate of Great Yarmouth, and rector of Morley and Yelverton, Norfolk (B.A. of Magdalene College, Cambridge, 1760, M.A. 1763, D.D. 1777), author of a poem called 'The Task,' published soon after Cowper's famous 'Task,' upon which Dr. Parr made the epigram:

To Cowper's Task see Cooper's Task succeed;
That was a Task to write, but this to read.

Samuel Cooper published a large number of sermons, wrote comments on Priestley's letters to Burke on civil and ecclesiastical government (1791), and died at Great Yarmouth on 7 Jan. 1800, aged 61 (*Gent. Mag.* 1800, i. 89, 177).

Mrs. Cooper, a Miss Bransby, wrote storybooks for children and novels of the epistolary kind. Their eldest son, Bransby, was M.P. for Gloucester for twelve years, from 1818 to 1830.

Cooper was born on 23 Aug. 1768, at Brooke Hall, about seven miles from Norwich. He was a lively scapegrace youth, and learnt little, being educated at home. His grandfather, Samuel Cooper, was a surgeon of good repute at Norwich, and his uncle, William Cooper, surgeon to Guy's Hospital. He was apprenticed in 1784 to his uncle, but soon transferred to Henry Cline [q. v.], surgeon to St. Thomas's, who exercised very great influence over him. He spent one winter (1787–8) at the Edinburgh Medical School, under Gregory, Cullen, Black, and Fyfe. Both before and after his return to London he attended John Hunter's lectures. He was appointed demonstrator of anatomy at St. Thomas's in 1789, being only twenty-one years old. Two years later Cline made him joint lecturer with himself in anatomy and surgery. In December 1791 he married Miss Anne Cock, who brought him a considerable fortune. The summer of 1792 was spent in Paris, security being obtained through friends of Cline, whose democratic principles Cooper warmly espoused.

On his return from Paris, Cooper devoted himself largely to study and teaching, and succeeded in developing the subject of surgery into a separate course of lectures from anatomy. At first too theoretical to please, he soon found that his strength lay in discussing his own cases, with all the illustration that he could supply from memory of other cases. He thus became a most interesting practical lecturer, and meddled little with theory. In 1793 he was selected to lecture on anatomy at the College of Surgeons, which office he held till 1796 with great success. In 1797 he removed from Jeffreys Square to 12 St. Mary Axe, formerly Mr. Cline's house.

In 1800 Cooper was appointed surgeon to Guy's on the resignation of his uncle, but not before he had abjured his democratic principles. From this time forward, while he gave much of his time to the hospital and medical school, his private practice rapidly increased until it became perhaps the largest any surgeon has ever had. In 1802 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, being awarded the Copleian medal for his papers on the 'Membrana Tympani of the Ear.' He continued an indefatigable dissector, rising very early. All kinds of specimens of morbid anatomy which could illustrate surgery were brought to him, and he was also resolute in making post-mortem examinations wherever possible. He was often in contact with the resurrectionists of the period, and many interesting anecdotes of this part of his career are given in his 'Life.' He himself stated before a committee of the House of Commons: 'There is no person, let his situation in life be what it may, whom, if I were disposed to dissect, I could not obtain. The law only enhances the price, and does not prevent the exhumation.'

In 1805 Cooper took an important part in founding the Medico-Chirurgical Society, being its first treasurer. Its early volumes of 'Transactions' contain several papers by him. He now published his important work on 'Hernia,' part 1 in 1804, part 2 in 1807, the illustrations to which were so expensive that Cooper was a loser of a thousand pounds when every copy had been sold. In 1806 he left St. Mary Axe for New Broad Street, spending here the nine most remunerative years of his life. In one year his income was 21,000*l*. His largest fee, a thousand guineas, was tossed to him by Hyatt, a rich West Indian planter, in his nightcap, after a successful operation for stone.

In 1813 Cooper was appointed professor of comparative anatomy by the Royal College of Surgeons, and lectured during 1814 and 1815. In the latter year he moved to New Street, Spring Gardens, and in the following May performed his celebrated operation of tying the aorta for aneurysm. In 1820, having for some years attended Lord Liverpool, he was called in to George IV, and afterwards

performed a small operation upon him. This was followed by the bestowal of a baronetcy.

It was not till 1822 that Cooper became an examiner at the College of Surgeons, publishing in the same year his valuable work on 'Dislocations and Fractures of the Joints.' In January 1825 he resigned his lectureship at St. Thomas's; but finding that he was to be succeeded by Mr. South as anatomical lecturer, contrary to his understanding that his nephew, Bransby Cooper, was to be appointed, he induced Mr. Harrison, the treasurer of Guy's, to found a separate medical school at Guy's, with Aston Key and Bransby Cooper as lecturers on surgery and anatomy respectively. St. Thomas's claimed the valuable specimens Cooper had deposited there to illustrate his lectures, and the latter vigorously set about making a new collection. His energy and name, although he now became consulting surgeon to Guy's, and seldom lectured, started the new school successfully.

In 1827 Cooper was president of the College of Surgeons. In 1828 he was appointed surgeon to the king. He had for some years spent much time at his estate at Gadesbridge, near Hemel Hempstead. From 1825 he took his home farm into his own hands, and one of his experiments was buying lame or ill-fed horses in Smithfield cheaply and feeding and doctoring them himself, often turning them into much better animals. Lady Cooper's death in 1827 was a heavy blow to him, and he resolved to retire altogether from practice. By the end of the year, however, he returned to his profession, and in July 1828 married Miss C. Jones. The publication of further important works occupied him, and in 1836 he was a second time president of the College of Surgeons. He died on 12 Feb. 1841, in his seventy-third year, in Conduit Street, where he had practised latterly, and was buried, by his express desire, beneath the chapel of Guy's Hospital. He left no family, his only daughter having died in infancy. The baronetcy fell to his nephew, Astley, by special remainder.

A statue of Cooper, by Baily, was erected, chiefly by members of the medical profession, in St. Paul's Cathedral, near the southern entrance. An admirable portrait of him by Sir Thomas Lawrence exists. His name is commemorated by the triennial prize of three hundred pounds, which he established for the best original essay on a professional subject, to be adjudged by the physicians and surgeons of Guy's, who may not themselves compete.

No surgeon before or since has filled so large a space in the public eye as Cooper. He appears to have had a singularly shrewd knowledge of himself, as evidenced by the following quotations from an estimate he left, written in the third person (*Life*, ii. 474–6). 'Sir Astley Cooper was a good anatomist, but never was a good operator where delicacy was required.' Here, no doubt, Cooper does himself injustice. 'Quickness of perception was his forte, for he saw the nature of disease in an instant, and often gave offence by pouncing at once upon his opinion . . . He had an excellent and useful memory. In judgment he was very inferior to Mr. Cline in all the affairs of life . . . His principle in practice was never to suffer any who consulted him to quit him without giving them satisfaction on the nature and proper treatment of their case.' His success was due to markedly pleasing manners, a good memory, innumerable dissections and post-mortem examinations, and a remarkable power of inspiring confidence in patients and students. His connection with the resurrectionists and the marvellous operations attributed to him combined to fascinate the public mind to an extraordinary degree. A great portion of his practice was really medical, and in this department his treatment was very simple. 'Give me,' he would say, 'opium, tartarised antimony, sulphate of magnesia, calomel, and bark, and I would ask for little else.' He had a genuine, even an overweening, love for his profession. 'When a man is too old to study, he is too old to be an examiner,' was one of his expressions; 'and if I laid my head upon my pillow at night without having dissected something in the day, I should think I had lost that day.' He cannot be classed among men of genius or even of truly scientific attainments; his works are not classics, but they are more than respectable. They are defective especially from their almost entire omission to refer to the works of others. The 'Quarterly Review' (lxxi. 560) terms him 'a shrewd, intelligent man, of robust vigorous faculties, sharp set on the world and its interests.'

Mr. Travers, who became Cooper's articled pupil in 1800, says at that time he had the handsomest, most intelligent and finely formed countenance he ever saw. He wore his hair powdered, with a queue; his hair was dark, and he always had a glow of colour in his cheeks. He was remarkably upright, and moved with grace, vigour, and elasticity. His voice was clear and silvery, his manner cheerily conversational, without attempt at oratory. He spoke with a rather broad Norfolk twang, often enlivened with a short 'Ha! ha!' and, when he said anything which he thought droll, would give a very peculiar short snort and rub his nose with the back

of his hand (South, *Memorials*, p. 33). He suffered from hernia early in life, but was able to keep himself perfectly free from derangement by his own method of treatment.

His life by his nephew is a most tedious performance, but includes much interesting matter, including anecdotes of Lord Liverpool and George IV.

The following is a list of Cooper's most important writings: 1. 'Observations on the effects that take place from the Destruction of the Membrana Tympani of the Ear,' two papers, 'Phil. Trans.' 1800, 1801. 2. 'Anatomy and Surgical Treatment of Hernia,' two parts, folio, 1804, 1807; 2nd ed. 1827. 3. 'Surgical Essays, by A. Cooper and B. Travers,' two parts (all published), 8vo, 1818, 1819. 4. 'On Dislocations and Fractures of the Joints,' 4to, 1822. 5. 'Lectures on the Principles and Practice of Surgery, with additions by F. Tyrrell,' 8vo, 3 vols. 1824–7; 8th ed. 12mo, 1835. 6. 'Illustrations of Diseases of the Breast,' part i. 4to, 1829 (no more published). 7. 'Structure and Diseases of the Testis,' 8vo, 1830. 8. 'The Anatomy of the Thymus Gland,' 4to, 1832. 9. 'The Anatomy of the Breast,' 4to, 1840; besides numerous articles in the 'Medico-Chirurgical Transactions' and medical journals, and surgical lectures published by the 'Lancet' in 1824–6 (see the full bibliography in Dechambre's *Dict. Encyc. des Sciences Médicales*, vol. xx. Paris, 1877).

[B.B. Cooper's Life, 2 vols. Lond. 1843; Quarterly Review, lxxi. 528–60; Feltoe's Memorials of J. F. South; Bettany's Eminent Doctors, i. 202–26.] G. T. B.

COOPER, CHARLES HENRY (1808–1866), biographer and antiquary, descended from a family long settled at Bray, Berkshire, was born at Great Marlow, Buckinghamshire, on 20 March 1808, being the eldest son of Basil Henry Cooper, solicitor, by Harriet, daughter of Charles Shoppee of Uxbridge. He was educated at home until he reached his seventh year, when he was sent to a school kept by a Mr. Cannon at Reading. There he remained to the end of 1822. From an early age he evinced a passion for reading, and as his father possessed an extensive and excellent library, he was enabled to lay the foundation of that stock of historical and antiquarian learning by which in after life he was so greatly distinguished. In 1826 he settled at Cambridge, and applied himself with great diligence to the study of the law. On 1 Jan. 1836, when the Municipal Corporations Act came into operation, he was elected coroner of the borough, though he was not admitted a solicitor until four years later. In 1849 he was appointed town clerk of Cambridge, which office he held till his death. In 1851 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. Having an intimate acquaintance with the law and possessing great powers as an orator, he acquired an extensive practice as a solicitor. In 1855 he was engaged in the Cambridge arbitration which resulted in the Award Act of the following year, and for the learning and legal acumen displayed by him on this occasion a high compliment was passed upon him by the arbitrator, Sir John Patteson.

His claim to remembrance is, however, mainly founded upon his elaborate works relating to the history and topography of Cambridge and the biography of distinguished members of the university. The first production of his pen was 'A New Guide to the University and Town of Cambridge,' which was published anonymously in 1831. It is superior to most works of its class, the descriptions of the architecture of the various buildings being very excellent. In 1842 the first volume appeared of the 'Annals of Cambridge,' which was followed by three other volumes, dated respectively 1843, 1845, and 1852, and by a portion of a fifth (pp. 1–128) in 1853. This work is arranged chronologically, and contains an account of all matters relating to the university and town from the fabulous times of Cantaber and King Cassibelan down to the close of the year 1853. It was brought out in parts by subscription and amid great difficulties. Many of the academical authorities were much averse to its publication, as they entertained a wholly unfounded idea that it would in some way tend to deprive the university of its ancient privileges. In 1858 the first volume appeared of a work more ambitious in its plan and relating to a subject more widely interesting. This was the 'Athenæ Cantabrigienses,' written conjointly by Cooper and his eldest son, Thompson Cooper, F.S.A. The idea of the book was suggested by the famous 'Athenæ Oxonienses' of Anthony à Wood. It contains carefully written memoirs of the worthies who received their education or were incorporated at Cambridge, and, like the companion work of Wood, is arranged in chronological order according to the date of death. The first volume embraces 1500–85, and the second, published in 1861, extends to 1609. A portion of a third volume, extending to 1611, was printed but not published, though most of the memoirs in this unfinished volume were afterwards reproduced in Thompson Cooper's 'Biographical Dictionary.' Like the 'Annals,' this work, which is universally admitted to be a valuable addition to our biographical

literature, was published by private subscription. After the decease of the principal author the university handsomely offered to defray the cost of printing at the University Press the remainder of the 'Athenæ,' but his two sons, after making some further progress with the preparation of the manuscript, were reluctantly obliged by the pressure of their professional avocations to finally abandon the undertaking. The extensive collection of notes for bringing the work down to 1866 remains in the possession of Cooper's widow, together with another vast mass of manuscript materials for a new 'Biographia Britannica.'

Cooper's last work, 'The Memorials of Cambridge,' appeared at Cambridge in 3 vols. 1858–66. It was originally intended to be based on the work published under the same title by Le Keux, but during its progress it was altered and modified so extensively that it may be regarded as substantially a new and an original work. Cooper was a constant and valued contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 'Notes and Queries,' and the proceedings of the antiquarian societies of London and Cambridge. He always freely and ungrudgingly assisted in any literary undertaking. Thomas Carlyle, in his 'Life and Letters of Cromwell,' acknowledges the value of the information given to him by Cooper, and numerous other writers have made similar acknowledgments. Cooper died at his residence, 29 Jesus Lane, Cambridge, on 21 March 1866. The funeral took place at the cemetery, Mill Road, Cambridge, on the 26th, when the members of the corporation attended with the insignia of office. A bust of Cooper, executed by Timothy Butler, was afterwards placed by public subscription in the Cambridge town hall. He married in 1834 Jane, youngest daughter of John Thompson of Prickwillow, by whom he had issue eight children. The survivors were Thompson Cooper (*d.* 1904); John William Cooper, LL.D., of Trinity Hall, Cambridge; and a daughter, Harriet Elizabeth.

He left in manuscript a 'Memoir of Margaret, Countess of Richmond and Derby,' mother of Henry VII. This work, written in 1839, was edited by the Rev. J. E. B. Mayor 'for the two colleges of her foundation'—Christ's and St. John's—in 1874, 8vo. Mr. Mayor, who for thirteen years was Cooper's intimate literary friend, wrote a character of him shortly after his death. 'The best years of his life,' says Mr. Mayor, 'were devoted to investigating our academic history, though few of those for whom he toiled appreciated his work, and many ignorantly regarded him as an enemy; they might have learned that he loved to identify himself with the university, rejoicing when he could add a new name to our list of worthies. The void which Mr. Cooper has left behind him cannot be filled. Cambridge never had nor will have a town clerk so entirely master of its archives, or more devoted to its interests; no town in England has three such records to boast of as the "Memorials of Cambridge," the "Annals of Cambridge," and "Athenæ Cantabrigienses." *Alma Mater* has lost one who did her work, under great discouragement, better than any of her sons could have done it. One need not be a prophet to foretell that two hundred years hence Mr. Cooper's works will be more often cited than any other Cambridge books of our time.'

[Gent. Mag. ccxx. 910; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ix. 253, 364; Encycl. Brit. 9th edit.; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iv. 599, 707; Ashmole's Berkshire, iii. 19; Cambridge Chronicle and Cambridge Independent Press, 24 March 1866; Gardiner and Mullinger's Study of English History (1881), pp. 329, 330.] T. C.

COOPER, CHARLES PURTON (1793–1873), lawyer and antiquary, was born in 1793. He was educated at Wadham College, Oxford, where he was a contemporary of Bethell, and in 1814 he attained a double first class in honours, and graduated B.A. on 7 Dec., and on 5 July 1817 M.A. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in Michaelmas term 1816, and, after practising with success as an equity draughtsman, was appointed a queen's counsel in 1837, and was long queen's serjeant for the duchy of Lancaster. In 1836 he became a bencher of Lincoln's Inn, and in 1843 presented to the society two thousand volumes of civil and foreign legal works, having previously presented a hundred and fifty volumes of American law reports. He was treasurer in 1855, and master of the library in 1856. His enthusiasm for the cause of legal reform attracted the attention of Brougham, by whom he was introduced to the Holland House circle and the heads of the whig party. Lord Brougham appointed him secretary of the second record commission, in which capacity he bought and printed so many books, that the commission's debt, over and above the 400,000*l.* voted by parliament, rose to 24,000*l.* Lord Holland recommended him for the post of solicitor-general when Rolfe was appointed. He played an active part in public affairs in his own county, Kent, where he resided at Denton Court, near Canterbury. He appeared as a candidate for Lambeth in 1850, but withdrew from the contest; in 1854 he unsuccessfully contested Canterbury, and was pro-

posed as a candidate for West Kent in 1855, but declined to stand. His great knowledge of jurisprudence and legal antiquities procured him a fellowship of the Royal Society, and the degree of LL.D. of the universities of Louvain and Kiel. He was also a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and corresponding member of the royal academies of Lisbon, Munich, Berlin, and Brussels. He enjoyed a leading practice in the court of Vice-chancellor Knight-Bruce, but, having openly quarrelled with that judge, quitted his court and lost his practice. Disappointment and difficulty now overtook him. He endeavoured without success to obtain government assistance for a project for digesting and sifting on a settled scheme all the law reports down to that date. He at length retired to Boulogne, where, after unsuccessfully endeavouring to carry on his projects of legal reform, he at length died of paralysis and bronchitis on 26 March 1873. His activity and industry were very great, and he was a most voluminous writer. In his later years he published a printed list of no less than fifty-two pamphlets, written, edited, or printed by him on political topics between 1850 and 1857. His principal works were: 1. 'An Account of the Parliamentary Proceedings relating to the Practice in Bankruptcy, Chancery, and the House of Lords,' 1828. 2. 'Notes, etc., in French on the Court of Chancery,' 1828, 2nd edit. 1830. 3. 'Notes on Registration and forms in Conveyancing,' 1831. 4. 'An Account of the Public Records of the United Kingdom,' 2 vols. 1832. 5. 'Speech for Rev. C. Wellbeloved in the case of Lady Hewley's Foundation, Attorney-general *v.* Shore,' 1834. 6. 'Notes on the Act for regulating Municipal Corporations,' 1835. 7. 'Reports of Cases decided by Lord Brougham in 1833 and 1834 from the original MSS.,' 1835. 8. 'Reports of Cases decided by Lords Cottenham and Langdale, and by Vice-chancellor Shadwell in 1837 and 1838,' with notes 1838–41. 9. 'Reports of Lord Cottenham's decisions,' 1846. 10. A letter to the Lord Chancellor on defects in the law as to the custody of lunatics, 1849. 11. A pamphlet on the reform of solicitors' costs, 1850. 12. A letter to Sir George Grey on the sanitary state of St. George's parish, 1850. 13. A pamphlet on the condition of the court of chancery, 1850. 14. A pamphlet on the masters in chancery. 15. A pamphlet on the House of Lords as a court of appeal. 16. Chancery Miscellanies under his editorship, Nos. 1–13, 1850 and 1851. 17. Parliamentary and political Miscellanies under his editorship, Nos. 1–20, 1851. 18. A letter on the pope's Apostolic Letters of 1850, 1851. 19. A pamphlet on the Government and the Irish Roman catholic members, 1851. 20. 'Reports of Cases and Dicta in Chancery from MSS., with notes,' Nos. 1–7, 1852. 21. 'Memorandum of a proposal to classify the Law Reports,' Boulogne, 1860. 22. A similar proposal for digesting the statute-book, Boulogne, 1860. 23. On Freemasonry, Folkestone, 1868.

[Law Times, 5 April 1873; Solicitor's Journal, 29 March 1873; Times, 2 April 1873.]

J. A. H.

COOPER, DANIEL (1817?–1842), naturalist, was born about 1817, being the second son of John Thomas Cooper, the chemist. He was educated for the medical profession, and while still a lad showed great love of natural history, particularly botany and conchology. He took an active part in establishing the Botanical Society of London, of which he became first curator, his duties being to receive and distribute the dried plants among the members. At this time he was an assistant in the zoological department of the British Museum, but had employed his leisure hours in compiling his 'Flora Metropolitana,' much being due to his own observations. This work contains a list of the land and fresh water shells round London, which was also separately issued. The next year, 1837, a supplement to his 'Flora' was published, the wrapper containing announcements of his botanical classes and sets of his shells, to be had at his address, 82 Blackfriars Road. In 1840 he exhibited some ferns from Settle, Yorkshire, at the Linnean Society, of which society he was an associate. With Mr. Busk he began the 'Microscopic Journal,' and edited a new edition of Bingley's 'Useful Knowledge.'

Shortly after this he gave up lecturing on botany and entered the army at Chatham; then being attached to the 17th lancers, he joined his regiment at Leeds as assistant-surgeon, but died two months afterwards, 24 Nov. 1842, at the early age of twenty-five. He was buried with military honours at Quarry Hill cemetery, Leeds.

[Proc. Linn. Soc. i. 52, 173; Gent. Mag. new ser. xix. (1843), 108; Roy. Soc. Cat. Sci. Papers, ii. 41.]

B. D. J.

COOPER, or COWPER, EDWARD (*d.* 1725?), printseller, carried on the leading business in London from the time of James II to nearly the close of the reign of George I. His name as vendor is to be found on a great number of mezzotints, and this may have led to the belief that he was an actual engraver. He issued many im-

portant prints by Faithorne, Lens, Pelham, Simon (later period), Smith (earlier period), Williams, and others. He lived at the Three Pigeons in Bedford Street, Covent Garden, and probably died about the beginning of 1725, as an advertisement in the 'Daily Post' of April in that year announced the sale of his household goods and stock-in-trade. Bowles and other publishers purchased some of his plates, and issued inferior impressions from them. There are mezzotint portraits of Cooper by P. Pelham, after J. Vander Vaart, dated 1724, of his son John (a child), of Priscilla (wife or daughter), and of Elizabeth (a young daughter).

[J. C. Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits, pp. 144, 463, 969, 1078, 1683; Granger's Biogr. Hist. 1824, v. 346, 399; Noble's Biogr. Hist. iii. 428, 451; Strutt's Biogr. Dict. i. 215; Bromley's Catalogue; Walpole's Cat. of Engravers (Dallaway), v. 207.] H. R. T.

COOPER, EDWARD JOSHUA (1798–1863), astronomer, born at Stephen's Green, Dublin, in May 1798, was the eldest son of Edward Synge Cooper, upon whom, in 1800, through the death of his father, the Right Hon. Joshua Cooper of Markree Castle, co. Sligo, and the ill-health of his elder brother, devolved the management of the large family estates. From his mother, Anne, daughter of Harry Verelst, governor of Bengal, Cooper derived his first notions of astronomy. The taste was hereditary on the father's side also, and was confirmed by visits to the Armagh observatory during some years spent at the endowed school of that town. His education was continued at Eton, whence he passed on to Christ Church, Oxford, but left the university after two years without taking a degree. The ensuing decade was mainly devoted to travelling. By his constant practice of determining with portable instruments the latitudes and longitudes of the places visited, he accumulated a mass of geographical data, which, however, remained unpublished. In the summer of 1820 he met Sir William Drummond at Naples, and, by the interest of a controversy with him on the subject of the Dendera and Esneh zodiacs, was induced to visit Egypt for the purpose of obtaining accurate copies of them. He accordingly ascended the Nile as far as the second cataract in the winter of 1820–1, and brought home with him the materials of a volume entitled 'Views in Egypt and Nubia,' printed for private circulation at London in 1824. A set of lithographs from drawings by Bossi, a Roman artist engaged by Cooper for the journey, formed its chief interest, the descriptive letterpress by himself containing little novelty.

His excursions eastward reached to Turkey and Persia, while in 1824–5 he traversed Denmark, Sweden, and Norway, as far as the North Cape. Unremitting attention to its conditions led him to regard Munich and Nice as the best adapted spots in Europe for astronomical observation. Succeeding on his father's death in 1830 to his position at Markree, he immediately determined upon erecting an observatory there. An object-glass by Cauchoix, 13¼ inches across and of 25 feet focal length, the largest then in existence, was purchased by him in 1831, and mounted equatorially by Thomas Grubb of Dublin in 1834. Cast iron was for the first time employed as the material of the tube and stand; but a dome of the requisite size not being then feasible, the instrument was set up, and still remains, in the open air. A five-foot transit by Troughton, a meridian-circle three feet in diameter, fitted with a seven-inch telescope, ordered in 1839 on the occasion of a visit to the works of Ertel in Bavaria (see DOBERCK, *Astr. Nach.* xcii. 65), and a comet-seeker, likewise by Ertel, acquired in 1842, were successively added to the equipment of what was authoritatively described in 1851 as 'undoubtedly the most richly furnished of private observatories' (*Monthly Notices*, xi. 104).

Cooper worked diligently in it himself when at Markree, and obtained, March 1842, in Mr. Andrew Graham an assistant who gave a fresh impulse to its activity. By both conjointly the positions of fifty stars within two degrees of the pole were determined in 1842–1843 (*ib.* vii. 14); systematic meridian observations of minor planets were set on foot; the experiment was successfully made, 10–12 Aug. 1847, of determining the difference of longitude between Markree and Killiney, ninety-eight miles distant, by simultaneous observations of shooting stars; and a ninth minor planet was discovered by Graham 25 April 1848, named 'Metis,' at the suggestion of the late Dr. Robinson, because its detection had ensued from the adoption of a plan of work laid down by Cooper. Meteorological registers were continuously kept at Markree during thirty years from 1833, many of the results being communicated to the Meteorological Society. In 1844–5 Cooper and Graham made together an astronomical tour through France, Germany, and Italy. The great refractor formed part of their luggage, and, mounted on a wooden stand with altitude and azimuth movements, served the former to sketch the Orion nebula, and to detect independently at Naples, 7 Feb. 1845, a comet (1844, iii.) already observed in the southern hemisphere.

From the time that the possibility of further planetary discoveries had been recalled to the attention of astronomers by the finding of

Astræa 8 Dec. 1845, Cooper had it in view to extend the star-maps then in progress at Berlin, so as to include stars of the twelfth or thirteenth magnitude. A detailed acquaintance with ecliptical stars, however, was indispensable for the facilitation of planetary research—Cooper's primary object—and the Berlin maps covered only an equatorial zone of thirty degrees. He accordingly resolved upon the construction of a set of ecliptical star-charts of four times the linear dimensions of the 'Horæ' prepared at Berlin. Observations for the purpose were begun in August 1848, and continued until Graham's resignation in June 1860. The results were printed at government expense in four volumes with the title 'Catalogue of Stars near the Ecliptic observed at Markree' (Dublin, 1851–6). The approximate places were contained in them of 60,066 stars (epoch 1850) within three degrees of the ecliptic, only 8,965 of which were already known. A list of seventy-seven stars missing from recent catalogues, or lost in the course of the observations, formed an appendix of curious interest. The maps corresponding to this extensive catalogue presented by his daughters after Cooper's death to the university of Cambridge, have hitherto remained unpublished. Nor has a promised fifth volume of star places been forthcoming. For this notable service to astronomy, in which he took a large personal share, Cooper received in 1858 the Cunningham gold medal of the Royal Irish Academy. He had been a member of that body from 1832, and was elected a fellow of the Royal Society 2 June 1853. Cooper had observed and sketched Halley's comet in 1835; Mauvais' of 1844 was observed and its orbit calculated by him during a visit to Schloss Weyerburg, near Innsbrück (*Astr. Nach.* xxii. 131, 209). The elements and other data relative to 198 such bodies, gathered from scattered sources during several years, were finally arranged and published by him in a volume headed 'Cometic Orbits, with copious Notes and Addenda' (Dublin, 1852). Although partially anticipated by Galle's list of 178 sets of elements appended to the 1847 edition of Olbers's 'Abhandlung,' the physical and historical information collected in the notes remained of permanent value, and constituted the work a most useful manual of reference. The preface contains statistics of the distribution in longitude of the perihelia and nodes of both planetary and cometary orbits, showing what seemed more than a chance aggregation in one semicircle. Communications on the same point were presented by him to the Royal Astronomical Society in 1853 (*Monthly Notices*, xiv. 68), to the Royal Society in 1855 (*Proc.* vii. 295), and to the British Association in 1858 (*Report*, ii. 27).

Cooper succeeded to the proprietorship of the Markree estates on the death without issue in 1837 of his uncle, Mr. Joshua Cooper, and was conservative member of parliament for Sligo co. from 1830 to 1841, and again from 1857 to 1859. He was twice married: first to Miss L'Estrange of Moystown, King's County, who survived but a short time, and left no children; secondly to Sarah Frances, daughter of Mr. Owen Wynne of Haslewood, co. Sligo, by whom he had five daughters. Her death preceded by a brief interval, and probably hastened, his own. He died at Markree Castle 23 April 1863, having nearly completed his sixty-fifth year. He was a kind as well as an improving landlord; his private life was blameless, and he united attractiveness of manner to varied accomplishments. He kept up to the last his interest in scientific pursuits, and numerous records of his work in astronomy were printed in the 'Monthly Notices,' the 'Astronomische Nachrichten,' and other learned collections. He imparted his observations of the annular eclipse of 15 May 1836 to the Paris Academy of Sciences (*Comptes Rendus*, xxvi. 110). For some years after his death the Markree observatory was completely neglected. It was, however, restored in 1874, when Mr. W. Doberck was appointed director, and the great refractor began to be employed, according to Cooper's original design, for the study of double stars.

[Proc. R. Soc. xiii. i; Observatory, vii. 283, 329 (Doberck); Times, 27 April 1863; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1868; R. Soc. Cat. Sc. Papers.]

A. M. C.

COOPER, ELIZABETH (*fl.* 1737), compiler of 'The Muses' Library,' the widow of an auctioneer, applied herself to the study of the early English poets, and in 1737 published 'The Muses' Library; or a Series of English Poetry from the Saxons to the Reign of King Charles II,' vol. i. The preface is well written, the extracts are not injudiciously chosen, and the critical remarks appended to each extract are sensible. Mrs. Cooper was largely assisted in her undertaking by the antiquary Oldys, whose services she acknowledges in the preface. No more than vol. i. was published. The unsold copies were reissued in 1741 with a new title-page, but the book attracted little attention. Mrs. Cooper was the authoress of 'The Rival Widows, or the Fair Libertine. A Comedy,' 8vo, acted for nine nights at Covent Garden (the authoress taking the principal character on her benefit nights), and printed in 1735 with a dedication to the Dowager

Duchess of Marlborough. She also wrote an unprinted play, 'The Nobleman,' acted once at the Haymarket about May 1736.

[Genest's Hist. of the Stage, iii. 461–2; Biographia Dramatica, ed. Jones, i. 148, iii. 84, 212–13; Oldys's Diary (1863); Gent. Mag. v. 138–9.] A. H. B.

COOPER, GEORGE (1820–1876), organist, was born on 7 July 1820 at Lambeth. His father was assistant organist at St. Paul's. His early proficiency and facility of execution—he had practised assiduously on an old pedal harpsichord—were remarked by Attwood, the chief organist of the cathedral, who on several occasions made him extemporise at the festivals of the Sons of the Clergy. At the age of eleven he often took the service instead of his father, and in 1834 received the appointment of organist of St. Benet, Paul's Wharf. Two years later he became organist of St. Ann and St. Agnes, and on Attwood's death, in March 1838, he succeeded his father as assistant organist of the cathedral. His father, who had resigned at that time, died in 1843, on which Cooper obtained his post at St. Sepulchre's. In the same year he was appointed to Christ's Hospital. In September 1856 he was appointed organist of the Chapel Royal, *vice* J. B. Sale, deceased. This appointment, together with those at St. Paul's and St. Sepulchre's, he retained till the time of his death. He published a book of 'Organ Arrangements,' an 'Organist's Assistant,' an 'Introduction to the Organ,' and an 'Organist's Manual' (1851). In 1862 he revised the music for the Rev. W. Windle's 'Church and Home Metrical Psalter and Hymn Book,' contributing several tunes of his own composition. On the death of Dr. Gauntlett in February 1876 he undertook to complete the musical editing of 'Wesley's Hymns.' He had finished the task at the time of his death, 2 Oct. 1876, and the book appeared in 1877.

[Grove's Dictionary of Music and Musicians; Cheque Books of the Chapel Royal; Prefaces to hymn books quoted above; British Museum Cat.] J. A. F. M.

COOPER, SIR GREY (*d.* 1801), politician, was lineally descended from John Cooper, who is said to have been created a baronet of Nova Scotia in 1638. Sir John Cooper, the son and successor of the first baronet, died without issue, but the title was assumed in 1775 by Sir Grey, the great-grandson of the Rev. James Cooper, the second baronet's next brother. Cooper, who was a native of Newcastle-on-Tyne, entered at the Temple, and was in due time called to the bar, but on the formation of the Rockingham ministry in 1765 he plunged into politics in support of the new ministry. A pamphlet published anonymously, but believed to have been the composition of Charles Lloyd, private secretary to George Grenville, was issued in that year, and from the circumstance of its authorship attracted some attention. It was entitled 'An Honest Man's Reasons' for declining to take any part in the New Administration,' and was promptly answered by Cooper in two anonymous productions, the first called 'A Pair of Spectacles for Short-sighted Politicians; or a Candid Answer to a late extraordinary Pamphlet, entitled "An Honest Man's Reasons, &c.,"' 1765, and the second entitled 'The Merits of the New Administration truly stated,' 1765. These brochures recommended him to the notice of the Rockingham ministry as a fit holder of the office of secretary of the treasury, but as his acceptance of the post would have involved his abandonment of a legal career, he did not consent to change his mode of life until he had secured 'an adequate pension in case of dismission.' His services as joint secretary of the treasury were so acceptable that he was continued therein under the successive governments of Lord Chatham, Duke of Grafton, and Lord North (1765–82). On the downfall of the last ministry he went out of office, but on the formation in 1783 of the coalition cabinet of North and Fox he became a lord of the treasury, and remained there until the dismissal of the ministry by the king, after which date he never resumed office. While one of the treasury secretaries under Lord North he managed the Cornish boroughs and the duchy revenues, but with these exceptions his energies were confined to the more legitimate duties of his office. In December 1765 he stood for Rochester against John Calcraft and was duly elected. At the dissolution in 1768 he was returned for Grampound, from 1774 to 1784 he sat for Saltash, and from 1786 to 1790 he was one of the members for Richmond in Yorkshire. Cooper's administrative abilities were justly esteemed, and he was considered a high authority on financial questions. During the debates on the commercial treaty with France (1787) he took an active part in the opposition, and yielded to few 'in his accurate knowledge of the complicated interests which it included.' On this and the other financial measures of Pitt he directed a keen and searching criticism. Cooper retired from public life some years before his death, and his nomination in 1796 as a privy councillor was a worthy tribute to his past services as a public official. He died very suddenly at Worlington, Suf-

folk, on 30 July 1801, aged 75, and was buried in the church, where is a monument to his memory. His first wife (1753) was Margaret, daughter of Sir Henry Grey of Howick, who died without issue in 1755. His second wife (1762) was Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. Kennedy of Newcastle-upon-Tyne; she died at Worlington on 3 Nov. 1809, aged 75, having had issue two sons and two daughters. One of these sons came into possession in 1797, under a reversionary patent, of the post of auditor of the land revenue in nearly every county in England, a place worth about 2,000*l.* per annum, and Cooper was supposed to share in the emoluments. Two of Cooper's letters on public affairs are in the 'Correspondence of the first Lord Auckland,' i. 357–9, 361–2, several to Sir Philip Francis are in the 'Memoirs of Francis,' ii. 41, 85, and many sprightly notes from him are in 'Garrick's Correspondence,' vols. i. and ii. He was the author, in addition to the works already stated, of 'The State of Proceedings in the House of Commons on the Petition of the Duke and Duchess of Athol, relating to the Isle of Man,' 1769, and of 'Stanzas . . . inscribed to the Reverend William Mason, as a Testimony of Esteem and Friendship.'

[Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 19167, f. 9; Gent. Mag. 1801, pt. ii. 769–70, 1809, p. 1084; Wraxall's Memoirs (1884 ed.), i. 428, iii. 56, iv. 402, v. 99; Almon's Anecdotes, i. 92–4; Albemarle's Rockingham, i. 309–10; Grenville Papers, iv. 157; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vi. 700–1.] W. P. C.

COOPER, JOHN (*d.* 1626), musician. [See COPERARIO, GIOVANNI.]

COOPER, JOHN (*fl.* 1810–1870), actor, was the son of a tradesman in Bath, in which city he was born. After playing Alonzo in a private theatre, he appeared on the Bath stage, 14 March 1811, as Inkle in 'Inkle and Yarico,' and subsequently enacted two or three other parts. After a short visit to Cheltenham, he appeared on 15 May 1811 at the Haymarket as Count Montalban in the 'Honeymoon,' and, besides playing other characters, was the original William Wyndham in Dimond's 'Royal Oak,' 10 June 1811, and Hartley in Theodore Hook's 'Darkness Visible,' 23 Sept. 1811. He then joined Cherry, the manager of several Welsh theatres, after whose death he played in the north of England and Scotland. In Edinburgh he acted Edgar to the Lear of Kean, and was in Glasgow the original Virginius in Knowles's tragedy of that name, subsequently (17 May 1820) produced by Macready at Covent Garden. On 1 Nov. 1820 he made as Romeo his first appearance at Drury Lane. His Romeo was received with much favour. Othello, which followed on 8 Nov. 1820, Booth being Iago, was less successful. In the course of the opening season at Drury Lane he played Titus in Payne's 'Brutus, or the Fall of Tarquin,' Alonzo in 'Pizarro,' Antony in 'Julius Cæsar,' Hastings in 'Jane Shore,' Tullus Aufidius in 'Coriolanus,' Joseph in the 'School for Scandal,' Richmond in 'Richard III,' Inkle in 'Inkle and Yarico,' Frederick in the 'Poor Gentleman,' Don Julio in 'Bold Stroke for a Husband,' Rob Roy, Iago to Kean's Othello, and many other parts, besides 'creating' several new rôles, the most important of which was the Doge in Byron's 'Marino Faliero.' Talfourd speaks of his performance as not readily to be forgotten (*New Monthly Mag.* iii. 274). During the twenty-five years which followed his services were generally in request at Drury Lane, at Covent Garden, where he appeared on 14 Oct. 1823 as St. Franc in the 'Point of Honour,' a translation by Charles Kemble of 'Le Déserteur' of Mercier, and at the Haymarket. Once, in mutiny at a proposed reduction of salary, he went as a star to the Surrey, and played in the 'Law of the Land.' A steady, a capable, and an eminently conscientious but a heavy and mechanical actor, he played during this period a singularly large number of parts, some of them of leading importance. He was the original Duke of Sheridan Knowles's 'Love,' Covent Garden, 1839, and played many characters originally in the dramas of the same author. Among his best parts were Iago and the Ghost in 'Hamlet.' Previous to, and during Charles Kean's occupation of the Princess's, he was at that theatre, taking such characters as Henry IV in 'King Henry IV, Part I.,' the Duke of York in 'King Richard II,' 12 March 1857, Kent in 'King Lear,' 5 April 1858, and appearing as the original Mr. Benson in Morton's 'Thirty-three last Birthday.' Upon retirement from the Princess's, Cooper withdrew from the stage upon a competency he had saved. At the close of his life he lived at 6 Sandringham Gardens, Ealing, and he died on 13 July 1870 at Tunbridge Wells, whither he had gone in search of health.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; London Magazine and Theatrical Inquisitor, vol. iii. 1821; Macready's Reminiscences, by Sir F. Pollock, 1875; Cole's Life of Charles Kean, 1859; Marshall's Lives of Actors; Tallis's Dramatic Magazine; Era newspaper, 17 July 1870.] J. K.

COOPER, JOHN GILBERT (1723–1769), poet and miscellaneous writer, was descended from an ancient family of Notting-

hamshire, which was impoverished on account of its loyalty during the time of Charles I. His father possessed Thurgarton Priory, granted to one of his ancestors by Henry VIII, and here the son was born in 1723. He was educated at Westminster School, and in 1743 entered Trinity College, Cambridge, but quitted it on his marriage to Miss Wright, daughter of Sir Nathan Wright, the recorder of Leicester, without taking a degree. In 1745 he published the 'Power of Harmony,' in two books, in which he promulgated that attention to what was beautiful and perfect in nature was the best means to harmonise the soul. The style is modelled on that of the author of the 'Characteristics' [see COOPER, ANTHONY ASHLEY, third earl of Shaftesbury], of whom he was an enthusiastic disciple. Under the name of 'Philaretes' Cooper became one of the chief contributors to Dodsley's 'Museum,' started in 1746. In 1749 he wrote a Latin epitaph on the death of his son, who expired the same day that he was born. The epitaph, a very affected piece of composition, appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1778, p. 486, accompanied with a poetical English translation. In 1749 Cooper published a 'Life of Socrates,' with an edition of his writings collected from all the ancient authorities. For this work he received notes from John Jackson, an opponent of Warburton, who took care to handle the conclusions of Warburton with some severity. Warburton replied in a note to his edition of Pope (ed. 1751, i. 151), characterising the attack as 'ignorant abuse, the offspring of ignorance.' To this Cooper replied in 'Cursory Remarks on Warburton's edition of Pope,' asserting that he attacked him as an author and not as a man. In 1754 he published 'Letters on Taste,' which received a high encomium from Johnson. In 1755 he published 'The Tomb of Shakespeare, a Vision,' and in the following year, in the 'Genius of Britain,' denounced the proposal to bring Hessian troops to defend the kingdom. In 1758 he published 'Epistles to the Great from Aristippus in retirement,' which was soon afterwards followed by the 'Call of Aristippus, Epistle IV. to Mark Akenside, M.D.' In 1759 he published a translation of Gresset's 'Vert-Vert,' which was reprinted in the 'Repository' in 1777. In 1764 Dodsley published those of his poems which had appeared in the 'Museum,' and in Dodsley's collections, the title being 'Poems on several subjects.' He died at Mayfair, London, in April 1769.

[Biog. Brit. (Kippis), iv. 262–6; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. x. 226–30; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 130–1, ii. 294–7, 379, v. 602–3; Johnson's Lives of the Poets; Thoroton's Nottinghamshire.]

T. F. H.

COOPER, RICHARD, the elder (*d.* 1764), engraver, was born in London, and studied engraving under John Pine. On the death of his father he inherited some money and quitted his profession as an engraver in order to visit Italy and study art there. He remained there some years, acquiring considerable knowledge of the great masters, and becoming a good draughtsman and fair painter himself. He also formed a good collection of drawings by the old masters and prints of various schools and countries. On his return to England he was induced by a friend and brother artist, Mr. Guthrie, to accompany the latter on a visit to Edinburgh. Scotland was at that time suffering from a lack of first-rate artists, and Cooper was warmly welcomed, so much so that he decided on settling in Edinburgh, and resumed his old profession of engraver. Finding plenty of employment he built for himself a house in St. John Street, the interior of which he decorated with pictures from his own hand. Here he took various apprentices, the best known of whom was Robert Strange [q. v.], who was apprenticed to Cooper for six years, and became not only an inmate but an intimate friend of the family. About 1738 Cooper married Miss Ann Lind, by whom he left a son, Richard Cooper the younger [q. v.], who followed his father's profession. According to Strange, Cooper as an engraver lacked practice, but all his work showed spirit and taste. He is chiefly known for his engravings of contemporary portraits, among which were John Taylor, oculist, after W. De Nune; William Carstares and Andrew Allan, both after W. Robinson; Sir Hugh Dalrymple, after W. Aikman; John Napier, the inventor of logarithms; George, lord Jeffreys, and others. He also occasionally engraved in mezzotint, viz. Archibald, duke of Argyll, after W. Aikman; John Dalrymple, earl of Stair, after Kneller; Lady Wallace, and others. He also engraved anatomical plates for the 'Edinburgh Medical Essays,' &c., book-plates, and other similar compositions. He died in 1764, and was buried in the Canongate churchyard, Edinburgh. W. Robinson painted his portrait, and Cooper engraved it himself. J. Donaldson engraved his portrait in mezzotint, and this is perhaps identical with a mezzotint portrait of him from a picture by G. Schroider.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dennistoun's Memoirs of Sir Robert Strange; Huber and Roost's Manuel des Curieux et des Amateurs de l'Art, vol. ix.; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits.]

L. C.

COOPER, RICHARD, the younger (1740 ?–1814 ?), painter and engraver, son of Richard Cooper the elder, engraver, of

Edinburgh [q. v.], was born in Edinburgh about 1740, and after receiving instruction from his father went to Paris and studied engraving under J. P. Le Bas, the famous French engraver, to whom he owed the correctness and brilliancy which distinguished some of his engravings. In 1761 he exhibited at the Incorporated Society of Artists a drawing from a picture by Trevisani, probably for the engraving of a Magdalen after that artist, which he exhibited at the Free Society of Artists in the following year. In 1762 also he exhibited one of his best engravings, viz. 'The Children of Charles I,' after Vandyck; at the Incorporated Society of Artists in 1764 he exhibited 'The Virgin and Child,' after Correggio, a very brilliant engraving. His name does not appear again as an exhibitor for some years, and during this period he seems to have visited Italy and produced a series of tinted drawings of Rome and its vicinity, which have gained for him the name of the 'English Poussin.' These he engraved, aquatinted, and published in 1778 and 1779, besides exhibiting some of the drawings at the Royal Academy. In 1782 he completed a large and important work, which he aquatinted and exhibited in 1783 at the Incorporated Society of Artists; this was the 'Procession of the Knights of the Garter,' from a design by Vandyck formerly in Charles I's collection, and intended to have been painted for the Banqueting House at Whitehall. Other engravings by him were portraits of 'William III and Mary;' Thomas Wentworth, earl of Strafford; Frederick, prince of Wales, and his sisters; 'Rembrandt's Mistress' (in mezzotint), 'A Bacchanal,' after N. Poussin; 'A View of the Port of Messina before the Earthquake in 1783,' after T. M. Slade. About 1787 Cooper settled in Charles Street, St. James's Square, and devoted himself to drawing, exhibiting numerous drawings at the Royal Academy up to 1809; among these were two of Windsor Castle, which were engraved and aquatinted by S. Alken. He was appointed drawing-master to Queen Charlotte, and also held that position in Eton School. He is stated to have been alive in 1814. Samples of his drawings may be seen at the South Kensington Museum and at the print room, British Museum; in the latter collection there are also numerous engravings, etchings, and lithographs by him.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; Bryan's Dict. of Artists (ed. Graves); Sarsfield Taylor's State of the Arts in Great Britain and Ireland; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Guiffrey's Vandyck; Catalogues of the Royal Academy, South Kensington Museum, &c.] L. C.

COOPER, ROBERT (*fl.* 1681), geographer, son of Robert Cooper of Kidderminster, Worcestershire, became a servitor of Pembroke College, Oxford, in 1666, graduated in arts, and was made fellow of his college through the influence of Dr. Hall, the master. He was a good preacher and well skilled in mathematics. On 8 April 1681 he was admitted to the rectory of Harlington, near Hounslow, Middlesex, on the presentation of Sir John Bennett, afterwards Lord Ossulston, and was alive in 1700 (Newcourt). He wrote 'Proportions concerning Optic-glasses, with their Natural Reasons drawn from Experiments,' 1679, 4to, and 'A General Introduction to Geography' prefixed to the first volume of the 'English Atlas,' Oxford, 1680, fol.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 749; Life (Bliss), lxxxix; Kennet's Register, p. 500; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 632.] W. H.

COOPER, ROBERT (*fl.* 1800-1836), engraver, was largely employed during the first quarter of the century in engraving portraits. Among the publications on which he was engaged were: 'La Belle Assemblée,' a fashionable periodical; 'Old Mortality' and other novels by Sir Walter Scott; Lodge's 'Portraits of Illustrious Personages;' Chamberlaine's 'Imitations of Original Drawings, by Hans Holbein;' Tresham and Ottley's 'British Gallery of Pictures,' &c. He was employed by the Duke of Buckingham to execute some private plates for him; the most important and the best known of these is the engraving Cooper executed of the 'Chandos' portrait of Shakespeare. For him also he engraved portraits of the Duke of Buckingham, after Saunders, and Earl Temple, after the same; Count Gondomar, after Velazquez; Marquis de Vieuville, after Vandyck, and others. Cooper was also a very prolific engraver of book plates and vignettes, &c., and exhibited with the Associated Engravers in 1821. He was in addition a publisher, and in this line of business he seems to have met with financial disaster, as on 31 Oct. 1826 and the two following days his collection and stock of prints, drawings, and copperplates were dispersed by auction at Southgate's Rooms in Fleet Street. Among the drawings were some by Samuel de Wilde [q. v.], after whom Cooper executed numerous engravings of leading actors and actresses of the day for various theatrical publications He is stated to have been living in 1836. He left unfinished in 1826 a large engraving of 'Christ bearing the Cross,' after Mignard.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Leblanc's Manuel de l'Amateur d'Estampes; Bromley's Cat. of

British Engraved Portraits; Collection of Sale Catalogues in the Print Room, British Museum.]

L. C.

COOPER, SAMUEL (1609–1672), miniature painter, was born in London in 1609. He was a nephew of John Hoskins, who was eminent in the reign of Charles I as a painter of miniatures, and by whom he and his brother Alexander were instructed in the same branch of art. Samuel soon surpassed his uncle, who is said to have been jealous of him. Horace Walpole says that he 'owed a great part of his merit to the works of Van Dyck, and yet may be called an original genius, as he was the first who gave the strength and freedom of oil to miniature.' His heads excel in the variety of their tints and in the management of the hair, but the drawing of the neck and shoulders is often so incorrect as to afford grounds for the conjecture that it was for this reason that so many of his works were left unfinished. For many years he resided in the then fashionable locality of Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, and allusion is made to him in the 'Diary' of his friend Samuel Pepys, who calls him 'the great limner in little.' He was induced to visit France, where he remained some time, and painted portraits on a somewhat enlarged scale. He afterwards visited Holland. He died in London 5 May 1672, aged 63, and was buried in the old church of St. Pancras, where there is a mural monument to his memory. He was an excellent linguist and musician, and played well on the lute. Some verses 'To Mr. Sam. Cooper, having taken Lucasia's Picture given December 14, 1660,' are in a folio volume of 'Poems by Mrs. Katherine Philips, the matchless Orinda,' published in London in 1667. His widow, whose sister was the mother of Alexander Pope, received a pension from the French court, and was promised one by the court of England, but the latter was never paid. Cooper is the most eminent painter of miniatures that England has produced, and his works are much sought after. He painted Oliver Cromwell several times; the profile in the collection of the Duke of Devonshire being that from which Houbraken engraved his portrait. One of his best works is a fine head of Cromwell in the collection of the Duke of Buccleuch, and another profile is in the possession of Lord Houghton. The Duke of Devonshire possesses also another miniature of Cromwell, and one of Mrs. Claypole, the favourite daughter of the Protector; and the Duke of Buccleuch has in his fine collection those of Milton, Prince Rupert, James II, when duke of York, Charlotte de la Tremouille, countess of Derby, Richard Cromwell, Elizabeth Cromwell, wife of the Protector, Mrs. Claypole, John Thurloe, Lucius Cary, lord Falkland, George Monck, duke of Albemarle, James Graham, marquis of Montrose, and Samuel Butler. In the royal collection there are miniatures of Charles II, Queen Catharine of Braganza, James II, James, duke of Monmouth, George Monck, duke of Albemarle, and Robert Walker, the portrait painter. Cooper painted many other celebrated persons of the Commonwealth and the succeeding reign, including John Hampden, General Ireton, General Fleetwood, William Lenthall, Colonel Lilburne, Thomas Hobbes, Anthony Ashley Cooper, first earl of Shaftesbury, and Edmund Waller, the poet. Some of these are in the possession of the Duke of Northumberland and the Earl of Gosford, while others are at Althorp, Burleigh, Castle Howard, and Penshurst. Those which were in the collection of Sir Andrew Fountaine were destroyed by fire at White's chocolate house in 1733. Many miniatures by him were lent to the Exhibition of Portrait Miniatures held at the South Kensington Museum in 1865, and to the Exhibition of Works by the Old Masters at the Royal Academy in 1879. A head of Cooper from an original drawing by himself was engraved by Raddon for Wornum's edition of Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting.'

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum, 1849, ii. 529; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Cat. of Exhibition of Portrait Miniatures at South Kensington, 1865; Royal Academy Cat. Old Masters, 1879.]

R. E. G.

COOPER, SAMUEL, D.D. (1739–1800). [See under Cooper, Sir Astley Paston.]

COOPER, SAMUEL (1780–1848), surgical writer, was born in September 1780. His father, who had made a fortune in the West Indies, died when his three sons were still young. The eldest, George, became a judge of the supreme court in Madras, and was knighted. The second, Samuel, was educated by Dr. Burney at Greenwich, and in 1800 entered St. Bartholomew's Hospital, where he showed great promise. In 1803 he became M.R.C.S., and settled in Golden Square. In 1806 he gained the Jacksonian prize at the College of Surgeons for the best essay on 'Diseases of the Joints.' In 1807 he published his 'First Lines of Surgery,' which went through seven editions. In 1809 the first edition of his great 'Surgical Dictionary' appeared, and its popularity was instant and great. During Cooper's lifetime seven large and carefully revised editions appeared. In 1810 Cooper married a Miss Cranstoun, but she died in the following year, leaving a daughter, afterwards married to Thomas Mor-

ton, surgeon to University College Hospital. After his wife's death Cooper (in 1813) entered the army as surgeon, and served on the field of Waterloo. Retiring on the conclusion of peace, he devoted his chief attention to editing the successive editions of his two principal works, and also gained a considerable surgical practice. In 1827 he became a member of the council of the College of Surgeons, and from 1831 to 1848 was surgeon to University College Hospital and professor of surgery in the college. In 1845 he was elected president of the College of Surgeons, and in 1846 fellow of the Royal Society. He died of gout on 2 Dec. 1848.

Besides his principal works Cooper wrote a book on 'Cataract,' 1805, and edited the third and fourth editions of Dr. Mason Good's 'Study of Medicine.' He delivered the Hunterian oration in 1834. The 'Dictionary' was translated into French, German, and Italian, and several times republished in America.

[Lancet, 1848, ii. 646; Gent. Mag. 1849, i. (March), 320; biographical notice by G. L. Cooper, prefixed to vol. ii. of the 8th edition of the Dictionary of Practical Surgery, 1872; Clarke's Autobiographical Recollections of the Medical Profession, 1874, pp. 323–6; for discussions connected with Cooper's resignation of the University College chair, see Lancet 1848, multis locis.] G. T. B.

COOPER or COUPER, THOMAS (1517?–1594), bishop of Winchester, was born in Oxford, the son of a very poor tailor in Cat Street, and educated as one of the choristers in Magdalen College school. He made so much progress that he was elected probationer of the college in 1539, and after graduating became a fellow and master of the school in which he had been educated. Among his eminent pupils was William Camden. It had been Cooper's intention to take orders, but having adopted protestant views he found himself checked by the accession of Queen Mary; he therefore changed his purpose, took a degree in physic, and began to practise in Oxford. In 1545 Thomas Lanquet died while writing a 'Chronicle of the World.' He had brought it down from the creation to A.D. 17, and now Cooper undertook to carry it on to the reign of Edward VI. His portion is about thrice as much as Lanquet's, and the whole was published in 1549. Another edition was surreptitiously put forth, with additions by a third writer, in 1559, greatly to Cooper's annoyance, who published two more editions under the title of 'Cooper's Chronicle,' one in 1560, and another in 1565. All these are in quarto.

Simultaneously with the 'Chronicle' he had engaged in another work, which was published in folio in 1548, 'Bibliotheca Eliotæ. Sive Dictionarium Lat. et Angl. auctum et emend. per Tho. Cooper.' A second edition was published in 1552, entitled 'Eliot's Dictionary, the second time enriched and more perfectly corrected by Thos. Cooper, schoolmaster of Maudlen's in Oxford.' And a third edition appeared in 1559.

On the death of Queen Mary he recurred to his original purpose and was ordained, speedily gaining the character of a zealous preacher. And now he engaged in by far his greatest literary work, 'Thesaurus Linguæ Romanæ et Britannicæ . . . op. et ind. T. Cooperi Magdalenensis. Accessit Dictionarium Historicum et Poeticum,' Lond. 1565. It was reprinted in 1573, 1578, and 1584. This book, commonly known as 'Cooper's Dictionary,' delighted Queen Elizabeth so much that she expressed her determination to promote the author as far as lay in her power. His life, however, was anything but happy. He had married unhappily, his wife was utterly profligate. He condoned her unfaithfulness again and again, refusing to be divorced when the heads of the university offered to arrange it for him, and declaring that he would not charge his conscience with so great a scandal. On one occasion his wife, in a paroxysm of fury, tore up half his 'Thesaurus,' and threw it into the fire. He patiently set to work and rewrote it (AUBREY'S *Lives*, ii. 290).

In 1562 he began to engage in controversy. A reply to Bishop Jewel's 'Apology' had been written and circulated, apparently in manuscript only, entitled 'An Apology of Private Mass.' To this an answer now appeared: 'An Answer in Defence of the Truth against the Apology of Private Mass,' the work replied to being prefixed. In the 'Biographia Britannica,' and in Jelf's edition of Jewel's works, this treatise is attributed to Jewel, but erroneously. In the preface Jewel is referred to as 'a worthy learned man,' and Dr. Cradocke, Margaret professor of divinity of Oxford, writing in 1572, speaks of it as 'the treatise of the right reverend father, Bishop Cowper.' And Fulke, also writing in Cooper's lifetime, calls it his. This treatise was reprinted under the auspices of the Parker Society, and edited by Dean Goode in 1850. In 1567 Cooper was made dean of Christ Church, and for several years was vice-chancellor. In 1569 he was appointed to the deanery of Gloucester, and in 1570–1 to the bishopric of Lincoln. In 1573 he published a 'Brief Exposition' of the Sunday lessons, of which Archbishop Parker thought so

highly that he wrote to the lord treasurer requesting him to recommend to the queen's council that orders should be given to have a copy placed in every parish church, 'for that the more simple the doctrine was to the people, the sooner might they be edified, and in an obedience reposed' (Strype, *Parker*). Other works of his during his occupation of the see of Lincoln were 'A True and Perfect Copy of a Godly Sermon preached in the Minster at Lincoln 28 Aug. 1575, on Matt. xvi. 26, 27;' 'Articles to be enquired of within the Diocese of Lincoln in the Visitation,' 1574; 'Injunction to be observed throughout the Diocese,' 1577; and 'Certain Sermons wherein is contained the Defence of the Gospel against cavils and false accusations . . . by the friends and favourers of the Church of Rome,' 1580. There are twelve of these sermons, on Rom. i. 16; Matt. vii. 15, 16; 1 Cor. x. 1, 3, 5; Matt. xiii. 3, 5; John viii. 46.

In 1584, on the death of Bishop Watson, he was translated to Winchester, which he held for ten years, 'where,' says Wood, 'as in most parts of the nation, he became much noted for his learning and sanctity of life.' Godwin agrees with this opinion, 'a man from whose praises I can hardly temper my pen.' Winchester had been notoriously so rich a see, that a witticism of Bishop Edyngdon had been constantly quoted to the effect that 'Canterbury had the highest rack, but Winchester had the deepest manger.' It was repeated to Cooper, who replied that he found that much of the provender had been swept out of the manger—a reference to recent confiscation of church property. On his appointment to this see he issued as visitor certain injunctions to the president and fellows of Magdalen, in which he lamented the infrequency of the administration of holy communion, and ordered that it should be celebrated on the first Sunday in every month, and received by as many members of the society as possible. Remarking on the negligent manner in which the public services of the chapel were performed on Sundays and at other times, he ordered that if any fellow, demy, chaplain, or clerk came late, went early, or misbehaved himself, he should be admonished and punished by the president, vice-president, and dean.

He had not been long in his new see before he was again in controversy, and with a formidable adversary, namely 'Martin Marprelate.' Under this name appeared in 1588–1589 a series of seven tracts, attacking the English prelacy with coarse wit and invective. Several answers appeared of the same tone and character, in rhyme and in prose. Cooper also replied, but with such gravity as became his position, in his 'Admonition to the People of England, wherein are answered not only the slanderous untruths reproachfully uttered by Martin the Libeller, but also many other crimes by some of the brood, objected generally against all Bishops and the chief of the Clergy purposely to deface and discredit the present state of the church,' 1589. It was published anonymously, but with the initials T. C. at the end of the preface. There is no question of its being Cooper's. Martin retorted in a pamphlet entitled, 'Ha' ye any work for the Cooper?'

A few manuscripts by Bishop Cooper are in existence. A Latin address of congratulation from the university of Oxford to Queen Elizabeth on her visit to the Earl of Leicester, the chancellor of the university, delivered before her by Cooper himself, is at C. C. C. A document at Corpus Christi, Cambridge, is entitled 'Thomæ Cooperi Christiana cum fratribus consultatio, utrum pii verbi ministri præscriptam a magistratibus vestium rationem suscipere et liquido possint et jure debeant.' And there is a book of ordinances and decrees drawn up for Magdalen College, Oxford, by Cooper as visitor in 1585. In the Record Office are also some autographs, one of much interest to local historians, concerning the musters of his diocese, addressed to the Earl of Essex, lord-lieutenant of Hampshire.

Bishop Milner, the Roman catholic historian of Winchester, charges Cooper with the establishment of a cruel persecution of his co-religionists in Hampshire. But this is somewhat hard on Cooper. The increase of persecution was owing to the new act of 1581, and Cooper's appointment to Winchester synchronises with the beginning of hostilities with Spain. Milner, after naming some priests who perished as traitors at Winchester, gives, on the authority of a manuscript by one Stanney, of St. Omer, details of the execution of five laymen. But a letter of Bishop Cooper is in the Record Office in which he recommends 'that an hundred or two of obstinate recusants, lusty men, well able to labour, might by some convenient commission be taken up and sent to Flanders as pioneers and labourers, whereby the country would be disburdened of a company of dangerous people, and the rest that remained be put in some fear.' A return made in 1582 states the number of recusants in Hampshire as 132, more than in any county except York and Lancashire, which have 327 and 428 respectively.

Cooper seems also to have exerted himself,

by command of Queen Elizabeth, in putting down 'prophesyings' in his diocese.

He died at Winchester on 29 April 1594, and was buried in the choir, near the bishop's seat. A monument placed over his grave described him as 'munificentissimus, doctissimus, vigilantissimus, summe benignus egenis.' It has now disappeared; probably, as Milner suggests, it was removed on the repairing of the choir. He left a widow (Amy) and two daughters, Elizabeth, wife of John Belli, provost of Oriel, and afterwards chancellor of the diocese of Lincoln, and Mary, wife of John Gouldwell, gent.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 608; Harrington's Nugæ Antiquæ, i. 69; Cassan's Lives of the Bishops of Winchester, ii. 36–48; Milner's History of Winchester, i. 290; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 166; Bloxam's Register of Magd. Coll., Oxford.] W. B.

COOPER, COUPER, or COWPER, THOMAS (*fl.* 1626), divine, was born in London and educated at Westminster, whence he was elected in 1586 on the foundation of Christ Church, Oxford, and as a member of that house proceeded B.A. on 14 Dec. 1590, M.A. on 19 June 1593, and B.D. on 14 April 1600. His first call, as he himself tells us, was to succeed 'that painefull and profitable Teacher Maister [William] Harrison' as one of the preachers for the county palatine of Lancaster, and on 1 Aug. 1601 he was presented by his college to the vicarage of Great Budworth, Cheshire, which he held until 1604. On 8 May in the latter year he became vicar of Holy Trinity, Coventry, but resigned in January 1610. In 1620 he was living in Whitecross Street, London, apparently befriended by Lord-chief-justice Montagu, to whom and his lady Cooper expresses himself under deep obligations. In September 1626, having been appointed a 'preacher' to the fleet at 5*l.* a month by Captain Richard Gyffard, he petitioned 'the most illustrious and renowned prince, George, duke of Buckingham,' for a small advance of salary to enable him to get to Portsmouth. Cooper published: 1. 'The Romish Spider, with his VVeb of Treason. Wouen and Broken: together with the seuerall vses that the World and Church shall make thereof,' 3 pts. 4to, London, 1606 (republished the same year with a new title-page, 'A Brand taken out of the Fire,' &c.) 2. 'Nonæ Novembris æternitati consecratæ in memoriam admirandæ illius liberationis Principis et Populi Anglicani à proditione sulphurea.' [In verse and prose] 4to, Oxford, 1607. 3. 'The Chvrches Deliverance, contayning Meditations . . . vppon the Booke of Hester. In remembrance of the wonderfull deliuerance from the Gunpoulder-Treason,' 4to, London, 1609. 4. 'The Mystery of Witch-craft. Discouering the Truth, Nature, Occasions, Growth and Power therof. Together with the Detection and Punishment of the same. As also the seuerall Stratagems of Sathan, ensnaring the poore Soule by this desperate practize of annoying the bodie,' &c., 3 books, 12mo, London, 1617. 5. 'The Cry and Reuenge of Blood. Expressing the Nature and haynousnesse of wilfull Murther . . . exemplified in a most lamentable History thereof, committed at Halsworth in High Suffolk,' &c. 4to, London, 1620. 6. 'VVilie begvile ye, or the Worldlings gaine,' &c., 4to, London, 1621.

Wood's account of Cooper is vague and inaccurate.

[Prefaces to Works as cited above; Welch's Alumni Westmon. (1852), p. 59; Ormerod's Cheshire, i. 452; Dugdale's Warwickshire (Thomas), i. 174; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1603–10 p. 263, 1625–26 p. 425; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 250, 262, 285; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

COOPER, THOMAS, M.D. (1759–1840), natural philosopher, lawyer, and politician, was born in London on 22 Oct. 1759, and matriculated from University College, Oxford, in Feb. 1779, aged nineteen; in 1787 he was called to the bar from the Inner Temple. While studying law he extended his researches into anatomy and medicine. His name does not occur in the official list of graduates. He was admitted to the bar and went on circuit for a few years; but entering into the political agitations of the period, he was sent, in company with James Watt, the inventor of the steam-engine, by the democratic clubs of England to the affiliated clubs in France. There he took part with the Girondists, but perceiving their inevitable downfall he escaped to England. In his old age he said that the four months he spent at Paris were the happiest of his life, and that in them he spent four years (*Encyclopædia Americana*, ii. 402). For this journey he and Watt were called to account by Edmund Burke, and this led to the publication of a violent pamphlet by Cooper in reply (Muirhead, *Life of Watt*, pp. 492, 493; Smiles, *Lives of Boulton and Watt*, pp. 408, 414). When his publisher proposed to reissue the reply in a cheaper form, Cooper received a note from Sir John Scott, attorney-general, informing him that, although there was no exception to be taken to his pamphlet when in the hands of the upper classes, yet the government would not allow it to appear at a price which would insure its circula-

tion among the people (Ripley and Dana, *American Cyclopædia*, ed. 1859, v. 674).

While in France he had learned the secret of making chlorine from common salt, and he now became a bleacher and calico printer in Manchester, but his business was unsuccessful (Sutton, *Lancashire Authors*, p. 25). He next went to America, to which country his friend Priestley had already emigrated, and for some time he practised as a lawyer at Sunbury, Pennsylvania. Uniting with the democrats, he opposed with vivacity the administration of John Adams. In consequence of his making a violent attack on Adams in a communication to the Pennsylvania 'Reading Weekly Advertiser' of 26 Oct. 1799, he was tried for a libel under the Sedition Act in 1800 and sentenced to six months' imprisonment and fined four hundred dollars (Wharton, *State Trials of the United States*, pp. 659–81; Rutt, *Life of Priestley*, ii. 61). When the democratic party came into power he transacted, in 1806, the business of a land commissioner on the part of the state with such ability as to triumph over difficulties with the Connecticut claimants in Luzerne county that had broken down two previous commissioners. Governor M'Kean appointed Cooper, in the same year, president judge of one of the Pennsylvania common pleas districts, an office which he filled with energy, but from which he was removed in 1811 by Governor Snyder, at the request of the legislature, on representations chiefly of an overbearing temper.

He next occupied the chair of chemistry in Dickinson College at Carlisle. In 1816 he was appointed professor of mineralogy and chemistry in the university of Pennsylvania, and in 1819 he became, at first professor of chemistry, and then, in 1820, president of the South Carolina College, Columbia. Retiring on account of age in 1834, he devoted his last years, in conjunction with Dr. McCord, to a revision of the statutes of South Carolina. These were published in 10 vols., Columbia, 1836–41, 8vo. Cooper died in South Carolina on 11 May 1840.

He was eminent for the versatility of his talent, the extent of his knowledge, and his conversational powers. In philosophy he was a materialist, and in religion a free-thinker. President Adams referred to him in his old age as 'a learned, ingenious, scientific, and talented madcap.'

His principal works are: 1. 'Some Information respecting America,' London, 1794, 8vo. 2. 'Political Essays,' 2nd ed., Philadelphia, 1800, 8vo. 3. 'The Bankrupt Law of America compared with the Bankrupt Law of England,' Philadelphia, 1801, 8vo. 4. 'Opinion in the Case of Dempsey *v.* The Insurance Co. of Pennsylvania, on the effect of a Sentence of a Foreign Court of Admiralty; published by A. J. Dallas,' Philadelphia, 1810, 8vo. Judge Brackenridge recommended every American student of law to read this judgment, as it was a model which deserved to be admired (*Miscellanies*, p. 525 *n.*) 5. 'Introductory Lecture at Carlisle College, Philadelphia,' on chemistry, &c., among the ancients, Carlisle, 1812, 8vo. 6. 'An English Version of the Institutes of Justinian,' Philadelphia, 1812, 8vo; New York, 1841, 8vo; Philadelphia, 1852. He contrasts the Roman jurisprudence with that of the United States. 7. 'A Practical Treatise on Dyeing and Callicoe Printing,' Philadelphia, 1815, 8vo. 8. 'Tracts on Medical Jurisprudence,' Philadelphia, 1819, 8vo. 9. 'Strictures on Crawford's Report recommending Intermarriage with the Indians,' Philadelphia, 1824, 8vo. 10. 'Lectures on the Elements of Political Economy,' Columbia, 1826, 1829, 8vo. McCulloch says that 'this work, though not written in a very philosophical spirit, is the best of the American works on political economy that we have ever met with' (*Literature of Political Economy*, p. 19). 11. 'Two Essays: On the Foundation of Civil Government; On the Constitution of the United States,' Columbia [S. C.], 1826, 8vo. 12. 'A Treatise on the Law of Libel and the Liberty of the Press,' New York, 1830, 8vo. 13. 'On the Connection between Geology and the Pentateuch, in a Letter to Professor Silliman [occasioned by his Syllabus to Bakewell's 'Geology']. To which is added the Defence of Dr. Cooper before the Trustees of the South Carolina College,' Columbia, 1833, 8vo. He was also engaged in the publication of a magazine of scientific information, 'The Emporium of Arts and Sciences,' five volumes of which appeared at Philadelphia, 1812–14. Two of these were prepared by Dr. John Redman Coxe, the remainder by Cooper.

[Authorities cited above; also Duyckinck's Cycl. of American Lit. (1855), ii. 331; Literary Memoirs of Living Authors (1798), i. 115; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors (1816), p. 75; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Cat. of Boston Public Library.]

T. C.

COOPER, THOMAS HENRY (1759?–1840?), botanist, drew up a list of the indigenous plants of the county for Horsfield's 'History of Sussex,' which came out in 1835, and was printed in vol. ii. App. pp. 5–22; a separate 8vo edition was also issued. His name appears as fellow of the Linnean Society in

1835 as living at Nottingham, in subsequent lists, from 1836 to 1841, as of Grafton Street, Fitzroy Square.

[Annual Lists, Linn. Soc.; Journ. Bot. new ser. iv. (1875), sup. p. 6.] B. D. J.

COOPER, THOMAS THORNVILLE (1839–1878), one of the most adventurous of modern English travellers, the eighth son of John J. Cooper, coalfitter and shipowner, was born on 13 Sept. 1839, at Bishopwearmouth. He was educated at the Grange School, Bishopwearmouth, under Dr. Cowan, who by his judicious sympathy helped to foster his innate love of travel. He was then sent to a tutor in Sussex, where his health failed, and he was advised to take a voyage to Australia. On the voyage the crew mutinied, and Cooper had to take it in turns with the captain to stand guard, pistol in hand, at the cabin door. On arriving at St. George's Sound he decided to remain in Australia and make several journeys into the interior of the country. In 1859 he proceeded to India, and obtained employment at Madras in the house of Arbuthnot & Co. In 1861 he threw up his appointment and went to Scinde on a visit to a brother who was resident there. In the following year he visited Bombay and thence went by way of Beypore and Madras to Burmah. At Rangoon he devoted himself to the study of Burmese, and had made considerable progress in the language, when in 1863 he took ship to rejoin his brother, who was now established at Shanghai. He joined the Shanghai volunteers and took his share in the protection of the city against the Taiping rebels. On the suppression of the rebellion, the question of opening up the country to foreign commerce was brought prominently forward, and in 1868 Cooper, at the invitation of the Shanghai chamber of commerce, undertook an attempt to penetrate through Tibet to India. On 4 Jan. he left Hankow and travelled by way of Ch'êng-tu, Ta-tsien-lu, and Lit'ang to Bat'ang. From this point he had hoped to reach Roemah on the Lohit Brahmaputra in eight days; but the Chinese authorities positively forbade him to continue his journey westward. He therefore decided to take the Talifu route to Bamò. He struck southwards, following the valley of the Lants'ang and reached Tse-ku on the western bank of that river—the most westerly point that has been reached by any traveller from China in the region of the great rivers north of Bamò. At this point he was within a hundred miles of Manchi, on the Upper Irawadi, which was visited by Wilcox from India in 1826. Still continuing his journey southward he arrived at Wei-si-fu, nearly due west of Li-kiang-fu, where he obtained passports for Talifu. At a distance of three days' journey from Weisi, however, he was stopped by a tribal chief, who refused to allow him to proceed. He was compelled, therefore, to return to Weisi, where he was imprisoned and threatened with death by the civil authorities on suspicion that he was in communication with the Panthay rebels of Yunnan. For five weeks he was kept a close prisoner, and was afterwards (6 Aug.) allowed to depart. Finding it impossible to prosecute his exploration further, he returned to Ya-chow, and proceeding down the Min river he struck the Yang-tsze at Sui-fu, and thence descended the river to Hankow, where he arrived on 11 Nov. 1868. Almost immediately afterwards he returned to England and published an account of his travels in a valuable work entitled 'A Pioneer of Commerce.' Having failed to reach India from China, he attempted in 1869 to reverse the process, and to enter China from Assam. On this journey he left Sadiya in October of that year, and passing up the line of the Brahmaputra, through the Mishmi country, reached Prun, a village about twenty miles from Roemah. Here he again met with such determined opposition from the authorities, that he was obliged to turn back. The history of his adventures on the journey he published in 'Mishmee Hills.' Shortly after his return to England he was appointed by the India Office to accompany the Panthay mission which had visited London to the frontier of Yunnan. On arriving at Rangoon, however, he learned that the rebellion had been crushed, and his mission was therefore at an end. He was appointed by Lord Northbrook political agent at Bamò. Unfortunately ill-health obliged him to return almost immediately to England, where he was attached to the political department of the India Office. In 1876 he was sent to India with despatches and presents to the viceroy in connection with the imperial durbar of Delhi, and was subsequently reappointed political agent at Bamò. While there (1877) he had the satisfaction of welcoming Captain Gill after his adventurous journey through China. Gill, in his 'River of Golden Sand,' speaks of his reception with lively gratitude. There also he was treacherously murdered on 24 April 1878 by a sepoy of his guard, whose enmity he had aroused by the infliction of a slight punishment. Cooper was a man of great physical powers, and was endowed with the calm courage essential for a successful traveller. Under a somewhat reserved demeanour he possessed a warm and generous nature, and won the regard and affection of

all who knew him by his singleness of heart and his unaffected modesty.

[Yule's Geographical Introduction to the abridged edition of Gill's River of Golden Sand, &c.] R. K. D.

COOPER, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1653), puritan divine, married the daughter of a Dutch painter who was in favour with Laud, and so obtained the living of Ringmere in Sussex. Contrary to expectation, he showed himself a puritan. From 1644 to 1648 he was chaplain to Elizabeth, queen of Bohemia, sister of Charles I, and resided in her household at the Hague. In 1653 he was appointed to examine candidates for the ministry. He was ejected from St. Olave's, Southwark, in 1662, and in 1681 was confined in the crown office. He published several sermons, some of them edited by Annesley in his 'Morning Exercises at Cripplegate,' wrote the annotations on Daniel in 'Poole's Commentary,' and is said also to have written Latin verses, but this may be a confusion with Dr. William Cooper. He was alive in 1683.

[Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, i. 174; Dunn's Seventy-five Eminent Divines, 60.]

COOPER, WILLIAM DURRANT (1812–1875), antiquary, came from a family intimately connected for many generations with the county of Sussex. His ancestor Thomas Cooper was a squire dwelling at Icklesham in the seventeenth century; his father, also called Thomas Cooper, was a solicitor practising at Lewes. His mother, Lucy Elizabeth Durrant, was a great-granddaughter of Samuel Durrant of Cockshot in Hawkhurst, a parish situate in Kent, but on the borders of Sussex. Their eldest son, William Durrant Cooper, was born in the picturesque High Street of Lewes, in that section within the parish of St. Michael, on 10 Jan. 1812, and was educated at the grammar school of Lewes. When only fifteen years old he became an articled clerk to his father, and at once occupied his leisure hours with the study of the history of his native county. When Horsfield undertook the task of compiling a history of Sussex, he found a ready coadjutor in Cooper. The 'Parliamentary History of the County of Sussex and of the several Boroughs and Cinque Ports therein,' an inelegantly printed volume of fifty-three double column quarto pages, was his first publication (1834). It dealt with a subject unduly neglected in English history, and as the county contained numerous boroughs which were by-words for venality, its pages disclosed many incidents of political intrigue and corruption. His next work was 'A Glossary of the Provincialisms in use in Sussex. Printed for private distribution,' 1836, and reissued with considerable additions in 1853, when it was procurable by the world at large. Local expressions had, fifty years ago, attracted but slight attention, and this little catalogue of the words and phrases common on and around the South Downs tended to increase the study of provincial expressions generally, but it has now been superseded by the more complete collections of Mr. Parish. A third work, on Sussex, consisted of a memoir of the 'Sussex Poets,' published in 1842, and originally delivered as a lecture at Hastings. He is stated in 'Notes and Queries' (13 Nov. 1886, p. 398) to have printed privately in this year (1842) a paper of 'Reasons for a new edition of the Nursery Rhymes.' During these years Cooper had not neglected to acquire the necessary training for his profession, and at the Michaelmas term of 1832 he was admitted attorney and solicitor. In the following year he gave some evidence on the parish registers of his native shire before the committee of the House of Commons which investigated that difficult subject. Like his ancestors, he was a zealous liberal, and like them he battled energetically for his party in the Sussex elections. In 1837 he came to live in London, and, practically deserting the law, attached himself to the parliamentary staff of the 'Morning Chronicle' and the 'Times.' The Duke of Norfolk, mindful of a Sussex antiquary who had done good service for his own political creed, rewarded him with the honourable posts of steward for the leet court of Lewes borough and auditor of Skelton Castle in Cleveland, and it was in the muniment room at Skelton that Cooper discovered the 'Seven Letters written by Sterne and his Friends,' which he edited for private circulation in 1844. He had long been a member of the Reform Club, and since 1837 had acted as its solicitor, but the most lucrative position which he obtained was that of solicitor to the vestry of St. Pancras (20 Dec. 1858). Cooper's father died in 1841 and his mother in 1867. In 1872 he was himself stricken with an attack of paralysis, but he lingered three years longer, dying at 81 Guilford Street, Russell Square, on 28 Dec. 1875. He was never married. Two of his brothers predeceased him; a third, with an only sister, outlived him.

Cooper contributed a host of valuable articles to the 'Sussex Archæological Collections,' and for many years edited its annual volume gratuitously, during which period he annotated the papers of other antiquaries profusely. On his retirement from this post he

was presented, at the society's meeting at Pulborough (August 1865), with a handsome silver salver. His contributions to the society's transactions on 'Hastings' and 'The Oxenbridges of Brede Place, Sussex, and Boston, Massachusetts,' and his articles in the eighth volume of its collections, were published separately. For the Camden Society he edited 'Lists of Foreign Protestants in England, 1618-88,' 'Savile Correspondence, Letters to and from Henry Savile,' 'Expenses of the Judges of Assize on Western and Oxford Circuits, 1596–1601,' and 'The Trelawny Papers,' the last of which appeared in the 'Camden Miscellany,' vol. ii. For the Shakespeare Society he edited Udall's comedy of 'Ralph Roister Doister' and the tragedy of 'Gorboduc.' To the 'Reliquary' he communicated an article on 'Anthony Babington and the Conspiracy of 1586,' printed separately in 1862. Many of his papers appeared in the transactions of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society, one was in the Surrey Archæological Society proceedings, and a paper on 'John Cade's followers in Kent' was contributed to the Kent Society, and published as an appendix to B. B. Orridge's 'Illustrations of Jack Cade's Rebellion.' Cooper was one of the earliest contributors to 'Notes and Queries,' and a frequent writer in the 'Archæologia.' He compiled a history of Winchelsea in 1850, and wrote for vols. viii. and xxiii. of the 'Sussex Archæological Collection' two further papers on the same subject. Lower was indebted to him for information published in the work on 'Sussex Worthies,' and three manuscript volumes of his notes on Sussex were sold in the second parts of Mr. L. L. Hartley's library on 3–14 May 1886.

[Two Sussex Archæologists, W. D. Cooper and M. A. Lower, by Henry Campkin, 1877; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. v. 40 (1876); Lower's Hist. of Sussex, i. 261, ii. 251.] W. P. C.

COOPER, WILLIAM RICKETTS (1843–1878), oriental student, began life as a designer of carpet patterns, an occupation which he exchanged for that of a London missionary, until the influence of Joseph Bonomi the younger [q. v.] directed his varied energies to the study of Egyptian antiquities, to which the rest of his short life was devoted. Without being precisely a scholar, he accomplished a great deal of valuable work. He was one of the principal originators in 1870 of the Society of Biblical Archæology, of which he was the active and zealous secretary from its foundation, until delicate health compelled him in 1876 to retire to Ventnor, where he died two years later. The following is a list of his useful and painstaking publications: 1. 'Serpent Myths of Ancient Egypt,' 1873. 2. 'The Resurrection of Assyria,' 1875. 3. Lectures on 'Heroines of the Past,' 1875. 4. An address on 'Egypt and the Pentateuch,' 1875. 5. 'Archaic Dictionary,' 1876. 6. 'The Horus Myth and Christianity,' 1877. 7. 'Short History of the Egyptian Obelisk,' 1877; 2nd edition, 1878. 8. 'Christian Evidence Lectures,' delivered in 1872 and published 1880. In addition to these works, the valuable series of translated Assyrian and Egyptian documents, entitled 'Records of the Past,' owes its origin to Cooper's energy and zeal. He translated Lenormant's 'Chaldæan Magic,' 1887.

[Athenæum, No. 2665; Academy, No. 342; Proceedings of the Society of Biblical Archæology, 1878; personal knowledge.] S. L.-P.

COOPER, WILLIAM WHITE (1816–1886), surgeon-oculist, was born at Holt in Wiltshire on 17 Nov. 1816. After studying at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, he became M.R.C.S. in December 1838, and F.R.C.S. in 1845. His notes of Professor Owen's lectures at the College of Surgeons were published after revision, under the title of 'Lectures in the Comparative Anatomy and Physiology of the Invertebrate Animals,' in 1843. Becoming associated with John Dalrymple, the ophthalmic surgeon [q. v.], Cooper followed in his footsteps and gained a large practice. He was one of the original staff of the North London Eye Institution, and subsequently ophthalmic surgeon to St. Mary's Hospital, Paddington. He was a careful, steady, and neat operator, and judicious and painstaking in treatment. In 1859 he was appointed surgeon-oculist in ordinary to Queen Victoria, whose sincere regard he gained (*Court Circular*, 2 June 1886). It was announced on 29 May 1886 that he was to be knighted, but on the same day he was seized with acute pneumonia, of which he died on 1 June 1886. Cooper's personal character was most estimable, combining kindliness, sincerity, and simplicity with much energy. He wrote an 'Invalid's Guide to Madeira,' 1840; 'Practical Remarks on Near Sight, Aged Sight, and Impaired Vision,' 1847, second edition 1853; 'Observations on Conical Cornea,' 1850; 'On Wounds and Injuries of the Eye,' 1859. He also published in 1852 a volume of 'Zoological Notes and Anecdotes' under the pseudonym 'Sestertius Holt,' of which a second edition appeared in 1861 under the title 'Traits and Anecdotes of Animals.' It was illustrated with full-page plates by Wolf.

[Lancet, 19 June 1886, p. 1187.] G. T. B.

COOTE, Sir CHARLES (*d.* 1642), military commander in Ireland, was the elder son of Sir Nicholas Coote of an old Devonshire family, and first landed in Ireland in 1600 as captain in Mountjoy's army, and served in the wars against O'Neill, earl of Tyrone. He was present at the siege of Kinsale in 1602, and on 4 June 1605 was appointed provost-marshal of the province of Connaught for life with the fee of 5*s.* 7½*d.* per day, and twelve horsemen of the army. On 23 Nov. 1613 he was appointed general collector and receiver of the king's composition money in Connaught for life. In 1620 he was promoted vice-president of Connaught, and sworn a member of the privy council, and on 2 April 1621 was created a baronet of Ireland. On 7 May 1634 he was made 'custos rotulorum' of Queen's County, which he represented in the parliament of 1639. At the outbreak of the rebellion in 1641 he was in the possession of property, chiefly in Connaught, valued at 4,000*l.* a year. In November after it commenced he had a commission to raise a thousand men, and was appointed governor of Dublin. On the 29th he marched towards Wicklow with five hundred foot and eighty horse for the relief of the castle, and, having effected his purpose, returned in haste to place Dublin in a state of defence, defeating on the way Luke O'Toole at the head of a thousand native troops. Cox (*History of Ireland*) states that he was 'very rough and sour in his temper,' and committed 'acts of revenge and violence with too little discrimination.' In December he was accused by the lords of the Pale of having thrown out suggestions for a general massacre of the Irish catholics; but the lords justices cleared him of the imputation (Sir John Temple's *Irish Rebellion*, pp. 23–4). On the 15th of this month he sent a party of horse and foot to fall upon the rebels in the king's house at Clontarf, and on 11 Jan. he dislodged fourteen hundred men out of Swords. On 23 Feb. he accompanied the Earl of Ormonde to Kilsaghlan, and drove the Irish out of their entrenchments. On 10 April he was despatched with Sir Thomas Lucas and six troops of horse to relieve Birr. On the way he had to pass a causeway which the rebels had broken, and at the end of which they had cast up entrenchments, which were defended by a large force, but advancing at the head of thirty dragoons he compelled them to retreat with a loss of forty men. He then relieved in succession Birr, Burris, and Knocknamease, and after forty-eight hours on horseback returned to camp late on the 11th without the loss of a single man. From this successful dash through the district of Mountrath, the title of earl of Mountrath was taken by his eldest son when he was raised to the peerage. After taking part in the battle of Kilrush under the Earl of Ormonde against Lord Mountganet, Coote assisted Lord Lisle, lieutenant-general of horse, to capture Philipstown and Trim. At the break of day that town was, however, surprised by the Irish with three thousand men, when Coote issued out of the gate with seventeen horsemen and routed them, but was shot dead, 7 May 1642. By his marriage with Dorothea, younger daughter and coheiress of Hugh Cuffe of Cuffe's Wood in the county of Cork, he had four sons and one daughter, his eldest son being Charles, lord Mountrath [q. v.]

[Cox's History of Ireland; Carte's Life of Ormonde; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland (Archdall), ii. 63–8; Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerage (1883), pp. 133–4; Gilbert's History of the Irish Confederation (1882); Cal. State Papers, Irish Series.] T. F. H.

COOTE, Sir CHARLES, Earl of Mountrath (*d.* 1661), was the eldest son of Sir Charles Coote [q. v.], military commander in Ireland. In 1639 he was elected member of parliament for Leitrim, and succeeded his father as provost marshal of Connaught. In 1641 he was besieged in Castle Coote by about twelve hundred Irish, but succeeded in raising the siege within a week. Not long afterwards he defeated Hugh O'Connor, titular prince of Connaught, and also took Con O'Rourke and his party prisoners. In April he relieved Athlone with provisions, and 12 May 1642 caused the surrender of Galway. On 16 Feb. 1643–4 he and his brother were appointed collectors and receivers-general of the king's composition money and arrears in Connaught during their lives, and on 12 May 1645 he was made lord president of the province of Connaught, with a grant of 500*l.* a year. In November 1646 he caused the Irish to withdraw from Dublin. In 1649 he was besieged in Londonderry by those of the Irish who had declared for Charles II, and was reduced to such extremities that in his letters asking assistance he stated that without immediate relief he must surrender (Whitelocke, *Memorials*, p. 396); but the siege having been raised by his brother, he made a sally, scouring the country within a radius of seven miles, and taking many prisoners. After this he arranged terms of peace with Major-general Owen Row O'Neal, and having been reinforced with a thousand foot and five hundred horse he cleared the country round Derry within a radius of fourteen miles (*ib.* p. 426). In December he defeated four thousand highlanders and Irish under Munro, who had come to the relief of Carrickfer-

gus, after which Carrickfergus surrendered (*ib.* p. 436; *A Bloody Fight in Ireland and a great Victory obtained by Sir Charles Coote, Lord President of Connaught, and commander of those forces, and of Londonderry, against the British forces of Laggan, with some Regiments of Irish and Highlanders under Major-general Monro*, 1649). In the beginning of 1650 he advanced towards Belfast (WHITELOCKE, p. 433). On 21 June he routed the Irish with great slaughter at Skirfold, and on 8 July took Athlone and Portumna. In November 1651 he joined Ireton and harassed the barony of Burren. He then blockaded Galway (*ib.* p. 497), which surrendered 12 May 1652. Having reduced Sligo and the northern strongholds, he marched against the royal forces in Kerry, after which the Marquis of Clanricarde surrendered. On 17 Dec. he was appointed a commissioner of the Commonwealth in Connaught. Next to Roger Boyle, Lord Broghill, afterwards earl of Orrery [q. v.], Coote was the ablest friend of the Commonwealth in Ireland, and enjoyed the implicit trust of the parliamentary party even after the death of Cromwell, becoming in Jan. 1659 a commissioner of government. He was M.P. for Sligo and Mayo cos. 1654, 1656, and 1659. On the deposition of Richard Cromwell he, however, at once recognised that the cause of Charles II was in the ascendant, and in order to secure the favour of the royalists went to Ireland to take measures for his restoration. Notwithstanding the mutual jealousy of Broghill and Coote, they saw the expediency of working harmoniously together in the cause they had decided to support. According to Clarendon, the hesitation of Broghill, who was watching for a convenient opportunity to serve the king, was removed by the decisive steps at once adopted by Coote, whom Clarendon describes as 'a man of less guilt' (than Broghill) 'and more courage and impatience to serve the king' (*History of the Rebellion*, Oxford ed. iii. 999). Coote sent Sir Arthur Forbes, a 'Scottish gentleman of good affection to the king,' to Brussels to the Marquis of Ormonde, 'that he might assure his majesty of his affection and duty; and that if his majesty would vouchsafe himself to come into Ireland the whole kingdom would declare for him' (*ib.* p. 1000). The king deemed it expedient to try his fortunes first in England; but meanwhile, before the arrival of Sir Arthur Forbes in March with letters expressing the king's satisfaction at the proposal, though he deemed it inexpedient to land in Ireland, Broghill and Coote had virtually secured Ireland for the king, Coote having made himself master of Athlone, Drogheda, Limerick, and Dublin. For these services Coote was rewarded on 30 July 1660 by the appointment to be president of Connaught, and by a grant of the lands and liberties of the barony of Westmeath, which was renewed to him 29 March 1661. On 6 Sept. he was created Earl of Mountrath. On 9 Feb. 1660 he was appointed colonel of a regiment of horse, and on 31 Dec. was named one of the lords justices of Ireland, to whom, 15 Oct. 1661, a grant was made of 1,000*l.* to be equally divided among them as it should become due upon forfeited bonds. By the Act of Settlement it was enacted that he should be paid his arrears due for service in Ireland before 5 June 1649, not to exceed 6,000*l.* On 30 July 1661 he was appointed receiver-general of the composition money in Connaught and Thomond, and named governor of Queen's County. He died 18 Dec. of the same year, and was buried in the cathedral of Christ Church, Dublin. By his first wife, Mary, second daughter of Sir Francis Ruish of Ruish Hall, he had a son, Charles, who became second earl; and by his second wife, Jane, daughter of Sir Robert Hannay, knight and baronet, he had two sons and three daughters. After his death she married Sir Robert Reading of Dublin, baronet.

[Whitelocke's Memorials; Ludlow's Memoirs; Clarendon's History of the Rebellion; Cox's Hibernia Anglicana; Borlase's Reduction of Ireland; Contemporary History of Affairs in Ireland, 1641–1652, ed. I. T. Gilbert, 1879–80; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. Ser.; Clarendon State Papers; Prendergast's Cromwellian Settlement in Ireland (1870); Biog. Brit. (Kippis), iv. 266–9; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, ed. Archdall, ii. 71–7; Carte's Life of Ormonde; Froude's English in Ireland.]

T. F. H.

COOTE, CHARLES, D.C.L. (1761–1835), historian and biographer, was son of John Coote, a bookseller of Paternoster Row, and the author of several dramatic pieces, who died in 1808. He was sent to St. Paul's School in 1773 (GARDINER, *Register of St. Paul's School*, pp. 154, 167, 397, 402), was matriculated as a member of Pembroke College, Oxford, in 1778, took the degree of B.A. in 1782, and on 30 Dec. 1784 was elected a scholar on the Benet or Ossulstone foundation in that society. He proceeded M.A. in 1785, B.C.L. by commutation on 10 July 1789, D.C.L. on 14 July following, and was admitted a member of the College of Advocates on 3 Nov. the same year (*Cat. of Oxford Graduates*, ed. 1851, p. 150). He devoted his attention to literature rather than to law, and was for some time editor of the 'Critical Review.' To adopt his own words, 'even after his enrolment among the associated advocates he for some years did not

dwell within the circuit of the college, and when he became a resident member he rather patiently awaited employment than eagerly sought it' (*Catalogue of English Civilians*, p. 133). Of a retired disposition, with much of that eccentricity and indolence which often accompany literary merit, he passed through his profession with credit and respect, but reaped little pecuniary reward (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. v. 93). Not being an able speaker he was rarely employed as an advocate, but he frequently acted as a judge in the court of delegates. He died at Islington on 19 Nov. 1835. Henry Charles Coote, his son, is separately noticed.

His works are: 1. 'Elements of the Grammar of the English Language,' 1788, a work interesting to the grammarian and philologist; a second edition appeared in 1806. 2. 'The History of England from the earliest Dawn of Record to the Peace of 1783,' London, 9 vols. 8vo. 1791–8; to which he added in 1803 another volume, bringing down the history to the peace of Amiens in 1802. This history, though well written, is deficient in antiquarian research. 3. 'Τῆς Ἐλεγείας ἣν Θωμᾶς Γραῖος ἐν κοιμητηρίῳ ἀγροικῷ ἐξέχυσε μετάφρασις Ἑλληνική,' 1794. 4. 'Life of Caius Julius Cæsar,' 1796. 5. 'History of the Union of the Kingdoms of Great Britain and Ireland: with an introductory Survey of Hibernian Affairs traced from the times of Celtic Colonisation,' 1802. This contains a narrative of every important circumstance connected with what George III called the happiest event of his reign. The demand for the work was, however, very inconsiderable, even after the experiment of a formal appeal to the members of the Union Club. 6. 'Sketches of the Lives and Characters of Eminent English Civilians, with an historical introduction relative to the College of Advocates, and an enumeration of the whole series of academic graduates admitted into that society, from the beginning of the reign of Henry VIII to the close of the year 1803. By one of the Members of the College,' London, 1804, 8vo. An incomplete and unsatisfactory work, but valuable nevertheless to the biographer as being the only one that treats of the subject. 7. A continuation to the eighteenth century of Mosheim's 'Ecclesiastical History' by Maclaine, 6 vols. 1811 (*Biog. Dict. of Living Authors*, 1816, p. 75). 8. 'The History of Ancient Europe, from the earliest times to the subversion of the Western Empire, with a survey of the most important Revolutions in Asia and Africa,' 3 vols. London, 1815, 8vo; this work was intended to accompany Dr. William Russell's 'History of Modern Europe' (Lowndes, *Bibl. Man.*, ed. Bohn, p. 520). 9. An edition of the works of Horace. 10. A continuation of Russell's 'History of Modern Europe from 1763 to the Pacification of Paris in 1815,' London, 2 vols. 1818; the same continued to 1825, London, 1827. 11. A continuation of Goldsmith's 'History of England,' 1819, translated into French and Italian.

[Authorities cited above.] T. C.

COOTE, EDMUND (*fl.* 1597), grammarian, matriculated as a pensioner of Peterhouse, Cambridge, in May 1566, and graduated B.A. in 1579–80, M.A. in 1583. He was elected head-master of the grammar school of Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk, on 5 June 1596, in succession to John Wright, M.A., and he resigned that office and was succeeded by Nicholas Martyn, M.A., on 18 May 1597. Of his subsequent history nothing appears to be known. During his brief tenure of the mastership of Bury school he published an educational work which became popular to an extraordinary degree. In its thirty-fourth edition it is entitled: 'The English Schoolmaster. Teaching all his Scholars, of what age soever, the most easie, short, and perfect order of distinct Reading, and true Writing, our English-tongue, that hath ever yet been known or published by any,' Lond. 1668, 4to. Other editions were published at London in 1627, 1638, 1667, 1673, 1675, 1692, and 1704. The Dublin edition of 1684 purports to be the forty-second. Heber gave six guineas for a copy of the thirty-seventh edition (1673). The repetition system revived as a novelty by Ollendorff was well known to Coote, who says: 'I have so disposed the placing of my first book, that if a child should tear out every leaf so fast as he learneth, yet it shall not be greatly hurtful: for every new chapter repeateth and teacheth again all that went before.' In all the known copies of the 'English School-master' the author is misnamed Edward Coote.

[Donaldson's Retrospective Address read at the Tercentenary Commemoration of King Edward's School, Bury St. Edmund's, 2 Aug. 1850, pp. 28–30, 69; Proceedings of Bury and West Suffolk Institute, i. 59; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 243; Addit. MS. 5865, f. 96; Davy's Athenæ Suffolcienses, i. 138; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

COOTE, Sir EYRE (1726–1783), general, fourth son of the Rev. Chidley Coote, D.D., of Ash Hill, co. Limerick, a descendant, like the Cootes, Earls of Bellamont, and the Cootes, Earls of Mountrath, of Sir Charles Coote, bart., provost-marshal of Connaught, by Jane Evans, sister of the first Lord Carbery, was born at Ash Hill in 1726. He entered the army at an

early age, is said to have served in Germany and took some part against the rebels of 1745 in Scotland. In 1754 he sailed for India with the 39th regiment, then known as Adlercron's from its colonel's name, which was the first English regiment ever sent to India, and received in consequence the famous motto 'Primus in Indis.' In the 'Army List' of 1755 it appears that he was gazetted a captain in the 39th on 18 June 1755, and there is no doubt that he was in India in the following year, when his regiment formed part of the expedition sent to Bengal from Madras in that year to punish Surajah Dowlah for the 'Black Hole of Calcutta' atrocity. He was present at the capture of Calcutta, where he hoisted the English colours on Fort William, and of Chandernagore, and then occupied Katwa, from which place Colonel Clive advanced against Surajah Dowlah with 750 European soldiers from the 39th regiment and the French prisoners taken at Chandernagore, one hundred artillerymen, sixty sailors, 2,100 sepoys, and seven 6-pounders. When he came face to face with Surajah Dowlah's army, Colonel Clive called his famous council of war, consisting of twenty European officers. Clive first gave his opinion against immediate action, and was supported by Major Kilpatrick, commanding the company's troops, and Major Archibald Grant, commanding the 39th, and by the majority of the officers present. In opposition to this weight of opinion, Captain Eyre Coote—who is everywhere called major, though there is no evidence that he held that local rank, and he certainly had not been gazetted to it—argued that it was better to fight at once. The men were in high spirits, and any delay would give time for Law to arrive with his Frenchmen to the assistance of Surajah Dowlah, to whom their French prisoners of war would at once desert. After the council Clive retired for a time to think, and on his return he showed that Coote's arguments had convinced him, for he gave orders to prepare for battle. In the victory of Plassey Coote himself played a great part, for he commanded the 3rd division in the field, and was afterwards sent against M. Law. His services were not forgotten by Clive, and it was upon his recommendation that Coote was gazetted on 20 Jan. 1759 lieutenant-colonel commandant of a new regiment, which was numbered the 84th, specially raised in England for service in India.

This new battalion he joined at Madras in October 1759, when, as senior officer, he assumed the command of all the troops in the Madras presidency. The first news he heard was that the Comte de Lally was threatening the important fortress of Trichinopoly with a powerful army, and he at once marched south from Madras with seventeen hundred English soldiers and three thousand sepoys to make a diversion. He moved with great rapidity and took the important town of Wandewash on 30 Nov. 1759 after a three days' siege, and immediately afterwards reduced the fort of Carangooly. His movements had their intended effect, and Lally, abandoning his attack on Trichinopoly, came against the small English army at the head of 2,200 Europeans and 10,300 sepoys, and at once besieged it in Wandewash. Coote closely watched the besiegers, and on 22 Jan. 1760 he suddenly burst out of the town, and in spite of the disparity in numbers he utterly defeated the French in their entrenchments. This great victory sealed the downfall of the French in India. It is second only to Plassey in its importance, and even the Comte de Bussy, who was taken prisoner, and had been second in command to Lally, expressed his admiration for Coote's courage and admirable generalship. The French never again made head in India; Lally's prestige was gone, and Coote, after taking Arcot, prepared to besiege Pondicherry, the last refuge of the defeated general. At this moment Major the Hon. William Monson arrived at Madras with a commission to take command of the forces in the Madras presidency, and with directions for Coote to proceed with his regiment to Bengal. The Madras council, however, protested against this measure, and Monson declared that he could not besiege Pondicherry without the 84th, when Coote, with admirable self-abnegation, allowed his regiment to serve under Monson, and remained himself at Madras. Monson, however, soon fell ill, and on 20 Sept. 1760 Coote assumed the command of the investing army, while Admiral Stevens blockaded Pondicherry at sea. Owing to the rains Coote could not undertake regular siege operations, but the garrison of the blockaded city was soon reduced to the extremity of famine. On 1 Jan. 1761 a tremendous storm blew the English fleet to the northward, and Lally hoped for succour from M. Raymond at Pulicat, but Admiral Stevens, by great exertions, got back in four days before assistance arrived, and Lally was forced to surrender to Coote, who took fourteen hundred prisoners and immense booty. This conquest completed the destruction of the French power in India, and in 1762 Coote returned to England. He purchased the fine estate of West Park in Hampshire, and was presented with a diamond-hilted sword worth 700*l.* by the directors of the East India Company. He was also promoted colonel on 4 April 1765 and elected M.P. for Leicester

in 1768. In 1769 he was again appointed commander-in-chief in the Madras presidency, but he soon found that he could not get on with the governor of Madras, Josias Du Pré, so he abruptly threw up his command and came back to England by the overland route through Egypt, which he was one of the first to adopt, in October 1770. The king and the court of directors expressed approval of Coote's conduct; he was invested a K.B. on 31 Aug. 1771, promoted major-general on 29 Sept. 1775, made colonel of the 27th regiment in 1771 and of the Inniskillings on 19 Feb. 1773, was M.P. for Poole 1774–80, and finally appointed commander-in-chief in India on 17 April 1777, being promoted lieutenant-general on 29 Aug.

Coote assumed the command-in-chief at Calcutta on 25 March 1779, in the place of General Clavering, and Warren Hastings at once attempted to win him over to his side in the internecine conflict between himself and certain members of his council at Calcutta. It was one of the articles in the impeachment of Hastings that he had worked upon the general's reputed avarice by allowing him 18,000*l.* a year field allowances, even when not actively employed, in addition to his salary of 16,000*l.* a year. There is little doubt that Hastings did make use of his knowledge of Coote's weakness, and that he saddled the Nabob of Oude with the payment of this additional sum. Coote, however, was not a man to be bribed, and his temper was too like that of Hastings himself to permit of opposition to the governor-general. Hyder Ali, who had made himself rajah of Mysore, rushed like a whirlwind over the Carnatic, and by his defeat and capture of Colonel Baillie at Parambakam had Madras at his mercy. Warren Hastings at once suspended Governor Whitehill, and despatched Coote with full powers and all the money he could spare to Madras, while he ordered all the troops available to march down the coast under the command of Colonel Pearse. Coote reached Madras on 5 Nov. 1780, and on 17 Jan. 1781 marched northwards from Madras with all the troops he could muster, in order to draw Hyder Ali after him. His march was successful, and he raised the siege of Wandewash; but Hyder Ali, artfully enticing him further by threatening Cuddalore, induced him to march on that city, when the Mahometan suddenly interposed his great army between Coote and his supplies and base of action at Madras. Coote's position at Cuddalore would have been desperate if the French admiral d'Orves had kept him from receiving supplies from the sea, for the Nabob of Arcot was playing a double part and really deceiving his English allies; but fortunately d'Orves soon sailed away and left Sir Edward Hughes in command of the sea. Yet Coote's position at Cuddalore was very precarious; he could not bring Hyder Ali to an action, and his men were losing courage. On 16 June he left Cuddalore, and on the 18th he attacked the pagoda of Chelambakam, but was repulsed, and he then retreated to Porto Novo, close to the sea, to concert measures for a new attack on the pagoda with Admiral Hughes. Then Hyder Ali came out to fight; the repulse at Chelambakam had been greatly exaggerated, and he thought himself sure of an easy victory. Coote was at once told that the enemy was fortifying himself only seven miles off, and he called a council of war, which, even when he pointed out that defeat meant the loss of the Madras presidency, unanimously decided to fight. Coote accordingly marched out at 7 a.m. on the morning of 1 July 1781 with 2,070 Europeans and six thousand sepoys, and found Hyder Ali with forty thousand soldiers and many camp-followers in a strong position resting on the sea, defended by heavy artillery. Coote examined the position for an hour under a heavy fire, and then ordered Major-general James Stuart to turn the enemy's right upon the sandhills and attack him in flank. Stuart advanced at 4 p.m. and was twice repulsed, but at last, aided by the fire of an English schooner, he was successful. Coote then ordered his first line under Major-general Munro to advance, and Hyder Ali was utterly defeated. Coote followed up his great victory by a series of successes. He joined Pearse at Pulicat on 2 Aug.; he took Tripassoor on 22 Aug.; and, with his army increased to twelve thousand men, he stormed Parambakam on 27 Aug., and defeated Hyder Ali on the very spot where but a year before he had captured Colonel Baillie's force. He continued his successes until 7 Jan. 1782, defeating Hyder Ali in four more regular engagements, and retaking fortresses from him, and then he was forced by ill-health to return to Bengal, handing over the command of the troops to Major-general James Stuart. His stay in Calcutta partially restored his health, but on his way back to Madras the ship he sailed in was chased by a French cruiser, which so upset his enfeebled frame that he died, two days after reaching Madras, on 26 April 1783. The victory of Porto Novo as surely saved Madras from Hyder Ali as Wandewash had saved it from Lally. Coote's body was brought back from India, and landed at Plymouth with great pomp on 2 Sept.; it was interred at

Rockburne Church in Hampshire, close to his estate of West Park, where the East India Company erected a monument over it with an epitaph by Mr. Henry Bankes, M.P. Coote was married, but had no children, and left his vast property to his nephew, the second Sir Eyre Coote, K.B. [q.v.]

Colonel Wilks, in his 'Historical Sketches of the South of India,' thus shortly describes the character of Coote, under whom he served: 'Nature had given to Colonel Coote all that nature can confer in the formation of a soldier; and the regular study of every branch of his profession, and experience in most of them, had formed an accomplished officer. A bodily frame of unusual vigour and activity, and mental energy always awake, were restrained from excessive action by a patience and temper which never allowed the spirit of enterprise to outmarch the dictates of prudence. Daring valour and cool reflection strove for the mastery in the composition of this great man. The conception and execution of his designs equally commanded the confidence of his officers; and a master at once of human nature and of the science of war, his rigid discipline was tempered with an unaffected kindness and consideration for the wants and even the prejudices of the European soldiers, and rendered him the idol of the native troops.' His portrait still hangs in the exchange at Madras, and, when Colonel Wilks wrote, no sepoy who had served under him ever entered the room without making his obeisance to Coote Bahadur (Wilks, *Historical Sketches of the South of India*, ed. 1869, i. 251, 252).

[There is no good biography of Coote extant. For his Indian career, see all histories of British India, but more especially Cambridge's War on the Coromandel; Orme's History of the late Events in India; Wilks's Historical Sketches of the South of India; while a good modern account of the battle of Porto Novo is given in Malleson's Decisive Battles of British India.]

H. M. S.

COOTE, Sir EYRE (1762–1823), general, was the second son of the Very Rev. Charles Coote, dean of Kilfenora, brother of Charles Henry Coote, who succeeded the last Earl of Mountrath as second Lord Castle Coote in 1802, and nephew of Sir Eyre Coote, K.B., the celebrated Indian general [q.v.], to whose vast estates in England and Ireland he eventually succeeded. He was born in 1762, was educated at Eton, and received his first commission at the age of fourteen as an ensign in the 37th regiment. He at once embarked for America with his regiment, and carried the colours at the battle of Brooklyn on 27 Aug. 1776. He was then promoted lieutenant, and served with that rank at York Island, Rhode Island, the expedition to the Chesapeake, and the battles of Brandywine, Germantown, and Monmouth Court House. He was promoted captain on 10 Aug. 1778, and served in the campaign in New York in 1779, at the siege of Charleston in 1780, and finally throughout Lord Cornwallis's campaigns in Virginia up to the capitulation of Yorktown, when he became a prisoner. After his release he returned to England, and became major of the 47th regiment in 1783, and lieutenant-colonel of the 70th in 1788. In 1793, on the outbreak of the war with France, he accompanied Sir Charles Grey to the West Indies in command of a battalion of light infantry, formed from the light companies of the various regiments in the expedition, and greatly distinguished himself throughout the operations there, and especially at the storming of the Morne Fortuné in Guadeloupe, for which he was thanked in general orders (see *Military Panorama* for May 1813). He was promoted colonel on 24 Jan. 1794, and returned with Sir Ralph Abercromby in 1795 to the West Indies, where he again distinguished himself, and for his services was made an aide-de-camp to the king. In 1796 he was made a brigadier-general, and appointed to command the camp at Bandon in Ireland, and on 1 Jan. 1798 he was promoted major-general, and shortly after given the important command of Dover. From his holding that post he was appointed to command the troops employed in the expedition which had been planned by Sir Home Popham to cut the sluices at Ostend, and thus flood that part of the Netherlands which was then in the possession of the French. The troops were only thirteen hundred in number, and were successfully disembarked and cut the sluices as proposed on 18 May. A high wind off the land then sprang up, and the ships could not come in to take the troops off. French troops were hurried up, and the small English force was completely hemmed in, and after a desperate resistance, in which he lost six officers and 109 men killed and wounded, Coote, who was himself severely wounded, was forced to surrender. He was soon exchanged, and then returned to his command at Dover, but was summoned from it in 1799 to command a division in the expedition to the Helder. Coote's and Don's division formed Sir J. Pulteney's column in the fierce battles of Bergen, but the successes of Pulteney's and Abercromby's columns could not make up for the failure of the rest, and the Duke of York had to sign the disgraceful convention of Alkmaer. In 1800 Coote was appointed to command a brigade in the Mediterranean, and bore his part in the disembarkation of Sir Ralph

Abercromby in Egypt and in the battles there of 8, 13, and 21 March. When Sir John Hutchinson, who succeeded Sir Ralph Abercromby, commenced his march to Cairo, Coote was left in command before Alexandria, and conducted the blockade of that city from April to August 1801. In the latter month General Hutchinson rejoined the army before Alexandria, and determined to take it. He ordered Coote to take two divisions round to the west of the city, and to attack the castle of Marabout, which commanded it. The operation was successfully conducted; Coote took Marabout after a stubborn resistance, and Alexandria surrendered. His services in Egypt were so conspicuous that Coote was made a knight of the Bath, and also a knight of the new order of the Crescent by the sultan, and appointed to command an expedition which was to assemble at Gibraltar for service against South America. This expedition, however, was stopped by the peace of Amiens, and Coote returned to England, and in 1802 he was elected M.P. for Queen's County, in which he possessed large property inherited from the famous Sir Eyre Coote. He had already represented, in the Irish House of Commons, Ballynakill (1790–97) and Maryborough (1797–1800). He did not sit long in the House of Commons at this time, for in 1805 he was promoted lieutenant-general, and appointed lieutenant-governor and commander-in-chief of Jamaica. In April 1808 he resigned his government from ill-health, for the West Indian climate greatly tried his constitution and affected his brain. Nevertheless, he was appointed second in command to Lord Chatham in 1809, when the Walcheren expedition was projected, and he superintended all the operations of the seige of Flushing until its surrender. His proceedings, however, were so eccentric during the expedition, that it was obvious that he could never again be trusted with a command. He was colonel of the 62nd foot 1806–10, elected M.P. for Barnstaple 1812, and promoted general in 1814. His conduct became more and more eccentric, and on 25 Nov. 1815 he was brought up at the Mansion House before the lord mayor on a charge of indecent conduct. The case was dismissed, but the Duke of York, the commander-in-chief, heard of these proceedings, and, in spite of strong representations from many distinguished officers, he directed Sir John Abercromby, Sir Henry Fane, and Sir George Cooke to report upon the matter. These three generals, after a long inquiry, reported that Coote was eccentric, not mad, and that his conduct had been unworthy of an officer and a gentleman. Coote was removed from his regiment, dismissed from the army, and degraded from the order of the Bath—severe punishment for a veteran officer, whose brain had been affected by severe wounds and service in tropical climates. Coote lost his seat in parliament at the dissolution of 1818, and died 10 Dec. 1823. He was twice married, and left issue by both wives. His first wife, Sarah (died 1795), daughter of John Robbard, is the subject of one of Romney's famous paintings.

[European Mag., April 1810, Military Panorama, May 1813, and 'A Plain Statement of Facts relative to Sir Eyre Coote, containing the official correspondence and documents connected with his case,' 1816.] H. M. S.

COOTE, HENRY CHARLES, (1815–1885), writer of the 'Romans in Britain' and several legal treatises, was son of the well-known civilian, Charles Coote [q. v.] He was admitted a proctor in Doctors' Commons in 1840, practised in the probate court for seventeen years, and, when that court was thrown open to the whole legal profession in 1857, became a solicitor. He wrote several books on professional subjects, but devoted all his leisure in middle life to the study of early English history, folklore, and foreign literature. Coote frequently travelled in Italy, and was an accomplished linguist. He was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, a founder of the Folklore Society, and an industrious contributor to learned periodicals. Attacked by paralysis in 1882, he died 4 Jan. 1885, being buried at Kensal Green.

Coote's name is chiefly associated with his endeavours to prove that the Roman settlers in Britain were not extirpated at the Teutonic conquest of the fifth century, and that the laws and customs observed in this country under Anglo-Saxon rule were in large part of Roman origin. The theory was first advanced by Coote in some papers published in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and in 1864 this material was expanded into a little volume entitled 'A Neglected Fact in English History.' Little attention was paid to Coote's researches until 1870, when Mr. E. A. Freeman subjected them to a fierce attack in a paper issued in 'Macmillan's Magazine.' Coote was stimulated to revise his work, and in 1878 he published a larger volume entitled 'The Romans in Britain.' All accessible authorities are here laid under contribution, and the importance of Coote's conclusions were acknowledged by Mr. Frederic Seebohm in his 'English Village Community,' 1883. Although Mr. Freeman and his disciples decline to modify their opinion that the Anglo-Saxon *régime* and population were free from any Roman taint, Coote's reasoning makes it clear that this opinion can only be finally accepted

with large and important qualifications. Several papers bearing on this and cognate points were contributed by Coote to the 'Transactions of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society.'

Coote's other writings are: 1. 'Practices of the Ecclesiastical Courts, with Forms and Tables of Costs,' 1846. 2. 'The Common Form Practice of the Court of Probate in granting probates . . . with the New Act (20 & 21 Vict. c. 77),' 1858; 2nd edition (with Dr. T. H. Tristram's 'Practice of the Court in Contentious Business') 1859; 9th edition 1883. 3. 'Practice of the High Court of Admiralty,' 1860; and 2nd edition 1869. His last published work was a paper in the 'Folk-lore Quarterly Journal' for January 1885, to which he was a very frequent contributor.

[Athenæum for 17 Jan. 1885, p. 86, and 24 Jan. p. 122; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

COOTE, HOLMES (1817–1872), surgeon, was born on 10 Nov. 1817, and was second son of Richard Holmes Coote, a conveyancer. He was educated at Westminster School, and at the age of sixteen was made apprentice to Sir William Lawrence, one of the surgeons to St. Bartholomew's Hospital. In 1845 he obtained a prize at the College of Surgeons for an essay 'On the Anatomy of the Fibres of the Human Brain, illustrated by the Anatomy of the same parts in the Lower Vertebrata.' His first book was published in 1849, 'The Homologies of the Human Skeleton,' and is an explanation of the relation of the several bones of the human skeleton to the parts of the archetype skeleton of Richard Owen. It is a mere piece of book-work. He was elected demonstrator of anatomy in the St. Bartholomew's Medical School, and continued to teach in the dissecting-room till elected assistant surgeon in 1854. Shortly after he received leave from the governors of the hospital to be absent as civil surgeon in charge of the wounded from the Crimean war at Smyrna. After his return he published 'A Report on some of the more important Points in the Treatment of Syphilis,' 1857, and in 1863 he was elected surgeon to the hospital. Besides some shorter writings, Coote published in the 'St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports' three papers on diseases of the joints (vols. i. and ii.), one on the treatment of wounds (vol. vi.), on rickets (vol. v.), on operations for stone (vol. iv.), and one on a case of aneurysm. In 1867 he published a volume 'On Joint Diseases.' He wrote easily, but without much collected observation, thought, or research, and it is only as evidence of the practice of his period that his works deserve consultation. He was a tall man of burly frame, of kindly disposition and convivial tastes. He married twice, but was never in easy circumstances, nor attained much practice. While still in the prime of life he looked older than his years, and was attacked by general paralysis with delusions of boundless wealth, and died in December 1872.

[Memoir by Luther Holden in St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports, 1873; MS. Minute-book of Medical Council of St. Bartholomew's; personal knowledge.] N. M.

COOTE, RICHARD, first Earl of Bellamont (1636–1701), governor of New York, was the only son of Richard Coote, lord Coloony in the peerage of Ireland (who had been granted that title on the same day, 6 Sept. 1660, that his elder brother, Sir Charles Coote [q. v.], was created Earl of Mountrath), by Mary, daughter of Sir George St. George of Carrickdrumruske, co. Leitrim, and sister of the first Lord St. George. He succeeded his father as second Lord Coloony in 1683, and having married Catherine, daughter and heiress of Bridges Nanfan of Birtsmorton, Worcestershire, he acquired an interest in that county, and was elected M.P. for Droitwich in 1688. He was a vigorous supporter of William III both in parliament and in the campaign in Ireland, and, though attainted by James's Irish parliament in 1689, he was largely rewarded by King William, made treasurer and receiver-general to Queen Mary, appointed governor of co. Leitrim, and finally, on 2 Nov. 1689, created Earl of Bellamont in the peerage of Ireland. He was re-elected for Droitwich in 1689, and continued to sit in the English House of Commons until 1695, in which year he was appointed governor of New England, with a special mission to put down piracy and unlawful trading. A certain Colonel Robert Levingston suggested to Lord Bellamont that Captain Kidd was a fit man to put down the piracy which prevailed in the West Indies and on the American coast, and when the king was obliged to refuse Kidd a ship of war, Levingston and Lord Bellamont induced the Duke of Shrewsbury, Lords Somers, Orford, Romney, and others, to advance a sum of 6,000*l.*, with which the Adventure was fitted out for Kidd, with special powers to arrest pirates. When Lord Bellamont arrived at his seat of government in 1697 after the peace of Ryswick, he heard that Kidd had been reported as a most audacious pirate by the East India Company, and that he was again on the American coast, and he felt his honour involved in seizing this pirate captain, whom he had been chiefly instrumental in

fitting out. Kidd wrote to Lord Bellamont that he was innocent of the crimes imputed to him, and the governor replied that if that was the case he might safely come to see him at Boston. Kidd accordingly came to Boston on 1 June 1699, but his former patron immediately arrested him, and, as there was no law in New England against piracy, sent him to England for trial in 1700. The whole question of the partners who had fitted out Kidd's ship was discussed in the House of Commons, and it was finally decided on 28 March 1701 that the grant to Lord Bellamont under the great seal of all the goods taken by Kidd from other pirates was not illegal. Lord Bellamont's short government in New England was not entirely taken up by his efforts to arrest Kidd. Bancroft speaks of him as 'an Irish peer with a kind heart, and honourable sympathies for popular freedom' (Bancroft, *History of the United States of America*, ii. 233), and tells a story of him, that he once said publicly to the House of Assembly of New York: 'I will pocket none of the public money myself, nor shall there be any embezzlement by others' (*ib.* ii. 234). Lord Bellamont died at New York on 5 March 1701, and was honoured with a public funeral there.

[Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, ed. Archdall, iii. 209–12; Bancroft's Hist. of the United States of America.] H. M. S.

COPCOT, JOHN, D.D. (*d.* 1590), master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, is said to have been a native of Calais. He matriculated at Cambridge as a pensioner of Trinity College on 16 Nov. 1562. He became a scholar of the college, proceeded B.A. in 1566, and was soon afterwards elected to a fellowship. He commenced M.A. in 1570, had a license as one of the preachers of the university in 1576, proceeded B.D. in 1577, and was created D.D. in 1582. In 1584 he preached at St. Paul's Cross, London, upon Psalm lxxxiv., in defence of the discipline of the established church against the attacks contained in Dudley Fenner's publication, entitled 'Counter-Poyson.' In October 1586 he preached a learned Latin sermon before the convocation in St. Paul's Cathedral (Fuller, *Church Hist.*, ed. Brewer, v. 83). In November the same year he became vice-chancellor of the university of Cambridge. When chosen vice-chancellor he was only a fellow of Trinity College, 'within which he gave upper hand to Dr. Still (then master), but took it of him when out of the walls of the college' (Fuller, *Hist. of Cambridge*, ed. Prickett and Wright, p. 281). An act was accordingly made among the doctors that for the future no one who was not head of a house should be eligible for the vice-chancellorship (*Addit. MSS.* 5807 f. 40, 5866 f. 32 *b*). Copcot's official year was unquiet. Serious dissensions prevailed in several colleges, rigorous measures were deemed necessary to repress nonconformity and to preserve discipline, and the university was involved in unpleasant disputes with the town (Cooper, *Annals of Cambridge*, ii. 428–51).

On 6 Nov. 1587 Copcot was, on the recommendation of Lord Burghley, elected master of Corpus Christi College. He was also rector of St. Dunstan-in-the-East, London, prebendary of Sidlesham in the church of Chichester, and chaplain to Archbishop Whitgift. On more than one occasion he represented the clergy of London in convocation, and he was among the fit and able persons recommended to be employed in the conferences with priests and jesuits (Strype, *Life of Whitgift*, p. 99, folio). His ejection of Anthony Hickman from a fellowship in Corpus Christi College occasioned many disputes in that society. Hickman was eventually restored by superior authority (Masters, *Hist. of C. C. C. C.* pp. 120–2). Copcot died in the early part of August 1590; the place of his burial is unknown (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantab.* ii. 94).

He is said to have been well skilled in controversy, and a great critic in the Latin language. Fuller relates that he was very familiar with the elder John Drusius, who wrote a letter to him superscribed 'Manibus Johannis Copcot'—to the ghost of John Copcot—so much was the doctor macerated by constant study (*Hist. of Cambridge*, p. 103).

He was author of 'A Sermon preached at Powles Crosse in 1584, wherein answeare is made unto the autor of the Counter-Poyson touching the sense of the 17th verse of the fifte chapter of the first to Timothye. Also an answeare to the defence of the reasons of the Counter-Poyson for the maintenaunce of the Eldership,' Lambeth MS. 374, f. 115. An extract from the sermon is in 'A Parte of a Register of sundrie memorable matters written by divers godly and learned men, who stand for a Reformation in the Church' (Ames, *Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Herbert, p. 1675; Tanner, *Bibl. Brit.* p. 277). His 'Injunctions for Christ's College, Cambridge,' December 1586 (Latin), are in Strype's 'Annals.' Other letters relating to Cambridge affairs have been printed.

To Copcot's exhortations the university of Cambridge is indebted for the valuable collection of records made by Robert Hare (Masters, *Hist. of C. C. C. C.* p. 124; Cooper, *Athenæ Cantab.* iii. 47).

[Authorities cited above; also Egerton MSS. 2528, 2598 f. 240.] T. C.

COPE, ALAN (*d.* 1578), catholic divine, was a native of the city of London. He was educated at Oxford, and after taking the degree of B.A. was made perpetual fellow of Magdalen College in 1549. He graduated M.A. in 1552, being that year senior of the act celebrated on 18 July. In 1558 he was unanimously chosen senior proctor of the university. He studied civil law for five years, and supplicated for the degree of B.C.L. on 17 Dec. 1558, and again on 30 April 1560 (Boase, *Register of the University of Oxford*, i. 218). In the latter year, when he saw that the Roman catholic religion would be silenced in England, he obtained leave of absence from his college and withdrew to the continent. After staying some time in Flanders he went to Rome, where, applying himself to the study of canon law and divinity, he became doctor in those faculties (Dodd, *Church Hist.* ii. 62). The pope made him a canon of St. Peter's, thus providing for him an honourable and a plentiful subsistence. He died at Rome in September or October 1578, and was buried in the church belonging to the English college (*Diaries of the English College, Douay*, p. 145; Pits, *De Angliæ Scriptoribus*, p. 772), 'leaving behind him a most admirable exemplar of virtue, which many did endeavour to follow, but could not accomplish their desires' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, i. 456).

His works are: 1. 'Syntaxis Historiæ Evangelicæ,' Louvain, 1572, 4to; Douay, 1603, 4to (Duthillœul, *Bibliographie Douaisienne*, p. 56). 2. 'Dialogi sex contra Summi Pontificatus, Monasticæ Vitæ, Sanctorum, Sacrarum Imaginum Oppugnatores, et Pseudo-martyres; in quibus explicantur Centurionum etiam Magdeburgensium, auctorum Apologiæ Anglicanæ, Pseudo-martyrologorum nostri temporis, maxime vero Joannis Foxi mendacia deteguntur,' Antwerp, 1566, 4to, illustrated with a plate of the miraculous cross, found in an ash tree at St. Donat's, Glamorganshire, shortly after the accession of Elizabeth (Gillow, *Bibl. Dict. of the English Catholics*, i. 561). Although this work appeared under Cope's name, it was really written by Dr. Nicholas Harpsfield during his imprisonment in the Tower. Harpsfield entrusted its publication to Cope, who, to avoid the aggravation of his friend's hardships, put his own name to the book, concealing the name of the author under the letters A. H. L. N. H. E. V. E. A. C., that is, 'Auctor hujus libri, Nicolaus Harpsfeldus. Eum vero edidit Alanus Copus' (Reynold, *Conference with Harte*, p. 36). 3. 'Carminum diversorum lib. i.' (Tanner). Cope was not, as Fuller states, the author of the 'Ecclesiastical History of England' which goes under the name of Nicholas Harpsfield.

[Authorities cited above; Boase's Register of the Univ. of Oxford, 300; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), Suppl. p. 233; Fuller's Church Hist. (Brewer), ii. 358, 466, iv. 456; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.] T. C.

COPE, Sir ANTHONY (*d.* 1551), author, second son of William Cope of Hanwell, Oxfordshire, cofferer to Henry VII, by his second wife Joan, daughter of John Spencer of Hodnell, Warwickshire, was a member of Oriel College, Oxford, but does not appear to have graduated. After leaving Oxford, he travelled in France, Germany, and Italy, visiting various universities, and became 'an accomplished gentleman,' writing 'several things beyond the seas,' which, Wood says, are spoken of in an epigram made by Spagnoli, or, as he was called, Johannes Baptista Mantuanus. This epigram was seen by Bale, but appears now to be lost. At the age of twenty-six he succeeded to his father's estates, inheriting an old manor house near Banbury called Hardwick, and the mansion of Hanwell left incomplete by his father, which he finished, and which is described by Leland as 'a very pleasant and gallant house.' In 1536 he had a grant of Brook Priory in Rutlandshire, which he afterwards sold, and bought considerable property in Oxfordshire. He was engaged in a dispute with the vicar of Banbury in 1540, and received the commendation of the council for his conduct. He was first vice-chamberlain, and then principal chamberlain to Catherine Parr, and was knighted by Edward VI on 24 Nov. 1547, being appointed in the same year one of the royal visitors of Canterbury and other dioceses. In 1548 he served as sheriff of Oxfordshire and Berkshire. He died at Hanwell on 5 Jan. 1551, and was buried in the chancel of the parish church. He married Jane, daughter of Matthew Crews, or Cruwys, of Pynne in Stoke English, Devonshire, and by her had a son Edward (who married Elizabeth, daughter of Walter Mohun of Wollaston, Northamptonshire, and had two sons, Anthony and Walter [q. v.]), and a daughter Anne, wife of Kenelm Digby of Drystoke, Rutlandshire. He wrote: 1. 'The Historie of the two moste noble Capitaines in the Worlde, Anniball and Scipio . . . gathered and translated into Englishe out of T. Livius and other authorities' (black letter), T. Berthelet, London, 1544, 4to, also in 8vo 1561, 4to 1568 with date of colophon 1548, 8vo 1590 (all in the British Museum), with three stanzas prefixed by Berthelet, and dedicatory preface to the king, in which reference is made to 'youre most famous subduynge of the Romayne monster Hydra.' 2. 'A Godly Meditacion upon XX. select and

chosen Psalmes of the Prophet David . . . by Sir Anthony Cope, Knight' (black letter), J. Day, 1547, 4to, reprinted with biographical preface and notes, 1848, by William H. Cope. Among the manuscripts at Bramshill are two ascribed to Cope—an abbreviated chronology and a commentary on the first two gospels dedicated to Edward VI.

Sir Anthony Cope (1548?–1614), Cope's elder grandson, high sheriff of Oxfordshire (1581, 1590, and 1603), represented Banbury in seven parliaments (1571–83, 1586–1604), and Oxfordshire (1606–14). He was committed to the Tower (27 Feb. to 23 March 1586–7) for presenting to the speaker a puritan revision of the common prayer-book and a bill abrogating existing ecclesiastical law. He became a knight (1590) and a baronet (29 June 1611); twice entertained James I at Hanwell (1606 and 1612); married (1) Frances Lytton, by whom he had 4 sons and 3 daughters, and (2) Anne Paston, who had been twice a widow; died July 1614, and was buried at Hanwell. The present baronet, Sir Anthony Cope of Bramshill, Hampshire, descends from Anthony, Sir Anthony's second son.

[W. H. Cope's preface to the Meditations; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. 242–4; Davenport's Lord Lieutenants of Oxfordshire; Nichols's Progresses; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 192; Bale's Brit. Scriptt. xi. 74; Pits, Angliæ Scriptt. 735; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 198; Leland's Itinerary (Hearne, 1744), iv. ii, 59; Strype's Cranmer (8vo ed.), 209.] W. H.

COPE, EDWARD MEREDITH (1818–1873), classical scholar, was born on 28 July 1818 at Birmingham, was educated at the schools of Ludlow and Shrewsbury, and entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1837. After taking his degree in the mathematical tripos of 1841, and appearing as senior in the classical tripos, he was elected fellow of Trinity College in 1842, and took the degree of M.A. in 1844. In 1845 he was appointed assistant tutor of Trinity College, and here, excepting the portions of the year he spent in foreign travel, the greater part of his life was spent. He was ordained deacon in 1848 and priest in 1850, but he found the work of the educational clergy more congenial than that of the parochial. In 1867 he was a candidate for the Greek professorship at Cambridge; the votes of the electors were divided, and as the vice-chancellor and the master of Trinity College, on whom the election then devolved, differed, the appointment lapsed to the chancellor, who gave it to Dr. Kennedy. There is no doubt that his disappointment on this occasion preyed on Cope's mind, and was one of the causes of his seizure in 1869. His mind then gave way, and after lingering for four years, he died on 4 Aug. 1873, and was buried at Birmingham.

Eminent as a Greek and Latin scholar, he knew the chief modern languages of Europe. His first published work of any importance was his criticism of Mr. Grote's dissertation on the sophists in the 'Cambridge Journal of Classical Philology,' 1854–6. He published a translation of the Gorgias in 1864, and an introduction to Aristotle's 'Rhetorick' in 1867. After his death his translation of the 'Phædo' was edited by Mr. H. Jackson, and his edition of the 'Rhetorick of Aristotle,' with an elaborate commentary, by Mr. J. E. Sandys in 1877. Notes and corrections of his are in a later volume of Grote's 'History of Greece.'

[Munro's Memoir, prefixed to Sandys's edition of the Rhetorick, Camb. 1877.] H. R. L.

COPE, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1760), commander-in-chief of the forces in Scotland during the rebellion of 1745, was early indebted to the favour of Thomas Wentworth, third earl of Strafford [q.v.], with whom, as appears from letters in the British Museum, he was on terms of intimate friendship. He entered the army as a cavalry office, and in 1707 held the rank of cornet. He was colonel of 39th foot 1730–32, 5th foot 1732–7, 9th dragoons 1737–41, and 7th dragoons 1741 till death. He obtained the dignity of a knight of the Bath. He was M.P. for Queenborough 1722–7, for Liskeard 1727–34, and for Orford 1738–41. In 1742 he was one of the generals appointed to the command of troops sent to assist the queen of Hungary. Promoted brigadier-general in 1735 and major-general in 1739, he became lieutenant-general in 1743. In 1745, when Prince Charles landed in the highlands, he was commander-in-chief in Scotland, and on rumours reaching him of the prince's arrival he resolved to march to the highlands to check the prince's progress. The feverish eagerness with which at the urgent request of the lords of the regency he set out on this expedition was gradually spent on the march northwards. When he left Stirling on 19 Aug. the number of men under his command did not exceed fourteen hundred, and the auxiliaries on which he relied to join him on the march, not having time for preparation, failed to appear. The difficulties of the mountain passes also began to overawe his resolution, and when he came in sight of the rebels posted at Corryarak, barring the way to Fort Augustus, he became alarmed, and at the junction of the roads at Catlaig turned southwards towards Inverness. The highlanders on learning the news uttered cries of exultation, and advanced to Garvamore. At first they had the intention of cutting off

his retreat, but on second thoughts it was resolved to march southward into the low country in the hope of seizing Edinburgh before Cope should return. Cope now recognised the necessity of occupying his former position at Stirling, but without reinforcements of highlanders, which he found it impossible to procure, could not dare to retreat by land. He accordingly sent news of his predicament to the authorities in Edinburgh, and transports were sent to bring his troops back by sea from Aberdeen, but while they were landing at Dunbar the rebels had taken possession of Edinburgh. On news reaching the rebels that Cope was marching to its relief, they boldly resolved to meet him in the open. On 20 Sept. both armies, nearly equal in strength, came in sight of one another at Prestonpans, upon which Cope resolved to take up a strong but cramped position, with his front to Prestonpans and his right to the sea, a boggy morass about half a mile in breadth stretching between the two armies. As night was approaching the troops on both sides resolved to defer the conflict till the morrow, but one of the rebels from Edinburgh, who was thoroughly acquainted with the ground, having undertaken to point out a ford where the morass could be easily crossed, Charles and his officers resolved to cross over in the darkness, and make their attack just as day began to break. The ruse was completely successful, for such was the impetuous rush of the highlanders that the troops of Cope, half awake and utterly bewildered, could make no effective resistance, and in a few minutes were in headlong flight. Only one round of ammunition was fired, and not one bayonet was stained with blood. Few except the cavalry made good their escape, the whole of the infantry being either killed or taken prisoners. The ludicrous part played by Cope is ridiculed in the well-known song 'Hey, Johnnie Cope! are ye waukin yet?' A council of officers was appointed to inquire into his conduct, but they unanimously absolved him from all blame, their decision being that he 'did his duty as an officer, both before and after the action; and his personal behaviour was without reproach; and that the misfortune on the day of action was owing to the shameful behaviour of the private men, and not to any misconduct or misbehaviour of Sir John Cope or any of the officers under his command.' In 1751 he was placed on the staff in Ireland. He died 28 July 1760 (*Scots Mag.* xxii. 387).

[Report of the Proceedings and Opinions of the Board of General Officers on their Examination into the conduct, behaviour, and proceedings of Sir John Cope, knight of the Bath, 1749; Culloden Papers; Lockhart's Memoirs; Gent. Mag. xv. 443, xvi. 593, xix. 51–60; Georgian Era, ii. 48; Chambers's History of the Rebellion; Hill Burton's History of Scotland; Ewald's Life and Times of Prince Charles Stuart (1876); Cope's Letters to Lord Strafford, 1707–11, Add. MS. 22231; Letters to Lord Strafford, 1707–24, Add. MSS. 31134, 31135, 31141; Cope's opinion in favour of a march into Germany, Add. MS. 22537.] T. F. H.

COPE, MICHAEL (*fl.* 1557), protestant author, fled from England to escape persecution in the reign of Mary, and took refuge in Geneva, where he preached much in French. He was the author of 'A faithful and familiar Exposition of Ecclesiastes,' written in French, Geneva, 1557, 4to, with corrections, 1563; and 'An Exposition upon fyrste chap. of ye prouerbis of Salomon by Mygchell Coope,' which Luke Harrison received license to print in 1564.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 192; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 199; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), 929.] W. H.

COPE, RICHARD (1776-1856), author and divine, was born near Craven Chapel, Regent Street, London, on 23 Aug. 1776. When less than twelve years old he entered upon business life; but it proved uncongenial to his disposition, and he became a student at the Theological College, Hoxton, in March 1798. After remaining in that institution for more than two years, he received an invitation from the independent congregation at Launceston in Cornwall. He preached his first sermon there (28 June 1800), remained on trial for twelve months, was ordained in the church on 21 Oct. 1801, and remained in that position until 24 June 1820, having for the previous twenty years kept with great success a boarding school, which was attended by the sons of dissenters throughout the county. From 1820 to 1822 he filled the post of tutor in the Irish Evangelical College, Manor Street, Dublin; but the appointment afforded him but slight satisfaction, and he eagerly withdrew. After this brief change of occupation, Cope returned to preaching. He was minister of Salem Chapel, Wakefield, from 1822 to 1829; of Quebec Chapel, Abergavenny, from 1829 to 1836; and of New Street Independent Chapel at Penryn, in his old county of Cornwall, from April 1836 until his death. He died at Penryn on 26 Oct. 1856, and was buried on 31 Oct. He married Miss Davies at St. James's Church, Piccadilly, on 30 June 1801. The degree of M.A. was conferred upon him at Marischal College, Aberdeen, on 12 March 1819, and he

was elected F.S.A. on 13 Feb. 1824. Cope's 'Autobiography and Select Remains,' edited by his son, R. J. Cope, in 1857, included poems from the 'Evangelical Magazine' (1815-17), and 'Youth's Magazine' (1816). Cope published: 1. 'The object accomplished by the Abolition of the Slave-trade,' a sermon, 1807. 2. 'Adventures of a Religious Tract,' anonymous (1820, 1825). 3. 'Robert Melville, or Characters contrasted,' Abergavenny, 1827. 4. 'Pulpit Synopsis,' outlines of sermons, 1837. 5. 'Entertaining Anecdotes,' 1838. 6. 'Pietas Privata,' 1857.

[Autobiography, 1857; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; Boase's Collectanea Cornub. p. 161.] W. P. C.

COPE, Sir WALTER, (*d.* 1614), politician, second son of Edward and grandson of Sir Anthony Cope [q. v.], was M.P. for St. Mawes in 1588, for Weymouth in 1601, for Westminster in 1604, and for Stockbridge in 1614. He was member of the Elizabethan Society of Antiquaries; was knighted 20 April 1603; became chamberlain of the exchequer, where he helped to catalogue the records, in 1609, master of the wards July 1613, and keeper of Hyde Park 1612. In 1607 he built at Kensington a house called Cope Castle (designed by John Thorpe), and bought Kensington manor in 1612. James I stayed with him in November 1612. He died, 27,000*l.* in debt, 31 July 1614, and was buried at Kensington. His only child, Isabel (by Dorothy, second daughter of Richard Grenville of Wotton), inherited the Kensington mansion, which was renamed Holland House by her husband Henry Rich, earl of Holland. Cope wrote an apology for his friend Salisbury's financial policy, printed in Gutch's 'Collectanea Curiosa,' i. 119. Many of his letters are at Hatfield.

[Nichols's Progresses; Cal. State Papers, 1590–1614; Collins's Baronetage, i. 112; Princess Liechtenstein's Holland House; Hearne's Curious Discourses.]

COPELAND, THOMAS (1781–1855), writer on surgery, son of the Rev. William Copeland, curate of Byfield, Northamptonshire (1747–1787), was born in May 1781, studied under Mr. Denham at Chigwell in Essex, and in London under Edward Ford [q. v.], his maternal uncle. He afterwards attended the medical classes in Great Windmill Street and at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. On 6 July 1804 he was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons, and on the 14th of the same month was appointed an assistant surgeon in the 1st foot guards. He embarked with his regiment for Spain under Sir John Moore, and was present at the battle of Corunna in 1809. On his return to England and retirement from the army, finding that his uncle was declining practice, Copeland occupied his residence, 4 Golden Square, and having been appointed surgeon to the Westminster General Dispensary, he at once entered into a large connection, chiefly among the aristocracy. In 1810 he brought out 'Observations on the Diseases of the Hip-joint, by E. Ford; edited and revised with additions, by T. Copeland.' In the same year he published 'Observations on some of the principal Diseases of the Rectum,' a work which ran to three editions. His new and scientific treatment of these diseases established his reputation and fairly earned for him the distinction of being the founder of rectum surgery. As a consulting surgeon in this class of maladies his opinion in the west end of London was in much request. He was the first to suggest the removal of the septum narium by means of an ingeniously contrived pair of forceps, in cases where its oblique position obstructed the passage of air through the nostrils. He was elected a F.R.S. on 6 Feb. 1834, and in 1843 became an honorary F.R.C.S. For a time he was a member of the council of the College of Surgeons, and became surgeon-extraordinary to Queen Victoria in 1837. He removed to 17 Cavendish Square in 1842, but his health failing him he limited his practice from that period. He was also the author of 'Observations on the Symptoms and Treatment of the Diseased Spine, more particularly relating to the Incipient Stages,' 1815; a second edition appeared in 1818 and the work was translated into several European languages. Among his contributions to professional journals was a paper entitled 'History of a Case in which a Calculus was voided from a Tumour in the Groin' (*Trans. Med.-Chir. Soc.* iii. 191). His career was marked by a becoming deference to the regulations of professional etiquette, and by courtesy and friendship towards his brother practitioners. He died from an attack of jaundice at Brighton on 19 Nov. 1855. His wife died on 5 Dec. 1855. He left 180,000*l.*, bequeathing 5,000*l.* both to the Asylum for Poor Orphans of the Clergy, and to the Society for the Relief of Widows and Orphans of Medical Men.

[Gent. Mag. January 1856, p. 91; Pettigrew's Medical Portrait Gallery (1840), vol. iv. No. 2; Medical Circular, 13 July 1853, p. 31; Medical Directory, 1856, p. 727.] G. C. B.

COPELAND, WILLIAM JOHN (1804–1885), scholar and divine, was the son of William Copeland, surgeon, of Chigwell, Essex, where he was born on 1 Sept. 1804. When eleven years old he was admitted at

St. Paul's School (11 Sept. 1815), and while there won the English verse prize (1823) and the high master's prize for the best Latin essay (1824). In the latter year he proceeded with a Pauline exhibition to Trinity College, Oxford, and, like another distinguished sympathiser with tractarian doctrines, was first a scholar and then a fellow of that college. Trinity College ranked second to Oriel only in sympathy with the Oxford movement, and Copeland, though never wavering in his attachment to the English church, entered into close connection with all the leading tractarians of the university. While at college he was ill and took no honours; but he was always known as one of the best Latin scholars at Oxford. His degrees were B.A. 1829, M.A. 1831, and B.D. 1840, and he was duly elected to a fellowship. In 1829 he was ordained to the curacy of St. Olave, Jewry; for the next three years he was curate of Hackney; and in 1832 he went to Oxford, where he remained until he accepted, in 1849, the college living of Farnham, Essex. This was his sole preferment in the church, and after a long illness he died at the rectory on 26 Aug. 1885. He never neglected his parochial duties, and he rebuilt the parish church with extreme care of design and execution.

Copeland was gifted with a keen sense of humour and with strong sympathies, which attracted to him a host of friends. He collected materials for, if he did not actually begin to write, a history of the tractarian movement; and as he possessed a tenacious memory, and had been intimately allied with the leaders of the cause, he would have completed the task to perfection. Newman dedicated to Copeland his 'Sermons on Subjects of the Day' as the kindest of friends, and Copeland edited eight volumes of Newman's 'Parochial and Plain Sermons' (1868), an edition which was more than once reprinted, besides printing a valuable volume of selections from the same series of discourses. The 'Homilies of St. John Chrysostom on the Epistle to the Ephesians' were translated by Copeland, and included in the fifth volume of the 'Library of the Fathers;' and Mozley says that Copeland contributed to the 'Tracts for the Times.' Part of his library passed, through the agency of his nephew, W. Copeland Borlase, formerly M.P. for St. Austell, Cornwall, to the National Liberal Club.

[Gardiner's St. Paul's School, 253, 403, 424, 427; T. Mozley's Reminiscences, ii. 3; Guardian, 2 Sept. 1885, p. 1294.] W. P. C.

COPELAND, WILLIAM TAYLOR (1797–1868), alderman of London, and porcelain manufacturer, was born 24 March 1797. He was the son of William Copeland, the partner of Josiah Spode, and after the decease of his father and the retirement of the latter he was for a long period at the head of the large pottery establishment known as that of 'Spode' at Stoke-on-Trent, and also of the firm in London. In 1828–9 he served the office of sheriff of London and Middlesex, and during the year was elected alderman for the ward of Bishopsgate. He became lord mayor in 1835, and was seven years president of the royal hospitals of Bridewell and Bethlehem (1861–8), and member of the Irish Society, upon which devolves the management of the estates in Ireland belonging to the city of London. In 1831 and 1833 he as a liberal contested unsuccessfully the borough of Coleraine, but was seated on petition in both years, and retained his seat until the general election of 1837. He was then returned as a conservative for Stoke-on-Trent, which seat he held until 1852, when he was defeated, and again from 1857 to 1865. He was a moderate conservative after abandoning the liberal party, and although he did not take an active part in the debates of the House of Commons, he was a useful member of committees, and a watchful guardian of the interests of the important district of the potteries which he represented. He also took an active part in civic affairs, maintaining with chivalrous zeal the ancient rights and privileges of the city of London whenever any of these were objects of attack. Copeland's name will rank along with that of Minton and one or two others as the real regenerators of the industry of the potteries. Though not possessing the knowledge of art which distinguished Wedgwood, he chose as his associates men of unquestionable taste and judgment, among whom was Thomas Battam, with whose aid the productions of his manufactory gained a world-wide renown, and in all the great international exhibitions of recent times obtained the highest commendation both for their design and execution. But the branch of ceramic art which Copeland carried to the highest degree of perfection was the manufacture of parian groups and statuettes, in which he secured the co-operation of some of the most eminent sculptors of the day, including Gibson, Calder Marshall, Foley, Marochetti, and Durham. Copeland was in early life a keen sportsman, keeping a stud of racehorses, and always identifying himself with those who sought to maintain the honour of the sport as an old English institution. He died at Russell Farm, Watford, Hertfordshire, 12 April 1868.

[Times, 14 April 1868, reprinted in Gent. Mag. 1868, i. 691; City Press, 18 April 1868; Art Journal, 1868, p. 158.] R. E. G.

COPERARIO, GIOVANNI, whose name is also sometimes spelt Coprario (*d.* 1626), musician, is said to have been an Englishman, of the name of John Cooper. According to Wood, he was 'an Englishman borne, who havinge spent much of his time in Italy, was there called *Coprario*, which name he kept when he returned into England, at which time he was esteemed famous for instrumental musick and composition of fancies, and thereupon was made composer to King Charles I. He was one of the first authors that set lessons to the viol lyra-way, and composed lessons not only to play alone, but for two or three lyra-viols in consert, which hath been approved by many excellent masters' (Wood, *Bodl. MS.* 19 (D.) No. 106). In 1606 Coperario published 'Funeral Teares, for the death of . . . the Earle of Devonshire. Figured in seaven songes, whereof sixe are so set forth that the wordes may be exprest by a treble voice alone to the lute and base viole, or else that the meane part may bee added, if any shall affect more fulnesse of parts. The seaventh is made in forme of a dialogue, and cannot be sung without two voyces.'

At the great feast given on 16 July 1607 to James I by the Merchant Taylors' Company, when John Bull and Nathaniel Giles superintended the music, Coperario was paid 12*l.* for setting certain songs sung to the king. In conjunction with N. Laniere [q. v.], he wrote music for a masque of Campion's, performed at Whitehall on St. Stephen's night, 1613, on the occasion of the marriage of Somerset and Lady Frances Howard; for this he was paid 20*l.* (Devon, *Issues of the Exchequer*, 1836, p. 165). He is said also (but on doubtful authority) to have been the composer of the music to the 'Maske of Flowers,' represented at Whitehall by the gentlemen of Gray's Inn on Twelfth night, 1613–14, and for the masque of the Inner Temple and Gray's Inn performed on the occasion of the marriage of the Princess Elizabeth and the Palsgrave, in February 1612–13. In 1613 Coperario published 'Songs of Mourning: Bewailing the untimely death of Prince Henry. Worded by Tho. Campion. And set forth to bee sung with one voyce to the Lute, or Violl,' and in the following year he contributed two compositions ('O Lord, how doe my woes' and 'I'll lie me down and sleep') to Sir William Leighton's 'Teares or Lamentacions of a Sorrowfull Soule.' Coperario was the music-master of Charles I, on whose accession he was made composer of music in ordinary, with a yearly salary of 40*l.* He died in 1626, and was succeeded in his post by Alfonso Ferrabosco [q. v.] No portrait of him is now known to exist, but when Vertue visited the music school at Oxford in 1732–3 he made a note that there was then in the collection a half-length of him, dressed in white (*Add. MS.* 23071, fol. 65). There is much music extant by Coperario, principally in the libraries of the queen, the British Museum, Christ Church and the Music School (Oxford), and the Royal College of Music. His compositions are chiefly instrumental fantasias, or 'Fancies,' in several parts, and show that he was a master in the art of polyphonic writing. But his importance in the history of English music lies in the fact that he must have been in Italy at the very time when the homophonic school arose, and that though his own bent was clearly towards the earlier school, yet his compositions for solo voices are written in the new manner, which was afterwards so astonishingly developed by his pupils, William and Henry Lawes. Coperario, in fact, with Ferrabosco and Laniere, forms the connecting link between Italy and England at the period when the musical drama originated.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 398 *b*; State Papers, Dom. Ser., Charles I, App. 7 July 1626; Hawkins's Hist. of Music, iii. 372; Fenton's Observations on some of Mr. Waller's Poems (ed. 1742), p. cii; Clode's Memorials of the Merchant Taylors' Company, p. 177; information from the Rev. J. H. Mee and Mr. W. R. Sims.] W. B. S.

COPINGER, WILLIAM (*d.* 1416), clerk, was a member of a family settled at Buxhall, Suffolk. His will is dated 20 Jan. 1411–12, and was proved on 2 March 1415–16. He was buried at Buxhall (Davy, *Athenæ Suffolcenses*, i., *Brit. Mus. Add. MS.* 19165, f. 53). Copinger's claim to be included among English writers rests upon the testimony of Bishop Bale, who mentions in his note-book (Bodleian Library, *Cod. Selden.*, supra, 64, f. 58 *b*) that he found two works of his in the possession of Balliol College, Oxford. These works were a treatise, 'De Virtutibus et Vitiis,' and a 'Sacramentale' in one book (so too in Bale, *Scriptt. Brit. Cat.* xi. 48, pt. ii. 62 et seq.) Pits expands this account by the statement that Copinger was a master of arts of some note in the university of Oxford, and that he is supposed to have been a member of Balliol College (*De Angliæ Scriptoribus*, appendix, ii. 22, p. 852). Two copies of the 'De Virtutibus et Viciis Auctoritates Sacre Scripture et Sanctorum ac Philosophorum' remain in the Balliol Library (codd. lxxxiii. 136–67, lxxxvi. f. 2 et seq.), both of the fourteenth century; and the former has the following colophon—'Explicit tractatus de viciis et virtutibus compilatus. Toppynger' (or perhaps 'Toppyng'—the flourish is am-

biguous). The name is apparently that, not of the author, but of the transcriber (H. O. Coxe, *Catal. of Oxford MSS.*, Balliol College, p. 24 *a*), and the initial letter is not *C* but *T*. Finally, there is no christian name given; and it is possible that the name 'William' was prefixed through an inadvertent confusion with a William Copinger of New College, who proceeded B.C.L. in 1542 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* i. 116, ed. Bliss), or perhaps with another William Copinger who made extracts from a Dublin chartulary which formed part of Sir James Ware's collection, and afterwards passed into the possession of the Earl of Clarendon (*Catal. Cod. MSS. Angl.* vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 8, 1697). As for the 'Sacramentale' referred to above, it is probably a copy of the well-known 'Pupilla Oculi' of John Borough [q. v.], (Balliol MS. ccxx. f. 54). It results, therefore, that Copinger has only found a place in English biographical dictionaries in consequence of an error of transcription on the part of Bishop Bale.

[Authorities cited above.] R. L. P.

COPLAND, JAMES, M.D. (1791–1870), physician, was born in November 1791 in the Orkney Isles, and was the eldest of nine children. He went to school at Lerwick, and in November 1807 entered the university of Edinburgh. His studies were at first directed towards theology, but after a time he preferred medicine, and graduated M.D. in 1815. He at once sought occupation in London, but finding none that suited him, after eighteen months, went to the Gold Coast as medical officer to the settlements of the African Company. He landed at Goree, Senegal, Gambia, and Sierra Leone, learning all he could of the diseases of the country, and on leaving Sierra Leone had abundant opportunity of making use of his newly acquired knowledge, for three-fourths of the crew fell ill of fever, and in the midst of the epidemic a gale carried away the masts. Soon after the storm Copland landed and made his way along the coast amidst the savages, sometimes on foot, sometimes in small trading vessels or in canoes, till he reached Cape Coast Castle, where he lived for some months. In 1818 he returned to England, but soon started on travels through France and Germany. In 1820 he became a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London, and settled in Walworth. In London physicians without friends and without hospital appointments, or the opportunity of becoming known as teachers, have from time to time endeavoured to rise in their profession by constant writing and publication. This was the course which Copland chose. His laborious habits make it probable that he might have added something to medical knowledge, but the method he adopted inevitably ended in his becoming an eminent compiler and not a learned physician. He began by writing on the medical topography of West Africa ('Quarterly Journal of Foreign Medicine,' 1820), on human rumination, on yellow fever, on hydrophobia, on cholera ('London Medical Repository,' 1821), and then engaged in a discussion ('London Medical and Physical Journal') on chronic peritonitis. The question disputed was how to determine whether such cases were due to tubercle or merely to chronic inflammation. Copland's paper shows no great knowledge of morbid anatomy, nor does he know enough to grasp the extreme difficulty of determining the point in particular cases during life. In 1822 he took a house in Jermyn Street, became editor of 'The London Medical Repository,' and wrote much in that journal on many subjects. In 1824 he published notes to a translation of Richerand's 'Physiology,' and in 1825 issued a prospectus for an 'Encyclopædia of Medicine.' At the same time he lectured on medicine at a medical school then existing in Little Dean Street, and somewhat later at the Middlesex Hospital. In 1828 and 1829 he again issued proposals for an encyclopædia, but again without success, till at last the scheme was adopted by Messrs. Longman, the publishers, and in 1832 the first part was issued and the work ultimately finished by Copland in three stout volumes, with double columns, on 3,509 closely printed pages. The 'Dictionary of Practical Medicine,' a book, by one man, on every part of medicine, the small-type columns of which would extend, if placed in succession, for almost a mile, is a marvel of persevering industry, unfortunately more astonishing than useful. The book is only comparable to the 'Continent' of Al Rhasis, a vast collection of opinions and statements ungoverned by discernment. Our own time, wiser than the centuries which succeeded Al Rhasis, leaves Copland's dictionary as undisturbed on the shelves as the 'Continent' itself. An abridgment was published by the author in 1866.

In 1832 the article on cholera was published as a separate book, 'Pestilential Cholera, its Nature, Prevention, and Curative Treatment.' Copland was elected F.R.S. in 1833, and fellow of the College of Physicians in 1837. He attained considerable practice and wrote in 1850 a small book 'On the Causes, Nature, and Treatment of Palsy and Apoplexy,' and in 1861 'The Forms, Complications, Causes, Prevention, and Treatment of Consumption and Bronchitis,' comprising also

the causes and prevention of scrofula. He was president of the Pathological Society, but did not obtain the respect of the practical morbid anatomists who attended its meetings, and who were often led to smile when the president claimed as his own numerous modern discoveries in pathology. Copland wrote more on medicine than any fellow of the college of his time, or of any past time, and was respected in the college, where he was Croonian lecturer 1844, 1845, 1846; Lumleian lecturer 1854, 1855, and Harveian orator 1857. He gave up practice about a year before his death, which took place at Kilburn 12 July 1870.

[Pettigrew's Medical Portrait Gallery, i. 109, where the materials for the memoir were supplied by Copland himself; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, iii. 216; verbal accounts of surviving contemporary physicians.] N. M.

COPLAND, PATRICK, LL.D. (1749–1822), naturalist, was born in 1749 at the manse of Fintray, Aberdeenshire, where his father was minister, and elected professor of natural philosophy in Marischal College and University, Aberdeen, in 1775. In 1779 he was transferred to the chair of mathematics, but in 1817 was again appointed to his former chair, which he held till his death (10 Nov. 1822). He enjoyed considerable local reputation as a teacher; but his claim to notice lies in the pains he took to form a collection of models and other apparatus suitable for a museum of natural philosophy. Hardly anything of this kind was known in the north of Scotland; but by means of assistance from the Board of Trustees and Manufactures, he contrived to form a valuable collection, travelling on the continent for information, and doing not a little by his own mechanical skill, and by directing and superintending his workmen. This service looks but small in the light of our vast modern museums of science and art, our international exhibitions, and illustrated scientific journals; but to Copland belongs the credit of having discovered a want, and done what he could in his circumstances to supply it. Copland was also among the first to extend the knowledge of science beyond academic circles by means of a popular course of natural philosophy.

[Anderson's Scottish Nation; Kennedy's Annals of Aberdeen, vol. ii.] W. G. B.

COPLAND, ROBERT (*fl.* 1508–1547), author and printer, was, according to Bagford, in the service of Caxton. Copland himself, in the prologue to 'Kynge Appolyn of Thyre' (1510), mentions that he gladly follows 'the trace of my mayster Caxton, begynninge with small storyes and pamfletes, and so to other,' but a few lines lower down he requests the reader 'to pardon myn ignorant youth,' and this at a period eighteen or nineteen years after Caxton's death. He was undoubtedly in the office of Wynkyn de Worde, who left him ten marks, and who in the same and other works is referred to as 'my mayster.' The first volume bearing his imprint is 'The Boke of Justices of Peas . . . emprynted at London in Flete-strete at the signe of the Rose Garland by Robert Copland,' in 1515. W. de Worde issued the same book in 1510 and 1515. Copland was a bookseller and stationer as well as printer, as appears from the colophon to 'The Questionary of Cyrurgyens' (1541), 'translated out of the Frensshe, at the instigacion and costes of the ryght honest parsone Henry Dabbe, stacyoner and biblyopolyst in Paules churche yarde, by Robert Coplande of the same faculte.' His known typographical productions are only about twelve in number. They are all rare, but are not distinguished for mechanical excellency. Herbert says that in 'The xij Fruytes of the Holy Goost,' printed by him in 1535, the comma stop is first to be found in black-letter books, the virgil or dash being used previously. In Andrew Borde's 'Pryncyples of Astronamye' the author speaks of his 'Introduction to knowledge' being at that time printing 'at old Robert Copland's, the eldist printer of Ingland.' This date is believed to have been about 1547, which brings us to the time (1548) when Robert's successor, William Copland [q. v.], issued his first dated book. Stow records that a 'William Copland, Taylor, the king's merchant,' was churchwarden in 1515 and 1516 at St. Mary-le-Bow, and gave the great Bow bell, but what relation he was to the two printers of the name is not known (*Survey*, 1754, i. 542).

The most famous of Copland's literary productions are two pieces of verse, 'The Hye way to the Spyttel Hous' and 'Jyl of Breyntford's Testament.' The former is a dialogue, written with much force and humour, between Copland and the porter of St. Bartholomew's Hospital. 'It is one of the most vivid and vigorous productions of the time' (C. H. Herford, *England and Germany in the Sixteenth Century*, 1886, p. 358), and is full of curious information about the cheats and beggars who resorted to the hospital at some period after Henry VIII's statute (1530–1) against vagabonds (see l. 375), and subsequent to the Reformation (l. 551). 'Jyl of Breyntford' is based upon a coarse popular tale. Both pieces were in Captain Cox's library. Copland translated three romances of chivalry as well as other works from the

French, and contributed verses to several books. It is extremely probable that we owe the first English version of 'Eulenspiegel' to him. Three undated editions of 'Howleglas' were issued by William Copland between 1548 and 1560. Wood believed him to have been a poor scholar at Oxford.

The following is a list of his writings: 1. 'The Kalender of Shepeherdes,' London, W. de Worde, 1508 and 1528, 4to, translated from 'Le Compost et Kalendrier des Bergers,' first printed in 1493, and afterwards with variations (see NISARD, *Livres Pop.*, 1864, i. 84–121). It contains many curious scraps of folklore, and consists of prose and verse mingled with woodcuts. In the prologue we are told that having come across the work 'in rude and Scottish language,' the translator 'shewed the said book unto my worshipful mayster, Wynkyn de Worde, at whose commandment and instigation I, Robert Copland, have me applied directly to translate it out of French again into our maternal tongue.' 2. 'Kynge Appolyn of Thyre,' London, W. de Worde, 1510, 4to (translated from the French 'Appolyn, roi de Thire;' the Roxburghe copy in the possession of the Duke of Devonshire at Chatsworth is the only one known, reproduced in facsimile by E. W. Ashbee, 1870, 4to). 3. 'The Myrrour of the Chyrche . . . by Saint Austyn of Abyndon,' London, W. de Worde, 1521, 4to, translated, with additional verses (see *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. xi. 401), from the 'Speculum Ecclesiæ' of Edm. Rich, archbishop of Canterbury (see HOOK, *Lives of the Archbishops*, iii. 218–22), possibly from a French version. 4. 'A Goosteley Treatyse of the Passyon of our Lorde Jesu Chryst, with many deuout contemplacyons, examples, and exposicyons of the same,' London, W. de Worde, 1521 and 1532, 4to (translated from the French by Chertsey; Copland only supplied the verse). 5. 'The Introductory to write and to pronounce Frenche, compyled by Alexander Barcley,' London, R. Copland, 1521, folio (at the end 'The maner of dauncynge of base daunces . . . translated out of frenche by R. Copland'). 6. 'The Rutter of the See, with the Hauores, Rodes, Soundynges, Kennynges, Wyndes, Flodes and Ebbes, Daungers and Coastes of Dyuers Regyons,' &c., London, R. Copland, 1528, 12mo (from the 'Grant Routier' of Pierre Garcie, first printed at Rouen about 1521, and frequently after. The 'Rutter' was also added to and ran through several editions). 7. 'The Secret of Secrets of Aristotyle, with the Gouernale of Princes,' London, R. Copland, 1528, 4to (translated from the French with 'L'Envoy' in verse by the translator). 8. 'The Hye Way to the Spyttel Hous' [col.] 'Enprynted at London in the Flete-strete, at the Rose Garland, by Robert Copland,' n.d., 4to (printed after 1535, only two or three copies known; reproduced in Utterson's 'Select Pieces of Early Popular Poetry,' 1817, ii. 1–50, in Hazlitt's 'Remains of the Early Popular Poetry of England,' iv. 17–72; and analysed in Herford's 'England and Germany in the Sixteenth Century,' 1886, pp. 357–62). 9. 'The Complaynte of them that ben to late maryed,' London, W. de Worde, n.d. 4to (8 leaves). 'Payne and Sorowe of Euyll Maryage,' W. de Worde, n.d. 4to (4 leaves). 'A Complaynt of them that be to soone maryed,' W. de Worde, 1535, 4to (13 leaves). All three are evidently translated from the French (see COLLIER, *Bibliog. Account*, i. 524–6). 10. 'The Life of Ipomydon,' London, W. de Worde, n.d. 4to (adapted from the romance of Hue of Rotelande; the former Heber copy is the only one known). 11. 'The maner to liue well . . . compyled by maistre Johan Quentin,' London, R. Copland, 1540, 4to (translated from the French). 12. 'The Questionary of Cyrurgyens, with the formulary of lytel Guydo in Cyrurgie,' &c., London, R. Wyer, 1541, 4to (translated from the French). 13. 'The Knyght of the Swanne: Helyas,' London, W. Copland, n.d. 4to (the copy in the Garrick collection in the British Museum is the only one known; reprinted in Thoms, 'Early Prose Romances,' vol. iii.) 14. 'The Art of Memorye, that otherwise is called The Phœnix,' London, W. Middleton, n.d. 8vo (translated from the French). 15. (*a*) 'Jyl of Breyntford's Testament. Newly compiled' [col.] 'Imprented at London in Lothbury ouer agaynst Sainct Margaretes church by me Wyllyam Copland,' n.d. 4to (printed shortly after 1562; the only copy known is in the Bodleian Library, privately reprinted by F. J. Furnivall as 'Jyl of Breyntford's Testament, the Wyll of the Deuyll, and other short pieces,' 1871, 8vo); (*b*) 'Jyl of Braintford's Testament newly compiled' [col.] 'Imprinted at London by me William Copland,' n.d. 4to (printed after (*a*) according to Furnivall; Collier and Hazlitt take the opposite view. Collier's copy of (*b*), described in his 'Bibl. Account,' i. 152–5, cannot be traced; no other copy is known. There are many variations between the two editions). 16. 'The Seuen Sorowes that women have when theyre Husbandes be deade. Compyled by R. Copland,' London, W. Copland, n.d. 4to (12 leaves; copy in British Museum, not seen by Halliwell and Furnivall, dialogue in verse, with woodcut). 17. Copland also contributed verses to Chaucer's 'Assemble of Foules,' 1530, W. Walter's 'Spectacle of Louers,' n.d. (see COL-

LIER, ii. 482–3), and a prologue to 'The Castell of Pleasure,' W. de Worde, n.d.

[Weever's Ancient Funerall Monuments, 1631, p. 402; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 252; Warton's Hist. Engl. Poetry, 1840, i. p. clxxxiii, iii. 259; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), i. 345–52; the same (Dibdin), iii. 111–26; Ritson's Bibl. Poetica, 173; Corser's Collectanea Anglo Poetica, pt. iv. 445–55; Collier's Bibl. Account, 1865, 2 vols.; Cat. of Books in the Brit. Mus. printed before 1640, 1884, 3 vols. 8vo; W. C. Hazlitt's Handbook, Collections, and Remains of Early Popular Poetry, iv. 17, &c.; Jyl of Breyntford's Testament, ed. Furnivall, 1871, 8vo; Captain Cox, his Ballads and Books, ed. Furnivall (Ballad Soc.), 1871.] H. R. T.

COPLAND, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1556–1569), printer, is believed by Dibdin (*Typogr. Antiq.* iv. 127) to have been the younger brother of Robert Copland [q. v.] He worked in his office until the death of the latter, and continued as printer in the same house. An original member of the Stationers' Company, he was named in the charter of 1556 (ARBER, *Transcript*, i. xxviii). The first book for which he is recorded to have had license was an edition of Isocrates' 'Admonition to Demonicus,' in 1557. A copy, bearing date 1 Jan. 1558, is in the Bodleian and a fragment—the appendix only—at the British Museum; the appendix consists of Benedict Burgh's translation of Cato's 'Disticha.' The earliest dated volume bearing his imprint is 'The Understandinge of the Lordes Supper. . . . Jmprinted at London, in Fletestrete, at y^e^ signe of the Rose Garland,' in 1548. In 1561 he was in Thames Street, 'in the Vyntre upon the Three Craned Warfe,' and at one time had an office in Lothbury, 'over against Sainct Margarytes church.' Among the noteworthy books issued from his press were 'The xiii bukes of Eneados' (1553, 4to), 'The foure Sonnes of Aimon' (1554, folio), 'Kynge Arthur' (1557), folio, and the following without a date: 'Syr Isenbras,' 4to, 'Howleglas' (three editions), 4to, 'The Knyght of the Swanne,' 4to, 'Jyl of Breyntford's Testament' (two editions, 4to), Borde's 'Introduction of Knowledge,' 4to, 'Valentyne and Orson,' 4to, and other popular romances. Dibdin knew of no book printed by Copland after 1561, although 'A Dyaloge between ij Beggers' is registered for him between 1567 and 1568 (*Transcript*, i. 355).

He compiled 'A boke of the Properties of Herbes,' 1552, 4to, issued from his own press. Both Robert and William Copland used the same kind of worn and inferior types, and their workmanship shows little of the beauty that marks the productions of Wynkyn de Worde, but the memory of William deserves respect as one who printed many interesting specimens of popular English literature, all of which are now extremely rare. The titles of many of them are in the list of Captain Cox's library, and it is extremely likely that Copland's actual editions were those in that famous collector's cabinet. William Copland died between July 1568 and July 1569 (AMES, *Typogr. Antiq.* (Herbert), i. 353). The fact that the Stationers' Company 'Payd for the buryall of Coplande vjs' must not be considered to mean that they were called upon to bear his funeral expenses, but rather that the company had in some way honoured the last ceremonies of a benefactor and original member.

[Besides the authorities mentioned above see Collier's Bibliographical Account, i. 11, 153; Catalogue of Books in the British Museum, printed to 1640, 1884, 3 vols. 8vo; Captain Cox, his Ballads and Books, ed. by F. J. Furnivall (Ballad Soc.), 1871.] H. R. T.

COPLESTON, EDWARD (1776–1849), bishop of Llandaff, was born 2 Feb. 1776 at Offwell in Devonshire, of which parish his father was the rector. He was descended from one of the most ancient families in the west of England, which was said to have been in possession of its estates before the Conquest. The remains of them were all lost in the cause of Charles I by the bishop's direct ancestor, John Copleston; and his descendant was not a little proud of the family tree, which he spent much time in tracing backwards to its roots. He was educated at home, and at the age of fifteen he gained a scholarship at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and two years afterwards the chancellor's prize for Latin hexameters upon 'Marius amid the ruins of Carthage.' His Latin poetry was remarkably good, and a Latin epistle which he addressed to a friend in his seventeenth year will bear comparison with Gray's or Milton's. After proceeding B.A. in 1795 he was invited by the authorities of Oriel to fill a vacant fellowship for which none of the candidates were considered good enough. In 1796 he won the prize for an English essay on the subject of agriculture, and in 1797 graduated M.A. and succeeded to a college tutorship, which he held for thirteen years. At this time he commanded a company in the Oxford volunteers, and was celebrated for his bodily strength and activity. He once walked all the way from Oxford to Offwell; and his biographer thinks he must be nearly the last man who was robbed by a highwayman near London, a calamity that befell Copleston between Beaconsfield and Uxbridge on 12 Jan. 1799. As tutor of Oriel he made the acquaintance of John William Ward (after-

wards Lord Dudley), with whom he continued to correspond; and in 1841 he published a selection of his letters, which are full of interest.

Copleston, together with the head of his college, Dr. Eveleigh, whom he described as the author and prime mover of the undertaking, was a warm supporter of the new examination statute which was promulgated in 1800, and he volunteered to be one of the first examiners in the new schools. In the same year he became vicar of St. Mary's, Oxford, and in 1802 professor of poetry, in which capacity he showed himself an accomplished critic, as well as a master of Latinity. His Prælections were greatly admired by Newman, who said, however, that the style was 'more Coplestonian than Ciceronian.' His 'Advice to a Young Reviewer,' a parody of the method of criticism adopted in the earlier numbers of the 'Edinburgh Review,' is a marvellous piece of imitation, full of the finest irony. The review soon afterwards published an attack on the Oxford system of education, to which Copleston at once replied and completely demolished his antagonist, whom he convicted not only of stark ignorance of what he had undertaken to condemn, but of much bad Latin besides. Lord Grenville wrote to thank him for his able defence of Latin versification against the swords of the barbarians. The reviewer answered him, and Copleston wrote three 'replies' in all, which contain in a small compass the whole case in favour of a classical education as then understood. This defence is the more valuable as Copleston's own intellect was of an order capable of grappling with tougher questions than the value of elegant scholarship. In 1819 he published two letters to Sir Robert Peel, one on the currency and one on pauperism, showing a mastery of political economy. The mischievous effects of a variable standard of value was the subject of the first, which was spoken of in the most flattering terms by Tierney, Baring (afterwards Lord Ashburton), and Sir James Mackintosh in the House of Commons. He advocated the immediate resumption of cash payments, and considered that when this had been effected, then, and not till then, it would be just to repeal the corn laws; paper currency being a concession to the commercial world as protection duties were to the agricultural. In the letters on pauperism he traced the condition of the labouring classes in England to the decline in the value of money, and held that the true remedy was a corresponding increase in the rate of wages. He disliked the principle of a poor law altogether, and seems not to have discerned the real utility of the allotment system, for which it was proposed, in a bill brought in by the government in 1819 but never carried, to enable the parochial authorities to acquire land. Before quitting Copleston's connection with literature we may mention his notice in the 'Quarterly Review' of a book very little known, namely, a Latin history of the insurrection of 1745, written by a Scotchman, which Copleston pronounced to be in some parts almost equal to Livy.

Proctor in 1807, Copleston became prebendary of Hoxton in St. Paul's Cathedral 1812. In 1814, on the death of Dr. Eveleigh, he was appointed provost of Oriel. He had been dean for some years, and to him, perhaps more than to any other, is to be attributed the high character which the college acquired during the first quarter of the nineteenth century. The best description of it during the twenty years after Copleston's appointment is in Cardinal Newman's 'History of his Religious Opinions,' and in Mozley's 'Reminiscences of Oriel.' But in the 'Memoir of Bishop Copleston,' published in 1851, is to be found a very interesting letter from Mr. John Hughes, formerly a member of the college, containing a picture of Oriel men and manners during the time when Copleston's influence was supreme, which shows that in those days the whole body of Oriel undergraduates held their heads higher than their fellows.

Copleston was a tory of the Pitt and Canning, not of the Eldon and Perceval, school; and in the contest for the chancellorship of the university in 1814 he threw his whole influence into the scale of Lord Grenville, who was elected by a small majority. Lord Liverpool had a just apprehension of his merits, and in 1826 made him dean of Chester. In 1827 he was further promoted to the bishopric of Llandaff and deanery of St. Paul's. In parliament he supported the bill for the removal of Roman catholic disabilities. But he opposed the Reform Bill, his dislike of which he explained at some length in a letter to Lord Ripon in November 1831. In Copleston's opinion the better plan would have been to revive the royal prerogative as to issuing and discontinuing writs, a practice by which the processes of enfranchisement were adjusted to the changes of population without any parliamentary agitation. As a politician he is classed by Archbishop Whately as 'a decided tory.' But he was certainly more liberal than the bulk of the tory party fifty years ago. He was in favour of the admission of dissenters to the universities. He supported Dr. Hampden; and we may therefore attach to his disapproval of the Maynooth grant, and of the Jew Declaration Bill, more than ordinary weight. The protest against the third read-

ing of the Maynooth Bill entered on the journals of the House of Lords was probably drawn up by the bishop, and expresses very clearly and concisely his logical objection to the measure.

As bishop of Llandaff he devoted himself strenuously to the work of church restoration which was then commencing in Wales, and more than twenty new churches and fifty-three glebe houses were built in his diocese during his tenure of the see. He also took care to require a knowledge of the Welsh language from the clergy whom he instituted, though he was always of opinion that the want of Welsh services had been greatly exaggerated. All the business of life, he said, was conducted in English, and the natural inference was that the vast majority of the Welsh people had no difficulty in understanding an English service. However, he quite recognised the necessity of having in every parish a clergyman who could speak Welsh. His charges delivered to the clergy of the diocese between 1831 and 1849 contain his views on this question, as well as on the great public controversies of the day. He was a high churchman, who at the same time was thoroughly opposed to the tractarians. He could see no logical distinction between the sacerdotal theory which they inculcated and the Roman doctrine of the priesthood. But all this time he had an equally strong aversion to dissent as substituting unauthorised for authorised teaching, and the order which the christian church had sanctioned by ancient and universal usage for the new-fangled systems of individuals. The bishop died on 14 Oct. 1849, and was buried in the ruined cathedral of Llandaff, having just completed his seventy-third year.

[W. J. Copleston's Memoirs of Edward Copleston, Bishop of Llandaff; Remains of the late Edward Copleston, with an introduction by Archbishop Whately, 1854; Mozley's Reminiscences of Oriel College, 1883; Annual Register, 1849.]

T. E. K.

COPLEY, ANTHONY (1567–1607 ?), poet and conspirator, third son of Sir Thomas Copley [q. v.], was born in 1567. He was left in England when his father went abroad, but in 1582, 'being then a student at Furnivals Inn,' he 'stole away' and joined his father and mother at Rouen. At Rouen he stayed for two years, and was then sent to Rome. There he remained for two years in the English college, having a pension of ten crowns from Pope Gregory. On leaving Rome he proceeded to the Low Countries, where he obtained a pension of twenty crowns from the Prince of Parma, and entered the service of the King of Spain, in which he remained until shortly before 1590. In that year he returned to England without permission, and was soon arrested and put in the Tower, whence we have a letter from him dated 6 Jan. 1590–1 to Wade, then lieutenant of the Tower, giving an account of his early life, and praying for pardon and employment. Other letters from him (printed by Strype) give information respecting the English exiles. Soon after we find him residing as a married man at Roughay, in the parish of Horsham, and on 22 June 1592, in a letter from Topcliffe to the queen, he is described as 'the most desperate youth that liveth. . . . Copley did shoot a gentleman the last summer, and killed an ox with a musket, and in Horsham church threw his dagger at the parish clerk. . . . There liveth not the like, I think, in England, for sudden attempts, nor one upon whom I have good grounds to have watchful eyes' (Strype, *Annals*, vol. iv.) He appears to have been an object of great suspicion to the government, and to have been imprisoned several times during the remainder of Elizabeth's reign. His writings, however, breathe fervent loyalty and devotion to the queen. In 1595 he published 'Wits, Fittes, and Fancies fronted and entermedled with Presidentes of Honour and Wisdom; also Loves Owle, an idle conceited dialogue between Love and an olde Man,' London, 1595 (Bodleian). The prose portion of this work is a collection of jests, stories, and sayings, chiefly taken from a Spanish work, 'La Floresta Spagnola,' and was reprinted in 1614 with additions, but without 'Love's Owle' (Brit. Mus.) This work was followed in 1596 by 'A Fig for Fortune' (Brit. Mus.), reprinted by the Spenser Society in 1883. It is a poem in six-line stanzas, and, like 'Love's Owle,' does not convey a very high idea of Copley's poetical powers. Extracts from it will be found in Corser's 'Collectanea,' ii. 456–9.

At the end of Elizabeth's reign Copley took an active part in the controversy between the Jesuits and the secular priests, and wrote two pamphlets on the side of the seculars, 'An Answere to a Letter of a Jesuited Gentleman, by his Cosin, Maister A. C., concerning the Appeale, State, Jesuits,' 1601, 4to (Brit. Mus.) This was followed by 'Another Letter of Mr. A. C. to his Disjesuited Kinsman concerning the Appeale, State, Jesuits. Also a third Letter of his Apologeticall for himself against the calumnies contained against him in a certain Jesuiticall libell intituled A manifestation of folly and bad spirit,' 1602, 4to (Bodleian); in this he announces 'my forthcoming Manifestation of the Jesuit's Com-

monwealth,' which, however, does not seem to have appeared. On the accession of James to the crown, Copley was concerned in the plot for placing Lady Arabella Stuart on the throne. (A proclamation for his apprehension in 1603 is in the Brit. Mus.) He and the other conspirators were tried and condemned to death (see *State Trials*), but Copley was afterwards pardoned (pardon dated 18 Aug. 1604), having made a confession relating the entire history of the plot, which is printed *in extenso* in the appendix to vol. iv. of Tierney's edition of Dodd's 'Church History.' We afterwards find him in 1606 (1607 ?) a guest, from January to April, in the English college at Rome, after which he disappears from view.

[Calendars of State Papers, Dom. Series, 1591–1594, 1603–10; Strype's Annals; Dodd's Church History (Tierney); Corser's Collectanea.]

R. C. C.

COPLEY, Sir GODFREY (*d.* 1709), founder of the Copley medal, was son of Sir Godfrey Copley of Sprotborough, Yorkshire, who was made a baronet 17 June 1661, and was M.P. for Aldborough in 1678 and 1681. Copley became second baronet on his father's death about 1684. Of his early life nothing is known. He was elected M.P. for Thirsk in every parliament between 1695 and his death. He took no active part in the debates, but in 1697 resisted the attempt to convict Sir John Fenwick of treason on the evidence of one witness; was a commissioner of public accounts in 1701; and in April 1704 became controller of the accounts of the army. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1691, and displayed great interest in its proceedings; aided his friend, Sir Hans Sloane, in forming his scientific collections, and himself brought together a valuable collection of prints and mathematical instruments. He died at his London house in Red Lion Square 'of a quinsey,' and was buried at Sprotborough. He married, first, Catherine, daughter of John Purcell of Nantriba, Montgomeryshire; and secondly, in 1700, Gertrude, daughter of Sir John Carew of Antony, Cornwall. The latter survived him, and remarried in 1716 Sir Coppleston Warwick Bampfield. Copley left an only daughter, Catherine, who became the wife of Joseph Moyle, in favour of whose descendants the Copley baronetcy was revived in 1778. The Moyles assumed the name of Copley in 1768. Copley's portrait by Sir Godfrey Kneller was engraved in mezzotint in 1692.

By his will, dated 14 Oct. 1704, and proved 11 April 1709, Copley bequeathed to Sir Hans Sloane and Abraham Hill 'one hundred pounds in trust for the Royal Society of London for improving natural knowledge, to be laid out in experiments or otherwise for the benefit thereof as they shall direct and appoint.' No award was made till 1731, when in that and the following year Stephen Gray received the prize for new electrical experiments; J. T. Desaguliers was the next recipient in 1734. On 10 Nov. 1736 the Royal Society resolved to convert the bequest into a gold medal, to be awarded annually. J. T. Desaguliers was the first winner of the Copley medal in 1736, and it has been awarded annually since that date.

[Noble's Biog. Hist. Continuation of Granger, i. 201–2; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Luttrell's Relation, iv. v. vi.; Weld's Hist. of the Royal Society, i. 384–6, ii. 566; T. Thomson's Hist. of Royal Society; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. i. 478, iv. 74–6, where several letters from Copley to his friend Thomas Kirk are printed.] S. L.

COPLEY, JOHN SINGLETON, the elder (1737–1815), portrait-painter, born at Boston, Massachusetts, 3 July 1737, was the son of Richard Copley, a native of the county of Limerick, and Mary Singleton, daughter of John Singleton of Quinville Abbey, county Clare. Both families were of English origin, the Copleys a Yorkshire, the Singletons an old Lancashire family, who had settled in Ireland in 1661. Richard and Mary Copley emigrated in 1736, immediately after their marriage, to Boston, where the former died in the following year, leaving only one child, the future artist. Ten years afterwards, 22 May 1747, his widow married Mr. Peter Pelham of Boston, who died in 1751, leaving one son, Henry Pelham, who also became an artist, and attained some eminence in England as a miniature painter, but ultimately settled down in Ireland as the manager of Lord Lansdowne's estates there. The elder Pelham was a man of superior education, and esteemed as a portrait-painter and engraver. He was, according to Whitmore, an American authority, 'the founder of these arts in New England.' It was probably due to his influence that Copley showed in later life that he had been carefully educated, and had early become familiar with the best English literature. His bias for art, developed in early boyhood, was fostered and directed by his stepfather, who taught him to engrave as well as to paint. In both arts he had early made considerable progress, for portraits of undoubted merit, executed by him when he was fifteen or sixteen, still exist. The engraving of one of these, a likeness of the Rev. William Welsteed of Boston, bears the date 1753, with the inscription, 'J. S. Copley pinxit et fecit.' By 1755 his talent was so far

recognised that General (then Colonel) George Washington sat to him for his portrait, and he seems to have found in the succeeding years a good deal to do in painting the portraits of local and other celebrities. From 1758 onwards he made rapid strides in his art, both as a draughtsman and colourist. Of two of his portraits, Colonel and Mrs. Lee, painted in 1769, he often spoke in his later years as of an excellence which he never surpassed. Mrs. Pelham and her son moved in the best society of Boston, and that society was composed of remarkable elements, in which learning and general culture, statesmanship and business capacity, borrowed refinement from the presence of many women conspicuous for beauty and accomplishments. Copley was not the only artist there. The younger Smibert, Greenwood, and Blackburn all practised as portrait-painters. From these he could not have learned much, though his pictures of this period, it is said, show that he had imitated and surpassed Blackburn in the treatment of his draperies, in which Blackburn excelled. There were a few good pictures by European masters in Boston, to which Copley, of course, had access, among them two portraits by Vandyck and one by Sir Godfrey Kneller. But, like most men of genius, Copley had to trust to his own persistent study and practice and his close habit of observation for those qualities in his pictures which gave them value. The multitude of his portraits executed in America is sufficient proof of his industry and conscientiousness. His prices were of a very modest character, but by 1771 they had placed him in fairly comfortable circumstances. He is described by a Colonel Trumbull, who then visited him, as 'living in a beautiful house fronting on a fine open common; attired in a crimson velvet suit, laced with gold, and having everything about him in very handsome style.' His income, it appears from one of his letters, was 'three hundred guineas a year, equal to nine hundred a year in London,' and in 1773 he was the owner of about eleven acres of land, 'the fine open common' above spoken of, on which the finest and most populous portion of the city of Boston is now built. On 16 Nov. 1769 Copley married Miss Susannah Farnum Clarke, daughter of Richard Clarke, a leading Boston merchant, soon afterwards famous as the consignee of the cargoes of tea which were thrown into the sea at Boston (16 Dec. 1773) by the citizens of Boston, disguised as Mohawk Indians, by way of protest against the tea duties recently imposed by England. It was characteristic of Copley's conscientious nature that he did not marry until he was able to offer to the beautiful, accomplished, and amiable woman whom he made his wife the assurance of a settled home, and the companionship of a man whose work was even then recognised in England as giving promise of a great future. In 1766, not 1760, as stated by Allan Cunningham and other biographers, he had sent to his countryman, Benjamin West, then for three years established in London, a picture representing a boy, his half-brother, Henry Pelham, seated at a table with a squirrel. The picture showed the hand of a master. No letter accompanied it, but that it was from America West concluded from the canvas being stretched on American pine, and the squirrel being a flying squirrel peculiar to its western forests. Conjecture as to the artist was subsequently removed by a letter from Copley requesting West's good offices to get it into the exhibition of the Society of Incorporated Artists. This was a privilege denied by the rules of the society to all but members. Such, however, were the merits of the picture, that the rule was waived, and Copley's reputation was at once established among his English brethren. Next year he sent over for exhibition by the society, of which he was now admitted a member, a full-length portrait of a young lady with a bird and a dog. This picture, as well as that of the previous year, had an interest beyond that of mere portraiture. Both were sent over to be sold, 'should any one be inclined to purchase them,' Copley writes to an English friend, 'at such a price as you may think proper.' Sold they probably were at a higher price than they would have fetched in America. But 'The Boy with the Squirrel,' if it ever was sold, came again into the hands of the painter. It remained one of the most cherished possessions of his son, Lord Lyndhurst [see Copley, John Singleton, the younger, Lord Lyndhurst], and after his death was bought (5 March 1864) for 230 guineas at the sale of his pictures by Mrs. Amory of Boston, a granddaughter of the artist. Desire to see the masterpieces of antique art, and more particularly of the great painters of Italy, and the natural ambition to try his fate in competition with the living artists of the age, had by this time taken a strong hold of Copley's mind. But the hazards of the venture were serious. 'I might in the experiment,' he writes to a friend in England, 'waste a thousand pounds and two years of my time, and have to return baffled to America.' In 1768 he leaves it to his friend West's more experienced judgment to say whether or not the time was ripe for his coming to Europe, begging

him at the same time not to let 'benevolent wishes for his welfare induce a more favourable opinion of his works than they deserved.' His marriage in the following year, and the birth in rapid succession of three children, the eldest and youngest daughters, and the second the future Lord Lyndhurst, postponed for a time the thought of the visit to Europe. This could not be thought of until money had been earned by his pencil for the expenses of his tour and the maintenance of his family during his absence. The prospect of a troubled future for America, resulting from its uneasy relations with the mother country, was no doubt present to Copley's mind when he left Boston to cross the Atlantic in June 1774, leaving his family behind him. A cordial welcome greeted him in England. Strange (afterwards Sir Robert), the great engraver, and Sir Joshua Reynolds called on him. West took him to see all that was best in art in London, and, along with Sir Joshua, was at pains to find sitters for him during the brief interval between his arrival in London and his departure for the continent. He began portraits of the king and queen for Governor Wentworth. 'I might,' he writes to his wife from Rome (26 Oct. 1774), 'have begun many pictures in London if I had pleased, and several persons are waiting my return to employ me.' But it was all-important for him to make his visit to the galleries of the continent without loss of time. The relations between England and America were becoming more strained every day, and he could not say how soon he might have to decide between returning to Boston and bringing over his family to England. Leaving England on 21 Aug. he reached Rome in October by way of Lyons, Marseilles, Genoa, Pisa, and Florence. A Mr. Carter, an artist, who could speak French and Italian, which Copley could not, accompanied him. Carter, says Allan Cunningham, was 'a captious, cross-grained, and self-conceited person,' and in a journal of his tour which he kept he tried to present Copley in a most disadvantageous light, as selfish and stiff-necked in his opinions. Copley, on the other hand, had a mean opinion of Carter's abilities and breeding, and in later life spoke of him as 'a sort of snail which crawled over a man in his sleep, and left its slime and no more.' In person Carter described Copley—and, allowing for a tinge of ill-nature, his description may be trusted—as 'very thin, pale, a little pock-marked, prominent eyebrows, small eyes, which after fatigue seemed a day's march in his head.' Copley's letters from Italy to his wife have been preserved, and they may be more safely relied on for a picture of his mind and character than Carter's splenetic caricature. 'Could I address you,' he writes from Geneva (8 Oct. 1774), 'by any name more dear than that of wife, I should delight in using it when I write; but how tender soever the name may be, it is insufficient to convey the attachment I have for you.' His dominant thought is to get through the studies he has set before him, that their separation may be as short as possible, 'for till we are together I have as little happiness as yourself. As soon as possible you shall know what my prospects are in England, and then you will be able to determine whether it is best for you to go there or for me to return to America.' Meanwhile revolution in America had become imminent, and it appears by a letter from Rome (26 Oct. 1774) that Copley had heard from his wife that things were in such a state that she would not regret leaving Boston. This, he says, will determine him to stay in England, where he has no doubt he will find as much to do as in Boston and on better terms. One pang he has, the loss of his property in Boston. 'I cannot count it anything now; I believe I shall sink it all. . . . I wish I had sold my whole place; I should then have been worth something. I do not know now that I have a shilling in the world.' His deep anxiety about his home only quickened his study of the triumphs of art around him. 'I shall always,' he writes (Rome, 5 Nov. 1774), 'enjoy a satisfaction from this tour which I could not have had if I had not made it. I know the extent of the arts, to what length they have been carried, and I feel more confidence in what I do myself than before I came.' The next letter from his wife satisfied him that England must be his future home. The next few months were devoted to the study of the best works of art in Rome, Naples, Bologna, Parma, Modena, and Venice. With little to learn as a colourist, having already established a distinct and admirable style of his own, his attention was chiefly directed to the masterpieces of ancient sculpture, with a view to correcting his deficiencies as a draughtsman. As he had not time to make all the studies he wished, he purchased casts of a few of the finest statues in Rome, 'for even in Rome,' he says truly, 'the number of the very excellent is not great.' The casts arrived in England a mass of fragments, having been badly packed, a disappointment which Lord Lyndhurst used to say his father never ceased to mourn throughout his life. War had now broken out in America. Copley had all along maintained that this would be the result of the attempt to tax the colony, and he was

equally confident that once begun it would not close until independence had been secured. He was at Parma engaged upon a copy of the St. Jerome of Correggio when he learned to his surprise and inexpressible relief that his wife had reached England (28 June 1775) safely with three of her children: Elizabeth, born in 1770; John Singleton, born 21 May 1772; and Mary, born in 1773. A son, born after Copley left Boston, and who died there soon afterwards, remained behind with Copley's mother, who was too feeble to bear the voyage, and with her son Henry Pelham. Knowing that his wife and children were well cared for on reaching England by her brother-in-law, Mr. Bromfield, Copley visited the galleries of Austria, Germany, and Holland before returning to London, which he reached in December 1776. He at once settled down to work, first in a house in Leicester Fields, from which he subsequently removed to 25 George Street, Hanover Square, where the rest of his life was spent, and which was occupied by his son until his death in 1863. Copley, who was made A.R.A. in 1776 and R.A. in 1779, now felt that he need not confine himself to portrait-painting, but might safely indulge a long-cherished ambition, and follow the example of West in painting pictures of historical or imaginative interest. The first of these, 'A Youth rescued from a Shark,' illustrative of an accident which occurred to Mr. (afterwards Sir) Brook Watson in the harbour of Havannah, was exhibited in 1779. It was presented by Copley to Christ's Hospital School, and in a fine mezzotint by Valentine Green became and is still familiar on many a wall in England. His reputation as a portrait-painter was enhanced by a fine picture which contained portraits of himself, his father-in-law, Mr. Clarke, who had been driven from America, his wife, and four children, a work which was greatly admired when last publicly seen in England, at the Great Exhibition of 1862, for its composition, drawing, force of expression, and fine colour. It hung on the walls of the house in George Street until the death of Lord Lyndhurst, when it was bought for a thousand guineas by Mr. Charles S. Amory of Boston, U.S., husband of a granddaughter of Copley's. It is said to have been materially injured in the hands of a cleaner to whom it was entrusted after the sale. Commissions for portraits at good prices were not wanting. While busy with these Copley had the happy thought of perpetuating on canvas the remarkable incident of Lord Chatham's last appearance in the House of Lords (7 April 1778). The picture is of high value because of the number of portraits, carefully studied from the life, which it contains. In it Copley has preserved the remarkable incident, not generally known, that while the whole house rose, every member of it showing interest and concern, the Earl of Mansfield, who bore Lord Chatham a determined animosity, sat still, as Lord Camden, who was present, writes in a letter to the Duke of Grafton (see Stanhope, *England*, vi. 45, ed. 1853), 'almost as much unmoved as the senseless body itself.' The picture, now, together with the sketch for it (in which the Earl of Mansfield is standing), in the National Gallery, created great interest. Two thousand five hundred copies of it, engraved by Bartolozzi in his best style, were rapidly sold. Copies were sent to Boston and were hailed with pride by Copley's fellow-citizens. His mother, writing thence (6 Feb. 1788), tells him: 'Your fame, my dear son, is sounded by all who are lovers of the art you bid fair to excel in.' Fine as this work is, considering the difficulty of the subject, it yields in charm and artistic value to another picture of Copley's painted in 1783 for Alderman Boydell's gallery, which is now also in the National Gallery, of 'The Death of Major Pierson' in repelling the attack of the French at St. Helier, Jersey (6 Jan. 1781). The woman flying from the crowd in terror with a child in her arms was painted from a young American woman, the nurse of Copley's family; the figure between her and the wall is Mrs. Copley, who, as this and other pictures show, was as remarkable for her beauty as by all accounts she was for her worth; the boy in a green dress running by the nurse's side is young Copley, afterwards Lord Lyndhurst. This picture, for which the nation gave sixteen hundred guineas in 1864, had every justice done to it by Sharp, whose engraving from it is much prized by collectors. These works established Copley's reputation as an historical painter, and secured him a commission from the corporation of London for a very large picture painted in 1789–90, now in the Guildhall, of 'The Repulse and Defeat of the Spanish Floating Batteries at Gibraltar' (13 Sept. 1782). Having to introduce into it the portraits of four Hanoverian generals, Copley, accompanied by his wife and eldest daughter, went to Hanover to paint their likenesses, furnished with an autograph letter of introduction from George III, which secured for them a most hospitable reception. In society they met the Charlotte of Goethe's 'Werther,' but were sorely disappointed to find in her none of the charm with which the novelist had invested her in what was to them a favourite romance. This picture, no

common work, but not wholly pleasing, was also finely engraved by Sharp. Another of his historical pictures, 'The Surrender of Admiral de Windt to Admiral Duncan' (afterwards Lord Camperdown), near Camperdown (11 Oct. 1797), helped to maintain his popularity. He also painted a fine portrait of Admiral Duncan, which was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1798, and engraved, but remained in the family of the artist till Lord Lyndhurst's death. The larger picture was bought by Lord Camperdown in 1802 for a thousand guineas, and is now at Camperdown, the family seat in Scotland. Another of Copley's best historical pictures, now in the public library of Boston, U.S., for which it was bought by subscription, represents Charles I demanding in the House of Commons (4 Jan. 1642) the surrender of Hampden, Pym, Hollis, and Hazelrigg. This work, begun in 1785, occupied some years in execution. It contained no fewer than fifty-eight likenesses, all taken from contemporary portraits, which in most cases had to be studied by Copley in the country houses where they were preserved, it being his invariable rule to spare no pains in giving to his historical pieces the interest of actual portraiture. This picture, unhappily lost to England, is warmly prized in its home across the Atlantic, where every work that came from Copley's hand while in America has been carefully chronicled, and his name, as one of Boston's sons, is cherished with genuine pride. It has been given to Copley Square, one of the finest features of the town—a square, built upon part of the property above mentioned as belonging to Copley. This property, which if preserved to the family would have been in itself a fine fortune, was unfortunately sacrificed either by the malversation or ignorance of Copley's agent. Young Copley went over to America in 1795 in the hope of recovering it, but found there was no alternative but to accept of a compromise of all his father's claims for a few thousand pounds. This loss fell heavily upon Copley. He had a strong personal attachment to the property, and to lose it became every day more serious, with the expenses of a rising family growing upon him, and the demand for his pictures falling off during the protracted European war, when the purses of the British public were too much exhausted to have much to spare for works of art. 'At this moment,' Copley writes to his son-in-law Mr. Green (4 March 1812), 'all pursuits which are not among those which are the essentials of life are at an end.' Still Copley worked on with untiring industry. He was especially happy in a home presided over by a wife conspicuous no less for good sense than for her sweet and cultivated manners, and in children who loved him, and gave him no pain, who appreciated his genius, and vied with each other in making him forget the anxieties of contracted means. To the last he was a true enthusiast in his art. With his brush in his hand every care and anxiety, Lord Lyndhurst used to say, was forgotten. He loved books also. His daughters read to him while he worked, and when his easel work for the day was done, he turned to his favourite poets for refreshment and relaxation. In 1800 his eldest daughter was most happily married to Mr. Gardiner Greene, a merchant of Boston, U.S. From this gentleman, and from his own son, who was making his way successfully at the bar, Copley received very considerable assistance in his later years. In August 1815 he was struck down by paralysis, and died on 9 Sept. following. His debts were found largely to exceed the value of his estate, but they were undertaken by his son and fully discharged. He was survived by Mrs. Copley, who died in 1836 at the age of ninety-one, and by his daughter Mary, who attained the great age of ninety-five, dying in 1868. The industry of Copley never flagged. Before he left America it has been ascertained that he had executed at least 290 oil paintings, forty crayon portraits, and nineteen miniatures. These have all along been highly prized by his countrymen, many of whom seized the opportunity of a visit to Europe to have their portraits painted by him. It is probably by his portraits that Copley's reputation will be longest maintained. There are many of them scattered throughout England. As a rule they bear the stamp of individuality, are well modelled, and rich in colour. In Buckingham Palace a fine specimen of what he could do in this way exists in the portraits of three daughters of George III playing in a garden, where the accessories are imagined, and treated with a fancy and care that are characteristic of the thoroughness which Copley put into his work. It has been engraved, as most of Copley's important pictures were, but the engraving does no justice to the picture. Copley, like Reynolds, made experiments in colours, but not, like Reynolds, so far as we can ascertain, to the prejudice of his pictures. Allan Cunningham, who had seen the fine specimens of his work which Lord Lyndhurst collected wherever he could, and which at his death were again scattered, speaks highly of Copley's powers as a colourist. His 'Samuel reproving Saul for sparing the Amalekites' is mentioned by him as 'a fine bit of colouring, with good feeling and good drawing too.' 'Copley,' he adds, 'shares with West the re-

proach of want of natural warmth, uniting much stateliness with little passion.' This is, no doubt, to some extent, true of some of his imaginative works, such as his 'Abraham's Sacrifice,' 'Samuel and Eli,' 'Hagar and Ishmael,' and 'The Red Cross Knight;' but his age was not favourable to the freedom and realistic force which marked the treatment of similar subjects by the old masters, and which are justly demanded from the modern school. In colouring Copley avoided the opaque and monotonous smoothness of West. He always kept nature before him, and had no fear, as many of his contemporaries had, that she 'would put him out.' Many of his best pictures have gone to America; but his merits being now better appreciated in England, those that remain with us are not likely to leave the country. His portrait, a fine work by Gilbert Stewart, engraved in Cunningham's 'Lives of the Painters,' where it is erroneously ascribed to Gainsborough, is that of a man of marked character, of a contemplative and dreamy disposition, and at the same time of great tenacity of purpose. It is now in the possession of Lady Lyndhurst.

[Domestic and Artistic Life of John Singleton Copley, Boston, U.S., 1884, by Mrs. Martha Badcock Amory, daughter of Copley's eldest daughter, Mrs. Greene; Cunningham's Lives of the Painters, &c., ed. 1833, vol. v.; Sketch of the Life and List of some of the Works of John Singleton Copley, by Augustus Thorndike Perkins, Boston, U.S., 1873; Life of Lord Lyndhurst, by Sir Theodore Martin; family papers.]

T. M.

COPLEY, JOHN SINGLETON, the younger, Lord Lyndhurst (1772–1863), lord chancellor, son of John Singleton Copley the elder [q. v.], and of his wife, Mary Farnum Clarke, was born in Boston, U.S., on 21 May 1772. He was brought over by his mother to England in June 1775, along with two sisters. His father had come to Europe in 1774. His uncle, Mr. Clarke, having become obnoxious to his fellow-citizens from his attachment to the English government, had been compelled to fly for safety to Canada. The position of Copley's wife and children in Boston had become so unpleasant, and the prospects of Copley himself as an artist, should he return to America, were so doubtful, that Mrs. Copley decided on removing to London, where friends and relatives were already settled, and a career as an artist awaited her husband on his return from abroad. The family first lived in a house in Leicester Fields, from the windows of which Lord Lyndhurst remembered to have seen the Gordon riots in June 1780. A few years afterwards they removed to 25 George Street, Hanover Square, where the elder Copley resided till his death in 1815, where also his widow died at the ripe age of ninety-one in 1836, and where Lord Lyndhurst, except for a short interval, lived till his death in 1863. Young Copley, according to family tradition, was full of vivacity and humour—qualities which he carried into his future life. When friends from America, to which his eldest sister returned on her marriage, carried back to him in his old age the tales they had heard of his boyish pranks, which used to provoke his father into saying, 'You'll be a boy, Jack, all your life!' the aged ex-chancellor would answer with a smile, 'Well, I believe my father was right there.' He was of a sweet, loving temper, and his pleasant way of looking at things was a welcome element in contrast with the anxious and meditative cast of his father's mind, and the somewhat serious temperament of his mother. 'I am naturally a friend to gaiety,' he writes in 1791; 'I love to see what is to be seen'—a characteristic which coloured all his life. He was devoted to his parents, and in their happy and well-regulated home he acquired the simplicity of tastes and the habit of strong family attachment for which he was conspicuous through life. His education was begun at the private school in Chiswick of Dr. Horne, of whom Lord Lyndhurst in his ninety-first year recorded that he was 'a good classical scholar, and infused into his pupils a fair proportion of Latin and Greek.' Dr. Horne thought highly of his pupil, writing of him (23 Nov. 1789) as 'a prodigiously improved young man.' Early he acquired the habit, for which he was celebrated in after life, of thoroughly mastering and fixing with precision in his memory whatever engaged his attention, whether in science or in literature. When repeating his lessons in the classics to his sister, he used to say, 'No matter whether you understand the text or not, be sure I make no mistake in a single word, or even in an accent.' For mathematics, and also for mechanical science, he early showed a marked aptitude. He had no gift for the painter's art, but living as he did in the midst of artists, and delighting in the results of their labours, he gladly availed himself of his opportunities of attending the lectures on art of Sir Joshua Reynolds, Barry, and others. He used to tell of being present at one of Reynolds's lectures, when, an alarm having arisen that the floor was about to give way, Burke, who was there, appealed to the audience to be calm, and not to accelerate the catastrophe by a rush. In these early days he took a keen interest in the progress of art and in the prosperity of the Royal Academy. How

thoroughly conversant he was with its early history and what it had done for art, and how this had been retained in his memory through more than fifty years, was shown when, speaking in the House of Lords (4 March 1859) on the proposed removal of the Academy from the National Gallery to Burlington House, he brought forward all the circumstances attending its establishment with as much freshness and fluency as if they were of recent occurrence. His wish in youth was to be an architect, but of this his father would not hear. He had formed a high estimate of his son's abilities; and, as these seemed especially fitted to win distinction at the bar, young Copley was sent to be educated, with a view to the legal profession, to Cambridge, where he was entered as a pensioner at Trinity College on 8 July 1790. He had every motive to make the best use of his time at the university. His father was not rich, and was dependent on a precarious profession. With an intellect so keen and a memory of unusual tenacity, it was comparatively easy for young Copley to cover a wide field of study, not only in literature, but also in mathematics, physics, and mechanical science. In the mathematical tripos of 1794 he took his degree as second wrangler, being beaten by the senior wrangler of the year, George Butler [q. v.], afterwards headmaster of Harrow and dean of Peterborough. A failure in health alone prevented him from coming out as senior wrangler. 'My health,' he writes to his father (17 Jan. 1794) in announcing this fact, 'was my only enemy. I am the more pleased at my place, as this study (mathematics) has only been adopted by me within these nine months, whereas several of my opponents have been labouring for years. As I predicted, I am *first* in my own college.' He also took the King William prize in the Michaelmas term 1794. On 19 May of the same year he was admitted a member of the Hon. Society of Lincoln's Inn, and kept the Easter term there. Returning to the university, he obtained (10 Aug. 1795) the appointment of travelling bachelor, with a grant of 100*l.* a year for three years, and in the following month was elected a fellow of his college. At the end of 1795 he sailed for America, where, since the peace of 1784, friendly relations with England had been established. He was warmly welcomed in his native city of Boston, where his father's reputation as an artist stood very high. The chief object of his visit was, if possible, to recover a valuable property on Beacon Hill there which belonged to his father. It had been sold by Mr. Copley's agent in his absence without due authority, and the price never accounted for. Young Copley soon found that the transaction could not be annulled, and he was glad to compromise with the purchasers, who had bought the property in good faith, and who now agreed to pay 4,000*l.* to Copley to have their title confirmed. Had things turned out otherwise, Copley would undoubtedly have returned to America, and his son would probably have carried out an intention he for some time entertained of settling there as a farmer. Young Copley made a tour through the United States, with Volney, the French author, for a travelling companion during a portion of his travels. In admirable Latin letters, addressed to Dr. Bellward, the vice-chancellor of the university of Cambridge, he recorded the more important details of what he had seen, and so fulfilled his duty as a travelling bachelor. On his return to England he went back to Cambridge for a short period, and took the M.A. degree, 5 July 1796. He then devoted himself to the study of the law. His first practice was as a special pleader, his scanty briefs being mainly supplemented by the allowance attached to his fellowship, which he enjoyed up to 1804. His first chambers were in Essex Court, Temple, where he was installed in 1800, in which year his eldest and favourite sister was married to Mr. Gardiner Greene, a merchant of Boston, U.S. To Mr. Greene young Copley owed the funds which enabled him to be called to the bar. His prospects up to 1804 were so gloomy, that he thought seriously of forsaking the bar for the church. Of this his father would not hear, and wrote to Mr. Greene for assistance. It came promptly, and in acknowledging it (30 May 1804) young Copley writes to Mr. Greene: 'Assisted by your friendship, I am about to launch my bark into a wider sea; I am not insensible to the dangers with which it abounds. But while to some it proves disastrous and fatal, to others it affords a passage to wealth, or, what is of more value than wealth, to reputation and honours.' On 18 June 1804 he was called to the bar and joined the midland circuit. His great abilities were by this time recognised by his brethren at the bar. He worked hard, and was assiduous in attendance on the courts. Briefs came in, he continued to rise, but even in 1806, we are told, 'the profits increase very, very slowly.' During 1807 the progress grew more rapid—the work harder, and, though he was a brilliant talker, and enjoyed dances, he renounced society, finding it incompatible with the pressure of business. By this time, his mother writes, 'his prospects are satisfactory, and remove our anxious concern on that score. He has made a great advance,

and says he must style himself, as others do, "a lucky dog."' Meanwhile he had removed his chambers to Crown Office Row, and these he retained until he left the bar. Out of his increasing income he was able to assist his father, whose art had ceased to be profitable; but down to 1812 it did no more than meet the immediate wants of his parents and himself. In the March of that year Copley got his first great start in his profession by his defence at the Nottingham assizes of John Ingham, one of the leading Luddites, who was charged with what was then the capital offence of rioting and the destruction of machinery. By an ingenious objection to the indictment he got his client off scot-free. The sympathies of the mob were all with Ingham, and Copley had difficulty in preventing them from carrying himself to his hotel upon their shoulders. Just before this he had resolved to give up the circuit, finding it did not pay; but he never afterwards wanted briefs when he came to Nottingham. The turn in his affairs had come which 'led on to fortune.' In 1813 he was raised to the dignity of serjeant-at-law. During the next two years his success enabled him to increase the comforts of his father, but it was not such as to enable him to fulfil his mother's wish that he should marry. His father's death in September 1815 threw the whole burden of his family upon him. It was cheerfully accepted by 'the best of sons and the best of brothers,' as he was called by his father. Old Copley left heavy debts; his son assumed them all, and paid them out of his hard-won earnings to the last penny. Years had only drawn closer the bonds of affection between his mother and sister and himself. Mr. and Mrs. Greene tried hard to get them to make a home with them at Boston, but they refused. 'It would be distressing indeed,' Mrs. Copley writes, 'to break up my son's only domestic scene for comfort and resort from his arduous attention to business. His kind and feeling heart you know, and it has had a large scope for action.' In the action of Boville *v.* Moore and others for infringement of a patent, tried in March 1816 before Chief-justice Gibbs, Copley gained great distinction by the masterly way in which he explained the intricate machinery of the bobbin-net frame, which, according to Dr. Ure, is 'as much beyond the most curious chronometer as that is beyond a roasting-jack,' illustrating his exposition as he went along by working a model of the machine with what seemed the dexterity of a practised hand. He had made himself master of the subject by running down to Nottingham two days before, studying the machine at his client's works, and turning out with his own hands an unexceptionable specimen of bobbin-net lace. Copley succeeded in proving that the plaintiff's machine was only an improvement on the spinning-jenny invented some years before by Mr. Heathcot, and in so doing not only secured a verdict for his clients, but enabled Heathcot to take measures, which he did forthwith, to reap the solid fruits of his invention. From this time fees poured in upon Copley so largely, that he was able by degrees to pay off his father's debts, and to place his family in greater comfort than they had known for years. He now became the acknowledged leader of his circuit, and was recognised by his professional brethren as marked for distinction. This opinion was confirmed by the brilliant appearances which he made in two celebrated trials for treason in 1817. The first of these was that of Dr. Watson and Thistlewood, afterwards the head of the Cato Street conspiracy. Copley's speech is said by Lord Campbell, who heard it, to have been 'one of the ablest and most effective ever delivered in a court of justice.' It was marked by that 'luminous energy' which characterised all his speeches. Not a superfluous sentence, no patches of rhetoric, the points chosen with unfaltering judgment, and driven home with convincing force, all indicating a mind which, as Sir Samuel Shepherd once said of Copley, 'had no rubbish in it.' Mainly through Copley's eloquence a verdict of acquittal was obtained. The exceptional ability shown by Copley determined the government to secure his services at the next state trial. This was that of Brandreth Turner and others for riot at a special assize in Derby (October 1817), when effective use was made by Mr. Denman of the fact that his clients, the accused, were in this way deprived of 'that bulwark which they would otherwise have found in Copley's talents, zeal, eloquence, and useful experience.' Less scrupulous politicians accused Copley of deserting his principles, assuming that he had shared the opinions of the Luddites and others whom he had defended, simply because he had done his duty as their counsel to the best of his ability. Soon after this trial Lord Liverpool was the means of bringing Copley into parliament, but without 'pledge, promise, or condition of any sort,' which he certainly would not have done, unless he had felt sure that Copley's political opinions were such that his support of the general policy of the government might be relied on. Copley took his seat in March 1818 as member for Yarmouth in the Isle of Wight. During this session he spoke only twice, but his position

is denoted by the fact that on the first occasion he was selected to answer Sir Samuel Romilly, and on the second his speech brought up Sir James Mackintosh to reply. In the following session Copley sat for the borough of Ashburton, and in 1818 he received his first step towards judicial promotion in being appointed king's serjeant and chief justice of Chester, in which capacity he gave proofs of the high judicial qualities for which he was afterwards pre-eminently distinguished. His first labours as a judge were soon ended, for in June 1819 he was appointed solicitor-general on Sir Robert (afterwards Lord) Gifford becoming attorney-general, and was knighted. In March 1819 he married Sarah Garay, daughter of Charles Brunsden, and widow of Lieutenant-colonel Charles Thomas of the Coldstream guards, a beautiful and brilliant woman, between twenty and thirty years of age. By this time he had established his reputation as a great lawyer, with a mind of unusual subtlety, while distinguished as a speaker by terseness and luminous vigour of expression. 'He is more than a lawyer,' says Mr. J. P. Collier in his 'Criticisms of the Bar,' published in 1819, 'and apparently well read not only in the historians, but also in the poets of his country, so that at nisi prius he shines with peculiar brightness.' These qualities were enhanced by a singularly handsome presence and a fine voice, as well as by perfect courtesy to both bar and bench, which, Lord Campbell says, 'made him popular with all branches of the profession of the law.' In the House of Commons the charm of these characteristics was heightened by dignity of bearing and frank courage in debate, his bearing 'always erect, his eye sparkling, and his smile proclaiming his readiness for a jest.' While in office as solicitor-general Copley added greatly to his reputation both as a debater and as a leading counsel. His appearance in the trial of Thistlewood and others for high treason, and in the proceedings in the House of Lords against Queen Caroline, both in 1820, will always be a model of the dignity, the moderation, the mastery of essential details, the skill in cross-examination, the scrupulous accuracy, and the tempered glow of eloquence, which make the triumphs of the great advocate. In 1824 Copley became attorney-general, and held the office till the death of Lord Gifford in September 1826, when he was appointed master of the rolls, retaining his seat, upon re-election, for Cambridge university, which he had secured the previous June. He was also appointed, in succession to Lord Gifford, recorder of Bristol, by the unanimous vote of the town council. This office and that of master of the rolls, which, like Lord Gifford, he held along with it, he retained for only eight months, having by the wish of the king, on the refusal of Lord Eldon to continue in office, been nominated as chancellor in the following April, and raised to the peerage as Baron Lyndhurst. When Canning's brief administration was closed by his death on 8 Aug. following, Lord Lyndhurst was continued in the office of chancellor by Lord Goderich. On power passing, or rather being forced, from that nobleman's feeble hands in the ensuing December, the Duke of Wellington at once requested Lyndhurst to retain his seat on the woolsack, which he did until the fall of the Wellington administration in 1830. During this period the duke and Sir Robert Peel leaned so greatly upon his advice and assistance, that, next to theirs, his was the most potential voice in the cabinet. In debate his services were of the highest value. He spoke rarely, and only on great occasions, when he made his powers so strongly felt by his political adversaries that he became the mark, as a dreaded enemy in those days was sure to become, for envenomed slanders in their journals. These he treated with contempt, except when they impugned his integrity as a public man. At last he was driven to put two of his libellers to proof of their charges that he had used the patronage of his office to put money in his pocket, and obtained triumphant verdicts against them. The charge was never more misapplied, his rule on all such matters being *detur digniori*, and this, as appointments given by him to such sturdy political opponents as Mr. (afterwards Lord) Macaulay and the Rev. Sydney Smith proved, without reference to party considerations. As Lyndhurst's practice had been confined to the common law bar, he was for some time at a disadvantage as the head of the court of equity. But this disadvantage he set himself to conquer, and with the success which might have been expected from an intellect so acute, and so accustomed to refer all questions to governing principles. Although in the question of parliamentary reform, on which the Wellington administration fell in November 1830, to be succeeded by that of Earl Grey, he did not share the extreme views of his leader, he was too much attached to him, and too little in sympathy with the views of Earl Grey, to have accepted office under him. It was creditable to Lord Grey, and to his chancellor, Lord Brougham, that on the retirement of Sir William Alexander in December 1830 from the office of chief baron, they proposed to Lyndhurst to take his place, thus securing to the state the benefit of his fine judicial

powers, and doing a kindness to an honoured friend, though redoubtable political opponent. With the full concurrence of the Duke of Wellington, Sir Robert Peel, and Lord Aberdeen, whom he consulted, Lyndhurst accepted the appointment, the emoluments of which, 7,000*l.* a year, were of moment to him; and in the four years during which he held it he raised the reputation of his court to the highest point. So sound were his judgments that they were very rarely carried to appeal. The operation of taking notes was so irksome to him that he left the task to his chief clerk. But such was the tenacity of his memory, and his skill in arranging the details of evidence during the progress of the case, that his summings-up were masterpieces of accuracy as well as terseness, helping the jury when mere reading of the evidence in the ordinary way would probably have bewildered them. The most signal instance of his marvellous power of digesting masses of evidence, reducing them into order, and retaining them in his memory, was his judgment in the case of Small *v.* Attwood. The hearing of the case began 21 Nov. 1831, and occupied twenty-one days in reading the depositions and hearing the arguments of counsel. On 1 Nov. 1832 Lyndhurst delivered a judgment 'by all accounts,' says Lord Campbell, 'the most wonderful ever heard in Westminster Hall. It was entirely oral, and without even referring to any notes, he employed a long day in stating complicated facts, in entering into complex calculations, and in correcting the misrepresentations of counsel on both sides. Never once did he falter or hesitate, and never once was he mistaken in a name, a figure, or a date.' He had to defend this judgment some years afterwards on an appeal to the House of Lords in a speech which, Lord Campbell says, 'again astounded all who heard it.' His judgment was reversed, wrongly, as is now admitted by the soundest lawyers. In the discussions in the House of Lords in 1831 Lyndhurst took a leading part, and his speeches, read by the light of what has since happened, while they prove him to have had the prophetic intuitions of the statesman, are worthy to be read no less for political instruction than for that best eloquence which, having important things to say, says them in the clearest and most emphatic and tersest language. He succeeded (7 May 1832) in carrying a motion for postponing consideration of the clauses for disfranchisement, and, the ministry having resigned, he was at once sent for by William IV, who, upon his advice, authorised him to ascertain the views of the leaders of the opposition as to taking office. The Duke of Wellington was prepared to have done so; Sir Robert Peel, however, was not. Lord Grey resumed office, and the Reform Bill passed without further opposition. Unlike his great rival and friend Brougham, Lyndhurst never rose to speak in the House of Lords unless he felt that his silence might be misconstrued or injure a good cause. He was always eagerly listened to. His speeches were never prepared, except in this, that the subject was thought over and over. 'With the exception of certain phrases,' he told the Rev. Whitwell Elwin, 'which necessarily grow out of the process of thinking, I am obliged to leave the wording of my argument to the moment of delivery.' But here he seemed to be never at a loss. His mind as he spoke worked with an energy that completely took possession of his hearers. In delivering his judgments also this was eminently conspicuous. He so stated the facts that those who listened saw things with the same clearness as himself, and so were led insensibly up to his own conclusions. He was well described by a writer in 1833: 'You can hear a pin fall when he is addressing the house; you may imagine yourself listening to—looking at—Cicero. His person, gesture, countenance, and voice are alike dignified, forcible, and persuasive. . . . He stands steadily, however vehement and impassioned in what he is delivering, never suffering himself to "overstep the modesty of nature," to be betrayed into ungainly gesticulations.' On the fall of Lord Melbourne's administration in November 1834, Lyndhurst again became chancellor during the short administration of Sir Robert Peel, which terminated in the following April. Being free from constant work as a judge, he now took a more active part in the discussions of the House of Lords. He led the opposition (1835) in the debates on the Municipal Reform Bill, in the face of a very determined and angry opposition, carrying several important amendments which he believed, and which have been found to be, improvements on the measure as introduced. To the principle of the Irish Municipal Reform Bill (1836) he set up a determined resistance, which was fatal to the measure, and drew down upon him the envenomed attack of the whigs, as well as of O'Connell and others, for having spoken of the Irish as 'aliens in blood, in language, and in religion,' a phrase which he proved, when the bill came back with the commons' amendments, that he had never used, demonstrating at the same time, from the language of Irish agitators themselves, that it had been made their boast that their countrymen were what Lyndhurst was accused of having called them. In this session he was the means of

carrying the valuable bill for authorising the defence by counsel of prisoners in criminal trials. A singular fatality had this year befallen most of the government measures, a fact of which the most was made by Lyndhurst in a review of the session (18 Aug.), the first of a series of similar assaults on Lord Melbourne's administration, which helped materially to shake it by the skill of analysis and the vigour of their invective. This was a busy year with Lyndhurst, for besides playing a prominent part in politics, he attended closely to appeals in the House of Lords as well as to the business of the privy council. In 1837 his attention was chiefly directed to judicial business. But, in concert with Lord Brougham, he rendered important service in bringing into shape several bills for the reform of the criminal law, introduced by Sir John Campbell, then attorney-general. The Irish Municipal Corporations Reform Bill, again introduced in much the same terms as the previous year, was again defeated, the house refusing by a majority of eighty-six to let it go into committee. In two successive sessions the bill shared the same fate, and it only passed in 1840 with material modifications in the direction indicated by Lord Lyndhurst. In January 1834 Lady Lyndhurst, to whom he was warmly attached, had died after a short illness. Four years afterwards, in August 1837, he married Georgiana, daughter of Lewis Goldsmith, a union the happiness of which was unbroken to his death. His skill as lawyer and legislator was shown in the session of 1838 by his amendments on the bill for the abolition of imprisonment for debt, and also on the Juvenile Offenders Bill. In 1840 he was elected, in opposition to Lord Lyttelton, by a majority of 485, to the office of high steward of the university of Cambridge, an honour which he prized as one of the chief distinctions of his career, especially as men of all shades of opinion had combined to confer it. 'His reception in the senate house,' writes one who was present, 'was a striking and strange exhibition of reverential uproar, such as I never witnessed except in the same place five years before, when the great duke was presented as "Doctor" Wellington.' When Sir Robert Peel was called, in August 1841, to form a ministry on the defeat of the Melbourne administration, he at once named as his chancellor Lord Lyndhurst, with whom he had for years 'been on the most confidential intercourse on political matters,' and on whom, to use his own words, 'he could confidently rely when real difficulties were to be encountered.' Lyndhurst was now in his sixty-ninth year, but he was strong, and proved himself quite equal to the heavy work of his office. During his tenure of it he displayed in a pre-eminent degree the judicial aptitude, the desire to arrive at truth, and the splendid power of statement for which he had previously made a great reputation. His speeches in the House of Lords were confined almost exclusively to questions of legal reform raised by himself or others. Despite the pressure of advancing years and the threatened loss of eyesight, he forbore to retire, as he wished to do, when his leader became involved in difficulty with his party by the pressure of the question of free trade in 1844–5, and remained to fight and fall with him upon that question. With heartfelt delight he retired from office, and retreated to a country house at Turville, which he had taken on lease some years before, and where he was happy with his family, his books, his friends, and the occupations of a farm. In 1846 he made, with the approval of the Duke of Wellington, an unsuccessful attempt to reunite the broken ranks of the conservative party, under the leadership of Lord Stanley. But all hope of healing the breach failed owing to the resistance of Lord George Bentinck, the leader for the time of the protectionists. On this Lyndhurst was glad to retire for a time from active participation in the debates of the House of Lords, but he continued to keep up intimate relations with Lord Stanley and other leading men of his party. For the next two years he appeared little in public life. The blindness with which he had been for some time threatened had become so great that for the greater part of 1849 he could neither read nor write. But his family made this deprivation comparatively light for him by reading to him whatever he wished, and his remarkable tenacity of memory came to his aid by retaining every fact and figure of importance. In June 1849 he created surprise by rising to speak in the House of Lords against the royal assent being given to an act of the Canadian legislature, under which he contended that compensation for loss in the Canadian rebellion might be given to those who had abetted it. Frail and feeble physically as he obviously was, it was apparent that nothing but a strong sense of duty could have induced him to appear; but it was soon seen that he had lost nothing of his old intellectual vigour, as for more than an hour he rivetted the attention of the house. There was something singularly pathetic in his words, when, apologising for having addressed their lordships at all, he said, 'Perhaps it is the last time I shall ever do so.' It was, happily, very far from being so; for although now verging on his eightieth year, his eyes

were on two several occasions successfully operated upon, and for nearly ten years more the voice of 'the old man eloquent' was heard with perhaps greater effect than at any previous period of his career. His spirit retained something of the buoyancy of youth. He was happy in his home and in his friends, felt a keen interest not only in the political movements, but also in the literature and scientific discoveries of the day. The bitterness of his political adversaries was subdued by the commanding powers and unmistakable patriotism by which every speech he made was distinguished. Even so late as 1851 Lord Derby was anxious for him to become lord chancellor for the fourth time. He was quite equal to the fatigue of office, but he could not afford its expenses; and he was at an age, and had long been of a temper, which prefers to speak on public questions unfettered by the ties of party. After a successful operation for cataract in July 1852 he was present in the House of Lords at all important debates, and his speeches excited universal admiration by their ripe sagacity, their play of humour and invective, the glow of genuine feeling, and the marvellous command of all historical and other facts bearing upon his argument. Thus of his speech against the proposal to create life peerages (7 Feb. 1856) Lord Campbell, who did not love the man, says that it was 'the most wonderful ever heard. It would have been admirable for a man of thirty-five, and for a man of eighty-four it was miraculous.' Even more remarkable were his speeches in 1859 and 1860 on the national defences, passages in which will always be of priceless value as warnings how alone England can maintain the pre-eminence and the empire she has won. His last speech was spoken (7 May 1861) on a bill for establishing the validity of wills of personal estate. It showed no decline in the strong reason and masculine eloquence with which he had long fascinated the peers; but, though he frequently attended the house afterwards, he was no more heard in debate. The remaining years of his life were happy, if life can be made happy by 'love, honour, troops of friends,' and by carrying into the enforced quiet of extreme age the keen appreciation of all that is best in literature and art and human nature, and a living hope of a better life to come. All these Lord Lyndhurst had in an eminent degree. After a brief illness he passed gently and tranquilly away on 12 Oct. 1863, being then in his ninety-second year. Of the many panegyrics which appeared after his death perhaps none is at once more true and striking than that by Lord Brougham (*Memoirs*, iii. 437): 'Lyndhurst was so immeasurably superior to his contemporaries, and indeed to almost all who had gone before him, that he might well be pardoned for looking down rather than praising. Nevertheless he was tolerably fair in the estimate he formed of character, and being perfectly free from all jealousy or petty spite, he was always ready to admit merit where it existed. Whatever he may have thought or said of his contemporaries, whether in politics or at the bar, I do not think his manners were ever offensive to anybody, for he was kind and genial. His good nature was perfect, and he had neither nonsense nor cant any more than he had littleness or spite in his composition.' The life of Lyndhurst in the volume of Lord Campbell's 'Lives of the Chancellors' published after Lord Campbell's death, while containing some interesting facts, is so full of misstatements and malignant innuendo as to be worthless as an authority. Written apparently to blast the good name of a great lawyer and statesman, it has only proved damaging to the reputation of its author for accuracy, candour, and honourable feeling.

The portraits of Lyndhurst are: 1. As a child in his mother's lap, in what is known as the family portrait, by his father, now in the possession of Mr. Amory, Boston, U.S. 2. As the boy in the green jacket in the picture of 'The Death of Major Peirson,' National Gallery. Between this period and his becoming chancellor no portrait of him has been traced. 3. In Sir George Hayter's picture of the House of Commons, 5 Feb. 1833, now in the National Portrait Gallery. 4. In the picture in the same gallery of Fine Arts Commission, 1846, by J. Partridge. 5. Separate life-size half-length portrait, study for the preceding, in the possession of Lady Lyndhurst, excellent. 6. Full-length in robes of lord high chancellor, by J. Phillips, now in National Portrait Gallery, not good as a likeness. 7. A miniature when at the age of sixty-three, by Sir William Ross, in the possession of Lady Lyndhurst, excellent. 8. A crayon drawing by Mr. George Richmond, in the possession of Francis Barlow, long his lordship's secretary, excellent. This has been admirably engraved, first as a private plate, and again as the frontispiece to Martin's 'Life of Lyndhurst,' by the late Francis Holl, R.A. 9. A bust by Behnes, presented to Lady Lyndhurst by his lordship's friends in 1841, and after his death presented by her to Trinity College, Cambridge, which is considered by those who knew Lord Lyndhurst best to be faultless as a likeness. 10. An unsatisfactory unfinished portrait, taken about two years before Lord Lyndhurst's death, by Mr. G. F. Watts, in

National Portrait Gallery. There is also a good engraved likeness of Lyndhurst, about the age of sixty, in Ryall's 'Portraits of Conservative Statesmen.'

[Campbell's Lives of the Chief Justices and Lives of the Chancellors; Brougham's Memoirs; Greville's Memoirs; Sir Henry Holland's Recollections; State Trials; Hansard; Mrs. Amory's Life of John Singleton Copley; Sir T. Martin's Life of Lord Lyndhurst; family papers; personal knowledge.] T. M.

COPLEY, Sir THOMAS (1534–1584), of Gatton, Surrey, and Roughay, Sussex, and of the Maze, Southwark, who was knighted (perhaps by the king of France), and created a baron by Philip II of Spain, and who is frequently referred to by contemporaries as Lord Copley, was one of the chief Roman catholic exiles in the reign of Elizabeth. Camden styles him 'e primariis inter profugos Anglos.' He was the eldest son of Sir Roger Copley by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Shelley of Michelgrove, a judge of the common pleas [q. v.], and was one of the coheirs of Thomas, last lord Hoo and Hastings, whose title he claimed and sometimes assumed. Lord Hoo's daughter Jane married his great-grandfather, Sir Roger Copley. Another daughter married Sir Geoffrey Boleyn, and was the great-grandmother of Anne Boleyn. The lords of the manor of Gatton then, as for nearly three centuries afterwards, returned the members of parliament for the borough, and in 1554 Copley, when only twenty years of age, was returned 'by the election of Dame Elizabeth Copley' (his mother) as M.P. for Gatton. He sat for the same place in the later parliaments of 1556, 1557, 1559, and 1563, and distinguished himself in 1558 by his opposition to the government of Philip and Mary (*Commons' Journals*). He was then a zealous protestant, and was much in favour with his kinswoman Queen Elizabeth at the commencement of her reign. In 1560 she was godmother to his eldest son Henry. According to Father Parsons (*Relation of a Trial between the Bishop of Evreux and the Lord Plessis Mornay*, 1604) the falsehoods he found in Jewel's 'Apology' (1562) led to his conversion to the church of Rome. After suffering (as he intimates in one of his letters) some years' imprisonment as a popish recusant, he left England without license in or about 1570, and spent the rest of his life in France, Spain, and the Low Countries, in constant correspondence with Cecil and others of Elizabeth's ministers, and sometimes with the queen herself, desiring pardon and permission to return to England and to enjoy his estates; but acting as the leader of the English fugitives, and generally in the service of the king of Spain, from whom he had a pension, and by whom he was created baron of Gatton and grand master of the Maze (or *Maes*) (Camden). He also received letters of marque against the Dutch. His title of baron and these letters form two of the subjects of the correspondence that passed between himself and the queen's ministers (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser.) Much of his correspondence is to be found in the 'State Papers,' and in the Cottonian, Lansdowne, and Harleian MSS. He died in Flanders in 1584, and in the last codicil to his will styles himself 'Sir Thomas Copley, knight, Lord Copley of Gatton in the county of Surrey' (Probate Office). By his wife Catherine, daughter and coheiress of Sir John Luttrell of Dunster, Somerset, he had four sons and four daughters. His eldest son Henry, Queen Elizabeth's godson, died young; William succeeded at Gatton. The third son was Anthony [q. v.]

John Copley (1577–1662), the youngest son of Sir Thomas, was born at Louvain and became a priest, but in 1611 left the church of Rome for that of England, and in 1612 published 'Doctrinall and Morall Observations concerning Religion: wherein the author declareth the Reasons of his late unenforced departure from the Church of Rome; and of his incorporation to the present Church of England . . .,' imprinted by W. S. for R. Moore, London, 1612, 4to (Brit. Mus.) In the same year he obtained the living of Bethersden in Kent, to which he was collated by Archbishop Abbot; he resigned it four years later on receiving from the same prelate the rectory of Pluckley in Kent. We find from the 'State Papers' and the 'Commons' Journals' that he and the puritan squire Sir Edward Dering [q. v.] were at constant feud. Dering complains of Copley's 'currishness' in a characteristic letter dated 27 May 1641. In 1643 the House of Commons found him to be a 'delinquent,' and sequestered the living of Pluckley. On the Restoration his benefice was restored to him, and he died there in 1662, aged 85. Thomas Copley (1594–1652?), the eldest son of William Copley of Gatton (the heir and successor of Sir Thomas, and elder brother of Anthony and John), became a jesuit, and took an active part in the foundation of the colony of Maryland.

[Cal. S.P. Dom. 1547–80, 1581–90, 1591–4, also Harl. Lansd. and Cotton. MSS.; Commons' Journals; Strype's Annals; Camden's 'Annales;' Loseley MSS.; Collect. Topog. et Geneal. v. viii; Hasted's Kent; Life of Father Thomas Copley, a founder of Maryland, by K. C. Dorsey, in the 'Woodstock Letters,' 1885 (Baltimore, U.S.A.); Proceedings in Kent, Camd. Soc. p. 47.] R. C. C.

COPPE, ABIEZER, *alias* HIGHAM (1619–1672), fanatic, son of Walter Coppe, was born at Warwick on 30 May 1619 (Wood erroneously says 20 May). From the Warwick grammar school he proceeded in 1636 to All Souls, Oxford, as servitor, and shortly afterwards became one of the 'post-masters' of Merton. Wood describes his student life as grossly immoral. He left the university on the outbreak of the civil war without a degree. He was first a presbyterian, but it is not asserted that he exercised any ministry in that connection. Becoming an anabaptist, he was zealous in the cause throughout Warwickshire and the neighbouring counties. He was anabaptist preacher to the garrison at Compton House, Warwickshire. John Dury [q. v.], the well-known enthusiast for the union of protestants, writes to him (23 June 1651), 'You have been a preacher and a leading man.' He boasted of having baptised seven thousand persons in the midlands. Then he turned ranter, and is said to have been in the habit of preaching stark naked. This may account for his fourteen weeks' imprisonment at Warwick. He joined a society of ranters of the worst type, known among themselves as 'My one flesh.' Lawrence Claxton [q. v.], who was a ringleader among these practical antinomians in 1650, was told that if he 'had come a little sooner' he might have 'seen Mr. Copp, who then had lately appeared in a most dreadful manner.' Wood adds that he became a Muggletonian, but of this there is no evidence. He had dealings with Richard Coppin [q. v.], the universalist, and describes himself as a leveller, but not a 'sword-leveller.' The publication of his 'Fiery Flying Roll' (1650) got him into prison at Coventry, whence he was removed to Newgate in January, a follower having collected 50*l.* to pay his Coventry debts. At this time he was married, and had a young family, but was at variance with his wife, of whom, however, he speaks kindly. He mentions that his house had been burned, and that his parents had discarded him. On 1 Feb. 1650 (Wood erroneously says 2 Feb.) parliament issued an order that his book, containing 'many horrid blasphemies,' be seized and burned by the hangman. The two ordinances against blasphemy, of 10 May and 9 Aug. 1650, were occasioned by his case. From Newgate he put forth an exculpatory protest, and at length a complete recantation, dating it 30 May, the day of his nativity, 1619, and of his 'new birth,' 1651. Regaining his liberty, he preached a recantation sermon at Burford, Oxfordshire, on 23 Dec. 1651. He found a friend in a noted mystic, John Pordage [q. v.], whose appearances in behalf of Coppe were made a ground by the parliamentary commissioners for confirming (1655) Pordage's ejection from his living. We lose sight of Coppe till the Restoration, when he changed his name, and practised physic as Dr. Higham, in the parish of Barnes, Surrey. He still continued occasionally to preach in conventicles. His earlier excesses had undermined his constitution, and he died in August 1672 (buried at Barnes 23 Aug.)

That Coppe's mind was disordered is clear. The licentiousness of which he is accused does not appear in his writings, but he makes a merit of his sins of the tongue. 'It's meat and drink to an Angel [who knows none evil, no sin] to swear a full-mouthed oath' (*Fiery Flying Roll*, pt. ii. p. 12, second paging). His tenets are the ordinary mystical views of the ranters, who were charged with holding that there is no God and no sin. His denial of sin in the elect was a distorted antinomianism. Coppe's style is fantastic enough, but he has some passages of almost poetical beauty. His account of his giving all he had to a chance beggar ('Because I am a king I have done this, but you need not tell any one') reveals the pathetic side of his madness (*ib.* pt. ii. pp. 4–6).

He published: 1. 'Epistle' (London, 13 Jan. 1648, i.e. 1649) prefixed to 'John the Divines Divinity,' &c., by J. F., 1649 (WOOD). 2. 'An Additional and Preambular Hint' (really a postscript) to Coppin's 'A Hint of the Glorious Mystery,' &c., 1649, 4to; reprinted in Coppin's 'Divine Teachings,' 1649, 4to. 3. 'Some Sweet Sips of some Spirituall Wine,' &c., 1649, 12mo. 4. 'A Fiery Flying Roll,' &c., 1649, 4to (very long title, in which the author's name is given as 'Auxilium Patris, כף, alias Coppe'). 5. 'A Second Fiery Flying Roule,' &c., 1649, 4to (this and the preceding were printed in London and issued together, without publisher's name, on 4 Jan. 1650, according to the British Museum copy; the 'contents' of pt. ii. are printed in pt. i.; some copies have the imprint 'Coventrie, 1650'). 6. 'A Remonstrance of the Sincere and Zealous Protestation . . . against the Blasphemous and Execrable Opinions . . . the Author hath (through mistake) been mis-suspected of,' &c., 1651, 4to (published 3 Jan.) 7. 'Copp's Return to the Wayes of Truth,' &c., 1651, 4to. Posthumous (or perhaps reprint) was, 8. 'The Character of a True Christian,' 1680, fol. (poem in fourteen stanzas).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 959, 1099; Broadsheet, Order of Parliament, 1 Feb. 1649 (i.e. 1650); Claxton's 'Lost Sheep Found,' 1660; Crosby's Hist. of the Baptists, 1738, i. 225; Barclay's Inner Life Rel. Soc. Commonwealth, 1876, p. 422; works cited above.] A. G.

COPPIN or COPPING, JOHN (*d.* 1583), Brownist, was an inhabitant of Bury St. Edmunds. He enthusiastically accepted the teachings of Robert Browne [q. v.]; preached Browne's doctrines in his native town; contrived to distribute books written by Browne and his friends; and refused to conform to the established ecclesiastical usages. For this conduct, the commissary of the Bishop of Norwich committed him to prison in 1576. He remained in confinement for seven years, but under no very close surveillance, and his family was permitted to live with him. 'Many godly and learned preachers' visited him, and tried to convert him from his unorthodox views. In August 1578 his wife was delivered of a child, but Coppin refused to have it baptised by 'an unpreaching minister.' Meanwhile he sought to bring his fellow-prisoners to his way of thinking; called a clergyman for reading the Book of Common Prayer 'a dumb dog;' asserted that all who observed saints' days were idolaters; and frequently argued that 'the queen was sworn to keep God's law, and she is perjured.' Coppin found a disciple in Elias Thacker, another prisoner, and their violent language produced such disorder in the prison that the magistrates applied to the Bishop of Norwich and to the judges of assize to remove them elsewhere, but this request was refused. The attention of the government was, however, directed to the scandal, and an indictment was drawn up against Coppin, Thacker, and one Thomas Gibson, a bookbinder of Bury, for disobeying the ecclesiastical laws of the realm, and for conspiring 'to disperse Browne's books and Harrison's books.' They were brought before Sir Christopher Wray, lord chief justice, at the summer assizes on 4 June 1583. Gibson was acquitted of the charge of supplying the prisoners with the books, and released. The judge extracted from the other defendants the admission that they acknowledged 'her majesty chief ruler civilly . . . and no further.' Both expressed unqualified admiration of Browne's book; were convicted, and condemned to be hanged. Thacker was executed before the court rose; Coppin on the following day, 5 June. Many books by Browne and Harrison—forty in all—were burnt in front of the stake. Stow, in his chronicle, represents their offence as solely consisting in circulating seditious books; Strype points out, however, that the judges distinctly asserted that the punishment of death was awarded them for denying the queen's supremacy. The proceedings appear to have been hastily and irregularly conducted. Dr. Dexter (1880), following Governor Bradford in his 'Dialogue' (1648), numbers Coppin and Thacker among the six early martyrs to congregationalism. Bradford assigns to them the last words (addressed to the judge): 'My lord, your face we fear not, and for your threats we care not, and to come to your read service we dare not.'

[Strype's Annals, II. ii. 186–7, III. i. 28, 269, ii. 172; Fuller's Church Hist. ed. Brewer, v. 70; Stow's Annals, p. 1174; Young's Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers of Plymouth (1841), p. 427; Dexter's Congregationalism, 206–10; Brook's Puritans, i. 262–4 (where Coppin is called minister near Bury St. Edmunds); Neal's Hist. of Puritans, i. 342.] S. L.

COPPIN, RICHARD (*fl.* 1646–1659), universalist, was probably a native of Kent, where, early in the seventeenth century, there were several families of Coppin, at Bekesbourne and Deal. About 1530 one Coppin introduced the doctrines of the 'spirituels,' or brethren of the free spirit, at Lille. Richard Coppin says that he was brought up in the church of England, and spent an idle but not a vicious youth. In religion he was repelled by the formality of the services and the careless lives of the clergy in his neighbourhood. After the suppression of episcopacy (9 Oct. 1646) he attached himself for a short time to the presbyterians in London. He afterwards joined the independents and the anabaptists. Two years later he became the subject of an inward experience very similar to that of the early quakers, and received a commission to preach, 'not from Oxford or Cambridge or the Schools of Antichrist,' but 'given by Christ at Sion house in Heaven.' He was not to exercise a settled ministry, or receive 'yearly maintenance;' anything given him for his preaching he gave to the poor. He began to preach in Berkshire, whither he had removed from London, the effect of his first discourse being that he was 'persecuted, hated, and rejected.' Not having 'freedom to speak,' he 'fell a writing.' His first publication came out (1649) under the patronage of Abiezer Coppe [q. v.] Seven Berkshire ministers and several in Oxfordshire opposed his book and endeavoured to bring him to a recantation, some offering to help him in that case to preferment. A curious story is told of a Berkshire gentleman, who at the suggestion of the clergy bought up 10*l.* worth of his books, but who did not burn them as intended, remarking that he 'did not know but that they might yield him his money again, if the things should after come in request.' On 7 July 1651 he had a discussion at Burford, Oxfordshire, with John Osborn, or Osborne, minister of Bampton in the Bush; at this time he is described as of Westwell, a parish two miles from Burford (see OSBORN, *World to come*, 1651). He first got into trouble by

preaching on four successive days in the parish church of Evenlode, Worcestershire. He had been invited by parishioners, with the consent of the rector, Ralph Nevil. Nevil, however, brought neighbouring clergy to discuss matters with Coppin in the church, and eventually got a warrant against him for blasphemy. Coppin was tried before Chief Baron Wilde at the Worcester assizes on 23 March 1652. The jury found him guilty of denying heaven and hell; but Wilde reproved them for their verdict, and bound over Coppin to appear for judgment at the next assize. By that time his accusers had fresh evidence, relating to Coppin's proceedings at Enstone, Oxfordshire, whereupon Judge Nicholes bound him to appear at the next Oxford assize. On 10 March 1653 he was tried at Oxford before Serjeant Green; the jury at first disagreed, but eventually found him guilty. Green bound him over to the next assize, when Judge Hutton gave him his discharge. Preaching at Stow-on-the-Wold, Gloucestershire, on 19 March 1654, Coppin was again apprehended and brought for trial at Gloucester on informations before Serjeant Glyn on 22 July. Glyn would not receive the informations, and so the matter ended. We next meet Coppin at Rochester. About 1650, Joseph Salmon, a Kentish minister, had 'set up a course of preaching every sabbath day' in Rochester Cathedral. Salmon was an allegorist, and is said to have 'sowed the seeds of ranting familism.' In midsummer 1655 Salmon went abroad, and his chief followers brought Coppin from London to fill his place. Whatever Salmon may have been, Coppin was no ranter, indeed he speaks of being persecuted by ranters; yet it is probable that his acquaintance with Abiezer Coppe introduced him to the sectaries of Rochester. At the end of September or beginning of October 1655, Walter Rosewell, incumbent of Chatham, went to hear Coppin preach, and gained the impression that he affirmed the peccability of Christ and denied the resurrection of the flesh. Rosewell, with other presbyterians, agreed to conduct a Tuesday lecture in the cathedral to counteract Coppin's heresies. A public discussion was held in the cathedral (from 3 to 13 Dec.) between Coppin and Rosewell, assisted by Daniel French, minister of Stroud, the mayor presiding; before it ended, Gaman, an anabaptist, put himself forward to oppose both parties. On Saturday night, 22 Dec., Coppin was served with a warrant forbidding him to preach next day, and requiring his attendance before the magistrates on Monday. He preached, not in the cathedral, where a guard of soldiers was set, but in the college-yard, and in the fields. On 24 Dec. Major-general Kelsie and other magistrates committed him to Maidstone gaol. Before 26 June 1656 he had been set free by habeas corpus. Nothing further has been ascertained of him beyond the date of his last publication, 1659.

It is not certain whether Coppin or Gerard Winstanley was the first in England to preach universal salvation; both began to publish in the same year, 1649. The universalist views of their contemporary, Jeremy White, were not published till 1712. Coppin writes with a good deal of unction, and deals more moderately with his opponents than they with him. There is no question of the blamelessness of his life. His followers seem to have formed a sect; the tenets of 'the Copinists' are given by S. Rogers (*The Post-Boy robb'd of his Mail*, 2nd ed. 1706, p. 428). In later times he has found an admirer in Cornelius Cayley [q. v.], and a critic in James Relly, a universalist of another type (see his 'The Sadducee detected,' &c. 1764, 8vo).

Coppin published: 1. 'A Hint of the Glorious Mystery of the Divine Teachings,' &c., 1649, 4to, with addendum by Abiezer Coppe [q. v.] 2. 'Antichrist in Man, opposeth Emmanuel, or, God in us,' &c., 1649, 4to (dedicated especially to his followers 'about Redding and Henly upon Thames;' paging runs on from no. 1). 3. 'The Exaltation of all things in Christ and Christ in all things,' &c., 1649, 4to (dated 18 Sept.; paging runs on from no. 2); 2nd ed. (really the 3rd), undated, 4to, with preface by Cornelius Cayley (dated London, 3 Oct. 1763). 4. 'Divine Teachings: in three parts,' &c., 1649, 4to (consists of the above three tracts bound together with general title); reprinted with title 'The Glorious Majestie of Divine Teachings, &c.,' 1653, 4to. 5. 'Man's Righteousnesse examined,' &c., 1652, 4to (partly an exposition of 2 Pet. ii.) 6. 'Saul smitten for not smiting Amalek,' &c., 1653, 4to, reprinted without date [1763?], 12mo. 7. 'A Man-Child born, or, God manifest in Flesh,' &c., 1654, 4to (published 25 June; consists of a sermon preached at St. Giles's, Cripplegate, 25 Dec. 1653). 8. 'Truth's Testimony,' &c., 1655 (published 3 March); reprinted without date [1763?], 12mo (contains an account of the author's life and trials up to date). 9. 'A Blow at the Serpent,' &c., 1656, 4to; reprinted 1764, 4to (preface dated 12 Feb.; account of the Rochester discussion; prefixed are verses by J. L., i.e. Jane Leade. Replies were published by Rosewell, 'The Serpent's Subtilty,' &c., 1656, 4to; and by Edward Garland, minister at Hartlip, Kent, 'An Answer to . . . a Blow at the Serpent,' &c., 1657, 4to). 10. 'The Three-

fold State of a Christian' [1656?], reprinted at end of 1764 of No. 9. 11. 'Michael opposing the Dragon,' &c., 1659, 4to; reprinted, in weekly numbers, 1763, 4to (reply to Garland).

[Works cited above.] A. G.

COPPINGER, EDMUND (*d.* 1592), fanatic, is described as 'descended of a good house and linage, and one of her Maiestie's sworne servants, but a yonger brother, having no great livelihood' (COSIN, *Conspiracie for Pretended Reformation*, 1592). With a Yorkshire gentleman, Henry Arthington, he championed the claims of the notorious religious enthusiast, William Hacket, who had a wild scheme for abolishing bishops and deposing Queen Elizabeth. Hacket proclaimed himself to be the Messiah, and Coppinger joined Arthington in holding a demonstration (in Cheapside) to support the impostor's claim. The three men were thrown into prison. Hacket was hanged on 28 July 1592; Coppinger died eight days afterwards from voluntary starvation; Arthington repented of his errors and was pardoned. The affair caused considerable excitement.

[Cosin's Pretended Reformation, 1592; Stow's Annales, ed. Howes, 1615, pp. 760–1; Fuller's Church History, book ix.] A. H. B.

COPPOCK, JAMES (1798–1857), electioneering agent, born at Stockport on 2 Sept. 1798, was the eldest son of William Coppock, mercer, of that town. He was educated at the school of the Rev. Mr. Higginson, unitarian minister of Stockport, and, after serving an apprenticeship to his father's business, was placed as a clerk with a wholesale haberdasher in London. He afterwards ventured a small capital as a partner in a silk firm, but, owing to commercial disasters following on the French revolution of 1830, he lost all. He married in 1829. After careful consideration he resolved to enter the legal profession, and in 1832 articled himself to a solicitor in Furnival's Inn. He was admitted on the roll of attorneys in 1836. He had always been an active politician, and on the occurrence of the first election for Finsbury after the Reform Act of 1832 he took a prominent part in the contest. After the second general election under the act, on the formation of a county registration society by the liberal party, with branches throughout England, Coppock was appointed secretary, with a residence in the society's rooms at 3 Cleveland Row, St. James's. These rooms were the rendezvous of agents and solicitors from all parts of the country, and from his rapid decision and sound judgment Coppock quickly became a power in politics. When, a few years later, the society's operations ceased, he took the lease of the premises in Cleveland Row, and established himself as a solicitor and parliamentary agent. From this time forward there was scarcely a contested return before the House of Commons in which he had not an active interest. The coolness and daring with which he fought his opponents with their own weapons have become proverbial. He helped to establish the London Reform Club, and was elected an honorary life member and appointed solicitor. Although in his day no man was a fiercer partisan, Coppock was respected by friend and foe. In the August before his death he received the appointment of county court treasurer, but business, both private and public, of a harassing nature accumulated, and the strain of overwork was too great. He died at his house in Cleveland Row on 19 Dec. 1857. Well-executed and excellent portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Coppock (lithographs) were published in London in 1850.

[Stockport Advertiser, 23 Dec. 1857; Times, 21 Dec. 1857; private information.] A. N.

COPPOCK or CAPPOCH, THOMAS (1719–1746), Jacobite, a native of Manchester, was educated in the free school there and at Brasenose College, Oxford (B.A. 15 Oct. 1742). Afterwards he took holy orders. He joined the army of Prince Charles Edward at Manchester, and was one of those left behind at Carlisle. Having been tried and condemned for high treason, he was drawn, hanged, and quartered at Carlisle on 18 Oct. 1746. An absurd report was circulated that the Pretender had nominated this young clergyman to the see of Carlisle, and one of the witnesses at the trial, improving the story, stated that Coppock received that appointment from Hamilton, the governor of the town for the prince. In contemporary journals Coppock is seriously spoken of as 'the titular bishop of Carlisle.' It has been said that Coppock led a very irregular and immoral life; but no reliance can be placed on these statements. They emanated from his political enemies, and are to be found in the following pamphlets: 'An Authentic History of the Life and Character of Thomas Cappoch, the rebel-bishop of Carlisle,' London, 1746, 8vo, reprinted in the 'Carlisle Tracts,' 1839; 'The Genuine Dying Speech of the Rev. Parson Coppock, pretended Bishop of Carlisle,' Carlisle [1746], 8vo. This pretended speech is an obvious fabrication. What is probably a correct version of Coppock's last words is given in 'True Copies of the Dying Declarations of Arthur, lord Balmerino,

Thomas Syddall,' and others, Edinburgh, 1750, 8vo.

[Pamphlets cited above; Chambers's Hist. of the Rebellion of 1745–6 (1869), 462; Cat. of Oxford Graduates (1851), 151.] T. C.

COPSI, COPSIGE, or COXO, Earl of Northumberland (*d.* 1067), a thegn noted for his wisdom in council, administered the government of Northumberland under Tostig, the earl, at the time of the Northumbrian revolt of 1065. He lost office at the deposition of his master, and may have shared his banishment, for he is said to have taken part in Tostig's expedition against England in the spring of 1066. After the coronation of William the Conqueror, Copsi, like the other northern lords, made his submission to the new king at Barking. When William was about to visit Normandy, he granted Copsi the earldom of Bernicia, or Northumberland north of the Tyne. This grant involved the deposition of Oswulf, the descendant of the ancient earls. By thus appointing a native as his lieutenant, William hoped to gain the obedience of the yet unconquered north, while Copsi probably looked on his appointment by the Norman king simply as a means of self-aggrandisement. Having gathered an army, he marched northwards and dispossessed Oswulf, who was forced to betake himself to the forests and mountains. Before long, however, the banished earl formed a band of men, like himself of broken fortunes, and came upon Copsi unawares while he was feasting at Newburn on 12 March 1067. The earl fled for refuge to the nearest church. Oswulf's men set the church on fire, and so forced Copsi to come forth. When he came to the door, Oswulf cut off his head. The Normans, who called him 'Coxo,' made a hero of him, and William of Poictiers speaks in warm terms of the nobility of his birth and of his fidelity to the king, declaring that his men pressed him to side with his own people against the Conqueror, and that his death was the consequence of his faithfulness. He gave several gifts of land to the church of Durham, and a silver cup, which was there in the time of the writer of the Durham history.

[Symeon's Hist. de Dunelm. Eccl. 37, Historia regum, 204 (Twysden); William of Poictiers, 148, 158 (Giles); Orderic, 506 (Duchesne); Gaimar, 5164 (Mon. Hist. Brit.); Dugdale's Monasticon, i. 235; Freeman's Norman Conquest, ii. 484, iv. 21, 76, 107, 741–4.] W. H.

CORAM, THOMAS (1668?–1751), philanthropist, was born at Lyme Regis, Dorsetshire, in 1667 or 1668. His father is supposed to have been captain of a ship. In 1694 he was settled at Taunton, Massachusetts. By a deed dated 8 Dec. 1703 he gave fifty-nine acres of land at Taunton to be used for a schoolhouse, whenever the people should desire the establishment of the church of England. In the deed he is described as 'of Boston, sometimes residing in Taunton,' and he seems to have been a shipwright. He gave some books to the library at Taunton, one of which, a Book of Common Prayer, given to him by Speaker Onslow, is (or was in 1844) preserved in St. Thomas's Church, Taunton. In 1704 Coram helped to obtain an act of parliament giving a bounty on the importation of tar from the colonies. In 1719 he was stranded off Cuxhaven, when sailing for Hamburg in the Sea Flower, and the ship was plundered by the neighbouring inhabitants. He then settled in London, where he carried on business for some time. He became known for his public spirit. Old Horace Walpole (afterwards Lord Walpole) called him (18 April 1735) 'the honestest, most disinterested, most knowing person about the plantations he had ever talked with' (Cox, *Walpole*, iii. 243). He obtained an act of parliament taking off the prohibition upon deal from Germany and the Netherlands. In 1732 he was appointed one of the trustees for Georgia, then founded through Oglethorpe's exertions. In 1735 he brought forward a scheme for settling unemployed English artisans in Nova Scotia. The plan was approved by the board of trade, and after being dropped for a time was carried out before Coram's death. Brocklesby also states that on some occasion he obtained a change in the colonial regulations in the interest of English hatters, and refused to take any reward from his clients except a hat. Meanwhile he had become interested in another object. Going into the city upon business he had been frequently shocked by the sight of infants exposed in the streets, often in a dying state. He began to agitate for the foundation of a foundling hospital. He laboured for seventeen years, and induced many ladies of rank to sign a memorial (given in 'Account of Foundling Hospital,' 1826). A charter was at last obtained, considerable sums subscribed, and the first meeting of the guardians was held at Somerset House 20 Nov. 1739. At a later court a vote of thanks was presented to Coram, who requested that thanks should also be given to the ladies interested. Some houses were first taken in Hatton Garden, where children were first admitted in 1741. A piece of land was bought for 7,000*l.* Lord Salisbury, the owner, insisted that the whole of his ground 'as far as Gray's Inn Lane' should be taken; but he subscribed 500*l.* himself. The foundation was laid 16 Sept. 1742. The west wing was finished, and the

children removed from Hatton Garden in October 1745. Great interest was excited in the undertaking, especially by Hogarth, who in May 1740 presented his fine portrait of Coram to the hospital. Hogarth also presented a picture of Moses with Pharaoh's daughter, and gave tickets in the lottery for the 'March to Finchley,' one of which won the prize. He also introduced a portrait of Coram into an engraved power of attorney for receiving subscriptions to the hospital. Handel gave performances at the hospital in 1749 and 1750. Coram continued to be interested in the hospital. In his later years he advocated a scheme for the education of Indian girls in America. After the loss of his wife he neglected his private affairs, and fell into difficulties. A subscription was raised for him. He told Brocklesby that as he had never wasted his money in self-indulgence, he was not ashamed to confess that he was poor (Hawkins, *Johnson*, p. 573). On 20 March 1749 an annuity of 161*l.* was assigned to him, the Prince of Wales subscribing 21*l.* annually, and, it is added, paying as regularly as the merchants who were the principal contributors. The pension was transferred on Coram's death to Leveridge, a worn-out singer. Coram died 29 March 1751, aged 83, and was buried 3 April following in the chapel of the Foundling Hospital. An inscription is placed there, and a statue of him by W. Calder Marshall was erected in front of the building a hundred years afterwards. Brocklesby describes him as a rather hot-tempered, downright sailorlike man, of unmistakable honesty and sterling goodness of heart. His portraits by Hogarth and by R. Nebot have been engraved.

[Memoranda, or Chronicles of the Foundling Hospital (1847), and History of the Foundling Hospital (1858), by John Brownlow, where Brocklesby's account of Coram and other documents are given; History of St. Thomas's Church, Taunton, Mass., by N. T. Brent, rector; Accounts of the Foundling Hospital (1798 and 1826); London Mag. viii. 627, xx. 188; Gent. Mag. xii. 497, xix. 235, xxi. 141; Hutchins's Dorsetshire, i. 409.]

CORBAUX, MARIE FRANÇOISE CATHERINE DOETTER (1812–1883), painter and biblical critic, usually called Fanny Corbaux, was daughter of an Englishman who lived much abroad, and was well known as a statistician and mathematician. When she was very young her father was reduced from affluence to poverty, and she was obliged to turn her talents for painting to account. Having studied at the National Gallery and the British Institution, she received in 1827 the large silver medal of the Society of Arts for an original portrait in miniature, the silver Isis medal for a copy of figures in water-colours, and the silver palette for a copy of an engraving. In 1828 an original composition of figures in water-colours again obtained the silver Isis medal, and a portrait in miniature, exhibited in 1830, won the gold medal. In the latter year she was elected an honorary member of the Society of British Artists, and for a few years she exhibited small oil pictures at its gallery. Subsequently she joined the New Society of Painters in Water Colours, and became a regular contributor to its annual exhibitions. She designed the illustrations for Moore's 'Pearls of the East,' 1837, and for 'Cousin Natalia's Tales,' 1841. As a biblical critic she gained some reputation by her communications to periodicals and literary societies on subjects relating to scripture history. Among these were 'Letters on the Physical Geography of the Exodus,' published in the 'Athenæum.' Another series, giving the history of a remarkable nation, called 'the Rephaim' in the Bible, and showing their connection with the political and monumental history of Egypt and that of the Exodus, appeared in the 'Journal of Sacred Literature.' She likewise wrote an historical and chronological introduction to 'The Exodus Papyri,' by D. I. Heath, 1855. In 1871 she received a civil list pension of 50*l.* She died at Brighton, after many years of suffering, on 1 Feb. 1883.

[Men of the Time (1879), p. 268; Vapereau's Dict. des Contemporains (1880), p. 468; Athenæum, 10 Feb. 1883, p. 192; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.] T. C.

CORBEIL, CURBUIL or CORBEUIL, WILLIAM of (*d.* 1136), archbishop of Canterbury, was doubtless born at the little town of Corbeil, on the Seine, halfway between Paris and Melun, unless indeed the unimportant village, Corbeil-le-Cerf, some distance south of Beauvais, has a better claim to this distinction. He studied at Laon under the famous Anselm of Laon, where he dwelt in the house of the bishop and acted as tutor to the sons of 'Ranulf, chancellor of the king of the English' (*Liber de Miraculis S. Mariæ Laudunensis*, ii. c. 6, in Migne, vol. clvi.) A Ranulf was chancellor from 1107 to 1123; but a plausible attempt has been made to identify the father of William's pupils with Ranulf Flambard, the notorious bishop of Durham, and minister of William Rufus, one of whose clerks William undoubtedly was (*English Historical Review*, No. 5, pp. 103–12). In that capacity he was present in 1104 at the great ceremonies which attended the dedication of the new cathedral and the translation of the relics of St. Cuthberht to a wor-

thier shrine within it, and was one of those who with Alexander, brother of Eadgar, king of Scots, were commissioned to visit the relics to ascertain their genuineness (Symeon Dunelm. i. 258, cf. ii. 269, Rolls Ser.) It is curious that the clerk of Flambard should also be described as a special friend of Anselm. This may possibly point to some change in William's character, which ultimately led him, 'gratia meliorandæ vitæ,' as Symeon says, to renounce the world for the quasi-monastic position of a canon regular of the order of St. Augustine. This rule had recently been introduced into England, and found a special patron in Richard of Belmeis [q. v.], bishop of London, one of the most important of Henry I's ministers. Belmeis founded a house of Austin canons at St. Osyth or Chich in Essex, and made William its first prior.

On 19 Sept. 1122 Archbishop Ralph died. After an interval of nearly five months Henry I held a great gathering of magnates at Gloucester to deliberate as to the appointment of his successor (2 Feb. 1123). Besides a large number of bishops, earls, and knights, the prior and some of the monks of Christ Church were in attendance. The latter declared that they had resolved to elect a monk of their own body, and requested the king to mention which of them would please him best. The bishops, however, who were nearly all seculars, urged the king to appoint a clerk. The secular magnates, the earls and knights, sided with the monks, who for two days withstood the pressure of the bishops. But the will of Bishop Roger of Salisbury was all-powerful with Henry, and ultimately led him to adopt the policy of the bishops. At last four clerks were selected, and it was agreed that whomsoever of the four the chapter should select should be appointed archbishop by the king. One of the four was William, and on him the final choice of the monks fell, as an Augustinian canon was the nearest approach to a monk which circumstances allowed them to select. They had, however, great misgivings, because only three seculars had previously been appointed successors of St. Augustine; and, though a monkish writer admitted that he afterwards did nothing they ought to be sorry for, the relations between William and his monastic chapter were never very cordial (Sym. Dunelm. ii. 269; *Chron. Sax.* s. a. 1123; Will. Malm. *Gesta Pontif.* p. 146; Ordericus, bk. xii. c. 16, in Migne, *Patrologia*, clxxxviii. 896; Hen. Hunt. p. 245; Hoveden, i. 180).

Henry's ratification of the compulsory choice of the monks completed the preliminaries, but a new difficulty arose over William's consecration. Thurstan of York, who had recently succeeded in vindicating the independence of the northern archbishopric, offered to perform that ceremony. But William refused, except on the impossible condition that Thurstan would acknowledge him as primate of all England. Finally William was consecrated at Canterbury by his own suffragans on 18 Feb. Gervase says that he was consecrated by Richard of Belmeis, William Giffard of Winchester and other bishops assisting; but the continuator of Florence of Worcester says that the Bishop of Winchester consecrated him, while another authority asserts that the Bishop of London was already suffering from paralysis.

The disputes of the rival primates still continued. William at once proceeded to Rome to obtain the pallium, and Thurstan, fearing lest his enemy should obtain some advantage over him in the papal curia, started off on the same destination, on the pretext of a summons to a council then being held at Rome. King Henry, who seems to have done his best to support William, sent a strong embassy, including the Bishop of St. David's and several clerks, to Rome to help him. But Thurstan managed to get there first and to prejudice the curia against William to such an extent that on his arrival he found great difficulties in attaining the object of his mission. It was objected that he had been elected uncanonically in the royal court, 'in curia quæ a cruore dicitur, ubi sanguinum judicia fiunt,' that the chapter had not consented to his election, that the choice of a clerk was contrary to the orders of St. Augustine, and that he had not been consecrated by his brother archbishop. In addition the old question of the relations of York and Canterbury seems to have been revived. For seven days he was unable to obtain an interview with the pope, and Calixtus II in his previous patronage of Thurstan had already manifested his hostility to Canterbury (Gervase, i. 72). At last the strenuous intercession of King Henry and of his son-in-law, the Emperor Henry V, just released from excommunication, had its effects on Calixtus. Moreover, 'they overcame Rome by what overcomes all the world, gold and silver' (*Chron. Sax.* s. a. 1123). In a public audience William bitterly complained of Thurstan's persistent hostility and derogation of the rights of the see of Canterbury. Thurstan's unsatisfactory answer and inability to produce the documents on which he relied for the support of the liberties of his church induced the pope to confer the pallium on William, but he postponed making any decision as to the claims of the rival churches. Both prelates returned

home. A papal legate, the Cardinal John of Crema, was sent to England to settle the question on the spot (Sym. Dunelm. ii. 269, 273). On his way back to England William visited the king in Normandy (Flor. Wig. cont. ii. 78). On his arrival he was enthroned at Canterbury, and consecrated Bishops Alexander of Lincoln and Godfrey of Bath.

The legation of John of Crema (1125) excited great indignation in England, as attacking the rights of Canterbury and the English church. Received with great pomp by both William and Thurstan, John on Easter day usurped William's function by officiating at high mass in Canterbury Cathedral. The spiteful monks regarded this indignity as a retribution for the election of a clerk as archbishop. In the legatine council held on 9 Sept. in Westminster Abbey the cardinal took precedence over both archbishops, though in the writs of summons William claims that the council was celebrated with his assent (Wilkins, i. 408). The canons passed were mainly directed against the married clergy (Gervase, ii. 279–81, gives them at length); but nothing effectual was settled with regard to Thurstan and William. In consequence probably of this, both archbishops again started for Italy on the conclusion of the council, Thurstan accompanying the legate, and William being summoned by his rival, though his indignation at the proceedings of the legate and a desire to prevent the continuance of such missions also contributed to take him there. He was, however, well received by the new pope, Honorius II, and won an important victory by obtaining for himself the appointment as papal legate in England and Scotland, while Thurstan had to return empty-handed. This was the most important act of William's archbishopric. It secured him personally an immediate precedence over the northern primate, though at the expense of some diminution of the independence of his own see. It saved England for a time from the unwelcome presence of an Italian legate. It became the precedent for the later custom of making the archbishop of Canterbury the 'legatus natus' of the Roman see. The supreme jurisdiction of the pope was thus admitted, though in English hands it assumed its least offensive form (Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* iii. 229; the bull, dated 25 Jan. 1126, is in Wilkins's *Concilia*, i. 409).

Even now, however, William's difficulties with Thurstan were not at an end. Soon after his return Thurstan rushed into a new quarrel because his rival alone was suffered to impose the crown on the king's head at the Christmas court at Windsor. Again, William refused to allow Thurstan to bear his primatial cross erect before him within the southern province, and turned his cross-bearer out of the royal chapel. At a council held by him at Westminster in 1127, as archbishop and legate, Thurstan refused to attend. At the council of 1129, however, Thurstan got over his scruples, and on one occasion went so far as to ask for William's advice. After the secession of several monks from the abbey of St. Mary's, York, to which the establishment of the great Cistercian house of Fountains was ultimately due, Thurstan wrote a long and temperate letter to William, as legate, dwelling on the advantages of intercommunication between the chief rulers of the church and asking him to join in protecting the stricter monks and to co-operate with him in restoring order in the divided monastery (Walbran, *Memorials of Fountains*, pref. xxx–xxxii. Surtees Society, and pp. 11–29, where the letter is printed in full). It is unknown whether William interfered or not. If he did, his good offices were of no avail.

With King Henry William seems to have generally remained on fair terms. In 1126 he was the first to take the oaths to observe the succession of Matilda. At Michaelmas 1129 he, with the king's permission, held a council at London to deal with the chronic difficulty of the married clerks. It was agreed by the bishops that the offenders were all to put away their wives by St. Andrew's day or give up their benefices. But the king took advantage of the simplicity of the archbishop and allowed all who paid him a sufficient fine to keep their wives; at which the bishops were both sorry and angry (Hen. Hunt. p. 251; *Chron. Sax.* s. a. 1129).

William of Corbeil was, like his early patrons Flambard and Belmeis, a great builder. He received a gift from the king of the church and castle of Rochester, a see always intimately connected with the archbishopric, and to which William had appointed his archdeacon John as bishop. There he continued Gundulf's great works by constructing the lofty and massive keep of the castle which is still standing (Gervase, ii. 381; cf. Hasted, *Kent*, iv. 695, from *Regist. Priorat. Christi Cant.* and G. T. Clark, *Mediæval Military Architecture*, ii. 421). He also took an active interest in the rebuilding of the cathedral of St. Andrew in that city, and attended its dedication, 5 May 1130. His benefactions to the chapter were also numerous (Thorpe, *Registrum Roffense*). Immediately before that he had celebrated, with a magnificence that contemporaries could only parallel by the opening of Solomon's Temple,

the dedication of the magnificent new cathedral at Canterbury which Lanfranc had begun, Anselm continued, and to which William himself had contributed largely (4 May 1130). The kings of England and Scotland and a whole crowd of bishops, earls, and barons were present. Henry signalised the event by giving the collegiate church of St. Martin's, Dover, to the church of Canterbury. He resolved to refound St. Martin's, to turn out the secular canons, whose corrupt life was, according to the monks, but typical of their class, and put in their place Augustinian canons from Merton, for whose greater protection from the distractions of town life he transferred the college from the old church within Dover town to a new and sumptuous structure in the neighbouring country, built with Caen stone. But the monks of Christchurch at once claimed that the church was theirs and not the archbishop's. Though the prior supported the archbishop, a bolder champion of their rights was found in a monk named Jeremias, who prevented the bishops of St. David's and Rochester from introducing the Merton canons, and appealed to Rome on behalf of the rights of Christchurch. The archbishop's death was accelerated by his hurrying from his sick bed at his manor house of Mortlake to support by his presence the unlucky canons. Advantage was taken of his death to secure St. Martin's for Benedictine monks as a cell of Christchurch (Gervase, i. 96, ii. 383; Dugdale, *Monasticon*, iv. 528, 544).

Another quarrel broke out between William and Hugh, abbot of St. Augustine's, Canterbury (Gervase, Thorn in Twysden, *Scriptores Decem*, p. 1798). His restoration of the abandoned nunnery at Minster in Sheppey proved more fortunate than his attempt at Dover (Dugdale, *Monasticon*, ii. 50, from charter of Henry IV to Minster; cf. Leland, *Collectanea*, i. 89).

In 1134 William became involved in a quarrel with Bishop Alexander of Lincoln, which drove both prelates to Normandy to lay their grievances before King Henry. Next year, when Henry died, William, after some hesitation, consented to the election of Stephen. His weak plea for delay and circumspection and his insistence on the oaths he had sworn to maintain the succession of Matilda were overborne by the improbable assertion of one of Stephen's partisans that Henry on his deathbed had released them from their oaths. On 22 Dec. 1135 he crowned Stephen at Westminster, doubtless consoling himself for his perjury by the full promises of increased liberties for the church which Stephen had offered in his charters (Will. Malm. *Hist. Novella*, lib. i. cap. 11). But lovers of portents noticed that in his flurry the archbishop forgot the kiss of peace, and that the consecrated host slipped from his trembling hands (Gervase, ii. 383). He officiated at the burial of Henry I at Reading. But before long he removed from court disgusted, because at the Easter feast of 1136 Henry, earl of Huntingdon, the son of David, king of Scots, was placed by the new king in the most honourable position on his right hand. William's health, however, was now breaking up. His journey from Mortlake hastened his end. He died at Canterbury on 21 Nov. 1136, and was buried in his cathedral. The partisans of the Angevins rejoiced that within a year of his perjury he had lost his life (Hen. Hunt. p. 256).

William of Corbeil seems to have been a weak man, easily moulded by his surroundings, and without very decided character. Good luck rather than wit won him his exalted station. His panegyrists can only say that he was a man of modest life and of good education (Symeon, ii. 269), and that he was very religious, rather affable, and neither inert nor imprudent (Will. Malm. *Gesta Pontif.* p. 146). Henry of Huntingdon, however, roundly declares that his glories could not be celebrated, for they did not exist (*De Contemptu Mundi*, in Rolls edition, p. 314). The author of the 'Gesta Stephani' (p. 6) goes still further in denouncing him as a hypocrite, whose meekness and piety were but cloaks to an avarice which massed up treasures that it would have been better to distribute in alms.

[Gervase of Canterbury, Henry of Huntingdon, Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, Symeon of Durham, all in Rolls Ser.; William of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontificum (Rolls Ser.) and Historia Novella (Eng. Hist. Soc.); Gesta Stephani and the Continuator of Florence of Worcester, both in Eng. Hist. Soc.; T. Stubbs's Act. Pont. Ebor. in Twysden's Scriptores Decem. The modern life in Hook's Archbishops of Canterbury, vol. ii. ch. v., is fairly accurate though carelessly incomplete; Canon Raine's Life of Thurstan in Fasti Eboracenses, especially pp. 193–7, gives from the northern authorities a very different account of the relations of the two archbishops from that generally accepted in the south, or even at Durham.]

T. F. T.

CORBET, CLEMENT (*d.* 1652), civilian, was the sixth son of Sir Miles Corbet of Sprowston, Norfolk, who was high sheriff of that county in 1591, by Katherine, daughter of Sir Christopher Heydon (*Visitation of Norfolk in* 1563, ed. Dashwood, i. 35). He was admitted a scholar of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, on 7 Dec. 1592, took the degree of

LL.B. in 1598, was elected a fellow of his college on 10 Dec. the same year, and was created LL.D. in 1605. In May 1607 he was chosen professor of law at Gresham College, London, and he occupied that chair till November 1613 (Ward, *Lives of the Gresham Professors, with the Author's MS. Notes*, p. 238). On the death of Dr. John Cowell he was elected to succeed him in the mastership of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 12 Oct. 1611, being at that time chancellor of the diocese of Chichester (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 679). On 9 May 1612 he was admitted a member of the College of Advocates at Doctors' Commons (Coote, *English Civilians*, p. 71). He was vice-chancellor of Cambridge in 1613–14 (*Addit. MS.* 5866, f. 34). In 1625 he was appointed vicar-general and principal official to the bishop of Norwich, and the following year he resigned the mastership of Trinity Hall (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 496). He died on 28 May 1652, and was buried in the chancel of Belaugh church, Norfolk, where a monument, with a Latin inscription, was erected to his memory (Le Neve, *Monumenta Anglicana*, Suppl. p. 10, No. 21; Blomefield, *Norfolk*, ed. 1808, viii. 189). By his wife Elizabeth Kemp, he had one son, Samuel, and five daughters. The portrait of him which is preserved in the master's lodge at Trinity Hall was bequeathed to that society by Thomas Baker the antiquary (*Addit. MS.* 5807, ff. 110 *b*, 111).

[Authorities cited above.] T. C.

CORBET, EDWARD (*d.* 1658), divine, born at Pontesbury in Shropshire, 'of the ancient family of the Corbets in that county,' was educated at Shrewsbury and Merton College, Oxford, of which house he was admitted a probationer fellow in 1624. Meanwhile he had taken his B.A. degree on 4 Dec. 1622, and became proctor on 4 April 1638. At Merton he distinguished himself by his resistance to the attempted innovations of Laud, and subsequently gave evidence at the archbishop's trial. 'Being always puritannically affected,' he was chosen one of the assembly of divines, and a preacher before the Long parliament. In the latter capacity he published: 'God's Providence: a sermon [on 1 Cor. i. 27] preached before the Hon. House of Commons, at their late solemne fast, 28 Dec. 1642,' 4to, London, 1642 [O.S.] For this discourse he received the thanks of the house, and by an ordinance dated 17 May 1643 was instituted to the rectory of Chartham, Kent. He held this living until 1646, when he returned to Oxford as one of the seven ministers appointed by the parliament to preach the loyal scholars into obedience, which office he found little to his liking. He was also elected one of the visitors of the university, 'yet seldom or never sat among them.' On 20 Jan. 1647–8 he was installed public orator and canon of the second stall in Christ Church, in room of Dr. Henry Hammond, who had been ejected by the visitors, but being, as Wood observes, 'a person of conscience and honesty,' he resigned both places in the following August. The same year he proceeded D.D. on 12 April. At length in the beginning of 1649 he was presented, on the death of Dr. Thomas Soame, to the valuable rectory of Great Hasely, near Oxford. Corbet married Margaret, daughter of Sir Nathaniel Brent [q. v.], by whom he had three children, Edward, Martha, and Margaret. He died in London on 5 Jan. 1657–8, 'aged fifty-five years or thereabouts,' and was buried on the 14th in the chancel of Great Hasely near his wife, who had died in 1656. By his will he left 'to the publique Library of the uniuersitie of Oxford Bishop Robert Abbot's Comentaryes on the Romans in fower Volumes in manuscript,' besides gifts of books to Shrewsbury and Merton.

[Wood's Life prefixed to Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), p. xxx; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 226, iii. 325, 795, iv. 285, 343; Wood's Fasti, i. 405, 500, ii. 80, 100, 117–18, 159; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1638–9 pp. 46, 68, 1639–40 pp. 508–9, 1640–41 p. 325; History of the Troubles and Tryal of Archbp. Laud, cap. 19, p. 207; Prynne's Canterburies Doome, p. 71; Rushworth's Historical Collections (ed. 1659–1701), pt. iii. vol. ii. pp. 330, 338; Hasted's Kent (fol. ed.), iii. 156; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), ii. 520, iii. 493, 535; Wilkinson's Funeral Sermon on Mrs. Margaret Corbet, 1656; Will. reg. in P.C.C. 58, Wotton.] G. G.

CORBET, JOHN (1603–1641), minister of Bonhill, anti-presbyterian author, son of William Corbet, a 'portioner' of Glasgow, was born about 1603. He graduated at the university of Glasgow in 1623, and after acting for some time as schoolmaster at Renfrew was ordained minister of Bonhill in 1637. According to Robert Baillie (*Letters and Journals*, i. 189), 'upon some rashness of the presbytery of Dumbarton' he was put 'to some subjection of the assembly's declaration,' and 'not being willing to do so fled to Ireland.' This is in direct contradiction of the statement of Burnet (*Life of Bedell*, 140) that it was for writing a book called 'Lysimachus Nicanor' he was 'forced to flee his country.' The book, however, was published in 1640, while Corbet was already deposed by the assembly 16 April 1639. The full title is 'The Epistle Congratulatorie of Lysimachus Nicanor of the Societie of Jesu to the Covenanters in Scotland, wherein is pa-

ralleled our Sweet Harmony and Correspondence in Doctrine and Practice.' By Baillie (*Letters and Journals*, i. 243) it is erroneously ascribed to Bishop Lesley. It was answered by Baillie in his 'Ladensium Αὐτοκατάκρισις, the Canterbvrians self-conviction, &c., with a postscript to the personat Jesuite Lysimachus Nicanor,' Amsterdam, 1640; and a metrical answer to it, ascribed to Sir William Moore, was also published in the same year under the title 'A Covnter Bvff to Lysimachus Nicanor, calling himself a Jesuite.' Previous to the appearance of 'Lysimachus Nicanor,' Corbet had published at Dublin in 1639 'The Ungirding of the Scottish Armour, or an Answer to the Informations for Defensive Armes against the King's Majestie which were drawn up at Edinburg by the common help and industrie of the three Tables of the rigid Covenanters,' described by Baillie as 'one of the most venemous and bitter pamphlets against us all that could come from the hand of our most furious and enraged enemie.' Corbet had been recommended to Adair, archbishop of Killala, for a living in his gift, and, according to Baillie, the archbishop, playing upon his name Corbet, 'which means crow in Scotland,' declined to patronise him on the ground that 'it was an ill bird that defiles its own nest.' He, however, obtained the living of Killaban and Ballintubride in 1640, but during the rebellion of 1641 was 'hewn in pieces by two swineherds in the very arms of his poor wife.'

[Robert Baillie's Letters and Journals, i. 162, 189, 243; Ware's Hibernia, i. 652, ii. 340–1; Irving's Scottish Writers, ii. 65, 123; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. ii. 346.] T. F. H.

CORBET, Sir JOHN (1594–1662), patriot, was the eldest son of Richard Corbet, by his wife Anne, daughter of Thomas Bromley, lord chancellor of England, and grandson of Reginald Corbet [q. v.], one of the justices of the queen's bench in the reign of Elizabeth. He was baptised at Stoke-upon-Terne, Shropshire, on 20 May 1594 (parish register). He was created a baronet on 19 Sept. 1627 (*Patent Roll*, 3 Chas. I, pt. xxxvi. No. 2). Blakeway states that Corbet 'was one of those five illustrious patriots, worthy of the eternal gratitude of their country, who opposed the forced loan' in 1627. Though many of the country gentlemen were imprisoned for refusing to pay the loan, only five of them, viz. Sir John Corbet, Sir Thomas Darnel, Sir Walter Earl, Sir John Heveningham, and Sir Edmund Hampden, sued out their habeas corpus. The case was heard in Michaelmas term 1627, and judgment was given on 28 Nov., when the court unanimously refused to admit the five appellants to bail (Cobbett, *State Trials*, 1809, iii. 1–59). They therefore remained in custody until 29 Jan. following, when they were released by the order of the king in council. The date of Corbet's baronetage seems, however, to throw considerable doubt upon Blakeway's statement, as Corbet must have refused to pay the loan prior to September 1627, and it is hardly credible that he could have been created a baronet after his refusal. Probably his identity has been confused with Sir John Corbet of Sprowston, Norfolk, whose baronetage was of earlier date (see *Cal. State Papers*, Dom, 1627–8, p. 327; Forster, *Life of Eliot*, 1864, vol. ii. passim). In 1629 Corbet served the office of high sheriff of Shropshire. Having publicly stated at the quarter sessions for Shropshire that the muster-master wages were illegal and contrary to the petition of right, he was 'put out of the commission of the peace, attached, and brought before the council board, and was committed to the Fleet and there kept prisoner twenty-four weeks and three days, the plague being then in London' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. 99 *b*). On 10 June 1635 Corbet was again imprisoned in the Fleet on an information against him in the Star-chamber (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635, p. 238), and in October he petitioned the king for his release, stating that he had 'remained four months a prisoner, to the great affliction of his lady and his sixteen children, the eldest not above sixteen years of age' (*ib.* p. 455). In the following month he was released on giving a bond for 2,000*l.* for his appearance (*ib.* p. 507). In 1640 he was returned as one of the knights of the county of Shropshire, which he continued to represent throughout the Long parliament. The House of Commons by a resolution of 4 June 1641 declared that the imposition of 30*l.* per annum laid upon the subjects of the county of Shropshire for the muster-master's fee by the Earl of Bridgewater, lord-lieutenant of the county, was an illegal charge; that the attachment by which Corbet had been committed was an illegal warrant, and that he ought 'to have reparation for his unjust and vexatious imprisonment' (*House of Commons' Journals*, ii. 167).

On 30 Nov. 1641 he was chosen one of the twelve gentlemen who were deputed to present the petition and remonstrance to the king (*ib.* 327). In June 1645 his name appears in the list of those whom the committee appointed to consider the necessities of the members thought proper recipients of a 'weekly allowance of four pounds per week for their present maintenance' (*ib.* iv. 161). Corbet died in July 1662, in the sixty-eighth

year of his age, and was buried in the parish church at Market Drayton. He married Anne, daughter of Sir George Mainwaring, knt., of Ightfield, Shropshire, by whom he had ten sons and ten daughters. She was known as the 'good Lady Corbet,' and survived her husband twenty years, dying on 29 Oct. 1682. He was succeeded in the baronetcy by his eldest son John who, opposed to his father in politics, sided with the royalists. For this he had to compound by payment of 10,000*l.* He only outlived his father a few years, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, on 22 Feb. 1665. The baronetcy became extinct upon the death of Sir Henry Corbet, the seventh baronet, on 7 May 1750, when the family estates passed to his nephew, Corbet D'Avenant, who assumed the name of Corbet, and was created a baronet on 27 June 1786. Upon his death, on 31 March 1823, the second baronetcy also became extinct. A portrait of the first baronet by Sir Peter Lely is in the possession of Mr. H. Reginald Corbet of Adderley Hall.

[Blakeway's Sheriffs of Shropshire (1831), p. 111; Lloyd and Duke's Antiquities of Shropshire (1844), p. 147; Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica (1841), vii. 98, 372; Wotton's English Baronetage (1741), ii. 75; Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetage (1838), pp. 132–4; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers (1875), pp. 33, 161, 369; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. i. p. 492.]

G. F. R. B.

CORBET, JOHN (1620–1680), puritan author, son of Roger Corbet, a shoemaker of Gloucester, was born in that city in 1620, and, having received his early education at the grammar school there, became a commoner of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, in 1636, where he proceeded B.A. 5 Jan. 1639 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* i. 507). Having taken orders, he was the next year appointed incumbent of St. Mary-de-Crypt, Gloucester, one of the city lecturers, and usher in the free school attached to his church. When Gloucester was garrisoned for the parliament, he was appointed chaplain to Colonel Edward Massey, the governor, and preached violently against the royal cause, saying that 'nothing had so much deceived the world as the name of a king, which was the ground of all mischief to the church of Christ.' His official connection and friendship with Massey gave him the opportunity of learning full particulars of military events, and his account of the civil war and of the siege of Gloucester up to June 1643, which is written without invective and in a simple style, is of the greatest value. At the close of the war he became a preacher at Bridgwater, Somerset (Wood), and afterwards removed to Chichester. He was next presented to the rectory of Bramshot, Hampshire, and while holding that living supplicated for the degree of B.D. on 14 May 1658; but whether he performed the necessary exercises or was admitted to the degree does not appear. In 1662 he was ejected from Bramshot for nonconformity, and retired to London, where he lived without preaching until the death of his first wife, of whom nothing is known (Baxter, *Works*, xviii. 185; Wood). He then lived, probably as chaplain, in the house of Sir John Micklethwaite, president of the College of Physicians, and after a while, desiring to be near Richard Baxter [q. v.], entered the household of Alderman Webb at Totteridge in Hertfordshire. About this time he married his second wife, a daughter of Dr. William Twiss, and took up his abode with Baxter, who says that they never once 'differed in any point of doctrine, worship, or government, ecclesiastical or civil, or ever had one displeasing word.' On the publication of the king's license in March 1671, he was invited by some of his old congregation to return to Chichester. During his residence there he took part in a disputation between the bishop, Gunning, and the nonconformists, and it is said that the bishop treated him with unfairness and discourtesy. Although he suffered terribly from stone, he continued to preach until November 1680. He then went up to London, hoping to obtain relief, but died on 26 Dec. before an operation could be performed. He was buried in St. Andrew's, Holborn, and his funeral sermon was preached by Baxter, who declared that 'he was a man so blameless in all his conversation,' that he never heard any one 'accuse or blame him except for nonconformity.'

Corbet's works are: 1. 'A historicall relation of the Military Government of Gloucester from the beginning of the Civill Warre betweene the King and the Parliament, to the recall of Colonell Massie,' 1645, 4to, republished as 'A true and impartiall Historie of the Military Government . . .' 1647, 4to, also in the 'Somers Tracts,' v. 296–375, and in Washbourn's 'Bibliotheca Gloucestrensis,' 1–152. 2. 'A Vindication of the Magistrates of the city of Gloucester from the calumnies of Robert Bacon . . .' 1646, 4to; and together with this, 3. 'Ten Questions discussed' [against] 'close Antinomianism.' 4. 'The Interest of England in the matter of Religion,' in 2 parts, 1661, 8vo. This was answered by Sir Roger L'Estrange in his 'Interest Mistaken, or the Holy Cheat,' 1661, and by the author of the 'Presbyterian unmasked,' 1676, 1681. 'A nameless writer,' Baxter says, 'pub-

lished a bloody invective against his pacificatory book, "The Interest of England," as if it had been written to raise a war' (*Works*, xviii. 188). 5. 'A Discourse of the Religion of England . . .' 1667, 4to, answered in the same year by 'A Discourse of Toleration,' anon., but by Dr. Perinchief, prebendary of Westminster (Wood), and by 'Dolus an Virtus?' 6. 'A Second Discourse of the Religion of England,' 1668, 4to, also answered. 7. 'The Kingdom of God among Men,' 1679, 8vo, with which are: 8. 'A Point of Church Unity discussed;' and 9. 'An Account of Himself about Conformity.' 10. 'Self-employment in Secret,' 1681, 12mo, posthumous, 1700, and many subsequent editions. 11. 'The Nonconformist's Plea for Lay Communion with the Church of England,' with 'A Defence of my Endeavours for . . . the Ministry,' in answer to Bishop Gunning, 1683, 4to. 12. 'A humble Endeavour of . . . explication . . . of the Operations of God,' 1683, 4to. 13. 'Remains,' 1684, 4to. Corbet also took part in compiling the first volume of Rushworth's 'Historical Collections.'

[Wood's Fasti, i. 507; Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 1264; Baxter's Works (Orme), xviii. 162–92; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, ii. 259; Washbourn's Bibl. Gloucestr. i. introd.]

W. H.

CORBET, MILES (*d.* 1662), regicide, was the second son of Sir Thomas Corbet, knight, of Sprowston, Norfolk, and Anne, daughter of Edward Barret of Belhouse, Essex (Burke, *Extinct Baronetage*). He became a barrister, entered Lincoln's Inn, and was appointed recorder of Great Yarmouth, which place he represented in the parliaments of 1628 and 1640. In the civil war he took part with the parliament, and became a member of the committee for the county of Norfolk. According to Whitelock, Corbet was chairman of the committee for managing the evidence against Laud, and was very zealous in the prosecution of the archbishop (Whitelock, *Memorials*, p. 75). But he was specially notorious as chairman of the committee of examinations, whose arbitrary and inquisitorial procedure gained him great unpopularity. In that capacity Corbet examined the papers of James Howell (*Epistolæ Ho-elianæ*, ed. 1754, p. 285), and came into collision with John Lilburne and Clement Walker, who have left detailed accounts of their controversies with him (Lilburne, *Innocency and Truth justified*, p. 13; Walker, *History of Independency*, i. 52). 'The committee of examinations, where Mr. Miles Corbet kept his justice seat,' writes Holles, 'was worth something to his clerk if not to him; what a continual horse-fair it was, even like dooms-day itself, to judge persons of all sorts and sexes!' (*Memoirs*, p. 128). In May 1644 parliament appointed Corbet to the post of clerk of the court of wards (Whitelock, p. 87), and on 7 March 1648 he was made one of the registrars of the court of chancery in place of Colonel Long, one of the impeached members (*ib.* 294). In the following December Corbet acted as one of the king's judges, to which he thus refers in his dying speech: 'For this for which we are to die I was no contriver of it; when the business was motioned I spoke against it, but being passed in parliament I thought it my duty to obey. I never did sit in that which was called the high court of justice but once.' But from the table of attendances in Nalson's edition of the 'Journal of the High Court of Justice,' it appears that Miles Corbet was present at five meetings, and in addition to this signed the death-warrant. Ludlow (*Memoirs*, p. 378) and the author of 'Regicides No Saints' (p. 91) agree in affirming that he did not sit till the day of sentence was pronounced, and it is possible that he has been confounded with John Corbet. In October 1650 Corbet was nominated one of the four commissioners appointed by parliament for settling the affairs of Ireland; his instructions are printed in the 'Parliamentary History' (xix. 406). During the remainder of the commonwealth and the protectorate he continued to be employed in Ireland. On 13 June 1655 he was appointed chief baron of the exchequer in Ireland (*State Papers*, Dom.) Ludlow states that he manifested such integrity in his different employments in Ireland that 'he improved his own estate for the public service whilst he was the greatest husband of the treasure of the commonwealth' (*Memoirs*, p. 378). In December 1659 Dublin was surprised by a party of officers, and Corbet was arrested by Major Warren as he was coming from church (*ib.* p. 299). He soon after returned to England, but on 19 Jan. 1660 a charge of high treason was presented against him by Sir Charles Coote and others (Kennet, *Register*, p. 24). Ludlow, who was involved in the same accusation, encouraged Corbet to appear in spite of it in the House of Commons, and the house fixed a day for the two to make answer to the charges (Ludlow, p. 312; Kennet, p. 46). But the hearing of this defence was adjourned, and a few days later Corbet was called before the council of state and obliged to enter into an engagement not to disturb the existing government (Ludlow, p. 331). He succeeded in getting returned to the Convention parliament for Yarmouth, but there was a double

return, and on 18 May his election was annulled, and he thought it best to fly from England. In 1662 Corbet, in company with Barkstead and Okey, was seized by Sir George Downing in Holland, and shipped over to England (Heath, *Chronicle*, p. 842). As Corbet, like his companions, had been excluded from the act of indemnity, it was sufficient to prove his identity to obtain a sentence of death against him. He was executed on 19 April 1662 (Kennet, *Register*). In his dying speech Corbet protested that a sense of public duty, not self-interest, had been the inspiring motive of his political life. 'When I was first called to serve in parliament I had an estate; I spent it in the service of the parliament. I never bought any king's or bishop's lands; I thought I had enough, at least I was content with it; that I might serve God and my country was that I aimed at.'

[Ludlow's Memoirs, 1751; Heath's Chronicle, 1663; Kennet's Register; Noble's Lives of the Regicides. A list of contemporary pamphlets dealing with the trial and execution of Corbet is appended to the life of John Barkstead in vol. iii.]

C. H. F.

CORBET, REGINALD (*d.* 1566), judge, second son of Sir Robert Corbet, knight, of Moreton Corbet, Shropshire, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir H. Vernon, knight, of Haddon, was elected reader at the Middle Temple in the autumn of 1551, though he did not perform the duties of the post until the following Lent, received a serjeant's writ on 27 Oct. 1558, which was renewed on 12 Dec., Queen Mary having died in the meantime, and took the degree on 19 April 1559. On 16 Oct. following he was appointed to a puisne judgeship in the queen's bench. He died in 1566. His son Richard married Anne, daughter of Lord Chancellor Bromley, and their son, John, was created a baronet in 1627 [see Corbet, Sir John].

[Wotton's Baronetage, ii. 74; Dugdale's Orig. 217, Chron. Ser. 90, 92; Plowden's Reports, p. 356; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

CORBET, RICHARD (1582–1635), bishop successively of Oxford and Norwich, and poet, born in 1582, was son of Vincent Corbet, a gardener or nurseryman of Ewell, Surrey. He was educated at Westminster School, whence he proceeded to Broadgates Hall, afterwards Pembroke College, Oxford, in Lent term 1597–8. In 1598 he was elected a student of Christ Church, and proceeded B.A. on 20 June 1602 and M.A. on 9 June 1605. Wood says that in his young days he was 'esteemed one of the most celebrated wits in the university, as his poems, jests, romantic fancies, and exploits, which he made and perform'd extempore, shew'd.' Aubrey says that 'he was a very handsome man, but something apt to abuse, and a coward.' He took holy orders, and his quaint wit in the pulpit recommended him to all 'ingenious men.' In 1612, while proctor of the university and senior student of Christ Church, he pronounced funeral orations at Oxford on Prince Henry and Sir Thomas Bodley; the latter was published in 1613. Corbet was for some years vicar of Cassington, Oxfordshire, and James I made him one of the royal chaplains in consideration of his 'fine fancy and preaching.' When preaching before the king at Woodstock on one occasion Corbet broke down, and a university wag wrote a poem, which was very popular, describing the awkward misadventure (*Wit Restor'd*, 1658). In 1616 he was recommended for election to the projected Chelsea College, and on 8 May 1617 he was admitted B.D. at Oxford. In 1618 he made a tour in France, which he humorously described in an epistle to his friend Sir Thomas Aylesbury, and in 1619 the death of his father left him a little landed property in the city of London. He was early in 1620 appointed to the prebend of Bedminster Secunda in the cathedral of Salisbury, which he resigned on 10 June 1631 (cf. Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 656), and to the vicarage of Stewkley, Berkshire (1620), which he held till his death. On 24 June 1620 he was installed dean of Christ Church, at the early age of thirty-seven, and was then friendly with the powerful Duke of Buckingham. On 9 Oct. 1628, when the deanery was required by the Earl of Dorset for Brian Duppa [q. v.], Corbet was elected to the vacant see of Oxford, and was translated to the see of Norwich on 7 May 1632. He preached before Charles I at Newmarket on 9 March 1633–4 (*Strafford Papers*, i. 221), and contributed 400*l.* to the rebuilding of St. Paul's in 1634. Corbet was strongly opposed to the puritans, and frequently admonished his clergy for puritan practices. On 26 Dec. 1634 he turned the Walloon congregation out of the bishop's chapel, which had been lent to them for their services since 1619. He died at Norwich on 28 July 1635, and was buried in his cathedral.

Throughout his life Corbet was famed for his conviviality. Stories are told of his merry-making in London taverns in youth in company with Ben Jonson and other well-known dramatists, and of the practical jokes he played at Oxford when well advanced in years. It is stated that after becoming a doctor of divinity he put on a leathern jerkin and sang ballads at Abingdon Cross. When bishop he 'would sometimes,' writes Aubrey, 'take the

key of the wine-cellar and he and his chaplain (Dr. Lushington) would go and lock themselves in and be merry. Then first he layes down his episcopal hat—"There layes the Dr." Then he putts off his gowne—"There lyes the bishop." Then 'twas "Here's to thee, Corbet," and "Here to thee, Lushington."' Wood says that Corbet 'loved to the last boy's play very well,' and Aubrey, who describes his conversation as 'extreme pleasant,' gives some very entertaining examples of it. Ben Jonson was always on intimate terms with him, and repeatedly stayed with him at the deanery of Christ Church. Jonson wrote a poem on Corbet's father (printed in BEN JONSON, *Underwoods*), which attests the dramatist's affectionate regard for both father and son. Corbet appears to have built a 'pretty house' near Folly Bridge, Oxford, where he often stayed after leaving Christ Church.

Corbet's poems are for the most part in a rollicking satiric vein, and are always very good-humoured, with the single exception of his verses 'upon Mrs. Mallet, an unhandsome gentlewoman that made love to him.' The well-known 'Fairies Farewell,' a graceful and fanciful piece of verse, is his most serious production. The 'Iter Boreale,' an account of the holiday tour of four Oxford students in the midlands north of Oxford, is the longest, and probably suggested Brathwaite's 'Drunken Barnabees Journal.' One of Strafford's correspondents describes Corbet as 'the best poet of all the bishops of England.' The poems were first collected and published in 1647, under the title of 'Certain Elegant Poems written by Dr. Corbet, bishop of Norwich,' with a dedication to 'the Lady Teynham.' A part of this collection appeared in 1648, under the title of 'Poetica Stromata,' and it is probable that that volume was edited by some of the bishop's friends. In 1672 the former collection was reissued with a few additions, some typographical corrections, and a dedication to Sir Edmund Bacon of Redgrave. In 1807 Mr. Octavius Gilchrist republished all Corbet's printed poems, and added several from Ashmolean and Harleian MSS., together with the funeral oration on Prince Henry from an Ashmolean MS. and a complete memoir. Alexander Chalmers reprinted Gilchrist's volume in his collection of the poets. In 'Notes and Queries' (3rd ser. ii. 494–5) is a version of Corbet's poem on the Christ Church bell—'Great Tom'—printed from an Ashmolean MS., which is far longer than any other printed version. Some verses before Richard Vaughan's 'Waterworks' (1610), subscribed Robert Corbett, are attributed to the bishop. A manuscript volume of satires in the library of Canterbury Cathedral, dated about 1600, and entitled 'The Time's Whistle, a New Daunce of the Seven Sins and other poems, compiled by R. C., Gent.,' was printed for the first time by J. M. Cowper for the Early English Text Society in 1871. Mr. Cowper suggested that the author—'R. C., Gent.'—was the bishop. Internal evidence gives some support to the theory, but the description of the author and the date of the collection destroy it.

Corbet married Alice, daughter of Leonard Hutton, vicar of Flower, Northamptonshire, by whom he had a daughter, Alice, and a son, Vincent (*b.* 10 Nov. 1627). Some exquisitely tender lines, addressed to the latter when three years old, are printed among Corbet's poems, but young Corbet disappointed his father's hopes. 'He went to school at Westminster with Ned Bagshawe,' writes Aubrey, 'a very handsome youth, but he is run out of all and goes begging up and down to gentlemen.'

A portrait of Corbet by Cornelius Jansen is in Christ Church Hall, Oxford.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 594–6; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. and ii.; Welch's Alumni Westmonast. pp. 67–8; Corser's Collectanea; Ritson's English Poets; Gilchrist's Memoir; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum in Addit. MS. 24489, ff. 104–8; Cowper's preface to Time's Whistle (Early English Text Soc.), 1871; Aubrey's Lives of Eminent Persons, ii. 290–4; Biog. Brit. (Kippis); Retrospective Review, xii. 299–322; Thom's Anecdotes and Traditions (Camd. Soc.) p. 30; Black's Cat. Ashmolean MSS.]

S. L.

CORBET, ROBERT (*d.* 1810), captain in the navy, of an old Shropshire family, attained the rank of lieutenant on 22 Dec. 1796; and having served with distinction during the operations on the coast of Egypt in 1801, in command of the Fulminette cutter, was promoted to be commander on 29 April 1802. On the renewal of the war he was appointed to the Bittern brig, and sent to the Mediterranean, where he won high praise from Nelson, then commander-in-chief of the station, and especially by the capture of the Hirondelle privateer (*Nelson Despatches*, vi. 51, 58, 363). In April 1805 he was appointed, by Nelson, acting captain of the Amphitrite, but he was not confirmed in the rank till 24 May 1806. Shortly afterwards he commissioned the Néréide frigate, and in her took part in the operations in the Rio de la Plata. He then passed on to the Cape of Good Hope, and in August 1808 was sent to Bombay to refit. His conduct at Bombay, in taking on himself the duties of senior officer and breaking through the routine of the station, drew

on him the displeasure of the commander-in-chief, Sir Edward Pellew, afterwards Viscount Exmouth, who represented that Corbet's letters and actions were unbecoming. The ship's company of the Néréide also preferred a complaint against him of cruelty and oppression. Corbet, in reply, demanded a court-martial; and Pellew, not being able to form a court at Bombay, ordered the ship to return to the Cape of Good Hope, in order that he might be tried there. This was, unfortunately, not explained to the men, who, conceiving that their temperate complaint had been unheeded, broke out into open mutiny. The mutiny was quelled, and when the ship arrived at the Cape, ten of the ringleaders were tried, found guilty, and sentenced to death, protesting their innocence of any evil design, beyond a wish for the ship to return to the Cape, so that their grievances might be inquired into. One of the ten was left for execution, but the other nine were pardoned. When this trial was over, that on Corbet began. No charges of diabolical cruelty were ever more simply put, or more clearly proved, even if they were not admitted. It was acknowledged that the number of men flogged was very great; that the cat in ordinary use had knots on the tails, and that the backs of the sufferers were habitually pickled; that the boatswain's mates and other petty officers were encouraged to thrash the men without any formality—an irregular punishment known as 'starting,' and that these startings were administered with thick sticks. There were numerous other minor charges, and Corbet, making no attempt to refute the evidence, based his defence on the necessities of his position and the custom of the service. The ship's company, he urged, was exceptionally bad; drunkenness, malingering, and skulking were everyday offences; desertion was frequent; the petty officers were as bad as or worse than the men; 'severity was necessary to reform their conduct, and perhaps it was used.' The prisoner was, strangely, acquitted on all the counts except on that of having caused men to be punished 'with sticks of an improper size and such as are not usual in his majesty's service,' and for this alone he was reprimanded. The admiralty, however, wrote (4 Aug. 1809) to express high disapproval 'of the manifest want of management, good order, and discipline' in the ship, and strongly condemned and prohibited 'starting,' which they pronounced 'unjustifiable,' and 'extremely disgusting to the feelings of British seamen.' After the court-martial, however, Corbet resumed the command of the Néréide, and on 21 Aug. 1809 had an important share in the capture of the Caroline frigate and other vessels in St. Paul's Bay in the Isle of Bourbon (James, *Nav. Hist.* ed. 1860, v. 58). The Caroline was received into the service as the Bourbonnaise, and Corbet appointed to command her for the voyage to England. He arrived at Plymouth in the spring of 1810, and was immediately appointed to the Africaine, under orders to go out to the station from which he had just come. The Africaine had been some time in commission, and her men were extremely averse to receiving their new captain, who was reported to be a monster of cruelty. They forwarded a round-robin to the admiralty, expressing their determination not to let Corbet come on board. But the ship was in Plymouth Sound, and the Menelaus dropped alongside ready to fire into her. The mutiny was thus repressed almost before it broke out, and Corbet going on board read his commission and assumed the command. Some further display of ill-will was repressed without undue severity, and during the passage out to Mauritius the ship's company seem to have been well satisfied with their lot. On 11 Sept. 1810 they sighted Mauritius. During the previous month things had gone badly with the English squadron. The Sirius, Magicienne, and Néréide had been destroyed [see Willoughby, Nisbet Josiah], and the Iphigenia had been captured [see Chads, Henry Ducie]. Corbet learned at the same time that two sail seen in the distance were the French frigates Astrée and Iphigénie (the former Iphigenia). He stood towards them; was joined by Commodore Rowley in the Boadicea frigate, together with the Otter and the Staunch; and the capture of the French ships appeared probable. It was not till the morning of the 13th that the Africaine was close up with the French ships; they were then within two or three hours' sail of Port Louis, and the Boadicea was some five miles dead to leeward. Corbet, fearing they might escape, opened fire on the Astrée, which immediately returned it. In her second broadside a round-shot took off Corbet's right foot, and a splinter smashed his right thigh. He was carried below, and died a few hours afterwards. But meantime the Africaine, overpowered by the two French ships, all her officers being killed or wounded, having sustained a total loss of 163 killed and wounded out of a complement of 295, and being dismasted and helpless, struck her flag and was taken possession of. In the afternoon, when the Boadicea with the Otter and Staunch came up, the French fled, leaving their prize, which was recaptured without difficulty (James, v. 176).

The loss of the Africaine and the death of Corbet have been fertile subjects for naval myths. It was currently said that the men refused to fight, and allowed themselves to be shot down by the dozen, sooner than endeavour to win a victory for their hated captain (Basil Hall, *Fragments of Voyages and Travels*, 2nd ser. iii. 322), a statement which is clearly disproved by the evidence of Captain Jenkin Jones, a master's mate on board the Africaine (*Character and Conduct of the late Captain Corbet vindicated*, 1839, p. 15). It was also reported that Corbet was shot by one of his own men, which the character of his wounds shows was impossible; and again that, refusing to survive his defeat, he tore the bandages off the stump of his leg, and so bled to death (Brenton, *Nav. Hist.* iv. 477), a story possible, but entirely unsupported by any evidence. It seems certain, however, that, notwithstanding the good behaviour of the men, which Captain Jones extols, and the discipline on which Corbet prided himself, the fire of the Africaine was wild and ineffective; that she fired away all her shot without inflicting any serious loss on either of her opponents, whose return, on the contrary, was deadly and effective. Of Corbet's courage there can be no doubt; but his judgment in engaging may be questioned, his neglect of the essential training of his men must be blamed, and the brutal severity of his punishments has left a stain on his character which even his gallant death cannot wipe away.

[Minutes of the courts-martial and official letters in the Public Record Office; the pamphlet by Captain Jenkin Jones which is referred to in the text is a collective reprint of articles which appeared in the United Service Journal, 1832, pt. iii. pp. 162, 397.] J. K. L.

CORBET, WILLIAM (1779–1842), Irish rebel and French general, son of a schoolmaster in the county of Cork, was born at Ballythomas in that county on 17 Aug. 1779. He was well educated by his father, who was a good scholar, and as he was a protestant, he was entered with his brother Thomas at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1794. At college he took more interest in politics than in his work, and became a member of the Society of United Irishmen and a friend of T. A. Emmett and Hamilton Rowan. He was also a leading debater in the Trinity College Historical Society, of which he was for some time secretary, and was one of the students who signed the address to Grattan in 1795. In 1798 took place the famous inquiry by Lord Clare, the chancellor of the university, and Dr. Duigenan into the conduct of the undergraduates; it was alleged that a treasonable song had been sung at a social meeting in Corbet's rooms; Lord Clare asserted the existence of an assassination committee, and Corbet was solemnly expelled with eighteen others, including T. A. Emmett. He then went deeper into treasonable practices and started for France, where he received a commission as captain, and was appointed to accompany the staff in the expedition of Humbert. He was on the same ship as Napper Tandy, which did not land in Ireland, and he therefore got safely back to France. He was then made an adjutant-general, and while he was at Hamburg, planning another descent upon Ireland, he was arrested there, contrary to the law of nations, by Sir James Craufurd, the English resident, together with Napper Tandy, Blackwell, and Morres, in November 1798. After being confined for some months at Hamburg, he was sent off to England in an English frigate in September 1799. Lord Grenville did not quite know what to do with these prisoners; Bonaparte loudly declaimed against their arrest, and declared his intention of executing certain English prisoners at Lille if any harm happened to them; and they were therefore confined in the Kilmainham prison at Dublin without being brought to trial. From Kilmainham Corbet and Blackwell made their escape in 1803, and after many risks and adventures arrived safely in Paris. Corbet's commission of 1798 was recognised, and he entered the Irish Legion, from which he was soon transferred as a captain to the 70th French regiment of the line. With the French army he served in Masséna's expedition to Portugal, and greatly distinguished himself in the retreat from Torres Vedras and especially at the battle of Sabugal. When Marmont succeeded Masséna he took Corbet on his staff, and after the battle of Salamanca, Clausel made him chef de bataillon of the 47th regiment, with which he served until 1813, when Marmont summoned him to Germany to join his staff. He served with Marmont throughout the campaigns of 1813 and 1814, at Lutzen, Bautzen, Dresden, Leipzig, &c., and he was made a commander of the Legion of Honour. After the first abdication of Napoleon he was promoted colonel in January 1815, and acted as chief of the staff to General d'Aumont at Caen. After the second restoration he was placed on half-pay, and was looked upon with disfavour by the Bourbons because of his friendship with General Foy, the leader of the opposition, whose acquaintance he had made in Spain. In 1828 he was selected by Marshal Maison to accompany him in his expedition to the Morea, and was allowed to go, in spite of the opposi-

tion of Lord Stuart de Rothesay, the English ambassador at Paris. His services in Greece were very great. After serving as governor of Navarino, Messina, and Nauplia, he relieved Argos from the attack of Colocotroni, who was then acting in the interest of Russia and Count Capo d'Istria, and utterly defeated him. This victory was of the greatest importance; it finally overthrew the Russian party, upset the schemes of Capo d'Istria, and practically placed King Otho upon the throne. He was rewarded by being made a knight of the order of Saint Louis and of the Redeemer of Greece, and was promoted general of brigade. He succeeded General Schneider as commander-in-chief of the French forces in Greece in 1831, and returned to France in 1832 with them. He was soon after promoted general of division, and after commanding at Caen and Tulle, died at Saint-Denis 12 Aug. 1842.

[His autobiography, printed first at Paris in 1807, is reprinted with an interesting biography founded on facts, related by Mrs. Lyons of Cork, Corbet's only sister, in R. R. Madden's third series of The United Irishmen, their Lives and Times, Dublin, 1846. The details of his escape from Kilmainham are given in Miss Edgeworth's novel of Ormond.] H. M. S.

CORBETT, THOMAS (*d.* 1751), secretary of the admiralty, of the family of Corbet of Moreton Corbet, and apparently a near relation of Andrew Corbett, an 'instrument' of the treasurer of the navy, temp. William III (*Cal. S. P.*, Treasury), was secretary to Sir George Byng, viscount Torrington [q. v.], during the expedition to Sicily (1718–20), of which he afterwards published an account. On his return to England he was appointed chief clerk of the admiralty in 1723, and in 1728 second secretary of the admiralty under Josiah Burchett [q. v.]; on Burchett's retirement in 1742 he became senior secretary, with John Cleveland under him. He held this office till his death in 1751, and during the whole time lived on terms of friendly equality with the many distinguished officers with whom he was thrown in contact. His letter to Anson (*Add. MS.* 15955, f. 250), pointing out the impropriety of his promotion of Peircy Brett [see ANSON, GEORGE, LORD], is not that of a mere official, but rather that of an old shipmate and social equal. He was M.P. for Saltash 1734 till death.

[Corbett's official letters in the Public Record Office are very numerous, but contain little of biographical interest. The notice of the family in Burke's 'Landed Gentry' is very inaccurate, and makes it quite impossible to identify this member of it. It is there said that William Corbett, who adopted the mode of writing his name with two t's, was secretary of the admiralty and had three sons, Thomas, Vincent, and William, cashier of the navy. Thomas, the secretary of the admiralty, had a younger brother, William, who began life as secretary to Viscount Torrington in the Baltic expedition of 1717, and was afterwards cashier of the navy; but there never was a William Corbett secretary of the admiralty; and Andrew Corbett, the 'instrument' of the treasurer of the navy, signed his name with two t's. It seems not improbable that Thomas's father was William, that Andrew was his uncle, and that Burke has confused the three.] J. K. L.

CORBETT, WILLIAM (*d.* 1748), violinist and composer, seems to have held the latter position at the theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields at the beginning of the eighteenth century, since he wrote the music for 'Henry IV' (produced there by Betterton in 1700), for 'Love Betrayed,' an adaptation by Burnaby of 'Twelfth Night,' and for 'As you find it,' by the Hon. C. Boyle (both produced in 1703). In 1705 he became leader of the opera band, a position which he retained until 1711, when the production of Handel's 'Rinaldo' occasioned the removal of the whole body of orchestral players in favour of a new set of instrumentalists. It seems to have been at this juncture that Corbett went for the first time to Italy, since Burney implies that he was there during Corelli's lifetime, and it is probable that he was there at the time of Corelli's death in 1713, as he became possessed of the master's own violin. Whether or no he was a pupil of Corelli, it is certain that he was greatly influenced by that composer's style, as his own works conclusively prove. As a concert was given in Hickford's Room on 28 April 1714 'for Signora Lodi and Mr. Corbet,' he must have returned by that time, and it would seem to have been about this year that he was appointed to the royal band of music. In 1710 his name is not on the list of musicians, and from 1716 it appears without intermission until 1747. By this time he had written, besides the theatrical music we have mentioned, several sets of sonatas for violins, flutes, &c., and one of the 'act-tunes' in 'As you find it' had been set as a song, 'When bonny Jemmy first left me.' A few years later he went again to Italy for the express purpose of collecting music and instruments of all kinds. He remained abroad for a good many years, making Rome his headquarters, and visiting all the principal cities of Italy. He was suspected in many quarters of being employed by the government as a spy upon the Pretender, but the truth seems to have been that his researches were not only sanctioned by the government (he was allowed to retain his posi-

tion in the court band during his absence), but actually paid for by the English authorities. If we may believe a pencilled memorandum on the back of a copy of his mezzotint portrait in the British Museum, he was given an additional salary of 300*l.* a year 'to travel into Italy and collect fine music.' His acquisitions, however, remained his own property, as appears from the advertisements of various sales, at which he disposed of some of them. In March 1724–5 he was at home again, for at this time he advertises 'an entertainment of music, with variety of new concertos for violins, hautbois, trumpets, German-flutes, and French-horns; with several pieces by Mr. Corbett on a particular new instrument never heard in England' (Burney). These 'concertos' had probably nothing to do with his most celebrated work, to be hereafter referred to, nor is it known what the 'particular new instrument' was, unless it was the Crescentini harpsichord mentioned in the list of his effects contained in his will. In 1728 the first part (twelve) of his best known concertos was published under the title of 'Le Bizzarie universali.' They are in four parts, for strings only, and the author appends the word 'Diletante' to his name, adding that they are composed 'on all the new gustos in his travels through Italy.' They were published by subscription, and in the year of their appearance the composer gave a concert on the occasion of his farewell to public life at Hickford's Room, where they were performed. On two separate occasions, the second in 1741, he advertised sales of his foreign collection of instruments and music, probably with only partial success, and in 1742 two more sets of concertos were issued, each set containing twelve as before. The title this time is in English throughout, and runs: 'Concertos, or the Universal Bizzaries in seven parts, for four violins, tenor violin, and violoncello, with a thorough-bass for a harpsichord.' The peculiarity of the concertos is that to each one is prefixed the name of an Italian city or a country of Europe, implying that each is written in the characteristic style of the place after which it is named. It cannot be said that there is much difference of style between the 'Alla Milanese' and the 'Alla Scotese,' or between any other of the concertos, but they are all written with considerable knowledge of effect. Corbett died on 7 March 1747–8, bequeathing his collections to Gresham College, with a salary of 10*l.* a year to a female servant of his own, who was to show them to visitors. The college authorities refused the legacy on account of the insufficiency of space at their disposal, and the collection was sold by auction, the musical instruments, &c. on 9 or 11 March 1750–1, at 'the Great Room over against Beauford Buildings in the Strand, formerly the Hoop Tavern,' and the music at his house in Silver Street, Golden Square. By the terms of his will, four sets of his works were to be given every year to strangers 'from foreign countrys if they are good performers, but they are not to be sold on any account.' He directed also that he was to be buried 'in my family grave in the churchyard of St. Margaret's, Westminster, in a private manner, with two coaches only besides the hearse, at or some short time before twelve of the clock at night.' How far these injunctions were complied with we have no means of knowing. There are two mezzotints by Simon, after a portrait by Austin, representing Corbett with and without his wig. A copy of the second of these is in the British Museum, and has been already referred to. It shows his coat of arms, argent, two crows in a pale sable, with a label of three points for difference, all within a bordure engrailed bezantée. These arms prove him to have belonged to some branch of the Shropshire family, though his exact place in the genealogy is impossible to find.

[Grove's Dict. of Music; Burney's Hist. of Music, iv. 250, 640, 650, &c.; Chamberlayne's Angliæ Notitia; Smith's British Mezzotint Portraits, iii. 1078; London Advertiser, 5–9 March 1750–1; Corbett's will in Probate Registry, 111, Strahan.] J. A. F. M.

CORBIE or CORBINGTON, AMBROSE (1604–1649), jesuit, one of the sons of Gerard Corbie [q. v.] and his wife, Isabella Richardson, was born near Durham on 7 Dec. (O.S.) 1604 (Oliver, *Jesuit Collections*, p. 74). At the age of twelve he was placed in the English college at St. Omer, whence he removed in 1622 to the English college at Rome. He was admitted into the Society of Jesus at Watten in 1627, and became a professed father in 1641. For some years he taught the belles-lettres with great applause in the college at St. Omer (Southwell, *Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu*, p. 45). In 1645 he was minister at Ghent (Foley, *Records*, vii. 167). He was appointed confessor in the English college at Rome, where he died on 11 April 1649.

He wrote: 1. 'Certamen Triplex a tribus Societ. Jesu ex Provincia Anglicana sacerdotibus RR. PP. P. Thoma Hollando, P. Rodulpho Corbæo, P. Henrico Morsæo, intra proximum triennium, pro avita fide, religione, sacerdotio, contra veritatis, pietatis, ecclesiæque hostes, susceptum fortiter, decertatum constanter, confectum feliciter, Lon-

lini in Anglia,' Antwerp, 1645, 16mo, with three engraved portraits; reprinted, Munich, 1646, 16mo. The two Latin editions of this book are in great requisition among collectors (Backer, *Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus*, ed. 1869, i. 1369; *Cat. of the Huth Library*, i. 282). An English translation by William Barclay Turnbull was published at London, 1858, 8vo (Gillow, *Bibl. Dict. of the English Catholics*, i. 564). 2. An account of his father. Printed in Foley's 'Records,' iii. 64. 3. 'Vita e morte del fratello Tomaso Stilintono [i.e. Stillington, alias Oglethorpe], novitio Inglese della Compagnia di Giesu, morto in Messina, 15 Sept. 1617;' manuscript at Stonyhurst College (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. 338).

[Authorities cited above.] T. C.

CORBIE or CORBINGTON, GERARD (1558–1637), catholic exile, was a native of the county of Durham. He was a severe sufferer for his profession of the catholic faith, being compelled frequently to cross to Ireland, and ultimately he became a voluntary exile with his family in Belgium. Three of his sons, Ambrose [q. v.], Ralph [q. v.], and Robert, having joined the Society of Jesus, his son Richard having died when a student at St. Omer, and his two daughters, May and Catharine, having become Benedictine nuns, he and his wife Isabella (*née* Richardson) agreed to separate and to consecrate themselves to religion. He accordingly entered the Society of Jesus at Watten as a temporal coadjutor, in 1628, and she in 1633, when in her eightieth year, became a professed Benedictine nun at Ghent, and died a centenarian in 1652. Gerard became blind five years before his death, which occurred at Watten on 17 Sept. 1637.

[Foley's Records, iii. 62–8; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, 674.] T. C.

CORBIE or CORBINGTON, RALPH (1598–1644), jesuit, son of Gerard Corbie [q. v.], was born on 25 March 1598, near Dublin, his parents having been compelled to retire to Ireland from the county of Durham in order to escape persecution at home (Oliver, *Jesuit Collections*, p. 74). At the age of five he was taken to England by his parents, and he spent his childhood in the bishopric of Durham or in Lancashire. Afterwards he studied in the English college at St. Omer, at Seville, and at Valladolid, where he was ordained priest. He entered the Society of Jesus at Watten in 1626. About 1631 he was sent to the English mission, and the county of Durham was the scene of his labours (Foley, *Records*, vii. 169). Being seized by the rebels at Hamsterley on 8 July 1644, when vesting for mass, he was conveyed to London and committed to Newgate on the 22nd of that month, together with John Duckett, a secular priest. At their trial at the Old Bailey sessions (4 Sept.) they both admitted they were priests; they were condemned to death and executed at Tyburn on 7 Sept. 1644.

There is a long life of Corbie in Foley's 'Records,' iii. 68–96, taken principally from the 'Certamen Triplex' written by his brother Ambrose Corbie [q. v.] From the latter work Father Matthias Tanner in his 'Societas Jesu usque ad sanguinis et vitæ profusionem militans,' and Bishop Challoner in his 'Memoirs of Missionary Priests' (edit. 1742, ii. 278–85), derived their notices. There is an engraved portrait of him in the 'Certamen Triplex.'

[Authorities cited above; also Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 111; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England (1824), ii. 386; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. vol. i.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. 339.] T. C.

CORBMAC, Saint (6th cent.), was the son of Eogan, and descended in the ninth generation from Oliöll Olum, king of Munster (*d.* 234). He had five brothers, all of whom 'laboured for Christ' in different provinces of Ireland, and 'to each the piety of after times assigned heavenly honours.' One of them, St. Emhin, is the reputed author of the 'Tripartite Life of St. Patrick.'

Corbmac, desirous of pursuing a religious life, set out from his birthplace in Munster for the north of Ireland, in search of a solitary place. Arriving in Connaught, he first visited the court of Eogan Bel, who lived in the fortress of Dun Eogain, situated on an island in Lough Measg. The remains of this fortress were visible when Dr. O'Donovan visited the island in 1838. Not being well received by the king, Corbmac left the island, announcing as a prophet of God that 'it was preordained' that the palace should become a monastery.

Crossing the river Robe on his journey northward, he arrived at Fort Lothair, in the territory of Ceara (Carra, county of Mayo). Here he was hospitably received by Oliöll Inbanda and Aedh Flaithemda, sons of Cellach, and twelve chieftains, but when about to settle among them he was opposed by St. Finan, who had built an oratory there, and was afraid that 'the boundaries of his church would be narrowed if another set up near him.' This Finan was abbot of Teampull Ratha, a church the ruins of which are still to be seen in the parish of Raymochy, co. Donegal. In consequence of this opposition he pursued his journey, and arrived at the dwelling of a virgin named Daria, daughter of Catheir,

son of Lugaidh, a prince in that territory. She was also known as So-deilbh, or 'of beautiful form,' and according to Colgan was venerated on 26 Oct. In consequence of her kindness he promised her an abundance of cattle; hence the plain was known as the 'plain of the heifers,' now Moygawnagh, in Tirawley.

Travelling still northwards, he reached the estuary of the Moy, where the sixteen sons of Amalgaid were assembled in convention. St. Emhin in the 'Tripartite' reckons only twelve; but the statement of Colgan, taken from the 'Book of Lecan,' is in some degree supported by the 'Tribes and Customs of Hy Fiachrach,' which states them as fifteen. Amalgaid had two wives, Tressan, daughter of Nadfraoich, king of Munster, and Erc, daughter of Eochaidh, king of Leinster. The sons of the former were favourable to Corbmac when he presented himself at the assembly, and requested permission to settle there, but the sons of Erc opposed him. In the end, however, he was permitted to choose a place to dwell in, and he accordingly selected a favourable spot at the estuary of the Moy. The fishery, according to the Bardic accounts, had been famous from the remotest times, and in later ages had been visited and blessed by St. Patrick, St. Brigid, and others. The establishment founded here was enriched by grants of lands and tithes. Among other gifts bestowed on it were the lands of Cill-roe and Cill-aladh, held formerly by Bishop Muredach and the sons of Droigin. Besides the sons of Amalgaid other chieftains became his supporters, as for instance Eochaidh Breac, whose posterity, the Hy Eachach of Hy Fiachrach Aidne, were devoted to him. In the lapse of time their devotion grew cold, and Corbmac was superseded by later saints, among whom were St. Cumain Fota, a descendant of Erc, and St. Deirbile, also a native saint.

When his establishment was placed on a secure foundation, he turned his thoughts to the neighbouring territory of Luigni (Legney, county Sligo), over which and the adjacent territory of Gaileanga (Gallen, county Mayo) Diermid, son of Finbarr, then ruled, who was of the race of Cian, son of Olioll Olum, and therefore of his kindred. This prince received him kindly, and bound his seven successors to pay three cows annually to Corbmac and those who should come after him; but Aidan, son of Colman, who had a monastery near, fearing lest the interests of his church should suffer, remonstrated with him, and advised that he as a stranger should return to his own country, and seek for lands there. King Diermid tried to make peace, but Corbmac determined to return to his friends, the sons of Amalgaid, and devoted himself to the office of peacemaker, endeavouring to establish good feeling between them and the race of Cian. For this purpose he induced them to hold a meeting at a hill called Tulach Chapaich, 'the hill of friendship,' at which were present with him St. Froech of Cluain Colluing and St. Athracht of Killaraght. Here a perpetual league of friendship was formed. This was afterwards renewed, and three celebrated conventions were held there.

'So devoted was Corbmac and so holy his manner of life that gifts were bestowed on him continually, and he was treated as their tutelar divinity.' Once more, however, intrigues were set on foot against him as a stranger and intruder, and three messengers in succession were sent to order him to leave the district. The first of these having been cursed by the saint was devoured by wolves on the mountain of Sliabh botha, near Ros Airgid, where a cairn marks the spot. The other two messengers having deprecated the saint's wrath escaped with their lives. This incident was evidently suggested by the story of Elijah in 2 Kings chap. i.

Corbmac is credited with having cured a youth who suffered from a 'deadly, contagious disease caused by a pestilential exhalation' from the mountain Sith badha, near Rathcroghan, co. Roscommon, believed to be haunted by demons. To him is also ascribed a bath, called Dabhach Corbmaic, in which whoever bathed should not die a violent death, and, if a maiden, should have a happy marriage.

Such are the facts recorded in the 'Book of Lecan.' The question, however, of the date at which he flourished is one of peculiar difficulty, owing to the anachronisms which abound in it. Colgan thought he flourished in the fifth century, and Lanigan considered that some indications pointed to the seventh; but there are grounds for thinking that his true date is the sixth century; for as he was ninth in descent from Olioll Olum, A.D. 234, allowing thirty years for each generation, we have 270 + 234, which gives A.D. 504. Again, his brother St. Emhin, according to Ussher, flourished in 580, and most of the events of his history, as his visit to King Eogan Bel (*d.* 547) and Olioll Inbanda (544), fall within the sixth century. There is, it is true, a difficulty in the case of St. Becan, who is reckoned among his brothers, as the 'Four Masters' give his death at 688; but Keating (*Reign of Diarmuid Mac Fergusa*) says some authorities held that besides Fiacha Muillethan, Eogan Mor had another son Diarmuid, from whom Becan was descended. He would thus be a near relative, not a brother of Corbmac, and

the period of his death does not affect the calculation. Colgan suggests that the anachronisms are due to interpolations, and perhaps also what is said of the sons of Amalgaid may be referred to the tribes descended from them, and thus belonging to a later period than the narrative would lead one to expect. Colgan gives his life at 26 March, but is uncertain whether that or 13 Dec. is the right date. At the latter the Corbmac mentioned in the 'Martyrology of Donegal' seems to be our saint, and is called Cruimther [i.e. presbyter] Corbmac.

[Book of Lecan, Royal Irish Academy, fol. 60 *a a*; Colgan's Act. Sanct. p. 751; Martyrology of Donegal, O'Currey's MS. Materials, p. 351; Tribes and Customs of Hy Fiachrach, p. 7; Lanigan's Eccles. Hist. ii. 215; Keating's Hist. of Ireland, reign of Diarmuid Mac Fergusa; Annals of the Four Masters, A.D. 544.] T. O.

CORBOULD, HENRY (1787–1844), painter, son of Richard Corbould [q.v.], a landscape and miniature painter, was born in London on 11 Aug. 1787. He entered at an early age the schools of the Royal Academy, where he gained a silver medal for a study from the life, and while there obtained the friendship of Flaxman, Westmacott, Chantrey, and West, to whom he sat as a model in the pictures representing 'Christ rejected' and 'Christ healing the Sick in the Temple.' Corbould's first picture, 'A Study,' was hung in the Academy in 1807, when he resided at 70 John Street, Fitzroy Square. In 1808 he exhibited 'Coriolanus.' For a considerable time he was principally engaged in designing for book illustrations, such as 'The Nightingale, a Collection of Songs set to Music,' 'Elegant Epistles from the most Eminent Writers,' 'The Beauties of Shakespeare,' 'The Works of Virgil, translated into English by John Dryden,' 'The Poetical Works of James Beattie, LL.D., and William Collins,' 'Logic, or the Right Use of Reason, by Isaac Watts, D.D.,' &c. He was, however, employed for about thirty years by the trustees of the British Museum in making highly finished drawings from the Elgin and other marbles in that institution, which were afterwards published, and are now preserved in the department of prints and drawings. Corbould made drawings from the Duke of Bedford and Lord Egremont's collections; the Dilettanti Society, and the Society of Antiquaries, of which he was a distinguished member. Several of his pictures were engraved by John Bromley, Hopwood, and Robert Cooper. He designed in 1838 the diploma of 'The Manchester Unity of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows,' engraved by J. A. Wright. He also made the drawings for an edition of Camden's 'History of England,' most of which were engraved by W. Hawkins. Corbould was seized with apoplexy while riding from St. Leonard's to Hurst Green, Sussex, and expired at Robertsbridge, in about ten hours after the attack, on 9 Dec. 1844, and was buried in Etchingham Church, Sussex. He left four sons.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School; manuscript notes in the British Museum.] L. F.

CORBOULD, RICHARD (1757–1831), painter, born in London 18 April 1757, possessed talents of a very versatile kind, which he exercised in nearly every department of his art. He painted, both in oils and water-colours, portraits, landscapes, still life, and history, miniatures on enamel and ivory, also on porcelain, and occasionally etched. He was very clever at imitating the style of the old masters, and yet could show an originality of his own. He first appears as an exhibitor in 1776 at the Free Society of Artists, to which he sent 'The Morning,' after Claude Lorraine, a stained drawing, 'A Bunch of Grapes,' and another landscape. In 1777 he sent a miniature to the exhibition of the Royal Academy, and continued to exhibit there numerous pictures in varied styles up to 1811. Among these may be noticed: 'Cottagers gathering Sticks' (1793); four pictures representing 'The Seasons' (1794); 'The Fisherman's Departure' and 'Return' (1800); 'The Millennial Age; Isaiah xi. 6, 8' (1801), a picture very much admired at the time; 'Eve caressing the Flock' (1802); 'Hero and Leander' (1803); 'Hannibal on his passage over the Alps, pointing out to his soldiers the fertile plains of Italy' (1808); 'Contemplation' (1811). He last appears as an exhibitor in 1817 at the British Institution. It is, however, as a designer of illustrations for books that Corbould is most widely known. He was largely employed by publishers, and his illustrations, engraved by the best artists, show great taste, and occupy one of the highest places in that department of art. We may instance those that he contributed to Cooke's pocket editions of 'English Classics' (published 1795–1800), especially those for Richardson's 'Pamela.' Corbould resided for some years in John Street, Tottenham Court Road, but later in life removed to the north of London. He died at Highgate 26 July 1831, aged 74, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Andrew's, Holborn, Gray's Inn Road. He left a family of whom two sons, Henry [q. v.] and George Corbould, also distinguished themselves as painters.

Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists (1760–1880); Gent. Mag. (1831), ci. 2; Catalogues of Royal Academy, British Institution, &c.] L. C.

CORBRIDGE, THOMAS OF (*d.* 1304), archbishop of York, was probably native of the little town of Corbridge on the Upper Tyne, near Hexham. He became a doctor of divinity (RISHANGER, p. 194, Rolls Ser.), but at what university seems to be unknown. Dr. Stubbs (*Act. Pont. Ebor.* col. 1728) also declares him to have been an incomparable professor of all the liberal arts. He became prebendary of Oswaldwick in York Minster (LE NEVE, iii. 206), but resigned it in 1279, when he was made chancellor of the cathedral on Wickwaine's elevation to the archbishopric. In 1280 he was appointed with the archdeacon of Richmond to inquire into the election of Robert of Scarborough to the deanery. In 1281 he was sent to Rome on cathedral business at the expense of Archbishop Wickwaine. On 16 June 1290 he was made sacrist of St. Sepulchre's Chapel, York, and gave up the chancellorship on the condition that he should not be annoyed or molested in his office, the previous occupant of which, Percival de Lavannia, an Italian nominee of the pope, had left everything in confusion. But Corbridge soon found such troubles on the manors of his new benefice, that he took advantage of a stipulation he had insisted on to resume his post of chancellor, which, however, had been already occupied by Thomas of Wakefield. An unseemly dispute ensued, in which Archbishop Romanus upheld Wakefield, while the dean and chapter vigorously supported Corbridge. The latter went to Rome to urge his claims on the curia, but failed to win his case. He had already incurred sentence of excommunication (27 July 1290). The remission of the sentence in March 1291 probably points to his submission. Wakefield seems to have held the chancellorship until his death in 1297, and even then the appointment of Robert of Riplingham was in complete disregard of Corbridge's claims (LE NEVE, iii. 164). He retained, however, the sacristy and also the stall of Stillington. His favour with the chapter led to his election by a majority as archbishop on 12 Nov. 1299 in succession to Henry of Newark. On 16 Nov. Edward I gave his consent (*Pat.* 27 E. I, m. 2, in LE NEVE, iii. 104). Corbridge proceeded to Rome for his pallium, and was there consecrated bishop by Boniface VIII himself. The pope insisted, however, on a surrender of the archbishopric into his own hands, and on reappointing Corbridge of his own authority. He also nominated his own grandnephew to Corbridge's vacant preferments.

Little of great importance happened during Corbridge's tenure of the archbishopric. His episcopal register, though copious enough in its entries, testifies by the singular absence of public documents of general interest the personal insignificance or want of influence of the archbishop. His name is rarely found in the state papers of the period, and still less in the chronicles. In 1301 he attended the parliament of Lincoln, and in 1302 those of Westminster and London. In 1303 he sent his contingent against the Scots. The northern war brought the king and court a great deal to York, and on several occasions Corbridge was involved in disputes with Edward. In his quarrels with the provost of Beverley, who wished to settle the question of the visitation of that church in the English courts, while Corbridge wanted to have it decided at Rome, Edward strongly took the side of Beverley. Again in 1304 Corbridge resented Edward's attempt to force John Bush, one of his clerks, into his own old preferment, now vacant apparently by Francesco Gaetani's resignation. The king completely disregarded the appointment of Gilbert Segrave, favoured both by pope and archbishop. John Bush won his suit in the royal courts, which adjudged that the benefices were in the royal gift. The temporalities of the see were seized upon by the king, and remained in his hands until the archbishop's death. Under Corbridge's prelacy the chronic feud with the archbishop of Canterbury with reference to the right of the northern primate to bear his cross erect within the southern province involved him in more than one dispute with Archbishop Winchelsea. The equally interminable feud with York's only powerful suffragan, the Bishop of Durham, was also continued. Corbridge wrote a strong letter to Bishop Antony Bek [see BEK, ANTONY I], remonstrating against his extraordinary conduct in besieging the prior and convent of Durham, cutting off their supplies, and stopping their water. We do not learn that he obtained much satisfaction. It was probably much easier to compel the weak bishop of Whithern to cause the restoration to Alexander, son of Robert Bruce, of the goods of his church of Carnmoel, stolen while he was at his studies at Cambridge. Corbridge showed, as his dealings with Durham and Beverley prove, a commendable zeal for the interests of his see. He also vindicated the old right of the archbishop to coin money. He manifested his strictness by forbidding tournaments and duels during Lent. His papal leanings came out in his quarrels with the king. He was, however, a friend of Edmund, earl of Cornwall, and was left in that noble's will the legacy of a ring of gold. He

provided fairly for his kinsfolk, several of whose names appear in the documents of the period. He died in disgrace at Laneham in Nottinghamshire on 22 Sept. 1304. He was buried at Southwell on 29 Sept. beneath a blue marble slab close to the pulpit. The effigy is now destroyed.

[All that is known of Corbridge is to be found collected in Canon Raine's biography of him in Fasti Eboracenses, pp. 353–61, the main authorities for which are the life in Stubbs's Act. Pontif. Ebor. cols. 1728–9, and Corfield's MS. Register, extracts from which are given. Several of his letters from the same source are printed in Canon Raine's Letters from the Northern Registers (Rolls Series). Other facts come from Prynne's Records, vol. iii.; Parliamentary Writs, i. 89, 112, 114, 367, 370; Wilkins's Concilia, ii. 255, 264; Abbreviatio Placitorum, pp. 251–2; Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, ed. Hardy, iii. 104, 163, 206, 212; MS. Cotton Vitellius A. ii.; Godwin, De Præsulibus (1743), pp. 684–5.] T. F. T.

CORCORAN, MICHAEL (1827–1863), brigadier-general of federal volunteers in the American civil war, was born at Carrowskill, co. Sligo, Ireland, 21 Sept. 1827. He emigrated to America in 1849, and obtained employment at first as a clerk in the New York city post office. He became colonel of the 69th New York militia, and on the call for troops in April 1861 took the field with his battalion, and distinguished himself at the first battle of Bull's Run, where he was wounded and made prisoner. He was confined successively at Richmond, Charleston, Columbia, Salisbury, N.C., and other places, and was one of the officers selected for execution in the event of the federal authorities having carried out their threat of hanging the captured crews of confederate vessels as pirates. Exchanged on 15 Aug. 1862, he was made a brigadier-general, and raised an Irish legion. He took part in the battles of Nausomond and Suffolk in North Carolina in 1863, and checked the advance of the confederates on Norfolk. He died, from the effects of a fall from his horse near Fairfax, Virginia, on 22 Dec. 1863.

[Drake's Amer. Biog.] H. M. C.

CORDELL, CHARLES (1720–1791), catholic divine, son of Charles Cordell, of the diocese of London, and his wife, Hannah Darell, of the ancient family of Darell of Scotney Castle, Sussex, and Calehill, Kent, was born on 5 Oct. 1720, and educated in a school at Fernyhalgh, Lancashire, and in the English college at Douay, where he was ordained priest. He became chaplain at Arundel Castle in 1748; was subsequently stationed at Roundhay, Yorkshire, and in the Isle of Man; and on 10 June 1765 took charge of the chapel in Newgate Street, Newcastle-on-Tyne, where he continued till his death on 26 Jan. 1791 (*Catholic Miscellany*, vi. 387).

He published: 1. 'The Divine Office for the Use of the Laity,' 4 vols. 16mo [Sheffield], 1763; second edit. 2 vols. 8vo [Newcastle-on-Tyne], 1780; new edition, 'with corrections and additions by the Rev. B. Rayment, Manchester, 1806 (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. x. 330, 383). 2. 'A Letter to the Author of a Book called "A Candid and Impartial Sketch of the Life and Government of Pope Clement XIV,"' 1785. The work to which this 'Letter' relates was written by Father John Thorpe, an English ex-jesuit, and edited by Father Charles Plowden. It is a collection of scandalous stories about Ganganelli that were circulated at Rome by his enemies. Cordell deemed it to be his duty to defend the action of the pope in suppressing the Society of Jesus (Gillow, *Bibl. Dict. of the English Catholics*, i. 565, 567).

Cordell also translated several works from the French, including 'The Life of Pope Clement XIV' (Ganganelli), by Caraccioli (1776); 'Interesting Letters of Pope Clement XIV' (2 vols. 1777); 'The Manners of the Christians' by Fleury (1786), and 'The Manners of the Israelites' by Fleury (1786).

[Authorities cited above.] T. C.

CORDELL, Sir WILLIAM (*d.* 1581), master of the rolls, son of John Cordell, esq., by Eva, daughter of Henry Webb of Kimbolton, Huntingdonshire, was born at Edmonton, Middlesex, and educated at Cambridge, though at what college is not known. He was admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn in 1538, and called to the bar in 1544. In 1545 he obtained the manor of Long Melford, Suffolk, and was M.P. for Dunheved. In the parliament which met 1 March 1552–3 he sat for Steyning, and he became solicitor-general to Queen Mary on 30 Sept. 1553. In that capacity he took part in the prosecution of Sir Thomas Wyatt for high treason. He served the office of Lent reader of Lincoln's Inn in 1553–4, and shortly afterwards became one of the governors of that society, a post which he held on many subsequent occasions. On 5 Nov. 1557 he was constituted master of the rolls, having previously received the honour of knighthood. Queen Mary appointed him one of her privy council, and granted him a license to have twelve retainers. He was returned for Suffolk to the parliament which assembled on 20 Jan. 1557-8, and was chosen speaker of the House of Commons. In 1558

he was despatched to the north with Thirleby, bishop of Ely, to inquire into the cause of quarrel between the Earls of Northumberland and Westmorland.

Queen Elizabeth, though she removed him from the privy council, continued him in the office of master of the rolls, and he was in the ecclesiastical commission. In the course of this reign he was a member of various important royal commissions. He was M.P. for Middlesex in the parliament which met on 11 Jan. 1562-3. In 1569 he subscribed a declaration of his obedience to the Act of Uniformity. He was returned by the city of Westminster to the parliament which assembled on 2 April 1571. On 4 Aug. 1578 he most sumptuously entertained the queen in his house at Long Melford. He died at the Rolls House in Chancery Lane, London, on 17 May 1581, and was buried in Long Melford church, where a fine marble monument was erected to his memory.

He married Mary, daughter of Richard Clopton, esq., but, leaving no children, Joan, his sister, the wife of Richard Allington, esq., became his heir. By his will he made provision for the foundation at Long Melford of a hospital, dedicated to the Holy Trinity, for a warden, twelve brethren, and two sisters. He evinced much interest in the progress of Merchant Taylors' School, and rendered very essential assistance in the foundation of St. John's College, Oxford, of which he was visitor for life. In that college is a curious portrait of him by Cornelius de Zeem.

[Baga de Secretis; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 431, 568; Davy's Suffolk Collections, ii. 51, 93, 99, 100, 124–30; Foss's Judges of England, v. 476; Fuller's Worthies (Suffolk); Manning's Speakers, 214; Strype's Works (general index); Wilson's Merchant Taylors' School.] T. C.

CORDEN, WILLIAM (1797–1867), china and portrait painter, was born at Ashbourne, Derbyshire, 28 Nov. 1797, and served his apprenticeship at the china works at Derby under Mr. Bloor; here he was employed in painting flowers and portraits. At the close of his apprenticeship he set up for himself as a portrait-painter, commencing with portraits of his employer's family. His early works in this line were mostly miniatures on ivory, but later he reverted to painting on china and also on enamel. He often attained a delicate and beautiful finish, but spoilt many pieces by carelessness and haste in firing them. In July 1829 he received a commission to paint the portrait of Mr. Batchelor, one of the king's pages, at Windsor. This led to his securing the patronage of the royal family, and he received commissions from George IV, and in 1843 from Queen Victoria. In 1844, at the wish of the prince consort, he was sent to Coburg to copy the family portraits at the castle of Rosenau. In 1836 he exhibited at the Royal Academy a portrait of Sir Walter Scott on china, copied from the portrait at Windsor by Sir Thomas Lawrence. Corden died at Nottingham on 18 June 1867. William Corden, jun., of Windsor, who exhibited various pictures at the Royal Academy from 1845 to 1855, was in all probability his son.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Wallis and Bemrose's Pottery and Porcelain of Derbyshire; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

CORDER, WILLIAM (1804–1828), murderer, was a young man of some property. He had become the father of an illegitimate child by Maria Marten, a native of Polstead, Suffolk, who had before borne children to at least two other men, but who still continued to live with her parents. Corder frequently promised to marry Marten, and at length arranged that she should leave her home on 18 May 1827, dressed in male attire, and join him at a place known as the Red Barn, whence they would proceed together to Ipswich to be married on the following morning. Maria Marten left her home as desired, and was never again seen alive. At first no suspicion was aroused, for Corder paid frequent visits to his wife's parents, telling them that their daughter was living happily as companion to a lady. He kept them regularly informed of his wife's supposed movements, and wrote many letters, in which he professed great surprise that her letters to her mother had never reached Polstead, and mentioned his inquiries on the subject at the post-office. Matters continued thus till the following April, when the body of Maria Marten was discovered buried beneath the floor of the Red Barn, a search having been made at the instigation of the girl's mother, who, as was said at the time, repeatedly dreamed that her daughter lay buried in the place in question. It was found that Maria Marten had been shot through the head and stabbed in the heart. Corder was at once arrested, and in the August following was brought up for trial at Bury St. Edmunds. Conclusive evidence was adduced to prove that he had committed the murder. Corder, however, protested his innocence and addressed the jury in his own defence, alleging that he had quarrelled with the deceased in the barn and had then left her; that he stopped on hearing the report of a pistol, and going back found that she had shot herself; and that in the fear of being charged with murder

he had buried the body. Chief-baron Alexander summed up strongly against the probability of the prisoner's story; the jury brought in a verdict of guilty; Corder was sentenced to death, and executed on the Monday following, 11 Aug. 1828. In the interval between his trial and execution Corder made a full confession of his guilt. The amount of public interest aroused by this case was almost unparalleled, there being several extraordinary incidents connected with it. It came out, for instance, that in the period between the murder and its discovery Corder had advertised for a wife, and had married a very respectable schoolmistress, who was one of forty-five respondents. Six columns, or a quarter of its entire space, was given by the 'Times' to the report of the trial, which extended over two days. The execution was witnessed, it was estimated, by ten thousand persons, and the rope with which the criminal was hanged is said to have been sold at the rate of a guinea per inch. Macready informed the Rev. J. M. Bellew that at a performance of 'Macbeth' at Drury Lane on 11 Aug., when Duncan asked 'Is execution done on Cawdor?' a man in the gallery exclaimed 'Yes, sir; he was hung this morning at Bury.' Corder's skeleton is still preserved in the Suffolk General Hospital at Bury St. Edmunds, and in the Athenæum of the same town is a history of the murder and trial, by J. Curtis (Kelly, 1828), bound in Corder's skin, which was tanned for the purpose by George Creed, surgeon to the hospital.

[Gent. Mag. August 1828; Annual Register, 1828, pp. 106 et seq.; Times, 8, 9, 10, and 12 Aug. 1828.] A. V.

CORDEROY, JEREMY (*fl.* 1600), divine, was the son of a Wiltshire gentleman. He was sent about 1577 to St. Alban Hall, Oxford, and after taking his degree in arts in due course continued to reside there for the purpose of studying theology. He took holy orders, and in 1590 was appointed a chaplain of Merton College, a post which he occupied for at least thirteen years and possibly longer. He was the author of two small works: 'A Short Dialogue, wherein is proved that no Man can be Saved without Good Works,' Oxford, 1604, 12mo, 2nd edit.; and 'A Warning for Worldlings, or a Comfort to the Godly and a Terror to the Wicked, set forth Dialoguewise between a Scholler and a Trauailer,' London, 1608, 12mo. In the latter, which is an argument against atheism, the 'scholler' would appear to be meant for Corderoy himself, and speaks of his not having been preferred to any living, since, although some had been offered to him, they were not such as he could enter into with a good conscience.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss) ii. 47; Brit. Mus. Cat.] A. V.

CORDINER, CHARLES (1746?–1794), writer on antiquities, became episcopalian minister of St. Andrew's Chapel, Banff, in 1769. He was the author of 'Antiquities and Scenery of the North of Scotland, in a series of Letters to Thomas Pennant,' London, 1780; and 'Remarkable Ruins and Romantic Prospects of North Britain, with Ancient Monuments and singular subjects of Natural History,' 2 vols. London, 1788–95. This work, which is illustrated with engravings by Peter Mazell, was published in parts, but Cordiner did not live to see the publication of the last part. He died at Banff 18 Nov. 1794, aged 48, leaving a widow and eight children. James Cordiner [q. v.] was his son.

[Advertisement to Remarkable Ruins and Romantic Prospects; Scots Magazine, lvi. 735.]

CORDINER, JAMES (1775–1836), author of 'A Description of Ceylon,' third son of the Rev. Charles Cordiner [q. v.], episcopal minister of Banff, was born in 1775. He received the first rudiments of education at Banff, and afterwards studied at the University and King's College, Aberdeen, where in an 'album' or register of students now in the university library his name appears among those entering the first class in Greek (taught by Professor John Leslie) in the session 1789–1790, and in a roll of 'Artium Magistri' of 29 April 1793. In 1797 he was appointed to a charge at the Military Orphan Asylum, Madras, and to do duty as chaplain with the 80th foot, then at Trincomalee, where he remained about twelve months. Thence, at the desire of the governor, Hon. F. North, afterwards earl of Guildford, he proceeded to Colombo to do chaplain's duty with the 51st foot, under orders for that place. He remained in Ceylon as garrison chaplain at Colombo and principal of all the schools in the island, where he was the only church of England clergyman, up to 1804, when he returned home. On his departure he was presented by the civil and military officials at Colombo with a piece of plate of the value of 210 guineas, as a mark of their attachment and esteem.

On 26 May 1807 Cordiner was appointed by the constituent members of the congregation one of the ministers of St. Paul's Episcopal Church (or chapel as it then was called) at Aberdeen, at a stipend of 70*l.* a year. He appears to have come to them from London on the recommendation of the Rev. Dr. Macleod of St. Anne's, Soho. The important com-

munity of episcopalians worshipping at St. Paul's Chapel was at that time, as it continued down to 1870 or later, not part of the Scottish episcopalian church, but one of those episcopalian communities claiming connection with the church of England as distinct from the native nonjuring episcopalian body. After faithfully discharging the duties of the ministry for many years, Cordiner resigned, on account of ill-health, on 13 Nov. 1834, and was granted a retiring annuity of 100*l.*, with the chapel-house as a residence. He died of congestion of the lungs on 13 Jan. 1836, in the sixty-first year of his age and the thirty-seventh of his ministry, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Nicholas, Aberdeen, where is a tombstone to his memory. He left a widow, who for many years received a small annuity (twelve guineas) from the chapel funds, and a son Charles, a clergyman of the church of Scotland, who down to 1864 or later was presbyterian minister of Kinnenmouth, a chapel-of-ease in Lonmay parish, Aberdeenshire.

After his return from Ceylon Cordiner published 'A Description of Ceylon, with narratives of a Tour round the Island in 1800, the Expedition to Candy in 1803, and a Visit to Ramasseram in 1804' (London, 1807). From the preface it appears that the author did not accompany the expedition to Kandy, but was furnished with the particulars from official sources. He is therefore not responsible for statements which, as Sir Emerson Tennent has pointed out (Tennent, *Ceylon*, ii. 77), when read by the light of Governor North's confidential correspondence, place the authorities in a very regrettable light. The work, which is in two quarto volumes, contains fine plates from original drawings by the author of objects of interest in the island. Cordiner also wrote 'A Voyage to India,' which was published in 1820.

[Reference has been made to Cordiner's and Sir Emerson Tennent's writings, but the above details have been chiefly obtained, through the courtesy of the librarian of Aberdeen University, from the collegiate and church records of Aberdeen, and from an obituary notice of Cordiner in the Aberdeen Journal, 20 Jan. 1836: of this paper the University Library contains a complete file from 1747, which is probably unique. The misstatements as to the circumstances as well as the date of Cordiner's death in Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vi., are stated to have probably arisen from confusion with the case of a relative of the same name.] H. M. C.

COREY, JOHN (*fl.* 1700–1731), actor and dramatist, came of an ancient family in Cornwall, and was born in Barnstaple. He was entered at New Inn for the study of the law, but abandoned that profession for the stage. In 1701 he produced at Lincoln's Inn Fields 'A Cure for Jealousy,' 4to, 1701, a poor comedy which met with no success. It was followed at the same house, 2 Oct. 1704, by 'Metamorphosis, or the Old Lover outwitted,' 4to, 1704, a farce said by the author to be taken from Molière, but in fact extracted from 'Albumazar' by Tomkis. These were his only dramatic essays, though 'The Generous Enemies,' 4to, 1672, by another John Corey, licensed 30 Aug. 1671, has been erroneously ascribed to him. His first recorded appearance as an actor took place on 21 Oct. 1702, when at Lincoln's Inn Fields he played Manly in 'The Beau's Duel, or a Soldier for the Ladies,' by Mrs. Carroll, afterwards Mrs. Centlivre. For twenty-nine years he played at this house, the Haymarket, or Drury Lane, acting at first young lovers in comedy, and afterwards characters in dramas, but seldom apparently in his long career being troubled with a part of primary importance. Dorante in the 'Gamester,' an adaptation of 'Le Joueur' of Regnard, 22 Feb. 1705; Seyton in 'Macbeth,' 1708; Numitorius in Dennis's 'Appius and Virginia,' 5 Feb. 1709; Egbert in Aaron Hill's 'Elfrid, or the Fair Inconstant,' 3 Jan. 1710; Gonsalvo in the 'Perfidious Brother,' claimed by Theobald and by Mestayer, 21 Feb. 1716, and Amiens in 'Love in the Forest,' an adaptation of 'As you like it,' 9 Jan. 1723, indicate fairly his range. According to Isaac Reed's unpublished 'Notitia Dramatica' he played 26 April 1725 Macbeth for his benefit. He is unmentioned in the 'Apology' of Cibber, with whom he constantly acted. He was short in stature and his voice was poor, but he was otherwise a fair actor. The 'Biographia Dramatica' says he died 'about 1721.' He was on the stage, however, ten years later, since on 31 May 1731 his name appears as filling the part of Sir William Worthy in 'Patie and Peggy,' an alteration by Theophilus Cibber of Allan Ramsay's 'Gentle Shepherd,' and it is to be found in the playbills of intervening years.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Baker, Reed, and Jones's Biographia Dramatica; Isaac Reed's MS. Notitia Dramatica; List of Dramatic Authors; Appendix to Whincop's Scanderbeg, 1747.] J. K.

CORFE, ARTHUR THOMAS (1773–1863), organist and composer, third son of Dr. Joseph Corfe [q. v.], was born 9 April 1773, at Salisbury, where his father was organist. In early life he was a pupil of a Mr. Antram of Salisbury, and in 1783 he became a chorister of Westminster Abbey under Dr. Cooke. He was for some time a pupil of Cle-

menti for the pianoforte, and in 1796 he married Frances, daughter of the Rev. J. Davies, vicar of Padworth, Berkshire, by whom he had fourteen children. In 1804, on the resignation of his father, he succeeded him as organist of the cathedral, and by 1813 he had got the choir into a state of remarkable perfection, if we may believe the account given of the Salisbury service by a correspondent of the 'Gentleman's Magazine' of that date. In 1828 he organised and undertook at his own risk a festival at Salisbury, which took place with very great success on 19-22 Aug. of that year. He himself conducted the whole of the performances, and his eldest son, John Davis Corfe (1804-1876), who was organist of Bristol Cathedral for more than fifty years, played the organ for his father. Among the solo singers were Miss Paton, Mme. Caradori-Allan, and Braham. Corfe's work as a composer is not remarkable. He wrote a service and a few anthems, besides some pianoforte pieces. He published also a good many arrangements of different kinds, and a book on 'The Principles of Harmony and Thorough-bass.' Towards the end of his life his health showed signs of failing, but he attended the daily service regularly until the end. On 28 Jan. 1863 he was found in the early morning dead, kneeling by his bedside as if in prayer. He was buried in the cloisters of the cathedral. Several of his sons were choristers at Magdalen College, Oxford. His fourth son, George, became resident medical officer at the Middlesex Hospital, and wrote several medical treatises. His younger son, Charles William (*b.* 1814), took the degree of Mus. Doc. (Oxon. 1852), and was organist of Christ Church, Oxford, from 1846 to his retirement shortly before his death on 16 Dec. 1883. He was appointed choragus to the university in 1860, and published several glees, part-songs, anthems, &c.

[Grove's Dict. of Music; Quarterly Musical Mag. x. 1, 140, &c.; Gent. Mag. 3rd ser. xiv. 394; Brown's Biog. Dict. of Musicians; information from the family.] J. A. F. M.

CORFE, JOSEPH (1740–1820), born at Salisbury in 1740, was in all probability a relation of the two musicians of that name who were lay vicars of Winchester Cathedral near the end of the seventeenth century, and of a James Corfe who published some songs under initials about 1730–50. Joseph Corfe received his early musical education from Dr. Stephens, the organist of the cathedral, and was for some time one of the choristers. On 21 Feb. 1783 he was appointed one of the gentlemen of the Chapel Royal. He had previously been made a lay vicar of Salisbury, and in 1792 was given the post of cathedral organist there. He had appointed his son, John Corfe, as his deputy in the Chapel Royal, on 2 April 1791. In 1804 he resigned the post of organist in favour of his son, Arthur Thomas Corfe [q. v.], and died in 1820, shortly before 1 Oct., on which date his successor was appointed to the Chapel Royal. His chief original production is a volume of church music, containing a well-known service in B flat, and eleven anthems. He wrote also thirty-six glees, mainly arranged from familiar melodies, selections of sacred musical compositions, a 'Treatise on Singing,' and 'Thorough-bass simplified, or the whole Theory and Practice of Thorough-bass laid open to the meanest capacity.' In estimating his works, it must be remembered that he was a contemporary of Jackson of Exeter, and that the influences which formed that most insipid composer were not unfelt by him. Though some of the verses and other portions of the anthems in his volume show the weaknesses which were prevalent at the time, they are more than made up for by the strength and interest of many of the grander numbers, in which a sound fugal style is frequently apparent.

[Grove's Dict. of Music; Cheque Books of the Chapel Royal; Quarterly Musical Mag. i. 156; Bemrose's Chant Book; compositions in British Museum.] J. A. F. M.

CORK, Earls of. [See Boyle, Richard, first Earl, 1566–1643; Boyle, Richard, second Earl, 1612–1697; Boyle, Richard, fourth Earl, 1695–1753; Boyle, John, fifth Earl, 1707–1762.]

CORK, Countess of. [See Monckton, Mary, 1746–1840.]

CORKER, JAMES or MAURUS (1636–1715), Benedictine monk, was a native of Yorkshire. He was brought up in the protestant religion, but was converted to catholicism, and joining the Benedictine order was professed in the monastery of St. Adrian and St. Dionysius at Lambspring in Germany on 23 April 1656 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. 236). He was sent on the English mission in the southern province in 1665, and for twelve years he was chaplain to a widow lady of distinction. Being alarmed at the narrative of Titus Oates, who had included him among those concerned in the pretended popish plot, he concealed himself for several months, but at last he was apprehended and committed prisoner to Newgate. On 18 July 1679 he was tried at the Old Bailey with Sir George Wakeman, William Marshall, and William Rumley; but their innocence was so evident that the jury returned a verdict of

'not guilty. Corker was detained, however, on account of his sacerdotal character, and on 17 Jan. 1679-80 was tried for high treason in having taken holy orders from the see of Rome, was found guilty, and sentenced to death. It is stated that during his confinement in Newgate he reconciled more than a thousand persons to the catholic church (Weldon, *Chronological Notes*, p. 219), and he acted as spiritual director to the unfortunate Oliver Plunket, catholic archbishop of Armagh (*ib.* p. 223; Moran, *Memoirs of Archbishop Plunket*, pp. 346, 365). He was elected president-general of his order in 1680, being installed in Newgate, and in the following year he was made cathedral prior of Canterbury.

On the accession of James II he was restored to liberty, and was even received by his majesty at court as resident ambassador of the elector of Cologne on 31 Jan. 1687-8. He has been charged with indiscretion in accepting this public appointment, but the circumstance seems to have been overlooked that the abbot of Lambspring had been sometimes accredited to the court of Charles II by this very elector (Oliver, *Catholic Religion in Cornwall*, p. 495). Lingard states that Corker on the occasion of his reception at court was accompanied by six other monks in the habit of the Benedictine order. He remarks that 'it was a ludicrous rather than an offensive exhibition; but while it provoked the sneers and derision of the courtiers it furnished his enemies with a new subject of declamation against the king, who, not content with screening these men from legal punishment, brought them forward as a public spectacle to display his contempt of the law and defiance of public opinion' (*Hist. of England*, ed. 1849, x. 294).

From a manuscript preserved at Ampleforth College it appears that in the reign of James II Corker, having first set up a chapel in the Savoy, from which, owing to a dispute with the jesuits, he was persuaded by the king to remove, 'went to St. John's, corruptly called St. Jone's [at Clerkenwell], and there built a mighty pretty convent, which the revolution of 1688 pulled down to the ground, to his very great loss, for as he was dean of the rosary he melted down the great gold chalice and patten to help towards this building, supplying the want of them with one of silver just of that make. He counted this convent, for the conversion of souls, amongst those things which the holy fathers of the church allow the church treasures to be spent on' (Cromwell, *Hist. of Clerkenwell*, pp. 86, 87). The establishment had but a brief existence, being the first object of attack by the populace when the news reached London of the safe landing of William, prince of Orange. On Sunday, 11 Nov. 1688, a crowd assembled round the building and was about to demolish it when a military force arrived. The ecclesiastics at Clerkenwell tried to save their property. They succeeded in removing most of their furniture before any report of their intentions got abroad; but at length the suspicions of the rabble were excited. The last two carts were stopped in Holborn, and all that they contained was publicly burned in the middle of the street.

Forced to seek refuge on the continent, Corker was declared the second president-elect of the English Benedictine congregation held at Paris in 1689, and in the following year (but in 1693, according to Oliver) he was elected abbot of Lambspring in Germany (Weldon, *Chronological Notes*, Append. p. 23). It is stated that in 1691 he was voted abbot of Cismar. He caused the quarters of his friend, the martyred archbishop of Armagh, to be transferred to Lambspring and honourably embalmed. On 27 July (O.S.) 1696 he resigned his dignity and returned to England. He lived 'in a recluse solitary manner' at 'Stafford House, near the park;' his room was lined with books and 'ghastly pictures drawn dead with ropes about their necks,' representing the victims of the popish plot. He said that he was comforted when under sentence of death by the hope that his sufferings would expiate the guilt of an ancestor in accepting Norstall Abbey (*Letter from E. Corker*, 4 Jan. 1703–4, communicated by Mr. L. J. D. Townshend). He died at Paddington, London, on 22 Dec. 1715, and was buried at St. Pancras.

His works are: 1. 'Stafford's Memoires; or a brief and impartial account of the birth and quality, tryal, and final end of William, late Lord Viscount Stafford. Beheaded on Tower Hill, Wednesday, 29 Dec. 1680' (anon.), Lond., 1681, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1682 (Pezius, *Epistolæ Apologeticæ pro Ordine S. Benedicti*, p. 240). 2. 'Roman Catholick Principles in reference to God and the King' (anon.) This remarkable treatise first appeared as a small pamphlet in 1680, and at least two other editions of it were published in that year. It is reprinted in 'Stafford's Memoires.' Six editions of the 'Principles' were published before 1684, and six were published by Goter in 1684–6 at the end of his 'Papist misrepresented and represented.' Bishop Coppinger gave at least twelve editions of the 'Principles,' first in his 'Exposition,' and afterwards in his 'True Piety.' Eleven or twelve more editions were published between 1748 and 1813, and a reprint appeared in the 'Pamphleteer' in 1819 (xiii. 86 et seq.), and

again with the title of 'The Catholic Eirenicon, in friendly response to Dr. Pusey,' Lond., 1865, 8vo. On perusing the work Dr. Leland, the historian, is said to have declared that if such were the principles of catholics no government had any right to quarrel with them. Charles Butler, who reprints it (*Memoirs of the English Catholics*, ed. 1822, iii. 493), declares it to be a clear and accurate exposition of the catholic creed on some of its most important principles, and Dr. Oliver calls it a 'concise but luminous treatise' (*Catholic Religion in Cornwall*, p. 509). Bishop Milner, however, asserted in an official charge to his clergy in 1813 that it 'is not an accurate exposition of Roman catholic principles, and still less the faith of catholics' (*Supplementary Memoirs*, pp. 264–78). In consequence of some exceptions taken against the accuracy of the 'Propositions' which form the heading of 'The Faith of Catholics' by the Rev. Joseph Berington and Dr. John Kirk, the latter reprinted Corker's treatise in 1815 (*Rambler*, ix. 248; Gillow, *Bibl. Dict. of the English Catholics*, i. 570, 571). 3. 'A Remonstrance of Piety and Innocence; containing the last Devotions and Protestations of several Roman Catholicks, condemned and executed on account of the Plot,' Lond., 1683, 12mo. 4. 'A Sermon on the Blessed Eucharist,' Lond., 1695, 12mo. 5. 'Correspondence with Oliver Plunket, Archbishop of Armagh;' manuscripts formerly in the possession of the Rev. Charles Dodd, who, in his 'Church History,' ii. 514–19, has printed some letters from Corker, giving an account of Plunket's life. 6. 'Queries to Dr. Sacheverell from North Britain' (anon.), no place or date, 4to; probably printed in 1710. 7. 'A Rational Account given by a Young Gentleman to his Uncle of the Motives and Reasons why he is become a Roman Catholick, and why he declines any farther disputes or contests about Matters of Religion' (anon.), s. l. aut an. 4to, pp. 8 (Gillow, *Bibl. Dict. of the English Catholics*, i. p. xx).

[Authorities cited above; also Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. 233, 236, 261, 7th Rep. 474, 744; Snow's Benedictine Necrology, 88; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 488; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, i. 18, 32, 430, 474, 475, 477; Howell's State Trials, vii. 591; Letters of Rachel, Lady Russell, ed. 1853, i. 237; Macaulay's Hist. of England, ed. 1858, ii. 497, 498.] T. C.

CORMAC MAC ART, also known as Cormac ua Cuinn and Cormac Ulfada (*d.* 260), grandson of Conn of the Hundred Battles [q. v.], became king of Ireland, according to Tigernach, in 218; reigned till 254, when he abdicated in favour of his son, Cairbre Liffeachair, and died in 260. He appears first in history in connection with the death of Lugaid Mac Con, king of Ireland, who is said to have been slain at his instigation, when distributing gold and silver to the learned. The next occupant of the throne, according to the 'Annals of the Four Masters,' was Fergus dubhdeadach, 'of the black teeth,' an Ulidian or native of Uladh. Cormac, to avenge an insult received from him, made an alliance with Tadg, son of Cian, on condition that Tadg should receive a grant of land in Breagh or East Meath. Fergus, attacked by their united armies, was defeated, and he and his two brothers were slain in the battle of Crinna, a place on the river Boyne near Stackallen Bridge. The stipulated reward was duly paid, and the posterity of Tadg dwelling there were afterwards known as the Cianachta of Breagh. All rivals being now removed, Cormac succeeded to the throne. His reign, like that of all Irish kings of the period, was a constant succession of wars with chieftains who were supposed to be under his sway. His chief opponents appear to have been the people of Uladh, a district corresponding with the counties of Down and Antrim, whose king Fergus he had slain. More than once he was driven from his kingdom, and sailed away with his fleet, remaining on one occasion three years in exile, during which he visited Scotland, and according to the 'Four Masters' became king there; at another time he expelled the Ulidians, and drove them to the Isle of Man. 'His reign was rendered illustrious by his victories over the Ulidians and the success which attended his arms in Albany. At this period it probably was that Cairbre Riada and his adherents obtained a footing in those parts of Erin and Albany which afterwards bore his name' (Reeves).

A romantic incident in his life is connected with these expeditions. One of the captives carried off from Scotland was Ciarnuit, daughter of the king of the Picts, said to have been the handsomest woman of her time. Cormac hearing of her beauty took her to his house, but his wife, moved by jealousy, insisted that the bondmaid should be under her orders, and imposed on her the task of grinding a large quantity of corn every day with a handmill or quern. After some time Cormac, learning from her that she was no longer able to perform the task, and being greatly attached to her, sent over the sea to Scotland for a millwright, who erected a water-mill at Tara. This was the first mill erected in Ireland. Its situation is known, and local tradition preserved the memory of its origin in the time of Dr. Petrie.

One of the most tragical occurrences of his reign was the murder of thirty princesses by Dunlaing, king of Leinster, in the house known as the southern Claenfert at Tara. Cormac quickly avenged their deaths by slaying twelve chieftains of Leinster, and imposing the tax called the Boruma on Leinster with increased severity. This tax had originally been exacted by Tuathal Teachtmhar (A.D. 106), and was a perennial source of warfare between the Leinster rulers and their overking. It was finally remitted through the intervention of St. Dairchell [q. v.]

Towards the close of his reign occurred the expulsion of the Desi, descendants of Fiacha Suighdhe, brother of Conn of the Hundred Battles, who were seated in the plain of Breagh. According to one account of the cause of this event, Aengus, 'of the dreadful spear,' or, as 'Lebar na h-Uidhre' has it, 'the poisoned spear,' having been wronged by Cellach, son of Cormac, hastened in a fury to Tara, slew Cellach in his father's presence, killing also the steward of Tara, and piercing his father's eye by the same stroke that killed his son. For this crime the tribe of the Desi, to which Aengus belonged, were expelled by Cormac after several battles, and finally settled in Waterford, where they have given their name to the baronies of Decies.

To the reign of Cormac belongs the history of the famous warrior Finn mac Cumhail, who was slain, according to the 'Four Masters,' in 283. The only unsuccessful battle in which Cormac was engaged was that of Droma Damgaire, now Knocklong, in the county of Limerick. Cormac had made an unprovoked attack on Fiacha Muilleathan, king of Munster, assigning as a pretext that a double tribute was due to him as overking, inasmuch as there were two provinces in Munster. Receiving a reply that there was no precedent for such a demand, he marched direct for Droma Damgaire, and a battle ensued in which he was defeated and pursued to Ossory, and also obliged to give hostages and indemnify Fiacha for his losses. Neither the 'Four Masters' nor Tigernach make any special mention of this expedition, though minute accounts of it are preserved in the 'Book of Lismore' and elsewhere. 'The truth is' (as Dr. O'Donovan observes) 'that the annalists of Leath Cuinn (the north of Ireland) pass over the affairs of Munster very slightly, and seem unwilling to acknowledge any triumph of theirs over the race of Conn of the Hundred Battles, and this feeling was mutual on the part of the race of Olioll Olum.'

The injury to Cormac's eye already referred to made it necessary for him, according to Irish custom, to abdicate, as no one with a personal blemish could reign at Tara. He was accordingly succeeded by his son, and retired to Aicill, now the hill of Skreen, near Tara, visiting occasionally Cleiteach on the Boyne. He now applied himself to legislation, and his reputation in this capacity far exceeded his martial achievements. 'He was a famous author in laws, synchronisms, and history; for it was he that established law, rule, and direction for each science and for each covenant according to propriety, and it is his laws that governed all that adhered to them to the present time' (*Four Masters*).

Dr. Petrie, in his 'Essay on the History and Antiquities of Tara Hill,' discusses at some length the question of the laws attributed to him. On the subject of the use of letters in Ireland at that early period, which affects the authenticity of Cormac's alleged legislation, Innes observes: 'It may have very well happened that some of the Irish before that time passing over to Britain or other parts of the Roman empire where the use of letters was common might have learned to read and write.'

Cormac is said to have become a Christian seven years before his death, being 'the third man in Ireland who believed.' This will appear possible when it is considered that he had been in contact with Roman civilisation in Britain, where Christianity is known to have spread among the Roman colonists about the commencement of the third century (Haddan). He died at Cleiteach, A.D. 260. The early account simply says he was choked by a salmon bone; but an interlined gloss in 'Lebar na h-Uidhre' suggests that it was the *siabhra* or genii that killed him, and the 'Four Masters' add that it was on account of his abandoning the worship of idols. The account of his burial seems to favour the belief that he was a Christian. It is said in 'Lebar na h-Uidhre' that he desired to be buried at Ros na righ, but after his death it was decided that he should be interred at Brugh na Boinne, 'where all the kings of Tara were buried.' When, however, they proceeded to carry out their purpose, the river Boyne 'rose against them three times,' and they had to abandon the attempt, and he was taken to Ros na righ, which was thenceforward the burial-place of the Christian kings. The reign of Cormac is the epoch at which most of the monuments remaining at Tara had their origin. Of these an interesting account will be found in the learned essay of Dr. Petrie.

[Keating's Hist. of Ireland, reign of Cormac MacArt; Annals of Four Masters, A.D. 225–66; Petrie's Essay on Tara Hill; Bollandists' Life of St. Declan, tom. v. Julii, 590; O'Currey's MS. Materials, pp. 42–51; Reeves's Eccles. Antiq. of

Down, Connor, and Dromore, 319; Remains of Rev. A. Haddan, p. 223.] T. O.

CORMAC, PRESBYTER (6th cent.), Irish saint. [See CORBMAC.]

CORMAC (836–908), king of Cashel, born in 836, was son of Cuilennan, chief of the Eoghanacht, or elder branch of the descendants of Oilill Olum. He received literary education from Sneidhghius of Disert Diarmada, and attained excellence in all the parts of learning as then esteemed in Ireland; that is in verse composition, in the explanation of hard words, in history, in the art of penmanship; to all which he added the reputation of piety, and crowned the whole by becoming the chief bishop in Leth Mogha. The very ancient church which is the present glory of the rock of Cashel was then unbuilt, and the summit of the crag was enclosed by a rampart of loose stones, the stronghold of the kings of the south, within which a small low stone-roofed building was the bishop's church. In 900 he became king of Cashel, and was thus the chief temporal as well as the chief spiritual authority in the south of Ireland. When the south was threatened with invasion, Cormac led the men of Munster against Flann, king of Ireland, at Moylena (the present Tullamore, King's County), and having won a battle marched on into southern Meath and against the Connaughtmen, and brought hostages and booty home down the Shannon. But the south of Ireland has never been able to achieve more than a temporary success over the north, and two years later, in the early autumn, Flann with Cearbhall, king of Leinster, and Cathal, king of Connaught, brought a great force against Cormac. He met them on the road into Munster, at the present Ballymoon. His army was routed, and an old account of the battle thus relates his death: 'A few remained with Cormac, and he came forward along the road, and abundant was the blood of men and horses along that road. The hind feet of his horse slipped on the slimy road in the track of that blood, the horse fell backwards and broke Cormac's back and his neck, and he said when falling "In manus tuas Domine commendo spiritum meum," and he gives up his spirit, and the impious sons of malediction come and thrust spears into his body and cut his head from his body' (O'DONOVAN, *Three Fragments*, Dublin, 1860). It was Fiach ua Ugfadhan who decapitated the body on a stone still pointed out and within a drive of Ballitore. A poem ascribed to Dallan mac Moire (*Annala Rioghachta Eireann*) gives the day of the battle as the seventeenth of the calends of September. The true year was 908. There is a very ancient stone cross with twelve rudely carved apostles on the base near the field of battle. A glossary of hard Irish words called 'Sanas Chormaic' is invariably attributed to this king Cormac. Later editors have made alterations, but enough remains of the original to make the 'Sanas' valuable as the most venerable monument of the literature of Munster and as the earliest Irish dictionary. It contains explanations of more than thirteen hundred words. The etymologies are of course merely fanciful, but blended with them are stories, allusions to customs, some of the few relics of Irish pagan lore, and other historical fragments. The oldest extant fragment of the glossary is in the 'Book of Leinster,' a manuscript of about A.D. 1200, and the oldest complete manuscript (Royal Irish Academy, H. and S. No. 224, s. 3/67), is of the fifteenth century. Some Irish writers state that the glossary was part of a large work known as 'Saltair Chaisil.' This has been generally attributed to Cormac, but there are no safe grounds for believing it to be his, or indeed for regarding it as anything but an ancient collection of transcripts, such as the existing 'Lebor na Huidri.' The 'Sanas Chormaic' was first printed by Whitley Stokes in 1862 ('Three Irish Glossaries,' by W. S., London). This edition contains a general introduction, an account of the codices, an Irish text, and copious philological notes. The glossary had been previously translated and annotated by John O'Donovan, and Whitley Stokes has also edited this translation.

[Sanas Chormaic; Cormac's Glossary, translated and annotated by the late John O'Donovan, LL.D., edited with notes and indices by Whitley Stokes, LL.D., Calcutta, 1868; Stokes's Three Irish Glossaries, London, 1862; Annala Rioghachta Eireann, vols. i. and ii.; O'Donovan's Leabhar na g-Ceart, Celtic Society, p. 22, as to the Saltair Chaisil; Book of Leinster, facsimile, 144 *a*.] N. M.

CORMACK, SIR JOHN ROSE, M.D. (1815–1882), was born at Stow, Midlothian, on 1 March 1815, his father, the Rev. John Cormack, D.D., being minister there. He studied medicine at Edinburgh, graduating in 1837, and receiving a gold medal for his thesis on the presence of air in the organs of circulation. In the same year he was senior president of the Edinburgh Royal Medical Society, and presided at its centenary festival. After study in Paris he commenced practice in Edinburgh, and was appointed physician to the Royal Infirmary and the Fever Hospital. His 'Observations on the Relapsing Fever Epidemic in 1843' increased his reputation, and he sought permission to give clinical

lectures at the infirmary. This being refused, he resigned in 1845, and removed to London in 1847, where he practised until ill-health compelled him to settle in Orleans in 1866. In 1869, on the death of Sir Joseph Olliffe, physician to the British embassy, he removed to Paris, graduating M.D. in the university of France in 1870. With his wife, one son (a doctor, who died in 1876), and one daughter, he remained in Paris during the siege and the Commune, and rendered conspicuous services to British residents, and to the wounded of both sides. He was made chevalier of the Legion of Honour in 1871, and knighted in 1872. He was afterwards appointed physician to the Hertford British Hospital, established by Sir R. Wallace, and had a considerable practice in Paris. He was a skilful physician, characterised by great sympathy and devotion to duty. He died on 13 May 1882 at his house in the Rue St.-Honoré; his widow survived him three months; he had a son and four daughters.

Cormack was much occupied in medical literature. In 1841 he started the 'Edinburgh Monthly Journal of Medical Science,' and conducted it ably until 1847. He established the 'London Journal of Medicine' in 1849, carrying it on till the end of 1852, when he was appointed editor of the 'Association Medical Journal' (now known as the 'British Medical Journal'). He resigned this post in September 1855. He translated four volumes of Trousseau's 'Clinical Lectures' (vols. ii–v.) for the New Sydenham Society. In 1876 he published a collection of his principal writings, including some valuable papers on cholera, diphtheria, and paralysis, under the title of 'Clinical Studies,' in two volumes.

[British Medical Journal, 20 May 1882, p. 761; Medical Times, 10 June 1882, p. 624; Lancet, 20 May 1882, p. 847.] G. T. B.

CORNBURY, Viscount (1710–1753). [See Hyde, Henry.]

CORNELISZ, LUCAS (1495–1552 ?), historical and portrait painter, was the third son of Cornelis Engelbrechtsen, one of the earliest Dutch painters, who was the master of Lucas van Leyden. He was born at Leyden in 1495, and became a pupil of his father, but finding the pursuit of art in his native city a precarious means of existence, he combined with it the business of a cook, and so obtained the cognomen of 'de Kok.' He painted well in oil and in distemper, and his designs are described by Van Mander as having been executed with care and much expression. But the struggle to maintain his wife and family by the practice of his art in Leyden was so severe that he resolved to come to England, where the fine arts had received much encouragement since the accession of Henry VIII. He is said by Sandrart to have arrived here soon after 1509, but the fact of his having brought with him a wife and seven or eight children renders it improbable that his arrival here took place earlier than about 1527. The return of Holbein to England in 1532 would materially affect the position of other artists, and it is probable that after a sojourn of five years Lucas departed, and then went to Italy, as conjectured by M. Eugène Müntz, who has proved that a certain Luca Cornelio, or Luca d'Olanda, was in the service of the court of Ferrara, and assisted in the manufactory of tapestry under Hercules II, between 1535 and 1547, for which he designed cartoons of the cities of the house of Este, of grotesques, and of the favourite horses of the duke. Nothing further is known of Lucas Cornelisz, but he is said to have died in 1552.

Van Mander mentions pictures by him, especially 'The Adulteress before Christ,' which existed at Leyden in his time; but many of his works are said to have been brought to England by persons who accompanied the Earl of Leicester when he went as governor to the Low Countries. The most important works of Lucas Cornelisz which remain in this country are the sixteen small portraits of the constables of Queenborough Castle, now at Penshurst, although almost all of them must be copies of earlier pictures, if not apocryphal. Five small heads of ladies—including those of Margaret, archduchess of Austria, and Elizabeth of Austria, queen of Denmark—in the collection at Hampton Court, and a portrait of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, in the possession of the Duke of Beaufort, are also attributed to him.

The two elder brothers of Lucas Cornelisz were likewise artists. The eldest, Pieter Cornelisz Kunst, was a painter upon glass; the second, Cornelis Cornelisz Kunst, a painter of scriptural subjects, was born at Leyden in 1493, and died in 1544.

[Van Mander's Livre des Peintres, ed. Hymans, 1884–5, i. 178; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting in England, ed. Wornum, 1849, i. 64; Müntz's Histoire générale de la Tapisserie, Ecole Italienne, 1878, p. 34; Müntz's Tapisserie [1882], p. 227; Law's Historical Catalogue of the Pictures at Hampton Court, 1881.] R. E. G.

CORNELIUS À SANCTO PATRICIO (*fl.* 1650), Irish jesuit. [See Mahony, Cornelius.]

CORNELIUS, JOHN (1557–1594), jesuit, was a native of Bodmin, Cornwall. His parents were Irish, and, though living in the humblest station, are said to have sprung from

the illustrious family of the O'Mahons or O'Magans. His patron, Sir John Arundell of Lanherne, sent him to Oxford, where he was elected a Cornish fellow of Exeter College on 30 June 1575. He was expelled for popery by the royal commission on 3 Aug. 1578 (Boase and Courtney, *Bibl. Cornubiensis*, iii. 1134; cf. Dodd, *Church Hist.* ii. 74). Thereupon he proceeded to the English college at Rheims, and after staying there for some time, he entered the English college at Rome for his higher studies and theology on 1 April 1580 (Foley, *Records*, vi. 141). Having been ordained priest he left the college for England in 1583. He returned to his kind patron, Sir John Arundell, after whose death he became chaplain to his widow, Anne, daughter of Edward, earl of Derby, and relict of Charles, seventh lord Stourton. For ten years he laboured in maintaining the catholic faith not only by his admirable discourses, but by the exercise of the powers he was reputed to possess as an exorcist. It is reported that before he attained his thirtieth year his prayer, fasting, and the austerities he underwent in the expulsion of evil spirits made his hair grey in a few months. So great was his supposed power in driving evil spirits out of the bodies of the possessed that his fame was spread abroad among all the catholics of England. The expelled spirits, it is said, often went forth uttering terrible curses, and vociferating that they could by no means withstand the charity of the father, whose very approach sometimes put them to flight (Foley, *Records*, iii. 446 et seq.; Gerard, *Narrative of the Gunpowder Plot*, p. 17; Morus, *Hist. Missionis Anglicanæ Soc. Jesu*, pp. 165–6; Challoner, *Missionary Priests*, ed. 1741, i. 306). At length he was apprehended at Lady Arundell's country seat, Chideock Castle, Dorsetshire, on 14 April 1594, by the sheriff of the county. At the same time Thomas Bosgrave, a Cornish gentleman, who was a kinsman of Sir John Arundell, and two servants of the family were taken into custody for aiding and assisting the priest. Cornelius was ordered to be sent to London, where he was examined by the lord treasurer, the Archbishop of Canterbury, and other members of the privy council, who strove to extort from him, first by words, and afterwards by the rack, the names of such catholics as had relieved him, but he refused to the last to make any discovery which might prejudice his benefactors. He was remanded to Dorchester for trial, where he and his three companions were found guilty, Cornelius of high treason for being a priest and coming into this kingdom and remaining here; Bosgrave and the servants of felony, for aiding Cornelius, knowing him to be a priest. They were executed at Dorchester on 4 July 1594. Cornelius had been admitted into the Society of Jesus at London shortly before his apprehension (Tanner, *Societas Jesu usque ad sanguinis et vitæ profusionem militans*, p. 29).

The 'Acts' of this martyr, written by Sir John Arundell's daughter Dorothy, who became a nun at Brussels, are among the archives of the jesuits at Rome (Foley, *Records*, iii. 437, 474). His portrait is at the Gesù there. A photograph of a sketch by Mr. Charles Weld is in Foley's 'Records.'

[Authorities cited above; also Hutchins's Dorset, ii. 340; Diaries of the English Coll. Douay; Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, 2nd ser.; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. i. 572; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, 74; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. 334; Foley's Records, vii. 170.]

T. C.

CORNELYS, THERESA (1723–1797), of Carlisle House, Soho Square, born at Venice in 1723, was the daughter of an actor named Imer. At the age of seventeen she became the mistress of the senator Malipiero, and thirteen years later held the same relation to the margrave of Baireuth, at that time being married to a dancer of the name of Pompeati. For a time she had the direction of all the theatres in the Austrian Netherlands. When at Amsterdam as a singer she was known as Mme. Trenti, and took the name of Cornelis (or Cornelys) from that of a gentleman at Amsterdam, M. Cornelis de Rigerboos. As Mme. Pompeati she sang in Gluck's opera, 'La Caduta de' Giganti,' at the Haymarket, 7 Jan. 1746, and 'though nominally second woman, had such a masculine and violent manner of singing that few female symptoms were perceptible' (Burney, *History of Music*, iv. 453). Casanova speaks of her as being at Venice in 1753. She came to England in 1759 (*Home Office Papers*, 1770–1772, p. 139). On 26 Feb. 1761 she was advertised, as Madame Pompeati, to take part at the 'Music Room in Dean Street,' for the benefit of a Signor Siprutini, and again on 29 Feb. 1764 at the chapel of the Lock Hospital in Dr. Arne's oratorio of 'Judith.' In 1760 Mrs. Cornelys purchased Carlisle House in Soho Square, and first figured as a manager of public assemblies. The two houses Nos. 21A and 21B on the east side of the square, at the corner of Sutton Street, stand upon the site of the mansion, which was built by Charles Howard, third earl of Carlisle, between 1686 and 1690. The third and fourth meetings of 'The Society,' as the ladies and gentlemen who subscribed to the balls organised by Mrs. Cor-

nelys called themselves, are noticed in the 'Public Advertiser,' 30 Dec. 1760 and 15 Jan. 1761. She showed herself well versed in the art of advertising. In February 1763 she gave a ball 'to the upper servants of persons of fashion, as a token of the sense she had of obligations to the nobility and gentry, for their generous subscription to her assembly.' The assembly-rooms became highly successful, and the eleventh meeting was advertised to take place on 5 May 1763. She endeavoured to preserve orderly and respectable behaviour by appropriate regulations. On Friday, 24 Feb. 1764, she first added to the inducement of a ball a 'grand concert of vocal and instrumental music,' and on 6 April of the same year it was announced to the 'subscribers to the society in Soho Square that the first meeting for the morning subscription music will be held this day.' She became involved in quarrels, and appears to have been threatened with the terrors of the Alien Act. This did not prevent her from enlarging and redecorating her apartments. 'But,' says Walpole, writing to George Montagu, 16 Dec. 1764, 'Almack's room [opened February 1765], which is to be ninety feet long, proposes to swallow up both hers, as easily as Moses's rod gobbled down those of the magicians' (Cunningham's ed. iv. 302). Bach and Abel directed her concerts in 1766, and the 'society nights' were so well attended that she was obliged to make a new door in Soho Square. In April 1768 her assembly included some of the royal family and the Prince of Monaco, and in the following August the King of Denmark and suite visited Carlisle House. A gallery for the dancing of 'cotillons' and 'allemandes' and a new range of rooms were opened in January 1769, and in the same year there was a festival and grand concert, under the direction of Guadagni, on 6 June, with illuminations, in honour of the king's birthday. This was the most flourishing period of Carlisle House. At a masked ball, given on 27 Feb. 1770, by the gentlemen of the 'Tuesday Night's Club,' the Duke of Gloucester and half the peerage were present. Miss Monckton, afterwards known as 'Old Lady Cork,' appeared in the character of an Indian sultana, wearing 30,000*l.* worth of jewellery. With a view to future opposition, a portion of the profits of the first harmonic meeting, in 1771, was devoted to the poor of the parish. The proprietors of the Italian Opera House considered the 'harmonic meetings' an infringement of their privileges and as forming a dangerous rival to their attractions. She and the other organisers were fined at Bow Street, and an indictment brought before the grand jury 24 Feb. 1771 for keeping 'a common disorderly house.' The opening of the Pantheon and the institution of 'The Coterie,' by certain of the members of 'The Society of Carlisle House,' were also fatal blows. The list of bankrupts of the 'London Gazette' (November 1772) includes the name of 'Teresa Cornelys, dealer,' and the following month Carlisle House and its contents were advertised to be sold by auction, by order of the assignees. Goldsmith's 'Threnodia Augustalis' for the death of the Princess Dowager of Wales, with music by Vento, was given at the rooms 20 Feb. 1772. In 1774 Mrs. Cornelys kept an hotel at Southampton; and on 20 June 1775 a grand regatta took place on the Thames, on which occasion a fête was given at Ranelagh. Mrs. Cornelys had the sole management of the decorations and supper, for which she was allowed seven hundred guineas (Malcolm, *London during the Eighteenth Century*, 1808, 416–18). A Mrs. Cornelys acted in various Irish theatres between 1774 and 1781, but it is doubtful whether she can be identified with Theresa Cornelys, who was able in 1776 to reobtain temporary possession of Carlisle House. She appears to have had no further connection with Carlisle House after that date. It was pulled down in 1788 and the present houses built on the site. St. Patrick's (Roman catholic) Chapel (consecrated 1792) in Sutton Street was the old banqueting- or ball-room; the entrance for carriages and chairs was at the end of the chapel, in what is now Messrs. Crosse & Blackwell's cooperage yard. A 'Chinese bridge' connected the house in the square with the banqueting-room.

The notorious 'White House,' also in Soho Square, has frequently been confused with Carlisle House. 'She has been the Heidegger of the age, and presided over our diversions,' says Walpole; she 'drew in both righteous and ungodly . . . and made her house a fairy palace for balls, concerts, and masquerades' (Letter to Sir H. Mann, 22 Feb. 1771, Cunningham's ed. v. 283). Casanova, who saw her in prosperous days, refers to her as possessing a country house at Hammersmith, and, 'outre les immeubles, trois secrétaires, trente-deux domestiques, six chevaux, une meute et une dame de compagnie' (*Mémoires*, v. 426). A contemporary caricature, 'Lady Fashion's Secretary's Office, a Peticoat recommendation the best,' represents her as a dignified-looking, middle-aged dame, with somewhat marked features.

She remained in obscurity many years under the name of Mrs. Smith. Some time before her death she was a seller of asses' milk at Knightsbridge, and tried to get up a

series of public breakfasts under royal patronage. This final effort had no success, and she died in the Fleet Prison 19 Aug. 1797, at the age of seventy-four (*Gent. Mag.* 1797, pt. ii. p. 890). She had a son and a daughter. The former, 'le petit Aranda' of Casanova, took the name of Altorf, and was tutor for some years to 'the late Earl of Pomfret, who . . . held him in esteem for his talents, attainments, and moral character' (J. Taylor, *Records of my Life*, i. 266). He died before his mother, for whom he had provided during his life. Sophie, the daughter, was highly educated at the Roman catholic nunnery at Hammersmith. 'An artful hypocrite' (*ib.* i. 271), she gave out, after her mother's fall, that she was of noble parentage. Casanova, on the other hand, claims the paternity. Charles Butler made her an allowance, and she subsequently lived with the Duchess of Newcastle in Lincolnshire, and with Lady Spencer (who left her an annuity) at Richmond. She took the name of Miss Williams, and was employed by the Princess Augusta as a kind of almoner.

[Newspaper cuttings and manuscript materials brought together by the late Dr. E. F. Rimbault for a History of Soho, and obligingly lent by Messrs. Dulau & Co. These collections were also used in the privately printed pamphlet, Mrs. Cornelys' Entertainments at Carlisle House [by T. Mackinlay, of Dalmaine & Co., 1840]. The facts for the early career of Mrs. Cornelys are given by Casanova, of unsavoury memory. The statements made in his Mémoires respecting her (see Brussels edition, 1881, i. 72, 130, ii. 305–6, iii. 311–21, 322–51, v. 426, &c.) are corroborated by notices derived from other sources. Thus some remarkable and hitherto unnoticed proofs of Casanova's veracity are furnished in addition to those supplied by F. W. Barthold, Die geschichtlichen Persönlichkeiten in J. Casanova's Memoiren, Berlin, 1846.] H. R. T.

CORNER, GEORGE RICHARD (1801–1863), antiquary, born in 1801 in the parish of Christ Church, Blackfriars Road, London, was the eldest of the six children of Richard Corner, a solicitor in Southwark, by Maria, daughter of Mr. James Brierley. He was educated at Gordon House, Kentish Town, and followed his father's profession with success. About 1835 he was appointed vestry clerk of the parish of St. Olave, Southwark; during the prevalence of the cholera in that parish he displayed great activity. On 28 Nov. 1833 Corner was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and from this time forward he published numerous archæological papers, many of them connected with the history of Southwark. His first communication to the Society of Antiquaries was made on 9 Jan. 1834, when he pointed out the distinction, not previously recognised, between the three manors of Southwark (see the memoir in the *Archæologia*, xxv. 620). He contributed other papers to the 'Archæologia' from 1835 to 1860.

Corner was one of the original members of the Numismatic Society of London, founded 1836 (see list of members in *Numismatic Journal*), but apparently did not make a special study of coins. He was also a member of the British Archæological Association from the time of its establishment in 1843; he exhibited numerous antiquities before this society, and contributed accounts of them to its journal (a list is given in *Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc.* xx. 184–6). He took much interest in the Archæological Society of Surrey, and contributed to its 'Proceedings,' as also to the 'Sussex Archæological Collections,' vol. vi., the 'South London Journal' (1857), and the 'Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica,' vols. v. and vii. He was also an occasional contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' Corner published separately: 1. 'A Concise Account of the Local Government of the Borough of Southwark,' Southwark, 1836, 8vo. 2. 'The Rental of St. Olave and St. John, Southwark,' 1838, 4to; a second edit. in 1851. Corner is described as a man of social habits and of kind and agreeable manners. Towards the close of his life 'he fell into difficulties occasioned . . . by family misfortunes.' He died suddenly on 31 Oct. 1863, at Queen's Row, Camberwell, and was buried in Nunhead cemetery, Peckham. Corner married in 1828 Sarah, youngest daughter of Timothy Leach of Clapham, by whom he had two sons and two daughters who survived him. His brother, Arthur Bloxham Corner (*d.* 17 Jan. 1861), was her majesty's coroner and attorney in the court of Queen's Bench. Another brother, Richard James Corner, was appointed chief justice of her majesty's settlement on the Gold Coast, and was joint author (with A. B. Corner) of Corner's 'Crown Practice,' 1844.

[Gent. Mag. xv. 3rd ser. (1863), 808, xvi. 3rd ser. (1864), 528–30; Journal of British Archæological Association, xx. 181–6; Proceedings Soc. Antiquaries, ii. 2nd ser. (1864), 392.] W. W.

CORNER, JOHN (*fl.* 1788–1825), engraver, is best known by a publication entitled 'Portraits of Celebrated Painters.' This work was intended to be a serial, and the first part was published in 1816. The plates combined a portrait of each painter with his most celebrated work, accompanied by a memoir; but as it did not command any sale it only reached twenty-five portraits. Corner was largely employed as an engraver, especially for por-

traits, among which were: Charles Macklin, actor, from a model by Lochée; Mr. Merry as Calista, after De Wilde, for Bell's 'British Theatre;' W. T. Lewis, actor, after M. Brown; John O'Keefe, poet, after W. Lawranson, in the 'European Magazine,' 1788; Sir Godfrey Kneller; Simon Vouet, painter, after Vandyck and others. He also engraved 'Apparent Difficulties,' from a print by E. Penny. The date of his death is unknown.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Leblanc's Manuel de l'Amateur d'Estampes; Bromley's Catalogue of Engraved British Portraits; Catalogue of Works on Art (South Kensington).] L. C.

CORNETO, ADRIAN. [See CASTELLO, ADRIAN DE.]

CORNEWALL, CHARLES (1669–1718), vice-admiral, son of Robert Cornewall of Berrington, Herefordshire, and uncle of Captain James Cornewall [q. v.], was baptised 9 Aug. 1669. He entered the navy in 1683; on 19 Sept. 1692 was appointed to the command of the Portsmouth sloop; and in 1693 commanded the Adventure of 44 guns, and accompanied Admiral Russell to the Mediterranean, where he remained till 1696. On 18 Jan. 1695–6 he shared in the capture of the two French ships Trident and Content. Captain Killigrew of the Plymouth, the senior officer present, was slain in the action, and Cornewall was promoted to the command of the Plymouth. In March 1701 he was appointed to the Shrewsbury, but resigned the command a few months later in consequence of the sudden death of his father, whose concerns, he wrote on 25 Sept. 1701, 'are like to prove more troublesome and tedious than I expected, though when settled may prove of very considerable advantage to my children.' In 1702 Cornewall commanded the Exeter, and in 1705 relieved Captain Norris in the command of the Oxford. In her he again went out to the Mediterranean, where he remained for the next two years, under the command of Sir Clowdisley Shovell, and afterwards of Sir Thomas Dilkes, having for some time, in the autumn of 1707, the charge of a detached squadron on the coast of Naples. In March 1708 he returned to England, sitting in parliament for Bewdley 1709–10, and for Weobley from 1715 till death. In December 1709 he was appointed to command in the Downs and before Dunkirk; and in October 1710 left England in command of the Dreadnought and in charge of the trade for the Levant. This he conducted safely to Smyrna, and by December 1711 was again in England. From the accession of George I he was comptroller of storekeeper's accounts at the admiralty till promoted to be rear-admiral on 16 June 1716. In the following October he was appointed commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, with special instructions to take such measures as were requisite to restrain the aggressions of the Sallee corsairs, and to enter into a treaty with the Emperor of Morocco. In this work he was occupied for the next year, residing at Gibraltar, where an angry quarrel sprang up between him and the governor, arising out of the soldiers' unwillingness to admit the admiral's authority even in matters relating to the ships in the port, and gradually increasing in bitterness. The blame of this seems to have lain entirely with the governor, who said publicly, at his own table, that 'either Mr. Cornewall or himself was the vilest fellow upon earth,' and permitted, if he did not encourage, his officers to 'drink damnation to the admiral and the negotiation he was conducting.' Cornewall may possibly have also used strong language, for he seems to have been a man of hot temper; but the correspondence between the two ended in the expression of Cornewall's determination to refer the matter to the king or to the speaker of the House of Commons. He seems to have been prevented doing so by being called away from Gibraltar on more active service. He had already, in March 1717–8, been advanced to the rank of vice-admiral, and in June 1718 he hoisted his flag on board the Shrewsbury, as second in command of the fleet under Sir George Byng, in which capacity he had an honourable share in the victory off Cape Passaro on 31 July [see BYNG, GEORGE; BALCHEN, SIR JOHN]. He afterwards shifted his flag to his former ship, the Argyle, and convoyed the prizes to Port Mahon, whence he proceeded towards England. His health had been very feeble for some time; and putting into Lisbon on the homeward passage, he died there on 7 Oct. 1718. He left, among other children, a son Jacobs, the father of Charles Wolfran Cornwall [q. v.]; Wolfran was the name of Cornewall's uncle, a captain in the navy, who died in 1719. Cornewall's younger brother, Frederick (*d.* 1748), vicar of Bromfield for forty-six years, was father of Captain Frederick Cornewall, R.N., father of Folliott H. W. Cornewall [q. v.]

Till May 1709 Cornewall invariably spelled his name in this manner, as the collateral branches of his family still do. At that date he dropped the *e*. The change probably originated in a desire to distinguish between the different branches of the family.

[Captain's Letters, and Home Office Records (Admiralty), vol. xlvii., in the Public Record Office; Charnock's Biog. Nav. ii. 410; Burke's Landed Gentry.] J. K. L.

CORNEWALL, FOLLIOTT HERBERT WALKER, D.D. (1754–1831), bishop of Worcester, was the second son of Frederick Cornewall of Delbury (1706–1788), captain in the royal navy, by Mary, daughter of Francis Herbert of Ludlow, first cousin of the first Earl of Powis. Charles Cornewall [q. v.] was his granduncle. His brother Frederick (*d.* 1783) was M.P. for Ludlow in 1780. He was born in 1754 and educated for the church, in which, having graduated B.A. at St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1777, he took orders. He proceeded M.A. in 1780, and the same year, through the interest of his second cousin, Charles Wolfran Cornwall [q. v.], speaker of the House of Commons, he obtained the post of chaplain to that assembly. He was preferred to a canonry at Windsor in 1784 and appointed master of Wigston's Hospital, Leicester, in 1790, dean of Canterbury in Jan. 1793, bishop of Bristol in 1797. He exchanged this see for that of Hereford in 1803, and in 1808 he was translated to the see of Worcester. He died on 5 Sept. 1831 at Hartlebury, and was buried in the family vault at Delbury, Shropshire. Cornewall married Anne, eldest daughter of the hon. and rev. George Hamilton, canon of Windsor, by whom he had issue two sons and one daughter. He published 'A Sermon preached before the House of Commons on 30 Jan. 1782,' and also 'A Fast Sermon preached before the House of Lords in 1798.'

[Burke's Royal Families, ii. cxcix; Burke's Landed Gentry (art. 'Cornewalls of Delbury'); Gent. Mag. (1831), p. 370.] J. M. R.

CORNEWALL, JAMES (1699–1744), captain in the navy, third son of Henry Cornewall of Bradwardine, near Hereford, nephew of Vice-admiral Charles Cornewall [q. v.], was, on 3 April 1724, promoted to be captain of the Sheerness frigate, in which for the next four years he was employed on the coast of North America, and principally at Boston, in protecting the legitimate trade, and in suppressing piracy. His correspondence at this time throws a curious light on the state of colonial navigation, and recalls to mind the opening chapters of Fenimore Cooper's 'Water Witch' and 'Red Rover.' He returned to England in August 1728, and in December 1732 was appointed to the Greyhound, a small frigate, in which, during the following summer, he was employed on the coast of Morocco, where, in the course of 1733, he established friendly relations with the Sallee corsairs and the bashaw of Tetuan. He returned to England and paid off in the following March, and in June commissioned the Deptford of 50 guns, which for the next two years he commanded in the Channel and on the coast of Portugal under Sir John Norris. Early in 1737 he commissioned the Greenwich for service on the coast of Africa, where his duties would seem to have been regulating the trade with the negroes, as well for other commodities as for slaves. Some rumour afterwards reached the admiralty that he had himself been guilty of carrying slaves to Barbadoes, but it seems to have been quite unsupported by evidence, and led to nothing but a caution addressed to Anson, who succeeded him (*Admiralty Minute*, 7 April 1738). In 1739 Cornewall was appointed to the St. Albans of 50 guns, in which during the months of September and October, in company with the Weymouth, he cruised off the Azores in quest of homeward-bound Spanish ships. It was afterwards proposed to send him, in command of a small squadron, into the China seas and Western Pacific, to cooperate with a similar squadron sent round Cape Horn into the Eastern Pacific [see ANSON, GEORGE, LORD]; but the project fell through, on account of the strain of the West Indian expedition. In 1741 Cornewall was appointed to the Bedford, in which, in the following year, he accompanied Vice-admiral Mathews to the Mediterranean. There, in 1743, he was transferred to the Marlborough of 90 guns, which in the action off Toulon was next astern of the Namur, bearing Mathews's flag [see MATHEWS, THOMAS], and in support of the Namur was closely engaged with the Real Felipe and her seconds (11 Feb. 1743–4). It was on these two ships that the brunt of the fighting fell; and when the Namur shot up into the wind, the Marlborough, left to herself, sustained heavy loss. She was completely dismasted, was reduced to a wreck, had 43 killed and 120 wounded. Among the former was Cornewall, whose legs were swept off by a chain shot. A large and ornate monument to his memory was erected at the public expense in Westminster Abbey. He was M.P. for Weobley 1732–4 and 1737–41.

Cornewall's cousin, Frederick Cornewall, was first lieutenant of the Marlborough, and on the captain's death succeeded to the command, until his right arm was shot off. He was promoted to post rank on the same day, commanded the Revenge in the action off Minorca in 1756, and died in 1786.

[Official Letters, &c., in the Public Record Office; Minutes of the Court-martial on Admiral Mathews; Charnock's Biog. Nav. iv. 130, iii. 263, v. 288; Collins's Baronetage (1741), vol. iii. pt. ii. p. 580.] J. K. L.

CORNEY, BOLTON (1784–1870), critic and antiquary, was born at Greenwich on

28 April 1784, and baptised in the parish church of St. Alphage. His son, writing in 1881, says: 'Owing to his exceeding deafness and consequent reticent habits, I know very little of his early history, and I have never known any relations on his side, as he married so late in life' (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. iv. 291). It has been stated that he served for some time in the revenue service, but this is doubtful. He obtained in 1803 a commission as ensign in the 28th regiment of foot, and in 1804 a medal for good marksmanship inscribed 'Royal Greenwich Volunteers.' The middle portion of his life was spent at Greenwich, where he held the post of first clerk in the steward's department at the Royal Hospital (*Navy List*, 1840, p. 138). From this he did not retire till 1845 or 1846, when he married a daughter of Captain (afterwards Admiral) Richard Pridham of Plymouth. He then removed to Barnes in Surrey, where he continued to reside till his death on 30 Aug. 1870 (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. vi. 206). He left an only son, Bolton Glanvil Corney, born in 1851, who became a member of the Royal College of Surgeons, and was appointed government medical officer at Fiji.

In early life he formed an attachment to literature, and after his removal to Barnes he plunged more deeply than ever into his bibliophilic researches, and lived and died literally in the midst of his books. The walls, not only of his study, but of his bedroom, were lined from floor to ceiling with laden bookshelves, and the carpets were hidden by masses of books piled four and five high on the floor (*Athenæum*, 17 June 1871, p. 754). He was a member of the council of the Shakspere Society and the Camden Society, and one of the auditors of the Royal Literary Fund. In all matters relating to the book department of the British Museum he took a lively interest. He engaged in several warm controversies with Mr. (afterwards Sir Anthony) Panizzi, and in 1856 he sent a protest to Lord Palmerston against that gentleman's appointment as principal librarian (Fagan, *Life of Panizzi*, ii. 12, 13; *British Museum Reports and Minutes of Evidence*, 1850, pp. 400–3; *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. iv. 375).

His works are: 1. 'Researches and Conjectures on the Bayeux Tapestry' [Greenwich, 1836], 12mo, Lond. 1838, 8vo. He contended that the tapestry was not executed till 1205, and his view was adopted by Dr. Lingard (J. C. Bruce, *Bayeux Tapestry elucidated*, pp. 11, 163). Edouard Lambert published a reply to Corney under the title of 'Réfutation des objections faites contre l'antiquité de la Tapisserie de Bayeux,' Bayeux, 1841, 8vo. 2. 'Curiosities of Literature by I. D'Israeli illustrated,' Greenwich [1837], 12mo. To this caustic criticism D'Israeli replied in 'The Illustrator illustrated' [1838], whereupon Corney brought out a second edition of his work, 'revised and acuminated, to which are added, Ideas on Controversy, deduced from the practice of a Veteran; and adapted to the meanest capacity,' Lond. 1838, 12mo. One hundred copies of the 'Ideas on Controversy' were separately printed. 3. 'On the new General Biographical Dictionary: a Specimen of Amateur Criticism, in letters to Mr. Sylvanus Urban,' Lond. 1839, 8vo, privately printed. In these letters, which originally appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' he severely criticised the earlier portions of the well-known biographical compilation published under the name of the Rev. Hugh James Rose. 4. 'Comments on the Evidence of Antonio Panizzi, Esq., before the Select Committee of the House of Commons on the British Museum, A.D. 1860;' privately printed. 5. 'The Sonnets of William Shakspere: a Critical Disquisition suggested by a recent discovery' (by V. E. Philarète Chasles, relating to the inscription which precedes the sonnets in the edition of 1609) [Lond. 1862], 8vo; privately printed. 6. 'An Argument on the assumed Birthday of Shakspere: reduced to shape, 1864;' privately printed.

He edited, from a manuscript in his own possession, 'An Essay on Landscape Gardening,' by Sir John Dalrymple, one of the barons of the exchequer in Scotland, Greenwich, 1823, 12mo (*Men of the Time*, 7th edit.); 'The Seasons,' by James Thomson, with illustrations designed by the Etching Club, 1842; Goldsmith's 'Poetical Works, illustrated, with a Memoir,' in 1846; 'The Voyage of Sir Henry Middleton to Bantam and the Maluco Islands in 1604' (for the Hakluyt Society), 1855; 'Of the Conduct of the Understanding, by John Locke,' in 1859. He was a frequent contributor to 'Notes and Queries' and the 'Athenæum;' and he made special collections concerning Caxton, which he placed at the disposal of Mr. Blades (Blades, *Life and Typography of William Caxton*, vol. i. pref. p. xi and pp. 282–5, ii. 259).

[Authorities cited above; also Add. MS. 20774, ff. 40, 45; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.]

T. C.

CORNHILL, WILLIAM OF (*d.* 1223), bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, belonged to a family several members of which were high in the service of Henry II and his sons. Their name indicates their London origin, and the first mentioned, Gervase of Cornhill, was sheriff of London early in Henry II's reign. He afterwards became an itinerant justice,

and was sheriff of Surrey and Kent for many years. He left three sons, Henry, Reginald, and Ralph, of whom Reginald was the most conspicuous. This Reginald also was sheriff of Kent for a very long period, the principal interests of the family being now centred in that county. He was a close friend of King John, and hated as one of the cruellest of his evil counsellors. It was under his auspices that Cornhill, who was probably his nephew, but possibly his son, first entered into public life. About 1204 Cornhill's name begins to appear frequently in the records as a royal clerk and an officer of the exchequer. In that year he received from King John the grant of some houses in London (*Rotuli Chartarum*, i. 123); a little later the justiciar Fitz Peter was ordered to furnish him with a revenue of twenty marks out of the first vacant benefice in the king's patronage (*Rot. de Libertate*, 69, 80), and in September he received a grant of twenty acres in the wood of Tilgholt in Kent (*Rot. Chart.* 137). In 1205 the king presented him to the rectory of Maidstone (*ib.* 157), and made him custos of the vacant bishopric of Winchester and abbey of Malmesbury (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* i. 23; *Rot. Lit. Pat.* i. 57). In 1206 he was put in charge of the temporalities of Lincoln (*ib.* 65). In 1207 the king made him archdeacon of Huntingdon (*ib.* 73). His present to the king of five hundred marks was doubtless the price paid for the preferment (*Rot. de Finibus*, 412). The king's quarrel with the pope did not shake Cornhill's fidelity. In 1208 he acted as a justiciar, and remained during the next two years in constant attendance on the king. In 1208 he was also appointed guardian of the lands and goods belonging to clerks in the diocese of Lincoln, which had been seized by the crown on their owners refusing to celebrate divine service during the interdict (*Fœdera*, Record ed. i. 100). In 1213 he was presented to the churches of Somerton and Fereby; was appointed jointly with his cousin or brother, the younger Reginald of Cornhill, royal chamberlain (*Rot. Lit. Pat.* 95, 96), and in return for the payment of two hundred marks received the custody of the estates of two rich minors (*Rot. de Finibus*, 466, 467). In August 1214 John's influence succeeded in obtaining his election as bishop both by the monks of Coventry and the canons of Lichfield (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* i. 196 *b*; *Rot. Chart.* 198 *b*), a see that had been vacant several years owing to a disputed election. After some delay he was consecrated by Langton at Reading on 25 Jan. 1215 (*An. Wav.* in *An. Mon.* ii. 282; Walt. Cov. ii. 218), the king making him a large grant of venison from Windsor Forest towards his consecration feast (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* 182 *b*). The fidelity which had adhered to John during the troubles of the interdict was equally unshaken by the revolt of the barons. Cornhill remained actively on the king's side to the very last; went on unsuccessful missions to persuade the Londoners and the Welsh princes to espouse his master's cause (*Fœdera*, Record ed. i. 121,127); accompanied him to Runnymede (Matt. Paris, ii. 589, ed. Luard), and was named in the great charter as one of the magnates by whose advice it was issued. In the next reign he continued steadfast to John's son, and was among the four bishops present when the legate Gualo crowned Henry III at Gloucester (*An. Wav.* in *An. Mon.* ii. 286). Of his acts as bishop little is recorded. He made a grant, confirmed by a bull of Honorius III, to the canons of Lichfield of the right of electing their own dean, an appointment previously in the hands of the bishop (Thomas Chesterfield in *Anglia Sacra*, i. 436–7), and was further their benefactor by his gift of the impropriations of Hope, Tideswell, Earnley, Cannock, and Rugeley (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 446). In September 1221 he was deprived of speech by a sudden stroke of paralysis in the midst of an ordination service (*An. Wav.* ii. 295; *An. Dunstap.* iii. 76, which gives the date as 1222). He died on 19 Aug. 1223, and was buried in his cathedral. His body was discovered in 1662, and an inscribed plate found on the coffin (Willis, *Cathedrals*, ii. 386). His kinsfolk continued to hold prominent positions. One of the family, Henry Cornhill, dean of St. Paul's, distinguished himself by leading the opposition to the papal collector, Master Martin, in 1244 (Matt. Paris, iv. 374, ed. Luard; Newcourt, *Repert. Eccles.* i. 36).

[Rotuli Clausarum, Rotuli Chartarum, Rotuli Literarum Patentium, Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i., and Rotuli de Finibus, all in Record Commission's editions; Matthew Paris, ed. Luard (Rolls Series); Annales Monastici (Rolls Series); Anglia Sacra; Foss's Judges of England, ii. 53, 54; Madox's Hist. of Exchequer.] T. F. T.

CORNISH, HENRY (*d.* 1685), alderman of London, executed under James II, was a well-to-do merchant of London, and alderman of Vintry ward from 24 Sept. 1680 till the surrender of the city's charter in Oct. 1683. In the 'London Directory' for 1677 he is described as a 'factor' residing in 'Cateaton Street, near Blackwelhall Gate.' He was inclined to presbyterianism in religion, and in politics was a whig. On 24 June 1680 he was chosen sheriff of London in conjunction with Slingsby Bethel [q. v.] It was afterwards discovered that Cornish and his colleague had not taken the oath according to the Corporation Act, and the election was

declared void. A second election was fixed for 17 July, when Cornish and Bethel took the oath under the Corporation Act, and claimed the appointment. The court, which regarded the city's choice with disgust, resolved to force on the city two sheriffs of its own choosing named Box and Nicolson. The latter demanded a poll, which lasted, amid great excitement, until 22 July, and on the 29th following Cornish and Bethel were declared elected. Cornish headed the poll with 2,400 votes. 'He was,' says Burnet, writing of these events, 'a plain, warm, honest man, and lived very nobly all this year.' On 14 May 1681 Cornish, with other members of the corporation, went to Windsor to present a petition to the king for the summoning of parliament, but Charles declined to receive the deputation. Cornish appeared as a witness for the defence at the trial of Fitzharris, a papist informer (9 June 1681); and this conduct, which seems to have been due to a misconception, brought him into no little temporary odium. On 18 Jan. 1681–2 he was one of the five aldermen on the committee of defence 'against the quo warranto brought against the charter of the city.' On 3 July 1682 proceedings were taken against him by the court for rioting and abetting riots in the city on the occasion of the election of sheriffs in the preceding June, when the lord mayor, a friend of the court, had been roughly handled. After scandalous delay, on 8 May 1683, Cornish was convicted, and on 26 May was fined a thousand marks (the account of the trial is printed in Howell's 'State Trials,' ix. 187–293). In October 1682 the city whigs desired to choose Cornish as lord mayor; three candidates were nominated for the office, but by the wholesale rejection of votes Cornish was defeated. He polled only forty-five votes below the successful candidate, although he stood at the bottom of the poll. John Rumsey, a fellow arrested on suspicion of complicity in the alleged Rye House plot in 1683, was aware of Cornish's unpopularity with the authorities, and offered to produce evidence implicating the alderman in the conspiracy. The offer was not accepted, because no other testimony against Cornish was forthcoming. But Cornish was narrowly watched by the agents of the court, and since he proved himself no more conciliatory to James II than to his brother, it was deemed advisable in 1685 to remove him. Goodenough, an attorney whom Cornish had made his enemy by declining to make him his deputy-sheriff in 1680, arranged with Rumsey to corroborate the false testimony with regard to the Rye House plot, and to add evidence proving an attachment for the Duke of Monmouth. In the middle of October 1685 Cornish was arrested suddenly, and committed to Newgate on a vague charge of high treason. The trial took place at the Old Bailey on Monday, 19 Oct.; Rumsey and Goodenough gave evidence, and Cornish was convicted and condemned to death. Benjamin Calamy attended him in prison. Four days later he was executed in Cheapside, at the corner of King Street, within sight of his own house. The indignation which he displayed in his speech from the scaffold led his enemies to state that he died drunk. But William Penn, who witnessed the execution, declared that Cornish only showed the honest resentment natural to an outraged man (Burnet). After his body had been cut down and quartered it was delivered up to the relatives and buried in the church of St. Lawrence by the Guildhall. On 30 Jan. 1688–9 an act of parliament was passed reversing the attainder of Cornish.

An account of Cornish's trial appeared in 1685; his last speech in the press-yard of Newgate was issued, together with the last words of Colonel Rumbold. 'Remarks on the Tryal of Henry Cornish,' an attack upon the judicial procedure at the trial, was written by Sir John Hawles, solicitor-general under William III, and was several times published.

[Luttrell's Relation, vol. i. passim; Burnet's Hist. Own Times, Oxford edit. ii. 243, 271, iii. 61; State Trials, ix. 187–293, xi. 382–466; Echard's Hist. p. 1069; Macaulay's Hist.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L.

CORNISH, JOSEPH (1750–1823), dissenting writer, youngest of seven children of Joseph Cornish, woollen-dresser (*d.* 1776), by his second wife, Honour (*d.* 1769), was born at Taunton on 16 Dec. 1750. His family was presbyterian, and two of his father's eight brothers were in the ministry of that body, John at Leather Lane, London, and James at Dulverton, Somersetshire. Cornish, having received a classical grounding under a clergyman named Patch, and Glass, a churchman not in orders, became in 1765 one of the first pupils of Joshua Toulmin (afterwards D.D.), a learned baptist divine. Toulmin gained him admission (September 1767) as a foundation student in Coward's Academy, Hoxton. The divinity tutor was Samuel Morton Savage, a moderate Calvinist, his coadjutors being Andrew Kippis and Abraham Rees, both Arians. Cornish became an author shortly before leaving the academy, his 'Address to Protestant Dissenters' being issued early in 1772. As a student he was much noticed by Thomas Amory, D.D. (1701–1774) [q. v.], to whose ministry at Taunton his parents had been attached, and who recom-

mended him to a small presbyterian congregation at Colyton, Devonshire, vacant for four years. Though he had a unanimous call to Epsom, he preferred Colyton, as being nearer to his father's residence, and began his ministry there in July 1772. At the suggestion of Philip Furneaux, D.D. (1726–1783) [q. v.], he offered himself in the same year as a candidate for the afternoon lectureship at Salters' Hall, in succession to Hugh Farmer (1714–1787) [q. v.], but was unsuccessful. He received presbyterian ordination at Taunton on 11 May 1773. His stipend at Colyton, including endowment, averaged no more than 40*l.*, but he boarded with one of his leading hearers for under 20*l.* a year, and always found it possible to 'spare something for charitable purposes.' Late in 1781 he had a unanimous call to Tewkesbury; his regard for his Colyton friends led him, after some hesitation, to resist the temptation of a larger income. In the same way he declined overtures from Banbury in 1792. Ten years before this he had opened a classical school, which he taught in the gallery of his meeting-house till he was able at Christmas 1796 to buy a house and take boarders. His school, which he continued in one shape or another till Christmas 1819, was very successful, and not confined to dissenters. His father's business had been ruined by the American war, and some time before his death he had made a composition with his creditors. As soon as his savings enabled him to do so, Cornish honoured his father's memory by paying every creditor in full. Cornish while at Hoxton Academy adopted what he calls the 'very high Arian scheme' associated with the name of Samuel Clarke (1675–1729) [q. v.], and to this he adhered through life. Under his preaching his congregation grew for a time, but eventually declined. On 28 April 1814 four neighbouring ministers addressed to him a curious letter, suggesting that he should retire in favour of a Calvinistic successor. This he was not disposed to do, and a new meeting-house was built for the Calvinistic dissenters. Cornish continued to discharge his ministerial duties till August 1823, when he was attacked by illness. He assisted at the Lord's supper on 5 Oct., and died on 9 Oct. 1823. He was buried at Colyton on 17 Oct.; a marble tablet to his memory was placed in his meeting-house. He never married. Among his benefactions was a sum of 400*l.* given to the London presbyterian fund.

As a writer Cornish is a good specimen of the class of men to whom dissent meant religious liberty rather than sectarian organisation or theological system. His breviates of nonconformist history are pointed and telling. His 'Life of Thomas Firmin' [q. v.] is an improvement on the earlier biography, but it was set aside by the unitarians 'because it contained some apology for Mr. Firmin's continuing in the church.' He published: 1. 'A Serious and Earnest Address to Protestant Dissenters,' 1772, 12mo (went through three large editions). 2. 'A Brief and Impartial History of the Puritans,' 1772, 12mo. 3. 'A Blow at the Root of all Priestly Claims,' 1775, 8vo. 4. 'A Letter to the Venerable Bishop of Carlisle,' &c., 1777, 8vo (in reply to Bishop Edmund Law, on subscription). 5. 'The Life of Mr. Thomas Firmin, citizen of London,' 1780, 12mo (preface acknowledges the assistance of Kippis and Bretland). 6. 'An Attempt to display the Importance of Classical Learning,' &c., 1783, 12mo. 7. 'The Miseries of War,' &c., 1784, 12mo (a thanksgiving sermon on 29 July). 8. 'A Brief Treatise on the Divine Manifestations to Mankind in general, and to some in particular,' Taunton, 1787, 12mo. 9. 'A Vindication of the Doctrine of the Pre-existence of Christ,' Taunton, 1789, 12mo. 10. 'Evangelical Motives to Holiness,' Taunton, 1790, 12mo. 11. 'A Brief History of Nonconformity,' &c., 1797, 12mo (a rewritten issue of No. 2, revised by Samuel Palmer of the 'Nonconformist's Memorial'). Cornish projected a 'Life of John Lilburne,' but the work, though announced, was never published. He wrote in the 'Monthly Repository' (1819, p. 77 sq.) 'On the Decline of Presbyterian Congregations,' and some short pieces in later volumes, including a letter (September 1798) to Thomas Williams, imprisoned for selling Paine's 'Age of Reason.' Cornish sent Williams five guineas as a testimony against a wicked prosecution, and at the same time advised him to read works on the evidences (*Monthly Repository*, 1822, p. 586 sq.)

[Cornish's Autobiography, somewhat abridged by Rev. James Manning of Exeter, is printed in Monthly Repository, 1823, p. 617 sq.; see also same magazine, 1816, p. 649 sq., 1823, p. 635; Murch's Hist. Presb. and Gen. Bapt. Churches in West of Eng., 1835, p. 336 sq., 340 sq.]

A. G.

CORNISH, Sir SAMUEL (*d.* 1770), vice-admiral, is said to have risen from a very humble origin, to have served his apprenticeship on board a collier, to have been afterwards in the East India Company's service, and to have entered the navy as an able seaman. All this, however, is based only on vague tradition. The first certain knowledge that we have is that on 16 Nov. 1739 he was appointed lieutenant of the Lichfield, and

that on 11 Nov. 1740 he followed Captain Knowles from her to the Weymouth. As first lieutenant of the Weymouth he served in the expedition to Cartagena in March to April 1741, and on his return to England was made commander of the Mortar bomb. On 12 March 1741–2 he was advanced to post rank and appointed to the Namur as flag captain to Vice-admiral Mathews, with whom he went out to the Mediterranean. On 21 Sept. 1742 he was appointed to command the Guernsey of 50 guns, and in her he continued till the end of the war, doing occasional good service in the destruction of the enemy's privateers, and taking part in the action off Toulon (11 Feb. 1743–4), though without winning any distinction (*Narrative of the Proceedings of His Majesty's Fleet in the Mediterranean . . . from the year* 1741 *to March* 1744, pp. 26, 57). In 1755 he commissioned the Stirling Castle for service in the Channel, and in 1758 was transferred to the Union of 90 guns, with an order from Lord Anson to wear a distinguishing pennant. On 14 Feb. 1759 he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the white, and in May was sent out to the East Indies with a small squadron to reinforce Vice-admiral Pocock, who early in the following spring resigned the command of the station to Rear-admiral Steevens. Steevens died on 17 May 1761, and was succeeded by Cornish. Under his two predecessors the French power in the East had been annihilated; Pondicherry, their last stronghold, having surrendered on 15 Jan. 1761. Cornish was thus at liberty, when the war with Spain broke out, to give his undivided attention to the new enemy. The news was brought out by Colonel and Brigadier-general Draper of the 79th regiment [see Draper, Sir William], who also carried orders to the admiral to co-operate in the reduction of the Philippine Islands. This he did with his whole force, amounting to seven ships of the line, besides frigates; and having taken the precaution of sending cruisers in advance to the entrance of the China seas, all intelligence was prevented reaching the islands. Their first intimation of the pending danger was the entry of the fleet into the Bay of Manila on 23 Sept. 1762. The Spaniards were thus found quite unprepared, and it was determined to take advantage of the surprise by attacking the town without delay. The troops under Draper, about thirteen hundred strong, were reinforced by some seven hundred seamen and three hundred marines. They landed on the 25th, and at once broke ground before the town. The siege was vigorously pushed. On the evening of 5 Oct. the breach was judged practicable; the Spaniards had no means of further resistance, nor do they appear to have formed any resolution of offering any, but they still obstinately refused to surrender. The next morning, at daybreak, the place was taken by storm. There were, of course, some irregularities, which, however, were quickly repressed, on the governor's agreeing to pay a ransom of four million dollars. A large quantity of naval and military stores fell into the hands of the captors, and the islands were taken possession of in the name of the king of Great Britain; but in Lord Bute's headlong eagerness for peace they were restored without any equivalent, and on the bills drawn by the governor being presented in Spain, payment was refused: under Bute's leadership it was not insisted on, and was never made.

On 21 Oct. 1762 Cornish was advanced vice-admiral of the blue, and returned to England next year. He had no further service, was created a baronet on 9 Jan. 1766, and was whig M.P. for Shoreham from 1765 till death. His title became extinct on his death, without issue, 30 Oct. 1770. His large fortune, acquired in the East Indies and by the Manila prize-money, went to his nephew, Samuel Pitchford, captain in the navy, who in accordance with the will, took the name of Cornish. He commanded the Arrogant of 74 guns in the battle of Dominica, 12 April 1782, and died, admiral of the red, in 1816.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. v. 139, vi. 445; Paybooks of the Lichfield and other ships, in the Public Record Office; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs, ii. 485, iii. 354; Entick's Hist. of the late War, v. 409; Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies, 1838, s.n. Cornish of Sharnbrook; Wotton's Baronetage, by Kimber and Johnson (1771), iii. 227.] J. K. L.

CORNWALL, Earls of. [See Richard, 1209–1272; Gaveston, Piers, *d.* 1312; John, 1316–1336.]

CORNWALL, BARRY. [See Procter, Bryan Waller.]

CORNWALL, CHARLES WOLFRAN (1735–1789), speaker of the House of Commons, grandson of Charles Cornewall [q. v.], and only son of Jacobs Cornwall of Berrington, Herefordshire, by his wife, Rose, daughter of Robert Fowler of Barton Priors, was born on 15 June 1735. He received his education at Winchester and New College, Oxford. Although he was called to the bar at Gray's Inn, and became a bencher of the inn, he does not appear to have had any considerable amount of practice, and soon retired from professional life. In 1763 he was appointed commissioner for examining the German accounts, and on his retirement from that office received

a pension of 1,500*l.* a year. His political career was decided by his marriage in 1764 with Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel Charles Jenkinson, and sister of Charles Jenkinson, then secretary-at-war, and afterwards Lord Hawkesbury and Earl of Liverpool. In the parliament of 1768 he represented Grampound, in those of 1774 and 1780 Winchelsea, and in that of 1784 Rye. Having fallen out with his brother-in-law, he attached himself for a short time to Shelburne's party, and acted with the whigs in the Middlesex election case and some other like matters. His defection, however, did not last long. He held office as a lord of the treasury in North's government from 1774 to 1780, and was made chief justice in eyre of the royal forests north of the Trent, and a privy councillor. At the meeting of the parliament of 1780 he was chosen speaker of the House of Commons. Despite Wraxall's approval of his voice, figure, and deportment, he owed his position rather to family influence than to any peculiar merit. His habit of relieving the weariness of his position during the debates of the house by frequent draughts of porter is noticed by Wraxall and commemorated in the 'Rolliad:'

There Cornwall sits, and ah! compelled by fate,
Must sit for ever, through the long debate.
. . . . .
Like sad Prometheus fastened to the rock,
In vain he looks for pity to the clock;
In vain th' effects of strengthening porter tries,
And nods to Bellamy for fresh supplies.

He was re-elected in the parliament of 1784. On 27 Feb. 1786 Pitt brought forward a motion for fortifying the dockyards; the house divided, and the numbers being equal, 169 on each side, Speaker Cornwall gave his casting vote against the government. He died, while still holding office, on 2 Jan. 1789. Being master of St. Cross Hospital, near Winchester, he was buried in St. Cross Church. A long epitaph was inscribed on his monument. He left no children. His wife survived him until 8 March 1809, and was buried with him. Wraxall, in his spiteful way, says: 'Never was any man in a public situation less regretted or sooner forgotten.'

[Manning's Lives of the Speakers, 456–61; Return of Members of Parliament, ii.; Parliamentary History, xxv. 1156; Wraxall's Historical and Posthumous Memoirs (ed. 1884), i. 259–61, iii. 385, iv. 269; Gent. Mag. lix. i. 87.] W. H.

CORNWALL, HENRY OF (1235–1271). [See HENRY.]

CORNWALL, JOHN OF (*fl.* 1170), theologian. [See JOHN.]

CORNWALLIS, CAROLINE FRANCES (1786–1858), authoress, was the daughter of the Rev. William Cornwallis, rector of Wittersham and Elham in Kent. When only seven years old Caroline produced 'histories, poems, commentaries, and essays' which would fill volumes, and at fifteen she made a vow 'to forsake all the follies' of her age. From 1810 to 1826, although suffering frequently from ill-health, she devoted herself to the acquirement of knowledge, while never neglecting her home duties. She learnt Latin, Greek, Hebrew, and German, and acquired some knowledge of philosophy, natural and social science, history, theology, law, and politics.

Sismondi, who at an earlier period had offered her marriage and had ever since remained her warm friend, lent her his house at Pescia in 1826. She studied Tuscan criminal procedure, and made an abstract of the Tuscan code. She was delighted by the 'contrast between polished society and wild nature,' and 'enjoyed life for the first time for many years.' Her father's death in December 1827 necessitated her return to England, but in 1829 she returned to Italy. In 1842 the outcome of much thought and study appeared in her first work, 'Philosophical Theories and Philosophical Experience, by a Pariah.' It was the first volume in a series entitled 'Small Books on Great Subjects,' a series projected and carried out by Miss Cornwallis with the assistance of a few friends. By far the greater number of the twenty-two volumes were from her pen. The series embraced such various subjects as Greek philosophy, theology, geology, chemistry, criminal law, the philosophy of ragged schools, and grammar. These volumes, published anonymously, were widely read both in England and America. In 1853 she was bracketed with Mr. Micaiah Hill for the prize of 200*l.* offered by Lady Byron for the best essay on 'Juvenile Delinquency.' She was an ardent advocate for the higher education of women, and for the removal of the legal disabilities under which they suffered. On the latter subject she contributed two articles to the 'Westminster Review' (1856, 1857). She also wrote on 'Naval Schools' for 'Fraser.' After many years of bodily weakness, but with unabated vigour of mind, she died at Lidwells in Kent on 8 Jan. 1858, having lived to see many of her hopes realised in the improvement of the laws relating to women, and in the establishment of ragged and industrial schools. In appearance Miss Cornwallis was large-featured, tall, and thin. Her 'Letters,' published in 1864, are remarkable for thoughtfulness, variety, and grasp of subject, and a delightful play of humour.

[Selections from the Letters of Caroline Frances Cornwallis, 1864; No. I. Small Books on Great Subjects; article in Chambers's Encyclopædia; unpublished letters; private information.]

S. L. M.

CORNWALLIS, Sir CHARLES (*d.* 1629), courtier and diplomatist, second son of Sir Thomas Cornwallis [q. v.], controller of Queen Mary's household, who had been imprisoned by Elizabeth in 1570, was probably born at his father's house, Brome Hall, Suffolk. On 11 July 1603 he was knighted, and in 1604 became M.P. for Norfolk. Early in 1605 he was sent as resident ambassador to Spain. He was from the first very active in attempting to protect English merchants from the persecution of the Inquisition, and endeavoured in vain to impress the home government with the necessity of serving English commercial interests. He was recalled in September 1609, and his secretary, Francis Cottington, took his place at Madrid. In 1610 he became treasurer of the household of Henry, prince of Wales, resisted the proposal to marry the prince to a daughter of the Duke of Savoy, and attended his master through his fatal illness of 1612. He was a candidate for the post of master of the wards in the same year; was one of four commissioners sent to Ireland on 11 Sept. 1613 to investigate Irish grievances, and reported that Ireland had no very substantial ground for complaint. In 1614 Cornwallis was suspected of fanning the parliamentary opposition to the king. One Hoskins, who had made himself conspicuous in the House of Commons by his denunciation of Scotchmen and Scotch institutions, declared when arrested that he was Cornwallis's agent. Cornwallis disclaimed all knowledge of Hoskins, but admitted that he had procured the election of another member of parliament, and had supplied him with notes for a speech against recusants and Scotchmen. The privy council placed Cornwallis under arrest in June 1614, and he was imprisoned in the Tower of London for a year. Cornwallis, who was at one time living at Beeston, Suffolk, retired late in life to Harborne, Staffordshire, where he died on 21 Dec. 1629. He was buried in London at St. Giles's-in-the-Fields.

Cornwallis married thrice: (1) Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Farnham of Fincham, Norfolk; (2) Anne or Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Barrow, widow of Ralph Skelton (*d.* 30 March 1617); (3) Dorothy (*d.* 29 April 1619), daughter of Richard Vaughan, bishop of London, and widow of John Jegon, bishop of Norwich. Sir William Cornwallis [q. v.] was Sir Charles's son by his first wife, and one of the portraits in the print preceding Sir William's 'Essayes' is believed to represent the author's father.

Cornwallis wrote: 'A Discourse of the most illustrious Prince Henry, late Prince of Wales, written an. 1626,' London, 1641 and 1644, 1738 and 1751; republished in 'Somers Tracts' (ii.), and in the 'Harleian Miscellany' (iv.) In Gutch's 'Collectanea Curiosa' are two papers by Cornwallis detailing the negotiations for Prince Henry's marriage with the Spanish infanta and the Savoyard princess. Winwood's 'Memorials' (ii. and iii.) and Sawyer's 'Memorials of Affairs of State,' 1725, include a large number of Cornwallis's official letters from Spain; many of the originals are in the British Museum (Harl. MS. 7007).

[Davy's Athenæ Suffolc. i. 323, in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 19165; Winwood's Memorials, ii. and iii.; Correspondence of Lady Jane Cornwallis; Lodge's Illustrations, iii. 344; Birch's History of Henry, prince of Wales (1760); Gardiner's Hist. of England, i. and ii.; Spedding's Life of Bacon.]

S. L.

CORNWALLIS, CHARLES, first Marquis and second Earl Cornwallis (1738–1805), governor-general of India, and lord-lieutenant of Ireland, the sixth child and eldest son of Charles, first earl Cornwallis, was born in Grosvenor Square on 31 Dec. 1738. The family of Cornwallis was established at Brome Hall, near Eye, in Suffolk, in the course of the fourteenth century, and members of it occasionally represented the county in the House of Commons during the next three hundred years. Frederick Cornwallis, created a baronet in 1627, fought for Charles I, and followed Charles II into exile. He was created Lord Cornwallis of Eye, Suffolk, in 1661, and his descendants by fortunate marriages increased the importance of the family. Charles, fifth lord Cornwallis, married Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Townshend and niece of Sir Robert Walpole, and was created Earl Cornwallis and Viscount Brome in 1753. His son Charles was educated at Eton, where he received an injury to his eye by an accidental blow at hockey from the Hon. Shute Barrington, afterwards bishop of Durham. He obtained his first commission as ensign in the 1st, or grenadier, guards, on 8 Dec. 1756. His military education then commenced, and after travelling on the continent with a Prussian officer, Captain de Roguin, Lord Brome, as he was then styled, studied at the military academy of Turin.

While at Geneva, in the summer of 1758, he heard that the guards had been ordered to join Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick. He tra-

velled at once to Ferdinand's headquarters, and arrived there six weeks before the English troops, when he was appointed aide-de-camp to the Marquis of Granby. He served on Granby's staff for more than a year, and was present at Minden. He returned to England in August 1759, on being promoted captain into the 85th regiment. In January 1760 he was elected M.P. for the family borough of Eye in Suffolk, and on 1 May 1761 he obtained the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 12th regiment, and assumed its command in June. His regiment was hotly engaged in the battle of Kirch Donkern, or Vellinghausen, on 15 July, and in many minor actions, and then went into winter quarters. Throughout the campaign of 1762 he was also present, and his regiment was particularly distinguished at the battles of Wilhelmstadt and Lutterberg, and he returned to England in November to take his seat as second earl Cornwallis, to which title he had succeeded on the death of his father on 23 June.

Cornwallis determined to act with the whig peers, and in opposition to Lord Bute, and when Rockingham became prime minister in July 1765, Cornwallis became a lord of the bedchamber. He was also made an aide-de-camp to the king in August 1765, and colonel of the 33rd regiment in March 1766. When Rockingham went out of office in August 1766, Cornwallis, under the influence of his friend Lord Shelburne, consented to serve under the Duke of Grafton, and accepted from him the appointment of chief justice in eyre south of the Trent in December 1766. He took no great part in political debates, but he was one of the four peers who supported Lord Camden in his opposition to the resolution asserting the right of taxation in America. He refused to remain in office in England after Shelburne's resignation, and in 1769 threw up both his appointments as lord of the bedchamber and as chief justice in eyre, to become joint vice-treasurer of Ireland, on which Junius (under the pseudonym of Domitian) observed, on 5 March 1770, that the 'young man has taken a wise resolution at last, for he is retiring into a voluntary banishment in hopes of recovering the ruins of his reputation.' In 1768 Cornwallis married Jemima Tullikens, daughter of Colonel James Jones of the 3rd guards. The king certainly did not regard Cornwallis with the same detestation as most of the whig leaders, for in 1770 he was made constable of the Tower of London, and in 1775 he was promoted major-general.

George III no doubt felt that he could depend upon the loyalty of Cornwallis, who did not refuse to take a command in the war against the American insurgents, though he had systematically opposed the measures which caused the insurrection. The events of 1775 made it necessary to reinforce the English army in America, and on 10 Feb. 1776 Cornwallis, in spite of the entreaties of his wife, set sail in command of seven regiments of infantry. When he reached Cape Fear, he found that Sir William Howe had evacuated Boston and retired to Halifax. To that place he brought the reinforcements, and when the army was reconstituted he took command of the reserve division, while his seniors, Lieutenant-generals Henry Clinton and Earl Percy, took command of the 1st and 2nd divisions respectively. Under Sir William Howe, Cornwallis co-operated in the operations in Staten Island and Long Island, in the battle of Brooklyn and the capture of New York, and after the battle of White Plains he took Fort Lee on 18 Nov., and rapidly pursued Washington to Brunswick and then to Trenton, thus completely subduing the state of New Jersey. The military ability shown by Cornwallis in these operations was fully recognised by Sir William Howe (*Cornwallis Correspondence*, i. 25), but, unfortunately, Howe himself was quite unable to seize the advantage which his subordinate's ability gave him. In the following year Cornwallis won the victory of Brandywine on 13 Sept., and safely occupied Philadelphia on the 28th. He then came home on leave and was promoted lieutenant-general, and again sailed on 21 April 1778 to take up the post of second in command to Sir Henry Clinton [q. v.], who had succeeded Sir William Howe as commander-in-chief in America. On joining Clinton at Philadelphia, Cornwallis soon found that that general had no more grasp of the critical situation of affairs than Sir William Howe, and, in utter disgust at his refusal to attempt operations on a large scale, he at once sent in his resignation, which the king refused to accept. Cornwallis understood what a change had been made in the position of affairs by the active intervention of France; he saw the necessity of occupying every port at which French troops could be disembarked; he wished to stop the supplies of money and stores which poured into the southern states by the Chesapeake, and he knew that the English army must win some striking success to counterbalance the evil effects of the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga. As a general, he wished to make use of the untried resources of the southern states, to rally the loyalists there, and to act upon the focus of the insurrection from the south. Clinton, however, could not understand these views of Cornwallis, and was quite satisfied with small

predatory expeditions. During 1778 Cornwallis did little but cover the retreat from Philadelphia to New York, and then returned to England on the news of the dangerous illness of his wife. Lady Cornwallis died on 16 Feb. 1779, and after that event Cornwallis again offered his services to the king, and reached New York in the month of August.

Cornwallis was now at last enabled to carry his ideas about the southern states into execution. Clinton agreed to go to South Carolina, and on 12 May 1780 Charleston surrendered to him. In the following month he left the southern states, with a force of four thousand soldiers, to Cornwallis, and retired to New York to leave him to carry out his schemes as best he could. Cornwallis showed his military capacity in his defeat of General Gates at Camden on 16 Aug. 1780, and he managed to keep the southern states in fair order, and to repel the attacks of the various insurgent bands. In 1781 he decided to march northwards into Virginia, and hoped to form a junction with Clinton's army upon the Chesapeake, and from that point to subdue the most important rebel state. Leaving Lord Rawdon to command on the frontiers of South Carolina, and Colonel Balfour at Charleston, he moved northward. The expedition began with disaster. Colonel Tarleton was defeated at Cowpens on 17 Jan. by General Greene, but on the next day Cornwallis formed a junction with a division under Alexander Leslie, and pursued the victorious Americans. He at last came up with them at Guilford Court-house, where he defeated the insurgents, and took Greene's guns on 15 March after a sharp engagement, in which he was himself wounded. His plans after this victory are well shown in a letter to General Phillips, who had been sent to the Chesapeake by Clinton, dated 10 April: 'I have had a most difficult and dangerous campaign, and was obliged to fight a battle two hundred miles from any communication, against an enemy seven times my number. The fate of it was long doubtful. We had not a regiment or corps that did not at some time give way. It ended, however, happily, in our completely routing the enemy and taking their cannon. . . . I last night heard of your arrival in the Chesapeake. Now, my dear friend, what is our plan? . . . If we mean an offensive war in America, we must abandon New York, and bring our whole force into Virginia; we then have a stake to fight for, and a successful battle may give us America. If our plan is defensive, mixed with desultory expeditions, let us quit the Carolinas (which cannot be held defensively while Virginia can be so easily armed against us), and stick to our salt pork at New York, sending now and then a detachment to steal tobacco, &c.' (*Cornwallis Correspondence*, i. 87). In May Cornwallis effected a junction with General Phillips's force at Petersburg, though Phillips died before his arrival, and he established himself, by Sir Henry Clinton's express orders, at Yorktown on 2 Aug., though he did not regard his force as sufficiently strong to hold that exposed post (see his despatch of 27 July to Sir Henry Clinton, *ib.* i. 107–9). Washington soon perceived the mistake, and after he was joined in the beginning of September by the French troops, which the Comte de Grasse had landed at James Town, he decided to move with all his forces against Cornwallis. The result of this movement was never doubtful; Clinton sent no help; the English force was surrounded and outnumbered; on 14 Oct. the advanced redoubts at Yorktown were stormed, and on 19 Oct. Cornwallis was obliged to capitulate. On that very day Sir Henry Clinton sailed from New York for the Chesapeake, and arrived there on the 24th to find that he was too late. The capitulation was signed, and the war of American independence was at an end. Neither the government nor the English people blamed Cornwallis. His schemes had been admirable in a political as well as in a military aspect, and had it not been for the arrival of the French troops they might have succeeded.

As early as May 1782, when Cornwallis was still a prisoner on 'parole,' he was asked to go to India as governor-general and commander-in-chief, but his position as a prisoner on 'parole' prevented him from accepting the office. His great political friend was still Lord Shelburne. He resigned his office of constable of the Tower in Feb. 1783, and was succeeded in that position for the time by Lord George Lennox; but in the November of that year he again received the office of constable, though as a military post only. Pitt had, however, set his heart on Cornwallis's accepting the governor-generalship of India. Both Pitt and Dundas thought him the only man capable of restoring the military and civil services of India to an efficient state, and of repairing the bad effect upon English prestige of the defeats experienced in the second Mysore war. Cornwallis, however, positively refused the offer of the double appointment when it was again made to him in February 1785, but at last, after a short mission to Frederick the Great in August and September under the pretext of attending the great Prussian reviews in Silesia, he consented to accept it on 23 Feb. 1786, 'much against his will and with grief of heart' (*ib.* i. 208).

Cornwallis had great advantages over Warren Hastings, who had been thwarted and interfered with by his council, for he was enabled to act, under the new arrangements of Pitt and Dundas, in all cases of emergency in direct opposition to the opinion of his council. Yet he had great difficulties; the revenue was badly collected, the civil servants were flagrantly corrupt, and while the princes within the power of the company's officials were pillaged, the independent princes were shaken in their opinion of English invincibility by the events of the second Mysore war. Cornwallis's first task was to examine into the corruption of the civil servants. He soon discovered that it was hopeless to remedy the mischief without radical reforms, and in a despatch full of wisdom (*ib.* i. 266–8) he announced to the directors that he had rearranged the salaries of the collectors on such a scale that they should not have to resort to peculation in order to obtain adequate incomes. Cornwallis's reforms in the military forces of the company were of hardly less importance than those of the civil service. The utter inefficiency of the company's European troops, as compared with the king's troops, had caused the promulgation of a scheme for consolidating them into one royal army, obeying the king's regulations; but the dislike felt by officers in the company's service to entering the royal army prevented them from helping in this consolidation, which was never carried into effect. The best company's officers were all employed with native troops, and were hardly likely to abandon their chances of the colonelcy of a sepoy regiment, with from 7,000*l* to 8,000*l*. a year, in order to become officers in the king's service, where promotion was governed by political interest (*ib.* i. 333). Though he had to abandon this scheme, Cornwallis never ceased to demand more English regiments from home, and he urged the despatch of more regiments from England, and the gradual decrease of the company's Europeans without insisting upon the scheme of consolidation. These labours of reform in the civil and military services and his ceaseless war against jobs of all sorts fully occupied the time of Cornwallis for the first three years of his Indian government; but a storm was gathering in the south which threatened the English power.

The letters of the governor-general at this time to his only son, Lord Brome, then a boy at school, are worth a notice, as showing the simple loving nature of the man. 'You must write to me by every opportunity,' he tells his son on 17 Sept. 1786, 'and longer letters than I write to you; for I have a great deal more business every day than you have on a whole school day, and I never get a holiday. I have rode once upon an elephant, but it is so like going in a cart, that you would not think it very agreeable' (*ib.* i. 218). Again he writes to Lord Brome on 28 Dec. 1786: 'You will have heard that soon after I left England I was elected a knight of the Garter, and very likely laughed at me for wishing to wear a blue riband over my fat belly. . . . But I can assure you upon my honour that I neither asked for it nor wished for it. The reasonable object of ambition to a man is to have his name transmitted to posterity for eminent services rendered to his country and to mankind. Nobody asks or cares whether Hampden, Marlborough, Pelham, or Wolfe were knights of the Garter. Of all things at present I am most anxious to hear about you. The packet that was coming to us overland, and that left England in July, was cut off by the wild Arabs between Aleppo and Bussora' (*ib.* i. 236).

The outbreak of the third Mysore war for a time stopped the progress of Cornwallis's peaceful reform in Bengal. The Madras government was weak and corrupt, and after the retirement of Sir Archibald Campbell (1739–1791) [q. v.] the utter neglect of all precautions emboldened Tippoo Sultan in 1790 to attack a faithful ally of England, the Rajah of Travancore. In the first campaign of the war Cornwallis left the command of the troops to General Medows, the new commander-in-chief at Madras, but the failure of that general to do anything but capture Coimbatore made it necessary for Cornwallis to proceed himself to Madras, and to take command of the troops on 12 Dec. 1790. The campaign of 1791 was not one of a paramount importance, but every movement in it and every siege undertaken were necessary for the completion of the great end Cornwallis proposed to himself, the capture of Seringapatam and final overthrow of Tippoo's power. On 7 March the pettah, and on 21 March the citadel, of Bangalore were stormed, and on 13 May Cornwallis reached Arikera, within nine miles of Seringapatam itself. But it was too late in the season to undertake a great siege; Cornwallis did not know where the Mahrattas or Robert Abercromby's force from the west coast were, and therefore, after defeating Tippoo on the 15th, he destroyed his battering train and heavy baggage, and commenced his retreat to Bangalore. Hardly had he retired when he was joined by Hurry Punt and the Mahratta cavalry, and he immediately planned out a great campaign for the following year. His political ability was shown in the manner in which he obtained the

help of both the Nizam and the Mahrattas, and thus isolated Tippoo. In securing these alliances he was materially assisted by the residents at the courts of Hyderabad and Poona, Mr. Kennaway and Mr. Malet [see KENNAWAY, SIR JOHN, and MALET, SIR CHARLES WARRE]. During the summer of 1791 he occupied himself in reducing the various hill forts and preparing for another march on Seringapatam, and on 19 Oct. he reduced Nundydroog, and on 21 Dec. Severndroog, both of which were believed to be impregnable. The campaign of 1792 was commenced on 25 Jan., when Cornwallis left Severndroog with his own army, and a considerable force of Mahrattas and of the Nizam's troops. In about ten days he reached Seringapatam, and on 6 Feb. the English troops stormed the whole line of the forts to the north of the Kaveri river. A few days later General Robert Abercromby [q. v.] came up from the west coast and formed a junction with Cornwallis, and the siege of Seringapatam proper then commenced. The rapid progress of the batteries frightened Tippoo, and on 25 Feb. he surrendered two of his sons as hostages, as a sign of his willingness to make peace. After much discussion the treaty of peace was signed, by which Tippoo agreed to cede about one-half of his territories as well as to pay a sum of 3,600,000*l.* The territory ceded was divided between the company, the Nizam, and the Peishwa, with the natural result of jealous feelings between the two native powers, which eventually led to war after Cornwallis had left India; but the power of Tippoo was broken, and the prestige of the conquering Mysore dynasty, which had been established by Hyder Ali's successes, was utterly destroyed. The way was thus paved for the final overthrow of Tippoo by Lord Wellesley. In one point the behaviour of Cornwallis and General Medows contrasts favourably with that of General Harris, who finally took Seringapatam. Both of the former left their shares of prize money, amounting to 47,244*l.* and 14,997*l.*, to the army, while General Harris insisted upon every penny he could possibly claim. Cornwallis's whole conduct in India, and especially in the war with Tippoo, was highly approved in England, and on 15 Aug. 1792 he was created Marquis Cornwallis in recognition of his services.

After concluding the treaty with Tippoo Sultan, Cornwallis returned to Calcutta, and there occupied himself with the completion of his various reforms. First and most important of these was the promulgation of the Permanent Settlement, which was issued, after many years of discussion, on 22 March 1793. The state or the monarch had always been regarded as proprietor of the soil of Bengal, and to him the village community of the ryots or cultivators was bound to pay a certain proportion of the produce of the soil. This revenue was collected by royal officers called zemindars, who were either paid by a commission on what they raised, or who farmed the revenue of a district. When the company took over the government of Bengal, their collectors raised the revenue through the zemindars also, and were often bribed by these native officials to let them off lightly. Cornwallis changed the zemindar from a mere revenue official into the absolute proprietor of his district, with full rights of property in it, on condition only that he paid over a fixed sum yearly to the company's collector. This was a momentous revolution, caused really by the ignorance of native Indian laws and customs. Even more mistaken was the resolution of Cornwallis to make his land settlement permanent, thus rendering it impossible for the company to obtain more revenue, and allowing all the 'unearned increment' of the soil to go to this factitious aristocracy of zemindars. Shore (afterwards governor-general and Lord Teignmouth), the most experienced revenue official in India, pointed this out, and advocated that the settlement should be decennial (see *Life of Sir John Shore, Lord Teignmouth*, by his son); but Cornwallis was so thoroughly convinced of the corruptness of the company's civil servants, that he feared to leave them the chance of being tempted by the bribes of the zemindars, and insisted on making the settlement permanent. Next in importance to the Permanent Settlement were Cornwallis's judicial reforms. He forbade the revenue officials to exercise judicial functions; he regulated the powers of the zillah and provincial courts; he took over the whole criminal jurisdiction of Bengal by abolishing the office of nawab nazim; he established the sudder nizamut adawlut to be the supreme criminal court as the sudder dewanni adawlut was the supreme civil court, and finally he determined to apply the Mahommedan law in criminal cases with various modifications in accordance with English jurisprudence. Cornwallis was now anxious to leave India, in which country he had been detained two years longer than he had intended by the war with Tippoo, and he had the satisfaction to learn before he started that his chief coadjutor, Mr. (now created Sir John) Shore, was appointed to succeed him as governor-general, and his comrade, Sir Robert Abercromby, as commander-in-chief. On 13 Aug. he handed over the government to Sir John Shore, and sailed for Madras, in order to take command of the expedition against Pondi-

cherry, which was rendered necessary by the outbreak of war between England and revolutionary France. Pondicherry, however, had surrendered before he reached Madras, and he made up his mind to return to England at once, and sailed on 10 Oct. 1793.

Cornwallis reached England on 3 Feb. 1794, and his assistance was at once demanded by the ministers. Not only did they want to consult him on Indian affairs, but still more did they desire to make use of his military abilities in Flanders. The state of the war there against France was anything but encouraging. Prussian, Austrian, and English were disheartened and disagreeing. Such a state of affairs was fatal, and in June 1794 Cornwallis started on a special mission to advise co-operation, and to bolster up the coalition. The result of his mission was a curious suggestion from Vienna, that he should be made a local field-marshal, and put in command of the allied forces; the suggestion, to his great satisfaction, came to nothing. He saw how perilous such a situation would be, and how it would necessarily embroil him with the Duke of York. But though this scheme failed, he was persuaded in February 1795 to accept the office of master-general of the ordnance with a seat in the cabinet; and as the only general officer in the cabinet, he was necessarily entrusted with the supervision of the defences of the country in preparation for the expected invasion of the French. From this work he was called by the news of the threatening attitude taken by the East India Company's officers in Bengal. The higher relative rank of the king's officers, and their consequent absorption of staff appointments, had filled the company's officers with resentment, and the prospect of the abolition of the company's European troops, which would drive many of them into the king's service, had caused them to form a powerful secret association. Affairs looked so threatening that Dundas urged Cornwallis to go again to India, and on 1 Feb. 1797 he was sworn in as governor-general and commander-in-chief. However, the tact of Sir Robert Abercromby, and certain concessions made by the court of directors, quieted the officers, and it was not found necessary for Cornwallis to leave England. More serious was the danger threatening the peace of England from the state of Ireland, and as early as May 1797 a report that Cornwallis was going to Ireland as commander-in-chief caused Lord Camden, the viceroy, to write him an enthusiastic letter of welcome (*Cornwallis Correspondence*, ii. 325, 326). The report was premature, but in May 1798 things had come to such a desperate pass that it was necessary to place Irish affairs under an experienced general and statesman with full powers. Cornwallis was begged to accept the two offices of viceroy and commander-in-chief. 'I will not presume to say,' wrote Pitt on hearing of his acceptance, 'how much I feel myself obliged to you for such a mark of your confidence in the present government. You have, in my opinion, conferred the most essential obligation on the public which it can perhaps ever receive from the services of any individual' (*ib.* ii. 350).

The viceroyalty of Cornwallis was marked by the suppression of the rebellion of 1798, and by the carrying of the Act of Union. Many symptoms showed that a great insurrection was in preparation, but only one man, Lord Castlereagh, the acting secretary to the lord-lieutenant, appreciated the greatness of the crisis. Lord Camden and the castle officials were quite unfitted to cope with events. The military forces were also in a bad condition. The troops were chiefly English and Scotch militia, and their want of discipline had caused Sir Ralph Abercromby to resign in despair [see ABERCROMBY, SIR RALPH], and since his resignation matters had gone from bad to worse. The insurrection was fixed for 23 May, but Lord Castlereagh was informed of the whole plan, and had the leaders of the rebellion, notably Lord Edward FitzGerald and the Sheares, arrested before the appointed day. Nevertheless the rebellion did break out. Esmonde took Prosperous, and Father Murphy Enniscorthy and Wexford. These successes terrified the castle officials, and Cornwallis was sent over to suppress the rebellion. He reached Dublin on 20 June, and on the very next day Major-general John Moore, after co-operating in Lake's victory at Vinegar Hill, entered Wexford. Cornwallis had still much to do to quiet Ireland. The bands of rebels were speedily hunted down, and the rebellion kept from spreading. On 22 Aug. the serious news arrived at Dublin that General Humbert had landed at Killala Bay, and the viceroy at once started to command the troops which were directed against him. The French were only eleven hundred strong, yet on 27 Aug. they defeated the first army which came against them under General Hutchinson at the battle of Castlebar, better known as the 'Castlebar Races.' The French, in spite of their victory, found themselves badly supported, and on 9 Sept. General Humbert surrendered to Cornwallis with all his men. This success finally ruined the last hope for the Irish rebels, and it remained only to pacify the country. In this labour he followed one simple rule, namely, to punish the ringleaders, and spare their unfortunate dupes.

The clemency of his character was shown in this policy, but he saw that it was necessary to do something more to assure the peace of Ireland; he saw that it was necessary to stamp out the corruption of officials as sternly in Ireland as in India; he saw that the parliament of Ireland did not represent the people of Ireland, and was useless from a practical point of view for business, and he therefore became an ardent advocate for catholic emancipation and the abolition of the Irish parliament.

In carrying the Act of Union more credit must rest with Lord Castlereagh than with Cornwallis; but nevertheless Castlereagh could not have done what he did without the viceroy's active help and steady support. As early as 12 Nov. 1798 the Duke of Portland [see BENTINCK, WILLIAM HENRY CAVENDISH, third DUKE OF PORTLAND] sent over the first scheme of the articles of union to Dublin, and from that time the question received the viceroy's unceasing attention. The measure was at once introduced into the Irish House of Commons, but to the surprise of the government the opposition appeared in strength, and on 22 Jan. 1799, a motion of Mr. George Ponsonby, 'That the house would be ready to enter into any measure, short of surrendering their free resident and independent legislature, as established in 1782,' was carried by 107 to 105. This defeat did not discourage Lord Castlereagh, and he prepared, by boldly bribing with titles, places, and money, especially with money in the shape of compensation for borough influence, to win a majority for the Act of Union. Cornwallis loathed this trafficking for votes, and left it to his subordinate, but he supported him consistently, and passed his word for the fulfilment of the promises which Castlereagh made. He took far more interest in Castlereagh's grander scheme for the establishment of the Roman catholic church in Ireland, and believed firmly that if the invidious laws against the catholics were repealed, when the union was an accomplished fact, peace and quiet would be restored to the country. Castlereagh's bribery was successful, and on 7 June 1800 the Union Bill passed the Irish House of Commons by 153 to 88. Cornwallis had still many difficulties to contend with, for the government, or rather the king, declined at first to fulfil the pledges which he had had to make in order to get the bill carried, and when he found that such was the case he as a man of honour felt it necessaryto resign. He announced this resolve in a manly letter, dated 17 June 1800 (*Cornwallis Correspondence*, iii. 262-6). The government on receiving this letter at once gave in, and all the new peerages and promotions in the peerage which Cornwallis had promised were duly conferred. But the question of catholic emancipation, which he had still nearer his heart, was not to be carried, and as soon as he heard that the king had refused to hear of emancipation, and that Pitt had resigned, he at once resigned both the viceroyalty and his post as master-general of the ordnance. His words in announcing his retirement to General Ross, in a letter of 15 Feb. 1801, are striking: 'No consideration could induce me to take a responsible part with any administration who can be so blind to the interest, and indeed to the immediate security of their country, as to persevere in the old system of proscription and exclusion in Ireland' (*ib.* iii. 337). He had, however, to wait until May, when his successors, Lord Hardwicke and Sir William Medows, came over to Ireland, and he then hurried back to his seat in Suffolk, Culford, intending to retire for ever from public life.

In July 1801, however, he received the command of the important eastern district, with his headquarters at Colchester, and in October he was appointed British plenipotentiary to negotiate peace with Bonaparte. He left Dover on 3 Nov., and after an interview with the first consul at Paris, he proceeded to Amiens to negotiate the treaty with the French plenipotentiary, Joseph Bonaparte. This mission was the most unfortunate which Cornwallis ever undertook. He was no diplomatist; had partly forgotten his French (see *Diary of Sir George Jackson, K.C.H.*); and was no match for Joseph Bonaparte, who was throughout cleverly prompted by Talleyrand. But in truth both nations wanted peace, though the plenipotentiaries wrangled until 27 March 1802, when the treaty of Amiens was signed. By it England surrendered all her conquests except Ceylon and Trinidad, which Holland and Spain were compelled to cede to her, and France lost nothing. Other questions were slurred over, and the treaty was in fact rather a truce than a peace.

On his return from France, Cornwallis retired to Culford, where he lived a peaceful life for three years until a demand was suddenly made upon him to go to India again as governor-general and commander-in-chief. He felt that it was a desperate thing for a man of sixty-six to undertake such a task, but his sense of duty forbade him to refuse, and he left England in March 1805. He found the country much changed when he landed at Calcutta on 29 July. The policy of Lord Wellesley and the victories of Harris over Tippoo, and of Lake and Sir Arthur Wellesley over the Mahrattas, had established

the company's power in India on a larger and grander basis. But the question naturally suggested itself whether it were possible for the company to hold safely such a vast extent of country. History has shown that Lord Wellesley was right; and his grand schemes have been justified. But in 1805 the news of Monson's defeat by Holkar had just arrived, and the company, whose revenues were diminishing while its territories were extending, desired to draw back from the position of honour into which Lord Wellesley had forced it. Cornwallis landed with the express intention of at once making peace with both Scindia and Holkar, and he wrote the day after his arrival to Lord Lake: 'It is my earnest desire, if it should be possible, to put an end to this most unprofitable and ruinous warfare' (*Cornwallis Correspondence*, iii. 532). With this intention he started up the Ganges in order to be upon the scene of action, and expressed his views in his last despatch written while upon the river on 19 Sept. (*ib.* iii. 546–54). These views were not, however, carried out [see LAKE, GERARD, VISCOUNT, and BARLOW, SIR GEORGE HILARO], for a few days later his powers of mind seemed to fail, and he began to lose consciousness. He was landed at Ghazipore, but did not gain strength, and died there on 5 Oct. 1805. Every honour that could be paid to the memory of Cornwallis was paid; a mausoleum was erected over his remains at Ghazipore, which has ever since been kept in repair by the Indian Government; statues were erected to him in St. Paul's Cathedral, at Madras, and Bombay, and 40,000*l.* was voted to his family by the court of directors. He deserved these honours, for if not a man of startling genius, he was a clear-sighted statesman and an able general, as well as an upright English gentleman.

CHARLES, the only son (*b.* 1774), became second marquis and third earl, married Louisa, daughter of the fourth Duke of Gordon, had five daughters, and died 16 Aug. 1823, when the marquisate expired. James Cornwallis [q. v.] became fourth earl.

[The Correspondence of Charles, 1st Marquis Cornwallis, ed. by Charles Ross, 3 vols. 1859, is the storehouse of facts on his career: the originals of the letters contained in it are in the Record Office; see also Kaye's Lives of Indian Officers; Wilks's Historical Sketches of the South of India for the Mysore war; and the Castlereagh Despatches for his Irish policy and government.]

H. M. S.

CORNWALLIS, FREDERICK, D.D. (1713–1783), archbishop of Canterbury, seventh son of Charles, fourth lord Cornwallis, was born on 22 Feb. 1713. He was a twin brother of General Edward Cornwallis, and Cole relates that 'both the brothers at Eton school were so alike that it was difficult to know them asunder.' From Eton Frederick proceeded to Christ's College, Cambridge, of which he became a fellow (B.A. 1736, D.D. 1748). Cole says he 'was my schoolfellow and contemporary at the university, where no one was more beloved, or bore a better character than he did all the time of his residence therein: during which time, towards the latter end of it, he had the misfortune to have a stroke of the palsy, which took away the use of his right hand, and obliged him to write with his left, which he did very expeditiously; and I have often had the honour to play at cards with him, when it was wonderful to see how dexterously he would shuffle and play them.' In 1740 he was presented by his brother to the rectory of Chelmondiston, Suffolk, with which he held that of Tittleshall St. Mary, Norfolk; and afterwards he was appointed one of the king's chaplains-in-ordinary. He was appointed a canon of Windsor by patent dated 21 May 1746, and on 14 Jan. 1746–7 he was collated to the prebend of Leighton Ecclesia in the church of Lincoln.

On 19 Feb. 1749–50 he became bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, and on 14 Nov. 1766 dean of St. Paul's (with the prebend of Wildland). Soon after the death of Dr. Secker, he was appointed by the crown to succeed that prelate as archbishop of Canterbury. His election took place on 23 Aug. 1768, and he was enthroned at Canterbury on 6 Oct. following. He died at Lambeth Palace, after a few days' illness, on 19 March 1783, and was buried on the 27th in a vault under the communion-table in Lambeth Church.

He married on 8 Feb. 1759 Caroline, daughter of William Townshend, third son of Charles, second viscount Townshend, but had no issue. She survived till 17 Sept. 1811.

Cornwallis, though inferior in learning to many of his predecessors, was much respected and beloved in his diocese. Hasted, the historian of Kent, writing from Canterbury, says: 'The archbishop gives great satisfaction to everybody here: his affability and courteous behaviour are much taken notice of, as very different from his predecessors.' At Lambeth Palace, from the instant he entered its walls, the invidious distinction of a separate table for the chaplains was abolished, and they always sat at the same board with himself. His hospitality was princely, especially on public days, it being formerly the custom for the archbishops of Canterbury, when resident at Lambeth Palace, to keep a public table one day in every week during

the session of parliament. At one period Cornwallis was the object of some censure, because his lady was in the habit of holding routs on Sundays.

He published four single sermons, and contributed verses to the university collections on the marriage of the Prince of Orange (1733) and the marriage of Frederick, prince of Wales (1736). His portrait has been engraved by Fisher, from a painting by Dance.

[Gent. Mag. xlviii. 438, liii. pt. i. pp. 273, 279, 280; Hasted's Kent, iv. 760; Manning and Bray's Surrey, iii. 507; Cooke's Preacher's Assistant, ii. 90; Nichols's Lit. Anecd.; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit.; Brydges's Restituta, iv. 262; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, Nos. 2573–2574; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Hollis's Memoirs, i. 429; Cole's Athenæ Cantab. C. ii. 214; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 30, 558, ii. 175, 316, iii. 408; Sketches from Nature, in high preservation (1779), p. 46; Browne's Lambeth Palace, p. 162.] T. C.

CORNWALLIS, JAMES, fourth Earl Cornwallis (1742–1824), bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, was the third son of Charles, first earl Cornwallis, by Elizabeth, daughter of Charles, viscount Townshend, and the younger brother of Charles, first marquis Cornwallis [q. v.] He was born in Dover Street, Piccadilly, London, on 25 Feb. 1742, and was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in June 1763, afterwards being given a fellowship at Merton, from which college he took the M.A. degree in 1769. On ceasing residence at Oxford he entered as a member of the Temple, and intended practising at the bar, but on the advice of his uncle, Frederick Cornwallis, archbishop of Canterbury, he altered his mind and took holy orders. He commenced his career in the church by acting as chaplain to his cousin, Lord Townshend, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, till in 1769 he was presented by his uncle to the living of Ickham, Kent, to which that of the neighbouring parish of Adisham was added in the following year. In this same year (1770) he was made a prebend of Westminster, rector of Newington, Oxford, and then of Wrotham, Kent. On receiving this last appointment he resigned the livings of Ickham and Adisham, but six months later he was for the second time inducted as rector of Ickham, a dispensation having been granted allowing him to hold the rectory of Wrotham conjointly with that of Ickham and the chapel of Staple. In 1773, having in the meantime again resigned the living at Ickham, he became, still by his uncle's patronage, rector of Boughton Malherbe in the same county. From being a prebend of Westminster he was preferred in 1775 to the deanery of Canterbury, while he continued to hold his parochial cures, and at about the same time he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from his university. In 1781 he was consecrated bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, and then at length retired from his Kentish livings. On the translation of Bishop Douglas of Carlisle to the see of Salisbury in 1791, Cornwallis succeeded him as dean of Windsor, a position which three years later he exchanged for that of dean of Durham.

In August 1823 the second Marquis Cornwallis died, and the marquisate becoming extinct, the earldom reverted to his uncle the bishop, who was now in his eighty-second year. On 20 Jan. 1824 he died at Richmond, Surrey. He had been bishop of Lichfield for nearly forty-three years, and was buried in his cathedral.

In 1771 he married Catharine, daughter of Galfridus Mann of Newton and Boughton Malherbe, and sister of Sir Horace Mann, by whom he became the father of two daughters and a son James, who succeeded to the title.

He published at intervals five sermons (1777, 1780, 1782, 1788, 1811).

[Add. MS. 19167, fol. 142 (inaccurate in some respects); Gent. Mag. August 1823 and August 1824; Hasted's Kent, ii. 245, 432, and iii. 669, 672; Cat. of Oxford Graduates, p. 152.] A. V.

CORNWALLIS, JANE, Lady Cornwallis (1581–1659), was the daughter of Hercules Meautys of West Ham, Essex, by Philippe, daughter of Richard Cooke of Gidea Hall, in the same county. She became, in 1608, the second wife of Sir William, elder son of Sir Thomas Cornwallis [q. v.] of Brome, Suffolk. Her husband died in 1611, leaving issue by her an only son, Frederick, who was created Lord Cornwallis. In 1613 she married Sir Nathaniel Bacon, K.B., of Culford, Suffolk, where she died on 8 May 1659.

Her 'Private Correspondence' between 1613 and 1644 was published at London in 1842, 8vo.

There is a full-length portrait of her at Audley End.

[Pref. to Cornwallis Correspondence; Addit. MS. 19079, f. 92 *b*, 95, 96 *b*.] T. C.

CORNWALLIS, Sir THOMAS (1519–1604), comptroller of the household, was the eldest son of Sir John Cornwallis, steward of the household to Prince Edward, son of Henry VIII, by his wife Mary, daughter of Edward Sulyard of Otes, Essex. He was knighted at Westminster on 1 Dec. 1548, and in the following year was sent to Norfolk, with the Marquis of Northampton, Lord

Sheffield, and others, to quell the insurrection, which was headed by Robert Ket the tanner. Though they contrived to take Norwich, that city was shortly afterwards retaken by the rebels, when Lord Sheffield was killed and Cornwallis taken prisoner. Upon the defeat of the rebels by the Earl of Warwick and the German mercenaries he regained his liberty. In 1553 he served the office of sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk, and upon the death of Edward VI repaired to Framlingham to offer his assistance to Mary. In October of the same year he was commissioned with Sir Robert Bowes to treat with the Scotch commissioners for the purpose of settling the differences between the two kingdoms, and the treaty of Berwick was signed by them on 4 Dec. (*Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. 1601–3, Addenda, 1547–67, p. 430). In January 1554 Cornwallis and Sir Edward Hastings were sent by the queen to Dartford in order to confer with Sir Thomas Wyatt, whom they were instructed to tell that she 'marvelled at his demeanour,' 'rising as a subject to impeach her marriage.' When Courtenay in the following month deserted Sir John Gage and fled to Whitehall on the arrival of Wyatt, crying 'Lost! all is lost,' it was Cornwallis who rebuked him by saying, 'Fie, my lord, is this the action of a gentleman?' In March Cornwallis served on the commission for the trial of Wyatt, who after a short respite was beheaded on 11 April 1554 (Holinshed, 1587, pp. 1103–4). In the previous February Cornwallis had been despatched with Sir Richard Southwell and Sir Edward Hastings to bring the Princess Elizabeth back from Ashridge in Hertfordshire, whither she had retired in 1553. Though suffering from illness they compelled her to rise from her bed, and by slow stages of six or seven miles a day brought her to London. When it was suggested, with a view of excluding her from the succession, that the princess should be sent out of England, Cornwallis made a successful protest in the council. In 1554, when he was also elected M.P. for Grampound, he became treasurer of Calais; he was only recalled some two months before the town fell into the hands of the French in January 1558. On 25 Dec. 1557 he was made comptroller of the household in the place of Sir Robert Rochester (Strype, vi. 23), and in the following month was elected one of the members for the county of Suffolk. Upon the accession of Elizabeth he was removed from his post in the household as well as from the privy council, and thereupon retired to his Suffolk estates and rebuilt Brome Hall. Being a staunch papist and a trusted servant of the late queen, he was naturally an object of suspicion to Elizabeth's ministers. On the appearance of symptoms of disaffection among the catholic nobles in 1570, Lord Southampton, one of the intended leaders of the insurrection, and Cornwallis were at once arrested. Shortly afterwards the threatened danger of a war with France was averted, and they were then set at liberty. In 1567 Cornwallis attended a conference on religious matters, the result of which was that on 20 June he made his humble submission to the queen, and 'entreated pardon for his offence in having withstood her laws for establishing true religion' (*Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 293). He seems, however, to have sadly relapsed, for in 1578 various complaints were made of his conduct, among others that he 'shared in drunken banquetings of bishops' servants, and made scoffing excuses for coming to church' (*ib.* Add. 1566–79, p. 551). In a letter, however, to Lord Burghley, dated 9 July 1584, Cornwallis asserts that 'no action of his life discovers a disobedient or unquiet thought towards her majesty,' and transmits a copy of his letter to the bishop of Norwich justifying his non-attendance at church (*ib.* 1581–90, p. 190). His name heads the list of recusants for 1587 (Strype, xii. 597). He died on 28 Dec. 1604 in the eighty-sixth year of his age, and was buried in the church at Brome, where a monument was erected to his memory. With regard to his age there is some doubt, as it is stated in 'Excursions through Suffolk' (p. 22) that 'his portrait when at the age of seventy-four, in 1590, hangs in the dining-room.' This portrait is unfortunately no longer there, but was sold with the rest of the family relics at Brome Hall in 1825–6. Cornwallis married Anne, the daughter of Sir John Jerningham of Somerleyton, Suffolk, by whom he had two sons and three daughters. William, his eldest son, was knighted at Dublin on 5 Aug. 1599 for his services in Ireland under Robert, earl of Essex, and was the father of Sir Frederick Cornwallis, bart., who on 20 April 1661 was created Baron Cornwallis of Eye for his fidelity to Charles I. Of the younger son, Sir Charles Cornwallis, a separate notice is given. The suspicions of Sir Thomas's complicity with the French when treasurer of Calais, which are recorded in the lines,

Who built Brome Hall? Sir Thomas Corn
wallis.
How did he build it? By selling of Calais,

appear to be quite unfounded; for in a letter written at Calais on 2 July 1557, Cornwallis warned the queen of the weakness of the garrison, and entreated that a larger force should be immediately sent over.

[Collins's Peerage (1812), ii. 544–6, 548–50; Burke's Extinct Peerage (1883), pp. 137–8; Edmondson's Baronagium Genealogicum, iii. 289; Cobbett's State Trials (1809), i. 862–70; Froude's History of England, v. 206–15, vi. 161–2, 178, 192, 490, vii. 17, x. 71–5; Strype's Works (1820–40), v. 128, 337, vi. 23, 125, 160, ix. 164, xii. 597; Speed (1611), pp. 816, 819, 821–2; Calendar of State Papers, Scotland, i. 103, Domestic Addenda, 1547–65, p. 430; Excursions through Suffolk (1819), ii. 21–3; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. i. 505–6, 7th ser. i. 69, 152; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. i. p. 398.] G. F. R. B.

CORNWALLIS, THOMAS (1663–1731), commissioner of lotteries, fourth son of Charles, second lord Cornwallis, by his wife Margaret Playsted, was born in Suffolk on 31 July 1663. In April 1676 he, together with his elder brother William, was admitted a fellow-commoner of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, under the tutorship of Mr. Lane. To the latter's inspiration are possibly due some creditable Latin elegiacs signed by Cornwallis, which appeared in the 'Epithalamium . . . ab Academia Cantabrigiensi decantatum,' on the occasion of the marriage of the Prince of Orange with the Princess Mary (Camb. 1677). On leaving Cambridge, where he apparently took no degree, Cornwallis obtained a commission in the guards, and some years later succeeded his brother Frederick in the command of the independent company in Jersey. In 1709 the system of parliamentary lotteries was introduced, and Cornwallis is credited with having been the original projector. The scheme was briefly as follows: 150,000 tickets were to be sold at 10*l.* apiece, making 1,500,000*l.*, the principal of which was to be sunk and 9 per cent. allowed on it during thirty-two years: 3,750 of the tickets were prizes varying in value from 1,000*l.* to 5*l.* per annum; the remainder were blanks, of which there were therefore thirty-nine to one prize, but each blank was entitled to 14*s.* per annum for thirty-two years. This scheme proved a great popular success, and was the foundation of all the subsequent state lotteries, which continued to be set on foot in every session of parliament till 1824. Cornwallis was annually appointed a commissioner of lotteries up to the year of his death, which occurred in St. James's Street on 29 Dec. 1731 (*Gent. Mag.* 1731, p. 540).

Cornwallis was twice married; first, to Jane, widow of Colonel Vernam, and secondly, to Anne, daughter of Sir Hugh Owen and widow of John Barlow of Laurenny, Pembrokeshire.

[Masters's Hist. of Corp. Chr. Coll. Camb. p. 271; Walcott's Westminster, App. p. 39; Encyclop. Met. sub voc. 'Lotteries.'] A. V.

CORNWALLIS, Sir WILLIAM (*d.* 1631?), knight and essayist, elder son of Sir Charles Cornwallis [q. v.] by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Farnham of Fincham in Norfolk, married on 26 Aug. 1595 Catherine, daughter of Sir Philip Parker of Erwarton, Suffolk, by whom he had his eldest son, Charles, and other children. He was M.P. for Lostwithiel in 1597 and for Orford in 1604 and 1614. He appears to have been knighted in 1602. He was a friend of Ben Jonson, and employed him to write 'Penates, or a Private Entertainment for the King and Queen,' on their visit to his house at Highgate on May-day, 1604. His essays are in imitation of Montaigne, but lack the sprightliness of the French author. Cornwallis spent his life in studious retirement. His works are: 1. 'Discourses upon Seneca the tragedian,' 1601, 16mo, 1631. 2. 'Essayes by Sir W. Cornewaleys' (E. Mattes), 1st part 1600, 2nd part 1610, 16mo and 12mo, 1616 4to, two parts with a frontispiece 1617, and 1632 small 8vo, with the essays upon Seneca, 1631. 3. 'The Miraculous and Happy Union between England and Scotland,' 1604, 4to. 4. 'Essays on certain Paradoxes,' 2nd edit. enlarged twenty-four leaves, not paged, 1617, 4to; one of these essays, 'The Praise of King Richard III,' is reprinted in the 'Somers Tracts,' iii. 316, edit. 1810. 5. 'Essays or Encomiums,' 1616, 1626. 6. Verses in Sylvester's 'Lacrymæ Lacrymarum' on the death of the Prince of Wales, and lines on the monument of Lucy, lady Latimer, in Hackney Church; this lady was the wife of Sir William Cornwallis (died 1611), uncle of the essayist, who is therefore generally described as the younger. In the 1632 edition of the 'Essays,' published after the author's death, there is a print of two men sitting and writing, supposed to represent Sir Charles and Sir William Cornwallis, his son.

[Davy's MS. Athenæ Suffolc. i. 142; Collins's Peerage of England (Brydges), ii. 547; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 613; Page's Supplement to the Suffolk Traveller, p. 5; Grainger's Biog. Hist. (ed. 1775), ii. 333, 334.] W. H.

CORNWALLIS, Sir WILLIAM (1744–1819), admiral, fourth son of Charles, fifth lord and first earl Cornwallis, was born on 20 Feb. 1743–4, and entered the navy in 1755, when his first service was on board the Newark, in the fleet sent to North America under Boscawen. Afterwards, in the Kingston, he was present at the reduction of Louisbourg in 1758, and in the Dunkirk at the battle of Quiberon Bay. The Dunkirk was shortly afterwards sent to the Mediterranean, and in December 1760 Cornwallis

was moved into the Neptune, the flagship of Rear-admiral Saunders, by whom, on 5 April 1761, he was appointed lieutenant of the Thunderer with Captain Proby, in which, on 17 July, he assisted in the capture of the Achille of 64 guns off Cadiz. In July 1762 he was promoted to be commander of the Wasp sloop; in October was removed to the Swift, in which he continued till April 1765, when he was posted to the Prince Edward, which ship he paid off in May 1766. He was shortly afterwards appointed to the Guadeloupe frigate, which he commanded in the Mediterranean and on the home station till 1773; and in 1774 was appointed to the Pallas, in which he was employed on the west coast of Africa till 1776; during the latter part of the period, in arresting the ships of the American colonies, which, in that out-of-the-way locality, had established a trade in powder (Cornwallis to sec. of the admiralty, Sierra Leone, 30 Jan. 1776). He then went to the West Indies, and sailed from Jamaica in September with a convoy of 104 merchant ships. Partly from bad weather, and still more from the carelessness and obstinacy of the masters, the convoy separated, and the Pallas arrived in the Channel with not more than eight or ten sail in company. The merchants, owners of the ships, made vehement complaints, and Cornwallis was compelled, in his defence, to enter into a detailed account of the misconduct of the masters, on whom the blame ultimately fell.

Early in 1777 he was appointed to the Isis of 50 guns on the North American station, with Lord Howe, by whom he was transferred for a short time to the Bristol; was then sent home in command of the Chatham, March 1778; was moved into the Medea, May 1778; and on 5 Aug. was appointed to the Lion of 64 guns. In her, in the following spring, he went out to the West Indies in charge of convoy, and arrived at St. Lucia on 3 April 1779. Here he joined Vice-admiral Byron, and took an important part in the battle of Grenada (6 July 1779). Owing to the confused way in which Byron rushed into action, the leading ships suffered severely, the Lion in an especial degree. She was almost entirely dismasted, and drifted to leeward, so that when the French fleet tacked and returned to St. George's Bay, their line cut her off from the English fleet. She ought to have proved no very difficult prize, but D'Estaing was fortunately too prudent to risk what might bring on a renewed engagement, and the Lion went off before the wind under such sail as she could set on the stumps of her lower masts. She reached Jamaica in safety, and, having refitted there, was in the following March sent, in company of the Bristol and Janus, to cruise in the windward passage. Off Monte Christi on 20 March he fell in with a French convoy under the escort of four ships of the line and a frigate, which gave chase, and in light baffling winds succeeded in overtaking and bringing him to action on the 21st. The unequal fight was maintained at intervals during the day, and was renewed the next morning; but on Cornwallis being joined by the Ruby of 64 guns and two frigates, the French drew off and rejoined the convoy. Three months later Cornwallis had been detached with a small squadron to see the West Indian trade safely through the gulf, and was on 20 June in the neighbourhood of Bermuda, when he sighted a convoy, which was in reality the fleet of transports carrying M. de Rochambeau and the French troops to North America, under the escort of nine ships of the line and a frigate, commanded by M. de Ternay. Cornwallis's force consisted of only two ships of 64 guns, and two of 50, with a 32-gun frigate; but De Ternay, probably judging that the interests at stake were too great to run any needless risk, made no serious effort to crush it, and the squadrons separated after a desultory interchange of fire (Beatson, *Memoirs*, v. 98, vi. 231; *Mémoires de Lauzun*, 1858, 327; Adolphe de Bouclon, *Liberge de Grandchain*, 266–70). Towards the close of the year Cornwallis returned to England, taking with him as a passenger in the Lion Captain Horatio Nelson, who was invalided from the command of the Janus. The two had already become intimate during their stay in Jamaica, and contracted a friendship which lasted through their lives (*Nelson Despatches*, i. 8, 33).

In the following spring the Lion formed part of the fleet under Vice-admiral Darby at the relief of Gibraltar. Cornwallis was shortly afterwards appointed to the Canada of 74 guns, and in August sailed for North America under the orders of Rear-admiral Digby. When the attempt to relieve York had proved futile, Digby placed the Canada, together with other ships, under the command of Sir Samuel Hood, who was returning to the West Indies. Cornwallis had thus a very important share in the engagement with De Grasse at St. Kitts on 26 Jan. 1782 [see Affleck, Sir Edmund], and afterwards took part in the actions of 9 and 12 April to leeward of Dominica. In August the Canada was ordered to England as one of the squadron under Rear-admiral Graves and a large convoy. The greater number of the men-of-war and merchant ships were overwhelmed in a violent hurricane on 16–17 Sept. (*Nau-*

tical Magazine, September 1880, xlix. 719) [see Graves, Samuel, Lord Graves; and Inglefield, John Nicholson]. More fortunate than most of her consorts, the Canada escaped with the loss of her maintop-mast and mizen-mast, and arrived in England in October.

In January 1783 Cornwallis was appointed to the Ganges, and two months later to the Royal Charlotte yacht, which command he held till October 1787. He was then appointed to the Robust, and in October 1788 to the Crown, with a broad pennant on being nominated commander-in-chief in the East Indies, where he arrived in the course of the following summer. The force under his command was small, though objected to by the French commodore as exceeding what had been agreed on, to whom Cornwallis replied that he knew of no such convention. Although the two nations were at peace, there was some jealousy of the French negotiations with Tippoo, which was intensified when war with Tippoo broke out and it was reported that he was supplied with munitions of war by French merchant ships. In November 1791 Cornwallis was lying at Tellicherry when he learned that the French frigate Résolue was leaving Mahé with two merchant ships in company. The Phœnix and Perseverance frigates, each more powerful than the Résolue, were ordered to search these ships for contraband of war. The Résolue refused to permit the search, and fired a broadside into the Phœnix, but after a short, sharp action, in which she lost twenty-five men killed and forty wounded, she struck her colours. The Perseverance had meantime examined the merchant ships, which, being found clear of contraband, were directed to pursue their voyage; but the Résolue, insisting on being considered as a prize, was taken into Tellicherry, whence Cornwallis sent her to Mahé. The French commodore, M. St. Félix, complained angrily of the conduct of the English, but made no further attempt to resist the right of search on which Cornwallis insisted, and the dispute finally merged in the greater quarrel that broke out between the two countries. On the first intelligence of the war Cornwallis seized on all the French ships within his reach, made himself master of Chandernagore, and, in concert with Colonel Braithwaite, reduced Pondicherry; shortly after which he sailed for England, which he reached in the spring of 1794. He had meantime, on 1 Feb. 1793, been promoted to be rear-admiral, and in May 1794 he hoisted his flag on board the Excellent for service in the Channel. On 4 July he was advanced to be vice-admiral, when he moved his flag to the Cæsar of 80 guns, and in December to the Royal Sovereign of 100 guns.

In the following June, still in the Royal Sovereign, and having with him four 74-gun ships and two frigates, he was cruising off Brest, when on the 16th, to the southward of the Penmarcks, he fell in with the French fleet under M. Villaret-Joyeuse, consisting of twelve ships of the line and as many large frigates, together with small craft, making an aggregate of thirty sail. Cornwallis was compelled to retreat. Two of his ships, the Bellerophon and Brunswick, proved to be very heavy sailers; in consequence of which, and a slight shift of wind to their advantage, the French were able to draw up in two divisions, one on each quarter of the English squadron. By the morning of the 17th they were well within range, and a brisk interchange of firing took place between their advanced ships and the rearmost of the English, especially the Mars, which suffered considerably in her rigging; so that Cornwallis, fearing she might be cut off, wore round to her support. This bold front led the French to suppose that the English fleet was in the immediate neighbourhood, a supposition which was confirmed by the English look-out frigate making deceptive signals, and by the fortuitous appearance of some distant sail. They bore up and relinquished the pursuit, leaving Cornwallis at liberty to proceed to Plymouth with intelligence of the French fleet being at sea. This escape from a force so enormously superior, and especially the bold manœuvre of the Royal Sovereign, raised the reputation of the vice-admiral to a very high pitch. But it is clear that had the French attacked seriously the English must have been overpowered, and so considered Villaret-Joyeuse loses even more credit than Cornwallis gains (James, *Naval Hist.* 1860, i. 264; Ekins, *Naval Battles*, p. 231).

In the following February (1796) Cornwallis was appointed commander-in-chief in the West Indies, and ordered to proceed to his station with a small squadron of ships of the line and a number of transports. In going down Channel the Royal Sovereign was fouled by one of these transports, and sustained such damage that, after seeing the convoy well to sea, Cornwallis judged it right to return. The admiralty disapproved of his doing so, and sent him an order to hoist his flag in the Astræa frigate and proceed to Barbadoes with all possible despatch. This order, conveyed—not, as has been said, in a private note from Lord Spencer, but—in a formal letter signed by the board, was

dated 15 March; and on the 16th Cornwallis replied, assuring their lordships of his 'readiness to proceed in the Royal Sovereign the moment her defects were made good, but that the very precarious state of his health obliged him to decline going out in a small frigate, a stranger to every person on board, without accommodation or any comfort whatever.' This refusal was considered an act of disobedience, and the admiralty ordered a court-martial. The court pronounced a censure on him for not pursuing the voyage in one of the other ships of the squadron, but acquitted him on the charge of disobeying the order to proceed in the Astræa, accepting, it would appear, his defence that he had remonstrated against the order; 'that his health would not permit him to go out under such circumstances, and that he would have resigned the command if the order had been made positive; but as to disobeying, he had no thought of it' (*Minutes of the Court-martial*). Notwithstanding his virtual acquittal, Cornwallis considered himself ill-treated by the admiralty, and requested permission to strike his flag. This was readily granted, and he had no further employment under that administration.

On 14 Feb. 1799 he was made admiral, and in 1801 succeeded Lord St. Vincent in command of the Channel fleet. He resumed the command when the war broke out again in 1803, but without any opportunity of distinction. In March 1806 he was superseded by Lord St. Vincent, and had no further service. On the extension of the order of the Bath in 1815, he was nominated a Grand Cross. He was M.P. for Eye 1768–74, 1782–4, 1790–1807, and for Portsmouth 1784–90. He died on 5 July 1819.

Cornwallis is described as of middle size, stout and portly, and though strictly temperate, as having a jovially red face, which procured for him among the seamen the nickname of 'Billy go tight.' Other soubriquets—'Blue Billy,' 'Coachee,' and 'Mr. Whip'—he is said to have owed to a habit of twiddling his forefinger and thumb (*Naval Chronicle*, xi. 100, 207, xvi. 114). His popularity is illustrated by the story told of him when in the Canada, which, though incorrect in the details, is possibly founded on fact. The men, it is said, mutinied, and signed a round-robin declaring that they would not fire a gun until they were paid. Cornwallis turned the hands up and addressed them: 'My lads, the money cannot be paid till we return to port, and as to your not fighting, I'll just clap you alongside the first ship of the enemy I see, when the devil himself can't keep you from it.'

[Letters and official papers in the Public Record Office (the minutes of the court-martial have been printed, fol. 1796); Ralfe's Nav. Biog. i. 387; Naval Chronicle (with an engraved portrait of him, aged 30), vii. 1; Charnock's Biog. Nav. vi. 533. These memoirs are all exceedingly inaccurate in their details, and must be read with great caution.] J. K. L.

CORNYSSHE, WILLIAM (*d.* 1524?), musician, was a member of the Chapel Royal in the reigns of Henry VII and Henry VIII. The first information we have of him is derived from an entry in the Privy Purse Expenses of Henry VII on 12 Nov. 1493, when 13*s.* 4*d.* was paid to 'one Cornysshe for a prophecy.' On 26 Oct. 1502 he was paid 30*l.* for three pageants, and in the same year he received 13*s.* 4*d.* 'for setting of a carrall upon Cristmas day.' According to Stow (*Annales*, ed. 1615, p. 488) he was the author of a satirical ballad against Sir Richard Empson, which he wrote at the request of the Earl of Kent. This it was which probably led to his being imprisoned in the Fleet, where he wrote a short poem called 'A Treatise bitweene Trouth and Enformacon.' A manuscript copy of this is to be found in the British Museum (Royal MS. 18, D. 11), and a bad text of it is printed in Skelton's 'Pithy, Pleasaunt, and Profitable Workes' (1568), where it is classed among the newly collected works. The manuscript version of the poem is headed 'In the fleete made by me Wllm̃. Cornysshe, otherwise called Nyssewhete Chapelman wth the moost famost and noble Kyng henry the VIIth, his raigne the xixth yere the moneth of July,' and begins 'A. B. of E. how C. for T. was P. in P.,' which possibly may stand for 'A Ballad of Empson, how Cornysshe for Treason was Put in Prison.' The pseudonym 'Nyssewhete' is evidently formed from the author's name, 'wheat' being put as a synonym of 'corn.' The poem contains many bitter complaints against informers; it is of small literary value, but part of it, 'A Parable between Informacion and Musike,' is interesting from its use of musical terms. Whatever may have been the reason for his imprisonment, Cornysshe was before long released, and reinstated in his appointment, for his name occurs as having played before Henry VII at Richmond with Kyte and 'other of the Chapell' in 1508–9; and on the death of William Newark in the latter part of 1509, he became master of the children at a yearly salary of 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* On 1 Jan. 1511 he received a sum of 5*l.*, and on 13 Feb. of the same year he played two prominent parts in a pageant at Westminster entitled 'The Golldyn Arber in the Arche Yerd of Plesyer.' For his dresses in this perform-

ance 14 yards of stuff were allowed for a gown and bonnet, and 46½ yards of green satin for another gown. Cornysshe and his colleague Crane's [q. v.] dresses were decorated with three hundred letters 'H. K.,' but the mob on this occasion was so unruly that most of the costumes, including those of the sub-dean and two gentlemen of the chapel, were quite spoilt. In the same year Cornysshe played at Greenwich in Gibson's pageant 'The Dangerus Fortrees,' in which 16¾ yards of white satin were allowed for his dress. On 12 March 1512, for some unexplained reason, Cornysshe and Sir John Kyte entered into a recognisance for the repayment of a loan of 2,500*l.* from James Harrington, dean of York, but the whole sum was repaid by 2 July in the same year. In December 1513, when the court was at Windsor, Cornysshe received 20*s.* for singing 'Audivi' on Allhallows day. As master of the children it was part of Cornysshe's duty to provide the Chapel Royal with choristers, for which purpose he had, as was long the custom, wide powers of forcing children with suitable voices into the chapel. The Privy Purse Expenses of Henry VIII's reign contain many entries as to the costs paid to Cornysshe, e.g. in April 1514, 66*s.* 8*d.* was paid to him for teaching, finding, and apparelling Robert Philip, child of the chapel, for half a year; in June 1514 he received 33*s.* 4*d.* for 'finding of 2 children;' in July 1517 he was paid 33*s.* 4*d.* for finding and teaching William Saunders, 'late a child of the chapel,' for one quarter, and 20*d.* a week when the king keeps no household; and in May 1518 he received board wages for ten children at 8*d.* a week. His duties as master of the children seem at one time to have nearly led him into a dispute with Wolsey, for from a letter to the latter from Pace, dated 25 March 1518, there appears to have been a chorister in the cardinal's chapel whom Cornysshe wished to secure for the Chapel Royal. Pace informs Wolsey that the king 'hath plainly shown unto Cornysche that your Grace's chapel is better than his,' but Wolsey took the hint and surrendered the boy, for on 1 April Pace writes: 'Cornysche doth greatly laud and praise the child of your chapel sent hither, not only for his sure and cleanly singing, but also for his good and crafty descant, and doth in like manner extol Mr. Pygote for the teaching of him.' In the earlier of these letters we also learn how on a royal progress from Reading to Abingdon, where fodder was likely to run short, Cornysshe 'made a merry supplication unto the King's grace for a bottle of hay and an horseloaf.' It was also the duty of the master of the Chapel Royal to prepare and perform interludes and masques, generally at Christmas and Twelfth Night. At Christmas 1514 'The Tryumph of Love and Beauty' was written and presented by Cornysshe and others of the chapel at Richmond, for which the king gave him 'a ryche rewarde out of his owne hand, to be dyvyded with the rest of his felows,' as he himself recorded in an autograph roll of the expenses of the revels. He seems to have been in high favour, for in November 1516 he received a reward of 200*l.*, the usual payment for playing before the king with the children of the chapel being 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* On 6 Jan. 1515 he played at Greenwich in Gibson's pageant 'The Pavyllyon on the Plas Parla,' and on 6 Jan. 1516 at Eltham he played the part of Calchas, dressed in 'a mantel and bishop's surcoat,' in 'The Story of Troylous and Pandor.' In the same play he took the part of a herald, the dresses he received in the whole piece being entered as a mantle, a surcoat of yellow sarcenet, a coat armour, a garment of black sarcenet, and a bonnet. In another pageant, 'The Garden of Esperance,' it is recorded that 16 yards of black sarcenet and 52½ yards of green sarcenet were used for his clothes, and after the entertainment the king gave him three gowns of black, red, and green sarcenet and two coat armours which had been worn by the performers. In 1518 Cornysshe received 18*l.* 2*s.* 11½*d.* for two pageants at Greenwich, and in August 1520 a masque by him was played before Henry at New Hall, Essex. In the same year he accompanied the king, with ten of the children of the chapel, to the Field of the Cloth of Gold, where he was entrusted with the devising of the pageants at the banquet. For the diet of the children during their absence (sixty-two days) he was paid 2*d.* per diem. In 1522, when the emperor visited Henry at Greenwich, Cornysshe again devised the revels; his name also appears on the list of persons whose houses were occupied by the visitors. He must have been in affluent circumstances, as he is put down as possessing eight feather beds (*Rutland Papers*, ed. Jerdan, Camden Soc. 82). His duties seem to have been multifarious, for in 1516 he was paid 100*l.* for repairs at Greenwich, and in the same year 36*l.* 10*s.* for 'paving gutters of lead for urinals and other necessaries at Greenwich.' On 10 Aug. 1523 Cornysshe obtained a grant of the corrody in the monastery of Thetford, *vice* John Lloyd deceased (also a member of the Chapel Royal), and ten days later a grant in survivorship was issued to him, his wife Jane, and Henry his son, of the manor of Hylden, Kent. The Thetford corrody does not seem to have been valuable,

as it is recorded in 1524 that 3*s.* 4*d.* was paid to Cornysshe by the prior. He also owned a corrody in the monastery of Malmesbury. The exact date of his death is unknown, but he was dead in November 1524, when the Malmesbury corrody was granted to Edward Weldon. Of his music not much remains. Four pieces by him are printed in Wynkyn de Worde's collection of twenty songs (1536), and other songs for two, three, and four voices are to be found in the British Museum (Add. MSS. 5465 and 31922). He seems to have been principally a composer of secular music, and set several poems by Skelton. Of his church music there are extant the medius part of a 'Salve Regina' (*Harl. MS.* 1709, fol. 51 *b*), and a setting for four voices of Skelton's 'Wofully Araid' (*Add. MS.* 5465, fol. 63 *b*). Hawkins (*History of Music*, iii. 2) has reprinted two of the songs from the latter manuscript, in which Cornysshe is described as 'John Cornysshe, Junior.' This has led Hawkins and other writers to conclude that there were two contemporary composers of the same name, but it seems probable that this was not the case, especially as the 'Libri Computi' of Magdalen College chronicle the payment of 27*s.* 7*d.* in 1502–3 to 'Cornysshe, pro hymnali,' and in 1508–9 of 7*s.* 7*d.* to Thomas Cornysshe 'pro scriptura 13 tabularum pro æde sacra,' and in the British Museum (Add. MS. 5665) is a motet 'Dicant nunc Judei,' signed Johannes Cornysshe. The suffix 'Junior' was therefore most likely added to distinguish William Cornysshe from these individuals, either of whom may have been his father.

[Most of the facts as to Cornysshe are to be found in the Calendar of Letters and Papers, Henry VIII; Collier's Hist. of Dramatic Poetry, ed. 1879; Magd. Coll. Registers, ed. Bloxam, ii. 263; Skelton's Works, ed. Dyce, 1843; Archæologia, xli. 371–86; Tanner's Bibliotheca; authorities quoted above.] W. B. S.

CORPRE CROMM (Corpre the bent or stooping), Saint (*d.* 900), became abbot of Clonmacnois in 886, in succession to Maeldari, who died in that year. He was regarded as the 'chief ornament of his age and country, a cherisher and promoter of religion,' or, as the 'Lebar Brecc' has it, 'the head of piety and charity in Ireland in his time.' The 'Martyrology of Donegal' in giving his pedigree represents him as the son of Feradach, a descendant in the fourth generation of Mainè Mor, from whom were the Ui Mainè of the race of Colla da Chrioch, but this is a very strange mistake. The author has, in fact, supplied the saint with a pedigree belonging to a totally different person, who bore the name of Corpre Cromm, but was a layman, not an ecclesiastic. He was a prince of Ui Mainè who flourished three centuries earlier, having been a contemporary of St. Ciaran of Clonmacnois [q. v.], who died in 549, and to whom he made several grants for the benefit of his monastery. The 'Book of Leinster,' in which Corpre is styled correctly 'Episcopus,' gives a brief notice of his parentage, and he is there stated to have been the son of Decill, son of Adsluag, son of Aelbad.

In the church of Clonmacnois he gathered round him a band of twelve presbyters, the number being suggested, as Bishop Reeves has observed, in this and other instances, by the desire which prevailed in the early ages of christianity to imitate even the accidental features of the apostolic system.

In 895 he was engaged in holding a 'synod of seniors,' or learned men, at Inis Aingean (now Hare Island) in Loughrea on the Shannon, some nine miles higher up the river than Clonmacnois. Here St. Ciaran [q. v.], the founder of that famous monastery, had erected his first church. The synod was rudely interrupted by a party of Connaughtmen, who had made an inroad into Westmeath. They showed entire disregard to the sanctity of the bishop and of the shrine of St. Ciaran which he had with him, and in the tumult which took place the island was profaned by murder. In the community of Clonmacnois, however, Bishop Corpre was held in such reverence that the anniversary of his death was observed as a festival, and his memory was perpetuated by an inscription in the Irish language, described by Dr. Petrie as still to be seen there, and containing the words, 'Pray for Corpre Cromm.' Though few particulars of his life have been preserved, he is well known in Irish hagiology in connection with the story of the apparition of King Moelsechlainn. Thus the 'Four Masters,' in recording his death, add that 'it was to him the spirit of Moelsechlainn showed itself.' The legend is of considerable antiquity, being found in the 'Lebar Brecc,' a compilation of the fourteenth century. It was intended to enforce on kings the duty of liberality to the church, the only alleviation to his sufferings which the king of Ireland enjoyed after death being derived from the ring and the shirt which he had bestowed in his lifetime. It further proved the advantage of burial in the sacred soil of Clonmacnois, where the deceased had the benefit not only of the intercession of the departed founder, the great St. Ciaran, but of his successor, the living St. Corpre, and his twelve priests.

In the modern summary of the legend in the

'Martyrology of Donegal,' where the king's release from torment through St. Corpre's intercession is described, 'purgatory' is substituted for 'hell,' the compiler, O'Clery, being no doubt scandalised at the statement that the power of St. Corpre extended so far as is there stated. His day is 6 March.

[The Lebar Brecc, pp. 259, 260; Book of Leinster, p. 348 *e*; Martyrology of Donegal, p. 67; Annals of the Four Masters, A.D. 894–9; Petrie's Essay on the Round Towers, p. 325; Colgan's Acta Sanct. 6 March; Lanigan's Eccl. Hist. iii. 426, 427; O'Donovan's Tribes and Customs of Hy Many, pp. 15, 27.] T. O.

CORRANUS, ANTONIO DE (1527–1591), theologian. [See CORRO.]

CORRI, DOMENICO (1746–1825), musical composer, was born in Rome 4 Oct. 1746, and at the age of ten belonged to the bands of the principal theatres. During his early life he was a fellow-pupil with Clementi and Rauzzini, for the latter of whom he wrote his first important work. In 1763 he went to Naples in order to study under Porpora, and remained there until his master's death in 1767. Four years afterwards he was invited to Edinburgh to sing and conduct the concerts of the musical society there; he accordingly settled there as a performer and a singing-master, and subsequently as a publisher. In 1774 he went to London for the production of his opera, 'Alessandro nell' Indie,' in which his friend Rauzzini made his first appearance; the opera was only partially successful, since, as Burney says, 'his name was not sufficiently blazoned to give his opera much *éclat*, or, indeed, to excite the attention it deserved.' He did not again visit England for thirteen years, but remained fully occupied in Edinburgh. In collaboration with his brother Natale, who seems to have come from Italy with him, he published 'A Select Collection of Forty Scotch Songs, with introductory and concluding symphonies, proper graces,' &c., and 'A Complete Musical Grammar.' In December 1787 he made another though humbler attempt at dramatic composition, joining with Mazzinghi and Storace in writing additional music to Paisiello's 'Re Teodoro.' He now settled in London, leaving his brother to carry on the Edinburgh business. Three volumes of English songs, several compositions for the theatre (notably the 'Bird Song' in the 'Cabinet,' the music of which was written conjointly with Braham, Davy, Moorehead, &c., and performed in 1802), and other works were written by him at this time. In 1792 Corri's daughter Sophia married the composer Dussek, with whom her father entered into partnership, setting up a short-lived music publishing business in 1797. They issued 'Twenty-four new Country Dances for the year 1797,' and a large collection of favourite opera songs and duets in 4 vols. dedicated to the queen. In a paper read before the Musical Association on 6 Dec. 1880 Mr. W. H. Cummings demonstrated that the work last mentioned contains the first examples published in England of accompaniments fully written out instead of being left to the player to fill in from the figured bars. A 'Musical Dictionary' and the 'Art of Fingering' were issued by the firm during the two years of its existence; in 1800 its affairs were in so bad condition that Dussek found it advisable to quit the country for a time. Corri does not seem to have lost his position in the musical world by this failure. On 22 Jan. 1806 he produced a five-act opera entitled 'The Travellers, or Music's Fascination,' written by Andrew Cherry. This also failed, possibly in consequence of the strangeness of its dramatic construction. Its five acts are laid in Pekin, Constantinople, Naples, Caserta, and Portsmouth successively. The last act opens with an amusing quartet, supposed to be sung by two watchmen, a lady singing the gamut, and her sister singing a 'sprightly song.' At the conclusion of this 'quodlibet' an orchestral passage occurs representing a storm, which leads into Purcell's 'Britons, strike home.' In 1810 he wrote a 'Singer's Preceptor,' in 2 vols., prefixing thereto a biography of himself. With an eye to business he announces at the end of his preface that 'Mrs. Corri also instructs in vocal and instrumental music.' He died on 22 May 1825, having been subject for some time to occasional fits of insanity. His son, Philip Antony, published many songs and pianoforte pieces, and in 1813 did much to promote the foundation of the Philharmonic Society, the prospectus of which was issued by him in conjunction with Cramer and Dance. His name appears as a director for the first few seasons only, as he settled in America shortly after the foundation of the institution. Another son, Montagu P. Corri, wrote incidental music to several plays, e.g. 'The Wife of an Hundred,' 'The Devil's Bridge,' 'The Valley of Diamonds,' &c.; and a third, Haydn Corri, was for many years an esteemed teacher in Dublin. Domenico's brother, Natale, was the father of Signora Frances Corri, who appeared as a mezzo-soprano singer in 1820; another sister, Rosalie, was less successful. This branch of the family went to Italy in 1821, where the more celebrated daughter married a singer named Paltoni, and subsequently appeared in different parts of Europe

with uniform success. Natale died at Trieste in 1823, and a charity concert, got up for the benefit of his daughters, was announced in the 'London Magazine' for April 1823.

[Grove's Dict. of Music; Burney's History, iv. 501, 546, &c.; Gent. Mag. 1st ser. xcv. ii. 88; Quarterly Musical Magazine, iii. 59, &c.; Proceedings of the Musical Association, 1880–1, p. 19 et seq.; Corri's Singer's Preceptor, pref.; London Magazine, April 1823.] J. A. F. M.

CORRIE, ARCHIBALD (1777–1857), agriculturist, was a native of Perthshire, where he was born in 1777. In 1797 he obtained a situation in a nursery near Edinburgh, which he held for some years. Afterwards he became manager of the estate of Annat, Perthshire, farming also on his own account. For many years his agricultural reports contributed to the Scottish newspapers were read with interest in all parts of the kingdom. In his early years he was associated with George Don, who published a 'System of Gardening and Botany' founded on Miller's 'Gardener's Dictionary.' To Loudon's and other magazines Corrie contributed a large number of papers on different departments of agriculture and horticulture, which were of considerable value in advancing these arts. He died at Annat Cottage, near Errol, in 1857, in his eightieth year.

[Gent. Mag. 1857, new ser. vol. iii. pt. ii. p. 344.] T. F. H.

CORRIE, DANIEL, LL.D. (1777–1837), bishop of Madras, was the son of the Rev. John Corrie, for many years curate of Colsterworth and vicar of Osbournby in Lincolnshire, and afterwards rector of Morcott in Rutland. He appears to have received his early education partly at home and partly at the house of a friend of his father in London, whence in October 1799 he went into residence at Cambridge, first at Clare Hall and afterwards as an exhibitioner at Trinity Hall. In 1802 he was ordained deacon, and priest in 1804, and in 1806 was appointed to a chaplaincy in Bengal. While at Cambridge he had come under the influence of Charles Simeon, an influence which appears to have affected the remainder of his life. Reaching Calcutta in September 1806 he became the guest of the Rev. David Brown [q. v.], at whose house he met and formed an intimacy with Henry Martyn. During the following eight or nine years he held various chaplaincies in the north-western provinces, including those of Chunár, Cawnpur, and Agra, in all of them prosecuting missionary work in addition to his duties as chaplain to the British troops. The Agra mission, which still exists under the management of the Church Missionary Society, and also that at Meerut, which Corrie visited in 1814, owe their establishment to his exertions. During a part of his residence at Cawnpur he lived with Henry Martyn, then in very weak health, and about to pay the visit to Persia from which he never returned. In 1815 Corrie was compelled by the state of his health, which had suffered much from the Indian climate, to revisit England, where he received a cordial welcome from the friends of missionary work. Returning to India in 1817 he was promoted, after a short stay at Benares, to the senior chaplaincy at Calcutta, where, first as secretary to the local committee of the Church Missionary Society and afterwards as president of the Church Missionary Association, he continued his active services to the missionary cause. In 1823 he was appointed by Bishop Heber archdeacon of Calcutta, in which capacity the administration of the diocese devolved upon him on three different occasions, first on the death of Bishop Heber, secondly on that of Bishop James, and lastly on that of Bishop Turner. In 1835, Madras and Bombay having been constituted separate sees under the Charter Act of 1833, Corrie was appointed the first bishop of Madras, entering upon his duties on 28 Oct. 1835. He survived his installation little more than fifteen months, dying at Madras after a few days' illness on 5 Feb. 1837; but short as the period was, it was long enough to impress the community of the Madras presidency with a very high estimate of the piety, devotion, and untiring zeal with which he had discharged his duties. The beautiful statue in the cathedral at Madras and the Corrie scholarships in Bishop Corrie's grammar school are worthy memorials of his brief but arduous work in that presidency. Nor was Bengal unmindful of the services rendered by the late archdeacon during a period of nearly thirty years. Monuments in two of the churches in which he had long been accustomed to minister, and scholarships named after him in the Calcutta High School, attested the regard in which he was held. As a missionary chaplain Corrie ranks with Brown, Buchanan, Martyn, and Thomason. Corrie married in 1811 Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. W. Myers of Calcutta; she died at Madras a few months before her husband.

[Memoirs of the Rt. Rev. Daniel Corrie, LL.D., first Bishop of Madras, London, 1847; History of Protestant Missions in India, 1706 to 1882, by the Rev. M. A. Sherring, London, 1884; Ann. Reg. 1837.] A. J. A.

CORRIE, GEORGE ELWES (1793–1885), master of Jesus College, Cambridge, was born at Colsterworth, Lincolnshire, 28 April

1793. His father, John Corrie, then curate of Colsterworth and afterwards vicar of Morcott, Rutlandshire, was a direct descendant of Cluny MacPherson [q. v.], the name having been changed. His mother, Anne MacNab, was allied to the MacNabs of that ilk. He was the youngest of three sons, the eldest being Daniel Corrie, bishop of Madras [q. v.], and the second Richard Corrie, M.D., who after studying medicine took orders and became rector of Kettering, Northamptonshire. They were all educated by their father, under whom George Elwes Corrie acquired hardy habits of life and a keen interest in country pursuits. In October 1813 he entered Catharine Hall, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1817, and took orders. In 1817 he became assistant tutor of his college, and on the resignation of Thomas Turton, afterwards bishop of Ely, succeeded to the tutorship, which he held till 1849.

In 1838 he was appointed Norrisian professor of divinity. He was a diligent student of theology, displayed great research in the history of the church of England and Ireland, and showed peculiar power of sympathy with young men, to whom he was always ready to open his own stores of knowledge. In 1854 he had, in conformity with the rules then in force, to resign his professorship on attaining the age of sixty. While a professor he continued to be a learner; he took lessons in languages, especially Danish and Irish; and he found time for his duties by taking his regular walking exercise before morning chapel.

In 1845 Turton, on becoming bishop of Ely, made Corrie his examining chaplain (an office which he held till 1864), and in 1849 presented him to the mastership of Jesus College. He was vice-chancellor of the university in 1850. In 1851 Turton presented him to the rectory of Newton in the Isle of Ely, where he resided when not engaged in university work. He was an active parish priest, and for many years rural dean. As master of Jesus College, Corrie showed unvarying tact, firmness combined with undeviating courtesy, and lively interest in the younger members of the society. The college rose greatly in reputation during his mastership, and he took a large share in the management of the estates. He had been imbued with patriotic principles in the great wars during his youth, and he was a leader of the conservative party at Cambridge.

Corrie edited the 'Homilies,' 'Wheatly on the Book of Common Prayer,' and Twysden's 'Historical Vindication of the Church of England' for the University Press; and Nowell's 'Catechism' and Latimer's 'Sermons and Remains' for the Parker Society. He published an abridgment of Burnet's 'History of the Reformation,' and, with H. J. Rose, wrote 'Outlines of Theology' for the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana.' He also wrote 'Historical Notices of the Interference of the Crown with the English Universities,' 'A Concise History of the Church and State of England in conflict with the Papacy' (1874); and a series of five letters in the 'British Magazine' criticising Thomas Moore's 'History of Ireland,' dealing chiefly with the doctrines of the Irish church upon Pelagianism. With his brother Richard he edited the 'Life and Letters' of Bishop Corrie. He was one of the founders and for several years president of the Cambridge Antiquarian Society. He died 20 Sept. 1885.

[Information from Miss Holroyd, Rev. Prof. Lumby, and the present Master of Jesus College.]

CORRIGAN, Sir DOMINIC JOHN, M.D. (1802–1880), physician, son of John Corrigan, a tradesman of Dublin, was born at his father's house in Thomas Street, a long and squalid thoroughfare, which is the way out of Dublin to the south of Ireland, 1 Dec. 1802. After receiving the rudiments of general education at the school attached to Maynooth College, and his first medical instruction from the village doctor, he was sent to Edinburgh and graduated M.D. there in 1825. He returned to Dublin and began practice. In 1833 he became lecturer on medicine in the Carmichael School, and from 1840 to 1866 was physician to the House of Industry hospitals. He attained large practice, and was made physician in ordinary to the queen in Ireland, and in 1866 was created a baronet. He was five times president of the Irish College of Physicians. In 1868 he contested the city of Dublin, and in 1870 was returned to parliament as one of its representatives, and sat till 1874. He supported the popular principles of the day, but had no knowledge of politics, and failed to command attention in the House of Commons. In his later years he suffered from gout, and died of hemiplegia 1 Feb. 1880. As a physician Corrigan has received more praise than is his due. He has been spoken of as the discoverer of the form of valvular disease of the heart known as aortic regurgitation, and as the first describer of the peculiar pulse which accompanies it; but Corrigan's paper 'On Permanent Patency of the Mouth of the Aorta' was published in the 'Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal' for April 1832, while the disease had been described more fully by Hodgkin in 1827 and 1829 (*London Medical Gazette*, 7 March 1829), and the pulse by Vieussens in 1715. His paper shows that he

had made some careful observations, but he cannot have made many, for he remarks (p. 244) that 'assurance may be given against any sudden termination,' while the fact is that this form of valvular disease is the commonest morbid appearance associated with sudden and immediate death, and that patients suffering from it are liable to death at any moment. His 'Lectures on the Nature and Treatment of Fever' in Dublin, 1853, support the views then becoming prevalent as to the distinction between typhus and typhoid fever. In 1866 he published some general remarks on cholera, and he wrote a few other medical papers of minor importance. His success was due to his good sense and large practical experience, but he was not a profound physician nor a learned one. He had received little general education, and had no knowledge of the writings of his predecessors, but he was the first prominent physician of the race and religion of the majority in Ireland, and the populace were pleased with his success, and spread his fame through the country, so that no physician in Ireland had before received so many fees as he did.

[Works; Lancet, February, 1880.] N. M.

CORRO, ANTONIO DE, otherwise CORRANUS and BELLERIVE (1527–1591), theologian, was born in 1527 at Seville, his father being Antonio de Corro, doctor of laws. He belonged in early life to an ascetic order (probably the monks of St. Jerome), but renounced the Roman catholic faith when about the age of thirty. This step he ascribes to the influence of certain disclosures made to him by a member of the Spanish inquisition, who also introduced him to the writings of Luther and Bullinger. At this time he seems to have been at Compostella. The next ten years (1558–68) he spent in France and Flanders. Though not formally identifying himself with any protestant communion, he had exercised ministerial functions for five years in the province of Saintonge, when he was excluded by the synod of Loudun. Repairing to Antwerp, he was chosen in 1567 pastor of the Walloon church, but the civil authorities, under Spanish influence, refused to confirm his settlement. In his defence he published a letter, addressed to Philip II of Spain, in which he details the reasons of his change and gives the heads of his religious belief. In December 1567 the Lutherans of Antwerp published their confession of faith. De Corro at once (21 Jan. 1567, i.e. 1568) wrote them a 'godly admonition,' recommending a greater moderation in the matter of Eucharistic doctrine, with a view to protestant unanimity, in accordance with the ideas of John Laski [q. v.] On the arrival of the Duke of Alva at Antwerp in 1568 De Corro came to London with a wife, two children, and two servants, took up his abode in a house belonging to the Duchess of Suffolk in Cripplegate ward, and attached himself to the Italian congregation of the Strangers' Church. Soon after, by favour of Sir William Cecil and the Earl of Leicester, he became pastor of the Spanish congregation. As early as 1563 he had written from France, respecting the printing of a Spanish version of the Bible, to Cassiodoro de Reyna (also a native of Seville), the first pastor of the Spanish congregation in London. But when the letter arrived De Reyna was no longer in London, having fled under a grievous charge, and it would seem that the Spanish congregation had ceased to exist, until the arrival of De Corro with other exiles gave occasion for reviving it. On 16 Jan. 1568 (i.e. 1569) he addressed a letter to Archbishop Parker, accompanied by his two publications in French, which he thought would be good reading for two children of the archbishop, who were then learning that language. Doctrinal differences soon arose between De Corro and his co-presbyter, Girolamo Jerlito, pastor of the Italian congregation, the main charge being that in his teaching, and in a work printed at Norwich, De Corro showed a leaning to Pelagianism. In seven letters De Corro laid the case before Beza at Geneva, who did not like 'the hot, accusing spirit of this Spaniard,' and left the matter in the hands of Grindal, in whom, as bishop of London, was vested the superintendence of the Strangers' Church. Grindal owned the 'good learning' of De Corro, but disapproved 'his spirit and his dealings.' At length in 1570 (before 11 April) he suspended him for slander, at the instance of Jean Cousin, pastor of the French congregation, and the Spanish congregation again came to an end. Cecil stood his friend, and got Sandys, Grindal's successor, to appoint him, in May 1571, Latin reader in divinity at the Temple. He held this post for three years, but did not get on well with Richard Alvey [q. v.], the master of the Temple, and was thought to have discoursed 'not wisely on predestination and suspiciously on Arianism' (TANNER). William Barlow, afterwards archdeacon of Salisbury [q. v.], praises his eloquence and learning, but deems him wanting in respect for recognised authorities, and too great an admirer of Castellio. On 5 March 1575–6 the Earl of Leicester, chancellor of Oxford University, sent letters to the vice-chancellor and convocation asking that he might proceed D.D. without fee. On 2 April convocation granted the request on

condition 'that he purge himself of heretical opinions before the next act.' De Corro had already subscribed the Anglican articles before the privy council, but Dr. Rainolds on 7 June wrote to Humphrey, the vice-chancellor, reviving the charges against De Corro and hinting that he was the source of the heresies of Francesco Pucci, an erratic Florentine who had given trouble to the university in the previous year. After 'severe examination' he was admitted as a divinity reader in 1579; yet Wood finds no record of his obtaining an Oxford degree. As he styles himself S.T.P. in a publication as early as 1574, he may have had a foreign or a Lambeth degree. At Oxford De Corro lived as a student in Christ Church, and became reader of divinity to the students in Gloucester, St. Mary, and Hart Halls. He was 'censor theologicus' at Christ Church, 1581–5, and matriculated as a member of Christ Church in 1586. In 1585 he obtained the prebend of Harleston in St. Paul's, London.

The charge of heresy was reiterated against him at Oxford in 1582, and has clung to his memory. Bonet-Maury places him, on dubious grounds, among those who have rejected the doctrine of the Trinity. His published articles of faith (1574) are quite orthodox on that doctrine. Some of his London congregation may have been anti-trinitarian, but he does not seem to have been personally heterodox, except in the article of predestination and cognate doctrines, as held by Calvinists. He was a man of open mind, and had his temper been less hot and his disposition more conciliatory, his career might have been brighter. De Corro died in London about 30 March 1591, and was buried at St. Andrew's (perhaps St. Andrew Wardrobe). His wife (Mary) and daughter (Susan), who both survived him, were of no good repute, according to Wood. His sons John and James predeceased him.

De Corro's writings show signs of considerable attainment; his later books are compiled mainly from his lectures. He published: 1. 'Lettre envoyée à la Maiesté du Roi des Espaignes,' &c., 1567, 8vo. Also in Latin (1567); and in English (1577). 2. Letter (in French) to pastors of Antwerp, 1568; also published in Latin; translated by Geffray Fenton, with title, 'An Epistle, or godlie Admonition . . . sent to the Pastours of the Flemish Church in Antwerp (who name themselves of the confession of Auspurge),' &c., London, 1569, 8vo; 1570, 8vo. 3. 'Tableau de l'Œuvre de Dieu,' &c., printed at Norwich, Strype implies that it was in print before 1568, but this does not seem probable. In Latin, 'Tabula Divinorum Operum,' &c., London, 1574, 8vo; 1584, 8vo. In English, 'Tables of God's Works;' also in Flemish. 4. 'Dialogus Theologicus, quo epistola D. Pauli ad Romanos explanatur,' &c., London, 1574, 8vo; Frankfort, 1587, 8vo. In English, 'A Theological Dialogue,' &c., 1575, 16mo; 1579, 8vo (has at the end his articles of faith). 5. 'Salomonis Concio . . . quam Hebræi Cohelet, Græci et Latini Ecclesiasten vocant, in Latinam linguam . . . versa, et ex ejusdem prælectionibus paraphrasi illustrata,' &c., London, 1579, 8vo; 1581, 8vo; Frankfort, 1618, 8vo (with analysis by Abraham Scultetus). Abridged by Pitt, 'Sermons on Ecclesiastes,' 1585, 8vo. 6. 'The Spanish Grammer, with certeine rules for teaching both the Spanish and French tongues,' London, 1590, 8vo (translated from De Corro's Spanish by John Thorie, who added a Spanish dictionary).

[The best account of De Corro is by Christiaan Sepp, in Polemische en Irenische Theologie, Leyden, 1881. Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), 1813, i. 578; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. Univ. Oxford (Gutch), 1796, ii. 179 sq., 195; Tanner's Biblioth. 1748, p. 200; Strype's Grindal, 1821, pp. 185 sq. 217 sq.; Strype's Parker, 1821, ii. 402 sq.; Strype's Annals, 1824, i. pt. i. p. 355, iv. 570; McCrie's Hist. Ref. in Spain, 1829, pp. 223, 348, 369, 372 sq.; Zurich Letters (Parker Soc.), 2nd ser. 1845, letters 101 (by De Corro), 105 (by Barlow); Bonet-Maury's Early Sources of Eng. Unit. Christ. (Hall), 1884, pp. 133, 156 sq. (cf. Christ. Life, 21 May and 4 June 1881).]

A. G.

CORRY, HENRY THOMAS LOWRY (1803–1873), politician, second son of the second Earl of Belmore, by Juliana, second daughter of Henry Thomas, second earl of Carrick, was born in Dublin on 9 March 1803. He was educated at Christ Church, Oxford, where he proceeded B.A. 1823. In 1825 he entered the House of Commons as conservative member for Tyrone county, which before and after the union had been represented by members of his family. His connection with this constituency, extending over forty-seven years, continued unbroken till his death, which took place at Bournemouth on 6 March 1873. He was comptroller of the household in Sir Robert Peel's first administration, 1834–5, and in the latter year was sworn a member of the privy council. On the return of his party to office he served as a junior lord of the admiralty, 1841–5, and latterly, 1845–6, as secretary to the same department. He was not included in the conservative government of 1852, but in Lord Derby's second administration, 1858–9, he resumed his last post at the admiralty. In 1866–7 he was vice-president of the council on education. The resignations of Lord Cranbourne, Lord Car-

narvon, and General Peel on the Reform Bill necessitating a reconstruction of the ministry, he was nominated March 1867 a first lord of the admiralty, with a seat in the cabinet; this office he held till the resignation of the government December 1868. Except on subjects connected with his department he took little part in debate, and he was a plain and simple rather than a brilliant speaker. As an administrator he had the confidence of both sides of the house, and his knowledge of naval affairs was unquestioned. He married, 6 March 1830, Harriet Anne, daughter of the sixth Earl of Shaftesbury, and by her had two sons and two daughters. His second son, Mr. Montagu Corry, private secretary to Lord Beaconsfield, was raised to the peerage (1880) as Baron Rowton, and died in 1903. Corry was author of 'Naval Promotion and Retirement, a letter to the Right Hon. S. P. Walpole,' 1863, and of three 'Speeches on the Navy,' with preface by Sir J. C. D. Hay, Bart, M.P., 1872.

[Times; Standard, 7 March; Spectator, 8 March 1873.] J. M. S.

CORRY, ISAAC (1755–1813), Irish politician, born in Newry in 1755, son of Edward Corry, a merchant in Newry and sometime M.P. for that town, was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and entered as a student at the King's Inns, but he never became a barrister. In 1776 he was elected M.P. for Newry in his father's room. He soon made his mark in the Irish House of Commons as a ready speaker and distinguished himself in the volunteer movement of 1783, when he played a part on the popular side, and acted as a delegate in the convention. He was a purely professional politician, and as he was by no means a rich man he was bought over by the government of the Marquis of Buckingham, and appointed surveyor-general of the ordnance in Ireland in 1788. He now became a warm supporter of the administration, and in 1789 was promoted to be a commissioner of the revenue for his fidelity during the debates on the regency in the Irish parliament. When the question of the union came on after the suppression of the insurrection of 1798, Corry came to the front, and on the resignation of Sir John Parnell he was sworn of the Irish privy council and made chancellor of the Irish exchequer. In the debates on the question in the session of 1799 he was the principal speaker on behalf of the measure—for Lord Castlereagh, who had charge of it, was notoriously a bad orator—and as a reward he was appointed surveyor-general of crown lands and manors in Ireland for life. In the session of 1800, the last session of the Irish parliament, Corry was again the chief speaker on the government side, and answered Grattan when that great orator took his seat in order to oppose the union on 16 Jan. 1800. The opposition between Grattan and Corry became more and more bitter, until at last, on 18 Feb., after Corry had accused Grattan of being familiar with traitors and conniving at their plans, Grattan answered him in a speech 'full of foul and opprobrious epithets, such as it was not possible for a gentleman to submit to' (*Cornwallis Correspondence*, iii. 195). Corry therefore sent a hostile message to him by Colonel Cradock, afterwards Sir John Francis Caradoc, Lord Howden [q.v.], and a duel took place between the two opponents at Ball's Bridge before the sitting of the house was over. At the first exchange of shots Corry was wounded in the arm, but he insisted on a second fire, when Grattan fired over his head, though he declares he might easily have killed him. It was absurdly said that this duel was the first of a series determined on by the castle authorities which was to remove the prominent members of the opposition. Corry lost his seat for Newry for the first united parliament, but was elected for Dundalk, for which he sat until 1802, when he was successful at Newry. He retained his office as chancellor of the Irish exchequer until 1804, when he was succeeded by the Right Hon. John Foster, and was sworn of the English privy council; but he did not succeed in the English House of Commons, where, according to the younger Henry Grattan, 'his tones altered, he was cringing and creeping, begging pardon of the house for taking up their time with Irish affairs' (*Life and Times of Grattan*, v. 106). After leaving office in 1804 he was neglected by the government, who left him to die unregarded, according to the same authority. He was defeated at Newry in 1806 and 1807, but was elected in the former year for Newport (I.W.) He lived to repent the union, which had destroyed his political importance, and died unmarried at his house in Merrion Square, Dublin, on 15 May 1813. In the 'Life and Times of Grattan' (v. 104–6), it is said: 'He was unquestionably a man of talents . . . In early life he began with the people, though he ended against them, and like most renegades . . . he ran violently into the other extreme. . . . He was bribed by the court and his wants compelled him to sell the country. . . . In early life he was a close acquaintance of Mr. Grattan, and a frequent visitor to Tinnehinch . . . As a person of no property, he was over-placed and over-salaried. . . . As a speaker he was short, pointed, and neat, and what he said

was delivered with elegance and address; his manner was graceful and better than his matter; his person was pleasing, and his voice clear and harmonious; his invectives were good, and he possessed much spirit; in personality he was better than in argument; he was a brave man but a bad reasoner, and was always ready to back what he said with his sword.'

[For biographical details we are indebted to Mr. Joseph Foster, the genealogist; for Corry's career during the debates on the union see Life and Times of Grattan, Sir Jonah Barrington's Memoirs, and Coote's History of the Union. Gent. Mag. 1813, pt. i. 591, gives date of death only.] H. M. S.

CORRY, JOHN (*fl.* 1825), topographer and miscellaneous writer, was a native of the north of Ireland and a self-taught man. On reaching manhood he went to Dublin, where he followed the profession of a journalist. About 1792 he fixed his residence in London, and there found constant employment for his versatile pen. Most of his works were published anonymously. Besides editing a periodical, he furnished the letterpress for the 'History of Liverpool,' 4to, Liverpool, 1810, published by Thomas Troughton; wrote vol. i. of the 'History of Bristol,' 2 vols. 4to, Bristol, 1816, the second volume being supplied by the Rev. John Evans; and the next year published a 'History of Macclesfield,' 8vo, London, Manchester [printed], 1817. A more ambitious undertaking was the 'History of Lancashire,' 2 vols. 4to, London, 1825, with a dedication to George IV dated 22 Sept. of that year. After this nothing is known of Corry's personal history. He was also the author of: 1. 'Poems,' 12mo [Dublin?], 17—. 2. 'The Adventures of Felix and Rosarito,' 12mo, London, 1782. 3. 'The Life of George Washington, 12mo, London, 1800. 4. 'The Detector of Quackery,' 12mo, London, 1801 (new edition under the title of 'Quack Doctors dissected,' 12mo, London, Gloucester [printed 1810]). 5. 'A Satirical View of London,' 8vo, London, 1801, which came to a fourth edition in 1809. 6. 'Edwy and Bertha,' 12mo, London, 1802. 7. 'Memoirs of Alfred Berkeley,' 12mo, London, 1802. 8. 'Tales for the Amusement of Young Persons,' 12mo, London, 1802. 9. 'The Life of William Cowper,' 12mo, London, 1803. 10. 'The Life of Joseph Priestley,' 12mo, Birmingham, 1804 (another edition appeared in the same year). 11. 'Sebastian and Zeila,' 12mo, London [1805?]. 12. 'The Suicide; or, the Progress of Error,' 12mo, London [1805?]. 13. 'The Mysterious Gentleman Farmer,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1808. 14. 'Strictures on the expedience of the Addingtonian Extinguisher' [i.e. Lord Sidmouth's Protestant Dissenting Bill], 12mo, Macclesfield, 1811. 15. 'The Elopement . . . Third edition (the History of Eliza, &c.),' 12mo, London [1810?]. 16. 'The English Metropolis; or, London in the year 1820,' 8vo, London, 1820. 17. 'Memoir of John Collier' ('Tim Bobbin'), prefixed to an edition of his 'Works,' 8vo [Manchester? 1820?], and also to the quarto edition published at Manchester in 1862.

[Dict. of Living Authors (1816), p. 76; Fishwick's Lancashire Library, pp. 53–4; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

CORSER, THOMAS (1793–1876), editor of 'Collectanea Anglo-Poetica,' third son of George Corser of Whitchurch, Shropshire, banker, and his wife Martha, daughter of Randall Phythian of the Higher Hall, Edge, Cheshire, was born at Whitchurch in 1793. From Whitchurch school he was removed in 1808 to the Manchester grammar school, whence in May 1812 he was admitted a commoner of Balliol College, Oxford, taking with him one of the school exhibitions. He graduated B.A. in 1815, and M.A. in 1818. It was during his residence at Oxford, and through his intimacy with Dr. Henry Cotton [q. v.], sub-librarian of the Bodleian, that his love of early English poetry and Elizabethan literature was formed and his bibliographical tastes encouraged. In the early part of 1816 he was ordained to the curacy of Condover, near Shrewsbury, and in the following year received priest's orders, holding also the chaplaincy of Atcham Union at Berrington. From 1819 to 1821 he served as curate of the extensive parish of Stone, Staffordshire, and for the next year and a half was curate of Monmouth. Here, while meditating the acceptance of the English chaplaincy at Antwerp, he accepted the offer of the curacy of Prestwich, near Manchester, which proved the turning-point of his life. In 1826, while curate of Prestwich, he obtained the incumbency of All Saints' Church, Stand, Manchester, where he was admitted on 8 Sept. and continued for nearly fifty years. By his care and exertions the parish was early supplied with large and flourishing schools. In 1828 he succeeded to the vicarage of Norton-by-Daventry in Northamptonshire, but there being no residence he continued to remain at Stand. He was one of the founders of the Chetham Society in 1843. Of the four works edited by Corser for the society—'Chester's Triumph' (1844), 'Iter Lancastrense' (1845), Robinson's 'Golden Mirrour,' and 'Collectanea Anglo-Poetica'—the most important are the 'Iter' and the 'Collectanea.' The first is

an interesting account by Richard James, in verse, of his visit to Lancashire in 1636, illustrated by the editor's research and diligence. The second is an alphabetical account, with extracts from each author, and elaborate biographical and bibliographical notices of the editor's magnificent collection of early English poetry which he had begun to form at an early age. The first part was issued in 1860. The rector's advanced age and infirmities interfered with the progress of the undertaking on the original scale beyond the letter C, which was concluded at the fourth part (1869). But six parts (1873–1880) were subsequently issued on a briefer plan. Corser died after the fifth part was published in 1873, and James Crossley edited the remainder. The work is a very valuable contribution to English bibliography. The collection of books which formed the basis of this work was sold in London in portions at different dates, from July 1868 to 1874, and realised upwards of 20,000*l.* Mr. Henry Huth purchased some of the most valuable volumes. Corser was also a member of the Spenser, Camden, Surtees, Percy, and Shakespeare societies, and was elected a F.S.A. in 1850. His name appears in the list of those who signed the remonstrance on the Purchas judgment in 1872. In 1867 he suffered from an attack of paralysis; his eyesight failed, and he could only write with his left hand. He died at Stand rectory on 24 Aug. 1876.

He married, on 24 Nov. 1828, Ellen, eldest daughter of the Rev. James Lyon, rector of Prestwich. She died on 25 April 1859.

[Smith's Manchester School Register, 1874, iii. 32–6; Manchester Courier, 28 Aug. 1876.]

G. C. B.

CORT, HENRY (1740–1800), ironmaster, was born at Lancaster in 1740, where his father carried on the trade of a mason and brickmaker. He has been sometimes, not very correctly, called the 'Father of the Iron Trade.' Dud Dudley, whose 'Metallum Martis' was printed in 1665, has a much stronger claim to that title. Cort appears to have raised himself by his own unaided efforts to a position of considerable respectability. He was first established as a navy agent in Surrey Street, Strand, in 1765, and he is said to have realised considerable profits.

About this time there was a prevailing belief that British iron was very inferior to Russian, the former being prohibited for government supplies. The Russian government raised the price from 70 to 80 copecs to 200 to 220 copecs a ton. Cort probably made experiments on iron which convinced him that British iron might be considerably improved. What they were is unknown. In 1775 he gave up his business as a navy agent, and leased certain premises at Fontley, near Fareham, where he had a forge and a mill.

In 1784 Cort patented an invention, which consisted essentially in subjecting pig-iron, as obtained from the blast furnace, in a reverberating furnace heated by flame until it was decarbonised by the action of the oxygen in the atmospheric air circulating through it, and converted into malleable iron. This process is known as 'puddling,' and certainly to it is due the rapid increase in the manufacture of merchant iron in this country.

In the previous year, 1783, Cort patented the so-called 'grooved rolls,' now known as 'puddle rolls,' as they are used for drawing out the puddled ball into bars, &c. These inventions are intimately associated in the development of the iron trade. The claims of Cort have been disputed. In 1812 Mr. Samuel Homfray stated before a committee of the House of Commons that a process called 'buzzing' or 'bustling' had been in use before the date of Cort's patent, and that it was an analogous process to puddling, and he also implied that grooved rolls had been previously employed by John Payne in 1728. Payne certainly in his patent specification describes something like grooved rolls, but there is no evidence that he ever used them.

Cort's discovery made way but slowly. He is said to have expended the whole of his private fortune, exceeding 20,000*l.*, in bringing his process to a successful issue. Entering into extensive contracts to supply the navy with rolled iron, for which he put up works at Gosport, he was compelled to seek for more capital, and he entered into an agreement with Mr. Adam Jellicoe, deputy-paymaster of the navy, that on the security of an assignment of his patent rights he should advance 27,000*l.*, receiving therefor one-half of the profits of the iron manufactory. Jellicoe died suddenly in 1789, a defaulter to the extent of 39,676*l.* It was then found that the capital he had advanced to Cort had been withdrawn from the cash balances lying in his hands. The navy board at once issued processes against the firm of Cort & Jellicoe, and against the private estate of the late Mr. Jellicoe. This led to the complete ruin of Cort; an enormous amount of property being absolutely sacrificed. In 1790 he offered his services to the navy board, but they were not accepted. In 1791 he made a similar application to the commissioners of the navy, which only resulted in an acknowledgment of the utility of Cort's inventions. In 1794 the lords of the treasury, on the representation of Mr. Pitt, granted Cort an annual

pension of 200*l.*, which by deductions was reduced to about 160*l.* After the death of Cort the members of his family received insignificant pensions from the government. When it is remembered that the production of pig-iron in these islands was in 1740 only 48,000 tons, that in 1884 the produce of our blast furnaces amounted to 7,811,727 tons, and that in the latter year 4,577 puddling furnaces—entirely the result of Cort's invention—made returns, it must be admitted that the story does not reflect any credit on the government of this country.

Cort died in 1800, and was buried in Hampstead churchyard. He left a widow and ten children, who, on the representation of the comptroller of the navy, were allowed an income of about 100*l.* In 1816, on the death of Mrs. Cort, two unmarried daughters were each granted an annual pension of 20*l.*, and in 1856 Lord Palmerston, in answer to 'claims on the bounty of the nation' made in favour of the only surviving son, granted him a pension of 50*l.*

[Scrivenor's History of the Iron Trade; Percy's Metallurgy, Iron and Steel; Smiles's Industrial Biography; Smiles's Preparing, Welding, and Working Iron, 1783, No. 1351; Patent Manufacture of Iron, 1784, No. 1420; Mechanic's Magazine, 15 July 1859; Henry Cort's Petition to the House of Commons; Richard Cort's Facts and Proofs, 1855; Richard Cort's Review of Report on Services rendered; Abridgments of Specification relating to Iron, 1771, No. 988.]

R. H–T.

CORVUS, JOANNES (*fl.* 1512–1544), portrait painter, has recently been identified with Jan Rave, a native of Bruges, received master in that town in 1512, who subsequently came to England, and, like many of his fellow-countrymen, latinised his name. Vertue was the first to discover the fact of his existence, by finding the inscription 'Joannes Corvus Flandrus faciebat' on the frame of a portrait of Bishop Fox, the founder, at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, which he engraved for Fiddes's 'Life of Cardinal Wolsey.' In 1820 this portrait was placed in a new and gorgeous frame, and the old frame was destroyed. Vertue's statement is fortunately authenticated by the existence of a portrait of Mary Tudor, the daughter of Henry VII, which has a frame and inscription similar to that of Bishop Fox, as described by Vertue. This picture, after being 'restored' extensively while in the hands of dealers, was in the possession of the Des Vœux family, and subsequently in the Dent collection. In this portrait a peculiarity of execution occurs which is characteristic of Corvus's work; there is a groundwork of gold showing through the colour of the dress, which is painted over it. This makes it certain that the striking portrait of Princess (afterwards Queen) Mary in the National Portrait Gallery (dated 1544) is the work of Corvus, and it may safely be identified with the entry in the 'Privy Purse Expenses of the Princess Mary' (edited by Sir F. Madden), '1544: It^{m}, p^{d} to one John that drue her grace in a table, v li.' The portrait of Henry Grey, duke of Suffolk, in the same collection, may for similar reasons be ascribed to Corvus, who can claim a high place in the ranks of the portrait painters of that age.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting (ed. Dallaway and Wornum); A. J. Wauters's Flemish School of Painting; Archæologia, xxxix, Additional Observations, by G. Scharf, F.S.A., on some of the Painters contemporary with Holbein; Cat. of the National Portrait Gallery, 1884; information from George Scharf, C.B., F.S.A.] L. C.

CORY, ISAAC PRESTON (1802–1842), miscellaneous writer, was a fellow of Caius College, Cambridge, proceeding B.A. in 1824 and M.A. in 1827. He was the author of: 1. 'Ancient Fragments of the Phœnician, Chaldean, Egyptian, Tyrian, Carthaginian, Indian, Persian, and other writers, Greek and Latin,' 2nd edit. 1832. 2. 'Metaphysical Inquiry into the Method, Objects, and Result of Ancient and Modern Philosophy,' 1833. 3. 'Chronological Inquiry into the Ancient History of Egypt,' 1837. 4. 'Practical Treatise on Accounts, exhibiting a view of the discrepancies between the practice of the Law and of Merchants; with a plan for the Amendment of the Law of Partnership,' 1839. He died at Blundeston, Suffolk, on 1 April 1842.

[Annual Register, lxxxiv. 261; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. iv. 415.]

CORYATE, GEORGE (*d.* 1607), writer of Latin verse, was born in the parish of St. Thomas, Salisbury, whence he proceeded to Winchester School, and from there was admitted probationary fellow of New College, Oxford, 15 Dec. 1560. He was admitted to the B.A. degree in March 1564, and incepted as M.A. in July 1569. In the following year he became rector of Odcombe in Somersetshire, and thereupon resigned his fellowship. He appears to have had the knack of writing Latin verses from boyhood, and on the occasion of Queen Elizabeth visiting Winchester in August 1560, he was either set, or set himself, to write a copy of trumpery elegiacs which should be fixed on the door of the palace of the Bishop of Winchester. If any

serious interpretation is to be found for the words prefixed to another copy of verses which follows, the queen gave the youth five pounds for his pains; whereupon he wrote another poem recommending her majesty to marry without delay. He can hardly have been more than fourteen years old when he tendered this piece of advice. While at Oxford he was evidently in needy circumstances, and in great measure had to live by his wits. He translated the whole book of psalms into Latin verse, a performance which happily was never printed, and has perished, but its completion was the occasion of another letter to Queen Elizabeth. He seems to have had no scruple about writing Latin verses to the nobility and others from whom there was any hope of getting a *douceur*. Once, at least, he addressed Lord Burghley, who sent him forty shillings in acknowledgment. On the occasion of the death of William, earl of Pembroke, he composed a silly elegy upon the deceased peer, whose son, Henry, lord Pembroke, made him his chaplain. At another time he sent some verses to the Lord-keeper Puckering, as well as to Archbishop Whitgift, besides writing epitaphs on Bishop Jewell and Archbishop Piers of York. His son inherited from him a considerable spice of the cunning and impudence which characterised that eccentric adventurer. He is registered as having 'supplicated' for the B.D. degree in July 1592, and as New College men were exempt from 'supplication,' this may have been a mistake of the registrar for Coryate's actual graduation. He was presented to the prebendal stall of Warthill in the cathedral of York, 17 Jan. 1594, but never rose to higher preferment. He died in the parsonage house at Odcombe, 4 March, 1606–7; 'whereupon his son Tom, upon some design, preserving his body from stench above ground, till the 14th April following, 'twas then buried in the chancel of the church at Odcombe.' He left behind him a widow, Gertrude, of whose parentage nothing is known. She survived her husband nearly forty years, and was buried near him 3 April 1645.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 774; Register of the Univ. of Oxford (Boase), Oxf. Hist. Soc. i. 254; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy); Posthuma Fragmenta Poematum Georgii Coryati, to be found at the end of some copies of Tom Coryate's Crudities.] A. J.

CORYATE, THOMAS (1577 ?–1617), traveller, son of the Rev. George Coryate, [q. v.], rector of Odcombe, Somersetshire, by Gertrude his wife, was born in the parsonage house at Odcombe, about 1577, and entered at Gloucester Hall in the university of Oxford in 1596. He left the university without taking a degree, and appears to have led an aimless life for a few years, till, on the accession of James I, he became a hanger-on of the court, picking up a precarious livelihood as a kind of privileged buffoon. Gifted with an extraordinary memory, and being no contemptible scholar, with what Fuller calls 'an admirable fluency in the Greek tongue,' and a certain sort of ability which occasionally showed itself in very pungent repartee, and an appearance which must have been indescribably comic, he soon attracted notice, 'indeed was the courtiers' anvil to try their wits upon; and sometimes this anvil returned the hammers as hard knocks as it received, his bluntness repaying their abusiveness. He carried folly,' says Fuller '(which the charitable called merriment), in his very face. The shape of his head had no promising form, being like a sugar-loaf inverted, with the little end before, as composed of fancy and memory, without any common sense.' When a separate establishment was set up for the household of Prince Henry and his sister, the Princess Elizabeth, Coryate obtained some post of small emolument which brought him into familiar relations with all the eminent men of the time, who appear to have amused themselves greatly at his expense. Prince Henry had a certain regard for him, and allowed him a pension. Always provided that they made it worth his while, Coryate had no objection even to the courtiers playing practical jokes upon him. On one occasion they shut him up in a trunk, and introduced him in a masque at court, much to the delight of the spectators (Nichols, *Progresses of James I*, ii. 400). The incident is alluded to by Ben Jonson and other writers of the time. It is probable that he inherited some little property on the death of his father, for within a year of that event he had determined to start on his travels. He sailed from Dover on 14 May 1608, and availing himself of the ordinary means of transit, sometimes going in a cart, sometimes in a boat, and sometimes on horseback, he passed through Paris, Lyons, and other French towns, crossed the Mont Cenis in a *chaise à porteurs* on 9 June, and, after visiting Turin, Milan, and Padua, arrived at Venice on the 24th. Here he stayed till 8 Aug., when he commenced his homeward journey on foot. He crossed the Splugen, passed through Coire, Zurich, and Basle, and thence sailed down the Rhine, stopping at Strasburg and other places, and reached London at last on 3 Oct., having travelled, according to his own reckoning, 1,975 miles, the greater part of which distance he had covered on foot, and having visited in the

space of five months forty-five cities, 'whereof in France five, in Savoy one, in Italy thirteen, in Rhœtia one, in Helvetia three, in some parts of High Germany fifteen, in the Netherlands seven.' Notwithstanding the novelty of this strange expedition and the very large amount of valuable information which he had gathered in his travels, Coryate found it hard to get a bookseller who would undertake the publication of his journal; and as late as November 1610 it seemed doubtful whether it would be printed at all. But Coryate was not the man to be discouraged or to be easily turned from his purpose. He applied to every person of eminence whom he knew, and many whom he can scarcely have known at all, to write commendatory verses upon himself, his book, and his travels, and by his unwearied pertinacity and unblushing importunity contrived to get together the most extraordinary collection of testimonials which have ever been gathered in a single sheaf. More than sixty of the most brilliant and illustrious *litterati* of the time were among the contributors to this strange farrago, the wits vying with one another in their attempts to produce mock heroic verses, turning Coryate to solemn ridicule. Ben Jonson undertook to edit these amusing panegyrics, which actually fill 108 quarto pages. Prince Henry was applied to to further the printing of the book, and the volume was published in quarto by W. S[tansby?] in 1611. With the commendatory verses and the posthumous poems of the author's father, George Coryate, it contained nearly eight hundred pages. The title ran: 'Coryats Crudities. Hastily gobled up in Five Moneths Travells in France, Savoy, Italy, Rhetia cõmonly called the Grisons country, Helvetia alias Switzerland, &c., &c.,' together with 'a most elegant Oration, first written in the Latine tongue by H. Kirchnerus . . . now distilled into English spirit through the Odcombian Limbecke;' and 'Another, also composed by the Author of the former, in praise of travell in Germanie in particular.' It was illustrated by engravings on copper and steel, which have now become extraordinarily valuable. The folded frontispiece and the large and careful copperplate of Strasburg Cathedral are especially rare. The book seems to have had a large sale. In fact it was the first, and for long remained the only, handbook for continental travel; and though the grotesque collection of commendatory verses went far to get for the work a character which it did not deserve of being only a piece of buffoonery from beginning to end, it is quite plain that there were those who soon got to see its value. Perhaps of no book in the English language of the same size and of the same age is it possible to say that there are not two perfect copies in existence. At the end of one of the British Museum copies is an autograph letter from Coryat to Sir Michael Hickes, dated 'from my chamber in Bowelane this 15th November 1610,' which was printed in Brydges's 'Censura Literaria.' Two appendices to the 'Crudities,' also issued in 1611, are equally rare. They are: 'Coryats Crambe, or his Colwort twise sodden and now served in with other Macaronicke dishes as the second course to his Crudities,' Lond. W. Stansby, 4to; and 'The Odcombian Banquet, dished foorth by T. the Coriat and served in by a number of Noble Wits in prayse of his Crudities and Crambe too. Imprinted for T. Thorp,' Lond. 4to.

In 1612 Coryate started again on his travels. Before doing so he repaired to his native place, and there delivered a valedictory oration at the market cross, announcing his intention of being absent for ten years, and formally hanging up in the church at Odcombe the shoes in which he had walked from Venice. These shoes had already become celebrated, and appear in a droll woodcut, in which they are drawn bound together by a laurel wreath. They serve as an illustration of some humorous verses by Henry Peacham, author of the 'Complete Gentleman,' among the 'Panegyricke Verses' prefixed to the 'Crudities.' The shoes were still hanging up in Odcombe Church at the beginning of the eighteenth century. Coryate sailed first to Constantinople; visited Greece and Asia Minor; got a passage from Smyrna to Alexandria; went up the Nile as far as Cairo, returned to Alexandria; proceeded thence to the Holy Land, which he traversed from the Dead Sea to the Lebanon; joined a caravan that was on its way to Mesopotamia; stood upon the mounds of Nimroud; thence made his way through Persia to Candahar; managed to reach Lahore; and arrived safely at Agra, where he was well received by the English merchants who had a 'factory' there. He reached Agra in October 1616. During the four years that he had been in the East, Coryate had learned Persian, Turkish, and Hindustani. On one occasion falling in with Sir Thomas Roe, who was the English ambassador at the court of the Great Mogul, Coryate obtained an audience of the mighty potentate, and delivered an oration in Persian. He sent home letters to his friends from time to time as opportunity occurred. One set of them was published in 1616, entitled 'Letters from Asmere, the Court of the Great Mogul, to several Persons of Quality in England,' in which, in a rather well drawn and well executed woodcut which serves as a frontispiece, he appears riding on an elephant. His last

letter ('Mr. Thomas Coriat to his Friends in England sendeth greeting, from Agra . . . . the last of October 1616') was printed in 1618. There are some other pieces of his in 'Purchas his Pilgrimes,' published in 1625. He lived about a year after reaching Agra, but his constitution, naturally a very strong one, gave way under the hospitalities which were shown him when he came among his own countrymen once more in the Indian frontiers, and after receiving one or two serious warnings he died of 'a flux' at Surat in December 1617. A humble tumulus marking the place of his burial was shown half a century afterwards. It is described in Sir Thomas Herbert's 'Travels' (1634). The fame of Tom Coryate produced at least one imitator, even in his lifetime, in the person of William Lithgow [q.v.] Considering how faithful and instructive an account of the chief cities of Europe during the seventeenth century is to be found in his narrative, and how simple and lucid his style is when he is not intentionally fooling, it is strange that Coryate's 'Crudities' should not have been more continuously popular. It was reprinted in 1776 in three volumes, and in 1905 in two volumes.

[The fullest account of Coryate's life is to be found in Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 208. Fuller gives a notice of him in his Worthies of Somersetshire. See too Nichols's Progresses of James I, ii. 400 *n*, and the references there given. There is a pretty full list of his printed works in the Catalogue of English books printed before 1640 in the library of the British Museum, issued in 1884, and a careful description of the Crudities in W. C. Hazlitt's Handbook of Early English Literature, 1867. One copy of the Crudities now in the British Museum was a presentation copy from the author to Prince Henry. The copy in the Chetham Library is said to be the only perfect copy of the book in existence.] A. J.

CORYTON, WILLIAM (*d.* 1651), politician, eldest son of Peter Coryton of Coryton and Newton Ferrars, Devonshire, by Joan, daughter of John Wreye of Militon, Cornwall, was appointed vice-warden of the stannaries in 1603. He was returned to parliament for the county of Cornwall in 1623, and sat for Liskeard in the first and for the county of Cornwall in the second parliament of 1625. In July 1627 he was arrested for refusing to subscribe the forced loan of that year, and lodged in the Fleet prison, where he remained until March 1627–28, when, in view of the opening of parliament, he was released. His place of vice-warden of the stannaries had in the meantime been given to John, afterwards Lord Mohun (Forster, *Life of Sir John Eliot*, i. 394). Again returned to parliament for the county of Cornwall in 1628, he spoke in the debate on religious grievances on 27 Jan. 1628–9, in that on tonnage and poundage which followed, and in other debates. His tone was studiously moderate. He was present on the memorable occasion (2 March 1628–9) when, Sir John Eliot having read a remonstrance on the subject of tonnage and poundage, the speaker (Finch) refused to put it to the house, and rising to dissolve the assembly was compelled to keep his seat by Denzil Holles and Benjamin Valentine while resolutions against Arminianism and illegal exactions were read and declared carried. Coryton was subsequently charged with having aided and abetted Eliot, Hollis, and the rest, and even with having assaulted Francis Winterton, member for Dunwich, Suffolk. He was summoned with the other 'conspirators' before the Star-chamber, and appeared, but refused to plead on the ground of privilege of parliament. He was accordingly committed a close prisoner to the Tower. An application for a habeas corpus made on his behalf in the following May was refused. He made submission, however, was released, and reinstated in his office in the stannaries court at some date prior to 16 Jan. 1629–30 (*ib.* ii. 325). His administration of justice in the stannaries court gave much dissatisfaction to suitors, and in or about 1637 he was arrested on a charge of false imprisonment (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1637, p. 244). The matter, however, was not pressed, and on his release he resumed his judicial duties.

He was returned to the first parliament of 1640 for Grampound, and to the Long parliament for the same place; but being found guilty on petition of falsifying the returns for the borough of Bossiney, of which he was mayor, and also of maladministration in the stannaries court, he was 'not admitted to sit.' At the same time he was removed from the office of vice-warden of the stannaries, and also from the stewardship of the duchy and deputy-lieutenancy of the county of Cornwall which he then held. He died on 1 May 1651, and was buried in the church of St. Mellion, near Plymouth. A rhyming inscription on his tomb describes him as

> Both good and great, and yet beloved;
> In judgment just, in trusts approved.

By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Chichester de Raleigh, who survived him, dying on 26 Jan. 1656–7, he had four sons and seven daughters. His son and successor, John, was created a baronet on 27 Feb. 1661–2.

[Burke's Landed Gentry; Lysons's Mag. Brit. (Cornwall), p. vii; Willis's Not. Parl. iii.; Rushworth's Mem. i. 428, 472, 667; Parl. Hist. ii. 450, 466–8, 471, 487–90; Cobbett's

State Trials, iii. 235; Sir John Bramston's Autobiography (Camden Soc.), 55, 57; Cal. State Papers (Dom. 1625-6), p. 105; ib. (Dom. 1627-8), p. 275; Commons' Journals, ii. 29, 47, 57, 184, 201; Parochial History of Cornwall, iii. 305; Wallis's Cornwall Register, 335; Boase and Courtney, Bibl. Cornub. 88, 1137; Forster's Sir John Eliot.] J. M. R.

COSBY, FRANCIS (*d.* 1580), Irish general, settled in Ireland in Henry VIII's reign. In 1548 Bellingham, the lord deputy, acknowledged the resource and courage displayed by Cosby in attacking the marauders who infested the boundaries of the English pale, and ten years later Sussex was as enthusiastic in his commendation. In 1558 Cosby was appointed general of the Kerne, and in 1562 was granted the suppressed abbey of Stradbally in Queen's County. In 1565 he became governor of Maryborough, and seneschal of Queen's County. He helped to massacre, although the amount of his responsibility is doubtful, many of the O'Mores at Mullagh, near Athy, in 1567, who had been summoned to the fortress on avowedly peaceful business. (The date 1577 in the 'Annals of the Four Masters' is corrected to 1567 in the 'Annals of Lough Cé.') Cosby was not successful in repressing disorder in Queen's County. Rory Oge O'More was continually threatening him, and took his eldest son prisoner in 1577. The murder of Rory in the following year relieved Cosby of his chief difficulty, but the outbreak of the Desmond rebellion in 1580 caused him new anxieties, and he was killed by the rebels at the battle of Glenmalure, 25 Aug. 1580. He married Elizabeth Palmer, by whom he had three sons, Alexander, Henry, and Arnold, and one daughter. ALEXANDER succeeded to the estates, received additional grants in Queen's County, and was, with his son Francis, killed at the battle of Stradbally Bridge. The estates subsequently passed to Richard, another son of Alexander, whose descendants still possess them. ARNOLD, Francis Cosby's second son, served under the Earl of Leicester in the Low Countries.

[Burke's Landed Gentry; Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan (1856); Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; Webb's Irish Biography; Carew MSS.; Cal. Irish State Papers; Froude's Hist. x. 580.] S. L.

COSBY, SIR HENRY AUGUSTUS MONTAGU (1743-1822), lieutenant-general, only son of Captain Alexander Cosby, a direct descendant of Francis Cosby of Stradbally [q. v.], was born at Minorca, where his father was then stationed, in 1743. Captain Cosby was himself a distinguished officer, who after serving in the Duke of Montagu's regiment, and on the staff in Germany and Minorca, went on half-pay, and was sent to India by the directors of the East India Company in 1753 with a special mission to reorganise the company's troops. He first served as second in command to Major Stringer Lawrence in the Madras presidency, and was then transferred to Bombay, where he acted as second in command at the taking of Surat in 1759, of which important city he was appointed commandant, and where he died soon afterwards. Henry Cosby first saw service as a volunteer in the capture of Gheria, the stronghold of the Maráthá pirate Angria, by Colonel Clive and Admiral Watson in 1756, when he was only thirteen years of age. In 1760 he joined the company's Madras regiment of Europeans, which his father had disciplined, as an ensign. He was at once employed in Coote's advance on Pondicherry, and at the capture of that place he distinguished himself by saving the life of the major commanding H.M.'s 79th regiment, who offered him an ensigncy in his regiment, which he refused. He was present at the siege of Vellore, and on being promoted lieutenant was sent with a detachment of Europeans and sepoys to Masulipatam, where he remained in command until 1764. He threw up his command in order to serve at the siege of Madura in that year, and in 1767 he was promoted captain and appointed to the 6th battalion of Madras sepoys, which he commanded at the battles of the Chengama and of Errore, and at the siege of Arlier, where he was wounded in 1768. In 1771 he commanded the troops which stormed Vellore on 27 Sept., and was appointed governor of that place; in 1772 he went on the staff as brigade-major, and in 1773 he was promoted lieutenant-colonel, and appointed the first adjutant-general of the company's troops in Madras. In that capacity he served at the second siege of Tanjore in 1775, and was sent home with the despatches announcing its capture by Brigadier-general Joseph Smith, the commander-in-chief at Madras. He returned to India in 1777, and, after commanding a force against the celebrated palegar Bom Rauze, resigned his staff appointment in December 1778 to take up the lucrative appointment of commander of the nawáb of Arcot's cavalry. This force he thoroughly disciplined, and he played an important part at its head in the second war with Haidar Ali. His forced march from Trichinopoly was a great military feat, though he was just too late to join Colonel Baillie, who was defeated and forced to surrender at Pullalúr, and he managed to circumvent Haidar Ali, and cleverly joined Sir

Hector Monro, under whom he did important service. In October 1782 he was ordered to England on sick leave, but was taken prisoner at the Cape on his way; he, however, managed to save the most important despatches concerning the war with Haidar Ali with which he was entrusted, and for so doing he was knighted by George III when he reached England on parole. In 1784 he returned to India for the last time, and after commanding in Trichinopoly and Tinnevelly as brigadier-general he was appointed colonel of the 4th Madras Europeans, and finally left India in December 1786, after thirty years of continuous service. He had made a large fortune in India, and purchased the beautiful seat of Barnsville Park, near Chepstow, which he greatly improved and embellished. In 1793 he married Agnes, daughter of Samuel Eliot of Antigua, and sister of Lady Le Despenser. He continued to take the keenest interest in all Indian matters, and was president of the committee of Indian officers in London, who were chosen to draw up the new regulations intended to settle the grievances of the company's officers. His services were so great and he became so popular in this capacity that he was presented with a piece of plate by the other officers on the commission, and was by their special request made one of the first major-generals on the Indian establishment, although he had been absent from India more than five years, the period allowed by the new regulations. He was also appointed to command the depôt which the East India Company thought of establishing in the Isle of Wight in 1796 for the recruiting service of their European regiments, a scheme which eventually came to nothing. Cosby was promoted major-general in 1793, and lieutenant-general in 1816 (antedated to June 1799), and died at Bath on 17 Jan. 1822. He was buried in Bath Abbey, where a monument was erected to him.

[Dodwell and Miles's Indian Army List; Gent. Mag. February and March 1822, nearly identical with the notice in the East India Military Calendar, i. 1–24, and therefore probably written by Sir John Philippart, the compiler of the Calendar.] H. M. S.

COSBY, PHILLIPS (1727 ?–1808), admiral, was born in Nova Scotia, of which province his father, Colonel Alexander Cosby, was lieutenant-governor, and his godfather, General Phillips, the husband of his father's sister, was governor. He entered the navy in 1745, on board the Comet bomb, under the command of Captain (afterwards Sir Richard) Spry, with whom he continued in different ships—the Chester in the East Indies and at the siege of Pondicherry, the Gibraltar in North American waters with Commodore Keppel, the Fougueux in the fleet under Boscawen in 1755, the Orford at Louisbourg in 1758 and Quebec in 1759—until his promotion to the rank of commander on 2 June 1760. As lieutenant of the Orford he is said to have been specially attached as naval aide-de-camp to General Wolfe, and to have been with him at his death on the heights of Abraham. In the early months of 1761 he commanded the Laurel and Beaver sloops, and on 19 May was posted to the Hind frigate, and continued in her on the home station till October 1762, when he was transferred to the Isis, in which he continued till the peace. In 1766 he was appointed to the Montreal frigate, and commanded her in the Mediterranean under his old captain, Commodore Spry, until 1770, with the interlude of bringing to England the body of the Duke of York in October 1767. On paying off the Montreal he was appointed, in 1771, receiver-general of St. Kitts, a lucrative post which he resigned on the outbreak of the war with France in 1778. He was then appointed to command the Centaur, and was shortly afterwards moved into the Robust, in which he accompanied Vice-admiral Arbuthnot to North America in 1779, and continuing on that station had the honour of leading the line, and, owing to the admiral's ignorance and incapacity, of sustaining the whole brunt of the enemy's fire in the action off the Chesapeake on 16 March 1781. The Robust was so shattered that it was not without great difficulty and danger that she reached New York, nor could she be refitted in time to sail with Rear-admiral Graves in September. When Graves returned to the Chesapeake in October, the Robust, though scarcely seaworthy, accompanied him, and being shortly afterwards ordered to England had to bear up for Antigua, where she was hove down. She finally reached England in July 1782.

In 1786 Cosby was appointed commodore and commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean. He held this post for three years, and shortly after his return was advanced to flag rank, 21 Sept. 1790. In 1792 he was port-admiral at Plymouth, and in 1793, with his flag in the Windsor Castle, went out to the Mediterranean as third in command in the fleet under Lord Hood. His service in command of a detached squadron was uneventful, and towards the end of 1794, having hoisted his flag in the Alcide, he returned to England with a large convoy. He had no further service afloat, though till the peace in 1801 he had command of the impress service in Ireland. He became vice-admiral on 12 April

1794, admiral on 14 Feb. 1799, and at the age of eighty died suddenly at Bath on 10 Jan. 1808. 'He was at the rooms the preceding evening and played at whist.' He married in 1792 Eliza, daughter of Mr. W. Gunthorpe of Southampton, but left no children, and the estates of Stradbally (in Queen's County) passed by his will to his next of kin, Thomas Cosby, who traced back to a common ancestor, their respective great-grandfather and great-great-grandfather. Phillips Cosby himself was the second son of the ninth son of his grandfather, who had eleven sons and four daughters; and had, contrary to all probabilities, succeeded to the estate in 1774, on the failure of all the elder branches of the family.

[Burke's Landed Gentry; Charnock's Biog. Nav. vi. 435; Naval Chronicle (with a portrait), xiv. 353; Gent. Mag. (1808), vol. lxxviii. pt. i. p. 92; official letters in the Public Record Office.] S. L.

COSIN or COSYN, EDMUND (*fl.* 1558), vice-chancellor of Cambridge University, a native of Bedfordshire, entered King's Hall, Cambridge, as a bible clerk; proceeded B.A. early in 1535, M.A. in 1541, and B.D. in 1547; was successively fellow of King's Hall, St. Catharine's Hall, and of Trinity College (on its formation in 1546); and held from 21 Sept. 1538 to November 1541 the living of Grendon, Northamptonshire, which was in the gift of King's Hall. Cosin was proctor of the university in 1545, and his zeal in the catholic cause combined with Gardiner's influence to secure his election early in Mary's reign to the mastership of St. Catharine's Hall, and his presentation by the crown to the Norfolk rectories of St. Edmund, North Lynn (1553) and of Fakenham (1555), and to the Norfolk vicarages of Caistor Holy Trinity, and of Oxburgh (1554). In 1555 Trinity College presented him to the rectory of Thorpland, Norfolk. At the same time Cosin held many minor ecclesiastical offices, being chaplain to Bonner, bishop of London, and assistant to Michael Dunning, chancellor of Norwich diocese. In 1558 he was elected vice-chancellor of his university, but failing health and the ecclesiastical changes which accompanied Elizabeth's accession induced him to resign all his preferments in 1560 (cf. his letter to Parker in Strype's *Parker*, i. 176). He subsequently lived in retirement in Caius College, Cambridge, of which he was a pensioner in 1564. In 1568 the lords of the council summoned him before them to answer a charge of nonconformity, but Cosin appears to have preferred leaving the country to complying with the order. He was known to be living abroad in 1576.

[Strype's Memorials, III. i. 80; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 204, 552; Egerton Papers (Camd. Soc.), p. 65; Nichols's Prog. Eliz. iii. 173; Blomefield's Norfolk.] S. L.

COSIN, JOHN (1594–1672), bishop of Durham, was born on 30 Nov. 1594 (*Sloane MS.* 1708, f. 109) at Norwich, where his father, Giles Cosin, was a wealthy citizen. His mother, Elizabeth Cosin (née Remington), belonged to a Norfolk county family. He was educated at the Norwich grammar school, and at the age of fourteen was elected to a Norwich scholarship at Caius College, Cambridge. In due time he was elected fellow of his college, and was then appointed secretary and librarian to Bishop Overall of Lichfield. A similar offer was made to him by Bishop Lancelot Andrewes of Ely; but on the advice of his tutor he preferred Bishop Overall's offer. As the bishop died in 1619, Cosin was not long with his patron, but long enough to acquire an immense reverence for him, whom he always spoke of in later life as his 'lord and master.' Cosin next became domestic chaplain in the household of Bishop Neile of Durham, by whom he was appointed in 1624 to the mastership of Greatham Hospital, and (4 Dec. 1624) to a stall in Durham Cathedral. He speedily exchanged his mastership for the rectory of Elwick. In 1625 he became archdeacon of the East Riding of Yorkshire, and in 1626 rector of Brancepeth in Durham. In the same year he married Frances, daughter of Matthew Blakiston of Newton Hall, a canon of Durham, and a man of ancient family in that county. Cosin was soon brought into collision with the puritans. He was a personal friend of Laud, and still more intimate with Montague; and in 1626 he attended the conference at York House respecting Montague's books, 'Appello Cæsarem' and 'A Gagg for the New Gospell,' as a defender of the author. The publication of his 'Collection of Private Devotions' in 1627 brought Cosin into still more hostile relations with the puritan party, and in 1628 he was further embroiled with them, owing to a violent sermon preached in Durham Cathedral by one of the prebendaries, Peter Smart, who inveighed against 'the reparation and beautifying of the cathedral,' in which Cosin had taken a leading part. The preacher referred to Cosin as 'our young Apollo, who repaireth the Quire and sets it out gayly with strange Babylonish ornaments.' For this sermon Smart was cited before a commission of the chapter, Cosin being one of the commissioners, and was suspended 'ab ingressu ecclesiæ,' and soon after his prebendal stall was sequestered. Smart twice (1628 and 1629)

brought an indictment against the commission before the assizes, and, both times failing, brought the articles before Archbishop Harsnett at York, again without success. The principal things objected to were the position of the altar, the altar lights, the vestments used at Holy Communion, and the position of the celebrant. It is a curious illustration of that force of character which was a striking feature in Cosin that, though he was probably the youngest of the chapter (he was only thirty-two), he was evidently and rightly regarded as the prime mover in the obnoxious alterations. This prominence of Cosin is further shown by the fact that in 1633, when Charles I visited Durham Cathedral, Cosin had the whole regulation of the king's reception, and the arrangement of the services which the king attended.

In 1634–5 Cosin was elected to the mastership of Peterhouse, Cambridge, vacant by the promotion of Dr. Matthew Wren to the see of Hereford. Here again he at once made his mark. The chapel services were brought up by the new master to the Laudian level. 'A glorious new altar,' writes Prynne, 'was set up, and mounted on steps, to which the master, fellowes, schollers bowed, and were enjoyned to bow by Doctor Cosins, the master who set it up. There were basons, candlestickes, tapers standing on it, and a great crucifix hanging over it,' and much more in the same vein (*Canterbury's Doom*, pp. 73, 74). In 1639 Cosin became vice-chancellor of the university, and in 1640 was appointed by Charles I, whose chaplain he was, dean of Peterborough.

But his old enemy, Smart, had now an opportunity of paying off old scores. He presented a petition to the House of Commons complaining of Cosin's 'superstitious and popish innovations in the church of Durham,' and of his own 'severe prosecution in the high commission court.' Cosin was sentenced by the whole house to be 'sequestered from all his ecclesiastical benefices,' and thus became 'the first victim of puritanical vengeance who suffered by a vote of the commons' (Surtees, *Hist. of Durham*). In 1642 he was an active instrument in sending the college plate to supply the royal mint at York, and was, in consequence, ejected from the mastership (13 March 1643–4) by warrant from the Earl of Manchester, being again the first to be thus ejected.

He retired to Paris, and officiated, by order of the king, as chaplain to those of Queen Henrietta Maria's household who belonged to the church of England. He first officiated in a private house; but that soon proved too small to contain the congregation, and Sir Richard Brown, the English ambassador in France, and the father-in-law of John Evelyn, fitted up the chapel at the residency, and there the English services were conducted for nearly nineteen years, with all that imposing ritual which Cosin loved. The Romanists made persistent efforts both to win over Cosin with offers of great preferment, and to seduce the English in the household of Queen Henrietta, who was herself a Romanist. Perhaps they thought the way would be prepared for them by Cosin himself, who had been regarded by the puritans in England as half a Romanist. But if so, they quite mistook their man. Cosin was much further removed from Romanism than he was even from puritanism; and the attempts of the Romanists only incited him to forge some formidable weapons against themselves. He held controversies with Roman priests; he devoted his enforced leisure to literary work against Romanism, and used his great personal influence for the same purpose. So that 'whilst he remained in France he was the Atlas of the protestant religion, supporting the same with his piety and learning, confirming the wavering therein, yea, daily adding proselytes (not of the meanest rank) thereunto' (Fuller, *Worthies*). One convert the Romanists did succeed in making, viz. Cosin's only son, to the intense grief of his father, who disinherited him in consequence. It has been thought that Cosin's annoyance caused him to fraternise with the Huguenots more closely than might have been expected from one of his views. He attended the services of the reformed church at Charenton, and was on terms of great intimacy with several ministers of that communion, who allowed him to officiate in their chapels, using the office of the church of England. But it is quite unlike Cosin to be influenced by personal pique in such a matter; and there is not the slightest trace of any such feeling in his own writings. On the contrary, he gives a perfectly clear and logical account of the course which he adopted. He drew a marked distinction between those who had not received ordination from bishops because they could not help themselves, and those who deliberately rejected it when it was within their reach. This was also the view taken by Bishop Overall, and Cosin was always deeply influenced by the judgment of his 'lord and master.'

Cosin 'had lodgings assigned him in the Louvre, together with a small pension from France, on account of his connection with the Queen of England' (Surtees). He also received some pecuniary assistance from friends in England, notably from Dr. (after-

wards Archbishop) Sancroft, to whom he gave practical proof of his gratitude as soon as it lay in his power. But there is no doubt that he was reduced to great straits at Paris, a stronger proof of which could not be found than in the fact that he was on the point of selling his books to meet his exigencies. Cosin was an enthusiastic book collector, and his library was 'one of the choicest collections of any private person in England' (Evelyn). Happily he was spared this sacrifice by the occurrence of the Restoration. Upon this event he returned to England and resumed his preferments. It is thoroughly characteristic of the man that, as he had been the first to suffer for his principles in the rebellion, he was the first to avow them openly at the Restoration. While other men were, as Pepys terms it, 'nibbling at the Common Prayer,' waiting timidly to see which way the wind would blow, Cosin, as dean of Peterborough, 'in the year 1660, about the end of July, revived the ancient usage [in Peterborough Cathedral], and read divine service first himself, and caused it to be read every day afterwards, according to the old laudable use and custom, and settled the church and quire in that order wherein it now (1685) continues' (Kennet, *Register*, p. 229). Cosin, however, did not remain long at Peterborough. On 2 Dec. 1660 he was consecrated bishop of Durham at Westminster Abbey, his friend and kind helper in adversity, and now his domestic chaplain, Sancroft, preaching the consecration sermon. He now began that course which deservedly won for him the reputation of being one of the greatest prelates of his own, or indeed of any age. This reputation he won not so much as a preacher or a writer, though he was great as both. But his preaching cannot be compared with that of Jeremy Taylor or Barrow or South; nor can his writings be compared with those of Pearson or Stillingfleet or Brian Walton. His strength lay in his administrative powers. He always had the clearest and most definite conception of the position of the English church, and was deterred by no obstacles from making good that position. His personal influence was immense, and that influence was no doubt enhanced by his splendid munificence. Hence the diocese of Durham, from being exceptionally backward, soon became exceptionally forward under his rule, and mainly owing to his energy. He gathered around him men of a kindred spirit, who worked loyally under him, and upon whom, like most strong men, he left a permanent impression, which survived long after his death.

The bishop of Durham was prince of the palatinate as well as bishop of the diocese, and Cosin was as well fitted to sustain the former as the latter character. His reception into the see was enthusiastic. 'The confluence,' he writes to Sancroft, 'and alacritie, both of the gentry, clergie, and other people, was very greate; and at my first entrance through the river of Tease there was scarce any water to be seene for the multitude of horse and men that filled it when the sword that killed the dragon was delivered to me with all the formality of trumpets and gunshots and acclamations that might be made.' (This was the tenure on which the bishops held the manor of Sockburn.) 'I am not much affected with such showes; but, however, the cheerfullness of the country in the reception of their bishop is a good earnest given for better matters which, by the grace and blessing of God, may in good time follow here among us all.' 'The country' had no reason to be disappointed. No doubt Cosin spoke truly when he said he was 'not much affected by such showes,' for he was personally a plain, homely man. Nevertheless he was, both in mind and appearance, admirably adapted to play the part that was required of him. With a tall, handsome, and erect person, he possessed a commanding character, such as befitted the temporal as well as the spiritual ruler of the county palatine. He at once held 'a solemne confirmation,' at which a vast number of catechumens were presented, as was natural, seeing that the arrears of twenty years had to be made up. He then held a synod of the clergy, determining, he says, 'to put them in order, if by any fayre means I can.'

But meanwhile, besides the affairs of his diocese, the affairs of the church at large had to be settled; and in the settlement of them Cosin took a leading part. In 1661 the Savoy conference, 'to advise upon and review the Book of Common Prayer,' was held. Cosin was a constant attendant, and the part which he took, both at this conference and at the convocation which immediately followed it, is exceedingly characteristic. At the conference he showed himself, as Baxter, after some depreciation of him, owns, 'excellently well versed in canons, councils, and fathers;' and, 'as he was of rustick wit and carriage, so he would endure more freedom of our discourse with him, and was more affable and familiar than the rest.' He earnestly endeavoured to effect a reconciliation with the presbyterians, but in vain.

At the convocation in November 1661 Cosin's proposals were all in favour of making the services more in accordance with the ancient liturgies. There was no inconsistency in this. As a staunch churchman he yearned

for unity, and was quite ready to stretch a point in order to secure it. But equally as a staunch churchman his personal predilections were in favour of ancient ritual and order. All his proposals as a very influential member of the revision committee were in this direction. The committee was instructed 'to compare the prayer-book with the most antient liturgies which have been used in the church in the primitive and purest times;' and no one was better fitted for this task than Cosin, for he was a profound liturgical scholar, and his suggestions were based on a thorough study of ancient liturgies, whose spirit as well as letter he had deeply imbibed. He possessed the now almost lost art of composing prayers after the best and most ancient models; and to him we are indebted for some of the most beautiful collects in our prayer-book, and probably for most of the alterations made. He suggested, at the revision of 1661, many further alterations, a few of which may be noticed. They are all in the direction of a greater strictness of order, or definiteness of doctrine, or supply obvious omissions. The rubric enjoining all priests and deacons to say daily the morning and evening prayer is worded more strictly. Proper psalms are suggested for the Epiphany, rogation days, St. Michael and All Angels' day, and All Saints' day. In the rubric concerning chancels the words 'shall be divided from the body of the church' are inserted. Instead of 'Endue thy ministers,' Cosin suggests 'Let Thy priests be clothed' with righteousness. In the rubric respecting the Litany it is added, 'The priests (or clerks) kneeling in the midst of the quire, and all the people kneeling and answering as followeth.' In the rubric before the Communion Service, instead of 'the table at the communion time shall stand in the body of the church,' &c., Cosin suggests 'the table always standing at the upper end of the chancell (or of the church, where a chancell is wanting), and being at all times covered with a carpet of silk, shall also have a faire white linnen cloth upon it, with paten, chalice, and other decent furniture, meet for the high mysteries there to be celebrated.' To the rubric 'The priest standing at the north side,' &c., is added 'or end.' The rubric respecting the Gospel runs: 'And the Epistle ended, the priest (or the gospeller appointed) or a deacon that ministereth shall read the Gospel, saying first, "The Holy Gospel," &c.; and the people all standing up shall say "Glory be to Thee, O Lord," and at the end of the Gospel he that readeth it shall say, "Here endeth the Holy Gospel," and the people shall answer, "Thanks be to Thee, O Lord."' In the prayer for the church militant the clause referring to the faithful departed is considerably amplified; and after the prayer of consecration there is a very beautiful 'memoriall, or prayer of oblation.' The Order of Confirmation is enlarged; and in the 'Thanksgiving of Women' &c. the rubric directs that 'the woman shall, upon some Sunday or other holy-day, come decently vayled into the parish church, and at the beginning of the Communion Service shall kneele down in some convenient place appointed unto her by the minister before the holy table.' The fact that some of Cosin's suggestions have been adopted without specific direction shows how seemly they were.

A prayer-book of 1619, with the emendations and alterations in Cosin's own handwriting, together with some further suggestions of Cosin in Sancroft's handwriting, which Canon Ornsby thinks may 'certainly be regarded as that which was laid by him before the convocation,' is still preserved in the library at Durham. Convocation committed to Cosin's care the preparation of a form of consecration of parish churches and chapels. The bishop drew up a form based on that of Bishop Andrewes, and used it in his own diocese; but it was not generally adopted by authority. One rubric in this consecration service is very significant, in regard of Cosin's views on the much-vexed question of the eastward position: 'Then shall the bishop ascend towards the table of the Lord, and then kneele downe at his falstoole before it,' &c.

The convocation ended, Cosin returned to Durham, and pursued that career of unwearied diligence and extraordinary munificence which left an impress upon the diocese greater, perhaps, than was made by any bishop in the kingdom. In 1662 he held a visitation both in Northumberland and Durham; and in November of the same year 'made a fair progress through the larger part of this county palatine, preaching on every Sunday in several churches, and being received with great joy and alacrity, both of the gentry and all the people' (Kennet). In the same year he held his primary visitation of the cathedral, making the fullest and most minute inquiries. The intervals of the year were filled up with visits to country churches in his own neighbourhood, preaching, catechising, and inducing parents to bring their children to baptism, which sacrament had been much neglected during 'the troubles.' He had always one definite object in view, viz. to have the church system fully worked, with the utmost order and the greatest beauty of ritual, and he succeeded to a marvellous

extent. Personally, he was disposed to be friendly to men of all opinions; but he was a strict disciplinarian, and he felt it his duty to use rigorously the powers which the law gave him to bring all men into outward conformity with the church he served, and then to turn mere conformists into real churchmen, or at least the semblance of such. His position gave him a double power; for he was not only bishop of the diocese, but also, quâ bishop, lord-lieutenant of the county, and he had not the slightest scruple, as such, in employing the train-bands to hunt out nonconformists. There was a strong puritan element in his diocese, perhaps owing to its near neighbourhood to Scotland. There were also many old and influential Roman catholics; and these of course drew after them many dependents. 'Popish recusant' and nonconforming presbyterian were equally obnoxious to Cosin. Many of his acts in relation especially to the latter were utterly unjustifiable, according to our modern notions; but it is obviously unfair to judge a prelate of the Restoration era by the standard of the nineteenth century. And again, it is only fair to take into account the very real, though no doubt exaggerated, fear of danger both to the altar and the throne which prevailed. But after making full allowance for all this, such sentences as the following naturally shock us: 'I am sorry to heare that Mr. Davison, vicar of Norton, hath so many obstinate men and women in his parish that will not yet let downe their conventicles. Here at London they are ferretted out of every hole by the train-bands of the city and the troops employed for that purpose by the king and his officers,' and so forth. In other respects Cosin was not a perfect character. His violent opposition to the election of parliamentary representatives for the county—a point which he succeeded in carrying—seems rather an arbitrary proceeding; nor can we at all approve of his sanctioning the sale of offices in his patronage. Indeed, he had always rather too keen an eye for business, exacting all that he considered his due to the utmost farthing. But if he loved to acquire money, he also loved to spend it on purely unselfish objects. The amount he spent upon the castles at Durham and Auckland, upon the cathedral at Durham, upon the chapel at Auckland (which he brought up externally to the standard of ornate ritual which he loved), upon the library at Durham which still bears his name, upon the foundation of scholarships, both at Caius and Peterhouse, upon general and rather indiscriminate almsgiving, upon help to the sufferers from the plague in London, at Durham, and at Cambridge, upon lavish hospitality, upon the redemption of christian captives at Algiers, upon the building and endowment of hospitals at Durham and Auckland, upon the augmentation of poor livings, and upon innumerable other objects of benevolence, must have been enormous. We can well understand his being called *par excellence* '*the* munificent bishop of Durham;' and we could imagine that Archdeacon Basire's statement in his funeral sermon, that he spent 2,000*l.* every year of his episcopate on works of charity, was below rather than above the mark. When his friends remonstrated with him for spending such vast sums of money upon church building and ornamentation, to the detriment of his children, he replied, 'The church is my firstborn.' But his business habits enabled him also to make ample provision for his younger children.

Cosin died in London on 15 Jan. 1671–2, after a long and painful illness, which was probably aggravated by his persistence in attending church, 'though the weather was never so ill.' When his friends and physicians remonstrated with him, he replied that 'when his body was unfitt to serve and honour God, 'twas fitt to go to the dust from whence it came.' He was buried, according to his own desire expressed in his will, at Bishop Auckland, with a magnificent funeral, as befitted one who may fairly be called a magnificent prelate. The funeral sermon was preached by the archdeacon of Northumberland, Isaac Basire [q. v.], who had loyally seconded all his chief's efforts during his lifetime, and continued to carry them out after his death. The sermon is entitled 'The Dead Man's Real Speech,' and appended to it is a 'Brief' of the great prelate's life.

Though Cosin was a staunch and unflinching churchman of a very marked type, and may, broadly speaking, be grouped with the Laudian school, he differed, both in general tone and in special opinions, from many churchmen of his day. For instance, at the Savoy conference he was, as we have seen, more favourable to the nonconformists than any of the bishops except Reynolds and Gauden, one of whom virtually was, and the other had been, a presbyterian. His attitude towards the foreign protestant churches was certainly different from that of many churchmen in his day. He acted in this matter at Paris in a way which his friend, Bishop Morley, for instance, who on the whole was by no means so advanced a churchman, could neither approve nor imitate. He held the same views to the end of his life, and drew an elaborate parallel between Rome and Geneva, showing that on every point the

English church was more in accord with the latter than the former. He also took quite a different line from most churchmen on the Sabbath question. He laid great stress on the Fourth Commandment, which he termed 'the very pith of all the Decalogue, by due observance whereof we come both to learn and put in practice all the rest of God's commandments the better, and without which, in a short time, they would all come to nothing.' Three out of his twenty-two extant sermons are on this commandment, and he wrote a letter, which almost amounts to a treatise, on the subject. Of course, he fully distinguished between the Jewish Sabbath and the christian Lord's day. He classes the latter among other holy days, and he would have had all of them observed as strictly, though not as austerely, as the puritans would have had their Sabbath. His teaching on this point is strangely different from that which led to and defended the 'Book of Sports.' His attitude towards Romanism was always one of uncompromising hostility; and by far the greatest proportion of his literary work is expressly directed against that system. He was also strongly in favour of divorce in the case of adultery, and of permission to the innocent party in such cases to remarry. In the famous case of Lord Ross eighteen bishops voted against the divorce, and only two in favour of it, and Cosin was one of the two. Again, though he was always emphatically the priest, though he maintained to the end the traditions of his early intimacy with men like Laud, Mountague, Erle, Morley, and especially Overall, yet he was also, in the good sense of the term, a man of the world. He was full of *bonhomie*, interested in the minutest points of secular business, on terms of great intimacy with the laity, and a great smoker. He was singularly frank and outspoken, and showed a quaint originality of character and expression, which must have been very attractive.

Cosin's writings acquire an adventitious importance from the writer's own forcible and interesting character. It is not the writings that have preserved the man, but the man who has preserved the writings from oblivion. Still, the writings themselves possess a great intrinsic value. With two exceptions, none of them were published during the bishop's lifetime. Probably the first written, though not the first published, of Cosin's works is that entitled 'The Sum and Substance of the Conferences lately held at York House concerning Mr. Mountague's Books, which it pleased the Duke of Buckingham to appoint, and with divers other honourable persons to hear, at the special and earnest request of the Earl of Warwick and the Lord Say.' These conferences were held in February 1625–6. The books were 'The Gagg' and the 'Appello Cæsarem;' and it appears from Mountague's letters to Cosin that the latter had seen and approved, if he had not actually had a considerable share in the production of, the offending volumes. 'The Sum and Substance' is simply a narrative of all that took place at the conferences. In February 1626–7 Cosin published his famous 'Collection of Private Devotions, in the practice of the Ancient Church, called the Hours of Prayer; as they were after this manner published by authority of Queen Elizabeth, 1560.' John Evelyn gives the following account of its publication: 'Oct. 12, 1651.—I asked Mr. Deane (Cosin) the occasion of its being publish'd, which was this: the Queene coming over into England with a great traine of French ladys, they were often upbraiding our English ladys of the court that, having so much leisure, trifled away their time in the antechambers among the young gallants, without having something to divert themselves of more devotion; whereas the Ro. Catholick ladys had their Hours and the Breviarys, which entertained them in religious exercise. Our Protestant ladys scandalized at this reproach, it was complained of to the king.' The king consulted Bishop White, and 'the bishop presently named Dr. Cosin (whom the king exceedingly approv'd of) to prepare [a book], as speedily as he cou'd, and as like to their pockett offices as he cou'd, with regard to the antient forms before Popery.' Cosin prepared his book in three months; and the Bishop of London (Mountain) 'so well lik'd and approv'd, that (contrary to the usual custome of referring it to his chaplain) he wou'd needs give the *imprimatur* under his own hand.' The book sold very rapidly; and if it had been published at any other time no outcry would have been raised against it. But it appeared when Laud and Mountague had lately roused the antipathy of the puritans, and Cosin was a known friend of both. It was therefore found to contain popery in disguise. Henry Burton wrote against it his 'Examination of Private Devotions; or the Hours of Prayer, &c.,' W. Prynne his 'Brief Survey and Censure of Mr. Cozen's Cozening [or 'cousining' or 'cozenizing'] Devotions.' In fact Cosin, as he told Laud, was 'the subject of every man's censure.' Most of the objections were of the most ridiculous nature. 'In the frontispiece the name of I.H.S. is engraven, which is the Jesuit's marke.' 'The title, "The Houres," is both a popish and a Jewish name.' 'Matins and Evensong are popish words.'

'*Nunc Dimittis* and *De Profundis* are two papistical songs.' 'Lent is made a religious fast,' and so forth. Two points only required an answer: (1) seven sacraments are mentioned, but Cosin clearly showed that he distinguished markedly between the two sacraments of the Gospel and the five commonly but not so truly called sacraments; (2) prayers for the departed, but Cosin pointed out 'the tytle at the top of the page was, "Praiers *at* the point of death," ' not *after* it, and that the printer omitted to place in the margin, as he was directed to do, 'repeating the sentences untill the soule were departed.' Cosin, however, contends that 'the substance of these two prayers be nothynge els but what we all used to say, even after we heare a man is dead, *God's peace be with him*, and *God send him a joyfull resurrection*, which kind of praiers for the dead the Archbishopp of Armagh doth highly approve and acknowledge to be the old and perpetuall practice of the church of Christ.' Of course, after the Restoration the tide turned, and 'Cosin's Devotions' became one of the favourite devotional works with churchmen of the period.

Cosin was a most uncompromising enemy to popery. In France he wrote his 'Historia Transubstantialis Papalis' at the request of Gilbert Talbot, who had undertaken to argue the matter out with 'a German prince' (the Duke of Newbourg), in the presence of Charles II at Cologne, and apparently did not feel quite equal to the task. Cosin readily consented, and showed in his treatise that the church of England held the doctrine of a real presence without in any way countenancing the doctrine of transubstantiation. It was not published until nineteen years after it was written (in 1675), and three years after the death of the author; but the title says it was 'allowed by him to be published a little before his death, at the earnest request of his friends.' It was then given to the world, with an interesting preface by Dr. Durel, in the original Latin. In the following year (1676) an English translation was published by Luke de Beaulieu. Cosin also wrote, in 1652, 'Regiæ Angliæ Religio Catholica,' at the request of Edward Hyde, afterwards earl of Clarendon, in order to give foreigners a right notion of the doctrine and discipline of the church of England as constituted by authority. This, too, was written in Latin, and was first published in Dr. Thomas Smith's 'Vitæ,' as a sort of appendix to the 'Vita Joannis Cosini,' in 1707. The most elaborate and important work which Cosin wrote during his exile, and the only one of them which he himself gave to the world, was 'A Scholastical History of the Canon of Holy Scripture; or the certain indubitable Books thereof as they are received in the Church of England.' Cosin tells us that Dr. Peter Gunning (afterwards bishop of Ely) 'first requested him to make it a part of his employment,' and the same Peter Gunning saw the work through the press when it was published in London in 1657. Cosin took so much pains over this learned work that he injured his eyesight. It was dedicated to Bishop Matthew Wren, then a prisoner in the Tower. It gives a history of all the books that were held canonical before the Council of Trent formed a new canon, and shows that the universal testimony of the church was for the books we have without the Apocrypha. Cosin also wrote many minor pieces, almost all of them bearing upon the same subject, viz. the position of the Anglican as opposed to the Romish church; but these scarcely require a separate notice. There is, however, one work of importance, which was not published until 1710, when Dr. Nicholls inserted it at the end of his 'Comment on the Book of Common Prayer.' It is entitled 'Notes on the Book of Common Prayer,' and contains (1) the first series of notes in the interleaved Book of Common Prayer, A.D. 1619; (2) the second series of notes in the interleaved Book of Common Prayer, A.D. 1638; (3) the third series in the manuscript book, and three appendices. The importance of this work to all who are interested in our Book of Common Prayer cannot be exaggerated.

Only twenty-two of Cosin's sermons are now extant, and these all belong to the period before he was bishop. They are in the style of the earlier part of the seventeenth century, before the quaint roughness of Andrewes was exchanged for the rather vapid smoothness of Tillotson. But in one respect they differ from the fashion of the day, in that they are but sparingly embellished with quotations from the learned languages, and then only from the Latin. Cosin's 'Correspondence,' in two volumes (1868 and 1870), edited by the Surtees Society, with an admirable introduction to each volume by Canon Ornsby, the editor, gives an interesting picture of the life and character of the man, and also of his friends and times. A full collection of Cosin's works was not published until the excellent edition, in five octavo volumes, of the 'Library of Anglo-Catholic Theology' was issued (1843–55). Dr. T. Smith, in 1692, began to prepare an edition, but did not carry it out. He inserts a short 'Vita Joannis Cosini' in his 'Vitæ quorundam eruditissimorum, &c. Virorum,' &c. (1707); but though he had the

advantage of knowing and receiving information from several friends and contemporaries of the bishop, it is but a meagre performance, and hardly worth the trouble of wading through in Latin, now that Canon Ornsby has given us the substance, and much more than the substance, in a graphic and interesting form in the vernacular.

[The Works of Bishop Cosin, 5 vols. (Library of Anglo-Catholic Theology); Bishop Cosin's Correspondence, 2 vols. (Surtees Society); Vitæ quorundam eruditissimorum et illustrium virorum, scriptore Thomâ Smitho; The Dead Man's Real Speech, with a Brief of the Life of the late Bishop of Durham, by I. Basire; Surtees's History of Durham; Prynne's Canterbury's Doom; Neal's History of the Puritans; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy.] J. H. O.

COSIN, RICHARD (1549?–1597), civil lawyer, born at Hartlepool about 1549, was the son of John Cosin of Newhall, lieutenant to Thomas Dudley at the battle of Musselburgh (1547), who was either killed by the Scots soon after that battle, or was drowned on his way home. Richard's mother remarried one Medhope, by whom Richard was brought up. He was educated at Skipton school, and evinced so much precocity that he became a pensioner of Trinity College, Cambridge, 12 Nov. 1561, before he was twelve years old, and was soon afterwards elected a scholar, and subsequently fellow. Whitgift was his tutor, and was much impressed with his abilities. He proceeded B.A. in 1565–6, M.A. in 1569, and LL.D. in 1580. He subscribed against the new university statutes in May 1572; became chancellor of Worcester diocese and visitor of Lichfield Cathedral (20 Jan. 1582–3), and was appointed dean of arches and vicar-general of the province of Canterbury by Archbishop Whitgift 10 Dec. 1583. Cosin was an ecclesiastical commissioner of the diocese of Winchester in 1583–4, a visitor for the diocese of Gloucester in 1584, a member of the Society of Advocates 14 Oct. 1585, M.P. for Hindon, Wiltshire, 29 Oct. 1586 and again for Downton 4 Feb. 1588–9, and master in chancery 9 Oct. 1588. He was also a member of the ecclesiastical commission court. He died at his lodgings in Doctors' Commons 30 Nov. 1597, and his body was removed for burial at Lambeth on 9 Dec. Lancelot Andrewes preached the funeral sermon, and William Barlow, afterwards bishop of Lincoln [q. v.], for whose education Cosin had paid, wrote a biography in Latin, published in 1598. Barlow describes Cosin as learned and witty, and of powerful physique. With Barlow's biography was issued a collection of 'Carmina Funebria' in Greek, Latin, English, and Italian from the pens of Cosin's Cambridge friends. Cosin left 40*l.* to Trinity College Library, and 10*l.* to two poor scholars.

Cosin was the author of the following works on ecclesiastical law, all of which were treated as high authorities: 1. An Apologie of and for sundrie proceedings by Jurisdiction Ecclesiasticall,' London, 1591, 1593, a defence of the ex-officio oath, in reply to 'A Brief Treatise of Oaths,' by James Morice, attorney of the court of wards. Morice's reply to Cosin was not published, and is in MS. Cott. Cleop. F. i. 2. 'An Answer to the two first and principall treatises of a certeine factious libell put foorth latelie . . . under the title of An Abstract of certeine Acts of Parliament,' 1584. The 'Abstract' was a collection of canons and statutes claimed to support the presbyterian system of church government. 3. 'Conspiracie for Pretended Reformation, viz. Presbyteriall discipline,' with a life of Hacket, executed as a presbyterian in 1591, and accounts of the opinions of Edmund Coppinger [q.v.] and H. Arthington. 4. 'Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ Politeia in Tabulas digesta,' 1604, 1634.

[Strype's Whitgift; Strype's Aylmer, 91; Strype's Annals, III. i. 338, iv. 196; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 230–2, 551; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. xi. 300; Coote's Civilians, 55–8; Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L.

COSPATRIC, EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND (*fl.* 1067). [See GOSPATRIC.]

COSTA, EMANUEL MENDES DA (1717–1791), naturalist, was the sixth but second surviving son of Abraham, otherwise John, Mendes da Costa (*d.* 24 June 1726), a Jewish merchant who lived in the parish of St. Christopher-le-Stocks, London (*Hist. Reg.* 1726, p. 26). He was born on 5 June 1717, and, being intended for the lower branch of the legal profession, served his articles in the office of a notary (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxxii. pt. i. pp. 22–4). From his early years he had applied himself with enthusiasm to the study of natural history; the branches he most excelled in were conchology and mineralogy. In November 1747 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and from that period until his withdrawal in 1763 he enriched the 'Philosophical Transactions' with many papers upon his favourite studies. He was admitted fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 16 Jan. 1751–2, and was also a member of several other scientific associations, English and foreign. Although he early obtained the reputation of being one of the best fossilists of his time, and was in correspondence with many of the most celebrated naturalists of Europe, his life appears to have been a continual struggle with adversity. In 1754

we find him imprisoned for debt, and his cabinets held in bond (*A Selection of the Correspondence of Linnæus*, &c., edited by Sir J. E. Smith, ii. 482–3). Upon his release in the following year he set about preparing for the press his long-promised 'Natural History of Fossils,' the proposals for which had been issued in 1751. Of this work vol. i., part i., appeared in 1757, but no more was published, the author not finding or deserving encouragement. Through the benevolent efforts of Dr. Stukeley, Peter Collinson, and other scientific friends, Da Costa was elected to the clerkship of the Royal Society on 3 Feb. 1763, in place of Francis Hauksbee, deceased. He had held the appointment barely five years, when, being detected in various acts of dishonesty, he was summarily dismissed in December 1767, and shortly afterwards arrested at the suit of the society and committed to the king's bench prison. His library and collections were seized and sold by auction in the following May. He continued a prisoner until the end of 1772, supporting himself by his pen and lecturing, but was frequently in want. We next hear of him in 1774, when he petitioned to be allowed to read a course of lectures on fossilology to the university of Oxford in the ensuing Act term; but his reputation had preceded him, and permission was peremptorily refused. Towards the close of his life he resumed authorship with some success. He published 'Elements of Conchology; or an introduction to the Knowledge of Shells,' 8vo, London, 1776, and 'Historia naturalis Testaceorum Britanniæ, or the British Conchology, containing the . . . Natural History of the Shells of Great Britain and Ireland . . . in English and French,' 4to, London, 1778. He also revised and contributed additional notes to Engeström's translation of Cronstedt's 'Essay towards a System of Mineralogy,' 8vo, London, 1770 (second edition, enlarged by J. H. de Magellan, 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1788). In these undertakings he was greatly assisted by his steady friends Dr. John Fothergill and Dr. Richard Pulteney. Da Costa died at his lodgings in the Strand in May 1791, and was buried in the Portuguese Jews' cemetery at Mile End (*Will. reg. in P.C.C.*, June 1791; Lysons, *Environs*, iii. 478). He was twice married: first, in March 1750, to his cousin Leah, third daughter of Samuel del Prado, who died in 1763, leaving no issue; secondly, about 1766, to Elizabeth Skillman, or Stillman, by whom he had an only daughter. Many of his manuscripts are preserved in the British Museum; the more important are: his letters to and from scientific friends, which cover a period of fifty years (1737–1787), in Addit. MSS. 28534–44 (a few are printed in Nichols, *Literary Illustrations*, vol. iv.); 'Commonplace Book,' in Addit. MS. 29867 (portions of which appeared in *Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxxii. pt. i. pp. 205–7, 513–17); 'Collections relating to the Jews,' in Addit. MS. 29868 (portions in *Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxxii. pt. ii. pp. 329–31); 'Minutes of the Royal Society and Society of Antiquaries, 1757–1762,' in Egerton MS. 2381. Da Costa also mentions his 'Athenæ Regiæ Societatis Londinensis,' in three folio volumes, which he presented to the society's library in 1766; but of this all traces have disappeared.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 292, iii. 233, 757, v. 712, vi. 80, 81, viii. 200, ix. 607, 799, 812, 813, 816; Gent. Mag. lxxxiii. (pt. i.) 429, new ser. xxvi. 493; Quarterly Rev. cxxxix. 391; Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), ii. 156.] G. G.

COSTA, Sir MICHAEL (1810–1884), conductor and musical composer, son of Cavaliere Pasquale Costa, was born in Naples on 4 Feb. 1810. He learnt the rudiments of music from his maternal grandfather, Giacomo Tritto, and was subsequently placed at the Royal Academy of his native town. Three compositions by him were composed for the theatre of the college, a cantata, 'L' Immagine' (1825), and two operas, 'Il Delitto punito' (1826) and 'Il Sospetto funesto' (1827). An oratorio, 'La Passione,' a mass, a 'Dixit Dominus,' and three symphonies were composed at this time, no doubt under the supervision of Zingarelli, then director of the college. In 1828 he wrote an opera, 'Il Carcere d' Ildegonda,' for the Teatro Nuovo, and was appointed accompanist at San Carlo. In 1829 he wrote 'Malvina' for San Carlo, and 'Seldlachek,' in which Tosi, Rubini, and Bendetti appeared. In the autumn of this year he was sent to England by Zingarelli, who had composed a sacred cantata, based on Isaiah xii., for the Birmingham festival, and wished that his pupil should conduct it. The directors of the festival, distrusting his ability on account of his youth, refused not only to allow him to conduct the work, but to pay him any fee whatever unless he would undertake to sing at the festival. This he accordingly did, but, as may be imagined, with very moderate success. He was first heard on 6 Oct. in the duet 'O mattutini albori' from Rossini's 'Donna del Lago,' which he sang with Miss F. Ayton 'in character.' On the subsequent days of the festival he sang two solos, besides taking part in a few ensemble numbers. The criticisms on his performance were uniformly unfavourable, nor did his master's work obtain a much greater success. Zingarelli, according to the 'Harmonicon,'

'would have acted with more discretion had he kept both his *sacred song* and his profane singer for the benefit of his Neapolitan friends. As a singer he is far below mediocrity, and he does not compensate for his vocal deficiencies by his personal address, which is abundantly awkward.' In 'Musical Reminiscences of the Last Half-century,' a work written by an intimate friend of Costa's, it is stated that Clementi found him 'scoring' a song from Bellini's 'Pirata,' and declared him to be a composer rather than a singer. For 'scoring' we should probably read 'arranging from the score,' since it is certain that he accompanied himself in the song 'Nel furor delle tempeste,' and that the audience testified their displeasure in no doubtful manner. That the proper direction of his talents was soon recognised, whether by Clementi or some other person, is evident from his being appointed *maestro al cembalo* at the King's Theatre under Laporte's management. In 1831 his ballet, 'Kenilworth,' was produced with considerable success, and in the following year he succeeded Bochsa as director of the music under Monck Mason's management. It was at this time that his real power began to show itself. Many of his most effectual reforms of abuses which had crept in among the orchestral players at the opera were now set on foot, no doubt much to the disgust of the old members of the band, who on the morning after his first appearance as conductor had presented him with a case containing seven miniature razors in mockery of his extremely youthful appearance. A ballet, 'Une heure à Naples,' is the principal work of this year; in 1833 he wrote a similar work, 'Sir Huon,' for Taglioni, and the vocal quartet, 'Ecco quel fiero istante.' In the beginning of 1838 an opera by him, 'Malek Adhel,' was produced at the Italian opera in Paris, with Grisi, Albertazzi, Rubini, Tamburini, and Lablache in the cast. When produced in London it succeeded better than it had done in Paris. A ballet, 'Alma,' was composed in 1842, and in 1844 another opera, 'Don Carlos,' saw the light, but failed to obtain the success which, in the opinion of Mr. Chorley, it deserved. In 1846, on the occasion of the secession from Mr. Lumley's company, Costa, with some of the principal singers and many of the members of the orchestra, joined the new enterprise at Covent Garden, and in the same year he was appointed conductor of the Philharmonic concerts. In this new capacity he astonished every one by his unexpected ability in the rendering of classical compositions, and he continued to conduct the concerts to universal satisfaction until 1854, when for one year the direction of the concerts was in the hands of Richard Wagner. On 22 Sept. 1848 he was elected conductor of the Sacred Harmonic Society, and in the following year he directed the festival at Birmingham, the scene of his unfortunate début, with very different results from those which followed his early attempts as a vocalist. The successive triennial festivals were conducted by him until 1879, as were also the Bradford festival of 1853 and the Leeds festivals from 1874 to 1880. To his energy must doubtless be ascribed the extraordinary success of the first Handel festival in 1857, and its successors from 1859 till 1877 inclusive. The list of his official posts is completed by that of director of Her Majesty's Opera, which he held from 1871 onwards. He received the honour of knighthood in 1869, and was also decorated with many foreign orders. Shortly before the Handel festival of 1883 he was struck with paralysis, and died at Brighton 29 April 1884.

The most prominent among his compositions are the two oratorios 'Eli' and 'Naaman, both produced at Birmingham, on 29 Aug. 1855 and 7 Sept. 1864 respectively. Though it is impossible to deny that these two works owe their form, if not their very existence, to the success of Mendelssohn's 'Elijah,' there is yet no doubt that they contain many extremely effective passages, many attractive melodies, and, in the latter case more especially, some instances of fine choral writing. Perhaps the best proof of their vitality is the fact that they are still retained in the programmes of the Sacred Harmonic Society. In point of popularity 'Eli' was far more successful than Costa's second oratorio; the simplicity of Samuel's evening prayer, 'This night I lift my soul to Thee,' was justly admired for many years, and the well-known march has almost become part of our national music. In 'Naaman' the composer seems to have aimed at a higher and more earnest style of writing; several somewhat noisy marches occur, it is true, no doubt in consequence of the success of that which we have just mentioned, but the structure is a good deal more ambitious in many ways. It has never taken the public taste as 'Eli' took it, nor does it possess enough sterling merit to secure the lasting admiration of musicians.

Living at a time before faithfulness to a composer's intentions was considered the first qualification for a conductor, it is not to be wondered at that Costa should have made additions to Handel's scores with a view to rendering the compositions of that master thoroughly effective from his point of view. He had not the perception to see that the simple grandeur of the choruses in the 'Israel

in Egypt' requires no help from the brass instruments of modern times, and he therefore inserted trombone parts and occasional drum passages almost wherever he pleased. Though we may deplore his want of refinement, we must remember that Costa perfectly suited the taste of his generation, and that but for him the national love of Handel would have been far less than it now is.

It is as a conductor that his name will longest endure, for he was the first master of the art who had appeared in England. Not so very long before his arrival the direction of the orchestra had been effected from a pianoforte or by the leader of the violins; the change to the present system of beating time from the front of the orchestra was introduced by Spohr in 1820, but it was some time before conducting became a separate art as it is at the present day. His chief characteristics as a conductor were his indomitable will, his absolute firmness and decision of beat, and his indefatigable energy; he possessed also no small amount of diplomacy, which was of the greatest use in managing recalcitrant *prime donne* and other mutinous persons. Though many of the subtleties of the highest kind of music were beyond his reach, he never failed to realise the general effect of the compositions he directed, and Meyerbeer, whose contribution to the music of the 1862 exhibition he conducted, was no doubt in earnest when he called him 'the greatest *chef d'orchestre* in the world.'

[Grove's Dict. of Music; Quarterly Musical Magazine, x. 462, &c.; Harmonicon, vii. 273, &c.; Times, 30 April 1884; Musical Recollections of the Last Half-century; information from Dr. A. Nicholson.] J. A. F. M.

COSTARD, GEORGE (1710–1782), astronomical writer, was born at Shrewsbury in 1710, entered, about 1726, Wadham College, Oxford, of which body he became fellow and tutor, having taken degrees of B.A. and M.A. in 1731 and 1733. He was chosen proctor of the university in 1742, and on the death of Dr. Wyndham, in 1777, declined the wardenship of his college, on the ground of advanced age. His first ecclesiastical employment was the curacy of Islip, near Oxford, whence he was promoted to be vicar of Whitchurch, Dorsetshire. Finally, Lord Chancellor Northington, struck by the unusual attainments displayed in his writings, procured for him, in June 1764, the presentation to the vicarage of Twickenham, in which he continued until his death.

His two earliest works appeared anonymously—'Critical Observations on some Psalms' in 1733; 'A Critical Dissertation concerning the words Δαίμων and Δαιμόνιον, occasioned by two late Enquiries into the Meaning of Demoniacks in the New Testament' in 1738. His learned researches into the history of astronomy opened in 1746 with 'A Letter to Martin Folkes, Esq., concerning the Rise and Progress of Astronomy amongst the Ancients.' The subject was continued in 'A Further Account of the Rise and Progress of Astronomy among the Ancients, in three Letters to Martin Folkes, Esq.' (Oxford, 1748), treating severally of the Astronomy of the Chaldeans, of the Constellations in the Book of Job, and of the Mythological Astronomy of the Ancients. The drift of his arguments was to show that exact astronomy was a product of Greek genius, beginning with Thales, and owed little either to Egypt or Babylon.

His essay on 'The Use of Astronomy in History and Chronology, exemplified in an Inquiry into the Fall of the Stone into the Ægospotamos, said to have been foretold by Anaxagoras' (London, 1764), served as a further preparation for the work by which he is chiefly remembered. 'The History of Astronomy, with its Application to Geography, History, and Chronology, occasionally exemplified by the Globes' (London, 1767, 4to), received a distinctive value from the ample stores of Greek and Oriental erudition displayed in it. Designed chiefly for the use of students, demonstration accompanied narrative, the purpose of discovery being thus illustrated as well as its origin related. An 'Account of the Arabian Astronomy,' extracted from its pages, was included in the first volume of the 'Asiatic Miscellany,' printed at Calcutta in 1785.

Costard died at Twickenham, on 10 Jan. 1782, aged 71, in such poverty that the expenses of his funeral were defrayed by a subscription among his parishioners (*Monthly Review*, 1787, lxxvi. 419). By his particular desire he was buried, without monument or inscription to mark his grave, in Twickenham Churchyard. His library, oriental manuscripts, and philosophical instruments were sold by auction in March 1782.

Besides the works already mentioned, he wrote: 1. 'Some Observations tending to illustrate the Book of Job . . .' Oxford, 1747. 2. 'Two Dissertations (i.) containing an Enquiry into the Meaning of the Word *Kesitah*, mentioned in Job xlii. 11; (ii.) on the Signification of the Word *Hermes*,' Oxford, 1750, criticised the same year in a tract from an unknown hand, entitled 'Marginal Animadversions,' &c. 3. 'Dissertationes duæ Critico-Sacræ: quarum prima explicatur

Ezek. xiii. 18, altera vero 2 Reg. x. 22,' Oxford, 1752, of which the latter was the object of a bitter anonymous attack in 'A Dissertation upon 2 Kings x. 22, translated from the Latin of Rabbi C——d' (Costard). 4. 'A Letter to Nathaniel Brassey Halhead, Esq., containing some Remarks on his Preface to the Code of Gentoo Laws lately published,' Oxford, 1778, disputing the high antiquity claimed for them; besides some papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (xliii. 522, xliv. 476, xlviii. 17, 155, 441, lxvii. 231). Costard edited the second edition of Dr. Hyde's 'Veterum Persarum, et Parthorum, et Medorum Religionis Historia,' issued under his superintendence from the Clarendon Press in 1760, and published, with a preface by himself, Halley's translation of the 'Spherics' of Menelaus (Oxford 1758). He contributed to the first edition of Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' and his correspondence with Mr. Jacob Bryant touching the locality of the land of Goshen is published in 'Miscellaneous Tracts by the late William Bowyer and several of his learned friends,' London, 1785, p. 681. A letter written by Costard, 29 March 1761, to Dr. Birch on the meaning of the phrase 'Sphæra Barbarica,' used by Julius Firmicus and Scaliger, is preserved in manuscript at the British Museum (Birch MS. 4440, f. 89). His works are still worth consulting for the frequent references to and citations from Hebrew, Arabic, and the less-known Greek authors contained in them.

[Biog. Brit. (Kippis); Phil. Trans. Abridg. ix. 168 (1809); Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 428 (1812); Ironside's Twickenham, in Nichols's Bibl. Topogr. Brit. x. 125; Gent. Mag. lxxv. i. 305 (with portrait from a drawing by J. C. Barnes); Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Lysons's Environs, iii. 586, suppl. 319.] A. M. C.

COSTE, PIERRE (1668–1747), translator, was born in October 1668 in France, at the town of Uzès, where his father was a substantial cloth and wool merchant. The revocation of the Edict of Nantes seems to have driven him from France at an early age, and he was accepted for the protestant ministry at a synod held at Amsterdam in 1690. He preached, however, but seldom, and soon devoted himself exclusively to literature, translating works from Latin, Italian, and English, and writing what remains his most important original contribution to literature, a life of Condé.

Coste had translated Locke's 'Thoughts concerning Education' and 'Reasonableness of Christianity,' and was in 1697 translating the 'Essay concerning Human Understanding,' when he was made tutor to Frank Masham, the son of Lady Masham, Cudworth's daughter. Locke then resided with Sir Francis and Lady Masham at Oates in Essex, and Coste became intimate with the philosopher, who superintended the translation of the 'Essay' most minutely, even 'correcting the original in several passages,' according to Le Clerc, 'in order to make them plainer and more easy of translation.' When Locke died in 1704, Coste wrote a kind of character or 'éloge' of him, which was published in Bayle's paper, the 'République des Lettres,' for February 1705. It was republished in a 'Collection of several pieces of Mr. John Locke' (1720), and in the second edition of Coste's translation of the 'Essay' (Amsterdam, 1729). Des Maizeaux, the editor of the 'Collection of Several Pieces,' had inserted Coste's 'character' in that work 'at the request of some of the friends' of 'Mr. Locke,' who 'judge its publication necessary, inasmuch as Coste, 'in several writings, and in his common conversation, has aspersed and blackened the memory of Mr. Locke.' No public 'aspersion' is traceable, and it seems more than probable that the republication of the 'character' in the second edition of the translation of the 'Essay' was Coste's reply to Des Maizeaux's challenge. At the same time there seems scarcely room for doubt that Coste thought he had some grievance against Locke; for Coste's biographer observes: 'that learned man did not deal very generously by Coste, which, however, did not prevent the latter from publishing a fine and just eulogium of him after his death.'

When Locke died, Coste was successively tutor to several young noblemen and gentlemen, and, among others, to the son of Lord Shaftesbury, the philosopher, with whom he was on terms of considerable intimacy. Meanwhile, and afterwards, his pen was busy, not with much original work, but with translations from Lady Masham, Lord Shaftesbury, Newton (the 'Optics'), and with annotated editions of La Fontaine, Montaigne, &c. His original work is indeed in no sense remarkable; but his translations were of durable service, and helped to introduce English thought to the French of the eighteenth century. It was through them that Bayle, who did not know English, became acquainted with Locke's 'Human Understanding.' The translations of Locke's works have been republished many times, that of the 'Essay on Education' as lately as 1882.

Coste, who appears to have had some knowledge of science, was made a foreign member of the Royal Society. His name appears for the first time in the list of members for 1743. He died in Paris on 24 Jan. 1747.

It is stated that there was a monument to his memory in old Paddington Church, but no trace can be found of that monument in the existing edifice.

[A short biographical notice prefixed to the third edition of the Life of Condé (the Hague, 1748). This book contains what seems to be a complete list of Coste's works, and a portrait. References to Coste will also be found in Mr. Fox Bourne's Life of John Locke (1876); in the Lettres choisies de M. Bayle (Rotterdam, 1714), and in the notes to the article on Locke in the first edition of the Biog. Brit.] F. T. M.

COSTELEY, GUILLAUME (1531–1606), organist and 'valet du chambre du roy' to Henry II and Charles IX of France, according to Fétis (*Dictionnaire des Musiciens*, vol. ii. ed. 1860), the son of Scotch parents, is said to have been born in 1531. He was a prolific composer of French chansons for several voices, many of which are still extant in the collections printed by Nicholas du Chemin, Adrien Le Roy, Robert Ballard, and Jean Bellère between 1554 and 1597. The Municipal Library of Orleans is said also to contain a manuscript collection of part-books, in which are many of his compositions. A passage in Antoine du Verdier's 'Bibliothèque' (Lyons, 1585, p. 476), repeated in the 'Bibliotheca Exotica' of G. Draudius (ed. 1625, p. 209), has been taken to mean that he was the author of a treatise 'La Musique,' printed by Le Roy and Ballard at Paris in 1579; but no copy of this is known, though Fétis mentions that the work is a quarto. It is therefore possible that Du Verdier only records the publication of Costeley's music at this date. In his later years Costeley retired to Evreux, where in 1571 he took a prominent part in establishing a guild in honour of St. Cecilia, of which he was chosen the first chief officer or prince. In the rolls of the guild Costeley's name occurs as fourth in rank, and when in 1575 a 'puy' or musical competition was established by the guild, he contributed ten livres and a yearly subscription of a hundred sols. The winner of the first prize—a silver harp—at the first public competition was Orlando de Lassus. It is also recorded that when Costeley was elected prince he gave a dinner and supper at his house, 'le Moullin de la Planche.' He died at Evreux, 1 Feb. 1606.

[Bonnin and Chassant's Puy de Musique érigé à Evreux, 1838; Mendel's Musik. Lexikon; Eitner's Bibliographie der Musik-Sammelwerke des 16ten und 17ten Jahrhunderts, 1877, p. 494; authorities quoted above.] W. B. S.

COSTELLO, DUDLEY (1803–1865), author and journalist, was born in Sussex in 1803. His father, James Francis Costello, who became a captain in the 14th regiment 25 May 1803, was born in the barony of Costello, county Mayo, and died at an early age, leaving his wife and two children in impoverished circumstances. The son Dudley was educated for the army at Sandhurst, and received a commission from that college as ensign in the 34th regiment on 4 Oct. 1821, but his regiment being in India and continuing there, he was placed on half-pay on 27 Sept. 1823. He joined the 96th regiment on 29 Jan. 1824, served on the staff in North America and the West Indies, and as an ensign went on half-pay on 10 Sept. 1828. While residing in Bermuda he showed much early literary talent by editing and writing, in a hand like print, a weekly journal entitled 'The Grouper,' which he continued with small means for a considerable period. After his return to England he joined his mother and sister in Paris with hopes that through the interest of Mr. Canning, to whom he was related through that statesman's mother, he might obtain some appointment which would prevent the necessity of a return to his regiment, but by the death of Canning his chance of preferment came to an end. For some months he was associated as an artist with the labours of the ichthyological department of the 'Règne Animal' under Baron Cuvier. After this he devoted himself to copying illuminated manuscripts in the Bibliothèque Royale. His copies of the work of King René of Sicily on 'Tournaments and their Laws' are most accurate and beautiful, and were much admired in Paris. He continued for some years to draw in this manner, and he and his sister [see Costello, Louisa Stuart] were in fact the first to call public attention to manuscript copying both in Paris and in the British Museum. He helped his sister in her works on the 'Early Poetry of France' and the 'Persian Rose Garden,' which they enriched with curious illustrations laboriously executed by hand. He returned to London in 1833. In 1838 he accepted the place of foreign correspondent to the 'Morning Herald,' being a very good linguist, and for some time lived at Hanover. Paris and London afterwards divided his time, and in 1846 he was the foreign correspondent of the 'Daily News.' For thirty years he was a contributor to many of the periodicals of the day, including 'Bentley's Miscellany,' 'The New Monthly Magazine,' 'Household Words,' and 'All the Year Round,' and was also connected with the 'Examiner' from 1845. As an author, his charming 'Tour through the Valley of the Meuse' is still much appreciated in Belgium. The drawings in it are executed by himself, and are done with his

usual delicacy. His industry and his talents did not, however, serve to make him rich, and on 19 April 1861 he was glad to accept a civil list pension of 75*l.* a year. He married, on 23 Sept. 1843, Mary Frances, widow of J. D. Tweedy of Warley House, near Halifax. Her death, on 1 May 1865, contributed to his end, for an insidious malady declared itself when his broken spirits could not afford him the means of rallying. He tried a journey through Spain to divert his melancholy, but it failed of its effect, and a work on Spain which he had projected was not even attempted by him. He died of granular degeneration of the kidneys at 54 Acacia Road, St. John's Wood, London, on 30 Sept. 1865, aged 62. He was the author of: 1. 'A Tour through the Valley of the Meuse, with the Legends of the Walloon Country and the Ardennes,' 1845. 2. 'Stories from a Screen,' 1855. 3. 'The Joint-Stock Bank,' 1856. 4. 'The Millionaire of Mincing Lane,' 1858. 5. 'Faint Heart never won Fair Lady,' 1859. 6. 'Holidays with Hobgoblins,' 1861. 7. 'Piedmont and Italy, from the Alps to the Tiber, illustrated with a series of views taken on the spot,' 1859-61.

[Gent. Mag. November 1865, p. 659; Bentley's Miscellany, November 1865, pp. 543–50; Examiner, 7 Oct. 1865, p. 637.] G. C. B.

COSTELLO, LOUISA STUART (1799–1870), miniature painter and author, only sister of Dudley Costello [q. v.], was born in 1799, and, after the early death of her father, went with her mother in 1814 to Paris. Although not sixteen she was a proficient artist, and was able to add so considerably to her mother's pension by painting miniatures that she maintained her young brother at Sandhurst College, and assisted him not only while he served in the army, but subsequently till his death. Removing after some years to London to practise miniature painting as a profession, and almost unknown, she published in 1825 'Songs of a Stranger,' dedicated to Lisle Bowles. They are graceful verses, and so tunable that some of them set to music became popular. Her pale pretty face and engaging conversation soon gained friends, none firmer or more helpful than Sir Francis and Lady Burdett and their daughter. 'The Maid of the Cyprus Isle and other Poems' attracted the attention of Thomas Moore, to whom, in 1835, she dedicated 'Specimens of the Early Poetry of France.' This work, by which she first became generally known, procured for her the friendship of Sir Walter Scott, and caused her to devote herself entirely to literature. With her brother, to whom she was devotedly attached, she was one of the first to call attention to the occupation of copying illuminated manuscripts, and she worked at this business herself both in Paris and in London. She was one of the most voluminous and popular writers of her day. Her best books, describing those parts of France least known in England, combine graphic description with anecdotal archæology which varies the narrative of travel and adventure. Louis-Philippe marked his approval of these works by presenting Miss Costello with a very valuable jewelled ornament. She at length acquired by her industry a small competence, which was supplemented by a liberal pension from the Burdett family, and on 9 Aug. 1852 she was awarded a civil list annuity of 75*l.* Her mother died at Munich in 1846, and her brother died in 1865, when, although she was blessed with troops of friends in England, she retired to live alone at Boulogne. Here she died from the effects of a virulent cancer in the mouth on 24 April 1870, and was buried in the cemetery of St. Martin, Boulogne, on 27 April. She was the author of the following works: 1. 'The Maid of the Cyprus Isle and other Poems,' 1815. 2. 'Redwald, a Tale of Mona, and other Poems,' 1819. 3. 'Songs of a Stranger,' 1825. 4. 'Specimens of the Early Poetry of France, from the Time of the Troubadours and Trouvères to the Reign of Henri Quatre,' 1835. 5. 'A Summer among the Bocages and the Vines,' 1840. 6. 'A Pilgrimage to Auvergne from Picardy to Le Velay,' 1841. 7. 'The Queen's Poisoner, or France in the 16th Century,' 1841; republished as 'Catherine de Medicis, or the Queen Mother,' 1859. 8. 'Gabrielle, or Pictures of a Reign,' 1843. 9. 'Memoirs of Eminent Englishwomen,' 1844. 10. 'Béarn and the Pyrenees, a Legendary Tour,' 1844. 11. 'The Falls, Lakes, and Mountains of North Wales,' 1845. 12. 'The Rose Garden of Persia,' 1845. 13. 'A Tour to and from Venice, by the Vaudois and the Tyrol,' 1846. 14. 'Jacques Cœur, the French Argonaut, and his Times,' 1847. 15. 'Clara Fane, or the Contrasts of a Life,' 1848. 16. 'Memoirs of Mary, the young Duchess of Burgundy,' 1853. 17. 'Memoirs of Anne, Duchess of Brittany,' 1855. 18. 'The Lay of the Stork, a poem,' 1856.

[Athenæum, 7 May 1870, p. 612; Men of the Time, 1868, p. 204.] G. C. B.

COSTELLO, WILLIAM BIRMINGHAM, M.D. (1800–1867), surgeon, was born near Dublin, received his education in that city, and established himself in London about 1832 as a consulting surgeon. Subsequently he became medical superintendent of Wyke House Asylum, near Isleworth. The latter

part of his life was spent in Paris, where he devoted himself chiefly to literature, and where he died on 15 Aug. 1867.

He edited the 'Cyclopædia of Practical Surgery, including a copious bibliography,' of which twelve parts were published at London, 1841–3, 8vo; and was author of numerous contributions to medical science.

[Lancet, 31 Aug. 1867, p. 282; Gent. Mag. ccxxiii. 540.] T. C.

COSWAY, MARIA CECILIA LOUISA (*fl.* 1820), miniature painter, was born in Florence at an uncertain date. Her father, said by some to have been an Irishman by birth and by others a native of Shrewsbury, was named Hadfield. He kept an hotel at Leghorn, and was able to live in a luxurious style. She was one of several children, but she, a brother, and a younger sister were the only survivors of a tragical occurrence. A lunatic nurse killed four of Maria's brothers and sisters, under the persuasion that her victims would be translated at once to heaven, and was arrested after she had been overheard talking of murdering Maria. The nurse was sentenced to imprisonment for life. Maria was educated in a convent, and afterwards went to Rome, where she studied art under Battoni, Mengs, Fuseli, and Joseph Wright of Derby. On her father's death she expressed a strong desire to become a nun; her mother, however, brought her to England, where she became acquainted with Angelica Kauffmann, and took to miniature-painting, employing her talent chiefly in representing mythological subjects. In 1781 she exhibited for the first time at the Royal Academy the following three works: 'Rinaldo,' 'Creusa appearing to Æneas,' engraved in mezzotint by V. Green, and 'Like patience on a monument smiling at grief.' In the same year she married Richard Cosway [q. v.], and it is recorded that her manners were so foreign that he kept her secluded till she mastered the English language. However, Mrs. Cosway soon made her reputation as an artist, especially when the portrait of the fair Duchess of Devonshire in the character of Cynthia was exhibited. Among her personal acquaintances were Lady Lyttelton, the Hon. Mrs. Damer, the Countess of Aylesbury, Lady Cecilia Johnston, and the Marchioness of Townshend. Some say that she ran away from her husband, while others tell us, on the contrary, that she led a happy life with him. There seems to be no doubt that Mrs. Cosway did on one occasion take a tour on the continent without her husband, accompanied by Signor Luigi Marchesi, an Italian tenor of great reputation, whose portrait Richard Cosway painted, and afterwards engraved by Luigi Schiavonetti (1790). During her residence in Lyons she sought the shelter of the cloister, and also made a pilgrimage to the shrine of the Virgin at Loreto, in fulfilment of a vow to do so if blessed with a living child. In 1804 she returned to London and resumed her art and evening parties. She now set out with her brother, George Hadfield, the artist, for Rome, which she was unable to reach through illness. She lived in north Italy for three years, and then came to England. The death of her only child, Louisa Paolina Angelica, during her absence threw Mrs. Cosway upon art once more, and she executed several pictures for chapels. The father had the child's body embalmed and placed in a marble sarcophagus; yet Walpole writes: 'The man Cosway does not seem to think much of the loss.' Again Mrs. Cosway went to France, notwithstanding the war between England and that country. In Paris she was persuaded by Cardinal Fetch to establish a college for young ladies. This, however, failed; but she afterwards carried out the plan at Lodi. Her sister Charlotte married Mr. W. Coombe, the author of 'Dr. Syntax.' The date of Mrs. Cosway's death is unknown. Some authorities say a few months after her husband's death in July 1821, and others that she was living in 1833. It is certain that in June 1826 she was in correspondence with the Italian engraver, Giovan Paolo Lasinio, junior, respecting the publication of her husband's drawings in Florence. The folio volume is entitled: 'Raccolta di Disegni Originali scelti dai Portafogli del celebre Riccardo Cosway, R.A., e primo pittore del Serenissimo Principe di Wallia, posseduti dalla di lui vedova, la Signora Maria Cosway, e intagliati da Paolo Lasinio, figlio,' Firenze, 1826. Among the many engraved portraits of her after her husband the following may be mentioned: by Valentine Green, Luigi Schiavonetti, Francesco Bartolozzi, Anthony Cardon, and a group with the title, 'Abelard and Eloisa in the Garden of Fulbert's Country Residence at Corbeil,' by R. Thew, 1789. Her principal works engraved and exhibited at the Royal Academy are: 'Clytie,' by V. Green; 'The Descent from the Cross,' by V. Green; 'Astrea instructing Arthegal,' by V. Green; 'The Judgment on Korah, Dathan, and Abiram,' by S. W. Reynolds; 'A Persian,' by Emma Smith; 'H.R.H. the Princess of Wales and the Princess Charlotte,' by S. W. Reynolds; 'The Hours,' by F. Bartolozzi; 'Lodona,' by F. Bartolozzi; 'The Guardian Angel,' by S. Phillips; 'Going to the Temple,' by P. W. Tomkins; 'The Birth of the Thames,' by P. W. Tomkins; 'Creusa appearing to Æneas,' by V. Green;

'The Preservation of Shadrach, Meshac, and Abednego,' by W. S. Reynolds; and 'Louis VII, King of France, before Becket's Tomb,' by W. Sharp. Mrs. Cosway drew 'The Progress of Female Dissipation,' and 'The Progress of Female Virtue,' published in 1800; besides, she brought out a series of twelve designs, entitled 'The Winter's Day,' contributed to Boydell's 'Shakespeare Gallery' and Macklin's 'Poets.' She etched all the plates in a large folio work bearing the following title, 'Gallery of the Louvre, represented by etchings executed solely by Mrs. Maria Cosway, with an Historical and Critical Description of all the Pictures which compose the Superb Collection, and a Biographical Sketch of the Life of each Painter, by J. Griffiths, &c. &c.,' Paris, 1802, and numerous other plates, some in soft-ground etching, most of which are in the department of prints and drawings, British Museum.

[Clayton's English Female Artists, London, 1876, 8vo, i. 314; Cunningham's Lives of British Painters, London, 1836, 8vo, vi. 1; Smith's Nollekens and his Times, London, 1828, 8vo, ii. 392; manuscript notes in the British Museum.]

L. F.

COSWAY, RICHARD (1740–1821), painter in water-colour, oil, and miniature, was born at Tiverton, Devonshire, in 1740. His father was master of the public school there, but the son received his first education at a school in Okeford, near Bampton, and very early displayed a strong disposition to the art of painting. He was therefore sent to London, at the expense chiefly of his uncle, who had been mayor of Tiverton, and his earliest patron, one Oliver Peard. He now studied under Thomas Hudson, Sir Joshua Reynolds's master, and afterwards joined William Shipley's academy of drawing in the Strand. John Thomas Smith, in 'Nollekens and his Times' (London, 1828), ii. 392, relates that Cosway when a boy was noticed by Mr. Shipley, who took him to wait upon the students and carry in the tea and coffee which the housekeeper was allowed to provide, and for which she charged threepence per head. The students, among whom were Nollekens and Smith's father, good-temperedly gave 'Dick' instructions in drawing, and advised him to try for a prize in the Society of Arts, where, in 1755, he obtained a premium of 5*l.* 5*s.* for a drawing. In 1757 he gained another premium of 4*l.* 4*s.*, in 1758 one of 4*l.* 4*s.*, in 1759 a premium of 2*l.* 2*s.*, and in 1760 another of 10*l.* 10*s.* He also excelled as a draughtsman from the antique, in the Duke of Richmond's gallery in Privy Garden, Whitehall. After the expiration of his engagement with Shipley, Cosway began to teach in Parr's drawing school and to execute heads for shops, besides fancy miniatures, not always chaste, and used for lids of snuff-boxes. From the money he earned and from the gaiety of the company he kept Cosway rose 'from one of the dirtiest boys to one of the smartest men.' Smith tells us how he saw him at the elder Christie's picture sales, full dressed in his sword and bag, with a small three-cornered hat on the top of his powdered *toupé* and a mulberry silk coat, profusely embroidered with scarlet strawberries. In addition to his artistic works, which he disposed of readily, Cosway increased considerably his income by dealing in old pictures.

In 1766 he became a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and in 1769 a student at the Royal Academy. At this period he resided in Orchard Street, Portman Square. His talent and great reputation gained him an early admission to the Academy, for he was elected an associate in 1770, and a full academician in 1771. He exhibited at the Royal Academy, somewhat irregularly, forty-five miniatures. In 1781 he married Maria Hadfield, a native of Italy, distinguished for her talents and beauty [see COSWAY, MARIA], and now resided at No. 4 Berkeley Street, Berkeley Square, and three years later in Pall Mall, in the centre portion of the house built for the Duke of Schomberg. Hence he moved to a residence at the corner of Stratford Place, Oxford Street, in what was then considered one of the best London mansions (see Crace Collection, department of prints and drawings, British Museum, portfolio xxix. plates 95, 96; and ACKERMANN, *Repository of Arts*, 1 March 1815). He left his house on account of some satirical verses referring to the sculptured lions (still in existence) near his doorway:

When a man to a fair for a show brings a lion,
'Tis usual a monkey the sign-post to tie on;
But here the old custom reversed is seen,
For the lion 's without, and the monkey 's within.

The lines, posted on his door, are supposed to have been composed by Peter Pindar (Dr. Wolcott). Cosway moved to No. 20 in the same street. Here he practised his art with immense success, and fashionable people were in the habit of making his studio a morning lounge. The house was magnificently furnished; it contained, moreover, a large collection of paintings, principally by masters of Dutch and Flemish schools, majolica, arms, prints, drawings, &c. The Prince of Wales's carriage was frequently seen at the door, Cosway having painted a remarkable minia-

ture, engraved by John Condé, of Mrs. Fitzherbert afterwards. His professional engagements at Carlton House were, it is said, so frequent that when residing in Pall Mall, Cosway had a private communication with Carlton Palace Gardens. He was appointed principal painter to his royal highness the Prince of Wales, and it was generally believed among artists that Cosway received from his royal patron in one year no less a sum than 10,000*l*. Owing to his wife's delicate health they went to Paris, where, at the instance of the Duchess of Devonshire, he painted the Duchess of Orleans and family and the Duchess of Polignac. They also visited Flanders together, but afterwards separated for some considerable time. During his latter years he endured great physical pain. Twice he was stricken with paralysis, and on 4 July 1821, when living at Edgware, he died suddenly while taking an airing in the carriage with his old friend Miss Udney. Cosway often expressed a wish to be buried either in St. Paul's or near Rubens at Antwerp, but he lies in the vault, north wall, of Marylebone Church, where a monument, by R. Westmacott, was erected to his memory by his widow. The sculpture (see a print by Charles Picart, measuring 14 in. by 11½ in.) represents a medallion of the artist in right profile, surrounded by three figures of genii, emblematic of art, taste, and genius, with some verses by his brother-in-law, William Coombe ('Dr. Syntax').

In person Cosway was unlike his numerous portraits by himself, which have usually the air of a cavalier of romance. He occasionally painted in oil with a strong predilection for Correggio, and one of these productions he presented to his parish church of Tiverton. He showed, in his later years, a decided tendency towards mysticism, being a Swedenborgian and a strong believer in animal magnetism. He often alluded to mysterious conversations with the Virgin Mary, with Dante, and Apelles. His most popular portraits were small whole-length figures, executed in a somewhat sketchy style, with the exception of the head and hands, which were highly finished. He had a beautiful and clever daughter, Louisa Paolina Angelica. At the age of five her portrait, after Cosway, was engraved by Anthony Cardon. She possessed a natural taste for drawing and music, and was set by her father to study Hebrew when ten years old, in order that she might read the Bible in the original. She died young. His own portraits have been engraved by J. Clarke, Mariano Bovi, William Daniell, and R. Thew. About 1770 Dighton drew a caricature of Cosway, afterwards engraved by Richard Earlom in mezzotint, and published by Bowles and Carver. It is called 'The Macaroni Painter, or Billy Dimple sitting for his Picture' (see *Catalogue of Satirical Prints* in the British Museum, 1883, iv. 712, No. 4520). There is in the National Portrait Gallery a miniature of himself in water colours painted by himself (4 in. by 3 in.) In the British Museum there are several, but slight, sketches by his hand, and at Blenheim three portraits, viz. George Spencer Churchill, fourth duke of Marlborough, George, fifth duke of Marlborough, and his brother, Lord Charles S. Churchill, when boys, in fancy costume, and a fancy portrait of Lady Caroline Spencer Churchill, daughter of George, fourth duke. To these may be added the following compositions, portraits, &c., engraved in mezzotint: a portrait of James Hutton, engraved by J. R. Smith; 'Wisdom directing Beauty and Virtue to Sacrifice at the Altar of Diana,' engraved by J. R. Smith. The figures in this picture are portraits of Lady Margaret Corry, Lady Harriet Butler, and Juliana, countess of Carrick; 'Sigismond,' engraved by Blackmoore; Lady Hume, by V. Green; Miss Elliot, in the character of Minerva, by I. Saunders; 'Love,' by I. G. Fluck; and 'Europa,' by J. R. Smith. In the stipple manner: 'Infancy,' by C. White; 'The Royal Infant,' by F. Bartolozzi; Caroline, Princess of Wales, and the Princess Charlotte, by F. Bartolozzi; the Right Honourable Lady Anna Maria Stanhope, by A. Cardon; Madame Récamier, by A. Cardon; Major-general R. C. Ferguson, M.P., by A. Cardon; Frederick, duke of York, by G. Hadfield; George, prince of Wales, by J. Condé; and others engraved by I. S. Agar, I. Godefroy, G. Minasi, W. Sharp, L. Salliar, C. Townley, &c. A book entitled 'A Miscellaneous Metaphysical Essay; or, an Hypothesis concerning the Formation and Generation of Spiritual and Material Beings, &c. By an Impartial Inquirer after Truth,' London, 1748, 8vo, is erroneously ascribed to Cosway in the British Museum Library Catalogue. The sale of his collection of drawings and prints took place at Stanley's 14 Feb. (eight days) 1822. He stamped these drawings with the letters 'C. R.' (see Fagan, *Collectors' Marks*, London, 1883, 8vo, No. 119).

[Art Journal, 1858, p. 268; Cunningham's Lives of British Painters, &c., London, 1833, 8vo, vi. 1; G. C. Williamson's Richard Cosway, his wife and pupils, 1897.] L. F.

COSWORTH or COSOWARTH, MICHAEL (*fl.* 1600), translator of the psalms, born in 1568, was the son of John Cosworth, a London mercer, of a Cornish family, by

Dorothy, daughter of Sir William Locke, alderman of London, and widow of Ottiwell Hill, another London mercer. He matriculated as a pensioner at St. John's College, Cambridge, in December 1576, and proceeded B.A. in 1579–80. Richard Carew, the well-known topographer of Cornwall [q. v.], was Cosworth's cousin, and writes of him thus in his 'Survey of Cornwall,' p. 145: 'He addicteth himself to an ecclesiastical life, and therein joining Poetry with Divinity, endeavoureth to imitate the holy prophet David, whose Psalmes of his translation into English metre receiveth general applause beyond a great many other well-deserving undertakings of the same type.' These translated psalms were not printed by the author, but were apparently widely circulated in manuscript. A manuscript copy—a neatly written quarto volume—is among the Harleian MSS. at the British Museum (No. 6906). The author's cousins, Carew and Henry Locke, contribute commendatory verses. Only selected psalms are translated; the metres are various; and the work is not conspicuous for literary merit. Extracts have been printed in Farr's 'Selected Poetry' (Parker Soc.), and in Brydges's 'Excerpta Tudoriana,' i. 48–51. Cosworth also contributed verses to Henry Locke's 'Ecclesiastes' (1597).

Cosworth and his family appear to have removed to Cornwall, their true home, in the seventeenth century. The well-known judge, Sir John Bramston the elder [q. v.], whose wife was distantly related to the Cosworths, had a clerk of that name, who retired to Cornwall before 1640, and resided there with a brother, a justice of the peace with a good estate (Sir John Bramston the younger's *Autobiography* (Camd. Soc.), p. 13). Cosworth, the translator, has been conjecturally identified with both Bramston's clerk and his brother, the Cornish justice. Henry Locke, the translator's cousin, wrote to the Earl of Salisbury (8 Nov. 1605) that 'Mr. Cosowarth,' justice of the peace for Cornwall, was ready to place at the earl's disposal the representation of a borough there.

[Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 24489, p. 386; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 430; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 88; Holland's Psalmist, i. 229; Cal. State Papers (Dom.), 1603–10, p. 244.]

S. L.

COTES, FRANCIS, R.A. (1725?–1770), portrait painter, born in London about 1725, was the son of Robert Cotes, an apothecary in Cork Street, Burlington Gardens, who had been mayor of Galway, but who, having fallen under the censure of the Irish House of Commons, left Ireland, and settled in London about 1720. Young Cotes became a pupil of George Knapton, and soon outstripped his master. He became eminent for his portraits in crayons, in which branch of art he surpassed all his predecessors, though it has been said that he owed something of his excellence to the study of the works of Rosalba. He also painted in oil colours with considerable ability, and his portraits are often good pictures, although somewhat hard and coarsely pencilled. Hogarth declared, probably not without a little malice, that Cotes was a better painter than Reynolds; but this opinion posterity has not endorsed. His crayon portraits are well drawn and have been much admired, and among them none are better than that of Queen Charlotte, with the Princess Royal asleep on her lap, belonging to the Duke of Northumberland, which was exhibited in the National Portrait Exhibition of 1867. Cotes was at one time a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, at whose exhibitions he exhibited forty-eight pictures, but he seceded from it, and was one of the artists who memorialised George III for the establishment of the Royal Academy of Arts, of which he became one of the first academicians. He enjoyed a reputation in his day, and fashion followed him from London to Bath, and back again. He was very early in life afflicted with stone, to which he fell a victim before he attained the age of forty-five, through having imprudently taken soap-lees as a cure. He died 19 July 1770 at Richmond, Surrey, where he was buried. His residence, 32 Cavendish Square, London, was afterwards occupied by Romney, and then by Sir Martin Archer Shee. Among his best portraits in oil are the group of Joah Bates [q. v.] and his wife, in the possession of Mr. Henry Littleton, the full-length portrait of Admiral Lord Hawke at Greenwich Hospital, a portrait of Mary, duchess of Norfolk, at Arundel Castle, and that of his father, his diploma work, in the Royal Academy. Most of his draperies were painted by Peter Toms, R.A. Many of his portraits have been engraved by McArdell, Houston, Valentine Green, James Watson, and others. The only portrait of him which ever existed was a large miniature painted from memory by his brother, Samuel Cotes [q. v.]

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum, 1849, ii. 711; Edwards's Anecdotes of Painters, 1808, p. 33; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy of Arts, 1862, i. 95; Redgraves' Century of Painters of the English School, 1866, i. 42; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Seguier's Critical and Commercial Dict. of the Works of Painters, 1870.]

R. E. G.

COTES, ROGER (1682-1716), mathematician, was the second son of the Rev. Robert Cotes, rector of Burbage in Leicestershire, where he was born 10 July 1682. His mother, Grace, daughter of Major Farmer of Barwell in the same county, was connected with the noble family of the De Greys. Before the age of twelve he discovered, while at Leicester school, so marked an aptitude for mathematics, that his uncle, the Rev. John Smith, took him to his house in Lincolnshire, that he might personally forward his studies. Removed to St. Paul's School, London, he made rapid progress in classics under Dr. Gale, then head-master, while keeping up a scientific correspondence with his uncle, portions of which have been preserved and published (*Correspondence of Newton and Cotes*, p. 190 et seq.) He was admitted a pensioner of Trinity College, Cambridge, 6 April 1699, was chosen fellow at Michaelmas 1705, and acted as tutor to his relatives, the sons of the Marquis, afterwards Duke, of Kent. In the following year he proceeded M.A., having taken a degree of B.A. in 1702. While still an undergraduate, his extraordinary proficiency in science had attracted the notice of Dr. Bentley, the master of his college. Bentley introduced him to Newton and Whiston, whose testimonials in his favour, combined with Bentley's influence, procured his election, in January 1706, to the new professorship of astronomy and natural philosophy founded by Dr. Plume, archdeacon of Rochester, then recently dead. Whiston, who, as occupant of the Lucasian chair, was one of the electors, thus describes his share in the transaction: 'I said that I pretended myself to be not much inferior in mathematics to the other candidate's master, Dr. Harris, but confessed that I was a child to Mr. Cotes; so the votes were unanimous for him' (Whiston, *Memoirs*, p. 133).

The project of founding, with his co-operation, a first-class astronomical observatory in Trinity College was now eagerly embraced by Bentley. He raised a subscription for its erection over the King's Gate, and obtained a college order, assigning the chambers there in perpetuity to the Plumian professor. Here, accordingly, during the remaining decade of his life, Cotes dwelt with his cousin, Robert Smith, whom he chose as his assistant; and here his lectures were delivered. He did not live to see the observatory finished, and it was demolished in 1797. A brass sextant of five feet radius, constructed by Rowley at a cost of 150*l.*, was part of its equipment; Newton contributed a fine pendulum clock; and a transit instrument was in hand early in 1708 (*Corr. of Newton and Cotes*, p. 198). The total solar eclipse of 22 April (O.S.) 1715 furnished Cotes with the opportunity of making his only recorded astronomical observation, relative to which Halley communicated the following particulars to the Royal Society:—

'The Rev. Mr. Roger Cotes at Cambridge had the misfortune to be opprest by too much company, so that, though the heavens were very favourable, yet he missed both the time of the beginning of the eclipse and that of total darkness. But he observed the occultations of the three spots . . . also the end of total darkness, and the exact end of the eclipse' (*Phil. Trans.* xxix. 253).

His description and drawing, however, of the sun's corona, transmitted 12 May to Newton, amply compensate some technical shortcomings. A brilliant ring, about one-sixth the moon's diameter, was perceived by him superposed upon a luminous cross, the longer and brighter branches of which lay very nearly in the plane of the ecliptic. The light of the shorter (polar) arms was so faint as not to be constantly visible (*Corr. of Newton and Cotes*, pp. 181–4). This is precisely the type of corona seen in 1867 and 1878, and associated therefore with epochs of sun-spot minimum. But spots were numerous in 1715, so that Cotes's observation goes far to disprove the supposed connection.

In the beginning of 1709 Bentley at length persuaded Newton, by the offer of assistance from Cotes, to consent to a reissue of the 'Principia.' It was not, however, until September that a corrected copy of the work was placed in the hands of the new editor, when the remarkable correspondence between him and Newton ensued, preserved in the original in the library of Trinity College, and published by Mr. Edleston in 1850. It must be admitted that the younger man's patience was often severely tried by Newton's long cogitations over the various points submitted to him; but it proved imperturbable. 'I am very desirous,' he wrote to Sir William Jones, 30 Sept. 1711, 'to have the edition of Sir Isaac Newton's "Principia" finished, but I never think the time lost when we stay for his further corrections and improvements' (*Corr. of Newton and Cotes*, p. 209). Of all his contemporaries, Cotes possessed the strongest and clearest grasp of the momentous principles enunciated by his author. He suggested many rectifications and improvements, for the most part adopted by Newton. The frequently interrupted process of printing occupied some three and a half years. Cotes's preface, an able defence of the Newtonian

system against Cartesian and other objectors, was dated 12 May 1713; the impression at the University Press was finished about the middle of June. The reception of the work was most flattering to the editor. His preface was retained, in the original Latin, in the edition of 1726, and was anglicised in Andrew Motte's English version of the 'Principia' in 1729. Bentley was profoundly gratified at the encomium upon himself contained in it; and spoke of Cotes, in a letter to Bateman, as 'one of the finest young men in Europe' (Monk, *Life of Bentley*, p. 266).

Cotes was chosen a member of the Royal Society in 1711; he took orders in 1713. His sole independent appearance as an author during his lifetime was in an essay styled 'Logometria,' inscribed to Halley, and communicated to the Royal Society in 1713 by the advice of Newton (*Phil. Trans.* xxix. 5). It treated of measures of ratios, contained directions for constructing Briggs's canon of logarithms, and exemplified its use for the solution of such problems as the quadrature of the hyperbola, the descent of bodies in a resisting medium, and the density of the atmosphere at any given height. Designs of further publication, timidly entertained, were destined to prove abortive. Cotes died 5 June 1716, of a violent fever, in the thirty-fourth year of his age. 'Had Cotes lived,' Newton exclaimed, 'we might have known something!' And he was no less loved than admired, attractive manners combining with beauty of person and an amiable disposition to endear him to all with whom he came in contact. He was buried in the chapel of Trinity College, the restoration of which he had actively superintended; and the monument erected to his memory by his cousin and successor, Robert Smith, was adorned with an epitaph composed by Bentley under the influence of genuine sorrow. The master was not only attached to him as a friend, but valued him as one of his most zealous adherents; and had entertained the highest expectations of his career. Its premature close was felt in his college as a calamity the keen sense of which the lapse of a century failed to obliterate.

Robert Smith undertook the office of his literary executor. His papers were found in a state of baffling confusion. The resulting volume, dedicated to Dr. Richard Mead, bore the title 'Harmonia Mensurarum, sive Analysis et Synthesis per Rationum et Angulorum Mensuras promotæ: Accedunt alia Opuscula Mathematica per Rogerum Cotesium. Edidit et auxit Rob. Smith,' Cambridge, 1722. The first part included a reprint from the 'Philosophical Transactions' of the 'Logometria,' with extensive developments and applications of the fluxional calculus. The beautiful property of the circle known as 'Cotes's Theorem' was here first made known. Two months before his death Cotes had written to Sir W. Jones, 'that geometers had not yet promoted the inverse method of fluxions, by conic areas, or by measures of ratios and angles, so far as it is capable of being promoted by these methods. There is an infinite field still reserved, which it has been my fortune to find an entrance into' (*Phil. Trans.* xxxii. 146), adding instances of fluxional expressions which he had found the means of reducing. Upon this letter Dr. Brook Taylor based a challenge to foreign mathematicians, successfully met by John Bernoulli in 1719; and by it Smith was incited to a search among Cotes's tumbled manuscripts for some record of the discovery it indicated. His diligence rescued the theorem in question from oblivion. It was generalised by Demoivre in 1730 (*Miscellanea Analytica*, p. 17), and provided by Dr. Brinkley in 1797 with a general demonstration deduced from the circle only (*Trans. R. Irish Acad.* vii. 151).

The second part of the volume comprised, under the heading 'Opera Miscellanea,' 1. 'Æstimatio Errorum in mixta Mathesi per variationes Partium Trianguli plani et sphærici.' The object of this tract was to point out the best way of arriving at the most probable mean result of astronomical observations. It is remarkable for a partial anticipation of the 'method of least squares,' as well as for the first employment of the system of assigning different weights to observations (p. 22, see also A. de Morgan, *Penny Cycl.* xiii. 379). It was reprinted at Lemgo in 1768, and its formulæ included in Lalande's 'Traité d'Astronomie.' 2. 'De Methodo Differentiali Newtoniana' professes to be an extension of the method explained in the third book of the 'Principia,' for drawing a parabolic curve through any given number of points. 3. 'Canonotechnia' treats of the construction of tables by the method of differences. Its substance was translated into French by Lacaille in 1741 (*Mem. Ac. des Sciences*, 1741, p. 238). Three short papers, 'De Descensu Gravium,' 'De Motu Pendulorum in Cycloide,' and 'De Motu Projectilium,' followed, besides copious editorial notes.

Cotes's 'Harmonia Mensurarum' was, Professor De Morgan says, 'the earliest work in which decided progress was made in the application of logarithms and of the properties of the circle to the calculus of fluents' (*Penny Cycl.* viii. 87). But though highly

praised, it was little read. The style was concise even to obscurity. A requisite and excellent commentary was, however, furnished by Dr. Walmesley in 1753 (*Analyse des Mesures, des Rapports, et des Angles*). Cotes's 'theorem of harmonic means,' discovered by Smith among his papers, and communicated to Maclaurin, was made the basis of the latter's treatise, 'De linearum geometricarum proprietatibus generalibus' (London, 1720).

Smith announced his intention of publishing further papers by Cotes on arithmetic, the resolution of equations, dioptrics, and the nature of curves, but it remained unfulfilled. Only in his own work on optics he founded a chapter (ch. v. book ii.) on a 'noble and beautiful theorem,' stated to have been the last invention of his lamented relative. He edited, moreover, in 1738, his 'Hydrostatical and Pneumatical Lectures,' issued for the third time in 1775, and translated into French by Lemonnier in 1740 under the title 'Leçons de Physique Expérimentale.' The course of experiments for which they were composed, begun at Cambridge by Cotes and Whiston conjointly, 5 May 1707, was among the earliest of its kind given in England. Twelve lectures were written by each of the partners, and were repeated by Whiston and Hauksbee in London, and, in part, by Smith at Cambridge. The publication of Cotes's set was finally compelled by the prospect of a surreptitious edition. Whiston considered his own so inferior that he could never prevail upon himself to print them.

A 'Description of the Great Meteor,' a brilliant aurora, 'which was on the 6th of March 1716 sent in a letter from the late Rev. Mr. Roger Cotes to Robert Dannye, D.D., rector of Spofferth in Yorkshire,' was included in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1720 (xxxi. 66). Cotes's zeal for practical astronomy only waited opportunity for full development. He remodelled Flamsteed's and Cassini's solar and planetary tables, and had undertaken to construct tables of the moon on Newtonian principles; while his description of a heliostat-telescope furnished with a mirror revolving by clockwork (*Corr. of Newton and Cotes*, p. 198) showed that he had already in 1708 (independently, it is probable, of Hooke's project of 1674), anticipated the system of equatorial mounting.

[Biog. Brit. (Kippis); Phil. Trans. Abridg. vi. 77 (1809); Gen. Dict. iv. 441 (1736); Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 126; Nichols's Leicestershire, iv. 35, 472; Knight's Life of Colet, p. 429; Monk's Life of Bentley, passim; Whiston's Memoirs, pp. 133–5; Edleston's Correspondence of Newton and Cotes; Rigaud's Correspondence of Scientific Men, i. 257–70; Smith's Pref. to Harmonia Mensurarum; Cole's Athenæ Cantab. Add. MS. 5865, f. 53; Hutton's Mathematical Dict. (1815), Introduction to Math. Tables, p. 112, and Math. Tracts, i. 437; Montucla's Hist. des Mathématiques, iii. 149; Suter's Gesch. der math. Wissenschaften, ii. 133; Nouvelles Annales de Math. ix. 195 (1850); Delambre, Hist. de l'Astronomie au xviii^e^ Siècle, p. 449; Marie's Hist. des Math. vii. 222.] A. M. C.

COTES, SAMUEL (1734–1818), miniature painter, was third son of Robert Cotes, mayor of Galway, who settled in London, adopting the medical profession, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Lynn, chief secretary to the Royal African Company, by whom he was the father of Francis Cotes [q. v.] and Samuel. The latter was brought up by his father to the medical profession, but was encouraged by his brother's great success as a painter to throw over medicine for the fine arts. He received instruction from his brother, who greatly assisted him; and though he never attained the eminence his brother succeeded in doing, he became deservedly and highly esteemed as a portrait painter, and was reckoned the first miniature painter of his time. His crayon portraits were also much admired. He painted in miniature both on enamel and on ivory, and exhibited from 1760 to 1789 at the exhibitions of the Incorporated Society of Artists, of which he was a fellow, and at the Royal Academy. During this time he resided at 25 Percy Street, Rathbone Place. He was devotedly attached to his brother, and after the latter's death he painted a large miniature of him from memory. Cotes retired from active life some years before his death, and then resided in Paradise Row, Chelsea, where he died 7 March 1818 in his eighty-fifth year. He was twice married, first to a Miss Creswick, and secondly to Miss Sarah Shepherd, a lady of great attainments, especially as an artist, who died 27 Sept. 1814, aged 76. A portrait by him of Mrs. Yates, as Electra, was engraved in mezzotint by Philip Dawe, and a portrait of Thomas Pownall, governor of New Jersey, was similarly engraved by Richard Earlom.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Gent. Mag. (1814) lxxxiv. 403, (1818) lxxxviii. 276; Edwards's Anecdotes of Painting; Chaloner Smith's Catalogue of British Mezzotinto Portraits; Catalogues of the Royal Academy and the Incorporated Society of Artists.] L. C.

COTGRAVE, JOHN (*fl.* 1655), probably related to Randle Cotgrave [q. v.], and a member of the Cheshire family of Cotgreve,

was the author of 'The English Treasury of Literature and Language collected out of the most and best of our English Dramatick Poems,' London, 1655. The author is described as 'gent.' on the title-page. The British Museum possesses Oldys's copy of this work, in which the source of nearly every extract quoted is noted in manuscript. The handwriting is of the seventeenth century, and is not Oldys's. Cotgrave's second publication is of singular interest. It is entitled 'Wit's Interpreter: the English Parnassus, by J. C.,' Lond. 1655. It contains a prose treatise on the 'Art of Reasoning, or A New Logick;' 'Theatre of Courtships,' extracts from plays of lovers' dialogues; 'A Labyrinth of Fancies,' a collection of conundrums, arithmetical puzzles, and conjuring tricks; 'Apollo and Orpheus,' a collection of love songs, epigrams, drolleries, and other verses; 'The Perfect Inditer, or Letters à la mode,' a model letter-writer; 'Compliments à la mode;' and finally Richelieu's cipher interpreted. Some of the dialogues and poems are very broad, but they include several pieces not accessible elsewhere. Other editions of this book appeared in 1662 and 1671.

[Cotgrave's Works; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24492, f. 14; Gent. Mag. 1821, pt. ii. 415–6.] S. L.

COTGRAVE, RANDLE (*d.* 1634?), lexicographer, may possibly be Randal, son of William Cotgreve of Christleton in Cheshire, who is mentioned in the pedigree of the Cotgreve family, contained in Harl. MS. 1500, fol. 118. A fact which gives some support to this identification is that the Cotgreve arms, as depicted in this manuscript, are (with the exception of some trifling discrepancies in the tinctures, due probably to error on the part of the copyist) the same as those which appear on a seal used by Randle Cotgrave on one of his extant autograph letters. The arms borne by Hugh Cotgrave, Richmond herald in 1566, who has sometimes been supposed to be the father of Randle Cotgrave, are quite different. It is certain that Randle Cotgrave belonged to Cheshire, and that he was admitted scholar of St. John's College, Cambridge, on the Lady Margaret foundation, 10 Nov. 1587. He subsequently became secretary to William Cecil, lord Burghley, eldest son of Thomas, first earl of Exeter. In dedicating to Lord Burghley his French-English dictionary, Cotgrave says that to his patron's favour he owes 'all that he is or has been for many years,' and thanks him for his kindness in 'so often dispensing with the ordinary assistance of an ordinary servant.' The dictionary was first published in 1611; a second edition was published in 1632, together with an English-French dictionary by Robert Sherwood. Subsequent editions, revised and enlarged by James Howell, appeared in 1650, 1660, and 1673. The author presented a copy of the first edition of his work to Prince Henry, eldest son of James I, and received from him a gift of ten pounds. Cotgrave's dictionary, although not free from ludicrous mistakes, was, for the time at which it was published, an unusually careful and intelligent piece of lexicographical work, and is still constantly referred to by students, both of English and of French philology. Two autograph letters of Cotgrave are extant, both addressed to M. Beaulieu, secretary to the British ambassador at Paris. The first of these, dated 27 Nov. 1610, was printed in 'Notes and Queries,' 3rd ser. viii. 84, and relates to the progress that was being made with the printing of his dictionary, in the preparation of which he says that he had received valuable help from Beaulieu himself and from a Mr. Limery. In the other letter (*Harl. MS.* 7002, fol. 221) Cotgrave states that he has sent his correspondent two copies of his book, and requests payment of twenty-two shillings, 'which they cost me, who have not been provident enough to reserve any of them, and therefore am forced to be beholden for them to a base and mechanicall generation, that suffers no respect to weigh down a private gain.' It appears from this letter that Cotgrave was still in Lord Burghley's service. If he be the same person as the 'Randal Cotgreve' of the Harl. MS., he became subsequently registrar to the bishop of Chester, and married Ellinor Taylor of that city, by whom he had four sons, William, Randolf, Robert, and Alexander, and a daughter Mary. The 1632 edition of the dictionary was evidently carried through the press by the author himself, the year of whose death is given in Cooper's 'Memorials of Cambridge' as 1634.

[Harl. MSS. 1500, fol. 118, 7002, fol. 221; Joseph Hunter, in Addit. MS. 24492, fol. 14; Cooper's Memorials of Cambridge, ii. 113; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. x. 9, 3rd ser. viii. 84; Cunningham's Extracts from the Accounts of the Revels (Shakespeare Soc.), p. xvi.] H. B.

COTMAN, JOHN SELL (1782–1842), architectural draughtsman and landscape-painter, was the son of a prosperous silk mercer and dealer in foreign lace at Norwich, whose place of business was in London Lane of that town, and whose residence was a small villa on the bank of the river Yare at Thorpe. Cotman was born on 16 May 1782, and was educated at the free grammar school at Norwich, under

Dr. Forster. He was intended for his father's business, but showing a decided preference for art went to London, most probably in 1798 or 1799, for purposes of study, and made the acquaintance of Turner, Girtin, Dewint, and others of the group of young artists who met together at Dr. Monro's in the Adelphi. He was, however, one of the later comers, being some seven years younger than Turner, and nine years younger than Girtin. He must also have already attained much skill, for he exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1800, and thenceforward to 1806, chiefly views in Wales. In 1807 he returned to Norwich and became a member of the Norwich Society of Artists, and a prolific contributor to their exhibitions. He painted portraits as well as landscapes, and several of these were included in his large contribution to the Norwich Exhibition of 1808, which contained no less than sixty-seven of his works. In 1810 he became vice-president, and in 1811 president, of the Norwich Society. Early in life he married Ann, the daughter of Edmund Miles, a farmer of Felbrigg near Cromer, by whom he had five children. As in the case of Crome his principal means of livelihood was obtained from giving lessons in drawing, and his good looks and pleasant manners assisted his success with the families in the neighbourhood. One of his pupils was afterwards Mrs. Turner, the wife of Mr. Dawson Turner, the botanist and antiquarian [q. v.], a lady of considerable artistic gifts, by whose hand there is an etched portrait of Cotman after J. P. Davis. Dawson Turner was one of the artist's most constant friends. They were united by a community of taste in art and archæology, and Cotman taught all his children drawing, and was associated with him in an important work on the architectural antiquities of Normandy. Cotman soon began to publish etchings of architecture by subscription. His first volume appeared in 1811, and consisted of twenty-four plates of ancient buildings in various parts of England. Next year was commenced his 'Specimens of Norman and Gothic architecture in the county of Norfolk,' a series of fifty plates completed and published in a volume in 1817. Next year appeared 'A Series of Etchings illustrative of the Architectural Antiquities of Norfolk' (sixty plates), and the year after 'Engravings of the most remarkable of the Sepulchral Brasses in Norfolk,' and 'Antiquities of St. Mary's Chapel at Stourbridge, near Cambridge.' During 1818 and 1819 was published 'Excursions in the County of Norfolk,' a work neither published nor projected by him, but illustrated by numerous small engravings after drawings by himself and others. His industry must have been very great when we consider the time occupied by his etchings, his drawing classes, and the large number of drawings in water colours which he also executed, besides an occasional portrait or other picture in oils. From the catalogues of the Norwich exhibitions we learn that in 1809 and in 1810 he was living in Wymer Street, Norwich. He then removed to Southtown, Yarmouth, returning to Norwich in 1825, when he took a stately red brick house in St. Martin's at Palace. Here he had a large collection of prints and books, some fine armour, and models of many kinds of vessels, from a coble to a man-of-war. During this time Cotman gave lessons at both Norwich and Yarmouth, and we learn from the 'Norwich Mercury' of 2 Aug. 1823 that his terms 'in schools and families' were a guinea and a half and two guineas the quarter, and for 'private lessons for finishing more advanced pupils, 24 lessons, 12 guineas.'

In 1817 Cotman accompanied Dawson Turner and his family on a tour in Normandy, which he visited again in 1818 and 1820. The result of these visits to the continent was shown in his 'Architectural Antiquities of Normandy,' which appeared in 1822, with letterpress by Dawson Turner. As an etcher he, according to his own statement, took Giovanni Battista Piranesi for a model, and there is a breadth and simplicity of treatment about them which shows the influence of this master, but he was less conventional than the Venetian, and also less forcible in light and shade. These etchings of Cotman's, as picturesque records of various forms of architecture, are admirable, but they did not call out his more imaginative gifts as an artist. These are better seen in a small collection of forty-eight 'soft' etchings which he published (1838) in a volume called 'Liber Studiorum,' in imitation of Claude and Turner, some of which, by their charming composition, poetry of sentiment, and elegant drawing, recall both these masters.

In 1825 Cotman was elected an associate exhibitor of the Society (now the Royal Society) of Painters in Water-colours, and from this year till 1839 he was a constant contributor to their exhibitions, sending views of France and Norfolk, landscapes and sketches of figures. In 1834 he obtained, greatly through the persistent championship of Turner, the appointment of drawing-master to King's College, London, a position he filled with great success, and in which he was succeeded by his eldest son, Miles Edmund. The appointment compelled him to reside in London, where he seems to have spent a hard-working but retired life in Hunter Street (No. 42), Brunswick Square. His last years were

clouded with ill-health and mental depression, which interfered seriously with his work and his happiness. The statement in Redgrave's 'Dictionary of Artists of the English School' that Cotman ultimately lost his reason is unwarranted, but there is no doubt that he suffered from fits of alternate melancholy and excitement, and that the mental condition of more than one of his children gave him great anxiety. Some letters which have been preserved show this and also the strength of his affections, his desire to do his duty towards his children, and the courage with which he endeavoured to meet the difficulties of life. In 1836 he was elected an honorary member of the Institute of British Architects, and after this, except the publication of 'Engravings of the Sepulchral Brasses in Norfolk,' 173 plates, 1839, there is no other event of sufficient importance to chronicle before his death, which occurred 24 July 1842. He was buried in the cemetery behind St. John's Wood Chapel on 30 July. His collections at Norwich had been sold when he left that place in 1834, but the contents of his house in Hunter Street were sufficient to occupy five days' sale at Christie's. On 17 and 18 May 1843 his drawings and pictures were sold by his executors at Christie's, and realised 262*l.* 14*s.* only, nearly all the drawings fetching but a few shillings apiece. The highest price obtained for a water-colour drawing was 6*l.*, and for an oil-painting 8*l.* 15*s.* His library, which contained many rare and beautiful works, was sold on 6 and 7 June, and realised 277*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.*, and his prints, sold on 8 June, brought only 29*l.* 12*s.*

The reputation of Cotman as an artist has greatly increased of late years. It is now seen that he was one of the most original and versatile of English artists of the first half of this century, a draughtsman and colourist of exceptional gifts, a water-colourist worthy to be ranked among the greater men, and excellent whether as a painter of land or sea. Although the variety of his sympathy for both art and nature was so great that his drawings and pictures differ much in style, they are generally remarkable for largeness of design and unusual breadth of light and colour. It was his principle to 'leave out but add nothing,' and no one has carried 'omissions' to a more daring extent than he in some of his later works, where great spaces of wall or of sky are 'left,' to the sacrifice of detail but the enhancing of the general effect. His oil-pictures are comparatively few. He had not time for them in his busy life, but he painted a few large in size and fine in style and colour. Taking him altogether he was the most gifted of the Norwich School, wider in range, a finer draughtsman, and of more refined and cultivated individuality than 'Old Crome' [q. v.]; but his efforts needed concentration to produce their due effect, and there can be little doubt that if he had had more time to devote to the production of important pictures he would have taken much higher rank as an artist while he lived, and have before now achieved a reputation as a colourist equalled by few of his countrymen. There is one picture by Cotman in the National Gallery, and some water-colour drawings at the South Kensington Museum.

Some fine oil-pictures of his—'The Mishap,' a 'Sea Breeze,' and a 'Composition,' with a waterfall and bridge—are in the possession of Mr. J. J. Colman, M.P., at Carrow House, near Norwich, and Mr. J. S. Mott of Barningham Hall has a small but very beautiful 'Gale at Sea.' Mr. Colman has also a good collection of his sketches, and Mr. J. Reeve of Norwich has a large number of sketches and drawings, including many good drawings illustrating the different phases of the artist from 1794 to 1841. Many of his pictures have been exhibited of late years at the winter exhibitions of the Royal Academy, especially in 1875 and 1878.

[Redgrave's Dict.; Redgraves' Century of Painting; Bryan's Dict. (Graves); Wedmore's Studies in English Art, 1st series; Wodderspoon's John Crome and his Works, edited by Bacon, 1876; notes left by the late Edwin Edwards, and communications from Mr. J. Reeve of Norwich.] C. M.

COTMAN, JOSEPH JOHN (1814–1878), landscape artist, was the second son of John Sell Cotman, and was apprenticed to his uncle Edmund, who had succeeded to his (John's) grandfather's business [see COTMAN, JOHN SELL]. After about two years' apprenticeship he made the acquaintance of Joseph Geldart, a solicitor of Norwich, who was fond of sketching, and Cotman, who down to that time had not applied himself to art, now determined to follow the profession of an artist. Geldart did the same, and the two friends worked together assiduously. He went to London with his father in 1834, and remained there till 1836, when he returned to Norwich to take his brother Miles's [q. v.] practice as drawing-master. He was a good teacher and an artist of much original power, but he suffered from periodical attacks of cerebral excitement, followed by depression, which presented an insuperable bar to success in life. As he grew older these attacks became more frequent; but in the intervals he worked with remarkable energy, producing a large quantity of drawings, many of them of great merit.

In his later years he was often reduced to destitution. In February 1878 he went into the Norfolk and Norwich Hospital to undergo an operation for cancer of the tongue. The operation seemed quite successful, but his elation at the thoughts of recovery brought on symptoms of his malady, and imprudently leaving his room in the hospital to sketch in the early morning caused a relapse, from which he did not recover. He died at the hospital 15 March 1878, leaving a widow and several children.

[Information communicated by Mr. James Reeve of Norwich.] C. M.

COTMAN, MILES EDMUND (1810-1858), landscape painter, eldest son of John Sell Cotman [q. v.], was born 5 Jan. 1810. He was brought up as an artist under his father's instruction. He continued to teach his father's pupils and classes at Norwich after the latter was appointed drawing-master at King's College, London. In 1836 he was appointed assistant to his father at King's College, and in 1843 succeeded him in his appointment; but, owing to a change in the arrangements which would have required a longer attendance at the college than his health permitted, he did not hold the appointment long. In the latter part of his life he resided at North Walsham, where he continued painting and teaching till his health declined. He was admitted into the Norfolk and Norwich Hospital in December 1857, suffering from disease of the ankle-joint, and died there 23 Jan. 1858.

Cotman painted river and sea views in oil and water colours, and etched a few plates, some of which were published by C. Muskett of Norwich; he also lithographed twelve facsimiles of sketches made by his father in Norfolk, which were published. His works are marked by taste and skill rather than by power or originality. He exhibited four works at the Royal Academy, ten at the British Institution, and nineteen at the Society of British Artists between 1835 and 1856.

[Information communicated by Mr. James Reeve of Norwich; Graves's Dict. of Artists.] C. M.

COTTA or COTTEY, JOHN, M.D. (1575?-1650?), physician and author, was a native of Warwickshire, but nothing is known of his parentage. In 1590 he was admitted a scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge, and five years later, after taking the B.A. degree, he removed to Corpus Christi College, where, in the following year, he proceeded to the M.A. degree. He obtained the M.D. degree in 1603, and immediately took up his residence at Northampton, where, through the patronage and influence of Sir William Tate, he acquired a considerable professional practice. He was still at Northampton in 1623, and possibly as late as 1650, if the date assigned to a manuscript opinion of Cotta's, on the poisoning of Sir Euseby Andrews, be correct. In 1612 he published 'A Short Discoverie of the Unobserved Dangers of Seuerall Sorts of Ignorant and Unconsiderate Practisers of Physicke in England, profitable not only for the Deceived Multitude and Easie for their Meane Capacities, but raising Reformed and more Advised Thoughts in the Best Understandings: with Directions for the Safest Election of a Physition in necessitie' (London, 1612, 4to). This book was dedicated to the author's patients in Northamptonshire, and seems to have met with but indifferent success, for in 1617 there appeared 'A True Discovery of the Empericke with the Fugitive Physition and Quacksalver, who Display their Banners upon Posts; whereby His Majestie's Subjects are not only deceived, but greatly endangered in the Health of their Bodies,' which was merely a remainder of the original edition of 'A Short Discoverie' with a new title-page. In the previous year the work by which Cotta is best remembered had made its appearance. This was 'The Triall of Witchcraft, showing the true Methode of the Discovery with a Confutation of Erroneous Ways' (London, 1616, 4to). The erroneous ways of proving a witch confuted by Cotta are those by means of fire and water and the like, which are convincingly shown to be foolish and misleading; but the author would have deserved more credit had he not at the same time expressed the interested opinion that the best method of discovering witchcraft is to take a physician's advice on the subject. A second edition of the book was published in 1625 under the new title of 'The Infallible, True and Assured Witch,' and differing in some few unimportant particulars. The only other work which Cotta published was 'Cotta contra Antonium, or an Ant-Antony, or an Ant-Apology, manifesting Doctor Antony his Apologie for Aurum potabile, in true and equall ballance of Right Reason, to be false and counterfeit' (Oxford, 1623, 4to); which was Cotta's contribution to the great Anthony controversy [see ANTHONY, FRANCIS]. In addition to these three works Cotta left behind him the manuscript above referred to —'The Poysoning of Sir Euseby Andrew. My opinion at the Assizes in Northampton, also my evidence,' which was first printed in 1881 by J. Taylor from the original in the

possession of Sir Charles Isham, bart., at Lamport Hall, Northamptonshire.

Whatever interest attaches to Cotta's writings is dependent on the matter contained in them, his literary style being, as he himself seems to have been aware, singularly cumbrous and far from lucid.

[Add. MS. 5866, fol. 223; Masters's Hist. of C. C. C. C. p. 272; Brit. Mus. Cat.] A. V.

COTTAM, THOMAS (1549–1582), jesuit, was a native of Lancashire, being son of Laurence Cottam, gentleman, of Dilworth and Tarnaker, by his wife Anne, daughter of Mr. Brewer, or Brewerth, of Brindle, who after her husband's death married William Ambrose, gentleman, of Ambrose Hall in Woodplumpton (Gillow, *Bibl. Dict. of the English Catholics*, i. 575). He entered at Brasenose College (B.A. 23 March 1568–9; M.A. 14 July 1572), and on the completion of his academical studies he undertook the direction of a noted free grammar school in London (Dodd, *Church Hist.* ii. 116). He was converted to the Roman catholic faith by Thomas Pounde, esq., of Belmont (afterwards a jesuit), and proceeded to Douay College, where he studied philosophy and theology for some years (Morus, *Hist. Missionis Anglicanæ Soc. Jesu*, p. 127). Ardently desiring to take part in the mission to the East Indies, he left Douay for Rome, where he received the two lower sacred orders, was admitted to the Society of Jesus, and entered the novitiate of St. Andrew on 8 April 1579 (Foley, *Records*, ii. 148). In the sixth month of his noviceship he was attacked by violent fever, and was sent by his superiors to Lyons for change of air, but the sickness increasing, he appeared unfit for the society, and therefore was dismissed from the novitiate (Challoner, *Missionary Priests*, ed. 1741, i. 103). Cottam then went to the English college of Douay, then temporarily removed to Rheims, was ordained priest, and sent to England on the mission. On his arrival at Dover in June 1580, he was immediately arrested, having been betrayed by a spy named Sledd. Eventually he was committed to the Marshalsea prison, where he was tortured, and thence he was removed on Christmas day to the Tower of London, where he underwent the most terrible tortures of the rack and the 'Scavenger's Daughter' (Tanner, *Societas Jesu usque ad sanguinis et vitæ profusionem militans*, pp. 18, 19; Foley, *Records*, ii. 159).

On 14 Nov. 1581 he was arraigned at Westminster Hall with Father Edmund Campion and others, and condemned to death on account of his priestly character (Howell, *State Trials*, i. 1078); Simpson, *Life of Campion*, p. 281 et seq.) His execution was deferred for state reasons until 13 May 1582, when he was drawn on a hurdle from Newgate to Tyburn, with his companions William Filbie, Luke Kirby, and Laurence Richardson, priests, and was hanged, disembowelled, and quartered (*Historia del glorioso Martirio di diciotto Sacerdoti macerati*, 1585, p. 149). It is said that he was readmitted to the Society of Jesus shortly before his execution. He was beatified by Pope Leo XIII on 29 Dec. 1886.

His portrait has been engraved (Granger, *Biog. Hist. of England*, ed. 1824, i. 274).

[Authorities cited above.] T. C.

COTTENHAM, Earl of. [See Pepys, Charles Christopher, 1781–1851.]

COTTER, GEORGE SACKVILLE (1755–1831), poet and translator, was the fourth son of Sir James Cotter. He was educated at Westminster School, of which he was captain in 1770, and in 1771 he was elected to St. Peter's College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1775 and M.A. in 1779. Having taken holy orders he became vicar of Kilmacdonough, and rector of Kilcreddan-Garrivoe and Ightermorragh, diocese of Cloyne. In 1788 he published two volumes of 'Poems,' dedicated to Lady Shannon, and consisting of a poem in two books, entitled 'Prospects,' and a collection of odes and other fugitive pieces. In 1826 he published a translation of Terence for the use of schools, in the preface to which he states that when at Westminster School he had been an actor in three of Terence's comedies. In the following year he printed seven of the plays of Plautus, 'translated literally and grammatically, and cleared of objectionable passages.' The later years of his life were spent at Youghal, Cork, and he died in 1831. By his wife, a daughter of Bayley Rogers, physician and banker of Cork, he left, with other issue, four sons.

[Welch's Alumni Westmonasterienses, ed. 1852, pp. 383, 393, 394, 534, 536, 573; Foster's Baronetage and Knightage.] T. F. H.

COTTER, PATRICK (1761?–1806), Irish giant, was born at Kinsale, co. Cork, in or about 1761, of poor parents of ordinary stature. He was brought up as a bricklayer, but at the age of eighteen was hired by a showman for exhibition in England for the sum of 50*l.* for three years. Soon after his arrival at Bristol, owing to a disagreement with his master, he was thrown into the debtors' prison for a fictitious debt. Upon his release he established himself at the Bristol fair, and earned 30*l.* in three days. After the manner of Irish giants he changed his name to O'Brien,

claiming to be a lineal descendant of Brian, king of Ireland [q. v.], and to have 'in his person and appearance all the similitude of that great and grand potentate.' Until the last two years of his life he continued to travel throughout the country exhibiting himself. In 1804, having realised an independence, he retired into private life, and died at his lodgings in the Hotwell Road, Clifton, on 8 Sept. 1806, in the forty-sixth year of his age. He was buried in the jesuit chapel in Trenchard Street, Bristol, where a tablet to his memory states that he was eight feet three inches in height. The inscription on his coffin-plate, however, was 'Patrick Cotter O'Brien of Kinsale, Ireland, whose stature was 8 feet 1 inch. Died 8 Sept. 1806, aged 46 years.' It is impossible to reconcile the numerous discrepancies with regard to his height. According to Mr. Blair's account, written in 1804, Cotter 'could not have been more, on the whole, than 7 feet 10 inches' (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxiv. pt. i. pp. 420–1); while the catalogue of the contents of the Royal College of Surgeons (pt. v. 1831, p. 51), in the description of a plaster cast of one of his hands, states that his 'height in the year 1802 was 8 feet 7 inches and a half.' An engraving by T. Smith of the giant was published in 1785, and another by A. Van Assen, dated 1804, is given in the second volume of Kirby (opp. p. 332). There is also a curious etching by Kay done in 1803, when Cotter was in Edinburgh (vol. ii. No. 210). The giant is here portrayed in the act of being measured for a great coat by a little tailor standing on tiptoe on a chair, while one of Cotter's arms rests carelessly on the top of the roomdoor. Cotter has often been confused with Charles Byrne [q. v.], another Irish giant, who died in London in 1783.

[Wood's Giants and Dwarfs, 1868, pp. 166–187, 375, 385, 457–8; Kirby's Wonderful and Scientific Museum, 1804, ii. 332–7; Gent. Mag. 1806, vol. lxxvi. pt. ii. p. 983; Wilson's Wonderful Characters, 1821, i. 415–22; Kay's Original Portraits and Caricature Etchings, 1877, ii. 115–17; Chambers's Book of Days, 1864, ii. 326–7; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 436, xi. 369, 396.]

G. F. R. B.

COTTERELL, Sir CHARLES (1612?–1702), master of the ceremonies and translator, born in 1612, was son of Sir Clement Cotterell of Wylsford, Lincolnshire, groomporter to James I for twenty years, who was appointed muster-master of Buckinghamshire by the influence of Villiers in December 1616 (*Egerton Papers*, Camd. Soc. 484). In early life Charles was able to speak and read most modern languages, and in 1641 succeeded Sir John Finet as master of the ceremonies. His closest friend at court was William Aylesbury [q. v.], whom he assisted in translating Davila's 'History of the Civil Wars in France.' On Charles I's execution, Cotterell, as a royalist, fled to Antwerp, and in 1650 entertained at his house there many royalist fugitives, including Dr. George Morley [q. v.] and Dr. John Earle [q. v.] About 1652 he was appointed steward to Charles I's sister, Elizabeth, titular queen of Bohemia, and lived in her house at the Hague for the two following years. He is frequently mentioned in the letters addressed by Elizabeth to Sir Edward Nicholas, and was in the confidence of Sir Edward Hyde and others of Charles II's advisers (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 310, 333, 339; cf. Sir G. Bromley, *Coll. Letters*, 1787). In September 1655 Cotterell became secretary to Henry, duke of Gloucester. At the Restoration he returned to England; was reinstated master of the ceremonies; was from 6 April 1663 to 1678 M.P. for Cardigan; lived at Westminster, and was a prominent figure in all the court ceremonials of Charles II's reign. Wood complains that by persistently worrying Archbishop Juxon in 1661 he foisted his brother-in-law, Dr. Thomas Clayton, into the wardenship of Merton College, Oxford, against the wish of the fellows. In 1663 he was sent for a short time as ambassador to Brussels. In 1670 he was nominated master of requests, and in December of the same year the degree of D.C.L. was conferred on him at Oxford, when he accompanied Prince William of Orange on a visit to the university. He was created LL.D., Cambridge, 1682. Cotterell was permitted by James II to resign his offices at court in December 1686, and the mastership of the ceremonies was bestowed on his eldest son, Charles Lodowick, while his grandson, John Dormer, became assistant master. Sir Charles died, according to the 'Mercurius Historicus,' on 19 July 1702.

Cotterell translated: 1. 'A Relation of the Defeating of Card. Mazarin and Ol. Cromwell's design to have taken Ostend by treachery in 1658, from the Spanish' (London, 1660 and 1666). 2. 'The Famous Romance of Cassandra,' from the French of G. de Costes, Seigneur de la Calprenède; Cotterell's dedication to Charles II is dated from the Hague, 5 June 1653; a first edition of a part of the work appeared in 1652, and the whole was issued in 1661, 1676, and (in 5 vols.) 1725. Pepys read 'Cassandra' and preferred it to 'Hudibras' (*Diary*, 16 Nov. 1668 and 5 May 1669). 3. 'The Spiritual Year, or a Devout Contemplation digested into distinct arguments for every month of the year, and for every week in the month,' from the

Spanish (London, 1693). Cotterell republished his own and his friend Aylesbury's translation of 'Davila,' which had first appeared in 1647, in 1678, and claimed the execution of the greater part of the work. Robert Codrington [q. v.] dedicated to Cotterell his 'Memorials of Margaret of Valois,' 1661.

Cotterell married the daughter of Edward West, of Marsworth, Buckinghamshire, by whom he had several children. A daughter Anne was the wife of Robert Dormer, of Rousham, Oxfordshire, and another daughter married Sir William Trumbull. A younger son was killed in the sea fight of Southwold Bay in 1672 (Evelyn, *Diary*, ii. 281).

Sir Charles Lodowick Cotterell, the eldest son and his father's successor in the mastership of the ceremonies in 1686, was knighted on 18 Feb. 1686–7. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he took the degree of LL.D.; was incorporated D.C.L. of Oxford on 4 June 1708 (Hearne, *Coll. Oxf. Hist. Soc.* ii. 112); was commissioner of the privy seal in April 1697; obtained the reversion of his mastership of the ceremonies for his son on 31 Jan. 1698–9; was robbed on Hounslow Heath on his way to Windsor on 4 June 1706, and died in July 1710. On the death of Prince George of Denmark in 1708, he published a 'Whole Life' of that prince as a chapbook. A copy is in the Grenville Library at the British Museum. Sir Charles Lodowick married (1) Eliza, daughter of Nicholas Burwell of Gray's Inn, and (2) Elizabeth, daughter of Chaloner Chute.

Sir Clement Cotterell, the son by the first wife, became master of the ceremonies on his father's death; was vice-president of the Society of Antiquaries; is described by Hearne, under date 28 June 1734, as 'a scholar and an antiquary, and well skill'd in matters of proceeding and ceremony' (*Reliquiæ Hearn.* iii. 144); and died on 13 Oct. 1758. On the death of his cousin, General James Dormer [q. v.], in 1741, Sir Clement inherited the Rousham estates and assumed the additional surname of Dormer. Sir Clement's son, who died in 1779, and grandson, who died in 1808, each became master of the ceremonies. The family is still represented by C. Cottrell Dormer, and in his library is a valuable collection of letters and papers relating to Sir Charles, Sir Charles Lodowick, and Sir Clement Cotterell (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. 82–3).

[Wood's Fasti (Bliss), ii. 324, 325, 390; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), xliii, xlvi, xlvii, lxii, iii. 433, 441, 717, iv. 151; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xi. 19, 2nd ser. x. iii. 365, 60, 6th ser. iv. 384; Evelyn's Diary; Luttrell's Relation; Burke's Landed Gentry, s.v. 'Dormer.'] S. L.

COTTERELL, WILLIAM (*d.* 1744), bishop of Ferns and Leighlin, was grandson of Sir Charles Cotterell [q. v.], and the third son of Sir Charles Lodowick Cotterell, by his second wife, Elizabeth, only daughter of Chaloner Chute of the Vyne, near Basingstoke, Hampshire. Sir Clement Cotterell was his brother. One of the same name (probably the future bishop), having passed through Pembroke College, Cambridge, graduated B.A. in 1721, and M.A. three years later (see *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. iv. 385). In 1725, on the death of Dean John Trench, he was presented to the deanery of Raphoe in the north of Ireland, and the degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by diploma from the university of Oxford 1 March 1733. His promotion to the bishopric of Ferns and Leighlin was by patent dated 24 March 1742–3; but he enjoyed this dignity for little more than twelve months, his death taking place in England on 21 June of the following year. The mention made of him in a letter from Swift to Mrs. Cæsar, dated Dublin, 30 July 1733, would lead us to infer that he was on terms of intimacy with the dean. He died unmarried on 21 June 1744, and was buried at St. Anne's Church, Soho, London, where there is a brief inscription to his memory.

[Burke's Dictionary of the Landed Gentry (1849), i. 342; Catalogue of Oxford Graduates; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ; Scott's ed. of Swift's Works (1824), xviii. 152.] B. H. B.

COTTESFORD, THOMAS (*d.* 1555), protestant divine, a native of Winchester, studied first apparently at Oxford, and afterwards at Cambridge, where he took the degree of M.A. He adopted the doctrines of the reformers, and in January 1540–1 was charged before the privy council for setting forth an epistle written by Melanchthon in violation of the act of the six articles, and he was committed to the Fleet during the king's pleasure. He held the rectories of St. Peter and St. Andrew in Walpole, Norfolk, which he resigned on 31 May 1544. On 9 June following he was presented to the vicarage of Littlebury, Essex, and in 1547 was appointed preacher to the royal commissioners for visiting the dioceses of Salisbury, Exeter, Bath, Bristol, and Chichester. On 20 May 1553 he was collated to the rectory of St. Martin, Ludgate, London, and on 10 July in the same year preferred to the prebend of Apesthorpe in the church of York (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 167). On the accession of Queen Mary he withdrew to the continent, and resided successively at Copenhagen, Geneva, and Frankfort. He died at Frankfort on 6 Dec. 1555.

His principal works are: 1. 'The Reckenynge and Declaracion of the Fayth and Belefe of Huldrike Zwingly, Bysshoppe of Züryk,' Zurich, 1543, 8vo; [London ?], 1548, 8vo; Geneva, 1555, 12mo. To the last edition of this translation from the Latin three pieces by Cottesford himself are appended, viz.: 'An Epistle wrytten from Copynhauen in Denmarke vnto an Englyshe Marchaunt dwellyng at Wynchestre in Englande,' 'An Epistle vvritten to a good Lady, for the comforte of a frende of hers, wherein the Nouations erroure now reuiued by the Anabaptistes is confuted, and the synne agaynste the holy Goste playnly declared,' and 'The prayer of Daniel turned into metre and applied vnto our tyme.' This metrical prayer was licensed to John Alde as a ballad in 1569 or 1570. 2. 'Pious Prayers for every Day in the Week,' London, temp. Edward VI, 8vo. 3. 'Marten Micron, minister of the Dutch Church in London, his short and faithfull instruction for the edifyeng and comfort of the symple christians, which intende to receyue the holy Supper of the Lorde,' translated from the Dutch, London [1552]. 4. A translation of John à Lasco on the discipline of the church. Cottesford was also, it is said, engaged in the compilation of the liturgy.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 202; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 415, ii. 394; Gough's Index to Parker Soc. Publications; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 140; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), 711, 1571, 1584; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 231; Bale De Scriptoribus, ix. 63; Ritson's Bibl. Poetica, p. 174.] T. C.

COTTINGHAM, LEWIS NOCKALLS (1787–1847), architect, born at Laxfield, Suffolk, 24 Oct. 1787, was the son of a farmer of an ancient and respectable family. As he quickly showed a taste for science and art, he was apprenticed to a builder at Ipswich, who had an extensive practice, where Cottingham, by several years of industry, acquired a sound practical education. In 1814 he commenced his career as an architect, and removed to London. In 1822 he obtained his first appointment as architect and surveyor to the Cooks' Company, and in 1825 he was selected by the dean and chapter of Rochester to execute repairs and restorations for their cathedral, the latter including a new central tower. He was patronised by Mr. John Harrison of Spelston Hall, Derbyshire, for whom he built a residence at that place in the Perpendicular style of Gothic. Cottingham soon gained a reputation as a Gothic architect, and executed several important works; among these were the restoration of the interior of the chapel at Magdalen College, Oxford, for which he was a successful competitor in 1829; the repairs of St. Albans Abbey (1833); the restoration and almost entire rebuilding of the cathedral at Armagh, a work which extended over several years; the restoration of the tower and spire of St. James's Church at Louth, Lincolnshire, which had been shattered by lightning; the restoration of the beautiful Norman tower of St. James's Church, Bury St. Edmund's; the restoration of Hereford Cathedral, on which he was engaged at the time of his death. In London he actively supported the retention and restoration of the lady chapel in St. Saviour's Church, Southwark, and gave valuable advice and assistance in the restoration of the Temple Church. He sent in designs for the new Fishmongers' Hall and the new Houses of Parliament, but was not successful with either. He exhibited many of his architectural designs at the Royal Academy. Among the minor works may be named: the restoration of the churches of Ashbourne, Derbyshire; Chesterford, Essex; Clifton, Nottinghamshire; Horningsheath, Market Weston, and Theberton in Suffolk; Milton Bryan, Bedfordshire; Roos, Yorkshire, and many others. He executed private works for Lord Brougham at Brougham Castle, Westmoreland; for Lord Harrington at Elvaston Castle, Derbyshire; for Lord Dunraven at Adare Manor, Limerick; and for Lord Craven at Combe Abbey, Berkshire. One of Cottingham's most important works was the laying out, about 1825, of the extensive estates on the Surrey side of Waterloo Bridge, belonging to Mr. John Field of Tooting, and forming the large parish of St. John's, Lambeth. Here he built a residence for himself in Waterloo Bridge Road, which comprised suites of rooms specially designed to receive the valuable collections of architectural works and the library which he formed during his career. These collections were very well known to all students and lovers of Gothic architecture, and contained many specimens of Gothic carving in stone and wood preserved from buildings that had been destroyed. A catalogue was published, but the collection was dispersed, to the regret of all, a few years after his death. Cottingham was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries and a member of other scientific societies. In 'Archæologia,' vol. xxix., there is published his description of the encaustic tiles in the pavement of the chapter-house at Westminster (engraved from his designs in J. G. Nichols's 'Facsimiles of Encaustic Tiles'), and his account of the discovery in the Temple Church of the leaden coffins of the Knights Templars.

He published from 1822 to 1829: 1. 'Plans, Elevations, Sections, Details, and Views, with Mouldings, full size, of the Chapel of King Henry VII at Westminster Abbey,' and also a second volume containing details of the interior of the same. 2. 'Plans, Elevations, Sections, and Details at large of Westminster Hall.' 3. 'The Smith and Founder's Directory, containing a series of Designs and Patterns for Ornamental Iron and Brass Work.' 4. 'Working Drawings for Gothic Ornaments, selected and composed from the best examples, consisting of capitals, bases, cornices, &c.' These drawings, though rather coarsely executed, are interesting, as being perhaps the first full-size illustrations of mediæval carving published in this form. 5. 'Grecian and Roman Architecture, in twenty-four large folio plates.' Cottingham did a great deal to promote the revival of mediæval Gothic architecture, but, as an architect, is now esteemed more for his draughtsmanship than the works that he carried out; in the latter his enthusiasm for the Gothic revival frequently overcame his discretion in handling the buildings entrusted to his care. He died in Waterloo Bridge Road, after a long illness, 13 Oct. 1847, and was buried at Croydon. He married in 1822 Sophia, second daughter of Robert Turner Cotton of Finsbury, by whom he left two sons and one daughter. The elder son, Nockalls Johnson Cottingham (1823–1854), also became an architect, and assisted his father, especially in the restoration of Hereford Cathedral, where the reredos is executed from his designs. He showed some skill also in designing for stained glass. After a rather chequered career he perished in 1854 on his way to New York in the wreck of the 'Arctic' at the early age of thirty-one.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Gent. Mag. (1847) pp. 648–50; Builder, 23 Oct. 1847 and 2 Dec. 1856; Athenæum, 16 Oct. 1847; Ipswich Journal, 23 Oct. 1847; Art Union, 1847; Ward's Men of the Reign; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] L. C.

COTTINGTON, FRANCIS, Baron Cottington (1578?–1652), born about 1578, was the fourth son of Philip Cottington of Godmonston (Collins, *Peerage*, ix. 481), near Bruton in Somersetshire. His mother, according to the pedigree in Hoare (*Modern Wiltshire, Hundred of Dunworth*, 21), was Jane, daughter of Thomas Biflete. Clarendon, however, says 'his mother was a Stafford, nearly allied to Sir Edward Stafford, who was vice-chamberlain to Queen Elizabeth, and had been ambassador to France; by whom Francis Cottington was brought up, and was gentleman of his horse, and left one of the executors of his will, and by him recommended by Sir Robert Cecil, then principal secretary of state, who preferred him to Sir Charles Cornwallis when he went ambassador to Spain in the beginning of the reign of King James' (*Rebellion*, xiii. 30). When Cornwallis was recalled, Cottington acted for a time as English agent (1609–11), and was appointed English consul at Seville (January 1612, Gardiner, *History of England*, ii. 134, 151). On his return to England he was appointed one of the clerks of the council (September 1613, *Court and Times of James I*, i. 273). While holding this position he was employed by Somerset, Lake, and the Spanish party in the king's council to urge Gondomar to press forward the proposal for a Spanish marriage in opposition to the treaty for the marriage of Prince Charles to a French princess then in progress (January 1614, *Narrative of the Spanish Marriage Treaty*, Camd. Soc. 111). In 1616 Digby was recalled from Spain, and Cottington for a time took his place. Through him King James made to the Spanish court his offer of mediation in the Bohemian quarrel (September 1618, *Relations between England and Germany*, Camd. Soc. 10, 19, 26). On his return, Cottington's knowledge of Spanish affairs made him continually in request with the king, and he was also, in October 1622, sworn secretary to the Prince of Wales (*Court and Times of James I*, ii. 352). On 16 Feb. 1623 he was knighted, and created a baronet. He was M.P. for Camelford 1624, for Bossiney 1625, and for Saltash 1628. When Prince Charles resolved to go in person to Spain, Cottington was one of the first persons consulted, and communicated to Clarendon a lively description of the scene between himself, Buckingham, and the king (Clarendon, i. 30). In spite of his expressed disapproval of the plan, Cottington was charged to accompany the prince, and took part in the negotiations at Madrid which followed. On his return he was disgraced, deprived of his office and emoluments, and forbidden to appear at court. Buckingham had not forgiven his original opposition to the journey, to which he had lately added the fault of protesting his belief that the restoration of the Palatinate was still to be hoped for from the Spanish ministers (Gardiner, *History of England*, v. 321). Buckingham therefore openly announced to Cottington that he would do all he could to ruin him, to which Cottington replied by requesting the return of a set of hangings, worth 800*l.*, which he had presented to the duke in hope of his future favour (Clarendon, i. 67). After the duke's death

Weston's influence secured Cottington a seat in the privy council (12 Nov. 1628), and on 30 March 1629 the attorney-general was ordered to prepare for him a grant of the chancellorship of the exchequer. In the autumn of 1629 he was sent ambassador to Spain, and signed with that power (5 Nov. 1630) a treaty which put an end to the war, and reproduced, with a few unimportant modifications, the treaty of 1604. This was followed on 2 Jan. 1631 by a secret treaty for the partition of Holland between England and Spain, as the price of the restoration of the Palatinate (Gardiner, *History of England*, vii. 176; *Clarendon State Papers*, i. 49). As a reward the negotiator was raised to the peerage by the title of Baron Cottington of Hanworth, Middlesex (10 July 1631). With Weston and Windebanke Cottington was throughout in the king's confidence with respect to his secret foreign policy, and represented with them in the council the party favourable to Spain, and hostile to France and Holland. Himself a catholic at heart, and usually declaring himself such when seriously ill, Cottington supported the catholic propaganda in England, but was yet not trusted by the catholics. In March 1635 Cottington became master of the court of wards, in which capacity he 'raised the revenue of that court to the king to be much greater than it had ever been before his administration; by which husbandry all the rich families of England, of noblemen and gentlemen, were exceedingly incensed, and even indevoted to the crown' (Clarendon, ii. 102). His activity in extending the rights of his office was one of the chief causes of its abolition; it also led him into a quarrel with the lord-keeper Coventry (Heylyn, *Life of Laud*, i. 225). More serious was the hostility between Laud and Cottington which began about the same time. On 16 March 1635 the treasury was put in commission, and both Cottington and the archbishop named commissioners. Both at the treasury board and in the committee for foreign affairs Cottington frequently came into collision with Laud, whose correspondence is full of complaints of his 'Spanish tricks' and general untrustworthiness. In two important cases, the case of the soap-makers' monopoly and the case of Bagge and Pell, Laud and Cottington took opposite sides. He also alarmed Laud by interceding on behalf of Williams, bishop of Lincoln, although, when his case actually came to a judgment, Cottington gave his sentence for the imposition of a fine of 10,000*l.* on the bishop (Laud, *Works*, vii. 139; Rushworth, ii. 416). In the archbishop's confidential correspondence with Strafford he had termed Portland 'the Lady Mora,' the delayer of the honest and economical administration he sought to introduce; he now wrote of Cottington as the great obstacle, 'the Lady Mora's waiting-maid,' who, perhaps, 'would pace a little faster than her mistress did, but the steps would be as foul' (*Works*, vii. 145). All Cottington's activity was directed to obtaining the treasurership for himself, to secure which he intrigued on every side. In this struggle his self-control, and his acquaintance with the business of the exchequer, enabled him to hold his own against Laud, and sometimes, as in the instance of the enclosure of Richmond Park, to make his adversary ridiculous to the king (Clarendon, i. 208). Nevertheless, Laud succeeded in securing the treasury for Juxon (6 March 1636), and Cottington became 'no more a leader, but meddled with his particular duties only' (*Strafford Papers*, i. 523, ii. 52). Besides serving on the committee of the council for foreign affairs, Cottington acted also as a member of the committee for Irish affairs appointed in April 1634 (Laud, *Works*, iii. 67), and of the far more important committee for Scotch affairs (reproachfully called 'the junto,' according to Clarendon) appointed in July 1638 (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 181). In the latter committee he formed one of the war party (*ib.* ii. 186), but his position as chancellor of the exchequer made him still more prominent in the different devices for raising money for the war. In June 1639 Cottington attempted to raise a loan from the city, and, when the aldermen refused, supported Windebanke in urging coercion (Gardiner, *History of England*, ix. 39). In the following May, after the dissolution of the Short parliament, he advocated war against the Scots as a necessary measure of self-defence, and argued that in such an extremity money might be raised without a parliament. According to Vane's notes he added that the lower house were weary both of king and church (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. 3). In July he in vain attempted to persuade the city to lend, and the French ambassador to procure, the king a loan of 400,000*l.*; in the end he was obliged to raise money by a speculation in pepper (Gardiner, *History of England*, ix. 175, 190). He also prepared the Tower for a siege, having been appointed constable of that fortress (*ib.* 191). At the meeting of the Long parliament the parliamentary leaders resolved to call Cottington to an account (Sanford, *Studies of the Great Rebellion*, 308). Seeing the danger, he resolved to efface himself and give up his offices. He was ready, in exchange for an assurance of indemnity, to surrender the chancellorship

of the exchequer to Pym, and the court of wards to Say. The 'sharp expressions' he had used in the council, made known during Strafford's trial by Vane's notes, added to his danger. In May 1641 he did actually surrender the court of wards to Say (17 May), and also the lieutenancy of Dorsetshire to Salisbury (10 May), but he retained the chancellorship of the exchequer till the appointment of Sir John Colepeper in January 1642. According to Clarendon, Strafford had recommended the king to send Cottington to succeed him in Ireland as deputy, 'but the winds were too high and too much against him then to venture thither' (*Rebellion*, App. M. 6).

Cottington was not one of the peers who joined the king at York at the beginning of the war. In a petition to the House of Lords he represents himself as ill with gout at Founthill, and appears as paying assessments to the parliament (*Lords' Journals*, v. 417). In 1643, however, he joined the king, and was one of the 'junto' set up by Charles in the autumn of that year (Clarendon, *Life*, iii. 37). He also took part in the Oxford parliament, was appointed lord treasurer on 3 Oct. 1643 (Black, *Docquets of Letters Patent signed by Charles I at Oxford*, p. 80), and signed the capitulation of Oxford in July 1646. Being one of the persons excepted by the parliament from any indemnity or composition, he went abroad, and during the earlier part of his exile seems to have lived at Rouen. Thence the queen summoned him in May 1648 to attend Prince Charles, and after being taken by an Ostend pirate, and losing 1,000*l.* on the way, he at length reached the Hague (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, xi. 23; *Life*, v. 11). After the king's execution a determined attempt was made by Lord Jermyn to exclude Cottington from the council of Charles II. It was not successful; but, nevertheless, in April 1649, on the suggestion of the prince, it was determined by the king that Cottington should go to Spain to endeavour to raise money, and Hyde resolved to accompany him (*Rebellion*, xii. 35; *Nicholas Papers*, Camd. Soc., p. 124). Their instructions are dated 24 May 1649 (*Calendar of Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 48). The ambassadors, who reached Spain in November 1649, were coldly received, slighted, and could effect nothing. The deliberations of the Spanish council on the question of their reception have been printed by Guizot (*Cromwell*, i. App. vi. x. xi.), and Clarendon has left a long account of their mission (*Rebellion*, bk. xiii.) Cottington's old influence had entirely vanished; 'he is more contemned and hated here than you can imagine,' writes Hyde; 'without question we might have done more in the king's business if it had not been for him, who yet will not understand that they are not his friends' (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 25). The destruction of the Spanish fleet in the Downs by the Dutch in 1639 was 'most unjustly laid to his want of kindness,' and another cause of the Spanish king's 'notable aversion from him was furnished by Cottington's apostasy from the catholic religion.' His religious history was indeed somewhat remarkable. Cornwallis records an attempt to convert him to catholicism in 1607 (*Winwood Papers*, ii. 321), but he did not actually become a catholic till 1623, during a dangerous illness which took place while he was at Madrid (*Narrative of the Spanish Marriage Treaty*, Camd. Soc., 249).

Returning to England he again adopted protestantism, but made a second declaration of catholicism during another illness in 1636 (Gardiner, *History of England*, viii. 140). Now resolving, as he wrote to the king on 1 March 1651, to remain in Spain, he determined again to become a catholic, and was after considerable difficulties reconciled by the papal nuncio (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, xiii. 27; *Calendar of Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 97). He succeeded in obtaining license to remain at Valladolid, and a promise that his necessities should be supplied. The care of the English jesuits provided and made ready for him the house in that city where he had before resided during the reign of Philip III, and there he died, on 19 June, 1652, at the age of seventy-four. His body was brought to England in 1679, and interred in Westminster Abbey by his grand-nephew, Charles Cottington. His epitaph and an engraving of his monument are in Dart's 'Westmonasterium' (i. 181). Clarendon, who describes his character at length, terms him a very wise man, and praises above all his great self-command. One of his chief characteristics was his dry humour; 'under a grave countenance he covered the most of mirth, and caused more than any man of the most pleasant disposition.' 'His greatest fault was that he could dissemble,' a fault of which all who had any dealings with him continually complain. He raised by his industry an estate of about 4,000*l.* a year, and built himself at Hanworth and Founthill two of the finest houses in England (*Strafford Papers*, i. 51, ii. 118). Clarendon concludes by saying that 'he left behind him a greater esteem of his parts than love of his person.' With his death the barony of Cottington became extinct. He married in 1623 Sir Robert Brett's young widow, Anne, daughter of Sir William Meredith, sometime pay-

master of the forces in the Low Countries (*Court and Times of James I*, ii. 365). His children by her all predeceased him; two, a son and a daughter, died in 1631 during his embassy to Spain (*Court of Charles I*, ii. 65), while a second daughter died shortly after his return (*Strafford Papers*, i. 81). On 11 March 1634 Cottington wrote to Strafford announcing the death of his wife (*ib.* i. 214), who died 22 Feb. 1634, aged 33. From notices in the same papers it seems that he thought of marrying again, and Lady Stanhope and a daughter of the lord-keeper Coventry are mentioned, but he remained a widower (*ib.* ii. 47, 168, 246). His estates passed to Francis, son of his brother Maurice. A portrait, probably painted in Spain by a Spanish artist, is in the National Portrait Gallery.

[Clarendon's Life, Hist. of the Rebellion; Clarendon State Papers; Domestic State Papers; Strafford Correspondence; Gardiner's Hist. of England; Hoare's Modern Wiltshire, the Hundred of Dunworth; and the other authorities mentioned in the text.] C. H. F.

COTTISFORD, JOHN (*d.* 1540 ?), rector of Lincoln College, Oxford, was educated at Lincoln College, taking the degrees of B.A. in 1505, M.A. in 1510, and D.D. in 1525 (3 July). He served as proctor for 1515, and, on the resignation of Thomas Drax, was elected rector of his college (2 March 1518). This office he held for nearly twenty years. He was also 'commissary' or vice-chancellor of the university. He received this appointment from Archbishop Warham, the chancellor, on the death of Dr. Thomas Musgrave in the autumn of 1527, and took the oaths on 7 Dec. On Warham's death in August 1532 he resigned, and was succeeded by William Tresham, the nominee of John Longland, bishop of Lincoln, the newly elected chancellor. As commissary, Cottisford was engaged in the attempt to stop the introduction of heretical books into Oxford, and in the arrest of Thomas Garret, parson of Honey Lane, London, who was active in the distribution of such literature, and was subsequently burnt in Smithfield in company with Barnes and Jerome. A graphic account of the whole affair, and the dismay of Cottisford on hearing of Garret's escape from his prison by his friend Dalaber, is in Foxe's 'Martyrs' (v. 421). Both Foxe and Strype erroneously give 1526 instead of 1528 as the date of the occurrence.

In 1532 Henry VIII nominated him as one of the canons of the new college (now Christ Church) which he erected on the foundation laid by Cardinal Wolsey, but he continued to hold his rectorship of Lincoln College, in which capacity he signed an acknowledgment of the royal supremacy on 30 July 1534. This document is now in the Public Record Office. His connection with Lincoln College was terminated by his resignation on 7 Jan. 1538, and shortly after (13 Sept.) he was collated to the prebend of All Saints in Hungate, Lincoln, being installed on 5 Oct. His successor was collated in October 1542, so that Gutch's statement that he died in 1540 is, perhaps, not far wrong. The 'Mr. Cotisforde, preacher,' mentioned by Strype (*Cranmer*, p. 147) in the reign of Edward VI, must be a different person.

[Cal. State Papers Henry VIII, vols. iii. iv. v.; Wood's Fasti Oxon. i. 14, 29, 41, 71, 76, 81, 84, 85–90; Gutch's Colleges and Halls, 241, 428; Strype's Eccl. Mem. I. i. 570; Foxe, v. 5, 422, 801, 829; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. ii. 101, iii. 475, 486, 557.] C. T. M.

COTTLE, AMOS SIMON (1768 ?–1800), elder brother of Joseph Cottle [q. v.], was born in Gloucestershire about 1768. He received a classical education at Mr. Henderson's school at Hanham, near Bristol, and subsequently at Magdalene College, Cambridge, but did not take his B.A. degree until 1799. He died at his chambers in Clifford's Inn on 28 Sept. 1800. His principal work is 'Icelandic Poetry, or the Edda of Saemund, translated into English verse,' Bristol, 1797. It is not stated whether the translation is made from the original Icelandic or from a Latin version, most probably the latter. It is neither faithful nor vigorous, but displays considerable facility of versification. It is preceded by a critical introduction of no value, and a poetical address from Southey to the author, which contains the celebrated panegyric of Mary Wollstonecraft, 'who among women left no equal mind.' As she died on 10 Sept. 1797, and Cottle's preface is dated on 1 Nov., it must have been composed immediately after her death. Several minor poems of Cottle, including a panegyric on missionary enterprise and a Latin ode on the French conquest of Italy, are published along with his brother's 'Malvern Hills.'

[Gent. Mag. 1800; Joseph Cottle's Malvern Hills.] R. G.

COTTLE, JOSEPH (1770–1853), bookseller and author, born in 1770, was the brother of Amos Cottle [q. v.] He did not, like his brother, enjoy a classical education, but was for two years at the school of Mr. Richard Henderson, and received some instruction from his son John, who, though writing nothing, afterwards passed for a prodigy at Oxford. Henderson took great notice of Cottle, advised him to become a bookseller,

and so stimulated his love of reading that before he was twenty-one he had read more than a thousand volumes of the best English literature. He set up in business in 1791. In 1794 he made, through Robert Lovell, the acquaintance of Coleridge and Southey, then in Bristol and preparing for emigration to America [see COLERIDGE, SAMUEL TAYLOR]. Cottle, having himself a small volume of poems in the press, warmed towards the young poets, and surprised them by the liberality of his proposals. Coleridge had been offered in London six guineas for the copyright of his poems. Cottle offered thirty, and the same sum to Southey, further proposing to give the latter fifty guineas for his 'Joan of Arc,' which he would publish in quarto, allowing the author fifty copies for himself. He also assisted in making arrangements for the lectures delivered on behalf of pantisocracy. He facilitated Coleridge's marriage by the promise of a guinea and a half for every hundred lines of poetry he might produce after the completion of the volume already contracted for. This eventually appeared in April 1796. 'Joan of Arc' was published in the same year. Cottle next undertook the publication of Coleridge's periodical, 'The Watchman,' the expense of which was chiefly borne by him. He was shortly afterwards introduced by Coleridge to Wordsworth, and the acquaintance resulted in the publication of the two poets' 'Lyrical Ballads' in the autumn of 1798. In the following year Cottle retired from business as a bookseller. He certainly could not have made a fortune by publishing the works of the Lake poets, but his means must have been good, for he shortly afterwards produced several volumes of his own. 'Malvern Hills' was published in 1798, 'John the Baptist, a Poem,' in 1801, 'Alfred, an Epic Poem,' in the same year, 'The Fall of Cambria' in 1809, 'Messiah' in 1815. These pieces attracted sufficient attention to expose him to the sarcasm of Byron, whose lines would probably have been forgotten if Cottle had not pilloried himself in a more effectual manner. 'You are,' wrote Southey when he heard, in 1836, that Cottle was preparing his reminiscences, 'keeping up your habitual preparation for an enduring inheritance.' He certainly did succeed in immortalising himself as the most typical example of the moral and religious Philistine. His acquaintance with Coleridge, interrupted by the latter's departure from Somersetshire, had been resumed on two or three occasions; he had been the channel of conveying to him De Quincey's munificent gift of 300*l.*; and when in 1814 and 1815 Coleridge's fortunes had sunk to the lowest ebb by his indulgence in opium, Cottle had addressed to him some very well intended if not very judiciously worded remonstrances, which had extorted contrite and agonised replies. Writing a little later, in his 'Biographia Literaria,' Coleridge alludes to Cottle as 'a friend from whom I never received any advice that was not wise, or a remonstrance that was not gentle and affectionate.' In spite of the strongest remonstrances from Poole and Gillman, vanity and self-righteousness together induced Cottle, in his 'Early Recollections, chiefly relating to Samuel Taylor Coleridge' (1837), not only to enumerate all his own little generosities to Coleridge and Southey, but to enter into the painful details of Coleridge's opium infatuation, printing his own letters and the answers. The unworthiness of such conduct is even aggravated by an attempt to represent it as the fulfilment of an injunction of Coleridge's own, wrung from him by the extremity of mental and bodily anguish. Cottle erred from sheer obtuseness and want of moral delicacy, and hurt himself much more than Coleridge, whose failings would have become sufficiently known from other sources, while even Cottle's poems would have given a very inadequate idea of his stupidity without his memoirs. 'The confusion in Cottle's "Recollections" is greater than any one would think possible,' says Southey. It may be added that the book is very inaccurate in its dates, and that the documents quoted are seriously garbled. Reprehensible and in some parts absurd, it is, however, by no means dull, and besides its curious and valuable particulars of the early literary career of Coleridge and Southey, has notices of other interesting persons, otherwise little known, such as Robert Lovell and William Gilbert. It is embellished by youthful portraits of Coleridge, Southey, Wordsworth, and Charles Lamb. A second edition with some alterations and additions was published in 1847 under the title of 'Reminiscences of Coleridge and Southey.' Cottle died at Fairfield House, Bristol, 7 June 1853. The appendix to the fourth edition of his 'Malvern Hills' (1829) contains several prose essays by him, including an account of his tutor Henderson, a discussion of the authenticity of the Rowley poems, and a description of the Oreston Caves, near Plymouth, and the fossils found therein. His correspondence with Haslewood on the Rowley MSS. is preserved in the British Museum.

[Cottle's Recollections and appendix to Malvern Hills; Lives of Coleridge; Southey's Life and Correspondence; Warter's Selections from Southey's Letters.] R. G.

COTTON, BARTHOLOMEW DE (*d.* 1298?), historian, was a monk of Norwich, and probably a native of Cotton in Suffolk, but nothing is known of his life. His principal work bears the title of 'Historia Anglicana,' and is in three books. The first book is a literal transcript from Geoffrey of Monmouth. The second book, which contains the history of England from 449 to 1298, consists of three portions: the first, extending to the Norman conquest, is an unskilful compilation from Henry of Huntingdon; the second, a chronicle of 1066 to 1291, is a copy of a work by an unknown writer, which exists in manuscript at Norwich; and the third, from 1291 to 1298, appears to be original, and has considerable value for the period to which it refers. The Norwich chronicle which Cotton has inserted in his history is largely made up of extracts from writers whose works have been printed in their original form, but for 1264 to 1279 and 1285 to 1291 it is an independent authority of some importance, and it contains throughout many interesting notices of local history. The so-called third book is a separate work, entitled 'De Archiepiscopis et Episcopis Angliæ,' which is an abstract and continuation of William of Malmesbury's 'De Gestis Pontificum,' but furnishes much information which is not to be found elsewhere. An edition of the 'Historia Anglicana' (omitting the useless first book) was published in 1859 in the 'Rolls Series,' edited by the Rev. H. R. Luard, who has carefully indicated the sources from which the work is compiled, distinguishing the original portions by larger type. The only complete manuscript of the work known to exist is in the British Museum (book i. Reg. 14 C. 1, books ii. iii. Cotton, Nero C. v. 160-280). As the handwriting of the manuscript refers it to the beginning of the fourteenth century, and its colophon contains a prayer for the soul of the author, 'Bartholomew de Cotton, monk of Norwich,' it may be assumed that he died in or soon after 1298, the date at which his history ends. It is stated by Wharton that the Lambeth library in his time contained a manuscript of Cotton's 'History,' with a continuation to 1445, but this appears to have been lost. The only other known work of Bartholomew de Cotton is a sort of glossary with the title 'Optimæ Compilationes de libro Britonis secundum ordinem alphabeti, per Bartholomeum de Cottune compilatæ,' a manuscript of which is preserved in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.

[Cotton's Historia Anglicana, ed. Luard (Rolls Ser.), preface; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 202; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 397-402.] H. B.

COTTON, CHARLES (1630-1687), poet, friend of Izaak Walton, and translator of Montaigne's 'Essays,' born at Beresford in Staffordshire 28 April 1630, was the only child of the Charles Cotton whose brilliant abilities are extolled in Clarendon's 'Life' (i. 36, ed. 1827). His father inherited a competent fortune, and by his marriage with Olive, daughter of Sir John Stanhope of Elvaston in Derbyshire, became possessed of estates in Derbyshire and Staffordshire. In Herrick's 'Hesperides' there is a poem addressed to the elder Cotton, and Richard Brome dedicated to him (in 1639) Fletcher's 'Monsieur Thomas.' Among his friends were Ben Jonson, Donne, Selden, Sir Henry Wotton, Izaak Walton, and other famous writers. The younger Cotton was a pupil of Ralph Rawson of Brasenose College, Oxford, who was ejected from his fellowship by the parliamentary visitors in 1648. There is no evidence to show that Cotton received an academical training, but Cole in his 'Athenæ' (*Add. MS.* 5865, f. 47) claims him for Cambridge. His classical attainments were considerable, and he had a close knowledge of French and Italian literature. In early manhood he travelled in France and probably in Italy. He seems to have adopted no profession, but to have devoted himself from his youth upwards to literary pursuits. In 1649 he contributed an elegy on Henry, lord Hastings, to Richard Brome's 'Lachrymæ Musarum,' and in 1651 he prefixed some commendatory verses to Edmund Prestwich's translation of Seneca's 'Hippolytus.' No collection of Cotton's poems was published until after his death, but they had been passed among his friends in manuscript. Sir Aston Cokayne, who was constantly singing his praises, in some verses addressed 'To my most honoured cousin, Mr. Charles Cotton, upon his excellent poems,' speaks of his early poems in terms of most extravagant eulogy. Lovelace dedicated 'The Triumphs of Philamore and Amoret' to 'the noblest of our youth and best of friends, Charles Cotton, Esquire,' and hints not obscurely in the dedicatory verses that he was under pecuniary obligations to Cotton. Aubrey states (WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, iii. 462-3) that Lovelace was for many months a pensioner on Cotton's bounty. One of the elegies on Lovelace, printed at the end of 'Lucasta,' 1659, is by Cotton. He was an ardent royalist, and Waller's eulogy on Oliver Cromwell (written about 1654) provoked from him some bitterly satirical verses; but neither he nor his father appears to have suffered any persecution at the hands of the Commonwealth party. In the summer of 1656 he

married his cousin Isabella, daughter of Sir Thomas Hutchinson of Owthorpe in Nottinghamshire, and sister of Colonel Hutchinson. Before the marriage took place he and his father vested the manors of Bentley, Borrowashe, and Beresford, with other lands, in trustees, to sell off so much of the property as would pay a mortgage of 1,700*l.*, and to hold the rest in trust for the younger Cotton and his heirs. The elder Cotton, who had greatly injured his estate by lawsuits, died in 1658. At the Restoration, in 1660, Cotton published a panegyric in prose on Charles II; and in 1664 issued anonymously his burlesque poem 'Scarronides, or the First Book of Virgil Travestie,' which was reprinted (with a travesty of the fourth book) in 1670. Six editions of 'Scarronides' appeared during the author's lifetime; and it is noticeable that the later editions are more gross than the earlier. There is a tradition that a kinswoman of Cotton's, who had determined to leave him her fortune, took offence at a satirical allusion made in the poem to her ruff and revoked her intention. In 1665 Cotton was empowered by an act of parliament to sell part of his estates in order to pay his debts; and in the same year, for the diversion of his wife's sister, Miss Stanhope Hutchinson, he wrote a translation, which was published in 1671, of Corneille's 'Horace.' Another of Cotton's translations, 'The Moral Philosophy of the Stoics,' from the French of Du Vair, had appeared in 1667. From the dedication to his friend and kinsman, John Ferrers, dated 27 Feb. 1663–4, we learn that the translation had been undertaken some years previously at the instance of the elder Cotton. The posthumous collection of Alexander Brome's 'Poems,' 1668, contains an epistle by Brome to Cotton, and a reply, in which Cotton mournfully states that his only visitors were duns, whose approach drove him to take sanctuary in the neighbouring rocks. About 1670 he composed 'A Voyage to Ireland in Burlesque,' a spirited poem full of autobiographical interest. It was 'neither improvement nor profit' that induced him to take the journey, but having entered the army and received a captain's commission, he was ordered to proceed to Ireland. He expresses his regret at being obliged to abandon his favourite pursuit of angling. At Chester he was invited to supper by the mayor, and, being requested to give some account of his personal history, he informed his host,

That of land I had both sorts, some good and evil,
But that a great part on't was pawn'd to the devil;
That as for my parts, they were such as he saw;
That indeed I had a small smatt'ring of law,
Which I lately had got more by practice than reading,
By sitting o' th' bench whilst others were pleading.

It appears from another copy of verses ('Poems,' 1689, p. 199) that he narrowly escaped shipwreck on his voyage to Ireland. In an 'Epistle to Sir Clifford Clifton, then sitting in Parliament,' he states that he had 'grown something swab with drinking good ale' (for he frankly confesses that 'his delight is to toss the can merrily round'), and again refers to the fact that he was besieged by duns. In 1670 he published a translation of Gerard's 'History of the Life of the Duke of Espernon,' with a dedicatory epistle, dated from Beresford 30 Oct. 1669, to Archbishop Sheldon. He mentions in the preface that the translation had been begun about three years earlier, but that owing to a long and painful illness he had been obliged to desist from literary labour; and he hints that his former literary ventures had been financially unprofitable. Another translation from Cotton's pen, 'The Commentaries of De Montluc, Marshal of France,' was published in 1674, with a dedication to his relative the Earl of Chesterfield, and commendatory verses by Newcourt and Flatman. A curious and valuable anonymous work entitled 'The Complete Gamester,' which first appeared in 1674, and was frequently reprinted, has been attributed to Cotton. The second and third parts of 'The Compleat Gamester: in Three Parts . . . written for the Young Princesses, by Richard Seymour, Esq. The Fifth Edition,' 1734, are compiled from the earlier 'Complete Gamester,' and in the preface it is stated that 'The Second and Third Parts of this Treatise were originally written by Charles Cotton, Esq., some years since.' Another anonymous book published in 1674, 'The Fair One of Tunis, or the Generous Mistress,' which purports to be a translation from the French, is assigned to Cotton in the catalogue of Henry Brome's publications at the end of 'The Planter's Manual,' 1675. 'Burlesque upon Burlesque, or the Scoffer Scoft, being some of Lucian's Dialogues, newly put into English Fustian,' appeared anonymously in 1675, and was frequently reprinted. In the prologue the author states that the work was 'both begun and ended' in a month, and he promised to travesty the 'Dialogues of the Dead' if the public would give him encouragement; but the promise was not redeemed. Not only was Cotton an accomplished angler, but he was well skilled in horticulture. The taste which he showed

in planting his grounds at Beresford is commended by Cokayne; and his treatise, 'The Planter's Manual, being instructions for the raising, planting, and cultivating all sorts of Fruit-Trees, whether stone-fruits or pepin-fruits, with their natures and seasons,' first published in 1675, imparts practical information in a plain and easy style. He tells us that it was originally written 'for the private satisfaction of a very worthy gentleman, who is exceedingly curious in the choice of his fruits, and has great judgment in planting.' About 1670 Cotton lost his wife, who had borne him three sons and five daughters, and at some time before 1675 he married Mary, eldest daughter of Sir William Russell, bart., of Strensham in Worcestershire, and widow of Wingfield, fifth baron Cromwell, and second earl of Ardglass. His second wife had a jointure of 1,500*l.* per annum, but this accession of fortune did not relieve him from pecuniary embarrassment, for in 1675 he was again allowed by an act of parliament to sell part of his estates in order to pay his debts. To the fifth edition (1676) of Walton's 'Complete Angler,' Cotton contributed a treatise on fly-fishing as a 'Second Part.' Prefixed is an epistle, dated from Beresford 10 March 1675–6, 'To my most worthy father and friend, Mr. Izaak Walton the elder,' from which we learn that Cotton's treatise had been hurriedly written in ten days. At the end of the 'Second Part' Walton printed an epistle to Cotton, dated from London 29 April 1676, and Cotton's fine verses (written some years earlier) entitled 'The Retirement.' In the epistle Walton promised that, though he was in his eighty-third year and at a distance of more than a hundred miles, he would pay a visit to Beresford in the following month. Cotton was singularly devoted to his old friend, who had also been a friend of the elder Cotton. To the 1675 edition of Walton's 'Lives' Cotton prefixed a copy of commendatory verses, dated 17 Jan. 1672–3, in which he speaks of Walton as 'the best friend I now or ever knew;' and in the Second Part of the 'Complete Angler' he writes: 'I have the happiness to know his person, and to be intimately acquainted with him; and in him to know the worthiest man and to enjoy the best and the truest friend ever man had.' One of his most charming poems is an invitation (undated) to Walton to visit him at Beresford in the spring; and another poem addressed to Walton, 'The Contentation,' is equally attractive. In 1674 Cotton built his little fishing-house on the banks of the Dove, and set over the door a stone on which were inscribed his own initials and Walton's, 'twisted in cypher.' The room was wainscoted, and on the larger panels were paintings of angling subjects; in the right-hand corner was a buffet with folding doors, in which were portraits of Walton, Cotton, and a boy servant. In 1681 Cotton published a descriptive poem, 'The Wonders of the Peak,' written in imitation of Hobbes's 'De Mirabilibus Pecci.' It was dedicated to the Countess of Devonshire. The last work published in his lifetime was his translation of Montaigne's 'Essays,' 3 vols. 8vo, 1685, which he dedicated to George Savile, marquis of Halifax. Cotton's 'Montaigne' ranks among the acknowledged masterpieces of translation; it has been frequently reprinted. At the time of the publication of his 'Montaigne,' Cotton was undoubtedly living at Beresford. Plot, in his 'Natural History of Staffordshire,' which was licensed to be printed in April 1686, frequently mentions his 'most worthy friend, the worshipful Charles Cotton of Beresford, Esquire,' and speaks of 'his pleasant mansion at Beresford.' But in Blore's 'MS. Collections for a History of Staffordshire' it is stated that Cotton surrendered his Beresford property on 26 March 1681 to Joseph Woodhouse of Wollescote in Derbyshire, gentleman, who sold it in the same year to John Beresford, esq., of Newton Grange in that county. After publishing his translation of Montaigne's 'Essays,' Cotton proceeded to translate the 'Memoirs of the Sieur de Pontis,' but he did not live to finish the translation. In the burial register of St. James's, Piccadilly, is the entry, '1686–1687, Feb. 16, Charles Cotton, m.' (*Gent. Mag.* 1851, ii. 367). A contemporary manuscript diary (quoted by Oldys) records the fact that he died of a fever. Letters of administration of his effects were granted 12 Sept. 1687 to 'Elizabeth Bludworth, widow, his principal creditrix, the Honorable Mary, Countess-dowager of Ardglass, his widow, Beresford Cotton, esq., Olive Cotton, Katherine Cotton, Jane Cotton, and Mary Cotton, his natural and lawful children, first renouncing.' An unauthorised collection of Cotton's poems was published in 1689. From the publisher's preface to Cotton's translation of the 'Memoirs of the Sieur de Pontis,' 1694, it appears that Cotton had prepared a copy of his poems for the press, and that the publication of this authentic edition had been prevented by the 'ungenerous proceedings' of the piratical publisher.

Cotton was a man of brilliant and versatile genius. His 'Ode to Winter,' a favourite poem with Wordsworth and Lamb, is a triumph of jubilant and exuberant fancy; and the fresh-coloured, fragrant stanzas entitled 'The Retirement' are of rare beauty. 'There

are not a few of his poems,' says Coleridge (*Biographia Literaria*, ii. 96), 'replete with every excellence of thought, images, and passions which we expect or desire in the poetry of the milder muse; and yet so worded that the reader sees no one reason, either in the selection or the order of the words, why he might not have said the very same in an appropriate conversation, and cannot conceive how indeed he could have expressed such thoughts otherwise, without loss or injury to his meaning.' His prose-style is always easy and perspicuous, instinct with energy and life. Though his pecuniary difficulties, which were doubtless largely due to his own improvidence, caused him constant anxiety, his cheerfulness was unfailing. He was loyal to his friends, and generous to the poor; he loved good company and good liquor; he was an excellent angler, a devoted husband, and a man of unaffected piety. The portrait painted by his friend Lely shows him to have been handsome in person, with an engaging, frank countenance.

In addition to the works already mentioned, two anonymous pieces have been ascribed to Cotton: 1. 'The Valiant Knight, or the Legend of St. Peregrine,' 1663. 2. 'The Confinement. A Poem, with Annotations,' 1679. A copy of commendatory verses by Cotton is prefixed to Thomas Flatman's 'Poems and Songs,' 1674. Some letters of Cotton to Philip Kynder, who had projected a 'Natural History of Derbyshire,' are preserved among the Ashmolean MSS. The 1689 collection of Cotton's poems has not been reprinted, but selections are given by Chalmers and Sanford. In 1715 was printed 'The Genuine Works of Charles Cotton,' comprising 'Scarronides,' 'Lucian Burlesqued,' 'The Wonders of the Peak,' and 'The Planter's Manual;' it reached the sixth edition in 1771. The translation of Montaigne's 'Essays' has been frequently reprinted down to the present time.

[Memoir by W. O[ldys] prefixed to the Second Part of the Complete Angler, 1760; Langbaine's Dramatick Poets, with Oldys's manuscript annotations; Memoir by Sir Harris Nicolas; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum; Hazlitt's Bibliographical Collections; Cotton's Works.] A. H. B.

COTTON, Sir CHARLES (1753–1812), admiral, grandson of Sir John Hynde Cotton [q. v.], fourth baronet, of Madingley in Cambridgeshire, and third son of Sir John Hynde, fifth baronet, by Anne, daughter of Alderman Parsons of London, was educated at Westminster. When seventeen years old he became a member of Lincoln's Inn; went for a voyage to the East Indies in a merchant ship; and on his return entered the navy on board the Deal Castle on 24 Oct. 1772. After three years in the Deal Castle he was moved to the Niger, in which he went to North America, and on 29 April 1777 was made lieutenant by Lord Howe. On 3 April 1779 he was promoted to be commander, and on 10 Aug. of the same year was posted to the Boyne, which he brought home and paid off on 17 Nov. 1780. In April 1781 he was appointed to the Alarm, which was ordered to the West Indies, and was one of the repeating frigates in the memorable actions of 9 and 12 April 1782. At the peace the Alarm returned to England, and Cotton had no naval employment till, on 1 March 1793, he was appointed to the Majestic for service in the Channel fleet. In the action of 1 June 1794 the Majestic was next astern of the Royal George, flagship of Sir Alexander Hood, by whom he was personally thanked for his gallant support during the engagement. His name was nevertheless omitted from Howe's despatches, and the gold medal was consequently not awarded to him, an indignity which he shared with many of his brother officers [cf. Caldwell, Sir Benjamin; Collingwood, Cuthbert, Lord]. On 1 Oct. Cotton was moved into the Impregnable, and on 28 Nov. was appointed to the Mars of 74 guns. By the death of his father on 23 Jan. 1795, and the still earlier death of his elder brothers, he succeeded to the baronetcy, but was still commanding the Mars on 16 June 1795, when the squadron under the Hon. William Cornwallis [q. v.] fell in with the French fleet off the Penmarcks. In the retreat which won reputation and fame for Cornwallis, the Mars was for long the sternmost ship, and thus more exposed to the enemy's fire, from which she suffered much damage. On 20 Feb. 1797 Cotton was advanced to flag rank, and in March 1799 hoisted his flag in the Prince as third in command in the Channel fleet. In June, when the French fleet escaped from Brest, Cotton followed it to the Mediterranean, whence he returned off Brest in company with Lord Keith [see Elphinstone, George Keith, Lord Keith]. On 29 April 1802 he was advanced to the rank of vice-admiral, and on the renewal of the war was again appointed to a command in the Channel fleet, in the first instance under Cornwallis, and afterwards under St. Vincent. In 1807 he was appointed commander-in-chief in the Tagus, in which capacity he strongly remonstrated against the convention of Cintra, 22 Aug. 1808, and positively refused to accept it so far as related to the stipulation in favour of the Russian fleet then lying in the Tagus, by which they were to have the option of remaining or returning to Russia

without being pursued for a specified time. A special convention was therefore made between Cotton and the Russian admiral, by which the ships were delivered to Cotton, to be restored within six months after the conclusion of peace. Cotton returned to England in December 1808, in which year he was made full admiral, and in March 1810 was appointed to command in the Mediterranean in succession to Lord Collingwood. In May 1811 he was recalled to take command of the Channel fleet in succession to Lord Gambier, and was at Plymouth when, on 23 Feb. 1812, he died suddenly of apoplexy.

He married in 1798 Philadelphia, daughter of Admiral Sir Joshua Rowley, bart., by whom he had two daughters and two sons, the elder of whom was St. Vincent [q. v.]

[Naval Chronicle (with a portrait), xxvii. 354; Ralfe's Nav. Biog. ii. 215.] J. K. L.

COTTON, GEORGE EDWARD LYNCH, D.D. (1813–1866), bishop of Calcutta, was son of Captain Thomas Davenant Cotton of the 7th fusiliers, who was killed at the battle of Nivelle a fortnight before the birth of his son. His grandfather, the dean of Chester, was the second son of Sir Lynch Salusbury Cotton, bart., of Combermere Abbey, an uncle of Sir Stapleton Cotton, the first Viscount Combermere [q. v.] George Cotton was educated at Westminster and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where in 1836 he took a first class in the classical tripos, coming out eighth on the list. In the following year he was appointed by Dr. Arnold an assistant-master at Rugby School, with the charge of a boarding-house. Both at school and at the university he was remarkable for force of character, accompanied by a quaint and grotesque humour, was very industrious and methodical in his work, and was earnestly religious. At Cambridge his most intimate friends were W. J. Conybeare [q. v.] and C. J. Vaughan, the present (1887) dean of Llandaff. His religious views at that time were of the evangelical school, but at Rugby he speedily came under the influence of Arnold, and in the words of his biographer 'thoroughly absorbed and reproduced in his own life and work the most distinctive features of Arnold's character and principles.' He was 'the young master' of 'Tom Brown's School Days.' He remained at Rugby for fifteen years, gradually developing into a singularly efficient master, and devoting himself to the moral, as well as the intellectual, training of his pupils. In 1852, having previously failed in a candidature for the head-mastership of Rugby on the retirement of Dr. Tait, he was appointed master of Marlborough College, which, established only nine years before, had been very unfortunate in its management, and stood urgently in need of reform. Cotton's mastership was the turning-point in the history of the college. By firmness, method, and untiring industry he restored the finances, improved the teaching, gained an almost unexampled influence over masters and boys, raised the whole tone of the school, and at the end of six years left it in possession of the high place among the public schools of England which it still maintains. His retirement from Marlborough was caused by his appointment as bishop of Calcutta, made on the recommendation of Dr. Tait, whose colleague he had been at Rugby, and with whom he had afterwards been connected in the capacity of examining chaplain. On his leaving Marlborough the governing body of the college paid him the rare compliment of allowing him to name one of the closest of his Rugby friends as his successor.

Cotton was consecrated bishop of Calcutta on 13 May 1858, his friend Dr. Vaughan preaching his consecration sermon. At Madras, the first Indian port at which he landed, the day of his arrival (8 Nov. 1858) happened to be the day of the public reading of the royal proclamation issued on the occasion of the queen's assumption of the direct government of India. Although the rebellion had been practically suppressed, men's minds were full of questions of various kinds—among them that of the attitude to be maintained by the government of India in regard to christian missions and the education of the natives. By some persons it was alleged that the extension of education in India and the encouragement which had been given to christian missionary work by grants in aid of mission schools under the education despatch of 1854 had had much to do with the discontent which resulted in the mutiny. By others it was contended that too little had been done in recognition of christianity, and that the compulsory use of the Bible in government colleges and schools ought no longer to be delayed. At such a time an indiscreet or impulsive metropolitan might have added very seriously to the difficult task which the government had before them. But Cotton was an eminently practical man, well able to see both sides of a complicated question. While rendering most valuable help to the missionary cause and promoting other measures of great importance in their bearing upon religion and education in India, he speedily acquired an influence in the administrative and official circles of Indian life which had not been possessed by any of his predecessors. The work which will always be most closely associated with his

name is the establishment of schools on the hills of India for the education of the children of Anglo-Indians belonging to those classes who cannot afford the expense of sending their children to England for their education, and also of Eurasians. At a very early period in his episcopate Cotton was struck by the insufficiency of the means of education for the children of these two classes, and by the danger of leaving large numbers of them uneducated while education was advancing among the natives with rapid strides. 'He saw that if there could be one thing fatal to the spread of christianity it was the sight of a generation of unchristian, uncared-for Englishmen springing up in the midst of a heathen population. He felt that if there could be one thing subversive of our Indian empire it was the spectacle of a generation of natives, highly educated and trained in missionary and government schools, side by side with an increasing population of ignorant and degraded Europeans' (*Macmillan's Magazine*, December 1866). The scheme by which Cotton sought to avert this danger was the immediate establishment on the hills of a school or schools imparting an education physically and intellectually vigorous, suited to the requirements of commercial life or the army or the Calcutta University, with religious teaching in conformity with the church of England, modified by a conscience clause for dissenters, and the eventual establishment in the great towns in the plains of cheaper schools on the plan of day schools for those whose means did not admit of their sending their children to boarding schools on the hills. Cotton's proposals were warmly supported by the governor-general, Lord Canning, who, discerning their importance from a political point of view, gave liberal aid to the scheme from the public funds. The schools, called by Bishop Cotton's name at Simla, Bangalore, and other places, are monuments of this part of his work.

While thus striving to meet the educational requirements of his poorer countrymen and of the Eurasians, and while devoting much attention to the duty of placing the government establishment of chaplains upon an efficient footing and supplementing it by additional clergymen, maintained partly by private contributions and partly by grants from the state, Cotton did not neglect missionary work. In the course of his extensive visitation tours, ranging from Peshawur, Cashmere, and Assam to Cape Comorin, and including Burma and Ceylon, he visited a considerable number of mission stations, examining the schools and conferring with the missionaries on matters connected with their duties. He also carried on a regular correspondence with the heads of the missionary societies in England. On the subject of native education he came to the conclusion, before he had been many years in India, that the object to be aimed at was the gradual abolition of the government colleges and a great enlargement of the grant-in-aid system, 'instead of the impracticable scheme of introducing the Bible into all the existing government schools.'

Although thoroughly liberal in his views on ecclesiastical questions, Cotton could hardly be called a broad churchman in the ordinary acceptation of that term. He never forgot that he was a bishop of the church of England, and that it was his duty not 'to lose sight of the chief peculiarities and distinctive merits of the English church in pursuit of an unpractical pretence at unity.' Thus, while he was ready to meet the dissenters on common ground and to surrender all exclusive and offensive church privileges, such as the sole validity of marriages by episcopal clergy, and to meet them as far as possible in concessions such as the loan of the English churches to Scotch regiments in cases of absolute necessity, he was not prepared to make churches or burial-grounds common; and when it was proposed that the English church at Simla should be made available for a Scotch service for the few presbyterians at the station, he resisted the proposal as being uncalled for and certain to disgust the English clergy and the high-church laity, remarking that in all such matters every concession comes from the church side and none from the dissenters, and that if he became more and more of a high churchman he should be made one by captious and perverse agitations.

The great extent of the Calcutta diocese and the need of additional bishops for the Punjab and Burma—a need which has been since supplied—was much felt by Cotton. Another ecclesiastical reform which, though originating from Madras, received his cordial support, and was in fact developed at his instance on one point of considerable importance—the limitation of the period of service of the government chaplains to twenty-five years—was an increase of the pensions of the chaplains who were thus compelled and enabled to retire before being incapacitated for duty.

In the midst of his useful and varied labours Cotton lost his life by an accident. On 6 Oct. 1866, when returning in the dusk on board a steamer from which he had landed to consecrate a cemetery at Kushtiâ on the Ganges, his foot slipped on a platform of rough planks which he was crossing; he fell into the river and, being carried away

by the strong undercurrent, was never seen again.

On receiving the intelligence of the bishop's death the government of India published the following order in council: 'The right honourable the governor-general in council has learnt with the deepest sorrow the death, through a calamitous accident, of the Right Reverend George Edward Lynch Cotton, lord bishop of Calcutta. There is scarcely a member of the entire christian community throughout India who will not feel the premature loss of this prelate as a personal affliction. It has rarely been given to any body of christians in any country to witness such depth of learning and variety of accomplishments combined with piety so earnest and energy so untiring. His excellency in council does not hesitate to add the expression of his belief that large numbers, even among those of her majesty's subjects in India who did not share the faith of the Bishop of Calcutta, had learned to appreciate his great knowledge, his sincerity, and his charity, and will join in lamenting his death.'

Cotton married in 1845 his cousin, Sophia Anne, eldest daughter of the late Rev. Henry Tomkinson of Reaseheath in Cheshire. His widow wrote his life. He left one son, now Captain Edward T. D. Cotton, M.P., and one daughter.

[Memoir of George Edward Lynch Cotton, D.D., bishop of Calcutta and metropolitan, with selections from his journals and correspondence, edited by Mrs. Cotton, London, 1871; Ann. Reg. 1886.] A. J. A.

COTTON, HENRY (1789–1879), divine, was a native of Buckinghamshire. He was born in 1789, and, having been for four years at Westminster School (into which he was admitted in 1803), entered Christ Church, Oxford, where he obtained in 1810 a first class in classics, and became Greek reader. There he graduated B.A. in the following year, and M.A. in 1813. While at Christ Church he attracted the notice of the dean, Cyril Jackson, to whose memory his work on the various editions of the Bible is dedicated, and it was probably through the dean's influence that he was appointed in 1814 sub-librarian of the Bodleian. This post he resigned in 1822, having two years before received from his university the degree of D.C.L., and having been admitted into holy orders. He was likewise a student of Christ Church. In 1823 he removed to Ireland as domestic chaplain to the learned Dr. Laurence, shortly before promoted to the archbishopric of Cashel, who was also an Oxford man, and father-in-law of Cotton. In June 1824 the archdeaconry of Cashel was conferred upon him; in 1828 the union of Thurles; he was appointed likewise in 1832 to the treasurership of Christ Church Cathedral, Dublin; and in 1834, the temporalities of the deanery of Lismore having been transferred to the ecclesiastical commissioners for Ireland, under the provisions of the act 4 and 5 William IV, c. 90, the cathedral chapter elected him to the honourable, but unremunerative, dignity of dean of Lismore. Failing eyesight induced him to retire from the active duties of the ministry, and he gave up the deanery of Lismore in 1849. In 1872 he became almost totally blind, and then felt bound to resign all his other ecclesiastical preferments, having held an exemplary position as a scholar, an author, and a minister of religion. He died at his residence in Lismore 3 Dec. 1879, and was buried in the graveyard of Lismore Cathedral.

Cotton's works (not including occasional sermons and articles in periodicals) are: 1. 'Dr. Wotton's Thoughts on a proper Method of studying Divinity, with Notes,' &c., Oxford, 1818. 2. 'A List of Editions of the Bible in English from 1505 to 1820, with Specimens of Translations,' &c., Oxford, 1821 (second edition, corrected and enlarged, 1852). 3. 'A Typographical Gazetteer attempted,' Oxford, 1824 (second edition, corrected and enlarged, 1831; and a second series, especially rich in details of the foundation of newspapers in the United States, and of missionary publications in our colonies, Oxford, 1866). 4. 'Memoir of a French New Testament, with Bishop Kidder's Reflections on the same,' London, 1827 (second edition 1863). 5. 'A Short Explanation of Obsolete Words in our Version of the Bible,' Oxford, 1832. 6. 'Five Books of Maccabees in English, with Notes and Illustrations,' Oxford, 1832. 7. 'Cui Bono? A Letter to the Right Hon. E. G. Stanley,' Dublin, 1833. 8. 'Fiat Justitia, a Letter to Sir H. Hardinge on the Present State of the Church in Ireland,' Dublin, 1835. 9. 'Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ,' 6 vols., Dublin, 1851–78. 10. 'Rhemes and Doway: an Attempt to show what has been done by Roman Catholics for the diffusion of the Holy Scriptures in English,' Oxford, 1855. 11. 'The Four Gospels and the Acts of the Apostles, with short Notes for the use of schools and young persons,' Oxford, 1857. On the death of Archbishop Laurence in 1838 Cotton superintended the publication of Laurence's reproduction of the first 'Visitation of the Saxon Reformed Church in 1527 and 1528,' and he likewise reissued the privately printed poetical pieces of Archbishop Laurence and his brother, French Laurence, the friend of

Fox and Burke; but the volume, 'through the unfortunate blindness of the editor,' was very incorrectly printed. In the prefaces to his varied publications he feelingly refers to his residence in remote country parts of the south of Ireland. All his writings, however, are highly creditable to his scholarship, while his 'Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ' (6 vols. 1851–1878) is a standing monument of the most patient industry. It has done for the Irish church what Hardy's 'Le Neve' has done for the English; in fact, it excels its English rival in supplying skeleton biographies of all the bishops and the more distinguished members of the cathedral bodies.

[Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ; Men of the Time (ed. 1865), p. 207; Annual Register (1879), p. 233; Academy, 13 Dec. 1879; Irish Ecclesiastical Gazette, 3 Jan. 1880.] B. H. B.

COTTON, JOHN (12th cent.?), is the author of a valuable treatise on music, first printed by Gerbert in 1784. Of this work there are two manuscripts at Vienna, and one each at Leipzig, Paris, Rome, and Antwerp. A sixth, from which Gerbert printed his edition, was destroyed in the fire at St. Blasien in 1768. The Vatican copy is said by Fétis to contain much the best text. The exact date of the treatise is unknown. The Vienna and St. Blasien copies entitle it merely 'Joannis Musica,' while the Paris and Antwerp copies have the name of Cotton or Cottonius. The anonymous monk of Melk who wrote the work (*De Script. Eccles.*) quoted by Gerbert, says that there was a learned English musician known as Joannes, and the English origin of the work is rendered more probable by the author's dedicating it 'Domino et patri suo venerabili Anglorum antistiti Fulgentio,' though the latter, like Cotton, cannot be identified. One theory attributes the work to Pope John XXII (1410–1417), but this rests on the very slight foundation that the author styles himself 'Joannes servus servorum Dei.' Gerbert has pointed out that this title was not solely used by popes, besides which it is improbable that a supreme pontiff would address Fulgentius in the deferential manner adopted by the author. The work is also clearly of earlier date, for it speaks of neums being in ordinary use at the time of writing. Another theory ascribes it to a certain Joannes Scolasticus, a monk of the monastery of St. Matthias at Trèves, all that is known of whom is that he was living about 1047, and that he wrote much music, but there seems to be no reason why the work should not have been written by the unknown Englishman, John Cotton. From internal evidence its date appears to be the latter part of the eleventh or beginning of the twelfth century. On the system of harmony of the period the whole work throws much light.

[Gerbert's Scriptores Ecclesiastici de Musica Sacra, 1784, tom. ii.; A. de la Fage's Essais de Diptérographie Musicale, 1864; Coussemaker's Histoire de l'Harmonie au Moyen Age, 1852; Fétis's Biographie des Musiciens, vol. ii.; Ambros's Geschichte der Musik, ii. 192.] W. B. S.

COTTON, SIR JOHN HYNDE (*d.* 1752), Jacobite politician, was the only surviving son of Sir John Cotton of Lanwade and Madingley Hall, Cambridgeshire, whose grandfather (John) was created a baronet 14 July 1641. His mother, who married Sir John at Westminster Abbey, on 14 Jan. 1679, was Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of Sir Joseph Sheldon, lord mayor of London in 1676, and nephew and heir of Archbishop Sheldon. He was entered as a fellow-commoner at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, on 29 Sept. 1701, was created M.A. in 1705, and became fourth baronet on his father's death in 1712. At every election from 1708 to 1734 he was returned for the borough of Cambridge; but during the parliament of 1722–7 he chose to serve for the county of Cambridge, which had also returned him as its representative. Cole says that Cotton was accused of stinginess by the corporation of Cambridge; and if, as is asserted, his election in 1727 cost him 8,000*l.*, his subsequent expenditure may of necessity have subjected him to this charge. At all events, his parliamentary connection with his native county closed in 1741, when he was returned for the borough of Marlborough, and continued to sit for it until his death. Cotton was always a tory, and after the death of Queen Anne was one of the leaders of the Jacobite party. For two years (July 1712 to September 1714) he was member of the council of trade; but his tenure of office ceased with the queen's death, and his principles forbade his accepting any position under the new government until the fall of Sir Robert Walpole. On that event the Duke of Argyll, one of the most influential in opposition to Walpole, received an assurance that Cotton should be included in the board of admiralty. But the appointment was absolutely vetoed by George II, with the declaration that he was determined to stand by those who had secured the throne of England for his family; and, to the indignation of the tories, Cotton's name did not appear in the list of the board's members. The king was at last forced to yield, and, although he disliked the Jacobite leader personally as well as politically, was compelled to accept him in 1744 in the post of treasurer

of the chamber, an office which conferred upon its holder rooms adjoining the palace, and the supervision of the accounts of the king's tradesmen. Cotton was very tall and very stout, and the caricatures of the day represented the ministers thrusting him down the king's throat. The office of treasurer he held until 1746, during which period he never voted with the court. In 1746 he was dismissed, and shortly afterwards led the remnant of his Jacobite friends to the standard of the Prince of Wales, in opposition to the ministry of the day. He died, at Park Place, St. James's, London, on 4 Jan. 1752, and was buried at Lanwade, in a vault made by himself, between his two wives. The first of these was Lettice, second daughter of Sir Ambrose Crowley, who brought him 10,000*l.* She died in August 1718, leaving one son, Sir John Hynde, father of Sir Charles Cotton [q.v.], and one daughter. His second wife was Margaret, daughter of James Craggs the elder [q. v.], and widow of Samuel Trefusis of Trefusis in Cornwall, and through her Cotton obtained a third of the property of her father and brother. She died on 23 Aug. 1734, having had issue one daughter, who died very young. Cotton possessed great 'wit, and the faithful attendant of wit, ill-nature,' and was famed for his knowledge of the arts of the House of Commons; but his speeches were usually marked by brevity, as he was subject to 'great hesitation and stammering in his speech,' defects which, like many other stammerers, he knew how to turn to his advantage. Triennial parliaments and some other measures afterwards identified with radicalism were advocated by him; but his support of these views arose from the fact that they were disliked by the whigs rather than from a belief in their justice. He took pleasure in antiquarianism, numbering Gough and Zachary Grey among his correspondents; and when Carte went to Cambridge to collect materials for his history, he dwelt at Madingley, and made great use of the family collection of pamphlets published between 1640 and 1660. Good living was also among his pleasures. It was an age of hard drinking; but Cotton was credited with the power of consuming as much wine as any man in England.

[Lord Stanhope's History of England, 1713–1783, iii. 114, 187, 330; Walpole's Last Ten Years of George II, i. 28–9, 185; Coxe's Pelham Administration, ii. 50; Sir C. H. Williams's Works (1822), ii. 98, 115, 178; Betham's Baronetage, i. 404–5; Cooper's Annals of Camb. iv. 83–4, 109, 126, 168–9, 195; Gent. Mag. (1752), p. 92; Chester's Registers of Westminster Abbey, p. 16; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iv. 717, v. 153, 159, 161; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 479, 481, 534; Cole's MSS., Addit. MS., Brit. Mus. 5841, pp. 335–43; Le Neve's Knights (Harl. Soc. 1873), 208, 495.] W. P. C.

COTTON, JOSEPH (1745–1825), mariner and merchant, the second surviving son of Dr. Nathaniel Cotton [q. v.], was born at St. Albans on 7 March 1745–6, and entered the royal navy in 1760. After passing the examination for lieutenant he left the navy and was appointed fourth mate in the marine service of the East India Company. After two voyages in command of the Queen Charlotte, East Indiaman, he retired on the fortune thus acquired, and lived for the rest of his life at Leyton in Essex. In 1788 Captain Joseph Cotton was elected an elder brother of the Trinity, and in 1803 deputy-master, which office he held for about twenty years. In 1803 the Trinity House raised a corps of volunteer artillery 1,200 strong, of which Pitt (as master) was colonel and Captain Cotton lieutenant-colonel, to safeguard the mouth of the Thames against a foreign fleet. A picture of the naval review held on this occasion is preserved at the Trinity House, and has been engraved. Captain Cotton compiled a 'Memoir on the Origin and Incorporation of the Trinity House of Deptford Strond' (1818), published without his name on the title-page, though it is appended to the dedication to Lord Liverpool. Shortly before this time the administration of the Trinity House had been the subject of parliamentary inquiry, and the special object of this work is to explain the public duties of the corporation and to defend the management of its large revenues. Incidentally the book gives much curious information about the lighting of the English coast at that time and formerly. Captain Cotton was a director of the East India Company from 1795 to 1823; he was also a director of the East India Docks Company (chairman in 1803), and a governor of the London Assurance Corporation. In 1814 the Society for the Encouragement of Arts and Manufactures awarded to him a silver medal for the introduction into the country of rhea, or China grass, an Eastern fibre of extraordinary strength and fineness, which to this day has not been profitably utilised in manufacture. He was a fellow of the Royal Society. Portraits of him and his wife were painted by Sir Thomas Lawrence, and engraved in mezzotint by C. Turner. The pictures are now in the possession of his grandson, Lord-justice Cotton. A marble bust of him by Chantrey is preserved at the Trinity House. He died at Leyton on 26 Jan. 1825, and is buried, with his wife and many others

of his family, in a vault in the churchyard of the parish church. His son William is separately noticed

[Personal information; Gent. Mag. 1825, i. 189.] J. S. C.

COTTON, NATHANIEL (1705–1788), poet and physician, was born in London in 1705, the youngest son of Samuel Cotton, a Levant merchant. His biographer in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (from which all other accounts are taken) describes him as ἀγενεαλογητός. He never put his name to his own published writings; his tombstone gives neither date nor description; and his son, when editing his collected works, gives no life of the author. There is reason to believe that the family came from Northamptonshire, where Cotton or Coton is a not uncommon place name. A Nathaniel Cotton was rector of Everdon in that county from 1646 to 1683. Of the poet himself we only know that he studied medicine under Boerhaave at Leyden, where his name appears in Peacock's 'List of English Students at Leyden' under the date 23 Sept. 1729. He settled at St. Albans as a physician about the year 1740, and remained there until his death. Besides his general practice he kept a private madhouse, which he dignified with the title of 'Collegium Insanorum.' It was at this madhouse that the poet Cowper was confined during his first period of insanity, from December 1763 to June 1765; and perhaps, now that his own poems are forgotten, this association with a greater poet is Dr. Cotton's chief claim to distinction. For Cowper thus writes of him: 'I was not only treated with kindness by him while I was ill, and attended with the utmost diligence; but when my reason was restored to me, and I had so much need of a religious friend to converse with, to whom I could open my mind upon the subject without reserve, I could hardly have found a fitter person for the purpose. The doctor was as ready to administer relief to me in this article likewise, and as well qualified to do it, as in that which was more immediately his province.' And again: 'He is truly a philosopher, according to my judgment of his character, every tittle of his knowledge in natural subjects being connected in his mind with the firm belief of an omnipotent agent.' Dr. Cotton was also the friend of another poet, Dr. Edward Young, whom he attended in his last illness, and of whose deathbed he has left an interesting account.

In his own day Dr. Cotton was himself a popular poet. He contributed to Dodsley's 'Collection.' His best known volume of poems, 'Visions in Verse, for the Entertainment and Instruction of Younger Minds,' was published anonymously in 1751; and a seventh edition, revised and enlarged, appeared in 1767. After his death his eldest surviving son, the Rev. Nathaniel Cotton, rector of Thurnby in Northamptonshire, brought out a collected edition of his works in two volumes, entitled 'Various Pieces in Prose and Verse, many of which were never before published' (1791). This book is dedicated to the Dowager Countess Spencer, 'the author being well known to her ladyship for many years.' For some time afterwards Dr. Cotton's poems were included in most collections of English poets; and two of his shorter pieces, 'The Fireside' and 'To a Child of Five Years Old,' may yet be found in anthologies. It must be confessed that Dr. Cotton was emphatically a poet of his century—cultivated, didactic, and pious. His 'Visions in Verse' are an attempt, both in metre and subject, to moralise for children the fables of Gay. His 'Fables' are less overweighted with allegory, and some of his occasional verses still preserve their power to please. The second volume of the collected works consists entirely of prose. They comprise five sermons in regular form, besides several essays on the duties of life, scarcely to be distinguished from sermons, some allegorical stories, and sixty pages of extracts from letters. These last show the writer in an agreeable light, as the adviser and consoler of his correspondents, and by no means without cheerfulness and humour.

Dr. Cotton was twice married, and left a numerous family, including Joseph Cotton, who is separately noticed. He died at St. Albans on 2 Aug. 1788, and he lies buried in the churchyard of St. Peter's, beneath an altar tombstone which bears the plain inscription, 'Here are deposited the remains of Anne, Hannah, and Nathaniel Cotton.' He is credited with one publication on a professional subject, 'Observations on a particular kind of Scarlet Fever that lately prevailed in and about St. Albans' (1749).

[Gent. Mag. lviii. 756, lxxvii. 500–1; personal information.] J. S. C.

COTTON, RICHARD LYNCH, D.D. (1794–1880), provost of Worcester College, Oxford, third son of Henry Calveley Cotton, was born 14 Aug. 1794, at Woodcote in Oxfordshire. He was educated at Charterhouse and at Worcester College, where he graduated B.A. 1815, M.A. 1818, and D.D. 1839. In 1823 he received the small college living (which he held for sixteen years) of Denchworth, near Wantage, and in 1839 he was appointed provost of Worcester College. From

1852 to 1856 he was vice-chancellor of the university, and it was during his term of office that the first university commission—whose inquiries he merely acknowledged but did not answer—substantially changed the old Oxford into the new. Cotton published in 1837 'The Way of Salvation plainly and practically traced,' and in 1849 'Lectures on the Holy Sacrament.' He also printed some funeral sermons. He married (1839) Charlotte Bouverie, a sister of Dr. Pusey, and left one daughter. All who knew him loved and respected him, for his kindness was unfailing and his piety sincere. He died 8 Dec. 1880. His ten brothers [see COTTON, SIR SYDNEY JOHN] gained high distinction in the army, the navy, and the church.

[Obituary notice by J. W. B[urgon] in the Guardian, 29 Dec. 1880.] A. H. B.

COTTON, ROBERT (*fl.* 1300), Franciscan. [See COWTON.]

COTTON, SIR ROBERT BRUCE (1571–1631), antiquary, was eldest son of Thomas Cotton of Connington, Huntingdonshire (M.P. for Huntingdonshire in 1557), by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Shirley of Staunton-Harold, Leicestershire. Thomas Cotton was a rich country gentleman, descended from a family of well-ascertained antiquity, originally settled in Cheshire. In the fourteenth century William, son of Edmund Cotton or de Cotun, acquired by marriage the extensive Ridware estates in Staffordshire, which descended to the eldest branch. In the fifteenth century a younger son of this branch, William, was slain at the second battle of St. Albans in 1461, and lies buried in St. Margaret's Church, Westminster. He married a wealthy heiress, Mary, daughter of Robert de Wesenham, and from this marriage the antiquary was directly descended. Mary de Wesenham was granddaughter and ultimate heiress of Sir John de Bruis or Bruce, who claimed descent from the Scottish kings and owned the manors of Connington, Huntingdonshire, and Exton, Rutlandshire. Sir Robert always insisted with pride on his ancestral connection with the royal line of Scotland, and added his second name of Bruce to keep it in memory. Mary de Wesenham married a second and a third husband, Sir Thomas Billing [q. v.] and Thomas Lacy, and died in 1499, but was buried at St. Margaret's with her first husband, and bequeathed the estates of Connington, Huntingdonshire, and Exton, Rutlandshire, to Thomas Cotton, her eldest son by him. In 1500, 1513, and in 1547, the antiquary's immediate ancestors, all named Thomas Cotton, were high sheriffs of Huntingdonshire and Cambridgeshire.

Sir Robert was born at Denton, three miles from the family seat at Connington, on 22 Jan. 1570–1, and was baptised five days later. Soon after their marriage his parents had removed to a small house at Denton, which was pulled down early in this century, in order 'to be more at liberty from the incommodiousness of their own seat arising from a great accession of new domestics' (COLLINS, *Baronetage*, 1720, p. 187; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. vi. 449–51). A younger son, Thomas, born a year later, was always on most affectionate terms with the antiquary. His sisters were named Lucy, Dorothy, and Johanna. The mother died while her children were young, and the father married as his second wife Dorothy, daughter of John Tamworth, of Hawsted, Leicestershire, by whom he had six other children—three sons, Henry (*d.* 1614), Ferdinand, and John; and three daughters, Catherine, Frances, and Rebecca.

Robert, the eldest child, was sent at an early age to Westminster school, where William Camden [q. v.] was second master, and under his influence Cotton doubtless first acquired his antiquarian tastes. On 22 Nov. 1581 he matriculated at Jesus College, Cambridge, and proceeded B.A. in 1585. Former accounts represent Cotton to have taken his degree at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1575, when his age could not have exceeded four years! A student named Robert Cotton undoubtedly graduated at Trinity in that year, but it is obvious that the entry in Jesus College register can alone refer to the antiquary (R. SINKER in *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. vi. 533). Subsequently Cotton settled in a house in Westminster, near Old Palace Yard, with a garden leading to the river. Part of the House of Lords now occupies its site (J. T. SMITH, *Antiquities of Westminster*). Cotton's passion as a collector of manuscripts, coins, and all other kinds of antiquities, soon manifested itself here. With conspicuous success he engaged in this pursuit throughout his life, and the library of Cotton House became the meeting-place of all the scholars of the country. When about twenty-two years old he married Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of William Brocas of Thedingworth, Leicestershire. His eldest child, Thomas, was born in 1594.

Cotton was M.P. for Newtown in 1601, but took small part in public affairs. He joined about 1590 the Antiquarian Society (founded 1572), which met for learned discussion. There he renewed his intimacy with Camden, and made the acquaintance of Sel-

den, Sir John Davies, Speed, Richard Carew of Antony, and other men of learning. The meetings of the society were held at Cotton's house at the end of Elizabeth's reign, and many proofs are extant of his liberal treatment of his antiquarian guests. Dr. Dee enjoyed good cheer there in 1596; Sir John Davies, who writes to him as 'Sweet Robin,' sent him a present of sweetmeats in 1602, and arranged for a joint visit to Cambridge (Wright, *Queen Elizabeth*, ii. 493). In June 1601 Sir Thomas Bodley received a contribution of manuscripts 'to furnish the university library' at Oxford. Before the Antiquarian Society, which ceased to meet regularly after 1604, Cotton read many papers. Eight of them have been published, and treat of the antiquity in England of castles, towns, heraldry, the offices of high steward and constable, the ceremonies of lawful combat, and the introduction of christianity. All show much heterogeneous learning, chiefly derived from manuscript sources. Other readers of papers are profuse in their acknowledgment of indebtedness to Cotton's library, and they spread his fame as a master of precedents so far that in 1600 the queen's advisers referred to him a question of precedency which had arisen between Sir Henry Neville, an English ambassador, and an ambassador from Spain, who were together at Calais discussing the terms of an Anglo-Spanish treaty. Cotton in an elaborate paper decided in favour of his own countryman. On 25 Nov. 1602 Henry Howard, lord Northampton, invited him to supply a list of precedents respecting the office of earl marshal. In 1600 Cotton accompanied Camden on an antiquarian tour to Carlisle, and brought back many Pictish and Roman monuments and inscriptions, some of which a descendant deposited at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1753 (Stukeley, *Memoirs*, i. 52). Camden was benefiting at the time by Cotton's assistance in preparing a fifth edition of his 'Britannia,' which was duly acknowledged in print. No account of Cotton's travels to the continent is preserved, but he speaks in one of his early tracts of having visited Italy, and it seems probable that he undertook a foreign tour before the close of the sixteenth century.

At the time of James I's accession Cotton was intimate with most of the leading statesmen as well as the leading writers. Bacon and Ben Jonson were often in his library. The former entered in his notebook in 1608 the advisability of making himself better acquainted with its contents, and in 1604 sought a private interview to learn Cotton's opinion about the union of Scotland and England. When the king arrived in England the antiquary was at his country house at Connington, and Ben Jonson and Camden were his guests (Drummond and Jonson, *Conversation Shakspeare Soc.* p. 20). He had just completed the rebuilding of Connington House; had purchased the whole room in which Mary Stuart had been beheaded in Fotheringay Castle, and had fitted it up in his mansion. On presenting himself at court he was knighted (11 May 1603), and was complimented by the king, who called him 'cousin,' on his descent from the Bruces. Henceforward Cotton signed himself 'Robert Cotton Bruceus,' and designated himself Robert Bruce Cotton.

James's tastes lay somewhat in the same direction as Cotton's. The antiquary was taken immediately into the royal favour, and became very friendly with the favourite Somerset. On 18 Feb. 1603-4 he re-entered parliamentary life as M.P. for Huntingdon. On 26 March following he drew up a pedigree of James from the Saxon kings, and a few years later wrote for Prince Henry, at the king's request, a history of Henry III, and 'An Answer to such motives as were offered by certain military men to Prince Henry to incite him to affect arms more than peace.' In 1608 he was appointed to inquire into abuses in the administration of the navy. His report was approved by the king, and although it was not adopted he was invited to attend the privy council when it was under discussion. In 1613 his influence led to a renewal of the investigation, but with little result. In 1611 James seems to have discussed with Cotton the question of increasing the royal revenues, and the antiquary wrote a tract on the various means adopted by former kings in raising money (*Cottoni Posth.* 163–200). He at the same time strongly supported, if he did not originate, the proposal to create the new rank of baronets. He argued in vain that baronets should have precedence of barons' sons, but was one of the second batch upon whom the honour was conferred (29 June 1611), and his was the thirty-sixth baronetcy created. In 1612 he carried a 'bannerol' at Prince Henry's funeral.

Meanwhile Cotton was giving very much assistance to two of his friends, John Speed and Camden, both of whom were engaged on elaborate historical treatises. Speed's 'History of England,' which was published in 1611, was revised in the proof-sheets by Cotton in 1609, and Cotton supplied for it the lists of the revenues of the abbeys and full notes on Henry VIII's reign, besides lending innumerable manuscripts and the many valuable coins which are engraved in the volume. His association with Camden's 'History of Elizabeth' involves matters of

controversy. In 1610 he showed a manuscript copy of it to Bacon, who regarded it as Cotton's compilation, and suggested some additional sentences respecting his father, Sir Nicholas Bacon. Early in 1612 a similar copy, forwarded by order of James I to De Thou, was described as the joint work of Camden and Cotton. When the first part, bringing the reign down to 1588, appeared in 1615, Camden did not acknowledge any assistance from Cotton beyond the loan of autograph letters, but it was still freely quoted as Cotton's compilation. Late in James I's reign, and after Camden's death, Conway (25 June 1624) ordered the Stationers' Company to abstain from reissuing the first part or publishing the second, which was then in the press, until the whole had been revised by Cotton with the king's assistance. Camden's first drafts of the book are now in the Cottonian Library, and show little signs of revision; but it is probable that the story of Mary queen of Scots, about which James was chiefly anxious, was largely inspired by Cotton, and that, although Cotton's share in the undertaking was exaggerated by his contemporaries, Camden worked immediately under his direction. Cotton, who, as Chamberlain wrote (13 July 1615), 'hath ever some old precedents in store,' often discussed antiquarian topics with the king, and a special order was issued to enable him to collect autographs in 1618. James I implored him to write a history of the church of England down to the reformation, but Cotton does not seem to have seriously begun it, and, when Archbishop Ussher took up the subject, freely lent him books and manuscripts. In 1622 Cotton was in treaty for the purchase of the Barocci Library at Venice, but it was unfortunately sold ultimately to a London bookseller and dispersed. After Raleigh was committed to the Tower in 1605 he applied to Cotton for a loan of manuscripts. Bacon worked up his materials for the 'Life of Henry VII' in Cotton's library, although admission was denied him by order of the government after his disgrace in 1621. In 1623 Camden died and bequeathed to Cotton a valuable collection of papers.

A feeling was taking shape in James I's reign that there was danger to the state in the absorption into private hands of so large a collection of official documents as Cotton was acquiring. In 1614 another intimate friend, Arthur Agard [q. v.], keeper of the public records, died, leaving his private collection of manuscripts to Cotton. Strong representations were made against allowing Cotton to exercise any influence in filling up the vacant post. The Record Office was injured, it was argued in many quarters, by Cotton's 'having such things as he hath cunningly scraped together.' In the following year damning proof was given of the evil uses to which Cotton's palæographical knowledge could be put. His intimacy with Somerset was disastrous to him. In 1615 he was induced by Somerset to seek a private interview with Sarmiento, the Spanish ambassador, for the purpose of informing the envoy that the favourite was resolved, contrary to the policy of other advisers of the king, on an alliance with Spain. On another occasion Cotton told Sarmiento that he was a catholic at heart, a phrase to which we are less ready than Mr. S. R. Gardiner to attach any serious importance. Meanwhile Somerset's enemies were closing round him, and in anticipation of the worst he prevailed on Cotton to draw up a general pardon that should be both prospective and retrospective. Cotton modelled the document on one that Henry VIII had given to Wolsey, but Ellesmere, the lord chancellor, positively declined to seal it (20 July 1615), an action which Somerset attributed to Cotton's want of tact. In September Somerset and his wife were in the Tower on the charge of murdering Overbury, and Cotton tried to protect his patron. He obtained a number of incriminating letters in Somerset's handwriting from the Earl of Northampton and handed them to Somerset, who promptly burned them. Other of Somerset's letters were forwarded to Cotton, who set to work to change the dates, so as to substantiate Somerset's plea of innocence. In October Cotton was himself arrested, and many of his books and papers were carried to Whitehall. When examined before the council he confessed all—his negotiation with Sarmiento as well as his manipulation of Somerset's correspondence. After nearly eight months' imprisonment he was freed from custody without trial (13 June 1616), and a pardon was granted him in July. James I showed no resentment, and employed him in 1621 to search Sir Edward Coke's papers; but signs were soon apparent that Cotton had lost his sympathy with the court.

His friendship with Gondomar, Sarmiento's successor, was notorious, but it is erroneous to ascribe his change of political attitude to that connection. A pamphleteer states that Gondomar obtained 10,000*l.* from Cotton and his friends (Scott, *Vox Populi*, 1620), but it is not possible to attach much political significance to this rumour. Cotton had little liking or aptitude for diplomacy, but Gondomar had literary tastes, and, like Casaubon (*Ephemerides*, p. 1036) and other learned foreigners, was doubtless a welcome guest at Cotton House mainly on that account. Of Gondo-

mar's knowledge of the contents of Cotton's library the same pamphleteer has much to say, and represents Gondomar as suggesting that 'an especial eye should be had upon the library of Sir R. C. (an ingrosser of antiquities), that whensoever it came to be broken up (eyther before his death or after), the most choice and singular pieces might be gleaned and gathered up by a catholique hand.' That no real sympathy with the Roman catholics inspired Cotton's political action is proved by a paper which he compiled about 1616, regarding the treatment which popish priests ought to receive. Although he argues for and against the punishment of death, he adopts most of the current calumnies. As a matter of fact, Cotton was interesting himself solely in domestic politics, and was studying the records of the past in order to arrive at definite conclusions respecting those powers of parliament which the king was already disputing. His studies inclined him towards the parliamentary opposition. About 1620 he became friendly with Sir John Eliot, and he soon found that their political opinions coincided at nearly all points. In 1621 he wrote a tract to show that kings must consult their council and parliament 'of marriage, peace, and warre' (*Cott. Posth.*)

Cotton appeared in the House of Commons for the third time as member for Old Sarum in James I's last parliament (2 March 1623–1624), and he was returned to the first parliament of Charles I's reign as M.P. for Thetford (May 1625). Here he first made open profession of his new political faith. On 10 Aug. the discussion on supply was proceeding, and Eliot's friends made a determined stand against the government, then practically in the hands of Buckingham. Neither Eliot nor Cotton spoke in the debate, but the latter handed to Eliot an elaborate series of notes on the working of the constitution. The paper was circulated in the house in manuscript, and was worked up by Eliot into an eloquent essay. Mr. Forster believed that this was delivered as a speech (*Life of Eliot*, i. 244–6), but Mr. Gardiner shows conclusively that Eliot never intervened in the debate (*Hist. of England*, v. 425–6). Cotton's notes came to Buckingham's knowledge, and he took a curious revenge. In the following February it was arranged that the king, on proceeding by water from Whitehall to Westminster for coronation, should land at the steps leading to Cotton's garden. The garden was for a long period before and after these events a favourite promenade for members of parliament (cf. Clarendon, *Hist.* i. 477). The Earl of Arundel, earl marshal, Cotton's intimate friend, helped him to make elaborate preparations for the king's reception, and early in the morning Cotton and a few friends awaited the arrival of the royal barge. He held in his hand 'a book of Athelstan's, being the fower Evangelists in Latin, that king's Saxon epistle prefix'd [now MS. Cott. tit. A. II.], upon which for divers hundred years together the kinges of England had solemnlie taken their coronation oath.' (It is not apparent by what right Cotton had obtained possession of the volume, and he was summoned to deliver it shortly afterwards to a king's messenger, but it subsequently returned to his library.) The royal barge, however, to Cotton's dismay, 'bawked' his garden; the king landed elsewhere, and the insult was rightly ascribed to the circulation of the obnoxious notes (Symond D'Ewes to Sir Martin Stuteville, in Ellis, *Orig. Lett.*, 1st ser. iii. 215; D'Ewes, *Autob.* i. 291–2). To the second parliament of the reign Cotton was not returned. In September 1626 he protested, in behalf of the London merchants, against the proposed debasement of the coinage, and his arguments, which he wrote out in 'A Discourse touching Alteration of Coyne,' chiefly led to the abandonment of the vicious scheme. In December he was appointed anew a commissioner to inquire into abuses in the navy. But the court was not reconciled to him, and when it was reported that he was printing his 'History of Henry III,' in which he freely criticised the policy of one of Charles I's predecessors, a prosecution of the printers was threatened. The book, however, duly appeared (13 Feb. 1626–7). In May 1627 he drew up an elaborate account of the law offices existing in Elizabeth's reign. Early next year the council invited his opinion on the question of summoning a new parliament, and he strongly recommended that course. In 1628 he published a review of the political situation under the title of 'The Dangers wherein the Kingdom now standeth, and the Remedye,' where he drew attention to the dangers threatened by the growing power of the emperor, and to the sacred obligation of the king to put his trust in parliaments. He was returned to Charles I's third parliament as M.P. for Castle Rising, Norfolk. Before the house met (March 1627–8), the opposition leaders, Eliot, Wentworth, Pym, Selden, and Sir E. Coke, met at Cotton's house to formulate their policy. In parliament Cotton was appointed chairman of the committee on disputed elections, and throughout the two sessions was in repeated correspondence with Eliot.

After the dissolution Cotton was treated by the court as an avowed enemy, and an

opportunity of crushing him was soon found. In November 1629 there fell into the hands of Wentworth, who had just changed sides, a manuscript tract entitled 'A Proposition for his Majesty's Service to bridle the Impertinency of Parliaments' (printed in Rushworth). Its authorship was unknown at the time, and although it proved to have been written seriously it was treated by the king's friends as ironical, and a parody of recent statements of their own policy. A copy was shown to Cotton by the Earl of Clare, father of his friend Denzil Holles. He declared that he knew nothing about it; regarded it as a royalist manifesto; and prepared notes by way of answer. The council, where Laud was 'a sore enemy,' took the matter up, and placed Cotton, St. John, and the Earls of Bedford, Somerset, and Clare, all of whom were known to have read the pamphlet, under arrest. St. John was examined, and stated that the original was in Cotton's house. Orders to seal up Cotton's library were issued; a search was made there and the obnoxious document found (20 Nov. 1629). Cotton denied all knowledge of it, and the case was referred to the Star-chamber. On investigation it proved that the original manuscript in Cotton's library was the work of Sir Robert Dudley, titular earl of Northumberland [q. v.]; that it had been sent by Dudley as early as 1614 to Sir David Foulis, in order to restore the author to the favour of James I; that Cotton's librarian, Richard James [q. v.], who was also arrested, had allowed the parliamentary lawyer, Oliver St. John, to read it and to copy it; that St. John had lent his transcript to the Earl of Bedford, who passed it on to the Earls of Somerset and Clare; and that Flood, a young man living in Cotton's house, and reputed to be his natural son, finding the tract likely to be popular, had sold copies of his own making at high prices. On the day fixed for hearing (29 May 1630) an heir to the throne (Charles II) was born, and Charles I announced that proceedings would be stayed and the prisoners released in commemoration of the event. But Cotton's library was not restored to him. An order had been previously made that he might visit it in the presence of a clerk of the council; a commission was now issued to search the library for records to which the king had a right (12 July), and a catalogue was begun but never completed. On 2 Oct. a further instruction to the commission ordered them to note especially everything in the library which concerned state affairs. Cotton was thus practically dispossessed of his most cherished property, and his health began to fail. Twice in May 1631 he pathetically petitioned the king for pardon and for restitution of his books. In the second petition, in which he was joined with his son Thomas, he stated that the documents were perishing from lack of airing, and that no one was allowed to consult them. But before these petitions were answered the antiquary was dead. Anguish and grief, according to his friend Sir Symond D'Ewes, had changed his 'ruddy and well-coloured' countenance into 'a grim blackish paleness, near to the resemblance and hue of a dead visage.' He died on 6 May 1631, and was buried at Connington. A funeral sermon was preached by one Hughes. Sir John Eliot wrote from the Tower to the author on receipt of a copy: 'He [i.e. Cotton] that was a father to his countrymen, chariot and horseman to his country, all that and more to me, could not but be sorrowed in his death, his life being so much to be honoured and beloved.' Richard James wrote an elegy on his death.

To the last Cotton was adding to his library and helping scholars. In 1627 Sir James Ware sent him a manuscript register of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin; in 1628 Ussher gave him a Samaritan Pentateuch. In 1629 Augustine Baker requested him to help in furnishing the library of the Cambray convent (Ellis, *Orig. Lett.* 1st ser. iii. 256). Sir Robert's liberality in lending books did his library some inevitable injury. D'Ewes, whose gossip usually bears traces of malice, states that Richard James, the librarian, was 'a wretched, mercenary fellow,' who disposed of many of his master's books. Sir John Cotton, Sir Robert's grandson, a better authority, asserts that many works lent to Selden were never returned (Aubrey, i. 23). Cotton himself was at times unwilling to give up books that had been lent him, and Laud complained bitterly of his retention of a volume which he had borrowed from St. John's College. His antiquarian zeal is attested by the story that when he heard, after Dr. Dee's death in 1608, that the astrologer had buried many manuscripts in a field, he straightway purchased the land and began excavations, which were not without success (Aubrey, ii. 311). Colomiès states that he discovered by accident in a London tailor's shop an original copy of the 'Magna Carta' (Disraeli, *Curiosities*). Cotton interested himself in all manner of learning. He owned the skeleton of an unknown fish which he dug up at Connington, and many years later (1658) Sir Thomas Browne begged Dugdale to procure him the loan of it. His collection of coins and medals was one of the earliest. Very many languages were represented in his library. His rich collection of Saxon charters proved the

foundation of the scholarly study of pre-Norman-English history, and his Hebrew and Greek manuscripts greatly advanced biblical criticism. Original authorities for every period of English history were in his possession. His reputation was European. De Thou was one of his warmest admirers, and Gruterus, in his edition of Cicero, describes him as one of the most learned men of the age. Duchesne, Bourdelet, Puteanus all acknowledged obligations to him. Bishop Montague calls him 'the magazine of history,' and among his own countrymen, besides Camden, Speed, Selden, and Raleigh, whom we have already mentioned, Spelman, Dugdale, Sir Henry Savile, Knolles, Gale, Burnet, Strype, and Rymer, the compiler of the 'Fœdera,' all drew largely on his collections.

Cotton wrote nothing that adequately represented his learning, and it is to be regretted that he did not concentrate his attention on some great historical work. His English style is readable, although not distinctive, and his power of research was inexhaustible. Only two works, both very short, were printed in his lifetime, 'The Raigne of Henry III,' 1627, and 'The Dangers wherein the Kingdom now standeth,' 1628. But numerous other pamphlets were widely circulated in manuscript.

Many of his tracts were issued as parliamentary pamphlets at the beginning of the civil wars, among them the following: 1. 'Serious Considerations for repressing the Increase of Jesuits,' 1641; 'An Abstract out of the Records of the Tower touching the King's Revenue,' 1642; 'The Troublesome Life. . . of Henry III,' 1641, and twice in 1642, once separately and once with Hayward's 'Henry IV;' 'The Form of the Government of the Kingdom of England,' 1642; and 'The Dangers wherein the Kingdom now standeth,' 1643. In 1657 James Howell collected fourteen of Cotton's tracts, under the title of 'Cottoni Posthuma,' dedicated to Sir Robert Pye. This included the 'History of Henry III,' the arguments on the revenue and diplomatic precedents, and the notes for Eliot's speech of 1625. In editions of 1672 and 1679 the 'History of Henry III' was omitted. The tract on peace written for Prince Henry was reissued separately in 1655, and together with the reign of Henry III, by Sir John Cotton, third baronet, in 1675. The tract on the king's duty to consult parliament, written in 1621, was reissued (from the 'Cottoni Posthuma') separately in 1680, under the title of 'The Antiquity and Dignity of Parliaments,' and appeared in the Harleian Miscellany (1744 and 1808). 'A Discourse of Foreign War' was twice printed alone, in 1657 and 1690. Eight papers read by Cotton before the Antiquarian Society are printed in Hearne's 'Curious Discourses' (1771). Manuscripts of all these works abound in public and private libraries —in the Cottonian, Lansdowne, and Harleian collections, at the British Museum, and in very many of the libraries whose manuscript contents are calendared in the reports of the Historical MSS. Commission. In 1657 William Prynne printed a catalogue of the records in the Tower from 12 Edward II to 1 Richard III, 'collected (as is generally voiced and believed) by that most industrious collector. . . Sir Robert Cotton' (*pref.*) A better claimant to the authorship of the volume is, however, William Bowyer, and Robert Bowyer also helped in its compilation.

A new edition of Scott's 'Vox Populi,' issued in 1659 under the title of 'A choice Narrative of Count Gondomar's Transactions . . . in England, by that renowned antiquary, Sir Robert Cotton,' is not to be reckoned among Cotton's authentic works. It is reprinted in Smeeton's 'Tracts' (1820), vol. i.

It is impossible to describe very definitely Cotton's personal character. While numerous letters addressed to him by his friends are extant in his library, few of his own letters are known to be in existence. Two, dated 1624, in the Public Record Office, addressed to his brother Thomas, in which he calls himself David and his correspondent Jonathan, give an attractive picture of his domestic virtues. A little of his correspondence with Sir John Eliot is still at St. Germans, and proves him to have been an admirable friend. A few other of his letters are in the British Museum.

Engraved portraits of Cotton are prefixed to Smith's Catalogue (from a painting by C. Johnson, dated 1629) and to the 1655 edition of his treatise on peace (by T. Cross). The best portrait is that engraved by George Vertue from a picture by Paul Van Somer, in the Society of Antiquaries' 'Vetusta Monumenta,' i. plate lxvi. A painting by an unknown artist, presented to the British Museum in 1792, is now in the National Portrait Gallery. A bust by Roubiliac was placed in Trinity College Library, Cambridge, in 1750.

Sir Thomas Cotton, the second baronet (1594–1662), Sir Robert's only surviving child, made great efforts for the restitution of his father's library. D'Ewes states that he showed no sorrow for his father's death. On 23 July 1631 the council ordered the catalogue to be continued; but in September Sir Thomas announced that it had been again interrupted, and begged to be allowed to retain possession of the books. This request was ultimately granted, although the date

is uncertain. Sir Thomas was the intimate friend and correspondent of Sir John Eliot, and was entrusted by his influence with the representation of St. Germans (Eliot's native place) in the third of Charles I's parliaments. He was M.P. for Huntingdon in the short parliament of 1640, but took no active part in politics. Like his father, Sir Thomas gave scholars free access to his library. Dugdale from an early age was very often there, and obtained there much of his material for his 'Monasticon.' In 1640 Sir Thomas lent his father's collection of coins to Sir Symond D'Ewes, a loan which the recipient hardly deserved after having written in his autobiography (ii. 43) 'that Sir Thomas was wholly addicted to the tenacious increasing of his worldly wealth, and altogether unworthy to be master of so inestimable a library.' Sir Thomas seems to have taken no part in the civil wars, but, knowing the suspicions which his library excited in all political parties, he removed the greater part in 1650 to a villa at Stratton which belonged to his son's wife (Stukeley, *Itin. Curiosum*, v. 78; Lysons, *Magna Brit.* i. 87). His house at Westminster was left at the disposal of the parliament, and Charles I slept there during his trial. He died at Connington on 13 May 1662, and was buried with his father. He married, first, Margaret, daughter of William, lord Howard, of Naworth Castle, Cumberland, by whom he had one son, John; second, Alice, daughter and heiress of Sir John Constable of Dromanby, Yorkshire, widow of Edmund Anderson of Stratton and Eyworth, Bedfordshire, by whom he had four sons. (The second son, Robert, was M.P. for Cambridgeshire, was knighted, was commissioner of the post office, and friendly with Evelyn.)

Sir John Cotton (1621–1701), the eldest son of Sir Thomas by his first wife, showed himself more of a scholar than his father. His letters (1680–90) to his friend, Dr. Thomas Smith, who first catalogued Sir Robert's library, indicate a real love of learning and wide reading. They are interspersed with Latin and Greek quotations, original Latin verses, and criticisms of ancient and modern writers, besides exhibiting deep reverence for his grandfather's memory. In one letter he states that he was engaged on his autobiography (Aubrey, *Letters*, i. 20–6). Sir John, who edited two of his grandfather's tracts, added to the library, and allowed Dugdale, who introduced Thomas Blount to his notice, to make whatever use he pleased of it. Evelyn knew him well, and Pepys slightly; the former describes him as 'a pretended great Grecian, but had by no means the parts or genius of his grandfather' (*Diary*, 2 July 1666, ii. 197). By his first wife he became possessor of a villa at Stratton, Bedfordshire, where he lived in his later years. In 1700 Sir John made known his intention of practically giving the Cottonian Library to the nation, but died 12 Sept. 1702, aged 81, before any final arrangements for the public use of the library were made. His portrait was painted by Sir Godfrey Kneller, and has been engraved. Sir John married, first, Dorothy, daughter and heiress of Edmund Anderson of Stratton and Eyworth, Bedfordshire, his stepmother's daughter; and, second, Elizabeth (*d.* 3 April 1702), daughter of Sir Thomas Honywood of Mark's Hall, Essex. By his first wife he had an only son, John, who died before him in 1681, and by his second wife another son, Robert.

The third baronet's immediate successor was his grandson (son of his elder son), John (1679–1731). He was elected M.P. for Huntingdon in 1705, was unseated on petition, and was M.P. for Huntingdonshire Dec. 1710 to 1713. In 1708 he married Elizabeth (*d.* 11 Feb. 1721–2), daughter of James Herbert of Kingsey, Oxfordshire, granddaughter of the Duke of Leeds, and died 5 Feb. 1730–1, being buried in Lamb's Conduit Fields. He carried out his grandfather's wishes respecting the library. His uncle Robert (1669–1749) became fifth baronet. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, was twice married, and died 12 July 1749. His son, Sir John, sixth baronet, died without issue on 27 March 1752, and the title became extinct. The sixth baronet was a friend of Dr. Stukeley (Stukeley, *Memoirs*, i. 216-20). Connington House was pulled down in 1753.

Meanwhile the Cottonian Library had passed entirely out of the hands of the family. In 1700, in accordance with the wishes of the third baronet, who died in 1702, an act of parliament (12 and 13 Will. III, cap. 7) was passed declaring that 'Sir John Cotton, in pursuance of the desire and intention of his father and grandfather, is content and willing that his mansion house and library should continue in his family and name, and that it be kept and preserved by the name of the Cottonian Library for public use and advantage.' In April 1706 Sir Christopher Wren was directed to fit up the library for public use, and reported that Cotton House had fallen into complete decay. William Hanbury, the fourth baronet's brother-in-law, was appointed keeper (June 1706), but soon afterwards Dr. Bentley, the royal librarian, and his deputy, David Casley, claimed full control. In 1707 an act of parliament (6 Anne, cap. 30) recited that, to increase the public utility of the library, Cotton House, with the library and

garden, should be purchased of Sir John Cotton for 4,500*l.*, and vested in the queen and her successors for ever, and a new building should be built for the library. The new building was never erected, and the ruinous condition of Cotton House necessitated the removal of the library to Essex House in the Strand in 1712. It remained there till 1730, when Ashburnham House in Little Dean's Yard, Westminster, was purchased to receive it, together with the royal library. On 23 Oct. 1731 the Cottonian library was partially destroyed by fire (*Gent. Mag.* 1731, p. 451). Exaggerated reports of the damage done were circulated, and Hearne speaks of the irreparable loss in the preface to his 'Benedictus Abbas' (p. xiv). The House of Commons ordered a committee to examine the remains of the library in the next year, and their valuable report, published in 1732, states that out of a total of 958 volumes of manuscripts, 746 were unharmed, 114 totally destroyed or injured, and 98 partially injured. Some measures were taken to repair the injured volumes, which were deposited with the rest of the library in a new building intended to be a dormitory for Westminster School, but nothing very effectual was done. In 1753, on the foundation of the British Museum, the library was removed to its present home in Bloomsbury. In 1824 a new attempt was made to restore the burnt fragments, but it was not till 1842 that a successful method of repairing them was applied. Under Sir Frederick Madden's care 100 volumes on vellum and 97 on paper were renovated, and among them the valuable fourth-century manuscript of Genesis, and the chronicle of Roger of Wendover, both of which were assumed to have been destroyed.

The first catalogue of the library drawn up by Dr. Thomas Smith was published in 1696. It does not fully describe the contents of all the volumes, and the 170 volumes of state papers and small tracts are practically overlooked. A history of the library is added, and some notices of it are given from learned works. An unprinted class catalogue of about the same date is in MS. Harl. 694, No. 21. A more satisfactory catalogue than either of these was issued with the parliamentary report of 1732. But the one now in use was compiled by Joseph Planta, librarian of the British Museum, in 1802. The books were arranged in the original library in fourteen presses, each of which was surmounted by a bust. The busts included the twelve Roman emperors, together with Cleopatra and Faustina, and each press was named after one of these personages. This nomenclature is still retained. Humphrey Mosley drew up several papers of rules for the guidance of students, which are extant in the Lansdowne MSS. (814, No. 56; 846, Nos. 65, 70; 841, No. 28).

[Cotton's life has never been fully written. Dr. Thomas Smith prefixed a memoir to his catalogue of 1696, and he received some assistance from Sir Robert's grandson, but although interesting, it is not complete. The notices in the Biog. Brit. (Kippis) and in Hearne's Curious Discourses are not more satisfactory. The contemporary authorities are Sir Symond D'Ewes's Autobiography (ed. Halliwell, 1845, 2 vols.); the Calendars of State Papers, 1591–1631; the Parliamentary Journals; Nichols's Progresses of James I; the letters addressed to Cotton on antiquarian topics, many of which are printed in Letters of Eminent Lit. Men (Camd. Soc.), and the official lists of members of parliament. Valuable notices appear in Gardiner's Hist.; in Forster's Life of Sir John Eliot; in Spedding's Bacon; and in Nichols's Leicestershire, ii. 835–8. Mr. Sims gives a general account of the library in his Handbook of Brit. Mus.; the catalogues mentioned and the Calendars of Treasury Papers, 1702–19, supply details. Nichols's Anecdotes and Illustrations give some facts. Collins's Baronetage, i. 128–41, Luttrell's Relation, Aubrey's Letters, and Dugdale's Autobiography, are useful for the lives of Sir Robert's descendants.] S. L.

COTTON, ROGER (*fl.* 1596), poet, was the fifth son of Ralph Cotton, esq., of Alkington, in the parish of Whitchurch, Shropshire, by Jane, daughter and heiress of John Smith, alias Tarbock, of Newcastle-under-Lyme, Staffordshire. He had five brothers, most of whom were patrons of literature; and Allen, the youngest, became lord mayor of London and received the honour of knighthood. Roger was born at Whitchurch and probably educated in the newly founded free school there. He settled in London and carried on the business of a draper in Canning Street, having been admitted a member of the Drapers' Company. His mind became deeply imbued with the religious sentiment in consequence of his friendship with the celebrated Hugh Broughton [q. v.] He proved to be 'a true scholar of such a master, and so constantly plied the Scriptures, according to the admonitions he had received from him, that he read over the Bible twelve times in one year' (Lightfoot, *Life of Broughton*). The Cotton family esteemed Broughton so highly that when he was abroad they sent him frequently large tokens of their love—occasionally 100*l.* at a time. The date of Roger Cotton's death is not recorded, but by his will he bequeathed 50*s.* to be annually paid by the Drapers' Company for the use of the poor of Whitchurch. He married Katherine [Jenkes] of Drayton, Shropshire, and left two sons, Samuel and Alexander.

He was author of the following rare works:

1. 'A Direction to the waters of lyfe. Come and beholde, how Christ shineth before the Law, in the Law, and in the Prophetes: and withall the iudgements of God upon all Nations for the neglect of his holy worde, wherein they myght haue seene the same,' London, 1590, 1592, 4to. This prose discourse is dedicated to Hugh Broughton. A third edition appeared with the title: 'A Direct Way, whereby the plainest man may be guided to the Waters of Life,' London, 1610, 8vo. 2. 'An Armor of Proofe, brought from the Tower of Dauid, to fight against Spannyardes, and all enimies of the trueth,' London, 1596, 4to, dedicated to Gilbert Talbot, earl of Shrewsbury. A poetical tract, in six-line stanzas. 3. 'A Spirituall Song: conteining an Historicall Discourse from the infancie of the world, untill this present time: Setting downe the treacherous practises of the wicked, against the children of God: Describing also the markes and overthrow of Antichrist, with a thankesgiuing to God for the preseruation of her Maiestie, and of His Church. Drawen out of the holy Scriptures,' London, 1596, 4to, dedicated to Sir Francis Drake. In five-line stanzas.

Some of Ireland's forged manuscript remarks, purporting to be by Shakespeare, were made in copies of Cotton's two poetical works.

[Corser's Collectanea, ii. 484–97; Bibl. Anglo-Poetica, pp. 54, 55; Ritson's Bibl. Poet. p. 174; Brydges's Restituta, iii. 138–44; Addit. MS. 24487, f. 107; Addit. Charter, 5979; Lowndes's Bibl. Brit. (Bohn), p. 535.] T. C.

COTTON, Sir ST. VINCENT (1801–1863), gambler and driver of the Brighton coach, eldest son of Admiral Sir Charles Cotton, baronet [q. v.], was born at Madingley Hall on 6 Oct. 1801, and succeeded his father as the sixth baronet in 1812. He was educated at Westminster and Christ Church, Oxford, but it is not on record that he took any degree. He obtained a lieutenancy in the 10th light dragoons on 13 Dec. 1827, and served with his regiment in Portugal. During his residence abroad he kept up a correspondence with the driver of the 'Cambridge Times' coach, in which he did not give a very favourable opinion of the Portuguese. After his return to England he retired from the army on 19 Nov. 1830. He very soon distinguished himself in the hunting, shooting, racing, cricketing, and pugilistic world. He hunted at Melton and was umpire for Captain Ross in the Clinker and Radical match. From 1830 to 1835 he was a constant player in the Marylebone matches, and the love of cricket clung to him to the last. He was familiarly known either as Vinny Cotton or as Sir Vincent Twist. He lived among a roystering set who were great patrons of the prize-ring, and with Lord Waterford, Lord Waldegrave, and others he was a constant visitor to Jem Burn's parlour, whence they made midnight sallies on area bells, door-scrapers, knockers, &c. His favourite maxim with respect to the procedure to be adopted in a row was, 'Pitch into the big rosy men, but if you see a little lemon-faced nine-stone man, have nothing to do with him.' He was also, with his friends, frequently to be found at Tom Spring's levées in Castle Street, Holborn. His insatiable passion for hazard was, however, his ruin, and Crockford is reported to have said of Cotton that he never knew his equal in fondness for play or a more dangerous player. Having entirely dissipated the Madingley property, he was obliged to look out for some means of obtaining a living, and taking advantage of his skill as a coachman, and aware of the profits to be made on the Brighton road by a well-appointed coach, he bought the goodwill of the 'Age' from Jack Willaw, and for years drove it from Brighton to London and back. Coach-travelling had never been brought to such a pitch of perfection as it then reached under Cotton's auspices. The passengers were convinced that no team could get away from him, while his anecdotes and jokes caused the time to pass most pleasantly, and many a half-sovereign was the reward he received from his customers. The 'Age,' however, could not ultimately compete with the railway, and he had reluctantly to give up his coach. Nearly a quarter of a century before he died he was described as prematurely wrinkled and toothless, and for the last few years of his life he was so completely paralysed that he had to be carried to his carriage and strapped to the seat. He died at his residence, 5 Hyde Park Terrace, Kensington Road, London, on 25 Jan. 1863.

[Morning Post, 28 Jan. and 4 Feb. 1863; Sporting Mag. February 1863, p. 87; Gent. Mag. March 1863, pp. 393, 402; Lillywhite's Cricket Scores, ii. 140 (1862).] G. C. B.

COTTON, Sir STAPLETON (1773–1865), sixth baronet, first Viscount Combermere, field-marshal, colonel 1st life guards, and constable of the Tower of London, was second son and fifth child of Sir Robert Salusbury Cotton, fifth baronet of Combermere Abbey, Whitchurch, Shropshire, by his wife Frances, daughter and coheiress of Colonel James Russell Stapleton of Boddrhyddon, Denbighshire, and was born at the old seat of the Stapletons, Llewenny Hall, Denbighshire, where his father resided until he succeeded

to the baronetcy, on 14 Nov. 1773. His father, who sat in parliament for Cheshire for forty years, was ardently devoted to country pursuits, and kept up an open-handed hospitality, which eventually caused him to sell the Stapleton estates for 200,000*l.* At the age of eight Stapleton Cotton was sent to a grammar school at Audlem, a few miles from his father's park gates, where Vernon Harcourt, afterwards archbishop of York, was one of his schoolfellows, and where his education was greatly neglected. A quick, lively boy, he was known by his family as 'Young Rapid,' and was continually in scrapes. Afterwards, he was four years at Westminster School (entered 28 Jan. 1785), his father at that time having a town house in Berkeley Square. Next he went to a private military academy at Norwood House, Bayswater, kept by Major Reynolds of the Shropshire militia, where he learned little more than cleaning his firelock and accoutrements. On 26 Feb. 1790 he obtained a second lieutenancy without purchase in the 23rd royal Welsh fusiliers, and joined that corps in Dublin the year after. He became first lieutenant 16 March 1791, and did duty with the regiment until 28 Feb. 1793, when he was promoted to a troop in the 6th carabiniers. That fine regiment—the old 3rd Irish horse—was then notoriously Irish in tone, and the hard-drinking and duelling proclivities of his brother officers gave 'Little Cotton's' friends some concern, but his temperate habits and good temper kept him out of trouble. He embarked with his regiment in August 1793, and joined the Duke of York's army just after the siege of Dunkirk, and made the campaigns of that year and the following spring, when he was present at Prémont and the cavalry battle at Cateau in 1794. A few days after the latter Cotton was promoted to a majority in the 59th foot, and on 9 March 1794, at the age of twenty-one, became lieutenant-colonel of the newly raised 25th light dragoons, then known as Gwyn's hussars. He commanded the regiment at several stations in the south of England, including Weymouth, where he was a good deal noticed by George III and the royal family, and in 1796 embarked with it for the Cape and India. The regiment arrived at the Cape about July 1796, and, in view of an expected attack by the French and Dutch fleets on the colony, was at once mounted on Boer horses, in readiness for field service. Cotton commanded the advance guard of the force sent from Cape Town to Saldanha Bay, which witnessed the surrender, on 18 Aug. 1795, of the Dutch ships which had escaped when the colony was taken by the British in September 1795. The 25th dragoons then went on to Madras, and served through the campaign against Tippoo Sahib in 1799, including the battle of Malavelly and the siege of Seringapatam, during which Cotton appears to have made acquaintance with Colonel Arthur Wellesley. Cotton's elder brother, Robert, having died, his father, anxious for the return of his surviving son, procured for him an exchange home. Accordingly, he left the 25th (re-numbered a year or two later as the 22nd) light dragoons at Madras early in 1800, and joined the 16th light dragoons on the Kentish coast. There he met and, after a three months' courtship, married his first wife, Lady Anna Maria Clinton, a beautiful girl of nineteen, then staying at Margate with her mother, who was the widow of the third Duke of Newcastle, and afterwards married to General Catline Crauford. Cotton was next stationed with his regiment at Brighton for some time, and then proceeded with it to Ireland, and was stationed at Gort, where his eldest son was born, and afterwards in Dublin, where the 16th were quartered during Emmett's insurrection. Cotton, who attained the rank of colonel on 1 Jan. 1800, became a major-general 30 Oct. 1805, and for a time had command of a cavalry brigade at Weymouth under the Duke of Cumberland. In 1806 he was returned for Newark and sat for that borough until his elevation to the peerage. His wife, to whom he was tenderly attached, died in 1807, of a rapid decline, and for some time after Cotton remained in retirement with his family. In August 1808 he was despatched to Vigo with a brigade composed of the 14th and 16th light dragoons, the destination of which was changed to Lisbon. The brigade was employed on the Portuguese frontier during Moore's campaign in Spain, and afterwards served in the north of Portugal in 1809, including the operations against Oporto. Until the arrival of Lieutenant-general Payne, Cotton was in command of the whole of the allied cavalry. At Talavera he commanded a brigade and did signal service, unrecorded in the despatches (see *Comb. Corresp.* i. 121–2). News reached him of his father's death at the end of the year, and in January 1810 he went home. A baronet with a goodly estate, which, through his father's unbusiness-like habits, was sorely in need of supervision, a man of fashion and well received in society, Cotton had many inducements to remain at home; but he preferred to pursue a military career, his qualifications for which, owing, perhaps, to his very youthful appearance at the time, and his modest reticence in regard of his services, were not always fully recognised. He is described at the time as of moderate stature,

sparely built, very active, and an excellent horseman. He possessed a special aptitude for inspecting troops of all arms, particularly his own, having an intimate knowledge of details, and never allowing 'smartness' to serve as a cloak for deficiencies. Splendid in dress—his uniform and horse trappings were declared to be worth 500 guineas ransom—and ever foremost in danger, he was known as the 'Lion d'Or,' but not in any case was betrayed into exposing his men or fatiguing his horses unnecessarily; and Wellington, who recognised the imperative need of husbanding his inadequate force of cavalry, was wont to declare that in entrusting an order to Cotton he knew it would be carried out with discretion as well as zeal. On rejoining the army in the summer of 1810 Cotton was appointed to the command of the 1st division, and afterwards to that of the whole of the allied cavalry, with the local rank of lieutenant-general. He attained the same rank in the British army 1 Jan. 1812. Among his more important services at the head of the cavalry—which constituted a separate division after May 1811, the divisional cavalry and other duties being detached therefrom as needed—may be mentioned the covering of the long retreat from Almeida to Torres Vedras, lasting from July to September 1810, in which not a single baggage-wagon was left behind; the brilliant affair at Llerena, on 11 April 1812, during a cavalry demonstration towards Seville, when, by judicious measures concerted amid all the difficulties of a night march, he attacked and overthrew a superior force of Soult's rearguard; his foresight at Castrejon, near Salamanca, on 18 July 1812, when with Anson's brigade of cavalry and the 4th and light divisions he held Marmont's entire army at bay and baffled plans that would have jeopardised the whole British army; and his services at the battle of Salamanca, where he was second in command under Lord Wellington, and led the famous charge of Le Marchant's and Anson's heavy brigades. A chance volley from a Portuguese picket after the battle severely wounded Cotton in the right arm, and it was feared would have necessitated amputation. His arm was saved, and he went home, Lord Wellington writing to Colonel Torrens, the military secretary: 'Sir Stapleton Cotton is gone home. He commands our cavalry very well—indeed much better than some that might be sent to us and might be supposed cleverer than he is.' Wellington appears to have objected to Lord Bathurst's idea of conferring a peerage on Cotton, for fear of giving umbrage to Marshal Beresford, who was Cotton's senior in the army (*Suppl. Desp.* vii. 484). While at home Cotton became engaged to his second wife, Caroline, second daughter of Captain W. Fulke Greville, royal navy. A passage out of twenty-eight days made him three days late for the battle of Vittoria, but he commanded the allied cavalry throughout the ensuing campaigns in Spain and the south of France up to the peace, including the actions in the Pyrenees, at Orthez, and at Toulouse. On his return home Cotton, who had already received the red ribbon of the Bath, was raised to the peerage as Baron Combermere of Combermere Abbey, with a pension of 2,000*l.* a year for his own and two succeeding lives. His second marriage (18 June 1814) took place at Lambeth Palace, at eleven o'clock on the night of the grand entertainment to the allied sovereigns at the Guildhall, where the new peer was one of the guests. The lady was twenty years his junior, but the marriage promised to be in all respects a happy one. Among other points in common were their musical tastes, Combermere having some vocal and musical pretensions and his wife being an accomplished musician. Napoleon's return from Elba brought Combermere to the front again, but to the Duke of Wellington's annoyance the command of the cavalry in Belgium was given to Lord Uxbridge, afterwards Marquis of Anglesey. The appointment was known to have been made at the instance of the Prince Regent, and Combermere's biographers assume that the latter credited Combermere with a share in some gossip set afloat in Brighton years before concerning the prince's relations with Mrs. Fitzherbert. On the very day after Waterloo the duke wrote: 'We must have Lord Combermere, if he will come.' He came at his old leader's call, arriving in Paris on 18 July 1815, and commanded the whole of the allied cavalry in France until the following year, when the reduction of the army of occupation deprived him of his post. In 1817 he was appointed governor of Barbadoes and commander-in-chief in the Leeward Islands, which he held until June 1820. During his West Indian command Combermere's tact and sound sense did good service on several occasions, notably in restoring friendly relations with the French West India islands, which had been disturbed by a supposed discourtesy to the French flag on the part of an English man-of-war. A grievous shock befell him soon after his return in the death of his eldest son, who died, quite unexpectedly, of a neglected cold and sore throat in 1821. From 1822 to 1825 Combermere was commander-in-chief in Ireland. A successor to Sir Edward Paget, as commander-in-chief in India, being then needed, and an expedition against the fortress

of Bhurtpore being not unlikely, Combermere was selected by the court of directors of the East India Company as the fittest man for the post, it is said, on the advice of the Duke of Wellington (see *Comb. Corresp.* ii. 29–30). Combermere, who attained the rank of general on 27 May 1825, had by that time started for India, leaving Lady Combermere at home. The expedition against Bhurtpore was successfully carried out; the great Jât fortress, which had been a standing menace to British rule ever since Lord Lake failed against it twenty years before, was taken with comparatively little loss and razed to the ground. Combermere was made a viscount in 1827, and on 16 Sept. 1829 colonel of the 1st life guards, having already been colonel of the 20th light dragoons 1813–18 and of the 3rd light dragoons 1821–29. He remained in India for the customary period of five years, during nine months of which he acted as governor-general while Lord Amherst was away on the hills, and returned home in 1830. On his return Combermere parted from his second wife. On her deathbed, at Dover, in January 1837, Lady Combermere 'absolved him of all blame and unkindness throughout their union, and regretted the years of happiness lost to both by the misunderstanding' (*ib.* ii. 243). In 1838 Combermere married his third wife, Mary Woolley Gibbings, only child of Mr. Gibbings of Gibbings Grove, co. Cork, and grandniece of an old Minden officer of the same name, who was in command of the royal Welsh fusiliers when Combermere served in that corps in Dublin forty-eight years before. The last thirty years of his long life were passed in the unostentatious performance of his parliamentary and social duties. An old-fashioned conservative, he was opposed to catholic emancipation, and voted against the reform bill, the repeal of the corn laws, army short service, and other innovations, but his modest, kindly nature made no political foes. He was governor of Sheerness from 1821 until 1852. On the death of the Duke of Wellington he was made constable of the Tower of London, and in 1855 a field-marshal. His last public duty was in April 1863, at the marriage of the Prince of Wales, when, in the ninetieth year of his age and the seventy-third of his military service, he attended as gold stick in brigade waiting. His death was accelerated by a severe cold. He died peacefully on 21 Feb. 1865. He was buried in the family vault in the parish church of Wrenbury, Shropshire, where is a monument to his memory. His third wife and three children by his second wife, a son and two daughters, survived him. At the time of his death Lord Combermere held the military appointments before recounted, was a grand cross of the Bath (1815) having been K.B. from 1812; was knight of the Hanoverian Guelphic order (1817), and of the Portuguese order of the Tower and Sword; was knight of Star of India (1861) and of St. Ferdinand and of Charles III in Spain; and was lord-lieutenant of the Tower Hamlets. For forty-five years he had been provincial grand master of the Freemasons in the county of Cheshire. A small cabinet portrait of him, about the time he was commander-in-chief in Ireland, taken in the now obsolete uniform of a general of British hussars—the gold-barred jacket and pelisse and scarlet overalls, which were his favourite battle garb in the Peninsula—is in the National Portrait Gallery. Two others, in possession of the family—one representing him as a youthful lieutenant-colonel of twenty-one, in the French-grey uniform of the 25th dragoons, the other as a field-marshal of ninety—are engraved in the 'Combermere Correspondence.' A memorial, in the shape of an equestrian statue, by Marochetti, for which the field-marshal sat repeatedly a year or two before his death, has been erected at Chester Castle, the cost of which, amounting to 5,000*l.*, was defrayed by public subscription in the county.

[An excellent biography of Lord Combermere was prepared some years back, from original materials, by his widow, Mary, Viscountess Combermere, assisted by Captain (now Colonel) W.W. Knollys, and published under the title of the Combermere Correspondence, 2 vols. 8vo (London, 1866). It should be collated with the notices of Lord Combermere in the Wellington Despatches and Supplementary Despatches and Correspondence, and with the personal narratives, English and German (for the latter see the works of North Ludlow Beamish), of those present in the campaigns wherein he was engaged.]

H. M. C.

COTTON, Sir SYDNEY JOHN (1792–1874), lieutenant-general, governor of Chelsea Hospital, was one of the twelve children of Henry Calveley Cotton of Woodcote, Oxfordshire, uncle of the first Viscount Combermere, by his wife, the daughter and heiress of John Lockwood of Dewshall, Essex. Among his brothers were the present General Sir Arthur Cotton, K.C.S.I., the late Admiral Francis Vere Cotton, royal navy, General Frederic Cotton, royal engineers, and Richard Lynch Cotton [q. v.], provost of Worcester College, Oxford. Sydney Cotton, the second son, was born 2 Dec. 1792, and on 19 April 1810 was appointed cornet without purchase in the late 22nd light dragoons in India, in which regiment he became lieutenant 13 Feb. 1812. When the 22nd dragoons was disbanded,

Cotton was placed on half-pay, but continued in India, where he was serving as aide-de-camp to Major-general Hare at Bangalore. In 1822 he purchased a company—his only purchased step—in the 3rd Buffs, then in New South Wales, and after its removal to India served as aide-de-camp, and for a time as military secretary, to his kinsman, Lord Combermere, commander-in-chief in India. In 1828 he was appointed to a majority in the 41st in Burmah, and subsequently exchanged to the 28th in New South Wales. He became a brevet lieutenant-colonel 23 Nov. 1841, and about the same time was despatched from headquarters, Paramatta, in charge of five hundred male and female convicts, to re-form an old station at Moreton Bay, on the east coast. The district was declared open to settlement soon afterwards, and is now the colony of Queensland. Cotton accompanied the 28th to Bombay, whither it was sent on the news of the disasters in the Khyber Pass, but the virulence with which cholera attacked the regiment on arrival and clung to it prevented its taking the field, although it was so employed for a while under Sir Charles Napier in Scinde, when the ameer threatened a renewal of hostilities a year later. Cotton became regimental lieutenant-colonel 8 June 1843, and when the 28th was ordered home in 1848 effected an exchange with Colonel, afterwards Sir John, Pennefather to the 22nd foot, with which he remained in India. He commanded a combined force of the three arms sent as a reinforcement to the north-west frontier in 1853, during the agitation consequent on the murder of the British commissioner, Colonel Mackesay, at Peshawur, and proceeded with it to the Kohat Pass, where he brought the refractory tribes into submission. The same year he commanded the 22nd with a force under Brigadier Boileau, employed against the Boree Afredees, and in 1854 was despatched with a force of 4,500 men to punish the Momund tribes at Shah Mooseh Khef. He became brevet-colonel 20 June 1854, and when the 22nd foot went home he exchanged to the 10th foot in Bengal. At the outbreak of the Sepoy mutiny Cotton was commanding in the Peshawur valley as first-class brigadier. Of moderate stature and spare active form, his forty-seven years of military service sat lightly on him, and he was known to be one of the best regimental officers in the service. His previous Indian experience may be summed up in his own words: He served in the Madras presidency many years, and in Burmah for a time; in the Bombay presidency many years, and in Scinde for a time; in the Bengal presidency, at two periods of his life, for a vast number of years; and at almost every station in the three presidencies where European troops were located. He served in a light cavalry regiment in the Carnatic and Mysore for over ten years, and in command of a squadron in the ceded districts during the Pindarree war of 1816–17; on the staff of a general officer at Bangalore for two years; in command of a station near Madras; as deputy adjutant-general and deputy quartermaster-general of the royal forces in Madras; as aide-de-camp to the commander-in-chief in India, and military secretary. He served under Sir Charles Napier in Scinde, and commanded a field-brigade at Deesa in the Bombay presidency, and brigades at Umballa, Rawul Pindi, and Peshawur in the Bengal command (Cotton, *Nine Years on the N.-W. Frontier*, preface). The outbreak of the mutiny furnished the opportunity for testing his fitness for higher military command which had hitherto been wanting, and the annals of the north-west frontier during that most anxious time bear record that he was equal to the occasion (Kaye, *Hist. Sepoy Mutiny*, ii. 453 et seq.) He was, as Lord Lawrence pronounced him to be, the right man for the place (*Life of Lawrence*, i. 463). When the worst was over, Cotton was despatched to Sittana, in command of an expeditionary force, with the late Sir Herbert Edwardes as political agent, to root out a colony of Hindustani fanatics and rebel sepoys, who had established themselves over the Eusofzie border, a service performed with great judgment and success, the offenders being punished without rousing the hostility of the adjacent tribes. For his frontier services Cotton was made K.C.B. He became major-general 26 Oct. 1858, and was appointed colonel of his old regiment, the 10th foot, on 5 Feb. 1863. For some years he commanded the north-western district with headquarters at Manchester. He became lieutenant-general 20 April 1866; was appointed honorary colonel of the 1st Cheshire Rifle Volunteers in 1869; was made governor of Chelsea Hospital, in succession to Sir John Pennefather, 10 May 1872; and G.C.B. 24 May 1873. He died 20 Feb. 1874.

Cotton married Marianne, daughter of Captain Halkett, late 22nd dragoons, and by that lady, who died in 1854, was father of Colonel Lynch Stapleton Cotton.

Cotton was author of the following works: 1. 'Remarks on Drill, with rough sketches of Field-days and Diagrams' (Calcutta, 1857). 2. 'The Central Asian Question; a prophecy fulfilled' (pamphlet, 16 pp. Dublin, 1869). 3. 'Nine Years on the North-West Frontier, from 1854 to 1863' (London, 1868, 8vo). In the latter, together with a narrative of events preceding and during the mutiny, the writer

has given his views on various Indian military questions, which, as embodying the experience of a queen's officer whose knowledge of India was exceptionally great, and who possessed in a remarkable degree the confidence of his soldiers, are of lasting value, although they give but an imperfect idea of the assiduity with which for years the writer persevered in the too often thankless task of pointing out abuses and in endeavouring in every possible way to ameliorate the condition of the British soldier in India.

[Foster's Peerage, under 'Combermere;' Army Lists; Colonel F. Brodigan's Hist. Rec. 28th Foot (London, 1884), pp. 94–9; Kaye's Hist. Sepoy Mutiny, ii.; R. Bosworth Smith's Life of Lord Lawrence, two last chapters of vol. i. and first eight chapters of vol. ii.; Lady Edwardes's Memorials of the Life and Letters of Sir Herbert Edwardes (London, 1886); Cotton's Nine Years on the North-West Frontier (London, 1868), passim; Ann. Reg. 1874, p. 135.] H. M. C.

COTTON, WILLIAM (*d.* 1621), bishop of Exeter, was the eldest son of John Cotton, a citizen of London, but descended from an ancient family of Staffordshire, by Pery, daughter of Mr. Cheyne. Though he was born in London, 'his infancy,' says Fuller, 'was much conversant about Finchley in Middlesex.' He went to Queens' College, Cambridge, in 1572, and became M.A. in 1575. Almost as soon as he had taken orders in the English church, its honours were showered upon him. The prebendal stall of Sneating in St. Paul's Cathedral was held by him from 1577 to 1598, and the archdeaconry of Lewes from 1578 to 1598. On 12 Nov. in the latter year he was consecrated bishop of Exeter, and in 1600 he obtained a dispensation to hold with this see the rich rectory of Silverton. He also held the office of precentor of the cathedral, with a canonry annexed, from 1599 to 1606, when he resigned this piece of preferment to his son, but quickly consoled himself (1 April 1608) with a prebendal stall in his cathedral. Cotton was notorious for the preferments which he bestowed upon his family, and for the fierceness of his opposition to any doctrines or practices savouring of puritanism. A clergyman called Snape (according to Fuller) came from Jersey and sowed the seeds of nonconformity in the diocese of Exeter, but the bishop plucked them up soon. In his old age he was apoplectic, and for some days before his death was deprived of speech; all that he could say was 'Amen, amen, often reiterated,' which made 'some scandalous tongues' exclaim that he lived like a bishop, but died like a clerk. He died of stone at Silverton, where he usually resided, on Sunday, 26 Aug. 1621, and on 31 Aug. was buried on the south side of the choir, a monument to his memory, 'containing his portraicture, at large in his robes, cut in alabaster, curiously carved and painted,' with a long set of Latin verses, being placed in a different part of the cathedral. His widow, Mary, daughter of Thomas Hulme, of the county of Chester, and relict of William Cutler, citizen of London, was buried near the bishop in Exeter Cathedral on 29 Dec. 1629. A full genealogical table of the children and descendants of the bishop is in Maclean's 'Trigg Minor,' i. 642–53.

[Oliver's Bishops of Exeter, pp. 143–4, 272; Fuller's Worthies, London (Nichols's ed. 1811), ii. 66; Fuller's Church History (Brewer's ed.), bk. x. v. 501; Prince's Worthies (ed. 1701), pp. 222–3; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 263, 379–380, 412, 422; Addit. MS. Brit. Museum 5865 f. 202.] W. P. C.

COTTON, WILLIAM (1786–1866), merchant and philanthropist, was the third son of Joseph Cotton [q. v.] He was born at Leyton on 12 Sept. 1786, and was educated at the Chigwell grammar school. Despite an inclination (which recurred more than once during his life) to take holy orders, he entered the counting-house of his father's friend, Charles H. Turner, at the early age of fifteen; and henceforth all his education was self-acquired in the intervals of business. In 1807 he was admitted a partner in the firm of Huddart & Co. at Limehouse, which had been founded a few years earlier by Sir R. Wigram, Captain J. Woolmore, and C. H. Turner, in order to carry out on a large scale Captain Joseph Huddart's ingenious inventions for the manufacture of cordage. Of this business he was soon entrusted with the general management; and as surviving partner he disposed of Huddart's beautiful machinery to the government in 1838. In that year he wrote a memoir of Huddart, with an account of his inventions, which obtained from the Institution of Civil Engineers a Telford medal, and was privately printed in 1855. In 1821 he was first elected a director of the Bank of England, an office that he continued to hold until a few months before his death, having been for many years 'father of the bank.' From 1843 to 1845 he was governor, the usual term of two years being extended to three years, in consideration of his services in connection with the renewal of the charter, which was then being managed by Sir Robert Peel. A permanent memorial of his governorship is preserved in the automatic weighing machine for sovereigns, invented by him, which is still in use,

and bears the name of 'the governor,' having been first introduced in 1844. This machine weighs sovereigns at the rate of twenty-three per minute, and is capable of discriminating to the ten-thousandth part of a grain, discharging the full-weight and the under-weight coins into two different compartments. A prize medal was awarded to Cotton for this machine by the commissioners of the exhibition of 1851.

But though Cotton prospered in business, his chief title to fame is derived from his lifelong devotion to the cause of philanthropy, especially in connection with the church of England in the east of London. Though never a very rich man, the total of his charitable donations would amount to a large sum, for from the first he set apart a tithe of his income for this purpose. But the time, the personal care, and the organising faculty that he bestowed were of far more value than the mere money, and won for him from Bishop Blomfield the honourable title of his 'lay archdeacon.' His earliest philanthropic efforts, as was natural, were on behalf of the men employed by his firm at Limehouse. Here he was the first to break down the vicious practice of paying wages on Saturday evening by orders on a public-house. This practice, it is curious to find, was supported by the difficulty of getting small change during the French war. He took the greatest interest in St. Anne's schools, Limehouse; he was chairman of the committee in 1814 that placed the administration of the London Hospital on its present successful basis; and he was active in building the church of St. Peter's, Stepney, the first example of parochial subdivision by private effort in the east of London.

Henceforth the building of churches became little short of a passion with him. A letter of his to John Bowdler [q. v.], dated 1813, may be regarded as the earliest suggestion of the Incorporated Church Building Society, which dates its actual commencement from a meeting held at the London Tavern in 1818, where his father, Captain Joseph Cotton, was in the chair. Somewhat later he was Bishop Blomfield's most enthusiastic helper in the organisation of the Metropolis Churches Fund, which afterwards developed into the London Diocesan Church Building Society. His own special work in connection with this society was the erection of no less than ten churches in Bethnal Green, the last of which (St. Thomas's) he built and endowed out of his own purse as a memorial of a son he had lost. Yet another church—that of St. Paul's, Stepney, on Bow Common—he built himself, to carry out his principle that ground landlords should thus perform their duty to those who live in their houses. To this church Bishop Blomfield gave on his deathbed the gold communion plate that had been made for Queen Adelaide; and the first incumbent was William Cotton's youngest son.

But his charitable energies were by no means limited to the building of churches. When quite a young man (1811) he was one of the founders of the National Society, formed for establishing schools in which the principles of the church of England should be taught. He was on the original council of King's College, and a governor of Christ's Hospital from 1821. For fifty years he was a member, and for a large portion of that time the treasurer, of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. He was also an active supporter of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, the Colonial Bishoprics Fund, the Additional Curates Society, &c. With his friend, Sir H. Dukinfield, the vicar of St. Martin's, he was originator of the system of public baths and washhouses, and he was concerned in the establishment of the first model lodging-houses.

In 1812, William Cotton married Sarah, the only daughter of Thomas Lane. By her he had seven children, one of whom is the present Sir Henry Cotton, lord justice in the court of appeal. From 1819 until his death he lived at Walwood House, Leytonstone. Besides being J.P. and D.L. for the county of Essex, he served the office of sheriff in 1837, and was for many years chairman of quarter sessions at Chelmsford. The university of Oxford conferred upon him the honorary degree of D.C.L. at the commemoration of 1846, and he was also a fellow of the Royal Society. He died on 1 Dec. 1866, and lies buried in the churchyard of St. John the Baptist, Leytonstone, a church which he had himself been largely instrumental in building. A painted window to his memory was placed, by public subscription, in St. Paul's Cathedral.

[Gent. Mag. January 1867, p. 111; Church Builder, January 1867; Guardian, 27 Dec. 1866; personal information.] J. S. C.

COTTON, Sir WILLOUGHBY (1783–1860), general, colonel 32nd light infantry, only son of Admiral Rowland Cotton, a cousin of the first Viscount Combermere, by his wife, daughter of Sir Willoughby Aston, bart., was born in 1783, educated at Rugby School, where he was the leader of a rebellion in November 1797, when the boys burned the head-master's desk and books in the close. On 31 Oct. 1798 he was appointed an en-

sign in the 3rd foot guards, in which he became lieutenant and captain 25 Nov. 1799. He served with his regiment in Hanover in 1805, and as deputy assistant adjutant-general of the reserve, commanded by Sir Arthur Wellesley, in the Copenhagen expedition of 1807, when he was present in the action at Kioge, and was attached in the same capacity to the light division of the Peninsular army under General Crauford in the retreat to Torres Vedras and in the operations on the Coa. Upon his promotion to the rank of captain and lieutenant-colonel, 12 June 1811, he returned home, but rejoined the first battalion of his regiment in 1813, and was present at the battle of Vittoria, commanded the light companies at the passage of the Adour, and the pickets of the second brigade of guards in the repulse of the French sortie from Bayonne. He received the Peninsular medal, with clasps for Busaco, Vittoria, and the Nive. On 17 May 1821 Cotton, then senior captain and lieutenant-colonel 3rd foot guards, and one of the dandies of the brigade, obtained a lieutenant-colonelcy in the 47th foot in India, and on 25 July the same year became brevet-colonel. The 47th followed Sir Archibald Campbell's expedition to Rangoon at the end of 1824, and at the head of a brigade of the army, with the local rank of brigadier-general, Cotton bore a prominent part in the Burmese campaigns of 1825–6, in an unsuccessful attack, made in accordance with orders, on Donabew, at Simbike, and elsewhere, up to the ratification of peace in February 1826, when the British force was within four miles of Ummerapoora. In Burmah Cotton made the acquaintance of the future General Havelock, who became his aide-de-camp, and who in after years dedicated to Cotton his 'Narrative of the War in Afghanistan in 1838–9,' in 'grateful remembrance of his numerous acts of kindness since 1825, when Captain Havelock first served in the same army with him.' In 1828 Cotton exchanged to the 14th foot in Bengal, and was promoted to the rank of major-general 22 July 1830. The same year he was made K.C.H. From 1829 to 1834 he commanded the troops in Jamaica, during which period the island was under martial law from December 1831 to February 1832. In 1838 Cotton, then on the Bengal staff, was appointed to command the Bengal division of the army of the Indus commanded by Sir Henry Fane, and afterwards by Sir John Keane, which entered Afghanistan and captured Ghuznee 23 July 1839, on which occasion he commanded the reserve, which entered the city after the stormers had established themselves therein. In October of the same year he relinquished the command of the Bengal troops, then in camp near Cabul, for a command in the presidency. The same year he was appointed colonel of the 98th foot. In 1838 he was made K.C.B., and in 1840 G.C.B. On 23 Nov. 1841 he became lieutenant-general. From 1847 to 1850 he was commander-in-chief and second member of council in the Bombay presidency. At the outbreak of the Russian war, Cotton, despite his advancing years and unwieldy figure, sought active employment, but without success. On 20 June 1854 he became a general. He was appointed to the colonelcy of the 32nd foot April 1854. In 1806, soon after his return from Hanover, Cotton married Lady Augusta Maria Coventry, eldest daughter of the seventh earl of Coventry; she survived him until 1865 with two children, General Corbet Cotton, and Augusta, widow of Colonel Henry Vaughan Brooke, C.B. Cotton died at his residence in Lowndes Square on 4 May 1860.

[Burke's Peerage, under 'Combermere;' Rugby School Registers; London Gazette, various dates; Hart's Army Lists; Narratives First Burmese and First Afghan Wars, various; Combermere Correspondence, vol. ii.; Gent. Mag. 3rd ser. (viii.), p. 628; Illustr. London News, xxxvii. (will proved 19 June 1860).] H. M. C.

COTTRELL. [See COTTERELL.]

COUCH, JONATHAN (1789–1870), naturalist, only child of Richard and Philippa Couch, belonging to a family long resident at Polperro, a small fishing village between Looe and Fowey, on the south coast of Cornwall, was born on 15 March 1789. After receiving a sound classical education in Cornish schools, and some years' pupilage with two local medical men, he entered the united hospitals of Guy's and St. Thomas's in 1808, and in 1809 or early in 1810 returned to Polperro, which he but rarely afterwards quitted, dying on 13 April 1870, aged 81. For sixty years he was the doctor and trusted adviser of the village and neighbourhood, and used with remarkable shrewdness and perseverance the great opportunities afforded to a naturalist at Polperro. He trained in succession a large number of fishermen to aid him in his pursuits, and the observations made at and near Polperro during his lifetime and since his death have not been equalled in value at any British station. He was in correspondence with many of the foremost naturalists, and especially rendered aid to Thomas Bewick and to William Yarrell. Among his local fellow-workers and coadjutors, each of them notable, were C. W. Peach [q. v.], Matthias Dunn, and William Loughrin.

Couch's principal work was done in ichthyo-

logy. In 1835 he obtained a prize offered by Mr. J. Buller of Morval for the best natural history of the pilchard, printed in the third report of the Royal Cornwall Polytechnic Society, and also separately. He had before this given much assistance to Bewick in his 'British Quadrupeds,' as well as in relation to his projected 'Natural History of British Fishes,' and Yarrell was still more indebted to him in his 'British Fishes,' to all three editions of which (1836, 1841, and 1859) Couch was a copious contributor.

His 'Cornish Fauna,' part i. 1838, part ii. 1841, completed by his son Richard Quiller Couch [q. v.] in 1844, was another valuable piece of work. But his magnum opus was 'A History of the Fishes of the British Islands,' with coloured illustrations from his own drawings, 4 vols., London, 1860–5. This is a storehouse of information, carefully collected and sifted, as to the habits of fishes, and in many cases the illustrations give unique representations of the vivid natural colours of fishes while yet alive or immediately after death. A multitude of shorter papers and notes on natural history were contributed by Couch to the 'Imperial Magazine,' edited by his friend Samuel Drew, from 1819 to 1830, the 'Transactions and Proceedings of the Linnean Society,' the 'Magazine of Natural History,' the 'Reports of the Royal Cornwall Polytechnic Society,' the 'Journal of the Royal Institution of Cornwall,' the 'Reports of the British Association,' 'Annals of Natural History,' the 'Transactions of the Penzance Natural History and Antiquarian Society,' the 'Zoologist,' the 'Intellectual Observer,' &c., which are recorded in Boase and Courtney's 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis,' i. 89–92, and iii. 1138, and in the 'History of Polperro' (a less complete list). He also contributed to 'Land and Water,' under the signature 'Video.'

Couch was an excellent local antiquary, as to words, customs, and remains. The 'History of Polperro,' 1871, issued after his death by his son, T. Q. Couch, is his chief work in this department. His 'Illustrations of Instinct, deduced from the Habits of British Animals,' 1847, is a very interesting book. He translated Pliny's 'Natural History,' with notes, and vols. i. and ii. and parts i. to v. of vol. iii. were published by the Wernerian Club, 1847–50. He left behind him in manuscript 'Notes and Extracts on Subjects of Natural History, and bearing on the ancient condition of the Science,' now in the library of the Royal Institution of Cornwall; 'A Treatise on Dreams;' 'Historical Biographies of Animals known to the Ancients;' 'Materials for a History of the British Cetacea;' 'A Journal of Natural History, being the result of my own observations or derived from living testimony,' 1805–70, 12 vols.; figures of Cornish shells, coloured; 'A Natural History of Cornish Fishes,' with pen-and-ink and coloured figures, 1836, in the library of the Linnean Society. This is the volume employed by Yarrell in his 'British Fishes,' and quoted by him as 'Couch's MSS.' Dr. F. Day published a series of most interesting extracts from Couch's manuscript journals in 'Land and Water' from 11 Aug. 1883 to 29 March 1884.

Couch was a methodist of the Free church. His sincere religious views tinctured much of his writing and influenced his social conduct. The welfare of the fishermen and the prosperity of the fisheries were equally his care. As a local naturalist whose conscientious and loving observation of nature has made a lasting impression on science, he deserves to rank beside Gilbert White.

Couch left three sons by his second wife: Richard Quiller, Thomas Quiller, and John Quiller, who all became surgeons. Thomas practised successfully at Bodmin, and died on 23 Oct. 1884, aged 58. He was a constant contributor to 'Notes and Queries,' two series of his articles, 'The Folklore of a Cornish Village,' 1855 and 1857, being incorporated in the 'History of Polperro,' to which he contributed a sketch of his father's life. He also published lists of local words in the 'Journal of the Royal Institution of Cornwall,' 1864 and 1870, afterwards expanded and included in a 'Glossary of Words in use in Cornwall,' issued by the English Dialect Society in 1880. He did some useful preparatory work in Cornish bibliography, afterwards incorporated in the 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis' (*Academy*, 1 Nov. 1884, p. 289).

[History of Polperro, 1871; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, i. 89–92, iii. 1138; Western Morning News, 18 April 1870.]

G. T. B.

COUCH, RICHARD QUILLER (1816–1863), naturalist, eldest son of Jonathan Couch [q. v.], was born at Polperro on 14 March 1816. After receiving a medical education under his father and at Guy's Hospital, London, where he gained several honours and prizes and obtained the ordinary medical qualifications, he returned to Polperro to assist his father, and employed his leisure in careful zoological study. In 1845 he settled in Penzance as a medical practitioner, and in a few years became recognised as an able zoological observer. Within a few weeks of his arrival at Penzance he was elected one of the secretaries

and curators of the Penzance Natural History and Antiquarian Society, and he was for many years its president. His interesting annual addresses and many other papers on zoology by him are published in the 'Transactions' of that society, vols. i. and ii. He contributed the third part (on the zoophytes) to the 'Cornish Fauna,' written by his father; and an account of the natural history of West Cornwall to J. S. Courtney's 'Guide to Penzance,' 1845. Other interesting papers on zoophytes, crustacea, and fishes were contributed by him to the 'Journal of the Royal Institution of Cornwall,' the 'Reports of the Royal Cornwall Polytechnic Society,' the 'Zoologist,' 'Annals of Natural History,' &c., all of which are recorded in Boase and Courtney's 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis,' i. 92–4, iii. 1138. Among these may be mentioned observations on the zoophytes of Cornwall, on the development of the frog, on the metamorphosis of the decapod crustaceans, and the natural history of the mackerel in the 'Polytechnic Reports' for 1842 and 1844; and on the nest of the fifteen-spined stickleback in the 'Penzance Natural History Transactions,' ii. 79–83. He contributed to Ralfs's 'British Desmidieæ,' 1848, and to Thomas Bell's 'British Stalk-eyed Crustacea,' 1853. Couch was also interested in Cornish geology, and did useful work in developing the difficult subject of Cornish fossil remains. From 1848 onwards he was curator of the Royal Geological Society of Cornwall, and contributed to its 'Transactions' several valuable papers, as well as annual reports. The diseases of the Cornish miners were a subject of his careful investigation, and his papers on the mortality of miners in the 'Polytechnic Reports' (1857–60) are, as far as they go, of permanent value; they were translated into French.

Couch died, in the full vigour of his powers, on 8 May 1863, aged 47, leaving a widow and four children.

[Obit. notices, Cornish Telegraph, 13 May 1863; Western Morning News, 12 May 1863 (by G. Bettany); Gent. Mag. 3rd ser. xv. (1863) 106–8; Hist. of Polperro, 1871, pp. 25–7; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 92–4, iii. 1138.] G. T. B.

COUCHE, WILLIAM (1732–1753), scholastic of the Society of Jesus, eldest son of William Couche of Tolfrey, near Fowey, Cornwall, by Anne, daughter of Peter Hoskins of Ibberton, Dorsetshire, was born at Tolfrey on 5 Feb. 1732 (Boase and Courtney, *Bibl. Cornubiensis*, i. 95). He made his humanity studies at St. Omer, and entered the Society of Jesus in 1749, but was prematurely cut off by small-pox at Liège on 23 Feb. 1753 (Oliver, *Jesuit Collections*, 77; Foley, *Records*, vi. 696, vii. 177). He was a promising member of the jesuit order, and died in the odour of sanctity. His life was written by his cousin, Father Ralph Hoskins, under the title of 'De vita, virtutibus et morte Gulielmi Couche,' and is preserved in manuscript at Stonyhurst College (Oliver, *Catholic Religion in Cornwall*, 277: *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. vi. 112, 145; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. 340). Its principal contents have been printed by Brother Foley.

[Authorities cited above.] T. C.

COULSON, WALTER (1794?–1860), lawyer and man of letters, the second son of Thomas Coulson, master painter for many years in the royal dockyard at Devonport (who died in 1845), by Catherine, second daughter of Walter Borlase, surgeon of Penzance, was born at Torpoint in Cornwall, as it is believed, in 1794. His rise is succinctly set forth in the following extract from Jeremy Bentham's life (*Works*, x. 573): 'My brother made acquaintance with the father of the ——s [Coulsons], a man of cleverness and experience, and a head on his shoulders. He got an appointment in one of the dockyards. He had two sons, W—— [Walter] and T—— [Thomas]. I took W—— first, who was with me two or three years. He was forward but cold, yet I once drew tears from his eyes. He became reporter to the "Chronicle," which was his making. T—— was a good boy, who died young' [1813, when aged 22]. Coulson acted as amanuensis to Bentham, and it was no doubt through Bentham's influence that he obtained a place as parliamentary reporter on the staff of the 'Morning Chronicle.' James Mill and Francis Place, the famous Westminster reformer, were among his earliest friends, and the first writings of John Stuart Mill appeared in the 'Traveller' in 1822, then the 'property of the well-known political economist, Colonel Torrens, and under the editorship of an able man, Walter Coulson.' That paper was united with the 'Globe' in 1823, and Coulson was appointed the editor of the dual organ, with the salary of 800*l.* a year and a share of the profits, continuing for some time as the reporter of the 'Chronicle.' When the new venture became successful, he retired from reporting and confined himself to editorship, which he prosecuted with such zeal and ability as to raise his paper to a high pitch of prosperity. He now determined upon studying for the bar, and was duly called at Gray's Inn on 26 Nov. 1828, becoming a Q.C. in July 1851, and a bencher of his inn in November 1851. Con-

veyancing and chancery bar business was the branch to which he wisely, for he was no orator, confined his attention, and in this division of the law he quickly attained to a leading position. By these labours he gained a competency as well as reputation, and was thus enabled, when differences of opinion arose between him and the proprietors of the 'Globe,' to resign the editorship. He was long the parliamentary draughtsman or counsel for the home department, when his labours, though not generally known, were warmly appreciated by the leading politicians of the age. The act for the sale of encumbered estates in Ireland was draughted by him and Lord Romilly, and it is styled by Lord Russell (*Recollections*, pp. 195–6) an admirable tribute to their 'constructive skill.' When the great change in the administration of Indian affairs was effected, the duty of collecting information on its laws and of drawing up a legal code was offered to Coulson, but he loved the social life of London, and preferred to stop at home, even though he acquired wealth less rapidly. He died at North Bank, St. John's Wood, London, on 21 Nov. 1860, and was buried at Kensal Green. His will was proved 14 Dec. 1860, most of his landed property and personalty being left to his brother William [q. v.], the surgeon, for his life, and afterwards to his two nephews. Coulson lived in early life on intimate terms with the chief men of letters in London. At Charles Lamb's evening parties he was a frequent guest, and he enjoyed the reputation, according to Crabb Robinson (*Diary*, i. 488, 506), of being 'a prodigy of knowledge.' Cowden Clarke confirms this opinion, stating that the wits used to tease him with the nickname of 'the giant Cormoran,' in allusion to his Cornish descent, but to dub him also 'the walking Encyclopædia,' as almost boundless in his varied extent of knowledge (*Recollections*, p. 26). He was godfather to Hazlitt's first child, and was an occasional guest at the critic's house in York Street, Westminster (W. C. Hazlitt, *Life of Hazlitt*, p. 26). Leigh Hunt was another of Coulson's friends, and through Hunt he was introduced to Procter. Hunt calls him 'the admirable Coulson.' Procter says that although ordinarily grave Coulson was good in 'comic imitations,' but that the 'vis comica left him for the most part in later life' (Procter, *Autobiog.* 136, 196). Barham, of the 'Ingoldsby Legends,' and Thomas Love Peacock wrote in his paper through their friendship with him, and he was one of James Mill's associates in his Sunday walks. Coulson is said to have contributed to the 'Edinburgh Review' a review of Mill's 'History of India,' and when the 'Parliamentary History and Review' was started about 1825 with the object of publishing the debates in a classified form he wrote an article 'of great merit.' In June 1821 he was elected a member of the Political Economy Club, and from 1823 to 1858 brought forward at its meetings numerous questions for discussion, and he was placed on the royal commission for the exhibition of 1851, when he took an active part in its proceedings. It was in a cottage on Coulson's Kentish estate near Maidstone that John Black, the editor of the 'Morning Chronicle,' lived from 1843 to 1855.

[Bain's James Mill, 183, 314, 339–40; Memoir of M. D. Hill (1878), 62–3; Mill's Autobiography, 87–8; Leigh Hunt's Corresp. i. 98, 120, 126–34; Peacock's Works, i. xxxviii–xl; Barham's Life, ii. 29, 205; London Review, i. 517, 597; Gent. Mag. 1861, p. 111; Political Economy Club Proceedings, iv. (1882), passim; Boase's Collectanea Cornub. 170–1.]

W. P. C.

COULSON, WILLIAM (1802–1877), surgeon, younger son of Thomas Coulson, master painter in Devonport dockyard, was born at Penzance in 1802. Walter Coulson [q. v.] was an elder brother. His father was an intimate friend of Sir Humphry Davy; his mother was Catherine Borlase. After receiving some classical education at the local grammar school, Coulson spent two years in Brittany (1816–18), and became proficient in the French language and literature. Having first been apprenticed to a Penzance surgeon, he entered as a pupil at Grainger's School of Anatomy in the Borough, and attended St. Thomas's Hospital, where he became dresser to Tyrrell. Here, about the time when the 'Lancet' was first published in 1823, Coulson attracted Mr. Wakley's attention, and was at once accepted as a contributor, and afterwards regularly engaged on the staff of the 'Lancet.' From 1824 to 1826 he studied in Berlin, supplying the 'Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal' with foreign correspondence, and making the friendship of the poet Campbell under circumstances highly honourable to both (see *Campbell's Life* by Beattie, ii. 448). After some months' stay in Paris, Coulson returned to London and became a member of the Royal College of Surgeons on 26 Sept. 1826. He at once joined in the establishment of the Aldersgate Street School of Medicine with Tyrrell, Lawrence, and others, and acted for three years as demonstrator of anatomy. At the same time he superintended the foreign department of the 'Lancet,' and made many translations from foreign works. In 1828 he was elected surgeon to the Aldersgate Street Dispensary,

and in 1830 consulting surgeon to the City of London Lying-in Hospital. His investigations on puerperal affections of the joints in connection with the latter did much to improve the knowledge of their nature and pathology. They were published in the second edition of his work on 'Diseases of the Hip Joint.' In 1832 he, with his colleagues, resigned his connection with the Aldersgate Dispensary in consequence of the committee maintaining the practice of 'virtually putting up for sale all the most efficient offices of the charity' (Clutterbuck, *Memoir of G. Birkbeck, M.D.*, 1842, p. 9; *Lancet*, ii. 1832–3, 477, 790, 821). In the same year he joined the medical board of the Royal Sea-bathing Infirmary at Margate, of which he long continued an active member. In 1833 he failed to secure election to an assistant-surgeoncy at the London Hospital, being beaten by Mr. T. B. Curling. Coulson's practice rapidly increased with his various publications, which, commencing in 1827 with a translation and notes to Milne-Edwards's 'Surgical Anatomy,' and a second edition of Lawrence's translation of Blumenbach's 'Comparative Anatomy,' became more and more original in their character, and culminated in those on the bladder and lithotrity. He was also a valued contributor and adviser in connection with the cyclopædia and other publications of the Useful Knowledge Society (see C. Knight, *Passages of a Working Life*, cited below). He removed from his early residence in Charterhouse Square to a house in Frederick's Place, Old Jewry, where he commanded for many years perhaps the largest city practice. He was elected among the first batch of fellows of the College of Surgeons in 1843, became a member of the council in 1851, and in 1861 delivered the Hunterian oration. When St. Mary's Hospital, Paddington, was established, Coulson was elected senior surgeon. Besides being a specialist and successful operator in diseases of the bladder, Coulson undertook a large proportion of more strictly medical cases. Combining successful practice with good finance, and the inheritance of his brother Walter's fortune, he accumulated one of the largest fortunes ever made in practice, viz. a quarter of a million. He married in 1840 Miss Maria Bartram, notable for her skill in painting as well as her attractive manners and great intelligence. She died on 4 Jan. 1876, and was followed by her husband on 5 May 1877.

Coulson was noteworthy for more than his surgical skill. A liberal, a disciple of Carlyle, Maurice, and Stuart Mill; a friend of Barham, Francis Newman, and other leading literary men; of sufficient individuality among such men to leave a distinct impress, 'he had large subjective powers, and ruled in the circle in which he moved. Possessing an inflexible will and indomitable perseverance, he was occasionally rigid, stern, and intolerant. His active sympathy was easily aroused, and his efforts to relieve the oppressed never abated. Rest to him was little more than a myth' (*Lancet*, 19 May 1877). He was marked by a strong belief in individuality, in duty, and in the fulfilment of promises. He was tall and vigorous-looking, his face late in life showing deep furrows along the sides of the mouth and around the chin.

Coulson's principal works are: 1. 'On Deformities of the Chest,' 1836; 2nd edit. 1837, enlarged, with numerous plates. 2. 'On Diseases of the Hip Joint,' 4to, 1837; 2nd edit. 8vo, 1841. 3. 'On Diseases of the Bladder and Prostate Gland,' 8vo, 1838; 2nd edit. enlarged, with plates, 1840; 6th edit. 1865. 4. 'On Lithotrity and Lithotomy,' 8vo, 1853. 5. 'Lectures on Diseases of the Joints,' 8vo, 1854. Coulson also contributed the articles 'Lithotomy' and 'Lithotrity' to Cooper's 'Practical Surgery,' edited by Lane (1861–1872), and wrote for W. B. Costello's 'Cyclopædia of Practical Surgery,' 1841–3.

[Medical Circular, 1853, with portrait, ii. 329–32, 349–51; Lancet, 1877, i. 740–2; Cornish Telegraph, 9 March 1864, p. 3; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, i. 95, iii. 1139, Life of R. H. Barham, 1870, ii. 205–6, 220; Beattie's Life of T. Campbell, 1849, ii. 448–52; Charles Knight's Passages of a Working Life, 1873, ii. 129.] G. T. B.

COULTON, DAVID TREVENA (1810–1857), journalist and miscellaneous writer, a grandson of the Rev. J. Coulton, was born at Devizes, Wiltshire, in 1810. His father died during his early childhood. Owing to delicate health he was educated under a private tutor. At an early age he began to contribute both poetry and prose to the periodicals, and in 1839 he founded the 'Britannia' newspaper, the aim of which was to extend and popularise the principles of conservatism, and to uphold national protestantism as embodied in the institutions of the realm. As a journalist, while a close reasoner, he possessed considerable skill in the popular exposition of complex questions. In 1847 he withdrew from active journalism, and having in 1850 sold the 'Britannia' he settled at Goudhurst, Kent, where he took to farming, occasionally contributing to the 'Quarterly Review.' He published an 'Inquiry into the Authorship of the Letters of Junius,' and in 1853 a novel entitled 'Fortune, a story of London Life.' Yielding to the solicitation

of friends, he undertook in 1854 to edit the 'Press.' His recreation was mechanics, and he planned an atmospheric railway. He died of bronchitis at Brighton 8 May 1857.

[Gent. Mag. 3rd ser. ii. 742; Art Journal, new ser. 1857, iii. 228.] T. F. H.

COUPER. [See also COOPER and COWPER.]

COUPER, ROBERT, M.D. (1750–1818), Scottish poet, son of a farmer at Balsier, parish of Sorbie, Wigtonshire, was born 22 Sept. 1750. He entered the university of Glasgow in 1769 with the view of studying for the ministry of the church of Scotland, but, his parents having died before he had completed his studies, he accepted the office of tutor in a family in Virginia, America. On the outbreak of the American revolution in 1776 he returned to Scotland, and after studying medicine at the university of Glasgow began practice at Newton Stewart, Wigtonshire. In 1788 he settled in Fochabers, Banffshire, as physician to the Duke of Gordon. In 1804 he published at Inverary, in two volumes, 'Poetry chiefly in the Scottish Language,' dedicated to the Duke of Gordon, the first volume mainly consisting of poems on the seasons, and the second of odes and songs. Among the best known of his songs are 'Red gleams the Sun,' tune 'Neil Gow,' inserted in his own works under the title 'Kinrara;' and 'The Ewebughts, Marion.' He left Fochabers in 1806, and died at Wigton, 18 Jan. 1818.

[Stenhouse's Notes to Johnson's Musical Museum, ed. Laing; Charles Rogers's Modern Scottish Minstrel, 15–16.] T. F. H.

COUPERIE, ALBERT ÉTIENNE JEAN BAPTISTE TERRIEN DE LA (*d.* 1894), orientalist. [See TERRIEN.]

COURAYER, PIERRE FRANÇOIS LE (1681–1776), French divine, was born at Rouen on 17 Nov. 1681. His father was president of the court of justice of that city. Having been educated at Vernon and Beauvais, he joined the fraternity of St. Genevieve. In 1706 he was made presbyter of the congregation, and in 1711 librarian. He had published several small works on literary subjects when, in 1714, he became one of the appellants against the bull 'Unigenitus,' which condemned the Jansenists. He took this step simply from love of justice, as he himself in no way favoured the Jansenist opinions. These appellants obtained the name of anti-constitutionaries, or the opposers of the papal constitution. The famous Cardinal de Noailles at one time belonged to them, as did all the most prominent doctors of the Sorbonne. The strife between them and the constitutionist party was long and bitter. It was in the course of this strife that friendly relations were established between Wake, archbishop of Canterbury, and the Sorbonne doctors, Du Pin and Girardin. Negotiations were set on foot as to a possible union between the Anglican and Gallican churches. Courayer thus came to know somewhat of the real position of the Anglican church, and formed a friendship with Archbishop Wake which was of lifelong duration. With the archbishop's help he studied the question of the validity of Anglican orders; but he had not determined to write anything on the subject until circumstances seemed to compel him. The Abbé Renaudot, famous for his oriental learning, had published a memoir on Anglican orders, in a book set forth by the Abbé Gould in 1720, entitled 'The True Faith of the Catholic Church.' This memoir was full of misstatements, and it excited Courayer to give to the world a truer account of the subject. 'The thing in question,' he says, 'is no less than to know whether the church of England, formerly so illustrious, and even now so respectable for the enlightenment of her prelates and the condition of her clergy, is without a succession, without a hierarchy, and without a ministry.' Courayer does not altogether accept the position of the Anglican church, but he defends the validity of its orders in a most masterly manner. By the valuable help of Archbishop Wake he was able to avoid the mistakes as to the English church into which foreign divines were so apt to fall. The jesuit party, knowing of the composition and character of the work, used every effort to prevent its publication. To diminish Courayer's responsibility, his friends stole the manuscript from him, and it appeared in 1723 with the name of a Brussels publisher, but without the author's name. This, however, was soon known, and then Courayer was subjected to the most violent attacks, both from jesuits and Jansenists. The most remarkable assault was that made by the Abbé Hardouin—that erratic genius who wrote to prove that almost all the classical writings were forgeries. A more formidable antagonist was the Dominican, Le Quien. Another was a French-Irishman, one Fennel, whose book, as Courayer complains, was written in 'French-Irish.' Against these manifold antagonists Courayer wrote his 'Defence,' which appeared in 1726, published by the same Brussels publisher. It was a larger work than the first, being printed in three volumes. Replies were at once forth-

coming, and these Courayer answered in his 'Historical Relation,' published in 1729. Before this last work appeared Courayer had been obliged to fly from France and take refuge in England. At an assembly of twenty bishops, with the Cardinal de Bissy at their head, held at the abbey of St. Germain near Paris, Courayer's works were formally condemned, and soon after were suppressed by authority. He was threatened with excommunication if he did not retract; but his great desire was to answer the misstatements made against him. This he could not do in France, and he began to meditate flight. At this moment Bishop Atterbury, then living in exile in Paris, strongly encouraged him to fly to England, and gave him valuable assistance in arranging for his journey. Atterbury had long been Courayer's warm admirer. His picture ornamented Atterbury's rooms, and the bishop had been able to procure for him from Oxford the honour of a D.D. *honoris causâ* (1727). The timid scholar and recluse would probably never have found his way to our shores had not the bishop furnished him with a capable English attendant. As it was, he reached Greenwich in safety in January 1728. The greatest interest had been excited about him in England. Lord Percival sent his coach and six to convey him to his house, which he desired Courayer to regard as his own, and made him a handsome present. Archbishop Wake received him the next day at Lambeth with the utmost cordiality, and also made him a present. He was followed in this by Bishops Hare, Sherlock, and others. Lord Blandford sent him 50*l.* Courayer became the lion of the day. Sometimes he stayed with his aristocratic friends for six months at a time. His manners were charming, his vivacity unflagging. He never pretended to be converted to the Anglican church, though he occasionally attended its services. He obtained a pension of 100*l.* a year from the government. At Oxford he delivered a Latin oration in the theatre with unbounded applause. Queen Caroline made him a favoured member of her learned coterie. Courayer now (1736) published a French translation of Father Paul's 'History of the Council of Trent,' with valuable notes. The previous French translation of this great work was very unsatisfactory. Courayer's was altogether an admirable work, and its sale was very rapid. He purchased with the profits made by the sale an annuity of 100*l.*, which, together with his pension, made him a rich man, his wants being of the simplest description. He remitted money to his nun-sisters in France, and, it is said, gave as much as 50*l.* or 60*l.* annually to the poor prisoners. He was in the habit of spending one evening weekly at court with the queen and princesses, when the king would often make one of the party. Lady Mary Wortley Montagu has given a humorous description of him in his lodgings over a toyshop in Holborn, attired in a flowered dressing-gown and a cap with a gold band. In 1744 he published at Amsterdam an 'Examination of the Defects of Theology,' &c., in which he began to show the rationalising spirit which is apparent in his later writings. At the age of eighty-two he published a translation of Sleidan's 'History of the Reformation,' a copy of which he presented to the university of Oxford, together with his picture which had belonged to Atterbury, but which, at the bishop's death, had come into his hands. The picture, still to be seen at Oxford, bears the motto, 'Quocunque duxit veritas ausus sequi,' which well represents the spirit of Courayer's writings. Two treatises which he left at his death to the Princess Amelia, but which were afterwards published ('Declarations as to my latest Opinions,' 1787; 'A Treatise on the Divinity of Jesus Christ,' 1810), have brought on him the charge of Socinianism, and his life has been written by a Socinian biographer. There is no reason, however, to suppose that Courayer departed from the orthodox faith, though his speculations are very bold. According to Milner's 'Life of Bishop Challoner' (1798, p. 28), Courayer to the last maintained that 'he was in the bosom of the catholic church, and that he had been guilty of no crime whatever, and therefore was accustomed to present himself in the catholic chapels which he frequented, at the altar, in order to receive the holy communion; but our zealous prelate was inflexible in requiring a retractation of his errors as public as his profession of them had been, and likewise his return to religious obedience, before he would admit him to the participation of the sacraments, and by his orders Father Courayer was always publicly passed over by the officiating priest when he presented himself among others at the altar rail.' He died at his lodgings in Spring Gardens on 17 Oct. 1776, at the age of ninety-five, and was buried in the cloisters of Westminster Abbey, where a Latin inscription, from the pen of Mr. Kynaston of Brasenose, records the chief facts of his life and the virtues of his character. In his will he declares himself to die a true member of the catholic church, but without approving many of the superstitions which have been introduced into it. The fact of his never having adopted the Anglican position gives an additional value to his great work on Anglican orders, as coming from an impartial outsider; and

Courayer's services to the church of England must be ranked very high. His statements have been severely tested, but have been found extremely accurate. The book on Anglican orders was badly translated by Daniel Williams, a nonjuring clergyman living in France, but has been excellently edited by an Oxford divine (1844). Williams also translated the 'Defence' in 1728.

[Courayer's Dissertation on the Validity of the Ordinations of the English, with Account of the Writer, Oxford, 1844; Works of Archbishop Bramhall, vol. iii. Oxford, 1842; Histoire du Concile de Trente, trad. par Courayer, 3 vols. 4to. Amsterdam, 1751; Letters of Lady M. Wortley Montagu, 3 vols. 8vo. London, 1837.]

G. G. P.

COURCI, JOHN DE (*d.* 1219?), conqueror of Ulster, was a soldier of fortune, whose parentage is a problem as yet, it would seem, unsolved. He was certainly one of the well-known house of that name established in Oxfordshire and Somersetshire, for he appears with a Jordan de Courci (probably his brother) as a witness to a grant by William de Courci (a royal dapifer) to St. Andrew of Stoke (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. app. i. p. 353 *b*), which foundation the De Courcis had bestowed on the abbey of Lonlay in Normandy. On this abbey he subsequently bestowed his own foundation of St. Andrew of Ardes, a further proof of the connection, as is also his association with Guarine FitzGerald (see below). It has been pretended by Lodge (*Peerage of Ireland*) and those who have followed him that John was the son and heir of this William de Courci (who died 1176). But as Alice, daughter of William (and wife of Guarine FitzGerald), is known to have been his heiress, this is impossible. He may have been a natural son of William, or a nephew, or merely a kinsman.

Whatever his origin, the facts of his life have been lost in a maze of legend, and it is now a matter of difficulty to sift the true from the false. His first appearance in history is in the Norman-French poem assigned (but in error) to Mathew Regan, where he is represented (lines 2733–6) as receiving in Ireland from Henry II (1172) a license to conquer Ulster; this, however, is scarcely consistent with the version given by Giraldus (*Expugnatio Hiberniæ*). According to this, John de Courci was one of three leaders, with ten knights apiece, who were despatched to Ireland by Henry on hearing of Strongbow's death, as an escort to William FitzAldelm, whom he entrusted with plenary powers (cap. xv.) The expedition sailed in December 1176, and within a month of his landing De Courci, with twenty-two knights and some three hundred followers, had set out from Dublin on his daring raid to conquer the kingdom of Ulster (cap. xvii.) Giraldus implies that John and his comrades acted in this on their own impulse, chafing at their enforced inaction under William FitzAldelm's rule. In the 'Gesta Regis Henrici,' indeed, he is stated to have forbidden the attempt (BEN. ABBAS, i. 137). It was the depth of winter when they sallied forth, but by a forced march they traversed the distance (some hundred miles) so rapidly as to burst upon Down on the fourth day, and to seize it by a *coup-de-main*. Down (now Downpatrick) was the capital of the land, and had the additional advantage of resting on the sea, so that the Normans had secured a maritime base. The Irish, stunned by the suddenness of the blow, had fled, carrying their king with them, and the adventurers were at length revelling in plunder. The cardinal Vivian now appeared upon the scene, and endeavoured, but in vain, to restore peace. The men of Ulster, thirsting for revenge, soon rallied, and headed by their king made a desperate effort to recover their stronghold. John sallied forth to meet them in the open, and swept them before him in headlong rout. He distinguished himself among his fellows by deeds of Homeric valour: 'nunc caput ab humeris, nunc arma a corpore, nunc brachia separabat' (cap. xvii.) Giraldus presents us with an animated sketch of the young and victorious adventurer: 'Tunc impletum est illud Celidonii [Merlin]: "Miles albus albo residens equo aves in clipeo gerens Ultoniam hostili invasione primus intrabit." Erat enim Johannes plus quam flavus, et in albedinem vergens, album forte tunc equum equitans, et pictas in clipeo aquilas præferens . . . miles animosus audacter ingreditur. . . . Erat itaque Johannes vir albus et procerus membris nervosis et ossosis, staturæ grandis, et corpore prævalido; viribus immensis, audacia singulari; vir fortis et bellator ab adolescentiâ; semper in acie primus, semper gravioris periculi pondus arripiens. Adeo belli cupidus et ardens ut, militi dux præfectus, ducali plerumque desertâ constantiâ, ducem exuens et militem induens, inter primos impetuosus et præceps, turma vacillante suorum, nimiâ vincendi cupidine victoriam amisisse videretur, et quanquam in armis immoderatus et plus militis quam ducis habens, inermis tamen modestus ac sobrius et ecclesiæ Christi debitam reverentiam præstans; divino cultui per omnia deditus, gratiæque supernæ, quoties ei successerat, cum gratiarum actione totum ascribens Deoque dans gloriam quoties aliquid fecerit gloriosum.' He tells us, moreover, that this 'white warrior,

seated upon a white horse,' carried about with him on his conquering progress certain prophecies of Columba, in which he claimed it was foretold.

After his victory at Down, De Courci pushed his conquests with varying success for some years, fighting no fewer than five battles, the fifth of them 'apud pontem Iuori' (identified by O'Donovan with Newry Bridge) 'in reditu ab Angliâ.' Eventually he obtained a substantial hold on Ulster (*Ulidia*), or, more correctly, on the province of Uladh, the district bounded by the Newry and the Bann, and now comprising Down and Antrim. In accordance with the unvarying Norman practice he secured his hold upon the land by building castles as he advanced, and in these he placed his followers and his kinsmen, who, as his 'barones' or feudal tenants, became known as 'the barons of Ulster.' In their midst he kept at Down his own feudal court. His marriage (about 1180) with a daughter of Godred, king of Man (*Chronicle of Man*), brought him within the circle of the reigning houses, and he is accordingly spoken of by Roger of Hoveden (iv. 25) as 'prince of the kingdom of Ulster,' and similarly by his panegyrist, Jocelin the monk, as 'Joannes de Cursi, Ulidiæ Princeps' (*Prologus Jocelini in vitam S. Patricii*). It was while he thus reigned at Down that he replaced the secular canons of its abbey by monks from St. Werburgh's, Chester, and placed it under the patronage of St. Patrick (in the place of the Holy Trinity), for whom he professed a fervent adoration.

On the failure of John's expedition to Ireland (1185) recourse was had to John de Courci, and the island placed in his charge. He accordingly witnesses three charters as 'justiciar' (*Cartulary of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin*, i. 125, ii. 4, 21). It is always stated that on the accession of Richard he was displaced in favour of Hugh de Lacy; but this is not so, for one of these documents is demonstrably of Richard's reign. By his expression elsewhere, 'dum eallirus fui domini mei comitis' (*ib.* ii. 12), he appears to imply that in this reign he acted as deputy for John (Count of Mortain). So obscure is Irish history for these years that for a while he is almost lost to view. We gather, however, that like his fellows he took part in the terrible struggles for the succession between the sons of Roderic O'Connor, and was on one occasion signally defeated by the allied forces of the Irish chieftains while attempting to invade Connaught. In 1193 his wife, Affreca, founded the beautiful 'Grey Abbey' for Cistercian monks on Strangford Lough, and four years later (1197) his brother Jordan was slain by a native retainer, his death being furiously avenged by John himself upon the natives (Roc. Hov. iv. 25).

Though the records available for the following reign enable us closely to follow his career, it is difficult to explain their opening allusion (4 Sept. 1199) to his having in some way acted with W. De Lacy 'ad terram nostram Hiberniæ destruendam' (*Obl.* 1 John, m. 16 *dors.*) It would seem that, whatever their offence had been, William de Lacy made his peace, and thenceforth proved his loyalty to the crown by becoming the enemy of John de Courci, who refused to 'come in' and defied its power. We accordingly find that the following year (1200) he succeeded with his brother, by a treacherous invitation, in making John his prisoner (Roc. Hov. iv. 176). But this attempt (which probably suggested the legendary tale of his capture at Downpatrick in 1203) was foiled by the loyalty of his adherents, who at once rose and rescued him. Meanwhile his small estate in England (the only hold which the crown had on him) was forfeited (*Rot. Canc.* 3 John). Our next glimpse of the struggle is in 1203, when Hugh de Lacy (who had charge of Meath during his brother's absence in England) raided into Ulster, attacked John, beat him out of Down, and 'banished' him from the province (*Annals of Four Masters*, *Clonmacnois*, and *Loch Cé*). He failed, however, in his main object, that of securing John's person. The royal offer (21 Sept.) of a safe-conduct (*Pat.* 5 John, m. 6) failed to lure him from his retreat, and on the return of the invading force he was soon back in Down.

But in the spring (1204) Hugh de Lacy returned to the attack, and this time with complete success. The forces of Ulster were utterly defeated and John himself taken prisoner (*Annals of Loch Cé*, i. 135; *Chronicle of Man*). It is to this battle that reference is made in the grant of Ulster to Hugh de Lacy (29 May 1205), 'as John de Curcy held it on the day when Hugh conquered and took him prisoner in the field' (*Cart.* 7 John, m. 12). So erroneous are the histories of this warfare that Mr. Gilbert represents this battle as a victory for John de Courci (*Viceroys*, p. 61). Meanwhile John had secured his release (*Chronicle of Man*), whether, as implied by the 'Annals of Loch Cé' (but the passage is obscure), by submitting to take the cross, or, as distinctly asserted in the records, by swearing to submit to the crown, and giving hostages as a pledge for his doing so ('sic se venturum [in servitium nostrum] juravit et unâ obsides suos dedit'). A list of these hostages is preserved in the Patent Rolls (*Pat.* 1 John, m. 6 *dors.*), and, though assigned in both the official calendars to 1205, is not later

than 15 July 1204. This further confirms the date of the decisive battle. On 31 Aug. (1204) the justiciar (Meiller FitzHenry) and Walter de Lacy, his assessor, were ordered to insist on his promised surrender under pain of total forfeiture (*Pat.* 6 John, m. 9), and the next day 'the barons of Ulster' were ordered to produce their lord as they valued their sons (his hostages) and their lands (*ib.*) It may be gathered, however, from the 'Irish Annals' (*Four Masters*; *Clonmacnois*) that John sought refuge with the Cenel-Eoghain in Tyrone, and that the safe-conduct offered him (*Pat.* 6 John, m. 7) in the autumn (21 Oct. 1204) failed to procure his surrender, for the De Lacys were duly assigned (13 Nov.) their share of his forfeited lands, and his hostages were still detained.

After lurking, however, for a while in Tyrone he appears to have changed his mind and accepted a safe-conduct (12 Feb. 1205) to the king (*ib.* m. 4), his submission being rewarded by the restoration of his small English estate (*Claus.* 7 John, m. 26). But his rival, Hugh de Lacy, followed him to court (March 1205), and obtaining a grant of the whole of Ulster (2 May), together with the title of earl (29 May), returned to Ireland in triumph (*ib.* mm. 22, 24). John at once flew to arms, and his English estate was again (22 May) seized and delivered to Warine FitzGerald (*ib.* m. 26). By the help of his brother-in-law, Ragnvald, king of Man (whom he had himself assisted some years before), he was soon at the head of a pirate fleet, recruited from the Norsemen of the isles. Landing at Strangford the allied chieftains feebly besieged the castle of 'Rath,' ravaging and plundering the country round till Walter de Lacy, arriving with his forces, scattered their host in utter rout, and John, after intriguing with the native tribes, fled finally from the scene of his triumphs (*Annals of Loch Cé*; *Chronicle of Man*). There would seem to be in the English records a solitary and incidental allusion to this attempt (*Fin.* 9 John, m. 12).

It is not till the close of 1207 that John reappears to view. He was then apparently with his native allies, for he received (14 Nov. 1207) a license (*Pat.* 9 John, m. 4) to come to England and stay with his friends ('moretur cum amicis'), the king engaging not to expel him without forty days' notice. After this glimpse of him he again disappears till 1210, when he is found not only in favour with John, but even a pensioned courtier. The 'Prestita and Liberate Rolls' now frequently record his name, and he even accompanies John to Ireland (June 1210), where he is employed by him on several matters, and is despatched from Carrickfergus to Galloway to bring back with him the family of William de Braose (*Liber Niger*, p. 382). John's pension of 100*l.* a year enables us to trace his name in the records for some time longer, and on 30 Aug. 1213 the justiciar of Ireland is ordered to provide his wife Affreca with some land 'unde possit sustentari' (*Claus.* 15 John, pars 2, m. 7). Of himself we have a glimpse in letters of commendation for 'John de Courci' and his comrades, 20 June 1216 (*Pat.* 18 John, m. 7), and again in a writ to the sheriff of Yorks and Lincoln, to give him seisin of his lands, in November 1217 (*Claus.* 2 Hen. III, m. 15 *dors.*) It would seem that this is the last occasion on which he is referred to as alive; but there is in later years an incidental allusion (*ib.* 35 Hen. III, m. 1) to his having been 'ever faithful' to Henry and to his father, which probably implies that in the struggle with the barons he had embraced the royalist side. We may infer that he died shortly before 22 Sept. 1219, for on that day the justiciar of Ireland was ordered to provide his widow with her lawful dower (*ib.* 3 Hen. III, pars 2, m. 2). She was buried (*Chronicle of Man*) in her own Grey Abbey (dedicated to St. Mary 'de Jugo Dei'), where 'the remains of her effigy, carved in stone, with hands clasped in prayer, were in the last century to be seen in an arch of the wall on the gospel side of the high altar' (*Viceroys*, p. 63). The conqueror of Ulster was bountiful to the church. In addition to his Benedictine priory at Ardes, and his benefactions to Down Abbey, he founded the priories of Neddrum and Toberglory, both in Ulster, the former as a cell to St. Bees, the latter to St. Mary of Carlisle, also Innis Abbey on the isle of Innis Courcy (*Mon. Angl.*)

John de Courci is usually stated to have died in 1210; this, which is taken from his legendary history, is but one of the strange misstatements which disfigure his received history. Another of these is the assertion that he was created earl of Ulster. This is repeated, it would seem, by all, even by the best, authorities, including Mr. Bagwell (*Encyc. Brit.*), Mr. Gilbert (*Viceroys of Ireland*), Mr. Walpole (*History of Ireland*), Mr. O'Connor (*History of the Irish People*), the 'Liber Munerum,' &c. &c., Mr. Lynch adding (*Feudal Dignities of Ireland*) that 'the grant made on that occasion does not seem to have been enrolled' (p. 145). It is, however, certain that this title was the invention of a late chronicler, and that it first appears in the 'Book of Howth,' where we read of 'Sir John Courcey, earl and president [*sic*] of Ulster.'

So also with John's issue. We have the positive statement of Giraldus himself that

he had no legitimate issue. Yet Munch holds that the 'Affreca' who laid claim to Man in 1293 was 'no doubt' his granddaughter (*Chronicle of Man*, p. 136), and peerage-writers, following Lodge, have assigned him a son Miles, from whom, by a grossly fictitious pedigree, they have derived the Lords Kinsale.

The well-known tale of his great exploit, as given in Fuller's 'Worthies,' and reproduced in Burke's 'Peerage,' is that by which he is best known; but it first appears in the 'Book of Howth' and in the Laud MS. (15th cent.) of the 'Annals of Ireland' (*Cartulary of St. Mary's*, ii. cxx), and is certainly a sheer fiction. It is pretended that the privilege of remaining covered before the sovereign was conferred upon John and his heirs in memory of this exploit; but this is an even later addition to the legend, and one of the earliest allusions to 'the offensive hat' is found in a letter of George Montagu, who so describes it to Horace Walpole in 1762 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. App. ii. 115 *a*).

[For fuller details see the papers by the writer on 'John de Courci' (Antiquarian Magazine and Bibliographer, vols. iii–iv.), and on the Book of Howth (Antiquary, vols. vii–viii.) The original authorities for the subject are the Patent Rolls, Close Rolls, Charter Rolls, Oblate and Fine Rolls, Prestita and Liberate Rolls, and Chancellor's Rolls (Record Commission Calendars); the Expugnatio Hiberniæ of Giraldus Cambrensis (being vol. v. of the Rolls edition); the Annals of Loch Cé (Rolls edition); Benedictus Abbas (*ib.*); Roger de Hovedene (*ib.*); Gilbert's Historical Documents of Ireland (*ib.*); Cartulary of St. Mary's, Dublin (*ib.*); the Book of Howth, being vol. v. of the Carew Papers (*ib.*); Munch's Chronica regum Manniæ (Christiania); Annals of the Four Masters (ed. O'Donovan); Regan's Anglo-Norman Poem on the Conquest of Ireland (ed. Michel); Dugdale's Monasticon Anglicanum; and Hearne's Liber Niger. The other authorities referred to are the Reports of the Historical MSS. Commission; the Ulster Journal of Archæology; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland; and Lynch's View of the Feudal Dignities of Ireland.] J. H. R.

COURTEN or **CURTEENE**, SIR WILLIAM (1572–1636), merchant, was the son of William Courten, by his wife Margaret Casiere, and was born in London in 1572. A younger brother, born in 1581, was named Peter. Their father was son of a tailor of Menin and a protestant. After enduring much persecution at the hands of the Spaniards, he escaped to England in 1568; his wife, a daughter Margaret, and her husband Michael Boudean accompanied him. The refugees at first set up a manufactory of French hoods in Abchurch Lane, London, but afterwards removed to Pudding Lane, where they traded in silk and linen. The son-in-law, Boudean, soon died, leaving a son Peter, and the daughter married a second husband, John Moncy, an English merchant. The father and mother apparently lived till the close of Elizabeth's reign.

At an early age Courten was sent to Haerlem, as factor to his father's firm, and the younger brother, Peter, went to Cologne. At Haerlem, William married the deaf and dumb daughter of Peter Cromling, a Dutch merchant there, who brought him 60,000*l.* About 1600 William returned to London, and Peter remained as his agent in Holland, but paid his brother frequent visits. In 1606 the two brothers entered into partnership with their brother-in-law Moncy to continue and extend the elder Courten's silk and linen business. William contributed half the capital. In 1619 proceedings were taken in the Star-chamber against Courten, Burlamacchi, and other foreign merchants settled in England, for exporting gold, and a fine of 20,000*l.* was levied on Courten. The firm (Courten & Moncy) prospered, and it was estimated in 1631 that the capital amounted to 150,000*l.* The prominence of the brothers in the city secured each of them the honour of knighthood. William was knighted 31 May 1622, and Peter 22 Feb. 1622–3. William's operations were not confined to his London business: he built ships and traded to Guinea, Portugal, Spain, and the West Indies. His fleet at one time numbered twenty vessels, with nearly five thousand sailors on board. About 1624 one of his ships discovered an uninhabited island, to which Courten gave the name of Barbadoes. It seems that his agents in Zealand had suggested to him the expedition. With a view to profiting to the fullest extent by his discovery, he petitioned in 1625 for the grant of all unknown land in the south part of the world, which he called 'Terra Australis Incognita.' In the same year he sent out a few colonists to the islands, and on 25 Feb. 1627–8 received letters-patent formally legalising the colonisation (*Sloane MS.* 2441; LIGON, *Hist. of Barbadoes*). The grant was addressed to 'the Earl of Pembroke in trust for Sir William Courten.' Courten, in accordance with the deed, began colonisation on a large scale. He sent two ships with 1850 persons on board to Barbadoes, under Captain Powel, who, on his arrival, was nominated governor by Courten and the Earl of Pembroke; but the speculation proved disastrous. Three years later James Hay, earl of Carlisle, disputed this grant, claiming, under deeds dated 2 July 1627 and 7 April 1628, to be owner of all the Caribbee islands lying

between ten and twenty degrees of latitude. In 1629 Carlisle sent two ships, with Colonel Roydon and Captain Hawley as his commissioners, to take possession of the island. On their arrival they imprisoned Captain Powel, and established Lord Carlisle's authority. The islands remained in Carlisle's hands till 1646, when the lease of them was transferred to Lord Willoughby of Parham. Courten claimed to have lost 44,000*l.* by these transactions, and left his descendants to claim compensation. In many of his speculations Sir Paul Pindar was associated with Courten, and they lent money freely to James I and Charles I. Their joint loans ultimately amounted to 200,000*l.* Failure to obtain any consideration for these heavy loans was the subject of much subsequent litigation.

Losses of ships and merchandise sustained at the hands of the Dutch in the East Indies, after the massacre at Amboyna (1624), combined with the injustice he suffered in the Barbadoes to injure Courten's credit at the opening of Charles I's reign. In 1631 the death of his brother Peter, his agent at Middelburg, increased his difficulties. Sir Peter died unmarried, and left his nephew Peter Boudean, who was then settled in Holland, a legacy of 10,000*l.* Boudean had quarrelled with his uncle William, and used every unscrupulous means to injure him. To satisfy his claim on the estate of Sir Peter, Boudean now seized the whole property of the firm of Courten & Moncy in Holland. The death of Moncy in 1632 further complicated matters. Courten was one of Moncy's executors, and Peter Boudean, his stepson, was the other. But the latter declined to administer the estate. Courten at once took action at law to recover his share of the estates of his brother and his partner; the proceedings dragged on long after his death. In spite, however, of these troubles, Courten was still enormously wealthy. In 1628 he paid Charles I 5,000*l.* and received lands in Whittlewood Forest, Northamptonshire. In 1633 he owned land in England, chiefly in Northamptonshire, which produced 6,500*l.* a year, besides possessing a capital of 128,000*l.* His love of maritime enterprise was still vigorous. In the last years of his life he again opened up trade with the East Indies, and sent two ships (the Dragon and Katherine) to trade with China. The ships never arrived at their destination, and the consequent loss was Courten's deathblow. He died at the end of May or beginning of June 1636, and was buried in the church of St. Andrew Hubbard. Two elegies on his death appear in 'MS. Lansd.,' xcviii. 23. He left many legacies to charitable institutions in his will; but his joint claims with Sir Paul Pindar on the crown, and his claims on his nephew and on Lord Carlisle, were unsettled at the time of his death.

Courten had a son, PETER, by his first wife, who was made a baronet by James I in 1622; married Jane, daughter of Sir John Stanhope, and died without issue early in 1625 (*Cal. State Papers*, 1623–5, p. 508). He is usually described as of Aldington, Northamptonshire. Courten's second wife was a daughter of Moses Tryon, and by her he had a son, William, and three daughters, Hester (wife of Sir Edward Littleton); Mary (wife of the Earl of Kent); Anna (wife (1) of Essex Devereux, esq., and (2) of Richard Knightly). WILLIAM, the younger, found his father's estate seriously embarrassed by the proceedings of his cousin Peter Boudean, who declined to surrender any of the Dutch property. Complicated litigation continued. Courten married Catharine Egerton, daughter of John, first earl of Bridgewater; and, resolving to carry on his father's business, chartered with his father-in-law's aid, two vessels (Bona Esperanza and Henry Bonaventura) for trade in the East Indies. In this enterprise nearly all his money was invested, and the ships with their cargoes were seized by the Dutch in 1641. The Earl of Bridgewater declined to assist Courten further; the disturbed state of the government rendered any help from that quarter out of the question; and in 1643 bankruptcy followed. Courten's landed estates were alienated to his brother-in-law, the Earl of Kent, and he himself retired to Italy. His wife endeavoured in vain to come to terms with Peter Boudean, and finally joined her husband, who died intestate at Florence in 1655. Two children, William [q. v.] and Katharine, survived him. The former endeavoured to recover some of his father's property, and in 1660 Charles II granted to George Carew, who had been associated in business with Sir William Courten, power to administer the estates of Sir William and his son. Proceedings were also begun in Holland against the Dutch East India Company for compensation for the ships lost in 1641; the English courts of law and parliament were constantly petitioned for redress until the end of the century, but the greater part of the enormous wealth of Sir William Courten never reached his descendants. In August 1660 the privy council heard evidence in support of the claims of Courten's grandson to the ownership of the Barbadoes, but did not deem the proof sufficient. In 1677 petitions to the council and parliament rehearsed the loans of Courten and Sir Paul Pindar to Charles I, but repayment was never ordered. George Carew is-

sued many tracts on the subject, but public interest was not excited.

[A very full account of Courten is given in the Biog. Brit. (Kippis), chiefly drawn from Sloane MSS. in the British Museum. The Calendars of State Papers (Domestic and Colonial) for the reigns of James I and Charles I supply a few additional details. Besides numerous petitions for redress to the English privy council and to the East India Company of the Netherlands, and accounts of Sir William Courten's commercial misfortunes, published in Charles II's reign, chiefly from the pen of George Carew, there appeared in 1681 a pamphlet entitled 'Hinc illæ Lacrymæ; or an Epitome of the Life and Death of Sir William Courten and Sir P. Pindar,' by Carew; and in 1683 'Vox Veritatis, or a brief Extract of the Case of Sir William Courten,' by Thomas Brown of Westminster. Other accounts of the litigation are to be found in Addit. MS. 28957, f. 116; and Egerton MS. 2395, f. 602.] S. L.

COURTEN, WILLIAM (1642–1702), naturalist, grandson of Sir William Courten [q. v.], and son of William Courten, who died insolvent at Florence in 1655, was born in London on 28 March 1642. His mother was Catharine Egerton, daughter of John, first earl of Bridgewater. Courten seems to have had a good education. He travelled to Montpelier and there fell in with Tournefort and Sloane. It was here that he began his botanic studies. In 1663 he left to attend to his private affairs at home, probably on his attaining his majority. He lived in England till 1670 with his aunt, Lady Knightly, at Fawsley Lodge, Northamptonshire. After this he went abroad again for fourteen years. Much doubt hangs over his movements, but he is supposed to have spent some of the time at Montpelier. He was a close friend of William Sherard, afterwards consul at Smyrna and benefactor to the chair of botany at Oxford, other friends being Dr. Tancred Robinson, Martin Lister, Plukenet, Ilwyd the antiquary, and Sloane. During many years he lived under the assumed name of Charleton, and in 1684 he opened a suite of rooms in the Temple containing his museum, estimated then to be worth 50,000*l*. Sloane succeeded to this splendid collection, which forms no small part of the original foundation of the British Museum treasures. His dried plants are now at the Natural History Museum in Cromwell Road. Courten died at Kensington on 29 March 1702, and was buried there, with an epitaph written by Sir Hans Sloane. His name is perpetuated in *Courtenia*, a genus founded by Robert Brown upon a plant from Java.

[Kippis's Biog. Brit. iv. 334–52; Manuscripts in Brit. Mus. (Sloane).] B. D. J.

COURTENAY. [See also COURTNEY.]

COURTENAY, EDWARD, EARL OF DEVONSHIRE (1526?–1556), born about 1526, was only son of Henry Courtenay [q. v.], marquis of Exeter and earl of Devonshire, by his second wife, Gertrude. With his father and mother he was imprisoned in the Tower in November 1538, at the age of twelve; was attainted in 1539; was specially excepted from Edward VI's amnesty in 1547, and was not released till 3 Aug. 1553, after an incarceration of nearly fifteen years. The greater part of his imprisonment was spent in solitary confinement, his father having been executed soon after his arrest, and his mother released. Queen Mary showed him much favour on her accession. He was created Earl of Devonshire on 3 Sept. 1553, and knight of the Bath on 29 Sept. At the coronation he carried the sword of state, 1 Oct. 1553, and he was formally restored in blood on 10 Oct. He received the Spanish ambassadors on their arrival in London on 2 Jan. 1553–4, and acted as special commissioner for the trial of Sir Robert Dudley on 19 Jan. 1553–4. But Courtenay was encouraged to seek higher dignities. Although Queen Mary affected to treat him as a child, ordering him to accept no invitations to dinner without her permission, she regarded him with real affection, and Bishop Gardiner led him to hope for her hand in marriage. Elated with this prospect he maintained a princely household, and induced many courtiers to kneel in his presence. The projected match was popular with the people, but the offer of Philip II proved superior in Mary's eyes. Princess Elizabeth was, on the other hand, not blind to Courtenay's attractions, and he was urged to propose marriage to Elizabeth as soon as Mary showed herself indifferent to him. The national hatred of the Spaniard, it was openly suggested, would soon serve to place Elizabeth and Courtenay on the throne in Mary and Philip's place. At the end of 1553 a plot with this object was fully matured, and Devonshire and Cornwall were fully prepared to give Courtenay active support. Wyatt joined in the conspiracy, and undertook to raise Kent. In March 1553–4 Wyatt's rebellion was suppressed and its ramifications known. Courtenay was sent back to the Tower and in May removed to Fotheringay. At Easter 1555 he was released on parole and exiled. He travelled to Brussels, whence he begged permission to return home in November 1555 to pay his respects to his mother and the queen, but this request was refused. He then proceeded to Padua, where he died suddenly and was buried in September 1556.

Peter Vannes, the English resident at Venice, sent Queen Mary an interesting account of his death. At the time some discontented Englishmen in France were urging him to return and renew the struggle with Mary and Philip in England. His handsome face and figure were highly commended. Noailles, the French ambassador, styled him 'le plus beau et plus agréable gentilhomme d'Angleterre,' and Michel de Castelnau stated that 'il estoit l'un des plus beaux entre les jeunes seigneurs de son age' (*Mémoires*, p. 74). But his prison education had not endowed him with any marks of good breeding, and there can be no doubt that his release from his long confinement was followed by very dissolute conduct.

Courtenay employed some of his leisure in the Tower by translating into English from Italian a work entitled 'Trattato utilissimo del Beneficio di Giesu Christo, crocifisso, verso i Christiani,' written about 1543 by Antonio della Paglia, commonly called Aonio Paleario. It was deemed to be an apology for the reformed doctrines, and was proscribed in Italy. Courtenay translated it under the title of 'The Benefit of Christ's Death' in 1548, apparently with a view to conciliating Edward VI, and dedicated it to Anne Seymour, duchess of Somerset. The manuscript is now in the Cambridge University Library, to which it was presented in 1840, and contains two autographs of Edward VI. It was printed for the first time in 1856 by Mr. Churchill Babington in a volume which also contained reprints of the original Italian edition (1543) and of a French translation issued in 1551.

With Edward Courtenay the earldom of Devon or Devonshire in the family of Courtenay became dormant, but a collateral branch claimed the title in 1831, and the claim was allowed by the House of Lords. The title of Earl of Devon is now borne by William Reginald Courtenay of Powderham Castle, Exeter.

[Dugdale's Baronage; Burke's Extinct and Dormant Peerage; Doyle's Official Baronage; Wriothesley's Chronicle (Camden Soc.); Chronicle of Queen Mary and Queen Jane (Camden Soc.); Machyn's Diary (Camden Soc.); Cal. State Papers (Dom.), 1547–80; Wood's Letters of Illustrious Ladies, vol. iii.; Froude's Hist.; Lingard's Hist.] S. L.

COURTENAY, HENRY, Marquis of Exeter and Earl of Devonshire (1496?–1538), born about 1496, was son of Sir William Courtenay, by Princess Catharine, youngest daughter of Edward IV. His grandfather, **Edward Courtenay**, was on 26 Oct. 1485 created Earl of Devonshire by Henry VII; was granted at the same time very large estates in Devonshire; was made knight of the Garter in 1490; resisted Perkin Warbeck's attack on Exeter in 1497; and dying 1 March 1509, was buried at Tiverton. The earl was grandnephew of another Edward Courtenay, earl of Devonshire (1357–1419), earl marshal in 1385, but this earldom had been forfeited by Edward IV, in the person of Thomas Courtenay (great-grandson of the elder Edward Courtenay), who fought with the Lancastrians at Towton, and was slain at Tewkesbury (1461).

Henry Courtenay's father, **Sir William Courtenay**, was in high favour at the court of Henry VII in the lifetime of his wife's sister, Queen Elizabeth, and is praised for his bravery and manly bearing by Polydore Vergil. In 1487 he became knight of the Bath. There is a letter from him describing his father's and his own repulse of Warbeck at Exeter in Ellis's 'Original Letters,' 1st ser. i. 36. But on the queen's death in 1503, the king, fearing that Courtenay's near relationship to the throne might tempt him to conspiracy, committed him to the Tower on an obscure charge of corresponding with Edmund de la Pole, earl of Suffolk, the surviving chief of the Yorkist faction. Attainder followed. On Henry VIII's accession in 1509 he was released from prison, and carried the sword at his coronation. On 10 May 1511 he was allowed to succeed to his father's earldom; but the formalities for restoring him in blood were not completed before his death on 9 June 1511. He was buried in Blackfriars Church. His wife, the Princess Catharine, died 15 Nov. 1527, and was buried at Tiverton.

The boy Henry was treated kindly by his first cousin, Henry VIII; was allowed to succeed to his father's earldom in 1511, and the attainder was formally removed in the following year. He took part in the naval campaign with France in 1513, when about seventeen years old, as second captain of a man-of-war, and in 1520 was made both a privy councillor (May) and gentleman of the privy chamber (July). On 15 April 1521 he was created K.G. in the place of the Duke of Buckingham, who was tried and convicted of treason in May of the same year, and the lordship of Caliland, Cornwall, together with a mansion in St. Lawrence Pountney, formerly Buckingham's property, was conferred on him at the same time. Courtenay attended Henry VIII at Calais, at the Field of the Cloth of Gold, in 1521, and took part in the tournaments. The keepership of Birling manor, the stewardries of Winkeley, Gloucestershire, and of the duchies of Exeter, Somerset, and Cornwall

were granted him in 1522 and 1523. In April 1525 he became constable of Windsor Castle, and on 18 June following Marquis of Exeter. In August of the same year Courtenay went to France as the king's envoy to negotiate an alliance, and to secure the release of Francis I, taken prisoner by Spain at the battle of Pavia. On his return in September the king appointed him the privy councillor to be in immediate attendance on him, and on 17 May 1528 he was nominated lieutenant of the order of the Garter. Throughout the proceedings for the divorce of Queen Catherine of Aragon Courtenay actively aided the king; he subscribed the articles against Wolsey (1529), signed the letter to Clement VII demanding the divorce in 1531, and acted as commissioner for the deposition of Catherine in 1533. When the suppression of the monasteries was imminent in 1535, Exeter was made steward of very many abbeys and priories in the western counties, where he was also acting as commissioner of array (6 Oct. 1534). At the king's request he also acted as commissioner at the trial of Anne Boleyn two years later, and was sent to Yorkshire with the Duke of Norfolk in October 1536, in order to aid in the suppression of the Pilgrimage of Grace. But he hurriedly retired from the north to Devonshire. A rebellion under Lord Darcy broke out in Somersetshire in 1537, and Exeter was ordered to act as lord steward at Darcy's trial.

Courtenay's power in the west of England had now become supreme, and he assumed a very independent attitude to Henry's minister, Cromwell, whom he cordially disliked. As the grandson of Edward IV, he had a certain claim to the throne, and his wealth and intimacy with the Yorkist Poles and the Nevilles readily enabled Cromwell to point him out to the king as a danger to the succession. Of the character of his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John Grey, viscount Lisle, by whom he had no issue, nothing is known. But his second wife, GERTRUDE, daughter of William Blount, fourth lord Mountjoy [q. v.], by whom he had a son Edward [q. v.], was a devout catholic; had supported the agitation of Elizabeth Barton [q. v.], and had visited her shrine at Canterbury. In 1533, when Barton was executed, the marchioness had begged the king to pardon the intimacy (WOOD, *Letters*, ii. 96–101). She was godmother to the Princess Elizabeth in the same year, and carried Prince Edward at his christening in 1537; but her decided views in favour of the Roman catholic religion and her affection for Queen Catherine, with whom she corresponded after the divorce, gave additional ground for the suspicions with which her husband was regarded as soon as Cromwell had become his avowed enemy. Gradually information was collected in Devonshire and Cornwall to justify a prosecution for treason. At St. Keverne, Cornwall, a painted banner had been made which was to be carried round the villages, rousing the men to rebel against the crown in order to declare Courtenay heir-apparent to the throne, at any rate in the west of England. Reginald Pole, the cardinal, was found to be in repeated communication with Courtenay. Pole's brother, Sir Geoffrey, turned traitor, and came to London to announce that a conspiracy was hatching on the lines of the Pilgrimage of Grace. Early in November 1538 Courtenay, his wife, and son were committed to the Tower. On 3 Dec. Courtenay was tried by his peers in Westminster Hall. Evidence as to the marquis's treasonable conversation with Sir Geoffrey Pole was alone adduced; but he was condemned and beheaded on Tower Hill 9 Dec. 1538. A week later he was proclaimed a convicted traitor, and guilty of compassing the king's death. His wife and son were kept in prison, and were attainted in July 1539. The marchioness for a time had for her companion Margaret Pole, countess of Salisbury (mother of Cardinal Pole), who was beheaded 27 May 1541, and the distressed condition of these two ladies was made the subject of a petition from their gaoler to the king in 1540. Subsequently the king pardoned the marchioness, and she was released. The Princess Mary was always her friend: in 1543 Mary sent her a puncheon of wine, and other presents were interchanged between them for many years afterwards. On Mary's accession to the throne she became a lady-in-waiting; her attainder was removed, and she took part in the coronation and all court ceremonies. She died on 25 Sept. 1558, and was buried at Wimborne. Her extant letters to her son Edward [q. v.] show her in a very attractive light.

[Dugdale's Baronage; Burke's Extinct and Dormant Peerage; Wriothesley's Chronicle (Camd. Soc.); Herbert's Life of Henry VIII; Gairdner and Brewer's Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Polydore Vergil's Hist. (Camd. Soc.); Doyle's Official Baronage; Froude's Hist.; Madden's Privy Purse Expenses of Princess Mary; Wood's Letters of Illustrious Ladies.] S. L.

COURTENAY, HENRY REGINALD (1741–1803), bishop of Exeter, was the eldest surviving son of Henry Reginald Courtenay, M.P., who married Catherine, daughter of Allen, first earl Bathurst. He was born in the parish of St. James, Piccadilly, 27 Dec.

1741, and admitted at Westminster School in 1755, proceeding thence in 1759 to Christ Church, Oxford, where he took the degrees of B.A. 1763, M.A. 1766, and D.C.L. 1774. Having taken orders in the English church, some valuable preferments speedily fell to his lot. The rectory of Lee in Kent and the second prebendal stall in Rochester Cathedral were conferred upon him in 1773. In the following year he was appointed to the valuable rectory of St. George, Hanover Square, when he vacated his stall at Rochester; but he was one of the prebendaries of Exeter from 1772 to 1794, and he retained the fourth prebend at Rochester from 1783 to 1797. Early in 1794 he was nominated to the poor bishopric of Bristol (his consecration taking place on 11 May), and after three years' occupancy of that preferment was translated to the more lucrative see of Exeter (March 1797), holding the archdeaconry of Exeter *in commendam* from that year until his death, and retaining as long as he lived his rich London rectory. He died in Lower Grosvenor Street, London, 9 June 1803, and was buried in the cemetery of Grosvenor Chapel. His wife, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Thomas Howard, second earl of Effingham, whom he married in January 1774, lived till 31 Oct. 1815. They had two sons and four daughters. The elder son, William, sometime clerk-assistant of the parliament, became in 1835 the eleventh earl of Devon; the younger son, Thomas Peregrine, is separately noticed. A letter from the bishop to the Rev. Richard Polwhele is printed in the latter's 'Traditions and Recollections,' ii. 536–7. Courtenay was stiff and reserved in social intercourse, but his letters were frank and unreserved. Several of his sermons for charities and on state occasions were printed between 1795 and 1802. His charge to the clergy of Bristol diocese at his primary visitation was printed in 1796, and that delivered to the clergy of the diocese of Exeter on the corresponding occasion was published in 1799.

[Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, ix. 158, 184; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 221, 383, 397, 430, 432, ii. 584, 586; Oliver's Bishops of Exeter, 165, 274; Gent. Mag. 1803, pt. i. 602; Burke's Peerage; Welch's Alumni Westmon. (1852), 362, 366, 372, 410.] W. P. C.

COURTENAY, JOHN (1741-1816), politician, son of William Courtenay, by Lady Jane Stuart, second daughter of the Earl of Bute, was born in Ireland in 1741. He entered political life under the auspices of Viscount Townshend, who, while lord-lieutenant of Ireland, 1767–1772, made him his private secretary. In this capacity he accompanied Townshend to the ordnance office in 1772. As Townshend's nominee he was returned to parliament in 1780 as member for Tamworth. In 1783 Townshend appointed him surveyor-general of the ordnance. This vacated his seat, but he was re-elected (23 April). In parliament he spoke much and with considerable effect. In a speech of elaborate irony he supported, while feigning to oppose, Fox's bill for the repeal of Lord Hardwicke's Marriage Act in 1781; he advocated the renunciation of the right of legislation on Irish matters in 1782; and spoke in favour of Fox's India Bill in 1783. He retained his seat for Tamworth at the election of May 1784. In a debate on navy bills in this year (6 Aug.) he somewhat startled the house by apostrophising Rose, the secretary to the treasury, who was conspicuous by his silence when he ought to have been defending the government, in the lines :—

> Quid lates dudum, Rosa? Delicatum
> Effer e terris caput, o tepentis
> Filia cœli.

Rose being ignorant of the Latin tongue did not reply. In 1785 a proposal to levy a tax on domestic servants furnished him with the occasion for a very humorous speech. He opposed Pitt's Irish commercial policy, averring that if carried out it would be equivalent to a re-enactment of Poynings's act. He supported the proceedings against Hastings in a speech which, according to Wraxall, stood 'alone in the annals of the House of Commons, exhibiting a violation of every form or principle which have always been held sacred within those halls. The insult offered to Lord Hood at its commencement (referring to his services as a spectator of Lord Rodney's glorious victory of 12 April 1782) became eclipsed in the studied indecorum of the allusions that followed, reflecting on the personal infirmities or the licentious productions of the member for Middlesex (Wilkes). His invectives against Hastings, however violent, might seem to derive some justification from the example held out by Burke, Sheridan, and Francis, but the insinuation levelled at the king (of having taken bribes from Hastings) with which Courtenay concluded, and the mention of the *bulse*, unquestionably demanded the interference of the chair' (*Post. Mem.* ii. 312). For the insult to Hood Courtenay afterwards apologised. Courtenay gave a steady support to Wilberforce in his efforts to arouse the public conscience to a sense of the iniquity of the slave trade, opposed the suspension of the habeas corpus in 1794, and gave an ironical support to the 'bill for the better observation of Sunday' (1795). He

lost his seat for Tamworth at the election of 1796, but was returned for Appleby. He voted with the minority in favour of the reform of the House of Commons in 1797, and opposed the renewal of the Habeas Corpus Suspension Act in 1798. In 1802 he ironically opposed the bill for putting down bull-baiting. In 1806 he was appointed commissioner of the treasury. Unseated in 1807, he was returned again for Appleby in 1812, but accepted the Chiltern Hundreds the same year. He died on 24 March 1816. In his speeches Courtenay, who appears to have been well read in both classical and modern literature, was fond of quoting Locke, Montesquieu, Rousseau, and other philosophers, as well as the poets. He expressed ardent sympathy with the French revolutionists. Of his various literary productions, none of which are of great merit, the following are the principal: 1. 'Select Essays from the Batchelor, or Speculations of Jeffry Wagstaffe, esq., Dublin,' 1772, 12mo. 2. 'The Rape of Pomona; an elegiac epistle,' 1773, 4to. 3. 'Poetical Review of the Literary and Moral Character of Dr. Samuel Johnson,' 1786, 4to. 4. 'Philosophical Reflections on the late Revolution in France,' 1790, 8vo (an ironical letter addressed to Dr. Priestley, which went through three editions). 5. 'Poetical and Philosophical Essay on the French Revolution addressed to Mr. Burke,' 1793, 8vo. 6. 'The Present State of the Manners, Arts, and Politics of France and Italy, in a series of Poetical Epistles from Paris, Rome, and Naples, in 1792 and 1793,' London, 1794, second edition revised and augmented same year. 7. An elegy on the death of his son prefixed to an edition of his poems, 1795, 8vo. 8. 'Characteristic Sketches of some of the most distinguished Speakers in the House of Commons since 1780,' 1808, 8vo. 9. 'Verses addressed to H.R.H. the Prince Regent,' 1811, 8vo. 10. 'Elegiac Verses to the memory of Lady E. Loftus,' 1811, 8vo.

[Collins's Peerage (Brydges), ii. 575, vi. 267; Parl. Hist. xxi. 783, xxii. 387, xxiii. 32, xxiv. 59, 789, 1293, xxv. 571, xxvi. 1113, xxviii. 91, xxix. 1162, xxxi. 567, 1430, xxxii. 679, 1004, 1162, xxxiii. 734, xxxiv. 111, xxxvi. 841; Parl. Debates, ix. xxiv.; Commons' Journals, lxviii. 81; Gill (1816), pp. 375, 467; Wraxall's Post. Mem. i. 141–2, ii. 312, 326; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vi. 719; Parr's Works (Johnstone), viii. 520.]

J. M. R.

COURTENAY, PETER (*d.* 1492), bishop successively of Exeter and Winchester, was the third son of Sir Philip Courtenay of Powderham, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Walter, lord Hungerford. Sir Philip (*d.* 1463) was the heir of his uncle, Richard Courtenay, bishop of Norwich [q. v.], and, though representing a younger branch of his illustrious family, a man of considerable wealth (see the list of his manors in *Cal. Inquis. post mortem*, 3 Edw. IV, iv. 322). Peter prosecuted his studies at Oxford and in Italy, where it is said he became a doctor of both laws at Padua. At Oxford he became a member of the local foundation of Exeter College (Wood, *Colleges and Halls*, p. 109). In 1457, being then a student of civil law, he obtained a dispensation from the university, relieving him from some of the statutable residence and exercises required before admission to read 'in the institutes' (Anstey, *Munimenta Academica*, Rolls Ser., pp. 744–5). He had already resided three years in the faculty of arts, and the same time in that of civil law. On his admission as bachelor of laws he 'kept great entertainment for the academicians and burghers' (Wood, *Hist. and Antiq. of Oxford*, i. 66, ed. Gutch; cf. *Mun. Ac.* p. 745). He afterwards became a doctor. His rank secured him rapid preferment. In 1453 he was made rector of Moreton Hampstead and archdeacon of Exeter (Le Neve, i. 395). In 1463 he became prebendary of Lincoln (*ib.* ii. 124, 221). In 1464 he was also appointed archdeacon of Wiltshire (*ib.* ii. 630). He was master of St. Anthony's Hospital, London (Godwin, *De Præsulibus* (1743), p. 414). In 1476–7 he was made dean of Windsor, and in 1477 dean of Exeter. On 5 Sept. 1478 he was appointed by papal provision bishop of Exeter; on 3 Nov. his temporalities were restored (*Fœdera*, xii. 945), and on 8 Nov. he was consecrated, by license from the archbishop, by Bishop Kemp of London, at St. Stephen's Chapel, Westminster (Le Neve, i. 376). As bishop he showed a good deal of activity in building. He completed the north tower of his cathedral at his own cost, and put in it a great bell, still called Peter's bell, and a curious clock showing the state of the moon and the day of the month. He also built the tower of Honiton church, besides largely assisting in the erection of the church itself. Courtenay also took considerable part in politics. Of a Yorkist family and in the service of Edward IV, he ever acquiesced in the revolution which made Richard III king, and was present at the house of the Duchess of York when Richard gave the great seal to John, bishop of Lincoln (*Fœdera*, xii. 189). He joined, however, the party of Buckingham, and in conjunction with his kinsmen, Edward Courtenay of Boconnock and Walter Courtenay of Exeter, and many others of the western gentry, endeavoured in vain to excite a rising in Devon-

shire and Cornwall (Polydore Vergil, p. 551, ed. 1570, and Hall, p. 393, ed. 1809, erroneously call Edward the bishop's brother). On their failure they escaped to Brittany to share the exile of Henry of Richmond. Spared his life with Bishops Morton and Wydville out of consideration for their office, Courtenay was condemned in Richard III's parliament to lose his temporalities and estates (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 250). He returned to England with Henry VII, and received from that monarch great favours to compensate for his sufferings in his cause. Edward Courtenay was made Earl of Devon. Peter was put on the commission which was to perform the duties of seneschal at Henry's coronation (*Fœdera*, xii. 277); received the custody of the temporalities and the disposal of the preferment of the Yorkist bishop of Salisbury (Campbell, i. 81), and on 8 Sept. was appointed keeper of the privy seal with a salary of twenty shillings a day (*ib.* i. 151). He was present at the first parliament of Henry VII, where the sentences of Richard's time against him and his confederates were reversed (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 273), and where he served as a trier of petitions of Gascony and other places beyond sea (*ib.* 268 *a*). In 1486 he was appointed a commissioner of the royal mines and placed with the Earl of Devon and others on a commission to inquire into the seizure of certain Hanse ships by the men of Fowey, contrary to the existing amity (Campbell, i. 315, 316). On the death of William of Waynfleet he received the grant of the temporalities of Winchester (*Fœdera*, xii. 322), and on 29 Jan. 1487 was translated to that important see by papal bull (Le Neve, iii. 15–16). He now ceased to be privy seal, but was still a good deal engaged on state affairs. In 1488 he was one of the commissioners appointed to muster archers in Hampshire for the expedition to Brittany (Campbell, ii. 385), and in 1489 was put on a special commission of the peace for Surrey (*ib.* ii. 478). He received as a gift from the king 'a robe made of sanguine cloth in grain, furred with pure menever, gross menever, and byse' (*ib.* ii. 497). He was a witness to the creation of Arthur as prince of Wales in 1490 (*ib.* ii. 542), and was present at the ratification of the treaty with Spain in the same year (*Fœdera*, xii. 428). An unsuccessful attempt was made in 1487 to appoint him chancellor of Oxford, against John Russell, bishop of Lincoln (Wood, *Fasti Oxonienses*, ed. Gutch, p. 65). He died on 23 Sept. 1492, and was probably buried at Winchester, though the exact spot is uncertain, and local writers have conjectured his tomb to be at Powderham.

[Fœdera, vol. xii. original edition; Rolls of Parliament, vol. vi.; Campbell's Materials for the History of Henry VII, Rolls Series; Wood's History and Antiquities of Oxford, ed. Gutch; Boase's Register of Exeter College, Oxford; Collins's Peerage, vi. 255 (ed. 1779); Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, ed. Hardy; Cleaveland's Genealogical History of the Family of Courtenay (1735). The biographies in Prince's Worthies of Devon, p. 166, and Cassan's Lives of the Bishops of Winchester, i. 314–16, contain practically no additional information.]

T. F. T.

COURTENAY, RICHARD (*d.* 1415), bishop of Norwich, was the son of Sir Philip Courtenay of Powderham Castle, Devonshire, where, it is said, he was born. His mother was Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Wake of Bisworth. He was the grandson, therefore, of Hugh Courtenay, second earl of Devon, and of Margaret Bohun, the granddaughter of Edward I, and connected by marriage with Henry of Lancaster, afterwards King Henry IV. His uncle was William Courtenay, archbishop of Canterbury [q.v.], who superintended his education, and speaks of him in his will as 'filius et alumnus meus.' On his death in 1397 the archbishop left Richard a hundred marks, a number of books in case he should become a clerk, and his best mitre if he should become a bishop (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 416). Though apparently the eldest son, such patronage may well have inclined him for a clerical career. He became a member of the new western foundation of Exeter College, Oxford, a doctor of civil and canon law, and, though mostly resident at Oxford, obtained a large number of ecclesiastical preferments elsewhere. In 1394 he received the prebend of Sneating in St. Paul's, and also a prebend in Lincoln. In 1400 he became precentor of Chichester (*ib.* i. 265). In 1401 he was made prebendary of Tame in the cathedral of Lincoln (*ib.* ii. 221). Between 1402 and 1404 he was dean of St. Asaph (*ib.* i. 82). In 1403 has was chosen prebendary of North Newbald in York Minster (*ib.* iii. 203). In 1410 he became archdeacon of Northampton, and in the same year dean of Wells (*ib.* i. 152, ii. 57; *Anglia Sacra*, i. 589). In 1406 he succeeded, on his father's death, to the family possessions (Collins, *Peerage*, vi. 254, ed. 1779, from Inq. post mortem 7 Henry IV). Courtenay soon obtained a great position at Oxford. But even when chancellor of that university—an office he first attained in 1407—he was employed elsewhere, also on very different business. He early won, and preserved till his death, the close confidence and friendship of Henry of Monmouth. In 1407 he accompanied the Prince of Wales in his

expedition against the Welsh insurgents. When the garrison of Aberystwith Castle, and the 'new town of Llanbadarn' which it protected, made a conditional submission, he administered to them an oath on the Eucharist that they would absolutely surrender if not relieved before 1 Nov. (Rymer, *Fœdera*, viii. 497, original ed. The royal letter, *ib.* 419, is put in the wrong year). If we may believe a late authority, Courtenay was present at the martyrdom of the Lollard Badby (1410), when the Prince of Wales played so deplorable a part (Fabyan, p. 574, ed. Ellis). Before December 1410 he became chancellor of Oxford for the second time (*Munimenta Academica*, pp. 248–9). In 1411 he, with the proctors Brent and Byrch, headed a strong opposition to Archbishop Arundel, who, in his zeal against Wycliffites, proposed to hold a metropolitical visitation of the university. Arundel had already made a similar attempt in 1397, but had been obliged to content himself with a barren victory in the law courts. In 1411 Courtenay again pleaded the bull which on the former occasion the university had obtained from Boniface IX exempting it from all episcopal jurdisdiction. The archbishop and his magnificent train were rudely repelled from the city, and violent disputes ensued. It was ultimately agreed by both parties to submit the question to the king's judgment. On 17 Sept. Henry IV decided at Lambeth in favour of Arundel, and renewed an ordinance of Richard II, which had already decided against the scholars. The university, however, was not yet beaten. The royal order that Courtenay should be replaced by the 'cancellarius natus,' the senior doctor of divinity, was sullenly complied with. But many masters ceased their lectures; and when the king, fearing that the university would empty, bade them choose a new chancellor and proctors, they, in direct violation of his orders, re-elected Courtenay, Brent, and Byrch. The parliament which met on 1 Nov. ratified and enrolled the royal ordinance at Arundel's petition (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 651–2). Arundel procured from John XXIII a bull reversing that of Boniface IX. At last the intervention of the Prince of Wales put an end to the struggle. But the university suffered a complete defeat. Courtenay, who never seems to have forfeited the royal favour, obtained from the king the gift of a great gilt cross to the university, in recompense for which an annual mass was directed to be said before the masters on the king's behalf, while a similar service was offered for the prince in return for his mediation. Arundel was convinced that the scholars were no longer favourers of heresy by the transmission to him of a decree of the university against 267 erroneous opinions of Wycliffe (*MS. Cotton*, Faustina C. vii. 138 *b*). Courtenay, the friend of the Prince of Wales, could never have been of doubtful orthodoxy.

A large number of entries in the 'books of the chancellor and proctors,' printed by Anstey, attest Courtenay's activity at the head of the university. His crowning achievement was completing the library which Bishop Cobham had given to the university, drawing up rules for its organisation and regulation, increasing its size, and appointing a librarian or chaplain. The university recognised his services by allowing him free access to the library, whenever it was daylight, for the rest of his life, a privilege only allowed in other cases to the actual chancellor (*Munim. Academ.* 261–9; Wood, *Annals*, i. 547–50). Among those stirred up by Courtenay's energy to present books to the university library were the king, the archbishop, the Prince of Wales and his brothers, including Humphrey, who was afterwards to carry out the work of Cobham and Courtenay on so noble a scale. In 1412 Courtenay's name appears for the last time as chancellor. Affairs of state entirely occupied the remainder of his life. He became a member of the royal council, and was commissioned with others to treat with the Burgundian ambassadors for the projected marriage of the Prince of Wales and Anne, daughter of Duke John, which was to be the basis of a close alliance between the two states (*Fœdera*, viii. 721). He also conducted some researches among the archives with reference to Flanders and to the relations of the English and Scottish crowns (*Kalendars and Inventories of Exchequer*, ii. 82). On Henry V's accession he became treasurer of the royal household and custodian of the king's jewels. In September 1413 he was appointed, by papal provision, bishop of Norwich (*Fœdera*, ix. 50), and, immediately receiving the royal confirmation and the restitution of his temporalities, was consecrated by Archbishop Arundel at the royal chapel at Windsor, on 17 Sept. (Stubbs, *Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum*, p. 63). But affairs of state prevented him from ever seeing his diocese, where John Leicester, archbishop of Smyrna, who had already acted as suffragan for Bishops Spencer and Tottington, lived in his palace and performed all his ordinations and diocesan work (Jessopp, *Diocesan Hist. of Norwich*, pp. 140, 235). On 31 May 1414 he was sent, with the bishop of Durham, at the head of a great embassy for treating with 'our adversary of France' (*Fœdera*, ix. 132). The embassy set out in great state, was lodged sumptuously at Paris, in the Temple, but

could not avert the war, as the French were not yet willing to accept the English terms (see for the embassy WAURIN, *Chroniques*, 1399–1422, p. 164). Courtenay was absent between 10 July and 3 Oct. (*Fœdera*, ix. 190). Later in the year the same ambassadors went on a second mission, and on 24 Jan. 1415 signed at Paris a prolongation of the truce (*ib.* ix. 199). On his way to France he got the hangman at Calais into great trouble by persuading him to cut the cord which suspended a dead felon sentenced to be hanged as long as the cord endured (*ib.* ix. 195). On his return his denunciation of some special French treachery excited Henry's anger and hastened the outbreak of the war (WALSINGHAM, ii. 301. His accounts and expenses as ambassador are in Add. MS. 24513, f. 68). During the next arduous months Courtenay was much occupied in raising money for the French expedition on the security of the royal jewels (see many instances in *Fœdera*, ix. and *Kal. and Inv. of Exchequer*, ii.) On 24 July Henry made his will at Southampton, and made Courtenay one of his executors (*Fœdera*, ix. 293). On 11 Aug. he left England with Henry for Harfleur, and continued in attendance on the king during the siege of that town until on 10 Sept. he was attacked by the dysentery that was already ravaging the English army. On Sunday, 15 Sept., he died in the king's presence. Henry, who was much affected at his loss, ordered the body to be conveyed to Westminster, where it found an honourable tomb in the Confessor's chapel, behind the high altar of the abbey.

The chaplain of Henry V, who commemorates his exploits, speaks of Courtenay as one of the dearest friends and most trusted counsellors of the king. He commends his noble birth, his lofty stature, his ability, his culture, and his eloquence (*Gesta Hen. V*, p. 27). The monk of Norwich repeats the same praises (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 416). Walsingham and Capgrave agree that he was fully worthy of the honours he obtained. His heir was his nephew, Sir Philip (*d.* 1463), the father of Peter Courtenay, bishop of Winchester [q. v.] (COLLINS, vi. 254).

[Rymer's Fœdera (original edition), vols. viii. and ix.; Anglia Sacra, vol. i.; Rolls of Parliament, vol. iii.; Walsingham, vol. ii., Rolls Ser.; Capgrave's Chronicle, Rolls Ser.; Memorials of Henry V, Rolls Ser.; Chroniques par Waurin, 1399–1422, Rolls Ser.; Gesta Henrici Quinti (Eng. Hist. Soc.); Anstey's Munimenta Academica, Rolls Ser.; MS. Cotton Faustina C. vii. f. 126 sq.; Wood's History and Antiquities of Oxford, ed. Gutch; Boase's Register of Exeter College, Oxford; Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, ed. Hardy; Cleaveland's Genealogical History of the Family of Courtenay (1735); Prince's Worthies of Devon, pp. 162–3, gives little additional.] T. F. T.

COURTENAY, THOMAS PEREGRINE (1782–1841), statesman and author, youngest son of the Right Rev. Henry Reginald Courtenay [q. v.], bishop of Exeter, by Lady Elizabeth Howard, daughter of Thomas, second earl of Effingham, was born 31 May 1782. He was returned to parliament in 1811 as M.P. for Totnes, being re-elected to every succeeding parliament until the dissolution of 1831. He was deputy-paymaster of the forces 1807–11. He was secretary to the commissioners for the affairs of India from 1812 till 1828, when he was promoted to be vice-president of the board of trade, being sworn a privy councillor on May 30 following. He retired from office in 1830 on a pension of 1,000*l.* a year. Besides efficiently discharging his official duties, he devoted a large portion of his time to the interests of literature, and was a member both of the Camden and Granger Societies. In addition to various political pamphlets, including 'Observations on the American Treaty, being a continuation of the Letters of Decius,' 1808, 'View of the State of the Nation,' 1811, 'Treatise upon the Poor Laws,' 1818, and a 'Letter to Lord Grenville on the Sinking Fund,' 1828, he was the author of 'Memoir of the Life, Works, and Correspondence of Sir William Temple, Bart.,' 1836, 2 vols., and 'Commentaries on the Historic Plays of Shakespeare,' 1840, originally contributed to the 'New Monthly Magazine.' After his brother's accession to the earldom of Devon, Courtenay was in November 1835 raised to the rank of an earl's younger son. He was accidentally drowned 8 July 1841. By his marriage, 5 April 1805, to Anne, daughter of Mayow Wynell Mayow of Sydenham, Kent, he left eight sons and five daughters.

[Gent. Mag. (1841) new ser. xvi. 316; Annual Register, lxxxviii. 213.] T. F. H.

COURTENAY, WILLIAM (1342?–1396), archbishop of Canterbury, fourth son of Hugh Courtenay, earl of Devon, and Margaret Bohun, daughter of Humphrey Bohun, earl of Hereford, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Edward I, was born in the parish of St. Martin's, a suburb of Exeter, in or about 1342. After receiving his early education in his father's house, he was sent to Stapledon Hall, Oxford, where he graduated in law, being described both as Doctor Decretorum and D.C.L. (*Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, pp. 288, 498). In 1367 he was chosen chancellor, and the university having successfully resisted the claim of the Bishop of Lincoln to control its right of election, he was admitted without

the episcopal confirmation. He obtained a bull of confirmation from Urban V, declaring that the election of a chancellor by the university was valid without the interference of the diocesan (*Munimenta Academica*, i. 229). His election displeased the friars; for he had taken part with the university in its struggle to enforce upon them obedience to its rules; and in spite of an agreement into which they had lately entered, they cited the chancellor to Rome. This, however, was an infringement of the rights of the crown, and the citation was quashed (*ib.* 226; Wood, *Antiquities of Oxford*, i. 480). Courtenay held prebends in the churches of Exeter and Wells, and on 24 March 1369–70 was made a prebendary of York. In this year also he was elected bishop of Hereford, and his defect in age having been made up by a papal bull dated 17 Aug., he was consecrated on 17 March 1370, and enthroned on 5 Sept. following. As bishop he allied himself with the party of the Prince of Wales and William of Wykeham, bishop of Winchester, who opposed the attacks made on the clergy by John of Gaunt, and he vigorously upheld the rights of the national church against the twofold oppression of the pope and of the crown, to which it was exposed. Neither at this, nor indeed at any other period of his career, does his conduct appear to warrant the assertion that he was 'influenced by party, not principle' (Hook, *Lives*, iv. 322). The welfare of the church of England and good government in church and state seem to have been the ends for which he laboured; and though, judged by the light of after days, some parts of his policy, such as his opposition to Lollardism, may fail to command sympathy, they certainly were not held to be contrary to the principles that became a loyal churchman or a constitutional statesman. He took a prominent part in vindicating the rights of the church in the convocation of 1373. When the king's demand for a subsidy was laid before the clergy, they declared that they were utterly undone by the exactions, not merely of the crown, but of the papacy, which were repeated nearly every year, and that they could help the king better 'if the intolerable yoke of the pope were taken from their necks,' and on this condition only they promised a tenth. Then Courtenay rose in anger, and loudly declared that neither he nor any of the clergy of his diocese would give anything until the king found a remedy for the evils from which the church suffered (Wilkins, *Concilia*, iii. 97; Wake, *State of the Church*, p. 303). The course of action seems to have been settled by agreement between him and Sudbury, bishop of London, who belonged to the Duke of Lancaster's party.

On the promotion of Sudbury to Canterbury in 1375, Courtenay was translated to the see of London on 12 Sept., and received the temporalities on 2 Dec. following. The struggle between the constitutional party and the court came to a climax on the meeting of the 'Good parliament' in the next year, and Courtenay was appointed a member of the committee of magnates associated with the commons to assist them in their deliberations (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 322; Stubbs, *Constitutional History*, ii. 428). The dispersion of the parliament was followed by the failure of its work. In the course of this year Courtenay served on a commission to settle a dispute that had arisen at Oxford between the faculty of law and the rest of the university (Wood, *History and Antiquities*, i. 488). About this time a bull of Gregory XI against the Florentines, with whom the pope was then at war, was brought into England. Wherever they were, the Florentines were to be pronounced excommunicate, and their effects were to be forfeited. Courtenay published this bull at Paul's Cross. He was always ready to obey the pope when the interests of the national church were not at stake. As a constitutional politician, he probably was glad to forward the downfall of the Italian merchants, from whom the king had long derived the money he wasted in extravagance, and as bishop of London he was no doubt willing to gratify the citizens, who were jealous of foreign traders. The Londoners pillaged the houses of the Florentines, and made a riot. This caused the interference of the city magistrates, and they sided with the king, who took the foreigners under his protection. The bishop was summoned before the chancellor to answer for his conduct. He was reminded that he had acted in defiance of the laws of the realm in publishing the bull, and was ordered to revoke certain words he had used at Paul's Cross. With some difficulty he obtained leave to do this by one of his officials, who declared from the pulpit that the people had misunderstood the words complained of (*Chronicon Angliæ*, p. 109; *Fœdera*, viii. 103, 135; Hook). At the meeting of convocation, on 8 Feb. 1377, Courtenay made a vigorous protest against the conduct of the archbishop in withholding the summons that should have been sent to the Bishop of Winchester. He pointed out the injustice with which the bishop had been treated by the government, and urged the clergy to make no grant to the crown until he had received his summons. His opposition was successful. Wykeham took his seat, and John of Gaunt, in whose interest the archbishop had acted, was foiled. The quarrel between the two

parties was carried on by the prosecution of Wycliffe, who was allied with the duke in the attempt to bring humiliation on the churchmen. Courtenay virtually attacked Lancaster when he cited Wycliffe to appear before the archbishop at St. Paul's on 23 Feb. The bishops sat in the lady chapel, and many nobles were with them. The church was crowded with the Londoners. Wycliffe appeared attended by the duke and Lord Percy, the earl marshal. They could scarcely pass through the crowd, and the earl ordered his men to clear the way. His order was obeyed with some roughness, and Courtenay, indignant at his conduct, declared that had he known he would have so acted he should not have entered the church if he could have prevented it. Hearing this, the duke declared that he would exercise his authority there whether the bishop would or no. When they came to the lady chapel, the marshal with a sneer called for a seat for Wycliffe. Courtenay objected to this, saying that it was contrary to law and reason that an accused clerk should be seated when before his judges. The duke grew red with anger, for he saw that the bishop had the better in the dispute. He shouted that he would pull down the pride of all the bishops in England, and, addressing Courtenay, added: 'Thou trustest in thy parents, who can profit thee nothing; for they shall have enough to do to defend themselves.' Coutenay answered with some dignity that he trusted in God alone. Still more enraged, the duke muttered that, rather than bear such things, he would drag the bishop out of the church by the hair. The Londoners heard the threat, and cried out angrily that they would not have their bishop insulted, and that they would sooner lose their lives than that he should be dishonoured in his own church, or dragged from it by violence. The court broke up in confusion. Later in the day the citizens rose against the duke, and proposed to slay him and burn his residence of the Savoy; but Courtenay interfered, reminding them that it was Lent, and no season for such doings. At his bidding the riot ceased, though not before many insults had been heaped upon Lancaster (*Chron. Angliæ*, p. 119, from which Foxe, *Acts and Monuments*, ii. 801, and the writer of the early translation in *Archæologia*, xxii. 257, took their accounts; Walsingham, i. 325).

Although Courtenay was appointed a member of the council of government formed on the accession of Richard II, he appears for a while to have absented himself from it, on account of a fresh offence committed by the duke. Robert Hale, a squire with whom Lancaster had a quarrel, escaped from the Tower, where he was confined, and took refuge in Westminster Abbey. In defiance of the privilege of sanctuary, an attempt was made to drag him from the church, and when he resisted, both he and a servant of the abbey were slain. The archbishop excommunicated the offenders, and Courtenay published the sentence, with full solemnity, at St. Paul's every Sunday, Wednesday, and Friday. The duke, to whom the outrage was generally attributed, persuaded the council to order him to desist. To this order, however, Courtenay paid no attention, and Lancaster declared that he was ready, if he received permission, to go to London and drag the bishop to the council, in spite of the 'ribalds' of the city. Meanwhile the archbishop and Courtenay received bulls from Gregory XI urging them to take measures against Wycliffe, and accordingly they cited him to appear before them at St. Paul's on 18 Dec., though a later date was afterwards named, and Lambeth was appointed for the place of hearing. Wycliffe, however, at this date had considerable influence at court (*Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, p. 258), and a strong party among the Londoners, headed by John of Northampton, was favourable to him. The Princess of Wales sent a peremptory message forbidding the prelates to proceed against him, and the prosecution came to nought. In the course of this year (1378) Courtenay, it is said, was offered the cardinalate. A large body of cardinals withdrew their obedience from Urban VI at a meeting held at Anagni on 9 Aug. The pope hastily appointed twenty-six others, and wished to strengthen his party by gaining the most powerful of the English churchmen. If the story of the offer is true, and there seems no reason to doubt it, Courtenay was too sincerely devoted to the national interest to be dazzled by it (Walsingham, i. 382; Godwin, *De Præsulibus*, 794 *n.*) On the suppression of the peasants' insurrection, in 1381, he obtained a respite of two days for John Ball (*d.* 1381) [q. v.], who was sentenced to death on 13 July; for he was anxious about the state of the rebel's soul (Walsingham, ii. 32).

On 30 July Courtenay was elected to the see of Canterbury, vacant by the murder of Simon Sudbury. The royal confirmation was given on 5 Aug., the translation was made by a papal bull dated 9 Sept., and the temporalities were granted on 23 Oct. The archiepiscopal cross was presented by the prior and convent of Christ Church on 12 Jan. following; on the 14th Courtenay, though he had not yet received the pall, married Anne of Bohemia [q. v.] to the king, and on the 22nd crowned the new queen. He received the pall on 6 May. The great seal was committed

to him on 10 Aug., and accordingly he opened parliament on 9 Nov., delivering the sermon in English (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 98). In this parliament the charters granted to the villeins were annulled. Courtenay resigned the chancellorship on the 18th, and it has been suggested that his retirement, which was completed by the surrender of the seal on the 30th, may have been connected with a desire to see some amelioration effected in the condition of the villeins (Stubbs). Early in 1382 Courtenay received a formal complaint from parliament against Wycliffe, dwelling, as it seems, not merely on his heretical opinions, but on the disturbance of the peace of the realm occasioned by his preachers, demanding that the archbishop and his suffragans should take decisive measures against him, and promising them the support of the crown. Accordingly, on the close of the parliament, Courtenay nominated a committee of bishops, doctors, friars, and others to pronounce on the opinions of the reformers. This council, as it was called, held its first session for business on 21 May, in the monastery of the Black Friars, at London, in the presence of the archbishop. Its proceedings were disturbed by the shock of an earthquake; and from this circumstance, to which each party gave a different meaning, it was called the 'Synod of the Earthquake.' Wycliffe's opinions were condemned, and on the following Whitsuntide a solemn 'procession' or litany was performed in London, at which Courtenay appointed Dr. John Kynyngham to preach against them. The archbishop further attacked the whole Lollard party at Oxford. While proceeding against a prominent member of it named John Aston [q. v.] at the Black Friars, on 20 June, he was interrupted by the Londoners, who broke into the room where he and his council were sitting. At Oxford his commissioner, Dr. Peter Stokys, was so terrified that he believed his life to be in danger. Courtenay recalled him, and compelled Dr. Rygge, the chancellor, who favoured the Lollards, to beg pardon on his knees. On Rygge's return to Oxford he again acted with the Wycliffites. The archbishop now appealed to the council, and after a short struggle brought the whole party to submission. On 18 Nov. he held a convocation of the clergy at St. Frideswide's, and received the recantation of the leading men of the party. It is asserted that Wycliffe appeared before him. This is highly doubtful. It is certain that if he did so he did not, as his enemies pretended, make any recantation, and that he was allowed to depart unmolested (Knyghton, col. 2649). In this year Courtenay obtained a statute commanding the sheriffs and other officers of the king, on the certification of a bishop, to arrest and imprison all preachers of heresy. This statute did not receive the assent of the commons, and on their petition it was repealed in the next parliament, as an infringement of their right of legislation. Courtenay, however, held royal letters empowering the bishops to imprison persons accused of heresy in their own prisons, and to keep them there until the council should determine what should be done with them. In 1388 the king, at the demand of parliament, issued letters calling on the archbishops and bishops to seize heretical books, and to imprison teachers of heresy. Accordingly the next year Courtenay made an attack on the Leicestershire Lollards, in virtue of the letters of 1382. He laid the town of Leicester under an interdict until the offenders were discovered, and having found them received their recantations on 17 Nov., imposing slight penances on them. In 1392, while the king was sitting in council at Stamford, the archbishop held a council of bishops and clergy at the house of the Carmelites in that town, and received the abjuration of a heretic. The failure of the attempt at legislation in 1382 had, however, left the churchmen no other means of enforcing submission than that which belonged to their old spiritual jurisdiction (Stubbs, *Constitutional History*, ii. 488, iii. 356).

In 1382 Courtenay began a visitation of his province, and after he had visited Rochester, Chichester, Bath and Wells, and Worcester, he proceeded to hold a visitation of Exeter. Here he met with resistance; for after he had, according to custom, ordered the ordinary jurisdiction of the bishops to be suspended, he delayed his visitation so long that the period during which such suspension could lawfully be continued had elapsed, both in this and in other dioceses. The bishop, Thomas Brentingham, therefore warned the clergy and people of his diocese to pay no heed to the archbishop's visitation, and finally appealed to Rome on the matter. Nevertheless Courtenay proceeded with his visitation, and excommunicated all who disobeyed him, the bishop himself among them. The bishop's men caught one of his officials near Topsham as he was carrying a citation directed to their master, ordering him to appear before the metropolitan, and this they forced the man to eat, wax seal and all. The king was so enraged at this, that the bishop was glad to make his peace with the archbishop and to drop his suit at Rome. The Bishop of Salisbury tried to secure himself by pleading that the right of visitation had lapsed with the death of Pope Urban VI, who had granted bulls empowering the archbishop to hold it,

and by procuring an exemption for himself and his diocese from Boniface IX. Courtenay, however, was a better canonist than his suffragan. He knew that though he had obtained these bulls as a cautionary measure, his right did not depend on the papal permission, and he declared that he would make a visitation of the diocese in spite of the exemption. Accordingly, he dealt so sharply with the bishop that he soon brought him to submission. In 1389 he gave notice of his intention to visit the Benedictines of Oxford, who resided in Gloucester College. This announcement created great excitement, both in the university and among the order throughout England. An elaborate scheme was devised by the abbot of Westminster for defeating his claim, and the abbot of St. Albans sent a monk with an urgent letter, begging him not to prosecute it. The archbishop asked the messenger to dinner in a kindly fashion, and afterwards tried to prove to him that the house was really a college. He went to Oxford, and met the monks in the church of St. Frideswide's. Although they refused to admit his claim, they treated him with respect. Courtenay, though quick-tempered and jealous of any attempt to slight his authority, was at the same time generous and good-natured, and when the monks appealed to his kindness, he freely abandoned his design (Walsingham, ii. 190–2; *Vita Ricardi*, ii. 115; Wood, *History and Antiquities*, i. 522. For another illustration of Courtenay's character see the *Chron. of a Monk of Evesham*, p. 58). He gave considerable offence by his attempt to levy procurations at the uniform rate of 4*d.* in 20*s.* throughout the province, to defray the expenses of his visitation. This demand was resisted, especially in the diocese of Lincoln, and the question remained unsettled at his death.

In the part taken by Courtenay in the limitations placed on the exercise of papal authority in England during the reign of Richard II there is no proof of the assertion that his 'principles and character had changed' from what they were in his earlier years (for the contrary view see Hook, iv. 383). When the statute of provisors was confirmed and enlarged (13 *Ric. II*, st. 2, c. 2) in 1390, he joined with the Archbishop of York in entering 'a formal protest against it, as tending to the restriction of apostolic power and the subversion of ecclesiastical liberty.' Three years later, when the conduct of the pope called forth the statute of præmunire (16 *Ric. II*, c. 5), the sharpest check placed on the interference of Rome until the time of Henry VIII, Courtenay had a hand in carrying the measure, and drew up a protest, not against the allegation contained in the preamble, but guarding the lawful and canonical exercise of papal authority, by words which are embodied in the statute itself (Stubbs, *Constitutional History*, ii. 598, iii. 330). In both these cases his conduct was consistent with the most jealous regard for national rights, and any apparent inconsistency is to be explained by his sense of what was demanded of him by his office. And though in 1389 he took some measures to collect a subsidy in obedience to the pope's orders, his action in the matter in no way proves his approval of the tax—it was simply what he was bound to do, unless he wished to embroil himself in a personal quarrel with the pope. The king ordered that the subsidy should not be levied, and the archbishop obeyed the command, which he may possibly have instigated, and which he probably approved. He regarded the king's extravagance and bad government with sorrow, and while he successfully resisted the attempt of the commons in 1385 to seize on the temporalities of the clergy, he faithfully adhered to the party opposed to the luxury of the court, and so upheld the cause with which the commons were led to identify themselves (*ib.* ii. 468, 470). In this year he was instigated by the lords of his party to reprove the king for his evil conduct, and he fearlessly told him that unless he ruled differently he would soon bring ruin on himself and on the kingdom. Richard fell into a rage, and would have struck the archbishop had he not been restrained by his uncle, Thomas of Woodstock. He abused him violently, and declared that he would take away the temporalities of his see. Courtenay was forced to take refuge in Devonshire. According to one account, the king pursued him on the Thames, and he was forced to flee in the habit of a monk (Walsingham; Mon. Evesham; Adam of Usk). He was one of the eleven commissioners appointed by parliament towards the end of the next year to regulate the household and the general administration of the kingdom. Richard took active steps to overthrow the authority of these commissioners, and war became imminent. The archbishop acted as mediator between the two parties. He persuaded the king not to resist the lords, and on 17 Nov. 1387 brought them into Richard's presence in Westminster Hall, and prevailed on him to give them audience (*Chron. Angliæ*, p. 387). Courtenay died at Maidstone, Kent, on 31 July 1396. He left directions that he should be buried there, and a flat stone, part of an altar-tomb, in Maidstone church is said to have been placed there in memory of him. It was probably intended that he should lie there; but his body was taken to Canterbury, and

buried, in the presence of the king and of a great number of bishops, earls, and barons, at the feet of the Black Prince, near the shrine of St. Thomas (THORN, col. 2197; HOOK). Courtenay founded the college of St. Mary and All Saints in the parish church of the archiepiscopal manor of Maidstone, leaving the residue of his property for the erection of the college, and joining with it the hospital established by Archbishop Boniface of Savoy [q. v.] He repaired the church at Meopham, Kent, and founded five scholarships in Canterbury College, Oxford.

[Munimenta Academica, ed. Anstey, i. 229 (Rolls Ser.); Fasciculi Zizaniorum, ed. Shirley, (Rolls Ser.); Wood's Antiquities of Oxford (Gutch), i. 480, 488; Wake's State of the Church, 303; Wilkins's Concilia, p. 111; Chronicon Angliæ, ed. E. M. Thompson (Rolls Ser.); T. Walsingham, Historia Anglicana (Rolls Ser.); Knyghton ap. Decem Scriptt. (Twysden); Chron. Mon. de Evesham, ed. Hearne; Vita Ricardi II, ed. Hearne; Chron. Adæ de Usk, ed. E. M. Thompson (Royal Soc. of Literature); Rolls of Parliament, ii. 322, iii. 98, 141; Rymer's Fœdera, viii. 103, 135; Foxe's Acts and Monuments, ii. 801 (ed. 1843); Archæologia, xxii. 257; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), ii. 292; Godwin, De Præsulibus, 120, 186, 489, 497; Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 1394; Chron. W. Thorn ap. Decem Scriptt.; Stubbs's Constitutional History, ii. 428–38, 460–488, 598, iii. 330, 356; Hook's Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury, iv. 315–98.] W. H.

COURTEVILLE, RAPHAEL or RALPH (*d.* 1772), organist and political writer, was the son or grandson of one of the gentlemen of the Chapel Royal who bore the same name, and who died on 28 Dec. 1675. The organ from the Chapel Royal was presented by Queen Mary in 1691 to the church of St. James's, Westminster, and on 7 Sept. in the same year a Ralph Courtaville, who had been strongly recommended by the Earl of Burlington, and who had previously been a chorister in the Chapel Royal, was appointed the first organist, with a salary of 20*l.* per annum for himself and 4*l.* for a blower. This Courteville, Courtaville, or Courtivill, was no doubt the composer of six 'Sonatas composed and purposley (*sic*) contriv'd for two flutes,' published by Walsh about 1690; of a song introduced in Wright's 'Female Virtuosoes,' and supposed to have been written by Ann, countess of Winchilsea; of a very graceful song, 'To Convent Streams,' in 'Duke and no Duke,' and of songs in 'Oroonoko.' He was one of the composers who furnished the music for part iii. of D'Urfey's 'Don Quixote' in 1695. The well-known hymn tune, 'St. James's,' is also by him. It has been supposed that this Courteville died about 1735, and was succeeded by his son of the same name; but as the vestry minutes of the parish, in which all appointments, &c. are carefully recorded, contain no mention of such a change of organists, while no record of the father's death can be found, we are compelled to believe that the existence of the son is a mere assumption, made in order to account for the long tenure of the post by a person or persons of the name of Courteville. This conclusion is strengthened by various entries in the vestry minutes; in January 1752–3, and again in June 1754, letters are written to him warning him that unless he attends personally to the duties of the post he will be dismissed. Whether he endeavoured to perform the duties himself after this we do not know, but he was certainly not dismissed, and shortly afterwards an assistant, 'Mr. Richardson,' was appointed. On 12 June 1771 it was reported to the vestry that Courteville gave this assistant only one quarter of his salary for doing the whole work, and he was thereupon ordered to share the payment equally with Richardson. Seven years before this, in 1764, the assistant, with two others, was consulted as to the state of the organ and the undertaking of repairs to its structure. Neither at this time, nor when the improved instrument, repaired by Byfield, was tried, was Courteville's advice asked in the matter, from which we may conclude that he was long past all work, although he was allowed to keep the post. This Raphael Courteville, whether or not he be identical with the first organist of the church, took a somewhat active part in politics towards the end of Sir Robert Walpole's administration. He is stated to have married, on 14 Sept. 1735, a lady named Miss Lucy Green, with a fortune of 25,000*l.* In 1738 he published 'Memoirs of the Life and Administration of William Cecil, Baron Burleigh, &c., including a parallel between the State of Government then and now,' with preface and appendix of original papers, dedicated to the Right Hon. Edward Walpole, secretary to the Duke of Devonshire. It is signed only 'R. C.,' and was printed for the author in London. He was the reputed author of 'The Gazetteer,' a paper written in defence of the government, and it was probably in consequence of this production that he acquired the nickname of 'Court-evil.' He also wrote a pamphlet published in 1761, entitled 'Arguments respecting Insolvency.' On 4 Dec. 1742 a letter appeared in No. 50 of the 'Westminster Journal' bearing his signature, to which were appended the words, 'Organ-blower, Essayist, and Historiographer.' The letter was undoubtedly written as a joke, probably upon his own genuine productions; it

is of course not by himself, and the point of the joke is impossible now to discover, but the appearance of his name in this connection proves that he was more or less a well-known character. He died early in June 1772, as on the 10th of the month he was buried, and his place was declared vacant at the vestry meeting of that date. His assistant, 'Mr. Richardson,' was appointed, with the necessary proviso 'that he perform his duty personally.'

[Grove's Dict. of Music; Hawkins's Hist. of Music; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. x. 496; Registers and Vestry Minutes of St. James's, Westminster; Cheque-books of the Chapel Royal; Westminster Journal, quoted above; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. A. F. M.

COURTHOPE, WILLIAM (1808–1866), Somerset herald, son of Thomas Courthope and his wife Mary, daughter of Thomas Buxton, born 6 May 1808, was engaged as private clerk by Francis Townsend, Rouge Dragon, in 1824, entered the office of the College of Arms as clerk in 1833, was appointed Rouge Croix in 1839, Somerset herald in 1854, and registrar of the college in 1859. He was called to the bar as a member of the Inner Temple in 1851, but did not practise. He accompanied several missions sent with the insignia of the Garter to foreign sovereigns. In 1838 he married Frances Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Frederic Gardiner, rector of Llanvetherine, Monmouthshire. He died without issue at Hastings, on 13 May 1866, at the age of fifty-seven. He was a learned and laborious genealogist, and his works are critical and generally trustworthy. He published: 1. An edition of Debrett's 'Complete Peerage of Great Britain and Ireland,' 1834, 1836. 2. An edition of Debrett's 'Baronetage,' 1835. 3. 'Synopsis of Extinct Baronetage,' 1835. 4. 'Memoir of Daniel Chamier, minister of the Reformed Church, with notices of the Descendants,' 1852, privately printed. Courthope was a descendant of Chamier. 5. A revised and corrected edition of Sir H. N. Nicolas's 'Historic Peerage of England,' 1857. 6. 'A Pictorial History of the Earls of Warwick in the Rows Role,' 1859; the date 1845 borne on the work refers to the plates and title-page, which were prepared in that year. He also contributed to 'Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica' and to the 'Gentleman's Magazine.'

[Gent. Mag. ccxxi. 111, 336; Memoir of D. Chamier; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. H.

COURTHOPP, NATHANIEL (*d.* 1620), sea-captain in the service of the East India Company, enlisted in the company's service in November 1609, and left England in the Darling, one of Sir H. Middleton's fleet. With his commander and others he was taken prisoner by the Turks and kept in captivity at Aden and Mocha. On regaining his freedom he was appointed agent to the company's factory at Succedana (Borneo). In 1616 he was placed in command of two ships which were sent from Bantam to the islands of Banda. After two months' sail he arrived at Pulo Roon, where the natives readily agreed to surrender themselves as subjects of the king. Courthopp, however, was unable to carry on his expedition further, being compelled to fortify the island on account of the hostility of the Dutch, who seized one of his ships, and rendered his position one of great difficulty. With the exception of one or two flying visits to neighbouring islands, he remained at Pulo Roon for four years, undergoing great privations, till at last, in October 1620, he sailed to Lantore in pursuit of two Dutch ships which, as he was informed, had entered the harbour of that place. In an engagement which followed Courthopp received a shot in the breast, and leaping overboard was never seen again. The same year the Dutch expelled the English from both Pulo Roon and Lantore. In the preceding January the directors of the company had agreed that in recognition of his distinguished services Courthopp should receive 100*l.* per annum, and be recommended for preferment. In addition to Courthopp's journal, which has been preserved by Purchas, and some papers of his now in the Record Office, there are two letters written by him among the 'Egerton MSS.' at the British Museum (*Eg.* 2086, ff. 26, 44). One, dated from Neylacky, 29 June 1618, was addressed to Cassarian David, who occupied much the same uncomfortable position at Pulo Way as did Courthopp at Pulo Roon; and the other is a despatch to the president of the East India Company detailing the adventures of the expedition up to the date of writing, 15 April 1617.

[Purchas's Pilgrimes, vol. i. bk. v. pp. 664–79; Cal. State Papers, Col. Ser. vol. 1513–1616, vol. 1617–1621, passim.] A. V.

COURTNEY. [See also COURTENAY.]

COURTNEY, EDWARD (1599?–1677), a jesuit, whose real name was LEEDES, was the son of Sir Thomas Leedes, K.B., by Mary, daughter and heiress of Thomas Leedes of Northamilford, Yorkshire. He was born at Wappingthorne, the family seat in Sussex, in or about 1599. His father, having embraced the catholic religion, voluntarily left this country and settled at Louvain. Edward,

after studying classics in the college of St. Omer, entered the English college, Rome, for his higher course, as a convictor or boarder, under the name of Courtney, on 9 Oct. 1618 (Foley, *Records*, vi. 287). He joined the Society of Jesus at St. Andrew's in Rome in 1621, and was professed of the four vows in 1634 (Oliver, *Jesuit Collections*, p. 77). In the latter year he was arrested in London, and committed to the Gatehouse prison upon a charge of having written against the condemned oath of supremacy (Panzani, *Memoirs*, pp. 156, 162, 169, 177; Foley, *Records*, i. 251 et seq.) He was rector of the college of St. Omer (1646–9), twice rector of the English college, Rome, provincial of the English province of his order (1660–4), and then rector of the college of Liège. He died at St. Omer on 3 Oct. 1677.

He is the author of: 1. 'Thysia Philosophica, sive læta Disciplinarum oblatio. Illustriss. Principi Gvidoni Bentivolio S.R.E. Card. Ampliss. Ad concentus musicos expressa, cum sub fœlicissimis illius auspiciis de vniuersa Philosophia disputaret in Collegio Anglicano,' Rome, 1621, 4to. 2. 'In fvnere Elisabethæ a Lotharingia Bavariæ Ducis Oratio,' Liège, 1635, 4to. 3. 'R. P. Petri Writi, Sacerdotis Angli è Soc. Jesu, Mors, quam ob fidem passus est Londini, 29 Maii 1651,' Antwerp, 1651, 12mo (a translation of this biography of Peter Wright is printed in Foley's 'Records,' ii. 506–65). 4. 'Manipulus regius Heroidum sanctarum Britanniæ Serenissimæ Suecorum Reginæ Christinæ oblatus cum Collegium Anglicanum inuiseret,' Rome, 1656, fol. (Southwell, *Bibl. Script. Soc. Jesu*, 185). 5. 'Regiis Angliæ Divis Dithyrambus præside Octavio Card. Bandino in Disput. Thomæ Grini Coll. Angl. Alum. emodulatus,' 4to (Backer, *Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus*, ed. 1869, i. 1434).

[Authorities cited above.] T. C.

COUSE, KENTON (1721–1790), architect, received his training as an architect under Mr. Flitcroft of the board of works, and was subsequently introduced into that establishment; eventually he rose to be first clerk of the works and secretary to the board. In 1782, on the remodelling of the office, he was reappointed as examining clerk. For several years he was surveyor to the Goldsmiths' Company, and also enjoyed a very extensive practice as an architect both of a public and private character, gaining the esteem and credit of all parties with whom he was connected. Among the buildings designed by him may be noted the bridge over the Thames at Richmond (erected 1774–7); St. Paul's Church, Clapham Common; Botley House, Chertsey, &c. Couse married, 23 June 1750, at St. Mary Woolnoth, London, Miss Sarah Hamilton, and died in Scotland Yard 10 Oct. 1790 in his seventieth year. He left three children, Captain Charles Couse, R.N., and two daughters, the elder of whom was married to Sir C. Pegge.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Gent. Mag. (1790), lx. 959; Chambers's Collections (MS.) for a Biography of British Architects; Registers of St. Mary Woolnoth.] L. C.

COUSEN, JOHN (1804–1880), line engraver, was born at Miryshaw near Bradford in Yorkshire 19 Feb. 1804. He was a pupil of John Scott, the animal engraver, but at an early period of his career he devoted himself to landscape engraving, and became one of the ablest engravers of the best period of the art. His exquisite taste is best displayed in his smaller book-plates, especially those after Turner for the 'Rivers of France,' viz. the 'Light-Towers of the Hève,' 'Harfleur,' 'Honfleur,' 'Château-Gaillard,' and the 'Bridge of Meulan.' These are full of artistic feeling and power of execution. Nearly equal to them are his plates after Stanfield in 'Heath's Picturesque Annual' for 1833 and 1834, and after Cattermole in that for 1835, and those after David Roberts, James D. Harding, and James Holland in the 'Landscape Annual' for 1834 to 1839. Besides these he engraved a plate of 'Babylon' for Finden's 'Landscape Illustrations of the Bible;' another for Stanfield's 'Coast Scenery;' two plates for White's 'Views in India;' and 'Folkestone Beach,' 'St. Agatha's Abbey,' 'Whitby,' and 'The Abbey Pool,' the last four after Turner, and published in 'Art and Song' in 1867. His larger works, 'Mercury and Herse' after Turner, and 'Towing the Victory into Gibraltar' and 'The Morning after the Wreck,' both after Stanfield, are of great excellence, as are also his plates for the Royal, Vernon, and Turner Galleries, issued in the 'Art Journal.' Those for the 'Royal Gallery' comprise 'The Old Mill' after Hobbema, 'The Fountain at Madrid' after David Roberts, and 'The Harvest Field' after Tschagenny; while those for the 'Vernon Gallery' include 'A Woodland View' after Sir David Wilkie, 'Rest in the Desert' after W. J. Müller, 'The Cover Side' after F. R. Lee, 'Cattle: Early Morning on the Cumberland Hills' after T. Sidney Cooper, 'The Old Pier at Littlehampton' and 'Dutch Peasants returning from Market,' both after Sir A. W. Callcott, 'The Battle of Trafalgar' and 'The Canal of the Giudecca and Church of the Jesuits, Venice,' both after Stanfield, and 'The Mountain Torrent' and 'Peace'

after Sir Edwin Landseer, the figures in the last-named plate being by Lumb Stocks. The plates which he engraved for the 'Turner Gallery' are 'Calais Pier: Fishing Boats off Calais,' 'Snowstorm: Hannibal and his Army crossing the Alps,' 'Peace: Burial at Sea of the Body of Sir David Wilkie,' 'Petworth Park,' and 'St. Michael's Mount, Cornwall.' He engraved likewise for the 'Art Journal' 'Labour' and 'Rest' after John Linnell, 'Crossing the Stream' after Sir A. W. Callcott, and 'A Dream of the Future' after Frith, Creswick, and Ansdell. Cousen was of a somewhat reserved and retiring disposition, but his kindness of heart, genial humour, and unaffected simplicity of character endeared him to those friends with whom he associated. In consequence of weak health he retired from the practice of his profession about sixteen years before his death. Twice only, in 1863 and 1864, did he exhibit at the Royal Academy. He died 26 Dec. 1880, at South Norwood, London, and was buried in Croydon cemetery. His younger brother, Charles Cousen, was also known as a line engraver of ability.

[Times, 29 Dec. 1880; Athenæum, 1 Jan. 1881; Art Journal, 1881, p. 63; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves, 1886, i. 320; information from Lumb Stocks, esq., R.A.]

R. E. G.

COUSINS, SAMUEL (1801–1887), mezzotint engraver, was born at Exeter 9 May 1801. His father had five sons and four daughters. His early education was in the Exeter episcopal school, and while there he showed great taste for art, spending most of his spare time in copying engravings with the pencil. Captain Bagnall accidentally saw some of Cousins's drawings in a shop window; bought several, and sent him to the Society of Arts. Cousins was then under ten years of age. He gained, on 28 May 1811, the silver palette of the Society of Arts for a drawing after a print by James Heath representing 'The Good Shepherd' painted by Murillo. In the following year Cousins received the silver Isis medal for another pencil drawing, the subject of which was 'A Magdalen.' This was seen by S. W. Reynolds, the mezzotint engraver, who in September 1814 took the youth as apprentice without receiving the usual premium, which amounted to 300*l.* Sir Thomas Dyke Acland was a warm patron, and took care that the boy's education should be carried on. After finishing his apprenticeship he reluctantly consented, at Acland's desire, to become assistant to his master for four years, at a salary of 250*l.* On four plates —portraits of Sir Joseph Banks, the Rev. T. Lupton, Viscount Sidmouth, and the Rev. J. Mitchell—executed between 1822 and 1825, the name of Reynolds is associated with that of Cousins. On 19 Feb. 1824 Cousins wrote: 'I have been lately finishing a half-length plate from a picture by Sir W. Beechy. It is a portrait of the Duchess of Gloucester, a tolerably good plate, and I am to have my name to it; but I believe it will not be seen abroad much, and therefore will be of little use. . . . Mr. Reynolds has taken another pupil, . . . and by his improved behaviour towards me certainly intends keeping me as long as he can.' At the end of his four years' partnership Cousins set up for himself at 104 Great Russell Street. In 1826 he visited Brussels, and in this same year he engraved the first plate on his own account, the portrait of Lady Acland and her children, and also 'Master Lambton,' after Sir Thomas Lawrence. In November 1835 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy, transferred to the new class of associate-engravers in 1854, and was the first to receive, 10 Feb. 1855, the rank of academician-engraver. He determined in 1874 to retire, but was induced to undertake new work, and did not entirely give up his art until 1883. He died at his house, 24 Camden Square, 7 May 1887. He never married. A sister lived with him during the greatest part of his life, and survived him. One of his latest works was an engraving of his own portrait by Mr. Long (1883). He was also painted by Mr. Frank Holl in 1879, and etched by M. Waltner. In January and March 1872 Cousins deposited in the department of prints and drawings, British Museum, an almost complete set of his engravings, and presented a small set to the Albert Memorial Museum, Exeter. He also gave about that period 15,000*l.* to the Royal Academy in trust for the benefit of deserving and poor artists. In 1877 Messrs. Thomas Agnew & Sons held an exhibition of Cousins's works at Manchester; in 1883 another exhibition took place at the Fine Art Society, 148 New Bond Street, and a third exhibition was held in the season of 1887 at Messrs. H. Graves & Co.'s, Pall Mall. The following is a list of the most important engravings by Cousins: Lady Acland and children, after Lawrence (1826); Master Lambton, after Lawrence (1826); Pope Pius VII, after Lawrence (1827); Lady Grey and children, after Lawrence (1830); the Earl of Aberdeen, after Lawrence; 'The Maid of Saragossa,' after Wilkie (1831); 'Bolton Abbey in the Olden Time,' after Landseer (1837); Queen Victoria, after Chalon (1838); Duke of Wellington as chancellor of Oxford,

after Lucas (1840); 'Queen Victoria receiving the Sacrament at her Coronation,' after Leslie (1840); Sir R. Peel, after Lawrence (1850); 'A Midsummer Night's Dream,' after Landseer (1857); 'The Maid of the Magpie,' after Landseer (1862); 'Piper and Pair of Nutcrackers,' after Landseer (1865); 'The Strawberry Girl,' after Reynolds (1873); 'Yes or No,' after Millais (1873); 'Simplicity,' after Reynolds (1874); Lady Caroline Montague as 'Winter,' after Reynolds (1875); Moretta, a Venetian girl, after Leighton (1875), and Lavinia, Countess Spencer, after Reynolds (1877); Cardinal Newman, after Lady Coleridge (1877); 'Ninette,' after Greuze (1877); 'Cherry Ripe,' after Millais (1881); and 'Pomona,' after Millais (1882).

[Mr. George Pycroft's privately printed Memoir of Samuel Cousins, 1887, supplies a full chronological list of Cousins's works. See also Artists at Home, 1 April 1884, pt. ii. p. 19.] L. F.

COUTANCES (DE CONSTANTIIS), WALTER DE (*d.* 1207), bishop of Lincoln and archbishop of Rouen, is said to have been of English birth, the son of Rainfred and Gonilla; John de Schalby, in his compilation from the Lincoln records, states that he was a native of Cornwall, and to this Giraldus Cambrensis (*Vita S. Remigii*, cap. XXV.) adds that though called of Coutances he was sprung from the house of Corineus, the fabulous Trojan immigrant into Cornwall. Both speak of him as a liberal and accomplished man, devoted to literature, and well skilled in secular and courtly affairs. He was clerk to Henry II and his eldest son, and is styled chaplain of Blythe. His first piece of preferment was the church of Woolpit in Suffolk (JOCEL. OF BRAKELONDE, p. 35). In 1173, when Ralph of Warneville was chancellor of England, he was made vice-chancellor (DICETO, i. 367), and he was also canon and treasurer of the church of Rouen. In 1175 he was made archdeacon of Oxford, and, according to Diceto (ii. 14), held a canonry at Lincoln. While archdeacon we find him writing to Bartholomew, bishop of Exeter, on the question of dissolving illegitimate marriages (PETER OF BLOIS, Epist. 83), and attesting the peace of Falaise between Henry II and William king of Scotland (BENEDICT. ABB. i. 99). In 1176 he had an allowance of fifty marks for providing for the ambassadors of the king of Sicily on the occasion of their demanding Henry's daughter Joanna in marriage. In 1177 he went as envoy to Flanders to obtain the answer of Philip Count of Flanders as to the marriage of the daughters of his brother Matthew; and in the same year he went as ambassador to France from Normandy (*ib.* i. 168, 175). In 1180 he was seal-bearer to Henry II, and accounted for the proceeds of the abbeys of Wilton and Ramsay, and of the honour of Arundel, then in the king's hands, of which he had been appointed guardian. He seems to have aimed at the see of Lisieux, and according to the letters of Bishop Arnulph to have been somewhat unscrupulous in his endeavours to induce him to resign in his favour (ARNULPH LEXOV. Epist. 107, 117). In 1182 he is mentioned in the king's will as one of those present at Waltham at the division of his property (GERVASE CANT. i. 298). On the resignation of Geoffrey Plantagenet he was elected to the see of Lincoln, and though at first objected to by Henry II because elected without his will and consent, ultimately met with no opposition, and after being ordained priest on 11 June 1183, by John bishop of Evreux, was consecrated bishop of Lincoln on 3 July 1183 at Angers by Archbishop Richard in the church of S. Laud, in the king's presence, and was enthroned on 11 Dec. He remained too short a time at Lincoln to leave any especial mark of his episcopate. He was present at the council of Westminster in 1184 when Baldwin was elected archbishop (BEN. ABB. i. 319); and he is described as injuring the see of Lincoln by confirming to the Sempringham house of St. Katharine-without-Lincoln the churches which his predecessor Robert de Chesney had alienated from the see (GIRALD. *Vita S. Remigii*, cap. XXV.), and leaving the see in debt to the king because he had not paid the tribute of a mantle (*Vita S. Hugonis*, p. 184, ed. Dimock).

In 1184, at the request of Henry II and through the intervention of Pope Lucius III, he was elected archbishop of Rouen (JAFFÉ, p. 847), though the canons had at first elected Robert de Novo Burgo; he was enthroned on 24 Feb. 1185, little more than a year, as remarked by Diceto, since his enthronement at Lincoln. The pall was sent to him at once, by the hand of the sub-deacon Humbald. Newburgh says (iii. 8) that he hesitated for some time whether to prefer the more eminent to the richer see, but that at length ambition triumphed over the love of wealth. One of his first acts was to obtain from Henry II the union of the abbeys of St. Helier, Jersey, and that of du Vœu, Cherbourg (R. DE MONTE, ii. 133, ed. Delisle). In 1186 he went as ambassador into France; he had an interview with Philip, and after passing through Flanders landed at Dover (DICETO, ii. 43). In 1187 he was appealed to by the convent of Canterbury against the violation of their privileges by the archbishop of Canterbury, and we find him afterwards appointed one of the arbitrators

in that prolonged and wearisome strife (*Epist. Cantuar.* pp. 84, 317, 322). In 1188 he took the cross, and was at the council of Le Mans, where the Saladin tithe was levied (Ben. Abb. ii. 30). This year he was again sent to Philip to demand reparation for the outrages committed by him in Normandy, and he was one of those to whose judgment as regarded the peace, under the direction of John of Anagni, the legate, the two kings promised to submit. In 1189, at the conference of La Ferté Bernard between Henry II, Philip, and Richard, he was present on the part of Henry II. On the death of Henry II, he absolved Richard at Seez for his conduct to his father, and invested him with the sword of the duchy of Normandy at Rouen; then preceding the new king to England, he took part in the coronation at Westminster. In the same year we find him attesting the king's grant of Sadberge to the see of Durham; at the council of Pipewell; pronouncing the decision of the arbitrators in the great question between the Archbishop of Canterbury and the monks, for which they called him a traitor (Gervase Cant. i. 474–9); and witnessing the charter of release given by Richard to the king of Scots. In December 1189 he was sent by Richard to the legate to stay Geoffrey's election to York, and soon afterwards accompanied the king to Normandy, and held a council at Rouen in February 1190. After this, in pursuance of his crusading vow, he joined Richard at Pisa. At Messina he acted with those who endeavoured to make peace between the people of Messina and the crusaders (R. Devizes, p. 22), and by his advice the spoils of Messina were restored to the citizens (*Itin. Regis Ricardi*, p. 170). He took part in the arrangements for agreement between Richard and Philip, and acted as one of the treasurers for the crusading money. He was also one of Richard's sureties for the peace with Tancred, and his name appears as witnessing Richard's charter of wreck. Hoveden also mentions his opposition to the wild views respecting Antichrist of Abbat Joachim.

His crusade came to an end here, for the troubles in England through the disloyalty of John and the unpopularity of Bishop Longchamp, the chancellor, came to a head, and Richard sent the archbishop of Rouen back to England to arbitrate, giving him full, though secret, powers. Richard of Devizes (p. 27) mocks at his readiness to return. Though employing him for his own purposes, Richard seized all the money he had brought with him for his expenses on the crusade. He returned to England in company with Queen Eleanor (Devizes, p. 28). In England he found all things in confusion, the chancellor the actual ruler of the country, unpopular with all, as he had managed to offend all; John aiming at supreme power, and others, such as Geoffrey of York and the justiciars, taking an independent line of their own. Besides the general pacification of the country, he was also to effect an election to the see of Canterbury, which had been vacant since Baldwin's death at Acre. The archbishop was named justiciar, but had fuller powers than any of the others (Girald. iv. 396). He had a very difficult part to play. 'Richard's conduct,' says Bishop Stubbs (Pref. to Hoveden, iii. p. lx), 'was puzzling to all parties; at the very moment he was entrusting the widest powers to the archbishop, he was writing to urge John and others to act in unison with the chancellor.' Devizes (pp. 29, 31) accuses the archbishop of playing a double part, and a letter from the convent of Canterbury, written after the election to the see, does the same (*Epist. Cant.* p. 360); but it would have been difficult for him to escape such an accusation, as he was of necessity opposed to John, while at the same time he had to act against the chancellor. The latter at first received him with honour (Devizes, p. 28). One of his first acts was to take part in the arrangement between John and the chancellor, and to receive the surrender from John of the castles of Nottingham and Tickhill. On Geoffrey's complaint of the treatment he had received from the chancellor on landing at Dover, the archbishop, with John and others, summoned the chancellor to Reading. He did not come; they all hastened to London, the chancellor doing the same, and their followers actually skirmishing by the way. They met in St. Paul's, and here the archbishop produced his commission. The chancellor was deposed, and the archbishop made chief justiciar in his place, promising to do nothing without the consent of those associated with him and the advice of the barons of the exchequer. He then summoned the clergy to the election to Canterbury. Probably both himself and the chancellor had had their eyes on the see, and each regarded the other as a rival. There is a letter of John to the convent of Canterbury mentioning a report that they intended to elect the chancellor, warning them that they were bound to consult the Archbishop of Rouen, who was sent for this purpose by the king, and one from himself to the same effect (*Epist. Cant.* pp. 346, 347); the Bishop of Ely, on the other hand, forbade him to go to Canterbury till they had met (Diceto, ii. 92). At the election he displayed the royal letter, and the Bishop of Bath was elected. Gervase says that by this he

was 'spe fraudatus,' and that he appealed against the election; but that he acquiesced after the elect had accepted the see (GERVASE CANT. i. 511, 512). The Bishop of Bath, however, died within a month of his election, and the Archbishop of Rouen took part in the second election, when Hubert Fitzwalter was elected. The archbishop confirmed the privileges of the city of London, and the Londoners took the oaths to Richard and John. Bishop Longchamp resigned his castles, and after leaving the country was treated as excommunicate by the archbishop's order in Normandy. He complained to the king, and had interest enough with the pope (Celestine III) to obtain a letter in his favour to the English prelates, by which John was threatened and his advisers excommunicated. On the strength of this he excommunicated the archbishop, whom he styles the 'Pilate of Rouen' in a letter to S. Hugh of Lincoln. His mandate was, however, neglected by the bishops, and the archbishop and the other justiciars seized the property of the see of Ely, and wrote to the king to point out the harm the chancellor had done to the country, and how he had been deposed by the common council of the realm. The consequent distress in the diocese of Ely was so great that Queen Eleanor went to London and demanded that the archbishop should relax the sentence of excommunication, and restore to the bishop his estates (DEVIZES, pp. 43, 56). A letter from the archbishop's agents at Rome in 1192 tells us that the pope took up Longchamp's cause, annulled both the excommunications, and sent messengers to mediate between them. On their arrival at Gisors they were prevented by William FitzRalph, the steward of Normandy, from entering the country, as not having the king's leave; they laid Normandy under an interdict in consequence; Queen Eleanor and the archbishop sent Hugh, bishop of Durham, to them, but could not induce them to give way. At length the pope relaxed the sentence and compelled their obedience, in spite of their still being prevented from entering the country.

In the meantime the news of Richard's imprisonment arrived. The archbishop did all in his power on the occasion; writing to the Bishop of Durham respecting the ransom, sending the abbots of Boxley and Robertsbridge to find out where the king was, refusing to listen to John's treasonable proposals, and arming the country against him, so as to defend the west and make invasion impossible. Through the queen's influence a truce was made with John till November 1193, while Windsor and other castles were entrusted to her. The archbishop met the chancellor in 1193 at St. Albans, and arranged for the collection and payment of the ransom, being himself appointed one of the guardians of the treasure, he and the other justiciars putting in force the exactions necessary for its collection. Richard sent for him to come with Queen Eleanor to him in Germany, and thus his justiciarship and leadership of English affairs came to an end. In 1194 he was present at the meeting at Mentz between Richard and the emperor, and was left on Richard's release as a hostage for the payment of the ten thousand marks that still remained of the ransom (DICETO, ii. 113). He mentions the king's release in a letter to Diceto (ii. 112). As soon as the ransom was paid he was released, and went to London, where he was received with a solemn procession in St. Paul's and preached to the people (DICETO, ii. 115). He then returned to Normandy, and was the same year at Pont de l'Arche, where the conference between the king of France and the Norman barons was to have been held, the occasion when Philip played false and did not come. Later he was at Vaudreuil for the settlement of peace between France and England. In the following December he ransomed from Philip the lands belonging to his see which Philip had seized. A serious quarrel took place in 1195 between the canons of Rouen and the citizens, respecting which there is a letter of Pope Celestine III (11 Oct.), exhorting the latter to give compensation for the injuries done (JAFFÉ, p. 902). The archbishop speaks of these and his other troubles in a letter to Diceto (ii. 144). But he had further troubles before him. In 1196 Philip demanded his manor of Andely, and also required him to do fealty for the Vexin. Not trusting in Richard's support, he appealed to the pope. Soon afterwards, on Richard's fortifying Andely (by building his château Gaillard) in spite of his prohibition, he laid the whole of Normandy under an interdict, urged on (according to MATTHEW PARIS, ii. 420) by Philip, and went to the pope. He gives a full account of this matter in his letter to Diceto (ii. 148). The interdict was continued in all its severity (HOVEDEN, iv. 16). The cause was tried at Rome, and the pope and cardinals gave their advice that he should allow the fortifications to proceed as necessary for the safety of Normandy, and accept the compensation which Richard offered. Celestine III then relaxed the interdict, and Dieppe and other places were given to the archbishop in exchange. His and Richard's letters, and the confirmation afterwards of the exchange by Innocent III, may be seen in Diceto (ii. 154, 157, 160). It is to this exchange that the verses relate—

Vicisti, Galtere, tui sunt signa triumphi
Deppa, Locoveris, Alacris mons, Butila, Molta, &c.

He had some trouble with Pope Innocent III in 1198 for allowing William de Chemillé to exchange the see of Avranches for that of Angers.

On Richard's death he invested John with the sword of Normandy, and received his oath to preserve the church and its dignities. John soon afterwards confirmed the exchange of Dieppe, Louviers, &c., for Andely. He took part in the meeting between Vernon and Andely for bringing about peace between England and France; he was appointed by the pope to settle the quarrel between the Archbishop of Tours and the Bishop of Dol, and he quieted the strife between the chamberlain of Tancarville and the abbey of Le Valasse. On the loss of Normandy by John he had no difficulty in transferring his allegiance to Philip, and he invested Philip with the sword of the duchy as he had Richard and John. He died 16 Nov. 1207, soon after dedicating Isle Dieu, and was buried in Rouen Cathedral.

Excepting Devizes, as mentioned above, all the chroniclers speak well of him; Giraldus (iii. 303) speaks of his handsome behaviour to him. He gives two curious anecdotes of his influence over animals (iv. 409). Richard had evidently the greatest confidence in him, as may be seen in the letters he wrote to him on the capture of Acre (*Epist. Cant.* ccclxxv. p. 347) and on the battle of Arsouf (a letter preserved by Wendover; Matt. Paris, ii. 376, 377). He obtained the title of 'Magnificus' in his own diocese.

There are many letters to him in the regesta of the various popes from Alexander III to Innocent III; in the letters of Peter of Blois, the 'Acta Roberti de Monte' (ii. 333, Delisle); besides those preserved by and to him in Diceto and the other chroniclers. He is said to have written a treatise 'De Peregrinatione regis Ricardi,' and one 'De Negotiis Juris.'

[The authorities for the life of Walter de Coutances have been chiefly indicated above, viz. Richard of Devizes, Gervase of Canterbury, Benedictus Abbas, Hoveden, William of Newburgh, the Epistolæ Cantuarienses, all of which, excepting the first, have been published in the Rolls Series of Chronicles and Memorials. There is a slight sketch of him by Giraldus Cambrensis in his Vita S. Remigii, cap. xxv., and in his Vita Galfridi Arch. Ebor. ii. cap. x. (ed. Brewer, iv. 407). For modern sources see Gallia Christiana, xi. 51–9; Foss's Biographical Dictionary of the Judges of England, p. 184; and especially Bishop Stubbs's Preface to the third volume of his edition of Hoveden, pp. lix–xcviii, ciii; see also the note, iii. 96.] H. R. L.

COUTTS, JOHN (1699–1751), merchant and banker, and lord provost of Edinburgh, eldest son of Patrick Coutts, a tradesman in Edinburgh, and formerly of Montrose, by his wife, Christina Smith, was born on 28 July 1699. He entered into business as commission agent and dealer in grain, and rapidly acquiring capital became a negotiator of bills, a business which the banks had not yet taken up. In 1730 he entered the town council, and in 1742 was elected lord provost, when he sustained the dignity at great expense, conducting the banquetings in his own dwelling. He held office till 1744, having been once re-elected. He was a great encourager of the fine arts. He died at Nola, near Naples, in 1751, at the age of fifty-two. By his wife Jean Stuart, who died in 1736, he had five sons and a daughter, his two sons James and Thomas [q. v.] being founders of the banking house of Coutts & Co. His portrait, painted by Allan Ramsay, belonged to the Baroness Burdett-Coutts.

[Rogers's Genealogical Memoirs of the Families of Colt and Coutts, 1879, pp. 16, 18–21.] T. F. H.

COUTTS, THOMAS (1735–1822), founder with his brother James of the banking house of Coutts & Co. in the Strand, was the fourth son of Lord-provost John Coutts of Edinburgh [q. v.], and was born on 7 Sept. 1735. He was educated at the high school of Edinburgh. On the death of his brother James in 1778 he remained sole partner of the banking house in the Strand. He became the banker of George III, and of a large number of the aristocracy. He was a gentleman of wide accomplishments, and very charitable. While admitted into the highest circles, he was of economical habits, and amassed a fortune to the value of about 900,000*l.* He died on 24 Feb. 1822. By his first wife, Susan Starkie, a servant of his brother, he had three daughters: Susan, married in 1796 to George Augustus, third earl of Guilford; Frances, married in 1800 to John, first marquis of Bute; and Sophia, married in 1793 to Sir Francis Burdett, bart. [q. v.] Three months after the death of his first wife, in 1815, he married Harriet Mellon, an actress, to whom he bequeathed the bulk of his property (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. v. 108, 152). She married the ninth Duke of St. Albans, and died in 1837.

[Rogers's Families of Colt and Coutts, 1879, pp. 22–6; Life of Thomas Coutts, 1822; Gent. Mag. new ser. xxxi. 382; F. G. H. Price's London Bankers, pp. 44–5; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen (Thomson), i. 389–90.] T. F. H.

COVE, MORGAN (1753?-1830), divine, was born in or about 1753. He received his academical education at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, where he was admitted sizar on 7 Nov. 1768, scholar on 15 Jan. 1770, fellow-commoner on 26 Nov. 1775, and proceeded LL.B. in 1776 (*College Admission Book*). He was incorporated of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 19 Jan. 1810, and became a grand compounder for the degree of D.C.L. on 1 Feb. following. In 1795, when residing at Helston, Cornwall, he published anonymously an 'Essay on the Revenues of the Church of England, with an Inquiry into the . . . Abolition or Commutation of Tithes' (second edition, with author's name, 1797; third edition, 1816), wherein he showed himself a vigorous apologist for the existing arrangements in the revenues of the church. The pamphlet attracted much attention, and in the year of its publication the author was collated to the vicarage of Sithney, Cornwall, by Dr. Buller, the then bishop of Exeter. Four years later, in 1799, he was presented to the rectory of Eaton-Bishop, Herefordshire, by Bishop Butler, who also gave him on 12 April 1800 the prebend of Withington Parva, and on 23 March 1801 translated him to the prebend of Gorwall and Overbury in Hereford Cathedral. On 1 Oct. 1828 he was appointed chancellor of the choir, an office he continued to hold until his death, which occurred at Hereford on 9 April 1830 at the age of seventy-seven. Besides the above-mentioned work Cove published 'An Inquiry into the Necessity, Justice, and Policy of a Commutation of Tithes,' 8vo, London, Hereford [printed], 1800. Both pamphlets, 'corrected and greatly enlarged,' were reissued in one volume in 1817.

[Gent. Mag. c. i. 648; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 494, 507, 533.] G. G.

COVEL, COVELL, or COLVILL, JOHN (1638-1722), master of Christ's College, Cambridge, son of William Covel, was born at Horningsheath, Suffolk, on 2 April 1638 (*Add. MS.* 22914, ff. 27, 68). After receiving his early education at the grammar school, Bury St. Edmunds, he was admitted a member of Christ's College, Cambridge, on 31 March 1654, being then in his sixteenth year. He graduated B.A. in 1658, and M.A. in 1661, and was elected a fellow of his college. Cole, on the authority of H. Wanley, says that before he took orders he studied physic, and throughout his life he retained a strong taste for natural science, and especially for botany. On 17 March 1669-70 he was elected chaplain to the Levant Company, and in that capacity served Sir Daniel Harvey and his successor Sir John Finch, ambassadors to the Porte. He went to Deal, intending to start on 3 Sept. 1670, but, being delayed by contrary winds, did not leave until the 21st, and reached Constantinople before the end of the year. He resigned his engagement with the company on 23 May 1676 (Pearson). On 16 Feb. 1676-7 he took a journey to Nicomedia and Nicæa. He finally left Constantinople on 2 April 1677, and, having gone by water to Venice, made a tour through the Italian cities, and appears to have reached London on 20 Jan. 1679. His manuscript journals of his travels are illustrated with representations of buildings and various natural objects, drawn with considerable spirit, with maps, plans, and inscriptions. During his stay at Constantinople much interest was taken both in England and in France in the doctrines and practices of the Eastern church, and before he left he was requested by Gunning, Pearson, and Sancroft, all three afterwards bishops, to investigate the question then in debate between Dr. Arnauld of the Sorbonne, and M. Claude, minister of Charenton, as to whether the Greeks held transubstantiation. Covel accordingly turned his attention to that subject, as well as to scientific pursuits, which seemed to be more natural to him, and had many discussions on it with the French ambassador. He collected several books and some few manuscripts, and intended to write a treatise on the Eastern church shortly after he came back, but it was long before he did so. He also took great interest in botany, and sent home some rare plants. His manuscripts contain a few attempts at poetry; one in praise of Mistress Hester H., written in 1666, has a tune written to it. On his return to England he resided at his college. His travels brought him some fame (Evelyn, *Diary*, ii. 338), and in 1679 he was the Lady Margaret preacher at the university. The same year also he was made D.D. by royal warrant. On 5 March of the next year he was instituted to the sinecure rectory of Littlebury, Essex, on the presentation of Gunning, bishop of Ely, and on 31 Oct. 1681 to the rectory of Kegworth, Leicestershire, a living in the gift of his college (Nichols, *Leicestershire*, iii. 856). In this year also he was appointed to succeed Ken as chaplain to the Princess of Orange, and accordingly left England to reside at the Hague. In October 1685 the Prince of Orange intercepted a letter Covel wrote to Skelton, the English ambassador, giving an account of William's tyrannical behaviour towards his wife, and he was dismissed and sent back to England at three hours' notice (Strickland; Sidney, *Diary*). Covel would never speak of the cause of his dismissal,

and for a long time it remained a mystery (Cole).

On 9 Nov. 1687 Covel was instituted chancellor of York on the presentation of the king during the vacancy of the see. On the death of Dr. Cudworth, master of Christ's, in 1688, the fellows had reason to fear that James was about to send them a mandate to elect a certain member of their society named Smithson, rector of Toft; they therefore proceeded in some haste to an election, and on 7 July chose Covel as master, a choice they probably would not have made had they had more time (*Cole MSS.* xx). James, although his scheme was defeated, approved of the election, and Covel appears to have been a popular master. He was vice-chancellor when William III visited Cambridge on 4 Oct. 1689, and it is said that, when he expressed some doubt as to how the king would receive him, William sent him word that he could distinguish between Dr. Covel and the vice-chancellor of the university. The king accordingly received him courteously, but the old quarrel at the Hague is supposed to have stood in the way of his preferment (*ib.*) He was again vice-chancellor in 1708. The book for which he had collected materials during his stay in the East appeared in 1722 under the title 'Some Account of the present Greek Church, with Reflections on their present Doctrine and Discipline, particularly on the Eucharist and the rest of their Seven Pretended Sacraments, compared with Jac. Goar's Notes on the Greek Ritual or Εὐχολόγιον,' fol. Cambridge. It was little read, for men had ceased to care for the questions it handled. Covel in his preface says that the delay was caused first by his 'itinerant' life, and then by his engagements at Cambridge, where he describes himself as 'chained to a perpetual college bursar's place.' He died on 19 Dec. of the same year, and was buried in the chapel of Christ's, where there is an inscription to him. He left by will 3*l.* a year to the poor of Littlebury. Cole, the writer of the 'Athenæ Cantabrigienses,' lighted by chance, he says, on Covel's picture in his congregation robes, and presented it to Christ's. It was painted by a certain Valentine Ritz, a German who lived some seven years at Cambridge, and died there. Covel's journals and correspondence are in the British Museum Additional MSS. 22910–14; they consist of two large folios of autograph letters, some of considerable interest, from Newton, Locke, Wanley, and others—the Newton letters, however, are not autographs, the originals are at Trinity College, Cambridge. There is a correspondence with Wanley on the subject of the sale of Covel's manuscripts and books to the Earl of Oxford. The sale was finally made on 27 Feb. 1715–16, the price paid by the earl being 300*l.* Some of the books which were missing were to be delivered when they were found. Part, at least, of the collection of New Testament MSS. is now in the British Museum. Besides these, there are three volumes, chiefly of travels; the largest, containing an account of Covel's voyage in 1670, is divided into chapters, and written as if for publication; the smallest (22913) contains a journal of the tour in Italy. MS. 22914 has a few autobiographical notes. It is probable that Hearne's entry of 'Dr. John *Cowell's* (Head of *Bennet* Coll. Camb.) Itinerary thro' Greece' as a book which would be 'of great advantage to the Republick of Letters' refers to Covel's journals, and not to the work he published in 1722. Covel died unmarried.

[Davy's Athenæ Suffolc. Add. MS. 19166, ii. 95; Cole's Manuscript Collections, xx. fol. 72; Covel's Journals and Correspondence, Add. MSS. 22910–14; Pearson's Chaplains of the Levant Co. 16; G. Williams's The Orthodox . . . and the Nonjurors, xii.; Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. 856, 859; Strickland's Queens of England, vii. 100–3; Sidney's Diary of Time of Charles II (ed. Blencowe); Biog. Brit. iii. 1488; Hearne's Collections (Doble), i. 86.] W. H.

COVELL, WILLIAM, D.D. (*d.* 1614?), divine, a native of Chatterton, Lancashire, received his academical education at Christ's College, Cambridge, and was elected a fellow of Queen's College in that university in July 1589. The dates of his degrees are as follows: B.A. 1584, M.A. 1588, D.D. 1601. On 2 Jan. 1595–6 Dr. Goade, vice-chancellor of the university, complained to Lord Burghley that Covell, in a sermon at St. Mary's, had railed against noblemen and bishops (*Lands. MS.* 80, art. 53; Heywood and Wright, *University Transactions*, ii. 87). He was collated by the Archbishop of Canterbury to the vicarage of Sittingbourne, Kent, 27 Jan. 1602–3, and he also held the living of Leaveland in the same county, resigning it on 9 May 1603. He was appointed sub-dean of Lincoln 11 Sept. 1609. In the following year he was nominated one of the original fellows of 'King James's College at Chelsea,' which was founded by Dr. Matthew Sutcliffe for the maintenance of polemical divines who were to be employed in writing against the doctrines of the Roman catholic church (Faulkner, *Chelsea*, ii. 225). He was collated to the prebend of All Saints in Hungate, in the church of Lincoln, 22 Sept. 1612, and he probably died in 1614, in which year his successor in that dignity was nominated.

His works are: 1. 'A Just and Temperate Defence of the Five Books of Ecclesiastical

Polity, written by Mr. Richard Hooker; against an uncharitable "Letter of certain English Protestants (as they call themselves) craving resolution in some matters of doctrine,"' London, 1603, 4to; reprinted in vol. ii. of Hanbury's edition of Hooker's 'Works,' ii. 449–568. 2. 'A modest and reasonable Examination of some things in vse in the Church of England, sundrie times heretofore misliked, and now lately, in a Booke called the (Plea of the Innocents) and an Assertion for true and Christian Church Policy,' London, 1604, 4to. 3. 'A briefe Answer vnto certaine Reasons by way of an Apologie deliuered to the Right Reuerend Father in God, the L. Bishop of Lincolne, by Mr. Iohn Bvrges,' London, 1606, 4to.

[Carter's Univ. of Cambridge, pp. 180, 233; Richardson's Athenæ Cantab. MS. p. 46; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), ii. 41, 101; Horne's Cat. of Library of Queens' Coll. Camb. p. 98; Cooper's MS. Collections for Athenæ Cantab.; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit Mus.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.]

T. C.

COVENTRY, ANNE, Countess of Coventry (1673–1763), religious writer, born in 1673, was the daughter of Henry Somerset, third marquis and first duke of Beaufort, by Mary, daughter of Arthur, lord Capel, and widow of Henry, lord Beauclerk. Before 1700 she married Thomas, second earl of Coventry, by whom she was the mother of Thomas, third earl. Her husband died in 1710 and her son on 28 Jan. 1712. She took up her permanent residence at her late husband's house at Snitterfield, Warwickshire, in 1726, and died there 14 Jan. 1763, aged 90, after a widowhood of fifty-three years. She was buried with her father at Badminton. The countess was renowned for her charity and piety. In 1707 appeared in duodecimo 'The Right Honourable Anne, Countess of Coventry's Meditations and Reflections, Moral and Divine.' A frontispiece by Berchet represents the authoress at prayer. Perfect copies of this volume are now very rare. The countess's friend, Richard Jago, vicar of Snitterfield, preached a biographical sermon after her death, which was printed at Oxford in 1763 under the title of 'The Nature of a Christian's Happiness in Death.'

Another Anne, Countess of Coventry (1690–1788), born in 1690, was daughter of Sir Streynsham Masters of Codnor Castle, Derbyshire, and became the second wife of Gilbert, fourth earl of Coventry, shortly before his death in 1719. In 1725 she married Edward Pytts of Kyre, Worcestershire, by whom she had five daughters. She died on 21 March 1788, aged 98. This lady was the plaintiff in an important lawsuit which she brought against William, fifth earl of Coventry, a distant relative of the fourth earl, to compel him to give effect to a defectively executed settlement made on her first marriage. The suit, heard 18 May 1724, was decided in her favour. A full report was appended by Richard Francis to his 'Maxims of Equity,' 1728.

[Chambers's Worcestershire Biography, 322, 590; Gent. Mag. 1763, p. 277, 1788, pt. i. 277; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

S. L.

COVENTRY, FRANCIS (*d.* 1680), Franciscan. [See Davenport, Christopher.]

COVENTRY, FRANCIS (*d.* 1759?), miscellaneous writer, a native of Cambridgeshire, was educated at Magdalene College, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. 1748 and M.A. 1752. He is the author of 'Penshurst, a poem, inscribed to William Perry, esq., and the Hon. Mrs. Elizabeth Perry,' 1750, 4to, reprinted in vol. iv. of 'Dodsley's Miscellanies;' and of the fifteenth number of the 'World,' 12 April, 1753, containing 'Strictures on the Absurd Novelties introduced in Gardening.' He also wrote a satirical romance, 'Pompey the Little, or the Adventures of a Lapdog,' 1751 (5th ed. 1773), which Lady Mary Wortley Montagu preferred to 'Peregrine Pickle.' Several characters were intended for ladies well known in contemporary society. He was appointed by his relative, the Earl of Coventry, to the perpetual curacy of Edgware, and died of small-pox at Whitchurch about 1759.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 569; Cole's Athenæ.]

COVENTRY, HENRY (1619–1686), secretary of state, the third son by the second marriage of Thomas, first lord Coventry [q. v.], brother of Sir William Coventry [q. v.], uncle of Sir John Coventry [q. v.], and brother-in-law of Anthony Ashley Cooper, first earl of Shaftesbury [q. v.], after studying at All Souls College, Oxford, graduated in both arts and law. In the civil wars he adhered to the king's party, and accompanied Charles II in his exile, during part of which time he was employed as royalist agent in Germany and Denmark, in company with Lord Wentworth, until the concert was dissolved by a violent quarrel, leading apparently to a duel (*Calendar of Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 332; 6 April 1654). The notices of him at this date are very confused; Henry, his elder brother Francis, and his younger brother William being all attached to the exiled court and all commonly spoken of as Mr. Coventry. Before the Restoration Francis had ceased to take any active part

in public affairs, and William had devoted himself more especially to the service of the Duke of York, whose secretary he continued to be while the duke held the office of lord high admiral. Henry, who was M.P. for Droitwich 1661–81, remained in the service of the crown, and in Sept. 1664 went as ambassador to Sweden, where he remained for two years, 'accustoming himself to the northern ways of entertainment, and this grew upon him with age' (BURNET, *Hist. of his own Time*, Oxford, 1823, i. 531). In 1667 he was sent, jointly with Lord Holles, as plenipotentiary to negotiate the treaty of peace with the Dutch, which, after the disgraceful summer, was finally concluded at Breda. In 1671 he was again sent on an embassy to Sweden, and on his return was appointed secretary of state. In this office he continued till 1680, when his health, which was shattered by frequent attacks of gout, compelled him to retire from public life. According to Burnet 'he was a man of wit and heat, of spirit and candour. He never gave bad advices; but when the king followed the ill advices which others gave, he thought himself bound to excuse if not to justify them. For this the Duke of York commended him much. He said in that he was a pattern to all good subjects, since he defended all the king's counsels in public, even when he had blamed them most in private with the king himself' (*ib. loc. cit.*) It is to his credit that after holding public office for nearly twenty years he had not accumulated any large fortune; and though no doubt in easy circumstances, he wrote of himself as feeling straitened by the loss of his official salary on 31 Dec. 1680. He died in London on 7 Dec. 1686. He was never married. Writing to Sir Robert Carr on 12 Sept. 1676, and regretting his inability to fulfil some promise relative to a vacant post, he said: 'Promises are like marriages; what we tie with our tongues we cannot untie with our teeth. I have been discreet enough as to the last, but frequently a fool as to the first.'

[Collins's Peerage (5th ed. 1779), iv. 163; Clarendon State Papers, and Calendar of Clarendon State Papers (see Index); Calendars of State Papers (Domestic), 1660–7; British Museum, Add. MS. 25125: this is a collection of private letters, including several to Francis Coventry, which give some curious hints as to his peculiar troubles both in his money matters and in his family.] J. K. L.

COVENTRY, HENRY (*d.* 1752), miscellaneous writer, a native of Cambridgeshire, born about 1710, was educated at Magdalene College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1729, and was elected to a fellowship, proceeding M.A. in 1733. He was the author of 'Philemon to Hydaspes, relating a conversation with Hortensius upon the subject of False Religion,' in five parts, 1736–37–38–41–44, 8vo. Warburton accused Coventry of making unfair use of information, confidentially communicated, which was about to be published in the second volume of the 'Divine Legation.' A pamphlet entitled 'Future Rewards and Punishments believed by the Antients,' 1740, has been attributed to Coventry, who was also one of the contributors to the 'Athenian Letters.' He died 29 Dec. 1752. Cole, who had met him frequently in the society of Conyers Middleton and Horace Walpole, remarks: 'He used to dress remarkably gay, with much gold lace, had a most prominent Roman nose, and was much of a gentleman.' The five parts of 'Philemon to Hydaspes' were republished in one vol. 1753, by his cousin, Francis Coventry [q. v.]

[Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, iii. 43, v. 564–71, ix. 801; Cole's Athenæ; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, i. 7.]

COVENTRY, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1682), M.P. for Weymouth, was son of John Coventry, second son of Lord-keeper Thomas Coventry [q. v.] His mother belonged to a Somerset family named Colles. His father is described by his friend and brother-in-law the first Earl of Shaftesbury as 'every way an extraordinary person,' who ruined his great mental gifts by drink. The father John was first elected to the Long parliament for Evesham in 1640, and as a zealous cavalier was disabled from sitting in the House of Commons in 1645. The son John served in the royalist army, and his attachment to the crown was so well known that he was made a knight of the Bath on the coronation of Charles II in 1661. He was elected M.P. for Weymouth on 25 Jan. 1667, and though his uncles Henry and William were both in office, he at once went into opposition. In 1670 the opponents of the government proposed in parliament to levy a tax on playhouses, and in the course of the debate Coventry asked 'whether did the king's pleasure lie among the men or the women that acted?' The allusion was obviously intended to apply to Nell Gwyn and Moll Davies. The king's friends expressed great indignation and prepared to avenge the insult. On 21 Dec., while on his way home to his house in Suffolk Street, Coventry was taken out of his carriage by a band of ruffians, headed by Sir T. Sandys, and his nose slit to the bone. This deed caused the greatest excitement in the House of Commons, and a special act was passed (22 & 23 Car. II, c. 1)

declaring nose-slitting or other mutilation of the person to be felony without benefit of clergy. Coventry's assailants were never captured. The act was known as the Coventry Act. Coventry was re-elected for Weymouth in 1678, 1679, and 1681, but made no mark in politics. He died in 1682.

[Burke's Peerage; Pepys's Diary, ed. Braybrooke; Hallam's Constitutional History of England; Burnet's History of his own Time; Reresby's Diary; Shaftesbury Papers, ed. Christie.]

H. M. S.

COVENTRY, JOHN (1735–1812), constructor of philosophical instruments, was born in Southwark in 1735. He made a position through the care with which his instruments were made. He was the inventor of a new hygrometer, more accurate than any which had been previously in use. This instrument was very generally employed by the chemists and other scientific men of his day. His telescopes were found to be more accurately adjusted than those usually employed, and the lenses with which they were fitted were more truly ground. His graduations were especially correct. He was a friend of Benjamin Franklin, who appears to have consulted him on questions connected with electrical apparatus. Coventry died in 1812.

[General information from private sources.]

R. H–r.

COVENTRY, MARIA, Countess of (1733–1760), elder daughter of John Gunning of Castle Coote, co. Roscommon, and Bridget, daughter of the sixth viscount Mayo, was born in 1733. She and her sister Elizabeth, both famed for their beauty, were so poor, that they thought of going on the stage, and when they were presented to Lord Harrington, the lord-lieutenant of Ireland, borrowed clothes from Mrs. Woffington, the actress. On their appearance in London in the summer of 1751, when Maria was in her eighteenth year, and Elizabeth about a year younger, they were at once pronounced to be 'the handsomest women alive.' Singly, Horace Walpole says, they were surpassed by others, but it was extraordinary that two sisters should be so beautiful in face and figure. Crowds followed them whenever they appeared in public, and they were generally called 'The Beauties.' Of the two, Maria was the more lovely. They were both lacking in sense and knowledge of the world. It is said that one day when they were going over Hampton Court, the housekeeper, wishing to show the company the room containing Kneller's pictures, or the Hampton Court beauties, cried, 'This way, ladies, for the beauties,' and that on this the sisters flew into a passion, and said that they were come to see the palace, and not to be shown as a sight. On 5 March 1752, less than three weeks after her sister had married the Duke of Hamilton, Maria married George William, sixth earl of Coventry. In the summer she went to France, but the Parisians laughed at her silliness, her want of breeding, and her ignorance of French, and would scarcely allow that she was beautiful. Her tour was not altogether a happy one, for her husband appears to have been jealous and petulant, and they had several squabbles. On her return she was universally considered the most beautiful woman of the court. She flirted considerably, especially with Viscount Bolingbroke. The old king took a great deal of notice of her, and was much amused when one day, with characteristic foolishness, she told him that she longed to see a coronation. People were never tired of running after her, and one Sunday evening in June 1759 she was mobbed in Hyde Park. The king ordered that, to prevent this for the future, she should have a guard, and on the next Sunday she made herself ridiculous by walking in the park from 8 till 10 p.m. with two sergeants of the guards in front with their halberds, and twelve soldiers following her. In the course of the winter she was attacked by consumption, but recovered sufficiently to be present at the trial of Lord Ferrers in the following April. She lingered through the summer, and died on 1 Oct. 1760. It was said that her health was injured by the use of white lead, to which she, in common with other ladies of fashion, was greatly addicted. Throughout her last illness her personal appearance was, as ever, her chief care. After she took to her bed she would have no light in her room except the lamp of a tea-kettle, and would never allow the curtains of her bed to be undrawn lest others should see the ravages disease had made. Mason wrote an elegy on her. She had five children: George William, afterwards seventh earl of Coventry, and four daughters. Her brother, General Gunning, was the husband of Susannah Minifie, the novelist.

Lady Coventry's portrait was five times engraved in mezzotint, after paintings by Francis Cotes, Read, Hamilton, and Liotard (Bromley, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, p. 305). An etching by B. Wilson is dated 1751.

[Horace Walpole's Letters (Cunningham), ii. 259, 265, iii. 233, 358; Memoirs of George III, iii. 190; Mahon's Chesterfield, iv. 10, 45; Jesse's George Selwyn and his Contemporaries, i. 162–71; Collins's Peerage of England, iv. 170.]

W. H.

COVENTRY, SIR THOMAS (1547–1606), judge, second son of Richard Coventry of Cassington, Oxfordshire, was born in 1547, and educated at Balliol College, Oxford, of which he was a fellow, and where he graduated B.A. on 2 June 1565. He studied law at the Inner Temple. His first appearance as a pleader is in a case reported by Croke in Michaelmas term 1589. He was elected reader at the Inner Temple in the autumn of 1593, but, in consequence of an outbreak of plague, his reading was postponed over the winter, and a new serjeant, John Heale, being appointed in the spring, took precedence of him, so that he did not read until the autumn of 1594. In the canvass for the post of solicitor-general, which took place on Coke's appointment to the attorney-generalship (1594–5), Coventry played an active part, and was suspected of having bought Sir Robert Cecil's interest for two thousand angels, as appears from a very blunt letter from Bacon to Cecil, which though undated is probably referable to this period. In 1603 he was appointed serjeant-at-law, in 1605–6 king's serjeant, and in the same year justice of the common pleas, and knighted. He died on 12 Dec. 1606. He was buried at Earle's Croome, otherwise Croome d'Abitot, Worcestershire. According to Dugdale he descended from John Coventrie, mercer, co-sheriff of London with Robert Wydington (no connection of R. Whittington) in 1416, and lord mayor of London in 1425. By his wife, Margaret Jeffreys, of Earle's Croome, he had 3 sons and 4 daughters. His eldest son, Thomas [q. v.], was lord keeper in the reign of James I; from the youngest, Walter, the Earl of Coventry traces his descent.

[Reg. of Univ. of Oxford, i. 258; Wood's Fasti Oxon. i. 167; Dugdale's Orig. 166, Chron. Ser. 101, 103; Croke's Reports (Eliz.), p. 158; Spedding's Life and Letters of Bacon, i. 288, 348, 355; Collins's Peerage (Brydges), iii. 744; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 459; Foss's Judges.] J. M. R.

COVENTRY, THOMAS, first BARON COVENTRY (1578–1640), lord keeper, eldest son of Sir Thomas Coventry [q. v.], was born in 1578 at Earl's Croome, or Croome d'Abitot, Worcestershire. After a private education he was sent to Balliol College, Oxford, in Michaelmas term 1592, but took no degree, and in November 1594 entered the Inner Temple. Coke's reports mention him as an advocate in 1611. With his friends Henry Yelverton and James Whitelocke he joined the Oxford circuit; became bencher of his inn in 1614, autumn reader in 1616, and was elected treasurer for each year between 1617 and 1623. Coventry was noticed favourably by Coke, and thus incurred Bacon's enmity. In 1616 he was a candidate for the recordership of the city of London, and Bacon wrote to the king (13 Nov.): 'The man upon whom the choice is like to fall, which is Coventry, I hold doubtful for your service; not but that he is well learned and an honest man, but he hath been, as it were, bred by Lord Coke and seasoned in his ways' (SPEDDING, *Life of Bacon*, vi. 97). In spite of this opposition Coventry was elected recorder on 16 Nov. Four months later he obtained the solicitor-generalship (14 March 1616–17), and was knighted at the same time. He owed his preferment to the influence of friends and to his reputation as a sound lawyer whose political opinions, although not extreme, coincided in the main with those of the king's supporters. In 1620 he was M.P. for Droitwich. On 11 Jan. 1620–1 he succeeded Sir Henry Yelverton as attorney-general. Almost his first duty was to request of Bacon specific answers to the charges of corruption brought in parliament. In April 1621 he was concerned in the proceedings against Edward Floyd, a Roman catholic, who was reported to have rejoiced over the misfortunes of the elector palatine after the battle of Prague, but he deprecated the brutal sentence passed by the commons. On 1 Nov. 1625 Coventry was summoned to supply Bishop Williams's place as lord keeper of the great seal. When accepting office he thanked the Duke of Buckingham for the favour he had bestowed on him in phrases which, although courtly, showed an independence unusual in contemporary officers of the crown, and he acknowledged very modestly congratulations from Bacon (SPEDDING, vii. 534–5). As lord-keeper, Coventry opened the second parliament of Charles I's reign, and before the close delivered the king's reprimand of the unruly house, which declined to grant an adequate supply without redress of grievances. The commons, he said, had liberty of counsel but not of control (29 March 1626). In May he drew up the questions to be propounded to Sir John Eliot, then under arrest; his manuscript is still at the Record Office. When opening the third parliament in March 1627–8 he announced the royal threat that the prerogative of the crown would be exercised without appeal to parliament in case of further insubordination, and henceforth steadily supported the king, although he treated Buckingham without much respect. On 10 April he was created Baron Coventry of Aylesborough, Worcestershire. When Buckingham applied to him soon afterwards for the office of lord high constable, Coventry declined to grant it him, and a personal altercation ensued. Buckingham taunted Coventry with holding

the lord keepership by his favour. 'Did I conceive I held my place by your favour,' Coventry replied, 'I would presently unmake myself by rendering the seal to his majesty.' It is probable that Buckingham would have driven Coventry from office and have replaced him by a more servile instrument had his attention not been absorbed in foreign affairs for the few months which elapsed before his assassination in August (Hacket, *Life of Williams*, ii. 19). Meanwhile Coventry was actively engaged in parliament. In the debates in the lords on the council's powers of commitment he argued that the council need not show cause (22 April 1628), and six days later, when Noy's Habeas Corpus Bill was before the commons, he told them that they must be content with the king's verbal promise to administer the existing law of the land. In the following month, when the Petition of Right was under discussion, he gave the more moderate opinion that no man ought, except in very special circumstances, to be imprisoned without cause shown. In June, when the debate was at its height, he informed Charles that a dissolution would not solve the difficulty, and persuaded him to assent to the petition in the ordinary formula. But in October Coventry complained (without taking further action) of the conduct of the judges in bailing Richard Chambers [q. v.] without the council's consent; dissented in vain from Charles I's resolution to dissolve parliament summarily in March 1628–9, and endeavoured in September to bring about a compromise on the question of bailing the seven members of parliament imprisoned by Charles since March. He suggested that security should be given for their good behaviour during the vacation, but this concession the prisoners declined. In October Coventry was ordered by Charles I to inform Sir John Walter [q.v.], the chief baron of the exchequer, that his services were no longer needed on the bench. Coventry drew up and enforced a royal proclamation in June 1632, according to which gentlemen living in the country were temporarily banished from London; sentenced Lord Audley to death after his trial by his peers in the same year (Rushworth, ii. 96); joined with Laud in bringing a charge of corruption against the Earl of Portland in the council in May 1634, and strongly opposed Portland's scheme of a Spanish alliance. A month later he announced his approval of Noy's scheme of levying shipmoney, and in June 1635 he addressed a powerful speech to the council in which he foreshadowed the danger to England of a maritime war and justified the extension of the shipmoney tax to the inland towns. 'The dominion of the sea,' he said, 'as it is an ancient and undoubted right of the crown of England, so it is the best security of the land. The wooden walls are the best walls of this kingdom' (Rushworth, ii. 294). But he said nothing as to the king's right to levy the tax, and he took no part at all in the great case of Hampden. In the Star-chamber Coventry was usually, although not invariably, on the side of clemency. In March 1626–7 he resolutely opposed the infamous doctrine that men refusing to be impressed could be hanged. He deprecated any harsh sentence on Henry Sherfield, M.P. for Salisbury, who had quarrelled with the bishop of the diocese on the question of painted windows in parish churches (February 1632–1633). In April 1635 one James Maxwell and his wife Alice stated in a petition to the king that Coventry disobeyed the crown and oppressed the subject. Maxwell was prosecuted in the Star-chamber and ordered to pay 3,000*l.* to Charles and the same sum to Coventry. Coventry was absent when Prynne was before the court. His royalist zeal seems to have much abated in his last years, and he withheld support from the king's resolve to enforce the payment of a loan by the city of London (June 1639). He himself lent the king 10,000*l.* in December, and died at Durham House in the Strand on 14 Jan. 1639–40, being buried at Croome d'Abitot. The writs summoning the Short parliament were issued before his death, and in a dying message he begged that 'his majesty would take all distastes from the parliament summoned against April with patience and suffer it without an unkind dissolution' (Hacket, ii. 137). Besides Durham House, Coventry rented Canonbury House, Islington.

Coventry was personally popular, and all moderate men lamented his death. Clarendon states that 'he understood not only the whole science and mystery of the law at least equally with any man who had ever sate in that place, but had a clear conception of the whole policy of the government both of church and state. . . . He knew the temper, disposition, and genius of the kingdom most exactly. . . . He had, in the plain way of speaking and delivery, without much ornament of elocution, a strange power of making himself believed.' Antony à Wood, Fuller, Lloyd, and his colleague on the bench, Sir George Croke, all write of him in similar terms. Whitelocke denies him 'transcendent parts or form,' and Pepys reports a depreciatory estimate of him. Wood attributes to Coventry a tract on 'The Fees of all Law Offices,' London, 8vo, n.d. Letters of Coventry are preserved in Cotton MS. Julius C. iii. f. 140, and Harl. MSS. 286, 1581, 2091.

Coventry married (1) Sarah, daughter of Sir Edward Sebright of Basford, Worcestershire, and (2) Elizabeth, daughter of John Aldersey of Spurstow, Cheshire, and widow of William Pitchford. By his first wife he had a son, Thomas, and a daughter, Elizabeth. Thomas succeeded him as second Baron Coventry; married (2 April 1627) Mary (*d.* 18 Oct. 1634), daughter of Sir William Craven; executed the commission of array in Worcestershire in 1640; signed the engagement with the king at York in 1642; died 27 Oct. 1661, and left two sons, of whom the younger, Thomas, was created earl of Coventry on 26 April 1697. By his second wife he had four sons (John, father of Sir John Coventry [q. v.], Francis, Henry [q. v.], and William [q. v.]) and four daughters (Anne, wife of Sir William Savile, and mother of George Savile, marquis of Halifax; Mary, wife of Henry Frederick Thynne of Longleat, Wiltshire; Margaret, first wife of Anthony Ashley Cooper, first earl of Shaftesbury [q. v.]; and Dorothy, wife of Sir John Pakington).

A portrait by 'Old Stone' belonged to Sir William Coventry (Pepys, ii. 404), which is probably identical with the existing picture belonging to the Earl of Coventry at Croome Court, Worcestershire; another, by Jansen, belonged to Edward Hyde, earl of Clarendon, and is now at Grove Park, Watford. Five engraved portraits (by Droeshout, Elstracke, Houbraken, Martin, and Vandergucht) are known.

[Foss's Judges, vi. 277; Gardiner's History of England, ii–ix.; Forster's Sir John Eliot; Clarendon's Hist. bk. i. 45, 131; Liber Famelicus of Sir James Whitelocke (Camd. Soc.); Granger's Hist. ii. 218; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), ii. 650–2; Fuller's Worthies; Lloyd's Worthies; Foster's Peerage; Lady Theresa Lewis's Clarendon Gallery, iii. 341–2; Cal. State Papers (Dom.), 1616–1639.] S. L.

COVENTRY, WALTER of (*fl.* 1293?), historical compiler, gives his name to a volume of historical collections, entitled 'Memoriale Fratris Walteri de Coventria,' written soon after 1293. Nothing more is known about him. It is, of course, probable that he was a native of Coventry, and it has been conjectured from some slight indications in the 'Memoriale' that he was a monk of York. A manuscript in the Bodleian Library (355), entitled 'Walteri Coventrensis Chronicon,' has been wrongly ascribed to him; it is in a late hand (Hardy); nor does it appear that the Cottonian MS. (Vitell. D. v.) entitled 'Gualteri Conventriensis Historia,' and now destroyed, should have borne his name (Stubbs). The first part of the 'Memoriale' is of no historical value; the second part, which deals with the history of England from 1002 to 1225, is an abridgment and 'compilation from a compilation' from Florence, Henry of Huntingdon, and Roger of Hoveden, with a continuation derived from the 'Barnwell Chronicle,' which comprises the annals of the reign of John, and is of great value. This part of the work has been published in a mutilated form in the 'Recueil des Historiens' (Bouquet, xviii. 164), as a continuation of Hoveden; it was first edited in its entirety by Bishop Stubbs for the Rolls Series.

[Historical Collections, ed. Stubbs, bishop of Chester, in the Rolls Ser.; Hardy's Descriptive Cat. pp. 43, 70.] W. H.

COVENTRY, WILLIAM of (*fl.* 1360), Carmelite. [See William.]

COVENTRY, Sir WILLIAM (1628?–1686), politician, born about 1628, was fourth son of Thomas, lord Coventry [q. v.], by his second wife, Elizabeth Aldersey. He became a gentleman-commoner of Queen's College, Oxford, in 1642, but left the university without taking a degree. 'He was young,' writes Clarendon in his autobiography (1759, ii. 348), 'whilst the war continued; yet he had put himself before the end of it into the army, and had the command of a foot company, and shortly after travelled into France, where he remained whilst there was any hope of getting another army for the king, or that either of the other crowns would engage in his quarrel. But when all thoughts of that were desperate, he returned into England, where he remained for many years without the least correspondence with any of his friends beyond the seas.' On 22 June 1652 Hyde wrote to Secretary Nicholas that Coventry 'had good parts, but was void of religion.' Just before the Restoration he went to the Hague and visited the royal princes, to whom he was already personally known (1660). To James, duke of York, he offered his services, and he was straightway appointed the duke's private secretary. On returning to England he was elected to the parliament which met in May 1661 as M.P. for Great Yarmouth, and when the Duke of York became general-at-sea, Coventry was largely concerned in the administration of the navy, and in 1662 was appointed a commissioner at 300*l.* a year. He thus came into business relations with Pepys, who quickly became warmly attached to him, and Coventry is continually mentioned in the 'Diary.' Reports were soon disseminated that Coventry was 'feathering his nest' by a sale of offices, and quarrels with his fellow-

commissioner, Sir George Carteret, whose directions he claimed to have faithfully followed, were perpetual. He admitted subsequently that, like everybody else, he did make money by selling offices (Pepys, 28 Oct. 1667). In October 1662 Coventry was made a commissioner for the government of Tangier. He was created D.C.L. at Oxford 28 Sept. 1663, together with Henry Bennet, earl of Arlington (Wood, *Fasti* (Bliss), ii. 275), and was knighted and sworn of the privy council 26 June 1665. In the course of the Dutch war charges of corruption in connection with the commissariat were again brought against Coventry, but he denied them vehemently in letters to the king, and subsequently took active measures to reduce the expenditure of his department. Meanwhile Coventry was distinguishing himself as a speaker in the House of Commons. Burnet describes him about 1665 as 'a man of great actions and eminent virtues, the best speaker in the house, and capable of braving the chief ministry.' He attached himself to Bennet, afterwards Earl of Arlington, and made very fierce attacks on Clarendon's administration. He denied any kind of responsibility for the declaration of war with the Dutch in Feb. 1664–5, but during that and two following sessions he and his brother Henry [q. v.] practically led the house. Marvell, writing in 1667, says:—

> All the two Coventries their generals choose;
> For one had much, the other nought to lose.
> Not better choice all accidents could hit,
> While hector Harry steers by Will the wit.

Coventry's speeches in the House of Commons immediately contributed to Clarendon's fall in 1667, but when the change of government took place at the end of August, he remained in the subordinate office of a commissionership of the treasury, to which he had been appointed in the preceding June. The Duke of York resented Coventry's attitude to Clarendon, and told him so (30 Aug. 1667). Three days later Coventry resolved to leave the duke's service. He declared that this step was nowise connected with his attitude to Clarendon. Coventry told Pepys at the time that he regarded Clarendon as an incapable minister, but that he had no wish to seek political advancement by identifying himself with any faction (28 Oct. 1667). Coventry's frankness and independence had raised up many enemies, and in March 1668–9 he was informed that the Duke of Buckingham and Sir Robert Howard were contemplating a caricature of him on the stage. He thereupon sent a challenge to the duke. As soon as the fact came to the king's knowledge, Coventry was sent to the Tower. He was at the same time excluded from the privy council and the treasury, but this indignity was doubtless cast upon him by the influence of his political rivals—'to make way for the lord Clifford's greatness and the designs of the cabal.' His friends visited him in the Tower in large numbers. On 9 March he petitioned for the royal pardon, and on 20 March he was released. Coventry remained in parliament till 1679 when he finally retired to a country house at Minster Lovell, near Witney, Oxfordshire, interesting himself in local affairs and entertaining friends from Oxford. He tried to reduce the expenses attaching to the office of sheriff of the county from 600*l.* to 60*l.*, and drew up regulations for the purpose. No offer of posts at court could draw him back to public life, although Temple and Burnet concur in stating that at one time almost any office was at his disposal. He died unmarried at Somerhill, near Tunbridge Wells, 23 June 1686, and was buried at Penshurst. He bequeathed 2,000*l.* to French protestants expelled from France, and 3,000*l.* for the redemption of captives in Algiers. Burnet and Temple credit Coventry with the highest political ability, and Clarendon, who naturally writes of him with acerbity, does not deny it. Evelyn calls him 'a wise and witty gentleman.'

Coventry's political views are defined in 'The Character of a Trimmer,' which came out in 1688 with a title-page ascribing it to 'the Honourable Sir W. C.' It was printed from a copy found among Coventry's papers, but the author was George Savile, Marquis of Halifax [q. v.], Coventry's nephew. This is a vindication of the presence of a middle political party, unconnected with either of the two recognised parties in parliamentary warfare. 'The second edition, carefully corrected and cleared from the Errors of the first Impression,' was issued in 1689, and bore the name of 'The Honourable Sir W. Coventry' on the title-page. The third edition (1697) is described as 'By the Honourable Sir W. Coventry, Corrected and Amended by a Person of Honour.' The advertisement here states 'that it is the production of Sir William Coventry's Contemplation, who was universally reputed as an acute Statesman, an accomplisht Gentleman, a great Schollar, and a true Englishman, and stands obliged to the great care of the late [George Savile] M[arquis] of Hallifax [he died 1695], who thought it worthy of a strict and nice perusal, and with his own Pen delivered it from innumerable Mistakes and Errors that stuff'd and crowded the former Edition.' Had the marquis lived, the public would have seen it 'revised with a second Inspection and published by his particular order.' In a letter

to a nephew, Thomas Thynne (preserved at Longleat), Coventry denied the authorship, although he admitted himself to be a Trimmer, a title which he defines as 'one who would sit upright and not overturn the boat by swaying too much on either side.' The work appeared in Halifax's 'Miscellanies' (1704), and was reprinted separately in 1833. Halifax's exclusive responsibility is now well established (cf. FOXCROFT'S *Life and Letters of Halifax, with his works*, 1898, 2 vols.)

Coventry sent to press 'England's Appeal from the Private Cabal at White-hall to the Great Council of the Nation, the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, by a True Lover of his Country,' anno 1673; and 'A Letter Written to Dr. Burnet, giving an Account of Cardinal Pool's [i.e. Pole's] Secret Papers,' 1685—a reprint of some letters by Pole, found by Coventry, and correcting some statements in Burnet's 'History of the Reformation.'

Many of his papers are among the Ashburnham MSS. and Longleat MSS., among the latter being a catalogue of his own and his brother Henry's libraries, which were sold 9 May 1687. Coventry told Pepys that he invariably kept a journal.

[Pepys's Diary, passim; Evelyn's Diary; Burnet's own Time; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iv. 190; Macaulay's Hist. i. 244; Clarendon's Autobiography; Clarendon State Papers; Hist. MSS. Comm. Rep. iv. v. vi.; Christie's Shaftesbury, i. 21; Foxcroft's Halifax.] S. L.

COVERDALE, MILES (1488–1568), translator of the Bible, was born in 1488, 'patria Eboracensis,' says his friend and contemporary Bale (*Scriptores*, 1557–9, p. 721), and Whitaker assumes the surname to have been taken from the district of his birth, Cover-dale, in what is called Richmondshire, in the North Riding (*History of Richmondshire*, i. 16, 107). A William Coverdale, 'granator' of Richmondshire, is mentioned in Brewer's 'Letters and Papers of Henry VIII,' 1529 (iv. pt. iii. p. 2359). Coverdale was from his childhood given to learning (J. VOWELL alias HOOKER, *Catalog of the Bishops of Exceter*, 1584). He studied philosophy and theology at Cambridge, was admitted to priest's orders at Norwich in 1514 by John, bishop of Chalcedon, and entered the convent of Austin friars at Cambridge (TANNER, *Bibliotheca*, 203), where he fell under the influence of Robert Barnes [q. v.], who became prior about 1523. He was a visitor at Sir Thomas More's house, and made the acquaintance of Thomas Cromwell [q. v.], afterwards a powerful friend. An undated letter to Cromwell 'from the Augustin's this May-day,' but prior at least to 1527, says Mr. Gairdner, shows his religious inclinations at that period. In it he states that he begins now to taste of holy scriptures, but requires books to help him to a knowledge of the doctors. He desires nothing but books, and will be guided by Cromwell as to his conduct and in the instruction of others (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, v. 106, given in full in *State Papers, Henry VIII*, 1830, i. 383–4). In another letter to Cromwell, dated 27 Aug. 1527, he says he would be delighted to come to London if he knew that his correspondent wished it (*Remains*, 1846, pp. 491–2). He was among those who attended the meetings at the White Horse, near St. John's, called 'Germany,' says Foxe (*Acts and Monuments*, 1684, ii. 436), because of the Lutheran opinions held there. Barnes was arrested on a charge of heresy, and sent to London for examination in February 1526. Coverdale escaped a personal accusation, and went to London to help Barnes to draw up his defence when in the Fleet. About this time Coverdale left the convent to give himself entirely to evangelical preaching, and assumed the habit of a secular priest. Early in 1528 he was at Steeple-Bumpstead, where Richard Foxe was minister, preaching against confession and the worshipping of images (*ib.* ii. 267). In 1531 he took the degree of bachelor of the canon law at Cambridge (COOPER, *Athenæ*, i. 268), and three years later brought out his first books: 'Ye Olde God and the Newe,' and 'Paraphrase upon the Psalmes,' both translations. Foxe says that Coverdale was with Tyndale at Hamburg in 1529, and assisted him in the translation of the Pentateuch (ii. 303); but there is no confirmatory evidence of the latter statement. The biographers have been unable to account for his movements between 1528 and 1535, but agree that most of the time was passed abroad.

On 19 Dec. 1534 convocation resolved to petition the king for an English translation of the Bible, and Strype says that Cranmer (*Life*, i. 34, 38) made an endeavour to bring about the design by co-operation. The want was, however, supplied by a foreign publisher, who issued a folio volume, dated 1535, with the title: 'Biblia. The Bible, that is the Holy Scripture of the Olde and New Testament, faithfully and truly translated out of Douche and Latyn into Englishe.' The dedication to Henry VIII is signed 'Myles Couerdale,' who submits his 'poore translacyon unto the spirite of trueth in your grace.' Some copies omit the words 'out of Douche and Latyn' from the intitulation, and have the title and the preliminary matter in an English type. Possibly this was the form in which the book was first issued in

England, where James Nicolson of Southwark may have been the producer. No entirely perfect copy is in existence, and only five or six have title-pages. These represent three issues, two in 1535 and one in 1536. The Bible was reprinted by Nicolson in folio and quarto form in 1537, and by Froschouer at Zurich in 1550. The bibliographical peculiarities are detailed in the 'Bible by Coverdale, 1535' (1867, 8vo), by Francis Fry, who points out (pp. 8–11) that the dedication to Queen Jane belongs to Nicolson's edition of 1537. The publisher and place of printing of the 1535 Bible have always been a mystery. Humphrey Wanley was the first who attributed it to Christopher Froschouer of Zurich. Mr. Fry drew up a list of fourteen persons who fixed the place either at Zurich, Frankfort (by Christian Egenolph), Cologne, or Paris. Mr. Fry was unable to obtain sufficient evidence to prove the claim of Froschouer, but Dr. Ginsburg possesses two leaves of a German-Swiss Bible which are printed in a type precisely similar to Coverdale's English version of 1535. The comma is not used. The general 'get up' and appearance are identical. The woodcuts are the same design, with minute differences in the engraving. The present writer has had the opportunity of comparing these leaves, which Dr. Ginsburg affirms to have belonged to a unique copy of a Bible printed by Froschouer at Zurich, 1529–30, 2 vols. folio, formerly in his possession. The larger types in the 1535 Bible had already been traced to Froschouer, but here for the first time we find the smaller type. The 1531 Bible used by Coverdale for his translation was in a single and larger volume, in larger type and with headings to the chapters. The discovery of this 1529–30 Bible goes far to settle the question of the printer of Coverdale's Bible. The large type is to be found in the German Bible of Mainz, 1534, and the Wittenberg of 1556. The woodcuts encircling the title and other engravings passed into Nicolson's possession, and were afterwards used by other printers.

In 1877 the late Mr. Henry Stevens, in the catalogue of the Caxton Exhibition, first drew attention to a remarkable statement by Simeon Ruytinck in a life of Emanuel van Meteren, appended to the latter's 'Nederlandtsche Historie,' 1614. In the French translation, published at the Hague in 1618, the words especially relating to the Bible and its publisher are as follow: 'Emanuel de Meteren, qui a esté fort diligent à amasser et mettre par escrit les choses contenues en ce livre, nasquit à Anvers le 9 de Juillet 1535. . . . Son père [Jacob van Meteren] luy avoit faict apprendre en sa jeunesse l'art d'Imprimerie et estoit doüé de la cognoissance de plusieurs langues, et autres bonnes sciences, tellement que dès lors il sceust si bien distinguer la lumière des ténèbres, qu'il employa sa peine et monstra son zèle en Anvers à la traduction de la Bible Angloise, et employa à cela un certain docte escolier nommé Miles Conerdal [*sic*]' (f. 721). Mr. Stevens believed that Jacob van Meteren was not only the printer (at Antwerp) but also the translator of the Bible of 1535 (*The Bibles in the Caxton Exhibition*, 1878, pp. 38–42, 68–70). Although great weight is due to any statement of Henry Stevens, more recent evidence does not support the view that Jacob van Meteren was the translator and Coverdale merely 'the best proof-reader and corrector of his age.' In 1884 Mr. W. J. C. Moens reprinted a document from an original copy made in 1610, and which had been found by him in an old box in the Dutch Reformed Church in Austin Friars. This was an affidavit signed by Emanuel van Meteren, dated 28 May 1609, to the effect that 'he was brought to England anno 1550... by his father, a furtherer of reformed religion, and he that caused the first Bible at his costes to be Englisshed by Mr. Myles Coverdal in Andwarp, the w'h his father, with Mr. Edward Whytchurch, printed both in Paris and London' (*The Registers of the Dutch Reformed Church, Austin Friars*, 1884, p. xiv). With the exception of the place of printing and the addition of the name of Whitchurch (which may be a mistaken reference to the folio Bible of 1537 (Matthew's), this statement agrees with that of Ruytinck. It appears probable that the Bible was produced at the instance of Van Meteren, who paid Coverdale for his labours as translator, that this part of the work was done at Antwerp, and that Van Meteren got the volume printed by some other printer, who may have been Froschouer of Zurich. Nicolson seems to have bought the copies for sale in England.

The work must have occupied Coverdale a considerable period. The imprint states: 'Prynted in the yeare of our Lord 1535, and fynished the fourth daye of October.' The book is in a German black letter, in double columns, with woodcuts and initials. It contains the Apocrypha. In the prologue to his own second edition of 1550 Coverdale says: 'It was neither my labour nor desyre to have this worke put into my hande, nevertheless . . . for the which cause (accordinge as I was desired), anno 1534, I took the more upon me to set forth this specyall translation;' and in the dedication to Edward VI: I 'was boldened in God sixteen yeares agoo to labour faithfully in the same.' He says

that the 'Holy Ghost moved other men to do the cost.' He was not the projector but the sole worker. He made little or no use of the original texts. The cancelled continental title announces that the Bible was translated 'out of Douche and Latyn,' and Coverdale expressly states that he had 'with a clear conscience purely and faithfully translated this out of five sundry interpreters.' These are supposed to have been the Vulgate, the Latin of Pagninus, Luther, the Zurich or German-Swiss, and Tyndale's Pentateuch and New Testament (J. Eadie, *English Bible*, 1876, i. 281). Dr. Ginsburg shows how Coverdale chiefly relied upon the Zurich Bible of 1531 (*Ecclesiastes*, 1861, app. ii., and in Kitto's *Cyclopædia of Biblical Literature*, 1862, i. 567–9), whence he translated the headings of the chapters. Most of the notes are also from this source (Eadie, i. 286, &c.) Many quaint renderings are given by Eadie (*ib.* 298–301). The New Testament, chiefly based on Tyndale, is superior to the Old Testament, but the translation has considerable literary merit, and many charming touches in the authorised version belong to Coverdale. The first edition was soon absorbed, and, although it did not secure the royal license, was not formally suppressed. Convocation passed an apparent slight upon the version in June 1536 by praying the king for a new translation. The quarto and folio editions were issued by Nicolson in 1537, 'newly ouersene and corrected,' and for the first time 'set forth with the kynges moost gracious licence.' In the following year the same printer produced two editions of a Latin and English New Testament, in order that readers might be able to compare the Vulgate and English versions. The latter, which is by Coverdale, differs from his former translation, and follows the Latin text. The first of these two editions is a handsome well-printed volume, but so full of blunders that when Coverdale received it in July 1538, while superintending the printing of the 'Great Bible' at Paris, he put into the press in that city a more accurate edition, which was finished in November. Nicolson produced another edition in spite of Coverdale's remonstrances, and placed the name of John Hollybush on the title-page. It differs from the first issue, but is also very incorrect. In 1537 John Rogers brought out a Bible under the name of Thomas Matthew. It was based largely upon Coverdale and was also printed abroad, probably at Paris.

Cromwell determined to proceed with a new Bible, and Coverdale and Grafton the printer went over to Paris about May 1538 to carry on the work in the press of Regnault. Francis I at the request of Henry granted a license (Strype, *Cranmer*, ii. 756). Writing on 23 June 1538, Coverdale and Grafton inform Cromwell that they are sending two copies of what was afterwards known from its size as the 'Great Bible' of 1539, and state that they 'folowe not only a standynge text of the Hebrue, with the interpretation of the Caldee and the Greke, but we set, also, in a pryvate table the dyversite of redings of all textes, with suche annotacions, in another table, as shall douteles delucidate and cleare the same' (*State Papers*, Henry VIII, 1830, i. 575–6). The text is really that of Rogers revised. Coverdale remained in Paris during the year, and other letters to Cromwell supply details connected with the progress of the 'Great Bible' (*ib.* 578, 588, 591). Before the printing was finished, however, an edict was issued (see *Cotton. MS.* Cleop. E. v. f. 326, in British Museum) forbidding the work. The Englishmen fled, many sheets were publicly burned, but presses, types, and workmen and some sheets were brought over to England. In the 'Athenæum,' 20 May 1871, are a couple of despatches which passed on the subject between the English and French governments. In April 1539 the volume was completed 'by Rychard Grafton and Edward Whitchurch, cum privilegio ad imprimendum solum,' and was presented to the king by Cromwell, who appears to have been at the entire cost of its production. Coverdale was also the editor of the second 'Great Bible,' or 'Cranmer's,' 1540 (issued six times in 1540–1), and its reprint of 1562 (Fulke, *Defence of Translations*, Parker Soc. 1843, pp. 68, 548).

Besides some publications which cannot be ascribed to him with certainty, and the 'Goostly Psalmes,' which possibly belong to a later period, Coverdale translated Luther's exposition on the twenty-second Psalm, and a sermon by Osiander, both printed by Nicolson in 1537. He returned from Paris early in 1539, and applied to Cromwell for a continuation of the royal license to Nicolson for bibles and testaments (*Remains*, 498). In February and March he was at Newbury helping to carry into effect the 'Injunctions set forth by the authority of the king against English books, sects, or sacramentaries, also with putting down the day of Thomas Becket' (*ib.* 498–502, and Strype, *Mem.* I. i. 530–2). On the execution in 1540 of Cromwell and of Barnes, Coverdale found it necessary to leave England. Shortly afterwards he married an excellent woman named Elizabeth Macheson. Her sister was the wife of Dr. Joannes Macchabæus MacAlpinus or McAlpine, who helped to translate the first Danish bible. Lorimer says the wife of McAlpine was an Englishwoman. This practical protest against the

doctrine of the celibacy of the priesthood identified him completely with the reforming party. He lived for a certain time at Tübingen, where he obtained the degree of D.D. (Godwin, *De Præsulibus Angliæ*, 1743, p. 417.) Later on he was a Lutheran pastor and schoolmaster at Bergzabern, in the duchy of Deux-Ponts, 'where by translating in his leisure hours . . . various religious works into our language . . . he is of very great service in promoting the scriptural benefit of those persons in the lower ranks of life who are anxious for the truth' (R. Hilles to Bullinger, 15 April 1545, in *Original Letters*, Parker Soc. 3rd ser. 1846, p. 247). He took the name of Michael Anglus during his exile. Letters from him during this time are printed in the 'Remains' (Parker Society, 1846). Coverdale's bibles and other works appear in the proclamation of 8 July 1546 among those forbidden to be imported, bought, sold, or kept (Wilkins, *Concilia*, iv. 1). He lived at Bergzabern in poor circumstances between 1543 and 1547. The 'Order of the Communion' (March 1548) came to Frankfort during the fair-time, and Coverdale translated it into German and Latin. The latter was sent to Calvin with a hope that he might cause it to be printed. This was not done (F. Procter, *History of the Book of Common Prayer*, 1855, p. 61).

He returned to England in March 1548, was well received at court through the influence of Cranmer, and was appointed chaplain to the king and almoner to Queen Catherine, whose funeral sermon he preached in September 1548 (MS. in Coll. of Arms, i. 15, f. 98). He wrote to Paul Fagius from Windsor Castle, 21 Oct. 1548 (*Remains*, p. 526). On 27 April 1549 some anabaptists were examined at St. Paul's, and one of them 'bare a fagot at Pauls crosse, Myles Couerdale preached ye rehearsall sermon there' (Stow, *Annales*, 1631, p. 596). In the same year Whitchurch printed the second volume of the 'Paraphrase' of Erasmus, with a dedication by Coverdale, who helped in the translation. He was one of the thirty-one persons to whom was issued in January 1550 a commission to proceed against anabaptists as well as those who did not administer the sacraments according to the Book of Common Prayer (Strype, *Mem.* II. i. 385). In 1550 there appeared a translation of Otto Wermueller's 'Spyrytuall and moost precious Pearle,' with a commendatory preface by the Protector Somerset, who alluded to the consolation he had received from the book, but without speaking either of author or translator. These are specially mentioned by H. Singleton, who reprinted the 'Pearle': 'I have thought it good to set it forth once againe, according to the true copy of that translation that I received at the hands of M. Doctour Milo Coverdale, at whose hand I received also the copies of three other workes of Otho Wermullerus. . . . The "Precious Pearle," which the author calleth of "Affliction," another of "Death," the third of "Justification," and the fourth of "The Hope of the Faithful." These I have imprinted.' The original editions seem to have been printed abroad. On 20 July 1550 he had a gift of 40*l.* from the king (Wood, *Athenæ*, Bliss, ii. 762), and on 24 Nov. he preached Sir James Welford's funeral sermon at Little Bartholomew's in London.

When Lord Russell was sent down against the western rebels in 1551, Coverdale accompanied him to assist the secular arm with his preaching, and subsequently delivered a thanksgiving sermon after the victory. On 7 March 1551 he preached at Westminster Abbey on the occasion of the funeral of Lord Wentworth (Machyn, *Diary*, pp. 3–4), and went with Peter Martyr and others on 19 May of the same year to visit Magdalen College, Oxford (Cooper, *Athenæ*, i. 556). His behaviour in Devonshire gave satisfaction. He acted as coadjutor to John Voysey, bishop of Exeter, who resigned his see in his 103rd year, and Coverdale was appointed to the bishopric by the king's letters patent on 14 Aug. 1551. He was consecrated at Croydon on the 30th of the same month, and enthroned 11 Sept. (Le Neve, *Fasti Eccles. Angl.* 1854, i. 377–8). Cranmer specially interested himself in this appointment. Coverdale pleaded poverty as an excuse for not paying first-fruits (Strype, *Cheke*, p. 125, and *Cranmer*, i. 382). The revenues of the see had been much reduced by Voysey. Coverdale was one of the eight bishops and twenty-four other persons who were appointed in the same year to reform the ecclesiastical laws (*Cranmer*, i. 388). From Vowell we obtain our information about Coverdale's episcopal life. He 'most worthilie did performe the office committed unto him, he preached continuallie upon euerie holie daie, and did read most commonlie twise in the weeke, in some church or other within this citie.' He was hospitable, liberal, sober, and modest. 'His wife a most sober, chast, and godlie matron.' To Dr. Robert Weston, afterwards lord chancellor of Ireland, 'he committed his consistorie and the whole charge of his ecclesiasticall iurisdiction' (*Catalog of the Bishops of Excester*, 1584). On his accession to the episcopal bench he was very constant in attendance at the House of Lords during the parliaments of 1552 and 1553. After the

death of Edward VI, Coverdale was deprived, 28 Sept. 1553, and John Voysey reinstated (Le Neve, i. 378). He was required to find sureties (Foxe, iii. 149), and when the protestant prisoners drew up a declaration about a proposed disputation between them and some Roman catholic champions, Coverdale signed in order to signify his consent and agreement. Christian III of Denmark, at the instance of Dr. J. Macchabæus MacAlpinus, Coverdale's brother-in-law, wrote a letter, dated 25 April 1554, to Queen Mary on Coverdale's behalf. In her reply the queen stated that he was only charged with a debt due to her treasury (*ib.* iii. 149-51), but a second appeal from Christian (24 Sept.) brought permission for him to leave England for 'Denmarke with two of his servants, his bagges, and baggage without any theire unlawfull lette or serche' (extracts from *Privy Council Register* in *Archæologia*, xviii. 181). One of the two servants is supposed to have been his wife. He was cordially received by Macchabæus, and the king offered him a benefice which was not accepted. His books were included in the proclamation of 13 June 1555 (Wilkins, *Concilia*, iv. 128). He went to Wesel in Westphalia, where there were many English refugees, and 'preached there no longe time, till he was sent for by Woulgange, duke of Bypont, to take the pastoral charge' of Bergzabern once more (*Discourse of the Troubles at Franckford* (1575), 1846, p. 184). It has been stated that he assisted in the preparation of the Genevan version. He was in that city in December 1558, when he signed the letter to those of Frankfort in congratulation at the accession of Queen Elizabeth, and praying that all private dissensions might henceforth be laid aside (*ib.* p. 188).

The first edition of the Genevan Bible came out in 1560, but Coverdale had returned to England before that date, as he preached at Paul's Cross on 12 Nov. 1559 (Machyn, *Diary*, p. 218), as well as on 28 April 1560, before the lord mayor, the aldermen, and a large congregation at the same place. In spite of his deprivation in the previous reign he assisted, with other bishops, at the famous consecration of Archbishop Parker on 17 Dec. 1559 (*Account*, ed. J. Goodwin, Camb. Antiq. Soc. 1841). Coverdale, although he himself was consecrated in surplice and cope (Strype, *Cranmer*, i. 389), on this occasion appeared in a plain black gown. It is possible that it was owing to his scruples about vestments that he did not take the bishopric of Exeter again on the deprivation of Turberville in 1559. In 1563 he obtained the degree of D.D. from the university of Cambridge, and in the same year he got over an attack of the plague. On 3 March he was collated to the living of St. Magnus, close to London Bridge (Newcourt, *Repertorium*, i. 398), by Grindal, who petitioned the queen to release Coverdale from the payment of first-fruits, which came to more than 60*l.* The request was ultimately granted (Strype, *Parker*, i. 295–6). Grindal had a very high opinion of his piety and learning, and offered him other preferments, and endeavoured to obtain his appointment as bishop of Llandaff. His objections to vestments and other failings in uniformity were connived at (*ib.* 296; *Life of Grindal*, p. 171). On 10 April 1564 he was given power by the vice-chancellor of Cambridge University to admit Grindal as D.D. (*Grindal*, pp. 139–40), and in the same year he published his last book, the 'Letters of Saintes and Martyrs.' In 1566 the government determined to enforce a stricter observance of the liturgy, and Coverdale resigned his living. Many of those who attended the churches of other deprived London ministers 'ran after Father Coverdale, who took that occasion to preach the more constantly, but yet with much fear; so that he would not be known where he preached, though many came to his house to ask where he would preach the next Lord's day' (Strype, *Parker*, i. 480). He preached on eleven occasions at the church of the Holy Trinity in the Minories between 1 Nov. 1567 and 18 Jan. following (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. xii. 443). There is a considerable difference of opinion among the biographers as to the date of his death; but the register of burials of St. Bartholomew's places the burial on 19 Feb. 1568 (*ib.* 1st ser. i. 379). He was eighty-one years old when he died, and 'was a celebrated preacher, admired and followed by all the puritans; but the Act of Uniformity brought down his reverend hairs with sorrow to the grave. He was buried in St. Bartholomew's behind the Exchange, and was attended to his grave with vast crowds of people' (Neal, *History of the Puritans*, 1822, i. 153). In 1568-9 the ballad-printer, John Allde [q. v.], had license to print 'An Epytaphe of the Lyf and Death of Master Coverdayle' (Arber, *Transcript*, i. 384). No copy of this ballad is known. His epitaph was copied by Fuller from the brass inscription on his marble tombstone (destroyed in the great fire of London) under the communion-table in the chancel (*Church History*, 1655, bk. viii. pp. 64–65). The church was pulled down in 1840 to make way for the new Exchange; but what were thought to have been the remains of Coverdale were carefully reburied on 4 Oct. in a vault in the south aisle of the church of St. Magnus (N. Whittock, *Exhumation of the Remains of M. Coverdale*, 1840), where the

parishioners had in 1837 erected a monument to his memory (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. viii. 490).

A portrait of Coverdale, engraved by T. Trotter 'from a drawing in the possession of Dr. Gifford,' is in Middleton's 'Biographia Evangelica,' vol. ii. An engraving apparently from the same portrait is prefixed to the 'Letters of the Martyrs' (1837), and redrawn and engraved by J. Brain for Bagster & Sons, who added it to the 'Memorials' and their reprint of the 1535 Bible; also in Mrs. Dent's Annals,' 1877. The authenticity is doubtful.

The tercentenary of the first complete English Bible was observed on 4 Oct. 1835. Many sermons and addresses were delivered on the occasion, and medals in honour of Coverdale were struck. Coverdale had a grant of coat-armour in the reign of Edward VI: party per fess indented, gules and or, in chief a seeded rose between two fleurs-de-lis and in base a fleur-de-lis between two seeded roses, all countercharged.

The name of Coverdale will always be revered as that of the man who first made a complete translation of the Bible into English, but he was not a figure of marked historical interest. He was somewhat weak and timorous, and all through his life leaned on a more powerful nature. Barnes, Cromwell, Cranmer, and Grindal were successively his patrons. In the hour of trouble he was content to remain in obscurity, and left the crown of martyrdom to be earned by men of tougher fibre. But he was pious, conscientious, laborious, generous, and a thoroughly honest and good man. He knew German and Latin well, some Greek and Hebrew, and a little French. He did little original literary work. As a translator he was faithful and harmonious. He was fairly read in theology, and became more inclined to puritan ideas as his life wore on. All accounts agree in his remarkable popularity as a preacher. He was a leading figure during the progress of the reformed opinions, and had a considerable share in the introduction of German spiritual culture to English readers in the second quarter of the sixteenth century.

The following are the titles of the editions of Coverdale's Bible and Testament: (*a*) 'Biblia. The Bible, that is the Holy Scripture of the Olde and New Testament, faithfully and truly translated out of Douche and Latyn into Englishe, MDXXXV.' sine nota, folio (title printed in the same type as the Bible, and on the reverse 'The bokes of the hole Byble'). (*b*) 'Biblia. The Byble: that is the Holy Scrypture of the Olde and New Testament, faythfully translated into Englyshe, M.D.XXXV.' sine nota, folio (title and preliminary matter printed in English black letter, text the same as (*a*). In 'Notes and Queries,' 6th ser. vi. 481–2, the Rev. J. T. Fowler describes an edition, now in the Cambridge University library, with a prayer by Bishop Shaxton on the back of the title and other variations from the collation given by Fry). (*c*) 'Biblia. The Byble: that is the Holy Scrypture of the Olde and New Testament, faythfully translated into Englyshe, M.D.XXXVI.' sine nota, folio (title and preliminary matter printed in English black letter, text the same as (*a*) and (*b*)). (*d*) 'Biblia. The Byble, that is the Holy Scrypture of the Olde and New Testament, faythfully translated in Englysh, and newly ouersene and corrected, M.D.XXXVII.' Southwarke, J. Nycolson, 1537, folio and 4to (it is doubtful whether the folio or quarto was the first issued in 1537, probably the folio. The original woodcuts and map are reproduced, but the type is the ordinary English black letter). (*e*) 'The whole Byble, that is the Holy Scripture of the Olde and Newe Testament, faythfully translated into Englyshe by Myles Couerdale, and newly ouersene and correcte, M.D.L.' London, A. Hester [printed at Zurich by Christopher Froschouer], 1550, 4to (the second continental edition of Coverdale's Bible, in a German type similar, but smaller, to that of 1535. The title and preliminary leaves were printed in England in ordinary black letter. The original Zurich title had 'by Mastr. Thomas Mathewe.' The edition was republished in 1553 by Richard Jugge, with a new title-page, almanac, &c.) The New Testament from the Bible of 1535 was reprinted by Matthew Crom at Antwerp, with Tyndale's prologues, 1538 and 1539, 12mo, and by Grafton and Whitchurch, 1539, 8vo. Lea Wilson (*Bibles, Testaments*, &c., p. 143) describes a 12mo copy of the New Testament, which he dates circa 1535. Fry had two small New Testaments printed by Nicolson. The Book of Joshua from Coverdale's translation was issued about 1539 in 12mo, possibly by Gibson. The 1535 Bible was reprinted by Messrs. Bagster in 1847, 4to. (*a*) 'The Newe Testament both Latine and Englyshe, ech correspondent to the other after the vulgare texte, communely called S. Jeroms. Faythfully translated by Myles Couerdale, Southwarke, J. Nicolson, 1538, 4to (the first edition of Coverdale's Latin-English Testament printed while he was in Paris. It is well executed but full of errors, and Coverdale had a more accurate edition (*β*) printed at Paris). (*β*) 'The New Testament, both in Latin and English, after the vulgare texte, which is red in the Churche. Translated and corrected by Myles Couerdale,' Paris, F. Regnault for R. Grafton and E. Whitchurch, 1538, 8vo. (*γ*) 'The Newe Testament, both

in Latine and Englyshe, eche correspondente to the other after the vulgare texte, communely called S. Jeromes. Faythfullye translated by Johan Hollybushe,' Southwarke, J. Nicolson, 1538, 4to. (This edition is also very inaccurate, although it differs considerably from (*a*) both in the English and Latin.)

Coverdale's other writings are: 1. 'A Worke entytled of ye Olde God and the Newe, of the Olde Faythe and the Newe, of the Olde Doctryne and ye Newe, or originall Begynnynge of Idolatrye,' London, J. Byddell, 1534, 12mo (anonymous; translated through the Latin of H. Dulichius from 'Vom alten und newen Gott,' 1523; among the books prohibited in 1539 (really 1546, see No. 10), according to the first edition of Foxe (1562–1563, p. 574), also prohibited in convocation 1558, see WILKINS, *Concilia*, iv. 163). 2. 'A Paraphrase upon all the Psalmes of Dauid, made by Joannes Campensis, reader of the Hebrue lecture, in the universite of Louane, and translated out of Latyne into Englyshe,' London, n. d., 16mo (in Cotton's 'Editions of the Bible,' 1852, p. 135, two undated editions, one printed by T. Gibson, are mentioned as appearing in 1534 and one in 1535. The translation, which is attributed to Coverdale by Bale, is from the Latin text printed by Regnault at Paris in 1534). 3. 'The Concordance of the New Testament, most necessary to be had in ye handes of all soche as the communycacion of any place contayned in ye New Testament, anno 1535,' T. Gibson, small 8vo (attributed to Coverdale by Bale). 4. 'A faithful and true Prognostication upon the Year 1536, translated out of High German,' 1536 (among the prohibited books mentioned by Foxe, 1st edition, p. 573; the 'Prognostication' also printed by Kele for 1548 and 1549; authorship doubtful). 5. 'A very excellent and swete Exposition upon the two and twentye Psalme of David, called in Latyn, Dominus regit me et nihil. Translated out of hye Almayne into Englyshe by Myles Coverdale, 1537' [col.] 'Imprinted in Southwarke, by James Nycolson for John Gough,' 16mo (translated from Luther; this is the 23rd Psalm, according to the notation of the Hebrew text). 6. 'How and whither a Christen man ought to flye the horrible plage of the pestilence. A sermon by A. Osiander. Translated out of hye Almayn into Englishe,' Southwarke, J. Nicolson, 1537, small 8vo; and London, L. Askell, n. d., small 8vo (anonymous; at the end is 'A Comforte concernynge them that be dead'). 7. 'The Original and Sprynge of all Sectes and Orders by whome whan or were they beganne. Translated out of hye Dutch in Englysh,' J. Nicolson for J. Gough, 1537, 8vo, two editions (see FOXE, 1st edition, p. 574). 8. 'The Causes why the Germanes wyll not go nor consente unto the councell which Paul 3 hath called to be kept at Mantua,' Southwarke, J. Nicolson, 1537, 8vo (ascribed to Coverdale by Bale). 9. 'An Exposicion upon the Songe of the Blessed Virgine Mary, called Magnificat. Translated out of Latine into Englyshe by J. Hollybush,' Southwarke, J. Nicolson, 1538, 8vo (see FOXE, 1st edition, p. 574; it will be remembered that Nicolson placed the name of Hollybush upon the title of the Latin-English Testament of 1538 — see above). 10. 'Goostly Psalmes and Spirituall Songes drawen out of the Holy Scripture for the comforte and consolacyon of such as loue to reioyse in God and his Worde' [col.] 'Imprynted by me Johan Gough,' n. d., 4to. The only copy known is in the library of Queen's College, Oxford. Bale mentions that Coverdale translated the 'Cantiones Vuitenbergensium' (i.e. the 'Walther'sches Gesangbuch,' first published at Wittenberg, 1524), but Professor A. F. Mitchell first pointed out (*The Wedderburns and their Work*, 1867, small 4to) that the 'Goostly Psalmes' were translated from the German hymn-books. In the 'Academy' of 31 May 1884 Mr. C. H. Herford gave the result of his independent investigations, and Professor Mitchell contributed a letter 28 June 1884. A table of Coverdale's hymns and their correspondences with the Kirchenlied is in Herford's 'Studies in the Literary Relations of England and Germany in the 16th century,' 1886, 8vo (pp. 17–20; see also pp. 8–16, 399–402). The Rev. J. Mearns will also supply a table, giving the first lines of the English and of the German hymns, in his article on the 'Goostly Psalmes' in the forthcoming 'Dictionary of Hymnology' (*Academy*, 21 June 1884). Coverdale introduced some metrical novelties, and the 'Goostly Songs' hold an interesting position in English hymnology. They are selected from originals published between 1524 and 1531. Professor Mitchell thinks they contain an imitation of a hymn which first appeared as late as 1540, but Mr. Herford does not take this view. Among the books attributed to Coverdale in the catalogue of books forbidden at the end of the injunctions issued by Henry VIII in 1539 (see FOXE, 1st edition, p. 573) appears 'Psalmes and Songes drawn, as is pretended, out of Holy Scripture.' But the catalogue of forbidden books is omitted in subsequent editions of Foxe, and Townsend (see his edition, v. 565–6, and app. xviii) points out that it was not issued until 1546. 11. 'Fruitfull Lessons upon the Passion, Buriall, Resurrection, Ascension, and the Sending of the Holy Ghost, gathered

out of the foure Evangelists; with a plaine Exposition of the same by Miles Coverdale' (adapted from H. Zwingli's 'Brevis commemoratio mortis Christi;' Tanner says an edition was printed at Marpurg between 1540 and 1547, 8vo; also London, T. Scarlet, 1593, 4to). 12. 'The Old Faith, an evident probacion out of the Holy Scripture, that the Christen fayth (which is the right, true, old, and undoubted fayth) hath endured sens the beginnyng of the worlde. Herein hast thou also a shorte summe of the whole Byble, and a Probacion that al vertuous men haue pleased God and were saved through the Christen fayth, 1541, by Myles Coverdale,' 1541, 1547, 16mo (translated from Bullinger's 'Antiquissima Fides et vera Religio;' reprinted in 1624, 4to, as 'Looke from Adam and behold the Protestant's Faith and Religion evidently proved out of Holy Scriptures.' 13. 'A Confutation of that Treatise which one John Standish made agaynst the protestacion of D. Barnes in the yeare 1540, wherein the Holy Scriptures (perverted and wrested in his sayd treatise) are restored to their owne true understanding agayne by Myles Coverdale'[Marpurg, 1541? and 1547?], small 8vo. 14. 'The Christen state of Matrimonye, the orygenall of Holy Wedlok, what it is, how it ought to proceade, contrary wyse, how shamefull a thinge whordome and aduotry is, and how maried folkes shulde bring up their children in the feare of God. Translated by M. Coverdale,' 1541, small 8vo, 1543, with preface by T. Becon, 1547 (?), 1552, and 1575, J. Awdeley, 16mo, with four additional chapters, but without Becon's preface (translated from the Latin of H. Bullinger). 15. 'The Christian Rule or State of the World, from the hyghest to the lowest: and how everie Man should lyue to please God in his callynge,' 1541, 1552, 16mo (ascribed to Coverdale by Tanner). 16. 'The Actes of the Disputacion in the Cowncell of the Empyre holden at Regenspurg [1541]: That is to saye, all the Artycles concernyng the Christen Relygion, set forthe by M. Bucere and P. Melangton. Translated by M. Coverdale, 1542,' small 8vo. 17. 'A Christen Exhortacion unto Customable Swearers what a ryght and lawfull Othe is: whan, and before whom, it ought to be. Item, the Maner of Sayinge Grace, &c. [in verse],' 1543 (?), 1545 (?), 1547 (?), 1552, and 1575, 16mo. 18. 'A shorte Recapitulacion or Abrigement of Erasmus Enchiridion, brefely comprehendinge the summe and contentes thereof. Drawne out by M. Coverdale, anno 1545,' Ausborch, 1545, 16mo (an abridgment of the 'Enchiridion Militis Christiani'). 19. 'The Defence of a certayne poore Christen Man, who else shuld haue bene condemned by the Popes lawe' [col.] 'Printed at Nurenbergh and translated out of Douche into Englishe by Myles Couerdale in 1545 in the laste of October,' 16mo. 20. 'The second tome or volume of the Paraphrase of Erasmus upon the Newe Testament,' London, E. Whitchurche, 1549, folio (dedication to the king on behalf of 'the translatours and printer of this right fruteful volume,' signed 'M. Couerdall,' who translated the Epistles to the Romans, Corinthians, and Galatians; the remainder is by Olde, Coxe, and others, see STRYPE, *Eccles. Mem.* ii. pt. i. 45–8). 21. 'A Spyrytuall and moost Precious Pearle, teachyng all Men to Loue and Imbrace ye Crosse . . . set forth by the Duke of Somerset,' 1550, small 8vo; also 1555 (?), 1561 (?), 1593, in Welsh, 1595, 1812, 1838, 1870, 1871. (Translated from the German of Otto Wermueller, but no mention is made of him or Coverdale in the first edition, issued under the patronage of the Protector Somerset, who added a preface. Singleton's reprint (1561?) mentions the authorship.) 22. 'A most Frutefull, Pithye, and Learned Treatise how a Christen Man oughte to Behaue Hymselfe in the Daunger of Death,' &c., n. d., 16mo, printed abroad about 1555; also by Singleton, 1561, 1579 (the second of the four treatises of Otto Wermueller translated by Coverdale; contains the first publication of Lady Jane Grey's Exhortation, written the night before her execution). 23. 'A Godly Treatise, wherein is proued the true Iustification of a Christian Man, to come freely of the Mercie of God, &c., with a Dialogue of the Faithfull and Unfaithfull, translated out of High Almaine by M. Coverdale,' n. d., 16mo, printed abroad about 1555; also by Singleton, 1579 (the third treatise translated from O. Wermueller). 24. 'The Hope of the Faythfull, declaryng brefely and clearely the Resurrection of our Lord Jesus Christ past, and of our true Essential Bodies to come,' &c., n. d., about 1555, 16mo, printed abroad; also by Singleton, 1579 (the fourth treatise translated from O. Wermueller, see STRYPE, *Eccles. Mem.* iii. pt. i. 240). 25. 'An Exhortation to the Carienge of Chryste's Crosse, with a true and brefe confutation of false and Papisticall doctryne,' n.d., 16mo (anonymous, see STRYPE, *ib.* iii. pt. i. 239–40; printed about 1555, and part of a volume containing No. 24). 26. 'A Faythful and most Godly Treatyse concernynge the most sacred Sacrament of the Blessed Body and Bloud of our Sauiour Christ, compiled by John Calvine . . . and translated into Lattin by Lacius . . . and now last of al translated into Englishe by a faythful brother. . . . Therunto is added the order that the Church

and Congregacyon of Christ in Denmarke doth use,' n. d., 16mo; again by John Day, n. d., with epistle to the reader enlarged (Calvin's 'De la Cène du Seigneur' was first published in 1540, and translated into Latin by Nic. des Gallars in 1545; in the preface Coverdale states that the book was not translated from the French 'bycause it hath pleased the lorde to geve me more knowledge in the Latyne tonge'). 27. 'The Supplicacion that the Nobles and Comons of Osteryke made lately by their Messaungers unto Kyng Ferdinandus in the Cause of the Christen Religion. Item, the Kynge's answere to the same. Whereupon foloweth the wordes that the messaungers spake again unto the Kyng againe at their departing,' n. d., 16mo (in Coverdale's preface he speaks of having received a copy of the original in German in the previous March). 28. 'Certain most Godly, Fruitfull, and Comfortable Letters of such True Saintes and Holy Martyrs of God, as in the late bloodye persecution here within this Realme, gaue their lyves for the defence of Christes Holy Gospel,' London, J. Day, 1564, 4to (nothing is said as to how these letters were obtained; in the preface Coverdale speaks of desiring to publish some more; reprinted in modernised language, with introduction by Rev. Edward Bickersteth, 1837, 8vo).

Many of Coverdale's works, and nearly all his letters, have been edited for the Parker Society by the Rev. George Pearson, in 2 vols.: 'Writings and Translations, containing the Old Faith, a Spiritual and most Precious Pearl, Fruitful Lessons, a Treatise on the Lord's Supper, Order of the Church in Denmark, Abridgement of the Enchiridion of Erasmus,' Cambridge, 1844, 8vo; and 'Remains, containing Prologues to the translation of the Bible, Treatise on Death, Hope of the Faithful, Exhortation to the Carrying of Christ's Cross, Exposition upon the Twenty-second Psalm, Confutation of the Treatise of John Standish, Defence of a certain poor Christian Man, Letters, Ghostly Psalms, and Spiritual Songs,' Cambridge, 1846, 8vo.

'A Christian Catechism' is attributed to Coverdale by Bale, and 'A Spiritual Almanacke' by Tanner, the latter possibly printed with the 'Prognostication' (see No. 4). Foxe speaks of having possessed a manuscript 'Confutation of a Sermon of Dr. Weston's at Paul's Cross, 20 Oct. 1553,' and a translation of the Canon of the Mass, from the Salisbury Missal, which Foxe reproduces (*Acts and Mon.* iii. 11). The reprint of 'Wicklieffe's Wicket, faythfully overseene and corrected,' n. d., is sometimes attributed to Coverdale.

[The most extensive life is Memorials of Myles Coverdale, with Divers Matters relating to the Promulgation of the Bible in the Reign of Henry VIII, 1838, 8vo. It contains a bibliography. Shorter biographies are in the Parker Society editions of Coverdale's pieces mentioned above; Bagster's reprint of the 1535 Bible, 1847, 4to; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. vol. i.; Kitto's Cyclopædia, 3rd ed. 1862, vol. i.; Middleton's Biographia Evangelica, ii. 101; Fuller's Worthies, 1811; Godwin, De Præsul. Angliæ, 1743; Biog. Brit. (Kippis), 1789, vol. iv. Bale, Foxe, Strype, and Tanner are the only authorities for many particulars. Besides the works referred to in the text, see also General Index to Strype, 1828; H. Gough's General Index to Parker Society, 1855; J. H. Wiffen's House of Russell, 1833, i. 354–5, 361–6; Maitland's Essays on the Reformation, 1849; Rymer's Fœdera, 1727, xv. 281–9, 340; Polwhele's Devonshire, 1797, i. 289; Churton's Life of Nowell, 1809; Berkenhout's Biographia Literaria, 1777, p. 132; J. L. Chester's John Rogers, 1861; Hook's Lives of the Archbishops, vii. 139, ix. 240, 245; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. i. 379, vi. 552, 615, vii. 97, xii. 443, 2nd ser. vi. 433, 3rd ser. vi. 150. Dr. Ginsburg has kindly supplied some information, besides allowing the writer to see his two unique leaves of the German Bible of 1529–30. For Coverdale's Bible and New Testament, see J. Lewis's History of the English Translations of the Bible, 1818; J. W. Whittaker's Enquiry into the Interpretation of the Scriptures, 1819–20; H. Walter's Letter to the Bishop of Peterborough, 1823; Bibles, Testaments, &c., in the Collection of Lea Wilson, 1845; Anderson's Annals of the English Bible, 1845; Cotton's Editions of the Bible in English, 2nd ed. 1852; F. Fry's The Bible by Coverdale, 1867; Westcott's History of the English Bible, 2nd ed. 1872; Eadie's The English Bible, 1876; Caxton Celebration Catalogue, 1877; H. Stevens's The Bibles in the Caxton Exhibition, 1878; W. F. Moulton's History of the English Bible, 1884; J. I. Mombert's English Versions of the Bible, 1885; Book Lore, March 1887, pp. 109–16; and communications in the Athenæum, 11 Aug. 1877, pp. 180–2, 9 Nov. 1878, pp. 594–5, 25 Jan. 1879, p. 122, 12 July, p. 48, 19 July, p. 81, 26 July, p. 112, 2 Aug. pp. 146–7, 16 Aug. 1884, p. 206, 30 Jan. p. 166, 27 March, p. 424, 3 April 1886, p. 457; and Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 59, 109, 153, x. 444, 2nd ser. ii. 30, iv. 178, 179, vii. 419, 484, viii. 208, 279, xii. 67, 3rd ser. i. 406, 433, ii. 10, 35, 72, 113, 4th ser. i. 442, 6th ser. vi. 481. See also the bibliographical works of Watt, Lowndes, Ames (by Herbert and Dibdin), Hazlitt, and the Catalogue of Books in the British Museum Library printed to 1640.] H. R. T.

COWARD, JAMES (1824–1880), organist, born in London 25 Jan. 1824, was admitted at an early age into the Westminster Abbey choir. Both in the abbey and in concerts solos were frequently entrusted to him,

and on more than one occasion he had the honour of singing with Madame Malibran. His first appointment as organist was to the parish church of Lambeth, and on the opening of the Crystal Palace at Sydenham he was given the post of organist there. This situation he filled with credit to himself and advantage to the institution until his death, which took place at his house in Lupus Street, Pimlico, 22 Jan. 1880. For some time before his death he had been conductor of the Abbey and City glee clubs. In October 1864 he succeeded Turle as conductor of the Western Madrigal Society, an office which he retained until March 1872. Besides these various appointments he held the post of organist to St. George's Church, Bloomsbury (1866–9), the Sacred Harmonic Society, and the grand lodge of freemasons. His last church appointment was to St. Magnus the Martyr, London Bridge, which he held till his death. His compositions are not numerous, but they show considerable refinement and musical knowledge, as well as an earnestness of aim for which he was scarcely given credit by those who were accustomed to hear his operatic selections or transcriptions for the organ. Considering the musical taste of the time, it is not to be wondered at that these performances formed part of his ordinary duties at the Crystal Palace, but it is to be regretted that so great a power of improvisation as he possessed should so often have been turned to account to provide musical accompaniment for acrobatic displays. The most important of his published works are: 'O Lord, correct me,' anthem; 'Sing unto God,' a canon (4 in 2); 'Ten Glees and a Madrigal' (published 1857), 'Take thy Banner,' 'Airy Fairy Lilian' (five-part song), 'I strike the Lyre,' part-songs; 'The Skylark,' prize glee; marches, &c., for the organ, and several pianoforte pieces.

[Musical Standard, 14 Feb. 1880; Mr. T. L. Southgate's Letter to Norwood News, February 1880; information from C. T. Budd, esq.]

J. A. F. M.

COWARD, WILLIAM (1657?–1725), physician, was born at Winchester in 1656 or 1657. His mother was sister of Dr. John Lamphire, principal of Hart Hall, Oxford, and Camden professor of history, whose property he apparently inherited (Hearne, *Collections*, i. 248). In May 1674 Coward was admitted as a commoner of Hart Hall; and in 1675 a scholar of Wadham College. He proceeded B.A. in 1677, and in January 1679–1680 was elected fellow of Merton. In 1682 he published a Latin version of Dryden's 'Absalom and Achitophel' (1681) which was eclipsed by a contemporary version published by Atterbury. Coward was ridiculed, and, according to Wood, procured the insertion of a notice in 'Thompson's Intelligence,' attributing it to 'Walter Curle of Hartford.' In 1683 Coward became M.A., in 1685 M.B., and in 1687 M.D. He practised in Northampton; and in 1693 or 1694 settled in Lombard Street, London, having to leave Northampton in consequence of some immorality, according to Hearne (*ib.* i. 304).

In 1702 Coward published, under the pseudonym 'Estibius Psychalethes,' 'Second Thoughts concerning Human Soul, demonstrating the notion of human soul as believed to be a spiritual, immortal substance united to a human body to be a plain heathenish invention . . . the ground of many absurd and superstitious opinions, abominable to the reformed churches and derogatory in general to true christianity.' His argument was possibly suggested by Locke's famous speculation as to the possibility that a power of thinking might be 'superadded' to matter. He maintains, partly upon scriptural arguments, that there is no such thing as a separate soul, but that immortal life will be conferred upon the whole man at the resurrection. Replies were made in Nichols's 'Conference with a Theist,' John Turner's 'Vindication of the Separate Existence of the Soul,' and John Broughton's 'Psychologia.' Locke, in letters to Collins, speaks contemptuously both of the 'Psychologia' and of Coward's next work, 'The Grand Essay; or a Vindication of Reason and Religion against Impostures of Philosophy,' to which was appended an 'Epistolary reply' to the 'Psychologia.' Upon the publication of this, complaint was made in the House of Commons, 10 March 1703–4. A committee was appointed to examine Coward's books. Coward was called to the bar and professed his readiness to recant anything contrary to religion or morality. The house voted that the books contained offensive doctrines, and ordered them to be burnt by the common hangman. The proceeding increased the notoriety of Coward's books; and in the same year he published another edition of the 'Second Thoughts.' In 1706 (apparently) appeared 'The Just Scrutiny; or a serious enquiry into the modern notions of the soul.'

Henry Dodwell's 'Epistolary Discourse,' &c. in support of the natural mortality of the soul, appeared in 1706, and led to a controversy with Samuel Clarke and Anthony Collins. Coward distinguishes his own position from Dodwell's and attacks Clarke. In 1706 Coward also published his 'Ophthalmoiatria,' chiefly medical, in which he ridi-

cules the Cartesian notion of an immaterial soul residing in the pineal gland. From a letter (published in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1787, p. 100) it appears that Sir Hans Sloane corrected the proofs, and that in spite of Sloane's remonstrances Coward declined to conceal his opinions. Swift and other contemporaries frequently ridicule Coward in company with Toland, Collins, and other deists.

Coward published two poetical works, 'The Lives of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, an heroic poem' (1705), which seems to have disappeared; and 'Licentia Poetica discussed . . . to which are added critical observations on . . . Homer, Horace, Virgil, Milton, Cowley, Dryden, &c. . . . ' (1709). Commendatory verses by Aaron Hill and John Gay are prefixed. It is a didactic performance in the taste of the day, with an apparatus of preface, notes, and political appendix. Coward left London about 1706, and in 1718 was residing at Ipswich, whence in 1722 he wrote to Sir Hans Sloane, offering to submit an epitaph upon the Duke of Marlborough to the duchess, who was said to have offered 500*l.* for such a performance. He was admitted a candidate of the College of Surgeons on 5 July 1695, and remained in that position till 1725, when the absence of his name from the lists proves that he must have been dead.

His medical works are: 1. 'De Fermento volatili nutritivo conjectura rationis,' &c. (1695). 2. 'Alcali Vindicatum' (1698). 3. 'Remediorum Medicinalium Tabula' (1704). 4. 'Ophthalmoiatria,' &c. (1706).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 480; Biog. Brit.; An Historical View of the Controversy concerning an Intermediate State, pp. 174–82 (2nd ed. 1772); Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 512; Gent. Mag. 1787, 100; Hearne's Collections (Oxford Hist. Soc. 1885), i. 248, 25, 3, 304.] L. S.

COWARD, WILLIAM (*d.* 1738), a London merchant, famous for his liberality to dissent, possessed large property, including lands and hereditaments in Jamaica. Little is known of his early life, but towards the close of his days his charitable gifts brought him into notice. At that time he lived in retirement at Walthamstow, a favourite retreat for wealthy London nonconformists, where he purchased a fine house, and spent much time and money in beautifying its gardens. His household arrangements were very strict, the doors being rigidly closed against visitors at eight o'clock in the evening, and mention of his eccentricities is frequently made by the ministers who partook of his hospitality. He established a meeting-house at Walthamstow, and selected Hugh Farmer as its first minister. A course of lectures 'On the most important Doctrines of the Gospel' was instituted by him in 1730 in the church of Paved Alley, Lime Street, where twenty-six in all, afterwards published in two volumes, were delivered. A second set was established by him at Little St. Helen's in 1726, and a third course at Bury Street, St. Mary-Axe, in 1733, the last set being printed in 1735. In the spring of 1734 he contemplated founding a college at Walthamstow for the education of children of dissenters for the ministry, and the post of professor of divinity was offered to Doddridge, but the scheme came to nothing, although Coward continued, while alive, to assist the poorer ministers and to aid in the teaching of their children. He died at Walthamstow on 28 April 1738, aged ninety, when his property was valued in the paper at 150,000*l.*, and the bulk was said to have been left in charity. His arbitrary character is described in a letter from the Rev. Hugh Farmer, printed in Doddridge's Correspondence, iii. 251–2, and another of the same divine's correspondents (*ib.* iii. 315) went so far as to say that the old man had 'a bee in his bonnet.' It was this fiery disposition that caused a fierce quarrel between Coward and the hot-headed divine, Thomas Bradbury [q. v.] Coward's will is dated 25 Nov. 1735, and full credit for the disposition of his property may fairly be assigned to the donor. With the exception of his wife, no relatives are mentioned as such; but the similarity of name and the largeness of the bequest would lead us to infer that Mr. William Coward of Saddlers' Hall in Cheapside, to whom was bequeathed the main portion of the 'lands and hereditaments whatsoever lying in the island of Jamaica,' and Mary Coward, daughter of this William Coward, to whom 500*l.* was left, were nearly connected with him. Considerable property was left in trust 'for the education and training up of young men . . . between 15 and 22, in order to qualify them for the ministry of the gospel among the protestant dissenters;' and the four trustees, of whom Dr. Watts and the Rev. Daniel Neal were the best known, were enjoined to take care that the students should be instructed according to 'the assembly's catechism, and in that method of church discipline which is practised by the congregational churches.' For many years two educational institutions, one in Wellclose Square, and the other, first at Northampton and then at Daventry, were almost entirely maintained from the income of the trusts; but in 1785 pecuniary necessities brought about the withdrawal of the grant

from the former academy, and the latter is now merged in New College, St. John's Wood. The best account of these training colleges is in the official 'Calendar of the Associated Colleges,' pp. 41–50. A three-quarter length portrait of Coward is preserved at New College; it was taken when he was about fifty years old, and was left to the Coward trustees by Dr. Newth, an old Coward College student, who had acquired it a few years previously from a collateral descendant of the subject. The trustees also possess a copy of a thin volume, eight pages in all, entitled 'Thalia triumphans. A congratulatory poem to the worthy William Coward on his happy marriage. By E. Settle, 1722.' From a line on page 7, the lady's maiden name is ascertained to be Collier, and the marriage can be identified with that of 'William Coward, of Staples Inn, Middx., Bachr., and Sarah Collier, of St. Bennet Grace Church, London, Spr.,' which was solemnised at St. Dionis Backchurch on 24 April 1722 (*Register printed by Harleian Soc.* 1878, p. 60). This was, no doubt, the William Coward of Sadlers' Hall, to whom the property in Jamaica was left.

[Wilson's Dissenting Churches, i. 212, 244, 253, 363, iii. 490; Stoughton's Doddridge, p. 228, &c.; Correspondence of Doddridge, iii. 146–8, 231–2; Gent. Mag. 1738, p. 221; [Mrs. Le Breton's] Memories of 70 Years, p. 12; Lysons's Environs, iv. 222; Williams's Life of Belsham, pp. 392–9; Belsham's Theophilus Lindsey, pp. 286–7.] W. P. C.

COWELL, JOHN (1554–1611), civilian, born in 1554 at Ernsborough, Devonshire, left Eton College in 1570 for King's College, Cambridge. Richard Bancroft, afterwards bishop of London, seems to have advised him to devote himself to civil law at Cambridge, and he soon distinguished himself in the study, proceeding LL.D. and becoming a member of the college of civilians at Doctors' Commons in 1584. He was proctor of his university in 1585; was incorporated D.C.L. of Oxford in 1600; became regius professor of civil law at Cambridge in 1594, and master of Trinity Hall in 1598. He was vice-chancellor of Cambridge University in 1603 and 1604, and in 1608 Bancroft, then archbishop of Canterbury, made him his vicar-general. In 1607 Cowell published at Cambridge 'The Interpreter, a booke containing the signification of Words: Wherein is set foorth the true meaning of all... such words and termes as are mentioned in the Lawe-writers or Statutes . . . requiring any Exposition.' It was dedicated to Bancroft, who had interested himself in its production. This book gave Cowell more than an academic reputation. Under the headings 'King,' 'Parliament,' 'Prerogative,' 'Recoveries,' and 'Subsidies,' he advanced the opinion that the English monarchy was an absolute monarchy, and that the king only consulted parliament by his 'goodness in waiving his absolute power to make laws without their consent' (s. v. 'Subsidy'). This doctrine offended the commons, and early in the session of 1610 the lower house invited the lords to join with them in directing the king's attention to the book. A conference was arranged by the attorney-general, Sir Francis Bacon, but before further proceedings were taken the Earl of Salisbury announced that James had voluntarily summoned Cowell before him and disavowed his doctrine, which highly incensed him. Cowell duly appeared before the council in the middle of March 1610. 'He was requested to answer some other passages of his book which do as well pinch upon the authority of the king, as the other points were derogatorie to the liberty of the subject. . . . He could not regularly deliver what grounds he hath for the maintaining of those his propositions' (Winwood). Cowell was therefore committed to the custody of an alderman; the book was suppressed by a proclamation, in which it was denounced as insulting alike to king and commons, and was burnt by the common hangman (26 March 1610). Fuller states that Coke, moved by professional jealousy of Cowell, whose knowledge of civil law was reputed to exceed his own knowledge of common law, was foremost in attacking the book, and habitually spoke of its author as 'Dr. Cowheel.' On 25 May 1611, Cowell resigned his professorship of civil law (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 657), and he died 11 Oct. following, being buried in the chapel of Trinity Hall. He left bequests to Trinity Hall, King's College, and to Cambridge University.

The 'Interpreter' was reissued in 1637 (unchanged), 1672, 1684 (continued by Thomas Manley), 1701 (edited by White Kennet), 1709, and 1727. A copy of Kennet's edition (1701), with valuable manuscript notes by Bishop Tanner, is in the Bodleian. Cowell also wrote 'Institutiones Juris Anglicani ad methodum institutionum Justiniani compositæ et digestæ,' Cambridge, 1605 and 1630.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 289–90; Cat. Brit. Mus. Books before 1640; Fuller's Worthies; Harwood's Alumni Eton. 182–3; Weldon's Court of James I, 1650, p. 191: Biog. Brit. (Kippis); Winwood's Memorials, iii. passim; Hallam's Hist. i. 325–6; Gardiner's Hist. ii. 66–8; Parliamentary Journal, 1610; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. i. 9, 74, 6th ser. xi. 117. The proclamation

printed by Robert Barker in 1610 suppressing the Interpreter appears in Manley's and in White Kennet's editions of the book, as well as in Rapin and Carte. It is not in the Parliamentary Journals.] S. L.

COWELL, JOSEPH LEATHLEY (1792–1863), actor, author, and painter, was born not far from Torquay in Devonshire on 7 Aug. 1792. His real surname was WITCHETT. He was of good lineage, his father having been a colonel in the army; his uncle was Admiral Whitshed, whose portrait is at Greenwich; his mother was indulgent to his every whim, and he had opportunities for mingling with seamen and of seeing Nelson and Earl St. Vincent. He has told how he first saw 'Hamlet' performed at Carey Sands, and how he interrupted the ghost by shouting 'That's the man who nailed up the flags,' and startled Hamlet when hesitating, 'whether 'tis nobler in the mind to suffer,' by suggesting, 'If I were you I'd go to sea!' He made up his mind that he would rather be an actor like the one who played Horatio 'than be Horatio Nelson, though he had lost an eye and banged the French.' He entered the navy when thirteen years old, served three years as a midshipman, and when turned sixteen got three weeks' leave of absence before starting on a twelve months' cruise to the West Indies. He had been educated strictly in the Roman catholic faith, but curiosity led him into a protestant church in London, and he fell in love with a Miss Anna Creek, made acquaintance with the family, and first saw good acting, Charles Kemble as Romeo, Miss Davenport as the Nurse, and Charles Murray as Friar Laurence. He was more than half 'engaged' before he rejoined his ship and went to the West Indies. In a quarrel with a superior officer he forgot himself, and struck his oppressor, thus rendering himself liable to a court-martial, with the probability of being shot. On the voyage home a French ship was met, and he begged to be allowed to lose his life honourably in action. He did his duty so bravely that on arriving at Plymouth the admiral obtained his ante-dated 'discharge by sick-list.' Hence the change of name from Hawkins-Witchett. He took to painting portraits, but on 11 Jan. 1812 he wrote to George Sandford of New York, at the Plymouth Theatre, a short letter telling of his wish to become an actor, content with a small salary, and gave his name as Leathley Irving. He was kindly received, taught his business, and made his first appearance as Belcour in Cumberland's 'West Indian' twelve days later, in the presence of Admiral Calder, old shipmates, and some relatives. Though nervous at first, he achieved a brilliant success. He obtained a regular engagement, soon acted along with Incledon, Munden, Mrs. Jordan, young Betty, and Charles Young. He received offers from the elder Macready for Newcastle, from Kelly for Portsmouth, but preferred to accept an engagement from Beverley at Richmond. He took all varieties of tragedy and comedy, laboured hard, but liked best low comedy. At Woolwich he commenced scene-painting, working also at Covent Garden with the elder Grieve, under Phillips. At Brighton he got his highest salary in England as actor and painter. Tempted by better business he joined Faulkner at a lower salary on the northern circuit. Before this time he had married his first wife, a Miss Murray, and they had two children, Joseph and Maria. Ambition had led him into a ruinous struggle with difficulties, but Lord Normanby and a few other friends generously presented him with fifty guineas before he started for Shields and York, 'the stepping-stone to London.' Here he appeared as Crack in the 'Turnpike Gate.' At Wakefield he left the company and joined Thomas Robertson's at Lincoln. Stephen Kemble offered him an engagement at Drury Lane at 6*l.* a week, and he opened as Samson Rawbold in Colman's 'Iron Chest' and Nicholas in the 'Midnight Hour.' He was jealous of Harley, thanks to whose epileptic attack he secured the part of Goodman. On the death of Queen Charlotte, 12 Nov. 1818, theatres were closed. Drury Lane ended the season in a state of bankruptcy, so he composed and acted a three hours' olio called 'Cowell Alone; or, a Trip to London,' on the Lincoln circuit. Thence he returned to London for the Sans Pariel (*sic*), otherwise the Adelphi. His daughter Maria died, aged five years. Engaged by Elliston at Drury Lane, he opened as James in 'Blue Devils,' but he soon returned to the Adelphi on a three years' engagement. While drawing from memory a portrait of Charles Kemble as Romeo for his friend Oxberry, he was brought to the notice of Stephen Price, the American manager, arranged with him to sail for the States, being engaged at 10*l.* a week the first season, 12*l.* the second. He was then acting at Astley's in 'Gil Blas,' and did not scruple to escape on the plea of indisposition. He left behind his sons, Joseph and Samuel, sailed from the Downs on 8 Sept. 1821, and arrived at New York 24 Oct., to begin at the Park Theatre in 'The Foundling of the Forest' and his ever-successful Crack. He took the audience by storm. From this date onward, until long after he published his clever and amusing autobiography in 1844, his career was prosperous, and he was a favourite in all the

chief cities of the Union. Clever as he was, a delightful companion, brimming with anecdote, mirth, and song, sarcastic but not revengeful, he was frequently in quarrels owing to quick temper. The second of his three wives was Frances Sheppard, by whom he was the father of Sidney Francis, known afterwards as Mrs. Bateman [q. v.] On 24 July 1823 he left the Park Theatre. Early in February 1826 he was receiving warmest welcome at Charleston. In September 1827 he opened the Philadelphia Theatre at Wilmington, Delaware. In 1829 his son Samuel [q. v.], nine years old, appeared for his benefit at Boston. His other son, Joseph, distinguished himself as a scene-painter, but died in early manhood. When in 1844 Messrs. Harper Brothers of New York published the record of Joe Cowell's 'Thirty Years of Theatrical Life,' he was still a favourite among all classes. But he became weary of his profession, and desired nothing so much as a return to England and a retired life near London, at Putney, 'up the Thames.' This was the calm evening that he looked forward to with hope, and it was fulfilled in 1863. He had previously returned in 1846 and 1854. No man ever was more unselfishly and affectionately proud of the genius of his descendants than he was of Kate Bateman's 'Leah.' He married a third time in London, 1848 (Harriet Burke, who survived until 1886). He loved to welcome the younger actors, and sometimes painted or sketched for amusement. His own portrait was a convincing proof of his rare talent. The old man lingered until 13 Nov. 1863, and lies buried in Brompton cemetery, near London. A stone was erected by his son-in-law, H. L. Bateman [q. v.]

[Personal knowledge; obituary notice in the Era, by Leigh Murray; Thirty Years passed among the Players in England and America, theatrical life of Joe Cowell, comedian, written by himself, 1844.] J. W. E.

COWELL, SAMUEL HOUGHTON (1820–1864), actor and comic singer, son of Joseph Leathley Cowell [q. v.] by his first wife (a sister of William Henry Murray of Edinburgh, and thus connected with the Siddons family), was born in London on 5 April 1820, taken by his father to America in 1822, and educated in a military academy at Mount Airey, near Philadelphia. He made great progress in his few years of steady education, but at nine years of age first appeared on the stage at Boston, U.S., in 1829 as Crack in T. Knight's 'Turnpike Gate,' for his father's benefit, singing with him the duet 'When off in curricle we go, Mind I'm a dashing buck, friend Joe.' From that time onward he earned his own living, was hailed as 'the young American Roscius,' and acted in all the chief theatres of the United States; some of his other characters being Chick, Matty Marvellous, Bombastes Furioso, and one of the Dromios, his father playing the other, and declaring that 'Sam is me at the small end of a telescope.' He went to England, and appeared at the Edinburgh Theatre Royal and the Adelphi, under the management of his uncle, W. H. Murray. He became an established favourite, not only as an actor, but as a comic singer between the acts. On 5 Nov. 1842 he married Emilie Marguerite Ebsworth, daughter of a highly esteemed dramatist and teacher of music. Nine children were the fruit of the union, of whom two daughters, Sydney and Florence, with one of the six sons, Joseph, afterwards adopted the stage professionally, and with success. After remaining four years in Edinburgh he went to London on an engagement for three years, with Benjamin Webster, at the Adelphi, but soon abandoned this, and made his first appearance on 15 July 1844 as Alessio in 'La Sonnambula' at the Surrey Theatre. Before 1848 he removed to the Olympic as stock comedian under Bolton's management; then for two years to the Princess's, under James Maddox, playing second to Compton; next to Covent Garden, under Alfred Bunn, taking Harley's class of business; and afterwards to Glasgow, under his old friend Edmund Glover, with other engagements at Belfast and Dublin. Everywhere a favourite, flattered and tempted towards conviviality, and naturally restless, he grew tired of dramatic study, always arduous in the provinces, where a frequent change of performances is necessary, and determined to devote himself to character singing. His 'Billy Barlow,' 'Lord Lovel,' 'Yaller Busha Belle,' 'Corn Cobs,' 'Molly the Betrayed,' 'The Railway Porter,' 'The Ratcatcher's Daughter,' 'Clara Cline' (one of the sweetest and best of his own compositions), 'Robinson Crusoe,' and the burlesque ditties of 'Alonzo the Brave' and 'Richard the Third,' &c., were embodied with so much dramatic spirit, in appropriate costume, with his rich voice and power of mimicry, that he virtually founded a new class of drawing-room entertainment, and gave such satisfaction that 'Evans's' of Covent Garden ('Paddy Green's') and Charles Morton's Canterbury Hall owed chiefly to him their popularity. He has been hailed as the virtual founder of the music-hall entertainment. He joined Conquest at the Royal Grecian, enacting 'Nobody' with a 'buffo' song in E. Laman Blanchard's extravaganza of 'Nobody in London,' playfully

satirising the Great Exhibition excitement of 1851. He twice appeared at Windsor Castle before her majesty at her court theatricals. In August 1852 he was at St. James's Theatre. In 1860, after immense success in provincial towns, he returned to America. The vessel encountered such stormy weather that his health was permanently injured. He had been wonderfully robust, but the seeds of consumption became rapidly developed after his return to London in 1862. Always of singularly amiable disposition, devoid of jealousy or malice, and of domestic habits, although with such genial sociality that his company was sought and welcomed everywhere, he was invited to Blandford in Dorsetshire, to recruit his health if possible, by his friend, Mr. Robert Eyers of the Crown Hotel. He was kindly received, but soon afterwards died, on 11 March 1864. He was buried in the cemetery at Blandford on 15 March, and a monument has been erected by his friends. Few comedians have been better loved, or, on the whole, passed through life so successfully. Collections of 'Sam Cowell's Songs,' and photographic portraits of him in character, used to be enormously numerous, and popular. Wherever he went he was loved, and by all who had known him he was mourned. His only fault was improvidence. An excellent full-length portrait of him as 'Billy Barlow' was painted in oils by Richard Alexander, Edinburgh, 1842.

[Personal knowledge; Scotsman and the Era, chiefly of 1864; private memoranda; brief Sketch of the Life of Sam Cowell, prefixed to Sam Cowell's Collection of Comic Songs, Edinburgh, 1853.]

J. W. E.

COWEN, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1811–1860), landscape painter, was a native of Rotherham in Yorkshire. He travelled a great deal, making many sketches in the United Kingdom, and was liberally patronised by Earl Fitzwilliam, at whose expense he proceeded through Switzerland to Italy; there he studied for some time, returning with a stock of landscape sketches, which he turned to good account during a long career as an artist. He first appears as an exhibitor at the Society of Artists in 1811. In 1823 he exhibited at the British Institution, sending three landscapes, two Irish and one Swiss; and he continued to be a constant contributor of landscapes to that exhibition up to 1860. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1824, and contributed several landscapes up to 1839. In 1840 Cowen started with his sister on a visit to Corsica, then an unexplored country for artists, and resided for some time in that island, making many sketches. In 1843 he published a series of twelve etchings of Corsica, especially of scenes connected with the early life of Napoleon Bonaparte. These were very favourably criticised, and afterwards with two additions formed the illustrations to a book Cowen published in 1848, called 'Six Weeks in Corsica,' containing an account of his adventures and some translations of Corsican poetry. After his return from Corsica, Cowen took up his residence at Gibraltar Cottage, Thistle Grove, Old Brompton, and in 1844 contributed to the fresco competition in Westminster Hall a view of 'Kilchurn Castle, Loch Awe, Scotland.' In 1848–9 he contributed several of his landscape works to the Free Exhibition of Modern Art at Hyde Park Corner. Besides the etchings of Corsica mentioned above, Cowen published an etching of a church in 1817, 'Six Views of Italian and Swiss Scenery' in 1824; 'A View of Rotherham,' published 1826 in Rhodes's 'Yorkshire Scenery,' in which there are also two engravings of Roche Abbey from Cowen's drawings; 'Six Views of Woodsome Hall,' lithographs, published in 1851; two large aquatints of Harrow-on-the-Hill and Chatsworth; a lithograph view of Kirkstall Abbey, and a lithographed portrait of Jan Tzatzoe, a Kaffir chief. The date of Cowen's death is uncertain, but it was probably in 1860 or 1861.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; Guest's Historic Notices of Rotherham; Catalogues of the Royal Academy, British Institution, &c.]

L. C.

COWHERD, WILLIAM (1763–1816), sect-founder, was born at Carnforth, Lancashire, in 1763. Little is known of his early life. He describes himself as 'formerly classical teacher in Beverley College,' an institution for the preparation of candidates for the ministry, and from Beverley he went to Manchester as curate to John Clowes [q. v.], the Swedenborgian rector of St. John's. Leaving Clowes, he preached in the Swedenborgian 'Temple,' Peter Street, for a short time before 1800, in which year he opened a chapel, called Christ Church, built for himself in King Street, Salford. Here he founded a congregation on Swedenborgian principles; he is said to have been the only man who ever read through all Swedenborg's Latin writings. His preaching, into which he freely introduced his radical politics, made him a favourite with the populace. Cowherd broke with the Swedenborgians after their conference at Birmingham in 1808, mainly on the ground of renewed attempts to esta-

blish what he called 'a Swedenborgian priesthood.' On 28 June 1809 a rival conference met in Cowherd's chapel, and continued its sittings till 1 July. It was attended by four ministers, Joseph Wright of Keighley, George Senior of Dalton, near Huddersfield, Samuel Dean of Hulme, and Cowherd, with a considerable number of laymen, including Joseph Brotherton [q. v.], afterwards M.P. for Salford. This conference formulated a scheme of doctrine, which has a strong Swedenborgian tinge. No mention is made of vegetarianism or of teetotalism in the minutes of this conference, but in the same year the practice of both was made imperative in Cowherd's congregation. The new religious body thus formed took the name of Bible Christian, a designation also used by several other dissimilar religious bodies. Cowherd, on 26 March 1810, opened a grammar school and academy of sciences; he had a large number of boarders, and was assisted by two masters. He built Christ Church Institute, Hulme, which came afterwards into the hands of James Gaskill, who left an endowment for its support as an educational institution. Besides being a working astronomer, Cowherd was a practical chemist, and he treated the ailments of the poor with remedies of his own, so that he was familiarly known as Dr. Cowherd. In 1811 he had a project for a printing office, to bring out cheap editions of Swedenborg's philosophical and theological works. Robert Hindmarsh [q.v.], the leader of the Swedenborgian sect, went down to Manchester to assist the scheme; but Hindmarsh and Cowherd differed about abstinence and other matters, and soon came to a quarrel. Seceders from Cowherd and from Clowes built in 1813 a 'New Jerusalem temple' for Hindmarsh in Salford. Cowherd died on 24 March 1816. He was buried beside his chapel; inscribed upon his tomb is a brief epitaph written by himself, with the curious summary (adapted from Pope), 'All feared, none loved, few understood.' Cowherd's portrait shows a good-looking man, with a rather florid countenance. His congregation (to which Joseph Brotherton ministered for many years) still flourishes in a new chapel (1868) in Cross Lane, Salford, and possesses a valuable library, founded by Cowherd. Its members dislike the name 'Cowherdite' by which they are often called. There is a sister congregation in Philadelphia, founded by Rev. William Metcalfe.

Cowherd published: 1. 'Select Hymns for the use of Bible Christians,' which reached a seventh edition in 1841. Posthumous was 2. 'Facts Authentic, in Science and Religion: designed to illustrate a new translation of the Bible,' part i. Salford, 1818, 4to; part ii. Salford, 1820, 4to ('printed by Joseph Pratt, at the Academy Press, Salford;' it consists of a compilation of extracts from various authors, those in part i. arranged under topics, those in part ii. under the several books of the Bible; the paging of the two parts runs on).

[Report of a Conference, &c., 1809; White's Swedenborg, 1867, ii. 610; Inquirer, 17 July 1869; Sutton's List of Lancashire Authors, 1876, p. 26; Axon's Handbook of the Public Libraries of Manchester and Salford, 1877, p. 38 sq.; information from Rev. Alfred Hardy (who assisted in Cowherd's school) and from Rev. James Clark, minister of Cross Lane Chapel.] A. G.

COWIE, ROBERT, M.D. (1842–1874), descriptive writer, was born in 1842 at Lerwick, the capital of the Shetland Islands, where both his father and uncle were well-known medical practitioners. He was educated partly at Aberdeen, where he took the degree of M.A., and at Edinburgh, where he was a favourite student of Sir James Y. Simpson. On the death of his father he took up his medical practice, and was held in high esteem, both for his professional and general character. He died suddenly in 1874, in his thirty-third year. Cowie was an enthusiastic lover of his native islands, one proof of which was his selection of certain physical peculiarities of the Shetland people as the subject of his thesis when applying for the degree of M.D. At a later period he contributed to the International Congress at Paris an article on 'health and longevity,' bringing out a wonderful prolongation of life beyond the average among the Shetlanders, which excited considerable notice. The interest excited by these papers led Cowie to prepare them for publication; but to make a more complete and popular volume much other matter was added. The book entitled 'Shetland, Descriptive and Historical' was the result, the latter part being a descriptive account of the several islands of the group. It forms one of the best accounts of Shetland that have appeared.

[Shetland, Descriptive and Historical, 2nd edition, with memoir of the author; British Medical Journal, 6 June 1874; Shetland Times, 4 May 1874; private information.] W. G. B.

COWLEY, Baron. [See Wellesley, Henry, 1773–1847].

COWLEY, first Earl. [See Wellesley, Henry Richard Charles, 1804–1884.]

COWLEY, ABRAHAM (1618–1667), poet, was born in London in 1618. He was the seventh and posthumous child of his father, Thomas Cowley, a stationer (see *Notes*

and Queries, 4th ser. xi. 340, 371, 389, 429, 450, 530), who left 1,000*l.* to be divided among his children. His mother obtained his admission as a king's scholar at Westminster. He had already been drawn to poetry by reading a copy of the 'Faërie Queen,' which lay in his mother's parlour (Essay XI., 'On Myself'). A collection of five poems called 'Poetical Blossoms' was published in 1633. A second edition, with the addition of 'Sylva, or dyvers copies of verses,' appeared in 1636, and a third in 1637. It is probable that no poet has given more remarkable proofs of precocity. He says in his preface that he wrote one of the pieces, the 'Pyramus and Thisbe,' at the age of ten, and the 'Constantius and Philetus' two years later. Cowley's masters could never force him to undertake the drudgery of learning his grammar, and excused him on the ground that his natural quickness made it needless. Perhaps his scholarship suffered, for he is said to have been an unsuccessful candidate for election to Cambridge in 1636. On 14 June 1637, however, he became a scholar of Trinity College (see extracts from College Register in J. R. Lumby's preface to Cowley's *Prose Works*, 1887). At the university he continued his poetical activity. In 1638 he published a pastoral drama called 'Love's Riddle,' written about the age of sixteen. On 2 Feb. 1638 his Latin comedy called 'Naufragium Joculare' was played before the university by members of Trinity College, and was published soon afterwards. An elegy on the death of an intimate friend, William Harvey, introduced him to Harvey's brother John, who rendered him many services, and through whom, or through Stephen Goffe (Wood), he became known to Lord St. Albans. He was B.A., 1639; 'minor fellow,' 30 Oct. 1640; and M.A., 1642. He appears never to have become a 'major fellow' (Lumby). When Prince Charles was passing through Cambridge in 1641, he was entertained (12 March) by a comedy, 'The Guardian,' hastily put together for the purpose by Cowley. It was not printed till 1650, when Cowley was out of England. Cowley (preface to 'Cutter of Coleman Street') says that it was several times acted privately during the suppression of the theatres. In 1658 he rewrote it, and it was performed as 'The Cutter of Coleman Street' on 16 Dec. 1661 at Lincoln's Inn Fields, when Pepys was present. Cowley published it in 1663. It was first taken (as he tells us) for an attack upon the 'king's party,' and, as Dryden told Dennis (dedication to 'Comical Gallant'), was 'barbarously treated,' but afterwards succeeded tolerably. According to Downes it ran for 'a whole week' with a full house.

Cowley meanwhile continued to write poetry, composing many occasional pieces and great part of his 'Davideis' at the university. In 1643–4 he was ejected from Cambridge and retired to Oxford, whither his friend Crashaw had preceded him. A satire called 'The Puritan and the Papist,' published in the same year, and republished in a collection called 'Wit and Loyalty revived' (1682), is attributed to him by Wood, and was first added to his works by Johnson (it is also in 'Somers Tracts,' v. 480–7). At Oxford he settled in St. John's College, and here became intimate with Lord Falkland and other royalist leaders. He became a member of the family of Jermyn, afterwards earl of St. Albans, and in 1646 followed the queen to France. Here he found Crashaw in distress, and introduced him to the queen. Cowley was employed in various diplomatic services by the exiled court. He was sent on missions to Jersey, Holland, and elsewhere, and was afterwards employed in conducting a correspondence in cipher between Charles I and his wife. His work, we are told, occupied all his days and two or three nights a week. The collection of his poems called 'The Mistress' appeared in London in 1647. They became the favourite love poems of the age. Barnes (*Anacreon*, 1705, xxxii.) states that whatever Cowley may say in his poetry, he was never in love but once, and then had not the courage to avow his passion. Pope says that Cowley's only love was the Leonora of his 'Chronicle' who married Sprat's brother (Spence, p. 286). In 1648 two satires, 'The Four Ages of England, or the Iron Age,' and 'A Satyre against Separatists,' were published in one volume under his name, but were disavowed by him in the preface to his 'Poems' (1656). Though he only mentions the 'Iron Age,' he doubtless refers to the whole volume.

In 1656 Cowley was sent to England, in order (as Sprat says) that he might obtain information while affecting compliance and wish for retirement. He was arrested by mistake for another person, but was only released upon bail for 1,000*l.*, for which Dr. (afterwards Sir) Charles Scarborough [q. v.], to whom one of his odes is addressed, became security. He remained under bail until the Restoration. In the preface to his next book (1656) he declares his intention of abandoning poetry and 'burying himself in some obscure retreat in America.' A passage in which he intimates a disposition to acquiesce in the new order was omitted by Sprat from the preface when republished, and provoked, as Sprat admits, some disapproval from his own party. This book is his most important

collection of poems. It consists of (1) 'Miscellanies,' including, with his juvenile pieces, many later poems, especially the spirited 'Chronicle' and the fine elegies on Harvey and Crashaw; (2) 'The Mistress,' reprinted from the edition of 1647. (3) 'Pindarique Odes;' (4) the 'Davideis;' four books out of twelve as originally designed. This ponderous epic was chiefly written at college, and Cowley says that he has now neither the leisure nor the appetite to finish it. There is quite enough as it is. The preface refers to an unfinished poem 'On the Civil War.' A poem professing to be the one mentioned was published in 1679, and is in later collections. He now took to medicine, as a blind, according to Sprat, for his real designs. He was created M.D. at Oxford on 2 Dec. 1657, by an order from the government, which, according to Wood, gave offence to his friends. He retired to 'a fruitful part of Kent to pursue the study of simples,' and wrote a Latin poem, 'Plantarum Libri duo' (1662); it was included in 'Poemata Latina in quibus continentur sex Libri Plantarum et unus Miscellaniorum,' 1668 (2nd ed. 1678).

Cowley again retired to France. He tried to put himself forward at the Restoration. In 1660 he published a heavy 'Ode upon the Blessed Restoration . . .' In 1661 appeared his fine 'Vision, concerning his late pretended Highness, Cromwell the Wicked; containing a Discourse in Vindication of him by a pretended Angel and the confutation thereof by the author, Abraham Cowley.' In 1661 appeared also 'A Proposition for the Advancement of Experimental Philosophy.' He also wrote an 'Ode to the Royal Society.' 'Dr. Cowley' took an interest, like all the cultivated men of the time, in the foundation of this society, and was one of the first members incorporated (Birch, *Royal Society*, i. 4). He was associated with Evelyn and others in a project for the foundation of a philosophical college, for which he gives a plan in his 'Essays.' His 'Ode to Hobbes' gives further proof of his interest in new speculations. In 1663 appeared 'Verses upon several occasions' (after a piratical publication in Dublin). In one of these, called 'The Complaint,' he describes himself as 'the melancholy Cowley,' and bewails his neglect. He applied unsuccessfully for the mastership of the Savoy (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661–2, p. 210). Some verses of the 'Session of the Poets' in 'State Poems' 1697 allude to this and the failure of his play:—

Savoy missing Cowley came into the court,
Making apologies for his bad play;
Every one gave him so good a report,
That Apollo gave heed to all he could say.
Nor would he have had, 'tis thought, a rebuke,
Unless he had done some notable folly;
Writ verses unjustly in praise of Sam Tuke,
Or printed his pitiful melancholy.

His claims were at last acknowledged by a favourable lease of the queen's lands obtained for him by the Earl of St. Albans and the Duke of Buckingham. He was now enabled to live at his ease in the retirement which he often professed to love. He settled at Barn Elms, and afterwards in the 'Porch House' at Chertsey. He removed thither in April 1665. His health declined, and from a letter to Sprat, 21 May 1665, preserved by Peck, we find that his tenants did not pay their rents, and that a fall had injured his ribs. He died on 28 July 1667; Sprat declares that his death was occasioned by his 'very delight in the country and the fields.' He caught cold, according to Sprat, after apparently recovering from his accident, by staying out too long 'amongst his labourers in the meadows.' A different tradition, preserved by Pope (*Spence's Anecdotes*, p. 13), states that Cowley and Sprat came home late from a too jovial dinner with a neighbour and had to pass the night under a hedge. Mr. Stebbing points out that there is probably some confusion with a 'dean' mentioned in a letter from Cowley to Sprat, probably the nickname of some convivial neighbour. Warton says that his income was about 300*l.* a year, and that in his last years he avoided female society. He was buried with great pomp in Westminster Abbey, near Chaucer and Spenser, and Charles II declared that he had not left a better man behind him in England. His will (dated 28 Sept. 1665) leaves the care of his works to Sprat. The property is left to his brother Thomas, with a good many small legacies. He gave some books to Trinity College. Cowley's house is now called by his name, and is on the west side of Guildford Street, near the railway station. The porch from which it was named was removed by Alderman Clarke, a later occupant of the house, in 1786 (Thorne, *Environs of London*).

Cowley's reputation was at its highest during his lifetime, when he was regarded as the model of cultivated poetry. Dryden's frequent references to Cowley show that his reputation was beginning to decline. Dryden says (*Essay on Heroic Plays*, 1672) that 'his authority is almost sacred to me.' He elsewhere calls Cowley the darling of his youth (*Essay on Satire*, 1693). He complains of the 'Davideis' as full of 'points of wit and quirks of epigram' (*Essay on Satire*). He greatly prefers the 'Pindaric' odes to the 'Mistress,' and thinks Cowley's latest com-

positions undoubtedly the best of his poems. From Dryden's preface to the 'State of Innocence' (1674) it seems that the odes were already condemned for their 'fustian' by some critics, and in the preface to his 'Fables' (1700) he remarks that Cowley is so sunk in reputation that now only a hundred copies are sold in a twelvemonth instead of ten editions in ten years. Addison, in his 'Epistle to Sacheverell' (1694), is enthusiastic over the odes, but hints that Cowley's 'only fault is wit in its excess.' Congreve, in the preface to his 'Ode upon Blenheim,' complains, while professing the highest admiration for Cowley, of the irregularity of his stanzas in the so-called 'Pindaric Ode.' The precedent set by Cowley of formless versification has found many imitations in spite of Congreve's protests and the later influence of Collins and Gray. Cowley's odes themselves have followed most of his poetry into oblivion. Pope's often-quoted phrase, epistle to Augustus (75–78), gives the opinion which was orthodox in 1737:—

> Who now reads Cowley? If he pleases yet,
> His moral pleases, not his pointed wit;
> Forgot his epic, nay Pindaric art,
> But still I love the language of his heart.

Cowley was still mentioned with high respect during the eighteenth century, and was the first poet in the collection to which Johnson contributed prefaces. Johnson's life in that collection was famous for its criticism of the 'metaphysical' poets, the hint of which is given in Dryden's 'Essay on Satire.' It assigns the obvious cause for the decline of Cowley's fame. The 'metaphysical poets' are courtier pedants. They represent the intrusion into poetry of the love of dialectical subtlety encouraged by the still prevalent system of scholastic disputation. In Cowley's poems, as in Donne's, there are many examples of the technical language of the schools, and the habit of thought is perceptible throughout. In the next generation the method became obsolete and then offensive. Cowley can only be said to survive in the few pieces where he condescends to be unaffected, and especially in the prose of his essays, which are among the earliest examples in the language of simple and graceful prose, with some charming poetry interspersed.

The first collection of his works, in one volume folio, appeared in 1668, and in this, for the first time, were included 'Several Discourses by way of Essays in Prose and Verse.' Eight editions appeared before 1700, a ninth in 1700, and many more later. Hurd's 'Selections' appeared in 1772, and 'Works' by Aikin, 3 vols., 1802.

Two portraits of Cowley are in the Bodleian. A portrait by Lely was bought by the nation in Peel's collection. In Trinity College there is a crayon drawing in the master's lodge, presented in 1824 by R. Clarke, chamberlain of the city of London, and a portrait in the hall, probably a copy from an earlier picture. Engravings by Faithorne are prefixed to his 'Latin Poems' (1668) and to his 'Works' (1668). An engraving of him at the age of thirteen is prefixed to the 'Poetical Blossoms,' but is missing in most copies.

[Sprat's Life of Cowley (first published in Works, 1668. Sprat's life has been praised, at least as much as it deserves, for its elegance, but is provokingly wanting in detail, and Sprat thought it wrong to publish Cowley's letters, while assuring us that they were charming); Johnson's Lives of the Poets; Wood's Fasti, ii. 209–14; Langbaine, pp. 77–88; Gosse's Seventeenth Century Studies, pp. 169–203; Stebbing's Verdicts of History Reviewed, pp. 47–82; Genest's History of the Stage, i. 41, x. 62; Aubrey's Letters (1813), ii. 295–6; Miscellanea Aulica (1702), pp. 130–60 (Cowley's letters from Paris to H. Bennet, afterwards lord Arlington). A complete edition of Cowley, edited by Grosart (1880–1), forms part of the Chertsey Worthies Library. A 'memorial introduction' collects most of the information about Cowley. Nichols's Illustrations, iv. 398.] L. S.

COWLEY, HANNAH (1743–1809), dramatist and poet, was born in 1743 in Tiverton, Devonshire. She was the daughter of Philip Parkhouse, a bookseller of that town, a man of some attainments, her paternal grandmother being a cousin of Gay, who was accustomed to stay with her in Barnstaple. When about twenty-five years of age, Hannah Parkhouse married Mr. Cowley, who died in 1797, a captain in the East India Company's service. She had been some years married before the idea of writing presented itself to her. When witnessing a performance she said to her husband, in disparagement of the play, 'Why, I could write as well.' Her answer to his laugh of incredulity consisted in writing the first act of (1) 'The Runaway.' The entire play was finished in a fortnight, and sent to Garrick, by whom it was produced at Drury Lane 15 Feb. 1776. Its success was complete. It was printed in 1776, and was the precursor of (2) 'Who's the Dupe?' farce, 8vo, 1779; Drury Lane, 10 May 1779. 3. 'Albina, Countess Raimond,' a tragedy, 8vo, 1779; Haymarket, 31 July 1779. 4. 'The Belle's Stratagem,' comedy, 8vo, 1782; Covent Garden, 22 Feb. 1780. 5. 'The School for Eloquence,' interlude, not included in her printed works, Drury Lane, 4 April 1780. 6. 'The World as it goes, or a Party at Montpellier,'

comedy, not printed, Covent Garden, 24 Feb. 1781. It was played a second time 24 March 1781, under the title 'Second Thoughts are Best,' but was damned on both occasions. 7. 'Which is the Man?' comedy, 8vo, 1782; Covent Garden, 9 Feb. 1782. 8. 'A Bold Stroke for a Husband,' comedy, 8vo, 1783; Covent Garden, 25 Feb. 1783. 9. 'More Ways than One,' comedy, 8vo, 1784; Covent Garden, 6 Dec. 1783. 10. 'A School for Greybeards, or the Mourning Bride,' 8vo, 1786; Drury Lane, 25 Nov. 1786, taken from Mrs. Behn's 'Lucky Chance.' 11. 'The Fate of Sparta, or the Rival Kings,' tragedy, 8vo, 1788; Drury Lane, 31 Jan. 1788. This piece, which is poor and inflated, elicited from Parsons the actor an extempore epigram :—

> Ingenious Cowley! while we view'd
> Of Sparta's sons the lot severe,
> We caught the Spartan fortitude,
> And saw their woes without a tear.

12. 'A Day in Turkey, or the Russian Slaves,' comedy, 8vo, 1792; Covent Garden, 3 Dec. 1791. 13. 'The Town before you,' comedy, 8vo, 1795; Covent Garden, 6 Dec. 1794. These plays, with the exception of 'The School for Eloquence' and 'The World as it goes,' were printed, together with some poems and a tale, under the title of 'Works,' 3 vols. London, 8vo, 1813. An earlier collection of plays was also issued, London, 1776, 2 vols. 12mo. Many of them are included in various dramatic collections. The best are sprightly and vivacious. One or two remain in the list of acting plays, and others might be revived with a fair possibility of success. Lætitia Hardy in 'The Belle's Stratagem' has been a favourite with many between Miss Younge, the first exponent, and Mrs. Jordan, the second, and Miss Ellen Terry, whose late representation is still agreeably remembered. Doricourt, the hero, has also been played among others by Lewis, Kemble, and Mr. Irving. Mrs. Cowley prided herself on her originality and her indifference to stage triumphs. The boast was even put forward on her behalf that she never witnessed the first performance of one of her pieces. Her anxiety on their behalf, however, involved her in a newspaper warfare with Hannah More, whom she taxed with plagiarism, and in quarrels with the managers of Drury Lane and Covent Garden, to whom, in a preface to 'Albina,' subsequently suppressed, she imputed, most probably in error, some misuse of her manuscript. In her preface to the 'Town before you' she expresses her disgust at the vitiated taste of the town, and her determination to write no more for the stage, a resolution to which, unfortunately, she adhered. Her plots are, as a rule, her own, though she is not above using the work of others, and is careful when so doing to minimise her indebtedness. Some of her characters are freshly conceived, though their motives to action are not seldom inadequate. Her poems include 'The Maid of Arragon,' in two books, of which one only was printed, London, 1780; 'The Siege of Acre,' in four books, published in 1799 in the 'Annual Register,' and reprinted in six books in 1801; 'The Scottish Village, or Pitcairn Green,' 4to, 1787; 'Edwina,' a poem extracted from Hutchinson's 'History of Cumberland,' Carlisle, 1794, 4to. Under the signature of Anna Matilda she carried on with Robert Merry, 'Della Crusca,' a poetical correspondence in the 'World.' These compositions were printed with those of 'Della Crusca,' in two volumes, with portraits of the two authors; the likeness of Mrs. Cowley presenting a bright, piquant face. In common with others of the school Mrs. Cowley is lashed by Gifford in the 'Baviad and Mæviad.' Merry and she were at the outset unknown to each other, and the raptures expressed were Platonic. Gifford makes some mirth out of the first meeting between 'Della Crusca' and his 'tenth Muse,' who had 'sunk into an old woman.' The name Anna Matilda which she adopted in the correspondence has passed into a byword for sentimental fiction. Her verse is of the namby-pamby order, and merits Gifford's censure. On the strength of her comedies, however, she will maintain a place in literature. One or two well-written letters from her are printed in the 'Garrick Correspondence,' Lond. 1832, pp. 222 et seq. In the 'History of the Theatres of London,' 1796, Oulton republishes the newspaper correspondence between Mrs. Cowley and Hannah More.

Mrs. Cowley died 11 March 1809 at Tiverton, leaving a son and daughter. The latter married the Rev. David Brown of Calcutta [q. v.]

[Life of Mrs. Cowley prefixed to her Works, 1813; Genest's Account of the Stage; Baker, Reed, and Jones's Biographia Dramatica; Gifford's Baviad and Mæviad; Poems by Anna Matilda, Lond. 2 vols. 8vo, 1788; British Album, 1792, 12mo.] J. K.

COWPER. [See also COOPER and COUPER.]

COWPER, SIR CHARLES (1807–1875), Australian statesman, was born at Dryford, Lancashire, 26 April 1807. His father, William Cowper (1780–1858), was an archdeacon of New South Wales, and is separately noticed. Charles Cowper, like his younger brother,

James Macquarie Cowper, dean of Sydney, who graduated at Oxford, spent his boyhood under the paternal roof. He entered the commissariat department under Commissary-general Wemyss, and in 1825 was appointed commissariat clerk. The year after he was appointed by Governor Darling secretary of the Church and School Lands Corporation, to which a very large area of the best lands in the colony had been granted by royal charter, in trust to the church of England, for the promotion of religion and education. He performed this duty until 1833, when, in pursuance of a condition in the original charter, the corporation was dissolved, and the trust lands applied to less exclusive purposes. In 1831 Cowper married Eliza, second daughter of Daniel Sutton of Wivenhoe, near Colchester, England, by whom he had six children. When the lands above referred to reverted to the government, with a trust, as the authorities contended, for general religious and educational purposes, Cowper was offered the post of agent for these lands by Governor Bourke, which he declined, partly on the score of health, preferring farming pursuits. He removed to Argyll county, occupied some sheep-runs on the Murray, and applied himself to sheep and general farming. For a good many years he pursued the life of a country gentleman; was an active churchman and magistrate, and did well in his grazing and farming transactions. In 1843 Cowper stood for Camden county, as a candidate for the Legislative Council of the colony, then a mixed body consisting of crown nominees and elected representatives. He was defeated by the attorney-general, Therry, by a majority of ten votes; but was afterwards returned for Cumberland county, by a large majority over his opponents, Lawson and James Macarthur. In 1846 he took up the subject of colonial railways, and was appointed chairman of a committee formed to carry out the scheme. In the Legislative Council he exerted himself with good effect to secure various reforms, notably the more humane treatment of lunatics. In 1850 he took a leading part in the organised opposition to further transportation of convicts from the mother country to New South Wales, and was chairman of the meeting of delegates convened at Sydney for that purpose. During the next few years he introduced the bill for incorporating Sydney grammar school and its affiliated colleges; he also was an active supporter of the volunteer force, which was started in 1854, and of the project for forming a naval brigade for colonial defence. In 1856—in which year responsible government was established in New South Wales—Cowper was returned at the head of the poll as one of the representatives for Sydney, and was expected to be the first premier. He had previously resigned his post as chairman of the railway company, when the railways were handed over to government, and a service of plate valued at 500*l.* had been voted to him. He had also been offered by Sir Charles Fitzroy the post of civil commissioner at Sydney, with a salary of 1,000*l.* a year, which he declined. On the advice, apparently, of Sir George Macleay, Governor Sir William Denison sent for Mr. Donaldson to form a ministry. Donaldson offered Cowper the post of colonial secretary, which he declined. The Donaldson ministry resigned after a few months, and Sir W. Denison then sent for Cowper, and he took the post of colonial secretary, but resigned after being six weeks in power. The succeeding Watson-Parker ministry resigned in September 1857, when Cowper came into office a second time. The difficulties and manifold absurdities of these early days of responsible government are noticed under date in the first volume of the late Sir William Denison's 'Varieties of Viceregal Life.' The second Cowper ministry had a longer spell of office than its predecessors, and carried many important measures. In 1858 universal suffrage and the ballot were established. The same year the Municipalities Act was passed establishing some forty municipalities in the colony. In 1859 Cowper was defeated on his Education Bill, and resigned, being succeeded by Mr. Forster, who resigned in March 1860, when the Robertson ministry came in, with Cowper as colonial secretary, but resigned in 1863. In 1860 a land bill was introduced, and carried the year after, and in 1862 Cowper introduced a bill for prohibiting further grants for purposes of public worship. Although himself a staunch churchman, Cowper always steadily upheld the political principle that all denominations should be on an equal footing in relation to the state. All the measures thus carried settled for the time questions which were agitating the public mind. In February 1865 Cowper again came into office. The administration was embarrassed by serious financial difficulties, and to save the credit of the colony Cowper introduced and carried a bill for the imposition of *ad valorem* duties, which cost him his popularity, and in June 1865 he retired into private life; but at the beginning of 1870 took his place, for the fifth time, at the head of the administration, in the Robertson cabinet, which had come into power in 1868. Changes again followed, and in December 1870 Cowper was appointed agent-general for New South

Wales, the duties of which office he discharged with much advantage to the colony until a long and serious illness disabled him from further work. He died 20 Oct. 1875. Four years before his death Cowper was made K.C.M.G. His country estate, named Wivenhoe, after Lady Cowper's native place, had previously been settled on that lady by public subscription, in recognition of the eminent services of her husband to the colony of New South Wales.

[The biographical details here given are from Heaton's Handbook of Australian Biography. Braim's Hist. New South Wales, and Governor Sir William Denison's Varieties of Viceregal Life (London, 1870), vol. i., may be consulted. Particulars of the fruits of Cowper's public measures must be sought in the Colonial Statistical Returns.] H. M. C.

COWPER, DOUGLAS (1817–1839), painter, born at Gibraltar 30 May 1817, was third son of a merchant there, who removed to Guernsey. Here Cowper indulged an innate fondness for painting, and copied the few pictures that were to be found in that island. Eventually, overcoming the repugnance of his family to his being an artist, he came to London, and, after some preliminary lessons from Mr. Sass, entered the Royal Academy schools. Here he made such rapid progress that in four months he gained the first silver medal for the best copy of Poussin's 'Rinaldo and Armida' in the Dulwich Gallery. While earning a livelihood by portrait painting he devoted himself assiduously to the higher branches of his art, and in 1837 exhibited at the Royal Academy 'The Last Interview,' followed in 1838 by 'Shylock, Antonio, and Bassanio,' and in 1839 by 'Kate Kearney,' 'Othello relating his Adventures,' and 'A Capuchin Friar.' These last three works were very much admired, and the first two named were engraved by John Porter and E. Finden respectively. He also exhibited at the British Institution and the Society of British Artists. His pictures all found purchasers, and he seemed on the threshold of a prosperous career. Unfortunately in 1838 he began to show signs of consumption, which increased alarmingly in 1839. After a fruitless visit to the south of France he returned to Guernsey, and died on 28 Nov. 1839.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; The Art Union, 1865; Catalogues of the Royal Academy, &c.] L. C.

COWPER, EDWARD (1790–1852), inventor, was born in 1790. In 1816, when he described himself as of 'St. Mary, Newington Butts, ironmonger and mechanist,' he obtained a patent (No. 3974) under the title of 'a method of printing paper for paperhangings and other purposes,' of which the chief feature consisted in curving stereotype plates and fixing them on cylinders for printing long rolls of paper. In 1818, styling himself as 'of Nelson Square, printer,' he patented (No. 4194) certain improvements in printing, which consisted of a method for a better distribution of the ink, and an improved manner of conveying the sheets from one cylinder to another. This was the origin of the 'perfecting machine,' which prints on both sides of the paper at once, and is the model on which the great majority of such machines are contrived down to the present day. In conjunction with the inking arrangement, it formed the first machine, as distinguished from a press, on which good bookwork could be executed. Cowper did not invent the soft composition for distributing the ink, which superseded the old pelt-balls in hand-presses, but devised the system of forming it into rollers. He went into partnership as a printer with his brother-in-law, Augustus Applegath; their business in Duke Street, Stamford Street, was afterwards taken over by William Clowes [q. v.], and they exclusively devoted themselves to machine-making. In 1827 they jointly invented the four-cylinder machine, which Applegath erected for the 'Times,' superseding Koenig's machine. The rate of printing was five thousand an hour, an enormous acceleration of speed. Until lately nearly all country newspapers were produced by machines of this design. For many years Edward was in partnership with his brother Ebenezer, and the machines of Messrs. E. & E. Cowper were widely used, not only in Great Britain, but throughout Europe. They also invented a cylinder card-printing machine. Towards the end of his life Edward Cowper was professor of manufacturing art and mechanics at King's College, London. His improvements were of extreme importance, and he may be said to have done for the printing machine what Watt did for the steam-engine. He was the improver, as Nicholson was the projector, and Koenig the first inventor, of the steam printing machine. He died at Kensington 17 Oct. 1852, in his sixty-third year. His brother EBENEZER, who was born in 1804, and died at Birmingham 17 Sept. 1880, aged 76, carried on the practical part of the business.

[Information from Mr. J. Southward; Paper on 'Printing Machinery' by E. A. Clowes, in Minutes of Inst. of Civil Engineers, lxxxix. pp. 242–84; Smiles's Men of Invention and Industry, 1884, pp. 178, 195, 209, 215; Athenæum,

23 Oct. 1852; Gent. Mag. 1852, pt. ii. pp. 647–8; Timperley's Encyclopædia, 1842, pp. 857, 867, 885; Description of Applegath and Cowper's Horizontal Machine and of Applegath's Vertical Machine for printing the Times, 1851, 8vo; Bohn's Pictorial Handbook of London, 1854, pp. 76, &c.; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iii. 485, vii. 153; Bigmore and Wyman's Bibliography of Printing, i. 14; Annual Register, 1880, p. 195.]

H. R. T.

COWPER, HENRY (1758–1840), lawyer, was the third son of General Spencer Cowper, by Charlotte, daughter of John Baber; grandson of William Cowper, clerk of the parliaments 1739–40, and great-grandson of Spencer Cowper, judge (1669–1727) [q. v.] (Pedigree in Clutterbuck's *Hertfordshire*, ii. 195). He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple 26 May 1775. From 1785 to 1826 he was deputy clerk of the parliaments and clerk assistant of the house of lords. He published in 1783 'Reports of Cases in the Court of King's Bench from Hilary term 14 George III to 18 George III' (3 vols.); second edition 1800. He died at Tewin Water 28 Nov. 1840. He married his cousin-german, Maria Judith, eldest daughter of Rev. John Cowper, D.D., rector of Berkhampstead St. Peter's, but had no issue. By his will he left a sum of money for educating the poor children of Hertingfordbury parish.

[Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, ii. 195; Cussans's Hertfordshire, ii. 118; Gent. Mag. new series, 1841, xv. 320; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

COWPER, MARY, first Countess Cowper (1685–1724), daughter of John Clavering of Chopwell, Durham, was married to William, first earl Cowper [q. v.], in 1706. The marriage was kept secret for some months (September 1706 to February 1707). The first letter which she wrote to her husband after the marriage bears the following endorsement by him: 'First letter received from my wife, formerly Mrs. Clavering, having been privately married to her without consummation, by which it appears I judged rightly of her understanding; I hope also of her other good qualities; I was not induced to the choice by any ungovernable desire; but I very coolly and deliberately thought her the fittest wife to entertain me and to live as I might when reduced to a private condition, with which a person of great estate would hardly have been contented,' &c. She seems to have been a lady of considerable attractions, intelligence, and accomplishments. On the accession of George I she was appointed a lady of the bedchamber to the Princess of Wales, with whom she had corresponded for some years, and whose confidante she became. Though of a Jacobite family, she ardently espoused her husband's political principles. On entering the royal household she began to keep a diary, an imperfect copy of which was lent in manuscript to Lord Campbell, and freely used by him for the purpose of his biography of Lord Cowper. It was edited, with the addition of a subsequently discovered fragment, from the original manuscript, with an introduction, notes, and appendices, by the Hon. Spencer Cowper in 1864 (London, 8vo). It consists of two fragments, the first covering the period between October 1714 and October 1716, the second being the record of little more than two months, April and May 1720, during which the negotiations for the reconciliation of the king and Prince of Wales were in progress. The records of the intermediate and subsequent periods were destroyed by Lady Cowper in 1722, when her husband fell under suspicion of complicity in the Jacobite plot, and she was apprehensive lest his house might be searched. The earlier papers probably contained matter relating to the quarrel between the king and the prince which would not have been grateful to the former. The reason for destroying the later papers is not apparent, as it seems very unlikely that Cowper was really involved in the conspiracy. Lady Cowper survived her husband by about four months, dying on 5 Feb. 1723–4.

[Diary of Mary, Countess Cowper, 1714–20, edited by the Hon. Spencer Cowper, London, 1864, 8vo, 2nd edition, 1865; Hist. Reg. Chron. Diary, 1724, p. 10.]

J. M. R.

COWPER, SPENCER (1669–1728), judge, was the younger brother of William Cowper the chancellor [q. v.] He was born in 1669, educated at Westminster, called to the bar, and in 1690 made controller of the Bridge House estates, with a residence at the Bridge House, St. Olave's. He went the home circuit and was acquainted with a quaker family at Hertford, named Stout, who had been supporters of his father and brother at elections. The daughter, Sarah Stout, fell in love with him, though he was already married, and became melancholy upon his avoiding her company. At the spring assizes in 1699 he was at her house in the evening, having to pay her the interest on a mortgage. He returned to his own lodgings, and next morning she was found dead in the river. Cowper, with three lawyers who had spent that night at Hertford and gossiped about Sarah Stout, were accused of murdering her. They were tried before Baron Hassell on 16 July 1699. There was absolutely no direct evidence; the pro-

secution relying chiefly upon the argument that, as the body had floated, the girl must have been put into the water after death, and therefore had not drowned herself. To meet this assumption evidence was given by the famous physicians Garth, Hans Sloane, and William Cowper (no relation to the defendant). The judge was singularly feeble, but the defendants were acquitted. Their innocence is beyond a doubt, as was admitted by impartial people at the time (LUTTRELL, iv. 518, 539). The prosecutions were said to be suggested by a double motive. The tories of Hertford wished to hang a member of an eminent whig family, and the quakers to clear their body of the reproach of suicide. Pamphlets were published on both sides, and an attempt was made to carry on the case by an appeal of murder. The judges, however, refused the writ, considering (besides various technical reasons) that the prosecution was malicious.

Cowper represented Beeralston in the parliaments of 1705 and 1708. He was one of the managers of the impeachment of Sacheverell, and lost his seat in the reaction which followed. In 1715, when he was made a king's counsel, he was elected member for Truro; in 1714 he had become attorney-general to the Prince of Wales, and in 1717 chief justice of Chester. On 24 Oct. 1727 he was promoted to the office of judge of the common pleas. He died 10 Dec. 1728. He was buried at Hertingfordbury, where there is a monument to him by Roubillac.

Cowper was the grandfather of William Cowper the poet, in whose life several of this judge's descendants are mentioned. By his first wife, Pennington Goodere, Spencer Cowper had three sons and a daughter. William, the eldest son, was clerk of the parliaments, and died 14 Feb. 1740, when the patent of his office passed to his eldest son, William, of Hertingfordbury, who is mentioned in the poet's life as 'Major Cowper,' and who died in 1769. Spencer, the second son of the clerk of the parliaments and brother of Major Cowper, was in the guards, commanded a brigade in the American war, became lieutenant-governor of Tynemouth, and died at Ham, Surrey, 13 March 1797 (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 248). He is mentioned in the poet's life as 'General Cowper.' The judge's second son, John, was the poet's father. His third son, Ashley, was barrister, clerk of the parliaments, and died 1788. The profits of his 'very lucrative office' were not his but his nephew's, General Cowper (SOUTHEY'S *Cowper*, vi. 259). Ashley Cowper had three daughters: Harriet (*d.* 15 Jan. 1807), married to Sir Thomas Hesketh (*d.* March 1778); Elizabeth Charlotte, married to Sir Archer Croft; and Theodora Jane, the poet's first love, who died in 1824. The judge's daughter, Judith, married Colonel Martin Madan, M.P., and by him was mother of Martin Madan, author of 'Thelyphthora,' of Spencer Madan, bishop of Peterborough, and of a daughter, who married her cousin Major (William) Cowper, and died 15 Oct. 1797 in her seventy-first year. Some of Mrs. Madan's poems will be found in 'Poems by Eminent Ladies' (1755), ii. 137–44.

[Foss's Judges, viii. 114–20; Burke's Peerage (1883), 327; Cobbett's State Trials, xiii. 1106–1250, where are printed several pamphlets relating to the trials; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. i. 91, 191, 214, 275, 354, 438; Macaulay's History, v. 236-39; Blackwood's Mag. for July 1861; article reprinted in Paget's Puzzles and Paradoxes.] L. S.

COWPER, SPENCER, D.D. (1713–1774), dean of Durham, youngest son of William, earl Cowper [q. v.], lord chancellor of Great Britain, was born in London in 1713, and educated at Exeter College, Oxford (B.A. 1731, M.A. 1734, B.D. and D.D. 1746). He became rector of Fordwich, Kent, prebendary of Canterbury 1742, and dean of Durham 1746. He died at Durham on 25 March 1774, and was buried in the east transept of the cathedral, called the Nine Altars, where a monument was erected to his memory.

Besides some occasional sermons he published: 1. 'A Speech made at the Enthronement and Installation of Richard [Trevor], Bishop of Durham,' Durham, 1753, 4to. 2. 'Eight Discourses preached on or near the great festivals in the cathedral church of Durham. To which is added a Letter to a young lady on the Sacrament, and on the Evidence for the Christian Religion,' London, 1773, 8vo.

[Hutchinson's Durham, ii. 169; Nichols's Lit. Aneed. ii. 365, iii. 60, 620; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Gent. Mag. xliv. 190, xlix. 271; Cat. of Oxford Graduates (1851), p. 156; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 52, iii. 300.] T. C.

COWPER or COUPER, WILLIAM (1568–1619), bishop of Galloway, son of John Couper, merchant-tailor, of Edinburgh, was born in 1568. After receiving some elementary instruction in his native city, and attending a school at Dunbar for four years, he entered in 1580 the university of St. Andrews, where he graduated M.A. in 1583. He then went to England, where he was for some years assistant-master in a school at Hoddesdon, Hert-

fordshire. Returning to Edinburgh he was licensed a preacher of the church of Scotland in 1586, and admitted minister of the parish of Bothkennar, Stirlingshire, in August 1587, whence he was translated to the second charge of Perth in October 1595. He was a member of six of the nine assemblies of the church from 1596 to 1608. Although one of the forty-two ministers who signed the protest to parliament, 1 July 1606, against the introduction of episcopacy, he in 1608 attended the packed assembly regarded by the presbyterians as unconstitutional, and from this time concurred in the measures sanctioned by the royal authority in behalf of episcopacy. When present at court in London in the latter year, he was sent by the king to the Tower to deal with Andrew Melville, but as he was unable to influence him the matter was left to Bishop Spotiswood (Calderwood, *History*, vi. 820). He was promoted to the bishopric of Galloway 31 July 1612, and was also made dean of the Chapel Royal. His character as delineated by Calderwood is by no means flattering, but the portrait is doubtless coloured by party prejudice. 'He was,' says Calderwood, 'a man filled with self-conceate, and impatient of anie contradiction, more vehement in the wrong course than ever he was fervent in the right, wherin he seemed to be fervent enough. He made his residence in the Canongate, neere to the Chapell Royall, whereof he was deane, and went sometimes but once in two years till his diocese. When he went he behaved himself verie imperiouslie' (*ib.* vii. 349). Spotiswood, on the other hand, was of opinion that he 'affected too much the applause of the people.' He died 16 Feb. 1619, and was interred in Greyfriars churchyard, Edinburgh. He had the chief part in the composition of the prayer-book completed in 1619, but never brought into use. His religious writings are much superior in style and in cast of thought to most of the similar publications of the time. In his lifetime were published: 'The Anatomy of a Christian Man,' 1611; 'Three Treatises concerning Christ,' 1612; 'The Holy Alphabet of Zion's Scholars; by way of Commentary on the cxix. Psalm,' 1613; 'Good News from Canaan; or an Exposition of David's Penitential Psalm after he had gone in unto Bathsheba,' 1613; 'A Mirror of Mercy; or the Prodigal's Conversion expounded,' 1614; 'Dikaiologie; containing a just defence of his former apology against David Hume,' 1614; 'Sermon on Titus ii. 7, 8,' 1616; 'Two Sermons on Psalm cxxi. 8, and Psalm lxxxviii. 17,' 1618. His 'Works,' among which was included 'A Commentary on the Revelations,' and to which was prefixed an account of his life, appeared in 1623, 2nd ed. 1629, 3rd 1726; and the 'Triumph of the Christian in three treatises' appeared in 1632.

[Life prefixed to his Works; Histories of Calderwood and Spotiswood; Thomas Murray's Literary History of Galloway, 86–101; M'Crie's Life of Andrew Melville; Keith's Catalogue of Scottish Bishops; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. ii. 614, 693.] T. F. H.

COWPER, WILLIAM (1666–1709), surgeon, was the youngest son of Richard Cowper of Petersfield in Sussex, where he was born in 1666. His name is sometimes spelt phonetically Cooper. From the evidence upon the trial of Spencer Cowper [q. v.], where he was called as a witness, it appears that he was not related to the chancellor's family. He was apprenticed to William Bignall, a London surgeon, on 22 March 1682, continued his apprenticeship under another surgeon, John Fletcher, was admitted a barber-surgeon on 9 March 1691, and began practice in London. In 1694 he published 'Myotomia Reformata; or, a New Administration of the Muscles of the Humane Bodies, wherein the true uses of the muscles are explained, the errors of former anatomists concerning them confuted, and several muscles not hitherto taken notice of described: to which are subjoined a graphical description of the bones and other anatomical observations,' London. To his copy of this work the author made manuscript additions and corrections, and prepared a short historical preface and a long introduction on muscular mechanics. Thirteen years after his death a new edition, with these additions, was published, at the charge of Dr. Mead, and edited by Dr. Jurin, Dr. Pemberton, and Mr. Joseph Tanner, a surgeon, with the altered title 'Myotomia Reformata; or, an Anatomical Treatise on the Muscles of the Human Body,' London, 1724. In 1696 Cowper was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1698 published at Oxford 'The Anatomy of Humane Bodies, with figures drawn after the life by some of the best masters in Europe, and curiously engraven in 114 copperplates. Illustrated with large explications containing many new anatomical discoveries and chirurgical observations. To which is added an introduction explaining the animal economy.' A second edition was published at Leyden in 1737. This work gave rise to a controversy with Dr. Bidloo, a Dutch professor, as to Cowper's use of plates taken from a book of Bidloo's on anatomy. Bidloo began by attacking Cowper in 'Gulielmus Cowper, criminis literarii citatus coram tribunali nobiliss. ampliss. societatis Britanno [*sic*] regiæ per Godefridum Bidloo,' Leyden, 1700

Dr. Hutton, physician to William III, had told Bidloo that Cowper was about to translate and plagiarise his work, whereupon Bidloo wrote an abrupt letter to Cowper in Latin, which received no answer; other letters to Cowper and to and from Dr. Hutton followed, and finally Bidloo accused Smith and Walford, the publishers, and Cowper himself of fraud in publishing the plates and of issuing a mere pirated compilation from Bidloo's anatomy. After several months Cowper wrote to Bidloo denying Bidloo's sole right to the plates, and repudiating the charge of borrowing a text which was, he said, erroneous, and which he had made his own by endless corrections and amplifications, nothing resembling Bidloo being left but a common basis of universally accepted anatomy. The whole correspondence is printed in Bidloo's tract with much abusive language, and a minute criticism of Cowper as an anatomist. Cowper is called a highwayman in English, lest the Latin term should not be clear enough, and is said to be a miserable anatomist who writes like a Dutch barber. In 1701 Cowper replied in '*Εὐχαριστία* in qua dotes plurimæ et singulares Godefridi Bidloo M.D. et in illustrissima Leydarum Academia anatomiæ professoris celeberrimi, peritia anatomica, probitas, ingenium, elegantiæ latinitatis, lepores, candor, humanitas, ingenuitas, solertia, verecundia, humilitas, urbanitas, &c., celebrantur et ejusdem citationi humillime respondetur.' These figures, says Cowper, were drawn by Gerard de Luirens for Swammerdam, and Cowper's publisher had purchased impressions of them. Entirely fresh descriptions had been added, and the book was a new one and no piracy. Very little evidence is produced of these statements. The controversy has all the acerbity of its contemporary dispute on the epistles of Phalaris, and Cowper's title seems to have been suggested by parts of the index of Boyle against Bentley. An impartial perusal shows that Bidloo unjustly depreciates Cowper's work and has no ground for charging him with plagiarism as far as the descriptive anatomy is concerned. The origin of the work seems, however, to have been a request to Cowper from the English publishers to write letterpress to the Dutch plates, and though the plates may have been prepared for Swammerdam, it remains clear that some invasion of the rights of Bidloo and his Dutch publishers in the plates took place, and that Cowper connived at this invasion. The book shows an amount of learning acquired by dissection and of original observation beyond all plagiarism, and it took its place as the best English anatomy which had appeared. In 1702 Cowper published 'Glandularum quarundam nuper detectarum ductuumque earum excretionum descriptio cum figuris.' A pair of racemose glands, which are themselves situated beneath the anterior end of the membranous part of the urethra in the male, and whose ducts open into the bulbous part of the urethra, are described, and are to this day known by anatomists as Cowper's glands. There are some remarks by Cowper in Drake's 'Anthropologia' (London, 1717, i. 138), and he published several papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' of which the most interesting are: (No. 208) experiments with Colbatch's styptic, in which he shows the dangerous and ineffectual nature of the nostrum, and incidentally points out the differences between the vascular system of youth and that of age; (222) on the effects of a renal calculus lasting eight years in the kidney of a woman; (252) a case of union of a divided heel tendon in a carpenter after Cowper had united the edges by sutures; (285) on cases of empyema; (286) on the structure of the pulmonary vein; (310) anatomical and chirurgical observations (in this important paper he describes how he had demonstrated the junction of arterial and venous capillaries in a cat and in a dog); (299) in this paper he exactly describes degenerative disease of the aortic valves, and had clearly observed the pulse which accompanies such disease, a discovery often erroneously attributed to Corrigan in 1829, more justly claimed for Vieussens in 1715, but certainly first made by Cowper.

Cowper had a considerable surgical practice, and these papers prove that his attainments in pathology and comparative anatomy were as respectable as his knowledge of human anatomy and practical surgery.

In 1708 he suffered from difficulty of breathing, and during the winter became dropsical. He gave up work (Mead's *Preface*) and retired to his native place, where he died on 8 March 1709, and is buried in the parish church.

[Works; Manuscript Apprentice Register and Freemen's Register of Barbers' Company.]

N. M.

COWPER, WILLIAM, first Earl Cowper (*d.* 1723), first lord chancellor of Great Britain, grandson of Sir William Cowper, created a baronet for his royalist devotion 4 March 1642, was eldest son of Sir William Cowper, bart., a whig politician, who was concerned with Shaftesbury in indicting the Duke of York as a popish recusant in 1680, and who represented Hertford in parliament in 1679–81 and 1689–1700, and died in 1706. His mother was Sarah,

daughter of Sir Samuel Holled, a London merchant. The date and place of Cowper's birth are unknown. After spending some years at a private school in St. Albans, he entered the Middle Temple on 8 March 1681–1682. A circumstantial statement is made in the 'Biographia Britannica' (KIPPIS, iv. 389 note), to the effect that he seduced a certain Miss Elizabeth Culling of Hertingfordbury Park, Hertfordshire, and it is suggested that he did so by means of a sham marriage ceremony, and had two children by her. This story, which may have originated in mere local gossip, is probably the foundation of the novelette of 'Hernando and Louisa' in Mrs. Manley's 'Secret Memoirs from the New Atalantis' (1709), and of the charge of bigamy insinuated by Swift in the 'Examiner' (Nos. 17 and 22), and retailed as matter of common notoriety by Voltaire (*Dict. Phil.* art. 'Femme Polygamie'), with the substantial addition that Cowper was the author of a treatise in favour of polygamy. Shortly before his call to the bar, which took place on 25 May 1688, Cowper married Judith, daughter of Sir Robert Booth, a London merchant. He attached himself to the home circuit, and soon obtained considerable practice. On the landing of the Prince of Orange in November, he rode with a company of about thirty volunteers from London to Wallingford, near Oxford, where he joined the prince's forces, with which he returned to London. In 1694 he was appointed king's counsel, and about the same time recorder of Colchester. The following year, and again in 1698, he was returned to parliament as junior member for Hertford. The obituary notice in the 'Chronological Diary' states that 'the very first day he sat in the House of Commons he had occasion to speak three times, and came off with universal applause,' and Burnet (*Own Time*, orig. ed., ii. 426) observes, under date 1705, that 'he had for many years been considered as the man who spoke the best of any in the House of Commons.' In 1695–6 he played a subordinate part in the prosecution of the conspirators against the life of the king, and of the nonjuring clergymen who gave them absolution on the scaffold. In the same year he was also engaged in a piracy case, and in the prosecution of Captain Vaughan for levying war against the king on the high seas, and took an active part in the parliamentary proceedings which issued in the attainder of Sir John Fenwick, speaking more than once, and giving his reasons for voting in favour of that judicial murder at considerable length. He was appointed king's counsel 8 March 1698–9. In 1699 he appeared for the prosecution at the trial of Lord Mohun for the murder of Richard Coote, killed in an affair of honour by the Earl of Warwick, and in a forgery case, and in the following year he successfully resisted an application for a new trial of his brother, Spencer Cowper [q. v.] In 1700–1 he was returned to parliament as junior member for Beeralston in Devonshire. He spoke against the motion for the impeachment of Lord Somers in 1701. On the accession of Anne in the following year his patent of counsel to the crown was renewed. In 1704 the celebrated case of Ashby *v.* White, in which an elector sued the returning officer for the borough of Aylesbury for damages for having refused to receive his vote at the general election of 1700, occasioned a serious conflict between the two houses of parliament. The House of Peers having overruled a judgment of the queen's bench to the effect that no such action lay, the matter was forthwith made a question of privilege by the House of Commons. Cowper argued elaborately but unsuccessfully that the jurisdiction of the house did not extend to the restraining of the action, but as he admitted that the house was the sole judge of the validity of election returns, and of the right of the elector to vote, it is difficult to understand his position. In the summer of this year (1704) an information was laid by the attorney-general, by order of the House of Commons, against Lord Halifax for neglecting, as auditor of the exchequer, to transmit the imprest rolls half-yearly to the king's remembrancer, pursuant to the statute 8 & 9 Will. III, c. 28, s. 8, and Cowper was one of the counsel retained for the defence.

The prosecution broke down owing to a piece of bad Latin in the information. The house (18 Nov.) censured Cowper for the part he had taken in the matter. On 11 Oct. 1705 he succeeded Sir Nathan Wright as lord keeper, the appointment being, in part at least, due to the influence of the Duchess of Marlborough. He would not, however, accept office except upon the understanding that he should have 2,000*l.* equipage money, a salary of 4,000*l.*, and be raised to the peerage at the next promotion. Evelyn's statement that he bargained for a pension of 2,000*l.* per annum on dismissal is not confirmed by Cowper's 'Diary.' He was sworn of the privy council the same day, and took his seat on the woolsack on the 25th. His first public act of importance was to announce his intention of declining the new year's gifts which his predecessors had been in the habit of receiving from the officials attached to and the counsel practising in the court of chancery. Not being taken at his word, he refused admittance to all such as presented them-

selves with the usual offerings on new year's day. His example was not followed by the chiefs of the other courts, and he suffered a certain loss of popularity with them. He was placed on the commission for the treaty of union on 10 April 1706, and opened the negotiations at the Cockpit on the 16th. The Scotch commissioners sat apart from the English, the interchange of views being effected by writing, the lord keeper and the lord chancellor of Scotland acting as intermediaries. Hence Cowper figures more prominently in the history of the negotiations than any other English commissioner. As, however, the deliberations on either side were kept strictly secret, it is impossible to say how far his influence extended in the shaping of the treaty, which Burnet attributes mainly to Lord Somers. On 23 July Cowper delivered to the queen a draft of the treaty, which, with slight alterations, was subsequently ratified by both parliaments. His first wife had died before he received the seal. In September 1706 he married Mary, daughter of John Clavering of Chopwell, in the bishopric of Durham, the marriage, however, being kept secret until 25 Feb. 1706–7. On 9 Nov. 1706 he was raised to the peerage by the title of Baron Cowper of Wingham in Kent. His first reported utterance in the House of Lords is a brief but extremely graceful speech (entered in the *Journal* 5 Dec. 1706), in which he conveys to the Duke of Marlborough the thanks of the house for the victory of Ramillies. On 4 May 1707, the Act of Union having come into operation on the first of the month, he was declared by the queen in council lord high chancellor of Great Britain. The intrigues of the Duke of Marlborough in 1709 to obtain the appointment of commander-in-chief for life met with determined opposition from Cowper, who declared that he would never put the seal to the commission. In 1710 Cowper presided at the trial of Dr. Sacheverell in Westminster Hall. The proceedings began on 27 Feb. and occupied three weeks. The lord chief justice and chief baron and ten puisne judges were unanimous in holding that the omission to specify passages on which the charge was based invalidated the proceedings. Cowper abstained from any public expression either of assent or dissent, and on the strength of an old precedent in the reign of Charles I, it was held immaterial. Cowper voted for Sacheverell's condemnation. The excitement caused by the trial led to the defeat of the whigs in the autumn, and the expulsion of their leaders from the cabinet. Harley was anxious that Cowper should continue in office, and repeatedly pressed him to do so, and the queen would hardly accept his surrender of the seal. He resigned, however, on 23 Sept. Cowper now devoted himself with energy to the business of opposition. St. John having attacked the late ministry in a letter to the 'Examiner,' he replied by a long letter in the 'Tatler,' a somewhat ponderous affair, in which he denounces 'the black hypocrisy and prevarication, the servile prostitution of all English principles, and malevolent ambition' characteristic of the other party. Both letters are printed in the 'Somers Tracts' (ed. Scott), xiii. 71–85. In the debate of 11 and 12 Jan. 1711 on the conduct of the war in Spain, in which the late ministry were accused of having left the Earl of Peterborough without adequate means to prosecute the war with vigour, Cowper took a leading part, though it is impossible to gather from the report how far his defence was effective. The vote of censure was carried by a substantial majority. In the debate on the address (7 Dec. 1711) he supported the Earl of Nottingham's amendment that a clause should be inserted to the effect 'that no peace could be safe or honourable to Great Britain or Europe if Spain and the West Indies were allotted to any branch of the house of Bourbon.' In the debate on the negotiations for peace in June 1712, the Earl of Strafford insinuating that the backwardness of the Dutch was due to the intrigues of the Duke of Marlborough, Cowper replied with much animation that 'according to our laws it could never be suggested as a crime in the meanest subject, much less in a member of that august assembly, to hold correspondence with our allies.' This deliverance appears to have been effective at the time, but it cannot be regarded as enunciating a sound principle of constitutional law. A motion was made (17 March 1714) 'for an account of the instances which had been made for restoring to the Catalans their ancient privileges and the letters relating thereto.' This, as also a further motion on the same subject on the 31st, received Cowper's support. He spoke in favour of the Earl of Wharton's motion that a reward should be proclaimed for the apprehension of the Pretender, dead or alive (8 April 1714), and led the opposition to the second reading of the bill for suppressing schools kept by dissenters (June), but was beaten, and attempted, without success, to amend it in committee. At this time he was much courted by Harley, now earl of Oxford. On the death of the queen Cowper was appointed by the elector of Hanover one of 'the lords justices' in whom, by the statute 6 Anne, c. 41, ss. 10, 11, and 12, the supreme power was vested during the interregnum.

Almost the first act of the lords justices was to give a broad hint to Bolingbroke by appointing Addison their secretary and directing the postmaster-general to forward to him all letters addressed to the secretary of state. This not sufficing, they (3 Aug.) dismissed Bolingbroke from his office by the summary process of taking the seal from him, turning him out, and locking the doors. On 21 Sept. Cowper was reappointed lord chancellor of Great Britain at St. James's, taking the oath the next day, and on 23 Oct. he went in state to Westminster Hall and again took the oath there. While still lord justice he had composed for the benefit of the new king a brief political tract which he entitled 'An impartial History of Parties,' and of which a French translation by Lady Cowper was presented to the Hanoverian minister, Count Bernstorff (24 Oct. 1714), and by him laid before the king. In this memoir he traces the history of the whig and tory parties from their origin to the date of writing, defines their respective principles as dispassionately as could reasonably be expected, and with great clearness and condensation describes the existing posture of affairs and suggests the propriety of avoiding coalition cabinets while admitting the opposition to a fair share in the subordinate places. The history was first printed by Lord Campbell as an appendix to his life of Cowper in the fourth volume of his 'Lives of the Chancellors.' Trevor, the lord chief justice of the king's bench, one of the twelve peers created in 1712, was, by Cowper's advice, removed from his office, being succeeded by Sir Peter King. Certain minor changes in the constitution of the judicial bench were also made. On 21 March 1715 he read the king's speech, and on the following day he took part in the debate raised by Trevor and Bolingbroke on the lords' address. Exception being taken to an expression of confidence that the king would 'recover the reputation of this kingdom in foreign parts,' Cowper replied by drawing a distinction between the queen and her ministry, and the address was carried by sixty-six to thirty-three. He spoke in the debate on the articles of impeachment exhibited against the Earl of Oxford on 9 July 1715, arguing against Trevor that they were sufficient to ground a charge of high treason. On the outbreak of the rebellion of 1715 Cowper exerted himself to infuse some of his own spirit into the king and his colleagues on the bench. Probably it was at his suggestion that the Riot Act, which had not been in force since the reign of Elizabeth, was in that year re-enacted, strengthened, and made perpetual. Cowper presided as high-steward at the trial of Lord Winton, the only one of the rebel lords who did not plead guilty, in March 1716. Winton's complicity in the rebellion was clearly proved, but he made persistent efforts to obtain an adjournment on the alleged ground that he had not had time to bring up his most important witnesses, deprecating with some wit being subjected to 'Cowper law as we used to say in our country, hang a man first and then judge him,' a play upon the common Scotch expression 'Cupar law' and the name of the lord chancellor. He was found guilty and sentenced to death. In the debate on the Septennial Bill (10 April) Cowper spoke at length, reviewing the history of the Triennial Act, and giving an unqualified support to the measure. Cowper made what appears to have been a powerful speech in favour of the Mutiny Bill, which proposed to establish a standing army of sixteen thousand men, and was violently opposed by Oxford in February 1718. On 18 March he was created Viscount Fordwiche and Earl Cowper in the peerage of Great Britain. On 15 April he resigned office, the ostensible reason being failing health. The true cause is probably to be sought either in intrigues in the royal household or in the jealousy of other members of the cabinet, combined with the opposition which he had offered in the preceding January to a projected bill for providing the king with an annuity of 100,000*l.*, with an absolute discretion to assign such portion thereof as he might think proper to the maintenance of the Prince of Wales. Cowper was a small patron of literature. He had been the correspondent and host of the poet, John Hughes, and in November 1717 appointed him secretary to the commission for appointing justices of the peace, and on his resignation he wrote to his successor, Lord Parker, begging him to continue Hughes in that office, a request with which Parker complied. This elicited a brief ode in honour of Cowper from the grateful poet (*Works*, ii. ode xx.) Cowper voted with the tories in the successful opposition which they offered to the repeal of the 'act for preserving the protestant religion' (10 Anne c. 6, which imposed disabilities on papists), and the more obnoxious clauses of the Test and Corporation Acts, proposed by Lord Stanhope in December 1718. He opposed the Peerage Bill, which proposed to fix a numerical limit to the house of peers, on its introduction in February 1719. The bill was dropped owing to the excitement which it created in the country, but was reintroduced in November, when Cowper again opposed it. Having passed the House of Lords with celerity, it was thrown out by the commons. Cowper also opposed the bill for enabling the South Sea Company to increase their capital.

The bill, however, passed the house of peers without a division (7 April 1720). A question addressed by Cowper to the ministry concerning an absconding cashier of the South Sea Company on 23 Jan. 1721 appears to be the earliest recorded instance of a public interpellation of ministers. On 13 Dec. he moved the repeal of certain clauses of the Quarantine Act; on 11 Jan. 1722 he called attention to 'the pernicious practice of building ships of force for the French,' and moved that the judges should be ordered to introduce a bill to put an end to it. On 3 Feb., the lord chancellor being two hours late and the lord chief justice, who was commissioned to take his place on the woolsack in his absence, not being present, Cowper moved that the house proceed to elect a speaker ad interim. The lord chancellor then arriving excused himself on the ground that he had been detained by the king in council at St. James's. This excuse the lords refused to accept, and entered a lengthy protest in the journal of the house (signed by Cowper) in which they affirmed that the house was 'the greatest council in the kingdom, to which all other councils ought to give way.' On 26 Oct. Cowper opposed the committal of the Duke of Norfolk to the Tower on suspicion of treason. An assertion by the Jacobite conspirator Layer, in the course of his examination before a committee of the House of Commons in January and February 1723, that he had been informed that Cowper was a member of a club of disaffected persons known as Burford's Club, elicited from Cowper a public declaration of the entire groundlessness of the charge. The bill of pains and penalties against Atterbury was earnestly opposed by Cowper, who closed the debate with a solemn protest against the exercise of judicial powers by parliament without the formal proceeding by impeachment (15 May 1723). He also opposed Walpole's bill for 'laying a tax upon papists' (20 May). On 5 Oct. 1723 he took a severe cold while travelling from London to his seat in Hertfordshire, of which he died five days later. He was buried in Hertingfordbury church. Ambrose Philips celebrated his virtues in an ode styled by courtesy 'Pindaric' (Chalmers, *English Poets*, xiii. 121). The Duke of Wharton in the 'True Briton' (No. 40) magnified his genius and extolled his virtue in terms of the most extravagant eulogy. Pope (*Imitations of Horace*, epist. ii. bk. ii.) and Lord Chesterfield agree in describing him as a consummate orator. His person was handsome, his voice melodious, his elocution perfect, his style pure and nervous, his manner engaging. On the other hand, in logical faculty and grasp of legal science he was deficient. Steele dedicated the third volume of the 'Tatler' to him, and an enthusiastic panegyric upon him under the name of 'Manilius,' written by his humble friend Hughes at the time when there was least to expect from his patronage (1712), fills one number of the 'Spectator' (No. 467). He was F.R.S., governor of the Charterhouse, and lord-lieutenant of Herefordshire 1700–2 and 1714–22. By his first wife he had one son only, who died in boyhood; by his second wife he had two sons (William, who succeeded to the title, and Spencer [q. v.], who took holy orders and became dean of Durham) and two daughters. Two of his speeches in passing sentence on the rebel lords were printed in pamphlet form in 1715 (*Brit. Mus. Cat.*), and a few of his letters will be found in 'Letters by several Eminent Persons,' London, 1772, 8vo (*Brit. Mus. Cat.*), and in the 'Correspondence of John Hughes,' Dublin, 1773, 12mo (*Brit. Mus. Cat.*), others in Addit. MSS. 20103, ff. 7–33, and 22221, f. 256.

[Cowper's Private Diary (printed in 1833 and presented to the Roxburghe Club by Ed. Craven Hawtrey) covers the period from 1705 to 1714; it consists chiefly of brief minutes of cabinet councils and jottings of private conversations with politicians; it becomes very slight and fragmentary after his surrender of the seal. Lady Cowper's Diary (edited by the Hon. Spencer Cowper, London, 1864, 8vo) begins where her husband's leaves off, but is only continuous for two years [see Cowper, Mary, 1685–1724]. Other sources of information are: the obituary notice in the Chronological Diary, appended to the Historical Register for the year 1723; Berry's County Genealogies (Hertfordshire), p. 168; Clarke's Life of James II, ii. 590; Rapin (Tindall), 2nd edit. ii. 713; Lists of Members of Parl. (Official Return of), i. 542, 547, 559, 566, 574, 581, 586 594, 600, ii. 2; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, ii. 192; Burnet's Own Time (Oxford ed.), iv. 480 note, v. 220, 248, 299, vi. 11 note, 31 note, 76 note; Additional Annotations, p. 145; Howell's State Trials, xii. 1446–7, xiii. 123, 199, 219, 246, 272, 274, 422, 465, 471, 494–5, 498–9, 501–2, 504–5, 509–12, 515, 521, 555, 623, 742–44, 1035, 1055, 1091, 1198, xv. 466–7, 847, 893, 1046–1195; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, iv. v. vi.; Parl. Hist. v. 1227, vi. 279–85, 546, 826, 887, 961–5, 1039, 1060, 1146, 1256, 1330, 1331, 1337–1338, 1351–5, 1364; vii. 42–6, 104, 111, 224, 305, 541, 569, 591–4, 606–24, 641, 709, 894, 933, 939, 960, viii. 44, 203, 334, 347, 363; Lords' Journ. xviii. 177; Coxe's Sir R. Walpole, ii.; Despatch of Lord Townshend to Secretary Stanhope, 2 Nov. 1716; Evelyn's Diary, ad fin.; Chron. Reg. appended to Hist. Reg. (1717), p. 46, (1718) p. 11; Voltaire's Dict. Phil. 'Affirmation par serment;' Welsby's Lives of Eminent Judges; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Collins's Peerage (Brydges), iv.] J. M. R.

COWPER, WILLIAM, M.D. (1701–1767), antiquary, was the third son of the Rev. John Cowper, M.A., of Overlegh, Cheshire, by Catherine, daughter of William Sherwin, beadle of divinity and bailiff of the university of Oxford. He was baptised at St. Peter's, Chester, on 29 July 1701, was admitted a student at Leyden on 27 Oct. 1719, and probably took his doctor's degree in that university. For many years he practised as a physician at Chester with great reputation. In 1745 he was elected mayor of Chester. He died at Overlegh on 20 Oct. 1767, and was buried at St. Peter's, Chester. He married in 1722 Elizabeth, daughter of John Lonsdale of High Ryley, Lancashire, but had no issue.

Cowper, who was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, published anonymously 'A Summary of the Life of St. Werburgh, with an historical account of the images upon her shrine (now the episcopal throne) in the choir of Chester. Collected from antient chronicles and old writers, by a Citizen of Chester,' Chester, 1749, 4to. This work is said to have been stolen from the manuscripts of Mr. Stone. He was also the author of 'Il Penseroso: an evening's contemplation in St. John's churchyard, Chester. A rhapsody, written more than twenty years ago, and now (first) published, illustrated with notes historical and explanatory,' London, 1767, 4to, addressed, under the name of M. Meanwell, to the Rev. John Allen, M.A., senior fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, and rector of Tarporley, Cheshire. In this work Cowper takes a view of some of the most remarkable places around Chester distinguished by memorable personages and events. He was an intelligent antiquary and preserved many valuable manuscript collections of Williamson and others which would otherwise have perished. He also left several works of his own compilation relative to the ancient history of Cheshire and Chester. These manuscripts, which are frequently quoted by Ormerod, the Cheshire historian, are preserved in the family archives at Overlegh. They consist of various small volumes, most of the contents of which are fairly transcribed into two larger ones, containing memoirs of the earls of the palatinate and the bishops and dignitaries of the cathedral, lists of city and county officers, and a local chronology of events. In his Broxton MSS. he takes Webb's 'Itinerary' as the text of each township, adds an account of it transcribed from Williamson's 'Villare,' and continues the descent of property to his own time. He also wrote a small manuscript volume, entitled 'Parentalia,' containing memoirs of the Cowper family, and the account of the siege of Chester, which is printed in Ormerod's 'Cheshire,' i. 203 seq. This description of the siege had been printed twice previously at Chester (in 1790 and 1793), but with considerable alterations.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 316; Gough's British Topography, i. 249, 253, 264; Ormerod's Cheshire, i. 293, 294; Peacock's Leyden Students, p. 24; Gower's Sketch of Materials for a Hist. of Cheshire, 61, 90; Notes and Queries, 5th ser., x. 388.] T. C.

COWPER, WILLIAM (1731–1800), poet, was born at his father's rectory of Great Berkhampstead 15 Nov. 1731. His father, John Cowper, D.D., was second son of Spencer Cowper, the judge [q. v.] His mother was Anne, daughter of Roger Donne of Ludham Hall, Norfolk. She left two surviving children, William and John, dying in childbed on John's birth in 1737. On her death Cowper was sent to the school of a Dr. Pitman at Market Street, Hertfordshire. He was cruelly treated by a fellow-pupil till a discovery led to the expulsion of the tormentor and his own removal from the school, after a stay of two years. A weakness of sight led to his being now placed for two years with an oculist. Specks which had appeared upon his eyes were finally removed, he says, by a severe attack of small-pox at the age of fourteen. Some weakness of sight remained through life. When ten years old he was sent to Westminster School, where he was 'contemporary of Churchill, Colman, and Lloyd, and lodged in the same house with Cumberland.' Sir William Russell (drowned when still young) was his closest friend, and he says that he had a 'particular value' for Warren Hastings (to Lady Hesketh, 16 Feb. 1788), to whom he addressed some lines on the impeachment. Cowper's 'Tirocinium' (1784) proves that he formed a low opinion of English public schools. The severity of his judgment upon institutions where religious instruction was scanty and temptations to vice abounded is explicable without supposing that he was himself unhappy. He says that he became 'an adept in the infernal art of lying,' that is, of inventing excuses to his masters. He shows, however, some pleasure in recalling his schooldays. He imagines himself receiving a 'silver groat' for a good exercise, and seeing it passed round the school (Southey, v. 356). Another letter states that he 'excelled at cricket and football' (*ib.* iv. 102). Here he wrote his first published poem; he became a good writer of Latin verses; he acquired an interest in literature, and a youthful veneration for literary distinction (*ib.* iv. 44–51, 73).

Cowper left Westminster at eighteen, and after nine months at home was articled for three years to a solicitor named Chapman, with whom he lodged. He spent much time at the house of his uncle, Ashley Cowper, in Southampton Row [for Cowper's relations see under COWPER, SPENCER, 1669–1727]. He introduced a fellow-clerk, Thurlow, afterwards the chancellor, to his uncle's family, and Thurlow and Cowper spent their time in 'giggling and making giggle' with the three daughters, instead of 'studying the law' (SOUTHEY, v. 301). Thurlow, however, found time for serious work. Some years later (in 1762) (*ib.* i. 411) he made a playful promise that when he became lord chancellor he would provide for his idle fellow-pupil. Cowper had been entered at the Middle Temple, 29 April 1748; he took chambers in the inn upon leaving Chapman's office in 1752, and was called to the bar on 14 June 1754. He was seized with an ominous depression of spirits during the early part of his residence in chambers. He found some consolation in reading George Herbert's poems, but laid them aside on the advice of a relation, who thought that they stimulated his morbid feelings. After a year's misery he sought relief in religious exercises. He was advised to make a visit of some months to Southampton, where he made yachting excursions with Sir Thomas Hesketh. One day he felt a sudden relief. Hereupon he burnt the prayers which he had composed, and long afterwards reproached himself with having misinterpreted a providential acceptance of his petitions into a mere effect of the change of air and scene. Cowper's father died in 1756. Three years afterwards Cowper bought a set of chambers in the Inner Temple and was made a commissioner of bankrupts. An unfortunate love affair with his cousin Theodora had occupied him about 1755 and 1756. She returned his affection, but her father forbade the match on the ground of their relationship, and possibly from some observation of Cowper's morbid state of mind. Lady Hesketh told Hayley (14 Oct. 1801) that the objection was the want of income on both sides; but at the time Cowper's prospects were apparently good enough. The pair never met after two or three years' intercourse. Theodora never married; she continued to love Cowper, and carefully preserved the poems which he addressed to her. She fell into a morbid state of mind, but lived to give some information through Lady Hesketh to Hayley for his 'Life of Cowper.' Theodora died 22 Oct. 1824, and the poems which she had preserved were published in 1825.

Cowper apparently was less affected. He continued the life of a young Templar who preferred literature to law. He belonged to the Nonsense Club, composed of seven Westminster men, who dined together weekly. It included Bonnell Thornton, Colman, Lloyd, and Joseph Hill, the last of whom was a lifelong friend and correspondent. Thornton and Colman started the 'Connoisseur' in 1754, and to this Cowper contributed a few papers in 1756. He contributed to Duncombe's 'Translations from Horace,' 1756–1757; he also contributed to the 'St. James's Chronicle' (1761), of which Colman and Thornton were part proprietors. Cowper does not appear to have been intimate with Churchill, whose first success was made in 1761; but he always admired his old schoolfellow. At the Temple, Cowper and a Mr. Rowley read Homer, comparing Pope's translation with the original, much to Pope's disadvantage (Letter to Clotworthy Rowley, 21 Feb. 1788). He helped his brother in a translation of the 'Henriade,' supplying two books himself. Meanwhile his fortune was slipping away. He had reason to expect patronage from his relations. His cousin, Major Cowper, claimed the right of appointment to the joint offices of 'reading clerk and clerk of the committees,' and to the less valuable office of 'clerk of the journals of the House of Lords.' Both appointments became vacant in 1763, the latter by the death of the incumbent, which Cowper reproached himself for having desired. Major Cowper offered the most valuable to Cowper, intending the other for a Mr. Arnold. Cowper accepted, but was so overcome by subsequent reflections upon his own incapacity that he persuaded his cousin to give the more valuable place to Arnold and the less valuable to himself. Meanwhile the right of appointment was disputed. Cowper was told that the ground would have 'to be fought by inches,' and that he would have to stand an examination into his own fitness at the bar of the House of Lords. He made some attempts to secure the necessary experience of his duties by attending the office; but the anxiety threw him into a nervous fever. A visit to Margate in the summer did something for his spirits. On returning to town in October he resumed attendance at the office. The anticipated examination unnerved him. An accidental talk directed his thoughts to suicide. He bought a bottle of laudanum; but after several attempts to drink it, frustrated by accident or sudden revulsion of feeling, he threw it out of the window. He went to the river to drown himself, and turned back at sight of a porter waiting on the bank. The day before that fixed for his examination he made

a determined attempt to hang himself with a garter. On a third attempt the garter broke just in time to save his life. He now sent for Major Cowper, who saw at once that all thoughts of the appointment must be abandoned. Cowper remained in his chambers, where the symptoms of a violent attack of madness rapidly developed themselves. Cowper's delusions took a religious colouring. He was convinced that he was damned. He consulted Martin Madan, his cousin [see under COWPER, SPENCER]. Madan gave him spiritual advice. His brother came to see him, and was present during a crisis, in which he felt as though a violent blow had struck his brain 'without touching the skull.' The brother consulted the family, and Cowper was taken in December 1763 to a private madhouse, kept by Dr. Nathaniel Cotton [q. v.] at St. Albans. A copy of sapphics written in the interval gives a terrible description of his state of mind. Cowper's religious terrors were obviously the effect and not the cause of the madness, of which his earlier attack had been symptomatic. Cotton treated him with great tenderness and skill. He was himself a small poet (his works are in Anderson's and Chalmers's collections), and he sympathised with Cowper's religious sentiments. When after five months of terrible agonies Cowper became milder, Cotton's conversation was soothing and sympathetic. Cowper stayed with him a year longer, and then, being deeply in debt to Cotton, asked his brother, now a resident fellow of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, to find him lodgings near Cambridge. He resigned his commissionership of bankruptcy (worth about 60*l.* a year), feeling that his ignorance of the law made it wrong to take the oath, and desiring to sever himself entirely from London. His family subscribed to a small annual allowance; his chambers in the Temple were let, and he had some stock, some of which he was soon reduced to sell. He inherited 300*l.* or 400*l.* from his brother in 1770, and his will, made in 1777, shows that he had then about 300*l.* in the funds. He removed from St. Albans 17 June 1765, and, after visiting Cambridge, went to Huntingdon (22 June) to lodgings secured by his brother. He renewed a correspondence with his cousin, Lady Hesketh, and his friend, Joseph Hill. He rode halfway to Cambridge every week to meet his brother, and cared little for society. All other friendships 'were wrecked in the storm of sixty-three' (to Joseph Hill, 25 Sept. 1770). Hill continued to manage Cowper's money matters with unfailing kindness. Thurlow, on becoming chancellor in 1778, appointed Hill his secretary. Cowper became attached to Huntingdon, then a town of under two thousand inhabitants. By September he had made acquaintance with the Unwins. Morley Unwin, the father, held the living of Grimston, Norfolk (in the patronage of Queens' College, Cambridge), but lived at Huntingdon, where he had been master of the free school, and took pupils. His wife, Mary Cawthorne (*b.* 1724), was daughter of a draper at Ely. They had two children, William Cawthorne and a daughter. William, born in 1744 or 1745, was now at Christ's College, Cambridge, where he graduated as 'senior optime' and second chancellor's medallist in 1764. The daughter was a year or two younger. Cowper was spending more than his income, and on 11 Nov. 1765 became a boarder in the Unwin family, from motives both of economy and of friendship. His family, especially Colonel Spencer Cowper, brother of Major Cowper, had made some complaints of his extravagance. He had engaged the services of a boy from Dr. Cotton out of charity, and his relations thought that he should not be liberal on other people's money. An anonymous letter (no doubt from Lady Hesketh or her sister) assured him that if the colonel withdrew his contribution (which he did not) the deduction should be made up (to Lady Hesketh, 2 Jan. 1786). Mrs. Unwin soon afterwards offered to reduce her charges for board (from eighty guineas) by one half. Cowper was often cramped for money, but seems never to have worried himself greatly upon that score. He had apparently cared little for religion before his illness. He now became intensely devout. A great part of his day with the Unwins was spent in attending divine service (which was performed twice a day), singing hymns, family prayers, and religious reading and conversation. He corresponded with Mrs. Cowper, wife of Major Cowper, who, with her brother, Madan, sympathised with his religious sentiments. He gave her the history of his conversion (to Mrs. Cowper, 20 Oct. 1766), and told her that he had had thoughts of taking orders. His correspondence with Lady Hesketh ceased after 30 Jan. 1767, apparently because she was not sufficiently in sympathy upon these points.

On 2 July 1767 the elder Unwin died in consequence of a fall from his horse on 28 June. It was immediately settled that Cowper should continue to reside with Mrs. Unwin, whose behaviour to him had been that 'of a mother to a son' (to Mrs. Cowper, 13 July, 1767). Just at this time Dr. Conyers, a friend of the younger Unwin, had mentioned the mother to John Newton, who after commanding a slaveship had taken orders, and become a conspicuous member of that section of the church

which was beginning to be called evangelical. He was now curate of Olney, Buckinghamshire. The vicar, Moses Browne, was non-resident, and Newton's income was only about 70*l.* a year. John Thornton, famous for his liberality, and the father of a better known Henry Thornton, allowed him 200*l.* a year for charity, and Newton worked energetically. At Olney he found a house called 'Orchard Side' for Cowper and Mrs. Unwin. Newton employed Cowper as a kind of lay-curate in his parish work. Cowper took part in prayer meetings, visited the sick and dying, and attended constant services. The strain upon his nerves was great (see *Early Productions of Cowper*, 68–70, for Lady Hesketh's view); his correspondence declined, and he became absorbed in his voluntary duties. He did his best to help a poor population, and was much respected at Olney, where he was called the 'Squire,' or 'Sir Cowper.' On 20 March 1770 his brother died at Cambridge. Cowper was with him for a month previously, giving religious advice. He wrote an account of his brother's conversion in a pamphlet called 'Adelphi,' published in 1802 by Newton from the original manuscript. Cowper was now composing hymns at Newton's request, both for edification and to commemorate their friendship. William Unwin, the son, had settled as a clergyman at Stock in Essex. His sister in 1774 married Matthew Powley, a friend of Newton's, who had been in trouble at Oxford for methodism, and appointed by Henry Venn to the curacy of Slaithwaite, Huddersfield. Powley became vicar of Dewsbury, and died in 1806. Mrs. Powley died 9 Nov. 1835, aged eighty-nine. She had a devotion to a Mr. Kilvington, resembling her mother's to Cowper (Southey, vii. 276–90). It is now known, although Southey denied the fact, that Cowper was at this time engaged to marry Mrs. Unwin (*John Newton*, by Josiah Bull, p. 192). The engagement was broken off by a fresh attack of mania, possibly stimulated by the exciting occupations encouraged by Newton. In January 1773 the case was unmistakable. In March Cowper was persuaded with difficulty to stay for a night at Newton's house, and then could not be persuaded to leave for more than a year. When feeling the approach of this attack, Cowper composed his fine hymn, 'God moves in a mysterious way' (Greathead, *Funeral Sermon*, p. 19). In the following October suicidal tendencies again showed themselves. He thought himself bound to imitate Abraham's sacrifice of Isaac, taking himself as the victim, and that for his failure to do this he was doomed to eternal perdition. This last illusion seems henceforth never to have been quite eradicated from his mind. It was not till May 1774 that he showed improvement, and Mrs. Unwin was then able to induce him to return to his own house. Newton's kindness was unfailing, however injudicious may have been some of his modes of guidance. It was at this time that Cowper sought relief in keeping the hares whom he has immortalised. It was not till 12 Nov. 1776 that he broke silence by answering a letter from Hill.

At the end of 1779 Newton was presented by Mr. Thornton to the rectory of St. Mary Woolnoth. He had failed to attract the people of Olney, and had a name, as he says (Southey, *Cowper*, i. 270), for 'preaching people mad.' He adds some facts which tend to justify the reputation. The influence of Newton upon Cowper has been differently estimated by biographers according to their religious prepossessions. Facts are wanting to enable us to say positively whether Cowper's mind was healthily occupied or overwrought under Newton's direction. The friendship was durable. Newton, if stern, was a man of sense and feeling. It seems probable, however, that he was insufficiently alive to the danger of exciting Cowper's weak nerves. In later years Cowper's letters, though often playful, laid bare to Newton alone the gloomy despair which he concealed from other correspondents. Newton was, in fact, his spiritual director, and Cowper stood in some awe of him, though it does not seem fair to argue that the gloom was caused by Newton, because revealed to him. Before leaving Newton published the Olney hymns. He recommended Cowper to William Bull (1738–1814) [q. v.], an independent minister, an amiable and cultivated man. A cordial affection soon sprang up between them.

After his recovery Cowper had found recreation in gardening, sketching, and composing some playful poems. He built the little summer-house which has been carefully preserved. Mrs. Unwin now encouraged him to a more prolonged literary effort. In the winter of 1780–1 he wrote the 'Progress of Error,' 'Truth,' 'Table Talk,' and 'Expostulation.' Newton found a publisher, Joseph Johnson of St. Paul's Churchyard, who undertook the risk. Both Newton and Johnson suggested emendations, which the poet accepted with good-natured submission. Newton also prepared a preface at Cowper's request, which was afterwards suppressed at the suggestion of the publisher, as likely to frighten readers of a different school. It was, however, prefixed, at Newton's request, in an edition of Cowper's poems in 1793. Publication was delayed, and Cowper continued to

add other poems during 1781. In the same year he published anonymously a poem, called 'Anti-Thelyphthora,' an attack, strangely coarse for Cowper, upon 'Thelyphthora,' a defence of polygamy published by his cousin Madan in 1780, which had caused a brisk controversy and no little annoyance to Cowper and his friends. Cowper allowed this production to sink into oblivion. Lady Hesketh and Hayley admired it, but thought it right to forbid the republication (*Add. MS.* 30803 A). It was added to his works by Southey, who accidentally discovered it. The volume of 'Poems by William Cowper, of the Inner Temple, Esq.,' appeared in February 1782. Besides eight longer poems, there were short pieces, including an address to Thurlow on his promotion. He had declined to apply to Thurlow, but evidently hoped for some fulfilment of the early promise. To Thurlow Cowper now sent a copy, with a respectful and formal letter. Thurlow took no notice of this, nor did Colman, to whom a copy was also sent. Cowper revenged himself by sending to Unwin an indignant 'Valediction,' complaining of the infidelity of his friends (for a similar incident in regard to Thurlow, see Crabbe, George). Both Colman and Thurlow had some friendly intercourse with him on occasion of his translation of Homer. The volume was condemned as 'a dull sermon in very indifferent verse' by the 'Critical Review,' but judiciously praised by the 'Monthly.' A warm letter of praise came from Benjamin Franklin, then in France. Cowper was sensitive, but seems to have taken the modest success of his volume philosophically. The 'Critical Review,' however unappreciative, had indicated the probable feeling of the general public. The poems are, for the most part, the satire of a religious recluse upon a society chiefly known by report or distant memory. His denunciations of the 'luxury' so often lamented by contemporaries is coloured by his theological views of the corruption of human nature. Some verses against popery in 'Expostulation' were suppressed as the volume went through the press, not, as Southey thinks, in deference to the catholic Throckmortons, with whom he only became intimate in 1784, but on consultation with Newton. The acuter critics alone perceived the frequent force of his writing, his quiet humour, and his fine touches of criticism. In the attack upon Pope's smoothness and the admiration of Churchill's rough vigour (see 'Table Talk') was contained the first clear manifesto of the literary revolution afterwards led by Wordsworth. Cowper had now discovered his powers, but had still to learn the best mode of applying them. In 1781 he made the acquaintance of Lady Austen. Her maiden name was Ann Richardson, and she was now the widow of Sir Robert Austen, a baronet, to whom she had been married early, and who had died in France. She had met Cowper (July 1781) when visiting her sister, Mrs. Jones, wife of a clergyman at Clifton, near Olney. She was a lively, impressionable woman, and 'fell in love' at once with Cowper and Mrs. Unwin. Cowper soon called her 'Sister Ann,' and sent her a poetical epistle when she returned to town in October. A correspondence followed which led to a temporary breach in the winter of 1781–2, in consequence of an admonition addressed to her by Cowper, with Mrs. Unwin's consent, warning her against an excessive estimate of their own merits. The little tiff blew over. Lady Austen returned to the neighbourhood in the spring of 1782, and at once brought about a reconciliation. She took part of the vicarage, whence a passage between the gardens, opened in Newton's time, was again made available (Southey, ii. 60, 61). The two ladies and Cowper dined alternately with each other. Cowper's spirits were reviving amidst congenial society and renewed literary interest. Lady Austen urged him to try blank verse, and on his complaining of the want of a subject, replied, 'You can write upon any subject; write upon this sofa.' The result was the 'Task,' begun early in the summer of 1783, and 'ended, but not finished,' by August. Lady Austen about the same time amused him one day with the story of John Gilpin (for a discussion as to the historical reality of John Gilpin, see *Notes and Queries*, 2nd series, viii. 110; ix. 33; x. 350; 3rd series, ii. 429; 5th series, ix. 266, 394, 418; 6th series, i. 377, 416; ii. 177; v. 489). Next morning Cowper had produced his famous ballad, sent to Unwin in November 1782, who was made to 'laugh tears' by it, and published it in the 'Public Advertiser.' At the end of 1783 Lady Austen went to Bristol, and Cowper writing to Unwin (12 July 1784) states that he does not wish to renew the connection (two undated letters which follow this in Southey's *Collection*, v. 54–62, speaking of the reconciliation, should be dated 1782). The cause of the final quarrel, which he assigns to Lady Hesketh (16 Jan. 1786), is that Lady Austen was too exacting. It is difficult to avoid the inference, though Southey argues against it, that some jealousy between Cowper's two muses was at the bottom of the breach. Some loverlike verses to Lady Austen, who wore a lock of his hair, were printed for the first time by Mr. Benham in the Globe edition of his poems. The relation was obviously a

delicate one, only to be maintained by a perfect congeniality of disposition. Lady Austen afterwards married an accomplished Frenchman, M. de Tardiff, and died in Paris 12 Aug. 1802 (Hayley). Cowper was left chiefly dependent upon the friendship of Bull, at whose suggestion he translated Mme. Guyon's poems. Thomas Scott, the biblical commentator, who had succeeded Newton, was respected, but apparently not loved, by Cowper. Meanwhile the 'Task' was finished, sent to Unwin, and accepted by Johnson in the autumn of 1784. Cowper's sensitive shyness had made him conceal the existence of his former volume from Unwin, who was hurt by his reticence. He now tried to make matters straight by confiding in Unwin instead of Newton, and gave some offence to Newton. While the 'Task' was in the press, Richard, or 'Conversation' Sharp met with 'John Gilpin,' and gave it to his friend, the actor Henderson (Southey, ii. 82). Henderson introduced it into some recitations which he was giving in 1785, and it had an astonishing success. One bookseller sold six thousand copies. It was inserted in the volume containing the 'Task,' which appeared in July 1785, and with the help of Gilpin made an immediate success. The success called attention to the previous poems, which were again published with the second edition of the 'Task' in 1786. Cowper at once obtained a place as the first poet of the day. In the 'Task,' his playfulness, his exquisite appreciation of simple natural beauties, and his fine moral perceptions found full expression. Cowper now revealed himself in his natural character. He speaks as the gentle recluse, describes his surroundings playfully and pathetically, and is no longer declaiming from the rostrum or pulpit of the old-fashioned satirist. He gave the copyright of the volumes to his publisher, who would afterwards have allowed him to resume the gift. Cowper did not consent. Besides general applause, the 'Task' brought him a renewed intercourse with his relations. Lady Hesketh, a widow since April 1778, now wrote to him. Her long silence had been due to absence abroad, ill health, and domestic troubles, as well as want of religious sympathy. He replied in a charming letter (12 Oct. 1785), the first of a delightful series.

As soon as Cowper had finished the 'Tirocinium,' published with the 'Task,' he began (12 Nov. 1784) a translation of Homer. By 9 Nov. 1785 he had finished twenty-one books of the 'Iliad.' He began the work 'merely to divert attention' (Southey, ii. 192), and found the employment delightful. He translated forty lines a day, about the same number as Pope (to Newton, 30 Oct. 1784). He published a letter in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for August 1785, and signed 'Alethea,' giving the usual reasons for dissatisfaction with Pope's false ornaments and sophistication of Homer in English rhyme. He now sent out proposals for publishing by subscription, and with some reluctance accompanied them with specimens of his work. Old friends, Walter Bagot, Colman, his cousin, General Cowper, and new acquaintances, especially Fuseli, the painter, corresponded with him upon the undertaking. Newton was a little alarmed at his increasing intercourse with the world. Lady Hesketh persuaded him to see a Dr. Kerr of Northampton for troubles of digestion. In 1786 he received a communication from an anonymous benefactor, who not only sent various presents, but settled upon him an annuity of 50*l.* a year. Cowper supposed the anonymous benefactor to be a man, and some one known to Lady Hesketh. In all probability it was his old love, Theodora. In June 1786 Lady Hesketh obtained additional subscriptions from his relations; of 20*l.*, and afterwards 40*l.* a year from Lord Cowper, and 10*l.* from W. Cowper of Hertingfordbury (probably the son of Major Cowper), besides adding 20*l.* herself (*Add. MS.* 24155, f. 123). Lady Hesketh herself came to Olney, having taken part of the curate's house. Her first good office was to induce Cowper and Mrs. Unwin to remove from Olney to the neighbouring village of Weston. Lady Hesketh paid the expenses, and they occupied their new abode in November 1786. The move had the advantage of facilitating the intercourse with the Throckmortons, a Roman catholic family, whose family seat was at Weston. In 1791 Throckmorton, now Sir John, left Weston, and was succeeded by his second brother George, then Mr. Courtenay, and afterwards Sir George Throckmorton. The intimacy, though valuable to Cowper, again alarmed Newton, who addressed a stern warning to Cowper upon the dangers of 'gadding' after friends who were scarcely christian in his sense. Cowper was wounded, though not alienated, and defended himself with excellent temper. In November 1786 William Unwin caught a fever from Henry Thornton, with whom he was travelling as tutor, and died at Winchester 29 Nov. 1786. Cowper's letters show a calm which is perhaps forced. He tried to distract himself by Homer, but a nervous fever followed, and in 1787 he had a fresh attack of insanity, lasting six months. He tried to hang himself, and was only saved by Mrs. Unwin accidentally entering the room and cutting him down. His recovery was rapid, but never

complete. He was henceforth subject to delusions, hearing voices, and occupied by strange fancies. His fame was fortunately attracting new friends, and the friendships were cemented by his singular sweetness of disposition and charming correspondence. Samuel Rose (1767–1804), son of a Chiswick schoolmaster, brought him messages from the professors of Glasgow just before his last attack, became ardently attached to him, and was afterwards a frequent visitor. About Christmas 1789 John Johnson, grandson of his mother's elder brother, Roger Donne, and nephew of Mrs. Bodham, came to him during the vacation from Cambridge, where he was a student. Upon hearing of Cowper from her nephew, Mrs. Bodham presented the poet with a portrait of his mother, thus suggesting one of his most touching poems. The friendship of Johnson, fondly called 'Johnny of Norfolk,' was afterwards invaluable.

Cowper's labours on Homer were interrupted by one or two minor labours—a review of Glover's 'Athenaid' for the 'Analytical Review' of February 1789, and a translation of the letters of Van Lier, a Dutch clergyman, undertaken for Newton in 1790; but Homer at last appeared in the summer of 1791, and was received with a favour not confirmed by later readers. If Cowper had avoided Pope's obvious faults, he had not the vigour which redeems them. The general effect was cramped and halting. He is so preoccupied with the desire to avoid Pope's excess of ornament that he becomes bald and prosaic (see Cowper's own remarks, Southey, vi. 235, vii. 75–83). He had about five hundred subscribers, including the Scotch universities and the Cambridge colleges. He appears to have received 1,000*l.* for the first edition, preserving the copyright (*ib.* iii. 10). The two volumes were sold for three guineas. Pope made nearly 9,000*l.* with about the same number of subscribers, but on very different terms. Cowper next undertook to edit a splendid edition of Milton, projected by his publisher Johnson, to be illustrated by Fuseli; while Cowper was to translate the Latin and Italian poems, and to furnish a comment. Milton soon engrossed him entirely, and apparently prevented his completion of a promising poem on Yardley Oak, which he kept to himself. In December 1791 Mrs. Unwin had a paralytic stroke, followed by a second in May 1794, which left her permanently enfeebled. On the second occasion William Hayley (1745–1820) was with him. Hayley had been engaged by Boydell & Nicol to write a life of Milton for a new edition. He wrote in generous terms to disown any thought of competition. Cowper responded, and a warm friendship sprang up. Hayley, though a bad poet, was a good friend. He tried to obtain a pension for Cowper from Thurlow. He sent Lemuel Abbott [q. v.] to Weston to paint Cowper's portrait, and he induced Cowper to undertake a journey to Eartham, near Chichester, where he then lived. At Eartham Cowper, with Mrs. Unwin, spent six weeks, meeting Hurdis and Romney, who again painted his portrait. Cowper and Hayley executed a joint translation of Andreini's 'Adam,' which they dictated to Johnson. Cowper returned to Weston, apparently not the worse for his journey. He had now formed a strange connection with a poor schoolmaster at Olney named Teedon, a conceited and ignorant man, whom he treats in earlier letters with good-humoured ridicule. A new relation began just before Mrs. Unwin's attack. Both Cowper and Mrs. Unwin consulted Teedon as a spiritual adviser (Mrs. Unwin's first note is dated 1 Sept. 1791), and Teedon continued afterwards to give oracular responses to Cowper's accounts of his dreams and waking impressions. Teedon's vanity was excited, and he even treated Cowper to literary advice, and offered to defend Homer against the critics. The letters, first published in 1834, in the appendix to the sermons of Henry Gauntlett (vicar of Olney 1815–34), are a melancholy illustration of the gradual decline of Cowper's sanity. Mrs. Unwin's decay imposed fresh burdens on his strength. She became exacting and querulous. He worked when he could at a second edition of his Homer and at Milton. The exquisite verses 'To Mary,' written about this time, show that his poetic power was not yet weakened. Rose brought Lawrence the painter to visit him and take another portrait in October 1793, and Hayley came soon afterwards. Lady Hesketh followed on Hayley's departure, and found Cowper sinking into a state of stupor. She again sent for Hayley in the spring of 1794, and his arrival enabled her to go and consult Dr. Willis, to whom Thurlow had written in favour of his old friend. A letter arrived from Lord Spencer announcing the grant of a pension of 300*l.* a year, for which Thurlow, who had ceased to be chancellor in June 1792, can have no credit. Cowper was incapable of attending to business, and the pension was made payable to Rose as his trustee. Lady Hesketh attended him affectionately, with great difficulties from Mrs. Unwin, who had a new attack of paralysis in April 1795. It was thought desirable, apparently on Willis's advice, to try a change of scene and to get rid of Mrs. Unwin's nominal management of

the household. Cowper and Mrs. Unwin were accordingly removed, under the guardianship of his devoted cousin, Johnson, in July 1795. They went first to North Tuddenham, near Johnson's residence at East Dereham. In August they visited Mundsley, on the Norfolk coast, where Cowper enjoyed walks by the shore, and began his last melancholy letters to Lady Hesketh. In October they settled at Danham Lodge, where they passed the winter, and after another visit to Mundsley settled at East Dereham. Here Mrs. Unwin died, on 17 Dec. 1796, Cowper receiving the news without emotion. His bodily health improved. Hayley tried to cheer him by the singular plan of obtaining testimonials to the religious effects of his works from Thurlow and Kenyon, whose judgments would have been more valuable in a question of law. Johnson tempted him with occasional success into literary occupation, and he finished a revisal of Homer and a new preface in March 1798. Shortly afterwards he wrote the pathetic 'Castaway,' his last original piece. He afterwards listened to his own poems, declining only to hear 'John Gilpin,' and translated some of Gay's fables into Latin. The last lines he ever wrote were a correction of a passage in his Homer, on a suggestion from Hayley. He gradually became weaker, and died peacefully on 25 April 1800. He was buried (2 May) in St. Edmund's Chapel, Dereham Church, where tablets, with inscriptions by Hayley, were erected to him and to Mrs. Unwin.

Cowper's portraits by Romney, Abbott, and Lawrence have been frequently engraved. Lady Hesketh thought Lawrence's admirable, but was shocked by a copy of Romney's, which gave, she thought, the impression of insanity instead of poetic inspiration (to Hayley, 5 and 19 March 1801, *Add. MS.* 30803 A). The portrait by Romney was sent by Mr. H. R. Vaughan Johnson to the Portrait Exhibition of 1858, to which Mr. W. Bodham Donne sent the portrait of Cowper's mother (by D. Heims). An engraving of the last by Blake is in Hayley's 'Life of Cowper.'

Cowper pronounced his name as Cooper (see *Notes and Queries*, i. 272).

Perhaps the best criticism of Cowper's poetry is in Ste.-Beuve's 'Causeries du Lundi,' 1868 (xi. 139–97). The 'Task' may have owed some popularity to its religious tone; but its tenderness, playfulness, and love of nature are admirably appreciated by the French critic, who was certainly not prejudiced by religious sympathy. The pathos of some minor poems is unsurpassable. Cowper is attractive whenever he shows his genuine self. His letters, like his best poetry, owe their charm to absolute sincerity. His letters are written without an erasure—at leisure but without revision; the spontaneous gaiety is the more touching from the melancholy background sometimes indicated; they are the recreation of a man escaping from torture; the admirable style and fertility of ingenious illustration make them perhaps the best letters in the language. A selection, edited by W. Benham, appeared in 1884, and a complete edition by Thomas Wright of Olney in 1904.

Cowper's life was written by Hayley chiefly from materials supplied by Lady Hesketh. She was very reluctant to permit the publication of letters, and positively forbade any reference to Theodora, who was still living, and sent some information, but said that a personal interview with Hayley would kill her on the spot. To spare Theodora's feelings, Cowper's relations to Mrs. Unwin were carefully represented as resembling devotion to a 'venerable parent,' and a false colouring given to the narrative. The correspondence with Lady Hesketh is now in the Addit. MS. 30803 A, B. The first edition, called 'Life and Posthumous Writings,' 2 vols. quarto, was published at Chichester in 1803; a second in the following year. A third, called 'Life and Letters,' appeared in 1809, and a fourth in 1812. The later editions gave much additional correspondence, Lady Hesketh having been gratified by the success of the book. Lady Hesketh's 'Letters to J. Johnson' concerning Cowper were published in 1901.

Cowper's works are: 1. 'Anti-Thelyphthora,' 1781 (anonymous). 2. 'Poems by William Cowper of the Inner Temple, Esq.,' 1782; preface by Newton is in some copies of first edition. 3. 'The Task,' to which are added the 'Epistle to Joseph Hill,' 'Tirocinium,' and 'John Gilpin,' 1785, described on the fly-leaf as second volume of poems by William Cowper (a second edition of both volumes appeared in 1786; other editions in 1787, 1788, 1793, 1794, 1798 (two), and 1800). 'John Gilpin' had appeared in various forms as a chapbook in 1783 (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. xi. 207, 373, 395). 4. 'Homer's Iliad and Odyssey,' 1791 (2 vols.); a second edition, revised by Cowper, was edited by Johnson in 1802. Southey represents the first edition as preferable. 5. 'The Power of Grace illustrated; in six letters from a minister of the reformed church (Van Lier) to John Newton, translated by . . . Cowper,' 1792. 6. 'Poems' (on his mother's picture and on the dog and waterlily), 1798. Posthumous were: 7. 'Poems . . . from the French of Mme. de la Motte Guyon, to which are added some original

poems,' &c. (by W. Bull), Newport Pagnel, 1801. 8. 'Adelphi, a Sketch of .... John Cowper, transcribed .... by J. Newton,' 1802. 9. 'Latin and Italian Poems of Milton, translated by W. Cowper,' 1808 (with illustrations by Flaxman; published by Hayley for the benefit of Cowper's godson, W. C. Rose). 10. 'Cowper's Milton' (published by Hayley, with an introductory letter to Johnson, in 4 vols.; it includes the translation of Andreini and Cowper's notes and translations from Milton), 1810. 11. 'Poems in 3 vols., by J. Johnson' (some new pieces in vol. 3), 1815. 12. 'Poems, the early productions of W. Cowper . . . . by James Croft,' 1825 (the poems to Theodora). Hayley says these satires are in a copy of Duncombe's 'Horace,' printed in 1750. Cowper also contributed sixty-seven hymns to the Olney Collection, 1779; two translations from 'Horace' to Duncombe's 'Horace' (1757–9); Nos. 111, 115, 134, and 139 to the 'Connoisseur;' two papers to the 'Gent. Mag.' (on his hares, June 1784, and on translating Homer, August 1785), and a review of Glover's 'Athenaid' to 'Analytical Review' Feb. 1789.

A critical edition of the 'Poetical Works' was edited by H. S. Milford in 1905.

[Hayley's Life of Cowper—reticent and indistinct—appeared (2 vols.) in 1803. A third volume in 1804 contained the correspondence with Unwin and Newton, communicated by Johnson. A volume called 'Supplementary Pages' and 'Yardley Oak,' hitherto unknown (1806), gives the correspondence with Bagot. A second edition, in 4 vols. 8vo, appeared in 1806, where the additional materials are arranged in their proper places; others in 1809 and 1812. The first editions are called 'Life and Posthumous Works'; the last two 'Life and Letters.' Hayley's correspondence with Lady Hesketh (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 30803 A, B) shows that he wrote under great restraint. A short Memoir by Johnson (Cowper's cousin) is prefixed to his Collection of Cowper's Poems in 3 vols. (1815). A Memoir of the Early Life of W. Cowper, written by himself, published in 1816, gives the full accounts of his first periods of insanity. Private Correspondence of William Cowper with several of his intimate friends, &c., by J. Johnson (1824), 2 vols., gives letters which had been omitted by Hayley from the correspondence published in 1804 (vol. iii. of the 'Life,' &c.) Poems, the early productions of W. Cowper (1825), with preface by James Croft, gives anecdotes by Lady Hesketh, the editor's aunt. A complete edition of Cowper's Works by Southey, with a memoir, 15 vols. (1834–7), has many additional letters. It is reprinted in Bohn's Standard Library. A rival edition by the Rev. T. S. Grimshawe (Johnson's brother-in-law) appeared in 1835 in 8 vols.; the Life is Hayley's revised. Grimshawe inserted the correspondence published by Johnson in 1824; Southey, whose publishers could not acquire the copyright, evaded the difficulty by quoting a great number of the letters in his Memoir. Southey's last volume contains Johnson's remaining letters, the copyright having apparently been acquired in the interval. Good memoirs by John Bruce and the Rev. W. Benham respectively are prefixed to the Aldine edition (1865) and the Globe (1889). The latest full life is by Thomas Wright, of Olney (1892), who published a complete collection of Cowper's letters (1904, 4 vols.) A list of Cowper's letters (1799 in number) by Bruce is in the Addit. MS. 29716. The collection of Cowper's Letters to Unwin and Rose is in Addit. MSS. 21154 and 21556. See also Rev. Josiah Bull's Memorials of (his grandfather) the Rev. W. Bull (1764); the Sunday at Home for 1866 (xiii. 347, 363, 378, 393); and John Newton . . . an Autobiography from his Diary and other unpublished sources, published by the Religious Tract Society (1869). The last contains a brief commentary by Cowper on the first chapter of St. John's Gospel.] L. S.

COWPER, WILLIAM, D.D. (1780–1858), archdeacon, born at Whittington, Lancashire, 28 Dec. 1780, took holy orders in 1808, held for a time a cure of souls at Rawdon, near Leeds, but having obtained the post of colonial chaplain left England for Sydney, where he landed on 18 Aug. 1809. There he held the benefice of St. Philip's. He was long connected with and chiefly concerned in organising the Australian branches of the Bible Society, the Religious Tract Society, the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, and the Benevolent Society. He paid a brief visit to England in 1842. On his return to Australia he was appointed archdeacon of Cumberland and Camden (1848). In 1852 he acted as Bishop Broughton's commissary during the absence of that prelate in Europe. His example and influence helped to raise the tone of society in the colony. He died on 6 July 1858. His son was Sir Charles Cowper [q. v.]

[Times, 6 Sept. 1851, col. 9; Heaton's Australian Dict. of Dates.] J. M. R.

COWTON, ROBERT (*fl.* 1300), Franciscan, was educated at the monastery of his order at Oxford, and then at Paris, where he became doctor in theology of the Sorbonne. The only positive date in his life is given in an entry in the register of the bishop of Lincoln (ap. Tanner, *Bibl. Brit.* p. 204), which states that on 26 July 1300 he was licensed to receive confessions in the archdeaconry of Oxford, whereas all the biographers give his 'floruit' as 1340. Bale states that he was ultimately raised to the archbishopric of Armagh, but this is a mistake. Cowton is said

by Pits (*De Angliæ Scriptoribus*, § 527, p. 443) to have borne the distinguishing title among schoolmen of 'doctor amœnus.' This, no doubt (as is the case apparently with all the other titles of its kind), was not given him by contemporaries. His 'Quæstiones' on the four books of 'Sentences' of Peter Lombard must have enjoyed a wide popularity, at least in Oxford, to judge by the large number of manuscripts which still exist there. He also wrote 'Quodlibeta Scholastica,' 'Disceptationes Magistrales,' and 'Sermones ad Crucem Sancti Pauli.' Cowton is quoted as one of those who engaged in controversy relative to the conception of the Virgin Mary. Bale speaks as though he opposed the higher (or modern) view on the subject; but it is evident, considering the share which the Franciscan order took in the development of the doctrine of the immaculate conception, that the presumption is the other way; and this is, in fact, stated by Pits (*l. c.* pp. 443 et seq.) and Wadding (*Scriptores Ordinis Minorum*, p. 209, ed. Rome, 1806). Cowton is also cited by Wycliffe as the author of an abridgment of the theological works of Duns Scotus (Wycliffe, *De Benedicta Incarnatione*, ed. E. Harris, 1886, cap. iv. p. 57).

Out of seven manuscripts of the 'Quæstiones Sententiarum' in the college libraries at Oxford which bear Cowton's name, six offer the spelling 'Cowton,' and the remaining one has 'Couton.' The forms 'Conton' and 'Cothon' are manifest blunders, which seem to make their appearance first in Pits.

[Bale's Scriptt. Brit. Cat. v. 65, p. 424; cf. Sbaralea, supplement to Wadding's Scriptt. Ord. Min. p. 638 *b*.] R. L. P.

COX. [See also Coxe.]

COX, Captain ——, of Coventry (*fl.* 1575), collector of ballads and romances, is described as 'an od man, I promiz yoo: by profession a mason, and that right skilfull; very cunning in fens, and hardy as Gavin; . . . great oversight hath he in matters of storie' (Robert Laneham, 'A Letter whearin, part of the entertainment unto the Queenz Majesty at Killingwoorth Castl, in Warwik Sh'eer, in this Soomerz Progress, 1575, iz signified,' 8vo). The contents of the captain's library, which are described by Laneham at considerable length, are of the most curious character. Among the entertainments provided for Queen Elizabeth during her visit to Kenilworth was a burlesque imitation of a battle, from an old romance, and Captain Cox took a leading part. He is introduced on his hobby-horse in Ben Jonson's 'Mask of Owls, at Kenelworth. Presented by the Ghost of Captain Cox,' 1626.

[Captain Cox, his Ballads and Books; or Robert Laneham's Letter: On the Entertainment at Kenilworth in 1575. Re-edited . . . by F. J. Furnivall, 1871; Ben Jonson's Works, ed. Gifford (1875), viii. 52–5.] A. H. B.

COX, ANNE (1766–1830), authoress. [See Woodrooffe, Anne.]

COX, COXE, or COCKES, BENJAMIN (*fl.* 1646), baptist, the son of a minister, was born in Oxfordshire about 1595. He is said to have been the son of a bishop; but this is impossible, for Richard Cox, bishop of Ely, died in 1581. He was probably a member of the bishop's family. Cox entered Oxford as a commoner of Christ Church in 1609, when he was about fourteen, and afterwards became a member of Broadgates Hall, whence he took his degrees in arts, proceeding M.A. in 1617. He was ordained, and held a living in Devonshire. According to one account, he was strongly in favour of ceremonies 'in Laud's time,' and was afterwards taunted by his presbyterian opponents for his zeal in this direction (Crosby, *History of the English Baptists*). Wood, however, says that he was always a puritan at heart, and it appears that in 1639 he was convened by Hall, bishop of Exeter, for preaching that the Church of England did not hold episcopacy to be *jure divino*, but made 'a handsome retractation' (Brook). The two accounts may to some extent be reconciled. Although a puritan and an enemy to episcopacy, Cox in his earlier days may have upheld the sacramental system as warmly as many other presbyterians did. After the outbreak of the civil war he ventured to express opinions that he had thought it prudent to conceal up to that time. He became a minister at Bedford, and openly preached the invalidity of infant baptism. In 1643 he was invited to form a congregation at Coventry. On his arrival Richard Baxter [q. v.], who was then chaplain to the rebel forces in the town, challenged him to a controversy. Cox imprudently accepted the challenge of an opponent whose arguments were supported by the swords of an admiring congregation. After the discussion had been held, the presbyterians ordered him to quit the town, and when he refused or delayed to do so they imprisoned him. Baxter was afterwards reproached for having instigated this act of intolerance; and though he denied that he had done so, he can scarcely have opposed it. After his release Cox went to London, and preached to a congregation of baptists, or, as they were then called, anabaptists. He was one of the managers of a public dispute that was to be held at Aldermanbury on 3 Dec. 1645, and,

when it was forbidden, joined in writing a declaration on the subject. He signed his name as Benjamin Cockes to the second edition of the 'Declaration of Faith of the Seven Congregations in London,' published in 1647. He conformed in 1662, but afterwards renounced his living, and continued a baptist until his death at an advanced age. He wrote: 1. A treatise answered by 'The great question . . . touching scandalous Christians, as yet not legally convicted, whether or no they may be admitted . . . at the Lord's Table,' by M. Blake, B.D., 1645. 2. According to Wood, a treatise on 'Infant Baptism.' 3. Also according to Wood, 'A True and Sober Answer.' 4. With Hansard Knollys and others, 'A Declaration concerning the Publicke Dispute which should have been in the Meeting House of Aldermanbury, Dec. 3 [1645], concerning Infant Baptism.' 5. 'An Appendix to a Confession of Faith. . . . Occasioned by the inquiry of persons in the County,' 1646; republished by the Hansard Knollys Society in 'Confessions of Faith,' 49. 6. 'God's Ordinance . . . the Saint's Priviledge,' 1646. 7. 'Some mistaken Scriptures sincerely explained,' 1646.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 208, 209; Crosby's History of the English Baptists, i. 353; Brook's Puritans, iii. 417; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, v. 196; Confessions of Faith (Hansard Knollys Soc.), pref., 23, 49; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

W. H.

COX, DANIEL (*d.* 1750), physician, proceeded M.D. at St. Andrews on 8 Nov. 1742, was admitted licentiate of the College of Physicians on 26 June 1749, elected physician to the Middlesex Hospital on 16 Oct. 1746, resigned 23 May 1749, and died in January 1750. He wrote 'Observations on the Epidemic Fever of 1741, . . . with Remarks on the use of Cortex,' published anonymously 1741; 'with new cases, and on the benefit of the cool method,' 1742; third edition, 'with . . . the benefit of bleeding and purging,' 1742. Cox is said by Munk to have died in January 1750; if so, he cannot have written, as Munk says, 'An Appeal to the Public on behalf of Elizabeth Canning' [q. v.], 1st and 2nd editions 1753; the introduction to L. Heister's 'Medical and Anatomical Cases,' 1755; letter on the subject of inoculation, 1757, 1758; and 'Observations on the Intermittent Pulse,' 1758. To this Daniel Cox, Munk and the compilers of the catalogue of the Library of the Royal Medical Society attribute 'Family Medical Compendium,' published at Gloucester. This appears to be an error; for the 'Medical Compendium' seems to have been first published about 1690, and an enlarged and improved edition in 1808, by D. Cox, chemist and druggist, of Gloucester. It is dedicated to Sir Walter Farquhar, and the 1808 edition ends with advertisements of the author's wares.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 171; Cat. of Royal Medical Society's Library, i. 287; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cox's New Medical Compendium, 1808.]

W. H.

COX, DAVID (1783–1859), landscape painter, was born in Heath Mill Lane at Deritend, a suburb of Birmingham, 29 April 1783. His father, Joseph Cox, was a blacksmith and whitesmith, and his mother (whose maiden name was Frances Walford) was the daughter of a farmer and miller. She had had a better education than his father, and was a woman of superior intelligence and force of character. She died in 1810, and his father married again, and died about twenty years afterwards, having received an annuity from his son for many years. Joseph and Frances Cox had only one other child, Maryanne, older than David, who married an organist of Manchester, named Ward. After her husband's death she resided at Sale, where her brother used frequently to stay with her.

When about six or seven years old, Cox was sent to a day school. His first box of colours was given to amuse him when confined to his bed with a broken leg. He used them first to paint kites for his schoolfellows, but when he got better he copied engravings and coloured them. Then came a short period at the free school at Birmingham, after which he worked for a little while in his father's smithy. As he was not a strong boy, they proposed to apprentice him to one of the so-called 'toy trades' originated by Mr. John Taylor of Birmingham, the toys consisting of buttons, gilt and lacquered buckles, snuff-boxes, lockets, &c., mounted in metal work and painted. One workman is said to have earned 3*l.* 10*s.* a week by painting tops of snuff-boxes at one farthing each. To qualify him for this employment, Cox was sent to the drawing school of Joseph Barber [q. v.], where he made much progress. Joseph Barber was the father of the artists Charles [q. v.] and John Vincent Barber [see BARBER, JOSEPH]. Both were at that time studying under their father, and Cox formed a lasting friendship with Charles.

At the age of fifteen Cox was apprenticed to a locket and miniature painter in Birmingham, named Fielder. He attained to considerable efficiency in the art, as is plain from a photograph of a locket painted with a boy's head which is contained in Solly's 'Memoir.' His engagement was terminated in about eighteen months by the suicide of Fielder, whose

body Cox was the first to find hanging on the landing. He then, through a cousin named Allport, got employed in grinding colours, &c., for the scene-painter at Birmingham Theatre, and continued his studies at Barber's. Old Macready (the father of the great tragedian) was then lessee and manager, and Cox worked with an Italian scene-painter named De Maria, an artist of whose works Cox used in after years to speak with enthusiasm. Cox soon began to paint side scenes, and brought himself specially into notice by painting a portrait of an actress which was needed for the scenery of a play. Macready then appointed him his scene-painter. Always kind to children, he painted scenes for little Macready's toy theatre, which were long preserved in the family. For two or three years Cox remained with the elder Macready, travelling about with the 'players' to Bristol, Sheffield, Manchester, Liverpool, and other places, sometimes taking minor parts when wanted, once appearing as a clown. When he could he still went out sketching with the Barbers. The life and manners of his stage companions were not congenial to him, and, having quarrelled with Macready, he got released from his engagement, and determined to go up to London.

He was now (1804) twenty years of age, and he accepted a proposal of Mr. Astley to paint scenes for his theatre in Lambeth. His mother came with him and settled him in lodgings with a widow named Ragg, in a road not far from Astley's Circus. Mrs. Ragg had two daughters, the eldest of whom, Mary, Cox afterwards married. Finding the scene-loft at Astley's full, and characteristically unwilling to intrude himself, he sought work elsewhere, and painted for the Surrey Theatre and for the theatre at Swansea, and (as late as 1808) for the theatre at Wolverhampton. By this time he had commenced his career as a landscape-painter in water-colours. Mr. Everitt, a dealer in drawings, &c., of Birmingham, introduced him to some friends, and his son Edward was one of his first pupils. Charles Barber and Richard Evans came up from Birmingham and sketched with him, and he sold his drawings at two guineas a dozen to Simpson of Greek Street. At this time, and for some years after, the banks of the Thames in and near London afforded materials for many of his drawings. He took lessons from John Varley, who refused to accept payment from him after the first few. In 1805 and 1806 he made sketching tours in North Wales. In 1808 Cox married Miss Ragg, who was some twelve years his senior, and removed to a cottage at the corner of Dulwich Common, where their only child David [q. v.] was born next year. Through Colonel the Hon. H. Windsor (afterwards Earl of Plymouth), Cox got some good introductions as a teacher of drawing, and was able to raise his fees from 5*s.* to 10*s.* a lesson. While living at Dulwich, Cox was drawn for the militia, and, after trying in vain to get off, he left home for a while quietly, returning when the fear of being arrested as a deserter was over. This interrupted his engagements as a drawing-master. His resources at this time appear to have been very low, and he commenced giving lessons in perspective to builders and artisans. The prices obtained by him for his drawings (1811–14) were still very small, ranging from seven shillings for a small sketch to six pounds for a large coloured drawing. In 1812 he took his wife to Hastings, and sketched with Havell [q. v.] in oils. He also went home nearly every year, and took some sketching excursions in Staffordshire and Warwickshire. He did not join the Society (now the Royal Society) of Painters in Water-colours till 1813, but before this he belonged to another society which failed. This was probably the short-lived 'Association of Artists in Water-colours,' started in 1808. The works of the society to which Cox belonged were, a year or two afterwards, seized by the owners of the Exhibition Gallery, and several of Cox's were sold. One of them, purchased by Mr. J. Allnutt (a view of 'Windsor Castle'), was found in 1861, when Mr. Allnutt's collection was being prepared for sale, to have two other drawings underneath it attached to the sketching-board.

In 1813 he accepted an appointment as teacher of drawing at the Military Academy at Farnham, but this obliged him to break up his home, and after a few terms he found the duties too uncongenial to continue. In the following year he took up his residence at Hereford as drawing-master in Miss Croucher's school, at a salary of 100*l.* a year, with liberty to take pupils. At Hereford he remained till the close of 1826, living first in an old cottage at Lower Lyde. In the spring of 1815 he moved to George Cottage, All Saints, and at the end of 1817 to Parry's Lane; here he stayed to the end of 1824, when he moved to a house built by himself on land of his own. This property, called 'Ashtree House,' he then disposed of for about 1,000*l.* to Mr. Reynolds, a West Indian planter, who changed the name to Berbice Villa.

These years at Hereford, like all his years, were filled with hard work, and marked by gradual progress in the mastery of his art. He taught at Miss Croucher's till the end of

1819, and at the Hereford grammar school for some years from 1815, receiving only six guineas a year from the latter. He also taught at a school kept by Miss Poole, and at others at Leominster and neighbouring places. He gave lessons in many private families, some at a distance from Hereford. About 1812 he began to make etchings (soft ground) on copper from his own drawings, for his educational works on landscape art. The first of these was published by S. & J. Fuller, London, 1814, and is called 'A Treatise on Landscape Painting and Effect in Water-colours, from the first Rudiments to the finished Picture, with examples in outline effect and colouring.' This work was illustrated by a number of soft etchings and coloured aquatints. It was followed in 1816 by 'Progressive Lessons in Landscape for young beginners,' a series of twenty-four soft etchings without letterpress. In 1820 appeared some views of Bath (Lansdowne Crescent, the Pump Room, &c.), and in 1825 his 'Young Artists' Companion, or Drawing-Book of Studies,' &c. All these works were published by S. & J. Fuller, London. During his stay near Hereford he (except in 1815 and 1817) contributed regularly to the exhibitions of the Society of Painters in Water-colours. He sent twenty-three drawings in 1824, thirty-three in 1825, and twenty-two in 1826. He also, both at Parry's Cottage and Ashtree House, took pupil-boarders at the rate of 70*l.* or seventy guineas for board, lodging, and instruction. By dint of all this industry and the exercise of economy, Cox, though still poorly paid for his work, managed not only to live but to save a little. Every year he went to London before the exhibitions opened, generally stopping at Birmingham on his way, to see his old friends and sell drawings. In London he usually spent a month or more, and gave lessons to his old pupils, and every year he took a sketching holiday. In 1819 he went to North Devon and Bath, in 1826 to Brussels with his brother-in-law, and through Holland with his kind friends the Hoptons of Canon-Frome Court; but North Wales was his usual resort then as afterwards. So few were the striking events in his life that the entry of Ann Fowler into his service in 1818 (who was never to leave him till his death) and the painting a large drawing in recollection of Turner's picture of Carthage become facts of importance. This drawing was large and highly finished, far brighter in colouring than Cox's usual work. It was sold at the Exhibition of Water-colours in 1825 for 50*l.*, and was afterwards in the Quilter collection.

In 1827 Cox removed to London, and took up his residence at 9 Foxley Road, Kennington Common, where he remained till 1841. In 1829 and 1832 he made short trips to France, visiting Calais, Boulogne, St. Omer, and Dieppe; and between these years he made the acquaintance of William Stone Ellis, Norman Wilkinson, and William Roberts, who, with Charles Birch, were his principal companions on his sketching tours. In 1829 he took lodgings at Gravesend for a while; in 1831 he went with his son to Derbyshire, and made drawings of Haddon Hall, going afterwards to the lakes. In 1834 he accompanied Ellis to Lancaster, and made studies of the Ulverston Sands, Bolsover Castle, and Bolton Abbey. In 1836 he visited Rowsley, Bath, and Buxton, and took a tour in Wales to make sketches for Thomas Roscoe's 'Wanderings and Excursions, &c., in North Wales' (1836) and 'Wanderings and Excursions, &c., in South Wales' (1837). He made altogether thirty-four drawings for these works, which were engraved by William Radcliffe [q. v.] In 1837 he visited Lord Clive at Powis Castle, and stayed at Seabrook, near Hythe, where he drew Lymne Castle, introduced into a celebrated water-colour drawing called 'Peace and War.' His life is indeed little more than an itinerary and a record of hard work in painting and teaching, accompanied by continual increase of power and slow progress in public favour.

He now began to have a great desire to paint in oils. He had, as has been stated, sketched in oils as early as 1812, but had not hitherto painted any oil picture, or at least not one of any importance. Mr. Roberts was his great encourager and instructor in this new departure. In 1839, when W. J. Müller [q. v.] returned from his journeys in Greece and Egypt, Cox was introduced to him by Mr. George Fripp, the well-known artist. Cox was at that time fifty-six years old and Müller twenty-seven, but the elder went, and went again, to see the young genius paint. He wondered at the ease and rapidity of his execution, and he watched him with that humility and desire to learn which were his constant qualities through life. One of the pictures which he watched Müller paint was the famous 'Ammunition Waggon.' Some of Cox's friends endeavoured to deter him from his resolve to paint in oils, but he was determined to succeed, and he did. One of his oil pictures, 'Washing Day,' painted in 1843, or four years after his lessons from Müller, sold at Christie's in 1872 for 945*l.*, and this is far below the prices which his later oil pictures have fetched in recent years. He soon preferred the new medium, and it is now becoming generally recognised that it was

better adapted than water-colours to the expression of his peculiar genius; but during his life and for many years after his death he was scarcely known as a painter in oils.

It was partly because he wished to devote himself to painting in oils that he left London in 1841 and returned to the neighbourhood of his native place; and it was at Greenfield House, Greenfield Lane, Harborne, near Birmingham, that he lived from that year till his death. To this period belong all his great oil pictures and the noblest and most poetical of his water-colour drawings. The inspiration of most of these was drawn mainly from North Wales, especially from Bettws-y-Coed and its neighbourhood, to which he paid a yearly visit from 1844 to 1856. In 1843 he had a somewhat serious illness, and to recruit himself he went to stay with his sister at Sale. Though now attaining the zenith of his power, his prices were still low, and his greatness was only recognised by a few. One of his small oils was rejected by the British Institution in 1844, and the following year his drawings were ill-hung at the Water-colour Society, and he complained that he could not finish to please the public. This year he had a bad chest attack, and went to Rowsley, Haddon Hall, and later to the Royal Oak at Bettws. It was in this year also that he lost his wife, whose health had been gradually failing for some time. They had lived very happily together for thirty-seven years, and he felt her loss deeply. She was a very intelligent woman, who took the greatest interest in his work. She sat with him while he painted, and was an admirable and severe critic. Cox's deep religious convictions aided him in recovering from this blow. In December he wrote to his son and daughter-in-law: 'I certainly was very much out of spirits when I wrote on Thursday, but I am much better now; and I believe I have no real cause to be otherwise, for all things, I feel, are ordained for the very best, for my good. I have been at my work with more calmness, and shall, I have no doubt, do better and be better in all ways, with God's grace and assistance. Your letter was of the most encouraging kind, too, with regard to my work, and yesterday I took your advice and immediately took up a canvas to begin an oil for the institution.' This picture was called 'Wind, Rain, and Sunshine' (or 'Sun, Wind, and Rain'), a title suggested by Turner's 'Rain, Steam, and Speed,' exhibited the previous year (1844) at the Royal Academy. The next year (1846) he painted two of his most celebrated oil pictures, 'The Vale of Clwyd' (3 ft. 3 in. by 4 ft. 8 in.) and 'Peace and War' (18½ in. by 24 in.) The former was returned unsold from the Liverpool Exhibition, in the catalogue of which it was priced at eighty guineas; the latter was given to a friend, and afterwards bought from him by Cox for 20*l.*, and sold again by Cox for the same sum. In 1872 'The Vale of Clwyd' was sold for 2,200*l.*, and 'Peace and War' (quite a small picture) for 3,601*l.* 10*s.* Another 'Vale of Clwyd' (painted 1848) sold the same year for 2,500*l.* Indeed he may be said to have spent the rest of his life in painting pictures and making drawings which are now (in England) among the most highly prized and coveted art treasures of the world. In 1883 his 'Going to the Hayfield' brought 2,405*l.*, and in 1884, at the sale of Mr. Potter's collection, 'The Church at Bettws-y-Coed' sold for 2,677*l.* At a sale a little later in the same year 'Going to Market' fetched 2,047*l.* 'The Skylark' (1849) and 'The Seashore at Rhyl' are other oil pictures painted by Cox after 1845 which have in recent years sold for sums exceeding two thousand pounds. His water-colour drawings also fetch large sums. At the Quilter sale (April 1875) 114 drawings, of which many were quite small, sold for rather more than 22,900*l.*, averaging above 200*l.* each. Two fetched 998*l.*, four others over 1,000*l.*, and one, 'The Hayfield,' 2,950*l.*, a price unparalleled for any water-colour, even by Turner. Nor has any landscape of the size of 'Peace and War' (oil) ever sold for anything like the same sum. Yet he never received more than 100*l.* for any one work. A good deal of pity has been expressed for him on this account, but it was well said by Mr. Edward Radcliffe (son of the engraver already mentioned), in a speech delivered at a dinner given by the Liverpool Art Club in 1875 to commemorate an exhibition of David Cox's works, that 'he would not like his life to have been changed one bit,' and 'no man more thoroughly enjoyed his life. His habits and tastes were of the most simple kind. He saved what to him was a large competency. His house with all its surroundings was a model of English comfort. Suppose he had been besieged by patrons and dealers, he might have launched out . . . kept his carriage, taken his '40 port, and died twenty years before he did, and, instead of being remembered by troops of friends as a dear simple friend, only thought of as a big Mogul.'

The interest of these last years as regards his life is centred at Bettws-y-Coed. As Suffolk to Constable and Norfolk to Old Crome, so was North Wales to Cox. He painted well wherever he went—London, Hereford, Yorkshire, Lancashire, or Calais—

but it was Wales that he loved and understood best; it was Wales that drew from him his deepest notes of poetry, his noblest sympathy with his kind. He is the greatest interpreter of her scenery and her life. At the Royal Oak at Bettws he put up for some weeks every autumn. In 1847 he repainted its signboard, a subject since of litigation. He also painted a plastered-up door of the inn with a copy of Redgrave's cartoon of Catherine Douglas securing the door with her arm. It was there in 1849 that he sallied forth in the night and washed off from the church porch the drawings of some irreverent young artists. It was there that he saw the touching scene which he afterwards wrought into his noble drawing of the 'Welsh Funeral.' It was there he sketched the church, the mill, the 'big' meadow, and the peasants gathering peat—all subjects immortalised by his art.

At home he worked as hard as ever. He writes to his son in 1849: 'In an evening I go to oil painting (small pictures). I wish I could finish them by lamplight as well as I can make a beginning, for I find when I paint in oil and water colours by lamplight my picture is always broader in effect and more brilliant, and often better and more pure in the colour of the tints.' Now when his power was developing to its greatest, when he was attaining that breadth and brilliancy and that purity of tint in which he has no rival, when he was grasping more firmly than ever the greater truths of nature, its light and air and colour, when he could inspire his work with that large spirit of humanity and that solemn deep feeling which may almost be called biblical, when his hand was trained to express the highest thought of which his nature was capable, just at this time some of his brother-artists, the committee of the society, thought his drawings too rough. 'They forget,' wrote Cox with a self-assertion rare to his humble nature, 'they forget they are the work of the mind, which I consider very far before portraits of places (views).' This was in 1853, the year of 'The Challenge' and 'The Summit of a Mountain,' two of the finest of his later works. The former was, however, hung in the place of honour, and the latter found admirers at Harborne, for Cox wrote to his son: 'Perhaps I am made vain by some here who think my "Summit of a Mountain" worth—I am almost afraid to say—100*l.*, and if I could paint it in oil, I shall some day, with D.V., get that sum.'

This year Cox had a severe attack of bronchitis, and this was followed in June by a rush of blood to the head as he stooped to cut some asparagus in his garden. The effect of the seizure was something like paralysis. He was soon sketching again, but his eyesight was affected and one lid drooped. Nevertheless in 1854 and 1855 he was able to execute some fine drawings and pictures, and in the latter year he went to Edinburgh with his son and Mr. William Hall, an artist, his intimate friend and biographer, to have his portrait painted by Sir John Watson Gordon. The cost of the portrait was subscribed by a committee of his friends and admirers, and it was completed and presented to him in November at Metchley Abbey, Harborne, the residence of Mr. Charles Birch, the chairman. It now belongs to the Birmingham and Midland Institute. Next year it was exhibited at the Royal Academy, and Mr. (afterwards Sir William Boxall [q. v.] painted another portrait of him. This year also (1856) Rosa Bonheur came to Birmingham and paid a visit to Cox. Thus, though his full greatness was not recognised, it cannot be said that he was without honour or fame, and his drawings of 1857, 'rougher' though they were than ever, are said to have 'made a great impression on the public. It was known that the state of his health prevented his bestowing the same amount of labour as formerly on the 'finishing' of his works, and they were regarded as the last expressions of a great mind in harmony with nature and at rest with itself.' He went to London again that year, but he was taken unwell at the beginning of June, and though he recovered sufficiently to enjoy painting again, and exhibited drawings in 1858 and 1859, he did not leave Harborne any more. He died on 7 June 1859. He was buried in Harborne churchyard on the 15th, and the funeral was marked by the genuine emotion of all that were present, including the poor of the neighbourhood, to whom he was constant in his charity. A stained glass window to his memory has been placed in Harborne Church, and a bust, by Peter Hollis, is in the Public Art Gallery of Birmingham.

The character of Cox was one of singular nobleness and simplicity, and he was beloved by all who came in contact with him. Of book learning he had little, and his life was devoted to his art, which reflects his deep love of nature, his sympathy with his fellow-men, his faithfulness, his industry, and his imagination. No man appreciated more highly the work of his most gifted contemporaries. He was one of the earliest subscribers to Turner's 'Liber Studiorum,' and this at a time when he could ill afford it. He painted, from memory, pictures by Turner, Martin, and Cattermole. He copied from Bonington, and has left records of his appreciation of Cotman and others. Of his art,

technically, this is scarcely the place to speak, but of the great band of early English landscape painters there is no one whose methods were more original or successful. He used few colours and a full brush, disregarding small details in order to obtain greater breadth and brilliancy of effect. In the purity of his tints, in the irradiation of his subject with light, in his rendering of atmosphere and atmospheric movement, in the fulness and richness of his colour, his best work is unexcelled. And his colours were the colours of nature; he belonged to what has been called the faithful school of landscape-painting, and he is at the head of it, with Girtin and Constable and De Wint.

There are a number of his drawings in the British Museum and the South Kensington Museum, but no oil picture of his belongs to the nation, and his greatest water-colour drawings are all in private hands.

There have been several exhibitions of Cox's pictures and drawings. One at the end of 1858 (before his death), in the rooms of the Conversazione Society at Hampstead; another in 1859 (170 works), at the German Gallery, New Bond Street; another at Manchester in 1870. The Burlington Fine Arts Club had a small collection in 1873 (lent by Mr. Henderson, and now in the British Museum), and the Liverpool Arts Club a large one (448 works, including five oil pictures) in 1875. He was also represented at the Manchester Exhibition of 1857, at the International Exhibition of 1862, and at Leeds in 1868, but his full power as a painter, especially as a painter in oil colours, has never been so well displayed, nor so fully recognised, as at the exhibition at Manchester this year (1887).

[For the events of his life the chief authorities are Hall's Biography and Solly's Memoir of David Cox. Solly's book, though it appeared some years before Hall's, was based on Hall's manuscript. Both books contain also much about his art, and notes by the artist as to his own practice. For his views on art, see his Treatise on Landscape and other works of his mentioned in the article. See also Palgrave's Handbook to the Fine Art Collections in the International Exhibition of 1862; Redgraves' Century of Painters; Bryan's Dictionary (Graves); Portfolio, iv. 89, vii. 9; Gent. Mag. new ser. xx. 230; Art Journal, ix. 123; Dublin Univ. Mag. liii. 747; Chesneau's English School of Painting; Our Living Artists (1859); Wedmore's Studies in English Art.]

C. M.

COX, DAVID, the younger (1809–1885), water-colour painter, only child of David Cox, the famous water-colour painter [q. v.], and Mary Ragg, his wife, was born in the summer of 1809 in the cottage on Dulwich Common, where his parents had settled after their marriage. In 1812 he accompanied his father to Hastings, and in the following year, on the break-up of their home at Dulwich, spent some time with his grandfather, Joseph Cox, at Birmingham, and also with an aunt at Manchester. In the autumn of 1814 he rejoined his father in his new home at Hereford, and was partly educated at the grammar school in that town. He became his father's constant companion and his pupil, and was seldom parted from him, accompanying him on his excursions at home and abroad. In 1826 he resolved to become an artist himself, and in the following year removed with his parents from Hereford to London, in that year exhibiting for the first time at the Royal Academy. About 1840 he married, but still continued to be his father's helpmate, and the sharer in all his domestic anxieties or good fortune. In 1849 he was elected an associate of the Society of Painters in Water-colours. Through his devoted admiration for the works of his father's genius, and the careful study he continually made of his father's method, Cox managed, with the moderate ability that he possessed, to produce some very creditable paintings. As might have been expected, they seem but a reflection of his father's work, and show a marked deterioration after he lost his father's guidance. Among these were 'Near Bala,' 'Moon Rising,' and 'View on the Menai' (1872); 'Loch Katrine' and 'Ben Lomond' (1873); 'Sunday Morning in Wales' and 'Rain on the Berwyn' (1875); 'The Path up the Valley' (1877); 'Penshurst Park' (1878). Specimens of his work may be seen in the national collections at the South Kensington Museum and the Print Room, British Museum. Cox died at Streatham Hill on 4 Dec. 1885. He possessed a valuable collection of his father's works.

[Times, 14 Dec. 1885; Athenæum, 12 Dec. 1885; Solly's Memoir of David Cox; Clement and Hutton's Artists of the Nineteenth Century; private information.]

L. C.

COX, EDWARD WILLIAM (1809–1879), serjeant-at-law, eldest son of William Charles Cox of Taunton, manufacturer, by Harriet, daughter of William Upcott of Exeter, was born at Taunton in 1809, and educated at the college school in that town. He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple on 5 May 1843 and joined the western circuit, but never obtained much practice as a barrister. As early as 1830 he wrote a poem for the 'Amulet' called 'The Tenth Plague,' and produced a volume of

poems entitled 'The Opening of the Sixth Seal.' He was recorder of Helston and Falmouth from February 1857 to June 1868, and recorder of Portsmouth from the latter date to his death. He contested Tewkesbury as a conservative in 1852 and 1857, and Taunton in 1865. On 18 Nov. 1868 he was elected one of the members for his native town, but was unseated in favour of Henry James, Q.C., on 5 March 1869 (*O'Malley and Hardcastle's Reports of Election Petitions*, i. 181–7, 1870). He became serjeant-at-law 1868. He was appointed chairman of the second court of Middlesex sessions in March 1870, and continued throughout his life to discharge the duties of that post. He established the 'Law Times' on 8 April 1843, and thenceforth devoted to it the larger portion of his time and attention. This journal's series of reports at once attracted the support of the leading members of the legal profession, who in 1859 presented the proprietor with a very handsome testimonial for his services in establishing and conducting the 'Law Times.' In 1846 he brought out the 'County Courts Chronicle and Gazette of Bankruptcy,' the only publication which gave exclusive attention to the inferior courts. Some years afterwards he purchased from Benjamin Webster the actor, for a mere trifle, 'The Field, a Gentleman's Newspaper devoted to Sport' (originally established in 1853), which in a short time he so improved that it returned a profit of about 20,000*l.* a year. Subsequently he became proprietor of 'The Queen, a Lady's Newspaper,' which had been started in 1861. He next established the 'Exchange and Mart,' the plan of which was suggested by the correspondence columns of 'The Queen,' and this being a success, he in 1873 brought out 'The Country, a Journal of Rural Pursuits,' and then two other papers called respectively 'The Critic' and 'The Royal Exchange.' He was the author of several well-known legal works, the most important of which, 'The Law and Practice of Joint-Stock Companies,' ran to six editions. He founded, and was the president of, the Psychological Society of Great Britain (22 Feb. 1875), a society which collapsed on his death, and was dissolved on 31 Dec. 1879. In the interest of this association he published several treatises of great originality and vigour, such as 'What am I?' 'The Mechanism of Man,' and other works. He was a most consistent believer in spiritualism, and a great admirer of Mr. Daniel Home. He died at his residence, Moat Mount, Mill Hill, Middlesex, on 24 Nov. 1879, and was buried in Colney Hatch cemetery on 29 Nov. He married first, in 1836, Sophia, daughter of William Harris, surgeon in the royal artillery; and secondly, 14 Aug. 1844, Rosalinda Alicia, only daughter of J. S. M. Fonblanque, commissioner of bankruptcy. His will was proved on 11 Dec., when the personalty was sworn under 200,000*l.*

The following is a list of the principal works written or edited by Cox: 1. '1829, a Poem,' 1829. 2. 'Reports of Cases in Criminal Law determined in all the Courts in England and Wales,' 1846–78, 13 vols. 3. 'Railway Liabilities,' 1847. 4. 'Chancery Forms at Chambers,' 1847. 5. 'The Law and Practice of Registration and Elections,' 1847. 6. 'The new Statutes relating to the Administration of the Criminal Law,' 1848. 7. 'The Powers and Duties of Special Constables,' 1848. 8. 'The Magistrate,' 1848. 9. 'The Practice of Poor Removals,' 1849. 10. 'The Advocate, his Training, Practice, Rights, and Duties,' 1852. 11. 'Conservative Principles and Conservative Policy, a Letter to the Electors of Tewkesbury,' 1852. 12. 'Conservative Practice, a second letter,' 1852. 13. 'The Practical Statutes,' 1853. 14. 'The Law and Practice of Joint-Stock Companies,' 1855. 15. 'The Law and Practice of Bills of Sale,' 1855. 16. 'The Practice of Summary Convictions in Larceny,' 1856. 17. 'A Letter to the Tewkesbury Electors,' 1857. 18. 'The Arts of Writing, Reading, and Speaking, in Letters to Law Students,' 1863. 19. 'How to prevent Bribery at Elections,' 1866. 20. 'The Law relating to the Cattle Plague,' 1866. 21. 'Representative Reform, proposals for a Constitutional Reform Bill,' 1866. 22. 'Reports of all the Cases decided by the Superior Courts of Law and Equity, relating to the Law of Joint-Stock Companies,' 1867–71, 4 vols. 23. 'A Digest of all the Cases decided by the Courts relating to Magistrates' Parochial and Criminal Law,' 1870. 24. 'Spiritualism answered by Science,' 1871. 25. 'What am I?' 1873. 26. 'The Mechanism of Man,' 1876. 27. 'The Conservatism of the Future,' 1877. 28. 'The Principles of Punishment as applied to the Criminal Law by Judges and Magistrates,' 1877. 29. 'A Monograph of Sleep and Dreams, their Physiology and Psychology,' 1878. Cox prepared law books and reports with other persons, and contributed to the Transactions of the Psychological Society and the London Dialectical Society.

[Times, 26 Nov. 1879, p. 8; Law Times, 29 Nov. 1879, pp. 73, 88; Illustrated London News, 5 March 1859, p. 221, and 6 Dec. 1879, pp. 529, 530 (with portrait); S. C. Hall's Retrospect of a Long Life (1883), ii. 121–6; Hatton's Journalistic London (1882), pp. 208–11; Proceedings of the Psychological Society of Great Britain (1875–9).] G. C. B.

COX, FRANCIS AUGUSTUS (1783–1853), baptist minister, was born at Leighton Buzzard, 7 March 1783. He inherited much property from his grandfather, who was a leading member of the baptist congregation at Leighton Buzzard. After some study under a private tutor at Northampton, Cox went to the baptist college at Bristol, and thence to the University of Edinburgh, where he proceeded M.A. On 4 April 1805 he became baptist minister at Clipstone, Northamptonshire; afterwards occupied for a year the pulpit vacated by Robert Hall at Cambridge, and on 3 Oct. 1811 became minister at Hackney. Cox helped to found the 'Baptist Magazine' in 1809, and wrote largely for it. He was also secretary for three years to the general body of dissenting ministers of the three denominations residing in South London and Westminster. About 1823 he actively promoted the scheme for a London university, and came to know Lord Brougham. When Brougham was lord rector of Glasgow, the degree of LL.D. was conferred on Cox (1824). In 1828, when the London University was founded, it was decided that no minister of religion should sit on the council, and Cox was appointed librarian, but he quickly resigned the post. In 1838 he travelled in America as representative of the baptist union, and received the degree of D.D. from the university of Waterville. He died in South Hackney 5 Sept. 1853, after holding the pastorate of Hackney for forty-two years. Cox was thrice married, and had a family of five sons and two daughters. His works, other than separate sermons, were as follows: 1. 'Essay on the Excellence of Christian Knowledge,' 1806. 2. 'Life of Philip Melancthon,' 1815. 3. 'Female Scripture Biography,' 1817, 2 vols. 4. 'Vindication of the Baptists,' 1824. 5. 'Narrative of the Journey in America,' 1836. 6. 'History of the Baptist Missionary Society,' 1842. Cox contributed an article on Biblical Antiquities connected with Palestine to the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' which he published as a separate volume in 1852.

[Gent. Mag. 1854, pt. i. 323; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

COX, GEORGE VALENTINE (1786–1875), author, born at Oxford in 1786, was educated at Magdalen College school and New College, graduated B.A., and was elected esquire bedel in law in 1806, took the degree of M.A. in 1808, and was elected esquire bedel in medicine and arts in 1815. He held this office until 1866, when he retired on a pension. He was also coroner to the university. He died in March 1875. He published 'Jeannette Isabelle,' a novel in three volumes, London, 1837, 12mo; three translations from the German, viz. F. C. Dahlmann's 'Life of Herodotus,' London, 1845, 8vo; J. A. W. Neander's 'Emperor Julian and his Generation,' London, 1850, 8vo; and C. Ullmann's 'Gregory of Nazianzum,' London, 1851, 8vo; also 'Prayer-Book Epistles,' &c., London, 1846, 8vo; and 'Recollections of Oxford,' London, 1868, 8vo.

[The last-mentioned work contains many interesting personal reminiscences, and is the chief authority for the facts stated above; see also Athenæum, Jan.–June 1875, p. 425; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

COX, LEONARD (*fl.* 1572), schoolmaster, was the second son of Laurence Cox of Monmouth, by Elizabeth [Willey] his wife, and received his education in the university of Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantab.* i. 94). In 1528 he removed to Oxford, where he was incorporated as B.A. on 19 Feb. 1529–30, and he also supplicated that university for the degree of M.A., though whether he was admitted to it does not appear (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 83; Boase, *Register of the Univ. of Oxford*, i. 159). Soon afterwards Hugh Farringdon, abbot of Reading, appointed him master of the grammar school in that town, which appointment was confirmed by the king by patent on 10 Feb. 1540–1, his salary being 10*l.* per annum charged on the manor of Cholsey, which had been an appendage of the abbey (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xiv. 714). When John Frith, the martyr, was apprehended as a vagabond at Reading and set in the stocks, Cox 'procured his releasement, refreshed his hungry stomach, and gave him money' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 74). He was succeeded in the mastership of Reading school by Leonard Bilson in 1546 (Man, *Hist. of Reading*, p. 196). About this period he travelled on the continent, visiting the universities of Paris, Wittenberg, Prague, and Cracow (Leland, *Encomia Illustrium Virorum*, p. 50). Afterwards he went to reside at Caerleon in his native county, where he appears to have kept a school. In or about 1572 he became master of the grammar school at Coventry, founded by John Hales. If he held that appointment until his death, he must have died in 1599, when John Tovey succeeded to the mastership (Colvile, *Worthies of Warwickshire*, p. 883; Tanner, *Bibl. Brit.* p. 205).

Cox, who was a friend of Erasmus and Melanchthon, was himself eminent as a grammarian, rhetorician, poet, and preacher, and was skilled in the modern as well as the learned languages (Bale, *De Scriptoribus*,

pt. i. p. 713). He was author of: 1. 'The Art or Crafte of Rhetoryke,' 1524; and also Lond. (Robert Redman), 1532, 16mo (Lowndes, *Bibl. Man.* ed. Bohn, 543; Coates, *Hist. of Reading*, p. 322). 2. 'Commentaries upon Will. Lily's Construction of the eight parts of Speech,' 1540. He also wrote verses prefixed to the publications of others, and translated from Greek into Latin 'Marcus Eremita de Lege et Spiritu,' and from Latin into English 'Erasmus's Paraphrase of the Epistle to Titus,' 1549, with a dedication to John Hales, clerk of the hanaper (Strype, *Ecclesiastical Memorials*, ii. 30, folio). He had a son, Francis, D.D., of New College, Oxford.

[Authorities cited above.] T. C.

COX, RICHARD (1500–1581), bishop of Ely, one of the most active of the minor English reformers, was born at Whaddon in Buckinghamshire. After receiving some education at the Benedictine priory of St. Leonard Snelshall, near Whaddon, he went to Eton, and thence to King's College, Cambridge, in 1519, proceeding B.A. in 1523–4. He was invited by Wolsey to enter his new foundation of Christ Church in Oxford as junior canon soon afterwards, and was incorporated B.A. at Oxford 7 Dec. 1525, and was created M.A. 2 July 1526. Becoming known as a Lutheran, he was forced to leave the university, and removed to Eton, where he was head-master. He proceeded B.D. at Cambridge in 1535, and D.D. in 1537, and was made chaplain to the king, to Archbishop Cranmer, and to Gooderich, bishop of Ely. His name appears in several important transactions of the reign of Henry VIII. In 1540 he was on the commission which composed 'The Necessary Doctrine and Erudition of a Christian Man,' the third great formulary of Henry (*Lords' Journals*, April), and his answers to the questions which were preliminarily propounded to the commissioners are extant among the rest (Burnet, *Coll.* iii. 21). He was also on the commission of clergy, of the same date, which pronounced the king's marriage with Anne of Cleves null and void (*State Papers*, i. 634). In the same year (24 Nov.) he was made archdeacon of Ely; on 3 June 1542 became prebendary of Lincoln; on 8 Jan. 1543–4 he became dean of the cathedral, Osney, and when the seat of the deanery was transferred to Oxford he was the first dean of Christ Church (21 May 1547). In 1542 he was on the commission which was nominated by convocation for making an authoritative version of the Bible, where he was one of those to whom the Old Testament was assigned (Wilkins, iii. 860). That project was quashed by the interference of the king. In 1546 he was one of the officials appointed to hear Dr. Crome publicly recant at Paul's Cross, and with the others he denounced the recantation as feigned and insufficient; and in the subsequent inquiry before the privy council 'did notably use himself against Crome' (*State Papers*, i. 843). On the accession of Edward VI his advancement was rapid. He was already tutor and almoner (since 7 July 1544) of the king. On 28 Sept. 1547 he became rector of Harrow, Middlesex, and on 23 April 1548 canon of Windsor. He was in high favour with Cranmer, insomuch that he was one of the only two doctors who were included with the bishops in giving answers to the questions on the mass that were issued by the primate about the beginning of the reign (Burnet, *Coll. to Edw. VI*, i. 25; Dixon, ii. 476). He was on the celebrated Windsor commission, which in 1548 compiled the first English communion, the first prayer-book in 1549, and probably the first English ordinal in 1550, and which seems to have been further employed in revising the first prayer-book, and making the alterations that are found in the second, or book of 1552 (Strype, *Mem.* iv. 20; Dixon, iii. 249). Cox ceased to be royal tutor at the beginning of 1550 (*Orig. Lett.* p. 82), but he retained his post of almoner, and was raised to the deanery of Westminster (22 Oct. 1549), vacant by the death of the unfortunate Benson. From 21 May 1547 till 14 Nov. 1552 he was chancellor of the university of Oxford. He was a great harbourer of the foreign divines, and seems to have had the main hand in introducing such men as Peter Martyr, Stumphius, and John ab Ulmis into the university. In 1549 he was one of the seven royal visitors or delegates who swept the schools and colleges with the most destructive zeal, confiscating and converting funds, altering statutes, destroying books and manuscripts with unsparing fury. The 'mad work,' as Wood calls it, that he made procured for the chancellor the reproachful nickname of the cancellor of the university (Wood, *Hist. et Ant.* p. 270; Fuller; Macray, *Bodleian*; Dixon, iii. 101, 108). On this occasion he presided as moderator at the great disputation of four days, which was held between Peter Martyr and the Oxford schoolmen, Tresham, Chedsey, and Morgan (Strype, *Cranmer*; Dixon, iii. 116). He was said to have frequently interposed to help Martyr (Sanders). Next year he was sent by the council into Essex to appease the people, who were excited by the resistance of Bishop Day of Chichester to the turning of altars into tables (Harman, *Specimen*, p. 113). In 1551 he was among the adverse witnesses

on the trial of Gardiner (Foxe, 1st ed.), and in the same year we find him engaged in a renewed and equally destructive visitation of Oxford (Dixon, iii. 384). During the same period he was upon the several commissions that were issued for revising the ecclesiastical laws, which at last resulted in the abortive code of the 'Reformatio Legum Ecclesiasticarum' (Strype, *Cranmer*, ii. ch. xxvi.; Dixon, iii. 351, 439). On the death of Edward, Cox was apprehended (5 Aug. 1553) on suspicion of being concerned in Northumberland's plot (*Orig. Lett.* p. 684; *Grey Friars' Chron.* p. 82). He spent a few weeks in the Marshalsea, and was deprived of all his preferments. In May 1554 he made his way to the continent, choosing Frankfort for his place of exile, where he arrived 13 March 1554–5. The English congregation in that city had adopted, by the advice of Whittingham, a form of service that differed widely from the prayer-book, and accepted the Calvinistic doctrine. Most of the morning prayers were omitted, the confession was changed for another, the responses were not repeated, the surplice was not worn. At the same time, with the view of making Frankfort, as the nearest to England, the head of the English church colonies, ministers were invited from the other congregations; and from Strasburg came Haddon, Lever from Zurich, from Geneva Knox. The celebrated 'Troubles of Frankfort' were now begun. Knox soon stood at the head of the party which desired further alteration, while the moderate party were supported by the exiles of Strasburg and Zurich. After the English service had been submitted by Knox to Calvin, and treated by Calvin with contempt, a compromise to last four months was effected by which the rival forms of worship were used alternately. Things were in this posture when, before the expiration of the four months, Cox arrived upon the scene. He immediately exhorted his countrymen to maintain the Book of Common Prayer as it had been established in the reign of Edward VI. Knox replied by attacking Cox as a pluralist. The rival parties were thenceforth distinguished by the names of Knoxians and Coxians, and became so embittered in their animosity as to require the interposition of the magistrates of the city to prevent them from coming to blows. The Knoxians at first obtained from these authorities a decision that the services should be after the French or Calvinistic model; but their triumph was brief. In one of Knox's sermons his adversaries discovered treason against the emperor. They accused him to the magistrates, and the state of Frankfort expelled him and his followers from its territory (26 March 1555). The English service of Edward was then restored (*Troubles at Frankfort*; Fuller; Heylyn). It does not appear that Cox held any office in the church after this pacification. He apparently spent some time at Strasburg; but in a subsequent dispute which was waged at Frankfort with great bitterness between Horn, the deprived dean of Durham, and Ashley, an eminent member of the congregation, he was chosen by the magistrates to be one of the arbiters, and succeeded in bringing the contending parties to a tolerable agreement.

When Elizabeth came to the throne, Cox was at Worms. He returned to England; preached frequently before the queen; was appointed visitor of the university of Oxford (5 June 1559), and on 28 July 1559 was placed in the see of Ely. It was at first determined to give him the see of Norwich, and the change was made after he had been actually elected to that see. At Ely he remained twenty-one years. He refused to minister in the queen's chapel because of the crucifix and lights there, and justified himself in a letter to her majesty (Strype, *Ann.* App. i. 23). He was considered severe towards the Romanists in his custody, especially in 1577 when Feckenham, the former abbot of Westminster, was his prisoner. John Leslie, bishop of Ross, was in his custody from 14 May till 17 Oct. 1571. In 1579 several accusations were brought against him and his wife by Lord North and others for covetous and corrupt practices (*ib.* App. bk. i.) He seems to have vindicated himself successfully, but he was compelled to cede a manor to his chief accuser North. He had already ceded much property belonging to his see to the crown (1562), and in 1575 Sir Christopher Hatton used the queen's influence to induce Cox to give him his palace in Holborn. Cox resisted, but ultimately yielded. Disgusted with the court, Cox petitioned for permission to resign his see, and this request was granted in February 1579–80. He received a pension of 200*l.* and the palace of Doddington. Cox died on 22 July 1581. Twenty years after his death an elaborate monument, erected to his memory in Ely Cathedral, was defaced, because, it was said, of his evil memory (Willis, *Cathedrals*, iii. 359). Cox married twice: first while dean of Christ Church, and secondly about 1568. His second wife was Jane, daughter of George Auder, alderman of Cambridge, and widow of William Turner, dean of Wells. His children were John; Sir Richard of Brame, Ely; Roger; Joanna, widow of John, eldest son of Archbishop Parker; and Rhoda. The executors of his will, dated 20 April 1581, were Archbishop Grindal,

Thomas Cooper, bishop of Lincoln, John Parker, archdeacon of Ely, his son John, and Richard Upchare. Cox translated the Acts and St. Paul's Epistle to the Romans for the bishops' Bible, and published 'Articles to be inquired of . . . in his Visitations' in 1573 and 1579. Manuscript tracts and letters on church policy are in the British Museum, and many are printed in Strype's 'Annals' and Burnet's 'History of the Reformation.' A notebook is in Corpus College library at Cambridge. Portraits are at King's College and Trinity Hall, Cambridge.

[Authorities cited above; and Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 437–445, where the fullest account is to be found.] R. W. D.

COX, Sir RICHARD (1650–1733), lord chancellor of Ireland, son of Captain Richard Cox and Katherine, his wife, the daughter of Walter Bird of Clonakilty, co. Cork, and widow of Captain Thomas Batten, was born at Bandon on 25 March 1650. Losing both his parents before he was three years of age, he was left to the care of his grandfather and his 'good unkle, John Birde,' seneschal of the manor court of Bandon. He was educated at the school at Clonakilty, and after spending 'three years idely' he commenced practising as an attorney in the manor courts. Not being satisfied with his position, he realised the little property which had been left him by his grandfather, and came up to London. He was admitted a student at Gray's Inn in September 1671, and was called to the bar on 9 Aug. 1673. Refusing an advantageous offer from Sir Francis Ratcliffe, he returned to Ireland, and on 26 Feb. 1674 married Mary, the daughter of John Bourme, 'she being,' as he relates, 'but 15, and I not full 24 years old; this was the rock I had like to split upon, for though she proved a very good wife, yet being disappointed in her portion, which was ill paid by her mother and by driblets, and from whom I also received some other unkindnesses, I retired into the country and lived at Cloghnikilty for 7 yeares, but very plentifully and pleasantly.' At length finding it necessary to bestir himself in order to provide for his increasing family, Cox removed to Cork, where he began practising at the bar, and was appointed recorder of Kinsale. On the accession of James II, Cox, who as a zealous protestant had made a public attack upon the catholics while presiding at the Cork quarter sessions, thought it prudent to come to England. He thereupon settled with his family at Bristol, where he 'fell into good practice,' and employed his leisure time in writing his 'Hibernia Anglicana; or the History of Ireland from the Conquest thereof by the English to this Present Time. With an introductory discourse touching the ancient state of that kingdom.' The first part of this book appeared soon after the revolution in 1689, and the second part in the following year, a second edition appearing in 1692. Upon the arrival of the Prince of Orange, Cox went up to London, and there showed his zeal for the revolution by publishing 'A Sheet of Aphorisms, proving by a fair deduction the necessity of making the Prince of Orange king, and of sending speedy relief to Ireland.' A copy of this was presented by him to every member who entered the house on the first day of the convention. He afterwards published a half-sheet entitled 'A Brief and Modest Representation of the Present State and Condition of Ireland.' Declining the offer of the post of secretary to the Duke of Schomberg, he accepted that of secretary to Sir Robert Southwell, whom he accompanied to Ireland. He was present at the battle of the Boyne, where the accuracy of his information was of considerable assistance to William. The Declaration of Finglas, which was issued upon the king's arrival at Dublin, was wholly written by Cox, William having refused to alter the draft, for he said that 'Mr. Cox had exactly hit his own mind.' On the surrender of Waterford, Cox was made recorder of that city, and not long afterwards, on 15 Sept. 1690, was sworn second justice of the common pleas. After serving on two commissions of oyer and terminer he was appointed military governor of Cork in 1691. With great promptness he raised eight regiments of foot and three of cavalry, and issued a proclamation that all papists were not 'to be out of their dwellings from nine at night till five in the morning, or to be found two miles from their places of abode, except in a highway to a market town, and on market days, or to keep or conceal arms or ammunition, on pain of being treated as rebels.' During his governorship, which lasted until the reduction of Limerick, Cox successfully protected a frontier of eighty miles long, and at the same time was able to send assistance to General Ginkel. For these services he was admitted a member of the privy council on 13 April 1692, and was knighted by Lord Sydney, the lord-lieutenant, on 5 Nov. following. In February 1693 he was appointed one of the commissioners of forfeitures. Though far from being prejudiced in favour of the Roman catholics, he insisted that they were in justice entitled to the benefit of the articles of Limerick. These views gave great displeasure to many of the more violent protestants. He was in consequence removed from the council in June 1695, and the com-

mission of forfeitures was dissolved, its duties being transferred to the commissioners of the revenue. In 1696 he went over to England for the recovery of his health. About this period he wrote 'An Essay for the Conversion of the Irish,' and the tract entitled 'Some Thoughts on the Bill depending before the Rt. Hon. the House of Lords for prohibiting the Exportation of the Woollen Manufactures of Ireland to Foreign Parts. Humbly offered to their Lordships' (Dublin, 1698, 4to) is also attributed to him. Upon the death of Sir John Hely in April 1701 Cox was appointed chief justice of the common pleas, and being sworn in on 16 May was a few days afterwards readmitted to the privy council.

On the accession of Anne he was summoned to London 'to consult about the future parliament' and other Irish matters. Though he strongly urged that 'it was for the interest of England to encourage the woollen manufacturers in Ireland in the coarse branches of it,' and boldly stated that he 'thought it was the most impolitic step which was ever taken by England to prohibit the whole exportation of woollen manufactures from Ireland,' the ministers felt unable to act on his advice. On his leaving England the queen presented him with 500*l.* for the expenses of his journey. In July 1703 Cox was nominated lord chancellor of Ireland in the room of John Methuen, appointed ambassador at Lisbon, and on 6 Aug. he took the oaths of office. In the first session of the new parliament, for which he issued the writs a few days after entering upon office, the 'Act to prevent the further Growth of Popery' was passed without, it is strange to say, a dissentient voice in either house in spite of the protests of counsel who were heard at the bar on behalf of the Roman catholics. On 4 Dec. 1703 he was presented with the freedom of the city of Dublin, and in the following year, owing to his recommendation, an English act was passed, authorising the exportation of Irish linen to the plantations. He was created a baronet on 21 Nov. 1706. During the absence of the lord-lieutenant from Ireland Cox several times acted as one of the lords justices. His refusal to allow an election by the privy council of a new lord justice on the death of his colleague, Lord Cutts, gave rise to considerable contention; but his action was upheld by the English legal authorities. Upon the appointment of the Earl of Pembroke to the post of lord-lieutenant, Cox was removed from the chancellorship 30 June 1707, and Chief Baron Freeman appointed in his place. During his retirement from public life he devoted himself chiefly to the study of theology, and in 1709 published 'An Address to those of the Roman Communion in England, occasioned by the late Act of Parliament to prevent the growth of Popery, recommended to those of the Roman Communion in Ireland upon a late like occasion.' He also wrote about this time 'An Enquiry into Religion, and the Use of Reason in reference to it,' pt. i. (London, 1713, 8vo), which apparently was never completed. In 1711 he was appointed chief justice of the queen's bench; but on the death of Anne was, with other judges, removed from the bench, as well as from the privy council. His dismissal seems to have been chiefly owing to his refusal to comply with the directions of the lords justices of England in regard to the election of the lord mayor of Dublin. A number of resolutions were passed in the Irish House of Commons censuring the late chief justice, his conduct in his judicial capacity was impugned, and insinuations were made that he had espoused the cause of the Pretender. The latter charge was destitute of any foundation, and the others falling to the ground upon investigation no further proceedings were taken against him. Giving up all thoughts of further public life he retired into the country. In April 1733 he was seized with a fit of apoplexy, from the effects of which he died on 3 May following, in his eighty-fourth year. By his wife, who predeceased him on 1 June 1715, he had a numerous family. Cox was a strictly honest, upright man, with considerable energy of purpose, and when his mind was not warped, as it too often was, by anti-catholic prejudices, a thoroughly just administrator. His writings have little or no reputation, his chief work being the 'History of Ireland,' which is a mere hurried compilation. He was also the author of the 'Remarks upon Ireland,' which were printed in Bishop Gibson's translation of Camden's 'Britannia' (1695), and appears to have composed some pieces of poetry on General Ginkel's success in Ireland and the death of Lord-chancellor Porter. The latter piece was the means of eliciting the rebuke from Sir Robert Southwell, 'that poetry was not the way to preferment, but a weed in a judge's garden.' He was succeeded in the title by his grandson Richard, who established a linen manufactory at Dunmanway, co. Cork, near the family seat. It was he who wrote the letter (dated Dunmanway, 15 May 1749) to Thomas Prior, 'shewing from experience a sure method to establish the linen manufacture, and the beneficial effects it will immediately produce,' which is erroneously attributed to his grandfather by Watt. The baronetcy is supposed to have become extinct on the death of Sir Francis Hawtrey Cox, the twelfth baronet, in 1873; but the title is

claimed by the Rev. Sir George William Cox, vicar of Scrayingham. The portrait of the first Sir Richard Cox, which was presented by himself, is still to be seen in the dining hall of the hospital at Kilmainham.

[Autobiography of the Rt. Hon. Sir Richard Cox, Bart., lord chancellor of Ireland, from the original manuscript preserved at the 'Manor House, Dunmanway,' co. Cork (ed. Caulfield), 1860; Harris's History of the Writers of Ireland, book i. 207–52, contained in his Translation of Sir J. Ware's History and Antiq. of Ireland, ii. 1764; Biog. Brit., 1789, iv. 401–14; O'Flanagan's Lives of the Lord Chancellors and Keepers of the Great Seal of Ireland, 1870, i. 497–530; Burke's History of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland, 1879, pp. 100–9; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. x. 434–6; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1851; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. i. 208, 394; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

COX, ROBERT (1810–1872), author of several important works on the Sabbath question, was the son of Robert Cox, leather-dresser, of Gorgie Mills, near Edinburgh, and of Anne Combe, a sister of George and Dr. Andrew Combe [q. v.] He was born at Gorgie on 25 Feb. 1810, and received his early education at a private school and at the high school of Edinburgh. Besides attending the classes of law and of general science at the university of Edinburgh, he also studied anatomy under the not too reputable Dr. Robert Knox. For some years he was in the legal office of his uncle, George Combe, who so highly estimated his character and abilities that he wished him to become partner with him in the business, but Cox declined. He passed as a writer to the signet, but never went into general business, limiting himself to that pressed upon him by his family and friends, and occupying himself chiefly with scientific and literary matters, and with schemes for the general benefit of the community. He was the active editor of Combe's 'Phrenological Journal' from Nos. xxxiv. to l. of the first series, to which he also contributed many able articles. At about the age of twenty-five he accepted the secretaryship of a literary institution in Liverpool, but resigned it in 1839 from considerations of health, and returned to Edinburgh. Soon after his return he was induced by the Messrs. Black to undertake the compilation of the index to the seventh edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' In 1841 he also resumed the editorship of the 'Phrenological Journal;' but the issue ceased in 1847, on the death of Dr. Andrew Combe, of whom he contributed a memoir to the last number.

The attention of Cox was first directed to the Sabbath question by the action of the Edinburgh and Glasgow Railway Company, in withdrawing a limited passenger service in connection with their Sunday trains. Having qualified as a shareholder, he attended two half-yearly meetings of the company in 1850, at each of which he moved that to the Sunday trains which were being regularly run passenger carriages should be attached. The substance of his speeches he formed into a small pamphlet, addressed to the directors, and entitled 'A Plea for Sunday Trains.' As the result of subsequent reading and study, it was afterwards expanded into an octavo volume of 560 pages, published in 1853 under the title of 'Sabbath Laws and Sabbath Duties; considered in relation to their Natural and Scriptural Grounds, and to the Principles of Religious Liberty.' Having accumulated during his reading a mass of material beyond the scope of this publication, he continued still further his studies and researches on the subject, and published in 1865 'The Literature of the Sabbath Question,' in two volumes, a work equally remarkable for its minute erudition and its lucid exposition of somewhat dull and entangled controversies. In 1860 he published 'The Whole Doctrine of Calvin about the Sabbath and the Lord's Day, extracted from his Commentaries,' and in 1863 'What is Sabbath Breaking? a Discussion occasioned by the Proposal to open the Botanical Gardens of Edinburgh on Sunday Afternoons.' He also contributed the chief portion of the article 'Sabbath' to 'Chambers's Encyclopædia.' He assisted his brothers Dr. Abram Cox of Kingston and Sir James Cox or Coxe, one of her majesty's commissioners in lunacy, in the revisal of reissues of Dr. Combe's popular physiological works, and those of George Combe's books specially dealing with the brain and nervous system. In 1869 he edited, along with Professor Nicol of Aberdeen, the 'Select Writings' of Charles Maclarén, editor of the 'Scotsman.'

Especially fond of pedestrian exercise, Cox took an active part in the Right of Way Association, and was one of the parties to the action against the Duke of Athole, by which Glen Tilt was reopened to the public. A liberal in politics as well as in intellectual matters, he interested himself in every important social and philanthropic movement of an unsectarian kind connected with Edinburgh. He was practically the manager of the Phrenological Museum, a director and warm supporter of the United Industrial School, a director of the School of Arts, and an active promoter of university endowment and of schemes connected with the higher education of the country. He was a liberal

patron of art, and a member of the Edinburgh Association for Promotion of the Fine Arts. Privately he secured the attachment of many friends, who, while they respected his abilities and his somewhat stern sense of justice, were attracted by his genial qualities and his considerate kindness of heart. He died, unmarried, on 3 Feb. 1872.

[Scotsman, 5 Feb. 1872; Charles Gibbon's Life of George Combe, 1878.] T. F. H.

COX, THOMAS (*d.* 1734), topographer and translator, a master of arts, became rector of Chignal-Smealy, near Chelmsford, on 19 June 1680, and continued there until 1704. He was next preferred to the vicarage of Broomfield, Essex, on 11 Feb. 1685, and to the rectory of Stock-Harvard in the same county on 24 Feb. 1703, which livings he held until his death. He was also lecturer of St. Michael's, Cornhill, but resigned the appointment in 1730 (*Daily Journal*, 5 June 1730). He died on 11 Jan. 1733-4 (*Gent. Mag.* iv. 50). Newcourt's statement that he is the same with the Thomas Cox who held the vicarage of Great Waltham, Essex, from 1653 to 1670, is unsupported. Besides an assize sermon, 'The Influence of Religion in the Administration of Justice,' 4to, London, 1726, Cox published anonymously translations of two of Ellies-Dupin's works, which he entitled 'The Evangelical History, with additions,' 8vo, London, 1694 (third edition, 8vo, London, 1703–7), and 'A Compendious History of the Church,' second edition, 4 vols. 12mo, London, 1716–15. He likewise translated Plutarch's 'Morals by way of Abstract done from the Greek,' 8vo, London, 1707, and Panciroli's 'History of many Memorable Things Lost,' 2 vols. 12mo, London, 1715 (with new title-page, 12mo, London, 1727). The lives of Richard II, Henry IV, Henry V, and Henry VI in Kennett's 'Complete History of England' are also from his pen. But his chief and best-known undertaking was 'Magna Britannia et Hibernia, antiqua et nova. Or, a new Survey of Great Britain, wherein to the Topographical Account given by Mr. Cambden and the late editors of his Britannia is added a more large History, not only of the Cities, Boroughs, Towns, and Parishes mentioned by them, but also of many other Places of Note and Antiquities since discovered. . . . Collected and composed by an impartial Hand,' 6 vols. 4to; in the Savoy, 1720–31. Gough (*British Topography*, i. 33, 34) says that this work was originally published in monthly numbers as a supplement to the five volumes of 'Atlas Geographus,' 1711–17. It contains only the English counties. The introduction or account of the ancient state of Britain was written by Dr. Anthony Hall, who also contributed the account of Berkshire. Prefixed to each county is a map by Robert Morden. Altogether, it is a compilation of much merit (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. vii. 69, 338). Cox married Love, fifth daughter of Thomas Manwood of Lincoln's Inn and Priors in Broomfield, Essex.

Cox's son, Thomas, besides succeeding him in the rectory of Stock, was rector of Chignal-Smealy (1714–1735), and rector of Ramsden-Bellhouse (27 Sept. 1733), and died on 26 July 1763 (*Gent. Mag.* xxxiii. 415). From a sermon he published in 1712 on 'The Necessity of a Right Understanding in order to True Wisdom,' we learn that he had been educated at the grammar school of Bishops Stortford, Hertfordshire, under Dr. Thomas Took.

[Morant's Essex, i. 204, ii. 52, 77, 78, 82; Wright's Essex, i. 188; Newcourt's Repertorium, ii. 96, 139, 633.] G. G.

COX, WALTER (1770–1837), Irish journalist, was the son of a Westmeath blacksmith, who apprenticed him to a gunsmith in Dublin. For some time he carried on business as a gunsmith, and in 1797 started a newspaper called 'The Union Star' in the interest of the United Irishmen, in which a policy of assassination was advocated. In 1804 he went to America, but returned to Ireland, and founded in 1807 the 'Irish Magazine and Monthly Asylum for Neglected Biography.' The tone of this periodical being regarded as seditious by the government, he was frequently prosecuted, and spent much of his time in gaol. Nevertheless it continued to appear with regularity until 1815, when he accepted a pension of 100*l.* per annum and a bonus of 400*l.*, on condition that he should surrender all copies of it in his possession and emigrate to America. In 1816 he landed at New York, where he started a journal called 'The Exile,' of a somewhat similar character to the 'Irish Magazine.' This enterprise not succeeding, he crossed to France in 1820, and subsequently returned to Ireland, where his presence being discovered in 1835 his pension was forfeited. He died on 17 Jan. 1837 in poverty. Before leaving America he had given expression to his dissatisfaction with the institutions of the United States in a pamphlet entitled 'The Snuff Box.' During his residence in that country he is said to have been successively pawnbroker, chandler, dairyman, and whisky dealer. He stated in 1810 that his hostility to the English government arose in part from 'atrocious indignities' to which his father had been subjected by Lord Car-

hampton, and that on a reward being offered for the apprehension of the editor of the 'Union Star' (published anonymously) he discovered himself to the authorities at Dublin Castle, and made terms with them. He was accused by a rival editor of receiving government pay, and of having betrayed Lord Edward Fitzgerald.

[Madden's United Irishmen; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; Froude's English in Ireland, iii. 269; Irish Magazine and Monthly Asylum for Neglected Biography.] J. M. R.

COX, WILLIAM SANDS (1802–1875), surgeon, founder of Queen's College, Birmingham, was the eldest son of E. T. Cox, a well-known Birmingham surgeon (1769–1863). After education at King Edward VI's Grammar School, and at the General Hospital, Birmingham, he studied at Guy's and St. Thomas's Hospitals, London (1821–3), and the École de Médecine, Paris (1824). Having conceived the idea of establishing a school of medicine in Birmingham, on the model of his friend Grainger's in London, he visited numerous schools and hospitals on the continent and in Great Britain. On settling in Birmingham in 1825 he was appointed surgeon to the General Dispensary, and commenced to lecture on anatomy, with physiological and surgical observations, on 1 Dec. 1825, at Temple Row. In 1828, after a good deal of opposition, he, in conjunction with Drs. Johnstone, Booth, and others, founded the Birmingham School of Medicine, himself lecturing on anatomy at first and afterwards on surgery. In 1834 he took an active part in the formation of the Provincial Medical and Surgical (now the British Medical) Association. In 1836 he was elected F.R.S. In 1840–1 he founded the Queen's Hospital, Birmingham, and by his sole exertions it was opened free of debt, and he was naturally appointed senior surgeon. Having secured considerable contributions from the Rev. Dr. Warneford, he was able to enlarge the scope of the medical school to that of a college, with instruction in arts (1847) and theology (1851), and he secured for it in 1843 a royal charter by the title of Queen's College. In 1857 a sum of 1,050*l.* was publicly subscribed as a testimonial to Cox, which he devoted to founding scholarships and to completing the museums of Queen's College. In 1858–1859 he was principal of the college. Cox aimed at making the college the nucleus of a midland university, but unfortunately 'he was autocratic in his mode of conducting both institutions, and as his administrative faculty was by no means equal to his creative power, and to the readiness with which he gave and obtained money, the college and hospital both became involved in a succession of serious quarrels between the founder and his associates' (*Birmingham Daily Post*, 28 Dec. 1875). These greatly injured the reputation of the college; the buildings were ill-planned, and the students' rents and other expenses high. An inquiry by the charity commissioners in 1860 led to the severance of the college and hospital, after which Cox ceased to take part in the work of either. He left Birmingham in 1863, on his father's death, and lived successively at Bole Hall, near Tamworth, at Leamington, and at Kenilworth, where he died on 23 Dec. 1875.

Cox was unquestionably disinterested. He was a strong conservative and churchman, and this hindered his success in Birmingham. He was a skilful surgeon, but sacrificed much practice to his public projects.

Besides numerous articles in the 'London Medical Gazette,' Cox published 'A Synopsis of the Bones, Ligaments, and Muscles, Blood-vessels, and Nerves of the Human Body,' 1831; a translation of Maingault on amputations, 1831; a letter to J. T. Law on establishing a clinical hospital at Birmingham, 1849; 'A Memoir on Amputation of the Thigh at the Hip Joint,' 1845; a reprint of the charter, &c., of Queen's College, 1873; and 'Annals of Queen's College,' 4 vols. 1873.

Contrary to expectation, Cox left nothing to the institutions he had founded, but bequeathed 3,000*l.*, with his medical library and instruments, to the cottage hospital at Moreton-in-the-Marsh, 12,000*l.* to establish and support dispensaries in several suburbs of Birmingham, 3,000*l.* each to build and endow a dispensary at Tamworth and Kenilworth, money to endow scholarships at King Edward's School, Birmingham, and Guy's Hospital, London, besides money to complete and endow a church he had built in Birmingham.

[Birmingham Daily Post, 28 Dec. 1875, 3 Jan. 1876; Lancet, 15 April 1876, p. 586; Annals of Queen's College; Photographs of Eminent Medical Men, Barker, 1865, i. 61, reprinted in Annals of Queen's College, iv. 155–60.] G. T. B.

COXE, FRANCIS (*fl.* 1560), a quack physician, who attained some celebrity in the sixteenth century, is best known by a curious volume of receipts entitled 'De oleis, unguentis, emplastris, etc. conficiendis,' London, 1575, 8vo. His practices having attracted considerable attention, he was summoned before the privy council on a charge of sorcery, and, having been severely punished, made a public confession of his 'employment of certayne sinistral and divelysh artes' at the Pillory in Cheapside on 25 June 1561. On

7 July following John Awdeley issued a broadside entitled 'The unfained Retractation of Fraunces Cox,' a copy of which is in the library of the Society of Antiquaries (LEMON, *Cat. Broadsides*, p. 16). Coxe subsequently published a grovelling and terror-stricken pamphlet entitled 'A Short Treatise declaring the Detestable Wickednesse of Magicall Sciences, as Necromancie, Coniurations of Spirits, Curiouse Astrologie, and such lyke' (London, Jhon [*sic*] Alde, n.d., black letter, 12mo), written, as he says in the preface thereto, 'for that I have myself been an offender in these most detestable sciences, against whome I have compilyd this worke.' The dates of his birth and death are not known.

[Coxe's Works.] E. H.-A.

COXE, HENRY OCTAVIUS (1811–1881), Bodley's librarian, eighth son of the Rev. Richard Coxe, was born at Bucklebury, Berkshire, 20 Sept. 1811. He was educated at Westminster, and under his elder brother Richard, then a curate at Dover. He entered Worcester College, Oxford, as a commoner in 1830. Here he worked hard, both in the classical school and on the river; but an accident forced him to content himself with the ordinary pass degree in 1833. While still an undergraduate he had been invited to enter the manuscript department of the British Museum, which he joined in May 1833. Soon after this he took orders, and was for two years curate of Archbishop Tenison's Chapel, and subsequently for two more years of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, adding to his work in the museum zealous exertions among the London poor. In 1838 he was appointed an under-librarian at the Bodleian, where he spent the rest of his life, and was so devoted to his work that for the first thirty years he never once drew the full six weeks of his statutory vacation. The year after his appointment he married Charlotte, daughter of General Sir Hilgrove Turner, by whom he had five children, only two of whom survived him. His eldest son, William (Balliol College, Boden Sanscrit scholar, and assistant in the department of Egyptian and Assyrian antiquities in the British Museum), died in 1869, aged 29. In 1860 he succeeded Dr. Bandinel [q. v.] as chief librarian. As an under-librarian he was sent by Sir G. C. Lewis, then chancellor of the exchequer, in 1857, to examine the religious houses of the Levant, with a view to further discoveries of manuscripts, such as those which had rewarded the explorations of Tattam and Curzon. Coxe found a number of important codices at Cairo, Jerusalem, and Patmos, but the value of such treasures had unfortunately become known even to their ignorant owners, and the monks would not listen to any proposals for their purchase. A fever compelled his return home before he had been able to visit Mount Athos, but the results of his researches were already of considerable value, and appeared in an official report in 1858 (reissued 1880). This was the chief voyage of his life; but in his closing years he accompanied his daughter and her husband, the Rev. John Wordsworth (now, 1887, bishop of Salisbury), in several visits to Italy. During these journeys he was already suffering from the painful disease which, after seven years of suffering, bravely borne, caused his death (8 July 1881).

Coxe was at once a fine palæographer and editor of manuscripts, a hardworking country parson, and an admirable librarian. The catalogue of the Greek manuscripts at the Bodleian and that of the manuscript collections of the several Oxford colleges are his best known and the most generally useful works. He held successively various curacies in the neighbourhood of Oxford: Culham, 1839-48; Tubney, 1848–55; Yarnton, 1855; and in 1856 Wytham, of which in 1868 he became rector. He had a real gift for parish work, and was greatly beloved by his parishioners. He was also select preacher to the university in 1842, and Whitehall preacher 1868; in 1878 he presided at the first annual meeting of the Library Association at Oxford. As a librarian of the good old scholarly type he was helpful in the highest degree, and an inimitable guide to his library. The gigantic catalogue, in 723 folio volumes (each slip in triplicate), was compiled during his tenure of office between 1859 and 1880. He never suffered his private work to encroach upon his official time, and avoided interference in academic controversy, lest it might lead to the intrusion of party spirit into the management of the library. He showed perfect tact and consideration for his subordinates, who respected his authority the more because it was exerted without fuss or self-importance, and with a genial air of *camaraderie*. His personal charm was due to a rare combination of playfulness, dignity, and old-fashioned courtesy; and his wit and stores of anecdote were equally remarkable. He was an honorary member of the common rooms of Corpus and Worcester colleges, a chaplain of Corpus a delegate of the press, and curator of the university galleries. His social powers and his unaffected sweetness of character made him a welcome guest in all society.

His published works are: 1. 'Forms of Bidding Prayer, with introduction and notes,' Oxford, 8vo, 1840. 2. 'Rogeri de Wendover

Chronica sive Flores Historiarum cum appendice,' 5 vols. 8vo (Eng. Hist. Society), 1841–4. 3. 'The Black Prince, an Historical Poem, written in French by Chandos Herald, with a translation and notes' (Roxburghe Club), 4to, 1842. 4. 'Poema quod dicitur Vox Clamantis, auctore Joanne Gower' (Roxburghe Club), 4to, 1850. 5. 'Catalogus Codicum MSS. qui in Collegiis Aulisque Oxoniensibus hodie adservantur, 2 partes,' Oxford, 1852, 4to. 6. 'Catalogi Codd. MSS. Bibliothecæ Bodleianæ pars 1' (codd. Græci), Oxford, 4to, 1853. 7. Id. 'Partis 2 Fasc. 1.' (codd. Laudiani), Oxford, 4to, 1853. 8. Id. 'Pars 3' (codd. Canoniciani), Oxford, 4to, 1854. 9. 'Report to H.M. Government on the Greek Manuscripts yet remaining in libraries of the Levant,' 1858, 8vo, and 1881. 10. 'Letter in Reports on the Antiquity of the Utrecht Psalter,' 1874. 11. 'The Apocalypse of St. John the Divine represented by Figures, reproduced in facsimile from a manuscript in the Bodleian Library' (Roxburghe Club), 4to, 1876.

[London Guardian, No. 1861, pp. 1089–90, signed J. W. B[urgon, Dean of Chichester]; Athenæum, 2803; Academy, 480; Times, 12 July 1881; Libr. Assoc. Trans., 1881–2, p. 13; information from Coxe's son and son-in-law; personal knowledge.] S. L. P.

COXE or COCKIS, JOHN (*fl.* 1572), translator, probably of Brasenose College, Oxford, where one of his name was allowed to determine Michaelmas term 1546, and determined 1547 (Boase, *Registrum Univ. Oxon.*), or, Wood says, possibly a student of Christ Church in 1555, translated Bullinger's 'Questions of Religion cast abroad in Helvetia by the Adversaries of the same . . . reduced into XVII Commonplaces' (black letter); H. Bynneman for G. Byshop, London, 1572, 8vo, in the British Museum; also his 'Exhortation to the Ministers of God's Worde in the Church of Christ;' John Alde, London, 1575 (Wood; Ames); and 'A Treatise on the Word of God by Anth. Sadull, written against the Traditions of Men,' printed for John Harison,' 1583, 8vo (Maunsell).

[Boase's Registrum Univ. Oxon. (Oxford Hist. Soc.), 213; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 123; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 205; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), 890, 972, 1156; Maunsell's Catalogue, 25, 94.] W. H.

COXE, PETER (*d.* 1844), poet, was a son of Dr. Coxe, physician to the king's household in the reign of George II, and a brother of the Venerable William Coxe, archdeacon of Wiltshire [q. v.] He was educated at Charterhouse School, which he entered at the age of ten on a presentation from George II, performed by George III, and left when only thirteen. He followed the business of an auctioneer in London, but having obtained a competency spent his later years in retirement. He was the author of an anonymous poem published in 1807, entitled 'Another Word or Two; or Architectural Hints in Lines to those Royal Academicians who are Painters, addressed to them on their re-election of Benjamin West, Esq., to the President's Chair;' of a political tractate published in 1809, entitled 'The Exposé; or Napoleon Buonaparte unmasked in a condensed statement of his Career and Atrocities;' and of 'The Social Day, a Poem in four Cantos,' published in 1823. He died 22 Jan. 1844.

[Gent. Mag. 1844, new ser. xxii. 652–3; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. F. H.

COXE or COX, RICHARD (*d.* 1596), divine, matriculated as a pensioner of Christ's College, Cambridge, on 27 Nov. 1578, proceeded B.A. 1581–2, and on 16 Dec. 1583 was incorporated in that degree at Oxford, where he proceeded M.A. 1584 as a member of Gloucester Hall. On 17 May 1589 he was instituted to the rectory of Diss, Norfolk, on the presentation of Henry, earl of Sussex, but the earl's right being disputed, Coxe was ejected and an incumbent whom the earl had previously ejected re-entered. In November 1591 Coxe was reinstated, but before long was again turned out. At last, having obtained the queen's letters patent to void all other presentations, he was, on 2 Dec. 1593, instituted to the rectory for the third time, and held it until his death, which took place in 1596. He wrote 'Richard Coxe, his Catechisme,' printed by T. Orwin, 1591, 8vo, and, Wood believed, also published some sermons.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 222; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 225; Blomefield's Norfolk, i. 18; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), p. 1247.] W. H.

COXE, RICHARD CHARLES (1800–1865), archdeacon of Lindisfarne, was born in 1800, and educated at Norwich grammar school. He was elected scholar of Worcester College, Oxford, in 1818, and graduated B.A. in 1821 and M.A. in 1824. He was ordained deacon in 1823, and priest in the following year. After for some time acting as chaplain of Archbishop Tenison's chapel, Regent Street, London, he obtained in 1841 the vicarage of Newcastle-on-Tyne. In 1843 he was appointed honorary canon of Durham. From 1845 till he left Newcastle he received an an-

nual supplement of five hundred guineas to his income, subscribed by his parishioners. In 1853 he obtained the archdeaconry of Lindisfarne with the vicarage of Eglingham annexed, and in 1857 he was appointed canon of Durham. He died at Eglingham vicarage, Northumberland, 25 Aug. 1865. Coxe enjoyed a high reputation as an eloquent preacher, and was a strenuous opponent of latitudinarianism in doctrine and practice, as well as a strong upholder of the rights and privileges of the clergy. His untiring energy is evidenced in his voluminous publications, the quantity of which has probably to some extent aided to modify their quality. Besides numerous single sermons and addresses he was the author of the following theological works: 'Lectures on the Evidences from Miracles,' 1832; 'Practical Sermons,' 1836; 'Death disarmed of its Sting,' 1836; 'The Symmetry of Divine Revelation a Witness to the Divinity of Christ,' 1845; and 'Remorse: Remorse for Intellectual and Literary Offences: Retribution,' 1864. He also published 'Six Ballads,' 1842; 'The Mercy at Marsdon Rocks,' 1844; 'Poems, Scriptural, Classical, Miscellaneous,' 1845; 'The Snow Shroud, or the Lost Bairn o' Biddlestone Edge,' 1845; 'Leda Tanah, the Martyr's Child; Derwent Bank,' 1851; 'Woodnotes: the *Silvitudia* of M. Casimir Surbievius, with a translation in English verse; Musings at Tynemouth, ten sonnets; North and South, ten sonnets,' 1848; and 'Ballads from the Portuguese' in the second part of Adamson's 'Lusitania Illustrata.' He married Louisa, daughter of Rev. J. Maule of Dover, and left a daughter and two sons.

[Gent. Mag. xiv. new ser. (1865), pp. 513–14; Men of the Time, 6th ed.; Latimer's Local Records of Northumberland and Durham; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

COXE, THOMAS, M.D. (1615–1685), physician, a native of Somersetshire, was educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1635, M.A. 1638. He took his M.D. degree, like Harvey, at Padua 12 Dec. 1641, and was afterwards incorporated at Oxford. He became a fellow of the College of Physicians 25 June 1649. In 1660 he delivered the Harveian oration, but did not print his composition. From 1676 to 1680 he was treasurer of the college, and in 1682 was elected president. He was one of the first list of fellows nominated by the council of the Royal Society in 1662. Of his practice nothing is known but that he was physician in the army of the parliament during the rebellion, and that at the bedside of Sydenham's brother he suggested the profession of physic to him, who became the greatest of English physicians. Coxe fell into difficulties in his old age, and flying from his creditors died of apoplexy in France in 1685.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, i. 247; Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Thomson's History of the Royal Society, 1812, p. 3.] N. M.

COXE, WILLIAM (1747–1828), historian, born 7 March 1747, in Dover Street, Piccadilly, was the son of Dr. William Coxe, physician to the king's household. He was sent to the Marylebone grammar school when five years old, and in 1753 to Eton. In 1764 he was elected to King's College, Cambridge, of which he became a fellow in 1768. In 1771 he was ordained deacon, and took the curacy of Denham, near Uxbridge. He soon left this to become tutor to the Duke of Marlborough's eldest son. Two years later he left this post to become travelling tutor to the son of the Earl of Pembroke. He travelled through Switzerland and afterwards in Russia, and published the results of his inquiries. He made a later continental tour, from which he returned in May 1786, with Samuel Whitbread, and another afterwards with H. B. Portman. In 1794 he made a tour to Hungary with Lord Brome, eldest son of Lord Cornwallis.

He had meanwhile been receiving preferment. In 1786 he took the college living of Kingston-on-Thames, which he resigned in 1788 on his presentation by Lord Pembroke to the rectory of Bemerton. Here he chiefly resided until his death. About 1800 Sir Richard Colt Hoare presented him to the rectory of Stourton, which he held until 1811, when he was presented by Lord Pembroke to the rectory of Fovant, Wiltshire. He was appointed archdeacon of Wiltshire by Bishop Douglas in May 1804, and had been a prebendary of Salisbury from 1791. Coxe, after publishing his various travels, put out a prospectus in 1792 for an 'Historical and Political State of Europe.' This came to nothing, and he devoted himself chiefly to a series of memoirs, which are of great value for the history of the eighteenth century. He was entrusted with many valuable collections of papers, and was a laborious and careful editor. His books contain also original documents, though his own writing is of the dullest and shows no higher qualities than those of the conscientious annalist. He wrote a few professional works, but his chief article of faith seems to have been the impeccability of the whigs. In person he was short, stout, and erect, healthy and active; he clearly had the amiability which makes friends of fellow-travellers, not the less when they are patrons

of livings, and seems to have been a really worthy man in his way.

He married in 1803 Eleonora, daughter of Walter Shairp, consul-general of Russia, and widow of Thomas Yeldham of the British factory at St. Petersburg. He died 8 June 1828, and was buried in the chancel of Bemerton.

His works are: 1. 'Sketches of the Natural, Political, and Civil State of Swisserland,' 1779 (French translation, 1781). 2. 'Account of the Russian Discoveries between Asia and America,' 1780 (4th edition, 1804; German translation, 1783). 3. 'Account of Prisons and Hospitals in Russia, Sweden, and Denmark,' 1781. 4. 'Travels into Poland, Russia, Sweden, and Denmark,' 3 vols. 1784 (in Pinkerton's collection, vol. vi.; French translations, 1786, 1791). 5. 'Travels in Switzerland,' 3 vols. 1789; 4th edition, 1801, with 'Historical Sketch and Notes on late Revolution,' re printed separately in 1802 (Pinkerton's collection, vol. v.) 6. 'Letter on Secret Tribunals of Westphalia,' 1796. 7. 'Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole,' 3 vols. 1798. 8. 'Historical Tour in Monmouthshire,' 1801 (with plates from drawings by his companion, Sir R. C. Hoare). 9. 'Memoirs of Horatio, Lord Walpole,' 1802, and, enlarged in 2 vols., 1808. 10. 'History of the House of Austria ... from 1218 to 1792,' 2 vols. 1807 (Bohn's Standard Library, 1807). 11. 'Memoirs of the Bourbon Kings of Spain ... from 1700 to 1788,' 3 vols. 1813. 12. 'Memoirs of John, Duke of Marlborough,' 3 vols. 1818, 1819. 13. 'Private and Original Correspondence of Charles Talbot, Duke of Shrewsbury,' 1821. 14. 'Memoirs of the Administrations ... of Henry Pelham' (posthumous), 1829. Besides these Coxe wrote a pamphlet against Dr. Price in 1789, and edited Gay's 'Fables' in 1796, with a 'Life of Gay,' published separately in 1797; also 'Anecdotes of Handel and J. C. Smith,' 1798; a pamphlet against J. Benett on 'Tithe Commutation,' 1814; 'Sketches of the Lives of Correggio and Parmegiano' (anon.), 1823; and a few sermons and religious tracts.

[Gent. Mag. for 1828, ii. 86–9; Annual Obituary for 1829, pp. 227–35.]

COXETER, THOMAS (1689–1747), literary antiquary, born at Lechlade in Gloucestershire on 20 Sept. 1689, was educated at Coxwell, Berkshire, and at Magdalen school in Oxford. On 7 July 1705 he was entered a commoner of Trinity College, Oxford. Having completed his course at the university, he came to London with the intention of engaging in the practice of the civil law; but in 1710, on the death of his patron, Sir John Cook, dean of arches, he abandoned the legal profession and devoted himself to literary and antiquarian pursuits. An elegy in a book entitled 'Astræa Lacrimans,' published anonymously in 1710, was probably written by Coxeter. In 1720 he contributed one or more of the indexes to Hudson's edition of 'Josephus;' and in 1739 he published a new edition of Baily's (or rather Dr. Richard Hall's) 'Life of Bishop Fisher.' Coxeter was a zealous collector of old English plays, and allowed the Shakespearean editor, Theobald, to make free use of his treasures. He also assisted Ames in the preparation of 'Typographical Antiquities.' In 1744 he circulated proposals for issuing an annotated edition of the dramatic works of Thomas May, but the scheme was never carried out. He stated in the prospectus that, having determined to 'revive the best of our old plays, faithfully collated with all the editions that could be found in a search of above thirty years,' he 'happened to communicate his scheme to one who now invades it,'—the reference being to Robert Dodsley, whose 'Select Collection of Old Plays' appeared in 1744. In the same prospectus he promised an edition (which was never published) of the works of Thomas Sackville, lord Buckhurst. In 1747 he was appointed secretary to a society for the encouragement of an essay towards a complete English history. He died of a fever on 19 April 1747, and was buried in the chapel yard of the Royal Hospital of Bridewell. His daughter, whose necessities were frequently relieved by Dr. Johnson, died in 1807.

Coxeter's manuscript collections were largely used in Cibber's 'Lives of the Poets' and in Warton's 'History of English Poetry.' His statements are to be received with caution, for he did not scruple to invent titles of imaginary books. In 1759 appeared, in four volumes, an edition of Massinger's works, 'revised, corrected, and editions collated by Mr. Coxeter.' Gifford pronounces a very severe judgment on his predecessor's labours. 'Though educated at the university,' he remarks, 'Coxeter exhibits no proofs of literature. To critical sagacity he has not the smallest pretension; his conjectures are void alike of ingenuity and probability, and his historical references at once puerile and incorrect.' If Coxeter's 'Massinger' had been issued during the editor's lifetime, Gifford's animadversions would not have been too strong; but as Coxeter did not see the edition through the press, and had left only a few scattered notes, the attack was hardly justifiable.

[Gent. Mag. li. 173–4; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, ii. 512–13; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry, ed. Hazlitt, iv. 209–10; Boswell's Johnson, ed. 1840, pp. 171, 547; Introduction to Gifford's Massinger, 2nd edit. pp. lxxxix–xciii; Oldys's Annotated Langbaine, p. 353.] A. H. B.

COXON, THOMAS (*fl.* 1609–1636), artist. [See COCKSON.]

COXON, THOMAS (1654–1735), jesuit, was a native of the county of Durham. He entered the Society of Jesus in 1676, and became a professed father in 1694 (FOLEY, *Records*, v. 532, vii. 179). For many years (1695–1724) he was a missioner in England, and he died at the college of St. Omer on 6 May 1735. He prepared the splendid edition of Ribadeneira's 'Lives of the Saints,' London, 1730, fol., translated by the Hon. William Petre, whose version was first issued from the press of St. Omer's College in 1699 (OLIVER, *Jesuit Collections*, 77; LOWNDES, *Bibl. Man.* ed. Bohn, 2081).

[Authorities cited above.] T. C.

COYNE, JOSEPH STIRLING (1803–1868), dramatic author, was the son of Denis Coyne, port surveyor of Waterford, and his wife Bridget Cosgrave, who died at 13 Craven Street, Strand, London, about 1850. He was born at Birr, King's County, in 1803, educated at Dungannon school, and intended for the legal profession; but the favourable reception of a series of light articles written for the periodicals then published in Dublin induced him to change the pursuit of law for that of literature. His first farce, called 'The Phrenologist,' was brought out at the Theatre Royal, Dublin, in June 1835, and was so well received that in the following year he produced two farces, 'Honest Cheats' and 'The Four Lovers.' In 1836 he came to London with a letter of introduction from William Carleton to Crofton Croker, which at once procured him employment in connection with 'Bentley's Miscellany' and other magazines, and his name soon became familiar to the reading public. His amusing farce called 'The Queer Subject' was brought out at the Adelphi in November 1836, and in the same year he became one of the literary staff of the 'Morning Gazette,' a short-lived journal, which was the first cheap daily paper. For the Adelphi he wrote from time to time a number of pieces which became very popular, and there and at the Haymarket most of his more important productions were brought out. Among his best dramas may be mentioned 'The Hope of the Family,' 'The Secret Agent,' 'Man of Many Friends,' and 'Black Sheep.' Of his numerous farces the following still keep the stage: 'Binks the Bagman,' 'Did you ever send your wife to Camberwell?' 'Box and Cox married and settled,' 'Wanted 1,000 Young Milliners,' 'The Little Rebel,' 'Pas de Fascination,' and some others. His well-known farce, 'How to settle Accounts with your Laundress,' was translated into French and played in Paris at the Vaudeville under the title of 'Une femme dans ma fontaine,' and afterwards made its appearance on the German stage. His drama called 'Everybody's Friend' was first brought out at the Haymarket on 2 April 1859, when Charles Mathews and J. B. Buckstone appeared in it as Felix Featherley and Major Wellington de Boots. On its reproduction at the St. James's, 16 Oct. 1867, it was renamed 'The Widow Hunt,' and the chief parts were taken by Henry Irving and John Sleeper Clarke, since which time it has been repeatedly played at many of the London houses. Coyne's distinguishing attributes were a comic force and nerve and a true sense of humour. Actively contributing during the whole of this time to the newspaper press and magazines, he will also be remembered as one of the literary men who met at the Edinburgh Castle, Strand, London, in June 1841 to agree about the publication of 'Punch.' He was among the contributors to No. 1 of that paper on 17 July, but his connection with it was but of short duration (*Mr. Punch, his Origin and Career*, London, printed by James Wade, pp. 18, 20, 25, 31). In 1856 he was appointed secretary to the Dramatic Authors' Society, and continued to discharge the duties of that office with ability and zeal till within a few days of his decease. During some considerable period he was dramatic critic on the 'Sunday Times' newspaper. He lived for many years at 3 Wilmington Square, Clerkenwell, but then removed to 61 Talbot Road, Westbourne Park, London, where he died, 18 July 1868, aged 65, and was buried in Highgate cemetery on 21 July. He married, in June 1840, Anne Comyns, relict of Matthew Comyns, and daughter of Wilkins and Margaret Simcockes of Galway. She died at The Green, Richmond, Surrey, on 25 Jan. 1880, aged 68. He was the author of 'Scenery and Antiquities of Ireland,' 2 vols. 4to, 1842, which was elaborately illustrated by W. H. Bartlett; 'Pippins and Pies, or Sketches out of School,' 1855; and 'Sam Spangle, or the History of a Harlequin,' 1866. He contributed to Albert Smith's 'Gavarni in London,' 1848, as well as to his 'Sketches of London,' 1859, and to a work called 'Mixed Sweets from Routledge's Annual,' 1867. He was a most industrious writer, and no year passed in which he did not bring out one or

more pieces. At the time of his death he was the author of upwards of fifty-five dramas, burlesques, and farces, besides having written several plays in collaboration with H. C. Coape, Francis Talfourd, and H. Hamilton.

[Era, 26 July 1868, p. 10; Gent. Mag. (August 1868), p. 413; Illustrated Sporting News, v. 252 (1866), with portrait; Sunday Times, 26 July 1868, p. 8; information from his son, E. Stirling Coyne.] G. C. B.

COYTE, WILLIAM BEESTON, M.D. (1741?–1810), botanist, son of William Coyte, M.B., of Ipswich (1708–1775), by his wife, a daughter of the Rev. Edmund Beeston of Sproughton, graduated M.B. at Queen's College, Cambridge, in 1763. Like his father, he practised medicine at Ipswich, and interested himself in botany. His name appears in the lists of the Linnean Society from 1794 to his death. His garden at Ipswich was carefully tended, and a catalogue of its contents was published by him as 'Hortus Botanicus Gippovicensis, or a systematical enumeration of the Plants cultivated in Dr. Coyte's Botanic Garden at Ipswich,' Ipswich, 1796, 4to, followed by an 'Index Plantarum,' 1807. He contributed a paper to the 'Medical Transactions' (iii. 30) in 1785. He died at his residence 3 March 1810, in his sixty-ninth year. His younger brother, James (1749–1812), graduated B.A. at Caius College, Cambridge, in 1771, was rector of Cantley from 1779, and perpetual curate of St. Nicholas, Ipswich, from 1785 till 1812.

[Grad. Cantab.; Lists Linn. Soc. 1794–1809; Gent. Mag. lxxx. pt. i. (1810), 389; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. vi. 877–8.] B. D. J.

COZENS, ALEXANDER (*d.* 1786), landscape-painter in water-colours, was a natural son of Peter the Great and an Englishwoman from Deptford. The czar took her to Russia, where Cozens was born (date unknown), and had another son by her, who became a general in the Russian army. Cozens was sent by his father to study painting in Italy, whence he came to England in 1746. In 1760 we find his name among the contributors to the first public exhibition in London of works by living artists, which was held in the great room of the Society of Arts. This was got up by a body of artists who afterwards divided into the 'Free Society' and the 'Incorporated Society of Artists.' Cozens contributed to the exhibitions of both societies. In 1761 he obtained a prize from the Society of Arts at the exhibition in the Strand of the former, but he was one of the original members of the latter, incorporated in 1766. He also exhibited eight works at the Royal Academy between 1772 and 1781. He was mostly employed in teaching, was drawing-master at Eton school from 1763 to 1768, and gave lessons to the Prince of Wales. He also practised at Bath. He married a sister of Robert Edge Pine [q. v.], by whom he left one son, John Robert Cozens [q. v.] He died in Duke Street, Piccadilly, 23 April 1786.

Of Cozens's art before he came to England there are fifty-four specimens in the British Museum. These drawings, mostly if not all Italian scenes, were lost by him in Germany on his way from Rome to England, and were recovered in Florence thirty years afterwards (1776) by his son. They show him as a highly skilled draughtsman in the style of the time, with much sense of scenic elegance in composition. Some are wholly in pen and ink in the manner of line engravings. Others show extensive landscapes elaborately drawn in pencil, and partly finished in ink. Others are washed in monochrome, and some in colour of a timid kind. One, a view of Porto Longano in the Isle of Elba, is very prettily tinted. In most there is no sky to speak of, but in one he has attempted a bold effect of sunlight streaming through cloud, and brightly illuminating several distinct spots in the landscape. Several broad pencil drawings on greenish paper heightened with white are very effective. Altogether these show that Cozens before his arrival in England was a well-trained artist who observed nature for himself, and was not without poetical feeling. After his arrival in England he appears, from some drawings in the South Kensington Museum, to have adopted a much broader style, aiming at an imposing distribution of masses and large effects of light and shade. Sir George Beaumont was his pupil at Eton, and so also was Henry Angelo, whose 'Reminiscences' give a lively description of his peculiar method of teaching: 'Cozens dashed out upon several pieces of paper a series of accidental smudges and blots in black, brown, and grey, which being floated on, he impressed again upon other paper, and by the exercise of his fertile imagination, and a certain degree of ingenious coaxing, converted into romantic rocks, woods, towers, steeples, cottages, rivers, fields, and waterfalls. Blue and grey blots formed the mountains, clouds, and skies.' An improvement on this plan was to splash the bottoms of earthenware plates with these blots, and to stamp impressions therefrom on sheets of damped paper. In 1785 he published a pamphlet on this manner of teaching, called 'A new Method of assisting the Invention in Drawing original loose positions of Land-

scape.' In 1778 he published by subscription 'Principles of Beauty relative to the Human Head' (a work of more ingenuity than value), with nineteen engravings by Bartolozzi. The list of subscribers shows that he was much in favour with the court and the aristocracy, and contains the names of Beckford (afterwards the patron of his son), Burke, Garrick, Flaxman, Reynolds (Sir Joshua), and other distinguished artists and men of culture. Thomas Banks [q. v.] exhibited in 1782, 'Head of a Majestic Beauty, composed on Mr. Cozens's principles.' Cozens also published 'The various Species of Composition in Nature,' and 'The Shape, Skeleton, and Foliage of Thirty-two Species of Trees' (1771, reprinted 1786).

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Leslie's Handbook for Young Painters; Reminiscences of Henry Angelo; Edwards's Anecdotes; Library of the Fine Arts; Graves's Dict. of Artists.]

C. M.

COZENS, JOHN ROBERT (1752–1799), landscape-painter in water-colour, was the son of Alexander Cozens [q. v.] He was also probably his father's pupil, and he began to draw early, as Leslie mentions 'a very small pen-drawing of three figures on which is written "Done by J. Cozens, 1761, when nine years old."' Little is known about his life. He began to exhibit in 1767 at the Incorporated Society of British Artists, in Spring Gardens, and went to Switzerland in 1776 with Mr. R. P. Knight, where he made a number (fifty-four) of water-colour drawings, afterwards in the Townley collection, and now in the possession of the Hon. R. Allanson-Winn. In this year he sent from Italy his solitary contribution to the exhibitions of the Royal Academy, called 'A Landscape, with Hannibal, in his March over the Alps, showing his army the fertile plains of Italy,' a picture said to have been in oil colours, and so fine that Turner spoke of it as a work from which he learned more than anything he had seen before. After this he was in Italy with Mr. William Beckford [q. v.], where he executed for that gentleman a large number of water-colour drawings. He returned to England in 1783 and became deranged in 1794. Attended by Dr. Munro, and supported by Sir George Beaumont, he remained insane till his death in 1799. (There is some doubt about this date. Constable said 1796, other authorities 1799, but a correspondent of 'Notes and Queries,' 3rd series, xi. 294, had reason for believing he was alive after 1799.)

The drawings he made for Mr. Beckford were sold at Christie's. Ninety-two of them were sold in 1805, and four a few years before, and realised over 500*l.* They included views in the Tyrol, at Padua, Pæstum, Verona, Venice, Rome, Naples, and their neighbourhoods, showing that his travels in Italy were extensive. His drawings in the South Kensington Museum show that he visited Sicily and Elba. Leslie says he saw some noble drawings by him from Windsor Park, and he probably made many others in England, but it is on his Italian drawings that his fame rests. He was the first water-colour painter who sketched in Italy and the Alps, and he attained a skill in the rendering of atmosphere which had never been attained by any previous painter in water-colour. His drawings are little more than tinted monochromes, but they are delightful in tone, and his colour, though slight, is harmonious and suggestive. No one before had approached so near to nature with such slender materials, and in drawing and composition he was a master. It was, however, the tender, poetical sentiment which he managed to infuse into his drawings, his union of fidelity and fine style, his 'solemnity and sweetness,' his expression of the 'silent eloquence of nature,' his sympathy with his subject, whether mountain or plain, modern city or ruined temple, waterfall or leafy glade, his bold but gentle 'effects' of light and atmosphere, which mark him as one of the most original and imaginative of landscape-painters, and the greatest of all the precursors of Turner and Girtin in the English school of water-colour. These two artists studied his drawings at Dr. Munro's and Mr. Henderson's in the Adelphi, and a great number of Turner's copies of them are in existence, which testify to the large share they had in the education of his genius.

'Cozens,' said Constable, 'is all poetry,' and he went so far as to pronounce him 'the greatest genius that ever touched landscape.' Leslie says: 'So modest and unobtrusive are the beauties of his drawings, that you might pass them without notice, for the painter himself never says "Look at this or that," he trusts implicitly to your own taste and feeling; and his works are full of half-concealed beauties, such as nature herself shows but coyly, and these are often the most fleeting appearances of light.'

Mr. Henderson's son left a fine collection of drawings by Cozens to the British Museum; there are also several at South Kensington. Cozens executed two slight etchings.

[Leslie's Handbook; Redgrave's Century of Painting; Redgrave's Dict.; Graves's Dict.; Seguier's Dict.; Edwards's Anecdotes; Palgrave's Handbook to International Exhibition of 1862.]

C. M.

CRAB, ROGER (1621?–1680), hermit, a native of Buckinghamshire, was probably born about 1621. He says his mother had 20*l.* a year, or his father would not have married her. About 1641 he began to restrict himself to a vegetarian diet, avoiding even butter and cheese. From roots he got to a regimen of broth thickened with bran, and pudding made of bran and turnip leaves chopped together, and finally resorted to dock-leaves and grass. He drank nothing but water, and could live on three farthings a week. For seven years (probably 1642–9) he served in the parliamentary army, and during this period he induced one Captain Norwood to follow his regimen, with fatal effects. He states that while fighting for the parliament his skull was cloven to the brain, an injury which may account for some of his later eccentricities. The ground of his abstention from animal food seems to have been the supposed moral effects of a flesh diet. 'Butchers,' he observes, 'are excluded from juries; but the receiver is worse than the thief; so the buyer is worse than the butcher.' His asceticism was connected with a rude kind of mystical revolt against established notions in religion. He was 'above ordinances,' though sympathising neither with 'levellers nor quakers nor shakers nor ranters.' His views came to him by illumination; digging in his garden with his face to the east, he 'saw into the paradise of God.' His account of the seven spirits in man is original and curious. He says he had discussed his opinions 'with all sexes [sects?] and ministers in most counties of England.' Latterly he appears to have had some relations with the Philadelphian Society. His notions often got him into trouble. Parliament, he says, imprisoned him for two years; and he 'got sentence to death in the field from the Lord Protector.' Leaving the army he became 'a haberdasher of hats' at Chesham, Buckinghamshire; but he shut up his shop in 1651, and 'sold a considerable estate to give to the poor.' Settling on 'a small roode of ground' at Ickenham, near Uxbridge, he dwelt as a hermit in 'a mean cottage of his own building,' where he practised his austere regimen, wearing 'a sackcloth frock, and no band on his neck.' He dabbled in astrology and physic, having from a hundred to a hundred and twenty patients at a time. Godbold (or Godbolt), the minister of Uxbridge, told the people of Chesham he was a witch. The country justices twice had him up for sabbath-breaking. At the end of 1654 he came to London, to print an account of himself, staying with one Carter, a glover, at the sign of the Golden Anchor in Whitecross Street. Here he again got into trouble, and was committed to Clerkenwell prison on 17 Jan. 1655; his keeper gave him nothing to eat, but a dog brought him a bit of bread. He was assisted in bringing out his book by an unknown hand, which supplied some additional particulars by way of introduction. He returned to Ickenham, but was in London again in September 1657, on another publishing errand. This time he was brought up at Hicks's Hall, as before, for Sabbath-breaking; he gives an account of his trial. Ultimately he transferred his hermitage to Bethnal Green. His publications are rather coarse, but shrewd, and with occasional lapses into rhyme.

> When I was a digging parsnips
> for my meals,
> Then I discovered these cheats
> For which I sate six hours by the heels.

In his later days he does not seem to have been molested, and he acquired a reputation for sanctity and seership. He is said to have foretold the Restoration, and to have predicted that William of Orange would come to the throne. He died at Bethnal Green on 11 Sept. 1680, in his sixtieth year, and was buried on 14 Sept. in Stepney Church. His tomb is no longer to be seen, but the inscribed slab is let into the pavement.

Crab published: 1. 'The English Hermite, or Wonder of this Age, being a relation of the life,' &c., 1655, 4to (published 23 Jan.); reprinted in Harl. Miscell. iv. 478 (edit. of 1808). Prefixed to some copies is a full-length woodcut of Crab, with verse at foot. 2. 'Dagons-Downfall, or the Great Idol digged up Root and Branch,' &c., 1657, 4to. 3. A tract against quakerism (not seen; George Salter of Hedgerley-Dean, Buckinghamshire, published 'An Answer to Roger Crab's Printed Paper to the Quakers, &c.,' 1659, 4to; Salter's reply is temperately written, he gives the initials, but not the names of certain followers of Crab).

[Account of Stepney Parish in Lysons's Environs of London, 1792–6; Lempriere's Universal Biography, 1808; Granger's Biog. Hist. 1824, iv. 96; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books, 1867, ii. 527; works cited above.] A. G.

CRABB, GEORGE (1778–1851), legal and miscellaneous writer, was born 8 Dec. 1778 at Palgrave, Suffolk. He was educated at a school at Diss and under a private tutor. He commenced the study of medicine, but being unable to endure the dissecting-room resigned his medical studies to become assistant to a bookseller. This he also in a short time resigned to study for the ministry at Northampton, but a sudden change in his religious views rendered it necessary for him

again to make choice of a new profession. In 1797 he came to London, and after his marriage to a Miss Southgate, who subsequently edited 'Tales for Children from the German,' became classical master at Thorp Arch School, Yorkshire. In order to acquire a mastery of the German language he went in 1801 to Bremen, where he supported himself at the same time by teaching English. On his return he published a 'German Grammar for Englishmen,' 'Extracts from German Authors,' and 'German and English Conversations,' all of which became very popular as instruction books, and passed through many editions. He also wrote an 'English Grammar for Germans.' In 1814 he entered Magdalen Hall, Oxford, as a gentleman commoner, and graduated B.A. in 1821 and M.A. in 1822, with mathematical honours. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1829, and adopted the practice of conveyancer and chamber counsel, but on account of his retiring manner was not very successful, although his ability as a lawyer is sufficiently shown by his various legal publications. The principal of these are a 'History of English Law,' 1829, founded on Reeves's 'History of English Law;' 'Digest and Index of all the Statutes at Large,' 4 vols., 1841–7; 'Law of Real Property,' 2 vols., 1846; 'Series of Precedents in Conveyancing and Common and Commercial Forms,' 3rd ed. 1845. He was also the author of various dictionaries which obtained wide popularity, including a 'Dictionary of English Synonymes,' 'Universal Technological Dictionary,' a 'Universal Historical Dictionary,' and a 'Dictionary of General Knowledge;' and the 'New Pantheon or Mythology of all Nations.' His later years were passed in eccentric seclusion, and he died 4 Dec. 1851.

[Gent. Mag. xxxvii. new ser. (1852), pp. 307–308; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. F. H.

CRABB, HABAKKUK (1750–1794), dissenting minister, was born at Wattesfield, Suffolk, in 1750, being the youngest but one of fifteen children. His father was a deacon of the congregational church at Wattesfield, a man of private property, who latterly became a maltster. Habakkuk was a pupil of John Walker, congregational minister at Framlingham, and in 1766 proceeded to Daventry Academy under Caleb Ashworth [q.v.] He injured his constitution by close study. Leaving Daventry in 1771 he became minister at Stowmarket, where he was ordained on 3 June 1772. In 1776 he removed to Cirencester, and thence to Devizes, as assistant to his brother-in-law, John Ludd Fenner, in 1787. On 25 Feb. 1789 he undertook the pastorate at his native place, but his theology (he was probably an Arian) was too latitudinarian for the congregationalists of Wattesfield; he resigned the charge on 15 Aug. 1790, and became minister at Royston. The more orthodox portion of the congregation quietly seceded. Crabb was much beloved by his own people, and esteemed by all. Robert Hall speaks of his character as 'too well established to have anything to hope from praise, or to fear from censure.' He died after a short illness on 25 Dec. 1794. In 1778 he married Eliza Norman of Stowmarket, who died in childbed in 1792, and left seven children. Henry Crabb Robinson, the diarist, was his nephew.

A posthumous publication was 'Sermons on Practical Subjects,' Cambridge, 1796, 8vo (published by subscription for the benefit of his family).

[Funeral sermon, by S. Palmer, with funeral oration by Robert Hall and elegy by J. T. R. [John Towill Rutt], 1795; Brief Memoirs, by Hugh Worthington, prefixed to posthumous sermons, 1796; Prot. Diss. Mag. 1795, pp. 31, 40, 120, 1796, p. 121; Monthly Repos. 1822, p. 196; Browne's Hist. Cong. Norf. and Suff. 1877, pp. 473, 535.] A. G.

CRABB, JAMES (1774–1851), Wesleyan methodist preacher, was a native of Wilton, Wiltshire, where his father was a cloth manufacturer. He learned the business of his father, for whom he travelled for two years, but afterwards became a teacher of a school at Romsey, Hampshire. Here he married a Miss Radden, whose pious beliefs led him to become a preacher among the Wesleyan methodists, and he ultimately became pastor of a chapel in Southampton, while at the same time retaining his school. At an early period he took an active interest in the welfare of the gipsies in the New Forest, whom he occasionally gathered together and entertained at his house, these 'gipsy festivals' being attended by many of the neighbouring gentry. Among various institutions in Southampton which owed their origin to efforts which he initiated were the Hampshire Female Penitentiary, the Kingsland Place Infant Schools, the earliest of the kind in the country, and a Bethel for sailors, with a school for children near the quay. He expounded the needs of the gipsies in a tractate entitled the 'Gipsies' Advocate,' and he was also the author of 'Address to the Irvingites, in which many of their errors are exposed,' 1838, and 'Account of the Life and Experience of Captain John Bazin,' 1838. Crabb is the missionary referred to by Legh Richmond as having brought the 'Dairyman's daughter to a sense of religion.' He died 17 Sept. 1851.

[Gent. Mag. 1851, vol. xxxvii. new ser. i. 659–660.] T. F. H.

CRABBE, GEORGE (1754–1832), poet, was born at Aldeburgh, Suffolk, 24 Dec. 1754. His father, George Crabbe, had been a village schoolmaster and parish clerk in Norfolk, and afterwards settled in his native town, Aldeburgh, where he married a widow named Loddock. He had by her six children, of whom George was the eldest, and rose through inferior offices to be 'saltmaster,' i.e. collector of salt duties. He was a man of great physical strength, imperious character, and strong passions; he had remarkable powers of calculation, and came to be for many years the 'factotum of Aldeburgh.' Robert, his second son, became a glazier. John, the third, was in command of a slave ship, when the slaves rose and sent him adrift with his crew in an open boat, nothing more being ever heard of them; the fourth, William, went to sea, was taken prisoner by the Spaniards, and settled in Mexico, where he married and prospered. He was forced by religious persecution to abandon his family and property, and was last heard of in 1803 on the coast of Honduras. His story is turned to account in Crabbe's 'Parting Hour' ('Tales' No. 2). There were two daughters, one of whom married a Mr. Sparkes, and died in 1827; the other's death in infancy threw her father into fits of gloomy misery, which strongly impressed her brother's imagination. George Crabbe, the son, was brought up at Aldeburgh amid scenery and characters afterwards most vividly described in his writings. He was chiefly self-educated. His father took in 'Martin's Philosophical Magazine' for the sake of the mathematical part, and handed over the poems to the son. Crabbe's bookish tastes induced his father to send him to school at Bungay, and afterwards to a school kept by Richard Haddon, a good mathematician, at Stowmarket. He was taken home and set to work for a time in a warehouse on the quay of Slaughden (described in his poems) till in 1768 he was bound apprentice to a village doctor at Wickham Brook, near Bury St. Edmunds, who employed him as errand boy and farm labourer. In 1771 he was transferred to Mr. Page, a surgeon at Woodbridge. Here he joined a small village club; one of its members introduced him to Sarah Elmy, then residing with her uncle, a substantial yeoman, at Parham, near Framlingham. Crabbe fell in love; his love was returned; and love led to poetry. He contributed verses to 'Wheble's Magazine' for 1772; won a prize for a poem on 'Hope;' celebrated 'Mira,' and planned epic poems and tragedies. He published anonymously at Ipswich in 1774 a didactic poem called 'Inebriety,' showing a close study of Pope and some satirical power. He tried vainly at Miss Elmy's bidding to learn the flute, and was at the same time acquiring a taste for botany. At the end of 1775 Crabbe returned to Aldeburgh. He was forced to set to work again in the repulsive duties of the warehouse. His father had acquired a love of the tavern in canvassing for the whig candidate at Aldeburgh during a contested election in 1774. He was now so violent as to be a terror to his meek wife, and had painful scenes with his son. The younger Crabbe continued his medical studies energetically in spite of these distractions, and the father sent him to London to 'pick up a little surgical knowledge.' He returned to Aldeburgh and became assistant to a surgeon named Maskill, and, upon Maskill's leaving the town, set up in practice for himself. His profits were small. His patients argued that a man who gathered plants in the ditches, presumably for medical purposes, could sell his drugs cheaply. The Warwickshire militia, quartered in the town in 1778, brought him some practice, and he was patronised by their colonel, H. S. Conway [q. v.] The Norfolk militia succeeded, and brought another gleam of prosperity. His engagement to Miss Elmy continued; it was approved by his parents and tolerated by her relations; but his practice fell off; his health was bad; Miss Elmy prudently declined to marry upon nothing, and Crabbe finally resolved to try his chances in literature. He borrowed five pounds from Mr. Dudley North, 'brother to the candidate for Aldeburgh,' and after paying his bill sailed to London with a box of surgical instruments, three pounds in cash, and some manuscripts. Crabbe took lodgings in the city 24 April 1780, near a friend of Miss Elmy's, wife of a linendraper in Cornhill. He bought a fashionable tie-wig from his landlord, Mr. Vickery, a hairdresser, and tried to dispose of his manuscripts. A poem called 'The Candidate' was published early in 1780. It was addressed to the 'Authors of the Monthly Review,' and received a cold notice in the number for September. The failure of the publisher deprived him of a small anticipated gain. He applied by letter vainly to Lord North, Lord Shelburne, and Thurlow. A cold letter from the last provoked a strong remonstrance in verse, which was unanswered. (William Cowper had a curiously similar passage with Thurlow two years later [see COWPER, WILLIAM].) From the others he heard nothing. A journal addressed to Miss Elmy from 21 April to 11 June 1780 gives a vivid description of his difficulties. At last, in the beginning of 1781, he wrote a letter to Burke, describing his

history, and saying that he would be in a debtor's prison unless within a week he could pay a debt of 14*l*. He had vainly applied to all his friends, including Lord Rochford, of whose late brother he had some knowledge. Burke, though a complete stranger, came to the rescue. He read Crabbe's poems, and persuaded Dodsley to publish the 'Library,' the whole profits of which were liberally given by Dodsley to the author. Burke took Crabbe to stay with him at Beaconsfield, where the poet worked upon his next publication, the 'Village.' Through Burke he also became acquainted with Reynolds and Johnson. Thurlow soon afterwards asked him to breakfast and gave him a bank-note for 100*l*., while apologising frankly for former neglect.

The success of the 'Library,' hastened by Burke's warm advocacy, at once gave Crabbe a position in literature. Burke meanwhile advised him to take orders, as offering the most suitable career, and at the request of Burke, backed by Dudley North and Mr. Charles Long, Bishop Yonge of Norwich admitted Crabbe to deacon's orders 21 Dec. 1781. He was licensed as curate to Mr. Bennet, the rector of Aldeburgh, and took priest's orders the following August. Crabbe was well received in his native town, where his father took pride in his success. His mother had died during his absence. We are told that Crabbe had not altogether escaped some youthful temptations, and was too well known in the Aldeburgh tavern; but his conduct had been habitually pure, and he practised henceforth an exemplary morality.

Burke soon obtained for Crabbe the offer of a chaplaincy to the Duke of Rutland; and he accordingly went to reside at Belvoir in 1782. The duke and duchess, a celebrated beauty, were leaders of society and lived in a style of splendour little congenial to Crabbe's homely manners. They treated him kindly, however; and he finished the 'Village,' which Johnson read, applauded, and, after suggesting some trifling corrections, returned with a prophecy of success. It appeared in May 1783, and succeeded as it deserved. Thurlow again asked him to dinner, and, telling him with an oath that 'he was as like Parson Adams as twelve to a dozen,' presented him to the small livings of Frome St. Quentin and Evershot in Dorsetshire. The Archbishop of Canterbury gave him the degree of LL.B. to qualify him for the preferment. At the beginning of 1784 the Duke of Rutland went to Ireland as lord-lieutenant. Crabbe preferred to remain at Belvoir, which the duke asked him to consider as a home till something could be found for him. He was now able to marry without imprudence; Miss Elmy became his wife in December 1783; the first child was born at Belvoir; but in 1785 Crabbe took the curacy of Stathern, and settled in the village parsonage. In 1784 he published a brief memoir of Lord Robert Manners, his patron's brother (killed in Rodney's victory, 12 April 1782), in the 'Annual Register,' and in 1785 he published the 'Newspaper.' Twenty-two years of silence followed.

Crabbe was intellectually active during all this period, and also wrote voluminously. But he had a system (less common than might be wished) of periodical 'incremations.' His children helped him at intervals to burn masses of manuscript too vast to be safely consumed in the chimney. Among the destroyed papers was an 'Essay on Botany,' so nearly ready that he had already proposed the publication to Dodsley. Davies, vice-master of Trinity College, Cambridge, protested against an English publication upon such a subject, and it was therefore burnt.

The death of the Duke of Rutland in October 1787 deprived Crabbe of a patron; but the duchess persuaded Thurlow to allow of the exchange of the Dorsetshire livings for two better livings near Belvoir. Crabbe thus became rector of Muston and Allington, and settled at the Muston parsonage 25 Feb. 1789. In October 1792 his wife's uncle, Tovell, died, leaving Crabbe as his executor. Tovell's fortune also came ultimately to Crabbe. Upon Tovell's death he removed to Parham, leaving a curate in his own parish and becoming himself curate of Sweffling and Great Glemham. In 1796 he became the tenant of Dudley North at Great Glemham Hall. Here he led a retired life. His frugal habits made him an unpopular successor to the convivial Tovell; he was wanting in political zeal and therefore unjustly suspected of Jacobinism. Domestic troubles strengthened his habits of retirement. Five out of seven children died, and on the death of the last Mrs. Crabbe fell into a nervous disorder, which produced extreme depression, relieved by occasional intervals. Crabbe found consolation in botanical and literary work, three novels being 'incremated' at this time as well as the botanical treatise. His health was greatly improved by recourse to opium for digestive weakness. His preaching attracted large congregations. He was a clergyman of the old-fashioned school, a good friend to the poor, for whose benefit he still practised medicine, and a preacher of good homespun morality. But he was indifferent to theological speculations, suspicious of excessive zeal, contemptuous towards 'enthusiasts,' and heartily opposed to

Wesleyans, evangelicals, and other troublesome innovators. His laxity in regard to residence now attracted official notice, and Pretyman, bishop of Lincoln, insisted about 1801, in spite of applications from Dudley North, that he should return to Muston. Crabbe obtained leave of absence for four years longer, which were spent at Rendham, a neighbouring village, Great Glemham Hall having been sold by North. In October 1805 he returned to Muston and found that dissent had thriven during his absence. He seems to have attacked it with more fire than prudence. The 'Parish Register' was finished at the end of 1806, having been begun eight years before. He offered the dedication to Fox, who had met him at Beaconsfield and afterwards in 1794 or 1795 at North's house in Suffolk, and shown him much courtesy. Fox, though now breaking, fulfilled a previous promise by reading and correcting it. The story of 'Phœbe Dawson' was one of the last pieces of poetry which gave pleasure to the dying statesman. The 'Parish Register,' with 'Eustace Grey' and other poems, appeared after Fox's death (September 1807) with a dedication to Lord Holland. It had a great success, and was followed by the equally successful 'Borough' in 1810. Some attacks upon the Huntingtonians in this poem produced a controversy with the editor of the 'Christian Observer,' which ended amicably. In 1812 appeared 'Tales in Verse,' which led to friendly communications with Scott, who had already written kindly of the 'Parish Register.'

On 31 Oct. 1813 Mrs. Crabbe died, and the simultaneous occurrence of other troubles caused a severe illness. Crabbe had remained upon friendly terms with the Rutland family and occasionally visited Belvoir, where he was much pleased among other things with the talk of Beau Brummell [q. v.] The Duke of Rutland now offered him the living of Trowbridge, Wiltshire, to which was added, in order to make up for a mistake as to value, the living of Croxton, near Belvoir. He was inducted to Trowbridge Church on 3 June 1814. Here he had to encounter some opposition from the parishioners, who had pressed the claims of another candidate upon the patron, and was even mobbed at a contested election, when he showed unflinching firmness. He was welcomed by the chief people, and his liberality and independence gradually won general popularity. His son mentions certain flirtations which prove that he was still sensitive to feminine charms and capable of attracting feminine devotion. He was now famous, and on a visit to London in 1817 was welcomed at Holland House and received many attentions from Rogers, Moore, Campbell, and others. In 1819 he published the 'Tales of the Hall.' Murray paid him 3,000*l.* for these and the copyright of his previous poems, and Crabbe insisted upon carrying the bills about in his waistcoat pocket to show to 'his son John.' On a later visit to London (1822) he met Scott, and the same autumn visited Edinburgh, where he unluckily arrived during the welcome of George IV. He stayed at Scott's house and was introduced to the literary celebrities. Lockhart showed him the sights, and Scott occasionally entrusted him to a 'caddie,' as Colonel Mannering provided for Dominie Sampson. Crabbe showed equal simplicity, and was one day found discoursing in execrable French to some highland chiefs whose costume and Gaelic had suggested some indefinite foreign origin.

Crabbe led a retired life in later years, varied by occasional visits to his son George, now vicar of Pucklechurch, to the house of Samuel Hoare at Hampstead, where he met Wilberforce, Joanna Baillie, Miss Edgeworth, Mrs. Siddons, and others, and to seaside places. He saw Horace Smith, author of the famous parody in 'Rejected Addresses,' and spoke good-humouredly to his 'old enemy.' His second son, John, became his curate at Trowbridge at the beginning of 1817, having just married a Miss Crowfoot, and lived with him till his death. He suffered much from tic douloureux, but took great pleasure in his grandchildren, kept up his old habits of observation, performed services, and became increasingly liberal. His strength declined gradually, and he died 3 Feb. 1832.

A monument, with a statue by Baily, was erected in the church at Trowbridge at the cost of the parishioners. Portraits were painted by Pickersgill and Phillips. An engraving from the latter, painted for Mr. Murray and copied for Lord Holland, is prefixed to his works.

Horace Smith, in a note to 'Rejected Addresses,' called Crabbe 'Pope in worsted stockings.' Byron, in 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers,' says that he is, 'though nature's sternest painter, yet the best.' The resemblance to Pope consists chiefly in the fact that Crabbe retained the old form of verse, and in his first poems adopted the didactic method. His 'stern painting of nature' was the power to which he owes his permanent interest. The 'Village' was intended as an antithesis to Goldsmith's idyllic sentimentalism. Crabbe's realism, preceding even Cowper and anticipating Wordsworth, was the first important indication of one characteristic movement in the contemporary school

of poetry. His clumsy style and want of sympathy with the new world isolated him as a writer, as he was a recluse in his life. But the force and fidelity of his descriptions of the scenery of his native place and of the characteristics of the rural population give abiding interest to his work. His pathos is genuine and deep, and to some judgments his later works atone for the diminution in tragic interest by their gentleness and simple humour. Scott and Wordsworth had some of his poetry by heart. Scott, like Fox, had Crabbe read to him in his last illness (Lockhart, ch. lxxxiii.) Wordsworth said that the poems would last as long as anything written in verse since their first appearance (note to 'Village,' bk. i. in *Collected Works*). Miss Austen said that she could fancy being Mrs. Crabbe. Jeffrey reviewed him admiringly, and in later years E. FitzGerald, the translator of 'Omar Khayyám,' wrote (1882) an admiring preface to a selection in which he says that Lord Tennyson appreciates them equally with himself. Cardinal Newman speaks of the 'extreme delight' with which he read 'Tales of the Hall' on their appearance. Thirty years later he says that a fresh reading has touched him still more, and a note, after a further lapse of twenty years, endorses this opinion. 'A work which can please in youth and age seems to fulfil (in logical language) the accidental definition of a classic' (*The Idea of a University*, ed. 1875, p. 150).

His works were: 1. 'Inebriety,' Ipswich, 1775. 2. 'The Candidate, a poetical epistle to the author of the "Monthly Review,"' 1780. 3. 'The Library,' 1781 and (with the author's name) 1783. 4. 'The Village,' 1783. 5. 'Character of Lord Robert Manners,' in 'Annual Register' for 1783. 6. 'The Newspaper,' 1785 (this has been translated into German, 1856, and Dutch, 1858). 7. 'The Parish Register,' 1807, in a volume including reprints of the 'Library,' the 'Village,' and the 'Newspaper,' also (for the first time) 'Sir Eustace Grey,' and some shorter poems. 8. 'The Borough,' 1810. 9. 'Tales,' 1812. 10. 'Tales of the Hall,' 1819. All the above are published, together with some posthumous 'Tales,' in the collected edition of his works (8 vols. 1834, and in 1835 and at later dates in one volume), with life by his son. Besides these Crabbe published two separate sermons, and contributed an account of the natural history of the vale of Belvoir to the 'History of Leicestershire.'

George Crabbe, the poet's son, born 16 Nov. 1785, received his whole education from his father, except a few months under Mr. King at Ipswich, entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1803, graduated B.A. 1807, became curate of Allington in 1811, married Caroline Matilda, daughter of Thomas Timbrell of Trowbridge, in 1817, and became curate of Pucklechurch. In 1834 he was presented by Lord Lyndhurst to the vicarages of Bredfield and Petistree in Suffolk, and built a parsonage at Bredfield, where he lived till his death, 16 Sept. 1857. Besides the life of his father (1834) he published a book upon natural theology. He inherited his father's humour, was a sturdy, old-fashioned gentleman, enjoying long walks amidst fine scenery or to objects of antiquarian interest, and professing a hearty contempt for verse, except, apparently, his father's (*Gent. Mag.* 1857, ii. 562, and *Life of G. Crabbe*).

[Crabbe's Life by his son George, an excellent piece of biography, is the main authority for his life. See also Brief Notices of the Rev. G. Crabbe ... by James Hews Bransby, Carnarvon, 1832; Cuttings from Crabbe, with a Memoir (by Mr. Taylor, a parishioner; see Life of Crabbe, 1861, p. 73); Autobiographical Sketch in New Monthly Magazine, 1816, republished in the Annual Biog. and Obituary for 1833. The Leadbeater Papers (1862), ii. 337–403, gives the full correspondence with Mary Leadbeater, daughter of Burke's friend, Shackleton.] L. S.

CRABTREE or **KRABTREE, HENRY** (*fl.* 1685), astrologer, would scarcely deserve mention here but for the fact that he has sometimes been confounded with William Crabtree the astronomer. He was born either at Norland or at Sowerby, in the parish of Halifax, and is said to have been a schoolfellow of Archbishop Tillotson. He became curate of Todmorden in Lancashire, and in 1685 published 'Merlinus Rusticus, or a Country Almanack' (London, printed for the company of Stationers). From the long description of the contents given in the title-page (which is copied in the anonymous 'History of Halifax') it appears that the object of the book was mainly astrological. No copy of it is found in the library of the British Museum.

[Hist. of the Town and Parish of Halifax (Halifax, 1789), p. 320; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. v. 192.] H. B.

CRABTREE, WILLIAM (1610–1644?), astronomer, son of John Crabtree, a 'husbandman' of fair estate, was born at Broughton, near Manchester, in 1610, and baptised at the collegiate church of Manchester on 29 June that year. He was educated, it is presumed, at the Manchester grammar school, but did not go to Cambridge, as is sometimes stated. In due time he engaged in the business of a clothier or chapman (equivalent to a merchant of to-day), and seems to have been in comfortable circumstances. In his twenty-

third year (14 Sept. 1633) he married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Pendleton of Manchester, of a family of local repute and good position.

He early took up the pursuit of astronomy with great ardour. He was an exact calculator, discovered defects in the tables of Lansberg and other continental astronomers, and simplified the Rudolphian tables and converted them into decimals. When he entered into correspondence in 1636 with Jeremiah Horrox [q. v.], he was able to encourage and instruct that extraordinary youth in his celestial observations. Horrox, who was eight or nine years younger than Crabtree, frequently refers to him in his writings in terms of praise or friendliness. After frequent consultation Horrox and Crabtree prepared to observe the transit of Venus on Sunday, 24 Nov. 1639, the former at Hoole and the latter at Broughton. As is well known, the observations were successful, and the two friends were the first human beings that ever witnessed the phenomenon. It is narrated by Horrox that 'a little before sunset, namely at 35 m. past 3, certainly between 30 and 40 min., the sun burst forth from behind the clouds. He [Crabtree] at once began to observe, and was gratified by beholding the pleasing spectacle of Venus upon the sun's disc. Rapt in contemplation, he stood for some time motionless, scarcely trusting his own senses through excess of joy.'

Crabtree corresponded with William Gascoigne (inventor of the micrometer), Christopher Towneley, and Foster of Gresham College. One of his letters to Gascoigne, dated 7 Aug. 1640, was printed by W. Derham in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' No. 330 (vol. xxvii., or vol. v. of Hutton's 'Abridgment'). It is on the nature and appearance of sun spots, and contains some interesting references to astronomical books which he had read. The death of Horrox in January 1640, on the day before he had arranged to visit Broughton, was a great blow to him, as he himself touchingly records. Little is heard of him after the breaking out of the war, and it is uncertain when he died. In the Manchester church register is the entry '1644, Aug. 1. William Crabtree of Broughton, chapman,' and this is assumed to be the astronomer. Wallis, when editing the 'Opera Posthuma,' supposed him to have died a few days after Horrox, but later he was informed, as the result of local inquiries, that he lived till 1652 or 1653. If this is correct, he must have been buried elsewhere than at Manchester. He left a son and two daughters.

Crabtree's observations (dated 1 Aug. 1636 to 18 Sept. 1638) are comprised in Horrox's 'Opera Posthuma,' edited by Wallis and published in 1672 and again in 1673 and 1676. They extend from page 405 to 439, and have this special title: 'Excerpta ex Schediasmatis Guliel. Crabtrii, de Observationibus ab ipso institutis, Broughtonæ propè Mancestriam.' Sherburne says that they amount to not a tenth part of what he had made; but the unprinted papers have now been lost. In the Chetham Library there is a manuscript believed to be in his hand, entitled 'A True and p'fect Booke of all the Rates and Taxacons w^{ch} concerne this county of Lanc.,' dated 1650. A similar volume is among the Lansdowne MSS. in the British Museum.

One of the fine series of frescoes in the large room of the Manchester town hall has for its subject the observation of the transit of Venus by Crabtree. It was painted in 1883 by Mr. Ford Madox Brown.

[Palatine Note-book, ii. 262, iii. 17, 52, where Mr. J. E. Bailey has most carefully noted all the information that is available about Horrox and Crabtree; Horroccii Opera Posthuma; Hevelii Mercurius in Sole visus Gedani, 1662, pp. 117, 140; Flamsteed and Wallis's Letters in Corresp. of Scientific Men of the Seventeenth Century (Rigaud), 1841, vol. ii.; Sherburne's Sphere of M. Manilius, 1675, appendix, pp. 92, 117; Worthington's Diary (Chetham Soc.), i. 125, ii. 366, 383; Whatton's Memoirs of Horrox, 1859; Hutton's Mathem. Dict. 1815, i. 375; Grant's Hist. of Physical Astronomy, pp. 421, seq., 454–5; Manchester Quarterly, 1882, i. 313; Gent. Mag. xxxi. 225.] C. W. S.

CRACE, FREDERICK (1779–1859) a well-known collector of maps and views of London, was born on 3 June 1779. He followed the profession of his father as an architectural decorator, and was extensively employed on work at the royal palaces and other buildings. About 1818 he began to collect maps and views of London, a pursuit probably suggested to him by the circumstance that as a commissioner of sewers he often had occasion to consult old plans of the metropolis. During the last thirty years of his life he collected systematically. His magnificent collection was purchased in 1880 by the trustees of the British Museum from his son, Mr. John Gregory Crace, and is described in the 'Catalogue of Maps, Plans, and Views of London, Westminster, and Southwark, collected and arranged by Frederick Crace. Edited by his son, John Gregory Crace,' London, 1878, 8vo (another edition, 1879, 8vo). The whole collection consists of between five and six thousand prints and drawings, arranged in a series of fifty-seven portfolios. There are also eighteen large rollers with maps and plans, three volumes of maps, and a volume of 'Illustra-

tions of Frost Fairs on the Thames.' The greater part of these maps, plans, and views were arranged and uniformly mounted on tinted paper by Crace himself during his leisure hours. The maps, some of which are very rare or unique, form a continuous series, illustrating the growth of London from 1560 to 1859. Many of the plans are of important properties, such as the Grey Friars, the Grosvenor estates, the Bank, &c.; it is said that the production by Crace in the court of chancery, in 1858, of the plan of the Pest-house, Craven Hill estate, decided the question of the ownership of the property. The views of London are very numerous, and often incidentally illustrate bygone manners and customs. They include examples by Vischer, 1620; W. Hollar, 1647; Kip, 1748; and Buck, 1749. Many of the drawn views have artistic as well as antiquarian interest; among them are works by W. Capon, P. Sandby, T. Sandby, R. B. Schnebbelie, Major Yates, J. Findlay, J. Buckler, and G. Shepherd. Crace's ambition was to have an illustration of every noteworthy London building; and under his auspices T. H. Shepherd made several hundred water-colour drawings for the collection. A selection of 1,743 specimens from the Crace collection was exhibited to the public in the king's library of the British Museum in 1880 and following years. A very large number of the illustrations in Thornbury and Walford's 'Old and New London' (see note, vi. p. ii) are derived from the collection, the whole of which was, at one time, placed at the disposal of Messrs. Cassell, the publishers, by the collector's son. Mr. Crace, whose 'kind and genial disposition gained him a large circle of friends,' died at Hammersmith on 18 Sept. 1859, in his eighty-first year. He had continued, in spite of failing health, to work at his much-loved collection till the last. He married in 1804 Augusta, daughter of Mr. John Gregory of Chelsea, treasurer of the Whig Club.

[J. G. Crace's Catalogue of the Crace Collection; Guide to the Exhibition Galleries, Brit. Mus. 1884, pp. 30–5; Brit. Mus. Parliamentary Return, 1881, pp. 7, 45; Gent. Mag. vii. 3rd ser. 435.] W. W.

CRACHERODE, CLAYTON MORDAUNT (1730–1799), book and print collector, came from an ancient family long resident in Essex, the name of Mordaunt being derived from an alliance in the sixteenth century with the Mordaunts of Turvey in Bedfordshire. His father, Colonel Mordaunt Cracherode, had command of the marines in Anson's voyage round the world; his mother was Mary, daughter of Thomas Morice, paymaster of the British forces in Portugal, and sister of William Morice, high bailiff of Westminster, who married Atterbury's eldest daughter. Clayton Cracherode was born at Taplow, Buckinghamshire, on 23 June 1730, and admitted at Westminster School in 1742, whence he was elected second to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1746. He was in the head election at Westminster when Cumberland was at the school, who asserts that Cracherode, though 'grave, studious, and reserved as he was through life,' was also 'correct in morals, elegant in manners . . . pleasant to those who knew him.' While he lived he was a regular attendant at all Westminster meetings, and the second edition of Welch's 'Alumni Westmonasterienses' was much indebted to his manuscript notes in his copy of the first issue at the British Museum. He took the degree of B.A. on 4 May 1750, and that of M.A. on 5 April 1753, retaining his studentship at Christ Church until his death. His sole writings were some specimens of Latin verse in the 'Carmina Quadragesimalia,' composed by the students of his house, and printed in 1748; and a set of Latin verses in the collection of the university of Oxford on the death of Frederick, prince of Wales, in 1751. Cracherode took orders in the English church, and for some time held the curacy of Binsey, near Oxford, but he neither sought nor obtained any further preferment. On the death of his father in 1773 he inherited an ample fortune, which was estimated on his own death at 800*l.* a year from landed property and 2,300*l.* a year in long annuities. The days of this shy recluse passed away among the treasures in his own house or in adding to his stores from his favourite bookshops. He was never on horseback, and never travelled further from London than to the university. So slight was his curiosity that he never saw, except in a drawing, a celebrated chesnut tree on his own estate in Hertfordshire. His manor of Great Wymondley was held from the crown subject to the service of presenting to the king the first cup from which he drinks at his coronation, and the dread of the timid book-lover lest he should at any time be called upon to undertake this service embittered his whole life. Cracherode was both F.R.S. and F.S.A., and in 1784 he was elected a trustee of the British Museum. From the sale of Askew's books in 1775 he was the chief book-buyer of his age. It was his daily habit to walk to Elmsly's, a bookseller in the Strand, and then to the more noted shop of Tom Payne, by the Mewsgate. Though he often declaimed against the high prices which ruled in his

day, his purchases never ceased. An agent was buying prints when Cracherode lay on his deathbed, and on his farewell visit to Mewsgate, about four days before his death, he carried away in his ample pockets a 'Terence' and a 'Cebes.' He died 'after a severe struggle, in great pain,' at Queen Square, Westminster, on 5 April 1799, and was buried on 13 April near his mother, in the east cloister of Westminster Abbey. He had never married, and his will, which was drawn up by himself very precisely, though not couched in legal terms, was dated 9 April 1792, and proved on 17 April 1799 by his sister Anne Cracherode (who died on 17 July 1802), sole executrix and residuary legatee, to whom came the whole of his land and personalty, with the exception of 1,000*l.* for Christ Church, Oxford, 1,000*l.* for Westminster School, some charitable bequests and slight legacies to Cyril and William Jackson. In the course of his life he had amassed the choicest specimens of the earliest editions in classical and biblical literature, the rarest coins and gems, and the most exquisite prints which money could purchase. He left behind him 4,500 volumes, all of which were remarkable either for the rareness or the excellence of the impression, seven portfolios of drawings, one hundred portfolios of prints, with coins and gems, 'worthy of an imperial cabinet.' The whole of these collections were left by his will to the British Museum; two books only, the Complutensian Polyglot, and the *princeps* Homer which formerly belonged to De Thou, were excepted. The former he gave to Shute Barrington, bishop of Durham, and the latter to Cyril Jackson; but even these volumes ultimately came to the national collection, as Jackson would not dissever his gift from its former companions, and Barrington, on his death, left his possession to the Museum. His collection of prints comprised splendid examples of Rembrandt and Dürer, and it was the theft by Robert Dighton, a caricaturist, from these treasures which led to the dismissal of Beloe from his post at the Museum. Fortunately an appeal to the virtuosos who had purchased from the thief secured the return of most of the prints. The only likeness of Cracherode, which was taken after his health became impaired, is a drawing in blacklead made by Edridge by the order of Lady Spencer, but the subject of the sketch expressly ordered that it should not be engraved. It was reproduced in Clarke's 'Repertorium Bibliographicum,' and subsequently in Dibdin's 'Bibliographical Decameron.' Cracherode's name is introduced into the 'Pursuits of Literature' by Mathias. The poet Akenside was numbered among his friends, and there is preserved at the Bodleian a copy, formerly the property of Douce, of the following brochure: 'Fragments of a tragedy lately acted at the British Museum. Scene, the shades below, Mr. Cracherode, Mr. Townley, Mr. Steevens, and Mr. Quin . . . Roger and Thomas Payne,' 4to, pp. 3, on which Douce has written 'From the author, St. Weston, 1806, Aug.'

[Dibdin's Bibliog. Decameron, iii. 326–36; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. v. 616, 625, vi. 773–81, viii. 195–7; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 147, viii. 150, 524, ix. 666–7; Edwards's Brit. Mus. ii. 417–22; Gent. Mag. 1799 pt. i. 354–6, 373, 395, 1813 pt. ii. 210; Wright's Essex, i. 644–5; Chester's Registers of Westminster Abbey, 439, 461, 467; Welch's Alumni Westmon. (1852), 246, 326, 337–8; Forshall's Westminster School, 235; Cumberland's Memoirs, 49; Fagan's Collectors' Marks, pp. 21–6, and plate C. No. 110.]

W. P. C.

CRADOCK, EDWARD (*fl.* 1571), alchemist, a native of Staffordshire, was educated at Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. 11 Jan. 1555–6 and M.A. 10 Feb. 1558–9. He was elected Lady Margaret professor on 24 Oct. 1565, and later in the same year took both the degrees in divinity. In 1571 he published 'The Shippe of assured Safetie, wherein we may sayle without Danger towards the Land of the Liuing, promised to the true Israelites,' 16mo; 2nd edit. 1572, 8vo. Some Latin sapphics by Cradock are prefixed to Peterson's translation of Della Case's 'Galateo,' 1576, 4to. He spent many years in searching for the philosopher's stone, and wrote: 1. 'A Treatise of the Philosopher's Stone,' preserved among the Ashmolean manuscripts (1445), written in English verse and dedicated to Queen Elizabeth. 2. 'Tractatus de Lapide Philosophico' (Ashmolean MS. 1415), written in Latin verse and dedicated to Queen Elizabeth. 3. 'Documentum et Practica' (Ashmolean MS. 1408), which also deals with the philosopher's stone. He resigned his professorship in 1594.

[Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, i. 632–3; Fasti, ed. Bliss, i. 146, 154; Black's Catalogue of the Ashmolean Manuscripts.]

A. H. B.

CRADOCK, JOHN (1708?–1778), archbishop of Dublin, born about 1708, was a native of Wolverhampton. Having received his education at St. John's, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1728, he was elected to a fellowship of his college, which he held with the rectory of Dry Drayton, Cambridgeshire. Subsequently he became rector of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, London, and chaplain to John, fourth duke of Bedford. The degree

of B.D. had been conferred on him in 1740, and that of D.D. in 1749. Accompanying the Duke of Bedford to Ireland on his appointment to the office of lord-lieutenant, he was soon after promoted, in November 1757, to the bishopric of Kilmore; and having held that see for fourteen years, he was translated to the archbishopric of Dublin, by patent dated 5 March 1772. In 1777 he incurred the vituperative attacks of Dr. Patrick Duigenan, who, in his 'Lachrymæ Academicæ,' took occasion to censure him severely because he had, as visitor of Trinity College, Dublin, spoken rather favourably of Provost Hutchinson, against whom that publication was specially directed. Cole says of him that he was 'a portly, well-looking man, of a liberal turn of mind, and a social and generous disposition.' His publications are: 1. 'A Sermon before the University of Cambridge,' 1739. 2. 'Sermon before the House of Commons,' 1752. 3. 'Fast Sermon,' on Jeremiah vi. 8, 1758. 4. 'A Charge delivered at his Primary Visitation in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin,' 1772. He died at his palace of St. Sepulchre's, in the city of Dublin, 10 Dec. 1778, and was buried in the southern aisle of St. Patrick's, but there is not any inscription to his memory. His only son, John Francis Cradock, changed his name to Caradoc, and was raised to the Irish peerage in 1819, with the title of Baron Howden; and his widow, Mary Cradock, died 15 Dec. 1819, aged 89, and was buried in the Abbey Church, Bath.

[Graduati Cantabrigienses; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ, ii. 26, iii. 169; D'Alton's Memoirs of the Archbishops of Dublin, p. 344; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] B. H. B.

CRADOCK, Sir JOHN FRANCIS (1762–1839), general. [See Caradoc.]

CRADOCK, JOSEPH (1742–1826), man of letters, was the only surviving son of Joseph Cradock of Leicester and Gumley, and was born at Leicester 9 Jan. 1741-2. He was inoculated in spite of the prevailing prejudice. His father was threatened by the mob, and had to pay the surgeon 100*l*. His mother died in 1749, and his father afterwards married Anne Ludlam (*d.* 1774), sister of two well-known mathematicians. Cradock was educated at the Leicester grammar school. He lost his father in 1759, and was soon afterwards sent to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, of which Richard Farmer, his schoolfellow, was then tutor. He had already acquired a taste for the stage and for London society, and left Cambridge without daring to face the examination for a degree. In 1765 he married Anna Francesca, third daughter of Francis Stratford of Merivale Hall, Warwickshire. During his honeymoon the Duke of Newcastle, as chancellor, conferred upon him the M.A. degree. He took a house in the fashionable quarter, Dean Street, Soho; became known to the wits, and an enthusiastic playgoer. In 1766 Farmer dedicated to him the well-known essay on the 'Learning of Shakespeare.' Cradock soon afterwards settled at a mansion which he had built at Gumley, and upon a scale which led to embarrassment. He was high sheriff of Leicestershire in 1766 and 1781. In 1768 he was elected F.S.A. He gave private theatricals at Gumley, where Garrick offered to play the Ghost to his Hamlet, and in 1769 took a conspicuous part at the Stratford jubilee. He collected a fine library and amused himself with landscape gardening. A little book, called 'Village Memoirs' (1774), gives his views upon this subject, and upon religion and life in general. His musical skill procured him a welcome at Lord Sandwich's seat at Hinchinbroke, where Miss Ray sang in oratorios, while Lord Sandwich performed on the kettledrum. He was a patron of the music meetings at Leicester, originated in 1771 for the benefit of the infirmary. There was a great performance in 1774, when an ode written by Cradock, set to music by Boyce, was performed, and among the audience were Lord Sandwich and Omai, the native of Otaheite. In 1771 a tragedy by Cradock, called 'Zobeide,' founded on Voltaire's 'Les Scythes,' was performed at Covent Garden with success. Voltaire acknowledged the work in a note dated Ferney, 9 Oct. 1773, in which he says:—

> Thanks to your muse, a foreign copper shines,
> Turned into gold and coined in sterling lines.

In 1773 he wrote a pamphlet called 'The Life of John Wilkes, Esq., in the manner of Plutarch,' a Wilkite mob having broken his windows in Dean Street. In 1777 he published 'An Account of some of the most Romantic Parts of North Wales,' having ascended Snowdon in 1774. From 1783 to 1786 he travelled through France and Holland, his wife's health having failed. After his return his own health compelled him to withdraw from society, though he took part in various local movements. In 1815 he published 'Four Dissertations, Moral and Religious.' His wife died 25 Dec. 1816. In his later years he was very intimate with John Nichols, the antiquary. In 1821 he published a little novel against gambling, called 'Fidelia.' In 1823 growing embarrassments induced him to sell his estate and library and retire to London on a small

annuity. In 1824 he published his tragedy, 'The Czar,' which had got as far as a rehearsal fifty years before. Its reception was good enough to induce him to publish in 1826 his 'Literary and Miscellaneous Memoirs,' followed by a second volume including his travels. He died in the Strand 15 Dec. 1826. He is described as being 'a sort of twin brother' of Garrick, both in mind and body. He had a talent for acting, and was a lively, cultivated, and volatile person. His friend, George Dyer, speaks favourably of the generosity of his feelings, and adds that he was strictly temperate, living chiefly on very small quantities of turnips, roasted apples, and coffee, and never drinking wine. He was 'cupped sometimes twice a day;' yet he lived to be eighty-four.

[Brief Memoirs, prefixed by John Bowyer Nichols to Literary and Miscellaneous Memoirs by J. Cradock, 4 vols. 1828. The four volumes include all Cradock's works as mentioned above. His own Memoirs in the first volume are a rambling collection of reminiscences, some of which, especially of Goldsmith and Johnson, are interesting.] L. S.

CRADOCK, MARMADUKE (1660?–1716), painter (erroneously called 'Luke' by Walpole), was born at Somerton, near Ilchester, Somersetshire, about 1660, and was sent to London. After the expiration of an apprenticeship to a house-painter, he became a skilful painter from nature of animals, birds, and still life, but did not meet with success, and worked for dealers. He died in March 1716, and was buried on 24 March in St. Mary's, Whitechapel, having resided in Colchester Street. After his death the merits of his pictures were recognised, and they rose in value. Some very spirited groups of birds were engraved and published in 1740–3 by Josephus Sympson. Walpole praises some pictures by Cradock. One is at Knowsley.

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Dallaway and Wornum; Sarsfield Taylor's State of the Arts in Great Britain and Ireland; Scharf's Catalogue of the Pictures at Knowsley Hall; Registers of St. Mary's, Whitechapel.] L. C.

CRADOCK, MATTHEW (*d.* 1641), first governor of the Massachusetts Company, was of a Staffordshire family. One Matthew (son of George) Cradock of Stafford was mayor of that town in 1614; married Elizabeth Fowler of Harnedge Grange, Shropshire, 28 April 1612; built a mansion on the site of Caverswall Castle, Staffordshire; was recorder of Stafford in 1620; was elected M.P. for the borough, 1624, 1625, 1628; he had a son George, who entered the Inner Temple in 1632, and died in 1643. The identity of this Matthew Cradock with the colonial merchant is possible. In 1618 the latter was described as in London, and an 'adventurer' trading to the East Indies. He purchased 2,000*l.* stock in the East India Company in 1628. When the company for colonising Massachusetts was formed (4 March 1627–8), Cradock, who subscribed largely to the funds, was chosen the first governor on 13 May 1628. He was very zealous in the performance of his duties; sent John Endicott to represent the company in the colony, and in a letter to Endicott dated 16 Feb. 1628–9, 'from my house in St. Swithen's Lane, near London Stone,' warned the colonists against the peaceful advances of the Indians, and recommended them to employ themselves in building ships. In 1629 the government perceived signs of prosperity in the Massachusetts Company, and Cradock, a strong parliamentarian, was resolved that Charles I should take no share of the profits. He therefore recommended the transference of the headquarters of the company to New England. John Winthrop was elected governor in his place, and sailed to Massachusetts at the close of 1629. Cradock, who took leave of the emigrants off the Isle of Wight, remained behind to assist the company in England, but sent servants and agents and secured a plantation for himself at Medford. 'On the east side of Mistick river is Mr. Cradock's plantation, where he hath impaled a park, where he keeps his cattle till he can store it with deer. Here likewise he is at charges of building ships. The last year one was upon the stocks of a hundred tons. That being finished, they are to build one twice the burden' (Wood, *New England's Prospect*, 1633, cap. x.) In 1630 Cradock and others petitioned the council for permission to export provisions freely to the colonists, who were represented as being in great straits from want of food and the attacks of the Indians, 29 Sept. 1630 (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, 1574–1660, p. 121). Six letters written by Cradock to Winthrop in 1636 show the value attached to Cradock's advice and monetary aid. In one letter Cradock promises 50*l.* to the projected Harvard College. In 1640 Cradock was returned as M.P. for London to the Short and Long parliaments. When the latter opened he denounced the king's plan of fortifying the Tower, and declared that the city would not contribute to the taxes till the royalist garrison was removed. On 4 May 1641 he announced a rumour that the army in the north was being armed with a view to active service. Ten days later he was on a committee

for recusants. He died suddenly, in the midst of his parliamentary labours, on 27 May 1641 (Smith, *Obituary*, Camd. Soc. p. 18). In 1628–9, when Sir Edward Dering was wooing the rich widow, Mrs. Elizabeth Bennett, daughter of William Cradock of Stafford, he sought the aid of Cradock, who was the lady's cousin (*Proceedings in Kent*, Camd. Soc. pref.) One Rebekkah Cradock, described as widow of Matthew Cradock, was in 1670 the wife of Benjamin Whichcot, D.D., and her son, Matthew Cradock, was alive in 1672.

[Alexander Young's Chronicle of Massachusetts, 128–37 (Cradock's letter to Endicott); Massachusetts Hist. Soc. Coll. 4th ser. vi. 118–30 (Cradock's letters to Winthrop); Deane's Death of Cradock, 1871, repr. from Mass. Hist. Soc. Proc. 1871–3, pp. 171–3; J. B. Felt's Annals of Salem, i. 56; Hutchinson's Hist. of Massachusetts, i. 18, 22; Winthrop's Hist. i. ii.; Gardiner's Hist. of Engl. vii. ix.; Cal. of State Papers (Colonial), 1618–30; William Salt, Archæolog. Coll. v. ii. 100.] S. L.

CRADOCK, SAMUEL, B.D. (1621?–1706), nonconformist tutor, was born about 1621. He was an elder brother of Zachary Cradock, D.D. [q. v.] He entered Emmanuel College, Cambridge, as a pensioner from Rutland, and was elected fellow of Emmanuel in 1645. On 10 Oct. 1649 he was incorporated M.A. at Oxford. His public performance on taking his B.D. in 1651 at Cambridge was 'highly applauded,' says Calamy. He resigned his fellowship in 1656 on accepting the college living of North Cadbury, Somersetshire, a rectory then worth 300*l.* a year. Here he devoted himself most assiduously to the work of the ministry, till he was ejected by the Uniformity Act of 1662. By the death of George Cradock he had become next heir male to Walter Cradock of Geesings, in the parish of Wickhambrook, Suffolk, who, dying shortly after Cradock's ejectment, left him his estate. Hereupon he took as his motto, 'Nec ingratus nec inutilis videar vixisse.' Some years later he took his family to Geesings, and on the declaration of indulgence (15 March 1672) he obtained a license (2 April) for himself as a 'presbyterian teacher,' and for his house as a place of worship. For twenty-four years he continued his ministrations gratuitously, living in good style as a country gentleman, and on excellent terms with Cowper, the vicar of Wickhambrook. He was never molested, and even when he opened under his own roof, prior to the Toleration Act, an academy for training young men in philosophy and theology, he escaped the interferences with which other nonconformist tutors were visited. Sons of presbyterian peers and gentry frequented his academy. Calamy, who was his pupil in philosophy (1686–8), gives a list, not exhaustive, of twelve who were his contemporaries, including his classmate Timothy Goodwin, then studying with a view to medicine, eventually promoted to the archbishopric of Cashel. The question arose whether nonconformist tutors were not violating their graduation oaths by prelecting outside the universities. Cradock drew up his reasons for believing that the oath referred simply to lectures in order to a degree. All the early nonconformist tutors lectured in Latin. Cradock's lectures were compilations, the systematic arrangement being his own; each student was expected to transcribe them. Calamy speaks very highly of the moral effect of Cradock's discipline, which was wise and friendly, and not too severe. The tutor was a pleasant and genial man, who enlivened his conversation with a spice of humour. Provision having been made on an adjoining estate in 1695 for the performance of dissenting worship at Wickhambrook, Cradock removed in 1696 to Bishop's Stortford, where he continued to preach, and soon became pastor of a congregational church in the neighbouring village of Stansted-Mountfitchet (meeting-house erected about 1698). He was able to preach twice every Sunday till within a fortnight of his death on 7 Oct. 1706, in his eighty-sixth year. He was buried at Wickhambrook 11 Oct.

He published: 1. 'Knowledge and Practice,' &c., 1659, 8vo; reprinted, 1673, 4to; supplement, 1679, 4to; enlarged edition, 1702, fol. (portrait). Dedication to master and fellows of Emmanuel, dated 5 May 1659; recommendatory epistle by Edward Reynolds, afterwards bishop of Norwich; written for his congregation at North Cadbury, and a copy presented to every parishioner; Doddridge and Orton speak of it, with reason, as one of the best manuals for a young minister. 2. 'The Harmony of the Four Evangelists,' &c., 1668, fol.; reprinted 1669, 1670, 1684, 1685 (revised by Tillotson, whose 'care had preserved it from the flames' in September 1666, during the great fire). 3. 'A Catechism,' &c., 1668 (Palmer). 4. 'The Apostolical History,' &c., 1672, fol. reprinted 1673. 5. 'A Serious Dissuasive from . . . Sins of the Times,' &c., 1679, 4to. 6. 'The History of the Old Testament methodised,' &c., 1683, fol.; reprinted 1695, translated into Latin, Leyden, 1685, 8vo. 7. 'A Plain and Brief Exposition and Paraphrase on the Revelation,' &c., 1690, 8vo; reprinted 1692, 1696.

[Funeral Sermon, by S. Bury, 1707; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 581; Continuation, 1727, i.

177, ii. 731; Hist. Acc. of My own Life, 2nd ed. 1830, i. 132; Wood's Fasti, 1692, ii. 752; Birch's Life of Tillotson, 2nd ed. 1753, pp. 271, 363; Palmer's Nonconf. Mem. 1803, iii. 178 (portrait); Davids's Annals of Evang. Nonconf. in Essex, 1863, pp. 474, 602; Browne's Hist. Cong. Norf. and Suff. 1877, p. 518; information from the Master of Emmanuel.] A. G.

CRADOCK, WALTER (1606?–1659), puritan divine, was born of a gentleman's family at Trevela, in the parish of Llangwmucha, Monmouthshire, where, from his ancestors, he derived an estate of 60*l.* a year. He was educated at Oxford, and became curate first at Peterston-upon-Ely, Glamorganshire, and afterwards to William Erbury, vicar of St. Mary's, Cardiff. In consequence, however, of his puritanical opinions, he was deprived of his curacy by the Bishop of Llandaff, who described him as 'a bold, ignorant young fellow.' He then went to Wrexham, where he officiated as curate for nearly a year. Afterwards he appears to have resided at Llanvair Waterdine, Herefordshire, under the patronage of Sir Robert Harley of Brampton Bryan. Thence he made excursions into the neighbouring counties, establishing in some of them settled congregations. Subsequently he succeeded the Rev. William Wroth as pastor of the congregational church at Llanvaches, Monmouthshire, and about 1646 he was appointed preacher at Allhallows-the-Great, London. He was one of the commissioners or triers appointed on 20 March 1653–4 for the approbation of public preachers. He died at Trevela on 24 Dec. 1659, and was buried in the chancel of the church of Llangwmucha.

He was the author of: 1. 'The Saints Fulnesse of Joy in their fellowship with God,' a sermon preached before the House of Commons 'in Margarets Westminster,' 21 July 1646, being the day appointed for thanksgiving for the surrender of Oxford, London, 1646, 4to. 2. 'Gospel-Libertie,' a collection of twelve sermons, Lond. 1648, 4to. 3. 'Divine Drops distilled from the Fountain of Holy Scriptures,' Lond. 1650, 4to. 4. 'Gospel-Holinesse, or, the saving sight of God,' Lond. 1651, 4to.

His collected 'Works' were published at Chester, 1800, 8vo, by the Rev. T. Charles of Bala and the Rev. P. Oliver of Chester.

[Life prefixed to Works; Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 360, 878, Fasti, ii. 124; Hanbury's Memorials, iii. 422; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Rees's Nonconformity in Wales, 2nd ed. p. 46.] T. C.

CRADOCK, ZACHARY (1633–1695), provost of Eton, was brother of Samuel Cradock [q.v.] His father was settled in Rutlandshire. He was educated at Emanuel, and Queen's College, Cambridge, and elected fellow of the latter 2 Aug. 1654. In 1656 Ralph Cudworth recommended him to secretary Thurloe as resident chaplain at Lisbon, and he held the post for several years (Thurloe, *Papers* v. 522; *Cal. State Papers*, 1657, p. 466). He became canon of Chichester 11 Feb. 1669-70, and fellow of Eton College in December 1671. He was also chaplain in ordinary to Charles II. On 24 Feb. 1680–1 he was elected provost of Eton, in succession to Richard Allestree [q. v.], and in opposition to Edmund Waller the poet, who, according to Wood, 'had tugged hard for it.' In June 1695 it was reported that the deanery of Lincoln was offered him. He died in September 1695, and was buried in Eton college chapel. He was very celebrated as a preacher. Evelyn the diarist was acquainted with him and frequently visited him at Eton. A sermon by him was preached before the king, 10 Feb. 1677–8, was published in 1678, and went through five editions before 1695. It was reissued in 1740 and in 1742. Another sermon was issued posthumously in 1706.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 1272; Harwood's Alumni Etonenses, 29; Evelyn's Diary, ii. 353, 355, iii. 19; Luttrell's Relation, i. 68, iii. 489, 536, 538.] S. L.

CRAFT, WILLIAM H. (*d.* 1805?), enamel-painter, a prolific artist, was employed at the Battersea enamel works. He was probably a relation, perhaps a son, of Thomas Craft, who was employed at the porcelain works at Bow, and executed the bowl now in the British Museum, to which he affixed an account of its production, rendering it one of the few pieces of Bow china that have been authenticated. William Craft exhibited numerous enamels at the Royal Academy in the years 1774–1795. They were mostly decorative subjects, but there were some portraits, including one of Major André. Enamels by him on copper signed 'W. H. Craft' are sometimes met with, but are not common. Lady Charlotte Schreiber notes some vases dated 1787–8, and snuff-boxes with heads of Nelson and others; also a memorial piece of Britannia between Howe, Nelson, Duncan, and St. Vincent. In 1862, at the Archæological Institute, an enamel on gold by Craft was exhibited by Mr. J. P. Fischer, and a large enamel on copper, representing a rural scene, by Mr. Wilson; the latter belonged to Charles Octavius Swinnerton Morgan [q. v.] A portrait of Sir William Hamilton, dated 1802, belonged to Sir Augustus Wollaston Franks, K.C.B.;

it is hard, but clever in execution. Earl Spencer has a miniature of Lavinia, countess Spencer, after Reynolds, signed and dated 1787, which was exhibited at the Exhibition of Miniatures in 1865. Craft is stated to have died in 1805.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Chaffers's Marks and Monograms on China; Journal of the Archæological Institute, 1862; Catalogue of the Special Exhibition of Miniatures, 1865; Royal Academy Catalogues; private information.] L. C.

CRAGGS, JAMES, the elder (1657–1721), postmaster-general, was the eldest son of Anthony Craggs of Holbeck, in the parish of Wolsingham, Durham, and Anne, daughter of the Rev. Ferdinando Morecroft, rector of Stanhope in Weardale, and prebendary of Durham. He was born at Wyserley, and on 10 June 1657 was baptised at Wolsingham, in the county of Durham. He was educated at the free school at Bishop Auckland, and on attaining the age of twenty-one joined with his father in cutting off the entail and selling the whole of the small family property. At the age of twenty-three he went up to London, where he obtained employment in various capacities. His early career is involved in considerable obscurity, and though the assertion that he commenced life as a country barber is probably untrue, it is quite likely that his earlier occupations were not of the very highest character. In 1684 he was steward to the Duke of Norfolk. He afterwards became attached to the household of the Duke of Marlborough, where his shrewdness and administrative ability attracted the attention of the duchess, who entrusted him with the management of her business affairs.

On 4 March 1695, Craggs, who was at this time engaged in business as an army clothier, refused to submit his books to the commissioners appointed to examine the public accounts of the kingdom. Three days afterwards being ordered to attend the House of Commons, he was committed to the Tower for obstructing the inquiry into the disposal of the public moneys (*Parl. Hist.* vol. v. cols. 892–5).

Through the influence of the duchess he was returned in 1702 as one of the members for the borough of Grampound, which he continued to represent until the dissolution of Anne's fourth parliament in August 1713. In 1702 he was one of the committee of the East India Company, and for several years held the posts of clerk of the deliveries, and secretary of the ordnance office, over which his patron, the Duke of Marlborough, presided. Though he lost these last two appointments in the last year of the queen's reign, he was reappointed clerk of the deliveries on 19 Nov. 1714, and in the early part of the following year was made joint postmaster-general with Charles, fourth lord Cornwallis. Though not a director of the South Sea Company, when the crash came, Craggs was deeply involved in its transactions. He was examined before the secret committee of inquiry appointed by the House of Commons at the beginning of 1721. From their third report, which was not considered by the house until after his death, it appeared that no less than 40,000*l.* of South Sea stock had been taken in and paid for out of the cash of the company for his use and benefit, and that 30,000*l.* of this had actually been transferred to him. An act was afterwards passed by which all the property which he had acquired since 1 Dec. 1719 was confiscated for the relief of the sufferers by the collapse of the bubble. One of the recitals of this act (7 Geo. I, c. 28) sets out that 'James Craggs the elder, esquire, was a notorious accomplice and confederate with the said Robert Knight, and some of the late directors of the South Sea Company, in carrying on their corrupt and scandalous practices; and did by his wicked influence and for his own exorbitant gain promote and encourage the pernicious execution of the late South Sea scheme.' Craggs died on 16 March 1721, and was buried in the churchyard at Charlton in Kent, where there is a monument to his memory. He is supposed by some to have committed suicide by taking poison, but the cause of his death is stated to have been 'a lethargick fit.' His death was probably accelerated by his grief at the loss of his son, for whom he had been amassing a huge fortune, and the anxiety of mind occasioned by the impending disclosures. He is reported to have left behind him an estate valued at one million and a half. Craggs was a man of great energy of character, extraordinary financial ability, and marvellous assurance. He was also remarkable 'for his talent in reading men, and by a peculiar way of gaining on the minds of those he dealt with.' Troubled with few scruples he was the beau idéal of a successful speculator and floater of bubble companies. 'Once when he was entrusted with Lord Sunderland's interests while the latter attended the king to Hanover, Walpole and his party got hold of some story very much against Lord Sunderland, which it was impossible to counteract by any common means. Old Craggs sent to Sir Robert Walpole to see him, and acknowledged the fact, but told him if the least use was attempted to be made of it he would

that moment go before the lord mayor and swear that he, Walpole, had a conversation with the Pretender. Walpole said that it was a gross falsehood. Craggs said that might be, but he would swear it, and accompany it with such circumstances as would make it believed, and that Walpole knew he was able and capable of it' (*Life of William, Earl of Shelburne*, 1875, i. 40–1). Craggs married Elizabeth, daughter of Jacob Richards, and sister of Brigadier Michael Richards, surveyor-general of the ordnance. She died on 20 Jan. 1711, and was buried at Charlton. By her he had three sons and three daughters. James [q. v.], who afterwards became secretary of state, was the only son who survived infancy. His three daughters all married well. Margaret became the wife first of Samuel Trefusis, and secondly of Sir John Hinde Cotton, bart.; Elizabeth married Edward Eliot of Port Eliot; and Anne was successively the wife of John Newsham, John Knight, and Robert, first earl Nugent [see NUGENT, ROBERT]. As his son predeceased him, the manors of Kidbrooke and Catford in the county of Kent, which he had purchased from the trustees of Ralph, first duke of Montagu, descended to his daughters as coheiresses. The portrait of Craggs which was painted in 1709 by Sir Godfrey Kneller has been engraved by Vertue. Another portrait by Sir James Thornhill is in the possession of the Earl of St. Germans at Port Eliot.

[For authorities see under JAMES CRAGGS the younger.] G. F. R. B.

CRAGGS, JAMES, the younger (1686–1721), secretary of state, second son of James Craggs the elder [q. v.], was born in the city of Westminster on 9 April 1686. He was sent to school at Chelsea, but before he had completed his education went to travel on the continent. He visited the courts of Hanover and Turin, spending a considerable time at the former court, where, through the influence of the Countess of Platen, he gained the favour of the elector. He was afterwards appointed resident to the king of Spain at Barcelona, and was in Flanders at the commencement of the campaign of 1709. In September 1713 he was returned to the House of Commons for the borough of Tregony, and on the day before the queen's death was despatched by the council to Herrenhausen to inform George of the measures which had been taken by them to secure his succession to the throne.

Some months after the journey he was rewarded with the post of cofferer to the Prince of Wales. At the general election in January 1715 Craggs was again returned for Tregony, and on 13 April 1717 was appointed secretary at war in the place of William Pulteney, afterwards earl of Bath. Upon Addison's retirement Craggs succeeded him as one of the principal secretaries of state, with the charge of the southern department, and on the same day (16 March 1718) was sworn a member of the privy council. Though his political career had been remarkably rapid, Craggs's wonderful mastery of detail and readiness in debate enabled him quite to hold his own against Walpole in the House of Commons. Oldmixon relates that Addison 'was pleased to say of his successor to me, that he was as fit a man for it as any in the kingdom; and that he never knew any man who had a greater genius for business, whether in parliament or out of parliament, than young Mr. Craggs, as (continu'd he) will appear by his conduct' (*History of England*, 1735, p. 659). Unfortunately for his reputation he became implicated in the affairs of the South Sea Company. There is, however, but little evidence against him in the seven reports of the secret committee, and the most that can be laid to his charge is that at his suggestion the Duchess of Kendal and other ladies were bribed with presents of stock in order to facilitate the passing of the company's bill through parliament.

On 4 Jan. 1721 Shippen, who had on a previous occasion denounced 'the contrivers and executors of the villainous South Sea scheme as the parricides of their country,' declared in the house that 'in his opinion there were some men in great station, whom in time he would not be afraid to name, who were no less guilty than the directors.' Upon this Craggs immediately rose and replied that 'he was ready to give satisfaction to any man who should question him either in that house or out of it.' After considerable uproar, which was occasioned by this reply, he explained that 'by giving satisfaction he meant clearing his conduct.'

A few weeks after this incident he was taken ill with small-pox, which was then very prevalent, and died on 16 Feb. 1721, in the thirty-fifth year of his age. He was buried at Westminster Abbey on 1 March, Spencer Compton the speaker being one of the pall-bearers. Though buried in the north aisle of Henry VII's Chapel, where his coffin rests upon that of his friend Addison, his monument stands in the baptistery. The unflagging interest which Pope took in the erection of this monument, and his opinion that Guelfi's work would make the finest figure in the place, will be found in his letters to Craggs's sisters. The epitaph, written by Pope, partly in Latin and partly in English, is given in

Johnson's 'Life of Pope' (JOHNSON, *Works*, 1810, xi. 205–6), accompanied by a severe criticism on 'the absurdity of joining in the same inscription Latin and English, or verse and prose.' The verses were not, however, originally written by Pope for this occasion, but were taken, with one or two necessary alterations, from the conclusion of his 'Epistle to Mr. Addison occasioned by his Dialogues on Medals.' Handsome in appearance, with charming manners and a ready tongue, Craggs was everywhere a popular favourite. While on his deathbed, Addison in a delightful letter, which was probably the last he ever wrote, dedicated his works to him and implored his patronage for Tickell, his literary executor. Pope, with whom he was very intimate, was never tired of singing his praises, and nearly twenty years after his death makes a graceful allusion to him in the epilogue to the 'Satires' (*Dialogue*, ii. lines 66–9). Gay also speaks of him as 'Bold, generous Craggs, whose heart was ne'er disguised' (*Mr. Pope's Welcome from Greece*, st. xiii.) Horace Walpole, it is true, sneers at him as 'a showy vapouring man,' but the young politician whom Sunderland had selected to oppose his father in the House of Commons was naturally a fit object for Walpole's depreciation. Craggs never married. His natural daughter, Harriot, married Richard Eliot on 4 March 1726. Their eldest son, who was created Baron Eliot in 1784, took the additional name of Craggs by royal license dated 15 April 1789. Her second husband, the Hon. John Hamilton, brother of James, first viscount Hamilton, was drowned off Portsmouth on 18 Dec. 1755. Her only child by her second marriage succeeded his uncle as the second viscount, and was afterwards created marquis of Abercorn. She died in 1769, and was buried at St. Germans. Three portraits of Craggs, by Sir Godfrey Kneller, are in the collection of the Earl of St. Germans at Port Eliot, one of which was exhibited in the second loan collection of national portraits in 1867 (*Catalogue*, No. 225). Among the Ashburnham manuscripts, reported on in the eighth report of the Historical MSS. Commission (app. ii.), are a number of letters addressed to Craggs by the Duke and Duchess of Marlborough and many of the leading politicians of the day.

[In addition to the books referred to in the articles on the two Craggs, the following works, among others, have been consulted: Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica, ii. 34–9, 43, 46; Hasted's Kent (1778), i. 42, 73–4; Lord Mahon's History of England (1839), i. 393, 448, ii. 29–30; Macaulay's History of England, iv. (1885), 547; Coxe's Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole (1798); Horace Walpole's Letters (1857); Roscoe's Works of Alexander Pope (1824); Addison's Works (Bohn's edit.); The Letters and Works of Lady M. W. Montagu (1837), i. 38–40, 116–19, ii. 155; Private Correspondence of the Duchess of Marlborough (1838); The Marlborough Despatches, ed. Sir G. Murray (1845); Granger's Biographical History (Noble, 1806), iii. 176–80; Georgian Era (1832), i. 536; Parl. History, vols. v. and vii.; Historical Register for 1714 and 1721; Stanley's Westminster Abbey (1882), pp. 219–21; Haydn's Book of Dignities (1851); Eighth Report of the Historical Manuscripts Commission; Calendar of Treasury Papers, 1708–14, 1714–19; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. i. p. 600, pt. ii. pp. 1, 9, 19, 30, 38.] G. F. R. B.

CRAIG, ALEXANDER (1567?–1627), poet, born at Banff about 1567, was educated in the university of St. Andrews, where he took his degree of master of arts in 1586. At the accession of James he came to London in the hope of obtaining preferment, and in 1604 published 'The Poetical Essayes of Alexander Craige, Scots-Britane,' 4to, in which he pays many fulsome compliments to the king and queen. There is a sonnet by Sir Robert Aytoun, in the author's praise, at the end of the book. Craig's flattery was not applied in vain, for on 9 Dec. 1605 he received from James a pension of 600 merks, or 400*l.* Scots money. At the next meeting of the Scottish parliament an act of ratification of the pension was passed, on 11 Aug. 1607. Having been successful in his pilgrimage, he returned to Scotland and settled at a spot that he calls Rose-Craig, probably situated in the neighbourhood of Banff. In 1606 appeared 'The Amorose Songes, Sonets, and Elegies of Mr. Alexander Craige, Scots Britane,' 8vo, dedicated to Queen Anne. The best things in this dull collection are some verses in imitation of Marlowe's 'Come live with me and be my love,' and of Sir Walter Raleigh's 'If all the world and love were young.' It was followed in 1609 by 'The Poetical Recreations of Mr. Alexander Craige of Rosecraig,' Edinburgh, 4to, dedicated to the Earl of Dunbar. One of the pieces is a 'Complaint to his Majestie,' in which the poet deplores his poverty. In 1623 Craig published at Aberdeen another volume of 'Poeticall Recreations,' 4to, consisting chiefly of epigrams. From some copies of verses in this collection (addressed to the Earl of Mar) it appears that the poet had some difficulty in getting his pension regularly paid. Craig died in 1627. A posthumous poem entitled 'The Pilgrime and Heremite, in forme of a Dialogue' (of which a unique copy, wanting sig. B, four leaves, is preserved at Britwell), was published by William Skene in 1631 at Aberdeen, 4to. Some verses in Alexander

Gardyne's 'Garden of Grave and Godlie Floures,' 1609, are addressed to Craig, who perhaps wrote the first of 'Certaine Encomiastick Poesies to the Author,' prefixed to that work. Among the complimentary verses (not found in ed. 1709, but preserved in the author's manuscript) prefixed to Gardyne's 'The Theatre of the Scotish Kings,' is a copy of verses by Craig, who also contributed some prefatory verses to 'The Famous Historie of the Renowned and Valiant Prince Robert, surnamed the Bruce, King of Scotland,' Dort, 1615. Some verses of Craig are in John Adamson's 'The Muses' Welcome,' 1618, and he wrote some commendatory verses to 'The Staggering State of Scots Statesmen,' by Sir John Scot of Scotstarvet, first printed in 1754. Dr. William Barclay, in 'Nepenthes, or the Vertues of Tobacco,' 1614, addresses a short poem to Craig. In 1873–4 a collective edition of Craig's poems, which are very rare and very worthless, was issued by the Hunterian Society, with an introduction by David Laing.

[David Laing's Introduction to the Hunterian reprint of Craig's poems.] A. H. B.

CRAIG, JAMES (*d.* 1795), architect, was the son of William Craig, merchant in Edinburgh, and Mary, youngest daughter of the Rev. Thomas Thomson of Ednam, Roxburghshire, and sister of James Thomson the poet [q. v.] Craig was a pupil of Sir Robert Taylor [q. v.], and in 1767 sent in a 'plan of the new streets and squares intended for the city of Edinburgh' for a competition instituted by the authorities of that city, who were desirous of extending it by buildings laid out in a more modern style. Craig adopted as the keynote of his design some lines from his uncle's poem on 'Liberty:'—

August, around, what public works I see!
Lo! stately streets! lo! squares that court the breeze!
See! long canals and deepened rivers join
Each part with each, and with the circling main
The whole enlivened isle——;

and therefore planned a series of exact squares and parallelograms, in which the North Loch was preserved as a long canal with formal buildings on each side. This plan, though utterly destitute of inventive ingenuity or any regard for the natural features of the ground, was accepted with acclamation by the magistracy of Edinburgh; they presented Craig with a gold medal bearing the city arms and the freedom of the city in a silver box, and his plan was engraved by P. Begbie and published in 1768 with a dedication to George III. Hence arose that portion of Edinburgh known as the New Town. One of the principal buildings erected by Craig, as part of this design, was the Physicians' Hall, 'a chaste Grecian edifice,' the foundation-stone of which was laid by Dr. Cullen [q. v.] in 1774, and which was destined to be an enduring monument of Craig's architectural genius. It has been since pulled down to make way for the Commercial Bank of Scotland. Craig subsequently modified his original design by introducing a circus in the centre of George Street, and in 1786 issued a quarto pamphlet with engravings, containing a scheme for a further remodelling of the Old Town. Fortunately the mania for improvement died out before this could be carried into execution. Craig died in Edinburgh 23 June 1795. There is a portrait of him seated among his architectural designs in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Wilson's Memorials of Edinburgh; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; Gent. Mag. (1795), lxiii. 615.] L. C.

CRAIG, SIR JAMES GIBSON (1765–1850), politician, second son of William Gibson, merchant, was born in Edinburgh on 11 Oct. 1765. His ancestor, Sir Alexander Gibson, lord president of the court of session in the reign of James VI, married the eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Craig of Riccarton, the feudal lawyer of Scotland [q. v.] In 1823 James Gibson succeeded under entail to the estate of Riccarton (Midlothian), and took the additional name of Craig.

He was educated at the high school, Edinburgh. In 1786 he was admitted a writer to the signet, and for sixty-four years he carried on the business of a law agent with eminent success, gaining the confidence of many who, on public grounds, were ardently opposed to him. His political activity dated from his early manhood, and at that time a bold adherence to the whig cause was not without sensible dangers. In a biographical sketch of his friend Allen [see ALLEN, JOHN, M.D.], he describes a dinner given in Edinburgh to celebrate the fall of the Bastille, in the organisation of which he and Allen took a leading part. After every effort had been made to prevent this demonstration, the guests as they entered had their names taken by the police, while the sheriff of the county and another person were subsequently discovered in an adjoining room noting down as much of the proceedings as could be heard through the partition. Cockburn in his life of Jeffrey, paying a warm tribute to Craig's public services, declares he was 'so prominent in our worst times that it is difficult to understand how Thomas Muir could be transported

and James Gibson (his original name) not be even tried.'

Craig was soon recognised as the natural leader of the Scotch whigs, and in Scotland no one bore so great a part in the struggles of the pre-reform era. His personal appearance harmonised with the mental qualities by which he impressed himself on his contemporaries. A giant frame and massive features were the complement of a courageous, enthusiastic, and energetic nature. It was remarked of him that the very tramp of his top boots seemed to inspire confidence and the hope that springs from resolute exertion. When public discussion was necessary he generally avoided all prominent positions: he was content by previous management to insure that the practical outcome was to the purpose. All the needy patriots in Scotland resorted to him; he helped them alike with money and personal influence. Craig and Jeffrey, though staunch friends and colleagues, had their differences; Jeffrey did not always sympathise with Craig's zeal, and Cockburn records that he had not infrequently, especially when lord advocate, to check his 'interference.' Craig was, indeed, somewhat wilful and fond of his own way, though his wilfulness was tempered by sound judgment.

He was one of the victims of the scurrilous 'Beacon' newspaper, whose quarrels, taken up by the 'Sentinel,' led to the fatal duel between James Stuart and Sir Alexander Boswell [see BOSWELL, SIR ALEXANDER]. Shortly before this event, on the discovery of the prominent members of the tory party who had provided funds for the 'Beacon,' Stuart opened a plainly hostile correspondence with the lord advocate, and this Craig followed by a communication of a similar character to Sir Walter Scott. A duel in the latter case was only prevented by Scott's friends, who came forward with 'a proposal that this and all similar calls should be abandoned on an assurance that Scott had no personal accession to any of the articles complained of, and that the paper should be discontinued' (COCKBURN, *Memorials*). Nine years later (1830) Craig is found in a more gratifying relation to Scott by taking a leading part in restoring to him, after his bankruptcy, his library furniture and other personal possessions at Abbotsford.

After the passing of the first Reform Bill Craig's political activity abated. The government of Lord Grey made him (1831) a baronet —the only reward he ever received for his services. During the remainder of his life his public appearances were infrequent, and some of the questions that prompted his intervention were local, though involving important principles. He thus found occasion to maintain with equal tenacity the claims of protestant dissenters and Roman catholics to all the privileges and honours of citizenship. In the controversy which ended in the disruption of the church of Scotland in 1843 he separated himself from his political friends, not on the original question (the appointment of ministers contrary to the wishes of congregations), but because he thought the 'spiritual independence' claimed by the free church party a danger to the state. He died at Riccarton on 6 March 1850, in his eighty-fifth year. His sons William and James are separately noticed.

[Scotsman, 9 March 1850; Encyclop. Brit. 8th ed. vii.; Cockburn's Life of Jeffrey, i. 250–2; Cockburn's Memorials of his Time, pp. 381–3; Lockhart's Life of Scott, chap. lxxix.; Allen's Inquiry into the Rise and Growth of the Royal Prerogative in England, 1849 (biographical sketch prefixed to).] J. M. S.

CRAIG, SIR JAMES HENRY (1748–1812), general, was the son of Hew Craig, for many years civil judge at Gibraltar and judge-advocate-general to the forces stationed there, who was a member of the family of the Craigs of Costarton and Dalnair. He did not enter the army as a private in the guards, as has been falsely asserted, but was gazetted to an ensigncy in the 30th regiment at the age of fifteen, on 1 June 1763. This regiment was then stationed at Gibraltar, but Craig was allowed to go on leave to complete his military education, which he did in the best military schools on the continent. On returning to Gibraltar he was appointed aide-de-camp to General Sir Robert Boyd, K.B., the lieutenant-governor of the fortress, and was promoted lieutenant in his own regiment on 19 July 1769, and captain into the 47th on 14 March 1771. He resigned his staff appointment in 1774 to accompany his regiment to America, and was severely wounded in his first action, the battle of Bunker's Hill. In 1776 the 47th was transferred to Canada, and Craig commanded his company in the action of the Trois Rivières and the advanced guard of the English army in the expulsion of the American troops after their failure before Quebec. In 1777 he was present at the capture of Ticonderoga and of Hutchestown, where he was again wounded, as he was in the action at Freeman's Farm, and he distinguished himself so much in the early part of Burgoyne's advance upon Saratoga, that the general sent him home with the despatches announcing his early successes. For this news he was promoted

major without purchase into the newly raised 82nd regiment, with which he at once sailed for Nova Scotia. He served in Penobscot in 1779, and in North Carolina under Lord Cornwallis in 1781, either with his regiment or in command of light troops, and showed (to quote his biographer in the 'Scots Magazine') 'such fertility of resources and remarkable clearness of military judgment' that he was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the 82nd. On the conclusion of the war and the reduction of his regiment he was transferred to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 16th regiment, which he commanded in Ireland until 1791, and in 1790 he was promoted colonel. During this period Craig spent much time on the continent, studying the Prussian tactics and discipline, and he corresponded upon military subjects with David Dundas, whose new system of exercises was first made use of in the 16th, Craig's own regiment. When the war with France broke out, Craig filled for a few months the posts of commandant of the troops at Jersey, and then of deputy-governor of Jersey, but in 1794 he was transferred to the staff of the army in the Netherlands, and made adjutant-general to the Duke of York's army.

In this capacity he gave the greatest satisfaction to the duke, but the English army was in an utterly disorganised state, and it was not in Craig's power to restore its efficiency in the face of the enemy. For his services he was promoted major-general on 3 Oct. 1794 while with the army, and on the conclusion of the disastrous war in the Netherlands he was appointed to command a force which was to sail from England, and co-operate with an army from India in the capture of the Dutch colony of the Cape of Good Hope. When Craig reached Simon's Bay he found that the army from India had not arrived, but he determined nevertheless to effect a landing with the few troops under his command, namely, the 78th regiment and some marines. Rear-admiral Keith Elphinstone vigorously supported him and lent him a thousand sailors, and after disembarking at Simon's Bay on 14 Aug. 1795 he began to advance along the coast upon Capetown. He stormed the Dutch camp at Mayzenberg, and took up his position there; but his situation soon became most critical, for the Dutch governor collected all the Boer militia, and prepared to attack him with a far superior force. Fortunately at this juncture Major-general Alured Clarke arrived from India with reinforcements, and the Dutch governor surrendered the colony to him on 14 Sept. When Major-general Clarke returned to India he left the civil government and military command of the Cape to Craig, who remained there until the arrival of Lord Macartney in 1797, when he was invested with the order of the Bath by a special commission from the king. On returning to England he was at once given the command of a division in Bengal, and on his arrival in India he took up the command of the troops in the Benares district. The difficulties of his position were very great, for the discontent of the company's officers was driving them into open mutiny, and that their loyalty was restored without actual mutiny was largely due to the firmness of Craig [see Abercromby, Sir Robert]. He did not participate in any actual warfare in India, though he was nominated for the command of an expedition to Manilla, which did not take place, and he returned to England in 1802, on the news of his having been promoted lieutenant-general on 1 Jan. 1801. He took command of the troops in the eastern district until 25 March 1805, when, although in very bad health, he was made a local general in the Mediterranean, and ordered to proceed thither with a powerful army of over seven thousand men.

The history of this expedition to the Mediterranean is best told by Sir Henry Bunbury, who was Craig's quartermaster-general, in his 'Narrative of some Passages in the Great War against France,' and in the appendix to his book are to be found Craig's instructions and despatches (pp. 415–34), which show how vague were the projects of the ministry, and how great were the difficulties with which the general had to contend. His instructions were to co-operate with a Russian army in Italy, to land in the kingdom of Naples, and to march northward in order to act upon the flank of the great army of Napoleon, which was to be attacked in front by the combined Austrians and Russians. Craig disembarked his army of 7,300 men at Castellamare on 26 Nov. 1805, and General Lacy disembarked his thirteen thousand Russians at the same time, but the allied generals immediately received the news of the surrender of General Mack at Ulm, and of the retreat of the Archduke Charles. Craig at once saw how hopeless it was to attempt to defend the Neapolitan territory, yet at the earnest request of Lacy he consented to march on 9 Dec. and to take up a position with him on the northern frontier. Here, however, he received the news of the battle of Austerlitz, and then, in spite of the furious resistance of the queen, supported by the British minister, Hugh Elliot, he insisted upon returning to Castellamare and leaving Italy. He had no intention of leaving the Mediterranean, but he saw that, though Naples itself was indefen-

sible, Sicily could be successfully held against the French. In spite, therefore, of the queen and Elliot, he left Castellamare on 19 Jan. 1806, and disembarked at Messina on the 22nd. Subsequent experience showed how wise Craig had been, for Sicily became the headquarters of the English in the Mediterranean, and was successfully defended against all the attacks of the French. Craig's health, however, became worse and worse, and in March 1806 he left Sicily, and handed over the command to Major-general John Stuart, afterwards to be known as the Count of Maida. The voyage to England did him good, and on 21 Aug. 1807 he was made a local general in America, and on 29 Aug. appointed captain-general and governor-general of Canada. Here too he had a difficult post to fill. The discontent of the United States at the naval policy of England was growing to a height that threatened war, and the population of Canada was too French in its origin to be well affected to the government. Nevertheless, here, as everywhere else, Craig proved himself to be an able administrator, he avoided a collision with the United States, and made himself loved and respected by the Canadians. He resigned his government in October 1811, and on his return to England was promoted general on 1 Jan. 1812. Eleven days later he died at his house in London. He was colonel 46th foot 1795–1804, of 86th foot 1804–06, of 22nd foot 1806–09, and of 78th foot 1809 till death. From 1806, too, he was governor of Blackness Castle.

Craig was a general who showed his ability in many places and many commands, but his fame has been overshadowed by that of the Duke of Wellington and of the duke's lieutenants in the Peninsula. 'Sir James Craig was a man who had made his way by varied and meritorious services to a high position in our army. He had improved a naturally quick and clear understanding by study, and he had a practical and intimate acquaintance with every branch of his profession. In person he was very short, broad, and muscular, a pocket Hercules, but with sharp, neat features, as if chiselled in ivory. Not popular, for he was hot, peremptory, and pompous, yet extremely beloved by those whom he allowed to live in intimacy with him; clever, generous to a fault, and a warm and unflinching friend to those whom he liked' (Bunbury, *Narrative*, p. 182).

[Scots Mag. for March 1813, pp. 165–7, which makes no mention of his having served as a trooper, a mistake adopted from the Gentleman's Magazine by Ross, the editor of the Cornwallis Correspondence, and others; for the expedition to the Cape see Allardyce's Life of Lord Keith, and for his command in the Mediterranean Sir Henry Bunbury's Narrative of some Passages in the Great War against France.]

H. M. S.

CRAIG, JAMES THOMSON GIBSON (1799–1886), antiquary, was the second son of Sir James Gibson Craig [q. v.], the first baronet of Riccarton. He received his education at the high school and the university of Edinburgh, and afterwards became a writer to the signet. He was the friend of Scott and Jeffrey, of Cockburn and Macaulay, of antiquaries from the time of Kirkpatrick Sharpe and David Laing to the time of George Scharf, of artists from the days of Sir Henry Raeburn and the elder Nasmyth to those of Sir William Fettes Douglas. An original member of the Bannatyne Club he was known for his literary and antiquarian tastes, and for his extensive collection of works in various languages. In 1882 he issued in an edition of twenty-five copies a sumptuous series of facsimiles of historic and artistic bookbindings in his collection, and in 1883 a facsimile reprint of the 'Shorte Summe of the whole Catechisme,' by his ancestor, John Craig, accompanied with a memoir of the author by Thomas Graves Law. He died at Edinburgh on 18 July 1886. A first part of his valuable library was sold in London in June 1887.

[Academy, 24 July 1886; Times, 26 July 1886; Lockhart's Life of Scott.] T. C.

CRAIG, JOHN (1512?–1600), Scottish divine, was born about 1512, and next year lost his father, one of the Aberdeenshire family of Craigs of Craigston, at Flodden. Educated at St. Andrews, and dependent on his own exertions for his support, Craig became tutor of the children of Lord Darcy, the well-known English warden of the north. Returning to St. Andrews after two years, he joined the Dominican order, but soon fell under suspicion of heresy and was imprisoned. On his release he went in 1536 to England, where he hoped to get a place at Cambridge through Lord Darcy's influence. Failing in this he proceeded to Rome, where the patronage of Cardinal Pole obtained his admission to the Dominican convent at Bologna as master of novices. He was employed in various missions on behalf of his order in Italy and the island of Chios, and on returning to Bologna became rector, an office he held for several years. Chance having thrown in his way a copy of the 'Institutes of Calvin,' it was said in the library of the Inquisition, his attention was again directed to the tenets of the reformed church, and this becoming

known he was sent to the prison of the Inquisition at Rome. Condemned to be burnt, he escaped execution of his sentence by the jubilee at the accession of a new pope on the death of Paul IV, or by a riot which set free the prisoners of the Inquisition. He was on the point of being re-arrested when wandering in the neighbourhood of Rome, and owed his escape to the commander of a band of soldiers, who recognised him as a monk who had rendered him services when lying wounded in Bologna. After a short stay in Bologna and Milan he went to Vienna, having received the necessary viaticum, according to a story told by his widow, but probably legendary, from a dog, which insisted, though repulsed, in forcing on him a purse it had found. At Vienna he preached as a Dominican, and was befriended by Maximilian, then archduke, who showed some leaning towards the reformed doctrines. Pius IV wrote, requiring the restitution of the two escaped prisoners of the Inquisition, but Maximilian, who had become his friend, gave him a safe-conduct through Germany to England. Reaching England in 1560, Craig preferred returning to his native country, where the reformation had been accomplished. Offering his services to the reformed church, he preached in Latin with much acceptance in the chapel of St. Magdalene, in the Cowgate of Edinburgh, and the following year was appointed minister of Holyrood. In April 1562 Knox requested that he might become his colleague in the high church, and this was carried out in 1563. His bold preaching against the nobles who seized the revenues of the church, so that 'we can nocht discern the earl from the abbot,' provoked the anger of Lethington, and in the memorable conference between that statesman and Knox in 1564 Craig backed his colleague's argument with a telling precedent of a discussion in the university of Bologna, where he had been present in 1554, and heard the thesis maintained 'that all rulers, be they superior or inferior, may and ought to be refused or deposed by them by whom they are chosen, empowered, and admitted to their office, as oft as they break their promise made by oath to their subjects, because the prince is no less bound to his subjects than subjects to their princes.' This had been applied, he said, in the case of a pope, whose governor had exceeded his limits and attempted to alter the law in part of his temporal dominions. 'Then started up,' narrates Knox, 'ane lawbreaker of that corrupt court, and said, "Ye know nocht what ye say, for you tell us what was done in Bononia; we are ane kingdom and thou are but ane commonwealth;" to which Craig had the ready answer, "My lord, my judgment is that evrie kingdom is, or at least should be, ane commonwealth, albeit that evrie commonwealth be nocht ane kingdom."'

Craig's name appears with that of Knox in the list of persons privy to Rizzio's death, sent by the Earl of Bedford and Randolph to Cecil. Proof of actual complicity is wanting, but there can be little doubt that the ministers of the reformed church approved the act after it was done, as Mary did the assassination of her brother Moray. The refusal by Craig to publish the banns between Mary and Bothwell is probably the act of his life most widely known. It certainly showed courage to remonstrate when Edinburgh was in the hands of Bothwell's followers. At an interview with Bothwell and the privy council Craig laid to his charge 'the law of adultery, the law of ravishing, the suspicion of collusion between him and his wife, the sudden divorcement and proclaiming within the space of four days, and last, the suspicion of the king's death, which her marriage would confirm.'

He got no explanation on any of these points, but a letter from Mary having been shown him denying that she was under restraint, he in the end proclaimed the banns with a protest that 'he abhorred and detested the marriage.' In the general assembly Craig was blamed by some of his brethren for his compliance, but a resolution was passed absolving him, while Adam Bothwell, the bishop who performed the ceremony, was suspended.

In 1571 Knox, who had quarrelled with Mary, left Edinburgh for St. Andrews, but Craig, of a more conciliatory disposition, remained, and even lamented in a sermon 'that there was no neutral man to make agreement between the two parties, seeing whatsoever party shall be overthrown the country shall be brought to ruin.' Although he gave offence by this lukewarm attitude, he was chosen by the convention of the kirk at Leith one of the deputies to wait upon the queen's friends in the castle. The outspoken part he took in the conference, when he was again pitted against Lethington, is recorded in the 'Memorials of Bannatyne,' who was himself present. Next year he was sent by the assembly to Montrose 'for the illuminating the north, and when he had remained two years thence to Aberdeen to illuminate those dark places in Mar, Buchan, and Aberdeen, and to teach the youth of the college there.' In Aberdeen Craig remained six years, acting as a sort of superintendent of that district. Always a member of assembly, he was twice moderator. As a member of the committee of the assembly of 1575, to consider the question of

the episcopal office, he reported against it, and this report was followed by the abolition of episcopacy in 1581. In 1579 Craig, having been appointed one of the king's chaplains, returned to Edinburgh, when he took part in the composition of 'The Second Book of Discipline' and 'The National Covenant' of 1580.

In 1581, to meet a panic of a revival of papacy caused by the arrival of the Duke of Lennox from France, he wrote: 'Ane Shorte and Generale Confession of the true Christian Fayth and Religion, according to God's Worde and Actes of our Parliamentes.' This confession was signed by the king and his household, from which circumstance it received the name of the king's confession. It was required to be signed by all parish ministers, and in 1585 by all graduates. It was confirmed in 1590 and 1595, and became the basis of the covenant of 1638 as well as the solemn league and covenant of 1643. In October 1581 Craig was sent by the assembly to intimate their approval of the seizure of the king by the Earl of Gowrie in the raid of Ruthven, and boldly rebuked James for his conduct, drawing tears from him as Knox had done from Mary.

When parliament in 1584 passed the Black Acts restoring episcopacy and recognising the royal supremacy, Craig denounced them from the pulpit, and in answer to Arran and the court declared that 'he would find fault with everything that is repugnant to the word of God.' A conference at Falkland, where he was summoned by the king, gave rise to a stormy scene between him and Arran, who then ruled the court. Interdicted from preaching and threatened with banishment for refusing submission to the royal ordinance, Craig again tried to act the part of a mediator between the king and the extreme presbyterian party led by Melville, and proposed an addition to the oath required as to the king's supremacy in matters ecclesiastical 'as far as the word of God allows.' This compromise was accepted by the king, and the oath was so taken by Craig and the other royal chaplains, Erskine of Drum, and many of the ministers of the north. In 1585 a sermon he preached before parliament from the text, 'God sitteth among the assembly of the gods,' from which he deduced the duty of obedience to kings, was severely condemned. A curious discussion of it between the Earl of Angus and David Hume of Godscroft is given by Calderwood (*History*, iv. 466).

Craig was now in the decline of life, and his moderation did not please more youthful zealots. But he showed no signs of departing from the reformed doctrines. In 1590 he composed, at the request of the assembly, 'A Form of Examination before Communion, and in 1593 James requested the assembly to choose a list from which he might select two in respect 'of Mr. Craig's decrepit age,' but he continued to hold his office of chaplain for some time longer. He died on 12 Dec. 1600. His wife and his son William were named executors of his will, but are requested to take the advice of his relative, Thomas Craig, advocate [see CRAIG, SIR THOMAS]. This son was a professor in the college of Edinburgh in 1599, but in the year of his father's death went to St. Andrews as professor of divinity, from which he afterwards returned to Edinburgh, where he died in 1616.

[Knox's History of the Reformation; Calderwood's History of the Kirk; Richard Bannatyne's Memorials; Craig's Catechism, reprinted with a valuable introduction by Mr. T. Graves Law, librarian of the Signet Library, 1885.]

Æ. M.

CRAIG, JOHN, M.D. (*d.* 1620), physician, third son of Sir Thomas Craig [q. v.], the eminent lawyer, was born in Scotland, graduated M.D. at Basle, settled in his native country, and became first physician to James VI, whom he accompanied to this country on that monarch's accession to the throne of England as James I. In 1604 he was admitted a member of the College of Physicians of London. He was incorporated M.D. at Oxford 30 Aug. 1605; was named an elect of the College of Physicians on 11 Dec. the same year; was consiliarius in 1609 and 1617; and died before 10 April 1620, when Dr. Argent was chosen an elect in his place.

He was the author of 'Capnuraniæ seu Comet. in Æthera Sublimatio,' a manuscript addressed to his friend Tycho Brahe. Some of his letters to that famous astronomer are printed in Rudolf August Nolten's 'Commercium litterarium clarorum virorum,' 2 vols. Brunswick, 1737–8.

Craig is generally believed to have been the person who gave John Napier of Merchiston the first hint which led to his great discovery of logarithms. Wood states that 'one Dr. Craig . . . coming out of Denmark into his own country called upon John Neper, baron of Murcheston, near Edinburgh, and told him, among other discourses, of a new invention in Denmark (by Logomontanus, as 'tis said) to save the tedious multiplication and division in astronomical calculations. Neper being solicitous to know farther of him concerning this matter, he could give no other account of it than that it was by proportionable numbers. Which hint Neper taking he desired him at his return to call upon him again. Craig, after some weeks

had passed, did so, and Neper then shew'd him a rude draft that he called "Canon mirabilis Logarithmorum,"' which, with some alterations, appeared in 1614. There seems, however, to be no foundation in fact for this oft-repeated story. It is a remarkable circumstance, not generally known, that Napier himself informed Tycho Brahe of his discovery twenty years before it was made public.

His son, JOHN CRAIG, M.D., became a fellow of the College of Physicians, and physician to James I and to his successor Charles I, both before and subsequently to his accession to the throne. He died in January 1654–5, and was buried in the church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields.

Craig attended James I in his last illness, and gave great offence at court by giving free expression to his opinion that his royal patient had been poisoned.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss) ii. 491; Fasti, i. 310; Sloane MS. 2149, p. 63; Mark Napier's Memoirs of John Napier, pp. 361–5; Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), i. 116, 170; Burnet's Own Time (1823), i. 29; Gardiner's Hist. of England, v. 313.] T. C.

CRAIG, JOHN (*d.* 1731), mathematician, said to have been a Scotsman who settled in Cambridge, was a distinguished mathematician and a friend of Newton. He wrote several papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' and published two mathematical treatises, 'Methodus Figurarum . . . Quadraturas determinandi,' 1685, and 'Tractatus . . . de Figurarum Curvilinearum Quadraturis et locis Geometricis,' 1693. These writings were of some importance in the development of the theory of fluxions, and involved him in a controversy with James Bernoulli. In 1699 he published his curious tract, 'Theologiæ Christianæ Principia Mathematica.' He applies the theory of probabilities to show how the evidence is gradually weakened by transmission through successive hands. He argues that in 1699 the evidence in favour of the truth of the gospel narrative was equal to that represented by the statement of twenty-eight contemporary disciples; but that in the year 3144 it will diminish to zero. He infers that the second coming (at which period it is doubtful whether faith will be found on the earth) must take place not later than the last epoch. He afterwards calculates the ratio of the happiness promised in another world to that obtainable in this, and proves it to be infinite. In spite of his vagaries Craig was in 1708 collated by his countryman Bishop Burnet to the prebend of Durnford in the cathedral of Salisbury, which in 1726 he exchanged for the prebend of Gillingham Major. This had been held from 1698 to 1720 by a William Craig, who may probably have been a connection. He is said to have been 'an inoffensive, virtuous man,' and he showed his simplicity by living in London in his later years in hopes of being noticed for his mathematical abilities. The hope was disappointed, and he died in London 11 Oct. 1731. Besides the above he published 'De Calculo Fluentium libri duo,' 1718.

[Hutchins's Dorsetshire, iii. 218, 220, iv. 420; General Biographical Dictionary, 1761; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 665, 668, 669; Hutton's Math. Dict.; Montucla's Histoire, iii. 127–8, 130; De Morgan's Budget of Paradoxes, pp. 77–8.]

CRAIG, SIR LEWIS, LORD WRIGHTSLANDS (1569–1622), judge, eldest son of Sir Thomas Craig [q. v.] of Riccarton, by Helen, daughter of Heriot of Trabroun, born in 1569, was educated at Edinburgh University, where he graduated M.A. in 1597. He studied the civil law at Poitiers, was admitted advocate at the Scotch bar in 1600, knighted and appointed an ordinary lord of session in 1604–5. He died in 1622.

[Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice.] J. M. R.

CRAIG, ROBERT (1730–1823), political writer, born in 1730, was the second son of James Craig, professor of law in the university of Edinburgh. He was admitted to the Scotch bar in 1754, and about 1756 he was appointed one of the judges of the Edinburgh commissary court. This office he resigned in 1791. For many years he and his elder brother Thomas lived together, neither ever marrying. On his brother's death in 1814 he succeeded to the estate of Riccarton, being the last male heir in the descent of Sir Thomas Craig the feudal lawyer [q. v.] He was a whig in politics. In 1795 he published anonymously 'An Inquiry into the justice and necessity of the present War with France.' This pamphlet is a vindication of the right of nations to remodel their institutions without external interference. He died in Edinburgh on 13 Feb. 1823 in his ninety-third year.

[Scots Mag. xii. 647; Anderson's Scottish Nation, i. 687.] J. M. S.

CRAIG, SIR THOMAS (1538–1608), Scottish feudalist, was the eldest son of William Craig of Craigfintray in Aberdeenshire, according to Mr. Tytler, or of William Craig, a citizen of Edinburgh, descended from the Craigfintray family, according to his earlier biographer and relative, Burnet. He was sent by his father at the early age of fourteen to St. Leonard's College, St. Andrews, where he received his education in

arts, which included Latin, logic, rhetoric, ethics, and physics. In 1555 he went to the university of Paris, then at the summit of its reputation, where he studied law—the canon under Peter Rebuffius and the civil under Francis Balduinus. Returning home in 1561 he completed his education under the advice of John Craig, afterwards the coadjutor of Knox, who had just come back from the court of Maximilian to Scotland, and been appointed minister of Holyrood. Having attained a proficiency in classical learning greater than was usual even in that age, Craig was admitted advocate in February 1563, and in the following year received the appointment of justice-depute, whose duty it was, as the representative of the justice-general, then an hereditary office in the family of Argyll, held by Archibald, fifth earl, to preside in the trial of criminal causes. In the exercise of this office Craig held the courts on 1 April 1566 in which Thomas Scott, sheriff-depute of Perth, and Henry Yaire, a priest, servant of Lord Ruthven, were condemned to death for a subordinate part in the murder of Rizzio and treasonable seizure of the queen's person, for which the principal actors were pardoned at the intercession of Darnley; and less than two years later (3 Jan. 1568) he presided over the trial of Stephen Dalgleish, Hay, and Powrie, who met the same fate for their share in the murder of Darnley. He was saved from the ignominy of presiding at the mock assize which acquitted Bothwell, by Argyll in person undertaking that duty. About this time Craig married Helen, younger daughter of Robert Heriot of Lumphoy or Lymphoy, an estate in the parish of Currie in Midlothian. His zeal for law and letters probably kept Craig, who continued through life a diligent student, free from the political intrigues of this corrupt age. On the birth of James VI he published his first work, the 'Genethliacon,' a copy of complimentary verses on that event. In 1573, when he was appointed sheriff-depute of Edinburgh, Craig appears to have resigned his office as criminal judge. Neither appointment was inconsistent with practice at the bar, of which Craig enjoyed a fair share. We find him acting as counsel for the king along with the king's advocate in 1592. Three years previously he was one of a committee appointed to regulate the curriculum of the high school of Edinburgh, whose labours resulted in a very learned report (McCrie, *Life of Melville*), and he also served in the assembly of 1589. A considerable portion of his time must have been devoted to preparations for his legal treatises of the 'Jus Feudale,' published in 1603; a 'Treatise on the Right of James VI to the Succession to the English Crown,' and a 'Treatise on the Union,' written between 1603 and 1605, and a tract, 'De Hominio,' in 1605. The only one of these published during his life was the 'Jus Feudale,' a very learned work, written with the avowed object of showing that the feudal law of Scotland and England had a common origin. It was republished by Mencken at Leipzig in 1716, and for the third time by James Baillie at Edinburgh in 1732, with a preface by Robert Burnet (afterwards Lord Crimond), a Scottish judge, and a brief life of Craig by James Baillie. No clearer statement of the feudal system in its legal relations exists, and it is still, although the law has been much altered, the standard authority in Scotland as to the original condition of its feudal land-law, probably as complete as that of any European country. The 'Treatise on the Succession,' like all Craig's works written in Latin, was published in an English translation after his death by James Gatherer in 1703. It was an answer to the jesuit Parsons, who, under the assumed name of Doleman, had written in 1594 'A Conference about the next Succession to the Crown of England,' in which he supported the title of the infanta of Spain. This work was rigidly suppressed, and the possession of a copy declared high treason. The peaceful accession of James I was probably deemed by Craig to render the publication of his own work unnecessary. The 'De Hominio,' designed to prove that Scotland had never done homage to England, was also translated after his death by George Redpath and published by Thomas Rymer. The 'Treatise on the Union' is still in manuscript (*Adv. Lib.* A. 2, 12).

Besides his graver labours Craig found time for occasional efforts in Latin verse, and his poems, the 'Paræneticon of James VI leaving Scotland,' the 'Propempticon to Prince Henry' on the same occasion, and the 'ΣΤΕΦΑΝΟΦΟΡΙΑ on the Coronation,' originally printed in 1603 in Edinburgh, are included in the 'Delitiæ Poetarum Scotorum,' Amsterdam, 1637. While elegant and spirited, the verses of Craig do not raise him to the first rank of the Latin poets of his time, which was very prolific in this now forgotten department of letters. His fame as an author rests on the 'Jus Feudale.' Few events of note have been recorded in the later part of Craig's life. He went with James VI to England in 1603, and was present at his coronation. He is said through modesty to have declined the honour of knighthood, but the king directed that he should receive the title without the usual ceremony. In 1604

he was one of the commissioners appointed by the parliament of Scotland to treat of the union, and attended the conference at Westminster for that purpose in the autumn of that year. This was the occasion of his 'Treatise on the Union,' of which, as was natural in an official of James, he was a strenuous advocate. But his Scottish patriotism was moved by the disparagement to Scottish rights which he found prevalent amongst English lawyers, and a passage in the then recently published 'Chronicle of Holinshed,' asserting that homage had been rendered to England from the earliest times, induced him to write his 'Treatise on the Homage Question.' In this controversy, again renewed at the time of the union under Queen Anne by Attwood, who was censured by Anderson, and which has now passed out of the hands of lawyers into those of historians (Mr. Freeman and Mr. E. W. Robertson being the champions of their respective countries), the verdict of impartial writers has been given in favour of the contention of Craig, that nothing of the substance of homage was paid by the smaller kingdom, except for the short periods that it was treated as a conquered country by William the Conqueror, Rufus, and Edward I.

On his return to Scotland Craig was nominated one of the Inner House advocates, a distinction attempted, but soon afterwards abandoned, in order to secure the attendance of the leaders of the bar on the full court. His name is second in the list, which probably indicates his eminence in the profession. Next year he was one of six advocates named by the court as qualified to fill a vacancy on the bench. Shortly before his death he was made advocate for the church, and as such defended in 1606 the six ministers who were tried for treason for holding a general assembly at Aberdeen. In 1607 he was appointed by parliament member of a commission for settling a Latin grammar for use in schools. That of Alexander Hume was selected, but failed to secure universal acceptance. This seems to have been Craig's last public duty. He died on 26 Feb. 1608 in his seventieth year, leaving three sons and two daughters. His eldest son, Lewis, became a judge, and founded the family of Riccarton. The second, James Craig of Castle Craig and Craigston, was killed in the Irish war in 1641. He died unmarried, and the third son, Thomas, physician to James VI and Charles I, succeeded to the Aberdeenshire estates. His eldest daughter, Margaret, married Sir Alexander Gibson of Durie, a distinguished Scottish judge; and the second, Elizabeth, became the wife of James Johnston, whose son, Sir Archibald of Warriston, judge of the court of session, was the celebrated leader of the presbyterians. Sir Thomas Craig's granddaughter, Rachel Johnston of Warriston, married Robert Burnet, afterwards Lord Crimond, the father of Bishop Burnet, the historian. This number of notable descendants, especially of men of mark in his own profession, was a frequent occurrence in the Scottish noblesse de robe, of which the families of Hope, the lord advocate of Charles I, and of Lord Stair are other examples. It was in part due to hereditary talent, but persons of good family connection got a favourable start in their profession then, as those of good business connection now. The character of Craig is a pleasing one and contrasts with that of many of his contemporaries at the bar, of whom Mr. Tytler has given sketches in his 'Life of Craig.' A protestant by conviction, he was free from the intolerance which disgraced many of his presbyterian contemporaries. His father had remained a catholic till old age, when his late conversion is said to have given much satisfaction to his son. He was a zealous student of the law, fond of it for its own sake, and not over-anxious about the emoluments or honours it conferred upon its practitioners. To this was probably due the fact that he never reached the bench of the supreme court, to which he had a fair claim. It is related of his son, Sir Lewis, who is separately noticed, that he always uncovered when his father was pleading before him, although the judges then usually wore their hats on the bench. His hospitality and charity are specially noted by those who have sketched his life. 'He kept an open table,' says one of them, 'not only for the poorer sort of gentlemen and all good men, especially for all men of learning, but even many of the best rank of the kingdom were entertained at it, he thereby lessening his own estate, or at least making but a small addition to it, for he was not desirous of riches.' Yet he seems to have been able to leave competent fortunes to his sons [see Craig, Sir Lewis; Craig, John, *d.* 1620]. He had inherited, besides landed property, some houses in the High Street, opposite St. Giles's Church, which he rebuilt of square stones, with a large pavement of the same stones towards the street, which continued for long after to go by the name of Craig's plain stones, an anecdote trifling in itself, but marking that the Edinburgh of his day was recovering from the effects of Hertford's raid.

His writings had all a public and patriotic end—to promote the union and to allay the jealousies of both nations. In that respect

he may be compared to Bacon, who laboured earnestly for the same object from the English side. For this service his name deserves to be remembered when his legal treatise has passed into the early oblivion which awaits almost all works on positive law.

[Craig's Works, of which the editions are noted in the text; Baillie's Life prefixed to the Jus Feudale; Tytler's Life of Craig, with sketches of his contemporaries.] Æ. M.

CRAIG, WILLIAM, Lord Craig (1745-1813), Scottish judge, son of William Craig, minister, of Glasgow, was born in 1745. He studied at the university of Edinburgh, and was admitted advocate at the Scottish bar in 1768. Partly on account of his literary tastes and pursuits, his success was not so rapid as his undoubted legal talents might have guaranteed. In 1784 he discharged the duties of advocate-depute along with Blair and Abercromby, and in 1787 he became sheriff-depute of Ayrshire. In 1792 he was on the death of Hailes raised to the bench with the title of Lord Craig. Though he had not held a prominent position at the bar, his elevation was fully justified by his career as a judge. In 1795 he succeeded Lord Henderland as a judge of the court of justiciary, an office which he held till 1812. He retained his office in the civil court till his death 8 July 1813. Craig along with other advocates was a member of a literary society called the 'Tabernacle,' who met at a tavern for reading essays and discussing literary matters. On the suggestion of Craig they ultimately resolved to start a periodical for the publication of the essays, upon which they changed the name of the society to the 'Mirror Club,' the name given to the publication being the 'Mirror.' It was published by Creech on Tuesdays and Saturdays, the first number appearing on Saturday 23 Jan. 1779, and the last (the 110th) 27 May 1780. Next to those of Henry Mackenzie the contributions of Craig were the most numerous, among them being a paper in the thirty-sixth number which assisted to bring into notice the poems of Michael Bruce. Craig was also a frequent contributor to the 'Lounger' (1785–6–7), published by the same club. He was cousin-german of Mrs. Maclehose, the 'Clarinda' of Robert Burns. Both publicly and privately he was held in much esteem for his upright conduct and courteous manners.

[Kay's Original Portraits, i. 302–4, ii. 380; Haig and Brunton's Senators of the College of Justice, 540–1; Chambers's Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen (Thomson), i. 392–3.] T. F. H.

CRAIG, Sir WILLIAM GIBSON (1797–1878), lord clerk register of Scotland, eldest son of (Sir) James Gibson, afterwards Craig, of Riccarton [q. v.], was born 2 Aug. 1797. Educated at the high school of Edinburgh and a private school in Yorkshire, he was called to the Scotch bar in 1820. His connection with the bar was, however, merely nominal, and after devoting some time to foreign travel he, on his return to Edinburgh, turned his attention to politics and other matters of public interest. In 1834 he served on the commission to inquire into church property in Ireland, and in the same year as a member of the general assembly of the church of Scotland he gave his support to the Veto Act. In 1835 he contested Midlothian with Sir George Clerk, but was defeated by a small majority. He was, however, returned in 1837, and in 1841 he exchanged the representation of the county for that of the city of Edinburgh, his parliamentary career closing in 1852. From 1846 to 1852 he was a lord of the treasury. In the public affairs of Edinburgh he took an active and prominent interest. He was one of the chief originators of the scheme for the water supply of the city, and through his suggestion a commission was in 1847 appointed to inquire into the whole subject of art in Scotland, the result of its deliberations being the erection of the National Gallery. In 1854 he was appointed to one of the unpaid seats at the board of supervision for the administration of the poor law in Scotland. In 1862 he was appointed lord clerk register and keeper of the signet in Scotland, and the following year was elected a privy councillor. The duties of lord clerk register he discharged gratuitously, in order that meanwhile inquiry might be made in regard to the functions of the office, the result being that in 1871 the salary of 1,200*l.* attached to it was restored. It is to his initiative that we owe the publication of the documents of the register office, of the privy council records, and of an index volume to Thomson's 'Acts of Parliament.' Craig was a leading member of the Highland and Agricultural Society, of which he became treasurer in succession to Sir Thomas Dick Lauder. In 1848 he became deputy-lieutenant of Midlothian. Privately he secured general and cordial esteem, and was well known for his hospitality to men distinguished in politics or letters. He died 12 March 1878. By his wife, a daughter of Mr. H. Vivian, M.P., he left issue, and he was succeeded in the baronetcy by his eldest son.

[Men of the Time, 9th ed.; Scotsman, 13 March 1878.] T. F. H.

CRAIG, WILLIAM MARSHALL (*fl.* 1788–1828), miniature-painter, said to have been a nephew of Thomson the poet,

was drawing-master to the Princess Charlotte of Wales, miniature-painter to the Duke and Duchess of York, and painter in water-colours to the queen. As early as 1788 he exhibited at the Academy, being then resident at Manchester. In 1791, when he exhibited two figure subjects, he had settled in London. In 1792 he began as a miniature and portrait painter, varying this by occasional rustic figures, landscapes, and domestic scenes. He contributed little after 1821, and ceased to exhibit altogether in 1827. In the first quarter of the century he shared with John Thurston the honour of being one of the principal designers on wood; and many of the popular engravers, e.g. Thomas Bewick, Luke Clennell, Charlton Nesbit, Branston, Austin, Hole, Lee, worked for a commonplace 'Scripture Illustrated,' which he put forth in 1806. He also made most of the drawings for the 'British Gallery of Pictures,' 1808. Others of his works were 'An Essay on the Study of Nature in drawing Landscape,' 1793; 'The Complete Instructor in Drawing,' 1806; 'The Sports of Love,' in six etchings [1807]; 'Lectures on Drawing, Painting, and Engraving,' delivered at the Royal Institution, 1821; and 'A Wreath for the Brow of Youth,' a book said to have been written for the Princess Charlotte. From the second edition of this, which is dated 1828, Craig must have been living in that year. He was a mediocre illustrator; but his water-colours are skilfully finished. One of them, 'The Wounded Soldier,' is included in the William Smith gift to the South Kensington Museum.

[Redgrave; Craig's Works.] A. D.

CRAIGHALL, Lord (1605?–1654), Scottish judge. [See Hope, Sir John.]

CRAIGIE, DAVID, M.D. (1793–1866), physician, was born near Edinburgh in June 1793, took his medical degree in the university of that city in 1816, and in 1832 became a fellow of the Edinburgh College of Physicians. He never attained great practice, nor was famous as a teacher; but in 1828 he published a bulky 'Elements of General and Pathological Anatomy,' of which a second edition appeared in 1848. It shows that he had read many books on morbid anatomy, and the facts repeated from previous writers are often well arranged by Craigie, so that it may occasionally be looked into with profit. The part describing morbid changes in the pancreas is perhaps the best section of the book. Its defect is a want of that familiarity with diseased structures which can only be acquired in the post-mortem room. Craigie was physician to the Edinburgh Infirmary, but was more of a writer than of an observer. He became the owner of the 'Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal,' and edited his periodical himself. He wrote 'Elements of Anatomy, General, Special, and Comparative,' and in 1836 'Elements of the Practice of Physic.' He helped Thomson in his 'Life of Cullen,' and published thirty separate papers on medical subjects. They remain almost unread, but are at least evidence of his persevering labour through many years; his 'Morbid Anatomy' is his best work, and deserves a place in every large medical library. After a long period of failing health he died in September 1866.

[Lancet, 8 Sept. 1866; Works.] N. M.

CRAIGIE, ROBERT (1685–1760), judge, son of Lawrence Craigie of Kilgraston, born in 1685, became advocate 1709, lord advocate 1742, M.P. for Wick borough (1742–7), and president of the court of session 1754. He is described by Lord Woodhouslee as a lawyer of great acumen, knowledge, and industry. He died on 10 March 1760.

[Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice.] J. M. R.

INDEX

TO

THE FOURTH VOLUME.

PAGE

Chamber, John a, or Chamberlayne (*d.* 1489) 1
Chamber, John (1470–1549). See Chambre.
Chamber, John (1546–1604) 1
Chamberlain. See also Chamberlaine, Chamberlane, Chamberlayne, Chamberlen, and Chamberlin.
Chamberlain or Chamberlayne, George (1576–1634) 1
Chamberlain, John (1553–1627) . . . 2
Chamberlain, John Henry (1831–1883) . . 2
Chamberlain or Chamberlayne, Sir Leonard (*d.* 1561) 3
Chamberlain, Robert (*fl.* 1640–1660) . 4
Chamberlain, Robert (*fl.* 1678) . . . 5
Chamberlain, Robert (*d.* 1798 ?) . . . 5
Chamberlain or Chamberlayne, Thomas (*d* 1625) 6
Chamberlain, William (*d.* 1807) . . . 6
Chamberlaine, John (1745–1812) . . . 7
Chamberlane, Robert (*d.* 1638) . . . 7
Chamberlayne, Sir Edward (1470–1541). See under Chamberlayne, Sir Edward (1484 ?–1543 ?).
Chamberlayne, Sir Edward (1484 ?–1543 ?) . 7
Chamberlayne, Edward (1616–1703) . . 8
Chamberlayne, Sir James (*d.* 1699) . . 9
Chamberlayne, John (1666–1723) . . . 9
Chamberlayne, William (1619–1689) . . 10
Chamberlen, Hugh, the elder (*fl.* 1720) . 10
Chamberlen, Hugh, the younger (1664–1728) 12
Chamberlen, Paul (1635–1717) . . . 12
Chamberlen, Peter, the elder (*d.* 1631) . . 13
Chamberlen, Peter, the younger (1572–1626) 14
Chamberlen, Peter (1601–1683) . . . 14
Chamberlin, Mason (*d.* 1787) 15
Chambers, David, Lord Ormond (1530 ?–1592) 16
Chambers, Ephraim (*d.* 1740) 16
Chambers, George (1803–1840) . . . 17
Chambers, John (*d.* 1556) 18
Chambers, John (1780–1839) 19
Chambers, John Charles (1817–1874) . . 19
Chambers, John Graham (1843–1883) . . 20
Chambers, Richard (1588 ?–1658) . . . 21
Chambers, Robert (1571–1624 ?) . . . 21
Chambers, Sir Robert (1737–1803) . . 22
Chambers, Robert (1802–1871) . . . 23
Chambers, Sabine (1560 ?–1633) . . . 25
Chambers, Sir William (1726–1796) . . 26
Chambers, William (1800–1883) . . . 27
Chambers, William Frederick (1786–1855) . 29
Chambré, Sir Alan (1739–1823) . . . 30
Chambre, John (1470–1549) 30
Chambre, William de (*fl.* 1365 ?) . . . 31
Chamier, Anthony (1725–1780) . . . 32

PAGE

Chamier, Frederick (1796–1870) . . . 32
Champion, Anthony (1725–1801) . . . 33
Champion, John George (1815–1854) . . 33
Champion, Joseph (*fl.* 1762) 33
Champion, Richard (1743–1791) . . . 34
Champion, Thomas (*d.* 1619). See Campion.
Champney, Anthony (1569 ?–1643 ?) . . 35
Champneys, John (*fl.* 1548) 36
Champneys, John (*d.* 1556). See under Champneys, John (*fl.* 1548).
Champneys, William Weldon (1807–1875) . 36
Chancellor, Richard (*d.* 1556) . . . 37
Chancy, Maurice (*d.* 1581). See Chauncy.
Chandler, Anne (1740–1814). See Candler.
Chandler, Benjamin (1737–1786) . . . 38
Chandler, Edward (1668 ?–1750) . . . 38
Chandler, Johanna (1820–1875) . . . 38
Chandler, John (1700–1780) 39
Chandler, J. W. (*fl.* 1800) 39
Chandler, Mary (1687–1745) 39
Chandler, Richard (*d.* 1744) 39
Chandler, Richard (1738–1810) . . . 40
Chandler, Samuel (1693–1766) . . . 42
Chandos, Duke of. See Brydges, James (1673–1744).
Chandos, Barons. See Brydges, Sir John, first Baron, 1490 ?–1556; Brydges, Grey, fifth Baron, 1579 ?–1621.
Chandos, Sir John (*d.* 1370) 43
Chandos, Sir John (*d.* 1428). See under Chandos, Sir John (*d.* 1370).
Channell, Sir William Fry (1804–1873) . . 44
Chantrey, Sir Francis Legatt (1781–1841) . 44
Chapman, Edmund (*fl.* 1733) . . . 47
Chapman, George (1559 ?–1634) . . . 47
Chapman, George (1723–1806) . . . 53
Chapman, Henry Samuel (1803–1881) . . 54
Chapman, John (1704–1784) 54
Chapman, John (1801–1854) 55
Chapman, Mary Francis (1838–1884) . . 56
Chapman, Sir Stephen Remnant (1776–1851) 57
Chapman, Thomas (1717–1760) . . . 57
Chapman, Walter (1473 ?–1538 ?). See Chepman.
Chapman, William (1749–1832) . . . 57
Chapone, Hester (1727–1801) 58
Chappell, William (1582–1649) . . . 59
Chappelow, Leonard (1683–1768) . . . 61
Chappington or Chapington, John (*d.* 1606) 61
Chapple, Samuel (1775–1833) . . . 61
Chapple, Sir William (1677–1745) . . . 62
Chapple, William (1718–1781) . . . 62
Chard, George William 1765 ?–1849) . . 63
Chardin, Sir John (1643–1712) . . . 63

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Chambers, R. p. 409. *Chambers, Sir T. 410.* *Champain, Sir J. U. B.- 139.* *Chandler, H. W. 410.*
Chandler or Chaundler, T. 419. *Chapleau, Sir J. A. 411.* *Chapman, F. 412.*
Chapman, Sir F. E. 413. *Chapman, J. 414.* *Chappell, W. 415.* *Chard, J. R. M. 416.*

PAGE

Chardon, Charldon, or Charlton, John (*d.* 1601) 64
Charite, William (1422–1502 ?) 65
Charke, Charlotte (*d.* 1760 ?) 65
Charke, William (*fl.* 1580) 67
Charlemont, first Earl of (1728–1799). See Caulfeild, James.
Charlemont, Viscounts of. See Caulfeild, William, first Viscount, *d.* 1671; Caulfeild, William, second Viscount, *d.* 1726; Caulfeild, James, fourth Viscount, 1728–1799.
Charlemont, Barons. See Caulfeild, Sir Toby, first Baron, 1565–1627; Caulfeild, Toby, third Baron, *d.* 1642; Caulfeild, William, fifth Baron, *d.* 1671.
Charles I (1600–1649) 67
Charles II (1630–1685) 84
Charles Edward Louis Philip Casimir, commonly called the Young Pretender (1720–1788) 108
Charles, David (1762–1834) 111
Charles, David (*d.* 1878). See under Charles, Thomas.
Charles, Joseph (1716–1786) 111
Charles or Carles, Nicholas (*d.* 1613) . . 111
Charles, Thomas (1755–1814) 112
Charlesworth, Edward Parker (1783–1853) . 114
Charlesworth, John (1782–1864). See under Charlesworth, Maria Louisa.
Charlesworth, Maria Louisa (1819–1880) 115
Charleton. See also Charlton.
Charleton, Rice (1710–1789 115
Charleton, Robert 1809–1872) . . . 116
Charleton, Walter (1619–1707) . . . 116
Charlett, Arthur (1655–1722) 119
Charlewood, Charlwood, or Cherlwod, John (*d.* 1592) 120
Charlotte Augusta, Princess (1796–1817) . 120
Charlotte Augusta Matilda, Princess Royal of Great Britain and Ireland and Queen of Würtemberg (1766–1828) 122
Charlotte Sophia (1744–1818) 123
Charlton See also Charleton.
Charlton or Cherleton, Edward, fifth and last Baron Charlton of Powys (1370–1421) . 123
Charlton, Sir Job 1614–1697) . . . 124
Charlton or Cherleton, John de, first Baron Charlton of Powys (*d.* 1353) . . . 125
Charlton, John (*d.* 1601). See Chardon, John.
Charlton or Cherleton, Lewis (*d.* 1369) . . 127
Charlton, Lionel (1720–1788) 128
Charlton or Cherleton, Thomas (*d.* 1344) . 128
Charnock, Job *d.* 1693 129
Charnock, John 1756–1807) 132
Charnock or Chernock, Robert (1663 ?–1696) 132
Charnock, Stephen 1628–1680 . . . 134
Charnock, Thomas 1526–1581) . . . 135
Charpentière. See Carpentière and Carpentiers.
Charretie, Anna Maria 1819–1875) . . 135
Charteris, Francis (1675–1732) . . . 135
Charteris, Henry, the elder (*d.* 1599) . . 136
Charteris, Henry, the younger (1565–1628) . 137
Charteris, Lawrence (1625–1700) . . . 137
Chary, Chintamanny Ragoonatha (*d.* 1880) . 139
Chase, John (1810–1879 139
Chastillon or Castillun, Henry de (*fl.* 1195) . 139
Chatelain, Clara de, *née* de Pontigny (1807–1876 140
Chatelain, Jean-Baptiste François Ernest de (1801–1881). See under Chatelain, Clara de.

PAGE

Chatelaine, John Baptist Claude (1710–1771) 141
Châtelherault, Duke of (*d.* 1575). See Hamilton, James.
Chatfield, Edward (1800–1839) . . . 141
Chatham, Earls of. See Pitt, William, first Earl, 1708–1778; Pitt, John, second Earl, 1756–1835.
Chatterley, William Simmonds (1787–1822) . 142
Chatterton, Henrietta Georgiana Marcia Lascelles, Lady (1806–1876) . . . 143
Chatterton, John Balsir (1802 ?–1871) . . 143
Chatterton, Thomas (1752–1770 . . . 143
Chatto, William Andrew (1799–1864) . . 154
Chattodunus, Walter (*d.* 1343). See Catton.
Chaucer, Geoffrey (1340 ?–1400) . . . 154
Chaucer, Thomas (1367 ?–1434) . . . 167
Chaucombe, Hugh de (*fl.* 1200) . . . 168
Chauncey, Charles (1706–1777) . . . 168
Chauncey, Ichabod (*d.* 1691) 169
Chauncy, Charles (1592–1672) . . . 169
Chauncy, Sir Henry (1632–1719) . . . 170
Chauncy, Isaac (1632–1712) 171
Chauncy, Maurice (*d.* 1581) 172
Chavasse, William (1785–1814) . . . 173
Cheadsey, William (1510 ?–1574 ?). See Chedsey.
Cheape, Douglas (1797–1861) 173
Cheape, Sir John (1792–1875) . . . 173
Chebham, Thomas de (*fl.* 1230). See Chabham.
Chedsey or Cheadsey, William (1510 ?–1574 ?) 174
Chedworth fourth Baron (1754–1804). See Howe, John.
Chedworth, John (*d.* 1471) 175
Cheeke, William (*fl.* 1613) 176
Cheere, Sir Henry (1703–1781) . . . 176
Cheesman, Thomas (1760–1835 ?) . . . 177
Chefer or Cheffer, Richard (*fl.* 1400 ?) . 177
Cheke, Henry (1548 ?–1586 ?) 178
Cheke, Sir John (1514–1557) 178
Chelle or Chell, William (*fl.* 1550) . . 183
Chelmeston or Chelveston, John (*fl.* 1297) . 183
Chelmsford, first Baron (1794–1878). See Thesiger, Frederick.
Chelsum, James (1740 ?–1801) . . . 183
Chenery, Thomas (1826–1884) . . . 184
Chenevix, Richard (1698–1779) . . . 184
Chenevix, Richard (1774–1830) . . . 185
Chepman, Walter (1473 ?–1538 ?) . . . 186
Cherbury or Chirbury, David (*fl.* 1430) . . 188
Chermside, Sir Robert Alexander (1787–1860) 188
Chéron, Louis (1655–1725) 188
Cherry, Andrew (1762–1812) 189
Cherry, Francis (1665 ?–1713) . . . 190
Cherry, Thomas (1683–1706). See under Cherry, Francis.
Chertsey, Andrew (*fl.* 1508–1532) . . . 191
Cheselden, William (1688–1752) . . . 192
Chesham, Francis (1749–1806) . . . 194
Cheshire, John (1695–1762) 194
Chesney, Charles Cornwallis (1826–1876) . 195
Chesney, Francis Rawdon (1789–1872) . . 195
Chesney, Robert de (*d.* 1166) 198
Chessar, Jane Agnes (1835–1880) . . . 200
Chessher, Robert (1750–1831) . . . 200
Chesshyre, Sir John (1662–1738) . . . 200
Chester, Earls of. See Hugh, *d.* 1101; Randulf, *d.* 1129 ?; Randulf, *d.* 1153; Hugh, *d.* 1181; Blundevill, Randulf de, *d.* 1232; Edmund, 1245–1296; Montfort, Simon of, 1208 ?–1265; Edward III, 1312–1377; Edward. Prince of Wales, 1330–1376.

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Charles, Mrs. E. p. 417. *Chaundler or Chandler, T. 419.* *Chesney, Sir G. T. 420.*

PAGE

Chester, Joseph Lemuel (1821–1882) . . 201
Chester, Robert (*fl.* 1182) 203
Chester, Robert (1566 ?–1640 ?) . . . 203
Chester, Roger of (*fl.* 1339) 203
Chester, William of (*fl.* 1109). See William.
Chester, Sir William (1509 ?–1595 ?) . . 204
Chesterfield, Earls of See Stanhope, Philip, first Earl, 1584–1656; Stanhope, Philip, second Earl, 1633–1713; Stanhope, Philip Dormer, fourth Earl, 1694–1773.
Chesterfield, Countess of (*d.* 1667). See Kirkhoven, Catherine.
Chesterfield, Thomas (*d.* 1451 ?) . . . 205
Chesters, Lord (*d.* 1638). See Henryson, Sir Thomas.
Chestre, Thomas (*fl.* 1430) 206
Chetham, Humphrey (1580–1653) . . . 206
Chetham, James (1640–1692) 207
Chettle, Henry (*d.* 1607 ?) 207
Chettle, William (*fl.* 1150). See Ketel.
Chetwood, Knightly (1650–1720) . . . 210
Chetwood, William Rufus (*d.* 1766) . . 211
Chetwynd, Edward (1577–1639) . . . 212
Chetwynd or Chetwind, John (1623–1692) . 212
Chetwynd, Walter (*d.* 1693) 213
Chetwynd, William Richard Chetwynd, third Viscount Chetwynd (1685 ?–1770) . . 213
Chevalier, John (1589–1675) 214
Chevalier, Thomas (1767–1824) . . . 214
Chevallier, Anthony Rodolph (1523–1572) . 214
Chevallier, John (*d.* 1846) 215
Chevallier, Temple (1794–1873) . . . 215
Chewt, Anthony (*d.* 1595 ?). See Chute.
Cheyne or Chiene, Charles, Viscount Newhaven (1624 ?–1698) 216
Cheyne, George (1671–1743) 217
Cheyne or Le Chen, Henry (*d.* 1328) . . 219
Cheyne, James (*d.* 1602) 219
Cheyne, Lady Jane (1621–1669) . . . 220
Cheyne, John (1777–1836) 220
Cheyne, Sir William (*d.* 1438 ?) . . . 222
Cheyne, William, second Viscount Newhaven (1657–1738). See under Cheyne or Chiene, Charles, Viscount Newhaven.
Cheynell, Francis (1608–1665). . . . 222
Cheyney, John (*fl.* 1677) 224
Cheyney, Richard (1513–1579) 224
Chibald, James (*b.* 1612). See under Chibald, William.
Chibald, William (1575–1641) 226
Chichele or Chicheley, Henry (1362 ?–1443) . 226
Chicheley, Sir John (*d.* 1691) 231
Chicheley, Sir Thomas (1618–1699). . . 231
Chichester, Earls of. See Leigh, Francis, first Earl, *d.* 1653; Wriothesley, Thomas, second Earl, 1607–1677; Pelham, Thomas, first Earl of the third creation, 1728–1805; Pelham, Thomas, second Earl, 1756–1826; Pelham, Henry Thomas, third Earl, 1804–1886.
Chichester, Arthur, Lord Chichester of Belfast (1563–1625) 232
Chichester, Arthur, first Earl of Donegal (1606–1675) 235
Chichester, Sir Charles (1795–1847) . . 236
Chichester, Frederick Richard, called by courtesy Earl of Belfast (1827–1853) . . 236
Chichester, Robert (*d.* 1155 237
Chiffinch, Thomas (1600–1666) . . . 237
Chiffinch, William (1602 ?–1688) . . . 238
Chiffney, Samuel (1753 ?–1807) . . . 239
Chilcot, Thomas (*d.* 1766) 240
Child, Sir Francis, the elder (1642–1713) . 240

PAGE

Child, Sir Francis, the younger (1684 ?–1740) . 242
Child, John (1638 ?–1684) 242
Child, Sir John (*d.* 1690) 243
Child, Sir Josiah (1630–1699) 244
Child, William (1606 ?–1697) 245
Childe, Elias (*fl.* 1798–1848) 247
Childe, Henry Langdon (1781–1874) . . 247
Childe, James Warren (1780–1862) . . . 248
Childerley, John (1565–1645) 248
Childers, Robert Cæsar (1838–1876) . . 248
Children, George (1742–1818) 249
Children, John George (1777–1852) . . 249
Childrey, Joshua (1623–1670 250
Childs, Charles (1807–1876) See under Childs, John.
Childs, John (1783–1853) 251
Childs, Robert (*d.* 1837). See under Childs, John.
Chillenden, Edmund (*fl.* 1656) . . . 252
Chillester, James (*fl.* 1571 252
Chillingworth, John (*fl.* 1360). . . . 252
Chillingworth, John (*d.* 1445 252
Chillingworth, William (1602–1644) . . 252
Chilmark or Chylmark, John (*fl.* 1386) . . 257
Chilmead, Edmund (1610–1654) . . . 257
Chinnery, George (*d.* 1852) 258
Chipp, Edmund Thomas (1823–1886) . . 258
Chipp, Thomas Paul (1793–1870) . . . 259
Chippendale, Thomas (*d.* 1779 259
Chirbury, David (*fl.* 1430). See Cherbury.
Chirk, Lord of (1256 ?–1326). See Mortimer, Roger.
Chisenhale or Chisenhall, Edward (*d.* 1654) . 259
Chisholm, Alexander (1792 ?–1847). . . 259
Chisholm, Æneas (1759–1818) 260
Chisholm, Archibald (*d.* 1877). See under Chisholm, Caroline.
Chisholm, Caroline (1808–1877) . . . 260
Chisholm, Colin (*d.* 1825) 261
Chisholm, John (1752–1814) 261
Chisholm, Walter (1856–1877). . . . 261
Chisholm, William I (*d.* 1564) . . . 262
Chisholm, William II (*d.* 1593) . . . 262
Chisholm, William III (*d.* 1629) . . . 262
Chishull, Edmund (1671–1733) . . . 263
Chishull, John de (*d.* 1280) 264
Chiswell, Richard, the elder (1639–1711) . 265
Chiswell, Richard, the younger (1673–1751) . 265
Chiswell, Trench (1735 ?–1797) . . . 266
Chitting, Henry (*d.* 1638) 266
Chitty, Edward (1804–1863) 266
Chitty, Joseph, the younger (*d.* 1838). See under Chitty, Joseph, the elder
Chitty, Joseph, the elder (1776–1841) . 266
Chitty, Thomas (1802–1878) 267
Choke, Sir Richard (*d.* 1483 ?) . . . 267
Cholmley, Hugh (1574 ?–1641) . . . 268
Cholmley, Sir Hugh (1600–1657) . . . 268
Cholmley, Sir Roger (*d.* 1565) . . . 269
Cholmley, William (*d.* 1554) 270
Cholmondeley, George, second Earl of Cholmondeley (*d.* 1733) 271
Cholmondeley or Cholmley, Sir Hugh (1513–1596) 271
Cholmondeley, Hugh, first Earl of Cholmondeley (*d.* 1724) 271
Cholmondeley, Mary, Lady (1563–1626) . . 272
Cholmondeley, Robert, Earl of Leinster (1584 ?–1659) 272
Chorley, Charles (1810 ?–1874) . . . 272
Chorley, Henry Fothergill (1808–1872) . . 278
Chorley, John Rutter (1807 ?–1867) . . 274

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Cheyne, Cheyney, or Cheney, Sir T. p. 421. *Chichester, H. M.* 423. *Childers, H. C. E.* 423.
Chippendale, Mrs. M. J. 426. *Chippendale, W. H.* 426. *Chitty, Sir J. W.* 427.

PAGE
Chorley, Josiah (*d.* 1719 ?) 275
Chorley, Richard (*fl.* 1757). See under Chorley, Josiah.
Chorlton, John (1666–1705) 275
Chrismas. See Christmas.
Christian, Edward (*d.* 1823) . . . 276
Christian, Fletcher (*fl.* 1789) 277
Christian, Sir Hugh Cloberry (1747–1798) . 278
Christian, Thomas (*d.* 1799) 279
Christian, William (1608–1663) . . . 279
Christie, Alexander (1807–1860) . . . 282
Christie, Hugh (1710–1774) . . . 283
Christie, James, the elder (1730–1803) . . 283
Christie, James, the younger (1773–1831) . 283
Christie, Samuel Hunter (1784–1865) . . 284
Christie, Thomas (1761–1796) 285
Christie, Thomas (1773–1829) 287
Christie, William (1748–1823) 287
Christie, William Dougal (1816–1874) . . 288
Christina (*fl.* 1086) 289
Christison, Sir Robert (1797–1882) . . . 290
Christmas, Gerard, or Garrett Chrismas (*d.* 1634) 291
Christmas, Henry, afterwards Noel-Fearn (1811–1868) 292
Christopherson, John (*d.* 1558) . . . 293
Christopherson, Michael (*fl.* 1613) . . . 295
Christy, Henry (1810–1865) 295
Chrystal, Thomas (*d.* 1535). See Crystall.
Chubb, Charles (*d.* 1845) 296
Chubb, John (1816–1872). See under Chubb, Charles.
Chubb, Thomas (1679–1747) 297
Chubbes, William (*d.* 1505) 298
Chudleigh, Elizabeth, Countess of Bristol (1720–1788), calling herself Duchess of Kingston 298
Chudleigh, Sir George (*d.* 1657) . . . 301
Chudleigh, James (*d.* 1643) . . . 302
Chudleigh, Mary, Lady (1656–1710) . . 303
Chudleigh, Thomas (*fl.* 1689) 303
Church, John (1675 ?–1741) 303
Church, Ralph (*d.* 1787). See under Church, John.
Church, Sir Richard (1784–1873) . . 304
Church, Thomas (1707–1756) 305
Churcher, Richard (1659–1723) . . . 306
Churchey, Walter (1747–1805) . . . 306
Churchill, Alfred B. (1825–1870) . . . 306
Churchill, Arabella (1648–1730) . . . 307
Churchill, Awnsham (*d.* 1728) 307
Churchill, Charles (1656–1714) . . . 308
Churchill, Charles (1731–1764) . . . 309
Churchill, Fleetwood (1808–1878) . . . 313
Churchill, George (1654–1710) . . . 313
Churchill, Sir John (*d.* 1685) 314
Churchill, John, first Duke of Marlborough (1650–1722) 315
Churchill, John Spriggs Morss (1801–1875) . 341
Churchill, John Winston Spencer, sixth Duke of Marlborough (1822–1883) . . . 341
Churchill, Sarah, Duchess of Marlborough (1660–1744). See under Churchill, John, first Duke of Marlborough.
Churchill, Sir Winston (1620 ?–1688) . . 342
Churchyard, Thomas (1520 ?–1604) . . 343
Churton, Edward (1800–1874) . . . 346
Churton, Ralph (1754–1831) 347
Churton, William Ralph (*d.* 1828) . . . 347
Chute or Chewt, Anthony (*d.* 1595 ?) . . 347
Chute, Chaloner (*d.* 1659) 348
Ciaran, Saint (516–549) 349
Ciaran, Saint (*fl.* 500–560) 350
Cibber or Cibert, Caius Gabriel (1630–1700) 352
Cibber, Charlotte (*d.* 1760 ?). See Charke.
Cibber, Colley (1671–1757) 352
Cibber, Susannah Maria (1714–1766) . . 359
Cibber, Theophilus (1703–1758) . . . 362
Cilian, Saint (*d.* 697) 363
Cimelliauc (*d.* 927) 364
Cipriani, Giovanni Battista (1727–1785) . 364
Cirencester, Richard of (*d.* 1401 ?) . . . 365
Clagett, Nicholas, the elder (1610 ?–1663) . 366
Clagett, Nicholas, the younger (1654–1727) 366
Clagett, Nicholas (*d.* 1746) 366
Clagett, William (1646–1688) 367
Clagget, Charles (1740 ?–1820 ?) . . . 368
Clairmont, Clara Mary Jane (1798–1879) . 369
Clanbrassil, first Baron (1788–1870). See Jocelyn, Robert.
Clancarty, fourth Earl of (1668–1734). See Mac Carthy, Donogh.
Clancarty, second Earl of the second creation, and first Viscount of (1767–1837). See Trench, Richard le Poer.
Claneboye, first Viscount (1559–1643). See Hamilton, James.
Clanny, William Reid (1776–1850) . . . 370
Clanricarde, fifth Earl of. See Burgh, Ulick de (1604–1657).
Clanwilliam, third Earl of. See Meade, Richard George Francis (1795–1879).
Clapham, David (*d.* 1551) 371
Clapham, Henoch (*fl.* 1600) 371
Clapham, Samuel (1755–1830) 372
Clapole, Richard (*fl.* 1286). See Clapwell.
Clapperton, Hugh (1788–1827) . . . 372
Clapwell or Knapwell, Richard (*fl.* 1286) . 374
Clare, Earls of. See Clare, Richard de, first Earl, *d.* 1090 ?; Clare, Gilbert de, second Earl, *d.* 1115 ?; Clare, Richard de, third Earl, *d.* 1136 ?; Clare, Roger de, fifth Earl, *d.* 1173; Clare, Gilbert de, seventh Earl, *d.* 1230; Clare, Richard de, eighth Earl, 1222–1262; Clare, Gilbert de, ninth Earl, 1243–1295; Clare, Gilbert de, tenth Earl, 1291–1314; Holles, John, first Earl of the second creation, 1564 ?–1637; Holles, John, second Earl, 1595–1666; Holles, John, fourth Earl, 1662–1711; Pelham-Holles, Thomas, first Earl of the third creation, 1693–1768; Fitzgibbon, John, first Earl of the fourth creation, 1749–1802.
Clare, de, Family of 375
Clare, Elizabeth de (*d.* 1360) 376
Clare, Gilbert de (*d.* 1115 ?) 377
Clare, Gilbert de, seventh Earl of Clare, fifth Earl of Hertford, and sixth Earl of Gloucester (*d.* 1230) 378
Clare, Gilbert de, called the 'Red,' ninth Earl of Clare, seventh Earl of Hertford, and eighth Earl of Gloucester (1243–1295) . 378
Clare, Gilbert de, tenth Earl of Clare, eighth Earl of Hertford, and ninth Earl of Gloucester (1291–1314) 382
Clare, John (1577–1628) 383
Clare, John (1793–1864) 384
Clare, Osbert de (*fl.* 1136) 386
Clare, Peter (1738–1786) 388
Clare, Sir Ralph (1587–1670) 388
Clare, Richard de (*d.* 1090 ?) 389
Clare, Richard de (*d.* 1136 ?) 389

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Christie, R. C. p. 428. *Church, R. W. 431.* *Churchill, R. H. S. (Lord Randolph Churchill), 434.*

PAGE
Clare, Richard de, or Richard Strongbow, second Earl of Pembroke and Strigul (*d.* 1176) 390
Clare, Richard de, eighth Earl of Clare, sixth Earl of Hertford, and seventh Earl of Gloucester (1222–1262) 393
Clare, Roger de, fifth Earl of Clare and third Earl of Hertford (*d.* 1173) . . . 396
Clare, Walter de (*d.* 1138 ?) 397
Clarembald (*fl.* 1161) 397
Clarence, Dukes of. See Lionel, 1338–1368; Thomas, 1388 ?–1421; Plantagenet, George, 1449–1478; William IV, 1765–1837.
Clarendon, Earls of. See Hyde, Edward, first Earl, 1609–1674; Hyde, Henry, second Earl, 1638–1700; Villiers, Thomas, first Earl of the second creation, 1709–1786; Villiers, John Charles, third Earl, 1757–1838; Villiers, George William Frederick, fourth Earl, 1800–1870.
Clarendon, Sir Roger (*d.* 1402) . . . 398
Clarges, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1695) 398
Claribel, pseudonym. See Barnard, Charlotte Alington (1830–1869).
Claridge, Richard (1649–1723) . . . 399
Clarina, Lord. See Massey, Eyre (1719–1804).
Claris, John Chalk (1797 ?–1866) . . . 400
Clark. See also Clarke, Clerk, and Clerke.
Clark, Charles (1806–1880) 400
Clark, Frederick Scotson (1840–1883) . . 400
Clark, George Aitken (1823–1873) . . . 401
Clark, James (*d.* 1819) 401
Clark, Sir James (1788–1870) 401
Clark, Jeremiah (*d.* 1809) 402
Clark, John (1688–1736) 403
Clark, John (1744–1805) 403
Clark, John (*d.* 1807) 403
Clark, John (*d.* 1879). See Clarke, John.
Clark, Joseph (*d.* 1696 ?) 403
Clark, Richard (1739–1831) 404
Clark, Richard (1780–1856) 404
Clark, Samuel (1810–1875) 405
Clark, Thomas (*d.* 1792) 406
Clark, Thomas (1801–1867) 407
Clark, Thomas (1820–1876) 408
Clark, William (*d.* 1603) 408
Clark, William (1698–1780 ?) . . . 409
Clark, William (1788–1869) 409
Clark, William (1821–1880) 410
Clark, William George (1821–1878) . . 410
Clark, William Tierney (1783–1852) . . 411
Clark-Kennedy, John (1817–1867) . . . 412
Clarke. See also Clark, Clerk, and Clerke.
Clarke, Adam (1762 ?–1832) 413
Clarke, Alured (1696–1742) 414
Clarke, Sir Alured (1745 ?–1832) . . . 415
Clarke, Charles (*d.* 1750) 416
Clarke, Charles (1718–1780) 417
Clarke, Charles (*d.* 1840) 417
Clarke, Charles Cowden (1787–1877) . . 418
Clarke, Sir Charles Mansfield (1782–1857) . 419
Clarke, Cuthbert (*fl.* 1777) 420
Clarke, Edward (*d.* 1630) 420
Clarke, Edward (1730–1786) 420
Clarke, Edward Daniel (1769–1822) . . 421
Clarke, Edward Goodman (*fl.* 1812) . . 424
Clarke, George (1661–1736) 424
Clarke, George (1796–1842) 425
Clarke, Harriet Ludlow (*d* 1866) . . . 426
Clarke, Henry (1743–1818) 426
Clarke, Hewson (1787–1832 ?) 427
Clarke, Jacob Augustus Lockhart (1817–1880) 428
PAGE
Clarke, James (1798–1861) 428
Clarke, James Fernandez (1812–1875) . . 429
Clarke, James Stanier (1765 ?–1834) . . 429
Clarke, Jeremiah (1669 ?–1707) . . . 430
Clarke, John (1582–1653) 431
Clarke, John (1609–1676) 432
Clarke, John (1662–1723) 432
Clarke, John (1687–1734) 432
Clarke, John (1682–1757) 433
Clarke, John (1706–1761) 433
Clarke, John (1761–1815) 434
Clarke, John 1770–1886). See Whitfeld.
Clarke, John (*d.* 1879) 434
Clarke, John Randall (1827 ?–1863) . . 435
Clarke, Joseph (*d.* 1749) 435
Clarke, Joseph (1758–1834) 435
Clarke, Joseph (1811 ?–1860) 436
Clarke, Marcus Andrew Hislop (1846–1881), generally called Marcus Clarke . . . 436
Clarke, Mary Anne (1776–1852) . . . 436
Clarke, Matthew, the elder (1630 ?–1708 ?) . 437
Clarke, Matthew, the younger (1664–1726) . 438
Clarke, Matthew (1701–1778) 439
Clarke, Sir Robert (*d.* 1607) 439
Clarke, Robert (*d.* 1675), real name Graine . 440
Clarke, Samuel (1625–1669) 440
Clarke, Samuel (1599–1683) 441
Clarke, or Clark, Samuel (1626–1701) . . 442
Clarke, Samuel (1675–1729) 443
Clarke, Samuel (1684–1750) 446
Clarke, Theophilus (1776 ?–1831 ?) . . . 447
Clarke, Sir Thomas (1703–1764) . . . 447
Clarke, Thomas (*fl.* 1768–1775) . . . 448
Clarke, Timothy (*d.* 1672) 448
Clarke, Sir William (1623 ?–1666) . . . 448
Clarke, William (1640 ?–1684) 449
Clarke, William (1696–1771) 449
Clarke, William (1800–1838) 450
Clarke, William Branwhite (1798–1878) . 450
Clarke, William Fairlie (1833–1884) . . 452
Clarkson, David (1622–1686) 452
Clarkson, John (1697–1763) 453
Clarkson, Laurence (1615–1667). See Claxton.
Clarkson, Nathaniel (1724–1795) . . . 453
Clarkson, Thomas (1760–1846) . . . 454
Clater, Francis (1756–1823) 457
Clater, Thomas (1789–1867) 457
Claudet, Antoine François Jean (1797–1867) . 458
Claughton, Piers Calverley (1814–1884) . . 458
Clavel, John (1603–1642) 459
Clavell, Robert (*d.* 1711) 459
Claverhouse, John Graham of (1649 ?–1689). See Graham, John, Viscount Dundee.
Clavering, Sir John (1722–1777) . . . 460
Clavering, Robert (1671–1747) . . . 461
Claxton or Clarkson, Laurence (1615–1667) . 461
Claxton, Marshall (1813–1881) . . . 463
Clay, Alfred Borron (1831–1868) . . . 463
Clay, James (1805–1873) 464
Clay, John (1796–1858) 464
Clay, John Granby (1766–1846) . . . 465
Clay, Sir William (1791–1869) . . . 466
Clay, William Keatinge (1797–1867) . . 466
Claymond, John (1457 ?–1537) . . . 467
Claypoole or Claypole, Elizabeth (1629–1658) 467
Claypoole or Claypole, John (*d.* 1688) . . 468
Clayton, Charlotte, Lady Sundon (*d.* 1742). See Sundon.
Clayton, John (1693–1773) 469
Clayton, John (1709–1773) 469
Clayton, John (1728–1800) 470

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Clarence and Avondale, Duke of, p. 28. *Clark, Sir A., M.D. 448.* *Clark, E. 451.*
Clark, G. T. 449. *Clark, L. (Josiah Latimer Clark), 451.* *Clarke, J. S. 452.*
Clarke, M. V. C. 453. *Claughton, T. L. 454.* *Clay, C. 455.* *Clay, F. 457.*

PAGE
Clayton, John (1754–1843) 470
Clayton, John (*d.* 1861) 471
Clayton, Nicholas (1733 ?–1797) . . . 472
Clayton, Richard (*d.* 1612) 472
Clayton, Sir Richard (*d.* 1828) . . . 473
Clayton, Sir Robert (1629–1707) . . . 473
Clayton, Robert (1695–1758) 475
Clayton, Thomas (*fl.* 1706) 476
Cleasby, Sir Anthony (1804–1879) . . . 477
Cleasby, Richard (1797–1847) 477
Cleaver, Euseby (1746–1819) 478
Cleaver, William (1742–1815) 479
Cleeve, Bourchier (1715–1760) . . . 479
Clegg, James (1679–1755) 480
Clegg, John (1714 ?–1746 ?) 480
Clegg, Samuel (1781–1861) 480
Clegg, Samuel, the younger (1814–1856). See under Clegg, Samuel (1781–1861).
Cleghorn, George (1716–1789) . . . 481
Cleghorn, James (1778–1838) 482
Clein or Cleyn, Francis (1590 ?–1658) . . 482
Cleland, James (1770–1840) 483
Cleland, John (1709–1789) 484
Cleland, William (1661 ?–1689) . . . 484
Cleland, William (1674 ?–1741) . . . 486
Clement Scotus I (*fl.* 745) 486
Clement Scotus II (*fl.* 820) 487
Clement, Cæsar (*d.* 1626) 488
Clement, Gregory (*d.* 1660) 488
Clement or Clements, John (*d.* 1572) . . 489
Clement or Clements, Margaret (1508–1570) 489
Clement, William Innell (*d.* 1852) . . 489
Clements, Michael (*d.* 1796 ?) . . . 490
Clench, Andrew (*d.* 1692) 490
Clench, John (*d.* 1607) 491
Clennell, Luke (1781–1840) 491
Clenocke or Clynog, Maurice (*d.* 1580 ?) . 493
Clephane, John (*d.* 1758) 493
Clérisseau, Charles Louis (1721–1820) . . 494
Clerk. See also Clark, Clarke, and Clerke.
Clerk, Sir George (1787–1867) . . . 494
Clerk, John (*d.* 1541) 495
Clerk, John (*d.* 1552) 496
Clerk, Sir John (1684–1755) 496
Clerk, John (1728–1812) 497
Clerk, John, Lord Eldin (1757–1832) . . 498
Clerk, Josiah (1639–1714) 499
Clerk, Matthew (1659–1735) 499
Clerk, William (*d.* 1655) 500
Clerk-Maxwell, Sir George (1715–1784) . . 500
Clerk-Maxwell, James (1831–1879). See Maxwell.
Clerke. See also Clark, Clarke, and Clerk.
Clerke, Bartholomew (1537 ?–1590) . . 501
Clerke, Charles (1741–1779) 502
Clerke or Clarke, Francis (*fl.* 1594) . . 502
Clerke, Gilbert (1626–1697 ?) 503
Clerke, Henry (*d.* 1687) 503
Clerke, Richard (*d.* 1634) 504
Clerke, Sir Thomas Henry Shadwell (1792–1849) 504
Clerke, William (*fl.* 1595) 504
Clerke, Sir William Henry (1751–1818) . . 505
Clery, Michael (1575–1643). See O'Cleary.
Cleveland, first Duke of, second creation. See Vane, William Harry (1766–1842).
Cleveland, Duchess of (1641–1709). See Villiers, Barbara.
Cleveland, Earl of (1591–1667). See Wentworth, Sir Thomas.
Cleveland, Augustus (1755–1784) . . . 505
Cleveland, John (1613–1658) 506
PAGE
Cleveley, John (1747–1786) 509
Cleveley, Robert (1747–1809) 509
Cleveley, Samuel (*d.* 1824) 510
Cleves, Anne of (1515–1557). See Anne.
Cleyn, Francis (1590 ?–1658). See Clein.
Claypole. See Claypoole or Claypole.
Cliderhou, Robert de (*d.* 1339 ?) . . . 510
Cliff, Henry de (*d.* 1334) 511
Clifford, Anne, Countess of Dorset, Pembroke, and Montgomery (1590–1676) . . . 512
Clifford, Arthur (1778–1830) 513
Clifford, Sir Augustus William James (1788–1877) 514
Clifford, Sir Conyers (*d.* 1599) . . . 515
Clifford, George, third Earl of Cumberland (1558–1605) 515
Clifford, Henry de, fourteenth Baron Clifford, tenth Baron of Westmoreland, first Lord Vesci (1455 ?–1523) 517
Clifford, Henry de, fifteenth Baron Clifford, first Earl of Cumberland, eleventh Baron of Westmoreland, and second Baron Vesci (1493–1542) 518
Clifford, Henry de, second Earl of Cumberland, sixteenth Baron Clifford, twelfth Baron of Westmoreland, and third Baron Vesci (*d.* 1570) 519
Clifford, Henry, fifth Earl of Cumberland (1591–1643) 520
Clifford, Henry (1768–1813) 521
Clifford, Sir Henry Hugh (1826–1883) . . 522
Clifford, Hugh Charles, seventh Baron Clifford of Chudleigh (1790–1858) . . . 522
Clifford, James (1622–1698) 522
Clifford, John de, ninth Baron Clifford (1435 ?–1461) 523
Clifford, Margaret, Countess of Cumberland (1560 ?–1616) 524
Clifford, Martin (*d.* 1677) 524
Clifford, Richard (*d.* 1421) 525
Clifford, Robert de, fifth Baron Clifford by tenure, first Baron by writ (1273–1314) . 526
Clifford, Roger de (*d.* 1285 ?) 528
Clifford, Roger de, ninth Baron Clifford, fifth Baron of Westmoreland (1333–1389) . . 530
Clifford, Rosamond (Fair Rosamond) (*d.* 1176 ?) 531
Clifford, Thomas de, tenth Baron Clifford, sixth Baron of Westmoreland (*d.* 1391 ?) . 533
Clifford, Thomas de, eighth Baron Clifford (1414–1455) 533
Clifford, Thomas, first Baron Clifford of Chudleigh (1630–1673) 534
Clifford, Walter de (*d.* 1190 ?) . . . 537
Clifford, William (*d.* 1670) 538
Clifford, William Kingdon (1845–1879) . . 538
Clift, William (1775–1849) 541
Clifton, Francis (*d.* 1736) 542
Clifton, John C. (1781–1841) 543
Clifton, Richard (*d.* 1616) 543
Clifton, Robert Cox (1810–1861) . . . 544
Cline, Henry (1750–1827) 544
Clint, Alfred (1807–1883) 545
Clint, George (1770–1854) 546
Clint, Scipio (1805–1839) 546
Clinton, Charles (1690–1773) 547
Clinton, Charles John Fynes (1799–1872) . 547
Clinton, Edward Fiennes de, ninth Baron Clinton and Saye, Earl of Lincoln (1512–1585) 547
Clinton, Geoffrey de (*fl.* 1130) . . . 549
Clinton, Sir Henry, the elder (1738 ?–1795) . 550

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Clayton, J. (J. A. Calthorp), p. 457.
Clerk, Sir G. R. 459.
Clement of Llanthony (Clement of Gloucester), 458.

PAGE

Clinton, Sir Henry, the younger (1771–1829) . 551
Clinton, Henry Fiennes, ninth Earl of Lincoln and second Duke of Newcastle-under-Lyme (1720–1794) 552
Clinton, Henry Fynes (1781–1852) . . . 552
Clinton, Henry Pelham Fiennes Pelham, fourth Duke of Newcastle (1785–1851) . 554
Clinton, Henry Pelham Fiennes Pelham, fifth Duke of Newcastle (1811–1864) . . 554
Clinton, Sir William Henry (1769–1846) . . 555
Clipstone, John (*fl.* 1378) 556
Clissold, Augustus (1797?–1882) . . . 556
Clissold, Stephen (1790?–1863) . . . 557
Clitherow, Sir Christopher (*d.* 1641) . . 557
Clitherow, Margaret (*d.* 1586) 559
Clive, Caroline (1801–1873) 559
Clive, Catherine, commonly known as Kitty Clive (1711–1785) 560
Clive, Sir Edward (1704–1771) . . . 563
Clive, Edward, Earl of Powis (1754–1839) . 564
Clive, Robert, Lord Clive (1725–1774) . . 564
Clobery, Robert (1719–1800). See Glyn, Robert.
Cloëté, Sir Abraham Josias (1794–1886) . . 576
Clogie or Clogy, Alexander (1614–1698) . . 576
Cloncurry, second Baron. See Lawless, Valentine Browne (1773–1853).
Clonmell, Earl of. See Scott, John (1739–1798).
Clontarff, Viscount. See Rawson, John (*d.* 1560).
Clopton, Sir Hugh (*d.* 1496) 577
Clopton, Walter de (*d.* 1412?). . . . 578
Close, Sir Barry (*d.* 1813) 578
Close, Francis (1797–1882) 579
Close, Nicholas (*d.* 1452) 580
Close, Thomas (1796–1881) 581
Closse, George (*fl.* 1585) 581
Closterman, John (1656–1713) . . . 581
Clotworthy, Sir John, first Viscount Massereene (*d.* 1665) 582
Clough, Arthur Hugh (1819–1861) . . . 583
Clough, Richard (*d.* 1570) 584
Cloutt, Thomas (1781?–1846). See Russell.
Clover, Joseph (1725–1811) 587
Clowes, Butler (*d.* 1782) 587
Clowes, John (1743–1831) 587
Clowes, William, the elder (1540?–1604) . 588
Clowes, William, the younger (1582–1648) . 590
Clowes, William, the elder (1779–1847) . . 590
Clowes, William (1780–1851) 591
Clowes, William, the younger (1807–1883) . 591
Clubbe, John (1703?–1773) 592
Clubbe, William (1745–1814) 592
Clulow, William Benton (1802–1882) . . 592
Clunie, John (1757?–1819) 593
Clutterbuck, Henry (1767–1856) . . . 593
Clutterbuck, Robert (1772–1831) . . . 594
Clyde, Baron. See Campbell, Sir Colin (1792–1863).
Clyffe, William (*d.* 1558) 594
Cnut (994?–1035). See Canute.
Coates, Charles (1746?–1813) 595
Coates, Robert (1772–1848), generally known as Romeo Coates 595
Coates, Thomas (1809–1883) 596
Cobb, James (1756–1818) 596
Cobb, Samuel (1675–1713) 597
Cobbe, Charles (1687–1765) 598
Cobbett, William (1762–1835) 598
Cobbin, Ingram (1777–1851) 601
Cobbold, Elizabeth (1767–1824) . . . 601

PAGE

Cobbold, John Spencer (1768–1837) . . 602
Cobbold, Richard (1797–1877) 602
Cobbold, Thomas Spencer (1828–1886) . . 603
Cobden, Edward (1684–1764) 603
Cobden, Richard (1804–1865) 604
Cobham, Barons. See Brooke, Henry (*d.* 1619); Oldcastle, Sir John (*d.* 1417).
Cobham, Viscount. See Temple, Richard (1669?–1749).
Cobham, Eleanor, Duchess of Gloucester (*d.* 1443?). See under Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester (1391–1447).
Cobham, Sir Henry (1538–1605?) . . . 610
Cobham, John de, third Baron Cobham (*d.* 1408) 611
Cobham, Thomas de (*d.* 1327) 613
Cobham, Thomas (1786–1842) . . . 614
Cochran, William (1738–1785) . . . 615
Cochrane, Sir Alexander Forrester Inglis (1758–1832) 615
Cochrane, Archibald, ninth Earl of Dundonald (1749–1831) 616
Cochrane, Sir James (1798–1883) . . . 617
Cochrane, Sir John (*d.* 1650?) . . . 618
Cochrane, Sir John (*d.* 1695?) . . . 618
Cochrane, John Dundas (1780–1825) . . 618
Cochrane, John George 1781–1852) . . 619
Cochrane, Robert, Earl of Mar (*d.* 1482) . 619
Cochrane, Thomas, tenth Earl of Dundonald (1775–1860 621
Cochrane, Sir Thomas John (1789–1872) . 631
Cochrane, Sir William, of Cowdon, first Earl of Dundonald (*d.* 1686) 631
Cock, George (*d.* 1679) 632
Cockayne. See also Cokayne.
Cockayne, Thomas Oswald (1807–1873) . . 632
Cockayne, William (1717–1798) . . . 632
Cockburn, Adam, Lord Ormiston (1656–1735) 633
Cockburn, Sir Alexander James Edmund (1802–1880) 633
Cockburn, Alicia or Alison (1712?–1794) . 637
Cockburn, Archibald (*fl.* 1722) . . . 639
Cockburn, Catharine (1679–1749 . . . 639
Cockburn, Sir George (1763–1847) . . . 640
Cockburn, Sir George (1772–1853) . . . 640
Cockburn, Henry Thomas, Lord Cockburn (1779–1854) 642
Cockburn, James (*fl.* 1783) 644
Cockburn, James Pattison (1779?–1847) . 644
Cockburn, John (1652–1729) 645
Cockburn, Patrick (1678–1749) . . . 647
Cockburn, William or Piers (*d.* 1529) . . 647
Cockburn, William (1669–1739) . . . 648
Cockburn, Sir William (1768–1835) . . 649
Cocker, Edward (1631–1675) 649
Cockeram, Henry (*fl.* 1650) 651
Cockerell, Charles Robert (1788–1863) . . 651
Cockerell, Frederick Pepys (1833–1878) . . 654
Cockerell, Samuel Pepys (1754–1827) . . 655
Cockerill, John (1790–1840). See under Cockerill, William.
Cockerill, William (1759-1832) . . . 656
Cockin, William (1736–1801) 656
Cockings, George (*d.* 1802) 657
Cockis, John (*fl.* 1572). See Coxe.
Cocks, Arthur Herbert (1819–1881) . . 657
Cocks, Roger (*fl.* 1635) 657
Cockson or Coxon, Thomas (*fl.* 1609–1636) . 658
Cockton, Henry (1807–1853) . . . 658
Coddington, Henry (*d.* 1845) 658
Coddington, William (1601–1678) . . . 659
Codrington, Christopher (1668–1710) . . 659

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Close, J. p. 459. *Clough, A. J. 460.* *Coburg, Duke of, 34.* *Cochran-Patrick, R. W. 461.*
Cochrane-Baillie, A. D. R. W., 1st Baron Lamington, 462. *Cockle, Sir J. 463.*

PAGE
Codrington, Sir Edward (1770–1851) . . 660
Codrington, Sir Henry John (1808–1877) . 663
Codrington, Robert (*d.* 1665) 665
Codrington, Thomas (*d.* 1691 ?) . . . 666
Codrington, Sir William John (1804–1884) . 666
Coemgen, Saint (498–618), popularly St. Kevin 667
Coenred or Cenred (reigned 704–709) . . 669
Coetlogon, Charles Edward de (1746 ?–1820) . 670
Coffey, Charles (*d.* 1745) 671
Coffin, *alias* Hatton, Edward (1571–1626) . 671
Coffin, Sir Edward Pine (1784–1862) . . 672
Coffin, Sir Isaac (1759–1839) 672
Coffin, Sir Isaac Campbell (1800–1872) . . 673
Coffin, John Pine (1778–1830) . . . 674
Coffin, Robert Aston (1819–1885) . . . 675
Cogan, Eliezer (1762–1855) 675
Cogan, Thomas (1545 ?–1607) 676
Cogan, Thomas (1736–1818) 677
Cogan, William (*d.* 1774) 678
Coggeshall, Henry (1623–1690) . . . 678
Coggeshall, Ralph of (*fl.* 1207) . . . 679
Cok, John (1392 ?–1467 ?) 679
Cokayne, Sir Aston (1608–1684) . . . 680
Cokayne, George (1619–1691) . . . 681
Cokayne, Sir John (*d.* 1438) . . . 682
Cokayne, Sir Thomas (1519 ?–1592) . . 682
Cokayne, Thomas (1587–1638) . . . 683
Cokayne, Sir William (*d.* 1626) . . . 683
Coke, Daniel Parker (1745–1825) . . . 684
Coke, Sir Edward (1552–1634), commonly called Lord Coke 685
Coke or Cooke, George (*d.* 1646) . . . 700
Coke, Jeremiah (*d.* 1817). See Brandreth, Jeremiah.
Coke, Sir John (1563–1644) 700
Coke, Roger (*fl.* 1696) 702
Coke, Thomas (1747–1814) 703
Coke, Thomas William of Holkham, Earl of Leicester (1752–1842) 705
Coker, John (*d.* 1635 ?) 707
Colbatch, Sir John (*d.* 1729) 708
Colbatch, John (1664–1748) 708
Colborne, Sir John, first Baron Seaton (1778–1863) 709
Colburn, Henry (*d.* 1855) 710
Colby, Thomas Frederick (1784–1852) . . 711
Colchester, first Baron (1757–1829). See Abbot, Charles.
Colchu, Saint (*d.* 792) 715
Colclough, John Henry (1769–1798) . . 716
Colden, Cadwallader (1688–1776) . . 716
Coldingham, Geoffrey de (*fl.* 1214) . . 717
Coldock, Francis (1530–1602) . . . 718
Coldstream, John (1806–1863) . . . 718
Coldwell, John (*d.* 1596) 719
Cole, Abdiah (1610 ?–1670 ?) 719
Cole, Charles Nalson (1723–1804) . . . 720
Cole, Sir Galbraith Lowry (1772–1842) . . 720
Cole, George (1810–1883) 722
Cole, Henry (1500 ?–1580) 722
Cole, Sir Henry (1808–1882) 724
Cole, Humfray (*fl.* 1570–1580) . . . 726
Cole, John (1792–1848) 726
Cole, Sir Ralph (1625 ?–1704) 729
Cole, Thomas (*d.* 1571) 729
Cole, Thomas (1627 ?–1697) 730
Cole, William (*d.* 1600) 730
Cole, Sir William (*d.* 1653) 732
Cole, William (1626–1662) 733
Cole, William (*d.* 1701) 733
Cole, William (1635–1716) 733

PAGE
Cole, William (1714–1782) 734
Cole, William (1753–1806) 737
Cole, William (1754–1812) 738
Colebrooke, Henry Thomas (1765–1837) . 738
Colechurch, Peter de (*d.* 1205) . . . 742
Coleman, Charles (*d.* 1664) 742
Coleman, Edward (*d.* 1669) 743
Coleman, Edward (*d.* 1678) 744
Coleman, Thomas (1598–1647) . . . 745
Coleman, Walter (*d.* 1645). See Colman.
Coleman, William Higgins (*d.* 1863) . . 746
Colenso, Frances Ellen (1849–1887). See under Colenso, John William.
Colenso, John William (1814–1883) . . 746
Colepeper. See also Culpeper.
Colepeper, John, first Lord Colepeper (*d.* 1660) 749
Colepeper, Thomas (1637–1708) . . . 752
Colepeper, William (*d.* 1726) 753
Coleraine, Barons. See Hare, Hugh, first Baron, 1606 ?–1667; Hare, Henry, second Baron, 1636–1708; Hare, Henry, third Baron, 1693–1749; Hanger, George, fourth Baron of the second creation, 1751 ?–1824).
Coleridge, Derwent (1800–1883) . . . 754
Coleridge, Hartley (1796–1849) . . . 754
Coleridge, Henry Nelson (1798–1843) . . 756
Coleridge, Herbert (1830–1861) . . . 756
Coleridge, James Duke (1788–1857) . . 757
Coleridge, John (1719–1781). See under Coleridge, Samuel Taylor.
Coleridge, Sir John Taylor (1790–1876) . . 758
Coleridge, Samuel Taylor (1772–1834) . . 758
Coleridge, Sara (1802–1852) 773
Coleridge, William Hart (1789–1849) . . 773
Coles, Cowper Phipps (1819–1870) . . . 774
Coles, Elisha (1608 ?–1688) 775
Coles, Elisha (*d.* 1715 ?). See under Coles, Elisha (1608 ?–1688).
Coles, Elisha (1640 ?–1680) 776
Coles, Gilbert (1617–1676) 776
Coles or Cole, John (*fl.* 1650) . . . 777
Colet, Sir Henry (*d.* 1505) 777
Colet, John (1467 ?–1519) 777
Coley, Henry (1633–1695 ?) 784
Colfe or Calf, Abraham (1580–1657) . . 785
Colfe, Isaac (1560 ?–1597) 786
Colgan, John (*d.* 1657 ?) 786
Colinton, Lord (*d.* 1688). See Foulis, Sir James.
Collard, Frederick William (1772–1860) . 786
Collard, William Frederick (1776–1866). See under Collard, Frederick William.
Colledge, Thomas Richardson (1796–1879) . 787
College, Stephen (1635 ?–1681) . . . 787
Colles, Abraham 1773–1843) 789
Collet, John (1725 ?–1780) 790
Colleton, John (1548–1635) 791
Colley, Sir George Pomeroy (1835–1881) . 792
Colley, John (*fl.* 1440) 793
Colliber, Samuel (*fl.* 1718–1737) . . . 794
Collier, Arthur (1680–1732) 794
Collier, Sir Francis Augustus (1783 ?–1849) . 795
Collier, Sir George (1738–1795) . . . 795
Collier, Giles (1622–1678) 797
Collier, Jeremy (1650–1726) 797
Collier, Joel (18th cent.), pseudonym of George Veal 803
Collier, John, 'Tim Bobbin' (1708–1786) . 803
Collier, John Payne (1789–1883) . . . 804
Collier, Robert Porrett, first Baron Monkswell (1817–1886) 809

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Coghlan, J. p. 464. *Cole, Sir C. 465.* *Cole, G. V. 466.* *Colebrooke, Sir W. M. G. 469.*
Coleridge, H. J., D.D. 468. *Coleridge, Sir J. D., 1st Baron Coleridge, 469.*

PAGE

Collier, Thomas (*fl.* 1691) . . . 810
Collignon, Catherine (1755–1832) . . 811
Collignon, Charles (1725–1785) . . 811
Collinges, John (1623–1690) 812
Collingridge, Peter Bernardine (1757–1829) . 813
Collings, Samuel (*fl.* 1780–1790?) . . . 813
Collington, John (1548–1635). See Colleton.
Collingwood, Cuthbert, Baron Collingwood (1750–1810) 813
Collingwood, George (*d.* 1716) . . . 818
Collingwood, Roger (*fl.* 1513) . . . 818
Collins, Anthony (1676-1729) 819
Collins, Arthur (1682?–1760) 820
Collins, Charles Allston (1828–1873) . . 822
Collins, Charles James (1820–1864) . . 822
Collins, David (1756–1810) 822
Collins, Greenvile (*fl.* 1679–1693) . . . 823
Collins, Hercules (*d.* 1702) 823
Collins, John (*d.* 1634) 824
Collins, John (1625–1683) 824
Collins, John (1632?–1687) 825
Collins, John (1725?–1759?) 826
Collins, John (1741–1797) 826
Collins, John (*d.* 1807) 827
Collins, John (*d.* 1808) 827
Collins, Mortimer (1827–1876) . . . 829
Collins, Richard (*d.* 1732) 830
Collins, Richard (1755–1831) 830
Collins, Samuel (1576–1651) 830
Collins, Samuel (1619–1670) 831
Collins, Samuel (1617–1685) 832
Collins, Samuel (1618–1710) 832
Collins, Samuel (*fl.* 1750–1780) . . . 833
Collins, Samuel (1802–1878) 833
Collins, Thomas (*fl.* 1615) 833
Collins, William (1721–1759) 833
Collins, William (*d.* 1793) 836
Collins, William (1788–1847) 836
Collins, William Lucas (1817–1887) . . 837
Collinson, James (1825?–1881) . . . 837
Collinson, John (1757?–1793) 838
Collinson, Peter (1694–1768) 838
Collinson, Sir Richard (1811–1883) . . 839
Collinson, Septimus (1739–1827) . . . 840
Collis, John Day (1816–1879) 840
Collop, John (*fl.* 1660) 841
Collyer, Joseph, the elder (*d.* 1776) . . 841
Collyer, Joseph, the younger (1748–1827) . 841
Collyer, Mary (*d.* 1763) 842
Collyer, William Bengo (1782–1854) . . 842
Colman of Cloyne, Saint (522–600) . . 842
Colman, Ela or Elo, Saint (553–610) . . 843
Colman, Saint (*d.* 676) 845
Colman, George, the elder (1732–1794) . . 846
Colman, George, the younger (1762–1836) . 849
Colman, Walter (*d.* 1645) 852
Colnaghi, Dominic Paul (1790–1879) . . 853
Colnaghi, Paul (1751–1833) 853
Colomiès or Colomesius, Paul (1638–1692) . 853
Colonia, Adam de (1634–1685) . . . 855
Colonsay, Lord. See MacNeill, Duncan (1793–1874).
Coloribus, John de (*fl.* 1525) 855
Colpoys, Sir John (1742?–1821) . . . 855
Colquhoun, Archibald Campbell- (*d.* 1820) . 856
Colquhoun, Janet, Lady (1781–1846) . . 857
Colquhoun, John (1748–1827) 858
Colquhoun, John (1805–1885) 858
Colquhoun, John Campbell (1785–1854) . 858
Colquhoun, John Campbell (1803–1870) . 859
Colquhoun, Patrick (1745–1820) . . . 859
Colson, John (1680–1760) 861

PAGE

Colson, Lancelot (*fl.* 1668) 862
Colston, Edward (1636–1721) 862
Colt or Coult, Maximilian (*fl.* 1600–1618) . 863
Colton, Charles Caleb (1780?–1832) . . 864
Colton, John (*d.* 1404) 864
Columba, Saint (521–597) 865
Columban, Saint (543–615) 869
Colvile or Coldewel, George (*fl.* 1556) . . 872
Colvile, Sir James William (1810-1880) . . 873
Colvill or Colville, Alexander (1700–1777) . 873
Colville, Alexander (1530?–1597) . . . 874
Colville, Alexander (1620–1676) . . . 874
Colville, Sir Charles (1770–1843) . . . 874
Colville, Elizabeth, Lady Colville of Culros . 875
Colville, Sir James (*d.* 1540?) 876
Colville, John (1542?–1605) 876
Colville or Colvill, Samuel (*fl.* 1681). See Colville, Alexander, 1620–1676.
Colville or Colvill, William (*d.* 1675) . . 878
Colvin, John Russell (1807–1857) . . . 878
Colwall, Daniel (*d.* 1690) 880
Colyear, Sir David, first Earl of Portmore (*d.* 1730) 880
Colyngham, Thomas (*fl.* 1387) . . . 881
Combe, Andrew (1797–1847) 881
Combe, Charles (1743–1817) 882
Combe, George (1788–1858) 883
Combe, Taylor (1774–1826) 885
Combe, Thomas (1797–1872) 886
Combe, William (1741–1823) 886
Comber, Thomas (1575–1654) 891
Comber, Thomas (1645–1699) 891
Comberford, Nicholas (1544?–1599) . . 894
Combermere, Viscount. See Cotton, Sir Stapleton (1773–1865).
Comerford, John (1762?–1832?) . . . 894
Comgall, Saint (6th cent.) 894
Comin, Comines, or Cumin, Robert de, Earl of Northumberland (*d.* 1069) . . . 896
Comman of Ros-Commain, Saint (*fl.* 550) . 897
Commius (*fl.* B.C. 57–51) 897
Compotista or Computista, Roger (*fl.* 1360?) 898
Compton Henry (1632–1713) 899
Compton, Henry (1805–1877) 903
Compton, Sir Herbert Abingdon Draper (1770–1846) 904
Compton, Spencer, second Earl of Northampton (1601–1643) 905
Compton, Spencer, Earl of Wilmington (1673?–1743) 906
Compton, Spencer Joshua Alwyne, second Marquis of Northampton (1790–1851) . 907
Compton, *alias* Carleton, Thomas (1593?–1666) 908
Compton, Sir William (1482?–1528) . . 908
Compton, Sir William (1625–1663) . . . 909
Comrie, Alexander (1708–1774) . . . 910
Comyn, Alexander, second Earl of Buchan (*d.* 1289) 911
Comyn, John (*d.* 1212) 911
Comyn, John (*d.* 1274) 914
Comyn, John, the elder (*d.* 1300?) . . . 915
Comyn, John, the younger (*d.* 1306), surnamed 'the Red' 916
Comyn, John, third Earl of Buchan of his family, and constable of Scotland (*d.* 1313?) 918
Comyn, Sir Robert Buckley (1792–1853) . 919
Comyn, Walter Earl of Menteith (*d.* 1258) . 919
Comyns, Sir John (*d.* 1740) 920
Conæus (*d.* 1640). See Conn, George.
Conant, John (1608–1694) 921

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Colling, C. p. 470. *Colling, R. 471.* *Collins, W. W. 471.* *Colomb, P. H. 474.*
Colquhoun, Sir P. M. 475.

PAGE
Conant, John (*d.* (1723). See under Conant, John (1608–1694).
Concanen, Matthew (1701–1749) . . . 923
Conches, William de (*d.* 1154). See William.
Condé, John (*fl.* 1785–1800) 924
Condell, Henry (*d.* 1627) 924
Condell, Henry (1757–1824) 925
Conder, James (1763–1823) 926
Conder, John (1714–1781) 926
Conder, Josiah (1789–1855) 927
Condlaed of Kildare (*d.* 520) 928
Conduitt, John (1688–1737) 929
Condy or Cundy, Nicholas (1793 ?–1857) . 930
Condy, Nicholas Matthews (1818–1851). See under Condy or Cundy, Nicholas.
Coney, John (1786–1833) 930
Congallus I, Conall, son of Domangart, son of Fergus Mor Mac Earc, king of the Scots of Dalriada (511–535 ?) 931
Congallus II, Conall, son of Congallus I, king of the Scots of Dalriada (557–574) . 931
Congallus III, Conall Crandonna, son of Eocha Buidhe, king of Scottish Dalriada (642–660) 931
Congleton, first Baron. See Parnell, Henry Brooke (1776–1842).
Congreve, William (1670–1729) . . . 931
Congreve, Sir William (1772–1828) . . 934
Coningham, James (1670–1716) . . . 934
Coningsburgh, Edmund (*fl.* 1479) . . . 935
Coningsby, Sir Harry (*fl.* 1664) . . . 935
Coningsby, Sir Humphrey (*d.* 1535). See under Coningsby, Sir William.
Coningsby, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1625) . . . 936
Coningsby, Thomas, Earl (1656 ?–1729) . 936
Coningsby, Sir William (*d.* 1540 ?) . . 938
Conington, Francis Thirkill (1826–1863) . 938
Conington, John (1825–1869) 938
Conn of the Hundred Battles (*d.* 157) . . 942
Conn-na-mbocht (*d.* 1059) 944
Conn (Conæus), George (*d.* 1640) . . . 945
Connell, Sir John (1765 ?–1831) . . . 946
Connellan, Owen (1800–1869) 946
Connellan, Thaddeus (*d.* 1854) . . . 946
Connor or O'Connor, Bernard (1666 ?–1698) 946
Connor, Charles (*d.* 1826) 948
Connor, George Henry (1822–1883) . . 948
Conny, Robert (1645 ?–1713) 949
Conolly, Arthur (1807–1842 ?) . . . 949
Conolly, Edward Barry (1808–1840). See under Conolly, Arthur.
Conolly, Erskine (1796–1843) 951
Conolly, Henry Valentine (1806–1855). See under Conolly, Arthur.
Conolly, John (1794–1866) 951
Conolly, John Balfour (*d.* 1842). See under Conolly, Arthur.
Conolly, Thomas (1738–1803) 954
Conolly, William (*d.* 1729) 955
Conquest, John Tricker (1789–1866) . . 955
Conry, Florence (1561–1629) 956
Const, Francis (1751–1839) 956
Constable, Archibald (1774–1827) . . . 957
Constable, Cuthbert (*d.* 1746) . . . 958
Constable, Henry (1562–1613) . . . 959
Constable, Henry, Viscount Dunbar (*d.* 1645) 960
Constable, John (*fl.* 1520) 961
Constable, John (1676 ?–1744) . . . 961
Constable, John (1776–1837) 962
Constable, Sir Marmaduke (1455 ?–1518) . 967

PAGE
Constable, Sir Marmaduke (1480 ?–1545). See under Constable, Sir Marmaduke (1455 ?–1518).
Constable, Sir Robert (1478 ?–1537) . . 969
Constable, Thomas (1812–1881) . . . 970
Constable, Sir Thomas Hugh Clifford (1762–1823) 970
Constable, Sir William (*d.* 1655) . . . 971
Constantiis, Walter de (*d.* 1207). See Coutances, Walter de.
Constantine I (*d.* 879) 971
Constantine II (*d.* 952) 972
Constantine III (*d.* 997) 973
Constantine Mac Fergus (*d.* 820) . . . 974
Constantine, George (1501 ?–1559) . . 974
Conway, Anne, Viscountess Conway (*d.* 1679) 975
Conway, Edward, Viscount Conway (*d.* 1631) 975
Conway, Francis Seymour, Marquis of Hertford (1719–1794) 976
Conway, Henry Seymour (1721–1795) . . 976
Conway, Sir John (*d.* 1603) 982
Conway, Roger of (*d.* 1360) 983
Conway, William Augustus (1789–1828), whose real name was Rugg 984
Cony, William (*d.* 1707) 985
Conybeare, John (1692–1755) . . . 985
Conybeare, John Josias (1779–1824) . . 986
Conybeare, William Daniel (1787–1857) . 986
Conybeare, William John (1815–1857) . . 987
Conyers, Sir John (*fl.* 1469). See Robin of Redesdale.
Conyngham, Henry, first Marquis Conyngham (1766–1832) 988
Conyngton, Richard (*d.* 1330) . . . 988
Cook. See also Coke and Cooke.
Cook, Edward Dutton (1829–1883) . . 989
Cook, George (1772–1845) 990
Cook, Henry (1642–1700) 991
Cook, James (*d.* 1611) 991
Cook, James (1728–1779) 991
Cook, John (*d.* 1660) 995
Cook, John (1771–1824) 996
Cook, John (1808–1869) 996
Cook, John (1807–1874) 997
Cook, John Douglas (1808 ?–1868) . . 997
Cook, Richard (1784–1857) 998
Cook, Robert (*d.* 1593 ?) 998
Cook, Robert (1646 ?–1726 ?) 999
Cook, Samuel (1806–1859) 999
Cook, Samuel Edward (*d.* 1856). See Widdrington.
Cook, Thomas (1744 ?–1818) 1000
Cook, William (*d.* 1824) 1000
Cooke. See also Coke and Cook.
Cooke, Alexander (1564–1632) . . . 1000
Cooke, Sir Anthony (1504–1576) . . . 1001
Cooke, Benjamin (1734–1793) . . . 1002
Cooke, Edward (*fl.* 1678) 1003
Cooke, Edward (1772–1799) 1003
Cooke, Edward (1755–1820) 1004
Cooke, Edward William (1811–1880) . . 1005
Cooke, George (1781–1834) 1006
Cooke, George (1807–1863) 1007
Cooke, George Frederick (1756–1811) . . 1007
Cooke, George Leigh (1780 ?–1853) . . 1010
Cooke, George Wingrove (1814–1865) . . 1010
Cooke, Henry (*d.* 1672) 1011
Cooke, Henry (1788–1868) 1012
Cooke, Jo. (*fl.* 1614) 1015
Cooke, Sir John (1666–1710) 1015

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Congreve, R. p. 476. *Coode, Sir J. 477.* *Cook, E. 478.* *Cook, F. C. 479.*
Cook, J. M. 480. *Cook, T. 480.* *Cooke, Sir G. 483.*

PAGE

Cooke, John (1763–1805) 1016
Cooke, John (1731–1810) 1016
Cooke, John (1738–1823) 1017
Cooke, John (1756–1838) 1017
Cooke, Robert (1550–1615) 1017
Cooke, Robert (1768–1814) 1018
Cooke, Robert (1820?–1882) 1018
Cooke, Roger (*b.* 1553) 1018
Cooke, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1478) 1019
Cooke, Thomas (1703–1756), commonly called Hesiod Cooke 1020
Cooke, Thomas (1722–1783) 1021
Cooke, Thomas (1753–1818) 1022
Cooke, Thomas (1807–1868) 1022
Cooke, Thomas Potter (1786–1864) . . 1023
Cooke, Thomas Simpson (1782–1848) . . 1024
Cooke, William (*d.* 1553) 1025
Cooke, William (*d.* 1780) 1025
Cooke, William (1711–1797) 1025
Cooke, William (*d.* 1824). See under Cooke, William (1711–1797).
Cooke, William (1757–1832) 1026
Cooke, William Bernard (1778–1855) . . 1027
Cooke, Sir William Fothergill (1806–1879) . 1027
Cooke, William John (1797–1865) . . . 1028
Cookes, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1701) . . . 1028
Cookesley, William Gifford (1802–1880) . 1029
Cookson, George (1760–1835) 1029
Cookson, Henry Wilkinson (1810–1876) . 1030
Cookson, James (1752–1835) 1031
Cookworthy, William (1705–1780) . . . 1031
Cooley, Thomas (1740–1784) 1032
Cooley, William Desborough (*d.* 1883) . . 1032
Cooling or Coling, Richard (*d.* 1697) . . 1033
Coombes, Robert (1808–1860) . . . 1033
Coombes, William Henry (1767–1850) . . 1034
Cooper, Abraham (1787–1868) . . . 1034
Cooper, Alexander (*fl.* 1630–1660) . . 1035
Cooper, Andrew or Anthony (*fl.* 1660) . . 1035
Cooper, Anthony Ashley, first Baron Ashley and first Earl of Shaftesbury (1621–1683) . 1036
Cooper, Anthony Ashley, third Earl of Shaftesbury (1671–1713) 1055
Cooper, Antony Ashley, seventh Earl of Shaftesbury (1801–1885) 1058
Cooper, Sir Astley Paston (1768–1841) . . 1062
Cooper, Charles Henry (1808–1866) . . 1064
Cooper, Charles Purton (1793–1873) . . 1065
Cooper, Daniel (1817?–1842) . . . 1066
Cooper or Cowper, Edward (*d.* 1725?) . . 1066
Cooper, Edward Joshua (1798–1863) . . 1067
Cooper, Elizabeth (*fl.* 1737) 1068
Cooper, George (1820–1876) 1069
Cooper, Sir Grey (*d.* 1801) 1069
Cooper, John (*d.* 1626). See Coperario, Giovanni.
Cooper, John (*fl.* 1810–1870) . . . 1070
Cooper, John Gilbert (1723–1769) . . . 1070
Cooper, Richard, the elder (*d.* 1764) . . 1071
Cooper, Richard, the younger (1740?–1814?) 1071
Cooper, Robert (*fl.* 1681) 1072
Cooper, Robert (*fl.* 1800–1836) . . . 1072
Cooper, Samuel (1609–1672 1073
Cooper, Samuel (1739–1800). See under Cooper, Sir Astley Paston.
Cooper, Samuel (1780–1848) 1073
Cooper or Couper, Thomas (1517?–1594) . 1074
Cooper, Couper, or Cowper, Thomas (*fl.* 1626) 1076
Cooper, Thomas (1759–1840) 1076
Cooper, Thomas Henry (1759?–1840?) . 1077
Cooper, Thomas Thornville (1839–1878) . 1078
Cooper, William (*fl.* 1653) 1079

PAGE

Cooper, William Durrant (1812–1875) . . 1079
Cooper, William Ricketts (1843–1878) . . 1080
Cooper, William White (1816–1886) . . 1080
Coote, Sir Charles (*d.* 1642) 1081
Coote, Sir Charles, Earl of Mountrath (*d.* 1661) 1081
Coote, Charles (1761–1835) 1082
Coote, Edmund (*fl.* 1597) 1083
Coote, Sir Eyre (1726–1783) 1083
Coote, Sir Eyre (1762–1823) 1086
Coote, Henry Charles (1815–1885) . . 1087
Coote, Holmes (1817–1872) 1088
Coote, Richard, first Earl of Bellamont (1636–1701) 1088
Copcot, John (*d.* 1590) 1089
Cope, Alan (*d.* 1578) 1090
Cope, Sir Anthony (*d.* 1551) 1090
Cope, Sir Anthony (1548?–1614). See under Cope, Sir Anthony (*d.* 1551).
Cope, Edward Meredith (1818–1873) . . 1091
Cope, Sir John (*d.* 1760) 1091
Cope, Michael (*fl.* 1557) 1092
Cope, Richard (1776–1856) 1092
Cope, Sir Walter (*d.* 1614) 1093
Copeland, Thomas (1781–1855) . . . 1093
Copeland, William John (1804–1885) . . 1093
Copeland, William Taylor (1797–1868) . . 1094
Coperario, Giovanni, sometimes spelt Coprario (*d.* 1626) 1095
Copinger, William (*d.* 1416) 1095
Copland, James (1791–1870) 1096
Copland, Patrick (1749–1822) . . . 1097
Copland, Robert (*fl.* 1508–1547) . . . 1097
Copland, William (*fl.* 1556–1569) . . . 1099
Copleston, Edward (1776–1849) . . . 1099
Copley, Anthony (1567–1607?) . . . 1101
Copley, Sir Godfrey (*d.* 1709) 1102
Copley, John (1577–1662). See under Copley, Sir Thomas.
Copley, John Singleton, the elder (1737–1815) 1102
Copley, John Singleton, the younger, Baron Lyndhurst (1772–1863) 1107
Copley, Sir Thomas (1534–1584) . . . 1114
Copley, Thomas (1594–1652?). See under Copley, Sir Thomas.
Coppe, Abiezer, *alias* Higham (1619–1672) . 1115
Coppin or Copping, John (*d.* 1583) . . 1116
Coppin, Richard (*fl.* 1646–1659) . . . 1116
Coppinger, Edmund (*d.* 1592) . . . 1118
Coppock, James (1798–1857) 1118
Coppock or Cappoch, Thomas (1719–1746) . 1118
Copsi, Copsige, or Coxo, Earl of Northumberland (*d.* 1067) 1119
Coram, Thomas (1668?–1751) . . . 1119
Corbaux, Marie Françoise Catherine Doetter (1812–1883), usually called Fanny Corbaux 1120
Corbeil, Curbuil, or Corbeuil, William of (*d.* 1136) 1120
Corbet, Clement (*d.* 1652) 1123
Corbet, Edward (*d.* 1658) 1124
Corbet, John (1603–1641) 1124
Corbet, Sir John (1594–1662) . . . 1125
Corbet, John (1620–1680) 1126
Corbet, Miles (*d.* 1662) 1127
Cornet, Reginald (*d.* 1566) 1128
Corbet, Richard (1582–1635) 1128
Corbet, Robert (*d.* 1810) 1129
Corbet, William (1779–1842) 1131
Corbett, Thomas (*d.* 1751) 1132
Corbett, William (*d.* 1748) 1132
Corbie or Corbington, Ambrose (1604–1649) . 1133

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Cooper, T. p. 483. *Cope, C. W. 484.*

PAGE
Corbie or Corbington, Gerard (1558–1637) . 1134
Corbie or Corbington, Ralph (1598–1644) . 1134
Corbmac, Saint (6th cent.) 1134
Corbould, Henry (1787–1844) . . . 1136
Corbould, Richard (1757–1831) . . . 1136
Corbridge, Thomas of (*d.* 1304) . . . 1137
Corcoran, Michael (1827–1863) . . . 1138
Cordell, Charles (1720–1791) 1138
Cordell, Sir William (*d.* 1581) . . . 1138
Corden, William (1797–1867) . . . 1139
Corder, William (1804–1828) 1139
Corderoy, Jeremy (*fl.* 1600) 1140
Cordiner, Charles (1746?–1794) . . . 1140
Cordiner, James (1775–1836) 1140
Corey, John (*fl.* 1700–1731) 1141
Corfe, Arthur Thomas (1773–1863) . . 1141
Corfe, Charles William (*b.* 1814). See under Corfe, Arthur Thomas.
Corfe, Joseph (1740–1820) 1142
Cork, Earls of. See Boyle, Richard, first Earl, 1566–1643; Boyle, Richard, second Earl, 1612–1697; Boyle, Richard, fourth Earl, 1695–1753; Boyle, John, fifth Earl, 1707–1762.
Cork, Countess of. See Monckton, Mary (1746–1840).
Corker, James or Maurus (1636–1715) . . 1142
Cormac Mac Art, also known as Cormac ua Cuinn and Cormac Ulfada (*d.* 260) . . 1144
Cormac, Presbyter (6th cent.) See Corbmac.
Cormac (836–908) 1146
Cormack, Sir John Rose (1815–1882) . . 1146
Cornbury, Viscount (1710–1753). See Hyde, Henry.
Cornelisz, Lucas (1495–1552?) . . . 1147
Cornelius à Sancto Patricio (*fl.* 1650). See Mahony, Cornelius.
Cornelius, John (1557–1594) 1147
Cornelys, Theresa (1723–1797) . . . 1148
Corner, George Richard (1801–1863) . . 1150
Corner, John (*fl.* 1788–1825) 1150
Corneto, Adrian de (1460?–1521?). See Adrian de Castello.
Cornewall, Charles (1669–1718) . . . 1151
Cornewall, Folliott Herbert Walker (1754–1831) 1152
Cornewall, James (1699–1744) . . . 1152
Corney, Bolton (1784–1870) 1152
Cornhill, William of (*d.* 1228) . . . 1153
Cornish, Henry (*d.* 1685) 1154
Cornish, Joseph (1750–1823) 1155
Cornish, Sir Samuel (*d.* 1770) . . . 1156
Cornwall, Earls of. See Richard, 1209–1272; Gaveston, Piers, *d.* 1312; John, 1316–1336.
Cornwall, Barry (1787–1874). See Procter, Bryan Waller.
Cornwall, Charles Wolfran (1735–1789) . 1157
Cornwall, Henry of (1235–1271). See Henry.
Cornwall, John of (*fl.* 1170). See John.
Cornwallis, Caroline Frances (1786–1858) . 1158
Cornwallis, Sir Charles (*d.* 1629) . . . 1159
Cornwallis, Charles, first Marquis and second Earl Cornwallis (1738–1805) . . . 1159
Cornwallis, Charles (1774–1823). See under Cornwallis, Charles, first Marquis.
Cornwallis, Frederick (1713–1783) . . . 1166
Cornwallis, James, fourth Earl Cornwallis (1742–1824) 1167
Cornwallis, Jane, Lady Cornwallis (1581–1659) 1167
Cornwallis, Sir Thomas (1519–1604) . . 1167
PAGE
Cornwallis, Thomas (1663–1731) . . . 1169
Cornwallis, Sir William (*d.* 1631?) . . 1169
Cornwallis, Sir William (1744–1819) . . 1169
Cornysshe, William (*d.* 1524?) . . . 1172
Corpre Cromm, Saint (*d.* 900) . . . 1174
Corranus, Antonio de (1527–1591). See Corro.
Corri, Domenico (1746–1825) 1175
Corrie, Archibald (1777–1857) . . . 1176
Corrie, Daniel (1777–1837) 1176
Corrie, George Elwes (1793–1885) . . . 1176
Corrigan, Sir Dominic John (1802–1880) . 1177
Corro, Antonio de, otherwise Corranus and Bellerive (1527–1591) 1178
Corry, Henry Thomas Lowry (1803–1873) . 1179
Corry, Isaac (1755–1813) 1180
Corry, John (*fl.* 1825) 1181
Corser, Thomas (1793–1876) 1181
Cort, Henry (1740–1800) 1182
Corvus, Joannes (*fl.* 1512–1544) . . . 1183
Cory, Isaac Preston (1802–1842) . . . 1183
Coryate, George (*d.* 1607) 1183
Coryate, Thomas (1577?–1617) . . . 1184
Coryton, William (*d.* 1651) 1186
Cosby, Francis (*d.* 1580) 1187
Cosby, Sir Henry Augustus Montagu (1743–1822) 1187
Cosby, Phillips (1727?–1808) . . . 1188
Cosin or Cosyn, Edmund (*fl.* 1558) . . 1189
Cosin, John (1594–1672) 1189
Cosin, Richard (1549?–1597) 1196
Cospatric, Earl of Northumberland (*fl.* 1067). See Gospatric.
Costa, Emanuel Mendes da (1717–1791) . 1196
Costa, Sir Michael (1810–1884) . . . 1197
Costard, George (1710–1782) 1199
Coste, Pierre (1668–1747) 1200
Costeley, Guillaume (1531–1606) . . . 1201
Costello, Dudley (1803–1865) . . . 1201
Costello, Louisa Stuart (1799–1870) . . 1202
Costello, William Birmingham (1800–1867) . 1202
Cosway, Maria Cecilia Louisa (*fl.* 1820) . 1203
Cosway, Richard (1740–1821) . . . 1204
Cosworth or Cosowarth, Michael (*fl.* 1600) . 1205
Cotes, Francis (1725?–1770) 1206
Cotes, Roger (1682–1716) 1207
Cotes, Samuel (1734–1818) 1209
Cotgrave, John (*fl.* 1655) 1209
Cotgrave, Randle (*d.* 1634?) 1210
Cotman, John Sell (1782–1842) . . . 1210
Cotman, Joseph John (1814–1878) . . 1212
Cotman, Miles Edmund (1810–1858) . . 1213
Cotta or Cottey, John (1575?–1650?) . . 1213
Cottam, Thomas (1549–1582) 1214
Cottenham, Earl of. See Pepys, Charles Christopher (1781–1851).
Cotter, George Sackville (1755–1831) . . 1214
Cotter, Patrick (1761?–1806) 1214
Cotterell, Sir Charles (1612?–1702) . . 1215
Cotterell, Sir Charles Lodowick (*d.* 1710). See under Cotterell, Sir Charles.
Cotterell, Sir Clement (*d.* 1758). See under Cotterell, Sir Charles.
Cotterell, William (*d.* 1744) 1216
Cottesford, Thomas (*d.* 1555) 1216
Cottingham, Lewis Nockalls (1787–1847) . 1217
Cottingham, Nockalls Johnson (1823–1854). See under Cottingham, Lewis Nockalls.
Cottington, Francis, Baron Cottington (1578?–1652) 1218
Cottisford, John (*d.* 1540?) 1221
Cottle, Amos Simon (1768?–1800) . . . 1221
Cottle, Joseph (1770–1853) 1221

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

PAGE

Cotton, Bartholomew de (*d.* 1298?) . . 1223
Cotton, Charles (1630–1687) 1223
Cotton, Sir Charles (1753–1812) . . . 1226
Cotton, George Edward Lynch (1813–1866) . 1227
Cotton, Henry (1789–1879) 1229
Cotton, John (12th cent.?) 1230
Cotton, Sir John (1621–1701). See under Cotton, Sir Robert Bruce.
Cotton, John (1679–1701). See under Cotton, Sir Robert Bruce.
Cotton, Sir John, sixth Baronet (*d.* 1752). See under Cotton, Sir Robert Bruce.
Cotton, Sir John Hynde (*d.* 1752) . . . 1230
Cotton, Joseph (1745–1825) 1231
Cotton, Nathaniel (1705–1788) . . . 1232
Cotton, Richard Lynch (1794–1880) . . 1232
Cotton, Robert (*fl.* 1300). See Cowton.
Cotton, Robert (1669–1749). See under Cotton, Sir Robert Bruce.
Cotton, Sir Robert Bruce (1571–1631) . . 1233
Cotton, Roger (*fl.* 1596). 1240
Cotton, Sir St. Vincent (1801–1863) . . 1241
Cotton, Sir Stapleton, sixth Baronet and first Viscount Combermere (1773–1865) . 1241
Cotton, Sir Sidney John (1792–1874) . . 1244
Cotton, Sir Thomas, second Baronet (1594–1662). See under Cotton, Sir Robert Bruce.
Cotton, William (*d.* 1621) 1246
Cotton, William (1786–1866) 1246
Cotton, Sir Willoughby (1783–1860) . . 1247
Cottrell. See Cotterell.
Couch, Jonathan (1789–1870) 1248
Couch, Richard Quiller (1816–1863) . . 1249
Couche, William (1732–1753). . . . 1250
Coulson, Walter (1794?–1860) . . . 1250
Coulson, William (1802–1877) . . . 1251
Coulton, David Trevena (1810–1857) . . 1252
Couper. See also Cooper and Cowper.
Couper, Robert (1750–1818) 1253
Couperie, Albert Étienne Jean Baptiste Terrien De La (*d.* 1894). See Terrien.
Courayer, Pierre François le (1681–1776) . 1253
Courci, John de (*d.* 1219?) 1255
Courten, Peter (*d.* 1625). See under Courten or Curteene, Sir William.
Courten or Curteene, Sir William (1572–1636) 1258
Courten, William, the younger (*d.* 1655). See under Courten or Curteene, Sir William.
Courten, William (1642–1702) . . . 1260
Courtenay. See also Courtney.
Courtenay, Edward (*d.* 1509). See under Courtenay, Henry, Marquis of Exeter and Earl of Devonshire.
Courtenay, Edward, Earl of Devonshire (1526?–1556) 1260
Courtenay, Gertrude, Marchioness of Exeter (*d.* 1558). See under Courtenay, Henry, Marquis of Exeter and Earl of Devonshire.
Courtenay, Henry, Marquis of Exeter and Earl of Devonshire (1496?–1538) . . 1261
Courtenay, Henry Reginald (1741–1803) . 1262
Courtenay, John (1741–1816) . . . 1263
Courtenay, Peter (*d.* 1492) 1264
Courtenay, Richard (*d.* 1415) . . . 1265
Courtenay, Thomas Peregrine (1782–1841) . 1267
Courtenay, William (1342?–1396) . . 1267
Courtenay, Sir William (*d.* 1511). See under Courtenay, Henry, Marquis of Exeter and Earl of Devonshire
Courteville, Raphael or Ralph (*d.* 1772) . 1272

PAGE

Courthope, William (1808–1866) . . 1273
Courthopp, Nathaniel (*d.* 1620) . . 1273
Courtney. See also Courtenay.
Courtney, Edward (1599?–1677), whose real name was Leedes 1273
Couse, Kenton (1721–1790) 1274
Cousen, John (1804–1880) 1274
Cousins, Samuel (1801–1887) . . . 1275
Coutances (De Constantiis), Walter de (*d.* 1207) 1276
Coutts, John (1699–1751) 1279
Coutts, Thomas (1735–1822) 1279
Cove, Morgan (1753?–1830) 1280
Covel, Covell, or Colvill, John (1638–1722) . 1280
Covell, William (*d.* 1614?) 1281
Coventry, Anne, Countess of Coventry (1673–1763) 1282
Coventry, Anne, Countess of (1690–1788). See under Coventry, Anne, Countess of Coventry (1673–1763).
Coventry, Francis (*d.* 1680). See Davenport, Christopher.
Coventry, Francis (*d.* 1759?). . . . 1282
Coventry, Henry (1619–1686). . . . 1282
Coventry, Henry (*d.* 1752) 1283
Coventry, Sir John (*d.* 1682) 1283
Coventry, John (1735–1812) 1284
Coventry, Maria, Countess of (1733–1760) . 1284
Coventry, Sir Thomas (1547–1606) . . 1285
Coventry, Thomas, first Baron Coventry (1578–1640). 1285
Coventry, Walter of (*fl.* 1293?) . . . 1287
Coventry, William of (*fl.* 1360). See William.
Coventry, Sir William (1628?–1686) . . 1287
Coverdale, Miles (1488–1568). . . . 1289
Coward, James (1824–1880) 1297
Coward, William (1657?–1725) . . . 1298
Coward, William (*d.* 1738) 1299
Cowell, John (1554–1611) 1300
Cowell, Joseph Leathley (1792–1863), whose real surname was Witchett . . . 1301
Cowell, Samuel Houghton (1820–1864). . 1302
Cowen, William (*fl.* 1811–1860) . . . 1303
Cowherd, William (1763–1816) . . . 1303
Cowie, Robert (1842–1874) 1304
Cowley, Baron. See Wellesley, Henry (1773–1847).
Cowley, first Earl. See Wellesley, Henry Richard Charles (1804–1884).
Cowley, Abraham (1618–1667) . . . 1304
Cowley, Hannah (1743–1809) . . . 1307
Cowper. See also Cooper and Couper.
Cowper, Sir Charles (1807–1875) . . . 1308
Cowper, Douglas (1817–1839). . . . 1310
Cowper, Ebenezer (1804–1880). See under Cowper, Edward.
Cowper, Edward (1790–1852). . . . 1310
Cowper, Henry (1758–1840) 1311
Cowper, Mary, first Countess Cowper (1685–1724) 1311
Cowper, Spencer (1669–1728) 1311
Cowper, Spencer (1713–1774) 1312
Cowper or Couper, William (1568–1619) . 1312
Cowper, William (1666–1709) . . . 1313
Cowper, William, first Earl Cowper (*d.* 1723) 1314
Cowper, William (1701–1767) 1319
Cowper, William (1731–1800) 1319
Cowper, William (1780–1858) 1327
Cowton, Robert (*fl.* 1300) 1327
Cox. See also Coxe.
Cox, Captain ——, of Coventry (*fl.* 1575) . 1328

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Cotton, Sir H. p. 492. *Cotton, J. 492.* *Cotton, W. C. 492.*
Courtenay, W. R., 11th Earl of Devon, 495.
Coventry, A. 496. *Cowden-Clarke, Mrs. M. 453.* *Cowen, J. 497.* *Cowie, B. M. 498.*
Cowper (afterwards Cowper-Temple), W. F., Baron Mount-Temple, 499.

PAGE
Cox, Anne (1766–1830). See Woodrooffe, Anne.
Cox, Coxe, or Cockes, Benjamin (*fl.* 1646) . 1328
Cox, Daniel (*d.* 1750) 1329
Cox, David (1783–1859) 1329
Cox, David, the younger (1809–1885) . . 1334
Cox, Edward William (1809–1879) . . 1334
Cox, Francis Augustus (1783–1853) . . 1335
Cox, George Valentine (1786–1875) . . 1336
Cox, Leonard (*fl.* 1572) 1336
Cox, Richard (1500–1581) 1337
Cox, Sir Richard (1650–1733) 1339
Cox, Robert (1810–1872) 1341
Cox, Thomas (*d.* 1734) 1342
Cox, Walter (1770–1837) 1342
Cox, William Sands (1802–1875) . . . 1343
Coxe, Francis (*fl.* 1560) 1343
Coxe, Henry Octavius (1811–1881) . . 1344
Coxe or Cockis, John (*fl.* 1572) . . . 1345
Coxe, Peter (*d.* 1844) 1345
Coxe or Cox, Richard (*d.* 1596) . . . 1345
Coxe, Richard Charles (1800–1865) . . 1345
Coxe, Thomas (1615–1685) 1346
Coxe, William (1747–1828) 1346
Coxeter, Thomas (1689–1747) 1347
Coxon, Thomas (*fl.* 1609–1636). See Cockson.
Coxon, Thomas (1654–1735) 1348
Coyne, Joseph Stirling (1803–1868) . . 1348
Coyte, William Beeston (1741?–1810) . . 1349
Cozens, Alexander (*d.* 1786) 1349
Cozens, John Robert (1752–1799) . . . 1350
Crab, Roger (1621?–1680) 1351
Crabb, George (1778–1851) 1351
Crabb, Habakkuk (1750–1794) 1352
Crabb, James (1774–1851) 1352
Crabbe, George (1754–1832) 1353
Crabbe, George (1785–1857). See under Crabbe, George (1754–1832).
PAGE
Crabtree or Krabtree, Henry (*fl.* 1685). 1356
Crabtree, William (1610–1644?) . . . 1356
Crace, Frederick (1779–1859) 1357
Cracherode, Clayton Mordaunt (1730–1799) . 1358
Cradock, Edward (*fl.* 1571) 1359
Cradock, John (1708?–1778) 1359
Cradock, Sir John Francis (1762–1839). See Caradoc.
Cradock, Joseph (1742–1826) 1360
Cradock, Marmaduke (1660?–1716) . . . 1361
Cradock, Matthew (*d.* 1641) 1361
Cradock, Samuel (1621?–1706) 1362
Cradock, Walter (1606?–1659) 1363
Cradock, Zachary (1633–1695) 1363
Craft, William H. (*d.* 1805?) 1363
Craggs, James, the elder (1657–1721) . . 1364
Craggs, James, the younger (1686–1721) . 1365
Craig, Alexander (1567?–1627) 1366
Craig, James (*d.* 1795) 1367
Craig, Sir James Gibson (1765–1850) . . 1367
Craig, Sir James Henry (1748–1812) . . 1368
Craig, James Thomson Gibson (1799–1886) 1370
Craig, John (1512?–1600) 1370
Craig, John (*d.* 1620) 1372
Craig, John (*d.* 1655). See under Craig, John (*d.* 1620).
Craig, John (*d.* 1731) 1373
Craig, Sir Lewis, Lord Wrightslands (1569–1622) 1373
Craig, Robert (1730–1823) 1373
Craig, Sir Thomas (1538–1608) 1373
Craig, William, Lord Craig (1745–1813) . 1376
Craig, Sir William Gibson (1797–1878) . 1376
Craig, William Marshall (*fl.* 1788–1828) . 1376
Craighall, Lord (1605?–1654). See Hope, Sir John.
Craigie, David (1793–1866) 1377
Craigie, Robert (1685–1760) 1377

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Cox, S. p. 500. *Coxwell, H. (Tracey), 501.*

END OF THE FOURTH VOLUME.

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, OXFORD
BY VIVIAN RIDLER, PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY

GTU LIBRARY
3 2400 00640 5249